by Shadow on the Moon

A Wizard's Secret

WEBNOVEL

Information

Table of Contents URL: https://vipnovel.com/vipnovel/a-wizards-secret/

3.4
Your Rating

Rating

Average 3.4 / 5 out of 17 total votes.

Rank

197th, it has 136626 monthly views

Alternative

□□□□

Author(s)

Shadow On The Moon

Artist(s)

Updating

Genre(s)

Action,Harem,Martial Arts,Mystery,Sci-fi,Seinen,Supernatural

Type

Chinese Web Novel

Release

2013

Status

Completed
0 comments
var requireLogin2BookMark = true;
27 Users bookmarked This

*You're reading Novel " **A Wizard's Secret** "on VIPNOVEL.COM*

Synopsis

Anyone who could construct a stable Spell Model could become a Wizard — that was the Wizards' ultimate secret! Having been given a new life as the son of an aristocrat and armed with a super quantum computer from his past life, Spell Models game as easily as breathing to Merlin. With this overwhelmingly huge advantage, would Merlin become the greatest Grand Wizard of all time?

……

A Wizard’s Secret

Status in COO : 1064 chapters (Completed)

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible. Thanks!

Description

that was the Wizards’ ultimate secret! Having been given a new life as the son of an aristocrat and armed with a super quantum computer from his past life, Spell Models came as easily as breathing to Merlin. With this overwhelmingly huge advantage, would Merlin become the greatest Grand Wizard of all time?

Rating :Average 4.5 / 5 out of 11 1total vote.

Rank :71st, it has 11902 monthly views

Alternative :□□□□

Author(s) :Shadow On The Moon

Artist(s) :Updating

Genre(s):Action,Harem,Martial Arts,Mystery,Sci-fi,Seinen,Supernatural

Type :Chinese Web Novel

Chapter 1: Merlin

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

“Bang.”

Lin Fei felt himself flying through the air. His body was falling rapidly before he finally hit the ground. He felt horribly groggy, and a shrill noise of car’s brake rang in his ears. At this time, he found himself failing to open his eyes; his remaining subconsciousness could only register the chaotic noise that surrounded him.

“Hurry, call the police. There’s been an accident.”

****

In the infinite darkness, Lin Fei thought he had witnessed a ray of light. Suddenly, he woke up wide-eyed as though he had been startled by a nightmare. His chest rose and fell as he panted for breath. He was still terrified inside.

“Where is this? The hospital?”

Lin Fei quickly checked himself as he remembered being flung into the air by a vehicle that was moving at a high speed. He found himself lying on a big, soft bed, wearing loose-fitting pajamas. There was also no or injury on his body.

‘How strange. I was thrown into the air by a car, how am I not injured at all? Besides, even if I was not injured, I should be in the hospital. Is this the hospital?’

It was only until now did Lin Fei raise his head to examine the room. It was a spacious room, even the bed was draped with ornate. The vast blue sky outside of the window was visible through the thin fabric.

However, gradually, Lin Fei realized something was wrong. There was no light nor air conditioner in this place. Anything electrical was not to be found.

There was only a writing desk, a high stool, and a round stool. Some books bound with a string were placed on the writing desk, as well as a candlestick with three unfinished candles.

Surprised, Lin Fei hurried to the massive mirror in the room. An unfamiliar young face appeared in the mirror; tall nose, a long face as pale as a sheet of paper, long black hair, and a pair of uncommon blue eyes.

The reflection in the mirror was no longer the face Lin Fei was familiar with!

“Who am I?”

Lin Fei mumbled as he plonked himself down on the bed. Immediately, an excruciating pain burned his head, accompanied by unfamiliar memories that came flooding his mind.

“Merlin? I’m Wilson Merlin?”

Lin Fei hastily put these unexpected fragments of memories into order. This world he had passed through was a backward one, somewhat similar to the Western Middle Ages which was ruled by several kingdoms. He was currently situated in a middle-sized city named Blackwater, under the rule of the Kingdom of Light.

Merlin’s father – Old Wilson, was a lord. Even though his rank as a baron was lowest in the nobility social class, he won the title by shedding blood and tears in battles. He joined the army when he was young and performed his service for twenty years. He also accomplished brilliant achievements in the battle when the Kingdom of Light sent troops to suppress the heretic Kingdom of Blackmoon in the east.

After being discharged from active military service, Old Wilson was conferred upon the title of Baron by the king alongside a piece of land of a favorable size. However, Old Wilson preferred to live in the city, hence, he only visited the fief when it came for time to collect taxes.

Merlin regained great memories of Old Wilson, but his recollection of his mother was not clear. He only remembered vaguely that his mother was an easterner who sought refuge from the Kingdom of Light, and that he has inherited his black hair from her.

However, his mother passed away not long after giving birth to Merlin. Therefore, even Merlin himself could not recall her appearance.

“Dong, dong, dong.”

Just as Merlin was still immersed in his own memories, the knocking sound on the other side of the door sent him dashing to his bed as he called out, “Come in!”

The door to the bedroom was pushed open gently. A servant girl dressed in a gray uniform walked in with a change of clothes. “Young Master Merlin, this is your clothes for today,” she said softly.

Memories gushed into Merlin’s mind at the sight of this servant girl. This was his personal maidservant named Lucia.

“Alright, leave them here, and off you go,” Merlin replied.

Lucia, who had kept her head low all the time, finally looked up at her young master. Her skin was fair with slight freckles, but that did not affect her beautiful appearance.

“Young Master Merlin, Young Lady Macy is waiting downstairs for breakfast.”

Merlin nodded. “Okay, I’ll be down in a minute.”

Lucia bowed slightly, lifted her dress, and left the room without a sound. Finally, Merlin rose from his place and put on the change of clothes that Lucia had left on the desk.

The comfortable white shirt was most probably made out of cotton. It was evidently purely handmade as there was no trace of it being sewn by a machine. After putting on the black coat, Merlin scrutinized the person looking back at him from the mirror. Apart from the expression in his eyes and the slight resemblance from his past life, everything else was completely alien to him.

Merlin left his bedroom for the hall downstairs and noticed his sister Macy sitting on the chair in poised, albeit with a face full of annoyance. Evidently, she had been waiting for a long time.

“Hurry up, Merlin. We don’t want to be late to the church again.”

Macy urged.

“Oh? Where are we going?”

Merlin asked as he sat down on the chair. His eyebrow raised in confusion as he genuinely had no idea where they were supposed to go. Although he had retrieved much of Wilson Merlin’s memories, a major fragment of it still remained unearthed.

Macy widened her eyes but refrained herself from hitting the roof. She lowered her voice and explained, “Merlin, cut it off. Although father has left to collect the taxes, he made it clear that it’s obligatory for you to receive training from Swordsman Pero at the church every day.”

Merlin listened in silence. That one sentence that Macy said had revealed a great deal of information. Old Wilson had left for his landholdings and would not return for a while. This meant that, at least for now, he would be spared from being exposed by Old Wilson before he completely regained his memory.

“Very well.”

Merlin replied without much enthusiasm. He then picked up the cutleries and started on his breakfast.

It was bread, milk, and some really thick wheat gruel which tasted delicious. It had given Merlin his appetite and soon he gulped down three small bowls.

Merlin finished his meal quickly and patted the corners of his mouth clean. Then, he began examining Macy.

Macy was born by the eighth lady of Old Wilson whose name Merlin could not exactly recall.

Macy, who had not realized herself being put under the scrutiny of her brother’s eyes, urged. “Let’s get going, we’re running out of time. Swordsman Pero is a rather strict man.”

Therefore, Merlin and Macy hurried into the carriage that has long awaited them and finally left for the church.

Chapter 2: A Backward World

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

The whirring of the wheels went as the carriage moved unsteadily on the ground of Blackwater City which was laid out with irregular bluestone. It was very uneven and it felt a little uncomfortable traveling in the carriage.

Merlin sat next to Macy, and the faint fragrance coming from her comforted Merlin. However, the carriage ride was indeed too bumpy. After a short while of trying to adapt, Merlin gave up and leaned back on the carriage, his legs slightly bent. This posture made him feel more at ease.

However, Macy was very dissatisfied. She looked at Merlin's legs in front of her eyes and frowned slightly. "Merlin, can't you position your legs properly? You are a nobleman, and you must act like one."

'I'll just lie down for a bit. I didn't sleep well last night."

Merlin replied with indifference, still keeping the position he felt most comfortable.

Unexpectedly, Macy did not argue with Merlin. She bit her lip gently, and a hint of worry washed across her face. She asked cautiously, "Is it because of Avril?"

Merlin did not reply, hence Macy continued speaking, “actually, there’s no need for you to be worried. No matter what, Avril is officially engaged to you, witnessed by decades of friendship between the Parman family and the Wilson family. She will be married to you eventually. Anyhow, you have to quit fooling around as well, and spend more effort on making Avril like you better.”

Although Merlin kept his eyes closed, he was not really sleeping. He remembered with his heart each and every word Macy told him.

‘Avril is my fiancée? But, from what I gathered from Macy, it seems like Avril isn’t quite fond of me… Why can’t I remember anything about this matter?’

Merlin only regained a fraction of his memory, and the rest was lost forever. In order to not expose himself to others, he had to listen carefully to what everyone says and analyze the information thoroughly.

For instance, this Avril that Macy had mentioned must be another important piece of information. Merlin kept the knowledge in his mind.

Merlin was getting rather irritated after lying down for a while. He drew the curtains and shivered as the cold breeze blew.

“Winter is coming…” Merlin exclaimed. It was already September, the last month of the fall season, but it seemed that the cold has arrived earlier than expected.

“You’re right, winter is coming, although I’m unsure why the weather has gotten cold quicker this year.”

Merlin wrapped his clothes tighter around himself as he curled into the corner of the carriage.

It appeared to be still drizzling outside. There were not many people on the street, apart from a few tramps who knelt to the ground as they begged from the well-dressed people.

These tramps clothed themselves in some rough linens that they probably collected from somewhere, and they appeared as thin as hemp ropes. Their eyes were filled with desperation. There were also several really young children among them.

The others showed a look of disdain as they passed by, some even covered their noses and mouths and sped on hastily. Merlin's eyes swept past these tramps without much interest and shifted his attention at the group of knights crowded by the street.

These knights all had silver light armors wrapped around the upper body, a wooden shield in hand, and a sword of half a human's height on their back. They imposed an impressively-commanding manner. The crowd on the street seemed to be very afraid of these knights, and some children, when they saw these knights, showed a hint of envy on their faces.

Merlin frowned. He had no idea who these knights were, but even so, he did not dare to inquire Macy about it.

Macy also noticed these knights from inside of the carriage. However, she seemed at the least impressed and said coldly, "It's them again, knights of the City Defence Troops. A pleasant to the eye but of no use. Judging by the large number, perhaps yet another town has been encountered with bandits. More and more disturbance has arisen recently.

Many bandits appear in the small towns surrounding Blackwater City.”

Merlin remained silent as he registered this information into his mind. He has just arrived in this world, and his memory was made up of bits and pieces in a chaotic order. He was not in the best position to speak more.

Merlin observed the situation in silence for a little longer. Although there were only about one hundred of these knights, they were all well-equipped and each of them had an imposing manner. They were definitely not as useless as Macy had accounted.

These knights were getting ready to leave the town, and soon they disappeared from Merlin’s sight. A brief moment later, Merlin, who began to tremble because of the cold wind, finally let down the curtain and returned to the warmth of the carriage.

Some time later, the carriage gradually came to a halt. Moss, the coachman announced softly, “Young Master Merlin, Young Lady Macy, we’ve arrived at the church.”

“Alright, let’s get down. We’re here at the church!”

Macy, who appeared extremely energized, jumped off the carriage at once. Merlin who followed behind stretched his body and moved his stiff neck. He raised his head at the sight of the church in front of his eyes.

This church covered an extremely expansive area, almost as large as four to five football fields. There were ordinary believers as well as some aristocrats dressed in aristocratic costumes. They all came to the church for morning prayers.

The Kingdom of Light officially established their beliefs in the God of Light. The power of the church was enormous. Almost every city had a church after the God of Light. The people that visited the church for morning prayers as such were endless.

Merlin also followed the crowd to the church hall. On the white walls inside were several huge murals. These colorful and lively paintings were obviously religious murals that praised the God of Light.

Merlin noticed that on the mural positioned in the middle right was a tall deity of vague features being surrounded with a soft holy light. The white light shrouded many believers, including the elderly, children, men, women, nobles, commoners and even criminals. The faces of these people were washed over with a sincere and peaceful smile under the Holy Light.

The name of this religious mural was called God Loves the World. It was written in the sacred language of Light. Based on the memories inherited by Merlin, he was rather familiar with the scriptures written on the murals.

In addition to this mural named God Loves the World, there were also other murals such as God Expels the Darkness, God Brings the Light, God Punishes the Devil, God Descending Miracles, God Blessing Believers and so on. Although the murals expressed different stories, the meanings they aimed to convey were the same. All of them praised the glorious deeds of God of Light.

The devout believers bowed their heads down and crossed their hands before their chest as they prayed under the guidance of the pastor. In just a minute, the sounds of prayers filled the vast church.

Merlin thought of those tramps earlier on the street, and then scanned the room full of people who were praying piously. He finally realized that this was indeed a very backward world after all!

Chapter 3: Supernatural Civilization

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

The praying time lasted only half an hour. The believers gradually dispersed when the church bells rang, indicating the time.

Merlin, on the other hand, was held back and directed to the small door of the church by the anxious Macy. Soon, both of them arrived in the backyard of the church. There, Merlin noticed about twenty people of different ages practicing swordsmanship under the guidance of a middle-aged man.

Macy walked toward this middle-aged man uneasily and said in a low voice, “Lord Pero…”

The man in front was Swordsman Pero. He, who appeared about thirty years old, was dressed in a silver light armor; in his hand held a greatsword with the width of four fingers. His eyes which brimmed of a radiating vigor imposed on him a dignified manner.

Swordsman Pero glanced at Merlin and Macy before saying softly, “Get into formation…”

Macy was glad that Swordsman Pero did not punish them. Immediately, she and Merlin wormed their way into the crowd.

Merlin was feeling rather confused when he joined the crowd. Just as he was at a loss of what to do, a red-haired young man waved at him from the back.

“Merlin, hurry up.”

The red-haired young lad shouted at Merlin with an exaggerated expression.

Merlin hesitated for a second. Soon, his memory reminded him of that red-haired young man, and hence he walked swiftly toward the young man.

“Hey, Merlin, you’re late again. Look at Swordsman Pero’s annoyed face, you’re going to be in trouble.”

The red-haired young man mocked.

Merlin frowned. It was not that he cared much about the punishment from Swordsman Pero, instead, he was trying all his might to recollect the memory of the red-haired young man. Although his memory was partially lost, he had a strong memory of that red-haired man. Therefore, he tried really hard to recollect his memory, and gradually they came back to him in bits and pieces.

The red-haired young man called Anson was Merlin’s best friend, who was also a son of a baron. However, he was different from Merlin. He was not to inherit the baron title as there were two elder brothers before him.

Anson kept on talking, but Merlin who was lost in his own thoughts could not care much about what Anson was babbling on about.

Just then, Swordsman Pero’s eyes met theirs. Anson, who could not seem to stop chattering just seconds before, immediately shut his mouth and pulled on a serious face.

Swordsman Pero then shifted his gaze and pointed to the racks of weapons near him. There were all sorts of weapons, including greatswords, shields, daggers, sabers, great axes, and others.

“Merlin, Anson, carry this iron shield to the center.”

Anson’s face fell the moment Swordsman Pero spoke. He forced out a smile and turned to Merlin. “We’re dead. You’re the one who’s late to practice but I have to suffer your misfortune…”

Despite the grumble, Anson stood up quickly together with Merlin and went forward to the rack, ready to move that black iron shield.

Even though its size was not too big, the shield was unusually heavy. Merlin and Anson strained every muscle on their body, but only managed to lift it up slightly. Merlin was puzzled. Who in the world could lift such a heavy shield? And what was the point if no one could lift it?

Merlin and Anson were breathless when they finally moved the shield to the center and rested it against a boulder. They retreated to a side respectfully and waited for instructions from Swordsman Pero.

However, Swordsman Pero ignored Merlin and Anson. He announced to the people below. “All of you have been practicing for a while now, and I shall test your strength today. Whoever thinks they can break this shield by hand are welcome to try.”

Merlin’s facial expression changed slightly. Anson and he had exhausted themselves by moving the shield. It should be evident to the others on how hard and solid this iron shield was. Anyone who wanted to break this shield with their bare hands would definitely be asking for trouble.

He thought Swordsman Pero only wanted to examine the courage of these people.

“Teacher, I would like to try.”

Soon, a burly man stood up and said to Swordsman Pero.

Swordsman Pero nodded and replied, “Well, go ahead, Cawthon.”

Anson whispered at the sight of the burly man, “It’s Cawthon again. Just because he’s a disciple of Swordsman Pero, he always puts on an air of grandeur as if he’s above everyone else…”

Cawthon strode to the shield. He took a deep breath, clenched his fists and began to gather his strength.

“Bang.”

Suddenly, Cawthon punched his fist forcefully onto the iron shield. The punch was extremely fast. It was shown that Cawthon had indeed exhausted all his might, but what was strange was that hint of white light that appeared around Cawthon’s fist.

The deafening sound lasted for a long time. Not only was the iron shield not broken, that powerful punch did not even leave any trace on its surface. Swordsman Pero shook his head and said faintly, “Cawthon, do not use brute force. Remember, Elemental force is the most powerful. Use your heart to guide the Elemental force, it’s the mightiest force of an Elemental Swordsman!”

It was obvious that Cawthon was also dissatisfied with himself. He bowed to Swordsman Pero before returning to his seat.

“Hehe, Cawthon has the talent, but it takes more to become an Elemental Swordsman.”

Anson laughed mockingly at Cawthon’s failed attempt. Although Merlin appeared calm on the surface, intense surges of feelings and emotions washed through his heart.

Even Merlin who stood in a distance away felt a gush of strong wind coming from the punch that Cawthon had just performed. The strength of that punch was so forceful it was terrifying. As far as Merlin knew, it was not a force that could be possessed by ordinary people.

This was not the most surprising part. What surprised Merlin the most was that Cawthon was not injured at all after landing such a powerful blow on the sturdy iron shield. This was beyond the understanding of Merlin.

“Who else would like to try?”

Swordsman Pero once again looked at the crowd at his foot.

“Lord Pero, let me try.”

The voice sounded familiar. Merlin’s eyes narrowed as he realized it was his sister, Macy, who had just volunteered.

Swordsman Pero nodded, “Well, Macy, go on.”

Macy hurried to the shield and winked mischievously at Merlin. As she took a deep breath, her rounded peaks moved up and down. Anson’s eyes stared straight ahead at the spectacular sight.

“Bang.”

There came another loud noise. Macy had landed a punch not any weaker than Cawthon’s. This time, Merlin studied very carefully. He noticed that an extremely faint glow of fire actually flashed around Macy’s fist.

The faint flame shrouded intermittently around Macy’s fist. Just like Cawthon, the petite Macy also did not injure her hand after the punch. It was as though she did not strike her fist against a hard iron shield.

However, Merlin who just moved the shield knew clearly that an iron shield of such a heavy weight was definitely made out of real iron.

‘I don’t have any recollection in my memory that Macy actually has such great strength? Is this even possible?’

Merlin felt that pieces of really important memories were lost from his mind.

“Is there anyone else that would like to try it out?”

Swordsman Pero asked once again, but this time no one step forward. Therefore, Swordsman Pero stood up slowly and walked toward the shield. He suddenly raised his voice. “Look closely, the real secret of an Elemental Swordsman is in the Elements. The force of the Elements is unparalleled, only by carefully guiding the Element that the exceptional power can erupt!”

As soon as his voice faded away, Swordsman Pero clenched his right fist. In the blink of an eye, a flame flared up directly out of his hand. His entire arm seemed to be wrapped in flames.

“Crack.”

Swordsman Pedro punched his fist into the shield. Almost immediately, that hard iron shield, like a wooden board, scattered on the ground into several pieces of iron scraps. Even the boulder behind the shield was affected under the powerful force, forming numerous dense cracks on the surface.

‘This… is this? Supernatural force?’

Merlin stared with his mouth open. His mind was in a state of complete blankness. Everything in front of him was beyond his cognition. The human body could actually emit flames, and the power of Swordsman Pero was comparable to a small-sized bomb.

Initially, Merlin thought that the world he had crossed into was a very backward civilization. However, now, it seemed that this was not the case at all. The punch performed by Swordsman Pero earlier clearly proved that this world was a supernatural civilization.

Chapter 4: Elemental Swordsman

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Merlin still had the dull look in his eyes as Anson next to him spoke in an envious tone, “Swordsman Pero is getting more and more powerful. The impact he made last time was not even as strong. The chances are ten to one that Swordsman Pero is going to succeed in becoming a Second-level Fire Swordsman. Indeed, elemental affinity has a high influence on the cultivation progress. Swordsman Pero only cultivated for three years and he will soon become a Second-level Fire Swordsman. He’s considerably one of the fastest in the church in Blackwater City.”

“Fire Swordsman?”

Merlin’s heart jolted. He heard Swordsman Pero mentioning earlier the term “Elemental Swordsman” numerous times, but he had no idea what it actually meant. He thought it was just the way they addressed a person who practiced swordsmanship, but now it seemed there was more to that.

Merlin’s memory was only partially merged. Hence, many key memories were still unable to be retrieved. Among them was the memory related to this Elemental Swordsman. Merlin had no impression about it at all. He was eager to know everything about Elemental Swordsmen, but he also knew that he could not inquire directly without risk raising doubts from others.

Therefore, he beat around the bush and asked Anson in a subtle manner. Fortunately, Anson did not suspect anything. Besides, he was a close friend of Merlin, so he revealed a lot of information inadvertently.

It turned out that Swordsman Pero was not just another Swordsman, but an Elemental Swordsman of a powerful force!

In this world, many people were born with an elemental affinity. These people could absorb invisible Elements in the surroundings into their body. When the degree of Elements was accumulated to a certain level, the force could be guided out of the body by special methods and erupt into a powerful force. These people were called Elemental Swordsmen.

Of course, swords were not the only necessary tool in introducing Elements into the body. For instance, some people with an affinity to the Wind Element could become amazing hunters with the assistance of a strong bow. The reason why they were called Elemental Swordsmen was that the vast majority of people in this world utilized swords in this cultivation.

Swordsman Pero was already a true Fire Swordsman. However, in the case of Cawthon and Macy, they only had the elemental affinity without yet the ability to completely guide the force of the Elements out of the body, or perhaps the accumulation of Elements inside the body was not enough. Hence, they could not be considered real Elemental Swordsmen.

However, as long as they persevered in practice, they might become powerful Elemental Swordsmen on par with Swordsman Pero who could perform such terrifying punch.

Merlin felt really excited at the knowledge of this. Did it not mean that he could also possess such a powerful force?

However, Anson’s next words extinguished his hope.

“Merlin, Elemental Swordsman are tremendously powerful, and their future is boundless! However, we don’t have any elemental affinity. It is destined that we will never be an Elemental Swordsman. You might get off better as your sister Macy is one of them with a high affinity to the Fire Element, perhaps she will turn out a Fire Swordsman in the future. On the other hand, you are the absolute heir to the Wilson family. Even if things don’t turn out well for you in the time to come, you can easily become a baron, but what about me? I have two older brothers, so it’s impossible for me to inherit to the title…”

Anson was getting low-spirited as he spoke about this and finally kept his mouth shut.

“No elemental affinity…”

It was as if Merlin had just been splashed with a bucket of cold water. He calmed down in an instance. According to Anson, elemental affinity was the key to becoming an Elemental Swordsman!

For instance, Swordsman Pero who had an affinity to the Fire Element was able to introduce Fire Element into his body as his own power and eventually became a powerful Fire Swordsman.

Generally, the stronger the elemental affinity, the easier it would be to introduce the Elements into the body, thus becoming a swordsman. Swordsmen were divided into categories based on the different types of Elements, including Fire Swordsman, Ice Swordsman, Wind Swordsman and many other.

However, the noblest and the one with the brightest future were the Light Swordsmen that possessed affinity to the Light Elements. Once the Light Elements were absorbed into the body, the person would become a Light Swordsman.

Almost every Light Swordsman would become a Guardian Swordsman of the Church of Light. They received help and support from the church, and their speed of cultivation was comparably quicker than other Swordsmen.

However, no matter what type of Elemental Swordsman, the elemental affinity was fundamental. People without elemental affinity would never become Elemental Swordsmen. Like Merlin and Anson, they precisely belonged to the class without any element affinity.

The people who came to practice swordsmanship with Swordsman Pero were divided into three categories. The first ones were civilians who did not have any slightest background status. Each of them possessed elemental affinity and belonged to a higher class of people, so they were allowed here by the church. If they were fortunate enough to become an Elemental Swordsman, they would be taken in to join the armed forces of the church. Cawthon was one of the best among them.

The second category was the children of the aristocratic, but the aristocrats that possessed elemental affinity. Compared to the civilians aforementioned, these aristocrats with high background statuses had a brighter future. Once they became Elemental Swordsmen, their families would send them to a larger city for further studies. Their future was promising. Macy belonged to this class of people.

The third category was people like Merlin and Anson. They were also children of the aristocratic, but they have no elemental affinity and that limited their achievements in the future. Although these three types of people practiced swordsmanship under Swordsman Pero, they were distinct from one another as each belonged to their own small circle.

After a long time, Merlin thought of Cawthon who had showcased his outstanding performance. He then whispered, “How about the elemental affinity of Cawthon?”

“Cawthon? He is probably the most talented among us, because of his affinity to the Light Element. Once the Light Element is introduced into his body successfully, he will go leaps and bounds to become Guardian Swordsman of the church. He is definitely going places. He has already attracted the attention of the church even though he has not yet become an Elemental Swordsman, even Swordsman Pero has accepted him as a disciple. For him to become an Elemental Swordsman is only a matter of time.”

Anson glanced at Cawthon who was in the front row when he finished speaking. His eyes showed a glint of envy.

As if noticing Merlin was feeling quite disheartened, Anson murmured, “Cawthon is born a talent, but your sister Macy has a high potential too. She also has an affinity to the Fire Element just like Swordsman Pero, so he will definitely spend effort in educating her. With Macy, your Wilson family will not decline in the next few decades. Compared to me, you’ll be in a way better position in the future.”

Merlin had a sudden inspiration. He was surprised to learn his sister Macy had such extensive potential. Besides, as Anson mentioned earlier, it was noticeable that Swordsman Pero frequently checked on Cawthon and Macy from time to time, closely watching their cultivation process. This showed that he had high expectation on Cawthon and Macy.

Chapter 5: Antique I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

The morning passed in the blink of an eye. Swordsman Pero only focused his attention on those who had elemental affinities. On the other hand, he let people such as Merlin and Anson who had no elemental affinities do as they like.

Swordsman Pero clapped his hands to announce the end of the morning swordsmanship practice. Some people already stood up and started to leave.

Macy appeared excited. It seemed that she yielded good results under the guidance of Swordsman Pero today. Macy had an eye contact with Anson who greeted her somewhat awkwardly as she came to meet Merlin. “Young Lady Macy!”

“Humph.”

Macy ignored Anson and turned around. It seemed she was not fond of him.

“Let’s go, we shall hurry back.”

Macy took Merlin by arm and quickly left the church. Outside, Moss had long waited on the carriage.

“Merlin, see you in the afternoon!”

From behind, Anson made a strange face at Merlin before getting into his carriage and leaving the church.

In the carriage, Macy stared fiercely at Merlin and gasped out in anger. “Merlin, I’ve told you many times not to hang out with Anson. He always influences you to fool around…”

It seemed that Macy was not fond of Anson at all and regarded him as a bad influence on Merlin. However, judging from their interaction earlier, Anson seemed more fearful than angry of her.

“Why does Anson seem to be afraid of you?” asked Merlin.

“Didn’t Anson tell you?”

Macy looked suspiciously at Merlin, but soon, she seemed to realize something. She nodded and said, “I understand, it must be too shameful for Anson to say.”

A few seconds later, Macy raised her fist angrily. “I found out the last time Anson took you to fool around with some women, so I secretly taught him a painful lesson. However, it seems that he didn’t learn from experience. It’s about time for another reminder.”

Merlin was speechless looking at the way Macy was pleased with herself. Perhaps his sister had violent tendencies! However, it was no wonder Anson was intimidated of her considering the frightening power Macy possessed.

The carriage kept bumping along the road, and it was feeling rather dull inside the carriage. After a long while, Merlin asked Macy hesitantly, “Macy, how did you sense the Elements?”

Macy lifted her head in surprise, but she still considered his question seriously before whispering, “It’s really simple. I can sense it when I close my eyes, but I can only sense the Fire Elements. I can’t see or touch it, but I’m able to sense it.

I can even sense when they gradually enter my body. Later, I can gather them into a powerful force when I finally accumulate enough of them!”

Merlin nodded slightly. He quietly closed his eyes and try to feel it the way that Macy explained, but he could not sense the slightest thing. Perhaps elemental affinity was indeed innate. There was no way to change it. The people without elemental affinity was not possible to sense the Elements.

Merlin’s plan of becoming an Elemental Swordsman fell through.

Not long after, the carriage arrived at the Wilson Castle. The butler had already prepared a hearty lunch. There was a lamb that was roasted to perfect golden yellow that gave off strong meaty aroma.

However, Merlin had no appetite and only ate a little.

Macy, on the other hand, ate with a gusto. When she finally devoured the whole lamb, she patted her belly satisfactorily. She leaned back on the seat and glanced at Merlin before speaking in a worried tone, “Merlin, I’m skipping etiquette class this afternoon to practice sword in the church. You’ll go to the class in Moss’s carriage, but you must come back before night falls. Don’t you dare go fooling around with that bad influence Anson again! Otherwise, hehe, you know the consequences! Father specifically asked me to keep an eye on you before he leaves!”

Merlin nodded slightly at Macy’s threat. It seemed that the former Merlin was always sort of half-baked.

Macy left the castle soon after. Merlin felt the weather was getting colder, hence he went upstairs to fetch himself a thick coat before returning downstairs to get into Moss’s carriage.

In the carriage, Merlin rubbed his temple at his problem. He completely had no idea that he was to attend an etiquette class in the afternoon. This showed that his memory loss was actually quite severe.

Fortunately, he had Moss. He was a good person. Moss had not much to say in the carriage and fulfilled his duty to send Merlin to the class.

Merlin got out of the carriage. In front of his eyes was a three-story building with a rusty iron fence at the entrance. An old gatekeeper curled up in the corner seemed to be dozing off, his eyes half-squinting. However, he would open the iron fence as long as someone arrived.

“Young Master Merlin’s here unusually early today.”

The old man who guarded the door was wrapped in a broken coat, his face had turned red in the cold wind. He greeted Merlin familiarly.

Due to Merlin’s memory loss, he could not remember the old man’s name. He only nodded and smiled.

It was empty inside, so Merlin headed for the small building. The creaky floorboard squeaked as he stepped on the wooden stairs as if his weight was too much of a burden.

The walls next to the stairs were painted with some colorful murals of characters and scenery of various quality. Even he who was not involved in the art world would notice that some of these murals were no different from graffiti.

Merlin came to a few empty spacious rooms as he loitered aimlessly on the second floor. There were some instruments such as tambourines and organs, so these should be the place for music lessons.

“Hey, Merlin, what are you doing there? We don’t have a music lesson, but a history lesson for today.”

Merlin turned his head around at the familiar voice. It was the red-haired Anson.

Anson grabbed Merlin and brought him to the third floor, all the while acting mysterious and winked his eyes at Merlin. “Come on, we should hurry so we get good seats. I heard that we have a new history teacher today. A really beautiful one. I’m really looking forward to seeing her!”

Merlin was unsure where to go so he followed Anson all the way to a spacious room on the third floor.

There were already more than a dozen young men and women dressed in gorgeous costumes seated in the room. People gathered in a small group and chatted gaily. When Merlin and Anson arrived, a fat man sitting in the front row waved frantically at their direction.

“Good job, Gutt. You got us such good seats. You’ve always been the most proactive every time we have a beautiful teacher.”

Anson was all smiles when he greeted the little fatty.

Chapter 6: Antiques II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Merlin could still faintly recall Gutt, the little fatty from his memory. Thus, Merlin searched his memory the best he could, unmoving on the surface. Finally, some information about Gutt popped up from his memory.

Gutt. His full name was Dougland Gutt. The Dougland family was nothing notable. They only attained their status during the generation of the old Dougland. Even though they were not wealthy, they were not even nobles on top of that, old Dougland was truly incredible. He built his fame from scratch. From the status of a civilian, he had become the wealthy man in the current Blackwater City in just a few decades.

More than ninety percent of the jewels in the entire Blackwater city was managed by the Dougland family, so the little fatty Gutt tended to be generous with his spending. Naturally, he soon mixed well with Merlin and Anson.

Gutt was very chubby. Sitting at the front row, he himself could take up the seats for two. He had small eyes and, with a little squint, his eyes could almost transform into a thin line. Gutt was obviously elated when he saw Merlin and Anson. He quickly said, “Quick. I already saved seats for both of you. It’s in the first row!”

Merlin and Anson sat down at rest. Then, both of them began to discuss their new history teacher relentlessly.

Merlin shook his head slightly. Looking at Anson and Gutt, almost all their topic included women. No wonder Macy warned Merlin to not fool around. Without proper self-control, it was indeed not easy to not fool around with these two guys around.

However, Merlin still attained something useful. From their casual conversation, he slowly understood the situation. This was the etiquette class for nobles that was set up by a noble in Blackwater City. The purpose of this class was to teach aristocratic etiquette specifically for people like him.

These aristocratic etiquettes included music, history, philosophy, art and all sorts of complicated things. Other than those born into a noble family, the son of a wealthy man like Gutt, though not of a noble bloodline, would be sent here to learn of aristocratic etiquette as well. It was to ease the communication with the noble in the future.

After a while, the whole room became crowded. People kept flooding in. The empty house before was almost full at this moment. Merlin made an estimation. There were about forty people in the house.

One of them was a thin, pale man. He walked through the front door and seemed to intentionally walk past Merlin. He took a glance at Merlin and snorted. He was full of disdain towards Merlin. He then sat at the back row.

Merlin could not remember much about this man, but apparent enough, this man was not that friendly with Merlin.

“Tirath again. This self-centered guy. Merlin, don’t mind about him. The marriage between you and Avril has already been decided. No matter how unsatisfied this guy is, there’s no use anyway.”

Anson said in a low voice. Merlin nodded as he grasped at this information. However, Merlin was not aware of Tirath’s identity. He was lucky to have a big-mouthed friend like Anson who easily spat out information just by a little nudge.

Tirath was the oldest son of the Vingult family. Just like Merlin, he was also the absolute heir to the baron title. In fact, Merlin and Tirath’s conflict was not exactly personal. It was more of a conflict between families. It was rather cliché speaking of this.

Baron Vingult once fell in love with a woman. Coincidentally, Old Wilson fell in love with her as well. Both even had a duel secretly for her. At last, it was Old Wilson who won the duel and got the woman. She was the current eighth wife of Old Wilson, Macy’s mother.

Merlin was speechless. He did not think that huge breasted madam had such a charm in her during her younger days to the point of sparking a duel between two men of nobility.

Tirath loved Avril and the Vingult family also begged for her hand through the Parman family. However, in the end, Baron Parman allowed Avril to be engaged to Merlin instead. Thus, the conflict between the Vingult family and the Wilson family became completely tied and unable to dissolve.

“Merlin, Tirath hates you to the bone. He always seeks trouble with you. You need to be careful. Stay away from him and don’t fight with him. Even though this guy is self-centered, it is undeniable that he has a few things up his sleeve. He possesses affinity to the Earth Element and has a great chance of becoming Earth Swordsman. The three of us combined won’t be able to go against him.”

Anson advised deeply, apparently rather cautious against Tirath.

“Elemental Swordsman again?”

Merlin nodded. He had the opportunity to witness the power of these people who had an affinity to the Elements. Naturally, he would not be so dumb as to start a fight with Tirath.

After a short while, the sound of boots slamming on the floor could be heard from outside of the house. A lady entered the room. Immediately, the whole room became silent.

This lady had long legs that were wrapped in nude-colored stockings. She was wearing a cashmere overcoat, but it could not cover the lush hills on her chest. She had a hot body that released a sort of mature and seductive aura about her.

Even though she looked seductive with her hot body, every movement of hers was filled with elegance. Enchanting and elegance, both extremely different qualities, seemed to perfectly merge in this lady.

“Perfect!”

Anson and Gutt stared hard at this lady who just came, obviously overwhelmed by her aura.

The lady did not mind the gaze set upon her. She gave a mild smile. “I am your new history teacher. You can call me Gia.”

“Perfect. Utmost perfect! I can’t believe I met such a perfect lady. No way. Merlin, Gutt, let’s make this clear first. Never go for Gia. She is mine.”

Anson seemed very worked up to the point of spouting nonsense.

Gutt said with dissatisfaction, “Pfft. Anson, can’t you see how many have their eyes set on her? Still, if you really want to do this, it’s not impossible, too. Everyone knows what’s the deal for being a teacher here. Isn’t it just to seduce the nobles here? These people want to attain the status. Let me look up the history of this Gia after this. At least, it makes it easier for you to get close to her.”

As for Gutt’s words, Merlin could not comment much. He had no impression of this place in his memory. Naturally, he did not know of the situation here. However, after listening to the conversation between Gutt and Anson, most of the female teachers here came to seduce nobles. If they were able to succeed, they could attain the status they wanted.

In fact, their previous history teacher no longer came to give classes because she had gotten together with the son of a baron. Thus, the teachers that came here basically did not have many pure motives.

Gia seemed extremely calm as she said nonchalantly, “alright. Let’s begin our class. Today, I’m going to talk about antiquess with you!”

As soon as she finished her sentence, Gia took a delicate ring from her pocket. She held it high. The sunlight that shot through the window fell on the ring, presenting a porcelain-like white color.

Chapter 7: Gia

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

“History delivers knowledge and civilization to the people. Therefore, as a noble, you must learn about the history. Antiques bore the marks of the history. To learn history well, you must learn about antiques well.”

“The nobles ought to be knowledgeable, elegant and intelligent. A true noble must love antiques and be an expert about it. This ring in my hand. Can anyone tell me about its background?”

Gia held the ring up high. Under the sunlight, it did not give off much of a gleam. Obviously, it was not made from gemstones. Its material should be rather special.

Merlin knew nothing about antiques, but Anson fancied it more. He used to collect some interesting antiques usually. Hearing Gia’s question, Anson immediately stood up.

“Miss Gia, can I have a good look at the ring, please?”

Gia nodded and handed the ring to Anson. Anson caressed the ring lightly and studied the pattern on it carefully. At last, he said confidently, “This ring is made from a special material. My guess is jade. Using jade to make rings. Historically, it was only during the secret age of the Molta Empire 3600 years ago that it was common for people to make rings out of jade. The pattern on the ring also presents a similar fashion. It should be a ring from the age of the Molta Empire without a doubt.”

As she listened to Anson’s logical analysis about the ring’s background, a hint of surprise dashed across Gia’s eyes. She nodded. “That’s right. You said well. What is your name?”

Anson was elated and immediately replied, “I am Anson.”

Gia nodded and continues, “Good. Anson’s analysis is accurate. I can see that Anson is very knowledgeable. He has already gotten a hold of the most basic element of aristocracy etiquette. Every noble should be knowledgeable. However, even if you don’t know anything about antiques now, that’s alright. I will use a long time to teach you the basic fundamentals of understanding antiques. Now, I will show this ring around. Feel the material and look at the pattern on it. Feel the touch of time upon it.”

The ring was first passed to the people at the front row like Merlin. Merlin was not particularly interested in antiques, but he was intrigued by the Molta Empire Gia mentioned.

Merlin had some recollection of this Molta Empire in his memory. The Molta Empire 3600 years ago was undoubtedly a great yet secretive empire.

It was great because the Molta Empire 3600 years ago had ruled over the whole land unlike now. There were at least a few dozens of kingdoms in the entire land now.

It was secretive because the downfall of the Molta Empire was unbelievable. It had fallen almost in one night and without any indication. The entireMolta Empire only existed for less than a hundred years. Until now, there was not any acknowledged conclusion about the reason why the Molta Empire had crumbled apart in one night.

“Why would such a huge empire crumble apart in one night?” Merlin could not believe this. He tended to believe that the flow of time had caused inaccurate rumors to pass down generations upon generations. And so, the true reason that Molta Empire had fallen was covered up.

The ring was passed to the back and Gia followed to the back. At this time, Merlin noticed the riled-up Anson had a difficult look on him.

“What’s wrong, Anson?”

Merlin asked in a light voice.

Anson took a complicated glance at Gia who walked to the back, then sighed. He slowly said, “It is most probably impossible to get Gia now. I thought she is the same as any other woman that came here for some rich noble boys. But after seeing that ring, I think this is not plausible. Do you know how much that ring cost?”

“A dozen silver coins?”

Gutt did not know much about antiques as well. To him, gemstones were the most valuable. This ring was only made from jades. It was good enough to worth a dozen silver coins.

However, Anson shook his head. “It can’t be bought even from a dozen gold coins. You may not know this, the antiques from the age of the Molta Empire priced at an unbelievable value in the current market. Don’t even mention this delicate-looking ring that belongs to the nobles then. She can bring out an antique that priced at more than a few dozens of gold coins. Do you seriously think Gia came for money?”

Merlin fell into his thoughts. In this world, there were three currencies that could be used at face value: gold coins, silver coins, and copper coins. A gold coin was equivalent to a thousand bucks in his previous life. A few dozens of gold coins were equal to more than ten thousand. Someone who could bring out more than ten thousand nonchalantly wouldn't seduce the nobles for status indeed.

"Yeah. Makes sense. Look like this woman has some background there, but that's fine. There is no one that I can't investigate. Give me a few days. I can even dig out the information of Gia's previous three generations."

Gutt was brimming with confidence.

Gia's first lesson soon passed. These nobles only had one class each day, so people began to leave slowly.

Merlin and his friends came out of the building. Moss was already waiting at that place. When Merlin was about to get into the carriage, Anson quickly tugged at his coat and spoke in a low voice, "Merlin, what are you doing going back so early? Let's go to a place together."

Merlin thought of Macy's previous warning. He shook his head helplessly. "It's fine. I should get back early. I will pass today. Moreover, Macy warned me to go back before the day gets dark anyway."

Anson quickly said, "Merlin, where do you think we are going? Hehe. I am bringing you to open your eyes now. Lately, an acquaintance of mine brought some new antiques. Gutt and I want to take a look at it."

"Just antiques?" Merlin was a little hesitant.

"Of course. Let's go."

Merlin finally nodded and said to Anson and Gutt. “Come on up. Let Moss send us there.”

Anson was disdainful. “With this? It’s a torture to be in there. Let us take Gutt’s carriage.”

Merlin raised his head. An extravagant-looking carriage that was covered with a layer of fur and pulled by four horses appeared in front of them. Merlin compared the carriages and showed a bitter smile. He nodded then and told Moss, “Moss, pick Macy up at the church. It’s more comfortable to take the carriage in such a cold weather.”

“Young Master Merlin, then how are you coming back?”

Moss took a look at Anson and Gutt, his face full of worry.

Gutt waved his hand. “I will send Young Master Merlin back.”

Moss nodded and said no more. He immediately directed his coach towards the church. Merlin and the bunch then went into Gutt’s luxurious carriage and slowly left.

Chapter 8: Relief Sculpture

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

In the carriage, the seats were covered with soft fur. The fur emitted a warm vibe in this cold weather. Even though Merlin was not clear with the pricing in this world, but he knew the fur he sat on now definitely worth a lot of money.

Even Merlin, who was born into a noble family, had to exclaim, “How sumptuous!” Even though the nobles had a high social status, in terms of wealth, the Wilson family was far behind the Dougland family with its income stemming just from tax collection.

It was, as expected, the luxurious carriage has an enjoyable seat. Without waiting much longer, they had reached their destination and the carriage slowly came to a halt

“Alright, let’s get down.”

Anson could not wait to usher him down.

After that, they entered a small shop. The shop looked empty since there were only a few products placed on the shelves.

Merlin was not familiar with this place. Albeit full of confusion, he would not say it out loud. Instead, he followed Anson and Gutt closely.

Anson and Gutt seemed to know their way around. Both headed straight to the counter where there was a young girl in an outrageous outfit. Once she saw Anson and Gutt, she flashed a smile at them.

“Young Master Anson and Young Master Gutt.”

The young girl apparently knew Anson and Gutt.

“Alright. Let’s go inside. I heard your boss got some new stuff in lately?”

Anson rubbed his hands and asked the girl.

“Yeah. My boss got some new stuff in. Some are of superior quality. I am sure Young Master Anson and Young Master Gutt will be satisfied with them,” The young girl said as she pressed something under the counter. Following that, a wall in front of them began to turn, showing a dark passage underneath.

“Linny, let me check if you have grown up lately.”

Gutt came right in front of this girl named Linny and reached out his fat hand. He actually reached right into the girl’s breast and grabbed her.

“Fatty, let’s go.”

Anson yelled in a hurry when he saw Gutt was falling behind.

“Hehe. Coming.”

Gutt took out his fat hands and threw a shiny gold coin into Linny’s hands. After that, he followed Anson’s footsteps into the dark passage.

The passage was a little dark in the beginning. However, after a while, a fiery light could be spotted. It appeared that there were candles at the two sides of the passage used for illumination purposes.

Merlin squinted his eyes to find that the passage was heading downwards. They were already about eight feet deep into the ground. “This passage was dug deep, it appears.”

After walking for about a hundred meter, some sound finally came to them. Along with some exclamation, Anson obviously picked up his pace and soon, they were out of the passage.

At the end of it was an extremely wide hall. It was about the size of two football fields. There were not many people in there, but all of them stood in groups of two or three. They were discussing the antiques lying around in this hall.

Surely, this was the place Anson and Gutt wanted to come.

Anson arrived in the hall as his eyes darted around. Then, a middle-aged man dressed in black approached him. “Young Master Anson, Young Master Gutt, you are a little late today.”

Anson’s expression changed and quickly asked, “Mr. Nathan, are all the good ones sold?”

The middle-aged man smiled. “Of course not, but it’s almost finished. Let’s go. Miss Carice is looking at the new stuff now.”

“Oh? Miss Carice is here?”

Gutt’s fat face gave out a delighted smile.

“Just arrived.”

In a while, the middle-aged man brought Merlin and the bunch into a quiet room. In this small room, there were about five young people murmuring to each other as they surrounded some antiques on the shelves.

“Hi, Miss Carice. You are so quick.”

As soon as Anson stepped into the room, he greeted a lady in a green dress who had short, blonde curls.

Gutt approached her quickly and stared hard at Carice.

Carice frowned slightly and, when she looked at Anson, she pulled a stiff smile. “Anson, you are here right on time. Look at these new ones. Their quality isn’t bad.”

Carice’s gaze fell on Merlin, but she simply ignored him. She seemed to be a woman extremely crazy about antiques as well.

Anson took a beeline towards the shelf. There was a palm-sized white jade that was carved into a strange figure. The figure had the head of a fish and the body of a man. It was also making a strange gesture as if it was spitting water out of its mouth.

There were also some gruesome monsters that had spikes all over their body. They held iron whip as they swung their whip at some strangely dressed people. These images and carving styles were more than strange to outsiders like Merlin.

“Tsk. These are all antiques from the age of the Molta Empire.”

Anson had some knowledge about antique. With one look, he could see the background of these antiques.

Carice was holding a rather yellowed jade in her hand. It was also carved into a figure of monster. She asked Anson with knitted brows, “Anson, this antique is rather unique. Look at the design. I have never seen one like it before. But look at the material and carving styles. It’s definitely from the age of Molta Empire. I am sure of it.”

Anson also frowned, apparently confused.

At this time, the middle-aged Nathan spoke, “These new ones are from a ruin that dates to the age of Molta Empire. The things we found there are all peculiar, but I can promise you that they are all from the age of Molta Empire.”

Merlin also took a few carefree glances in front of the shelves. He knew nothing about antiques, so he naturally could not join the conversation. These antiques sure looked peculiar, but in his eyes, he could not feel any sense of aesthetic about them. Rather, he felt uncomfortable looking at them.

Most objects on the shelves were made of jade. This indeed corresponded to the style of Molta Empire. Merlin continued scanning the objects. At the lowest shelf, in an inconspicuous corner, Merlin saw a piece of a broken relief sculpture.

Yes, the relief sculpture. It was obviously knocked out of its building by force.

This relief sculpture was only the size of a palm. Its carving represented a naked man that sat on the floor in an extremely awkward pose.

Merlin picked this relief sculpture up lightly and stared at the pattern on it.

Suddenly, Merlin felt his world sway. The relief sculpture in his hands seemed to come ‘alive’ and the naked man carved on it was doing an extremely awkward pose step by step.

“Hu…”

Merlin was in shock and the image in front of him immediately disappeared. He was still holding this odd relief sculpture, and nothing had seemed to move at all.

“Was I imagining things just now? An illusion?”

Merlin could not help but rub his eyes, then stared at this relief sculpture again carefully, especially on the patterns on it. Slowly, the image he saw appeared once again and the relief sculpture seemed to come alive. The naked man on it was doing the awkward movement in an extremely slow pace.

“Merlin, what are you doing?”

Right at this time, Merlin felt someone held his back. He immediately got back to his senses and found Anson holding him.

At this moment, everyone was judging Merlin with strange glances. They all saw Merlin, who came with Anson, had changing expressions as he held that relief sculpture. His body kept swaying as if he would pass out any second.

“This relief sculpture. Can you tell what this is?”

Merlin quickly handed this relief sculpture to Anson. It was not a coincidence that the illusions appeared two times in a row. There must be something wrong with this relief sculpture.

Anson took a thorough look at the relief sculpture, then nodded. “This relief sculpture is exquisite. It’s also from the age of Molta Empire, but it seemed to be incomplete. Moreover, there should be more than one relief sculpture like this here. What? You like it?”

Merlin was observing Anson all this while and found Anson completely normal. He had to ask in a low voice, “Just this? You didn’t find anything special about this?”

“Special?”

Anson looked at it carefully again, then shook his head. “It only has a unique design. I only like the jade products of the Molta Empire. I don’t really fancy this relief sculpture.”

After saying that, Anson then handed this relief sculpture back to Merlin.

After experiencing the panic before, Merlin had completely calmed down by now. He was clear that those were not simply illusions, but the people here, except for himself, could not see anything special about this relief sculpture.

“Could it be that only I had the vision?”

Merlin kept playing with the relief sculpture. Even though he did not know what was going on, there was obviously something wrong with this relief sculpture.

“Mr. Nathan, how much for this relief sculpture?”

Merlin wanted to buy it and study it thoroughly when he went back.

Nathan looked at Anson and smiled. “Young Master Anson, this is…”

Anson had not begun to reply before Gutt patted Merlin with a sneer as he said, “Hehe. Mr. Nathan, this is Wilson Merlin.”

Nathan’s eyes immediately flared up. Even if he had not seen Merlin before, but the name of Wilson was too much of an attraction. In Blackwater City, there were only just that few noble’s families. Nathan could not be clearer about that.

“Oh, I see, it’s Young Master Merlin. If Young Master Merlin like it, we will only take the cost of this relief sculpture. Ten gold coins!”

Anson came close to Merlin’s ears and murmured, “Nice. Ten gold coins. A fair price. If you really like the relief sculpture, you can buy it.”

Merlin naturally believed Anson, so he nodded. He then took ten gold coins from his pocket and bought this odd relief sculpture.

Chapter 9: Illusion

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Holding the odd relief sculpture, Merlin did not look closely at it again. It was too odd to think that it could cause hallucination. He thought that it was better to study it when he was back home safely.

Anson chose a palm-sized jade product but Nathan gave a price up to a hundred gold coins. Although Anson was born into a noble family, he still had two brothers before him. He could not use more than thirty gold coins in a month. One hundred gold coins were more than what he could use.

Thus, Anson could only give it up regrettably. Meanwhile, Carice chose a jade bracelet but it was priced even higher at one hundred and twenty gold coins. Exquisite jade ornaments from the Molta Empire were trendy amongst the nobles so Nathan would not worry about being not able to sell it due to the price.

Carice wore an emerald earring and a jade bracelet on her right hand. She appeared to adore jade ornaments. Even if this jade bracelet cost more than one hundred gold coins, she still bought it with gritted teeth.

Gutt approached her and offered to buy the bracelet for Carice. It was obvious that fatty Gutt truly liked Carice. However, she declined the offer without much thought, making Gutt rather disappointed.

“Hey, fatty. Carice is gone. What are you still looking at?”

Seeing his disappointed look, Anson laughed sneakily.

“Anson, who is this Mr. Nathan? His antiques obviously come from a questionable source. Even though he does it discreetly, it’s impossible that the Defense Troop doesn’t know. Why haven’t they taken any action?”

Merlin asked in a low voice.

“Hehe, why would the Defense Troop come here? Mr. Nathan is the only person out front. The boss behind this place is the…”

“…?”

Merlin was surprised but he calmed down soon. If Nathan answered to the…, then the Defense Troop would naturally not check this place.

In Blackwater City, the noble of the highest title was only Baron. The … was strictly controlled by the Augustin family. Even though he was a Baron as well, his influence was the greatest in the city. Under normal circumstances, the nobles in Blackwater City would have slightly lower status than the Augustin family. Just like the Defense Troop, though it was meant for the city, it was the private troop of the Augustin family.

They walked out of the passage. Just when they reached outside, a cold breeze blew, freezing them to their bones.

“Look, it’s snowing!” Anson shouted.

Merlin squinted his eyes and looked at the sky. As expected, the cold raindrops before had turned to white snowflakes now.

‘Snow in September? This weather was unusual!’

“Hu… so cold, let’s go home quickly! Bloody hell, snowing in September. Oh right, Merlin, I will send you back to Wilson Castle first.”

Fatty Gutt pulled his coat closer and dived into his carriage in a lightning speed.

The carriage slowly came to a halt in front of Wilson Castle. Merlin alighted from the carriage. Even with a cashmere coat, he still felt like he was freezing.

“Merlin, see you tomorrow. D*mn this weather!”

Anson and Gutt waved goodbye to Merlin. After seeing the carriage trotting away, Merlin walked into the castle.

“Hu…”

As Merlin entered the castle, he heaved a sigh of relief. He saw that there were maids building fire at the firepit, so the house was warm. He took off his coat and patted the snow off it lightly.

“Hmm, the relief sculpture?”

Merlin’s eyes fell on the relief sculpture that was fed into his coat. After looking around and taking note that no one was paying attention to him, he headed straight upstairs into his own room.

After shutting the door, Merlin took the relief sculpture out from his coat.

“Let’s try it one more time.”

Merlin rubbed his eyes lightly, then focused his attention on the relief sculpture. Then, he stared at the pattern on it from up to bottom.

“Hoof.”

The whole relief sculpture seemed to tremble slightly then the familiar sensation hit him again. Merlin felt the world was swaying and the naked man on the relief sculpture came alive. Right before Merlin’s eyes, he was starting to do an extremely awkward action.

The movements were complicated, and they almost stretched the human’s body to its extent. In a daze, Merlin felt his body starting to copy the movements of this naked man.

“It hurts…”

Merlin could not help but yelp. At this moment, Merlin came back to his senses, only to realize that he was now lying on the floor. The relief sculpture was dropped to the floor but to his surprise, it did not break. Merlin was maintaining an extremely odd yet complicated pose.

Merlin quickly stood up and broke out in cold sweat thinking about his action.

“Something is wrong with this relief sculpture! Terribly wrong!”

Merlin was still panicky. He did not dare to look at the relief sculpture. The feeling of not being in control of his own body was terrifying and it made him shiver thinking about it. This relief sculpture was truly odd.

After half an hour, Merlin calmed him nerves completely. Even though he did not look at the relief sculpture again, he had totally noted down that awkward pose in his mind.

“What use does this pose has?”

Merlin thought about it. He still felt that he should have tried to replicate that complicated pose when he was fully conscious. It was as if this movement was unbelievably attractive to Merlin.

The move was complicated. It required the person to do it slowly step by step. Merlin was lucky that he had remembered the move in his mind, so without using much time, he was able to pull that move off completely.

This time, Merlin was no longer in a trance and he was fully conscious. He could carefully feel the specialty of this pose.

“Hmm, I was a little cold earlier, but I feel warm now. My muscle also seems to be tight.” Merlin felt the changes in his body.

After maintaining this pose for half an hour, Merlin did not feel anything wrong with his body. It was just that his muscles were tightened. It became more obvious with time and seemed as if something was stirring up.

One hour, two hours, three hours…

The sky slowly darkened. Merlin seemed to have completely absorbed himself in this posture as he experienced this odd feeling.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

Suddenly, a series of urgent knocking sound came from the door.

“Merlin, what are you doing hiding in the room?”

Merlin was surprised by the noise. It was Macy. He opened the door and saw that the sky had gone totally dark at this hour.

Macy stared at Merlin in confusion, then the smell of sweat hit her. She saw that Merlin was drenched in sweat.

“Merlin, what are you doing? Why are you sweating so much?”

Merlin also noticed that he was covered in sweat but there was this sort of warm and energizing feeling in his body where he did not feel exhaustion at all.

“Nothing, it’s already dark, huh. I will go down soon.”

Macy was still trying to sneak a glance in the room but Merlin was blocking right at the door so she could not see anything. She could only cover her nose and said, “Let Lucia prepare some hot water for you. You should take a bath before you go down.”

Merlin nodded and agreed that this stench was undoubtedly too much. Even he himself could not stand this smell.

After a while, Lucia had prepared hot water in the bathtub. Merlin took off his drenched clothes and jumped into the bathtub. The warm water almost made him moan with pleasure.

Merlin soaked himself in the bath without moving a muscle. His head leaned on the side while his eyes stared unfocused at the ceiling of the room.

Chapter 10: General Prat

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Soaking in warm water, Merlin closed his eyes. He was not trying to sleep but was feeling the change of his body quietly.

“Higher strength. My body feels relaxed, but my limbs are sore as if I have done intense sports. Are these the effects of that strange posture?”

Merlin tightened his fist while his veins engorged under the skin. He could sense that his strength had increased, though not obvious. The sweat earlier was as if he had done some intense sports but Merlin knew very clearly that he was simply maintaining the strange posture of the relief sculpture.

Overall, that pose seemed to develop Merlin’s body in a good way although the background of the relief sculpture was not exactly known. However, since there was this incredible effect, there was no reason for Merlin to discontinue the practice.

Merlin soaked for a bit in the bathtub to rid himself of the sweat odor. Then, he got up and dressed. When he saw the relief sculpture on the table, Merlin thought about it for a while as he caressed the pattern on the relief sculpture.

Merlin had that posture etched in his mind, so this relief sculpture no longer served any purpose. He then hid it under his bed and proceeded downstairs.

In front of the dining table, Macy was holding her jaw with her left hand while her right hand randomly drawing on the table out of boredom. The butler was standing at a side. When he saw Merlin, he bowed a little and said respectfully, “Young Master Merlin, dinner is ready.”

“Alright, sorry for waiting.”

Merlin was elated so he had a good appetite. After getting a large portion of grilled gigot and a glass of milk, he quickly rid the chill off him. He felt warm throughout and extremely comfortable.

Merlin opened his cashmere coat a little and leaned on the chair. With his squinting eyes, he could see snowflakes floating about in the sky outside.

“It’s so cold. I wonder how father is doing now.”

Macy had finished her meal as well. She looked at the snow outside and said with worries.

Old Wilson went to his land to collect tax, and it usually took three to five days. It was about time that Old Wilson came back.

“Doom, doom, doom.”

Suddenly, urgent knocking sounds came from the main door. Merlin and Macy looked over to the door quickly. Who would come to the castle at this late hour?

The butler opened the door quickly and a gush of chilly wind immediately flew into the house. Amongst the freezing breeze, Merlin’s expression changed. He smelled a thick bloody scent in the wind.

“General Prat? What is the matter?”

The butler yelled in surprise. The person standing outside of the door was the general of guards beside Old Wilson.

Upon hearing the butler’s exclamation, memory about Prat immediately jumped into Merlin’s mind. Prat led all knights in the castle and within the Wilson family’s land. Except for Old Wilson, he had the most power and influence in the land. He was Old Wilson’s right-hand man, so even Merlin had to call him uncle.

“Uncle Prat, why are you back? Did father come back early as well?”

Macy quickly stood up and asked excitedly.

Prat followed Old Wilson to his land to collect tax. Since Prat was back now, Old Wilson should be back as well.

However, Prat shook his head slightly and spoke in a low voice, “Sir Baron is not back yet.”

The people’s heart jumped to their throat. Could it be something happened to Old Wilson?

“It’s cold outside. Come inside and talk.”

The butler quickly let Prat in and shut the door tight. Immediately, the chilly wind stopped, and the house warmed up again.

Merlin now had a good look at Prat. Prat was tall and strong with a silvery white armor on him. His auburn short hair was ruffled and was sprinkled with white snow.

However, Prat's white armor was stained with fresh blood. There were even a few openings on his huge sword. He had obviously gone through some intense fight.

"Uncle Prat, what is wrong with you? Where is father?"

Prat smiled. "Hehe, Sir Baron is, of course, safe. But during our journey to the land, we met a small group of thieves. That's all. Sir Baron commanded us to rid of these thieves. Sir Baron worries that they may come back and threaten the land, so he let me rush back to bring one hundred heavy-armored knights from the castle!"

Merlin relaxed a little. Thieves were not a small matter but Old Wilson returned from the battlefield. He was already used to killing and battling. He had better ideas to deal with these thieves.

Moreover, Old Wilson had trained a troop of heavy-armored knights, totaling to one hundred and fifty of them. They could be known as the strongest force in the castle.

"Uncle Prat, the castle is still very quiet now. It shouldn't need so many heavy-armored knights for protection. You should bring all one hundred and fifty heavy-armored knights away to ensure the safety of father and the land."

Prat hesitated a little and finally nodded. "Alright. Let's do as Young Master Merlin said. I will bring all one hundred and fifty heavy-armored knights. Rest assured, Young Master Merlin. Those thieves are nothing to worry about. Back when I was following Sir Baron, I have cut down countless of those easterners. These thieves can't even compare to that."

Prat said as he laughed, apparently confident about himself. He was also one of the soldiers following Old Wilson back then. He had experienced the cruel war against the easterners. After that, Old Wilson was given noble title by the kingdom and he brought Prat back.

As compared to Old Wilson, Prat was more of a standard soldier: Battle-oriented, loyal and decisive but also cruel and bloodthirsty. In the castle, many servants were afraid of General Prat.

“Uncle Prat, you haven’t eaten anything, right? You had a rough journey in this cold weather. There’s still half of the grilled mutton. Come and have some.”

Prat did not hesitate at all. He had rushed over in the snow for one day and one night. He was indeed starving, so he grabbed the grilled mutton on the table and gobbled it down. However, Prat did not take much time resting. He soon gathered one hundred and fifty heavy-armored knights in the castle and went on their journey.

Merlin’s frown did not disappear as he watched the knights leaving the castle. He asked the butler, “Blackwater City has always been safe. Why would there be thieves all of a sudden? Also, look at Uncle Prat. These thieves are not weak. Or else, father wouldn’t let Uncle Prat bring the heavy-armored knights.”

The butler looked at Merlin and said hesitantly, “Blackwater City used to be safe but for some reasons lately, these thieves have been going around. They have attacked a few towns near Blackwater City. The knights of Defense Troop have been dispatched numerous times but they never found those thieves. But rest assured, Young Master. Sir Baron has one hundred and fifty knights. Along with the knights in his land, there should be no problem dealing with these thieves.”

Merlin nodded lightly. With Old Wilson there, surely the land would be alright.

Chapter 11: Change of the Body

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

The servant girls in the castle cleared the dining table quickly. Merlin stood up, getting ready to go upstairs and rest.

“Merlin, I’ve news to tell you.”

“What news?” Merlin turned and looked at Macy uncertainly.

“Swordsman Pero wants to bring us to the church in Grand City tomorrow and socialize with the other youngsters in the city.”

Merlin’s eyebrows furrowed slightly as he knew that the “us” Macy had mentioned did not include him. They must be those who possessed an elemental affinity with the most potential where they were worthy of great efforts by the church to nurture them.

“How many days will it take?”

“About four to five days, I guess.”

Merlin nodded and said, “Alright, I know. With Swordsman Pero leading you guys, it should be really safe, so I’m not worried.”

Then, Merlin walked upstairs.

There was some doubt in Macy’s eyes as she watched Merlin’s back. In a low voice, she murmured, “This fellow Merlin, he seems to be somewhat different from before.”

Earlier, there was a big change in Merlin’s tone of voice and expression as he spoke compared to how he had been previously. In the past, Merlin would never say something like, “So I’m not worried.”

Back in his room, Merlin was sober. Once again, on his bed, he sat in the strange posture found on the relief sculpture.

Merlin was already very familiar with this strange posture so he did not feel awkward at all. He felt so comfortable even to a point where he laid on the soft bed and fell into a deep slumber unintentionally.

…

Early the next morning, Merlin woke up from his dreams. By that time, a thick layer of snow had covered the grounds as it snowed the entire night. As a result, a thin layer of ice crystals had formed on the edges of the window. It was also extremely cold indoors.

Merlin shivered involuntarily. It was only after he had awakened that he discovered he had fallen asleep the night before without him knowing.

“I’m sweating again…”

Merlin stretched his hand to wipe the back of his arm and found that it was oily sweat. Merlin could feel the stickiness all over his body, so it was very uncomfortable.

“Lucia, get me some hot water.”

Merlin opened the door and called for his maidservant, Lucia. Although Lucia was somewhat puzzled that Merlin still wanted a bath on such a cold day, she did not dare to question him although she found that it was rather perplexing. All she could do was to follow Merlin’s instructions and switched on the hot water tap, filling up the bathtub.

Merlin jumped into the bathtub and speedily washed his body to get rid of the sweat stain.

Although he had been frozen the entire night before, Merlin did not feel any discomfort at all. Instead, he was invigorated with a face flushed red and energy seemed to fill his body from the top to the bottom.

“Lucia, Master Merlin is bathing again?”

An exceptionally frail and old voice drifted into Merlin’s ears.

Merlin quickly recognized that this was the butler’s voice. Apparently, the butler was questioning Lucia.

Lucia replied in a soft voice, “Yes, butler, the master’s been in the bath after waking up in the morning.”

“Hmm… Tomorrow onward, prepare some hot water every morning.”

The butler instructed her in a low voice. Then, there were footsteps fading off into the distance. It was assumed that both of them were already leaving.

“The butler’s quite attentive.”

Merlin smiled gently. He knew that it must have been the butler coming to get him downstairs for breakfast, and so he stretched out his hand and opened the big doors to the bedroom.

“Eh? Why isn’t there anyone?”

Merlin was astonished as he heard the voices of the butler and Lucia clearly. They had obviously been right outside the door but how could there be no one?

He felt weird so he immediately walked to the corridor and looked downstairs, only to discover that the butler and Lucia were there.

“Downstairs? How can they be downstairs? Their voices were evidently clear when they were speaking earlier…”

Merlin raised an eyebrow. Then, a thought came to him –’could it be that he could hear people talking when they were downstairs?’

When Merlin reached downstairs, he did not give a second glance to the sumptuous breakfast spread on the table. All he did was grab a piece of bread at random and started eating absentmindedly.

“The weather today is really odd. It’s not winter yet but it’s already so cold.”

“Knopp, get to work quickly. If the butler finds out that you’re loafing on the job again, don’t think about getting to work here at Baron Lord’s after today.”

“…”

Merlin ate his bread as he listened carefully to various voices in the distance. They were at least a few dozen meters away from Merlin and some were even up to a hundred meters away, yet Merlin was able to listen albeit faintly, to them all. This showed that his hearing ability had greatly improved.

This was a very sudden change. Merlin was extremely sure that he had not undergone this change, at least before he went to bed last night. Right now, his hearing ability had been enhanced significantly. He could even hear the footsteps of every person within a few dozen meters from him very clearly.

“Master Merlin, is there anything else you need?”

The butler’s words interrupted Merlin’s deep thoughts. Only now did he turn his head, just to discover that the bread in his hand had been finished without knowing when.

“I’m done eating.”

Merlin wiped his mouth and hurriedly returned to his room upstairs.

In the room, Merlin took out the relief sculpture from the end of the bed, where he had hidden it. He knew that his change had definitely been brought about by the strange posture on the relief sculpture.

Furthermore, Merlin’s boost in hearing ability was just the beginning. He could also feel his strength, agility, and other attributes had undergone an enhancement as well.

As long as he continued to practice the posture on the sculpture, the quality of his body would definitely improve and become more outstanding.

Merlin hung around upstairs for a while. After putting on a thick coat, wrapping a gray scarf around his neck, and wearing leather gloves on his hands, he went downstairs.

After snowing for the entire night, a thick layer of snow had piled up in front of the castle. The tops of the great bald trees were also covered with snow. Everywhere he looked was white snow.

Moss had been waiting for long outside. His face had been blown red by the chilly wind and was currently rubbing his hands repeatedly. Merlin did not feel like admiring the snowy scene so he hurriedly darted into the carriage and said to Moss, “Let’s go.”

The carriage moved gently. Merlin leaned against the wall in the carriage. Suddenly, he felt as though the carriage seemed rather empty today.

“Wait, where’s Macy?”

Merlin hurriedly asked Moss.

“Miss Macy has already left the castle earlier today.”

Merlin shook his head gently after hearing Moss’ answer. It was only then that he remembered that Macy had gone to Grand City with Swordsman Pero and would be staying there for a few days, so he would not have to go to the church during these few days as well.

The etiquette class was only going to be held in the afternoon so Merlin could freely arrange his time in the morning. He thought about it for a moment. He had just arrived in this world a few days ago, and the places he had been could be counted using his fingers alone.

Only the antique at Nathan’s felt somewhat new and strange to Merlin. Especially that piece of strange relief sculpture where Merlin had a great interest in. Furthermore, the antiques during the time of the Molta Empire had attracted his attention.

“Moss, stop. I’m not going to the church anymore. Go to Mr. Nathan’s!”

Merlin yelled loudly at Moss.

Chapter 12: Old Man Etha

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

The carriage came to a gradual halt. Moss pulled open the curtains in the carriage and said in a low voice, “Master Merlin, we’re here.”

Merlin nodded and alighted from the carriage. Once he was out from the carriage, a chilly wind blew over his face, causing him stinging pain as though he had been cut by a knife.

Merlin hurriedly covered his face with both hands. It was only then that he knew how much Moss suffered, sitting outside all that time.

“Moss, when I go in, I won’t be coming out for a while, so during this time you may just sit in the carriage.”

A look of gratitude washed over Moss’ face as he nodded before darting into the carriage. To be hit by the cold wind outside was also a form of torture.

Merlin only turned and walked in after seeing Moss climbed into the carriage.

It was still the charming Linny at the counter. Although Anson and Gutt were not with him this time, it was evident that Linny remembered Merlin. There was an immediate smile on her face upon seeing Merlin’s arrival, and she opened the secret passage in a respectful manner.

Merlin darted into the passageway easily as he was familiar with it. It felt much warmer there as there was no backflow of cold wind.

Very soon, Merlin reached the underground hall. Perhaps it was because of breakfast, or perhaps the weather was too cold, it was quite empty with not many people in it currently.

It seemed that Nathan was not here as well. Alone, Merlin began to stroll about casually.

There was no sunlight in the hall. Everything was illuminated by candles made of the fat of a strange sea creature. Although they were more expensive, they did not emit the unpleasant burning smell. On the contrary, they emitted a strange hint of natural fragrance.

The antiques were placed on stone platforms surrounded by even more expensive, transparent crystals for viewing. Merlin did not have a clue regarding antiques. After walking around the hall, he did not discover any antique that could cause him illusions like the relief sculpture did. This also indirectly proved the extraordinary quality of the relief sculpture.

As Merlin was admiring the antiques, he suddenly heard light footsteps behind him.

“Miss Carice?”

Merlin turned to discover that the person behind him was someone familiar – it was the person that little fatty Gutt had been constantly thinking about. Indeed, she was very pretty. She was wearing a white mink coat with tight cotton pants, accentuating her long and slender legs. It seemed that women would never forget to groom themselves no matter what the occasion was. Even on a day as cold as this, she still had to wear body-fitting cotton pants to accentuate her beautiful long legs.

Carice looked at Merlin rather hesitantly. It looked as though she did not have much of an impression of Merlin.

Anyway, Merlin did not mind. He smiled gently and said, “Miss Carice, we’ve just met a few days ago, right here. I came with Anson and Gutt…”

Carice’s eyebrows loosened up lightly. In a thoughtful manner, she nodded and said, “I remember now. Are you Wilson Merlin?”

Merlin nodded before taking two steps forward, drawing closer to Carice.

“Miss Carice, I’ve heard from Anson that you’re an antique specialist, especially in the antiques of the Molta Empire era. Recently, I’ve come to like some extremely special Molta Empire antiques but there’s nothing here at Mr. Nathan’s that I’m satisfied with. So, if there are some special antiques in Miss Carice’s possession, could you let me have a look?”

After he said that, Merlin looked at Carice. He knew that Carice had collected many antiques, perhaps one of them would be the mysterious relief sculpture that he yearned.

“Rare and strange antiques? You like the same things as an old gentleman I know. He also likes collecting rare and strange antiques from the period of the Molta Empire. If you have time, I can bring you for a look now, and perhaps you’ll find an antique that you’ll like.”

Carice and Merlin were standing close to each other. As a result, her warm breath blew toward Merlin’s neck, creating a weak and numb sensation. Carice’s perfume was also exceedingly refreshing and this made him happy and carefree.

“Then, I thank you, Miss Carice, for leading the way.”

Naturally, Merlin agreed cheerfully. As long as he could find that mysterious relief sculpture, he would be very contented even with a mere hint of a clue.

Thus, Merlin followed Carice from behind and walked out.

Light snow was still drifting about outside. The cold wind that blew on their faces felt like knife cuts. Carice had a carriage as well so she quickly darted into her carriage and it slowly moved forward.

“Moss, follow Miss Carice’s carriage in front.”

Merlin woke Moss up, who then drove the carriage slowly behind Carice’s carriage.

As the weather was very cold and there was still light snow, the surface of the road had also been frozen, which made it wet and slippery. Both carriages moved at a very slow pace, and it was only after half an hour that they reached their destination.

Carice and Merlin arrived at a small, old-fashioned wooden house. There was a garden in front of this small house with various flowers and trees. However, the garden was currently in a pitiful state; tiny trees that had yet to grow their big and thick branches were falling all over the place, squashed by the accumulating snow.

Snow had fallen the entire night yesterday, and the wind was very strong. A small garden like this would be destroyed easily. All that could be done was to wait for spring to come and replant them.

Seeing the mess in the garden, Carice shook her head gently and said helplessly, “Mr. Etha’s garden is ruined again. Poor Mr. Etha, he’s wasted a few months repairing his garden, but now it’s become like this.”

Both of them walked into the small house as Carice led the way. They went up to the second floor and came to a wooden door that had faded in color and looked extremely old.

Carice turned her to give an advice. “Merlin, Mr. Etha likes quietness, so you have to be a little quieter after you go in.”

Merlin nodded. It seemed that the person Carice had wanted to find was in this room.

“Is Mr. Etha here? I’m Carice, here to see you today.”

Carice knocked on the door and whispered into the room.

“Creak…”

The old, wooden door opened and an old man, around fifty years of age appeared.

The old man was short. The top of his head was balding and had very little hair but the old man had carefully combed the sparse hair back behind his head. He wore a black overcoat and had a thin face with fair skin, and he kept a pair of beautiful mustaches under his nose. He looked very sharp.

Just as Merlin was sizing up the old man, the old man was also doing the same. He looked at Merlin and Carice contemplatively. However, he merely gave Merlin a cold glance before shifting his gaze upon Carice. He said in a hoarse voice, “Carice, come in.”

The old man turned around and walked back into the room. Merlin and Carice followed him from behind before Merlin closed the door after them casually.

The fireplace in the house was still burning with fierce flames. The old man immediately walked to a wooden chair before the fireplace and sat down while speaking in a hoarse voice, “Carice, tell me, for what matter have you come looking for this old man today?”

A smile broke out on Carice’s face. She brought Merlin straight to the spot before the old man. The light from the fiery flames in the fireplace shone upon his face, turning his originally chalk-white skin to somewhat rosy.

The old man did not even raise his head. He held a thread-bound book with a black cover with both hands, reading it with relish.

“Mr. Etha, I’ve brought my friend here to visit you today.”

Carice gave Merlin a look, signaling him to introduce himself.

Merlin nodded and spoke as he stepped forward slightly in respect. “Mr. Etha, I’m Wilson Merlin. I really like some antiques, especially the antiques during the time of the Molta Empire. Today, Miss Carice mentioned that there are many unique antiques from the Molta Empire era in Mr. Etha’s house, which is why I’ve taken the liberty of coming here to trouble you, sir.”

The old man added more wood into the fireplace. The crackling sounds emitted by the burning wood in the fireplace could be heard clearly. It was after a long time before the old man slowly put down the book in his hands and stood up. He said coldly, “Come with me.”

“Mr. Etha’s temper is very weird.”

Merlin felt that this old man Etha had a somewhat odd and unpredictable temper.

“Shush, lower your voice. Mr. Etha’s personality is just a little eccentric and antisocial, but he’s a very good man. Alright, follow Mr. Etha in.”

It was obvious that Carice knew old man Etha very well. Along with Merlin, she followed Etha into another room.

This room was small and seemed slightly cramped with the three of them inside. There were two gigantic red bookshelves which had been arranged in an extremely organized manner. There were no books on the shelves but some small and exquisite antiques.

Some of these antiques were broken and incomplete while some were flawless. However, these were unique and different from the antiques that Merlin had seen over at Nathan’s. They were like porcelain in distinctive shapes that Merlin had never seen before like the ancient bottle which had a curved opening on either side. It was indeed very strange and special.

Merlin stretched his hand out, wishing to touch these antiques. Old man Etha, who was beside him growled fiercely. “You may only look but you cannot touch!”

Merlin felt embarrassed and all he could do was withdraw his hand.

There were approximately over a hundred uniquely-shaped antiques arranged on the bookshelves. Merlin looked as far as he could, but there was not a single one that was the same as the relief sculpture. He could not help but felt somewhat disappointed, and casually asked, “Are these the only antiques here?”

Old man Etha seemed to be quite disgruntled with Merlin’s tone of voice and said in a deep voice, “I’ve been collecting them for a very long time. Why, do you consider them few?”

Seeing that old man Etha was somewhat upset, Carice hurriedly explained, “Mr. Etha, don’t get upset, it’s just that Merlin’s only interested in the antiques of the Molta Empire. Also, he has only just come into contact with antiques so it hasn’t been a long time.”

Carice whispered into Merlin’s ear, scolding him, “Don’t simply say things. Mr. Etha is quite upset already.”

Merlin nodded. Old man Etha really had a weird temper so it was better to speak less and not provoke him.

Although the antiques here at old man Etha’s were very strange and unique, Merlin did not find the mysterious relief sculpture he was looking for. Thus, he could not help but revealed a hint of disappointment on his face. Shaking his head a little, he spoke to Carice, “Let’s go out first.”

It was after Merlin and Carice had left the room that the odd-tempered old man Etha narrowed his eyes, fixing his gaze on Merlin’s back for some time. There was a hint of a weird expression on his face.

After they left the house, Carice asked in a low voice, “Merlin, did you find any that you like?”

Merlin shook his head. Carice did not persist so she could only bid old man Etha goodbye. “Mr. Etha, sorry for bothering you today. We’ll come and visit again in the future.”

The odd-tempered old man Etha suddenly asked, “You’re called Merlin?”

“Yes, Mr. Etha. What do you wish to request of me?”

Merlin looked at old man Etha doubtfully.

“Are you willing to learn antiques appraisal from me?”

As old man Etha’s voice fell, Merlin became somewhat dazed and was puzzled. Why would this old man with a weird temper want to have him as a disciple now?

Although Merlin did wish to learn how to appraise antiques, he thought it would be easier for him to understand the origins of the relief sculpture. He was also absolutely clueless with regard to this weird old man Etha.

Just as Merlin was hesitating, there was a hint of delight and surprise on Carice’s face. She hurriedly spoke to Merlin in a low voice, “Agree quickly. Mr. Etha’s appraisal of the Molta Empire antiques can be considered to be the most authoritative in Blackwater City. It’s your good fortune that he wants to have you as a disciple. Others don’t even get this kind of opportunity even if they beg for it.”

Merlin was amazed. How could this old man, who lived in such an ugly house and possessed such a weird temper had such great skills?

“Why? Aren’t you willing?”

Old man Etha’s face darkened as his anger grew.

Chapter 13: Molta Language

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Although Merlin felt that old man Etha was rather odd, Carice had already said that the old man had very high attainments in appraising Molta Empire era antiques. Therefore, he did not have any more misgivings. Bowing slightly before old man Etha, he said respectfully, “Merlin is willing to follow and learn from you, teacher!”

“Very good.”

Old man Etha’s face, which had just been somewhat ashen, immediately changed into a big smile. “Merlin, come this afternoon and begin by learning some basic knowledge about appraising antiques.”

Merlin was unable to figure out old man Etha’s temper. He did not dare to object, so all he could do was nod and indicate that he would come in the afternoon. Following which, old man Etha sent Merlin and Carice out the door.

“Miss Carice, who on earth is teacher Etha?”

Merlin could not wait any longer and inquired Carice.

Carice was in a deep thought for a moment before lowering her voice and said, “Mr. Etha seems to have come to Blackwater City from some other place. It’s just him as I’ve never seen that he has any relatives. His personality's a bit reclusive, and he only likes to collect antiques. I also met Mr. Etha by accident and asked for his advice on antiques. It has come to a point where I always consult Mr. Etha if I encounter some antiques I don't understand. As for other things about Mr. Etha, I'm not very clear myself."

Merlin nodded. Subsequently, they got on their way respectively and Merlin went back to the castle in his carriage.

…

In the afternoon, Merlin came once more before the small house of old man Etha.

By then, the weather had already cleared up. The snow which had fallen heavily for a full day had now stopped. However, the air was still very chilly. Merlin pulled his coat tightly and went up to the second floor before knocking on old man Etha's door.

The door opened very quickly. Upon seeing Merlin, old man Etha's face was indifferent.

"Still considered on time, not bad."

Old man Etha said nothing more and let Merlin through the door.

Merlin came to the side of the fireplace where old man Etha liked to sit. He could see a thick book placed next to the fireplace.

Old man Etha lifted his head, gave Merlin a look, and said casually, "Antiques are the sediments of history. A piece of antique may perhaps be bearing a special period of history.

So, if you wish to understand antiques, you’ve to be knowledgeable and understand the historical background of antiques in depth. For example, the antiques of the Molta Empire era that you like – if you wish to truly be able to identify the antiques of this period, you must first understand the Molta Empire. Do you know what is the most important thing about the Molta Empire?”

Merlin shook his head as he lacked knowledge in the Molta Empire.

“It’s language. Language is indispensable to a great and united empire. Only through language can we understand the many events during the time of the Molta Empire. Of course, language is also a very good method in identifying the antiques of the Molta Empire era.”

Old man Etha casually picked up the small book on the table and handed it to Merlin.

Merlin casually flipped to a page and discovered strange symbols on it. He had never seen them before. Old man Etha explained, “This is the Molta language. It’s the language used during the time of the Molta Empire!”

“Molta language?”

Merlin’s eyes lit up. This Molta language was very different from the language that was being used in the Kingdom of Light now. The sacred language of Light was somewhat similar to the western Latin alphabets of his previous world, with various letters forming more than thousands of words and phrases.

As for the Molta language, every component looked like a tadpole. To Merlin, he was unable to identify the differences between these letters.

“Merlin, if you wish to appraise the antiques during the time of the Molta Empire, you’ve to begin by learning the Molta language.”

So, Merlin began to learn this complicated Molta language here at old man Etha’s.

Learning a language was an extremely dull task, but Merlin was passionate about learning the Molta language. Perhaps this body had been born very sensitive toward languages where he showed great talents while learning the Molta language. Within an afternoon, he had already mastered a few dozen words.

Of course, perseverance was required when learning a new language. One would only be able to grasp it fully after learning for a few months, or even years.

The afternoon passed very quickly. Seeing that the sky had gradually darkened, old man Etha said coldly, “Alright, that’s it for today. Go back and practice the Molta vocabulary you’ve learned today properly.”

“Teacher Etha, I’ll definitely do my revision well when I get home.”

Merlin gave old man Etha a slight bow to show his respect once more before leaving the small house.

“Hoo…”

Outside, the cold was biting with a chilly wind. Merlin’s mind, which had been somewhat drowsy became much awake and clearer. He could already see Moss’ carriage.

“Moss, back to the castle!”

Merlin darted into the carriage and stretched his legs, leaning his back against the carriage. He lightly massaged his head with both hands. Although it had been tiring learning from old man Etha today, this had been the most productive day he had ever since he arrived in this world.

…

A few days had passed. Merlin went to and fro old man Etha’s place and the castle daily. Life was very simple then as he traveled between these two points.

“Butler, is there something wrong?”

After Merlin had his breakfast, he asked the butler in a soft voice. He had noticed earlier that something seemed to be amiss with the butler today.

The butler hesitated for a moment before opening his mouth to say, “Master Merlin, Miss Macy has already left the castle for nine days and hasn’t been back since. Should we send people to look for her in Grand City?”

Merlin was stunned. During the past few days, he had only been concerned about learning the Molta language. Every day had been very productive so he had somewhat forgotten about Macy.

He remembered Macy saying that the social exchange in Grand City would only take about three to five days but it had almost been ten days now and she had not returned. No wonder the butler was worried.

“How about this, let’s not send people over to Grand City in haste first. I’ll find time later and ask Anson about it to see if he has any news.”

The butler nodded before ordering the servants to clear the dining table.

“Hoo…”

Walking out of the castle, a burst of chilly wind blew into Merlin, causing him to shiver involuntarily. Although snow had not fallen these past few days and the weather had been sunny, it was still very cold.

“Moss, go to teacher Etha’s.”

Merlin hesitated for a moment. He usually goes to old man Etha’s in the afternoon. Since he was going to find Anson today to inquire about some news, he still had to first go to old man Etha’s and explain the situation.

The carriage slowly left the castle.

…

Merlin stood in front of old man Etha’s door and called out softly, “Teacher Etha.”

After a few moments, Merlin did not hear any response from old man Etha so Merlin stretched out his hand to knock on the door.

“Squeak…”

The main door was unexpectedly pushed open the moment Merlin’s hand touched it gently.

Merlin paused for a while before going inside. He searched all over the place and saw no traces of old man Etha. It looked like old man Etha was not at home.

“Teacher Etha is really too careless. The door’s not even locked. Isn’t he afraid that thieves would come in?” Merlin muttered.

Recently, the security in Blackwater City could not be considered satisfactory. However, Merlin knew that old man Etha had always been weird and mysterious. He had been coming here for almost ten days now, and still, he did not know what on earth old man Etha did for a living. He only knew that there was only old man Etha in this house. Other than Merlin and Carice who visited occasionally, no one else had come.

Merlin guessed that old man Etha had probably come to Blackwater City alone.

Seeing that old man Etha was not at home, Merlin sat quietly in front of the fireplace and waited, taking the time to review the Molta language he had learned over the past few days.

After waiting for about an hour, the temperature in the house seemed to have dropped considerably. Hence, Merlin casually added some firewood into the fireplace. It was at this moment that Merlin heard footsteps downstairs, outside the door. Old man Etha had most likely returned so Merlin hurriedly stood up.

“Bang!”

The main door was shut harshly. Seeing Merlin in the house, old man Etha was startled and asked, “Merlin, why are you here?”

Merlin saw that old man Etha was wearing long, leather boots which had mud and earth stuck all over them. The big coat on his body was also covered with some dew. His face was slightly pale, and he looked as though he was very tired. Merlin did not know where on earth he had gone to.

“Teacher Etha, I’ve come to ask for a vacation. I might have to attend to some family matters in the afternoon, so I won’t be coming today.”

Merlin watched old man Etha for any reaction. To Merlin’s surprise, old man Etha did not look furious but rather calm instead. A long time passed before old man Etha nodded his head and said in a composed manner, “I’ll be traveling far these few days, so your education might have to stop for a while.”

Merlin was astonished. Old man Etha usually looked like he could have been rather carefree and idle. What matters could he have to attend to?

“When is teacher Etha coming back?”

“Can’t say for sure, perhaps three or five days, perhaps ten days or half a month. But you must remember, even if I’m not around, you’ve to practice the Molta language well. I’ve some insights here on learning the Molta language, and some translations in the sacred language of Light. I’ve organized all these a few years ago so take them and try to figure them out yourself. They should be of some help in improving your level of understanding of the Molta language.”

While saying this, old man Etha took out a stack of thick materials and passed them to Merlin.

Merlin was at a loss. This stack of information was not an ordinary item. Was this not equivalent to a dictionary from his previous life? Moreover, these records were written by old man Etha, so they were extremely precious. In this era, such things could be considered a priceless treasure. Although Old man Etha was strict and stern, he still placed a lot of importance upon Merlin.

“Don’t worry, teacher. I’ll definitely practice the Molta language well at home.”

Hence, Merlin took the materials and turned to leave.

“Wait…”

Old man Etha’s face changed. Finally, as though he had made up his mind about something, he drew a black ring out from within his arms and immediately tossed it to Merlin. He said in a low voice, “I’ll give you this little knick-knack, so you wouldn’t be calling me ‘teacher’ in vain.”

“Teacher, this…”

Merlin was somewhat hesitant, but old man Etha waved his hand casually and said impatiently, “Go, go quickly, go do what you should be doing. I’m rather tired, I want to rest properly.”

The old man had not had a hint of courtesy where he immediately shooed Merlin out the door.

Merlin went downstairs and into the carriage, putting the materials inside. He was still in a daze, feeling that something was slightly amiss with old man Etha today, gifting him the materials as well as the ring.

“Old man Etha’s been mysterious, weird and kooky the entire time. I wonder what on earth had happened? But this ring’s really strange – it looks like it’s been around for a few years…”

He did not know what material this black ring was made of. It was so light that it felt like nothing as he held it in his hand. The entire ring was as black as ink, and there was a hideous monster with three heads engraved on it, baring its fangs and brandishing its claws. It looked remarkably true to life and made those who looked at it to feel somewhat strange.

Probably, not many people would be willing to wear a ring like that.

Merlin fiddled with it carefully for a moment but he did not discover anything special about it. Thus, he put the ring into his pocket and said to Moss, “Moss, let’s go. I’m attending etiquette class today.”

The carriage slowly left old man Etha’s small house.

Chapter 14: Heretic

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Merlin sat in the spacious carriage. Although the journey was as bumpy as always, his physical attributes were no longer what they used to be, so this bit of distance felt like nothing to him anymore.

“Master Merlin, we’ve arrived!”

Moss said to Merlin while pulling the curtains in the carriage.

Merlin opened his eyes and alighted from the carriage. Before his eyes was a small three-story building, with an old man watching at the door. Merlin ignored the old man. Just as he was about to enter, little fatty Gutt’s luxurious carriage which was drawn by four horses, arrived as well.

“Hey, Merlin.”

The little fatty poked his head out from the carriage before leaping down casually. Anson alighted from the carriage behind him. It seemed that Gutt had picked up Anson along the way.

Gutt and Anson quickly walked to Merlin. The little fatty Gutt stretched his chubby hand out and patted Merlin’s shoulder lightly and said with a laugh, “Merlin, you’ve not come for so many days, what have you been up to?”

Before Merlin could answer, Anson’s face suddenly fell. His eyes were staring fixedly on something behind Merlin.

“It’s Tirath and Teacher Gia. Why are they walking together?”

Anson’s expression was dark and gloomy. Ever since he laid his eyes on Gia, he had always been thinking about her. Never had he thought that Tirath would rush in and take the first step.

Merlin turned as well to see Tirath and Gia chattering and laughing away. They seemed to be deeply immersed in their conversation.

Tirath also saw Merlin and the others. The corners of his lips curled into a sarcastic smile. In a high and mighty demeanor, he walked into the small building with Gia.

Gutt glanced at Anson, who was next to him. In a deep, heavy tone, he lowered his voice and said, “Anson, don’t be so crestfallen. This Gia is not an easy target. Hehe, haven’t I said the other day that I’d investigate Gia thoroughly within three days? I’ve really gone and did my investigation. Guess what I found out, guys?”

Seeing Gutt’s serious face, Merlin could not help but ask rather curiously, “What did you find out? Is Gia’s background really great?”

Gutt shook his head and spoke in a low voice, “Her background isn’t great, it’s that she has no background at all! To be accurate, I’ve not found anything. Gia has only appeared in Grand City, and it looks like she appeared out of thin air. I’ve not been able to find out where she’s from, what she does, and who her relatives and friends are at all! Hehe, my family’s business is spread throughout the entire

Kingdom of Light so we're very powerful when it comes to intelligence. If we wish to investigate a person, we'll definitely be able to, but this Gia… She's really mysterious!"

Gutt might be careless and unconcerned most of the time, which made him look like a good-for-nothing rich man's son, but after Merlin had come into contact with him more, he had discovered that this little fatty controlled a part of the Dougland family's business. He was definitely not as deplorable as he seemed on the surface.

Even if the Dougland family's powerful web of intelligence could not find out anything about Gia's true identity, then he was afraid that there were really some secrets surrounding this Gia.

Gutt continued to speak to Anson, "Anson, you've to be alert. This Gia might be pretty but her identity is unclear and is very mysterious. You also need to be more careful and do your best not to have anything to do with her. As for this fellow Tirath, hmph, if there's anything wrong with Gia, he'll be sorry by then."

Gutt curled his lips. It was obvious that he thought nothing of Tirath.

Hearing Gutt's advice, Anson's expression eased up a little. Merlin did not have much interest in this Tirath and the mysterious Gia so he asked Anson for news about Macy, "Anson, Macy, Swordsman Pero, and the others have gone to Grand City for so many days and they haven't returned by now. Have you heard about any news?"

"Macy, huh? I've actually heard some news. Let's get inside first. I'll tell you about it slowly."

Anson’s eyes were flashing. For a moment, Merlin’s heart sank a little.

In a single file, the three of them went into the spacious house. This class was a history class, as always. However, Gia and Tirath were both not here and no one knew what they had gone off to do.

“Anson, has something happened to Macy?”

Merlin asked hurriedly after they had sat down.

Anson shook his head gently, and said with a wry smile, “Don’t worry, Merlin. Your sister Macy’s fine. But you’re in quite some trouble, though.”

“I’m in trouble?”

Merlin did not know what Anson was talking about. He looked at Anson in confusion.

“It’s like this. Haven’t Macy and the others gone to Grand City under Swordsman Pero’s leadership to join the social exchange? It’s at this exchange that Cawthon had a breakthrough and became a true Elemental Swordsman, and what’s more, a Light Swordsman! This matter has even shocked the bishop of the Grand City church, who personally blessed Cawthon and received Cawthon as a Guardian Swordsman of the Church of Light. That was why they had delayed their return. Tsk tsk, this fellow Cawthon can be considered to have reached the heavens with a single step.”*

Anson’s face was full of excitement as though he was the one who had become an Elemental Swordsman.

Merlin knew that an Elemental Swordsman was not much but to be a Guardian Swordsman of the Church of Light was different. A Guardian Swordsman would receive the full nurturing of the Church of Light. Also, when it came to the position, although he would not receive the title of an aristocrat from the Royal Family of Light, the position of a Guardian Swordsman in the Church of Light was, in fact, practically the same as an aristocrat!

As the power of the Church of Light grew greater in the kingdom and their influence became more widespread, the position of these Guardian Swordsmen would also improve, like a ship rising with the water level.

After a while, Gia and Tirath walked in together. Gia was radiant and beautiful, as always. Tirath, on the other hand, had a long face. His expression was somewhat dark.

“Hehe, by the looks of Tirath, could he have been rejected and humiliated by Gia?”

The little fatty snickered secretly and delighted in Tirath’s misfortune.

Then, Gia began to explain the history course. Merlin had no interest in Gia’s course but he was secretly observing her. Even Gutt had not been able to figure out Gia’s identity by mobilizing the intelligence network of the Dougland family. She must have kept some secrets.

Nevertheless, Merlin was unable to see anything that was out of the ordinary with Gia even until the end of the course.

“Merlin, see you tomorrow.”

Little fatty Gutt and Anson bade Merlin goodbye. Thus, Merlin returned to the Wilson Castle in Moss’ carriage.

…

A team of more than twenty knights moved swiftly across the wide-open road. The outfits of this team of knights had very distinguishable features; all of them wore white light armor and on their backs was a greatsword each.

“How much further until Blackwater City?”

The team of knights came to a gradual stop. A middle-aged, golden-haired man asked in a cold voice. This man had long, brown hair which had been tied into a small braid, tucked behind his head. He wore a white robe with light armor fitted on the outside. He looked rather androgynous. However, there was a silver crossed-swords imprint embroidered in front of his chest.

“Sir Jason, after we go over the mountain in front, we’ll reach Blackwater City.”

A knight wearing a beautiful silver helmet spoke slowly. Fear flashed across his eyes as though he was extremely afraid of this androgynous, white-robed knight.

The white-robed knight nodded. His expression was cold and indifferent as he spoke to the knight in the silver helmet, “Swordsman Bogg, this operation cannot go wrong. The evil heretic hiding in Blackwater City must be captured. I believe that the bishop has already told you what should be done?”

The white-robed knight’s eyes were sharp, causing Bogg’s entire head to break out in sweat.

“Don’t worry, Sir Jason. The bishop has already told us before we depart. This time, all authority over the operation is in your hands, Sir Jason.”

“Very good, let’s go.”

The white-robed knight nodded satisfactorily. However, the heart of Swordsman Bogg was very heavy. He was one of the Guardian Swordsmen of the Church of Light in Grand City and also a powerful Second-level Light Swordsman.

Despite his level, Bogg was still very careful in this operation as the church had mobilized people from the Inquisition and Jason was one of them. Bogg was not clear about the Inquisition but all he heard before were some rumors about how the members of the Inquisition were mysterious and strange, and possessed great power which only ordinary people could imagine. Also, they were God’s most faithful believers.

Every time the Religious Court sent out its team, it was due to the evil heretic which Bogg understood well of. It was a mage in the legends that blasphemed against the God of Light and possessed evil powers, the most powerful force in the depraved Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Faced with the evil heretic and mobilizing the people from the Inquisition, even Bogg, a Second-level Light Swordsman, felt ill. He did not know what awaited him in Blackwater City.

…

With his eyes closed, Merlin laid quietly in the bathtub of steaming hot water. He was holding the piece of relief sculpture in his hands.

After a moment, Merlin opened his eyes, looked at the relief sculpture and a deep thoughtful expression appeared on his face.

“For the past few days, there’s no longer any sweat on my body in the morning. I don’t feel any effect anymore when I perform the posture of the relief sculpture. I think it’s already ineffective for me…”

Merlin murmured quietly. Although he had already expected it, he still felt sorry when this day had really arrived. He felt that the tremendous power he experienced with his body could practically rival that of real Elemental Swordsmen, and such a change had been brought about by this mysterious relief sculpture.

Then, Merlin got up, put the relief sculpture away properly and headed downstairs.

Macy had already given up on waiting for Merlin and had begun eating breakfast.

“I’m going to practice my swordsmanship at the church.”

Macy quickly finished eating and spoke in a cold tone to Merlin. Then, she immediately walked out of the castle with her sword.

Merlin was already used to this. Ever since Macy had returned from Grand City ten days ago, her entire personality had become cold and indifferent. Moreover, she had been desperately training her swordsmanship to a point that the liveliness she had possessed previously had disappeared.

Merlin also understood the reason for Macy’s change. Apparently, Macy had been provoked by Cawthon.

Macy and Cawthon had always been the candidates whom Swordsman Pero looked highly upon – the geniuses who had the most hope of becoming Elemental Swordsmen. Cawthon, however, had broken through very early and had even become a Guardian Swordsman of the church. Macy, on the other hand, was a genius like Cawthon, and yet she had not become a true Elemental Swordsman until now. With this, Macy had changed into a cold and indifferent person. All she could think about was practicing her swordsmanship.

“It looks like I’ve to find the time and have a good talk with Macy.”

Merlin muttered quietly. Perhaps even he had not noticed that he had slowly melded into the identity he possessed now and had completely become one of the inhabitants of this world.

After finishing his breakfast, Merlin returned to his room upstairs. Within the past ten days, he had mastered over a hundred words in the Molta language. Including previous ones, he had already mastered over two hundred words and phrases in the Molta vocabulary. This was already enough for him to read some simple sentences in the Molta language.

To grasp the Molta language well, Merlin had even neglected his swordsmanship training at the church in the morning. It was lucky that Macy was now provoked by Cawthon, so all she could think about was to become an Elemental Swordsman, therefore she did not have the time or energy to meddle in Merlin’s business. This was why Merlin had been living comfortably for the past ten days.

“It’s been ten days, I wonder if old man Etha has returned?”

Merlin was about to continue practicing his Molta language, but upon careful contemplation, it had already been ten days – he should go and see if old man Etha had returned.

Although he had the materials old man Etha had given him, he would still encounter some problems while self-studying. If old man Etha was around, those problems would naturally be solved with the greatest of ease. He would no longer have to make guesses so painstakingly.

Thus, Merlin put on his clothes and left Wilson Castle, sitting in Moss' carriage as it rumbled toward old man Etha's little house.

(TN: The Chinese idiom used here is □□□□. Literally translated, it means to step into the sky with a single step. It is used to describe instant success.)

Chapter 15: Spell Caster I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

The carriage was driven slowly on the main road. Merlin had his eyes closed, resting in the carriage. Suddenly, he felt the carriage being jolted around violently and heard the horses outside neighing and whinnying.

“Moss, what’s wrong?”

Merlin pulled open the curtains of the carriage asked Moss with a frown.

At the same time, Moss was exerting as much energy as he could to control the panicking black horse. Hearing the dissatisfaction in Merlin’s tone of voice, Moss said with some unease, “Master Merlin, a team of knights had rushed in from the back. I don’t know who on earth they are, rampaging on the street.”

Merlin raised his head and looked into the distance. Indeed, he saw a team of knights in bright and shining armor in front. They were currently rushing forward, completely ignoring the passersby and carriages on the road. The entire street was chaotic with the curses of many people.

The outfits on these knights’ bodies were unlike those of the City Defense Troop knights. Merlin had never seen them before.

“Aye? Merlin?”

Suddenly, a familiar voice drifted into Merlin's ear from the side. Merlin turned his head to see a carriage stopping by the roadside on the right side of the street. The coachman was doing his best to calm the shocked horses down. As for the person in the carriage, it was surprisingly Carice, whom he had not seen for more than ten days.

"Miss Carice."

Merlin hurriedly got down from his carriage and went to Carice's carriage and asked, "Miss Carice, are you alright?"

Carice shook her head gently and said, "It's just that the horses have been frightened, I'm fine. Right, I've gone to visit Mr. Etha a few days ago but Mr. Etha wasn't home. Do you know what's going on?"

"Teacher Etha said he has some personal matters to attend to and has to leave Blackwater City for a period of time. I want to go and see if Teacher Etha has returned today."

A hint of a smile appeared on Carice's face. "Such a coincidence, I'm also preparing to go see Mr. Etha. Shall we go together?"

Merlin nodded. With their carriages in a single file, they drove toward Mr. Etha's small wooden house.

After a short while, the carriages came to a halt slowly. Moss pulled open the carriage curtains and said to Merlin helplessly, "Master Merlin, we're unable to go forward; it's been blocked."

"Blocked?"

Merlin frowned and lifted his head to look outside. At a location not far from old man Etha's small wooden house was a circle of people blocking the road.

“What’s going on?”

Carice had also gone down from her carriage. She glanced at Merlin, looking very mystified.

“Miss Carice, the road seems to have been blocked. Shall we go and see what the matter is?”

So, Merlin and Carice got down the carriage and walked a few steps forward, arriving in the midst of the crowd. Merlin and Carice were tall so they were still able to see the situation inside even though they were outside of the crowd.

“This bunch of knights again? Miss Carice, do you know these people?”

Merlin saw over twenty knights wearing silver-white armor in the midst of the crowd. They had been the ones who had rampaged on the street and caused the chaos. Now, they were blocking the road and not letting anyone pass, resulting in a large crowd around them.

Carice frowned and observed the outfits of this group of knights carefully for a long time. Then, she lowered her voice and said, “I don’t really dare to confirm it but looking at their attire, they seem somewhat like the Guardian Swordsmen of the Church of Light. But we don’t have Guardian Swordsmen in Blackwater City, so I don’t dare say for sure.”

“Guardian Swordsmen?”

Merlin repeated the words. Immediately, he remembered Cawthon because he had become a Light Swordsman and a Guardian Swordsman of the church in Grand City.

“Could it be the Guardian Swordsmen of Grand City?” Merlin guessed in a low voice.

“Grand City? It’s possible but they’ve mobilized so many Guardian Swordsmen to Blackwater City all at once. Could there be some great trouble?”

Carice and Merlin did not dare to say for sure. It was known that every Guardian Swordsman was a big personality, especially in a small city like Blackwater City. In a sense, the Guardian Swordsmen of the church were equal to aristocrats.

There could have been something serious to have all twenty Guardian Swordsmen who were equal to aristocrats to be sent out all at once.

It was at this moment that another team of knights came from behind. Merlin was very familiar with the attire of this team of knights. They were the knights brigade of the City Defense Troop in Blackwater City.

The crowd immediately split apart, letting the team of knights from the City Defense Troop through. The leading knight yelled at the unidentified knights, “Where are you knights from?”

A knight wearing a silver helmet walked forward. With a high and mighty expression, he said to the knight of the City Defense Troop, “We’re the Guardian Swordsmen from the Church of Light in Grand City!”

“Guardian Swordsmen from Grand City?”

The knights of the City Defense Troop were shocked. On normal days, even the castellan had to give a Guardian Swordsman careful treatment if one was to come from Grand

City. Therefore today, it was needless to talk about it when more than twenty Guardian Swordsmen had come all at once.

“May I know what business do these few honorable Swordsmen have to come to Blackwater City?”

The knight from the City Defense Troop asked cautiously.

“We’ve received orders from sir bishop to come and capture the evil heretic of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. You should leave quickly or you’ll be hurt by the magic of the evil heretic.”

“The evil heretic?”

As though they had heard about some frightening thing, the crowd which had just been densely packed retreated speedily. In the blink of an eye, they were far away from these Guardian Swordsmen.

Even the young knights in the City Defense Troop were shocked with looks of horror on their faces.

Merlin did not know what that evil heretic was. However, seeing the reaction from those around him, he could more or less guess that it was someone who was extremely horrifying and scary.

“Swordsman Bogg, the evil heretic is in the small wooden house in front. Bring your men and surround the place.”

A man wearing white robes with light armor instructed the Guardian Swordsmen around him.

There was a chill in Bogg’s heart. As expected, they had found the evil heretic. He did not dare to waste any time.

Unsheathing his greatsword in a hurry as though he was about to face a great enemy, he got a dozen or so knights to quickly run forward and surround the small wooden house.

“Ah? Isn’t that Mr. Etha’s house?”

Alarmed, Carice cried out involuntarily. It was fortunate that the noises of the surrounding crowd were very loud, covering her voice.

Merlin hurriedly grabbed and pulled Carice’s hand. He could not bother himself with how it felt, and hurriedly said in a low voice, “Miss Carice, don’t make a sound.”

Of course, Merlin could see that the target of this group of Guardian Swordsmen was the small wooden house of the mysterious old man Etha. He knew that since this group of Guardian Swordsmen had arrived, they must have had obtained some sort of news.

“Merlin, don’t know if Mr. Etha’s back yet, huh? But the situation now seems to be very disadvantageous for Mr. Etha. I hope it won’t involve him.”

Carice spoke in a low voice.

Merlin’s expression was grave and heavy where he shook his head slightly. There was a bad premonition in his heart as though this matter and the mysterious old man Etha were irreversibly linked.

A few dozen Guardian Swordsmen surrounded old man Etha’s small wooden house in groups. Swordsman Bogg, who was wearing the silver helmet on his head, asked the white-robed man respectfully, “Sir Jason, what do we do now?”

The white-robed man narrowed his eyes slightly, trying to see the situation in the small wooden house. However, the doors and the windows of the small wooden house were shut tight. No one could see what was inside properly.

After a long time, the white-robed man waved his hand and said, “Swordsman Bogg, go in. It’ll be best if the heretic can be captured alive.”

Swordsman Bogg was slightly stunned. He felt suffering in his heart as everyone knew how horrifying the evil heretic was, but Jason had already given the order. Although Bogg was a Second-level Light Swordsman, he could only obey.

So, Swordsman Bogg summoned three Guardian Swordsmen and rushed into the small wooden house together.

Everyone stared nervously at the small wooden house. After those four Guardian Swordsmen had entered, there did not seem to be any movement. Even the white-robed man frowned and muttered under his breath, “Could the information be wrong?”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Suddenly, there were a few muffled sounds came out from the originally calm and quiet small wooden house. The bodies of the few Guardian Swordsmen who had rushed into the house earlier flew out immediately from the small wooden house. Their bodies were charred black as though they had been burnt by fire. There was even the charred stench of grilled meat.

The bodies of the few Guardian Swordsmen fell to the ground heavily, unmoving. They were all dead.

The knights of the City Defense Troop who had been nearer to the small wooden house were no longer able to hide the horror in their hearts after seeing the three charred bodies. All of them turned and ran, retreating far away.

These Guardian Swordsmen were not ordinary men. Every Guardian Swordsman was at least a First-level Light Swordsman and can be concluded that they were all great and powerful Elemental Swordsmen.

Nevertheless, now, these Elemental Swordsmen had only gone in for a while to only die mysteriously.

“Holy Light Cleave!”

It was at this time that a loud roaring voice rang out from within the small wooden house. There had been four Guardian Swordsmen who entered the house. Three were now dead and Swordsman Bogg was still inside.

This voice came from Swordsman Bogg.

A figure immediately jumped out from the small wooden house accompanied by a dazzling white light. Astonishingly, it was Swordsman Bogg.

“Sir Jason, the evil heretic is inside.”

Bogg’s body was shrouded in dazzling white light. However, the tattered clothes on his body could still be vaguely seen. There was also fresh blood dripping to the ground from his right arm. It was obvious that he had also been injured.

“Second-level Swordsman, it’s a Second-level Swordsman!”

Carice, who was standing next to Merlin, said in a tone of disbelief. There was also a slight chill in Merlin’s heart. He was afraid that a Second-level Elemental Swordsman would be the number one master in the entire Blackwater City, and in a way that was rightfully deserving.

Swordsman Pero was only a First-level Fire Swordsman and Old Wilson who had been through the battle for a long time seemed also to be a First-Level Elemental Swordsman at his peak. However, they had never broken through to the Second-level.

However, right now, a great and powerful Second-level Elemental Swordsman was in such an unexpected and pitiful state. He had practically escaped out of the small wooden house in a flurry.

The white-robed man gave a cold glance at Swordsman Bogg. Then, he took a deep breath and shouted at the small wooden house, “Heretic, God is forgiving. If you could only return into God’s embrace, believe in God and be one of God’s people, then the sin on you shall be cleansed.”

“God? Is there a God in this world? You Church of Light have been around for so many years, and you’re still so pretentious. Laughable, really laughable! You, as a First-level Spell Caster, could you still not know about those laughable lies of your church? I only believe in the truth, I believe in the true essence of magic, and not the imaginary God that you men speak of.”

A hoarse voice rang out from the small wooden house. Subsequently, a figure slowly walked out from there.

Chapter 16: Spell Caster II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

“It’s Mr. Etha. How can it be Mr. Etha?”

It seemed to be rather difficult for Carice to believe that the figure which had appeared outside the small house was, astonishingly, old man Etha who had disappeared for more than ten days and that the evil heretic those Guardian Swordsmen spoke of was old man Etha.

Merlin fixed his eyes stubbornly on old man Etha. Although he knew that old man Etha was very mysterious and seemed to have kept some secrets that no one knew about, he had not realized that old man Etha was such a powerful and strong master.

Those few Elemental Swordsmen had died at old man Etha’s hands. Moreover, that pitiful Second-level Light Swordsman had also been defeated by old man Etha.

However, what Merlin was paying even more attention to was the question of what sort of power did old man Etha, who looked extremely ordinary, used to defeat so many masters?

“Shut up, heretic! Your soul has already been completely depraved. If you don’t believe in God, then you must receive God’s punishment!”

The voice of the white-robed man was very sharp. He waved his hand violently, signaling Swordsman Bogg to go forward.

Swordsman Bogg took a deep breath. He raised his greatsword with both hands and right at that instant, the greatsword emitted an incomparable dazzling light.

“Light Sword!”

Swordsman Bogg brought the blade down. The strong force in the air spread out into the surroundings. Even Merlin could feel the great power as though he was going to be squeezed open.

“Such power and might from a Second-level Swordsman!”

Merlin could not help but feel a chill in his heart. By relying on the mysterious posture of the relief sculpture, the strength of his body had been improved to a state where it could barely rival that of a First-level Elemental Swordsman.

However, if he was to face a Second-level Swordsman, Merlin knew without a doubt that he would not have any chance of winning.

Nevertheless, although he faced an attack as ferocious as Bogg’s, old man Etha behaved as though he had not seen it. He even shook his head gently and said, “Still sending a Normie to die. You Church of Light are hypocritical to the extreme!”

All they could see was old man Etha waving his finger around. A cluster of fireballs with the size of a fist each appeared in the direction of his finger. This cluster of fireballs floated in midair and was even spinning around furiously.

“Go!”

The moment old man Etha’s voice fell, this cluster of fireballs charged toward Swordsman Bogg and collided brutally against that strong and bright light of his.

Swordsman Bogg was a Light Swordsman, so he could channel and erupt the powerful force of the Light Elements.

Nevertheless, when Swordsman Bogg’s greatsword encountered with the fireballs, the solid greatsword was immediately melted by the scorching heat. The fiery flames even continued burning directly toward Swordsman Bogg’s body. Swordsman Bogg made a quick decision and threw the greatsword in his hand away promptly. The light on his body flashed once more as his body speedily retreated backward.

The greatsword that had been thrown by Swordsman Bogg onto the ground turned into a clump of metallic liquid in the blink of an eye. It was enough to show how terrible the temperature of the cluster of fireballs earlier had been. The three Guardian Swordsmen who had died previously had probably been burnt to death by them.

Old man Etha’s eyes narrowed slightly and shifted his gaze at the white-robed man. In a hoarse voice, he laughed coldly and said, “Hehe, First-level Spell Caster, could it be that you still want these Normies to die in vain?”

Being stared at by old man Etha, the white-robed man’s face turned ashen and green. He said, “Evil heretic, you’re courting death!”

The voice of the white-robed man was shrill beyond compare, causing a stinging pain in the ears. It was evident that he could not be more furious. He sat on his horse as always, with both hands propped up before his chest as he began chanting in a low and deep voice, “The Lord of mercy, the omnipotent Lord, your faithful believer needs to borrow your strength and eliminate that evil heretic! Holy Light Adjudication!”

For a moment, the sun in the sky dimmed. Beams of gigantic white light condensed above the small wooden house, bringing humongous airwaves and slashing down directly, whistling toward old man Etha’s head.

Old man Etha had originally been wearing a black bowler hat but following the spell cast by the white-robed man, the great airwaves that had surged up immediately blew old man Etha’s hat away, revealing a head of sparse hair.

Old man Etha’s expression slowly became grave and serious. He pointed his skinny hands into the airspace in front of his body. Clusters of fireballs appeared promptly, spinning non-stop.

This time, there were four or five fireballs floating in the empty space. Old man Etha’s face had also turned pale. It seemed that four to five fireballs were already his limit.

“A First-level spell, Holy Light Adjudication?”

There were faint traces of craziness in old man Etha’s serious expression. Pointing with both hands, the four to five fireballs charged toward the Holy Light in front at a great speed.

“Fizz… Fizz..”.

It was as though those four to five fireballs had fallen into the water and they were drowned by the vast Holy Light. All they did was emit some strange noises before they moved no more.

Seeing that his Fireball seemed to be useless, old man Etha hurriedly took a few steps back. However, his feet staggered slightly, causing him to almost fall to the ground. Apparently, he had already retreated until the front steps of the small wooden house. Behind him was the building – there was nowhere else he could retreat to.

“Whirlwind!”

Old man Etha gritted his teeth slightly and waved his hand where a whirlwind appeared in the garden in front of the small wooden house, whistling away and uprooting the plants and trees that had originally been all over the place. Earth was being mixed into the whirlwind endlessly, showing off its tremendous destructive powers.

The gigantic whirlwind whistled as it rushed toward the Holy Light which was closing in quickly. Suddenly, both powerful forces collided and, in that instant, sand and pebbles flew everywhere as the earth shook. The small wooden house seemed to be somewhat unable to withstand such a violent shock and it looked as though it was about to break apart and collapse.

Finally, the Holy Light drowned the whirlwind that old man Etha had cast. The vast light was like a giant web, enveloping old man Etha ferociously.

Old man Etha seemed calm. A hint of a smile slowly appeared at the corners of his lips.

“Boom!”

A cluster of flames appeared above old man Etha’s body and swallowed him entirely. In the blink of an eye, old man Etha had been burnt into ashes by the flames. The Holy Light struck the ground brutally, blasting the steps in front of the small wooden house into powder where tiny gravel flew in all directions.

Old man Etha was dead. His body had been instantly turned into cinder by the fire.

The corners of the white-robed man’s lips contorted. His expression looked very dark as he stared at the spot where old man Etha had been standing. A long while passed before he gave his instructions to Swordsman Bogg. “The evil heretic has died. Swordsman Bogg, bring your men into the house where the heretic had lived and search it at once. Don’t let go of anything inside the house, take them all away.”

Swordsman Bogg nodded. He immediately led the remaining Guardian Swordsmen and dashed into the wooden house.

Having witnessed such a dream-like battle from the sidelines for a long while, everyone’s faces had become rather agitated. Perhaps everything that had happened today would become memories they would never forget for the rest of their lives.

“Sir pastor, please pray and bless us. Help us cleanse the filth of the evil heretic!”

The Normies around them bowed slightly toward the white-robed man, expressing their respect for this honorable pastor. They did not know the true identity of the white-robed man. Amongst the people they could see in the church, only the pastor who specialized in leading the people into prayer seemed to fit the identity of the white-robed man.

The thoughts of these people were very simple. Unbeknownst to them, an evil heretic had slipped into their midst. Perhaps their bodies had also been stained with the filth of the evil heretic. This was why they were begging the honorable pastor who had eliminated the evil heretic to cleanse them.

A smile broke out on the face of the white-robed man. The pastor was the most basic clergy member in the church as well as one of the lowest positions. He, on the other hand, was a Wizard in the Inquisition. When it came to the position, his was naturally higher than that of a pastor.

However, at the moment, he was glad to be a pastor. Thus, he said in a high voice, “Don’t worry, the evil heretic had used evil magic to hypnotize all of you but if you would only believe in God sincerely, God will not abandon you.”

Then, the white-robed man spread out his arms and chanted loudly. Vaguely, a hint of faint white light enveloped everyone and put their hearts at peace.

Many stayed where they were, praying to the God of Light in low voices. Only Merlin and Carice were somewhat at a loss. Carice’s face was turning slightly pale, and her lips had become purplish blue. It was evident that there was utter horror in her heart.

Anyone, as long as they had been living in the Kingdom of Light and had stayed under the influence of the Church of Light for a long time would be horrified at the evil heretics. Carice was not an exception. She was unable to imagine that old man Etha, who had not seemed any different from any ordinary old man who had extensive knowledge, was a terrifying and evil heretic.

Merlin’s face looked bad as well but he was much calmer than Carice. Merlin did not feel horrified by old man Etha’s identity as an evil heretic. Rather, he felt that this matter might get him into trouble.

“Miss Carice, let’s go.”

Merlin stretched out his hand to hold Carice’s. Her palm was sweaty, showing how nervous and scared she was.

Luckily, many people were still praying. No one really noticed Merlin and Carice so they went into their carriages and left without a sound.

…

Back at Wilson Castle, Merlin hurriedly entered his room.

“Hoo…”

It was only after he had returned to his room that Merlin let out a long sigh of relief, feeling much more at ease. Thinking back to everything he had just seen, he still felt it had been rather unimaginable.

The battle between old man Etha and the white-robed man seemed to have opened up an entirely great, new door for him. Previously, he had thought that Elemental Swordsmen were strong and powerful beings in this world. The energy that a First-level Elemental Swordsman could break out into with all his might was downright terrifying.

However, the energy of old man Etha and the white-robed man from the church was completely beyond Merlin’s imagination. The usually superior and aloof Elemental Swordsmen did not have the slightest bit of resistance before old man Etha as they were extremely weak.

Old man Etha and the white-robed man were the ones who possessed the truly great and powerful energy!

“Right, old man Etha has given me a ring before.”

It was then that Merlin remembered the ring that old man Etha had given him. He had originally thought that it was a normal handicraft but after having discovered how abnormal old man Etha was, naturally, Merlin no longer considered the ring to be an ordinary handicraft.

Thus, Merlin began to search the room in haste.

Chapter 17: The Ring

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Merlin finally found the ring in an inconspicuous corner on the writing desk. Back then, Merlin had not taken the ring seriously after old man Etha had given it to him, so he had casually placed it on the writing desk.

Merlin took the ring and lightly rubbed off the dust on it.

The ring was still as black as ink. Holding it in his hand, it seemed to have a cold and gloomy aura. Although Merlin had not given this strange ring much thought before, this ring was not going to be that simple now that he knew old man Etha's true identity.

Merlin carefully recalled old man Etha's every move when he had given him the ring. Old man Etha was pale with a rather exhausted expression. Merlin also did not know what he had gone to do.

“Could Teacher Etha have foreseen that he'll be in danger at the time?”

The more Merlin thought about it, the more suspicious he felt. Otherwise, old man Etha would not have suddenly gifted this ring to him for no reason.

A savage and terrifying monster had been carved on the ring. Using his finger, Merlin lightly caressed every part of the ring, but he did not discover anything out of the ordinary.

Thus, Merlin placed the ring close to his eyes and carefully scrutinized every inch of the ring. He wished to see if there were any prompts in the form of writing on the ring.

Surprisingly, just as he was focusing all of his attention on the ring, there was a spell of trance as though everything around him had darkened in an instant.

Right when Merlin was feeling panicky and confused, he had a strange sensation where it seemed like this darkness was completely unable to block his senses, and he could clearly “see” everything around him.

This was a space about ten square feet wide. There was darkness everywhere and it looked exceptionally empty and vast. Merlin could only see a book with a black cover that had been placed in the space. In this spacious place, the book looked extremely eye-catching.

“Space?”

A hint of doubt flashed across Merlin’s head. Then, he was awakened in the blink of an eye. Slightly stunned, he looked around to discover that he was still sitting on the wooden chair, holding the ring in his hand. It was as though everything that had happened earlier was merely his illusion.

“No, it isn’t an illusion.”

Merlin pondered deeply for a moment. He could clearly recall everything he had seen in that dark space. He believed that it was definitely not an illusion.

Therefore, he focused his mental energy and stared at the ring once more. After a while, just as he had expected, he was back in the dark space that he had been a while ago.

‘It seems that this ring contains a space.’

Merlin thought in his heart quietly. Old man Etha had given the ring to him, so he had certainly left something behind for him. Merlin wished to see what on earth old man Etha had kept here for him.

The space in the ring was wide and empty. There was only a book with a black cover. Without a doubt, it was this book that old man Etha had left behind.

Thus, Merlin tried to meditate in his heart to get the book out. This method proved to be very useful; the book with a black cover disappeared in the blink of an eye. By the time Merlin came back to his senses, he discovered that the book with a black cover had already appeared on the writing desk.

The book with a black cover was very thick and was divided into a few sections and was bound with black thread.

Merlin flipped to one of the pages lightly, only to see some strange images drawn on it. They looked similar to some mathematical models that belonged to the world in his previous life.

There were densely packed words written under the images. The words were in the Molta language and the handwriting was very familiar. It was old man Etha’s handwriting.

“Molta language?”

Merlin frowned. He had only mastered over two hundred words in the Molta language so far so he could only merely read out some sentences with difficulty.

For example, Merlin could recognize words like “fireball”, “model”, and “magic”. Nevertheless, Merlin could not understand when it came to the majority of the other content.

However, through these simple intermittent words, Merlin had already been able to guess for the most part, that this book was very possibly old man Etha’s handbook or perhaps he recorded some of the experiences he had while practicing magic during his everyday life, into this handbook.

This was a Spell Manual that was true to its name!

Thinking about this, Merlin’s heart was beating excitedly. Ever since he had seen the great powers of old man Etha and the white-robed man, he could never again forget such immense power that was beyond imagination.

Moreover, this Spell Manual of old man Etha had opened up a completely new door for Merlin!

In the end, despite his escalating emotions, Merlin still shook his head helplessly after reading the handbook for a while and closed the handbook.

There were many words in the Molta language on this Spell Manual and many of them were extremely rare words. With only the two hundred or so words that Merlin had mastered so far, he was unable to understand even a complete sentence, let alone understand the content of the handbook.

Thus, if he wished to understand what was written in the handbook, he had to first learn the Molta language. At the very least, he needed to master over a thousand words before he could understand the content in the Spell Manual at a minimal level.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

A series of hurried knocks sounded from the door, startling Merlin. Hurriedly, he hid the Spell Manual away properly before opening the door.

“Master Merlin, a few knights from the City Defense Troop have arrived at the castle, saying that there are some matters which Master has to talk to them.”

The butler was standing outside the door. There was a deeply worried expression on his face.

“Knights from the City Defense Troop?”

There was a shock in Merlin’s heart. After he had returned to the castle, he had vaguely felt like a premonition that the matter with old man Etha would be made into a huge issue and everyone related with old man Eta would be in trouble.

Only, he had not expected trouble to come so soon.

“Let’s go, butler. I’ll go and meet with them.”

Merlin went downstairs and arrived at the hall.

In the hall, there was a man wearing light silver armor sitting on the chair. Next to him were three knights who were wearing the uniforms of the City Defense Troop.

Merlin merely cast an indifferent glance at the three knights from the City Defense Troops and as for this man in silver armor, Merlin was even more certain in his heart now that this must be related to the matter with old man Etha because the attire of this man was of the Guardian Swordsman from Grand City.

“Are you Wilson Merlin?”

The man in the silver armor asked coldly.

“I’m Wilson Merlin. What are you here for?”

There was no change to Merlin’s face as he asked the question calmly.

“We’re the Guardian Swordsmen from the church of Grand City. There are some issues we’ve to investigate. Let’s go.”

The three knights from the City Defense Troop quickened their steps and went behind Merlin, fixing their eyes on him fiercely.

Merlin frowned slightly. He knew that the power of the church was extremely great and if the knights of the City Defense Troop had been mobilized, then they must have obtained permission from the castellan so he had no choice but to follow them.

“Alright, I’ll go with you guys for a while.”

Merlin arranged his clothes for a moment before following the silver armored man out of the castle.

The butler hurriedly ran a couple of steps. Next to Merlin, he anxiously asked, “Master Merlin, what’s this about? Are there misunderstandings? Shall I go and get sir baron to return?”

Merlin was the only son of the Wilson family and the heir to the title. Thus, it was natural that the butler would be very anxious about such a big incident.

Merlin shook his head. There was a hint of a smile on his face as he spoke, “No need to trouble Father, it’ll be fine. I’ll be able to settle this matter very quickly. Right, don’t tell Macy in case she gets impulsive and does something irrational.”

After Merlin had given his instructions, he leisurely sat in the carriage prepared by the City Defense Troop and left the castle slowly.

In the carriage, only a knight from the City Defense Troop and the silver armored Guardian Swordsman watched Merlin. The other two knights were riding the horses and guarding the carriage.

After all, Merlin was different from the others. Merlin was the only heir to the title in the Wilson family. He held a very high position so a Guardian Swordsman had been specially sent forward. Otherwise, there would really be no way to get Merlin out from Wilson Castle by relying on just these City Defense Troop knights.

“Master Merlin, you don’t have to be nervous. We’re only getting you to accompany us for an investigation. After we’ve confirmed that there are no relations between you and the evil heretic, we’ll let you return.”

The person speaking was the knight of the City Defense Troop in the carriage. He was very afraid of the Wilson family as Old Wilson did not have a very good temper. In Blackwater City, there was really no one Old Wilson was afraid of other than the castellan. Now that the men of the City Defense Troop had taken Merlin again, how horrible it would be if Old Wilson knew about it?

Although the knights of the City Defense Troop had to obey orders and have taken Merlin again, they did not dare to treat him harshly.

Merlin nodded slightly and no longer paid attention to this knight from the City Defense Troop. Instead, he fixed his eyes on the Guardian Swordsman who was in the carriage.

This Guardian Swordsman was not very old and was no more than thirty years old but his expression was very cold. After he had sat in the carriage, he had been still. There was no intention of him to pay Merlin any attention.

Merlin still wished to dig out some news from the lips of this Guardian Swordsman. Therefore, he spoke in a soft voice, “I have a friend who went for an exchange in Grand City some days ago and he has become a Guardian Swordsman. I heard that he has even received the blessings of the honorable bishop of Grand City. I don’t know whether you’d know him, Guardian Swordsman sir?”

“Are you talking about Cawthon?”

This cold Guardian Swordsman finally opened his eyes wide, speaking in astonishment.

Merlin’s heart moved. He hurriedly nodded, saying, “That’s right, it’s Cawthon.”

Seeing Merlin nod, the expression of this Guardian Swordsman finally warmed up. He said, “Now that you’ve mentioned it, it’s quite a coincidence. After Cawthon was blessed by the honorable bishop, he’s been sent to our small team but because Cawthon has just become a Guardian Swordsman, he isn’t allowed to come this time.”

The relationship between Merlin and this Guardian Swordsman had been drawn a lot closer due to Cawthon. Thus, Merlin finally voiced the doubt that had been long hidden in his heart. “The evil heretics are very powerful. According to the legends, all of them possess evil powers and Normies wouldn’t be able to fight against these evil heretics at all. However, you guys unexpectedly killed that evil heretic this time. Who on earth is that Sir Jason?”

After Merlin had asked this question, the atmosphere in the carriage became dense immediately. Even the knight from the City Defense Troop looked at the Guardian Swordsman expectantly.

The Guardian Swordsman looked at the hopeful expressions on Merlin and the City Defense Troop knight. He seemed very satisfied as a hint of a smile showed at the corners of his lips before he said in a low voice, “You guys have really asked the right person this time. Anyone else doesn’t know Sir Jason’s identity at all. Sir Jason is a high-ranking official in the Inquisition. His position is higher than even us Guardian Swordsmen, and he directly reports to the jurisdiction of the headquarters. Even the honorable bishop doesn’t have the authority to direct the members of the Inquisition. The Inquisition only sets out to deal with evil heretics and they’re usually extremely mysterious so no one knows what they do. However, in the church, it’s rumored that the members of the Inquisition are the people who are closest to God where they’ve even been granted all sorts of mighty powers by God!”

After he finished speaking, a hint of envy showed upon the face of this Guardian Swordsman.

Chapter 18: Interrogation

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

“The Inquisition, huh?”

Merlin etched this place into his mind. That strong, white-robed man came from this Inquisition of Church of Light. Merlin felt even more alert. If he met anyone from the Inquisition in the future, he would need to treat them with care.

The carriage slowly came to a halt. Led by the Guardian Swordsman, Merlin went out of the carriage. He raised his head to see and to his surprise, he had reached the Blackwater City’s church.

There were many people same as Merlin but most of them did not have such privilege as him. They were all normal citizens and were brought into the church by the City Defense Troop.

“Let’s go. Tell them everything they need to know. As long as it’s not related to the evil heretic, they’ll let you go soon.”

The Guardian Swordsman said to Merlin with a smile. Due to Merlin’s relationship to Cawthon, he had a good impression of Merlin.

Merlin nodded and entered the church with this Guardian Swordsman.

In the church, there were up to a hundred people. They lined up in a few rows. Some were asking the crowd about matters related to old man Etha. There were also some clerks who were responsible for the records.

Merlin had a good hearing. Listening closely, he heard a few people in front of him interrogating a middle-aged man.

“When have you met the evil heretic?”

“For many years now. I’m a tailor. Whenever there’s a change of season, Mr. Etha will come to my shop for tailored clothes.”

“Except for clothes, have you seen him anywhere else?”

“Except for clothes, I haven’t seen Mr. Etha anywhere. He’s very secretive, always hiding in his wooden house. Usually, he doesn’t even come out. Who would’ve thought that he’s an evil heretic?”

“Good. Next.”

That was the whole process of the questioning. Those who had gone through the process would be brought away swiftly for the next round of interrogation.

“If it was such a simple interrogation, there’s nothing to be afraid of.”

Merlin finally calmed himself.

Soon, it was Merlin’s turn. The clerk standing in front of Merlin seemed neat and tidy. He was responsible for recording the conversation while the one doing the questioning was a Guardian Swordsman.

This Guardian Swordsman only took one boring glance at Merlin before he asked, “What’s your name?”

“Wilson Merlin.”

After hearing Merlin’s name, the Guardian Swordsman’s expression changed slightly. Then, he took a good long look at Merlin and his expression obviously became stern.

“What’s your relationship with the evil heretic?”

Merlin did not hesitate and said directly, “I don’t know Etha’s true identity so I learned antique authentication from him for a while.”

Merlin was also observing this Guardian Swordsman closely. He saw that there were not many changes to his expression and Merlin immediately understood.

These people were clear who old man Etha had contacted with before the interrogation. They had also gotten hold of some information of the people Etha had contact with. Surely, they knew of Merlin’s relationship with old man Etha.

The Guardian Swordsman asked Merlin more questions and Merlin had also answered truthfully except for the ring. Merlin would not hide any fact regarding the old man. Otherwise, the people would doubt him.

After a long while, the Guardian Swordsman had asked all he needed to ask. He raised his head and said to another Guardian Swordsman by his side, “Bring him in. Let Lord Jason do the last bit.”

Hence, another Guardian Swordsman came forward and brought Merlin to a small house in the church.

“Go on in.”

The Guardian Swordsman stopped after he sent Merlin to the door. He said to Merlin without much emotion.

Merlin sighed deeply before he pushed the door open and stepped inside.

The house was a little dark and humid. As soon as Merlin stepped inside, he could feel a few gazes upon him.

“Miss Carice?”

Mersin squinted his eyes. He saw that there was someone he knew in the house. It was Carice. She was brought here too.

Carice also saw Merlin and only nodded her head slightly as an acknowledgment. It seemed that her emotion was much stable and she was not as afraid as she was yesterday.

Other than Carice, there were a few more strangers in the house. A bald old man, a fat madam and the tailor who was questioned by the Guardian Swordsman before.

They stood in the small house feeling unrest. They gazed up to the white-robed man sitting in the chair with fear.

After seeing this white-robed man, Merlin knew that he was the Wizard who killed old man Etha – Wizard Jason of the secretive Inquisition.

Merlin was the same as others, standing idly in the house. Jason did not speak and he was simply waiting silently instead.

After a while, a few people came in. In total, there were eight of them. They were feeling unrest, sometimes a hint of fear escaped their eyes. They did not know what sort of interrogation awaited them here.

There was a large religious mural behind Wizard Jason. It was about God of Light who was punishing a bunch of devils who committed all sort of atrocities. Accompanied by this mural and the indifferent Wizard Jason, it was inevitable to induce fear in the people’s heart.

After a long while, Wizard Jason finally stood up. His sharp gaze scanned everyone briefly before saying slowly, “More or less, you’re the people who’ve spent a long time with the evil heretic. That evil heretic is cruel, sly and extremely capable of evil spells. So, I want to test for myself if you’ve been tainted by the evil heretic.”

Upon hearing Wizard Jason, that bald old man and the fat madam were already full of trembles. If there were no one holding them, they would have already passed out.

In Church of Light, those who were related to evil heretic would receive the cruelest punishment. The most serious of all was to be strapped to the stake and be burnt alive. So, the fact that Wizard Jason questioned if they were related to the evil heretic had caused insurmountable fear in them.

Wizard Jason’s mouth quirked into a smile. With both of his hands crossed in front of his chest, he spoke in a low pitch, “Don’t be afraid. If you’re not tainted by the evil heretic, God will definitely forgive you.”

After that, Wizard Jason began to murmur. From his body, he began to emit a faint white light that felt holy and noble.

In the blink of an eye, it covered the whole house. Meanwhile, Wizard Jason had already taken off the light armor he wore. Along with the huge white robe and the brightening of the holy light, the mark of a silver cross on his white robe became clearer as well.

The people who were engulfed in the holy light felt as if they were seen through completely. They could not hide even the slightest secret. Merlin took a sideways glance at Carice to see that she was bright red with a slightly awkward expression.

Merlin frowned because he felt it too. Albeit well-dressed, in this holy light, clothes did not seem to have any effect of covering one's body. It was as if they were seen naked by others. He could not blame Carice for being awkward about it.

"Is this the magical spell? Luckily, I didn't bring the ring with me. Or else, there's no way I can escape Jason's investigation."

Merlin became stern and more terrified of the secretive Wizard because the magical yet strong spells were powers that he could not fathom at all.

The others were horrified by the holy light Jason emitted as well, but Merlin remained calm. He even had the energy to observe Wizard Jason. Merlin then noticed that obvious mark of a silver cross on Jason's white robe.

Merlin had only seen such a unique mark on Jason. Even the Guardian Swordsman of Grand City did not have such a mark. Merlin guessed that this mark represented Jason's status and identity in the Inquisition.

The holy light continued for a while and then dissipated slowly. Then, Wizard Jason showed a slight cheerful smile and said in a high voice, "Good. I've completed my investigation. You’re all loyal believers and haven’t been tainted by the evil heretic.”

Upon hearing Jason’s words, everyone heaved a sigh of relief. Some even prayed silently.

“Ee-yah.”

The door to the house opened wide and Jason waved his hands, “You all can leave.”

Thus, everyone bowed slightly to Wizard Jason, then left the house hurriedly. After experiencing that scene just now, no one would like to stay any longer with Jason.

Swordsman Bogg who was outside walked into the room. With a hint of uncertainty, he asked, “Lord Jason, did you find anything else?”

Jason shook his head, “Nothing. I investigated with Magic-detection. These people don’t have any magic power, not to mention anything that has the aura of that evil heretic. It seems that evil heretic came to Blackwater City by himself.”

Swordsman Bogg nodded and continued, “The things in that evil heretic’s home. How should we deal with them?”

“Put them in the carriage and bring them back to Grand City. Let the bishop deal with them. Maybe from his things, we’ll be able to find other heretics.”

Wizard Jason said to Swordsman Bogg.

Walking out of the church, the wind was chilly. Merlin could not resist the urge to pull up his shirt to his neck. However, he was fiery hot within. He had finally overcome the hurdles with the church. Following that, he could properly plan to study old man Etha’s Spell Manual in secret.

“Miss Carice are you alright?”

Merlin asked out of courtesy as he saw Carice who was behind him.

“I’m fine…”

Carice pulled a forced smile. He could see that she was still exhausted. Surely the matter with old man Etha had pulled a great deal on her.

“Miss Carice, you should go back and rest for a few days.” Merlin consoled Carice while the latter nodded. She then bid Merlin goodbye, entered her carriage hurriedly and left.

Ensuring that Carice’s carriage had left his view, Merlin looked at the church. He knew the butler would definitely come.

As expected, Merlin saw the familiar figure of the butler and Moss. However, beside Moss, in this chilly weather, there was yet another familiar figure.

Chapter 19: Spell Manual

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

“Macy?”

Merlin frowned as he shot a questioning glare at the butler.

The butler shook his head with a bitter smile and said, “Young Master Merlin, Young Lady Macy got hold of the news herself.”

Macy had a dark expression on her as she shot deathly glare at Merlin. Merlin was extremely troubled by his sister Macy because in Macy’s eyes, Merlin always seemed to be the rich kid who needed to be restricted.

When Macy was about to speak, Merlin quickly held Macy’s hand and lowered his tone, “Don’t say anything. Say it when we get home. Let’s enter the carriage first. Let’s go.”

Macy was pulled by Merlin into the carriage. The butler and Moss were sitting in front of the carriage. It then slowly left the church.

In the carriage, there was no chilly wind so it seemed a little warmer. However, the air in the carriage seemed stagnant. Macy was gawking at Merlin as she tried to say something while Merlin seemed calm.

After a long while, Merlin raised his head and looked at Macy. “Ask away. What do you want to know about?”

Macy frowned and had a complicated look on her. She only spoke after a long pause, “Is there any trouble?”

“Most of them have been dealt with. After some time, the people from the church should be back in Grand City. There won’t be anything more.”

Merlin stated the facts as calmly as he could be.

“That’s good, then. This matter involves the church. It isn’t anything big and father is away. So, from now on, you shouldn’t go out too often. I’ll ask for leave for you from Swordsman Pero. I’ll say that you’re ill.”

Macy said in a serious note. She knew it clearly that once things had involved the church, even the smallest matter could become detrimental. She was not clear with the whole matter but restricting Merlin from going out could at least save him from some troubles. This was the best solution Macy could think of.

Merlin nodded in agreement. “Yeah. I’ll stay in the castle for the meantime and not go out.”

He had the thought of studying old man Etha’s Spell Manual wholeheartedly anyway. Now that Macy was able to explain the situation to Swordsman Pero, he could save some trouble for himself.

The carriage slowly came to a halt in front of Wilson Castle. After they had entered the castle, Merlin ordered the old butler to tell anyone who came for him lately that he was not home.

After he had given that instruction, Merlin returned to his room upstairs.

After a short rest, Merlin carefully took out the well-hidden ring from under his bed. Upon seeing this ring, Merlin felt a warm sensation drawing into his heart.

He recalled how small he seemed in front of Jason at the church. Once Jason decided that Merlin was acting odd, he would’ve died in that place.

Wizards. Wizards who had gotten hold of strong spells were the true powerful people!

Merlin sent his Mind Power into the ring. With a thought, that thick Spell Manual in the ring appeared in Merlin’s hands but he was not rushing to flip it open. He placed the manual lightly on the study table and studied the ring instead.

“If he can store the Spell Manual in the ring, then I should be able to store other things in the ring as well.”

Merlin guessed in his heart. He intended to test it so he took the mysterious relief sculpture out. According to the method provided in the manual, he had to use his Mind Power and touch the ring at once.

“Swoosh.”

It disappeared in the blink of an eye. Merlin squinted his eyes slightly to check the ring with his Mind Power. As expected, the relief sculpture lied quietly in the ring.

Knowing that the ring could store other things as well, a weight was lifted off Merlin’s chest. This relief sculpture was extremely mysterious and unfathomable. Putting it in the ring would be safer.

After that, Merlin grabbed the Spell Manual and flipped it open lightly. Even though he had seen it before, he was simply surprised by it and did not have a good look. Now, Merlin would like to study the content in the manual.

However, Merlin only tried a few sentences before giving up helplessly. Even if he had the information from old man Etha as reference and he could understand it word by word but doing this was nearly ineffective. He was extremely slow and he could not attain the effect he wanted.

Thus, the most urgent thing was to have a grasp of Molta language. At least, he needed a strong foundation in it. This required Merlin to grasp hold of more than one thousand vocabulary in the following days to at least try to understand the content of the Spell Manual.

So, Merlin directly placed the manual back into the ring. As long as he could not grasp hold of more than one thousand Molta words, he would never retrieve the Spell Manual.

The butler entered the hall of Wilson Castle hurriedly.

“Young Master Merlin, the Guardian Swordsman from Grand City had left Blackwater City this morning.”

The butler flashed a smile. He was ordered by Merlin to observe the Guardian Swordsman of Grand City. Once they had left, he needed to report it to Merlin.

Merlin stood up suddenly and said in a low voice, “Butler, are they all gone? Is there anyone who stays behind? What about the leader, Wizard Jason? Has he left?”

The butler answered, “They’ve all left. Led by Lord Jason, the Guardian Swordsman brought three carriages of things away. I heard they’re all things moved from the evil heretic’s home. Their pace is slow but they've left Blackwater City this morning. I only returned after confirming it repeatedly."

"Butler, you've done well."

Merlin was relieved. Even though he had not left home for a while lately, he was still taking note of the movement of the Guardian Swordsman who came from Grand City closely.

Only after making sure that they had already left, he felt truly relaxed.

"Right, did anyone find me lately?"

Merlin asked the butler.

The butler hesitated for a while and said, "Yesterday, Young Master Anson and Young Master Gutt came for your but they were chased away by Young Lady Macy."

Merlin shook his head with a bitter smile and let the butler left first.

However, Merlin did not take this to heart. Anson and Gutt should not have any urgent matter. They were better off chased away by Macy. That way, he could learn the Molta language at peace.

Without other disturbances, Merlin's pace of learning Molta language was quick. In just a few days, he had grasp hold of more than a hundred words. Now, he had the vocabulary of about three hundred words. As the number of words increased, the speed to learn Molta language would increase significantly as well.

Since these Molta words were highly correlated, the few first hundreds of Molta words were the hardest to learn. However, as time passed by and when he had understood Molta words enough, he was able to correlate the words and learn new vocabulary in a much higher speed.

“With my current speed, I’ll be able to understand more than a thousand words and at most, a month. At that time, I can read the content of that Spell Manual.”

Merlin was looking forward to that day.

The heat from the burning furnace warmed the entire hall. Now that it was October, the weather had become even colder. The ground outside was already faintly frosted and extremely slippery. The servants of the castle were also bearing the freezing wind as they rid the ground of the frost with shovel as quickly as possible.

In the hall, Merlin and Macy were dining. There were butter bread, wheat porridge and a glass of milk prepared on the table. Macy took a glance at Merlin who was gobbling up food. She seemed to have something to say to her brother hesitantly.

“Macy, I’ve finished.”

Merlin used his white handkerchief to wipe away the food on his mouth. Then, he stood up and was about to leave when Macy stopped him.

Macy frowned and said, “Merlin, wait a minute.”

“Anything wrong?” Merlin turned and looked at Macy.

Macy put down her fork and knife and wiped her mouth. She said softly, “Merlin, yesterday Gutt and Anson came to look for you. Why didn’t you go out with them?”

Merlin showed an odd expression. Macy had not liked seeing fatty Gutt and Anson before and said they were Merlin's bad influence. Once she met them, she would not show any good expression.

However, Macy's attitude today was a little strange but Merlin did not think too much about it. He said nonchalantly, "Anson and Gutt didn't have any urgent business with me. The weather's so cold. It's better staying in the castle."

"Merlin, you've been staying in the castle these days. It's been more than a month. It's better to go out for a walk some days."

Macy's gaze showed a hint of worry.

Right now, Merlin also realized that his lack of socialization these days was too abnormal as compared to his previous behavior and had caused Macy to worry about him. She probably still thought the incident with the church had caused some effect on Merlin somehow.

Thinking about that, Merlin smiled and nodded. "I will when I have time."

After saying that, Merlin turned around and went upstairs. Meanwhile, Macy was still frowning. She was worried about Merlin's current condition. Usually, Merlin would not stay at home even for a day.

The butler hesitated for a while before saying with a smile, "Young Lady Macy, even though Young Master Merlin did not go out much during this period, he was energetic and cheerful all this while. There shouldn't be any problem."

After hearing what the butler said, Macy finally relaxed her eyebrows. She wore a thick coat and left the castle in a hurry.

Merlin returned to his room quickly. He did not take Macy’s words by heart. If there was no important matter to attend to, he would not leave the castle during this time.

This was because he had understood more Molta vocabulary. Until now, he had grasped hold of one thousand and one hundred Molta words. He could be deemed as he understood the basic Molta language.

Thus, Merlin was prepared to retrieve old man Etha’s Spell Manual today and study its content.

Taking the ring he hid under his bed, Merlin’s Mind Power reached into the ring quickly. With a thought, a thick Spell Manual appeared in Merlin’s hands.

Merlin only briefly flipped through this Spell Manual the previous time. Since his Molta vocabulary was limited, he did not understand its context at all.

Now, Merlin flipped the Spell Manual open once more.

Chapter 20: Spell Model

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

The manual was basically written in the format of diary and notes. Many were comprehensive thoughts of old man Etha toward spells. Even if Merlin had grasped hold of more than one thousand Molta words, reading and understanding the content of the manual was still difficult for him.

However, this was also partly due to the manual where it consisted of many technical terms about spells and Spell Caster so Merlin could not understand those parts easily. As for other content in the manual, Merlin could read them in a breeze.

Soon, Merlin found some descriptive text about spells where it discussed the methods to become a Spell Caster.

“To be a Spell Caster, the most basic thing to have is Mind Power! Only those with a strong Mind Power can simulate the Spell Model. It was only then that they etch it in their mind where it eventually becomes the source of Spell Strength!”

Merlin pondered about these words over and over again. Even if he did not understand what a Spell Model really was, he could understand most of what these words were saying.

Mind Power was the foundation to become a Spell Caster!

Maybe old man Etha had realized Merlin’s extraordinary Mind Power in the first place. That was why he had given the ring that hid the Spell Manual to Merlin.

As to why Merlin’s Mind Power was different than others, that was easy to explain since he was reborn into this world.

Since he knew he possessed the condition to become a Spell Caster, Merlin was exalted. Thus, he continued to read the text to find the way to become a Spell Caster.

Soon, Merlin found old man Etha’s words on the third page of the manual. “Mind Power is the basis of a Spell Caster while the build-up of a Spell Model determines the strength of the Spell Caster.”

The words “Spell Model” had appeared in the manual quite frequently, but even after searching for a long time, Merlin could not find any Spell Model.

Merlin now knew most of the steps required to be a Spell Caster. Firstly, one must have extraordinary Mind Power. Next, it was to construct a Spell Model and imprint the Spell Model into one’s mind using Mind Power. This was the same as simulating a Spell Model in the mind using Mind Power.

If everything went well, then one could become a Spell Caster.

Old man Etha’s Spell Manual had many volumes. Merlin read through the first volume and saw that it was all about old man Etha’s experiences when he cultivated spells. It did not record about any Spell Model that was the key to become a Spell Caster.

Then, Merlin picked up the second volume. As soon as he flipped it open, he saw an extremely complicated drawing.

Under the drawing, there were some explanatory notes from old man Etha.

“Zero-level spell – Fireball’s Spell Model. I have improved this Spell Model several times. Its specialty is its stability. Although it may come off a little weaker than other Fireball in power, its forte lies in its stability. Once this Spell Model is used, beginner Spell Casters don’t need to worry about the issue of Spell Model falling apart in their minds.”

This complicated drawing of Zero-level spell – Fireball’s Spell Model was the Spell Model Merlin was searching for.

Other than this Spell Model that was more stable, there were other models of Fireball that were stronger. However, old man Etha had made his notes under these models. If these Spell Models were exceptionally strong in power, then one must always take note of the possible issue of the Spell Model falling apart.

These strong Spell Models did not have a stable construction. Once these were used by force and fell apart in one’s mind, this could cause detrimental effects on the Spell Caster and even jeopardize his life.

Therefore, for a Spell Caster, the most important thing was to construct a Spell Model that suit himself.

Merlin did not pause long at the Spell Model of Fireball. He flipped the pages and found that the manual also had the Spell Model of Whirlwind.

Same as the Fireball, the Whirlwind was also a Zero-level spell.

There were two Zero-level spells in total and these were all the spells recorded in old man Etha’s manual. Merlin was slightly disappointed as these were only two Zero-level spells that could be considered as the most basic spells.

However, when Merlin began to further study the important detail to become a Spell Caster, he did not dare to look down on these two Zero-level spells anymore.

Take Fireball as an example, though it was simply a Zero-level spell, the complexity of its Spell Model was unfathomable to Merlin. This Spell Model resembled some complicated mathematical model during Merlin’s last life.

To completely imprint such complex Spell Model into his mind in addition to Mind Power without a single mistake was very difficult. It brought upon a heavy burden on his Mind Power.

No wonder the basic criteria for one to become a Spell Caster was to have strong Mind Power. If a person’s Mind Power was simply passable, he could never be able to simulate such complicated Spell Model in his mind using Mind Power.

Without considering the complexity of the Spell Model, the Spell Caster needed to choose which Spell Model to use – a stable Spell Model or a stronger Spell Model.

Like the Fireball, old man Etha had built more than ten Spell Models for himself, all of which were extremely complex. Merlin only looked at it briefly and he had already felt dizzy and exhausted.

The other spell, Whirlwind, was the same. Its Spell Model was complicated. Two Spell Models had been expanded into many different types and all of these had been written in the manual in more than thirty pages. The second volume of the manual was mostly Spell Models for these two spells.

Merlin sat on his chair and placed the Spell Manual on the study table. He rubbed his forehead lightly. He was not relaxing but was thinking about these two spells in silence instead. He was considering which Spell Model he should adopt.

“In comparison, the power of Fireball is slightly stronger than the Whirlwind. Moreover, it’s the spell Teacher Etha is most familiar with. My first spell should be Fireball!”

After comparing the pros and cons of both Fireball and Whirlwind, Merlin finally chose the Zero-level spell – Fireball.

Of course, there were no limitations to Zero-level spell. Normally, a Spell Caster would possess at least three Zero-level spells because only with three Zero-level spells the mind would be in a more stable state so it would not collapse easily this way. In the future, he would be able to upgrade the level of his Spell Model to become an even stronger Spell Caster.

Three Spell Models were the basic but there were some strong Spell Casters who could possess four or five or six or even more Zero-level spells. However, the prerequisite for that was to have enough Mind Power to support all spells. Otherwise, it would be impossible for them to construct more Spell Models in their minds.

Entrance-level Spell Caster like Merlin had Mind Power that could support only one Spell Model at his best.

Having decided on the spell, Merlin would have to face old man Etha’s Spell Models again. There were all sorts of Fireball’s Spell Model and this was the part that gave him a headache the most.

Although Fireball was simply a Zero-level spell, old man Etha had created thirteen different Spell Models according to his understanding all these years.

Some were stable, some were explosive. However, each of them had their own unique traits.

Merlin read old man Etha’s Spell Manual again. In it, he found that some basic Spell Model had to be modified according to personal needs.

The overall structure of Fireball was this way but if the Spell Caster wished to have stronger power and make his Fireball explode when he cast the spell, he would only need to make a slight modification to the Spell Model.

Some Spell Casters wanted to have a more stable Spell Model to support his upgrade in the future to become a First-level, a Second-level and even a higher-level Spell Caster. Therefore, he needed to modify his Spell Model a little to make it more stable.

Merlin was troubled facing these Spell Models. Old man Etha had mentioned in his manual that it was best for him to modify the Spell Model to suit his needs.

However, Merlin was only a beginner. How would he be able to modify these Spell Models left by old man Etha?

Although there were only these few dozens of Spell Models in Etha’s Spell Manual, in reality, the calculation and simulation involved in producing these Spell Models surely took old man Etha a long time to complete. Merlin had no time to slowly study these Spell Models at all.

“It’ll be much easier if I have The Matrix.”

Merlin could not help but sigh. “The Matrix” was a quantum calculator. As a super calculator, the most basic function of matrix calculation, function drawing, and data analysis could be considered as a top notch in the industry. Moreover, the most important aspect was its intelligent core. According to the user’s needs, it could construct the perfect model for mathematical or physics purposes.

If he had “The Matrix”, Merlin would be able to find the most suitable Spell Model without much effort no matter how complicated these Spell Models were.

“Will you like to initiate the Matrix?”

Merlin was stunned for a minute. He seemed to hear a weak sound, a notification to initiate “‘The Matrix”.

After a while, there seemed to be no change. Merlin could only shake his head helplessly as he mumbled to himself, “It seems these that Spell Models are definitely too complex for me that I even hallucinated. How can I possibly have The Matrix here?”

Merlin thought the voice earlier as a hallucination that appeared out of exhaustion.

Just when Merlin continued to think about the Spell Models, suddenly a crisp voice rang in his mind. “Will you like to initiate The Matrix?”

The voice this time was extremely clear and kept echoing in his mind. Merlin was stunned for real but soon he was elated. He could not believe this.

“Could it be ‘The Matrix’ followed me here?”

Though full of doubt, Merlin said in a deep voice, “Initiate The Matrix!”

The order had been placed. Merlin was filled with anticipation as he waited.

Chapter 21: The Matrix

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

“Instruction confirmed. Initiating The Matrix. Scanning owner’s identity. Creating folders. Owner’s identity confirmed. Do you want to bind account?”

After a long while, a monotonous digital voice rang again and echoed in Merlin’s head.

“Yes!”

Merlin did not hesitate. He knew once he had bound his credentials, he would be able to use The Matrix. Others could not even see it because this advanced quantum calculator was injected into the blood in the form of liquefied metal. It merged completely in the flesh and blood of the owner and no one could destroy it.

“Collecting blood samples. Binding successful! Reading folder. Folder crashed. Building a new folder… Please name the new folder.”

“New folder, huh.”

Merlin’s eyes shone and said in a deep voice, “Folder name Merlin!”

“Naming new folder successful. Welcome, Mr. Merlin to use The Matrix, the quantum calculator!”

At this time, the voice of The Matrix had turned into a sweet girl’s voice. Her voice sounded relaxing.

Merlin was sitting on the high wooden chair quietly. Although he seemed calm, his shining eyes had betrayed the excitement he felt on the inside.

For a Spell Caster to construct a suitable Spell Model, he would need to spend a few dozen years to make all sorts of simulation and calculation of the Spell Model. Even so, many final Spell Model of the Spell Casters was still not satisfying.

The creation of Spell Model had wasted many of the Spell Caster’s time. Now, Merlin had this quantum calculator with him. It represented the most advanced technology in his previous life. With its aid, maybe Merlin would not need to waste much energy on creating a Spell Model.

“Anyhow, let’s test it. Let’s see if The Matrix is useful.”

Though excited, Merlin still kept his head cool. He knew he had to use The Matrix to test these Spell Models. He needed to see if this could work.

Merlin immediately ordered, “The Matrix, create a Fireball database.”

The Matrix immediately began its scan and recorded all the Spell Models of Fireball that old man Etha had studied for years into the database.

“Fireball database successfully created.”

“Immediately analyze these Spell Models!”

Along with Merlin’s order, the powerful quantum calculator began its work. Its speed was unfathomably fast. In the blink of an eye, The Matrix had immediately created up to ten thousand of Spell Models for Fireball with old man Etha’s Spell Models as the base. On top of that, the number was still increasing.

“Dee! Analysis completed. In total, one hundred and eighty-six thousand five hundred and nineteen models created.”

Hearing the voice of The Matrix, even Merlin was dumbfounded. One hundred and eighty thousand Spell Models. Just from old man Etha’s few Spell Models as the foundation, one hundred and eighty thousand new Spell Models were created.

This was the forte of this calculator. If it was pure manpower, they could not have thought of all the possibilities no matter how creative they were or how strong their Mind Power was, not to mention creating one hundred and eighty thousand Spell Models.

Of course, most of the Spell Models found were not what Merlin needed. Merlin still had to filter the overall best and the most suitable Spell Model for himself.

Merlin thought the first element of choosing a Spell Model was its stability, not power. With stability as the foundation, he would increase the strength of the spell. Spell Model created from this line of thought would be the best Spell Model for him.

Merlin closed his eyes. With a serious look on him, he placed his hands lightly on the table, hitting a frequent yet dynamic rhythm. This was Merlin’s habit. Whenever he was thinking and preparing to make a decision, he would naturally do this action.

After a long while, Merlin opened his eyes and said, “The Matrix, use the Spell Models in the database and choose all Spell Models that have stability above Spell Model No.1!”

Merlin’s so-called Spell Model No. 1 meant the Spell Model created by old man Etha with the highest stability. It was the one old man Etha was most satisfied with among all. Its specialty was its stability. Once he simulated it in his mind with Mind Power, the possibility of it falling apart was very low.

Merlin’s choice was undoubtedly focused on stability. Without chasing after the mere strength of a spell, Merlin knew only a stable Spell Model would be a good foundation for higher-level Spell Model in the future.

This was just like a building. Zero-level Spell Model was the foundation. The more stable the foundation, the higher the building could be possibly built in the future.

Merlin had thought a lot about it before making the decision.

“Filtering begin… Dee! In total, one hundred and thirty-eight Spell Models are more stable than Spell Model No.1!”

The Matrix had completed filtering in lightning speed. In addition, the result also surprised Merlin.

There were one hundred and thirty-eight Spell Models that were more stable than the Spell Model created by old man Etha after building it for several years.

This was the effect of high-speed calculation incomparable to the human mind no matter what.

From these filtered results, Merlin wanted to filter them further.

“From these Spell Models, choose the Spell Model that causes stronger explosion than No. 13.”

Merlin issued his order to The Matrix. No. 13 was the most powerful model among the Spell Models created by old man Etha. However, its structure was greatly unstable. Once No. 13 was forcefully used, it could fall apart easily. Since it was highly dangerous, old man Etha advised in his Spell Manual numerous times against choosing such Spell Model which was easily collapsible.

“Dee! Filtered ended. There’s no Spell Model that fits the criteria.”

Merlin frowned. There was no Spell Model among these one hundred and thirty-eight that was stronger than No. 13.

However, after some thoughts, he calmed down. A Spell Model that was stable and powerful was not easy to find. Stability and strength – one could only choose one trait or reach a compromise.

After understanding this point, Merlin continued his order, “Change of filter criteria. Find the strongest one among these one hundred and thirty-eight Spell Models.”

Soon, an extremely complicated Spell Model appeared in Merlin’s head. It was the Spell Model that The Matrix had found which fit Merlin’s criteria.

This Spell Model was stable enough. As for its power, Merlin thought about it then asked The Matrix softly, “As compared to No.13, how strong is this Spell Model?”

“According to the structure of this Spell Model, this Spell Model’s strength was about seventy percent of No.13!”

“Seventy percent? More than enough. It’s much better than Teacher Etha’s Spell Model No.1.”

Merlin sighed in relief. It was good enough to have seventy percent of the strength of Spell Model No.13 and it was far stronger than old man Etha’s Spell Model No.1.

Then, Merlin closed his eyes slightly. He began to carefully study this Spell Model that was chosen from one hundred and eighty thousand Spell Model where it was deemed the most suitable for Merlin.

Moreover, this Spell Model could be considered as the best compromise between stability and strength. The Spell Models old man Etha used a few dozen years to create could not compare to the Spell Model that was created using The Matrix in a short amount of time.

After choosing the Spell Model, the last step was to simulate it in his mind with Mind Power. This process was the step that took the longest time to complete and easiest to fail.

If he had weak Mind Power, even remembering the complex Spell Model would be difficult, not to mention simulating it in his mind. That would be more than difficult.

Although old man Etha had left a note noting Merlin’s strong Mind Power and his potential to become a Spell Caster, Merlin had to complete the last step to become a true Spell Caster.

Thus, Merlin closed his eyes in silence and focused his mind. He began to simulate the Spell Model of Zero-level Fireball.

The Spell Model modified by The Matrix was even more complex as compared to old man Etha’s Spell Model. It was even difficult to draw all the curved lines on a paper and moreover, he had to simulate it with Mind Power.

Facing such a complicated Spell Model, the consumption of Mind Power was beyond imagination. Merlin had already felt the exhausting effect from trying to simulate the Spell Model with Mind Power.

One hour, two hours…

Snow suddenly fell outside the window and so, the temperature in the house seemed lower.

Merin had sat on the wooden chair for two to three hours. His legs were numb from the cold but he could not feel a thing right now. This was because his attention was all focused on the Spell Model in his head.

After simulating it repeatedly, Merlin finally felt a slight change in his Awareness.

Awareness was the place where Mind Power resided and was the most mysterious place in the brain. The Spell Model in which Merlin simulated with Mind Power had taken its form by now and appeared in the empty Awareness.

“Finally, it’s done…”

Suddenly, Merlin opened his eyes. His voice even trembled from excitement.

Finally, after spending three hours, Merlin had successfully simulated the Spell Model of Fireball in his mind with Mind Power.

As soon as the Spell Model had formed its shape, Merlin had a feeling that was slightly different than before. Even though he had sat without moving for a few hours and his limbs had gone cold, but now there seemed to be a ball of heat surrounding him.

He could see it if he closed his eyes. The Spell Model of Fireball in his Awareness was spinning slowly right now. There seemed to be a small spark of fire being absorbed into the Spell Model from the outside.

That fire spark made Merlin thought of Fire Element!

When Merlin was asking Macy how he could sense Fire Element, Macy had described the shape of Fire Element. Since Merlin did not possess an affinity to the Fire Element, he could not attract Fire Element into his body by nature so he could not become an Elemental Swordsman.

However, now that he had the Spell Model of Fireball, he could feel endless Fire Element entering his body in a frenzy. They were rapidly merging into the Fireball’s Spell Model. It was as if the Spell Model in the Awareness was a black hole, crazily engulfing the endless Fire Element around it.

Chapter 22: Fireball Spell

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

It was chilly outside the castle. Snow was falling heavily and formed a thin layer of frost on the ground. However, Merlin could not feel the cold at all. Instead, he felt overly warm. He even took off his thick coat, leaving only a thick shirt on.

The Spell Model of Fireball finally formed in his Awareness. What Merlin was about to do now was to test the strength of the Fireball.

Merlin scanned the room. His surrounding was not suitable for him to do the Fireball testing, so Merlin wore his coat and headed out.

He recalled there was a secret basement in Wilson Castle. It was very hidden and wide. Only Old Wilson, the butler and Merlin knew about this basement.

Merlin wanted to test the Fireball and the basement was the perfect place for him.

Recalling his memory, Merlin went straight to Old Wilson's room. He pressed a brick on the wall lightly. That was the switch that gave the way to the basement.

"Ka-chak."

With a creak, a wall in Old Wilson's room gradually pulled apart from two sides. Dust flew about and fell on the ground.

In a couple of moments, a dark tunnel stood before Merlin. He took a candlestick on Old Wilson’s table and lit the candles. With the weak light, he walked into the opening.

The passage was extremely dark as no one had come in for a long time. There was a heavy and unbearable stench in it. Merlin proceeded cautiously without stopping.

This passage headed downward. A long stone staircase led him to a place a hundred meters below ground. At two sides of the passage, there were many candlesticks. Whenever Merlin met a candlestick, he would light the candles. Thus, the dark passage turned bright and clear as he walked further.

Walking on for a few minutes, the stone staircase had disappeared and Merlin had reached a wide basement.

This basement was just a hall. There were more than ten small rooms storing weapons, shield and armors.

Merlin could still recall the few times he was brought here by Old Wilson when he was ten years old. When Old Wilson was repairing the castle, he had referenced the structure of a few military fortresses. Thus, there was a basement which only allowed one person to enter. If there was any danger, one could simply hide in it.

If one had prepared way beforehand and stocked the basement, the supplies here would be enough to feed a few hundred people for a year.

However, many years had passed. Blackwater City was peaceful without many wars, so the basement was gradually neglected.

Albeit neglected, the basement provided enough space for Merlin to test the power of Fireball.

Thus, Merlin stood at the center of the underground hall and began to sense the Spell Model in his Awareness quietly.

The Spell Model in his Awareness was still rotating slowly. Even the slightest Fire Element underground was absorbed into the Spell Model.

The Fire Element that was absorbed by the Spell Model was the Magic Power of the Spell Caster itself! The longer the time Spell Model existed, the more the Magic Power it accumulated. So, once the Spell Model was created in the Awareness, one could just leave it alone. The Spell Model would automatically accumulate Magic Power.

Merlin read old man Etha’s Spell Manual carefully and was clear about the method to cast a spell. It was easy where he would need to stimulate the Spell Model with Mind Power.

“Fireball!”

Merlin shouted. His Mind Power directly stimulated the Spell Model of Fireball. In the blink of an eye, a fireball which emitted scorching heat appeared from the empty space less than a meter away from Merlin.

Merlin was filled with elation but he was not able to control his Mind Power, so the fireball dissipated as quickly as it had been formed.

The fireball dissipated because Merlin had not controlled his Mind Power properly. Once the fireball was cast, the Spell Caster had to control it with his Mind Power.

Even though he failed the first time, Merlin did not give up. He concluded his experience and lesson and cast another fireball.

This time, he controlled the fireball well with his Mind Power and began to direct the fireball to fly around in the air.

“Boom!”

The fireball crashed into a stone wall. This fireball in the size of a fist seemed to contain a large amount of energy. It caused the tough wall to tremble and burned a half-inch hole in it.

That was not enough to show the true strength of Fireball. Merlin took a heavy armor from the storeroom in the basement. This was the standard equipment of a heavy-armored knight. Once he had this on, even the sharp knight’s spear could not pierce his armor.

It was naturally just right for Merlin to use this armor to test the power of Fireball.

He hung the armor on the wall but he did not continue to cast Fireball. Instead, he sat down for a rest.

Merlin rubbed his head with both hands. Since he had cast Fireball for two times, he realized the Magic Power accumulated in the Spell Model had been emptied. If he wanted to cast it again, he would need to wait for his Magic Power to recover.

Looking at the Spell Model in his Awareness which absorbed the Fire Element from outside slowly, Merlin thought to himself as he murmured, “It seems like the time is too short since the creation of the Spell Model. I can only cast Fireball for two times.”

As for lack of Magic Power, Merlin could not do anything. The accumulation of Magic Power could only rely on the time the Spell Model was given to accumulate. There was no shortcut to it.

After an hour, the Spell Model slowly recovered. Merlin could cast Fireball once again.

“Go!”

Merlin cast it again. This time, he was already familiar with the casting of Fireball, so he could do it swiftly. He controlled the fireball in front of him and smashed it into the armor on the wall.

“Ssss.”

There was no huge noise as he had imagined. A fist-like hole burnt through the protection of the armor that covered the front chest by the small fireball. The hole was still hissing smoke.

Even Merlin had broken into a cold sweat. He was aghast. Even though he had assumed the strength of the Fireball would be remarkable, he did not expect it to be this powerful.

This was a heavy armor made from iron. Its defense was top notch among other armor – even the knight’s spear could not pierce it.

However, the Fireball could easily burn a hole in an armor of such defense. The small fireball Merlin cast contained a terrifying power and temperature.

“Hmm? What’s this?”

Merlin came back to his senses. When he was checking the Spell Model in his Awareness, he found something new. In his Awareness, there was a grey horizontal frame beside the slowly rotating Spell Model.

Merlin was worried about the appearance of this grey frame in his Awareness, especially near his Spell Model.

“When does this appear?”

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows. He remembered clearly that this grey frame was not there when he built the Spell Model. It must had appeared lately.

Thus, he observed it more closely. He realized half of this grey frame was slightly bright while the other part remained dull.

Merlin observed for a long time but he still did not know what this frame was nor did he know when it had appeared in his Awareness. However, he did not plan to waste his time studying this frame. He needed to spend a long time trying to familiarize the process of casting the Fireball.

Thus, Merlin released the fireball again. His Mind Power guided the fireball and crashed it into the heavy armor.

“Boom!”

This time, the whole fireball exploded and flew all over the place. Even the armor with high defense strength was blown into pieces.

This was the effect of Mind Power. Not only could it guide the direction of the spell but also made many changes to it. For example, he could let the fireball explode when it approached the enemy. If he needed to deal with hard objects, he would not let it explode and instead, he would burn a hole through it due to the heat.

These were all techniques used in casting spells. It required long practices and battle experiences to gradually discover all effects of spells.

Since Merlin had just built his Spell Model, he would usually empty his Magic Power after casting two Fireballs. He must rest during this time to wait for his Magic Power to recover.

If he forcefully stimulated the Spell Model, he could cause the Spell Model to fall apart and caused a detrimental effect on the Spell Caster indirectly.

These taboos during the process of casting spells were recorded in detail in old man Etha’s Spell Manual. Merlin had memorized all by heart.

When he was resting, Merlin found that grey frame again in his Awareness. However, the strange thing was that the frame was no longer grey. It had become red.

Looking at the red frame, Merlin had a strange feeling so he tried to touch it with his Mind Power.

“Woom.”

After being stimulated by Merlin’s Mind Power, the red frame shone a bright light. The static Spell Model which was slowly recovering suddenly spun in a fast movement.

At the same time, the Magic Power that had recovered was rapidly emptied by Spell Model. Before Merlin even understood what was going on, a large fireball immediately appeared in front of him. It slowly hovered in the air and its internal part seemed greatly unstable. It seemed it was about to explode anytime.

Merlin gawked at the large fireball in shock. If his previous fireballs were the size of a fist, then this fireball was almost the size of three to four fists.

“Not good.”

The fireball was not guided by Merlin’s Mind Power. Moreover, its internal part seemed greatly unstable and seemed as if it might explode anytime. Merlin felt a sense of danger and immediately directed the fireball with his Mind Power to collide with the ground.

Chapter 23: The Incident I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

“V-room!”

A huge yet heavy noise rang. It was as if the whole basement was shaking.

After a while, Merlin stood up from the ground. He patted his head slightly to find that his head and clothes were covered with dust. The place where the large fireball collided with directly caused a gigantic hole, almost half a meter in diameter. It only showed what terrifying power was contained within that fireball just now.

Merlin quickly checked his Awareness. He noticed that the frame had turned grey again. Meanwhile, the Spell Model remained the same except that it had exhausted its Magic Power.

Looking at the gigantic hole, Merlin still felt overwhelmed. The power of that fireball was out of his expectation and its appearance must be closely related to the horizontal frame that appeared out of nowhere in his Awareness.

After that, Merlin tried all ways to observe the change of frame in his Awareness. Finally, Merlin found the usage of the frame.

It turned out that after Merlin had cast Fireball for three times, the color of the frame would turn from grey to red. At this time, once he used Mind Power to stimulate the frame, the Spell Model would be triggered and released a gigantic fireball. Its power was terrifying and at least three times stronger than the normal fireball.

Merlin could not understand the reason behind the appearance of the frame. Maybe it was because “The Matrix” had redesigned the Spell Model. Or maybe it was because Merlin had passed through from another life.

However, no matter what, this frame at least brought a great advantage to Merlin. It could bring out a spell which had a force three times greater than that of any normal Zero-level spell. Even though Merlin did not know how strong a First-level spell was, the fireball created from triggering the frame would not be any less than the First-level spell.

Moreover, this was Merlin’s hidden power. He could use it as his trump card.

With the gigantic fireball released by the frame in mind, Merlin named this triggered Fireball as Large Fireball since the name fit the image well.

Merlin then continued his Fireball practice in the basement.

When the night had fallen, Merlin was bending over his writing desk under the weak candlelight. He was flipping through the final volume of the Spell Manual carefully.

Old man Etha’s Spell Manual consisted of three volumes. The first volume talked about his introduction about Spell Casters and his experience of casting spells.

The second volume recorded all sorts of Spell Models in which old man Etha had spent years to create relentlessly. Merlin had completed reading the first two volumes of the

Spell Manual. He had rebuilt his Spell Model and even simulated the Spell Model of Fireball in his Awareness. However, during his practice of Fireball in the basement, he found some weaknesses he had currently.

The most crucial weakness was his lack of Mind Power!

Spell Model determined whether a person could become a Spell Caster while Mind Power determined whether the Spell Caster could become a strong one. So, a strong Spell Caster must be excellent in both creating Spell Model and using Mind Power. Only with this, he could be able to overcome all difficulties and become the ever-strong Spell Caster.

To increase his Mind Power, his only way was to meditate.

Merlin’s current Mind Power could barely control a Spell Model. If he wanted to construct a second Spell Model in his Awareness, he would not be able to do it. Thus, Merlin decided to read through old man Etha’s Spell Manual. He believed that old man Etha must have left a Mind Meditation Method in his Spell Manual.

Merlin slowly flipped the mysterious third volume open. From just a few pages, he found a few Mind Meditation Methods, but according to these notes, these were only beginner methods where their effects were limited.

These methods had their own specialties. Some specialized in Mind Power recovery. Once he had exhausted his Mind Power, he could recover himself quickly through this method.

Some could increase Mind Power. This was what Merlin needed – Mind Meditation Method that could increase Mind Power.

After careful consideration, Merlin chose a beginner Meditation Method and began to do as this method told. He closed his eyes and maintained the steady state of his Mind Power.

Mind Meditation Method like this had to be practiced for a long time to properly induce a change. So, after Merlin had grasped the steps of this method, he opened his eyes and stood up. He did not check the state of his Mind Power since he did not expect the method to have any immediate effect.

“Young Master Merlin.”

Outside his door, Lucia’s voice reached him.

“Come in.”

Merlin had already woken up and dressed properly by now.

Lucia pushed the door open and entered the room with her head lowered. She said to Merlin, “Young Master Merlin, the butler asked me to take Young Master’s body measurement so that we can make some clothes for you.”

Merlin lowered his head to look at his body. He felt it too recently. The clothes on him seemed to be slightly smaller. For some reason, his body shape had turned muscular rapidly in these few months as if he was an inflated balloon. His usual clothes seemed to be ill-fitting and restricted his movement greatly.

“Alright.”

Merlin hesitated for a moment but he still took his coat off. Wearing only a thin shirt, he opened his arms wide and signaled for Lucia to take his body measurement.

Lucia came forward hurriedly. With a body tape measure, she measured Merlin's height.

Merlin had become a lot taller in these few months, so Lucia was unable to reach his head. She could only stand on tiptoe and stood lightly against Merlin's front chest and measured Merlin's height in difficulty.

Lucia was raising her head as she measured it. She wore her white maid uniform and the neckline was rather wide. Merlin could see her fair skin the moment he lowered his head for just a little.

Lucia was a beautiful woman to begin with. She had freckles on her face which did not affect her beauty but it made her look fetching. Merlin squinted his eyes while his unscrupulous gaze fell all over Lucia. Suddenly, even if it was freezing outside of the castle, Merlin felt a scorching heat rising in his body.

"Young Master Merlin, I'm done."

Lucia seemed to notice Merlin's stare and she looked nervous. She took a few steps back and lowered her head. She did not dare to look at Merlin.

"Alright. You may go now."

Merlin waved his hand and asked Lucia to leave. He walked in front of the mirror and stared at his young face. Merlin smiled a little and mumbled to himself, "It seems I've abstained for too long…"

Since Merlin had arrived in this world, he had always felt a sense of danger. No matter what he did, he did it carefully and because of that, he seemed meticulous and cautious.

Then, he found Magic and immersed himself in it.

However, this body was only sixteen years old. It was the age that was filled with passion and excitement. Even if he did not have those thoughts, his body would react nonetheless.

Merlin wore his coat back and went downstairs but he did not find Macy anywhere in sight.

“Butler, where’s Macy?”

“Young Lady Macy had left for the church.”

Merlin nodded. He had been busy practicing Fireball for this whole month, sometimes not even seeing Macy at all. However, since Macy had been going out early and coming back late every day, it seemed like she had not overcome the barrier to become an Elemental Swordsman.

Merlin only knew a little about Elemental Swordsman. To overcome the barrier to become one, Merlin was unsure about the exact ways as well.

However, he knew the most important thing to be an Elemental Swordsman was the accumulation of Element. Only when the Element had been stored in the body to a certain extent, she could become an Elemental Swordsman.

Macy had an affinity to Fire Element so she needed to accumulate Fire Element. Merlin’s Spell Model in his Awareness also absorbed Fire Element. Both matters should have something in common.

“When Macy is back, let’s find a time and test it out. Let’s see if I can help her to overcome the barrier to become an Elemental Swordsman.”

Merlin decided in his heart.

After having breakfast, Merlin wore a grey scarf and headed straight out of the castle.

The butler asked in surprise, “Young Master Merlin, you’re heading out?”

“I’m going out for a walk.”

“Young Master Merlin, please wait. Let me call Moss.”

Merlin shook his head. “Don’t have to. I want to go for a walk by myself.”

After that, he left the castle directly despite the Butler’s surprise.

Merlin walked for a while and reached old man Etha’s small wooden house.

Staring at the small house, Merlin had a complicated expression.

The small house had been abandoned completely because this was the place where the evil heretic had lived so there was no one around. The garden in front of the small house still had some flowers but they were covered by snow at the moment where it formed a blanket of whiteness.

Merlin stuck his hands into his pocket. With a hat on him, he looked around the place. After making sure there was no one around, he pushed the rusty iron fence open and climbed the wooden stairs.

Merlin took off his hat and gently brushed the snow off. He raised his head and took a glance at the second floor. When he was about to go upstairs, suddenly his expression stiffened as he squinted his eyes.

“Footsteps. Someone’s here.”

Merlin said it softly. He noticed a series of clear footsteps on the supposedly dusty staircase. Moreover, the footsteps were covered in moist mud. Obviously, these footsteps were not left here a long time ago. Someone was here. The person might even be upstairs now!

So Merlin looked upstairs cautiously. Then, he wore his hat lightly and went up softly and quietly.

The footsteps still seemed clear as no one had cleaned the house for a long time. So, the stairs were exceptionally dusty. That was how he was able to spot the footsteps so clearly.

Reaching the second floor, Merlin checked the door handle carefully. There was almost no dust on it. Someone had opened this door by this handle.

“Who is it?”

Merlin did not enter the room bluntly. He squinted his eyes. In his mind, multiple familiar figures flashed across his eyes. The footsteps looked small. Rather than a man’s footsteps, it seemed more likely to be a woman’s.

“Could it be Miss Carice?”

Merlin could not help but think of Carice. After all, old man Etha was the evil heretic. People of Blackwater City would not come to this place at all. The people who were friendly with old man Etha and used to frequent this place was Merlin and Carice.

Right at this time, Merlin’s sharp hearing suddenly caught the soft sound of footsteps outside of the house. Someone was heading toward the main door.

Merlin responded swiftly and hid on the left side of the main door. His eyes stared at the main door sharply.

Chapter 24: The Incident II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Merlin listened closely to the sounds in the house. Since he had practiced the posture of that mysterious relief sculpture relentlessly, Merlin’s senses had been greatly sharpened. He could hear any slight sounds in the house.

“Why isn’t there any sound?”

Merlin frowned. He heard a series of light footsteps just now and it seemed the person had reached the door. Suddenly, all sounds had stopped.

“Boom.”

With a loud bang, the wooden door beside Merlin was smashed broken by someone, sending the broken wooden debris flying around. Following that, a hand quickly reached out from the hole made in the wooden door. A white light flashed by.

“Phew.”

It was a sharp dagger headed directly toward Merlin.

“I have been found!”

Merlin immediately realized that he had been found out.

The dagger came at him at the speed of lightning. Merlin could not even defend against it. The only thing he could do was to roll sideways, barely dodging the hit.

“F*ck!”

Merlin was so infuriated that he spat out a curse. He almost got killed even before he had a clear view of the person’s face. It turned out he was still too clueless.

After that, Merlin did not wait for his doom. Instead, his body curled up like a fierce leopard and dashed toward the wooden door brutally with his explosive strength.

“Ka-chak.”

The wooden door was completely destroyed by this hit. Merlin felt himself crashing into a soft body, bringing the person into the wooden house.

The wooden house was dark with all the curtains shut tight. They must have been shut off by the people from the City Defense Troop. The whole house was almost sealed off. Moreover, since the place was not ventilated for a long time, the house reeked of an unbearable, moldy stench.

After crashing into the person, Merlin quickly jumped up from the ground. His alerted gaze set tightly on the person as he asked, “Who are you?”

The secret person in front of him wore a long black coat. The wide coat had covered his body shape so her figure could not be seen. Also, she wore a large, black cloak over her head so her face could not be seen.

Faced with Merlin’s question, the secret person did not speak. Instead, she held up her dagger. Her wide black coat slowly began shaking. It was as though there were gusts of wind blowing beside her.

“Hmm? Wind Element? Elemental Swordsman?”

Merlin was already extremely sensitive toward Elements. The Wind Element on the person was extremely strong and surrounded her completely. She was an Elemental Swordsman. From the wave of Wind Element about her, she should just be a First-level Elemental Swordsman.

“Swoosh.”

Her figure flashed when her speed had reached its peak. In the dark wooden house, Merlin still could not grasp the secret person’s figure even when his senses had already been sharpened greatly. His opponent’s speed was simply too quick.

Merlin could only stay still and remain imperturbable in this incident. Once he sensed some movements near him, he would send his fist that way without thinking. However, each punch seemed to only hit empty air. This made Merlin fairly upsetting because all his strength had not been put to correct use.

“Tsk.”

Suddenly, Merlin felt a chill at his neck. A sense of immediate danger could be felt and he quickly turned his neck sideways. The sharp dagger directly pierced Merlin’s skin.

It was great fortune that Merlin was able to dodge in time. Moreover, his body had become extremely sturdy due to the practice of posture. So, this attack only ended in a scratch.

However, this made Merlin break into a cold sweat. Just by a small margin, his neck would have been pierced.

“D*mn it. Too fast!”

Merlin cursed in a low voice. His opponent was a Wind Swordsman that specialized in speed. Her figure that came and went like a shadow was simply too quick. Merlin even had difficulty to catch the person’s figure by sight, not to mention getting a hit.

The house was too dark. Under such an environment, fighting with a Wind Swordsman only put him in a disadvantaged situation.

Thinking about that, Merlin turned around abruptly and dashed outside.

“Huhu.”

However, the secret person’s speed seemed to be quicker. She came right in front of Merlin and stabbed at Merlin’s chest.

“Got you. Go to hell!”

Merlin’s mouth quirked into a smile. With the light by the door, he could clearly see the shadow in front of him. This was the time he struck.

“Fireball!”

A fireball appeared out of nowhere and flew right at the secret person. The flying fireball emitted terrifying temperature and was more apparent in the dark house.

The fireball’s speed was quick. The person also seemed to be shocked by the fireball that appeared abruptly. She only managed to dodge sideways as the fireball got a direct hit on the person’s black cloak.

The heat given off by the Fireball was extremely high. Without almost anything to stop it, it quickly burnt off half the person’s black cloak, revealing her beautiful blonde, long hair.

The house was still dark. Although Merlin could not see the person’s facial expressions, he could guess that the person must be aghast.

When the person was still in shock, Merlin dashed forward. With his hands like leaf fan, he caught hold of her long coat and smashed her onto the ground.

“Bang.”

Merlin’s strength was exceptionally strong. She was immediately thrown into a state of confusion from this smash. Still, she was an Elemental Swordsman nonetheless. Her physical attributes were still excellent, so she still had the energy to stab at Merlin’s neck.

“Hmph!”

Merlin groaned as his left hand grabbed the person’s and his right hand grabbed her hair. Without the slightest hesitation, he smashed her head into the wall.

“Bang bang bang.”

After smashing her in the wall consecutively for three times, the secret person no longer struggled and went slumped. Merlin only stopped after seeing that.

Merlin took in large mouthfuls of breath. This was his first time facing such a dangerous opponent. Moreover, it was a matter of life and death. Although in terms of their actual strength, Merlin was a strong Wizard who could easily win against any First-level and Second-level Elemental Swordsman, he almost died in the person’s hand just now.

If he could not apply his spells in real battles, then it would be totally useless even if he got hold of strong spells.

Old man Etha had only grasped two Zero-level spells back then. He was the same as Merlin, an Entrance-level Spell Caster. Amongst the ranking of Spell Caster, Entrance-level could be counted as non-professional. Those Entrance-level Spell Caster could not even be counted as true Spell Caster. Only those who had grasped three Zero-level spells and had upgraded all three into First-level spells were able to become First-level Spell Caster.

Even if old man Etha was only an Entrance-level Spell Caster, he still dealt with the Guardian Swordsman from Grand City with ease. Even Second-level Elemental Swordsman like Swordsman Bogg was far from being his opponent. This also proved the strength of the Spell Casters. It was not something that could be compared to Elemental Swordsman.

However, Merlin was almost killed by a First-level Elemental Swordsman today. This showed how alarmingly lacking he was in terms of battle experiences. In the beginning, he did not even have a chance to cast his spell. As a Spell Caster, this was a deadly weak point.

Merlin touched his neck with his palm. He could feel some thick blood flowing out of it, but it was simply a small cut on the surface. Moreover, there was no more blood, so the figure was fine.

This was a great lesson to be learned!

“If I have cast Fireball and blasted the door open in the beginning, he won’t be able to hurt me regardless of his speed.”

Merlin was concluding his weakness from the battle just now. He had not gotten used to his identity as Spell Caster and his habit to attack first. Spell Caster should finish his enemy off from afar, not fighting close combat with an Elemental Swordsman.

The woman in a black clothing was still lying on the ground. Since she was smashed by Merlin for a few times, it might still take a while for her to regain consciousness. Thus, Merlin stood up and approached her. He uncovered half of the black cloak that remained on her.

After fighting for such a long time, Merlin had not gotten a close look at her face.

The black cloak was uncovered, revealing her blonde hair in which a part of it was burnt. The hair was still releasing a burnt odor.

“Too bad she had such a beautiful hair.”

Merlin shook his head slightly as he praised this beautiful, long hair. It was a shame that Merlin’s fireball had burnt a part of such beautiful hair. The blonde hair also appeared slightly black and extremely odd.

The person was lying on her side with her hair covering her face. Merlin put her hair slightly off her face and looked at her.

“Hmm?”

Merlin’s eyes squinted. His stare became sharp immediately.

“Gia?”

The person lying on the ground was, to his surprise, Gia who taught his history class.

Merlin could still recall that even Gutt had not found Gia’s true background with his family’s influence back then. He did not expect to see Gia at this place.

Moreover, according to how she acted, she was not a normal teacher. It was not as simple as that.

Just when Merlin was guessing the relationship between Gia and old man Etha, Gia groaned slightly and was about to wake up.

Merlin stood up and took a step back, with his eyes staring dead at Gia.

After a while, Merlin heard Gia’s breathing became rapid, so he pulled a light smile. “Stop pretending. Why don’t you open your eyes if you’re awake?”

Hearing Merlin’s words, Gia opened her eyes as expected. She looked at Merlin and said in a calm tone, “Wilson Merlin? I can’t believe Mr. Etha has really taken you as his true disciple.”

Just when Gia was struggling to stand up, Merlin waved his hands. Following his motion, a fireball appeared and directly collided towards the ground beside Gia.

“Boom.”

The fireball hit the ground and exploded directly. It blasted a hole off the wooden floor, leaving black smoke sizzling above the hole.

“Done with the game. Otherwise, the fireball will be exploding on your body the next time.”

Merlin warned Gia directly with his action. After a month of an excruciating practice of his Mind Meditation spell, his Mind Power had finally improved. Most important of all, he was even more skillful in manipulating his Fireball so the situation of fireballs going out of control would not happen again.

Chapter 25: True Identity

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

A fireball emitting a scorching heat that was floating around Merlin. Deterred by the fireball, Gia did not dare to move. She only looked at Merlin silently.

Merlin nodded in satisfaction and said with a low pitch, “When I ask a question, you answer.”

“Merlin, we are not enemy. You are Mr. Etha’s disciple. You…”

Even before Gia finished her sentences, Merlin waved his hands again. A fireball dived right towards Gia who was still lying on the ground. She was shocked and quickly shook her dagger, trying to block this fireball.

“P-chink.”

Although the fireball was only the size of a fist, its temperature was enough to melt iron. Thus, once Gia’s dagger met the fireball, it immediately melted into liquid iron.

Meanwhile, the small fireball went forward, brushed by Gia’s arm and hit the wall.

Gia’s sleeve was directly burnt off, becoming torn pieces of debris. A black mark was also burnt on her white and delicate arm by that horrifying heat. An odor of grilled meat even filled the wooden house.

The excruciating pain made Gia break into a sweat. A tinge of fear was mixed in her gaze at Merlin.

“Now you should understand. When I ask a question, you answer.”

Gia gritted her teeth and nodded. She did not dare to utter a single word more.

“What is your relationship with Teacher Etha?”

Merlin began the questioning.

Gia lightly pulled her body to lean on the wall. She answered, “Mr. Etha is my boss. I work under Mr. Etha. We are sent here by the Kingdom of Blackmoon.”

Merlin finally understood. It turned out Gia and old man Etha were the people sent by the Kingdom of Blackmoon to the Kingdom of Light to fish for information. No wonder Gutt could not attain Gia’s background at all.

“Teacher Etha is found by the church. Why aren’t you found as well?”

“We almost never see each other. We have always exchanged information with codes. Mr. Etha is found because he is a Spell Caster. Mr. Etha made a trip to Grand City and was accidentally found out by the church. No matter what identity he holds, a Spell Caster will be eradicated by the church.”

“If so, the church did not realize Teacher Etha was sent here by the Kingdom of Blackmoon? It’s simply because his identity as a Spell Caster was found out?”

“It should be this way. Or else, with the church’s capabilities, I would have been taken away by them a long time ago.”

Merlin stared right at Gia. From her response, Merlin did not find anything illogical, so her response should be true.

Merlin was clear that heretic was not tolerated in the Kingdom of Light. Old man Etha was also hunted down by the Wizard in Inquisitor because his identity as Spell Caster was found out.

Perhaps, even the church had not realized his true identity. Except as a Spell Caster, he was also a member of the secret intelligence unit sent by the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

The atmosphere became heavy. Merlin’s silence had caused great unrest in Gia’s heart. She knew the man before her was thinking how he should deal with her.

“Other than you, does anybody else know about Teacher Etha’s identity?”

Merlin thought about it for quite a while. His tone had become stern. If someone still knew about old man Etha’s identity, then the person might use this fact against him. Merlin did not want to get involved in the matters between the Kingdom of Blackmoon and the Kingdom of Light.

So, once there was someone who still knew about old man Etha’s identity around, then Gia could not be left alive.

Seemingly realized Merlin’s intention, Gia appeared rather flustered. She quickly said, “Except for me, no one else knows about Mr. Etha’s identity. Merlin, I am still of use to you. Even though you have become an honorable Spell Caster, but in the Kingdom of Light, you are seen as a heretic. You still bear the risk of being found out by the

Church of Light anytime. With me, at least I can scout for information for you. Until you decided to leave the Kingdom of Light, I can help you to…”

Gia’s pitiful figure and her beautiful face truly hit a soft spot in people’s heart.

“Get up.”

Finally, Merlin spoke slowly. The fireball before him also gradually dissipated, turning into a wisp of smoke.

“Hu…”

Gia who leaned against the wall finally sighed in relief. She took a large mouthful of breaths as she wiped the cold sweat on her forehead. Holding her injured arm, she stood up in jittery.

She stood up, but she did not leave immediately. Instead, she began to take off her clothes. First, she took off the black cloak, revealing a thick, white fur coat.

Without the cover-up of the black cloak, Gia’s prideful shape then showed itself. Only that she seemed pale and covered with sweat now. It appeared that her arm was badly injured. This made her beauty seemed less attractive at this moment.

“Please, take care of this for me.”

Gia pointed to the clothes she had thrown to the floor. There were some blood stains on the black cloak. Wearing that out would alert others without fail.

Merlin simply raised his right hand and a fireball flew off instantaneously. It fell on the floor and burnt the clothes in a blink of an eye. Soon, the clothes on the floor had turned to ashes.

“I will leave first. The people from City Defense Troop will come around here sometimes. It’s not safe here.”

After saying that, Gia pressed her injured arm lightly and dashed out of the house.

Merlin looked at Gia as her figure disappeared out of his sight rapidly. Then, he moved around in old man Etha’s small house. Almost everything in the house had been moved away. Only the empty room was left about.

Seeing that there was nothing more of value left in the house, Merlin was prepared to leave. After all, staying long hours in this place was definitely unsafe, regardless of whether there were people of City Defense Troop poking around.

****

A beautiful figure went to the streets for a few rounds before pausing. It was Gia who had just left the small house.

Gia bit her lips as her arm was still bleeding. The clothes tied around her arm had almost turned red. She turned around to look at the direction of old man Etha’s wooden house and groaned. She cursed in a soft voice, “Idiot!”

After that, Gia seemed to have touched her injury again, causing her unimaginable pain. She could only lean against the wall and slowly moved towards one of the courtyards in front.

The courtyard had a high fence built around it. There was a classic-styled penthouse inside. The environment was comfortable, but the garden was empty. Not a single human could be seen.

Gia held her arm as she entered the garden totteringly. At this moment, the clothes could no longer stop the bleeding wound. Drops of blood dripped onto the ground. It was a ghastly sight to behold.

“Master Rolin!”

Gia came to the small house, but she did not knock. Instead, she called out softly with respect.

“Gia, are you hurt? What happened?”

A husky voice came from within the house. It came with a tone of shock.

“Master Rolin, when I went to Mr. Etha’s house, I saw Wilson Merlin. I can’t believe Mr. Etha actually took Wilson Merlin as his true disciple. He is now a Spell Caster. I was hurt by him.”

Gia explained the incident briefly.

The person in the house said slowly after a long pause, “These Spell Casters are always reckless and unscrupulous. They don’t think for the Kingdom at all. Old Etha even went to Grand City without warrant for a casting tool. In the end, he is found out by the Church of Light… Hmph. Thank goodness he is dead now. He didn’t give away us. Or else, our effort in these few years are all in vain!”

‘Master Rolin’ in the house seemed to be resentful against Spell Casters, especially old man Etha. Gia did not dare to discuss such a matter much. No matter if it was Spell Caster like old man Etha or ‘Master Rolin’ in there, their status was still far above her.

After ‘Master Rolin’ ranted about his dissatisfaction with old man Etha, he asked in a heavy tone, “This Merlin. Does he know about us?”

Gia’s expression changed slightly and quickly explained, “Master Rolin, Mr. Etha seemed to only teach Merlin about the knowledge of Spell Caster. He did not talk about us to Merlin. Otherwise, I am afraid I won’t be coming back today.”

“This Merlin is a hidden danger after all. We must not give ourselves away. So, we must eliminate Merlin! Gia, since he has let you go, then he should be less cautious about you. You must find a way to bring him here. Hmph. At that time, I will eliminate him myself.”

‘Master Rolin’ was full of killing intent.

“Master Rolin, this Merlin has already become a Spell Caster. I am afraid it’s not easy to kill him.”

Gia said, a little worried.

“No need to worry. He has just become a Spell Caster. Since I am doing it by surprise, killing him is a piece of cake! With his guard off, these Spell Casters are nothing different than Normies…”

Master Rolin said without a doubt. Gia could only nod, but her expression was a little dark.

“Gia, it has been almost a year since you are sent to the Kingdom of Light. I will ask for your return to the higher-ups.”

Although spoken softly, Gia had heard the words. Her dark expression immediately showed a hint of happiness. Her pale face due to blood-loss seemed to recover a little due to her excitement.

“Thank you, Master Rolin!”

Upon saying that, Gia left the place quickly.

****
*

In the Wilson Castle, Merlin returned to his room and took off the scarf lightly. Blood stains could be seen on the scarf.

Merlin stood in front of the mirror and looked at the injury on his neck. The cut had already formed a scab and the bleeding had stopped. The cut was not long. It only looked like a cut caused by the branches.

Cuts like this would heal completely in two days. Not even a scar would be left.

Merlin threw the blood-stained scarf into a bowl and threw a fireball into the bowl. Then, the scarf slowly burnt into ashes in the scorching fire.

Following that, Merlin opened his window for ventilation. Until the strange odor caused by the burning scarf had disappeared, he opened the door and went downstairs.

The butler was still directing the servants in the castle to cut down a huge tree in the yard and move it out of the castle.

The tree had collected a thick amount of snow on its branches. Due to the howling wind yesterday, the tree had been uprooted by it, now lying on the ground.

Merlin squinted his eyes to see the servants busy running about in sweat. Suddenly, he could hear a series of sound made by horse hooves outside of the castle. Moss’ carriage that was sent to pick Macy up had returned.

Merlin quickly stood up. The reason he was here was to wait for Macy’s return.

Chapter 26: Whisper

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Macy entered from the door. Her face was red from the cold. After she brushed off the snow on her, she quickly came near the fireplace and kept rubbing her hands to keep warm.

“Macy, you returned so early today.”

Merlin also came in front of the fireplace as he said casually.

Macy took a glance of Merlin in surprise and said softly, “Swordsman Pero said it was too cold. He let us return early for these few days.”

Merlin nodded but did not say anything more. He sat in front of the fireplace, seemingly keeping warm. In fact, he was observing the Fire Element within Macy.

Since Merlin had constructed the Spell Model of the Fireball in his Awareness now, he had become more sensitive toward Fire Element. He could clearly feel that the Fire Element around them was entering Macy’s body in small amounts at one time.

This was the unique part of Macy’s affinity to the Fire Element. It could attract Fire Element into the body. If the Fire Element was accumulated to a certain extent, Macy would be able to control the Fire Element in her body and triggered the burst of strong power of the Fire Element.

However, Merlin noticed that even if there were a lot of Fire Element entering Macy's body from outside, a lot of Fire Element were also leaving Macy's body at the same time.

That was to say, in this situation, Macy could not trap the Fire Element that entered her body at all. This was the largest difference between an Elemental Swordsman and a Spell Caster.

Once a Spell Model was constructed, a Spell Caster's Spell Model would be able to absorb the Elements around him by force. The Elements could be trapped in the Spell Model and became the Magic Power of Spell Caster. The Elements would not be lost in this case.

Meanwhile, Elemental Swordsmen could not trap the Elements by force. They could only collect more Elements by relying on their unique physical attributes to absorb the Elements. The difference between the two was obvious. The difference was too large and could not be discussed on the same level.

Merlin wanted to see if he could help Macy to overcome the barrier to become true Elemental Swordsman! However, after careful observation, he found that when he stood beside Macy, the Spell Model would, in turn, forcefully absorb the Fire Element around them. Even the Fire Element in Macy's body was forcefully absorbed into the Spell Model.

Therefore, Merlin could not help Macy at all. He would get in the way of Macy trying to collect Fire Element.

There was nothing Merlin could do in this situation. Instead, he shook his head and stood up. "Macy, since it's so cold, you should rest early."

After that, he went upstairs and returned to his room.

****

Sitting in Moss’s carriage, Merlin was meditating with his eyes closed.

After cultivating for a few days, his Mind Power had an obvious enhancement. However, it still forced for him to construct the second Spell Model in his Awareness.

“Young Master Merlin, we are here.”

The carriage came to a pause. Moss pushed back the curtain and said.

Mind Meditation Method could be cultivated anytime and anywhere. He could also wake up from it anytime and anywhere. He did not particularly need a quiet room to cultivate it. Thus, upon hearing Moss’s words, Merlin opened his eyes and jumped off the carriage.

Merlin was going to his etiquette class today. He found that there was not much meaning to practicing Fireball more in the castle anymore. He could already control the fireballs with precise Mind Power now, so he did not need long-hour practices anymore.

Merlin walked straight to class. He saw Gutt and Anson on the second floor, but they seemed to have not noticed Merlin. They were staring at the faraway Tirath.

Tirath was holding many invitation cards in his hands as he handed to the people who came to the etiquette class.

Merlin approached the two and patter Gutt’s shoulder. He asked softly, “What is Tirath doing?”

Gutt jumped in surprise. He only relaxed after seeing it was Merlin. He curled his lips. “What more? Today’s Tirath’s birthday. He is going around to invite people to attend his birthday ball.”

“Birthday ball?”

Merlin was not interested in this at all. Moreover, with his relationship with Tirath, the latter would never invite him.

“Hey. Merlin, you may not know about this. The good part always comes last. Tirath came here today to specially invite Teacher Gia.”

Gutt sneered. As soon as he finished his words, Gia came down from upstairs.

Merlin squinted his eyes slightly. Gia was not lightly injured yesterday, so her face still appeared slightly pale. However, the red mark caused by Merlin on her forehead had now disappeared. He did not know what medicine Gia had used that could heal her wound that quickly.

After Tirath saw Gia, he quickly approached her. With proper noble’s etiquette, he handed the invitation to Gia with both hands respectfully. He said with smiles, “Teacher Gia, today is my birthday. I have organized a birthday ball and I hope you will attend the event!”

“Your ball?”

Gia raised her head and took a glance at Tirath. Following that, her expression became cold and stiff as she said. “Apologies. I have some business to attend to today. I’m afraid I can’t attend the event.”

After that, without caring about Tirath’s shocked expression, she headed straight towards Merlin.

“Merlin, come with me. It’s something important. About you.”

Gia came close to Merlin’s ear and whispered to him.

Merlin’s expression changed but quickly recovered. He saw the people around him were full of shock. Gia’s ‘whispering’ to him and her coldness towards Tirath had caused a distinct comparison. It had obviously caused some misunderstandings amongst the crowd.

“Let’s go.”

Merlin had a calm expression. After that, he followed Gia and left the building.

Tirath glared at the backs of Merlin and Gia as they disappeared from his line of sight. He stayed rooted at the same place for a long time, with his face livid. The invitation card in his hands had also fallen to the floor. He had not thought that Merlin had gotten hooked up with Gia silently just like that.

“Haha. Sad Tirath. What a surprise. Little did I expect Merlin to hook up with Gia just like that. Look at them. Something must be going on between them!”

Fatty Gutt snickered, but he also seemed a little confused. So, he asked Anson, “Anson, do you know when Merlin and Gia got together?”

Anson’s expression kept changing. After a while, he heaved a long sigh and shook his head. He said, “I don’t know. How many times have Merlin come here in total?”

Anson felt complicated. After all, he could not forget about Gia as soon as he met her. Now that Merlin had become so close to Gia, it was hard for him to accept this.

Merlin was right behind Gia. They came directly to the wide yard. The view here was great. They could see if there was anyone around in just one glance. They would not have to worry about people listening in on their conversation here.

“Gia, say it. What’s the matter?”

Merlin gradually halted his footsteps and asked calmly.

Chapter 27: Fierce Battle I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Gia also came to a halt. She turned around and said softly, “The thing is Mr. Etha has left something with me. I didn’t know what it was before. Yesterday, after I went back, I opened it and found Mr. Etha’s message in it. He asked me to pass the thing to you.”

“Teacher Etha’s thing is with you?”

Merlin stared right into Gia’s eyes and continued asking, “Where is it now?”

“I have hidden it in a secluded place. Come with me.”

After saying that, Gia turned around and left.

Merlin squinted his eyes and stared at Gia’s back. At last, he followed Gia away.

Walking out of the building, Moss approached him and asked, “Young Master Merlin, do you need the carriage?”

Merlin waved his hands. “No need for that. I’m only out for a while. You just wait here.”

Moss saw Merlin going out with a beautiful woman, so he did not ask any further sensibly. He returned to his carriage again.

Thus, Gia and Merlin walked around a few streets to finally arrive at a pleasant courtyard.

“Let’s go. The thing’s inside.”

A gleam that was not easily noticeable flashed in Gia’s eyes. She brought Merlin into the place.

The yard was extremely wide. There were only a few bald trees, but there was no snow accumulated on the ground. This showed that someone had often cleaned this place.

There was a staircase made of rock here. Going up the stairs, they reached the main door. It appeared to have led to the parlor.

The door was shut tight. As Gia came to the front step, she suddenly turned around and asked, frowning, “Merlin, the thing’s inside. Why have you stopped?”

Merlin paused. He looked at the door and a smile appeared on his face.

“Gia, how many people are there inside?”

Gia was stupefied, but she still acted calmly and said, “This is my secret stronghold. Only I know about it.”

“Is that so? Let me test it out then.”

As soon as he finished his sentence, two fireballs appeared beside Merlin. They floated silently in the air, emitting horrendous heat with their presences.

“Master Rolin, do it!”

Gia immediately howled. Her whole being retreated into the house at a great speed. However, Merlin was even quicker.

The fireballs flew towards Gia at an incredible speed according to the guidance of Merlin’s Mind Power. They left a whiff of smoke in their track.

“Boom, boom.”

With two explosions, a fireball was crashed into Gia’s thigh directly, but she seemed to have prepared for this. A delicate shield in her hand had blocked the fireball just in time. However, since the fireball exploded, the strong impact had pushed her into the house. Merlin did not know if she was alive or dead.

Another fireball crashed into the sturdy door. The scorching heat had burnt a hole in the door.

“Swoosh, swoosh.”

A series of black arrows shot out from the house. These arrows were very short and blotted out the sky and land. One glance at it, one could tell that these arrows were shot from a crossbow rather than a usual bow.

The arrows had a great speed. In an instant, ten arrows had approached him. The Spell Model in Merlin’s Awareness trembled violently, then two fireballs appeared again.

Merlin quickly jumped to the back. Right after that, two fireballs instantaneously exploded. A strong impact had blown off the approaching arrows that instead fell to the ground.

The yard was quiet again. Merlin looked at the house on alert. A figure slowly came out of the house. He stood at the top of the stairs, gazing upon Merlin condescendingly.

“You actually found us out… Have we shown a flaw? Or does the problem lie in Gia?”

After the dust had fallen, Merlin could clearly see the figure standing on the stairs. He was a middle-aged man about forty years old. He was near two meters in height and seemed muscular. His face was also bearded. He held a huge sword that imposed a strong condescending air around him. It was as if he was a beast in a dormant state.

The Spell Model in Merlin’s Awareness was absorbing the Fire Element from the outside with all its might. He had cast four Fireballs in total just now. That grey frame had already turned red, indicating that he could trigger the Large Fireball.

“Gia lied to me. But haven’t I used her as well? Her words are full of loopholes. I didn’t kill her in Teacher Etha’s house because I want her to bring you guys out into the light.”

“Although the Church of Light is dangerous, they won’t notice a small city like Blackwater City, so I will be safe. But you are different. You know my identity. You bunch are a hidden danger to me and have to be eliminated!”

Merlin’s tone had turned cold and stiff. In truth, back when he was still in old man Etha’s house, Merlin had already realized Gia was lying. However, if he killed Gia on the spot, the people behind Gia from the Kingdom of Blackmoon would track him down by following the clues.

Thus, Merlin let Gia go in the meantime and went with her plot. He prepared to deal with everyone behind Gia who came from the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

The bearded man seemed calm and said faintly, “Young Spell Caster, you are indeed smart. But, you Spell Casters are all the same. Egoistic. Arrogant. Especially Etha, that old thing. He doesn’t even listen to my order. For his casting tool, not only did he leave Blackwater City without a warrant, he even took you as a disciple. Hmph, he should feel lucky that he died so early. Or else, I will let him know Spell Casters are nothing to be arrogant about!”

The bearded man’s spirit elevated once again. The incredible pressure pressed towards Merlin and invoked a sense of danger in Merlin. His opponent must not be a normal Elemental Swordsman. He might be a Third-level Elemental Swordsman or above.

Moreover, from the man’s words, Merlin felt that he seemed to resent the old man Etha a lot. He even had a biased opinion against Spell Caster.

This was a person that abominated Spell Caster greatly.

“How can you compare yourself to Teacher Etha? Stop the trash talk! We’ll know after we fight!”

Merlin stopped the talking. He waved his hands slightly and a fireball flew straight towards the bearded man in a swoosh.

Even before it had come close to the man, he stomped his feet to seemingly caused trembles to spread throughout the whole yard. In a blink of an eye, a devouring flame rose around his body.

The flame was half a meter tall and almost warped the air around him due to the heat. He was a strong Third-level Fire Swordsman!

This was Merlin’s first time seeing a Third-level Fire Swordsman. The strongest Elemental Swordsman he had seen before was Swordsman Bogg who followed the church’s

Wizard Jason to Blackwater City recently. However, Swordsman Bogg was only a Second-level Elemental Swordsman and was far less strong than the bearded man.

“Hehe. Zero-level spell, Fireball? Young Spell Caster let me show you the power of flame controlled by Fire Swordsman. Flame Cleave!”

The bearded man raised the huge sword in his hands. As if he was not afraid of the fireball emitting horrifying heat at all, his huge sword was swung down ferociously downwards.

Chapter 28: Fierce Battle II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

The flames on the greatsword leaped up another meter ferociously; when the blade was slashed down, the power of the violent flames immediately erupted. Even Merlin, who was a few dozen meters away, was able to feel the violent impact.

Before this violent impact, the fireballs that Merlin had unleashed were instantly swallowed up by the ferocious flames on the greatsword.

A slight chill went through Merlin’s eyes. This was his first encounter where the Fireball had not worked. Moreover, his Fireball had been broken through with such a violent, forceful method.

“Your Fireball is only a Zero-level spell. If you want to talk about brutality, my Third-level Fire Swordsman power can completely suppress your Fireballl. Young Spell Caster, you will be the first Spell Caster to die under my sword, haha!”

The bearded man began to guffaw. His eyes were filled with fervor and craze, as though to be able to slash a Spell Caster to death was something he had always dreamt of.

Merlin hurriedly took a few steps back. The bearded man seemed to understand Spell Casters and magic very well, and the reality was, indeed, just as the other party had mentioned; Merlin was currently at a disadvantage. His Fireball was unable to be of much use at all against the bearded man.

Of course, Merlin was also clear that his current feeling of being overextended was not because a Third-level Elemental Swordsman was truly more powerful than a Spell Caster.

Even an Entrance-level Spell Caster was definitely not someone a Second, or Third-level Elemental Swordsman could match.

Merlin was now at a disadvantage because, in reality, there were just too few spells that he had mastered by now. He only had one spell; if he could build and structure a binding sort of spell in his Awareness, then the situation right now would be greatly different.

Therefore, he also had to be very prudent when choosing his spells. A powerful spell might not be suitable for himself; the best spells should be the ones that were in tandem with his usage, to be able to achieve the optimum results.

The offensive nature of Merlin’s current Fireball could be considered very strong amongst Zero-level spells. However, no matter how powerful it was, he was still bound hand and foot now without a Binding spell, being suppressed by the bearded man.

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh.

All of a sudden, a few black arrows flew out from the house, shooting toward Merlin silently.

Nevertheless, Merlin’s Mind Power had enveloped the many meters surrounding him. He could immediately sense any changes the moment they occurred so he was already aware of when the arrows flew out of the house.

Merlin was unable to dodge the violent attack of the bearded man in front. He could only unleash another Fireball to block him.

“There’s not much Magic Power left. At most, only four or five more Fireballs can be cast!”

Although Merlin had been constructing the Spell Model for quite some time, it had still only been slightly more than a month. He was already at his limit to be able to cast a dozen plus Fireballs now.

“Looks like they can’t be killed if the Large Fireball isn’t cast.”

A glimmer of light flashed across Merlin’s eyes. Judging by the direction the arrows from which the arrows had been shot, there should be two people in the house holding powerful bows, paying as much attention as they could here. Once they found a suitable opportunity, they would not hesitate in shooting and unleashing their arrows. This was an extremely great threat to Merlin.

So, he had to fight and end the battle quickly!

Having thought until there, Merlin no longer hesitated. His Mind Power was immediately triggered and was already turning into a red horizontal frame.

“Large Fireball!”

Merlin stretched his hand and pointed; a cluster of fireballs that was thrice the size of the previous smaller fireballs appeared in the air. The terrifying temperature burned the air so much that it became contorted. The internal structure seemed to be extremely unstable and needed Merlin's Mind Power to forcefully suppress it. Otherwise, a huge explosion could happen.

Such a gigantic fireball could be said to be a leviathan [1] ; it was impossible for it not to attract attention.

“Not good. Is this a First-level spell?”

The bearded man's face changed when he felt the immense energy contained within the gigantic fireball. His entire person made an immediate decision and instantly backed off. He had an excellent understanding of magic; even though the gigantic fireball before him was not a First-level spell, it was already impossibly close to it. Such tremendous power was definitely not something he, as a Third-level Fire Swordsman, could block.

By then, the bearded man was no longer thinking about how Merlin could suddenly cast such a powerful spell. Instead, with a burst of energy, he frantically retreated backward, wanting to distance himself from the gigantic fireball in the air.

Even as he was retreating, he took the greatsword in his hand and, as though he was throwing a flying spear, concentrated all of his power and swung his right hand forwards brutally.

The greatsword turned into a beam of white light. In a beautiful line of a parabola, it shot speedily toward Merlin. The friction between the greatsword and the air even produced slivers of sparks. It could be seen just how fast it was.

“Explode.”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed slightly; his Mind Power immediately triggered the detonation of the gigantic fireball.

Boom.

Despite the fact that the fireball was still a meter or two away from the bearded man, the power produced from the explosion of the fireball was far too great. The violent impact immediately sent the body of the bearded man flying.

As for the greatsword thrown out by the bearded man, it had also been blasted by the fireball into a few pieces.

After the smoke and dust settled, Merlin saw the bearded man lying on the ground. He was facing downwards, sprawled over the stone steps, unmoving. There was a pool of blood on the ground. It was a startling sight.

Merlin did not go up hastily. Instead, he released another fireball, which landed directly upon the back of the bearded man. A bloody hole was blasted open on his back, revealing the densely packed white bones inside.

Merlin only went forward upon seeing that the bearded man was not moving at all, bent over the ground with half his brains practically blasted open. He was already dead.

The might of the Large Fireball caused even Merlin to be somewhat astonished.

However, Merlin did not think about it further; there were still people in the house. He had to kill them all before he could breathe easy.

Swoosh.

With a swift step, Merlin immediately leaped into the house. Inside the pitch dark building, he instantly dodged a few cold glistens of light. Those were black arrows. Luckily, Merlin had come prepared. Two clusters of fireballs speedily flew towards the direction from which the arrows had been shot.

“Explode.”

Merlin immediately detonated the two fireballs. The people hiding in the Darkinstantly let out agonizing cries; the moment the fireballs had exploded, in the weak light of the fire, Merlin saw two men in black outfits being sent flying by the explosion and falling to the floor, never to move again.

Having gotten rid of the two crossbowmen, Merlin continuously searched the house with his eyes. He had blasted Gia into the house using his Fireball previously but seeing that Gia’s corpse was not on the floor, it was very clear that Gia was not yet dead. She must have concealed herself.

The house was very dark inside, but some traces of blood could vaguely be seen on the floor, stretching to a corner in the house. The corners of Merlin’s lips revealed a hint of a smirk as he followed the traces of blood on the floor and searched.

In the corner of the wall, Gia was stubbornly clutching at her thigh, with her back leaning against the wall. The blood on the floor had flown out from her thigh; although she had blocked Merlin’s fireball just now with a shield, her thigh had still been injured by the impact of the violent explosion.

“Merlin, don’t kill me, I’m forced to do this as well. Now that you’ve killed Master Rolin, and the headquarters set in Blackwater City by the kingdom have been completely destroyed by you, I can serve you from now on. I can help you seek out information, you can do whatever you want to.”

Forcing herself to withstand the pain in her thigh, Gia straightened her torso and proudly puffed up her ample bosom, her eyes filled with provocation.

Chapter 29: An Unexpected Gain

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

“Whatever I want to?”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed slightly as they swept across Gia’s ample bosom unscrupulously.

“Yes, I’ll follow you by your side from now on. You can do whatever you want to.”

A smile broke out on Gia face as she spoke in a charming and fascinating manner.

“Too bad, you’re already of no use…”

Merlin’s slightly narrowed eyes revealed a cold glint of his intention to kill.

Swoosh.

A cluster of fireball immediately shot out from Merlin’s hand and brutally crashed into Gia’s chest. Instantly, a bloody hole was burnt through on her voluptuous chest; the flesh that had been charred black sharply contrasted the pale white skin of her breasts.

Gia’s eyes opened up, big and wide, as though she was finding it somewhat difficult to believe.

After Gia had been killed, Merlin once again walked to the corpse of the bearded man. After fumbling about with the body, Merlin found a few pieces of paper which were slightly yellowish from the body of the bearded man.

“En? Is this… a Spell Model?”

Merlin was rather stunned. He had not imagined that he would be able to find a Spell Model from the bearded man’s body, something that only Spell Casters could use. However, this was not the time to carefully look at what the Spell Model was in particular. He still needed to deal with it quickly here first.

Thus, Merlin dragged out those few corpses and piled them up in the yard before releasing a fireball. Eventually, these four corpses were quickly burnt in the fiery blaze, becoming deformed. No one could recognize who they had been.

Following that, Merlin simply dug a hole in the yard and buried the ashes that had been produced after the four corpses had been burnt.

After he had handled all that, Merlin left the yard immediately.

Hoo…

Merlin had just walked out from the yard when a chilly wind hit him, as though there was still a faint scent of blood. He turned his head once more to glance at the yard; after tonight, there would not be any smell of blood anymore, basically. As long as no one went in and looked carefully, no one would be able to see the bloodshed that had happened here.

Going against the cold wind, Merlin wrapped his clothes around him and walked along the street corners with a calm expression on his face.

Merlin returned once more to the small building. Seeing that Moss was still sitting inside the carriage, he went forward and called out softly, “Moss, send me home.”

Moss gave Merlin a glance of suspicion, but he did not ask any questions. Driving the carriage quickly, they went back to Wilson Castle again.

***

In the room, Merlin sat on a high, wooden stool. The dim, yellow candlelight flickered unceasingly, as Merlin closed his eyes. He was still reflecting on today’s fight and kills.

This was his first time killing people, both in his past and present lives, and he had killed four! However, Merlin had not felt uneasy at all while he had been killing them. Instead, he had felt very calm.

“That courtyard was the secret headquarters of Gia and the others, so definitely no one knows about it. They’d even refrained from communicating with the other people in Blackwater City to maintain their secrecy. That’s a good thing for me. At least no one will notice it.”

Merlin carefully thought about the possible dangers that this incident might bring. If there was any danger, he was afraid that it would be because Gia and the rest still had companions out there. However, the probability of this was very small. They would definitely have gathered their strongest forces to face a Spell Caster.

After pondering for a while, Merlin stopped thinking about it. He took out the yellowish pieces of paper that he had found on the bearded man’s corpse. Surprisingly, there was a Spell Model on them.

Merlin had not looked at them carefully while he had been getting rid of the corpses, so he was not sure what kind of Spell this was.

Merlin pushed the candle lightly and put the yellowish papers under the candlelight, carefully looking through them.

“Frost, an Ice-type Zero-level spell.”

There was a burst of glee in Merlin’s heart; this was a Zero-level spell, and coincidentally, also a binding Spell he had been dreaming of.

Merlin already had the Spell Model for a Whirlwind. It was the second type of Zero-level spell recorded in old man Etha’s Spell Manual; back then, the old man Etha had also cultivated the Whirlwind.

Nevertheless, the Whirlwind and the Fireball were the same; both of them were offensive spells. After analyzing, Merlin had come to the conclusion that this Whirlwind was actually not a Spell that was the most suitable for him.

He already had the Fireball, and its power was immense. What he urgently required was a support type or a Binding spell.

Now, he had obtained a Binding spell by accident, which coincidentally matched the usage of a Fireball. The combative effect would definitely be excellent.

As a Fire Swordsman, the bearded man had kept on him the Spell Model of Spell Casters. This was very strange in itself. However, thinking about how the bearded man seemed to be mysteriously hostile towards Spell Casters, Merlin could make a vague guess.

The bearded man must have also wanted to be a Spell Caster. Perhaps it was because of the fact that his Mind Power was too weak, he was unable to become a Spell Caster. Therefore, although he had the Spell Model of a Frost, there was nothing he could do with them.

Therefore, as time passed, the bearded man had nurtured an animosity toward Spell Casters.

The bearded man possessed a Spell Model but had been unable to cultivate it. Now, that had become an advantage for Merlin.

“Mind Power’s still somewhat insufficient and unable to support two Spell Models. Looks like I’ll have to wait a while before I can cultivate the Frost.”

Merlin frowned. There was some resentment in his heart.

Although he was already cultivating the Mind Meditation Method, the growth of his Mind Power could only take place after a long period of time. It would take days and months for it to accumulate and grow. Merlin was unable to support a second Spell Model with the standard of Mind Power that he currently possessed.

“Looks like I have to spend some time meditating.”

Merlin’s Mind Power had now become his shortcoming. Because he owned The Matrix, all Spell Model construction problems that plagued every Spell Caster were not a bother at all to Merlin. What he lacked was a tremendous amount of Mind Power that would be able to support even more Spell Models.

***

On the second day, Merlin sat in Moss’ carriage. He got Moss to drive the carriage on the streets, making a huge round; in actual fact, he was observing the courtyard where the bearded man and the others had lived in.

Just as Merlin had expected, there was no more scent of blood outside the yard now, and there were not many people in the area. To maintain their secrecy, the bearded man and the others kept minimal contact with the people around them. Therefore, even if they were to disappear for a year or so, it would not attract much attention.

Merlin let out a soft sigh of relief. The best ending to that would be for him not to be discovered.

However, there was still Gia. Her appearance was unusual in itself, therefore it had been very easy for her to attract attention. Moreover, she was the etiquette class teacher. Some suspicions would definitely arise if she were to disappear.

Therefore, Merlin attended etiquette classes over the next few days to understand the reactions of the people regarding Gia’s disappearance, so that he could prepare himself to take countermeasures at any time.

***

The landmark building of Blackwater City was indisputably the Castellan’s Mansion.

The Castellan’s Mansion was encircled by great city walls. There was a castle inside with conical roofs. In front of the castle were even more knights of the City Defense Troop walking to and fro; it was difficult for Normies to even get close to the Castellan’s Mansion.

Suddenly, a troop of knights who were charging ahead quickly appeared not far away from the Castellan’s Mansion. By the looks of the attires on this troop of knights, they were vastly different from the knights of the City Defense Troop.

It was only until this troop of knights had come close that they could gradually be seen more clearly; there were twenty or so men in this troop of knights, counted from both the front and the back. They seemed to be escorting a carriage in the middle.

Escorting the carriage, these knights closed in on the Castellan’s Mansion at high speed.

Chapter 30: A Distinguished Guest

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

The captain of the knights of the City Defense Troop immediately stepped forward, shouting at the troop which was galloping toward them from the distance, “Which aristocrat is it?”

Ordinary people were not allowed to form troops of knights; only aristocrats had the right to form them with a certain amount of knights to guard the safety of their territory. As for the others such as merchants, wealthy men and so on, all of them were not allowed to form troops of knights. They could only employ the services of some powerful Swordsmen at best.

The troop of knights before them slowly decreased their speed. The leading knight was a middle-aged man in his forties, wearing a helmet that looked like fire and a suit of heavy armor. Riding a mighty black steed, he slowly came forward and said in an indifferent and condescending manner, “I’m Baron Vingult Bore. I’ve brought an important guest to visit the honorable castellan today.”

“So, it’s Baron Vingult. Please hold on for a moment, I’ll go and inform the honorable castellan about your arrival.”

Naturally, the captain of the City Defense Troop knights knew who Baron Vingult was as he was an important aristocrat in Blackwater City. However, before he left to make his report, he gave a deep, hard look at the carriage that was in the middle of the knights. The identity of the person in the carriage must be extremely respectable, to be personally escorted by Baron Vingult.

Therefore, the captain of the knights did not dare to tarry. He hastily entered the Castellan’s Mansion.

As Baron Vingult gazed at the great Castellan’s Mansion, a hint of a blazing glow flashed across his eyes. Following which, he called out softly to someone behind him, “Tirath.”

Tirath had followed as well, in the midst of the troop of knights. Hearing Baron Vingult’s voice, he hurriedly took a few steps forward and said in a respectful tone, “Father, what are your orders?”

Baron Vingult’s eyes narrowed a little. He lowered his voice and said, “In a while, Augustin definitely won’t allow entry to all of you, so you take charge of the knights in the castle and be on guard here. Wait for me to come out.”

Tirath squinted his eyes slightly. He asked somewhat worriedly, “Father, would there be any danger, if Augustin disagrees…”

“Disagrees? It’d be even better if he disagrees. After the business is done, who knows, the master of this Castellan’s Mansion might have to be changed. As for danger… With the presence of that honorable sir, what danger could there be?”

Baron Vingult looked to the horse carriage behind him. There was even a hint of fear on his face.

In just a short while, the knight who had gone to send his report returned. He respectfully looked at Baron Vingult and said, “The honorable castellan has ordered that only the baron and the distinguished guest in the carriage may enter.”

Baron Vingult nodded. “Lead the way!”

Saying thus, Baron Vingult and the mysterious carriage slowly followed the knight and entered the Castellan’s Mansion.

Inside the reception hall of the Castellan’s Mansion, the current castellan of Blackwater City, Baron Augustin, sat on a chair. He furrowed his eyebrows as he gazed out with bright, piercing eyes.

“Castellan, sir, Baron Vingult has arrived.”

Baron Augustin hurriedly waved his hand, saying, “Welcome, Baron Vingult.”

His voice fell when Baron Vingult strode into the hall with a big smile, before bowing slightly toward Baron Augustin as a form of etiquette between aristocrats.

Baron Augustin’s expression did not change. He merely gave Vingult a cold look before saying calmly, “Baron Vingult, is there anything of importance that pushed you into not staying in your castle, and instead, coming to this Castellan’s Mansion of mine?”

Despite Augustin’s chilly tone of voice, Vingult was not offended. His expression remained the same. All he did was to lower his voice as he spoke, “Baron Augustin, I’m not the one who has come to find you this time. It’s a distinguished guest instead!”

Having finished speaking, another man dressed in a white robe, with a silver crossed-swords embroidery in front of his chest, came into the hall.

When he saw this white-robed man, Augustin’s expression changed greatly; he immediately stood up and said in a deep voice, “Wizard Jason, haven’t you already killed the evil heretic the last time? Could there still be evil heretics in Blackwater City?”

Astonishingly, this white-robed man was Wizard Jason who had previously come from Grand City to Blackwater City and killed old man Etha.

Wizard Jason had a pair of extremely clear eyes that seemed to be able to see through a man’s heart. He did not reply to Baron Augustin’s question. Instead, he said with a spurious smile, “Baron Augustin, you should be making your decision already!”

Hearing those words, Augustin could no longer maintain his composure. He sat on his chair with a stunned expression as he hung his head, his face as dark as deep water.

Wizard Jason’s purpose did not have anything to do with any evil heretic; it was for him to make his decision!

“Is the church finally taking action? Can’t they wait a while longer?”

Augustin asked, with an ashen white face.

However, Wizard Jason’s expression was somewhat indifferent and cold. He said with a sneer, “Baron Augustin, we’ve given you ample amount of time to consider this matter. Once we take action, the promise before this would be considered invalid!”

Augustin’s lips were drying up. He looked at Vingult, who was beside Wizard Jason; he knew that if he still did not agree, the Vingult family would be the ones gaining an advantage eventually. As for the Augustin family, they might go on a complete decline due to a wrong decision made by him.

He could not afford to pay such a huge price!

After a long moment, Augustin slowly lifted his head. He took a deep breath and said in an extremely grave tone, emphasizing every word, “Wizard Jason, my City Defense Troop knights will obey your every assignment at any given time!”

“Haha, Baron Augustin. You’re willing to return into God’s embrace, and you’ll still be God’s most faithful believer. God will never abandon a faithful believer. Don’t worry, we’ll not be moving immediately, but we still need the cooperation of the castellan for what comes next.”

“Wizard Jason, tell me, what should be done? I, from the Augustin family, am God’s most faithful believer!”

Since the decision had already been made, Baron Augustin’s heart relaxed instead.

“It’s very simple. The castellan only has to invite all aristocrats in Blackwater City to the Castellan’s Mansion for a discussion on the recent problem of frequent bandit attacks on the small towns. I believe all of them will come. By then, we’ll naturally treat the aristocrats who are willing to have faith in God and become a believer well. But, if they’re stubborn and foolish, I’ll personally strike and kill them!”

After hearing Wizard Jason’s plan, a chill pierced through Baron Augustin’s heart. If this plan really succeeded, they would be able to capture all of Blackwater City’s aristocrats in a single swoop.

Seeing that Wizard Jason’s eyes had looked over to him, Augustin hurriedly said, “Wizard Jason, please don’t worry. I’ll surely inform all aristocrats of Blackwater City to come forth in my capacity as the castellan.”

The matter was just about to be settled when Baron Vingult, who was on the side, suddenly stepped forward. In a low voice, he said, “Wizard Jason, Wilson is currently not in Blackwater City. He has gone to a land within his territory and has not return until now. If he isn’t dealt with, I’m afraid that, by relying on the heavy armored knights in his hands, he would bring us a lot of trouble.”

“Wilson? Castellan, what do you think should be done?”

Wizard Jason’s eyes narrowed slightly as he looked at Baron Augustin coldly.

Baron Augustin glanced at Vingult; everyone in Blackwater City knew about the grudges between Vingult and Wilson.

After a moment of contemplation, Augustin said in a low voice, “Wilson has been in the army for twenty years and has accumulated various achievements in war before finally becoming a baron. He could be said to have plenty of experiences on the battlefield! The heavy armored knights trained by him, close to two hundred of them, are the most elite amongst the elite. Even my City Defense Troop knights wouldn’t be able to block the attack of the heavy armored knights under Wilson, I’m afraid. Moreover, Wilson himself is a Second-level Elemental Swordsman. His power is great, making him very difficult to fight!”

“But, you can’t dismiss getting rid of Wilson if you wish to control Blackwater City. Based on his nature, it’s absolutely impossible to get him to betray the Royal Family and rely on the church, so he has to be eliminated. In this case, we could delay the time of the meeting slightly so that Wilson has time to hurry back from his territory. By then, with Sir Jason in the city personally, what trouble could Wilson stir up that we should be afraid of?”

Wizard Jason nodded, seemingly in approval and praise. With a smile, he said, “Not bad, not bad, Wilson has to be dealt with! But it’s unnecessary to delay the time. The castellan should still send people out to pass the invitation to all aristocrats, including Wilson Castle. As for Wilson, hehe, he won’t be able to return, forever…”

Chapter 31: Territory I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Merlin sat in Moss' carriage, laying down on his side slightly and going along with the bumps of the carriage. He was unmoving; Merlin was currently meditating. This type of Mind Meditation Method did not require any stringent conditions to be met; it could be cultivated whenever and wherever.

Right then, Merlin wanted to construct the second Spell Model in his Awareness as soon as he could. To do that, it was necessary for him to strengthen his Mind Power, and so far, the only way to increase his Mind Power was to meditate.

“Master Merlin, we've arrived.”

Moss' voice sounded out softly. Following which, Merlin opened his eyes and pushed the curtains of the carriage aside before jumping down.

This was already the third successive day that Merlin had attended etiquette class. During these past three days, Gia's disappearance had already begun to arouse the suspicions of some people.

Therefore, Merlin had to pay even closer attention to the reactions of the people there.

He had just walked into the room on the second floor when he saw the little fatty Gutt. He was sitting in front of an organ with his two fat hands on the keys, currently performing a piece.

Although Merlin did not understand music that much, even he could not stomach the music played by Gutt. This was not music at all, it was a racket.

How could all ten of little fatty’s fingers that were full of meat like thick firewood sticks be suitable to play music?

They had a music class today. There were some other people in the room who just could not stand the torturous sounds Gutt was making. Thus, with angry roars, they chased Gutt off the organ.

The little fatty Gutt did not mind at all. After seeing Merlin come in, he came over to Merlin’s side cheerfully. With one hand on Merlin’s shoulder, he said casually, “Merlin, you’ve been so punctual these past few days arriving here, hehe, this isn’t your style. Could it be that you’re waiting for Gia?”

Little fatty Gutt had a mischievous grin on his face and even made eyes at Merlin.

Merlin was already used to Gutt’s jokes, so he did not mind. Instead, he asked in a low voice, “Right. Gutt, you’re well-informed, so do you know why Teacher Gia hasn’t been coming these few days?”

Gutt shook his head. “I don’t know. Gia’s identity is mysterious, and she was hired on a temporary basis as well. No one even knows where she lives, so don’t even talk about knowing of any news about her. I heard that there’s already a candidate as the new history teacher and they’ll be coming to class tomorrow, hehe, perhaps she’ll be even more charming and touching than Gia!”

Merlin did not contribute any further to the conversation, but there was a slight sigh of relief in his heart. Gia had been sent by the Kingdom of Blackmoon, so naturally, her identity had to be kept a secret. It would not have been discovered by anyone.

In that case, however, she had disappeared and no one was able to investigate and discover the real reason why. This was extremely fortunate for Merlin. By the time the new history teacher took office, who would still remember Gia?

“Merlin, you be careful around Tirath recently. Ever since he failed at inviting Gia to the dance for his birthday, he’s never come here again. He’s been shifty and mysterious lately, don’t know what he’s up to.”

Gutt advised Merlin out of kindness.

“I’ll take note.”

Merlin nodded, but he did not mind it much in his ear. Right now, he was most concerned about his Mind Power and when he would attain the level at which he could construct the second Spell Model.

***

After returning to Wilson Castle, Merlin was just about ready to go back to his room and meditate. Nowadays, other than eating and sleeping, practically all of his time was spent on meditation and increasing his Mind Power.

Awareness was still necessary for meditation, which was why the effect of meditation would not take place in the unconscious state he would be in after he fell asleep. Meditation had to happen in an indistinct, seemingly real yet unreal state for his Mind Power to grow gradually.

Therefore, Merlin could not meditate when he was sleeping. Otherwise, he would use all eight hours of sleep to meditate so that his Mind Power would grow faster.

Nevertheless, it was at this moment that the butler came up to him. He said to Merlin, in a soft voice, “Master Merlin, there are two City Defense Troop knights outside. They say that they’ve come to look for the baron on the orders of the castellan.”

“Knights from the City Defense Troop?”

Merlin frowned. He did not feel favorable towards the knights from the City Defense Troop now. The last time they came, they had taken him away and sent him to the Guardian Swordsman of the church for interrogation. He had even faced the extremely dangerous Wizard Jason. He had been lucky that Wizard Jason had not discovered anything out of the ordinary, allowing him to escape danger.

“Let them all in.”

Merlin spoke coldly. Although he felt dissatisfied with these knights from the City Defense Troop, they had still been sent by the castellan so he could not choose not to see them. After all, in Blackwater City, the most powerful person was still the castellan.

Very soon, two tall and big knights wearing silver light armors came into the hall. After the butler introduced Merlin to them, they gave a small bow as a form of salutations before speaking in a respectful manner, “Master Merlin, we’re here on the honorable castellan’s orders. We’ve come to inform Baron Wilson to come to the Castellan’s Mansion after three days for a meeting with all the aristocrats in Blackwater City to join forces in dealing with the issue of the bandits.”

It turned out to be the problem of facing the bandits. Merlin had also heard about how great numbers of bandits had suddenly appeared around Blackwater City and continuously attacked some small towns surrounding the city. Even with the City Defense Troops mobilized, they had not been able to eliminate those bandits. In addition, Old Wilson seemed to also have encountered some small gangs of bandits on his trip to collect taxes on his territory this time. He had even sent General Prat back to despatch some heavy armored knights.

The appearance of the bandits could already be considered a certain threat to Blackwater City, which was why the castellan had not hesitated to mobilize all the aristocrats of Blackwater City. He wanted to unite in fighting against those bandits.

“Alright, I know, I’ll definitely inform father as soon as I can.”

Merlin beckoned with his hand, getting the butler to send the two City Defense Troop knights out.

In just a short while, the butler had sent the two knights out before coming back into the hall. He spoke to Merlin, “Master Merlin, I’ll immediately send someone to inform the baron.”

However, Merlin waved his hand and said calmly, “That’s unnecessary, I’ll personally go to the territory this time and inform father.”

“Master Merlin, the area around Blackwater City isn’t safe now.”

The butler advised him against the idea hurriedly. He did not wish for Merlin to encounter bandits on the way there and suffer an untimely death.

“We can despatch more knights as escorts. Even though there are no more of father’s heavy armored knights in the castle, if we send a few dozen more of the other knights to go with me, nothing bad will happen. Alright, that settles the matter. I’ll set off early tomorrow.”

Merlin spoke in an unquestionable tone of voice. He was so determined because, in actual fact, he merely wished to take this opportunity and have a look outside of Blackwater City. Ever since he had arrived in this world, Merlin had not been to anywhere other than Blackwater City.

This was such a good opportunity. How could he miss it?

“Master, I’ll go and make preparations now.”

Seeing that he was unable to dissuade Merlin, the butler could only go downstairs and make preparations. After all, Merlin’s safety was very important. Even without the might of the heavy armored knights, the power of Merlin’s convoy must not be weak. It would take some time just to pick and choose the knights who would be part of the convoy.

Chapter 32: Territory II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

On the next day, just as dawn broke, the Wilson Castle bustled with activities. Troops of light-armored knights, comprised of more than sixty men, assumed their positions near the main doors.

“Be careful, don’t stop along the way, go straight to your father’s territory.”

Macy urged Merlin to be cautious. She had received news that Merlin was going to the territory last night. By then, the butler had made arrangements for everything; even if Macy had wanted to stop him, it would have been too late.

Merlin nodded before stepping into the horse carriage. The journey this time was far and would take almost a day to complete. The person driving the carriage was still Moss. Hence, Merlin would have someone familiar with him.

“Moss, let’s go.”

At Merlin’s orders, Merlin slowly left Wilson Castle under the escort of many knights.

The carriage quickly drove out of Blackwater City. This was the first time that Merlin was coming out of the city to see the outside world, therefore he did not meditate. Instead, he pulled the curtains in the carriage aside and observed the scenery outside the city everywhere.

The roads outside the city were very bumpy; they could not be compared to the roads in the city that were inlaid with flat stones. The roads outside the city were, at best, some mud mixed in with some gravel that had been spread at random on the ground. There were gullies everywhere, causing the ground to be high in some places, and low in the others. Even if Moss could be more skilled at driving the horse carriage, he would still have no way of stabilizing the carriage.

It was fortunate, then, that Merlin's current body had already become very strong and fit after going through the nurturing of the mysterious posture on the relief sculpture. Therefore, Merlin could still withstand being slightly tossed about like this.

Merlin's carriage was in the middle of the team of knights. Pulling aside the curtains in the carriage, Merlin was able to see a knight on the side. He was around sixteen or seventeen years of age and still looked very young. However, his hands were full of thick calluses, caused by long years of wielding the sword.

"What's your name?"

Merlin asked the young knight.

The young knight hurriedly answered in a respectful manner. "Master Merlin, I'm called Yaguez."

"Yaguez, how many years have you been in Wilson Castle?"

"Master Merlin, I was chosen by the honorable baron three years ago. Then, after two years of hard training, I was finally promoted to a knight."

There was a hint of gratitude and pride on Yaguez’s face. Merlin knew that to be a knight of an aristocrat was already a glory in the eyes of the common folk.

The entire family of a person who had become a knight of an aristocrat within his territory would receive some tax exemptions or reductions. Therefore, it was the dream of many civilian children to be a knight by the side of an aristocrat.

To become a knight at the age of sixteen or seventeen, Yaguez should also have really great talent, in addition to his hard training.

“Do you have a fire type physique?”

Merlin continued to ask because he could sense that some Fire Elements in the surroundings were entering the sides of Yaguez’s body without ceasing.

“Yes, Master Merlin. I possess a fire type physique, but had I not met the honorable baron, I’d have starved to death a long time ago. The baron has said before that a knight must be loyal, righteous, brave and devoted. I will follow the baron and be his subordinate throughout my entire life and be his knight. This is also my first time carrying out a task, Master Merlin. Don’t worry. Even if we encounter bandits, I will definitely protect you.”

Yaguez spoke in a solemn and extremely sincere voice. Merlin could feel that those were the true thoughts coming from Yaguez’s heart.

Looking at Yaguez’s sincere face, Merlin nodded gently before putting the curtains of the carriage down and drawing his head back into the carriage.

“Protect me?”

Merlin could not help but shake his head. The current physical fitness of his body was such that he could basically match the peak of a First-level Elemental Swordsman already. In addition, he was also a mysterious and powerful Spell Caster. Who would he need to protect him?

Nevertheless, this also indirectly reflected Old Wilson’s methods. Every knight under him was extremely loyal to Old Wilson.

This also caused vigilance to be raised in Merlin’s heart. Old Wilson had an abundance of tricks and was extremely perceptive. If he met Old Wilson in the territory, he could not say much and must be careful and prudent, to avoid revealing any tell-tale flaws.

Merlin had only watched the sceneries outside the city for a while before he lost interest. Thus, he laid down on his side in the carriage and began to meditate on his Mind Power.

***

“Master Merlin, we’ve arrived at the territory.”

After who knew how long, Merlin woke up from his meditation.

“We’ve arrived?”

Merlin lifted the curtains in the carriage and discovered that it was already sunset; the color of the sky was gradually becoming somewhat dusky. At the end of the small, winding road was a gigantic castle. It was the castle in Old Wilson’s territory.

This castle looked extremely ancient with pointed and conical roofs. The bricks on the walls were already turning black, and he could see that there was a section of the wall that had been repaired

Merlin leaped down the carriage and walked forward. A few knights guarded Merlin by staying around him; although they had already reached the territory, they still did not let down their guard.

“Stand still, who are you people?”

The moment they came near to the castle, four guards blocked the road.

A knight next to Merlin hurriedly stepped forward and said, “This is Master Merlin, he has come to the territory to see the baron for an important matter.”

“Master Merlin?”

Those few guards were somewhat doubtful. They had never seen Merlin, but they had also heard that Baron Wilson had a son called Merlin.

“Master Merlin, please wait for a moment. We’re getting General Prat to come forward and confirm.”

The guards did not let Merlin into the castle. Instead, they sent people off into the castle to look for General Prat.

Merlin frowned. It was not because he felt disgruntled over being blocked, but because the guards in the castle were somewhat too careful and prudent. Could it be that something had happened to the castle, causing the security of the castle to be this tight?

"I'll ask Prat in detail after he arrives."

Merlin was already aware that something might have happened in the castle during this period of time. However, he could only learn everything after Prat had come.

After waiting for a moment, Prat's figure finally appeared. He walked over with quick steps and berated, in a loud voice, "Let me through quickly, he is Master Merlin, all of you take a good look now and remember him well. When Master Merlin comes in the future, you're not allowed to stop him!"

General Prat reprimanded the guards severely for a while, before bringing Merlin into the castle.

As they walked, Merlin inquired. "Uncle Prat, has something happened on the territory? Why are such strict precautions being taken?"

Prat hesitated for a moment. After that, he lowered his voice and said, "It's all because some time ago, a huge gang of bandits was discovered around the territory. For security, the entire territory has been plunged into a state of war. Precautions are very strict."

Merlin was rather surprised. He had not encountered a single bandit on his way here. He had originally thought that the territory had not been invaded or harassed by the bandits. Never had he imagined that the situation had already become so severe.

Chapter 33: Meeting

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

It was somewhat cold outside. Merlin wrapped his big coat tightly around himself and followed Prat. They walked approximately a hundred meters before they came to the bottom of a mottled wall. All of a sudden, Prat halted his footsteps and turned around to speak to Merlin, “Master Merlin, we’ve arrived. It’s here.”

Merlin looked to where Prat was gazing. As expected, not far in front of them, a strange wind had appeared in the air. The area occupied by this strange wind was not large; a vortex was formed, spinning without ceasing at the moment. It was emitting noises like the whimper of a baby.

“That’s strange, the wind isn’t rising!”

Merlin frowned. This was a really strange wind. Other than this, there was no wind in any other places. Merlin took a few steps forward to get closer to this strange wind. He acutely discovered that this strange wind was not in a disorderly state; it followed a certain regularity, as though some mysterious energy was controlling this strange wind.

“Master Merlin, this strange wind is exceedingly strong. We’ve had a few knights who’d wanted to check it out, but they were bruised by the flying stones in the strange wind. By the time we waited until the wind had disappeared to take a closer look, we couldn’t find anything out of the ordinary. It’s extremely odd.”

Prat glanced at Merlin and said in a soft voice.

However, Merlin was no longer paying attention to Prat’s words. At the moment, he was using his Mind Power to check out this strange wind.

Sensing through his Mind Power, Merlin could feel numerous Wind Elements. They were all very violent, but these violent Wind Elements seemed to have been confined by an orderly energy, so they could only turn according to a certain rule.

The typical characteristic of a spell was to cause Elements to move according to a certain rule! The spells released by a Spell Caster was, in actual fact, Elements operating according to a defined pattern under the effect of Spell Models.

For example, the Fireball that Merlin had mastered at the moment was to operate according to the Spell Model of the Fireball; those violent Fire Elements were condensed into a small fireball, which made it possible for it to possess a terrible destructive power.

The strange wind in front of him seemed to be a sort of spell!

However, this sort of spell was really scattered. Its power had been reduced to the lowest possible, and could only maintain control over Wind Elements within a few square meters. Therefore, this would not have been produced by a Spell Caster prompting a Spell Model, but a spell automatically released by a casting tool without being controlled by anyone.

Casting tools were tools created by Spell Casters to help cast magic. For example, magic staffs and scrolls belonged to the category of casting tools. Merlin had also seen from old man Etha's Spell Manual that every casting tool was extremely precious. Usually, only powerful Spell Casters above the First-level could, after expending great amounts of efforts and materials, create casting tools.

Therefore, even old man Etha had not had any casting tools.

When the thought came to him that the appearance of this strange wind was possibly caused by a casting tool, Merlin's heart became very excited. Any piece of casting tool would be something a Spell Caster had always dreamed of.

However, although Merlin felt very excited in his heart, he did not reveal any changes on his face. Instead, he said in a cool voice, "Uncle Prat, wait here, I'll go near and take a look."

General Prat exhorted, "Master Merlin, you have to be careful. Don't get too close to avoid getting hurt."

Merlin nodded. Following which, he took a few steps forward and approached the strange wind.

The force of the strange wind was very strong, indeed. Furthermore, it was such a cold day; the strange wind sliced across his face, causing a pain that felt as though he had been cut by knives. However, Merlin did not stop. He unleashed his Mind Power and began searching for the source of this strange wind.

He could only find the casting tool that was unleashing the strange wind if he could find its source.

“Uncle Prat and the others have already searched, but they’ve not discovered anything. This means that, perhaps, the casting tool is not on the ground, but buried underground.”

Merlin carefully did his analysis. He had the help of his Mind Power, so he was able to easily explore the source of this strange wind. It was under a corner of the wall, directly stretching down into the ground. Just as he had concluded after his analysis, there was definitely a casting tool buried underground there.

Merlin had found the source of the strange wind and had come to the conclusion. After analysis, it was very possible that a casting tool had been buried somewhere underground. However, with Prat next to him now, watching him, Merlin did not have the opportunity to search for this casting tool. He could only quietly commit the approximate position to memory and wait until daytime tomorrow before he could come and look for it.

Having made a firm decision in his heart, Merlin withdrew. Prat hurriedly took a few steps forward and shone the weak candlelight upon Merlin, asking in a concerned manner, “Master Merlin, are you alright?”

Prat had seen Merlin stand without moving in front of the strange wind just now. He felt that it was strange, and had even thought that Merlin had been injured by the strange wind.

Merlin shook his head gently. “I’m fine. Go back.”

Prat took a careful look over Merlin’s entire body but did not find any wounds. His felt relief in his heart and followed Merlin from behind, ready to return to the castle.

However, they had just gone halfway when they suddenly heard noises made by the hooves of horses outside. A team of cavalry was directly charging towards the castle.

Delight sprang up in Prat’s heart. He hurriedly said to Merlin, “The baron must be back. Master Merlin, let’s go and receive the baron quickly.”

“Father?”

Merlin murmured in a low voice as his expression kept shifting. It had been a while since he arrived in this world. Finally, he was about to meet with Old Wilson.

Old Wilson was the person closest to Merlin, so he did not know whether Old Merlin would discover some signs.

“Master Merlin, let’s go quickly. The baron often talks about you even in the territory.”

Seeing Merlin was just standing there without making a move, General Prat hurriedly urged him.

“En, let’s go, it’s time you should meet up…”

Prat did not notice the change in Merlin’s expression. Thus, they speedily walked towards the castle.

After a short while, many servants came out of the castle. They lit up the lights that embellished the inside of the castle, causing the place to look as bright as day, before respectfully welcoming the return of Old Wilson.

“Baron, sir!”

With a quick step, Prat immediately knelt to the floor with one knee and saluted Old Wilson.

Old Wilson was riding on his horse at the moment. He wore a black armor and had a burly body build, thick eyebrows and big eyes. His body emitted an aura that felt as horrifying as a wild beast.

Currently, Old Wilson wielded a greatsword in his hand. There were even some traces of fresh blood left on the body of the sword; it seemed as though he had just been through a great battle.

“Eh? Merlin?”

Finally, Old Wilson’s eyes fell on Merlin. His body had just been releasing the aura that felt as terrifying as a wild beast. However, after seeing Merlin, the aura immediately turned into a thick emanation of love, causing Merlin to feel very intimate.

“Father!”

Merli took a deep breath and walked a few steps forward as well, letting out his voice in a yell.

Chapter 34: Casting Tool I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Merlin had always imagined the moment when he would finally meet Old Wilson, picturing all sorts of possibilities in his mind. However, he felt unusually calm when it actually happened.

“Merlin, why are you here?”

Old Wilson jumped off the horse swiftly and paced to Merlin. His eyes brimming with gentle love.

Merlin had to tilt his head slightly upward when speaking to Old Wilson who had a great stature. He was nearly two meters tall and appeared as strong as a horse. A bloody smell assailed Merlin’s nostrils as soon as his father came near.

“Father, have you encountered bandits?”

Merlin did not hurry to answer but replied with a question.

Old Wilson gently sheathed his bloody greatsword back into its scabbard and replied nonchalantly, “It’s not a big deal, just a few bandits that I’ve killed. Come on, let’s head inside.”

Hence, Merlin followed Old Wilson into the castle. Old Wilson took off the black suits of armor with the help of servants. Merlin was shocked as he watched the three servants walked away carrying the armor with difficulty. Old Wilson's black suit of armor must have weighed at least three hundred catties.

Having a Normie put on an armor that weighed nearly three hundred catties was already a question, not to mention to travel in it. However, Old Wilson could move about freely and even combat in that armor. It showed that Old Wilson physical quality was rather extraordinary.

Initially, Merlin thought Old Wilson was only a Second-level Fire Swordsman, but now it seemed that Old Wilson was more than he appeared on the surface. A usual Second-level Fire Swordsman could never manage such a heavy armor.

Not only was Old Wilson a Second-level Fire Swordsman, he was also endowed by nature's natural gift. He who possessed exceptional force had extremely outstanding physical quality. Even his pure physical force was stronger than any other Second-level Elemental Swordsman.

'No wonder father survived the expedition to the Kingdom of Blackmoon, also known as the Slaughterhouse. Besides having accumulated an abundance of military exploits that eventually made him a noble, his physical quality was his biggest asset!'

At the moment, Merlin could sense that numerous Fire Elements were being absorbed into Old Wilson's body at an accelerated speed. Old Wilson should have already reached the vertical limit of Second-level Fire Swordsman by now. When the suitable moment arrived, it was likely that he would upgrade to a Third-level Swordsman!

Merlin could not see through the actual strength of Old Wilson, but he deeply believed with Old Wilson's terrifying strength, he could easily be on par with a Third-level Elemental Swordsman.

The female butler led Old Wilson to the bathroom. Moments later, Old Wilson, brimming with energy, entered the hall in a new change of clothes.

The dauntless bloody smell lingered on Old Wilson disappeared when he removed the black armor; without it, he appeared as mild as a lamb. He walked over to Merlin's side and patted his shoulder lightly as his eyes inspected Merlin from up to down. A few seconds later, a smile washed over his face. "Not bad, you've grown up as a strong man, just like your father!"

It was evident that Old Wilson was genuinely delighted at the improvement of Merlin's health. No one who had seen Merlin at his previously weak form would believe he was Old Wilson's son.

"Oh right, Merlin, why are you here at the manor instead of Blackwater City? Did anything happen back home?"

A hint of austerity flashed across Old Wilson's eyes. That gentleness hung on his face just moments before had seemingly turned into something frantic.

Fortunately, Merlin's Mind Power was forceful enough to suppress his inner emotions instead of being charged by Old Wilson's sudden violent pang.

"Father, everything is alright back home. I'm only here to notify you that the castellan wishes to invite all noblemen in Blackwater City to his residence for a meeting, in order to solve the issue with bandits."

Merlin provided a full account of the incident to his father, Old Wilson, whose brows knitted together in concentration.

After a moment, Old Wilson finally raised his head and spoke softly, “Almost every small town around Blackwater City was harassed by the bandits, but what’s strange is that not one town has experienced any destructive damage. It was as if these bandits had more planned than mere looting.

“No matter what, these bandits must go. Otherwise, the small towns around Blackwater City and many of the noblemen’s manors will never be peaceful again. I’ve encountered a small group of bandits when I patrolled the area a few days ago. They were only a small group slightly bigger than ten, and their force wasn’t strong either. My heavy knights knocked them down in an instant. But our effort to locate the swarm of well-hidden bandits was still to no avail.

“It shall make the operation easier if the whole noble force of Blackwater City was to gather. Oh, right, did Augustin mention the date of this meeting?”

“Probably the day after tomorrow,” Merlin replied softly.

“The day after tomorrow? Very well. That gives us plenty of time if we depart tomorrow. Merlin, we’ll leave for Blackwater City tomorrow.”

Old Wilson came to a decision quickly. It seemed this gang of bandits posed a huge threat. Even Old Wilson thought the force of Blackwater City’s every nobleman was needed to drive out these bandits.

****

Merlin rose from his dream in the early morning of the next day. Dawn had just broken, but servants were already shuttling back and forth on their duties.

Merlin dressed up and headed right downstairs.

Old Wilson was still not awake. Merlin glanced toward the direction of Old Wilson’s room. Last night, he thought he saw that alluring female butler tiptoe into Old Wilson’s bedroom.

Merlin shook his head as if to dismiss the distracting thoughts. He extended his gaze at the enclosure wall outside of the castle. He remembered that peculiar gush of wind last night had come just right from under that mottled wall.

“Young Master Merlin!”

Most of the guards and servants in the castle had already familiarized themselves with Merlin. They bowed respectfully at each encounter with their young master. Merlin nodded with smiles and headed outside of the castle.

“Whizz…”

The early morning of winter was freezing cold. The slight amount of snow that fell last night had covered the surface of the earth with slippery dampness.

Merlin checked his surroundings. Only after making sure that no one was in sight did he head for the enclosure wall. Soon, he arrived at the place where the strange wind whooshed last night. The ground surface on this area was unusually even, probably a forced work of the gush of wind last night.

“Here we are.”

Merlin came to the corner of the wall and squatted silently. That strange wave of spell he sensed last night was probably concealed right underneath the wall.

The soil underneath the wall was soft and moist, hence Merlin extended his hands and began to dig with caution.

A few moments later, among the dampen soil, Merlin’s hand felt a hard, cold object.

“This is the casting tool?”

Merlin was delighted. He did not care to look at the object unearthed before he wrapped it around with the cloth that he brought along beforehand. Then, he headed back to the castle as if nothing happened.

Chapter 35: Casting Tool II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Once he was back to his room, the impatient Merlin quickly opened the wrapped parcel hidden in his arms. Inside was a handful of dark soil and a hard item.

Merlin could not identify the shape of the item as it was covered with dirt. Hence, he fetched some clean water and began rubbing gently on the hard item in an effort to remove those soil stuck to its surface.

Soon enough, the treasure that had been given a thorough cleansing gradually revealed its true identity. It was a pendant. The small pendant was in the shape of an inverted triangle. A ruby gem about the size of a soybean was placed in the middle of the inverted triangle.

Under faint candlelight, the ruby glistened with a lustrous brilliance.

However, Merlin was not bothered with the gem inlaid on the pendant. Although a ruby was a rare treasure, its value was nothing compared to a casting tool. Merlin was more curious if that pendant was actually a casting tool.

Therefore, Merlin rapidly gathered his Mind Power to shroud the pendant.

“Swish.”

In the blink of an eye, Merlin felt a horrifying whirl trying to draw his Mind Power into the pendant. Merlin was overjoyed. He stopped resisting and allowed his Mind Power to be absorbed into the pendant.

Merlin’s Mind Power induced that inside of the pendant was a completely enclosed space. It was constructed by hundreds and thousands of confined tiny cells. Every cell seemed to possess a certain mysterious power.

Some tiny cells seemed to be trapped with rather active Wind Elements. However, it appeared that these cells were broken due to unknown reasons. As a result, some Wind Elements had leaked out of the casting tool.

Perhaps that was the reason for the peculiar wind that appeared outside of the castle.

“What an incredible casting tool!”

Merlin, who was shocked to his mind, finally retrieved his Mind Power.

The tiny cells inside of the pendant were out of Merlin’s current knowledge, but he did a daring estimate that they were utilized to store spells.

The concept was similar to certain Spell Scrolls. Powerful Spell Casters could adopt special methods to cast spells unto Spell Scrolls. By possessing any of these Spell Scrolls, even with a weak capability, a slight trigger using Mind Power could easily activate the spell stored and eventually erupt a compelling force.

A typical Spell Scroll could only store one spell at a time. Once the Spell Scroll was activated, the spell being stored would be released. In other words, Spell Scroll was a one-time depletion casting tool.

However, the pendant in Merlin’s hand could possibly store more than just one spell. The seemingly infinite number of tiny cells in the pendant was indeed empty space to store spells. Each tiny cell could hold in a spell.

Merlin utilized his Mind Power to carefully count the number of tiny cells inside the pendant. There was a total of one hundred and fifty-eight cells, that was to say, this casting tool was able to store one hundred and fifty-eight spells.

A casting tool like this may be rated as a ghastly one. It was not something that any Spell Caster could easily produce.

Merlin turned the pendant around. On its back was engraved a couple of words in Molta language.

“Bell.”

On the back of the pendant was engraved the name “Bell.” In Etha’s Spell Manual, the old man mentioned the long tradition for Spell Casters to carve their own name on each casting tool they invented.

Hence, “Bell” should be the inventor of this casting tool.

“I wonder if this ‘Bell’ is still alive.”

Merlin murmured to himself. He looked at the pendant in hand. There were numerous broken tiny cells on this pendant, which were the cause for the leaking of Wind Elements previously stored in there, and later produced that gush of peculiar wind outside of the castle. It was safe to say that this pendant was probably an invention of several hundred years ago, perhaps even longer.

No doubt a Normie would have been gone in such a long time. But it was different for Spell Casters, especially Spell Casters which possessed forceful power. They could live up to two or three hundred years.

Merlin naturally had no idea if there was any Spell Casters that lived up to hundreds and thousands of years. Even old man Etha had no clue about this. After all, old man Etha was only an Entrance-level Spell Caster. How much could he possibly know about the untellable secrets in the world of Spell Casters?

This pendant was produced by “Bell,” hence Merlin simply named it as the Bell Pendant. Merlin could not care much whether this “Bell” was still alive. He was only eager to find out if this casting tool was still usable.

Therefore, once again, he quickly focused his Mind Power into the pendant. This time around, he checked those tiny cells carefully. There was a total of one hundred and fifty-eight tiny cells, but most had been destroyed and left emptied.

Perhaps someone else had already released the spells stored in this Bell Pendant, which resulted in those shattered cells. That, or they had been left alone for too long and eventually broke down.

Merlin counted attentively and realized there were only eighteen tiny cells in the pendant that remained in good shape. This meant that he could still store eighteen more spells in this casting tool.

“Eighteen more spells… That should be enough!”

Merlin chuckled to himself. He thought this casting tool had completely lost its function, but who knew. Still, he had to get it tested out before he was sure he could still store spells in this pendant.

He made up his mind and gathered his Mind Power into the pendant once more. In some of those tiny cells still held spells that had been stored in there since who knew when. Due to the prolonged time span, countless Wind Elements was leaking out from those broken tiny cells little by little, waiting to erupt when the time came.

Merlin was not going to let such unpredictability happen. Right away, he utilized his Mind Power to activate those broken tiny cells in Bell Pendant.

“Whoosh… whoosh… whoosh…”

All of the sudden, waves after waves of a mad wind appeared in the room. They were the remnants of spells being left inside of those tiny cells in the Bell Pendant. The destructive force was not too strong; hence it did not result in a massive disaster.

Still, the room was turned into a complete mess.

After destroying all the remnants of spells left in Bell Pendant, Merlin started to think about casting spells into the pendant. At the moment, Merlin knew only one spell, which was Fireball. However, due to special reason, Merlin could also release Large Fireball that was as powerful as a First-level spell.

If he were to store any spell, undeniably he should store Large Fireball which was powerfully forceful in order to maximize the potential of Bell Pendant.

However, that raised another question – could the Bell Pendant withstand Large Fireball, which was almost similar to a First-level spell?

Merlin was not able to make an accurate inference for now.
At least not until he had tried it out.

Chapter 36: Bandits I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

A Large Fireball could only be released after Merlin stored three normal Fireball.

Therefore, Merlin swiftly performed three normal Fireball. When the gray horizontal frame in Awareness turned red, Merlin shrouded his Mind Power onto the Bell Pendant to further agitate the red horizontal frame.

“Large Fireball!”

In an instant, a burning sensation seemed to rise quickly. Fortunately, Merlin had already aimed Bell Pendant at the huge fireball. At the stimulation of Merlin’s Mind Power, the Bell Pendant released a powerful force of attraction almost immediately.

This force of attraction immediately absorbed that huge fireball into the pendant.

Merlin was overjoyed. He promptly extended his Mind Power into the Bell Pendant. He found out that the huge fireball had indeed been stored inside one of those tiny cells firmly. Merlin only had to stimulate this huge fireball slightly with Mind Power to release it.

“It’s a success, the Bell Pendant can endure Large Fireball!”

Merlin finally heaved a sigh of relief. There was a total of eighteen tiny cells inside of Bell Pendant. In other words, the pendant was able to store eighteen Large Fireball. This meant that Merlin could continuously release eighteen Large Fireball at his wish. Its tremendous force was beyond imagination.

“Very well, the Bell Pendant can definitely increase my combat ability substantially!”

Hence, Merlin started utilizing his Magic Power in the room to repeatedly release normal Fireball. He then stored each Large Fireball he attained into Bell Pendant.

Although this process was troublesome and consumed an abundance of Magic Power, Merlin had the whole night to fill up all eighteen tiny cells left in Bell Pendant.

****

Thick snow covered the field of an abandoned ranch. A few men dressed in white robes and silver armors sat in front of the fire, seemingly in the middle of a discussion.

The campfire blazed merrily, emitting bursts of heat that melted the surrounding snow into puddles.

These three men were thin. They all had golden masks on their face to conceal their appearances from sight. One of the shorter men threw a piece of firewood at the fire, and said with a sneer, “Oh, it’s finally time to get started. But it’s only a Wilson, a Second-level Fire Swordsman. Is he worth the three of us to strike at once?”

“Queiro, of course, there’s no need to employ all three of us for just a Wilson. But, the church is involved this time, that’s why we can’t let our guard down.”

“Relo, Angus, let me deal with Wilson later. I would like to see how long a mere nobleman from Blackwater City can endure my force.”

“Alright, hush now, the both of you. The church does not care much about Blackwater City, let alone a mere Wilson. Still, Blackwater City forms a very favorable defensive circle with Grand City in the east and Rute City in the west. Therefore, we must take down these three cities at the least cost in order to cope with the possible intrusion from the Kingdom of Blackmoon during our temporary chaos.”

The last man who spoke with authority appeared to be the leader of the three. The other two listened attentively when he spoke.

“Angus, Lord Bishop had instructed for you to be the leader of us three. Tell us exactly what we should do.”

Angus looked up at the black void of space and said in a low voice, “Everything will be fine in Blackwater City under the inspection of Sir Jason. We’re responsible for things outside of Blackwater City, and we must ensure there aren’t any problems! Other towns lacking potential in strengths are not important enough to be of our concern, save for this Wilson’s territory that even stationed a group of heavy armor knights. Allowing them into Blackwater City is not going to benefit Sir Jason’s control on Blackwater City.

“That’s why Lord Bishop commands us to keep Wilson in his territory forever, at all costs! God will bless us; the God of Light will always be with us!”

Angus’s voice was cold. His body filled with the urge to kill.

“God of Light be with us!”

The other two men in golden masks suddenly stood up. Their expression solemn.

****

Dawn had just broken when someone knocked on Merlin’s bedroom door.

“Young Master Merlin, Lord Baron had asked for you to depart for Blackwater City at once.”

A maidservant dressed in gray called out softly.

“Alright.”

Merlin, on the other side of the door, was looking exhausted, his face as pale as a sheet. However, his eyes were gleaming with excitement.

That was because he had spent the whole night casting Fireball incessantly. He waited patiently while he replenished his Magic Power, and then continued casting more Fireball.

Hence, throughout the night, Merlin did not have time to even take forty winks. In spite of that, he managed to fill up every tiny cell in Bell Pendant before dawn. With this Bell Pendant, Merlin did not even have to use any Magic Power. With only a slight utilization of his Mind Power, he could continuously release eighteen Large Fireball.

Merlin rose to his feet. He used a thin linen rope to fasten the Bell Pendant and hung it in front of his chest. By doing so, it was convenient to release the spells in Bell Pendant without attracting too much attention.

“Isn’t it too early to set off?”

Merlin left his room and went downstairs. He realized numerous knights standing closely next to each other was already waiting outside of the castle. Among them, those two hundred heavy armored knights stood out the most. They were trained personally under Old Wilson with painstaking effort. Their combat abilities were amazingly terrifying.

By now, Old Wilson, who was also dressed in his black armor, stood on the stone steps outside of the castle. He frowned slightly as Merlin came downstairs. “What’s the matter? Have you not rest well last night?”

Merlin shook his head and smiled. “It’s nothing. I haven’t quite gotten used to the castle, that’s all. Father, are you deploying all the knights away from the territory?”

“Not all, but only the heavy-armored knights. The rest are to stay here in order to protect the territory from those bandits!”

Old Wilson shook his head slightly. He was not planning to completely remove the defensive force within the territory.

“Eh? What’s this noise?”

Old Wilson who was about to depart suddenly shifted his gaze to the distant. A chaotic noise muddled with irregular clatters of horses’ hooves came to ear, as clouds of smoke and dust filled the air.

“Oh no, the bandits. Knights, ready to fight!”

Old Wilson’s facial expression changed as he got hold of the situation, and immediately he shouted out the order.

Instantly, crowds of knights outside of the castle went on the alert. They drew the greatsword behind their back and got into a defensive formation. With utmost concentration, their gazes were affixed to the front.

Chapter 37: Bandits II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

With the passing of time, the thick fog that shrouded the castle dispersed gradually. Now, everyone could clearly see the groups of knights that appeared in front of them.

They sped down the path, kicking up an overwhelming amount of smoke and dust into the air. The groups were estimated to be around two to three thousand knights, or even more.

Old Wilson and the knights in the territory were combat-ready and on alert. Their greatswords flashed with a cold light. At the command of Old Wilson, they would charge forward to fight immediately.

However, Old Wilson did not give the order even after stalling for a long time. Instead, he was getting more concerned.

“3,000 people, at least 3,000 bandits,” Old Wilson whispered. His facial expression grew even more serious.

Then, in a low voice, he called out to Prat who was by his side, “Prat, protect Merlin. No matter what the situation is, you’ve to keep him alive!”

Prat hesitated for a moment but he followed the order and went to Merlin. Ever since he left the battlefield with Old

Wilson, he had never seen him feeling such worried and nervous.

“All heavy armored knights, get into formation. Be ready to charge!” Old Wilson yelled aloud.

In an instant, the knights dressed in black heavy armor aimed the long spears in their hands at the sky. They queued up behind Old Wilson, prepared for the charge at any time.

Soon, a large crowd of bandits swarmed forward in an orderly formation. They came to a halt at a few hundred meters away from the castle, and gradually, three men in white robes who were wearing golden masks emerged from the crowd.

Old Wilson narrowed his eyes. He figured that these three masked men should be the leaders of these bandits. On cursory examination, there was a large number of bandits and they seemed to be able to surround the entire castle.

In terms of quantity, Old Wilson’s most combative two hundred heavy armored knights were much lesser in comparison with the bandits. At most, they could gather up to a thousand including the other six to seven hundred knights within the territory. In comparison with the 3,000 bandits in front of them, Old Wilson’s strength was indeed too small.

Moreover, judging from the orderly marching of these bandits, Old Wilson concluded that their combat literacy was at a commendable level where it was only possible after rigorous training.

Seeing the group of bandits in front of him, Old Wilson felt that he was back at the cruel battlefield. He felt as if he was not facing a group of scattered bandits but a group of well-trained elite army troop.

“When were bandits eligible for such quality training?”

Old Wilson’s eyes flashed like lightning as his gaze swept across the large group of bandits in front of him, before finally landed his gaze onto the leaders of the bandits – the three men who were wearing golden masks. Only by defeating them that he was able to protect the territory.

At this thought, Old Wilson raised his greatsword with one hand, and shouted at the two hundred heavy armored knights behind him, “In the name of the knight’s glory, attack!”

“In the name of the knight’s glory, attack!”

Two hundred heavy armored knights yelled in unison. The tremendous momentum shown was so intense that it seemed like they did not regard those three thousand bandits in front of them as a threat. Their imposing manner shook the earth.

This was the heavy armored knight troop which Old Wilson had constructed after spending more than ten years of effort and almost half of the taxes collected from the territory. Finally, today would be these heavy armored knights’ first battle!

“Boom!”

Like a landslide, the two hundred heavy armored knights moved and shook the earth. Two hundred heavy armored knights followed closely behind Old Wilson as they rushed forward to the bandits like a black torrent.

Old Wilson fought at the forefront of his men. Leading the two hundred heavy armored knights, he rushed out to make a bloody opening path. No matter how many bandits were there, they could not seem to resist the impact of the heavy armored knights.

The heavy armor on the knights was not destructible by ordinary swords and spears as a powerful force was required to damage it. Only when the knights fell over the horse or when they were exhausted by the fight, which left them with no combat power, that these groups of heavy armored knights could be taken down.

Old Wilson led the two hundred heavy armored knights through the battlefield and killed more than 300 thieves in just one attack. Yet, he did not injure himself. The three men wearing golden masks in the distance looked at Old Wilson who was leading the heavy armored knights, attacking the bandits incessantly. Although they concealed their appearances, they looked tough to bring down.

“Such powerful heavy armored knight troop. This Wilson is indeed something. No wonder he survived the Slaughterhouse. It’ll be great if he can return to the arms of God…” one of the men wearing a golden mask muttered disappointedly.

“Angus, we can’t let him go on like this. I’ll take him down and that should collapse his heavy armored knights.”

The three of them could make out that Old Wilson was the soul of the heavy armored knights, just like the alpha in a pack of wolves. With Old Wilson charging in the front of the battlefield, this heavy armored knight troop was fearless, as if nothing would go wrong.

Therefore, to defeat this heavy armored knight troop, they must take down Old Wilson.

“Queiro, Lelo, the two of you go together. Be sure to eliminate Wilson!” Angus said coldly.

“Haha, Angus, be rest assured. It’s just a Wilson, how much does he have?”

Hence, the two white-robed men wearing golden masks rushed to Old Wilson on a horseback.

Although Old Wilson’s heavy armored knights were invincible that almost no one could fight against them, the number of bandits was too great in comparison after all. Even if they tried to break through from either side, they could hardly go beyond the tight encirclement. Instead, the number of bandits surrounding them seemed to increase gradually.

Queiro and Lelo quickly rushed down. They commanded some bandits to separate Old Wilson from his heavy armored knights.

Queiro, with short red-hair, rushed directly at Wilson’s face. He slowly pulled out a greatsword, all the while staring fiercely at Old Wilson.

“Remember, you’re dead in the hands of Queiro!” Queiro bellowed, and the greatsword in his hand released a blinding light. Even in the melee, this ray of light dazzled in the battlefield.

Looking at the ray of light on Queiro’s sword, Old Wilson’s expression changed as he realized it was an unbelievable powerful wave produced from the Light Elements. The voice that came through his throat next sounded slightly hoarse, “Light Elements… You’re a Guardian Swordsman from the church?”

Old Wilson was shocked. He thought he was dealing with bandits, not Light Swordsmen who could control the Light Elements. He was clear that this kind of Light Swordsman would surely be taken in by the church to become the Guardian Swordsman.

In the blink of an eye, these bandits had become the highly respectable Guardian Swordsmen from the church, and it came as a tremendous surprise. Even Old Wilson did not know what was going on.

Chapter 38: The Fight I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

“Swish!”

Queiro’s greatsword which was emitting a terrifying light slammed down directly toward Old Wilson’s head.

Despite the great shock, Old Wilson quickly regained his focus. Both of his hands clenched tightly around the greatsword, and he groaned in a low voice. In an instant, the greatsword burst into a fiery flame. Gradually, the fire became bigger and burned intensely while emitting a scorching temperature.

“Light Sword!”

“Flame Cleave!”

It was as if diamond cut diamond when the two greatswords collided with one another. As a result, the flames intertwined and the white light produced strange noises.

“Bang!”

The flames on Old Wilson’s greatsword was obviously not a match for the white light on Queiro’s greatsword, yet both men staggered a few steps backward simultaneously. Surprisingly, they were somewhat on an equal strength.

“Third-level Light Swordsman!”

Old Wilson narrowed his eyes. After the previous round, he had already got hold of his opponent’s ins and outs. The other party was a Third-level Light Swordsman who was evidently more skillful at manipulating Elements than himself.

“What a powerful force! A Second-level Fire Swordsman definitely doesn’t possess such mighty pure strength!”

Queiro was also astonished. The former pride in his face was gradually replaced by concern. He noticed that Old Wilson was only a Second-level Fire Swordsman but in a contest of strength, they were rather equal. The explosive power within Old Wilson’s burly built was indispensable.

“See, Queiro, you can’t deal with him alone. Haha, Angus is right to not underestimate him. An opponent who survived the Slaughterhouse must be someone extraordinary!”

Another man in a golden mask came forward to Old Wilson. Slowly, he drew out a greatsword, demonstrating that his action spoke louder than words.

“Yet another Third-level Light Swordsman!”

Old Wilson examined the two men carefully as he tried to come up with a countermeasure.

“Attack!”

The two Third-level Light Swordsmen – Queiro and Lelo – joined together to attack Old Wilson. In an instant, the place where the three of them were standing was cleared into a relatively quiet space. No one wanted to be close to them. Once they were near, they would be injured by the scattering Light Elements and Fire Elements.

Although Old Wilson was besieged by two Third-level Light Swordsmen, he was still able to support himself and carried on. His outstanding talents had gifted him a powerful force that seemed almost endless. Therefore, even if he was only a Second-level Fire Swordsman, he was able to rival against an Elemental Swordsman who almost reached the peak of Third-level potential.

The more Queiro and Lelo fought against him, the more their faces fell. Before this, the two of them were confident that it was easy to kill Wilson. Now, they were struggling to keep up.

“He’s a monster. How is his body so strong?”

The two men glanced helplessly at Angus who was watching the fight.

Angus was the last man wearing a golden mask. He had been paying attention to Old Wilson. He noticed that Old Wilson waved his massive greatsword like a giant, fearless in fighting against the two Third-level Light Swordsmen.

Even in terms of strength, neither Queiro nor Lelo dared to confront Old Wilson. If they were not careful, they would be defeated by his terrifying force.

“It seems that even Lord Bishop has underestimated Wilson. Such powerful people do exist in this small city of Blackwater…” Angus whispered to himself as he pulled out the greatsword on his back gradually.

“Swish!”

A ball of dazzling white light, much stronger than Queiro’s and Lelo’s, radiated from the greatsword.

Angus grasped the greatsword with both hands and quickly dashed near Old Wilson, ready to join the battle.

‘Three Third-level Light Swordsmen… More than fifty First and Second-level Light Swordsmen… They’re definitely not a group of ordinary bandits but the guardians of the church!’

During this time, Merlin was kept safe under the protection of Prat and numerous other knights in the territory where he was leisurely observing the situation on the battlefield.

The strength of Old Wilson had far exceeded Merlin’s prediction. The powerful Old Wilson, who was like the God of War, relied on pure strength to compete against the two forceful Third-level Light Swordsmen. This was indeed extremely astonishing to watch.

When Merlin had not mastered the power of the spell, his dealing with Rolin, also a Third-level Elemental Swordsman, had left him wretched where he almost died in Rolin’s hands.

Therefore, he understood thoroughly the might of Third-level Elemental Swordsmen.

“Young Master Merlin, please head back to the castle. We pledge our lives to defend the castle!”

General Prat had quietly arrived in front of Merlin. He took out his greatsword while staring coldly at the bandits in front.

Led by two Second-level Light Swordsmen, there was a group of bandits rushing directly toward the castle. Prat had come forward to protect with his back to the wall.

“Come on, I’ve survived the Slaughterhouse, not to mention you little bandits!”

Prat sounded rather crazy. His greatsword also emitted traces of flame but they were not as strong as Old Wilson’s as he was only a First-level Fire Swordsman. The dozens of knights guarding Merlin simply was not strong enough to deal with the hundreds of bandits and two Second-level Light Swordsmen in front.

“Young Master Merlin, don’t worry, Yaguez will definitely protect you.”

The person nearest to Merlin now was the young knight Yaguez who was about sixteen or seventeen years old. He was the one who had escorted him to the castle.

Yaguez had a stern look on his face and it was washed with determination. Merlin believed that Yaguez would not hesitate to stand up and protect him in any chance of danger.

“Yaguez, you’ll be a great knight someday!”

A smile flashed across Merlin’s face as if he did not feel the tension of the situation. Then, he jumped off the horse and walked straight toward Prat.

“Uncle Prat.”

“Well? Young Master Merlin? Why haven’t you return to the castle? It’s dangerous –”

Merlin shook his head slightly before Prat could finish his sentence and interrupted calmly, “Uncle Prat, gather the remaining knights and retreat to the back to defend the castle. As for these bandits…”

As his voice fell, Merlin looked quietly at the group of bandits who were galloping at the speed of the wind.

“Whoosh!”

Without warning, two fist-sized fireballs appeared in front of Merlin, floating silently in the air while exuding an intimidating atmosphere.

“As for these bandits… Let me handle them!”

Prat was still stunned when Merlin’s voice echoed in his ears.

Merlin stretched out his fair hands and gently pointed forward. In the blink of an eye, the two fireballs floating in front of him flew toward the bandits who were rushing toward Merlin.

Chapter 39: The Fight II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Angus finally struck and fought with great speed. The white light radiating on his greatsword flew toward Old Wilson like a venomous snake.

“Whoosh!”

Without mercy, a ray of white light pierced through Old Wilson’s black armor. Fresh red blood immediately oozed from the slit.

Old Wilson retreated a few steps and held his hand to the wound. He narrowed his eyes and gave Angus a deadly stare. His armor was manufactured after three years of work, using materials of the highest resistance and could resist almost any kind of spears and swords. Even a Third-level Elemental Swordsman would struggle to break his armor.

Due to this, he was able to fight against the two Third-level Light Swordsmen – Queiro and Lelo – with such ease. This armor suit had definitely proved its worth.

However, this armor could no longer effectively assist Old Wilson in defending from his opponents. Angus’ strike had left Old Wilson feeling deeply threatened, which was something that he had experienced in the Slaughterhouse. It was an influential existence extremely on par with a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman.

The difference between Elemental Swordsmen was indeed very much distinct – First-level to Third-level were beginner Elemental Swordsmen, Fourth-level to Sixth-level were intermediate Elemental Swordsmen, and Seventh-level to Ninth-level were advanced Elemental Swordsmen.

Therefore, even though there was only one gap from Third-level to Fourth-level, it was a massive one.

Angus, who was right in front, ranked somewhere between Third-level and Fourth-level, though infinitely close to Fourth-level as he was extremely powerful. Even with Old Wilson’s innate talent and sturdy defensive armor, it was difficult to fight against Angus.

“It seems that I’ll not escape from fate today… Tell me, why does the church want my life?”

Old Wilson looked rather savage as he licked his dried lips while he spoke. He had already guessed by now that these people were not bandits but people from the church!

Angus raised aloft the greatsword in his hand, his palms wrapped tightly around the handle. “What’s the point of knowing now? Queiro, Lelo, do it!”

Although Angus was, in fact, more powerful than Old Wilson, he chose to not underestimate his opponent. To be safe, he sought assistance from Queiro and Lelo to ensure nothing would go wrong.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, a violent explosion erupted. Countless red flames caught on and scattered around. As the wind blew, the fire which was accompanied by a burning smell drifted along.

“What happened?”

Angus furrowed his brows as he shifted his attention to the direction of the strange noise.

…

“Bang!”

As the low-pitched sound left Merlin’s lips, the two fireballs exploded in the speedy flight. The nearest bandit was only half a meter away from the explosion.

The fireballs released by Merlin contained horribly high heat. Although they were only the size of a fist, they were made up of a myriad of compressed Fire Elements.

The fist-sized fireball was able to directly melt an armor made of fine iron. Once blown up, the scattered flames were enough to cause terrible deaths.

Moreover, this explosion was caused by two fireballs at once. The bandits who came galloping at high speed were directly blown up by the two fireballs before they could figure out what was happening. Even the two leading Second-level Light Swordsmen were hit by the unexpected heatwaves and fell heavily on the ground, both gravely injured.

This sudden change had shocked many people. Merlin glanced toward the place where Old Wilson was under siege by the three Third-level Light Swordsmen. Merlin went straight to the old man who was in a hot water.

“The heretic! The heretic! The evil heretic from the Kingdom of Blackmoon!”

Finally, someone recognized Merlin’s identity and began to scream in terror.

“The evil heretic that blasphemes against God!” a Second-level Light Swordsman shouted aloud and soon his body was shrouded in an aggressive white light. A greatsword in hand, he charged toward Merlin from behind.

“Fireball!”

Using his Mind Power, Merlin could sense movements in his surrounding without having to turn his head around. Therefore, he quickly released a fireball and sent it across his back.

“Whoosh!”

The speed of the fireball was extremely fast, leaving only a faint trail of red shadow before it slammed into the chest of the Light Swordsman.

The chest of the Light Swordsman could not resist the force of the fireball at all. It melted instantly and burned a bloody hole in the chest of the Light Swordsman.

“Plop!”

The Light Swordsman, not even anywhere close to Merlin, fell directly to the ground, his chest emitting black smoke.

‘A Large Fireball next!’

Merlin noticed in his Awareness that the gray horizontal frame representing Large Fireball had turned red. This meant that he was able to release a Large Fireball.

Due to Merlin’s recent incessant meditation practice, his progress on Mind Power advanced rapidly. His control of the fireball had reached the point of perfection. For instance, the fireball released earlier was much faster in speed, making it impossible to defend, than that in Blackwater City.

This was the benefit of a strong Mind Power as it allowed better control of spells.

After killing this Second-level Light Swordsman, Merlin raised his head and looked around at the surrounding bandits. Everyone was afraid of Merlin where no one dared to come forward.

Heretic is used to address on a person who represented evil, cruelty, and mastered peculiar power! Moreover, now that they saw the spells released by Merlin with their own eyes, they felt unbelievably and incredibly fearful, hence they dared not come forward.

Thousands of bandits were stunned by Merlin. He looked around and never did he feel more confident than at this moment. He felt “powerful” for the first time.

‘Spell Caster is the existence of the world’s strongest force!’

Merlin thought of a sentence in old man Etha’s Spell Manual, used to describe the Spell Casters. It seemed not far from the truth.

As no one stepped forward, it did not take Merlin long to reach Old Wilson’s side. He held the injured old man gently by hand and looked at the three men wearing golden masks.

“Father, leave them to me,” Merlin said softly to Old Wilson.

“Spell Caster… I didn’t expect to encounter a Spell Caster here. Even though you’re just an Entrance-level Spell Caster, that’s not something we can deal with. Unfortunately, we didn’t bring forth our archers. Otherwise, an Entrance-level Spell Caster will not pose any threat,” Angus, who was still wearing the mask, ended his sentence with a long, meaningful sigh.

His tone was full of unwillingness.

Chapter 40: Grand Operation

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

After Angus finished his sentence, Merlin studied the masked man in front of him carefully. The other person knew much about Spell Casters. Besides, he addressed Merlin as a “Spell Caster” rather than a “heretic” like the others.

Indeed, he had spoken the fact. Merlin could not cope with hundreds and thousands of arrows with his mere Zero-level spell.

“Angus, a heretic is enough for you to give up?”

Another masked man shifted his attention at Merlin. In that instant, the white light on his greatsword shone even brighter.

“Merlin, be careful. All three of them are Third-level Light Swordsmen,” Old Wilson reminded Merlin weakly as he pressed his palm at the wound on his stomach.

“Attack!”

One of the masked men was furious at Merlin’s indifference. The white light on his greatsword extended to almost a meter long and was aimed directly at Merlin from the top.

“Fireball!”

A hint of coldness flashed across Merlin's eyes. He threw his hands out and two fireballs rose up into the air instantly. This was not a Large Fireball but a normal Fireball. Based on Merlin's current accumulated Magic Power in the Spell Model situated in his Awareness, he was able to cast more than ten spells simultaneously.

As his Mind Power increased, the fireballs he released moved at a greater speed and became even harder for the others to avoid.

"Bang!"

The corner of Merlin's mouth curled up into a sneer. Two fireballs blasted in the air, scattering numerous flames in all directions. In an instant, that masked man was engulfed in a sea of frantic flames.

The masked man screamed in the flames while his body gave off a burning stench.

The scattering flames released from Fireball were scorching hot, that they were able to melt fine iron, let alone a Third-level Light Swordsman.

The other party wailed a few more times before falling to the ground and then, there was a dead silence.

"Queiro!" Angus and Lelo shouted simultaneously.

At the same time, the white light around their body lit up in an instant. Both of them split into two different directions and rushed toward Merlin.

Merlin shook his head slightly. He found himself in a fix when he first dealt with Rolin but now he could kill a Third-level Elemental Swordsman with a flick of his fingers. In addition, he was more familiar with the power of a Spell Caster. His Mind Power had also advanced progressively where he was able to control spells with more precision.

Therefore, at the first moment the two men moved, Merlin had already cast a Large Fireball.

“Whoosh!”

A gigantic fireball floated in the air. The entire fireball appeared somewhat unstable as its concentrated Fire Elements were compressed to the extreme.

“Bang!”

Without a moment of hesitation, Merlin detonated the fireball right away. The gigantic fireball set off a huge wave and the violent force slammed into Angus and Lelo mercilessly.

Upon contact with the impactful force of the fireball explosion, they were thrown to the air accompanied by tiny scattering flames.

As the tiny scattering flames were produced from the Fireball, even a tiny flame was compressed by countless Fire Elements which could result in a terrifying force. A slight touch was able to drill a bloody hole into the human body.

However, both Angus and Lelo were Third-level Light Swordsmen. They could more or less resist the impact of the scattering flames but it was the strong force of the fireball explosion that affected them.

Merlin was not about to stop now. A Large Fireball had caused injuries on Angus and Lelo, hence he released two more Fireballs. Two fist-sized fireballs flew toward the men silently like a quiet ghost.

“Boom!”

A fireball penetrated through Lelo’s head directly, burning off half his head.

Angus managed to block the other fireball with his arm. Upon contact, the horrible heat of the fireball burned Angus’ arm right away. Enduring severe pain, Angus jumped on his horse and fled to the opposite direction immediately.

“It’s too late to leave now!”

Merlin would not let Angus escape. Although Angus rode away quickly, Merlin’s Fireball flew faster and slammed directly into Angus’ thin and defenseless armor. It was directly penetrated by the fireball and a large hole, the size of a bowl, burned Angus’ back.

Angus fell from the horse and there was no more movement.

All three Third-level Light Swordsmen were dead. The bandits who witnessed the death of their three leaders went into chaos. Countless bandits screamed and wailed for retreat.

General Prat seized this opportunity and led the remaining hundreds of knights in the territory to a violent charge. Moments later, at least 500 dead bodies surrounded the castle.

Merlin did not continue to fight. Instead, he helped the injured Old Wilson into the castle and directed the servants to start clearing the corpses outside.

Half an hour later, Prat returned to the territory with numerous knights. He reached the castle and reported to Old Wilson, “Lord Baron, the bandits have been driven off. It’s estimated that they’ll not pose a threat to the territory within a short period of time.”

Old Wilson, whose face was as white as a sheet, struggled to sit up and replied coldly, “Any captives?”

Prat nodded in response. Several knights brought more than a dozen wounded captives into the hall and made them kneel in front of Old Wilson.

Old Wilson narrowed his eyes as he swept his gaze across the dozens of captives. He asked in a deep voice, “Speak only the truth. What conspiracy has the church planned?”

The captives exchanged glances at each other before replying cautiously, “Lord Baron, we’re not part of the church. We’re bandits that loiter on the border between the Kingdom of Blackmoon and the Kingdom of Light. A year ago, our leader was killed by the guardians of the church. Later, we’ve been incorporated into this knight troop. Apart from the two hundred backbone members of the church, the rest of us are actually just bandits. We know nothing about the church’s conspiracy.”

“I heard that the church is going to have a grand operation and will take action on Grand City, Blackwater City, and Rute City.”

The captives looked at Old Wilson with pleading eyes after they had finished speaking.

“Bring them out and kill them all!” Old Wilson’s face turned ghastly pale, his tone as cold as ice. Soon, the dozens of captives were taken out by Prat to be murdered.

“Merlin, we must head back to Blackwater City as soon as possible!” Old Wilson lifted his head, revealing his tired face which was washed over with worry and concern.

Chapter 41: Second Spell Model

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

A cavalry group consisted of about hundred knights sped through the wide boulevard, leaving trails of dust and dirt.

Merlin, with his eyes closed, was meditating inside the carriage which was traveling among the troop.

‘The Mind Power should be enough to construct a second Spell Model!’

Not bothered at all by the bumpy carriage ride, Merlin opened his eyes while the corner of his mouth curled into a smile. He was currently following Old Wilson’s knight troop to Blackwater City.

Merlin had no idea what Old Wilson had guessed from the captives’ words, but Old Wilson’s serious expression at that time revealed he must have understood something.

“It’s only afternoon now. At this speed, we’ll probably arrive in Blackwater City tomorrow morning. I should take advantage of this time to construct Frost’s Spell Model in my Awareness,” Merlin muttered in a low voice as he drew the curtain and looked at the sky.

Merlin spent almost all his time in Blackwater City to meditate. Now, a month later, his Mind Power had finally increased to the level where he can support a second Spell Model.

Hence, Merlin intended to construct a second Spell Model in the carriage.

From within his arms, Merlin pulled out a few yellowish papers which contained several complicated Spell Models. These were Frosts which Merlin obtained from Rolin.

He had long decided for Frost to be the second Spell Model to be constructed in his Awareness. When his Mind Power was able to control two Spell Models, he would then commence to construct it immediately.

“Activate the Matrix!”

Without hesitation, Merlin activated the Matrix. It was crucial in the process of constructing a Spell Model. Otherwise, with Merlin’s current capability, it would require a long duration to construct a stable Spell Model.

“The Matrix is activated. Please set up a mission!”

“Start analyzing Frost’s Spell Model!”

“Beep. Mission established. Ready to analyze!”

The Matrix had a strong analytical and computational ability. It was also able to analyze Spell Models with ease. After all, Merlin had analyzed Fireball with the Matrix previously.

About half an hour later, Merlin could hear the familiar mechanical female voice in his mind.

“Beep. Analysis completed. A total of 126,541 Spell Models are analyzed.”

Merlin nodded silently. This result was within his expectation. Previously, about 180,000 Spell Models were analyzed for Fireball.

“Choose ten most stable spells and compare them to the prototype of Frost. Then, decide on one Spell Model that’s the most stable and most aggressive!”

After issuing the order, Merlin waited quietly for the Matrix’s final choice.

“Beep. The Matrix has chosen the sixth Spell Model for you!”

Immediately, a complicated Spell Model appeared in Merlin’s mind. Any Normie with an insufficient level of Mind Power would instantaneously feel dizzy at the sight of this Spell Model.

However, after a long period of meditation, Merlin’s current Mind Power had increased tremendously for him to be able to control two Spell Models. He had attained the conditions for constructing a second Spell Model in his Awareness.

He closed his eyes and his Mind Power began to fully construct the Spell Model by the Matrix.

Constructing a Spell Model using Mind Power required a long duration of at least a few hours. It demanded full concentration and complete usage of Mind Power to simulate the complex Spell Models in the Awareness.

Merlin had experience in constructing a Spell Model, hence, this time he was familiar with the procedure. Soon, he started utilizing his Mind Power to carefully construct the Spell Model.

One hour, two hours, three hours…

Merlin was completely immersed in the construction of Spell Model. He did not feel any discomfort despite the bumpy carriage ride.

“Boom!”

Finally, Merlin felt as if there was an explosion in his mind, which was then filled with a cold chilly sensation. A brand-new Spell Model appeared in his Awareness.

“At last, Frost’s Spell Model!”

With his face full of surprise, Merlin opened his eyes. Slowly, he felt Frost’s Spell Model absorbing the surrounding Ice Elements in his Awareness.

Even Merlin, who was wearing a thick coat, could not help but shudder at the cold.

The Spell Models in Merlin’s Awareness, namely Fireball and Frost, were two Spell Models which behave opposite of each other. However, the two got along well, rotating slowly as each absorbed their respective Elements.

Merlin rejoiced secretly. Having two Spell Models in his Awareness was indeed a relatively huge burden for his Awareness but he was able to withstand it thoroughly. Moreover, he could continue meditating to increase his Mind Power. Eventually, even this dense feeling would disappear.

“Let me try the power of Frost!”

Merlin used his Mind Power to activate the Frost’s Spell Model.

“Frost!”

A group of ice crystals appeared immediately on the wooden bracket inside the carriage, wrapping the wooden bracket tightly and emitting a chilling sensation. It looked solid.

“Fireball!”

Merlin cast Fireball right after seeing the formation of ice crystals. Using the control of Mind Power, Merlin moved the fireball under the ice crystal carefully.

This group of ice crystals persisted for a while before finally melting into water droplets by the high temperature of Fireball. Merlin was very satisfied as the purpose of Frost was not to hurt people but to bind the opponent in place.

Once frozen by such solid ice crystal, even a Third-level Elemental Swordsman could free from it within seconds.

“If I’ve obtained Frost before the bandits’ attack, I could kill those three Third-level Light Swordsmen in a single blow.”

Merlin’s eyes brimmed with brilliance as he watched water droplets dripping from the ice crystals.

Now that he attained a Binding spell, his strength was undoubtedly doubled. No matter the number of the low-level elemental swordsmen, they would no longer pose a threat to Merlin.

However, Merlin had just constructed Frost’s Spell Model. Now, he was only able to release about two or three Frosts.

Merlin did not continue casting Frost. Instead, he immersed his Mind Power in the Awareness again to carefully examine the changes happening around Frost’s Spell Model.

“As expected, another gray horizontal frame appeared, just like Fireball!”

Merlin was overjoyed as he attained his wish to see a gray horizontal frame around Frost’s Spell Model, similar to the horizontal frame in front of Fireball’s Spell Model.

In other words, after he released three Frosts, he had the opportunity to release a more powerful Frost – Large Frost.

Chapter 42: Ambition

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

The carriage kept on moving. There were sounds of running horses outside. Even if Merlin did not look out of the window, he knew a little that the carriage was going at a great speed from the tremor he felt in the carriage.

“Clang.”

Suddenly, the carriage came to a halt. The curtain was pulled open and a gust of cold wind blew in.

“Father.”

Merlin showed a questioned look because the one who pulled the curtain down was Old Wilson.

Old Wilson nodded slightly and climbed into the carriage. His face seemed slightly pale, but he looked much better now.

“Father, how’s your injury?” Merlin looked at Old Wilson’s stomach. There was still a cut on his black armor at that area.

“I’m alright. It’s just a cut.” Old Wilson paused a little. Then, he raised his head as his eyes stared right at Merlin for a while. He gave a long sigh. “Merlin, you’ve truly grown up and you can handle the burden of the whole family! There’s something I must tell you.”

“Father, tell me anything.” Merlin moved his body and leaned toward the back of the carriage as much as possible.

“It’s about the current matter, the Church’s Grand Operation. Do you have any idea what this is?” Old Wilson had a serious look.

Merlin shook his head naturally. He had guessed this was not something small. If it was, Old Wilson would not go back in a rush, but he did not know what was going on.

Usually, Church of Light would have sublime authority in the Kingdom of Light and even in a few other small kingdoms. Everyone believed in God of Light. They were the spiritual leaders of the whole Kingdom of Light.

Merlin could not think of a reason why Church of Light would want to snatch Blackwater City, putting in so much effort in the process.

Old Wilson said as he shook his head helplessly, “This matter is the most hidden secret amongst secrets in the first place. I only have some guesses these few years, but it seems to me now my guesses are becoming reality. Church of Light’s influence in the Kingdom of Light is not the monopolizing force here. There are still the competing influences like the Royal Family of Light and the nobles. There’s a gap between the two forces but the difference won’t be large. However, in these few years, the church has grown too quickly. It has even attracted a bunch of middle-ranked nobles, and, in the name of God, rapidly expanded its armed forces.”

Merlin nodded. The armed forces of Church of Light would most probably be the Guardian Swordsmen. Even those who were not Light Swordsmen, if they were willing to seek refuge with the church, they would be allowed to become the Church’s Swordsman and given a certain amount of help.

These Swordsmen had nonetheless turned into the church’s force.

“Ambition. Unstoppable ambition! When the church’s force has expanded to a certain extent, it has finally exploded… Although I have no way of knowing the situation at other places, I can guess a little. The church’s force has a definite advantage. Its action is to overturn the Royal Family of Light and build a new nation reigned by the church.”

Merlin’s expression changed. He thought of some countries in his past life which merged both politics with religion. The aim of Church of Light was also obvious; to merge politics with religion. The church no longer wanted to be only a spiritual leader but to rule a large nation.

The time of change had dawned upon the Kingdom of Light!

Seeing Merlin’s changing expressions, Old Wilson nodded in satisfaction. Then, he said with a bitter smile, “Merlin, there will be chaos in the Kingdom of Light, so we need to get back to Blackwater City as quickly as possible. We have to save all people of the Wilson family.”

If the church had the ambition just as Old Wilson had predicted, then trouble would definitely break out in the Kingdom of Light. Macy, the butler, big-breasted Madam and others were still at Wilson Castle in Blackwater City. They were all people who Old Wilson cared about, so they must be saved.

Old Wilson did not mention Spell Caster all this while. Nor did he asked about Merlin’s matter as if he had forgotten about this. However, Merlin knew Old Wilson did not mention this matter on purpose.

At this moment, Merlin felt that it was necessary to explain this to Old Wilson.

“Father, my teacher is a Spell Caster from the Kingdom of Blackmoon, but he’s dead now. He was killed by the Wizard in the church.”

Merlin’s tone was calm as he explained about the matter regarding old man Etha.

“Merlin, I’ve fought for so many years in battle with the Kingdom of Blackmoon. I’ve also seen their Spell Casters. They hold strong yet mysterious power that is above Normies. Even the powerful Elemental Swordsman is nothing in their eyes. Only the Wizards in the Inquisitor can compare to them.” Old Wilson paused. Following that, he smiled as he continued, “So, I’m proud that you’ve become a strong Spell Caster now! The whole Wilson family is happy for you!”

After that, Old Wilson turned around and alighted from the carriage.

Merlin heaved a sigh of relief. Old Wilson had survived the “Slaughterhouse” at that time. No matter if it was the Spell Casters of the Kingdom of Blackmoon or Wizards of the Inquisitor, he had seen them all. He naturally knew that Spell Casters were the true strong ones who held insurmountable power, not the evil heretic described by the church.

The “understanding” of Old Wilson had saved Merlin from doing excessive explanation.

Merlin pulled the curtain open and saw that the sky had gradually turned dark. Many knights had lit up the fire torch for illumination. With their current speed, even if they continued their journey at night, they would only reach Blackwater City tomorrow.

After sitting in the carriage for one whole day and spending a large amount of Mind Power to simulate the second Spell Model, Merlin was exhausted. So, he lied in the carriage and closed his eyes to rest.

Merlin knew it would not be peaceful when he returned to Blackwater City tomorrow. He had to quickly recover both of his Magic Power and Mind Power.

The next morning in Blackwater City, snow was falling lightly. There was a layer of frost on the ground which seemed extremely slippery.

There were not many people on the street, so it seemed desolate.

There were a bunch of people gathered at the city gate. They were all small businessmen and vendors from Blackwater City. They were all prepared to go out of the city and do some business but the gate remained tightly closed this morning.

“What’s going on? Why isn’t the gate open?”

“Last night, many knights seem to have entered the city. I don’t know what’s going on.”

“When is the gate opening?”

Many were discussing about this before the gate, but most didn’t know what the reason behind the closure of gate was.

“I’m afraid there may be some big trouble at Blackwater City…”

Only the smart and experienced ones might have understood some hints from this, so they turned around in a hurry to return home.

Chapter 43: Danger at the Castle I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

In the Castellan's mansion, Castellan Augustin, Baron Vingult, and the white-robed Wizard Jason were in a discussion.

"Wizard Jason, six aristocratic families in Blackwater City except for Wilson have arrived. Do we start now?" Augustin asked calmly.

Wizard Jason glanced at Augustin and Vingult without emotion. He said as he waved his hands, "What's the rush? I don't mind telling you now. The robbers who kept disturbing peace in Blackwater City are all from the church. With their attack, the knights of these nobles have gone out of the city to provide protection. Who else do they have in Blackwater City?"

"So, we should give them one more chance. If they're willing to return to God's embrace, then they're still the believers of God of Light! Master Castellan, it's time for you to appear."

Augustin's expression changed. Even if he had guessed that the robbers outside of Blackwater City were odd, they were truly people sent from the church, now that it was confirmed by Jason.

The church had prepared all of this!

“Wizard Jason, please rest assured. I’ll talk to them clearly out there, but Wilson…”

Speaking of Wilson, Wizard Jason raised his head to look at Vingult. A cold smile formed on his lips as he said lightly, “Baron Vingult, I know of your contradiction with Wilson. Now, I’m giving you an opportunity to take revenge! Wilson should be dead by now. His territory will be destroyed as well. So, Wilson Castle should no longer exist. I’ll leave this matter to you and will send two more Guardian Swordsmen to you. You should get your man to eliminate everyone in Wilson family!”

Elation bloomed in Vingult’s heart. His expression turned ferocious as he said in a low pitch, “Wizard Jason, be at rest. Not a person of the Wilson family will exist in Blackwater City from now on!”

Then, Vingult walked out immediately. His heart was filled with elation. Fighting for so many years with Old Wilson, he had resented Wilson to his bone. Now he had the opportunity, why would he let it pass?

“Tirath, bring Vingult knights and the two Guardian Swordsmen Wizard Jason gave you and destroy Wilson Castle. I don’t want to see anyone from Wilson family in Blackwater City in the future.”

“Hehe, Father, please be at rest. Not a person in Wilson Castle can run away from this! However, such a shame this Merlin bastard has gone to Wilson’s territory. Otherwise, I’ll kill him myself!” Tirath was full of resent toward Merlin.

“Merlin can’t survive going to Wilson’s territory. He can only die with Wilson. Alright, go quickly. Until the matter is settled, the Vingult family will definitely welcome our most brilliant times!”

Then, Tirath brought two hundred knights and left the castellan’s mansion.

Outside of Wilson Castle, two guards seemed listless. Both leaned against the door and exchanged words with one another, feeling bored.

Suddenly, an extremely luxurious-looking carriage came dashing forward from afar. Its speed was fast and the master of the carriage seemed flustered.

The guards immediately stood alert. They both knew the carriage. That was the carriage of Young Master Gutt who always stayed together with Young Master Merlin.

Soon, the luxurious carriage stopped in front of the castle. A fatty jumped off from the carriage and the guards quickly welcomed him. They said respectfully, “Young Master Gutt, if you’re looking for Young Master Merlin, unfortunately, he has left Blackwater City two days ago. He went to Sir Baron’s territory.”

“To the territory?” Fatty Gutt frowned and seemed extremely anxious. He said in a low voice, “Quick, bring me to Young Lady Macy.”

The guards knew Gutt was good friends with Merlin, so they did not stop him and brought him into the castle.

Macy was having breakfast when she heard footsteps. She raised her head to see Gutt and furrowed her eyebrows. She did not have a good impression of Gutt and Anson and had always thought they were bad influences on Merlin.

However, Gutt did not care about Macy's attitude. Instead, he approached Macy quickly and said in a rush, "Macy, leave Wilson Castle quickly. It's best if you can get out of the city. Go to Baron Wilson's territory and meet with Merlin."

"What's wrong? Gutt, what happened?" Macy put down the spoon and looked at Gutt.

The fatty saw Macy's unwillingness to leave and knew he could not convince her to leave immediately unless he explained the matter clearly. So, he could only cut the story short and said, "Trouble. The Church of Light has suddenly launched an attack. They've taken most of the cities in the Kingdom of Light like Grand City, Rute City and others under control. They are planning to overturn the Royal Family!"

"The Dougland family has business all over the Kingdom of Light, so our news came earlier than others. Blackwater City should be one of the church's aim, so even the city gate is closed this morning."

"You and the Wilson family are in most danger. Baron Wilson comes from the army and he swore loyalty to the Royal Family. The church will not let him go easily. Moreover, I heard that Castellan Augustin of Blackwater City and the Vingult family have sought refuge with the church. Seeing their issue with the Wilson family, they won't let Wilson Castle off."

Gutt told her every news he had received without thinking. He spoke too fast that he could not catch his breath. His face was red and he seemed exhausted.

Macy's face turned pale instantaneously. She took a step forward quickly. Shaking, she asked softly, "Gutt, then what about Father and Merlin? Are they in danger?"

Gutt caught his breath and shook his head. “No news has come to me about Baron Wilson and Merlin yet. The gate is closed now. No one is allowed to enter or exit. I also came to notify you hurriedly right after I received the news. The most important thing is your safety now. Even you can’t go out of the city, you must not stay in Wilson Castle.”

Gutt paused and bit his lips. His expressions kept changing as if he was making some decisions in his head.

After a long pause, he raised his head and said as he bit his lips, “No matter what, you can’t stay in Wilson Castle any longer. Macy, five is the maximum. Five of you must leave Wilson Castle immediately in my carriage. I’ll send you to a safe place. When the situation in Blackwater City becomes calmer, I’ll think of a way to send you out of the city.”

It could be seen that Gutt’s move was extremely risky. Without caution, he would be involved in this matter as well.

Macy took a glance at the butler. At this time, she still needed the butler’s decision.

The butler looked at red-faced Gutt and bowed deeply to him. “Thank you, Young Master Gutt. You’re willing to take such a big risk to save us. Wilson family will forever remember your deed. Young Lady Macy, Young Master Gutt is right. We must leave the castle as soon as possible now.”

Gutt nodded. “Alright. Get ready. I’ll be waiting for you in the carriage.”

The fatty turned around. When he was about to return to his carriage, a bunch of ferocious knights came directly toward Wilson Castle.

“It’s not good. Tirath has brought his men here… It’s finished. Even I can’t get away with it now!” In an instant, Gutt’s expression turned ashen and his eyes filled with terror.

Chapter 44: Danger at the Castle II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Tirath came with his men in great force. There were originally two hundred heavy armored knights at Wilson Castle but they were brought away by Prat. Other than the heavy armored knights, there were still some normal knights around but Merlin brought dozens of them away to the territory as well.

Thus, Wilson Castle’s defense was almost at zero now. Only a few servants and knights were left. They could not stop Tirath at all.

“Kill them.”

Tirath looked at the old castle, his gaze full of killing intent. He led hundreds of knights and crashed into Wilson Castle. Without saying a word, he raised his sword and slashed it on the guards and servants in the castle.

A moment later, the smell of blood filled the air. Even Macy and others who were in the hall could smell the thick bloody stench.

Macy’s expression was sullen while Gutt was ashen. He murmured lowly, “I didn’t imagine Tirath to be so ruthless. This is eliminating the Wilson family!”

“Young Lady Macy, Young Master Gutt, come with me quickly otherwise, Tirath will find us,” the butler said in a deep voice. Now that Wilson Castle had no defending forces, if they did not hide now, they were only waiting to be killed by Tirath.

So, the butler brought Gutt, Macy, and Big-breasted Madam directly into Old Wilson’s room and quickly triggered the switch.

“V-room.”

An oval-shaped passage appeared in the room.

“Go in quickly. This is the basement built by Sir Baron when he took military fortress as a reference. Hiding in there is very safe. Tirath won’t be able to find this in a while,” the butler pressed on.

Macy was a little curious. She had lived for many years in Wilson Castle but she did not know there was such a secretive basement in it.

Gutt went into the passage first, followed by Macy, Big-breasted Madam, and the butler. After all of them had entered the passage, the butler lightly closed the entrance.

Wilson Castle had almost become a living hell. Blood was everywhere. Up to hundreds of servants had fallen under the swords of knights led by Tirath.

Tirath walked into the hall to see no one was in there.

“Search for me. Merlin’s not in the castle but Macy surely is!” Tirath ordered his subordinates when Macy was not in sight. He knew immediately she had hidden.

Thus, the knights carefully searched Wilson Castle.

Merlin woke up from his sleep. He pulled the curtain open slightly and found the sky was already bright. There was a moist feeling in the air. Without him noticing, it was already morning.

“Moss, where are we now?” Merlin asked Moss.

Moss turned his head around lightly. He looked rather pale and his eyes were puffy red. He seemed extremely exhausted. Moss had followed the knight’s unit, rushing through the night. Of course, he was exhausted now.

“Young Master Merlin, we’ll probably reach Blackwater City in an hour,” Moss said softly.

“In an hour?” Merlin frowned slightly. Today was the day the castellan had gathered all the nobles. If they were a step ahead of him and controlled the whole situation in Blackwater City, that would not end in a good way.

Merlin was more worried about the safety in Wilson Castle.

However, this was already their greatest speed. There was no use in getting anxious now. Merlin then stayed quietly in the carriage and checked the changes in his Awareness.

The Frost he had simulated in his Awareness yesterday had accumulated enough Ice Element after one night. According to Merlin’s estimation, he could continuously cast three Frosts now.

“Three times. It’s more than enough!”

Merlin understood clearly the effect of Frost. It was not an attack spell but simply a binding spell. It did not need to be cast for many times as long as its binding force was great enough.

In terms of attack, he still needed to rely on Fireball. Meanwhile, after months of preparation, the Magic Power in Fireball had increased tremendously. He could cast Fireball for near twenty times without stopping.

Moreover, he still had the Bell Pendant with him that could release eighteen Large Fireballs. This was also Merlin’s most reliable trump card that he would not use easily.

In addition, after one night’s rest, his Mind Power was basically recovered as well. Merlin was at his best condition right now.

“I hope Macy is alright…” Merlin murmured softly. Under his calm gaze, a hint of sharpness flashed by.

An hour later, he could already see the tall wall of Blackwater City. Looking from afar, there were archers gathered all over the walls while the city gate remained tightly closed.

“Not good. The church has moved!”

Old Wilson waved his hand. The darting knight’s unit immediately halted. His stare was set upon Blackwater City silently. The gate which was supposed to be open by now remained close.

The city gate would be closed only during an emergency. Some changes must have occurred in Blackwater City by now.

Old Wilson raised his head to look at the people on the wall. Looking at their clothes, they should be from the City

Defense Troop.

“Sir Baron, what should we do?”

General Prat also came to Old Wilson’s side, staring at the closed gate. He seemed clueless as to what they should do as well.

“We’re still one step late…”

Old Wilson shook his head helplessly. His original thought was to return to Blackwater City before the church had made its move. Maybe the gate had not been closed at that moment.

However, he was still one step late after all. The gate had been controlled by the church.

Old Wilson held his fist tight. His eyes were red and he was unsatisfied! However, the gate had been closed. If they did not have a large machine to attack the city, they could not break through the city gate at all.

‘Unless there’s a strong Spell Caster to blast the gate open with a spell!’ Old Wilson jumped at the thought. He suddenly recalled the strong Spell Casters from the Kingdom of Blackmoon back in the “Slaughterhouse” where a terrifying spell fell upon them. Even the strongest fortress could be blast off in an instant, not to mention this gate.

“Quick, get Merlin.” Old Wilson immediately remembered Merlin who was a Spell Caster.

Soon, Prat brought Merlin to Old Wilson’s side. Old Wilson pointed to the gate and said in a low voice, “Merlin, can you blast the gate open? If you can’t, then we can’t enter the city and we can only retreat to our territory. I’m afraid Macy and the others will be in danger then…”

Old Wilson stared at Merlin with anticipation.

Merlin squinted his eyes and observed for a while. Then, he nodded lightly and said in a calm tone, “Let me try.”

Merlin did not have full confidence that he could blast this sturdy gate open.

Chapter 45: Fierce Battle at Blackwater City I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Old Wilson found a few knights. They held shields in their hands as they protected Merlin while approaching the gate.

“Let’s try it.”

With only a thought, Merlin cast a fist-sized fireball instantly. This was only a normal Fireball. Merlin only wanted to test how sturdy this gate really was.

“Go!” Along with Merlin’s yell, the fireball immediately flew toward the gate.

“Tsk tsk tsk.”

The fireball crashed into the gate. Merlin did not cause the fireball to explode. Facing such a sturdy gate, the little fireball surely could not blast the gate off, so it could only burn a hole in the gate with its high heat.

However, this gate was exceptionally sturdy. Since the city gate was the last barrier to enter the city, its level of sturdiness was top notch.

Therefore, Merlin’s Fireball only left a half-inch-deep hole in the gate, unable to burn through the gate.

“I can’t do it in one go. Then, I’ll do it in the second and third try!” Merlin did not give up.

Although the Fireball did not work earlier, it had an effect on the gate. As long as he continued to cast Fireball, he would definitely be able to burn a hole through it.

“Swish.”

Another two fireballs flew toward the gate at an incredible speed. At the same place the first fireball had burnt, they began to melt the gate again. At that moment, the sturdy gate began to drip liquid iron.

“Psst…”

Finally, under the melting of two fireballs, a fist-sized hole was burnt through the gate. Merlin showed a hint of elation on his face. At this moment, since he had already cast three Fireballs, he could cast a Large Fireball now.

“Large Fireball!”

Merlin did not hesitate at all. A gigantic fireball appeared out of thin air. One look at it could induce terror in people’s heart.

“Swoosh.”

The large fireball darted toward the gate and flew directly at the small hole on the gate.

“Boom!”

The force of the Large Fireball was numerous times bigger than the normal Fireball. This explosion even released a terrifying power. Infinite heat rapidly spread through the sides along the hole. In a while, a huge hole of human’s height was burnt through the strong gate.

Old Wilson was poised since the beginning. Seeing the gate had actually blasted open by Merlin, he was filled with elation and immediately raised his sword. He shouted, “In the name of knight’s glory, charge!”

“In the name of knight’s glory, charge!”

Two hundred heavy armored knights behind Old Wilson and six hundred normal knights yelled all at once. Their voice was filled with killing intent.

“V-room.”

This was the sound of running knights. It was as if the mountain had crashed and the earth had split. The whole city gate seemed to tremble.

Old Wilson was riding in front. A thick flame appeared around him and his whole figure seemed to be engulfed in flames. He led a large number of knights and dashed through the hole into Blackwater City.

Soon, the gate was opened. The knight’s unit led by Old Wilson defeated the City Defense Troop near the gate with overwhelming spirit. The knights of City Defense Troop might have some combat ability but they had no way to block the heavy armored knights led by Old Wilson.

Merlin followed behind the knight’s unit. He was a little relieved that he had chosen Fireball as his first Spell Model back then. Otherwise, no matter if it was Frost or Whirlwind, he could not blast the gate open.

The battle at the gate soon came to a pause. Most of the knights from City Defense Troop had run away but Old Wilson did not chase after them. Instead, he approached Merlin and said in a serious tone, “Merlin, I’m letting Prat follow you. Bring three hundred knights to Wilson Castle and save Macy and the others. I’ll lead the rest to Castellan’s Mansion and kill Augustin.”

Old Wilson would not let Augustin who colluded with the church go easily. He had to lead the heavy armored knights to attack castellan’s mansion.

Merlin thought for a bit, then shook his head. “Father, I’ll only bring one hundred knights. You’re going to Castellan’s Mansion where it’s heavily guarded. Augustin’s knights from the City Defense Troop must be there.”

Old Wilson thought about it before agreeing to that. Then, he led seven hundred knights and rushed to Castellan’s Mansion.

“Uncle Prat, let the knights get ready for battle. It’s possible we may get into trouble.” A hint of seriousness flashed in Merlin’s eyes.

In Wilson Castle, up to hundreds of servants had been killed. Regardless of whether they were men, women, the elderly or children, they had not escaped death. Many bodies laid around randomly on the floor. The bloody stench spread throughout the place that even someone from afar could smell it.

At this moment, Tirath was sitting on a chair in the castle. He frowned and had a dark look on him because he had only found servants after searching the entire Wilson Castle. Macy and the others could not be found at all.

“Could it be that they ran away?” Tirath doubted. He then ordered his subordinate to bring a servant to him. He asked the trembling servant who kneeled on the ground, “Where’s Macy?”

The servant looked at Tirath and replied cautiously, “I really don’t know where Young Lady Macy is.”

“Don’t know?” Tirath stood up and raised the sword. Without hesitation, he pierced the servant’s chest in one slash.

“Bring the next one.”

Tirath showed a cruel smile, then let his subordinate to bring another maid. This maid was truly horrified, seeing many bodies on the floor. Without waiting for Tirath to ask, she stuttered, “I saw the butler bringing Young Lady Macy and the others to Sir Baron’s room.”

“Good. Lead the way!”

Tirath immediately stood up and let the maid lead the way.

Soon, Tirath was in Baron Old Wilson’s room. He looked around and smiled coldly. “They must be hiding in this room. Search!”

Immediately, numerous knights came into Old Wilson’s room and began to search all over the place.

At the same time, Macy and the rest who were waiting in the basement had all come near the entrance of the basement. They leaned close to the wall and could hear faint footsteps on the other side of the wall.

Macy and the butler exchanged a glance. Macy even unsheathed her sword without a sound. She took a deep breath as she held the sword. She had finished the preparation for battle.

Among them, the only one with combat ability was Macy. Even though Old Wilson’s gear was secretive, Tirath had brought many people to search for them and they would soon find it. At that time, they could only die to try to escape!

“Butler, if Tirath found the door later, I’ll block him. Bring mother and Gutt out of Wilson Castle,” Macy said in a low voice.

At this moment, she was a little depressed. If she had become an Elemental Swordsman, she would still have a slim chance to survive. At least she could cover for the butler to bring her mother and Gutt to escape.

However, once they were found by Tirath, they had almost no hope to survive!

“Boom!”

Suddenly, the whole ground of Wilson Castle trembled slightly. The dust on the wall peeled off and fell all over the ground.

“What’s going on?” Tirath raised his head with a slightly changed expression. His gaze shot right out of Wilson Castle.

Chapter 46: Fierce Battle at Blackwater City II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Merlin was not adept at riding horses, so he sat in the carriage. He pulled the curtain open and stared forward directly. Wilson Castle could already be seen from far away.

Suddenly, a thick smell of blood hit him as the cold wind blew. Merlin’s expression changed and immediately jumped off the carriage. He said to Prat, “Uncle Prat, let’s stop first!”

At this time, the bloody stench had obviously hit Prat as well. His expression turned grim.

“This direction. It’s Wilson Castle!”

After identifying the direction where the stench was coming from, Merlin could not wait any longer. He dashed forward and arrived before Wilson Castle in one breath. At his current position, he could see many horrifying bodies lying around in the castle. They were the servants and guards whom he was very familiar with in Wilson Castle.

“D*mn it!” Merlin cursed. With Prat, he strode into the castle.

“Hmm? Merlin, you weren’t dead. You even came back?” Tirath brought his men out of the castle quickly and met Merlin.

Both sides had drawn their swords. The atmosphere was tense.

“Tirath! Where’s Macy?” Merlin’s face was grim. He scanned the bodies on the ground and did not find Macy’s.

Tirath did not answer. Instead, he showed a hint of excitement. He quickly pointed to Merlin as he said to the white-robed men who wore silver armor beside him, “Two Guardian Swordsmen, he’s Wilson’s son!”

These two white-robed men were the Guardian Swordsmen sent by Wizard Jason. They exchanged a glance and howled in a deep voice, “Kill him!”

At once, the Guardian Swordsman emitted white light. They were surprisingly two First-level Light Swordsmen. They came aiming at Merlin directly.

Upon seeing the horrible sight of bodies around Wilson Castle, Merlin was already boiling with a killing intent. His eyes stared deadly at Tirath without even sparing a glance at the Guardian Swordsmen.

“Get out of my way!” Merlin took a big stride toward Tirath.

Since he had practiced the posture of the mysterious relief sculpture, his physical attribute was not any less compared to a First-level Elemental Swordsman, possibly even stronger. Thus, his speed was remarkable. A few steps already covered a few meters distance.

The Guardian Swordsmen showed a hint of surprise. They could feel that Merlin was not an Elemental Swordsman, but his physical attribute had gone beyond their imagination.

However, the next event surprised them even more. Merlin curled his hands and two fist-sized flames appeared suddenly in his hands.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin pointed with his finger and the fireballs flashed slightly and made strokes of shadows in the air. At incredible speed, they headed straight toward the Guardian Swordsmen.

“Not good. It’s the spell of evil heretic!”

The Guardian Swordsmen were still considered knowledgeable. They immediately recognized the fireballs released by Merlin was a spell, but they were already too late in dodging the fireballs.

Along with the growth of Merlin’s Mind Power, he had gradually mastered the control of Fireball. His fireball could come and go like a shadow as he pleased. Once Fireball had been cast, even a Third-level Elemental Swordsman could not dodge it. Then, how could two First-level Elemental Swordsmen dodge it?

“Bang! Bang!”

Two fireballs landed a solid crash on the Guardian Swordsmen’s chest. Their light armor could not defend them against the terrifying heat from the fireballs.

Thus, a bloody hole was burnt through their chests by the fireball. The Light Element within them immediately disappeared while their bodies fell onto the ground heavily.

This happened in the blink of an eye. Two strong Guardian Swordsmen had died while Merlin’s figure did not even pause and continued to dash toward Tirath.

Tirath was already dumbfounded. It was the knights beside him, albeit scared, bravely blocked in front of him and prepared to protect Tirath.

As for these knights who were not even Elemental Swordsmen, Merlin did not bother to waste his Magic Power. He attacked the knights beside Tirath with his punch which was like the wind.

Merlin's physical attribute was near to the best of a First-level Elemental Swordsman. Naturally, it was easy to defeat the knights.

“Sh*t!” There was no one beside to protect Tirath now. Merlin's gaze set upon Tirath.

“Tirath, where's Macy?” Merlin approached Tirath step by step as he asked in a cold tone. At the same time, a fireball emitting horrifying heat appeared out of thin air in front of him and floated silently in the air.

Looking at this fireball, Tirath's face turned pale and stared at Merlin in fear. He did not know what he should do now.

When Merlin wanted to grab Tirath and questioned him, many knights suddenly came into the castle, yelling as they charged toward Merlin.

Tirath had brought two hundred knights. In number, it was more than the number of knights Merlin had brought. However, he did not care at all. Looking at the charging knights, a cold hint of killing intent flashed in his gaze.

“Explode!”

Merlin pointed at the few knights in front and the floating fireball quickly flew forward. It then exploded according to Merlin’s Mind Power.

The fist-like fireball released a strong impact. The knights who were closest to it were directly blown off and they fell to the ground, their armors crumbled completely.

Meanwhile, the knights who were further away were burnt by the remaining flames after the fireball had exploded. All of them laid on the ground and howled in pain.

At the same time, Prat also pulled out his sword. With a loud howl, he led one hundred knights and dashed toward Tirath’s knights. Even though they were less in number, their spirit was high. Moreover, they were supported by Merlin’s Fireball. In great force, they defeated Tirath’s knights, leaving them with many casualties. Only a small number of people ran away from Wilson Castle.

In Wilson Castle, it was covered with bodies of Tirath’s knights and servants of the castle. Many bodies were mixed together, transforming the whole Wilson Castle into a living hell.

“Young Master Merlin!”

Prat walked forward in large stride. His armor had already turned bright red. His face stained with blood as well. It was not known whether the blood was from Prat or his enemy.

“Have you found her?”

“Young Master Merlin, I’ve looked all over the place. Young Lady Macy, the butler and Madam’s bodies are not found throughout the castle.” Prat smiled.

As long as they did not find the bodies, that proved Macy and others were still alive.

Tirath was lying on the ground at this moment. His expression was ashen because he had become Merlin’s captive.

Merlin looked at Tirath, flashing a cold smile at him. He turned around and said to Prat, “Uncle Prat, I’ll leave Tirath with you.”

“Hehe. Be at rest, Young Master Merlin. One hundred and forty-eight lives of Wilson Castle. I’ll collect that debt from him.”

Tirath’s blood-stained face also flashed a gruesome smile.

Merlin did not care about Tirath anymore. He headed straight toward Old Wilson’s room. In his heart, he had already guessed the place where Macy and others were hiding at.

“Why isn’t there any sound?” Macy who was still hiding in the basement asked softly. She had heard the footsteps out there earlier but all of them had disappeared suddenly.

The butler thought for a while before saying, “Young Lady Macy, we should wait a little longer. Maybe some changes have occurred and they have left temporarily. We should not be rash. Staying here is the safest.”

Macy nodded too. The heart that had jumped to her throat had gradually relaxed as well.

“Ka-chak.”

Right at this moment, the entrance of the basement before Macy opened slowly.

“Not good. We’re found!”

Macy took a deep breath, then raised her sword up high. She would fight for their lives.

A figure slowly walked into the passage. Macy did not hesitate any longer. When the passage was opened, her sword also slashed toward the figure fiercely.

Chapter 47: Fierce Battle at Blackwater City III

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

In Castellan's Mansion, six nobles entered the hall one after another.

Castellan Augustine and Baron Vingult were already waiting in the hall. Seeing the six of them, Augustin immediately stood up. "Everyone, please have a seat. Today I've invited everyone here to discuss an important matter of Blackwater City."

"Are you talking about the issue of the robbers, Sir Castellan? We don't know where those robbers are coming from. They appear suddenly and attack our territory. We've already sent our knights to protect the territory. There won't be any large problem at the moment," Baron Parman said.

Baron Vingult who was beside him squinted his eyes and glanced sideways at Baron Parman. A cold killing intent flashed in his gaze. Back then, he had asked in name of Tirath for Baron Parman's daughter, Avril's hands. In the end, Baron Parman decided to let Avril to be engaged to Merlin. On top of that, he did that while most of the noble families in Blackwater City were in attendance. Baron Vingult hated Baron Parman and Old Wilson to their bones.

“Hehe. Baron Parman, the Castellan didn’t gather everyone here to discuss the robber issue today.” Vingult laughed coldly in high pitch.

Baron Parman’s expression changed. Then, he looked at Castellan Augustin and asked in a low voice, “Sir Castellan, you didn’t gather us here to talk about how we can deal with the robbers?”

Castellan Augustin seemed cold and detached. He shot a glance at Vingult, seemingly unsatisfied with Vingult’s interruption. However, he still spoke slowly, “No, I didn’t gather everyone here to discuss the robber issue.”

After a pause, Augustin continued his talk but Baron Parman stood up suddenly. He said coldly, “Since it’s not about the robbers, then I shall first take my leave. I still have some matters to attend to in the territory!”

Baron Parman’s expression was grim and he turned around to leave.

However, when he reached the door, he was immediately blocked by a few knights from the City Defense Troop. Their swords gave off a chilly gleam.

Not only Baron Parman, even the other nobles’ expression changed slightly. In terms of status, they were all barons and were equal to Augustin, only that Augustin was the castellan, so he had a larger influence in the city.

Now that he had stopped Baron Parman from leaving forcefully, this was already considered a serious challenge.

“Augustin, what do you mean by this?” Baron Parmen asked loudly in anger.

Augustin’s expression was dark. At this time, Baron Vingult stood up and said coldly, “Sir Castellan, since it’s inconvenient for you to say it, let me do the work. Actually, it’s simple. Sir Castellan and I have already returned to the embrace of God and became members of the church. The church will follow the will of the God of Light and replace the Royal Family to become the Kingdom’s master. Now, it’s your turn to choose!”

Baron Vingult’s words were overwhelming. Baron Parman and the others still could not believe it, so they turned their gazes to Castellan Augustin.

“Augustin, is Vingult speaking the truth? You’ve gone to the church?” Baron Parman questioned him in a strict tone.

Augustin’s gaze toward Vingult showed a slight hint of regret but he was clear that he had to accomplish what Wizard Jason had mentioned if he wanted to strengthen his future social standing in Blackwater City.

Thinking of this, Augustin could only nod and said lightly, “The Church of Light will follow God’s will and replace the Royal Family. This is already a fact. You may not have received the news yet, but most parts of the Kingdom are already under the control of the church. So, you should make your choice. Wizard Jason is now in Castellan’s Mansion. He said that if you’re willing to return to the embrace of God, then he won’t mind your previous mistakes and will allow you to become a member of the church.”

As Augustin finished his words, up to hundreds of City Defense Troop knights rushed in and flooded the hall and stared at Baron Parman and others with hostility.

Many nobles had fallen silent.

After a while, Baron Parman suddenly pulled out his sword and laughed sardonically. “Augustin, don’t forget about the ones who have bestowed your baron title to Augustin family.”

Augustin’s expression darkened and said with a cold smile, “Baron Parman, the Augustin family’s ancestors have fought for the baron title in battle. It wasn’t bestowed by anyone.”

Baron Vingult stared at Baron Parman darkly and said, “Baron Parman, are you still thinking Wilson will come to save your day? Hehe. I don’t mind telling you now. The robbers who attack the towns around Blackwater City are disguised by the Guardian Swordsmen of the church. I’m afraid Wilson, whom you have placed hope on, will never come back again!”

“Wilson… Is he really dead?”

Baron Parman seemed a little sad. He was very close to Old Wilson and their relationship was like brothers. Knowing Wilson’s grievous news, he could not help but felt a sense of melancholy.

“Everyone, it’s time for you to make your choice!”

Augustin’s expression darkened. Suddenly, the City Defense Troop knights around them appeared more murderous than before.

“Do we have a choice?” After a long while, a noble asked helplessly. He put down his sword willingly.

Augustin felt a tinge of happiness. Suddenly, when he was about to say something, the whole ground seemed to tremble lightly. He could faintly hear a series of shouts coming from outside of Castellan’s Mansion.

“In the name of knight’s glory, charge!”

“In the name of knight’s glory, charge!”

…

The shouts became clearer in time and were filled with an austere atmosphere.

“It’s Wilson. Wilson is here!”

Hearing the shouts, Baron Parman immediately became worked up. This slogan was too familiar to him. Every time this slogan was shouted, it indicated the arrival of Wilson and his heavy armored knights.

“Not good. It’s Wilson’s heavy armored knights!”

Augustin and Baron Vingult exchanged a glance, both expressing shock. They had heard directly from Wizard Jason that Wilson had died in his territory. However, it was obviously Wilson who had led his heavy armored knights to attack Castellan’s Mansion right now.

Only the nobles of Blackwater City knew deeply how terrifying the heavy armored knights of Wilson was. Even up to thousands of City Defense Troop knights, they still could not defend against Wilson’s heavy armored knights.

“Quick. Notify Wizard Jason!”

Augustin thought of Wizard Jason in the first hour and immediately prepared to walk to the back.

“Bang!”

The door in the hall was smashed to pieces by a strong force. A muscular man who wore black armor directly came crashing into the hall. His whole body was engulfed in flames. Drops of red blood were dripping from his sword. A violent aura filled his entire being.

The man was Old Wilson. He crashed into the hall and scanned the crowd. After seeing Augustin, Baron Vingult, Baron Parman and others, he flashed a smile on him.

“It seems I’m not too late…”

Old Wilson’s voice was a little hoarse as he held his sword and strode forward.

Chapter 48: Too Weak

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

In Wilson Castle, Macy was watching the entrance of the basement as the door opened. Right at that instant, she used up all her strength to slash the sword at the figure standing outside the door.

The speed of the sword was fast but the figure was even quicker. He got hold of Macy's arm instantly.

"Macy, it's me!"

The familiar voice and figure stunned Macy for a while. Instead, it was fatty Gutt, with mixed emotions, said in an exaggerated way, "Merlin? Haha. I didn't think it was you. If you don't come any sooner, I'm afraid we can't get out of this mess… Right, where's Tirath?"

Gutt looked around but he did not see any of Tirath's men. He thought it was odd. He saw with his own eyes that Tirath had led hundreds of knights into the castle.

"Gutt, why are you here?" Merlin stared at Gutt with an odd expression.

The butler came forward and explained, "Young Master Merlin, it's all thanks to Young Master Gutt this time. If he didn't risk his life to alert us of the danger, we would already be dead by now."

Merlin stared at Gutt from top to bottom seriously this time and said earnestly, “Gutt, I’m thankful that you’ve alerted Macy.”

At this time, alerting the people at Wilson Castle came with a great risk. Once he was found, he would be tied down with the whole Dougland family.

Fatty Gutt rubbed his hands and shook his head quickly. He said with an awkward smile, “Actually, it’s not much. You’re my friend. How can I not help you? However, in the end, I didn’t get to do much as well…”

Until now, Gutt was still terrified. Not only he did not help much, he almost brought himself right into this mess.

Macy had also recovered from her shock and looked at Merlin from top to bottom. Only after she found that Merlin was not injured, she sighed in relief and asked in a soft voice, “Merlin, did you come back with Father? Where is he?”

Merlin told her the current situation, “Father has gone to Castellan’s Mansion while Uncle Prat and I brought our men to the castle. We found that you’re not among the bodies in the castle, so I guessed you must be in the basement.”

At this point, footsteps could be heard coming from outside. General Prat came in hurriedly and said to Merlin, “Young Master Merlin, the enemy in the castle have been eliminated. Only a small number of knights have run away. It may not be safe here. We should go to the gate and wait for Sir Baron.”

General Prat was stained with blood. His beautiful, silvery-white armor was now painted with blood. His whole being smelled of a stinking blood stench that induced fear in others.

“Hmm… Merlin, has Tirath run away?” Gutt asked in doubt.

“Hehe. How can Tirath run away? He is caught by Young Master Merlin and I ended his life with my own hands just now!” Prat showed a cruel smile. It could be seen that he must have used a cruel method to torture Tirath in all ways before letting him die.

“Merlin caught him?” Gutt stared at Merlin with an odd expression. He only realized that Merlin seemed different than before. His eyes revealed a sort of confidence all the time.

“Let’s leave first. Go to the gate and meet Father!” Merlin did not want to explain much on this question, so he brought them out of Wilson Castle.

However, just when he reached the hall, Macy, Gutt, and others saw the bodies on the floor. The thick blood stench had even caused Macy to go pale. The fatty could still take it but when he saw Tirath’s body, he could not endure it anymore. He threw up in terror.

Tirath’s body laid on the ground with a contorted expression. Anyone could see that he had gone through horrible torture when he was still alive.

Merlin took a glance at Prat, while the latter simply sneered. Prat did not think there was anything wrong with this. When he was with Old Wilson at the “Slaughterhouse”, he had watched scenes which were hundred times crueler than this.

Merlin and the rest did not waste any time and left the castle. Many knights were waiting outside for them. Merlin scanned the crowd and realized that he only had around sixty knights with him. During his fight with Tirath, albeit Merlin’s spells were at their advantage, he had still lost nearly forty knights.

Upon thinking about this, Merlin could not help but worry about Old Wilson. The security at Castellan’s Mansion would be way tighter than this. Up to thousands of City Defense Troop knights were all stationed around Castellan’s Mansion. Even if Old Wilson’s heavy armored knights were incredible, they would still sustain a lot of damage.

“Quickly, to the city gate.”

Merlin immediately brought the remaining knights to the city gate.

After sending Macy, Big-breasted Madam, and the butler into the carriage, Merlin turned around and said to Prat, “Uncle Prat, you stay here and protect Macy and Madam. I’m a little worried about Father’s situation, so I want to go to Castellan’s Mansion immediately.”

Prat thought about it for a while. When he recalled Merlin’s identity as a Spell Caster, he thought Merlin’s safety should be guaranteed so, he nodded. “Young Master Merlin, please be at ease. I’ll definitely protect Young Lady and Madam!”

Merlin did not know how to ride a horse, so he asked a knight to bring him to Castellan’s Mansion. When he was about to leave, Macy popped her head out of the carriage and said hurriedly to him, “Merlin, what use do you have by going there? Father is protected by the heavy armored knights. He must be fine. You’ll only cause trouble for Father if you go.”

“Cause trouble?” Merlin looked strangely at Macy, only realizing that Macy and the others did not know of his identity as a Spell Caster. Thus, his mouth quirked into a smile as he pointed to the city gate nonchalantly.

“Boom!”

A fireball crashed onto the city gate. A hole was burnt through the gate which was already crumbling in the first place.

Then, ignoring Macy’s shock, Merlin let his knight bring him to Castellan’s Mansion.

“This…”

Macy and Gutt stared at the huge hole on the thick-walled gate, wide-mouthed. They could not utter a word for a long while.

In Castellan’s Mansion, Old Wilson strode toward Augustin step by step. The aura around his whole being pressed onto everyone like a heavy rock.

“Imposing Aura… Are you coming close to become a Third-level Elemental Swordsman?” Augustin asked with a bitter smile after he felt Old Wilson’s shapeless imposing air.

Only Third-level Elemental Swordsman and above could possibly understand “Aura” and use the Element’s “Aura” to suppress his enemy.

“Wilson! What’s going to happen even if you return today? The church will replace the Royal Family. It’s what the current situation is heading to. Returning here today only will give your life away! Augustin, you don’t have to be courteous. We’re both Second-level Elemental Swordsmen. Why should we be afraid of him?”

Baron Vingult quickly unsheathed his sword and his whole body emitted an earthy yellow light. This was the light of Earth Element. He was a Second-level Earth Swordsman.

Earth Swordsman specialized in defense. It would take a large amount of effort for a Third-level Elemental Swordsman to defeat a Second-level Earth Swordsman.

Thus, Baron Vingult was not afraid of Old Wilson. He held his sword with both hands and blocked right in front of Old Wilson.

Old Wilson was covered in flames. After seeing Baron Vingult, a hint of mock flashed across his eyes.

“Flame Cleave!” Old Wilson moved. An undecorated sword slashed right at Baron Vingult straight from top to down as Baron Vingult prepared himself. The earthy yellow on him was already at its thickest.

“Bang!”

Vingult stared at Old Wilson in disbelief. In just one swing, Old Wilson had blasted him off. He fell on the ground.

He had no chance to strike back at all! Baron Vingult and Old Wilson had fought for numerous years. It was his first time feeling so hopeless like now.

“You’re too weak… Vingult, you’re not worthy of becoming my opponent!”

Old Wilson simply spared a glance at Baron Vingult who was on the floor now. Then, without minding him, Old Wilson turned his gaze to the castellan.

Augustin was his opponent!

Chapter 49: Battle of Spell Casters I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Old Wilson placed his gaze on Augustin.

Augustin also raised his head as he sensed Old Wilson’s violent aura. He took a glance at Baron Vingult indifferently, then showed a dejected expression. He said in a low voice, “Wilson, I’m not your opponent.”

Augustin was very clear that Old Wilson could injure Vingult who specialized in defense badly with one hit. Augustin could not do it because he was far behind Old Wilson.

Right at this time, sounds of footsteps could be heard from the outside. Some knights rushed in rapidly. They were the knights brought by Old Wilson. Other heavy armored knights were still fighting with the knights from City Defense Troop.

A knight approached Old Wilson’s side quickly and said, “Sir Baron, more and more knights from City Defense Troop have gathered outside. We should leave as soon as possible.”

Old Wilson understood well that Castellan’s Mansion was not a place to stay long, but before that, he would not let Augustin go easily.

“Augustin, you collude with the church, trying to put me to death! Now, I’m giving you a chance. Pick up your sword and fight with me in a proper match. Defeat me, then I’ll spare your life!” Old Wilson said.

Augustin and he had always been said as the strongest people in Blackwater City but they had never fought in a match before. However, Old Wilson had absolute confidence in himself.

Augustin took a glance at Old Wilson and said coldly, “Wilson, if you don’t leave now, you may never leave again!”

“Haha. Augustin, who can stop me? You? Or your City Defense Troop?” Old Wilson’s aura gradually increased and indistinctly suppressed Augustin. His sword also shown a sharp flame.

“Pick up your sword, Augustin!”

Standing in front of Augustin, Old Wilson’s muscular body was just like a large piece of shadow hovering over Augustin. Old Wilson did not hesitate at all. He swung his sword and slashed at his opponent.

Furious flame rubbed against the air, causing a sizzling sound. The move was horrendous.

Augustin seemed a little pale. He had to move so he quickly picked up his sword and raging flame burst out of his sword. Just like Old Wilson, he was a Fire Swordsman.

“Bang!”

Both who was named the strongest in Blackwater City back then had now engaged in a battle. The ferocious flames intertwined and dispersed directly.

Meanwhile, Augustin took a few steps back. His sword was, in fact, covered with cracks and could not stand any hit anymore.

Old Wilson remained unmoved. The outcome had been decided!

“Augustin, you’re also too weak… Back in those years, you’re filled with boundless enthusiasm. In these years, you’ve put aside your cultivation for the position of castellan. You’ve disappointed me!” Old Wilson shook his head and was greatly disappointed.

In those times, Augustin and he were named the strongest people in Blackwater City, both equal in power. However, ten years had gone by. Augustin was no way stronger than Old Wilson.

“Die!”

Old Wilson had no plan to let Augustin go. He raised his sword up high and the flame on the sword burnt even more ferociously, emitting scorching heat. The knights around him all felt the heat.

Augustin could not block this hit no matter how!

The sword slashed toward Augustin quickly and the aura suppressed him. This castellan who used to be in high spirits did not even have the courage to raise his sword now. He simply closed his eyes in silence, waiting for the moment of death to arrive!

“Bang!”

A dull noise was heard. Old Wilson’s expression changed slightly. His sword had not killed Augustin. Instead, a bright, white light had blocked in front of Augustin.

It was this light that had caused Old Wilson to take a few steps back. The heavy, black armor he wore also let out a creaking noise. Apparently, the impact of the force was too great.

“Who is it?”

Old Wilson looked in front in an alert. Behind Augustin, a middle-aged man had appeared since some time ago. He wore a white robe that had silver crossed swords sewn on it.

“Wizard Jason!” Augustin saw the white-robed man and was elated. He had almost forgotten that Wizard Jason from the church was around.

Augustin did not know Wizard Jason well. He only knew slightly that Wizard Jason was a person who had a special power and could easily defeat an Elemental Swordsman.

Even the evil heretic that appeared in Blackwater City back then could not win against Wizard Jason.

Thus, as soon as Wizard Jason had arrived, Augustin was extremely excited as if he had caught hold of a life-saving straw.

“A Wizard from the Inquisitor?” Old Wilson’s tone sounded serious.

He saw the silvery crossed swords on Wizard Jason’s white robe. He was rather familiar with this logo. When he was in the “Slaughterhouse”, he saw many people in the same sort of clothes. They were all Wizards from the most mysterious Inquisitor in Church of Light.

The Wizards of the church were the ones who could fight the strong Spell Casters from the Kingdom of Blackmoon! The white light earlier should be the spell cast by Wizard Jason.

“Baron Wilson, you’re the one who has survived the ‘Slaughterhouse’. You should be aware of how strong we, the church, are. Put down your weapon. If you have a sincere heart and believe in the God of Light willingly, then you’re still a God’s child!” Wizard Jason’s expression was calm. His whole being was filled with a friendly aura, causing others to feel that he was extremely kind and sincere.

“God will not instigate you to commit these foolish acts!”

Old Wilson raised his sword again and his aura became even stronger. The raging flames appeared as if they were about to blast through the critical point. Old Wilson had already reached the peak of Second-level Fire Swordsman and could possibly go into Third-level any time.

Wizard Jason shook his head slightly. With his indifferent tone, he said calmly, “Wilson, your soul has fallen. If you oppose God, your soul may never be at rest!”

After saying that, Wizard Jason reached out his pale hands and thick, white light was emitted from his body. He chanted softly.

“Swoosh.”

Bundles of light crashed toward Old Wilson at an incredible speed. Old Wilson was not able to attend to everything at all. Moreover, these white bundles had a strong impact. Every time they hit Old Wilson’s black armor, the armor with great defensive ability would let out creaking noises.

This indicated that even the strong armor could not stand Wizard Jason’s spell attack and would break anytime. Once the armor crumbled, Old Wilson had no way of blocking Wizard Jason’s strong spell no matter how excellent his physical attribute was.

Only in an instant, Old Wilson who had an advantage earlier was in a dangerous situation now. After Wizard Jason had appeared, the situation had quickly gone dire.

Chapter 50: Battle of Spell Casters II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

It was very quiet in the street near Castellan’s Mansion in Blackwater City. Usually, this place would be very crowded.

However, sometimes some people would stick their heads out of their house and look at the direction of Castellan’s Mansion. They were observing the situation. The yelling sounds that came from Castellan’s Mansion and the bloody stench spread in the air had halted them from going out.

Suddenly, a horse dashed past them. Looking at its direction, it was heading toward Castellan’s Mansion.

On the horse were Merlin and the young knight, Yaguez.

“Yaguez, are you afraid?” Merlin suddenly asked the young knight.

Yaguez’s face was bright red from the cold but his gaze faintly highlighted his determination. He shook his head. “Young Master Merlin, to be honest, in the territory, I was scared when I faced so many robbers. However, after looking at Sir Baron and his heavy armored knights, I suddenly became fearless. With Sir Baron and the invincible heavy armored knights around, we’ll always win!”

Merlin smiled. This young knight had been deeply “captured” by the heavy armored knights. He now only wished to join them and become one of them.

“You’ll become one of the heavy armored knights and even a great knight in the future!”

Merlin could see the courage, determination, and persistence from this young knight’s eyes. If he lived this time, he would become someone great.

The young knight rode very quickly. They could already see Castellan’s Mansion from far away.

“Young Master Merlin, it seems like Sir Baron has already moved. The City Defense Troop cannot defend against the heavy armored knights!” The young knight saw the bodies lying around by the roadside. They were all the knights from City Defense Troop and rarely would they see the bodies of heavy armored knights led by Old Wilson.

Merlin had to exclaim in his heart. Old Wilson had proven himself to be a strong soldier who survived the “Slaughterhouse”. The heavy armored knights he trained, albeit only two hundred of them, had won numerous times under Old Wilson’s command. No matter if they were dealing with the Guardian Swordsmen of the church who were disguised as robbers in the territory or attacking the City Defense Troop at Castellan’s Mansion, the heavy armored knights had always gotten the better of the situation.

“Follow the direction of these bodies,” Merlin said in a low voice. He knew that these bodies must be killed by the heavy armored knights. Following the direction of these bodies would surely get him to Old Wilson.

Merlin and the young knight kept dashing toward Castellan’s Mansion. Gradually, the bodies on the ground increased. They could faintly hear the killing sound.

“Young Master Merlin, look at that. It’s the heavy armored knights but they seem to be trapped!” Yaguez yelled loudly and Merlin also raised his head. He saw many knights from City Defense Troop gathered in front of the castle. They formed a large circle and had encircled the heavy armored knights led by Old Wilson.

“Get in there. Father must be in there!”

Looking at this situation, Merlin became worried about Old Wilson’s situation.

The young knight did not care about anything else. He simply controlled his horse and ran toward the encirclement.

In the hall, Old Wilson was in imminent danger. The white light in Wizard Jason’s hands appeared one after another. Like Zero-level spells, Wizard Jason could cast this spell continuously for many times without wasting a lot of Magic Power.

However, even if it was a Zero-level spell, it was not something Old Wilson could defend against.

“Ka-chak.”

Finally, after receiving the attack for more than ten times, Old Wilson’s armor finally could no longer withstand the attack. Cracks began to appear on the armor. Just like spider webs, the cracks spread out in an instant. Finally, the whole armor crumbled to the ground into pieces.

Old Wilson was pale as he took a few steps back. He glared in an alert at Wizard Jason.

After seeing that Old Wilson’s armor had crumbled, Wizard Jason showed a smile on his face. He said in a low voice, “It’s the end!”

“Swoosh.”

Three bundles of white light were shot directly at Old Wilson at an incredible speed. Without the protection of the armor, if any light was to hit Old Wilson, the strong impact would be enough to kill him.

“Come!” Old Wilson seemed slightly ferocious. With a yell, the clothes he had on him all seemed to burst open due to the flexing of his muscle, showing his extremely strong body.

Old Wilson was near two meters in height. Now that his muscle was flexed, his whole being had become taller than two meters. Also, he was surrounded by a sort of raging air, expressed strongly in the flames of his sword which burnt furiously. The air even became distorted due to the intense burning.

Old Wilson was fighting with his life now, displaying his strongest force! His horrifying physical attributes and his elemental force that had almost broken through to Third-level were comparable to Angus, the Elemental Swordsman who was near to Fourth-level in the territory.

However, Old Wilson did not hold any hope when he faced Wizard Jason’s fierce spell attack.

“Explode!”

Suddenly, a fist-like fireball flew into the hall, leaving smoke in the air. Following an indifferent voice outside of the door, the fireball exploded.

The scorching fireball spread throughout the hall and the terrifying explosion had directly destroyed Wizard Jason’s spell. The three bundles of white light were immediately engulfed in the fire.

The sudden change had caused everyone to be in shock and at a loss. However, Old Wilson seemed to have guessed what was happening and he immediately stepped backward, his eyes staring outside of the hall.

As expected, a familiar figure slowly appeared in the hall.

“Merlin!” Old Wilson took a deep breath and yelled with mixed emotion. His tone was full of happiness after surviving a disaster. If Merlin was late by a little, he was afraid he had already been killed.

“Hmm?” Wizard Jason squinted his eyes. When he had a clear look at Merlin’s face, he could not maintain his calm expression anymore. He almost yelled in surprise, “It’s you?”

Wizard Jason had obviously recognized Merlin. After Wizard Jason had killed old man Etha, he had checked Merlin with his own spell, but he did not find anything odd.

However, the Fireball that Merlin cast had clearly indicated his identity as a Spell Caster. This had caused Wizard Jason, the one who had checked Merlin himself, to take on a ghastly expression.

“Wizard Jason, we’ve met again!” Merlin was a little surprised as well. He did not think he would meet Wizard Jason once again.

During Wizard Jason’s battle with old man Etha, he had realized the strength of a Spell Caster, so he had a deep impression about Wizard Jason.

Now, Merlin had become a Spell Caster himself who was even stronger than old man Etha. Merlin was not the same as before when he met Wizard Jason again. His stare toward Wizard Jason had also revealed his great confidence.

The Spell Casters simply stared at each other in silence. The atmosphere was tense as the battle would be triggered at any moment!

Chapter 51: Battle of Spell Casters III

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

“Kill him.”

Without saying anything further, both moved.

“Swoosh.”

Wizard Jason’s white robe moved without the presence of wind. Bundles of holy light were shot from his hands as if they were raindrops and five pillars of light flew out in the blink of an eye.

These five pillars of light were the Zero-level spell Holy Light Bolt released by Wizard Jason. Every Holy Light Bolt had immense strength. Even Old Wilson’s specially tailored armor could not defend against Holy Light Bolt’s multiple attacks.

Merlin also refused to admit being inferior. His Mind Power suddenly stimulated the Fireball’s Spell Model in his Awareness. Suddenly, five fist-like fireballs floated beside him.

“Go!”

Merlin’s fingers simply pointed and the fireballs directly clashed into Wizard Jason’s Holy Light Bolt. In red and white, both Zero-level spells began to clash.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The clashing sounds resembled the rumbling of thunder, causing everyone in the hall to temporarily lose their hearing.

The terrifying thing was the flame and holy light that dispersed in all direction after the clash of spells. They had destroyed everything they met directly, almost as if they could do it easily.

In a short while, the whole hall was in a mess. Wooden debris was scattered all around the floor, and even the bluestone bricks had turned charred black.

“Go. We can’t stay here any longer!” Old Wilson said in a deep voice and waved his hands and brought his knights out from the hall quickly.

Augustin, Vingult, and others were the same. They had quickly gone out of the hall. If they were slightly touched by the remaining force of the spells, they would have to pay a heavy price.

In the blink of an eye, the whole hall had been vacated. Only Merlin and Wizard Jason were still facing each other.

“Your spell is even stronger than the evil heretic!”

Wizard Jason had an aghast expression. Merlin and he had only tested each other earlier. Through the clash earlier, Wizard Jason found that Merlin’s Magic Power was greatly powerful. It was even about the same as old man Etha back then, so he was extremely shocked by this fact.

“Wizard Jason, where’s your First-level spell? If you don’t cast your First-level spell now, I’m afraid you don’t have the chance to do so anymore!” Merlin appeared calm. He knew Wizard Jason was a true First-level spell Caster! Old man Etha had died from Wizard Jason’s First-level spell back then.

Thus, Merlin was very cautious against Wizard Jason’s First-level spell.

“First-level spell? heretic, even a Zero-level spell is enough to deal with you!”

Wizard Jason shot him a haughty look. A thicker white light began to emit from his body. This was a sight that Light Element was rapidly gathering in him.

Merlin’s expression changed. As a First-level spell Caster, Wizard Jason was obviously stronger than Merlin in terms of recovery speed of Magic Power and Mind Power. If it was a duel that would exhaust Magic Power like this, Merlin would be at a disadvantage.

Therefore, Merlin naturally wanted to finish the battle as quickly as possible.

“Frost!” Merlin suddenly cast Frost, the second spell he had grasped recently!

“Ka-chak, ka-chak.”

Almost as soon as Merlin’s voice dropped, a chilly wind directly engulfed Wizard Jason. Ice crystals instantaneously appeared on Wizard Jason’s body, completely freezing his lower half body.

This sort of Binding-type spell, albeit not strong in power, had a strong binding ability. Merlin even cast Frost three times to secure the bind on Wizard Jason.

Three Frosts were already the limit Merlin had of casting normal Frost. Of course, after three Frosts, Merlin still had a chance of casting a Large Frost.

However, in the current situation, three Frosts were enough to bind Wizard Spell. He did not need to waste his precious Large Frost.

After binding Wizard Jason, Merlin pointed at Wizard Jason with both hands and performed his strongest spell.

“Large Fireball!”

“Voom!”

A gigantic fireball appeared out of nowhere, emitting scorching heat as if distorting the air.

Merlin had almost cast Frost and Large Fireball at once, so Wizard Jason had changed his expression as soon as he realized he was bound.

“Explode!”

Merlin showed a slight smile. Wizard Jason did not even have the chance to cast his First-level spell. The body of a Spell Caster was usually weaker, only slightly stronger than Normies.

Facing the Large Fireball which was way stronger than the normal Zero-level spell, Wizard Jason had no way of blocking it.

“Boom!”

The gigantic fireball exploded. Terrifying flame engulfed Wizard Jason's body. The whole hall was filled with ferocious flame. The inside of the gigantic fireball released by the Large Fireball was not stable to begin with, so its impact could cover about ten meters in radius once exploded.

Even Merlin had to retreat from the hall hurriedly. A scorching fiery air came straight at him and almost pushed him out of the hall.

"Ka-chak."

Cracks that resembled spider webs began to appear on the sturdy white walls in the hall. They were formed from the direct impact of the explosion of Merlin's Large Fireball.

Everyone was gawking at the hall with a wide mouth. That furiously burning flame was like the flame of a death god. Everyone felt a chill down their spine looking at it.

"Too strong… Evil heretic? Having similar strength with the church's Wizard. He's simply too strong!"

Castellan Augustin sneaked a glance at Merlin. The strength Merlin and Wizard Jason showed had gone far beyond his understanding. With such terrifying strength, even thousands of knights could not stop Merlin alone.

The flame in the hall slowly disappeared. Merlin who had just heaved a sigh of relief had changed his expression suddenly.

Others might not be able to see the situation in the hall but Merlin's Mind Power could see it clearly. He could faintly sense that the Light Element was still gathering rapidly in the hall.

“Hu…”

A gust of chilly wind blew from outside the castle, blowing away the dust in the hall. A figure stood before everyone’s sight once again.

“Not dead?”

The dust had already dissipated in the hall, so everyone could clearly see Wizard Jason. The ice crystals on him were already gone since long ago. The crazy explosion just now seemed to have no effect on Wizard Jason at all. Even his white robe did not have a speck of dust on it.

Chapter 52: Battle of Spell Casters IV

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Wizard Jason did not die. Instead, he strode out of the hall step by step, glaring deadly at Merlin with a dark expression.

Merlin was also observing Wizard Jason. He noticed that a translucent light shield had surrounded Wizard Jason’s body. It kept absorbing Light Element from the outside.

“Spell Scroll? On top of that, it far exceeds First-level spell!” Merlin murmured in a low voice. He could sense that translucent light shield on Wizard Jason was also a spell. Moreover, it was a high-level spell. It was not something Wizard Jason could cast.

The only explanation for this was that Wizard Jason had a Spell Scroll on him. When Merlin had surprised him by casting Frost and Large Fireball, Wizard Jason felt that he was threatened, thus he took out the scroll and initiated the spell in the scroll.

After Wizard Jason strode out of the hall, he seemed to have heard Merlin’s murmur. He showed a hint of a smile as he said, “That’s right. I have a Spell Scroll with me. The spell in the scroll is a purely Defensive-type Second-level spell, Holy

Light Ring. Lowly heretic, your plan did not work on me. Now it’s your turn. Receive your judgment!”

Merlin squinted his eyes. A thick white light appeared from Wizard Jason’s body. The raging Light Element was gathering, causing a sense of danger in Merlin’s heart.

He knew Wizard Jason was about to cast his First-level spell!

“Holy Light Adjudication!” as expected, Wizard Jason shouted while holding his palms together, as if he was praying.

As soon as his voice dropped, pillars of white light quickly formed and blotted out the sky. Glimmering white light seemed to have covered up the sun in the sky.

This was the First-level spell that had crushed all of old man Etha’s hope!

The spell had not formed itself completely. Merlin had already felt a large pressure on him. There was no wind before but along with the release of the spell “Holy Light Adjudication”, gusts of wind came straight at him, almost causing Merlin unable to open his eyes.

“First-level spell? Come at me!” Merlin yelled. His Mind Power stimulated the Spell Model in his Awareness in a frenzy.

“Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh.”

Balls of fire kept flying out of Merlin’s hands, trying to stop the large piece of white light but to no avail. Numerous fireballs were drowned by the white light, vanished forever.

In Merlin’s mind, he thought of the scene where old man Etha had cast Fireball to burn himself into ashes.

Maybe that showed how hopeless old man Etha was when he faced “Holy Light Adjudication”!

“Large Fireball!” Merlin yelled and cast Fireball in a frenzy. When the grey frame had turned red, he cast Large Fireball without hesitation.

The gigantic fireball appeared once more, but this time, Merlin was using Large Fireball to block Wizard Jason’s First-level spell!

“Boom!”

The gigantic fireball exploded again and the violent impact had caused “Holy Light Adjudication” to halt a little.

Merlin’s Fireball could be cast to nearly twenty times continuously. In such a life-and-death situation, he could not mind other things anymore. He simply cast Fireball without stopping. Regardless of normal Fireball or Large Fireball, he shot them at Wizard Jason crazily.

Outside of the castle, many nobles and knights were staring at the large piece of white screen in the sky and Merlin’s raindrops-like Fireball. They all seemed slightly pale. No matter if it was Wizard Jason’s spell or Merlin’s spell, it was not something any of them could defend against.

Those were two forces with chasm-like differences. They had shaken everyone’s heart!

“Merlin, hang on!” Old Wilson held his palm together. His muscular chest was heaving up and down, showing how nervous he was on the inside.

‘Young Master Merlin, please hang on!’ Young Yaguez was also rooting for Merlin in his heart.

Everyone knew that the battle of two strong Spell Casters had entered its most crucial stage!

“Boom!”

Finally, white light was ferociously blasted upon Merlin’s body like heavy hammers. The endless flames burning in the air were blocking the impact of holy light on Merlin.

Merlin felt an overwhelming brute force was pressed on his chest, then an unbearable pain exploded in his chest.

“Ka-chak.”

His bone was broken. Merlin finally could not hold on any longer. His body was blasted backward and fell to the ground.

“Hehe. I’ve blocked it still. What about First-level spell, huh?”

Merlin who fell to the ground supported himself with one hand and stood up in difficulty. Some of his ribs were broken by the great force, causing him a burning pain.

However, Merlin did not die. He had blocked Wizard Jason’s First-level spell. Even old man Etha had not achieved this.

Wizard Jason squinted his eyes. After seeing Merlin had stood up in shivers, his expression was calm and indifferent when he said, “Cunning heretic, you’re very lucky. You didn’t die but you won’t be so lucky next time!”

Wizard Jason planned to cast “Holy Light Adjudication” once again.

Merlin pressed the area where his ribs had broken lightly with his hands. This could lighten his pain slightly. The reason he did not die was that, other than the Large Fireball had blocked a part of the impact of “Holy Light Adjudication”, Merlin had a physical attribute that was comparable to a First-level Elemental Swordsman.

Strong physical attributes had allowed Merlin to bear a part of the shock given off by “Holy Light Adjudication”.

“Hehe. Wizard Jason, you have no more chance. Everything is over!”

Merlin looked at Wizard Jason who was about to cast a spell. His gaze faintly revealed a sign of madness.

“Large Frost!” Merlin shouted. Almost exhausting the last Magic Power in the Frost’s Spell Model, he had cast a Large Frost.

“Ka-chak, ka-chak.”

The effect of Large Frost was far greater than a normal Frost. Its binding ability was also remarkable. Even if Wizard Jason was prepared for that, he was still bound and would not be able to get out of it in a short amount of time.

However, Wizard Jason did not panic at all. He looked at the translucent light shield beside him. Since he was very confident with Second-level spell, Holy Light Ring, he simply sneered. “Hmph. Lowly heretic, stop the useless struggle. ‘Holy Light Ring’ is not something you can defeat.”

“Is it? ‘Holy Light Ring’ is the Second-level spell?”

Merlin’s mouth suddenly quirked into a strange smile. In front of his chest, an ancient-looking pendant had appeared since some time ago.

“Let’s see if it can block ten Large Fireballs.”

After he said that, Merlin’s Mind Power immediately initiated Bell Pendant. In an instant, ten gigantic fireballs that emitted terrifying, scorching heat flew toward Wizard Jason.

Chapter 53: Departure I

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

Ten gigantic fireballs flew toward Wizard Jason in the blink of an eye. Even with the protection of “Holy Light Ring”, Wizard Jason’s expression changed greatly.

Merlin was a little pale. His Mind Power was greatly exhausted. For a feat like that, he had already exhausted half of his Mind Power. With his current Mind Power, controlling ten gigantic fireballs was nonetheless putting too much on his plate.

However, these gigantic fireballs did not need Merlin’s control much. After the fireballs had flown behind Wizard Jason, he only needed to detonate the unstable fireballs directly with his Mind Power.

“V-room.”

The fireballs exploded and endless flames drowned Wizard Jason’s body instantly. The flicking flame hissed around, sweeping small rocks and dust from the ground and formed a mushroom-shaped flame in the air.

The knights and nobles took a few steps back. They stared in horror at the raging, terrifying flame.

Even for Merlin, it was his first-time casting ten Large Fireballs, so he could not predict how terrifying its effect would be.

However, Merlin would not let down his guard, so he stared in an alert at the center of the explosion.

“Hu…”

A gust of wind blew away all the dust. Merlin was pale, one of his hands pressed lightly on his injured stomach. His chest was heaving rapidly. It was easy to see how seriously exhausted his Mind Power was after casting ten Large Fireballs from Bell Pendant at once. If he did not have an excellent physical attribute, he could not have held on any longer and fell on the ground by now.

At the center of the explosion earlier, Wizard Jason’s figure appeared. However, the “Holy Light Ring” which surrounded Wizard Jason had completely disappeared. His white robe had been turned into ashes.

Meanwhile, Wizard Jason had been charred. He fell on the ground and his face was beyond recognition.

“Finally dead…” Merlin smiled. Just when he felt relieved, he could not hang on any longer and lost consciousness.

Augustin’s eyes were bright red. His whole being was giving out a scary aura. He seemed just like a beast that had human flesh. Thus, even though this was the perfect timing to kill Merlin, Augustin and the injured Baron Vingult did not dare to make any rash move.

“Merlin!”

Old Wilson approached Merlin and lightly held him up. Merlin had not lost his consciousness completely at this moment. It was just that the damage on his Mind Power was too great, so he temporarily passed out.

“Father, don’t worry. Uncle Prat is waiting at the city gate. We should leave Blackwater City quickly,” Merlin said between large mouthfuls of breaths. He was not sure if the church had only sent Jason. If there were other Wizards, Merlin could not cast the spell in his current situation even if Bell Pendant still had eight Large Fireballs left.

Therefore, they must depart from Blackwater City immediately.

Old Wilson nodded and helped Merlin up. Then, his gaze lightly scanned Castellan Augustin and Vingult. Besides them, many City Defense Troop knights had gathered. Even if Old Wilson had his strong heavy armored knights, it was still impossible to kill them in a short amount of time.

If they stayed any longer in Blackwater City, they would be in more danger!

“Let’s go!” Old Wilson ordered. Many heavy armored knights quickly dashed out of Castellan’s Mansion. Augustin and Vingult did not stop them this time.

Along with Old Wilson, some nobles also left the place quickly. There were still some nobles who decided to stay after thinking for a long time.

After all, they could not give up their family’s business in Blackwater City, so they were prepared to surrender to the church.

“Augustin, you’re just letting Wilson go like that?” injured Baron Vingult questioned Augustin loudly while standing up in difficulty.

“Swish.”

Augustin stared at Vingult sharply with a cold aura surrounding him.

“Baron Vingult, you’re too ambitious… Wilson should have killed you just now! However, I can help Wilson one more time…”

Augustin let out a sneer then he raised his sword.

“What are you doing?”

Vingult’s expression changed and took a few steps backward in a struggle.

“Die!”

Scorching flames burst out from Augustin’s sword and slashed toward Vingult. Since Baron Vingult was heavily injured, he could not make any effective block at all.

“Tsk.”

The ferocious flame gulped Baron Vingult’s body.

When the sword was pulled out, it was still tainted with red blood. Augustin shot his gaze at the other nobles. With his eyes squinted, he said calmly, “You saw it just now. Baron Vingult and Wizard Jason are killed by the Wilson father and son!”

The nobles all exchanged glances and nodded all at once.

At the city gate, Merlin was placed lightly into the carriage by Old Wilson. Old Wilson’s gaze was very gentle. Only when he was treating Merlin, Old Wilson would have such gentle gaze.

In the carriage were also Macy and Big-breasted Madam.

Macy and the others immediately panicked when they saw Merlin's weak situation.

Old Wilson also asked in a heavy tone, “Merlin, how are you doing?”

Merlin struggled to sit up and leaned against the carriage. He shook his head slightly. “Father, I'm fine. We must leave Blackwater City as soon as possible. We can't waste any minute!” Merlin reminded Old Wilson again that it was dangerous to stay in Blackwater City. They must leave now.

Old Wilson nodded, then he said to Big-breasted Madam and Macy, “Merlin is injured. You take care of him.”

After that, he jumped off the carriage and began to gather his knights. He was preparing to leave Blackwater City.

“Merlin, you're leaving Blackwater City?” Fatty Gutt's voice rang outside the carriage.

Merlin quickly called Macy to pull the curtain open. After seeing Gutt, Merlin nodded, “Gutt, we must leave Blackwater City. The Kingdom of Light no longer exists now. You can come with me and leave Blackwater City, maybe even leave the Kingdom of Light!”

Merlin truly wanted to help Gutt. If Gutt was willing to do so, he would bring Gutt together.

Hearing Merlin's words, Gutt shook his head slightly, “I don't have to leave. No matter who's the one in control of the kingdom, they won't be able to survive without businessman. So, I'll be fine.”

Gutt clearly knew that with his status, he should not be in any danger in Blackwater City.

Both did not say anything further. The air fell into silence.

Old Wilson had gathered the knights. He had lost thirty heavy armored knights, so he was left with one hundred and seventy of them. He also had lost more normal knights. There were only five hundred knights under Old Wilson’s command now.

Along with Old Wilson’s order, the unit began to depart from Blackwater City.

Merlin kept looking out of the carriage. Gutt’s figure became smaller gradually until it was completely out of Merlin’s sight.

“Merlin, will we be able to return to this place?” Macy suddenly asked after a long silence.

“Yes, we’ll definitely return to this place!” Merlin took a deep breath. As he stared at the faraway Blackwater City, his tone was full of determination.

Chapter 54: Departure II

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

In his territory, Old Wilson had arranged many knights to stay on guard outside the castle.

It was already midnight and it was pitch black all around. Only the castle was still brightly lit. Old Wilson had changed into another silvery armor and was carefully wiping his sword. He did not raise his head when he listened to his territory knight’s report in the hall.

During the time Old Wilson was gone, there was no robber attack in the territory. It seemed the robbers they defeated last time had collapsed and were no longer a threat to the territory.

Merlin leaned against the chair. Some colors had returned to his face and it was not as pale as before as he meditated and recovered his Mind Power during his journey in the carriage.

“It seems the ribs are not broken. They are probably only dislocated.” Merlin’s left hand was pressing lightly on the ribs area.

This was the injury he sustained when he battled with Wizard Jason. He originally thought his ribs were broken. Without a few months’ rest, his injuries would not recover. However, when Merlin checked his injuries carefully earlier, he found that his ribs were only dislocated and were not broken and this was easier to solve.

“Uncle Prat, my ribs are dislocated. Please help me to correct it!” Prat was stunned and immediately came forward to help Merlin to correct his ribs. However, Old Wilson stood up and rushed to Merlin’s side. He said in a low voice, “Let me do it. Merlin, which part is dislocated?”

Merlin pointed to the area in which the pain was felt most. Old Wilson nodded and pressed both of his hands there.

“Ka-chak.”

A crisp sound could be heard clearly. Merlin broke out in cold sweat and endured the intense pain silently. After that, Old Wilson moved his palms. Merlin’s injured part seemed much better except for a little redness.

“Hu..” Merlin heaved a long sigh. He stood up slowly and stretched a little. Even though he was still in pain, a slight exercise would not be a hindrance to him.

At this crucial stage, it was good news for everyone that Merlin could still move.

“Merlin, are you alright? Old Wilson appeared extremely concerned.

“Yes. I still have some minor injuries, but it doesn’t matter. Father, we should discuss where should we go now?” Merlin pointed out the most serious issue about their next course of action.

Grand City must have been controlled by the church already. Although Blackwater City might be slightly better, Wizard Jason was killed by Merlin. The church’s force had faced a great loss, but Merlin and Old Wilson did not dare to stay in Blackwater City. If the church at Grand City had realized the situation, then Old Wilson and Merlin's situation would become greatly dangerous.

Thus, the first thing they must confirm was the current situation of the whole Kingdom of Light.

However, both Old Wilson and Merlin did not receive any news, so they could not analyze their current predicament at all.

The atmosphere was tense as if a huge rock was placed in everyone's heart.

Right at this time, Macy suddenly spoke, "Gutt once said that the church has controlled most parts of the Kingdom of Light."

Merlin nodded silently. His guess was, in fact, the same. The church had prepared for such a long time. They had to in an advantageous position now. If the Royal Family of Light could not stop the church, then the whole Kingdom of Light would fall into chaos.

After a long time, Old Wilson's voice became hoarse as he said, "It seems the Royal Family cannot stop the church. There's no place in the whole Kingdom of Light for us to live in! Merlin, what's your plan?" Old Wilson asked and turned his gaze toward Merlin.

Old Wilson's attitude directly indicated Merlin's status in the Wilson family.

Merlin thought for a while and raised his head. He met Old Wilson's gaze and answered, "The church has tremendous strength and it has prepared for so many years to replace the Royal Family of Light. Becoming the actual ruler of the Kingdom of Light is almost a fact now. Thus, we can’t stay in the Kingdom of Light any longer. We can only go east, over the border and enter the Kingdom of Blackmoon!”

After Merlin had finished his words, the whole hall fell silent.

“To a foreign country?” Macy was the one who spoke. She looked confused.

Merlin just realized that he was still different to everyone else in Wilson family. He did not care if he was in the Kingdom of Light or the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Maybe due to his identity as a Spell Caster, he hoped to stay in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. There was no limitation set on Spell Caster there. Furthermore, a Spell Caster had a high status in the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

The eastern countries represented by the Kingdom of Blackmoon were the sanctuary for all Spell Casters! If Merlin went to the Kingdom of Blackmoon, not only he could hide from the church’s chase but he could also attain stronger spells and become a stronger Spell Caster!

However, Macy, the butler, Big-breasted Madam, General Prat… Even Old Wilson had lived in the Kingdom of Light all their lives. Even if they were not deeply involved in the church, they were greatly influenced by some thoughts of the church.

In their hearts, the Kingdom of Blackmoon was a foreign country which was horrifying and dark!

Old Wilson did not speak but his expression kept changing. Obviously, he was considering Merlin’s suggestion. In the Wilson family, there was no one who understood the Kingdom of Blackmoon more than Old Wilson.

After all, Old Wilson had participated in the war against the Kingdom of Blackmoon and had even survived from the cruelest “Slaughterhouse”. Telling him to go to an opposing country gave the largest impact to Old Wilson. This made him more indecisive than ever.

“Sir Baron!”

A knight suddenly crashed into the hall from outside of the castle.

This knight lowered his head and kneeled before reporting to Old Wilson respectfully, “Sir Baron, there’s a large number of knights outside. They seem to come straight toward the castle.”

“Hmm? Could it be that the church has come here?”

Old Wilson’s expression changed drastically. This reporting knight shook his head slightly and said, “Due to the dark sky, we can’t see clearly who those are. I come here for Sir Baron’s order.”

“Let’s go and take a look.”

Old Wilson also could not sit still. He immediately picked up the sword he had wiped clean and followed the knight outside.

“I hope it’s not the church…” Merlin murmured in a low voice. He had a ghastly look on him.

Merlin knew clearly that if it was the church, he could not escape from a battle! His Mind Power had just barely recovered by half. There were also only eight Large Fireballs in the Bell Pendant. Once he met another First-level spell

Caster like Wizard Jason, Merlin had no confidence to kill him again.

Walking after Old Wilson, Merlin quickly left the castle.

Chapter 55: Departure III

Translator: J_Squared **Editor:** J_Squared

In the dark night, the sounds of horses’ neighs became clearer as time passed. Just from the sound, there were at least a few hundreds of knights.

Old Wilson was already outside the castle. Many knights had lit their torches to light up a hundred meters away from the castle but they still did not have a clear view of the knights in front of them.

“Line up. Prepare for battle!”

Old Wilson unsheathed his sword and jumped onto a black warhorse. He glared in front with flashing eyes. Once he confirmed that the knights were from the church, Old Wilson would not hesitate to lead nearly five hundred knights and charge forward.

Soon, the noises became nearer and clearer as it was utterly quiet outside the castle. Only the breathing sounds of the warhorses could be heard at times.

Merlin stood against the chilly wind and held his coat tighter around him. His Mind Power slowly extended forward to observe the uninvited guests in the dark.

“Haha. Wilson, it’s me, Parman!”

From far away, a roaring laughter came through the night. The nervous Old Wilson was finally relieved when he heard this voice.

“Baron Parman, I thought it’s the church. Why have you come to my territory?”

As the knights approached them, Old Wilson finally had a clear look at the crowd. It was surprisingly one of the rare nobles of Blackwater City, Baron Parman, who was Old Wilson’s good friend.

Baron Parman wore a black armor and held a sword in his hands. He looked exhausted and seemed to have gone through a harsh journey.

“Wilson, the influence of the Church of Light is great. I’m afraid the whole Kingdom of Light will be under its control in the future. I don’t want to serve the church, so I’ve come to discuss with you. Haha. I’ve brought all members of the Parman family to seek refuge with you, Wilson. You mustn’t say no!”

As expected, behind Baron Parman, there were many carriages carrying ladies and madams in the Parman family.

“Let’s talk when we get in.”

Old Wilson took a glance at the team behind Baron Parman. Just from this, he had a basic judgment of what he would do. There were at least seven hundred knights with Baron Parman. Even though their combat ability was less than the heavy armored knights, they were a substantial combat force.

Both entered a wide hall and Baron Parman immediately recognized Merlin. He nodded slightly and had a satisfied expression.

“Merlin, come and meet Baron Parman!” Old Wilson said to Merlin.

Merlin went forward and performed a standard noble’s etiquette to Baron Parman. Then, he retreated to one side. Meanwhile, Baron Parman was observing Merlin from top to bottom as he nodded and said, “Good job. I saw Merlin’s performance today. Spell Caster, huh… Wilson, can you still recall how we felt when we first saw the Spell Casters from the Kingdom of Blackmoon back then?”

Baron Parman had participated in the war against eastern heretics during that time. However, he had quickly returned to Blackwater City and inherited the baron’s family title. Even though he had spent a short time in battle, Baron Parman had also seen the strong Spell Casters of the Kingdom of Blackmoon destroying completely a tough military fortress as easily as breathing.

Those indescribable power left a deep impression on Baron Parman!

Thus, those who had participated in the war against the east would not take the word “heretic” mentioned by the church seriously. From their point of view, the so-called “heretics” were only Normies who had obtained stronger power than others. The Kingdom of Light had this sort of power as well, but it was controlled by the church. Normies had no chance of meeting these special people at all.

After Baron Parman finished observing Merlin, his expression turned grim. He said in a heavy tone, “Wilson, what’s your plan now?”

Old Wilson hesitated for a while, then shot a gaze at Merlin. He said softly, “Merlin and I were discussing it earlier. We’ve made a primary decision. That is to go east and into the Kingdom of Blackmoon!”

Hearing these words, Baron Parman, in fact, showed a hint of elation. “Good. Wilson, that’s what I thought too. We can only go east… Your heavy armored knights are very tough. From here to the Kingdom of Blackmoon, the journey is harsh. If you meet a large number of robbers during the journey, your heavy armored knights and the knights of Parman family that I brought should be sufficient to ensure our safety to the Kingdom of Blackmoon!”

Old Wilson nodded. Joined by Baron Parman, albeit their speed would be slowed down, he would be able to organize a unit of one thousand and five hundred knights from their tough armed forces.

With many knights around, even if they meet robbers during their journey, they would still be safe.

Finally, Old Wilson had made his decision and agreed to Merlin’s suggestion. They would go east into the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

With that decision, Old Wilson quickly put his mind into action. The migration of the whole family must not be taken lightly. Some things must be brought with them, so they would need a few hours’ time to prepare even if they were doing it at lightning speed.

“Merlin,” Baron Parman called him out with a smile. After a long journey, Baron Parman was obviously exhausted, but as soon as he had arrived in Old Wilson’s territory, he had relaxed his nerves. Although he was still tired, he was still clear-headed.

Baron Parman came in front of Merlin and said, “Merlin, I haven’t seen you in a few months. I can’t believe your change is so great… Right, you haven’t seen Avril for a few months as well. She’s right in the carriage. Let me call her and you two have a good talk together.”

Merlin paused slightly. When Baron Parman mentioned “Avril”, a familiar memory popped up in his mind.

“Avril? Fiancée?” Merlin suddenly took on an odd expression.

…

Light City was the capital of the Kingdom of Light. The extravagant Palace and the Church of Light Headquarters all sat in Light City.

However, the booming Light City which was usually surrounded by a cacophony of noise had now become an ocean of blood. In every street, large or small, intense fights had broken out.

“Charise, the Royal Family is finished. Its influence is gone… Bring your little brother and leave Light City. Out of the city, I’ve prepared two thousand knights for you. They’ll protect you during your journey. Go. Go as far as you can to preserve the bloodline of the Royal Family.”

In the darkness, the prince of the Kingdom of Light, Frederick, exhorted two teenagers of around seventeen years old softly. His tone was filled with helplessness.

The princess of the Royal Family named Charise quickly said, “Uncle Frederick, aren’t you coming with us?”

Prince Frederick took a glance at the dark sky and shook his head. “No, I’m not. Otherwise, none of us can leave… Right, take this ring. Remember, take care of it! It’s a shame that both you and Benin don’t have the Spell Caster Quality. Otherwise, with this ring, you can go to the Dark Magic Region in the Kingdom of Blackmoon and become a Spell Caster’s apprentice…”

Frederick seemed to care about this ring deeply. He handed it to Charise with much reluctance.

“Quickly, go. Don’t think of revenge. If any of your later generations has the Spell Caster Quality, pass this ring to him and ask him to go to the Dark Magic Region. Only when he goes there, he’ll become a great Spell Caster…”

After saying that, Prince Frederick waved his hands and indicated the guards beside him to bring Charise away.

“Boom!”

Just when Charise and the others left Light City, a terrifying white light exploded. The bright light almost engulfed the entire Light City.

“Uncle Frederick…” Charise mumbled softly. Holding both her hands tight, she wiped the tears off her face and turned around. She followed the guards and quickly disappeared into the night.

Chapter 56: Members of the Royal Family I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Alright, everyone. Take a rest.”

Right after they walked out of the woods, Old Wilson let the large unit to take a break. Since there was a small river in front, they could replenish the water of the unit.

Old Wilson had merged his forces with Baron Parman’s team, barely organizing a unit of one thousand and four hundred knights. The unit was led jointly by Old Wilson and Baron Parman. If the family members and servants were added, the whole unit consisted of approximately three thousand people.

Such a large unit could only advance slowly. However, the Church seemed to be busy with controlling the entire Kingdom of Light. Thus, they did not chase after Old Wilson and his group. Save for seeing some individual knights of the Church, they had not met any large group of Church Knights.

This had allowed the unit to carry on for ten days safely. Now, they were already close to the border of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

In the carriage, Merlin also opened his eyes. There was only Merlin in this carriage. Macy and Big-breasted Madam had already moved to the carriage of the ladies in Baron Parman’s team.

After ten days, Merlin’s injuries had healed completely, and there was also an enhancement of his Mind Power. The Magic Power accumulated by his Frost was also enough to cast the spell for about seven times. As time passed by, the Magic Power in Frost would become richer.

However, the largest benefit Merlin had attained this time was not the Magic Power. It was the combination of spells.

From the battle with Wizard Jason, Merlin became greatly familiar with the combination of spells. If it was Fireball or Frost alone, it would not have brought about a big impact to the outcome.

However, once those spells were used in a combo, their power could be increased in multiple times directly. However, this was far from enough. Although he had gained a lot, at the same time, Merlin also realized his own weakness, which was his slow speed.

If his speed was fast enough, Merlin could have effectively dodged Wizard Jason’s spells even if they were First-level spells. Since he was too slow, Merlin could only choose to take the hit directly. He was almost killed by Wizard Jason.

Thus, during these ten days of rest, Merlin had already confirmed the overall type of his third Spell Model. It was a Supportive spell. On top of that, it was also a Speed spell.

If he had such a spell, Merlin could cast the spell on himself and increase his speed greatly. Combined with Fireball and Frost, his power would elevate rapidly.

The Spell Manual of old man Etha once introduced that the spell would not be better simply because it was powerful. The best spell was one that was most suitable to the Spell Caster’s condition.

However, Merlin did not have a Speed spell currently. He only had a Whirlwind now that was recorded in old man Etha’s Spell Manual. This spell, however, is an attack type Spell, not the Speed spell Merlin was looking for.

For an Entrance-level Spell Caster like Merlin, it was enough to only have Fireball as the attack type Spell. He would not need to worry about his offensive force. If he added Whirlwind to that, it would only seem unnecessary, considering his overall power would not increase much.

Therefore, Merlin did not plan to use the Whirlwind recorded in the Spell Manual temporarily. Only until he found a more suitable spell in the future would Merlin consider constructing the Third Spell Model.

Merlin pulled the curtain open and jumped off the carriage. He came to the river, wanting to move around a little.

At the river, Merlin saw Macy chatting with a young girl. The young girl was tall and had a long, blonde hair that was pulled into a ponytail. Her hair softly swayed, giving off a youthful aura.

However, it was the girl’s face that had attracted Merlin. Although he was looking from afar, Merlin could still have a clear view of her face. That was a sort of beauty beyond words. Or maybe, the word ‘exquisite’ would be suitable!

The young girl looked exquisite, much like a porcelain doll without a flaw. Even Gia, whom Merlin thought as the most beautiful girl, could not compare with this girl.

Merlin’s gaze had gotten Macy and the young girl’s attention as well. The young girl slightly nodded to Merlin from afar, then returned to the carriage with Macy.

“Avril? It doesn’t seem bad to have such a fiancé…”

Merlin thought about it. He had guessed the girl’s identity before. She should be Avril who was engaged with him since a long while ago. After such a long time, this was Merlin’s first time seeing his supposed ‘fiancée’ in person.

At least, just from the looks, Avril seemed decent.

Right at this time, Old Wilson came to him from afar. He took a glance at Macy and Avril and flashed a smile as well. He said, “Merlin, Avril and you have reached the age to get married. After this, when we have settled down in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, Baron Parman and I will organize the wedding for you!”

Merlin smiled, “Father, you don’t have to rush…”

However, Merlin’s smile immediately stiffened. He looked behind Old Wilson suddenly and said, “Father, there’s a large team of knights behind us!”

This time, it was not only Merlin who had noticed this. Everyone had noticed the team of knights as they caused too large of a commotion. The rumbling sound persisted for a while. Even a slightly experienced knight would know there were at least up to thousands of knights dashing behind him.

Unorganized sounds of horses came from the woods behind them. The sounds were becoming clearer and clearer, indicating that the team was about to approach Old Wilson and his unit.

“Formation! Prepare for battle!”

Old Wilson immediately unsheathed his sword and, together with Baron Parman, led thousands of knights to quickly protect the unit. Just like a barrier, the knights blocked in front of the others.

The women and servants who were resting all returned to the carriage in panic. They carefully stuck their heads out to watch from afar.

Merlin also came to the front. When he saw Old Wilson’s grim expression, Merlin said in a low voice, “Father, let me go in front. I’ll try to see who we’re dealing with.”

Old Wilson knew Merlin had recovered from his injuries and was a strong Spell Caster. He knew there would not be any problem. Yet, he still advised Merlin, “Merlin, you can go have a look. If it’s the Church, don’t do anything rash. After all, they outnumber us a lot. You can’t defend against them alone.”

Merlin nodded and strongly agreed to Old Wilson’s words.

He was simply an Entrance-level Spell Caster now. He was far from the being able to destroy a military fortress as effortlessly as breathing. If it was to scare off thousands of knights, perhaps Merlin could still do it. However, if he was to defend against thousands of knights all by himself, Merlin had no way of doing it.

“Father, please be rest assured. I won’t do anything rash.”

Merlin said in a low voice. After promising Old Wilson, he carefully snuck into the thick woods.

Chapter 57: Members of the Royal Family II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

There were vines all over the quiet forest in the mountains; the trees were growing densely together. Such a complex terrain proved difficult for the knights to move through.

A troop of knights charged directly into the forest, alarming the birds in the trees.

Everyone in this troop of knights was wearing a set of bright and neat armor. Carved on the armor was a strange bird formed by flames. They were led by two young people: one male and one female.

“Sister, we should be able to reach the Kingdom of Blackmoon safely, right?”

The young man leading them had a very frail body. There was also an extreme expression of fear on his face.

“Don’t worry, Benin, we’ll definitely be fine.”

Princess Charise reassured Benin. Although she was also merely seventeen years of age, she had already seen the slaughters of the Royal Family with her own eyes, and the situation had not bode well with Prince Frederick either. In addition to that, she had been on a wild run for over a thousand miles and had experienced countless hardships before she had finally escaped. Therefore, Princess Charise had already become very strong. In fact, the true control over the entire troop was in her hands. This was extremely difficult for a princess who was merely seventeen years old and had led a normal life of luxury and privilege.

“Commander Mance, how many of us are left?”

With a grim face, Charise asked in a deep, quiet voice.

A burly man who had been following Charise closely came forward in a hurry to give his report. “Princess Charise, we’ve charged out from Light City all the way and encountered a few troops of the church’s knights who possess rather more powerful capabilities, so our losses have been greater. So far, we only have eight hundred knights left.”

Unexpectedly, they only had eight hundred knights left. Charise’s heart tightened slightly. She knew very clearly that Uncle Frederick had given them more than two thousand knights, and these knights formed the most elite army troops in the entire Kingdom of Light. The knights of the Firebird Legion!

However, even such elite knights had suffered losses amounting to almost sixty percent of their number. That was enough to show how difficult their journey had been.

Charise lowered her head and saw a ring, as black as ink, in her hand. She caressed it with her fingers gently as determination appeared on her face.

“Uncle Frederick, we’ll definitely survive!”

Following which, Charise gave orders to the troop to increase their speed. They were not allowed to stop and had to hurry to the Kingdom of Blackmoon as soon as they could. Otherwise, no one could tell whether the people of the church were behind them in a relentless pursuit.

***

Rustle.

The noises of the densely-packed tree branches moving caused Old Wilson to be on immediate alert. However, when he saw the figure in front of him clearly, he let out a soft sigh and quickly went up to receive it.

“Merlin, what did you see? Is it the people of the church?”

Old Wilson’s greatest worry right then was that the great hoard of masters from the church had caught up from behind.

Merlin shook his head. There was a hint of doubt on his face as he relayed everything he had seen in the woods in detail to Old Wilson.

“Father, these knights look really tired. They must’ve just been through an intense battle and slaughter, they don’t look like they’re from the church. Perhaps they are also aristocrats who aren’t willing to depend on the church.”

Merlin guessed that these people were also some aristocrats in the Kingdom of Light, and their positions were definitely not low. Just by looking at the excellent equipment of the knights, it was likely that only Old Wilson’s heavy armored knights could daresay that they would win against this other party.

“Did you just say that there’s a small bird made of flames carved on the front of those knights’ armor?”

Old Wilson’s expression was very grave; he was extremely serious.

Merlin nodded. He would not have mistaken such details; the fiery bird on those other people had looked rather similar to the Phoenix from Merlin’s previous life so he could remember it very well.

“A small bird made of flames… that must be the Firebird! Baron Parmon, I’m afraid you’ve also guessed it. That’s the Firebird Legion, one of the four great legions under the direct control of the Royal Family of Light! Those knights should be the knights of the Firebird Legion, and the people being protected by them are most probably the later generation of the Royal Family!”

Old Wilson’s tone of voice was very solemn. His expression seemed rather agitated.

Merlin knew that Old Wilson had been a military man before. Due to the accumulation of his achievements in war, he had finally been conferred the title of an aristocrat by the Royal Family. Old Wilson had turned from a commoner into an aristocrat who owned territories and all sorts of special rights. Therefore, Old Wilson still possessed a certain loyalty towards the Royal Family of Light. This was also why the church had directly given orders to eliminate Old Wilson back then.

In fact, Old Wilson was not the only one. The church had immediately gotten rid of all the aristocrats who had been conferred their titles by the Royal Family based on their accumulation of war achievements. They would not try to rope them in.

This was because those who had been conferred their titles of aristocracy based on their accumulation of war achievements had gratitude in their hearts and were extremely loyal to the Royal Family. Most of them were unwilling to betray the Royal Family.

Merlin did not feel much for the Royal Family. Even Baron Parman, who had inherited his position as an aristocrat, was not really that loyal to the Royal Family. He merely felt pure hatred for the actions of the church.

Therefore, Merlin and Baron Parmon exchanged looks when they saw Old Wilson’s agitated expression, and revealed a hint of a wry smile at the same time. They both knew what Old Wilson was thinking about.

“Father, we still can’t be sure now that they are the people of the Royal Family. After all, the church has prepared for so long this time, and even more so, has gathered terrifying forces against the Royal Family. They’d absolutely not allow a single member of the Royal Family to escape, so we should still remain vigilant.”

In a tactful manner, Merlin advised Old Wilson not to act rashly.

However, Old Wilson immediately waved his hand and said, as resolute as steel, “People escorted by the Firebird Legion are definitely the members of the Royal Family! Back then, when I was conferred my title by the Royal Family and became a baron, I’d personally been received by Prince Frederick, and the highest ranking commanding officer of the Firebird Legion is Prince Frederick!”

“But Merlin, what you’ve said is rational as well, so let’s just stay put for the moment. Based on what you’ve said just now, all the members of the Firebird Legion should be very tired now. Perhaps they’d just been through a battle against the church earlier on, and they really need help now. We’ll wait here, and after we see the members of the Firebird Legion, I’ll be able to tell for myself whether they are the real deal.”

After hearing Old Wilson’s determined words, Merlin felt a slight headache. Old Wilson had a very resolute attitude; if he really was to confirm that this other party was the members of the Royal Family, he was afraid that Old Wilson would definitely offer them a helping hand.

In that case, this team of theirs would be in even greater danger. The members of the Royal Family would surely be the focus of the church. If Old Wilson were to make a rash decision in the heat of the moment and follow those members of the Royal Family, the entire team’s safe arrival into the Kingdom of Blackmoon would become questionable.

Baron Parman also knew Old Wilson’s stubborn attitude very well. All he could do was say, in a helpless manner, “Then alright, we’ll wait here. But we cannot be unprepared. Let’s be on alert and ensure that nothing goes wrong!”

Therefore, under Old Wilson’s orders, the entire troop rested and reorganized themselves there. However, his two hundred heavy armor knights were set at the very front, ready to charge at any time.

Chapter 58: Her Highness the Princess I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Coming!”

Merlin said in a soft voice. He was able to know about any movements in the mountain forest due to the outward radiation of his Mind Power. His voice fell when, as expected, there were bursts of rustling noises coming from within the forest.

Very soon, a few hundred knights darted out from the forest. Although these excellently-equipped knights had traces of exhaustion upon their faces that they could not hide, they were immediately on alert when they saw the knights led by Old Wilson. Every one of them drew out their greatswords, making the atmosphere turn fierce immediately.

Only knights like these were the true elites. They had experienced numerous battles and slaughters, so they were able to face any situation that arose out of the blue.

“Princess, Your Highness, be careful! There are traps!”

The burly Commander Mance was extremely vigilant; he immediately commanded the weary troop of knights to assemble into a charging formation quickly, all the while glaring like a tiger at Old Wilson and the heavy armored knights behind him.

These knights of the Firebird Legion were the most elite amongst the elite, therefore they could naturally perceive how powerful Old Wilson’s heavy armored knights were with just one glance. With that, they did not dare to underestimate them. Both parties immediately stood facing each other.

“They aren’t enemies!”

Princess Charise slowly walked out from the midst of the crowd. She was also wearing an armor, with her long, golden tresses bunched up behind her head. They had already become somewhat withered and yellow, perhaps because she had not cleaned or washed them for a long period of time.

Although Princess Charise’s face looked exhausted, her voice was still very steady and firm.

“Who are you people?”

Princess Charise swept a cool glance over Old Wilson, Baron Parman, Merlin, and the others, before letting her eyes set upon Old Wilson.

This was not because Princess Charise had some brilliant insight. Instead, it was because Old Wilson was just too unique. It was impossible for him not to attract the attention of others.

Old Wilson was almost two meters tall, with a stout and strong body; there were traces of blood stains all over the armor on his body, and his entire body emitted a terrifying aura like that of a wild beast. Anyone would feel a sense of danger upon laying their eyes on Old Wilson.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, Commander Mance, who was next to Princess Charise, drew out his greatsword. An earthy, yellow light began to flash from the blade of the sword.

That represented the Earth Element; Mance was a powerful Third-level Earth Swordsman and was much stronger than Baron Vingult of Blackwater City.

It was obvious that Commander Mance had felt Old Wilson’s dangerous aura. Therefore, it was natural that he did not behave indifferently when he saw how Old Wilson who kept on walking forward in such a direct manner.

“Stand still!”

Commander Mance bellowed. His sharp eyes fixed directly onto Old Wilson.

“No mistake about it, they’re indeed the knights of the Firebird Legion!”

Old Wilson halted his footsteps and took a deep breath, before kneeling down before Princess Charise and placing his right hand upon his chest lightly. This was an extremely solemn decorum for an aristocrat.

“Baron Wilson Lehman of Blackwater City. I offer my sincerest regards to Your Highness. May I know which Highness is before me now?”

This great salutation by Old Wilson immediately loosened up the tensed atmosphere between the two parties.

“Baron?”

Watching Old Wilson, who was down on one knee, Princess Charise could feel the loyalty, determination, courage, and righteousness in Old Wilson’s eyes. This was a standard knight, a knight who was loyal to the Royal Family.

There had been simply too few of such knights the moment the church had launched their attack. Most of them had thrown down their weapons and believed in the church.

“Baron Wilson, please rise. I’m the sixth princess of the Royal Family, Charise, and this is the seventh prince, Benin.”

Charise was very satisfied with Old Wilson. In addition, Old Wilson’s actions earlier had caused her heart to warm up slightly; it seemed that there were still many who were loyal to the Royal Family in the entire Kingdom of Light.

“So, it’s Your Highness, the sixth princess. Back when I had been conferred the title of a baron and personally-received by Prince Frederick, the commander of the highest position in the Firebird Legion had been Prince Frederick. I wonder how the Prince is now?”

Old Wilson seemed to have received some favors from Prince Frederick back then, so he was extremely grateful to the Prince.

“Uncle Frederick…”

Princess Charise’s expression darkened. She then shook her head, sighing softly as she spoke, “I’m afraid Uncle Frederick had been put in a really bad situation because he wanted to cover and protect Benin and me when we left…”

Hearing the news that tragedy had probably befallen Prince Frederick, Old Wilson's expression darkened slightly. In actual fact, he was not surprised. As the commander in chief of the Firebird Legion, Prince Frederick would definitely have received a heavy blow from the church. The chances of him being able to survive were slim to none.

"Your Highness, how many members of the Royal Family have managed to escape?"

Merlin suddenly stepped forward and asked. His eyes did not stop flashing as he fixed his stare tightly upon Princess Charise.

"Members of the Royal Family… Benin and I have been lucky enough to escape until here. As for the other members of the Royal Family, perhaps a few have been able to escape as well…"

Charise spoke in a tone that showed how unconfident she was. She had seen the horrifying white curtain of light that had covered the sky over Light City back then. There had been a destructive force within it; under such a power, practically no one would have been able to escape.

Perhaps, only the two of them, Benin and herself, were left of the entire Royal Family of Light.

"Your Highness!"

Hearing how Charise divulged such confidential matters before everyone, Commander Mance could not help but shake his head. Charise was still too young, after all. There were many things that she had not given full consideration to yet.

How could she speak out about such private issues so easily? Was she not attacking the prestige of the Royal Family by doing this? If people were to know that only a few members of the Royal Family had been lucky enough to escape, then would their situation become extremely precarious?

Having been given a reminder by Commander Mance, Charise came to her senses. She looked at Merlin, her eyes flashing with a hint of fury.

Merlin ignored Charise’s fury, however. He lowered his head slightly and murmured in a thoughtful manner, “Looks like the Royal Family of Light is completely hopeless now. With only a few of them left, they can’t pose a threat to the church at all!”

Merlin had no inherent sense of respect toward the Royal Family. In Merlin’s eyes, the so-called princess and prince before him were not different from other ordinary people. In fact, it was even because of the special identities they held, they would be in a very dangerous position.

Old Wilson frowned. In a deep voice, he said, “Merlin, you mustn’t be rude to the Princess!”

After reproaching Merlin, Old Wilson stood up and gave a slight bow. He spoke in a grave tone, “Your Highness, my knights are ready to serve you!”

“Father!”

“Wilson, are you mad?”

Merlin and Baron Parman shouted at the same time. There was a great anxiety on their faces.

Baron Parman walked over to Old Wilson’s side in great strides, suppressing his voice to speak, “Wilson, have you really gone mad? Let’s not even talk about the fact that the identities of these people are unclear, the so-called titles of ‘princess’ and ‘prince’ are just one-sided terms, and even if they really are members of the Royal Family, the church would definitely be focusing on them greatly under the current situation. Aren’t we just looking for trouble if we stay with them?”

Merlin advised him as well, saying, “Father, Baron Parman is right. We can even provide them with some food and drinking water, but we absolutely cannot be with them! The entire fate of the Wilson family rests with you, Father. You must not act rashly.”

No matter how Merlin and Baron Parman tried to persuade him, there was not the slightest bit of change in Old Wilson’s expression. Merlin, who was familiar with Old Wilson, knew that this was his decision, and it would not be easily changed.

Chapter 59: Her Highness the Princess II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Princess Charise could not help but be slightly stunned to see Old Wilson taking the initiative to offer his allegiance. Throughout this journey, she had already seen the betrayal of too many aristocrats and had even encountered the hindrances of some who had pledged their dependence upon the church.

However, Old Wilson’s expression was very solemn. The etiquette with which he treated Princess Charise was also the most honorable amongst the aristocrats, enough to prove Old Wilson’s attitude.

Furthermore, there were also many knights behind Old Wilson, especially the small number of heavy armored knights. With one look, she could tell that they were the most elite amongst the elite. To gain Old Wilson’s allegiance would be to gain the allegiance of so many knights.

This was an exceedingly great help to the fleeing Charise, as well as the others.

Nevertheless, just as Princess Charise was about to agree, Commander Mance, who was next to her, took a step forward and said in a soft voice, “Your Highness, our main focus now is to escape from the Kingdom of Light so we cannot be too slow. This Wilson is merely a baron, and even if he has a hundred or two heavy armored knights with strong fighting capabilities, how can he be compared to our knights of the Firebird Legion? If we bring these people, they'll undoubtedly become a burden. Look at their convoy, there are womenfolk, goods, and materials. Surely, they'll be slow, and that's a great disadvantage to us, especially when it's very likely that there are still people from the church chasing us from behind. Your Highness, please reconsider!"

Commander Mance's words caused Princess Charise, who had been in an extremely good mood, to immediately fall silent. Indeed, setting Old Wilson himself aside, he might be a strong Elemental Swordsman, and with his two hundred heavy armored knights, they might have great combat power.

Nevertheless, two hundred heavy armored knights were not all that Wilson had. He also had even more ordinary knights, some womenfolk who had no fighting capabilities at all, and heavy goods and materials. If they were to bring all these with them, the speed of the entire troop would definitely slow down. If there was a great hoard of knights from the church chasing after them, then they would be in a very dangerous situation.

A hint of hesitation appeared on Princess Charise's face. Although she had gone through many hardships during the past few days, she was still far too young. There were many decisions that had to be made by Commander Mance.

Commander Mance's words impacted Princess Charise greatly.

Princess Charise was somewhat unable to make a decision. Commander Mance gave Old Wilson a cold glance, before saying in a low voice, “Your Highness, our knights of the Firebird Legion possess extraordinary combat power; I believe Your Highness has already seen it. We’re definitely capable of protecting Your Highness and His Highness the Prince very well, and we will arrive in the Kingdom of Blackmoon safely. As for the others, we should do our best to not risk having new problems and complicating the situation.”

Princess Charise could sense a hint of unhappiness in Commander Mance’s words, from his tone of voice. At the moment, Princess Charise and Prince Benin needed the protection of the Firebird Legion, which was under the leadership of Commander Mance. Therefore, on the issue of Old Wilson, she could not afford to create any more conflicts between herself and Commander Mance.

Thus, after a moment of hesitating, as she murmured to herself, Princess Charise made her decision.

“Baron Wilson, you are an upright, courageous and loyal aristocrat! But we still have to hurry on, and if we bring all of you along, our objectives will become tremendous. It’d be really dangerous instead. So, we should still go our separate ways.”

Princess Charise sighed softly as she spoke. Following which, she left the place slowly, leading the knights of the Firebird Legion.

Hoo…

Seeing Princess Charise leave with her men, Merlin let out a long sigh of relief instead. The other party not accepting Old

Wilson’s allegiance had saved Merlin from having to talk a lot.

“Wilson, get up. They’ve left.”

Baron Parman came to Old Wilson’s side. Seeing that Old Wilson was still kneeling on the ground with one knee, he shook his head helplessly and spoke to him as such.

Old Wilson stood up slowly. He turned around to watch the backs of the Firebird Legion knights as they left, with a complicated expression on his face.

A long time elapsed before Old Wilson finally opened his mouth to speak. He said in an inexplicable manner, “Back then, Prince Frederick had pointed out my mistakes during training. Without him, there would be no Wilson Lehman on the battlefield, and I’d have most probably died in the ‘slaughterhouse’…”

Merlin and Baron Parman exchanged looks; it turned out that there was the existence of this reason as well. Old Wilson had never mentioned it in the past.

Prince Frederick had given Old Wilson an exceedingly great help in the past. Perhaps, to Prince Frederick, it had cost him little to no effort at all. Perhaps he had never even remembered giving pointers to a quiet and nameless knight, but Old Wilson remembered it deep in his heart. Because of that, he had not even hesitated in pledging his allegiance to the Royal Family when they were in their most dangerous condition.

“Let’s go. We might be safer following them from behind.”

Old Wilson had recovered the side of them that was merciless and decisive, moving quickly and vigorously.

Merlin nodded. Old Wilson was right; they would be safer indeed if they followed after the knights of the Firebird Legion. At least, if any problems were to occur in front, the Firebird Legion would solve them one by one. They would practically be clearing off obstacles for Old Wilson's convoy.

After all, on their path of escape, danger did not come merely in the form of the church, but also as bandits that existed everywhere!

***

"Did you take a good look? Is it really the Firebird Legion, one of the four great armies of the Kingdom of Light?"

A man with strange patterns drawn on his face asked in a low voice.

"Big Boss, we've already looked at them clearly, the armor they're wearing is indeed, the standard armor of the Firebird Legion!"

Three men wearing clothing made out of rough cloth answered in soft voices, with traces of excitement upon their faces.

"Not bad."

The man with the strange patterns drawn on his face was the big boss of this band of people. He nodded slightly and stood up from the ground. Rubbing the black armor on his body lightly, he said with a cold smirk, "The Royal Family of Light has direct command over the Firebird Legion. Now that the Kingdom of Light is in chaos, the ones who can afford the protection of the Firebird Legion knights must be the members of the Royal Family. This is a fattened goat; members of the Royal Family will definitely have loads of wealth on them. All we have to do is take them down, and we, the Hurricane Bandits, will be able to buy sophisticated armor and sharp weapons. By then, we could even take advantage of this disorderly situation in the Kingdom of Light and attack a few cities. We won't have to be stuck here anymore."

There was a flash of excitement in the eyes of the Big Boss. Not only was he the leader of the Hurricane Bandits, but was also a bandit chief who possessed extremely wild ambitions. He even dreamt of being able to take over a few cities one day.

Now, the best chance had come; these members of the Royal Family, who might be bringing with them immeasurable treasure, currently had the protection of merely a few hundred knights. This was an opportunity gifted to them by the heavens!

"But, Big Boss, there seems to be a gigantic convoy behind this Firebird Legion, with approximately a thousand or more knights."

The few bandits hesitated for a moment, before reporting the truth.

Big Boss did not care, however. He smirked as he said, "Those are merely some small aristocrats fleeing for their lives. We've already encountered quite a few of such small aristocrats over the past few days. They've been living lives in comfort and prestige, and their knights no longer know what bloodshed in battle is. There is no more fighting blood in their bodies! We'll just scare them casually, and they'll run off pathetically."

"How about this. Third Commander and Fourth Commander. The both of you lead a thousand and five hundred brothers to go and deal with this convoy. Remember, kill all the men and bring all the women back!”

The strange patterns on Big Boss’s face glinted dimly with light the color of blood, causing his expression to look exceptionally savage.

Chapter 60: The Strange Bandits I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the carriage, Merlin observed the two Spell Models within his Awareness.

The Magic Power accumulated by the Spell Model of the Fireball was already very deep and rich. Merlin made a rough estimation that he could unleash approximately twenty-five normal Fireballs.

Such a Magic Power was already immensely rich and thick. Old man Etha's Spell Manual had mentioned that a typical Spell Caster would only have just enough Magic Power to unleash thirty spells, after accumulating it for a long time. By now, though, Merlin had only been constructing his Spell Models for two or three months, but he was already coming close to achieving an accumulation that a typical Spell Caster would need several years to attain.

In the midst of all that, the Spell Models that Merlin was using The Matrix to construct were the best Spell Models chosen from one hundred and eighty thousand Spell Models. Naturally, they would be better than the Spell Models of a typical Spell Caster. At least the Spell Models in Merlin's Awareness were definitely far from being limited to merely thirty ordinary spells.

The accumulation of the Frost’s Magic Power was not too slow either. He could already unleash seven or eight spells by now.

However, compared with how vigorously fast the increase of his Magic Power was, Merlin’s Mind Power was growing at a lethargic pace. The speed at which his Mind Power could increase was severely limited because he was relying only on a beginner Meditation Spell.

If he were to follow such a pace and undergo cultivation step by step, at least half a year would be necessary for Merlin’s Mind Power to reach a level where it could support a third Spell Model.

Half a year might not be considered slow to the average Spell Caster, but Merlin had taken only two or three months to transform himself from a Normie into a powerful Spell Caster. Therefore, half a year could already be deemed an immensely long and arduous period of time for Merlin.

Other than the slow growth of his Mind Power, there was also the problem of how scarce spells were; Merlin was no longer considering old man Etha’s Whirlwind, but it was still an absurdly tedious task to find a suitable spell.

A brilliant Meditation Spell and a suitable Zero-level spell. Those were the two things that Merlin lacked now, therefore he really hoped to be able to reach the Kingdom of Blackmoon sooner. That place was the holy land of Spell Casters, so perhaps it would be easier to find some advanced Meditation Spells and Zero-level spells there.

“En? Why have we stopped?”

Merlin frowned. He felt the carriage jolt slightly, as though it had been halted in a rather hasty way. Thus, he pulled the curtains in the carriage aside and looked out.

“Master Merlin, there are bandits attacking us!”

Moss had a very calm and steady expression. He did not seem to be panicking.

Moreover, when Merlin saw the bandits in front of them, he could not help but reveal a hint of an odd look on his face. All he could see in front of the convoy was a group of people wearing colorful outfits. Their attires were not uniform; most of them had only rough linen over their entire bodies, while some of them had it slightly better, having put on some broken and old pieces of light armor.

Their weapons were also laughable and embarrassing. Most of them only had a wooden stick in their hands.

“These men are bandits?”

Merlin recalled the encounter with the Guardian Swordsmen from the church who had disguised themselves as bandits back in the Wilson territory. They had been disciplined and well trained, with excellent equipment. Perhaps those could not be considered bandits anymore, but a true army troop.

Perhaps only these people before his eyes could be considered real bandits!

There were more than a thousand of these bandits. Merlin could see very clearly that not a single one of these bandits looked frightened of the team of knights led by Old Wilson. Instead, a look of uncontrollable greed was flashing through their eyes.

Merlin looked at the heavy armored knights who had been practically armed up to their teeth, and then at the bandits with a variety of colorful outfits and irregular weapons. He could not help but feel rather speechless.

“Moss, could it be that we seem very weak?”

The moment Merlin’s voice fell, Old Wilson’s heavy armored knights had already prepared themselves by changing into a charging formation. All they were waiting for was a single command from Old Wilson, and they would charge right up into those bandits and shred them into pieces.

***

“Commander Mance, there are bandits. What do we do?”

Princess Charise had a very grave expression. The bandits who had appeared in front of them were densely packed. She was afraid that there were two or three thousand of them.

Commander Mance, however, did not feel that there was anything to be worried about. He said loftily, “Your Highness, mere bandits are nothing. Even if there were more of them, they are just a motley crowd. I can crush this band of bandits just by leading six hundred Firebird knights!”

Princess Charise could only depend on Commander Mance now, so she nodded and said, “Alright, Commander Mance. Lead six hundred knights and defeat those bandits utterly!”

Very quickly, Commander Mance headed six hundred knights and prepared their assault formation. In a deafening voice, he roared, “Charge!”

Immediately, smoke and dust flew up everywhere as six hundred knights charged towards the bandits in front of them like a ferocious tiger rushing down a mountain.

Commander Mance led his men into a charge. His entire body exuded a rich, earthy yellow light as he wielded his greatsword tightly. There were no bandits who could rival him, no matter where he went.

Just as Commander Mance felt that this band of bandits would be defeated and scattered after a few more assaults, the bandits suddenly spread out. A dozen or so excellently equipped knights rushed out straightaway from behind them, surrounding Commander Mance all at once.

Commander Mance did not panic. He stared coldly at these dozen or so people as a realization dawned on him; although these people were coming at him menacingly, there did not seem to be any Elemental aura inside their bodies.

This proved that these knights were not Elemental Swordsmen!

“Die, bandits!”

Commander Mance aimed at one of the knights and raised his greatsword high up into the air. The earthy yellow light from the blade enveloped the whole of Commander Mance’s body.

Although Earth Swordsmen specialized in defense, he had already reached the level of a Third-level Elemental Swordsman, so his powers were still exceedingly great. Even the typical Second-level Elemental Swordsman would not be able to block his attack, not to mention these bandits who were not even Elemental Swordsmen.

Bang.

Commander Mance’s greatsword struck an iron sword brutally. The powerful reactionary force almost caused his greatsword to slip out of his hands. In some disbelief, Commander Mance stared at the bandit in front of him.

As always, there was no fluctuation of the Elements. The bandit before him, with strange patterns drawn on his face, had unexpectedly blocked his attack without employing the use of any Elements.

“How is this possible?”

Commander Mance was still in shock, but the bandit with the strange patterns on his face had already begun laughing maliciously. “Hehe, there’s nothing that’s impossible. Charge!”

Every one of the dozen or so knights who had surrounded Commander Mance drew their greatswords out and charged towards him in a frenzied attack. All of them did not seem inferior at all to a Second-level Elemental Swordsman, but none of them had the aura of any Elements upon their bodies.

In other words, they were able to rival a Second-level Elemental Swordsman by relying purely on the energy in their bodies. If only one had appeared, then perhaps he could be deemed extraordinarily gifted, and it would be a special situation. However, more than a dozen of them appearing at the same time was definitely not a coincidence.

Just like Commander Mance, the six hundred Firebird knights were also facing extremely fearsome bandits. There might not be anything special about their training, and there was not much to say about their coordination, but every one of them seemed competent enough to rival a First-level Elemental Swordsman. How terrifying was the accumulative power of a few hundred First-level Elemental Swordsmen?

Therefore, no matter how elite the Firebird knights were, they had still been plunged into a difficult battle now. There was the danger of them being eliminated at any moment.

In the blink of an eye, the motley crew that they had thought was incapable of withstanding a single blow, was currently besieging Commander Mance and the Firebird knights. The tables had turned; the Firebird Legion was now in a precarious situation.

Princess Charise, who was observing the battle from afar, had an anxious and uneasy expression on her face. She was also somewhat confused as to how the great and mighty Commander Mance, as well as the elite Firebird Legion, could not even defeat a motley crew of bandits.

Chapter 61: The Strange Bandits II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Bang.

The heavy armored knights led by Old Wilson began to charge!

Although there were barely two hundred of them, the momentum and power with at they charged seemed capable of toppling mountains and overturning seas, causing some degree of panic to arise in the midst of those bandits in front of them.

“In the name of the knights’ glory, charge!”

Close to two hundred heavy armored knights roared in one voice. This slogan had already become the soul of the heavy armored knights.

Amidst the great roars of the slogans, the heavy armored knights led by Old Wilson charged towards the bandits like a black mudslide. Their force was unstoppable.

Numerous bandits were immediately thrown into the air just through a light contact. The power of the heavy armored knights had long been verified in Blackwater City; the typical knights were not at all comparable to them, so what more this motley crew of bandits?

Even though there were many bandits, this rabble was immediately scattered by the assault of the heavy armored knights. It was just as Merlin had expected. Countless bandits were trampled alive under the hooves of the horses, emitting bursts of wretched screams as they died.

“Damn it. These weak and despicable aristocrats dare to come at us?”

The leader of the bandits saw how the heavy armored knights continuously charged into and attacked the groups of bandits; they were invincible. There was no resistance that could come into contact with them, and a hint of fury had appeared on their faces.

Thus, the two leaders brought the fifty knights behind them in a direct rush toward Old Wilson and the heavy armored knights.

There were only fifty knights. In addition, they were wearing merely thin and light armor on their bodies. To charge at Old Wilson and the heavy armored knights like this would be having a death wish; it caused people to feel rather unbelievable.

Although Old Wilson thought that it was strange, he did not hesitate at all. He commanded the heavy armored knights to move into their assault formation and immediately dashed toward those fifty somewhat exceptional bandits.

The two teams of knights soon collided with each other. Immediately, Old Wilson engaged one of the leaders in a fight.

“Flame Cleave!”

Old Wilson had already reached the critical point of becoming a Third-level Elemental Swordsman; just a little more, and he would be a Third-level Elemental Swordsman. Furthermore, being naturally endowed with a great strength, the power and might of his entire body was infinitely close to that of a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman.

At the moment, Old Wilson had only used half of his strength, but even so, it was still very difficult for a typical Second-level Elemental Swordsman to block him.

However, although there was no Elemental fluctuation on the bodies of these two bandit chiefs, they could easily defend against Old Wilson’s attack just by relying on their physical strength.

Old Wilson’s attack had not been the only thing that stopped. Not only had about two hundred heavy armored knights dashing in together for the attack failed to cause a destructive blow to those bandits, they had also broken a few heavy armored knights.

“No, something’s wrong!”

Merlin’s face changed slightly after seeing those fifty bandits from afar.

Those fifty knights were exceptionally special. Although there was no Elemental fluctuation on their bodies, which meant that they were not Elemental Swordsmen, their physical attributes were such that they could rival those First-level Elemental Swordsmen.

Even if these fifty bandits who could equal First-level Elemental Swordsmen had never gone through training and were not moving in coordination, all they had to do was gather together to unleash an unimaginable result.

Even the undefeatable heavy armored knights were at a disadvantage after encountering these special bandits.

Merlin was not worried about Old Merlin; he knew Old Merlin’s capabilities extremely well. If he were to strike in full force, those two bandit chiefs would be no match for him at all.

However, if time were to be dragged on, then the losses of the heavy armored knights would definitely reach a huge number. These heavy armored knights were Old Wilson’s blood and sweat, produced after more than ten years. Losing any one of them would cause him unbearable heartache.

Therefore, Merlin attacked!

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh.

Clusters of Fireball flew out. Every fireball hit a bandit accurately; due to the fact that the bandits and the heavy armored knights were all entangled together, he could not make the fireballs explode. All he could do was to fix his aim and eliminate them one by one,

However, although that was all he did, Merlin had cleared out five bandits in just a blink of the eye. His Mind Power had grown greater, whereas his power of control over the spells had become stronger; therefore, as long as it was within a hundred meters of him, which was the area enveloped by his Mind Power, Merlin was able to control his spells with excellent accuracy.

“It’s a Spell Caster, run fast, we’re done for…”

“Report to Big Boss quickly that there’s a Spell Caster.”

The two leaders amongst the bandits had already seen signs of danger flashing everywhere under the hands of Old Wilson and had merely been hanging on despite the difficulty. Now that they had seen Merlin appearing, the hopelessness in their hearts grew even more. Immediately, they wanted to flee.

For many years, they had forcibly occupied the vast buffer zones in between the Kingdom of Blackmoon and the Kingdom of Light. Therefore, they were extremely well-versed with those mysterious and powerful Spell Casters in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. They knew that, with a Spell Caster like Merlin around, they did not stand a chance to attain victory at all.

However, it was already too late for them to escape now!

“Frost!”

Merlin had long fixed his eyes on those two bandits. Seeing that they had the opportunity to escape, he immediately unleashed his Frost.

Crack, crack.

The ice crystals hardened, freezing the two bandit chiefs directly. Even if they had physical attributes that rivaled those of a Second-level Elemental Swordsmen, it was completely impossible for them to break free from Merlin’s Frost.

Bang.

Old Wilson swung his blade down, chopping one of the bandit chiefs into two halves; fresh blood spurted onto the ground.

Seeing that Old Wilson was about to kill the other bandit chief, Merlin hurriedly came to his side and said in a low voice, “Father, leave this man, he can be of use.”

Old Wilson nodded before turning around and charging toward the other bandits.

There had originally been fifty bandits. After Merlin had killed five in an instant, and seeing him overcome the two leaders, some of them began to flee from the battlefield.

Then, Old Wilson, who had been pulled out from the crowd, charged and killed more of them. Only twenty or so were left of the fifty bandits whose capabilities equaled those of the First-level Elemental Swordsmen. They escaped in a pathetic manner.

Old Wilson regrouped the heavy armored knights and did a headcount, only to announce that they had lost fifteen heavy armored knights in this battle. The original sum of a hundred and eighty-five heavy armored knights had now been decreased to a hundred and seventy.

Old Wilson felt great heartache at such a heavy loss. Back when he had led the heavy armored knights into battle against the Guardian Swordsmen of the church who had disguised themselves as bandits and attacked the City Defense Troop knights of Blackwater City, there had only been a total loss of fifteen knights.

Right now, fighting against mere bandits, a motley crew had unexpectedly caused such heavy losses to the heavy armored knights.

Old Wilson’s face was dark and heavy. His eyes continuously sized up the body of the bandit chief, like a wild beast selecting its victim. This caused the bandit chief to be panic-stricken.

Thus, the bandit chief turned his sights onto Merlin. In a slightly panicked manner, he said, “Great, honorable Wizard, what do you wish to ask?”

The bandit chief knew very well, in his heart, that the only person who could let him live now was the mysterious and powerful Spell Caster before his eyes.

Chapter 62: Big Boss I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin fixed his eyes on the bandit chief in front of his eyes. This other person’s body was not bulky, neither did he look strong and mighty. It seemed that his physical attributes would not have been considered exceptional.

However, the truth of the matter was that this bandit’s physical attributes were comparable to that of a Second-level Elemental Swordsman. This was very abnormal. Furthermore, there were also fifty bandit knights whose physical quality were similar to that of First-level Elemental Swordsmen, which was even more extraordinary.

“You’re not an Elemental Swordsman, so how can you possess such great power that isn’t inferior to that of an Elemental Swordsman?”

Merlin asked him directly. Old Wilson, who was standing beside him, nodded subconsciously as well. It was evident that he was also very interested in the question.

The expression of the bandit chief changed slightly. His lips squirmed, as though he wanted to speak, but he did not make a sound for a long time.

Crack.

A cluster of ice crystals immediately appeared again on the body of the bandit chief. The ice crystals enveloped him at an extremely fast pace, practically freezing his entire body. All that was left as his bald head.

As a binding spell, the power of the Frost was not great. It was far weaker than a Fireball, but still easy enough for the purposes of handling a mere bandit chief like this.

Feeling the ice crystals on his body as though it could continue spreading on to his head, the chief bandit could no longer be silent. He could only yell out, “Great Wizard, please stop, I say! Our physical attributes are exceptional due to Big Boss!”

“Big Boss?”

Merlin did not continue to unleash the Frost. Instead, he took two steps forward and said to the bandit chief, “Talk about your Big Boss’s condition in detail.”

The face of the bandit chief was already rather pale. His body was trembling, and although his physical attributes were exceptional, Merlin’s Frost caused temperatures to plunge extremely low. Being frozen for a long period of time would still injure him.

“Big Boss came here three years ago. Back then, Second Commander, Fourth Commander and I were small-time bandits in this region, with hundreds of bandits under us. Our power was extremely small and weak. Big Boss found us and defeated all of us utterly, before becoming our Big Boss. Then, he taught us a strange posture. We cultivated according to this strange posture daily, and the quality of our physique improved very quickly.”

“Then, Big Boss led us and annexed a few great groups of bandits successively. As his force swelled up, he formed the Hurricane Bandits with three, four thousand bandits. After that, Big Boss picked five hundred young bandits and taught them a strange posture. They practiced every day, and now, practically everyone can rival a First-level Elemental Swordsman.”

“With such power, Big Boss’s greed and ambitious heart grew as well. He was no longer satisfied with being a bandit, he even wished to take advantage of this chaotic situation in the Kingdom of Light now and conquer a few cities… But, because the numbers of our men have expanded greatly, you’ve also seen how our pieces of equipment, like weaponry and armor, are lagging behind. This time, we’ve encountered a few members of the Royal Family who only have a few hundred knights as protectors, so Big Boss has brought men to go rob those members of the Royal Family. He ordered us to come and block you, so that you wouldn’t ruin Big Boss’s plans.”

By the time the bandit chief had finished speaking, his entire body was already shaking. His enunciation had become somewhat poor.

There were no changes to Merlin’s expression, but there was a great shock in his heart. A strange posture that was able to strengthen the physical attributes of a Normie quickly, to the point where one could rival an Elemental Swordsman…

Everything about all of this was so similar to the mysterious relief sculpture he had obtained before. Merlin only had one piece of the relief sculpture, but after practicing the posture on the relief sculpture, his physical attributes were now already comparable to that of a First-level Elemental Swordsman.

“The physical attributes of these bandits can already rival those of a Second-level Elemental Swordsman. That bandit chief, how strong can he be? As strong as a Third-level, or even a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman?”

Numerous ideas turned in Merlin’s head. If that ‘Big Boss’ had really obtained a relief sculpture, then he should have at least three of them with him.

The postures on those relief sculptures were really frightening indeed. Merlin had never given them much thought before this, but now, he had seen the mysterious ‘Big Boss’ passing out knowledge on the postures on the relief sculpture.

All he had to do was to pass on one posture, and within a few months, he would be able to quickly create large numbers of powerful fighters who could rival First-level Elemental Swordsmen.

The battle just now had said it all. A lot of Old Wilson’s heart and effort had been spent on his heavy armored knights; practically half of the taxes collected within the territory had been used on those heavy armored knights.

Furthermore, they had needed to undergo training often before achieving the fighting capabilities they had now.

However, although the combat power of those heavy armored knights now could be deemed terrifying, they had unexpectedly been caught at a disadvantage after encountering those bandits who had been without the slightest bit of cooperation amongst each other. If Merlin and Old Wilson had not been so overwhelmingly strong and valiant, he was afraid that those heavy armored knights would have been defeated by a mere band of fifty bandits.

The terrible aspect of the mysterious relief sculpture was manifested therein. Moreover, that mysterious Big Boss had five hundred of such bandits heeding his commands.

Many thoughts passed through Merlin's mind in the blink of an eye. Old Wilson beside him, however, did not think so much. All he heard from the bandit's mouth was the news of the Big Boss going up against the members of the Royal Family.

"Merlin, Princess Charise and the others might be in danger, I want to bring the heavy armored knights and go rescue them."

This time, Merlin did not stop him. He knew that Old Wilson had a lot of gratitude in his heart towards Prince Frederick; although Princess Charise had rejected Old Wilson's allegiance before, Old Wilson would not leave them to die now that the Princess and the others were in danger

Nevertheless, this was a good thing as well. Old Wilson would not have any ties with the Royal Family anymore if he could rescue them once!

"Father, you go first, I'll catch up after you!"

Light flashed through Merlin's eyes. The mysterious Big Boss was his target.

***

A look of despair could already be seen in Commander Mance's eyes. His entire body had been shaken so much that he was numb; despite the fact that he was a Third-level Earth Swordsman, this man before him, with the strange patterns drawn on his face and a name called Big Boss, was just too powerful.

Every time the other person brought his greatsword crashing down, it had contained terrible power. That body which did not look burly at all seemed to be filled with the strength of a ferocious beast, causing Commander Mance to feel like he could not withstand it.

An Elemental Swordsman at the peak of the Third-level! Commander Mance was aghast; this other person was able to rival a Third-level Elemental Swordsman at his peak, just by relying on the strength of his body. He had never even heard of such a thing, what more seen it.

Moreover, this mighty commander was not the only thing that was horrifying; there were also the densely packed bandits around them. Every single one of them seemed to be on par with First-level Elemental Swordsmen, and judging by their numbers, there were about four, five hundred of them.

Four, five hundred First-level Elemental Swordsmen. Such a terrifying number was difficult for Commander Mance to imagine. Even the Firebird Legion, one of the four great armies of the Kingdom of Light, had only been able to gather a thousand First-level Elemental Swordsmen during their peak.

Just like that, this bunch of bandits with broken weapons, who did not even have armor… This motley crew was able to rival half of the Firebird Legion?

Bang.

With another heavy blow, Commander Mance was shaken and thrown off by a powerful force. He fell heavily to the ground, before struggling to stand up, but his internal organs were in such pain that he felt as though they were on fire. Serious injuries had already been inflicted upon him.

As for the six hundred Firebird knights, they had long been swallowed up in the sea of people. Surrounded and attacked by the bandits, half of them had been injured and killed. Now, less than three hundred of them were left.

“We’re finished…”

Commander Mance closed his eyes in pain. He had never thought that he would die in the hands of a gang of bandits.

Princess Charise’s face was already a shade of ghastly white, as she watched the battle from afar. Her entire body was trembling due to fear. The situation had rapidly worsened; she had not expected that a bunch of bandits who had seemed so weak that they would not be able to withstand a blow, would be so fierce. She saw how the six hundred Firebird knights, the entire army led by Commander Mance, were about to be completely annihilated.

Princess Charise no longer had a choice. It had also been difficult for her to imagine how tragic it was to fall at the hands of bandits.

“Deputy Commander Wayne, prepare for battle, for the honor of the Firebird!”

There was a complicated mix of expressions on Princess Charise’s face. She drew out her silver greatsword as well, ready to fight to the death.

Swoosh.

The remaining two hundred Firebird knights pulled out the greatswords in their hands as well and raised them up high with solemnity upon their faces.

“In the name of the knights’ glory, charge!”

“In the name of the knights’ glory, charge!”

“…”

All of a sudden, Princess Charise and the others heard a deafening sound rumbling from behind them; something that seemed like a black mudslide came crashing down from the mountain slope.

Chapter 63: Big Boss II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The black mudslide was a group of knights dressed in heavy armor. Princess Charise was slightly stunned before recalling the identities of these heavy armored knights.

“They are Baron Wilson’s heavy armored knights. I’d never thought that he’d still lead his knights to come and rescue us after I rejected Baron Wilson’s allegiance. Still, it’s no use, these bandits aren’t ordinary bandits. Baron Wilson’s heavy armored knights are definitely no match for them as well. Deputy Commander Wayne, prepare to charge up there with Baron Wilson, rush in and kill the bandits together!”

Princess Charise was somewhat moved and rueful; Old Wilson taking action at such a time as this was enough to prove his loyalty to the Royal Family. However, Princess Charise did not know that this was not due to Old Wilson’s loyalty to the Royal Family, but his gratitude towards Prince Frederick. This would be the last time Old Wilson stretched out a helping hand.

The heavy armored knights led by Old Wilson dove down the slope of the hill. They were an unstoppable force, immediately rushing in for the skill and leaving a blood trail behind. Numerous bandits were slaughtered by the heavy armored knights.

After all, with the exception of the bandits who possessed extraordinary physical attributes, the rest were just a motley crew formed by a bunch of Normies gathering together, at best. Even an ordinary knight would be able to kill them easily.

Old Wilson was completely enveloped by the flames. His gigantic stature was like a small giant; with every strike of his sword, followed by immeasurable amounts of flames, three to five bandits would lose their lives at Old Wilson’s hands.

Because of that, Old Wilson soon reached the place where Commander Mance was being surrounded. He fixed his eyes on the great commander who had strange patterns drawn on his face.

“Where are my third and fourth brothers?”

When the big commander saw Old Wilson, he immediately guessed his identity and knew that he was the small aristocrat that he had instructed the Third and Fourth Commanders to block.

“They’re already dead!”

Old Wilson answered coldly. There was a great aura of power around his body that went toward the Big Boss of the bandits oppressively. This was an ability that only Fourth-level Elemental Swordsmen possessed. Although Old Wilson was merely a Second-level Fire Swordsman, he was able to reach the peak of a Third-level Elemental Swordsman by coupling with the extraordinary strength he had been gifted with. Thus, he also possessed some imposing aura of oppression.

“Hmph, I underestimated you, but out of everything that you shouldn’t have done, you shouldn’t have come here to die!”

With a sharp flash of light in his eyes, the Big Boss pushed back with both his legs forcefully.

Bang.

It felt as though the entire surface of the ground was shaking. Using the force from that one kick, Big Boss’s entire body crashed toward Old Wilson with a whizz, like a cannonball fired from cannon.

“Flame Cleave!”

Old Wilson let out a roar. The armor all over his body began to emit creaking noises; he was utilizing his power to the maximum, which caused his muscles to swell up. His armor was being spread open.

When Old Wilson engaged in battle, his body would practically be pulled up by a lot in a forceful manner. He was almost two meters tall and could inflict a great psychological shock on people just by standing still.

This was the real extraordinary gift, the real unlimited power, unlike Big Boss, who still retained the physique of a Normie even though he possessed great, superhuman strength.

The two men wielded their greatswords. In the blink of an eye, they brandished and moved them over a dozen times. Collisions between the blades emitted ear-piercing sounds.

Crack.

Both their greatswords shattered at the same time, breaking into few pieces as the blades were no longer able to withstand the terrible power of the other party. The two men were then left fighting barehanded, coming at each other in a series of crazy attacks.

Every punch unleashed by Old Wilson was shrouded in flames; like a god of fire, his force was unstoppable. On the other hand, Big Boss did not seem to be imposing or powerful, but he was exceedingly fast and his strength was great. The two of them clashed like a rock going against a rock; he was not at all inferior to Old Wilson.

“Haha, that’s fun, let’s go again!”

Old Wilson let out a great roar. It had been a long time since he had encountered an opponent who could go against his pure power and be equally matched, like two hard objects colliding against each other. His will to fight was raised up high; ignoring everything else, he and Big Boss got embroiled in battle.

Everywhere the two of them passed through, both bandits and heavy armored knights were either wounded or killed if they came into contact with them slightly. Therefore, everyone hurriedly backed off from wherever they were fighting.

Although Old Wilson and Big Boss’s battle was difficult to finish, his heavy armored knights were no match at all for those bandits who had practiced the special posture.

There were four to five hundred of those bandits, with extremely powerful capabilities. By now, they had surrounded the heavy armored knights once more. If there was no other solution, the heavy armored knights would soon be completely destroyed.

The moment the heavy armored knights were annihilated, it would not be of any use even if Old Wilson was an equal match to the Big Boss of the bandits.

On a hill far away, Merlin stood in front of a horse carriage as he observed the battle at the foot of the hill carefully. The focus of his attention was the Big Boss of the bandits, who was fighting Old Wilson in a battle that was difficult to win to either side.

“As expected, there’s no Elemental aura whatsoever, it’s entirely the strength of his body… The mysterious relief sculptures must be on him.”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed slightly. He had sensed that the fiery aura on Old Wilson’s body seemed to have weakened a great deal in a very short period of time, causing the power of Old Wilson’s attacks to be weaker than before.

“When it comes to depletion, Father still needs to rely on the fire attributed Elements in his body that he has accumulated over days and months. He won’t be able to persist for long at all, attacking in such a crazy manner. As for Big Boss, the strength in his body seems to be endless.”

Merlin understood. If the two were to continue fighting, Old Wilson’s defeat would be inevitable.

By then, Merlin finally decided to strike. He had had some concerns previously; if the Big Boss of the bandits was a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman or higher, then it would cost Merlin some trouble to defeat this other party.

However, he had now discovered that the Big Boss of the bandits was more or less at the same level as Old Wilson. His overall strength could rival that of a Third-level Elemental Swordsman, which made him much easier to fight.

Thus, Merlin struck!

Merlin slowly walked down the slope of the hill alone, directly into the midst of the bandits. When some of the bandits saw Merlin, they immediately brandished their greatswords and swung them down without hesitation.

Crack, crack.

Before one of the bandits could bring his greatswords down, his entire body was already frozen in place. Still maintaining the pose of a man brandishing his greatsword, he was unmoving, looking like an ice sculpture that was true to life.

Merlin’s footsteps did not falter. He walked into the midst of the bandits, as before. Not only that; several bandits were mysteriously frozen into ice sculptures wherever he went. It was extremely strange!

This weird situation caused many bandits to exchange looks; they did not dare to charge at Merlin again.

In his heart, Merlin was clear that he had just unleashed six Frost in just an instant, moments ago. He was lucky that the Spell Model for the Frost had accumulated a lot of Magic Power over a period of time. Only because of that, Merlin could squander them so recklessly.

Although it looked like he had spent his Magic Power lavishly, the effect was superb. At least, no more bandits dared to rush at Merlin.

“A Spell Caster!”

Big Boss had also noticed Merlin. After clashing forcefully against Old Wilson once more, he speedily retreated and increased the distance between him and Old Wilson, fixing his eyes upon Merlin vigilantly.

Chapter 64: Deal I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Stop!”

Princess Charise who previously wanted to rush toward the bandits was shocked at Merlin’s appearance, as well as the sight of all those bandits that were frozen into ice sculptures. Immediately, she commanded the team to stop moving forward

“A Spell Caster…”

Princess Charise muttered in a low voice. Being the royal princess, she had a certain understanding of both Spell Casters from the Kingdom of Blackmoon and Wizards from the Church of Light.

Moreover, there were still some Spell Casters hidden secretly among the royal family, such as Prince Frederick.

Princess Charise stroked the black ring on her finger gently. Prince Frederick was a powerful Spell Caster. He, whose identity remained hidden among the royal family, possessed a terrifying power.

It was also because of Prince Frederick’s hindrance that Princess Charise and the others were able to escape Light City safely.

Because of the Church of Light, Spell Casters from the Kingdom of Blackmoon had been proclaimed as an evil heretic, an embodiment of terror, evil, and despicableness. However, here they were at the border between the Kingdom of Blackmoon and the Kingdom of Light. These bandits had encountered some powerful Spell Casters, hence they were no strangers to the latter.

Most bandits stopped what they were doing. Their faces full of fear as they looked at the ice sculptures around Merlin.

The Big Boss was still silently withdrawing, but Merlin who has been paying attention would never allow the other party to leave. Hence, in small, quick steps he approached the Big Boss.

Big Boss frowned, his face full of dread for what might happen. He said in a low voice, “Honourable Spell Caster, I don’t know that you are among this troop. I am terribly sorry if I’ve offended you! I’ll leave with my people immediately.”

“Leave? You think so?”

Merlin took his time to approach the Big Boss.

Big Boss’s expression changed, and suddenly he waved his hand in an exaggerated move. Immediately, several bandits rushed to his front. Still, he did not dare to loosen down. He asked in a deep voice, “Honourable Spell Caster, I don’t know what is the relationship between you and these people, but once I order my men to attack, I am afraid that apart from you, the whole troop will not survive.”

“Try it, then, and see if you stand a chance.”

Merlin’s calm eyes suddenly turned sharp.

“Frost!”

A group of ice crystals appeared on the body of the Big Boss as a dozen more bandits gathered in front of him simultaneously. Their physical qualities rivaled even First-level Elemental Swordsman.

“Father, now!”

Merlin shouted aloud. With a fierce wave of hands, he sent three balls of fire that flew quickly at bandits. When the fireballs blasted, strong flames burned continuously. The bandits immediately fell into chaos.

Old Wilson who grasped the meaning of Merlin’s call quickly shouted. He resembled a humanoid beast as he waved his greatsword and rushed toward the Big Boss.

“Bang bang bang.”

The frightening Old Wilson whose strength was infinitely close to the level of a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman forcefully threw off several bandits who guarded in front of their Big Boss.

“Cracks.”

Unbelievably, the ice crystal frozen on Big Boss cracked. His face was filled rapidly with redness. There were also bloodshot in his eyes. He shouted in a twisted grimace, “Haha, you can’t ground me!”

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. Indeed, he had underestimated his opponent. A common beginner Elementary Swordsman could never have broken out of Merlin’s Frost.

However, like Old Wilson, the Big Boss was infinitely close to the existence of a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman. Ordinary Frost could limit his movement only for a while.

Big Boss struggled forcefully to shatter the ice crystal on his body. Immediately, he turned around, prepared to run frantically to the opposite direction.

“Large Frost!”

Merlin did not hesitate to release the Large Frost, which was several times stronger than ordinary Frost.

Big Boss had just lifted one foot when, almost instantaneously, he was covered by ice crystals. His whole body was completely frozen by thick ice crystals except for his head.

“Ah, break at once!”

Big Boss screamed hysterically. The blue veins on his forehead bulged, and his muscles seemed to expand to their limits. He had exhausted all his strength, wanting to break free from the ice crystals on his body.

However, no matter how hard he tried, the ice crystals on his body showed no sign of rupture.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin accelerated and sent out more fireballs, one after another, despite this requiring a large consumption of Magic Power. They blasted around Big Boss to prevent other bandits from coming forward to rescue.

“Father, we want him alive.”

Merlin blurted as he noticed Old Wilson approaching the Big Boss. He was afraid Old Wilson would lose control and kill the target.

Old Wilson came to the side of Big Boss who was frozen into ice crystals. He sneered and kicked the man in Merlin's direction.

"Swoosh."

A fireball emitting a horribly high heat appeared in front of the Big Boss instantly.

Merlin's mouth curled upward into a smile. He looked at Old Wilson who was still slashing the bandits and said calmly, "Big Boss, I think your men should stop the attack."

Big Boss's expression kept shifting like the clouds. As he felt the scorching temperature of the fireball floating in the space, he knew that he had no choice but to scream aloud. "Stop fighting at once. Second Commander, order the men to retreat!"

These bandits dared not defy the command of their Big Boss, and gradually retreated backward. Although, they did not move too far back, all the while keeping their glares at Old Wilson and others fiercely.

There were thousands of bandits, not including those fierce bandits whose bodies were comparable to those of the First-level Elemental Swordsmen. If they gathered and attacked, perhaps it would turn out as the Big Boss had mentioned earlier, that no one would be spared other than Merlin.

"Father, take him to the carriage."

Merlin let Old Wilson brought Big Boss to the carriage. The latter was frozen by the Large Frost. No matter how strong he was, he would not be able to break free in a short time.

Old Wilson then raised Big Boss and threw him into the carriage directly. Merlin followed closely and got into the carriage, while Old Wilson gathered the remaining black-armored knights and continued stood facing the thousands of bandits located not far away.

In the carriage, Merlin did not rush to speak. Instead, he just looked at Big Boss quietly. The latter could not help and finally broke the silence with a sneer. “You don’t dare to kill me either. If I die, my men will tear you all into pieces!”

Merlin shook his head and smiled playfully. He said in a calm tone, “It seems that you still don’t understand the current situation. Your immediate man, that leader, is not content with his lot. Perhaps, he wishes for your death even more so than myself!”

The expression of the Big Boss changed and fell gradually.

After what seemed like a long time, the Big Boss finally asked in a hoarse voice, “What do you want?”

Big Boss eventually understood that this mysterious Spell Caster in front of him was hoping to obtain something from him.

Chapter 65: Deal II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin gave a slight smile before gently opening his palm, revealing a relief sculpture in his hand.

Shivers went down Big Boss’s spine as he stared at the relief sculpture in Merlin’s hand.

The shocked look on Big Boss’s face already told Merlin the answer. With that, he asked nonchalantly, “You should know this relief sculpture?”

Big Boss finally recovered from his surprise after a long time. His expression eased down when he looked at Merlin again. Before, he had no idea what Merlin’s purpose was; now that he knew Merlin only wanted the relief sculpture, it set his mind at rest. At the very least, Merlin would not cause him harm until he obtained his goal.

“I didn’t expect you to also have a relief sculpture. I assume you’ve noticed the strange posture on it?”

Big Boss stopped speaking for a while as he scanned Merlin up and down with his eyes. However, one’s physical state would not change significantly even after practicing the posture on mysterious relief sculpture. Therefore, Big Boss was not able to figure out Merlin’s physical quality.

"I do have these relief sculptures. Three of them! I've them kept in a secret place. If you let me go, I can exchange one of mine with yours."

Big Boss collected himself and began to bargain with Merlin.

Merlin shook his head and said in his usual calm voice, "I never thought of killing you. To do that will end up with your bandits killing my entire troop. A battle that even I can't win! My 'invitation' to you over here was only to make a deal."

As soon as his voice ended, several fireballs appeared within Merlin's hands. They began to float around Big Boss. The high heat emitted gradually melted the ice crystals that trapped the man.

Frozen ice crystals quickly turned into water droplets. Big Boss stretched himself slightly. It seemed he was not very much affected by it.

However, he did not leave. Instead, he continued sitting opposite Merlin. His eager eyes glanced at the relief sculpture in Merlin's hands from time to time. He was dreaded to obtain that relief sculpture in Merlin's hands, as it could enhance his physical quality.

"I want all three of your relief sculptures!"

Merlin announced eventually. His unexpected request astounded Big Boss, who later sneered, "Honourable Spell Caster, although you've just let me go, and my life is in your hands at any time, but don't you think your request to exchange a relief sculpture with three of mine is rather ridiculous?"

Big Boss clenched his fist, and his whole body went on the alert. He would definitely go all out if Merlin wanted to start a fight again.

“I can make you a Spell Caster!”

Merlin said softly. However, these words which carried the weight of feathers landed like a deafening thunder in Big Boss’s ears. He felt as if he has been struck by the lighting.

“What did you say?”

“I can make you a Spell Caster!”

Merlin repeated himself. The composed Big Boss just seconds ago was already shaking slightly. His fists were still clenched tightly, as he could not restrain his inner excitement.

“My name is Gulliver Keane!”

Big Boss suddenly stood up. His face was a little flushed because of his boiling excitement.

“You’ve got yourself a deal!”

Big Boss Gulliver Keane agreed to Merlin’s conditions without any hesitation. Keane also expressed his sincerity to Merlin by immediately revealing his real name.

A Spell Caster mastered extraordinary power! Keane was definitely clear about this. He who loitered actively on the border of the Kingdom of Blackmoon all these years had surely heard numerous rumors about the Spell Casters.

At the moment, even though his physical quality has reached the terrifying peak of Third-level Elemental

Swordsman with the help of these three mysterious relief sculptures, he was still easily subdued by Merlin. This also further proved the power of a Spell Caster.

Being able to become a Spell Caster was something Keane would have never imagine. Now he was being offered such an opportunity only at the cost of exchanging three relief sculptures. He had long memorized those postures on the three relief sculptures in his mind. In fact, they were of not much use to him anymore.

“Spell Caster…”

Keane stood up, wanting to say something, but felt slightly embarrassed as he realized he did not know Merlin’s name.

“Wilson Merlin!”

Merlin finished his sentenced.

“Merlin, my three reliefs are kept hidden in a secret place. Do you want to go with me, or wait here as I pick them up?”

Big Boss Keane turned around to ask after he jumped off the carriage.

Merlin thought for a moment before replying, “I’ll go with you.”

Keane smiled. Of course, he knew that Merlin still had some concerns. Besides, he would not dare to have any extraordinary behavior if Merlin followed along.

“Alright, let’s go.”

Keane nodded and led the way at the front. He waved slightly at the Second Commander of the bandits. The man hesitated for a second but eventually came forward with a few other bandits.

“Merlin, what’re you doing?”

Old Wilson frowned and asked in a puzzled tone as he noticed Merlin was actually letting the bandits’ leader off.

Merlin could not explain in detail. Hence, he brushed him off with a simple reply, “Father, this is a misunderstanding. I will first leave with Keane, and explain to you in detail when I get back.”

After that, Moss hopped on the carriage behind Big Boss Keane and slowly drove to the bandits.

Merlin has not yet learned to ride horses. In the process of fleeing, Merlin had felt a lot of inconvenience because of this. He secretly made up his mind that he must learn how to ride after settling down in the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

“Stop right there!”

Merlin drew the curtain at the sound of that angry yell. Prince Benin from Firebird Knights was blocking himself in front of Big Boss Gulliver Keane.

His face was filled with rage. He pointed a finger at Keane and shouted, “You despicable bandits want to leave now after killing so many of my knights? Deputy Commander Wayne, kill these mean and shameless bandits immediately!”

Big Boss Keane glanced at Merlin and noticed that Merlin’s expression had not changed. He could not help but sneer. “What an idiot!”

He then ignored Prince Benin and quickly returned to the bandits.

Merlin also shook his head helplessly. He shifted his attention to Princess Charise. Prince Benin was still a naive child who knew nothing, but Princess Charise should be well aware that Big Boss Keane was a captive of Merlin’s, not of the royal family.

Princess Charise bit her lip tightly. She knew that Merlin had definitely reached an agreement with the bandits’ leader without taking the royal family into consideration.

At the thought of this, Princess Charise took a deep breath and gradually calmed her mind. She was not Prince Benin. It was clear that their current situation was actually extremely dangerous. Their troops of 800 Firebird Knights was only left with 400. Besides, many of them were wounded, so there was not much combat power.

Hence, their priority now should be to settle down in the Kingdom of Blackmoon as soon as possible.

“Baron Wilson, thank you very much for saving us! However, we’ll not stay any longer as we have a long journey ahead of us. Please forgive us!”

Princess Charise bit her lip again as she suppressed her anger. She did not look at Merlin at all, but took the remaining Firebird Knights and left quickly.

‘It’s good for them to leave, as it means one less trouble for me.’

Merlin glanced at Old Wilson. He did not care much about the departure of Princess Charise and others. Merlin was glad that they had taken the initiative to leave because that meant he did not have to worry about Old Wilson insisting in escorting the royal members to the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Therefore, Merlin ordered Moss to move the carriage. They followed closely behind a large number of bandits and gradually drifted away to the distance.

Chapter 66: Deal III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin sat in the carriage. Although his eyes were closed, his Mind Power was expanded out there, inspecting Big Boss Keane’s every move. Once the other party made any strange movement, Merlin was definite that man would be killed in an instant.

However, he had already lured him with the temptation of “becoming a Spell Caster,” something he believed Keane would never refuse. Moreover, Keane did have the qualifications to become a Spell Caster.

Merlin had long realized that anyone who was able to see the strange postures on those mysterious relief sculptures possessed extraordinary Mind Power than other people, and that was one of the most important conditions for becoming a Spell Caster.

As long as one’s Mind Power reached the required qualifications for becoming a Spell Caster, the person could try constructing Spell Model in their Awareness with Mind Power. Once successful, the person could then become a Spell Caster.

Big Boss Keane possessed such qualifications. His Mind Power was actually even greater than Merlin’s before he turned into a Spell Caster.

Using a Spell Model in exchange for three mysterious relief sculptures, coupled with the possibility of resolving a crisis for the entire troop – the deal was indeed worthy.

Otherwise, even if Merlin could kill Big Boss Keane, he could not handle the thousands of bandits left behind. Especially those bandits to whom Keane had taught the strange postures on the relief sculptures. They were more powerful than Old Wilson’s knights and were difficult to deal with.

Brief moments later, the bandits arrived at a massive valley surrounded by mountains and water. Its environment was very suitable for living.

There were several simple wooden houses in the valley, as well as numerous caves of different sizes. Old people, women, and children shuffled around the valley. The whole valley appeared like a thriving little village.

As the many bandits returned to the valley, many women stepped forward and looked at the crowd to see if their husbands were well.

This was nothing like a bandit’s’ lair. It resembled more like a peaceful, quiet village.

“What do you think? It took me five years to build it!”

Keane revealed a hint of pride in his face as they looked at the busy scene under the valley.

“Not bad. Those elite bandits and knights have physical qualities comparable to First-level Elemental Swordsmen. Was it you who taught them the posture on the relief sculptures?”

Merlin had high regards to those four or five hundred extraordinary bandits, whose physical qualities were on par to that of a First-level Elemental Swordsman. Even the Firebird Legion at its peak had no more than a thousand Elemental Swordsmen greater than the First-level.

Keane looked at Merlin, his eyes showing deep emotion as he whispered. “That’s right, I’ve carefully selected these people. I only taught them one set of posture, hence they can just cultivate to the level of a First-level Elemental Swordsman. On the other hand, those who are more talented and more loyal, I will teach them two sets of posture, so that their physical qualities rival a Second-level Element Swordsman. It’s with their force that the Hurricane Bandits run wild in this area. No other bandits gang is able to compete with us.”

Merlin nodded. These rabbles not equipped with many armors were invincible in this area by relying on just those five hundred bandits endowed with a force comparable to First-level Elemental Swordsmen. Even a heavy armored knight troop specifically trained by Old Wilson could not stand as their opponent.

“Do you know the origins of the relief sculptures you obtained?”

Merlin continued asking.

Keane frowned and shook his head. “I retrieved these relief sculptures by chance. I only know they’re probably relics from the Molta Empire. I don’t know the specifics.”

The Molta Empire had always remained a mystery. It unified the whole continent but was later overturned within a night. It seemed that no one knew the reason for the collapse of this huge empire.

Moreover, more ideas developed in Merlin’s mind now that he saw these relief sculptures and the five hundred powerful bandits.

These relief sculptures were the product of the Molta Empire. If every ordinary soldier of the Molta Empire had practiced the postures of those relief sculptures and possessed the strength of First-level Elemental Swordsmen, Second-level Elemental Swordsmen, and even Third-level Elemental Swordsmen, they would have thousands of soldiers comparable to the powerful Elemental Swordsmen. With such an army, it was not unbelievable that the Molta Empire could unify the entire continent.

However, why would a strong empire that was too mighty to even imagine been overturned in a short period of time? There were even many historical rumors that mentioned the Molta Empire collapsed almost overnight.

What actually happened? What kind of force had led to the collapse of the Molta Empire overnight?

“Come with me, the relief sculptures are stored in the place I live.”

Merlin shook his head slightly, as if to dismiss the doubts and puzzles about the collapse of the Molta Empire from his mind, and followed behind Keane closely.

Keane lived in a massive cave. There were traces of artificial excavation in it. The exterior environment looked peaceful and quiet, with no one around. It seemed that Keane has made some arrangements for the place to receive only Merlin and Keane.

“Please take a seat!”

After Merlin sat down, Keane turned around and entered a room in the cave. It took him a while to reappear, but when he did, he was holding three relief sculptures in his hands.

Keane put the relief sculptures on the stone table, allowing Merlin to examine them.

“Sure enough, they are the same type of relief sculptures!”

A hint of sparkle flashed across Merlin’s eyes. He picked up one of the relief sculptures and gently stroked it with his hand. His vision became blurred and was covered with an illusion. Only to his eyes, some strange postures began to surface on the relief sculptures. They appeared quite different from the postures that Merlin had practiced before.

This time, he did not dwell too long in the “illusion.” With Merlin’s current Mind Power, he was able to regain consciousness from the “illusion” at any time.

“As part of the deal, this relief sculpture is for you.”

Merlin also handed his relief sculpture over to Keane.

Keane narrowed his eyes slightly but he was not anxious to pick up the relief sculpture on the table. Instead, he looked at Merlin with eager eyes. “Merlin, you mentioned that you can make me a Spell Caster…”

Obtaining another relief sculpture would allow Keane the strength to cross a big realm to be on par to compete with a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman. His strength would multiply, but that seemed to be less alluring than the idea of him becoming a Spell Caster.

“The key to becoming a Spell Caster relies on Mind Power and Spell Model. You already equip sufficient Mind Power, as for the Spell Model…”

Merlin trailed off for a while and finally took out the Whirlwind’s Spell Model from old man Etha’s Spell Manual. He spoke without much interest, “Here’s Whirlwind’s Spell Model. It’s only a Zero-level spell. If you can construct the Spell Model into the Awareness, then you can become a Spell Caster!”

“Spell Model!”

Keane’s eyes were glued to the Spell Model on the table. Even his voice trembled a little because of overwhelming excitement.

Chapter 67: The Kingdom of Blackmoon I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swoosh!”

A whirlwind appeared out of thin air. Some dust and gravel were caught into it, whistling and rotating constantly.

Big Boss Keane beamed with joy. This was his first time casting a spell.

The whirlwind dissipated quickly as Keane was so overwhelmed with excitement that he did not control his Mind Power carefully. However, he did not care. He could practice slowly in the future as long as the Spell Model did not collapse in his Awareness.

“Not bad, you’ve gotten hold the basics of Whirlwind. You’re now an Entrance-level Spell Caster. You only need to increase your Mind Power continuously and practice on more Zero-level spells to enhance your strength!”

Merlin said with indifference. He had spent a day here explaining to Keane the general knowledge of a Spell Caster and certain aspects that needed more attention. Then, he successfully helped Keane to construct Whirlwind’s Spell Model in his Awareness.

“It’s time for me to leave!”

Merlin stood up after seeing that Keane had completely mastered Whirlwind. The deal between them was completed, and both parties had benefited tremendously.

Keane looked at Merlin and thought for a while before offering, “I’ll send you a team as an escort if you’re going to the Kingdom of Blackmoon. You’ll not encounter any more bandits along the way with the presence of the Hurricane Bandits.”

Merlin nodded in agreement. Although they could definitely take down common bandits with the strength of Old Wilson’s knight, encountering great numbers of bandits along the journey would be troublesome anyhow. Naturally, it would be better if they could avoid the problem altogether.

Later, the team of twenty knights sent by Keane waved the flags of Hurricane Bandits proudly in the air, and made their loud departure as they escorted Merlin out from the valley…

…

“Father, will Merlin be in danger?”

Macy was practicing her swordsmanship. She wiped the sweat off her face and asked in a low voice.

After the unexpected change of events in Blackwater City, Macy truly felt how weak she was, hence she was impatient and spent all her time in practicing her swordsmanship. However, the more eager she was, the lesser amount of Fire Elements were absorbed into her body.

Naturally, Old Wilson understood Macy’s anxiety, but right now he was not able to teach Macy properly. He could only wait until they settled down in the Kingdom of Blackmoon before he could direct Macy’s cultivation in the right direction.

“Wilson, is Merlin going to be okay?”

Baron Parman also asked with slight concern.

Old Wilson’s expression was unchanged as he replied calmly, “There should be no problem. There’s nothing we can do but wait. If Merlin still has not return tomorrow –”

Before his words were finished, the knight in charge of the vigil rushed forward to report, “Lord Baron, Young Master Merlin is back.”

Sure enough, when Old Wilson looked to the said direction, Moss was slowly bringing the carriage to a stop. Though, behind the carriage were twenty bandits.

Merlin alighted from the carriage, looking the same as before he left. Old Wilson quickly came to Merlin and murmured as he looked at the twenty bandits, “Merlin, what are these bandits doing here?”

Merlin did not answer but whispered back, “Father, I’ll give you a detailed explanation regarding this.”

Later, Merlin asked for Commander Prat. He and a dozen knights were ordered to surround the carriage so no one would come forward to disrupt.

Inside the carriage, the expression on Old Wilson’s face grew even more concerned. He knew that it must be some matter of great importance since Merlin was being so cautious.

“Merlin, what actually happened?”

Old Wilson, who had always maintained a composed manner, finally felt uncertain about this.

Merlin took out three relief sculptures from his arms and placed them in front of Old Wilson. He then asked in a hoarse voice, “Father, don’t you ever wonder how those bandits become so strong? Their physical qualities rival those of First-level Elemental Swordsmen, and the leader of the bandits is even powerful enough to stand as equal with you?”

Old Wilson was confused regarding this matter for a long while, but he did not know what the specific reason was. Now that Merlin mentioned, an idea flashed in his mind as his eyes swept pass the three relief sculptures in front of him.

“Is it because of these relief sculptures?”

Old Wilson asked in confusion. He picked up the relief sculptures, turned them over and examined for a while, but found nothing special.

“Father, an average person can’t discover the secrets of these relief sculptures. Only people with strong innate Mind Power can realize the mystery! Each piece of these relief sculptures contains a set of strange postures. Practicing these postures with perseverance will increase one’s physical quality to rival even the Elemental Swordsmen!”

As soon as Merlin’s voice faded, Old Wilson’s face changed. Only now did he know these small relief sculptures in front of him had such a huge effect.

If one piece of relief sculpture meant the possibility of becoming a First-level Elemental Swordsman, then two pieces, three pieces or even more, coupled with the pure body strength, could make one completely comparable to those powerful Elemental Swordsmen.

The value contained in these relief sculptures was priceless. It might cause an immediate uproar if the news was leaked. Old Wilson was an excellent soldier. Naturally, he realized the military value of these relief sculptures.

“These relief sculptures belong to those bandits?”

Old Wilson could not resist his curiosity.

Merlin nodded in reply. “Yes, I exchange these relief sculptures with the bandits with a Spell Model. It was a fair deal! The people outside are the bandits instructed by their leader to handle the small bandits we might encounter along the way. They can guarantee us a smooth and pleasant journey to the Kingdom of Blackmoon.”

Old Wilson said nothing but sat there as if in a trance. Even though he had experienced numerous peculiar things in his life, this was the first time he heard of such a magical thing in the world.

Elemental Swordsmen constituted the foundation of a kingdom. They represented the pillar strength! However, it was not simple to cultivate an Elemental Swordsman. Naturally-born talents were fundamental. Without an elemental affinity, one could never be an Elemental Swordsman.

However, the postures on this mysterious relief sculptures did not require any elemental affinity. Any ordinary people, like Big Boss Keane of the bandits, could practice it. In a short period of time, he managed to train 500 hundred bandits who were equally strong in strength as First-level Elemental Swordsmen. His men made a clean sweep of all the bandits in this area and eventually became a tremendous force.

These are all thanks to the mysterious relief sculptures.

If such powerful relief sculptures were passed on, those Elemental Swordsmen would no longer be the backbone of the army, and the entire continent might encounter a massive change.

These relief sculptures might bring forth an intimidating change. It was no wonder Merlin was being extra cautious.

“Merlin, always bring these relief sculptures with you. Never pass them onto others, and never mention this again.”

Old Wilson finally spoke after a long time.

A smile washed over Merlin’s face, and he nodded. “Father, be rest assured, I’m well aware of the importance of these relief sculptures. That’s why I’m going to pass all these relief sculptures, a total of four sets of postures, to you, Father. After settling down in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, you can choose whomever you want to pass on these four set of postures to.”

Merlin had high expectations. When Old Wilson mastered these four postures, with his natural innate talents, his strength would increase to an unbelievably strong level. This could ensure Wilson house would not decline when the time comes for Merlin to leave the family.

Chapter 68: The Kingdom of Blackmoon II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Ravens Castle located in the Kingdom of Blackmoon was an enormous military fortress. The population used to be scarce, but recently, Ravens Castle was visited by many people.

These were the people who escaped from the Kingdom of Light. Some were refugees, some were businessmen, some were small aristocrats; all of them wanted to make their way into Ravens Castle.

That was because Ravens Castle was the only entrance leading to the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Otherwise, they would have to go through thousands of miles of deserted mountains.

The deserted mountains contained with them all sorts of dangers. Almost no one had crossed the barren mountains to get into the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Therefore, the deserted mountains became a natural barrier between the Kingdom of Blackmoon and the Kingdom of Light.

However, it was not easy to enter the Kingdom of Blackmoon through Ravens Castle either. Everyone must pay the required amount of gold coins before they were allowed to pass through. On the other hand, those dressed in ruin and had not enough gold coins were denied entry and held up outside.

These refugees either returned to the Kingdom of Light or waited endlessly for the day Ravens Castle might grant free entry for all until they eventually died in front of Ravens Castle.

“Hey, look, there’s a troop of knights with numerous horse carriages. Hehe, there’s even heavy armored knights… Seems like they’re from an affluent house. We can definitely rip them off with a huge deal later!”

Some of the guards in Ravens Castle noticed a huge fleet in the distance dressed in bright, shiny armors that came with numerous carriages. From experience, they knew they could rip this other wealthy family off for passing through Ravens Castle.

The troop approached Ravens Castle in a steady motion. It was headed by a sturdy middle-aged man who frowned at the sight of Ravens Castle and waved for the troop to stop.

“Father, why did you stop?”

Merlin jumped off from the carriage and walked to the side of Old Wilson.

The troop that the guards were eyeing on was indeed Old Wilson’s troop of nearly two thousand people. After spending three to four days of long journey, they finally arrived at the border of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

The bandits that escorted Merlin had left. According to the information they provided, the only way to enter the Kingdom of Blackmoon was through Ravens Castle.

Merlin noticed a fortress not far away and assumed that must be Ravens Castle that the bandits mentioned. As long as they passed through Ravens Castle, they would be finally safe, and no longer have to worry about the pursuit from the Church of Light.

Old Wilson pointed at Ravens Castle and said in a deep voice, “Merlin, we must remove our armors and weapons in order to enter Ravens Castle. We’re a large troop, and our combat power will be drastically reduced without weapons and armor. We’ll be in a difficult situation if something unfortunate happens.”

Merlin looked toward the direction of Old Wilson’s finger and noticed that, indeed, several knights were removing their armor and weapons before entering Ravens Castle.

It was not difficult to understand. The Kingdom of Blackmoon would never allow a large number of armed personnel to pass through Ravens Castle. They would be inflicting troubles on themselves if these people were sent by the church.

“Father, we certainly can’t have our large troop bring in armor and weapons. We have no choice but to unload them first, and then find another way upon entering Ravens Castle.”

Merlin thought for a moment but could not come up with a better solution. They had to bear patiently for the better good.

“Well, Merlin, Baron Parman, the three of us can go ahead first.”

Therefore, Old Wilson urged Prat to look after the troop. Along with Baron Parman and Merlin, the group of three headed for Ravens Castle to get a hold of the situation.

The castle guards that have long noticed Merlin and the others immediately barred them aside, then announced in a cold tone, “Leave the horse, remove your armors and weapons, and then pay ten gold coins for each person as entrance fee!”

Old Wilson and Baron Parman’s face fell simultaneously. To remove armor and weapons was not impossible, even if the whole troop of nearly two thousand people had to pay the fees of 20,000 gold coins in total, that was also not a problem to the wealthy Wilson family and Parman family.

However, to leave behind the horses? That exceeded their limit. Without horses, how should they ride their carriages? Were they supposed to let the ladies travel on foot?

Besides, without the horses, this massive troop consisted of two thousand people would move extremely slow, not to mention the problems and tricky situation that would arise along the route.

That idea made Merlin frowned.

“Even the horses? But why did that knight that passed through earlier didn’t leave his horse behind?”

Baron Parman tried to press down the boiling anger beneath his skin and asked in a hoarse voice.

Those guards threw a sideways glance at Baron Parman and sneered, “He was alone. Besides, he’s an Elemental Swordsman, so he’s allowed to keep the horse.”

“You mean, Elemental Swordsmen can keep their horse?”

A guard shifted his attention to Merlin and nodded. “That’s right. Not only Elemental Swordsmen can keep their horse, they can enter right through Ravens Castle in their armors and weapons.”

Merlin and Old Wilson exchanged glances and nodded slightly at each other. Perhaps the Kingdom of Blackmoon was trying to encourage the influx of Elemental Swordsmen from the Kingdom of Light. After all, the Kingdom of Blackmoon and the Kingdom of Light was still in hostility. If they could attract more Elemental Swordsmen, which were the opposition’s strongest military force, that would definitely deal a blow to the Kingdom of Light.

The only thing was, even if Old Wilson and the others would be grant entry, not every person among the two thousand people were Elemental Swordsmen.

“We can leave behind armors and weapons, even the gold coins are not a problem, but can we keep the horses? We have a massive troop, after all. Without horses, we’ll encounter many difficulties even if we manage to pass through Ravens Castle.”

Merlin said to the guards in Ravens Castle calmly. The guards looked at the huge fleet stopped in the distance, and the corners of their mouths curled up into smiles. They also pressed down their voice, “Actually, you can keep your horses, though at the price of sixty gold coins per horse. You can bring your horses along by paying sixty gold coins per person.”

“What? Sixty gold coins?”

Old Wilson’s expression changed immediately. Simultaneously, Imposing Aura and sparks of flames appeared around his body.

If they had to pay the insane amount of sixty gold coins per person, that would mean a total of 120,000 gold coins for the troop of nearly two thousand people. Although the Parman family and the Wilson family were wealthy, 120,000 gold coins was an astronomical figure far exceeded their family properties.

“What are you doing? Want to attack the fortress?”

Old Wilson’s natural burly built was already intimidating. As he released the Imposing Aura, the guards of Ravens Castle immediately became nervous.

Therefore, on top of Ravens Castle, a team of guards appeared within seconds, densely packed around the entire fortress. The heavy crossbows in their hands aiming accurately at Old Wilson, Merlin, and the others. In an instant, the atmosphere in the air tensed up.

Merlin looked up at the guards on the fortress, and his face revealed a slight sense of helplessness. A military fortress as such was itself a terrifying war machine. Although Old Wilson once said that powerful Spell Caster could destroy a military fortress alone, Merlin still had not possessed such ability for now. Even he could not handle if these many arrows shoot across the sky.

Chapter 69: The Kingdom of Blackmoon III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The guards in front of Ravens Castle sneered as they saw Merlin and others stand there motionless. “This is Ravens Castle, the Kingdom of Blackmoon! Yesterday, there were even some people that came claiming to be royal prince and princess. Hah, in the end, they still paid us gold coins obediently just to pass through here. Either leave the horse or pay the gold coins. There is no other choice!”

Old Wilson and Baron Parman were furious. They stared hard at these guards, but they were still rational enough to not start a fight. In front of such a military fortress, let alone a thousand knights, even tens of thousands of well-equipped, well-trained knights, were unlikely to succeed in taking down this heavily guarded military fortress.

Merlin was reduced to no options, so he whispered to Old Wilson, “Father, let’s go back to the troop for a more comprehensive discussion.”

Hence, Old Wilson and the others returned to the troop.

Merlin took the lead and spoke, “We’re never going to surrender the horses. It seems that Princess Charise and her troops have also paid the required gold coins to the guards so they could bring their horses through Ravens Castle. If there is no other way, we have no choice but to work hard to gather 120,000 gold coins…”

After a while, Old Wilson whispered, “I’ve spent almost all of the taxes collected from my territory on the heavy armor knight troop. Right now, Wilson family can only contribute 40,000 gold coins at most!”

Merlin frowned slightly. The entire Wilson family’s income was supported only by the taxation on the territory, and almost half of the taxes had been used by Old Wilson to train the heavy armor knight troop. Hence, several years down the road, the wealth of the Wilson family was left with only a small amount.

“Baron Parman, how much can you contribute?”

Merlin looked at Baron Parman who later forced a smile. “I can contribute slightly more, but only 60,000 gold coins at most. It’s still far away from 120,000 gold coins!”

The gap of 20,000 gold coins was, indeed, not a small amount.

“What should we do?”

Merlin was really out of ideas. 20,000 gold coins were not a small number. Besides, even if they managed to gather the required amount, how were they going to support the daily life after nearly two thousand people after arriving at the Kingdom of Blackmoon?

On the other side of the coin, they only needed to pay 20,000 gold coins if they surrender the horses. However, without horses, the traveling speed of the large troop would be unimaginably slow and might possibly cause numerous other incidents to arise later.

Forcing their way through Ravens Castle was an even more whimsical idea. Even tens of thousands of elite knights were not necessarily strong enough to break through a terrifying military fortress such as Ravens Castle, let alone their troop of thousand knights.

“If there is really no other way, I might have to return along the same path we came from, and finally exchange some gold coins with Keane using another Spell Model.”

Merlin felt extremely helpless. Since he arrived in this world, he had never been worried about money. Never had he expected to fall to the point where he had to exchange a Spell Model with bandits for some gold coins.

“Don’t worry, you guys should wait here for a few days while I go back to the bandits -”

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly before he could finish his sentence. He noticed a large number of knights appearing outside of Ravens Castle. There was about a thousand of them, well-equipped, gradually moving towards Ravens Castle.

After seeing these knights, those guards in Ravens Castle hurriedly went forward to greet them respectfully. “Dear my lord, Lady Countess just sent someone to ask about Your Lordship, it seems like an urgency that requires Your Lordship to head back quickly.”

“Alright.”

The troop was headed by a count, which seemed like an important figure of Ravens Castle. These guards who treated the count with utmost respect immediately opened the gates of the fortress.

“Maybe there is a way…”

Merlin’s eyes lit up as he said to Old Wilson and Baron Parman, “Wait here for a minute, I will come back soon. Hopefully with a solution to our obstacle.”

After saying that, Merlin walked straight toward the big number of knights.

“Honourable Count, my lord!”

A strong-built count dressed in bright, shiny armor turned his head around at the direction of the unfamiliar voice. He then frowned and asked, “Who are you?”

It was Merlin. He raised his head fearlessly at the count who had just spoken. “Honourable Count, I’m Wilson Merlin, who had just escaped from the Kingdom of Light with my family. However, we’ve encountered a little trouble at Ravens Castle. If my lord will be so generous to lend us a helping hand, in return, my lord will have me as your friend!”

“A friendship with a fallen nobleman who’s on the flee?”

The count laughed immediately as he looked at Old Wilson and other people in the distance. Small aristocrats like Merlin that tried to escape from the Kingdom of Light were so common recently that he had already become accustomed to them.

“Yes, that’s right! A friendship with a Spell Caster!”

Merlin rested his hand on his chest and bowed slightly, but on his face was still his usual composed, calm look.

“Spell Caster?”

The smile on the count’s face froze in an instant. Then, the expression turned into something strange and undecipherable, as if it was an emotion filled with disbelief and absurdity.

“Click.”

Merlin smiled faintly, then extended his finger and pointed toward the count’s hand. The big sword in the count’s hand was immediately frozen by a thick layer of ice crystals in the blink of an eye.

The knights around the count became nervous. An earthy-yellow colored light even flashed around several knights. Those were the light of Earth Elements.

The strong aura clearly revealed they were Earth Swordsman that reached the peak of Third-level.

“Relax, Commander Bain. This is a respected Spell Caster!”

Lord Count recollected his thoughts and ordered his knights to stop. Then, he looked at Merlin with a smile on his face and announced aloud, “Dear Spell Caster, welcome to Ravens Castle in the Kingdom of Blackmoon! Unexpectedly, in a barbaric kingdom like the Kingdom of Light, there exists also Spell Caster who pursues true knowledge.”

After a pause, the count turned to look at Old Wilson in the distance and somehow guessed what was going on. “Wizard Merlin, I, Beckens Phuman, sincerely invite you and your family to be a guest in my residence!”

“I’m grateful, my lord, for the invitation!”

Merlin finally felt slightly relieved. Before he came to the Kingdom of Blackmoon, he knew that this was the holy land of Spell Casters. Numerous Spell Casters lived in the eastern realm represented by the Kingdom of Blackmoon. It was only in this land where people were respectful and tolerant to Spell Casters could they give birth to tremendously-powerful Spell Casters.

Judging from the attitude of Count Phuman, Merlin roughly guessed that Spell Casters were indeed well respected in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. They were able to enjoy all kinds of privileges that even in a sense, their identity almost equivalent to a noble title.

With the nod of approval of Count Phuman, the guards of Ravens Castle naturally did not dare to trouble Merlin and others anymore. Therefore, after Old Wilson and the others removed most of their weapons and armors, they followed behind Phuman’s knights and finally passed through Ravens Castle successfully.

Chapter 70: Plans I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin and the rest of the troop followed Count Phuman’s knights through Ravens Castle into a small town inhabited only by soldiers. This site which was built specially to provide supply for Ravens Castle had war supplies scattered everywhere.

The legendary heretic kingdom – the barbaric, evil, and the horrible Kingdom of Blackmoon was now in front of Merlin and the others. Old Wilson, who had remained silent, appeared solemn, but Merlin noticed from his gaze that the complex surges of emotions must have emerged in his heart.

After all, Old Wilson had once participated in the extremely difficult and cruel Slaughterhouse battle and fought against the heretics of the Kingdom of Blackmoon for several years. However, here he was now, embarking on a journey to the heretic land. It was not surprising for him to experience feelings of uncertainty and change in the heart.

Apart from Old Wilson, the others such as Macy, Big-breasted Madam, and Avril were curious and found everything exciting and interesting. They drew their curtains to check out the new environment eagerly.

Count Phuman’s knights gradually began to leave after returning to the small town. When they finally arrived at a white castle, there were only a hundred guards left with the count.

“Commander Bain, please help Wizard Merlin’s family to settle down.”

Count Phuman nodded slightly at Merlin with a smile. “Wizard Merlin, that’s my castle in front, please come in!”

Old Wilson suddenly spoke in a deep voice, “Merlin, will you be safe?”

“Father, we’re at the Kingdom of Blackmoon, the holy land of Spell Casters. Don’t worry, nothing bad will happen to me. You should all go to rest, and we’ll start planning for the next step when I return.”

Merlin followed Count Phuman into the castle after reassuring Old Wilson.

There were many knights in Count Phuman’s castle, making the atmosphere rather tense and murderous. Merlin explored the surrounding with his Mind Power and noticed there were more powerful knights watching his every move in the dark.

However, what confused Merlin was that he did not sense any other Spell Casters’ Mind Power around. Old Wilson once mentioned that Spell Casters regularly stationed in some military fortresses at the Kingdom of Blackmoon but Merlin did not find any Spell Caster since he entered Count Phuman’s castle.

He followed Count Phuman into the grand hall, and soon, the warmth from the fireplace filled the entire hall.

Count Phuman took off his heavy armor and sat on a wooden chair with ease. He waved at Merlin and said, “Be my guest, Wizard Merlin, please take a seat.”

As soon as Merlin sat down, the maidservants in the castle brought in small cups of viscous soup. Some black leaves and pieces of strange objects looked like fish scales floated on the surface. Soon, a scent of fish filled the warm air.

Count Phuman smiled as he picked up the cup. “Wizard Merlin, try Ravens Castle’s specialty – the icefish soup.”

Count Phuman tilted his head backward and gulped down the soup in one gulp. He heaved a sigh of relief, though his face showed an unsatisfying pleasure.

Merlin was not interested in such a strange-looking soup, but he could not help to be curious when he saw Count Phuman’s indulgence in it. Hence, his curiosity made him take the cup and sip on it.

The first taste of the icefish soup was slightly sour but the aftertaste was an unexpected burst of sweetness on the tip of the tongue. When the fish soup went down the throat, a warm feeling quickly rose and spread rapidly in his entire body. It tasted so good that one could not help but felt comfortable.

Merlin finished the soup in the cup with his eyes closed. Finally, he expressed his admiration, “Not bad at all, this icefish soup is really wonderful.”

Naturally, there was a massive difference in the cuisine of a foreign country.

Count Phuman felt his body warmed up after drinking the icefish soup. Then, he asked casually, “Wizard Merlin, I can only imagine how difficult it must have been on your journey to Ravens Castle. What kind of plans do you have for the future?”

“My plans?”

Merlin thought for a moment before replying, “The main priority is to settle down before considering anything else.”

It was primordial to settle down in a foreign country and become familiar with the environment.

A hint of brilliance flashed across Count Phuman’s eyes. He suddenly lowered his voice and asked, “Wizard Merlin, you should be a free wizard! Why don’t you join me in Ravens Castle and station here? There must also be some powerful Elemental Swordsmen in your family who can also join Ravens Castle. I give you my word that your family will definitely have a comfortable life in Ravens Castle.”

“Join the army? My dear Count Phuman, I’m really sorry. Right now, we only want to settle down in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Moreover, we’ve just experienced some tough battles in the Kingdom of Light, hence, my family and I do not wish to join the army at the moment.”

Almost immediately and without thorough consideration, Merlin rejected Count Phuman’s offer.

Due to his former identity, Old Wilson certainly would not agree to join the army of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Besides that, Merlin was thinking of expanding his force as a Spell Caster in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, so it was impossible that he would bind himself to the army.

In addition, the current unstable situation in the Kingdom of Light meant a war might break out anytime soon. If that happened, perhaps Ravens Castle would bear the brunt and face the chaos first-hand.

Due to these reasons and at a time like this, Merlin would not join Ravens Castle, the army of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

“That’s a shame…”

Count Phuman shrugged. His tone filled with regrets.

“My lord, Lady Countess wishes to see you immediately regarding an urgent matter.”

A maidservant dressed in gray hurried to the hall and whispered to Count Phuman.

“What happened?”

Count Phuman frowned and looked upstairs with a puzzled look on his face. Then, he stood up and looked at Merlin in the eyes. “Wizard Merlin, please be seated for a while. I’ll return in a minute.”

Immediately, Count Phuman walked up to the second floor.

In one of the rooms located on the second floor, a beautiful figure of a woman was pacing around the room anxiously, looking out of the door from time to time.

“Madam, what’s the matter? Why the hurry?”

Count Phuman pushed open the door impatiently and noticed his countess pacing around the house looking uneasy.

The countess was hesitant for a second, but eventually took a letter from the desk and handed it to Count Phuman. “It’s a letter from my brother, Selin. Take a look at it yourself.”

“Count Selin? What happened to him?”

Count Phuman took the letter suspiciously and began reading the letter.

Gradually, Count Phuman’s furrowed his brows, and his face took on a ghastly expression with a hint of anger.

Chapter 71: Plans II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“I can’t agree to Count Selin’s request!” Count Phuman put down the letter and said coldly. There was even a trace of anger between his brows.

The countess’ face sank. “Phuman, my brother is in trouble. Isn’t there a few Spell Casters stationed in Ravens Castle? You’re the supreme commander of Ravens Castle. You can easily deploy some of the Spell Casters to his rescue, can’t you?”

Count Phuman felt uneasy seeing his wife who has gotten irritated and explained helplessly, “You’ve seen how those Spell Casters regard me with little respect. Even though I’m the supreme commander of Ravens Castle, I’ve no actual power to deploy those Spell Casters at all. There’s nothing that I can do!”

The countess stood up angrily and shouted hysterically, “So you’ll just watch in silence as my brother and his family is being killed?”

Count Phuman paced back and forth in the room. He appeared as if the burden of the world had been put on his shoulders.

“It’s alright if you can’t deploy Spell Casters but what about those Fourth-level Elemental Swordsmen? I believe my brother will be very grateful for that too,” the countess proposed.

Count Phuman shook his head again. The Fourth-level and above Elemental Swordsmen were all commanders stationed in Ravens Castle who was responsible for important tasks. Even if he was the supreme commander of Ravens Castle, he could not abuse his power and randomly deploy them for private affairs.

“If you’re not willing to help at all, I’ll go live with my brother!”

The countess was extremely enraged. She stood up immediately and began to pack her clothes.

“Hang on, give me a minute to think about it.”

Count Phuman realized his countess was getting genuinely infuriated. He knew that he would not be able to live in peace if the matter was not resolved.

Suddenly, Count Phuman stopped pacing and looked at his wife in surprise. “I’ve got an idea. There’s just a right candidate for this task!”

The countess turned around with an astonished look on her face but Count Phuman had already left for downstairs right away.

“Wizard Merlin, sorry to keep you waiting.” Count Phuman apologized to Merlin as he returned to the hall.

“Right, since Wizard Merlin doesn’t want to stay in Ravens Castle, what if I recommend you to another place?”

Perhaps Count Phuman was showing too much enthusiasm that it made Merlin felt strange. Just moments ago, Count Phuman was still persuading Merlin to join Ravens Castle, the army of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

“Where’s this place?” Merlin asked politely albeit feeling confused.

Count Phuman replied almost a little too quickly, “Prakash City! This place is very suitable for Wizard Merlin and your family to settle down. The city owner of Prakash City, Count Selin, is my wife’s brother. I can write you a letter to bring to the Count of Prakash, and it’ll assist you to avoid loads of troubles if you wish to settle down in Prakash City.”

Merlin stood up swiftly and bowed to Count Phuman. “Merlin is extremely grateful for your help, my lord!”

Count Phuman smiled faintly. After a brief hesitation, he eventually said, “The thing is, Wizard Merlin, Count Selin seems to be in a difficult situation recently. I don’t know what kind of trouble specifically, but he had asked me to send some people over as assistance. However, there are too many responsibilities in Ravens Castle and I really can’t send anyone over, therefore…”

Count Phuman looked at Merlin in the eyes.

Merlin pondered on that for a bit. Their new journey in a foreign country like the Kingdom of Blackmoon was definitely not going to be all smooth and easy. He had to prove his worth and value to settle down here.

Therefore, Merlin nodded. “Merlin is willing to help if it’s not too much trouble!”

“Haha, perfect! I’ll write a letter at this instance for Wizard Merlin to bring to Count Selin when you arrive in Prakash City.”

Count Phuman appeared elated. With Merlin’s help, he was finally able to solve this tricky matter.

…

As soon as Merlin returned to the residence Count Phuman had prepared for them, Old Wilson immediately called upon Merlin and Baron Parman so the three of them could discuss their next move.

“Merlin, we can’t stay in Ravens Castle forever. Where are we going next?” Old Wilson asked in a hoarse voice.

At the same time, Baron Parman also looked at Merlin deep in the eyes. Unknowingly, Merlin had become the backbone of the entire troop.

Merlin took some time to reorganize the thoughts in his head. “Father, Baron Parman, the first thing we’ve to do is to settle down as we’re not familiar with the Kingdom of Blackmoon.”

Both Baron Parman and Old Wilson nodded silently to show their agreement. Merlin continued speaking seeing they were on the same page, “Ravens Castle is a military fortress, hence we must join the army to settle down here. Earlier, in his residence, Count Phuman invited us to join Ravens Castle but I’ve rejected his offer.”

“We can’t stay in Ravens Castle, so we’ve to find some other place to settle down. Fortunately, Count Phuman recommended us to Prakash City. The head of the city, Count Selin, seems to be facing a little trouble and needs assistance from Count Phuman. Without better alternatives, Count Phuman thought of me.”

“I accepted the offer eventually after some consideration. Prakash City should be our best choice if the problem isn’t too difficult to deal with. I believe Count Selin will take care of us because of Count Phuman, and that’ll assist us to adapt better if we decide to settle down in Prakash City.”

When Merlin finished speaking, smiles washed over the faces of Old Wilson and Baron Parman. Merlin noticed that the tense look on their faces eased down a little.

“Well, we’ll do as you said and depart for Prakash City tomorrow!”

Old Wilson and Baron Parman nodded in agreement to show their support for Merlin’s suggestion. Merlin finally got a chance to rest after a long day. He heaved a sigh of relief when he was alone in his room.

He inspected the Spell Models for Fireball and Frost in his Awareness. Both seemed to be working well in accumulating Magic Power.

The growth of Mind Power was not obvious as it could not be seen in a short time.

Merlin’s present strength had reached a bottleneck. He did not discover any new spells, and the strength of his Mind Power had not reached the level to support a third Spell Model.

The only thing he could currently utilize to enhance his strength was three of those mysterious relief sculptures which he exchanged with the bandits’ leader.

Merlin quickly probed into the ring using Mind Power and took out all three relief sculptures hidden inside. If he could practice all those postures on the three relief sculptures including the set of postures that Merlin had previously practiced, his physical quality could perhaps be increased to a level comparable to a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman.

A Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman was considered an intermediate Elemental Swordsman where all physical aspects of the person would be significantly improved.

“Let’s give it a try!”

Merlin selected a piece of relief sculpture at random. He concentrated completely to gather his Mind Power, and soon enough, a complete set of postures gradually emerged in front of Merlin’s eyes…

Chapter 72: Prakash City I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin had already woken up in the early morning. As soon as he woke up, he felt sticky all over his body and there seemed to be an unbearable odor coming from him.

“Hmm? Sweating again?”

It was winter now, so chilly wind whistled by, bringing rain and snow with it. Weather like this could not possibly make him sweat.

Merlin touched his hands and back. He was covered in sweat. A smile slowly emerged on Merlin’s face. He had not had this feeling for a long time.

When Merlin had attained his first relief sculpture, he was covered in sweat every day he woke up since he had practiced the posture for many days continuously. It was only when Merlin’s physical attribute had slowly increased that the posture of the sculpture no longer had any effect on Merlin. Even if Merlin kept on practicing the posture later, he would not sweat anymore, nor would he feel any change.

Now, after Merlin had begun practicing the second mysterious posture, sweat had covered his body again. This showed that the posture of the sculpture was effective on

Merlin. Once he persevered in the practice, his physical attribute would surely be enhanced in the future.

After that, Merlin let the maid bring him a basin of hot water. He washed himself thoroughly before walking out of his room.

“Phew…”

The wind was whistling out there. A thin layer of crystal had already formed on some parts of the ground. He had to be extra cautious when he walked on it since he might slip.

“Ha!”

Merlin faintly heard series of shouts nearby. He took a few steps forward and reached a wide yard. He saw Old Wilson, wearing his heavy armor and holding his sword. The sword was glimmering a terrifying flame.

Old Wilson was practicing his sword now. He had already reached the peak of a Second-level Fire Swordsman. He only needed a little more to become a Third-level Elemental Swordsman.

However, this also could take some time, so Old Wilson was not anxious about it. He was simply practicing his sword now. He controlled the flame well in his hands. With a slash, the whistling wind blew forward with flame, creating a strong impact.

Merlin squinted his eyes and stared closely at Old Wilson’s figure. He saw Old Wilson’s muscular body suddenly expanded like a balloon. His swelling muscle almost made the armor burst.

“Swoosh!”

Old Wilson slashed forward and the whistling sound of the wind was especially sharp to the ears. The quick speed was beyond comprehension. The more overwhelming thing was Old Wilson had not used any elemental force in his body. He was simply using the strength of his body.

“Father has gotten stronger…” Merlin murmured lowly. Seeing Old Wilson had paused, he strode forward.

“Merlin, the three postures you gave me are truly amazing. I’ve only been practicing for a few days but I already felt my strength has increased at least two-fold! Even if I don’t use the elemental force, I can also fight against a Third-level Elemental Swordsman!”

The condescending aura given off by Old Wilson was even more apparent. Even Merlin could feel it.

Upon hearing Old Wilson’s strength had increased by two-fold, Merlin was still surprised. After all, when he practiced the posture of the sculpture, his physical attribute had changed slowly. In a couple of days, there would not be any apparent change at all. However, Old Wilson’s change was great. All of this was related to the posture of the three sculptures Merlin gave to Old Wilson.

‘Maybe Father’s physical attribute is already excellent. The better the physical attribute, the better the effect of practicing the posture.’

Merlin thought about it. According to this speed, the time when Old Wilson’s strength became comparable to a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman would soon come.

After a short while, General Prat strode toward them in big steps and reported to Old Wilson, “Sir Baron, it’s all ready. We can depart anytime.”

Old Wilson nodded and said to Merlin, “Let’s go. The earlier we reach Prakash City, the earlier we can settle down.”

Merlin returned to Count Phuman’s castle and bid him farewell. Count Phuman then took a few identity cards and letter for Count Selin.

With these identity cards in hands, they could avoid many troubles during their journey.

After bidding Count Phuman goodbye, Merlin then followed the large team and slowly left Ravens Castle.

After three days, the team had arrived in an ancient city. The walls of this city seemed antique. Some of the bricks were seriously weathered. A small gust of wind was able to bring a little grit away.

“Prakash… This should be Prakash City!”

Merlin raised his head to see the few words on the wall. These words were written in Molta language because the Kingdom of Blackmoon claimed to have inherited the pride of the Molta Empire three thousand six hundred years ago. Thus, they had even used the ancient Molta language as their own language.

However, the Molta Empire had perished for three thousand six hundred years and the Kingdom of Blackmoon was only established eight hundred years ago. Rather than inheriting the Molta Empire’s pride, they were simply boasting their own name.

“We’re finally here…”

Old Wilson, Baron Parman, and the others showed elated faces. They had gone through a harsh journey, running away from the Kingdom of Light to here. They were full of fear every day and had finally arrived at their destination now. If everything went smoothly, Prakash City would be the home for the Wilson family and the Parman family.

The team moved forward slowly until they reached the gate. A few fierce-looking guards blocked their way and said to Old Wilson, “The castellan, Count Selin, has given orders. The gate is currently closed. Without identity cards, no one can enter Prakash City.”

“What’s the matter? It’s still alright yesterday. Why close it just like that?”

“What happened? I heard something happened in Prakash City.”

Many businessmen and civilians were full of questions. The gate was usually opened and could be entered at will. Today, it was suddenly closed and identity card was needed to enter the city.

They were only normal civilians. How could they have identity cards? Identity cards were an identification that could only be given out by some nobles and large business guilds.

Old Wilson was also in front of the gate. He waved his hands to bring the team to a halt. Then, he said to General Prat, “Bring Merlin here.”

Soon, General Prat brought Merlin to the gate. Upon seeing the tight security in front of the gate, Merlin frowned and said to Old Wilson softly, “Father, don’t worry. Count Phuman has given me some identity cards. Let me talk to them.”

Then, he strode toward the guards and took an identity card out from his pocket.

The guard looked at the identity card repeatedly and asked in uncertain, “Ravens Castle’s identity card? Why do you people come to Prakash City from Ravens Castle?”

“We’re introduced to Prakash City by Count Phuman. Why? Is this identity card fake?”

Merlin did not want to give any unnecessary explanation so he asked the guard with furrowed brows.

The guards heard that they were related to Count Phuman, then carefully inspected the identity card again. After ensuring nothing was wrong with it, he handed the card back to Merlin and said softly, “This is Count Selin’s order. We have to carry it out strictly! Alright, your identity card has been verified. You can enter.”

The guard waved his hands and the gate slowly opened. Old Wilson strode forward first and brought the huge team to enter Prakash City slowly.

As opposed to Old Wilson’s excitement, Merlin was slightly worried. He looked back at the gate in tight security and murmured in a low voice, “Hopefully Count Selin is not in any deep trouble…”

Chapter 73: Prakash City II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Prakash City was a busy city. The bustling people all wore strange clothes. After seeing the large team led by Old Wilson, many of them curiously gathered in groups, murmuring to each other.

Old Wilson frowned. It would be difficult to settle down two thousand people. A common location could not accommodate them at all.

“Father, I think we should get some hotels and settle down temporarily. I’ll go to Count Selin. With his help, I’m sure we can avoid many troubles in Prakash City.”

Merlin had a letter from Count Phuman with him. He should hand it to Count Selin as soon as possible so that it could be helpful for the Wilson family and the Parman family to settle down in Prakash City.

Old Wilson nodded since they could only do that now. So, Old Wilson sent General Prat to book a few hotels in Prakash City and barely settled down his people.

After that, Merlin walked toward Count Selin’s castle alone.

It was easy to find Count Selin’s castle. After turning a few corners and walking toward the northwest direction, he could see a white, pointed castle. The castle took up a large space and was surrounded by greeneries. White walls encircled the castle and there were iron fences on the outer circle, guarded by around ten tall guards.

Often, a team of knights could be seen inspecting in front of the castle. Everything seemed calm but a nervous aura surrounded them.

These knights were the same as the City Defense Troop in Blackwater City. They were Count Selin’s private armed forces. In fact, the whole Prakash City was Count Selin’s private land.

During his journey from Ravens Castle to Prakash City, Merlin had a brief understanding of the overall situation in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Even though the Kingdom of Blackmoon seemed like a huge kingdom, it was totally different from the Kingdom of Light by nature.

The Kingdom of Blackmoon was formed by all the city-states. Prakash City was a city-state which was ruled by Count Kaproh Selin. Once Count Selin was dead, his title would be inherited by others in the Kaproh family. Not even the king could intervene in this matter.

Each city-state was the private land of a noble and the foundation of a huge family. The whole Kingdom of Blackmoon was formed by thousands of these city-states, both large and small. The Royal Family of the Kingdom of Blackmon was the largest noble family in the kingdom. They ruled the largest city-state and thus were named as the ruler of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Such a scattered system had existed for as long as eight hundred years without any serious problem. This fact had greatly puzzled Merlin.

Merlin took the letter from Count Phuman from his pocket and walked toward Count Selin’s castle.

“Stand there!”

After seeing Merlin, the castle guards immediately became alert.

Merlin said monotonously, “I came from Ravens Castle. I have a letter from Count Phuman for Count Selin.”

These guards exchanged a glance, then their expressions softened. However, they did not let down their guards. They said in a low voice, “Give the letter to me and wait here for a moment!”

Merlin nodded slightly. His Mind Power sharply caught many gazes fell on him from the castle the moment he had arrived.

This showed that the security in the castle was even tighter. Hidden guards were probably standing by all over the castle now.

From such tight security, it seemed that Count Selin had involved himself in deep trouble. Otherwise, an honorable Count, the ultimate ruler of Prakash City and the highest marshal of a city-state would not be so cautious in his own castle.

Just when the guard was about to enter the castle, a carriage came a halt in front of the castle. A sweet young girl alighted from the carriage.

The girl was tall. Her medium-length blonde hair was lightly pulled into a ponytail, making her look cute and energetic.

The young girl immediately saw Merlin as soon as she came down and asked, “You came from Ravens Castle?”

Merlin nodded and the girl asked, “How’s Aunt Shara doing?”

“Shara?” Merlin frowned. He had not heard that name before.

The young girl seemed to have thought of something and hit her forehead. She said frustratedly, “Aunt Shara is the Count’s wife.”

“Oh, Count and Countess Phuman are well.”

The girl nodded then said to the guard, “Give me the letter. I’m looking for my father anyway.”

“Of course, Young Lady Shelly!”

The guard passed Merlin’s letter to the girl.

“Wait for a moment. I’ll pass this letter to Father. Later I want to ask about Aunt Shara’s situation in Ravens Castle.”

Then, the girl walked toward the castle.

“Have you found any suspicious person in the city?”

Count Selin seemed to be burning with anger. His expression was dark.

“Sir Count, there are too many people coming into and going out of Prakash City these days. We’ve not finished checking everyone, so we have not found anyone suspicious yet.”

A middle-aged man who wore silvery, light armor answered carefully. Count Selin was troubled lately, so he did not have a good temper. Many of his subordinates were scolded for no reason at all.

“Rubbish! Wizard Hill whom I ask you to look for. Have you found him?”

“Yes, we’ve found Wizard Hill but he has a condition. Sir Count must give him some Zigen Flower,” the man in silver armor said carefully.

Count Selin frowned and said, “Alright. Only Spell Casters know the usage of Zigen Flower anyway. If Wizard Hill is willing to come to the castle, we can give him more Zigen Flower.”

After a small pause, Count Selin said hesitantly, “The letter sent to Ravens Castle should arrive already. Why haven’t I received any reply? If Phuman can send some Spell Casters to me, then our chance of winning will be bigger…”

“Father, it’s just dealing with a conceited man. I alone can resolve the issue. Why do we need Spell Casters?”

There was yet another muscular, young man in the hall. He wore a heavy armor and gave out a ferocious aura all over him, beaming with confidence.

Count Selin nodded slightly and seemed greatly satisfied seeing this muscular, young man. He said in monotonously, “Cook, our opponent this time is a mysterious yet powerful Spell Caster! Even though you’re a Fifth-level Elemental Swordsman, no one knows how powerful this conceited guy is. It’s safer if we have a Spell Caster with us.”

Cook continued to say, seemingly unsatisfied, “Father, you’re being too cautious. I’ve once killed an Icelandic Wolf. Am I not able to deal with a conceited guy? It’s fine if that guy doesn’t come. If he comes, I’ll surely tear him to pieces!”

Looking at Cook’s confident expression, Count Selin shook his head slightly and did not say anything. He was already satisfied that he had such an excellent son but this matter could not be taken lightly. He had to be ready in all aspects.

“Hmm? Brother, you’re here, too?”

Suddenly, a lively girl with a ponytail walked into the hall.

Chapter 74: Deep Trouble I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The young girl was full of energy and youthfulness, easily causing others to be fond of her. Different from the muscular and cruel-looking Cook, the young girl seemed sweet. Both did not look like siblings when they stood together.

Count Selin who had a serious look on him earlier immediately softened his expression when he saw the girl. He said with a smile, “Shelly, Prakash City is not safe lately. You should stay more in the castle. I call your brother, Cook to overcome the hurdle this time.”

The young girl, Shelly, stuck her tongue out. Acting cutely, she said sweetly, “Father, I know that. I’ll stay more in the castle after this.”

Cook took a glance at Shelly and showed a hint of a smile. When she was about to leave, Shelly suddenly said loudly, “Father, Brother, there’s a man outside of the castle. He said he’s from Ravens Castle and has a letter from Count Phuman. He let me pass it to Father.”

“From Ravens Castle? Cook, quickly get that person into the castle.”

Count Selin showed a hint of delight. He kept rubbing his hands as he mumbled to himself, “Finally here. He must be sent by Phuman.”

Count Selin got his man to deliver a letter to Count Phuman in Ravens Castle, but many days had passed by. He had been hoping that Count Phuman could send some Spell Casters to aid him.

Finally, the aid he asked for had arrived, so he was naturally excited about it.

Cook furrowed his eyebrows. Albeit unwilling, he still turned around and left.

“You’re the person from Ravens Castle?”

The muscular Cook stared coldly at the young man in front of him. This man was simply too young, even younger than Cook. ‘Count Phuman actually sent someone like this?’

Upon thinking about that, Cook’s gaze became even more unfriendly. His tone turned cold.

Merlin seemed overwhelmed. He sensed that the muscular man gave off a fierce aura around him. Without even getting close, Merlin already sensed the danger.

The Aura of this muscular man was even greater than Old Wilson’s. Merlin could hardly resist the urge of getting away from this man. He gave an extremely dangerous feeling to Merlin.

‘He’s so strong. He must be an intermediate Elemental Swordsman. A Fourth-level or Fifth-level Elemental Swordsman!’

Thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind. An intermediate Elemental Swordsman was different from a beginner

Elemental Swordsman. It could be said that an intermediate Elemental Swordsman was overall much better than a beginner that he could give off a huge condescending Aura.

Moreover, once a person had become an intermediate Elemental Swordsman, normal Zero-level spells would not have much effect on him. Merlin could sense that his normal Fireball and Frost would not threaten this muscular man by the slightest bit.

On top of that, in such a close distance, it could be disastrous for Merlin if the man attacked him.

Therefore, Merlin had put his guards up high against this muscular man.

“Yes, I’m from Ravens Castle. My name is Wilson Merlin!”

Cook ignored Merlin and said in a monotonous tone, “Let’s go. Father wants to see you.”

Merlin suddenly understood everything. This tough, beast-like man was Count Selin’s son.

Right behind Cook, Merlin stepped into the castle. His Mind Power kept inspecting the situation around him. There were many hidden locations in the castle and a few guards hid in these locations. Even walking behind Cook, their stare did not loosen up but stared at Merlin tightly.

Merlin felt a little uncomfortable and furrowed his eyebrows but he did not say anything. He followed Cook to a spacious hall.

In the hall, Merlin saw the lively, beautiful girl named Shelly. Merlin nodded to her as an acknowledgment, then placed his gaze at a middle-aged man in the hall.

This middle-aged man was holding a letter in his hands and appeared to have just finished reading it. He shot a complicated gaze at Merlin, faintly showing a hint of disappointment.

Merlin immediately knew the identity of this middle-aged man, thus placed one of his hands in front of his chest and said respectfully, “Most honorable Count Selin, Count Phuman of Ravens Castle send you his regards!”

Count Selin waved his hands and said, “Wizard Merlin, I’ve read Count Phuman’s letter. You’re not the wizard staying at Ravens Castle. Count Phuman introduced you to Prakash City to settle down. It’s alright normally but Prakash City is having some difficulties at the moment. I’m afraid…”

Hearing these words, Merlin nodded his head and said, “Before coming here, Count Phuman has briefly mentioned it to me. If it’s not a huge problem, I’m willing to provide my aid to Count Selin.”

Count Selin nodded his head in satisfaction and replied, “Alright. After this event, I’ll think of a way to settle down the family of Wizard Merlin.”

“I’m grateful toward Sir Count’s kindness! Earlier, I saw that the security within Sir Count’s Castle is much tighter than the outside. The guards are all on an alert as well. What sort of trouble has Sir Count encountered?”

Even though Merlin had promised to help, he still had to consider what sort of mess he was involved in. If it was too much of a problem that even he had no ability to help, he had to rethink the decision of staying in Prakash City.

Merlin’s words brought upon a silent air in the hall.

Cook took a step forward and asked, “Father, I haven’t got the chance to ask as well. You called me back so hurriedly and even called for the return of the commanders of Prakash City. Who exactly is this conceited man to even make Father be so cautious of him?”

Merlin felt a little strange that even Count Selin’s son did not know of the reason.

Count Selin took a glance at Merlin and smiled bitterly. His voice went low and deep as he said, “Since Wizard Merlin has asked, I’ll naturally tell you this matter. Five years ago, I’ve dealt with Baron Nelson who has betrayed Prakash City together with his family. However, for some reason, Nelson’s son, Merilung has escaped. Now, Merilung is back and he sent me a letter. He said that he’ll kill me in my castle with his hands in one month’s time. Now, there are only five days left to the time limit Merilung has said.”

Merlin did not mind a certain situation where Count Selin had purposely hidden from his explanation. As the highest marshal in Prakash City, he would not be soft-hearted to deal with his subordinate’s betrayal. He must have used many unimaginable methods to do so.

However, the old scores between Count Selin and Merilung were not something Merlin took note about. He wanted to know who Merilung was. Why did he have such confidence to threaten a count?

Merlin set his gaze back to Count Selin. He believed that Count Selin had already gotten hold of all information about Merilung with his influence.

Chapter 75: Deep Trouble II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Count Selin heaved a long sigh as if he was overwhelmed with emotions. He was the actual ruler of Prakash City so it was natural for him to make many enemies. He was similar to Old Wilson where the latter had killed many people in his territory.

However, having an enemy was one matter but having a tough enemy was a different matter. Obviously, the fact that Merilung dared to seek revenge from Count Selin after a short period of five years surely indicated that he must have someone or something to rely on.

“I’ve investigated this thoroughly. After Merilung ran away, he experienced something and became a Spell Caster. So, he thinks that he’s strong and brave. That’s why he sent the letter to threaten me.”

Count Selin appeared to be helpless. Little did he thought that dealing with the noble who betrayed him could bring him so much trouble in the end.

“Spell Caster!”

Merlin became serious. That explained why the security was so tight in the castle. It was a Spell Caster who threatened Count Selin. Also, it appeared that Count Selin was extremely nervous. This Spell Caster must have something up his sleeve.

Even until now Count Selin could not be sure how strong the opponent could be. He still had to wait for Merilung to show himself a few days later to be sure.

“Father, don’t worry. In five years, how strong can Merilung become? If he dares to come, I’ll kill him myself to save us trouble in the future!” Cook stepped forward and declared in a low voice.

He was extremely confident with his own ability. He was a Fifth-level Elemental Swordsman and had even killed an Icelandic Wolf. He was naturally unafraid of any threat.

After Cook finished his words, he looked at Merlin.

Although Merlin had noticed Cook’s gaze, he did not put much thought into it. He was still analyzing Count Selin’s words.

This was indeed a great problem. Being silent for five years and bearing the family grudge, he would not return for revenge without having a certainty of success. If Merlin was involved in this matter, he might put himself in danger.

However, many masters were still hiding outside of Count Selin’s castle. Merlin carefully sensed that there were at least ten Fourth-level Elemental Swordsmen. On top of other Elemental Swordsmen and the strong Cook, this was a great force. They should stand some chance to win against Merilung.

Thus, after thinking about it for a while, Merlin had decided to stay in the castle and help Count Selin. If they were able to overcome this crisis, it would greatly help the Wilson family and the Parman family to settle in Prakash City.

“Count Selin, let me first excuse myself. After making the necessary arrangement with my family, I’ll return to the castle.”

Count Selin nodded then said to Cook, “Cook, send Wizard Merlin out.”

The young girl Shelly quickly replied, “Father, let me send Wizard Merlin out.”

Without waiting for Count Selin’s reply, she pulled Merlin out of the castle.

After Merlin left, Count Selin shook his head and said, “Phuman still has not sent the Spell Casters in Ravens Castle. Those Spell Casters are official First-level Spell Casters and even higher-level Spell Casters. If I have those people with me, why will I still be afraid of this Merilung?”

Cook let out a sneer. “Father, it still depends on us to deal with Merilung! Let me arrange it. Spell Caster also has weaknesses. We can totally kill a beginner Spell Caster with a strong crossbow!”

“That’s right. We still need to do this. Cook, I leave you in charge of this matter. Make all necessary arrangements inside and outside of the castle. Make sure not a corner is left unguarded. Once Merilung appears, kill him immediately at any cost!”

“Hehe. Please rest assured, Father. I’ll let Merilung have a taste of despair once again!”

A hint of ferocity flashed across Cook’s eyes.

When Merlin returned to the hotel, he found that no one was there except General Prat and a few knights who were waiting.

“Uncle Prat, where has everyone go?”

Merlin recalled correctly that Old Wilson had booked these few hotels.

Prat replied calmly, “Young Master Merlin, Sir Baron asked me to wait for you here. Right after you left, Sir Baron found a deserted castle in the city. After sending people to ask about it, he found that it used to belong to a baron in Prakash City. The baron died afterward and his family has fallen. The castle became vacant then, ready to be sold. Sir Baron thought that if the family needs to settle down completely in Prakash City, we’ll need a place to live. So, he spent two hundred thousand Gold coins and bought the castle.”

“Oh? So quick? Bring me there.”

Merlin had planned to help Count Selin to eliminate Merilung and raised some conditions to him. He wanted to let Count Selin map out a place in Prakash City for the Wilson family and the Parman family.

However, if Old Wilson had found the place himself, this was even better.

Soon, following General Prat, Merlin arrived at the castle Old Wilson had found.

This castle indeed appeared as if it had been deserted for a while. The walls outside of the castle had completely crumbled. Wilting grass covered the land within the castle.

However, the butler had brought the people to start cleaning the grass and snow around the castle.

This castle was huge, even bigger than Wilson Castle. It would not be too crowded for two thousand people. Moreover, with the presence of the people, it made the cold, lonely castle appeared livelier.

Merlin came to the hall of the castle and saw Old Wilson and Baron Parman ordering the servants. They were busying about the whole place, bringing many things from the carriage into the castle.

Ladies like Macy, Big-breasted Madam, and Avril were all full of smiles as well. They were filled with fear and worry while coming from Blackwater City but now they could finally settle down in Prakash City. It was only natural for them to feel happy.

Even Old Wilson and Baron Parman were directing the servants. They felt much more relaxed now.

“Merlin, what do you think of this castle?” Seeing Merlin who was standing behind him, Old Wilson asked in anticipation.

Merlin scanned the place. Although the hall was covered in dust, it appeared from the decoration that the previous master of this castle was also a noble. The decoration had an elegant style.

Moreover, the area of the castle was large and there were many rooms. Not only the Wilson family, all of them and even the Parman family could fit in this place. To be able to buy such a castle in a foreign land was truly fortunate.

Merlin nodded and said, “It’s good. With a little time and some decorations, we can all settle in here.”

Old Wilson and Baron Parman were very satisfied with this castle. It definitely worth two hundred thousand Gold coins.

Until it was about time, Old Wilson and Baron Parman called Merlin to the room upstairs which was promptly cleaned just now. Old Wilson asked in a serious tone, “Merlin, after you met Count Selin, did you hear from him what sort of trouble he’s in? Is there any danger?”

Old Wilson and Baron Parman were concerned about the outcome of Merlin’s meeting with Count Selin. If the danger was too great to handle and Merlin could not help Count Selin, it would obviously affect their plan to settle down in Prakash City.

Chapter 76: Wizard Hill I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

‘It’s not a big problem.’

Merlin thought about it and decided that it was best to first not talk about this matter. Old Wilson and the others were still indulged in the excitement of settling down. There was no need to let them worry over this matter.

“It’s good if there’s no problem.” Old Wilson obviously became relaxed.

“In the next few days though, I’ll probably stay in Count Selin’s castle to deal with the Count’s trouble.”

After explaining to Old Wilson, Merlin returned to the room which was cleaned earlier.

…

In the early morning, Merlin woke up and his body was covered in sweat as usual. After he continued to practice the posture of the sculpture, Merlin had felt that his physical attribute was improving slightly.

Although it was not an obvious change, it was definitely improving. According to this speed, maybe in a few months’ time, his physical attribute would be comparable to a Second-level Elemental Swordsman.

After changing his clothes, Merlin saw that Old Wilson was still resting. Surely the harsh journey all this while had exhausted Old Wilson. Now that they were settled down and he became relaxed, he could truly rest himself. Thus, Merlin did not disturb Old Wilson and only spoke to General Prat. He then strode toward Count Selin's castle alone.

The guards outside of the castle had obviously received orders from above, so they simply pulled the iron fence open respectfully after seeing Merlin. In the castle, the "monitoring" gazes yesterday were still there but there was much less than yesterday. The guards hidden in the dark had apparently acknowledged Merlin's identity.

In the hall, Cook was not in sight. Neither was the young girl Shelly. Count Selin was sitting right in front of the fireplace, and a black-robed old man was sitting across Count Selin.

Merlin habitually checked out the whole hall with his Mind Power, especially pausing his gaze at Count Selin and the black-robed old man. With Mind Power, he could clearly see the thin wrinkles on the old man's face that resembled an old tree's skin. Although he seemed energetic, his face could not hide his age.

"Didn't anyone tell you that it's rude to check people out with Mind Power?"

Suddenly, a hoarse sound rang.

Merlin jumped. The black-robed old man turned around. Large black iron rings hung on his ears and his skinny hands were pale white but there were a few fingers which appeared completely charred.

It was the old man speaking earlier. Obviously, the man was also a Spell Caster, or else Merlin's Mind Power would not be found out.

“Wizard Merlin, let me introduce you. This is Wizard Hill!”

Upon seeing Merlin’s arrival, Count Selin stood up and introduced Merlin to the black-robed old man. “More than ten years ago, Wizard Hill has participated in that cruel ‘Slaughterhouse’ war against the Kingdom of Light!”

“Slaughterhouse?”

Merlin frowned. The “Slaughterhouse” war was too infamous not because it had any crucial effect upon the countries involved but because this war was simply too cruel, even exceeding both side’s expectation.

At that time, regardless of the Kingdom of Light or the Kingdom of Blackmoon, both had sent millions of soldiers into the “Slaughterhouse” war. No one knew how many Wizards of the church and Spell Casters of the Kingdom of Blackmoon were lost in that war. A strong presence that could destroy a military fortress by himself would seldom lose his life in a battle. Just from this fact, it was sufficient to show how terrifying that war was.

Those who were able to survive from the “Slaughterhouse”, albeit only normal knights, were the best amongst the elite like Old Wilson. After he had returned from the “Slaughterhouse”, Old Wilson was directly granted a noble’s title. Moreover, the heavy-armored knights he trained were undoubtedly strong.

Old Wilson was only a normal knight then. The black-robed old man had participated in that war as a Spell Caster. Being able to survive that war, he must have his own specialties.

Therefore, even if Merlin had not felt any terrifying presence from the black-robed old man, he still became alerted. He did not dare to look down upon the old man.

“Hehe. What about the ‘Slaughterhouse’? Now, aren’t I just an old man nearing his end?”

The black-robed old man’s words were filled with a lonely tone. There must be many stories about him that were unknown to others.

In a while, the muscular Cook came into the hall.

Cook took a glance at Merlin and the old man then said in a low voice, “Father, I’ve already made all arrangements. If Merilung dares to come, I won’t let him get away!”

Cook’s face was beaming with confidence.

“Fifteen Fourth-level Elemental Swordsmen! Sixty-eight Third-level Elemental Swordsmen and up to hundreds of Second-level Elemental Swordsmen coupled with special-made crossbow arrows. Tsk, tsk. Sir, you sure have put a lot of effort into this!”

The black-robed old man, Wizard Hill suddenly said that. Everyone’s expression changed slightly, especially Cook. He had not taken his gaze off Wizard Hill, giving off an enormous Aura.

If Count Selin was not here, Cook would have attacked the old man by now.

Merlin was also lost in shock. He was impressed by Count Selin’s great force, at the same time, he took greater notice of the old man in front of him.

When Merlin’s Mind Power scanned the old man, he only thought that the old man could be an Entrance-level Spell Caster. He was not clear about the old man’s true strength. After all, he had not seen the old man fight in battle.

However, the old man’s Mind Power had reached such a horrifying stage. His Mind Power could cover the whole castle and even pinpoint Cook’s location.

Such strong Mind Power had even gone past any normal First-level Spell Caster. With such Mind Power, he could totally become a First-level Spell Caster, but for some reason unknown, the old man had not become one.

Count Selin felt a little awkward. The supposedly secretive arrangements were now out in the light due to the old man’s words, but he soon calmed down. A smile appeared on his face as he asked the old man softly, “Wizard Hill, is there anything wrong with this arrangement?”

The black-robed old man shot an emotionless look at Cook. As if he was not affected by Cook’s ferocious Aura at all, he said in a low voice with his cold tone, “There’s naturally no problem with this arrangement, but to deal with Merilung, I’m afraid it’s not so easy.”

“Oh? Wizard Hill knows about Merilung’s ability?” Count Selin’s eyes brightened and quickly asked. Currently, he only found out that Merilung was a Spell Caster. He was not clear about Merilung’s other information at all.

Not only Count Selin, Merlin also desperately wanted to know more information about Merilung since it was extremely disadvantageous to be unclear about the enemy.

Chapter 77: Wizard Hill II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Merilung’s situation. I do know a little about it.”

The black-robed old man’s voice was hoarse and let out a hollow laugh. The sound of it was sharp to the ears.

“Merilung belongs to the Abyss Fort!” the old man lowered his head and said in a calm voice. His sharp gaze scanned Count Selin’s face and gave him a meaningful smile.

“the Abyss Fort?”

Count Selin’s face turned instantly pale. His whole body began to shiver uncontrollably. Although he had tried to hide it as best as he could, Merlin caught that sharply.

“How can he belong to the Abyss Fort?”

Count Selin’s eyebrows were furrowed and his face was slightly pumped red.

Merlin looked at the muscular Cook who seemed confused as well. The latter obviously did not know what was the Abyss Fort which the old man spoke about was referring to.

“Wizard Hill, can you tell us about the Abyss Fort in detail?” Merlin asked suddenly. From Count Selin’s reaction, he faintly realized that there must be something with the Abyss Fort or the usually calm Count Selin would not be so fretted.

The black-robed old man looked at Merlin. His face that seemed like an old tree’s skin showed a playful smile as spoke in a hoarse voice, “The Abyss Fort is a strong Spell Caster organization. I believe Sir Count has heard about it before.”

After a pause, the old man set his gaze tightly on Merlin and continued, “Wizard Merlin, it seems you’re the same as an old man like me. We’re both free wizards! Hehe. O’ free wizards. Free and without worries. It sounds free, but is it so? We’re just a bunch of roaming wizards! In the Kingdom of Blackmoon, other than roaming wizards, there are some strong Spell Caster organizations. These organizations provide spells, some knowledge, and experience of strong wizards regarding Spell Models, Potions class, Alchemy class, and more. In short, joining a Spell Caster organization provides the opportunity to become a strong Spell Caster. It’s totally different from us, the roaming wizards.”

Merlin listened attentively. He had become a Spell Caster according to old man Etha’s Spell Manual. He was not clear about the situation of Spell Casters in the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Now that he heard about the Spell Caster organization from the old man, Merlin slowly began to grasp the overall organization of Spell Casters in the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

The most spread out, or the largest in number, was these free wizards. They were not bound to any force and were free. However, on the other hand, they were mostly Entrance-level Spell Casters and were weak in strength because they did not possess a new Spell Model. Without strong Spell Caster teaching knowledge and experience about Spell Model, many free wizards could not progress any further. They could only forever be Entrance-level Spell Casters.

Therefore, free wizards were also known as roaming wizard. They were the most pitiable group of people amongst the Spell Casters.

The second was Spell Caster organizations. These Spell Caster organizations gathered all sort of strong Spell Casters and their influence was the greatest amongst others. They had many resources and could provide lessons for Spell Casters.

Thus, the Spell Caster organizations basically had the largest force. Some large Spell Caster organization even had the force greater than the whole kingdom.

The third was the Spell Casters in the army. These Spell Casters were mostly roaming wizards. To attain some Spell Models or potions or casting tools, they had no choice but to join the army. After they served the army for a while, they could receive all sort of rewards.

There were some Spell Casters staying in Ravens Castle. In fact, they were roaming wizards who have joined the army.

“In this case, Merilung belongs to the Abyss Fort?”

Merlin frowned. He raised his head and took a glance at Count Selin to find the latter was pale. His darting eyes showed restlessness in his heart.

The black-robed old man nodded. With his hoarse voice, he continued, “That’s right. Merilung belongs to the Abyss Fort indeed! Hehe. He’s a lucky one. It isn’t easy to join a Spell

Caster organization even if the Abyss Fort is only a relatively small Spell Caster organization. If he has no letter from the Abyss Fort or isn't valued by the core members of the Abyss Fort, he has no chance of joining the Abyss Fort."

The old man did not hide his envy toward Merilung in his words. Maybe the old man wanted to join a Spell Caster organization all this while but he was unsuccessful. That was all.

"Wizard Hill, if we kill Merilung, will Abyss Fort support him in attacking us?" Count Selin who had been silent all this while finally asked.

This was the most important question. Would Abyss Fort attack them? This was related to Count Selin's attitude toward Merilung after this. It was extremely crucial.

The black-robed old man nodded and said in a serious tone, "Merilung is only the son of a normal baron. What sort of letter does he have to join the Abyss Fort? Thus, he must be valued by the core members of the Abyss Fort. That's why he can join them. If we kill Merilung on purpose, we can't be sure that we won't anger the core members in the Abyss Fort."

Suddenly, Merlin raised his head and a smile escaped him. If the strong Spell Caster supporting Merilung would really attack them, then would Wizard Hill still accept Count Selin's invitation?

Therefore, the black-robed old man surely knew some hidden facts.

After seeing Merlin's smile, the old man also knew that Merlin had guessed it. He no longer hesitated and said directly, "Although the Abyss Fort is scary, Sir Count, the

Abyss Fort is truly too far away from Prakash City. This place is not under the Abyss Fort's influence. Instead, it's under the force of the Dark Magic Region!"

"If a strong Spell Caster from Abyss Fort dares to attack Prakash City, that will bring about a detrimental consequence. It can possibly cause a war between the Dark Magic Region and the Abyss Fort!"

"A war between Spell Caster organizations, huh. It's an outcome that no one can bear to have! Thus, Sir Count, even if killing Merilung can cause anger of a certain group of strong Spell Casters from Abyss Fort, you don't have to worry about the Spell Casters appearing in Prakash City."

When he mentioned the war between Spell Caster organizations, a hint of fear escaped from the black-robed old man's face.

"Phew…"

After hearing the old man's analysis, Count Selin heaved a sigh of relief. His face slowly became flushed again and he smiled. "That's right. Even though the Abyss Fort is strong, Prakash City is under the influence of the Dark Magic Region! Even if the Dark Magic Region won't mind these little things, if strong Spell Casters from the Abyss Fort come here, then the talks will be different."

Upon thinking about this, a killing aura faintly leaked out of Count Selin's body.

Chapter 78: Arrival I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“So tired!”

The young girl Shelly was waving a huge sword that was not compatible with her figure. She waved her sword at full power each time, so beads of sweat appeared on Shelly’s fair skin even on such a chilly winter day.

After she was tired, Shelly put down her sword and took the hot towel from the maid. She wiped away her sweat lightly, then went beside Merlin.

“After such a long time, you don’t move at all. Are all Spell Casters this way?”

Shelly opened her eyes and stared curiously at Merlin. From the time she started practicing her sword, at least three to four hours had gone by. Merlin had sat there on the chair, eyes slightly squinting and unmoving. He made Shelly extremely curious about him.

Merlin opened his eyes slightly. In fact, he was meditating earlier but he could still sense his surroundings.

He had already stayed in Count Selin’s castle for a few days. Today was the revenge day Merilung spoke of in his letter. It was also the day Count Selin had ordered to eliminate all members of the Nelson family in the past.

Merlin had naturally heightened his alert, so even in his meditation state, he still took note of his surroundings. No one could be sure how Merilung had planned to take his revenge.

“Young Lady Shelly, I also have a sister who’s almost your age.”

Merlin did not directly answer Shelly’s question. Instead, he mentioned Macy.

“Oh? Your sister grew up in the Kingdom of Light since she was young. Does she practice sword like I do?”

Shelly was interested as expected and immediately asked about it. In these few days, Shelly had taken a liking to Merlin and always wanted him to talk about the interesting stories in the Kingdom of Light.

Interesting stories from a foreign country were always attractive to a young girl like Shelly.

Merlin nodded and smiled. “That’s right. Macy is the same as you. She practices the sword since she was young. At that time, she learned from an Elemental Swordsman of the Church…”

Merlin did not know much about Macy’s stuff. However, any “interesting thing” about Macy could bring excitement to Shelly, especially when he mentioned that Macy had scolded “Anson” very badly once. Shelly’s eyes gleamed with excitement when she heard that.

“Wizard Merlin, is Macy in Prakash City? She must be incredible. She dares to hit your friend. I don’t dare to hit my brother’s friend…”

Shelly stuck out her tongue and seemed to be impressed about Macy's "bold moves".

Merlin shook his head slightly and said, "Macy is still not an Elemental Swordsman."

Maybe it was her aptitude or something was wrong with her mentality. Macy had not truly become an Elemental Swordsman until now. On the other hand, Shelly, albeit naïve and young, was already a First-level Elemental Swordsman!

Since she had not experienced any cruel battle, Shelly's sword technique still appeared naïve.

"Not an Elemental Swordsman, huh… Maybe it's her cultivation method. My brother is a true prodigy. He's already a Fifth-level Swordsman now! He had killed a strong Icelandic Wolf by himself before. I practice with my brother. That's how I have become a First-level Elemental Swordsman so quickly!"

When Shelly mentioned Cook, she was brimming with pride. It was obvious that she looked up to Cook greatly.

"General Cook? He's very strong indeed!"

Merlin also nodded. During his journey from the Kingdom of Light to the Kingdom of Blackmoon, he had met many strong Elemental Swordsmen. However, Cook was the strongest of all by far.

Fifth-level Elemental Swordsman was truly strong! The Aura Cook gave out unintentionally had always given a dangerous feeling to Merlin. Even if Cook was not a Spell Caster, Merlin would not underestimate him.

“Wizard Merlin, I heard you’re a strong Spell Caster. Even though I have seen one myself, but I don’t know how strong you guys are. Are you as strong as my brother?” Shelly tilted her head and asked in giggles.

Merlin was a little speechless and did not answer. Shelly continued to say, “Surely, Brother is stronger. You haven’t seen him fight. He’s too strong! This Merilung wants to hurt Father in the castle. Brother won’t let him go easily, so I’m not afraid!”

Shelly was confident about Cook and indeed seemed unafraid at all.

After Shelly saw Merlin had fallen silent, she thought he was no fun and went back to practicing her sword again. Merlin placed his gaze at another side of the hall. The mysterious black-robed old man was not moving. Just like a statue, he sat crossed-legged on the floor.

Merin still thought that the old man was full of mystery. His Mind Power had reached a high level, even comparable to a First-level or a Second-level Spell Caster.

However, having such strong Mind Power, the black-robed old man still maintained his Mind Power on a stable foundation, almost the same as Merlin’s Mind Power so it seemed odd to Merlin.

Merlin stood up and approached the old man.

The black-robed old man sensed Merlin coming toward him and opened his eyes.

“Wizard Hill, how high of a chance do you think Count Selin can deal with Merilung?” Merlin asked calmly.

The black-robed old man took a glance outside of the castle, his gaze distant. He said with a shadow of a smile, “Count Selin has let General Cook make proper arrangement. More than ten Fourth-level Elemental Swordsmen and strong crossbow arrows. Hehe. So well prepared. What does Wizard Merlin worry about?”

“Well prepared?”

Merlin snorted. Only a Spell Caster could truly understand another fellow Spell Caster. How could Merilung not know about the situation?

“Merilung belongs to Abyss Fort. If he brings some strong casting tools, Wizard Hill, I’m sure you understand as well how strong a Spell Caster with casting tool is. What effect can these arrangements of General Cook bring at that time?” Merlin said as he sneered.

He thought of Wizard Jason back then. With just a Spell Scroll, he forced Merlin to give his all. Merlin even had to use Bell Pendant to finally defeat Wizard Jason in the end.

If Merilung had strong casting tools with him, then Cook’s arrangement in the castle would probably simply become a decoration.

The black-robed old man looked at Merlin, impressed. He nodded and reached out his dried-out hands. He pointed at Merlin, then said in a calm tone, “This is why the Count has invited us. To deal with a Spell Caster, a Spell Caster is needed to do the job!”

A hint of ferocity flashed across the old man’s distant gaze.

Merlin felt a small weight in his heart. It seemed both Count Selin and the black-robed old man knew that Cook’s arrangement could not stop Merilung.

The true trump card was this black-robed old man who seemed to be weighed down with age!

Chapter 79: Arrival II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The sky slowly darkened. Drizzles of rain and snow were still falling outside. Often, gusts of chilly wind were blowing into the house from the door, preventing the hall from warming up.

The flame in the fireplace was going strong, often giving out crackling noises. The crackling noises were extremely clear in the silent hall.

There were only four people in the hall at this moment – Count Selin, the black-robed old man, young girl Shelly, and Merlin.

Count Selin was leaning against his wooden chair and sitting beside the fireplace. He squinted his eyes and half of his face turned bright red due to the heat from the fireplace. He seemed calm but his tightly-clamped hands had betrayed his nervous feeling.

The old man was still sitting cross-legged on the floor. His long black robe had covered his whole body. Since he did not move, a mysterious air surrounded him under the gradually darkened sky.

The young girl Shelly was moving around the hall, doing nothing. Since today was Merilung's "revenge day", Count

Selin had called Shelly to the hall as well. He wanted her to stay with him to avoid any accident.

Merlin had been meditating all this while. It was not suitable to practice his Spell or the mysterious posture of the sculpture here but it was alright to meditate his Mind Power.

However, even if Merlin was meditating his Mind Power, he did not lower his guard toward his surrounding, especially outside. As soon as anything happened, he could awaken his senses from his meditation immediately.

It was already near dusk, though. Why hasn’t anything happened yet?

Not only Merlin, everyone was confused. Could it be that Merilung would not be coming anymore?

“Father, where did Brother go?” Young Lady Shelly asked with a long face.

She was an energetic and lively girl. She was already frustrated that she was asked to stay in this hall for almost for a whole day.

“Shelly, stay here obediently. It’s not any normal day today. Don’t…”

Just when Count Selin was attempting to scold Shelly strictly, a loud colliding noise came from outside of the hall suddenly.

“Bang!”

Following the loud bang, the outside of the castle seemed chaotic. Sounds of horses could be heard faintly and many people were yelling about.

“Did he come?”

Merlin was shocked and immediately awaken from his mediation. He immediately opened his eyes wide and looked toward the outside.

Count Selin became tensed. Both his hands grabbed tightly at the chair’s handle and stared outside of the hall. Even the calm old man also raised his head and squinted his eyes, looking outside of the door.

At once, everyone in the hall became nervous. They stared at the door.

“Phew…”

A gust of chilly wind blew. Along with that, a tall figure appeared.

“Cook? What happened out there?” without lowering his guard, he asked in a deep voice while frowning.

Cook’s black armor was covered in snow. His bright red eyes indicated that he had not loosened his guard at all and was staying on guard outside.

“Father, a few horses in the castle are surprised and ran out of the stable. The horses crashed into our people in hiding, so it’s a little chaotic out there. I’ve already sent people to control the surprised horses. The confusion is now under control.”

Cook explained what happened out there briefly. It was only a small incident. Merilung had not arrived.

“Maybe everyone is too nervous. Cook, stay on guard out there. The sky is almost dark. It’s the most crucial time now.

Everyone can’t lower their guards.”

Count Selin waved his hands. When he was about to let Cook go outside, the calm black-robed old man stood up abruptly.

“Hehe. Merilung is here!”

The old man suddenly sneered with his hoarse voice.

Cook frowned. His gaze toward the old man was cold as he asked in an unfriendly tone, “Wizard Hill, how will I not know if Merilung is here? The whole castle is completely closed off. Where does he come in from?”

“Bang!”

When Cook had finished his words, a loud bang rang from the outside again. This time, the noise was accompanied with a few terrified shrieks.

“He’s really here!” Merlin took a deep breath and said in a low voice.

He felt strong waves of Fire Element. That was the trait when a Spell Caster cast a spell.

Cook’s face turned dark and immediately turned around. He left the hall in a stride.

“Five years… Finally, I’ve come to see this day, Selin! Hehe. That scene five years ago. You surely won’t forget about it. My father, mother, brother, and sister… All are put to death on your order! Haha, but I didn’t die. I even became a Spell Caster. Today is my day of revenge. Everyone in the castle has to die!”

A young man with short brown hair wearing an armor the same as other knights in the castle kept waving his hands. Balls of fire flew out from his palm and burnt each knight who came before him.

No matter if they were First-level, Second-level or Third-level Elemental Swordsmen, they could not block the fire. The intense heat had melted the snow around the man and lit up the grass hidden beneath the snow. At once, smoke rose, and the place was engulfed in screams, rendering a loss of direction.

“Merilung!”

In his black armor, Cook finally reached the place. His face appeared grim and he stared straight at Merilung who was slaughtering the people. Seeing Merilung’s outfit, Cook instantly understood.

Merilung had already come into the castle since the beginning. The incident with the horses earlier was probably intentionally caused by Merilung. His aim was to take away the people’s attention and mess up Cook’s arrangement.

One had to say that Merilung had attained his aim. The guards hidden in the dark were all noted by Merilung and were cruelly killed after that.

Even though Merilung appeared mad with his bloodshot puffy eyes and ferocious expression, he had not lost his reasoning completely. In fact, he was rather cool-headed. Every time he cast a spell, some Elemental Swordsmen were burnt from the fiery flame while he dodged around unaffected.

“Fire-type spell and Wind-type spell!”

Wizard Hill in his black robe was also standing on the stairs outside of the hall. His distant eyes gazed at Merilung as if he was observing the latter's ability.

Merlin was sending out his Mind Power as well. He stared right at Merilung. Just as the black-robed old man had said, Merilung had only cast two spells currently. They were Fire type and Wind-type spells.

Fire-type spell was greatly different from Merlin's Fireball. There seemed to be no explosive effect but it could form a sea of fire and cause a large area of damage.

However, the thing that attracted Merlin's attention was Merilung's Wind-type spell. Merilung's ghost-like figure was, in fact, the effect of Wind-type spell.

This was the support Wind-type spell which Merlin had been looking for!

"Merilung!"

Suddenly, Cook howled like a beast. His voice echoed throughout the castle.

Following that, Cook took big steps toward Merilung with his Aura building up gradually. It was as if his Aura was solidifying.

"It has begun!"

Seeing that Cook had walked toward Merilung, the black-robed old man, Merlin, and the others wore a dignified look. They stared at these two people fixedly.

Chapter 80: Battle I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom!”

Cook strode toward Merilung. As his right foot stepped on the ground, it was as if the whole ground shook. At the same time, Cook raised his sword. When he came to a few meters away from Merilung, he shouted and slashed his sword at Merilung.

“Swoosh.”

A ball of bright light flashed. As soon as it appeared, it seemed to bring a biting cold with it. The snowflakes falling from the sky were immediately frozen because of it.

“Ka-chak. Ka-chak.”

Cook’s sword suddenly became larger in size and a thick layer of solid ice crystals laid on top of it. With his enormous strength, this sword which was almost made of ice crystals suddenly exploded. Countless ice debris flew toward Merilung like raindrops.

Cook was an Ice Swordsman and he had demonstrated his ability as a Fifth-level Elemental Swordsman perfectly. He was able to bring out the power of Ice Element from a distance.

This was the substantial difference between an intermediate and a beginner Elemental Swordsman. Other than possessing Aura, an intermediate Elemental Swordsman could bring out the elemental force from a distance, causing damage to the opponent.

In a way, an intermediate Elemental Swordsman had the ability to hurt a Spell Caster!

Cook was the same. He was a Fifth-level Elemental Swordsman. If any of his ice debris had hit Merilung, it would cause great damage to Merilung.

Even a slight hit could injure Merilung badly. After all, a Spell Caster’s body was only slightly better than Normies.

From Cook’s Aura which seemed to solidify to releasing thousands of ice debris, everything was done swiftly in one movement. His strength as a Fifth-level Elemental Swordsman was demonstrated perfectly.

However, facing Cook’s fierce attack, Merilung simply dodged to the back quickly, then pointed both his hands forward.

“Swish, swish, swish.”

Gusts of wind whistled by and three gigantic flames flew up, forming a large sea of fire. It blocked in front of Merilung and the ice debris could not penetrate this sea of flame which Merilung created.

However, Cook’s attack was not finished. His muscular body dashed forward in a sudden movement. As he waved his sword, a chilly aura of few meters long flew from the sword toward Merilung.

“Ice Seal!”

This icy aura was the Ice Element Cook had accumulated in his body for approximately twenty years. It exploded completely and the terrifying air had frozen everything in its way.

Cook had relied on such sudden breakout previously to seal the movement of the Icelandic Wolf, then killing the fierce beast in the end.

“Swoosh.”

Merilung’s figure swayed and he had reached behind Cook in the blink of an eye. Cook had missed his hit. The enormous inertia had almost knocked Cook out of balance.

“D*mn. Too fast!”

Upon seeing Merilung’s terrifying speed, Cook could not help but cursed. Even the Icelandic Wolf he faced before did not have such quick speed.

Merilung had reached behind Cook and without a moment of hesitation, he directly created a ball of flame. The scorching heat had given Cook a shock. Without having the time to think, he retaliated by slashing his sword. Ice Element turned into icy aura and fought against Merilung’s flame.

“Cook, this is just the beginning!”

Merilung gave a grim laugh as the Wind Element on his body kept vibrating. He then released his Wind-type spell again. His figure flashed like a ghost to the point that Cook could only hear the whistling wind in his ears.

During Cook and Merilung’s short battle, Merilung only utilized Fire-type and Wind-type spell to take advantage of the situation battling Cook. These two spells were only Zero-level spells.

“Merilung is still an Entrance-level Spell Caster!”

After observing for a long time, Merlin roughly knew Merilung’s current stage. He had not reached the stage of First-level spell Caster. However, he was extremely experienced in casting spells. The combination of two spells had created a rather surprising effect in battle.

“I caught you. Haha. Merilung, die!”

Cook’s face was pumped red right now. He was completely in a disadvantaged situation. Since Merilung’s speed was too quick, he could not pinpoint Merilung’s exact location at all. He was very passive.

Thus, when Cook sensed that Merilung was behind him, he did not care about the scorching heat behind him and defended against Merilung’s spell directly with his arms.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk.”

The ferocious flame and white chilly aura kept interweaving while half of Cook’s arm was in the middle of the flame. Thus, even if Cook was strong and had covered his arm with Aura, he was still burnt and injured by the flame. His previously white skin had instantly turned charred black.

Enduring great pain, Cook had finally pinpointed Merilung’s location. He had grasped the chance to seal Merilung’s movement at the cost of his arm’s injuries.

The chilly Aura in Cook's body immediately froze and Merilung's figure paused a little. The latter was obviously affected by the Ice Element released by Cook.

"Crossbow, do it!"

Cook howled loudly with all his might.

Cook had arranged many crossbows in the castle. Their aim was to eliminate Merilung. After all, without special casting tool or scroll, a beginner Spell Caster could be easily killed by a crossbow that had strong penetrating power.

"Swoosh, swoosh."

Dozens of black arrows were shot silently toward Merilung under the dark sky.

Cook had retreated beforehand and jumped away from the attacking region of the arrows. His right hand which was burnt by the flame was still trembling but a hint of a smile had escaped from Cook's face.

Many arrows were shot. No matter how quick Merilung could be, he had no way of dodging the arrows. Once he was hit by an arrow, Merilung would suffer great damage because of it.

"Bang, bang, bang."

The sound of numerous arrows colliding rang. It sounded as if the arrows had hit the wall and Cook's expression changed. The smile on his face gradually disappeared.

"He's not dead?" Cook mumbled to himself softly.

These arrows were all shot from crossbows. Even he could not be sure that he could get out of the attack easily.

“Phew…”

A gust of wind blew. A figure slowly stood up in the middle of the region where the arrows were most dense under the dark sky.

Merilung was not dead! Around him, rows of hard cob walls appeared without knowing when they had appeared, forming an unbreakable defense line for Merilung.

“Earth-type spell! Three Spell Models. Merilung possesses all the conditions required to become a First-level spell Caster…”

Merlin’s current look had turned extremely serious. He stared closely at Merilung. Being able to create three Spell Models showed that Merilung had possessed the conditions required to become a First-level spell Caster. However, Merilung was still an Entrance-level Spell Caster. There must be some unknown reasons for this.

Merlin shot a glance at the black-robed old man beside him unknowingly. He found that the old man appeared calm as if he was not surprised about this at all.

Chapter 81: Battle II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Cook could not hold on any longer. His right arm was already injured and this was deadly to an Elemental Swordsman. This meant that he had lost half of his combat ability.

Count Selin was the most nervous one. He looked at Cook in panic. Anxiously, he shouted at the black-robed old man, “Wizard Hill!”

The old man’s wrinkled face appeared calm at this moment. He reached out his wizened hand and spoke softly, “I haven’t worked out for a long time… Three-Elemental Wizard? Hehe. Merilung, if you’re truly a Three-Elemental Wizard, I don’t think you’ll get accepted into the Abyss Fort. Show me your true strength!”

“Swoosh.”

As soon as he finished speaking, he dived forward suddenly. His usually thin body contained an incredible explosive force. He dived into the dark night in the blink of an eye.

“Old man, sticking your hands in this mess so rashly. Aren’t you afraid that your Spell Model may crumble?”

Merilung saw the old man wrapped in his black robe and squinted his eyes. His expression immediately turned serious. Obviously, he appeared to know the black-robed old man.

However, as if he had not heard Merilung, Wizard Hill raised his hands up high as he dived forward.

“Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!”

Five fireballs immediately appeared. They pierced the sky and flew toward Merilung, whistling.

This is a Zero-level Spell, Fireball. There was not much difference between this and Merlin’s Fireball. However, the fireballs released by the old man appeared lighter and quicker. His control over them was even stronger.

This was because the old man’s Mind Power was stronger and his control over spell was more skilled. However, in terms of the fireball’s power and stability, Merlin’s Fireball was definitely more excellent since it was chosen by “the Matrix” from one hundred and eighty thousand Spell Models.

Five fireballs lined up in a row and directly closed off the road in front of Merilung but the old man’s trick was far more than that. If not, he would not possibly survive from the “Slaughterhouse” war.

After casting five fireballs, the old man remained silent, his hands waving without rest. The waves of Fire Element were so strong that they even made Merlin go pale.

“Swoosh!”

A few fireballs appeared again. Balls after balls of flame kept appearing without a limit. Moreover, the old man’s speed of creating the fireball was astonishingly quick.

Merlin estimated roughly that the old man’s speed of releasing fireballs was at least double to triple of his own speed.

In such unbelievable speed of casting Fireball, the old man had almost surrounded Merilung with a fireball in an instant. Numerous fireballs pierced the night sky and flew in bunches toward Merilung. This scene was nothing less than the scene when the crossbow archers released their arrows at once.

Staring at the fireballs surrounding him, Merilung wore a serious look. At least twenty fireballs were whistling around him. The Earth Element in his body began to vibrate in a frenzy.

“Boom!”

Rows of earthy-yellow walls rapidly rocketed out of the ground and surrounded Merilung tightly.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

One by one, twenty fireballs collided into the walls. Since Merilung’s Earth-type spell was only a Zero-level spell, it might stand against one or two fireballs. However, it had no way of standing against all these fireballs.

The walls crumbled apart in an instant and Merilung could only cast the Earth-type spell again. Each time a wall crumbled apart, his face would turn ghastly pale. Casting the spell continuously also took a toll on Merilung.

In terms of Magic Power, Merilung had no chance of winning against the black-robed old man.

“Old man, it seems that you don’t care about the danger of having your Spell Model crumbling apart. You intend to sell your life to Selin?”

Merilung’s face was faintly pale. Although he had stood against the old man’s attack, the attack had definitely exhausted him. Moreover, this was only the old man’s first attack.

Merilung was obviously familiar with the old man. This old man who had survived from the cruel “Slaughterhouse”, albeit he could not bring out his true strength probably due to a hidden injury, was not someone Merilung could bear to underestimate.

During this revenge plan, the only person he had to take special caution was this black-robed old man in front of him!

“Merilung, cast your strongest spell. Hehe. The Abyss Fort is well-known for its Darkness-type spell. Bring it on. Enlighten this old man with your Darkness-type spell!”

The old man appeared to be familiar with the Abyss Fort as well and he knew Merilung still had something up his sleeve.

“Spell Model crumbling apart?”

Merlin who was watching the battle from afar wore an austere look. After listening to Merilung and the old man’s conversation, he finally understood the secret of the old man.

Merlin had thought the old man was odd. Although having a strong Mind Power, the old man did not dare to use all of it as if he was afraid of something. It turned out that the Spell Model in the old man’s Awareness was unstable and required him to stabilize it with Mind Power all the time. Moreover, he could not overuse his spell or the Spell Model might crumble apart.

This was also mentioned in old man Etha’s Spell Manual. The Spell Model must be created with stability. If the Spell Model crumbled, the consequences would be great.

This mysterious black-robed old man had an incredibly strong Mind Power, comparable to the peak of those First-level spell Casters. However, he had to use up half of his Mind Power to stabilize the Spell Model. On top of that, he could not overuse his Spell Model.

A Spell Caster like him could never create a First-level Spell Model in his whole life, rendering him unable to become a First-level spell Caster forever.

There was always a hint of loneliness in the old man’s gaze. It was surely because of this reason.

“Old man, if you want to die, I’ll let you have what you want!”

Merilung’s voice suddenly became hard to grasp. There was a rather vague wave of Element coming from him. Merlin had never sensed such Element before.

“Dark Mist!”

Merilung’s voice seemed to come from all over the place. His figure disappeared into thin air in the blink of an eye. Merlin hurriedly searched for him using his Mind Power but to no avail. It was as if he had truly disappeared.

The place Merilung had stood at was engulfed in darkness. Merilung’s figure was completely lost!

“DarkElement? This is the mysterious DarkElement…”

The black-robed old man appeared serious. Merlin could vaguely see the old man’s figure then. However, as soon as the old man finished his words, the sky turned completely dark. In the blink of an eye, the old man disappeared without a trace.

“Disappeared again? DarkElement? Is this Darkness-type spell the Abyss Fort is well-known for?”

Merlin frowned. He was not familiar with the DarkElement at all so he naturally did not know how odd Merilung’s Dark Mist was.

However, regardless of Merilung or the old man’s disappearance, both were related at the “Dark Mist” released by Merilung without a doubt. Merlin believed that the black-robed old man who had survived from the “Slaughterhouse” would not be as simple as he seemed. He must have some solutions to this scenario.

All Merlin, Count Selin, and others could do now were to wait in silence.

Chapter 82: No More Escape!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Night came especially early during the cold winter. The somber sky just moments ago had turned into pitch darkness.

Count Selin quickly ignited the candles and as the strong wind blew, the vulnerable candle flames shook. However, everyone was at a loss when they realized that both Merilung and the black-robed old man had disappeared without a sound.

Suddenly, a muffled noise filled the space. Right there in that empty darkness, Merlin once again felt the vague fluctuation of Elements that was emitted from Merilung. It was as if the black void of space had been twisted and distorted.

That was the fluctuation of Dark Elements!

“Whoosh!”

Two silhouettes appeared out of thin air like ghosts. In an instant, Merilung and the black-robed old man came back into sight and filled the empty spots.

However, both men appeared rather disheveled, especially the black-robed old man. His face gradually turned rosy, and it even began to shake uncontrollably.

“Cough, cough…”

As the black-robed old man coughed violently, his cheeks were seared with a flaming red blush, as if blood was going to seep out from his skin. It was something especially frightening to witness in the silent night.

“Darkness-type spell is indeed impressive!”

The black-robed old man finally stopped coughing and tilted his head backward. There was an unmistakable quiver in his voice. Merlin then recognized that the Mind fluctuation on the black-robed old man who was accompanied by hints of agitated Elements.

It included Fire Elements, Earth Elements, as well as Wind Elements. However, these Spell Models constructed by the black-robed old man seemed to be getting out of control. The black-robed old man, in return, forced his Mind Power to stabilize those agitated Spell Models.

Yet victory was already distinguished by the time Merilung and the black-robed old man disappeared.

“Not bad, old man! I’ve killed a roaming wizard once. He was a First-level spell Caster, and it was a difficult process. Hehe, you were out of my expectation – your combat ability is actually on par with that First-level spell Caster. It’s no wonder you’ve made it out alive from the Slaughterhouse. However, the Spell Models you’ve constructed are not stabilized. How’re you going to protect Selin if you can’t even fend for yourself?”

Although Merilung looked rather pale himself, the fluctuation of Elements on him was still strong and vibrant. This meant that he was not severely injured. The black-robed old man was defeated instead!

Due to the instability of Spell Models in his body, like Cook, the black-robed old man had lost half of his combat ability.

When Merilung shifted his attention onto Count Selin, the corner of his lips curled into a ferocious smile as he approached him slowly.

The moment Merilung came nearer, Lady Shelly, who was full of life earlier stood motionless. Her face turned pale as her lips quivered, and she hid behind Count Selin for protection.

Although Count Selin had more than ten thousand knights and numerous Elemental Swordsmen under his command, not one of them could protect him from Merilung at this moment.

Count Selin took in a deep breath. He drew the greatsword from his back and pushed Shelly, who had been hiding behind him toward Merlin. “Wizard Merlin, take Shelly out of this place. She shouldn’t die here!” he said with mixed feelings.

Count Selin looked at Shelly fondly and shouted at Merilung again, “Come on, Merilung! This is my castle, the castle of great Count Kaproh Selin! No one can go against my will in this place. Your father went against me and betrayed Prakash City and that’s why he deserved to be dead! Haha, that ridiculous Nelson knelt in front of me like a coward as he pleaded for my forgiveness…”

“However, I, Kaproh Selin, am not a coward!”

Count Selin’s face was flushed red. At the same time, his greatsword flashed an earthy-yellowish brilliance that shrouded almost his entire figure.

Unexpectedly, Count Selin who appeared so honorable and graceful was a Third-level Earth Swordsman as well!

“My father was not a coward! Selin, you’re the real coward. Haha, you want your daughter to walk out of here alive? Then I’ll kill her first!”

With a ferocious smile on his face, Merilung shifted his attention directly at Shelly who was struck with a panic.

“Wizard Merlin, please take her out of here. This is my final request!”

Count Selin’s expression changed as he urged Merlin.

On the other hand, Merlin did not budge an inch. He inhaled deeply and said in a calm tone as he glanced toward Merilung who was gradually approaching him. “I’m truly sorry, Count Selin, that I’m unable to fulfill your final request. I’ve just traveled an arduous journey from the Kingdom of Light to Prakash City. I’m exhausted; I don’t want to escape anymore!”

Yet disregarding Count Selin’s astonishment, Merlin’s left hand gently stroked the Bell Pendant which was hung in front of his chest. He had already decided in his heart.

“You?”

Merilung looked at Merlin and sneered, “Get out!”

“Swish!”

Merilung flicked his finger and a group of fireballs immediately blasted in front of Merlin. Merilung's Fire-type spell was different from Merlin's Fireball. Although they were both Zero-level spells, Merilung's Fire-type spell focused on extensive killing.

Hence, the sea of fire that was released by Merilung covered an extensive area that left Merlin no chance to escape.

"Frost!"

There was no point in escaping if it was not a possibility.

Merlin had fought with Wizard Jason before but Merlin realized afterward that Wizard Jason appeared to be slightly distinctive from other Spell Casters. Or perhaps, he was very different from Merlin, Merilung, or any other Spell Casters from the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Merlin could not tell what the differences were, but it was just a feeling he had after engaging in a face-to-face fight.

However, Merilung, who was standing in front of him now was a true Spell Caster – a disciple from a strong spell casters' organization like the Abyss Fort. He was indeed extremely powerful as his strength greatly exceeded the free wizards no matter if it was casting spells or constructing Spell Models.

Despite that, Merlin was not frightened to deal with the strongest. On the contrary, he yearned for a chance like this – to have a true fight with a real Spell Caster!

"Click."

Merlin narrowed his eyes and cast a Frost at the sea of flames. Instantaneously, a cold sensation spread across the room and covered an expansive area of flame, even thick layers of ice crystal formed on the ground.

Under the chilling attack, the raging sea of flame gradually died out. Merilung was originally heading forward, but he was stunned that he eventually stopped his footsteps.

Now, Merilung finally shifted his attention onto Merlin and he frowned at the appearance of another Spell Caster in this place.

However, in his eyes, there was no such thing as moving backward!

Chapter 83: Reward I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merilung made a move and the fluctuation of Wind Elements in his body grew intense.

“Swoosh!”

In an instant, Merilung’s silhouette went out of sight.

Merlin was shocked. When he was observing from the distance, he had noticed Merilung’s Wind-type spell was an incredibly fast Speed spell that he yearned to attain.

However, being an observer and an opponent was a completely different feeling for Merlin. With such superfast speed, he lost Merilung’s whereabouts in just the blink of an eye. Merlin’s entire body tensed up as his Mind Power spread out to inspect his surrounding closely.

Merilung only disappeared within Merlin’s field of vision. Merlin was still able to locate his whereabouts using Mind Power but the other party was moving too quickly that it was difficult for Merlin to strike a move.

“Boom!”

Just as various ideas flooded Merlin’s mind, a group of fireballs appeared behind his back. The blistering heat threatened Merlin greatly.

“Frost!”

Without any moment of hesitation, Merlin activated the Spell Model and cast Frost. Within seconds, an intense cold sensation engulfed the scorching heat.

Nonetheless, Merilung did not linger. Merlin had no chance of locating Merilung’s exact position at all.

“Let’s see how quick you can be!”

A glimpse of brilliance flashed across Merlin’s eyes. Initially, he had wanted to save some Magic Power for later but now it seemed that it was pointless in doing so. Releasing just one or two spells alone could not pose any threat to Merilung.

“Fireball!”

Merlin’s Fireball contained a tremendous amount of Magic Power. In an instant, he released nearly ten groups of small fireballs simultaneously. He did not check Merilung’s specific position but cast those spells around.

Apart from Fireball, the Magic Power Merlin had accumulated for his Frost was currently enough for him to release more than a dozen times. Hence, while he cast Fireballs, he also released five Frosts at the same time.

Suddenly, several small-sized fireballs shot across the night sky in all directions. An extensive area on the ground experienced coldness and began condensing into ice crystals.

It was as if he painted a picture with two brushes at the same time. He managed to seal almost all directions, where Merilung could not even escape despite his high-speed.

Sure enough, Merilung suddenly came to a halt, and his body once again flashed with strong fluctuations of Earth Elements.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Several walls appeared in front of Merilung. The small fireballs cast by Merlin smashed directly into them. Under the guidance of Merlin’s Mind Power, the fireballs burst into violent explosions.

The strength of Merlin’s Fireballs was inherently stronger than the black-robed old man’s. Now, one by one, the fireballs burst into flames. The strong impact caused Merilung’s face to turn as pale as a sheet.

In addition to the attack of fireballs, Merlin’s Frosts also gave a great impact. A gush of cold air quickly surrounded the walls, shrouding Merilung, and eventually trapping him inside an ice.

‘Now’s the chance!’

Merlin’s eyes lit up at the opportunity. He immediately rushed forward with the desire to cast Large Fireball on Merilung. Out of the blue, the area surrounding Merilung, who was frozen, rose into a raging flame and turned into a sea of flame within seconds.

Under the temptation of high heat, the ice crystals on Merilung’s body surface immediately melted into a pool of water.

Merlin was about to run out of Magic Power for his Frosts. If Merilung escaped using his terrifying high-speed Wind-type spell, then Merlin would completely be at a loss. Moreover, Merilung was a Four-Elemental Spell Caster; namely Wind, Fire, Earth, as well as Darkness types. He had not revealed the Darkness-type spell which was unfamiliar to Merlin.

Merlin would not have any idea to deal with it once his opponent cast a Darkness-type spell. Therefore, he must seize this opportunity and not let Merilung escape.

“Large Frost!”

Merlin did not hesitate even for a second. He activated the remaining Magic Power and released a Large Frost.

“Click!”

A freezing sensation which was several times more intense than before surrounded Merilung’s body. Even in the sea of fire, the cold air was not dissipated by the flames. On the contrary, it turned into a thick layer of ice crystals.

This layer of ice crystals was several times tougher than the ice crystals formed by the ordinary Frost. Hence, even if Merilung utilized all his might to release Fire-type spells, it would require some time to get rid of the shackles of Frost.

Finally, looking at Merilung who was still struggling and trying to break free from the ice crystals, Merlin’s face revealed a smile. So, what if he was a Four-Elemental Spell Caster and what if he had killed a First-level spell Caster?

Now that Merilung was trapped by Merlin, he was being placed in the same position as Wizard Jason like before.

“Only one last chance to utilize this…”

Merlin gently stroked the Bell Pendant on his chest. Naturally, this was his last resort, his ace in the hole. It was not something he would utilize easily. Once he had used it, the final outcome would be decided.

Merlin utilized ten Large Fireballs stored in the Bell Pendant the last time he dealt with Wizard Jason and the power was terrifying. Even if Wizard Jason had a purely Defensive spell Scroll, he did not manage to resist the attack.

Although there were only eight Large Fireballs left, it was enough to take down Merilung!

“Go now, it’s over!”

Right away, Merlin’s Mind Power extended into the Bell Pendant, triggering the only eight Large Fireballs inside. Suddenly, the Bell Pendant emitted a dazzling ray of light and violent fluctuation of Fire Elements.

“Eh? A casting tool?”

At this moment, the black-robed old man, who had been desperately trying to suppress the Spell Models in his Awareness using Mind Power, had noticed the Bell Pendant which was emitting a blinding light in front of Merlin’s chest. His expression changed – the fright in his eyes could not be concealed especially when the horrifying fluctuation of Elements was being transmitted.

At first glance, the black-robed old man realized that the Bell Pendant on Merlin’s chest was a casting tool, one that was extremely precious for storing spells. There were only a few such casting tools available and yet many advanced Spell Casters were not able to obtain one.

The black-robed old man figured out that Merlin was desperately activating a casting tool. Merilung, who was bound by Large Frosts, must have noticed that too.

Obviously, Merilung realized how dangerous his situation was and finally, his facial expression changed greatly. The fluctuation of Fire Elements in his body became so intense that flames rose to the sky. It seemed that he did not hesitate to consume a large amount of Magic Power to break away from this bondage.

In addition to releasing Fire-type spells, Merilung's body also evoked the fluctuations of Dark Elements. Then, he released Dark Mist, the spell most dreaded by Merlin.

As soon as the spell struck, Merlin lost his sense of direction. He could not hear anything, and the surrounding area turned into pitch black as if he was in a quiet void.

This was the effect of Dark Mist. Even Mind Power was useless in this suffocating silence where one experienced a complete loss of direction. This was a peculiar spell that could make people fall into an illusion!

Both the silhouettes of Merlin and Merilung disappeared into thin air. Everyone was completely at a loss. Only a large group of fireballs broke through the dark sky, still shooting forward as if nothing had happened.

Chapter 84: Reward II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hehe…”

Suddenly, a shrill laughter broke the silence of the night.

The black-robed old man who was originally standing motionless, tried all his might to suppress the agitated Spell Models inside him and stood up unexpectedly. His deadly stare fell onto the massive fireballs, and an unmistakable excitement washed over his pale face.

“It seems that this dying old man is still able to contribute.”

The black-robed old man’s body sparkled with bright, violent fluctuation of Fire Elements. An enormous surge of Mind Power washed over him as if he had been thrown into a pool of Fire Elements. There was a kind of frantic air that permeated the night, turning it into a peculiar scene.

Disregarding the instability of the Spell Models in the black-robed old man’s Awareness, he forcefully activated them to release spells.

“Swoosh!”

A group of fireballs appeared out of thin air. With the control of the black-robed old man’s Mind Power, the fireballs shot across the night sky, heading right toward the direction where Merilung had disappeared earlier.

“Bang!”

The attack of the black-robed old man was accompanied by a muffled noise. Then, a vague silhouette appeared at the empty space where the fireballs had landed earlier. It was Merilung!

Merilung appeared as pale as a sheet. He did not let his guard down although there were several walls around him, protecting him from the black-robed old man’s attack of fireballs. On the contrary, he glared right into the open space in front of him as if he had predicted something terrible was going to happen.

It was those eight massive fireballs cast by Merlin earlier, speeding toward his direction.

…

There was nothing but a vast field of emptiness – no sound, no object, and no one. This place resembled a void world.

Merlin was trapped in such a place. His Mind Power spread out to his surrounding frantically but to no avail. Although he knew that this must be one of the effects from Dark Mist cast by Merilung, he was unable to break out of it.

Merlin had never heard of Darkness-type spell, not to mention encountering with one. He estimated that Merilung must be somewhere around him but he was not able to trace his whereabouts.

Finally, Merlin understood why the black-robed old man who had survived the Slaughterhouse would be severely wounded under Merilung’s Dark Mist!

“Bang!”

Then, a violent collision happened. In an instant, as if a crack had formed in this void world, Merlin saw a glimmer of light – it was the flames.

His Mind Power, which had failed to detect any movement, suddenly regained its capability. Merlin witnessed the panic-stricken look on Merilung’s face as well as the raging flames, which surged frantically on the black-robed old man’s body due to a total loss of control over the Spell Models.

At this very moment, Merlin felt that he had returned from the void world into the reality.

Merlin glanced at the black-robed old man in the distance. He knew that it was only the black-robed old man who could bring him back from the illusion of Merilung’s Dark Mist because the black-robed old man had just experienced the spell himself.

Ignoring the risk of collapsing his own Spell Models, the black-robed old man still cast Fireball to combat Merilung’s Dark Mist. Naturally, Merlin had to grasp this one-in-a-million opportunity.

“Boom!”

Merlin’s lips curled into a sneer. With Mind Power, he controlled eight massive fireballs and ignited them as they got nearer to Merilung.

There were eight gigantic fireballs. Each of them had an infinite power close to a First-level spell, and now the eight of them exploded at once. The powerful force was enough to break any kind of defense.

“Booooom! Booooom! Booooom!”

The catastrophic explosion rose and fell like waves. The violent flames swept through a radius of approximately ten meters around Merilung, turning the whole area into a sea of flames.

Soaring flames illuminated the entire castle, and everyone expressed shock. The current raging sea of fire triumphed over the attack of ten thousand arrows over the sky earlier.

Beads of perspiration formed on Merlin’s face. He puffed and panted, and his left hand gently stroked the Bell Pendant. Although there was no difference in the appearance of the pendant, Merlin knew clearly that this casting tool had already exhausted its function.

The blazing flames melted the snow on the ground. Merlin lifted his foot and found that both his feet were soaked wet all the way through his shoes. The feeling of wet feet was extremely uncomfortable on a cold night like this.

However, Merlin was not bothered much. Instead, he focused on the middle of the sea of flames. As time went by, the raging flames gradually calmed down until it was finally extinguished.

Merilung’s body laid on the ground. His entire body was burned beyond recognition.

“Is he dead?” Count Selin asked.

He obviously still had not recovered from the shock of the battle. He who had initially sunk into the depths of despair was feeling loss at the situation which had undergone a major reversal.

Merlin appeared as composed as always. He was not really surprised. Even with the possession of a First-level spell Scroll, it would not help in the attack of eight large fireballs, let alone Merilung, who did not have any.

Merilung was a genius Four-elemental Spell Caster. Otherwise, he would not have been scouted by the core members of the Abyss Fort. Today, Merlin’s destiny would have been changed dramatically if he did not possess the Bell Pendant, a powerful casting tool, or if the black-robed old man had not helped him in destroying Merilung’s spell.

He was definitely a more terrible opponent than the previous Wizard Jason!

Merlin moved his dampened feet toward Merilung’s dead body, squatted down, and began fumbling through the corpse.

He noticed that the combined force of eight large fireballs was exceedingly great. In just seconds, the fire burnt Merilung’s clothes into ashes. At first glance, there was nothing eye-catching on Merilung’s burnt body.

The only thing that caught Merlin’s attention was the black ring on Merilung’s finger.

Suddenly, a thought hit Merlin’s mind. He was reminded of the ring old man Etha passed down to him. Inside the ring was a relatively large space which stored old man Etha’s Spell Manual.

Hence, Merlin hurriedly removed the ring from Merilung’s finger, wiped off the dust on its surface, and inspected it carefully in his palm.

The ink-black ring reflected faint light in the dimmed fire. Without any hesitation, Merlin focused his Mind Power on the ring.

“Boom!”

Almost instantly, his Mind Power picked up the ring’s feature.

“Indeed, there’s a space within!”

Merlin was overjoyed. His Mind Power only roughly scanned the space inside the ring. It was similar to the space inside old man Etha’s ring but it seemed more occupied.

Merlin did not continue to investigate further but withdrew his Mind Power. He looked into the distance and what he saw was an old man who looked rather uncomfortable.

Chapter 85: Disappointment I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The extreme fluctuation of Fire Elements on the black-robed old man was getting out of control. Tiny flames appeared on his body from time to time.

This was Wizard Hill’s most critical moment. The Spell Models in his body would collapse at the slightest distraction.

However, the black-robed old man’s Mind Power greatly exceeded the limit of an Entrance-level Spell Caster. His nearly peaked Mind Power even surpassed some First-level spell Casters.

It was exactly because of such extraordinary Mind Power, the black-robed old man was able to suppress the Spell Models from collapsing and survived until now.

“Wizard Hill, do you need my help?”

Merlin took the initiative to ask the black-robed old man who appeared unwell. After all, Merlin would have been in a worse situation if the black-robed old man had not risked collapsing his own Spell Models to interrupt Merilung who was casting Dark Mist.

In other words, the black-robed old man had saved Merlin’s life.

After what seemed like forever, Merlin realized that the fluctuation of Elements on the black-robed old man’s body finally calmed down. Then, the black-robed old man raised his head – his bark-like, dry skin revealed hints of exhaustion as he whispered, “There have been numerous times I thought I would be dead but I didn’t… Hehe, Wizard Merlin, you’re the one who killed Merilung, so naturally, you’ve the right to keep any rewards found on the corpse! However, if there are any potions or potion recipes in there, I’m willing to trade them with anything!”

Naturally, Merlin knew what he meant. It seemed like the black-robed old man also discovered the ring on Merilung but he was not in the best position to say anything as it was Merlin who killed Merilung.

The black-robed old man came forward to Count Selin and said in a hoarse voice, “Count Selin, I’ll take my leave now to heal my wounds. But my lord, don’t forget what you’ve promised me.”

Count Selin, who had now regained his usual majesty, knew the black-robed old man was severely injured. Hence, he nodded and replied, “Wizard Hill, go and take a good rest. I’ll have someone deliver your way some Zigen Flowers as soon as possible.”

The black-robed old man nodded slightly, then turned and left the castle.

Merlin threw a glance at Merilung’s dead body on the ground. The battle was over and Count Selin’s crisis had also been solved. He tightened his grasp around Merilung’s ring, now in his palm. He was eager to find out what was stored inside.

Therefore, Merlin also approached Count Selin and said in a relaxed tone, “My lord, Merilung is dead, so there should not be any more danger in the castle. I would like to head back now.”

Count Selin’s eye was overflowing with kindness and respect when he looked at Merlin. Just moments earlier, during Count Selin’s most despair moment, Merlin reversed their fate by taking down Merilung’s life, and in turn, saved the entire castle.

As a result, Count Selin would not dare to treat Merlin casually as he did before.

“Wizard Merlin, you must be exhausted after this long day. Please go back and take a rest. When things have settled down, I’ll personally express my gratitude to you again!”

Count Selin was also worn out. In fact, a lot had happened today. Cook was severely injured, and the castle was partially destroyed. All these incidents required time to mend and heal.

Merlin nodded at Shelly. This energetic, adorable young girl was rather attractive in Merlin’s eyes. Then, he turned and took to his heels, his silhouette slowly disappearing into the darkness.

…

“Who’s that?” a guard outside the castle asked softly, his eyes staring right ahead at the dark shadow which appeared in the night.

“It’s me,” the dark shadow replied.

The guard walked toward the familiar voice. A surprised look appeared on his face as he recognized the owner of the voice.

“Master Merlin, you’re back! I’ll notify Lord Baron at once!”

As the guard saw Merlin, he relaxed immediately. He knew that Merlin had gone to the count’s castle for the past few days and had not returned since.

“There’s no need to disturb Father, I can go in myself.”

Merlin quickly shook his head and called out to the guard. Then, he entered the castle alone.

The castle was well-lit. It was coincidentally dinner time so as soon as he entered the grand hall, Merlin noticed Old Wilson, Baron Parman, Big-breasted Madam, and the others at the dining table.

“Merlin!”

“Master Merlin!”

Immediately, all eyes were on him, especially Old Wilson and Baron Parman – their eyes glistened with hints of anticipation.

“Merlin, come with me.”

Old Wilson instantly left the dining table and headed upstairs.

Baron Parman also followed behind Old Wilson. Merlin knew what Old Wilson was on about, hence he nodded at the crowd in the dining room, and then followed closely after his old man to the room upstairs.

“Merlin, has Count Selin’s problem came to an end?”

Old Wilson asked eagerly, almost right at the moment they entered the room. Baron Parman, who was on the side, also revealed impatience in his eyes.

Although Merlin never once told them in detail what kind of trouble Count Selin had encountered, Old Wilson and Baron Parman were sharp enough to understand the importance of the matter. Otherwise, why would a count seek assistance from Merlin?

This was closely linked to the matter if they could settle down in Prakash City. So, even if it was dangerous, Old Wilson would not refrain Merlin from helping Count Selin.

Merlin looked at Baron Parman and Old Wilson whose faces were warm and earnest, and his lips curled upward into a smile. “Father, Count Selin’s problem is solved. From now on, we can settle down permanently in Prakash City.”

Old Wilson and Baron Parman heaved sighs of relief at Merlin’s reassuring answer. This meant that they were finally able to start over again, in Prakash City.

“Alright, Merlin, you need a good rest.”

Old Wilson noticed the fatigue in Merlin’s eyes, and quickly left with Baron Parman.

Merlin returned to his room. Soon, a maidservant came in with some warm water.

At the sight of this young maidservant, Merlin thought of his servant girl, Lucia, from Wilson Castle. However, Lucia did not manage to escape from that disaster which happened in Wilson Castle where she was killed by Tirath’s knight.

Merlin dismissed the random thoughts which flooded his mind and silently submerged his body into the warm water in the bathtub. Now, he felt extremely comfortable.

After a thorough cleansing, Merlin finally took out the ring he obtained from Merilung. Immediately, utilizing his Mind Power, he explored the items stored inside the ring.

Chapter 86: Disappointment II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Almost half of the space inside the ring was filled with numerous strange and eccentric ingredients, many of which Merlin had never seen before.

Merlin was not familiar with these ingredients hence he did not pay much attention to them and continued his search.

Soon enough, Merlin discovered a thread-bound book.

“Swoosh.”

Using his Mind Power, Merlin retrieved the book right away. It was a thick notebook with its title written in the Molta language. When Merlin flipped the book open and began reading, his face fell gradually.

This thick book was Merilung’s handwritten notes. Each time he encountered a difficulty during his cultivation, he would jot down motivation quotes in the notebook. Most of it was records of his hatred for Count Selin. It was clear that he was thinking about returning to Prakash City for revenge at every hour and at every moment.

However, in the notebook, Merlin could not locate the Spell Models that he anticipated nor the Mind Meditation Spell that he needed the most.

Merilung’s Wind-type spell was a Speed spell which Merlin longed to obtain. There was also Earth-type spell, a pure Defensive spell which was extremely helpful to Merlin. After all, both the spells which Merlin currently obtained were not Defensive spells hence it would be unsafe for Merlin when he encountered a powerful Spell Caster once again.

Darkness-type spell of peculiar effects also piqued Merlin’s interest. However, none of these spells were recorded in Merilung’s notes.

The notebook only contained some of the feelings and thoughts Merilung experienced while practicing these spells. There was no detailed explanation of Spell Models.

Merlin was utterly disappointed! He continued his search through every nook and cranny of the ring but failed to locate the Spell Models and Mind Meditation Spell that he wished for.

Disappointment filled his heart.

Merilung was a member of the Abyss Fort. Initially, Merlin thought that he could locate some Spell Models or advanced Mind Meditation Spell in Merilung’s ring. However, there were only some strange ingredients for potions apart from the unimportant scribbled notes.

Merlin suddenly thought of the black-robed old man as he put the ring away. The man seemed to be looking for some potions or potion recipes so, perhaps those ingredients inside the ring might be of use for him.

He thought for a moment and decided to pay the black-robed old man a visit tomorrow. This experienced and knowledgeable Spell Caster who had survived the Slaughterhouse might know the usage of these potion ingredients.

…

“Alright, stop right here.”

A horse carriage gradually came to a halt. Merlin alighted from the carriage and noticed a small wooden house. This was the house of the black-robed old man.

“Moss, please wait outside.”

Merlin still preferred to travel in Moss’ stable and comfortable carriage. He whispered something to Moss, gently pushed open the rusty iron fence and walked in.

The small wooden house was surrounded by tall trees but the original green foliage had become bare and looked a bit desolate in the winter.

Merlin came up to the wooden house. He removed the top hat rested on his head and knocked softly on the wooden door.

“Creak…”

Soon, the door was opened ajar, revealing a young maidservant dressed in a gray suit on the other side.

“Merlin is here to look for Wizard Hill!”

The maidservant frowned, her face revealed some hesitation. Brief moments later, a hoarse voice came from inside of the house. “Let him in.”

The maidservant performed a curtsy before inviting Merlin inside.

The interior of the house was nice and cozy. The floor was decorated with a light red embroidered rug. The fireplace was burning fiercely, continuously filling the room with comfortable warmth.

It was the black-robed old man who had spoken earlier. He was sitting cross-legged by the fireplace. He appeared rather peaceful with his eyes closed. However, Merlin was still able to sense the violent fluctuation of Fire Elements in him. In other words, the black-robed old man had not stabilized the Spell Models in his Awareness.

“Wizard Hill, the Spell Models in your body have not stabilized?”

Merlin came near the fireplace and sat down face-to-face with the black-robed old man. The maidservant quickly served him a cup of warm drink and retreated respectfully.

It was not a large house. It seemed that there were no one aside from the black-robed old man and his maidservant.

The black-robed old man opened his eyes. Exhaustion flushed across his face. It seemed that his effort to suppress the Spell Models in his body throughout the night was to no avail. His current unstable condition was critical. Like a time bomb, no one knew when it would explode.

“It’s not as easy. Forceful activation of Spell Models caused the already unstable Spell Models to be on the brink of collapse. If it wasn’t for my strong Mind Power, perhaps the Spell Models have long collapsed into nothing.”

Helplessness washed over the black-robed old man’s face which was as dry as a tree bark.

“Oh? Is there no other solution?”

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows. He had not expected the black-robed old man to be in such a terrible condition. If he continued the forceful suppression using his Mind Power, in less than a year, his Spell Models would eventually collapse. When that happened, the black-robed old man would lose his life despite his great ability.

“Solution?”

The black-robed old man indulged himself in a cackle of sneering merriment. “Long ago, I found a Spell Caster’s cultivation note by accident and later became a Spell Caster after following the written methods. However, a free Spell Caster like us can’t join the spell casters’ organization. The only way to upgrade ourselves is by joining the army in order to obtain some Spell Models or even casting tools.”

“When I was younger, I thought it’s better to obtain as many Spell Models as possible. However, how stable are the Spell Models in the army? They mostly focus on strength instead of stability. Finally, a problem occurred when I constructed the third Spell Model. It began to be unstable. If I didn’t retrieve the potion recipe by accident and used it to stabilize the Spell Models, perhaps I’ve been long killed in the Slaughterhouse.”

The black-robed old man roughly explained the reason for the instability of his Spell Models. His tone was full of remorse and regret.

Merlin felt slightly afraid. Looking at the terrible condition of the black-robed old man right now made him realized that he had to be more cautious in selecting his future Spell Models.

However, Merlin had the help from the Matrix. Its analysis could assist to perfect the construction of Spell Models in comparison to other Spell Casters. As long as he exercised caution in his selection, he would not experience the same result as the black-robed old man.

“Oh right, Wizard Hill, didn’t you mentioned earlier that potion recipes can be used to stabilize your Spell Models?”

Merlin’s eyes landed softly onto the black-robed old man as he asked with some doubt and confusion.

Chapter 87: Title of Nobility I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Potions?”

The black-robed old man glanced at Merlin and nodded before replying, “That’s right, the potion recipe I first obtained had some effect on stabilizing the Spell Models. In fact, that’s the reason why I’ve decided to lend Count Selin my hand. One of the main ingredients in this recipe is Zigen Flower, and coincidentally Count Selin have them. However, the ingredients of this potion recipe are hard to come by. Besides, I’ve been consuming this potion for a long time that it’s starting to lose effect on me…”

The black-robed old man paused for a moment. Merlin knew what the old man wanted to ask but he shook his head slightly. “There’s no potions or potion recipes inside Merilung’s ring.”

The black-robed old man felt rather low. An obvious look of disappointment washed over his face as he ridiculed himself. “The greater the expectation, the greater the disappointment. Merilung was a Spell Caster from the Abyss Fort and even he didn’t have any potion or potion recipe. It’s only going to be harder for me to find them elsewhere.”

The black-robed old man only managed to obtain one potion recipe throughout all these years. It showed how precious these potion recipes were. Most of them remained in the hands of spell casters’ organizations or some powerful Spell Casters.

It was extremely difficult for a roaming wizard to get hold of these valuable potion recipes.

As a matter of fact, not only it was hard to acquire potion recipes but each Spell Model, casting tool, scroll, and etcetera, was not something a roaming wizard could easily possess. Many roaming wizards did not have a high capability. For instance, even an experienced and knowledgeable Spell Caster like the black-robed old man was only a Three-Elemental Spell Caster because he was not part of a spell casters’ organization. Furthermore, he had to endure the pain of having his Spell Models near the brink of collapse for many years.

However, after joining the Abyss Fort for only five years, Merilung was already a powerful Four-Elemental Spell Caster. There was a vast difference between the two.

Merlin came to the Kingdom of Blackmoon searching for a stronger power that would make him a stronger Spell Caster. Hence, the idea of joining a spell casters’ organization slowly grew in his mind.

He asked the black-robed old man who would be familiar with spell casters’ organizations, “Wizard Hill, do you have any idea how many spell casters’ organizations are there in the Kingdom of Blackmoon? How do we join these organizations?”

“Spell casters’ organizations?”

The black-robed old man glanced at Merlin. Of course, he knew what Merlin was thinking but he shook his head and said, “I’ve no idea how many spell casters’ organizations are there, but I do have some understanding about the Spell Casters in this area. The Dark Magic Region is the nearest from Prakash City followed by the Abyss Fort which Merilung was part of. There was also Fire City, Ashes region, and other spell casters’ organizations.

“Although there are many of them, it’s not simple to be accepted into one. In general, these spell casters’ organizations have some unique authenticating object, and only by these objects can they join the spell casters’ organization.

“There’s also another possibility. Some people, like Merilung, was selected and introduced into one through the recommendation by the core members of the spell casters’ organizations. Other than that, it’s out of the question.”

Merlin’s heart sank slightly as he listened to the black-robed old man’s brief introduction to the spell casters’ organizations. Indeed, there were plenty of spell casters’ organizations but as the black-robed old man had mentioned earlier, it was difficult to join one.

Otherwise, the black-robed old man would have been in one of those spell casters’ organizations after all these years.

Looking at Merlin who appeared disappointed, the black-robed old man cleared his throat and said in a hoarse voice, “Wizard Merlin, you’re still young, and you still have lots of time. You’ve a chance in joining one of these spell casters’ organizations in the future.”

Merlin could only nod. He collected himself and raised his eyes to meet with the black-robed old man’s. “Wizard Hill, although there aren’t any potion recipes in Merilung’s ring, there are indeed numerous potion ingredients. Maybe there’s something that you might need.”

As soon as he finished speaking, Merlin took out some potion ingredients from the ring.

Seeing Merlin retrieving numerous potion ingredients, the black-robed old man regained his spirit. Although there were no potion recipes, it was good for him to acquire some useful but difficult to find potion ingredients from Merilung’s ring.

As Merlin laid down the potion ingredients on the ground one after another, a puzzled look came across the black-robed old man’s face – most of the potion ingredients were new to him.

In comparison, roaming wizards were evidently less knowledgeable than Wizards from spell casters’ organizations. That was because these roaming wizards did not have a clear path that they could take to acquire knowledge aside from learning through accumulated experiences. As a result, it caused a huge gap between them and the Wizards from spell casters’ organizations, who learned through a proper system.

In the end, the black-robed old man managed to gain some Zigen Flowers.

The useful part of a Zigen Flower was not the petals but its purple stem.

Merlin found all the Zigen Flowers in the ring and handed them to the black-robed old man. Anyhow, judging from the small amount of Zigen Flowers in the ring, it seemed that Merilung was not too bothered about this plant.

“Wizard Merlin, with these Zigen Flowers, I can produce more potions that might be useful in stabilizing my Spell Models.”

The black-robed old man received the Zigen Flowers and exhorted his maidservant to put them away carefully.

Merlin hesitated for a moment but finally asked, “Wizard Hill, actually, I would like to ask you for a favor.”

“Oh, Wizard Merlin, don’t be polite with me. I’ll do anything within my capability.”

Perhaps the Zigen Flowers given by Merlin had satisfied the black-robed old man’s needs that he softened his attitude toward Merlin.

“The thing is, I’m currently lacking some Zero-level spells. Your Earth-type spell was exactly the one I’m looking for. Therefore, I want to use Zero-level Frost in exchange for Earth-type spell’s Spell Model of your possession. What do you think?”

Merlin’s gaze remained on the black-robed old man after he had finished speaking. Merlin was utterly disappointed when he did not find any Spell Model in Merilung’s ring, but fortunately, he found that the black-robed old man still had three more types of spells, namely Fire-type, Wind-type, and Earth-type spells.

Among them, the Fire-type and Wind-type spells were not of any use to Merlin. The black-robed old man’s Wind-type Offensive spell was similar to old man Etha’s Whirlwind, and Merlin did not need these kinds of spells anymore. However, the black-robed old man’s Earth-type Defensive spell which was similar to Merilung’s was much-needed by Merlin.

Therefore, after deep thoughts, Merlin proposed to use his Frost’s Spell Model in exchange for the black-robed old man’s Earth-type spell’s Spell Model. However, all this would only happen after the black-robed old man’s nod of approval.

Chapter 88: Title of Nobility II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“I’m a dying old man, so I don’t need any more spells.”

The black-robed old man replied and shook his head slightly. Merlin’s face immediately fell into a great disappointment. Then, the black-robed old man smiled and steered the conversation around. “I’m a dying man. Even if it’s not soon, there’s no hope for me in this life to move on any further so I’ll not be needing any more Spell Models. Wizard Merlin, there’s no need for an exchange as I can gift you Earth Guard as a present.”

Merlin was shocked. He looked at the few pieces of white paper handed by the black-robed old man. Those were the sketches of the black-robed old man’s Earth Guard. This was a rather common Defensive spell among Earth-type spells and it was also the same one as Merilung’s.

Perhaps Merilung learned his spells from the Abyss Fort so the strength and stability of his spells way exceeded the black-robed old man’s.

The black-robed old man did not forget to remind Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, Earth Guard is a spell I learned from the army so its stability is not the best. If you want to avoid hidden peril in the Spell Model, you should spend some time and effort into its reconstruction.”

Merlin nodded in response. He was not worried at all because he had the Matrix which could reconstruct more than ten thousand of Spell Models immediately based on Earth Guard’s Spell Model.

“Sorry for disturbing, Wizard Hill. Please have a good rest.”

Merlin stood up and bid goodbye to the black-robed old man. Then, the maidservant guided him out of the house.

“Moss, return to the castle!”

Merlin traced his fingers along the few sketches of Earth Guard’s Spell Model in his hands. He was really satisfied to have achieved his main objective of the visit.

Unfortunately, the only downside was the information regarding spell casters’ organization that the black-robed old man had revealed to him. Merlin knew that the only way he could expand his potential as a Spell Caster was by joining in one of the spell casters’ organizations…

…

Merlin alighted from the carriage. He swept his eyes around and noticed several knights guarding outside the castle. Judging by the way they dressed, they seemed to be Count Selin’s knights.

Merlin threw another quick glance their way before entering the castle. He noticed a familiar silhouette the moment he entered the great hall.

“Master Merlin, you’re finally back. Commander Cook has been waiting for you for quite a while,” the butler whispered as he received Merlin’s overcoat and top hat.

Merlin realized the person in the hall speaking to Old Wilson and Baron Parman was indeed Count Selin’s son, Commander Cook.

Although he noticed Count Selin’s knights outside the castle, Merlin had never expected Cook to pay him a visit. After all, Cook was rather arrogant and seemed not particularly fond of Merlin and the black-robed old man.

“Commander Cook!”

“Wizard Merlin!”

There was a complicated look in Cook’s gaze when he greeted Merlin. After the complimentary greetings, Merlin asked directly without beating around the bush, “Commander Cook, does this visit mean His Lord is in trouble?”

Cook had resumed his usual calm self, but Merlin noticed a change in his previous arrogant attitude. It seemed like he was also affected by the decisive battle between Merlin and Merilung.

After all, the battle caused a major impact on anyone who had witnessed it, especially the eight large fireballs released by Merlin in the end.

“Wizard Merlin, Father would like to see you.”

“His lord wants to see me?”

Old Wilson who appeared as if on cloud nine laughed aloud at Merlin’s puzzled look. “Haha, Merlin, quickly take your leave with Commander Cook. His lord wants to confer you the title of a baron.”

It seemed like Cook had already revealed the news to Old Wilson.

“Title of a baron?”

Merlin was surprised. Although he knew Count Selin would grant him a handsome reward to show his appreciation for saving the entire castle, the conferment of a noble title was too great as a gift.

The class ranking in this world was extremely strict. No matter in the Kingdom of Light or in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, there was a tremendous gap between aristocrats and commoners. It was arduous for a commoner to become a noble.

Old Wilson only received his title of nobility after braving countless dangers in the army for twenty years. That showed that the noble ranks and identities were something difficult to attain.

Now, Merlin, who had only recently arrived in Prakash City, the Kingdom of Blackmoon, was to be conferred the nobility title of a baron. No wonder Old Wilson was overjoyed at the news as it was a great honor to the entire Wilson family.

Merlin nodded in response and quickly went for a change of clothes. Then, he followed Cook to the count’s castle.

“Haha, Wizard Merlin, you came just on time. I was just deciding which territory to reward you.”

Count Selin displayed a radiance of cheerfulness after his biggest obstacle – Merilung – had been dealt with. His face glowed with health as he appeared full of energy. He even became more affectionate at Merlin’s arrival.

“My lord!”

Merlin bowed at Count Selin. He was not too bothered about the territory but it was the fundamental of a nobleman, after all. His future territory was going to be the base of the Wilson family, hence he had to exercise caution in making his decision.

“Wizard Merlin, here’s the map. Is there any land that speaks to you?”

Count Selin pulled Merlin’s hand warmly as he pointed at a massive map.

Allowing Merlin to pick his own territory showed the respect and high regard Count Selin had of him.

Merlin was also not reckless in making his decision. He studied the few territories on the map closely. After careful selection and pondering, he landed his gaze on the piece of territory nearest to Prakash City.

Count Selin understood and nodded at Merlin’s choice. “Wizard Merlin, Conxion Town is a great decision. The town has ample population, fertile land, and iron ore resources, which amount to an abundance of taxes yearly.”

Then, Count Selin made a summary of this territory. Indeed, Merlin had made a good choice. However, he noticed both Count Selin and Cook’s faces revealed peculiar smiles as if they were keeping something from Merlin about this land.

Therefore, Merlin asked straightforwardly, “Is there anything wrong with this territory?”

“Not really, just that this piece of land used to be Baron Nelson’s territory!”

Count Selin revealed after a brief hesitation.

A surprised look washed across Merlin’s face. Baron Nelson was Merilung’s father, who had been ordered to death by Count Selin. Never did Merlin expected to select Nelson’s territory.

However, this was indeed the best territory among all to be taken as the Wilson family’s base. Merlin was not bothered about Nelson at all, seeing that even Merilung, the last member of the Nelson family, was already deceased.

The Nelson family was a history. From now on, Wilson Merlin would be the new master of this territory!

Chapter 89: Banquet I

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

What followed was a bunch of cumbersome procedures.

The Kingdom of Blackmoon was very different from the Kingdom of Light. The Kingdom of Blackmoon was made up of more than ten thousand city-states of several sizes. The supreme commander of a city-state had total control within the area including the conferment of noble titles.

In fact, within Prakash City, Count Selin’s authority was no different from a king in a small kingdom. Naturally, his wish to confer the title of a baron to a newcomer, more so a mysterious Spell Caster, was a matter of great importance.

Therefore, the necessary procedures were inevitable.

Merlin did not resist but cooperated in the completion of these procedures. After the long process was over, and perhaps to win Merlin over or to show his generosity, Count Selin decided to throw a banquet three days later for Merlin and invite all aristocrats in Prakash City.

This kind of banquet, especially organized by Count Selin, was beneficial for enhancing Merlin’s status. Even if Merlin was not accustomed to these awkward social events, this banquet was essential for the Wilson family if they would like to flourish in Prakash City in the future.

Hence, Merlin accepted Count Selin’s offer with pleasure, then returned to his castle.

Perhaps to cherish the memory of the castle back in Blackwater City, Old Wilson named this new castle as Wilson Castle. The moment he stepped foot into the castle, Merlin noticed the butler shuttling back and forth while giving out orders to the servants to clean up the castle.

“Master Merlin, oh no, I mean, Lord Baron! Old Master Wilson and Old Master Parman are waiting for you in the great hall!”

The butler came forward to receive Merlin immediately. He could not hide the excitement in his tone.

Merlin still felt rather awkward at the strange way his butler had addressed him. However, after giving it some thought, he realized that he was currently a noble with a legitimate rank of a baron.

As for Old Wilson and Parman, their nobility titles acquired in the Kingdom of Light lost their function in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. In other words, Merlin was the only noble in the entire Wilson family now.

Merlin frowned as he pointed at the great number of servants in the castle and asked in confusion, “Butler, what are they doing?”

The butler replied respectfully, “Lord Baron, this is an order from Old Master Wilson. He said that the whole castle needs a proper clean-up now that the Wilson family has another noble.”

After knowing it was Old Wilson’s order, Merlin did not comment further. In his opinion, being conferred the noble title of a baron was nothing compared to his possession of a new Spell Model from the black-robed old man.

He went to the great hall and noticed almost all the important figures of the Wilson family and the Parman family, for instance, Old Wilson, Baron Parman, Big-breasted Madam, Macy, and Avril were present.

“Merlin, what did Count Selin said?”

Old Wilson blurted out as he could not wait any longer.

Baron Parman stood up and said to Merlin, “Baron Merlin, Commander Cook mentioned earlier that Count Selin has invited you over to select a territory. Have you made your decision?”

Merlin felt quite helpless that even Baron Parman had started addressing him as a baron. He was surprised that the noble title of a baron could change Old Wilson and the others’ attitude toward him completely, and felt that they were no longer as sincere to him as before.

Even when Merlin revealed his identity as a Spell Caster in Blackwater City, Old Wilson and Baron Parman did not react like how they did now. It seemed like the concept of “nobility” and “rank” had already been deeply rooted in their minds, and it was a mindset difficult to reset.

Merlin shook his head and replied weakly, “Uncle Parman, I prefer that you still call me Merlin. Count Selin made me choose a territory, and I’ve selected Conxion Town. I’m going to Conxion Town tomorrow to have a look.”

“Conxion Town?”

Old Wilson stood up immediately. His face was filled with excitement as he spoke, “Conxion Town was directly managed by Count Selin previously. Merlin, giving you Conxion Town really shows that Count Selin has faith in you.”

Old Wilson and the others had learned almost everything about the surrounding situation after spending many days in Prakash City. Naturally, they knew some history of Conxion Town.

Later in the night, the elated Old Wilson gathered Baron Parman and the others to discuss future family planning but Merlin was not interested in these matters. Even with the possession of a territory, he planned to pass the management authority to Old Wilson.

Merlin rose to his feet, ready to rest upstairs but his eyes swept past Avril who had been sitting in the corner in silence. A sudden idea came to his mind, and he smiled at Avril and said, “Count Selin is planning to throw a banquet for me in a few days. Avril, you’re coming with me.”

Avril was obviously surprised. This was the first time Merlin took the initiative to speak to her since Blackwater City, hence she was too startled to respond.

On the other hand, Baron Parman and Old Wilson exchanged glances at each other with a smile on their lips.

Merlin looked deeply at Avril, who was still stunned, and went straight upstairs. He had no energy to figure out what was going on in the girl’s mind.

…

When he got upstairs, Merlin held Earth Guard’s Spell Model in his arms. This was the Earth-type Defensive spell most suitable for Merlin.

At present, Merlin only had Fireball and Frost. The former was an Offensive spell while the latter was a Binding spell. He was lacking a Defensive spell.

This was extremely dangerous for a Spell Caster. If right now Merlin encountered a strong opponent like Merilung, then the heavy arrows would be a fatal threat to him.

Merilung was able to protect himself from that but it did not mean Merlin could too. Hence, now more than ever, he needed Defensive spells more urgently than Speed spells.

“Matrix, store Earth Guard’s Spell Model.”

“Task established. Beep. Spell Model is stored successfully!”

After Merlin stored the Spell Model using the Matrix, he placed the Spell Model’s sketches in front of the candle and quickly burned them into ashes.

Although Earth Guard’s Spell Model had been stored inside the Matrix, Merlin did not command for an analysis. This was mainly because his current Mind Power was still too weak from supporting three Spell Models.

Old man Etha’s beginner Mind Meditation Spell was slow to increase Mind Power. To enhance his strength quickly, he still needed to look for a more advanced Mind Meditation Spell.

The only way to obtain an advanced Mind Meditation Spell was to join a spell casters’ organization. However, Merlin had neither the authenticating object nor extraordinary qualifications. It did not seem that he could join the spell casters' organization in the near future.

“Unfortunately, the Matrix can only analyze but not create. Otherwise, with the help of the Matrix, it's possible to derive a more powerful Mind Meditation Spell according to old man Etha's Mind Meditation Spell.”

Merlin shook his head slightly to dismiss the unrealistic thought in his head. After all, the Matrix was only a calculator. No matter how fast and intelligent it could be, it was only a program that operated based on a prior established program. It was not able to create something new out of thin air.

The Matrix was able to reconstruct based on the prototype of a certain Spell Model through calculations, which could greatly improve various effects of the Spell Model. However, it was not able to create a brand-new Spell Model without a foundation.

Hence, the Matrix was not able to create a new set of Mind Meditation Spell without a base. That was another whole new theory.

Perhaps, if Merlin was able to store thousands of various Spell Models in the Matrix, it could then construct some new Spell Models through data integration of those massive data.

However, it had to be supported by massive data. Merlin's current collection only consisted of several Spell Models, which was simply not enough for massive data integration process.

Besides, it was unlikely for Merlin to collect tens of thousands of Spell Models in the near future.

“It seems that I still have to find my way into a spell casters’ organization. That’s the only way to increase my strength tremendously!”

Numerous roaming wizards would love to join the spell casters’ organizations but most of them were never given the chance. Fortunately, Merlin was still very young. He had just become a Spell Caster for a few months, and there was still plenty of time for him to come up with a possible solution.

Chapter 90: Banquet II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The second day, Old Wilson had brought many knights to accompany Merlin to Conxion Town.

This town was not far from Prakash City – it was only a two-hour journey. When Merlin and Old Wilson arrived at this place, everything seemed normal in the town. The vendors were yelling as loud as they could on the street. Moreover, there were many products sold there. Rather than a small town, it seemed more like a prosperous small city.

“Not bad. Count Selin is willing to give you this prosperous territory, huh. With this place, there’s hope for our Wilson family to prosper in the future!”

Old Wilson became more satisfied with this place the more he looked. The flourishing of Conxion Town had exceeded his expectations a lot.

“The Wilson family will definitely flourish but not with this territory, with true strength!”

Merlin mumbled softly. Had the Nelson family flourished with this booming territory? The whole family was still eliminated in the end and their territory was now given to Merlin by Count Selin.

Other than saving Count Selin, the reason Merlin had received this territory lied more in his identity as a Spell Caster.

Spell Casters mostly belonged to Spell Caster organizations. Even those roaming Wizards were enlisted into the army of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. This army was the army of the Royal Family, to be exact.

Thus, even in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, the power of each city-state was still large. In fact, the strongest military power was still in the hands of the Royal Family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. If that was not the case, thousands of city-states would have been in total chaos already.

Power was the source of it all! Meanwhile, Spell Casters were the ones who held the strongest power! Count Selin naturally would use all methods to make Merlin take his side.

“The Nelson family is completely gone because they didn’t possess a strong force!”

Merlin was clear of that. The Wilson family had come to such a foreign country and the fate of his family was all tied to him. As long as he could maintain his powerful ability, Count Selin would continue to take care of the Wilson family.

On the contrary, if Merlin died or disappeared, it was afraid that the Wilson family’s final fate would not be any better than the Nelson family’s.

Merlin was not interested in the management of Conxion Town so he asked Old Wilson to do the job. After that, he returned to Wilson Castle alone.

In the winter morning, a persistent rain, mingled with snow, had fallen the whole night, only coming to a stop in the morning. Clouds showed up at the edge of the sky and strings of golden light pierced the layers of cloud, falling upon the ground.

Today was a rare sunny day!

“Doom, doom, doom.”

A series of knocking sounds came from the door and a maid in grey shirt called out softly to the house, “Sir Baron, your suit is ready.”

“Come in.”

A monotonous voice came from the room. The young maid pushed the door open carefully. With her head bowed and hands holding a stack of clothes, she came respectfully near the bed.

“Sir Baron, this is the suit for your dinner today. Madam Wilson stayed up all night for it yesterday.”

The maid was very nervous on the inside. Her breathing was rapid and she did not even dare to raise her head.

“Are you afraid of me?”

The monotonous voice transmitted into her ears, rendering the young maid even nervous. This was her first time being so close to the master of Wilson Castle, a young Sir Baron!

Even though the servants in the castle said the baron was kind and friendly, the young maid who had seen many faces of the nobles still did not dare to let down her guard.

“It’s fine. Put down the clothes and go out.”

Upon hearing the baron’s words, the maid in grey shirt left the baron’s room as if she had been pardoned and ran away.

Looking at the back of the maid, Merlin who stood in front of the mirror shook his head helplessly and smiled bitterly. The truth was not only this maid, even Commander Prat, the butler and Macy who had treated Merlin as she wished had changed their attitude toward Merlin.

Merlin felt a wall between him and the others, or should he say, a difference in the status quo!

“Nice clothes.”

Merlin had changed into the suit sent by the maid. This was designed by Big-breasted Madam herself and had taken a few days to complete. Even Merlin who had experience from his past life also thought that this was an excellent suit.

The material and design were not the most important component in making an excellent cloth. The most crucial part was the air it brought upon the wearer. Merlin stood in front of the mirror, looking at himself who seemed completely different. As compared to before, he appeared less child-like. Although his physique did not change much, his pair of blue eyes gave off a distant air.

Confidence, elegance, and maturity. Even Merlin himself could not believe in the Merlin in the mirror. The air he carried now was substantially different from when he first arrived in this unfamiliar world. Although his face had not changed, no one could relate the Merlin now and then anymore.

Merlin went downstairs and saw Old Wilson, Baron Parman, and Macy. When he looked closely, he found someone was missing. He frowned and asked, “Where’s Avril?”

As soon as he finished speaking, Merlin heard a sound from upstairs. He turned to see Avril with her exquisite dress, holding the edge of her dress lightly and coming down the stairs.

Merlin had only taken a few glances at Avril in Blackwater City and thought she had well-defined features. She seemed like a delicate porcelain doll, extremely stunning.

However, Avril had dressed up and put on make-up this time. She appeared more mature and lady-like, making Merlin’s heart beat fast for her.

“Yeah, you look beautiful! Let’s go.”

Merlin spoke softly to Avril and she approached Merlin after a slight hesitation. She held Merlin’s arm lightly and walked into the carriage which was prepared beforehand.

Without Merlin’s order, Moss already knew their destination today. Thus, he drove the carriage slowly and went in the direction of the count’s castle.

In the carriage, Merlin and Avril were sitting together. A nice odor kept coming from Avril’s body. Surely, she had used some perfume on herself for the dinner.

However, Avril appeared rather nervous. She did not move at all in the carriage and did not dare to look at Merlin.

“Don’t be nervous. It’s just a dinner.”

Merlin consoled her softly as he took Avril’s hand.

Avril stiffened slightly but soon relaxed and nodded obediently. Merlin knew Avril’s nervousness was slightly relieved.

“Sir Baron, we’ve reached the count’s castle.”

After a while, Moss brought the carriage slowly to a halt in front of the count’s castle.

“Avril, we’re here. Let’s go.”

Merlin took Avril’s hand and alighted the carriage. Currently, there were already many luxurious carriages outside the count’s castle. Some nobles who wore glamorous outfits were walking into the castle as they exchanged words in a low voice.

“Hmm?”

Merlin frowned. He seemed to see a familiar figure in front of him earlier but he could not recall who it was.

“Merlin, what’s wrong?”

Avril noticed Merlin’s odd expression and asked him softly.

“Nothing. Maybe I’ve got it wrong. Alright, the dinner should be starting anytime now. Let’s enter first.”

Merlin shook his head. Without thinking further, he brought Avril and walked into the castle.

Chapter 91: Meet Again I

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The castle was bustling with noise and excitement. Beautifully-dressed madams were gathered in groups, discussing which perfume was better or which clothes were more trendy. They were chit-chatting without a moment of pause.

Meanwhile, most of the mature aristocrats had acquaintances with them. They gathered together and talked to each other at a low volume.

There were many fruits and drinks at the dining table in the castle. The fruits were cut in bite-sized pieces and placed on the plate. The maids were busy about, delivering plates of fruits or drinks to the aristocrats.

Count Selin was also speaking to a few middle-aged men in a rather friendly manner.

Suddenly, a knight came quickly to Count Selin and said something softly. Count Selin then clapped his hands loudly and the hall soon fell silent. Count Selin announced loudly, “Everyone, I’ve organized this dinner today for the sole purpose of congratulating Wilson Merlin who has recently become a baron in Prakash City. Now, Baron Merlin has arrived.”

As soon as he finished his words, Merlin and Avril strode into the hall under the guidance of the maid.

Instantaneously, numerous gazes were focused upon Merlin and Avril. Since Merlin became a Spell Caster, he always had an air of elegance about him. Meanwhile, Avril was stunning by nature; she could become the focus of the people anywhere she went.

Therefore, when Merlin and Avril strode into the hall, many aristocrats were stunned by the couple.

“Sir Count, this is my fiancée, Avril!”

Merlin brought Avril to meet Count Selin and introduced her.

Count Selin simply nodded, then pointed to a middle-aged man in a black coat beside him and introduced him, “Baron Merlin, this is Viscount Raphael!”

The people who could speak closely to Count Selin were naturally not any ordinary people. A viscount, only a title below a count, must be a person who had a strong influence in the whole Prakash City.

Count Selin introduced these people to Merlin to help him truly mingle with the aristocrats in Prakash City.

“This is Viscount Shread.”

“This is Viscount Lesley.”

…

Count Selin introduced Merlin to around six aristocrats, all viscounts. Merlin also knew that these people were the important people in Prakash City. Maintaining a friendly relationship with them would bring great benefits to the Wilson family as well.

Thus, Merlin smiled courteously back at them one by one.

These viscounts did not dare to be rude since Count Selin had properly introduced him. Moreover, about Count Selin's incident in the castle, albeit a tight blockade was implemented, some news was still leaked to them.

Thus, even though Merlin was simply a baron, not a single viscount would dare to underestimate him. They all tried to be friendly with him so that they could leave a good impression on the strong yet mysterious Spell Caster.

Merlin was not used to such a complicated social event. After he talked to the people for a while, he walked aside and took some fruits to eat.

As compared to Merlin's difficulty to adapt to the situation, Avril was better at these events. She was extremely nervous before but she was born in a noble's family after all. In Blackwater City, she had participated at least a few official dinners like this.

Currently, Avril was pulled aside by some madams and ladies. As she was adored by everyone, the ladies asked her questions without a moment of pause. Sometimes, she would let out a melodious giggle. She appeared to be having fun.

Merlin squinted his eyes and scanned the hall. He did not find the black-robed old man in the crowd. After Merlin had visited the old man a few days ago, he had lost all news of the old man.

“Baron Merlin, what are you looking for?”

Count Selin seemed to have drunk a little. His face was bright red. That was why he went aside to rid himself of the alcohol effect.

“Nothing. It’s just I didn’t see Wizard Hill around. I’m a little worried, that’s all.”

Merlin simply said that.

“Wizard Hill?”

Count Selin shook his head slightly and said helplessly, “Yesterday, I sent my man to invite Wizard Hill but his maid said he’s still resting. He doesn’t want to see anyone.”

The black-robed old man was a little proud and aloof. Although he was only a roaming Wizard, Merlin had always noticed the pride in the black-robed old man. The black-robed old man had never treated non-Spell Casters with a good attitude.

Even if the old man was well, he would not join dinner like this, not to mention he was injured and recovering at the moment.

“Father, Baron Merlin.”

Commander Cook had stood beside them since some time ago. Beside him, there was an aristocrat who looked a little chubby.

This chubby aristocrat had small eyes and often sparks of light jumped across his eyes. He seemed just like those smart businessmen.

Commander Cook pointed at the chubby aristocrat and introduced him to Merlin, “Baron Merlin, this is Baron

Warren. His territory is at River Lye Town, only separated with Baron Merlin's territory, Conxion Town by a river."

The chubby Baron Warren wore a smile all the while and he bowed slightly to Merlin, with his hat off. After that, he said with a smile, "Baron Merlin, we're neighbors. If there's any problem with your territory in the future and you need help, please feel free to tell me. I'll definitely give all my might to aid you."

Baron Warren also knew Count Selin thought highly of Merlin currently. Moreover, their territories were right beside each other so it was necessary to maintain a good relationship with Merlin.

"Thank you, Baron Warren…"

Merlin forced a smile and replied Baron Warren but when he saw the lady standing beside Baron Warren, he was stunned.

"Your Highness, why are you here?"

Merlin was surprised. The lady who stood beside Warren was, in fact, Princess Charise of the Royal Family whom he met during his journey here. Princess Charise, albeit running away quite nonplussed, still carried the pride of a princess then and finally went separate ways with Old Wilson's group.

Little had he thought that he would meet Princess Charise again under such circumstances. No wonder Merlin had thought he saw a familiar figure outside of the castle. That must have been Princess Charise.

"Oh? Charise, you knew Baron Merlin?"

Baron Warren shot an odd look at her but soon resumed his previous expression. He smiled at Merlin. “Baron Merlin, there’s no longer any princess now. After some time, Charise will become a baroness!”

Following that, Baron Warren held Princess Charise in his arm as if he was close to her.

Merlin looked at Princess Charise and saw that she had kept her head lowered all this while, biting her lips and having a dark look. Merlin understood immediately that this princess who was of noble origin had to marry a baron after coming to a foreign country. She must have felt terrible about this and seemed very awkward especially in front of her “acquaintance”, Merlin.

Thus, Merlin simply nodded to Baron Warren. He then followed Count Selin and walked toward other aristocrats in the hall.

Chapter 92: Meet Again II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The night was getting darker and the dinner was about to come to an end. Many aristocrats had dived into their luxurious carriage, leaving the castle gradually.

Merlin and Avril also approached Count Selin and bid him goodbye. Although Merlin had not drunk a lot, he still felt dizzy and wanted to go back and rest.

However, right when he stepped out of the castle, he met Baron Warren and Princess Charise again. Charise did not look so well and she seemed depressed. Her eyes darted all around and did not dare to look at Merlin at all.

Meanwhile, Baron Warren was full of smiles. He spoke a few words to Merlin in a friendly manner, then went into the carriage and left hurriedly.

Back in the carriage, Avril suddenly asked in a low voice, “Merlin, Princess Charise doesn’t seem to like Baron Warren a lot. If she’s experiencing some issues, can you help her?”

Merlin was not surprised by her words. Avril was a simple girl. Even after experiencing the danger at Blackwater City and going through a long journey to Prakash City, her thoughts remained simple.

Maybe she had noticed Princess Charise’s depressed look and was sympathetic toward the princess since they were both citizens of the Kingdom of Light.

Merlin held Avril’s hand lightly. After this event, Avril no longer disliked Merlin’s certain intimate moves. Instead, she rather enjoyed the faint warm feeling in his moves.

“She has chosen her way. No one can help her.”

Merlin was not a person full of sympathy. In a foreign country, the Wilson family still needed to recover from the shock they experienced. How could they get themselves into trouble?

Avril was also momentarily sympathetic toward the princess. Since Merlin did not promise her and she, too, felt her thoughts were too naïve, she did not mention this matter again.

“Charise, when will we have our wedding? I think it’s better to have it earlier. Many people are aiming for the wealth in your Royal Family. If I can’t block them anymore during that time, no one can save you then.”

In the carriage, Baron Warren no longer wore a smiling face as he had at the dinner. His whole figure appeared dark as he stared sharply at Charise.

Charise bit her lips tight, then said dimly, “This is a great matter. I need to discuss it properly with Benin first.”

A hint of elation flashed across Baron Warren’s eyes. He then took hold of Charise’s hand lightly and said with a smile, “I’m doing this for your good. Quickly become my wife. The people of your Royal Family will naturally be my people. At that time, even if other aristocrats have bad intention, they won’t dare to do anything.”

Charise did not speak a word until the carriage arrived in front of a large yard when Charise replied, “Alright. I’ll get down first and discuss with Benin. I’ll properly reply you then.”

Baron Warren nodded and said, “Good. I’ll drop by a few days later.”

After saying that, Charise went out of the carriage, leaving Baron Warren alone in there as the carriage left slowly.

“Your Highness, you’re finally back!”

Just when Charise had returned to her house, she saw a tall man with armor rushing toward Charise hurriedly.

“Commander Mance, what’s wrong?”

Charise frowned. The loyalty of Commander Mance was nothing to be doubtful about. However, he was simply too reckless and made a rash decision. When they arrived in Prakash City, he had caused them many troubles.

Commander Mance wore a dark look and appeared to be anxious. He said in a low voice, “Your Highness, come inside and talk. His Highness Prince Benin is also here.”

After that, Commander Mance brought Princess Charise into the house. Prince Benin was already waiting in the house but he looked a little pale at the moment. There was a hint of confusion and hopelessness in his gaze.

Princess Charise’s heart sank and she immediately asked, “Commander Mance, Benin, what happened?”

Commander Mance exchanged a glance with Benin, then the former took a step forward. Almost with a trembling voice, he said, “Your Highness, we just received news that three days ago, Church of Light has announced the establishment of the Holy Light Empire with the Kingdom of Light as its core. The empire included the Kingdom of Wood, the Kingdom of Ciel and many large and small kingdoms! Philandeny was crowned as the first Pope of the Holy Light Empire!”

“Boom.”

Princess Charise felt as if her mind just exploded, revealing a vast emptiness. She simply stared blankly at Commander Mance.

Meanwhile, Benin was kneeling on the ground as he cried to Princess Charise, “Sister, our country has fallen!”

Their country had fallen. The Kingdom of Light no longer exist! Initially, this news had been announced three days ago but it was a long journey from the Kingdom of Light to the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Thus, this news was only brought to them by some businessmen who were willing to take the risk after three days.

“Our country has fallen…”

Charise mumbled to herself. Even though she had known the Kingdom of Light could not escape its horrendous fate, but deep within her heart still existed a slight hope. She imagined that there might be an army that belonged and was loyal to the Royal Family where they defeated the Church’s conspiracy and revived the Royal Family…

However, this was, after all, only her imagination. This news only burst the hope bubble in Charise’s heart.

“Your Highness, what should we do next? That Baron Warren is really cunning. Your Highness, you must not stoop to compromise and marry him.”

Commander Mance said in detest. He seemed to be discontented with Baron Warren.

Prince Benin also stopped crying at this moment. He said softly, “Sister, Commander Mance is right. This Warren is despicable! On the surface, he seems to offer us help, but, in fact, he only wants the wealth of our Royal Family. If you really marry him, then we’ll experience much more difficulties in the future.”

After a long while, Princess Charise raised her head and smiled bitterly at Commander Mance. “The Kingdom of Light no longer exists and I’m not a princess anymore.”

Commander Mance wanted to speak but no words came to him. He was helpless as well. He knew what Charise said was the truth. The Kingdom of Light had been toppled. There was no princesses or princes anymore.

After a slight pause, Charise continued, “We’re now the people of a fallen nation. On top of that, we’re the remaining ones of the Royal Family. With our wealth, we’ll always be noticed by others no matter where we go. Our only way out is to find someone strong enough to protect us. Even Benin could clearly see Warren’s intention. Do you think I can’t see that?”

Commander Mance and Benin wore a defeated look. They both knew what Charise said was the truth. Currently, they were marked as the “remaining ones of the Royal Family”. They would surely be noticed no matter where they went.

However, Commander Mance and Benin were still dissatisfied. The former could not help but said, “Princess… Young Lady Charise, is there no other way at all?”

“Other way?”

Suddenly, a figure at the dinner flashed across Charise’s mind where a thought came to her. As she caressed the dark ring on her finger lightly, she mumbled, “Maybe there’s another way!”

Chapter 93: Token I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The carriage slowly came to a stop. Merlin and Avril had reached Wilson Castle.

However, just when Merlin stepped into the hall, he found Old Wilson, Baron Parman and the others waiting in the hall. Moreover, they wore a serious look and did not say a word. The air was heavy in the hall.

“Father, what happened?”

Merlin asked quickly when he noticed everyone’s odd expressions.

Old Wilson stood up hurriedly and said to Merlin, “Problem. Big problem!”

After saying that, Old Wilson and Baron Parman hurriedly went upstairs.

Merlin also followed the two upstairs. Judging from Old Wilson’s look, he supposed the matter must be serious.

“What exactly happened?”

Merlin’s gaze darted between Baron Parman and Old Wilson. At last, it was Baron Parman who came forward and gave him a bitter smile. “Merlin, it’s a huge matter. The Kingdom of

Light has fallen! We just received news today. Three days ago, Church of Light has announced the establishment of the Holy Light Empire with the Kingdom of Light as its core! The empire included the Kingdom of Wood, the Kingdom of Ciel and many large and small kingdoms! Philandeny is crowned as the first Pope of the Holy Light Empire!”

This news was truly shocking. It was a cataclysm. The falling of the Kingdom of Light meant that the old generation had passed. A new generation was about to dawn!

Moreover, the Holy Light Empire did not only consist of the Kingdom of Light. Back then, the influence of Church of Light had spread throughout the western countries, mainly in the Kingdom of Light. There were only three relatively large kingdoms under its influence, namely the Kingdom of Light, the Kingdom of Wood, and the Kingdom of Ciel. There were also many large and small kingdoms as well.

So many kingdoms were now controlled by Church of Light. On top of that, it had, in the name of Church of Light and God, brought numerous kingdoms together, forming an empire.

Simply judging from the area of land, the Holy Light Empire was the largest country after the fall of the Molta Empire three thousand six hundred years ago.

The air was a little heavy. Old Wilson wore a serious look and Baron Parman seemed worried. Only Merlin had not changed his expression at all. He simply exclaimed, “The fate of the Kingdom of Light has been decided a long time ago. Since the time Church of Light planned to move, it has been decided.”

Although Baron Parman had a sense of belonging with the Kingdom of Light, it was not as strong as Old Wilson’s. He was only worried about the current situation so he said in a low voice, “The Holy Light Empire has already been established. The ambition of Church of Light is as clear as daylight. If the church initiates a war toward the Kingdom of Blackmoon—”

Before he finished his words, Merlin had interrupted him. Merlin said in a decisive tone, “At least within ten years, there’s no way this will happen. The larger the empire, the more problem it will have to face. Thus, even if Church of Light has its ambition, it still has to stabilize the empire’s situation in these ten years. They won’t start a war.”

Baron Parman nodded his head thoughtfully, then looked at Old Wilson.

Old Wilson was silent all this while. At this time, he slowly raised his head. Nostalgia filled his gaze. He softly said, “Now, I only want to know when we will ever return to Blackwater City.”

Old Wilson’s words made the air in the room even heavier. Blackwater City was currently ruled by the Holy Light Empire. To return to Blackwater City, they must face a terrifying empire like the Holy Light Empire.

Returning to Blackwater City seemed to have become an unreachable dream.

Merlin wanted to speak but no words came to him. At last, he remained silent.

Until Old Wilson and Baron Parman had gone downstairs, Merlin mumbled to himself, “We’ll definitely have the chance to return to Blackwater City. Definitely…”

After meditating for a while, Merlin had become a little tired. After checking his Mind Power, the improvement was limited. With this speed, it was afraid that it would take half a year for his Mind Power to be able to support his third Spell Model.

As for the two Spell Models in his Awareness, they were rather stable. Moreover, the increase of Magic Power was more apparent. Other than the spell, Merlin also persisted in practicing the posture of the second mysterious sculpture.

However, after practicing the posture for a month, he still had not found any apparent changes. It seemed that it was impossible to have the same effect as the first posture. He could not rapidly possess a physical attribute comparable to an Elemental Swordsman. He had to practice it step by step slowly.

Just when Merlin was about to rest, the butler’s voice rang from outside of the door, “Sir Baron, there’s someone who’ll like to see you outside the castle. I brought her in here.”

“Who is it so late in the night?”

Merlin frowned. Since he came to Prakash City, except for Count Selin and Wizard Hill, he had not known any other people.

It was only today that he got to meet a few aristocrats out of courtesy at the dinner, but there was not many whom he was close to.

However, since the butler had already brought her here, Merlin also wanted to know what this was, so he pushed the door open. However, there was no one outside. Only a mysterious person covered in a wide black robe stood there.

“Where’s the butler?”

Merlin’s expression darkened. How could the butler bring some unknown person easily into the castle?

“Stop looking. The butler has left.”

The mysterious black-robed person suddenly spoke – her voice was a crisp female voice. Moreover, Merlin felt that he was familiar with this voice.

“You? Princess Charise!”

Merlin squinted his eyes. The mysterious black-robed person had already taken off the head cover of the robe, revealing a beautiful face. It was surprisingly Princess Charise who Merlin met at the dinner today.

There were still some dew on Princess Charise’s hair. Surely, she must have walked a long journey here. On top of that, she came here so late in the night so there must be an important matter.

Therefore, Merlin leaned sideways, letting Princess Charise into his room.

In his room, Princess Charise only slightly scanned the place. Then, she said monotonously, “There’s no more princess now. You can call me Charise!”

Merlin nodded. She must have received the news that the Kingdom of Light had fallen as well.

“Say it. How can I help Young Lady Charise so late in the night?”

Merlin asked Charise while staring at her.

Charise bit her lips and organized her words. She then said in a heavy tone, “Baron Merlin, the Kingdom of Light has fallen. We’re the ‘remaining ones of the Royal Family’, possessing a large amount of wealth. However, we’re in a foreign country. Without the protection of a strong power, Benin and I won’t have any good ending.”

Merlin sized up Charise. It seemed the latter also understood the look. Benin and her situation were, in fact, just like a powerless fat sheep. Anyone could come up and take a bite at them.

“Reason. Give me a reason that I should help you!”

After a long pause, Merlin said knowingly. He was not just a benign person. If Charise could give him some benefits that could move him, Merlin would not mind helping her.

Chapter 94: Token II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Charise naturally knew what Merlin meant, so she pursed her lip and thought for a while. Then, she replied softly, “If you’re willing to help, we’ll give you half of our wealth.”

After that, Charise gawked at Merlin.

Merlin’s expression did not change. Still looking calm, he shook his head. “Not enough!”

Charise held her fist tightly. Her heaving chest was enough to reveal how nervous she was, but she kept on speaking, “We’re willing to give you seventy percent of our wealth!”

Merlin still replied without emotion, “Not enough!”

Charise could no longer hold it in and she let out a low growl. “Baron Merlin, do you know how much wealth we have? Seventy percent of our wealth is probably something you don’t even dare to imagine.”

After Charise let out her emotion, she found that Merlin was not affected at all.

After a long while, Charise bit her lips tightly. As if she was making a difficult decision, she took a deep breath and said, “Other than seventy percent of our wealth, I’ll also stay here and serve you!”

To the proud Charise, this statement had destroyed her dignity. Soon, the superior princess had to serve a man with her young body just like the lowly maids.

Above all things, this man was the person she had never thought highly of.

“Swish.”

Princess Charise suddenly took off the black robe, revealing her curvy figure.

Merlin squinted his eyes and glanced at Charise. He compared her with the three women with the most exceptional looks he had seen up to now.

The one with the most delicate looks was Avril but her look was too delicate. She seemed just like a porcelain doll and was less feminine. This was probably because Avril was still quite young.

Gia had the charms of a mature woman. She was able to seduce people and fueled them with endless desire.

Charise also had the charms of a mature woman but she was surrounded more by a graceful aura. This was something that she had developed in the palace since she was little. It was something normal people could not possess.

Merlin could see that Charise was very determined for the sake of the last bloodline of the Royal Family, Benin! She was willing to give up the dignity of a princess and begged for Merlin’s protection. On top of that, she might have also said the same thing to Baron Warren.

However, Merlin did not care at all. No matter how much wealth Charise was offering him, Merlin would not be moved, so he shook his head. “Still not enough!”

“Puff.”

Charise pulled her eyes wide suddenly and her face went pale.

At this time, she also understood what he meant. No matter how high a price she was willing to pay, it was not enough to move the man in front of her.

“Sigh…”

Charise heaved a long sigh and tried to calm her emotions. However, she did not leave just yet. She looked at Merlin in silence.

Merlin frowned. The tone of rejection in his words was already obvious. No matter what Charise offered him, he would not promise her.

“Lady Charise, I think I have said it clear. I won’t…”

Merlin suddenly stopped talking. His gaze stared directly at a black ring on Charise’s hand, his expression full of surprise.

From this ring, he actually felt a strange feeling as if this ring was extraordinary.

Charise caressed the ring lightly and said calmly, “This ring is a token to the Dark Magic Region. With this ring, one can directly join the Dark Magic Region and become a strong Spell Caster! I’m not sure if this ring is enough to exchange for your aid?”

“Hiss.”

Merlin gasped and could not believe it. He wore an odd expression as he asked, “This is a token to the Dark Magic Region?”

“That’s right. It’s a token to the Dark Magic Region, a strong Spell Caster organization in the Kingdom of Blackmoon!”

After receiving Charise’s definite answer, Merlin finally believed that the ring in Charise’s hand was the token to a Spell Caster organization he had dreamt to have!

Moreover, Merlin had heard about the Dark Magic Region. The black-robed old man had once said that the Dark Magic Region was closest to Prakash City. In fact, Prakash City was under the traditional influence of the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin carefully took the ring from Princess Charise’s hand. This black ring was extremely light. He did not know what material it was made from.

However, there were some tiny runes written on it, forming a strange Magic Circle. Merlin had read about it on old man Etha’s Spell Manual. The origin of Spell Casters was so ancient to the point that no one knew when Wizards had appeared. Those ancient Spell Casters had also left many miraculous tricks other than spells.

For example, there were Potions, Alchemy, Runes, and others. Every subject required Spell Casters to spend a whole life of energy and time to study.

Take the black-robed old man, for example, his Spell Model was not stable. He relied on some potions to maintain and slightly stabilize his Spell Models. However, the old man only had one potion formula. He was far from saying that he had studied Potions. Only in a Spell Caster organization, one could systematically learn and study Potions.

Alchemy and Runes were the same. They were only grasped by some in certain Spell Caster organization. Even though Merlin still could not understand the secret behind this black ring, he was certain that it must be an extraordinary thing just from looking at the mysterious runes carved on it even if it was not a token to the Dark Magic Region.

‘Wizard Hill has seen a lot. Maybe he’ll be able to recognize this ring.’

Merlin decided in his heart that he should find time to visit the old man again.

“How is it? This ring can allow you to join a Spell Caster organization. Can you protect us now?”

Charise pursed her lips tightly and asked in a heavy tone. It seemed that this was her trump card. Unless in the last minute, she would not be willing to use this ring.

Merlin kept the ring in his pocket and stared at Charise in an unscrupulous way. He gave a faint smile. “Protecting you for no reason? Of course not.”

“What do you want?”

Charise’s face pumped bright red due to her anger and she shot death glares at Merlin.

“However, if you’re my woman, things will be different!”

After that, Merlin held Charise in his arm as his right hand found its way on the delicate fair body. The plump hills on her body were toned and bouncy, creating a beautiful sensation beyond words on his fingertips. Above all, the special odor on Charise crept into Merlin’s nose, immediately arousing the young Spell Caster’s desire.

Charise only managed to let out a stifled noise, then she became silent. At that time, only the heavy breathing sounds of those two were left in the room…

Chapter 95: Solution I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Cold wind whistled by outside the house. Feather-like snow had fallen for a whole night but the room was as warm as spring.

Merlin had just woken up from his sleep. He had a fixed schedule every day. In the morning, he would meditate for an hour but today was a little special. The usually energetic Merlin, in fact, felt a little tired today.

He turned around and saw a beautiful face beside him. Her fair arm was still wrapped around Merlin's body tightly.

Merlin rubbed his head and pulled the sheets up lightly. At the edge of his sight, he saw the beautiful sight underneath the sheets.

Merlin and Charise's clothes were scattered around the room, all over the place. There was even a strange smell in the air.

Merlin shook his head slightly. The situation in the room was enough to show how crazy both had been last night. Merlin's body was initially weak, but after a long period of practicing the posture of the mysterious sculpture, his physical attribute had become terrifyingly strong.

Merlin’s movement had probably disturbed Charise in her deep sleep so she woke up slowly.

Charise wore a calm expression but her gaze toward Merlin was complicated. She said softly, “Baron Merlin, don’t forget what you’ve promised me.”

Merlin turned around and came to Charise. With an absolute tone, he said coldly, “Charise, before this, we may still be business partners. After this, you’re Wilson Merlin’s woman! Your matter is now my matters to attend to!”

Unknowingly, there was a certain commanding air around Merlin, enough to make others nervous. Charise was no different as she felt the strong male aura from Merlin and listened to his certain, domineering words. In fact, she was stunned because of it.

“Alright, tell me about the origin of this ring.”

Merlin let out a faint smile and lightly patted Charise’s body. That smooth sensation made Merlin unable to restrain from touching her more.

However, Merlin had always restrained himself when it came to this matter. He would not be addicted to it. Thus, when he saw a shy redness crawled onto Charise’s face, he took his hand out. Instead, he took that black ring and lightly caressed it.

Charise gave a knowing glance to Merlin. She felt a sense of belonging apparently because of Merlin’s determined words, so her tone softened a lot. She was not as cold as she was before.

“Uncle Frederick gave that ring to me.”

Charise appeared to have drowned in her memory. She slowly said, “When Uncle Frederick was young, he has visited many countries. Above all, he has stayed in the Kingdom of Blackmoon for as long as ten years. After that, Uncle Frederick returned to the Kingdom of Light and became the commander for Firebird Legion… In fact, no one knows that Uncle Frederick has become a strong Spell Caster during the ten years he was in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Due to the influence of Church of Light, he did not dare to expose his identity as a Spell Caster.”

“Until the ambition of Church of Light was exposed and they initiated coup d’état, Uncle Frederick gave this ring to me in order to cover Benin and my escape from Light City at the last minute. Unfortunately, Benin and I don’t have the Spell Caster Quality…”

After Charise said that, she shot a knowing look at Merlin. She still had not told him everything, but Merlin had already guessed it. Charise and Benin did not have Spell Caster Quality. To them, this ring did not bring much effect. Since they were in danger now, only Spell Casters could see the value of this ring and Merlin just happened to be a Spell Caster.

This was also the true reason Charise dared to meet Merlin.

Prince Frederick was, in fact, a Spell Caster. Merlin was very surprised at this fact. Even though he did not spend a long time in the Kingdom of Light, he also knew that Church of Light’s punishment toward “heresy” was absolutely strict. The death of old man Etha was a clear evidence.

A prince was a Spell Caster, the “evil heresy” the Church had spoken of. To hide his identity right under the church’s nose, Prince Frederick must have had something up his sleeve.

Prince Frederick was probably a strong Spell Caster who had exceeded Merlin's imagination.

However, even such a powerful Spell Caster had probably met a terrible end, in the end, judging from Charise's tone.

"Tell me more about Baron Warren."

Merlin kept the ring and asked monotonously. The reason Merlin mentioned Baron Warren was because he felt it was still Charise's first-time last night. She was not as close to Baron Warren as she had shown during the dinner.

When Merlin mentioned Baron Warren, Charise shivered slightly but soon calmed down. It was such a strange turn of event. Last night, Charise still despised Merlin a lot just as she hated Baron Warren.

However, she actually began to care about Merlin's feelings now. Thus, when she heard Merlin mentioning Baron Warren, Charise was a little nervous. She first sneaked a glance at Merlin, then explained herself, "Benin and I came to Prakash City after a long journey. We initially wanted to get far away from the Kingdom of Light. Little did we think that our identity as the Royal Family is still known by many people. Forced, I could only reach an agreement with Baron Warren and let him protect us for some time. However, he made things worse by surrounding the place we live. He even said that he's protecting us."

"In a moment of desperation, I can only promise to marry him and become a baroness after some time. He may think that he'll attain all of the Royal Family's wealth this way, so he did not hurry to make a move."

After hearing Charise’s explanation, Merlin gradually understood the whole matter. For the sake of attaining the wealth or marrying an honorable princess like Charise, Baron Warren had controlled Charise by threatening and cajoling her.

Following that, Charise met Merlin at the dinner by chance and got to know Merlin’s position in Prakash City now. Therefore, she came to Merlin in the middle of the night and offered many generous terms to exchange for Merlin’s aid.

After asking all the questions, Merlin sat by the bed and watched Charise got dressed without a word. Even though Merlin had restrained himself in this aspect, watching such an elegant princess like Charise got dressed was still a rare visual delight.

Almost under Merlin’s outrageous stare, Charise had quickly got dressed while biting her lips and her face turned furiously red.

After that, Merlin brought Charise out of his room and went downstairs.

“Uncle Prat!”

Merlin called for Commander Prat. The latter did not show any surprise when he saw Merlin and Charise standing together. Obviously, Commander Prat had known about Charise entering Merlin’s room last night.

“Sir Baron, what can I do for you?”

Although Merlin still called him “Uncle Prat”, Prat did not dare to be arrogant. In the whole Wilson Castle now, the one with the highest status was Baron Merlin.

Merlin replied, “Uncle Prat, bring one hundred knights and accompany Charise to her place. Bring all members of Firebird Legion to the castle. Along the journey, listen to Charise’s orders.”

Prat shot a look at Charise strangely but soon answered respectfully, “Sir Baron, please rest assured that I’ll definitely bring Princess Charise and other members of Firebird Legion back.”

Charise showed a hint of worry on her face. Merlin immediately said, “Don’t worry. I believe Baron Warren is a smart guy. If Prat follows you, he’ll know what he should choose.”

“If he doesn’t let you go, I won’t mind going there myself!”

Although Merlin’s tone was calm, a piercing killing aura seemed to stir in his cold voice. The air around Merlin’s body even made Prat, who had experienced killing for a long time, felt a chill down his spine.

Chapter 96: Solution II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Prat soon brought one hundred knights with him and escorted Charise out of Wilson Castle.

Prat was a loyal and courageous warrior. During the few decades he followed Old Wilson, he had experienced countless battles. It could be said that Prat was the right-hand man of Old Wilson.

However, due to his physique, Prat was still a First-level Elemental Swordsman. If he was in Blackwater City, a First-level Elemental Swordsman was already seen as a powerful person but Prakash City was different where there were First-level Elemental Swordsmen everywhere. The truly strong ones were the Second-level, Third-level, and even Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman.

‘Uncle Prat is a dependable person so is that interesting young knight Yaguez. They were people whom can be trusted. I should find a time and let Father teach them the posture of the sculpture.’

Merlin looked at Prat’s figure and thought to himself.

The posture of the sculpture was the most precious wealth Merlin left for the Wilson family. Moreover, this was a serious matter. They could only teach the people whom they trusted the most.

Probably since this was a serious matter, Old Wilson had not taught the posture of the sculpture to anyone else until now.

Baron Warren’s matter was a small issue so Merlin did not care too much about it. Currently, he cared most about the ring Charise gave him. Was that a token to the Dark Magic Region?

Upon thinking of that, Merlin could not wait to go to the black-robed old man’s house.

Soon, Merlin arrived in front of the wooden house of the black-robed old man and knocked on the door lightly. The one who pushed the door open was still the young maid. This time, she did not stop him as if she had received the old man’s instruction. Thus, she let Merlin into the house directly.

When Merlin entered the house, he looked around but did not find the old man anywhere. He could not help but frown and asked softly, “Where’s Wizard Hill?”

The maid answered respectfully, “Wizard Hill is showering now. He’ll come out soon.”

“Shower?”

Merlin wore a strange expression. On top of having a chilly day today, the old man was still in the dangerous period of having his Spell Model crumbling.

‘How could he have the leisure to shower?’

“Wizard Merlin.”

Suddenly, the hoarse voice of the old man rang from the side of the room.

The old man came out of the room, wearing only a casual gown. There were a few white strands in his hair. Although he still had a lot of wrinkles on his face just like an old tree's skin, his face appeared rosy. It seemed he became more spirited as well.

Merlin was surprised when he saw the black-robed old man. The old man did not seem like the person who had wrapped himself in a wide robe, giving off a gloomy and mysterious aura.

The old man appeared more like a kind, old man.

“Congratulations, Wizard Hill. It seems that your Spell Model has gradually stabilized.”

A thought popped into his mind. Merlin immediately knew the reason the old man had the leisure to shower. This was because Merlin could no longer sense the violent elemental aura in the old man's body. This showed that the old man had gradually controlled the Spell Model in his Awareness and had overcome the danger of its destruction.

The black-robed old man appeared elated as well. He said with a chuckle, “Thanks to the Zigen Flowers Wizard Merlin and Count Selin gave me, I've made a few potions. These potions have barely controlled the Spell Models so they are temporarily not in danger now. However, it's impossible to stabilize them completely. I can find other potions that are more effective.”

As Merlin had expected, the old man had truly kept the Spell Models in his Awareness under control but it was still too difficult to completely eradicate his trouble completely. The old man had only attained one potion formula in these few decades, enough to show how precious this formula must be.

“Maybe I have the way to completely eradicate the trouble in Wizard Hill’s Spell Model,” Merlin said mysteriously after thinking for a while.

“Hmm? Do you have a way? It can’t be that you have the potion formula?”

The old man’s expression changed. Agitated, he immediately stood up. With his expectant gaze, he stared closely at Merlin.

Merlin shook his head slightly. “I don’t have the formula.”

The old man gave a bitter smile and mumbled in a low voice, “I was too agitated. How can the formula be attained so easily?”

“Even though I don’t have a formula, I have a way to obtain one! Wizard Hill, what do you think this is?”

Merlin then wore a serious expression. Then, he turned his hands over and pulled an ink black ring from his finger.

The ink black ring appeared mundane, but as soon as the old man had looked at it, he was instantly stunned. Following that, his calmed eyes immediately turned sharp.

“This… This is a token from the Dark Magic Region?” with a shivering voice, the old man asked unbelievably.

Merlin was moved. He brought the ring to let the old man look at it. He needed to figure out if this was a ring from the Dark Magic Region. Little did he expect that the old man had recognized it in just one glance.

“Oh? Wizard Hill know of this ring, too?” Merlin inquired in a low voice.

“I can’t be wrong. No. This must be a token from the Dark Magic Region! When I was in the army then, I have participated in the cruel ‘Slaughterhouse’. Hehe. I saw, with my own eyes, that the strong Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region have worn such a ring. The runes circles on it are almost identical to that on your ring. This is a token from the Dark Magic Region!”

The black-robed old man was worked up. His gaze stared right at the ring in Merlin’s hand.

Merlin understood the old man’s feeling. With this token, he could join a Spell Caster organization. This was something the old man had dreamt of for many years. Unfortunately, he did not have the chance to do so.

After a long while, the old man’s emotions gradually calmed down. He took a meaningful glance toward Merlin then exclaimed with a sigh, “Wizard Merlin, you’re so lucky to have a token from the Dark Magic Region. With this ring, you can join the Dark Magic Region and have the chance to become a strong Spell Caster!”

Soon, the old man turned serious and said, “Wizard Merlin, the token from a Spell Caster organization is really important. Don’t show it to other Spell Casters easily. If it was ten years ago, hehe, even I’ll be tempted…”

The old man’s words, in fact, made Merlin smiled. How could he not know the importance of this ring? However, since the old man had wished to stabilize the Spell Model in his body, he did not pose any threat to Merlin at all. Merlin naturally would not care if the old man had any ulterior motives.

Chapter 97: Solution III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin kept the ring well. With the black-robed old man’s affirmation, Merlin had properly put his heart at rest.

It was only that even with the Dark Magic Region’s token, Merlin still did not know the exact location of the Dark Magic Region. He still had to ask the old man.

“Wizard Hill, do you know where the Dark Magic Region is?”

The black-robed old man recalled his memory carefully. After a long while, he raised his head and said without much certainty, “Although many know about these Spell Caster organizations, no one knew their exact location. I only heard about it from other Spell Casters that the Dark Magic Region is in the Kurdish Mountains. It’s just that that mountain is huge. It goes as long as a thousand miles. It’s hard to find it. Maybe the token you have can provide some help.”

“Kurdish Mountains, huh,” Merlin carefully muttered the words, then engraved this location deeply in his mind. After he went back, he would find a map and pinpoint the exact direction of that place.

“Wizard Hill.”

Merlin raised his head and said to the black-robed old man in a serious manner, “If I join the Dark Magic Region, I’ll definitely take note of the potion that can stabilize Spell Model."

The black-robed old man flashed a smile and said, "Hehe. Thanks to Wizard Merlin's words, maybe an old man like me can live a few years more…"

The old man was naturally very satisfied that Merlin would make such a promise. His situation was only temporarily stabilized now. Without caution, the Spell Models would immediately fall apart.

Thus, if he wanted to be sure and completely stabilized his Spell Models, he still had to rely on other miraculous potions. If Merlin joined the Dark Magic Region, this would probably be the old man's only hope.

Merlin left the black-robed old man's place and got into Moss' carriage. He thought for a while and initially wanted to check on Prat and Charise's matter. However, after giving some thoughts, he returned to Wilson Castle and waited for their news. He believed that Prat could deal with this matter properly.

"Sir Baron, Commander Prat is back."

Merlin had already instructed the butler to report to him once Prat was back.

When he came downstairs, other than Prat, Merlin saw Charise, Benin, and the Third-level Elemental Swordsman, Commander Mance in the hall.

"Baron Merlin!"

Benin and Commander Mance hurriedly bowed politely to Merlin. It was hard to imagine that these two had looked down upon Merlin a month ago. Now, they had to bow in front of Merlin.

Merlin nodded without much emotion. It seemed that Benin’s flaunting attitude had toned down a lot after experiencing numerous obstacles. He was no longer self-centered, having that insolent attitude as if he was still a prince.

“Uncle Prat, did Baron Warren cause you trouble?” Merlin looked at Prat and asked.

Prat chuckled. “Hehe. How does Warren dare to cause us trouble? As soon as I said that we’re Sir Baron’s knights, Baron Warren immediately retreated. He also said that he’ll come to the castle himself and ask for Sir Baron’s forgiveness in a few days.”

After saying that, Prat wore a disdainful look. In his opinion, it was rare to see how despicable an aristocrat like Baron Warren could be.

Merlin, in fact, understood Baron Warren’s thought. Although Baron Warren and Merlin had the title of a baron, their social status was totally different. Merlin was the person Count Selin thought most highly of. He was also the mysterious yet strong Spell Caster. Even for those powerful viscounts, they would not dare to treat Merlin rudely. How could Baron Warren be an exception?

The Nelson family was a great example. In the whole Prakash City, one word from Count Selin was enough to eliminate a family with a long history. Baron Warren was not so stupid as to publicly fight a person Count Selin regarded as important.

“Smart people can always live longer…”

A smile crawled onto Merlin’s face. Since Baron Warren was so “cooperative”, Merlin had no need to cause him trouble at all.

“Butler, make appropriate arrangements for Benin and Commander Mance’s Firebird Legion.”

Merlin left the arrangements for Benin and Firebird Legion to the butler. Following that, he went back to his room upstairs with Charise.

Benin stared at Merlin’s back and bit his lips tightly. A complicated expression crawled onto his face.

“Young Master Benin, please follow me.”

Upon hearing the butler’s call, Benin was obviously stunned. He just seemed to recall that he was no longer the honorable prince…

Merlin moved his body slightly and leaned to the side of the bed. On his left, Charise lied there, exhausted. They had just enjoyed themselves for a while. The marks they left from their crazy moves were scattered all around the room. Charise was already exhausted now and had fallen into a deep slumber.

Charise was showing a faint smile in her sleep. She seemed to be at peace. This was very different from the person who had come in front of Merlin to make a trade.

At that time, Charise had to bear the responsibility of the whole Firebird Legion and the members of the Royal Family. She was also constantly under a threat. A woman like her could not show even a sign of vulnerability. It was only natural that she was tired.

Now that Benin and the Firebird Legion were completely safe, she could finally let down the heavy burden in her heart. This sleep was probably the most satisfying and relaxing one since she had run away from Light City.

Looking at Charise who went to sleep with a smile, Merlin showed a hint of loneliness instead.

Now, he had become a baron in Prakash City and was thought highly of by Count Selin. He had the identity, status, and woman. However, deep in his heart, he felt a sort of emptiness.

That was the desire for a higher power and a wider view!

Merlin checked his Mind Power again. There was not much improvement. Old man Etha's beginner Meditation Method had a weak effect for him. Unless he meditated for a long time, his Mind Power could not have any great improvement.

Since Fireball and Frost were the best Spell Models analyzed by the Matrix, the speed of accumulating Magic Power was also relatively quick. On top of that, they were very stable, so Merlin did not need to worry too much about it.

The Earth-type spell Merlin received from the black-robed old man, Earth Guard, could not be simulated in his Awareness until now because Merlin's Mind Power was improving too slowly.

Not only Merlin's real ability did not improve, but even searching for other Spell Models had become a luxury. In Prakash City, there was no other Spell Caster other than the black-robed old man and Merlin himself.

Due to all these factors, Merlin had become more and more agitated. He could not wait any longer to search for the Dark

Magic Region.

“It seems that it’s time to explain everything to Father…”

Merlin touched the ink black ring on his hands lightly as a look of determination flashed in his eyes.

Chapter 98: Waiting I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The wide River Lye surged downward from upstream and flowed past Conxion Town. The heat from the gleaming river gathered on the surface along the coast of River Lye. It was as if the whole of Conxion Town was standing amongst mist.

The weather these days had turned slightly warmer, so many people had begun bustling around during the early morning. Some were busy catching fish at River Lye so they could sell the fish for a good price in the morning market of Prakash City.

There were also some businessmen who promoted their products from out of town. They were selling some small products they had bought from a faraway place to the simple-minded townsmen.

Since Conxion Town was a rather prosperous town, there were many activities going on since early morning. As a result, there were also many arguments occurring as well, making the town seemed rather chaotic.

However, these days were not the same as before. Since the new Sir Baron had taken over Conxion Town, some nicely-dressed knights could be seen patrolling the town very often. Once they found anyone disrupting the order of the town, they would immediately detain the person and beat him to half death.

Although the action of these fierce-looking knights was cruel, it was truly effective. The order of Conxion Town had improved greatly than before. Some businessmen were also willing to buy the local products in Conxion Town and sell to a faraway place. Thus, the whole of Conxion Town had gradually become more prosperous than before.

A carriage slowly drove into Conxion Town. A young man with black hair and blue eyes was sitting in the carriage. As he pulled the curtain open, his gaze fell on the people along the streets.

“Good. The town seems to prosper more than before. It seems Father is really good at managing this territory!”

The person in the carriage was Merlin. He came to Conxion Town to look for Old Wilson and had only checked out Conxion Town along with his journey. In fact, he found that the town had prospered more than before, indicating Old Wilson’s exceptional management.

“Sir Baron, we’ve arrived at the castle,” the carriage came to a halt in front of an ancient castle as Moss spoke to Merlin in a low voice.

Merlin walked out of the carriage. He raised his head to take a glance at this ancient town. There were quite a lot of castles in Conxion Town but Old Wilson simply chose a castle that seemed to be more intact to live.

Merlin walked into the castle and found the interior arrangement faintly resembled Wilson Castle in Blackwater City. He figured that Old Wilson must have asked the people to arrange it this way. In Old Wilson’s heart, he must have missed the days in Blackwater City.

“Merlin?”

From the castle, a madam who wore the adornment of an aristocrat approached him. Merlin bowed slightly and replied, “Madam, where’s Father? I would like to see him.”

She was Macy’s mother, Big-breasted Madam. To manage Conxion Town conveniently, Old Wilson had lived in the castle in Conxion Town. Big-breasted Madam was also here to take care of Old Wilson.

“Master is at the yard, practicing his sword. Let me bring you there.”

Big-breasted Madam brought Merlin to the backyard of the castle.

“Boom!”

Just when he arrived at the backyard, Merlin felt a scorching presence. Within his sight, it appeared as if everything was engulfed in furious flame. Amongst the flame stood a muscular, tall man who seemed like a little giant. His whole being was giving off a fierce Aura, making Big-breasted Madam extremely uncomfortable. She could only say helplessly, “Master has been like this these few days. Merlin, you should advise him to not practice his sword with all his might.”

Merlin did not mind Big-breasted Madam. Instead, his gaze focused slightly and stared at Old Wilson’s body. Sensing the fierce Aura from Old Wilson and the terrifying flame on his body, a hint of elation flashed across Merlin’s face.

“Third-level Fire Swordsman! Father, you’ve overcome the barrier?” Merlin could not help but ask.

“Hu…”

The flame on Old Wilson’s body immediately disappeared. The fierce Aura was also the same as if everything only happened in Merlin’s imagination.

“Merlin? That’s right. I’ve overcome the barrier three days ago!”

Old Wilson turned around and saw Merlin and smiled. When Old Wilson was in Blackwater City, he was at the brink of a Second-level Fire Swordsman. It was only a matter of time that he overcame the barrier. Thereafter, he had gone through a long journey and he had not trained much on the way.

Finally, he had settled down in Prakash City. Therefore, it was only reasonable that Old Wilson had overcome the barrier and become a Third-level Elemental Swordsman now.

“Congratulations, Father.”

Merlin was happy for Old Wilson from the depth of his heart. Initially, he wanted to leave Prakash City and search for the Dark Magic Region, but he was worried about Old Wilson, Macy, and the others.

Now, Old Wilson had become a Third-level Elemental Swordsman. On top of his powerful, gifted strength and the posture of the mysterious sculpture, Old Wilson would only get stronger in the future. Even now, he was already comparable to a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman.

Since Old Wilson had become stronger, Merlin could finally put his heart at rest. Thus, Merlin became more certain with his intention to search for the Dark Magic Region.

Upon thinking that, Merlin could not help but said softly, “Father, I’ve something I need to discuss with you.”

Looking at Merlin’s serious expression, Old Wilson nodded and brought Merlin into his study room.

“Merlin, say it. What’s the matter?” Old Wilson asked.

Merlin hesitated but his expression turned determined after that. He said in a dignified manner, “Father, I want to leave Prakash City for a while to look for a Spell Caster organization!”

After saying that, Merlin quickly looked at Old Wilson.

Old Wilson shot a complicated look at Merlin and did not speak for a long time. The air was heavy.

After a long while, Old Wilson heaved a sigh. “I know this day will come. Merlin, you’re my pride and the whole Wilson family’s pride! You should live in a bigger world, not by my side…”

Merlin was elated and stood up. He quickly asked, “Does this mean, Father, you’ve agreed to it?”

If Old Wilson had agreed to this, Merlin would arrange for his leave as soon as he could. He would go to the Kurdish Mountains and look for the Dark Magic Region at the greatest speed.

However, Old Wilson waved his hand suddenly and came in front of Merlin. His face showed a slight hint of hesitation as he said, “You want to search for a stronger power. You want to live freely in a big world. I’m relieved about that! However, the lineage of the Wilson family must remain. I know about the matter between you and Princess Charise. This is a good thing but you have to accept Avril as well.”

After a pause, Old Wilson flashed a strange smile and continued, “I’ll quickly arrange for your marriage. Until either one of them has given birth to your child who can inherit the Wilson family, I’ll let you search for what you desire.”

“This…”

Merlin was stunned. He had not thought that Old Wilson had known that he would leave. That was why he had such a “well-thought plan” to ensure the lineage of the Wilson family.

To a past aristocrat like Old Wilson, it was of utmost importance to ensure the lineage of the family!

Chapter 99: Waiting II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The marriage of Baron Wilson Merlin had become the biggest event throughout the decade in Prakash City.

All large and minor aristocrats of Prakash City approached Merlin to congratulate him personally. Even those who could not make it due to urgent matters sent their people to wish him.

In addition, even Count Selin showed up at Wilson Castle to give his blessing to Baron Merlin and both of his wives.

This grand event was a heated discussion for many years.

…

“The Matrix, initiate!”

“Beep. The Matrix initiation successful. Please build your mission!”

“Analyze Spell Model of Earth Guard.”

“Beep. Analysis starting.”

Merlin was alone in his room as he initiated the analytic and calculating of the Matrix. He began to rebuild Earth Guard, which was an Earth-type spell he had received from the black-robed old man.

It had already been more than a year since Merlin married Avril and Charise, There was also good news as both were pregnant for slightly more than nine months.

Over this year, Merlin did not rest as well. He persisted in practicing the posture of the mysterious sculpture. His physical attribute had improved greatly to the point that it was now comparable to a Third-level Elemental Swordsman.

However, there seemed to be a large gap between Third-level and Fourth-level. It was extremely difficult to overcome the gap. Merlin figured that it would take at least a few years to practice the final posture of the sculpture to greatly improve his physical attribute, thus achieving the standard of a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman.

Merlin was a Spell Caster. He did not have such high expectations for his physical attribute. To Merlin, it was already strong enough to possess a physical attribute comparable to a Third-level Elemental Swordsman.

As for his spells, regardless of Fireball or Frost, the accumulation of Magic Power was rather quick. He could almost cast approximately fifty spells without completely exhausting his Magic Power.

The amount of Merlin’s Magic Power was even comparable to the black-robed old man who had accumulated his Magic Power for a long time. Merlin’s Spell Model had a crucial effect on this matter.

The limit of a Spell Model was about thirty to forty times. Since the black-robed old man’s Spell Model was obtained from the army and was very unstable, it was only limited to forty casts at once. . Merlin’s Magic Power now was no weaker than that of the black-robed old man. This was the effect of an excellent Spell Model.

Except for the speed of Magic Power accumulation, Merlin’s Mind Power also improved. Although the improvement was slow, there should be no problem for him to support three Spell Models now.

Therefore, Merlin had allowed the Matrix to analyze hisEarth-typeEarth-type spell, Earth Guard. He was ready to simulate the third Spell Model in his Awareness.

“Beep. Analysis ended. A total of eighty-seven thousand six hundred and fifty-one Spell Models are obtained.”

The Matrix had obtained a result of more than eighty thousand Spell Models. As compared to the previous Spell Models where the first was one hundred eighty thousand and the second was one hundred twenty thousand, this seemed to be much lesser.

However, Merlin had already obtained a conclusion. The analysis of the Matrix was based on data. Since there were many Spell Models for Fireball back then, it was only natural that the Matrix could analyze so many Spell Models with these as references.

The Frost also had a few Spell Models as a reference, so more than one hundred and twenty thousand Spell Models could be obtained.

However, he only received one Spell Model for Earth Guard from the black-robed old man. The decline in date naturally decreased the number of Spell Models analyzed by the Matrix.

Following that, Merlin once again chose the most stable and powerful Spell Model amongst the eighty thousand Spell Models. After witnessing the black-robed old man's situation, Merlin was determined to choose the most stable Spell Model even if it was not powerful. If this was not the case, it would be disastrous should the Spell Model became unstable.

After choosing the Spell Model, the last step was simulating the Spell Model in his Awareness. This step was not dangerous. As long as he had enough Mind Power, there was no problem simulating the Spell Model in his Awareness.

“Voom!”

After spending a few hours simulating Earth Guard in his Awareness, Merlin suddenly sensed countless yellowish spots of light around him. The spots were absorbed into the Spell Model gradually and made the whole Spell Model seem heavy.

Merlin knew that these yellowish spots of light were the Earth elements. Once the Earth elements had accumulated to a certain extent, Merlin could cast Earth Guard.

With a Defensive spell like Earth Guard, Merlin did not need to fear the attack of crossbow archers. Back then when Merilung faced the attack of thousands of crossbow arrows in Count Selin's castle, he only used Earth Guard to block the attack. This was sufficient to prove the strength of the spell.

Although Merlin had received the spell from the black-robed old man, the Spell Model created through the analysis from the Matrix was far better than that of the old man's in terms of stability and power.

Even the excellent Earth Guard that Merilung learned from the Abyss Fort was slightly inferior to the Spell Model Merlin had acquired through the Matrix's analysis.

"Hu…"

Merlin heaved a sigh of relief. He sensed the Spell Models in his Awareness and he could not help but brim with smiles.

The presence of three Spell Models indicated that if Merlin had enough Mind Power while also possessing a First-level Spell Model that corresponded with the three Spell Models; he could begin to build a First-level Spell Model.

Once he succeeded in doing so, Merlin could become a strong First-level spell Caster!

The Spell Manual of old man Etha once mentioned that only a First-level spell Caster could be counted as a true Spell Caster. To become a First-level spell Caster was to become a whole new person compared to a Normie. Even his lifespan would be extended.

Some strong First-level spell Casters could live up to two hundred years. This was a long lifespan that Normies could not even imagine to have.

The third Spell Model was slowly accumulating Magic Power, and Merlin still wanted to test its power, but a series of urgent footsteps was heard outside the door.

"Sir Baron."

Merlin stood up and opened the door. It was the butler who appeared anxious.

“Quick, Lady Charise is in labor. Sir Baron, please get there as quickly as you can,” the butler said in a rush.

“In labor?”

Merlin was startled, then he was filled with indescribable happiness. If he counted the time, it was about time for Charise and Avril to be in labor since they were pregnant for more than nine months. Thus, Merlin did not have the chance to test the power of Earth Guard as he immediately followed the butler to Charise’s room quickly.

Chapter 100: Forward I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Outside Charise's room, Merlin, Old Wilson, Big-breasted Madam, Macy, and the others were waiting anxiously.

Old Wilson walked forward and said to Merlin softly, "Merlin, don't worry. Charise will be fine."

Merlin nodded, but there was not the slightest relief in his heart.

"Whoosh!"

Suddenly, a figure dashed in from the outside. It was Benin, suited in armor and looking travel-weary.

"Baron, sir, how's my sister?" Benin inquired Merlin hurriedly the moment he saw him.

"Charise is fine. You've come back from the city guard?"

Merlin frowned. Although Benin was now more mature than he had been, he still could not shake off some of the flaws he had picked up as a prince previously. Merlin had arranged for him to join Count Selin's city guard as a junior captain but he often caused trouble. Thus, Merlin was very displeased with Benin.

Benin was rather scared of Merlin as well, so he explained hurriedly, “I’ve explained the situation to my Commander before coming back.”

“Alright, wait here then.”

Merlin was no longer willing to be bothered with Benin. After speaking coldly to him, he turned his eyes back toward Charise’s room. Her agonizing moans drifted out unceasingly from the room.

After a few hours, the bright and clear crying sound of an infant rang through the house. With his spirits lifted, Merlin hastily walked to the front of the room door, feeling rather agitated.

“Creak…”

The door to the room was pushed opened and two slightly older servant girls walked out. One of them was carrying a newborn baby.

“Congratulations, baron, Madam Charise has given birth to a baby girl.”

Merlin took a hurried step forward and received the infant from the arms of the servant girl. Immediately, an indescribable emotion surged in his heart. Perhaps this was how it felt to be close with his own flesh and blood.

“Baron, please give the little missus a name.”

The servant girls said, beaming.

“Name?”

Merlin gave it some thought. Finally, he still looked at Old Wilson, speaking with a smile, “Let Father choose the name.”

Nevertheless, Old Wilson shook his head. With his eyes slightly squinted, he spoke in a cold voice, “Merlin, you’re now a father. You have to be the one who chooses the name.”

Merlin gave the matter careful consideration again but there was still a multitude of options in his mind. Unable to think of a suitable name, he said, “I’ll name both children at the same time after Avril gives birth.”

Old Wilson nodded. “That’s alright as well. Bring the child and go in to see Charise, quickly.”

Merlin nodded. Carrying his child, he entered the room.

***

After half a month, Avril gave birth to a baby boy. Merlin pondered long and hard for three days, before finally coming up with the names. The girl was called Wilson Celia, while the boy was named Wilson Bettan.

However, Old Wilson then felt that the name of the boy was mediocre. He called the shots and changed the name to Wilson Conxion. Merlin’s territory was the small town of Conxion, so Old Wilson’s intentions for Merlin to inherit the title of a baron over Conxion in the future were very clear.

Needless to say, Merlin would not go against Old Wilson’s wishes in this matter. Thus, he spent three extremely warm and comforting months in the castle with his two wives and father.

After three months, Merlin’s third Spell Model had already accumulated enough Magic Power to continuously unleash over ten Earth Guards.

“It’s time to leave!”

Although the calm and peaceful days were warm and comfortable, they were not what Merlin wanted. In his heart, he was already eager to find the Dark Magic Region. After all, it had been delayed for an entire year by now.

However, before he left, there were still things that had to be settled. The first was to bid Count Selin and the black-robed old man farewell.

Hence, Merlin arrived at Count Selin’s castle.

When Count Selin heard that Merlin already owned the keepsake from the Dark Magic Region and that he was probably going to join them, he was naturally very happy. Now that Merlin was a baron in his territory, he could be said to be completely tied to Prakash City. Count Selin could not ask for more than Merlin joining a Spell Caster’s organization and becoming a powerful Spell Caster.

Count Selin even swore to Merlin that he would take good care of the Wilson family. This was also Merlin’s purpose as Count Selin’s assistance was still necessary for the Wilson family to grow peacefully in Prakash City.

Bidding goodbye to Count Selin, Merlin arrived at where the black-robed old man lived.

The countenance of the black-robed old man looked very good. As the days passed, the Mind fluctuation in his body had also been alleviated more and more. It looked like he had already gained basic control over the Spell Model in his body.

“Wizard Hill, I’m about to leave.”

The first words that came out from Merlin’s mouth explained his reason for coming.

The black-robed old man looked up abruptly. His expression was filled with complex emotions as he smiled gently and spoke in a hoarse voice, “It’s been a year, and you’ve finally decided to leave. Hehe, this old fellow who’s about to die is still looking at you expectantly with wide eyes, to obtain a Spell Model-stabilizing Potion from the Dark Magic Region. However, don’t let it be that I, this old fellow, would be dead before I manage to wait out your return…”

Merlin knew that the black-robed old man was most concerned about the Spell Model-stabilizing Potion. After all, he had been troubled by the instability of his Spell Models for more than dozens of years. He could be considered to have had his fill of torture.

“Wizard Hill, don’t worry. If I find the Spell Model-stabilizing Potion, I’ll look for an opportunity to come back for a visit.”

Merlin remembered back then how the black-robed old man had ignored the danger of his Spell Models collapsing. He had struck Merilung brazenly, disrupting Dark Mist unleashed by Merilung. In a way, he had indirectly saved Merlin’s life.

Merlin had also not forgotten how the black-robed old man had gifted Earth Guard Model, an Earth-type spell, to him a year ago.

Therefore, the moment he obtained the Spell Model-stabilizing Potion, Merlin would find time to come back and help the black-robed old man solve the invisible danger of his Spell Models once and for all.

After chatting for a while more, Merlin stood up and got ready to leave. The black-robed old man suddenly spoke, “Wizard Merlin, I’ll help look after the Wilson family, hehe. As long as this old fellow lives, I won’t let anything happen to your family.”

Merlin stopped in his tracks and turned around to bow slightly toward the black-robed old man. Then, he left the residence of the black-robed old man. With the Wilson family being under Count Selin’s care and the black-robed old man’s protection from the shadows, nothing would happen to the Wilson family even after Merlin left.

Merlin only felt truly relieved after having done all that.

***

The night was lonely and sorrowful. Avril and Charise, who had always been conservative, had unexpectedly laid down together on Merlin’s great bed. They knew that Merlin was about to leave, so they were enjoying the tenderness of this final night.

Merlin did the best that he could as well, spending a long, crazy night with Avril and Charise until he had exhausted all of his energy. Both Avril and Charise fell into a deep sleep.

Merlin did not sleep. He meditated for a few hours, and only slowly stood up at the first glimmer of dawn. With a complicated expression, he looked at Avril and Charise, who was sleeping soundly in bed.

“I’ll return.”

Merlin caressed the ink black ring on his hand gently. Although there was still some nostalgia in his heart, he turned and left the room as resolutely as he had in the past. Without informing anyone, he departed from the castle alone, quietly.

Shortly after Merlin had left the castle, a burly figure which looked like a small giant appeared in the night. It stood silently in the chilly wind for quite some time, watching Merlin’s gradually disappearing back with a complicated look in its eyes…

Chapter 101: Forward II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the wide avenue, a horse carriage was going forward at a leisurely pace.

Two men and a girl sat in the carriage. Of the two men, one was wearing a neat, form-fitting outfit, and carried a greatsword on his back. He had a burly physique with a faint, oppressive aura surrounding his body.

In contrast, the other man had on a long, loose robe. He was slender with black hair and blue eyes and looked extremely young. This man was Merlin and he had just left Prakash City.

Merlin had departed from Prakash City alone, going toward the Kurdish Mountains according to the directions on the map. Along the way, he had met this pair of man and girl by coincidence.

The burly man was called Capace. His hair was tied up in a small ponytail. On the other hand, the girl with a tall and slender physique was Catherine. They were siblings who had met Merlin on the road, and Catherine had invited Merlin into their carriage.

“Mr. Merlin, where are you preparing to go?”

Ever since Merlin had boarded the carriage, Catherine had struck up an extremely warm and friendly conversation with Merlin. It could be seen that she was quite vivacious but lacking in experience when it came to handling matters as she did not possess the necessary vigilance toward strangers.

On the other hand, Catherine’s older brother, Capace, was extremely alert. However, he had failed at dissuading Catherine, so he could only agree to let Merlin into their carriage.

Hearing Catherine’s question, Merlin pondered deeply for a while. He did not withhold information deliberately, and said in a cold tone, “I’m going to the Kurdish Mountains.”

The Kurdish Mountains were vast. Some rare, wild beasts appeared there often, and their fur was extremely popular with the upper-level aristocrats. Hence, adventurers would enter the mountains frequently to hunt for these rare wild beasts so that they could exchange them for great amounts of gold.

Catherine looked at Merlin from top to bottom, sizing him up then said doubtfully, “You’re going to the Kurdish Mountains? By the looks of you, you don’t seem like an adventurer.”

Indeed – with an appearance like Merlin who was wearing a long, loose robe and had a body build that could not be deemed stalwart, he just did not look like an adventurer who would go through the rigors of living in the wild. In addition, he even looked frail, and had not a single weapon on him.

Merlin did not reply immediately. He smiled, giving Capace and Catherine a very meaningful look before saying in a soft voice, “You guys don’t look like adventurers either.”

Catherine's face turned slightly red. Following which, she spoke in a low voice, "We're not adventurers, indeed. I'll let you in on a secret. We heard that there's a powerful spell casters' organization in the Kurdish Mountains, so we wish to look for them. If we're lucky enough to find them, perhaps we can become mysterious and powerful Spell Casters!"

Seeing the excitement on Catherine's face, Merlin's eyes narrowed slightly. He spoke without a shift in his expression, "Oh? There are Spell Casters in the Kurdish Mountains?"

"Of course there are, we heard about them personally…"

"Cough… Catherine, it's very stuffy inside the carriage. Let's get down and take a break."

Catherine had immediately answered without thinking. Nevertheless, the look on Capace's face changed. Sitting next to her, he hurriedly nudged Catherine and deflected the topic of the conversation.

An understanding dawned upon Merlin. Capace still had a certain level of vigilance, but the words spoken by Catherine earlier had already leaked out a wealth of information.

"I feel very stifled as well. Let's get down and rest first."

Merlin did not continue asking questions. He took the lead by getting off the horse carriage first.

Capace pulled Catherine to a secluded area, and spoke to her in a low voice, "Catherine, we've secretly snuck out this time, so it's imperative that we be very cautious in all things and not cause any new problems. It's enough that you've let a stranger into the carriage. Why did you talk about us looking for the Spell Casters as well?"

Capace was evidently very upset about what Catherine had done.

Catherine stuck her tongue out and said in a soft voice, “I felt too excited earlier, so I forgot, but I’ll take note. Capace, you’ve seen Mr. Merlin, don’t you think he’s rather strange? He’s definitely not an adventurer. Who knows, he might be like us, wanting to find the spell casters’ organization in the Kurdish Mountains and become a Spell Caster.”

Capace remained in deep thought for a while then admonished Catherine, “It doesn’t matter if Mr. Merlin is an adventurer, this has nothing to do with us. We’ve run away from home quietly just because we’ve heard that there’s a spell casters’ organization in the Kurdish Mountains. Finding the organization is still a problem. So, don’t create issues where there’s none. We’ll separate from that Mr. Merlin when we reach the Kurdish Mountains.”

Catherine could only nod. However, Capace was still rather worried, and exhorted, “Catherine, don’t speak with Mr. Merlin anymore after we get back to the carriage later to prevent you from exposing our identities accidentally.”

Although Catherine was somewhat reluctant, she did not dare to argue with Capace because she had done wrong mere moments ago. She could only nod and promised him helplessly. Then, they returned to the carriage.

A few days later, the carriage slowly came to a halt. There was no more road before them, only stretches of a thick and dense forest. They had finally arrived at the Kurdish Mountains.

Merlin and the others got down from the carriage. Capace and Catherine’s excitement was very evident. After a few moments, Capace said to Merlin, “Mr. Merlin, we’ve important matters to attend to in the Kurdish Mountains, so we'll be leaving first now."

Merlin nodded. Following which, Capace pulled Catherine along and quickly darted into the lush and thick mountain forest.

Seeing Capace and Catherine's disappearing backs, Merlin shook his head. Earlier, he had already discerned that their Mind Powers were at very ordinary levels. This showed that they did not possess the qualities of a Spell Caster.

He did not know how these two people had gotten wind of the news that there was a spell casters' organization in the Kurdish Mountains. It was actually extremely dangerous for them to come to the Mountains so hastily.

However, judging by how Capace looked, he seemed to have achieved the level of a Third-level Elemental Swordsman where there had been a faint aura emanating from his body. Perhaps they had only dared to come looking for the spell casters' organization in the Kurdish Mountains because he wielded some power of self-protection.

Merlin did not think too much about his encounter with these two extremely interesting characters on his journey. Subsequently, he gently caressed the ink black ring on his hand and frowned. "The Kurdish Mountains are so vast, where on earth is the Dark Magic Region?"

There were no instructions on the ink black ring, keepsake of the Dark Magic Region. As a result, Merlin could only enter the mountains first and conduct his search slowly, hoping for some changes to appear on the ring in his hand.

According to the conjecture of the black-robed old man, the keepsake in Merlin's possession now was crucial if he wished to find the Dark Magic Region. Perhaps the clues were on the ink black ring.

Merlin quickly went into the thick forest. He did not linger on the peripheral of the mountains. Instead, he went directly toward the deep parts of the Kurdish Mountains. From what he could surmise, if the Dark Magic Region was truly within these Mountains, it would definitely not be built on the outside but would be deep in the mountains, where few people went.

…

“Swoosh!”

Two robust figures dashed out from behind a big tree. Astonishingly, they were Capace and Catherine, who had entered the dense forest mere moments ago.

Capace glanced behind him and gave a soft sigh of relief. “Merlin didn’t follow us. Looks like I was a little too careful.”

Capace was worried that Merlin would trail them. That was why they had taken this extra precaution.

“Alright, let’s go a little faster. Wizard Pario said that we don’t have qualitied of a Spell Caster. Hmph! I think he’s just not capable enough so he’s unable to help us become Spell Casters, that’s all. Rumor has it that the spell casters’ organization is incomparably powerful. Even Wizard Pario speaks of them in an extremely envious manner. We must find this spell casters’ organization and become great and mighty Spell Casters!”

Catherine brandished her small fists, full of high fighting spirit.

A complicated look flashed through Capace’s eyes and he said in a low voice, “Wizard Pario has mentioned that there’s a powerful spell casters’ organization in the Kurdish Mountains called the Dark Magic Region! The only thing we don’t know is the actual location. However, based on the various mystical incidents we’ve heard about happened in the Kurdish Mountains, and all of them seem to happen deep in the mountains. Perhaps the Dark Magic Region is in the deeper parts of the mountains. We’ll go in and try our luck.”

Thus, the two of them, Capace and Catherine, walked deeper into the mountains.

Chapter 102: The Dark Magic Region I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hoo…”

In the forest of the mountain, two figures appeared. One was male and the other was female.

With her hair tied up in a ponytail, Catherine, who was tall and slender, was already exhausted that she was huffing and puffing. She stared at the dense forest in front of her, which seemed as endless as always, and complained, “Capace, how much further? We’ve been walking for half a day now…”

Capace’s vision went far and deep. He fixed his eyes on the seemingly deep and quiet forest, and said in a low voice, “We should be arriving soon. Let’s continue walking, just hold on for a while longer.”

Catherine was somewhat helpless but when she thought about the possibility of finding the spell casters’ organization that she had always dreamt of somewhere in front of her, she could only stand up and continue walking forward.

“Roar!”

Suddenly, the entire forest seemed to tremble. The roar of a gigantic wild beast rang out.

Capace and Catherine immediately perked up in an alert and looked around.

Very soon, a three-meter tall striped tiger darted out from the forest. Capace and Catherine looked like dwarves from a fairy tale before this gigantic tiger.

“It’s a striped tiger but why is it so exaggeratedly huge?”

Catherine let out an astonished exclamation. The striped tiger was a wild beast that was frequently sighted. Its fur had great economic worth. However, this typical striped tiger was only half as tall as a human.

The striped tiger before their eyes now, though, could practically be labeled as a giant. Its entire body was emitting a tyrannical aura; its pair of tiger eyes were dead set on Capace and Catherine.

“Catherine, be careful. Strange things often happen in the depths of the Kurdish Mountains. Some adventurers have even encountered more overwhelming wild beasts.”

Cautiously, Capace retreated step by step. To be able to encounter such a gigantic striped tiger meant that it was highly likely that they had already reached the deeper parts of the Kurdish Mountains.

“Roar!”

The striped tiger lifted its head and roared into the sky. Then, with one bounce, the gigantic body that looked like a small hill went for Capace immediately.

There was a whistling sound from the wind as it blew Capace’s form-fitting outfit which made fluttering noises. It was sufficient to see how great the force of the striped tiger’s leap was.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, a thick, Wind Elemental fluctuation burst out from Capace’s body. His figure immediately flew toward the striped tiger like an arrow shooting off from its bow.

“Cleave!”

Capace let out a growl. Immediately, he pulled out the greatsword on his back. In the blink of an eye along with a dazzling, red light, he flashed through the somewhat quiet and thick, dark forest.

“Rip!”

The awe-inspiring striped tiger that had seemed powerful and matchless did not even have time to let out a whine. Fresh blood gushed out instantly from its brain.

“Thud!”

With a muffled thud, the gigantic body of the striped tiger fell heavily to the ground.

With lingering fear, Capace looked at the carcass of the striped tiger. He raised and waved the greatsword in his hand, which was as black as ink, and said in a calm voice, “Lucky that I have the Ink Iron Sword. Otherwise, it’d have been really troublesome when encountering this overwhelming striped tiger.”

The Ink Iron Sword in Capace’s hands was forged out from an extremely rare and precious ink iron ore, and it was sharp beyond comparison. The Ink Iron Sword could easily slash through even heavy armor with the most astonishing defense strength.

Thus, using the sharp-edged Ink Iron Sword in addition to the fact that Capace was a Third-level Wind Swordsman, his speed had become exceedingly fast. Fighting this rather overwhelmingly huge striped tiger was not an issue for him.

Catherine walked forward as well. She gave the striped tiger on the ground a look – its head had been cleaved into two halves. In an envious tone, she said, “Capace, it’s good that you secretly took father’s Ink Iron Sword out and defused this threat. However, if such an exaggeratedly huge striped tiger had appeared here, who knows what will emerge in front. Should we continue going in deeper?”

Catherine’s expression was somewhat complicated. She looked like she had the intention to withdraw due to the fear in her heart.

“We’ve already reached the deeper parts of the mountains, how can we retreat at this time? Catherine, don’t worry. With the Ink Iron Sword, we’ll be safe and sound even if we encounter greater danger. Let’s go. We’ll continue going in deeper. It wouldn’t be too late to leave later if we really can’t find the Dark Magic Region.”

Catherine hesitated for a moment before finally nodding lightly. Following Capace from behind, they continued their journey, going deeper into the forest.

…

“En? There’s movement now?”

There was a sudden hint of joy on Merlin’s face. He was currently in the forest on the mountain. The ink black ring, which had not been moving at all, had unexpectedly begun emitting a faint glow now.

Merlin immediately noticed that the glow from the ring emanated from the mysterious runes on the ring. It appeared that something had activated the runes on the ring.

Only Spell Casters could understand the profound mysteries contained within the runes. The runes could be arranged into a Magic Circle and could also be engraved onto casting tools, enduing them with mystical powers.

Moreover, this ring was the keepsake of the Dark Magic Region, and with the runes engraved upon it, this item was definitely remarkable! Now that the ring was giving off a hint of light, perhaps it was the clue to finding the Dark Magic Region.

With that thought, Merlin continued walking into the deeper parts of the mountains. As he walked, the glow from the ring became brighter as well. Merlin had a feeling that some unimaginable change would take place when the light from the ring reached a certain level of brightness.

Perhaps, he would then be able to find the mysterious Dark Magic Region.

“Forward… Left, forward, continue straight on!”

Merlin maintained his observation of the ring in his hand. He discovered that the light was becoming more radiant as it had started to shake slightly. Merlin knew that there was definitely some unknown energy from somewhere in the depths of the mountains, attracting the ring. Maybe that was where the Dark Magic Region was located.

“Bang!”

Right at this moment, a deafening noise erupted from the thick forest before him. In addition, it seemed that some kind of a wild beast was moving madly through the forest, accompanied by the rustling noises of densely packed branches and leaves.

Merlin immediately became alert as many strange things had happened in the Kurdish Mountains. Plenty of adventurers had even died in the mountains here, therefore Merlin did not dare to let his guard down.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, two figures flew out helter-skelter, coming straight toward Merlin.

“You guys?”

“It’s you?”

The two figures raised their heads. Merlin discovered that these were people he knew. They were Catherine and Capace.

“Go away quickly, it’s the Icelandic Wolf! Damn it, why is there such a monster in the Kurdish Mountains?”

Capace yelled at Merlin with a panicked expression. At the same time, a gigantic, silver-white wolf, emanating a chill throughout its entire body, appeared behind Capace and Catherine.

“Icelandic Wolf?”

There was a jolt in Merlin’s heart. The Icelandic Wolf was not a wild beast. It was an Elemental Monster with a body made not out of flesh and blood, but of a cluster of chilled air, formed by numerous Ice Elements gathered together.

A beginner Elemental Swordsman could not fight an Elemental Monster like the Icelandic Wolf at all. Only the strong and powerful intermediate Elemental Swordsmen, or Spell Casters, could handle Icelandic Wolves.

For example, Commander Cook of Prakash City had killed an Icelandic Wolf before. Since then, his fame had spread throughout the entire city.

Anyone who could kill Elemental Monsters such as the Icelandic Wolf would be hailed as great and mighty warriors!

However, it was very obvious that Capace and Catherine, who were in front of him now, had no way to fight this ferocious Icelandic Wolf. They could only flee in panic.

“We’re done for, it’s just too fast! I’m afraid we’re going to be in a disastrous situation…”

Capace seemed to know the Icelandic Wolf very well. Seeing that it was closing in on him from behind, a horrified look appeared on his face.

“Buzz, buzz, buzz.”

The ink black ring in Merlin’s hand suddenly emitted a strong glow. The mysterious runes carved on the ring seemed to have been activated now and was beginning to vibrate violently.

Chapter 103: The Dark Magic Region II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Dark Magic Region is here!”

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. Completely ignoring Capace and Catherine, he quickly extended his Mind Power and began to search his surroundings.

He noticed that the mysterious runes carved on the ring were flashing continuously. At the same time, beams of light seemed to be appearing faintly in midair. Merlin could sense with his Mind Power that the peculiar strands of fluctuation had emerged faintly in the empty space of air, looking very similar to the runes on the ring.

“Could it be a Runic Magic Circle?”

A realization struck Merlin as he remembered the Runic Magic Circle constructed by powerful Spell Casters in the legends.

Only Mind Power was needed to drive a Magic Circle of this sort. Once it was activated, it could even transport a person up to hundreds and thousands of miles away. However, Merlin had very little understanding of runes, not to mention a Runic Magic Circle. As a result, he was unable to confirm whether there was a Runic Magic Circle here. Hence, it was necessary for him to test it by using the ring.

This ring would be the crux of finding the Dark Magic Region. Merlin had already understood vaguely that stimulating these runes with Mind Power would lead to unimaginable results.

Just as Merlin was preparing to use his Mind Power to stimulate the ring and find the Dark Magic Region, the Icelandic Wolf seemed to sense that Merlin was a great threat. Hence, it opened its jaws and spurted out a great gush of chilled air, which flew directly toward Merlin.

“Watch out!”

Capace and Catherine had been keeping their eyes on the Icelandic Wolf. Seeing how it had spurted out a breath of chilled air, they could not help but yell out to warn him.

“Get lost!”

Merlin frowned. He did not even look at the chilled air. A cluster of fireballs immediately shot out and collided brutally with the waft of chilled air.

“Sizzle…”

The chilled air and the flames intertwined unceasingly. Finally, they disappeared.

“Frost!”

A cold and detached look flashed across Merlin’s eyes. The Icelandic Wolf was getting in the way of his search for the Dark Magic Region so Merlin did not hold back. He immediately unleashed Frost.

“Crack!”

Although the Icelandic Wolf was made up of an accumulation of Ice Elements, Merlin’s Frost was extraordinary and was still able to freeze it. However, since the Elements involved were all Ice, it was very difficult for Frost to harm the Icelandic Wolf.

Immediately after, a gigantic fireball flew straight at the frozen Icelandic Wolf.

“Bang!”

Instantly, the fireball exploded and the tremendous force of impact blasted the Icelandic Wolf into smithereens. Meanwhile, the wild and violent flames caused the chilled air to evaporate and in the blink of an eye, the Icelandic Wolf was reduced into ashes.

“A Spell… Spell Caster?”

Capace and Catherine were both somewhat dumbstruck. They had never thought that Merlin, who had spent a few days with them, was a powerful Spell Caster. Furthermore, even the Icelandic Wolf who had pursued them so aggressively that they had to flee helter-skelter, had been immediately destroyed by Merlin just by lifting his hand.

Merlin had gotten rid of the Icelandic Wolf and it had been extremely easy for him. He did not give it a second thought. Rather, what he was focused on now was still the ring in his hands.

“Buzz, buzz, buzz.”

Using his Mind Power, Merlin ruthlessly simulated the mysterious runes on the ring, and they immediately unleashed a bright light. At the same time, a dazzling light began to appear in midair. It was so quick that Merlin's entire body was enveloped in it.

"Just as I suspected, it's a Runic Magic Circle!"

Merlin could vividly feel the presence of many mysterious runes around him, forming an incomparable abstruse Magic Circle, enveloping him in it.

"You don't have qualities of a Spell Caster, just leave this place as quickly as you can…"

Merlin did not forget about Capace and Catherine. It was clear that these two people did not possess qualities of a Spell Caster but they had still come to the Kurdish Mountains in search of the Dark Magic Region. It was simply futile – they would not gain anything out of this.

He saw that they were not evil people, especially Catherine, who was innocent and unaffected. She reminded Merlin of Count Selin's daughter, Shelly. It was only because of this that he had adviced them.

As to if had they left or not, this was not within Merlin's knowledge. Just as Merlin's voice died down, he felt a great force which immediately transported him to an unknown location. He had absolutely no power to resist it.

"Swoosh!"

Light flashed past. Merlin's figure disappeared in an instant, and the thick forest returned to its calm state once more. If it were not for the fact that Capace and Catherine had seen it with their own eyes, they might have thought that the previous incidents had all been illusions.

“Mr. Merlin must be a powerful Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region but we’ve missed our chance…”

Catherine lowered her head, feeling extremely vexed.

With a complicated expression, Capace looked to where Merlin had vanished. Following which, he shook his head gently and gave a long sigh and said, “Even Mr. Merlin said we don’t have qualities of a Spell Caster… Catherine, we should go back and ask father for a pardon.”

Capace had completely dismissed the idea of becoming a Spell Caster.

Catherine bit her lip tightly, speaking with some reluctance, “Capace, I’ve heard that if we can become advanced Elemental Swordsmen, we can also possess great powers that aren’t inferior to that of Spell Casters! I’ve decided to go back and cultivate diligently. I must become the greatest Elemental Swordsman…”

Catherine, who had still been quite dispirited moments ago, was currently brandishing her fists and daydreaming about becoming an Advanced Elemental Swordsman. Her heart was filled with high fighting spirit once more…

…

Somewhere along the coast, the humid sea breeze blew and whistled unceasingly. Waves continuously crashed against the callous reefs on the coast.

The seagulls in the sky flew in circles above the small island, diving downward from time to time, landing on the beach to play.

“Buzz!”

Suddenly, a whirlwind emerged on the originally quiet beach. The space seemed to twist and turn as the area flashed with white light unabatingly.

On the beach, a gaunt figure suddenly appeared in the midst of a rubble, filled with stones and rocks that seemed to have been placed there randomly.

“Is this the Dark Magic Region?”

Merlin frowned and muttered to himself within the rock rubble. He began to inspect his own condition. Other than a slight exhaustion of his spirits, there were no changes in any other aspect.

Merlin walked out from the rock rubble. Unexpectedly, he saw that there were also many runes carved on the rocks in this disorganized rubble. It was obviously a Runic Magic Circle deliberately set by a Spell Caster.

He remembered how there had been no warm sea breeze or an endless stretch of the ocean in the Kurdish Mountains. This showed that the Runic Magic Circle in the Kurdish Mountains had transported him to a distant place.

This was a humongous island that seemed vast and empty!

Not a soul was around. There were only seabirds sporting on the beach.

Merlin continued to walk up the island. Slowly, further away from the beach, he came across green grounds. An ancient stone tablet as tall as a human towered at the most conspicuous location on the green grounds.

Three huge words, in the Molta language, were carved into the stone tablet – Dark Magic Region!

“This is the Dark Magic Region?”

Merlin glanced at the surroundings. Other than the stone rubble on the ground and the glossy, green grass, everything else was just a stretch of wasteland. No matter how he looked at it, this was still a deserted island. How could this place be the Dark Magic Region?

“What kind of a joke is this? The Dark Magic Region is on this barren, deserted island?”

His voice had hardly faded away when ear-piercing laughter suddenly rang in Merlin’s ears. “Hehe, someone has finally come again. Young Spell Caster, welcome to the Dark Magic Region!”

Merlin was taken aback. He hurriedly turned around, only to see that a translucent shadow had slowly drifted out from the ancient stone tablet which he had seen earlier. Then, the shadow gradually shifted its shape, finally transforming into an entirely pitch-black cat that glowed.

The black cat floated in the air. One of its eyes was red, whilst the other was white. It gazed quietly at Merlin, looking extremely strange!

Chapter 104: Newbie Wizard

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The black cat strolled about in midair, waving its thick and short tail about gently. For some unknown reason, Merlin felt that this strange black cat was moving very elegantly.

‘A cat? Moving very elegantly?’

Merlin was even beginning to wonder if he had gone crazy.

“Young Spell Caster, don’t look at me like that, I’m the great spirit of the stone tablet, personally carved by the Great Wizard Fidel, the great guardian of the Dark Magic Region, the great Sir Didimoss!”

Merlin felt speechless at the black cat’s string of “greats”. This weird, lofty black cat which spoke a human language was a being that Merlin could not fathom. He would be able to ask about the Dark Magic Region as they seemed to be connected.

Therefore, Merlin gave a slight bow toward the black cat and spoke in a respectful manner, “Great Sir Didimoss, I possess a token of the Dark Magic Region. I’ve come here to seek Sir Didimoss’ guidance into the Dark Magic Region.”

The black cat was evidently very satisfied with Merlin’s respectful tone of voice. It continued, “Young Spell Caster, if you wish to enter the Dark Magic Region, should you not dedicate some elemental crystal stones to the great Sir Didimoss?”

“Elemental crystal stones?”

This was Merlin’s first time hearing about it. He felt rather mystified.

However, this black cat had become somewhat displeased. Its voice turned shrill. “Young Spell Caster, please take note that this is the great Sir Didimoss before you now! Elemental crystal stones might be precious but you should not be stingy. No matter what type the elemental crystal stones are – ice type, fire type, and earth type – they are all okay. Of course, the taste of ice type elemental crystal stones is the best. The great Sir Didimoss will like it very much but if you don’t have ice type elemental crystal stones, then earth types are fine as well…”

Seeing how the black cat spoke about various types of elemental crystals with such familiarity, Merlin shook his head gently and said, “I’m really sorry, the great Sir Didimoss, this is my first time hearing about elemental crystal stones, I don’t have any elemental crystal stones with me now!”

“Uh…”

The black cat’s movements became slightly stiff. That pair of red and white eyes emitted a hint of dusky glow.

“So, you turn out to be a newbie Wizard! Damn it, the great Sir Didimoss has spoken so much in front of a newbie Wizard…”

The black cat’s tone of voice changed greatly; its voice gradually became more and more shrill, causing Merlin to feel that it was very ear-piercing.

“Newbie Wizard, the great Sir Didimoss is really angry now, the consequences will be very grave…”

Watching the black cat, which was about to flip out, Merlin shook his head helplessly. To think that he had just been spurned by a cat. Although this black cat did not look like an ordinary cat, he still felt somewhat dispirited to be labeled a newbie Wizard.

The body shape of the black cat began to fade gradually. In the blink of an eye, it had turned into a cluster of shadows again. Then, an incomparably shrill and sharp voice, unbearable for anyone, erupted from the shadows.

“Foolish Little Bobo, come out quick to greet the guest…”

As the black cat’s shrill voice died down, Merlin could clearly see thin and dense ripples beginning to appear on the seemingly vast and empty space behind the stone tablet. They were spreading, circle by circle.

“Swoosh!”

A figure walked out from the midst of the ripples. It was an old man in a black robe. There was no expression on his old face; he seemed to be afflicted with facial paralysis.

After this old man appeared, the black cat turned into a cluster of shadows and darted back into the stone tablet.

“Receive the guest…”

Seeing this old man, who had slight facial paralysis, and looking back at the stone tablet in front of him, Merlin felt a strange chill.

“Young Spell Caster, follow me.”

The old man, who seemed to have facial paralysis, merely gave Merlin a cold glance. Following which, he spoke to Merlin in a calm voice.

“Oh? We don’t have to check the token? Mage, sir!”

Giving Merlin a look, the old man said, “You may call me Wizard Haribo!”

After a pause, Wizard Haribo continued, “Without the Dark Magic ring, you wouldn’t have been able to activate the Runic Magic Circle. The ring is your identity so remember not to lose it. Otherwise, you won’t be able to enter the Dark Magic Region anymore.”

Merlin nodded thoughtfully. It seemed that this ring was the key to his entry into the Dark Magic Region. Even if Spell Casters arrive in the Kurdish Mountains, they would not be able to activate those Runic Magic Circles without a ring, not to mention entering the Dark Magic Region.

Wizard Haribo lifted his finger gently. On his finger was an ink black ring, which looked the same as Merlin’s.

“Use your Mind Power to stimulate the Runic Magic Circle on the ring. This is the only way to gain entrance into the Dark Magic Region!” Wizard Haribo spoke coldly.

Merlin nodded and used his Mind Power to stimulate the mysterious runes on the ring.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, a dazzling light appeared. Merlin immediately saw Wizard Haribo, who had been in front of him, taking a few steps forward. His figure quickly vanished.

Merlin hurriedly walked forward a couple of steps as well. Suddenly, his vision turned blurry. By the time it went back to normal, the small, empty island he had seen earlier had completely changed.

There was a gigantic tower, reaching into the clouds where a dim glow was emitting from above. Merlin lifted his head but he was unable to see the top of the tower, and neither did he know how tall this tower was.

“I’m no longer on the island? I didn’t see such a magnificent tower earlier…”

Merlin could not help but question. If he were still on the island, it would have been impossible for him not to have seen such a spectacular, tall tower.

Wizard Haribo, who was in front of him, answered without turning around, “On the island, naturally. Just that a Runic Magic Circle has enveloped the entire Dark Magic Region, so outside of the small island, one wouldn’t be able to see the true Dark Magic Region. Only Spell Casters wearing the Dark Magic ring can see the true Dark Magic Region after stimulating the runes on the ring.”

Merlin nodded but he was still in a great shock to think that such a gigantic island had been covered by a Runic Magic Circle. Without the Dark Magic ring, he would have no way to find the Dark Magic Region.

A Spell Caster who could arrange such a mystical Runic Magic Circle must be an unimaginably powerful Spell Caster.

“Which Wizard arranged such a gigantic and mystical Magic Circle?”

As expressionless as always, Wizard Haribo replied, “The founder of the Dark Magic Region, the mighty Great Wizard Fidel. Sir Didimoss, who’s in the stone tablet outside, is the spirit of the Runic Magic Circle that the Great Wizard Fidel had inscribed back then. The inscribed Runic Magic Circle can, unexpectedly, give birth to a conscious spirit! The Great Wizard Fidel’s accomplishments in runology are absolutely incredible!”

Although Wizard Haribo was still expressionless, his admiration toward the Great Wizard Fidel was still evident from his tone of voice.

“The Great Wizard Fidel?”

The founder of the Dark Magic Region. Merlin secretly committed the name to his memory. The arrangement of the Runic Magic Circle was such that it could cover such a huge island; perhaps even the Runic Magic Circles in the Kurdish Mountains had been set by the hands of this Great Wizard Fidel.

“Alright, there’ll be people inside to arrange an identity and lodging for you as well as the tutor you shall follow in the Dark Magic Region.”

The expressionless Wizard Haribo brought Merlin to a flight of stone steps, before turning around and leaving immediately.

Looking at the two great doors in front of the stone steps, Merlin took a deep breath and slowly walked up.

Chapter 105: Assigned

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Opening the great door, Merlin walked straight in.

A gigantic hall was in the building. Tiles as bright and smooth as mirrors were set on the floor. A few lively portraits were hung on the white walls all around the place. On both sides of the hall were a few huge and thick pillars, clear and fine as crystals.

Walking into the hall was like being in a dream.

However, there were not many people in the hall – only some Spell Casters dressed in gray robes. Some were sprawled lazily on the tables. It was only when they noticed Merlin’s arrival that a few amongst them perked up and stared at Merlin.

Merlin walked forward, bowed slightly, and said, “I’m Wilson Merlin, I’ve just arrived in the Dark Magic Region. Wizard Haribo let me come here.”

“Another new person? Bring your ring over for me to check.”

A gray-robed Wizard with a mustache spoke coldly.

Merlin took the ring off his finger and passed it to the person.

This gray-robed Wizard gently caressed the ring. Then, his body emitted traces of Elemental fluctuation, causing the ring to shine with a faint light. The mysterious runes on it became even clearer and more visible.

Following that, the gray-robed Wizard nodded gently and returned the ring to Merlin, before speaking in a calm voice, “Not bad. This is a Dark Magic ring, indeed. Are you Merlin?”

Merlin nodded. The gray-robed Wizard continued, “Wizard Merlin, no matter what your identity was before, the moment you enter the Dark Magic Region, you become a member within this Dark Magic Region of mine. However, you’re not a First-level Spell Caster yet, so you cannot be an official member of the Dark Magic Region. You can only be a temporary member.”

“If you still haven’t become a First-level Spell Caster after three years, your Dark Magic ring shall be confiscated by the Dark Magic Region, and you’ll be sent out from the Dark Magic Region.”

The gray-robed Wizard had a very strict and solemn expression while explaining some of the rules in the Dark Magic Region in detail.

Merlin listened very intently. It turned out that owning a token would only enable him to be a temporary member of the Dark Magic Region. In addition, he would have to become a First-level Spell Caster within three years or be sent out from the Dark Magic Region.

Becoming a First-level spell Caster was a rigid standard. Even old man Etha had mentioned in the Spell Manual that only by becoming a First-level Spell Caster would one be considered a real Spell Caster.

For a spell casters’ organization like the Dark Magic Region, one would naturally have to be a First-level Spell Caster or higher to be an official member.

“Are you clear with all of these?”

“I’m clear.”

Merlin nodded. Becoming a First-level Spell Caster within three years was not much to Merlin, who possessed the Matrix. Furthermore, he had already simulated three Spell Models in his Awareness. All he needed was enough Mind Power and he would even be able to commence the promotion to become a First-level Spell Caster.

Three years – even a beginner Meditation Spell would be sufficient for his Mind Power to expand to the standard of a First-level Spell Caster’s.

“Very good.”

The gray-robed Wizard nodded and continued, “How many Spell Models have you constructed?”

“Three,” Merlin answered truthfully.

“Three?”

Contrary to Merlin’s expectations, the gray-robed Wizard opposite him shook his head. With a pitiful expression, he seemed to feel regretful that Merlin had already constructed three Spell Models.

“Could it be that three Spell Models are still not enough?”

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows. Three Spell Models were enough to begin the promotion to a First-level Spell Caster.

Although the Dark Magic Region was a powerful spell caster’s organization, Merlin’s current capability would not be considered too bad.

‘Why does this gray-robed Wizard have such a sympathetic look, then?’

He did not ask openly as these were merely thoughts that flashed through Merlin’s mind.

The gray-robed Wizard shook his head slightly before flipping his hand. A beam of white light flashed past, and a translucent crystal stone appeared on the table.

“Concentrate all of your Mind Power onto the crystal stone.”

The gray-robed Wizard pointed at the crystal stone on the table, signaling to Merlin.

Merlin nodded and quickly focused his Mind Power upon the crystal stone. Suddenly, the crystal stone emitted a faint, white light.

Seeing the light from the crystal stone, the gray-robed Wizard shook his head again, and spoke in a low voice, “Alright, your Mind Power is typical as well, and you’ve even constructed three Spell Models already…”

Following that, a few of the gray-robed Wizards had a discussion amongst themselves before a gray-robed Wizard hurriedly left the hall.

After some time, the gray-robed Wizard returned with a young girl behind him.

“Laurinka, Merlin has just arrived in the Dark Magic Region. Lead him to Wizard Leo’s tower. From then on, he’ll follow and learn from Wizard Leo.”

The gray-robed Wizard pointed at Merlin, speaking to Laurinka as an indication.

Merlin surveyed Laurinka carefully. She did not look to be very old. She had short, wavy blond hair, and a glittery necklace on her fair neck. She looked extremely refreshing and sensual.

“Follow me.”

Laurinka spoke coldly to Merlin, before turning around and left the hall.

Merlin followed her from behind closely. After they left the hall, Merlin could not help but ask, “Wizard Laurinka, how’s the assignment done in the Dark Magic Region?”

“How’s the assignment done? Very simple. The assignment is done according to quality, whether it’s good or bad. Haven’t you just gone through a test?”

Laurinka shook her head gently, speaking in a cold tone of voice.

“That was a test?”

Merlin frowned. The expressions of those gray-robed Spell Casters earlier could not be considered satisfied.

Laurinka stopped and looked at Merlin from top to bottom, sizing him up. “Are you a roaming wizard?”

Merlin nodded. There was nothing to hide about this.

“Then, how many Spell Models have you built?”

“Three.”

Hearing that, Laurinka sighed before saying, “No wonder you’ve been assigned to Wizard Leo. You’ve already constructed three Spell Models, which have already become completely set in shape. If the Spell Models are not stable, there’ll be no way for you to become a more powerful Spell Caster.”

Merlin was already able to sense the meaning behind Laurinka’s words. It turned out that not only was it not beneficial for him to have successfully built three Spell Models but it was also a great disadvantage.

In other words, Merlin’s capability was too small. He was not being looked upon highly by those gray-robed Wizards. Basically, he was part of a dispensable category of people.

It was a great taboo for any Spell Caster to have unstable Spell Models. Naturally, the Wizards in the Dark Magic Region would not believe that a roaming Spell Caster would be able to construct Spell Models that were substantially stable.

However, only Merlin was clear in his heart that he had the help of the Matrix. Not only were the Spell Models he had constructed not the least bit inferior to the Spell Models within a spell casters’ organization like the Dark Magic Region but they were also even better by leaps and bounds.

Therefore, Merlin did not have to worry at all that his Spell Models would not be stable. However, the gray-robed Wizards did not know about this, and it was impossible for Merlin to tell them about the Matrix.

“Wizard Laurinka, what does the white light emitted from the crystal stone I was tested with mean?” Merlin asked.

“White light? That means your Mind Power is very ordinary.”

Merlin seemed to have evoked memories in Laurinka, who then continued, “My family is a family of Spell Casters. There are some elders in the family who have entered the Dark Magic Region, which is why I’ve been familiar with the rules of the Dark Magic Region since the early days. Until I entered the Dark Magic Region, I’ve not constructed any Spell Models on purpose, even.

“However, my Mind Power was weak during the test. It was so weak that it was incomparable even to yours as it only shone with an extremely weak, white light and I was assigned to Wizard Leo’s tower. It’s almost three years already but I’ve yet to construct a single First-level spell Model. Maybe I’ll be sent out from the Dark Magic Region before long…”

There was a hint of dejection on Laurinka’s face, as her tone of voice betrayed a deep sense of helplessness.

Chapter 106: Wizard Leo I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin had also just understood the rules in the Dark Magic Region from the words of the gray-robed Wizard. Spell Casters who had entered the Dark Magic Region would have their Dark Magic rings confiscated and sent out the Dark Magic Region if they did not become a First-level spell Caster within three years.

The sensuous and beautiful Laurinka before him had yet to become a First-level spell Caster although it seemed that three years were almost up. She would soon face the risk of being sent out the Dark Magic Region.

“Your Mind Power should have reached a high enough level to construct a First-level spell, right? How can it be that you’ve not yet become a First-level spell Caster?”

Merlin was somewhat curious. Laurinka, who was in front of him, might have a worse quality of Mind Power than Merlin, but in three years, her Mind Power had already grown to a level comparable to that of a First-level spell Caster. The only thing left was to construct a First-level spell.

There was a strange expression on Laurinka’s face. She turned her head to look at Merlin weirdly before saying in a low voice, “My Mind Power is enough of course, but could it be that you don’t know the most difficult part of being a Spell Caster is the construction of Spell Models?”

“Construction of Spell Models? How difficult is it? There are many Spell Models in the Dark Magic Region, and most of them have been created by powerful Spell Casters so their stability must be pretty good. So it should be rather easy to construct a Spell Model.”

Merlin was in deep thought for a moment before speaking in a cold tone of voice.

“It’s rather easy to construct a Spell Model?”

Laurinka glanced at Merlin with a deep look. Then, as though she had understood something, she shook her head helplessly, smiled bitterly and said, “Turns out you don’t know, but yes, of course, you’re a roaming Wizard, so naturally, you don’t know the difficulties here. In fact, spell building is the most difficult because the Mind Power of every Spell Caster is different so the type of spell created is also different. Therefore, the Spell Model to be constructed has to be the one most suitable for oneself.”

“Even the Spell Models created by the powerful Spell Casters aren’t necessarily the most suitable. After obtaining the Spell Model, one would still need to take practical action and construct it in reality once more, according to one’s own situation. Otherwise, at best, the construction fails. At worst, the Spell Model collapses and completely destroys the foundation.”

Pausing, Laurinka gave Merlin a weird look before speaking in a low voice, “Don’t tell me that you’ve never reconstructed the three Spell Models you’ve created, and have immediately simulated them in your Awareness?”

Merlin felt slightly startled. This was simply some general knowledge for many of the Spell Casters in the Spell Casters organization, but before Merlin had entered the Dark Magic Region, neither old man Etha's Spell Manual and the black-robed old man had mentioned this. They had thought that a Spell Model could be directly simulated in the Awareness as long as it was stable.

It was not surprising, then, that the Spell Models in the black-robed old man were unstable. Meanwhile, nothing had happened to some of the other Spell Casters who were using the same Spell Models.

It turned out that Spell Models could not be directly used. One still had to reconstruct them so that they would be suitable for the Spell Caster's actual condition.

Merlin thought about the Spell Models in his own Awareness. They had been constructed completely by the Matrix, so he did not know whether there were any hidden risks. Merlin immediately spoke to the Matrix in his heart, "Matrix, check the situation of how the Spell Models in my body are operating now."

"Beep, test begins… Test completed. The current Spell Models in your body are in stable operation."

"Check the data from the Spell Models constructed in the past."

"Beep, displaying data…"

Right away, large amounts of data appeared in Merlin's mind. There were the various kinds of data gathered from the construction of Fireball, Frost, and Earth Guard.

Merlin quickly searched and checked. Very soon, amongst the data, he discovered a segment of various data based on the “Master” that had been used to construct the Spell Models.

“Phew…”

Merlin gave a long sigh of relief. It turned out that, unbeknownst to him, his actual condition had already been inserted into the data of the Spell Models analyzed by the Matrix. This was also one of the advantages of having an “intelligent” quantum calculator.

Therefore, Merlin did not need to worry about whether there was anything wrong with the three Spell Models created by the Matrix.

Laurinka, who was standing on the side, saw Merlin’s expression shifted and changed. She thought that Merlin was vexed about the three Spell Models he had constructed. Therefore, shaking her head slightly, she said, “Actually, you don’t have to be so worried. You’ve already created three Spell Models, and although it’s very likely that there are hidden risks, you can still slowly rectify them with great amounts of potions.”

“Potion?”

Merlin gave a start in his heart, remembering the black-robed old man’s exhortation. He was suffering from the torture of having unstable Spell Models and desired the Spell Model-stabilizing Potion greatly.

However, Laurinka did not explain more about the potion. She merely answered in general terms, “All of these are general knowledge. You’ll slowly know more in the Dark

Magic Region in the future. Let’s go, I’m bringing you to see Wizard Leo.”

Merlin nodded. He was still going to stay in the Dark Magic Region for at least three years, and there was no need for him to hurry. He could slowly understand more in the later days. Thus, following Laurinka from behind, he continued to walk forward.

On the way, all that Merlin could see were some towers. These towers were emanating strange fluctuations. In addition, some of the towers were very tall, so much so that the top of the towers could not be seen. Some of the towers were evidently very short, and he could see their pointy turret tops.

“Do all these towers have Runic Magic Circles arranged on them?”

With a sudden realization, Merlin noticed that the strange fluctuations from the towers were rather similar to those from the mysterious runes on the Dark Magic ring.

A strange look flashed across Laurinka’s eyes. After that, she nodded and said, “It looks like you have quite keen senses to be able to notice the Runic Magic Circles on the towers. Back then, when I first came here, I hadn’t discovered this. You’re right, there are Runic Magic Circles arranged on these towers, indeed. Otherwise, how can ordinary buildings be constructed to be so high?”

“Only by arranging the mystical Runic Magic Circles, the towers can be kept from collapsing, and they can be built to be higher and higher. In relation to the towers in the Dark Magic Region, only intermediate Spell Casters, Fourth-level and above, are allowed to construct their own tower. The stronger the Spell Caster, the higher the tower he constructs.”

Merlin looked around briefly. There were approximately fifty over towers that were standing tall and aloft in the entire Dark Magic Region. This meant that there were at least fifty over powerful Spell Casters who were Fourth-level and above.

Fifty-over Spell Casters, Fourth-level and above. This was a great power that Merlin was unable to imagine. The capabilities of the Spell Caster organization was, as he had expected, the greatest. Amongst some of the roaming Wizards outside, even a First-level spell Caster was extremely rare, let alone a Spell Caster who was Fourth-level or above.

Suddenly, Laurinka stopped in her tracks. She turned her head and gave Merlin a smile and said, “We’ve arrived. This is Wizard Leo’s tower, and also where you shall be staying for the next three years.”

Merlin lifted his head to see a grayish white tower before him.

Chapter 107: Wizard Leo II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Laurinka guided Merlin to the Wizard Tower.

Before this, Merlin only thought that these Wizard Towers were sky-scraping tall when he looked at them from afar. Right now, inspecting them from a close distance, he realized that not only these towers were tall but they were also grand and magnificent.

The exterior of this particular Wizard Tower was painted in grayish-white. It gave an impression that it had been established for a very long time. On the grayish-white wall, there were traces of faint white light, which could be easily missed if one did not look carefully.

The white light was emitted from the mysterious runes on the wall. These densely-packed runes shrouded the entire Wizard Tower. Furthermore, there was a distinct fluctuation that was radiating from the tower.

This must be the Runic Magic Circle that Laurinka mentioned. It was exactly because of this Runic Magic Circle that the Wizard Towers in the Dark Magic Region were all built with such majesty.

In fact, apart from Wizard Leo's tower, there were several other Wizard Towers around. In comparison, those towers paled significantly, like a small sorcerer in the presence of a great one.

Wizard Leo’s tall tower pricked toward the sky. At first glance, it seemed to have strike into the clouds. The top of the tower was hidden from sight amongst the thick clouds.

This eye-catching tower outshined other towers that surrounded it.

“Wizard Laurinka, if Wizard Leo’s tower soars above the level of the sky, does it mean that his capability was also extraordinary?”

Merlin asked in confusion. He clearly remembered Laurinka mentioned that in the Dark Magic Region, the height of the Wizard Tower reflected the might of the Wizard who owned it.

Obviously, Merlin and Laurinka were not the people these gray-robed old men favored as they belonged to the less qualified Spell Casters. In Merlin’s view, the Spell Casters who were poorly qualified would not be assigned to powerful tutors. However, this magnificent tower of Wizard Leo stood in front of his eyes had given Merlin doubt.

Laurinka smiled mysteriously as if she could read Merlin’s mind. “Every Spell Caster assigned to Wizard Leo’s tower asked the same question. In fact, the strength of Wizard Leo is exceptional in the Dark Magic Region. Not only he’s a Sixth-level Spell Caster who reached its peak but he’s also a Four-Elemental Wizard. His capability comes under the handful of Spell Casters of Seventh-level or greater.”

“If Wizard Leo is so powerful, then why are we assigned to him?”

Merlin was surprised at Wizard Leo's powerful strength that was beyond his initial expectation.

Laurinka did not answer directly but replied in a calm tone, "Let's go, you'll find out when you meet Wizard Leo."

Then, Laurinka led Merlin into the tower.

Upon entering the Wizard Tower, a pungent smell attacked Merlin's nostrils. He looked up at the first floor of the tower. There was only one black-robed man wearing a stubble of untrimmed beard and a haggard look hung on his face.

Laurinka came straight to the black-robed man and asked respectfully, "Wizard Howl, how's the formulation of your Magic Ink Potion?"

The black-robed man glanced at Laurinka without much interest and finally replied faintly, "The Magic Ink Potion is not simple to formulate. I've wasted eighteen ingredients up until now. Laurinka, if you're willing to give me some ingredients –"

Before the black-robed man could finish his sentence, Laurinka shook her head hurriedly and interrupted, "Wizard Howl, I don't want to bother you any longer. I'm bringing Merlin to meet Tutor Leo!"

Quickly, Laurinka grabbed Merlin and fled as if they were on a run. Soon, they came to a corner that had runes densely engraved on the ground.

"Activate the runes on your Dark Magic ring using Mind Power. Remember, the Dark Magic ring is required to activate each Runic Magic Circle in the Dark Magic Region."

Laurinka lifted her finger as soon as she finished speaking. The ring on her finger quickly released a radiance that later merged with the white light emitted from the magic runes on the ground.

Merlin did what he was told. Later, both of their figures were enveloped by the radiance given off from the mysterious runes on the ground, and they disappeared instantly.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin felt a slight tremble, and soon, he arrived at a strange, unfamiliar place. He glanced to his side and noticed outside was surrounded by clouds. He was already at the top of Wizard Tower.

Earlier, the thing that had transported Merlin and Laurinka to the top of the tower within seconds was the Runic Magic Circle. Otherwise, god knows how long it would take to reach the top of the tower on foot.

“This is amazing!”

Merlin developed a strong interest in this mysterious runology. Since his arrival at the Dark Magic Region, he discovered numerous mysterious runes everywhere, and each of these runes possessed strange and peculiar functions.

“Oh, who’s that Wizard Howl back at the first floor of the tower?” Merlin asked curiously.

“Wizard Howl lives on the first floor of the tower. He’s also a student under Tutor Leo but he has already turned into an official member of the Dark Magic Region a long time ago. Wizard Howl is the craziest apothecary in this entire Wizard Tower. He dedicated almost all his energy in formulating potions. This is naturally a good thing as some potions come in handy occasionally after all, and Wizard Howl's potions are much cheaper than the ones they sell in the Dark Magic Region," Laurinka replied helplessly.

She paused for a moment before continuing, "Wizard Howl formulates potions into distraction. He often 'borrows' some temporary members' potion ingredients at the promise of returning their favor in potions once it's successfully made. However, as you can imagine, most of his attempts failed miserably…" Laurinka said pitifully.

She had evidently made that this Wizard Howl was quite difficult to deal with. Most people were afraid to come into contact with him.

Merlin nodded thoughtfully as he obtained a lot of information from Laurinka's replies. Potion ingredients were precious items that should not be arbitrarily given to Wizard Howl at the risk of his failed attempts.

However, Wizard Howl was proficient in potions. Perhaps Merlin could ask him about some potions that were able to stabilize Spell Models.

"Alright, go in now. Tutor Leo is right inside."

Laurinka pointed to the front door as she said to Merlin.

Merlin nodded, took a deep breath, then pushed open the door and walked in slowly.

"Wizard Leo, I'm Wilson Merlin, and I've just arrived at the Dark Magic Region…"

Before he could finish his sentence, Merlin was too taken aback at what he saw so he took in a deep breath. His pupils fixated on the man in front as a chill ran down his spine.

In the room sat a tall built man with a ruddy complexion. His back was slightly stooped, and he looked somewhat aged. This would be Wizard Leo.

However, Wizard Leo’s eyes sockets were replaced with a daunting, grayish emptiness. Besides, there was a small bulge of flesh which swelled on his forehead. A blood-red eye like a viper grew right in the middle of this mass of flesh, which was currently staring deadly at Merlin. He felt a chill surged throughout his body, which had already trembling uncontrollably.

Chapter 108: Choice I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hehe, here comes another young fellow.”

Wizard Leo’s voice was quite unpleasant to the ears. The eye on his forehead with the color of fresh blood blinked from time to time as it continuously stared hard at Merlin.

On the other hand, Merlin felt as if his whole body had been solidified. An unparalleled, tremendous force engulfed him and pierced through every part of his body, leaving no secrets behind.

“A rather nice young man. Your name is Merlin?”

The blood-red eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead shut gradually. At the same time, Merlin felt the tense feeling around him dissipated gradually. Wizard Leo who was right in front of him also appeared less intimidating as before.

Therefore, he gave a quick nod and replied respectfully, “Yes, Tutor Leo, my name is Wilson Merlin.”

“Alright, young fellow, I’m in a hurry to finish my experiment. So, being the new temporary member of the Dark Magic Region, you’re granted a chance to obtain three Zero-level Spell Models for free. Tell me, which three Spell Models do you need?”

Wizard Leo suddenly asked in a hoarse voice, his tone appeared to be impatient.

“Free selections of Zero-level spells?”

Merlin thought for a moment. Perhaps this was a little reward for the newcomers of the Dark Magic Region but he could not think of so many Zero-level spells out of the blue. Hence, he whispered in a low voice, “Tutor Leo, I need some time to think about it before giving you an answer.”

Wizard Leo waved his hand, obviously annoyed. “Too troublesome. Alright, come to me when you’ve made up your mind.”

As soon as he finished, Wizard Leo helped Merlin out of the house. He waved his hand swiftly and the main door was shut instantly.

Merlin was still in a daze when he saw an inexplicable smile washed over Laurinka’s face. “Wizard Merlin, now you know why the gray-robed Wizard assigned us to Wizard Leo?”

Merlin nodded although he was still deep in his own thoughts. Maybe Wizard Leo was indeed very capable in strength but patience was more important in guiding students.

It seemed impossible for Wizard Leo to educate students properly with his impatience.

Laurinka heaved a long sigh. She stared aimlessly at Wizard Leo’s room and whispered, “It’s been three years since I arrived at Tutor Leo’s tower, and never have I seen him leave this place once, not to mention teaching us any knowledge about Spell Models…”

Laurinka was also very helpless. Those assigned to Wizard Leo’s tower were mainly the ones with poor qualifications. Their future seemed even bleaker when paired with a tutor who stayed in his tower all day long.

“Oh right, Wizard Leo asked me to select three Zero-level spells earlier, and I told him I need more time to think about it. Is there any place in the Dark Magic Region where I can check on some spells?”

Laurinka nodded in response. “Naturally, there are numerous spells, casting tools, and potions around the Dark Magic Region but there are some rules you need to follow. Come on, I’ll bring you to the Resource Tower which is equipped with everything you want to know.”

Then, Merlin followed closely behind Laurinka and left Wizard Leo’s tower.

…

Laurinka took to her heels after bringing Merlin to the Resource Tower.

The Resource Tower looked very different from the normal towers. It was not too tall but it occupied a large surface area, and there were many people shuttling back and forth outside the tower.

Merlin entered the Resource Tower right away. Soon, he whispered to one of the gray-robed Wizards inside the tower, “Where are spells recorded?”

The gray-robed Wizard replied nonchalantly without even looking up, “On the second floor.”

Merlin bowed slightly and then headed to the second floor.

He felt as if he had returned to his past life when he stepped foot into the second floor. Rows after rows of scarlet bookshelves were packed with numerous books which were arranged neatly.

Merlin came to the outermost bookshelf and took out a volume of thread-bound books at random.

There were some mysterious runes on the covers. Merlin found himself unable to open the books.

“Maybe I need the Dark Magic ring for this, too?”

He suddenly remembered Laurinka’s advice earlier where she said that the Dark Magic ring was an essential item in the Dark Magic Region. It was required in almost all the dealings here.

Hence, Merlin utilized Mind Power to stimulate the runes on the Dark Magic ring. Almost immediately, the ring released a ray of light that wrapped around the books in Merlin’s hand. Gradually, several Molta words surfaced on the books.

“Crimson Flame, Zero-level Fire-type spell. Can attack any enemy within 100 meters at the same time! Two contribution points!”

This was a Zero-level spell for a group attack. However, Merlin was not able to get his head around the meaning of two contribution points.

He looked up and glanced around. He noticed a slightly chubby female Wizard not far from him. She had two pigtail plaits and looked very much like a woman of quiet disposition.

Merlin went forward and asked politely, “Excuse me, can I ask you something?”

The plump female Wizard glanced at Merlin from top to bottom. Then, a kind smile washed over her face. “What would you like to know?”

Merlin hurriedly revealed the books in his hand. “What’s the meaning of two contribution points marked on the back of this Crimson Flames volume?”

The stout female Wizard gave a faint smile and two dimples appeared on her chubby cheeks. Then, she explained to Merlin in a gentle voice.

“Contribution points are redeemable. Ten thousand gold coins can be exchanged for one contribution point. You can seek the gray-robed Wizard in the Mission Hall for an exchange of contribution points. As long as you have sufficient contribution points, you can use them in exchange for this set of spells with the gray-robed Wizard downstairs.”

Merlin was stunned after listening to the female Wizard’s explanation. Ten thousand gold coins were only equivalent to one contribution point. This set of Crimson Flame was one of the few spells that required lesser contribution points among the others. If following this logic, then First-level spells and Second-level spells would easily require dozens of contribution points, which meant that an equivalent to hundreds of thousands of gold coins?

Even with the entire Wilson family’s wealth, he was not able to exchange for one First-level spell.

As if understanding Merlin’s concern, the female Wizard whispered softly, “In addition to exchanging gold coins for contribution points, they can be gained through the completion of tasks. A selection of tasks is available for grab in the Mission Hall where you can acquire some contribution points when the task is completed. You must be new to the Dark Magic Region, I assume, not knowing about these contribution points? You can check the total of your accumulated contribution points in the ring. Every new Spell Caster to the Dark Magic Region automatically obtains a minimum amount of ten contribution points upon their arrival. Feel free to take a look."

The female Wizard left as soon as she finished speaking, leaving Merlin alone behind to digest the information he had just received.

"Ten contribution points?"

Without much patience, Merlin inspected the ring worn on his finger. Sure enough, it showed "ten" in Molta language, indicating that he now had accumulated ten contribution points.

Therefore, Merlin continued his search on the bookshelf. In general, common Zero-level spells required two or three contribution points. Of course, there were also some Zero-level spells that required five contribution points. Most of these Zero-level spells were powerful or possessed quite unique qualities, hence the contribution points needed naturally increased slightly.

Merlin also found Fireball, which required only two contribution points which indicated that Fireball was only a very common Zero-level spell.

Although there were a variety of spells in here, and Zero-level spells could even be exchanged with only a few contribution points at random, they were only allowed for members of the spell casters' organization.

The black-robed old man, for instance, joined the army and experienced the Slaughterhouse all for the sole purpose of obtaining several Zero-level spells. Eventually, he only managed to acquire a handful of beginner level Spell Models.

On the other hand, Merilung who joined the Abyss Fort had become a Four-Elemental Wizard in the span of five years, and each of his spells was almost stronger than the black-robed old man’s. This was the benefit of joining a spell casters’ organization, and it was inevitable that countless roaming Wizards in the outside world dreamed of joining the spell casters’ organization.

However, Merlin did not choose from these dazzling collections of Zero-level spells. He shifted his attention to other bookshelves equipped with Mind Meditation Spells.

In comparison to spells, Merlin was now more eager to acquire a powerful Mind Meditation Spell!

Chapter 109: Choice II

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Mind Meditation Spell was exactly what Merlin needed to greatly enhance his Mind Power. Mind Power and Spell Models were essential in becoming a greater Spell Caster.

The act of obtaining powerful Mind Power alone but unable to construct a Spell Model was not enough. Laurinka, for instance, achieved the required Mind Power but she was not upgraded to a First-level Spell Caster because she was unable to construct a Spell Model.

On the other hand, it was impossible to become a powerful Spell Caster if one’s Mind Power did not reach the required level. Merlin had assistance from the Matrix, hence he did not have to worry about the construction of Spell Models. However, the growth of his Mind Power was not optimal. As a result, Merlin’s strength enhancement was negatively affected.

The beginner level Meditation Spell in old man Etha’s Spell Manual did not show very effective results. Merlin had long yearned for other Meditation Spells but he was not really been given the chance.

Now, there was more than a hundred different variations of Mind Meditation Spells arranged on the bookshelves.

Merlin pondered for a moment. He completely ignored the beginner level Meditation Spells and turned his attention toward the intermediate level and advanced level Meditation Spells located on the higher shelves.

However, advanced level Mind Meditation Spells required an unbelievable amount of contribution points, which was almost near to a thousand. That was an astronomical figure. Besides, there were only less than ten advanced level Mind Meditation Spells on the entire second floor. It showed that the spell was extremely precious, even in the Dark Magic Region.

Therefore, Merlin landed his gaze on intermediate level Mind Meditation Spells. These spells were not inexpensive, calling at the amount of a minimum of thirty contribution points.

The variation of intermediate level Mind Mediation Spells ranged from thirty to a hundred contribution points. Naturally, Merlin could not afford it with his mere total of ten contribution points.

“Only ten contribution points, that’s completely out of the picture…”

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows. Thirty contribution points were not too much but it certainly was not a small amount either. Perhaps Merlin was able to collect this much of contribution points after spending some time in the Dark Magic Region, but this would certainly require a long period of time. His natural Mind Power was not great to begin with, so one step backward would make him fall behind to a great extent. That was why he was desperate to obtain a set of intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell.

Merlin’s focused gaze swept back and forth on the shelf. Without sufficient contribution points, he could not read the contents of these books.

Suddenly, an inspiration flashed across his mind. Merlin was reminded of the opportunity to select three Zero-level spells for free that was mentioned by Wizard Leo earlier.

Those Zero-level spells in the Resource Tower required only five contribution points at most. However, three of those spells would make a total amount of fifteen contribution points.

Including the ten contribution points that the Dark Magic Region awarded their newly-joined Spell Casters, he would have a total of twenty-five contribution points.

“Twenty-five contribution points are definitely closer to thirty… Maybe I can try to convince Tutor Leo to swap three Zero-level spells with one intermediate level Mind Mediation Spell.

The more he pondered on it, the more he was convinced that it was plausible. He had to retrieve one intermediate level Mind Mediation Spell as quickly as possible.

Therefore, Merlin did not linger long in the Resource Tower but took his heels to the direction of Wizard Leo’s tower.

…

Merlin noticed Laurinka who was also in Wizard Leo’s tower when he returned. The girl gave him a faint smile. “Wizard Merlin, have you chosen your spells?”

Merlin did not answer directly but replied with another question, “Is Wizard Leo still up there?”

“Wizard Leo stays in there all the time unless something special happens. You can head up directly whenever you need him.”

Merlin gave a quick nod, walked to the Runic Magic Circle and activated the runes on the ring. Within seconds, he was transferred to the top of the tower.

“Tutor Leo?”

Merlin called out gently from outside the door.

“Come in.”

Wizard Leo’s voice rang in the air while the door opened slowly. Merlin walked in without hesitation and noticed that Wizard Leo was looking slightly tired.

“Tell me, which spells have you decided?”

Wizard Leo questioned rather impatiently.

Merlin asked with extreme caution, “Tutor Leo, I surrender the opportunity to choose three Zero-level spells for free. With my ten contribution points, can I exchange them for an intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell?”

“Hmm? Mind Meditation Spell?”

Wizard Leo frowned. The blood-red eye which looked like a viper’s, located on his forehead twitched slightly, glistering a hint of red light.

Although Merlin had seen this horrifying side of Wizard Leo before, at this moment, fear rose in his heart.

Wizard Leo finally replied after a long pause, “Ah, you’ve already constructed three Spell Models… Well, I’ll give you an intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell. However, the Spell Models you constructed are likely to be unstable. Even if your Mind Power is able to support a First-level Spell Model, you must still exercise caution while constructing them.”

Wizard Leo reminded Merlin. It seemed that he was not optimistic about Merlin’s potential. After all, how could roaming Wizards, without systematic learning, able to build good Spell Models?

“Tutor Leo, does that mean you agree to my request?”

Merlin was surprised. He did not expect that it went so smooth.

“Take this, I’ve written an intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell on it.”

Earlier, Wizard Leo picked up a pen and paper and scribbled away. It turned out to be a set of intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell. Merlin hurriedly took that piece of paper on the table and scanned it. It was indeed a set of Mind Meditation Spell.

The Mind Meditation Spell which Merlin had dreamed of all day and night had come too easily. Wizard Leo did not even ask for Merlin’s remaining ten contribution points. When Merlin looked up at Wizard Leo’s ferocious face again, he no longer noticed the intimidation that was there before.

“Okay, take your leave now. I have to conduct an important experiment these few days so don’t come in and bother me, unless necessary.”

Wizard Leo was eager to drive Merlin out.

Merlin looked at the door shut tightly after Wizard Leo and shook his head helplessly. It seemed that he was not going to see Wizard Leo for a very long time.

Fortunately, he acquired a set of intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell, which was the biggest gain after he arrived in the Dark Magic Region.

“Wizard Merlin, are you done choosing your spells?”

Laurinka suddenly appeared on the top floor without him noticing.

Merlin nodded. “Zero-level spells are not useful for me at the time being, so I asked Tutor Leo to give me an intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell.”

“Oh? Intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell? That required at least thirty contribution points.”

An envious look came to Laurinka’s face, and then she whispered, “Wizard Leo is actually very nice, but he has no patience to explain the knowledge of spells construction to us.”

Merlin also nodded in silence. Although he only had two encounters with Wizard Leo, he had already understood the man’s temper. He was very straightforward but at the same time, he was obsessed in the realm of cultivation. It was safe to call him a complete cultivation fanatic.

“Oh right, what happened to Wizard Leo’s eyes?” Merlin whispered.

The blood-red eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead was too strange that it sent chills down anyone who shifted their gaze on it.

Chapter 110: Peaceful Life I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Tutor Leo’s eyes?”

Laurinka stopped walking, and finally answered after moments of hesitation, “Tutor Leo’s eyes were already like this when I first arrived in the Dark Magic Region. I’ve heard that his eyes were caused by the cultivation of a Darkness-type spell. It seems that Tutor Leo did an experiment on himself and ruined his eyes with his own hands. Then, using some really strange potions produced with a Darkness-type spell, he created the Darkness Eye on his forehead. I heard that the Darkness Eye possesses a very peculiar power… I’m not too sure about the specifics.”

“Ruining both eyes to cultivate a Darkness-type spell?”

An indecipherable expression washed over Merlin’s face. He trembled slightly at the thought of Wizard Leo’s vacant, dead eyes. Even if that so-called Darkness Eye had many advantages, Merlin would not inflict such harm upon himself to become a ghost of horror.

“Well, you’re staying on the third floor of the tower.”

Without Merlin’s realization, Laurinka had already brought him to the third floor of the Wizard Tower. She pointed to several rooms, indicating that these rooms were Merlin’s home in the future.

Merlin glanced around roughly and was satisfied at what he saw. The rooms were large and spacious, sufficient for him who lived alone.

“I’m truly grateful to you, Wizard Laurinka, for helping me to settle down. I’m afraid I took too much of your time.”

Merlin expressed gratitude to Laurinka with a slight bow. He knew that time was very precious for Spell Casters, and he had taken almost half a day of Laurinka’s time.

Laurinka puckered her face in a smile. “I’m not helping you to adapt to the Dark Magic Region for nothing. This is the task I took in the Mission Hall. In other words, I acquire two contribution points every time I receive and welcome a new Spell Caster. Alright, I’m going to check if there’s any new Spell Caster coming in. If you have any doubts or questions in the future, don’t be afraid to come to me. I live on the sixth floor of the tower!”

She turned around and left the tower the moment she finished speaking.

Merlin walked into his room and hurriedly took out the intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell gifted by Wizard Leo.

This intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell was not too difficult to understand. Merlin could hardly wait to begin his meditation according to the methods shown, so gradually, he immersed himself in the realm of meditation.

In a short while, Merlin opened his eyes again with his face revealing a hint of joy. He whispered to himself in a low voice, “It works really well, at least three to five times more efficient than the beginner level Mind Meditation Spell that I practiced before.”

In less than an hour into meditation, Merlin clearly felt his Mind Power had increased, and the effect was so much better than beginner level Mind Meditation Spell he retrieved from old man Etha’s Spell Manual.

Hence, Merlin continued his meditation quietly in the room.

…

A month later, Merlin finally walked out of the Wizard Tower, and coincidentally bumped into Wizard Laurinka.

As the weather gradually warmed up, the female Wizards in the Dark Magic Region began to remove their thick layers of clothing. Laurinka was wearing a pair of tight shorts that showed off her slender, fair legs. Her upper body was covered with only a short silk gown that was made from a material as thin as gauze, vaguely revealing the splendor of spring hidden underneath.

Originally, Merlin thought all Spell Casters were serious, mysterious, and reserved. However, after arriving at the Dark Magic Region, he realized those kinds of Spell Casters only made up a tiny part of the population. Cultivation fanatics like Wizard Leo were even rare.

Female Wizards liked to dress in pretty clothes like other young women. To help them appear younger and more beautiful, they were also willing to spend precious contribution points in exchange for some active potions.

Although these active potions could only enhance skin elasticity and had no other effect, they were well-sought after among young female Wizards.

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve finally stepped out of the tower.”

Laurinka greeted Merlin with a smile. It seemed like she had also noticed that Merlin had hidden in the Wizard Tower since he arrived in the Dark Magic Region a month ago.

Merlin replied casually, “I’ve been meditating, that’s why I didn’t go out as often. I heard that Wizard Nasha is offering a free Wind-type spell course, so I decided to drop by and check it out.”

Laurinka frowned and asked in a low whisper, “Wizard Nasha’s free courses are mostly about some Zero-level spells. You’ve already constructed three Zero-level spells. Are you planning on constructing another one?”

Merlin’s replied the question with empty silence.

Out of kindness, Laurinka reminded him, “Wizard Merlin, indeed, constructing more spells is useful for building your strength in the future. However, it does not only exhaust your Mind Power but you’ll also need to spend lots of time reconstructing your Spell Models. When the time is matured for you to advance into a First-level Spell Caster, you’ll require more time to construct a First-level Spell Model compared to the others.

“A slight mistake and all your previous efforts are wasted! Moreover, all three of your existing Spell Models constructed outside might get unstable, hence, I don’t recommend you to construct more Spell Models. Instead, focus on the First-level Spell Model that corresponds to the three spells you’ve built earlier. It’ll assist your journey to become a First-level Spell Caster. After all, you only have three years.”

Merlin knew that Laurinka said those things out of concern. Indeed, if Merlin was just a normal Spell Caster, he would be satisfied with the three Spell Models he had constructed. To continue constructing more would break the hope of him becoming a First-level Spell Caster in the future.

However, he had the Matrix, and that was why he was not worried about the construction of Spell Models. As long as he reached a sufficient level of Mind Power, he was able to construct more Spell Models.

At the bottom line, Four-Elemental Wizards, Five-Elemental Wizards, and so on, were beyond the ability of common Three-Elemental Wizards, leaving a tremendous gap in between. Merilung, who had spent five years in the Abyss Fort, for instance, was able to become a Four-Elemental Wizard. However, perhaps the cultivation systems in the Abyss Fort was different from the Dark Magic Region where after five years, Merilung, who did not manage to upgrade to a First-level Spell Caster, was still allowed to stay in the Abyss Fort.

On the other hand, in the Dark Magic Region, if one failed to become a First-level Spell Caster within three years, they would be expelled from the organization.

“Thank you so much for your kind reminders, Wizard Laurinka. I’ll handle with attention.”

Merlin returned the smile.

Laurinka did not comment any further. She had already done her part of giving him sincere advice but it was completely up to Merlin to make his own decision.

Hence, she left hurriedly after a brief small talk.

Merlin walked around before he finally arrived in front of a tower. This Wizard’s tower did not soar into the sky but it looked brand new. This was Wizard Nasha’s tower. Wizard Nasha was recently promoted to a Fourth-level Spell Caster, so this tower was newly built.

Due to her delivery of free course, numerous people crowded in front of Wizard Nasha’s tower. The large crowd consisted mostly of beginner level Spell Casters.

“Buzz, buzz.”

Suddenly, the runes on the Wizard Tower began to glisten brightly. A young female Wizard appeared from the tower and shouted at the crowd of Spell Casters without much interest, “Wizard Nasha is ready now. Please enter the tower in a respected order. Anyone who fails to do so will be dismissed without prejudice.”

Everyone nodded obediently at the rule.

Following closely behind the crowd of Spell Casters, Merlin also took to his heels and headed into the tower.

Chapter 111: Peaceful Life II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Inside the brightly-lit tower, the atmosphere was very different from the dark and gloomy atmosphere which filled Wizard Leo’s tower. Presumably, this was influenced by the Runic Magic Circle the Wizards had chosen while building their Wizard Towers.

At the front of this bright and spacious tower was a long wooden table. A graceful woman about thirty years old, dressed in a white robe, was seated behind the wooden table. Merlin presumed her to be the owner of the tower, Wizard Nasha.

Wizard Nasha was not considered a belle but her simple appearance – golden locks that hung effortlessly on her back in a simple ponytail and a spotless white robe draped over her body with a matching light blue belt around her waist – gave a down-to-earth, non-pretentious impression.

“The main topic of my lesson today is a Zero-level Wind-type spell – Gale, and the construction of some related Spell Models.”

Wizard Nasha spoke, wearing a smile on her face. Her calm and soft voice was soothing to the ears. The audience who was making noise earlier also quieted down unconsciously.

Merlin nodded silently in the crowd. It was no wonder Wizard Nasha managed to attract so many people to listen to her teaching on Spell Models construction in her tower. Not only because it was free but her temperament and kind character also made those around her felt at ease and comfortable, which was a rare scene to see in the Dark Magic Region.

It was very unlike Wizard Leo, who not only had a disturbing appearance, but also a strange temperament. Even the students from his Wizard Tower were not willing to meet Wizard Leo, let alone Spell Casters from other towers.

Wizard Nasha started the explanation on Zero-level Wind-type Gale. Although Merlin had the Matrix to assist him in the analysis, it was still necessary to understand the basic knowledge of spells construction.

Furthermore, the next spell that Merlin was preparing to construct was exactly Wind-type Gale.

“Matrix, ready to record!”

Merlin secretly activated the Matrix and commenced recording the knowledge Wizard Nasha shared today as they might be helpful to Merlin’s construction of Spell Models.

The teaching style of Wizard Nasha was also exceptionally interesting. She was able to lead her audience into an in-depth immersion of the content without them knowing. Even Merlin had forgotten about everything else and was completely engaged in Wizard Nasha’s lesson.

The construction of a Spell Model was truly a complicated process as it demanded a vast amount of basic understanding of Spell Models. Besides, each Spell Model had specific differences that required a Spell Caster's hands-on construction.

No wonder Laurinka mentioned that the construction of Spell Models was the most arduous. She was born into a family of highly experienced Spell Casters hence she had been receiving knowledge about Spell Model construction since she was a child.

However, even if she grew up in such an environment which awarded her much better advantages compared to roaming Wizards, she was still at her wit's end about the construction of Spell Model, especially regarding First-level Spell Model. Until now, she had not built a First-level Spell Model yet.

If Laurinka was stuck in a position like this, it was not worth mentioning about the roaming Wizards like old man Etha and the black-robed old man.

In hindsight, old man Etha was slightly better in comparison with the others. With decades of understanding about spells, he was able to reconstruct several Spell Models. Even though Merlin thought that the several Spell Models built by old man Etha were unrefined, it was considered pretty good for the standard of roaming Wizards.

For instance, the black-robed old man who had never constructed a Spell Model properly but had been simulating the Spell Model obtained from the army directly in his Awareness had undoubtedly caused him numerous troubles.

"Alright, that's all for today."

Three hours later, Wizard Nasha's course finally came to an end. Many Spell Casters bowed slightly at Wizard Nasha as a gesture to express their gratitude before they turned and left the tower.

After returning to Wizard Leo’s tower, Merlin repeatedly replayed the lesson taught by Wizard Nasha with the information stored in the Matrix. Finally, he shook his head helplessly.

It was too complicated to construct a Spell Model without the help of the Matrix. Eventually, Merlin completely dismissed the idea of constructing a Spell Model by himself.

Since then, Merlin spent some time attending a runology class. After all, it seemed that the mysterious runes were noticeable everywhere in the Dark Magic Region, and each possessed a unique ability. Grasping the meaning or even mastering the mysterious runes would enhance his ability.

However, Merlin was completely defeated after attending one runology class. The study of runology was too vast and complicated. Besides that, to cast runes, one had to rely completely on Mind Power and it required superb comprehension ability.

Merlin was not a genius. If it was not for the Matrix, he might not even be able to construct a Spell Model, let alone becoming a Spell Caster.

Upon discovering that rune was not within his capability, Merlin gave up completely and began devoting himself to the cultivation of Mind Meditation Spell.

Generally, Spell Casters had more time than Normies but it was not the same for Merlin. He only had three years to construct Spell Models. If he spent too much effort in other aspects, perhaps even with the help of the Matrix, it would be difficult for him to become a First-level Spell Caster in three years.

After all, Merlin’s ultimate goal was not just to be a general Three-Elemental Spell Caster but a much stronger and powerful Spell Caster of Four-, Five-, Six- or even Seven-Elemental. In other words, he would need so much more of Mind Power in comparison to a general Three-Elemental Spell Caster.

…

Half a year later, Merlin finally stepped out of the Wizard Tower. During these six months, Merlin spent most of his time cultivating Mind Meditation Spell.

The outcome of this intermediate-level Mind Meditation Spell was indeed satisfying. In just half a year, Merlin felt his Mind Power had increased several folds. His current release of Fireball was almost at an instantaneous firing speed.

At the lift of a hand, his powerful Mind Power could immediately release dozens of Fireballs, which was terribly intimidating. This was the reason why Merilung dreaded the black-robed old man.

Even if the black-robed old man had no other tricks, he was able to speed up his release of Fireball to the optimum which posed a large destructive threat with only his powerful Mind Power.

Right now, after practicing intermediate-level Mind Meditation Spell for half a year, Merlin’s strength was almost on par to that of the black-robed old man. Therefore, with just the expansion of his Mind Power, his capability was already greatly improved even if Merlin had not constructed a new Spell Model throughout this time.

“Finally, it’s time that my Mind Power can support the construction of my first First-level spell! However, my goal is far beyond becoming a Three-Elemental Wizard!”

A determined look washed over Merlin’s face, and without hesitation, he left Wizard Leo’s tower and headed toward the Resource Tower.

Chapter 112: Options

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

As before, there were many Spell Casters dressed in different costumes coming in and out of the Resource Tower. Although Merlin rarely walked out of the Wizard Tower in the past half year, he learned enough knowledge about the general customs of the Dark Magic Region.

Every Spell Caster dressed in gray robes in the Dark Magic Region were those who had been assigned missions from the Mission Hall.

For example, the gray-robed Wizard who had previously examined Merlin’s Dark Magic ring and the lethargic-looking gray-robed Wizard in the Resource Tower – both had accepted tasks from the Mission Hall.

These tasks came with conditions. The primary rule was that only an official member of the Dark Magic Region such as a First-level Spell Caster or above could take on such tasks.

Merlin ignored that indolent gray-robed Wizard when he arrived at the Resource Tower and went straight to the second floor.

There were more Spell Casters on the second floor but most of them were there to select First-level spells in preparation to becoming First-level Spell Casters.

Merlin glimpsed absentmindedly at the First-level spells on the bookshelves and then moved to the section that stored Zero-level spells. The Dark Magic Region had a massive collection of Zero-level spells, arranged and organized in more than a dozen bookshelves.

He first selected Wind-type Gale, which was exactly the lesson taught by Wizard Nasha previously. Gale was characterized by its speed where it was not utilized for attacking the opponent but to double up the Spell Caster’s speed.

It was exactly because of Gale that Merilung was able to move at the speed of lightning, leaving behind only trails of faint shadow in others’ eyes.

“Two contribution points isn’t too expensive.”

Merlin took a quick look at the price of Gale and realized it only required two contribution points. This was not to say that Gale was cheap because it was not a strong spell. Instead, it was because of its immense popularity that most spell casters’ organizations and even some common Spell Casters families and roaming Wizards, could easily obtain it.

After he selected Gale, Merlin continued his search on the bookshelf. After spending half a year inside of Wizard Leo’s tower, working hard to cultivate intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell, his current Mind Power had increased several folds and was even able to support the construction of a First-level Spell Model.

Therefore, Merlin tried to obtain as many Spell Models as he could. Apart from Gale, his next favorite was Darkness-type spells. The fierce battle that broke out with Merilung during his time in Count Selin’s castle had exposed Merlin to the peculiarity of Darkness-type spells. If it was not for the black-robed old man’s assistance at the last minute, Merlin would have been caught in a turmoil of disasters.

However, Darkness-type spells were rare to come by in the Dark Magic Region. Merlin had checked out several bookshelves consecutively but still did not find any Darkness-type spell. After all, there were differences amongst spell casters’ organizations.

The Abyss Fort, for example, was renowned for Darkness-type spells, and these kinds of spells could be found there in an inexhaustible variety. On the other hand, the Dark Magic Region was famous for runes. The Great Wizard Fidel who created the Dark Magic Region had great attainments in runology.

Therefore, Merlin had expected to find lesser Darkness-type spells in the Dark Magic Region.

Suddenly, he focused his gaze and then quickly walked toward a row of bookshelves near the corner. On the top of the shelves were several Darkness-type spells arranged neatly together.

Merlin picked up a few of them at random and all these Darkness-type spells had unique names.

“Hand of Darkness. Condenses Darkness Element to bind the target. Most effective at night! Three contribution points.”

Merlin was not looking for this type of Binding spell. Currently, he already possessed a Binding spell which was Frost. Although Hand of Darkness had its own specific features, it was not necessarily comparable to Frost’s binding effect. Merlin put it back again and took out other Darkness-type spells.

“Darkness Rays. Strong penetration effects accompanied by strong negative emotions. Most effective at night! Three contribution points.”

This was a remarkable offensive Darkness-type spell but it had some limitations and might not necessarily overpower Fireball, therefore Merlin did not choose this spell.

Although these two Darkness-type spells which required three contribution points, it did not mean that they were greater than other spells which require lesser contribution points. It was because Darkness-type spells were rare in the Dark Magic Region hence more contribution points were needed in purchasing them.

Merlin did not choose either Hand of Darkness or Darkness Rays mainly because of the functions of these two spells overlapped with the Spell Models that Merlin had previously constructed.

What Merlin needed urgently was a Hallucinating spell like Dark Mist that Merilung had cast.

After searching through the shelves for a short while, Merlin finally found the spell he needed.

“Dark Mist. Uses Darkness Element to form an absolute enclosed dark space. Anyone lacking Mind Power can fall into the illusion! Five contribution points.”

Merlin finally found Dark Mist, which characteristics described in the book was the same as Dark Mist cast by Merilung. Back to that time when Merlin fell into the hallucination of Dark Mist, he sensed no sound, no direction, and surrounded by complete darkness. Even Mind Power seemed to have lost its effect. That feeling of utter confusion still left a lingering fear in Merlin’s heart even until now.

However, this might be the aftermath of Merlin’s weak Mind Power at that time, which in a way also explained the force of Dark Mist.

“Five contribution points, hmm, not far from what I expected.”

Merlin wandered around the Resource Tower for a long time and he had learned that Zero-level spells required a maximum of five contributions at most. Therefore, Zero-level spells that required five contribution points were either the best amongst their kind or spells with unique characteristics.

Eventually, Merlin had chosen Gale and Dark Mist. If he really succeeded in constructing these Spell Models in his Awareness, then he would have acquired five different spells and became a powerful Five-Elemental Wizard amongst the sea of Spell Casters.

An average Spell Caster was Three-Elemental Wizard and slightly more powerful ones would be Four-Elemental Wizards. Both Merilung and Wizard Leo were Four-Elemental Wizards.

There were very few Spell Casters of more than Five-Elemental or above, even in the Dark Magic Region. At least Merlin had not encountered any Spell Caster more than Five-Elemental or above up until now.

However, being a Spell Caster of more than Five-Elemental was not Merlin’s ultimate goal. At present, Merlin already acquired Binding, Speed, Defensive, and Hallucinating spells, but only possessed Fireball as an Offensive spell. Although it was destructive when dealing with a single opponent, it was gradually failing to keep up with his current needs.

Therefore, Merlin needed to select a more powerful spell that was capable of attacking a wider range, in order to make up for the weakness of Merlin’s single attack.

Chapter 113: Unforeseen Circumstance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin paced around the numerous bookshelves and eventually locked his eyes on Thunder-type spell.

Thunderbolt and flames were both violent enough to produce an equally terrifying force. Hence, Fire-type and Thunder-type made the most compatible Offensive spells.

Merlin already possessed Fire-type Fireball, hence he needed to choose another type of Offensive spell. It seemed that the most appropriate choice would be a Thunder-type spell.

There was an extensive selection of Thunder-type spells in the Dark Magic Region so Merlin had to choose with caution. He wanted a spell that was greatly powerful and was able to cover an expansive attack range. Knowing what he wanted helped in narrowing down his options.

Finally, Merlin made up his mind on a spell named Thunderbolt Net. The distinguishing trait of this spell coincidentally matched with Merlin's requirement.

"Thunderbolt Net. A large net formed by violent Thunder Elements, it covers a radius of more than ten meters. Carries an additional numbing effect! Five contribution points."

All of Thunderbolt Net’s unique traits fulfilled what Merlin envisaged in his mind but his face fell when he realized that this ideal spell required five contribution points.

Earlier, he had made up his mind about Gale and Dark Mist, and those would add up to a total of seven contribution points. In other words, the ten contribution points awarded to Merlin as a new member of the Dark Magic Region would have been left with only three contribution points.

Three contribution points were not enough to exchange for Thunderbolt Net.

Merlin stood in front of the bookshelf and pondered for a long time. At last, he shook his head and gradually regained his mood. He surely felt it was a pity as he had no choice but to temporarily gave up Thunderbolt Net. He would only return for it when he had accumulated enough contribution points.

Therefore, without any further hesitation, Merlin selected Gale and Dark Mist, then went downstairs to the gray-robed Wizard.

“Please exchange these two spells for me.”

Merlin said to one of the sluggish gray-robed Wizards without much interest.

This gray-robed Wizard, with his eyes narrowed, threw a sideways glance at Merlin. Then, he revealed a round plate which looked like a casting tool filled with mysterious runes.

“Pass me your Dark Magic ring.”

Merlin followed the command obediently. Then, the gray-robed Wizard activated the casting tool, and those densely-packed mysterious runes began to sparkle with faint white light, shrouding Merlin's entire ring.

Merlin witnessed with his own eyes that the number "Ten" on his ring gradually turned into "Three." This indicated that he was now left with only three contribution points.

According to the accustomed ways, the gray-robed Wizard utilized that casting tool to remove the restrictive runes on the two volumes of books so Merlin could read the contents as he wished.

Merlin bowed slightly at the gray-robed Wizard, then turned to leave the Resource Tower.

…

Once he returned to Wizard Leo's tower, Merlin first flipped open the book that recorded Gale's Spell Model.

There were five Spell Models in the book, all of which were Gale's Spell Model. Merlin was no longer the newbie Wizard who only relied on old man Etha's Spell Manual. He still had some basic judgment although he was unable to construct his own Spell Model.

He decided that all five of those Spell Models in the book were fairly stable, and they must have been constructed by the hands of a powerful Spell Caster, one who had done extensive research on Gale.

In comparison to the Spell Models constructed by old man Etha, the ones constructed in this book were of another level. After all, there were vast differences between Spell Casters supported by systematic learning through spell casters' organization and the roaming Wizards.

It was unlikely that something wrong would happen if Merlin directly simulated these five Spell Models into Awareness based on the instructions on the book, although by doing so would be slightly risky. However, except for roaming Wizards who knew nothing better, no one was daring enough to take the chance.

The Spell Casters must reconstruct the Spell Models themselves to ensure their stability in Awareness.

“Matrix, build a database for Gale, and analyze its Spell Model.”

“Beep. The database for Gale is built. Starting to analyze!”

Merlin commenced the easy process of reconstructing Gale’s Spell Model smoothly from experience.

“Beep. Analysis over. A total of 253,516 Spell Models have been reconstructed!”

In only brief moments, the Matrix had completed its analysis and more than 250,000 Spell Models were reconstructed. This resulted in the highest number of Spell Models among all that Merlin had reconstructed.

This also proved that the Spell Models in the Dark Magic Region had been perfected, far more than the Spell Models built by old man Etha, which was why the analysis resulted in such a high number of Spell Models.

Without delay, Merlin selected the best Spell Model from the vast selection and then began the final step – to simulate the Spell Model into Awareness using Mind Power.

The simulation of Gale’s Spell Model commenced immediately in Mind Power. Merlin was already familiar with the simulation process of a Spell Model. Coupled with his current state of extremely strong Mind Power, Gale’s Spell Model was simulated in Awareness within the next few moments.

The moment Gale’s Spell Model was formed in Merlin’s Awareness, he instantly felt countless green lights, like groups of densely-packed moths, flying frantically toward him.

These green lights were Wind Elements. The abundance of Wind Elements sped directly toward Merlin’s Awareness where it was quickly absorbed by Gale’s Spell Model and being transformed into Magic Power.

Merlin had successfully constructed Gale into his Awareness but he did not rest. Immediately, he ordered the Matrix to analyze Dark Mist’s Spell Model.

Dark Mist’s Spell Model was quite complicated. Although there were also five Spell Models in the book, at a quick glance, Merlin had already noticed that these were much more complicated than any of the Spell Models he had constructed before.

“No wonder it requires five contribution points.”

Merlin was secretly delighted. The more complicated the Spell Model, the more powerful it was. Although complicated Spell Models also meant an increased difficulty level of construction, with the Matrix, Merlin could cheat his way out and completely ignored the obstacles one may face in the construction of Spell Models.

Soon, the Matrix ended its analysis. Merlin selected the best out of all Spell Models and began to mobilize his Mind Power to carefully simulate Dark Mist’s Spell Model.

“Phew…”

Merlin heaved a long sigh, then gathered his concentration on simulating Dark Mist’s Spell Model in his Awareness.

Out of the blue, an unforeseen circumstance happened.

“Eh?”

Merlin’s expression turned grave. He felt his initial forceful Mind Power suddenly became heavy the second he simulated Dark Mist’s Spell Model in his Awareness.

It was as if his Mind Power had been sucked into a vacuum, leaving him gasping for air as if he was being suffocated.

Merlin paced around the numerous bookshelves and eventually locked his eyes on Thunder type Spell.

Thunderbolt and flames were both violent enough to produce equally terrifying force. Hence, Fire type and Thunder type made the most compatible offensive spells.

Merlin already possessed Fire type Fireball Spell, hence he needed to choose another type of offensive Spell. It seemed that the most appropriate choice would be Thunder type Spell.

There was an extensive selection of Thunder type Spells in the Dark Magic Region so Merlin had to choose with caution. He wanted a spell that was greatly powerful and able to cover an expansive attack range. Knowing what he wanted helped in narrowing down the options.

Finally, Merlin made his mind on a spell named Thunderbolt Net. The distinguishing trait of this spell coincidentally matched with Merlin’s requirement.

“Thunderbolt Net. Formed by violent Thunder Elements into a large net that covers a radius of more than ten meters. Carries an additional numbing effect! Five contribution points.”

All of Thunderbolt Net’s unique traits fulfilled what Merlin envisaged in his mind but his face fell when he realized this ideal spell required five contribution points.

Earlier, he had made up his mind about Gale Spell and Dark Mist and those would add up to a total of seven contribution points. In other words, the ten contribution points awarded to Merlin as a new member of the Dark Magic Region would have left with only three points.

Three contribution points were not enough to exchange for Thunderbolt Net Spell.

Merlin stood in front of the bookshelf and pondered for a long time. At last, he shook his head and gradually regained his slightly disappointed mood. He surely felt it was a pity, though he had no choice but to temporarily gave up Thunderbolt Net. He would only return for it when he had accumulated enough contribution points.

Therefore, without any further hesitation, Merlin selected Gale Spell and Dark Mist, then went downstairs to the gray-robed Wizard.

“Please exchange these two spells for me.”

Merlin said to one of the sluggish gray-robed Wizards without much interest.

This gray-robed Wizard, with his eyes narrowed, threw a sideways glance at Merlin. Then, he revealed a round plate that looked like a casting tool filled with mysterious runes.

“Pass me your Dark Magic ring.”

Merlin followed the command obediently. Suddenly, the gray-robed Wizard activated the casting tool, and those densely packed mysterious runes began to sparkle with faint white light, shrouding the whole of Merlin’s ring.

Merlin witnessed with his own eyes that the number “Ten” on his ring gradually turned into “Three.” This indicated that he was now left with only three contribution points.

After that, according to the accustomed ways, the gray-robed Wizard utilized that casting tool to remove the restrictive runes on the two volumes of books so Merlin could read the contents inside as he wished.

Merlin bowed slightly at the gray-robed Wizard, then turned to leave the Resource Tower.

****

Once he returned to Wizard Leo’s tower, Merlin first flipped open the book that recorded Gale Spell’s Spell Model.

There were five Spell Models in the book, all of which were Gale Spell’s Spell Model. Merlin was no longer the newbie Wizard who only relied on old man Etha’s Spell Manual. He still had some basic judgment although he was not able to construct his own Spell Model.

He decided that all five of those Spell Models in the book were fairly stable, and they must have been constructed by the hands of a powerful Spell Caster, one who had done extensive research on Gale Spell.

In comparison to the Spell Models constructed by old man Etha, the ones constructed in this book were of another level. After all, there existed vast differences between Spell Casters supported by systematic learning through Spell Casters organization and the roaming Wizards.

It was unlikely that something wrong would happen if Merlin directly simulated these five Spell Models into Awareness based on the instructions on the book, although by doing so would be slightly risky. However, except the roaming Wizards who knew nothing better, no one was daring enough to take the chance.

The Spell Casters must reconstruct the Spell Models themselves to ensure their stability in Awareness.

“Matrix, build a database for Gale Spell, and analyze its Spell Model.”

“Beep. The database for Gale Spell is built. Starting to analyze!”

Merlin commenced the easy process of reconstructing Gale Spell’s Spell Model smoothly from experience.

“Beep. Analyzation over. A total of 253,516 Spell Models have been reconstructed!”

In only brief moments, the Matrix had completed its analyzation and more than 250,000 Spell Models were reconstructed. This resulted in the most numbers of Spell Models among all that Merlin had reconstructed.

This also proved that the Spell Models in the Dark Magic Region had been perfected, far more than the Spell Models built by old man Etha, which was why the analyzation resulted in so many Spell Models.

Right away, Merlin selected the best Spell Model from the varied selections and then began the final step – to simulate the Spell Model into Awareness using Mind Power.

Mind Power immediately commenced simulation of Gale Spell’s Spell Model. Merlin was already familiar with the simulation process of Spell Model. Coupled with his current extremely forceful Mind Power, Gale Spell’s Spell Model was simulated in Awareness within the next few moments.

The moment Gale Spell’s Spell Model of was formed in Merlin’s Awareness, he instantly felt countless green lights, like groups of densely packed moths, flying frantically toward him.

These green lights were Wind Elements. The abundance of Wind Elements sped directly toward Merlin’s Awareness where it was quickly absorbed by the Gale Spell’s Spell Model and being transformed into Magic Power.

Merlin had successfully constructed Gale Spell into his Awareness but he did not take a rest. Immediately, he ordered the Matrix to analyze Dark Mist Spell Model.

Dark Mist Spell Model was quite complicated. Although there were also five Spell Models in the book, at quick glance Merlin already noticed these were much more complicated than any of the Spell Models he had constructed before.

“No wonder it requires five contribution points.”

Merlin was secretly delighted. The more complicated the Spell Model, the more powerful it was. Although complicated Spell Models also meant the increased difficulty level of construction, however, with the Matrix, Merlin could cheat his way out and completely ignored the obstacles faced in the construction of Spell Models.

Soon, the Matrix ended its analysis. Merlin selected the best out of all Spell Models and began to mobilize his Mind Power to carefully simulate Dark Mist Spell Model.

“Phew…”

Merlin heaved a long sigh, then gathered his concentration on simulating Dark Mist Spell Model in his Awareness.

Out of the blue, an unforeseen circumstance happened.

“Eh?”

Merlin’s expression turned grave. He felt his initial forceful Mind Power suddenly became heavy the second he simulated Dark Mist Spell Model in his Awareness.

It was as if his Mind Power has been sucked into a vacuum, leaving him gasping for air as if he was being suffocated.

Chapter 114: Mission Hall

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After nearly half a year of cultivating intermediate level Mind Meditation Spell, Merlin's Mind Power was no longer what it was before. It could now able to support the construction of a First-level Spell Model.

However, when he was simulating Dark Mist's Spell Model in his Awareness, he was overwhelmed with a rather cumbersome feeling. This meant that almost half of his Mind Power was exhausted by Dark Mist's Spell Model.

Even the total amount of Mind Power spent while constructing all four spells – Gale, Earth Guard, Frost, and Fireball – was less than what was required for constructing Dark Mist.

"Fortunately, my Mind Power has increased multiple folds recently and it was sufficient to support a First-level Spell Model. Otherwise, the construction would fail due to lack of Mind Power."

Merlin murmured to himself with a solemn expression on his face. This was an unforeseen circumstance that happened completely out of his expectation. It never came across his mind that Dark Mist's Spell Model would exhaust so much Mind Power.

Therefore, Merlin could not afford to be careless. He utilized almost all his Mind Power to simulate Dark Mist's Spell Model.

The simulation process consumed a long duration of five to six hours. The night had already fallen when Merlin finally felt a tinge of vibration in his Awareness.

"Whoosh!"

Like the call of a fierce wind, numerous black dots clouded together and flew toward Merlin in his Awareness.

These black dots were Darkness Elements. They gradually entered the Awareness and were transformed into Magic Power by Dark Mist's Spell Model. Soon enough, Merlin felt a strange feeling rising inside of him.

It was as if he had suddenly been accustomed to the darkness, and he enjoyed this new sensation greatly.

Naturally, the effect of Darkness-type spells was most compelling at night. Although Dark Mist could be cast during day or night, it was most effective at night as it was when the surrounding was condensed with Darkness Elements. This was the trait of Darkness Elements, also the unique characteristic of Darkness-type spells.

Merlin adjusted his Mind Power slightly. Even though Dark Mist's Spell Model required an abundance of Mind Power, so much more than what Merlin expected, he could still mobilize a portion of his Mind Power right now, at least for casting spells.

"Gale!"

Merlin utilized his Mind Power to simulate Gale’s Spell Model. Instantly, numerous Wind Elements fluctuated in his body. He suddenly felt the air around him became lighter.

“Whoosh!”

Like a flash of lightning, Merlin’s silhouette appeared at the other end of the room. It was so fast that only a faint shadow flashed in front of his naked eye.

“Dark Mist!”

Merlin was controlling Dark Mist’s Spell Model, the spell that he held the most expectation.

“Whoosh!”

Thick dark mist appeared out of thin air soundlessly and shrouded the entire room at the blink of an eye, covering a relatively large area.

Merlin was satisfied at the result of his small tests. Up to this moment, he had acquired a total of five Elements, namely Fireball, Frost, Earth Guard, Gale, and Dark Mist. He was now a true Five-Elemental Wizard.

Moreover, Merlin had one more Thunderbolt Net which was yet to be exchanged. He would do it once he had accumulated enough contribution points. When he succeeded, Merlin would become a Six-Elemental Wizard!

Six-Elemental Wizards were extremely rare, even in the powerful spell casters’ organizations. Merlin doubted if there was any Six-Elemental Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin needed time to stabilize these two newly-constructed Spell Models, at least allowing them to accumulate three spells worth of Magic Power. By doing so, he could activate the strengthened version of the spells, which would enhance his ability greatly.

…

Half a month later, Merlin finally stopped his cultivation process and exited the Wizard Tower.

During the half month period, the Spell Models of Gale and Dark Mist had accumulated at least ten spells worth of Magic Power. In other words, they were ready to form an initial combat power.

“It’s a shame that I don’t have Wind and Darkness elemental crystal stones. Otherwise, the accumulation speed of Magic Power for Gale and Dark Mist could be greatly accelerated.”

Merlin, who had spent more than half a year in the Dark Magic Region was no longer the newbie Wizard like Didimoss used to call him. Back when Didimoss asked him for elemental crystal stones, Merlin was at a complete loss about the request.

Hence, Merlin had specially searched for information in the Resource Tower and was now rewarded with knowledge about these precious elemental crystal stones.

There were several kinds of elemental crystal stones. Just as the names suggested, they were a kind of natural ore formed after the Elements were condensed to the extreme. These stones could be of great help to Spell Casters in accumulating and recovering Magic Power.

If Merlin had obtained Wind and Darkness elemental crystal stones, then he could allow the Spell Models of Gale and Dark Mist to absorb enough Magic Power in the shortest time.

However, elemental crystal stones were extremely precious. An elemental crystal stone about the size of a thumb cost at least one contribution point. Merlin currently only had a mere total of three contribution points, which was not enough for him to exchange numerous stones.

Besides, Merlin was already considering constructing a First-level Spell Model once his Mind Power had increased to a certain level.

Despite this, the First-level spells in the Resource Tower were extraordinarily costly, with the cheapest one priced at a minimum of twenty contribution points. Merlin's meager three contribution points were like a drop in the bucket.

“I don't have enough contribution points! Seems like it's time to accomplish some missions!”

The main reason that led Merlin to step out of the Wizard Tower was insufficient contribution points. During the past half year, Merlin had buried himself in cultivation and never realized the importance of contribution points. Now that he needed elemental crystal stones and various kinds of spells, he truly understood the importance of contribution points in the Dark Magic Region.

If he wished to become a First-level Spell Caster in three years, Merlin would have to earn sufficient contribution points to support his desire for various kinds of Spell Models.

Soon, Merlin arrived at the Mission Hall. For the first time since his arrival in the Dark Magic Region, he finally stepped foot into the venue.

There were numerous Spell Casters in the great hall. Beginner-level Spell Casters as well as First, Second, or even powerful Third-level Spell Casters also shuffled in and out of the Mission Hall continuously.

This occurrence indirectly showed that even official members of the Dark Magic Region also yearned for more contribution points.

Merlin glanced around the hall. On each white wall, there was a huge, smooth mirror filled with countless mysterious runes. Occasionally, the runes would flash and reveal the tasks on the mirrors.

Some of these tasks were released by the Dark Magic Region while others were released by Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region. After all, there would be a time when Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region were desperate for precious ingredients or assistance to accomplish some small tasks. They could release their demands in the Mission Hall as long as they could afford to pay enough contribution points.

Merlin gathered his focus to inspect the densely-packed tasks in the Mission Hall. Suddenly, from the corner of his eyes, he noticed a familiar figure in the crowd.

Merlin hesitated briefly before finally walked over to the familiar figure.

Chapter 115: Mission I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Laurinka.”

Merlin approached the familiar figure and called out softly.

“Oh? Wizard Merlin, are you here to accept the mission as well?”

As she turned around and saw that it was Merlin, Laurinka expressed a hint of astonishment. After all, in her view, Merlin had only been in the Dark Magic Region for half a year. He would not be rushing to accept any mission.

Merlin nodded and said rather helplessly, “Yeah. I don’t have enough contribution points. I’m preparing to create my First-level spell but some First-level spells in the Resource Tower require too many contribution points. So, I can only come here to check out the mission.”

After a slight pause, Merlin stared at Laurinka closely and found her having a deep frown. A depressive mood seemed to hover over her, so Merlin asked in a low voice, “Wizard Laurinka, have you made the determination to create a First-level spell?”

Merlin knew that Laurinka had been in the Dark Magic Region for almost three years. If she could not create a First-level spell, she would be expelled from the Dark Magic Region. That was the reason he asked the question.

Laurinka nodded. With a serious face, she said in a low voice, “In less than a month, I’ve been in the Dark Magic Region for three years. If I have not become a First-level spell Caster by then, I’ll be expelled from the Dark Magic Region. No matter what, I’m trying it this time. However, I don’t have enough contribution points currently, so I can only accept the mission here.”

Merlin sighed in his heart. For many normal Spell Casters, creating a Spell Model was exceptionally difficult. Since her three-year limit in the Dark Magic Region was approaching fast, Laurinka had no choice but to try it out.

“Right. Have you chosen your mission?” Merlin asked her softly.

Laurinka shook her head slightly. “Some of the missions here are too difficult like searching for Heart Corroding Grass in Storm Valley and others. The contribution points are in total three hundred points. However, even the First-level or Second-level spellCaster may not come out of there alive. Although some are rather easy, the contribution points are too little… So, I haven’t chosen any decent mission.”

Merlin did not know a lot about these missions. Merlin had not heard about the Storm Valley Laurinka talked about, so he had to be very cautious when he accepted mission in the Mission Hall. He would be in danger if he was not careful.

In the Dark Magic Region, the Spell Casters who had died in mission had already reached a number that could not be accurately known.

Seemingly understood Merlin’s careful consideration, Laurinka chuckled. “Since you need to exchange for a First-level spell as well, we can do a mission together. In that way, we can take care of each other as well.”

Although Laurinka mentioned working together, Merlin could see that Laurinka was saying it out of kindness and tried to help him. After all, he had only been in the Dark Magic Region for half a year. On top of that, before he came to the Dark Magic Region, he was simply a roaming Wizard and Laurinka naturally classified Merlin as the “weak” group.

Merlin nodded in gratitude. When he was about to say something, a blinding light slowly shone from the rune mirrors around the hall.

“Swoosh.”

In the rune mirrors, a new mission was added. It was announced by the Dark Magic Region.

“In Donglin City, the Kingdom of Blackmoon, some Dark Vampire Bats are found. We hereby order a team of only four to investigate the situation. Both temporary members and official members can join this mission. Fifty contribution points for each person and a First-level spell ‘Furious Flame’ will be rewarded.”

As soon as this mission was published, it instantaneously caused a commotion in the hall. Fifty contribution points did not account much. The First-level spell Casters would not be interested in these points.

However, to those Entrance-level Spell Casters, this was a great temptation. Other than fifty contribution points, there was still the First-level spell “Furious Flame” in the reward after all. If this spell was exchanged in the Resource Tower, it would at least required thirty contribution points.

Merlin was a little moved to accept this mission, so he looked at Laurinka.

However, Laurinka wore a deep frown. She seemed a little hesitant.

“What’s wrong? Is this mission very difficult? It’s only investigating the situation,” Merlin asked, a little confused.

Laurinka shot a glance at Merlin and said, “Dark Vampire Bats don’t account to much since they’re only some Darkness-type Elemental Monsters. Normal Spell Casters can deal with them. However, these Dark Vampire Bats are gregarious creatures. They appear in flocks of millions. If we’re to check out the situation, we must look far into the source of Dark Vampire Bats. At that time, we may be involved in a dangerous situation.”

Laurinka was very serious in her words. Merlin also realized that this mission was not as simple as it seemed. No wonder the crowd who was all worked up in the hall earlier had slowly calmed down. They must have thought that this mission was still too dangerous after careful consideration.

After thinking through it carefully, Merlin took one more glance at the mission. No matter what, he was greatly tempted by the fifty contribution points and First-level spell Furious Flame.

Thus, Merlin said in a low voice, “Wizard Laurinka, this mission may be dangerous but it is very rewarding, especially First-level spell Furious Flame. Both of us can use this spell. So, I still think we should accept this mission!”

Laurinka gave a little thought, then flashed a smile. She replied, “Alright. Although it’s slightly dangerous, the contribution points and First-level spell are worthy for us to take the risk. Good, let’s accept the mission then.”

Thus, both came to the gray-robed Wizard at the front of the Mission Hall. Laurinka said to one of the gray-robed Wizard, “We’ve come to accept the mission to Donglin City.”

The gray-robed Wizard raised his head and took a glance at Laurinka and Merlin. Then, he spoke emotionlessly, “Hand me your Dark Magic ring.”

Merlin and Laurinka handed their Dark Magic rings to the gray-robed Wizard.

The Wizard used a casting tool to record something on the rings. After that, the Dark Magic Ring gradually shone a faint red light.

“Alright. You’ve accepted the mission. From now on, your every move will be recorded by the Runic Magic Circle on the Dark Magic rings. After you’ve completed your mission, it will serve as your proof. Now, you can wait in the hall. As soon as two more people accept this mission and form a team of four, you can depart for your mission.”

The gray-robed Wizard handed the Dark Magic rings back to Merlin and Laurinka.

Merlin’s expression changed slightly and looked at the Dark Magic ring more closely. He found some mysterious runes on it. It should be the Runic Magic Circle the gray-robed Wizard had carved on the ring. It could record every single move Merlin had made.

The wonder of runes was incredible!

On the other hand, Laurinka remained calm where it seemed that she had known about this long ago. Thus, after receiving the Dark Magic ring, Laurinka said to Merlin monotonously, “Let’s go. We’ll wait here for a while. This mission is quite rewarding. There should be someone accepting this mission soon.”

This mission required four Spell Casters to form a team and complete the mission. Thus, Merlin and Laurinka simply stayed in the hall, waiting silently.

Comments (5)

-

ANnA0029

Third

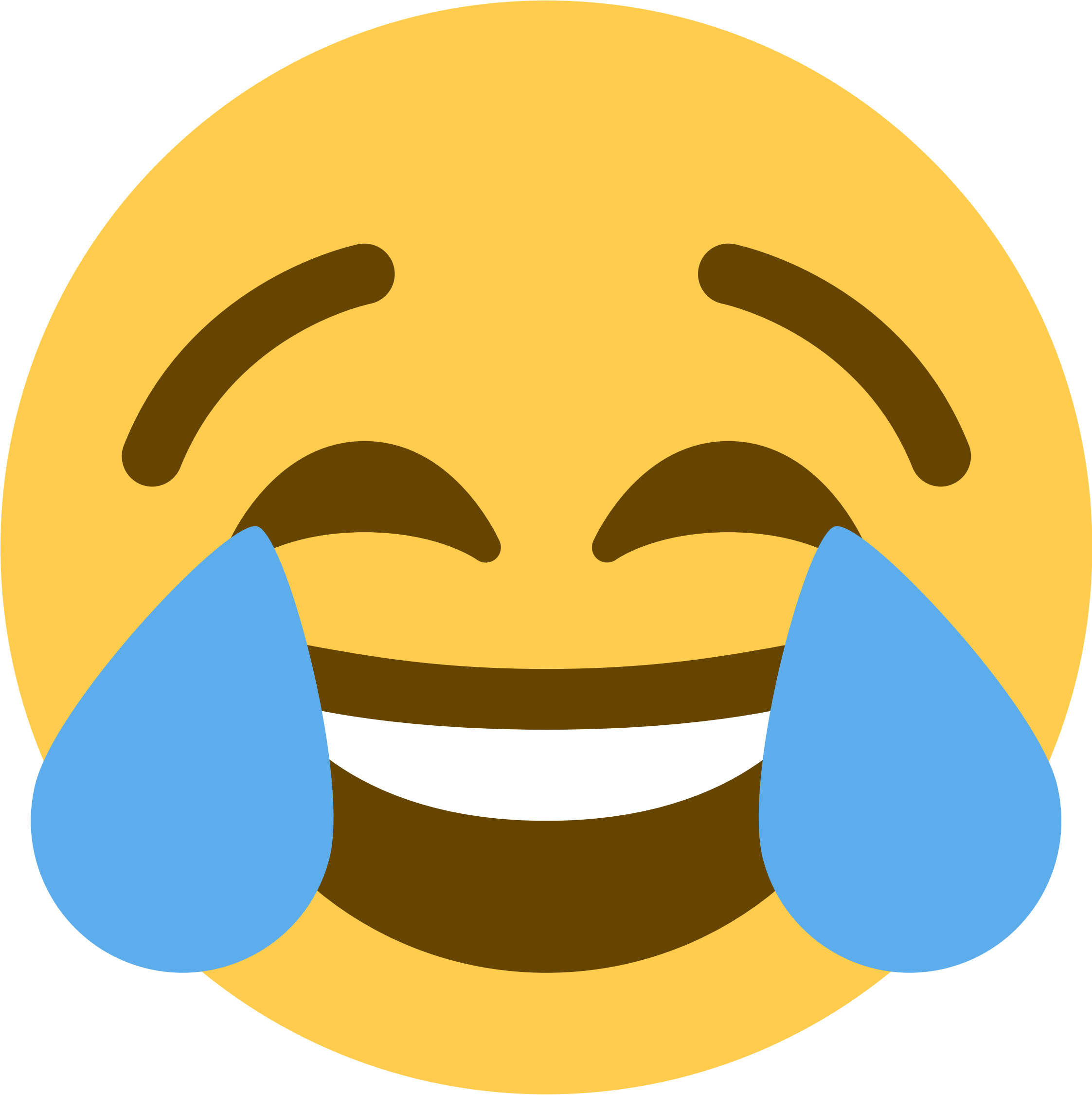
SoraxKairi

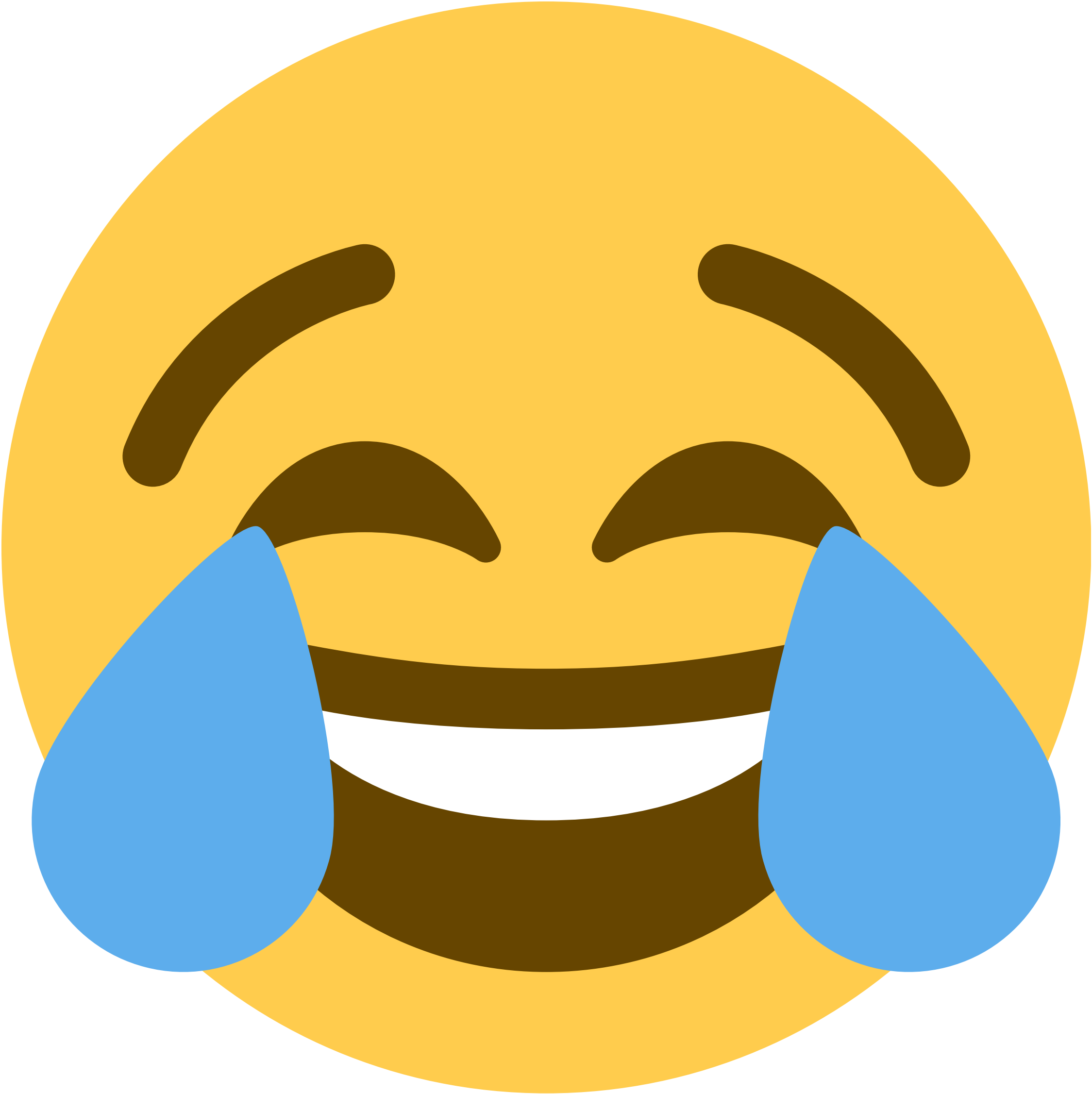
I’m still confused why Merlin can’t use the matrix for a mind power technique, since he has the intermediate and beginner ones

-

SweetsTomato

I bet there will be a dork haughty wizard who joint the mission, bossy around but lousy when face real danger





VIEW ALL COMMENTS
Rate this chapter
Vote with Power Stone

Chapter 115: Mission I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Laurinka.”

Merlin approached the familiar figure and called out softly.

“Oh? Wizard Merlin, are you here to accept the mission as well?”

As she turned around and saw that it was Merlin, Laurinka expressed a hint of astonishment. After all, in her view, Merlin had only been in the Dark Magic Region for half a year. He would not be rushing to accept any mission.

Merlin nodded and said rather helplessly, “Yeah. I don’t have enough contribution points. I’m preparing to create my First-level spell but some First-level spells in the Resource Tower require too many contribution points. So, I can only come here to check out the mission.”

After a slight pause, Merlin stared at Laurinka closely and found her having a deep frown. A depressive mood seemed to hover over her, so Merlin asked in a low voice, “Wizard Laurinka, have you made the determination to create a First-level spell?”

Merlin knew that Laurinka had been in the Dark Magic Region for almost three years. If she could not create a First-level spell, she would be expelled from the Dark Magic Region. That was the reason he asked the question.

Laurinka nodded. With a serious face, she said in a low voice, “In less than a month, I’ve been in the Dark Magic Region for three years. If I have not become a First-level spell Caster by then, I’ll be expelled from the Dark Magic Region. No matter what, I’m trying it this time. However, I don’t have enough contribution points currently, so I can only accept the mission here.”

Merlin sighed in his heart. For many normal Spell Casters, creating a Spell Model was exceptionally difficult. Since her three-year limit in the Dark Magic Region was approaching fast, Laurinka had no choice but to try it out.

“Right. Have you chosen your mission?” Merlin asked her softly.

Laurinka shook her head slightly. “Some of the missions here are too difficult like searching for Heart Corroding Grass in Storm Valley and others. The contribution points are in total three hundred points. However, even the First-level or Second-level spellCaster may not come out of there alive. Although some are rather easy, the contribution points are too little… So, I haven’t chosen any decent mission.”

Merlin did not know a lot about these missions. Merlin had not heard about the Storm Valley Laurinka talked about, so he had to be very cautious when he accepted mission in the Mission Hall. He would be in danger if he was not careful.

In the Dark Magic Region, the Spell Casters who had died in mission had already reached a number that could not be accurately known.

Seemingly understood Merlin’s careful consideration, Laurinka chuckled. “Since you need to exchange for a First-level spell as well, we can do a mission together. In that way, we can take care of each other as well.”

Although Laurinka mentioned working together, Merlin could see that Laurinka was saying it out of kindness and tried to help him. After all, he had only been in the Dark Magic Region for half a year. On top of that, before he came to the Dark Magic Region, he was simply a roaming Wizard and Laurinka naturally classified Merlin as the “weak” group.

Merlin nodded in gratitude. When he was about to say something, a blinding light slowly shone from the rune mirrors around the hall.

“Swoosh.”

In the rune mirrors, a new mission was added. It was announced by the Dark Magic Region.

“In Donglin City, the Kingdom of Blackmoon, some Dark Vampire Bats are found. We hereby order a team of only four to investigate the situation. Both temporary members and official members can join this mission. Fifty contribution points for each person and a First-level spell ‘Furious Flame’ will be rewarded.”

As soon as this mission was published, it instantaneously caused a commotion in the hall. Fifty contribution points did not account much. The First-level spell Casters would not be interested in these points.

However, to those Entrance-level Spell Casters, this was a great temptation. Other than fifty contribution points, there was still the First-level spell “Furious Flame” in the reward after all. If this spell was exchanged in the Resource Tower, it would at least required thirty contribution points.

Merlin was a little moved to accept this mission, so he looked at Laurinka.

However, Laurinka wore a deep frown. She seemed a little hesitant.

“What’s wrong? Is this mission very difficult? It’s only investigating the situation,” Merlin asked, a little confused.

Laurinka shot a glance at Merlin and said, “Dark Vampire Bats don’t account to much since they’re only some Darkness-type Elemental Monsters. Normal Spell Casters can deal with them. However, these Dark Vampire Bats are gregarious creatures. They appear in flocks of millions. If we’re to check out the situation, we must look far into the source of Dark Vampire Bats. At that time, we may be involved in a dangerous situation.”

Laurinka was very serious in her words. Merlin also realized that this mission was not as simple as it seemed. No wonder the crowd who was all worked up in the hall earlier had slowly calmed down. They must have thought that this mission was still too dangerous after careful consideration.

After thinking through it carefully, Merlin took one more glance at the mission. No matter what, he was greatly tempted by the fifty contribution points and First-level spell Furious Flame.

Thus, Merlin said in a low voice, “Wizard Laurinka, this mission may be dangerous but it is very rewarding, especially First-level spell Furious Flame. Both of us can use this spell. So, I still think we should accept this mission!”

Laurinka gave a little thought, then flashed a smile. She replied, “Alright. Although it’s slightly dangerous, the contribution points and First-level spell are worthy for us to take the risk. Good, let’s accept the mission then.”

Thus, both came to the gray-robed Wizard at the front of the Mission Hall. Laurinka said to one of the gray-robed Wizard, “We’ve come to accept the mission to Donglin City.”

The gray-robed Wizard raised his head and took a glance at Laurinka and Merlin. Then, he spoke emotionlessly, “Hand me your Dark Magic ring.”

Merlin and Laurinka handed their Dark Magic rings to the gray-robed Wizard.

The Wizard used a casting tool to record something on the rings. After that, the Dark Magic Ring gradually shone a faint red light.

“Alright. You’ve accepted the mission. From now on, your every move will be recorded by the Runic Magic Circle on the Dark Magic rings. After you’ve completed your mission, it will serve as your proof. Now, you can wait in the hall. As soon as two more people accept this mission and form a team of four, you can depart for your mission.”

The gray-robed Wizard handed the Dark Magic rings back to Merlin and Laurinka.

Merlin’s expression changed slightly and looked at the Dark Magic ring more closely. He found some mysterious runes on it. It should be the Runic Magic Circle the gray-robed Wizard had carved on the ring. It could record every single move Merlin had made.

The wonder of runes was incredible!

On the other hand, Laurinka remained calm where it seemed that she had known about this long ago. Thus, after receiving the Dark Magic ring, Laurinka said to Merlin monotonously, “Let’s go. We’ll wait here for a while. This mission is quite rewarding. There should be someone accepting this mission soon.”

This mission required four Spell Casters to form a team and complete the mission. Thus, Merlin and Laurinka simply stayed in the hall, waiting silently.

Chapter 116: Mission II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin and Laurinka both stayed in the Mission Hall meditating. Approximately after two hours, a gray-robed Wizard approached the two and said monotonously, “Come here. A team of four has been established for this mission.”

Merlin and Laurinka stood up and followed the gray-robed Wizard to the front.

“The two?”

Merlin saw a male and a female Spell Casters in front. The male Spell Caster wore a long white robe. Mysterious runes were carved on his robe that could only be sensed by Mind Power. This long robe was a casting tool.

Only after being promoted to an official member of the Dark Magic Region, a set of robe like this would be given to the person for free. However, this man’s robe was obviously different from that of the official members. It should be something he exchanged for in the Resource Tower.

Merlin once saw the casting tools in the Resource Tower but the price was shockingly high. Any small casting tool would require hundreds of contribution points. Meanwhile, the man’s robe required at least fifty to one hundred contribution points as it was a luxurious item.

The white-robed Wizard turned around. As he saw Merlin and Laurinka, he furrowed his eyebrows immediately.

“Which Wizard’s tower do both of you belong to?” the man asked pridefully.

Laurinka’s expression did not waver. She seemed to have gotten used to this. Just from the man’s robe, she knew that he must have come from a wealthy background. He might be a genius from a large Spell Caster family so it was normal for him to have an air of arrogance.

“We’re Teacher Leo’s students. I’m Laurinka.”

Merlin stepped forward and said monotonously, “I’m Merlin!”

“Hmm? It’s you?”

Suddenly, the female Wizard beside the white-robed Wizard turned around, feeling surprised.

Merlin nodded and said with a smile, “I didn’t manage to say my thanks to you last time. I apologize for that!”

This female Wizard was the slightly chubby one Merlin asked at the Resource Tower last time. He did not expect to see her accepting this mission.

The white-robed man turned sideways and asked, “Ryllis, you know him?”

The slightly chubby Wizard gave a small smile and nodded. “We met at the Resource Tower before.”

After a slight pause, she pointed at the white-robed Wizard and said, “He’s Wizard Holmes. I’m Ryllis. We’re both Teacher Gretel’s students.”

“You’re Wizard Holmes?”

Laurinka expressed a hint of surprise and stared straight at the white-robed Wizard.

“That’s right. I’m Holmes!”

Wizard Holmes’ expression was overflowing with confidence as he continued, “Since we’ve all accepted this mission, let’s make an appointment to depart to Donglin City five days later.”

Laurinka soon resumed her calmness and exchanged a glance with Merlin and then nodded. “Alright. Five days later, we’ll depart to Donglin City.”

All of them should prepare themselves well in this five days’ time. Since there was still a certain amount of danger associated with this mission, no one knew what they would encounter in Donglin City.

Following that, Wizard Holmes and Wizard Ryllis left the Mission Hall. Merlin gazed at them leaving and asked Laurinka softly, “Wizard Laurinka, what’s so special about this Holmes?”

When she heard that the man was Holmes, Laurinka appeared very surprised, which was why Merlin asked her this question.

Laurinka wore a complicated expression as she said in a low voice, “Wizard Holmes has just been in the Dark Magic Region for a year but he has already made a name for himself. He learns under the infamous Wizard Gretel. Under Wizard Gretel’s teaching, he has created Four-Elemental spell in a year. Moreover, he has received this mission now. It seems that he’s confident to create a First-level spell and he’s ready to become a First-level spell Caster.”

Merlin nodded. This Holmes must be quite strong. On top of that, he was a genius. Although Four-Elemental Spell Caster only had one more spell than Three-Elemental Wizard, it was a truly difficult feat to achieve. Adding one more spell required multiple amounts of energy no matter in terms of creating a Spell Model or of Mind Power.

Other than those confident genius Spell Casters, no one would be willing to create one more spell. However, once one had become a Four-Elemental Wizard, he would be standing at the top of Spell Casters.

In the Dark Magic Region, Four-Elemental Spell Casters were rather rare. It was no wonder that Holmes’ expression was overflowing with confidence and arrogance.

Seeing that Merlin was keeping silent, Laurinka thought he was a little uncomfortable with Holmes’ arrogant tone earlier. Thus, she flashed a smile at him. “Wizard Merlin, Wizard Holmes’ attitude is considered still decent. We’re Teacher Leo’s students. In the Dark Magic Region, that basically indicated that we’re Spell Casters with the smallest potential and the worst quality. Up to eighty percent of chance that we’ll be expelled from the Dark Magic Region after three years. At least Wizard Holmes is still willing to execute the mission with us other than having an arrogant attitude. Back in those days, some students of Teacher Leo accepted mission here. Once their partners knew that they’re Teacher Leo’s students, they would immediately abort the mission.”

When Laurinka said this, she wore a bitter expression. It appeared that she was hopeless about the situation as she had experienced such incident before.

Merlin gave a smile but he remained quiet. Why would he fuss over such a small matter?

“Let’s go. We should go back and get ready.”

Merlin said, then left the Mission Hall with Laurinka. They returned to the tower and began their preparation.

When he was back in Wizard Leo’s tower, Merlin began his preparations. After all, this was his first mission and it was even associated with a certain amount of danger, so he must not be careless.

After careful consideration, Merlin found Laurinka and borrowed five contribution points from her. Laurinka also agreed to it generously and did not ask anything. Merlin was deeply grateful for that in his heart.

With these five contribution points and the remaining three contribution points Merlin had, he had a total of eight contribution points. This meant that it was enough for him to exchange for the spell, Thunderbolt Net.

Without a moment of hesitation, he went to the Resource Tower and exchanged for the spell Thunderbolt Net. Although half of his Mind Power was consumed by Dark Mist, it was still enough to create another level-zero spell. It was just not as easy as he created level-zero spells before.

After spending a whole day, Merlin had successfully simulated Thunderbolt Net in his Awareness.

With Thunderbolt Net, Merlin had truly become a Six-Elemental Wizard. His initially strong Mind Power was almost depleted now. He could barely maintain six level-zero spell

Models now. If he wanted to create a First-level spell, then his Mind Power must be greatly improved.

A Six-Elemental Spell Caster required double or triple the usual Mind Power of a Three-Elemental Wizard. It was already difficult to achieve the requirement for Mind Power, not to mention creating a complicated First-level spell Model. This resulted in the low number of Spell Casters who could reach Three-Elemental and above.

Although Merlin just created Gale, Dark Mist, and Thunderbolt Net, he had only created them recently. The Magic Power accumulated in them was still low. If he only needed to deal with normal danger, it would still be sufficient. However, no one knew what would happen during this mission in Donglin City, so he should give all he could to strengthen himself.

Therefore, Merlin spent his last three contribution points to exchange for Wind, Darkness and Thunder elemental crystal stones at the Resource Tower.

With these elemental crystal stones, the speed of accumulating Magic Power for Merlin’s newly created Spell Models would greatly increase.

After these preparations, Merlin stayed at ease in the tower. As he utilized the elemental crystal stones to increase his Magic Power, he silently waited for the arrival day to execute the mission.

Chapter 117: Donglin City I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In Wizard Leo’s tower, Merlin was waiting in front of Laurinka’s door.

“Creak…”

Laurinka came out of her room. When she saw Merlin, she flashed him a smile. “Wizard Merlin are you ready?”

“More or less. Are we going to the Mission Hall now?”

“Let’s go.”

Laurinka nodded as she appeared calm. In these five days, she must have prepared herself but this was her private matter. Merlin should not ask about it.

Hence, both came to the Mission Hall together. At this time, Wizard Holmes and Wizard Ryllis had already arrived in the Mission Hall, both waiting silently for them.

“Wizard Laurinka, Wizard Merlin, if you’re ready, let’s depart,” Holmes said in a low voice while shooting an emotionless look at Merlin and Laurinka.

Merlin and Laurinka both nodded as an acknowledgment. So, the four of them left the Mission Hall directly and reached an extremely spacious square. There were many mysterious Runic Magic Circles carved on the ground.

Merlin had seen such Runic Magic Circles before. They were about the same as the mysterious Runic Magic Circle in the Kurdish Mountains. It was this Magic Circle that had transported Merlin directly to the Dark Magic Region.

The Runic Magic Circles at the square should be the type of Runic Magic Circles that could transport people for a long distance. The ones who could set up such a strong Runic Magic Circle should at least be advanced Spell Casters who were Seventh-level and above. There would not be more than ten of such Spell Casters even in the Dark Magic Region.

Holmes was the one leading the four of them where he seemed to enjoy the attention as the decision maker in the group. He directly brought Merlin and the others to a part of the Runic Magic Circle.

It was obviously not Holmes’ first time using these Runic Magic Circles. He seemed to know his way and could easily direct them to this part of the Runic Magic Circle. There were about ten Runic Magic Circles where each of them represented a faraway place. Thus, the group had to be clear about this or they might end up being transported to an unknown place.

“All ready? Then let’s go!”

Holmes scanned the group, then reached out his finger and initiated the runes on the Dark Magic ring.

“Swoosh!”

A pillar of light shot up and Holmes disappeared into the Runic Magic Circles. He had already been transported to an unknown place.

Right behind him, Merlin and others also initiated the runes on their Dark Magic rings respectively. Three pillars of light flashed by and the three of them disappeared into the Runic Magic Circles.

Beside a clear stream, a few birds slowly touched down on the rocks protruding out of the stream, then stuck out their heads. When they were about to reach their sharp beaks into the water, a strange wave suddenly appeared in the stream, accompanied by a string of faint white light.

“Swoosh!”

A few figures appeared out of thin air. There was a total four of them and all seemed slightly pale.

“This place is…?”

Merlin looked around and found that they were in a forest. Other than a few frightened creatures scurrying away, there was no one in sight.

“Sigh…”

After making sure there was no danger, Merlin heaved a sigh of relief. This transportation experience was not exactly enjoyable. At the instant he was transported by the Runic Magic Circle, his mind had gone completely blank. His whole body felt as if it was experiencing a strong pressure.

When he was transported to the Kurdish Mountains the previous time, although he felt the pressure as well, it was not as intense as this time.

“Are you alright?”

Holmes’ face was a little pale but he quickly recovered from it.

Laurinka and Ryllis both nodded their heads to indicate that they were alright. Thus, the group took out the map they received at the Mission Hall and looked at it carefully.

“According to what is shown on the map, this is probably the Kavennoch Mountains, three hundred miles to the east of Donglin City,” Holmes said as he pointed at the map.

The Kingdom of Blackmoon was huge as it was formed from hundred thousand of city-states. Thus, when the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region went out for a mission, they would bring a map.

However, Merlin noticed a problem. Regardless of whether entering or leaving the Dark Magic Region, the Spell Casters had to rely on Runic Magic Circles. However, the Dark Magic Region was on a mysterious island where no one knew its exact location, so the Spell Casters whose Dark Magic rings were taken away due to various reasons could no longer find the Dark Magic Region after they were sent out from it.

The Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region, even the official members of First-level and above and the Fourth-level spellCasters who could build their tower independently, did not know the exact location of the Dark Magic Region. Since its establishment, the Dark Magic Region had maintained its mystique.

Only the Seventh-level spellCasters and above, the central force of the Dark Magic Region, might know a little about the exact location of this place.

Wizard Holmes kept the map and said monotonously, “Let’s go. We should hurry up. We may reach Donglin City in one day.”

The team of four then began to walk along the stream and toward the outer area of the mountains.

“Sir Marquis, at the outskirts west of Donglin City today, twenty-eight bodies are found. All of them are in a terrible, bloody state. Some of their limbs are missing and their blood was sucked dry,” a tall muscular man who wore an armor said.

Marquis Barossa was sitting on his wide large chair. As the supreme commander and the actual ruler of the whole Donglin city-state, he had numerous hundred thousand of knights under his command. However, he furrowed his eyebrows and wore a worried look.

“Wizard Pario, you’ve been investigating this matter over the last few days. Is it the Dark Vampire Bat’s doing?” Marquis Barossa could not help but asked a black-robed Wizard beside him.

Wizard Pario also frowned and replied in a serious tone, “O’ respectable Sir Marquis, after my investigation these few days, I’m afraid there are truly some evil Darkness-type Elemental Monsters in Donglin City. The Dark Vampire Bats have appeared and there are a lot of them around.”

Marquis Barossa quickly questioned, “Since it’s the Dark Vampire Bats, is there any solution to this problem?”

Wizard Pario thought for a while and answered, “The Dark Vampire Bats are very odd. They’re not afraid of normal attacks but they fear being frozen. So, to deal with these Dark Vampire Bats, we must find their nest first. Then, we bring a few strong Ice Swordsmen, Fourth-level and above, to destroy them.”

As soon as Marquis Barossa heard there was a solution, he relaxed a little and continued, “Alright. Wizard Pario, please bring some people and eliminate these Dark Vampire Bats.”

Wizard Pario squinted his eyes and looked around. Then, he showed a light smile. “I only need Wizard Simp and Marshal Wharton to come with me. Also, please send thirty Ice Swordsmen, Fourth-level and above, to aid me.”

“Alright. Wizard Simp, I’m sorry to trouble you, but please go with Wizard Pario to eliminate the Dark Vampire Bats.”

Marquis Barossa paused for a short while before turning his gaze at the muscular armored man. Then, he ordered in a low voice, “Marshal Wharton, choose thirty Ice Swordsmen who are Fourth-level and above and go with Wizard Pario.”

The armored man nodded, then turned around and left to choose the Ice Swordsmen.

“I hope we can completely eliminate these Dark Vampire Bats this time around.”

Marquis Barossa heaved a long sigh and set an expectant gaze.

Chapter 118: Donglin City II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, a mysterious team led by Wizard Pario quietly left Donglin City. However, as soon as they left, two figures – one male and the other female – appeared behind them.

These two wore tight clothes and carried a huge sword behind their back. They seemed to have been prepared earlier but the younger male appeared to be hesitant. He spoke softly, “Catherine, when we went to the Kurdish Mountains in search of Spell Casters organization previously, we’re already heavily scolded by Father. If we followed them to take a risk again and if Father finds out about it, I’m afraid that we can’t ever think of going out of the house again.”

Catherine glared at the man and exclaimed, “Capace, you can’t be scared now? Although the Dark Vampire Bats are strong, the team is led by Wizard Pario, Wizard Simp and Father this time. There are also thirty Ice Swordsmen, all Fourth-level and above. What danger will there be? Alright, speak no more. We don’t get such a chance often. Let’s just follow them. Hehe. We may even witness some interesting stuff.”

After saying that, Catherine wore an excited expression. Then, she pulled Capace and sneakily followed Wizard

Pario’s team and left Donglin City.

…

Outside of Donglin City, four young figures appeared worn out and weary. It seemed they had gone through a long journey to reach this place, so they all seemed to be exhausted.

“That’s Donglin City in front. Let’s go. We should meet Marquis Barossa directly. I believe he’ll have some news regarding the Dark Vampire Bats.”

Holmes seemed to have thought this through. Moreover, during the journey, it was him who led the team. Laurinka and Merlin did not express any opinion at all and just followed Holmes.

Thus, the four of them entered Donglin City directly.

Donglin City was the central area of Donglin city-state. It was even more prosperous than Count Selin’s Prakash City. Moreover, the highest title in the whole Donglin city-state was a Marquis. In the Kingdom of Blackmoon, Donglin city-state was counted as a city-state in the middle range. This was not something Prakash city-state could compare to.

However, as they faced the bustling Donglin City, Merlin and others were not in the mood to enjoy it. Instead, they headed directly toward Marquis Barossa’s castle. After accepting this mission, Merlin and the team had already grasped most of the information in Donglin City.

Marquis Barossa of Donglin City had up to a hundred of intermediate Elemental Swordsmen and numerous hundred thousand elite knights under his command. Also, there were at least five roaming Wizards working for him. This showed that his influence was wide and great.

However, Holmes did not seem to care about Marquis Barossa’s forces at all. His plan was simple – to crash into Marquis Barossa’s castle and asked him about the information regarding the Dark Vampire Bats.

“Stop right there. Who are you?”

Holmes brought the team outside of Marquis Barossa’s castle where they were immediately stopped by the guards.

“Confine!”

Holmes simply frowned a little, then waved his hands lightly. A strong fluctuation of Wind Element appeared and whistled by, surrounding these few guards.

“Let’s go,” Holmes said without much emotion. Without even sparing a glance at these guards, he walked directly into the castle.

Merlin squinted his eyes and mumbled to himself, “A Binding and Wind-type spell?”

Since Merlin entered the Dark Magic Region, he had learned about all types of spells. He was no longer the rookie Wizard who did not even know about the common sense about spell. Thus, with one glance, he knew that the spell Wizard Holmes cast earlier was a Wind and Binding-type spell.

Moreover, the spell could confine numerous guards at once. It should be “Confinement Wind” which required five contribution points to be exchanged in the Resource Tower.

With Holmes clearing the path in front, any guard they met did not even have the chance to come close to them. They were already confined by Holmes then, so the four of them entered the castle as if they were going into an empty place.

“Swoosh!”

As soon as Merlin and the team stepped into the hall, numerous strong Elemental Swordsmen immediately flooded into the hall with a strong fluctuation of Element gleaming on them.

These Elemental Swordsmen were at least Third-level Elemental Swordsmen.

“Who are you? How dare you to crash into the Marquis’s castle?”

Behind the guards, a skinny old man who wore a blue long robe was staring sharply at Merlin and the others.

“So troublesome! It seems we have to kill someone first!”

Mysterious runes slowly appeared on Holmes’ robe which covered his whole body. His Mind Power began to fluctuate. He was preparing to cast a spell now.

“Wizard Holmes, we don’t have to go through the trouble.”

Suddenly, a low yet calmed voice rang beside Holmes’ ears.

“Wizard Merlin, you have a way?”

Holmes shot a glance at Merlin, rather surprised.

Merlin did not reply directly. Instead, he scanned the Elemental Swordsmen beside them emotionlessly.

“Dark Mist!”

In an instant, Merlin cast Dark Mist. A huge mist suddenly appeared out of thin air and rapidly hovered over the hall, engulfing the Elemental Swordsmen in it.

Dark Mist was a Hallucination-type spell. Once engulfed by it, those with a weaker Mind Power would be susceptible to hallucination. When Merlin was battling with Merilung, he was engulfed by Dark Mist cast by Merilung. Even Merlin had fallen into a hallucination then, not to mention these Elemental Swordsmen.

Thus, even if there were dozens of strong Elemental Swordsmen in the hall, all of them had lost all senses of the outside world the instant Dark Mist dawned on them. All of them seemed like they were in a trance where they simply stood idly.

“Swoosh!”

With Gale, Merlin rapidly arrived in front of a middle-aged man in the hall. He spoke in a calm tone, “Marquis Barossa, we’re here to investigate the matter of the Dark Vampire Bats. You don’t have to be tense.”

Marquis Barossa appeared rather unruffled and stared closely at Merlin. Then, he looked at the skinny old man beside him.

The skinny old man’s expression kept changing. After a while, he sighed deeply. “Sir Marquis, they should be the Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region.”

This skinny old man was obviously a Spell Caster. He should be a roaming Wizard who was under the command of Marquis Barossa. Since he was a roaming Wizard, it was not odd for him to recognize that Merlin and the team were Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region. After all, Donglin City was under the influence of the Dark Magic Region.

Marquis Barossa relaxed and smiled. “So, you’re Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region. Wizard Nasha has once come to Donglin City as well. She brought an extremely gifted girl away then. How is the girl doing now?”

“Oh? Wizard Nasha has come here as well? I just join the Dark Magic Region recently. I’m not so sure about Wizard Nasha’s matter.”

Hearing Barossa mentioning Wizard Nasha, Merlin knew he was not lying. Thus, he waved his hands lightly and cast Dark Mist away. The Elemental Swordsmen immediately came to their senses and looked at Merlin with a horrified expression.

“Dark Mist?”

Not only those Elemental Swordsmen, even Wizard Holmes who was with Merlin also mumbled to himself. When he raised his head and looked at Merlin again, a strange look flashed across his eyes.

Chapter 119: Dark Vampire Bats I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Dark Mist is not so easy to create. I once thought of creating it and I’ve tried a few times but I don’t have the confidence to do it. So, I gave up at last.”

Holmes shook his head slightly. It turned out that he had tried to create Dark Mist’s Spell Model but he failed.

Usually, the stronger the spell, the more difficult it was to create its Spell Model. Merlin had the analysis of the Matrix, so he could easily create a stable and strong Spell Model.

When Merlin simulated Dark Mist Spell Model in his Awareness, he had already noticed how complicated the Spell Model was. To him, it was the most complicated Spell Model he had ever created until now.

It was no wonder that even Holmes, a genius Four-Elemental Spell Caster, did not have the confidence to create Dark Mist’s Spell Model.

“I’m just lucky,” Merlin said calmly and smiled slightly.

Following that, Merlin looked around. These Elemental Swordsmen were all Third-level and above. If it was before, he could never be able to easily deal with so many Elemental Swordsmen.

Now, just his Dark Mist was enough drove these Elemental Swordsmen into a hallucination and rendered them vulnerable. Merlin was greatly satisfied with the effect of Dark Mist.

“Oh right. You’re here to investigate the Dark Vampire Bats?”

Marquis Barossa suddenly stood up and gave an agitated look.

Holmes stepped forward and nodded. With a cold tone, he said, “That’s right. We came for the Dark Vampire Bats. Do you know what’s the problem with these Dark Vampire Bats?”

Marquis Barossa frowned and replied hesitantly, “These Dark Vampire Bats suddenly appeared three months ago at the outskirts. A few dozen bodies were found, some of their limbs gone and their blood was all sucked dry. Initially, I only ordered my people to investigate this matter. However, before we find the reason for it, I received more news that more bodies were found.”

“Hence, I let Wizard Pario investigate this matter. It’s Darkness-type Elemental Monster, Dark Vampire Bats. So, I let Wizard Pario bring a few Ice Swordsmen to destroy the Dark Vampire Bats’ nest. That’s right. They’ve only left for half a day.”

After hearing Marquis Barossa’s words, Holmes and Merlin exchanged a glance. Holmes said with a heavy tone, “Our mission is to clarify the situation of the Dark Vampire Bats. Just this information is not enough to complete our mission.

It seems that we have to find Dark Vampire Bats' nest to truly grasp the situation."

Merlin and the others nodded. This mission was difficult because they had to clarify the situation of the Dark Vampire Bats. If they encountered a large number of Dark Vampire Bats, the situation would be dangerous.

Wizard Holmes turned around and said to Marquis Barossa, "Marquis Barossa, we need someone to lead us to the Dark Vampire Bats."

Marquis Barossa would, of course, love to help. He had heard about the Dark Magic Region, a strong Spell Casters organization. The Spell Casters who came from Spell Casters organization were extremely powerful, far more powerful than the roaming Wizards he had recruited.

The matter with the Dark Vampire Bats was troublesome. If the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region were willing to help, then the possibility to solve this issue would be greater.

After thinking for a while, Marquis Barossa set his gaze on the skinny roaming Wizard beside him. He said with a low voice, "Wizard Danbe, you know a little about those Dark Vampire Bats. You can lead these Wizards to them."

Wizard Danbe gave a look to Merlin and the team, then he nodded.

"Let's go. The earlier we investigate the situation of the Dark Vampire Bats, the earlier we can go back," Holmes said to Wizard Danbe calmly.

Thus, Wizard Danbe bowed slightly to Marquis Barossa, then brought Merlin and the team out of the castle.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

A series of intense crashing noise exploded. A few dozen bodies lied all over a spacious ground in the forest.

These bodies were mostly covered in blood with some of their limbs missing. Moreover, there were also many bat-like monsters with bodies gleaming in a bloody red. They spat out a bright red light while engulfing the bodies.

In the blink of an eye, the bodies rapidly dried out. All their blood had been absorbed into the bats’ mouths.

“Ice Cleave!”

Suddenly, a terrifying icy air wrapped around the bats and froze them. The frozen bats crashed onto the ground into smithereens.

The place was currently in the middle of an intense fight. It was extremely cruel. There were two Wizards, a strong Fifth-level Ice Swordsmen and a few dozen Fourth-level Ice Swordsmen hanging onto the battle in difficulty.

“D*mn it. There are too many Dark Vampire Bats. We can’t get out of here. Wizard Pario, what do we do?”

Marshal Wharton’s body was giving off a terrifying icy aura as he howled.

Wizard Pario’s expression was dark as well. He glanced at his side as his people gradually decreased. Trying hard to suppress the anger in his heart, he glanced at the two dark caves behind him. He said in a heavy tone, “Since we can’t get out, then we should go into the caves. I’m sure these two caves are the nests of the Dark Vampire Bats. Destroying their nests in there may give us a slim chance of survival.”

“Go!”

Wizard Pario and Marshal Wharton led the team and chose one of the caves under the endless attack of Dark Vampire Bats. They quickly went into the cave.

Dark Vampire Bats, their bodies gleaming in an eerie red, let out a sharp screeching sound. Then, they flew into the two dark and mysterious caves. Only the bloody corpses were left lying around outside the caves.

“Swoosh!”

After a while, two figures quietly appeared outside the caves. They watched the bodies on the ground with a complicated look. The intense bloody stench made them sick.

“Capace, what should we do? Father and Wizard Pario seem to be in danger…”

These two were Capace and Catherine who had followed Wizard Pario and the team sneakily. They witnessed the cruel battle outside of the caves with their own eyes. It was obvious that the situation Wizard Pario and the others were in was extremely dire. They were forced to go into the caves.

The usually fearless Catherine could not help but become pale looking at the bodies now. Fear crawled across her face.

The tall Capace was slightly calmer. He took a glance at the dark caves and said in a heavy tone, “Wizard Pario and Father are both in danger. They’re forced to hide in the caves. We must quickly go back to Donglin City and report to Sir Marquis. He’ll send his man to save Father, Wizard Pario, and the others.”

Catherine was out of any idea now. She quickly nodded and agreed. “Right. Let’s quickly go back to Donglin City. If we’re late, I’m afraid Father will be in great danger.”

“Shriek!”

Just when the two were about to leave, sharp noises echoed from the dark caves. Many gleaming Dark Vampire Bats rushed out of the caves in a frenzy and dived toward Capace and Catherine.

“Not good. We’re found. Let’s go quickly!”

Capace’s expression changed drastically. He quickly pulled out the sword on his back and took hold of the shivering Catherine as they dashed into the forest.

Chapter 120: Dark Vampire Bats II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the forest, Merlin and the others were right behind Wizard Danbe.

Their journey was extremely quiet. They did not encounter any Dark Vampire Bats, so they were slightly relaxed. Merlin and Laurinka were walking at the back of the team. Laurinka raised her head and glanced at Wizard Holmes who was in front of them. After that, she quietly slowed down her pace and walked beside Merlin.

“Wizard Merlin, you borrowed five contribution points from me. It was to exchange for the spell Dark Mist?”

Laurinka lowered her voice and asked softly.

Merlin showed neither approval or disapproval. He did not answer her question. Only a smile appeared on his face.

Upon seeing Merlin’s expression, Laurinka shook her head in disappointment. Following that, she frowned. “You’ve already created three Spell Models before. These Spell Models are not stable yet but you still created Dark Mist. Although Four-Elemental Spell Caster is very powerful, it’s even more difficult for you to become a First-level spell

Caster. Don’t you want to become an official member of the Dark Magic Region?”

Merlin was quite surprised. He did not think Laurinka’s reaction would be so great.

Laurinka also realized that she had overreacted. She shook her head helplessly and did not speak anymore afterward. However, Merlin noticed the hint of disappointment in Laurinka’s words.

Merlin glanced at Laurinka’s back and frowned slightly. He would not be so naïve and thought that Laurinka truly “cared” about him. In reality, the Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region mostly had a force backing them. The Spell Casters organization was rather a loose organization.

However, it was because of this reason that every Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region had their own considerations. After noticing Merlin had created a new Spell Model, Laurinka seemed to think that Merlin had no chance of becoming First-level spell Caster now. She was disappointed about that.

Laurinka’s reaction was truly strange.

Merlin could not understand Laurinka’s intention, so he stopped thinking about it. He simply followed the team at a distance.

“Something’s odd. There’s movement in front.”

Suddenly, Wizard Holmes raised his head, noticing something.

At the same time, a slight fluctuation of Element appeared in front of them. It was the fluctuation of Darkness Element.

Moreover, it did not seem like a Spell Caster was casting a spell.

“Could it be the Dark Vampire Bats?”

Merlin became serious. He knew the mission this time was not simple. They might encounter a large number of Dark Vampire Bats, so he must stay alert at all times.

“You guys stay here. I’ll go in front and check it out.”

Wizard Holmes was also acting carefully. As the leader of the team, he must stand up at this time.

Following that, Wizard Holmes initiated the robe on his body and walked toward the front carefully.

“Boom!”

Not long after, there was an explosion in front of them. Then, strong fluctuations of Element appeared from the forest. Someone was obviously casting a spell.

Wizard Ryllis felt the fluctuation of Element and her expression changed slightly. She told the others worriedly, “Let’s go there quickly. That is Holmes casting spell. He may be in danger.”

Thus, the team hurriedly dashed forward.

Soon, everyone found Wizard Holmes. He was casting “Confinement Wind” right now. He had confined a dozen bats that kept letting out sharp screeches in the forest.

“Dark Vampire Bats?”

Everyone immediately understood the situation. Those ugly monsters were the Dark Vampire Bats they needed to investigate in this mission. They were a Darkness type Elemental Monster which was very difficult to deal with.

“Hmm?”

Other than seeing these ugly Dark Vampire Bats, Merlin also saw a young man and a girl leaning against a huge tree. Moreover, he knew these two. They were Capace and Catherine, whom Merlin met after he left Prakash City.

Capace was supporting Catherine with one hand now. His other hand was gripping a huge sword tightly as he stared at those ugly Elemental Monster with a pale face.

“Swish!”

Suddenly, an ugly Elemental Monster broke out of Holmes’ Confinement Wind and dashed toward Capace and Catherine.

Both of their faces turned instantly pale. These Darkness type Elemental Monsters were extremely cruel. In addition, the Dark Vampire Bats were extremely quick. Capace did not even have the time to raise his sword.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, a scorching Fireball crashed into the ugly Dark Vampire Bats accurately and exploded. The violent flame directly engulfed Darkness Vampire Bat and burned it.

“Swoosh!”

A figure directly appeared in front of Capace and Catherine.

“Capace, Catherine, we meet again.”

Merlin wore a strange smile on him.

Capace and Catherine were dumbfounded but soon, Catherine reacted. She showed a hint of extreme elation and yelled loudly, “It’s you? Mr. Merlin? No, it should be Wizard Merlin. You saved us again.”

Without caring about their surprise, Merlin asked monotonously, “Why are you here?”

At this time, Capace stepped forward and explained briefly, “We’re following Wizard Pario and Father’s team, but we didn’t expect them to encounter danger after they found the Dark Vampire Bats. We want to rush back to Donglin City and ask Sir Marquis to save Father and Wizard Pario. However, we’re too careless and these Dark Vampire Bats found us. We’ve been running away from them for a while. Luckily, we met you…”

Merlin suddenly turned around and frowned. He noticed the Dark Vampire Bat which was hit by his Fireball was not dead yet. In fact, it seemed uninjured at all. It was now dashing toward Merlin, screeching.

“These Dark Vampire Bats are hard to deal with. We can only use Ice-type spell to restrain them!”

Wizard Holmes yelled loudly. The Dark Vampire Bats he had confined earlier had respectively broken out of the confinement. Other spells could not cause any harm to them at all.

Description about the Dark Vampire Bats also jumped into Merlin’s mind. They were indeed afraid of Ice-type spell. Even some Ice Swordsmen could deal with them.

Upon thinking about that, Merlin reached out his hand and pointed at the Dark Vampire Bat that was aiming at him. He instantly cast Frost.

“Kachak.”

The Dark Vampire Bat which came at Merlin was instantaneously frozen. Thick ice crystals covered it. Then, it fell from midair and broke into pieces.

“Indeed effective!”

Upon noticing Frost was effective, Merlin then cast Frost to the other Dark Vampire Bats. Since Holmes, Ryllis, and Laurinka had also created Ice-type spell, together they quickly eliminated the Dark Vampire Bats and the forest resumed its tranquility.

Chapter 121: Shock and Disappointment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Capace? Catherine? Why are you here?”

After all the Dark Vampire Bats in the forest had been eliminated, Wizard Danbe also noticed Capace and Catherine.

“Wizard Danbe, please save Father and Wizard Pario quickly.”

Catherine was obviously acquainted with Wizard Danbe, so she briefly explained everything to him.

Wizard Danbe’s expression changed, then turned to Holmes and said, “Wizard Holmes, what do you think?”

Holmes also understood the whole situation now. After giving it some thoughts, he knew they had to fully grasp the situation of these Dark Vampire Bats to complete the mission.

Thus, Wizard Holmes squinted his eyes and glanced at Catherine and Capace. Then, he lowered his voice and said, “Bring us to the Dark Vampire Bats’ nest.”

Catherine and Capace were naturally happy to hear that, so they quickly answered, “Their nest is not far from here. Let’s go quickly.”

After saying that, the two brought Merlin hurriedly into the forest.

Not long after, the team arrived at an empty land.

Some bloody bodies were lying on the ground. They were the Elemental Swordsmen, Fourth-level and above, Donglin City had sent but most of them had died here. The thick bloody stench made them sick.

Upon seeing so many corpses, their expression turned dark. These people were all intermediate Elemental Swordsmen who could threaten Spell Caster but most of them had lost their lives here. This directly indicated that the Dark Vampire Bats here were difficult to deal with.

“Two caves?”

Holmes frowned. As he looked at the caves, he seemed a little hesitant.

“Screech!”

Right at this time, a sharp noise echoed. They could faintly make out the figure of the Dark Vampire Bats whose bodies gleamed a faint red from the dark caves.

The Dark Vampire Bats flew out of the caves in flocks, covering the sky. Looking from afar, they were as if a cluster of red clouds. As a rough estimate, there were at least a thousand of them. It was no wonder even thirty Fourth-level Ice Swordsmen led by Wizard Pario would be in danger.

“Dark Mist!”

Merlin’s reaction was the quickest. Almost when the Dark Vampire Bats had flown out of the caves, he had already cast Dark Mist.

Instantly, a cluster of mist appeared out of thin air, covering an area of dozen meters. It hovered over the two dark caves. However, Dark Mist had no effect at all. As if they were not affected at all, the Dark Vampire Bats continued dashing toward Merlin and the team in a frenzy.

“The Dark Vampire Bats are Darkness-type Elemental Monster. Your Dark Mist won’t have much effect on them. Everyone, give your all. Without eliminating these Dark Vampire Bats, we won’t be able to enter the caves.”

Wizard Holmes’ voice rang. At this time, his robe had completely set off its defensive power with mysterious runes covering his body. The Dark Vampire Bats which crashed into Holmes crazily were bounced off by the mysterious runes.

“Confinement Wind!”

Wizard Holmes waved his hands. A countless gust of violent wind immediately appeared and confined the Dark Vampire Bats.

“Explosive Ice!”

Holmes’ spells were mostly offensive-type. Even his Ice-type spell had a strong attack power that could injure his enemy in a small area.

Holmes cast his spells continuously. Obviously, he did not dare to keep something up his sleeve and had given his all. He had already cast all his four spells – Ground Dragon

Spike, Explosive Ice, Confinement Wind, and Scorching Flame. Under such strong offensive-type spells, the Dark Vampire Bats had no way of getting near to Holmes and Ryllis.

This also directly indicated the powerful ability of Holmes as the genius Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region!

Holmes had the ability to protect Ryllis who was behind him. However, at Merlin's side, both Laurinka and Wizard Danbe were not that strong, so they could only protect themselves. They were unable to protect Capace and Catherine

Under the attack of thousands of crazy Dark Vampire Bats, Capace and Catherine were in an extremely dangerous predicament.

Merlin frowned. At this time, he could no longer hide his true ability.

"Sigh..."

Merlin let out a long breath. Following that, he raised his head and his powerful Mind Power rapidly stimulated the Spell Model in his Awareness.

"Thunderbolt Net!"

Since Dark Mist did not have much effect on these Dark Vampire Bats, Merlin could only cast the Thunderbolt Net he had created not long ago.

As soon as Merlin finished his words, flashes of thunder began to light up and rapidly connected into one piece just like a huge net. The net of electric rays hovered over most of the Dark Vampire Bats.

The thunderbolts rumbled, and its powerful force instantaneously blasted toward the Dark Vampire Bats in the net. Thunderbolt Net was originally an offensive-type spell which covered a large area. Moreover, it had a paralyzing effect. Amongst many level-zero spells, it could definitely be counted as one of the strong ones. If this was not the case, it would not require five contribution points to be exchanged in the Resource Tower.

Although the electric force of Thunderbolt Net might still be unable to injure these troublesome Dark Vampire Bats, the paralyzing effect could temporarily halt their movement.

“Swoosh!”

A strong fluctuation of Wind Element flashed on Merlin’s body. He had cast Gale, so everyone only saw Merlin’s figure flashing into the flock of Dark Vampire Bats.

“Kachak, kachak.”

Freezing and destruction occurred repeatedly. Wherever Merlin had been, the place was covered in ice. These paralyzed the Dark Vampire Bats where they had no chance of defending themselves at all. After Merlin had frozen them, they fell to the ground and broke into pieces.

“Fireball, Frostl, Gale, Dark Mist, and Thunderbolt Net. Merlin is actually a Five-Elemental Spell Caster…”

Upon seeing Merlin’s figure weaving in and out among the Dark Vampire Bats and killing those troublesome bats without putting much effort, everyone was stunned.

Even the usually prideful Wizard Holmes could not hide the shock in his eyes after watching Merlin casting five spells.

Five-Elemental Wizard was extremely small in number and rare even amongst large Spell Casters organization. Holmes who had constructed Four-Elemental spell knew very well how much courage and determination those Spell Casters who constructed Five-Elemental spell needed to have.

The slightly chubby Wizard Ryllis wore a confused look. She could recall that Merlin did not even know what contribution point was when he first came to the Dark Magic Region half a year ago. Now, he had become a Five-Elemental Wizard. Such a change was truly beyond belief.

“He’s either a super genius or a madman who has given up on himself.”

Holmes gazed at Merlin with a complicated look. In his view, Spell Casters who could construct Five-Elemental spells were usually determined and equipped with excellent talent. However, Merlin was in Wizard Leo’s tower. He was obviously not thought highly of by the Dark Magic Region and belonged to the not-so-talented group.

People like him had most possibly lost hope of becoming a First-level spell Caster, so he constructed level-zero spell without caring about anything else to increase his strength.

“Five-Elemental Spell Caster… Has he truly given up?”

Laurinka had the same thought as Holmes. She came from a Spell Caster family, so she naturally understood the meaning behind constructing five level-zero spells. That was a person who had the absolute confidence to become a strong Spell Caster of First-level, Second-level, Third-level or even Fourth-level. He must also have had a strong determination to be above his own peer.

Such a person was without a doubt a super genius rarely seen in a hundred years!

However, Laurinka also knew about Merlin’s ability. As a roaming Wizard, the three Spell Models he had constructed might already be unstable. At this time, he did not stabilize the Spell Models he had constructed before. Instead, he constructed more spells. Such a move, in Laurinka’s view, had undoubtedly shown that Merlin had completely given up the chance of becoming a First-level spell Caster.

Laurinka’s eyes were overflowing with disappointment.

Chapter 122: Pool of Blood

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

As compared to Holmes, Ryllis and Laurinka who were more familiar about Five-Elemental Spell Caster, Capace, Catherine, and even Wizard Danbe stared at Merlin with a dumbfounded look. They watched him as he massacred the Dark Vampire Bats without much difficulties and obstructions. No matter how many Dark Vampire Bats there were, they would not be able to threaten Merlin at all.

“Is this the true strength of a Spell Caster? Wizard Merlin is too strong… Stronger than anyone I’ve seen!”

Capace exclaimed sincerely from his heart.

Wizard Danbe simply took a glance at Wizard Holmes, then he shook his head slightly. Initially, he had thought Wizard Holmes was the strongest amongst them but Merlin had now shown his true strength. Those troublesome Dark Vampire Bats could not cause any harm to Merlin at all.

Thus, he just realized that Merlin was the strongest amongst them.

“Kachak.”

Merlin again froze another Dark Vampire Bat. As he cast Thunderbolt Net, he kept casting his Frost as well. He was definitely in a triumphant state now. It seemed like those extremely troublesome Dark Vampire Bats had no way of harming him at all.

This was a single-sided massacre! However, the only thing Merlin was worried about was a large number of these Dark Vampire Bats. His Frost was not a large-scale offensive spell. If he killed them one by one, even if he depleted all his Magic Power, he could not finish killing the Dark Vampire Bats at all.

Thus, Merlin looked at Wizard Holmes and shouted, “Wizard Holmes, these Dark Vampire Bats are all paralyzed by my Thunderbolt Net. It’s most suitable for you to cast Explosive Ice now.”

Holmes came to his senses. He glanced at Merlin with a complicated look. Even though he did not think that Merlin had the chance of becoming a First-level spell Caster, it was the truth that Merlin was stronger than him now.

However, Holmes did not hesitate. He knew that all these Dark Vampire Bats were not something him or Merlin could deal with alone. With the paralyzing effect of Merlin’s Thunderbolt Net on the Dark Vampire Bats, his Explosive Ice could bring the most outstanding result.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Wizard Holmes cast nearly ten Explosive Ice at once. Suddenly, a whole flock of Dark Vampire Bats in front of him were blasted into pieces and fell on a large area of empty space.

“Screech!”

A series of sharp noises came from the caves again. The Dark Vampire Bats which were not shrouded by Merlin’s

Thunderbolt Net immediately turned around and flew into the caves.

Merlin had continuously cast Thunderbolt Net multiple times. The consumption of his Magic Power was overwhelming. After all, he had only just constructed Thunderbolt Net not long ago. Even if he used a Darkness elemental crystal stone to accumulate his Magic Power, he could only continuously cast the spell for about twenty times.

Thus, when he saw these Dark Vampire Bats were retreating, he stopped casting Thunderbolt Net.

The Thunderbolt Net resided, and the flock of Dark Vampire bats did not attack Merlin and the others. They directly flew into the dark caves and disappeared completely in the blink of an eye.

Wizard Holmes gazed at the caves behind him and thought for some time. He seemed to be a little hesitant.

However, he made a decision soon as he said to Merlin and the others, “There are two caves here. We’ll divide ourselves into two teams. Ryllis and I will be in a team and enter from the left cave. The rest will form the other team and enter from the right cave.”

Merlin and Holmes were not from the same tower. If it was not for this mission, they would not know each other, so Holmes and Ryllis forming a group was expected of him.

After all, if they encountered true danger, Holmes would only stick together with Ryllis.

Laurinka and Merlin exchanged a glance, then nodded as an acknowledgment to Holmes’ arrangement.

“Alright. If that’s the case, we’ll make a move first.”

Wizard Holmes brought Ryllis and dived into the left cave directly.

Merlin glanced at Capace and Catherine as he frowned. “It’s very dangerous in there. You can’t help much with your ability, so just stay out here.”

However, Catherine quickly replied, “Wizard Merlin, Father is also in there, so we’ll follow you in there. We’ll be at the back and we won’t bring you any trouble.”

Capace was more mature. He initially wanted to listen to Merlin’s arrangement and stayed out here, but Catherine had already answered Merlin. He had no choice, so he only set his gaze toward Merlin.

Merlin frowned. Of course, he knew the eccentric Catherine only wanted to enter out of curiosity. These two were not that strong but they were good at attracting trouble.

Merlin was a little unhappy and said coldly, “We may encounter some danger in there. I can save you once or twice, but I may not be able to save you a third time. If you want to enter with us, then stay at the back.”

After saying that, Merlin no longer cared about Capace and Catherine and directly entered the right cave.

In the deepest part of the dark caves, there was a spacious stone room where a tall altar was built. At this moment, a skinny, silver-haired old man was standing at the altar.

The silver-haired old man was currently frowning as he stared at a large puddle under the altar. This was a puddle of bright red blood, giving off a thick bloody stench.

Moreover, it appeared like something was hidden under the pool of blood. The surface of the pool of blood resembled a boiling water surface, perpetually forming blood bubbles.

“Not enough. It still needs about a thousand persons’ fresh blood.”

The silver-haired old man mumbled softly. Suddenly, he furrowed his eyebrows and raised his head as if he had just noticed something.

“So, the Dark Magic Region still send people here? It’s almost done anyway. Three months… The reaction of the Dark Magic Region is too slow… After I kill these Spell Casters, I should change a location.”

The silver-haired old man muttered to himself. Then, his expression turned gruesome and pointed at a dozen pillars below him.

On each pillar, a person was tied to it. All his limbs were cruelly nailed on the stone pillar but the odd thing was that there was not a single drop of blood on their injuries.

“Swoosh!”

The old man’s emaciated finger pointed to one of the stone pillars. Instantaneously, a Dark Vampire Bat of a larger size appeared and held the person on the pillar and threw him into the pool of blood.

“Arrrghhh!”

The person who was thrown into the pool of blood kept letting out fearful cries. However, his cries were of no use as he rapidly sunk into the pool of blood.

“Hehe, my babies. Come out.”

The silver-haired old man muttered to himself. His extensive Mind Power directly extended into the pool of blood.

“Bloop… Bloop…”

Soon, the pool of blood came to a boil. Suddenly, two gigantic Dark Vampire Bats with bloody red bodies flew out from the pool of blood.

“My babies, go. Your meal is here. You’ll be satisfied with them.”

Two extraordinary Dark Vampire Bats let out a screech, then quickly flew into the two dark caves respectively…

Chapter 123: Elemental Being I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

As soon as Merlin stepped inside the dark cave, he felt a chill straight up his spine.

Although the cave was dark, it was nothing for a Spell Caster like Merlin. They had their Mind Power, so they could see clearly even in the dark.

Merlin was always walking at the front and was always on alert. As soon as he sensed anything, he would halt. After ensuring there was nothing wrong, he would continue his walk.

“Wait. What’s that sound in front?”

Merlin suddenly paused and listened closely.

“Screech!”

The sound became nearer and clearer. Merlin’s expression changed and alerted the others immediately, “Be careful. It may be the Dark Vampire Bats!”

As soon as he finished his words, they saw a gigantic red light appeared in the dark cave in front of them. Moreover, the light was approaching Merlin at an incredible speed.

“Frost!”

Merlin immediately cast his Frost and almost sealed the narrow pathway in the cave.

“Bang!”

A loud bang was accompanied by a strong crash. The red light in front of them was not affected by Frost at all. It directly crashed through the thick ice and dashed straight toward Merlin and the others.

“Hiss!”

At this moment, Merlin had a clear view of the red light. He could not help but took a deep breath.

The red light was, in fact, a gigantic Dark Vampire Bat. As compared to the Dark Vampire Bats they encountered out there, this one was much larger. Its whole body was as red as blood and its figure was hideous. This strange Dark Vampire Bat let out a series of deafening screeches and its speed was even faster than Merlin when he cast Gale.

This one was too quick. Merlin only managed to cast Fireball to halt the Dark Vampire Bat’s speed.

“Bang!”

However, it was to no avail. This Dark Vampire Bat ignored the Fireball which gave out terrifying heat and directly crashed into it. The bat widened its mouth and instantly spat out black mucus which gave off a terrible stench.

The changes transpired too quickly. Merlin did not have the time to react, so he could only avoid it temporarily.

Laurinka who was behind him was also alerted and hurriedly went aside. However, Wizard Danbe was not that lucky. Since the dark mucus came too quickly and the cave was quite dark, Wizard Danbe could not see clearly and cast an Earth-type Defensive spell.

A thick wall made of earth rose and blocked in front of Wizard Danbe. The wall almost blocked off the pathway of the cave.

“Hiss! Hiss!”

The dark mucus spat out by the Dark Vampire Bat seemed to have an unbelievably strong corrosive effect. The earth wall in front of Wizard Danbe only stopped the mucus momentarily. Then, a large hole appeared and the mucus flew onto Wizard Danbe’s body.

“What the heck is this?”

Wizard Danbe stared in horror as a bloody hole was corroded through his body. The excruciating pain made him let out a horrified shriek. After that, Wizard Danbe fell on the ground with a gruesome look on his face.

“Hiss!”

Merlin took a deep breath. Fortunately, he did not cast Earth Guard earlier. Although he was confident in Earth Guard, this Dark Vampire Bat was obviously extraordinary having seen Wizard Danbe’s ending. It was still difficult to judge whether his Earth Guard would hold against it.

“Retreat quickly.”

Merlin howled, knowing this Dark Vampire Bat was special. Other than him, even Laurinka would not be able to defend against a few attacks from this Dark Vampire Bat.

“Screech! Screech!”

The Dark Vampire Bat let out sharp shrieks again. Then, a hint of Darkness Element began to gather around it. In this dark cave, Darkness-type Elemental Monster had its advantage by nature.

This Dark Vampire Bat was currently gathering Darkness Element, obviously trying to cast a spell.

Merlin was shocked. He finally understood how this Dark Vampire Bat was different. Elemental Monster that could cast a spell was rather horrifying. The normal Icelandic Wolf and the Dark Vampire Bats could not cast any spell.

This Dark Vampire Bat could actually cast a spell… Only Vampire Bat King was able to do that!

As she sensed the fluctuation of Darkness Element gradually got stronger, Laurinka could not help but shout, “Not good. Can this be a Vampire Bat King?”

Once a Vampire Bat King was born, it was comparable to a Fourth-level spellCaster and could dominate a certain area of land. It also possessed high intelligence. At this moment, it was no longer called an Elemental Monster but an Elemental Being instead.

From an Elemental Monster to an Elemental Being, it was a change of nature. An Elemental Monster was at most a monster with low intelligence. It was born in some unique place overflowing with Element. Since it was weak, a Entrance-level Spell Caster or intermediate Elemental Swordsman could usually deal with it.

However, once it had become an Elemental Being, it could control Element and possessed higher intelligence, and was no different than a normal human being. Moreover, it would be talented and had an absolute power over a certain Element.

Such an Elemental Being was comparable to the Fourth-level Wizard who could build his own tower in the Dark Magic Region.

“Swish!”

The spell this Dark Vampire Bat cast was a black line which merged with the dark cave. It was difficult to defend against it.

“Is it Darkness Rays? Moreover, it seems to only have an effect as near as that of a First-level spell. This is not a true Vampire Bat King. It should be a Vampire Bat King which is still evolving.”

Merlin’s Mind Power could sharply sense Darkness Rays which blended in the darkness. It was the same for Laurinka, so both could easily avoid it.

However, Catherine and Capace were not so fortunate. Capace was an Elemental Swordsman who was at the peak of Third-level. He could sense a certain amount of danger, so when he felt that it was dangerous, he immediately pulled out his sword and block in front of him.

“Kachak.”

However, it was to no avail. The specialty of Darkness Rays was its extremely strong penetration power. It could easily penetrate even a strong black iron plate, not to mention a normal iron sword.

Darkness Rays, the level-zero spell in the Dark Magic Region, was, in fact, a product of inspiration from the Vampire Bat King. After going through the study of strong Spell Casters, a whole new level-zero spell was finally born.

True Darkness Rays was Talent spell of the Vampire Bat King. It was at the same level as a terrifying Fourth-level spell. Darkness Rays in the Dark Magic Region was way weaker than the Vampire Bat King’s Talent spell.

Darkness Rays pierced through Capace’s sword. In addition, its power did not lessen and directly penetrated through Capace’s palm. Even Catherine who was behind Capace had gotten her whole right arm pierced through by it. The injury shocked Catherine so badly that she almost fainted from it.

Everything happened in a second. Merlin had no other way as well. He could only watch as Capace and Catherine were pierced through by Darkness Rays.

Just as what Merlin had said outside of the cave, he could save Catherine and Capace once or twice, but he might not be able to save them the third time. However, they were still considered lucky. One of them had his palm injured while the other had her arm injured – they did not lose their lives after all.

This experience was a memorable lesson to them.

“Screech!”

This Dark Vampire Bat which was beginning to evolve into Vampire Bat King let out a series of sharp screech. It was still preparing for a stronger attack. Merlin and others were still shrouded in danger.

Chapter 124: Elemental Being II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the dark cave, the skinny silver-haired old man was currently squinting his eyes. A satisfied grin formed on his face.

“Not bad. There are still some geniuses amongst the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region. That Spell Caster with Five-Elemental spell. Tsk, tsk. I’m afraid he’s an outstanding genius in the Dark Magic Region. Sadly, he must die in my baby’s hands. Hehe!”

“However, that Four-Elemental Spell Caster is rather troublesome. His Runic Robe is quite strong. Someone who has a Runic Robe may have other powerful casting tools. I should take note of that.”

The silver-haired old man seemed to be observing the situation of Merlin and Holmes through a certain method. He was warier against Holmes. In his view, although Merlin possessed Five-Elemental spell, he could not win against the Dark Vampire Bat he controlled.

“If it’s impossible, I can only wait for my baby to kill that Five-Elemental Spell Caster, then let both my babies kill that Four-Elemental Spell Caster.”

The silver-haired old man still wore a rather relaxed look. His eyes stared into the giant pool of blood under the altar absent-mindedly. No one knew what he was conspiring now.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, the whole cave seemed to tremble as if it was crumbling apart. The tremble quickly came to an end but the expression of the silver-haired old man had turned dark. His face looked gruesome, almost twisted together.

“Dead… My baby is dead. I want them buried with my baby!”

The silver-haired old man wore a dark expression. He said with gritted teeth and his words were filled with a brutal tone.

Lying in the pathway of the cave, Wizard Danbe laid dead. Catherine and Capace were also injured. They were now withholding their pain and hiding at the sides of the cave.

Even Laurinka had stayed on an alert. Her whole being was giving out intense fluctuation of Element.

“Thunderbolt Net!”

Merlin’s gaze was focused as he cast Thunderbolt Net immediately. In an instant, thunder kept flashing in the narrow cave, painting the dark cave as white as day.

The powerful strength of thunder brought upon by Thunderbolt Net was nothing less than the attack power of Fireball. That was why he could work with Holmes and eliminated so many Dark Vampire Bats.

However, Thunderbolt Net was used against the evolving Dark Vampire Bat now. The effect of thunder on the Dark Vampire Bat slowed down its pace slightly.

Meanwhile, the paralyzing effect of Thunderbolt Net did not affect the evolving Dark Vampire Bat at all.

“No effect?”

As he watched the rapid accumulation of Darkness Element around him, Merlin knew this Dark Vampire Bat was again preparing for its spell. Hence, he did not hold back anymore.

“Rumble!”

A thick pillar of thunder appeared out of thin air, forming a much stronger Thunderbolt Net than before. Merlin finally activated the strengthened version of Thunderbolt Net. This was the first time Merlin cast the strengthened version of the spell after constructing so many Spell Models.

The overall ability of this Dark Vampire Bat was obviously above any normal First-level spell Caster. A normal level-zero spell had no effect on it anymore.

Thus, only Merlin’s strengthened version of the spell could cause some damage to it.

If the thunder of Thunderbolt Net Merlin cast before was only the size of a single strand of hair, then the thunder of this strengthened version was the size of a finger. The power contained in it was naturally very much different.

Thick pillars of thunder were blasted on the Dark Vampire Bat one by one. Even if the Dark Vampire Bat had already started evolving, it was still screeching right now. Its speed gradually slowed down and the redness on his body slowly receded.

Finally, the Dark Vampire Bat was finally paralyzed in five meters before Merlin!

Merlin was elated. His true trump card was, in fact, his strengthened version of spells. Once he cast the spells, each spell would infinitely behave like a First-level spell.

Thus, he also knew that the paralyzing effect of Thunderbolt Net could not be maintained for long, so he kept casting spells.

“Large Frost!”

Strands of chilly air engulfed the Dark Vampire Bat fiercely like a snowstorm. However, this Dark Vampire Bat was no less expected of one which was evolving into an Elemental Being. Even Large Frost was unable to annihilate it.

However, Merlin had more skills up his sleeve. A gigantic fireball appeared before him. Its scorching heat could be felt even by Capace and Catherine who were far away from him.

“Large Fireball. Explode!”

Merlin howled and the gigantic fireball lit up the dark cave. Then, it whistled by and flew toward the Dark Vampire Bat. Meanwhile, the Dark Vampire Bat, which was completely frozen by the Large Frost, could not defend against this gigantic fireball at all.

“Boom!”

A loud bang rang when the gigantic fireball exploded. Since the space in the cave was too narrow, the aftermath created from the explosion was shockingly large. It seemed to cause the whole cave to tremble.

Even Merlin could not stand the scorching heat wave, so he could only cast Gale and hid behind.

After a while, the cave resumed its peacefulness. The fire earlier had turned the cave as bright as day but the cave fell into a total darkness again now.

Merlin’s Mind Power did not relax at all. He extended his Mind Power into the dust and checked the situation of the Dark Vampire Bat. However, no matter where he looked, he could not find a trace of the Dark Vampire Bat.

“Is it dead?”

Merlin finally heaved a sigh of relief. The Dark Vampire Bat which was frozen by Large Frost eventually could not withstand Large Fireball and turned into dust completely.

This also showed that the Dark Vampire Bat was only starting to evolve into Vampire Bat King. Once it had become a Vampire Bat King, it would be a terrifying Elemental Being. Even if it was dead, it would leave a body just like any normal living being.

Obviously, this Dark Vampire Bat had turned into dust. Just like the Darkness Vampire Bats which Merlin encountered outside of the cave, they dissipated after they died. They were not living beings but Elemental Monsters were different as they were completely made up of Element.

After dealing with this strong Dark Vampire Bat, Merlin set his gaze on the injured Capace and Catherine. Although both were injured, the injuries were not fatal.

Thus, Merlin said coldly, “If I’m you, I’ll leave the cave now and stay outside.”

Catherine could no longer speak due to the excruciating pain. Meanwhile, Capace tried hard to stand up and supported Catherine gently. A hint of regret flashed across his face as he muttered softly, “We’re too naïve… Wizard Merlin, we’ll leave the cave now and wait for you outside.”

After that, Capace supported Catherine as they slowly walked out of the cave.

Merlin shook his head slightly. Although they experienced some hardships this time, it was not a bad thing after all. However, he soon placed his gaze on the pathway in front of him which remained dark. With a small frown, he said, “Let’s go. I have a premonition that we’ll have a larger problem in front.”

Laurinka stared at Merlin’s back with a complicated look. Earlier, Merlin had not relied on any casting tool but he had annihilated a Darkness Vampire Bat which was comparable to a First-level spell Caster.

This was already not something that a usual Spell Caster could achieve. Without a doubt, there might be some shocking secret about Merlin.

“Maybe he’s not completely without a chance to become a First-level spell Caster…”

Laurinka shot a thoughtful look at him and mumbled softly. After that, she hurriedly followed behind Merlin and continued walking into the deeper part of the cave.

Chapter 125: Shaman

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the dark cave, they could finally see a string of light. Merlin and the others walked for a while in the narrow cave before noticing a faint light not far in front of them.

This indicated that they were near the end of the cave. There might be more danger in front, so Merlin and Laurinka were not particularly happy about it. Instead, they became even more cautious.

Both gradually walked out of the passage and arrived at a large cavern with multiple gigantic rock pillars.

A dozen of Elemental Swordsmen and two Spell Casters who were barely breathing were tied on the rock pillars. As if they sensed the motion, a hint of surprise ran across the Spell Casters' faces. They opened their mouths wide but no words came out of it.

Merlin was shocked because he had guessed their identities. They would be Wizard Pario and Marshal Wharton sent by Donglin City. He did not expect to see them caught in the cave and became the way they were now.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, Merlin felt an outrageously strong Mind Power hovering over him. The strength of this Mind Power was similar to a Second-level spellCaster.

Merlin was overwhelmed with shock and quickly raised his head and looked for it. He found a tall altar in front of him and a skinny silver-haired old man stood there.

Other than his strong Mind Power, this silver-haired old man also gave a dangerous feeling to Merlin.

“Who are you?”

Merlin felt that this silver-haired old man was closely related to the Dark Vampire Bats outside of the cave.

The silver-haired old man did not answer. Then, Merlin saw two people walking out of the passage at the side. They were Wizard Holmes and Wizard Ryllis.

However, Wizard Holmes and Wizard Ryllis seemed a little messy at the moment. The runes on Holmes’ robe were dark as if the runes were badly damaged. Meanwhile, Ryllis was pale as if she had gone through a life-and-death battle earlier.

“Hmm? Wizard Merlin, Wizard Laurinka, you’re here as well?”

Holmes raised his head. When he saw Merlin and Laurinka, he was stunned, then shook his head. He exclaimed, “Fortunately, you didn’t take our path just now. If you met the Dark Vampire Bat which was about to evolve into a Vampire Bat King, then it’ll be a life-and-death situation for you! Ryllis and I didn’t even mind using the First-level spell Scrolls we exchanged from the Resource Tower to annihilate it.”

From Wizard Holmes’ gaze, it seemed that he still shuddered at the thought of the Dark Vampire Bat he met in the passage.

Merlin seemed serious. He did not explain but he nudged Wizard Holmes to look at the altar.

Holmes and Wizard Ryllis followed Merlin’s gaze and noticed that mysterious silver-haired old man on the altar and both became alerted immediately.

The silver-haired old man took a glance at Holmes and Merlin and sniggered. “Hehe. Both of you killed my babies. Nothing less expected of the genius Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region! However, my babies will definitely love your meat. Haha…”

The silver-haired old man laughed as if he had gone mad.

“Two?”

Holmes thought for a while, then stared at Merlin with shock. He could not help but exclaimed, “You met the Dark Vampire Bat which was about to evolve into a Vampire Bat King as well?”

Laurinka naturally understood what Holmes was thinking. She took a complicated glance at Merlin, then replied in a low voice, “We met that strong Dark Vampire Bat as well but Wizard Merlin have dealt with it.”

Holmes was surprised even if he knew that Merlin had Five-Elemental spells and was stronger than him. However, how did Merlin and Laurinka annihilate that strong Dark Vampire Bat without a casting tool?

Without waiting for Holmes questioning further, the silver-haired old man on the altar mumbled and pointed to the pool of blood below the altar.

“Come out, baby. Your meal is here. Kill them, eat their flesh. You’ll become a true Vampire Bat King!”

As soon as the silver-haired old man finished his words, the pool of blood immediately bubbled. Slowly, a large, two-meter-tall Dark Vampire Bat came out of the pool of blood. Its whole body had almost taken up half of the pool of blood.

Looking at this strange Dark Vampire Bat, the silver-haired old man’s gaze revealed a hint of crazy passion.

Merlin and Holmes took a deep breath and exchanged glances. They could see the shock in each other’s eyes. The Aura of this large Dark Vampire Bat doubled than the one they met in the passage.

Moreover, its Aura appeared even more violent. Most importantly, thick blood vessels, bones, and flesh full of life could be seen on this Dark Vampire Bat. When they checked with their Mind Power, they could sense a weak living Aura from it.

An Elemental Monster did not have a living Aura as it was formed from rich Element. The ability to produce living Aura indicated that this Dark Vampire Bat had evolved into a true Elemental Being. Indeed, it was a terrifying Vampire Bat King!

The Dark Vampire Bat flew out of the pool of blood. Its large size brought a strong visual impact to everyone. However, when it revealed its whole body, Merlin and Holmes heaved a sigh of relief.

This was because they found that only half of this Dark Vampire Bat had given off a weak living Aura. Other parts did not have any sign of life. This showed that this Dark

Vampire Bat had not completely evolved into an Elemental Being.

Nevertheless, it was still much stronger than the two Dark Vampire Bats they encountered in the passage.

“So, you’re an ancient Shaman. You want to build a pool of blood and forcefully turn Dark Vampire Bats into Elemental Beings? It seems that you’re the one who controlled those Dark Vampire Bats to suck living beings’ blood dry in Donglin City.”

Wizard Holmes revealed the identity of the silver-haired old man. This was the advantage he had as a disciple of a large Spell Caster family. At least he knew some of its secrets.

After hearing Wizard Holmes’ words, Merlin instantly recalled some legends regarding the Shamans.

Before Spell Caster had appeared, the whole world was controlled by the ancient witches. There were many types of ancient witches. Some could tame beasts while some were good at producing weird potions. The potions of Spell Casters were mostly improvised from those of ancient witches.

Another unique type of ancient witches was Shamans. They neither tamed beasts nor produced potions. Instead, they specialized in rituals and prayers. After a long time had passed, this had greatly improved their Mind Power. Some Shamans even controlled all sorts of Elemental Monsters in the world with their strong Mind Power.

Moreover, they had a strange method to catalyze the evolution of Elemental Monsters into stronger Elemental Beings.

However, since the birth of Spell Casters who could control all sorts of Elements and held immense power, ancient witches had gradually disappeared.

This silver-haired old man might have received the legacy of Shaman by accident. Thus, he wanted to create an evil pool of blood and let Dark Vampire Bat evolve into Vampire Bat King.

“Someone actually still knows about Shaman. Hehe. Such a shame. What will happen even if you know? After I kill you, I’ll leave the area under the Dark Magic Region’s influence and wait for the Dark Vampire Bats to completely evolve into Elemental Beings! Baby, kill them!”

The silver-haired old man wore a cruel look and pointed at Merlin and Holmes. In an instant, the strong Dark Vampire Bat’s sharp gaze immediately locked onto Merlin and Holmes.

Chapter 126: Crisis

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Let’s go! Our mission is to investigate the situation of the Dark Vampire Bats. Now that we’ve found this out due to the Shaman’s doing, we’ll go back to the Dark Magic Region and report the situation. Then, they’ll sure send strong Spell Casters here to annihilate this Shaman.”

Wizard Holmes immediately took a step back and ran toward the dark passage. He understood well that the Dark Vampire Bat was not easy to be dealt with. Moreover, they had completed their mission. If they returned to the Dark Magic Region now, they could still collect the reward for this mission.

As for the silver-haired old man and the strong Dark Vampire Bat, they would be dealt with by the Dark Magic Region. Not only would they send a Fourth-level Spell Caster or above to kill the Dark Vampire Bat which had not completely evolved into an Elemental Being but also the Vampire Bat King which had completed its evolution with its strength comparable to the level of a Fourth-level Spell Caster’s.

After all, the era of ancient witches had passed long ago. It was the Spell Casters who held absolute power now!

“V-room!”

Just when Wizard Holmes retreated, a door made of rocks immediately came down and completely closed off the two passages. It would take quite some time to break it open.

Under the hostility of the strong Dark Vampire Bat, it was impossible to break the door which blocked their way. Instantly, Holmes’ expression turned dark.

“Hehe, want to leave? You don’t have the chance to do so anymore.”

The silver-haired old man smiled grimly. At the same time, the gigantic Dark Vampire Bat dashed toward Merlin and Holmes.

“It seems that we can only give our all!”

Wizard Holmes said through gritted teeth.

“Confinement Wind!”

Wizard Holmes quickly cast Confinement Wind a few times. A violent gust of wind appeared out of thin air and binded the large Dark Vampire Bat.

However, this seemed to be futile as the speed of the Dark Vampire Bat did not slow down. A normal Zero-level spell seemed to have no effect on it at all.

Even the Ice-type spell which the Dark Vampire Bats most afraid of was also the same – no effect at all.

“Ground Dragon Spike!”

“Explosive Ice!”

“Scorching Flame!”

Wizard Holmes cast the spells continuously but they did not cause much damage to the Dark Vampire Bat. Even slowing it down was a difficult task.

Considering that the gigantic Dark Vampire Bat was about to collide with Wizard Holmes, Merlin squinted his eyes and acted. He knew that it would be very difficult to deal with this Dark Vampire Bat on his own so he needed to work with the others to gain a slim chance at defeating it.

“Frost!”

Merlin’s powerful Mind Power was simulating the Spell Model in his Awareness frantically. He had continuously cast Frost three times. One after another, he had almost frozen the Dark Vampire Bat into a thick ice statue.

However, in the blink of an eye, the Dark Vampire Bat had broken out of the ice. A normal Frost could not threaten it at all.

“Large Frost!”

Merlin cast Large Frost, a more powerful and infinitely close to a First-level spell. It seemed to have a slight effect on the Dark Vampire Bat as it was now frozen.

“Bang!”

However, the ice was soon smashed into pieces. The Dark Vampire Bat turned into a shadow and instantly crashed into Wizard Holmes.

The mysterious runes on Holmes’ robe immediately shone a bright light, protecting his body. Even so, the powerful impact of the Dark Vampire Bat still threw Wizard Holmes to the ground.

“Hiss!”

Merlin could not help but shudder. His Frost and Wizard Holmes’ robe could not withstand against the Dark Vampire Bat at all.

Fortunately, Wizard Holmes was protected by this robe, so it was just a slight shock as he did not sustain much injury. However, his expression did not look good. He might be fine this time, but the Dark Vampire Bat’s attack earlier had caused the light on his robe to darken.

If the attack continued until his robe was destroyed, he was afraid that he would be unable to stop this terrifying Dark Vampire Bat then.

Holmes stood up and took a glance at the silver-haired old man standing on the altar and shouted to Laurinka and Ryllis, “The Shaman uses Mind Power to control the Elemental Monster. You guys kill that silver-haired old man. Then, this Dark Vampire Bat naturally won’t be any threat to us.”

Laurinka exchanged a look with Ryllis and they immediately approached the altar respectively.

However, the silver-haired old man did not show any hint of fear. He mumbled to himself and the Dark Vampire Bat instantly turned its gaze to Laurinka and Ryllis.

“I still have one last scroll, Earth Cage. Hehe. This is a First-level spell that is used to bind a strong presence. Even a First-level offensive spell can’t break out of it. Go!”

Wizard Holmes gritted his teeth and took out a black scroll. This was the First-level Binding spell, Earth Cage, which he had specially exchanged from the Resource Tower for this mission.

Originally, Wizard Holmes had exchanged a few scrolls. However, when he faced the Dark Vampire Bat in the passage, he had used a few to finally annihilate it. Now, he only had one more Spell Scroll left.

“Rumble!”

Wizard Holmes directly initiated the Spell Scroll and released Earth Cage. In that instant, the whole cave seemed to shudder. Thick earth walls as hard as steel suddenly rose from the ground and turned into a cage, trapping the Dark Vampire Bat in it.

After Earth Cage had trapped the Dark Vampire Bat in it, Holmes and Merlin heaved a slight sigh of relief. Laurinka and Ryllis were approaching the altar. Both were Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region. Even if that silver-haired old man might be a roaming Wizard, how would he be able to stand against both?

Once they killed the silver-haired old man, the Dark Vampire Bat which had lost its controller was nothing to be afraid of.

“Puff…”

Suddenly, a strong fluctuation of Dark Element appeared in Earth Cage. Merlin’s expression changed, and he said in a low voice, “Not good. Dark Vampire Bat may be casting a spell!”

“Thunderbolt Net!”

Merlin did not hesitate and cast Thunderbolt Net. It was not the ordinary Thunderbolt Net but a stronger and strengthened version, hoping that it could paralyze the Dark Vampire Bat.

“Swoosh!”

However, it was to no avail. Two thin black lines instantaneously penetrated Earth Cage and flew toward Laurinka and Ryllis unexpectedly.

This was a Darkness-type spell – Darkness Rays – that had a strong penetrating effect. Moreover, it was Darkness Rays released by a Dark Vampire Bat which was halfway into a complete evolution, demonstrating an even stronger penetrating effect. Thus, even the First-level spell Earth Cage cast by Holmes using a Spell Scroll, could not block the penetration of Darkness Rays.

In an instant, Laurinka and Ryllis were facing a life-or-death crisis.

Chapter 127: Tragic I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Zero Degree Ice Seal!”

A white scroll appeared on Wizard Ryllis’ hand and she immediately cast it. Zero Degree Ice Seal was a First-level Ice-type Defensive spell. Once it was released, the temperature surrounding the Spell Caster would immediately drop to an unbelievable level. Any attack would be weakened once the attack entered the region of Zero Degree Ice Seal.

“Hiss!”

After Darkness Rays entered Ryllis’ region of Zero Degree Ice Seal, it was immediately weakened by half. However, a small portion still penetrated the defense of Zero Degree Ice Seal and hit Ryllis’ right shoulder.

Meanwhile, another ray headed straight toward Laurinka.

Laurinka was overwhelmed with shock but she did not panic. A yellow shield carved with all sorts of mysterious runes appeared in her hand. This was a pure defensive casting tool she had exchanged at the Resource Tower with a large number of contribution points. Initially, she had thought that she would not need this shield as she did not expect to face such a life-and-death crisis. Left with no other choices, she had to use the Runic Shield.

“Bang!”

After an intense clash, the runes on the shield gleamed, then disappeared. Then, the shield began to crumble and finally turned into smithereens. Laurinka’s face immediately turned pale. Even with the protection of the Runic Shield, she was still gravely injured. She was barely hanging on now and thankfully she did not pass out.

In the blink of an eye, the tables were turned. Ryllis and Laurinka were injured and had lost their combat ability. To be able to protect themselves indicated that they had already done their preparation well.

However, this did not indicate that Ryllis and Laurinka were weak. They had received systematic learning in the Dark Magic Region and the Spell Models they constructed were also stable. In terms of ability, they were definitely better than most roaming Wizards.

This time, they faced a Dark Vampire Bat which had completed half of its evolution. Darkness Rays, the spell which it released, contained a force that came close to that of a Second-level spell. It was only expected that they were unable to defend against it.

“Hehe. Just be obedient and be my babies’ meal…”

The silver-haired old man was satisfied with the Dark Vampire Bat’s performance. He had overcome many difficulties and spent a dozen years for this, hiding in many places and building the pool of blood secretly under the influence of the spell casters’ organizations. Once he noticed any changes that attracted the attention of the spell casters' organizations, he would immediately leave.

While he was hiding, he let the Dark Vampire Bat gradually evolve. Now, it had completed half of its evolution. Once he killed these Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region, he would leave Donglin City and build another pool of blood at another place. Soon, he might be able to let the Dark Vampire Bat to fully evolve into a Vampire Bat King.

"Rumble!"

Wizard Holmes' Earth Cage was completely destroyed by the Dark Vampire Bat. A red shine flashed across the Dark Vampire Bat's body, then its speed increased significantly, heading toward Wizard Holmes.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The Dark Vampire Bat ignored the attack of the spells and frantically crashed into Wizard Holmes. Even if the robe on Wizard Holmes was great for defense, it also seemed rather difficult to hold on under the fierce attack of the Dark Vampire Bat.

After all, any casting tool had a limit in usage, including this Runic Robe. Until the runes on it had been depleted, the robe would no longer have any effect.

In another round of fierce attack, Wizard Holmes could not defend against it at all. He was already feeling dizzy and nonplussed from the attack, so he could not retaliate effectively against the Dark Vampire Bat.

"Swoosh!"

Right at this time, Merlin’s figure flashed as he had cast Gale and saved Wizard Holmes.

“Wizard Holmes, we must gather all strengths now. Otherwise, I’m afraid we’ll all be in a deep trouble.”

Merlin lowered his voice and said in a serious tone.

Wizard Holmes wore a dark expression. He had never been in such a tight corner before, but this Dark Vampire Bat had rendered him out of ideas and had fallen into a disadvantaged position.

“Wizard Merlin, what do you think?”

At this time, the prideful Wizard Holmes had no choice but to admit that Merlin was their only hope now.

Merlin shot a thoughtful glance at the Dark Vampire Bat. He caressed the Bell Pendant he wore on his neck. If there was a huge number of Large Fireballs stored in the Bell Pendant now, he would not be in such a loss facing the Dark Vampire Bat.

Merlin took a deep breath and suppressed the messy thoughts in his mind. Although he no longer had the Bell Pendant, his current strength was far stronger than before. Thus, Merlin said, “Wizard Holmes, I need the Runic Robe you’re wearing!”

Holmes stiffened slightly. This Runic Robe was the casting tool used as a last resort for protection. If he gave it to Merlin, he would be in a great danger.

However, Merlin appeared determined as if he was ready for the final battle. Holmes gritted his teeth and took off the robe. As he handed it to Merlin, he said, “Wizard Merlin, if you lose here, we’re all going to die.”

Merlin nodded solemnly. Then, he wore Wizard Holmes’ robe. Instantly, he sensed a magical force covering his entire body. This was the force of runes on the robe. However, after the Dark Vampire Bat had hit it many times, the power of runes could not hold on for long.

“I can’t kill the Dark Vampire Bat no matter what. But it’s not impossible to kill the silver-haired old man who’s controlling the Dark Vampire Bat!”

Merlin squinted his eyes and shot a glance at the Dark Vampire Bat and the silver-haired old man. This Dark Vampire Bat who was halfway in evolution was simply too strong. Even his Large Frost did not cause much damage to it.

Thus, to leave this place alive, he would have to kill the Shaman, the silver-haired old man as he held absolute control over the Dark Vampire Bat. Once the Shaman was dead and his Mind Power broke apart, then the Elemental Monster he controlled would die with him.

This was also the most obvious weakness of the Shaman.

However, Merlin understood that the silver-haired old man would order his Dark Vampire Bat to attack frantically fearlessly. It was still unknown whether he could withstand the fierce attacks of the Dark Vampire Bat. This was the most important reason why Merlin needed Holmes’ robe.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin moved and strong fluctuation of Wind Element appeared with him as he cast Gale. Facing the Dark Vampire

Bat, he fiercely cast all his spells without reserving his Magic Power.

“Fireball!”

One after another, fireballs poured on the Dark Vampire Bat frantically like raindrops, including gigantic fireballs.

Along with the improvement of Merlin’s Mind Power, his speed to cast spells had reached the extreme. The spells were almost cast in an instant. Immediately, forty fireballs were released.

With Merlin’s accumulation now, he could cast Fireball and Frost for about fifty times at once. Thus, Merlin exhausted a large amount of Magic Power in Fireball’s Spell Model instantly.

“Explode!”

Numerous fireballs exploded and the heatwave spread throughout the cave. However, Merlin knew that these fireballs could not hurt the Dark Vampire Bat. His aim was to simply hold down the Dark Vampire Bat for a moment.

Therefore, other than Fireball, Merlin also cast the strengthened version of Thunderbolt Net and countless Frosts. He threw the spells, aiming at the Dark Vampire Bat.

It was such a horrifying attack. Only the spells cast by Merlin could be seen throughout the cave. Even Wizard Holmes was wide-mouthed, staring at the scene before him.

Now, he knew how huge the difference truly was between him and Merlin!

The silver-haired old man stood at the tall altar, watching as Merlin cast his spells like a thunderstorm. Although he also seemed surprised at the situation, he did not worry at all. He knew that these attacks did not account much to the Dark Vampire Bat.

“Hehe. Even if you exhaust your Magic Power, it doesn’t make any difference!”

However, as soon as the silver-haired old man finished his words, he realized in horror, that Merlin revealed a smile on his face. He saw that Merlin quickly turned around and dashed toward him.

“Not good! His aim is me!”

The silver-haired old man had just realized Merlin’s true intention. He immediately controlled the Dark Vampire Bat to gather Darkness Element as preparation to cast Darkness Rays.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin’s speed, in fact, multiplied. The fluctuation of Wind Element on him almost reached the extreme. This was also the first time Merlin cast the strengthened version of Gale. At this moment, his aim was to bring an unexpected turn of event!

Chapter 128: Tragic II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Die!”

Merlin’s speed rose and approached the silver-haired old man unexpectedly. Even Merlin could see the horror on the silver-haired old man’s face.

“Dark Mist!”

Without any hesitation, Merlin cast Dark Mist, not once but thrice, enveloping the entire cave.

“Dark Mist. Hehe. You think you can bring me into a hallucination?”

The silver-haired old man’s voice was sharp as he guffawed. At the same time, Merlin sensed a powerful Mind Power exploding instantly and tearing Dark Mist apart.

Although Dark Mist could cause others to fall into an endless hallucination, it was only targeted at those with weak Mind Power. Meanwhile, this silver-haired old man had attained the legacy of a Shaman where he possessed exceptionally powerful Mind Power. The Mind Power he had now had even reached the peak of a Second-level Spell Caster, slightly approaching the Mind Power of a Third-level Spell Caster.

Such a powerful Mind Power could easily tear Merlin’s Dark Mist apart without falling into the hallucination.

“Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!”

At the same time, Merlin sharply felt a strong sense of danger behind him. Even without checking with Mind Power, Merlin also knew that this must be Darkness Rays cast by the Dark Vampire Bat. Moreover, it was more than one string of Darkness Rays.

The speed of Darkness Rays was extremely quick. If Merlin cast the strengthened version of Gale, he could avoid it now. However, this would give a chance for the silver-haired old man to regain himself. If he wanted to approach the old man again thereafter, it would not be easy.

So, Merlin gritted his teeth and focused his gaze.

“Dark Mist!”

Once more, Merlin cast Dark Mist, but it was the strengthened version. The Spell Model in his Awareness shook frantically. An even thicker mist appeared and enveloped the silver-haired old man.

The force of the strengthened Dark Mist was naturally more powerful. Although the silver-haired old man possessed a Mind Power similar to the peak of a Second-level Spell Caster, Merlin still had the confidence to hold him down momentarily.

A moment was enough to Merlin. The silver-haired old man was not the Dark Vampire Bat – any spell could kill him.

“Large Fireball!”

As expected, Merlin saw that the silver-haired old man appeared idle. He wore a blank yet panic-stricken face – he had already fallen into a hallucination. This would be the perfect time to kill the silver-haired old man.

The gigantic fireball whistled by and flew toward the silver-haired old man. At the same time, Merlin did not hesitate to cast an Earth-type spell, Earth Guard frantically.

“Ka-chak! Ka-chak!”

One after another, the earth walls were penetrated by Darkness Rays. The Dark Vampire Bat could have released multiple Darkness Rays so Merlin did not dare to be careless. Almost giving his all, he had even cast the strengthened Earth Guard. However, he still felt a strong sense of danger. This indicated that his Earth Guard could not block Darkness Rays at all.

“Large Frost!”

Merlin cast Large Frost to create a large ice crystal behind him. Fortunately, this thick crystal could slightly block Darkness Rays.

To exhaust the power of Darkness Rays, Merlin had done all that he could. However, regardless of Earth Guard or Large Frost, he could not completely defend against Darkness Rays.

Merlin only had his last shield – the Runic Robe he received from Wizard Holmes!

“Hiss!”

Then, Merlin felt three slight chills. He immediately realized that these were Darkness Rays.

The shock of Darkness Rays cast by the Dark Vampire Bat was not strong but its penetration power was beyond imagination. In the blink of an eye, three Darkness Rays had already penetrated the Runic Robe which Merlin wore. The runes on the robe had disappeared as well. This robe with great defense power that took many contribution points was now destroyed.

The last barrier on Merlin had been penetrated. He could clearly feel as if his entire body was pierced through by an exceptionally sharp force and a surge of violence rose in his heart.

Other than its strong penetration effect, Darkness Rays usually brought a strong negative effect in the form of uncontrollable, negative emotions which had risen in Merlin’s heart now.

“Explode!”

Merlin’s eyes became red. His whole body was shivering due to intense pain and the violent aura. Exhausting his remaining Mind Power, he immediately exploded the gigantic fireball.

“Blast!”

The furious flame rose upwards and spread to the sides. It even blew a large area of mist away. Merlin held his fist tightly as Darkness Rays were still causing damage in his body.

Thankfully, the three Darkness Rays did not hit Merlin’s vital organs. Moreover, Merlin could also suppress all negative emotions in his heart with his powerful Mind Power.

The largest injury was still on his body. If it was a normal Spell Caster with a weak physique, even a Darkness Ray could injure him heavily and cause death, not to mention three Darkness Rays. Take Laurinka and Ryllis for example, they were hit by one Darkness Ray each and they immediately sustained heavy injuries and lost all combat ability.

If it were three Darkness Rays, a normal Spell Caster would have been dead, but Merlin was different. He had the mysterious relief sculpture and had practiced the posture for years. Although Merlin’s physique was improving slowly, it was evident that he was becoming stronger.

Although Merlin’s physique had not reached the level of a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman, he had reached the level of a Third-level Elemental Swordsman. Thus, he could barely withstand the attack of three weakened Darkness Rays.

However, Merlin had lost the robe now. If the silver-haired old man had not died, he could not withstand the attack of the Dark Vampire Bat at all.

Therefore, his gaze stared deadly at the place where Fireball exploded.

“Screech! Screech!”

Suddenly, the Dark Vampire Bat which had slightly evolved shrieked sharply and scurried around as if it had gone crazy.

At last, the Dark Vampire Bat fell on the ground as if it was tired. The redness on his body kept blinking and, in the end, it had completely flickered out. The living aura initially emitted by the Dark Vampire Bat had now disappeared.

“Dead?”

Not only this Dark Vampire Bat but thousands of Dark Vampire Bats hidden in the cave had become violent. They fell into the pool of blood in a frenzy and gradually disappeared.

Meanwhile, Dark Mist had dissipated at the place where Fireball exploded, revealing a distorted body. It could barely be recognized as that silver-haired old man.

Merlin’s anxious nerves finally relaxed. Instantly, he sat down on the ground and took large breaths of air.

There were three places at his back that caused him excruciating pain. Merlin touched them with his hands and they stained with blood. It seemed that he had sustained heavy injuries. Then, he looked at Wizard Holmes, Laurinka, and Ryllis. Except for Holmes who appeared to be better, others had lost half of their combat ability.

“This is rather tragic, huh…”

Merlin shook his head slightly. Although he had thought that they would face certain danger in this mission, he had not expected it to be so tragic that the whole team almost died.

Shaking his head, Merlin set his gaze toward the silver-haired old man’s body. He suddenly thought of the old man’s terrifying Mind Power which was approaching a Third-level Spell Caster.

Such a strong Mind Power could not be attained through meditation alone. Back then, the black-robed old man had meditation method, but he had only reached the peak of a First-level Spell Caster after decades.

The silver-haired old man might have received a certain legacy of ancient witches where his Mind Power was rapidly improved.

At this thought, Merlin’s gaze became sharp as he slowly stood up and walked toward the silver-haired old man.

Chapter 129: The Return I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The silver-haired old man’s body was already charred black, so his face could not be recognized.

Merlin scanned his body with Mind Power and immediately found a ring on the old man’s finger. This silver-haired old man could be an Entrance-level Spell Caster. He might have only constructed one or two Spell Models, so he could have not been that strong. He was powerful probably because he had received some legacy from the Shaman.

Thus, Merlin’s aim was the legacy of the ancient Shaman.

Placing the ring in his hand, Merlin’s Mind Power directly delved into the ring.

There was a huge space contained in the ring. The silver-haired old man’s ring was even better than the one Merlin received from the black-robed old man. The space in it was larger by several folds. Moreover, there were a variety of objects, filling up space in the ring to the brim.

In addition, other than a few strange potion ingredients, there were mostly precious elemental crystal stones and all sorts of stuff like Spell Casters’ notes.

Merlin checked out the notes randomly and found that it was the experience of a Spell Caster in Fire City.

Fire City was also a spell casters' organization near the Dark Magic Region, as famous as the Abyss Fort and the Dark Magic Region. Since this note was in the silver-haired old man's hands, this showed that the Spell Caster might already have died in his hands.

The more Merlin looked at the things in the ring, the more he was surprised. This silver-haired old man could have stayed in many areas under the influence of spell casters' organizations. Moreover, he had killed several Spell Casters before. These roaming Wizards did not account much since they were not wealthy. However, the Spell Casters in spell casters' organization had all sorts of elemental crystal stones and potion ingredients.

These things were not of much use to the silver-haired old man since he was probably not good in constructing Spell Model. If that was not as such, his own ability would not be that weak.

Now that the silver-haired old man was dead, Merlin was the one who took over his belongings.

After searching for some time, Merlin did not find any Shaman's legacy from the silver-haired old man. There were too many things in the ring and it would take a long time to find it, so he directly retrieved his Mind Power. He planned to search for it slowly after returning to the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin kept the ring properly, then met with Holmes, Ryllis, and Laurinka's gaze. However, they did not say anything. After all, the silver-haired old man was almost killed by Merlin alone, risking a great danger. Therefore, everything on the silver-haired old man naturally belonged to Merlin. There was no further discussion needed on this.

Thus, Merlin slowly stood up and touched his back lightly. A stabbing pain shot throughout Merlin’s body but at the very least the bleeding had stopped. This indirectly proved how strong Merlin’s physique was now.

“Wizard Laurinka, Wizard Ryllis, are you alright?”

Merlin looked at Laurinka and Ryllis, both looking pale as they were injured by Darkness Rays, just as Merlin, who knew how painful it was. With their weak body, it would take a long time to recover.

“We’re alright.”

Both stood up and held onto their injured parts, seemingly still able to hang on.

The only one uninjured here was Wizard Holmes, but his expression was rather complicated. When Merlin returned the robe to Wizard Holmes, his expression appeared a little dark.

“I lose more than I gain this time…”

Holmes mumbled softly. This robe cost at least a dozen contribution points. Even if they had completed their mission this time, they only received a mere fifty contribution points hence he truly lost more than he gained.

Following that, Wizard Holmes raised his head and shot a thoughtful look at Merlin. He said without emotion, “The mission has been completed. I still need to return to my family, so I’ll take my leave here.”

Wizard Holmes did not even turn back. He immediately cast his spell and blasted the rubble which was blocking the cave. Bringing Ryllis with him, both left the cave together.

Merlin simply shook his head. He did not mind Wizard Holmes' attitude. In fact, other than being a little arrogant, Wizard Holmes was a nice person.

"Laurinka, let's go."

Merlin supported Laurinka carefully. When he was about to leave, Laurinka pointed to his back. Merlin turned around and saw the people who were tied to the rock pillars in the cave.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Merlin cast a few Fireballs at will and blasted the pillars to smithereens. The Elemental Swordsmen and Spell Casters who were tied up broke free and took deep breaths of air. It seemed that they were tortured badly on the pillar.

"Let's go."

Merlin did not care about these people anymore. He had completed his mission and he might not meet these people in the future.

After going through the passage, Merlin and Laurinka finally walked out of the cave. Capace and Catherine were still waiting anxiously outside.

"Wizard Merlin, did you see Wizard Pario and Father?"

After Merlin had come out from the cave, he immediately approached Merlin and asked him about his father. Capace's palm was only slightly injured in the cave so he simply wrapped his injured palm hastily with a cloth.

Merlin pointed at the cave and said monotonously, "They're in the cave. They should be fine."

Capace heaved a sigh of relief and respectfully bowed to Merlin. Merlin shot a glance at Catherine who seemed exasperated. Her arm was gone. This was a big blow for a naïve girl.

Merlin did not say anything more. With Laurinka, they quickly left Donglin City. They planned to return to the Dark Magic Region to receive the reward of the mission.

…

“Swish! Swish!”

Two bright light glimmered. Then, Merlin and Laurinka staggered as they walked out of the Runic Magic Circle.

Merlin looked around and found that it was an empty land. He even saw the seagulls in the sky landing on the beach to search for food.

“Finally back…”

Merlin shook his head as he smiled bitterly. Although the journey was smooth, they had wasted some time along the way. Unfortunately, Laurinka’s injury worsened during the journey, so they had to stay a little longer on the way.

That large stone tablet of the Dark Magic Region still stood solemnly. Merlin could still recall clearly how shocked he felt when he first came to the Dark Magic Region and saw the black cat floating out from the stone tablet.

However, after spending half a year here, Merlin had turned from a newbie Wizard into a strong Six-Elemental Spell Caster!

“Sigh…”

Just when Merlin and Laurinka approached the stone tablet, a black mist floated out from the stone table and turned into a spirited black cat.

“Young Spell Casters, have you just returned from your mission?”

The long tail of the black cat swayed lightly and it appeared elegant.

When Merlin saw the black cat, he could not help but smile, feeling rather warm seeing it. He walked a few steps forward and grabbed two Ice-type elemental crystals the size of a thumb each, from the ring. He threw the crystal stones at the black cat.

“Meow!”

The black cat bit the thumb-sized elemental crystal stones as its eyes brimmed with passion. Then, it crunched the elemental crystal stones and swallowed them.

“Not bad. They taste really good. Young Spell Caster, the great Sir Didimoss will bring good fortune to you.”

The black cat said without emotion, apparently satisfied with the elemental crystal stones. It still seemed to be recalling the delicacies it had earlier.

Merlin bowed slightly and asked softly, “O’ great Sir Didimoss, can you not recognize me?”

“Hmm?”

The black cat glanced at Merlin closely, shaking its head. A moment later, a light flashed across its eyes as it mumbled softly, “Oh, you’re the newbie Wizard half a year ago. Your name is…?”

The black cat could not seem to remember Merlin’s name, so Merlin replied softly, “Wilson Merlin!”

“That’s right, Wizard Merlin!”

The black cat raised its paw and pointed at Merlin. It continued, “I didn’t expect to see the newbie Wizard back then to become a Six-Elemental Wizard after half a year… Not bad. The great Sir Didimoss is very satisfied with the elemental crystal stones, so I’ll give you some gifts.”

A black light shone on the black cat’s body. Then, the light flew straight into Merlin’s body.

Merlin was shocked. He did not expect this black cat to see through him with one glance. Nothing less expected of the spirit of Runic Magic Circle carved by the Great Wizard Fidel himself.

Moreover, according to the Spell Caster who welcomed Merlin then, Didimoss was, in fact, a unique living being. It was rather shocking to Merlin who knew a little about runes. Even Runic Magic Circle could produce life?

However, meeting Didimoss once again, Merlin had indeed sensed a rich living aura from it, much richer than that of the Dark Vampire Bat he met in the cave a few days ago.

When the black light on the black cat flew into Merlin’s body, he could not help but shiver for a brief moment.

However, some changes had occurred to his Mind Power. Initially, Merlin’s Mind Power could support six Spell Models but it was a heavy burden to him. Sometimes, it was even difficult to use his Mind Power at will. Now, after the black light was absorbed into his body, Merlin’s Mind Power had obviously improved where it had become smoother for him to cast a spell now.

The fact that it could directly increase a Spell Caster’s Mind Power was beyond Merlin’s comprehension. What sort of unique living being was this black cat exactly?

“Wizard Merlin, you should go in!”

Didimoss appeared a little exhausted. It turned into a black light and dived back into the stone tablet.

After seeing that Merlin was still stunned, Laurinka patted Merlin lightly. She commented with an envious tone, “You only used two elemental crystal stones to make Sir Didimoss reward you. Tsk, tsk. Back in the time, there were Spell Casters who gave Sir Didimoss a bunch of elemental crystal stones but Sir Didimoss did not reward them whatsoever.”

Merlin took a thoughtful look at the stone tablet, then bowed slightly. Although he did not know what sort of living being Didimoss was, it had obviously noticed that Merlin urgently needed Mind Power and thus, it increased his Mind Power.

Even if it was an intermediate Mind Meditation Spell, it would at least take one or two months for his Mind Power to increase by this much.

Then, Merlin and Laurinka took out their Dark Magic Ring and initiated the mysterious runes on it. Instantly, a pillar of light enveloped Merlin and Laurinka.

Both of them disappeared in the blink of an eye…

Chapter 130: The Return II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Mission Hall, Merlin and Laurinka stood in front of several gray-robed Wizards and extended their arm forward to hand in their Dark Magic rings.

“Please wait a moment while we go through the verification process.”

These gray-robed Wizards had previously inscribed new mysterious runes onto the rings which functioned as a tracker to locate Merlin and the others’ whereabouts.

Hence, these gray-robed Wizards would know if the Wizards had achieved their assigned missions.

While Merlin was patiently waiting in silence, he suddenly noticed that the Dark Vampire Bat mission at Donglin City on the surrounding walls had been marked as “Accomplished.”

Soon, Laurinka also noticed it after glancing toward Merlin’s way. Instead of feeling surprised, she said almost nonchalantly, “Perhaps Wizard Holmes and Wizard Ryllis have returned to the Dark Magic Region a step ahead of us and have reported their mission.”

Merlin nodded. This kind of independent mission would be considered accomplished as long as the Wizards found out the circumstances required, then they could come in themselves to obtain the rewards. Due to Laurinka’s deteriorated condition, their journey back was slightly delayed. Hence, it was not impossible that Holmes and Ryllis had made their return earlier.

Not long after, several gray-robed Wizards returned with Merlin and Laurinka’s rings. One of the gray-robed Wizards looked at Merlin with a serious expression on his face and later revealed a faint smile. “We’ve been through the verification process. It appeared that you both have completed the mission, and you both did greatly indeed! Wizard Holmes and Wizard Ryllis have already come by yesterday to claim their rewards. Would you like to claim yours right now?”

“Certainly.”

Merlin replied without hesitation. Both him and Laurinka needed an excessive number of contribution points and First-level Fire-type Furious Flame.

The gray-robed Wizard nodded before inscribing new mysterious runes on Merlin and Laurinka’s Dark Magic rings once again. Slowly, the word “Fifty,” which represented fifty contribution points, appeared on Merlin’s ring.

Apart from fifty contribution points, they were also rewarded First-level Fire-type Furious Flame that they had been yearning for quite some time.

Several gray-robed Wizards were giving Merlin strange looks. Merlin guessed that they had figure out from the mysterious runes on his Dark Magic ring that he was a Six-Elemental Wizard.

Six-Elemental Wizard was hard to come by, even in large-scale spell casters' organization. Naturally, these gray-robed Wizards were surprised at their discovery.

Shortly after, Merlin performed a slight bow as a sign of gratitude and respect then left the Mission Hall together with Laurinka.

When they returned to Wizard Leo's tower, Laurinka glanced at Merlin with a complicated look and said after a long consideration, "I'll be sent out of the Dark Magic Region soon. So, I'll stay in the tower during this period trying to construct a First-level spell."

Merlin understood that Laurinka had made up her mind to perform her best.

"I wish you success in constructing a First-level spell and level up to a First-level Spell Caster, Wizard Laurinka!"

"Let's hope so…"

Laurinka knew that she had a slim chance to achieve that, but she would not settle without even trying. After a brief chat, the two of them bade goodbye and left for their respective rooms.

…

Once Merlin returned to his room, he quickly examined the condition of his Mind Power. Previously, his Mind Power had been forcefully enhanced by the black cat. It was something beyond his knowledge, hence he needed to inspect it carefully to find out if there were any side effect.

However, after a thorough examination, he realized that not only was there no side effect but his current Mind Power was also extremely stable. Indeed, it resembled the state he would attain after an arduous mediation process.

“No wonder Great Wizard Fidel is the creator of the Dark Magic Region. The spirit of Runic Magic Circle possesses such extraordinary power…”

Merlin gasped in admiration. Since arriving at the Dark Magic Region for the past half year, Merlin was already quite familiar with Great Wizard Fidel, the creator of the Dark Magic Region.

Being the only Great Wizard placed above and greater than Nine-Elemental Spell Caster, Great Wizard Fidel was almost the symbol of the Dark Magic Region! Besides, Great Wizard Fidel, who specialized in Runic Magic Circle, had personally created numerous Runic Magic Circles for long-distance transmission in the Dark Magic Region since thousands of years ago.

Otherwise, even some other spell casters’ organizations were not able to establish so many Runic Magic Circles.

As for the spirit of the Runic Magic Circle like Didimoss, it was something beyond the comprehension of general Spell Casters. Perhaps only Spell Casters who had done extensive research on runes would know what was going on.

Merlin was relieved when he realized that nothing unusual occurred. Then, the ring he obtained from the silver-haired old man a few days ago appeared in his hand.

Merlin never had a proper chance to look at the ring carefully. No one would bother him now that he was back at Wizard Leo’s tower. Therefore, Merlin eagerly counted the items inside the silver-haired old man’s ring.

There were at least a hundred elemental crystal stones of various attributes, with some larger than the size of a baby’s fist. Elemental crystal stones of this size would be worth at least dozens of contribution points in the Resource Tower.

Certainly, the silver-haired old man had collected these numerous elemental crystal stones from some of the Spell Casters he had killed. With these elemental crystal stones, Merlin would not need to go to the Resource Tower to exchange for expensive elemental crystal stones using a large number of contribution points if he wanted to construct new spells in the near future.

In addition to elemental crystal stones, there were also some notes left by the Spell Casters. Merlin used these notes for references to a certain extent, but they were not of great practical help. Merlin’s actual target was the inheritance of Shamans obtained by the silver-haired old man.

There were many items in the ring, and Merlin carefully discerned it one by one. It took him almost a few hours to finally locate a roll of animal skin.

“Well? Found it!”

Merlin was getting excited when he discovered the animal skin, and immediately opened it.

“Shaman’s method to communicate with Elemental Monsters.”

“Several methods to transform Elemental Monsters into Elemental Creatures.”

“Method to build a blood pool.”

On the animal skin roll was ancient records of the Shaman, the ways to control Elemental Monster, and some peculiar methods to speed up the transformation process of Elemental Monsters into Elemental Creatures.

Among them was the blood pool constructed by the silver-hair old man. According to the records, to transform the Dark Vampire Bat into an Elemental Creature in a short period of time, at least the fresh blood of tens of thousands of people, in addition to some special means of the Shaman practice were required.

Merlin looked at the methods of controlling Elemental Monsters with great interest but soon, he shook his head. A Shaman was first required to communicate with an Elemental Monster, which was an extremely complicated process. It also required plenty of time to have complete control over the Elemental Monsters.

Naturally, Merlin would not reject what was at hand and seek what was far away. Even if he was able to have control over an Elemental Creature, he would only be a Spell Caster of a Fourth-level.

In the Dark Magic Region, more than fifty wizard towers had been built. In other words, there were at least fifty powerful Spell Casters of Fourth-level or above, perhaps some of Fifth, Sixth or even Seventh-level.

In comparison to Spell Casters, the ancient Shaman’s ritual had indeed fallen, and their era had also long since disappeared. Therefore, Merlin only looked briefly at the complicated process of controlling Elemental Monsters, and then proceed further with his search.

He knew that the ancient Shamans were all very powerful. The silver-haired old man, for instance, had a Mind Power close to a Third-level spell Caster. This was the reason why Merlin was looking for ways to how the ancient Shamans enhanced their Mind Power.

“Found it!”

At the end of the animal skin roll, Merlin finally found a way that the Shamans practiced to enhance their Mind Power at an amazingly fast speed – a formulation of a special potion.

“Magic Monster Potion?”

It was a strange name for a potion. On the animal skin roll, there was also a specific formula to formulate this portion but Merlin was unfamiliar to most of the ingredients listed.

Merlin realized that his energy was limited since he arrived at the Dark Magic Region. He had attended several runology lessons casually, but soon gave up completely, and put all his energy into Mind Power Meditation and spells construction.

He was also not too bothered about other runology lessons, alchemy classes, and potions classes. So even if he obtained a potion formula, he would not know what the ingredients of the formula were.

“Seems like I’ve to spend some time learning about potions with Wizard Howl.”

Merlin knew about that one official member of the Dark Magic Region living in Wizard Leo’s tower, Wizard Howl, who devoted almost all his energy in researching potions. Even if Merlin had no idea about the ingredients in the formula of Magic Monster Potion, Wizard Howl would.

Merlin put away the ring and retrieved the reward received from his mission, which was a volume of First-level Furious Flame.

Based on the condition of his current Mind Power, it was impossible for Merlin to construct a First-level spell but he could first study it and see how complicated the First-level spell was.

“Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!”

Suddenly, Merlin felt a slight vibration in the air. Then, on a white wall in the room, a mysterious rune began to flash, forming a strange Magic Circle.

The Runic Magic Circle on the wall gradually radiated a faint light, and then it formed a translucent human face, which belonged to Wizard Leo.

“Merlin, come to my room!”

As the voice fell, the mysterious runes on the wall gradually disappeared. The translucent human face also quickly collapsed, and the room restored to its original calmness.

Merlin looked up, glanced around, and seemed to have understood something. This tower was built by Wizard Leo himself, and if he wanted to, he could easily see through every room.

This was the purpose of the wizard tower, also the magical power of runes at the same time.

“What would Wizard Leo want?”

Merlin frowned as it was not common for Wizard Leo to specially ask for a Spell Caster from the tower.

He quickly left the room with a heart full of doubt. With the help of Runic Magic Circle, soon, Merlin arrived outside of Wizard Leo’s room.

Chapter 131: The Attendant I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Leo!”

Merlin shouted loudly from outside the door.

“Come in.”

Wizard Leo’s voice came through the door, so Merlin pushed the door and entered the room.

“Wizard Leo, what can I help you with?” a confused Merlin asked as he bowed in greeting.

Wizard Leo’s vacant, gray eyes still made Merlin shudder. Thankfully, after a few encounters, Merlin now managed to look into those eyes directly.

“Buzz!”

Wizard Leo did not answer the question but waved his hand in the air. Numerous runes densely packed together surfaced on the wall behind his back. Merlin was able to see clearly that amongst the runes, there was a scene where Merlin killed the silver-haired old man in the cave.

“This…”

Merlin trembled slightly as he stared with fear at Wizard Leo's face that was nothing far from a terrifying nightmare.

"Hehe, Merlin, don't you worry. The gray-robed Wizards from the Mission Hall sent this to me. Naturally, the gray-robed Wizards have to notify me when there exists a Sixth-Elemental Spell Caster among my students."

Wizard Leo seemed to see through Merlin's mind at a glance, and a smile appeared on his face reluctantly. However, Wizard Leo's amiable smile seemed to be uglier than crying, which gave Merlin goosebumps.

"I was only lucky…"

Merlin lowered his head and said softly.

"This is not pure luck. The gray-robed Wizards said that you've built a total of six Zero-level spells and it would be self-defeating enough to not think of becoming a First-level Spell Caster! But I have different opinions. Not only will you not give up on yourself, but you'll also do your best to construct a First-level spell and become the only Six-elemental Wizard in the Dark Magic Region since the past hundreds of years, isn't it?"

Wizard Leo had a solemn look on his face. The bloody vertical eye on his forehead was glowing a faint red light, emitting a strong oppressing sensation.

Merlin took a deep look at Wizard Leo, before whispering, "Yes, Master Leo, I've never given up on becoming a First-level Spell Caster!"

"Good! Very good! When I first entered the Dark Magic Region, like you, I was full of pride. I wanted to construct Five-Elemental and Six-Elemental spells, but I didn't have the determination to do so. Eventually, I managed to construct only Four-Elemental spells!”

Wizard Leo sighed with emotion, but Merlin remained silent. He knew that Wizard Leo had not called him over alone to listen to his regrets.

Sure enough, Wizard Leo quickly changed his tone, and said with hints of excitement, “Regarding Six-Elemental spells, not to bring up other concerns, obtaining appropriate First-level spells would require a lot of contributions points. It might be different if you have a long time to spare, but you only have two years left in the Dark Magic Region!”

Wizard Leo paused mid-sentence, nodded slightly and continued speaking after seeing there was no change of emotions on Merlin’s face, “Those First-level spells are very expensive, ranging from dozens of contributions points to hundreds of them! However, if you attend the Dark Magic Region conference that’s happening in one month’s time as a member representative for the tower, and not emerge at the bottom and let me gain face in front of the old guys, I’ll gift you whichever First-level spells you need in the future without any contribution points!”

“Without any contribution points?”

Merlin was tempted by the offer. Just as Wizard Leo mentioned, putting aside other concerns, if he wished to construct a First-level spell, it required an abundant amount of contribution points what more a series of First-level spells. Besides, he did not have much time left in the Dark Magic Region.

Naturally, it would be great if he could get contribution points for free.

As he thought of this, Merlin came to a decision and accepted the offer. “Thank you, tutor, for giving me this opportunity.”

“Haha, I also know that Spell Casters who are assigned to my tower are not blessed with natural endowments. The old guys have been teasing me for many years now. This time, you just have to earn me a good ranking. Not only can I gain some pride, but it’ll also be good for you too. The Dark Magic Region conference that’s held once every three years is mostly participated by those who haven’t become official members. If they perform well, they’ll even be noticed by some Wizards who are actually great at teaching.

“I’ve no patience to explain to you the knowledge on Spell Models. If you can perform well at this conference and be noticed by other Wizards, I’ll not stop you from going over to learn from them.”

Merlin was a little surprised. He did not expect this conference would offer such an opportunity. Presumably, this was also to prevent qualified Spell Casters, under various reasons, being assigned to some Wizards who were not good at teaching. Hence, they could still stand a chance to be noticed by other powerful Spell Casters if they gave a good performance.

“Alright, go ahead and prepare yourself.”

Indeed, Wizard Leo was not a man of much patience. He soon waved his hand to signal Merlin’s leave.

Merlin bowed slightly, bade farewell to Wizard Leo, and then returned to his room.

He would have to be well-prepared for the conference that Wizard Leo had mentioned earlier. There was one month left and it would be sufficient for him to be prepared. Merlin did not dare to look down on other temporary members in the Dark Magic Region, as some of them were potentially close to becoming powerful First-level Spell Casters.

Merlin was no longer in the mood to study First-level Furious Flame after knowing about the conference. His current Mind Power was definitely not at the desired level to construct a First-level spell.

“If Magic Monster Potion could be formulated successfully, my Mind Power would be greatly improved. Maybe by then, I can try constructing Furious Flame.”

Merlin thought of the Magic Monster Potion formula that he had just gained from the silver-haired old man. If the formulation was successful, his Mind Power could be greatly increased within a short period of time, which in turn allowed him to construct First-level Furious Flame with ease.

There was a fundamental difference between a First-level spell and a Zero-level spell. If the construction was successful, Merlin’s strength would increase rapidly.

However, it was not easy to formulate potions. Merlin had not even attended Potion Class before, and to do so now was obviously already too late.

“I should consult Wizard Howl!”

Merlin thought of Wizard Howl who lived in Wizard Leo’s tower. He was among the few official members who lived in Wizard Leo’s tower.

As he thought of this, Merlin walked straight out of the room and went to the bottom of the tower as Wizard Howl lived on the first floor of the tower.

…

“Wizard Howl!”

Soon enough, Merlin located Wizard Howl on the first floor of the tower. As expected, Wizard Howl had occupied himself with researching some viscous dark green potion which emitted an unpleasant smell.

Even without raising his head, Wizard Howl said with little interest, “Spill it quick if you’ve anything to say.”

Merlin shook his head helplessly looking at the raunchy, slovenly looking Spell Caster who had almost gone crazy in potion research, but still, he explained the purpose of his visit, “Wizard Howl, I’m here to consult you about problems of formulating potions and potions ingredients.”

Wizard Howl, who was not as enthusiastic as Laurinka, replied coldly, “Attend potion classes if you want to study potion, not come to me.”

However, Merlin was not fazed as he had already expected to be treated like this by Wizard Howl. He flipped his palm and took out a blue flower with only one leaf from the ring.

“Well? Blue Charm Flower? This is the main ingredient for formulating Blue Heart potion. Where did you get it from?”

Looking at the potion ingredient in Merlin’s hand, Wizard Howl immediately became more enthusiastic, his eyes flashing with a glimmer of brilliance.

Merlin smiled slightly. “I received this unexpectedly when I went on a mission a few days ago. I’ve no idea how to make a potion, so I’m giving it to you, Wizard Howl.”

There were a variety of potion ingredients inside Merlin’s ring. Merlin knew the value of this precious Blue Charm Flower and giving it to Wizard Howl would certainly please the other party.

Sure enough, Wizard Howl appeared contented and satisfied. He quickly accepted the Blue Charm Flower, and his voice changed to a friendlier tone, “You would like to learn more about potion-making, Wizard Merlin? It’s very simple. Come to me every day for an hour, and I’ll teach you some knowledge about potions.”

Merlin’s heart filled with joy and immediately began asking more questions about potion-making.

For the next few days, Merlin consulted Wizard Howl on potions. Wizard Howl also tried his best to answer all the questions.

Therefore, in just a few days, Merlin had already mastered the general steps of potion-making. He was not planning to really study potion-making but only wanted to understand the steps of formulating potions so he could gather the ingredients for Magic Monster Potion and use the Matrix to precisely control the proportion of ingredients to formulate Magic Monster Potion.

…

Ten days later, Merlin stayed quietly in a spacious room.

There were several long wooden tables in the room, which were placed with various kinds of delicate glassware, which was necessary for formulating potions.

Merlin spent almost all his twenty contribution points to exchange for the glassware at the Resource Tower, and these were only the simplest tools, per say. Even hundreds of contribution points were not enough to build a complete potion lab.

Merlin took out some potion ingredients from the ring. Instead of formulating Magic Monster Potion, he wanted to try making Coagulation Potion.

This simple and effective potion could stop bleeding quickly. This was a formula recommended by Wizard Howl for beginners who first learn how to make potions.

Besides, Merlin had the Matrix, which he could use to precisely control the proportion of ingredients. This was a great advantage that an average Spell Caster could never attain. Even Spell Casters who studied potions extensively were not able to have complete and precise control over the proportions of ingredients.

It was exactly because of this advantage that Merlin wanted to try formulating potions himself.

“Matrix, activate potion formula for Coagulation. Precise control over the proportion of ingredients and strictly follow the steps of potion-making!”

Merlin had already scanned with the Matrix beforehand and recorded the required ingredients, proportions, and even every step of potion formulation into the machine. When it was time, he could strictly follow the steps given by the Matrix to formulate Coagulation Potion.

“Knock! Knock! Knock!”

At this moment, there was a rap of knocks on the other side of the door before a familiar voice came through, “Wizard Merlin, it’s Laurinka!”

“Wizard Laurinka? Isn’t she trying to build First-level Furious Flame?”

Merlin frowned but had no choice other than to temporarily pause the preparation of potion-making. It would be something important if Laurinka was here at this hour.

Chapter 132: The Attendant II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Creak…”

Merlin opened the door ajar, and indeed, Wizard Laurinka was standing on the other side.

Wizard Laurinka seemed to have made an effort in dressing up today. There was light makeup on her face, and a low-cut shirt made from a thin material hung over her chest. Her pale, rounded peaks were vaguely visible even at one quick glance. On her lower body was a white skirt that revealed her pale calves. Laurinka’s style today lit up Merlin’s eyes.

“Wizard Merlin.”

A faint smile appeared on her face as she entered the room. Wizard Laurinka casually glanced around the room, before finally focusing her gaze on Merlin, but her expression was difficult to fathom.

Merlin frowned, and then whispered as something came to his mind, “Wizard Laurinka, I borrowed five contribution points from you previously and haven’t had a chance to return them. Let’s agree on a time so I can return the contribution points to you.”

Looking at Laurinka now, Merlin abruptly remembered that he had borrowed five contribution points from her before he went on the mission to Donglin City.

Laurinka shook her head gently. “Five contribution points are nothing at all. There’s no rush.”

“Right, how was the construction of your First-level Furious Flame?”

Merlin knew that Laurinka had been trying to construct a First-level spell since returning to the Dark Magic Region, but he did not know about its progress.

Laurinka’s expression changed slightly. She shook her head as she heaved a sigh. “The construction was a failure.”

“It failed?”

Merlin was shocked. Generally, Spell Casters who failed would suffer from injuries. In serious cases, even the Spell Models which had been simulated previously in Awareness would be affected.

However, looking at Laurinka now, it seemed that no serious harm had been done, so this was already a blessing in disguise.

Laurinka continued, “In fact, it was what I’ve already expected. I’m not willing to give up, but I’ve failed after all…”

Merlin did not know how to comfort the dispirited Laurinka so he just listened quietly as she spoke. Perhaps at this time, Laurinka would prefer a quiet listener whom she could spill her sorrow to.

Suddenly, Laurinka lifted her head and stared right into Merlin’s eyes. She raised a question in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, do you have any clue about attendants in the Dark Magic Region?”

Seeing Merlin’s doubtful expression, Laurinka explained, “An attendant is a servant who signs a contract swearing loyalty to a Spell Caster. In the Dark Magic Region, only Spell Casters of First-level or above are eligible to have attendants. A First-level Spell Caster can have one attendant, a Spell Caster of Fourth-level or higher can have two attendants, and a Spell Caster of Seventh-level or higher can even have a total of four attendants.

“These attendants, although not official members of the Dark Magic Region, are also entitled to enjoy privileges like that of the official members since they’re completely attached to Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region.”

Laurinka paused, and then took a deep breath. It seemed that she had made up her mind when she next looked at Merlin. “So, I hope that in the future, when Wizard Merlin becomes a First-level Spell Caster, henceforth an official member of the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Merlin will let me be your attendant!”

Merlin lifted his head to look carefully at Laurinka. Although attendants had to pay the price of contract and freedom, there was no doubt that in return they got to enjoy the same privileges as official members of the Dark Magic Region.

Although the Dark Magic Region was not the most powerful spell casters’ organization, it was not easy to enter. There were countless roaming Wizards out there who would love to enter the Dark Magic Region but did not have such opportunities. It showed how difficult it was to be a part of a spell casters' organization.

After a long time, Merlin's mouth curled up into a sly smile, and whispered, "Wizard Laurinka, you should know that I've constructed six Zero-level spells. You're from a Spell Caster family so you should know how difficult it was for a Six-Elemental Spell Caster to become a First-level Spell Caster."

Laurinka shook her head slightly and immediately replied, "Yes, I've thought about it for a long time, and this decision was made after careful consideration. Previously, I did not think you'll succeed in becoming a First-level Spell Caster. However, you've never shown a trace of slack in your eyes, and your body seems to always radiate with confidence.

"Although I don't know where you obtain this confidence from, when there's a hope, there's a chance… You wouldn't know. Spell Casters like me who are about to be sent out of the Dark Magic Region and going back to my family means a lifetime of desolation. My family will never provide me with any more resources so I must find a way out for myself!"

After a pause, Laurinka lifted her towering chest and approached Merlin gently. She revealed an attractive smile as she spoke again, "You can have all my contribution points if I become your attendant. I've accumulated a total of seventy points so far, and my family has provided me 500,000 gold coins for contribution points redemption. I can give them all to you before leaving."

Merlin took a deep look at Laurinka. 500,000 gold coins. That was an equivalent of fifty points if they were all converted into contribution points. In addition to the seventy points, that would make a total of a hundred and twenty contribution points.

Now that Merlin had spent twenty contributions points in exchange for the numerous glassware from the Resource Tower, his fifty contributions points awarded from the mission was only left with thirty contributions points. However, if he could obtain one hundred and twenty contributions points, Merlin would have a total of one hundred and fifty contribution points.

With so many contribution points, he was even able to redeem a piece of rune robe as the one Wizard Holmes wore before.

Seeing that Merlin was still a little hesitant, Laurinka took a deep breath and then threw herself at Merlin. Her rounded peaks were almost rubbing on Merlin’s back.

“I can even give myself to you!”

Laurinka’s bright red lips pressed down on Merlin’s ear as she teased him by blowing warm air into his ears.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin stood up abruptly and stared at Laurinka with sparkling eyes. His lips curled into a playful smile as he asked in a husky voice, “Wizard Laurinka, you’re playing with fire… If I didn’t become a First-level Spell Caster, you’re going to lose everything you have, even yourself.”

“There are times where you’re forced to make choices, no matter if they’re right or wrong…”

Laurinka smiled softly, and her weak, soft arms, like a snake, wrapped themselves around Merlin.

“Boom!”

Merlin’s mind became a complete blank. Desire filled every part of his body as the soft and full body crept behind him. As he hugged Laurinka into his arms, his nostrils were filled with a strange fragrance that further aroused his desire.

…

The dawn was just breaking when Merlin opened his eyes. He scratched the back of his head and smiled bitterly when he saw the room in chaos. He gradually remembered the madness from last night.

Merlin looked to his side – Laurinka was no longer there. She had left to deal with some matters about going away from the Dark Magic Region, leaving behind only a trail of alluring scent in the air.

Although it was also Laurinka’s first time, she gave Merlin a different feeling from the experiences with Princess Charise and Avril. The latter was very conservative while Laurinka was wild. Last night, when the two were in the midst of the madness, it was mostly Laurinka who took the initiative.

Without Merlin’s realization, Merlin actually pondered over the madness that they had last night.

However, Merlin always had a strong self-control over this sort of things. He quickly dismissed these confusing thoughts with a scratch of his head while still lying in bed before finally getting up.

He had wanted to formulate Coagulation Potion yesterday but was interrupted by Laurinka’s arrival. Now he had to restart the process again.

“Matrix, restart the process of formulating Coagulation Potion!”

Merlin activated the Matrix. Soon, the mechanical female voice of the Matrix rang in his mind, “The formulation of Coagulation Potion begins now. Please prepare the following ingredients – silver blue grass, wogue flower, graphite ink…”

Merlin had tons of these common ingredients in the ring. He took them out one by one according to the Matrix’s instructions.

Merlin had recorded the steps for formulating potions into the Matrix in advance. Only in strict accordance with the steps that there could be a greater success rate in formulating the potions.

“Firstly, ground silver blue grass and wogue flower into juice and pour them into a glassware…”

Merlin began to formulate the potion according to the steps listed by the Matrix. Merlin had to be extremely meticulous to avoid making even the slightest mistake with the steps and the dosage of each ingredient had to be strictly controlled – this was also the biggest benefit of acquiring the Matrix.

Since potion-making had been developed for thousands of years, the measuring instruments for various potions had been made precisely. Hence, Merlin did not have to worry about not reaching the doses strictly required by the Matrix due to careless spillage.

It had taken two hours of Merlin’s time just to prepare for the formulation of potion. It was a cumbersome process, but in the end, Merlin managed all the ingredients required of the potion.

“Add in graphite ink, heat it for half an hour, and wait.”

The last step was to add in graphite ink then heat it. Merlin added the graphite ink accordingly as mentioned by the Matrix. Immediately, in the glassware, the original dark green concoction became cloudy.

Merlin heated it directly with flame. Within seconds, slight squeaks came from the glassware and exuded hints of unpleasant odor. It seemed that this sticky potion had undergone some strange changes which even the Matrix could not expect.

After half an hour, Merlin turned off the flame and waited quietly for the potion to cool.

While waiting, Merlin carefully examined the records of the Matrix again. He found out that each step he took earlier was strictly in accordance with the requirements listed by the Matrix. Moreover, this was Coagulation Potion, a very simple potion so he could have kept everything under control.

Two hours later, the potion had completely cooled down. Merlin began to closely inspect the condition of Coagulation Potion.

Chapter 133: Temperature

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin opened the glassware and saw a thick black smudge. The potion exuded a disgusting foul scent.

“Is this Coagulation Potion?”

Merlin’s expression revealed his confusion. According to Wizard Howl’s description, Coagulation Potion would be black and had a faint refreshing scent. How could the one he formulated end up like this?

“Let’s give it a try!”

Although Merlin’s Coagulation Potion seemed to be somewhat different from the usual ones, Merlin would not be at ease if he did not at least try it.

“Swish!”

Merlin used a sharp dagger to slit his arm several times without mercy. All these only led to one shallow cut, which showed how strong his current physical attribute was.

After making a cut on his arm, Merlin hurriedly applied the newly prepared coagulant to the wound on his arm. This Coagulation Potion was for external application and did not need to be consumed hence it reduced possible risks that might arise and Merlin was not worried to test this potion out.

The effect of Coagulation Potion was to stop bleeding quickly. When Merlin applied the coagulant to his arm, he immediately felt a burning pain. Then, the wound on his arm almost rotted at an alarming speed, even visible to the naked eye.

Merlin was shocked but managed to remove Coagulation Potion from the wound with the sharp dagger before it took his arm entirely. Although Merlin was tough, he still felt excruciating pain as he sucked in air through his gritted teeth.

Merlin frowned as he looked at the piece of rotten flesh that had fallen to the ground. The Coagulation Potion that he formulated had undoubtedly failed.

Merlin’s heart sank. He did not care much about the injury on his hand. With his current physical attribute, the wound would heal in a few days.

Merlin’s current confusion was the failure of the formulation even though he had clearly followed the steps to the letter. He had also controlled the dosage of the potion ingredients strictly according to the Matrix, but why had it not worked out well?

“The most important thing in potion-making is to control the dosage of potion ingredients and the steps to formulating it!”

Merlin carefully recalled every step in formulating the potion and the dosage of potion ingredients used. Merlin had definitely followed the steps strictly in accordance with the tips provided by the Matrix, and he had also utilized accurate instruments. Hence, it was impossible to perform mistakes.

As for the potion formulation steps, Merlin played the records in the Matrix repeatedly and it seemed that he had not done any obvious error.

At the moment, Merlin was confused. He would not dare to try formulating Magic Monster Potion if he did not first figure out the reason for this failure. After all, some ingredients of the Magic Monster Potion were too precious. There was not much in the silver-haired old man’s ring, and naturally, he could not afford to squander them at will.

Moreover, the worst thing that could happen was that a mistake in preparation might turn Magic Monster Potion into a highly toxic potion.

“Fire, right, it must be fire. There must have been some unknown changes that happened in the heating process!”

A thought flashed across Merlin’s mind. Often, in the process of formulating potion – heating, cooling, or sometimes even more special processes were required.

Perhaps, during the heating process, Merlin did not grasp the right temperature, which led to the failure of formulating this potion. It was the same with chefs. Although all the steps were done accordingly to the recipe, the taste of the dishes would not necessarily be the same, mainly due to the temperature.

The concept of temperature was similar to a Spell Caster being familiar toward potions. This was something even the Matrix could not have precise control over.

As practice makes perfect, once again, Merlin began formulating Coagulation Potion. In comparison to other Spell Casters, Merlin still had a natural advantage because he had assistance from the Matrix. For others, maybe they could only attain a deep understanding of potions after many formulation trials and loads of ingredients wasted.

However, Merlin did not need to go through the same process. He only needed to do accordingly as the Matrix instructed and focused on keeping an eye on the temperature.

Sure enough, although Merlin failed again the second time, he successfully formulated Coagulation Potion the third time, with a 30 percent success rate.

This success rate was quite terrifying. Even Wizard Howl who had studied potions for such a long time might only able to achieve a 30 percent success rate.

“A 30 percent success rate is totally acceptable!”

Merlin often felt that his energy was limited. It was not possible for him to put all his energy into potion-making as he might become a great master of potion-making but not a great Spell Caster.

In the next few days, Merlin spent part of his time each day in potion-making. He wanted to familiarize himself with the temperature of fire in the formulation process to ensure that the success rate was improved when he was ready to formulate Magic Monster Potion.

Since the last crazy encounter with Laurinka, Merlin had not seen her around anymore. Although Merlin sort of missed that one night of madness that they shared together, he did not take the initiative to look for her. Instead, he made the best use of his time in potion-making and Mind Meditation.

After all, there was only another month before the Dark Magic Region conference would take place.

…

A few days later, Laurinka finally appeared in front of Merlin. However, this time, Laurinka was done dealing with her affairs and would soon be sent out of the Dark Magic Region.

These few days would be the last chances she had with Merlin.

After a few passionate exchanges, Laurinka draped her fair arm over Merlin's body. She heaved a soft sigh and said gently, "Merlin, I'll leave the Dark Magic Region in a few days, and there are some things I've to tell you. My family is a small Spell Caster family. The strongest of the family is just a Third-level Spell Caster, who has been missing for many years. There's only a handful of First-level Spell Casters among the rest. Potential members of the family would usually be sent to a spell casters' organization…"

Laurinka shared details about her family. Merlin listened carefully as this was not information he got to hear often.

Laurinka's family had been established for centuries and could be considered as possessing a long legacy. Therefore, they had the ability to send potential members in the family to various spell casters' organizations for further training.

However, there were only so few who eventually became First-level Spell Casters. Most of them were like Laurinka, who, upon returning to the family, would be given up and not be able to obtain even any cultivation resources. Eventually, they would succumb to death in desolation.

Perhaps many people, like Laurinka, would gamble their life before leaving the organizations, and make every effort to pull strings with some Spell Casters who had the potential to become official members.

However, only a handful were able to get what they wanted! As Laurinka said, sometimes, people had to make choices no matter if they were right or wrong.

“Don’t worry, I’ll remember Shadison Family of Tolle City! I’ll go to you as soon as possible…”

Merlin’s tone was firm and determined.

Laurinka pouted her lips slightly and replied with a faint smile, “Well, then I’ll wait for you, First-level Six-Elemental Spell Caster. There hasn’t been one since the establishment of the Dark Magic Region…”

When Laurinka finished her words, she looked at Merlin eagerly, and the next second, both of them were entangled together once again…

…

Three days later, Laurinka was sent out of the Dark Magic Region. Her seventy contribution points, as well as the 500,000 gold coins her family gave her, were also converted into contribution points and transferred to Merlin.

At present, Merlin had a total of one hundred and fifty contribution points, which was quite rich for a Spell Caster who had just entered the Dark Magic Region for slightly more than half a year.

Due to this, Merlin paid a visit to the Resource Tower. Seemingly inspired by the discovery of Magic Monster Potion, he looked for potions that could increase Mind Power.

Unfortunately, Merlin did not find a potion that was able to increase his Mind Power, except several ancient potion recipes. The effects recorded in these recipes promised the possibility of Mind Power enhancement.

However, its price alone was enough to make Merlin shake his head helplessly. Each formula required at least five hundred contribution points or above, which was more expensive than many other casting tools. What puzzled Merlin more was that these potions were all covered in thick layers of dust, as if they had been left unattended for a very long time.

Merlin also specifically consulted the gray-robed Wizards in the Resource Tower regarding the potions. The potion ingredients were mostly priced at a higher range so they were pricey to Entrance-level Spell Casters such as Merlin. On the other hand, a few hundred contribution points would not matter a lot to Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region of Fourth-level or above.

However, Merlin had been told that there were no potion ingredients!

The fundamental reason that no one showed interest in those potions which were able to enhance Mind Power was basically that the ingredients for these potion recipes were not available in the Dark Magic Region.

Not only were they not available in the Dark Magic Region but also in many surrounding spell casters’ organizations.

Spell casters’ organization had control over the growth of a large number of precious ingredients. Naturally, it was due to this reason that these spell casters’ organizations were able to become stronger. Even many Spell Casters families would do everything possible to send potential members from their family into the organizations.

If the Dark Magic Region and several other spell casters’ organizations did not have the ingredients for these potion recipes, then these potion recipes were basically as useless as chicken ribs.

Merlin also carefully looked through the Resource Tower for some of the ingredients needed for Magic Monster Potion. As expected, these ingredients were extremely rare in the Resource Tower as well. Furthermore, most of those ingredients also cost an exorbitant price.

This made Merlin experience first-hand the cruel reality of being a Spell Caster – the scarceness of resources!

It wasn’t surprising that Laurinka, even if she was to lose her freedom and become Merlin’s attendant, was willing to do so just to stay in the Dark Magic Region. In the outside world, various resources were scarce. The main reason the roaming Wizards were not better off than Spell Casters in organizations was due to the fact they had no access to knowledge from systemic learning, they also had no means of obtaining the required resources.

“It seems that formulation of Magic Monster Potion must be done with extreme caution. I would rather postpone it at the moment and begin when I have thoroughly familiarized myself with the various steps of formulating it. I must not simply fail the formulation and waste these potion ingredients.”

Merlin had already planned to formulate Magic Monster Potion. After all, the Dark Magic Region conference was nearing with each passing day. Merlin needed to increase his strength quickly. He was even ready to try constructing First-level Furious Flame.

Therefore, Merlin successfully formulated several kinds of potions. With the help of the Matrix, he finally grasped the methods of potion-making, and he was ready to formulate Magic Monster Potion!

Chapter 134: Compatibility

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Numerous glassware were scattered around every corner, making the room messy. This seemingly crowded room was Merlin’s temporary laboratory.

Every Spell Caster needed a laboratory – whether it was for formulating potion or researching runes or even constructing Spell Model, having a laboratory was essential.

The most basic requirement of a laboratory was absolute silence and safety. Merlin’s simple and crude lab obviously did not meet these requirements. Spell Casters of Fourth-level or above could build a separate wizard tower in the Dark Magic Region and use one of its floors as their lab.

In fact, Wizard Leo stayed in his lab all year round. Located at the top of the tower, Wizard Leo spent more than ten years setting up the lab to perfection.

However, Merlin only needed his lab for potion-making and this room was enough.

“Matrix, start formulating Magic Monster Potion!”

Merlin took a deep breath and immediately activated the Matrix.

“Beep. Mission established! Checking the ingredient list for Magic Monster Potion…”

The Matrix began working in an orderly manner according to the pre-set steps. Firstly, it sorted and counted the potion ingredients. The ingredients for formulating Magic Monster Potion were rather extraordinary, and there were eighty-nine different kinds in total.

The Coagulation Potion formulated by Merlin the last time only consisted of eleven kinds of ingredients. It was nothing compared to Magic Monster Potion that required numerous rich and precious ingredients.

Merlin had already known almost all of these potion ingredients through Wizard Howl, but there were too many and it made the process very cumbersome. It took Merlin a few hours to put all the ingredients together on the long wooden table.

Next would be processing the ingredients – some were only needed in a tiny fraction, some needed to be grinded into juice, and some even needed to be dried out.

Therefore, the preparation work before potion-making already took almost half a day of Merlin’s time.

However, at the prompt of the Matrix, Merlin still completed the preparation of formulating potion perfectly. Besides, to facilitate the continuous preparation, Merlin actually prepared four portions of potion ingredients.

“Phew…”

Merlin heaved a long sigh and whispered, “I’m finally ready!”

The preparation before potion-making was already very complicated. If there was no Matrix, perhaps Merlin would have been unable to perform a detailed preparation even if he studied the course for a few months.

The most important aspect in formulating potion was the details where it determined the success of formulating a potion. A tiny flame, a drop of water, and etcetera would affect the result of the final product.

It was only by relying on the Matrix that Merlin could try formulating such complicated Magic Monster Potion in a short period of time.

When all preparations had been done, Merlin followed the procedures listed by the Matrix to formulate the potion, one step at a time. First heating, grinding, adding water, drying, etcetera. After a series of steps…

Finally, the Magic Monster Potion was formulated. However, further examination was needed to determine if the formulation was a success or failure.

“Matrix, check if it meets the criteria of Magic Monster Potion.”

Merlin has previously used the Matrix to record the color, composition, and so on of Magic Monster Potion, just so the Matrix could utilize the information to verify the potion.

“Beep. The result shows there’s a color difference of six percent, perhaps due to an unknown change so it’s not recommended for use!”

The mechanical female voice of Matrix rang again. Merlin was concerned as he stared at the Magic Monster Potion in his hand.

Potion formulation was a very delicate matter. Even if there were just subtle differences in color, there could have been many undetectable changes which took place where a good potion could have easily been turned into a highly toxic potion.

Therefore, an apothecary would be able to formulate potion and also identify the potion to confirm its safety. Numerous accidents had occurred where many Spell Casters just followed the procedures blindly.

Therefore, although the Magic Monster Potion formulated by Merlin only had six percent difference in color, which was really difficult to observe with the naked eye, this slight color difference basically indicated the potion was unsafe for use.

In other words, Merlin’s first try in formulating Magic Monster Potion had failed.

The reason for each failure had to be noted. Fortunately, with the help from the Matrix, Merlin could recheck each of his steps to figure out what went wrong.

It took a lot of effort to locate the cause since the process of preparing Magic Monster Potion was overly complicated.

Finally, a few hours later, Merlin found the reason. It seemed that the failure happened because he did not dry the moisture on one of the potion ingredients promptly during the formulation process.

Merlin forced out a smile and shook his head. Despite strictly following each procedure in formulating the potion with the help from the Matrix, a minor mistake could result in failure.

“I’ll start over!”

Merlin took a deep breath, and once again, threw himself into the process of formulating potion.

One time, two times, three times…

Beyond Merlin’s expectation, after spending two days in the room making potions, he failed to produce it three times in a row.

There were three consecutive failures in two days! Merlin even began to suspect if it was useful to have the Matrix strictly controlling the potion-making process.

However, in the end, in his fourth try, Merlin finally succeeded in formulating Magic Monster Potion, as verified by the Matrix.

“Phew…”

Merlin heaved a sigh of relief and his tensed body relaxed immediately. Only until then he felt exhausted, hence he quickly began to meditate.

After the meditation process, Merlin realized that his Mind Power seemed to have increased. Although it was not obvious and it felt slightly different from his usual meditation, he felt that his Mind Power had definitely increased significantly.

“I didn’t expect that the act of formulating potion will help increase Mind Power.”

Merlin grinned in delight, then took the successful Magic Monster Potion in his hand. The dark green potion looked strange and peculiar in the transparent glassware.

“It took four times to make a successful potion… But this is already considered a very high probability!”

Merlin stared hard at the Magic Monster Potion in the glassware. According to the silver-haired old man’s animal skin roll, Magic Monster Potion was extremely difficult to formulate successfully.

The exact probability for success was not stated in the animal skin roll, but Merlin found some of the silver-haired old man’s transcripts inside the ring, in which he devoted a lot of space to describe the distress of preparing this Magic Monster Potion.

The silver-haired old man once collected more than ten portions of ingredients after a painstaking process. He spent about a month’s time in a secret place formulating Magic Monster Potion and without exception, all his efforts ended up in vain.

After all, Magic Monster Potion was a very complicated potion. Even if it was prepared by Wizard Howl, the success rate would not exceed ten percent. Hence, Merlin’s chance was unusually high.

“Magic Monster Potion needs to be consumed in a stable state of Mind Power.”

Merlin remembered some taboos about consuming Magic Monster Potion – those with unstable Mind Power were not encouraged to consume it. Therefore, Merlin had no choice but to take a few days off ready himself for consumption of Magic Monster Potion.

…

Five days later, Merlin felt that his Mind Power had reached its peak and he was ready to consume Magic Monster Potion.

Magic Monster Potion enabled the silver-haired old man of poor qualifications to acquire the Mind Power of a Third-level Spell Caster. This alone was enough to prove the extraordinary strength of Magic Monster Potion.

However, these kinds of potions could have strong effects on Mind Power. One careless move and it could be counterproductive. Therefore, there was still risk in consuming Magic Monster Potion, and one would need to practice caution while doing so.

Soon, Merlin adjusted his state and consumed Magic Monster Potion. Suddenly, he felt his entire body floating in the air. It was as if there was a gush of heat that flowed through his mind. The rapid expansion was making him extremely uncomfortable.

This feeling lasted for a few hours. Even meditation was not able to calm it down, hence Merlin had no choice but to endure it silently.

A few hours later, the discomfort in Merlin’s body disappeared. He took a quick check at his Mind Power. The observation put Merlin in a great shock as his Mind Power had increased by almost thirty percent!

A thirty percent growth in Mind Power was almost equivalent to the result Merlin would acquire after meditating for half a year.

“Wow!”

Merlin could not help but be surprised. He tried hard to suppress the excitement surging in his body. If he was able to formulate more Magic Monster Potion, then he would yield an effective result than an Intermediate-level Meditation spell.

Unfortunately, there were only two portions of ingredients left for Magic Monster Potion in the silver-haired old man’s ring. Merlin did not dare to use it simply, fearing that he might waste these precious potion ingredients.

Seeing as his Mind Power had increased by thirty percent, the idea of constructing a First-level spell rose in Merlin’s mind again. In fact, this thought had long been in the back of his mind, but it had not been carried out because his Mind Power was not strong enough.

Now, with Magic Monster Potion, Merlin’s Mind Power was almost infinitely close to a Second-level Spell Caster’s. With such an expansive Mind Power, there would not be a big issue even if his attempt to construct a First-level spell ended up in a failure.

There were only about ten days left to the Dark Magic Region conference, and Merlin was eager to improve his strength!

At the thought of this, Merlin immediately activated the Matrix.

“Matrix, start analyzing the Spell Model of First-level Furious Flame!”

First-level Furious Flame was the Spell Model selected by Merlin to construct based on Fireball.

During his time in the Dark Magic Region, Merlin gradually learned more about Spell Models. Choosing the right spell was essential, especially in the time of an upgrade.

For example, one would have to construct a First-level spell based on a Zero-level spell in addition to constructing a First-level spell Model which was the most suitable for the Spell Caster. It was also necessary to look at the compatibility between this specific Spell Model with the Zero-level spell which had been simulated in the Awareness.

The concept of compatibility between spells was another complicated issue. It required complex calculations and long-term derivation to determine the compatibility rate between two Spell Models.

Due to this reason, numerous Entrance-level Spell Casters were not able to level up as First-level Spell Casters. Without a certain compatibility, the conflicts between spells would eventually lead to instability of the Spell Model even after a successful construction.

It was exactly because the Zero-level spells in Laurinka’s Awareness were incompatible with the Furious Flame’s Spell Model that she kept failing to construct it. That eventually left her no choice but to leave the Dark Magic Region.

However, Merlin never had to worry about the compatibility between Spell Models. He knew that the Matrix was the best at various calculations. As long as it was among Spell Models, anything could be calculated and analyzed, before acquiring a compatibility rate.

Merlin only needed to choose a spell with the highest degree of compatibility and ensure it was within the absolute safe category.

“Beep. The analysis is over. A total of 113,650 Spell Models have been reconstructed!”

The voice of the Matrix sounded again. Based on the original Furious Flame’s Spell Model, it had reconstructed more than eleven thousand Spell Models for Merlin to choose from.

This time, Merlin exercised more caution in his selection. In addition to the stability of Spell Model, he had to select a Spell Model which had a higher compatibility with Fireball’s Spell Model, so the process to construct a First-level spell would go smoothly.

Chapter 135: The Eve

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Matrix, analyze the compatibility between Furious Flame’s Spell Models and Fireball’s Spell Models!”

Immediately, Merlin gave the Matrix such a command. The compatibility had to do with whether a First-level Spell Model could be successfully constructed, so naturally, Merlin took it very seriously.

“Beep. Analysis complete. There are thirteen thousand, six hundred and twenty-eight Spell Models that do not clash with the Fireball’s Spell Model.”

The Matrix completed its analysis in a jiffy. In total, there were more than ten thousand Spell Models that did not clash with Fireball. In other words, it was theoretically possible to simulate the over ten thousand Spell Models in his Awareness.

However, Merlin was very clear that this was merely theoretical. He was afraid that the Spell Models with low compatibility levels would still be unstable even if, by some good luck, they were built successfully.

Thus, Merlin had a careful observation. He discovered that the Spell Model with the highest level of compatibility was 91% with Fireball.

As recognized by Spell Casters, if the compatibility between two Spell Models was able to surpass 60%, it would be considered a very safe Spell Model which they could boldly construct it with a peace of mind.

Therefore, 91% was already an extremely high level of compatibility attained for Merlin’s Spell Model. However, such a high compatibility level was only positioned at the three hundredth or so in terms of stability amongst one hundred and ten thousand Spell Models.

There were three aspects that needed to be considered before constructing Spell Models, especially those above the First-level. It was necessary for the three aspects – stability, power, and compatibility – to achieve a certain benchmark.

It was only now that Merlin truly knew why the Entrance-level Spell Casters, who clearly had enough Mind Power and possessed suitable First-level Spell Models, were simply unable to level up and become a First-level Spell Caster.

The true reason was that the construction of Spell Models was just too difficult; merely the aspect of stability was enough to stump a huge batch of high caliber Spell Casters. When one also took the even more complicated compatibility level into account, it became an even more difficult task. Unsurprisingly, Spell Casters of Four-Elements and above were so rare in the Dark Magic Region.

Therefore, the most difficult thing to do for an average Spell Caster was to construct a Spell Model where it had nothing to do with their Mind Power!

With the Matrix in his possession, Merlin was able to use it to help him build Spell Models by going through oceans of calculations, and it could even analyze the compatibility level between Spell Models, thus helping Merlin to solve the most difficult problem for a Spell Caster.

This was the real reason why Merlin could break the norm and construct a Six-Elemental spell with one more!

Merlin thought about it carefully again. He could not choose the Spell Model that possessed the highest level of compatibility with Fireball. Although the compatibility was rather good, its stability was just too low. He needed to choose a Spell Model that would have an excellent composite of stability, compatibility, and power.

Finally, Merlin chose a Spell Model which achieved an 81% compatibility level with Fireball. The stability of this Spell Model was encouraging and was listed in the top twenty amongst ten thousand and more Spell Models. Its power was not bad too. It could be regarded as one of the best Spell Models from the aspect of the composite.

After deciding on a Spell Model, Merlin eagerly prepared the final step – simulating the First-level Spell Model in his Awareness.

Merlin closed his eyes gently and started to shift his Mind Power, simulating Furious Flame’s Spell Model with all his might.

…

“I’ve failed…”

After a few hours, Merlin opened his eyes. There was a look of helplessness over his face.

This time, his construction had failed because it had been too forceful. Although his Mind Power was already sufficiently great, nearing that of a Second-level Spell Caster’s, his Spell Models were still double of an average Spell Caster.

It was natural, then, that a lot more Mind Power was required to sustain so many Spell Models. Therefore, Merlin had already felt very forceful while exerting his best effort to simulate Furious Flame’s Spell Model. As a result, he gave up halfway through the simulation.

Merlin did not suffer any injuries because he had not gone through the simulation in his Awareness – all he felt was some resentment.

“Looks like I’ve to continue strengthening my Mind Power.”

Merlin’s failure this time was not directly caused by the weakness of his Mind Power. Originally, he could have formulated a magic potion, but the one he formulated previously had used up four portions of potion materials. Now, there were only two portions of potion materials left inside the ring. Without great certainty, Merlin would not formulate another magic potion.

Moreover, there were only ten or so days left until the conference. There was not much time left to formulate a magic potion so it would be better for him to relax and cultivate the intermediate Meditation Spell.

…

After more than ten days, densely packed runes appeared inside Merlin’s house once more. In the midst of the Runic Magic Circle, a half-translucent human face formed gradually.

“Merlin, make a trip to where I am, here…”

Wizard Leo’s raspy voice sounded. Merlin thought for a moment and realized that it could be concerns about the conference. He counted the days and tomorrow was the Dark Magic Region’s triennial conference.

After ten days of meditation, Merlin’s Mind Power had merely increased a little. The Mind Power of a Spell Caster required long periods of meditation before one could see significant improvement.

Previously, the black-robed old man had painstakingly meditated for over ten years for his Mind Power to merely reach the level of a First-level Spell Caster. Merlin’s current Mind Power had long surpassed that of the black-robed old man’s, so his speed could already be considered extremely fast.

After the meditation had ended, Merlin immediately left the room and arrived outside Wizard Leo’s house.

“Come in.”

Wizard Leo said coldly from inside the house. Merlin pushed the door open and entered the house.

The bloodshot, vertical eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead blinked gently. Merlin then felt a hint of peculiarity. Merlin knew very little about Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye, only that it possessed very mystical powers. He was not clear, however, on exactly what powers it had.

Then, the vertical eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead slowly closed. Wizard Leo spoke in a cold tone, “The conference takes place tomorrow. Be here earlier, I shall bring all the temporary members of the Wizard Tower to join the conference.”

Merlin nodded, before listening carefully to Wizard Leo as he gave an account of some rules at the conference. One that caught Merlin’s attention was that they were not restricted from using casting tools at the conference.

This was extremely disadvantageous to Merlin. If some Spell Caster from a wealthy background brought some Second or even Third-level casting tools, then would there be anything left to anticipate at all?

As though he knew the thoughts in Merlin’s mind, Wizard Leo waved his hand and said, “There’s no need to talk about what’s fair and what’s not. The world is unfair in the first place. Compare yourself with the roaming Wizards outside; is it fair for them? To own a casting tool is part of one’s capability. Just do your best not to be at the bottom this time and it’ll be alright.”

After a pause, Wizard Leo continued, “As for whether you’re selected by some other Wizards who excel at teaching, this will depend on your own performance. The Spell Casters who rely on casting tools but possesses bad quality, naturally do not have this opportunity. Therefore, all you have to do is to present your strength.”

Merlin nodded. Wizard Leo’s words had helped him gain a deeper understanding of the Spell Casters’ world. The roaming Wizards and the Wizards in the spell casters’ organization were already an expression of unfairness in the first place, but what was required in the world of Spell Casters was not fairness, but great power!

There were various objectives for the conference of the Dark Magic Region; the selection of talents was merely one of them. Powerful Wizards who truly wanted to select excellent Spell Casters were not idiots. Naturally, they could tell the inferior and the superior apart. It was not necessary for Merlin to worry about this.

After understanding some of the details concerning the conference, Merlin bade goodbye to Wizard Leo and returned to his room.

…

Under the dusky yellow lamplight, Merlin spread open a piece of white paper on the wooden table. He held a feather pen in his hand, looking out into the pitch black night sky outside the Wizard Tower as he delved into his memories.

He had just counted the days, only to realize that almost a year had passed since he quietly left Prakash City back then.

Celia and Conxion would already be starting to learn how to walk. However, as their father, Merlin was unable to be there with his children as they grew up.

He could write letters in the Dark Magic Region, but it was extremely costly to send the letters out. It required 5 contribution points, and it was impossible to receive letters as no one knew the actual location of the Dark Magic Region.

Five contribution points would be fifty thousand gold coins after conversion. To write a letter costing fifty thousand gold coins would make it the world's most expensive letter.

Merlin did not have any contribution points in the past, so naturally, he would not lavishly spend five contribution points to write a letter. However, he had now obtained one hundred and twenty contribution points gifted to him by Laurinka. In addition to his own thirty contribution points, he had altogether one hundred and fifty contribution points.

One hundred and fifty contribution points would be able to support Merlin’s wish to act lavishly for once. After all, his loved ones far away still held a very important position in Merlin’s heart.

Merlin was in a deep thought for a long time. Then, he began to write on the clean, white paper.

“Dearest Charise, Avril, please send my regards to Father! Forgive me for not writing to you for so long. There have been some special circumstances in the Dark Magic Region, and sending a letter is also very extravagant here. It’s almost a year now, I wonder how Celia and Conxion are.

“I’m living very well in the Dark Magic Region. You don’t have to worry about me. Before I left, I’ve requested Count Selin and Wizard Hill to take care of the Wilson family and our territory. I think there should not be any huge problems there.

“I might return after two years. Please pass on the message to Wizard Hill that there is, indeed, a Spell Model-stabilizing Potion in the Dark Magic Region. I’ll think of a way to obtain this potion and will bring it back for him after two years.”

Having written thus far, Merlin suddenly felt that there was nothing more for him to write. After some warm words of greeting, he signed his name at the end of the paper.

Under the dim, yellow lamplight, Merlin read through it repeatedly. There was a vaguely warm feeling in his heart, as though he had grown utterly confident about the conference in the Dark Magic Region tomorrow.

Chapter 136: Birds of A Feather Flock Together

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin woke up very early in the morning and meditated for a while. Although he had come to the Dark Magic Region and possessed the assistance of the Matrix, Merlin was still as diligent as he had been.

Merlin went straight to the top floor of the Wizard Tower, only to discover that nine Spell Casters had already gathered outside of Wizard Leo’s house.

Like Merlin, these nine Spell Casters had been chosen by Wizard Leo to join the triennial conference of the Dark Magic Region.

These Spell Casters were minding their own businesses respectively. Some would be completing missions, or meditating in their rooms, or building spells. Therefore, although Merlin had already been in the Dark Magic Region for almost a year, he did not recognize these Spell Casters.

Merlin’s arrival did not attract much attention. These Spell Casters merely smiled at Merlin out of politeness before turning away, quietly standing in front of the house as they waited.

Very soon, Wizard Leo came out. Today, Wizard Leo wore a white robe trimmed with golden edges. If one did not look at those empty eye sockets and the terrible, bloodshot vertical eye, Wizard Leo would still look rather decent in this outfit, accentuating his nobility and power.

Nevertheless, Wizard Leo’s two empty eye sockets and the bloody vertical eye on his forehead were simply too horrifying. Even the faces of these Spell Casters, who had seen Wizard Leo before, turned slightly ashen. Only a few Spell Casters could be regarded as having normal expressions.

Wizard Leo did not mind it, and said mildly, “As everyone is here, let’s go! Merlin, lead the way this time!”

Wizard Leo spoke to Merlin in a calm voice. Immediately, Merlin could feel that a few pairs of eyes were fixed on him.

Merlin gave a cold glance at the other nine Spell Casters. He knew that Wizard Leo’s intention was to give him an identity and a position. Merlin was to be the leader for this conference; the other nine were only going to put on an act, as a mere formality.

Thus, led by Wizard Leo and Merlin, they left the Wizard Tower.

Soon, they arrived at a vast square. There were dozens of high platforms with some mysterious runes carved on them in the square. It was a rather spectacular sight to behold to see a few dozen high platforms set adjacent to each other.

The Dark Magic Region was extremely large, taking over the space of an island in the sea by itself hence it was very easy and convenient to open up an empty space as the venue for the conference.

There were throngs of people moving about in the square. Spell Casters, dressed in all sorts of garments, were standing in an orderly manner in the square. At the very front of the square were rows of stone chairs. These had been prepared for the powerful Spell Casters who were Fourth-level or above, who joined the conference with their students.

“Merlin, lead them and wait here for the drawing of lots.”

Wizard Leo immediately passed the responsibility for the nine Spell Casters over to Merlin. He did not have the least bit of self-awareness as a tutor.

Seeing Wizard Leo’s back as he left, Merlin felt rather helpless. He was afraid that it was an absolute mistake for the Dark Magic Region to allow Wizard Leo to teach students.

“Wizard Merlin.”

Suddenly, a female Wizard next to Merlin called out softly. She was one of the nine Spell Casters and seemed rather gentle and frail. Her long, brown hair was heaped upon her shoulders, and she wore a few tiny golden bells on her fair wrists.

Seeing that Merlin now was responsible for them, the female Wizard spoke in a mysterious, soft voice. “Wizard Merlin, Teacher Leo really does think highly of you! We’ve all heard about how Teacher Leo had never appeared during the last few conferences. All he did was allow one person to lead the team here. This time, however, Teacher Leo has personally brought the team here. The few of us know clearly in our hearts that we aren’t worth Teacher Leo’s high regard at all, and we’ve come this time just for the sake of formalities, that’s all.

“So perhaps only Wizard Merlin could enable Teacher Leo to have such a high regard for you.”

The female Wizard’s looks could only be considered typical, but at the moment, as she softly batted her big eyes, she seemed to possess an additional different kind of charm.

Merlin did not give an explanation. He smiled and asked, “What’s your name?”

“You may call me Elena.”

Merlin nodded before asking, “Elena, who, amongst Teacher Leo’s students, has achieved good battle records during the previous few conferences in the Dark Magic Region?”

After thinking for a moment, Elena replied, “That should be Wizard Sauron. Twelve years ago, he represented the Wizard Tower in a battle and had won three times consecutively. Following that, Wizard Sauron had also been successfully promoted to a First-level Spell Caster, becoming an official member of the Dark Magic Region.”

Merlin nodded. Wizard Sauron would have been extremely outstanding. Although he did not know what had caused him to be assigned to Wizard Leo’s Wizard Tower, the fact that he could become a First-level Spell Caster was enough to show that he was indeed talented.

In the Dark Magic Region, the Entrance-level Spell Casters were the most abundant, but not more than thirty percent of them could be promoted without a hitch to First-level Spell Casters. Even so, this figure was already considered extremely low.

Moreover, only ten percent of Wizard Leo’s students could achieve successful promotion to First-level Spell Casters.

This was even lower than the average standard of the Dark Magic Region.

There was still some time before the conference began. Merlin was seated with the other nine Spell Casters, but they were rather quiet and reserved. They were unlike the Spell Casters from other Wizard Towers, who were jubilantly discussing the matter of who would be more likely to make a splash during this conference.

“I heard that Wizard Dewey’s student, Cecil, has successfully built a First-level Earth-type spell this time. I’m afraid that he’ll be able to shine and show off his talents during this conference. Who knows, that powerful Wizard might take a fancy to him. After all, Cecil’s tutor, Wizard Dewey, is only a Fourth-level Spell Caster…”

“Indeed, to be able to successfully build a First-level spell within a year, such a speed is extremely terrifying! Nevertheless, if we’re talking about making a splash, I’m afraid it won’t be Cecil, but Loan!”

“Are you talking about Loan who is just one final First-level spell away from leveling up to a First-level Spell Caster? He’s very powerful, indeed, but his tutor is a mighty Sixth-level Spell Caster who values him very much. I’m afraid Loan wouldn’t leave even if other Wizards set their sights on him.”

These Spell Casters were in a high-spirited discussion but Wizard Leo’s students – the nine Spell Casters – were looking downcast. Not a single word escaped their lips as they kept quiet throughout.

As though she had seen through Merlin’s doubts, Elena lowered her voice and said, “Wizard Merlin, perhaps you still don’t understand. We’re Wizard Leo’s students, yes, so everything we do must be done in a low profile. Low profile, do you understand?”

Elena’s expression seemed to be somewhat awkward and unnatural. However, Merlin had already understood what she had meant to say. It was as though Wizard Leo’s students were born to be subpar to everyone else in the Dark Magic Region. The Spell Casters from other Wizard Towers seemed to have more confidence than Wizard Leo’s students, even the students of Fourth-level Wizards.

It was noted that Wizard Leo was the strongest Spell Caster at the peak of the Sixth-level. Nevertheless, his students had sunk so low that they did not even dare to speak aloud. However, Rome wasn’t built in a day hence such situation was caused by a series of accumulated events in the past[1] . Nonetheless, during the past few years, there were many talents who had appeared amongst Wizard Leo’s students but it had been difficult for even a First-level Spell Caster to show up. This had caused all the students who had been assigned to Wizard Leo’s Wizard Tower to lack confidence in themselves.

“Eh? Wizard Merlin, you’ve come to join the conference as well?”

Right then, Merlin heard a familiar voice behind his back. He turned around and discovered that it was the female Spell Caster, Ryllis, whom he had embarked on a mission to Donglin City a few days ago.

Next to Ryllis were Holmes, as well as a huge and tall man who was wearing a strange earring on his ear that looked as delicate as a snake.

“Wizard Ryllis, Wizard Holmes!”

Merlin stood up and greeted them.

Wizard Holmes’ facial expression seemed extremely composed. After all, many days had passed, and he had calmed down.

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve come to join the conference too?”

Holmes glanced at the other nine Spell Casters next to Merlin and asked him coldly.

Merlin nodded and said, “We’re the team led by Wizard Leo to join the conference. Why? Hasn’t Wizard Gretel brought you all here?”

Holmes shook his head and said, “Teacher Gretel has a very important experiment, so he’s let us come ourselves.”

As the two of them engaged in a casual conversation, the strangely dressed man next to Holmes seemed to have a vaguely gloomy expression.

“This is…?”

Merlin realized that this man had a very ugly expression. Thus, he directed his question at Holmes.

Holmes merely smiled without any indication that he would give him an introduction. The big, tall and strange man suddenly sneered. “Hehe, Holmes, I’ve never imagined that you’d be able to make friends with Wizard Leo’s student. Birds of a feather really do flock together. It looks like it wasn’t a coincidence that the First-level spell you’ve constructed previously failed. You can just wait through the three years slowly before being sent out from the Dark Magic Region, haha!”

Then, the strange man guffawed, turned around and left.

Merlin’s expression remained unchanged. He had gathered some useful information from the words of that strange man. It seemed that Wizard Holmes had begun attempts to build a First-level Spell Model after the mission at Donglin City but failed.

It was also obvious that there was a rift between the man and Holmes, such that the man would not give up any opportunity to deride him.

Wizard Holmes’ face had turned black and his mood had gone sour. After exchanging a few more words with Merlin, he turned and left too.

“So birds of a feather do flock together?”

Merlin glanced at the back of the strange man, who was leaving. However, a strange look flashed across his eyes. Even an unfamiliar Spell Caster had become disdainful the moment he heard that he was Wizard Leo’s student. Even Wizard Holmes, who had merely engaged in a small conversation with Merlin, was scoffed at by this person.

Although Merlin was unconcerned about such things, he still felt rather annoyed.

Wizard Elena seemed to have already gotten used to this a long time ago. She shrugged and said with a smile, “Wizard Merlin, you don’t have to bother yourself with such things. You’ll slowly get used to it in the future. Moreover, there are also some Spell Casters who are above the First-level amongst Teacher Leo’s students.”

Elena was just casually tossing out a few words to comfort Merlin.

“Alright, let’s go up and draw lots.”

Merlin quickly stood up. He saw that there were already some gray-robed Wizards on a few high grounds in the square who had begun calling for people to draw lots to determine their opponents in the conference.

Chapter 137: The Conference

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

There were many people crowding at the high platforms; every one of them drew a number plate. Merlin waited until Elena and the others had all drawn theirs before going forward to casually receive a number plate from the hands of a gray-robed Wizard.

Elena was curious so she asked, “Wizard Merlin, what number did you draw?”

“Sixteen.”

Merlin waved the number plate in his hand, revealing the number on it.

Elena nodded and said, “Mine is twenty-six. I don’t know whom I’ll be facing.”

After waiting for approximately another half an hour, the gray-robed Wizards on the high platforms recorded the number plates of every Spell Caster who joined the conference. Thus, the matches began on four platforms concurrently.

“The first match – Wizard Gera against Wizard Behrendt!”

After the gray-robed Wizard announced the names, two Spell Casters immediately walked forward from amongst the crowd. The gray-robed Wizard retreated from the high platform only after they had taken their positions.

“Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!”

The mysterious runes all around the high platform flashed with lights, forming a gigantic protective shroud which covered the entire high platform. These Runic Magic Circles were used to protect the crowds below so that they would not be hit by the impact of the spells. The protective cover formed by these mysterious Runic Magic Circles seemed capable of withstanding the attacks of Fourth-level spells.

Therefore, as long as the Runic Magic Circle had been activated, it was absolutely unnecessary to worry about the two men in the match affecting the crowds beneath them.

“Gera!”

“Behrendt!”

The two participants exchanged their names, observing the most basic form of formalities. Then, in a dash, Wizard Gera’s figure appeared in front of Behrendt like a ghost.

“Wind Blade!”

Wizard Gera did not hesitate. He released a Wind-type Offensive spell. Suddenly, there were hundreds and thousands of swift and fierce Wind Blades all over the sky, drawing toward Wizard Behrendt in an overwhelming way.

Wizard Behrendt did not even have time to react when he saw Wind Blades filling the skies and the earth. He was so shocked that his footsteps staggered and he almost fell. He did not seem to have any Defensive spells. Thus, faced with Wizard Gera, who had struck pre-emptively and moved at such a high speed, there was no prospect of victory for him at all.

Thus, Behrendt yelled hastily, “I admit defeat!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

All the hundreds and thousands of Wind Blades hit Wizard Behrendt’s body brutally. Nevertheless, the moment Wizard Behrendt uttered the two words, “admit defeat”, the Runic Magic Circle which covered the high platform immediately flashed with a beam of light and enveloped Behrendt. No matter how the Wind Blades attacked him, they were unable to harm him in the least.

This was also another safety measure taken by the Dark Magic Region to prevent casualties. As long as a Spell Caster surrendered, he would receive immediate protection.

Merlin shook his head slightly. Both these Spell Casters could not be considered really powerful. As a matter of fact, he was able to see that there was no difference between their respective true strengths; both were about the same. However, Wizard Gera had gained the pre-emptive advantage in addition to the fact that Behrendt had been somewhat restricted due to the nature of his spells. These were the only reasons why he had won so easily.

Apart from these, the battles on the other high platforms were also coming to an end quickly. Most of these Spell Casters were Three-Elemental Wizards, and the spells they had built were not strong ones.

Merlin had even hoped to learn some techniques from the battles amongst these Spell Casters. However, from the looks of it, they seemed to be too weak. He no longer had the desire to watch them attentively.

“Next round – Wizard Merlin against Wizard Ida!”

Just as Merlin was beginning to feel somewhat bored, the gray-robed Wizard announced his name.

“Oh? Is it my turn now?”

Merlin stood up and looked around. Elena and the rest of the nine Spell Casters had not gone onstage. However, there were three of them whose names had been announced this time. Like Merlin, they would be going onstage to face their respective opponents.

“Wizard Merlin, you must defeat him!”

Elena was brandishing her small fists; she seemed to be even more excited about this than about going up onstage herself.

Merlin walked to the high platform. Standing opposite him was a burly man who had an imposing and stocky build [1] , with both sides of his jowls covered in an abundance of thick and black hair. He looked just like a barbarian, and a strong and vigorous barbarian at that.

“I’m called Ida!”

“Merlin!”

After they exchanged their names, the gray-robed Wizard immediately left the high platform. The Runic Magic Circle covered the high platform and the match officially began.

“Huuu…”

A gentle breeze blew. Merlin did not make his move immediately as he wished to wait for his opponent to strike first. However, Wizard Ida, whose physique seemed to contain much oppressive force, was very careful and diligent. He did not release any spells as well.

Merlin frowned. Deciding not to wait any longer, he stretched his hand out and pointed with his finger. A cluster of dense fog immediately appeared.

“Dark Mist!”

This was merely a typical Dark Mist but it shrouded nearly half of the high platform. A wave of dizziness swept over Wizard Ida’s mind and his expression immediately became sluggish. It was obvious that he had already been plunged into an illusion.

“Frost!”

Seeing that Wizard Ida had clearly fallen into a state of illusion, Merlin cast Frost as well, freezing the completely vulnerable Wizard Ida with ease.

Following that, Merlin did not launch any other attacks. He dispersed Dark Mist and watched Wizard Ida with slightly narrowed eyes as Wizard Ida slowly came to his senses.

Realizing the situation he was in, Wizard Ida felt very embarrassed. As his face turned red, he could only say in a low voice, “I admit defeat!”

Merlin smiled at him and walked off the high platform immediately to wait for the next match.

“Wizard Merlin, the spell that you’ve just released – was it Dark Mist?”

Merlin had just reached the area off the platform when he saw Elena blinking her huge eyes continuously, asking him the question in surprise and delight.

“It really is Dark Mist!”

There was nothing to hide concerning this, so Merlin nodded in admittance.

Elena immediately spoke in an envious tone, “To think that you’re able to construct Dark Mist’s Spell Model, that’s not easy at all. It looks like those gray-robed Wizards made a mistake when they assigned you to Wizard Leo’s tower!”

“Oh? Is there anything special about Dark Mist?”

Merlin’s expression changed. He lowered his voice and asked.

“Dark Mist is a quite powerful Zero-level spell but its Spell Model is extremely complicated. Actually, many Spell Casters wish to build this spell, but none of them have any confidence because the Spell Model is simply too difficult, so they give up. You’re able to build Dark Mist’s Spell Model so I really don’t know why those gray-robed Wizards assigned you to Wizard Leo’s tower.”

Elena explained the reason in detail to Merlin and it turned out that the construction of Dark Mist was not so easy. It made sense now as Merlin felt it was strange to have so few Spell Casters who had built Dark Mist, which was such a useful Zero-level spell.

Merlin could fully understand the fact that the Spell Model was too complicated. Furthermore, the amount of Mind Power exhausted by Dark Mist was far more than what was required for any typical Zero-level spells.

A short while later, Merlin saw that the other three Spell Casters had also returned from their matches. Nevertheless, he knew for sure that they had lost judging by their dejected and abnormally beaten-up looks.

Out of the four of them, Merlin was the only one who had won with ease during this round.

Subsequently, the remaining few took part in their first matches as well. However, none of them could pass the first match, including Elena. She had been a little better off than the others as she possessed a Spell Scroll. Hence, her situation had appeared to be slightly better and she took the initiative to surrender.

Except for Merlin, Wizard Leo's students had been eliminated after the first match of the conference. If Merlin had not been there, Wizard Leo's students would have probably been completely stricken out [2] during the first match.

Merlin could only shake his head helplessly as it was no surprise that the Spell Casters from other Wizard Towers felt overconfident at the mention of those who came from Wizard Leo's tower.

Merlin saw Wizard Leo, who was sitting on the high stone chair at the front of the square. There was nothing out of the ordinary about his expression. In fact, he looked calm.

“The second round – Wizard Merlin against Wizard Warren!”

Merlin heard the gray-robed Wizard call out his name once more; this was his second round of competition.

“It's him, Wizard Merlin. My opponent earlier was him. You must teach him a severe lesson!”

Elena had become somewhat agitated upon seeing the Spell Caster who had appeared on the high platform. It turned out that Wizard Warren was the Spell Caster who had defeated Elena earlier.

“Don’t worry.”

Merlin smiled. A confident grin revealed on his face. He immediately walked up onto the high platform.

“Merlin!”

“Warren!”

After both men had announced their names, the entire high platform was instantaneously protected by the Runic Magic Circle. This time, Merlin did not wait and struck first.

“Dark Mist!”

Merlin’s attack was still Dark Mist. A vast fog immediately appeared, and although Warren had already prepared himself, his Mind Power was still unable to reach a level where he could break Dark Mist apart.

Therefore, Warren was inescapably plunged into an illusion as his expression became blank and sluggish.

“Crack!”

Just like Wizard Ida from the previous match, Wizard Warren was also rapidly frozen by ice crystals. Thus, the battle ended quickly.

It felt as though that it had just been a blink of an eye from the moment Merlin first struck until the end of the battle.

Moreover, the spells Merlin had cast were identical to those from his previous match.

“Who’s this man? Both matches were the same – all he did was cast two spells and the battle was over.”

“That’s Dark Mist. All Spell Casters who’re able to construct Dark Mist’s Spell Model aren’t simple fellows. This Wizard Merlin, I wonder which Wizard Tower does he belong to?”

“Eh? Come, look quickly, he’s walking toward the Spell Casters from Wizard Leo’s tower. Could it be that he’s Wizard Leo’s student?”

Perhaps the first round, in which Merlin had defeated Ida without breaking a sweat, had not attracted much attention. This second round, however, Merlin had done the exact same thing by using the same two spells to defeat his second opponent. This had caught the eyes of some people.

However, there were odd expressions on many people’s faces after they discovered that Merlin was Wizard Leo’s student.

Merlin returned to the area beneath the platform once more. Elena could not contain her exhilaration – not only Merlin had helped her but also Merlin had won the second round. After so many years, this was the best battle result during a conference they had amongst Wizard Leo’s students, after Sauron.

“Wizard Merlin, vindicate us, you must charge through the third round!”

All of a sudden, the few Spell Casters, who had already been eliminated during the first matches and had not even dared to speak loudly, were clenching their fists tightly. They looked at Merlin with excitement on their faces. A sliver of anticipation seemed to flash through their eyes.

Chapter 138: Three Wins In A Row

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The third round!”

Merlin threw a glance at the people next to him. They were the nine other Spell Casters who had also been assigned to Wizard Leo’s tower. Perhaps, in the beginning, some of them were confident that they could become First-level Spell Casters. However, as time passed, these Spell Casters were filled with grievances due to long-term restriction to resources and indifference from Wizard Leo.

Merlin’s emergence seemed to have ignited a glimmer of hope in them. He who did not seem inferior to Spell Casters from other Wizard Towers had won two rounds of matches until then, so they placed all their hopes on Merlin.

“The third round – Wizard Merlin versus Wizard Glyman!”

Finally, the gray-robed Wizard called out Merlin’s name again, to officiate the beginning of the third round.

When Merlin rose to his feet, he felt countless gaze fixed on him. This was in stark contrast to when he left for the first two rounds.

After the previous two rounds of competition, finally, the crowd began to notice Merlin.

“The third round – the best part has finally begun!”

Many Spell Casters who, due to boredom, had their eyes almost drawn together, was slightly more enthusiastic watching this round. There were too many Spell Casters who participated in this conference. In the first two rounds, even Wizard Leo’s tower sent out ten Spell Casters as participants.

As a result, the standard of the previous two rounds of competition was not commendable. Hence, the audience had lost their spirit and were getting sleepy.

However, after the first two rounds, this third round that accumulated only the Spell Casters of certain strength was definitely going to be more exciting to watch.

Merlin reached the high platform quickly. He was facing a man with long auburn hair and dressed in a black robe. Both of them inspected each other in silence.

“Merlin!”

“Glyman!”

After the basic etiquette, the Runic Magic Circle established on the high platform shrouded the entire platform.

The third round had officially begun!

“Boom!”

Wizard Glyman struck almost as soon as the competition began. At the lift of his hand, a flame rose up and almost half of the high platform was engulfed in fire.

There were scorching flames everywhere. This was a Fire-type spell with a wide range of lethality. It seemed that Glyman had observed Merlin's battle style earlier and figured that Merlin had dominated his opponent by striking first. He would cover the opponent with Dark Mist, let them fall into an illusion, and end the battle by freezing the other party.

However, Glyman had already fired the first shot. To create a chance for himself, he cast a wide range Offensive spell which completely suppressed Merlin from releasing Dark Mist.

"You can't cast Dark Mist now. Surrender, or you'll be burned to ashes by the flames."

Glyman's voice sounded very calm. Although the power of his wide range Offensive spell was not strong, it was enough to deal with a Spell Caster whose physical attribute was only slightly better than a Normie.

One of the established rules of the conference was that the competition would continue if no one surrendered, and eventually lasted until the other party died!

A look of disappointment washed over Merlin's face as he shook his head slightly. He thought that he would encounter some powerful Spell Casters at the third round, but Glyman had been a great let down.

"Gale!"

Merlin released Gale in an instant. The silhouette of his body shook slightly before disappearing to the back, avoiding the violent flames. Simultaneously, he also cast Dark Mist which enveloped Glyman.

“I surrender!”

Glyman knew that he had lost after seeing Merlin’s release of Gale and successful escape from the Fire-type spell that he had cast. Hence, before waiting to be enveloped by Dark Mist, he called out to surrender.

“You’re really strong. It’s not a surprise to be defeated by your hands!”

Glyman took a deep look at Merlin before leaving the stage. Just like this, Merlin had successfully passed the third round!

Later, Merlin was greeted by Elena, who expressed extreme excitement when he left the stage. She clenched her fist and spoke in an incoherent manner, “Merlin, three rounds, you’ve actually won three rounds! This is the record established by Wizard Sauron when he was still around!”

Wizard Sauron, who created a three-round winning streak twelve years ago, helped gain some face for Wizard Leo. However, in every conference since then, not one of Wizard Leo’s students had achieved this record. Even winning one round was a rare occurrence, let alone winning three rounds in a row.

Merlin just smiled and did not say anything to Elena who seemed to be carried away by his success. Although Elena was not considered pretty, she was still adorable as the girl next door. She was different from those solemn-looking Spell Casters.

Numerous powerful Spell Casters of Fourth-level or higher sat on the stone benches in front of the stage. The first two rounds were just a screening, hence they were not paying much attention as it was only a means to eliminate those who were obviously underpowered.

However, they started to keep an eye out starting from the third round. Many Spell Casters had noticed the battle between Merlin and Glyman. Wizard Nasha, who had just leveled up as a Fourth-level Spell Caster, smiled at Wizard Leo after seeing Merlin had once again defeated his opponent effortlessly. “Wizard Leo, those gray-robed Wizards have given you a great gift. I remember this young man, Merlin, who came to the Dark Magic Region less than a year ago. In such a short period of time, he has already constructed three spells, including the very complicated Dark Mist. That’s really commendable. Perhaps Merlin can be the next Wizard Sauron?”

Wizard Nasha seemed to have a friendly relationship with Wizard Leo and spoke freely as she was quite familiar with Wizard Leo’s students.

Wizard Leo turned around but shook his head slightly. He replied in a calm voice, “The next Sauron? That may not be it!”

“Well? Wizard Leo, do you think Merlin will win the fourth round?”

From his tone, Wizard Nasha gathered that Wizard Leo had high expectations for Merlin, but the fourth round would be different from the third.

Particularly now that the matches in several other high platforms had also come to an end, Merlin’s opponent in the fourth round had already been decided – it was Wizard Varadi.

Wizard Nasha had watched Wizard Varadi in his previous rounds. He was good at attacking and possessed a strong Mind Power, one which was approaching that of a Second-level Spell Caster.

Acquiring Mind Power close to the level of a Second-level Spell Caster meant that Merlin's Dark Mist was unable to lure Varadi into the illusion. Besides, Wizard Varadi also possessed several First-level Defensive Spell Scrolls. He was one of the participants who could potentially advance into the quarterfinals.

Nasha did not believe that Merlin had a chance in defeating Varadi.

Wizard Leo did not explain himself but revealed a smile that looked uglier than a cry. He said faintly, "Wait and see, the fourth round is about to begin!"

Wizard Nasha had gotten more confused after sensing the strong confidence in Wizard Leo's tone. Did Merlin possess a powerful Spell Scroll too?

"The fourth round – Wizard Merlin versus Wizard Varadi!"

As soon as the voice fell, everyone in the audience became quiet instantaneously. The fourth round finally began. Even Wizard Nasha dismissed the doubts in her heart and focused her gaze at the stage.

"Wizard Merlin, surrender if you really can't do it!"

Elena said weakly. She had watched Wizard Varadi fight and felt that he was unusually strong. She could not think of any way that Merlin could defeat Varadi.

"Surrender?"

Merlin’s gaze was focused on Wizard Varadi who had already stood on the stage. The corner of his mouth curled into a smile as he whispered in a low voice, “It’s only interesting when you encounter a strong opponent. Varadi, let me see how strong the genius Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region really is.”

Confidence glimmered in Merlin’s eyes. He had only been in the Dark Magic Region for less than a year but he had already transformed from having to rely on the Bell Pendant to defeat a Wizard like Merilung and to battle opponents way better than Merilung. However, he was not getting too thrilled.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin moved quickly to the stage, and then examined Wizard Varadi from top to bottom.

Varadi had a slightly dark skin tone. He was dressed in a short-sleeve, tight-fitting garment with two massive hoop earrings hanging from his ears. His outfit looked rather peculiar and perhaps a little wild.

“Merlin!”

“Varadi.”

Both parties acknowledged each other after the Runic Magic Circle shrouded the entire high platform.

“Dark Mist!”

Merlin took the lead and directly enveloped Varadi in the mist. Since Merlin’s successful construction of Dark Mist, it had been greatly effective in dealing with general Entrance-level Spell Casters who had no ways of resisting it.

Perhaps this was one of the important reasons why Merilung dared to seek revenge alone in Count Selin’s castle.

Dark Mist spread into a wide range and surrounded Varadi completely.

“Frost!”

Merlin did not hesitate to release Frost immediately. A chilly sensation filled the heavy mist.

“Dark Mist is really strong, but not enough to lure me into the illusion!”

A cold voice sounded from somewhere in the mist, and Merlin soon felt a strong fluctuation of Mind Power. This fluctuation had reached the peak of a First-level Spell Caster, which was infinitely close to that of a Second-level Spell Caster, almost the same as Merlin’s current Mind Power.

Merlin’s Zero-level Dark Mist was unable to lure Varadi, who possessed a stronger Mind Power, into the illusion.

Merlin used his Mind Power to monitor the entire match. When he released Frost, Varadi, who did not fall into the illusion, immediately noticed the danger. Strong fluctuation of Wind Elements suddenly appeared around his body, which showed that he had cast a Wind-type spell. Therefore, he escaped from Frost cast by Merlin easily.

“Swoosh!”

When Varadi’s voice fell, he immediately cast a Wind-type spell which greatly increased his speed so he could quickly rush out of the heavy mist. At the same time, a sneer appeared on his face, and the fluctuation of Earth Elements suddenly became strong around his body.

“Sinkhole!”

This was an Earth-type Binding spell. Evidently, Varadi knew that Merlin possessed Gale which gave him an enhanced speed almost equal to him. Therefore, he quickly cast a Binding spell to bind down Merlin.

Merlin was indeed bound to the ground. Several khaki tentacles composed entirely of Earth Elements sprawled up on Merlin’s legs like vines.

Simultaneously, Varadi waved his hand in the air, and a dazzling light flashed across his eyes. Merlin immediately felt a huge threat. This was a powerful Thunder-type Offensive spell of super high speed. In the blink of an eye, the lighting seemed to be rushing toward Merlin.

“It’s over!”

A smile crept across Varadi’s face. At a time like this, Merlin had no choice but to surrender. Otherwise, a powerful Thunder-type Offensive spell would send Merlin into a dead end.

Chapter 139: Irresistible Force I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang!”

The smile on Varadi’s face froze. The loud explosion would not occur if Merlin was struck by a Thunder-type spell. Thereafter, earthy yellow rocks and specks of dust scattered in the air.

As smoke and dust fell from the air, Merlin was seen standing tall on the high platform. Surrounding him were hard, sturdy walls made from earth. At the last second, Merlin had cast three Earth Guards to withstand the Thunder-type spell.

“Four-Elemental Spell Caster?”

Not only Wizard Varadi was shocked but even the superior Fourth-level Spell Casters could not suppress the surprise which washed over their faces. A Four-Elemental Spell Caster was completely different from a Three-Elemental Spell Caster. Once determined to become a Four-Elemental Spell Caster, both energy and resources required instantly multiplied several folds.

However, once one successfully became a Four-Elemental Spell Caster, one’s strength would improve tremendously and become superior to their peers. If Merlin’s previous performance was enough to make these powerful Spell Casters noticed the potential in him, what more now? Not only had he managed to construct the complex Dark Mist, but he was also a powerful Four-Elemental Spell Caster. The Spell Casters of Fourth-level or above could not help but began inquiring Wizard Leo about the man.

A faint smile washed over Wizard Nasha’s face. “Congratulations Wizard Leo for acquiring a genius.”

Anyone who was able to construct Four-Elemental spells with stable Spell Models was an absolute genius that any spell casters’ organization would seriously value.

No one had expected to see such a “freak” student, coming from Wizard Leo’s tower.

“Although Wizard Varadi has no way to take down Merlin, I’m afraid Merlin can’t beat Varadi either. In addition to his advanced speed, Varadi possesses some Defensive Spell Scrolls that are able to defend against powerful attacks. The two of them could only exhaust each other’s Magic Power. Merlin, who has only entered the Dark Magic Region less than a year ago, probably accumulated lesser Magic Power than Varadi.”

Nasha took a turn in her view and explained the situation. Most of the Spell Casters of Fourth-level or above also nodded in agreement. They all figured that although Merlin was, out of everyone’s expectation, a Four-Elemental Spell Caster, with Merlin’s current spells, namely Gale, Frost, Dark Mist, and Earth Guard, he would still unable to defeat Varadi.

“Just keep watching.”

Wizard Leo did not sound worried at all. The bloody vertical eye on his forehead which was blinking silently appeared extremely daunting.

“Alright, let’s just keep watching!”

Wizard Nasha immediately shifted her attention back to the stage.

On the stage, Merlin and Varadi stood facing each other. Merlin’s previous releases of Earth Guard made Varadi realized that he was a Four-Elemental Spell Caster.

Although Wizard Varadi was shocked by this new discovery, he quickly adjusted his mentality, and a slight smile appeared on the corner of his mouth. “It turns out that you’re a Four-Elemental Spell Caster. It’s no surprise that you’ve such confidence! However, if you’re relying on these spells to defeat me, let’s see who’s going to get their Magic Power exhausted first!”

Varadi also quickly got hold of the situation. He felt that the only way to defeat Merlin was to exhaust the other party’s Magic Power. In this way, this round would last for a long time and no one could expect what might happen next.

“Exhausting the Magic Power?”

Merlin’s mouth curled up into a smile. He took a deep breath, and that powerful Mind Power of his suddenly fluctuated violently. Simultaneously, a hint of fierceness flashed across his eyes.

“Thunderbolt Net!”

A huge Thunderbolt Net suddenly fell from the sky, covering most of the high platform. There was a terrifying power enveloping between the strands of the net, which was as thin as a hair.

“Five-Elemental Spell Caster?”

Varadi’s expression changed quickly as he felt terribly threatened, but he never forgot that he was currently confronting Merlin. Therefore, a light flashed, and a Spell Scroll glowing with green light appeared in his hand.

“Storm Strangle!”

The Spell Scroll, as well as the spell released, were of a First-level. Although the name sounded like an Offensive spell, in fact, this was a very powerful Defensive spell.

“Huuu…”

A gust of wind appeared out of thin air and shrouded Varadi’s body. Merlin’s Thunderbolt Net fell from above, but that flashing lightning was unable to go near Wizard Varadi.

All the thunder and lightning that came close to it were smashed by the squally wind. This was the powerful trait of Storm Strangle. Even if it was only a First-level spell, it was able to completely smash anything that entered its defensive range.

“A Spell Scroll?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. He thought of Wizard Jason from Blackwater City, who had also used a Spell Scroll, albeit of a Second-level.

In the end, Wizard Jason was blown up by Merlin’s Large Fireball which was accumulated in the Bell Pendant.

“It’s just a First-level spell!”

The fluctuation of Elements around Merlin became stronger. Thunderbolt Net was still being cast one after another at an insane speed. Simultaneously, a chilly sensation also engulfed Varadi from all directions.

“Crack! Crack!”

The high platform on Varadi’s side had been completely frozen, and the chill was still spreading in his direction – all of these were the effects of Merlin’s spells.

After Merlin’s long-term accumulation, he was able to cast both his Fireball and Frost more than six times at once. The maximum limit of Zero-level spells constructed by general Spell Casters was only thirty to forty times but Merlin’s Spell Models could withhold twice the limit of general Spell Models.

Moreover, Merlin felt that this was not the limit of the Spell Models in his Awareness. He knew that he could afford to accumulate more Magic Power.

Therefore, to release a dozen Frosts simultaneously was not a bother to him at all.

Wizard Varadi’s face turned pale as a sheet of paper. Countless lightning flashed above his head, which might easily strike him if he did not pay close attention. He knew that this was Thunderbolt Net which had a paralyzing effect. Once struck by it, the entire body would paralyze, and by then, he would not be able to release any Spell Scroll.

On the other hand, on the ground, there was a chill, trying to break through the defense of Storm Strangle. The violent

Storm Strangle had kept smashing the ground where fine layers of ice crystals gathered at the bottom of his feet.

“Crack!”

Finally, a chilly sensation invaded Varadi’s body. Immediately, Varadi felt a tremor, but soon he dispelled the chill out of his body.

However, this already showed that the position he was in was not ideal. Even First-level Storm Strangle was unable to withstand Merlin’s crazy releases of Thunderbolt Net and Frosts.

Evidently, without the protection of Storm Strangle, Varadi could no longer manage the situation.

“Alright, stop! I surrender!”

Wizard Varadi appeared dejected and disappointed. He took a deep look at Merlin and said in a low voice, “I didn’t expect to encounter a Five-Elemental Spell Caster this time. Although I’m not satisfied, this is the difference in strength! Good luck, Wizard Merlin!”

Then, Wizard Varadi left the high platform. Without lingering any further, he left the square immediately.

Merlin nodded in silence as he looked at Varadi’s receding silhouette. Varadi was straightforward and acquired tremendous strength. Even without a Spell Scroll, he was also stronger than Merilung, perhaps even on par with Wizard Holmes. He was certainly a vigorous opponent.

After Merlin won the fourth round, naturally, he was qualified as one of the top sixteen participants in the Dark Magic Region conference. Any Spell Caster who was able to proceed this far normally possessed an exceedingly unique talent and strong financial support.

However, until now, there were only five or six Spell Casters out of the sixteen participants who had not used any casting tool and fought only with their own strength. Among them, Merlin's performance had been the most outstanding.

A Five-Elemental Spell Caster was indeed very rare in the Dark Magic Region!

"What about now, Wizard Nasha? Varadi has lost!"

Wizard Leo turned his head around and looked at Wizard Nasha with a smile on his face, but Wizard Nasha replied the mock with a sigh of emotion. "Five-Elemental Spell Caster… How long has it been since we have a Five-Elemental Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region? There hasn't been any more Five-Elemental Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region since Kleis…"

"Kleis?"

Wizard Leo suddenly turned solemn and praised in admiration, "Kleis is indeed the first genius of the Dark Magic Region. Even I'm inferior to him. He has leveled up to a First-level Spell Caster from being a Five-Elemental Spell Caster. Then, in the next twenty years, he became a Third-level Spell Caster. Perhaps he's already now working toward becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster. Once he's at it, his strength will almost immediately rival those Spell Casters who had reached the peak of Sixth-level!"

Wizard Leo seemed to admire Kleis, even addressing him the title of the first genius of the Dark Magic Region. A person as arrogant as Wizard Leo was genuinely praising a Third-level Spell Caster. He would have been someone extraordinary.

Wizard Nasha grinned softly. “Wizard Leo, maybe Merlin can follow Kleis’ footsteps, and become another official member of the Dark Magic Region as a Five-Elemental Spell Caster!”

“Merlin?”

Wizard Leo looked at Merlin who stood in the distant. He knew Merlin the best. Merlin was not just a Five-Elemental, but a Six-Elemental Spell Caster!

It was already exceedingly difficult for a Five-Elemental Spell Caster to level up to a First-level Spell Caster or an official member of the Dark Magic Region, and few people had the courage to construct five Spell Models.

A Six-Elemental Spell Caster had never appeared in the history of the Dark Magic Region. Correspondingly, it was unimaginably difficult for Merlin, a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, to level up to a First-level Spell Caster!

Moreover, Merlin only had two years left in the Dark Magic Region!

Chapter 140: Irresistible Force II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

When Merlin left the high platform, Elena and others were already displaying excitement all over their face. Even those Spell Casters who had not dared to speak loudly before greeted him with smiling faces.

Elena seemed to want to speak her mind again but Merlin was feeling a slight headache. It would be no end to it when Elena began to speak, so before she had the chance to open her mouth, Merlin said hurriedly, “I just exhausted most of my Magic Power, and I need time to recover.”

After that, he closed his eyes, took out a few elemental crystal stones from the ring, and commenced restoring the Magic Power that he had just exhausted.

In the past, Merlin would not dare to squander away elemental crystal stones to restore his Magic Power. However, after acquiring the full wealth of silver-haired old man, Merlin became slightly more generous with his resources. At the very least, he would not have to worry about not having enough elemental crystal stones in the near future. Now, he could afford a good “luxury” and utilized elemental crystal stones to restore his Magic Power.

****

“Bang.”

On another high platform, Wizard Holmes’s face was turning as pale as a sheet. He had exhausted almost all his might and even utilized a Spell Scroll in the end to defeat his opponent.

Although he had defeated his opponent, without the Spell Scroll, he would have been the one that was being knocked down.

“Hey, Holmes, you’re such a disgrace to Teacher Gretel. I can’t believe you actually wasted your Spell Scroll on a Three-Elemental Spell Caster.”

It was again the tall man who had bad blood with Holmes that was doing the ridicule.

“That’s enough!”

Holmes could not take it any longer. He glared at the man in front of him and sneered, “Neil, you haven’t become a First-level spell Caster yourself. It’s too early to get your hopes up!”

Holmes’ patience has been taxed to the limit. Wizard Neil, like him, was a student of Wizard Gretel, but Neil hated him because of some trivial matters.

Although Wizard Gretel had high expectations on the both of them, it was obvious that Holmes was the favorite. Neil, on the other hand, was a man of extreme pettiness. He had long been dissatisfied with Holmes, but Holmes’s capability had always been far superior to him, so Neil did not dare to be too unbridled.

However, Holmes’ attempt to construct First-level spell had failed after returning from the Donglin City mission, but Neil managed to succeed in doing so, as such, he had become greater than Holmes in terms of strength.

Ever since then, Neil did not miss any chance to ridicule Holmes, and he did so to the best of his ability. All this while Holmes endured without tackling back.

Seeing Holmes’ gloomy face, Neil continued the mocking. “First-level Spell Caster? A slow beginning slows you down in the race, haven’t you heard of it? Holmes, you’re destined not to receive any attention from the more powerful Spell Casters during this conference, while I have the chance for a Seventh-level Spell Casters to notice me!”

Neil looked like he had been filled with madness. He turned his gaze toward several wizard towers that evidently stood out much taller than the other towers in the Dark Magic Region.

These wizard towers were built by Spell Casters of Seventh-level or higher in the Dark Magic Region. In there, lived several Seventh-level Spell Casters unknown to others.

Only during the conference that happened once every three years that these Spell Casters of Seventh-level or higher would occasionally shift their attention here, and Neil’s goal was to get attention from those Spell Casters of Seventh-level or higher!

Being accepted as a student by Spell Caster of Seventh-level or higher would even make one of poor strength an official Spell Caster. Moreover, with this identity, the person could acquire a loftier position in the Dark Magic Region.

These were all that Neil dreamed of having.

Holmes’ expression turned more rejected. He stared blankly at the towers in the sky. Seventh-level Spell Casters, the real core members of the Dark Magic Region. Initially, he also planned to make himself shine at this conference to get the attention of those Seventh-level Spell Casters.

However, the construction of his First-level spell unexpectedly failed, and now everything had become a distant dream!

“The fifth round, Wizard Merlin versus Wizard Holmes!”

Suddenly, the gray-robed Wizard called out Wizard Holmes’s opponent for the fifth round.

“Merlin?”

Wizard Holmes was slightly surprised. Then he lifted his head and looked at the familiar figure in the distance…

****

“Wizard Holmes?”

Merlin also heard the gray-robed Wizard. His opponent in the fifth round was Wizard Holmes. Merlin also lifted his head and happened to meet the eyes of Wizard Holmes.

The two of them exchanged smiles as they went up to the high platform.

“Wizard Merlin, I didn’t expect to meet you here.”

Wizard Holmes said calmly.

Merlin also nodded. When he was about to say something, he suddenly felt immense Mind Power swept over him.

Not only Merlin, but Wizard Holmes standing on the opposite side also appeared shocked. Soon after, more of the other Spell Casters felt this tremendous Mind Power.

“Swoosh.”

The bloody vertical eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead blinked faintly. Then, he sighed softly and said rather playfully, “Seventh-level Spell Casters, they finally notice us at last!”

Wizard Neil in the audience was brimming with excitement. An eager look came over his face as he stared into the tall towers in the distance, and whispered to himself, “Seventh-level Spell Casters, you’re finally paying us some attention. I must seize this opportunity. Whoever that stops me must die!”

Neil’s features were distorted hideously and ferociously.

Like Wizard Neil, many more Spell Casters in the audience also noticed this immense Mind Power, hence they all looked toward the tallest towers in the distance. They knew that only Seventh-level Spell Casters could possess such immense Mind Power.

In other words, the core members of the Dark Magic Region, those Seventh-level Spell Casters, were finally setting their sights on this conference. Perhaps some lucky ones would be dotted on and be taken in as their students. That would be reaching heaven in a single bound!

****

On the high platform, Wizard Holmes heaved a long sigh and looked at Merlin with an indecipherable expression. “Those Seventh-level Spell Casters have finally set their sights here. This is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity. Wizard Merlin, I wish you good luck!”

Merlin frowned as he did not quite understand Wizard Holmes, but the answer to his confusion had already come out of other party’s mouth loud and clear. “I surrender!”

Wizard Holmes surrendered. He knew Merlin’s strength well. He would not be Merlin’s opponent even if he used Spell Scroll. Holmes turned his head to the direction of another high platform and noticed that Wizard Neil seemed to be in the upper hand. Without surprise, Wizard Neil would win and compete against Merlin on the sixth round.

A smile came over Holmes’s face at the thought of this, and he whispered softly, “Right, Wizard Merlin, in the next round, don’t forget to teach Neil a lesson on my behalf!”

After that, Wizard Holmes left the high platform. Since his opponent had surrendered before fighting, again, Merlin attained victory at the fifth round!

Merlin who stood on the high platform also looked toward the few tallest towers in the Dark Magic Region. There must be several Seventh-level Spell Casters currently paying attention to this conference.

Perhaps there was a chance to be taken in by those Seventh-level Spell Casters if he performed well. Naturally, Merlin did not want to give up such an opportunity and was ready to perform his best.

“Wizard Neil?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes and looked at Wizard Neil who was on another high platform. He recognized the man, that was the Spell Caster who had sneered at Wizard Holmes previously.

Merlin did not do anything nor exhaust himself in this match so he could not be bothered to leave the high platform. Instead, he sat on the high platform and waited quietly for the match on the other side of the high platform to end.

****

Half an hour later, Wizard Neil won as expected. After a short break, Wizard Neil also returned to the high platform.

“The sixth round, Wizard Merlin versus Wizard Neil!”

As the voice of the gray-robed Wizard fell, the entire stage was immediately enclosed by Runic Magic Circle. This was the sixth round, and there were only eight more Spell Casters left as participants.

Wizard Neil looked at Merlin with a hint of dread in his eyes. He also knew the identity of Merlin as a Five-Elemental Spell Caster. However, he still did not change his usual mocking tone. “Holmes is an idiot and is as timid as a mouse. I can’t believe he surrendered without fighting! He really doesn’t deserve to be Teacher Gretel’s student. He’s not worthy of Teacher Gretel’s attention!”

Merlin looked at Wizard Neil calmly and noticed a certain threatening aura coming from him.

Perhaps, that was the threat of First-level spell. Merlin knew that Wizard Neil had successfully constructed First-level Defensive spell, and it was with this First-level Defensive spell that brought him victories after victories even though he seemed to struggle a little through each round.

“Wizard Neil, earlier, Wizard Holmes had asked me to teach you a lesson.”

After a pause, Merlin shook his head slightly. “So, Wizard Neil, you’re really down on your luck this time!”

“Teach me a lesson? With you? Haha, Holmes is such an idiot, he…”

Wizard Neil wanted to swear at Wizard Holmes again, but he immediately discovered that a variation of elementals fluctuated violently around Merlin. These aggressive elemental fluctuations frightened him.

Before figuring out what was wrong, Merlin struck.

“Boom boom boom.”

Thunderbolt Net appeared in an instant and covered the entire area. Bursts of lightning like thin strands of hair enveloped Wizard Neil wholly.

At the same time, Merlin’s figure, like a ghost, appeared right in front of Wizard Neil in the blink of an eye. Merlin had just released Gale.

“Frost!”

As Merlin’s voice fell, the coldness froze half of the high platform. Merlin had released dozens of Frosts at once so that Wizard Neil could not escape.

Not only that, but dozens of fist-sized fireballs emitting horrible temperatures also hovered in front of Merlin.

“Go!”

These little fireballs in the air instantly flew toward Wizard Neil like little rain droplets.

All at once, Merlin’s Fireball, Frost, and Thunderbolt Net were released simultaneously, attacking Wizard Neil from all directions.

An attack so violent and fierce immediately stunned all the Spell Casters. With their mouths opened, they stared at Merlin who was standing tall on the stage.

Let alone Wizard Neil who had only constructed one First-level spell, even with two or three of them, or someone that was already a First-level Spell Caster, it was impossible to defend such a terrifying attack.

Since Merlin constructed Thunderbolt Net, together with Frost, Fireball, and Dark Mist, any general First-level Spell Caster could no longer be his opponent!

“Surrender, surrender, I surrender!”

Wizard Neil felt that he was greatly threatened. He did not even have a chance to release any spells. He screamed at the top of his lungs to surrender as if doing that one second later would let him drown in Merlin’s overwhelming spells attack. The Runic Magic Circle on the high platform instantaneously protected him the moment Wizard Neil called out his surrender, leaving Merlin’s Frosts and Fireballs blasting in the air.

Merlin’s violent attack would definitely break through First-level spells, but they were not able to break through the Runic Magic Circle.

The Spell Casters who originally wanted to watch a wonderful battle between two evenly matched opponents never expected to have witnessed such an ending. Wizard Neil was suppressed by Merlin and was defeated without any chance to release any spells. The match shocked the heart of the people, a display of Merlin’s tremendous force!

“With an addition of Fireball, that makes him a Six-Elemental Spell Caster…”

After a long time, someone from the crowd shouted. Suddenly, everyone turned and focused their gaze on Merlin who was standing quietly on the stage…

Chapter 141: The Final Round I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin raised his head toward the sky. He felt a solid gaze watching him, scanning through every part of his body until there were no secrets left behind.

“Seventh-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin held his fist tightly. He knew the gaze was coming from a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Even though being so far away, the other party’s stare still felt very intense.

This glare lingered on him for a brief while, and Merlin heaved a sigh of relief when it was finally lifted off.

“I’ve revealed my identity as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, maybe I’ll be noticed by these Seventh-level Spell Casters!”

Merlin murmured to himself. He had braved his nerves to release numerous spells at once in order to crumple Wizard Neil not only on Wizard Holmes’s behalf but mostly to showcase his skills to the Seventh-level Spell Casters that were high up in the towers.

On the other hand, Wizard Neil glared fiercely at Merlin. His features were twisted and hints of jealousy and enviousness flashed across his eyes. He murmured through gritted teeth, “I didn’t even have a chance to strike… He’s completely ruined my plans!”

Wizard Neil was a narrow-minded person. This time, he was so confident to show his extraordinary talents to gain attention from the Seventh-level Spell Casters.

However, it was beyond his expectation to encounter Merlin, a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. Merlin was not only more superior than him in strength, more importantly, in a critical match like this that garnered even the Seventh-level Spell Casters’ attention, Merlin did not even give him the chance to make a move.

Neil was unwilling to let this pass!

Merlin frowned slightly as he seemed to have noticed Neil’s glare. At one glance, he could tell Wizard Neil was a person of petty character, one that sought revenge for the smallest grievance.

Anyhow, Merlin was not too bothered about Wizard Neil. He was only a Three-Elemental Spell Caster that constructed First-level spell in advance. He was incomparable to Wizard Holmes in terms of potential. Naturally, Wizard Gretel had good eyes for judging people and would have good reasons to favor Wizard Holmes over Neil.

However, a person as narrow-minded as Wizard Neil would not understand.

Merlin left the high platform eventually. Elena and the others looked at him open-mouthed as if he was a monster.

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve constructed six spells?”

Elena could not help herself and ask in a low voice at last.

Elena’s voice was soft, but due to the silence that had enveloped the surrounding, Spell Casters from other towers also turned around to look at Merlin.

Merlin had already released all his spells so there was nothing to hide. He nodded before replying, “Yes, I’ve constructed six Zero-level spells!”

All the Spell Casters were shocked to hear it coming from Merlin’s own mouth, even though they had already seen Merlin released the varieties of spells earlier and figured out earlier that he was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster.

If Three-Elemental Spell Caster was common, Four-Elemental Spell Caster was considered a genius. Five-Elemental Spell Caster was an even rarer occurrence. In the past hundreds of years, there was only one Five-Elemental Spell Caster that emerged from the Dark Magic Region, and that was Wizard Kleis.

Six-Elemental Spell Caster was as scarce as hen’s teeth, even so in those top-notch, large-scale Spell Caster organization.

Therefore, Merlin’s identity as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster was a shocking news to many of the Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region, even to those Spell Casters of Fourth-level or above.

At this time, many Spell Casters of Fourth-level or above came forward to congratulate Wizard Leo for acquiring such an outstanding student. Disregarding if he could become a First-level Spell Caster in the end, his courage to construct six spells already deserved praising, especially a Zero-level spell as complicated as Dark Mist.

At the very least, Merlin had his special excellence on constructing Spell Models.

A hint of a smile came to Wizard Leo’s face, only that his smile was a more terrifying sight than an ugly cry. Those vacant eyes of his and that bloody vertical eye on his forehead only made him look worse.

“Wizard Leo, Merlin’s a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. Didn’t you remind him about how difficult it might be for a Six-Elemental Spell Caster to become First-level?”

The voice belonged to Wizard Nasha. Although she had leveled up to Fourth-level and finished building her Wizard Tower just recently, she was extremely patient in tutoring her students. This was the reason why there was already two First-level Spell Casters among her students. In comparison, Wizard Nasha was much more suitable as a mentor than Wizard Leo.

This was why she realized the problem at one glance. Merlin would have a higher success rate of level up to a First-level Spell Caster if he was only Four-Elemental.

Even if he was only Five-Elemental, there was still hope for him to level up to First-level if given extra time.

However, Six-Elemental Spell Caster would require multiple times more effort compared to other Spell Casters in both Spell Models construction and Mind Power. There had never been a Six-Elemental Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region, and it definitely showed how difficult it must be for a Six-Elemental to become First-level Spell Caster.

Wizard Leo’s gaze focused on Merlin who was standing amongst the crowd, and he said in a deep voice, “This is

Merlin’s own choice… But, Wizard Nasha, don’t you think Merlin resembles myself when I was younger?”

Wizard Nasha looked into Wizard Leo’s vacant eyes and shook her head helplessly. She knew clearly how much Wizard Leo had sacrificed in order to condense the Darkness Eye.

Even those Seventh-level Spell Casters did not think Wizard Leo would succeed in condensing the Darkness Eye. However, in the end, Wizard Leo endured an agonizing pain unimaginable to others while destroying his own eyes, in order to create the Darkness Eye by force.

This wild, reckless behavior had once created numerous headaches for the Seventh-level Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region. Other Spell Casters would at least give lectures on Spell Model construction, or runology, potion making, alchemy, but Wizard Leo was not bothered about conducting classes at all.

Even if Wizard Leo had achieved high attainments in runology and alchemy, since the construction of his wizard tower to becoming a Sixth-level Spell Caster, Wizard Leo had never once taken the initiative to conduct even one lesson to his students.

Eventually, Seventh-level Spell Casters gave orders so that gray-robed Wizards would assign the Spell Casters of worst talents that arrived at the Dark Magic Region into Wizard Leo’s tower.

“It’s exactly because he’s so much like you that Merlin might not be favored by those Seventh-level Spell Casters. It might also be extremely difficult for him to upgrade to First-level in the next two years and risk being sent out of the Dark Magic Region!”

Wizard Nasha shook her head helplessly. She glanced toward Merlin and felt pity for him. If Merlin had been assigned to her wizard tower instead, she would never allow him to construct Six-Elemental spells, only Five-Elemental at most.

By doing so, perhaps Merlin had hoped to become yet another First-level Five-Elemental Spell Caster after Kleis!

“I wish you good luck.”

Wizard Nasha shifted her attention toward the tallest towers in the Dark Magic Region again. Those Seventh-level Spell Casters were paying attention to the match. If they took interest in any of these Spell Casters, the lucky one would be taken in into their wizard towers.

****

The Dark Magic Region conference was now at the most intense stage. There was only four Spell Casters left in the competition. In theory, four of these Spell Casters, even the eight of them from previous rounds, had received attention from the Seventh-level Spell Casters, and they all stood a chance to become the students of those Seventh-level Spell Casters.

However, at this stage of the match, who would not want to step ahead higher to garner more attention?

Four of those Spell Casters were examining each other. Through Elena, Merlin also managed to get hold of some information about those three Spell Casters.

Cecil had only constructed one First-level spell, but he was a Four-Elemental Spell Caster. Each of his Zero-level spells was extremely powerful and complicated, which required five contribution points if one wanted to exchange from the Resource Tower.

Therefore, this was a significantly strong opponent! His teacher was a Fourth-level Spell Caster, hence he also yearned to be noticed by those lofty Seventh-level Spell Casters.

On the other side was Loan, Merlin’s opponent for his seventh round. Although Loan only needed one more First-level spell to become a First-level Spell Caster, he had only constructed three spells of different Elements. His potential was unlike that of Cecil’s but he was much stronger in strength.

Lastly, it was Wizard Abril. Even though he was also a Four-Elemental Spell Caster, and was gifted with talents, he had not construct any First-level spells. It seemed like his strength was even weaker than that of Wizard Neil that Merlin had just defeated.

However, Wizard Abril had fought his way to the seventh round with the assistance of numerous casting tools. Even Merlin was not confident when it came to fighting an opponent like him.

“The seventh round, Wizard Abril versus Wizard Cecil!”

“The seventh round, Wizard Merlin versus Wizard Loan!”

Both of the matches had to go on simultaneously, but Merlin was the one that received more attention from the audience. After all, Six-Elemental Spell Caster had never appeared in the history of the Dark Magic Region. It was still a great surprise to all of the Spell Casters.

These Spell Casters were also curious to see how far Merlin could go.

Merlin rose to his feet slowly, and his gaze immediately met another Spell Caster that was standing not far away. It belonged to his opponent, Wizard Loan.

Wizard Loan nodded slightly when he noticed Merlin, and a friendly smile washed over his face.

Soon, both of them went up to the high platform. Most of the Spell Casters shifted their attention toward this stage. When Merlin lifted his head, he could even locate Wizard Leo who was sitting on the stone seat.

There was no expression on Wizard Leo’s face, but that bloody vertical eye on his forehead was obviously wide-open, revealing a red pupil that glistened with faint red light.

It had been rumored that the Darkness Eye possessed numerous mystical powers. It meant that Wizard Leo regarded Merlin’s match with high importance if he had opened even his Darkness Eye.

“Wizard Merlin, you have my greatest admiration for your courage to construct Six-Elemental spells. I wasn’t even bold enough to construct Four-Elemental spells.”

Wizard Loan sounded as if he was catching up with a familiar friend that he had not seen in a long time. He was not at all tense like one was supposed to be before a great fight.

“I was only lucky. Wizard Loan will soon become First-level Spell Caster, and that’s the real path to becoming a true Wizard.”

Merlin replied calmly.

Although both of them appeared unusually calm on the outside, their eyes displayed utmost determination. Not one between the two wished to be defeated in this round.

“Alright, let’s get started!”

Wizard Loan gathered his composure, and then shifted his attention toward the several wizard towers standing tall in the distant. His eyes glistened with enthusiasm.

In the meantime, Runic Magic Circle also enveloped the whole high platform, as an intense battle would break out at any moment!

Chapter 142: The Final Round II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swish.”

As soon as Runic Magic Circle enveloped the high platform, violent fluctuation of Wind Elements immediately emerged on Merlin’s body. This was the effect of Gale.

Like a ghost, Merlin’s silhouette rushed forward to Wizard Loan within seconds. The moment Merlin opened his hands wide, a massive Thunderbolt Net fell from the sky.

Merlin performed his best at first strike without giving Wizard Loan any chance.

The expression on Wizard Loan’s face turned solemn as he looked at Thunderbolt Net that fell from the sky. A glow flashed in the air, and a Spell Scroll appeared in his hand.

“Another Spell Scroll?”

Merlin frowned slightly. These Spell Scrolls did not come at exuberant prices. Some common First-level Spell Scrolls only cost between fifty to a hundred contribution points.

Merlin had thought of purchasing some Spell Scrolls before, but to him, fifty to a hundred contribution points were considered a dear amount. Besides, with his current strength, First-level spells would not be of great help to him. The spells he had constructed, when released in strengthened version, would almost be as powerful as the common First-level spells.

“Guardian Monument!”

Wizard Loan instantaneously released the spell within the Spell Scroll. Guardian Monument was a First-level Earth-type spell. When released, numerous mystic stone monuments were immediately established around Loan, surrounding him completely in a circle.

Although it was Earth-type spell, its protection was effective from all direction. Even Merlin’s Thunderbolt Net that fell from the sky could not harm Wizard Loan.

Merlin did not hesitate despite knowing Wizard Loan possessed Spell Scroll. Red flames appeared in his hands, as dozens of Fireballs arranged in a line flew toward Wizard Loan. It made a spectacular sight.

“Bang bang bang.”

Each collision caused Wizard Loan’s Spell Scroll to quiver but did not manage to break it down completely.

“Large Fireball!”

At this moment, Merlin finally cast strengthened version spells. More Fireballs were released, but this time, among these fist-size fireballs were four massive group of fireballs that emitted terrifying temperature. Judging by their sizes, it was evident that these four group of fireballs were different from the usual ones.

Wizard Loan’s expression finally changed. He actually felt threatened by these massive fireballs.

“Earth Cage!”

Wizard Loan finally cast First-level spell that he had constructed, and it was one of Binding type. Back then, Wizard Holmes had exchanged for this spell in Resource Tower and its binding effect was indeed great.

Wizard Loan had constructed two First-level spells, and one of them was Earth Cage.

“Verbroom.”

In an instant, a large number of Earth Elements were gathering rapidly. A huge cage began to form around Merlin, and he was trapped in it with no escape, just like what happened to Dark Vampire Bat before.

“Bang bang bang.”

This was Merlin’s Fireball smashing aggressively on Wizard Loan’s Guardian Monument. It was beginning to falter and looked like it was about to collapse at any moment.

However, a khaki light flashed, and not only did Guardian Monument not collapse but it was restored to its original condition. Merlin’s four groups of massive fireball could not even break through Guardian Monument. It showed evidently the effectiveness of this First-level Defensive spell.

Merlin had thought about this before. In the future, if he planned to select a First-level Earth-type spell, this Guardian Monument was definitely among his options.

"It's not easy for Merlin to escape from Earth Cage now that he's bonded. Wizard Loan's definitely going to win this match."

Wizard Nasha shook her head ever so slightly. Although Merlin had Six-Elemental spells, it was expected that Merlin would not rival Wizard Loan who had constructed two First-level spells and also possessed Spell Scroll.

Wizard Leo remained silent, although hints of worry and concern filled his face.

"Bright Wind!"

The corner of Wizard Loan's mouth curled up into a smile as he saw Merlin bonded by Earth Cage. The victory was near. He eagerly released yet another First-level spell, which was Wind-type Offensive spell – Bright Wind.

"Whoosh."

Bright Wind, like an arrow with a pointy front, flew toward Merlin without hesitation.

"Cracks."

All of a sudden, the entire Earth Cage froze. Its outer layer was covered with thick layers of ice crystal. By doing so, the entire Earth Cage had been connected as a whole.

Any attack at this time would crash the entire Earth Cage.

"Bang."

Previously, Merlin's spells had pretty much weakened most of Earth Cage. Besides, Merlin's ingenious release of Large Frosts continuously had frozen the entire Earth Cage as a whole. In other words, Bright Wind cast by Wizard Loan would eventually be attacking Earth Cage.

Under the attack of Bright Wind, thick layers of ice crystals shattered into pieces, even the sturdy Earth Cage disintegrated completely.

With a loud crash, Earth Cage smashed to the ground and Merlin appeared out from it. He was barely injured despite looking slightly pale.

“Change danger into safety, that’s an interesting method to break Wizard Loan’s Earth Cage!”

Wizard Nasha initially thought this was the end for Merlin, but she never expected Merlin to escape Wizard Loan’s Earth Cage using such a clever idea. This also displayed his nimbleness of mind in dealing with emergencies.

One of the reasons that made Spell Caster powerful, apart from knowledge in constructing Spell Models, or having tremendous Mind Power, was the ability to cast spells sensibly.

Merlin utilized Frost to freeze Earth Cage. That was a great manipulation of all the features of Frost, thus temporarily defusing the crisis.

Wizard Loan’s face turned ugly. He did not expect Merlin to use a mere Frost to break his Earth Cage, and even took advantage of Bright Wind to crash down Earth Cage.

“Wizard Loan, I’ve broken your Earth Cage. It’s my turn now!”

A brilliance flashed across Merlin’s eyes, and Darkness Elements fluctuated slightly around his body.

“If I can bind you once, I can definitely bind you twice. Earth Cage!”

Wizard Loan took a deep breath to calm down his emotions, and once again released Earth Cage.

“Swoosh.”

But Merlin’s silhouette suddenly disappeared at an unbelievably great speed. It was extraordinary. Within seconds, he reappeared behind Wizard Loan.

Earth Cage was not a wide range Binding spell; hence, Wizard Loan would not be able to bind Merlin down if he had cast Gale.

“Dark Mist!”

Right away, when he came to the back of Wizard Loan, Merlin cast Dark Mist not only once, but three times.

A massive mist appeared, covering almost the entire high platform. Those common Entrance-level Spell Casters were not able to see the situation happening within Dark Mist.

Only those Spell Casters with powerful Mind Power could witness clearly what was happening inside.

It was complete darkness inside the mist, but Wizard Loan was not afraid. All around him was still guarded by Guardian Monument. Besides, he had constructed two First-level spells. His Mind Power was not weak and it was nearly compatible to the level of that like a Second-level Spell Caster. Due to these reasons, Wizard Loan was not frightened of Merlin’s Dark Mist at all.

Therefore, Wizard Loan laughed. “Dark Mist doesn’t work on me at all. Wizard Merlin, don’t waste your Magic Power.”

“Is it so?”

Merlin’s voice was erratic. He used Gale to constantly change his position because he knew that Wizard Loan was definitely trying to locate him using Mind Power. Once targeted, Wizard Loan would definitely bind him down using Earth Guard without hesitation.

“Dark Mist!”

Merlin once again released Dark Mist. Wizard Loan had his brows knitted together, then shook his head slightly as he spoke. “Wizard Merlin, even if I can’t locate your position, your Magic Power is going to get exhausted if you keep this going on. Dark Mist doesn’t work on me…”

Before he could finish his sentence, the expression on Wizard Loan turned grave. When this Dark Mist enveloped him, he instantaneously felt something was wrong. His head went a little bit dizzy, and then, even his immense Mind Power seemed unable to break through this layer of mist.

“What happened? How could the power of Dark Mist suddenly increase tremendously?”

Wizard Loan was getting nervous. He realized this Dark Mist that Merlin had just cast felt really strange.

“Game over!”

An indifferent voice sounded in his ear. Immediately, several groups of large fireballs, and thunder rays as thick as fingers, as well as a chilly sensation that seemed to be able to freeze everything all gathered together and rushed toward Wizard Loan who was already looking a little stunned.

“Boom!”

The sound was so loud it was almost deafening. Thunderous roars, fireball explosions, accompanied by broken stones that were actually shattered pieces of Wizard Loan’s Guardian Monument sounded in the air.

“Phew…”

Merlin did not continue attacking but dispelled Dark Mist. Wizard Loan also came to in an instant and stared at Merlin with eyes filled with desolation.

“I lost!”

Wizard Loan appeared unusually calm. His Guardian Monument released using Spell Scroll was shattered down by Merlin. In other words, he was defeated. Without protection from Defensive spells, there was no way he could defend himself from Merlin’s terrifying attack that resembled a mighty, violent storm.

Merlin felt a chill in his body. He had been careful and cautious before and did not dare to cast strengthened version of Dark Mist because he did not know what kind of spells were up in Wizard Loan’s sleeves. After all, this strengthened version Dark Mist had almost become his strongest trick. Even the silver-haired old man whose Mind Power reached the peak of a Second-level Spell Caster also fell into Merlin’s strengthened version Dark Mist and was eventually killed.

Since the construction of Dark Mist, Merlin had defeated many strong opponents using this spell. Dark Mist was no wonder one of the most bizarre spells among Zero-level spells. It was worth for Merlin to have spent so much Mind Power into constructing its Spell Model.

The Spell Model of Dark Mist was very complicated. Generally, very few Spell Casters could successfully construct a spell like this. Merlin could not have constructed it successfully without the help of the Matrix.

Such a complicated Spell Model indeed had its own unique features. Among Merlin’s current six Zero-level spells, there was no doubt that Dark Mist was the most effective and most powerful. Its strange feature also made it hard to defend against. Without sufficient Mind Power, once enveloped within, one would completely lose any form of resistance.

Merlin left the high platform right after he defeated his opponent. After all, he had exhausted a lot of Magic Power earlier. He needed to prepare himself to perfection, so he waited quietly for the winner of the other high platform to emerge and to eventually fight the final round against him.

Chapter 143: The Final Round III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“How did Wizard Merlin win?”

Many Spell Casters below the high platform were confused after Merlin left the high platform.

Since most of the Spell Casters’ Mind Power was not strong, they were not able to see the situation in the Dark Mist properly. Thus, they seemed very perplexed. However, the Fourth-level Spell Casters and above had witnessed everything that transpired in the Dark Mist clearly.

Wizard Nasha frowned and swept her gaze towards Wizard Leo. With a heavy tone, she said, “Wizard Leo, have you understood anything from that? The Dark Mist Wizard Merlin has cast at last seemed to be a little different.”

Wizard Leo replied without much emotion, “It is indeed different. Maybe he has some mysterious casting tools with him just like my Darkness Eye. But these are all his secrets. He can construct six Spell Models. How can he not have some secrets?”

Wizard Nasha nodded knowingly. She knew that Wizard Leo was protecting Merlin. With Wizard Leo’s words, no matter how curious those Fourth-level Spell Casters were, they would not bother Merlin with questions.

After all, Merlin’s tutor was Wizard Leo. In Dark Magic Region, Wizard Leo’s students were the bunch of people with the least potential and talent. They were despised by all Spell Casters from other towers.

However, the Spell Casters of Fourth-level and above would not dare to belittle Wizard Leo.

In Dark Magic Region, Wizard Leo had developed his Darkness Eye and he had been officially recognized as the strongest person below Seventh-level. In so many years, Wizard Leo had not once shown his skill. Some even guessed that the legendary Darkness Eye that Wizard Leo had developed had, in fact, come close to a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Despite the rumors, the people could still understand how strong Wizard Leo truly was. With his protection over Merlin, there would not be anyone in Dark Magic Region, other than the Seventh-level Spell Casters, who was willing to go on Wizard Leo’s bad side because of Merlin.

*****

Half an hour later, Merlin was suddenly woken up by Elena.

Elena quickly said to him, “Merlin, your opponent has shown up. It’s Wizard Abril.”

“Wizard Abril?”

Merlin frowned. He had thought that Cecil would win. After all, Wizard Cecil was way stronger than Wizard Abril in terms of pure strength.

If he had to say it, in this conference, the only opponent whom Merlin felt was hard to deal with was Cecil. He did not expect Cecil would actually lose.

“How did Cecil lose?”

Merlin suddenly regretted his decision. He only focused on recovering his Magic Power with the elemental crystal stones instead of watching the battle between Cecil and Abril.

A strange look came across Elena’s face. She shook her head and replied, “Wizard Abril won because he has too many casting tools… Wizard Cecil was defeated completely by those casting tools.”

“Casting tools?”

Merlin recalled the Spell Casters he had met before. They had utilized casting tools like spell books and scrolls, but most of them only had one or two casting tools. Moreover, those were mostly First-level Spell Scrolls. After all, even a First-level Spell Scroll was a large expense for the Entrance-level Spell Caster in Dark Magic Region.

Just when Elena was about to explain in detail, the grey-robed wizard suddenly announced Merlin’s name.

“The final battle, Wizard Merlin versus Wizard Abril!”

Merlin waved his hands and stopped Elena from speaking further. His gaze was already set upon Wizard Abril as he said in a cool voice, “Say no further. It’s the final battle. I will know once I get up there!”

After that, Merlin walked slowly towards the high platform. It was the final battle and all eyes were on it!

Merlin and Abril stood silently on the high platform. However, Merlin did not overly observe Wizard Abril. Instead, he placed his gaze towards the tall towers far away. Merlin acutely noticed that the Seventh-level Spell Casters in the towers had already retrieved their gaze. They were no longer watching the final battle.

“Could it be there’s already a decision? Or is it that they don’t have anyone they favor?”

In his mind, Merlin was guessing the reason those Seventh-level Spell Caster had stopped watching the last battle. At the same time, Wizard Abril in front of him had begun his preparation.

The Runic Magic Circle on the high platform slowly engulfed the whole platform. Until this moment only did Merlin turned his gaze towards Wizard Abril in front of him.

“Merlin!”

“Abril!”

Both slightly bowed to each other. After expressing the most basic courtesy, Abril’s expression drastically changed. He appeared to be extremely serious and rapidly retreated to the back, seemingly cautious against Merlin.

Merlin frowned. Wizard Abril was simply a normal Four-Elemental Spell Caster and his Mind Power was not extraordinarily strong as well. It was not even comparable to Wizard Holmes. Nor did he construct a First-level spell. How did he defeat Cecil?

Although he was full of questions, Merlin still quickly took action. With Wizard Abril’s Mind Power, he had no need to cast the strengthened version of Dark Mist. Only a normal Dark Mist could render Abril falling into his hallucination.

“Dark Mist!”

A cloud of mist immediately engulfed Wizard Abril.

Wizard Abril had been watching Merlin carefully then. After he saw the Dark Mist, a Spell Scroll immediately appeared in his hand and his Mind Power directly initiated the scroll.

“Swoosh…”

A fierce wind showed up. As it whistled, it released a series of thundering roars.

“Wind Twister?”

Merlin was a little surprised. This was a First-level spell that was deemed as a useless spell. It was a large-area Offensive spell. However, its attack was not powerful. It simply relied on the powerful twisting ability of the wind to kill the enemy.

Since its power was not too great, no many people were willing to construct this spell at all. This directly created a situation where no one wanted to exchange for the Spell Scroll of Wind Twister.

However, the Spell Scroll of Wind Twister Wizard Abril cast now was utilized at just the right timing. Before Merlin’s Dark Mist had gotten close to Wizard Abril, it was directly blown away by the whistling wind. There was no way to get close to Wizard Abril at all.

“Hmm? There’s actually a spell that works against Dark Mist?”

Merlin was shocked. Lately, he was beginning to feel that Dark Mist was too strong. It was as if no Zero-level spell could compare to it.

It was actually defeated by a useless First-level Wind Twister now.

“More. Dark Mist!”

Merlin kept casting Dark Mist. Once, twice, thrice…

Until he had cast it for more than a dozen times, Merlin noticed that his opponent’s Spell Scrolls seemed to be endless. No matter how many times he had cast Dark Mist, it was always blown away.

Merlin finally stopped. Following that, strong fluctuation of Thunder Element appeared around him.

“Thunderbolt Net!”

A huge net directly fell from upwards. A hint of hesitation escaped Wizard Abril’s face, but soon a Spell Scroll that gleamed a soft glow of gold appeared in his hands.

“Boom.”

Once this Spell Scroll cast the spell, an unimaginable, intense fluctuation of Element immediately appeared. Even with the protection of the Runic Magic Circle, a chilly air still appeared in the sky. Even the crowd that was below the platform could feel the cold.

“Extreme Ice Realm!”

In a five-meter radius about Wizard Abril, a strange vacuum region was formed. Anything in this region was immediately frozen and broken into smithereens on the floor.

Even Merlin’s Thunderbolt Net, the violent thunder, disappeared as soon as it entered the region around Wizard Abril.

“Fireball, go!”

Merlin directly waved his hands and more than ten fist-sized fireballs instantly flew towards Wizard Abril. However, as soon as they entered the strange region, they were frozen instantaneously. They fell to the ground and broke.

“Hiss.”

Merlin could not help but took a deep breath. He could see that this spell was a Defensive spell. On top of that, this was definitely not a First-level Spell, not even a Second-level Spell.

With a high chance, it would be a Third-level or even a higher-level spell!

Right after that, Merlin continuously cast Large Fireball, the strengthened version of Thunderbolt Net and more. However, he still did not cause any damage to Wizard Abril. At this moment, Merlin finally understood the reason why Cecil would lose to Wizard Abril who was not that strong to begin with.

Wizard Abril had too many casting tools indeed. His Spell Scrolls were too powerful. After using so many Spell Scrolls, the little contribution points he would get if he won first place still could not make up to this Spell Scroll he had used.

“It’s fine. I admit defeat!”

Merlin did not continue to waste his Magic Power. He knew that no matter how much he attacked, he could not defeat his opponent’s ‘Extreme Ice Realm’. Even if he still had his Bell Pendant, there was still nothing that he could do.

Wizard Abril obviously relaxed after that. It seemed he was still rather cautious against Merlin.

“Wizard Abril, do you mind if I ask what level is this ‘Extreme Ice Realm’ on this Spell Scroll is?”

Merlin could not stand not asking this. He could sense that this ‘Extreme Ice Realm’ was something else. He was curious about it, that was why he asked this.

Wizard Abril did not carry a condescending aura around him. Instead, he gave a small smile. “This is a Fourth-level Spell Scroll my family gave it to me to protect my life.”

“Fourth-level spell…”

Merlin shook his head helplessly. Even with his ability now, it would not be a problem to defeat some First-level Spell Caster. However, a Fourth-level spell was something out of reach for him.

Wizard Abril actually possessed such a Fourth-level Spell Scroll. Moreover, it was specially made by his family to protect his life. His family was most likely an extremely strong Spell Caster family.

“Wizard Abril, congratulations on obtaining the victory in Dark Magic Region’s conference!”

After Merlin said that, he directly walked down from the high platform. Elena and a few other Spell Casters in Wizard Leo’s tower came towards him quickly.

Elena was still a little unsatisfied as she exclaimed, “Wizard Merlin, you should be the victor of this conference. Wizard Abril only relied on his casting tool.”

Merlin smiled slightly but did not say anything. Even though Wizard Abril had won, the main point of this conference was to pick out the talented Spell Caster with incredible potential.

Thus, Merlin did not feel wrong in losing against Wizard Abril. All his spells had been displayed during his previous rounds.

After that, Merlin gazed towards the tall tower far away in sight. Those strong Seventh-level Spell Casters surely had their decision already. At this moment, all Merlin could do was to wait in silence.

Chapter 144: Who Is Chosen?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Although the conference of Dark Magic Region had ended, many Spell Casters were still waiting. They had set their gaze upon the tall tower standing mighty in the far away sky.

Everyone knew that the Seventh-level Spell Casters had watched the event here. If they fancied any of them, the person would be accepted into their tower. Once they became the student of a Seventh-level Spell Caster, it would be a sudden rise of life for them.

Of course, it was not that the Seventh-level Spell Casters would take students in every single conference. Only those they had taken a liking to would be taken in as a student.

Thus, everyone was still waiting silently.

“It’s here!”

Wizard Leo said in a calm tone as the bloody-colored vertical eye on his forehead shone a faint red light.

Wizard Nasha and the others did not sense anything in particular, but they all knew that Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye had a special power. Thus, they set their eyes upon the faraway tower.

As expected, strings of light slowly appeared from the tower. After that, a gust of fierce wind showed up, bringing a silhouette towards the high platform.

“It’s Wizard Arveis. He was Wizard Robia’s servant. He actually came this time. It seems Wizard Robia has taken a liking to someone.”

Upon seeing this Spell Caster, the crowd murmured amongst themselves. Wizard Arveis was already a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Although servants enjoyed all sorts of resources in Dark Magic Region, they could not build a tower for themselves. Thus, Arveis still followed Wizard Robia and stayed in his tower.

Wizard Arveis bowed slightly towards the Fourth-level Spell Casters and those who were above Fourth-level beside him.

Wizard Leo suddenly asked, “Wizard Arveis, may I ask who Wizard Robia has taken a liking to?”

Seeing that it was Wizard Leo, Arveis quickly bowed, seemingly respectful. In the Dark Magic Region, except for those superior Seventh-level Spell Casters, Wizard Leo was the strongest amongst the others.

Even Wizard Robia, a Seventh-level Spell Caster, had mentioned unintentionally that he had no absolute confidence to deal with Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye. Thus, even though Arveis was the servant of a Seventh-level Spell Caster, he dared not be rude to Wizard Leo.

“Wizard Leo, Wizard Robia has taken a liking to only one person this time, so he ordered me to bring him to the tower.”

After saying that, Wizard Arveis turned around and set his gaze upon the many Spell Casters below him.

No matter if it was Merlin, Wizard Loan, Wizard Abril, Wizard Cecil or even Wizard Neil who was defeated by Merlin without a chance of casting his spells, they all gazed at Arveis expectingly.

Arveis shifted his gaze after that and stared hard at Wizard Cecil. With a little smile, he said, “Wizard Cecil, follow me.”

“Boom.”

At this moment, Merlin, Abril, Neil, Loan and many other Spell Casters’ faces went pale. Merlin even held his own hand tightly.

“Why Cecil?”

Many Spell Casters cast their gaze towards Merlin. Some were confused, some were full of remorse. Some were, instead, delighted in his misfortune. In their opinion, even if Wizard Abril had attained the final victory, but he simply relied on his powerful casting tools. Merlin was nonetheless the most excellent Spell Caster in this conference.

Six-Elemental Spell Caster. No matter where he went, he would be the prodigy that caught everyone’s attention.

However, Wizard Robia had chosen Wizard Cecil for he had constructed Four-Elemental spells. Moreover, these Four-Elemental spells were all complicated. Every spell required five contribution points to be exchanged in the Resource Tower.

On top of that, Cecil had constructed a First-level spell. However, even so, he was still not as excellent as Merlin, a Six-Elemental Spell Caster.

As compared to the puzzled Entrance-level Spell Casters below the high platform, those superior Fourth-level Spell Casters and above were not that surprised.

If it was not that Wizard Robia had asked for Wizard Cecil himself, they would have fought over him as well. After all, Cecil was completely equipped with the quality needed to become a First-level Spell Caster. Moreover, his chance to successfully break through was high.

Above that, he was able to construct four extremely complicated spells. In constructing spells, he must be excellent as well. With proper guidance, a powerful Four-Elemental Spell Caster of Fourth-level and above might appear again in Dark Magic Region in the future.

Thus, these stable Spell Casters that could smoothly move onto the next level were the type of people most strong Spell Casters favored.

As for Merlin, when he displayed his talent as a Four-Elemental Spell Caster, some were already considering to take him. After showing that he was a Five-Elemental Spell Caster, the people showed even greater interest in him. They were even discussing whether Merlin would be yet another genius Five-Elemental Spell Caster in Dark Magic Region after Kleis.

However, until Merlin presented his identity as Six-Elemental Spell Caster, these strong Spell Caster simply felt bad for him. Six-Elemental Spell Caster was indeed strong, but it was simply too difficult to move on to First-level Spell Caster. Moreover, they had received some information about Merlin. When Merlin was still a roaming wizard, he had already constructed three Spell Models.

Such information about Merlin had caused the worry of many Spell Casters. They would not choose somebody with ninety percent chance in not becoming a First-level Spell Caster as a student.

Meanwhile, Seventh-level Spell Caster like Wizard Robia might share the same concern, so he did not choose Merlin. After all, if Seventh-level Spell Caster like them had taken a student who could never be a First-level Spell Caster, that would be the joke of the town.

Arveis took a glance at the pale-faced Merlin and felt bad for him as well. In the tower, a few Seventh-level Spell Caster had mentioned Merlin.

However, all of them had similar thoughts: bold, courageous and he had his own system of constructing Spell Model. If he was a Five-Elemental Spell Caster, they would have taken Merlin in as a student.

However, Six-Elemental Spell Caster was even rare in large-scaled Spell Caster organization, not to mention Dark Magic Region. No one had ever heard about these people becoming First-level Spell Caster.

With such concern, these Seventh-level Spell Caster finally decided to choose the steady Wizard Cecil.

Wizard Arveis waved his hands and a gust of light wind appeared in his hands. He actually pulled Wizard Cecil from the crowd directly. The ability to control the spell so accurately was not anything comparable to a normal Fourth-level Spell Caster. It was enough to prove that Wizard Arveis was extraordinary as well after following Wizard Robia for so many years.

“Wizard Leo, congratulations on getting an excellent student. If Wizard Merlin is able to become a First-level Spell Caster, it will definitely shock the whole Dark Magic Region. At that time, Wizard Robia will come and congratulate you himself!”

Upon saying that, Arveis utilized the gust of wind and carried Wizard Cecil. Then, he rapidly flew upwards and left the high platform. A Wind-type spell that could make a person fly was at least a Fourth-level spell. Moreover, he used a spell to carry a person. The difficulty of doing that made many Fourth-level Spell Casters present ashamed of their own inability.

“Nothing less expected of the servant following Wizard Robia. Truly extraordinary!”

A weird light shone in Wizard Nasha’s eyes as she muttered softly.

“Alright, the Seventh-level Spell Casters has finished their pick. The rest will be left to us!”

Very quickly, a Sixth-level Spell Caster said rather rushingly. It seemed he already had a choice in his heart. He was afraid that someone might snatch the person away.

“Wizard Shari, who’s your pick?”

Wizard Leo asked with a hint of smile.

Wizard Shari then turned his gaze towards Wizard Loan. In his best friendly tone, he said, “Wizard Loan, are you willing to become my student? I notice that your Earth-type Spell Earth Cage is Binding spell. I specialize in Earth-type Binding spell. If you become my student, you will definitely strengthen rapidly in this area. What do you think? Will you consider?”

Wizard Loan did not expect Wizard Shari to think so highly of him, but his teacher was Wizard Hottor who was also a Sixth-level Spell Caster and no less than Wizard Shari. Thus, Wizard Loan simply shook his head. “Thank you, Wizard Shari, but I’m more willing to follow Teacher Hottor!”

“Urgh…”

Wizard Shari did not think he would be rejected by Loan. He took a glance at Wizard Hottor who seemed full of himself now and lowered his tone. “Wizard Loan, you must think this through carefully. Wizard Hottor specializes in Wind-type spell. On top of that, he is best at Offensive Wind-type Spell. If you follow him, I’m afraid you will take a long journey to learn and improve…”

Before he finished his words, Wizard Hottor stood up and shouted loudly at Wizard Shari. “Wizard Shari, are you saying that I don’t know how to teach?”

Upon seeing two Sixth-level Spell Casters were about to fight over this matter, Wizard Leo shook his head slightly. After that, he said in a cold tone, “Wizard Shari, you must be clear of the rules of the conference. If the Spell Caster is not willing to, you can’t force it.”

Wizard Shari took a glance at Wizard Leo. Although they were both Sixth-level Spell Caster, he felt a powerful condescending aura from Wizard Leo. It made him feel as if he was facing those Seventh-level Spell Caster.

At last, Wizard Shari did not continue to fight with Wizard Hottor for Wizard Loan.

Having this small incident did not bother other Spell Casters from choosing the students they favored. Soon, there were some Fourth-level, Fifth-level and Sixth-level Spell Casters that managed to pick the Spell Casters they favored. Some were willing, some were not; some were happy, some were full of worries.

Until almost all Spell Casters had taken their picks, Wizard Leo frowned. This was because no one had asked to choose Merlin until now.

He promised Merlin that if he was chosen by any Spell Caster that was good at teaching, he would let him go. After all, it was known to all that he did not have the patience to teach his students.

However, this situation was something that Wizard Leo and Merlin had not expected.

Wizard Leo glanced at the Spell Casters and suddenly said, “Wizards, anyone of you wants to pick Merlin? If there is, I won’t stop it as long as Merlin agrees to it!”

After he said that, these strong Spell Casters seemed to freeze in an instant. The whole place suddenly appeared very quiet. Even the sounds of needles dropping could be heard.

Chapter 145: Seventh-level Spell Caster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“If Wizard Leo doesn’t mind, Wizard Merlin can come to my tower.”

Suddenly, Wizard Nasha stood up and said to Wizard Leo with a smile.

“Wizard Nasha?”

Wizard Leo shot a complicated gaze at Wizard Nasha. Then, he nodded. “The rule of the conference is that you need to have the agreement of the Spell Caster. Let me call Merlin here. If he agrees to it, I won’t stop it.”

Wizard Nasha nodded, then waited silently.

Wizard Leo let a gray-robed wizard call for Merlin. When Merlin saw so many Spell Casters, he bowed slightly and asked, “Teacher Leo, may I know why have I been called?”

Merlin wore a calm expression as if what just transpired did not affect him at all.

Wizard Leo pointed at Wizard Nasha and said to Merlin, “Merlin, Wizard Nasha wants to take you in as her student. Are you willing to follow her?”

Upon hearing that, Merlin raised his head and looked at Wizard Nasha. He was rather familiar with Wizard Nasha. Back then, he used to listen to the free course Wizard Nasha gave about knowledge regarding construction of Spell Model.

Although Wizard Nasha had just become Fourth-level Spell Caster not long ago, she had taken in many excellent Spell Casters. Moreover, amongst these Spell Casters, many had become First-level Spell Casters. This was sufficient to show that Wizard Nasha was suitable in teaching. It was not something Wizard Leo could compare to.

Wizard Nasha said to Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, you have constructed Six-Elemental spells. Although that can increase your strength very quickly, it will be difficult for you to level up and become a First-level Spell Caster… However, if you come to my tower, I will try my best to assist you in constructing Spell Model and become a First-level Spell Caster!”

Wizard Nasha’s tone was warm. It was clear she was sincere in her words.

However, Merlin had already made a decision in his mind. Since those Seventh-level Spell Caster did not choose him, then it would be best if he stayed in Wizard Leo’s tower.

Although Wizard Nasha could help some Spell Casters in constructing Spell Model, Merlin had the help from ‘The Matrix’. Constructing Spell Model was not the aspect he cared about the most. Merlin needed stronger Mind Power and more Spell Model. These were something that Wizard Nasha, a Fourth-level Spell Caster, could not provide.

Thus, Merlin bowed respectfully to Wizard Nasha and replied calmly. “Wizard Nasha, thank you for choosing me, but I still prefer to stay in Teacher Leo's tower."

Upon hearing Merlin's rejection, Wizard Nasha showed a hint of disappointment, but she recovered from it soon. The reason she asked to take Merlin was that of his talent. If he was defeated from this hit this time, it would be completely hopeless for him to become First-level Spell Caster.

Since Merlin had rejected, she did not force it as well. Instead, she turned around and said to Wizard Leo, "Wizard Leo, Wizard Merlin is an excellent Spell Caster. If you can teach him to become First-level Spell Caster, it will truly turn the whole Dark Magic Region around."

Wizard Leo was emotionless. He waved his hands and said to Merlin, "Stand down. The conference has ended. Bring everyone else back to the tower."

Merlin nodded, then turned around and returned to where Elena and others were at.

Elena quickly stood up and asked anxiously, "How was it? Did any Wizard pick you?"

The other Spell Casters also wore a serious look as they stared at Merlin.

Merlin shook his head, "It's Wizard Nasha, but I didn't say yes."

"Wizard Nasha?"

Elena was stunned. She looked at Merlin then and exclaimed with regret. "Merlin, it's actually not bad to be Wizard Nasha's student. Even though she just became Fourth-level Spell Caster, but her ability to teach is top notch in Dark Magic Region."

After a pause, Elena sneaked a careful glance at Merlin, then muttered in a soft voice, “What are those Seventh-level Spell Casters thinking? Why will they choose Wizard Cecil, but not you?”

Merlin appeared collected, but he still felt something in his heart. In fact, Wizard Nasha had already told him the reason why those Seventh-level Spell Caster did not choose him. It was because they did not expect him to become First-level Spell Caster!

“Alright, let’s go. Go back to the tower first.”

Merlin said monotonously to Elena and others. Then, he gazed towards the few towers standing tall in the faraway sky.

“Without anyone’s teaching, I can still become a powerful Spell Caster!”

Merlin’s expression was full of determination.

…

“Merlin, come here for a bit!”

Not long after he was back at the tower, Merlin received a message from Wizard Leo. His heart shook a little. Merlin had done excellent work in the conference this time and attained second place. This had gone far beyond Wizard Leo’s expectation. He should receive the First-level spell Wizard Leo had promised him now.

Upon thinking that, Merlin quickly came to the top floor of the tower and knocked on Wizard Leo’s door.

“Come in.”

Merlin directly pushed the door open and saw Wizard Leo sitting on his chair, emotionlessly.

“Teacher Leo!”

Merlin called out softly. At this moment, the blood-red vertical eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead did not open. Without knowing why, every single time he saw Wizard Leo’s vertical eye, Merlin had a strange feeling in his heart.

“Merlin, I am very satisfied with your performance during the conference this time. As your wish, I will provide the First-level spell you need in the future to you!”

Wizard Leo said in a cool tone. This was the promise he gave Merlin before.

After a pause, Wizard Leo continued. “You don’t have to care about those old stuff not taking you as a student. Those guys were so sure that I was not able to develop Darkness Eye. Hehe. How about now?”

Wizard Leo stood up suddenly and that horrifying red vertical eye on his forehead immediately flexed open. At the same time, the eye let out a thick bloody red light. The light imposed great pressure on Merlin.

Merlin asked many people, but he still did not know the use of Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye. He only knew that this Darkness Eye was not something to belittle.

It was most probably only Wizard Leo who could call those superior Seventh-level Spell Casters as ‘old stuff’ in Dark Magic Region.

Merlin suddenly recalled that Wizard Leo seemed to be a rather strong Spell Caster amongst the Sixth-level Spell

Caster. However, why had he not become a Seventh-level Spell Caster after so long?

Upon thinking that, Merlin then asked in a low voice, “Teacher Leo, there are only a few Seventh-level Spell Casters in Dark Magic Region, why hasn’t Teacher become a Seventh-level Spell Caster yet?”

After hearing Merlin’s words, Teacher Leo stiffened a little. Then, he sat down slowly and said in a calm tone, “Seventh-level Spell Caster. Do you know what is a Seventh-level Spell Caster?”

Merlin shook his head. Merlin did not even understand much about those Second-level and Third-level Spell Casters, not to mention Seventh-level Spell Caster. He only knew that Seventh-level Spell Casters had a special status in Dark Magic Region. They were the most superior existences in Dark Magic Region.

Wizard Leo said, “Sixth-level Spell Model is already the limit. Some geniuses don’t even need to rely on Spell Model constructed by others at Sixth-level then.”

“The reason First-level, Second-level, Third-level, and more Spell Models exist is to let Spell Casters grasp the spell more easily. And for those Spell Casters that started it all, where have their spells come from?”

Merlin was quite shocked by this. He had never thought about this.

Wizard Leo continued. “Spell Casters should be knowledgeable, powerful, courageous and creative. This is a true Spell Caster! Many spells that we have today were actually created and improved step by step by generations of Spell Casters. After countless trials and errors, we now have so many spells today.”

“But, once you become a Sixth-level Spell Caster and want to construct Seventh-level spell, you will find that you can’t simulate any spell constructed by other Seventh-level Spell Caster in your Awareness. You should know about the compatibility between Spell Model now, right? The Spell model constructed by other Seventh-level Spell Caster can’t be used widely. Even after reconstruction by other Spell Casters, it’s no use at all. The compatibility is almost zero.”

“Thus, to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster, you must combine all spells you have constructed in your Awareness, go through a large number of complicated calculation and testing, and construct a whole new spell by yourself. Once you successfully simulate in your Awareness, you can become a Seventh-level Spell Caster!”

“You now know how difficult it is to become Seventh-level Spell Caster, right? Even if I developed Darkness Eye, I still can’t construct a whole new spell suitable for myself, so I haven’t become a Seventh-level Spell Caster after such a long time!”

Wizard Leo carefully explained to Merlin about some basic information regarding Seventh-level Spell Caster. Merlin could even sense a deep feeling of fatigue in Wizard Leo’s tone.

Maybe Wizard Leo had tried countless times for countless years and yet had not constructed a whole new Seventh-level spell that was suitable for him.

“Seventh-level Spell Caster must construct a whole new spell according to his actual situation!”

Merlin was still shocked. Many Spell Casters even had difficulty in constructing Spell Model according to existing Spell Models now, not to mention creating a brand new one completely. It might be a whole new theory as well. All spells did not come from thin air. They must be supported by a large number of data.

Only those Seventh-level Spell Caster could be said as true masters. They could create a whole new spell themselves. Merlin could not even achieve it now even with the help of The Matrix.

Maybe after The Matrix had collected millions of spells and saved a large number of data, he could create a brand new spell through data integration. However, whether if this was possible, he would have to wait for countless years and satisfy The Matrix’s condition to know.

“Alright, Merlin. I will provide you the First-level Spell you need. But other than spells, you can voice out if you have other requests. If it helps you to become a First-level Spell Caster, I will promise you accordingly!”

The weird vertical eye of red color on Wizard Leo’s forehead blinked slowly. It was as if it was staring tightly at Merlin. His mouth also curled into a playful smile.

Chapter 146: Advanced Meditation Spell

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was elated. He did not think Wizard Leo would actually answer his other request besides the First-level spell. Of course, Merlin had thought of this other request since a long time ago. He just had not found the chance to say it.

Now that he had gotten the chance, Merlin would not let it go easily. Thus, he spoke in a low voice. “Speaking of that, I actually do have one in mind. I hope Teacher Leo can help me with it.”

Wizard Leo nodded slightly. “What request? Name it.”

“Advanced Meditation Spell! Although the effect of the intermediate Meditation Spell you gave me before was rather good, I have already constructed Six-Elemental spells now. The amount of Mind Power I need is huge, so the speed of intermediate Mind Meditation Spell to increase my Mind Power is too slow.”

Merlin said it quite hesitantly. He even raised his head and took a glance at Wizard Leo. He found that Wizard Leo’s expression did not change. The grin on his face still remained.

“Merlin, do you know how much contribution points an advanced Mind Meditation Spell cost?”

Wizard Leo did not answer directly. He simply asked in a cool tone.

Merlin recalled carefully. He knew that advanced Mind Meditation Spell was extremely rare in the Resource Tower. There were only about ten of them. Moreover, each of them required up to thousand or even a few thousands of contribution points.

Such amount of contribution points was considered an astronomical number to almost all Entrance-level Spell Caster. If Merlin wanted to exchange for advanced Mind Meditation Spell with his contribution points, it was obviously impossible in the short term.

Even if he had leveled up and became a First-level Spell Caster, one thousand contribution points was still a huge number. After all, a First-level Spell Caster still needed all sorts of spells or casting tools. Everything required contribution points.

Looking at those First-level, Second-level and even Third-level Spell Casters in the Mission Hall, he already knew that the contribution points were not enough even for the official members of Dark Magic Region.

After a long while, Wizard Leo shook his head slightly. “You know, advanced Mind Meditation Spell required up to thousands of contribution points. Even if it was me, I can’t exchange it for you.”

Merlin was a little disappointed, but he soon calmed his feelings. The teachers in Dark Magic Region were only responsible for the teaching. They did not have the obligation to provide any cultivation resources. This time, Wizard Leo could provide any First-level spell Merlin wanted for free. This was already generous enough of him.

“I can’t exchange the advanced Mind Meditation Spell in the Resource Tower for you, but many years ago, I have once killed a Sixth-level Spell Caster. I received an advanced Mind Meditation Spell then.”

Wizard Leo’s words surprised Merlin, throwing him off guard. Wizard Leo actually possessed an advanced Mind Meditation Spell and he still had the leisure to joke around with Merlin.

From a certain extent, the fact that both could joke around each other showed how close their relationship was. Wizard Leo no longer had the same attitude he showed any normal students towards Merlin.

This was a good thing. Other than disliking explaining boring Spell Model knowledge, Merlin was quite satisfied with every other aspect of Wizard Leo. Wizard Leo was strong without a doubt. Most important of all, Merlin could sense that Wizard Leo thought highly of him!

Maybe this was because Merlin had performed well during the conference and made Wizard Leo proud, or due to Merlin’s identity as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster; or even Merlin was the same as Wizard Leo back then – not being thought highly of by those Seventh-level Spell Caster. He had a special impression about Merlin.

No matter what the reason was, Wizard Leo truly regarded Merlin as important now. This was the point that made Merlin most elated.

“Here you go. The effect of this advanced Mind Meditation Spell is quite good.”

Wizard Leo pulled a scroll of yellowed paper from his ring. Merlin quickly took it. This yellowed paper was made by an unknown material. There was a cool sensation when he held it in his hands.

“Alright. You should go now. After you’ve picked which spell you want, come and find me again!”

Merlin nodded, then turned around respectfully and left the room. Looking at Merlin’s back, Wizard Leo muttered softly. “Hehe. Old stuff, do you think Six-Elemental Spell Caster is impossible? I will help him no matter what. Six-Elemental Spell Caster, huh. Back then, I wanted to do it, but I didn’t dare to do so. I hope that you won’t disappoint me…”

Wizard Leo waved his hand and the door instantly shut close.

*****

When Merlin returned to his room, the first thing he did was to check out the advanced Mind Meditation Spell Wizard Leo gave him. In the Resource Tower, advanced Mind Meditation Spell was too rare. Wizard Leo actually attained this advanced Meditation Spell by killing a Sixth-level Spell Caster.

Although Wizard Leo mentioned it so calmly, Merlin knew how important the message was from his words. Sixth-level Spell Caster was a height that Merlin still could not reach currently.

A normal Fourth-level Spell Caster could destroy a military fortress just by himself. Meanwhile, for a Sixth-level Spell Caster, if he cast his spells frantically without a care in the world, even a large city could be easily destroyed by him.

The fact that Wizard Leo could kill a Sixth-level Spell Caster had already proved his strength. It was no wonder that other Sixth-level Spell Casters in Dark Magic Region all seemed to fear Wizard Leo.

Merlin etched this advanced Meditation Spell deeply in his mind and began to meditate.

After a while, Merlin opened his eyes wide. A hint of surprise showed on his face.

“Powerful. Powerful. It’s indeed so powerful! It’s so much more powerful than intermediate Meditation Spell!”

Merlin had just meditated for a short while but to his amazement, he noticed the rapid increase of his Mind Power. It’s at least ten times more powerful than the previous intermediate Mind Meditation Spell. Maybe even more!”

It was no wonder that the advanced Mind Meditation Spell in the Resource Tower was so expensive. This effect was much more powerful than the intermediate Mind Meditation Spell.

Although this advanced Mind Meditation Spell was powerful, Merlin did not begin meditating right away. He was in no rush since he had already attained it. He still had a long road ahead.

Thus, Merlin decided to go to the Resource Tower first and check out the First-level spells there. After all, Merlin was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. The First-level spells he needed had to be carefully chosen besides the Fire-type First-level spell, Furious Flame.

Seeing that it was still bright outside of the tower, Merlin directly left the tower for the Resource Tower.

*****

There were many Spell Casters today at the Resource Tower, but most were Entrance-level Spell Casters.

When Merlin walked into the Resource Tower, he obviously felt a lot of gazes on him. This was completely different from the time he visited Resource Tower previously.

Merlin knew that these people acted this way because he had performed well during the conference of Dark Magic Region and revealed his identity as Six-Elemental Spell Caster. However, in the dramatic turn of events, he was not taken in by the Seventh-level Spell Casters as a student.

This matter had almost become the hottest topic in the whole Dark Magic Region.

Merlin did not mind the gaze of these Spell Casters. Instead, he headed straight to the second level.

In the second level, it was still the same. Merlin was watched by many Spell Casters. The ‘low-profile’ Merlin had a hard time trying to get with it.

Merlin reached the shelves in which the First-level spells were placed. These First-level spells required at least twenty contribution points. The advanced spell might even require up to hundreds of contribution points.

Of course, Merlin would never search for the spell that requires that many contribution points. Any spell could be the strongest if it suited the Spell Caster himself the best!

Merlin first looked at Earth-type spells. Currently, Merlin’s Earth-type Zero-level spell was Earth guard. Although its strength was good, it was far from what Merlin needed now.

Thus, he needed a First-level spell with stronger defending ability. He recalled Wizard Loan, the opponent he had met during the conference. His Spell Scroll, Guardian Monument, attracted Merlin greatly. Its defending ability was incredible. Merlin's attack such as Large Fireball did not have much effect on Guardian Monument.

"Guardian Monument!"

Merlin quickly found Guardian Monument. There was some introduction about the spell on it.

"Guardian Monument. Earth-type First-level spell. Strong individual defense. Eighty contribution points!"

This Guardian Monument needed eighty contribution points. This was quite expensive. A normal First-level spell only required twenty to fifty contribution points. Those First-level spells that required more than fifty contribution points all had their own specialties.

However, Merlin did not immediately select Guardian Monument. Instead, he began to search again. He found two Earth-type Defensive spells that were more suitable for him then. There were Solidrock Wall and Earth Armor.

Solidrock Wall was quite similar to Guardian Monument, but its defending area was slightly wider. Meanwhile, Earth Armor was rather unique. It could actually form a thick armor with Earth Element on the surface of the skin.

The defense of Earth Armor was rather powerful as well, but it had a drawback. The Magic Power required to use it was too large. Even with Merlin's rich Magic Power, he was afraid that he could not even maintain it for half an hour.

Half an hour was already sufficient for a normal battle. However, if he were to face a cruel battle and lose his Defensive spell then, he was basically digging his own grave. Relatively speaking, the Magic Power required for Guardian Monument was slightly lesser.

Earth Armor required one hundred contribution points to be exchanged. Its defense was indeed stronger than Guardian Monument. However, judging from the overalls, Merlin still chose Guardian Monument.

“Hmm? Wizard Merlin, are you also choosing First-level spell?”

Just when Merlin had chosen Earth-type Defensive First-level spell ‘Guardian Monument’, a rather surprised voice came from behind him.

Chapter 147: First-level Spell

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin turned around and saw that it was the slightly chubby Wizard Ryllis.

“Wizard Ryllis.”

Merlin flashed a smile. He did not know many people in the Dark Magic Region, only a few. Ryllis had gone through the mission in Donglin City with him, so they knew each other quite well.

“Are you really choosing a First-level spell?”

After Wizard Ryllis saw the ‘Guardian Monument’ in Merlin’s hands, she showed a hint of surprise. Now, Merlin’s name was almost known throughout the whole Dark Magic Region.

Almost everyone knew that he was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. Once Merlin had leveled up and become a First-level Spell Caster, he would be the most excellent genius in the history of Dark Magic Region, surpassing even Kleis!

However, even Seventh-level Spell Casters did not take Merlin as their student. This showed that they were not confident in Merlin becoming a First-level Spell Caster. Thus, many people were sure that Merlin would leave Dark Magic Region in dismay after two years.

Merlin naturally knew what Ryllis meant, but he shook his head slightly. He said in a cool tone. “I’m only here to take a look at the First-level spells as preparation for my future. Oh right, didn’t you receive a First-level Fire-type spell Furious Flame when we carried out the mission in Donglin City back them? Why are you here to choose First-level spell again?”

Merlin glanced at the First-level spell book in Ryllis’ hands, so he asked her.

Wizard Ryllis nodded knowingly. She also thought that Merlin had no way of constructing First-level spell. For a Six-Elemental Spell Caster like Merlin to do so, he’d have to prepare for it for a long time, so she did not ask further. Instead, she grinned. “When I returned to Dark Magic Region last time, I was fortunate to have successfully constructed Furious Flame. So I’m here to choose another First-level spell this time.”

“Oh? You’ve successfully constructed the Furious Flame spell?”

A strange look flashed in Merlin’s eyes. When Holmes was with Ryllis, Merlin did not think too much of her. Out of his expectation, Wizard Holmes failed to construct the spell, but Ryllis had successfully constructed Furious Flame.

“I was just lucky.”

Wizard Ryllis gave a light smile. It could be seen that she was also elated because of her success in constructing Furious Flame.

“Oh right. Wizard Holmes asked me to inform you. He said you should be careful of Wizard Neil!”

Wizard Ryllis lowered her voice and said, with a serious look.

“Wizard Neil?”

Merlin frowned. In his mind, he recalled Wizard Neil’s eyes that were filled with hatred. Wizard Neil was a narrow-minded man.

“He dares to take action in Dark Magic Region?”

Merlin was not afraid of Wizard Neil since the latter had lost to him before. Wizard Neil was only an Entrance-level Spell Caster now. Even if he had become a First-level Spell Caster, Merlin would still not be afraid of him.

“Of course he won’t do anything in Dark Magic Region, but, Wizard Merlin, you should still be cautious. Wizard Neil is too narrow-minded. The Spell Caster family he’s in is also quite powerful, albeit not as strong as Wizard Holmes’ family. Thus, even if he resents Wizard Holmes, he dare not do anything to him.”

Ryllis explained Wizard Neil’s situation briefly. Merlin also understood the meaning behind her words. Wizard Neil feared Wizard Holmes, but not Merlin who had no background and was just a roaming wizard.

Although Merlin was not afraid of Wizard Neil, he still thanked Wizard Ryllis. “Thank you for conveying Wizard Holmes’ warning to me. I will take note.”

Even though Wizard Holmes was a proud person, but that was the pride he possessed as a genius in his Spell Caster family since he was young. He was completely different from narrow-minded people like Wizard Neil.

Following that, Wizard Ryllis chatted briefly for a while, then excused herself and left the Resource Tower. Seeing how excited she was, she must be going back to construct her second First-level spell.

“Time’s a little tight. I should be faster!”

Seeing Ryllis’ back, Merlin felt a slight sense of urgency in his heart. He used to think that he had The Matrix, so his speed of constructing spell was fairly quick. In a year, it would not be difficult for him to become a First-level Spell Caster.

However, after he had constructed six spells, the Mind Power needed to maintain six Spell Models had already taken a toll on Merlin who possessed Mind Power comparable to top First-level Spell Caster. The last time he barely constructed Furious Flame also ended with failure.

Thus, Merlin only had two years left in Dark Magic Region. This was already a dire situation.

However, luckily he had received the advanced Mind Meditation Spell from Wizard Leo. The speed at which his Mind Power grew at was increased greatly. Once his Mind Power was large enough in the future, Merlin would not hesitate to construct First-level spell.

After he had chosen Earth-type spell Guardian Monument, Merlin began to pick Wind-type spell.

Currently, Merlin’s Zero-level Wind-type spell was Gale. The speed was quick, but it was not flexible enough. This time, Merlin wanted to consider both speed and flexibility, so he had to choose wisely.

There were not many Wind-type Speed spells available. On the other hand, there was a large selection of Offensive and Binding spells, especially Offensive spells such as Bright Wind, Windstorm and more.

“Ring of Wind! Wind-type First-level spell. Excellent speed. Can be used on any object and increases its speed. Fifty contribution points.”

“Wind of Freedom! Wind-type First-level spell. Can only be used on the Spell Caster himself. Can freely control the Wind Element that covers the surface of the Spell Caster. Quick moving speed. Can easily change direction. Requires the Mind Power of a Second-level Spell Caster and above! Eighty contribution points.”

When Merlin saw the second spell ‘Wind of Freedom’, he then knew that he did not need to look at other spells. He wished to have this spell ‘Wind of Freedom’. This spell gave a quick speed and also ensured the flexibility of the body. As for the Mind Power of Second-level Spell Caster that was needed, this might be a large limitation to other Spell Caster, but this was nothing to Merlin.

Merlin’s Mind Power was already comparable to the peak of First-level Spell Caster now. On top of that, he had already constructed too many spells. Thus, if he wanted to construct First-level spell, he should at least possess the Mind Power of a Second-level Spell Caster. Without that, it would be as forced as the time he had constructed Furious Flame and finally failed in constructing the spell.

Thus, for the Mind Power of a Second-level Spell Caster Wind of Freedom required, Merlin could fit the condition in due time.

After choosing ‘Guardian Monument’ and ‘Wind of Freedom’, Merlin continued to pick Ice-type spell.

Merlin’s Zero-level Ice-type spell, Frost had been one of his favorite spells. Most of all, when he utilized Dark Mist, Frost and Fireball together, the effect of the spell enlarged.

Thus, when he chose Ice-type spell, Merlin appeared most serious. No matter what, a Binding spell was always the key to win for Spell Casters.

Any strong Spell Caster would not give up Binding spell.

There were quite a lot of Binding Ice-type spell in the Resource Tower. Merlin looked around and all over the place were Ice-type Binding spells.

However, since there were so many of them, it was extremely difficult for Merlin to find one that suited him the best.

Merlin examined them closely. After spending about three hours, he finally picked a few Binding spells he was more satisfied with.

“Ice Bind. Quickly freeze the target. One of the most common Binding spells. Thirty contribution points.”

Merlin shook his head. The effect of Ice Bind could not satisfy his needs. At most, it was only slightly stronger than Frost.

“Ice Trap. Form a large pit under the target. Freeze the target within a small area. Fifty contribution points.”

Merlin was still thinking about this spell. It was an Ice-type Binding spell within a small area, but its strength was still lacking. Merlin hoped it was an Ice-type spell that had a stronger binding ability.

“Frigid Ice. Cause strong binding force towards the target. Comes with ice poison that can rapidly infiltrate any living being and cause irrecoverable damage. Requires rich knowledge about spell construction. Spell Model extremely complicated. Requires a large amount of Mind Power, at least Mind Power of Second-level and above Spell Caster. One hundred and twenty contribution points!”

Studying the introduction of ‘Frigid Ice’, Merlin was amazed. Frigid Ice did not only have a terrifyingly strong binding power, but it also had ice poison that could infiltrate the target’s body.

Ice poison was extremely terrifying. Once it had infiltrated the body, even the intermediate Elemental Swordsman with good physical attribute would not hold against the ice poison, not to mention those Spell Casters with a weak body.

Thus, Frigid Ice was not only a Binding spell, but it also came with strong offensive power. Even if it was Frost or Large Frost in Merlin’s Awareness, they did not possess ice poison, albeit their binding power was not weak. Thus, they did not have any offensive abilities. Once the spell was retrieved, the opponent could recover immediately.

However, if it was Frigid Ice, it would be a different story. Once the person could not defend against it and got frozen, even if he did not die, he would be tortured by ice poison for a long time in the future.

Moreover, Frigid Ice actually needed one hundred and twenty contribution points. This price was almost insanely high amongst the First-level spells.

Merlin had searched for First-level spells here for so long, he had only seen spells that required one hundred contribution points. However, those spells could not be compared to Frigid Ice that required one hundred and twenty contribution points.

Regarding the complexity of Frigid Ice’s Spell Model, Merlin would not worry about it at all. With the help of The Matrix, he could reconstruct even the most complicated Spell Model. Meanwhile, about the requirement of Mind Power like Wind of Freedom, once Merlin meditated for a period, his Mind Power could readily reach that of a Second-level Spell Caster.

Thus, without any hesitation, Merlin chose Frigid Ice!

Chapter 148: Changes in Dark Magic Region

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin had already chosen the First-level spells: ‘Guardian Monument’, ‘Wind of Freedom’ and ‘Frigid Ice’. Together with ‘Furious Flame’ that he got from the Donglin City mission, Merlin now had in total four First-level spells.

Next, he would need to choose Thunder-type and Darkness-type spells. But upon looking out of the Resource Tower, he noted that the sky had already turned dark and it was night time. He had spent too much time choosing Ice-type spells.

“I’ll settle with this three first and come back again in a few days.”

Looking at how dark the sky has turned, Merlin did not continue his search. He still had a long time here and could always choose the remaining spells later.

After memorizing these few spells, Merlin then left the Resource Tower. The gray-robed wizards felt strange seeing that Merlin had spent half the day on the second floor yet leaving with nothing.

Returning to Wizard Leo’s tower, Merlin went straight up to the top floor and met Wizard Leo again.

“How was it? Have you chosen your spells?”

Wizard Leo seemed to be in a good mood as he asked coolly.

Weighing his words, Merlin listed his chosen spells to him. “Wizard Leo, I haven’t finished picking the spells. For now, I have chosen ‘Guardian Monument’, ‘Wind of Freedom’ and ‘Frigid Ice’.”

Merlin set his gaze on Wizard Leo after replying him.

Wizard Leo frowned slowly and said, “‘Guardian Monument’ and ‘Wind of Freedom’ are fine. They are considered average and their Spell Models are not particularly difficult. But ‘Frigid Ice’ is one of those with the most complicated Spell Model amongst First-level spells. You only have two more years here in Dark Magic Region. How much time do you have left to construct such a complicated Spell Model?”

Wizard Leo was aware of how complicated Frigid Ice’s Spell Model was. Even if its strength was truly incredible, many Spell Casters would wisely choose to not pick it.

Merlin had The Matrix, so he naturally did not have to worry about the construction of Spell Model. However, explaining that to Wizard Leo was a challenge.

Just when Merlin was hesitating, Wizard Leo waved his hand impatiently. “Fine, you seemed to have made up your mind to construct Frigid Ice. I will definitely give you what I promised, but I don’t have Frigid Ice with me now. You can have Wind of Freedom and Guardian Monument first. I will notify the gray-robed wizards in Resource Tower to send me Frigid Ice.”

After saying that, two spells instantly appeared in Wizard Leo’s hands. They were the Wind of Freedom and Guardian

Monument spells that Merlin had wanted. Frigid Ice was unique, even Wizard Leo did not have it and he had to exchange for it with his contribution points.

However, Wizard Leo did not have to go to Resource Tower himself. He drew a few mysterious runes which began to shine a faint light and disappeared in a blink of an eye.

Merlin did not know much about runology, but he had a fundamental understanding that a rune was able to deliver a message. With his attainments in runology, it was a piece of cake for Wizard Leo to just write a rune with a wave of his hand.

Very quickly, footsteps could be heard approaching outside the door. A gray-robed wizard entered the room and delivered a book to Wizard Leo respectfully, saying “Wizard Leo, this is the Frigid Ice spell that you requested.”

“Alright, you may leave.”

Wizard Leo said with a straight-face. The gray-robed wizard raised his head and glanced at Merlin. Recognizing Merlin, a hint of shock appeared in his eyes.

After the gray-robed wizard left, Wizard Leo pointed to the Frigid Ice spell and said cooly, “Are you sure you want to choose Frigid Ice? If in the end, you can’t construct it successfully and want to choose another First-level spell, you’ll have to exchange it yourself at Resource Tower.”

Wizard Leo was honoring his promise to Merlin and hence provided Merlin the First-level spells for free. If the spell did not suit, Wizard Leo would not give it for free again. If he wanted spells, he had to exchange it with contribution points at the Resource Tower.

Not thinking for long, Merlin responded without a hint of hesitation, “Teacher Leo, I won’t regret this. If I am unable to construct Frigid Ice in the end, I will exchange for other spells at the Resource Tower.”

Wizard Leo nodded and waved his hand. The Frigid Ice spell on the table flew into Merlin’s hands.

“Alright, you can leave now. As for the rest of the spells, come and speak to me once you made your decision!”

Merlin excused himself from Wizard Leo’s room and returned to his own room.

Merlin had acquired most of the First-level spells. He could slowly choose the remaining Darkness-type and Thunder-type spells in time. The urgent task at hand now was to increase Mind Power. The effect of the advanced Mind Meditation Spell was excellent. Merlin planned to meditate for a long time so as to reach the Mind Power of Second-level Spell Caster as soon as possible.

Once his Mind Power reached that level, then he could try to construct a First-level spell. By that time, if his Mind Power was able to support all his Spell Models, then he would attain success.

With that, he placed these First-level spells into his ring and began meditating.

*****

Half a month later, Merlin opened his eyes. A smile played at the edge of his mouth.

“My Mind Power has finally reached that of a Second-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin felt slightly emotional. His Mind Power had almost doubled in just half a month. If it was an intermediate Mind Meditation Spell like before, he would not be able to achieve this effect at all and would require at least half a year to do so.

This time around, he had only meditated for half a month and achieved significant progress. The advanced Mind Meditation Spell was beyond Merlin's expectations.

During this half month, Merlin rarely stepped out of his room. Now that he had leveled up his Mind power, he was able to construct the First-level spell. Instead of immediately doing so, he prepared himself to go to the Resource Tower to pick the remaining Darkness-type and Thunder-type spells.

After settling everything, only then he would consider constructing the First-level spell. Merlin had experienced failure during the construction last time and he did not want to fail again, so he had to be careful and fully prepared.

Thus, Merlin stood up and left the tower.

*****

Reaching the front of the Resource Tower, Merlin saw Elena who was dressed in a short-sleeved shirt and skirt. She was chatting happily with a few young female wizards. As they chatted, they let out cheerful giggles once in a while, attracting the gaze of passersby.

Although both man and woman could become Spell Caster, the number of female wizards in Dark Magic Region was still considered small.

“Wizard Merlin!”

Elena spotted Merlin and was surprised. She called out loudly and attracted many gazes.

Merlin shook his head helplessly. Elena was too vivacious and she was nothing like the other dark and gloomy Spell Casters.

“Wizard Merlin, you are finally out of your room. You know we were just talking about you.”

“Talking about me?”

Merlin stared doubtfully at Elena.

Elena nodded and continued excitedly, “We were saying that the whole Dark Magic Region will be shocked if you become a First-level Spell Caster.”

After saying that, Elena pulled Merlin towards the female wizards and said, “Wizard Merlin, you are always in the tower and don’t come out often. You don’t even know the other wizards in our nearby tower, right? Let me introduce you to the Spell Casters that live in the tower nearest to us.”

Elena was very popular. She tugged Merlin all around and introduced him to some female wizards. Feeling helpless, Merlin allowed her to do so excitedly.

Merlin was smiling at first, and suddenly noticed a pillar of white light appearing in the sky.

Gradually, almost all the other Spell Caster also noticed it. It was supposed to be afternoon but the pillar of light was brighter than the afternoon sunlight. The light came from the tallest tower in Dark Magic Region. It slowly expanded and hovered over the whole of Dark Magic Region.

“What’s happening?”

“It’s the tower of the Seventh-level Spell Casters. Has something happened?”

Many Spell Casters felt strange. They had never encountered such an event before. Many gray-robed wizards came out from the Resource Tower. Their expressions turned grim when they saw the light.

“All Spell Casters, return to your tower now!”

Just when the Spell Casters were confused, a dignified ancient voice rang out clearly in the whole Dark Magic Region.

Elena, who was still lively and excited, wore a serious expression as well now. She muttered softly. “It’s must be something huge. Wizard Merlin, let’s go back to the tower quick.”

Merlin nodded. He did not know what had happened in Dark Magic Region that had even moved the Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Like Merlin, the other Spell Casters quickly rushed back to their respective towers.

*****

Merlin and Elena returned to the tower together and noted that a lot of the other Spell Casters had returned too. Merlin did not know most of them.

There were many students in Wizard Leo’s tower. It was not easy to meet some of the Spell Casters as they usually minded their own business, especially those who are official members of First-level and above. In fact, it was difficult to even see them once a year.

During this moment, however, these Spell Casters who seldom showed their faces had now all gathered in the tower.

Elena glanced around and said in a low voice, “Except for those Spell Casters who are out on a mission, everyone is here.”

Merlin nodded. Those Spell Casters who were in the middle of a mission could be contacted through runes, but some were far away from here. It would be difficult for them to return immediately.

“Buzz, buzz, buzz.”

Suddenly, the Runic Magic Circle in a corner of the floor shone and a silhouette appeared.

“Teacher Leo!”

Everyone greeted respectfully after seeing and recognizing the figure.

Wizard Leo wore a dark expression. The blood-colored vertical eye on his forehead was wide open. A hint of faint red blinked. The Spell Casters felt an immense pressure on them.

The atmosphere was rather depressing now. Nobody dared to even take a deep breath. Looking at Wizard Leo’s dark expression, he was obviously furious. What exactly happened that had induced Wizard Leo’s wrath?

Merlin had already chosen the First-level spells: ‘Guardian Monument’, ‘Wind of Freedom’ and ‘Frigid Ice’. Together with ‘Furious Flame’ that he got from the Donglin City mission, Merlin now had in total four First-level spells.

Next, he would need to choose Thunder-type and Darkness-type spells. But upon looking out of the Resource Tower, he noted that the sky had already turned dark and it was night time. He had spent too much time choosing Ice-type spells.

“I’ll settle with this three first and come back again in a few days.”

Looking at how dark the sky has turned, Merlin did not continue his search. He still had a long time here and could always choose the remaining spells later.

After memorizing these few spells, Merlin then left the Resource Tower. The gray-robed wizards felt strange seeing that Merlin had spent half the day on the second floor yet leaving with nothing.

Returning to Wizard Leo’s tower, Merlin went straight up to the top floor and met Wizard Leo again.

“How was it? Have you chosen your spells?”

Wizard Leo seemed to be in a good mood as he asked coolly.

Weighing his words, Merlin listed his chosen spells to him. “Wizard Leo, I haven’t finished picking the spells. For now, I have chosen ‘Guardian Monument’, ‘Wind of Freedom’ and ‘Frigid Ice’.”

Merlin set his gaze on Wizard Leo after replying him.

Wizard Leo frowned slowly and said, "'Guardian Monument' and 'Wind of Freedom' are fine. They are considered average and their Spell Models are not particularly difficult. But 'Frigid Ice' is one of those with the most complicated Spell Model amongst First-level spells. You only have two more years here in Dark Magic Region. How much time do you have left to construct such a complicated Spell Model?"

Wizard Leo was aware of how complicated Frigid Ice's Spell Model was. Even if its strength was truly incredible, many Spell Casters would wisely choose to not pick it.

Merlin had The Matrix, so he naturally did not have to worry about the construction of Spell Model. However, explaining that to Wizard Leo was a challenge.

Just when Merlin was hesitating, Wizard Leo waved his hand impatiently. "Fine, you seemed to have made up your mind to construct Frigid Ice. I will definitely give you what I promised, but I don't have Frigid Ice with me now. You can have Wind of Freedom and Guardian Monument first. I will notify the gray-robed wizards in Resource Tower to send me Frigid Ice."

After saying that, two spells instantly appeared in Wizard Leo's hands. They were the Wind of Freedom and Guardian Monument spells that Merlin had wanted. Frigid Ice was unique, even Wizard Leo did not have it and he had to exchange for it with his contribution points.

However, Wizard Leo did not have to go to Resource Tower himself. He drew a few mysterious runes which began to shine a faint light and disappeared in a blink of an eye.

Merlin did not know much about runology, but he had a fundamental understanding that a rune was able to deliver a message. With his attainments in runology, it was a piece of cake for Wizard Leo to just write a rune with a wave of his hand.

Very quickly, footsteps could be heard approaching outside the door. A gray-robed wizard entered the room and delivered a book to Wizard Leo respectfully, saying “Wizard Leo, this is the Frigid Ice spell that you requested.”

“Alright, you may leave.”

Wizard Leo said with a straight-face. The gray-robed wizard raised his head and glanced at Merlin. Recognizing Merlin, a hint of shock appeared in his eyes.

After the gray-robed wizard left, Wizard Leo pointed to the Frigid Ice spell and said cooly, “Are you sure you want to choose Frigid Ice? If in the end, you can’t construct it successfully and want to choose another First-level spell, you’ll have to exchange it yourself at Resource Tower.”

Wizard Leo was honoring his promise to Merlin and hence provided Merlin the First-level spells for free. If the spell did not suit, Wizard Leo would not give it for free again. If he wanted spells, he had to exchange it with contribution points at the Resource Tower.

Not thinking for long, Merlin responded without a hint of hesitation, “Teacher Leo, I won’t regret this. If I am unable to construct Frigid Ice in the end, I will exchange for other spells at the Resource Tower.”

Wizard Leo nodded and waved his hand. The Frigid Ice spell on the table flew into Merlin’s hands.

“Alright, you can leave now. As for the rest of the spells, come and speak to me once you made your decision!”

Merlin excused himself from Wizard Leo's room and returned to his own room.

Merlin had acquired most of the First-level spells. He could slowly choose the remaining Darkness-type and Thunder-type spells in time. The urgent task at hand now was to increase Mind Power. The effect of the advanced Mind Meditation Spell was excellent. Merlin planned to meditate for a long time so as to reach the Mind Power of Second-level Spell Caster as soon as possible.

Once his Mind Power reached that level, then he could try to construct a First-level spell. By that time, if his Mind Power was able to support all his Spell Models, then he would attain success.

With that, he placed these First-level spells into his ring and began meditating.

*****

Half a month later, Merlin opened his eyes. A smile played at the edge of his mouth.

“My Mind Power has finally reached that of a Second-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin felt slightly emotional. His Mind Power had almost doubled in just half a month. If it was an intermediate Mind Meditation Spell like before, he would not be able to achieve this effect at all and would require at least half a year to do so.

This time around, he had only meditated for half a month and achieved significant progress. The advanced Mind Meditation Spell was beyond Merlin's expectations.

During this half month, Merlin rarely stepped out of his room. Now that he had leveled up his Mind power, he was able to construct the First-level spell. Instead of immediately doing so, he prepared himself to go to the Resource Tower to pick the remaining Darkness-type and Thunder-type spells.

After settling everything, only then he would consider constructing the First-level spell. Merlin had experienced failure during the construction last time and he did not want to fail again, so he had to be careful and fully prepared.

Thus, Merlin stood up and left the tower.

*****

Reaching the front of the Resource Tower, Merlin saw Elena who was dressed in a short-sleeved shirt and skirt. She was chatting happily with a few young female wizards. As they chatted, they let out cheerful giggles once in a while, attracting the gaze of passersby.

Although both man and woman could become Spell Caster, the number of female wizards in Dark Magic Region was still considered small.

“Wizard Merlin!”

Elena spotted Merlin and was surprised. She called out loudly and attracted many gazes.

Merlin shook his head helplessly. Elena was too vivacious and she was nothing like the other dark and gloomy Spell Casters.

“Wizard Merlin, you are finally out of your room. You know we were just talking about you.”

“Talking about me?”

Merlin stared doubtfully at Elena.

Elena nodded and continued excitedly, “We were saying that the whole Dark Magic Region will be shocked if you become a First-level Spell Caster.”

After saying that, Elena pulled Merlin towards the female wizards and said, “Wizard Merlin, you are always in the tower and don’t come out often. You don’t even know the other wizards in our nearby tower, right? Let me introduce you to the Spell Casters that live in the tower nearest to us.”

Elena was very popular. She tugged Merlin all around and introduced him to some female wizards. Feeling helpless, Merlin allowed her to do so excitedly.

Merlin was smiling at first, and suddenly noticed a pillar of white light appearing in the sky.

Gradually, almost all the other Spell Caster also noticed it. It was supposed to be afternoon but the pillar of light was brighter than the afternoon sunlight. The light came from the tallest tower in Dark Magic Region. It slowly expanded and hovered over the whole of Dark Magic Region.

“What’s happening?”

“It’s the tower of the Seventh-level Spell Casters. Has something happened?”

Many Spell Casters felt strange. They had never encountered such an event before. Many gray-robed wizards came out from the Resource Tower. Their expressions turned grim when they saw the light.

“All Spell Casters, return to your tower now!”

Just when the Spell Casters were confused, a dignified ancient voice rang out clearly in the whole Dark Magic Region.

Elena, who was still lively and excited, wore a serious expression as well now. She muttered softly. “It’s must be something huge. Wizard Merlin, let’s go back to the tower quick.”

Merlin nodded. He did not know what had happened in Dark Magic Region that had even moved the Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Like Merlin, the other Spell Casters quickly rushed back to their respective towers.

*****

Merlin and Elena returned to the tower together and noted that a lot of the other Spell Casters had returned too. Merlin did not know most of them.

There were many students in Wizard Leo’s tower. It was not easy to meet some of the Spell Casters as they usually minded their own business, especially those who are official members of First-level and above. In fact, it was difficult to even see them once a year.

During this moment, however, these Spell Casters who seldom showed their faces had now all gathered in the tower.

Elena glanced around and said in a low voice, “Except for those Spell Casters who are out on a mission, everyone is here.”

Merlin nodded. Those Spell Casters who were in the middle of a mission could be contacted through runes, but some were far away from here. It would be difficult for them to return immediately.

“Buzz, buzz, buzz.”

Suddenly, the Runic Magic Circle in a corner of the floor shone and a silhouette appeared.

“Teacher Leo!”

Everyone greeted respectfully after seeing and recognizing the figure.

Wizard Leo wore a dark expression. The blood-colored vertical eye on his forehead was wide open. A hint of faint red blinked. The Spell Casters felt an immense pressure on them.

The atmosphere was rather depressing now. Nobody dared to even take a deep breath. Looking at Wizard Leo’s dark expression, he was obviously furious. What exactly happened that had induced Wizard Leo’s wrath?

Chapter 149: Ozmu

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The blood-colored vertical eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead stared coldly at the Spell Casters. After a long while, he said, “I’m informing you about a matter today. In three days, all Spell Casters below Fourth-level must pack all your belongings and leave Dark Magic Region!”

“Boom.”

The Spell Casters exchanged glances. They did not know what had transpired that was so serious that all Spell Casters below Fourth-level must leave Dark Magic Region.

Many Spell Casters had stayed in Dark Magic Region for few decades and had never encountered such an incident before.

“Teacher Leo, please tell us what happened. We are all official members who have signed a contract with Dark Magic Region. We are obliged to bear the consequences together should anything happened!”

The one who spoke was Wizard Howl. Wizard Howl studied potions wholeheartedly and has been an official member of Dark Magic Region for a long time. Official members had to sign a contract with Dark Magic Region to remain here.

Some Spell Casters resonated with Wizard Howl. Wizard Leo may not have the patience to teach, but there are still Spell Casters of First-level and above who still appeared in his tower for many years.

These Spell Casters had signed a contract with Dark Magic Region in order to stay here. If Dark Magic Region encountered any problems, they were obliged to unite and work together.

The binding power of the contract rendered them no other choice.

Wizard Leo nodded slightly and his expression softened a little albeit it was still dark. He explained in a heavy tone. “This matter is not something Spell Casters below Fourth-level will be capable to handle. I can tell you guys. In fact, even if I don’t tell you now, this matter will be known sooner or later anyway.”

Wizard Leo paused for a bit and said word by word slowly, “Kleis has betrayed Dark Magic Region and gone to Ozmu!”

“Kleis betraying Dark Magic Region? How is that possible?”

“Yes, Kleis is the most gifted Spell Caster in Dark Magic Region during this few hundred years. He constructed Five-Elemental spells in a short time and is already at the peak of being a Third-level Spell Caster. Isn’t he constructing Fourth-level spell now? Once he is successful, then he is a wizard and can build a tower for himself in Dark Magic Region.”

“Not only that, once a Five-Elemental Spell Caster has become Fourth-level Spell Caster, he can immediately possess the powerful strength of a Sixth-level Spell Caster. Dark Magic Region basically answers all of his Kleis’ requests. How could he betray Dark Magic Region?”

Many Spell Casters have heard about Kleis. In fact, Merlin had heard no less about Kleis lately and he was frequently being compared to him.

Kleis was a legendary character in Dark Magic Region. Back then, he had been taken in as a student by the Seventh-level Spell Caster as a Five-Elemental Spell Caster. Moreover, he had only used a dozen years to go from Entrance-level Spell Caster to Third-level Spell Caster. Such a prodigy could be called terrifying.

Once Five-Elemental Spell Caster become Fourth-level Spell Caster, Kleis’ strength was comparable with the Sixth-level Spell Casters. Thus, the whole Dark Magic Region was looking forward to Kleis’ success in constructing Fourth-level spells and becoming a Five-Elemental Spell Caster comparable to Sixth-level Spell Caster.

Little did anyone expect that Kleis, whom Dark Magic Region has high expectations on, actually betrayed Dark Magic Region for Ozmu.

As for Ozmu, only a small number of Spell Casters knew about it.

“Alright, get ready now. You will have to leave Dark Magic Region three days later. An unimaginable war may break out very soon. A war between Spell Caster organizations!”

Wizard Leo appeared calm, but his tone exerted pressure. The blood-colored vertical eye on his forehead was so creepy that it sent a shiver down people’s spine.

A war between Spell Caster organizations had not happened for up to hundreds of years. Many Spell Casters had only read about it from some ancient books.

“Teacher Leo, when will we be able to come back?”

Someone asked carefully with an expectant look on his face. They had entered Dark Magic Region after many difficulties and it was really hard for them to leave.

Wizard Leo thought about it for a while, then replied. “Perhaps in a long time. Keep your Dark Magic ring with you well. We will notify you to return once the situation has stabilized.”

The crowd nodded, that was all they could do for now. The crowd dispersed to get ready.

Merlin was planning to get ready when Wizard Leo suddenly called out to him and asked coolly, “Merlin, pick the remaining two Spell Models quickly.”

Merlin nodded, he thought the same too. Before he left Dark Magic Region, he must first have all First-level Spell Models ready.

“Alright, go get ready.”

Wizard Leo left the tower after finishing his sentence. A strong fluctuation of Wind Element appeared around him. Then, he flew straight towards the few tallest towers.

Merlin did not wait further and headed straight to the Resource Tower. He had to pick the remaining Thunder-type and Darkness-type First-level spells as soon as possible.

*****

In the Seventh-level Spell Casters’ tower, almost all Spell Casters of Fourth-level and above had gathered there.

“Is everybody present?”

An old man with white hair and a large emerald ring on his finger asked in a hoarse voice.

Most of the Spell Casters in Dark Magic Region where gathered here, and there were roughly forty of them of Fourth-level and above. In Dark Magic Region, there were only about fifty towers that were built independently.

“Wizard Heusius, almost everyone is here. Those who aren’t here are still outside of Dark Magic Region. They won’t be able to make it back in a short while. Tell us, where are the people of Ozmu?”

Wizard Leo’s voice was cold and harsh, his expression terrifying. Even these Spell Casters of Fourth-level and above feared him.

Wizard Heusius was one of the strongest Spell Casters in Dark Magic Region. He did not seem to be mad at Wizard Leo for interrupting as his tone implied that he treated him as equals.

“I’m sure everyone knows something about this matter. Our talented Spell Caster, Kleis, has betrayed Dark Magic Region and gone to Ozmu. This is the most serious provocation towards Dark Magic Region!”

Wizard Heusius voice thundered across the large hall like a storm wreaking havoc in it, scaring many Spell Casters.

“You old fool, stop saying useless things. Tell us quickly where are the people of Ozmu?”

The blood-colored vertical eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead blinked slightly. A faint red light shone in it, seemingly unafraid of Wizard Heusius at all.

“Urgh…”

Many Spell Casters were stunned. They were always under the impression that Wizard Leo might be arrogant but never rude. However, this is the first time he actually dared to call Wizard Heusius an ‘old fool’ in public.

Adding on to their surprise was that Wizard Heusius did not seem to be angry at all. Instead, he flashed a smile and said, “Don’t rush, Wizard Leo. Ozmu came in full strength this time and Dark Magic Region is not the only one feeling hasty. In Fire City, two geniuses they had trained have betrayed them as well for Ozmu. There’s also Abyss Fort. I heard their prodigy who almost develop Darkness Heart also went to Ozmu. Hehe. Ozmu may be abominable, but they are not one for Dark Magic Region to fight alone. We must join forces with Abyss Fort, Fire City, Ashes Region, and the others to fight Ozmu!”

Wizard Heusius’ tone was serious and heavy. Obviously, he thought very highly of Ozmu.

Most of the Spell Casters of Fourth-level and above were familiar with Ozmu. There were also many rumors about it.

Rumors said that Ozmu only ever took in true geniuses from any Spell Caster organizations and army. Once a true genius appeared, Ozmu would use whatever methods possible to entice them to join Ozmu.

In simpler terms, Ozmu was formed by all gifted Spell Casters. Its name ‘Ozmu’ came from the pronunciation of the ancient Molta Empire. It meant ‘prodigy’ when written in Molta language.

Nobody knew how strong Ozmu was. Not even its location was known. People only knew that some prodigies from Spell Caster organizations would betray their organization and go to Ozmu every few decades.

The contract binding the Spell Caster was also eliminated by Ozmu's 'Earth Purified Water'. Even those large-scaled Spell Caster organization did not have that many 'Earth Purified Water' and Ozmu actually used it to clear the prodigies' contract. Such an act implied how extensive Ozmu's strength can go.

Although Wizard Heusius was extremely furious to have to face such a threat, he still had to keep his cool and rationality.

"Boom."

Suddenly, a mysterious rune flashed on Wizard Heusius' body. He quickly checked it. It was a message sent from a faraway place.

After a long while, Wizard Heusius raised his head and flashed a smile. With a lowered voice, he said, "Fire City, Abyss Fort, and Ashes Region have all agreed to take action. No matter what, we must teach Ozmu a lesson this time. Their hands have extended too long!"

Following that, Wizard Heusius began to make the necessary arrangements. They would only take action until all Spell Casters of Fourth-level and above were all gathered here. This was going to be a tough and extremely cruel war between Spell Caster organizations. Those who are not well prepared will lose the war.

Wizard Leo's intent to kill was very strong. A black ring appeared in his hand. Staring at it, Wizard Leo muttered softly, “Raydore, my beloved brother. I finally have the chance to avenge you. I will kill those genius Spell Casters in Ozmu with my own hands!”

Wizard Heusius glanced at Wizard Leo’s slightly ferocious expression and shook his head gently. He did not say anything as a sympathized look flashed across his face.

Chapter 150: Dark Light Realm

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Standing in front of the Resource Tower, Merlin looked helpless. He originally thought that Dark Magic Region was a stable environment for him to level-up to a First-level Spell Caster, and he could stay here safely for three years.

His plans looked to be ruined now with the current situation. He had no idea how serious the problems were in Dark Magic Region so all he could do was to prepare for the worst.

In no time, Merlin reached the second floor of the Resource Tower and was met with a huge crowd. Spell Casters from Entrance-level to First-level were gathered in the tower. Some of them were exchanging spells, some were trading casting tools and some potions. Needless to say, these Spell Casters were making preparations to leave the Dark Magic Region as well.

Wasting no time, Merlin headed straight to the Thunder-type spell area and searched for First-level spells.

Among the many Thunder-type spells, Merlin had mastered the Thunderbolt Net. Thus, this time, he needed to find some Thunder-type spells that could pull off range attacks.

For Merlin, it was essential that the basic compatibility between spells were considered during spells selection.

For some Spell Casters who insisted on choosing offensive First-level spells, despite them mastering only defensive Zero-level spell casting, it was inevitable that they failed due to the incompatibility between spells no matter how the Spell Model was reconstructed.

Therefore, even with the help of The Matrix, Merlin would not choose incompatible spells. In terms of Thunder-type spells, he would rather pick one that could launch attacks within range, especially if it could catalyze an improvement of Thunderbolt Net thus making it more powerful.

Browsing through the spells, Merlin finally set his eyes on a First-level spell, Thunderlight Ball.

“Thunderlight Ball, the First-level spell for a big-range attack, constructed by a Seventh-level Spell Caster upon the foundations of Thunderbolt Net to produce greater power; forming uncountable Thunder Balls in order to cause greater destruction within the targeted range. However, only with the ability to construct the Zero-level spell Thunderbolt Net that one can select Thunderlight Ball. Eighty contribution points!”

After reading the introduction on Thunderlight Ball, Merlin did not even continue to browse for other Thunder-type spells. No doubt, Thunderlight Ball was the spell he was thinking about.

Besides, it was reconstructed upon the basis of Thunderbolt Net by a Seventh-level Spell Caster so it should have great power and compatibility. For Merlin, this spell suited him best.

Now that he had chosen a Thunder-type spell, it was time for the important Darkness-type spell.

Ever since he constructed Dark Mist, it has undoubtedly become Merlin’s most powerful spell, helping him defeat many formidable Spell Casters.

Dark Mist was indeed very strange and unique. With exception to those with strong Mind Power who could totally disregard Dark Mist, there was only Wizard Abril, who among the many opponents that Merlin has faced, could restraint the prowess of Dark Mist by deploying his First-level spell, Wind Twister.

Wind Twister may be a common spell, but it restrained Dark Mist precisely.

Dark Mist, in essence, was merely a mist. It was only with the element of Darkness, that it acquired such strange characteristics that caused hallucinations.

Although it could be controlled by certain Wind-type spells, Dark Mist was still a very powerful Zero-level spell. Hence, when searching for Darkness-type First-level spells, Merlin would abide in finding spells similar to Dark Mist but with a higher level of hallucinating quality.

Darkness-type spells were very rare in the Dark Magic Region. There were not many Zero-level spells, what more First-level spells. It was only a handful of First-level Darkness-type spells.

Merlin was concerned on how to choose between the few Darkness-type spells if he was not able to find compatible ones.

However, as soon as he got his hands on the first spell, all of his worries went out of the window. Merlin was overjoyed after reading the mere introduction of it.

“Dark Light Realm, First-level Darkness-type spell. It can bend light rays, causing complete darkness to befall upon a certain region while implicating a strong hallucinating effect. Dark Light Realm has a complicated Spell Model that is not inferior to those of certain Second-level Spells. In choosing this spell, one should be warned to be careful! Be careful! Be careful! Two hundred contribution points!”

As he read the introduction to the spell, Merlin could hardly suppress his excitement; the effects of Dark Light Realm had far exceeded his expectations. In comparison to Dark Mist that can be restrained by certain Wind-type spells, this Dark Light Realm was almost flawless.

Being able to bend light, willing complete darkness upon a certain region and implicating strong hallucination effects; with the combination of such qualities, the power of this spell could easily surpass some Second-level spells.

Indeed, the price for Dark Light Realm was ridiculously expensive too. Two hundred contribution points –it was pricier than some Second-level spells.

As to the reiteration of the warnings ‘Be careful’ on the introduction, it was yet unseen on many spell introductions – even with Frigid Ice that had an incredibly complicated Spell Model.

Nevertheless, Merlin did not hesitate in choosing Dark Light Realm. No matter how intricate the Spell Model may be, he could still analyze it with The Matrix; to him, complicated Spell Models that were actually the simplest for him.

After making his decision, Merlin developed a strong interest in Darkness-type spells. As Darkness-type spells were scarce in the Dark Magic Region, Merlin set out to search for more of them, hoping to discover how the higher-level Darkness-type spells would be like.

However, after a long search, Merlin found none. In the Resource Tower, there were only Darkness-type spells from Zero and First-level.

As for the rest of the elements, Merlin observed that the levels of spells even went up to the Sixth-level.

As the scarcity of Darkness-type spells registered in his mind, Merlin realized that once he leveled up to be a First-level Spell Caster, it would be harder for him to obtain Second-level spells. At that point, he might even have to find those spells on his own.

Merlin knew not of the reason for the rarity of Darkness-type spells, but perhaps it had been difficult to acquire the spells of this element. After all, the spells in the Resource Tower were voluntarily contributed by Spell Casters within the Dark Magic Region who seek to trade them for contribution points.

Therefore, if one who mastered a certain spell was unwilling to contribute it, then the spells would naturally become scarce.

After browsing around the Resource Tower for a while, Merlin also came to note that as compared to the scarce Darkness-type spells, there was no trace of Light-type spells.

It was only in Blackwater City where he fought with Sir Jason that Merlin had witnessed first-hand Light-type spells at work. After entering the Dark Magic Region in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, he has never met another Spell Caster capable of constructing Light-type spells.

In the Resource Tower, a variety of spells were stored. Despite the fact that there were only a handful of Darkness-type spells, there were still at least Zero to First-level Darkness-type spells in contrast to Light-type spells which were virtually non-existent.

“Even in the Resource Tower, there are no Light-type spells to be found, perhaps this is related to secrets concerning Spell Casters, maybe even those of the Church of Light…I should ask Wizard Leo when I have a chance,” Merlin muttered under his breath.

He left the second floor and headed up to the third floor of the Resource Tower.

The third floor was where potions and potion formulas were traded, while the fourth floor was for trading casting tools and potion materials.

With such changes in the Dark Magic Region, Merlin must be well-prepared for departing the area. He recalled his promise to the black-robed old man that he will bring him Spell Model-stabilizing Potion if he found any and headed off on a search for it.

Spell Model-stabilizing Potions were quite common in the Dark Magic Region, it was just that most of them were temporary solutions that did not cure the root of the problem. Such potions worked only to relieve the danger of collapsing Spell Models in the Awareness, not to thoroughly stabilize the Spell Model itself. If they had worked effectively, then the stability of Spell Models would no longer be a concern.

Having unstable Spell Models, the black-robed old man had already lost hope in becoming a Spell Caster; his only hope was to stabilize his internal Spell Model so that it was not necessary for him to use his Mind Power to control it.

Merlin bought a portion of Purple Stone Powder potion and its formula each. While a portion of Purple Stone Powder only cost twenty contribution points, its potion formula was a good eighty contribution points.

Although it was a pain, Merlin bit his tongue and bought the items, spending a hundred contribution points. He originally had a hundred and forty-five contribution points, but now he was only left with a mere forty-five.

Fortunately, out of the potion materials that helped to trigger the old man included the Purple Stone Powder hence he would not have to purchase more potion materials separately.

After making his choice, Merlin went to the fourth floor to acquire a defensive casting tool to accompany his departure from the Dark Magic Region.

However, after checking out the casting tools on the fourth floor, Merlin could only shake his head in disapproval as the products were just ridiculously priced. With the forty-five contribution points that he was left with, he could not afford any of it.

Unfruitful with his original plan, Merlin returned to the third floor to purchase some potions for wound treatment. As these potions were inexpensive, Merlin thought that he might as well stock up for emergencies.

After making his selection, Merlin had only five contribution points left.

“These should be just about right.” Feeling satisfied with himself, Merlin sorted out the potions and potion formulas he traded. But just as he was prepared to leave, an unusual potion at the corner of his eye caught his attention.

“Vitality Potion?”

Merlin recalled the young female wizards in the Dark Magic Region who were willing to trade large amounts of contribution points for Vitality Potions to maintain their youth and beauty.

Thanks to the Vitality Potion, some female wizards around their fifties and sixties looked as if they were twenty years old. Naturally, Merlin found no need for such potions because for him, purchasing Vitality Potions were a pure waste of contribution points.

As he turned to leave, Avril and Charise’s silhouettes flashed through his mind. There and then, Merlin stopped in his tracks and traded his last five contribution points for a Vitality Potion.

One Vitality potion should be sufficient to maintain the vitality of three individuals’ skin for a long time.

“They would be pleased with this…” The corners of Merlin’s lips curled into a smile as he quickly left the Resource Tower.

*****

“Teacher Leo, I’ve picked my last two spells, they are Thunderlight Ball and Dark Light Realm!” Merlin said in a low voice in Wizard Leo’s house.

“Oh? Dark Light Realm? I expected you to choose this spell,” Leo said without a hint of surprise. With an ugly ‘smile’, he continued calmly, “For Dark Light Realm, the intricacy of its Spell Model can go beyond some Second-level spells. But since you have chosen Dark Mist, it is certain that you would choose Dark Light Realm…”

Leo shook his head at the accuracy of his prediction. Merlin did not care about issues regarding the construction of Spell Models. At the thought of Merlin choosing Dark Mist and Frigid Ice, spells with complicated Spell Models, it was no wonder that he would decide on Dark Light Realm.

Leo took out two volumes of spells which Merlin skimmed through quickly. Indeed, they were the Spell Models of Thunderlight Ball and Dark Light Realm.

Merlin kept the spells but did not turn to leave. Instead, with a slight hesitation, he asked, “Teacher Leo, after I depart from Dark Magic Region, will I have the chance to return again?”

Wizard Leo had a strange expression on his face, the blood-colored vertical eye on his forehead twitched non-stop. He answered gravely, “Things aren’t as bad as you think it is. The Dark Magic Region has existed for more than a thousand years, it will not be destroyed that easily. Give it a year or so, and the issue will be resolved. And when that time comes, I will inform you to return.”

Merlin nodded, he trusted Wizard Leo’s words, perhaps he had been overthinking things. Dark Magic Region being an institution of Spell Casters with such a long legacy and heritage would not fall so easily.

“Alright, leave now. Remember, do not sloth after you leave the Dark Magic Region. You only have two years. Furthermore, in the outside world, you will not have the same amount of resources available here. I hope that when your return, you will at least be able to cast one First-level spell.”

Leo then shooed Merlin away with a wave of his hand. His last words indicated clearly how different he valued Merlin as compared to the other students.

It did not matter how Leo was to his other students because for Merlin, his teacher had treated him well. With a respectful bow towards Wizard Leo, Merlin turned and left Leo’s room.

Chapter 151: Attack!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

As the Spell Casters gradually left the Dark Magic Region, the Dark Magic Region that was usually lively looked a little empty.

However, It was the same in Wizard Leo’s tower after Numerous Spell Casters had left. Merlin initially thought of constructing a First-level spell, but he eventually changed his mind due to a shortage of time as constructing it would take up to one or two days.

The Dark Magic Region was not a place for him to linger for long. It would be better for him to leave and move to another place as soon as possible, and only then should he attempt to construct a First-level spell.

Merlin bumped into Elena when he was leaving Wizard Leo’s tower. It seemed like she had been waiting for Merlin on purpose.

“Wizard Merlin.”

Elena stepped forward to Merlin looking slightly hesitant.

“Wizard Elena, is something wrong?”

Merlin knitted his brows together as he pondered about what went wrong. It was unlike Elena to be so hesitant in speaking.

Elena suddenly lifted her head looking as if she had made up her mind. Then, she asked in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, if you have the opportunity to become a First-level Spell Caster in the future, will you consider making me your attendant?”

“Um…”

Merlin appeared confused. Why did Elena and Laurinka both believe that Merlin would one day become a First-level Spell Caster? Or perhaps, they had run out of options?

No matter what was the reason, it was definite that Merlin could never satisfy Elena’s request. Hence, he shook his head and said, “Wizard Elena, I have an attendant. It’s Wizard Laurinka who was sent out of the Dark Magic Region earlier.”

Merlin had nothing to hide about Laurinka. However, a look of disappointment washed over Elena’s face when she heard the name. she then shook her head and replied, “Wizard Laurinka made her move quick…Well, there’s nothing much I can do now since Wizard Merlin already has an attendant. I’m afraid we’ll have to be outside for a long time once we leave the Dark Magic Region. If Wizard Merlin’s ever in the Floating City, don’t forget to drop by the Delman Family and look for me!”

Merlin nodded and realized that Elena was showing her good intentions.

The both of them continued to chat for a short while before Elena left the Wizard Tower with several other Spell Casters.

Merlin glanced around the surroundings of the Wizard Tower and saw numerous Spell Casters moving in a hurry. Although the Dark Magic Region had announced that there were three days for preparation, almost half of the Spell Casters had already taken their leave on the first day.

Merlin did not linger either. In fact, He was headed for that massive Runic Magic Circle cast in the middle of the Dark Magic Region, because the only way to leave the Dark Magic Region was to be transported through these Runic Magic Circles.

Although Merlin had long figured out which Runic Magic Circle to select-, There was actually no Runic Magic Circle that could transport one directly from the Dark Magic Region to anywhere in the Prakash City State. Even the Runic Magic Circle in the Kurdish Mountains only allowed one-way entrance into the Dark Magic Region.

The closest transfer point to the Prakash City was near a small town called Ditas.

…

Two silhouettes stood quietly among the red maple forest. One of them was dressed in a peculiar way — a long black robe with a large cloak that shaded almost his entire face.

“Neil, you better have some quality goods for me this time, seeing that you called me out in such a hurry. Don’t make me rush here for nothing like the last time.”

The man in black cloak said indifferently.

The figure that stood right next to the man in the black cloak was, surprisingly, Wizard Neil from the Dark Magic Region.

Wizard Neil sneered. “Heh, Vyksa, you still don’t trust me? You couldn’t have advanced to a First-level Spell Caster this quickly if we didn’t partner up to kill so many Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region. Listen to me, I’m sure I’ll make you a huge profit this time.”

The Wizard in black cloak thought about it for a moment before he asked, “Neil, you wrote to me saying there’s a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. You must be kidding me, a Six-Elemental Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region?”

The expression on Wizard Neil’s face twisted as he said in a low voice, “Have I ever lied to you? This Six-Elemental Spell Caster, hehe, would you believe me if I told you he was only a roaming wizard a year ago? Heh, I’ve already inquired about him. He’s from the Prakash City, so he’s definitely coming here through the Runic Magic Circle in the Dark Magic Region. Kill him, and we might be able to gain some unexpected results.”

The wizard in the black cloak did not reply. Instead, he turned his gaze toward a barely noticeable space within the maple forest.

“Buzz, buzz, buzz.”

All of a sudden, mysterious runes began to flash and a silhouette instantly appeared in the maple forest.

“Here he comes!”

Wizard Neil’s eyes immediately lit up with a glimmer of enthusiasm.

…

“Swoosh.”

Merlin appeared out of the Runic Magic Circle. Although this was also a long-distance transportation, Merlin did not feel any discomfort.

“This should be the maple forest outside of Ditas Town?”

Merlin’s mood turned better as he looked around the red maple trees covering the hills, almost as if the hill has been set aflame. This was his first time seeing such breathtaking scenery.

“Hmm?”

Suddenly, Merlin noticed two figures in the distance and one of them was Wizard Neil.

Merlin still remembered the other day in Resource Tower when Wizard Ryllis relayed to him a message from Wizard Holmes, reminding him to beware of Wizard Neil. Yet, he did not expect to meet Wizard Neil here.

Merlin was not bothered by Wizard Neil, but he could sense a dangerous feeling coming from the man who stood beside him — the one dressed in a black robe cloak.

“Wizard Merlin, what a coincidence! You’ve just left the Dark Magic Region as well? I just arrived here and was getting ready to leave with Wizard Vyksa.”

Although There was nothing strange with Wizard Neil, he appeared unusually ‘surprised’ and ‘enthusiastic’ as he swiftly walked toward Merlin.

“Oh, it’s you, Wizard Neil. what a coincidence indeed!”

Merlin revealed a smile on his face, even though he tried to appear calm as he, too, fastened his pace and walked toward

Wizard Neil.

A faint brilliance flashed across Wizard Neil’s eyes. Then, as if he was pressed for time, he quickened his pace even more.

“Ten meters, eight meters, five meters, three meters…”

The smile still hung on Merlin’s face, but he was silently counting the distance and waited until he was only three meters away from Wizard Neil.

“Attack!”

Without warning, Merlin waved his hand in the air.

“Dark Mist!”

Dark Mist’s Spell Model was suddenly triggered by Mind Power, and a group of mist surrounded Wizard Neil and the cloaked man.

Merlin currently could not cast a strengthened version of the Dark Mist as he had not cast it for three times yet. However, the normal Dark Mist was enough for Wizard Neil to fall into the illusion.

“Thunderbolt Net!”

A massive Thunderbolt Net fell from the sky instantaneously, covering Wizard Neil and the man in the black cloak completely.

Apart from Thunderbolt Net, dozens of Fireballs appeared in front of Merlin within seconds. Among them were several Large Fireballs.

“Go!”

Merlin pointed and dozens of scorching Fireballs immediately flew into the Dark Mist.

“Whoosh.”

Suddenly, a loud noise sounded in the air. Merlin immediately felt a strong threat as his Mind Power picked up the violent fluctuations of Wind Elements. Soon, an arrow came flying toward Merlin’s direction.

Merlin instantaneously recognized this spell. It was the First-level Wind-type Bright Wind that was extremely powerful. Merlin had previously encountered it when he fought against Wizard Loan in the conference.

“Earth Guard!”

Wind Elements also appeared around Merlin’s body. Then, He quickly cast Gale and Earth Guard and raised a sturdy protective wall around him.

However, the Bright Wind was released by the man in the black cloak, which explained why he was not affected by the Dark Mist. Instead, his Mind Power was so strong that it tore through the Dark Mist, located Merlin, and threw out a spell.

“Boom.”

This was the sound of the explosion made by Merlin’s Fireballs. As Scorching flames scattered all around, Tongues of fire ignited the dry maple leaves on the ground. For a second, the flames rose toward the sky, as if it was trying to burn down the entire maple forest.

“Bang.”

Bright Wind also landed violently on the wall in front of Merlin, but without mercy, he broke it down completely before it started shooting toward Merlin. Fortunately, Merlin was well-prepared — he knew that dealing with First-level spell was not an easy task. After He cast several Earth Guards continuously, a strengthened version of Earth Guard was finally cast to fend off Bright Wind.

After that, both Merlin and the black-robed cloaked man that was trapped in the Dark Mist did not cast any more spells. Merlin just kept his eyes forward cautiously. When the Dark Mist eventually dissipated and the flames died down, a figure appeared from within.

This figure belonged to that man in the black robe cloak. Yet, there was no sign of obvious injuries on his body. Evidently, neither Dark Mist or Large Fireball that Merlin casted had any effect on the cloaked man.

However, Wizard Neil was not blessed by the same fate. He had fallen into illusion the moment Merlin enveloped him using the Dark Mist and was killed brutally by the great explosion created by dozens of Fireballs. The flames had burned his corpse beyond recognition.

All Merlin did was glance calmly at Wizard Neil’s dead body before he focused his gaze forward at the man in the black-robed cloak. The other party who was invited by Wizard Neil was able to cast Bright Wind effortlessly. This meant that Wizard Neil had confidence in this cloaked man, and there was a high chance that he was a First-level Spell Caster.

“Poor Neil, he’s such an idiot!”

The cloaked man said slowly in a calm voice.

“Frost!”

“Bright Wind!”

The both of them exchanged glances. Violent fluctuation of Elements sparkled on their bodies before they cast their spells simultaneously. In an instant, Ice-type spell and Wind-type spell blotted out the sky and covered up the earth.

Chapter 152: Two Sides of the Same Coin

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin cast Frost, which was incredibly powerful when fused with Large Frost. It was unbelievably close to reaching a First-level spell, and considering his strong Magic Power, the spell could be released continuously without fail.

The cloaked man’s Bright Wind was also very impressive. As one after another struck, Merlin would have to build up even more Magic Power to prop up an Earth Guard, or else he would not be able to resist any longer.

“Dark Mist!”

This time, Merlin cast a strengthened form of Dark Mist. Despite possessing nearly peak Second-level Mind Power, even the silver-haired old man felt a slight blow from it.

This gave Merlin confidence in his spell.

However, as he released the strengthened form of Dark Mist and allowed it to surround the cloaked man, a strong force of Mind Power came rushing from the sky towards Merlin.

Upon experiencing such Mind Power, Merlin’s expression changed slightly. Such strong Mind Power seemed even more terrifying than that of the silver-haired old man, it was almost to the extent of a Third-level Spell Caster.

The strengthened form of Dark Mist might have dealt some damage to a Spell Caster with Second-level peak Mind Power. However if it was with a Third-level Spell Caster, his spell would simply have no effect.

“Thunderbolt Net!”

Since the strengthened form of Dark Mist was useless, Merlin could only put up a hard fight. He immediately cast a strengthened form of Thunderbolt Net.

In an instant, the sky was filled with massive thunders and lightning. As the ground was filled with ice crystals, and a cold breeze filled the air, the spell quickly attacked the cloaked man.

“Earth Wall!”

Earth-element quickly formed on the cloaked man’s body. His Earth-element was much stronger than Merlin’s strengthened form of Earth Guard. Since Thunderbolt Net was only effective on the surface, it only made the cloaked man shift slightly.

Only Large Frost was able to freeze the entirety of it, but just as Merlin was about to bombard him with Fireball, the cloaked man propped up an Earth Wall once more.

As a result, Merlin felt quite helpless. He had no way of defeating the cloaked man, as the cloaked man had only cast Wind-type and Earth-type spells, there were more spells that he had not conjured yet. In that moment, Merlin knew he had to stay alert.

“Raining Flame!”

Suddenly, the cloaked man cast another spell. Rich Fire-elements emerged from his body, and the skies turned a fiery red color. Droplets of blaze came falling from the sky like rain forcing Merlin to take cover.

Merlin was alert from the start and quickly cast a new spell, and as expected, his opponent had conjured a wide-range attack. However Merlin was ready this time. As soon as the cloaked man had launched his attack, Wind-element emerged from Merlin’s body in a wave-like motion.

“Gale!”

Merlin’s silhouette stepped back in a flash, escaping the area that was being attacked by Raining Flame.

“Huh? How can you be a Six-Elemental Spell Caster and still try to escape? Ice Trap!”

The cloaked man sneered and once again cast an Ice-type and Binding spell. It was clear, the cloaked man was a powerful First-level Four-Elemental Spell Caster.

Merlin was slightly frightened. He had depended on his Magic Power, it was not often that he could be restrained by an opponent’s spell. If only the cloaked man had not cast Ice Trap, Merlin would still have a chance to slowly maintain his dominance and eventually kill him.

However, the opponent was a Four-Elemental Spell Caster and a First-level Wizard. As Dark Mist was no use at this point, Merlin had only one option left, he had to defend himself and put up a hard fight.

“Earth Guard!”

Merlin quickly conjured the Earth-type Defensive spell. The opponent’s Ice Trap and Bright Wind continued to attack, which forced Merlin to conjure a strengthened form of Earth Guard after every three common spells, leaving him depleted of Magic Power.

Luckily, Merlin had used elemental crystal stones earlier, this allowed him to accumulate Magic Power from every Zero-level spell as each one gave the ability to cast sixty or seventy spells. If The Matrix had not rebuilt the Spell Model, it was simply impossible for it to expand to store such a powerful accumulation.

Merlin’s plan was to out maneuver the cloaked man till he expended his Magic Power.

As he continued to defend himself, Merlin kept up his furious attacks with Fireball, Frost and Thunderbolt Net. With vigorous Magic Power and innumerable successions of various attacks, the cloaked man went into a fury. He raised an Earth Guard once more, using up a great deal of his Magic Power.

Both were now caught up in an awkward predicament where they both had used up too much of their energy!

At Merlin’s current strength, to defeat a similar First-level Spell Caster was not a problem. However, the opponent was a First-level Spell Caster, with powerful and a rather large reservoir of Magic Power. His various spells were cast fluently with incredible Mind Power. As Dark Mist was useless, Merlin felt that he no longer stood a chance, but kept putting up a hard fight.

The cloaked man was also getting angry. Once he received news from Wizard Neil, he rushed over. However, Wizard Neil failed to inform him of Merlin’s strength. He had only mentioned that he was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster.

Who would have known that this Six-Elemental Spell Caster would be this terrifying? He had noticed that Merlin’s most impressive spell was Dark Mist. If it were not for his Mind Power and experiences, he could be compared to a Third-level Spell Caster. However, if he had been drawn into the illusion created by Merlin’s Dark Mist, he feared it would be a grim outlook

The cloaked man was furious at Wizard Neil. There was no way for him to escape. He could only hold his ground in hopes that Merlin would soon waste away his Magic Power. However, it had been half an hour and Merlin still had Magic Power. The cloaked man could not hold him off for much longer.

Suddenly, the cloaked man ceased casting his Raining Flame. From the looks of it, it would appear that his Magic Power was almost exhausted from fueling Raining Flame . At the same time because Merlin was continuously casting Fireball and Frost, he was also running low on Magic Power. He was firing off a dozen or so of Fireball or Frost in order for it be enough to break the cloaked man’s Earth Wall.

Thus, Merlin abruptly ceased his Fireball and Frost attacks as well. He could only continue to cast Thunderbolt Net and maintain his Defensive spell, Earth Guard.

Another half an hour passed, both of the caster’s faces was turning pale when suddenly, the cloaked man removed his hood and revealed his true face.

The man was about 30 years of age with fair skin. However, on the left side of his face bore a big scar. It was terrifying to look at, it was no wonder why he wore a cloak.

Merlin was already used to seeing Wizard Pario’s terrifying looks. Compared to the cloaked man’s looks, it was not a bother to him. It did make him curious, what was the cloaked man up to.

The cloaked man looked at Merlin. He was on his guard and kept his Earth Wall propped up as he said to Merlin,”Wizard Merlin, I am Vyksa. I was tricked by Wizard Neil and that was why I came to kill you. However, Wizard Neil is now dead. You and I cannot deal with each other. Why don’t we give up and stop casting any more spells? Let us walk away from this fight. What do you say?”

By this point, Merlin was only putting up a strong front,. His biggest advantage, Dark Mist, had already been rendered useless against his powerful opponent who had Third-level Mind Power. That was how he had gotten into that Magic Power showdown with the cloaked man.

Even though he wanted to call it a day, he knew he could not trust the cloaked man as he looked towards Wizard Neil’s burnt body, he laughed coldly and said, “Wizard Vyksa, it would seem you were rather familiar with Wizard Neil just a while ago. What a terrifying thing to happen, but this isn’t the first time, is it?”

The cloaked man looked at Wizard Neil’s corpse and grudgingly shook his head, “You’re right. I used to be a roaming wizard when I met Wizard Neil. He had been looking for me, he told me that there was a quick method where I could get my hands on all types of potion materials and Spell Models. Hehe, you would have guessed by now. Wizard Neil’s plan was to kill the Spell Casters that worked in the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin’s heart sank. As expected, Wizard Neil had teamed up with roaming wizards to assassinate the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region. With him in the Dark Magic Region, he could get a better understanding of the Spell Casters and ambush them when it was least expected. His plan would have had great success rates.

This time, Wizard Neil was planning to use the old trick to kill Merlin. That was why he picked the location and even called upon a much stronger wizard, Wizard Vyksa. If Wizard Ryllis had not reminded Merlin which allowed him to be prepared, things would have taken a turn for the worse.

As Merlin’s expression grew gloomy, the cloaked man said, “Wizard Merlin, we don’t have to fight to the death. You are a Six-Elemental Spell Caster with a promising future. As for me, I have already built up Four-Elemental spells and was just successfully promoted to First-level Spell Caster, with hopes of one day becoming even a Second or Third-level Spell Caster. If we die here, it won’t be worth it. What do you say?”

With that, the cloaked man ceased casting his Ice Trap. He had no more Magic Power to complete the Spell Model for Ice Trap. He and Merlin alike, had no more Magic Power for a Wind-type, Fire-type nor Ice-type spells. He still had Earth Wall up, but even that seemed as if it would not last for much longer.

Merlin was in the same predicament. With the exception of Dark Mist, Gale and Earth Guard, he had no Magic Power left. Even with an Earth Guard, he barely had much Magic Power left.

As for Dark Mist, it had no effect against the cloaked man who had Third-level Mind Power and Gale was not an

Offensive spell. Merlin had but one choice.

“Fine, let us cease our spells and take three steps back!”

Merlin agreed with the cloaked man’s proposition and began to tear down his Earth Guard as the cloaked man did the same with Earth Wall. However, they both knew clearly, that even if they had not removed their defenses, their Magic Power would run dry with no way to cast another spell.

However as Merlin stepped back, another elemental crystal stone appeared in his hand. It was one he had hidden under his ring. He slyly took it out and used it to restore some Magic Power.

“Wizard Merlin, I hope you are still keeping your promise. Remove the elemental crystal stone from your hand.”

The cloaked man said quickly with a deepened voice.

Merlin replied with a slight chuckle, “Wizard Vyksa, I should say the same to you as well. Let us not play these silly games and keep that elemental crystal stone away.”

It was apparent that as they both stepped back, they each took out elemental crystal stones sneakily to restore their Magic Power.

Both wizards chuckled lightly, feeling as if they were simply two sides of the same coin and placed their elemental crystal stones away.

“One, two, three steps! Alright, let us now slowly turn our bodies!”

The cloaked man stared blankly as he said with a deepened voice. Both men were on high alert as they gradually turned away from each other.

“Swish!”

Suddenly, both wizards turned back sharply. There was a hint of madness across their fa

Chapter 153: Tramp

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Die!”

No one knew when a greatsword had appeared in Merlin’s hand. Although he had depleted his Magic Power, his physique was comparable to a Third-level Elemental Swordsman at their peak, a little more and he would be comparable to the level of a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman.

With such great physical attributes, he threw the greatsword with all his might. The speed the sword was flung was like a flash of white light across a vacuum, emitting a burst of swooshing sounds.

The cloaked man had the same idea as Merlin. As he turned around suddenly, he held a well-crafted black arbalest in his hand. With a quick release of the trigger, a black bolt shot toward Merlin in an instant.

The cloaked man was a roaming Wizard and therefore it was natural for him to have numerous survival methods. The bolts he carried around were simply a safety measure. After all, he did not come from a wealthy background like the Spell Casters in the Spell Caster organizations who could afford to have powerful casting tools, so he could only bring with him bolts and other tools for defense.

No matter the bolt or Merlin’s greatsword, both were hurled at extremely fast speeds. As both wizards had exhausted their Magic Power, they were unable to cast Defensive spells.

“Swish!”

Merlin’s greatsword punctured the cloaked man’s midriff, the force of the impact hurled the cloaked man a good distance backwards before he landed heavily on the ground. His expression contorted as dissatisfaction filled his eyes, he struggled for a while before finally succumbing to his injury.

As for the cloaked man’s black bolt, it was heading towards Merlin at a high speed. Merlin’s Earth Guard no longer had any Magic Power – all he could do was cast “Gale” to divert himself to one side as quick as possible.

Still, he was unable to escape the black bolt, which sank into his calf. Immediately, Merlin felt a violent pain, followed instantly by total numbness.

“Damn the bolt was coated with deadly toxins!”

Merlin was startled – he did not think that the cloaked man’s bolt would be laced with deadly toxins. The man must have prepared a Toxic Potion and smeared it on the bolt. Once it hit its target, even an Elemental Swordsman with a great physique would be killed at once.

Merlin sat down immediately and tore away the cloth at his leg. Where the bolt had pierced him, he could see his flesh rotting away at a visible speed, revealing the bone in a horrifying manner.

“It’s a Corroding Potion!”

At once, Merlin recalled the details of highly toxic potion. If one came into contact with this potion, it would flow along the bloodstream and quickly eat into the flesh, corroding it straightaway. It was frightening indeed.

Without hesitation, Merlin drew a sharp dagger from his ring and directed a vicious swipe at the flesh of his calf.

“Pshhh.”

With the slash, a large part of the flesh was cut away. Naturally, ordinary people would not be able to withstand pain such as this, not even if one had astonishing willpower. However, Merlin had a strong Mind Power and could turn down the pain to its lowest. Only this allowed him to endure the pain of “flesh-cutting”.

This was real flesh-cutting, and it must be done quickly without the least bit of hesitation.

As Merlin continued to slash away at his thigh, almost half of the flesh on his thigh was sliced off. Most of the Corroding Potion had been cut away, but there remained a small amount that had invaded other parts of the body.

There was no way around this. It was impossible to get rid of the potion completely in such a short time, hence Merlin quickly took out some potions – amongst them was the Coagulation Potion, which could stop the bleeding, as well as a few simple Licorice Potions.

These Licorice Potions could neutralize a few common poisons. Although they might not eliminate the Corroding Poison in his body entirely, they could inhibit it somewhat; when there was time, Merlin would then prepare some other potions to clear the Corroding Potion from his body completely.

The Coagulation Potion was very effective but because he had lost too much blood, add with the fierce combat from before, Merlin now seemed to be exhausted. He glanced at the corpse of Wizard Vyksa and shook his head helplessly.

“It was really dangerous this time! Between Zero-level and First-level spells, there is still a disparity; particularly, when Dark Mist is of no use, this disparity is even more obvious…”

Merlin mumbled softly as he leaned against the large tree. Quietly, he recalled the battle just now – it was very dangerous indeed. If his attention had slipped for a moment, it would have been him who was lying on the ground now.

After resting for a while, Merlin felt some of his strength returning. He still could not move properly, so he could only crawl towards Vyksa’s corpse and removed the ring from his finger.

Wizard Neil’s ring was also taken by Merlin, after which Merlin checked the contents of both rings. Inside the ring of Wizard Neil were various potion materials, elemental crystal stones, and even some First-level spells – it must be a First-level spell he was getting ready to create.

Now that Merlin had it, it was considered a substantial amount of riches.

The contents of Wizard Vyksa’s ring were even more surprising. As a formidable roaming Wizard, Vyksa had killed an indefinite amount of Spell Casters, thus obtaining numerous peculiar items from them.

“A potion formula? Not just any potion formula, it’s a formula for Mind Power!”

Merlin was pleasantly surprised by this. He had discovered a rare potion formula for Mind Power in Wizard Vyksa’s ring. No wonder Vyksa’s Mind Power was so strong, reaching the standard of Third-level Spell Casters. Even the strengthened version of Merlin’s Dark Mist was useless against Wizard Vyksa.

It seemed that Wizard Vyksa’s Mind Power was largely linked to this potion formula.

This potion was called Blueberry Potion; its main ingredient was blueberries. Even though this sort of blueberry was highly prized, Merlin had seen them in the Resource Tower. When he returned to the Dark Magic Region, he could head straight for the Resource Tower to trade for them.

Compared to Magic Potion, the potion materials for this Blueberry Potion were much easier to find. There were even some blueberries stored in Wizard Vyksa’s ring – enough to prepare a few batches of Blueberry Potion.

After ransacking the bodies of Wizard Vyksa and Wizard Neil, Merlin used the little bit of Magic Power he had recovered to cast two Fireballs, which fell quickly onto the corpses of Vyksa and Neil. The flames burned violently, consuming the two corpses in a moment.

Merlin lowered his head to glance at his thigh, shaking his head helplessly. He was now powerless to leave this place and could only wait in this maple forest for his injuries to heal a little before he could leave.

Therefore, Merlin leaned on a huge tree and took out the elemental crystal stones, and began to gradually replenish his exhausted Magic Power in the Spell Model of his Awareness…

*****

On the wide road, about a dozen carriages slowly appeared. The carriages were not moving at a fast pace and there were some knights in armor beside the carriages, vigilantly watching the surroundings.

“Look, the maple leaves are so pretty.”

A young girl of about fifteen or sixteen parted the curtains, and upon seeing the stretch of maple trees before her, cried out in surprise.

The girl was tall and willowy, her hair tied in two braids behind her head. She was wearing riding boots on both of her long legs, which displayed the slim beauty of her legs as much as possible.

“That’s right, we’ve been out for a few months. I didn’t think the maple leaves would have turned red by the time we return. Ditas Town is right in front. We’ll rest in that town tonight, and continue on our way tomorrow. We’ll reach Sunland City as soon as possible!”

The one who spoke was a middle-aged man of over forty. He was also riding in the carriage. He was looking at the stretch of red maple forest outside as he spoke ruefully.

“Father, let’s go out to look at the leaves.”

Looking at the forest of red maple leaves outside, the young woman could not hold back her excitement and beseeched the middle-aged man.

Before the middle-aged man could say anything, the lady inside the carriage immediately rebuked, “No, Emma, it’s too dangerous outside. How many robbers have we met throughout our journey? It’s safer to hurry back to Sunland City as soon as we can.”

“Mother, it’s not too far from Ditas Town here. How can there be robbers? We’ll just go down for a moment and then leave immediately.”

The young woman pouted her lips as she begged.

The middle-aged man muttered to himself for a while and nodded. “We’ll let Emma head down for a look. It’s rare to see such a magnificent maple forest. Ditas is not far ahead so the robbers wouldn’t be so bold. Besides, we still have our bodyguards, so there shouldn’t be much danger.”

Seeing that the man had agreed, the girl appeared very excited. She quickly leaped down from the carriage.

Looking at the joyful girl, the middle-aged man said to the lady, “Come on, let’s go down and take a look as well.”

With that, he descended from the carriage with the lady, and the entire convoy also stopped. The guards that were decked out in armor relaxed visibly as well. Throughout their escort of the convoy, this was the place with the least danger – once they entered Ditas Town, their journey would be completed safely.

The stretch of red-leafed maple trees looked like the expanse of a red sea. It was soothing to the onlookers and it made them feel at ease.

However, in a short moment , a guard surreptitiously came in front of the middle-aged man, and said in a low voice, “Mr. Chablis, we’ve discovered a tramp in the maple forest.”

“A tramp?”

The man looked towards where the guard was pointing and saw that under a large tree far away was a tramp with dirty clothes, messy hair, and a hidden face.

“Ditas town is just right ahead, so why is this tramp here?”

The middle-aged man had the special vigilance of a merchant, which made him afraid of staying any longer. Therefore, he said in a low voice, “Alright, Emma, you’ve seen enough. We should hurry on our way!”

The man stared at the tramp under that faraway tree, then did not take notice of him anymore. He had let the guard retrieve the young Emma and prepared to hasten on with their journey.

Suddenly, a group of horsemen with fiendish expressions burst out from the depths of the maple forest. As these horsemen appeared, they let out a strange cry and surrounded the entire fleet.

“Oh no, it’s the robbers!”

The guard’s face changed instantly, as he loudly ordered the guards to begin fighting. However, these robbers were unusually vicious and there were a great number of them – almost three to four hundred of them. As the robbers swarmed upon them, the guards were no match at all.

Very quickly, the hundred or so guards were completely slaughtered. Three men who seemed to be the leaders of this gang of robbers approached the middle-aged man. One of them gave a cold smirk. “After robbing for so many days, there’s only such a small convoy. Well, it’s your bad luck. Kill all men, capture the women, and carry back the stuff!”

The chief of robbers barked the order cruelly. In an instant, the robbers became excited and began to massacre the unarmed, ordinary people.

Young Emma and the lady were trembling as they hid behind the middle-aged man. As for the middle-aged man, his face was one of utter despair.

“Great chief, there’s also a tramp in the maple forest.”

A robber suddenly spoke into the great chief’s ear.

“A tramp? Just kill him! Bring two others with you and kill him. Do you need my permission for such a small matter?”

The great chief also noticed the tramp leaning against a large tree in the maple forest a distance away as he spoke discontentedly.

A few robbers immediately turned around and sped towards the maple forest.

Chapter 154: Dire Situation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hehe, Eighth Commander. I think there are quite a few nice ones in this team. Tsk tsk. If you’re tired of them, could you give them to us to have a go at as well?”

A pockmarked man asked flatteringly. Three bandits rode on their horses and sprinted toward the maple forest rapidly.

“Pockmarked, if you’ve completed your duty as instructed, the Big Boss will definitely reward you! Quickly kill this tramp and report to the Big Boss.”

The Eighth Commander replied rather impatiently.

The bandits then raised their swords and flashed a cruel smile. They charged at the tramp who was leaning against the tree.

Suddenly, the still tramp raised his head in a sudden motion. When he stared at these three cruel-looking bandits, he did not reveal even a hint of panic.

“Ka-chak!”

Three bandits roared in laughter as they charged at the man. However, in an instant, a gust of chill air encompassed them. Then, the bandits were frozen into crystals together with their horses – resembling living ice statues.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Three heavy thuds were heard. As the three of them charged at him too quickly, the inertia caused them to fall to the ground, breaking into a million pieces after they were frozen into statues.

There were broken limbs amongst the crystal pieces. However, there was not a single drop of blood on the ground and not even the smell of blood was in the air. It was exactly this scene that sent a chill down people’s spine!

Then, the tramp’s eyes were set on the gang of bandits further away from him.

…

“Great… Big Boss, something happened!”

The Big Boss’ gaze fell on the beautiful maiden, Emma. At this moment, he heard the panic-stricken voice of a bandit behind him.

“What happened that made you so panic?”

The Big Boss scolded the bandit behind him loudly with a dark expression.

The bandit appeared pale as he replied with a shaky voice, “The Eighth Commander is dead… Also…”

“Also what?”

A light flashed across Big Boss’ eyes as he shot a glare at the bandit.

“Moreover, his death is horrible! Big Boss, I think you should see for yourself…”

The bandit’s teeth seemed to be trembling. As he recalled the scene he had just witnessed, he was immediately overcome with unspeakable fear.

“Hmph, bring me there!”

The Big Boss took a deep glance at the people of the fleet of carriages. He ordered his men to keep an eye on them. Then, he brought a gang of bandits and went straight toward the maple forest.

Soon, the Big Boss arrived at the maple forest and saw the crystals, which encompassed of broken limbs on the ground. Even if they were cruel, the scene before them still sent a chill down their spine. Their gaze was locked on the tramp who was under the tree with a hint of fear crawling onto their face.

“Damn it. It’s you?”

The Big Boss had a dark expression. Even though he did not understand why the Eighth Commander had become the way he was now, the Big Boss was known to be ferocious. He immediately shot his glance toward the tramp where fury flashed in his eyes.

“Kill this tramp right now!”

The bandits rushed out from the Big Boss’ back, riding horses and bearing a sword in their hands while sprinting toward the tramp under the tree.

“Phew…”

Suddenly, a pitch-black mist appeared out of nowhere and engulfed most of the bandits. Then, thunder began to flash in the mist.

“It’s a Spell Caster. It’s the mysterious Spell Caster! Run quickly!”

Upon seeing the strange scene, the bandits who were not engulfed in the mist immediately screamed and retreated frantically. Even the bandits who were keeping an eye on the carriages had noticed the huge commotion and ran away as if their lives were at stake.

There might not be many who had seen a Spell Caster, but most knew about the mystery and strength of a Spell Caster. After noticing that the tramp was actually a mysterious yet strong Spell Caster, naturally, these bandits did not want to stay any longer and scurried away in fear.

As compared to the bandits who ran away, the bandits who were encompassed in the mist were not that lucky. After the mist dissipated, dozens of bandits were lying on the ground in various poses, bearing a blank face. The ones hit by the lighting let out an unbearable stench as their charred bodies were revealed.

“So weak…”

The tramp looked at the bandits’ bodies all over the ground. He appeared very calm but sighed with mixed feelings.

“It has already been nine days. The effect of Corroding Potion still hasn’t been cleared. In addition, there’s a sign that it’s spreading throughout the body. I must find a quiet place and try to make an Antidote Potion.”

This tramp was Merlin. He had already been in the maple forest for nine whole days. He originally wanted to rely on the strength of his physical attribute and the Coagulation Potion. After his body could no longer support him to walk, he would find another safe place and make the potion.

Little did he expect that the poison of the Corroding Potion was not suppressed at all. Instead, the poison became stronger with time. Even Merlin’s strong physical attribute could not help in this matter. Other than casting spells, it was difficult to even move an inch of his body, not to mention making a potion.

The Big Boss of the bandits was merely a Third-level Elemental Swordsman. Once Merlin’s Dark Mist had engulfed them, they were all trapped in an illusion no matter how many they were and killed by Thunderbolt Net.

Merlin set his gaze toward the faraway carriages and a thought came to him – maybe these people could help him.

…

“Father, the bandits have left.”

The young girl, Emma, muttered after ensuring the bandits were not in sight anymore.

“Yes, they’re gone. They got in trouble with a mysterious and powerful Spell Caster!”

The middle-aged man looked toward the faraway maple forest. That man who looked like a tramp was a mysterious yet powerful Spell Caster.

Before this, he once heard about how powerful the Spell Casters were, but he had never seen one before. Now, he finally had the chance to see one where he killed dozens of ferocious bandits in an instant.

Moreover, that Spell Caster did not even move a muscle. Such dread!

When Merlin’s gaze fell on him, Chablis was squeezed with anxiety.

After a long while, Chablis took a deep breath. He said to Emma and the noble lady, “Let’s go. That Spell Caster has saved us all. We should show our appreciation to that sir!”

The noble lady appeared worried while Emma was filled with curiosity. She followed the middle-aged man and walked toward the faraway maple forest.

Soon, the three came to the maple forest. Upon seeing the bodies of numerous bandits, especially when an unbearable burning smell was still lingering in the air, the three were extremely nervous.

“Most respectable Sir Spell Caster, thank you for helping us and killing the bandits. You have saved us. I, Chablis, represent the Deqman family to thank you for your aid, sir.”

Chablis held one hand over his chest as an expression of a formal etiquette. Although he was gripped by fear toward the Spell Caster, he still showed his appreciation to Merlin.

Merlin raised his head and his pale face showed a smile. “Mr. Chablis, I need your help!”

“Help?”

Chablis showed an odd expression. Merlin had just killed dozens of ferocious bandits with a wave of his hands. What help did he still require?

Merlin continued, “I need a safe place. Ditas town in front is quite good.”

Chablis gave a relieved sigh. The Spell Caster only needed a place. For a merchant, this was a piece of cake. Thus, he smiled and answered, “Sir, please be at ease. We’ll definitely arrange a safe and quiet place for you in Ditas town. Please follow us.”

However, Merlin did not move. Instead, he sighed, “If I can walk, do I still need you?”

After Merlin said that, he took away the clothes used to cover his legs.

Instantly, they saw the terrifying bones and corroding flesh on Merlin’s thigh. Even Chablis who had seen and experienced many things could not help but be overwhelmed by the sight of this.

After a long while, Chablis returned to his senses and quickly said to Merlin, “Sir, let me call my men here and carry you into the carriage.”

Merlin nodded. He let Chablis call for his men and carry him into the carriage where they continued toward Ditas town slowly.

…

“Sir, how about this place? This is the residence I’ve found for you in town.”

Chablis had just led the carriages into Ditas town. Before having time to rest, he began to search for a safe place for

Merlin.

Finally, he chose a residence which seemed rather quiet.

Merlin was carried by four men. His face seemed to turn a lot paler. Without checking out the residence, he said to Chablis in a deep tone, “Alright. Get me in. Right, call Emma for me. I need her for something!”

“Emma?”

Chablis’ expression changed. After looking at Merlin, he finally replied through gritted teeth, “Sir, Emma is still young. I can find a prettier woman for you…”

Before he even finished his words, Chablis felt a chilling aura over him.

Merlin said in a dark expression, “Mr. Chablis, let me repeat myself. Call Emma here!”

Chablis’ expression kept changing, but finally, he walked out, looking down.

Merlin knew Chablis had misunderstood his meaning. With his body now, he could not even move a muscle. What more could he do? However, he was lazy to explain himself as he was in a dire situation. If he did not make the potion now, he would probably be in a deep trouble.

“Sir, Emma is here.”

Chablis’ voice rang outside the door,

“Let Emma in!”

“Squeak…”

As soon as Merlin finished his words, Emma pushed the door open lightly and entered carefully. Her face revealed a hint of nervousness.

Chapter 155: Reconstruction!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Sir!”

Emma was rather cautious and she appeared nervous.

Merlin opened his eyes. After seeing it was Emma, he smiled and spoke softly, “Emma, I ask for you because I’d like you to help me in making a potion.”

“Making a potion? But I don’t…”

Emma was worked up at first but she shook her head after.

“No, don’t worry. The most important thing is to be attentive. I believe in you and I know you can succeed! Alright, I won’t say anything further. Time is ticking. I must make the potion in the shortest amount of time possible.”

Merlin was already a little impatient. The poison of Corroding Potion in his body was spreading rapidly. If he made an Antidote Potion now, it could still give him a great effect. However, if he waited until the poison was thoroughly spread, then he would be in great trouble.

Moreover, the reason he wanted the young Emma to help was that Merlin noticed that Emma had the most basic quality to become a Spell Caster – Mind Power!

Emma’s Mind Power was beyond ordinary people. Even she had not noticed this, but Merlin, as a Spell Caster, naturally noticed it easily.

Thus, even if Emma did not become a Spell Caster, she would be more focused than others if she was the one who made the potion. Those who had strong Mind Power usually had extraordinary talent in alchemy or potions.

Following that, Merlin took out the glassware used in potion-making from his ring.

Looking at this exquisite glassware, Emma was overwhelmed with curiosity. Merlin told her with a smile, “These are the glassware used in potion-making. After this, I’ll teach you the most basic steps in making potions.”

The potion Merlin was going to make was a common Antidote Potion in the Dark Magic Region. Its name was also quite simple – Detox Potion. Although Corroding Potion was powerful, it was only a type of common Toxic Potion.

Detox Potion would have an effect on Corroding Potion.

Following that, Merlin began to teach Emma to make Detox Potion. He first utilized the Matrix to strictly control the ratio of potion materials. Then, he strictly followed the steps to make the potion. Even if this was Emma’s first-time making a potion and her success rate was low, it would not be a problem to make the Detox Potion if she put in an effort.

Once she had made the Detox Potion, Merlin could use this potion to slowly clear the effects of Corroding Potion in his body.

Merlin carefully taught the steps in making the potion to Emma a few times. Following that, Emma seemed to ignore everything else as she focused on the steps in potion-making and dived into making the potion.

After all, this was her first time making a potion. Even if all her steps were carried out according to the Matrix’s requirement, she still failed during her first time due to inexperience.

Following that, the second time, the third time, the fourth time… Until it was her fifth time!

This time, Emma finally made it successfully. When she handed the Detox Potion to Merlin, he could not help but flash a smile.

“Alright, Emma. You should go out now!”

Merlin instructed Emma directly.

Although Emma had made the potion for nearly ten hours, she still appeared quite energetic since her Mind Power was extraordinary. She was still reluctant to go out even after Merlin had asked her to.

Just when Emma walked to the door, Merlin hesitated and said, “Wait. This is a Mind Meditation Spell. Meditate according to the ways stated in here.”

Merlin threw a Mind Meditation Spell at her. This was not any normal Meditation Spell as it was the intermediate Mind Meditation Spell Merlin had received from Wizard Leo back then.

Emma had never come across a Spell Caster before. If she yielded great result from cultivating the Meditation Spell, Merlin would not mind giving her some Spell Models to help her become a Spell Caster.

However, this must wait until he had recovered. After handing the Mind Meditation Spell to Emma, Merlin then waved his hands, signaling Emma to leave the room.

When Merlin was the only one left in the room, he swallowed the Detox Potion. Some potions needed to be applied externally while some needed to be consumed, just like the Detox Potion.

After Merlin had swallowed the Detox Potion, he closed his eyes slightly and silently waited for the effect to kick in.

After two hours, Merlin felt a heat in his body. Sweat drenched his body where it emitted a thick sweaty odor.

However, as sweat broke out, Merlin felt more relaxed. His Mind Power was sensing every change in his body. As soon as he had taken the Detox Potion, the poison of Corroding Potion in Merlin's body was slowly expelled along with the sweat. This showed that the Detox Potion was, in fact, effective!

“Phew…”

After a few hours, Merlin heaved a long sigh. Finally, he did not have to worry about the spread of the poison of Corroding Potion in his body. Once he made a few more Detox Potions, he could completely get rid of the poison from his body.

In the following days, Merlin let Emma come to his place once each day to make Detox Potion for him. Chablis seemed to have known the reason Merlin asked for Emma, so he became more passionate toward Merlin.

Thus, after taking six Detox Potions consecutively, all poison in Merlin’s body had been cleared. On top of that, he could move his arms albeit only slightly.

Even though the poison had been cleared, the flesh that was cut from Merlin’s thigh would not recover in a few days. Even if Merlin’s physical attribute was strong and his recovery rate was astonishing, he would at least need two months’ time for his thigh to fully recover.

…

“Bang!”

Emma’s door was suddenly pushed open. Chablis entered Emma’s room with a dark expression.

“Emma!”

Chablis yelled, his tone was filled with a hint of anger.

Emma surprised by this and looking flustered asked, “Father, why are you here?”

“Why am I here? This is the question I want to ask you instead. In these few days, you’re either making potions in the Spell Caster’s room or hiding away in your room. What are you doing?”

Chablis also noticed the strange change of his daughter, Emma. The lively Emma had changed into another person ever since she helped Merlin to make potions. She hid away in her room, doing who-knows-what.

Chablis was extremely worried, so he crashed into her room in such fury.

Although Emma had hidden in her room a whole day, she seemed quite energetic. She had a nice blush on her face and nothing seemed to be wrong. Looking at the stuttering Emma, Chablis’ expression darkened a shade. He asked, “Emma, what exactly are you doing in your room?”

After a long pause, Emma took a deep breath and answered carefully, “Father, during my first-time helping Wizard Merlin to make the potion, Wizard Merlin has given me a strange cultivation method called Meditation Spell. I thought it’s quite interesting. Moreover, after I meditated, I feel like my mind is very clear, so I’ve been in my room…”

Chablis did not catch the words after that. He stood up suddenly and showed a stirred expression.

“Emma, did Wizard Merlin really give you a Meditation Spell?”

“Wizard Merlin gave it to me. Father, do you know what a Meditation Spell is?”

Emma asked out of curiosity while she tilted her head.

“Haha. Meditation Spell – this is the key to become a mysterious yet powerful Spell Caster. It can’t be that you have the quality to become a Spell Caster?”

After a pause, Chablis revealed an elated expression and said, “It must be, it must be this way. Emma, you may have the quality to become Spell Caster. Let’s go. Quickly, meet Wizard Merlin with me. I’ll let him take you as his student!”

Chablis was different than the innocent Emma. He knew deeply what it meant to become a Spell Caster. Thus, since Emma had the quality to do so, he would seize this opportunity for her no matter what.

Once she had become Merlin’s student, Emma had a greater chance of becoming a Spell Caster.

Thus, without a moment of hesitation, Chablis brought Emma to Merlin’s place.

“Wizard Merlin!”

Chablis suppressed the excitement he felt in his heart and called out lightly.

“Come in.”

Merlin’s voice rang, then Chablis brought Emma into Merlin’s room.

After Chablis saw Merlin, he respectfully bowed to him and said, “Wizard Merlin, thank you for giving an opportunity to Emma. Emma wants to be your student. Please, Wizard Merlin, take her as your student!”

Upon saying that, Chablis signaled Emma to come to the front. This was a rare opportunity in a million years so Chablis could not let this pass him by in vain.

Without waiting for Emma to speak, Merlin waved his hands and said in a calm tone, “Mr. Chablis, I’m not the one who decides whether Emma can become a Spell Caster. Moreover, I’m only an Entrance-level Spell Caster. I won’t consider taking any student for now.”

Hearing Merlin’s rejection, Chablis showed an anxious expression. When he wanted to say something, Merlin interrupted him again and said, “Although I won’t take Emma as a student, I’ll rest for a while in Ditas town. During this period, if Emma has any question about Spell Caster, I’ll answer her. As to whether she can successfully construct Spell Model and become a Spell Caster, it’s up to her.”

After Merlin had finished his words, albeit Chablis thought that it was a shame that Merlin did not take Emma as a student, they still had some time left. Emma was not totally out of chance.

Thus, Chablis bowed again to Merlin and left Merlin’s room with Emma.

In the following two months, when Merlin was recuperating, he often explained some simple knowledge about the construction of Spell Model to Emma, so she could slowly familiarize herself with it.

However, these were all the basics. Be it Mind Power or basic knowledge about the construction of Spell Model, they were all preparation for her to construct spells in the future.

Thus, whether she could become a Spell Caster depended on Emma herself. No one could help her in successfully constructing suitable Spell Models.

…

“It’s time to construct my first First-level Spell Model!”

After more than a month, the injury on Merlin’s thigh had recovered by half. He could get up from his bed and slowly walk now so Merlin was prepared to construct his First-level spells.

During this month, he had been meditating so his Mind Power had improved significantly. Hence, there would not be any problem for him to construct First-level spells now.

After the battle with Wizard Vyksa previously, Merlin’s most profound thought was his spells were not powerful enough albeit he had many spells. If one or two of his spells were slightly suppressed, then he was no different than the ordinary Entrance-level Spell Caster. It would be extremely dangerous that way.

Thus, during the period he was recovering in Ditas town, Merlin planned to construct one First-level Spell Model.

About the First-level Spell Model he wanted to construct, it was not Furious Flame which Merlin had analyzed with the Matrix before. Instead, it was the Earth-type Defensive spell, Guardian Monument!

“The Matrix, begin analyzing Guardian Monument’s Spell Model!”

Merlin took a deep breath. He had already done all preparations. Now, he was only waiting to choose the best Spell Model. Thus, he directly ordered the Matrix to analyze Guardian Monument’s Spell Model.

“Beep. Mission created. Analysis initialized!”

Along with the analysis of the Matrix, Merlin’s mind, in fact, began to calm down and silently waited for the result of the Matrix’s analysis.

Chapter 156: Pandora Demon Ability

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Beep, analysis completed. In total, thirteen thousand eight hundred and ninety-one Guardian Monument’s Spell Models have been reconstructed.”

The Matrix had completed its analysis with a reconstruction of more than ten thousand Spell Models. Back then, there were only about eleven thousand Furious Flame’s Spell Models so, both Spell Models were about the same.

Among the reconstructed Spell Models, Merlin first chose those with a higher compatibility. Next, from the highly compatible Spell Models, he chose those with excellent stability and power.

Merlin was already greatly familiar with the process of choosing a Spell Model. He needed to consider compatibility, stability, and power, so Merlin quickly got the Spell Model he was satisfied with. However, Guardian Monument was less compatible with Zero-level spell Earth Guard than Furious Flame with Fireball.

At last, the Spell Model he had chosen had 76 percent compatibility with Earth Guard. Its stability was also amongst the top thirty in all Spell Models, which was rather good.

The next step after choosing the Spell Model was the most crucial. He had to simulate the complicated Spell Model in his Awareness with Mind Power. Previously, Merlin failed because his Mind Power was insufficient.

This time, not only did Merlin’s Mind Power had reached that of a Second-level Spell Caster but he had also meditated for an extra month at Ditas town. His Mind Power had significantly increased since the time he constructed Furious Flame.

“Phew…”

Merlin took a deep breath and calmed his nerves. Then, he initiated all his Mind Power and began to simulate Guardian Monument’s Spell Model.

…

“Heusius, have the Abyss Fort found the people from Ozmu?”

The black-robed Wizard Leo who wore a round, black hat asked in a calm tone.

At this moment, Wizard Leo, Wizard Heusius, and Spell Casters of Sixth-level and above from the Dark Magic Region had gathered. They were hiding in the forest as they stared deeply at an ancient castle in front of them.

Wizard Heusius squinted his eyes slightly, staring at the castle and replied softly, “I’ve received news from the Abyss Fort. The people of Ozmu have divided into a few groups.

One of the groups is in this castle. But we'll only know when the people of the Abyss Fort are here."

"Whoosh…"

As soon as he finished his words, a gust of wind blew in the forest. Then, the originally dark forest became pitch black in an instant.

"Hehe, Heusius. It's been a long time!"

From the dark forest, a hoarse voice sounded. Suddenly, a dozen Spell Casters who wore black wizard robes appeared.

Many Sixth-level Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region were gripped with shock. They did not sense any movement at all as these Spell Casters of the Abyss Fort appeared just like that.

However, Wizard Heusius appeared rather collected. He took a glance at the Spell Caster walking at the front and smiled. "Yes, Wizard Gryzllo. The last time we met was one hundred years ago."

The Spell Caster of the Abyss Fort gathered with those of the Dark Magic Region under the leadership of Seventh-level wizard, Gryzllo.

"Are there any people of Ozmu in the castle?"

Wizard Leo's tone was heavy as he asked coldly.

Wizard Gryzllo shot a glance at Wizard Leo, then showed a complicated expression. He asked softly, "I'm sure this is Wizard Leo? You've developed Darkness Eye. Tsk tsk. Even the Spell Casters of the Abyss Fort who specialize in Darkness-type spells didn't develop Darkness Eye. If it wasn’t to deal with Ozmu today, I really want to have a go with the legendary Darkness Eye!”

Wizard Gryzllo was a Spell Caster from the Abyss Fort, a spell casters’ organization which specialized in Darkness-type spells. However, even in the Abyss Fort, no one had ever developed the legendary Darkness Eye. Hence, Gryzllo was naturally very interested in Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye.

That vertical eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead flashed a faint red light. As he looked at Wizard Gryzllo, he replied coldly, “Wait until I kill the Ozmu. I’ll naturally let Wizard Gryzllo witness it!”

From Wizard Leo’s tone, he seemed to be unafraid of Wizard Gryzllo who was a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“Hehe, Gryzllo. Stop the rubbish. This time, Ozmu came at us with overweening arrogance. I’m sure you won’t want them to leave easily, right?”

Wizard Heusius waved his hand suddenly and said in a cold tone.

“Hmph, Ozmu!”

Upon mentioning Ozmu, a hint of killing intent swept across Wizard Gryzllo.

“We’ve received accurate information that Ozmu has divided into a few groups. Some of their Spell Casters are in the castle in front of us. The Abyss Fort and the Dark Magic Region first gather strength and deal with these people. As for the other groups, they’ll naturally be stopped by Fire City and the Ashes Region.”

Wizard Gryzllo said in a heavy tone.

“Then, let’s kill!”

Wizard Leo’s face revealed a hint of craziness where his entire being gave off a chilling air. Meanwhile, Wizard Heusius who was behind him watched as Wizard Leo strode toward the castle. He shook his head slightly and muttered, “I hope this can resolve the hatred in your heart this time…”

The ancient castle under the setting sun appeared more deserted. There were no guards outside this large castle. Grass crawled over the ground – this was a castle that had already been deserted.

In the castle, there was not a single string of light present. Only a gust of whistling wind sent chills down people’s spine.

“Bang!”

A loud thud followed where the rusted iron gate was blasted open by Fireball. Wizard Leo walked at the front and the vertical eye on his forehead was opened wide with a hint of red light glimmered in it, looking extremely eerie in the dark night.

Wizard Leo did not mind at all. He headed straight into the castle. Looking at the grass on the ground, Wizard Leo raised his head suddenly and his vertical eye stared deadly at the castle.

“Whoosh…”

An intense fluctuation of Wind Element directly appeared on Wizard Leo. Then, his body flew toward the upper floor of the castle.

Normally, Fourth-level Wind-type spell had the ability to fly. As a Four-Elemental Spell Caster, Wizard Leo possessed Fire-type, Wind-type, Earth-type, and Darkness-type spells.

His Darkness-type spell was especially powerful. It was not surprising that he was able to develop Darkness Eye which even Spell Casters of the Abyss Fort could not.

Naturally, Wizard Leo’s movement had attracted the attention of many Spell Casters of the Abyss Fort and the Dark Magic Region. Then, the Spell Casters all flew directly toward the second floor of the castle.

Meanwhile, those who did not have Wind-type spell relied on their casting tools and flew to the second floor as well. These Sixth-level Spell Casters followed behind Wizard Leo, revealing their serious expressions. They were all cautious against any movement around them.

After all, they were about to deal with the legendary Spell Casters from Ozmu. In Ozmu, almost every Spell Caster was a prodigy, where they could not be understood from ordinary logic.

“Whoosh!”

Suddenly, a black light in the dark shot toward Wizard Leo soundlessly.

The vertical eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead flashed a red light as he waved his hands. Endless Earth Element immediately gathered beside him. That spell attack in the dark had no effect against Wizard Leo at all.

“Darkness Vortex!”

A crisp voice came from within the castle. In the endless night, a gigantic vortex seemed to appear and was about to directly engulf Wizard Leo.

Darkness Vortex was a Third-level spell. Its power was incredible and was known to be able to engulf anything!

“Darkness Eye, exterminate!”

Wizard Leo unleashed his spell emotionlessly. A blood-red light shot from his Darkness Eye. In an instant, that gigantic vortex was pierced, then rapidly dissipated. The night resumed its calmness again.

“Swish!”

Although it was still pitch black on the second floor, this was nothing for Wizard Leo who dealt with Darkness-type spell all year round.

His Mind Power clearly sensed that there were two Spell Casters in the room. One was a Third-level Spell Caster, another was a Fourth-level. Moreover, the Third-level Spell Caster gave a comfortable feeling to Wizard Leo.

“Darkness Heart. You’re the prodigy who has Darkness Heart in the Abyss Fort? Ramas?”

Wizard Leo asked in a calm tone. He knew that the Abyss Fort sustained a great loss this time as well. A genius Spell Caster who had Darkness Heart was seduced into joining Ozmu.

Darkness Heart and Darkness Eye were both the strangest and most powerful products of alchemy amongst Darkness-type spells in the legends. They were not spells but a terrifying force that was stronger than many casting tools produced from spells and alchemy methods.

Such force was known as Pandora Demon Ability! It meant that it possessed the ability of a demon and did not belong to a man.

The genius who possessed Darkness Heart betrayed the Abyss Fort. Such a loss was the same as the Dark Magic Region losing their Five-Elemental genius Spell Caster, Kleis.

That Third-level Spell Caster was still collected. Facing the Sixth-level Spell Caster, Wizard Leo, he still wore a prideful expression. With a cold smile, he said, “That’s right. I’m Ramas! Only with Ozmu, I can become the strongest Spell Caster. A normal Spell Caster like you can never understand our ambition.”

“Haha, that’s good. We’re all true prodigies! Ramas, when you’re back in Ozmu, you’ll be as strong as me. How does a mere Sixth-level Spell Caster compare with us?”

The Fourth-level Spell Caster beside him was, in fact, completely unafraid of Wizard Leo who was a Sixth-level Spell Caster.

“Swish!”

Wizard Leo’s expansive Mind Power immediately locked on that Fourth-level Spell Caster as he asked in a low voice, “You’re from Ozmu?”

“That’s right. I’m from Ozmu and have been there for three years! Only those who have stayed in Ozmu know how strong it is. Normal Spell Casters like you can never understand what a true genius is. Ramas, look at him – a Sixth-level Spell Caster is actually very weak!”

Strong fluctuation of Element appeared on this Fourth-level Spell Caster. Even if he had not cast any spell, he had given off an intense oppressing feeling to others.

Rumors said that Spell Casters of Ozmu had the extraordinary strong ability to battle, disregarding the level. Even a Fourth-level Spell Caster could deal with any ordinary Spell Caster!

This Fourth-level Spell Caster was obviously the genius amongst the geniuses. He did not take Wizard Leo seriously at all.

“Is that so? Genius Spell Caster of Ozmu… Then, die!”

Wizard Leo’s voice was calm but extremely cold as he gave off a chilling aura.

“Darkness Eye, elude!”

The Darkness Eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead immediately shot a red light and instantly engulfed Ozmu’s Fourth-level Spell Caster and prodigy Ramas of the Abyss Fort.

“Darkness Eye, exterminate!”

Wizard Leo only spoke twice. Two strings of light immediately shot into their body – that Fourth-level Spell Caster even had his mouth wide open where he wore an unbelievable expression.

“Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!”

From outside the castle, many Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region and the Abyss Fort flew into the room. However, when they entered the castle, they only saw two bodies on the ground.

Chapter 157: Darkness Eye!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Both bodies on the ground had a bloody hole through their head the size of a finger. Their faces revealed a hint of shock and unwillingness.

“That is Sodam. He betrayed Ice City three years ago and went to Ozmu.”

“That’s right, it’s Sodam. Also, he appeared one year ago. He was fighting another Sixth-level Spell Caster then and even had the upper hand in the battle. It’s truly terrifying. Sodam is only a Fourth-level Spell Caster!”

Some Spell Casters recognized the Fourth-level Spell Caster on the ground. It was Wizard Sodam, the genius Spell Caster in Ice City back then. He had also betrayed Ice City and went to Ozmu.

The most shocking fact of these Spell Casters was that Sodam was strong and could withstand an ordinary Sixth-level Spell Caster but he did not even survive Wizard Leo’s first attack. This meant that Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye was truly strong!

Wizard Gryzllo of the Abyss Fort looked at Ramas' body on the ground with a complicated, dark look.

Wizard Heusius suddenly said, "Wizard Gryzllo, Wizard Leo has killed the genius in the Abyss Fort…"

Before Wizard Heusius even finished his words, Gryzllo had already interrupted Wizard Heusius as he understood what Wizard Heusius was saying.

Thus, he let out a cold snigger. "Ever since Ramas betrayed the Abyss Fort, he's no longer one of us."

After saying that, Gryzllo shot a serious glance at Wizard Leo and said, "Darkness Eye – nothing less expected of the legendary Pandora Demon Ability. When it's executed with Wizard Leo's ability, it comes close to the strength of a Seventh-level Spell Caster!"

Although Wizard Gryzllo did not rush into the castle earlier, his Mind Power had witnessed Wizard Leo's actions where Darkness Eye had easily eliminated two strong genius Spell Casters – even he was shocked by this scene.

The power of Darkness Eye seemed to be even stronger than the description contained in some ancient texts!

"Just two? That's not right. From the information I've received, there should be another strong Spell Caster of Ozmu!"

Wizard Gryzllo furrowed his eyebrow tightly.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a sea of flame fell upon them, enveloping the entire room. In addition, this flame was extraordinary – it was white flames rather than bright red ones. Instead of emitting heat, it gave off a cool sensation.

Cold flame? Even if the Spell Casters present were of Sixth-level and above, all of them thought that it was odd.

However, only the two Seventh-level Spell Casters changed their expressions at the same time. They howled, “Leave quickly. This is Zero Degree Ice Flame! Damn it. It must be Osseus. Why is this psycho here?”

The two Seventh-level Spell Casters exchanged a look. They could see the shock in each other’s eyes. Rich Earth Element immediately appeared on the surface of their skin as they cast their Defensive spells respectively.

Zero Degree Ice Flame was a Seventh-level spell. Any Seventh-level spell had to be constructed and created by the Spell Caster himself. Meanwhile, Zero Degree Ice Flame was an extremely strong spell created by Osseus, a Spell Caster of Ozmu, which rose to fame with this intriguing spell.

He was able to incorporate some traits of Ice-type spell into a Fire-type spell and, at the same time, maintain the terrifying power of the spells. Only the unfathomable genius Spell Casters in Ozmu could construct such a spell.

When a spell had reached the Seventh-level, it depended on the Spell Caster’s understanding about spells. The deeper the Spell Caster’s understanding, the stronger the spell he could construct.

Moreover, one could do almost anything to a Seventh-level spell including converting the traits of an Ice-type spell for a Fire-type spell. Take Zero Degree Ice Flame as an example, it was a Fire-type spell but it possessed the traits of an Ice-type spell. As for its strength, it was even more terrifying!

The Spell Casters who entered the castle were all Sixth-level Spell Casters. Although they were extremely cautious of their surroundings, these icy flames fell upon them suddenly. Thus, there were still two Spell Casters who did not manage to cast their Defensive spell.

In the end, they were immediately frozen into ice crystals. Moreover, the crystals were burning in a white flame, making the others' skin crawl.

Both wore Defensive robes but the robes could not withstand Zero Degree Ice Flame. Hence, two strong Sixth-level Spell Casters were directly burnt to ashes.

"Damn it. Quick, leave the castle!"

A hint of madness jumped across Wizard Gryzllo's face. A cold killing intent washed over him as the two dead Spell Casters were from the Abyss Fort.

In an instant, he had lost two Sixth-level Spell Casters – this was a great loss to the entire Abyss Fort!

"Swish! Swish! Swish!"

Except for Wizard Leo, Wizard Heusius, and Wizard Gryzllo, other Sixth-level Spell Casters had left the castle. All were aware of their surroundings and were on an alert.

"Osseus, reveal yourself. You can't run away today!"

Wizard Gryzllo shouted toward the castle. His Mind Power even searched the entire castle frantically but to no avail.

"Run away? It's been a long time since someone could make me run…"

Suddenly, a distant sigh reached them. From the darkness outside the room, a white-robed handsome man walked in slowly. He seemed to be in his twenties, but there was not a single hint of innocence in his eyes. In fact, his eyes were filled with endless depth.

The white-robed man did not look at the dark-looking Wizard Gryzllo. Instead, he set his gaze upon Wizard Leo. A playful smirk appeared on his face as he said softly, “Wizard Leo, we’ve met again!”

Wizard Leo’s expression changed, which was a first for him. With a slightly twisted face, he replied coldly, “Osseus, so it’s really you!”

“That’s right. It’s me. Back then, your brother, Raydore, wanted to join Ozmu. Didn’t I give you a chance? You killed your brother yourself… But I’m regretting it a little now. Your brother’s talent is indeed surprising at that time but it seems to me now that you’re the true prodigy. You’ve actually developed the legendary Darkness Eye and cultivated it to such a high level.”

Osseus flashed a smile but Wizard Leo’s aura had become more violent. His entire being could barely suppress the agitation of the Elements.

Wizard Heusius who was beside him changed his expression. He muttered in his heart, ‘This is bad. Raydore is forever the forbidden topic in Wizard Leo’s heart. This time, they met Osseus who invited Raydore to join Ozmu. I’m afraid that Wizard Leo can’t hold it in.’

Wizard Heusius knew about that matter. At that time, Raydore was coaxed by Ozmu and Wizard Leo went to stop him. In the end, he killed Raydore with his own hands. This was Wizard Leo’s reverse scale – no one could touch it.

“Boom!”

As expected, Wizard Leo acted without a moment of hesitation. He immediately cast Searing Blaze, a ferocious Sixth-level spell. In an instant, a furious flame was ignited in the room.

The terrifying force of this flame had melted the sturdy castle walls. It could be seen clearly that the castle was crumbling rapidly.

“Go!”

Wizard Heusius and Wizard Gryzllo did not hesitate and left the castle directly.

“It’s not enough. The sixth-level spell is just too weak. Cast your Darkness Eye. I also want to know how strong the legendary Darkness Eye truly is.”

Osseus raised his hand and a chilly air instantly put off a large area of flames.

“Rumble!”

The castle crumbled in an instant. The destructive power of a Sixth-level spell was terrifying. Fortunately, this was a deserted area. No one knew how long this castle had been deserted. Otherwise, no one could be sure how many would get hurt by their spells.

A fourth-level Spell Caster had the ability to destroy a strong military fortress alone, not to mention a Sixth-level Spell Caster. Moreover, Osseus was a terrifying Seventh-level Spell Caster!

Although the castle had crumbled, Wizard Leo and Osseus both flew in the air. Fluctuations of Wind Element glimmered on their bodies as they faced each other in the air.

Wizard Heusius and Wizard Gryzllo were staring at both Wizard Leo and Wizard Osseus who were in mid-air. Wizard Heusius suddenly said in a heavy tone, “Wizard Gryzllo, Wizard Leo is just a Sixth-level Spell Caster. Even if he has developed Darkness Eye, I’m afraid he still can’t stand against Osseus.”

Wizard Gryzllo nodded. “Don’t worry, old man. Even though you and I have fought in the past, but that’s not a huge matter. We must stand together while we face Ozmu. I’m sure you’ve heard of Osseus. He once killed a Seventh-level Spell Caster! Hehe. If we don’t act together, we’ll only be defeated by him one after another.”

“Good. Let’s do it!”

Two Seventh-level Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region and the Abyss Fort obviously dreaded the fight with Osseus, so they would not hold back and both cast their spells quickly.

“The extreme of ice! This is the brand-new spell I’ve constructed after spending eighteen years – Glacial Boundary!”

Heusius reached out his wizened hand and pointed at the faraway Osseus. At once, a layer of white crystals enveloped Osseus like an ice ring.

In addition, the place which was covered by the white rings began to freeze. This was not any ordinary cold. Instead, this was a horrifying spell that could even freeze the mountains, streams, and rivers.

“Ka-chak! Ka-chak!”

Layers of ice crystals approached Osseus rapidly.

“Ice-type spell? Heusius, you really didn’t improve after so many years. Even if you became a Seventh-level Spell Caster, you’re still so ordinary. You call this the extreme of ice?”

Osseus’ face was filled with mock. Thereafter, a white flame instantaneously flew out from his fingertips; it was Zero Degree Ice Flame from before.

“Hiss! Hiss! Hiss!”

Osseus’ Zero Degree Ice Flame had completely suppressed Wizard Heusius’ spell. Layers of ice crystals were melted by the white flame in an instant.

At the same time, Gryzllo cast his spell as well.

“Darkness, the cover of endless sins! This is the brand-new spell that I’ve constructed after spending nine years – Hand of Sins!”

Immediately, a gigantic palm made of Darkness Element appeared in the sky and chased after Osseus.

The Hand of Sins had the obvious trait of Darkness Element – illusion. Not only Hand of Sins had an illusion effect but it could also pull the negative emotions from the target’s heart.

This was the forte of Hand of Sins!

“Oh? This is quite interesting. It’s commendable that it can pull out the negative emotions in me, but its strength is too weak that it’s not even worth a mention!”

A smile still remained on Osseus’ face whilst he faced the gigantic palm. A dense Earth Element appeared and covered his entire body.

These Earth Elements did not look hard and sturdy. Instead, it kept flowing like water. This spell had probably taken some Water-type spells as a reference, so it allowed the Earth-type spell to be flexible.

“Bang!”

Hand of Sins struck Osseus but it had no effect on him. Osseus’ Mind Power was stronger beyond anyone’s imagination, so he could easily suppress all sorts of negative emotions in him.

Gryzllo and Heusius’ expressions changed slightly. They did not think that a spell could kill Osseus easily, so they were prepared to cast other spells.

However, Osseus would not give them a chance to do so.

“Too weak!”

Osseus pointed out his hand – it was still Zero Degree Ice Flame. Sea of flames fell upon them directly, threatening both Wizard Gryzllo and Wizard Heusius greatly. Thus, they cast Defensive spells to protect themselves respectively.

It was merely one spell and they could not stand against it!

They were all Seventh-level Spell Casters. The strength of the spells depended on the ability of the Spell Caster. Obviously, a prodigy like Osseus had completely displayed his exceptional talent in constructing spells after becoming a Seventh-level Spell Caster. The Seventh-level spell that he constructed was much stronger than those constructed by Wizard Heusius and Wizard Gryzllo.

“Leo, can you see it? This is the difference between the ordinary and the genius. Only by joining Ozmu, you can become a truly strong Spell Caster! It was a foolish act to stop Raydore then. You’re the one who sent your brother to his death…”

“Osseus!”

Wizard Leo’s aura appeared extremely violent. This was completely different from when he was in the Dark Magic Region. Wizard Leo stared at Osseus as he exclaimed, “Osseus, I said it before. I’ll kill you and avenge Raydore! You lot sent Raydore to his death. Every person in Ozmu must die!”

Immediately, a large pillar of bloody red light shot out from the Darkness Eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead, forming a huge shadow of the vertical eye.

This vertical eye was staring down at Osseus, then Wizard Leo howled, “Darkness Eye, elude!”

“Swoosh!”

A string of red light directly shrouded Osseus. He initially still wore a smile, but his expression changed drastically. His face was slightly twisting and becoming more ferocious.

“I… Illusion. How is this possible? Did I fall into an illusion? No, no. It’s impossible!”

Osseus suddenly yelled frantically. His powerful Mind Power wanted to tear the red light of Darkness Eye apart desperately. At the same time, he cast Zero Degree Ice Flame and frantically blasted it toward Wizard Leo.

“Darkness Eye, disintegrate!”

That gigantic shadow of Darkness Eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead shot out a string of red light again. At once, Zero Degree Ice Flame which Osseus had cast seemed to have met some sort of powerful energy where it was dispersed and put off.

“Darkness Eye, penetrate!”

It was still a string of red light; aimed directly at Wizard Osseus.

“No, no. How can it be so strong? Absolute Defense!”

Fear finally crawled onto Osseus’ face. Immediately, he cast a Defensive spell and formed a protective layer which resembled water on his body.

“Hiss! Hiss!”

He did not know what sort of energy was contained in the red light shot by Darkness Eye which penetrated Osseus’ Seventh-level Defensive spell. Although it seemed to weaken a little, it still overcame Osseus’ spell without fail.

Instantly, the red light was blasted onto Osseus’ white robe. Dense runes immediately appeared on his white robe and formed a large Runic Magic Circle.

However, the white robe still could not stop the red light. Osseus quickly moved sideways and a large bloody hole appeared on his left shoulder.

By now, Wizard Leo’s face had turned extremely pale. It seemed that casting Darkness Eye for three times had taken a toll on him.

However, upon seeing that Osseus was still not killed by Darkness Eye, a hint of madness washed over Wizard Leo.

“Darkness Eye, exterminate!”

Upon seeing the gigantic Darkness Eye was about to shoot another string of red light, Osseus did not dare to take it directly anymore. The Wind Elements on him fluctuated violently.

“Velocious Wind!”

“Swish!”

Osseus’ figure dived into the dark night in the blink of an eye.

“Leo, your Darkness Eye truly opened my eyes today – nothing less expected of Pandora Demon Ability. It seems that I’ve greatly misjudged you back then. You’re the true talent…”

Osseus’ voice still echoed in the air but his figure had far disappeared. A strong Seventh-level Spell Caster like him was exceptional in his ability to escape. Others had no way of chasing after him at all.

Wizard Leo turned around and glanced at Wizard Gryzllo and Wizard Heusius. He said in a cold tone, “I’ll go after Osseus!”

Then, Wind Element fluctuated around him and he disappeared in the night.

All Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region and the Abyss Fort were staring at Wizard Leo’s back, wide-mouthed. Osseus, the legendary Seventh-level Spell Caster and psycho of Ozmu, could even stand against both Gryzllo and Heusius, two Seventh-level Spell Casters.

However, he was terrified of Wizard Leo, a Sixth-level Spell Caster, and ran away from the battle. Such a strange situation had gone beyond people’s understanding.

“Darkness Eye. So, this is Darkness Eye, huh? The legendary Pandora Demon Ability…”

As Wizard Gryzllo looked at Leo’s back, he seemed really stirred and a hint of passion danced in his gaze.

Chapter 158: Successfully Constructed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In Ditas town, Merlin instructed Chablis to prevent anyone from disturbing him.

Merlin began the final step to construct a First-level spell in his room. He simulated the Spell Model with his Mind Power. The Spell Model of the First-level spell, Guardian Monument which was reconstructed by the Matrix was as complicated as Furious Flame back then.

Before this, Merlin’s Mind Power had not reached the Second-level. Six Zero-level spells had already used up half of his Mind Power. Thus, when he constructed Furious Flame, the act was quite forced, so he failed in the end.

If he only had four Zero-level spells, he would have probably constructed the First-level spell successfully by now. However, there were pros and cons. If he could become a First-level Spell Caster, his strength would improve significantly as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster and would have a greater potential as well. This was far from what an ordinary Spell Caster could have been.

If it was the Zero-level spell before, Merlin could simulate it in his Awareness with Mind Power in two or three hours since the Spell Model was not very complicated.

However, regardless of Furious Flame or Guardian Monument, the complexity of their Spell Models was far greater than that of a Zero-level spell. Merlin’s Mind Power was simulating the complex Spell Model bit by bit now. Guardian Monument’s Spell Model was just like a three-dimensional image in Merlin’s mind – it was dense and packed with thin lines. One would feel dizzy just by glancing at it, not to mention simulating it in one’s Awareness.

If Merlin did not have the aid of the Matrix, it was impossible to reconstruct such a complicated Spell Model. Merlin knew himself well. His talent as a Spell Caster, be it Mind Power or construction of Spell Model, was lacking. Thanks to the Matrix, he was able to take a step further than anyone else and had successfully become a strong Six-Elemental Spell Caster now.

An hour, three hours, five hours, ten hours…

An entire day went by and Merlin was still simulating Guardian Monument’s Spell Model. During the last time when he simulated Furious Flame’s Spell Model, his Mind Power was barely holding on, so he had no choice but to give up. This time, Merlin’s Mind Power had reached that of a Second-level Spell Caster. With such a strong Mind Power, he would not feel tired even if he simulated the Spell Model for two or three days.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, Merlin shivered. The complex Guardian Monument’s Spell Model had been successfully simulated with his Mind Power. At once, a storm swept through his mind and endless Earth Elements began to gather around him frantically.

Once the Spell Model had been constructed, it would automatically absorb the Elements and accumulate Magic Power. If he wanted to increase the accumulation of Magic Power, he could, of course, use the precious elemental crystal stones.

Merlin opened his eyes wide and a slight smile appeared on his face.

“Finally, I did it. I’ve successfully constructed a First-level spell!”

Although he had only constructed one First-level spell, this was a key step to Merlin. A first-level spell was totally different from a Zero-level spell; it was not an exaggeration to say it was the difference between heaven and earth.

However, Merlin was still closely observing the changes of Guardian Monument’s Spell Model. Along with the frantic accumulation of Earth Elements in the Guardian Monument’s Spell Model, it was also accumulating Magic Power rapidly.

Soon, Merlin became serious as he noticed an imbalance between all Spell Models in his Awareness due to the construction of a First-level spell, Guardian Monument.

Except for Guardian Monument, his other spells were still Zero-level spells. This could cause a momentary imbalance between the Spell Models in his Awareness.

It would be fine if it was only temporary. If it was a long-term imbalance and in serious cases, it could cause some beginner Spell Models to crumble apart. This was also the reason why many Spell Casters had advised him to construct other advanced Spell Models as soon as he had successfully constructed his first advanced spell.

Merlin was not in a rush to increase the Magic Power in Guardian Monument’s Spell Model with elemental crystal stones. He was still observing the lower part of the Spell Model.

As expected, a gray horizontal bar appeared. This meant that he could still cast a strengthened version of the spell after he cast three ordinary ones.

Before Merlin constructed his First-level spell, he was afraid that the strengthening effect would disappear. Knowing that it was still here, he let out a sigh of relief.

Thereafter, Merlin began to speed up the rate of accumulation of Magic Power in the Spell Model with an Earth elemental crystal stone.

…

Another month passed by. Merlin finally came out of his room. He seemed no different than before but he knew that he now possessed a First-level spell. He had made a solid foundation to advance into a First-level Spell Caster.

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve finally come out of your room!”

Chablis was striding outside Merlin’s room every day. When he found that Merlin had left his room, he immediately approached him.

“Oh? Mr. Chablis, what’s the matter?”

Merlin had been accumulating Magic Power for Guardian Monument’s Spell Model with elemental crystal stones during the past month. The Guardian Monument’s Magic Power could now support him with thirty casts at any one time.

This would be enough for ordinary battle, so Merlin stopped the accumulation of Magic Power. After all, the accumulation of Magic Power could not complete over a short period. Even though he had enough elemental crystal stones, he still would not waste them. To release thirty casts at once was sufficient for self-protection.

The Spell Model could accumulate Magic Power over a long period just like Fireball and Frost which Merlin had constructed at the very beginning. They had indeed reached their maximum capacity where he could release about ninety casts at once.

Every Spell Model had its maximum capacity of Magic Power. Although he could only release less than one hundred casts, this number was already quite terrifying. The maximum capacity of a normal Zero-level spell was only about thirty casts where stronger ones would probably have forty to fifty casts. Meanwhile, the maximum capacity of Merlin's spell came close to a hundred casts, all thanks to the Matrix. The Spell Models it constructed were all excellent, so they were naturally stronger than others which were calculated manually by other Spell Casters.

Chablis naturally did not know that many thoughts had run across Merlin's mind. He took a careful glance at Merlin and said softly, "The thing is, Sir Baron of Ditas town heard that Wizard Merlin is here, so he wanted to meet you. If you're…"

Before even finishing his sentence, Merlin's expression darkened and shot a sharp glance at Chablis. He replied in a cold tone, "Did you leak the information?"

Chablis immediately felt a chill and held down the unrest in his heart as he quickly denied. "No, no. Wizard Merlin, you've misunderstood. It's not me. It's the knights unit of

Ditas town. They found many bandits' bodies in the maple forest. After much inference, they've found me. Please forgive me, Wizard Merlin."

Merlin frowned. Chablis was a merchant, so this matter was more or less related to him. Indirectly, he wanted to rely on Merlin's identity as a Spell Caster to protect himself.

Merlin did not care about these matters, so he waved his hands. "I won't see him. I'll leave Ditas town soon. Call Emma for me!"

After a pause, Merlin's gaze found Chablis again. He resumed a cold tone and said, "Chablis, I hope this matter only happened once!"

Chablis quickly nodded. He knew that Merlin had seen through his thoughts. Although he knew Merlin was leaving Ditas town soon, he could not do anything except calling for Emma as Merlin had instructed so.

After a moment, Chablis brought Emma to Merlin's room. Merlin's Mind Power brushed against Emma and she seemed to sense it too so she felt uneasy.

After Merlin checked her out with Mind Power, he immediately knew Emma's current Mind Power. Indeed, she had a good potential of becoming a Spell Caster. Although she was far from becoming a First-level Spell Caster, it was enough for her to construct one or two Zero-level spells.

"Mr. Chablis, you should go out first. I have something to say to Emma!"

Chablis nodded respectfully and went out of the room. He instructed everyone to not get close to Merlin's room.

After Chablis had left, Merlin smiled as he looked at Emma. “Emma, do you want to become a Spell Caster?”

“Spell Caster? Like you, sir? To have a strong ability?”

Merlin nodded. “That’s right. As long as you construct the Spell Model step by step, you can be as strong as I am!”

Emma’s gaze revealed her excitement. Then, she answered, “If I can defeat those bandits and protect my parents, I wish to become a Spell Caster. I hope you can help me with that!”

Merlin smiled. This naive girl still did not understand how strong a Spell Caster truly was. If she became a Spell Caster, even an Entrance-level Spell Caster was far stronger than those bandits.

Looking at Emma’s determined eyes, Merlin felt as if he was back in Blackwater City. When he received old man Etha’s Spell Manual, he wished to be a Spell Caster wholeheartedly and thought deeply about his family.

“It’s not easy to become a Spell Caster. First, you must learn how to construct a Spell Model.”

Merlin agreed to give a chance to this young girl. Just like old man Etha left the ring with Merlin, old man Etha might have done it out of an impulse. This time, Merlin was the same. Upon seeing that Emma had the quality to become a Spell Caster, he also did it out of impulse and gave a chance to this naive girl.

“I’ll leave Ditas town soon, but before I leave, I’ll give you three Zero-level spells and also some notes I recorded about the things that need to be noted. You can try to construct these spells in the future. If I have the chance to do so, I’ll return to Ditas town three years later. If you’ve successfully constructed three Zero-level spells, I'll consider taking you as a student!"

Although it was Merlin's impulse, he believed that Emma had the talent. However, he would not remain here to teach Emma so she must depend on herself.

Subsequently, Merlin gave Zero-level spells – Fireball, Frost, and Earth Guard to Emma. She was luckier than Merlin when he received the ring from old man Etha then.

"Alright. Get a carriage for me from Mr. Chablis. I'll depart today and leave Ditas town!"

After Merlin had instructed Emma with the arrangement, he was ready to depart.

Chapter 159: It’s Been A Long Time

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

A carriage was slowly advancing on the wide road.

In the carriage, Merlin’s eyes were closed. He was meditating for a moment and checking the Spell Models in his Awareness. A few days had passed since he had left Ditas town.

The Guardian Monument’s Spell Model seemed to be fine. It was still absorbing and accumulating Magic Power as usual. Meanwhile, there was still yet another Spell Model below that of Guardian Monument – Zero-level Earth-type spell, Earth Guard.

Although Spell Casters had constructed more advanced Spell Models, the beginner Spell Models before would not disappear from their Awareness. Thus, Earth Guard’s Spell Model in Merlin’s Awareness was still accumulating Magic Power albeit at a slower rate.

Earth Guard had not reached its maximum capacity but most of the Earth Elements were absorbed by Guardian Monument’s Spell Model. The ability to absorb Elements increased when the Spell Model advanced. The beginner Spell Model could only absorb a little Magic Power each time so Earth Guard would reach the maximum capacity of Magic Power in the near future.

“How far to Prakash City?”

Merlin pulled the curtain open and asked the carriage driver. This man was initially Chablis’ servant, but before Merlin left the town, Chablis simply gave the carriage and its driver to him.

The driver looked at the topography, then answered respectfully, “Not too far. Three more hours at most. We should reach Prakash City then.”

Merlin nodded. Although he had only left Prakash City for a year, he had experienced far too many things; from the rookie wizard in the beginning to a Six-Elemental Spell Caster now. He had even successfully constructed his first First-level spell!

After he had joined the Dark Magic Region, everything that had transpired in this year seemed unimaginable when Merlin thought about it.

Following that, Merlin shut his eyes and continued to meditate.

…

After two hours, Merlin suddenly opened his eyes and his expression turned cold. His Mind Power extended out of the carriage and toward the forest beside the road.

“Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!”

Fireballs appeared out of thin air and rapidly flew into the forest under the control of Merlin’s Mind Power.

…

“Captain, there’s a carriage in front of us.”

A man who wore shiny armor reported softly in the forest.

The captain nodded. “Follow him. Don’t alarm them. The order we’ve received is to strictly monitor the people coming in and out of Prakash City. Don’t leave anyone out no matter who the person is.”

“Yes, Captain!”

This armored man was about to turn and leave, but he revealed a hint of hesitation. Then, he asked in a low voice, “Captain, will our city, Lebis City, start a war with Prakash City?”

The captain’s expression changed, and his gaze turned fierce. He replied in a cold tone, “Is this what you’re supposed to ask? Quickly, keep an eye on that carriage!”

The armored man quickly nodded, but as he turned around, a few scorching fireballs suddenly appeared from afar. The fireballs were heading toward the forest at an incredible speed.

The captain’s expression changed drastically and he could not help but shout, “Not good. It’s a Spell Caster. Run!”

After saying that, the captain let out a sudden burst of frigid aura. He was obviously a Third-level Elemental Swordsman. However, the fist-sized fireballs immediately exploded after entering the forest.

“Boom!”

The explosion of ten fireballs was terrifying. The Elemental Swordsmen who hid in the forest were immediately engulfed by the furious flame…

…

In the carriage, Merlin seemed calm. Even the carriage driver sitting outside did not express any emotion. Back in Ditas town, Chablis had mentioned to him that the person he would follow now was a mysterious yet powerful Spell Caster.

“Pick up the speed and get to Prakash City as quickly as possible!”

Merlin looked at the forest at the sides of the carriage, frowning. He did not know what had happened in Prakash City to render so many Elemental Swordsmen monitoring the people going in and out of Prakash City.

The carriage began to pick up speed and Merlin felt it was getting bumpier. However, he was more concerned over what had happened in Prakash City.

Although it was just a short one-hour journey, Merlin had already noticed a few groups of Elemental Swordsmen, sneakily hiding in the forest along the way.

Merlin did not even spare these Elemental Swordsmen and killed them off with Fireball. The Wilson family was in Prakash City and he would not allow anyone to threaten them.

“Sir Merlin, we’ve arrived at Prakash City!”

Suddenly, the carriage driver’s voice reached Merlin. Surprised, he quickly pulled the curtain open and found the familiar Prakash City in sight.

“A year. A whole year…”

When Merlin first left, he thought that he would only be back after a decade or so. Even after joining the Dark Magic Region and knowing about the three-year limit, he had thought that it would take him three years to be back in Prakash City.

Little did he imagine that there would be changes in the Dark Magic Region. Hence, he was now back in Prakash City after a year.

After exclaiming for a moment, Merlin noticed that the security of Prakash City had been tightened. He extended his Mind Power to the walls and found archers with crossbows densely packed on the walls. Moreover, there seemed to be heavy-armored knights in the town as well.

It was very much different from the serene Prakash City when Merlin left back then. After relating this situation to the Elemental Swordsmen hidden at the sides of the road out there, Merlin faintly sensed that something serious could have happened in Prakash City. Otherwise, the air here would not be so heavy and tense.

“Let’s go in.”

Merlin put down the curtain and said to the carriage driver. He would only know what had truly transpired after he entered the city.

The carriage slowly came to the gate but it was blocked by the guards.

“Wait. Prakash City has tight security now. Without the Castellan’s order, no one can enter!”

When the carriage driver was in a pinch, Merlin had already presented a golden plate from within the carriage. He said monotonously, “I’m the baron personally knighted by Count Selin. Can’t I enter?”

Once these guards saw the name on the plate, their faces immediately changed. They respectfully replied, “Oh, it’s Baron Merlin. The city has tight security now, so no one can enter the city easily. However, if Sir Castellan knew that it’s you, sir, he’ll definitely grant you entrance. Please, Sir Baron!”

Merlin pulled the curtain wide open and stared at the guard strangely. He asked with a confused look, “You know me?”

The guard quickly answered, “I was a guard back in Sir Castellan’s castle. I’ve seen Sir Baron once.”

“Oh…”

Merlin nodded. There were many guards at Count Selin’s castle back then. He would not remember this guard so he put down the curtain and said to the carriage driver, “Let’s go.”

The carriage slowly left the gate and entered the city.

After the carriage had left, some guards at the gate asked in confusion, “Didn’t Sir Castellan order that even the aristocrats who wish to enter the city have to seek his approval? Why did you let them in without authorization?

Apparently, letting Merlin’s carriage into the city was only a presumptuous act of this guard.

However, this guard took a thoughtful glance at the carriage Merlin was in and sniggered. “Hmph. What do you know about it? That is not any ordinary baron – he was the wizard who has helped Sir Count before. Baron Merlin is now back. I believe Sir Count will be elated about this. Wait here. I’ll immediately report this news to Sir Count.”

Then, this guard left the gate and headed toward the count’s castle quickly.

…

The carriage was moving slowly on the street. The people on the street appeared rushed in their journey. They even had a hint of anxiety in their faces. Moreover, there were fewer merchants promoting their products on the streets now.

Suddenly, the entire Prakash City seemed to appear deserted. As compared to the prosperous view before Merlin left, the present scene showed a great contrast.

“Turn left and go straight until you see a castle.”

The carriage driver did not know the exact location of Wilson Castle, so Merlin showed him the way.

After a short while, the carriage slowly came to a halt in front of a huge castle according to the direction pointed out by Merlin.

“Sir Merlin, we’re here!”

The carriage driver turned around and informed Merlin respectfully.

The curtain was pulled apart, and a large black robe shrouded Merlin’s entire body. He seemed extremely strange in the outfit, but this outfit was the most common in the Dark Magic Region.

“Finally here at Wilson Castle!”

Merlin raised his head and gazed upon the castle before him. The unrest he felt before had disappeared and he was calm now.

Outside the castle, there were two one-year-old children, learning to walk. They waved their little hands as they dashed about outside the castle.

Behind the children, a few maids were carefully following them, afraid that the children might fall.

Looking at these two children, Merlin’s heart moved. He looked at the children, full of love, as he muttered, “Celia and Conxion. Yes, it must be them!”

Merlin recalled that they were just born before he left Prakash City. They would be about one year old now. They were Merlin’s children; his blood flowed in their veins!

Upon thinking about Celia and Conxion, Merlin quickly walked toward the two children.

The maids seemed to notice Merlin, so they quickly picked up the children and walked toward the castle. At the same time, Merlin also quickened his pace.

“Swish!”

Suddenly, a young knight dashed out from the castle and blocked in front of Merlin. He held a large sword in his hands as he said in a cold tone, “Stand there. This is Baron Merlin’s castle!”

Merlin was slightly stunned, but he paused after realizing something. He slowly pulled away the large robe on his head to reveal a young face.

“Yaguez, it’s been a long time!”

Merlin glanced at the muscular knight in front of him and flashed a smile.

Chapter 160: The Warmth of Family

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The young knight was Yaguez who had followed Old Wilson from Blackwater City to the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Back then, Yaguez was just an ordinary knight. He was not even a heavy-armoured knight nor did he have any quality to become an Elemental Swordsman.

However, a year had gone past. When Merlin saw Yaguez again, he noticed that Yaguez had grown into a muscular man, as if he had undergone a second puberty where his physical attribute was astonishingly excellent. He had reached the peak of a First-level Elemental Swordsman.

Merlin immediately realized that Old Wilson must have taught the strange posture of the mysterious relief sculpture to Yaguez. This was why he possessed such strong physical attribute now.

Yaguez was extremely surprised. Staring at Merlin who had uncovered his face, he exclaimed in an almost shaky voice, “Baron… Sir Baron? Is that really you?”

Merlin nodded. “That’s right. I’m back. Let’s go in together.”

Then, Merlin brought Yaguez and entered the castle together.

Celia and Conxion were brought to the hall by the maids. When Merlin reached the hall, Yaguez explained Merlin's identity to the two young maids.

These maids had entered Wilson Castle after Merlin had left. Upon hearing that this young man was the true master of Wilson Castle, Baron Merlin, they quickly put Celia and Conxion down and bowed respectfully to Merlin. "Sir Baron!"

Merlin waved his hands and placed his gaze on Celia and Conxion. These two were not afraid of strangers. Full of curiosity, they even blinked softly and stared at Merlin.

Merlin reached out his hands and hugged Celia and Conxion – both seemed quiet and did not wriggle out from his arms. They were only curious about the long black robe on Merlin as they pulled the robe relentlessly.

Looking at Celia and Conxion, Merlin did not feel particularly pumped up. Instead, a faint warmth flowed into his heart as they were the best proof of his existence in this world – his blood flowed in Celia and Conxion's body.

"Merlin!"

"Merlin!"

Suddenly, two familiar voices rang. Merlin raised his head to see two beautiful women running down from the second floor. They were Merlin's wives – Charise and Avril.

Charise seemed to look the same whilst Avril was younger. After a year, her figure had bloomed into a full-grown and her physique looked fuller. Her exquisite face which resembled a porcelain doll back then had become mature and more attractive now.

Merlin put Celia and Conxion down and smiled at his wives, walked toward them quickly and spoke softly, “Yes, I’m back.”

Charise and Avril were filled with surprise. They quickly came to Merlin while holding Celia and Conxion in their arms respectively.

Avril was still as shy and quiet as before even though she kept her eyes glued on Merlin. She seemed to have a lot of questions, but she did not reveal her thoughts. Charise appeared more outspoken as she said to Merlin, “Merlin, we’ve received your letter where you mentioned that you’ll be back after two or three years.”

Merlin shook his head rather helplessly. “There’s a small incident in the Dark Magic Region, so I return earlier than expected. But I don’t know when I’ll leave again.”

Following that, Merlin asked about some matters regarding Celia and Conxion. When the children were mentioned, even the shy Avril had endless stories to share where she could not stop the chat.

Merlin listened carefully as he glanced at Celia and Conxion. Warmth which made him feel like home filled his heart to the brim. Only in his home and in front of his family that he was able to feel completely relaxed.

After the few had chatted for a while, the maids had understandingly left them. Merlin asked about Old Wilson.

“Right, where’s Father? Is he still at the territory?”

Charise nodded. “Yes. Father’s been in the territory all this while, taking care of Conxion Town. But due to the tension between Prakash City and Lebis City lately, the merchants in Conxion Town have been decreasing. The tax revenue from the territory has declined by at least thirty percent during these few months.”

Upon mentioning this, Charise seemed helpless. Moreover, since Old Wilson was at the territory all the time and with Merlin’s absence, almost everything in Wilson Castle was managed by Charise and the old butler.

Probably Charise was more experienced in management, the old butler had seldom cared about the matter in the castle lately. Most of the things were arranged by Charise and nothing had gone wrong. Instead, everything was managed neatly and accordingly.

Thus, when she talked about the tax revenue from the territory, Charise furrowed her eyebrows.

“Lebis City?”

Merlin recalled about those sneaky Elemental Swordsmen he had met during his journey back to Prakash City. They must be from Lebis City.

“What’s the matter exactly?”

Merlin did not know a lot about Lebis City except that it was a city-state near Prakash City. Before he left Prakash City, everything seemed to be fine.

Charise shook her head. “I’m not sure about the exact reason. Maybe only Count Selin will know. There’s increasing tension in the air during these few months. Even Count Selin has gathered some Spell Casters again. They seemed to be preparing for a war."

Avril glanced at Merlin, then added in a low voice, "Yeah. Since you left, Count Selin recruited two Spell Casters, especially that Wizard Baires…"

Before she finished her words, Charise quickly interrupted her. "Avril!"

Merlin frowned and a strange light flashed in his eyes. Then, he waved his hands. "It's alright. Avril, continue what you're saying!"

Avril did not dare to speak now. Instead, she glanced at Charise cautiously. Having seen Avril's reaction, Merlin knew that Charise had become the true master of Wilson Castle.

However, Merlin was not dissatisfied by that. Having a capable wife was an excellent thing, so he placed his gaze at Charise. He said in a heavy tone, "Since Avril doesn't want to say it, Charise, you tell me about it!"

Charise was a little helpless, but she saw Merlin's slightly dark expression. After hesitating for a while, she told him at last, "Alright. Three months ago, Wizard Baires, whom Count Selin has recruited, heard from who-knows-where that you've defeated Merilung of the Abyss Fort and you've also obtained Merilung's ring.

"Then, he looked for all sorts of excuses to enter Wilson Castle, but we rejected him. Dissatisfied, he crashed into the castle thinking that you must have left something in Wilson Castle, so he came looking for them."

"But Wizard Hill came right in time and scared Wizard Baires away…"

After Charise explained the situation, Merlin squinted his eyes and let out a frigid air. He looked at Charise and Avril and asked softly, “Did anything happen to you guys?”

Charise and Avril shook their heads and replied, “We’re fine thanks to Wizard Hill… But I heard Wizard Hill’s situation has worsened. He did not go out in public lately.”

Merlin nodded again. This was the reason he asked the black-robed old man to take care of the Wilson family as well as Count Selin at the same time. If it was not the old man, he was afraid that Wilson Castle would not be as calm as it was now.

However, Merlin knew about the old man’s situation. He might have “scared” Wizard Baires away, but he must have paid a great price for it. After all, his Spell Models were unstable. He could not easily cast a spell or his Spell Models might crumble anytime.

“Baires, huh? I owed Wizard Hill once this time… But it’s good that you’re fine. Alright, let’s not talk about the unhappy incident. Let me have a good look at Celia and Conxion…”

Merlin glanced at the children who were twisting around on the ground. Then, he played with Celia and Conxion, along with Charise and Avril. He was enjoying a chance that was hard to come by to spend quality time with his family. At once, a series of laughter echoed from the hall…

…

In the castellan’s castle, a guard was reporting the news that Baron Merlin had returned to Prakash City in detail.

Count Selin revealed a hint of surprise and asked anxiously, “Are you sure it’s Baron Merlin?”

The guard nodded with a serious face. “Yes, it’s Baron Merlin indeed. I won’t see it wrongly.”

“Haha. Good. Good. Now that Baron Merlin is back, we have another strong aid to our side!”

Count Selin was truly exhilarated. He had been worried about the matter with Lebis City recently. Now that Merlin had returned, this was already the best news during these few months.

“Oh? Is it Wizard Merlin who have resolved the danger at Sir Count’s castle and defeated Merilung of the Abyss Fort?”

Beside Count Selin, one of the calm-looking men suddenly spoke in a passionate tone.

Count Selin nodded and smiled. “That’s right. It’s Wizard Merlin! But he’s the baron in my Prakash City now. Wizard Baires, didn’t you always want to meet Wizard Merlin? Here’s your chance now. I’ll call for Wizard Merlin.”

Count Selin immediately sent a few guards to look for Merlin at Wilson Castle.

“Yes, I really want to meet Wizard Merlin.”

Wizard Baires stared at the door, his gaze filled with passion…

…

“Sir Baron, there’re some guards out there, saying they’re sent by Sir Count. They want to invite Sir Baron to the castle.”

The muscular Yaguez suddenly walked in the castle and informed Merlin respectfully.

The smiles on Charise and Avril’s face slowly disappeared. They glanced at Merlin.

Merlin slowly stood up and replied calmly, “Since it’s Count Selin, I’ll go. It’s time to meet Count Selin as well!”

Merlin’s aura was a little dark. Then, he walked out of Wilson Castle and followed the guards, heading to Count Selin’s castle.

Chapter 161: Overpowering Blow

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin who was cloaked in a long black robe was trailing behind the guard in Count Selin's castle.

Count Selin still looked the same. He might have been worried about Prakash City recently, so he seemed rather exhausted.

Meanwhile, there were two middle-aged men beside Count Selin. Merlin squinted his eyes slightly and noticed that these two men were different. They were the same as Merlin; they were Spell Casters!

"Haha, it really is Baron Merlin! When the guards informed me, I didn't believe it at first. Little did I thought Baron Merlin will be back so soon. You're back right on time, and are a great aid to Prakash City!"

Count Selin immediately stood up. After making sure the black-robed man was indeed Merlin, he burst into a laughter. The more force he possessed at the moment, the higher the chance to resolve the danger of Prakash City.

Upon noticing that Merlin was glancing at the two Spell Casters, Count Selin then introduced them. "Baron Merlin, these two wizards have just come to Prakash City a few months ago. This is Wizard Freyr, a Three-Elemental Spell Caster."

After a pause, Count Selin took a glance at another Spell Caster and said, "This is Wizard Baires. He's a Four-Elemental Spell Caster and is extremely strong. He even escaped with ease from a First-level Spell Caster. It's truly Prakash City's blessing that Wizard Baires can join us."

Count Selin obviously regarded Wizard Baires as an important person. As a roaming wizard, it was extremely difficult for him to construct Four-Elemental spells.

Merlin squinted his eyes and shot a glance at Wizard Baires. Meanwhile, Wizard Baires revealed a prideful expression. A smirk played on the edge of his mouth as he said in a calm tone, "I've heard of Wizard Merlin's name numerous times in Prakash City. To meet Wizard Merlin now…"

Before Wizard Baires had finished his words, Merlin interrupted him and asked calmly, "You're Baires?"

Baires frowned slightly, but he was not enraged. He simply nodded.

"Swish!"

At the instant Wizard Baires nodded, Merlin waved his hands and a pitch-black mist instantly appeared out of thin air. Not only did it shroud Wizard Baires, even the other Spell Caster, Wizard Freyr, was also enveloped by the mist.

"Dark Mist!"

Merlin had cast Dark Mist. Baires had only escaped from a First-level Spell Caster. Merlin did not even concern himself with a First-level Spell Caster, not to mention Baires.

These two Spell Casters were simply roaming wizards. Their Mind Power was not strong; they did not even have the Mind Power of a Second-level Spell Caster. Thus, both easily fell into the illusion of Dark Mist.

Count Selin was shocked and quickly yelled, “Wizard Merlin, stop quickly…”

However, Merlin did not care about Count Selin. Five fist-sized fireballs, releasing scorching heat, appeared in front of him.

“Go!”

Merlin pointed to the front. At once, these fireballs rapidly dived into the mist, then Merlin’s gaze revealed a hint of cold killing intent.

“Explode!”

The fireballs exploded and the furious flame almost blew the mist away. Even from afar, one could feel the scorching heat of the furious flame.

Merlin turned around with an unchanged expression. He said in a calm tone, “Count Selin!”

Count Selin wore a complicated look as he took a glance at Merlin. After Dark Mist had dissipated, Baires’ body was already unrecognizable.

The strong Spell Caster whom Count Selin had high hopes to defend against Lebis City could not even take one hit from Merlin. At this time, Count Selin seemed to recall the strength of spellcasters’ organization.

The current Merlin was much stronger than that when he fought against Merilung!

“This…”

Count Selin was full of bitterness. Looking at Merlin, he was speechless.

Another Spell Caster, Wizard Freyr, was also shrouded by Dark Mist. He looked at Wizard Baires’ body, dumbfounded. Following that, he looked at Merlin, his gaze filled with shock.

Wizard Freyr clearly knew how strong Wizard Baires was. Thus, even though Wizard Freyr did not like Wizard Baires, he kept it to himself because he did not dare to take any action.

Wizard Freyr also knew about the things Wizard Baires had done to the Wilson family after he arrived at Prakash City. After witnessing Merlin killing Wizard Baires effortlessly, he understood that Merlin who had joined the Dark Magic Region was much stronger than he had imagined.

“Wizard Merlin, I’m also dissatisfied about what Baires had done before. I hope that Wizard Merlin will understand!”

As a roaming wizard, Wizard Freyr naturally knew what he would have to say at this time.

Merlin waved his hands and took a thoughtful glance at Wizard Freyr. A smile played on his face. “Of course I understand, otherwise, Baires won’t be the only body on the ground.”

A chill went down on Wizard Freyr’s spine. At the instant he was shrouded by Dark Mist, he completely lost his sense of direction. It was as if his whole being was drowned by an endless darkness. He knew that he had fallen into an illusion, but there was nothing that he could do.

If Merlin wanted to kill him, it would only take him a spell to do so.

Count Selin appeared rather awkward now. Merlin’s strength had overcome his expectations. Initially, Wizard Baires kept showing off in front of him about how strong he was. He showed some of his spells and they were indeed impressive. Even Wizard Freyr was willing to obey Wizard Baires.

However, he did not expect the strong Wizard Baires to be easily killed by Merlin. In fact, he knew all about the things Baires had done at Wilson Castle. He could still use Baires, so he did not stop him.

However, upon witnessing Merlin’s strength now, Count Selin regretted his actions.

“Baron Merlin, Wizard Baires willingly joined Prakash City. I can’t stop some of the things he did…”

Before even finishing his sentence, he was interrupted by Merlin. Merlin glared at Count Selin and warned him in a cold tone, “Count Selin, for whatever reason, I hope this is the first and the last time!”

Count Selin was not pleased as Merlin was seriously warning him now. He was the count who controlled the large Prakash City-state…

However, Count Selin also noticed that Merlin was not the same as before. The terrifying aura from Merlin made his skin crawl with fear. Merlin seemed to be much stronger than Merilung back then.

Thus, although he was rather displeased by Merlin’s threatening tone, he still flashed a forced smile. “Baron Merlin, please be rest assured that the matter with Wizard Baires won’t happen again.”

After having Count Selin’s promise, Merlin nodded. He did not pressure Count Selin further. After all, these things were difficult to avoid. If the Wilson family wanted to stay in Prakash City, they would still need to rely on Count Selin to completely adapt here.

After this, Count Selin would feel threatened and fearful. In the future, even if Merlin left Prakash City, Count Selin would not allow such matter like that with Baires to happen again.

“Alright. When I returned, I noticed the tension in Prakash City. Count Selin, what’s the matter?”

Merlin asked with doubt.

Upon mentioning of the matter of Prakash City, the displease in Count Selin’s heart rapidly disappeared. Although Baires was dead, the stronger Merlin had returned – this was a great news to Count Selin.

Thus, Count Selin explained in detail about the dispute between Prakash City and Lebis City.

“All these years, although Lebis City has small disputes with Prakash City, we’re still rather peaceful. However, half a year ago, after Count Talon had died and his son Longardi had inherited the count’s title, he began to expand his army without restraint. He even intentionally caused some frictions between the two city-states.

“Then, Longardi became even more reckless. He began to send spies to hide sneakily outside of Prakash City to monitor the people coming in and out of Prakash City, rendering many merchants to avoid Prakash City out of fear.

“I can still take it if it’s only this. However, a month ago, Longardi sent his army to forcefully invade a small town of Prakash City-state. He was obviously starting a war!”

It could be seen that Count Selin was extremely enraged. Anxiety flashed in his eyes, albeit he tried to hold it in. He was afraid that his force could not stand against Lebis City.

“If there are disputes between city-states, why didn’t you ask for the King’s judgment?”

Merlin asked Count Selin. Although he had not spent a long time in Prakash City, he still knew of the unruly system of city-states in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. However, since the force of the royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon was too large, all city-states did not dare to oppose the order of the royal family.

Thus, if there were disputes amongst the city-states, they could ask for the judgment of the royal family. This was a great solution to many issues between city-states.

“King’s judgment?”

Count Selin smiled bitterly as he shook his head. “I’ve already done that but Longardi is serving the eighth prince of the royal family now. My request was held down by the eighth prince as soon as it reached the royal family. So, I can’t rely on the King’s judgment.”

Merlin suddenly felt annoyed. He was too lazy to mind about such a complicated relationship. Whether there was the influence of the royal family, Merlin would not let the Wilson family move again. The entire Wilson family had already had a hard time previously, travelling to Prakash City from Blackwater City.

They had a stable life now after much difficulty hence Merlin would not allow such matter to happen again.

“Count Selin, tell me honestly. Longardi is so confident with his actions. I’m afraid there are other reasons besides having the advantage of army strength, isn’t there?”

Merlin stared straight into Count Selin’s eyes. He knew that Count Selin would have his reasons to think so highly of Baires. It might have something to do with the dispute between Lebis City and Prakash City.

Chapter 162: Wizard Heghar

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Count Selin looked at Merlin. He knew that he would need to tell the truth if he wanted Merlin’s aid. Thus, Count Selin shook his head and revealed a forced expression as he said slowly, “That’s right. Lebis City has the military advantage, but my army in Prakash City isn’t that weak as well. What truly worries me is that the Spell Casters whom Longardi has recruited. One of them is a powerful First-level Spell Caster. Wizard Baires is my trump card in holding down the First-level Spell Caster of Lebis City.”

After Count Selin had finished his words, he stared strongly at Merlin. He thought so highly of Baires because Baires had once escaped with ease from a First-level Spell Caster.

Thus, Count Selin had high hopes on Wizard Baires. If the situation between the two city-states worsened and eventually sparked a war, then he would leave that powerful First-level Spell Caster in Wizard Baires’ hands.

However, Baires was now dead. In his place, a stronger Spell Caster had appeared in Prakash City.

“First-level Spell Caster, huh?”

Merlin thought for a moment. He knew the difference between First-level and Entrance-level Spell Casters was huge. An ordinary roaming wizard, albeit a First-level Spell Caster, might not be stronger than an Entrance-level Four-Elemental Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region.

Meanwhile, Merlin had defeated quite a few First-level Spell Casters. Even the powerful First-level Spell Caster, Wizard Vyksa, had died in his hands.

Thus, Merlin did not mind about an ordinary roaming wizard even if the person was a First-level Spell Caster.

During the year which Merlin had joined the Dark Magic Region, Merlin's ability had improved rapidly and so did his experience and knowledge. After meeting so many prodigies in the Dark Magic Region, Merlin no longer cared about a mere First-level or Second-level roaming wizard.

"Let me deal with that First-level Spell Caster!"

With a deep voice, Merlin said calmly.

Count Selin was overwhelmed with joy. If it was to say that he still doubted the ability of Wizard Baires before, Count Selin finally had a little confidence in this matter, thanks to Merlin's promise.

Once that First-level Spell Caster was tied down, Count Selin would not be afraid of the attacks of Lebis City's army since the city walls were tall and many aristocrats' cavalry units had come to Prakash City.

Following that, Merlin excused himself from Count Selin and left the castle. Back in his carriage, Merlin thought for a moment and then told the carriage driver, "Go to Wizard Hill's house!"

Then, the carriage slowly moved…

…

In a spacious room, Count Longardi of Lebis City was pacing back and forth, frowning. There was a hint of restlessness in his expression.

This restlessness stemmed from the information sent by a spy hiding in Prakash City.

Count Longardi was an extremely ambitious aristocrat. He was not satisfied being a small count in this small territory, Lebis City. Thus, he had secretly sought refuge with the eighth prince of the royal family. With the eighth prince’s influence, he was able to defeat his two older brothers and finally became the count of Lebis City.

After becoming the count, he had bigger ambitions. He wished to expand Lebis City, so he would need to eliminate the nearby Prakash City. Everything was going smoothly and his plan had almost come to fruition. When all preparations were done, he would wage a war against Prakash City and bring the entire Prakash City under his control.

However, a major shift had occured. Even the usually confident Longardi could not be sure about his decision.

“Sir Count.”

Soon, a few Spell Casters came into the room.

Count Longardi glanced at these Spell Casters and held himself together. Then, he said softly to the leader of the Spell Casters, “Wizard Heghar, I just received a message from a spy which made me rather restless, resulting in the final decision becoming inconclusive.”

“Oh? What’s the news that made Sir Count indecisive?”

Wizard Heghar appeared calm as if he did not care about anything at all. Everyone besides him could sense the confidence in his attitude. Those around him were affected by his confidence and felt as if they could do anything in the world.

“Wizard Heghar, the Elemental Swordsmen whom we’ve sent to monitor Prakash City are all dead. Their bodies are right outside now.”

Longardi immediately gave an instruction to the guards outside, then some of them carried a few bodies into the room. These bodies were all charred black and were distorted beyond recognition. They were obviously burned to death by a scorching flame.

Meanwhile, some bodies had lost some of their limbs. It was as if they had taken an intense blow.

Wizard Heghar took a glance at these bodies and smiled. “They probably experienced some sort of attack similar to Fireball. This is the doings of a Spell Caster. But we’re clear that there are three Spell Casters in Prakash City – Wizard Baires, Wizard Freyr, and Wizard Hill. Baires and Freyr did not have Fire-type spells. Only Wizard Hill had constructed Fireball, but his Spell Model is unstable. He can’t cast a spell easily. Does he want to risk his life to kill the Elemental Swordsmen outside the city with spells?”

Wizard Heghar’s words explained the current situation in Prakash City clearly, confirming his understanding of the situation.

After he finished his words, Wizard Heghar glanced at Count Longardi.

Count Longardi shook his head slightly, then said in a low voice, “Wizard Heghar, this time, you’re wrong. Wizard Hill isn’t the only one who has Fireball in Prakash City. Merlin has it as well!”

“Merlin? You mean Merlin who has joined the Dark Magic Region?”

Suddenly, Wizard Heghar’s eyes gleamed. He stared right at Count Longardi with keen eyes, along with the other Spell Casters. When they had heard of Merlin’s name, a strange gleam flashed in their gaze.

It was not that Merlin had made a name for himself but the Dark Magic Region which Merlin had joined was the spell casters’ organization these roaming wizards had dreamt to join all their lives.

Count Selin of Prakash City had long leaked the information about Merlin joining the Dark Magic Region, so the nearby city-states knew about it.

“Sir Count, is it really Merlin who has joined the Dark Magic Region?”

Wizard Heghar asked once again with a grim expression.

Count Longardi reaffirmed grimly. “That’s right. Merlin’s back. The spies I stationed in Prakash City saw Merlin with their own eyes. There won’t be any mistake!”

“Great. Truly great! I didn’t expect Merlin to stay quietly in the Dark Magic Region at this moment. He had returned to Prakash City and this is great news!”

Wizard Heghar revealed a smile.

Other Spell Casters raised their opinions about this matter respectively. Some were elated because Merlin had returned from the Dark Magic Region where he would have many Spell Models, potion formulas, and so on. These were the things they had wished to get their hands on all their lives. As roaming wizards, they even had to risk their lives in battles to obtain a Spell Model.

Some Spell Casters were rather concerned. After all, the Spell Casters of the spell casters' organization were not easy to deal with. Without caution, they might get killed.

"Wizard Heghar, I'm assured with you around! The foolish Selin believed that Baires could hold Wizard Heghar down. Truly foolish! Even if all their Spell Casters attack at once, I believe Wizard Heghar can handle the situation. I'm more concerned about the Dark Magic Region! If the Dark Magic Region knew that Merlin has died in our hands, will that bring us trouble?"

Count Longardi seemed to have great confidence in Wizard Heghar. In fact, he was considering the issue of dealing with the Dark Magic Region after they killed Merlin.

After meeting Count Longardi's gaze, Wizard Heghar smirked. "It seems that Sir Count doesn't know the rules of the Dark Magic Region. As long as the wizard in the spell casters' organization hasn't become a First-level Spell Caster, the wizard will remain as a temporary member. Even if he died, the Dark Magic Region won't take any actions."

After a pause, Wizard Heghar noticed that the other Spell Casters were still discussing the Spell Models and potions on Merlin. He showed a scornful expression as he said to them arrogantly, "You may not be clear about this. What's the most valuable thing on Merlin? It’s neither Spell Models nor potions; it’s the Dark Magic ring in his hands!

“One can only join the Dark Magic Region with a token, whilst the Dark Magic ring is the token. Once I kill Merlin and obtain the Dark Magic ring, I can join the Dark Magic Region!”

Wizard Heghar’s eyes were enthusiastic and expectant.

“The Dark Magic ring? If a member of another spell casters’ organization kills the Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region and obtain the Dark Magic ring, isn’t it easy for him to sneak into the Dark Magic Region?”

Even Count Longardi was interested in the spell casters’ organization that Wizard Heghar had mentioned.

“Hehe. Good question. But how can the Dark Magic Region not consider that? Every Spell Caster who possesses the Dark Magic ring and enters the Dark Magic Region will be strictly examined. If the person is a wizard from another spell casters’ organization, he’ll definitely get found out at this point.

“However, if they’re official members of the Dark Magic Region, the matter will be different. They’ve signed a special contract with the Dark Magic Region and are protected by the Dark Magic Region. Once they’re killed, the Dark Magic Region will send people to eliminate the culprit!”

Wizard Heghar seemed to be extremely familiar with the Dark Magic Region.

Soon, a skinny Spell Caster enquired in a low voice, “Wizard Heghar, if the Dark Magic Region is really as you’ve described, then won’t the Entrance-level Spell Casters, who joined the Dark Magic Region, be in great danger when they left the Dark Magic Region?”

The Entrance-level Spell Casters who possessed the Dark Magic ring were not protected by the Dark Magic Region. Once they left the Dark Magic Region, they were exactly like a moving treasury vault. They would attract the attention of many Spell Casters and put themselves in great danger. The Dark Magic ring in their hands could be their quick ending during this period since numerous roaming wizards wished to get their hands on the ring.

Wizard Heghar shot a calm glance at these Spell Casters. Then, he sniggered. “What do you think a spell casters’ organization is? They’re just Entrance-level Spell Casters. Entrance-level Spell Casters are never lacking in this world, not to mention in the spell casters’ organizations.”

Wizard Heghar’s words sent a chill down everyone’s spine. Spell casters’ organizations did not seem to be as wonderful as they had thought…

Chapter 163: Purple Stone Powder Potion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Alright, we have Wizard Heghar with us. Even if Selin has another Merlin, there won’t be any problem! Let’s get prepared, my Spell Casters. We’ll wage war against Prakash City in the early morning tomorrow!”

Count Longardi had made his decision to act against Prakash City.

Thus, the Spell Casters left in excitement. Count Longardi had recruited six Spell Casters. Except for Heghar who was a First-level Spell Caster, the others were simply Entrance-level Spell Casters.

However, after hearing Wizard Heghar’s words, these Entrance-level roaming wizards had become eager as well. The Dark Magic ring was the token into the Dark Magic Region hence countless roaming wizards would go crazy because of it. Even if Wizard Heghar was indeed stronger than them, no one could tell exactly what could happen in a battlefield.

These Spell Casters were all thinking about the Dark Magic ring. Even their expressions changed and they felt hopeful.

“Sir Count, I’ll excuse myself as well.”

Wizard Heghar bowed slightly, then turned around. After he left the room, Wizard Heghar’s gaze stayed on the back of the Spell Casters in front of him. He let out a snigger. “Hmph, these fools. Is it that easy to deal with a wizard from a spell casters’ organization? Even an Entrance-level Spell Caster is much stronger than the First-level Spell Caster amongst many roaming wizards! If I don’t have that object with me and have absolute confidence to win, I really don’t want to fight with a wizard from a spell casters’ organization!

“Hehe. On the bright side, I’ll let you fools consume some of Merlin’s Magic Power in the beginning. I’ll act afterward and obtain the Dark Magic ring…”

Wizard Heghar sneered. Following that, he turned around quickly and left Count Longardi’s place.

…

“This is the token which made countless roaming wizards go crazy, huh…”

In the carriage, Merlin was holding an exquisite ink black ring. This was the Dark Magic ring he had obtained after killing Wizard Neil.

Such a small ring could make numerous roaming wizards go crazy because it was the token to enter the Dark Magic Region!

Merlin had been in the Dark Magic Region for a year, so he knew clearly about its rules. Before becoming a First-level Spell Caster, he could only be a temporary member. When he was outside, other Spell Casters could kill him and snatch the Dark Magic ring from him. The Dark Magic Region would not even care about such actions.

“I may have become a target in some of the roaming wizards’ eyes… But no one knows who the true target is!”

Merlin’s eyes gleamed, then he kept his Dark Magic ring. Although this ring was not useful to the current Merlin, it might have great use in the future. After all, this was a token to enter the Dark Magic Region.

“Sir Baron, we’re here!”

Soon, the carriage reached its destination. Merlin pulled the curtain open lightly and alighted from the carriage.

The black-robed old man’s residence was still as usual. The surroundings were simply too quiet; it made the place looked rather deserted and desolated.

“Thump! Thump!”

Merlin let the carriage wait outside whilst he knocked on the wooden door.

“Creak…”

The door opened. It was still the old man’s maid who stuck her head out.

“Sir Baron? Please come in!”

The maid had known Merlin for a long time. When Merlin was still in Prakash City, he had often come to the old man’s place, so it was only natural that the maid knew him.

Merlin then entered the house and scanned around. The black-robed old man’s place still appeared shabby and was not much different from a year ago. However, he did not see the black-robed old man.

Merlin asked the maid, “Where’s Wizard Hill?”

The maid hesitated for a moment and her expression appeared rather gloomy. She then replied, “Sir Baron, Sir Wizard is upstairs. Please follow me.”

Upon seeing the maid’s expression, Merlin sensed a terrible premonition.

Thus, Merlin quickly trailed behind the maid and arrived at a room upstairs. The maid pushed the door open lightly and called out softly, “Sir Wizard, it’s Baron Merlin.”

“Oh? Merlin’s back? Let him in quickly!”

The croaking voice revealed a hint of agitation.

Merlin walked into the room and found the room rather dark. The windows were shut tight, but there was no strange smell in the room. It proved that the maid had been tidying up this room carefully every day.

“Wizard Hill, why have you become this way?”

Merlin found the old man curling at a corner of the room. The old man was full of white hair and a deathly aura dwelled on him.

Only those who were about to die had such aura.

Merlin recalled that when he left, the Spell Models in the old man’s Awareness were stabilizing, albeit not fully under control.

Moreover, the black-robed old man’s Mind Power was suppressing the Spell Models in his body. In a year’s time, there would not be too many changes in the old man’s Spell Models.

However, the truth presented itself in front of him. The black-robed old man could no longer suppress the Spell Models in his Awareness.

“Wizard Merlin, it’s really you!”

The old man raised his head. After making sure it was Merlin, his eyes which were full of deathly stillness suddenly brightened up.

After a pause, the old man forced a smile and said, “Hehe. It’s all thanks to Baires that I’ve become this way…”

After that, the old man recounted the incident briefly.

Merlin gradually understood that the old man’s Spell Model had become unstable after he scared Baires away.

To be fair, Merlin truly owed the black-robed old man. After all, Merlin had asked the black-robed old man to take care of the Wilson family before he left.

“Wizard Merlin, this dying old man has stayed true to his promise. I’ve helped the Wilson family once. What about you? Have you found any potion or potion formula that can stabilize the Spell Model in the Dark Magic Region?”

The black-robed old man stared eagerly at Merlin. He had placed all his hopes on Merlin. If Merlin did not have the potion to stabilize his Spell Model, all he could do was to wait for his death. Moreover, with his current condition, he would not outlive a year!

A smile slowly emerged from Merlin’s face. He turned his palm around and a potion immediately appeared in his hands. It was a strange purple powder.

“This is the Purple Stone Powder Potion I’ve exchanged for in the Dark Magic Region. It has an excellent effect on stabilizing Zero-level Spell Model. Wizard Hill, swallow it first and we shall see how good this potion is.”

Merlin handed the Purple Stone Powder Potion to Wizard Hill. Wizard Hill’s withered hands kept trembling probably due to his agitation.

“Alright, I’ll try!”

Without hesitation, Wizard Hill swallowed the Purple Stone Powder Potion. Meanwhile, Merlin observed the changes in Wizard Hill. Merlin had spent twenty contribution points to exchange the potion formula of the Purple Stone Powder Potion.

In the future, he could make Purple Stone Powder Potion as long as he followed the instructions of the potion formula. In addition, the main ingredient of this potion was Purple Stone Powder.

The Purple Stone Powder was not particularly precious. There was even some Purple Stone Powder in the ring Merlin obtained from the silver-haired old man back then so Merlin could make more potions himself.

However, Merlin only thought about making a few more Purple Stone Powder Potions because they indeed were useful for the black-robed old man to stabilize his Spell Models.

After the old man had taken the Purple Stone Powder Potion, he became silent. He seemed to be observing the Spell Models in his body. After about two hours, fluctuations of Mind Power appeared from the old man’s body.

“Swish!”

Suddenly, the old man opened his eyes. He was exhilarated as he shot an eager glance at Merlin. “Wizard Merlin, do you have more Purple Stone Powder Potions with you? It has an excellent effect. Although it doesn’t completely stabilize my Spell Models, it helps tremendously. If I continue to take it, I believe that I don’t have to suppress my Spell Models with Mind Power in the near future.”

The black-robed old man was very worked up. The unstable Spell Models had caused him many difficulties. He had to suppress the issue with his Mind Power, thus rendering him unable to cast spells as he wished and he could not show his capabilities completely because of this issue.

Now, it appeared that the Purple Stone Powder Potion could really stabilize his Spell Models.

Of course, such stability was temporary and came with a limit. Once the old man attempted to construct Spell Model in his Awareness, be it a First-level spell or a Zero-level spell, his initial Spell Model would crumble apart.

Such potions could only slightly stabilize the Spell Models in his body. Yet, the underlying reason behind the instability of the Spell Model was still not resolved.

However, even so, the old man was still exhilarated by this improvement.

Looking at the old man’s eager gaze, Merlin shook his head. “I don’t have the potion, but I have the formula for Purple Stone Powder Potion. Also, I have the ingredients to make it, so I can make it right now!”

After saying that, Merlin took the Purple Stone Power Potion’s formula that he had exchanged at the Resource Tower. The old man took the formula from him and rapidly checked out the ingredients needed in the formula.

In reality, as a spell casters’ organization, the Dark Magic Region was a lax organization. It did not exert many restrictions on its members where many spells and potion formulas in the Resource Tower were leaked to the outside world.

However, the Dark Magic Region was only strict about valuable things! Take Spell Model as an example, the Spell Models of Zero-level spell to Third-level spell could only be exchanged with contribution points. Then, the Spell Caster could do whatever he wanted with it. Many Spell Caster families had increased the Zero-level spells to Third-level spells in their family’s collection with this method.

However, once Fourth-level spells were involved, the Dark Magic Region had kept them strictly confidential. Every Spell Caster, who wished to exchange for spells of Fourth-level and above, had to sign a contract with the Dark Magic Region that restricted the Spell Caster from leaking the Spell Model.

Some rare potion formulas and advanced Mind Meditation Spells were the same. To exchange for these things in the Dark Magic Region, the Spell Caster had to sign a confidential contract with the Dark Magic Region.

Thus, many Entrance-level Spell Casters, or even First-level, Second-level and Third-level Spell Casters, had taken advantage of these rules – they exchanged contribution points to exchange for spells below Fourth-level and shared the Spell Model amongst themselves.

However, Merlin did not need to use such a method to obtain spells. Most of his First-level spells were provided by Wizard Leo for free so Merlin did not spend his contribution points on them.

Wizard Leo had even provided him an advanced Mind Meditation Spell. The spell belonged solely to Wizard Leo; it did not belong to the Dark Magic Region. Moreover, Wizard Leo did not instruct him not to give it to others. Thus, Merlin could do whatever he wanted with the advanced Mind Meditation Spell.

However, the advanced Mind Meditation Spell was too valuable, so Merlin would not give it to others easily.

The Purple Stone Powder Potion was a common potion in the Dark Magic Region, so Merlin did not need to sign any contract to exchange for the potion formula. Thus, it did not matter much even if he gave it to the black-robed old man.

Chapter 164: Joy of Reunion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Right now?”

The black-robed old man noticed Merlin moving the glassware, looking as if he was about to make potions.

“Yes, right now. I’ve also done some research on potion-making during my time in the Dark Magic Region, hence it’ll probably help in increasing the success rate.”

Naturally, Merlin could not reveal his biggest secret – the Matrix – to anyone. Therefore, he could only mention that he had spent time researching potions in the Dark Magic Region to avoid suspicion from the black-robed old man.

In fact, Merlin had secretly activated the Matrix and began preparing Purple Stone Powder Potion according to the steps provided by the Matrix.

Merlin handled the potion ingredients with care and started preparing the potion step by step. The black-robed old man opened his mouth but said nothing although his eyes were filled with gratitude.

Potion-making was extremely important to a Spell Caster. If one acquired a potion formula, it would be much easier to prepare the potion again in the future if one had the opportunity to watch another Spell Caster preparing the potion.

Merlin was carefully preparing Purple Stone Powder Potion in front of the black-robed old man, one step at a time. In fact, he wanted to teach the black-robed old man the method to prepare Purple Stone Powder Potion.

The black-robed old man understood Merlin’s intention. Therefore, he gave his full attention to each step that Merlin applied in preparing Purple Stone Powder Potion.

During the potion-making process, Merlin had followed closely every step provided by the Matrix. The difficulty in preparing the Purple Stone Powder Potion was almost similar to that of Coagulation Potion prepared by Merlin previously.

However, it was not Merlin’s first time in potion-making. Therefore, he displayed much proficiency in preparing Purple Stone Powder Potion.

Despite that, an hour later, the first Purple Stone Powder Potion prepared by Merlin was nonetheless a failure due to a mistake in the temperature. Hence, Merlin commenced the process all over again.

Two hours later, Merlin’s second attempt in preparing Purple Stone Powder Potion was a success. He immediately handed the favourable outcome to the black-robed old man.

Third attempt, fourth attempt, fifth attempt…

It was as if Merlin had no concept of exhaustion. Finally, when the color of the sky turned somber, Merlin stopped preparing the potion as he had depleted almost all the purple stone powder inside the black-robed old man’s ring.

He had a high success rate despite spending long hours preparing the potions. In the end, he had successfully prepared eight Purple Stone Powder Potions altogether.

Merlin gave all eight Purple Stone Powder Potions to the black-robed old man.

“Wizard Hill, I’ll head back now as it’s getting late.”

Merlin rose to his feet and bade goodbye to the black-robed old man. Then, he turned around and retreated from the black-robed old man’s house.

Once he boarded the carriage, Merlin drew the curtain and took one last glance at the black-robed old man’s residence. He had made his intention extremely clear when he deliberately prepared the Purple Stone Powder Potion in front of the black-robed old man. He wanted to pass on the knowledge of preparing the potion to the black-robed old man to prevent the latter from wasting precious ingredients while figuring the process to prepare the potion on his own.

This was also Merlin’s way of returning the favor the Wilson family owed to the black-robed old man!

After that, Merlin ordered calmly, “Let’s go and head right back to Wilson Castle!”

The carriage moved gradually toward the direction of Wilson Castle.

…

The carriage came to a halt in front of Wilson Castle. Merlin alighted from the carriage and moved his way into the castle.

Merlin noticed several knights dressed in shining armor within the compound of the castle. Apart from that, Merlin, with his sharp vision, also caught sight of a familiar figure standing not far away.

“Uncle Prat!”

Commander Prat turned around abruptly and a grin of joy immediately surfaced when he saw it was Merlin. He paced towards Merlin and called out in delight, “My lord? My lady had delivered us a letter earlier mentioning your return. I can’t believe you’ve actually returned!”

Merlin could feel Prat’s genuine joy which rose from the bottom of his heart.

After Merlin sized up Prat carefully, he realized a vague sense of oppressive temperament emitting from Prat. His physical attribute was also unusually powerful. Perhaps his strength was already comparable to that of a Third-level Elemental Swordsman.

Prat was merely a First-level Elemental Swordsman when Merlin left Prakash City. It was possible that the reason for his increased advancement was because Old Wilson had transferred the knowledge of strange postures on those mysterious relief sculptures to him.

Prat looked at Merlin in the eyes and said in a low voice, “Sir, hurry in. Your father is waiting for you.”

Merlin nodded and the image of Old Wilson surfaced in his mind. Soon, he arrived at the main hall.

A faint yellow candlelight flickered in the hall. Seated there were Avril, Charise, and a figure of a burly man.

“Father!”

Merlin called out to Old Wilson.

Old Wilson quickly turned his head around. His eyes locked with Merlin’s. Although there had not been any exchange of words, Merlin could feel the affection and loving care emitting from the old man’s eyes.

After a long while, Old Wilson finally replied, “It’s good to see you home!”

The short sentence spoke volumes.

Then, Old Wilson and Merlin began discussing affairs regarding the territory. Although it had only been a year, massive changes had happened in Merlin’s territory, Conxion. It had prospered largely from its initial deserted state after Old Wilson took control over the territory.

However, in recent months, ever since the relationship between Prakash City and Lebis City became tense, Conxion became cold and cheerless again.

“Oh right, Merlin, what was the reason for Count Selin’s previous visit? Did you meet Wizard Baires?”

Old Wilson tensed up a little at the mention of Baires.

Merlin gave a faint smile. “I’ve killed Wizard Baires, so he’ll never trouble Wilson Castle again. As for the reason of Count Selin’s visit, it was because of affairs regarding Lebis City. Count Selin is also intending to keep Prakash City. I’m afraid there’s going to be a great war in the future!”

“Baires is dead? Good, well done, he deserved it!”

The corner of Old Wilson’s mouth curled into a smile as he learned that Baires was killed by Merlin. Then, he continued, “Merlin, Prakash City cannot fall. When it comes for time to be at war, you should also contribute to protecting Prakash City. After all, we’ve escaped once. I don’t wish for the Wilson family to have to escape like fugitives ever again.”

Old Wilson’s fists were clenched tightly as a determined expression washed over his face.

Merlin nodded in agreement. “I agree with you. The Wilson family has gradually rooted in Prakash City so we’ll never leave here easily. I’ll try my best to assist Count Selin.”

“Haha, if the war really breaks out, my heavy armor knights will have a chance to shine!”

Excitement filled Old Wilson’s face as he rubbed his palms together eagerly. Merlin knew that whenever Old Wilson appeared this keen, there was nothing he could do to try to change his father’s mind.

“Alright, you’ve just returned, why not spend more time with Avril and Charise?”

Old Wilson stood to his height and glanced sideways at Charise and Avril. A playful grin appeared on his face before he turned around and headed upstairs.

Merlin was slightly stunned, but he also nodded when he noticed Charise’s passionate gaze. “Let’s get some rest too.”

After that, accompanied by Charise and Avril, the three of them headed upstairs together.

…

In the spacious and cozy room, heavy breathing rose and fell one after another. After a long heave of sigh, the entire room fell into a complete silence.

Merlin propped himself up against the bed. A satisfied smile crept over his face as he turned to look at his two beautiful wives beside him. He had been away from Prakash City for a year and he was definitely delighted to reunite with Charise and Avril again.

Perhaps they had been separated for too long that even Avril who had always been shy and reserved took initiative many times. The three of them indulged themselves in the joy of reunion for almost half the night.

However, Charise and Avril were still not comparable to the wild Laurinka.

Merlin immediately shook his head to dismiss the thought. He believed that he practised good restraints in bedroom affairs. Instead of succumbing to the coitus temptation between a man and a woman, he would rather enjoy the fuzzy, warm feeling that only existed between loved ones.

Nonetheless, it was an indisputable fact that he had three women in a very short period. Merlin felt helpless whenever he thought of this.

Perhaps out of exhaustion, both Charise and Avril had already fallen into a deep slumber. On the other hand, Merlin was still pumped with energy.

He knew that this was a result of his continuous enhancement of physical attributes. In fact, although Merlin had not deliberately practised the strange posture on the mysterious relief sculptures throughout the past year, his physical attributes still achieved a level comparable to that of a Third-level Elemental Swordsman.

Merlin possessed four relief sculptures. He had begun to practice the fourth relief sculpture more than a month ago. Merlin had a hunch that once he mastered the posture on the fourth relief sculpture, it would be possible for his physical attributes to reach the level of a Fourth-level Element Swordsman if he persisted for a long time.

This would be a qualitative advancement! However, it would take a correspondingly long time to achieve so.

A greater physical attribute allowed a greater chance to save oneself. If it was not for Merlin’s strong physical attributes, he could not have endured so long after being attacked by Vyksa’s Corroding Potion during their last match – he would have long been dead.

Therefore, even if it took a lot of Merlin’s time to meditate his Mind Power and preparing potions, he would still arrange time each day to practice the strange posture on the relief sculpture.

Currently, Merlin was practising the posture of the fourth relief sculpture. Gradually, his mind turned into a total blank. He laid down on the bed in the position of the fourth relief sculpture and stayed completely motionless…

Chapter 165: A Great War Approaches

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Knock knock knock.”

As dawn broke early in the morning, a loud knocking came from the door.

“Merlin, get up quick! Something is wrong!”

Old Wilson’s deep voice rang from behind the door, his voice filled with urgency.

“Huh?”

Merlin opened his eyes. He turned to his side and saw Avril and Charise still sound asleep, without the slightest hint that they had woken up.

Merlin decided to not wake them up and rose quickly to open the door. Old Wilson was standing outside with an anxious expression. He said with his deep voice, “Merlin, you must leave quickly. Longardi has already dispatched the military and they have reached outside the city. Count Selin has sent people to escort you to his castle to discuss this matter.”

“How did Longardi act so quickly?”

Merlin had his concerns. He knew Longardi was determined to take down Prakash City and doing so would take some time, but he did not think it would happen so soon.

“Father, I will head there first!”

Merlin got dressed and ran quickly to the hall, where two knights were already waiting for him.

The two knights were very polite and said respectfully to him, “My Lord, his lordship Count Selin requests your presence!”

“Lead the way!”

Merlin followed the two knights, got into the horse carriage and sped off to Count Selin’s castle.

Soon, the horse carriage slowed down and came to a halt. Merlin hopped off and saw many other carriages were parked outside the castle. He realized then that Count Selin had invited many others to attend as well.

Merlin walked straight into the castle. A lot of aristocrats were gathered there, their faces filled with worry. Count Selin, too, did not have a promising look on his face. WIth an audience in front of him, he was trying hard to remain calm.

“Baron Merlin! It is great that you came. Right now, there are many Lebis troops outside our city, Prakash City is in imminent danger!”

Count Selin’s face lit up slightly as soon as he saw Merlin. He sounded panicky as he spoke hurriedly. Count Selin had never been this panicky, even when he faced Merilung. This situation was clearly much graver.

“The army from Lebis City has already reached the city boundaries. Does anyone have a solution?”

Merlin looked around the room and saw that all the aristocrats looked bitter, yet none of them could offer a solution.

“The only solution right now is to fight!”

Finally, a figure stood up and loudly proclaimed. Merlin squinted his eyes to see who was that, only to realize it was Count Selin’s son, Commander Cook!

“Ha ha, you’re right. There is nothing else we can do but to fight!”

Suddenly, another voice rang out by the doors. Someone who was dressed in a black robe from head-to-toe walked in. It was the black-robed old man, Wizard Hill.

Count Selin looked pleasantly surprised, but his expression was soon replaced with concern as he whispered, “Wizard Hill, how is your injury?”

Count Selin knew that the black-robed man had been wounded, but he did not understand what an unstable Spell Model was. He just knew that the black-robed old man was not in a good state and could not fight at will.

As the black-robed old man looked around the room, his gaze met Merlin. He nodded slightly in acknowledgment, and said loudly, “My injury has relied a lot on the potion that Baron Merlin brought from the Dark Magic Region. Although I’ve not fully recovered, I can still use my full strength. Prakash City in is grave danger, how can I not come in support?”

Count Selin nodded, his heart filled with happiness. After all, their strength had increased now that the black-robed old man was here.

“Good, Wizard Hill also agrees that we should fight. So, what do you think, Baron Merlin?” Count Selin set his gaze on Merlin as he asked.

Merlin squinted his eyes as he pondered for a moment. Finally, he said coldly, “I, too, agree with Commander Cook and Wizard Hill’s suggestion. We only have one option left, and that is to fight!”

The hall was dead quiet as soon as Merlin finished his words. Suddenly, all eyes were on Count Selin. It was up to him now to make the final decision.

“We must fight at all costs! If Longardi wants my Prakash City, he will have to be prepared to pay a very heavy price!”

Count Selin stood up fiercely as he spoke loudly with determination.

“We must fight at all costs!”

The aristocrats roared back, including the upper-class aristocrats. They would unite and join forces to protect Prakash City at all costs.

Immediately, Count Selin began to strategize and plan to deploy the troops in Prakash City. Merlin walked to the black-robed old man’s side and whispered, “Wizard Hill, are you sure you are alright?”

The black-robed old man smiled and nodded, saying, “, “Of course, your Purple Stone Powdered Potion was very effective. Although my Spell Model is still not completely stable, my casting ability is not affected anymore!”

If he was able to cast spells, it meant that the black-robed old man already possessed the strength to fight. He would no longer be in imminent danger nor fear that his Spell Model would collapse again!

Soon, Count Selin was done strategizing and they all began to climb up the city gate.

On top of the city gate, Merlin could clearly see the densely packed soldiers outside the city. Some were knights carrying long spears, some were infantry carrying shields, and some were arbalists hiding further away. Merlin also saw something else amongst the Lebis City’s troops, a terrifying arbalest machine.

Despite being difficult to build, this machine had formidable power. It could fire ten rounds of arrows, each as thick as a child’s arm.

With such an impressive arbalest machine, it was clear that Longardi would stop at nothing to breach Prakash City.

Count Selin’s face paled upon seeing the number of Lebis City’s soldiers.”Defending to death is not the solution. Sooner or later they would breach the city. No matter what, we must at least try a counterattack !”

Count Selin quickly calmed himself, and even though he could see the many Lebis City’s soldiers below, he knew that there was no backing down now. Defending was never the answer. There was no clear outcome from the battle and he could use the opportunity to attack directly.

“Open the city gates, dispatch twenty thousand knights and attack the enemy troops!” County Selin instructed calmly.

Many people would die in such a large-scale battle like this. Count Selin understood that a strong commanding ability was required and not even Merlin or the black-robed old man could help him.

Merlin’s plan was to prevent any enemy Spell Casters from destroying the city gate. Prakash City would still be safe as long as the city gate was not damaged.

Soon, Prakash City gate opened. Thousands of knights rushed out from the city and amongst them was a black torrent that caught the attention of many.

“Father!”

Merlin squinted his eyes. He did not know Old Wilson would command his own hundreds of knights and rushed out the city gates.

Count Selin looked concerned as he turned to face Merlin. “Baron Merlin, would you like me to give the order for Commander Wilson to return?”

Merlin shook his head, his gaze following Old Wilson as he said calmly, “There is no need. Perhaps this is the life my father wanted to live. He has never stopped training as a knight. Surely it was in hopes of returning to the battlefield one day.”

Merlin knew that being in the army for decades had a great impact on Old Wilson’s life. Perhaps fighting to the end on the battlefield was the life that Old Wilson had wanted.

“Attack!”

As Selin commanded, the twenty thousand knights began to advance towards Lebis City’s troops. Some ten thousand knights also came rushing from Lebis City’s troops as the two opposing sides began to engage in combat.

Tens of thousands of people were killed in the fight. Whether it was one or ten people, it made no difference. Each life seemed so insignificant.

It was the first time for Merlin to witness such a great battle. He noted that when two opposing knights met, it was a cruel kill. Either you kill or be killed.

Amongst the two opponents, a black torrent was remarkably eye-catching. It was Old Wilson in his heavy armor, which had served him for over ten years. It had followed him from Blackwater City to Prakash City, and now they could finally prove their worth as a pair. On the battlefield, they worked together like a sharp dagger, piercing through the hearts of the enemies.

Wherever the armored knights go, none could stop them. They were invincible!

However, there were too few of them. The Prakash City knights started to show signs of defeat.

Behind the rampart, Count Selin shook his head, disappointment filled his face as he said, “We have lost… Issue the command to retreat. Once all our troops have entered the city, close the gates!”

Count Selin quickly realized that this war was not favorable for them. No matter what, they should not deplete their energy too quickly. After all, it was up to them to defend Prakash City.

Gradually, the knights of Prakash City began to slowly retreat within the ramparts.

Merlin paid close attention to Old Wilson. Even though the armored knight attacked and many enemy soldiers lost their lives, Old Wilson managed to retreat back into the city, unscathed.

Merlin relaxed and heaved a sigh of relief once he realized that Old Wilson had returned unharmed.

Merlin looked down at the densely packed soldiers and furrowed his eyebrows. His strongest wide-range attack, Thunderbolt Net, would not be enough to surround the hundreds of meters of battlefield area. There was no way he could attack them all in one fell swoop. Furthermore, the ability to attack the hundreds of thousands of soldiers and horses would have to be performed by a Fourth-level or higher Spell Caster.

“Wizard Hill, when you fought in the gruesome Slaughterhouse War, surely not all the Spell Casters were Fourth-level Spell Casters. What use were the lower-levelled Spell Casters then?”

Merlin asked softly as he turned to face the black-robed man.

Chapter 166: Breaking through the Barrier!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Slaughterhouse War?”

The black-robed old man mumbled softly. At this point, it was not only Merlin who focused his gaze on the black-robed old man, but the other aristocrats and Count Selin as well.

Only now did they realize that Wizard Hill was experienced and knowledgeable on the topic of momentous occasions. After all, he had participated in a terrible war like ‘Slaughterhouse’ and there were not many wars more brutal than ‘Slaughterhouse’.

The black-robed old man looked at the crowd of soldiers below the city. Caught up in his memories, he spoke slowly, “The Slaughterhouse War was barbarous. Even great Spell Casters who were able to single-handedly destroy a military fort perished in countless numbers. Such Spell Casters had to be at least Fourth-level Spell Casters. This was the actual situation in the later stages of ‘Slaughterhouse’. On the whole, there was not a single soldier left, only those formidable Spell Casters.”

During the later stages of the war which the black-robed old man spoke of, every gesture and movement must have carried immense power. As these Spell Casters, who could kill thousands upon thousands of Normies with a single spell, engaged in fierce battle, who knew how many of them were killed?

“What about the early stages of the war? What did the beginner Spell Casters do?”

Merlin pressed on with his question.

“The early stages? Well, before those powerful Spell Casters intervened, some of the beginner Spell Casters followed the soldiers and slipped in amongst the massive troops, waiting for a chance to kill off the commander of the enemy troops. However, despite them being able to handle hundreds and thousands of Normie soldiers, the spells of beginner Spell Casters weren’t very powerful. Hence, when they encountered the wild torrent of arbalest bolts fired by over ten thousand soldiers, many beginner Spell Casters perished.”

The black-robed old man shook his head slightly with a trace of regret on his face. As a Spell Caster himself, the black-robed old man was like most Spell Casters who thought themselves more distinct and noble than the Normies.

To the black-robed old man, the death of a Spell Caster by the hands of Normies was a Spell Caster’s greatest tragedy!

However, that was the reality of the situation. If those Entrance-level Spell Casters did not know any Defensive spells when confronting Normies who were heavily armed with arbalests, these Spell Casters were not that much different from Normies and would be easily killed.

Nevertheless, they would be much stronger once they had acquired Defensive spells. Still, it was hazardous for them to face thousands upon thousands of well-trained troops alone. Even some of the Third-level Spell Casters would be shot dead.

“Count Selin, open the city gates. I’ll go alone.”

Merlin suddenly spoke as he watched the dense throng of soldiers below.

“Huh? Baron Merlin, did you say that you’re going out alone? There are tens of thousands of troops out there!”

Count Selin’s expression shifted slightly. Although he wanted to resolve the present crisis, allowing Merlin to head out alone was as good as sending him to his death. Such a meaningless act of throwing away one’s life was of no help to the overall war situation.

“Count Selin is right. Wizard Merlin, consider this carefully – although we Spell Casters are powerful, those of us below Fourth-level could still be worn down to death by the sheer number of the Normies!”

The black-robed old man advised Merlin as well. After all, it was not as if it had never happened before. During the ‘Slaughterhouse’ war, powerful Third-level Spell Casters had been worn down to death by immense armies and their nearly endless arbalest bolts.

Merlin acted noncommittal, and calmly said, “Did I say that I would confront these tens of thousands of troops? I have the use of Gale which allows me to move quickly. As long as I can hold off being shot by those bolts, I’ll have a chance of reaching Longardi’s headquarters and killing him off in one blow!”

Upon hearing Merlin’s words, Count Selin’s heart stirred. Even if Merlin’s plan was totally insane, and from what he could tell, difficult to carry out successfully, if he really succeeded and Longardi died, the troops of Lebis would fall apart on their own.

No matter how uncertain this hope was, it was ultimately still a hope. Otherwise, considering how they were using everything they had just to defend a mere city gate, it would be near impossible to defend Prakash City.

“This is a possibility indeed, but…”

The black-robed old man was about to say something but Merlin gave a forceful wave of his hand, his expression one of determination. He said in a low voice, “Count Selin, open the gate. Don’t worry, since I’m rushing out, I’ll have ways of surviving. If I don’t stand a chance, I’ll return and we’ll think of some other plan then.”

Count Selin nodded as he gave Merlin a complicated look, before softly saying, “If Baron Merlin succeeds this time around, you would be doing us a great service. At that point, I shall make the decision to promote Baron Merlin’s title from baron to viscount. Furthermore, the baron’s father shall hold the title of baron as well!”

Although titles in the city-state of Prakash were simply bestowed upon by Count Selin’s, viscounts were still uncommon. Moreover, once Merlin succeeded, Old Wilson would be granted the title of Baron, which meant that there would be two aristocrats in their clan at one time, which was an extremely rare occurrence.

Evidently, Count Selin valued Merlin very much!

Merlin smiled but said nothing. Even though he did not care much for titles, if this would allow the addition of a viscount amongst the Wilson clan while also having a baron, it would be a huge honor.

After all, these titles were hereditary – if they had two titles, the Wilson clan’s status in the whole city-state of Prakash would truly become indestructible!

“Open the city gate!”

Under Count Selin’s orders, the enormous city gate gradually opened, and in a flash of his figure, Merlin had left Prakash City.

*****

…

Count Longardi was feeling smug now. Their attack had just overpowered Prakash City, and morale was high as the situation was favorable to them.

“My lord, look, the city gate is opening again?”

A sharp-eyed knight suddenly said as he noticed the city gate of Prakash City were slowly opening.

Count Longardi was startled. Even if it seemed like he had the upper hand, he must not let down his guard as long as the battle was not over.

Seeing that the gate were opened again, Longardi had endless doubts, and muttered softly, “The city gate is opened once more. Are they thinking of attacking again?”

In a moment, everyone on the battlefield clearly saw that only a single figure walked out from the city gate.

“It’s just one guy?”

Count Longardi narrowed his eyes slightly as if he dared not believe it.

“Hmm? There’s Elemental fluctuation around this person, so he’s a Spell Caster. Could it be Merlin?”

Wizard Heghar, who stood beside Count Longardi, immediately thought of Merlin who was in Prakash City. However, even Wizard Heghar had trouble picturing how an Entrance-level Spell Caster would dare to confront tens of thousands of well-trained troops all by himself.

“Haha, he wants to handle my huge army alone? How stupid. Even if he really is Merlin, and had really entered the Dark Magic Region, what’s so scary about an arrogant, silly person like him?”

It was as if Longardi was infuriated by Merlin’s act. Was he really going to confront tens of thousands of troops all by himself? Unless he was a powerful Spell Caster who was Fourth-level or above and could destroy an entire military fort single-handedly, it was an impossible task.

“Perhaps he isn’t actually going to confront the troops, and his target is my lord!”

Wizard Heghar keenly perceived the strong Wind Element that had emerged around Merlin, and instantly guessed Merlin’s intentions.

“Hmm? Fight me? Humph, even if he successfully made it here, there’s still Wizard Heghar here, right? This would save you Wizards from having to search for him in Prakash City!”

Count Longardi was confident in Wizard Heghar’s abilities, so he was not worried in the slightest even after knowing Merlin’s aim. Conversely, he stared at Merlin in fascination. How would he break through the barrier of tens of thousands of troops?

…

“Swish.”

The minute Merlin walked out the city gate, vigorous fluctuations of Wind Element immediately arose around his body. Furthermore, he noticed that a particularly powerful stream of Mind Power was constantly scanning him, it must be a Spell Caster who was with Longardi.

“Gale!”

Without a hint of hesitation, Merlin cast Gale. Instantly, his speed escalated quickly and he dashed wildly towards Longardi’s headquarters.

“Fire!”

Naturally, upon seeing Merlin’s mad dash, the tens of thousands of troops took action. With that order, a wild torrent of arbalest bolts came down like rain, their innumerable points racing towards Merlin.

Merlin’s expression changed slightly. This myriad of bolts induced a sense of extreme danger. An individual Normie, even if they were a great Elemental Swordsman, could be easily killed by Merlin if he wanted to.

However, once they joined forces and employed their tools, their capacity for damage became terrifying.

“Earth Guard!”

Without a hint of hesitation, Merlin cast Earth Guard frantically over a dozen times in succession. Before him, more than a dozen solid earth walls appeared, some of which were the strengthened version. On the battlefield, facing tens of thousands of well-trained soldiers, Merlin did not dare let down his guard.

“Snap snap.”

Very soon, the innumerable bolts landed. The Earth Guards before Merlin collapsed in an instant, one after another. Even the strengthened versions of the Earth Guard could not withstand these bolts for very long.

There was a trace of frenzy on Merlin’s face. The Wind Element around his body increased abruptly, and he accelerated at a terrifying pace.

This was the strengthened version of Gale that Merlin had cast. Relying purely on this burst of speed, Merlin sprinted a great distance forward, and no longer had to worry about the thousands and thousands of frightening bolts coming from above.

With so many bolts, even casting Earth Guard incessantly would not be able to hold them off. It would require a First-Level defensive spell like Guardian Monument to hold off the numerous bolts.

Nevertheless, Merlin did not want to rashly reveal that he possessed Guardian Monument. At any rate, after Merlin had broken past this defensive line of troops, he would have to face the many Spell Casters recruited by Longardi.

“He’s so fast!”

After Merlin had cast the strengthened version of Gale, he became almost twice as fast. Even the arbalists were confounded; if it was Merlin’s previous speed, they were still able to somewhat fire after taking aim.

However with Merlin’s current breakneck speed, they were unable to take aim at all. Moreover, the route that Merlin was taking was not a fixed path but rather a zig-zag manner with no predictable pattern whatsoever.

They could only watch helplessly as Merlin broke through the barrier of tens of thousands of troops and gradually approached Count Longardi.

“He did it!”

On the ramparts of Prakash, Count Selin could not help but cry out in excitement as he watched Merlin withstand the first wave of attack by the troops and then increased his speed greatly to break through the barrier of tens of thousands of troops.

“Breaking through the barrier is only the first step! After all, Wizard Merlin has incredible speed, so breaking through the barrier was relatively easy. However, after this, he would have to face the many Spell Casters recruited by Longardi and that’s the crucial step!”

As the black-robed old man spoke in a low voice, his gaze never left Merlin’s figure. Breaking through the barrier was only the first step – the key thing was to defeat the Spell Casters recruited by Longardi.

The black-robed old man was not worried about the other Spell Casters, but the First-level Spell Caster that Longardi had recruited made the black-robed old man apprehensive. He only knew that Merlin was merely an Entrance-level Spell Caster. Even if Merlin had entered the Dark Magic Region, it was only for a year. He did not know whether Merlin was a match for this rival First-level Spell Caster.

“Whether you succeed or not, you must come back safely!”

No one noticed that Old Wilson had quietly come onto the rampart. Looking at Merlin’s madly racing figure, his face expressed a hint of worry.

Chapter 167: Heghar’s Confidence

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin let out a strong fluctuation of Wind Elements from his body. Ordinary people could only catch the afterimage of the fluctuations as there was no way they could see Merlin’s precise location.

Only the Spell Casters could utilize their Mind Power to trace Merlin’s location.

“He’s here!”

Some Spell Casters next to Count Longardi were keeping a close watch on Merlin with their Mind Power. Once Merlin got close to Count Longardi, they would immediately initiate their attacks as they would need to kill Merlin.

Merlin was dashing about as he observed the actions of Longardi and the Spell Casters around him from afar with his Mind Power. He could not stand against ten thousand soldiers, but these Normies would have a hard time aiming their bows at Merlin when he moved at a great speed. Merlin’s Earth Guard would block the arrows even if they reached him.

Thus, Merlin almost did not sustain any injury when he went past the defense line of numerous thousands of soldiers. He was approaching Count Longardi rapidly.

Soon, Merlin paused. The black robe that he wore and his black hair swirled in the wind. There was not a hint of naivety in his youthful face; his eyes gave a profound feeling as if he had gone through many ups and downs in life.

“Kill!”

Upon noticing that Merlin had surpassed the defense line and came straight to Count Longardi’s headquarters, the well-prepared Spell Casters immediately began to attack.

At once, violent fluctuations of Elements filled the sky. Fire-type spells, Wind-type spells, Ice-type spells and more were blasted toward Merlin ceaselessly. Merlin felt a strong sense of danger from these ruthless attacks.

Most of all, some First-level spells were hidden amongst these attacks. They were obviously the spells cast by the First-level Spell Casters whom Count Longardi had recruited.

“Guardian Monument!”

With a low voice, Merlin finally cast his First-level spell, Guardian Monument, which he had constructed not long ago.

Instantly, numerous large monuments covered Merlin from top to bottom as they blinked a bright light.

“Tremor!”

He felt an intense tremor. Even after blocking a few spells, Guardian Monument did not dissipate but shook a little. There was indeed a large difference between a First-level spell and a Zero-level spell. The Zero-level spells cast by these Entrance-level Spell Casters did not threaten Merlin at all.

Soon, Merlin felt an incredible force smashing into Guardian Monument ruthlessly. The impact caused Guardian Monument to shake violently and a faint crack appeared.

“Hmm? First-level spell?”

Merlin squinted his eyes, then he cast Guardian Monument once more. The monument shone a bright light as if declaring that it was not afraid of its opponent’s ruthless attacks at all.

Merlin’s figure was completely drowned in an endless spell attack. All sorts of violent Elements were wreaking havoc, so even the Spell Casters nearest to him did not know what was happening in there.

“He should be dead as he has to deal with many attacks! Even if he’s a Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region, he won’t be able to resist the attacks as long as he hasn’t become a First-level Spell Caster.”

After a long while, some Spell Casters gradually stopped attacking. Since they cast the spells frantically and without much thought, their acts had consumed much of their Magic Power thus, they had to stop.

Slowly, the smoke began to dissipate. A hint of greed gleamed in the eyes of many Spell Casters beside Longardi. After they had confirmed that Merlin had died, they would instantly fight for the Dark Magic ring.

Other than Wizard Heghar, the five other Spell Casters seemed to have formed an alliance. From their expressions, they appeared to be cautious against Wizard Heghar.

Wizard Heghar wore a dark expression. He knew that all six of them would fight against each other as soon as Merlin died. These five Spell Casters had probably planned this beforehand.

When the time came, Wizard Heghar had to face the attacks of these five men if he wanted the ring.

“Hehe. Do you want the Dark Magic ring? Whoever stands in my way has to die!”

A killing intent rose in Heghar’s heart. He had done all preparations. Even if he would need to face all five Spell Casters, he would not back down. He wanted to own the Dark Magic ring at all costs!

“Wizard Heghar, you’ve already become a First-level Spell Caster. Why fight for the Dark Magic ring with us?”

Suddenly, an Entrance-level Spell Caster asked in a low voice.

“Who doesn’t want to join a spell casters’ organization? Only in a spell casters’ organization that I can become a stronger Spell Caster. If you lot also want to have the ring, don’t blame me for whatever that I do!”

Wizard Heghar replied with a smirk. Both sides were ready to jump at each other’s throat, and tension filled the air.

Count Longardi frowned slightly and interrupted them. “Wizards, let’s decide who the Dark Magic ring belongs to after we take control of Prakash City. How about that?”

However, no one listened to Longardi’s words. These Spell Casters may be polite toward Count Longardi but the Dark Magic ring would affect whether they could join the Dark Magic Region so they would not back down on this matter. At that time, they would not care whether the army of Lebis City could take Prakash City down.

“Swoosh!”

A light breeze blew the smoke and dust away. Everyone could faintly see the situation in there now. Merlin’s figure appeared to be nowhere in sight. These Spell Casters could not even wait for the dust to clear up before they rushed forward without a pause.

“Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!”

Silhouettes dashed into the scene rapidly. In the blink of an eye, the Spell Casters were surrounded by dust and smoke.

“You guys are seeking your death! Whoever stands in my way must die!”

Upon seeing that the Spell Casters had dashed into the scene, Wizard Heghar appeared to be in a rage. Intense fluctuations of Elements were unleashed from his body. He was prepared to cast his spell and fight these five Spell Casters!”

“What? Not dead. You’re not dead?”

Suddenly, a sharp and shocked exclamation came from within the dust in front of Wizard Heghar. Following that, fluctuations of Elements were released from the smoke.

“Not dead?”

Wizard Heghar also stopped in his track. He stared intently at the smoke in front of him. Soon, the smoke dissipated. Merlin was still wearing the large black robe. As he was protected by the sturdy monuments, there was no sign that he was injured.

“Dark Mist!”

Merlin revealed a cruel smile. Those attacks were indeed terrifying, but he had continuously cast Guardian Monument several times. He was not afraid of attacks of such level at all.

A mist appeared instantly and covered these five Spell Casters rapidly. It kept spreading outward in a quick motion, intending to envelop Wizard Heghar as well.

“This is bad. It’s Darkness-type spell, Dark Mist!”

Wizard Heghar was knowledgeable, so he immediately knew that Merlin had cast a Darkness-type spell. Moreover, he recognized it as Dark Mist was the most complicated spell amongst Darkness-type spells.

“Swish!”

Fluctuations of Wind Element quickly appeared on Wizard Heghar. He retreated at a great speed to prevent being shrouded by Dark Mist. However, the rest were not that fortunate and were quickly enveloped into an illusion.

“Thunderbolt Net!”

Merlin was expressionless. At the instant when Dark Mist had shrouded the five Spell Casters, he then cast Thunderbolt Net.

Thunderbolt Net was an Offensive spell within a specified region. Instantly, lightning flashed continuously and blasted the Spell Casters who were trapped in Dark Mist.

These Spell Casters were only Entrance-level roaming wizards. Their Mind Power was not strong either. After being shrouded by Dark Mist, they fell into an illusion and wore a blank look. At this moment, any spell could kill them, not to mention Thunderbolt Net.

Thunder, as fine as hair, kept flashing in the mist. It looked exquisite, but the beautiful scenery was accompanied by the death of five Spell Casters.

“Phew…”

Merlin waved slightly and blew Dark Mist away. Only five bodies were left on the ground. Other than Wizard Heghar who had run away to avoid Dark Mist was not killed, all Spell Casters whom Count Longardi had recruited had all lost their lives!

“Dead? Such a terrifying spell!”

The usually collected Count Longardi could not maintain his calm composure after witnessing Merlin killing five Spell Casters with only two spells. His gaze found Wizard Heghar then. Wizard Heghar was his last line of protection.

“Wizard Heghar, do you have any ways to deal with Merlin?”

Count Longardi asked in a low voice. Even if he was not a Spell Caster, he could see that Merlin was strong to the extent that even Wizard Heghar feared him.

Wizard Heghar had been staring hard at Merlin. He glanced at the bodies of Spell Casters on the ground and took a deep breath. Then, he revealed a determined expression.

“Sir, please be at ease. I have the confidence to kill Merlin!”

Wizard Heghar took a step forward and looked at Merlin. “Merlin, you’re nothing short of a Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region. You’ve become so strong in a year! Good. You’ve only made me look up to the Dark Magic Region more. Only a spell casters’ organization can make me a stronger Spell Caster!”

Merlin frowned. Could this Wizard Heghar not understand the situation? Although Merlin had only cast two spells, he was no weaker than any First-level Spell Caster. However, Wizard Heghar was still brimming with confidence. Where did this confidence stem from?

Right when Merlin was confused, an ancient Spell Scroll appeared suddenly in Wizard Heghar’s hands.

Although this Spell Scroll appeared worn out, the fluctuations of Elements leaked from the scroll changed Merlin’s expression.

“Guardian Monument!”

Without hesitation, Merlin cast Guardian Monument immediately. Moreover, this was the strengthened version of Guardian Monument! At the same time, Wizard Heghar revealed a grim smile, then initiated the Spell Scroll at his fastest speed.

Chapter 168: Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swish!”

Violent fluctuations of Ice Elements were transmitted from the Spell Scroll. Instantly, a white icicle appeared, shattering the sky and came straight at Merlin just like an iron awl.

This was a Second-level spell, Ice Awl!

Ice-type spells were mainly used for attacks and to bind the opponent. The speciality of Merlin’s Ice-type spell was its binding ability. Meanwhile, the Ice Awl was the spell with the highest offensive ability amongst Ice-type spells. In addition, it was a Second-level spell!

Little did Merlin expect that Heghar would have a Second-level Spell Scroll as he was a roaming wizard. If he was back in the Resource Tower, such strong Offensive spell would at least cost him hundreds of contribution points.

This was Wizard Heghar’s true trump card. A Second-level Spell Scroll was enough to eliminate many First-level Spell Casters, not to mention an Entrance-level Spell Caster such as Merlin.

“Hehe. Meet your death!”

Merlin could clearly sense the chilly aura emitted by Ice Awl, even from afar.

“Guardian Monument!”

Facing a Second-level spell, Merlin took a deep breath and instantaneously cast Guardian Monument – not just an ordinary one but its strengthened version. He had no intention to be careless in defending himself.

“Bang!”

Ice Awl clashed into Merlin’s Guardian Monument violently. Merlin felt an unspeakable chill even within the protection of Guardian Monument. The chills from Ice Awl still seeped into Merlin’s body.

However, he was lucky that the chilly aura was not that strong. Since Merlin’s physical attribute was commendable and he possessed Ice-type spell as well, he could quickly neutralize this chilly aura in him.

“Crack.”

Finally, the strengthened version of Guardian Monument could not hold against Ice Awl. At once, the monument broke into pieces, and the debris flew all over the place.

The strengthened version of Guardian Monument was already very close to a Second-level spell. Although it could not stand against Ice Awl, in the end, it was able to deplete most of its energy.

Thus, Merlin cast Guardian Monument twice, then completely exhausted the energy of Ice Awl.

“How is this possible? Guardian Monument is only a First-level spell. How can it stop Ice Awl?”

Upon realizing that Ice Awl did not cause any damage to Merlin, Wizard Heghar’s expression changed. His eyes were filled with disbelief. It was not his first time using the Spell Scroll of Ice Awl.

Back when Wizard Heghar had obtained five Spell Scrolls of Ice Awl incidentally, he had eliminated a First-level Spell Caster every time he used a scroll. Once, a Four-Elemental First-level Spell Caster had even died from this attack.

However, Merlin had only utilized Guardian Monument to stop Ice Awl. This had completely overturned Wizard Heghar’s understanding about Guardian Monument.

“That’s not right. Guardian Monument’s defensive ability is definitely not that strong. Can it be that you have some sort of casting tool to enhance its defense?”

Wizard Heghar changed his expression as if he had just thought of something.

Casting tools were generally divided into three types – Offensive, Defensive, and Supportive. Amongst all, Offensive casting tools were the rarest while Defensive casting tools were the most common. On the other hand, Supportive casting tools were the strongest where it had everything one could think of.

In addition, amongst Supportive casting tools, there was a type of terrifying casting tool – Enhancing type. Once one had an Enhancing casting tool, one could utilize it to enhance the power of the spell when the Spell Caster cast the spell.

However, such Enhancing casting tools were too difficult to come by. Many spell casters’ organization did not even possess such a casting tool.

“Enhancing casting tool?”

Merlin did not reply directly. It was convenient that Wizard Heghar thought that he possessed an Enhancing casting tool. Things would be less troublesome this way.

“Swish!”

Merlin’s figure flashed and the Wind Element on him began to fluctuate violently. He sprinted directly toward Wizard Heghar while the latter did not dare to confront Merlin since he was out of Spell Scrolls. Thus, Wizard Heghar cast his Wind-type spell and instantly, his speed doubled. So, he frantically retreated backward.

“Running away? Don’t you think it’s a little too late for that? Thunderbolt Net!”

Without hesitation, Merlin cast Thunderbolt Net. He wanted to take advantage of the paralyzing effect of Thunderbolt Net to stop Wizard Heghar.

“Swish!”

Merlin cast the strengthened version of Gale. In a moment, his speed rose drastically, even quicker than Wizard Heghar. When he had come close to Wizard Heghar, Merlin’s Mind Power simulated the Dark Mist’s Spell Model in his Awareness.

“Dark Mist!”

This time, Merlin directly cast the strengthened version of Dark Mist. After all, Heghar’s Mind Power was not weak; he had the Second-level Mind Power now. An ordinary Dark Mist would not have much effect on him.

Soon, a mist appeared and enveloped Heghar. Before he was shrouded by the mist, a grim look appeared across his face.

As Heghar was shrouded by the strengthened version of Dark Mist, terror crawled onto his face. He howled, “No, no! Don’t kill me, Wizard Merlin. I have a secret, an ultimate secret. If you…”

Before he even finished his words, his voice stopped abruptly. Wizard Heghar’s expression turned blank; he had fallen into an illusion.

The strengthened version of Merlin’s Dark Mist could send a Spell Caster with maximum Second-level Mind Power into an illusion. Since Wizard Heghar only possessed normal Second-level Mind Power like Merlin, he was not an exception.

“Bang!”

Merlin cast Fireball and killed Wizard Heghar.

Then, Merlin set his gaze on Count Longardi. At this moment, he had lost all his composure; his face was pale and his lips trembled slightly.

“Wizard Merlin, I can order the army to stand back!”

“Bang!”

Merlin would not care about Count Longardi so he cast Fireball at Count Longardi, killing him instantly. Moreover, Merlin had no intention to spare his enemy.

After killing Count Longardi, Merlin went to the six bodies on the ground. He scavenged all rings from Wizard Heghar and the others, then pointed a finger at the sky. Instantly, numerous small fireballs were shot into the air and exploded. Count Selin and the others who were far at the city walls could see them clearly.

This was the signal decided between Merlin and Count Selin. Once Merlin had successfully killed Count Longardi, he would send a signal to inform Count Selin of the situation.

…

“Haha. Baron Merlin has done it. He actually did it!”

Count Selin and the others were overwhelmed with surprise when they saw the fireball in mid-air.

Then, Count Selin resumed his serious expression and instructed his men. “Send my orders. Open the gate. All aristocrats to bring their knights and move out. This time, we’ll defeat the army of Lebis City at once.”

Count Selin gave his command calmly. This was the perfect chance to defeat Lebis City. If he could eliminate a sufficient number of army units from Lebis City, he would have been able to take Lebis City under his control.

Count Selin was stirred up thinking about this. Initially, he had expected a great loss even if Longardi did not break into the city.

Little did he think that Merlin had become so strong after a year in the Dark Magic Region. Not only did he break through the defense of numerous thousands of people, he had also killed all opposing Spell Casters alone. Even Longardi had died in Merlin’s hands.

Without Longardi, the army of Lebis City had lost their backbone. As long as he brought his man and attacked, he would receive unexpected result without fail.

“Kill!”

The gate opened with thundering roars of killing. Immediately, endless knights poured out from the city. As they sprinted forward, they screamed, “Longardi is dead.” Many Lebis soldiers turned around, expecting to see Count Longardi, but no one was there.

Thus, many soldiers began to believe that Count Longardi was indeed dead and they had the intention to retreat. As soon as one of them retreated, more would follow.

A poorly-planned retreat would only result in an unsightly defeat. The Lebis army was the perfect example of this statement. The Knights of Prakash City were right on their tail, chasing them frantically.

Meanwhile, Wizard Freyr and Wizard Hill were amongst the ordinary knights of Prakash City. They focused their attacks at the commanders of Lebis City!

This way, the army of Lebis City had no way of organizing their attacks, thus ending in an utter defeat.

After seeing the knights of Prakash City frantically chasing after the defeated Lebis army from afar, Merlin finally heaved a sigh of relief.

Merlin did not join in the chase. Instead, he began to look through the rings he took from the Spell Casters.

These Spell Casters were roaming wizards, so they did not have many resources. Merlin only took a brief glance at them and soon lost interest in them. Other than some unimportant potion materials and Zero-level spells, they did not even have an elemental crystal stone. Their situation was similar to that of Merlin before he joined the Dark Magic Region.

“The Matrix, scan and save all Spell Models!”

Merlin rearranged the items in the rings and only found a dozen Zero-level Spell Models. Although they were all common spells and were of not much use to Merlin, he still instructed the Matrix to save them. These were the solid foundation the Matrix needed for data integration process in the future.

After saving the spells, Merlin took the ring that he had scavenged from Wizard Heghar and checked it out carefully.

Heghar had constructed Four-Elemental spells and became a First-level Spell Caster. This was extremely rare amongst roaming wizards. Heghar could have encountered some strange events for this to happen.

Before Merlin killed Heghar, the latter even screamed about some sort of secret. It was not that Merlin was not attracted to that but he planned to kill Heghar first, then find the clues about that secret.

There were many things in Wizard Heghar’s ring. Not only did he possess many Zero-level and First-level spells, he even had some elemental crystal stones and all sorts of precious potion materials.

His resources were richer than that of many wizards in the spell casters’ organizations.

However, a book that gleamed a faint golden light in the ring grabbed Merlin’s attention.

Merlin took out this strange book using his Mind Power and placed it on his palm. It seemed to only have a few pages. It was made with an unknown material and was flashing a faint golden light, appearing rather magical.

Merlin quickly flipped to the first page of the book. In an instant, the large bright golden words written on the first page caught Merlin’s eyes – Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!

Chapter 169: What is Demon Ability?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin was overwhelmed with emotions when he saw the large words written in Molta language in the book. It was as if these golden words had become “alive”.

“What is Demon Ability? Is it a sort of spell?”

Merlin frowned. He had no idea what Demon Ability was. He had not heard of this term before even in the Dark Magic Region.

Right when Merlin wanted to continue reading the next page, the sounds of horses rang before him. Following that, a black wave of people arrived before Merlin. It was Old Wilson and his heavy armored knights.

“Merlin, what’s wrong?”

Old Wilson approached Merlin quickly and glanced at him.

Merlin kept the book and shook his head slightly. “Father, I’m alright. Oh right, how are Count Selin and the others?”

Old Wilson glanced at the bodies on the ground. He knew that these bodies were all powerful Spell Casters when they were alive, but they were all killed by Merlin. He was rather shocked by this scene. He did not know how strong Merlin truly was now.

“Count Selin is commanding the army to chase after the defeated army of Lebis City. Moreover, it seems that he wants to take advantage of this opportunity to take Lebis City under his control.”

Old Wilson glimpsed at the soldiers who were still indulging in killing far away from them. His thoughts about Count Selin were not far off from the reality.

This time, Longardi had truly given his all since he had gathered all soldiers and brought them here. After this defeat, there would only be a small number of soldiers who could make it back alive to Lebis City. They had no chance of defending against Count Selin’s army at all.

However, Merlin did not need to concern himself with this matter. He only needed to solve the danger of Prakash City and leave the rest to Count Selin.

“Father, let’s go. Count Selin will deal with the rest.”

Thereafter, Merlin rode his horse and slowly returned to Prakash City.

…

After the battle, Prakash City appeared to be bustling with activities. Many had received news that the army of Lebis City had suffered an unsightly defeat, so countless people were cheering in excitement.

Even Merlin had noticed the sincere smiles on many servants in Wilson Castle.

After he returned to his room, he instructed his servants to not let anyone disturb him. Then, he took out the strange book that he found in Wizard Heghar’s ring.

Merlin had already read the first page. It was his first time hearing about Demon Ability. He had no idea what that was, so he proceeded to read the second page.

The second page wrote about a detailed explanation of Demon Ability, thus Merlin read the text carefully.

“Demon Ability, or Pandora Demon Ability, is a strange power manifested from the combination of many techniques such as spells, alchemy, runology, potions, and such!”

“Glacial Finger is one of the Ice-type Demon Abilities. The conditions to cultivate it include – one must construct First-level spell, Frigid Ice, and possess hundred years’ ice bone marrow of strange creature!”

Merlin read the book attentively. The effect of Pandora Demon Ability was not outlined in detail in this book except for an introduction of Glacial Finger. Once one had cultivated it, one could possess a powerful freezing skill.

However, the book did not explain how powerful this freezing skill would be. In Merlin’s opinion, the freezing effect would be significant.

There were two stages to cultivate Glacial Finger. Firstly, he needed a First-level spell, Frigid Ice and hundred years’ ice bone marrow. Meanwhile, the second stage was more complicated and difficult than the first stage. He would need a Fourth-level spell and thousand years’ ice essence.

However, Merlin had not heard of either hundred years' ice bone marrow or thousand years' ice essence before.

On the other hand, the First-level spell needed in the first stage of Glacial Finger was Frigid Ice that Merlin wanted to construct as well. Since his Mind Power was still insufficient, he still could not construct it.

Merlin closed his eyes slightly and rearranged the information in his head. The strange Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger he obtained from Heghar would be a powerful addition. Since Merlin was also preparing to construct Frigid Ice, he would not mind cultivating Glacial Finger if he got hold of hundred years' ice bone marrow.

Following that, Merlin closed his eyes completely and began meditating.

…

After a month, Count Selin had led his army and successfully taken down Lebis City. Instantly, Count Selin's influence had doubled. Now, the entire Prakash City was an extremely powerful small-scaled city-state.

After Count Selin achieved his objective, he did not forget his promise to Merlin. Thus, he announced publicly to promote Merlin from baron to viscount and to appoint Old Wilson to a baron.

It was extremely rare to have two aristocrats in a family in Prakash City. After all, noble titles were inherited throughout the family. The fact that the Wilson family had two aristocrats symbolized that the Wilson family was flourishing.

A year ago, the Wilson family was only settlers from a faraway land but now they had become an influential family in Prakash City.

Meanwhile, Merlin stayed in Wilson Castle all the while. When he had time during the day, he would accompany Avril and Charise, while at night, he made the best use of his time to make potions.

The potion Merlin wanted to make was Phantasmal Magic Potion, which required extremely precious materials. The potion materials he had gotten from the silver-haired old man were only enough to make two Phantasmal Magic Potions. Moreover, there was a huge chance that he might fail in making the potion, so Merlin did not try his luck back in the Dark Magic Region. He was afraid that he might use up all potion materials and it would be difficult to find the materials again.

After he left the Dark Magic Region, Merlin realized how scarce the resources were out here. It was even difficult to find some of the most common potion materials, not to mention such precious materials for Phantasmal Magic Potion.

Due to this reason, unsurprisingly, many Spell Casters preferred to stay in deserted areas. The most important reason was probably due to a lack of potion materials out here, to the extent that they could not support the daily cultivation of a Spell Caster.

Merlin planned to make Phantasmal Magic Potion to enhance the strength of his Mind Power. Even if he failed in making it, he could still make some Blueberry Potion. In Wizard Vyksa’s ring, there were still some potion materials left to make Blueberry Potion.

It was extremely quick to increase his Mind Power by using a potion. The increment of Mind Power was also much more than the increment of spending long hours in meditation.

“Begin the process of Phantasmal Magic Potion!”

Merlin instructed the Matrix to prepare the potion. He had already gotten used to preparing potions by now but he did not have much confidence in preparing Phantasmal Magic Potion.

One hour, two hours…

Soon, Merlin prepared Phantasmal Magic Potion according to the instructions given by the Matrix. Unfortunately, he failed in preparing the potion after verification by the Matrix.

What was left now was the last portion of potion materials. Nevertheless, Merlin was determined to make the potion. In the Dark Magic Region, he had made about five Phantasmal Magic Potions, but only the final potion worked.

Thus, Merlin could not be sure that he could make it successfully with the last portion of potion materials.

After a few hours, Merlin continued the preparation of Phantasmal Magic Potion. This time, the potion was deemed qualified by the Matrix.

“I finally made it!”

Merlin was overwhelmed with elation as he was successful the second time. A large part of his success was due to luck since Merlin could not ensure he would succeed when he made the potion for the second time.

Merlin did not take Phantasmal Magic Potion directly. Instead, he began to make Blueberry Potion.

It was relatively easier to make Blueberry Potion. He had obtained the formula from the cloaked man, Wizard Vyksa. Vyksa's Mind Power was strong mainly because of Blueberry Potion.

Hence, Merlin wanted to make Blueberry Potion and take it with Phantasmal Magic Potion to increase his Mind Power as quickly as possible. He planned to construct another First-level spell in the shortest amount of time.

Although the making of Blueberry Potion was relatively easier than that of Phantasmal Magic Potion, Merlin was defeated by its success rate. He had made a handful of Blueberry Potions continuously but only three were successful.

Without potion materials, Merlin could not make more, so he stopped. Soon, Merlin was ready to take the potion and observe how far his Mind Power could improve.

Back when Merlin first consumed Phantasmal Magic Potion, his Mind Power actually improved by thirty percent.

Then, Merlin rested for a long while. When his Mind Power had resumed to its peak, he consumed Phantasmal Magic Potion. Instantly, there seemed to be a warm sensation which quickly expanded in his head, which made it extremely unbearable for him.

The sensation he felt this time was the same as the last time he took Phantasmal Magic Potion. Fortunately, Merlin's Mind Power was strong enough to endure the suffering.

After some time, the sensation in Merlin’s head slowly cleared up while his Mind Power had improved significantly. From his initial estimation, his Mind Power had at least increased by twenty percent, albeit not as exaggerated as thirty percent during the last round.

Increasing Mind Power by twenty percent in just a few hours was much quicker than the speed of meditation. However, he had to pay a great cost for this as well. If he had not been successful in making the potion, he would have wasted countless potion materials. He would need a lot of contribution points to exchange for the potion materials at the Resource Tower.

Although the potion could increase his Mind Power rapidly, it was simply unrealistic to rely solely on a potion.

Merlin did not stop here. After taking Phantasmal Magic Potion, he continued to take Blueberry Potion.

The effect of Blueberry Potion was slightly worse than that of Phantasmal Magic Potion but the total effect of three Blueberry Potions combined was comparable to that of Phantasmal Magic Potion.

Both Phantasmal Magic Potion and Blueberry Potions had increased Merlin’s Mind Power by half. Now, Merlin felt that he could construct another First-level spell.

“It’s time to decide which spell to construct now.”

Merlin focused his attention on this matter and started looking at the First-level spells that he kept in his ring. Since he did not have much Mind Power, he could only choose the spell that could assist him the most.

Chapter 170: Second First-level Spell!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin had a total of six spells. Before he left the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Leo had given him all necessary First-level spells. Thus, he did not lack in First-level spells so he would need to make a good choice as his second First-level spell.

Merlin’s first First-level spell was Earth-type Defensive spell, Guardian Monument. This spell had indeed helped him tremendously. If he did not possess Guardian Monument when he fought against the Spell Casters recruited by Longardi, he could never be able to stand against Wizard Heghar’s Second-level spell attack with just Earth Guard.

After having a Defensive spell, Merlin thought that his Offensive spells were less powerful. After all, neither Fireball nor Thunderbolt Net could break through the defense of some First-level Defensive spells.

Even in the case of Wizard Heghar, Merlin had only succeeded in killing him after casting the strengthened version of Dark Mist and dragging Wizard Heghar into an illusion. Merlin’s Fireball and Thunderbolt Net were nowhere powerful enough to kill Wizard Heghar alone.

Merlin had thought about this matter for a long time. Albeit his offensive power was insufficient, if he compared Furious Flame with Dark Light Realm, the latter was undoubtedly more useful to Merlin.

Once he cast Dark Light Realm, even the wizards with Mind Power comparable to Third-level Spell Casters could not break through it.

Dark Light Realm had a strong hallucination effect. Regardless of how strong the Spell Caster was, he could almost be trampled at will if he had fallen into its illusion.

Thus, Merlin made the decision for Dark Light Realm to be his second First-level spell!

“The Matrix, analyze Dark Light Realm’s Spell Model!”

“Beep. Mission established. Analysis begins!”

The Matrix began to analyze the Spell Model while Merlin waited in silence as he meditated.

After approximately half an hour, the Matrix finally reconstructed Dark Light Realm’s Spell Model. However, the time spent during the analysis was slightly longer than usual.

“Beep. One hundred eleven thousand three hundred and sixty-eight Dark Light Realm’s Spell Models have been reconstructed!”

About one hundred and ten thousand Spell Models had been reconstructed. This number was around the same as that of Guardian Monument which Merlin had constructed before. The next parameter would be compatibility.

“The Matrix, analyze the compatibility between Dark Light Realm and Dark Mist!”

The Matrix began to analyze the compatibility between the two spells rapidly. Compatibility was crucial in constructing an advanced spell with a beginner spell as the base.

“Beep. Analysis completed!”

The Matrix had completed its analysis. Merlin quickly looked at the result and found that the compatibility between Dark Light Realm and Dark Mist was rather high. One of the Spell Models even had ninety-seven percent of compatibility with Dark Mist! Such compatibility had not been achieved by any Guardian Monument’s Spell Model.

Then, Merlin began to choose the best Spell Model by considering overall performance in terms of compatibility, stability, and power. He had gotten used to this process, so he did not take a lot of time to select the best one that suited him.

“Dark Light Realm! Let’s begin to simulate it with Mind Power…”

After choosing the Spell Model, Merlin controlled his Mind Power and began simulating Dark Light Realm’s Spell Model gradually.

However, after taking a brief glance, Merlin noticed that the Dark Light Realm’s Spell Model was extremely complicated. It was far more complex than Guardian Monument’s Spell Model.

In fact, the more complicated the Spell Model, the more Mind Power would be needed to simulate it. When Merlin was considering Dark Light Realm at the Resource Tower, he was advised to be “cautious”, proving the complexity of Dark Light Realm’s Spell Model. Now that he had seen it with his own eyes, it was truly complex to an unimaginable extent.

The Spell Model of some Second-level spells might even be less complicated than Dark Light Realm.

Merlin had simulated a third of Dark Light Realm’s Spell Model with his Mind Power, then he stopped. He opened his eyes and shook his head helplessly. He muttered, “Too complicated. I don’t have enough Mind Power. It seems that if I want to successfully construct Dark Light Realm, I require the maximum Second-level Mind Power or even Third-level Mind Power!”

The Dark Light Realm’s Spell Model was too complex; it required an immense amount of Mind Power to simulate it. Thus, even if Merlin had improved his Mind Power through cultivating advanced Mind Meditation Spell and taking potions, he still could not simulate Dark Light Realm’s Spell Model in his Awareness.

If he simulated it forcefully, he would probably put himself in danger. Merlin would not do anything without absolute confidence.

Although he was regretful that he could not construct Dark Light Realm, Merlin was rather calm. Hence, he proceeded to choose another spell.

Frigid Ice was a good choice. After all, if he successfully constructed Frigid Ice, Merlin would have satisfied one of the conditions to cultivate Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger. He could begin cultivating it after he found hundred years’ ice bone marrow in the future.

Although the strength of Glacial Finger was not known, Merlin thought that it would not be that bad. After all, Frigid Ice, which was a First-level spell, was one of the basic conditions to cultivate it. At the minimum, the strength of Glacial Finger would be greater than that of Frigid Ice.

Even though he was attracted by the cultivation of Glacial Finger, he was clear that Frigid Ice was only a Binding spell. Even if it had ice poison, its offensive ability was obviously less powerful than Offensive spell, Furious Flame.

Merlin’s current Mind Power could only support him to construct a First-level spell. Thus, he would need to decide between Frigid Ice and Furious Flame.

“Never mind. Let’s construct Furious Flame first. In this way, I’ll possess both First-level Defensive spell and First-level Offensive spell. It will help me to balance my ability!”

Merlin considered his choice for a long time and finally decided to go with Furious Flame since Demon Ability, Glacial Finger, still required hundred years’ ice bone marrow. Merlin had not heard of this item before, so he might never find it in this life. This meant that he might never cultivate Glacial Finger.

After some considerations, Merlin thought that it was more fitting to construct Furious Flame first.

He had chosen Furious Flame’s Spell Model a long time ago. When Merlin was back in the Dark Magic Region, he had attempted to construct Furious Flame but he failed due to insufficient Mind Power.

Since Merlin’s Mind Power had increased significantly, he still could not construct a complicated spell such as Dark

Light Realm. On the other hand, he would not face any problem in constructing Furious Flame.

Following that, Merlin closed his eyes and Furious Flame’s Spell Model popped in his mind in a three-dimensional image.

Merlin controlled his Mind Power and began to simulate Furious Flame’s Spell Model.

One hour, two hours, three hours…

Until he reached the six-hour mark, Merlin’s mind suddenly quivered. At once, a scorching aura appeared rapidly. Countless Fire Elements appeared next to Merlin.

An element was originally without shape and color. However, if a large number of Elements gathered, they would manifest in a shape. For example, a flame was, in fact, formed by countless Fire Elements, just like ice crystals which were formed by numerous Ice Elements.

At this moment, fiery-colored Elements could be observed around Merlin. This showed the high saturation of Fire Elements around Merlin!

“I did it!”

Merlin opened his eyes and a hint of excitement jumped in his eyes. He had finally constructed his second First-level spell, Furious Flame!

Furious Flame’s Spell Model in Merlin’s Awareness was absorbing endless Fire Elements from his surroundings, accumulating Magic Power rapidly.

Along with the successful construction of Furious Flame, Merlin now had two First-level Spell Models in his Awareness. The other four Spell Models were Zero-level spells.

Two First-level Spell Models had brought immense pressure upon the other four Zero-level Spell Models. Everything in Merlin’s Awareness had completely lost their equilibrium. There would not be any problem in the short-term but no one knew what would happen in the long run.

The worst it could be was the complete destruction of his Spell Models. Thus, Merlin still could not relax after only constructing two First-level spells. He would need to construct First-level Spell Models for his other Zero-level spells as soon as possible to maintain the balance between the Spell Models in his Awareness.

“Let’s test its power!”

Merlin wanted to know how strong his First-level spell, Furious Flame was, so he pointed his finger to the front. Ice crystals immediately formed on the ground.

“Frost!”

Merlin cast Frost continuously a dozen times, alternating it with Large Frost. The ice crystals formed were extremely sturdy.

By using Fireball, Merlin would still need some time to completely melt the ice crystals formed by Frost.

“Furious Flame!”

Instantly, Merlin cast Furious Flame which he had just constructed. At once, a scorching aura appeared and the temperature in the room appeared to elevate rapidly.

The flame of Furious Flame was not in the shape of fireballs; it was a line of fire shot into the air, winding around the ice crystals on the ground.

Each line of fire of Furious Flame was highly compressed, so it appeared extremely unstable. Once it hit the target, it would explode.

This was the reason why Furious Flame was named as “furious”.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

After the line of fire touched the ice crystals, the unstable, highly compressed flame immediately exploded. Its power was much stronger than Merlin’s Large Fireball.

Those ice crystals were completely melted in the blink of an eye. The remaining water from the melted crystals had even evaporated into vapor by the high temperature. Only a charred black hole was formed on the ground.

“Tsk.”

Merlin could not help but draw in his breath. The strength of Furious Flame had exceeded his expectation. Initially, he thought that Furious Flame was a rather common First-level spell but he did not expect it to be this strong. Judging by the power of its flame, not only did it melt the ice crystals but it also blasted a huge hole through solid ground.

In fact, Merlin did not understand why Furious Flame was a common spell but possessed immense strength. These two traits offered different characteristics and the difference was huge. He later understood that many Spell Casters constructed Furious Flame due to its strong offensive abilities.

The ordinary version of Furious Flame was already this powerful. What would the strengthened version of Furious Flame be?

Merlin did not continue the testing as he was extremely satisfied by the performance of Furious Flame.

If he encountered Wizard Heghar again, Merlin could blast through his Defensive spell by relying on the offensive ability of Furious Flame and kill him without casting the strengthened version of Dark Mist!

Chapter 171: Scarce Resources

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Conxion, come here!”

Merlin walked out of his room. The radiant sunlight shone upon him, rendering him a little uncomfortable. After making a slight estimation, he had already stayed in his room for a couple of days. Merlin, who had grown accustomed to the darkness, actually felt uncomfortable under the sun.

The maids were holding Conxion now. He played around in the wide field to his heart’s content. Even if he heard Merlin’s calling, he did not react to his father.

Merlin shook his head helplessly. Neither Conxion nor Celia was close to him; these two children had not called him even once until now.

Merlin was helpless in this matter.

Merlin strode toward Conxion and lifted him off the ground. The little guy was determined to resist Merlin; his small hands kept pulling and scratching Merlin. His actions had made many maids burst into laughter.

Merlin glanced at these maids and asked, “Where’s Charise and Avril?”

The maid replied respectfully, “Sir Viscount, both madams are taking a bath.”

Upon hearing the reply, Merlin shook his head slightly. Since they were taking a bath during the day, they could have been applying Vitality Potion. Since Merlin handed Vitality Potion to Charise and Avril, they became crazy about it. Every day, they would pour the potion into hot bath water and soak in the water for a long time.

The Vitality Potion was indeed wonderful. After soaking in it, Charise and Avril’s skin had turned extremely soft and tender. In addition, both seemed to apply it in great spirit.

Most people said that women regarded beauty as life. Merlin had finally understood what these words meant. Women loved beauty regardless of age and status. Not only was Vitality Potion popular amongst female wizards, but it was also loved by ordinary women.

Merlin glanced at the second floor of the castle. He knew that Charise and Avril were soaking in Vitality Potion, so they would not show up for a while. He directly turned around and left. He intended to visit the black-robed old man to check if Purple Stone Powder Potion could truly stabilize his Spell Models.

Thus, Merlin put Conxion down and left Wilson Castle.

…

“Sir Viscount, we’re here!”

The carriage slowly came to a halt. Merlin had arrived at the residence of the black-robed old man.

Merlin knocked on the door. It was still the maid who let Merlin into the house. Merlin immediately saw the black-robed old man. He was holding a book in his hands and reading leisurely in his house.

“Wizard Hill, have your Spell Models stabilized?”

Upon seeing that the old man was relaxed, Merlin smiled as well. It seemed that Purple Stone Powder Potion which he brought from the Dark Magic Region was rather effective.

Soon, Merlin sat in front of the old man. The gray-clothed maid handed him a cup of warm water and some dried nuts. Merlin grabbed an oval-shaped nut and bit into it. The nut was fragrant and crunchy; it tasted delicious.

The black-robed old man glimpsed at Merlin and grinned. “Wizard Merlin, the Purple Powder Potion you brought back is really effective. I no longer need to suppress the Spell Models with Mind Power. I can also cast spells, but they’re still slightly unstable so I still have to consume Purple Stone Powder Potion.”

Then, the old man took a glance at Merlin and said with a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, I have used up the Purple Stone Powder, the main potion material needed in the formula to make Purple Stone Powder Potion. Do you have more with you?”

Merlin shook his head. “I’ve used up all Purple Stone Powder to make the potions. Also, it’s not just you; I also lack many potion materials. After leaving the Dark Magic Region, it’s so difficult to obtain potion materials and they’re scarce in the large Prakash City.”

Merlin was helpless in this matter as well. He needed some potion materials but he could not find any in Prakash City. Due to lack of potion materials out here, many roaming wizards wanted to join a spell casters’ organization but the scarcity of resources had also put many Spell Casters in a pinch.

Merlin, who had stayed in the Dark Magic Region for a year, had enjoyed all sorts of resources in the Resource Tower. He only needed to spend some contribution points to exchange for the resources he needed. Never did he thought that the spells, casting tools, elemental crystal stones, and all sorts of potion materials in the Resource Tower were obtained from scavenging various places.

After leaving his spell casters’ organization, Merlin had felt the obvious hurdles in improving his ability.

“Prakash City naturally doesn’t have much potion materials. Many Spell Casters who want to improve themselves won’t come to Prakash City. But if Wizard Merlin really needs some potion materials, I know of a place that may have what you need.”

The black-robed old man put down his book and said in a calm tone while squinting his eyes.

“Oh? Where’s that?”

Merlin quickly asked. He was indeed in need of a place that had potion materials now. Only with potion materials that he would be able to continue preparing Phantasmal Magic Potion or Blueberry Potion to increase his Mind Power.

Otherwise, even if he cultivated an advanced Mind Meditation Spell, it would still take him a few years to have his Mind Power at a level where he was capable of supporting the construction of six First-level spells.

By then, he would have been expelled from the Dark Magic Region.

“It’s Floating City. Many Spell Casters do all sorts of trades there regardless of whether they’re roaming wizards, wizards in the army, from spell casters’ organization or Spell Caster family. All sorts of Spell Casters can show up in Floating City.”

The black-robed old man explained about Floating City in detail. Merlin was overwhelmed with elation and kept mumbling, “Floating City. Floating City… Wait, doesn’t Wizard Elena belong to the Delman family in Floating City?”

Merlin recalled Wizard Elena in his mind. That cute-looking, lively female wizard mentioned Floating City to Merlin after the incident in the Dark Magic Region. Merlin did not think much about it at that time; he only thought of the name, “Floating City”. He thought it was commonplace in the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

However, after listening to the old man’s explanation, he realized that Floating City was the place where many Spell Casters traded amongst themselves.

“Wizard Hill, have you been to Floating City before?”

Merlin suddenly asked.

The old man nodded. “Once, a dozen years back. It’s a bustling city. Many Spell Casters trade there. If Wizard Merlin decides to go, I’ll go with you to trade for the materials needed for Purple Stone Powder Potion.”

“Alright. After I’ve made some proper arrangements, I’ll depart with Wizard Hill!”

Merlin stood up and smiled. He needed the potion materials quite urgently. He was an extremely rare Six-Elemental Spell Caster. In addition, he had complicated spells like Frigid Ice and Dark Light Realm amongst his First-level spells. These spells required a large amount of Mind Power to simulate in his Awareness.

It was simply too slow to increase his Mind Power by using advanced Mind Meditation Spell. Merlin would need to take some potions to speed up the increment of Mind Power.

Thus, after bidding farewell to the black-robed old man, Merlin returned to his carriage and headed back toward Wilson Castle.

…

After returning to Wilson Castle, Merlin asked the maids about Old Wilson, then headed to the back of the castle.

Wilson Castle was much different now than a year ago after Old Wilson had introduced some changes. Behind the castle, a huge square was built in which Old Wilson trained his heavy-armored knights.

However, Old Wilson was not training his heavy-armored knights today. There were only a few people there practicing a strange posture with Old Wilson.

Merlin had noticed it from afar that the posture Old Wilson was practicing was the posture of the strange relief sculpture. Behind Old Wilson, there were Yaguez, Prat and two other men. Although Merlin did not know their names, he was familiar with their faces. They could be the heavy-armored knights who had followed Old Wilson from Blackwater City to Prakash City.

Old Wilson probably trusted these four the most or he would never teach the posture of the mysterious relief sculpture to them.

“Who’s there?”

Suddenly, Old Wilson opened his eyes. A terrifying aura cloaked his entire being and he seemed like a beast who was about to pounce on the opponents and devour them.

“Father, it’s me!”

Merlin immediately showed himself and approached them. After Old Wilson had cultivated the posture, his senses had turned much sharper, so he had noticed Merlin from afar.

After realizing that it was Merlin, Old Wilson recalled the aura around him and revealed a kind smile. He asked, “Merlin, why are you here?”

Merlin’s gaze briefly scanned the people behind Old Wilson and smiled. “Father, I came looking for you to discuss some matters. These two are…?”

Merlin shot his gaze toward the two muscular men and Old Wilson explained to Merlin, “You should know Prat and Yaguez. These two are the deputy commanders of the heavy-armored knights, Emmet and Barboux. They’ve followed me through many life and death situations for many years. I decided to teach them the posture of that relief sculpture.”

These two men slightly bowed when they looked at Merlin. “Sir Viscount.”

In Wilson Castle, Merlin was a viscount while Old Wilson was a baron.

Merlin did not remember much about these two men, but since they were picked by Old Wilson, he did not worry too much about it. Old Wilson understood the significance of the strange relief sculpture clearly, so he would not be careless in choosing the people to learn the posture. He would have thought this through before teaching them.

“Merlin, what do you think of Yaguez?”

Suddenly, Old Wilson glimpsed at Yaguez and revealed a grin as he asked Merlin softly.

Chapter 172: Floating City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Yaguez?”

Merlin shot a glance at Yaguez. That young-looking face had long grown out of naivety, revealing a hint of mature and tough look.

Merlin could still recall that the young Yaguez had vowed to protect him with determination. He also recalled that Yaguez had stood in front of him without a shade of doubt when they faced the strong bandits.

“Yaguez is honest and courageous. I don’t have any objection about Father teaching the posture of relief sculpture to him.”

Merlin was satisfied with Yaguez. Back then, the young knight’s dream was to join Old Wilson’s heavy-armored knights.

However, it was a piece of cake with Yaguez’s ability to become a commander, not to mention a heavy-armored knight.

However, Old Wilson shook his head. He said with a grin, “I’m not asking you about his personality. I’ve taught Yaguez myself; I definitely know him very well. I’m asking you what you think of Yaguez with Macy.”

“Yaguez with Macy?”

Merlin showed a strange expression. He had already been back in Prakash City for a few days, but he had not met Macy. Hearing from Old Wilson, it appeared that Macy was still in Conxion territory, helping Old Wilson to take care of the entire territory. Now, Macy had become Old Wilson’s great help.

However, Merlin had never expected that Old Wilson would want to bring Yaguez and Macy together.

“Why? Do you think it’s not right?”

Old Wilson inquired in a low voice with a frown on his face.

Merlin shook his head and quickly replied, “I don’t think there’s any problem with that. I’m just surprised.”

“Haha. Tell me about it. I was shocked when I heard Yaguez expressing his feelings about Macy. There’s just too much differences between Yaguez’s stoic personality and Macy’s lively character. But this may just be their fate. I’m fine as long as they both think it’s alright.”

Old Wilson laughed. He was obviously quite satisfied with Yaguez as well.

After that, Old Wilson seemed to have thought of something and said to Merlin, “Merlin, do you need me for anything today?”

Hearing Old Wilson’s question, Merlin explained the situation briefly, “Father, I may need to leave Prakash City for a while. I’m going to a place with Wizard Hill.”

“Leaving already?”

Old Wilson revealed an apparent disappointed look but he soon recovered and acted normal. He knew that Merlin had become a mysterious yet powerful Spell Caster; he lived in a different world than the rest of them.

“Alright, but Yaguez and Macy will have their wedding in about half a year’s time. As her brother, you must return by then.”

Old Wilson said to Merlin with a serious face.

Merlin considered it for a while. Floating City was not too far from here. As long as he did not spend too much time in Floating City, he would be able to get back in half a year’s time.

Upon thinking about that, Merlin nodded. “Alright. I’ll be back by then.”

Following that, Merlin turned around and left. Old Wilson continued to teach Yaguez and others about the mysterious posture of the relief sculpture.

…

The night was cool and serene. Merlin, Charise, and Avril had no intention to sleep just yet. After numerous days of soaking in Vitality Potion, Charise and Avril’s skin had turned soft and delicate – both appeared to be more beautiful now.

After a night of excitement, the three of them seemed a little exhausted, but none had fallen asleep. At this moment, they were silently enjoying the warmth of loved ones.

“Are you really leaving?”

Charise suddenly asked and broke the silence in the room.

"Yeah. Tomorrow."

After saying that, the atmosphere turned silent once again. In fact, Merlin had slowly noticed the distant feeling he had toward the others such as Charise, Avril, and even Old Wilson, when he returned home.

This was because he was already living in a different world than Old Wilson, Charise, and the others. There were a lot of things Merlin could not explain clearly to them as well.

It felt as if there was a gigantic barrier between them!

After a long moment, Charise gradually said, "Merlin, I begin to feel that you're so far away from me, even if you're right beside me."

Merlin did not reply. A dead silence hung over the entire room.

…

The next day, Merlin quietly left Wilson Castle. He went straight to the black-robed old man's residence. The old man had already prepared everything, including a hired carriage which was waiting for Merlin.

"How is it? Have you settled everything?"

A faint smile played on the black-robed old man's face.

"All done. Let's go."

Merlin told him calmly and dived into the carriage.

The black-robed old man took a knowing glance at Merlin and sighed rather thoughtfully. "Wizard Merlin, you must treasure the time spent with your family. We Spell Casters are destined to be alone. The warm days spent with family won’t stay for too long…”

An ordinary First-level Spell Caster could live up to two hundred years old. Even the short-lived ones could live up to one hundred years. Meanwhile, Normies basically had a lifespan of about seventy years; even that was considered long-lived.

After all, Spell Casters and Normies were two types of people. When all their beloved family members had passed away due to old age, the Spell Casters must bear the endless days alone.

Merlin looked at the black-robed old man again. The old man could have experienced a loving yet regretful memory as well…

…

The carriage was slowly moving forward on the rugged mountain road, giving it a bumpy ride.

Although the road was rough, the carriage continued its journey toward the mountains which were surrounded by clouds and mists. No one knew what sort of people were sitting in the carriage in this desolate place.

Finally, the carriage slowly came to a halt. Two black-robed men came out of the carriage. One of them, who was rather old, communicated to the carriage driver in a soft voice. Then, the carriage driver brought the carriage slowly down the mountain.

“Wizard Hill, is this Floating City?”

Merlin asked with a strange expression. These two black-robed men were Merlin and Wizard Hill who came all the way from Prakash City.

In the mountain, there was almost no road to proceed forward. If they walked toward the front, they would enter the dense forest which was covered in mist. Merlin could not imagine that this was Floating City.

The black-robed old man raised his head to take a glance at the dense forest covered in mist. A grin appeared on his face. “That’s right. It’s here. Let’s go. If you move further in, you’re able to see Floating City.”

Thereafter, the black-robed old man walked into the mist.

Merlin hesitated for a while and finally followed suit.

Merlin noticed that his sight was greatly impeded by the thick mist; he could only see a brief silhouette of the black-robed old man in front of him. Moreover, the mist would enter his wide robe; its moist sensation gave off a chilly feeling.

“Ka-chak.”

Suddenly, Merlin waved his hands and cast Frost toward a certain place in front of him. At once, thick ice crystals were formed.

Merlin frowned. When he approached the figure, he realized that it was a spider with the marking of flowers. It was about the size of a palm. By sight, Merlin knew that it was poisonous and appeared to be gruesome.

“Wizard Hill, there are a lot of poisonous insects here!”

After saying that, he raised his hands and cast Fireball. The fireball immediately exploded and killed a few thumb-sized beetles that gave off a buzzing noise.

Although Merlin and the black-robed old man had just entered the forest for a short period, they had come across a few poisonous insects. Most of these poisonous insects contained acute poison. Should they be bitten, it would not take long for them to succumb to the poison.

Only the Spell Casters could monitor all movements around them at any time with Mind Power to ensure their safety. The same as the strong Elemental Swordsmen, if they were careless here, they would most probably be bitten by the poisonous insects as well.

“Wizard Hill, is this really Floating City?”

Merlin could not help but ask.

The old man suddenly paused and grinned. He spoke softly, “Alright. We’re already here!”

“Here?”

Merlin raised his head to find that it was still misty in front of them and he could not see things clearly. However, when Merlin looked with his Mind Power, he saw that there was a blurred figure of a city within the mist as if it was floating in the clouds. He was certain that this was Floating City.

The old man shot a glance at Merlin, then explained with a smile, “Floating City is not exactly floating in the air. It’s built at the peak of a mountain surrounded by clouds and mist, thus the name, Floating City. Moreover, the mist is, in fact, created by a large Runic Magic Circle. Even if a Normie came into the mountain, he can’t find Floating City without strong Mind Power.”

Merlin nodded. Some Spell Casters stayed around Normies, while some preferred to stay away from Normies. Floating City was obviously in the group that avoided Normies. They did not want to be found by Normies, so they spent enormous energy and time to build such a strange place.

“Let’s go. To enter Floating City, we must activate these stone statues with Mind Power!”

The old man pointed at the large stone statues on the ground. The figures of some Spell Casters seemed to be carved on these statues. In addition, there were all sorts of gemstones and mysterious runes on them.

Merlin and the black-robed old man approached the statues and rapidly extended their Mind Power toward the statues. Then, it was as if the statues had come alive – the mysterious runes on them began to gleam a bright light. Even the gemstones on the statues were shining all sorts of beautiful light.

“Swish! Swish!”

Two pillars of light flashed. Merlin and the old man’s figures were covered by the runes and disappeared completely…

Chapter 173: Alchemist

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swish! Swish!”

Two pillars of light flashed, then two figures appeared.

Merlin and the black-robed old man had arrived at an unfamiliar place. There were also a few large statues here. These statues were covered with runes that gave off extremely mysterious and ancient vibes.

“We’re finally here. This is Floating City!”

The black-robed old man looked around and smiled as he said softly to Merlin.

Merlin pulled open the robe over his head to reveal his young-looking face. He checked out his surroundings and found that it appeared to be a booming city. However, there were not many people here. In addition, there were many mysterious runes and fluctuations of Elements around them.

“Let’s go. This is only the outer area of Floating City. The inner area is more vibrant.”

The old man smiled and promptly became a guide for Merlin. He walked at the front and guided Merlin into Floating City.

As the old man had said, Floating City was indeed bustling with people. Once they were in the city, a cacophony of noise immediately reached Merlin’s ears. People were everywhere within his sight. There were men, women, the elderly, and even children – people from all walks of life were roaming the street as they pleased.

Of course, they were not Normies; they were at the very least, Entrance-level Spell Casters and above.

Moreover, these Spell Casters were strange. Some had gruesome-looking poison insects on them that snarled and terrified others, and some even took the form of a monster that was more horrifying than Wizard Leo.

The Spell Casters came in all shapes and sizes. This trip had truly opened Merlin’s eyes.

With the old man’s guidance, Merlin explored the street. Suddenly, Merlin looked to the front and saw a brown-haired ugly Spell Caster and there was a naked man trailing behind him.

The man only wore a leather skirt by his waist and an iron mask on his head. Silver thorns were tied around his limbs that reflected the bright sunlight, thus appearing extremely horrifying.

This masked man even wore an iron chain around his neck and was pulled by the ugly Spell Caster in front of him, moving forward one step at a time.

Merlin frowned. He could see that the masked man was obviously a living human but he was treated like a monster.

The old man’s expression turned dark and told Merlin in a heavy voice, “Wizard Merlin, don’t get us into trouble. Those are alchemists, mad people. Don’t ever get in trouble with them.”

The old man quickly pulled Merlin and walked quicker to the front. Then, they waited until that ugly Spell Caster and the masked man had left.

Merlin gazed at the masked “monster” behind him and asked, “Wizard Hill, what do you mean by alchemists?”

The old man revealed a serious expression, then laughed grimly. “Hehe. Technically speaking, alchemists are Spell Casters as well but they are known to be cruel and bad-tempered. These alchemists are not Spell Casters of a high level. They may be Entrance-level or First-level Spell Casters but they don’t have much interest in constructing Spell Models. Instead, they prefer to study alchemy and to practice it on people.

“Did you see that masked ‘creature’ back there? That’s actually a Normie. He was caught by these alchemists and had his memory erased with a special potion, turning into a walking zombie [1] that only obeys the alchemists. The alchemists tried all they could to test their alchemy on Normies that they’ve captured, enabling the Normies to possess power that’s more terrifying than that of a beast. The alchemists call such walking zombies as their ‘pet’. Hehe. The alchemist’s abilities mostly manifest in their ‘pet’. To attain greater strength, these alchemists are ruthless. They’re no longer true Spell Casters!”

The old man’s tone obviously showed disapproval of the alchemists. Indeed, Merlin was filled with disgust after hearing the actions of this group of ruthless Spell Casters.

The so-called “pet” of the alchemists were all Normies but they were cruelly turned into monsters. In fact, there was a name for such a “pet” in Merlin’s previous life – biological weapon!

However, in his previous life, the law had been perfected; it strictly prohibited the study of “biological weapon” because this matter was simply too terrifying and inhumane. Unfortunately, in this world, the mad alchemists were not held down by anything, hence they could test their alchemy result on Normies at will.

“Let’s go. We’ll get used to such matter the more we encounter it.”

The old man shook his head slightly. When he heard about the cruelty of alchemists back then, he was in disbelief. However, this was the truth. In the world of Spell Casters, cruelty and indifference were the main themes. Most Spell Casters regarded themselves a tower above the rest; they did not think much about Normies.

Merlin took a deep breath, trying to calm the boiling emotions in his heart. Then, he turned around and trailed behind the black-robed old man, heading forward.

During his trip, Merlin noticed quite a few cruel alchemists. There were always some “monsters” trailing behind them. These “monsters” were the results of the alchemists’ study. Merlin even felt a strong sense of danger from some of these “monsters”.

Merlin had never come across the knowledge of alchemists in the Dark Magic Region. This also showed that the Dark Magic Region was a rather orthodox spell casters’ organization. They practiced the ancient cultivation method of Spell Casters with potions, alchemy, and runology as side studies to aid Spell Casters in becoming a higher-level Spell Caster. It was definitely not the other way around to have runology or alchemy to be the main studies and neglect the construction of Spell Model.

However, Merlin also knew from the black-robed old man that the number of orthodox spell casters' organizations had been decreasing in the overall Spell Casters world. Many spell casters' organizations were starting to accept alchemists.

Walking behind the old man for a long time, Merlin could not help but ask, "Wizard Hill, where are we going?"

Merlin had truly learned a lot by coming to Floating City. At least he had never come across such a cruel yet still gradually expanding group of people like the alchemists. This represented a trend of changes in the entire Spell Caster world. These alchemists might only need a short time to turn a Normie into an offensive monster by using unique alchemy methods.

Although the doing was cruel, their actions were welcomed by many Spell Casters. Hence, more Spell Casters were considering to becoming alchemists.

However, Merlin's true aim in Floating City was still getting some potion materials required to prepare Phantasmal Magic Potion and Blueberry Potion.

Thus, when Merlin saw that the black-robed old man was heading toward an unknown place, he would ask for clarification.

The old man paused and replied, "Wizard Merlin, we both need some potion materials. Just follow me. I'll bring you to an old friend of mine. With his help, we can get the potion materials we want easily.”

Merlin nodded. After all, the black-robed old man had visited Floating City in the past; he would naturally be more familiar with the city.

Soon, the old man brought Merlin through a few streets and entered an alley. Then, they turned right and walked into a courtyard.

This courtyard had a nice ambience as it appeared serene and quiet. In the yard, there was an old man who was about the age of the black-robed old man. He silently lied on his chair in a laid-back manner, enjoying the afternoon sun.

However, as soon as the black-robed old man and Merlin stepped into the yard and before they could even approach the old man, a woman in a red shirt suddenly dashed out from the old man’s side.

This woman had a well-shaped body. With her detached expression, she seemed to be an extremely beautiful person. She wore a tight leather armor and her chest stood tall and proud, enhancing her charm.

The fingers of this woman in a red shirt were actually sharp spikes that had a cold gleam while her purple hair was also needle-like. Her small figure contained a strength stronger than any fierce beast. However, her eyes were not focused, and she appeared to be lifeless and detached.

This was obviously another Alchemy Creature!

The woman moved like the wind as she arrived in front of Merlin and the black-robed old man in the blink of an eye.

She raised the gleaming spikes on her hands and showed an offensive stance.

“Burton!”

The black-robed old man yelled. Instantly, the laid-back old man on the chair shivered. Following that, the woman in a red shirt also halted her movement. Just like a puppet, she stared lifelessly at Merlin and the black-robed old man.

“Burton, I can’t believe you’ve become an alchemist!”

The black-robed old man strode toward Wizard Burton and shot a glance at the woman who was obviously an Alchemist Creature. His tone concealed a hint of anger as he said coldly.

Wizard Burton slowly opened his eyes. After sparing a glimpse at the black-robed old man and Merlin, he replied in an unconcerned tone, “It’s Hill, huh. It’s been so many years, but that temper of yours never changes. You really can’t learn to change. No wonder that you’re still suffering from the agony of your unstable Spell Models all your life. Meanwhile, I’ve obtained many resources thanks to my darling, ‘Spikes’ and finally became a First-level Spell Caster!”

Wizard Burton took a glance at the woman in a red shirt and announced proudly.

“Spikes? Hehe. That’s the name of your Alchemy Creature? Your soul has fallen. Betraying the tradition of ancient Spell Casters, you’re no longer a Spell Caster. You’re an alchemist who has gone on a wrong path!”

The black-robed old man seemed to be furious that he almost howled.

“Fallen?”

Wizard Burton’s eyes flashed, then stood up in a sudden movement. With a cold stare, he said to the black-robed old man, “Hill, you’re still as stubborn as before. As long as I can be stronger, I can use whatever method to do so. How strong can your so-called orthodox Spell Casters be? Hehe, ‘darling’, send my regards to my old friend!”

As soon as Wizard Burton finished his words, the initially quiet woman in a red shirt immediately advanced forward, moving as fast as the wind. The spikes on her hands shone a cold gleam as she aimed them at the black-robed old man.

Chapter 174: Alchemy Creature

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The woman in red moved extremely quick, rendering the black-robed old man almost unable to react to her attack. The spikes on her hands slashed toward the old man without the slightest hint of hesitation.

As an orthodox Spell Caster, the old man had a weak physique. He could not take even a single hit from the Alchemy Creature.

“Bang!”

The woman in red was not able to land her attack as Merlin struck instinctively. Guardian Monument instantly encompassed the black-robed old man, and the spikes on her hands stabbed into the Guardian Monument ferociously, causing friction. As a result, the impact let out a series of sharp screeching noises.

“Scram!”

At the same time, Merlin let out a low howl and numerous small fireballs flew out of his hands. The fireballs headed straight towards the woman.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

After a few explosions, the impact of the fireballs sent the woman in red back a few meters. Moreover, she was drowned by the enraged flame.

“Hmm? Hill, I didn’t expect you to know such a capable person! But my darling won’t be defeated that easily.”

Wizard Burton smirked, then the woman, who was covered in flames, bounced up from the ground. The tight leather armor she wore was destroyed by the flame, revealing her well-shaped naked body. They could even see her tall and plump breasts clearly.

However, even if the woman in a red was naked, she could not arouse a hint of desire from the men. Instead, they felt disgusted.

The upper body of the women was covered with a greenish epidermal layer like scales which enveloped her entire upper body. Merlin’s small fireballs were blasted onto the layer of scales, thus were not effective at all.

The greenish scales on the woman’s body began to secrete a sort of mucus that instantly quenched the furious flame.

Merlin’s attack had exposed the woman’s’ real appearance. They felt that she was extremely disgusting where a well-shaped and sexy lady had become a terrifying Alchemy Creature.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, the woman howled as if she was a beast. Her figure began to expand and muscles appeared on her body. Even her veins bulged out, appearing extremely horrifying on her delicate face.

With this transformation, the people could see that the woman was powerful beyond imagination. She leaped and headed directly toward Merlin.

“Dark Mist!”

Merlin immediately cast Dark Mist and a large area of mist appeared at once. The mist enveloped the woman but she seemed to be unaffected by it and continued to dash out from the mist frantically.

“Hmm? Dark Mist? Hill, I truly didn’t expect the person you brought with you had constructed Dark Mist successfully! But, no matter how strong Dark Mist is, it won’t have any effect on my darling because she’s just a walking zombie. She’s without conscious and won’t fall into an illusion by nature. Haha!”

Amidst Wizard Burton’s laughter, the woman dashed out of the mist as expected. She released a punch at Merlin. The air let out a faint “buzzing” sound from her punch, demonstrating how powerful this punch really was.

“Guardian Monument!”

Without hesitation, Merlin immediately cast Guardian Monument. The woman’s punch fell on Guardian Monument.

“Boom!”

After a violent shake, a crack appeared on Merlin’s Guardian Monument and his expression immediately changed. Guardian Monument is a strong First-level Defensive spell. The fact that it cracked from the punch of the woman proved how strong she really was.

The Alchemy Creature was as strong as expected so he could not underestimate her!

“Furious Flame!”

Merlin squinted his eyes. At this moment, he had cast his First-level Offensive spell, Furious Flame. At once, a scorching aura manifested itself and a long line of fire directly inundated the woman.

This was the first time Merlin had cast Furious Flame. Its power was several times stronger than Fireball and its high temperature was sufficient to melt an armor. In addition to its exploding ability, the effect of Furious Flame was greatly improved.

Despite the great strength of the spell, Merlin noticed that the woman had once again walked out from the furious flame. The skin on her face was completely burnt, emitting an unbearable stench.

To those present, this scene appeared to be normal. However, the most terrifying of all was that the woman acted as if nothing had happened. The greenish scales on her body began to squirm slowly. Following that, a new layer of skin grew and her charred face had recovered her initial appearance.

Merlin frowned. The woman was, in fact, not a human anymore – she was an Alchemy Creature created by Wizard Burton after spending much energy and time. Her power was exceptional and her recovery was shocking. First-level spells seemed to do no damage to her at all.

Ordinary First-level Spell Casters or even Four-Elemental Spell Casters would be in a disadvantaged position when they faced such an Alchemy Creature. If they could not cause any effective damage to the Alchemy Creature, they had no way out of the situation.

Wizard Burton was simply a Spell Caster with an ordinary talent. However, once he had become an alchemist, he had produced such a terrifying Alchemy Creature. His ability was immediately comparable to those genius Spell Casters.

Although the alchemists were cruel, they were expected to be welcomed by many Spell Casters. This was due to their ability to produce an Alchemy Creature at an advanced speed rather than slowly constructing a spell after overcoming many hurdles like an orthodox Spell Caster. The difference between the two was obvious.

This was the advantage of alchemists!

Of course, if the Spell Caster did not level up, they could not expand their lifespan. However, such weakness was not any disadvantage for the Spell Casters who had not hoped to advance to higher levels; they were after stronger power!

“Thunderbolt Net!”

Since Furious Flame could not damage this Alchemy Creature, Merlin would not force his attacks anymore. Rather, he cast Thunderbolt Net and the thunder blasted on the Alchemy Creature ruthlessly at once.

The effect of thunder was negligible to the Alchemy Creature. The greenish scales on her body squirmed slightly and they blocked the thunder effectively.

However, Merlin did not count on Thunderbolt Net to hurt the woman. He only wished to paralyze her by relying on the paralyzing effect of Thunderbolt Net.

Soon, a large Thunderbolt Net fell directly from the sky and enveloped the woman. Dense thunder was blasted onto her frantically.

Even if she was an Alchemy Creature, she could not take this much of attack. Her body began to stiffen and her speed slowed down. Merlin was elated by this result. This meant that the paralyzing ability of Thunderbolt Net was effective toward the Alchemy Creature.

“Frost!”

Without hesitation, Merlin immediately cast Frost. Moreover, he released multiple casts at once, alternating Frost with Large Frost. After multiple casts, thick crystals had formed around the Alchemy Monster, rendering her frozen in place.

“Swish!”

Merlin set his gaze at Wizard Burton. An alchemist’s ability was mostly represented by his Alchemy Creature. Once he had bound the alchemist’s Alchemy Creature, it would be much easier to attack the alchemist.

This was the only weakness of alchemists!

“Dark Mist!”

Merlin’s figure flashed. As Wind Element fluctuated intensely around him, he cast Gale. His speed rose drastically and he approached Wizard Burton. Then, he cast the strengthened version of Dark Mist.

Thick mist encompassed Wizard Burton at once. With his Second-level Mind Power, Wizard Burton had no way of defending against Dark Mist, hence he soon got caught by the illusion.

“Ka-chak.”

Merlin waved his hands and froze Wizard Burton at the same time. Following that, he dismissed Dark Mist so that Wizard Burton could come back to his senses.

“Bang!”

Although Wizard Burton was frozen, his Alchemy Creature was still breaking away from the ice layers with her immensely powerful strength. She came directly to Wizard Burton and broke the ice crystals that had bound Wizard Burton.

However, Wizard Burton was unhappy as he had lost the match. If Merlin was an enemy, Merlin could have killed him with any spell.

Since he had created the Alchemy Creature, Wizard Burton had lost count of the times when his Alchemy Creature had helped him out of a pinch and escaped.

However, he had lost now. In addition, he lost in the hands of an Entrance-level Spell Caster!

“Furious Flame, Guardian Monument, Thunderbolt Net, Gale, Dark Mist, and Frost! Six-Elemental spells. If I’m not mistaken, you’re a Six-Elemental Spell Caster? Moreover, two of your spells are First-level spells!”

Wizard Burton revealed a bewildered expression. He actually met a Six-Elemental Spell Caster with his own eyes!

In these years, Wizard Burton had seen quite a few Four-Elemental Spell Casters. He had also heard of Five-Elemental Spell Casters but Six-Elemental Spell Casters only existed in ancient texts.

Little did he expect to see a Six-Elemental Spell Caster in his entire life. Most shocking of all was that Merlin had already constructed two First-level spells successfully. This meant that Merlin had overcome the most difficult step, hence he had a high chance to become a Six-Elemental First-level Spell Caster!

“Hehe. It’s not bad losing to a Six-Elemental Spell Caster! Alright, Hill, we haven’t seen each other in so many years. Let’s not fight because of our difference in ideology. Why did you find me in Floating City this time?”

Wizard Burton waved his hands and the woman in a red respectfully retreated into a shadow at the corner of the walls. If one did not look carefully at that place, one could never find her. She was most probably hiding at this place when she dashed out earlier. Even Merlin was taken by surprise.

Chapter 175: Wizard Vladi

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The black-robed old man’s expression gradually softened and he replied in a cold tone, “Burton, we’re here to buy some potion materials this time.”

“Potion materials?”

Wizard Burton showed a smile, then said, “Hill, what potion materials do you need? I’ll check if I have the things you need since I’ve collected quite a lot of potion materials during these few years.”

The black-robed old man gave it some thoughts and replied, “I need Purple Stone Powder.”

Merlin also said to Wizard Burton, “The potion materials I need are quite complicated. Blueberry, Floral Silver Grass…”

Wizard Burton glanced at Merlin, bewildered. Then, his expressions turned grim and looked at the black-robed old man. “Hill, who is this wizard?”

“Burton, Wizard Merlin is trustworthy. You don’t have to worry about him.”

The black-robed old man naturally understood what Wizard Burton meant, so he answered coldly.

“So, it’s Wizard Merlin. I have some Purple Stone Powder that Hill needs, but the potion materials like Blueberry that Wizard Merlin needs are too precious. I don’t have any of that, so I can only bring you to shop somewhere else. However, the price for those materials is high. Wizard Merlin should be ready for that.”

Merlin nodded. Before coming to Floating City, the black-robed old man had briefly explained the norms in Floating City. Elemental crystal stones were usually used to trade for items in Floating City. However, some precious things were traded via the barter system.

Merlin had a lot of elemental crystal stones, but he was more inclined toward the barter system. He planned to look for the potion materials first before buying them.

After seeing the nod, Wizard Burton stood up and said to the black-robed old man and Merlin, “Let’s go. Follow me!”

Wizard Burton left the yard and his Alchemy Creature followed suit. The Alchemy Creature stuck close to Wizard Burton so that she could block attacks for him if any situation presented itself.

After walking past many alleys, the crowd lessened significantly. Although the surroundings became rather quiet, Merlin did not let down his guard. Instead, he approached the black-robed old man and asked in a low voice, “Wizard Hill, can we trust this Wizard Burton?”

It was Merlin’s first time in Floating City, so he was unfamiliar with everything here. He did not trust Wizard Burton much.

The black-robed old man gave a thoughtful glance at Wizard Burton’s back, then replied in a heavy tone, “Burton and I only have some differences in ideology. But our friendship has lasted for decades. I saved his life before, and he has resolved many pinches for me. So, Burton is trustworthy.”

Merlin nodded. He could see that although the black-robed old man was unhappy with Wizard Burton on some aspects and even had serious arguments before, these matters did not affect their friendship.

Soon, Wizard Burton led Merlin and the old man into a quiet yard.

The door was shut tight, so Wizard Burton shouted, “Wizard Vladi.”

After a long while, a hoarse and old voice came from within the house. “Wizard Burton, I’m preparing a potion now. Feel free to come in.”

Wizard Burton revealed a helpless expression before saying to the old man and Merlin, “Let’s enter first. Wizard Vladi is just this way. He spends his whole day studying special potions. Although he’s only a First-level Spell Caster, he has exceptional talent in potions. He’s an apothecary and can prepare any potion. He should have many precious potion materials here. If Wizard Merlin wants it, you can discuss it with Wizard Vladi.”

Wizard Burton explained to Merlin as they walked into the house. He quickly pushed the door open and the group immediately entered a dark room.

As soon as they entered the room, a pungent smell hit Merlin’s nostrils. A faint light from the fire was flashing and letting out a hissing sound.

At the moment, Merlin only noticed a bearded Spell Caster with messy hair at a corner of the room. The Spell Caster was messing with many glassware on the floor.

Merlin was familiar with the glassware as they were essentials for making potions. However, on closer inspection, Merlin found that the glassware were inadequate. They seemed rather unpolished as compared with the glassware he exchanged from the Dark Magic Region’s Resource Tower.

The one preparing the potion now was Wizard Vladi whom Wizard Burton had called out earlier.

Wizard Vladi was truly passionate about potions. Even after Merlin and the others were right behind him, he did not mind them at all. Instead, he set his gaze intensely at a green mucus in the glassware.

Hot air was still spewing from this green mucus potion as if it was just being heated up.

Merlin saw a piece of white paper on the table which contained some messy notes and records. After taking a closer look, he found that this was a series of detailed steps of making a potion. This should be the potion that Wizard Vladi was making now.

The name of this potion was Alkaline Earth Potion. Merlin was not clear about the effect of this potion but he realized that the potion-making steps were clearly written in detail on the piece of paper. If one followed the steps without mistake, one could have a high chance to prepare this potion successfully.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, a light explosion occurred. Smoke came out of the green potion in the glassware. Then, the potion exploded and broke the glassware into smithereens. The green mucus flew all over the place and stained Vladi's black robe to green. He seemed ridiculous in the outfit.

"Damn it. I failed again. What's wrong with this? It's the fifth time. Why did I fail every time?"

Wizard Vladi kept pulling at his hair with both his hands and appeared extremely frustrated. He seemed to have no intention to mind Merlin and the others.

After seeing Wizard Vladi's actions, Wizard Burton could not help but revealed a bitter smile. "Hill, Wizard Merlin, let's leave first. If Wizard Vladi can't make this potion successfully, he won't talk to anyone at all."

It seemed that Wizard Burton was very familiar with Wizard Vladi's odd temperament. He was a madman who wanted to make potions until he went insane. Other than potions, he had no care about anything else at all.

After seeing Wizard Vladi, Merlin thought of Wizard Howl in the Dark Magic Region. It seemed that the Spell Casters who studied potions all acted the same way. If they could not make a potion successfully, they would never give up.

Upon thinking of this, Merlin immediately initiated the Matrix and instructed it to record the steps of preparing Alkaline Earth Potion. Then, it analyzed the steps according to the ratio of potion materials used.

Preparing the potion with the Matrix's analysis would be much easier. He only needed to take note of the time. Thus, after the Matrix had recorded all the steps and proportion of potion materials used in Alkaline Earth Potion, Merlin proceeded to stand behind Vladi. He did not listen to Wizard Burton’s word to leave. Instead, he focused on watching Wizard Vladi making the potion.

Wizard Vladi was quick at preparing potions. He seemed to remember every material and every step by heart. Thus, when he began, he was familiar with everything and was quick in the process.

“Wait there. Wizard Vladi, if you continue making the potion this way, you’ll be destined to fail!”

Merlin was right behind Wizard Vladi when he suddenly voiced out.

“Hmm? You know about potions?”

Wizard Vladi slowly turned his head around. His expression was dark when he replied coldly.

Wizard Burton was about to say something but he was stopped by the black-robed old man. The old man naturally knew that Merlin had learned about potions after he joined the Dark Magic Region. When he made Purple Stone Powder previously, Merlin had demonstrated the steps to prepare the potion before him. In addition, his success rate at preparing potions was also exceptionally high.

It seemed as if Merlin had noticed some problems when Vladi was making the potions.

Upon seeing Wizard Vladi’s obvious frustrated expression, Merlin smiled. He said in a calm tone, “I know a little in making potions.”

Wizard Vladi smirked. He was agitated when he declared, “Do you know how long I’ve been making this potion? Do you know how much effort I’ve put into this? I’m precise in every step and every material proportion. You just arrived here and looked at the steps I messily jotted down on the paper. You’re saying that you’ve identified the problematic issues just like that?”

Wizard Vladi appeared rather worked up. Although he studied potions to the extent of becoming mad, he was not ignorant of his surroundings. Wizard Vladi was clear of any action that Merlin had made after entering his house.

Faced with Wizard Vladi’s doubts, Merlin did not fight back. With a smile, he replied, “Wizard Vladi’s every step is accurate. Moreover, you have a good grasp of the proportions of potion materials used. However, the reason you can’t make the potion successfully is, in fact, not Wizard Vladi’s fault. It’s the error of the glassware used to make potions. It was because of the tools!”

“Hmm? You mean to say that my babies are not accurate?”

Wizard Vladi pointed to the glassware on the ground and revealed a baffled expression.

Merlin nodded. “That’s right. It’s the glassware – they’re not accurate, thus causing the failure in making the potion. If Wizard Vladi doesn’t believe in my words, feel free to make the potion with my glassware and see if it works.”

Merlin turned his palm over and took an exquisite test tube from his ring. He had exchanged for this at the Resource Tower due to its attractive design and accurate measurement. In addition, it was already inspected and approved by the Matrix. Hence, it was far better than the unpolished glassware Wizard Vladi had obtained from who-knows-where.

Wizard Vladi took the test tube from Merlin doubtfully, then began to make the potion again.

Chapter 176: Terrifying Potion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Although Wizard Vladi appeared ungroomed and rather laid-back, he was, in fact, most concentrated when he was making potions. Every step was taken with extreme caution and of utmost accuracy.

With Merlin’s accurate test tube, Wizard Vladi would not make a single mistake.

After a long time in preparing the potion, finally, Wizard Vladi added the last bit of potion material and began to heat up his potion.

“Hiss…”

The viscous potion in the glassware was initially green but it had slowly turned ink black after boiling vigorously. Moreover, there was a pungent smell to it.

Wizard Vladi stared intensely at the ink black potion in the glassware. He could not withhold the surprise on his face. After the potion in the glassware had turned completely black, Wizard Vladi smelled it.

Then, an unconcealable excitement appeared on Wizard Vladi’s face. He muttered with a shivering voice, “Haha. I did it. I really did it! The potion I've prepared for half a year… I've finally made it!"

Wizard Vladi was overwhelmed with elation, then carefully carried the potion with both his hands. He squinted his eyes as if he was intoxicated by it.

Merlin was also surprised by Vladi. He was truly skilled in potion-making. Merlin only pointed out a small issue in Wizard Vladi's potion-making process. After he had corrected the issue, he immediately made the potion successfully.

From Merlin's point of view, this was simply incredible. If he was to follow the steps as outlined by the Matrix without a single mistake, he probably could not even succeed in preparing Alkaline Earth Potion. Merlin lacked in skills when it came to potion-making.

Without experience, Merlin's success rate in potion-making could not be improved even with the Matrix's help. Meanwhile, Wizard Vladi was obviously more skilled in potion-making than Merlin.

"Good stuff. It's so rare to have such accurate glassware!"

Wizard Vladi held the test tube which Merlin lent him and was reluctant to let go of it. Merlin gave a small smile. "Since Wizard Vladi likes it, I'll give this glassware to Wizard Vladi."

There were many glassware like these in the Resource Tower. With some contribution points, he could easily exchange for it. Moreover, before Merlin had left the Dark Magic Region, he had prepared many glassware needed to make potions. It was nothing for him to give away a test tube.

“Wizard Vladi, what’s the effect of this Alkaline Earth Potion?”

Merlin glanced at the black potion in Wizard Vladi’s hands with an odd expression. The name of this potion was strange enough, so Merlin asked this question.

“Hehe, the effect of Alkaline Earth Potion, huh?”

Wizard Vladi raised his head and looked at the Alchemy Creature beside Wizard Burton. Then, he handed the potion to Wizard Burton and said calmly, “Wizard Burton, let your ‘pet’ swallow this Alkaline Earth Potion.”

“This is a potion for Alchemy Creature?”

Wizard Burton was doubtful, but he still allowed his Alchemy Creature to take this potion.

After a moment, the woman’s face blushed red and her entire body inflated like a balloon. Her large veins could be seen vaguely under her skin and were expanding frantically. Blood rushed throughout her body and an immense pressure was building up around her. She gave the impression as if she was about to go berserk.

“Howl!”

Suddenly, the woman howled toward the sky in a sharp voice. At the same time, the greenish scales on her body seemed to have stained with a layer of a mysterious black substance which made her seemed more intimidating.

Wizard Vladi nodded in satisfaction and said to Wizard Burton, “Wizard Burton, you can test your ‘pet’ now.”

Wizard Burton nodded, then pointed to a large tree in the yard.

“Swish!”

The woman’s figure flashed and reappeared in front of the tree. Then, she released a punch.

“Bang!”

The enormous force caused the tree to split into two. If there was even the slightest of wind, the tree would have toppled over.

Meanwhile, everyone stared wide-eyed at the woman’s punch. Even Wizard Burton was bewildered by the scene. The speed and force presented by the woman in a red shirt had almost increased by two to three times.

Improving by about three times in an instant was terrifying. How dominating was this potion? At once, Wizard Burton let out an agitated gaze at Wizard Vladi.

“Hehe. You see that? That’s the effect of Alkaline Earth Potion, specially made for Alchemy Creature. Once it’s taken, attributes like speed, force, and more will be improved by two to four times. In addition, the effect can last for about two to three hours!”

Wizard Vladi briefly explained the effect of Alkaline Earth Potion. This potion was made specifically for Alchemy Creature. Normies could not take it because this potion came with the risk of death. Many Normies would die immediately from taking this potion.

Meanwhile, Alchemy Creature had a strong physique and possessed all sorts of abilities. Since they did not have conscious, they could take the strong effects of this potion. Moreover, the potion had no side-effects and did not require the consumption of life force. After taking the potion, the Alchemy Creature had to rest for a while before resuming to a normal state.

“Alright, alright. Wizard Vladi, do you have more Alkaline Earth Potions? Give me a few. Just name the number of elemental crystal stones you need!”

Wizard Burton immediately realized the importance of Alkaline Earth Potion. Once he had this potion in hand, his Alchemy Creature could release enormous strength at crucial moments. She could surely turn the tables around and even kill his enemy.

As soon as Alkaline Earth Potion appeared in the market, it would definitely be welcomed by countless alchemists. After all, many alchemists only focused on studying Alchemy Creature and would not spend their time studying other things.

Thus, many apothecaries were studying some sorts of strange potions which could not be used on Normies. However, they could have an unexpected effect on the strong Alchemy Creatures.

Therefore, the Alchemy Creatures of many alchemists would utilize the potions made by apothecaries. For example, the potion used to erase Normies’ memories was made by these apothecaries. They had provided a convenient option for alchemists in controlling their Alchemy Creatures.

Upon hearing that Wizard Burton wanted more Alkaline Earth potion, Wizard Vladi shook his head slightly. “The materials needed to make Alkaline Earth Potion are too precious. It’s not something that can be used by any normal alchemists. Moreover, I just succeeded in making it. If I want to continue making it, it will take me a long time to do so."

Wizard Vladi's words were clear. If Wizard Burton wanted more Alkaline Earth Potion, he would have to wait.

Wizard Burton showed an expectant look, but he soon recovered. After looking at Merlin and the black-robed old man, he slapped his forehead hard and said regretfully, "I almost forgot what I came here for. Wizard Vladi, let me introduce you. These are Wizard Merlin and Wizard Hill. They just came to Floating City to buy some precious potion materials to make potions."

Wizard Vladi just accepted the exquisite test tube Merlin gave, so he laughed generously. "So Wizard Merlin wanted some potion materials. Seeing that Wizard Merlin can point out the mistakes in my potion-making process, I figured that you must be knowledgeable in potions as well. We can surely discuss it in the future."

After a pause, Wizard Vladi asked, "What sort of potion materials does Wizard Merlin want? Feel free to name them."

Wizard Vladi was rather confident. He had been studying potions all his life and had also earned a fortune from selling potions. Most of his money was used to buy potion materials, so he was confident that he would have the potion materials that Merlin needed.

Merlin nodded, then told Wizard Vladi about the potion materials he needed to make Phantasmal Magic Potion and Blueberry Potion. The latter appeared relaxed at first, but his expression gradually turned awkward as the potion materials Merlin said became more and more precious.

At last, Merlin had mentioned all the potion materials he needed but Wizard Vladi had lost all his confidence. He was left with a bitter expression.

“Wizard Merlin, the potion materials you mentioned, especially Blueberry. I’m sure you want to make Blueberry Potion from that, right? Blueberry Potion is only used to increase Mind Power. Could it be that your Mind Power is insufficient at this point?”

Wizard Vladi wore a questioning look. After all, most Spell Casters encountered issues in constructing spells, especially complicated spells that were difficult to construct. Thus, most Spell Casters would not lack in Mind Power. Rather, they lacked the Spell Models that suited them.

Merlin did not explain further. He knew that he was troubled and limited by his Mind Power rather than lacking suitable Spell Models because of the Matrix.

Wizard Vladi thought for a moment, then took some potion materials out from his ring. He pointed at these potion materials. “I only have this number of materials for Blueberry Potion. I figured you can make a few Blueberry Potions from this. For the other potion materials that Wizard Merlin needed, I don’t have them. Some large-scale stores in Floating City may have them, but the price… Tsk, they’ll be expensive.”

Merlin looked at the materials of Blueberry Potion with satisfaction. After all, Phantasmal Magic Potion was an ancient potion formula; it was a potion used by ancient Shamans. It was expected that Wizard Vladi did not have the materials for Phantasmal Magic Potion.

With these materials for Blueberry Potion, Merlin could also increase his Mind Power rapidly. He would be able to improve his Mind Power to an extent where it could support another construction of a First-level spell.

Wizard Vladi gave these materials to Merlin for free. He could have done it because he wanted to return the favor to Merlin who had helped him in preparing Alkaline Earth Potion and for gifting him the accurate glassware.

“Wizard Merlin, I can see that you’re talented in making potions. If you have time, you’re welcomed to look for me here so we can exchange our experiences in potion-making.”

Wizard Vladi invited Merlin sincerely to exchange knowledge and experience in potion-making if he had time.

Merlin also nodded. “If I have time, I’ll surely visit Wizard Vladi again!”

After saying that, Merlin, the black-robed old man, and Wizard Burton bade Wizard Vladi goodbye and quickly left Wizard Vladi’s residence.

Chapter 177: Transformation of the Bell Pendant

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Once again, Merlin and the black-robed old man returned to Wizard Burton’s quarters. The black-robed old man rushed off to prepare the Purple Stone Powder Potion while Merlin, who had just gotten the ingredients for Blueberry Potion, went to his room without further discussion.

Merlin was familiar with the steps needed to make the Blueberry Potion and he had nearly perfected his fire handling skill. Thus, the success rate of the Blueberry Potion would have increased significantly.

Merlin quickly grabbed some of the Blueberry Potion ingredients and began preparing the potion, following the instructions according to the Matrix.

…

Three days had passed and finally, Merlin had completed preparing the last portion of the ingredients for Blueberry Potion. The potion he prepared had rapidly increased in success rate. Using nine portions of Blueberry Potion ingredients, he was able to successfully prepare four portions of the potion.

With this success rate, it was clear that Merlin had improved drastically from the first time he prepared the potion.

Upon consuming the four Blueberry Potions, Merlin’s Mind Power increased to a higher level. He sensed a subtle feeling that he could soon try to construct his third First-level spell.

However, this was only true for some First-level spells. If Merlin was to construct Frigid Ice or Dark Light Realm, even with his present Mind Power, he would still find it challenging.

After some thoughts, Merlin decided it was best that he waited until his Mind Power grew stronger before attempting to construct either Frigid Ice or Dark Light Realm. Merlin was in no rush to construct another First-level spell, as long as he had a First-level Defensive spell and a First-level Offensive spell.

Merlin got up and opened the door. As he stepped outside, he realized how nice the weather was. The warm sun peeked through the clouds, and yet, it was not too hot.

“Wizard Merlin!”

Wizard Burton, who had been lying in the courtyard, saw Merlin walked out from his room and gave him a grin.

“Wizard Burton, has Wizard Hill not come out from his room yet?”

Merlin looked toward Wizard Hill’s room and saw that the door was still shut. It appeared that the black-robed old man had not come out yet.

Wizard Burton stared intently at the black-robed old man’s room. He shook his head and said, “Hill has been tormented by the unstable Spell Model in his Awareness for many years. Even though the potion can aid him in stabilizing his Spell Model, he still regrets that he can’t prepare more potions as quickly. With the amount of Purple Stone Powder Potion that I’ve prepared for him, it would take at least half a month before he comes out.”

Merlin nodded his head and smiled. “I think I’ll go for a short walk and take a look around Floating City.”

“Oh! I’m quite familiar with Floating City. Why don’t I keep you company and show you around?”

Wizard Burton smiled as he spoke. It was clear to Merlin that Wizard Burton’s attitude had gotten better.

“That would be very kind of you, Wizard Burton!”

Merlin did not object to having Wizard Burton’s company as he would not need to wander around aimlessly. He would also get to familiarize himself with the city quickly.

With that, Merlin and Wizard Burton left the courtyard and speedily made their way toward Floating City.

…

Merlin, who was dressed in a black robe strolled down the streets of Floating City with Wizard Burton.

The day was still early. The entire Floating City was enveloped in a haze of cloud and mist. Luckily, it held residence to many Spell Casters, whom with their Mind Power, did not have to worry about visibility.

As the sun got warmer, the fog slowly dispersed. Many Spell Casters were out and about, displaying and trading different items on the ground. Amongst some were potion ingredients, casting tools, and even spells, all ready for eager customers.

Merlin looked around the merchants. All the potion ingredients seemed common and the casting tools looked very simple as well. As for the spells, they were just average Zero-level spells. Sometimes, he would come across a First-level spell, but even those were the common ones.

As he saw the disappointed look on Merlin's face, Wizard Burton chuckled. “Wizard Merlin, these items are aimed at Entrance-level Spell Casters or even First-level Spell Casters. They're all roaming Wizards, how good can these items be? They just want to earn a few elemental crystal stones. Sure, sometimes you may find some good items here but the chances are very slim. If you really want to see some great items, I can take you there.”

Merlin nodded his head. The items these Spell Casters were selling really disappointed him. Surely in a city as large as this, there were more than just these few items to buy. How else could they attract Spell Casters from spell casters' organizations?

Merlin followed Wizard Burton and they soon arrived at a small building. The building had three floors, and from outside it looked like a small castle.

“Wizard Merlin, this is Sterling House. Whether it be potion ingredients, casting tools, spells or more, you can find them all in here. This should please you!”

As Wizard Burton finished speaking, he brought Merlin swiftly into the building.

Merlin walked in and saw that most people here were First-level Spell Casters, all of whom were dressed in Runic Robes. The robes had patterns of mysterious runes that signified that the robe possessed Defensive powers.

They may not be as great as the Runic Robes given to the official members of the Dark Magic Region but they were very similar. However, it was very fortunate for Roaming Wizards to even own a casting tool.

Even Merlin had not acquired a casting tool since he had joined the Dark Magic Realm.

Merlin and Wizard Burton entered the great hall. Immediately, a lady with brown hair came to greet the two men. The lady was charming and wore a low-cut, open-collar top that almost showed the skin beneath.

“How may I assist you both?”

The lady spoke with a soft voice that would make one feel completely comfortable.

Wizard Burton did not budge and replied calmly, “Please take us on a short tour.”

The charming lady enthusiastically agreed. “Very well, I shall take you two Spell Casters to see our casting tools.”

As she finished speaking, the lady walked on with Merlin and Wizard Burton following behind.

“Wizard Burton, is she a Spell Caster?” Merlin asked with a hushed voice.

Wizard Burton nodded his head. “Yes, there’s no way for Normies to enter, so she must be a Spell Caster. Do you think that any noble Spell Caster could do this? Haha, you shouldn’t underestimate them. Many roaming Wizards can only dream of entering this place. Once you become a member of Sterling House, you can enjoy all the resources available, whether it be spells, casting tools, potions and more – you could even have an unlimited supply! A Sterling House membership is no less than any other spell casters’ organization membership!”

Upon listening to Wizard Burton’s thorough explanation on the membership of Sterling House, Merlin felt shocked. It was truly unbelievable that being a member of this establishment had the same benefits as a spell casters’ organization member!

It was important to note that Merlin had only joined as a temporary member of the Dark Magic Region. To become an official member, you would have to be promoted to a First-level Spell Caster within three years.

The Dark Magic Region was as so and other spell casters’ organizations were similar. It was not easy to become an official member of such organizations. So, it was unexpected that such a humble establishment offered such good treatment to their members that it was almost comparable to that of other spell casters’ organizations.

All these thoughts occupied Merlin’s mind and before long, the charming lady had led Merlin and Wizard Burton into a great hall on the second floor, filled with a variety of casting tools.

There were a few other guests and stood by them were Spell Casters, like the charming lady, who was also there to introduce their various casting tools.

“Wizards, why don’t you take a look at this magic staff? This staff can increase the range of your spell. You can even use the magic staff on single spells and it’ll be able to attack targets within the small range.”

Merlin and Wizard Burton seemed unimpressed, so the charming lady carried on and introduced another casting tool.

“How about this Runic Robe? Once worn, the three runes inscribed on it allow the robe to withstand any Second-level spell. It’s rumored that this robe is an imitation from a mysterious Spell Caster who was a member of the Dark Magic Region. So, once you wear this Runic Robe, you’ll look no different to a member of the Dark Magic Region.”

Merlin was surprised. He did not expect this robe to be an imitation of the Runic Robe from the Dark Magic Region. When he was in the Dark Magic Region, he saw many of these robes and although they looked very similar, the Runic Magic Circle was what differentiated them.

However, if it could withstand common Second-level spells, it could indeed pass off as a genuine Runic Robe of the official members of the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin pondered for a moment and finally asked the charming lady, “How many elemental crystal stones does this cost?”

The charming lady smiled encouragingly and replied quietly, “This Runic Robe is not expensive, it only costs a thousand elemental crystal stones!”

“A thousand elemental crystal stones?”

Once Merlin heard this, he could not help but smile as he shook his head. Merlin was under the belief that he owned a lot of elemental crystal stones. He had gotten some from the silver-haired old man, and more from the cloaked man, Vyksa, and Wizard Neil. Adding them all, he was still about seven or eight hundred elemental crystal stones short. He could not make up a thousand elemental crystal stones.

“Forget it, let’s look at other items,” Merlin said quietly as he continued to shake his head.

The charming lady tried to read his expression. She could tell that Merlin did not have a thousand elemental crystal stones to spend and so, she took him to a section displaying some cheaper casting tools.

As they arrived at the section, a large variety of casting tools laid in a mess on display. However, before Merlin could take a closer look at them, the Bell Pendant he wore around his neck began to give off a sizzling scent. Merlin immediately became intrigued.

Since Merlin had used up the Bell Pendant for Large Fireball, it had become a useless casting tool.

However, it seemed that the Bell Pendant was giving off a reaction. Merlin was stunned and turned his full attention to the wide range of casting tools laid before him.

Chapter 178: Sterling House

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The shelves were brimming with various casting tools. If one did not inspect this dazzling assortment carefully, one would not be able to make sense of it.

Merlin remained collected as he stood in front of the shelves. He did not inspect the items but focused on the warmth emitting from the Bell Pendant at his chest. If this warmth turned scorching, it would mean that he was nearby a casting tool that was linked to the Bell Pendant.

With this in mind, Merlin gradually approached a shelf next to the wall. As expected, the bell pendant at his chest emitted waves of burning energy.

The charming woman immediately explained to Merlin, “There are various casting tools here. Even our Seventh-level Wizards couldn’t discern a use for some of them. Some of these might be antiques handed down from ancient times. If fate permits, you two Wizards may obtain a few peculiar and powerful casting tools.”

This charming woman was skillful in her pitch. It was possible that Seventh-level Wizards had surveyed the many casting tools here, but if those Wizards could not even discern a use for them, how could they be powerful casting tools?

After all, the chances of finding a treasure overlooked by others were extremely low. However, when the charming woman put it in that manner, some Spell Casters would become excited. Perhaps a few transactions would be made then.

Merlin’s mind lit up. Who knew how many promoters like this one he had seen in his previous life? However, regardless if there were overlooked treasures, there would be something here which related to the Bell Pendant that was inducing the change in the pendant. He would consider purchasing it as long as the price was reasonable.

Seeing that Merlin remained indifferent, the charming woman stopped talking. She knew that customers like Merlin had their own purpose and opinions and would not change their minds because of her words. Thus, whenever she encountered folks like him, all she could do was to accompany them while silently waiting for Merlin’s final choice.

From a pile of casting tools on the shelf, Merlin picked out a dust-covered pendant. From its appearance, it seemed similar to Merlin’s Bell Pendant.

However, there was no name inscribed at the back of the pendant.

Merlin examined the pendant carefully. From his chest, the waves of heat coming from the Bell Pendant were scorching. It was clear that this dust-covered pendant was linked to the Bell Pendant.

The thing was, no matter how Merlin examined it, the pendant was not special in the slightest. He was unable to infuse it with his Mind Power – it seemed as if it was just an ordinary pendant. Perhaps because the pendant was obviously from an ancient era, it was regarded as a casting tool and was placed on the shelf.

“How many elemental crystal stones for this pendant?”

Merlin asked the charming woman in a straightforward manner.

The charming woman smiled slightly, and her eyes shone craftily. She gently said, “This pendant was found, after much difficulty, at an ancient monument by a Seventh-level Spell Caster from Sterling House. Although at present, we don’t know what type of casting tool it is, it must be really extraordinary. How’s this – we’ll take just five hundred stones for it. What do you say?”

“Five hundred elemental crystal stones?”

A smile broke out across Merlin’s face. Perhaps Sterling House did have a Seventh-level Spell Caster, but in that case, they would occupy a revered position. Why would they casually peddle something that had been found in an ancient monument?

It was likely that Sterling House had spent only a handful, or dozens of elemental crystal stones to obtain this pendant from a Spell Caster. Now that Merlin was here, they wanted to provide such an exaggerated boast.

Merlin immediately placed the pendant back, and said to Wizard Burton, “Wizard Burton, let’s go.”

Wizard Burton smiled half-heartedly at the charming woman. “Sterling House had really made a mistake this time. Wizard Merlin is no ordinary roaming Wizard but a Wizard from a spell casters’ organization! How could his judgment be lacking? Therefore, you should quote a more realistic price.”

Wizard Burton had heard about Merlin’s identity long ago from the black-robed old man. A Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region was unlike any common roaming Wizard.

It was because of Merlin’s position that Wizard Burton had adopted such a humble stance and accompanied Merlin to Floating City.

“Oh? So, it’s a Wizard from a spell casters’ organization!”

The charming woman’s eyes revealed her amazement, and she said softly with a smile, “Since you’re a knowledgeable Wizard, I’ll quote you a realistic price. Fifty elemental crystal stones! What do you think, Wizard Merlin?”

The charming woman instantly lowered the price by ten-fold, from five hundred elemental crystal stones to only fifty.

Merlin hesitated and thought that this was an acceptable price, so he nodded. “Alright, fifty elemental crystal stones!”

With that, Merlin fished out some elemental crystal stones from his ring and handed them to the charming woman. Thereafter, he grasped the pendant in his hand. Instantly, the Bell Pendant at his chest turned scorching once again.

However, it was inconvenient for Merlin to be examining it closely here, so he placed the pendant into the ring. Once he was back, he would inspect the pendant in detail and find out what exactly was its link to the Bell Pendant.

Having completed a transaction, the charming woman was overjoyed, especially now that she knew Merlin was a Wizard from a spell casters' organization. These Wizards were much wealthier than the average roaming Wizard.

Therefore, the charming woman asked, "Is there anything else that Wizard Merlin would like to purchase? Here, we have casting tools, potion formulas, potion materials, and even alchemy materials."

After muttering to himself for a while, Merlin said, "Take me to look at your potion materials."

The charming woman brought Merlin and Wizard Burton to a large, quiet hall. In this hall, potion materials were laid out everywhere in vast quantities.

Merlin quickly spotted the Blueberries. This was the potion material that he needed the most.

However, after inquiring about the Blueberries' price, Merlin shook his head. It was too expensive. Gathering the material for one batch of Blueberry Potion would require at least five hundred elemental crystal stones. A price like this was much too high. Even if he wanted to make the purchase, he would only be able to buy enough for one batch of Blueberry Potion.

Following that, Merlin cautiously inquired about the materials for Phantasmal Magic Potion. He was surprised to find out that Sterling House had these materials, but the price was exorbitantly high.

After having a long look, Merlin was clear – Sterling House had all the materials for Blueberry Potion and Phantasmal Magic Potion. The potions materials here were much more abundant compared to the Dark Magic Region. Merlin recalled that when he was in the Resource Tower, he could not find the materials required for Phantasmal Magic Potion.

Very soon, Merlin and Wizard Burton left Sterling House. Merlin posed a question to Wizard Burton. “Wizard Burton, this Sterling House seems rather remarkable. It contains so many casting tools, potion materials, and many items that even the Dark Magic Region lacks. Isn’t it comparable to a spell casters’ organization?”

“Comparable to a spell casters’ organization? Heh, Wizard Merlin, if you knew who founded Sterling House, you wouldn’t ask this question.”

Wizard Burton shook his head slightly, his face wearing a strange look.

“Oh? Who was it?”

Merlin asked hastily.

“It’s the Great Wizard Sterling!”

Wizard Burton’s expression suddenly became dignified.

“The Great Wizard Sterling? Great Wizard?”

Merlin’s face shifted slightly as he was stunned. He was not a roaming Wizard who knew nothing, but a Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region.

After entering the Dark Magic Region, Merlin picked up some general knowledge on Spell Casters. Among this was the fact that the term Great Wizard was not an honorific, but a symbol of real strength!

Great Wizards were Spell Casters who were of Ninth-level and above, possessing an inconceivable realm of power. The Great Wizard Fidel who established the Dark Magic Region was one such Spell Caster above the Ninth-level, only that he went missing. Perhaps he died or he went to another place. In short, the Great Wizard Fidel never appeared again.

As for the Great Wizard Sterling, founder of Sterling House, was one of the exceedingly rare Great Wizards in the entire Spell Caster's world. He was still around, which was how Sterling House was able to expand so rapidly. His strength was comparable to some medium-sized spell casters' organizations, let alone smaller-sized spell casters' organization such as the Dark Magic Region.

"There are wonderful items in Sterling House indeed, but most of them are too expensive. Normally, a roaming Wizard like me will not even consider going to Sterling House."

Wizard Burton glanced behind at Sterling House, shaking his head hopelessly. It was difficult for roaming Wizards to become powerful Spell Casters as it was hard to cultivate resources.

In comparison, it was relatively easy to obtain contribution points in the Dark Magic Region. Unsurprisingly, many roaming Wizards were crazy about entering a spell casters' organization.

Merlin did not wander around anymore and headed back to the residence with Wizard Burton.

Upon returning to his room, Merlin took off the Bell Pendant hanging at his chest and took out the pendant he had bought at Sterling House. Immediately, the Bell Pendant emitted waves of burning energy.

These two pendants appeared to be extremely similar. However, the Bell Pendant had space within to store spells whereas the pendant purchased from Sterling House contained no such space at all. It did not even appear to be a casting tool.

Ever since Merlin had cast all Large Fireballs stored inside the Bell Pendant, it had practically turned into a useless casting tool with no further use.

However, the Bell Pendant was undergoing a sudden change now. This made Merlin wait expectantly as he wanted to see what changes the Bell Pendant would bring.

Merlin carefully compared the two pendants and he gradually saw a way forward. These two pendants appeared to be two sides of a whole that had been torn apart for some unknown reason.

Having arrived at this conclusion, Merlin instantly joined the two pendants together. A dazzling beam of light flickered from the Bell Pendant, immediately swallowing the other pendant.

The two pendants were shrouded in blinding white light and subtle changes began to happen. Merlin was full of expectation as he observed the Bell Pendant closely.

Chapter 179: Enhancing Casting Tool

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Snap!”

A clear sound suddenly rang from the white light. Immediately, the light began to slowly dissipate. The two pendants were now completely merged as one. The two halves mirrored each other and looked just like a bowknot.

“This… What’s this?”

Merlin reached out and grasped the bowknot formed by the two pendants. His Mind Power quickly extended into the bowknot.

There was a simple Concept contained within the bowknot. With a simple inspection, Merlin instantly understood the function of this brand-new bowknot casting tool.

The brand-new bowknot casting tool was a rarely seen Enhancing casting tool. By themselves, the two pendants were casting tools of a simpler type.

For instance, the Bell Pendant that Merlin possessed was only capable of storing and casting spells. On the other hand, the merging of the two pendants had formed a brand-new casting tool, and it was a valuable Enhancing casting tool.

Merlin was shocked to the core. He instantly thought of the Assembled casting tool of the legends. This was during the era of the Molta Empire 3600 years ago, when some powerful alchemists had fabricated a new type of casting tool. They would assemble a few individual casting tools to produce new formidable casting tools.

However, present-day alchemists had strayed from this path. There were not many alchemists who would follow this tradition and fabricate extraordinary casting tools. Instead, they would rather spend more energy creating mighty Alchemy Creatures.

Therefore, most of the current alchemists were unable to fabricate this sort of Assembled casting tool.

The two pendants that Merlin had obtained were, in fact, an Assembled casting tool, which was even rarer! Based on the simple Concept contained in the bowknot casting tool, Merlin found that this casting tool, formed by the two pendants, was a relatively simple one. Once the true Assembled casting tool that Wizard Bell had fabricated was completely assembled, it would be a powerful item which would become the envy of even Great Wizards.

Merlin was only able to calm down after a long time. He flipped the bowknot-shaped casting tool over and found that the name “Bell” was inscribed at the back in the Molta language.

Merlin had never heard of this Wizard Bell, but Bell was able to fabricate an Assembled casting tool like this one. Moreover, once the individual casting tools were gathered to form a new casting tool, it would be something that even powerful Great Wizards would fight over for. Wizard Bell was undoubtedly a Great Wizard as well as a highly accomplished Great Alchemist in the field of alchemy.

Merlin closely examined the Enhancing casting tool but was unsure about its capacity. He only knew that this casting tool would only enhance one spell, so the first thing to do was to pick a good spell.

Merlin currently possessed Zero- and First-level spells. Naturally, there was no need to consider the Zero-level spells. As for the First-level spells, there were only Defensive spell, Guardian Monument and Offensive spell, Furious Flame in Merlin's Awareness.

For Offensive spells, Merlin would construct the First-level spell, Thunderlight Ball sometime in the future, so it seemed a waste to use the Enhancing casting tool on Furious Flame.

If he used it on Defensive spell, Guardian Monument, it would have become immensely useful in the face of danger. Having considered this point, Merlin's mind was almost made up.

However, Merlin soon thought of another point. He had the strengthened version of Guardian Monument. The strengthened Guardian Monument was already at the pinnacle of First-level spells and approached the standard of Second-level spells. If this Enhancing casting tool could enhance the spell, would it not magnify the strengthened version of Guardian Monument?

Having thought of this point, Merlin could not wait to test this out.

"Guardian Monument!"

Merlin consecutively cast a few Guardian Monuments, and then cast the strengthened version.

The strengthened Guardian Monument left its unique imprint in the Enhancing casting tool. With a flip of his hand, an Earth-type elemental crystal stone appeared.

The Enhancing casting tool would not function without a cost. It would use up a great number of elemental crystal stones. Merlin was using the casting tool to enhance an Earth-type spell, so it would need Earth-type elemental crystal stones.

“Guardian Monument!”

Merlin immediately cast the strengthened version of Guardian Monument through the Enhancing casting tool. In a flash, a murky radiance appeared and enveloped Merlin. Giant stone tablets emerged before him.

Even Merlin could distinctly sense that these stone tablets contained a frightening strength. This had far surpassed the category of Second-level spells and had even reached the Third-level.

With the Enhancing casting tool, Merlin’s strengthened Guardian Monument was comparable to even Third-level Defensive spells. This casting tool had, in fact, increased the spell’s power by more than a full level, which was now at the standard of Third-level Defensive spells.

“Good, good! This is a truly powerful casting tool!”

Merlin’s face revealed his glee. He had previously looked at a few casting tools in the Resource Tower. Although he liked them, they cost too many contribution points.

In Floating City, Sterling House had an imitation robe like those worn by members of the Dark Magic Region, but it cost a thousand elemental crystal stones and was also inordinately expensive.

However, now he possessed such a powerful Enhancing casting tool. In terms of value, it was more precious than the robes or other casting tools, such as the magic staffs.

Moreover, this Enhancing casting tool was an Assembled one. If he could one day recover the other individual casting tools, he would be able to assemble them into a casting tool that was brand-new and even more powerful.

An ancient Spell Caster like Wizard Bell was able to fabricate such a marvelous casting tool. He was a true alchemist, largely different from the present-day alchemists who had wandered off track.

Of course, perhaps the current alchemists would not think that they had strayed from the path, but instead, regard it as a new path they had forged in their journey of studying alchemy.

Merlin put away the strengthened version of Guardian Monument. After that, he cast a few ordinary Guardian Monuments but found that if the Enhancing casting tool remained inert, the might of the spell was a First-level as usual.

Merlin knew that if he wanted to utilize this Enhancing casting tool in the future, he could only cast the strengthened Guardian Monument. In an instant, the spell’s power would be increased to that of a Third-level spell. This would be his trump card, and would never have to use it unless as a last resort.

Furthermore, using this casting tool would use up many Earth-type elemental crystal stones. In the short moment that Merlin had cast the strengthened Guardian Monument, he had depleted two such stones.

Even if the average roaming Wizard had obtained this Enhancing casting tool, they would not be able to use it. If Merlin had not acquired the wealth of the silver-haired old man, the cloaked man Wizard Vyksa, and Wizard Neil, he would be coming up short at this moment. He would have found it hard to take out even just one or two elemental crystal stones.

“Elemental crystal stones… Looks like I’ll have to think of a way to earn some of those!”

Merlin muttered as he kept the casting tool. He was no longer in the Dark Magic Region. In that organization, what was most valuable were contribution points. With contribution points, one might exchange them for various potions, spells, or casting tools at the Resource Tower.

On the other hand, elemental crystal stones were crucial in the outside world. Without them, one could not even obtain the basic potion materials one wanted.

For instance, when Merlin wanted to acquire the materials for Blueberry Potion and Phantasmal Magic Potion, he needed a tremendous amount of elemental crystal stones. Without the stones, it was a challenge to get enough potion materials.

Merlin mulled things over, thinking of obtaining more elemental crystal stones. Based on his circumstances, it was certain that the only thing to do was to prepare potions in bulk to be sold to earn some stones.

This plan was also very feasible. Since he had the Matrix, the success rate of his potion preparation was higher compared to average apothecaries.

In addition, once Merlin had mastered the skills of preparing a particular potion, his success rate would be even higher.

Therefore, preparing potions for sale was currently the only way for Merlin to quickly earn a great number of elemental crystal stones.

Nevertheless, there were many factors involved in preparing potions for sale such as what were the best-selling potions in Floating City, which potion materials were cheaper, his channel of distribution, and so on. These were issues Merlin would need to consider. If he was just relying on himself, he would never be able to comprehend all of these in a short time.

Merlin did not plan to quickly earn elemental crystal stones just by working hard all by himself. He thought of Wizard Vladi from before.

Wizard Vladi had immersed himself in potion research. He had lived in Floating City for many years, so he would have known a lot about potions. Seeking his assistance would surely save Merlin much trouble.

With this in mind, Merlin immediately left the room and headed to Wizard Vladi’s residence.

Merlin recalled the route that Wizard Burton had led him through previously. Gradually, Merlin arrived at where Wizard Vladi was staying – it was still the same quiet courtyard.

As Merlin entered the courtyard, he saw that the door was shut tight as before. However, his Mind Power perceived that there were waves of burning energy inside the house.

It seemed that Wizard Vladi was preparing his potions once again. Merlin knocked on the door, gently calling out, “Wizard Vladi, it’s Merlin here. I have something to ask you!”

“It’s Wizard Merlin? Please, come in quick!”

From inside the house, Wizard Vladi’s elderly voice rang out. His tone seemed to be filled with excitement.

Chapter 180: Working Together

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Creak…”

Merlin opened the door and entered. Wizard Vladi had already stood up and said with a smile, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve come at last. Come in, come in, let’s share our potion-making experiences.”

Wizard Vladi was obsessed with potions, just like Wizard Howl whom Merlin had met in the Dark Magic Region. These two wizards were so passionate about potions that they were almost crazy about it.

Wizard Vladi insisted that Merlin delved into his experiences, but Merlin shook his head reluctantly. He was not very educated in potions and only knew the common basics. His high success rate in preparing potions was mainly due to the precise control of the Matrix.

“Wizard Vladi, we’ll discuss potions some other day. I’ve come today because I’ve something to ask you!”

“Oh? Whatever the matter is, Wizard Merlin, speak your mind!”

Wizard Vladi saw that Merlin was unwilling to share his potion-making experiences and did not press on any further. Instead, he squinted slightly and fixed his gaze on Merlin.

Merlin nodded, and briefly explained his plan to sell potions. Wizard Vladi caught on quickly and gave a slight nod. “So, Wizard Merlin is planning to prepare potions for sale. It’s actually very simple. The best-selling potion now is Alkaline Earth Potion, which was prepared previously under your guidance. In Floating City, there are many roaming Wizards, and most of these Wizards have become alchemists. Thus, the supply of Alkaline Earth Potion is unable to keep up with demand. If you could make that potion, it would surely sell out quickly.”

“Alkaline Earth Potion?”

Merlin mumbled irresolutely to himself. Even though he did not consider himself a saint and had never spared anyone bold enough to threaten him, certain ideals of his past life still influenced him. Alchemists went all out to transfigure human beings into Alchemy Creatures through ruthless methods, which made Merlin uncomfortable.

“What’s wrong? Do you have any reservations?”

Wizard Vladi was a keen observer, and his bright eyes fixed on Merlin.

After a long moment, Merlin took a deep breath and shoved these tumultuous thoughts to the back of his mind. He was no longer Lin Fei of his previous life, but the Spell Caster, Wilson Merlin!

“Right, I’ll prepare Alkaline Earth Potion. I’ll have to trouble Wizard Vladi to help me sell the potion. Thirty percent of the profits shall belong to you!”

Merlin spoke in a low voice. He knew that the Alkaline Earth Potion he prepared would surely be in a large amount. If he wished for Wizard Vladi to help him sell the potion wholeheartedly without stirring up trouble, the best plan, naturally, was to rope Wizard Vladi in as well so that the both of them were running the business together. Only the sharing of a common interest would bind them together.

A smile appeared on Wizard Vladi's face. Although he was fanatical about potion research, he was not ignorant about the ways of the world. Conversely, as a roaming Wizard, which ploy had he not witness himself? Merlin's intentions could not be clearer – he wanted to bind them together. However, this was a hugely profitable matter, so of course, Wizard Vladi would not object.

"Okay, this is what we'll do! I presume that currently, Wizard Merlin doesn't have the materials for Alkaline Earth Potion? I have some materials here, which I'll gift to you with no exchange for a single elemental crystal stone. However, you'll have to purchase the potion materials with elemental crystal stones in the future."

With that, Wizard Vladi immediately took out more than ten batches of potion materials of Alkaline Earth Potion from his ring and handed them to Merlin. It was a show of good faith.

Merlin did not decline the offer and accepted the materials. After that, he said to Wizard Vladi, "In a few days, I'll deliver a few batches of Alkaline Earth Potion."

"Very well. As long as Alkaline Earth Potion is successfully made, I'll certainly sell them in the shortest time possible."

Merlin nodded and was about to turn and leave when he seemed to have thought of something. He said to Wizard Vladi, "Oh, right, Wizard Vladi, please don't mention to anyone else that this Alkaline Earth Potion was prepared by me.”

Merlin did not want to attract attention due to potion-making. He only wanted to earn a few elemental crystal stones so that he could purchase materials for Phantasmal Magic Potion and Blueberry Potion. He would not like to stir up any trouble if he could help it.

Wizard Vladi gave a nod of affirmation with a smile at the corner of his mouth. “This is a simple request. For the sake of appearances, I shall say that this Alkaline Earth Potion was prepared by me. I believe that, with my reputation, no one would doubt that.”

“That’s good!”

Merlin nodded in satisfaction and turned to leave.

…

Upon returning to Wizard Burton’s residence, Merlin did not see Wizard Burton. Perhaps he had gone off to conduct an experiment or transfigure his Alchemy Creature. The door of the black-robed old man’s room was still shut tight; it seemed like he would not be coming out for a while.

Merlin returned to his room and set out the materials for Alkaline Earth Potion that Wizard Vladi had given to him on the table. Then, he retrieved a complete set of glassware for potion preparation from his ring.

Merlin had exchanged his contribution points for the glassware in the Resource Tower. He did not need to worry about their precision – they were more superior than the glassware which Wizard Vladi used.

With this precise equipment, Merlin would prevent unnecessary mistakes while preparing Alkaline Earth Potion, thus effectively increasing his success rate. Wizard Vladi had previously prepared Alkaline Earth Potion for quite some time – controlling the process well, whether it was in terms of fire handling or the measurement of potion materials. Even so, he was unsuccessful in making the potion, simply because the glassware that he had used for potion preparation was not precise.

Therefore, the glassware was a crucial factor in ensuring the success of the potion.

“The Matrix, begin Alkaline Earth Potion preparation!”

Merlin started up the Matrix right away. The last time he was in Wizard Vladi’s room, he had commanded the Matrix to record the steps and measurements of materials for preparing Alkaline Earth Potion. Thus, he just had to follow the Matrix’s steps accurately and control the fire well, and he would surely be able to prepare Alkaline Earth Potion successfully.

As it was his first time preparing Alkaline Earth Potion on his own, it was unavoidable that he failed. It was probably due to Merlin’s failure in fire handling as he already had the Matrix’s help in giving accurate steps and measurements.

Nevertheless, Merlin was already used to situations like this, so he did not dawdle but proceeded with his second attempt. This time he was fortunate – in a spurt of energy, Merlin succeeded in preparing the first batch of Alkaline Earth Potion.

Following that, he continued preparing the potion without rest. It was only a full day later that Merlin had used up all the potion materials given by Wizard Vladi and had made six batches of potions. His success rate could not be considered very high but it was still satisfactory. Out of eighteen sets of materials for Alkaline Earth Potion, he had made six batches in total.

This was equivalent to a thirty percent success rate, which was considered rather high. Even Wizard Vladi, who had mastered fire handling to the point of perfection, could not boast of achieving a similar success rate.

Merlin rested for a while before heading toward Wizard Vladi’s residence with the six batches of Alkaline Earth Potion which he had prepared.

…

“Wizard Vladi!”

Merlin walked into Wizard Vladi’s room and saw that he was resting with his eyes closed.

Hearing Merlin’s voice, Wizard Vladi instantly opened both eyes. He rocked his head slightly with a tired face. “I was studying potions the whole of last night, so I was resting for a moment. Oh right, Wizard Merlin, are you here for something? Was there a problem in preparing Alkaline Earth Potion?”

Merlin shook his head and took out six batches of Alkaline Earth Potion that he had prepared from his ring. He said to Wizard Vladi, “Wizard Vladi, these are the six batches of Alkaline Earth Potion I had just prepared. I’ve brought them for you to verify them.”

“Alkaline Earth Potion? You’ve managed to prepare six batches of the potion so soon?”

Wizard Vladi’s expressed his disbelief, and hastily accepted the potions from Merlin’s hand. He placed them gently on the table and sniffed it lightly before putting it into a transparent glassware for closer observation.

After several observations, Wizard Vladi could not help but exclaimed in admiration, “It’s Alkaline Earth Potion indeed, alright, it really is Alkaline Earth Potion! I think that Wizard Merlin’s accomplishments in potion-making are more impressive than I had initially thought. You’ve successfully prepared six batches of potion in just a day’s time!”

The most time-consuming part of preparing potions was the complicated steps that must be carried out flawlessly. An average Spell Caster would have to perform each procedure carefully with vigor and vitality, even if they were full of energy.

However, Merlin did not have to concern about these matters. With the assistance of the Matrix, he was able to maintain rigorous control over the potion-making steps and only needed to worry about handling the fire.

The mastery of fire handling could be obtained over a long period of preparing potions. Once he practiced well, he would naturally be able to control the fire well and subsequently increased the success rate of his potion preparation.

“Good, very good, I shall deal with these six batches of Alkaline Earth Potion as soon as I can. I’ll let Wizard Merlin know the exact price when the time comes. Oh right, do you still have any potion materials for Alkaline Earth Potion?”

Wizard Vladi suddenly posed this question.

Merlin shook his head and answered, “The eighteen batches of materials have all been used up.”

Wizard Vladi mumbled to himself for a moment, then took out a large heap of potion materials from his ring. He said with a smile, “From the start, Wizard Merlin was able to achieve a thirty percent success rate in preparing Alkaline Earth Potion. It’s too amazing! There are enough materials for thirty batches of Alkaline Earth Potion here. I’ll charge each batch of potion materials for fifty elemental crystal stones, so thirty batches would cost a thousand and five hundred stones. When the Alkaline Earth Potion has been sold, I’ll deduct what you owe me bit by bit from the elemental crystal stones we earned. What do you think?”

Of course, Merlin nodded assent. This was an obvious gesture of goodwill on Wizard Vladi’s part. Merlin’s thirty percent success rate during his first time preparing Alkaline Earth Potion had astounded Wizard Vladi.

Even Wizard Vladi was secretly guessing if Merlin was some Potion Master who had come to Floating City for some special reason.

Nonetheless, no matter what Merlin’s identity was, such a high success rate in preparing Alkaline Earth Potion had already deserved Wizard Vladi’s complete goodwill and interest.

Merlin and Wizard Vladi exchanged a few simple words, after which Merlin left Wizard Vladi’s residence and returned to Wizard Burton’s residence. Once more, he began focusing all his energy into preparing Alkaline Earth Potion.

Chapter 181: Spying

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin prepared Alkaline Earth Potion in a frenzy by immersing himself in preparing the portions. In just two short days, he had used about thirty batches of potion materials for Alkaline Earth Potion.

Through preparing dozens of batches of Alkaline Earth Potion, Merlin's mastery of fire control in preparing the potion had become progressively refined. Out of near-thirty sets of potion materials, Merlin had successfully prepared no less than twelve batches of Alkaline Earth Potion. This had already surpassed his previous thirty percent success rate.

After he had prepared Alkaline Earth Potion, Merlin headed directly toward Wizard Vladi's residence.

Upon seeing Merlin's arrival, Wizard Vladi was full of smiles. "Haha, Wizard Merlin. I've been keeping track of time and knew you would come today. How did you do? Out of thirty batches of potion materials, how much Alkaline Earth Potion have you prepared?"

"Twelve batches!"

Merlin took out twelve batches of Alkaline Earth Potion for Wizard Vladi's inspection. Wizard Vladi carefully examined the potion, then lifted his head. His eyes shimmered with fervor.

“A success rate of more than thirty percent! Good, very good. Wizard Merlin, I’ve good news to tell you as well. I’ve already helped you sell six batches of Alkaline Earth Potion that you gave me two days ago. Each batch was sold at two hundred and fifty elemental crystal stones!”

“Two hundred and fifty elemental crystal stones?”

Merlin did some quick mental calculation. Each batch of Alkaline Earth Potion materials required fifty elemental crystal stones. Eighteen batches would mean a total of nine hundred stones just for the cost of raw material. Moreover, six batches of sold potion had earned a thousand and five hundred elemental crystal stones, leading to a net profit of six hundred stones. It was quite a large profit; no wonder so many apothecaries had wealthy backgrounds.

For instance, one could not really compare Wizard Burton and Wizard Vladi. Wizard Vladi was able to freely hand out potion materials worth hundreds of elemental crystal stones to Merlin whereas Wizard Burton would be hard-pressed to produce even a few dozen elemental crystal stones.

Nevertheless, an apothecary’s success rate in preparing potions would also need to be high. Otherwise, out of several dozen sets of potion materials, they would only obtain one or two approved batches. In that case, they would be unable to earn any elemental crystal stones no matter what they did.

With those words, Wizard Vladi fished out a thousand and five hundred elemental crystal stones and handed them to Merlin.

Merlin smiled slightly and said to Wizard Vladi, “As I’ve said, thirty percent of the profits would belong to you, Wizard Vladi. Taking away the nine hundred elemental crystal stones for the cost of raw material, the profits of Alkaline Earth Potion would be six hundred stones. Thirty percent of that is a hundred and eighty elemental crystal stones. The next time you’ve sold the potion, you may collect your thirty percent of the earnings first.”

Wizard Vladi made no protest and took back a hundred and eighty elemental crystal stones. Thereafter, Merlin handed all his stones to Wizard Vladi, saying, “I still owe Wizard Vladi a total of a thousand and five hundred elemental crystal stones for the previous thirty batches of potion materials. I can only pay this off gradually over time. For now, I’d like to use these elemental crystal stones to purchase more potion materials.”

At that, Wizard Vladi shook his head, and a smile appeared on his face. “Wizard Merlin, how much potion materials can you buy with so few elemental crystal stones? How about this – I’ll think of a way to provide the materials. In the future, I’ll subtract the cost of the potion materials from the revenue of each batch of potion after it has been sold. What do you say?

Wizard Vladi was so generous because he had witnessed Merlin’s high success rate in preparing potions. Even Wizard Vladi himself could not achieve such an impressive rate of success. As long as Merlin was able to maintain this success rate, this trifling sum of a thousand or so elemental crystal stones was really nothing.

Merlin nodded and accepted the offer. At the moment, he was in desperate need of elemental crystal stones, and could not afford to be modest.

As such, once again, Merlin obtained a large amount of Alkaline Earth Potion materials from Wizard Vladi and returned to begin his fervent potion-making.

…

Of late, almost every alchemist in Floating City was talking about a remarkable potion – Alkaline Earth Potion!

Initially, Alkaline Earth Potion was not considered to be extraordinary. However, it enabled Alchemy Creatures to acquire fantastic strength and speed as well as improving their various physical attributes.

This was a potion which was clearly able to enhance the strength of Alchemy Creatures. Although the boost was only temporary, it had little to no side effects. Furthermore, its ability to enhance the Alchemy Creatures’ strength made it a potentially life-saving potion in times of danger.

Therefore, many alchemists were inclined to purchase Alkaline Earth Potion.

However, as the preparation of Alkaline Earth Potion was relatively complicated, the supply of Alkaline Earth Potion in Floating City was never able to meet the demand, resulting in many alchemists who were unable to obtain the potion.

Still, in the past few days, this situation had been slowly changing. Wizard Vladi, who was rather well-known in Floating City, announced that he had prepared Alkaline Earth Potion. Instantly, the alchemists responded positively to this news and sought Wizard Vladi to purchase the potion.

In the beginning, Wizard Vladi only had six batches of the potion but following that, his output increased and there were twelve, twenty, thirty batches…

This happened up until a point when, every ten days, there would be several dozen batches of Alkaline Earth Potion made available. Such a large amount of Alkaline Earth Potion naturally resulted in even more alchemists to know of Wizard Vladi’s name. This reputation attracted more requests to purchase the potion.

In a few short days, the price of each batch of Alkaline Earth Potion had risen from two hundred and fifty elemental crystal stones to three hundred, yet the supply was still falling short of the demand.

…

In a gloomy room, a young Spell Caster was speaking in a respectful tone to the purple-haired old man before him, “Teacher, I’ve just made some inquiries. The Alkaline Earth Potion that many people in Floating City have been scrambling to buy lately is indeed from Wizard Vladi. In addition, I believe Teacher has heard of him. Though he’s just a First-level Spell Caster, he has a certain degree of accomplishment in the research of potions.”

Suddenly, the purple-haired old man reached out his hand and said to the young Spell Caster, “Colton, let me look at the Alkaline Earth Potion that you’ve bought.”

Colton immediately handed over a few batches of the potions deferentially.

Holding the potion, the old man looked carefully and nodded his head. “Indeed, it’s Alkaline Earth Potion. However, if you say that it was Wizard Vladi who prepared it – I don’t believe that! Heh heh, Colton, go and keep an eye on Wizard Vladi’s residence. I believe that the mysterious apothecary would surely reveal himself.”

Despite the trace of doubt on his face, Colton nodded and withdrew respectfully.

The room, which was completely dim, descended once more into a death-like silence.

…

“Huff…”

Merlin exhaled a long breath. Staring at Alkaline Earth Potion placed before his eyes, his lips finally broke out into a smile.

“That should be enough. It’s been more than a full month since I’ve begun preparing Alkaline Earth Potion in a frenzy. Not only did my success rate improve significantly but I’ve also earned enough elemental crystal stones. It’s time to go to Sterling House to purchase potion materials for Phantasmal Magic Potion and Blueberry Potion.”

Merlin mumbled to himself softly. In the past month or so, he had been in the house preparing Alkaline Earth Potion frantically. After accounting for the cost of the potion materials and Wizard Vladi’s thirty percent of the profits, he had managed to accumulate thirty thousand elemental crystal stones.

Thirty thousand elemental crystal stones – this was a substantial fortune, considering that Merlin had only worked for slightly more than a month. Realistically speaking, out of runology, potions, and alchemy, potions was the only one which was profitable. An apothecary who was highly accomplished in potion-making would never have to worry about having enough elemental crystal stones, as they would be very well off.

Even though Merlin had no commendable attributes to speak of when it came to potion-making, he had the Matrix which increased his success rate. This allowed him to rapidly earn large sums of elemental crystal stones in a short time.

With thirty thousand elemental crystal stones, Merlin could purchase many sets of potion materials, even if it was the expensive materials for Phantasmal Magic Potion and Blueberry Potion.

Merlin stood up and opened the door. He still had to deliver the fifty or so batches of Alkaline Earth Potion which he had prepared for the past few days to Wizard Vladi.

Very soon, Merlin arrived at Wizard Vladi's residence. When Wizard Vladi spotted Merlin, he beamed with joy and affection.

In the past month, Wizard Vladi had worked together with Merlin and had earned a huge profit as well. Initially, he had never expected such a level of profit.

"Wizard Merlin, how many batches did you manage to make this time?"

"I've only prepared fifty-three batches of potions. Wizard Vladi, I've something to tell you. I'll be slowing down soon, and the rate of production for Alkaline Earth Potion might slow down as well."

Merlin spoke in a calm voice.

Wizard Vladi nodded his head lightly. "Slowing down is fine. Lately, we've sold a lot of Alkaline Earth Potion. Realistically speaking, most alchemists in Floating City would have already bought our Alkaline Earth Potion. If you continue preparing the potion at a frantic pace, we might not be able to sell them all.”

“Good to hear that. I’ll leave first then.”

Merlin gave Wizard Vladi a slight nod to indicate his departure and turned to leave the courtyard.

However, as he was leaving the courtyard, Merlin frowned and glanced around in suspicion. Previously, when he was entering, he had felt as if someone was spying on him.

That feeling was gone now. Merlin examined his surroundings but could not find anyone, so he did not investigate the matter further and headed toward Sterling House.

Right after Merlin had left Wizard Vladi’s residence, a faint, indistinct light appeared beside the residence – it was at the corner of the walls, like a ripple appearing on the calm surface of the water.

“Whoosh.”

A figure instantly materialized just beyond the corner of the walls; it was a young Spell Caster.

The young Spell Caster was holding a nifty casting tool in one hand. A moment ago, he had relied on this casting tool to avoid being seen.

Looking at Merlin’s disappearing back, a strange light shone in the young Spell Caster’s eyes. His face revealed his excitement as he muttered, “It was just as Teacher had predicted. The Alkaline Earth Potion was not prepared by Wizard Vladi, but by someone else!”

With that, the figure of the young Spell Caster vanished from the spot.

Chapter 182: A Surprise Attack

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The air in the dim room carried a whiff of dampness. There were tall wooden chairs set out in disarray. A purple-haired old man reclined in one of those chairs.

“Creak.”

The door of the room was pushed open, and a young Spell Caster quickly squeezed in from outside.

“Teacher!”

The purple-haired old man straightened up abruptly and squinted slightly. “Colton, did you get a good look at who was it that prepared the Alkaline Earth Potion?”

The young Spell Caster raised his head to look at the purple-haired old man, and replied in a low voice, “Teacher, it’s just as you predicted. The Alkaline Earth Potion was not prepared by Wizard Vladi but by someone else!”

“Who?”

“I’ve asked around to be sure. It’s a Spell Caster who has just arrived at Floating City. He hasn’t made it as a First-level Spell Caster yet, and his name is Merlin!”

A smile appeared at the corner of the purple-haired old man’s lips. He said softly, “Not a First-level Spell Caster yet so he’s just a mere Entrance-level Spell Caster. However, he could prepare Alkaline Earth Potion, and at a faster speed than Wizard Vladi. Looks like he’s rather accomplished in terms of potions!”

After a pause, the eyes of the purple-haired old man flashed fiercely, and he said coldly to the young Spell Caster, “Colton, bring your ‘pet’ and capture that Merlin. Remember, I want him alive!”

The young Spell Caster’s heart trembled, and he respectfully took his leave. Behind him, a large, powerful Alchemy Creature, which was wearing a mask, followed him.

“He-he, mysterious apothecary, I hope you won’t let me down…”

The purple-haired old man muttered in a low voice as a faint light of anticipation shone in his eyes.

…

At Sterling House, the same charming woman from previously was showing Merlin around. They went to the large hall where large amounts of potion materials were set out. Previously Merlin had located the materials for Phantasmal Magic Potion and Blueberry Potion, so he knew that Sterling House had these potion materials in stock, only their prices were rather exorbitant.

The purchase of a batch of Phantasmal Magic Potion materials would require about a thousand and five hundred elemental crystal stones, whereas a batch of Blueberry Potion materials was comparatively cheaper, but it still required a thousand and two hundred stones.

Merlin thought about it for a moment. He currently possessed about thirty thousand elemental crystal stones. Although this seemed like a huge amount, in truth, if he spent it all on materials for Phantasmal Magic Potion and Blueberry Potion, he would not be able to buy that many batches of potion materials.

Besides, his success rate in preparing Phantasmal Magic Potion was very low, not even reaching thirty percent. If he took this into account, the expenses would be even higher.

Merlin considered the matter for a long time, and finally decided on purchasing twelve batches of Phantasmal Magic Potion materials, and nine batches of Blueberry Potion materials. In total, he had spent twenty-eight thousand and eight hundred elemental crystal stones.

After he had purchased the potion materials, the charming woman at Sterling House was beaming all over as she showed Merlin out respectfully.

Although he had spent nearly thirty thousand elemental crystal stones, Merlin was calm. He even felt a trace of excitement. With these potion materials, he expected that his Mind Power would undergo a great enhancement once he had prepared the potions successfully. At that time, he would even consider constructing the First-level spells – Dark Light Realm and Frigid Ice.

Merlin stored the potion materials into his ring, tightened his black robe around his waist, and followed his previous path back to Wizard Burton’s residence.

The streets of Floating City were bustling with people. There had been a sudden upsurge in the number of unfamiliar Spell Casters recently, but Merlin had been busy preparing potions in the house, so he had not taken notice.

Wizard Burton’s residence was peaceful and quiet. Merlin had taken a few corners and was about to reach Wizard Burton’s residence when he lifted his head to see a young Spell Caster in front of him. Behind the Spell Caster was a large, powerful Alchemy Creature wearing a mask.

Merlin sized up the young Spell Caster before him. Wizard Burton’s residence was in a secluded area, so Merlin would not usually meet any Spell Caster. Now that there was suddenly an alchemist before him, he could not help but suspect something was amiss.

However, the alchemist seemed to have noticed Merlin’s wariness. Although his eyes remained cool and collected, his pace had obviously quickened.

Merlin frowned, and the young Spell Caster suddenly raised a hand and pointed at Merlin.

“Whoosh!”

The Alchemy Creature behind the young Spell Caster was just like a ferocious beast. A remarkable armor of scales emerged rapidly all over its body like a layer of old tree bark, and it sped wildly toward Merlin.

“Oh no! Guardian Monument!”

In that instant, Merlin sensed danger and cast Guardian Monument at his quickest speed. Stone walls instantly materialized before him.

“Thump!”

The wild Alchemy Creature, in its dash, crashed heavily into Guardian Monument. The entire structure immediately trembled violently. That fierce impact threw Merlin agaisnt the thick wall.

“Rumble!”

Though the wall was tough and solid, a huge hole had been formed. The sturdy Alchemy Creature did not seem to feel anything. It clenched its fists and a silver substance that glimmered constantly like a ripple on the water emerged on it. Noticing that the wall had held it’s assault, the Alchemy Creature began to punch frantically against the stone structure.

“Crack!”

In less than ten punches, Merlin’s Guardian Monument was unable to withstand the blows and split open. It was a good thing that he had cast Guardian Monument immediately, for he had barely held on so far.

“What an impressive Alchemy Creature!”

Merlin’s heart was pounding in alarm. This powerful Alchemy Creature was much stronger than Wizard Burton’s. Although that young Spell Caster looked like a First-level Spell Caster, he was clearly using alchemy techniques that were superior to Wizard Burton’s when he transfigured this Alchemy Creature.

Merlin’s thoughts whirled around in panic. His Guardian Monument was shattered. The Alchemy Creature’s speed was too fast, and the silver substance on its hands was obviously a superb alchemy technique. It would be difficult to handle this Alchemy Creature.

“Humph, Large Frost!”

A hard glint flashed in Merlin’s eyes. He was disgruntled that he had been forced into such a sorry state by an Alchemy Creature. Therefore, he cast over ten Frosts and even slipped in Large Frosts between those spells. In a moment, a cold wind danced all over the sky and enveloped the Alchemy Creature.

Although this Alchemy Creature had excellent physical attributes, its movements were clearly slowed down.

“Thunderbolt Net!”

Following that, Merlin cast Thunderbolt Net and then stepped back even further, escaping the clutches of the Alchemy Creature. Under the double blow of Frost and Thunderbolt Net, this wild Alchemy Creature was at last somewhat restrained.

It was completely impossible to kill this Alchemy Creature within a short time. Merlin reckoned that even if he cast Furious Flame, it would not be of much use. The fastest way to defeat this Alchemy Creature would still be to take out the alchemist.

No matter how powerful an Alchemy Creature was, it required the control of the alchemist. Once the alchemist was dead, the Alchemy Creature would no longer be a threat.

“Furious Flame!”

Merlin pointed a finger and an immense stream of fire appeared immediately, surging out like a dragon. It shot toward the Spell Caster who was controlling the Alchemy Creature.

Then, violent Wind Elemental fluctuations rose up around Merlin, and his speed increased manifold. He dashed toward the young Spell Caster.

“A Five-Elemental Spell Caster?”

The young Spell Caster’s expression changed. Merlin had consecutively cast Guardian Monument, Frost, Thunderbolt Net, Furious Flame, and Gale. These were Five-Elemental spells, and two of those were First-level spells.

Not only the Five-Elemental spells had restrained the Alchemy Creature in one stroke but it also provided strength for Merlin’s attacks.

If one had many spells, one would have more options when facing an opponent. Otherwise, if it was an average Three-Elemental Spell Caster, they would have been caught by the Alchemy Creature immediately. Getting into a physical combat with such a wild Alchemy Creature would amount to suicide.

The scorching flames were surging toward him. The young Spell Caster dared not ease up. Although he was an alchemist, he was also a First-level Spell Caster. Thus he instantly cast a Defensive spell which was just able to hold the attack of Furious Flame and retreated decisively.

However, he had no Speed spell. So, Merlin, after casting Gale a few times in a row, cast the strengthened version of Gale. His speed rocketed and at once and he was in front of the young Spell Caster.

“Dark Mist!”

This young Spell Caster did not have strong Mind Power. Though it was just average Dark Mist, it thrust him into an illusion. Generally speaking, a large part of an alchemist’s strength relied on the Alchemy Creature. Once the Alchemy Creature was restrained, they were in real danger.

“What? Six-Elemental Spell Caster – that’s impossible!”

Upon seeing that Merlin had cast Dark Mist, the young Spell Caster’s face revealed his utter shock as his eyes filled with disbelief. He had been in Floating City for so long, but he had never even heard of a Six-Elemental Spell Caster.

“Die!”

However, Merlin did not hesitate in the slightest, and a fiery flame had appeared in his hand once more. As for the young Spell Caster, his face showed a wild expression, and gathered his Mind Power to its maximum and provoked the Alchemy Creature brutally.

“Bang!”

The Alchemy Creature immediately struggled out of Frost’s hold, and the shattered ice crystals flew everywhere. At this point, its eyes had become blood-red, and the muscles over its body swelled up. Its large frame seemed to grow even bigger, and its expression was distorted with malevolence as an air of savagery gleamed all over its body.

Even though the young Spell Caster was presently trapped in an illusion under Dark Mist, that ferocious Alchemy Creature was still rushing toward Merlin in a frenzy. Both of its hands were covered in that strange silver substance, which reflected blinding rays of light under the sun.

“Going all out?”

Merlin saw the Alchemy Creature speeding with all its might behind him and understood the alchemist’s plan. There was no doubt that he was going to kill the alchemist, but perhaps before that happened, Merlin would be torn to shreds by the provoked Alchemy Creature.

If he wanted to hold the Alchemy Creature back, he would have to discontinue his plan of killing the alchemist. At such a desperate moment, this young Spell Caster had displayed a quick wit that most Spell Casters were not equipped with.

“It’s too bad that it’s me you’ve encountered!”

Merlin had no intention of evading the Alchemy Creature, and instead cast the strengthened version of Guardian Monument through the Enhancing casting tool.

Thanks to the Enhancing casting tool, the defensive capability of Guardian Monument was comparable to a Third-level Defensive spell. Although his opponent’s Alchemy Creature was operating at an unprecedented burst of power, it could not possibly break through Guardian Monument that had been cast through the Enhancing casting tool.

“Thump!”

As expected, the Alchemy Creature crashed heavily into Guardian Monument. It was likely that even the strengthened version of Guardian Monument, which was comparable to a Second-level spell, would not have been able to withstand such massive strength.

However, with the strengthened spell cast through the Enhancing casting tool, Guardian Monument remained steady without even the slightest tremble. Under the protection of this Guardian Monument, Merlin was under no threat.

“Die!”

Merlin’s eyes became cold. Soon, Furious Flame swallowed the alchemist who was still trapped in Dark Mist…

Chapter 183: Already Arrived!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the gloomy room, the purple-haired old man was closing his eyes lightly as if in a meditation, but his face wore a suffering expression that made him look vicious.

“Snap!”

On one of the purple-haired old man’s fingers, a ring engraved with runes suddenly cracked open with a loud snap, fell to the ground and broken into pieces.

“Colton is dead?”

Immediately, a huge wave of change washed over the purple-haired old man’s face. His body, which was initially somewhat stooped, instantly straightened up. His aged face contorted faintly as well, and a bleak air was exuded all over his body.

“Whoosh!”

An enormous gust of Wind Element rose around the purple-haired old man. He rapidly rushed out of the gloomy room, and behind him, a dim shape of a hulking Alchemy Creature, covered all over in a layer of silver armor was trailing behind…

…

“He’s dead?”

Merlin had cast Furious Flame. In the blink of an eye, the turbulent flames had swallowed the alchemist who had fallen into an illusion under Dark Mist. The alchemist did not have any robes or any such Defensive casting tools on him.

Therefore, the alchemist did not even release a scream before he was incinerated beyond recognition by the ferocious fire. He was practically turned into soot and emitted the thick stink of charred flesh.

After finishing off the alchemist, Merlin turned his gaze to the mighty Alchemy Creature behind him. This Alchemy Creature which had extraordinary strength was not too slow as well. It was nearly impossible to kill and could be considered an indomitable Alchemy Creature.

However, after the alchemist had died, green mucus was secreted from the Alchemy Creature’s body which seemed to drip all over its figure.

At places where the green mucus had passed by, the Alchemy Creature’s skin began to rot immediately. The same happened to its muscles and bones, which began rotting at a visible pace. Blisters bubbled up one after another as its viscous blood dripped onto the ground.

In a very short time, the mighty Alchemy Creature was reduced to a puddle of blood. In that puddle were strands of green mucus, which was a nauseating sight.

Merlin frowned as he watched the Alchemy Creature turned into a puddle of blood. He had the faint notion that this was a sort of technique alchemists used to control their Alchemy

Creatures. Once the alchemist had died, the Alchemy Creature under their control would also die of some reason.

“Wizard Merlin, what happened here?”

Wizard Burton, who had been watching everything, came out of the room, dumbstruck. His residence was in complete disorder. Even the courtyard walls had collapsed from the impact, resulting in a huge breach. It was evident that the Alchemy Creature’s strength was frightening indeed.

“Creak.”

The door to the other room opened as well. To their surprise, it was the black-robed old man who had shut himself in his room for one or two months. He seemed to have been roused by the pandemonium going on in the courtyard earlier and had opened his door to see what was happening.

“Wizard Merlin, what happened exactly? I’ve heard a huge commotion, and seemed to have detected Elemental fluctuation.”

The black-robed old man and Wizard Burton had come toward Merlin. Both of them were frowning as they stared at the corpse that had been burnt to a crisp, and the foul-smelling puddle of blood.

Merlin’s expression changed as he spoke in a low voice in dismay, “I don’t know what’s going on as well. I was just coming back from a visit to Sterling House when I bumped into this mysterious alchemist. He suddenly began to attack me, and after a fierce battle, I managed to kill him.”

“Wizard Merlin, how did this alchemist look like? In other words, did he have any distinctive features?”

Wizard Burton asked hurriedly. He had been in Floating City for so many years and knew many people. Perhaps he would be able to identify this alchemist.

Merlin then gave a detailed description of the alchemist’s appearance. Wizard Burton frowned all the while listening to him. Once Merlin had finished speaking, he began contemplating, as if searching, in his mind, for an alchemist who was similar to the person Merlin had described.

Suddenly, Wizard Burton jerked his head up, and asked in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, did the alchemist’s Alchemy Creature possess a particularly large body?”

Merlin nodded and thought of the many peculiarities that the particular Alchemy Creature possessed. Thus he said quietly, “That’s right, his Alchemy Creature had exceptional strength, and not only was its body physically powerful, but a mysterious layer of silver substance also appeared on its hands…”

Before he could finish, Wizard Burton immediately interrupted Merlin, and said anxiously, “Oh no! The alchemist you’ve killed might very possibly be Colton, a student of Wizard Sammir! The strange silver substance appearing on their Alchemy Creatures is an alchemy technique that’s unique to Wizard Sammir. It injects mithril, which is malleable and durable, into the bodies of the Alchemy Creatures. The mithril would form into all kinds of weapons or armor over the surface of their bodies, making them difficult to fight against!”

“Wizard Merlin, you must’ve offended Wizard Sammir in some way. Leave this place immediately. In fact, it’s best if you leave Floating City. Wizard Sammir is a powerful Third-level Spell Caster, and his alchemy techniques are even more terrifying. The Alchemy Creature he transfigured had once clashed against a Fourth-level Spell Caster without defeat. If he’s out to get you, you’ll be in real danger!”

Although Merlin had never heard of Wizard Sammir, his heart sank at the sight of Wizard Burton’s anxious state, as well as the information about the ‘Third-level Spell Caster’ and ‘fought against a Fourth-level Spell Caster’.

Even though Merlin was still somewhat confused about this sudden twist of misfortune, he knew that now was not the time to find out the cause of all this. Instead, he had to leave quickly.

“Wizard Hill, let’s go. We’ll talk once we’ve left Floating City!”

Merlin made the prompt decision to leave Floating City with the black-robed old man.

“Hold on, I still have to finish preparing Purple Stone Powder Potion to bring with me.”

The black-robed old man had been roused by the commotion in the courtyard, so there were still many potions in the house which he had been preparing. Just as he had turned and entered his room, Merlin’s eyes narrowed as he keenly sensed a peculiar aura.

Following that, in the narrow alleyway outside the quiet courtyard, an old, purple-haired Spell Caster gradually appeared.

“We can’t leave anymore… Wizard Sammir has already arrived!”

When Wizard Burton saw this purple-haired old man, he shook his head helplessly and smiled bitterly as he spoke.

“Wizard Sammir!”

Merlin muttered over and over to himself. His guard had gone up immediately as he locked his gaze on the purple-haired old man not far away from him. Wizard Burton had turned pale just talking about this Third-level Spell Caster, Wizard Sammir.

Merlin did not expect that Wizard Sammir would show up so quickly.

“Are you the one who killed Colton?”

Wizard Sammir’s eyes focused slightly, and with a spread of one great hand, a stream of scarlet light flew out from his five fingers. Merlin felt a scorching wave of heat on his face.

“Gale!”

Merlin’s heart gave a jolt. Wizard Sammir had begun right away, and his first attack was such a formidable Third-level spell. This firelight seemed modest but it contained a terrifying power.

Upon reaching the wall, the firelight instantly liquefied a huge hole in the solid wall. Furthermore, a violent blaze had consumed a large part of the wall in raging flames.

Merlin trembled inwardly. If he had chosen to block that attack, he would have been caught in that roaring blaze by now.

A Third-level Spell Caster was far too powerful. Merlin had no intention of staying around any longer. His only thought now was to escape, the further the better.

“Whoosh!”

An intense surge of Wind Element rose around Merlin and his speed increased exponentially. It was the strengthened version of Gale that he had cast in order to retreat as fast as possible.

Wizard Sammir frowned slightly and seemed to be talking to himself, “What I hate the most are Spell Casters with Speed spells. Water Whorl!”

Wizard Sammir stretched a hand and pointed at the sky. Immediately, threads of water vapor condensed rapidly as if the atmosphere had suddenly become humid.

A sphere of water appeared in mid-air and spread out following the ripples of the water. The range covered by this sphere became wider and wider, and in a flash, it had completely blanketed Merlin.

At that moment, Merlin felt a strong binding sensation constricting him until he was unable to move.

This was a Water-type Binding spell. After joining the Dark Magic Region, he had almost never met anyone who constructed Water-type spells. He did not think that he would encounter a Spell Caster who constructed such a spell in Floating City.

Moreover, this Water-type Binding spell, once cast, was strikingly formidable.

“Darling, go on. Capture him, but don’t hurt him!”

Wizard Sammir said gently to the enormous Alchemy Creature behind him, whose body shone all over with an intimidating air.

“Thump!”

Compared to Colton’s Alchemy Creature which Merlin had seen, who knew how much stronger was this gigantic Alchemy Creature? The force of its steps crushed the bluestone floor tiles under both its feet. Thereafter, its hulking frame leapt up into the air, and its large shadow loomed over Merlin’s head.

Staring at this unbelievably ferocious Alchemy Creature, Merlin dared not hold back any longer, and roared out, “Guardian Monument!”

He cast Guardian Monument three times in a row. Then, he cast the strengthened version of Guardian Monument through the Enhancing casting tool to act as a final defensive barrier.

“Crash! Crash! Crash!”

Three loud crashes – the ordinary Guardian Monuments which he had cast were unable to obstruct this frightening Alchemy Creature, whose entire body was covered in a mercury-like layer of silver armor. This was mithril, an especially durable mineral. It was very ductile yet resilient at the same time. However, it was highly toxic, and even those Elemental Swordsmen with exceptional physical attributes would undoubtedly die if they swallowed mithril.

He did not know what special alchemy technique Wizard Sammir had used to enable mithril to be injected into the bodies of Alchemy Creatures. Not only did the Alchemy Creatures survived, but they utilized the durability of mithril to perform countless changes, forming weapons and armors. It was indeed extremely terrifying.

Even the Spell Casters who held fast to the ancient alchemist traditions would have to admit that the current alchemists had made innovations and breakthroughs in terms of techniques in transfiguring Alchemy Creature. They had created many new alchemist techniques.

At the present, Merlin was facing one such horrifying Alchemy Creature. In one of its hands was a sledgehammer formed out of mithril, which was soon ruthlessly smashing down toward Merlin's head.

The three layers of Guardian Monument that Merlin cast previously had been destroyed by the Alchemy Creature. Now, the Alchemy Creature had formed a silver sledgehammer out of mithril in order to wreck the strengthened version of Guardian Monument cast through the Enhancing casting tool. This was Merlin's final defense.

"Boom!"

The Alchemy Creature was three meters tall, the height of a small giant. The muscles on its body bulged, containing its explosive strength. It raised the silver sledgehammer, which cut through the air and smashed into Guardian Monument.

Chapter 184: Take You Seriously

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin's Guardian Monument was cast via an Enhancing casting tool, hence it was comparable to a Third-level Defensive spell; this was also Merlin's current strongest Defensive spell. If he could not defend against Wizard Sammir's Alchemy Creature, Merlin had no way of getting out of this mess unscathed.

The large silver hammer slashed through the air ruthlessly; the friction between the air and hammer even caused a series of hissing sounds.

Following that, the large hammer fell upon Guardian Monument, causing the entire Guardian Monument to shake violently. It was as if Guardian Monument was about to break into pieces in the next second. Merlin's heart jumped to his throat as he stared hard at his spell.

The light of Guardian Monument kept flashing but it did not break in the end. The spell was cast via an Enhancing casting tool which was able to block against the attack of Wizard Sammir's Alchemy Creature.

Wizard Sammir squinted his eyes slightly and a hint of shock flashed in his eyes. Thereafter, he immediately raised his hand and waved. A broiling aura headed toward Merlin furiously.

This was Wizard Sammir’s Third-level spell. Merlin had just witnessed the terror of this spell. He would immediately be trapped by scorching flames should he be hit by the spell.

At the same time, he was fighting the Alchemy Creature and he could not run away from his spot at this moment. Thus, he cast Guardian Monument a couple of times and also the strengthened version of Guardian Monument with the help of an Enhancing casting tool.

After making two casts of the strengthened version of Guardian Monument with Enhancing casting tool, Merlin had used up four pieces of Earth elemental crystal stones. Luckily, he had an ample number of elemental crystal stones currently that could at least support the consumption of the Enhancing casting tool for half a day.

The Fire-type spell which Wizard Sammir had cast was only a faint line of fire at the beginning. Then, it quickly collided with Merlin’s Guardian Monument.

At once, a fire broke out and a large sea of flames encompassed Merlin’s entire being. Albeit it was a common spell, this Third-level spell was extremely powerful. Moreover, Merlin still had to deal with the terrifying Alchemy Creature outside the ring of flame.

“Ka-chak.”

Cracks began to appear on Merlin’s Guardian Monument. He instantly made multiple casts of Guardian Monument, and also of the strengthened version of Guardian Monument with the Enhancing casting tool to barely defend against Wizard Sammir’s spell.

“I must leave immediately. Now!”

Merlin had the protection of Guardian Monument, so he could withstand Wizard Sammir’s spell and the Alchemy Creature’s attack. However, he could not drag this fight further since he would meet his end if he exhausted all of his Magic Power.

Hence, he took advantage of the opportunity right before the Alchemy Creature attacked. Intense fluctuations of Wind Element appeared around Merlin as he cast the strengthened version of Gale. Like a phantom, his entire being rapidly dashed out of the encirclement of flames.

“Speed spell? I detest Speed spell the most. He also possesses a Defensive spell that’s comparable to a Third-level spell!”

Wizard Sammir frowned as he looked at Guardian Monument that kept flashing on Merlin. He did not possess any Speed spell. Once his opponent could defend against his spell and his Alchemy Creature’s attack, his opponent could immediately cast a Speed spell and escape.

Initially, Wizard Sammir thought that a mere Entrance-level Spell Caster would not amount to much, but he only realized how tough Merlin was after he fought with him.

He had no way of stopping Merlin from leaving at this moment. Even if he cast a Binding spell, Merlin could simply protect himself with Guardian Monument. Hence, a Binding spell would not have much effect on him.

“Wait. Wizard Merlin, how about we make a deal?”

Upon seeing that Merlin was getting further away, Wizard Sammir suddenly shouted.

Merlin who was running away rapidly paused a little, then came to a complete halt. He shot a questioning look at Wizard Sammir and that gigantic Alchemy Creature.

Wizard Sammir smiled and then ordered his Alchemy Creature to return to his side. He said to Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, I don’t possess Speed spell, so I can’t do anything to you as long as you can block my spell and my darling’s attack. I admit that you’ve made me take you seriously. That’s why I’m offering you a deal!”

Merlin stared at Wizard Sammir with caution. He knew Wizard Sammir was speaking the truth. From the beginning, Wizard Sammir had not given Merlin a chance as he blasted everything right at Merlin directly.

However, since Merlin had the Enhancing casting tool, he was able to cast Guardian Monument that was comparable to a Third-level spell and nullified Wizard Sammir’s attack. In addition, Merlin possessed Speed spell; Wizard Sammir could not stop him from running away.

After experiencing such a dangerous crisis, Merlin truly understood the advantage of being a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. He had an adequate number of spells to use when he faced danger. If Merlin did not possess a Speed spell, he could only hang on for a little longer with his Enhancing casting tool and Guardian Monument, and would not be able to escape. In the end, he would either be caught or killed by Wizard Sammir after he exhausted his Magic Power.

Meanwhile, Wizard Sammir was a Third-level Spell Caster. Even if Merlin had Enhancing casting tool and could block his spell temporarily, Wizard Sammir could still easily overpower Merlin should he possess a Speed Spell.

Wizard Sammir did not have the ability to construct more spells in the past, so he was also out of idea whilst fighting with the odd Merlin.

“Deal? You sent Colton to offer a deal to me as well?”

Merlin kept his eyes on Wizard Sammir as he did not dare to relax for even a moment.

Wizard Sammir nodded. “That’s right. I send Colton to offer you a deal.”

“Heh. Is this how you offer a deal?”

Merlin sneered. Both Colton and Wizard Sammir directly proceeded to take him by force – in what way were they offering a deal?

Wizard Sammir squinted his eyes and stared deeply at Merlin. Then, he laughed. “Wizard Merlin, do you think I have the need to talk to a mere Entrance-level Spell Caster? I can catch him directly! But the abilities that you’ve shown have made me take you seriously. At least I can’t do anything to you now, so let’s make a fair deal. If you can make a potion for me, I can give you anything precious you wish for!”

“Anything? Wizard Sammir, don’t you think you’re being overconfident?”

Merlin had no intention to make any deal with a dangerous person like Sammir; he only wanted to leave. However, Wizard Sammir had discreetly ordered his Alchemy Creature to stand near the black-robed old man and Wizard Burton. His intention was obvious and posed a threat to Merlin.

Merlin did not care whether Wizard Burton lived or died, but he owed the black-robed old man too much. If he could save the old man, he would have to do so.

Upon seeing that Merlin did not go, a smile appeared on Wizard Sammir's face. He continued his words. "That's right. What do you need? Elemental crystal stones? Spells? Casting tools? Or even my Mithril Alchemy Technique? I can give them all to you!"

Wizard Sammir seemed rather earnest; Merlin could see how agitated he was at this moment.

Merlin frowned. He realized that this potion might be extremely important to Wizard Sammir for him to become as agitated as he was now.

However, Merlin really did not want to be friendly with dangerous people like Wizard Sammir. Hence, he sneered. "I don't want any elemental crystal stones, spells or casting tools! Although your Mithril Alchemy Technique is quite incredible, I'm not an alchemist, so I won't need it. If you really want to offer me a deal, give me hundred years' ice bone marrow!"

Merlin had asked about it in Floating City but even Sterling House did not have it. Many Spell Casters had never heard about it before, so Merlin had completely given up on cultivating Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger.

He only mentioned hundred years' ice bone marrow now to make Wizard Sammir give up on offering him a deal.

"Hundred years' ice bone marrow?"

Wizard Sammir frowned slightly. Unexpectedly, Wizard Sammir seemed to know about this item.

After giving it a long thought, Wizard Sammir raised his head suddenly. He said through gritted teeth, “Hundred years’ ice bone marrow is indeed very precious. Ordinary Spell Casters may have not heard of it but I know an old guy who’s in possession of this item! But this old guy has coveted my Mithril Alchemy Technique for a long time. At most, I’ll simply exchange my Mithril Alchemy Technique for this item. I’ll make sure to give you what you ask for!”

In turn, Merlin had to make a difficult decision now. He initially mentioned the hundred years’ ice bone marrow to make Wizard Sammir give up on his intention. Little did he expect that Wizard Sammir could indeed offer hundred years’ ice bone marrow to him.

The hundred years’ ice bone marrow could help Merlin in cultivating Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger; this was indeed an item he would be attracted to. However, Merlin hesitated out of his distrust toward Wizard Sammir.

After seemingly noticing Merlin’s hesitation, Wizard Sammir immediately took a potion formula from his ring and ordered his Alchemy Creature to hand it to Merlin.

Merlin did not let down his guard and relaxed Guardian Monument at all. As soon as the Alchemy Creature made a move, he could immediately run away with Gale.

The Alchemy Creature did not do anything strange. Merlin heaved a sigh of relief and took the mysterious potion formula.

Wizard Sammir appeared to be helpless when he lowered his voice and spoke, “Wizard Merlin, I’m sure you’ll understand that I’m speaking the truth after reading the potion formula. How am I going to put you in a disadvantaged situation under my current predicament?”

Merlin frowned. He did not understand Wizard Sammir’s words, so he placed his gaze on the potion formula in his hands. Everything Wizard Sammir said would be explained in this potion formula.

Comment (0)

COMMENT FIRST
Rate this chapter
Vote with Power Stone

Chapter 185: Complicated Potion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Edro Potion. Stabilize Spell Models below Fourth-level. Materials needed are Larch Fruit, Heliotrope Leaf…”

Merlin carefully read through the long potion formula.

This potion is called Edro Potion. Edro could be the name of a Spell Caster. According to the ancient tradition of Spell Casters, some unique potions could be named after the Spell Caster who synthesized them.

This could be the case for Edro Potion as it was named after Spell Caster Edro.

The effect of Edro Potion was to stabilize Spell Models. Purple Stone Powder Potion was only effective toward stabilizing Zero-level spells while Edro Potion could stabilize Spell Models that were below Fourth-level.

“Could it be that Wizard Sammir’s Spell Models are unstable?”

Merlin looked at Wizard Sammir suspiciously. Instability of Spell Models was a serious matter especially when the Spell Model constructed in the Awareness was of high level; it was more difficult to control the unstable Spell Models. If the Spell Model crumbled, the immense Magic Power contained in the Spell Model could blast any Spell Caster into pieces.

The black-robed old man was simply an Entrance-level Spell Caster and his Spell Models were of Zero-level. However, he was also greatly tortured by the instability of his Spell Models. If Merlin had not brought Purple Stone Powder Potion from the Dark Magic Region for him, it was only a matter of time before the old man had perished.

Now, Wizard Sammir was bothered by the instability of Spell Models as well. The Spell Models in his Awareness were all Third-level spells. If they crumbled, the consequences would be unimaginable. Unsurprising that he was gripped by a sense of urgency.

After Merlin looked through the potion formula, Wizard Sammir spoke, “Now does Wizard Merlin understand why I have no reason to disadvantage you in any way? Before this, I ordered Colton to grab hold of you. However, since you’re quite skilled and strong, we can make a fair deal. If you successfully prepare Edro Potion for me, I’ll give you the hundred years’ ice bone marrow!”

Merlin put the potion formula down and thought for a moment. He asked, “Wizard Sammir, doesn’t Floating City have other apothecaries? Also, how sure are you that I’m able to make the potion?”

Wizard Sammir shook his head slightly and answered, “There are some infamous apothecaries in Floating City. I’ve looked for them a long time ago, but none is able to make this potion. As for Wizard Merlin, I must let you try before deciding whether you can make the potion. I believe that Wizard Merlin must be knowledgeable in Potions since you’re able to make a large number of Alkaline Earth Potions in such a short time. If Wizard Merlin truly can’t make it, I won’t force you as well!”

Merlin gazed at Wizard Sammir. It turned out Wizard Sammir had found him after noticing some hints in his Alkaline Earth Potions.

Following that, Merlin’s eyes fell on the black-robed old man. Wizard Sammir was definitely not an amiable person. If Merlin did not agree to his deal, Wizard Sammir would definitely make a move at the old man and Wizard Burton even if he could not kill Merlin.

However, the hundred years’ ice bone marrow Wizard Sammir had promised had indeed attracted Merlin’s attention. If Merlin had that item, he could begin cultivating Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger, right after he constructed Frigid Ice.

After considering his options, Merlin finally came to a decision. He raised his head and said to Wizard Sammir, “Alright. I’ll try to make Edro Potion, but I don’t make any promise that I’ll succeed.”

“Haha. Be rest assured. Regardless of the result, I won’t mind about what happened to Colton.”

The atmosphere between Wizard Sammir and Merlin finally calmed a little. Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man who were beside the two heaved a sigh of relief as well. When Wizard Sammir’s Alchemy Creature was watching them closely, they did not even dare to breathe.

However, at the same time, Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man were gripped with shock. Upon Wizard Sammir’s arrival, he directly cast his spells and instructed his Alchemy Creature to fight against Merlin. Although Merlin could not counterattack, he was able to withstand Wizard Sammir’s attack and escaped when he grabbed the chance.

If Wizard Sammir did not mention the reward of the deal that attracted Merlin's attention, the latter would have escaped by now. Wizard Sammir who was a Third-level Spell Caster and an extremely powerful Alchemy Creature could not threaten Merlin at all.

Merlin's capability had far exceeded their imagination, especially that of Wizard Burton. He had even fought Merlin with his Alchemy Creature before. This matter made Wizard Burton feel more awkward.

"Wizard Merlin, it seems that you've grown to an extent beyond my imagination during the one year in the Dark Magic Region!"

The black-robed old man shook his head slightly and exclaimed with mixed emotions.

Wizard Burton took a glance at Wizard Sammir, then said seriously with a lower voice, "Wizard Merlin, Wizard Sammir doesn't really have a good reputation in Floating City, especially due to the way he treats Spell Casters of lower levels. Wizard Sammir also seems rather carefree about this deal. Are you sure about making a deal with him?"

A smile played at the corners of Merlin's lips. He replied monotonously, "Wizard Sammir won't joke about his own life. Please be rest assured. I'm sure he won't do anything reckless."

Wizard Sammir was full of smiles now as he asked Merlin, "I can provide one set of materials needed for Edro Potion to Wizard Merlin. You can try making the potion first. Do you want to make it here or at my laboratory? Not only do I have all sorts of alchemy glassware in my laboratory but I also possess a whole set of glassware used specifically for making potions…"

Before Wizard Sammir could complete his sentence, he was interrupted by Merlin. Merlin replied coldly, “That’s quite alright. I can make it here. After ten days, you can visit me and I’ll tell you if I’m successful in preparing the Edro Potion.”

Wizard Sammir naturally would not mind Merlin’s stiff tone. Instead, he dug out a large pile of potion materials from his ring and placed them on the ground. He pointed to the potion materials. “These are the materials needed to make one Edro Potion. I’ll return after ten days!”

Thereafter, Wizard Sammir turned around and left with his Alchemy Creature.

After Wizard Sammir had left, the black-robed old man approached Merlin and said, “Wizard Merlin, Wizard Sammir is too dangerous. Should we leave Floating City right away?”

“Leave?”

Wizard Burton shook his head with a bitter smile. “In fact, Floating City is a city full of chaos. Many Spell Casters had died every day in this city. Only large Spell Caster families and influential forces like Sterling House can ensure their safety here. Wizard Sammir has been in Floating City for many years. He has a lot of ways to watch you. Wizard Merlin may be able to leave, but it’ll be difficult for you, Hill!”

Wizard Burton was clear about the rules of Floating City; it was the paradise for adventurers. On the surface, it appeared to be calm and peaceful but Spell Casters fought amongst themselves almost every day in this city. No one dared to cause any trouble only within the area of certain influential forces, while other places remained chaotic.

Hence, Wizard Sammir would have seemed to leave in a rather carefree attitude and have left expensive potion materials with them, but he was actually monitoring their actions at all times.

The black-robed old man became depressed and shook his head. Rather helplessly, he said, “It seems I’ve troubled Wizard Merlin…”

Merlin kept the potion materials in his ring and flashed a smile. “I’ve also benefited from the deal with Wizard Sammir. Hundred years’ ice bone marrow is the precious material I’ve not found even in Sterling House. My stay here is completely unrelated to Wizard Hill. Alright, I should study this Edro Potion. If I can make it, then everything will proceed smoothly.”

Thereafter, Merlin returned to his room, leaving the black-robed old man and Wizard Burton outside. Their gazes were filled with worry.

…

For a couple of days, Merlin had stayed in his room. Since he had not come out from his room, the black-robed old man and Wizard Burton had no way of knowing the progress of the potion-making.

However, Merlin had spent his time in his room almost without sleep and rest these days. They could imagine that the potion Wizard Sammir wanted was definitely not easy to make.

Merlin was rushing to prepare the potion materials in his room. After reading all the steps and proportion of materials needed to prepare Edro Potion, he finally understood the reason why no apothecary in Floating City could prepare this potion.

Rather than the potion itself, the steps to make the potion was simply too complicated. Merlin recorded the process with the Matrix and found that it took about three hundred sixty-nine steps to prepare it.

Basically, an ordinary potion only took about a dozen steps. The slightly complicated ones would take less than a hundred steps. Phantasmal Magic Potion itself only took up to a hundred steps.

Merlin had never come across a potion that required up to about three hundred steps to prepare it. It would only take a small mistake to make his effort go in vain. Even for an experienced apothecary, it was impossible to totally grasp so many complicated steps in such a short amount of time.

Hence, although Wizard Sammir had looked for so many apothecaries, none was able to make Edro Potion successfully.

However, complicated steps did not pose a problem to Merlin at all since he had the Matrix. With the help of the Matrix, Merlin could perfect every step without a single mistake even in this case where it involved hundreds of steps.

The only aspect Merlin was concerned about was the fire-handling when he made the potion. Along with the increase in steps, there were many steps that required good fire-handling. Thus, although Merlin had the confidence to make Edro Potion, his success rate of making it was really low.

Merlin spent a few days to prepare all his potion materials. After making sure that he did not miss anything, he began to make the potion.

“The Matrix, begin the making of Edro Potion!”

Merlin initiated the Matrix. Then, according to the instructions of the Matrix, he began to prepare the potion step by step.

…

Ten days later, Wizard Sammir appeared in Wizard Burton’s courtyard right on time. The terrifying Alchemy Creature still trailed behind him.

Although Wizard Sammir appeared calm, he did not take his eyes off Merlin’s room which also showed how unrest he was.

Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man glanced at Merlin’s room in worry. If he failed in making the potion, they would not know if Wizard Sammir would attack them out of anger, even though Wizard Sammir had mentioned that he would not blame them for Colton’s death.

“Creak.”

Finally, the door to Merlin’s room opened. Merlin came out from his room. He looked rather exhausted.

“Wizard Merlin, how’s the potion-making?”

Wizard Sammir headed straight toward Merlin. A look of anticipation flashed in his eyes as he asked urgently.

Chapter 185: Complicated Potion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Edro Potion. Stabilize Spell Models below Fourth-level. Materials needed are Larch Fruit, Heliotrope Leaf…”

Merlin carefully read through the long potion formula.

This potion is called Edro Potion. Edro could be the name of a Spell Caster. According to the ancient tradition of Spell Casters, some unique potions could be named after the Spell Caster who synthesized them.

This could be the case for Edro Potion as it was named after Spell Caster Edro.

The effect of Edro Potion was to stabilize Spell Models. Purple Stone Powder Potion was only effective toward stabilizing Zero-level spells while Edro Potion could stabilize Spell Models that were below Fourth-level.

“Could it be that Wizard Sammir’s Spell Models are unstable?”

Merlin looked at Wizard Sammir suspiciously. Instability of Spell Models was a serious matter especially when the Spell Model constructed in the Awareness was of high level; it was more difficult to control the unstable Spell Models. If the

Spell Model crumbled, the immense Magic Power contained in the Spell Model could blast any Spell Caster into pieces.

The black-robed old man was simply an Entrance-level Spell Caster and his Spell Models were of Zero-level. However, he was also greatly tortured by the instability of his Spell Models. If Merlin had not brought Purple Stone Powder Potion from the Dark Magic Region for him, it was only a matter of time before the old man had perished.

Now, Wizard Sammir was bothered by the instability of Spell Models as well. The Spell Models in his Awareness were all Third-level spells. If they crumbled, the consequences would be unimaginable. Unsurprising that he was gripped by a sense of urgency.

After Merlin looked through the potion formula, Wizard Sammir spoke, “Now does Wizard Merlin understand why I have no reason to disadvantage you in any way? Before this, I ordered Colton to grab hold of you. However, since you’re quite skilled and strong, we can make a fair deal. If you successfully prepare Edro Potion for me, I’ll give you the hundred years’ ice bone marrow!”

Merlin put the potion formula down and thought for a moment. He asked, “Wizard Sammir, doesn’t Floating City have other apothecaries? Also, how sure are you that I’m able to make the potion?”

Wizard Sammir shook his head slightly and answered, “There are some infamous apothecaries in Floating City. I’ve looked for them a long time ago, but none is able to make this potion. As for Wizard Merlin, I must let you try before deciding whether you can make the potion. I believe that Wizard Merlin must be knowledgeable in Potions since you’re able to make a large number of Alkaline Earth Potions in such a short time. If Wizard Merlin truly can’t make it, I won’t force you as well!”

Merlin gazed at Wizard Sammir. It turned out Wizard Sammir had found him after noticing some hints in his Alkaline Earth Potions.

Following that, Merlin’s eyes fell on the black-robed old man. Wizard Sammir was definitely not an amiable person. If Merlin did not agree to his deal, Wizard Sammir would definitely make a move at the old man and Wizard Burton even if he could not kill Merlin.

However, the hundred years’ ice bone marrow Wizard Sammir had promised had indeed attracted Merlin’s attention. If Merlin had that item, he could begin cultivating Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger, right after he constructed Frigid Ice.

After considering his options, Merlin finally came to a decision. He raised his head and said to Wizard Sammir, “Alright. I’ll try to make Edro Potion, but I don’t make any promise that I’ll succeed.”

“Haha. Be rest assured. Regardless of the result, I won’t mind about what happened to Colton.”

The atmosphere between Wizard Sammir and Merlin finally calmed a little. Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man who were beside the two heaved a sigh of relief as well. When Wizard Sammir’s Alchemy Creature was watching them closely, they did not even dare to breathe.

However, at the same time, Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man were gripped with shock. Upon Wizard Sammir’s arrival, he directly cast his spells and instructed his Alchemy Creature to fight against Merlin. Although

Merlin could not counterattack, he was able to withstand Wizard Sammir's attack and escaped when he grabbed the chance.

If Wizard Sammir did not mention the reward of the deal that attracted Merlin's attention, the latter would have escaped by now. Wizard Sammir who was a Third-level Spell Caster and an extremely powerful Alchemy Creature could not threaten Merlin at all.

Merlin's capability had far exceeded their imagination, especially that of Wizard Burton. He had even fought Merlin with his Alchemy Creature before. This matter made Wizard Burton feel more awkward.

"Wizard Merlin, it seems that you've grown to an extent beyond my imagination during the one year in the Dark Magic Region!"

The black-robed old man shook his head slightly and exclaimed with mixed emotions.

Wizard Burton took a glance at Wizard Sammir, then said seriously with a lower voice, "Wizard Merlin, Wizard Sammir doesn't really have a good reputation in Floating City, especially due to the way he treats Spell Casters of lower levels. Wizard Sammir also seems rather carefree about this deal. Are you sure about making a deal with him?"

A smile played at the corners of Merlin's lips. He replied monotonously, "Wizard Sammir won't joke about his own life. Please be rest assured. I'm sure he won't do anything reckless."

Wizard Sammir was full of smiles now as he asked Merlin, "I can provide one set of materials needed for Edro Potion to Wizard Merlin. You can try making the potion first. Do you want to make it here or at my laboratory? Not only do I have all sorts of alchemy glassware in my laboratory but I also possess a whole set of glassware used specifically for making potions…”

Before Wizard Sammir could complete his sentence, he was interrupted by Merlin. Merlin replied coldly, “That’s quite alright. I can make it here. After ten days, you can visit me and I’ll tell you if I’m successful in preparing the Edro Potion.”

Wizard Sammir naturally would not mind Merlin’s stiff tone. Instead, he dug out a large pile of potion materials from his ring and placed them on the ground. He pointed to the potion materials. “These are the materials needed to make one Edro Potion. I’ll return after ten days!”

Thereafter, Wizard Sammir turned around and left with his Alchemy Creature.

After Wizard Sammir had left, the black-robed old man approached Merlin and said, “Wizard Merlin, Wizard Sammir is too dangerous. Should we leave Floating City right away?”

“Leave?”

Wizard Burton shook his head with a bitter smile. “In fact, Floating City is a city full of chaos. Many Spell Casters had died every day in this city. Only large Spell Caster families and influential forces like Sterling House can ensure their safety here. Wizard Sammir has been in Floating City for many years. He has a lot of ways to watch you. Wizard Merlin may be able to leave, but it’ll be difficult for you, Hill!”

Wizard Burton was clear about the rules of Floating City; it was the paradise for adventurers. On the surface, it appeared to be calm and peaceful but Spell Casters fought amongst themselves almost every day in this city. No one dared to cause any trouble only within the area of certain influential forces, while other places remained chaotic.

Hence, Wizard Sammir would have seemed to leave in a rather carefree attitude and have left expensive potion materials with them, but he was actually monitoring their actions at all times.

The black-robed old man became depressed and shook his head. Rather helplessly, he said, “It seems I’ve troubled Wizard Merlin…”

Merlin kept the potion materials in his ring and flashed a smile. “I’ve also benefited from the deal with Wizard Sammir. Hundred years’ ice bone marrow is the precious material I’ve not found even in Sterling House. My stay here is completely unrelated to Wizard Hill. Alright, I should study this Edro Potion. If I can make it, then everything will proceed smoothly.”

Thereafter, Merlin returned to his room, leaving the black-robed old man and Wizard Burton outside. Their gazes were filled with worry.

…

For a couple of days, Merlin had stayed in his room. Since he had not come out from his room, the black-robed old man and Wizard Burton had no way of knowing the progress of the potion-making.

However, Merlin had spent his time in his room almost without sleep and rest these days. They could imagine that the potion Wizard Sammir wanted was definitely not easy to make.

Merlin was rushing to prepare the potion materials in his room. After reading all the steps and proportion of materials needed to prepare Edro Potion, he finally understood the reason why no apothecary in Floating City could prepare this potion.

Rather than the potion itself, the steps to make the potion was simply too complicated. Merlin recorded the process with the Matrix and found that it took about three hundred sixty-nine steps to prepare it.

Basically, an ordinary potion only took about a dozen steps. The slightly complicated ones would take less than a hundred steps. Phantasmal Magic Potion itself only took up to a hundred steps.

Merlin had never come across a potion that required up to about three hundred steps to prepare it. It would only take a small mistake to make his effort go in vain. Even for an experienced apothecary, it was impossible to totally grasp so many complicated steps in such a short amount of time.

Hence, although Wizard Sammir had looked for so many apothecaries, none was able to make Edro Potion successfully.

However, complicated steps did not pose a problem to Merlin at all since he had the Matrix. With the help of the Matrix, Merlin could perfect every step without a single mistake even in this case where it involved hundreds of steps.

The only aspect Merlin was concerned about was the fire-handling when he made the potion. Along with the increase in steps, there were many steps that required good fire-handling. Thus, although Merlin had the confidence to make Edro Potion, his success rate of making it was really low.

Merlin spent a few days to prepare all his potion materials. After making sure that he did not miss anything, he began to make the potion.

“The Matrix, begin the making of Edro Potion!”

Merlin initiated the Matrix. Then, according to the instructions of the Matrix, he began to prepare the potion step by step.

…

Ten days later, Wizard Sammir appeared in Wizard Burton’s courtyard right on time. The terrifying Alchemy Creature still trailed behind him.

Although Wizard Sammir appeared calm, he did not take his eyes off Merlin’s room which also showed how unrest he was.

Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man glanced at Merlin’s room in worry. If he failed in making the potion, they would not know if Wizard Sammir would attack them out of anger, even though Wizard Sammir had mentioned that he would not blame them for Colton’s death.

“Creak.”

Finally, the door to Merlin’s room opened. Merlin came out from his room. He looked rather exhausted.

“Wizard Merlin, how’s the potion-making?”

Wizard Sammir headed straight toward Merlin. A look of anticipation flashed in his eyes as he asked urgently.

Chapter 186: Promise?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin appeared rather exhausted. He raised his head and took a glance at Wizard Sammir. In a calm tone, he said, “Wizard Sammir, I failed to make Edro Potion!”

“Failed?”

Wizard Sammir was stunned but quickly regained his senses. He showed a disappointed look as he mumbled, “So you still failed, huh…”

“Failed?”

Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man immediately stiffened. They glanced at Wizard Sammir in an alert. The Alchemy Creature behind Wizard Burton also came close to him. As soon as Wizard Sammir did anything, Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man would give their all to fight back even if they were no match for him.

Wizard Sammir reached out his wizened hands. He, of course, noticed Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man’s actions. His expression dimmed and sneered. “Heh. I said that I won’t attack you regardless of the result!”

After saying that, Wizard Sammir sent a cold stare at Wizard Burton and the old man, then immediately turned around. He was about to leave with his Alchemy Creature.

“Wizard Sammir, even though I failed this time, I’m getting a grasp of making the potion. Do you really expect me to succeed from just the first try?”

Suddenly, Merlin’s voice rang and Wizard Sammir instantly turned around. His expression was rather unsure.

After a long moment, Wizard Sammir spoke with a shivering voice, “Wizard Merlin, are you saying that you’re confident in making Edro Potion?”

“A little, yes. But I’ll need a lot of potion materials. After all, Edro Potion is really difficult to make; the success rate is too low.”

Merlin replied in a certain tone. Wizard Sammir could no longer hide the elation in his face. He quickly asked, “Wizard Merlin, how many sets of potion materials do you need to make Edro Potion?”

Merlin gave it a thought and said, “The process to make Edro Potion is too complicated. There are also many steps that required well fire-handling. I’m certain of the success rate by thirty percent for normal potions, but I’m not even ten percent certain that I can make Edro Potion. Give me ten sets of potion materials first. I may be able to make it. If I still fail in the end, prepare a few more sets for me and I’ll probably succeed at that time.”

“Ten sets…”

Wizard Sammir’s mouth twitched and said with a bitter smile, “Wizard Merlin, do you really think that I can buy the materials for Edro Potion anywhere? After so many years, I’ve only able to collect a dozen sets of potion materials by many means. In the end, I wasted a few after giving to many apothecaries. I only have eight sets left now.”

Wizard Sammir was helpless as well. These potion materials were extremely precious. Initially, he had obtained an Edro Potion from a certain ancient relics by an incident and found that it was able to stabilize Spell Models that were below Fourth-level. He then began to search everywhere for the materials needed to make Edro Potion.

He had spent a large amount of effort to collect each set of materials. Some materials could not even be bought by using elemental crystal stones. Wizard Sammir was truly speechless after listening to Merlin’s request to have a dozen sets of materials.

“Only eight sets are left? Then, I can only do my best now. After all, the success rate of potion-making can’t be increased that easily. During the time when I’m preparing the potion, I hope that Wizard Sammir can actively search for the potion materials as well. If you can get your hands on a few more sets, the possibility of making the potion will greatly increase!”

After Merlin said that, Wizard Sammir nodded and instantaneously handed eight sets of potion materials to Merlin. He then said to Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, please be rest assured. If you succeed, I’ll immediately pass the hundred years’ ice bone marrow to you. I shouldn’t bother you any longer now.”

Wizard Sammir’s tone was brimming with delight after he finally saw a slight hope of having the potion.

After Wizard Sammir left, Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man quickly asked Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, are you really certain that you can make the potion Wizard Sammir wants?”

They were worried that Merlin's words were simply a means to drag the matter. If he could not make it in the end, Wizard Sammir would definitely fly into a rage and none of them would be saved from his fury.

Merlin nodded with a serious expression. “Please be rest assured. I'm certain that I can make the potion.”

“It's all good then. We shall wait for your good news, Wizard Merlin!”

Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man left respectively. They knew that no one would bother Merlin during the next few days as that time would be the most crucial moment for him.

In the following days, Merlin was indeed trying to prepare Edro Potion. Even with the help of the Matrix, Merlin did not dare to relax. He tried his very best every time he prepared the potion.

However, as Merlin had predicted previously, Merlin could complete all three hundred steps without a single mistake with the help of the Matrix. However, he could not handle the fire well. Thus, he had failed in making the potion these few days and wasted three sets of potion materials.

Luckily, Wizard Sammir had given him an adequate number of potion materials. Even if he had wasted three sets, he was still left with five sets. Meanwhile, Merlin had accumulated more experiences after failing in the potion-making, helping him to achieve a higher accuracy while handling the fire in his subsequent attempts.

Therefore, Merlin actually benefited from the failure as well. The fire-handling experience was Merlin's largest gain.

…

“Hiss! Hiss!”

Green smoke began to appear from Merlin’s glassware. This was the final step – he had handled the fire really well. Only with a little more heating and an extreme caution in the fire-handling, he would succeed in making Edro Potion.

Merlin stared at the potion in the glassware. Half a month had gone past since he failed in making the potion thrice. In the meantime, he had only four attempts to prepare it.

…

This was his seventh time in preparing Edro Potion. Merlin had handled the fire quite well. If he failed this time, only the last set of materials would be left.

The potion in the glassware had turned into a viscous dark green liquid. Heating it with high temperature, the liquid kept boiling and small gas bubbles popped from it.

After a moment, Merlin gradually stopped the heating and the potion in the glassware began to cool down. However, during the cooling process, the color of the potion changed. From dark green, it slowly turned into a strange green potion.

Merlin was slightly elated by this progress. According to the hint written in the formula for Edro Potion, the true Edro Potion was in the form of green powder.

The initially viscous potion had started to dry after cooling and finally became a pile of green powder.

“I finally did it!”

Merlin was relieved. According to his judgment, he had succeeded in making the potion, but he could only be sure after the potion was tested by the Matrix.

“The Matrix, test if Edro Potion is qualified.”

There were a few identifications meant to test a true Edro Potion in the Edro Potion formula and Merlin had long recorded them in the Matrix. There would be no mistake with the test.

“Beep. Test completed. More than ninety-nine percent probability that this is Edro Potion!”

The result was finally out. Merlin heaved a long sigh. Since the probability was over ninety-nine percent, it could almost confirm that he had made the true Edro Potion in his seventh try.

“Almost a month’s time. I believe that Wizard Sammir has waited long enough. It’s time to go out!”

Merlin was truly relieved. He kept the final set of potion materials for Edro Potion. As it was extremely precious, Merlin would not return them to Wizard Sammir like an idiot. Moreover, he was sure that Wizard Sammir would not care about these potion materials.

“Creak.”

Merlin pushed the door open. At once, Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man heard the sound and quickly came to Merlin’s room.

Wizard Burton was feeling impatient as he quickly asked, “Wizard Merlin, how’s the potion-making?”

Merlin smiled as he nodded. “Although it took me quite a while, I finally succeeded.”

“Succeeded?”

A hint of elation flashed on the black-robed old man’s face.

“That’s right. I indeed succeeded!”

Merlin reaffirmed his statement. Immediately, Wizard Burton and the old man could not help but heaved a long sigh. Although Merlin was the one who made the potion, this matter was, in fact, also related to their own lives so they were more anxious than Merlin.

“Oh right. Let’s inform Wizard Sammir quickly.”

The old man said in a low voice.

Meanwhile, Merlin and Wizard Burton exchanged a glance. Merlin shook his head. “Do we need to? I’m sure that Wizard Sammir is already on his way here!”

After saying that, Merlin took a knowing glance outside of the courtyard. Wizard Sammir could have arranged for someone to monitor their actions. When Merlin came out of his room, that spy could have informed Wizard Sammir.

The old man fell silent. Following that, Merlin and others simply waited in silence.

After a short moment, Wizard Sammir rushed to their residence urgently. Just when he arrived in Wizard Burton’s courtyard, he yelled even before seeing Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, how’s the progress of potion-making?”

Merlin did not speak. Instead, he took out a transparent glassware from his ring. In the glassware was a pile of green powder.

Upon seeing the potion in Merlin’s hands, Wizard Sammir’s wizened face could not help but brimmed with surprise. In addition, both his hands were shaking slightly and were about to take the potion from Merlin.

However, Merlin kept the potion back into his ring. With a calm tone, he said, “Wizard Sammir, do you still remember your promise?”

Chapter 187: Triple Construction

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Promise?”

Wizard Sammir went blank for a moment, then slapped his forehead as if he just remembered something. “I was too excited when I heard that you succeeded in making Edro Potion, so I forgot all about it. I’ve bothered that old man for almost half a month and even gave him my Mithril Alchemy Technique in exchange for this hundred years’ ice bone marrow.”

“Swish!”

Wizard Sammir said as he took a large sealed glass container from his ring. The thick glass container was the size of a washing basin and was completely sealed off. In it was a crystal clear, pale-white ice.

Merlin squinted his eyes. He had seen many glass containers such as this in the Resource Tower. Having such a delicate design, the thick glass containers were rare alchemy products. It would take at least hundreds of contribution points to exchange for them. The glass containers cost about the price of a normal casting tool.

At this moment, the glass container was only used to contain a single piece of crystal. Without a doubt, that was the hundred years' ice bone marrow which Merlin had yearned to have.

Wizard Sammir laughed. "This is the hundred years' ice bone marrow. That old man has hidden this away for many decades like a precious treasure. If the old man hasn't long for my Mithril Alchemy Technique for quite some time, I'm afraid that he won't give this item to me easily."

"Wizard Sammir, you can check if this is Edro Potion."

After seeing the hundred years' ice bone marrow in Wizard Sammir's hands, Merlin directly handed the freshly-made Edro Potion to Wizard Sammir. Thereafter, Wizard Sammir also handed the ice bone marrow to Merlin.

Although the item was contained in a thick glass container, it still gave off a chilly aura.

"Haha. This is indeed Edro Potion!"

Suddenly, Wizard Sammir laughed. He carefully checked the potion made by Merlin. The potion was no different than the description written in the potion formula – this was indeed Edro Potion.

However, the true effect of the potion could only be known until he had taken the potion. Wizard Sammir seemed to get extremely impatient by now, so he kept the potion and said to Merlin, "Wizard Merlin, I shall excuse myself to take this potion. After my Spell Models have stabilized, I'll visit you to deliver my thanks again!"

After saying that, Wizard Sammir brought the Alchemy Creature with him and left rapidly.

“Hu…”

Wizard Burton and the black-robed old man both heaved a long sigh of relief. They congratulated Merlin. “Congratulations, Wizard Merlin!”

Even though they did not know what was the purpose of Merlin having the hundred years’ ice bone marrow, they realized that the item was extremely precious just by the looks of that exquisite glass container.

Merlin glanced at the hundred years’ ice bone marrow in the container, stirred with excitement. Wizard Sammir’s matter was considered to be solved at this moment. He could finally begin to make Phantasmal Magic Potion and Blueberry Potion to improve his Mind Power.

Hence, Merlin explained briefly to the black-robed old man and Wizard Burton, then returned to his room to continue the potion-making for his Mind Power.

…

After a month, a smile surfaced on Merlin’s face as he gazed upon the seven potions which he successfully prepared.

During this period, Merlin had been making potions non-stop. He had a total of twelve sets of potion materials for Phantasmal Magic Potion which resulted in four successful potions. On the other hand, he had a total of nine sets of potion materials for Blueberry Potion which resulted in three successful potions with a success rate of thirty percent!

The effect of Blueberry Potion was slightly weaker than that of Phantasmal Magic Potion, so he took the three Blueberry Potions beforehand. At once, his Mind Power surged.

However, along with the continuous usage of the same potion, the effect of increasing Mind Power also gradually weakened. However, Merlin’s Mind Power still rose by a large margin.

Following that, Merlin planned his consumption of Phantasmal Magic Potions. He believed that the effect would be much stronger than Blueberry Potions.

Thus, in four days’ time, Merlin took a bottle of Phantasmal Magic Potion each day and his Mind Power rose at a rapid speed. His Mind Power had almost increased by two-fold.

There was an increase in quality as well. Merlin’s current Mind Power had finally reached the maximum of a Second-level. There would not be any problem for Merlin to construct Frigid Ice or Dark Light Realm.

However, if he wanted to construct Frigid Ice and Dark Light Realm at the same time, Merlin’s Mind Power was still insufficient. The Mind Power needed for Dark Light Realm was simply too much. With Merlin’s current Mind Power, it would be fine for him to construct the spell, but it would be difficult for him to continue constructing Frigid Ice thereafter.

Although Frigid Ice’s Spell Model was complicated, the consumption of Mind Power was relatively lesser than that of Dark Light Realm. If he constructed Frigid Ice, Merlin’s Mind Power could even support two more First-level spells which were relatively simple to construct.

Moreover, Merlin now possessed the hundred years’ ice bone marrow. Only after he constructed Frigid Ice, he could cultivate Pandora Demon Ability with the hundred years’ ice bone marrow.

Therefore, without hesitating any longer, Merlin had come to a decision. He would construct Frigid Ice first; if he had Mind Power left, he would continue to construct the Spell Models of Wind of Freedom and Thunderlight Ball.

When his Mind Power had reached the Third-level in the future, Merlin would once again consider constructing Dark Light Realm. After all, Merlin was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. Each of his Spell Model consumed a large amount of Mind Power. Besides, Merlin's spells were all First-level spells; the slightly complicated and stronger ones would take up a horrendous amount of Mind Power.

The case was true for Dark Light Realm since the Mind Power it consumes would be enormous. Of course, Merlin's overall ability would rise significantly if he constructed Dark Light Realm.

Merlin decided to construct Frigid Ice first, so he calmed himself and cleared his mind of chaotic thoughts. Thereafter, he immediately initiated the Matrix.

"The Matrix, begin analyzing First-level spell, Frigid Ice!"

"Beep. Mission created. Analysis begins!"

Merlin was long familiar with the process of reconstructing a brand new Spell Model by using the Matrix. Thus, with a series of instructions, Merlin finally chose the best Spell Model in terms of compatibility, stability, and power.

Hence, an extremely complicated Spell Model quickly appeared in Merlin's head.

Frigid Ice was a complicated spell to begin with. Other than Dark Light Realm, it was the most complicated spell Merlin had ever constructed amongst all other spells. Naturally, it contained immense power as well.

To construct such a complicated spell, it would be an impossible task if he did not have strong Mind Power or the compatibility was not high. Even simulating the Spell Model in his Awareness would bring him endless trouble.

Luckily, Merlin had a strong Mind Power now and could completely support the construction of such a complicated spell, Frigid Ice. Moreover, he also possessed the Spell Model with the highest compatibility as analyzed by the Matrix. The most difficult part in constructing Spell Models to ordinary Spell Casters was now a piece of cake to Merlin.

Now, he only needed to keep calm, be patient, and slowly simulate Frigid Ice’s Spell Model in his Awareness.

The simulation process had gone on for a long period. Almost two days had passed when Merlin’s Awareness suddenly quivered. At once, a brand new Spell Model appeared in his Awareness.

He had succeeded in constructing Frigid Ice’s Spell Model!

At the same time, Merlin felt a chill down his spine. He could clearly sense that Frigid Ice’s Spell Model was frantically absorbing Ice Elements externally.

Once the Spell Model had been constructed, it would automatically absorb the Elements externally and turned the Elements into Magic Power, which was stored in the Spell Model. However, the process took a long time, so Merlin used some Ice elemental crystal stones to speed up the rate of Magic Power accumulation in the Spell Model.

Following that, Merlin continued to construct the spell, Wind of Freedom.

The Mind Power needed to construct Wind of Freedom was much lesser than that of Frigid Ice. Hence, Merlin simply took less than a day to construct it. In addition, his Mind Power appeared to be able to support more spell constructions.

Finally, Merlin decided to construct Thunderlight Ball.

Thunderlight Ball’s Spell Model was about the same as Wind of Freedom. The Mind Power it required was far less than that of Frigid Ice, so Merlin still took less than a day to construct Thunderlight Ball’s Spell Model.

Merlin had continuously constructed three First-level spells. In his Awareness, he now possessed the First-level spells – Furious Flame, Wind of Freedom, Frigid Ice, Guardian Monument, and Thunderlight Ball!

Amongst his Six-Elemental spells, Merlin had already constructed five of them except for the last First-level spell, Dark Light Realm.

Once he successfully constructed Dark Light Realm, Merlin would become a First-level Spell Caster. He did not need to worry about getting expelled from the Dark Magic Region as he could reach the conditions of the Dark Magic Region.

However, Dark Light Realm was simply too complex and required immense Mind Power. With Merlin’s little Mind Power left, he had no way of constructing Dark Light Realm, so he continued improving his Mind Power.

Merlin did a slight estimation of this matter. When his Mind Power had reached the Third-level, he could construct Dark

Light Realm confidently.

For the time being, Merlin began to speed up the rate to increase Magic Power of his Spell Models with elemental crystal stones. After the Magic Power of the Spell Models could support a dozen casts at once, Merlin finally stopped utilizing the elemental crystal stones.

After all, the consumption was too much to handle if he kept increasing his Magic Power with elemental crystal stones. Meanwhile, he could release a dozen casts at once for each spell – this was sufficient to support Merlin in facing ordinary battles.

“Swoosh!”

A giant glass container suddenly appeared in Merlin’s hands. In it was the hundred years’ ice bone marrow he had yearned for.

“Frigid Ice is quite stable now. It’s time to cultivate the Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

At this point in time when he was about to cultivate Glacial Finger, Merlin was overwhelmed with excitement. He was nowhere this worked up when he constructed Frigid Ice and other spells.

After a moment, Merlin took a deep breath to resume his calmness. Then, he opened the sealed lid on the glass container in a sudden motion. At once, a chilling aura leaked from the thick glass container like wisps of white smoke.

Chapter 188: Fearsome Demon Ability!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Ka-chak.”

A chilly aura leaked from the thick glass container and created a layer of frost on the surface of the container. Even Merlin’s fingers were frozen by it.

“Guardian Monument!”

Merlin was taken by surprise. He suddenly recalled that the hundred years’ ice bone marrow was a strange item; it could freeze anything once it was released.

Merlin’s finger was just slightly frozen by the chilly aura but it had already gone numb and unable to move.

After Guardian Monument had shrouded Merlin’s entire body, the chilly aura continued to spread and rapidly froze Guardian Monument as well. It was more powerful than Merlin’s Large Frost as common spells such as Guardian Monument could not stop the freezing ability of the hundred year’s ice bone marrow.

Once he realized that, Merlin quickly sealed the glass container, finally stopping the spread of the aura. For his finger, he cast Furious Flame to heat it for a long while to melt the ice crystals.

However, Merlin’s finger on his left hand was injured by the aura and he had to rest for quite some time to recover.

“Such incredible aura – hundred years’ ice bone marrow. This is the real deal!”

Merlin mumbled in a low voice. Just a wisp of its aura was already fearsome; Merlin could not imagine cultivating Glacial Finger with it.

However, before cultivating Glacial Finger, he would need to make some preparations.

Merlin first used a sharp thorn to etch some strange signs on his right-hand finger. It seemed to be an irregular hexagonal symbol. Since it was etched using a thorn, it appeared to be an obvious tattoo.

After etching this strange symbol, he had to place his Mind Power on this strange symbol according to the requirement of cultivating Glacial Finger. Merlin was skilled at using Mind Power, so he immediately placed his Mind Power on the odd symbol.

After Merlin had done it, he began to experience a strange yet indescribable sensation. He was sure that some changes had occurred to his finger due to this action.

Thereafter, Merlin cast Frigid Ice.

“Ka-chak.”

Frigid Ice rapidly froze Merlin’s finger. Different from Large Frost, Frigid Ice contained ice poison. After Merlin’s finger was frozen by Frigid Ice, the ice poison immediately spread into Merlin’s body.

However, a strange thing happened – Merlin clearly felt that the ice poison was blocked by a strange power in his finger. He inspected it carefully to find that it originated from the strange symbol that he had etched on his finger.

“This symbol… Does it have a special power like the mysterious runes?”

Merlin had studied runology in the Dark Magic Region but it was too broad and complex. Even if the Dark Magic Region was most specialized in runology, Merlin did not spend much time on the subject. At most, he knew a little of the common knowledge in runology.

This mysterious rune was slightly similar to runology but Merlin knew that this was no rune at all. It contained a special power and was an indispensable aspect in cultivating Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger.

Although the ice poison of Frigid Ice could not invade Merlin’s body, the ice poison of hundred years’ ice bone marrow was more deadly than that of Frigid Ice. Thus, it was essential to use Frigid Ice for Glacial Finger to slightly counter the ice poison of the hundred years’ ice bone marrow.

After his finger was frozen by Frigid Ice, Merlin immediately opened the lid to the glass container. At once, a chilly aura leaked from it.

Merlin rapidly guided the aura to freeze his finger. The aura of the hundred years’ ice bone marrow was comparable to that of Frigid Ice, so both had to reach equilibrium and allowed the ice bone marrow to be completely absorbed into his body.

This was the cultivation process of Glacial Finger. The entire process was extremely lengthy since Merlin would have to release the chilly aura bit by bit. Every time he released the aura, he had to cast Frigid Ice a few times.

Under the effect of the special symbol, Merlin's finger gradually turned into the color of a white ice crystal. Thereafter, he had to continue his cultivation until his finger had resumed its initial color, showing that he had successfully cultivated Glacial Finger.

Of course, he would have only succeeded in the first stage of Glacial Finger. There was a succeeding second stage but that required the help of some Fourth-level spells. Merlin could not cultivate that stage in his current position.

The cultivation process of Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger, took too much effort. Merlin's Mind Power was highly concentrated every day in fear that he could have overcast Frigid Ice and broke his finger. On the other hand, the aura of hundred years' ice bone marrow was too much to handle and even the ice poison of Frigid Ice could not withstand it. Hence, he had to be focused at all times and maintained the balance between the two.

One month had gone past but Merlin's finger was still in a pale white color. Neither it had not turned into the color of ice crystals, nor had it resumed its initial color. If he wanted to cultivate Glacial Finger, he would need another one or two months.

However, Merlin had already stopped his cultivation. There was still a large chunk of hundred years' ice bone marrow left. If he released only a little of its aura every day, the volume of the item in the glass container would not decrease so drastically.

Instead, the consumption of Magic Power in Merlin’s Frigid Ice had taken a toll on him. It was not adequate to simply rely on the recovery rate of the Spell Model, so Merlin used elemental crystal stones to replenish his Magic Power.

Hence, the Ice elemental crystal stones in Merlin’s ring had depleted after this month. Merlin could no longer replenish his Magic Power by using the elemental crystal stones, so he had no choice but to stop.

“It’s been two months. The Alkaline Earth Potions at Wizard Vladi’s place should be sold out by now. I may receive an abundance of elemental crystal stones from the sale.”

Merlin kept the hundred years’ ice bone marrow in his ring and glanced at his stiffened finger. Merlin then reached out his hand and pointed his finger at a decayed pinewood on the ground.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Soon after he finished his words, a wisp of translucent chilly aura appeared from the pinewood on the ground. The wood was directly frozen.

“Ka-chak.”

Merlin lightly touched it and the frozen pinewood broke into smithereens along with the ice crystal.

Merlin took a deep breath; he was overwhelmed with shock. If that was a person, the person would suffer the same fate as the pinewood.

“Such fearsome ability, Glacial Finger. Who knows how much stronger this is than Frigid Ice? In addition, I haven’t finished cultivating it. Should I finish the cultivation, how terrifying can this ability be?”

Merlin muttered and stared unbelievably at his finger that had changed its color completely. Although he had expected that Glacial Finger would be extremely powerful, he was surprised at the strength shown by the unperfected ability.

“Let’s test it more. Earth Guard!”

Merlin directly cast Earth Guard and an earth wall immediately appeared out of thin air. Merlin pointed his finger at the earth wall again.

“Ka-chak.”

Without surprise, the earth wall was frozen by the aura and was blasted into pieces.

“Guardian Monument!”

Merlin once again cast his First-level spell, Guardian Monument. When he used Glacial Finger once more, it was effective; Guardian Monument was frozen completed and directly broken into pieces.

“Glacial Finger actually uses the Magic Power in Frost and in Frigid Ice?”

Merlin soon realized that he appeared to consume a large amount of Magic Power every time he cast Glacial finger. Moreover, only the Magic Power in the Spell Models of Frost and Frigid Ice would decrease, showing that Glacial Finger only consumed the Magic Power accumulated from Ice Elements.

An ordinary Guardian Monument could not stand against the freezing effect of Glacial Finger at all. Merlin tried to increase the strength of his Defensive spell, so he cast the strengthened version of Guardian Monument.

At once, six gigantic monuments showed up in mid-air, brimming with bright light. This was the strengthened version of Guardian Monument and was infinitely similar to a Second-level spell.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin only pointed at the monuments. Instantaneously, Guardian Monument was frozen and blasted into pieces, turning into spots of light.

Even the strengthened version of Guardian Monument could not block the freezing effect of Glacial Finger. Upon realizing this, Merlin’s expression gradually turned grim.

“Guardian Monument!”

This time, Merlin cast the strengthened version of Guardian Monument via his Enhancing casting tool. This was currently Merlin’s strongest Defensive spell.

With the enhanced effect of his Enhancing casting tool, the defensive ability of Guardian Monument came close to that of a Third-level Defensive spell.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin cast Glacial Finger again. Merlin put his entire effort into this cast – he clearly sensed that the Magic Power in Frigid Ice and Frost was immediately cut down by half.

However, Merlin could still take the impact after spending so much Magic Power.

“Ka-chak.”

It took a slightly longer time to freeze Guardian Monument that came close to Third-level spell. In the end, it was still frozen and blasted into pieces.

“Not even Third-level Defensive spell can block it?”

Merlin’s expression turned dark this time. He was taken aback by extreme shock. He had cast Guardian Monument with Enhancing casting tool. Even Wizard Sammir was unable to break through it but Merlin’s Glacial Finger could directly break it.

Moreover, this was the unperfected Glacial Finger. To have such fearsome effect at this point, how terrifying would it be once it was perfected?

“Pandora Demon Ability… It’s indeed similar to a demon’s ability where it doesn’t belong to a human. Most of the Spell Casters don’t even have such powerful ability.”

Merlin mumbled. He understood it clearly now; the Glacial Finger he obtained by chance was a fearsome ability. That was the reason it was called Pandora Demon Ability, a strong power that induced fear even in the heart of Spell Casters!

Chapter 189: An Ancient Monument

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin lowered his head and watched his finger turned into a faint white. His mind rushed with many thoughts.

Glacial Finger was truly powerful but it was not easy to cultivate. One had to meet many conditions beforehand. Wizard Heghar had reached Glacial Finger for a long time now but he was still unable to fully cultivate the spell. The main reason was that he was already a First-level Spell Caster when he first cultivated Glacial Finger.

However, Wizard Heghar had not even constructed Frigid Ice. Furthermore, he was not as fortunate as Merlin, who was able to retrieve the hundred years’ ice bone marrow.

In order to cultivate Glacial Finger, he would first have to construct the very complicated First-level spell, Frigid Ice. Then, he would have to obtain the precious hundred years’ bone marrow. Only then, he was able to meet the conditions to cultivate Glacial Finger.

Due to a string of lucky coincidences, Merlin was able to cultivate Glacial Finger.

Soon, Merlin walked out of the house. Cultivating Glacial Finger would require an extreme amount of Magic Power and furthermore, he had very few Ice-type elemental crystal stones left. His only option was to visit Wizard Vladi.

…

“Wizard Vladi!”

Merlin, who was dressed in a loose black robe, shouted as he reached Wizard Vladi’s house.

“Oh.”

The large doors burst open. Wizard Vladi popped his head outside and upon seeing Merlin, gave a wide grin. He warmly invited Merlin in and whispered, “Wizard Merlin, who would have thought that even Wizard Sammir couldn’t help you…”

Merlin realized from Wizard Vladi’s shocked expression that Wizard Vladi surely knew Wizard Sammir had looked for him. As he wanted to play it safe, Wizard Vladi did not intervene.

Even if he did intervene, it would not have helped Merlin very much.

Merlin did not think much about the incident and instead said to Wizard Vladi, “I haven’t been back in two months. How’s Alkaline Earth Potion selling?”

Wizard Vladi nodded. “Even though not many were sold in the past two months, the Alkaline Earth Potion you’ve prepared has sold out. Deducting the material costs, we’ve made a profit of six thousand eight hundred and fifty elemental crystal stones.”

Once he finished speaking, Wizard Vladi took out over six thousand elemental crystal stones from his ring.

Merlin nodded lightly. Most of the elemental crystals stones were Earth-type, and what Merlin needed were Ice-type elemental crystal stones.

Hence, Merlin asked Wizard Vladi, “Is it possible to exchange these elemental crystal stones to Ice-type elemental crystal stones?”

“Ice-type elemental crystal stones? Wait here a minute, let me see how many of those I have.”

After searching for a moment, Wizard Vladi looked up and said, “I only have five thousand Ice-type elemental crystal stones, is that enough? If it isn’t enough, I can exchange them at Sterling House. It would only take out a small percentage of interest, and you could exchange all of it to Ice-type elemental crystal stones.”

There were many types of elemental crystal stones. Excluding the Dark Light-type elemental crystal stones, which were worth a little less, the other types were worth more or less the same hence they could be exchanged easily.

“Five thousand Ice-type elemental crystal stones should be enough, there’s no need to exchange the others.”

Merlin asked Wizard Vladi to take out the five thousand Ice-type elemental crystal stones and placed them in his ring.

Wizard Vladi then asked Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, there’s still a demand for Alkaline Earth Potion, just not as much as before. If you have the time, perhaps you can prepare more of it.”

Merlin hesitated for a moment. He had recently tried his best to cultivate Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger and did not have enough Mind Power to prepare more Alkaline Earth Potion. So, he shook his head and said, “I’ve been very busy lately, but let me see if I can prepare more Alkaline Earth Potion.”

Wizard Vladi’s expression showed a hint of regret but did not continue to ask.

So, Merlin turned to leave Wizard Vladi’s courtyard.

Merlin had not walked very far. He had only reached Wizard Burton’s courtyard when he noticed a familiar figure.

“Wizard Sammir?”

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows as he called out to the figure.

Immediately, the Alchemy Creature on Wizard Sammir’s back turned around and stared intensely at Merlin. Wizard Sammir looked delighted as he saw Merlin.

“Wizard Merlin, how wonderful. I was just looking for you.”

Wizard Sammir’s face had a rosy complexion and looked much younger than before. However, Merlin knew this was his illusion. In fact, it seemed that Wizard Sammir had very powerful Mind Power. It was clear that the Edro Potion he had prepared had the ability to stabilize Wizard Sammir’s Spell Models.

“Wizard Sammir, how’s the effect of Edro Potion?”

Merlin, too, had consumed Edro Potion but he was still unsure what the effects were.

As soon as he mentioned Edro Potion, Wizard Sammir’s face lit up. “Edro Potion has had great effects. All my Spell Models have been stabilized. However, I do have doubts. I accidentally found this portion of Edro Potion in an ancient monument, and even though it has truly helped to stabilize the unstable Spell Models in my Awareness, it doesn’t completely eradicate the hidden dangers of the Spell Models.”

Merlin shook his head. In order to completely eradicate the hidden dangers of the Spell Models, one would have to carefully reconstruct the Spell Models anew. Otherwise, even the best potions would not work.

It was just like the black-robed old man, who used Purple Stone Powder Potion to temporarily stabilize his Spell Models. Without completely reconstructing the Spell Models, he would never be able to become a First-level Spell Caster.

In the case of the black-robed old man’s Purple Stone Powder Potion, he would always have to consume many portions of the potion before his Spell Models were stabilized. However, Wizard Sammir only required one portion of Edro Potion before he felt its effects.

Hence, in Merlin’s opinion, it was good news that the potion could stabilize the Spell Models in his Awareness. However, he could not believe that there was not a single potion in the world that could completely eradicate unstable Spell Models, and if that was true, how cautious could other Spell Casters construct their Spell Models?

However, it seemed that Wizard Sammir was not always glad to be a Third-level Spell Caster. His eyes had an abnormal stare as he deepened his voice and said mysteriously, “Wizard Merlin, you have the strength of a Third-level Spell

Caster, not to mention you’re also very good at preparing potions. If I ever need to find any potions in the future, I’ll look no further than you. So, I would like to offer you a brilliant opportunity. If you accept, you could receive rewards beyond your imagination.”

“What opportunity?”

Merlin saw how mysterious Wizard Sammir was and felt intrigued.

“An extremely ancient monument – if I’m not wrong, it was left behind from the Molta Empire over three thousand six hundred years ago.”

“An ancient monument from the Molta Empire?”

Merlin’s expression changed slightly. The Molta Empire was recognized as the era where Spell Casters were at their peak. During that period, there were many powerful Spell Casters, be it potions, runology, or alchemy. A new level of excellence was developed in this era.

However, as the Molta Empire collapsed overnight, the powerful Spell Casters seemed to have disappeared, leaving only a few mentions in ancient books. It was truly a historical mystery.

Some of these ancient monuments were established in the Molta Empire by powerful Spell Casters. You would often find ancient potion formulas, alchemy methods, peculiar spells, casting tools, and more.

As soon as an ancient monument was discovered, it would immediately attract the attention of many Spell Casters.

Wizard Sammir saw Merlin’s change in expression and smiled. “I knew you wouldn’t object to an ancient monument from the Molta Empire. I shall bring you to meet a couple of my old friends, and we’ll all go to the ancient monument together. I just need to mention a personal condition. I’m only looking for potions to stabilize Spell Models and potion formulas. You can have everything else we find.”

“Why would you want me to come with you?”

Merlin was unsure and hesitated before he asked.

Wizard Sammir was not secretive, and instead openly replied, “It’s simple. I want a knowledgeable apothecary and a powerful Spell Caster. In Floating City, there’s only you who fits the criteria.”

Many thoughts ran through Merlin’s mind as he carefully analyzed Wizard Sammir’s words.

From what Wizard Sammir had said, it seemed that he still had not given up the idea of completely eradicating the dangers of an unstable Spell Model and wanted to search for the solution in the ancient monument. After all, Edro Potion was accidentally found in an ancient monument hence Wizard Sammir was not ready to give up the opportunity to search the ancient monument.

It was because Merlin was a skilled apothecary and had the strength of a Third-level Spell Caster that he was chosen by Wizard Sammir to come along and enter the ancient monument.

Finally, Merlin asked, “Wizard Sammir, is there any danger entering this ancient monument?”

“Hehe, the ancient monuments were built thousands of years ago by the ancient powerful Spell Casters. No one truly knows the dangers that lie within but the rewards are greater than the risks. If you’re too worried, you may pass on this opportunity. However, it would be such a shame.”

Wizard Sammir stopped talking and waited for Merlin’s final decision.

“The Molta Empire is the golden age for Spell Casters. Since it’s an ancient monument that has been discovered, why wouldn’t I go?”

Merlin looked up with a smile.

The ancient monument could be very dangerous but Glacial Finger which Merlin had constructed was already very powerful. Merlin was entirely comparable to a Third-level Spell Caster. If the ancient monument really was dangerous, he knew he could protect himself.

Hence, this was the real reason Merlin agreed to go to the ancient monument with Wizard Sammir. Otherwise, it would be a pity to pass on the chance to enter a Molta Empire ancient monument.

“Haha, relax, Wizard Merlin. I’ve entered many ancient monuments before, I don’t think this one will be too dangerous. I’ll introduce you to a couple of my friends and then we shall enter the ancient monument together.”

Wizard Sammir finished speaking and led the way as Merlin nodded his head and followed behind.

Chapter 190: One Strike

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After a few corners and turns, Merlin had followed Wizard Sammir into a small alley. On the right side was a small door – this was Wizard Sammir's residence.

Merlin looked around the small courtyard. It would take quite a long time for anyone to find this hidden place, which was enough to show that Wizard Sammir was, in fact, a very cautious person.

They walked through the courtyard and came to a long bluestone corridor, which led to the living room. Although Wizard Sammir's home was hidden, it was very spacious.

"Wizard Merlin, please, come and meet my old friends in the living room."

Wizard Sammir said with a smile as he ushered Merlin in.

Merlin nodded and as he walked into the living room, he noticed three Spell Casters sitting on the left side of the room.

The three Spell Casters wore black robes. One of them, in particular, had only one eye and a big bald head. He had a husky build and looked more like a fierce thug than a powerful Spell Caster.

“Hey, Sammir, is this the one you made us wait for?” The bald, one-eyed Spell Caster sneered.

Merlin felt fierce Mind Power from the three Spell Casters directed at him as soon as he walked into the room. He frowned slightly as it was extremely rude to be immediately judged and examined through Mind Power.

Oftentimes, actions like these could lead to a battle between two Spell Casters. However, the three Spell Casters, all Third-level, knew Merlin was no more than an Entrance-level Spell Caster. Even if Wizard Sammir had mentioned that Merlin could resist his attacks, the three Spell Casters were still very suspicious.

Wizard Sammir nodded and said, “Yes, this is Wizard Merlin. Wizard Merlin, allow me to introduce Wizard DeMarco, a Third-level Spell Caster!”

Wizard DeMarco was the name of the bald, one-eyed Spell Caster. When he saw Merlin, he gave a disapproving look and sat back down in a huff.

Merlin nodded lightly in acknowledgment as Wizard Sammir gestured to another Spell Caster, who had fair skin and looked like he was in his mid-thirties. “This is Wizard Bren. Wizard Merlin, you have very high attainments in potions, however, Wizard Bren has high attainments in alchemy. He even owns two Alchemy Creatures!”

Wizard Sammir said as he kept a strange look in his eyes. Merlin followed his gaze and noticed two Alchemy Creatures next to Wizard Bren.

However, these Alchemy Creatures were both extremely beautiful and sexy women. One of which even laid in the arms of Wizard Bren.

Merlin shook his head in his heart. These alchemists were always so strange.

It would be true that Wizard Bren held high attainments in alchemy as most alchemists only had one Alchemy Creature, but Wizard Bren had two. Some questionable handling would have gone into play as even Wizard Sammir only had one Alchemy Creature.

Unsurprisingly Wizard Sammir gave a strange look when he introduced Wizard Bren.

Merlin nodded his head and Wizard Sammir introduced the final Spell Caster. “This is Wizard Riesen.”

Wizard Riesen looked like a Third-level Spell Caster and seemed the most ordinary amongst the Spell Casters. He smiled and nodded lightly at Merlin.

The three Spell Casters that Wizard Sammir had introduced were all Third-level Spell Casters. They had all formed a temporary coalition in the interest of preparing and entering an ancient monument with Wizard Sammir.

“Hehe, Sammir says that you’re a Third-level Spell Caster, but I don’t believe it! However, little guy, if you can resist just one of my attacks and show us your strength, I’ll agree to let you join us. Otherwise, it would be useless to just take Sammir’s word for it and let you join.”

The bald, one-eyed Spell Caster, Wizard DeMarco, suddenly declared as he gave Merlin a sinister stare.

Merlin glanced at Wizard Sammir, who was expressionless as he stood aside. It seemed that this had already been discussed between them. Otherwise, they would not have even agreed to let Merlin join.

“Fine!”

Merlin’s expression was calm and his voice full of confidence.

“Haha, Sammir, would you look at that! You’ve left this poor Entrance-level Spell Caster helpless, it’s ridiculous! Eye of the Storm!”

Wizard DeMarco mocked him and as his eyebrow twitched, a dramatic gust of Wind Element floated out from his body. Suddenly, a strong gust of wind appeared out of thin air.

The wind was whirling non-stop and a faint but visible eye was forming in the middle of it. The gust of wind whirled with incredible speed. It would be horrific to be strangled to death by it.

This was a Third-level spell but it was not Third-level spells that Merlin valued recently. Wizard DeMarco’s Eye of the Storm was only restricted to a small area and had not destroyed the rest of the living room yet. This meant that Wizard DeMarco had terrific control of his spell; this was something that even Merlin could not do.

DeMarco, who looked more like a thug than a Spell Caster, had left Merlin in an awkward position. His incredible control would also mean that he had strong Mind Power as well. Otherwise, he would not have been able to control such a powerful spell.

“Guardian Monument!”

Merlin cast his spell in succession and placed three layers of the protective net in front of him. Finally, he used an Enhancing casting tool to cast a strengthened version of

Guardian Monument, which could match that of a Defensive Third-level spell.

“Crackle! Crackle! Crackle!”

The three common versions of Guardian Monument stood no chance against Eye of the Storm and were instantly struck down, leaving only Merlin’s final line of defense.

However, his last spell, the strengthened version of Guardian Monument was comparable to that of a Defensive Third-level spell, and although Eye of the Storm was powerful, it could not destroy Merlin’s final spell.

Hence, Merlin was safe from Eye of the Storm.

“Sure enough, it’s an Enhancing casting tool!”

Merlin was able to cast the First-level spell, Guardian Monument and even released the strength of a Third-level spell. DeMarco and the other Spell Casters revealed some intrigue.

Wizard DeMarco shouted loudly, his face hid no greed.

He exchanged glances with Wizard Sammir, with slight fear in his eyes before finally breaking off Eye of the Storm. “Not bad but you’re relying on an Enhancing casting tool. You’ve barely qualified to join us in entering the ancient monument.”

Wizard DeMarco was a greedy Spell Caster. His eyes could not hide his interest in Merlin’s Enhancing casting tool. Perhaps Wizard Sammir had warned him before, and hence DeMarco ceased fire.

“Well, why don’t we discuss how we plan on entering the ancient monument?”

Wizard DeMarco asked the others without even looking at Merlin.

Everyone directed their attention to Wizard Sammir. It was clear that they thought it was best that he oversaw this crusade and allowed him to make any suggestions on how to enter the ancient monument.

“Wizard DeMarco, I just blocked one of your attacks and you don’t even dare to take one of mine?”

Suddenly, Merlin raised his head fiercely and asked in a deep voice.

“Huh? Are you challenging me, little guy?”

Wizard DeMarco squinted slightly, and although his tone was calm, everyone could tell that he was now angry.

“Wizard Merlin, even I’m afraid of Wizard DeMarco’s strength. You shouldn’t take what just happened to heart. Wizard DeMarco was just testing your strength. He did not mean to be malicious.”

Wizard Sammir’s expression changed slightly as he explained hurriedly to Merlin.

“Wizard DeMarco, do you not dare to take on my attack?”

Merlin’s tone was still calm and did not heed the persuasion of Wizard Sammir.

“Take on your attack? Hehe, do you really think you stand a chance against a Third-level Spell Caster, little guy? Unlike

Wizard Sammir, my darling is too fast, and you won't be able to escape even if you tried."

Wizard DeMarco said with a menacing tone. Immediately, the weak-bodied Alchemy Creature on his back transformed and suddenly appeared before Merlin. It waved its sharp fists as it advanced toward Merlin.

"Stop, Wizard DeMarco!"

Wizard Sammir saw DeMarco's Alchemy Creature advanced and allowed his own Alchemy Creature to come forward and defended Merlin from its attack.

However, DeMarco's Alchemy Creature was too quick. Wizard Sammir's Alchemy Creature could not react in time and he could only watch as Merlin drowned in its quick attacks.

"Hehe, he asked for it, Wizard Sammir. If he wanted to provoke me, he should've been prepared for the consequences."

Fire Element began to seep through DeMarco's body. He was getting ready to cast his most powerful Offensive spell, one that would surely kill Merlin.

DeMarco's intention was to kill and this was clear from the start. Unlike Wizard Sammir, who needed Merlin to help him prepare potions, DeMarco was only interested in the powerful Enhancing casting tool that Merlin possessed.

Merlin was trapped by the Alchemy Creatures' ceaseless blows, not to mention DeMarco's preparation for his powerful attack. Although Merlin's Guardian Monument could resist, it would not be enough. Merlin would unquestionably be killed.

Wizard DeMarco had absolute self-confidence. Sammir would not be fast enough to escape if he resisted the attack and allowed Merlin to flee. Once DeMarco cast his attack, it would be like a violent storm – the formidable attack would never give Merlin enough time to escape.

“Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Just like that, the shadow beneath the Alchemy Creature let out a cold yet calm voice.

“Crackle!”

The once fierce Alchemy Creature was now covered in ice crystals, which were already slowly beginning to crack. Instantly, the Alchemy Creature shattered into a million pieces as it fell to the ground.

“Is this…?”

The fierce Alchemy Creature had completely disappeared without even a trace of blood. Besides the pieces of ice on the floor, everything was still very clean. However, the looks on the three Spell Caster’s faces had completely changed.

Especially Wizard DeMarco, who stared at Merlin with a terrified look in his eyes.

“Wizard DeMarco, I said just one strike!”

Merlin let out a slight smile as he slowly extended his finger and gently pointed at Wizard DeMarco.

Chapter 191: Attack and Kill

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Wizard DeMarco saw Merlin’s pale white finger and his expression changed completely as Fire Element began to rise from his body.

“Lava Flames! Go to hell!”

Wizard DeMarco immediately cast the Third-level spell, Lava Flames and soon, the sky was filled with fiery red flames. It was as if a volcano had erupted as the flames hurled toward Merlin.

“Crackle! Crackle!”

Merlin’s face was completely calm, and with a single twitch of his finger, a translucent cold breeze flew out to retaliate the fiery red flames.

At first, the flames were almost shapeless but as they collided with the cold breeze, they instantly froze into pieces of ice crystals and came falling to the ground.

It was more common that flames were more resistant to becoming ice crystals. It had to be a very strong Ice-type spell in order to completely freeze the flames. This was also dependent on the difference of levels between the spells.

For example, a Third-level Ice-type spell could easily freeze a First-level Fire-type spell.

Wizard DeMarco had cast a very powerful Third-level Fire-type spell. Once released, it was like a volcanic eruption and the violent flames could engulf the opponent in an instant.

However, even a strong Third-level Fire-type spell did not stand a chance against Merlin’s Glacial Finger. It was essentially useless as the flames which filled the sky were quickly enveloped by the cold breeze, and instantly, froze into ice crystals and came crashing to the ground.

At the same time, the cold breeze also formed a white shadow and flew rapidly toward Wizard DeMarco.

“No, this is impossible!”

Wizard DeMarco’s face turned pale as he stumbled backward, away from the cold breeze that rushed toward him. He quickly cast a Defensive Earth-type spell.

A khaki-colored light was emitted, and an endless volume of Earth Element gathered on his body as it formed a thick layer of armor to protect Wizard DeMarco. It was no less than Guardian Monument that Merlin had cast with the help of the Enhancing casting tool.

Wizard DeMarco seemed relieved after he cast a Defensive Third-level Spell, but before he could fully relax, Merlin’s Glacial Finger had reached him.

“Crackle!”

The cold breeze swiftly enveloped Wizard DeMarco and froze the thick Earth Element surrounding his body. This was just a Defensive Third-level spell hence Wizard DeMarco still had some confidence.

However, Merlin let out a slight grin. Although he had cultivated Glacial Finger, he had almost drained all his Magic Power for Frigid Ice and Frost but Merlin knew Glacial Finger was extremely powerful.

“Split!”

Merlin shouted and immediately, the frozen Earth Element surrounding Wizard DeMarco began to crack open. His defense broke as the ice around him shattered.

Wizard DeMarco expressed some pain. It seemed that even the blood that flowed in his body had frozen. As thick ice crystals began to form, his entire body had frozen too.

“Stop, Wizard Merlin!”

Wizard Sammir shouted hurriedly as his eyes glared nervously at Merlin.

However, Merlin shook his head. Merlin understood now that Glacial Finger was too powerful. Once one is frozen, a Spell Caster’s weak physical attributes meant that it was impossible to break through it.

“Crackle!”

Just like the Alchemy Creature, Wizard DeMarco’s body began to freeze, cracked, and shattered on the ground into a million pieces.

Wizard DeMarco was now dead. Wizard Sammir and the other two Third-level Spell Casters stared at Merlin in horror. They could not believe what they just saw.

Not even a Third-level Spell Caster could withstand a single blow from Merlin, who was an Entrance-level Spell Caster?

They seemed impressed especially as they had no clue what technique Merlin had used just then, but they knew for sure it was not a spell. Merlin was just an Entrance-level Spell Caster, there was no way he could construct a terrifying spell like that.

Wizard Riesen, who had treated Merlin with the most respect so far, gazed at the pile of ice crystals for a long time and finally stared at Merlin’s pale white finger as he whispered, “Demon Ability… That was the legendary Pandora Demon Ability!”

Merlin looked up. He did not expect for this quiet, seemingly ordinary Spell Caster to know about Pandora Demon Ability.

Merlin had killed DeMarco because if he had not, DeMarco would have killed Merlin first. However, Merlin was still unsatisfied, mainly because he only wanted to impress the Third-level Spell Casters.

Entering the ancient monument with the other Spell Casters would not be as simple as now. Merlin had too many secrets – whether it was his Enhancing casting tool or Pandora Demon Ability – many Spell Casters would desire them.

Wizard DeMarco did not hide his greed for Merlin’s Enhancing casting tool. Wizard Sammir, Wizard Bren, and even Wizard Riesen, who had a slightly better attitude toward Merlin, would also be very intrigued in his casting tool.

Perhaps they were not as eager as DeMarco but it was very difficult to determine what would really happen once they entered the ancient monument. That was why Merlin had to cast Glacial Finger to kill DeMarco and prove himself worthy to the group.

When Wizard DeMarco died, the Third-level Spell Casters were extremely envious of Merlin’s Pandora Demon Ability. However, it was just pure jealousy. With Pandora Demon Ability, Merlin now stood on the same level as the Third-level Spell Casters. They would think twice before messing with him, and this was Merlin’s plan all along.

Now, as Wizard Sammir and the others stared blankly at Merlin, he knew he had fulfilled his plan.

Finally, Wizard Sammir said, “I never would have thought that Wizard Merlin had cultivated the legendary Pandora Demon Ability. Wizard DeMarco only brought dishonor to himself.”

Wizard Sammir’s expression was uneasy and he felt remorseful. When he pressured Merlin two months ago, Merlin had not cultivated Pandora Demon Ability yet.

However, Wizard Sammir was also fortunate. If Merlin had successfully cultivated Pandora Demon Ability then, his fate would have been no different to that of Wizard DeMarco.

Merlin listened quietly as Wizard Sammir and the other Spell Casters deliberated. He knew very little about ancient monuments and decided it was best if he did not interrupt. Finally, a decision was made.

“How about we leave for the ancient monument in ten days?”

After negotiating the more specific matters of entering the ancient monument, Wizard Sammir confirmed the time of departure.

Merlin nodded his head. “I have no objections, I can leave anytime.”

Wizard Riesen and Wizard Bren nodded in agreement as they all left Wizard Sammir’s house.

…

Merlin, who was dressed in a black robe, had a faint cold breeze emitting from his body, warding off other Spell Casters.

This was a slight side effect he gotten from cultivating Glacial Finger. Merlin had no way of eradicating it.

However, just as Merlin was about to reach Wizard Burton’s courtyard, he stopped in his tracks. His expression sank as he turned sharply and extended the finger on his right hand, ready to strike with Glacial Finger.

“Wizard Merlin, don’t be mistaken, it’s me!”

A Spell Caster stepped out from a shadowed area. It was Wizard Riesen, who had just been with Wizard Sammir to negotiate the plans to enter the ancient monument.

Merlin’s heart sank. Although Wizard Riesen seemed ordinary, he knew that Merlin’s Glacial Finger was a Pandora Demon Ability.

Even though Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren had heard of the Pandora Demon Ability, they did not have a thorough understanding of it as Wizard Riesen did.

Wizard Sammir was a suspicious Spell Caster but his strength was only average. Meanwhile, Wizard Bren was powerful but Wizard Merlin could see through him.

The only thing Merlin was unsure of was Wizard Riesen, who seemed so ordinary. Merlin finally realized that he was not as ordinary as he seemed. Merlin could sense the fluctuations of Elements and that was what warned him that someone had been following him.

He did not expect for it to be Wizard Riesen. He had followed Merlin all the way home and managed to stay hidden in the shadows. Wizard Riesen was clearly talented and unique.

“Wizard Riesen, why have you followed me home?”

Merlin asked coldly. He stayed vigilant, ready to strike with Glacial Finger at any time.

Wizard Riesen smiled and shrugged. “Don’t be nervous, Wizard Merlin. I did not even bring my Alchemy Creature. How could I? I don’t even dare battle against the horror of your Pandora Demon Ability.”

Merlin thought carefully. Wizard Riesen had not brought along his Alchemy Creature. Most alchemists depended primarily on their Alchemy Creatures for their strength. Without bringing one, Wizard Riesen could be truly sincere.

However, Merlin did not let down his guard. He coldly replied, “Wizard Riesen, what’s wrong? Why couldn’t we speak at Wizard Sammir’s?”

Riesen spoke with dignity as he whispered, “I think you’ll be interested in what I’ve to tell you. It’s about the ancient monument and it’s something that even Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren don’t know!”

Wizard Riesen spoke mysteriously. This could have been important.

Merlin pondered for a moment and finally, he nodded. “Since it’s important, let’s talk inside. Please come in, Wizard Riesen.”

Merlin gave way and invited Wizard Riesen inside.

Chapter 192: Another Pandora Demon Ability?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Riesen, what is it that you couldn’t tell Wizard Bren and Wizard Sammir?”

Merlin asked as they both sat down.

Riesen looked intently at Merlin and whispered, “They only know it’s an ancient monument, but not what lies within. But I know. The most precious thing in there is not a potion, casting tool or spell, but a Pandora Demon Ability instead! It was left behind by the powerful Spell Casters from over three thousand six hundred years ago!”

“Another Pandora Demon Ability?”

Merlin was shocked and asked in confusion, “How did you know that there would be a Pandora Demon Ability in the ancient monument?”

Many thoughts ran through Merlin’s mind. The Pandora Demon Ability was a dark secret to keep so one would have to keep it vigilantly. How could Wizard Riesen share this secret so straightforwardly?

This left Merlin very puzzled.

“Hehe, I know there’s a Pandora Demon Ability because I’ve entered this ancient monument before!”

Suddenly, Wizard Riesen revealed the shocking news that he had already entered this ancient monument once before.

Merlin did not look convinced so Wizard Riesen said, “I entered the ancient monument three years ago. I was trapped for some time but eventually escaped. In the ancient monument, I had found the Pandora Demon Ability. However, it was protected too powerfully, so I did not manage to retrieve it.”

This was extremely shocking news. Riesen did not tell Wizard Sammir or Wizard Bren of this so Merlin was vigilant and coldly asked, “If you knew about the Pandora Demon Ability, Wizard Riesen, why didn’t you enter the ancient monument alone and retrieve it yourself? Why have you told me about it?”

“It’s very simple. I can’t retrieve the Pandora Demon Ability alone! You’ve no idea how powerful the defenses are in the ancient monument. A common Third-level Spell Caster would not stand a chance. Even I’ve prepared for the worst. However, you showed us the strength of your Pandora Demon Ability – it may be able to break down the defenses. When we get to the Pandora Demon Ability, we’ll share it without conflict. What do you think?”

Merlin hesitated for a moment before he lifted his head and replied with a smile, “Since you’re so honest, how could I object?”

“Haha, brilliant. We’ll discuss the specifics in ten days when we depart for the ancient monument.”

Wizard Riesen said as he got up and left the courtyard.

Merlin watched as Wizard Riesen walked away. Merlin became more dignified as he coldly laughed. “Wizard Riesen has managed to keep such a deep and dark secret. He even hid it from Wizard Sammir. Hopefully, he’s being honest, and really does want my help in retrieving the Pandora Demon Ability from the ancient monument, otherwise…”

Merlin thought about it more, and as he did, the cold breeze around him got stronger. He lifted his pale white finger and observed it. He had cultivated Glacial Finger, which killed Wizard DeMarco today and made Wizard Sammir and the others terrified of him.

Furthermore, Merlin’s Glacial Finger had not been completely cultivated yet. He would continue to cultivate Glacial Finger over the next ten days and increased its strength. When the time came, whether it was the dangers of the ancient monument or if Wizard Riesen was to back out of his agreement, Merlin would be able to protect himself.

Hence, Merlin returned to his room. He used the elemental crystal stones that Wizard Vladi had given him and stayed up all night to madly cultivate Glacial Finger.

…

Over the past few days, the number of Spell Casters in Floating City had increased drastically. They all seemed to be in a rush as they hurried around.

“Sister Elena, there are so many people in Floating City. Is it because of the ancient monument?”

Two female Spell Casters wearing blue robes with their hair in ponytails were speaking to each other. They looked stunned as they watched the streets of Floating City filled with rushing people.

However, when Spell Casters noticed the gold signet on the hems of their cuffs, they shifted slightly.

This seemingly inconspicuous signet was, in fact, not as plain as it seemed. It represented one of the noblest Spell Caster families in Floating City, the Delman clan. Some of these roaming Wizards had come across members of such noble families before where they encountered unfavorable positions.

Although the Delman clan was not considered particularly powerful, several of the most powerful families in Floating City had united to form a huge alliance. They worked together and created a formidable force. They even had a so-called ‘Law Enforcement Team’.

Of course, these ‘Law Enforcement Teams’ were only available in places where the families of Floating City could control. The powerful families had not yet gained control of places like this, in the South of Floating City, hence, the situation was rather chaotic.

Still, there were very few Spell Casters who dared go against the powerful families of Floating City.

Elena hesitated for a moment before she replied, “Maybe. A few days ago, the news of the ancient monument spread. These Spell Casters must be preparing to enter the ancient monument.”

“Sister Elena, a few Spell Casters have already entered the ancient monument. Brother Ken has already gone to look for Brother Glen, and although he’s just a Second-level Spell Caster, he’s surely the most gifted in Fire City! What are we still doing here?”

The other female Spell Caster asked with a puzzled look on her face.

Elena stopped in her tracks and hesitated. “Glen is very powerful. However, the dangers that lie within the ancient monument are unpredictable. If the news I received from Vladi that the ‘Wizard Merlin’ he encountered is the same ‘Wizard Merlin’ that I encountered, we may have a better grasp of the ancient monument.”

“Huh? The genius Six-Elemental Spell Caster you met in the Dark Magic Region? There are so many Spell Casters in Floating City, perhaps it’s just a coincidence that they both have the same name. The Six-Elemental Spell Caster has not even become a First-level Spell Caster yet, how remarkable could he be? He’s nothing compared to Brother Glen, let alone Brother Ken…”

Elena shook her head and explained no further. She looked up and saw a courtyard – it seemed like the one Wizard Vladi had mentioned where ‘Wizard Merlin’ lived.

Thus, Elena walked through the courtyard.

In the middle of the courtyard, there were the black-robed old man and Wizard Burton. Around them floated fluctuations of Elements.

The black-robed old man had consumed the Purple Stone Powder Potion for a long time now. He felt his Spell Models had stabilized and so, he sought out Wizard Burton to try out his spells.

After a few trials, Wizard Burton nodded and grinned. “Not bad, Hill, it looks like the Spell Models in your Awareness have finally stabilized. You shouldn’t have to consume any more Purple Stone Powder Potion. However, you're unable to construct any new Spell Models…"

Wizard Burton shook his head and felt sympathetic. The black-robed old man and Wizard Burton had been through thick and thin together. Wizard Burton was a First-level Spell Caster and alchemist with hopes of one day becoming a Second or Third-level Spell Caster.

However, the black-robed old man would never be able to become a First-level Spell Caster.

"Hehe, I'm just grateful to have lived for so long. It's not such a great loss that I may never construct new Spell Models…"

The black-robed man laughed casually. He had completely let go of the idea that he may never construct new Spell Models and was not fussed about it either.

Suddenly, the black-robed old man and Wizard Burton realized the two strangers who had entered the courtyard.

"Who are you two?"

The black-robed old man asked immediately and remained vigilant.

Wizard Burton noticed the robes that the two female Wizards wore, and his heart skipped a beat. He smiled and asked, "Are you Wizards from the Delman clan?"

The younger female Wizard held her head high as she responded, "Yes, we're from the Delman clan. My name is Simi, and this is my sister, Elena."

Elena nodded and asked Wizard Burton, “We’re looking for a Wizard named ‘Merlin’. Is he around?”

“Why are you looking for Merlin?”

The black-robed man asked nervously.

Elena smiled warmly and said, “You both don’t need to worry. If he’s around, may you please ask him to come out and meet me?”

The black-robed man furrowed his eyebrows. He let down his guard as the two female Wizards did not seem like a threat.

However, he still shook his head. “Wizard Merlin has urged us not to allow any visitors. He doesn’t want to be disturbed right now.”

“No visitors?”

Elena looked around. Finally, she took a deep breath and shouted, “Wizard Merlin, I’m Elena from the Dark Magic Region! If you remember me, please come and meet me!”

Her voice was loud, and it echoed around the entire courtyard.

They waited for a moment but there was no response. Elena shook her head, and her face showed a hint of disappointment. This ‘Wizard Merlin’ could not be the same ‘Wizard Merlin’ that she had met.

“It seems like we’ve mistaken, sorry for disturbing you,” Elena said to the black-robed old man and Wizard Burton as she turned to leave with the other female Wizard.

“Wizard Elena, you just got here. Why the hurry to leave?”

The door in the courtyard suddenly opened and out came a familiar figure.

Chapter 193: The Spell Caster Clan

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Merlin, is that you?”

Elena looked at the familiar figure and smiled with glee.

Elena walked right up to Merlin to get a closer look and let out a deep sigh. “Wizard Merlin, you’re really impressive. You arrived in the Dark Magic Region as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster and really shocked us. Now, you’ve become a famous apothecary in Floating City.”

Although it was known by the public that Wizard Vladi had prepared the potions, it was no absolute secret that Merlin had, in fact, prepared them. Furthermore, Wizard Vladi knew many Spell Casters in Floating City and surely had told them the truth.

Perhaps Wizard Vladi had inadvertently revealed this to one or two people, but soon, the Alkaline Earth Potion prepared by the mysterious ‘Wizard Merlin’, took Floating City by storm.

Elena had heard this rumor and decided to investigate this herself. Was this the same ‘Wizard Merlin’ she knew from the Dark Magic Region?

Merlin could not help but laugh and did not give an explanation. He knew Elena’s clan was here in Floating City, but since he arrived, he had been too busy preparing potions and completely forgot about looking for Elena in the Delman clan.

“Yes, Wizard Elena, do you come with news from the Dark Magic Region? How is it there?”

Merlin had left for a few months now but he tried to keep up with news from the Dark Magic Region. However, he only interacted with a few roaming Wizards, how could he have known what went on in the Dark Magic Region?

Now that he had bumped into Elena, who was from a Spell Caster clan, perhaps she came with some news.

“The Dark Magic Region?”

Elena felt a little hesitant as she looked over at the black-robed old man and Wizard Burton.

Merlin understood, and he invited Elena and Simi into his room.

In the room, the young Wizard Simi watched Merlin with intrigue, unsure what to think of him. Merlin took a quick look at her but did not think much of it. He asked Elena, “Wizard Elena, do you not have news from the Dark Magic Region?”

Elena shifted slightly and whispered, “I do have news. The Dark Magic Region has joined forces with Fire City, Abyss Fort, Ashes Region, and other large spell casters’ organizations with their individual regions to fiercely block the people of Ozmu.”

“I heard the battle was terrifying. The Dark Magic Region and other spell casters’ organizations were determined to cut off any spell casters’ organizations that Ozmu had gotten hold of. Ozmu may be strong but they had made too many enemies and couldn’t waste their strength. Hence, under these circumstances, Ozmu is still at a disadvantage. We may be able to return to the Dark Magic Region soon.”

Merlin nodded. Wizard Leo had mentioned that they could return within a year’s time. It seemed like this would be true.

News as secretive as this could be reached by Wizards of powerful clans such as the Delman clan. Common roaming Wizards would not have heard this news let alone a few spell casters’ organizations. It was best not to spread that one knew this secret.

Upon hearing that the Dark Magic Region was still safe, Merlin let out a deep breath and felt relieved. He had finally constructed five spells, and although his Mind Power was increasing slowly, he had a High-level Mind Meditation Spell and a few Mind Power potions. He would be able to reach the Mind Power of a Third-level Spell Caster in less than half a year.

When the time comes, he would construct the final First-level spell, Dark Light Realm without difficulty. He could already foresee becoming a First-level Spell Caster as long as the Dark Magic Region was safe and sound. He could finally become an official member of the Dark Magic Region and could use the wide range of resources available there.

“You’re Wizard Merlin? Sister Elena says you’re really amazing! Is it true that you’re a Six-Elemental Spell Caster?”

Suddenly, the wide-eyed female Wizard asked Merlin as she gazed at him with intrigue.

"Simi!"

Elena furrowed her eyebrows as she shouted, "Wizard Merlin, my apologies, this is my little sister, Simi. She's just being funny!"

Merlin looked at Simi, who reminded him of Lord Selin's daughter, Shelly from Prakash City. She would always ask Merlin how strong he was or whether he could beat her brother, Cook.

Merlin smiled humbly and said, "It isn't that impressive."

After a moment, Merlin finally asked, "Well, Wizard Elena, what brings you here today?"

Elena heard Merlin's question and hesitated for a moment.

Simi, the female Wizard who stood on the side replied, "Wizard Merlin, Sister Elena made a special trip to invite you to the Delman clan as a guest. Will you accept her invitation?"

"A guest?"

Merlin could not help but smile. He knew Elena surely had something to say, perhaps she did not know how to put it delicately.

Merlin had spent the last few days tirelessly cultivating Glacial Finger. It had already been nine days, and tomorrow he would meet with Wizard Sammir to enter the ancient monument. His Glacial Finger had only changed slightly in color and had not returned to its original form.

It was only his finger that had changed color. It was clear that it was still not enough even though Merlin had spent many days cultivating Glacial Finger. It would take at least a month before he could completely cultivate Glacial Finger.

Elena glared at Simi. She did not think that Simi, who was usually very quiet, would be so quick-witted. However, as long as Merlin accepted their invitation, she could have a discussion with Ken. Elena would consider this trip a success.

Hence, Elena let out a slight grin and said, “Wizard Merlin, please. We’ll leave immediately.”

Merlin nodded and headed out of the house to inform the black-robed old man and Wizard Burton that he would be leaving with Elena to the Delman clan.

…

Elena walked as if she had a lot on her mind but Merlin did not notice it. He walked beside Simi who constantly badgered him with questions, mostly about the Dark Magic Region. He answered her questions simply and in turn found out more about the Delman clan.

The Delman clan was a typical example of a Spell Caster clan. However, not all clan members had the Spell Caster Quality.

Although Simi and Elena were sisters, they did not share the same mother. Their father had over thirty wives, so naturally, he bred an unimaginable number of children.

Hence, with a huge number of children, the Delman clan possessed enough descendants with the Spell Caster Quality.

Merlin thought about his own two children, Conxion and Celia. He wondered whether they would possess the Spell Caster Quality and if so, he would bring them up to be Spell Casters. One day, the Wilson family could also become a Spell Caster clan.

However, after realizing that the Delman clan kept the method of producing enough offspring in order to have enough Spell Casters, Merlin completely dispelled the idea of making the Wilson family a Spell Caster clan.

The medium-sized Delman clan formed today was the result of hundreds of thousands of years of expansion.

With such profound heritage, there were many clan members in the Delman clan, all spread across different spell casters' organizations. For example, Elena could smoothly join the Dark Magic Region using the tokens the clan had obtained.

The others joined organizations such as Fire City and Abyss Fort. Some were even able to join the prestigious and powerful Sterling House.

This was how the clan was able to build a network and flourished. Of course, this required a lot of resources such as tokens to join the Dark Magic Region. The Delman clan would have spent a lot in order to achieve such greatness.

Hence, clan members who were naturally gifted and possessed the Spell Caster Quality allowed the clan to stand out amongst the rest. With their wide variety of resources, the Delman clan was able to flourish quickly.

Without the Spell Caster Quality, it would be like Laurinka, who was sent away by the Dark Magic Region. When she returned to her clan, she would be refused any resources.

This was how most Spell Caster clans operated. However, there were some clans, ones that were similar to spell casters’ organizations, did not have to depend on such methods to prolong the clan.

There were too few clans that were similar to spell casters’ organizations. It did not matter that the Spell Caster clans had formed an alliance; they would never be compared to spell casters’ organizations. This was because they did not control enough resources and did not possess essential knowledge inheritance.

For example, the more extensive and complete spells, comprehensive potions, mysterious and powerful runology, and more – these were not things that powerful clans could possess just because they were united.

Only spell casters’ organizations were able to possess such extensive knowledge inheritance, which made it the true core of a spell casters’ organization!

“Wizard Merlin, we’re here!”

Suddenly, Elena, who was too focused on hurrying back, stopped in her tracks and pointed at a huge building in ahead. This was the Delman clan!

Chapter 194: Wizard Glen

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

It was Merlin’s first time visiting a Spell Caster clan. The clusters of the buildings that belonged to the Delman clan were completely different compared to the towers in the Dark Magic Region; there were many low houses in the area. In addition, every cluster of buildings was wide and spacious. There were even some potion materials planted around the houses.

The clusters spread out in a net-like formation resembling that of a spider web. The buildings Merlin saw on his way were only situated in the outer area of the Delman clan.

“Wizard Merlin. Let’s go.”

Elena said to Merlin and brought him to the front door. Simi and Elena raised their hands and some runes appeared on the golden-laced marking of their sleeves. Following that, a strange fluctuation appeared out of nowhere. To Merlin’s astonishment, there was also Runic Magic Circles set up at the front door.

However, the Runic Magic Circles were not powerful. Merlin could faintly sense that any First-level spell could easily break through it. It could not be compared to the Runic Magic Circles that surrounded the entire Dark Magic Region at all.

After all, the Runic Magic Circles in the Dark Magic Region was set up personally by the Great Wizard Fidel. The Delman clan did not possess such a powerful Spell Caster.

Upon entering the Delman clan, Merlin saw many Spell Casters walking about. When some saw Elena, they would greet her politely. He noticed that some Spell Casters were not powerful at all; some had only constructed one or two spells.

Along the way, Merlin did not even see a First-level Spell Caster that belonged to the Delman clan.

Merlin could not help but ask, “Wizard Elena, your clan is in Floating City, so it’s supposed to be a large Spell Caster clan. But why haven’t I seen even a First-level Spell Caster along the way?”

“First-level Spell Caster?”

Elena paused and shot a strange look at Merlin. Then, she showed a bitter smile. “Wizard Merlin, I think you’re comparing the Dark Magic Region with my clan. There are countless First-level Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region but how many Spell Caster clans can be compared to a spell casters’ organization? In fact, as long as you become a First-level Spell Caster, you’ll attain a high status in the clan. I haven’t become a First-level Spell Caster yet but I still have the chance to become one after I entered the Dark Magic Region. That’s why I currently have a high social status in the clan and my clan emphasizes my training. Having said that, how much does my talent amount to in the Dark Magic Region?”

After hearing Elena’s explanation, Merlin wore a thoughtful look.

Indeed, Elena’s quality was not particularly excellent in the Dark Magic Region. If that was not the case, she would not have been sent to Wizard Leo’s tower. Even so, Elena still had a high status in the Delman clan as she stood a chance to become a First-level Spell Caster.

In the Delman family, there were more Normies clansmen who did not even stand a chance at all.

Merlin then thought about roaming wizards. It was already considered lucky for one roaming wizard amongst a hundred to become a First-level Spell Caster. Merlin was in the Dark Magic Region before, then came to Floating City. He had seen many roaming wizards who all seemed to be First-level Spell Casters.

Some roaming wizards like Wizard Sammir, Wizard Bren, Wizard Riesen, and the others were in fact, Third-level Spell Casters.

Merlin had met so many Spell Casters of First-level to Third-level, causing him to have the misconception that it was common to have First-level Spell Casters anywhere. In reality, even in the case of the Delman clan, anyone who was a First-level Spell Caster was an important figure in the clan.

In addition, Floating City was the place where many roaming wizards gathered for trading from all over. Those who could visit Floating City were considered the more powerful ones amongst roaming wizards.

“Wizard Merlin, please come in.”

Merlin raised his head and realized that he had arrived in front of a quiet and secluded house.

The house was neat and clean. There seemed to be a faint aroma in the air. Elena and Merlin sat across each other and the atmosphere slowly turned grim. Even Simi who could not stop chattering also became silent.

Merlin gave a small smile, knowing that Elena was about to talk about the ‘serious’ matter. He knew that Elena would not invite him to the Delman clan just to be a guest.

“Wizard Elena, let’s be frank.”

Merlin spoke softly.

Elena took a glance at Simi, then said in a heavy tone, “Simi, do me a favor and check whether Ken is back in the clan.”

Simi seemed unwilling to do so but she did not dare to speak against Elena. Thus, she stood up and left the house.

Merlin thought it was strange. What could have made Elena so cautious?

“Wizard Merlin, I indeed have something to discuss with you this time. You’ll definitely benefit from this talk.”

“Oh. What’s that?”

Merlin’s expression turned serious as well.

Elena lowered her voice. “Have Wizard Merlin heard about the ancient monument?”

“Ancient monument? You’re talking about the monument left behind by ancient Spell Casters?”

Merlin showed a strange expression. Could it be that Elena found the ancient monument as well?

Elena nodded. “That’s right. It’s a monument left by the ancient and strong Spell Casters. Since Wizard Merlin knows about the ancient monument, then you should understand its worth as well. Moreover, this is the ancient monument left from the time of the Molta Empire three thousand six hundred years ago. I believe there’ll be many wonderful spells, casting tools or rare potion materials left behind in that monument which was from the most glorious age of Spell Casters.”

“I have an accurate piece of information about the ancient monument and know about its exact location as well. I brought you here to invite you to explore the ancient monument with us.”

After Elena finished her words, she set her gaze at Merlin and patiently waited for his answer.

Upon hearing the information about the ancient monument, Merlin became more confused.

“The ancient monument from three thousand six hundred years ago? Won’t it be such a coincidence for two ancient monuments to appear at once?”

Merlin immediately thought of his promise with Wizard Sammir and the others – they would go to the ancient monument left behind from the time of Molta Empire.

“Elena, where exactly is the ancient monument that you speak of?”

Merlin wanted to know if it was the ancient monument Wizard Sammir and the others wanted to enter. If it was the same, the information regarding the ancient monument had been leaked.

“The exact location of the ancient monument is at…”

When Elena was about to explain in detail, an unfamiliar male voice rang from outside the door. “If Wizard Merlin can join us, we’ll surely tell you the exact location of the ancient monument.”

“Ken?”

The door was pushed open and a Spell Caster with long brown hair stood outside.

“Sister Elena, Brother Ken just came back, so I wasn’t able to inform you in time…”

Simi glanced at Elena carefully and said in a soft voice.

Elena frowned slightly but soon recovered. She said to Ken, “Ken, let me introduce you. This is…”

However, Ken directly waved his hands. He set his gaze on Merlin then said in a low voice, “You don’t have to. I know that he’s Merlin, the Six-Elemental Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region. He’s also the genius you’ve always spoken of, Elena.”

After a pause, Ken raised his head and spoke in a loud voice, “Elena, the matter regarding the ancient monument is important. How can you tell others about the information when I’m not around? Six-Elemental Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region is indeed a prodigy but how can he compare to Glen?”

Right after Ken finished his words, a tall figure immediately appeared behind him. His entire figure was cloaked under a red robe.

As soon as this tall Spell Caster in a red robe appeared, Merlin instantly sensed his scorching presence. It was as if the tall Spell Caster was a ball of flames.

“Glen? It’s, of course, excellent for you to join us. But if Wizard Merlin joins us as well, we’ll have more assurance in entering the ancient monument this time.”

Upon seeing the arrival of the red-robed wizard, Elena said calmly with a rather complicated expression.

“He’s from Fire City!”

Merlin shot his gaze toward the red-robed wizard as well. He wore a robe that had runes etched on it. Merlin had seen robes like his before in the Dark Magic Region; it was the robe for the official members of Fire City.

Fire City and the Dark Magic Region were both small-scaled spell casters’ organizations. They had even joined forces to chase after those from Ozmu this time around. Relative to the competition between the Dark Magic Region and Abyss Fort, Fire City was too far away from the Dark Magic Region, hence did not have many conflicts of interest with the Dark Magic Region.

It was Merlin’s first time meeting a Spell Caster from Fire City as well!

Elena appeared rather awkward but she soon recovered. She immediately introduced the newcomers to Merlin. “Wizard Merlin, this is one of the most outstanding prodigy Spell Casters in the Delman clan, Wizard Glen! Glen is the official member of Fire City and he’s also a Four-Elemental Second-level Spell Caster!”

It turned out that Glen was a Four-Elemental Second-level Spell Caster. It was unsurprising that he was one of the most excellent prodigies in the Delman clan.

However, Wizard Ken quickly added, “If Fire City did not join forces with the Dark Magic Region this time, Glen will be preparing to construct Third-level spells. He’s not far from becoming a Third-level Spell Caster.”

As compared to the excitement shown by Wizard Ken, Glen reacted rather calmly to the compliments. He walked into the house and nodded slightly to Merlin. With a calm voice, he said, “I’ve heard about you from Elena. You’re the Six-Elemental Spell Caster who just joined the Dark Magic Region and have defeated some First-level Spell Casters during the conference.”

“I’m not so familiar with the Dark Magic Region but I’ve met Kleis once. He was a Five-Elemental Spell Caster back then and hadn’t become an official member of the Dark Magic Region yet. Tsk. So many years have passed. He has become the most unique prodigy in the Dark Magic Region but betrayed it and turned to Ozmu in the end. What a pity!”

Wizard Glen shook his head and put on a regretful expression.

After saying that, Wizard Glen stared at Merlin. Then, he said to Elena, “Elena, tell Wizard Merlin about the information regarding the ancient monument. The news has spread throughout the entire Floating City. Every Spell Caster knows about it by now. There’s nothing to be kept secret about.”

“Spread throughout the entire Floating City?”

Merlin’s expression changed. If this was the monument Wizard Sammir and the group was going, he thought that things were turning for the worse.

Upon thinking about this, Merlin raised his head and looked at Elena. He was prepared to listen to the information of the ancient monument attentively.

Chapter 195: The Spread of Information

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin attentively listened to Elena's introduction of the ancient monument. The more he listened, the darker his expression became. Although he did not know the exact location of the ancient monument Wizard Sammir and the group was going, he had heard some descriptions of the place.

The situation of the ancient monument as explained by Elena was almost the same as what was told by Wizard Sammir. This confirmed that the information regarding the ancient monument had spread throughout Floating City.

"How is it, Wizard Merlin? It may be dangerous in the ancient monument but we should be able to overcome many dangerous situations with my ability. We'll benefit a lot from this."

Wizard Glen squinted his eyes and his lips quirked into a smile. He appeared to be confident.

"Swoosh."

Suddenly, Merlin stood up and shook his head. "Wizard Glen, Elena, I have some matters to attend to. I'll excuse myself first. As for the matter of the ancient monument, I think I'll pass."

After saying that, Merlin directly left the house, leaving behind a group of Spell Casters in the room. The atmosphere was extremely grim. The smile on Wizard Glen's face was frozen in place and his expression showed a hint of embarrassment.

"Hehe, Elena. The prodigy you talked about all day doesn't even dare to enter the ancient monument. Haha…"

Wizard Ken shot a glance at Elena and his words carried a mocking tone. Meanwhile, Elena's expression was rather dark. She ignored Wizard Ken's mocking statement.

Elena's gaze revealed a hint of confusion. She thought that Merlin would gladly agree to enter the ancient monument. Little did she expect Merlin to immediately reject her and leave.

Wizard Glen soon recovered from the shock. He took a thoughtful glance at Merlin's back, then spoke in a low voice, "Doesn't matter. We won't force him. Six-Elemental Spell Caster? He's far inferior to Kleis. Such a cowardly attitude will never make him a First-level Spell Caster… I can protect the three of us just fine in the ancient monument. It's more appropriate to have one less person!"

Looking at Wizard Glen's dark expression, Elena opened her mouth. She knew Glen's character well; Glen must be furious at Merlin at the moment.

However, Elena only ended up opening her mouth with no words coming out from her. She stared at the direction where Merlin left with a complicated look…

…

After Merlin left the Delman clan, he wore a rather dark expression. He raised his head to look at the booming Floating City and multiple thoughts crossed his mind.

Since the information about the ancient monument had been leaked, Wizard Sammir and his group had lost the upper hands in this matter. He would need to discuss this matter with Sammir as soon as possible.

Upon thinking that, Merlin headed directly to Wizard Sammir’s residence.

Soon, Merlin arrived at his destination. As soon as he stepped into the courtyard, Merlin could not help but yelled urgently, “Wizard Sammir, things are bad!”

“Hmm? Wizard Merlin, you came right on time. We’re about to look for you.”

Merlin saw Wizard Sammir, Wizard Bren, and Wizard Riesen from the courtyard. These three were surprisingly gathered at Wizard Sammir’s residence.

“Why are you here?”

Merlin shot his gaze at Wizard Bren and Wizard Riesen. When his gaze fell on Wizard Riesen, his glance paused slightly.

“Wizard Merlin, what do you mean by ‘bad’ earlier?”

Wizard Sammir did not answer directly but instead, he asked Merlin.

Merlin thought for a moment and finally replied, “The information about the ancient monument has spread throughout Floating City. I’m not sure if Wizard Sammir is aware of that.”

“Oh? Wizard Merlin, you came at the right time. Wizard Bren and Wizard Riesen rushed here today for this matter as well!”

It turned out that Wizard Bren and Wizard Riesen came to Wizard Sammir’s for the same reason as him.

Following that, the four went to the living room and discussed the spread of information regarding the ancient monument in detail.

Wizard Sammir spoke first, “The information of the ancient monument has leaked since some time ago. Only a few of us knew about this information, but I reckon no one will leak the information. Then, only one possibility is left. Other Spell Casters have found the ancient monument incidentally.”

In fact, it was easy to understand this matter. No matter what Merlin and the others were planning to do, they would definitely not leak the information. Meanwhile, since the ancient monument was found by Wizard Riesen, other Spell Casters could have found the ancient monument as well. Thus, the spread of information was not absolutely impossible.

It was not important whether who had spread the news around. Rather, the actions of Merlin and the others in face of this situation were more crucial at this moment.

“Everyone, let’s talk about it. What should we do now?”

Wizard Sammir asked in a heavy tone as he scanned across the room.

“What can we do? Although the spread of information regarding the ancient monument has caused some disadvantages for us, the situation is not bleak. With our abilities, it’s a piece of cake to enter the ancient monument. Who dares to fight us? Whoever that comes our way, we’ll kill them!”

Wizard Bren let out a smirk and his tone was rather intimidating. Even the Alchemy Creatures in a great shape behind him had adopted a cold attitude with his words. They released an intimidating aura, faintly forming a sense of pressure around them.

Wizard Riesen glanced at Wizard Bren and nodded. He said in a calm tone, “That’s right. With our abilities, who dares to fight us when we join forces? We must enter the ancient monument and we must be quick. Even without having the upper hand, we shouldn’t fall behind, too. Otherwise, even if the danger in the ancient monument cannot be easily overcome by ordinary Spell Casters, some roaming wizards might just be lucky enough to infiltrate the deeper region of the ancient monument. It’ll be bad when that really happens.”

By now, some Spell Casters had definitely entered the ancient monument. Some of them could have the luck and avoided the danger zones in the ancient monument. When they reached the deeper region of the ancient monument, they would take all spells, casting tools, and potions.

Although there was a sense of urgency in Wizard Riesen’s tone, Merlin noticed the calm composure hidden deep in Riesen’s eyes.

This showed that Pandora Demon Ability which Wizard Riesen cared most about could be safe. In other words, the place where the Pandora Demon Ability was located could not be found easily by ordinary Spell Casters.

“Wizard Merlin, what do you think?”

Wizard Sammir looked at Merlin once again. Since the last time Merlin used his Glacial Finger and killed the powerful Wizard DeMarco in an instant, Merlin had an important role in the small group. Wizard Sammir and the others had completely acknowledged Merlin as their equal.

Merlin thought for a moment and shook his head slightly. “I think the situation is quite bad. The information has been leaked for some days. Some Spell Casters of Fourth-level and above may have gone there by now. Although we have three Third-level Spell Casters in the group, our abilities are still slightly inferior to those of Fourth-level and Fifth-level Spell Casters.”

Ever since Merlin knew about the spread of information, he had been weighed down by worries. He thought that the situation was terrible. If the ancient monument had attracted the attention of Fourth-level Spell Casters, their advantage would become less apparent.

Merlin even began to imagine the scene where powerful Spell Casters of Fourth-level or Fifth-level fighting frantically for Pandora Demon Ability in the ancient monument.

However, after Merlin had finished his words, he raised his head to find Wizard Sammir and the others giving him strange stares.

“Is something wrong? Isn’t our situation quite bad?”

Merlin frowned. He did not understand why the others would have such strange looks.

After a long moment, Wizard Sammir seemed to think of something and came to a sudden realization. He shook his head slightly and wore a bitter smile. “Wizard Merlin, how many Fourth-level Spell Casters do you think there are in Floating City?

“Those Spell Caster clans have one powerful Fourth-level Spell Caster at most. In addition, Sterling House in Floating City, albeit strong, was only a branch of the organization. Sterling House also has a rule to follow – they never send Spell Casters into an ancient monument. They can only buy things from Spell Casters who risked their lives in the ancient monument with a fortune.

“Other than Sterling House, the rest are roaming wizards… Wizard Merlin, you may have come from a spell casters’ organization and don’t know about the real situation of roaming wizards. It’s extremely difficult to reach Third-level for roaming wizards. Wizard Bren, Wizard Riesen, and I are considered to be a handful of the strongest roaming wizards in Floating City. I’ve never seen a roaming wizard of Fourth-level and above in Floating City during all my years here.”

Merlin suddenly realized that Wizard Sammir and the others were considered the powerful ones amongst roaming wizards. The cultivation of roaming wizards was extremely difficult. Merlin had learned about it briefly from Elena. Hearing this again from Wizard Sammir had further deepened his understanding regarding roaming wizards.

Some roaming wizards could have experienced some sort of wonderful encounters and in addition to having excellent talents, they could have the chance to become Fourth-level

Spell Casters. However, surely such people were not present in Floating City. Wizard Sammir and the others were said to be the most powerful roaming wizards here. That was the reason why Wizard Bren had such an overbearing attitude earlier.

“Other than Spell Caster clan and roaming wizards, there are also spell casters’ organizations! Should they hear about the ancient monument, won’t they send strong Spell Casters to the place?”

Merlin immediately thought of the powerful spell casters’ organizations, hence raised the question.

Chapter 196: Overbearing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Spell casters’ organization?”

The entire room fell into silence again.

After a long moment, Wizard Sammir heaved a long sigh. “Wizard Merlin, have you ever been troubled about not having spells, potions or casting tools when you were in the Dark Magic Region? I know that you’ll pay an equal price to obtain precious spells, potions, and casting tools in spell casters’ organization. Either way, you’d still have the privilege to obtain the items you require as every type of spell, potion, and casting tool is available in an organization.

“Meanwhile, roaming wizards like us have nothing at all. If we want to buy spells, it’ll cost us an arm and leg to do so. Moreover, even if we have a large number of elemental crystal stones, we won’t be able to buy the spells or potion materials suitable for us. The ancient monument may have some special spells, precious potions or even ancient powerful casting tools. However, how can these things compare to what spell casters’ organizations have? As long as they put in the effort to pay the price, they can get anything they want. The presence of the ancient monument doesn’t attract the wizards in spell casters’ organizations at all, especially strong wizards of Fourth-level and above.”

After a pause, Wizard Sammir took a long look at Merlin, then said with a hint of a smile, “In addition, the location of the ancient monument is far away even for Fire City, the spell casters’ organization closest to us. Hehe, Wizard Merlin should know this better than we do. Spell casters’ organizations such as Fire City, the Dark Magic Region, and the others are busy dealing with Ozmu right now; they won’t have the time to care about whatever ancient monument here.”

Merlin was a little surprised. The fact that the Dark Magic Region, Fire City, Abyss Fort, and Ashes Region had joined forces to deal with Ozmu was well known amongst wizards from spell casters’ organizations.

However, many roaming wizards did not even know spell casters’ organization that well, not to mention obtaining such detailed information on the battle with Ozmu. Obviously, Wizard Sammir had especially fished the information about the situation of spell casters’ organizations before.

Merlin nodded. Wizard Sammir has got a point there. Spell casters’ organizations had a complete endowment, a very comprehensive knowledge system, and an immeasurable amount of resources. The members of spell casters’ organizations only needed to use their contribution points to obtain the spells, potions, and casting tools they needed.

Thus, the spells, potions, and casting tools in the ancient monument were not attractive to the powerful Spell Casters in spell casters’ organizations at all.

However, Wizard Sammir was unaware of the legendary Pandora Demon Ability in the ancient monument. In this case, even powerful wizards of spell casters' organizations would definitely enter the ancient monument.

Upon thinking of this, Merlin took a knowing look at Wizard Riesen and found the latter in a calm composure. Sensing Merlin's gaze, he even nodded with a nonchalant smile.

“He hides his feelings too well!”

Looking at the calm Wizard Riesen, Merlin maintained a sharp vigilance against him. Riesen had many tricks up his sleeve, so Merlin would have to be cautious when they enter the ancient monument.

“Wizard Sammir, since there won't be any Spell Caster of Fourth-level and above, let's move out as soon as possible. We don't have to wait until tomorrow. Rather, we can depart to the ancient monument anytime.”

Merlin was cleared of his doubts and agreed to Wizard Bren's suggestion to enter the ancient monument.

Wizard Sammir nodded. “Alright, let's not delay further and move out right away!”

Hence, Wizard Sammir prepared a few carriages and let their Alchemy Creatures to drive the carriages. Soon, the carriages ran at full speed out of Floating City and headed toward the mysterious ancient monument.

…

In the early morning, the winter fog lingered as the warm sunlight shone upon a large area of dense forest. The fallen leaves on the ground were soaked by the moist dewdrops that reflected strings of golden light under the sun.

The entire forest was shrouded in the fog to the extent that nobody could see his or her own hands anymore.

However, in such a dense forest, a group of Spell Casters had gathered.

The Spell Casters’ gazes were focused on a small hill in front of them. If one looked closely at the hill, one would find that it was not a hill at all. Instead, it was an ancient-looking tower which was covered in soil where flowers and plants had grown on it.

Only the upper four floors of the ancient tower were visible. Since it was covered by soil all year-round, it appeared just like a small hill. Moreover, such an ancient tower would have at least nine floors in total. In other words, apart from the upper four floors shown above ground, there could be at least six floors buried underneath.

The fact that such a tall tower was buried underground proved that it had stood the test of time of over thousands of years.

Below the ancient tower, there was an area of soil that was charred black; it was obviously scorched by high temperature. It showed that someone had cast Fire-type spells here. Moreover, there was a large hole beside the charred soil, indicating that someone had passed through the hole and entered the underground of the ancient tower.

A large crowd of Spell Casters gathered in front of the tower. They were mostly Entrance-level Spell Casters. They stared intently at the entrance of the tower but did not dare to enter.

“The Spell Casters who entered the tower earlier did not experience any issues. I think it’s not that dangerous in there. Let’s go in quickly.”

There was a small group of Spell Casters amongst the crowd; the one who spoke was Wizard Ken of the Delman clan.

Meanwhile, Wizard Glen, the Four-Elemental Second-level Spell Caster, and Elena stood beside him. With Glen as the leader, the three had arrived at the front of the ancient tower.

This tower was just a part of the ancient monument. There were more floors buried underground which consisted of the entire ancient monument.

“Let’s not rush. The ones who went in are Entrance-level Spell Casters. Even if they entered the monument, how many dangerous zones can they break through?”

Wizard Glen appeared rather composed. He did not rush as he stopped Wizard Ken, who seemed slightly agitated.

“Phew…”

As soon as Wizard Glen finished his words, a violent gust of wind blew suddenly. Following that, an old and thin Spell Caster with white hair strode toward the ancient monument.

This old-looking Spell Caster, albeit taking slow strides, had a gust of whirlwind blowing in front of him. It made a way through the crowds of Spell Casters in front of the ancient monument by force.

“It’s Wizard Hodgdon. He’s a well-known First-level Spell Caster. He possesses a few strong Defensive casting tools in addition to his expertise in Wind-type spells. Tsk tsk. He’s a powerful wizard who can stand against a Second-level Spell Caster.”

There were Spell Casters in the crowd who recognized the old man as they muttered amongst themselves.

“Hodgdon, he’s pretty strong. It’s good to have him clear the path ahead of us.”

Wizard Glen who hid amongst the crowds pulled his robe lower as he spoke in a low voice.

The ancient monument contained many hidden dangers. Although Wizard Glen was confident, he did not want to enter rashly. Thus, he had been waiting all this while for a capable Spell Caster to enter the ancient monument before him. Following the Spell Caster, they could minimize the danger that they would encounter in there.

“Ken, Elena, stay close to me. After Hodgdon has entered the ancient monument, we’ll trail in after him.”

Wizard Glen had completed his preparation. His stare was glued on Wizard Hodgdon waiting for him to enter the monument.

“Hehe, old man Hodgdon, you’ll soon be dead. Even so, you still want to enter the ancient monument and test your luck? But let me go in first. Haha!”

Suddenly, a series of loud laughter rang. A muscular Spell Caster who only wore a basic creature’s skin dashed out of the dense forest. There were many gigantic rings hanging over his left ear, making him look rather daunting.

The Spell Caster with the weird outfit shook off the dewdrops on him and quirked his mouth. He pointed straight at the old man Hodgdon and a hint of fire appeared out of thin air. In the blink of an eye, the fire turned into an endless sea of flames that almost ignited the entire forest.

The old man Hodgdon who was initially emotionless changed his expression drastically after seeing the Spell Caster with the weird outfit. After the flames had appeared, he immediately took a step back. An intense amount of Wind Elements fluctuated around him and his speed had increased significantly.

However, the old man was still one step slower than the weird Spell Caster. His body was covered in flames but there was a grayish light flashing on him. It was obviously a Defensive casting tool that worked to defend against the spell of the Spell Caster with the weird outfit.

“Baslow, you madman. What are you doing? If you want to go in, I’ll let you do it first!”

The old man appeared to be in rage as he yelled.

The Spell Caster named Baslow smirked as he said, “Old man Hodgdon, I haven’t finished my business with you from the previous time! You indeed have a lot of tricks to save your life despite not having any other strength. You better stay away from me. Hehe. Otherwise, I may very well attack you when I’m not in a good mood!”

Baslow seemed to have had arguments with the old man Hodgdon before but he had no means to beat the latter, who was good at escaping and saving his own life.

The old man Hodgdon wore a dark expression. Since he knew that he could not fight against Baslow, he stifled his words. Meanwhile, Baslow could have wanted to enter the ancient monument quickly, so he strode toward the entrance in large steps after he gave his ‘warning’ to the old man Hodgdon.

He was different from Wizard Glen and the others; he did not care about the danger present in the ancient monument and did not want to wait for others to clear the path for him.

“Such stupidity. The ones who enter the ancient monument first die the quickest. But Baslow is a Second-level Spell Caster, so he’s more suitable to clear the obstacles in front for us.”

Wizard Glen hid amongst the crowd and closely observed the other Spell Casters.

Baslow, who wore a creature’s skin indeed had an overbearing attitude, and he had every right to. Before he entered the ancient monument, two figures dashed toward Baslow rapidly, blowing a gust of wind.

“Bang!”

Baslow immediately cast his Defensive spell but he was still thrown off by the strong force. Following that, a sharp voice rang. “The Four Alchemists of Floating City are here. For those who want to live, leave immediately or prepare to die in vain!”

Four figures gradually appeared in front of the ancient monument. After seeing the arrival of the alchemists, Wizard Glen who hid amongst the crowds finally changed his calm expression.

“It’s these four old men… They’re here this time as well. This is bad!”

Wizard Glen frowned slightly. His tone revealed that he knew the so-called ‘Four Alchemists of Floating City’ and he was fearful of them.

“That’s not right. One of them is not here. Hmm? Who’s that?”

Suddenly, the youthful face of a black-robed Spell Caster amongst the four made Wizard Glen speechless for a moment with a hint of surprise in his eyes.

Chapter 197: The Melee

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“That’s Merlin? Elena, is that the young black-robed Spell Caster Merlin from the Dark Magic Region?”

Wizard Glen’s expression changed drastically as he asked Elena.

He knew that the so-called ‘Four Alchemists of Floating City’, indicated an alliance of mutual interest established by the four strongest roaming wizards in Floating City.

Moreover, these alchemists were truly powerful as they possessed unique skills of their own. As a Third-level Spell Caster, these four Spell Casters were nothing less remarkable than the Spell Casters of the same level from any usual spell casters’ organization.

Thus, Wizard Glen dreaded the arrival of these four Spell Casters.

However, it seemed that Wizard DeMarco was missing from the group. Instead, an unfamiliar young Spell Caster was in his place. Many did not recognize the young Spell Caster whose body was cloaked in a black robe.

Elena stared at the young Spell Caster who was covered with a black robe without blinking. She was way too familiar with that face.

“It’s Wizard Merlin!”

Elena said in a low voice with a complicated expression.

After hearing Elena’s confirmation, Wizard Glen’s expression darkened. With a low voice, he replied, “I didn’t expect Merlin to come to the ancient monument with these three old men. Unsurprisingly, he didn’t promise to come with us. But, hmph! Don’t these old men have their own intentions coming here? No matter what means Merlin has used to persuade these people to bring him to the ancient monument, how far can they protect him when they encounter dangerous situations there? Hehe.”

“Glen, the Four Alchemists always act together. Why is it that there are only three of them this time?”

Elena noticed that a powerful Spell Caster was missing from Wizard Sammir’s group. The Four Alchemists of Floating City consisted of four powerful Spell Casters – Wizard Sammir, Wizard Bren, Wizard Riesen, and also Wizard DeMarco.

Instead of Wizard DeMarco, Merlin was in their group.

Glen smirked. “Maybe that old guy didn’t come. Or he may have been trailing behind them. No matter what, it’s a troublesome situation with these four in the ancient monument!”

Initially, Glen was full of confidence about this trip. He even had the confidence to go up against an ordinary Third-level Spell Caster. However, Wizard Sammir and the others were different. Albeit being roaming wizards, they had their unique skills and their abilities were comparable to Third-level Spell Casters from spell casters’ organizations.

Thus, Wizard Glen wore a dark expression since Wizard Sammir and his group arrived and disrupted his position.

However, changes soon occurred to the situation. Even if the atrocity of ‘the Four Alchemists of Floating City’ was well-known, there were also some roaming wizards who felt more confident in a crowd, eyeing the mysterious ancient monument. They were not as fearful about Wizard Sammir and the others.

Despite Wizard Bren’s overbearing attitude, these roaming wizards did not leave at all. Instead, they stood in front of the ancient monument as they stared intently at Wizard Sammir and his group who had just arrived.

Wizard Sammir frowned and said in a low voice, “It seems like we haven’t shown ourselves in a long time. Some have already forgotten about us!”

“Hehe. Sammir, I think it’s time to do something about it!”

Wizard Bren let out a cruel laugh. Following that, intense fluctuations of Elements appeared from his body.

“Kill them!”

Wizard Sammir howled lowly when he saw the surrounding Spell Casters who still did not back down.

“Boom!”

Instantly, a large area of violent flames flared up and their Alchemy Creatures dashed into the large crowd of Spell Casters like beasts.

Their Alchemy Creatures ran into the crowd and began their crazy massacre. These Alchemy Creatures were extremely powerful as they were able to withstand any ordinary Third-level spell attacks! Besides, these Spell Casters were mostly Entrance-level or were just lucky enough to become First-level Spell Casters.

The Zero-level and First-level spells could not cause any significant damage upon the Alchemy Creatures. At once, the shrill cries of the crowd died.

“Incredible Alchemy Creatures!”

Merlin did not join in the attack; he only squinted his eyes a little as he observed Wizard Sammir and the others. When he fought Wizard Sammir’s Alchemy Creature, he did not notice how strong they were.

Especially when he possessed the Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger, these Alchemy Creatures could not cause any damage to Merlin at all.

However, at this point, Merlin could see how terrifying these Alchemy Creatures were in front of these Entrance-level, First-level, and Second-level Spell Casters – they were almost dominating the entire fight. The crowds were simply being massacred right now by those Alchemy Creatures.

Ever since the battle had begun, Wizard Sammir and the others were at an advantageous position. Although there were a large number of Spell Casters around, they had no way to fight against Wizard Sammir and his group.

“Haha, my darling. Kill as many as you like!”

Wizard Bren sent out two of his Alchemy Creatures; they dashed in and out of the crowd like the wind. In addition, their defense was astounding; they had already killed numerous roaming wizards within a short period of time.

Such one-sided massacre had transpired under the condition that Wizard Sammir and the others had not cast their spells. It was crucial to know that they were all Third-level Spell Casters and they had constructed Third-level spells. If they cast their spells, these roaming wizards would not survive at all.

“Damn it. These old guys are too strong. It seems we have to retreat for now and wait for an opportunity to enter the ancient monument!”

Wizard Glen who was hiding in the crowd took a long glance at Wizard Sammir and the others. He seemed to be rather helpless. He knew that he would not have a chance of winning against Wizard Sammir and the group. He would be looking for his own death if he trailed behind them.

Right at this moment, Merlin suddenly raised his head, seemingly noticing something. At one glance, he spotted Wizard Glen and Elena.

“So Elena came as well!”

After he ensured that Elena and the others had retreated from the crowd silently, he nodded subtlety. Under the circumstance, it was pure stupidity to remain at this place to face the powerful attacks of Wizard Sammir and the others.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, a wind blade struck Merlin but it was resolved by Merlin’s Zero-level spell, Earth Guard, right before hitting him.

Someone could have finally noticed Merlin and figured that he was the weakest Spell Caster amongst the four. Thus, a majority of Spell Casters placed their gaze toward Merlin.

“Hehe. Baslow, the young Spell Caster is weaker. Let’s kill him first and vent out our anger!”

The old man Hodgdon said moodily.

Baslow shot a furious look at the old man Hodgdon, but he, too, stared closely at Merlin. He was indeed quite frustrated when he was thrown off by the Alchemy Creatures sent by Wizard Bren even though he was not injured.

However, Wizard Bren was a Third-level Spell Caster and Baslow was far inferior to him. Hence, sensing that Merlin’s aura was weaker and in addition to his youthful looks, Baslow was very attracted to what the old man Hodgdon had said.

“It’s fine that I’m inferior to these old men! But do you think you can enter the ancient monument that easily? A young Spell Caster who came from nowhere?”

Baslow yelled and attracted Merlin’s attention. Upon seeing that Baslow had grabbed Merlin’s attention, the old man Hodgdon had to stifle an angry curse.

“Baslow, such an idiot. What stupidity! If we attack him sneakily, we may kill this young Spell Caster easily. After all, he came with the three old men. Killing him can, in a way, disrupt their confidence and attitude! Now, it’s all ruined by you!”

The old man Hodgdon could never understand Baslow’s actions. He was always in favor of sneaky attacks. If he could not kill the person, he would immediately retreat; his actions made him an extremely troublesome opponent. Even in front of Wizard Sammir and the others, the old man Hodgdon still wanted to kill Merlin to lower the group’s morale.

However, all his plans were ruined by Baslow's yell. The old man Hodgdon was truly speechless but he had to trail behind Baslow and cast his spells, blasting towards Merlin.

"Hmm? Why are all the spells heading towards Wizard Merlin?"

Wizard Sammir and the others suddenly noticed some abnormalities. Many Spell Casters were, in fact, casting spells that were heading straight toward Merlin. At once, like a gust of violent wind, spells whistled by and headed toward Merlin.

However, upon seeing a large number of spells blasting toward Merlin, Wizard Sammir did not show a slight hint of worry at all. Instead, he stopped his attacks and gazed upon Baslow and Hodgdon who started the attack pitifully with a hint of a smile on his face.

"Baslow and Hodgdon are considered powerful presences amongst the roaming wizards. Unfortunately, they'll die right here…"

Wizard Sammir muttered in a low voice. The fact that Merlin had killed Wizard DeMarco with his Pandora Demon Ability was still confidential at this point. Only Wizard Sammir, Wizard Bren, and Wizard Riesen were aware of this matter.

Only the three of them knew how terrifying Merlin was. Merlin was the strongest person amongst the group. The old man Hodgdon and Baslow were simply courting their own deaths when they messed with Merlin.

Wizard Sammir and the others' strange expressions had caught the attention of the old man Hodgdon who was always suspicious of others. However, he did not understand what was wrong with the situation hence, he continued to cast his spells toward Merlin.

The old man Hodgdon and Baslow had already planned their retreat route. Once they killed Merlin, they would immediately run away at their quickest speed to not give any chance for Wizard Sammir and the others to chase after them.

“Boom!”

Spells all over the sky had blasted frantically upon Merlin just like a storm. In the blink of an eye, Merlin’s figure had disappeared from sight…

Chapter 198: The Intimidating One!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Endless spells inundated Merlin’s entire figure. Wizard Baslow and the old man Hodgdon revealed a hint of elation when they believed that Merlin was now overwhelmed by the sheer number of spells.

However, before they could completely relax, a weak light instantly encompassed Merlin’s body. At the same time, dull collision sounds came from Merlin’s direction, and his surroundings had become hazy due to the spell attacks.

Upon hearing the sounds, the old man Hodgdon and Wizard Baslow changed their expressions drastically. Such sounds indicated that the spells were all blocked by some sort of casting tool or a Defensive spell.

“They’re blocked?”

The old man Hodgdon was in disbelief. Merlin was not a Third-level Spell Caster; they could see that he was at most a First-level Spell Caster.

Even a First-level Spell Caster had no way of blocking so many spells except for a Third-level Defensive spell cast by Third-level Spell Caster.

"Swoosh!"

Suddenly, lightning began to flash and fist-sized Thunderlight Balls appeared above everyone's heads unexpectedly.

At the same time, these thunder balls were releasing strings of thunder where each of them was the size of a finger and contained a violent force.

"Thunderlight Ball!"

Merlin's voices came from within the vortex of dust. There were also a few monuments erected in front of him that cast a grayish light. Merlin had blocked the enormous amount of spell attacks by casting the strengthened version of Guardian Monument with the help of the Enhancing casting tool.

"He didn't die! He must've strong Enhancing casting tool on him; the First-level spell he cast is actually comparable to a Third-level spell!"

Baslow's expression changed. If he had not seen it with his own eyes, he would not have believed that such a powerful Enhancing casting tool existed. Even though Merlin's Guardian Monument was a First-level Defensive spell, it was comparable to some Third-level spells.

Other than the Enhancing casting tool, Baslow could not think of any other method that could increase the power of spells so drastically.

However, Baslow did not back down. Instead, he rapidly cast a Defensive spell and charged towards Merlin. His expression revealed a hint of madness.

Meanwhile, the old man Hodgdon hesitated for a moment. At last, he took a long glance at the grayish Guardian Monument which was erected in front of Merlin and shook his head. He knew that he did not have the ability to break through Merlin’s Guardian Monument. Thus, Wind Elements began to fluctuate violently around the old man Hodgdon and his figure retreated backward rapidly.

“Hmm? Want to leave now? It’s too late!”

Merlin squinted his eyes slightly. He had cast Thunderlight Ball which was a large-area Offensive spell. The roaming wizards who were not First-level Spell Casters had let out shrill cries before they were vaporized.

This was the true massacre. Even the Alchemy Creatures had not killed the crowd as efficiently as Merlin’s Thunderlight Ball. After all, it was a spell aimed at a large area. Apart from that, Thunderlight Ball was also a powerful spell amongst large-area Offensive spells. If one was shrouded by it, one could not defend against it without the help of strong spells or Defensive casting tools.

Meanwhile, Thunderlight Ball did not have much effect on the Second-level Spell Casters unless Merlin had cast the strengthened version of Thunderlight Ball. However, with the abilities of Wizard Baslow and the old man Hodgdon, it was unsurprising if the strengthened version of Thunderlight Ball could not hurt them much.

Upon thinking of this, Merlin shot an icy stare at them. He would not go easy on those who dared to attack him.

“Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

His white finger that resembled an ice crystal pointed lightly at Baslow.

“Ka-chak!”

With just a slight sound, Baslow’s entire body was frozen whilst he maintained a running pose. Even his facial expression was lively and seemed unchanged.

“Bang!”

The ice crystals broke into smithereens. The previously overbearing Baslow who was covered by ice crystals broke into countless crystal debris all over the ground.

Merlin’s Glacial Finger had not only frozen Baslow but its remaining force was also heading straight at the old man Hodgdon.

The old man Hodgdon was just ready to cast a Wind-type spell to escape when he witnessed the scene where Baslow was frozen and broken into countless pieces.

Even the knowledgeable old man Hodgdon was immediately gripped by terror. His entire body could not help but shiver, showing how frightened he was in his heart.

“What’s that? A spell? A casting tool?”

The old man Hodgdon did not know of Pandora Demon Ability but he had no intention to block the attack after witnessing Baslow’s ending. He immediately retreated backward as if he was flying.

However, Merlin’s Glacial Finger was even quicker. An icy aura directly gripped the old man Hodgdon and his body began to freeze at once.

“No, no. My robe, quickly block this attack…”

The old man Hodgdon had a lot of tricks up his sleeve to run away. He even had a few casting tools on him but his robe was not effective against Merlin’s Glacial Finger at all. He was directly encompassed by the icy aura and frozen altogether.

“Ka-chak!”

The ice crystals broke and the old man Hodgdon ended up the same as Baslow; his body broke into countless pieces of tiny ice crystals.

The old man Hodgdon and Wizard Baslow had died. Two Second-level Spell Casters could not defend themselves at all as they were turned into a pile of broken ice crystal debris on the ground in the blink of an eye.

Even though the fight was not bloody, it caused a chill down on people’s spine, especially to those roaming wizards who were still stubbornly blocking the attack of Merlin’s Thunderlight Ball. After witnessing Merlin who had easily eliminated the powerful Wizard Baslow and the old man Hodgdon who had countless life-saving tricks, these roaming wizards had lost all will to fight. They cast their life-saving spells respectively, trying to get away from the attacking range of Thunderlight Ball.

The roaming wizards who were not killed by the first round of thunder’s forces were at least First-level Spell Casters. Moreover, they had relied on powerful Defensive spells or Defensive casting tools to hang on until now.

At this point, these roaming wizards had regretted their decision; they had thought Merlin was weak but they did not expect Merlin to be so insanely powerful. Such a large-area Offensive spell had almost eliminated half of the roaming wizards present.

“Go, let’s go. The young Spell Caster is the true intimidating one!”

Many roaming wizards struggled to leave the attacking range of Merlin’s Thunderlight Ball after paying significant prices. They did not even hesitate to leave as they ran toward the opposite direction of the ancient monument frantically. They did not dare to come close to the ancient monument at all.

Soon, Merlin had stopped casting Thunderlight Ball. Now, there were charred black bodies on the ground. There were initially hundreds of roaming wizards present but only about fifty of them had managed to escape or stay hidden.

Merlin’s Thunderlight Ball eliminated half of the roaming wizards!

“Ruthless. So ruthless. Who’s this young Spell Caster? He’s too frightening. Besides a First-level spell, such a Large-area Offensive spell doesn’t come by very often.”

The roaming wizards who managed to run away stared at Merlin’s figure with lingering terror. Large-area spells were precious to these roaming wizards. Many of them had never seen such Large-area Offensive spells before.

Even Third-level Spell Casters like Wizard Sammir who was considered a powerful Spell Caster amongst the roaming wizards, only possessed Large-area Binding spell instead of the Offensive spell.

The offensive ability of Large-area Offensive spells was, in fact, not as good as that of Single-aimed spells. For example, if Merlin only had one opponent, the effect of his Furious Flame would be more apparent.

Due to this reason, many Spell Casters did not want to construct Large-area Offensive spell. After all, the majority of Spell Casters in the world of Spell Casters was only capable of constructing three spells. Many would choose to construct a Single-aimed Offensive spell, a Defensive spell, and a Binding spell.

Even for a Four-Elemental Spell Caster, his fourth spell would usually be a Speed spell. Thus, Spell Casters would seldom choose to construct Large-area Offensive spell.

However, Merlin did not have such restrictions at all because he was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. He possessed many spells, so he could choose to construct many different types of spells. Besides, this was Merlin’s first time using Large-area Offensive spell, Thunderlight Ball, and the result was quite remarkable.

The horrifying scene they witnessed today might forever be etched in the memory of these roaming wizards who were fortunate enough to escape.

…

Wizard Glen and his group who had long hidden in a small corner stared wide-eyed at the familiar figure.

A large number of spell attacks made them think that Merlin had no chance of defending himself at all. Wizard Glen also admitted to himself that he could not stand against that number of attacks as well.

However, the result had far exceeded their expectations. Not only did Merlin block the attacks but he was also able to retaliate immediately. With one hit, he eliminated the powerful Second-level Spell Casters, Wizard Baslow and the old man Hodgdon.

Baslow’s death was understandable as he, albeit strong, was far inferior to the old man Hodgdon in terms of life-saving tricks. However, the old man Hodgdon who was able to run away from Third-level Spell Casters could not even stand one hit from Merlin.

Recalling their deaths and the translucent icy aura, Wizard Glen and the others were gripped by intense terror.

“Strong. So strong! Wizard Merlin’s potential was far more than that of Kleis back then! Elena, a true prodigy has once again appeared in the Dark Magic Region. Six-Elemental Spell Caster is such an unfathomable existence!”

Wizard Glen who was furious at Merlin’s “arrogant” attitude before was completely defeated by the ability Merlin had shown. In the Delman family, he was considered a prodigy but he was at most average in Fire City. Naturally, he was not comparable to Six-Elemental Spell Casters who had presented undefeatable strength like Merlin.

“Wizard Merlin’s growth is so rapid…”

Elena suddenly exclaimed with mixed emotions. She knew about Merlin’s ability before. In the Dark Magic Region, although Merlin was powerful where ordinary First-level Spell Casters could not rival his strength, he was definitely not as strong as he was now.

In other words, Merlin had improved his abilities to this horrifying extent within a short duration of a few months’ time. Most importantly, the spells Merlin had cast earlier were all First-level spells. It was highly possible that Merlin had become a First-level Spell Caster. This was the condition to rid the status of a temporary member in the Dark Magic Region and finally become the official member of Dark Magic Region; Elena was more envious of Merlin in this matter.

“Swoosh!”

All of a sudden, Wizard Glen’s expression changed. He could clearly see that Merlin’s gaze was shot toward where they were at right now…

Chapter 199: Mysterious Symbols

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin’s gaze turned to where Wizard Glen and the others were. Although his gaze seemed calm, Wizard Glen and the others felt a deep chill in their bones and did not dare move a single muscle.

In particular, Wizard Ken, who had previously sneered at Merlin, felt apprehensive after seeing the look in Merlin’s eyes.

However, Merlin soon retracted his gaze and turned away. Wizard Glen and the others heaved a sigh of relief.

“Glen, what should we do now?”

Wizard Ken was out of his wits and even wanted to leave right away. After all, it was a terrifying situation that they were in, whether it was Wizard Sammir and the others, or Merlin. Not even Wizard Glen was a match for them. If they had not withdrawn before everything happened, they would have ended up like Hodgdon and Baslow.

Wizard Glen fixed his gaze on Merlin, Wizard Sammir, and the others, before speaking in a low voice, “We mustn’t get too close to them. All we can do is wait for them to enter the ancient monument first, and if we bump into them again, we'll turn around immediately. Wizard Merlin should be around, and he wouldn't create trouble for us."

After he spoke, Wizard Glen glanced at Elena who was standing at one side. Although Merlin had only stared at them for a moment, Wizard Glen's sharp perception told him that it was Elena whom Merlin was looking at.

As long as Elena was here, he believed that even if they bumped into Merlin and the others, they would be fine. This was the main reason Wizard Glen decided on entering the ancient monument.

Thereafter, Wizard Glen and the others stood quietly at a far distance, cautiously observing every movement made by Merlin, Wizard Sammir, and the others.

…

"Wizard Merlin, I believe that after today, your name will shine far brighter than any of us old fools."

Wizard Sammir smiled as he spoke. Wiping out fifty, sixty roaming Wizards in such a short duration was an astonishing feat even to Wizard Sammir and the others. They did not expect that other than possessing Pandora Demon Ability, Merlin also had such impressive spells.

"Alright, those eyesores have been eliminated. There were people who had already entered the ancient monument, so let's quickly go in as well."

Wizard Bren eyed the entrance of the ancient monument, and could not wait to go in.

"Fine, let's go!"

Merlin nodded. He cast a glance at old man Hodgdon and Baslow who had been smashed to smithereens on the ground and felt that it was quite a shame. Although the power of Glacial Finger was formidable, once it had been cast, even the rings worn by old man Hodgdon and the rest were frozen and shattered as well.

This old man Hodgdon was an expert in escaping and had numerous survival methods as well as a few casting tools. However, these had been destroyed completely and Merlin was unable to obtain them.

Although it was a pity, Merlin did not express too much regret. Along with Wizard Sammir, the group of four quickly plunged into the huge hole in front of the ancient monument and began making their way into this mysterious monument.

After a moment had passed, a group of Spell Casters appeared at a distance. They were Spell Casters who were dissatisfied and who still wanted to enter the ancient monument. Seeing that the nefarious Merlin, Wizard Sammir, and the others had gone into the ancient monument, they began to become restless once more.

“Come on, let’s go in as well!”

Wizard Glen spoke in a low tone. Thereafter, he led Wizard Ken and Elena forward, and all three of them quickly disappeared into the monument too.

…

It was pitch-black in the ancient monument, and slightly damp.

Merlin gently stroked a stone wall – it was moist. With only a little effort, he was able to claw out a huge chunk of broken stone.

At the moment, they were still not in the middle of the monument. This structure was a tower with nine floors, of which only four floors were exposed above ground. These four floors had long been explored countless times.

The other five floors were located underground. It was these floors that were the main objective of their expedition.

Soon after going through the deep, pitch-black passage, the faint outline of a tunnel entrance appeared below. Beyond the entrance, a jumble of footprints had been left behind, indicating that people had passed by before.

This tunnel entrance was the true entry point into the ancient monument. Only by going in could they reach the middle of the ancient tower.

“Thump.”

Wizard Bren allowed his Alchemy Creature to first clear the way. As the Alchemy Creature moved in front, it would be the first to detect and hold back any danger up ahead.

The Alchemy Creature broke the rotten wooden door under its foot as it led the way into the tower. Merlin and the rest followed behind.

Just as he entered the tower, Merlin smelled the thick odor of dust. The ancient tower had been buried underground but its interior was still well preserved, only that the long passage of years had accumulated dust everywhere, obscuring the decorative displays in the tower.

“Crack!”

Without warning, Merlin cast Frost abruptly, and a mass of ice crystals swiftly appeared on the tower wall. A spider, covered in bright-colored patterns, about the size of a toddler’s palm, was frozen.

“Be careful. There may be dangers lurking around the ancient monument.”

Wizard Sammir glanced at the frozen patterned spider and reminded them once again. This type of spider was deadly toxic. The physical attributes of a Spell Caster were only slightly better than a Normie’s. If these spiders bit them in a moment of their carelessness, they would be in grave danger.

Therefore, Merlin maintained fluctuations of Earth Element over his body – he was casting Earth Guard at every moment. Although this increased the consumption of Magic Power, he had accumulated many spells in the Earth Guard’s Spell Model to the point where he could keep this up for a few hours.

With the protection of Earth Guard, smaller instances of danger would not cause Merlin any harm whatsoever. As for Wizard Bren, Wizard Riesen, and even Wizard Sammir, they did not cast any Defensive spells. Instead, they were wearing robes, and with the protection of these robes, naturally, they did not need to deplete their Magic Power to cast Defensive spells.

Merlin admired the robes that they were wearing. With those robes, many troubles could be avoided. Fortunately, he only had to construct Dark Light Realm successfully to become a First-level Spell Caster. Then, he would return to the Dark

Magic Region and automatically obtain a free robe from the organization.

With the Alchemy Creature leading the way, their group moved at a swift pace. Soon, they were heading into the depths of the ancient tower. However, just as they had walked past, the patterned spider, which had initially landed frozen on the ground, began to gradually shine with a green glow as its body enlarged quickly.

“Bang!”

The ice crystals were shattered in an instant. The patterned spider had currently grown to the size of a washbasin. Two black fangs protruded below its mouth, making it look sinister and terrifying.

Having escaped from the grip of the ice crystals, the patterned spider stared at the direction in which Merlin and the rest had walked. Thereafter, it swayed its head while it followed closely behind and quickly vanished into the darkness.

…

“Hold on, there’s a whiff of blood!”

All of a sudden, Merlin frowned and yelled in haste. He had persisted in practicing the posture on the relief sculpture, and his physical attributes were substantially improved. His senses were far sharper than the average person’s, so he was able to catch a faint whiff of blood.

Wizard Sammir and the rest stopped as well. Even though they did not smell any blood, for the sake of being cautious, they still quickly readied themselves.

“Darling, go and see what lies ahead.”

Wizard Bren instructed one of the Alchemy Creatures in a low voice, after which the Alchemy Creature with a well-developed physique bounded ahead quickly.

Wizard Bren had two Alchemy Creatures. This was an alchemy technique unique to him, just like Wizard Sammir’s Mithril Alchemy Technique. These were their respective secret techniques, which they would not easily divulge to others.

Wizard Bren, who had two Alchemy Creatures, was naturally scouting the path ahead. Even if there was some danger which caused one of his Alchemy Creatures to die, he would still have one Alchemy Creature to protect him.

As they were waiting for the Alchemy Creature to examine the situation up ahead, Merlin began walking on the spot.

The faint light from the fire illuminated the room in which Merlin was. Everywhere was covered in dust, and he could not discern the original features of the ancient tower. Merlin gently approached a wall and reached out a hand, and casually wiped away the dust on the wall.

Then, he noticed mysterious symbols on the surface where he had wiped the dust away.

Merlin’s heart stirred and he said to Wizard Bren, “Wizard Bren, could I trouble you to use a Wind-type spell to clear away the dust in this space?”

“Wizard Merlin, have you discovered something?”

As Wizard Bren asked, he cast a Wind-type spell as well. In a moment, powerful gusts of wind rushed by, blowing all the dust on the wall away.

As the walls were cleared by the wind, distorted and uneven symbols gradually appeared. This was not the Molta language, and Merlin could not understand what these symbols represented.

However, a small change seemed to have washed over Wizard Sammir as his eyes evidently lit up and he spoke in a soft voice, “These are mysterious calculations for potion preparation. I had entered a few ancient monuments before and found many of these mysterious symbols in them. These are formulas for potion-making used by ancient Spell Casters. Since these symbols have appeared here, it means that a room for potion-making may lie somewhere ahead. Perhaps the potion that I need will be there!”

Wizard Sammir seemed worked up. The Spell Casters here had their own agendas for entering the ancient monument, and Wizard Sammir’s purpose was to find a potion which would stabilize the Spell Model in his Awareness.

Once any clue that was related to potions showed up, he would become excited.

“These symbols…”

Merlin frowned. These symbols were in fact left by ancient Spell Casters while they prepared potions three thousand and six hundred years ago. Merlin had an intuition that these mysterious symbols represented the supplementary methods used by powerful Spell Casters in potion-making during the most glorious age of Spell Casters.

Modern Spell Casters had a very low success rate in potion-making and yet, it was mentioned in ancient books that three thousand and six hundred years ago, the fields of potions, alchemy, spells, and runes were all at their peak.

Perhaps they could obtain some knowledge from the mysterious symbols regarding potion-making.

As he thought of this, Merlin instantly recorded these symbols in the Matrix. He would slowly analyze them when he had time in the future.

“Whoosh.”

Just then, the Alchemy Creature that Wizard Bren had sent ahead to scout had returned. Furthermore, its hands were carrying a corpse, from which came the sharp stench of blood.

Chapter 200: Patterned Spiders!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Wizard Bren’s face shifted slightly. He looked carefully at the corpse and noticed that it had been warped beyond recognition. Moreover, the body seemed to be tangled up in some white silk which was wrapped around the corpse. It was bizarre indeed.

“This seemed to be a Spell Caster who had entered the ancient monument but he had died such an unnatural death. What did he run into?”

Wizard Sammir frowned as well. They did not know what those Spell Casters, who had led the way into the ancient monument, had encountered. After all, there were all sorts of danger lurking in the ancient monument. No one could know for sure how many hazards they would come across.

“Come on, we’ll go ahead for a closer look.”

Wizard Bren seemed to have gotten some sort of message from his Alchemy Creature, and his expression changed as he spoke in a low voice.

Therefore, Merlin and the rest followed Wizard Bren’s Alchemy Creature as they walked further ahead.

After walking for a moment, the heavy stench of blood appeared once again. This time, Wizard Sammir, Wizard Bren, and Wizard Riesen were distinctly able to detect the smell, and the three of them could not help but make a face.

“Be careful. There could be danger up ahead!”

Wizard Sammir reminded them in a soft voice. Merlin did not dare act carelessly as well, and expanded his Mind Power, paying close attention to his surroundings. If there were any abnormal changes, he would be able to perceive them immediately.

Merlin and the others soon reached a room that seemed to be in a mess. Many long stone tables were placed in this room, and dust-covered equipment was set out on the tables.

Merlin was very familiar with this equipment because it was needed for potion-making. Furthermore, Merlin had never seen some of the equipment and he did not know what their functions were.

On the other stone tables, delicate porcelain flasks with tightly sealed contents were set out.

“This was the room in which the master of the tower prepared potions over three thousand years ago. These sealed porcelain flasks must contain some marvelous potion!”

Wizard Sammir was the most overjoyed. His purpose in coming to the ancient monument was to seek a potion which would thoroughly eradicate the insidious instability in his Spell Model. He did not expect to discover the place for potion-making so soon after entering the ancient monument. Hence, Wizard Sammir was naturally ecstatic.

With this in mind, Wizard Sammir was about to step forward to open the sealed porcelain flasks and see what potion was contained inside.

“Wizard Sammir, be careful. The Spell Casters on the ground seemed to have died a miserable death. They must’ve encountered something.”

Merlin lowered his voice and spoke to Wizard Sammir.

Wizard Sammir narrowed his eyes slightly and discovered that there were many corpses lying disorderly on the ground. All of them had been changed beyond recognition and were bound by loops of white silk.

Wizard Sammir hesitated for a moment, following which he stopped in his tracks. Although he was eager to examine the potion, he would not recklessly open the porcelain flasks on the desk. Thus he ordered his Alchemy Creature to approach the porcelain flasks.

“Open it!”

As soon as Wizard Sammir’s order was given, the Alchemy Creature swiftly pulled off the dust-covered black cloth which was covering the flask. In that instant, clouds of dust quickly ascended into the air, filling the entire room with a strange odor.

Clutching the porcelain flask in both hands, the Alchemy Creature tipped it upside down.

Instantly, spiders whose bodies were covered in patterns poured out of the flask.

As these patterned spiders fell on the ground, they woke up immediately. They gradually began to vibrate their bodies and darted toward the Alchemy Creature in swaying motions.

“It’s those deadly toxic spiders!”

Wizard Sammir frowned and his expression revealed his disappointment. It was not the potion that he had been looking forward to, so he simply cast a Fire-type spell.

In a second, the raging flames had quickly consumed the patterned spiders.

“Come on, let’s search the next room.”

Wizard Sammir shook his head slightly as he prepared to leave.

However, just at this moment, threads of white silk flew out from the midst of the blaze, spreading toward Wizard Sammir and the others as it covered the entire area.

“Hmm? Not dead?”

Wizard Sammir dared not wait any longer and immediately cast a Defensive spell. Merlin even cast the strengthened version of the Guardian Monument through the Enhancing casting tool.

In a moment, Merlin and the others were swaddled in strands of white silk. The white silk had strong corrosive properties, and would slowly corrode even First-level spells.

It was unsurprising that many Spell Casters had died here. They could have opened the porcelain flasks carelessly and released these patterned spiders.

“Furious Flame!”

Merlin quickly cast Furious Flame. In a flash, a surging stream of flame appeared on his Guardian Monument and began burning the while silk furiously.

The average Furious Flame was not effective against this white silk. It had to burn for a long time before it was able to break off the threads. However, Merlin cast the strengthened version of the spell right away, and the heat of the flame increased instantly. Surrounded by such a vicious blaze, the white silk emitted bursts of crackling sounds.

Finally, the white silk that had enclosed Merlin was burned away completely, and Merlin's figure retreated swiftly.

Besides Merlin, Wizard Sammir, Wizard Bren, and Wizard Riesen had also managed to struggle out of the white silk's clutches. However, displeasure was written on their faces. If they had not been Third-level Spell Casters with powerful spells, they really could have been ensnared by the white silk. It was very likely that they would have ended up just like the Spell Casters lying on the ground.

"Watch out, it's those patterned spiders!"

Wizard Sammir's face turned grim as he fixed a firm look on the patterned spiders, which he had burned with the spell he cast. These spiders were scorched black all over but at the moment, they seemed to be undergoing some incredible transformation.

The body of every single patterned spider enlarged rapidly until it was the size of a washbasin, and they looked extremely sinister and frightening.

"What kind of monsters are these patterned spiders?"

Merlin scowled. He had encountered these spiders before but it had been easily frozen by Frost, the Zero-level spell which he had cast. However, it seemed now as if these patterned spiders were far less simple than he had imagined them to be.

“Frost!”

Merlin quickly cast Frost but this time it was to no avail. These enormous patterned spiders merely had to struggle briefly to shatter the ice crystals before they darted toward Merlin and the others once more.

“Run, let’s escape for now!”

Wizard Sammir did not know that these hair-raising patterned spiders would be this terrifying so his first instinct was to retreat.

However, just as they were about to back away, they suddenly found out that behind them, a large crowd of these patterned spiders had appeared unknowingly.

“It’s those small patterned spiders from before. They’ve stealthily crept up behind us, and now they have us surrounded. How could they possess this level of intelligence?”

Wizard Sammir muttered in a low voice. The patterned spiders had them surrounded – it was clear that this was an intelligent behavior. If it was not the spiders which had high intelligence, then it could be some mysterious power which was steering these patterned spiders.

“Since we can’t retreat, just kill them!”

Wizard Bren gave a hoarse cry. They were Third-level Spell Casters so of course, they would not be petrified by these spiders. Consequently, they each cast their Third-level spells.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The spells filled the room, shooting toward the patterned spiders in all directions. Perhaps First-level spells would not be of much use against these spiders for they were unafraid of ordinary attacks since their resistance was extremely strong.

However, Wizard Sammir and the others had cast Third-level spells, which were able to easily annihilate the patterned spiders. It was just that these were individual Offensive spells, so in order to exterminate such a legion of spiders, they would need to waste a lot of time.

At this point, Merlin’s large-scale Offensive spell, Thunderlight Ball, was evidently a crucial spell.

“Water Whorl!”

Wizard Sammir swiftly cast his Binding spell, which restricted the movement of most of the patterned spiders in the room. Although these spiders had great strength and could spit out such durable white silk, they were unable to break out of a Third-level Binding spell.

“Wizard Merlin, it’s up to you now!”

Wizard Sammir told Merlin in a grave voice whereas Wizard Bren and Wizard Riesen both turned to look at Merlin. Who knew how much time they would have taken if they depended on the method of killing the patterned spiders one by one? They may not even have enough Magic Power for that.

“Thunderlight Ball!”

Merlin nodded and cast Thunderlight Ball without delay. Spheres of thunder appeared immediately, flickering with bolts of thunder and lightning the size of fingers, which shot toward the bound patterned spiders.

“Pop! Pop!”

Every attack from Thunderlight Ball was only able to somewhat injure each spider but being a First-level spell, it was unable to effectively kill them off.

As he thought of this and without hesitation, Merlin cast the strengthened version of Thunderlight Ball.

In that instant, the power of the thunderbolts was clearly increased two-folds. The massive rays of lightning needed only a few hits to wipe out the patterned spiders. It seemed like the limit of the spiders’ defensive capabilities did not extend to Second-level spells.

Most Second-level spells would be enough to handle these spiders. Merlin’s strengthened Thunderlight Ball had broken the boundary and was comparable to the power of Second-level spells, so it only needed a few hits to annihilate the patterned spiders.

Seeing that Thunderlight Ball had the most desired effect, Wizard Sammir and the others heaved a small sigh of relief. Of course, with their discerning eyes, how would they not notice that from the beginning to the end, Merlin’s Thunderlight Ball clearly underwent a significant increase in power?

They immediately linked this to the mysterious Enhancing casting tool that Merlin had on him. Only that casting tool could enable the same First-level spell to undergo such a huge change.

“The Enhancing casting tool is truly a superb item!”

Wizard Bren and Wizard Sammir exchanged a glance, and a trace of impulsive desire revealed on their faces. However, when they thought of how Wizard DeMarco had ended up, their hearts trembled slightly. They immediately pushed the yearning out of their minds.

It was only Wizard Riesen, who had always been mysterious, stared at Merlin’s back as his eyes displayed an occasional, peculiar glint.

Comment (0)

COMMENT FIRST
Rate this chapter
Vote with Power Stone

Chapter 201: Secret Passage

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin cast five strengthened Thunderlight Balls consecutively and was finally able to wipe out all of the patterned spiders in the room, which emitted a pervading burnt smell.

These patterned spiders were clearly no Elemental Monsters but strange creatures of flesh and blood. Even Wizard Sammir, who was widely experienced, did not know what these patterned spiders really were.

“In this ancient monument, we have to be careful. If it wasn’t for Wizard Merlin earlier, we would’ve been in trouble.”

Wizard Bren spoke in a solemn tone. Although he had two Alchemy Creatures and was able to kill patterned spiders as well, the number of patterned spiders was overwhelming. Wizard Bren and the others did not have large-scale Offensive spells. Therefore, other than painstakingly killing the spiders, their only option would be to force their way out of the crowd of spiders surrounding them.

However, either course of action would have wasted a lot of time. At that point, it would be difficult to predict what other dangers would appear in the depths of the ancient monument.

There were a few more flasks on the stone tables but Wizard Sammir and the others did not dare to open any of them. Perhaps they contained more patterned spiders, which would only cause more trouble.

“Come on, let’s continue our way down.”

Thus, Merlin and the others speedily headed downward. This ancient monument was a tower. They were currently in the middle of the sixth floor – there were five more floors below.

Having encountered those patterned spiders from before, Wizard Sammir was evidently more cautious as he headed downward. Still, they met more of those spiders on the fifth, fourth, and third floors.

Moreover, these patterned spiders were strong and capable. At the start, each spider only had a small build but after being attacked, their bodies would immediately swell and their strength subsequently became greater as well.

Fortunately, Wizard Sammir and the others had already developed a solid coordination. Their Third-level Binding spells would be used to restrict the movements of the patterned spiders, after which Merlin would cast Thunderlight Ball.

Therefore, despite running into danger a few times, they managed to get past these obstacles safely.

Now, they had finally reached the second floor of the ancient tower.

“We’re already at the second floor. Look, this room also contains the mysterious symbols and equipment for potion-making. Hmm? There are even spells here?”

Suddenly, Wizard Sammir came across a spacious room in the middle of the second floor. Delicate glassware, as well as books which seemed to be falling apart, were set out all around the room.

Someone seemed to have flipped through the books before casting them onto the ground but Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren were still overjoyed at the sight.

“Potions, these are all potions!”

At each floor of the ancient tower, Wizard Sammir would not give up on searching for potions. Furthermore, they had gradually realized that it had not been just one Spell Caster who resided in this tower, but many Spell Casters.

Therefore, almost every floor had its own potion-making room. Only those rooms were either completely empty or were like the sixth floor, housing multitudes of patterned spiders.

It was only in this room of the second floor that Wizard Sammir had discovered actual potions. The potions were stored in transparent glassware and were visible at a glance. The abundance of potions here required Wizard Sammir’s analysis, one after another.

Wizard Sammir was interested in the potions whereas Wizard Bren paying attention to the opened books lying on the ground. Some unique spells had been recorded inside those books, which made Wizard Bren very excited. His main purpose for coming to the ancient monument was to search for spells.

Looking at the numerous volumes of spell books, Merlin was just about to flip through them as well when he was called by Wizard Riesen. Wizard Riesen said in a low voice, “Wizard

Merlin, this is already the second floor. In general, the obstacles in the ancient tower had been cleared, so we no longer need Sammir and Bren. Come on, the mysterious Pandora Demon Ability of the ancient tower is on the first floor, and I know its specific location!”

Merlin stopped in his tracks as a passion burned in his heart. Pandora Demon Ability – he had been able to personally experience the power of Pandora Demon Ability, so even if he already had Glacial Finger, Merlin still wanted more of Pandora Demon Ability.

“Alright, we’ll think of a reason to leave Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren for now.”

Following that, Merlin turned around and went toward Wizard Sammir.

“Wizard Sammir, Wizard Riesen and I will have a look around other places.”

Merlin came to where Wizard Sammir was facing and said in a soft voice.

Wizard Sammir lifted his head and glanced at Wizard Riesen, after which he nodded. “Sure, but be careful. Wizard Bren and I had each found what we wanted, so the both of you can search other areas. Later, we’ll gather here again and head toward the first floor together.”

Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren who were engrossed in potions and various spells did not suspect anything. After all, both of them had already fulfilled their goals for coming here.

“Let’s go, Wizard Riesen!”

Merlin turned around, and together with Wizard Riesen, they quietly left the second floor of the tower.

After walking for a distance, Merlin asked Wizard Riesen, “Throughout this journey, we’ve bumped into many patterned spiders which posed a huge danger. How did you manage to reach the first floor the last time you were here?”

Wizard Riesen had mentioned that he had been to this ancient monument and that he knew the exact location where Pandora Demon Ability was stored. This made Merlin skeptical; during Wizard Riesen’s first time entering the ancient monument, how did he reach the first floor?

“Wizard Merlin, the last time I was here, I was only able to get to the first floor because I was lucky. However, on my way back, I ran into those patterned spiders and was barely able to escape with my life. That’s why this time around I invited Wizard Sammir, Wizard Bren, and Wizard DeMarco to enter the ancient monument with me.”

Wizard Riesen did not try to cover up anything as he replied in a low voice.

Merlin nodded – Wizard Riesen had made his meaning clear. He was taking advantage of Wizard Sammir and the others to help clear the way for him, eliminating the various obstacles that led to the first floor of the ancient monument.

“What if Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren had insisted on coming with us to the first floor?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes as he slowed down his steps, and asked softly.

Wizard Riesen stopped as well and turned around with a cold smile on his face. “If they had insisted on following us, I think that with the power of Wizard Merlin’s Demon Ability and along with my own moves, Sammir and Bren don’t stand a chance of winning at all.”

Merlin’s heart trembled slightly. Riesen was thinking of killing Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren just to prevent the secret of Pandora Demon Ability from being divulged.

Therefore, Merlin became even more cautious when it came to Wizard Riesen.

“Wizard Merlin, this is a secret passage which will lead you straight to the first floor of the ancient tower, the place where Pandora Demon Ability is stored. However, I’m afraid that there might be trouble. If that time comes, we’ll need the help of your Pandora Demon Ability.”

Wizard Riesen suddenly pointed to a pitch-dark, narrow passage before them, and said in a grave tone.

Merlin nodded – he had heard Wizard Riesen speak about this before. In the middle of the ancient monument, at the place where Pandora Demon Ability was stored, there would be a powerful “guardian”.

However, Merlin was not clear exactly what this “guardian” was.

Wizard Riesen led the way and walked into the secret passage, with Merlin following close behind.

…

In the ancient monument, Wizard Glen had led Elena and Wizard Ken to stealthily enter the tower. As they walked, they also carefully looked for the footprints of Wizard Sammir and the others.

Wizard Glen knew very well that only by following behind Wizard Sammir and the others, they would be safe within the ancient monument. However, they did not dare to follow too closely, otherwise, they would attract the attention of Wizard Sammir's group.

“These corpses all belong to Spell Casters!”

“And these patterned spiders, their bodies are enormous!”

Wizard Glen came to a room in the middle of the tower. They noticed the corpses of Spell Casters disfigured beyond recognition on the ground, as well as the scorched, stinking bodies of patterned spiders.

“Let's go, let's go. It's too dangerous here, and it's very likely that Wizard Sammir and the others had a great battle here.”

Looking at the floor packed densely with corpses, Wizard Glen was shocked to the core. This meant that danger lurked in the ancient monument indeed. If they did not trace the footprints of Wizard Sammir's group and rushed about aimlessly, they would be in a perilous situation.

“Watch out!”

All of a sudden, a huge patterned spider with the size of a washbasin dashed out from a corner of the room. Elena and Ken immediately cast their spells, which landed squarely on the patterned spider.

The patterned spider flew backward from the attack, but right after, it began swaying its way forward once more.

“First-level spells are of no use at all…”

Wizard Glen’s face changed slightly. He attacked next, and an icicle pierced through the body of the spider. After all, Wizard Glen was a Second-level Spell Caster, and that spell was a Second-level spell, which was just enough to kill the patterned spider.

However, as he arrived at the thought that there may be more than one patterned spider hidden here, Wizard Glen’s heart began palpitating, and he quickly urged the other two, “Leave this place now.”

Thus, Wizard Glen swiftly headed for the lower floors of the ancient tower.

The fifth floor, the fourth floor, the third floor…

Wizard Glen meticulously traced the trail left behind by Wizard Sammir, and finally reached the second floor safely. However, here, they lost the footprints of Wizard Sammir’s group.

“This is the second floor. Let’s go, the first floor is right below. Wizard Sammir and the others are very likely on the first floor. Perhaps below there lies some treasure left behind by the master of the tower three thousand and six hundred years ago.”

Wizard Glen could not help feeling somewhat excited as he thought of this, so he brought Elena and Ken as they quickly descended toward the first floor. However, they did not discover the secret passage that Merlin and Wizard Riesen had used but instead entered the first floor through the normal pathway of the ancient tower.

“Hmm? There’s someone on the first floor?”

Wizard Glen, who had cautiously arrived at the first floor of the tower, suddenly discovered that there were already four or five Spell Casters there, and he could vaguely hear their conversation.

Through these noises, Wizard Glen determined that these were the Spell Casters who had entered the ancient monument long before them.

“Tsk.”

Wizard Glen, who had initially crept onto the first floor quietly, suddenly saw that in the darkness behind him was a patterned spider which had appeared unknowingly. Furthermore, this spider was rapidly spitting out its white silk.

Wizard Glen instinctively cast a Second-level spell and killed the patterned spider instantly. However, the fierce Elemental fluctuations had startled the Spell Casters on the first floor.

“Who is it? Show yourself!”

A cold, reproaching voice rang out. At the same time, four or five pairs of sharp eyes locked onto the hiding place of Wizard Glen and the others.

Chapter 201: Secret Passage

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin cast five strengthened Thunderlight Balls consecutively and was finally able to wipe out all of the patterned spiders in the room, which emitted a pervading burnt smell.

These patterned spiders were clearly no Elemental Monsters but strange creatures of flesh and blood. Even Wizard Sammir, who was widely experienced, did not know what these patterned spiders really were.

“In this ancient monument, we have to be careful. If it wasn’t for Wizard Merlin earlier, we would’ve been in trouble.”

Wizard Bren spoke in a solemn tone. Although he had two Alchemy Creatures and was able to kill patterned spiders as well, the number of patterned spiders was overwhelming. Wizard Bren and the others did not have large-scale Offensive spells. Therefore, other than painstakingly killing the spiders, their only option would be to force their way out of the crowd of spiders surrounding them.

However, either course of action would have wasted a lot of time. At that point, it would be difficult to predict what other dangers would appear in the depths of the ancient monument.

There were a few more flasks on the stone tables but Wizard Sammir and the others did not dare to open any of them. Perhaps they contained more patterned spiders, which would only cause more trouble.

“Come on, let’s continue our way down.”

Thus, Merlin and the others speedily headed downward. This ancient monument was a tower. They were currently in the middle of the sixth floor – there were five more floors below.

Having encountered those patterned spiders from before, Wizard Sammir was evidently more cautious as he headed downward. Still, they met more of those spiders on the fifth, fourth, and third floors.

Moreover, these patterned spiders were strong and capable. At the start, each spider only had a small build but after being attacked, their bodies would immediately swell and their strength subsequently became greater as well.

Fortunately, Wizard Sammir and the others had already developed a solid coordination. Their Third-level Binding spells would be used to restrict the movements of the patterned spiders, after which Merlin would cast Thunderlight Ball.

Therefore, despite running into danger a few times, they managed to get past these obstacles safely.

Now, they had finally reached the second floor of the ancient tower.

“We’re already at the second floor. Look, this room also contains the mysterious symbols and equipment for potion-making. Hmm? There are even spells here?”

Suddenly, Wizard Sammir came across a spacious room in the middle of the second floor. Delicate glassware, as well as books which seemed to be falling apart, were set out all around the room.

Someone seemed to have flipped through the books before casting them onto the ground but Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren were still overjoyed at the sight.

“Potions, these are all potions!”

At each floor of the ancient tower, Wizard Sammir would not give up on searching for potions. Furthermore, they had gradually realized that it had not been just one Spell Caster who resided in this tower, but many Spell Casters.

Therefore, almost every floor had its own potion-making room. Only those rooms were either completely empty or were like the sixth floor, housing multitudes of patterned spiders.

It was only in this room of the second floor that Wizard Sammir had discovered actual potions. The potions were stored in transparent glassware and were visible at a glance. The abundance of potions here required Wizard Sammir’s analysis, one after another.

Wizard Sammir was interested in the potions whereas Wizard Bren paying attention to the opened books lying on the ground. Some unique spells had been recorded inside those books, which made Wizard Bren very excited. His main purpose for coming to the ancient monument was to search for spells.

Looking at the numerous volumes of spell books, Merlin was just about to flip through them as well when he was called by Wizard Riesen. Wizard Riesen said in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, this is already the second floor. In general, the obstacles in the ancient tower had been cleared, so we no longer need Sammir and Bren. Come on, the mysterious Pandora Demon Ability of the ancient tower is on the first floor, and I know its specific location!”

Merlin stopped in his tracks as a passion burned in his heart. Pandora Demon Ability – he had been able to personally experience the power of Pandora Demon Ability, so even if he already had Glacial Finger, Merlin still wanted more of Pandora Demon Ability.

“Alright, we’ll think of a reason to leave Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren for now.”

Following that, Merlin turned around and went toward Wizard Sammir.

“Wizard Sammir, Wizard Riesen and I will have a look around other places.”

Merlin came to where Wizard Sammir was facing and said in a soft voice.

Wizard Sammir lifted his head and glanced at Wizard Riesen, after which he nodded. “Sure, but be careful. Wizard Bren and I had each found what we wanted, so the both of you can search other areas. Later, we’ll gather here again and head toward the first floor together.”

Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren who were engrossed in potions and various spells did not suspect anything. After all, both of them had already fulfilled their goals for coming here.

“Let’s go, Wizard Riesen!”

Merlin turned around, and together with Wizard Riesen, they quietly left the second floor of the tower.

After walking for a distance, Merlin asked Wizard Riesen, “Throughout this journey, we’ve bumped into many patterned spiders which posed a huge danger. How did you manage to reach the first floor the last time you were here?”

Wizard Riesen had mentioned that he had been to this ancient monument and that he knew the exact location where Pandora Demon Ability was stored. This made Merlin skeptical; during Wizard Riesen’s first time entering the ancient monument, how did he reach the first floor?

“Wizard Merlin, the last time I was here, I was only able to get to the first floor because I was lucky. However, on my way back, I ran into those patterned spiders and was barely able to escape with my life. That’s why this time around I invited Wizard Sammir, Wizard Bren, and Wizard DeMarco to enter the ancient monument with me.”

Wizard Riesen did not try to cover up anything as he replied in a low voice.

Merlin nodded – Wizard Riesen had made his meaning clear. He was taking advantage of Wizard Sammir and the others to help clear the way for him, eliminating the various obstacles that led to the first floor of the ancient monument.

“What if Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren had insisted on coming with us to the first floor?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes as he slowed down his steps, and asked softly.

Wizard Riesen stopped as well and turned around with a cold smile on his face. “If they had insisted on following us, I think that with the power of Wizard Merlin’s Demon Ability and along with my own moves, Sammir and Bren don’t stand a chance of winning at all.”

Merlin’s heart trembled slightly. Riesen was thinking of killing Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren just to prevent the secret of Pandora Demon Ability from being divulged.

Therefore, Merlin became even more cautious when it came to Wizard Riesen.

“Wizard Merlin, this is a secret passage which will lead you straight to the first floor of the ancient tower, the place where Pandora Demon Ability is stored. However, I’m afraid that there might be trouble. If that time comes, we’ll need the help of your Pandora Demon Ability.”

Wizard Riesen suddenly pointed to a pitch-dark, narrow passage before them, and said in a grave tone.

Merlin nodded – he had heard Wizard Riesen speak about this before. In the middle of the ancient monument, at the place where Pandora Demon Ability was stored, there would be a powerful “guardian”.

However, Merlin was not clear exactly what this “guardian” was.

Wizard Riesen led the way and walked into the secret passage, with Merlin following close behind.

…

In the ancient monument, Wizard Glen had led Elena and Wizard Ken to stealthily enter the tower. As they walked, they also carefully looked for the footprints of Wizard Sammir and the others.

Wizard Glen knew very well that only by following behind Wizard Sammir and the others, they would be safe within the ancient monument. However, they did not dare to follow too closely, otherwise, they would attract the attention of Wizard Sammir’s group.

“These corpses all belong to Spell Casters!”

“And these patterned spiders, their bodies are enormous!”

Wizard Glen came to a room in the middle of the tower. They noticed the corpses of Spell Casters disfigured beyond recognition on the ground, as well as the scorched, stinking bodies of patterned spiders.

“Let’s go, let’s go. It’s too dangerous here, and it’s very likely that Wizard Sammir and the others had a great battle here.”

Looking at the floor packed densely with corpses, Wizard Glen was shocked to the core. This meant that danger lurked in the ancient monument indeed. If they did not trace the footprints of Wizard Sammir’s group and rushed about aimlessly, they would be in a perilous situation.

“Watch out!”

All of a sudden, a huge patterned spider with the size of a washbasin dashed out from a corner of the room. Elena and Ken immediately cast their spells, which landed squarely on the patterned spider.

The patterned spider flew backward from the attack, but right after, it began swaying its way forward once more.

“First-level spells are of no use at all…”

Wizard Glen’s face changed slightly. He attacked next, and an icicle pierced through the body of the spider. After all, Wizard Glen was a Second-level Spell Caster, and that spell was a Second-level spell, which was just enough to kill the patterned spider.

However, as he arrived at the thought that there may be more than one patterned spider hidden here, Wizard Glen’s heart began palpitating, and he quickly urged the other two, “Leave this place now.”

Thus, Wizard Glen swiftly headed for the lower floors of the ancient tower.

The fifth floor, the fourth floor, the third floor…

Wizard Glen meticulously traced the trail left behind by Wizard Sammir, and finally reached the second floor safely. However, here, they lost the footprints of Wizard Sammir’s group.

“This is the second floor. Let’s go, the first floor is right below. Wizard Sammir and the others are very likely on the first floor. Perhaps below there lies some treasure left behind by the master of the tower three thousand and six hundred years ago.”

Wizard Glen could not help feeling somewhat excited as he thought of this, so he brought Elena and Ken as they quickly descended toward the first floor. However, they did not discover the secret passage that Merlin and Wizard Riesen had used but instead entered the first floor through the normal pathway of the ancient tower.

“Hmm? There’s someone on the first floor?”

Wizard Glen, who had cautiously arrived at the first floor of the tower, suddenly discovered that there were already four or five Spell Casters there, and he could vaguely hear their conversation.

Through these noises, Wizard Glen determined that these were the Spell Casters who had entered the ancient monument long before them.

“Tsk.”

Wizard Glen, who had initially crept onto the first floor quietly, suddenly saw that in the darkness behind him was a patterned spider which had appeared unknowingly. Furthermore, this spider was rapidly spitting out its white silk.

Wizard Glen instinctively cast a Second-level spell and killed the patterned spider instantly. However, the fierce Elemental fluctuations had startled the Spell Casters on the first floor.

“Who is it? Show yourself!”

A cold, reproaching voice rang out. At the same time, four or five pairs of sharp eyes locked onto the hiding place of Wizard Glen and the others.

Chapter 202: Guardian Puppet

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Deep in the passage, it was so dark that one would not even be able to see one's own hand. However, Merlin was probing his surroundings with his Mind Power at all times, so even though it was pitch-black all around, he was still able to "see" everything.

In front of Merlin, Wizard Riesen was practically on all fours as he cautiously moved forward. His Alchemy Creature was following behind him.

Merlin knew very well that Wizard Riesen was also guarding against him. Otherwise, if Merlin had wanted to kill Wizard Riesen in such a dark, narrow passage, Wizard Riesen would have no way of defending himself without the protection of his Alchemy Creature.

"We're here!"

Wizard Riesen gradually slowed down his steps. He turned around and said to Merlin in a low voice, "Wizard Merlin, don't use your Mind Power to probe ahead or you might startle the guardian."

Merlin nodded. He followed Wizard Riesen’s gaze – there was, in fact, a glimmer of light outside the pitch-black passage. The light came from giant pearls embedded into the white spotless wall, which illuminated the expanse of the wall.

Moreover, at the large doorway of the wall, a mysterious, three-meter-tall “guardian”, covered in a pitch-black armor, stood guard. This “guardian” caused Wizard Riesen constant apprehension. Previously, he had been stopped by this “guardian”, and if he had not escaped when he had the chance, he would have long been dead.

Merlin furrowed his brow. He could not perceive any life force in this “guardian”. Although he was interested in the Pandora Demon Ability that Wizard Riesen had mentioned, he would not make any rash moves without first understanding the situation.

“Wizard Riesen, tell me about this ‘guardian’. Surely you must know something about him?”

Merlin gave Wizard Riesen a meaningful look as he asked softly.

Wizard Riesen gave a slight smile. “Of course I know something about this guardian. After all, I was almost killed by it the last time. To tell the truth, I had to abandon an Alchemy Creature as well as a few hard-earned casting tools in order to escape. This ‘guardian’ must be a puppet transfigured by alchemists three thousand and six hundred years ago during the golden age of alchemy.”

“Puppet? It’s been three thousand and six hundred years, and this puppet still has such incredible strength?”

Merlin had been in the Dark Magic Region and knew that a long time ago, ancient Spell Casters were able to transfigure these marvelous puppets. However, most of the puppets did not usually live for long, and they required a large number of elemental crystal stones to function, causing much inconvenience.

However, if this “guardian” before them was indeed a puppet, it was a puppet that still had great strength three thousand and six hundred years later. From this, they could tell that the previous master of the ancient tower was extremely powerful.

Wizard Riesen nodded his head gravely. “That’s right, I dare say that this ‘guardian’ must be a puppet. It has no life force whatsoever. What else could it be besides a puppet? It’s wearing a black armor, which must be a superb product of alchemy as well. It has incredible defensive capabilities – my Third-level Offensive spell was only able to leave slight scratches on the armor.”

Merlin was shocked. Wizard Riesen’s Third-level spell could only leave scratches on this “guardian” puppet. What possible use could his Glacial Finger serve?

As he thought of this, Merlin’s face revealed a shadow of doubt. Even though obtaining Pandora Demon Ability was tempting, if he insisted on rushing ahead despite knowing the futility of the situation, he was basically courting death.

As if he understood Merlin’s feelings, Wizard Riesen reassured in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, don’t worry. Although this guardian puppet has a great defense, it has been in this tower for three thousand and six hundred years after all. Even if it had a large number of elemental crystal stones, how long could it last? What’s more, I know the weaknesses of this guardian puppet – the armor it is wearing is most susceptible to Ice-type spells. Perhaps it may somewhat withstand most Third-level Ice-type spells but your Demon Ability is of maximum coldness. I believe that it would be surprisingly effective and inflict serious damage on this puppet.”

After a pause, Wizard Riesen seemed to be in brighter spirits as he said, “Wizard Merlin, once we get past this guardian puppet, we’ll be able to open the door behind it. Pandora Demon Ability is very likely hidden behind that doorway!”

“Pandora Demon Ability!”

Merlin muttered to himself for a moment, thinking that he had already constructed “Wind of Freedom” so if he was unable to defeat this puppet in the end, he could easily escape from danger.

With this in mind, Merlin nodded as he made up his mind. His eyes did not leave the motionless guardian puppet as he spoke softly, “Wizard Riesen, let’s go. The sooner we deal with this guardian, the sooner we’ll obtain Pandora Demon Ability in the ancient monument.”

Seeing that Merlin had agreed, Wizard Riesen revealed a gleeful expression. Carefully and slowly, he and Merlin moved from the dark passage and approached the guardian puppet.

“Snap!”

Suddenly, the motionless and hollow eyes of the guardian puppet flickered with a green light. Soon, the gaze of the guardian puppet turned to the pitch-black passage before it.

“We’ve been discovered. This guardian puppet is really amazing! Wizard Merlin, make your move, kill it!”

As Wizard Riesen stared at the towering guardian puppet, his face became wild. He waved a hand and a burst of flame filled the dark passage and quickly shot toward the guardian puppet. His Alchemy Creature also let out a huge roar as muscles all over its body twisted and bulged, embodying its heart-pounding strength as it sprinted ferociously toward the guardian puppet.

The guardian puppet did not pull back in the slightest even though the black armor on its body seemed exceedingly heavy. With every move, it made a scraping sound that sent chills down their spines.

“Bang!”

A dull thud rang out. The Alchemy Creature which had been roaring and rushing wildly toward the guardian puppet had been sent flying with a fist and it crashed heavily into the solid wall.

Wizard Riesen’s Alchemy Creature was a pure strength-type Alchemy Creature and had amazing strength but the difference in strength was too great compared to the guardian puppet. In terms of raw power, the Alchemy Creature was no match for the guardian puppet at all.

“What powerful strength!”

Merlin’s heart gave a slight jolt. Following that, Wizard Riesen’s Third-level spell had quickly surrounded the guardian puppet. The terrifying heat was emanating from the roaring flames, and even a special, heavy-duty armor would be unable to withstand such frightening power from a Fire-type spell.

However, the guardian puppet did not seem to fear the dreadful blaze at all. Furthermore, the black armor on its body did not change in the slightest under the pressure of the intense fire.

“Wizard Merlin, use an Ice-type spell quickly!”

By this point, Wizard Riesen was rather anxious and yelled at Merlin hastily.

“Frigid Ice!”

Merlin took a deep breath and immediately cast Frigid Ice, the First-level spell he had constructed not long ago.

In terms of power, Frigid Ice was considered a respectable spell amongst First-level spells. Although it was a Binding spell, it contained ice poison. Once the ice poison had penetrated one’s body, it did not matter even if one had excellent physical attributes.

“Crack!”

A thick layer of ice crystals had covered the guardian puppet but before Merlin could celebrate, it was shattered in an instant. Frigid Ice was unable to restrain the guardian puppet at all.

As for the ice poison of Frigid Ice, it was completely useless against the guardian puppet which had no life force.

Then, Merlin cast Frigid Ice a few more times in succession and even cast the strengthened version of the spell but they served no purpose against the mighty guardian puppet.

Seeing that the guardian puppet possessed no weaknesses, Wizard Riesen could not help but cry out softly, “Wizard

Merlin, even Third-level Ice-type spells are useless against the guardian puppet. We still need to use your Pandora Demon Ability!”

Merlin’s Glacial Finger was the spell which Wizard Riesen was counting on. Although Wizard Riesen knew that the guardian puppet’s weakness was that it could not withstand powerful Ice-type spells, it was obvious that even Third-level Ice-type spells were within the guardian puppet’s endurance threshold, hence they would not injure the guardian puppet one bit.

With this in mind, Merlin did not continue casting Frigid Ice. Instead, he raised one hand and pointed at the guardian puppet with a finger as white as ice crystals.

“Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Instantly, an icy current of maximum coldness flew directly toward the guardian puppet.

…

“Oh no, we’ve been found out!”

Wizard Glen, who was hidden in the dark, exclaimed in a low voice. At the moment, the Spell Casters on the first floor of the ancient tower had already discovered their hiding place.

“Come on, we’ll explain after we’ve gone out!”

With a gloomy face, Wizard Glen led Elena and Wizard Ken out of the darkness to the first floor of the ancient tower to confront the five Spell Casters across them.

All of the five Spell Casters had an Alchemy Creature, and they seemed formidable with their great huffing breaths.

Wizard Glen and the other two were facing a larger group of five Spell Casters, causing him to feel a sense of danger.

“Someone has come here? In the beginning, there were thirteen of us but we barely escaped with our lives and there are only five of us now on the first floor. Now’s the chance to get our hard-earned treasure, yet here comes more Spell Casters from outside. Wizard Etland, it looks like we’ll have to seize the moment and open that door. Otherwise, we might be too late!”

The Spell Casters did not seem to bother Wizard Glen and the others but instead, talked amongst themselves.

The Spell Caster who was called Wizard Etland nodded slightly. His eyes swept across Wizard Glen’s group as he spoke in a calm tone, “I’ll open the door in the shortest time possible so that we can enter the place where the treasure is stored. However, in the meantime, we’ll need to rely on Wizard Herman to deal with the intruding Spell Casters.”

“Hehe, Wizard Etland, please be at ease. No one will give you any trouble during this time, so blast away at that door as much as you like!”

As soon as he had spoken, Wizard Herman’s cold gaze fixed firmly onto Wizard Glen and the others.

Chapter 203: Intruder

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“We’re in trouble, run!”

As Wizard Glen looked at Wizard Herman’s cold stare and linked it to what the other Spell Casters had just said, he guessed their intentions, which were to kill all Spell Casters who entered the first floor.

Of course, Elena and Wizard Ken were no idiots. Before Wizard Glen had warned them, they had already quickly turned around to escape.

However, Wizard Herman and his group were even quicker. The Alchemy Creatures behind them moved almost instantly, and in a streak of blurred movements, they had already surrounded Wizard Glen and the others.

“Hehe, it’s too late to think of leaving now. Kill them!”

Wizard Herman fixed his eyes on Wizard Glen with a cold smile and gave his order. The four Alchemy Creatures rushed wildly at Wizard Glen and the others.

“Scorching Flame!”

Wizard Glen took a deep breath as he saw the surrounding Alchemy Creatures pouncing at him. He narrowed his eyes and his body flickered with violent Fire Elemental fluctuations.

In an instant, the temperature on the first floor of the ancient tower was increased significantly, scorching even where near-transparent strands of fire floated in the air.

“Whoosh!”

An Alchemy Creature, with both hands equipped with sharp claws, lunged fiercely at Wizard Glen but as it came in contact with the fiery blaze in the air, its body was seized by the raging flames and began to burn violently.

“Thump!”

At the same time, lines of runes flickered all over Wizard Glen’s body. It turned out that an Alchemy Creature had appeared behind him and had extended its fist, smashing it heavily into Wizard Glen. Fortunately, Wizard Glen was wearing a robe which was able to withstand the attack.

Even so, Wizard Glen’s face had turned rather pale. Through that quick moment of combat, he knew that the Alchemy Creatures had great strength and speed, and were very likely transfigured by Second-level Spell Casters.

This meant that the five Spell Casters were all Second-level!

Thinking of this, Wizard Glen could not help but reveal an anxious face. He was a Four-Elemental, Second-level Spell Caster from Fire City, and was much more powerful than most roaming Wizards. He was even confident about handling a joint attack from two roaming Wizards who were of the same level.

However, there were no less than five Second-level Spell Casters – four of which were besieging him.

A strange look flashed across Wizard Herman’s eyes as he witnessed Wizard Glen casting Scorching Flame and a few other Second-level spells but he still kept a cold smile. “You have your ways indeed. However, you must die!”

Wizard Herman spread his fingers lightly, and a gust of wild wind appeared like a shapeless energy, which soon bound the movements of Wizard Glen, Elena, and Wizard Ken.

This was a Second-level, Wind-type Binding spell. Following Wizard Herman’s spell, the other Spell Casters coordinated with their Alchemy Creatures and cast their own spells at Wizard Glen.

Although Wizard Glen had the protection of the robe, it could not hold off some of the attacks. He was indeed in a distress.

As for Elena and Wizard Ken, neither of them was a Second-level Spell Caster, especially Elena who was not even a First-level Spell Caster. They were no match for these Alchemy Creatures transfigured by Second-level Spell Casters. Both of them had to rely on the casting tools they had and were just barely able to survive.

Even so, they were already in an imminent danger – a situation which was worse than Wizard Glen’s.

“This won’t do. If we go on like this, we may never be able to escape!”

Wizard Glen’s eyes were completely red. Deep in his heart, he was beginning to feel a faint regret about coming to this ancient monument. He could have been safe and sound in

Fire City and become a Third-level Spell Caster the conventional way, or even become a powerful Fourth-level Spell Caster!

However, for the sake of treasures possibly stored in this ancient monument, Wizard Glen had not hesitated and set forth on this expedition. Out of his desperation, he also took a risk by coming into the monument. Furthermore, he had underestimated these roaming Wizards. How could Spell Casters, who had made it into the ancient monument, possibly be easy to deal with?

Now that he was assailed by Spell Casters who were also of Second-level, he was unable to hold on for long no matter how many tricks he had up his sleeve.

“Crack!”

Just then, a clear noise rang out. The Spell Casters who were engaged in the fierce battle were immediately distracted by this sound.

“Haha, it’s finally cracked open. Darling, keep it up, we must bash this stone door down. The treasure of the ancient monument is stored in there!”

The one who cried out was Wizard Etland. His Alchemy Creature was a hulking, strength-type Alchemy Creature, so he was tasked with using his Alchemy Creature to knock down the sturdy stone door on the first floor of the ancient tower.

This stone door was extremely solid but under the furious strength of the Alchemy Creature’s unceasing attacks, it had finally split open in a crack. The sharp cracking noise earlier was the sound of a fracture appearing on the thick stone door.

“Darling, knock the door down quickly!”

Wizard Etland was flushed red and had an ecstatic expression. His Mind Power quickly simulated his Alchemy Creature. Instantly, the strong, massive Alchemy Creature seemed to go berserk as it raised the sledgehammer in its hands and slammed it violently onto the door.

“Almost, the stone door is almost shattered…”

Wizard Etland muttered to himself without taking his eyes off the crack in the stone door.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, the entire ancient tower seemed to tremble, and everyone froze.

Wizard Etland seemed to focus slightly before fixing his gaze firmly onto the stone door. That huge thundering sound had seemed to come from behind the stone door.

“Could there be something behind the door?”

Just as Wizard Etland was feeling bewildered and unsure, another loud sound rumbled as the ancient tower undergone another tremor. This time, all the Spell Casters on the first floor could clearly tell that the sound had come from behind the stone door.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Following that, the noise became more frequent, and the movements behind the door seemed to grow greater. The fierce hits widened the fracture on the stone door.

“Bang!”

Finally, the stone door was completely shattered. Behind the doorway, a black shadow flew out at such an incredible speed that it knocked Wizard Etland's Alchemy Creature off its feet.

"What's this?"

At this moment, everyone was staring with mouths agape at the shadow that had flown out from behind the doorway. This black shadow was gigantic, even taller than Wizard Etland's Alchemy Creature. It was covered entirely in a layer of black armor.

However, this black shadow was currently looking rather pitiful as it crashed heavily onto the ground. They could see that it was sent flying by some powerful force.

The black shadow trembled slightly on the floor before it quickly stood up. It seemed to become aware of its surroundings as it looked down and noticed the Alchemy Creature crushed beneath its body.

Wizard Etland was gradually recovering from his initial shock. He did not know who this black shadow was but there was no doubt that it came from behind the stone door.

It was very possible that someone had already beaten them to it, and had taken away all the treasure behind the stone door.

As he thought of this, Wizard Etland's heart boiled over with anxiety, and he immediately ordered his Alchemy Creature, "Darling, kill it!"

The target which Wizard Etland was pointing at was that mysterious black shadow that had flown out from behind the door in such a baffling manner.

“Bang!”

The Alchemy Creature’s punch landed on the black shadow but only a dull thud was heard. A dark red bloodstain appeared on the Alchemy Creature’s fist, and blood dripped onto the floor.

Wizard Etland’s Alchemy Creature was widely known for its mighty strength but now it was not even able to break the armor of the black shadow.

“Intruder – kill!”

The black shadow turned around and spoke in an odd, twisted voice. The eyes within the black armor glowed with a green light, and a quick look at it could tell anyone that the armor was empty and hollow inside. This shadow was neither a Spell Caster nor an Alchemy Creature. It did not even have any life force.

As soon as the black shadow spoke, it abruptly reached out with its thick, solid hands and grabbed the burly Alchemy Creature effortlessly.

In one swift motion, the shadow’s hands pulled the Alchemy Creature apart viciously.

“Rip!”

Immediately, the hulking Alchemy Creature was torn into two by the black shadow. Hot gushes of dark red blood splattered on the floor, reeking with the pungent smell of blood.

“Ssss…”

Staring at the Alchemy Creature lying on the ground, and torn into two, Wizard Etland could not help but draw in a quick breath. He had transfigured his Alchemy Creature himself, so naturally, he knew it the best. Although his Alchemy Creature was well known for its strength, its defensive capabilities were very frightening as well.

Even powerful Third-level spells were not necessarily able to kill his Alchemy Creature in a blow but now this black shadow, with a quick rip of its hands, had torn his Alchemy Creature into two. It was enough to demonstrate the terrifying extent of this lifeless, black shadow’s strength.

“What kind of monster is this?”

Wizard Etland’s expression revealed his fear and apprehension. Even though his Alchemy Creature was dead, he was also furious. However, after witnessing the shocking strength of this Shadow Monster with no life force, who was able to easily tear his Alchemy Creature apart, he knew that even a Third-level Spell Caster would be no match for this Shadow Monster. Naturally, he would not act blindly without thinking.

However, just because Wizard Etland did not dare provoke this Shadow Monster, it did not mean that the monster would not make its move. With its hollow eyes, the Shadow Monster swept its gaze across Wizard Etland and the others, after which it turned around as the heavy armor all over its body emitted scraping noises which sent chills down their spine.

Feeling the stare of the Shadow Monster’s hollow eyes, Wizard Etland vividly sensed an imminent danger.

However, the Shadow Monster did not lift a hand but turned its head around again, its hollow eyes looking at the stone door with a huge hole in its middle. On the other side of the doorway, the faint silhouette of a figure wearing a black robe could be seen.

“Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

A cold voice rang out, and a translucent blast of freezing air quickly flew out from behind the doorway, reaching the Shadow Monster in a flash.

Chapter 204: Re-encounter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Crackle!”

The cold breeze surrounded the Shadow Monster and it froze into a thick layer of ice crystals. Then, three figures quickly rushed out from the other side of the stone door.

“Bang!”

Amongst the three figures was an Alchemy Creature. It slammed into the Shadow Monster, making a clunky sound as it struck the Shadow Monster.

Wizard Glen and the others were still in an imminent danger but as they saw three figures emerged from the stone door, their eyes gleamed with joy.

Wizard Glen could not help but shout, “Wizard Merlin!”

The three figures who had appeared were, in fact, Wizard Merlin, Wizard Riesen, and his Alchemy Creature.

“Huh? Wizard Glen and Elena?”

Merlin heard Wizard Glen’s voice and turned around. He could clearly see the danger that Wizard Glen, Wizard Elena, and Wizard Ken were in.

Wizard Herman was astonished by the three mysterious people. Their attack had sent the terrifying Shadow Monster flying through the stone door.

Wizard Herman thought the three mysterious people could have been very powerful. When his Alchemy Creature faced the Shadow Monster, it was effortlessly torn in two. However, the Shadow Monster stood no chance against the three mysterious Spell Casters.

Wizard Herman heard Wizard Glen calling out to them and realized that Wizard Glen was familiar with the three mysterious people. Hence, he became vigilant. He did not care whether it was Wizard Glen or Merlin and the others, they were all competing for a bounty in the ancient monument and therefore, they were all enemies.

“Crackle!”

Soon, the Shadow Monster broke away from the shackles of the ice crystals. The ice crystals fell onto the floor and Shadow Monster’s terrifying, hollow eyes began to glow with a green light. Its eyes swept past the Spell Casters and said coldly, “Kill the intruders!”

“This is really troublesome. My Glacial Finger could only harm this guardian puppet slightly. Even with Wizard Riesen’s spells and Alchemy Creature, it would only give us a small advantage. It seems the only way to destroy this guardian puppet is to slowly allow it to waste its elemental crystal stones.”

Merlin glanced over at the guardian puppet once more. It was the Pandora Demon Ability guardian puppet that protected the ancient monument.

This guardian puppet was truly powerful; common spells were useless against it. Merlin’s Glacial Finger which was able to do slight damage, along with the attacks by Wizard Riesen’s Alchemy Creature, they may have a slight advantage against the guardian puppet. However, even with a slight advantage, it would not be possible to defeat the guardian puppet in a short amount of time.

They just needed to deplete the guardian puppet of its elemental crystal stones. That way, they could finally destroy it.

“Kill!”

Merlin did not hesitate and immediately charged forward, the white finger on his right hand extended toward the guardian puppet. A cold breeze rapidly flew out and enveloped the guardian puppet.

Merlin’s Glacial Finger was able to completely freeze the guardian puppet. However, time was running out, and soon, Wizard Riesen’s Alchemy Creature rushed forward and struck the guardian puppet with all its might.

However, even though the Alchemy Creature was incredibly powerful, it was still impossible for it to break through the black armor protecting the guardian puppet.

The Alchemy Creature had thrown over ten punches but the armor on the guardian puppet did not have a single scratch. Then, Wizard Riesen noticed the sledgehammer that Wizard Herman’s Alchemy Creature dropped after it was torn in two.

He immediately pointed toward it and his Alchemy Creature rushed to pick up the sledgehammer from the floor.

The sledgehammer was very heavy and as the Alchemy Creature picked it up, it affected the Alchemy Creature's speed and agility. The sledgehammer would be cumbersome whether one was a Spell Caster or an Alchemy Creature.

However, the guardian puppet was restricted by Merlin's Glacial Finger, thus, it allowed the Alchemy Creature to strike an attack. The Alchemy Creature may be slow but the guardian puppet would not be able to dodge the attack.

"Darling, go and give me a fierce strike!"

Wizard Riesen finished speaking and his Alchemy Creature grabbed hold of the sledgehammer. It ran quickly and lifted the sledgehammer up high, slamming it onto the guardian puppet's chest.

"Bang!"

The Alchemy Creature moved swiftly with the sledgehammer and attacked the guardian puppet a couple of times. Even though the guardian puppet stood over three meters tall, the Alchemy Creature was still able to strike it down using the sledgehammer.

With every strike, came a horrible cry. At times, the guardian puppet would escape from Glacial Finger, thus, Merlin cast another Glacial Finger.

With Merlin's spell, the guardian puppet could only depend on the thick black armor covering its body to defend itself.

The black armor was incredibly strong. The Alchemy Creature would pound each strike with terrifying strength, leaving an imprint on the armor. However, this was still not enough to destroy the armor of the guardian puppet.

Wizard Herman watched the Alchemy Creature lift the sledgehammer as if it was a stump and madly pounded the guardian puppet. With each strike, Wizard Herman could not help but twitch slightly. He realized that the Spell Caster of this Alchemy Creature was, in fact, the most powerful roaming Wizard in Floating City, Wizard Riesen.

Even though Wizard Riesen was a powerful Third-level Spell Caster with a terrifying Alchemy Creature, Wizard Herman knew that the main reason this guardian puppet could not fight back at the Alchemy Creature was that Merlin had cast the strange “cold breeze”.

The “cold breeze” was quite far away from Wizard Herman and yet he still felt a sense of fear. The “cold breeze” cast by Merlin was incredibly powerful.

However, neither Wizard Riesen nor Merlin was a contender for Wizard Herman. Wizard Herman watched as Merlin and Wizard Riesen battled the guardian puppet. He knew for sure that they had made this trip into the ancient monument in vain.

Wizard Riesen, who had an indifferent look in his eyes, glanced over at Wizard Herman from time to time, which made Wizard Herman slightly scared. Wizard Riesen was one of the four famous alchemists in Floating City. He would be cruel and merciless, and once the guardian puppet was defeated, they could attack them too.

Wizard Herman thought about this and gazed at the broken stone door. He whispered, “Let’s go!”

The two Spell Casters did not hesitate. They quickly followed Wizard Herman and left the first floor of the ancient tower.

After all, the horrifying battle between the guardian puppet and the cooperation of Merlin and Wizard Riesen's Alchemy Creature had already made everyone anxious. Furthermore, it involved the infamous Wizard Riesen. Naturally, they did not dare to stay any longer.

“Glen, let's go. It's dangerous here.”

Elena glanced over at Merlin and Wizard Riesen, and the latter glanced back, his eyes filled with caution. If they did not leave before the guardian puppet was defeated, they would not be able to escape if they wanted to.

Wizard Glen nodded and looked at Merlin with mixed feelings. Earlier, he was in a perilous situation but when Merlin appeared, it was obvious that the Second-level Spell Casters feared Merlin and did not dare to face him.

Thus, thanks to Merlin, he was able to overcome the perilous situation he was in.

“Let's go.”

Wizard Glen knew that if Wizard Riesen was around, they would have no chance of obtaining the treasures on the first floor of the ancient monument.

Thus, Wizard Glen, Elena, and the others quickly left. The entire floor was now empty, and it was filled with the echoes of the Alchemy Creature's sledgehammer as it pounded the guardian puppet.

After a long moment, half of the guardian puppet's body had been smashed into the ground along with half of the sunken black armor. Even its head had been bashed in.

However, the guardian puppet seemed unharmed. Merlin could not help but felt impressed. The Molta Empire, which was three thousand six hundred years ago, was the most brilliant era of Spell Casters. Whether it was runology, spells, alchemy, or potions, they were almost at their peak.

The guardian puppet was definitely a puppet created through alchemy by an ancient Spell Caster. Alchemy Creatures had not been around for a long time. Three thousand six hundred years ago in the Molta Empire, Spell Casters did not have Alchemy Creatures. However, with their advancements in alchemy, they were naturally strong.

Alchemy Creatures transfigured by Fourth-level or higher alchemists were still no match for this guardian puppet.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin cast Glacial Finger once more and furrowed his eyebrows. He whispered, “This is such a nuisance, Ice-type spells are not powerful enough. I can only cast two more Glacial Fingers at most.”

Merlin and Wizard Riesen had originally planned to deplete the guardian puppet of its elemental crystal stones, leaving it exhausted. This way, it would be easier to defeat the powerful guardian puppet.

However, the guardian puppet had not wasted much of its elemental crystal stones. In fact, it was Merlin who was nearly depleted of his elemental crystal stones.

“Crackle!”

He cast Glacial Finger once more and froze the guardian puppet. He noticed the elemental crystal stones in his hand and said to Wizard Riesen, “Wizard Riesen, I’m nearly out of

Magic Power. If you can restrict him for now, I’ll be able to recover my Magic Power and continue to cast Glacial Finger!”

Wizard Riesen nodded. With a dignified look on his face, he prepared to cast a spell to attack the guardian puppet with his Alchemy Creature. Suddenly, he realized that the guardian puppet’s glowing green eyes had now flickered slightly, and it began to fade.

Then, the guardian puppet dropped its head. The Alchemy Creature held onto the sledgehammer in the air and stopped when the guardian puppet stopped moving.

Chapter 205: Fiery Collapse

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“It isn’t moving anymore. Do you think it’s out of elemental crystal stones?”

Wizard Riesen was relieved to see that the guardian puppet had gone motionless. He too, was an alchemist, and although he was unsure of the exact alchemy methods used to transfigure this guardian puppet, he knew that elemental crystal stones were used as a source of power. Once the elemental crystal stones were depleted, the guardian puppet would no longer be a threat.

However, Wizard Riesen was still vigilant. Thus, he sent his Alchemy Creature to check if the guardian puppet had truly stopped moving.

The Alchemy Creature rushed to the guardian puppet. It grabbed both its arms and lifted the guardian puppet from the floor.

The guardian puppet still did not move. The Alchemy Creature moved in closer and inspected it. Soon, the Alchemy Creature found a raised button hiding in a secret location under the arm of the guardian puppet and slammed it in.

“Crash!”

Suddenly, the guardian puppet’s skull opened to reveal a large hole. The dark hole was filled with a pile of fine white sand. This sand was the residue of the countless elemental crystal stones that were used by the guardian puppet.

Most elemental crystal stones were created using a large amount of elemental coagulation and extrusion. They were incredibly pure but it would still leave a little residue. If it was just one elemental crystal stone, there would have been very little residue and almost impossible to see. It would require a lot of elemental crystal stones in order to distinguish the residue.

There was a lot of residues left in the guardian puppet’s body, so it was clear that an abundance of elemental crystal stones was used. The number of elemental crystal stones was unfathomable.

“Haha, we’ve finally defeated the guardian puppet! I could have been killed but we’ve survived to live another day and escape the ancient monument! Let’s go, the Pandora Demon Ability should be inside!”

Wizard Riesen stared intensely at the stone doors ahead. They had broken them down during the battle, and the Pandora Demon Ability could be there.

However, Merlin was still unsure if there really was a Pandora Demon Ability in the ancient monument. He had only heard it from Wizard Riesen.

Merlin watched Wizard Riesen walk through the stone door and followed him.

On the other side of the stone door was another much larger stone gate inlaid with many sparkling gemstones. Each gemstone was huge and reflected a white glow in the dark ancient tower.

“Click.”

Wizard Riesen walked right up to the side of the large stone gate and firmly twisted one of the bricks. Immediately, the entire stone gate began to make a strange noise.

“It has finally opened!”

Soon, the stone gate shook and slowly began to rise.

Wizard Riesen looked excited as he watched the stone gate open. However, Merlin stayed vigilant and observed his surroundings, ready to cast a spell at the first sight of any movement.

Merlin even took out a couple of elemental crystal stones from his ring and walked around as he recovered his Magic Power for the Spell Models of Frigid Ice and Frost. He had used a lot of Magic Power in his Awareness when he cast Glacial Finger, therefore, he had to use every minute he had to recover his Magic Power.

Wizard Riesen also looked anxious. He sent his Alchemy Creature in first and it rushed through the stone gate.

Behind the stone gate was an average-sized house. It seemed quite empty and its inside was arranged neatly. A thick layer of dust coated the contents of the house. It looked like no one had lived there for a long time.

In the house was a long stone table, and on the table stood a flame-shaped statue. It was huge, about half a meter tall.

The statue vividly resembled a burning flame and it was almost life-like. It was definitely the most unique and attractive object in the entire house.

Merlin and Wizard Riesen could not take their eyes off the flame-shaped statue. Both of them used their Mind Power to inspect it.

However, as their Mind Power reached the flame-shaped statue, they felt a “burning” sensation as if they were about to be set on fire. Mind Power did not take a visible form, and hence it was impossible for it to “burn”. The “burning” sensation they felt could have been from the runes inscribed on the statue itself.

Sure enough, as Merlin and Wizard Riesen’s Mind Power provoked the statue, a mysterious rune appeared in small fireballs and floated above the statue. This made the flame-shaped statue look even more realistic.

Wizard Riesen watched the flame-shaped statue transform and could not help but feel excited. He pointed his finger and cast a Fire-type spell from his Awareness. The spell rushed through his fingers and quickly entered the flame-shaped statue.

“Boom!”

Immediately, the entire statue began to vibrate and soon, it formed a huge crack down in the middle of the statue. The crack began to split open, and they could see a small, black wooden box.

“We’ve found it!”

Wizard Riesen saw the small, black wooden box and got excited once more. The Pandora Demon Ability that Merlin and Wizard Riesen had been looking for could be inside the box.

Wizard Riesen exchanged glances with Merlin. He faced Merlin and fiercely opened the black wooden box.

“Crack.”

The box broke into two halves and revealed a thin roll of animal skin.

Slowly and gently, Wizard Riesen unraveled the roll of animal skin. He began to familiarize himself with the scripture, written in ancient Molta runes.

There were not many words on the animal skin, and Merlin was able to read through them quickly. This really was the Pandora Demon Ability they were looking for!

“Fiery Collapse!”

The animal skin had recorded a very powerful Pandora Demon Ability called Fiery Collapse.

Fiery Collapse was divided into three forms. The first form required the construction of a First-level spell – Furious Flame or Sea of Flames.

In comparison to Glacial Finger, the requirements for Fiery Collapse were broader as one could choose between the two spells.

The first form of Fiery Collapse required a First-level spell. The second form of Fiery Collapse required certain Fourth-level fire-type spells.

The third form of Fiery Collapse required the construction of a Seventh-level spell. The combination of Fiery Collapse and the Seventh-level spell would work together to form the third form.

However, it would be extremely difficult to reach the third form of Fiery Collapse. On the other hand, Glacial Finger only had two forms. There were too many harsh requirements for the third form of Fiery Collapse.

However, even though Merlin was far from reaching the third form of Fiery Collapse, he had already constructed the First-level spell, Furious Flame, and could cultivate the first form of Fiery Collapse.

“It really is the Pandora Demon Ability! Hehe, Wizard Merlin, you can make a copy of this Pandora Demon Ability.”

Wizard Riesen’s eyes gleamed with excitement but his expression changed as he handed the roll of animal skin to Merlin.

Merlin nodded. According to the agreement between him and Wizard Riesen, they were to share the Pandora Demon Ability once it was found.

In addition to the introduction of Fiery Collapse, the roll of animal skin also contained cultivation methods, which was even more important.

Hence, Merlin took out a quill and white paper from his ring and began to secretly give orders to the Matrix. “Matrix, start scanning the roll of animal skin and record the contents in it.”

“Beep! Recording now.”

The Matrix scanned the roll of animal skin and Fiery Collapse was instantly recorded. At the same time, Merlin did not want to cause any suspicion from Wizard Riesen and began taking notes on his quill and paper.

One could hear the quill moved upon the sheet of paper clearly as it made scratching sounds upon its surface.

Wizard Riesen had been calm but a strange smile began to show on his face. He glanced at Merlin from time to time and suddenly, a small and delicate Spell Scroll appeared in his hand.

After a moment, Merlin had completed making a copy of the roll of animal skin. He stood up and handed it back to Wizard Riesen.

“I’ve finished, Wizard Riesen, thank you very much. A Pandora Demon Ability like this would require much more elemental crystal stones and I wouldn’t be able to buy it,” Merlin said gratefully.

Pandora Demon Abilities were extremely rare. Sterling House would not sell them and spell casters’ organizations such as the Dark Magic Region, would have very few. Merlin had never even seen a contribution point that could exchange Pandora Demon Abilities in the Resource Tower.

“You don’t have to thank me! However, if you really wanted to, you could hand something over to me. How about that?”

Suddenly, Wizard Riesen’s tone turned cold.

“Huh? What do you want?”

Merlin raised his head sharply. His eyes shifted as he extended his gaze, glaring right at Wizard Riesen!

Chapter 206: Fall Out

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“I want your Pandora Demon Ability!”

Wizard Riesen declared as he took out the Spell Scroll in his hand.

“Boom!”

The Spell Scroll glowed a khaki color. Immediately, rich Earth Element rapidly condensed together and formed a long spear.

“Earth Spear!”

The spear swayed madly. The air around it even shook and in the blink of an eye, the spear flew toward Merlin.

It seemed as if the spear did not have much power but Merlin still felt a strong sense of danger.

“Guardian Monument!”

Merlin roared as a large stone monument appeared before him, glowing a slight gray light. Merlin’s spell was cast immediately, and he continued to cast Guardian Monument three more times.

However, as Earth Spear reached Guardian Monument, it did not even stop for a second. It passed through each stone monument and tore it down like a piece of bamboo. The sharp breath of the spear made Merlin feel suffocated.

“No! This strong spell isn’t a Third-level spell, but is, in fact, a Fourth-level spell!”

Merlin’s thoughts raced in his head. He cast Guardian Monument once more but this time he cast it using an Enhancing casting tool.

The Enhancing casting tool cast a strengthened form of Guardian Monument; its strength could instantly rival that of a Third-level spell. This was Merlin’s strongest Defensive spell.

“Crash!”

Suddenly, a dense crack appeared on Merlin’s Guardian Monument. It had only slightly withstood Earth Spear and soon, Earth Spear had completely broken Merlin defense.

“Thump!”

Suddenly, Merlin felt pain on the left side of his chest. A large force had sent Merlin stumbling backward and eventually, he fell to the ground.

“Hiss!”

Merlin could not help but take a breath. He had now realized the true strength of a Fourth-level spell.

This time, Earth Spear blasted most of its power onto Merlin. Merlin had been hurt, and although it had not struck him at his vital points, a blow like that could easily kill a Spell Caster.

However, Merlin’s physique was far from that of an average Spell Caster. It had almost reached the peak of a Third-level Elemental Swordsman. Even with such a strong physique, Merlin could not resist the strength of Earth Spear.

Merlin did not die but he had been hit extremely hard. He felt as if his entire body was about to fall apart as signs of weakness began to show. Merlin looked down and saw raw flesh on his left chest as blood continued to flow. The Fourth-level spell, Earth Spear, was far from being comparable to a Third-level spell. At this point, Merlin could barely move a finger.

“Riesen!”

Merlin huffed as his face became twisted! He had been hit extremely hard and could barely move a finger but the grave injury on his body did not affect his Mind Power. Hence, Merlin instantly focused his Mind Power on Wizard Riesen.

“Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin had almost exhausted all his strength as he violently raised his right hand. His pale-white finger immediately unleashed a cold breeze that flew toward Wizard Riesen.

This could have been Merlin’s final attack. After he unleashed Glacial Finger, his right hand fell heavily to the ground. Only his chest kept rising and falling as he took deep breaths.

“Not dead yet!”

There was a hint of fear on Wizard Riesen’s face. He knew how terrible Merlin’s Glacial Finger was. Even Wizard DeMarco could not withstand it. Thus, Wizard Riesen immediately called out his Alchemy Creature.

“Crackle!”

The Alchemy Creature instantly blocked Wizard Riesen from the attack. The cold breeze enveloped the Alchemy Creature and a thick layer of ice crystals quickly froze over its body.

At the same time, a slight cold breeze had reached Wizard Riesen’s arm and began to spread. Suddenly, almost half of Wizard Riesen’s arm was frozen with a thick layer of ice crystals.

Wizard Riesen’s expression changed quickly but he gritted his teeth and took out a greatsword from his ring to slice straight through his arm.

“Whoosh!”

The greatsword had cut off half of the arm and blood rushed out as Wizard Riesen’s face began to turn pale.

The cut half of the arm fell onto the ground with a crash. Wizard Riesen watched as it smashed into thousands of pieces.

Wizard Riesen looked at the smashed arm and could not help but reveal a sense of uneasiness. He knew that Merlin’s Glacial Finger was extremely powerful as every Pandora Demon Ability had a strange power.

However, knowing one thing was different to actually facing a Pandora Demon Ability. Merlin raised his head as he watched the frozen Alchemy Creature. It was completely lifeless and eventually began to crack. Soon, it broke into tiny pieces of crystals and scattered all over the place.

Wizard Riesen face was ghastly pale. He thought he had planned and prepared everything. Once he retrieved the Pandora Demon Ability, he would wait for Merlin to get distracted and instantly unleash the Fourth-level spell in his Spell Scroll to kill Merlin.

Everything had gone smoothly but Merlin did not die. In fact, he was able to cast his Pandora Demon Ability. Wizard Riesen was fearful of this. He watched Merlin’s body lay on the ground, almost motionless, but he still dared not get any closer.

“Unfortunately, I’m not able to kill you after all. Otherwise, I would’ve taken your Pandora Demon Ability, and then I would have two!”

Wizard Riesen muttered in a low voice. He nodded slightly as he felt regretful that he was unable to kill Merlin and retrieve his Glacial Finger.

He gritted his teeth and walked over to the tower wall beside the stone gate as he desperately groped for something.

“It’s over…”

Wizard Riesen was clearly familiar with the ancient tower. He found the secret spot and pressed firmly. Immediately, the stone gate let out a “trembling” sound as it began to descend.

Then, the ancient tower was silent once more…

Chapter 207: A Blessing in Disguise

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin laid on the ground of the quiet ancient tower as his chest heaved with every breath. His injury was extremely serious. Although he did not die, he was struck very hard. He wanted to take some time to recover but did not know how much time he had.

“This is serious. I was originally wary of Wizard Riesen but I didn’t expect him to attack so suddenly, let alone using a Fourth-level spell from his Spell Scroll.”

Merlin felt helpless. He had been cautious of Wizard Riesen, especially with his Alchemy Creature.

In fact, Merlin had not been vigilant with Wizard Riesen himself, neither was he worried that he would cast a Third-level spell. However, this time, Wizard Riesen used a Spell Scroll containing a Fourth-level spell, and it had injured Merlin greatly. It was a good time that Merlin’s physique was far beyond than that of an average Spell Caster. Otherwise, he would have been killed.

Fortunately, Merlin exhausted all his strength to cast Glacial Finger and scared off Wizard Riesen. He had also used the Matrix to record the cultivation methods of Fiery Collapse.

Merlin decided he would wait patiently for his wound to heal and eventually leave the ancient tower. Merlin felt that he had not run out of luck and instead, gained a great deal.

Merlin’s chaotic thoughts were slowly calmed down.

“Crash!”

Just as Merlin’s mood was calmed, a hole suddenly appeared on the ground of the stone gate and a huge patterned spider began to crawl out.

This patterned spider was about the height of a person and was the largest patterned spider that Merlin ever saw. The patterned spider gradually crawled toward Merlin as it began to hiss.

Merlin’s face turned pale. He had originally planned to slowly recover and eventually break through the stone doors to escape the ancient monument.

However, he was still weak, and this enormous patterned spider was definitely stronger than any other patterned spider he had faced before.

Merlin could not cast Glacial Finger anymore but his Mind Power was not affected by the injury, so he quickly cast Guardian Monument.

Merlin cast Guardian Monument three more times. The gray slabs of walls formed around him and covered his body.

The huge patterned spider advanced toward Merlin but stopped in his tracks as it noticed Guardian Monument.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, the patterned spider moved swiftly. It appeared behind Merlin in the blink of an eye and struck Guardian Monument.

“Boom!”

The collision broke three Guardian Monuments and left only the last defense, which Merlin had cast using his Enhancing casting tool. Merlin knew that Guardian Monument sustained great damage from the patterned spider. This meant that it was much stronger than Wizard Riesen’s Alchemy Creature.

The impact from the patterned spider did not seem to impact the strengthened form of Guardian Monument. The patterned spider retreated slightly and then exposed its abdomen. White silk flew out and wrapped around Merlin.

The white silk was tenacious and strong, and it began to grow longer and longer. The enhanced version of Guardian Monument that Merlin had cast started to give in to the strong binding of the white silk.

If it were only a few strands of the white silk or if Merlin could move freely, he would be able to break himself free. If he could not break himself free, he could cast Wind of Freedom and escape quickly.

However, Merlin had been struck by Wizard Riesen’s Spell Scroll and could barely move a finger. He was almost a living target and his only option was to passively defend himself.

Occasionally, Merlin would cast Furious Flame but the white silk was resistant to flames and remained strong. Merlin’s body was enveloped and tangled in it like a Zongzi [1] .

“Crack!”

Finally, the enhanced form of Guardian Monument which Merlin had cast could not withstand the entanglement of the white silk and gradually began to break.

Merlin felt helpless as he had no options left and just like the fragments of stone in front of him, the patterned spider spat its white silk and bound Merlin tightly.

Merlin was entangled in the white silk of the patterned spider. It slowly dragged him into the hole in the ground.

The hole was pitch-black and as Merlin was dragged into it, he could only feel the steep incline of the slope that seemed to stretch further into the ground.

Merlin even suspected that he would make a delicious meal for the patterned spider to enjoy in its nest.

Soon, there was finally a glimmer of light in the dark hole. The patterned spider had brought Merlin into a hidden hall where Merlin noticed a huge flame-shaped statue.

However, this flame-shaped statue was much larger than the one he had seen before.

The patterned spider returned to Merlin’s side once more and cut through the bounds of its white silk.

Thereafter, the patterned spider crawled into a corner of the hall and laid down motionless.

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows. This place did not seem like the patterned spider’s nest and it did not intend to “eat” Merlin.

The hall was surrounded by beautiful murals. They were each one of a kind as they depicted different forms of flames.

There were wild fiery-red flames and peculiar crimson flames. There was even an icy-white flame. They were all painted along the walls of the hall.

“What’s this place?”

Merlin whispered. He still could not move, and even though the patterned spider had retreated into a corner, he could not escape.

After a moment, the huge flame-shaped statue began to vibrate aggressively as it became “alive”. Merlin could feel the flames burn as the temperature in the air began to rise.

The flame-shaped statue gradually turned into a real flame. It burned fiercely as small clumps of flames began to form a small sprite about the size of a palm.

The sprite was created entirely from flames, so its features were blurred. However, although it was only about the size of a palm, it was terribly hot. Merlin stood quite far away but he could still feel the unbearable heat.

The flame sprite floated over Merlin’s body and watched him condescendingly. “Congratulations, lucky Spell Caster, you’ve defeated Master’s guardian puppet. It seems you also have the First-level spell, Furious Flame. You’ve passed Master’s test.”

“Test?”

Merlin watched the flame sprite with a doubtful look on his face. The flame sprite seemed intelligent, and it reminded him of the black cat he met in the Dark Magic Region, Didimoss, so he was not surprised that it could speak.

“Yes, Master had left these tests. If one has defeated the guardian puppet and can cast either Furious Flame or Sea of Flames, they’ve passed the test and are able to receive the treasures required to cultivate Fiery Collapse.”

The flame sprite explained calmly.

Merlin was confused. He had many thoughts running through his mind and could not make sense of any of them. This ancient monument was left by a powerful Spell Caster over three thousand six hundred years ago.

However, even after all those years, the flame sprite and patterned spiders had still survived – this seemed impossible to Merlin.

“What the hell are you?”

Merlin was very curious about the flame sprite. It was a non-living thing but it possessed intelligence and was not as rigid as the guardian puppet.

“I’m a flame sprite that Master once caught. I’ve been trapped here and can’t go any further than a hundred meter past this statue. However, Master said that as long as I help him find a suitable Spell Caster who can cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse, then I’ll have my freedom once more.

“Many people have discovered Master’s ancient monument and entered the first floor. However, very few were able to defeat the guardian puppet but you two did and have therefore met the set requirements. It’s just a shame that one of you have already left the ancient monument and will not be able to receive the Master’s treasures to cultivate Fiery Collapse. Hence, it’s only you here who has met all the necessary requirements. That’s why I sent the patterned spider to drag you down here.”

Merlin listened to the explanation of the flame sprite. The flame sprite had paid attention to all the Spell Caster who entered the ancient monument and looked for a suitable Spell Caster to cultivate Fiery Collapse. It had done its utmost duty to help its master so that it would one day be free again.

The flame sprite mentioned a Spell Caster who had left the ancient monument – it would be Wizard Riesen. His plan had failed when his attack against Merlin did not work, so, he decided to leave Merlin trapped in the ancient monument to die.

Wizard Riesen did not expect that someone or something had observed him this entire time, and although he met the requirements, he had left the ancient monument.

Without the treasures left by the master of the ancient monument, the cultivation methods he claimed for Fiery Collapse would be useless. He would never be able to cultivate the first form of Fiery Collapse.

Merlin saw this as a blessing in disguise. Wizard Riesen had trapped him in the ancient monument and left without the treasure, but he was able to retrieve it. This was extremely useful for cultivating Fiery Collapse!

Chapter 208: Reward

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin could not move so he just lay silently on the ground. The flame sprite watched Merlin and quietly said, “You’re gravely injured. I’m not sure how long I can wait for you to recover.”

Merlin’s heart was pounding. His wound was extremely serious, and it would take a long time for his strong physique to recover even slightly.

So, Merlin said to the flame sprite, “If there’s any way you could help me recover quicker, I could start cultivating Fiery Collapse sooner. Once that’s done, I could reach the second form of Fiery Collapse and you’ll finally be able to leave this flame-shaped statue and be free.”

Merlin knew that this flame sprite was wise but it was no more intelligent than an average person. It had been trapped in this ancient tower for over three thousand years and would want to leave. However, no one has ever met the requirements of the master of the ancient monument, let alone cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse.

The flame sprite listened to Merlin’s request but hesitated before it said, “Your injury is truly grave but I’m afraid I can’t help you. I don’t have the healing potions you require for your wound.”

“You don’t have healing potions?”

Merlin shook his head slightly and he seemed helpless. Without the healing potions, it would require a couple of months for him to fully recover his strong physique.

“No, I don’t. However, over the years, many Spell Casters have entered the ancient monument but a large portion of them was killed by the patterned spiders that protect the entire ancient tower. Why don’t I send out the patterned spider to search for the Spell Casters’ rings and bring them here? You can look through them to see if there’re any healing potions?”

The flame sprite finished speaking and Merlin immediately felt a strange fluctuation in his Mind.

The fluctuation was, in fact, emitted by the flame sprite. The flame sprite was composed entirely of flames but still possessed the same Mind Power as a Spell Caster. This surprised Merlin.

The Mind Power of the flame sprite spread and the huge patterned spider that sat in the corner had gotten up and began to crawl through the black hole.

Merlin laid still on the ground but he had expanded his Mind Power to investigate his surroundings.

The large hall was very quiet but it felt cold and the air was dry. This could have been below the first floor of the ancient tower.

Inside the large hall were a few strange tools. Merlin was unsure what they were but guessed they were alchemy tools. Merlin and the others had battled against the powerful guardian puppet and had not truly defeated it. They just depended on the guardian puppet to deplete its elemental crystal stones – that was how they won.

This proved that the master of the ancient tower was, indeed, an exceptional strong alchemist and this was the secret place he kept his alchemy tools.

Moreover, a place as spacious and secretive as this would ensure that no one from the outside would be able to hear a single sound. The master of the ancient tower could have used this place to test out a couple of puppets.

Merlin held his thoughts silently and suddenly, a rattling sound came from the black hole and out came the huge patterned spider.

Soon, more patterned spiders followed one by one. These patterned spiders were not as big as the first patterned spider and were more similar to the one’s Merlin and the others had encountered in the ancient tower.

The patterned spiders came before Merlin and each opened their mouth to spit out one or two rings. Each ring was different. It was clear that they were once owned by Spell Casters who had entered the ancient monument and were eventually killed by the patterned spiders.

A dozen patterned spiders each brought one or two rings, and eventually, there was a pile of twenty rings next to Merlin. The patterned spiders began to retreat into the black hole and left only the larger patterned spider as it returned to its spot in the corner of the hall.

Merlin slowly began to inspect each ring. It seemed that the flame sprite, who had truly controlled the patterned spider, was able to control the entire ancient monument. No one could enter it without being noticed by the flame sprite.

This was not done by the flame sprite all by itself. In fact, it was the dense runes upon the flame-shaped statue. The flame sprite could read the runes to fully understand the situation in the ancient tower.

“Well, there’re many rings you can search through. Do you think you’ll find a healing potion?”

The flame sprite gestured at the rings as it asked Merlin.

Merlin nodded. He used his Mind Power to search through one ring. The ring contained a couple of potion ingredients but they were quite common ingredients. It also contained a few dozen elemental crystal stones.

One by one, he searched through the rings…

Merlin had searched a few rings but still had not found any healing potions. However, the potion ingredients and elemental crystal stones he found could be added up to amount a great value.

Finally, as he searched the tenth ring, he finally found a healing potion, and there was plenty of it. Merlin was shocked by Wizard Riesen’s Fourth-level spell that he kept in his Spell Scroll. It had wounded Merlin’s body horribly and required a healing potion like this to restore his flesh and blood.

After taking the potion, Merlin immediately felt its effects. Warmth filled his body but at the same time, it also felt crisp and numb.

The potion was extremely effective as Merlin felt his flesh and blood recover. What could have been months of recovery could be reduced to a dozen days to fully recover.

“Are there more rings, flame sprite? Send more patterned spiders out to look for more rings. If I find more healing potions, I could recover even sooner.”

Merlin smiled as he asked the flame sprite.

The flame sprite nodded and ordered the huge patterned spider to search for more Spell Caster rings.

…

Fifteen days passed in the blink of an eye and more than half of Merlin’s body had recovered. He started to tidy up the rings that the patterned spiders had brought him.

For the duration of half a month, Merlin was “surprised” with a ring from the patterned spiders. Each ring was from a Spell Caster who died in the ancient monument.

After all, the ancient monument had existed for over three thousand six hundred years. An unfathomable number of Spell Casters could have entered the ancient monument, only to be killed by either the patterned spiders or the guardian puppet.

Hence, Merlin had accumulated a vast wealth from the rings; it was almost immeasurable. He had a large number of elemental crystal stones and potion ingredients, both rare and common. Merlin had even found enough rare ingredients needed to prepare at least ten portions of Phantasmal Magic Potion.

In addition to the elemental crystal stones and potion ingredients, there were also a large number of spells. Most of the spells were Zero-level spells, but occasionally he would find a First or Second-level spell.

However, there were very few Second-level spells. Amongst the pile of rings, he only found two Second-level spells within on ring.

Unfortunately, Merlin did not even need these two spells. Merlin had before him a large number of spells, so he used the Matrix to record them.

Merlin’s ring was now filled with different types of spells, potion ingredients, elemental crystal stones, and more. He never would have thought that being trapped in the ancient tower would bring him such rewards.

Merlin was very wealthy now. Even a Fourth-level Spell Caster who established the Wizard Tower in the Dark Magic Region could not match his wealth.

“I shall leave now.”

Merlin whispered. He had been trapped in the ancient tower for half a month where he consumed a potion every day to recover his body.

Now, the wound on his body was almost healed, and Merlin decided it was time to receive the treasure from the master of the ancient tower and leave the tower.

“Flame sprite!”

Merlin shouted at the enormous flame-shaped statue.

Immediately, a ball of flame floated from the flame-shaped statue and quickly transformed into the flame sprite.

“Flame sprite, did you not say that I met all the requirements to cultivate Fiery Collapse? My body has healed quite a bit and I can now leave the ancient tower.

Please give me your master’s treasure and allow me to cultivate the second-form of Fiery Collapse. Then, I’ll return to set you free from the ancient tower!”

Merlin had thought about what he intended to say and spoke calmly.

“You want to leave the ancient tower now?”

The flame sprite asked with a hint of surprise in its voice.

Chapter 209: Going Through A Checkpoint

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“What? I can’t leave?”

Hearing the astonishment in the flame sprite’s voice, Merlin asked in a hurry.

The flame sprite fell into a deep thought for a moment before saying, “You could go and give it a try. See if you can leave.”

Merlin gave the flame sprite a suspicious look but he still turned around and darted into the hole, coming out on the first floor of the ancient tower.

There was not a single soul on the entire first floor. It was extremely quiet.

Immediately, Merlin came before that thick slab of stone door. Previously, Wizard Riesen had set down this stone door to trap Merlin in the ancient tower.

“Furious Flame!”

Merlin immediately cast Furious Flame. For a few moments, scorching high temperatures rose and even caused some explosions. Nevertheless, there was not the slightest bit of effect where the stone door was struck.

Hence, Merlin raised his hand and pointed at the stone door forcefully with his white finger.

“Swoosh!”

A chill suddenly flew toward the stone door, freezing it. After some strange cracking noises, the entire stone door was completely frozen solid.

“Bang!”

Merlin cast several Fireballs as well, blasting them violently upon the stone door. How horrifying was the chill of Glacial Finger? Even Third-level spells could not block it. However, the chill of Glacial Finger was absolutely helpless against this stone door now.

“Just as I’d expected, it won’t break open.”

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows tightly. He did not continue his attempts at blowing this stone door open because he knew that no matter what, he would not be able to blast it open.

Thus, Merlin returned to the underground and came before the flame-shaped statue.

“Flame sprite, is there a way to blow that stone door open?”

Merlin lowered his voice and asked. He had a sort of a vague and bad feeling about this.

“Blow the stone door open? Wizard Merlin, forget about ever blowing that stone door open. This ancient tower was built because Master had wanted to defend against a great enemy. Nobody knows how many Runic Magic Circles have been arranged in the entire ancient tower. That huge door has also been inlaid with countless Runic Magic Circles. Unless they're powerful Great Wizards, no one should even think about blowing this stone door open."

The flame sprite spoke slowly. Meanwhile, a change washed over Merlin's face immediately. He seemed to be very gloomy.

Only Great Wizards could blow the stone door open. Merlin had only seen Sixth-level Spell Casters so far even in the Dark Magic Region. He had never seen Seventh-level Spell Casters or above, what more the legendary Great Wizards.

Only a Great Wizard could blow that stone door open, so Merlin no longer had much hope in doing so.

The flame sprite saw Merlin's gloomy expression. Suddenly, it opened its mouth and said, "Wizard Merlin, if you wish to leave the ancient tower, you don't necessarily have to blow that stone door open!"

"Eh? Could it be that there are other passages leading out of the ancient tower?"

Merlin could sense the implied meaning of the flame sprite's words; thus, he made his inquiry hurriedly.

"Of course there are other ways to leave the ancient tower. Back then, while building this tower, Master had already considered sealing up all exits if powerful enemies were to come. Then, Master would leave the ancient tower by using the Runic Magic Circle that had been set in place beforehand."

"Then where's the Runic Magic Circle?"

Merlin’s face lit up with delight. There was finally hope for him to leave.

However, the flame sprite shook its head and said, “For safety purposes, this Runic Magic Circle had been set by Master in a secret chamber. Only the successful cultivation of the first form of Fiery Collapse could grant entry into the secret chamber.”

“The first form of Fiery Collapse? I can cultivate that right away!”

Hurriedly, Merlin commanded the Matrix. “Matrix, export all information about Fiery Collapse.”

Very quickly, the requirements to cultivate Fiery Collapse appeared in Merlin’s mind. What he needed first was a First-level spell like Furious Flame or Sea of Flames. As long as he possessed any one of these two spells, he would be able to cultivate Fiery Collapse smoothly.

Of course, other than the most basic requirement of a First-level spell, it also required some extremely precious treasures, like how it had been for Glacial Finger.

During the first stage of Glacial Finger, only one type of treasure – the hundred years’ ice bone marrow, was required. This Fiery Collapse was much more complicated and needed a lot of treasures such as the hellfire essence and firestone. Merlin had never even heard of most of the treasures.

However, to a certain extent, the more treasures that were required for a Pandora Demon Ability, the greater its power would be if the cultivation was successful. It was clear which of them was stronger; Glacial Finger had only two stages but Fiery Collapse possessed three forms. Glacial Finger was merely a Pandora Demon Ability with an average power amongst the Pandora Demon Abilities and could not be compared to Fiery Collapse – not by a long shot.

“So much treasure… Flame sprite, didn’t you say that the master of the ancient tower has left some treasure for cultivating Fiery Collapse in the ancient tower?”

The flame sprite nodded and said, “That’s right. Back then, Master had left behind many treasures indeed. Only by staying in the ancient tower can one obtain these treasures. However, the treasures aren’t so easy to get. Master had placed the treasures inside a secret chamber with a guardian keeping watch outside. You can only enter the secret chamber and acquire the treasures left behind by Master if you defeat the guardian.”

“So, I’d still need to defeat the guardian before I can get the treasure?”

Merlin frowned. The master of this ancient tower was truly cautious.

“That’s right. You must defeat the guardian to get the treasures! Back then, Master had left suddenly, as though he had a premonition about something. That’s why he’d set a few secret chambers carefully. After all, Fiery Collapse was the result of Master’s lifelong blood, sweat, and tears. One would have to be more powerful than the average Spell Caster to be Master’s successor!”

The flame sprite spoke slowly.

Merlin nodded. It seemed that the master of this ancient tower used to be a mighty Spell Caster. He had suddenly left for unknown reasons, but Fiery Collapse was the fruit of his lifelong labor; he would not pass it on easily.

Therefore, he had only left the cultivation method for Fiery Collapse but some of the treasures for cultivating Fiery Collapse had been placed in a secret chamber in the ancient tower. If he could not obtain the treasures in the secret chamber, getting the cultivation method for Fiery Collapse would still be useless.

For example, Wizard Riesen had done all that he could think of but he had not expected that he would not be able to cultivate Fiery Collapse after obtaining it. It was like receiving a piece of blank paper which was completely useless.

“Alright, flame sprite, bring me to the secret chamber!”

Merlin took a deep breath and spoke to the flame sprite. He was confident of himself. Merlin had already constructed five First-level spells other than Dark Light Realm, which was enough for him to fight some Second-level Spell Casters. In addition, he also had Enhancing casting tools, and his Defensive spells were not weaker than those of some Third-level Spell Casters.

He also had Glacial Finger, which was completely capable of defeating Third-level Spell Casters. That was why, when it came to facing the guardian set by the master of the ancient tower, Merlin was very confident that he could defeat the guardian and obtain the treasures left behind by the master of the ancient tower.

The flame sprite nodded. Thereafter, slivers of peculiar mind fluctuation appeared on its body.

Then, there was a rumble.

In the vast hall, a thick stone door was slowly rising from behind the flame-shaped statue, revealing a spacious room inside.

The flame sprite opened its mouth and spoke slowly, “Wizard Merlin, the secret chamber is inside. However, if you’re no match for the guardian, all you have to do is leave the secret chamber, and the guardian will stop attacking you. Remember, if you can’t defeat it the first time, you can try a second time or a third. If you’re killed by the guardian, you’d never have another chance.”

Merlin nodded, making a mental note of the flame sprite’s words. Following which, he immediately entered the secret chamber.

In the secret chamber, Merlin could see that the inside of the room was empty and extremely spacious. In a corner of the secret chamber was a strange creature with a completely white body. It looked like a beautiful rabbit.

“Finally, someone has come… Young Spell Caster, I’m a follower of the great Wizard Dowland. You may call me Lister.”

This strange creature that looked suspiciously like a “rabbit” could even speak a human language. It was extremely mystical.

Merlin knew that Wizard Dowland was the name of the master of the ancient tower, and this strange creature that looked suspiciously like a “rabbit” was rather complicated. It could look non-frightening at all, but Merlin could sense strong Ice-type Elemental fluctuation from its body.

A realization flashed through Merlin’s mind instantly. Immediately, he knew the identity of this being who looked suspiciously like a “rabbit”. It was an Elemental Monster that had evolved into an Elemental Being!

Only Elemental Beings could control Elements with such ease. Even the Spell Models for Frigid Ice and Frost in Merlin’s body had been unable to absorb any Ice Elements when he entered this room. All of them had been forcefully “robbed” by this “rabbit” Elemental Being.

This was also the frightening thing about Elemental Beings. Back then, the silver-haired old man had wanted to evolve the Dark Vampire Bats into Elemental Beings. If the evolution had succeeded, the powers of those Elemental Beings would immediately increase by two-fold and would be on par with at least Third-level Spell Casters.

In fact, this “rabbit’ Elemental Being’s powers could have already surpassed those of a typical Third-level Spell Caster. Merlin could even feel a strong threat emanating off its body.

“Guardian Monument!”

Carelessness was something Merlin did not dare to risk. Instantly, he used the Enhancing casting tools to release the strengthened version of Guardian Monument. Merlin was extremely cautious in facing this “rabbit” Elemental Being.

Seeing the dusky light glowing from the stone monument on Merlin’s body, this “rabbit” Elemental Being suddenly stood up. For a moment, its body began to grow; both its legs started to straighten up and became incomparably robust and strong.

Meanwhile, its white fur also began to transform; half of it turned black. A pair of sharp claws appeared, emanating a chill light. All the Ice Elements in the room had completely converged around the body of this “rabbit” Elemental Being.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin did not hesitate; he immediately displayed his most powerful ability. Elemental Beings were not easy to cope with as they were on par with at least Third-level Spell Casters. The other spells Merlin possessed were no match at all for this “rabbit” guardian.

“Swoosh!”

Instantly, a burst of chill shot toward the “rabbit” guardian. At first, this big and tall “rabbit” had a rather callous attitude. However, its expression changed completely after it felt the chill, which it dodged with great agility.

“Crack.”

The chill of Glacial Finger caused all the walls of the secret chamber to be completely frozen solid.

“Pandora Demon Ability, you’ve actually cultivated a type of Pandora Demon Ability! Hehe, but it’s no use, you’re too slow!”

The “rabbit” guardian could recognize immediately that Glacial Finger displayed by Merlin was a Pandora Demon Ability. Nevertheless, it did not look frightened at all. Instead, it could hardly sit still from eagerness and had a sheer excitement on its face.

“Bang!”

With both legs, the “rabbit” guardian gave a vicious kick. Instantly, its body became a blur; in the blink of an eye, it disappeared on the spot. All of that happened at a speed which even Merlin’s strengthened version of Wind of Freedom would not be able to compete with.

It was no surprise that the “rabbit” guardian was not afraid of Merlin’s Glacial Finger because it moved at such a high speed. It made it as if it was a joke for Merlin if he possessed a stronger Pandora Demon Ability if he was unable to bind the “rabbit” guardian.

The “rabbit” guardian moved extremely fast. In the blink of an eye, it had come before Merlin. Following which, its body seemed to inflate at an explosive rate once again, growing to a height of more than three feet, turning into a horrifying monster.

Gigantic, sharp claws struck down viciously toward Merlin’s head.

Chapter 210: First-level Spell Caster!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang!”

The “rabbit” guardian’s sharp claws were like razor blades. With one swipe, it brought a gigantic force that shook Guardian Monument in front of Merlin. It was shaken so hard that it split open; densely packed crack lines appeared on it.

“An immense power, and at such a high speed, my Glacial Finger is absolutely useless!”

A stunned expression washed over Merlin’s face. This was such a great power, and at a speed that was just too quick. It was difficult to lock down even with Merlin’s Mind Power. Even though he had released Glacial Finger, it was not of much use.

“Thunderbolt Net!”

Merlin released Thunderbolt Net once more. Although it was merely a Zero-level spell, Merlin still wanted to try and see if it could paralyze this “rabbit” guardian.

Lightning flashed all around them. However, just as Merlin had expected, Thunderbolt Net was rather useless. Immediately, Merlin released the strengthened version of

Dark Mist once more. Nevertheless, it produced no effect on this “rabbit” guardian; it could not cause the “rabbit” guardian to fall into an illusion.

Perhaps Merlin would be able to cause this powerful Elemental Being to fall into an illusion if he had constructed Dark Light Realm, but it was clearly impossible to do that now.

At such a thought, Merlin’s body flashed. He withdrew from the secret chamber before the “rabbit” guardian could launch its second attack.

“How weak. Are you really going to retreat and leave just like that?”

The “rabbit” guardian looked as though it wanted to continue the fight. However, it could only move within this secret chamber as it would become powerless once it left the area. Therefore, it could only huddle up in a corner of the secret chamber and eventually fell asleep soundly with loud snores.

Seeing the “rabbit” guardian turn back into its snowy white self once again, Merlin shook his head helplessly. Who would have thought that such a harmless-looking “rabbit” could be such a horrifying Elemental Being?

Furthermore, the “rabbit” guardian had not shown its ability to control the Ice Element earlier. The most powerful ability of all Elemental Beings was to control the Elements.

The “rabbit” guardian had not exerted its full strength but Merlin was unable to ward off its attacks. It seemed that it was going to be extremely difficult to defeat the “rabbit” guardian.

Very soon, Merlin came before the flame-shaped statue once more. Immediately, the flame sprite flew out from the statue.

The flame sprite spoke in a calm voice, “Were you defeated? Lister is not a weak opponent. I’m afraid it won’t be that easy for you if you wish to break through the checkpoint guarded by Lister.”

Merlin nodded his head as well, and said, “Very strong, indeed. I was able to hold out against the previous guardian puppet and forced a slow death upon it, but now, I don’t have the slightest chance against this “rabbit” guardian, a great and powerful Elemental Being.”

Merlin raised the slightly parched finger. He knew that it would be very difficult to fight the “rabbit” guardian by relying on just Glacial Finger. Some method to restrict the “rabbit” guardian’s speed was necessary.

“Since you’ve already lost, undergo a proper cultivation. If I’m not mistaken, you’re not even a First-level Spell Caster. Construct the last Spell and become a First-level Spell Caster before you go and challenge Lister again!”

Unexpectedly, the flame sprite could see Merlin’s true condition in just one glance. Indeed, Merlin was not a First-level Spell Caster yet. So far, he was just one spell – Dark Light Realm – away from becoming a First-level Spell Caster.”

“Alright then. Prepare an anechoic chamber for me. Once I’ve successfully constructed Dark Light Realm and become a First-level Spell Caster, I’ll come and challenge Lister once more!”

Having said that, Merlin walked straight into the anechoic chamber prepared by the flame sprite.

In the anechoic chamber, Merlin carefully recalled the process of the fight he had with the “rabbit” guardian earlier. It was obvious that the “rabbit” guardian was just too fast; Merlin’s Glacial Finger was completely unable to lock it down. No matter how great its power was, it was not of much use.

Furthermore, Merlin’s Dark Mist was too weak. Although it was already clear that the “rabbit” guardian possessed intelligence and was equivalent to an ordinary person who could be plunged into an illusion, Dark Mist was useless against it. Perhaps Dark Light Realm would be able to plunge the “rabbit” guardian into an illusion.

If he really was to succeed, then there would not be a problem for him to defeat the “rabbit” guardian and break through the secret chamber.

When those thoughts came to him, Merlin became somewhat excited. Dark Light Realm was definitely something he had to construct. The only thing was, at the very least, he would require the Mind Power of a Third-level Spell Caster. Merlin could only use his Mind Power to simulate such a complicated spell as Dark Light Realm if he removed the many Spell Models maintained in his body.

Now, Merlin’s Mind Power had almost reached the peak of a Second-level Spell Caster. Hence, he still needed to increase a huge amount of Mind Power before he could successfully construct Dark Light Realm.

If Merlin was to rely only on Mind Meditation Spell, he would need half a year to achieve a breakthrough with his Mind Power and to reach the level of a Third-level Spell Caster.

This could already be considered extremely fast. After all, Merlin was cultivating an advanced Mind Meditation Spell gifted by Wizard Leo. However, Merlin was still unsatisfied with such speed. Other than cultivating the advanced Mind Meditation Spell, he was also preparing Phantasmal Magic Potion.

The original stock of Phantasmal Magic Potion that Merlin possessed had almost been depleted. However, after arriving at the ancient tower and obtaining the rings of the many Spell Casters who had been killed by the patterned spider, Merlin had discovered an abundance of potion materials within those rings.

Amongst them were many of the potion materials necessary for preparing Phantasmal Magic Potion. With these potion materials, Merlin was able to prepare many portions of the potion with a success rate of almost 30 percent.

Thus, with the help of the Matrix, Merlin began to prepare the potion quietly.

…

Three months passed in a flash. Merlin had just awakened from meditation; his Mind Power had already reached the peak and was capable of breaking through at any moment.

“This is the final Phantasmal Magic Potion. Hopefully, it can enable my Mind Power to break through to the level of a Third-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin quickly downed the Phantasmal Magic Potion in the glassware. In mere moments, the Mind Power in his mind increased rapidly at a speed that was almost visible to the naked eye.

Due to having taken so much Phantasmal Magic Potion, the effects of the potion were no longer as obvious as when he had taken Phantasmal Magic Potion for the first time. However, it still showed a fast increment of Mind Power.

“Boom!”

Instantly, Merlin’s mind turned blank. Thereafter, a cool sensation appeared in Merlin’s mind; he felt that his Mind Power had doubled.

“Have I gotten through?”

Delight sprang in Merlin’s heart. He had been on a retreat for three months within the anechoic chamber of the ancient tower, and consuming Phantasmal Magic Potion that he had prepared. However, it was only now that his Mind Power could be considered to have a substantial breakthrough, reaching the level of a Third-level Spell Caster.

The moment his Mind Power broke through, Merlin could clearly feel his Mind Power becoming even more active. It could even pass through thick walls, enabling him to “see” the other side.

This was something that Merlin’s Mind Power had been unable to achieve before this. Merlin’s previous Mind Power couldn’t pass through walls that were slightly thicker. However, now that he had obtained a level of Mind Power on par with that of a Third-level Spell Caster, it could go through walls easily.

Of course, there were many advantages that came with an increase of Mind Power. The greatest advantage was that he could now construct Dark Light Realm. Merlin would become a First-level Spell Caster if he could only construct Dark Light Realm successfully, and officially become a Wizard!

“It’s been three months, and with more than two months spent in Floating City, it’d be almost half a year. I’m afraid I won’t be able to hurry back in time for Macy and Yaguez’s wedding.”

Merlin murmured quietly. He still remembered back when he had left Prakash City; Old Wilson had specifically mentioned Macy and Yaguez’s wedding to Merlin. However, Merlin was now stuck in the ancient tower. There was absolutely no way for him to hurry back to Prakash City and attend Macy and Yaguez’s wedding.

Although Merlin had become a Spell Caster and was growing stronger and stronger, there was still a very important place in his heart for his family. Merlin regretted very much for not being able to attend Macy and Yaguez’s wedding.

In just a few moments, Merlin got rid of the messy thoughts in his mind. He settled down slowly and began to activate the Matrix.”

“Matrix, analyze the Spell Model for Dark Light Realm!”

“Beep, the analysis on the Spell Model for Dark Light Realm had been done before. Do you wish to begin a new analysis?”

Merlin was somewhat confused. However, after thinking carefully for a few moments, he remembered that he had, indeed, used the Matrix to analyze the Spell Model for Dark Light Realm. Nevertheless, in the end, the construction had not been successful due to insufficient Mind Power.

Back then, the Matrix had reconstructed one hundred and eleven thousand, three hundred and sixty-eight Spell Models for Dark Light Realm, and amongst them, Merlin had chosen an extremely suitable Spell Model. This Spell Model was the best option no matter from the aspect of stability, power or the compatibility with the Spell Model for Dark Mist.

Merlin had failed the construction previously due to insufficient Mind Power. This time, Merlin’s Mind Power was already comparable to that of a Third-level Spell Caster. He was also very confident that he would be able to simulate the Spell Model for Dark Light Realm in his Awareness on the first try and become a First-level Spell Caster.

However, the construction of such a complicated Spell Model for Dark Light Realm would take a very long time. Merlin calmed his emotions. Immediately, a Spell Model which looked like a three-dimensional image appeared in his mind. It was a few times more complex than the Spell Model Merlin had constructed for Frigid Ice previously.

Thankfully, Merlin had made preparations earlier. Therefore, he did not dread having to construct such a complicated Spell Model. Immediately, a huge amount of Mind Power began to move and started to simulate the Spell Model for Dark Light Realm in his Awareness.

…

The days passed by one at a time. Merlin sat still in the anechoic chamber with a very solemn facial expression.

Suddenly, Merlin’s entire body shook. Endless amounts of Darkness Elements around him converged toward his body madly, practically covering the entire vast anechoic chamber and turning everything pitch-black.

Merlin’s body was like a black hole, crazily swallowing up Darkness Elements in his surroundings.

After who knew how long, Merlin finally opened his eyes. A smile appeared at the corners of his lips.

“I’ve finally succeeded!”

Merlin’s Dark Light Realm had finally been constructed successfully. Today, Merlin had become a genuine First-level Spell Caster. That was not all; he was a Six-Elemental First-level Spell Caster. It was extremely rare to find a Six-Elemental First-level Spell Caster even in the huge spell casters’ organizations.

Only by becoming a First-level Spell Caster could one be deemed as a true Spell Caster. It was only now that Merlin could be considered to have really stepped upon the path of a Spell Caster!

Chapter 211: Going Through the Checkpoint Again!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Now, the six spells in Merlin’s Awareness had all become First-level spells after he had constructed Dark Light Realm. He had also reached a balanced level.

There were great advantages of having a balanced level. At the very least, Merlin needed to maintain the Spell Models in his Awareness, which required him to expend a huge amount of Mind Power as he was afraid that the Spell Models would collapse due to imbalance.

However, Merlin no longer needed so much Mind Power to maintain the Spell Models in his Awareness.

Furthermore, as he had become a First-level Spell Caster, the maximum capacity of the Magic Power of the Spell Models in Merlin’s Awareness would be upgraded again. This meant that Merlin’s strength would increase by at least a few folds once he had become a First-level Spell Caster.

Merlin stood up slowly. He was feeling the changes within his Awareness. Now that he had become a First-level Spell

Caster, it seemed as though there was finally a “powerful” sensation.

“Time to pass the checkpoint!”

Merlin had been stuck in the ancient tower for more than three months. The spell construction of Dark Light Realm had been successful, and his strength had greatly increased, so he could try to pass through the checkpoint once more.

Merlin had just walked out from the anechoic chamber when the flame sprite flew out from the flame-shaped statue. It sized Merlin up with one glance, before speaking with a hint of delight in its voice, “Congratulations, Wizard Merlin, for finally becoming a First-level Spell Caster! Now that your strength has greatly improved, are you going to pass through that checkpoint?”

“That’s right, I’m ready to try to get through the checkpoint once more to retrieve the treasures left behind by the master of the ancient tower. Then, I’m able to cultivate the first form of Fiery Collapse and leave the ancient tower.”

Merlin nodded as he spoke.

“Very well. I shall open the secret chamber so you may go in. It’s still the same rule. The moment you’ve no confidence in defeating Lister, leave the area of the secret chamber. Lister has absolutely no way to leave the secret chamber.”

As it had done before, the flame sprite explained to Merlin the things he needed to take caution of. Merlin nodded before taking a deep breath, and immediately stepped into the secret chamber.

Merlin had just stepped into the secret chamber when he saw the “rabbit” guardian once again, curled up in the corner with a body of snow-white fur.

“Here again, little fellow?”

The “rabbit” guardian lifted its head and glanced at Merlin coldly. Thereafter, the “rabbit” guardian slowly stood up. With some astonishment in its voice, it said, “Little fellow, looks like you’ve not wasted the past few months. You’ve actually become a First-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin did not feel surprised at all. The flame sprite had been able to sense the change in him in just one glance, so perhaps this “rabbit” guardian also possessed the same strange ability to sense that Merlin had become a First-level Spell Caster with just one look.

Merlin nodded and said, “That’s right, I’m here today to pass through the checkpoint.”

“Hehe, little fellow, don’t hold back in showing me your strongest tricks. I’ve not had a good exercise in many years. You were just too weak last time…”

The “rabbit” guardian spoke nonchalantly.

Merlin’s expression was calm. He did not continue speaking. However, gray stone tablets quickly appeared from his body and surrounded Merlin.

This was the strengthened version of Guardian Monument released by Merlin using the Enhancing casting tool. Only after his defense had been set in place did Merlin immediately activate the First-level spell that had just been successfully constructed in his Awareness – Dark Light Realm!

“Dark Light Realm!”

Merlin let out a low growl. In mere moments, a light began to distort at a fast pace within the room that had been somewhat dark and dim before. In an instant, everything turned pitch-black. Even Mind Power was unable to probe for anything.

“A Darkness-type spell?”

For the first time, there was a change in the “rabbit” guardian’s tone of voice. Immediately, Merlin could feel a violent fluctuation of Ice Elements and a thick slab of ice crystal surrounded the “rabbit” guardian’s body, protecting it.

Although Merlin’s Dark Light Realm was just a First-level spell, it was able to cause even Wizards who had the Mind Power level of a Third-level Spell Caster to fall into an illusion.

The “rabbit” guardian’s Mind Power was extremely strong as well; it probably reached the peak of a Third-level Spell Caster. The ordinary First-level spell, Dark Light Realm, that Merlin cast did not cause the “rabbit” guardian to fall into an illusion. However, the “rabbit” guardian’s tone of voice had also become solemn. It was obvious that coping with this would not be as easy as it had been a few months ago.

Three months ago, the “rabbit” guardian had dealt with Merlin in a way that had rendered him powerless to even put up a resistance.

Seeing that the ordinary Dark Light Realm did not seem to be affecting the “rabbit” guardian much, Merlin released a string of Dark Light Realms. Suddenly, he cast the strengthened version of Dark Light Realm.

Immediately, the entire room fell into pitch-black darkness. The ordinary Dark Light Realm was only able to cause Wizards with the Mind Power level of a Third-level Spell Caster to fall into an illusion, but the strengthened version of Dark Light Realm could plunge those with the peak of Third-level and even Fourth-level Spell Casters into illusions.

The “rabbit” guardian, which had still been able to control the Ice Elements earlier had already been plunged into an illusion after Merlin had released the strengthened version of Dark Light Realm. The only protection left for it was the thick slab of ice wall around it.

“Furious Flame!”

Merlin quickly released Furious Flame. With the great Mind Power that he possessed now, his control over spells was superb; not the slightest bit of the flames under his control escaped as they rumbled quickly toward the “rabbit” guardian.

Furthermore, it was not just a single Furious Flame that Merlin had released. He had let out ten of them consecutively. Half of the room was practically submerged in flames as the horrifying temperatures burnt everything in the chamber.

Merlin fixed his gaze quietly upon the fire that was spreading in the room. There was no way that the “rabbit” guardian, which had already been plunged into an illusion by Dark Light Realm, would be able to withstand this.

The strengthened version of Dark Light Realm could plunge Spell Casters at the peak of Third-level and even Fourth-level Spell Casters into illusions, including this “rabbit” guardian who was merely an Elemental Being. No matter how powerful it was, it was exposed to be slaughtered by anyone the moment it fell into an illusion.

This was also the powerful aspect of a Darkness-type spell, Dark Light Realm. Otherwise, Merlin would not have spent such a long time and so much effort to construct it.

The power of Dark Light Realm did not disappoint Merlin at all; it had defeated the powerful “rabbit” guardian the first time Merlin released it.

Soon, the flames began to gradually disappear. At the same time, the effects of Dark Light Realm started to weaken until light reappeared in the room. By then, the powerful “rabbit” guardian’s white fur had become charred black, releasing an extremely horrible burnt smell.

“Dead?”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed slightly. Having been plunged into an illusion, the “rabbit” guardian had been forcefully subjected to more than ten of Merlin’s Furious Flame attacks. It would not be able to withstand it even though it was an Elemental Being.

“Crack.”

Just as Merlin was ready to walk further into the secret chamber, the “rabbit” guardian’s body emitted a strange noise. The surface of its body began to crack, revealing snow-white fur.

“Little fellow, you’ve won. Go in!”

Suddenly, the “rabbit” guardian that had turned charred black spoke once more to Merlin.

“You’re not dead?”

Merlin felt very astonished. He had clearly felt the power of Furious Flame earlier; there was absolutely no way for a body of flesh and blood to withstand that. It was obvious that the “rabbit” guardian had evolved from an Elemental Monster to an Elemental Being. It would not have been able to resist the attack of more than ten Furious Flames.

“How can I be dead? Elemental Beings like us evolve through special means by the previous master, but we didn’t go through complete evolution and had only been able to evolve halfway. Don’t think we’re just bodies of flesh and blood; the insides of our bodies are still made of Ice Elements. We wouldn’t die even if we’re attacked by much stronger spells. As long as we’re in this secret chamber, we can practically revive without limit. Unless the entire ancient tower is destroyed, in which case we would naturally disappear.”

This “rabbit” guardian slowly explained everything. It turned out that the “rabbit” guardian was not a complete Elemental Being; it had merely evolved into half of an Elemental Monster. Only the surface of its body was flesh and blood; the rest of it was made of Ice Elements.

Furthermore, it could only move in the area of this secret chamber. This “rabbit” guardian would be able to revive instantly no matter how strong the attacks were.

However, the command given to it by the master of the ancient tower was just to stop Spell Casters who came to pass through the checkpoint. Once it was defeated, the checkpoint would be deemed to have been passed. Hence, it was unnecessary to kill the “rabbit” guardian.

Hence, Merlin had now successfully passed the checkpoint. Even though the “rabbit” guardian had revived, it would not attack him anymore.

Suddenly, there was a rumble.

As the “rabbit” guardian’s voice died down, the thick slab of stone door opened once more. There was yet another secret chamber inside. This was where the master of the ancient tower had left his treasures.

Quickly, Merlin gave the “rabbit” guardian a slight nod before entering the innermost secret chamber.

…

The secret chamber was not very spacious. There were many gigantic pearls embedded in the four walls surrounding him. The light shining from those pearls lit up the entire secret chamber so brightly that it felt like it was daytime.

With just one glance, Merlin saw a few huge boxes covered with dust in the secret chamber.

He opened those few big boxes. Inside were some potion materials as well as elemental crystal stones. The Fire-type elemental crystal stones, in particular, were too numerous to count.

“Hellfire essence, firestones… As expected, the treasures needed to cultivate Fiery Collapse!”

Very quickly, Merlin could identify the treasures inside the boxes. Other than the Fire-type elemental crystal stones, there were some of the treasures required to cultivate Fiery Collapse. There were many of them, enough for Merlin to cultivate Fiery Collapse for a long time.

At least, there would not be much of a problem to cultivate the first form of Fiery Collapse.

Merlin examined the contents for some time. Both the elemental crystal stones and the treasures required to cultivate Fiery Collapse were extremely numerous; this could be considered a huge fortune. Thus, Merlin stored all the treasures in those big boxes into his ring before slowly leaving the secret chamber.

Chapter 212: The First Form!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Outside the secret chamber, the flame sprite showed a smile when it saw Merlin. “Finally, you’ve come out. Congratulations on defeating Lister and obtaining the treasures left behind by Master.”

The flame sprite watched over everything that transpired in the tower. The battle between Merlin and the “rabbit” guardian in the secret chamber naturally did not escape the flame sprite’s eyes.

Merlin nodded as well. “I’m fortunate to obtain the treasures needed to cultivate Fiery Collapse. After I’ve successfully cultivated the first form of Fiery Collapse, can I leave the tower then?”

“That’s right. Once you’ve cultivated the first form of Fiery Collapse, you can leave the tower with the Runic Magic Circle left behind by Master.”

The flame sprite exclaimed cheerfully. As long as Merlin could rapidly cultivate the first form of Fiery Collapse, it would be possible for him to cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse successfully in the future as well.

When the time came, the flame sprite would have the chance to break off its bind and attain true freedom.

“You should cultivate Fiery Collapse quickly. The Fire Element is abundant in the ancient tower, so it’s suitable for you to cultivate Fiery Collapse there.”

The flame sprite urged Merlin to cultivate Fiery Collapse quickly.

Merlin nodded, then entered the anechoic chamber directly.

…

“The first form of Fiery Collapse has a white flame of extremely high temperature, capable of burning everything!”

In the anechoic chamber, Merlin carefully read some detailed notes about Fiery Collapse recorded in the Matrix.

In total, Fiery Collapse had three forms. The first form was white and could only be cultivated after the Spell Caster had constructed a First-level spell, either Furious Flame or Sea of Flames.

Its second form appeared to be in pale white. Moreover, it required the Spell Caster to possess some Fourth-level spells before cultivating it.

The third form of Fiery Collapse was almost transparent. Its cultivation method greatly differed from those of the first and second forms. Its third form had to be completely merged with the Spell Caster’s self-created spell to finally form a type of strange flame.

In other words, he had to merge the third form of Fiery Collapse with his own Seventh-level spell to cultivate it. At that time, Fiery Collapse would have a terrifying strength, possessing a truly destructive power.

Merlin shook his head. It was still too far ahead for him to think about the second and third forms of Fiery Collapse. Right now, he only needed to cultivate the first form of Fiery Collapse wholeheartedly in order to leave the ancient tower as soon as possible.

Thus, Merlin took out all the treasures such as hellfire essence, firestones, and so on that he had obtained from the secret chamber. They were all objects that contained a large number of Fire Elements.

Following that, Merlin began to use his Mind Power according to the cultivation method described on Fiery Collapse. He lightly etched a fire marking on his palm.

As soon as this fire marking appeared, Merlin immediately sensed that it somehow formed a connection with Furious Flame’s Spell Model in his Awareness.

Thereafter, Merlin placed the treasures like firestones and hellfire essence on his palm according to the cultivation method. The fire marking on Merlin’s palm began to emit a faint scorching aura and melted the firestones and hellfire essence. The treasures were all absorbed by the fire marking on his palm.

However, this was a gradual process; it would take a long time to cultivate the first form of Fiery Collapse. He would need to let the fire marking to turn from pale white to fiery red. Only then that it proved that he had successfully cultivated Fiery Collapse. With his current pace, it would take a minimum of a few months' time to cultivate Fiery Collapse.

Merlin was trapped in the ancient tower now, so he did not lack in time. Hence, as he cultivated the first form of Fiery Collapse, he continued using Ice-type elemental crystal stones to cultivate Glacial Finger.

Merlin's Glacial Finger had not been cultivated completely. During the first stage, his finger would be able to return to its initial color unlike now where his finger that was used to cultivate Glacial Finger had turned a pale white.

…

In the blink of an eye, half a year had gone past. The Dark Magic ring on Merlin's finger suddenly vibrated and emitted a faint light.

Merlin opened his eyes and glanced at the ring. With a frown, he said, "Wizard Leo is calling for me. It seems that the battle between the Dark Magic Region and Ozmu has ended."

Roughly estimating the time, Merlin had left the Dark Magic Region for about a year and a half now. Wizard Leo once said that Merlin and the others could return to the Dark Magic Region after about a year's time.

It appeared that the battle between the Dark Magic Region and Ozmu was finally over. Many Spell Casters had been called to return to the Dark Magic Region. However, Merlin was now trapped in the ancient tower; he had no way of leaving this place.

"I must make the best use of my time now. I've to succeed in cultivating the first form of Fiery Collapse within three months’ time!”

Merlin raised his palm to find that the fire marking was already faintly painted in red. This was the first form of Fiery Collapse, but he had to cultivate it further. He would only be successful when the fire marking on his palm had completely turned red.

In the case of Glacial Finger, Merlin’s finger had resumed its initial color now. He had successfully cultivated the first stage of Glacial Finger.

…

After three months, Merlin had been in the ancient tower for almost a year. Back then, he only had three years to cultivate when he joined the Dark Magic Region.

Once he had exceeded the three years’ limit, Merlin would be sent out of the Dark Magic Region. That was if he had not returned to the Dark Magic Region or did not become a First-level Spell Caster. Merlin had long become a First-level Spell Caster, but he was trapped in the ancient tower. He was quickly approaching the three years’ limit of the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin had joined the Dark Magic Region for more than two years now. He did not have much time left to cultivate Fiery Collapse in the ancient tower.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, a scorching presence exploded and the temperature in the anechoic chamber escalated quickly. Then, strings of flame appeared in the air.

“I finally did it!”

Merlin opened his eyes and revealed a hint of elation. Then, he reached out his palm to find that the life-like fire making on his palm showed a fiery red.

This was the first form of Fiery Collapse. The key to look for when one succeeded in cultivating it was that the fire marking would turn a fiery red. It appeared just like a true flame.

“Let’s test it. Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin wanted to test how powerful the first form of Fiery Collapse was, and the best subject to test was Merlin’s Glacial Finger.

Merlin’s Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger, was also a powerful ability. The ice crystals it produced was extremely tough and cold. Even a Third-level Defensive spell could not stand against its freezing temperature.

“Ka-chak.”

The icy aura of Glacial Finger instantly frozen a hard rock and formed a gigantic gleaming ice crystal.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!”

Merlin reached out his pale palm and the fire marking on it vibrated slightly. Instantaneously, the Magic Power stored in the Spell Model of Furious Flame rushed into the fire marking frantically.

At the same time, a strange white flame appeared rapidly and winded around the ice crystal that was formed by Glacial Finger.

“Hiss! Hiss!”

The white flame encompassed the clear ice crystal and let out a series of hissing sounds. In the end, the tough ice crystal melted and turned into a pool of water on the ground.

Merlin gawked at the pool of water on the ground, feeling incredulous. Glacial Finger was also a Pandora Demon Ability. In addition, Merlin had completed the cultivation of the first stage of Glacial Finger, largely improving its strength.

However, Glacial Finger could not stand against the first form of Fiery Collapse at all; it could not even defend against it for even a moment. There was only one unique characteristic of Fiery Collapse – its high temperature to an unimaginable extent. Even the strongest magic robe could not withstand the burning of Fiery Collapse.

This was only the first form of Fiery Collapse. How strong could the second and the third form be? Merlin could not imagine it at all.

There were still distinctions between the Pandora Demon Abilities – Fiery Collapse was obviously more superior to Glacial Finger. Moreover, Merlin could also hide Fiery Collapse within his Fire-type spell when he encountered an enemy to bring a surprise element in his attack. As long as his opponent did not possess strong Defensive spells or Defensive casting tools, Merlin would have no issue dealing with his opponent.

“The cultivation of the first form of Fiery Collapse has completed. It’s time to leave!”

Merlin stood up and left the anechoic chamber. Although the ancient tower was quiet and was considered a great place to be, Merlin would need to leave this place.

It was almost three years since he joined the Dark Magic Region. He would need to return to the Dark Magic Region and become its official member before the three years’ limit.

Furthermore, Merlin had not forgotten about Wizard Riesen. The latter attacked Merlin by surprise and trapped him in the ancient tower. Merlin naturally would not let that pass when he left this place.

“Flame sprite, I’ve cultivated the first form of Fiery Collapse. Can I leave the ancient tower now?”

Merlin called out softly in front of the flame-shaped statue.

Soon, the flame sprite flew out of the flame-shaped statue. Its tone showed a hint of excitement. “You’ve finished cultivating the first form so soon? But if you really did, you can indeed leave the ancient tower now. I’ll let the patterned spider lead you to a secret chamber that allows you to leave.”

After saying that, the flame sprite sent out a strange mind fluctuation. Following that, the gigantic patterned spider that initially stayed in the corner stood up and glanced at Merlin and the flame sprite. Then, it turned around and entered a large secret chamber.

“Follow it. It’ll lead you to the place that allows you to leave the ancient tower. But don’t forget this – if you become a Fourth-level Spell Caster, you must come to the ancient tower again and defeat the guard of the secret chamber. Thereafter, you’ll obtain the treasures needed to cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse.”

The flame sprite said in a tone full of expectations. After all, it really wanted to be free and Merlin was his sole hope. Only after Merlin had successfully cultivated the second form of

Fiery Collapse, the flame sprite would be able to break free of its bind and obtain true freedom.

“I’ll definitely come back.”

Merlin nodded with a serious expression. Then, he trailed behind the patterned spider and quickly headed toward the place that could lead him out of the tower.

Chapter 213: Bramble Mountain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The patterned spider brought Merlin to a well-concealed secret chamber. A thick stone door was in their way, and there were many mysterious runes scattered all over the stone door.

Merlin took a glance at the patterned spider and figured that there was a Runic Magic Circle in the chamber that could bring him out of the ancient tower. Only after he had successfully cultivated the first form of Fiery Collapse, he would be able to enter the secret chamber and leave the ancient monument with the help of the Runic Magic Circle.

Upon thinking of that, Merlin finally understood what he would need to do. He reached out his palm and the fire marking on his palm rapidly let out a scorching presence.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!”

Instantly, a white flame blasted toward the thick stone door and the mysterious runes on the door suddenly shone brightly. The light surrounded the flame of Fiery Collapse. Finally, the runes merged completely with the flame.

“Rumble!”

A huge stone door slowly rose. It seemed to affirm that Merlin had satisfied the condition to enter the secret chamber; to complete the cultivation of the first form of Fiery Collapse.

Instantly, Merlin’s face lit up. When he looked back at the patterned spider, the gigantic spider was already slowly leaving him to report back to the flame sprite.

In the secret chamber, there were many complicated runes etched on the ground, forming a mysterious Runic Magic Circle. Merlin was familiar with Runic Magic Circles since he had seen many of these in the Dark Magic Region.

Thus, Merlin simply stood on the Runic Magic Circle with ease. After taking a deep breath, his Mind Power simulated the Runic Magic Circle in a sudden motion.

“Buzz…”

The mysterious Rune Magic Circle began to emit a bright light which quickly surrounded Merlin’s body. Merlin felt a familiar pull in the light, knowing that the Runic Magic Circle was beginning to transport him.

“Swish!”

The bright light flashed and Merlin’s figure disappeared from the secret chamber. Then, the entire room resumed its initial silence.

…

“Young Lady, if Sir Viscount heard about us sneaking out, I’m afraid that he won’t forgive you easily.”

A maid who wore a gray maid outfit carefully told Lady Naviance who sat beside her.

Lady Naviance was wearing a white dress. Her blonde, flowing hair was loosely tied. Donning a cute hat, she looked beautiful and youthful.

“It’s alright. I wasn’t punished at all the last time I sneaked out, was I?”

Lady Naviance replied without any care. She even pulled the curtain open and enjoyed the scenery with excitement.

“How can you compare this time to the last? Sir Viscount wanted you to marry the son of Count Gion. But you sneaked out at this time. I’m afraid Sir Viscount is already sending his men to look for you…”

The gray-shirt maid knew Lady Naviance’s character well, so she knew that it was impossible to urge her to return at this point. She had no choice but to find a way to leave signs behind along their journey. This way, the men sent by Sir Viscount would be able to find them if they trailed behind the signs.

The carriage was not moving at a fast speed. However, Lady Naviance did not mind at all; she was only interested in the scenery. Hence, she wanted the carriage to slow down its speed even more for her to enjoy the scenery to the fullest.

“Quick, look at that. There’s a person in front.”

Lady Naviance saw him first. There was a man who was cloaked in a black robe; he stood by the roadside with his head lowered. They did not know what he was doing.

They were in the forest, a truly deserted place. Seeing such a weird person in such a place greatly alerted the maid.

“Young Lady, no matter who he is, we’ve to leave quickly.”

The maid’s words made Lady Naviance put on her guard as well. Although she was brave enough to sneak out from the castle a few times, she knew that she would face danger during her journey. Most of all, this strange, black-robed man gave off an aura that seemed to send a chill down people’s spine. He could be dangerous.

Hence, the speed of the carriage quickened as it dashed forward.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, the black-robed man who was still by the roadside raised his hand. Instantly, numerous fireballs appeared out of thin air and blasted off in front of the carriage. The loud impact made Lady Naviance and her maid panicked. They did not know what they need to do.

It was Lady Naviance’s servant who drove the carriage. He was more knowledgeable than Lady Naviance in this aspect. After seeing the fireballs cast by the black-robed man, the servant immediately recognized the identity of the man. Hence, he respectfully bowed to the black-robed man. “O’ most respectable Sir Wizard, it’s the daughter of Viscount Anlese who sits in the carriage, Lady Naviance! May we know how we can help you?”

Upon seeing the fireballs, the carriage driver immediately knew that the black-robed man was a mysterious yet powerful Spell Caster. He was a powerful existence that even Viscount Anlese had to be respectful toward.

The man replied with a calm tone, “Give me a map.”

The carriage driver quickly took out a map from the carriage and carefully said, “Sir Wizard, we’re currently at the outer territorial area under Viscount Anlese’s control.”

The man nodded, then examined the map carefully.

“So far from Floating City? This area is under the influence of Fire City. It’ll take a few days’ time to reach the closest Runic Magic Circle of the Dark Magic Region.”

The black-robed man frowned and let out a soft mutter. It was Merlin who had left the ancient monument. Although he had left the ancient monument with the help of the Runic Magic Circle, he was transported to a place he was not familiar with.

After examining the map, Merlin found that he was way too far away from Floating City. This area was already under the influence of Fire City.

Merlin originally planned to kill Wizard Riesen first, but it would take him a few months’ time to reach Floating City because the place was simply too far.

Hence, after thinking about it for a long moment and considering all aspects, Merlin still decided to first return to the Dark Magic Region. After he had truly become an official member of the Dark Magic Region, he could consider returning to Floating City to kill Wizard Riesen.

However, the Dark Magic Region was extremely mysterious. The only way to enter the Dark Magic Region was via the Runic Magic Circles which were set up all over. Only the Spell Casters who had the Dark Magic ring would be able to activate the Runic Magic Circle and enter the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin briefly checked the map and found the nearest Runic Magic Circle to the Dark Magic Region was a distance away. It would take him a few days’ time to reach the place.

Upon thinking about this, Merlin looked at the carriage. Although the curtain was shut loose, Merlin’s Mind Power could easily identify that there were only two women in the carriage.

“Bring me to Bramble Mountain!”

Merlin said with an indisputable tone. Then, he kept the map and dived right into the carriage.

Lady Naviance and her maid were frightened in the carriage. They both kept their heads lowered as they huddled up in a corner of the carriage.

Merlin simply took a glance at them and quietly sat in the carriage.

The carriage driver did not dare to oppose Merlin’s words. He had visited a count with Viscount Anlese before. There, he had witnessed the overpowering strength of a mysterious Wizard, who stood beside the count, with his own eyes. Thus, to ensure their safety, the carriage driver could only drive to Bramble Mountain as Merlin had requested.

…

In the following days, Merlin did not speak a word. However, other than his cold expression, Merlin did not seem to do anything out of the ordinary, so Lady Naviance slowly gained courage and began to stare at Merlin intensely.

“Sir Wizard, will you let us go when we reach Bramble Mountain? Or will you turn us into evil monsters?”

Lady Naviance mustered up her courage and asked in a low voice.

“Hmm? You know about the Alchemy Creature as well?”

Merlin opened his eyes suddenly and stared at Lady Naviance.

Lady Naviance did not panic. Instead, she simply nodded. “I once saw an ugly Alchemy Creature trailing behind a Wizard. I heard from my father that the Wizard had turned a living person into the Alchemy Creature using an evil method.”

Lady Naviance’s father was a viscount, so he could have seen Spell Casters before. Moreover, they were mostly roaming wizards. Nowadays, many Spell Casters were, in fact, alchemists who transfigured living persons into terrifying Alchemy Creatures. Surely the Spell Casters Naviance had seen were alchemists.

Seeing the terror in Lady Naviance and her maid’s eyes, Merlin flashed a smile and shook his head. “I won’t turn you into a monster. After we reach Bramble Mountain, I’ll let you go.”

Lady Naviance noticed that Merlin did not seem as “terrifying” as before, so she became braver and began to ask Merlin about Spell Casters.

Merlin was also rather bored during the long journey, so he picked a few simple, interesting things to talk about and chatted with Naviance. Upon seeing Naviance and her maid’s cheerful laugh, Merlin slowly relaxed as well. It seemed that he had found peace which he had not felt for a long time.

…

“Wizard Merlin, about the Vitality Potion you mentioned, can it really help a person to remain youthful?”

Lady Naviance expressed her interest toward the Vitality Potion Merlin had mentioned before.

“That’s right. If you continue using Vitality Potion, it can maintain your skin elasticity and youthfulness, making you appear younger as well.”

Merlin looked at Naviance with a shadow of a smile.

“Then, Wizard Merlin, do you have any Vitality Potion on you now?”

Naviance quickly asked.

“I don’t have it. But if you’ve become a Spell Caster, you can make the potion yourself.”

As soon as Merlin finished his words, he sensed that the carriage had gradually come to a halt. When Naviance wanted to further her questions, the carriage driver called out to them loudly, “Sir Wizard, we’ve arrived at Bramble Mountain.”

“Already?”

Merlin took a glance at the Dark Magic ring on his finger and nodded slightly. The ring had reacted; it had sensed the Runic Magic Circle set up by the Dark Magic Region.

“Alright, I should go.”

Merlin said to Naviance and alighted the carriage. An intense fluctuation of Wind Elements appeared around him and he rapidly disappeared into the forest.

Naviance stared idly at Merlin’s back while the maid reminded her in a low voice. “Young Lady, Wizard Merlin is gone. Where should we go now?”

“Where?”

Naviance’s face suddenly brimmed with joy as she replied in a rushed tone, “Of course we’ve to go back and see my father. I’ve decided to become a great Spell Caster. I’ll make the Vitality Potion!”

The maid shook her head slightly. Looking at the excited Lady Naviance, she knew that the lady’s action would cause Sir Viscount to have a headache once again…

Chapter 214: Return to the Dark Magic Region!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the vast Bramble Mountain, Merlin was running about without a clue [1]where he was going. He had been observing the Dark Magic ring on his finger. According to the signal given by the Dark Magic ring, he gradually found a hidden Runic Magic Circle.

By sight, it appeared that the Runic Magic Circle had not been activated in a long time.

The Dark Magic Region was extremely secretive. No one knew the exact whereabouts of the Dark Magic Region. The only way to enter the Dark Magic Region was via these Runic Magic Circles. Furthermore, the Dark Magic Region truly possessed many Runic Magic Circles; they were almost everywhere. Only the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region could find these Runic Magic Circles by following the signals given by the Dark Magic ring.

Merlin was long familiar with the Runic Magic Circle, so he directly stood on the circle. Following that, his Mind Power triggered the Runic Magic Circle. Instantly, mysterious runes popped out of the circle and reacted with the runes on the Dark Magic ring.

After Merlin’s ring was recognized by the Runic Magic Circle, a strong pulling force appeared and its bright light surrounded Merlin.

“Swish!”

The light flashed and the forest resumed its silence once again. Meanwhile, Merlin’s figure had long disappeared and was transported to the Dark Magic Region.

…

The moist air, the cooling sea breeze, and the seagulls that played on the beach. As Merlin watched the familiar scene, he finally heaved a long sigh.

“The Dark Magic Region… I’m finally back!”

Once again, Merlin had returned to the Dark Magic Region. Roughly estimating the time, he had left the Dark Magic Region for about a year. Now that he had returned, he found that nothing had changed much.

Merlin approached the huge stone tablet. Looking at the stone tablet, Merlin reminisced about the time when he first came to the Dark Magic Region. He was simply a rookie Wizard who did not understand anything then.

Now, he had improved so much that he could easily kill a Third-level Spell Caster.

“Sir Didimoss.”

Merlin came close to the stone tablet and called out to it.

Immediately, a haze flew out of the stone tablet and slowly turned into an arrogant black cat.

“Oh? It’s you, Wizard Merlin! You return quite late. Most of the Spell Casters who have left the Dark Magic Region have returned by now.”

Didimoss obviously still recognized Merlin. After it saw Merlin, it exclaimed while wearing a look of expectations.

Merlin smiled slightly and understood Didimoss’ meaning behind its words. Thus, he directly took out a few Ice-type elemental crystal stones from his ring and passed them to Didimoss.

The black cat’s face brimmed, and its figure enlarged drastically. It bit into the Ice-type elemental crystal stones which Merlin gave and crunched them into pieces.

Finally, the black cat revealed a satisfied expression and nodded. “Wizard Merlin, that’s great. The taste of the elemental crystal stones this time is extremely good. Go in quickly!”

Thereafter, the black cat reverted to a black light and dived into the stone tablet. Following that, a grayish light pierced the open space, just like ripples in the water.

Merlin raised the Dark Magic ring on his finger and entered the Dark Magic Region.

…

Merlin stood quietly in front of Wizard Leo’s tower. Upon seeing the desolated situation at the tower, Merlin’s mouth quirked into a smile. As compared to other towers, Wizard Leo’s tower always appeared to be desolate.

Walking into the tower, Merlin saw Wizard Howl who was working on his potion. To Wizard Howl, nothing was more important than his potion-making.

“Wizard Howl!”

Merlin called out to Wizard Howl and the latter gave a rather monotonous response. However, he then quickly raised his head and stared idly at Merlin.

“Wizard Merlin, you just came back?”

Wizard Howl asked with a strange expression.

Merlin nodded. “Yeah, I did. Wizard Howl, can I help you with anything?”

Wizard Howl shook his head. “Not me, it’s Teacher Leo. He was looking for you before, but you aren’t back in the Dark Magic Region yet, so he just let it be. Wizard Merlin, it’s very unusual. Teacher Leo rarely looks for anyone, so you’re the first one!”

“Teacher Leo is looking for me?”

Merlin thought for a moment, then quickly excused himself from Wizard Howl. He entered the Runic Magic Circle and headed toward the top floor of the tower.

“Swish!”

Right after Merlin’s figure disappeared, Wizard Howl raised his head again. However, he revealed a thoughtful expression as he muttered, “How strange. This feeling is just like a First-level Spell Caster! Has Merlin become a First-level Spell Caster? Six-Elemental First-level Spell Caster. How is this possible? Maybe I’ve sensed it wrongly…”

Wizard Howl shook his head slightly, then went back to making potions.

…

“Teacher Leo!”

Merlin came to the top floor and knocked on the door lightly. He called out softly.

“Creak.”

After a moment, the door opened and Merlin walked into the room. Wizard Leo still appeared to be terrifying; the red vertical eye on his forehead seemed to blink a light red and his eyes did not reflect any emotion.

However, there was something different with Wizard Leo. The place where his right arm would have been was empty. He had obviously lost his right arm.

“Teacher Leo, what happened?”

Merlin’s expression darkened and quickly asked.

Wizard Leo looked at Merlin and revealed a rare smile. “It’s nothing. I just lost an arm but I’ve killed the Seventh-level Spell Caster of Ozmu, Osseus! It’s worth it!”

Although Wizard Leo’s tone was calm, his words made Merlin jumped. A Seventh-level Spell Caster was extremely powerful, not to mention he was from Ozmu, known to be full of geniuses.

However, Wizard Leo had killed a Seventh-level Spell Caster of Ozmu with the price of an arm. Merlin could not imagine how fierce the battle had been.

However, since Wizard Leo had killed Osseus, he seemed to have changed as a person. Wizard Leo used to give off a depressed and terrifying aura that scared people away. Now, he no longer gave off the same aura.

“Merlin, I called for you before but you didn’t return to the Dark Magic Region in time. Is everything alright?”

Wizard Leo asked calmly.

Merlin had thought about the reason a long time ago. Of course, he would not mention Pandora Demon Ability. Merlin believed that Pandora Demon Ability existed in the Dark Magic Region as well and Wizard Leo would not go after his Pandora Demon Ability. After all, Darkness Eye was sufficiently powerful.

However, Merlin decided to keep it a secret. Hence, he briefly explained the situation using the spell-cultivation as his excuse.

“I was trapped in an ancient monument, so I stayed patient and cultivated my spells there. After I became a First-level Spell Caster, I was able to leave the ancient monument by luck and returned to the Dark Magic Region.”

After Merlin had finished his explanation, Wizard Leo’s expression changed and he quickly asked, “You said that you’ve become a First-level Spell Caster?”

At the same time, the red vertical eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead slowly opened and emitted a red light that enveloped Merlin.

Under the red light, Merlin felt as if all secrets were exposed before Wizard Leo.

“You’re truly a First-level Spell Caster. Six-Elemental Spell Caster?”

Wizard Leo’s eyes were filled with shock. He knew about Merlin’s background. When he left the Dark Magic Region, he had not constructed any First-level spells yet.

Now, not only did Merlin construct First-level spells but he had also constructed six First-level spells. He had even constructed the complicated Frigid Ice and Dark Light Realm!

Moreover, Merlin had only left the Dark Magic Region for about a year. In other words, Merlin had used a year’s time to successfully construct six First-level spells.

“Haha, Merlin. I can’t believe you brought me such a huge surprise, coming back here. What is Kleis to you? You’re the true prodigy of the Dark Magic Region!”

Wizard Leo appeared to be elated. This was the first time a Six-Elemental First-level Spell Caster had appeared in the Dark Magic Region since its establishment. Even Kleis who had betrayed the Dark Magic Region was only a Five-Elemental Spell Caster.

“Good, Merlin. You’ve two options now. Firstly, you can sign a contract with the Dark Magic Region and become an official member. You’re able to enjoy all resources available in the Dark Magic Region. Correspondingly, you’ve to shoulder some responsibilities in the Dark Magic Region. Secondly, you can return the Dark Magic ring and leave this place. You’ll become a roaming wizard with no binding or whatsoever by the Dark Magic Region. Correspondingly, you won’t be able to enjoy any cultivation resources available in the Dark Magic Region.”

Wizard Leo laid out two options – they were the choices all temporary members of the Dark Magic Region would need to face when they had advanced to First-level Spell Casters.

Since a long time ago, Merlin had already decided. When he was in Floating City, he had met so many roaming wizards; these people had to explore the dangerous ancient monuments in order to obtain some potion materials or spells. How could their cultivation method compare to that in the spell casters' organizations?

Naturally, Merlin chose the first option – to become an official member of the Dark Magic Region!

“Teacher Leo, I chose to become an official member of the Dark Magic Region.”

Upon hearing Merlin's answer, Wizard Leo was not surprised. Almost all temporary members would choose to become official members of the Dark Magic Region after becoming First-level Spell Caster. This was so that they could enjoy the vast resources available in the Dark Magic Region.

“Good! Merlin, since you've chosen to become an official member of the Dark Magic Region, then you must sign a contract with us. Before signing it, I want to bring you to meet those old guys. Hehe. What is yours must be given to you. I'll try my best to fight for your benefits!”

Wizard Leo revealed a strange smile, then brought Merlin away from the tower. They flew toward the few tallest towers in the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin was taken by surprise. The tallest towers that they were heading toward signified the true core of the Dark Magic Region – the powerful Seventh-level Spell Casters!T

Chapter 215: Dragging Everyone In

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Dark Magic Region, Merlin had only met Sixth-level Spell Casters such as Wizard Leo. Many official members, including Merlin, had never seen the Seventh-level Spell Casters even though they could have stayed for over a few decades in the Dark Magic Region.

Right now, Wizard Leo brought Merlin right into the Seventh-level Spell Casters’ tower.

When they entered the tower, a Spell Caster approached them and respectfully asked Wizard Leo, “Wizard Leo, what can I do for you?”

Wizard Leo took a glance at the Spell Caster, then replied in a calm tone, “Arveis, bring me to the Dark Magic Circle. I need to activate it.”

“What? Wizard Leo, you want to activate the Dark Magic Circle? You can only activate it if there’s something truly important. What are you…?”

Arveis inquired shockingly whilst he glanced at Merlin who was standing behind Wizard Leo.

Wizard Leo's tone turned cold. His hollowed eyes stared blankly at Arveis and the red vertical eye on his forehead blinked slightly. His expression exerted a large pressure on Arveis. Even though Arveis was a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he still had to be respectful toward Wizard Leo, especially after he had witnessed the battle against Ozmu. Others would not know about this, but Arveis, as the servant of the Seventh-level Spell Caster, Wizard Robia, knew well that Wizard Leo had killed a powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster of Ozmu while disregarding the difference in levels.

Wizard Leo chased after the powerful Spell Caster and killed him only at the price of an arm. This matter had caused a mighty uproar amongst spell casters' organizations such as the Dark Magic Region, Abyss Fort, and Fire City. It was truly phenomenal.

Hence, the higher-ups of the Dark Magic Region no longer treated Wizard Leo as a Sixth-level Spell Caster. Instead, Wizard Leo was considered a powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster, hence the true core of the Dark Magic Region!

“I naturally have important matters to discuss with them. After I activate the Dark Magic Circle, I'll explain to the Seventh-level Spell Casters.”

Wizard Leo stated calmly. Arveis did not speak any further. Instead, he led them to the top floor of the tower. It was a large space where countless mysterious runes were densely set up all over.

This was the Dark Magic Circle that had inexhaustible uses – the Magic Circle that almost controlled the entire Dark Magic Region. Only some Spell Casters of Seventh-level and above could slightly control the Dark Magic Circle.

If any detrimental event had happened, they could activate the Dark Magic Circle. The Seventh-level Spell Casters would rush to this place once they had sensed it.

Wizard Leo looked at the Dark Magic Circle and immediately used his powerful Mind Power. Instantly, the Dark Magic Circle was activated, and the entire tower began to emit a faint light.

“Hmm? The Dark Magic Circle has been activated. What happened?”

“The Dark Magic Circle has been activated again. Did anything happen with Ozmu?”

Some Seventh-level Spell Casters were making potions whilst some were making some strange casting tools. On the other hand, some were studying their spells. However, at the same time, they set their gaze at a tall tower in the Dark Magic Region. They sensed that the Dark Magic Circle was activated once again – it was calling for all Seventh-level Spell Casters to head toward it.

“Swish!”

The first to arrive was an old man with his hair hanging down loosely, wearing a magic robe with a golden edge.

“Arveis, what’s going on? Who activated the Dark Magic Circle?”

This old man was none other than Wizard Robia, the Seventh-level Spell Caster who Arveis served. He was also the Spell Caster who chose Cecil instead of Merlin during the conference.

Arveis quickly bowed and answered respectfully, “Master Robia, Wizard Leo activated the Dark Magic Circle.”

“Leo?”

Wizard Robia placed his gaze on Wizard Leo and revealed a complicated expression. When he was about to question Wizard Leo, more Seventh-level Spell Casters flooded the place.

“What happened this time? The Dark Magic Circle has been activated again?”

The one who spoke was Wizard Heusius who wore a black robe. He was the one who led Wizard Leo and the others to deal with the people of Ozmu.

“Old fool, don’t panic. I’ll naturally tell you the reason when everyone is here.”

Wizard Leo showed a rare smile as he answered Wizard Heusius. He seemed to be close to Wizard Heusius since he would joke around with Wizard Heusius.

“Leo? What can happen to you?”

Wizard Heusius glanced at Wizard Leo from top to bottom and found nothing strange. Then, he glanced at Merlin who was standing behind Wizard Leo.

“Could it be due to this young man?”

Wizard Heusius squinted his eyes and stared at Merlin. He seemed to know what was going on.

After a moment, many unfamiliar Wizards arrived. Merlin counted the number of people and found that there were about eight of them. If he included Wizard Leo, it would be nine in total.

These Spell Casters were extraordinary; they were all strong Seventh-level Spell Casters. Normally, it was extremely difficult and rare to meet a Seventh-level Spell Caster but there were more than eight of them gathered here now.

Other than the Spell Casters who could not come or were not in the Dark Magic Region, the Seventh-level Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region were all gathered in this space.

“Alright, everyone’s here.”

Wizard Leo’s red vertical eye scanned the crowd and found that those who could come had already arrived. Hence, he brought Merlin into the room that he had prepared a moment ago.

The Seventh-level Spell Casters found themselves a seat and Wizard Heusius took the initiative and spoke, “Wizard Leo, tell us why you’ve gathered all of us here. You should know that the Dark Magic Circle cannot be activated so easily.”

The gaze of the Spell Casters was all focused on Wizard Leo.

Wizard Leo appeared calm. He pointed at Merlin who stood behind him and revealed calmly. “I activated the Dark Magic Circle today for my student, Merlin!”

“Your student? A mere Entrance-level Spell Caster?”

“No, he should be a First-level Spell Caster. But even so, he can only become an official member of the Dark Magic Region. Is it appropriate to activate the Dark Magic Circle just for this?”

Many Seventh-level Spell Casters frowned and rather disapproved of Wizard Leo's action.

However, these Spell Caster had always been concentrating in cultivation in their respective towers, so they did not understand Merlin's situation. Wizard Heusius and Wizard Robia, who knew about it, both revealed a hint of shock when they heard it.

"Wizard Leo, Merlin has become a First-level Spell Caster?"

Although Wizard Heusius had his suspicion before, he was unsure of it. After seeing Wizard Leo's attitude, his thoughts were confirmed.

"That's right. Merlin has become a First-level Spell Caster. In addition, a Six-Elemental Spell Caster! I believe everyone here understands the significance of a Six-Elemental First-level Spell Caster."

As soon as Wizard Leo dropped the bomb, the entire room turned silent, so much so that even the sound of a needle dropping to the ground [1] was audible. Merlin sensed that many Mind Powers were sizing him up in an unscrupulous way.

Sizing a person up directly with Mind Power was an extremely rude action. However, Merlin could only bear with it since these Spell Casters were all Seventh-level.

After many Seventh-level Spell Casters had checked on him, they then fell silent. Obviously, after the initial inspection, they found that Merlin was indeed a Six-Elemental First-level Spell Caster. In the long history of a thousand years in the Dark Magic Region, none of its members was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster.

“Merlin, you should go out first.”

Wizard Leo glimpsed at Merlin and said in a low voice.

Merlin nodded and left the room. Although he did not know what Wizard Leo wanted to discuss with the Seventh-level Spell Casters, it was undoubtedly advantageous to Merlin. If that was not the case, Wizard Leo would not drag everyone here. Wizard Leo had called so many Seventh-level Spell Casters for him.

“It seems that it’s not easy to become a Six-Elemental Spell Caster…”

Merlin mumbled to himself. He originally thought that it would be good to just sign a contract with the Dark Magic Region and become an official member of the Dark Magic Region. However, it appeared that his strength as a “Six-Elemental Spell Caster” was not something to take lightly of. It was a matter crucial enough for all Seventh-level Spell Casters to come together for a discussion.

After ensuring Merlin had left, Wizard Leo revealed a smile. The red vertical eye on his forehead was blinking slowly, appearing even stranger than usual.

“Everyone, I believe that you’ve seen enough. My student, Wizard Merlin, is indeed a Six-Elemental Spell Caster and he has shown his intention in signing a contract with the Dark Magic Region. Having such prodigy, I think we should give Merlin a reward worth of one hundred thousand contribution points.”

Wizard Leo’s words were shocking where he asked for a reward worth of one hundred thousand contribution points. It was important to know that contribution points played a major role in the Dark Magic Region. All sorts of casting tools, spells, and potions were exchanged with contribution points.

Furthermore, many Seventh-level Spell Casters did not even possess such wealth.

“Impossible. Definitely impossible! Wizard Leo, back then, Kleis only had fifty thousand contribution points. How can we reward Merlin with one hundred thousand contribution points?”

One of the Spell Casters immediately refuted. One hundred thousand contribution points were simply too frightening.

“Wizard Zoro, Kleis is only a Five-Elemental Spell Caster and the Dark Magic Region had rewarded him with fifty thousand contribution points. Is there any Six-Elemental Spell Caster in the history of the Dark Magic Region? Other than us, is there any Six-Elemental Spell Caster in Fire City, Ashes Region or Abyss Fort? Six-Elemental Spell Casters rarely appear even in large spell casters’ organizations. Why can’t we reward one hundred thousand contribution points to such a prodigy?”

Wizard Leo had expected some voices of objection, so his tone was extremely calm when he explained.

After Wizard Leo finished his words, the entire room fell into a silence again. Six-Elemental Spell Caster had never appeared in the history of the Dark Magic Region for one thousand years. It was fine if Merlin was merely an Entrance-level Spell Caster; he would never get the attention of these Seventh-level Spell Casters. However, Merlin had become a First-level Spell Caster now.

This showed that Merlin had a large potential to become a Fourth-level Spell Caster or even higher levels; the possibilities were infinite. No one could accurately predict the future of such a prodigy.

Normally, the Dark Magic Region would give a bold reward to such a prodigy and support the cultivation of these genius Spell Casters with a large number of contribution points. However, ever since the betrayal of Kleis not long ago, these Seventh-level Spell Casters were wary of Merlin.

“It’s possible to give him one hundred thousand contribution points. But, Wizard Leo, can you ensure that Wizard Merlin won’t betray the Dark Magic Region as Kleis did?”

It was Wizard Robia who pointed this out. He did not choose Merlin during the conference because he thought that Merlin could never become a First-level Spell Caster. However, Merlin had become a First-level Spell Caster in just a year; this fact made him rather embarrassed.

However, the matter he pointed out was also the worry of many Seventh-level Spell Casters. After all, Kleis had just betrayed the Dark Magic Region not long ago. He had even exchanged many spells and casting tools from the Dark Magic Region with his contribution points before turning to Ozmu. This fact had induced fury among the members of the Dark Magic Region.

After experiencing the matter with Kleis, the Seventh-level Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region were naturally more cautious in considering this. They did not want to experience such betrayal ever again.

At this moment, everyone gathered their focus on Wizard Leo once again.

Chapter 216: Signing the Contract

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Betray?”

Wizard Leo smiled as he said calmly, “Kleis and Merlin are two different people; how can we compare them? Does the Dark Magic Region reject all prodigies after our experience with Kleis now?”

“Moreover, if Merlin truly betrays the Dark Magic Region in the future, I’ll kill him with my own hands!”

Wizard Leo’s tone, albeit calm, revealed a hint of determination that cast away all doubts.

“Hehe, Wizard Leo. You said you’ll kill him with your own hands. If Merlin truly acts the same way as Kleis and was tempted by Ozmu to betray the Dark Magic Region, can you still easily kill him when he’s under Ozmu’s protection?”

One of the Seventh-level wizards suddenly scoffed.

“Hmm? Wizard Sharman, are you doubting my words? Not long ago, the genius Spell Caster of Ozmu, Wizard Osseus, also doubted my words, and he’s dead now!”

Wizard Leo’s tone was cold and stiff. The red vertical eye on his forehead blinked a faint red light slightly; his hollowed eyes staring at Wizard Sharman. Tension immediately filled the air.

The people glanced at Wizard Leo’s empty sleeve and a hint of fear flashed in their eyes. Indeed, even the genius Spell Caster of Ozmu, Osseus, had died in the hands of Wizard Leo. Normal Seventh-level Spell Casters were completely inferior to Wizard Leo who had cultivated Darkness Eye to the ultimate level.

Wizard Leo had chased after Osseus for thousands of miles during the battle against Ozmu. The fact that he had killed the Seventh-level Spell Caster, Osseus, had shaken many spell casters’ organizations. Even Ozmu was shocked by the news.

Killing while disregarding the difference in levels was nothing; many prodigies in Ozmu could also do it. However, Wizard Leo had killed the genius Spell Caster of Ozmu while disregarding the difference of levels between them. This was not something that happened every day.

Furthermore, many capable Spell Casters of Ozmu who were sent to fight the joint group of the Dark Magic Region, Abyss Fort, Fire City, and Ashes Region, had all lost because they were affected by Wizard Leo. At last, they had no choice but to agree on a pact with other spell casters’ organizations in order to stabilize the situation.

Wizard Sharman opened his mouth and a hint of anger flashed on his face. When he was about to say something, Wizard Heusius waved his hands. “Wizard Leo, Wizard Sharman is not doubting your words. It’s just that we need to be more cautious after experiencing the incident with Kleis.”

After a slight pause, Wizard Heusius continued. “A Six-Elemental Spell Caster appears in the Dark Magic Region is something worthy of a celebration. After all, many large-scaled spell casters’ organizations don’t possess such genius Spell Casters. However, once this news gets out, I’m afraid Ozmu will have second thoughts again. Even though we’ve made a pact with Ozmu, they never have the tendency to keep to the pact. If they wish to, they can send anyone here to tempt Merlin. So, we must be prepared for that.

“How about this? Rewarding one hundred thousand contribution points to a Six-Elemental Spell Caster is nothing, but we can’t give it in a lump sum. We’ll make it ten years and reward ten thousand contribution points to him every year. This way, he won’t be able to exchange for a large number of spells and casting tools, then betray the Dark Magic Region as Kleis did. Moreover, ten thousand contribution points are sufficient for Merlin to exchange for some spells and potions.

“In addition, the contract we sign with Wizard Merlin has to be of the highest grade; it’ll be able to bind a Seventh-level Spell Caster. With this, it’ll be impossible for Ozmu to terminate the contract with normal Earth Purified Water no matter how much they want to tempt Merlin – they must pay a great price to do it!”

Wizard Heusius raised two suggestions. They would split the one hundred thousand contribution points in ten years. In other words, they would give ten thousand contribution points to Merlin each year. Wizard Leo could accept this suggestion since ten thousand contribution points was considered a large amount.

As for the second suggestion, the contract they signed with Merlin had to be of the highest grade; Wizard Leo had no objections regarding that. When the Dark Magic Region signed a contract with ordinary official members, only the low-grade contract would be used. Its binding power was not excellent, so it could be easily terminated by using Earth Purified Water.

However, in the case of the highest-grade contract, although the Dark Magic Region had to make a little sacrifice to prepare the contract, the price that Ozmu had to pay to terminate the contract was relatively greater than that of the Dark Magic Region. After all, the highest-grade contract was not something that could be easily terminated with just Earth Purified Water.

“Alright, I agree on these two terms. I believe Merlin will agree to them as well.”

Wizard Leo nodded and was satisfied with the discussion. No matter how he saw it, these two conditions were beneficial to Merlin. As for the binding of the contract, it would not affect Merlin much as long as he did not betray the Dark Magic Region.

“Merlin, come in.”

Merlin was still waiting outside of the room when Wizard Leo’s voice suddenly rang in his ears. He immediately felt refreshed, knowing that these Seventh-level Spell Casters had come to a conclusion. Hence, he strode into the room quickly.

“Wizard Leo!”

Merlin slightly bowed to Wizard Leo and the other Seventh-level Spell Casters.

Wizard Leo nodded, then said with a smile, “Merlin, after our discussion, we decided to reward you. Back then, when Kleis leveled up to become a First-level Spell Caster as a Five-Elemental Spell Caster, the Dark Magic Region had rewarded him fifty thousand contribution points. In your case, you’ve become a First-level Spell Caster as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. You’ll receive a greater reward – one hundred thousand contribution points!”

“Boom!”

Upon hearing the “one hundred thousand contribution points” from Wizard Leo, Merlin felt his mind had gone blank.

One hundred thousand contribution points was almost an unimaginable wealth, it was more than sufficient in supporting his cultivation until the seventh-level.

Unsurprisingly, Merlin heard that Kleis, who had betrayed the Dark Magic Region had become a Third-level Spell Caster after just a few years. It turned out that he was supported by a large number of contribution points given by the Dark Magic Region.

Some First-level spells only cost up to hundreds of contribution points; a Runic Robe only cost about two hundred contribution points. It was enough to prove how large a fortune of ten thousand contribution points was.

It turned out that Wizard Leo activated the Dark Magic Circle because he wanted to negotiate for Merlin’s reward. Merlin could imagine how much of a debate Wizard Leo could have gone through with the Seventh-level Spell Casters earlier to finally decide on the reward of one hundred thousand contribution points.

Merlin shot a grateful glance toward Wizard Leo.

However, Wizard Leo's tone suddenly changed and he became serious. "Merlin, I believe you're aware of the incident of Kleis, who was tempted by Ozmu to betray the Dark Magic Region. As a result, we can't reward you the one hundred thousand contribution points in a lump sum. Instead, we'll reward you ten thousand contribution points each year for ten years. You'll need to sign the highest-grade contract with the Dark Magic Region as well. Do you agree to these conditions?"

Ten thousand contribution points each year for ten years was still a huge fortune to Merlin, so naturally, he would not object to that. As for the highest-grade contract, Merlin was rather alerted, so he asked in a low voice, "Teacher Leo, how does this highest-grade contract affect me?"

Merlin was familiar with the basic contract. He just could not betray the Dark Magic Region and there were no other conditions associated with it. Meanwhile, he knew nothing about the highest-grade contract.

"The highest-grade contract is no different than a basic contract in terms of content. You can't betray Dark Magic Region in either of them. However, the highest-grade contract cannot be terminated easily. Even if Ozmu wants to terminate it, they'll have to pay a great price to do that."

Wizard Leo explained briefly to Merlin about the highest-grade contract and Merlin understood the differences. Essentially, the existence of such contract was to prevent the incident of Kleis from happening again.

Hence, Merlin did not hesitate any longer and nodded. "Teacher, I agree to sign the highest-grade contract!"

“Good!”

Wizard Leo nodded and shot his gaze at Wizard Heusius. With a low voice, he spoke, “Wizard Heusius, pass me the contract papers.”

Wizard Heusius nodded and from his ring, he took a few completely black papers with a faint golden light.

Wizard Leo took the contract papers and gently threw them into mid-air. Instantly, a strange Mind fluctuation was transmitted from the contract papers as they let out a bright light. Strange runes surrounded the contract papers, giving off a mysterious vibe.

These were the contract papers, an extremely marvelous casting tool. The contract papers were not complicated but they were made of a special material. The better the quality of the material, the stronger the effect of contract papers made.

For example, these contract papers were of the highest grade where it could even bind a Seventh-level Spell Caster. In the Dark Magic Region, they were considered rare and precious.

“Merlin, before you sign the contract, I must solemnly remind you this – if you betray the Dark Magic Region in the future as Kleis did, I’ll hunt you down with my own hands no matter where you are!”

Wizard Leo looked at Merlin and the red vertical eye on his forehead continued to blink. His tone was grim.

Merlin took a deep breath and nodded with a serious expression. He extended his Mind Power onto the contract papers and began signing the contract. “In the name of

Wilson Merlin, I abide by the ancient contract and will never betray the Dark Magic Region!”

Whenever Merlin said a word, a strange rune would appear on the contract papers and etched on it. After Merlin had finished his words, a strong pulling force appeared from the contract papers and sucked in a small part of his Mind Power.

This signified that the contract had been signed. If Merlin violated the contract in the future, the contract would backfire on him. In serious cases, the contract would make him go mad and caused his Spell Models to crumble apart.

After signing the contract, Merlin was no longer a temporary member. Instead, from this day onward, he was an official member of the Dark Magic Region, a true part of the organization!

Chapter 217: Fatal Flaw

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After Merlin had signed the contract, most of the Seventh-level Spell Casters took their leave. Their time was precious, and like Wizard Leo, they rarely left the Wizard Tower.

“Wizard Leo.”

Wizard Heusius suddenly called out to Wizard Leo with a smile on his face.

“Merlin, wait for me outside.”

Wizard Leo allowed Merlin to leave before he turned around, the blood-red third eye on his forehead blinking slightly. He asked in a level tone, “Old fool, something you have to say?”

Wizard Heusius was obviously on good terms with Wizard Leo and did not mind Wizard Leo’s term of address. However, his face slowly grew solemn as he asked in a low voice, “Leo, are you really alright? After all, what happened with Raydore was many years ago, and what’s more, you’ve already beheaded Osseus. You’ve been preoccupied with this matter – now that it’s thoroughly settled, it’s time to let go of the past!”

Wizard Heusius understood Wizard Leo’s heartache very well. In the beginning, Wizard Leo’s younger brother, Raydore, had been a prodigious Spell Caster, but he was corrupted by people from Ozmu and betrayed Wizard Leo's clan.

At that time, Wizard Leo had not joined the Dark Magic Region. The Spell Caster clan he belonged to was also a large one. The masters in his clan had held down the masters of Ozmu, and it was Wizard Leo himself who had put an end to his younger brother, Raydore.

This was an internal conflict that Wizard Leo had never been able to resolve. It was to the point where after he joined the Dark Magic Region and incidentally obtained the cultivation method for Darkness Eye, he had cultivated it by every possible mean. He did it with no regard for what it cost him until he was successful.

Finally, in the recent battle with Ozmu, Wizard Leo had traversed a long distance to personally behead Wizard Osseus, who had turned Raydore against his own clan, and finally resolved the anguish in his heart.

This matter was only known to a few, even among the Seventh-level Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region. Wizard Heusius was one of those who knew what happened in detail.

“That's right, I've completely let go of what happened with Raydore. Osseus is dead, and now I truly am Leo! Old fool, don't worry, from now on, I'll be me, the Sixth-level Spell Caster Wizard Leo of the Dark Magic Region. I'll train Merlin well. He's the most gifted Spell Caster I've ever seen. Besides his outstanding talent, his perseverance is what I most admire. Looking at him is like looking at myself from the past…”

After he had spoken, Wizard Leo flashed a pleased smile. Following that, he left the room in big strides, and said to

Merlin who was waiting outside, “Merlin, return to the tower!”

Merlin got up slightly to give Wizard Heusius a half-bow, then he turned around and left, following Wizard Leo.

…

Back in the Wizard Tower, Merlin was brought by Wizard Leo into his room. Wizard Leo broke out in a grin and seemed to be very pleased as he spoke calmly, “Merlin, you’ve just signed a contract of the highest level with the Dark Magic Region. As you’re the prodigy that I shall be nurturing in the Dark Magic Region, who is as much a priority as Kleis was before, there are a few things that I should tell you.”

After a pause, Wizard Leo continued. “It’s about the outcome of the battle with Ozmu. No one knew what else to do this time. Ozmu had antagonized too many people, and they couldn’t utilize too many masters, so they signed a pact with the Dark Magic Region, Abyss Fort, and other spell casters’ organizations. Both sides agreed that the people of Ozmu would no longer come to the Dark Magic Region or other organizations to turn Spell Casters against their own groups, and the Dark Magic Region, Abyss Fort, and other spell casters’ organizations wouldn’t send Spell Casters who were Fourth-level or above to hunt the gifted Spell Casters who had betrayed us.”

“Ozmu was being crafty, for who among those disloyal Spell Casters isn’t the cream of the crop? Among those on the same level, who could possibly be their match? Nevertheless, the pact has been signed, and we cannot openly violate it. Therefore, the Dark Magic Region had already issued the matter of Kleis as a mission in the Mission Hall. Any Spell Caster below Fourth-level from the Dark

Magic Region who’s able to kill Kleis will be awarded fifty thousand contribution points!

“Merlin, if you level up to a Third-level Spell Caster someday, there’s a high chance you’ll get to kill Kleis and obtain those fifty thousand contribution points. However, don’t take the risk when you’re still uncertain of winning. In the past, Kleis was the number-one prodigy that I favored, and his powers must surely have improved substantially after he joined Ozmu.”

Merlin nodded his head pensively. This time around, the Dark Magic Region and other spell casters’ organizations who had signed a pact with Ozmu were, in fact, at a disadvantage. Even if the Dark Magic Region and other organizations seemed to have the upper hand on the battlefield, it was only because Ozmu had merely dispatched a small part of their forces. If they had waited for Ozmu to recover its strength, the Dark Magic Region and other spell casters’ organizations would be no match for Ozmu at all.

Therefore, the people of Ozmu had obtained an advantage by signing the pact and were indirectly protecting their prodigies as well.

After he had finished explaining about Ozmu, Wizard Leo’s expression gradually turned solemn as he said to Merlin in a serious tone, “Merlin, you should already have ten thousand contribution points in your Dark Magic ring. With those points, the spells, casting tools, potions, and other things that you need shouldn’t be an issue. You can head to the Resource Tower and exchange for them by yourself. I won’t be able to help you with much…”

Merlin opened his mouth to say something, but he was stopped by Wizard Leo who waved his hand and continued speaking, “I know that I don’t excel in instructing students. Your achievements today aren’t due to my efforts. However, you’re ultimately a student of mine, of Leo, so I’m still proud of your present achievements! I can’t help you with much now. There’re only two things in which I may still be able to assist you, which are my Darkness Eye and the Darkness-type spell that’s above Second-level which you need!”

Merlin’s attention was roused immediately upon hearing Wizard Leo mention “Darkness Eye”. In truth, he was already vaguely aware that Wizard Leo’s “Darkness Eye” was a Pandora Demon Ability as well, and a very powerful one!

As for the Darkness-type spell that was above Second-level, Merlin had been unable to find such a spell in the Resource Tower. There were not many Spell Casters who constructed Darkness-type spells in the Dark Magic Region, and of course, the one who was most accomplished in this area was Wizard Leo. Thus, if Merlin wanted to obtain a Darkness-type spell that was above Second-level, he would still need Wizard Leo’s assistance.

Noticing the anticipating look in Merlin’s eyes, Wizard Leo bobbed his head with satisfaction and gave him a smile. He said serenely, “My Darkness Eye is a type of Pandora Demon Ability, which is a mystical power, more marvelous than spells, that’s passed on from ancient times. With Darkness Eye, I was able to break through my own level to kill a Seventh-level Spell Caster from Ozmu. With Darkness Eye, I was even able to influence the outcome of the battle with Ozmu!”

“There’re countless people who want to obtain my Darkness Eye. In fact, there’re records of Darkness Eye in Abyss Fort as well. As they specialize in Darkness-type spells, it was natural that they would've long collected this Darkness-type Pandora Demon Ability. However, for such a long time, no one in Abyss Fort was able to cultivate it successfully. Conversely, it was I, someone from the Dark Magic Region, who successfully cultivated Darkness Eye. Do you know why?"

Merlin shook his head. He did not know much about Darkness Eye. All he knew was that it was an extremely powerful type of Pandora Demon Ability, which was very difficult to cultivate. Otherwise, Wizard Leo would not have gouged out both his eyes just to cultivate Darkness Eye.

Darkness Eye in Wizard Leo's forehead began to open completely. In a flash, Merlin was bathed in a blood-red light and felt like he had been transported to a completely foreign place.

"Illusion?"

Merlin himself had constructed the spells Dark Mist and Dark Light Realm, so naturally, he was no stranger to illusions. However, despite his strong Mind Power which was at the standard of a Third-level Spell Caster's, he had been drawn into an illusion, without any resistance, by Wizard Leo's Darkness Eye. This was enough to show how powerful Wizard Leo's Darkness Eye was.

Moreover, causing illusions was only one of the unremarkable powers of Darkness Eye.

Wizard Leo's expression suddenly turned complicated as he began to speak in a halting manner, "Even after so many years, none of the Spell Casters in Abyss Fort were able to cultivate Darkness Eye because its cultivation method was flawed and incomplete. Of course, no one was able to cultivate Darkness Eye then.”

“Flawed? In that case, Wizard Leo, how did you manage to cultivate Darkness Eye successfully? Do you actually have the complete cultivation method?”

Merlin’s heart jumped. He did not think that the cultivation method of Darkness Eye would be flawed and incomplete. It was unsurprising that no one had been able to cultivate it in Abyss Fort even though they possessed the cultivation method.

However, Wizard Leo had managed to cultivate Darkness Eye by now, so it was very likely that he had the complete cultivation method.

Nonetheless, Wizard Leo shook his head. “The cultivation method of Darkness Eye is flawed, and I didn’t get the complete method either. However, I’ve devised a cultivation method by which Darkness Eye can be forcibly cultivated until completion. This method has a fatal flaw. For that reason, I’ve paid a huge price. Besides not being able to see with both eyes, I’ll also never become a Seventh-level Spell Caster. The Darkness-type Spell Model in me has thoroughly lost its balance because I cultivated Darkness Eye by force. Now, I’m only able to maintain my current condition. If I construct a new Seventh-level spell, the Spell Model in my Awareness would collapse instantly…”

From the tone of Wizard Leo’s voice, Merlin was able to sense his profound helplessness and regret.

This was Wizard Leo’s biggest secret. He went as far as to devise a cultivation method for Darkness Eye. Although this method had a fatal flaw, it was enough to demonstrate that Wizard Leo’s accomplishments in the area of Darkness-type spells had surpassed those of the Seventh-level Spell Casters in Abyss Fort.

Even though he had the powerful capability to behead Seventh-level Spell Casters, it was still an enormous regret of Wizard Leo that he would never be able to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster. In order to avenge Raydore and to resolve his anguish, Wizard Leo had sure paid a price that was unimaginable to most Spell Casters!

“Merlin, there’s a major defect in my Darkness Eye so I can’t pass it to you, but I can let you learn another Darkness-type Pandora Demon Ability. You would even be able to obtain the Darkness-type spell that’s above Second-level that you need!”

Wizard Leo suddenly spoke in a low voice, and a strange smile appeared from the corner of his lips, which made Merlin feel skeptical.

Chapter 218: Robe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Don’t tell me that the Dark Magic Region possesses Darkness-type Pandora Demon Ability?”

Merlin questioned doubtfully. The Dark Magic Region did not even have Darkness-type spells that were above Second-level, let alone Darkness-type Pandora Demon Ability which was more precious.

Wizard Leo shook his head slightly. “The Dark Magic Region doesn’t have Pandora Demon Ability, of course… Forget it, get yourself ready first. I’ll bring you to a place tomorrow and you’ll understand then.”

Wizard Leo did not tell Merlin right away but instead let Merlin head down to get ready. Merlin would naturally be clear about everything tomorrow when they would go to the said mysterious place.

Seeing that Wizard Leo was unwilling to go on, Merlin did not pursue the matter, and respectfully left Wizard Leo’s room.

Merlin did not return to his own room but headed straight for the Resource Tower after he had left the Wizard Tower. He wanted to receive the robe that he would get after becoming an official member of the Dark Magic Region.

The robe of the official members of the Dark Magic Region was no ordinary robe. It could be considered a Defensive casting tool, and one would need more than a hundred contribution points to exchange for it at the Resource Tower.

When Merlin reached the Resource Tower, he saw that the tower was bustling with movement as people passed back and forth. There were many Spell Casters who were exchanging spells or potions and so on in the Resource Tower.

At the entrance of the Resource Tower, a few gray-robed Wizards were lazing around with their eyes shut.

“I’m here to get the robe for official members.”

Merlin approached the gray-robed Wizards and spoke softly.

“The robe for official members? Hand over your Dark Magic ring.”

One of the gray-robed Wizards opened his eyes and gave Merlin a serene look as he asked for Merlin’s Dark Magic ring.

Merlin nodded and immediately handed his Dark Magic ring to this Wizard.

All information concerning a Spell Caster was recorded within the Dark Magic ring. Only the gray-robed Wizards who had mastered the designated casting tools of the Dark Magic Region were able to examine the information within the Dark Magic ring.

At first, this gray-robed Wizard seemed to be rather absent-minded but when Merlin’s Dark Magic ring shone its brilliant light and he saw the information contained within the ring, his face underwent a great change. When he lifted his head to look at Merlin again, his eyes revealed his incredulity.

“Wizard Merlin, you want to receive your official member’s robe?”

The gray-robed Wizard’s tone of voice had evidently become respectful. After seeing the information in Merlin’s Dark Magic ring, he still seemed to be in some sort of a disbelieving dream.

“That’s right, give me one of those robes for official members.”

Merlin nodded. Following that, the gray-robed Wizard woke up the other Wizards and briefed them in a low, urgent voice. Their expressions became dignified and they immediately went into the Resource Tower and took out a robe.

“Wizard Merlin, this is the robe for the official members of the Dark Magic Region. The powerful Runic Magic Circle inscribed on the robe will be able to defend against the attacks of First-level spells.”

The robe that the gray-robed Wizard took out was ink-black. The cuffs and collar were lined with a decorative golden design, and on the left breast was a unique runic imprint. This was the distinct imprint of the Dark Magic Region that represented the official members of the organization.

Any official member of the Dark Magic Region would wear this robe if they were completing a mission outside. Other spell casters’ organizations or knowledgeable Wizards would then recognize them as an official member of the Dark Magic Region.

If an official member was killed, the Dark Magic Region had an obligation to hunt and annihilate the killers until their very last breath! This was also a duty that official members would need to fulfill after signing the contract with the Dark Magic Region.

Therefore, even though one simply needed to wear the Dark Magic ring to enter the Dark Magic Region, no one was foolish enough to kill an official member of the Dark Magic Region and rob their rings, because not only would the killer be unable to enter the Dark Magic Region, they would also be constantly hunted by the Dark Magic Region.

One would only receive the Dark Magic Region's protection by becoming its official member. Temporary members did not receive such protection and would be in danger after they left the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin had some understanding of this robe for official members of the Dark Magic Region. In the past, he had admired this robe, but now, a robe that could only defend against First-level spells was not of much use to Merlin.

"There's only this type of robe? I recall that in the Resource Tower, there seems to be a robe with more exceptional defensive capabilities."

Merlin frowned as he commented in a low voice.

The gray-robed Wizard hastened to explain, "Wizard Merlin, the free robe that official members get is just this one which can defend against First-level spells. Of course, in the Resource Tower, there are robes with better defensive capabilities, but they're not given for free. If Wizard Merlin wanted to exchange for one of those, you could convert this robe into a hundred contribution points to be discounted from the robe you want, and you would have to pay the additional contribution points yourself.”

Hearing this, Merlin broke out into a smile. “I’ll exchange for that then. As for the required contribution points, naturally, I’ll compensate for them.”

From Merlin’s point of view, he wasn’t lacking in contribution points. Every year, the Dark Magic Region would award ten thousand contribution points, and he had just this amount in his Dark Magic ring. There were many Fourth-level Spell Casters who were able to build their own individual tower, but they were not even as prosperous as Merlin.

Thereafter, Merlin followed the gray-robed Wizard to the third floor of the Resource Tower. The place was filled with casting tools, among which the number of robes was the highest – all the robes that one could ever need were here.

The gray-robed Wizard explained to Merlin, “There are many types of robes in the Resource Tower. One of the common ones is the robe for official members, which is usually just able to defend against First-level spells. There are also robes which can withstand Second and Third-level spells. However, these robes may only be obtained by an official member. As for temporary members, they may exchange for robes with powerful defensive capabilities, but those robes won’t bear the Dark Magic Region’s unique runic imprint, so they won’t be recognized as an official member.”

Merlin nodded his head. In truth, Wizard Holmes from before had exchanged for a robe from the Resource Tower, and its defensive powers were not that much different from those worn by official members of the Dark Magic Region. However, it lacked the unique runic imprint of the Dark

Magic Region, so even when he had worn the robe outside, he would not be identified as an official member.

“Is there no robe that could withstand Fourth-level spells?”

Merlin had only heard the gray-robed Wizard mention robes that could defend against Third-level spells, so he asked this doubtfully.

The gray-robed Wizard explained with a smile, “Of course there is. There are even robes which may defend against Fifth and Sixth-level spells, but these Runic Robes require a mastery of runology to activate the powerful Runic Magic Circles on the robes. Among the robes that would activate the Runic Magic Circle without the necessary expertise in runology, the strongest one could merely defend against Third-level spells.

“Furthermore, this is only because the Dark Magic Region specializes in runology. If it was some other spell casters’ organization whose expertise in runology isn’t as impressive as ours, it would be good enough for them to manufacture robes which may withstand Second-level spells without any prerequisites – to say nothing of robes which could easily block Third-level spells without any qualifications.”

Merlin nodded his head. The Dark Magic Region’s expertise was in runology, so they were easily able to manufacture robes which required no prerequisites, which could be worn by any Spell Caster and defend against Third-level spells. In other places, such a robe would be extremely precious.

At least, Merlin had not even seen a robe, capable of withstanding Third-level spells, that could be used by any Spell Caster when he was in Sterling House of Floating City.

Only in the Dark Magic Region would he be able to find such a powerful robe.

“Alright, I’ll take the robe that can defend against Third-level spells.”

Merlin was not an expert in runology, so naturally, he would not select the more powerful robes. Moreover, this robe that would block attacks from Third-level spells was rather handy as well. Whenever he was in danger, he would no longer need to constantly use the Enhancing casting tool to cast the strengthened version of Guardian Monument, which would greatly exhaust his Magic Power.

“Wizard Merlin, this robe costs one thousand and one hundred contribution points. After deducting the one hundred contribution points that the free robe would be converted into, you would still need to pay a thousand contribution points.”

The gray-robed Wizard beamed in joy as he spoke. A thousand contribution points – he had been in the Resource Tower for so long but had never seen such an amount. However, as he thought of the tremendous number of contribution points in Merlin’s Dark Magic ring, he was overcome by a powerless feeling.

The gray-robed Wizard was also an official member of the Dark Magic Region and earned contribution points from accepting missions in the Mission Hall. Looking at the fortune of contribution points in Merlin’s Dark Magic ring, he was naturally very astonished. However, he recalled that Merlin was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, someone who was even more gifted than Kleis, so it was only natural that the Dark Magic Region would value him so.

“A thousand contribution points? It’s expensive indeed!”

Merlin was slightly taken aback. He inquired carefully to find out that the robe which could defend against First-level spells only cost a hundred contribution points whereas the price of the robe capable of withstanding Second-level spells was much higher – five hundred contribution points.

As for the robe that would defend against Third-level spells, one would need a costly sum of one thousand and one hundred contribution points. Only Spell Casters who were above Fourth-level could possess such an amount. However, a robe like this seemed to be of little value to Spell Casters of that level, thus, in the Resource Tower, a few years could go by without this expensive robe being exchanged for.

“I’ll exchange for this robe then!”

Even though this robe was costly, it would serve such a great purpose for Merlin. Merlin did not have any hesitation and quickly made up his mind to get this robe.

“Wizard Merlin, what else do you need? Spells? Potions?”

The gray-robed Wizard inquired warmly.

Merlin shook his head lightly. “I’ve no need for those, just this robe for now.”

He had just become a First-level Spell Caster not long ago, so there was no rush to construct Second-level spells. As for potions, he would select them at his leisure when he had time in the future. Although he had many contribution points, he would not squander them recklessly.

Merlin put on the robe he had just obtained and sensed that, in the event of an attack, the dense lines of runes on the robe would immediately emerge and absorb the attack.

With that, Merlin left the Resource Tower right away and returned once more to Wizard Leo’s tower.

“I wonder where Wizard Leo will bring me to tomorrow?”

Merlin returned to his room and was in deep thought on where would Wizard Leo be taking him the next day.

Chapter 219: Abyss Fort

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

At first light the next day, Merlin went to the highest floor of the tower and quietly waited outside Wizard Leo's door.

"Creak."

Very soon, Wizard Leo pushed open the large door and walked out. Seeing that Merlin was already waiting for him, he smiled and nodded with a serene expression. "Let's go, I'll bring you to a place today."

Merlin nodded and did not ask any questions. He followed behind Wizard Leo.

Wizard Leo brought Merlin out of the tower and came to a place with Runic Magic Circles packed densely together. Merlin knew that this was the Runic Magic Circle for leaving the Dark Magic Region. It seemed that Wizard Leo was bringing him outside.

"Buzz."

Wizard Leo's tremendous Mind Power activated one of the Runic Magic Circles. The figures of Merlin and Wizard Leo were enveloped in the dense lines of runes and they disappeared in a flash.

…

In a peaceful valley, two figures appeared in mid-air, their bodies circled by mysterious runes that had not dissipated.

Merlin, dressed in a long, black Wizard robe, surveyed the valley curiously. In the Runic Magic Circle earlier, he had experienced a pressure that was greater than the previous time. This meant that the distance that they had traveled through the Runic Magic Circle was extremely far.

“Come on, we need to hurry!”

Wizard Leo said with a straight face. With a wave of his hand, a fierce burst of Wind Element surrounded his body, after which it quickly wrapped around Merlin as well. Thereafter, both rose up in the air and began to fly into the distance.

Only spells that were above Fourth-level could enable flight. Moreover, it was even more difficult to be able to pull it off like Wizard Leo, who had easily supported another person’s flight. This demonstrated the enormous amount of Magic Power in Wizard Leo’s body.

They were flying at a high speed. Merlin glanced down and took in view of countless rivers, mountains, and jungles, which evoked a peculiar sensation in him. Perhaps a Spell Caster could only be considered a truly powerful Wizard if they were able to soar so freely.

Merlin had already become a First-level Spell Caster but this was only the beginning. He would be able to defeat some Third-level Spell Casters by relying on Pandora Demon Ability, but he was still weak and puny compared to a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

At the very least, a Fourth-level Spell Caster with a Flying spell would render Merlin completely helpless! This huge disparity could not be bridged by any spells or Pandora Demon Ability!

As countless thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind, Wizard Leo was already leading Merlin into a slow descend, and they finally landed in a valley that was surrounded by mountains.

This stretch of the valley was covered in dense jungles. There was also a winding brook which was flowing quietly. However, the strange thing was there were no signs of any wild beasts.

Merlin looked toward Wizard Leo in puzzlement. What did Wizard Leo bring him here for?

Wizard Leo asked suddenly, “Merlin, didn’t you notice anything?”

Merlin furrowed his brow. Upon listening to what Wizard Leo said, he quickly extended his Mind Power to his surroundings but was unable to sense anything amiss.

Thus, Merlin shook his head slightly. “Wizard Leo, I didn’t discover anything wrong with this place.”

A smile tugged at the corner of Wizard Leo’s lips, and he said in a somewhat rueful voice, “To be able to portray such a life-like illusion – even without meticulous runic techniques – it’s possible to accomplish through spells!”

With that, Wizard Leo waved his hand abruptly, and his tremendous Mind Power became like a wild gale that tore through the vast valley.

It was hard to imagine the immensity of Wizard Leo’s Mind Power. Although Mind Power was something intangible and phantasmal, Merlin was scared out of his wits under this powerful surge of Mind Power which was unable to even muster up a shred of resistance.

This was the embodiment of Mind Power that had reached its pinnacle. Wizard Leo’s Mind Power had far surpassed the limits of what Sixth-level Spell Casters could contain, where it approached the standard of Seventh-level, or even higher.

However, the thing that really stunned Merlin was after Wizard Leo’s Mind Power swept over everything, the entire valley seemed to be wiped away bit by bit and then vanished without a trace. Before Merlin was a massive, barren hillside that was even larger than the valley earlier.

Below the hillside stood a gigantic stone tablet with two large words inscribed in Molta language –”Abyss Fort”.

“Abyss Fort? This place is Abyss Fort?”

Merlin was astonished. He did not expect the previous scenery of green hills and clear rivers to turn into Abyss Fort which looked rather gloomy, frightening, and desolate.

“Which Wizard is it who has graced us with their presence?”

Very soon, a few Spell Casters quickly came out from a huge hole behind the stone tablet. They did not possess a powerful force, so they could have been First- and Second-level Spell Casters.

These Spell Casters were just like the ones in the Dark Magic Region who were guarding the entry passage in order to earn a few contribution points. They had just felt an alarming surge of Mind Power, which had forcibly dispelled the mighty Illusion spell maintained by Abyss Fort, so they came out in bewilderment to greet whoever it was.

Only a Spell Caster with terrifying power would be able to forcibly dispel the Illusion spell of Abyss Fort with their Mind Power. Thus, although these Spell Casters were at the doorway of Abyss Fort, they did not feel particularly bold.

The blood-red third eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead opened slowly, shining with beams of crimson light. Wizard Leo said in a level tone, “Report to Wizard Hobbes that Leo from the Dark Magic Region is here to pay a visit!”

“Wizard Leo? You’re Wizard Leo from the Dark Magic Region who had cultivated Darkness Eye and hunted the Seventh-level Spell Caster Osseus from Ozmu?”

Upon hearing Wizard Leo’s name, the Spell Casters from Abyss Fort turned pale with shock.

Wizard Leo’s beheading of a Seventh-level Spell Caster from Ozmu had astonished many spell casters’ organizations. However, the ones which were most taken aback were from Abyss Fort as their expertise was Darkness-type spells. Even though they possessed the cultivation method of Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye, none of them was able to cultivate it successfully.

Wizard Leo had relied on Darkness Eye to bypass his own level and behead a Seventh-level Spell Caster from Ozmu. This, to Abyss Fort, was a momentous breakthrough, allowing them to truly comprehend how powerful Darkness Eye was.

“Wizard Leo, please wait for a moment. We’ll report immediately to Wizard Hobbes!”

These First- and Second-level Spell Casters did not dare to dawdle after seeing that it was Wizard Leo and instantly disappeared into the large hole as they reported the visit to the higher levels of Abyss Fort.

Merlin eyed the gigantic stone tablet and nodded his head thoughtfully. He would have expected this since Wizard Leo had said that he wanted to help him obtain a Darkness-type Spell that was above Second-level and even a Darkness-type Pandora Demon Ability.

Where else could Merlin’s need be fulfilled other than Abyss Fort, the experts of Darkness-type spells? Even Sterling House, which was overseen by the Great Wizard Sterling, could not possibly have the complete collection of various Darkness-type spells and Darkness-type Pandora Demon Abilities.

“Merlin, although the Darkness-type spell I’m constructing within my body is suitable for you, I can’t pass it to you because this spell was obtained from Abyss Fort. What’s more, I’ve signed a contract with Abyss Fort that I’m not allowed to pass on Darkness-type spells to others. Therefore, if you want a Darkness-type spell above Second-level, you can only get it from Abyss Fort.”

Wizard Leo explained the simple reason he could not pass the Darkness-type spell to Merlin. It turned out that Wizard Leo’s spell was also acquired from Abyss Fort, and that he had signed a contract with them.

Even so, Wizard Leo could have paid a rather hefty price to acquire Darkness-type spells from Abyss Fort. This time around, in order to let Merlin pick up a Darkness-type spell that was above Second-level as well as a Pandora Demon Ability, Wizard Leo could have to pay an even greater price.

Moreover, Merlin could vaguely guess what Wizard Leo had used to exchange for the spells in Abyss Fort, and he could not help wear a complicated expression.

Before long, a Wizard with a wizened frame and an aged face walked out of the hole.

“Wizard Leo! It’s really you who came!”

The old Wizard’s voice was low and raspy, and he spoke in a calm tone.

“Wizard Hobbes, it’s been decades since I’ve seen you, but you still look the same!”

The blood-red third eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead widened slightly and a smile appeared at the corner of his lips.

“Is he your student?”

Wizard Hobbes was reserved and unsmiling, revealing a perpetually stiff expression. His gaze landed briefly on Merlin before fixing onto Wizard Leo as he questioned.

“Merlin, come quickly and meet Wizard Hobbes. He’s a Seventh-level Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region! [1] ”

It turned out that Wizard Hobbes was, in fact, a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Merlin hurriedly came forward and bowed respectfully, before standing on the side.

Wizard Hobbes gave Merlin a deep look, and a stiff semblance of a smile appeared on his face. With his throaty voice, he said, “Wizard Leo, the last time you came to Abyss Fort was to construct your Darkness-type spell. It’s been sixty years, and now you’re here again for this young fellow?”

Wizard Hobbes had a shrewd, piercing gaze, and was able to make out Wizard Leo’s intentions in one glance.

However, Wizard Leo did not reply immediately but instead looked around. “Wizard Hobbes, is Abyss Fort going to let me stand outside here to discuss the matters of ‘Darkness Eye’ with you?”

“Darkness Eye?”

Wizard Hobbes’ eyes focused abruptly, and a powerful pressure sensation flashed across their bodies. It felt like when Wizard Leo had released his massive Mind Power earlier, making one unable to summon a single shred of resistance.

“Wizard Leo, welcome once again to Abyss Fort. In all these years, you’re the only Wizard from outside who has been allowed into Abyss Fort twice!”

Wizard Hobbes stepped to one side and invited Wizard Leo and Merlin into Abyss Fort. It was evident that Wizard Leo’s mention of “Darkness Eye” had attracted Wizard Hobbes’ significant interest. Otherwise, as Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Leo and Merlin would not have been able to enter Abyss Fort.

Therefore, Merlin followed behind Wizard Leo and entered the huge, pitch-black hole.

Chapter 220: Darkness Heart

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the large, pitch-black hole, Merlin followed Wizard Leo, and his Mind Power keeping track of his surroundings at all times.

The dark passage was long. Merlin was able to sense that they were going deeper into the ground. Abyss Fort did not have a castle-like building. Conversely, they built their structure underground with huge passages extending into all directions.

Very soon, a glimmer of light gradually appeared in the dark passage, and a faint golden glow appeared on the bumpy, uneven wall.

“We’re here. Wizard Leo, it’s not your first time coming to Abyss Fort, but it’s the first time for this young fellow. He’s so curious!”

Wizard Hobbes revealed a smile on his aged face upon seeing Merlin peering around all over the place.

Merlin was curious indeed. This great hall was buried deep underground but it did not feel stifling at all. Moreover, four pure white glassware which looked like lampshades were hung in the corners of the hall. A giant gleaming pearl was placed in each one, and a soft white light shone from these pearls, illuminating the great hall until it was like daylight.

The design of the facilities in Abyss Fort was mind-boggling to Merlin.

“Right, let’s get down to business! Wizard Leo, what did you mean when you mentioned Darkness Eye?”

Wizard Hobbes’ expression turned solemn and he asked in his gravelly voice.

The blood-red third eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead blinked slightly. Although he was blind in both eyes, this “Darkness Eye” was able to replace those eyes, perceiving everything in his surroundings. Furthermore, it seemed to be able to see things which people normally would not. For instance, things like illusions were unable to confound Wizard Leo with his Darkness Eye.

“The cultivation method for Darkness Eye that you have here in Abyss Fort is flawed. Throughout so many years, did anyone in Abyss Fort manage to cultivate Darkness Eye successfully?”

Wizard Leo spoke suddenly but he did not reply to Wizard Hobbes’ previous question right away. Instead, he brought up the cultivation method for Darkness Eye.

Of course, Wizard Hobbes understood the matter very well and laughed coldly. “Hehe, Wizard Leo, the cultivation method for Darkness Eye is flawed indeed. This is not a big secret. Moreover, the cultivation method of your own Darkness Eye is actually flawed as well. However, it’s indeed impressive how you’ve devised your own method for cultivating Darkness Eye and was successful at that.”

Wizard Hobbes' eyes shone with an obvious curiosity about the cultivation method for Darkness Eye that Wizard Leo had devised.

A smile tugged at the corner of Wizard Leo's lips. "Sixty years ago, I came to Abyss Fort to exchange something precious for your Darkness-type spells. This time is no different, I come bearing a gift. I'll be giving you the cultivation method that I've devised for Darkness Eye!"

"The cultivation method for Darkness Eye that you've devised?"

A passionate gleam flashed across Wizard Hobbes' eyes. If it was someone else who had claimed that they devised a cultivation method for Darkness Eye, Wizard Hobbes would surely be dismissive and scornful.

However, the one who made this claim was Wizard Leo. This was a significant factor for Wizard Leo, who was widely acknowledged to be highly accomplished in his cultivation of Darkness Eye. He had even relied on Darkness Eye to transcend his rank and beheaded a Seventh-level Spell Caster from Ozmu.

With solid results like these, no one was skeptical about Wizard Leo's Darkness Eye. Naturally, Wizard Leo would value the cultivation method he had devised more than any other treasure.

As he thought about this, Wizard Hobbes could not help but ask, "Wizard Leo, what do you want in exchange for the cultivation method of Darkness Eye?"

A slight smile emerged on Wizard Leo's lips. As he expected, since his Darkness Eye had demonstrated its powerful abilities, the cultivation method for Darkness Eye that he had devised was the most appealing thing he could offer Abyss Fort.

Therefore, Wizard Leo placed his fingers lightly on the table, and said in a deep voice, “You must allow my student, Wizard Merlin, to enter your library and pick any Darkness-type spell above Second-level that he likes. This is the first condition.”

“Secondly, the cultivation method of Darkness Heart, the Pandora Demon Ability that Abyss Fort possesses, must also be passed along to Merlin. Moreover, Merlin would need to use your Darkness Void to help in his cultivation for a few days. It’ll be best if he’s able to successfully cultivate Darkness Heart during this time. These are my two conditions, and if you agree to them, I’ll give you the cultivation method for Darkness Eye that I’ve devised!”

Wizard Leo had finished speaking and waited silently for Wizard Hobbes’ reply.

Wizard Hobbes had a gloomy look on his face, and his gaze constantly turned toward Merlin. He did not think that this time, Wizard Leo would use his precious cultivation method for Darkness Eye purely just to obtain a spell and the Pandora Demon Ability, Darkness Heart, for Merlin. Thus, Wizard Hobbes wanted to find out what was so special about Merlin that made Wizard Leo go to such lengths and was willing to pay such a great price just to help him.

After a long time, Wizard Hobbes finally opened his mouth to speak. “On the first condition, the Darkness-type spell that’s above Second-level – Merlin is completely free to choose but he must sign a contract to never divulge this spell to anyone.”

“No problem!”

Wizard Leo nodded. Back when he had obtained the spells from Abyss Fort, he had signed a contract to never divulge these spells. However, among his two conditions, it was the second one that was crucial.

“As for the second condition, Wizard Leo, you should know very clearly that Darkness Heart is owned exclusively by Abyss Fort, and we have never shared it with outsiders.”

Wizard Hobbes spoke in a slow, heavy voice as his eyes fixed firmly on Wizard Leo.

“Hehe. Wizard Hobbes, it’s true that Darkness Heart has never been divulged to outsiders, but how does it compare to Darkness Eye? Whether something is important or not, I believe you’ll think it through for yourself.

“Darkness Heart is admittedly very important but you may choose to sign a contract with Merlin to prevent him from divulging it to anyone. Not even I would be able to cultivate it. In that case, Merlin would be the only one who would cultivate it, and yet all of you shall obtain the cultivation method of Darkness Eye. There’s always the chance that there’s a Spell Caster in Abyss Fort who is gifted and determined, who would be able to cultivate Darkness Eye successfully after learning my cultivation method.”

The blood-red third eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead shone with a strange, crimson light. After he spoke, he said nothing else and waited silently for Wizard Hobbes’ final decision.

After a moment, Wizard Hobbes stood up and said to Wizard Leo, “This is a very significant matter. I’ll need to discuss this with the rest.”

“No problem. We can wait.”

Wizard Leo’s expression was calm as he spoke lightly.

Wizard Hobbes nodded and walked into the depths of the large hall, leaving through a passage on the other side. With the underground passages on all sides, one would not know where these passages led to if one had not stayed here for a long time. If Abyss Fort was ever in danger, the Spell Casters could quickly leave the place through the labyrinth of passages.

The Dark Magic Region was a mysterious place. One would need to be transported by Runic Magic Circles just to enter or exit the Dark Magic Region, and it was extremely difficult for outsiders to find the Dark Magic Region. On the other hand, Abyss Fort had constructed a large and complicated web of underground passages, causing confusion to outsiders.

As such, it was difficult for these places, which housed spell casters’ organizations, to be overthrown with a single attack. This was the main reason the spell casters’ organizations were able to survive for over a thousand years without suffering any devastating attacks or destruction.

“Wizard Leo, what’s Darkness Heart?”

Merlin saw that Wizard Hobbes had left and could not help but ask Wizard Leo this question. From the previous discussion between Wizard Hobbes and Wizard Leo, Merlin only knew that Darkness Heart was a Pandora Demon Ability possessed only by Abyss Fort. However, Merlin was still baffled as to what it was exactly.

In a calm voice, Wizard Leo explained, “Darkness Heart is a Darkness-type Pandora Demon Ability but it’s different from Darkness Eye. Darkness Heart is merely a Supportive Pandora Demon Ability. If you’ve cultivated it successfully, the powers of any Darkness-type spell you cast would be greatly increased, and its effect would be stronger than most Enhancing casting tools. Moreover, if you encounter any attack from Darkness-type spells, Darkness Heart would automatically neutralize it. As long as it isn’t a Darkness-type spell of unusually excessive strength, it would be of no threat to you.”

After a pause, Wizard Leo turned grave, and his voice deepened. “Still, if it were just these benefits, I wouldn’t let you cultivate Darkness Heart. The biggest benefit of cultivating Darkness Heart comes when you’re constructing Fourth-level spells. At that time, the Fourth-level Darkness-type spells you’ve constructed can be combined with Darkness Heart, and the spell’s power will become incomparably mighty.

“I’ve occasionally come across the golden age of Spell Casters three thousand and six hundred years ago in ancient records. These ancient, powerful Spell Casters were able to fuse every spell with Pandora Demon Ability, and these spells would’ve terrifying power even if it was a First-level spell. However, as time passed and things changed, the peak era of Spell Casters had passed. Most Pandora Demon Abilities were lost in distant history, to say nothing of the methods for combining Pandora Demon Ability with spells. Currently, Darkness Heart is the only Pandora Demon Ability that I could find which may be combined with spells.”

Wizard Leo released a long sigh, his voice thick with regret.

During the golden era of Spell Casters three thousand and six hundred years ago, it was possible for Pandora Demon Ability to be fused with spells, and even First-level spells had contained frightening power once it was fused with Pandora Demon Ability.

Merlin thought of his Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse. Altogether, this Fiery Collapse had three forms, and it seemed that these forms could be combined with Seventh-level spells. This was an indirect confirmation that what Wizard Leo had just said could have very well been the truth.

Just as Merlin was about to inquire more on this matter, Wizard Hobbes had returned to the great hall. Moreover, two Spell Casters with powerful forces trailed behind him. These Spell Casters did not say anything once they came into the great hall but only narrowed their eyes slightly, sizing up Merlin and Wizard Leo without once looking away.

All of a sudden, the atmosphere in the great hall became rather oppressive.

Chapter 221: Darkness Void

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Leo, we meet again.”

One of the Wizards who Wizard Hobbes had brought along suddenly spoke, breaking the stifling atmosphere.

“Wizard Gryzllo!”

Wizard Leo bobbed his head. He had met Wizard Gryzllo previously when they joined forces with Abyss Fort to keep the masters of Ozmu in check. Wizard Gryzllo was also a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“This is Wizard Bahrain! The three of us have had a swift discussion. Wizard Merlin isn’t just Wizard Leo’s student. He’s a prodigious Spell Caster who had recently appeared in the Dark Magic Region, a Six-Elemental Spell Caster more gifted than Kleis. Am I correct so far?”

Wizard Gryzllo shot Merlin a deep glance and then spoke in a calm, even tone.

Wizard Leo was not too surprised. Merlin had only recently become an official member in the Dark Magic Region. On the surface, Abyss Fort, Fire City, and the other spell casters’ organizations seemed to have united now to deal with

Ozmu. In reality, these few organizations were competing amongst each other as well, so it was natural that each of them had unique ways of finding out important developments.

The news of Merlin, the Six-Elemental Spell Caster, had been circulating outside the small circle of the Dark Magic Region, so of course, Abyss Fort did not have to try too hard to know of this.

“That’s right, Merlin is a Six-Elemental Spell Caster indeed, and he has signed the highest-level contract with the Dark Magic Region! He has become an official member of the Dark Magic Region!”

Wizard Leo did not plan on hiding this. Matters like this could not be concealed anyway. When Kleis, a Five-Elemental Spell Caster became an official member of the Dark Magic Region, the news had spread to each spell casters’ organization. What’s more to say of an even more gifted Six-Elemental Spell Caster like Merlin?

“A Six-Elemental Spell Caster… So many talented ones are emerging in the Dark Magic Region. Kleis had just left, and now the even more prodigious Merlin! However, Wizard Leo, I’m afraid that a prodigy like Merlin would become Ozmu’s preoccupation…”

Before Wizard Gryzllo could finish speaking, he was interrupted by Wizard Leo. “Regarding Ozmu, the Dark Magic Region can handle them by ourselves. What we’re discussing now is the matter of our exchange. How did your discussion go in relation to the conditions I’ve listed out earlier?”

It was obvious that Wizard Leo did not want to dwell excessively on Ozmu.

Upon listening to what Wizard Leo had to say, Wizard Hobbes and the other two exchanged glances, after which Wizard Hobbes said in a low voice, “We can agree to these conditions but there’s something Wizard Leo should know. Spell Casters who enter Darkness Void of Abyss Fort will face a certain extent of danger. If Wizard Merlin becomes lost in Darkness Void, we would take no responsibility.”

Not only was Wizard Leo not worried, he even broke out in a smile. “That’s to be expected. Would I be ignorant of the dangers of Darkness Void? If Merlin really were to become lost in Darkness Void, I’ll still keep to my promise and hand over the cultivation method for Darkness Eye.”

“Alright then!”

Wizard Hobbes and the rest nodded their head in a satisfactory manner as their eyes flashed with passion.

“This is the cultivation method for Darkness Heart!”

From his ring, Wizard Hobbes took out a deftly assembled book which contained only a few thin pages written in the Molta language.

Merlin took the book from Wizard Hobbes’ hands and flipped through it briefly, following which he used the Matrix to record the cultivation method of Darkness Heart.

“Wizard Merlin, sign this contract.”

Seeing that Merlin had already looked through the cultivation method for Darkness Heart, Wizard Hobbes immediately took out a contract that was suffused with a faint golden glow.

Merlin nodded. He had already signed a contract with the Dark Magic Region, so he seemed to be familiar with the process. After he took the contract, he extended his Mind Power onto the paper, and declared each word solemnly, “I swear upon my name, Wilson Merlin, to never divulge the Darkness-type spell and Darkness Heart that I shall obtain from Abyss Fort!”

With each word that Merlin uttered, a corresponding mysterious rune would float out from the contract paper before it sank into the paper. When the final word was spoken, a powerful pulling force gathered a portion of his Mind Power and imprinted it onto the contract.

“The contract is signed. Wizard Merlin, are you ready to head toward the library to pick out a Darkness-type spell, or are you going directly to Darkness Void to cultivate Darkness Heart?”

Wizard Hobbes kept the contract paper and squinted his eyes as he asked.

Merlin was just about to inquire about Darkness Void, but Wizard Leo immediately answered for him, “Merlin will go to Darkness Void to cultivate Darkness Heart first.”

Seeing that Wizard Leo had spoken, Merlin could only nod, but with a face full of doubt. He was utterly uninformed about Darkness Void in Abyss Fort. Besides, Wizard Hobbes had just said that there was a certain degree of danger in entering Darkness Void, which caused Merlin to feel a trace of hesitation.

“Later, on our way there, I’ll slowly explain the situation of Darkness Void in close detail.”

Wizard Leo seemed to have read the hesitation in Merlin’s heart and made the effort to explain.

Merlin nodded, after which Wizard Hobbes and the rest stood up. “Let’s go, I’ll bring you to Darkness Void.”

Following that, Merlin and Wizard Leo trailed behind Wizard Hobbes as they entered the complicated system of dark passages.

In the pitch-black passage, Wizard Leo began explaining Darkness Void to Merlin.

“Darkness Void is a mystical area that was created by the founder of Abyss Fort, the Great Wizard Damani, who used a tremendous amount of energy in this effort. It’s filled with an endless flood of Darkness Element and has the illusive effect of Darkness-type spells. Once one enters Darkness Void, one will be caught in an illusion.

“This is, of course, hazardous, but the Great Wizard Damani wouldn’t have just created an area that was purely dangerous. Although Darkness Void is a dangerous place which would trap people in illusions, it’s extremely conducive for the cultivation of Darkness Heart. If one works with Darkness Void and resists the illusions, Darkness Heart would be cultivated without any obstruction. You’ll understand the specifics of this once you look closely at the cultivation method of Darkness Heart.”

Wizard Leo provided a simple introduction to Darkness Void, and Merlin was clear about its functions, which was to help Spell Casters who were determined to cultivate Darkness Heart.

It was likely that the Great Wizard Damani’s original intention was to allow the Spell Casters of Abyss Fort to utilize Darkness Void so that they would better cultivate Darkness Heart.

However, from what Merlin could see now, there were very few people who had cultivated Darkness Heart in Abyss Fort, so he could not help but feel doubtful.

Wizard Leo seemed to have guessed Merlin’s thoughts, and said softly, “Of course, Darkness Void is a dangerous place. A moment of inattention and one would be lost completely… However, there’s a treasure in Abyss Fort called Clarity Stone. As the name implies, with this stone, one would be able to stay clear-headed in Darkness Void and not worry about falling into an illusion. Thus, cultivating Darkness Heart becomes even easier. However, for the past hundreds of years, Abyss Fort has not possessed a Clarity Stone. Wizard Hobbes, am I right?”

Shortly, Wizard Hobbes’ steps stopped. Even though they could not see his expression in the darkness, they expected him to be gloomy. However, Wizard Hobbes only replied in a cold voice, “That’s right, Abyss Fort no longer has a Clarity Stone, so the majority of Spell Casters who entered Darkness Void were lost in the illusion. Only a few of them actually managed to cultivate Darkness Heart.”

In fact, Wizard Hobbes was concealing something. In Abyss Fort, only a few Spell Casters had cultivated Darkness Heart. Moreover, under the corrupt influence of Ozmu, some of these Spell Casters had betrayed Abyss Fort.

“Alright, Darkness Void is right in front.”

Wizard Hobbes turned around and shot Merlin a deep look, speaking in an indifferent tone, “You understand the dangers of Darkness Void – without a Clarity Stone, a vast majority of those who entered Darkness Void would be completely lost inside."

This was also part of why Wizard Hobbes and the rest had so readily agreed to this. Darkness Void provided amazing benefits for the cultivation of Darkness Heart but without a Clarity Stone, entering it was akin to suicide. Eight or nine out of ten would be lost forever in the illusion.

"Who said he would enter without a Clarity Stone?"

Just as Merlin was struggling with his own hesitation, everyone heard Wizard Leo's voice clearly. At the same time, an egg-sized, oval, black stone had appeared on Wizard Leo's palm. The stone was emitting a peculiar force, which lightened Merlin's somewhat heavy mood.

"Is that a Clarity Stone? It really is a Clarity Stone!"

Wizard Hobbes could not help but cry out in surprise. Wizard Gryzllo, as well as Wizard Bahrain, widened their eyes in shock, their gazes fixed on the black stone in Wizard Leo's hand as their faces twisted with astonishment.

For hundreds of years, the Clarity Stone had been missing from Abyss Fort. Otherwise, with their ownership of Darkness Void, how could they possibly have declined to such a state?

In the beginning, Abyss Fort had been far stronger than the Dark Magic Region, Fire City, and other spell casters' organizations but they had used up their Clarity Stones until there was nothing left. There had been a lull in the emergence of talent, and their power suffered a great loss and gradually declined over time.

Therefore, looking at the Clarity Stone in Wizard Leo's hand now, the Spell Casters of Abyss Fort were naturally astounded.

“Would I so recklessly allow Merlin to enter Darkness Void without preparation?”

A grim “smile” appeared on Wizard Leo’s face. Even though such a “smile”, along with that terrifying expression would frighten anyone, it made Merlin heave a sigh of relief. It seemed like Wizard Leo had prepared everything.

With the Clarity Stone, he would be much safer when he entered Darkness Void, and his chances of cultivating Darkness Heart successfully were greatly increased.

“Merlin, take this Clarity Stone and go into Darkness Void.”

The crimson third-eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead was constantly blinking, glowing with its peculiar blood-red light, making Wizard Gryzllo, Wizard Hobbes, and Wizard Bahrain, the three Seventh-level Spell Casters, feel an indescribable pressure in their hearts.

Only when they looked at Wizard Leo’s empty arm socket did the three Seventh-level Spell Casters recall that Leo had just beheaded a Seventh-level Spell Caster from Ozmu. Even though they coveted the Clarity Stone, they would not make any foolhardy move at this point in time.

“Darkness Void, open!”

After Wizard Hobbes had casually created a few mysterious runes, a thick stone door began to open slowly. It was pitch-dark inside, and not even one’s Mind Power could detect anything inside.

Darkness Void was just behind that stone door. Merlin took a deep breath and stepped into it.

“Wizard Leo, we’ll wait now. Most of those who entered Darkness Void was able to get out in two or three days, a week at the most! If seven days have passed, then Wizard Merlin can no longer be rescued, even if he holds a Clarity Stone.”

Wizard Hobbes snorted coldly. It was clear that he was displeased about Wizard Leo’s somewhat threatening gesture where a Sixth-level Spell Caster had dared to threaten three Seventh-level Spell Casters.

However, as they thought about the Seventh-level Spell Caster from Ozmu who was beheaded by Wizard Leo, Wizard Hobbes and the rest could only put up with it for now and accompanied Wizard Leo to quietly wait outside Darkness Void.

Chapter 222: Illusion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin had just entered Darkness Void and immediately, Dark Mist and Dark Light Realm in his Awareness became very active. It was almost as if there was an infinite amount of Darkness Element swarming him, even quicker than the Darkness-type elemental crystal stones he had.

Merlin was still trying to make sense of everything. What did Wizard Leo plan to do with the “rich” Darkness Element, and how far would a Great Wizard like him go? How powerful would he become? Merlin knew nothing at all.

However, the enormous Runic Magic Circle in the Dark Magic Region and Darkness Void in Abyss Fort proved that Merlin had never imagined the Great Wizards were truly this powerful.

Other than the Darkness Element that swarmed around Merlin, he also felt the light around him began to fade. It was almost as if the space around him had collapsed. He was completely immersed in this strange space.

“What… What’s happening? Has the space collapsed? This is not possible. Surely the Great Wizards could not make this happen. Could it be an illusion?”

Merlin realized immediately that he was in Darkness Void. Once he had entered it, he was under a powerful illusion and could not free himself from it.

It could be very dangerous once one was under an illusion. Many Spell Casters were caught under illusions and were unable to escape.

Merlin was in no rush. He had already acquired Wizard Leo’s Clarity Stone. If he took out the stone, it would immediately destroy the illusion. However, Merlin did not want to destroy it just yet. Instead, he shut his eyes tightly and carefully tried to familiarize himself with the illusion.

The vicinity of the space had collapsed very quickly. In the blink of an eye, there was only a small piece of land left. Merlin looked around and inspected everything he saw with his Mind Power but nothing was wrong – it felt truly real.

Merlin could not help but be impressed at such a realistic illusion. “Such a realistic illusion must be from the hard work of the Great Wizards. It has been many years, and this illusion is still incredibly powerful. It’s amazing!”

Merlin gently reached his arm out into the collapsed space around him. Then, he felt a sharp pain in his arm as he glared at his arm that was extended and noticed it had completely disappeared.

The pain felt so real, and even if Merlin knew that it was an illusion, he could not help but feel a little fearful.

“Shua!”

Merlin did not hesitate any longer and took out the Clarity Stone. Immediately, the Clarity Stone gave off a strange scent as it revived Merlin’s mind. In an instant, the surrounding illusion disappeared and Merlin stood in a cold and dry cave.

“It was just an illusion!”

Merlin looked at the Clarity Stone in his hand and did not worry about falling into another illusion as long as he possessed it.

Merlin sat in the corner of the cave and began to initiate the Matrix.

“Matrix, export the cultivation method of Darkness Heart!”

Merlin had already stored the cultivation method of Darkness Heart so it would be easier to retrieve it whenever he was ready to cultivate it.

Soon, Merlin had the cultivation method of Darkness Heart in his Awareness.

“Darkness Heart can greatly increase the strength of Darkness-type spells, and it also increases resistance to many Darkness-type spells. It can also be combined with a Fourth-level or higher Darkness-type spell to increase its strength where the combined spell would possess incredible power!”

This was just a brief introduction of Darkness Heart and was just as Wizard Leo had described. Darkness Heart was a Supportive Pandora Demon Ability, and its true ability would only slowly be exposed once Merlin began to construct a Fourth-level spell.

Merlin read further where the next section contained an in-depth description of Darkness Heart. “Darkness Heart can be divided into three types. The first type can slightly increase the power of Darkness-type spells. Once it’s combined with a Fourth-level spell, it’ll double the power of Fourth-level or higher Darkness-type spells.

“The second type can greatly enhance the power of Darkness-type spells, especially once it’s combined with a Fourth-level spell. The power of Fourth-level or higher Darkness-type spells can be increased by three-fold!

“The third type of Darkness Heart is the ultimate form of Darkness Heart. It can also greatly enhance the power of Darkness-type spells. Once combined with a Fourth- spell, it can increase the power of Fourth-level or higher Darkness-type spell by tenfold!”

Merlin could not help but gasp in shock. The difference between each type of Darkness Heart was huge, and it could be combined with a Fourth-level spell to enhance the power of spells.

The first and weakest type of Darkness Heart could double the power of Fourth-level spells once it was combined with a Fourth-level spell. The pure form of Darkness Heart would not increase the power of Merlin’s Dark Mist and Dark Light Realm by much. However, if he waited to combine it with a Fourth-level spell, he could greatly enhance the power of Fourth-level Darkness-type spells. This was the main role of Darkness Heart.

“How impressive. Most Enhancing casting tools can enhance the power of spells but even the weakest type of Darkness Heart can increase the power of Fourth-level spells! If the second and third types of Darkness Heart can further increase the power of spells, it would make Enhancing casting tools worthless!”

Merlin’s mind raced with thoughts. Darkness Heart could not show great significance to Zero-level, First-level, Second-level or Third-level spells, but once it was combined with a Fourth-level spell, its true abilities would be shown. The enhanced Fourth-level Darkness-type spells could even be more powerful than most Sixth-level spells.

It was unsurprising that Abyss Fort was once so powerful that it even became one of the largest spell casters’ organizations. With a Supportive form of Pandora Demon Ability, who knew how much the entirety of Abyss Fort could be enhanced.

However, there was no Clarity Stone in Abyss Fort now, and therefore there was no way for a large amount of Spell Casters to fully cultivate Darkness Heart.

The Clarity Stone was essential in cultivating Darkness Heart. Once Merlin had read through the cultivation methods of Darkness Heart, he was instantly cheered up.

In order to cultivate Darkness Heart, one would need to master a mysterious symbol, and just as Merlin had done with Glacial Finger and Fiery Collapse, he etched the mysterious symbol onto his body.

Once the mysterious symbol was inscribed, it would create a strange Darkness-type force that would plunge the Spell Caster into an endless illusion.

Therefore, one would be able to rely on his own strength to destroy the illusion in order to master the mysterious symbol. Once this was done and a Spell Caster was no longer influenced by the strange Darkness-type force, Darkness Heart could be fully cultivated.

Merlin was clear with the cultivation methods of Darkness Heart, so he etched the mysterious symbols and broke through the illusion, successfully cultivating Darkness Heart. If he had failed, he would be lost in the endless illusion forever, and this was no different from death.

Each type of Darkness Heart corresponded to three mysterious symbols, and each illusion would be different. Symbols of the second and third type of Darkness Heart would surely create illusions that were much stronger than the first.

Therefore, those who were not as capable would not choose the second or third type of Darkness Heart as they would go with the first type.

“Rely on your own strength to break the illusion… The Clarity Stone and Darkness Void are used to slowly experience the illusion. Once in Darkness Void, you don’t even have to fall into the illusion. There isn’t much difficulty in cultivating Darkness Heart.”

Merlin whispered as he finally realized the importance of the Clarity Stone and Darkness Void. Darkness Void allowed a Spell Caster to fully experience the types of illusions.

However, once lost and there was no way out, one would not be able to achieve the intended result. This was when the Clarity Stone was used to free the Spell Caster from the illusion. He would then go out to accumulate more experience and continue to cultivate it once more.

This would allow the Spell Caster to become more familiar with the illusion and when the time came to cultivate Darkness Heart, he would not be terrified of the illusion.

Merlin analyzed the roles of Darkness Void and the Clarity Stone and determined that he was no longer in a rush to cultivate Darkness Heart. Instead, he carefully began to experience the illusion in Darkness Void.

Merlin put away the Clarity Stone and his surroundings began to change into a deep abyss. He was surrounded by pitch-black darkness and Merlin was now halfway up a mountain. It looked very dangerous.

Merlin knew it was just an illusion but as he peered into the abyss beneath him, he could not help but feel terrified.

Merlin fell into the abyss and immediately took out the Clarity Stone and regained his consciousness. This time, he could not rely on his own strength to overcome the illusion.

“Sometimes, I know everything is fake but in the depths of my subconscious, I can’t help but be terrified of the impressive and surreal illusion!”

Merlin whispered but he was still determined to continue to experience the illusion.

Once, twice, thrice… Merlin was unsure how many times he had attempted the illusion. Each time, Merlin was fully immersed in different horrible scenes.

He had tried various ideas such as screaming, staying silent, casting spells, shifting his Mind Power and more. However, it was to no avail as he still could not rely on his own strength to break through the illusion.

“How can I break through the illusion? It isn’t through Magic Power or even Mind Power. Any external force has no effect on the illusion.”

Merlin thought hard about ways to break through the illusion. He could not think of any possible ways and hence decided to try and cultivate Darkness Heart but failed.

For the first time, Merlin realized that to become a powerful Spell Caster, it was not enough to rely on the Matrix. What he lacked was more than just a spell. In fact, what he needed was a strong faith that a true Spell Caster would have!

“Faith, yes, what I lack is faith. I could still become a great Spell Caster with the Matrix as long as I have faith…”

Merlin’s eyes lit up as he finally found a way to break through the illusion.

Chapter 223: Skeletons

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

All the illusions could not be broken through by external forces, even with the help of the Clarity Stone. As Merlin rested, he realized that he had been in Darkness Void for a long time, and the Clarity Stone that was once the size of an egg, was gradually getting smaller.

This would mean that the strange scent that the Clarity Stone gave off would not be contained for long. Perhaps one day the Clarity Stone would be completely exhausted and by that time if Merlin could not rely on his own strength, he could have been lost in Darkness Void forever.

“Faith. I must have a strong sense of faith in order to combat obstacles and break through this illusion!”

This time, Merlin was more determined. The illusion was not that terrifying as it only affected him on a spiritual level. That was why no external forces would affect the illusion.

However, as long as he had a firm belief, no illusion could get to him.

However, a strong sense of faith was not something that could be established immediately. When Merlin was in the Kingdom of Light, he had received old man Etha’s Spell

Manual from a Normie and relied on the Matrix to become the Six-Elemental Spell Caster he was now.

Merlin did not believe he could become a Six-Elemental Spell Caster without the Matrix.

“Without the Matrix, I may not have become a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. It would have been very difficult but I’ll learn from experience and construct Spell Models to become a Spell Caster!”

Merlin hesitated as the question echoed through his mind. Would he still be a powerful Spell Caster without the Matrix?

The old Merlin relied too much on the Matrix to construct Spell Models and prepare potions. With special tools to ease the difficulty and save time constructing Spell Models, he knew in his heart that these tools were not that unique.

They could not give him faith!

“Faith, faith…”

Merlin whispered as his eyes began to light up.

Merlin put the Clarity Stone back into his ring once more, and his surroundings began to change instantly. A fierce wind howled as his surroundings turned into what looked like a human purgatory.

Merlin slowly extended his arm and felt the strength of his Magic Power within him. A total of twelve Spell Models ran in an orderly manner. This was the most amount of real power Merlin had ever felt!

The source of this strong faith came from his own strength!

It was clear to Merlin that he did not possess strong faith but strong power. With power came faith, and as he realized this, he let out a slight grin.

Merlin looked around the life-like purgatory before him and grinned as he lightly shut his eyes.

After a moment, Merlin opened his eyes and his surroundings returned to the cold and dry cave. His body still stood in the same place.

“Broken! The illusion did not affect me!”

Merlin smiled slightly. He finally broke through the illusion of Darkness Void with his strong faith.

In fact, there were many ways to break through an illusion but it boiled down to a Spell Caster’s determination. There were some who could break through an illusion with just their powerful mindset.

Some people wholeheartedly desired to become stronger, and with their pure intent, could break through the illusion.

There were also some who were already mentally strong and were terrified of any illusion but they, too, could break through the illusion. In short, it was due to Merlin’s firm faith that he was able to break through his illusion.

“Turns out it’s only the third day!”

After Merlin broke through the illusion, he asked the Matrix and found out that it had only been his third day in Darkness Void. Merlin had gotten through the illusion but he was still in no rush to cultivate Darkness Heart.

After all, there were three types of Darkness Heart. He could already cultivate the first type but he wanted to try the second and third types of Darkness Heart.

Therefore, he still needed to spend more time in Darkness Void and experience more illusions. It would be best to be completely prepared. No one truly knew how formidable the illusion of the second and third types of Darkness Heart would be. All Merlin could do now was stay in Darkness Void and experience various other illusions.

…

Outside Darkness Void, Wizard Leo sat quietly on the floor. Not far from him was Wizard Hobbes, Wizard Gryzllo, and Wizard Bahrain, who had all accompanied him.

Merlin had been in Darkness Void for three days but there was not a single movement in it. Wizard Leo's third eye was constantly shifting, seemingly reflecting Wizard Leo's anxious feeling.

Wizard Hobbes looked up into the calm Darkness Void and said in a hoarse voice, "Wizard Leo, I've already reminded you that it's not easy to enter Darkness Void. Even with the Clarity Stone, it'll be eventually exhausted. Perhaps you did not understand the specific information about Darkness Void I explained at Abyss Fort, but there's no harm in reminding you now so you must be mentally prepared."

After a pause, Wizard Hobbes continued. "Darkness Void was created by the Great Wizard Damani to help the Spell Casters of Abyss Fort cultivate Darkness Heart. There are three types of Darkness Heart. Each form has different requirements and so the illusions of Darkness Void are divided into three stages in a total of seven days! The first to third day is spent on the weakest illusion. If you resist through this time, you could easily cultivate the first form of Darkness Heart.

“From the fourth day to the sixth, the strength of the illusions would increase drastically. If you can get through them, you can cultivate the second form of Darkness Heart with no issue.

“The seventh day will be the strongest illusion. If even we, Seventh-level Spell Casters, came in, it would be of no use as we would all fall under the strong illusion. Hehe, you must depend on your own strength to get through the illusion and finally, you can cultivate the third form of Darkness Heart. However, even during the peak of Abyss Fort, there were only a handful of Spell Casters who could get through the seven days and cultivate the third form of Darkness Heart! If Merlin doesn’t come out after seven days, hehe, I’m afraid it’ll be too late. When the time comes, Wizard Leo, you must not forget your promise!”

Wizard Hobbes spoke but Wizard Leo’s expression remained unchanged as he calmly replied, “We’ll wait for seven days and talk about it then.”

Wizard Leo’s tone was calm but the blood-shot eye on his forehead could not help but stare into the darkness of Darkness Void. After all, it was almost the end of Merlin’s third day…

…

“Huh? The strength of the illusions has increased?”

Merlin sat calmly. It was now his fourth day in Darkness Void, and from today, Merlin realized that the strength of the illusion had greatly increased.

This time, Merlin was surrounded by people he knew. There were his two wives Avril and Charise, and his father Old Wilson. There were also familiar faces from the Kingdom of Light such as old man Etha, little fatty Gutt, Anson, and the others.

Such familiar faces appeared in Merlin’s illusion. They were so vivid and brought back many memories for Merlin.

“Merlin, you’re late again. I’ll get punished by Swordsman Pero…”

The red-headed boy, Anson, complained to Merlin.

“Merlin, I’ve gotten two pretty sisters again for today.”

Little fatty Gutt whispered to Merlin with a smirk on his face.

“Merlin, if you fool around with them, I won’t go easy on you!”

Macy said with a sullen look on her face as she “warned” Merlin.

There were also Old Wilson, old man Etha, and the others. One by one, familiar people appeared before Merlin. Even though he knew that it was just an illusion, Merlin could not help but drift into his memories.

“This may just be an illusion but it would make people want to stay and forever be immersed in it…”

Merlin whispered. He felt nostalgic as the familiar people, faces, and voices flashed through his mind.

The illusion of Darkness Void was able to evoke long-lasting memories from Merlin’s mind. This made Merlin feel uncomfortable as he allowed himself to be immersed in it.

Such a powerful illusion in Darkness Void would surely cause many Spell Caster to become lost in it.

“It’s all fake. I know this is not real so how can I be so dumb to be immersed in it? Gutt, Anson, Father, rest assured, I’ll return to the Kingdom of Light. I won’t be immersed in this unreal illusion. I must end this!”

Merlin said with determination. Although the illusion made him reminiscent of his past, he still decided to break through the illusion. He could have been nostalgic, but he would not get lost. Thus, he shut his eyes tightly and as he opened them, the illusion disappeared, and he was back in the cold and dry cave.

“Matrix, how many days have I been in Darkness Void?”

Merlin asked. He had already experienced many illusions in Darkness Void but was unsure how long it had been. The illusions did not affect the Matrix and it had recorded Merlin’s time in Darkness Void.

“You’ve been in Darkness Void for five days and eight hours!”

The Matrix’s response was detailed, and Merlin had been so absent-minded. He had unknowingly immersed himself in the illusion for an entire day. From the fourth day, the illusions had become much stronger than the days before.

“It has been five days… It’s time to cultivate Darkness Heart.”

Merlin felt his time in Darkness Void was almost up. As he prepared to cultivate Darkness Heart, he saw something from the corner of his eye. He looked up and saw skeletons laying on the cold ground before him.

“Could these be the Spell Casters from Abyss Fort who entered Darkness Void?”

Merlin’s heart skipped a beat. These could be the Spell Casters who were trained by Abyss Fort to enter Darkness Void but they had all died here as they failed to cultivate Darkness Heart.

Merlin stood up and gently walked toward the pile of skeletons.

Chapter 224: The Seventh Day!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the cold and dry cave, Merlin crouched over the skeletons. The skeletons were scattered across the floor, covered in rotten robes.

It seemed that these people had been dead for a long time. In Abyss Fort, only Spell Casters who wished to cultivate Darkness Heart could enter the Darkness Void.

It was easy to assume that these skeletons were Spell Casters sent by Abyss Fort to cultivate Darkness Heart, but they had failed and were forever lost in Darkness Void.

“Crash!”

Merlin touched one of the skeletons and it broke in an instant. They could have been here for a long time and had become fragile.

Merlin walked further and noticed the vast number of skeletons. Some were from a few decades ago, and some were a few centuries old.

Merlin inspected them again. He searched for rings left by the skeletons but could not find one.

No one would enter Darkness Void unless they intended to cultivate Darkness Heart. Merlin looked through the skeletons in hopes of finding a “small treasure”. After all, there were so many Spell Casters before him – their rings would contain enormous wealth.

However, it seemed that they had already been extorted and there were no rings left. It was most likely that the rings could have been taken by other Spell Casters who had mastered Darkness Void and successfully cultivated Darkness Heart.

Most Spell Casters who were successful in cultivating Darkness Heart could have extorted all the rings and treasures of the skeletons in Darkness Void.

Merlin laughed to himself. How could he be in such a great situation but still be rewarded with such ill-gotten wealth?

Although Merlin could not find a ring among the skeletons, he had noticed Molta inscriptions on some of the skeletons. He was curious and dusted off the bones to read the inscriptions.

“It has been six days. I’ve lasted six days and finally mastered the illusion. However, my Clarity Stone has been exhausted. Now, I need to make a choice. Do I continue to wait for the seventh day or do I choose to cultivate the third form of Darkness Heart?

“It was such a tough choice. After three days in Darkness Void, I can cultivate the first form of Darkness Heart. Within days four to six, I can cultivate the second form of Darkness Heart. I’ve already cultivated the second form, but I can’t have any regrets. The difference between the second form and the third form is too big!

"However, I want to become the first prodigy in Abyss Fort to successfully cultivate the third form of Darkness Heart. I just have to resist the seventh day, and I'll be able to cultivate the third form!"

The Molta inscriptions stopped there. The author of the inscriptions had turned into bones. It was clear that he did not make it to the final day.

Merlin finished reading the text and frowned slightly. The inscriptions revealed a lot of information that was very useful to him.

"According to the description in this text, the illusions of Darkness Void can be divided into three stages. The first three days correspond to the first form of Darkness Heart. If this is true, the illusions of the first form of Darkness Heart will not be different from the illusions of Darkness Void from the first three days. If you get through the first three days, you can easily cultivate the first form of Darkness Heart.

"During days four to six, the strength of the illusions will increase and corresponds to the second form of Darkness Heart. The seventh day correlates to the third form!"

Merlin finally understood the huge difference in Darkness Void. It was not surprising that Wizard Hobbes had mentioned if Merlin did not leave Darkness Void in seven days, it would bode ill rather than well.

The seventh day represented the strongest illusion of Darkness Void. The vain Spell Caster from Abyss Fort who had etched the inscriptions wanted to become the first prodigy of Abyss Fort.

However, even a prodigy as such could not last the seventh day in Darkness Void to cultivate the third form of Darkness

Heart. Instead, the prodigy was forever lost in Darkness Void.

Many thoughts ran through Merlin’s mind. However, he had been in Darkness Void for some time, and after five days, he was still able to break through the illusions. He would be able to cultivate the second form of Darkness Heart with ease.

However, as the inscription had said, the difference between the second and third form of Darkness Heart was too big. With little thought, the author still wanted to cultivate the third form.

On the seventh day in Darkness Void, the illusions strength would increase exponentially. The Spell Caster prodigy who etched the inscriptions was not able to withstand the illusions of the seventh day and ended up lost in Darkness Void, only to become bones.

“I still have the Clarity Stone. If I can’t last any longer, I’ll use it!”

Merlin deliberated for a moment and finally made a decision. He was prepared to wait patiently in Darkness Void for the seventh day. If the illusions of the seventh day were too strong and he could no longer resist them, he would use the Clarity Stone.

The Clarity Stone had shrunk to more than half the original size and only a small portion was left. The reason it had not been completely exhausted was that Merlin was able to break through the illusions with his determination and faith.

The strength of the illusions had already increased by the fourth day, but Merlin still had faith and used it to break through the illusions without the need to use his Clarity Stone.

If other Spell Casters used the Clarity Stone frequently, it would have been completely depleted by the third day.

After he made his decision, Merlin's heart gradually calmed down. He returned to sit in his original position and waited patiently for the seventh day in Darkness Void to arrive!

…

"It's the seventh day, Wizard Leo, if Merlin doesn't come out today, I'm afraid that this will bode ill rather than well!"

Wizard Hobbes stared coldly into Darkness Void as a smile revealed itself from the corner of his lips. It was the seventh day; Wizard Hobbes and the others finally felt relieved.

The illusions on the seventh day in Darkness Void were the strongest. In the history of Abyss Fort, only a handful of Spell Casters could last that long, Merlin would not fare any different.

Even the Clarity Stone would be useless on the seventh day. A Spell Caster would have to depend on his own mental strength to see through the illusion and leave Darkness Void.

"The seventh day has not ended yet!"

Wizard Leo's expression was somber, his Darkness Eye constantly looking into Darkness Void.

…

"The seventh day is arriving and so is the illusion!"

Merlin's surrounding suddenly changed, and he was immediately back in a familiar room. It was the room he stayed at Wilson's Fort in Blackwater City.

“How interesting. I’ve returned to Blackwater City. This illusion is quite impressive!”

Merlin smiled and did not seem to care. He opened the main doors and found maidservant Lucia and Macy whispering to the butler in the hall downstairs.

Old Wilson was there too, along with Commander Prat, who had just finished training and was sweating profusely as he ordered a maidservant to prepare a bath. It was a warm and familiar setting – Merlin felt like he was back at Blackwater City.

“It’s truly perfect, I can’t find a single flaw. My faith seems to have been shaken… However, this is just an illusion. Even if I can’t break through it, I’ll use the Clarity Stone!”

Merlin tried to shut his eyes and use his strong faith, but as he opened them, he was still in the illusion. He knew that the strength of the illusions would increase drastically on the seventh day and it would not take a short time to see through it.

Thus, Merlin quickly took out the Clarity Stone from his ring and it let off a strange scent to clear Merlin’s mind. Immediately, the illusion disappeared, and he was back in the cold and dry cave.

“I must have strong faith. I’ll try the illusion once more and I’ll be able to break through it!”

Merlin looked at the tiny Clarity Stone in his hand as he regained his faith. He put the Clarity Stone away and immersed himself in the illusion again.

Once, twice, thrice…

Merlin’s Clarity Stone seemed to be depleting, but with every trial, he seemed more and more determined.

“At the end of the day, it’s just an illusion. I must end this!”

Merlin smiled slightly as he took a deep breath and shut his eyes as he focused on his faith and powerful mental strength.

He opened his eyes, and the illusion had disappeared. He had finally made it to the seventh day in Darkness Void and broke through the illusion!

“The illusion on the seventh day was truly formidable, but I was able to break through and I can finally cultivate the third form of Darkness Heart!”

Merlin was able to withstand seven days in Darkness Void. Even if the illusion from the cultivation of Darkness Heart was strong, he was be able to cope.

Thus, he began to cultivate the third form of Darkness Heart.

One day, two days…

Merlin was able to break through every illusion from the third form of Darkness Heart. He could feel himself embodying the spirit from the dark night and he felt close and intimate with Darkness element.

Under the influence of Darkness Heart, the power of his Dark Mist and Dark Light Realm increased drastically.

“I should go.”

Merlin stood up and prepared to leave Darkness Void, but as he was about to leave, he asked the Matrix, “Matrix, how many days have I been in Darkness Void?”

Merlin was under the impression that he had been in Darkness Void for nine days, and he was worried that Wizard Leo was still waiting outside.

“You’ve been in Darkness Void for seven days!”

“Seven days? That’s not possible. I’ve spent two days cultivating Darkness Heart. How could it be seven days?”

Merlin heard the Matrix’s answer and shifted slightly. He remembered very clearly that he broke through the illusion and spent two days cultivating Darkness Heart.

“The Matrix’s records could not be wrong, but neither are my memories. Could it be…?”

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows, and suddenly a possibility that made him uneasy rushed through his mind.

“Could this still be an illusion?”

Merlin raised his head fiercely. He was still in the cold and dry cave, and everything seemed normal, but his forehead broke out in cold sweat.

Chapter 225: The True Illusion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

For the first time, Merlin felt hesitant. Everything around him felt so familiar and yet out of place. He felt as if his heart had frozen.

“When did I fall into the illusion? Was it when I first entered Darkness Void or was it on the fourth day when the illusions became stronger?”

Merlin whispered as he stood motionless, closely inspecting every aspect of his surroundings, his eyes, memory, and others. Everything seemed normal. There was no way he had imagined it, but the Matrix was never wrong.

The Matrix had recorded that this was only the seventh day Merlin had spent in Darkness Void. However, Merlin knew he had passed it, or perhaps he never reached the seventh day at all and never cultivated Darkness Heart. It was all an illusion!

However, the main problem now was to figure out when he fell into the illusion.

From the first day until the fourth day, it was clear that the illusions had become stronger, and Merlin had broken through the illusions. This was not inconsistent with the record of the Matrix.

It seemed that Merlin could have fallen into the illusion on the seventh day. He knew he fell into an illusion from the beginning. He was not able to distinguish from the true illusion and while under the illusion, he had cultivated the third form of Darkness Heart.

However, it was still deceptive. Merlin could feel it faintly and that was how he knew it was an illusion.

“Just as my innermost desires? I’ll test the illusion and see if it’s true!”

Merlin slowly calmed himself down and closed his eyes. He faintly gave rise to an anticipation. When he was in Darkness Void before, he had hoped to find a ring among the skeletons and he was regretful that could not find one.

Now, Merlin was deep within his subconscious. He had a glimmer of hope that he could find a skeleton’s ring and retrieve it.

Merlin had kept his anticipations vague and hid it deep within his private thoughts.

After a while, Merlin opened his eyes and walked deep into the cave. White bones were scattered along the pathway and they seemed no different to the ones Merlin had seen before.

However, as he walked deeper into the cave, he saw a skeleton covered in dust in the corner. As Merlin gently dusted the skeleton, he noticed a complete ring beside it.

The ring was jet-black and did not seem very significant. However, Merlin used his Mind Power to inspect it further and found that it contained a vast amount of elemental crystal stones, potion ingredients, and even a few Spell Scrolls.

The ring possessed a huge fortune. It was clear that the owner was once a wealthy Spell Caster. However, in the end, he was not able to endure the illusions of Darkness Void and got lost in Darkness Void.

The jet-black ring felt cold in Merlin's hand. No one would have been suspicious of the situation, but Merlin looked somber and he began to feel the horrors of the illusion.

“It's so realistic… Sure enough, the illusions were based on my heart's desires. This illusion is produced by my innermost subconscious desires. Therefore, I did not realize it was an illusion because it was all I looked forward to…”

Merlin whispered. The jet-black ring in his hand seemed so real, but he threw it onto the ground and stood up. Merlin paced around.

This was the true illusion. Merlin only had the slightest desire to find a ring among the skeletons and as he searched, he immediately found one. How lucky could he be?

When Merlin was in Darkness Void, he had searched for a long time but could not find a single ring. This was already a very clear sign. Merlin realized he was indeed in an illusion, and it was based on his innermost desires. His subconscious was able to manipulate the true illusion. Merlin was not sure how he could break through an illusion like this.

The Clarity Stone was useless as well. Otherwise, there would not have been an illusion like the ones before. It was worthless on the seventh day in Darkness Void.

Merlin paced through the cave. He knew that he could have been sitting in the same place at the moment. This was just an illusion, but he was unable to break through it. He grew more anxious and so did his heart.

This illusion was the most authentic portrayal of his deepest desires. Merlin had not noticed that this was the more formidable illusion, much worse than the ones he had encountered before.

It was not surprising that the Spell Caster prodigy who had etched the inscriptions on the ground was not able to break through the illusions on the seventh day in Darkness Void. In the end, he was lost in Darkness Void and eventually turned into bones.

“This was all fake from the beginning, and it has all been an illusion. Everything I see, hear, and feel is unreal, but my strength is the only thing that is true. My faith is the source of my strength!”

Merlin sat on the floor still. He calmed himself down and began to acknowledge the spells within his Awareness.

The twelve spells in his Awareness were extremely calm. The spells had absorbed the elements of the outside world and were gradually transforming into Magic Power to store in Spell Models.

In addition to the spells, there was also Pandora Demon Abilities such as Fiery Collapse, Glacial Finger, and Darkness Heart.

Merlin knew that he was still in the illusion, and because of this, he had not truly cultivated Darkness Heart.

It was clear that if Merlin continued this way, he would forever be trapped in the illusion, unable to free himself. In the end, it was no different to being trapped in Darkness Void.

“In order to break through the illusion, I must rely on my faith. Only strong faith can free me from this illusion.”

Merlin knew that this was the time to rely on himself. What was faith? It was something that seemed so illusory but was, in fact, very real.

It was like the Seventh-level Spell Casters, who had never constructed a Darkness-type spell before. However, they had long established self-confidence which turned into strong faith. In times like this, most illusions would not perplex them as they had faith that came from within.

Some people were prodigies who were born with gifts of strong faith where there was nothing that could beat them down. The more difficulties they experienced, the more they built their potential.

These all required a strong sense of conviction as a form of support.

Merlin already had faith, but it was not strong enough. He needed to believe that if he lost everything now, he would still be able to pick himself up and become a strong Spell Caster. If he had this conviction, the illusion would collapse on itself.

However, faith was something that needed to be developed. Merlin finally thought of an idea. Since this illusion could give him anything he wanted, he could use it to train his faith.

It was a crazy idea, but Merlin believed it was the only solution.

Thus, Merlin fell into the illusion once more – one that would make his heart’s desires appear before him. One by one, it satisfied his hopes and Merlin did not forget to train his faith bit by bit.

The plan was to use the illusion to train his faith and then use his faith to break through the illusion. Merlin could be the first person in history to be so bold and crazy.

…

Outside Darkness Void, Wizard Hobbes slowly stood up and said to Wizard Leo, “Wizard Leo, seven days have passed, and Merlin has not left Darkness Void yet. He may be lost in there forever. Now, your previous promise must be honored!”

For a long time, the blood-shot eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead began to twitch unceasingly. He stood up and gazed into the pitch-black Darkness Void as he said calmly, “I’ll go through with my promise. It doesn’t matter that Merlin has failed, but he can’t die!”

As he finished speaking, Wizard Leo walked straight into Darkness Void.

Wizard Hobbes and the others exchanged glances. They stepped in front of Wizard Leo and coldly said, “Wizard Leo, you know the rules of Abyss Fort, even we, Seventh-level Spell Casters, cannot enter it, let alone an outsider. Merlin is immersed in Darkness Void and no one can save him!”

This was the rule of Abyss Fort. If one entered Darkness Void, he would need to rely solely on his own strength to escape it. No one could go in and save him. This was the reason why so many Spell Casters died in Darkness Void.

Therefore, as they realized Wizard Leo’s intentions of entering Darkness Void, especially as he was a Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Hobbes, and the others did not allow it.

Wizard Leo stopped in his tracks and the blood-shot eye on his forehead opened fiercely as it glowed a blood red. “You can’t stop me!”

Wizard Leo declared, and Wizard Hobbes looked furious. They knew Wizard Leo was unique and he was able to kill Seventh-level Spell Casters from Ozmu, but they were three Seventh-level Spell Casters. How could they fear a Sixth-level Spell Caster like Wizard Leo?

“Hehe, Wizard Leo, this is Abyss Fort, not your Dark Magic Region!”

Wizard Hobbes, Wizard Gryzllo, and Wizard Bahrain surrounded Wizard Leo as they fluctuated elements around their body.

“You can’t stop me!”

Wizard Leo’s tone was calm as he repeated himself, but the Darkness Eye on his forehead began to shine violently. The blood-red light was like a net as it enveloped Wizard Hobbes and the others.

“Darkness Eye, delude!”

Wizard Leo’s icy voice fell. The expression of Wizard Hobbes and the others changed drastically as their bodies began to tremble.

Chapter 226: Break Through the Void!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Darkness Eye, delude!”

No one had expected that Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye could cause such a powerful illusion. Even Seventh-level Spell Casters like Wizard Hobbes were deluded by the illusion.

Their bodies began to tremble violently and their expressions turned ferocious. At once, intense Mind fluctuations began to radiate from the three of them.

“How can a mere illusion delude me?”

Along with Wizard Hobbes’ words, a furious Mind fluctuation appeared suddenly. Its transparent force broke through the red light of Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye. The strings of red light disappeared rapidly while Wizard Hobbes and the others had gotten rid of the illusion and resumed consciousness.

After all, they were the Spell Casters of Abyss Fort. Since Abyss Fort specialized in Darkness-type spells, they were extremely familiar with various kinds of illusions hence, they were naturally more resilient toward them.

Thus, even the illusion cast by Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye could not trap them for long.

However, judging from the brief exchange earlier, Wizard Hobbes and the other Seventh-level Spell Casters were at a disadvantaged position. As a result, they also became fearful against Wizard Leo.

The strongest aspect of Darkness Eye was not its illusion; it was its destructive force. If Wizard Leo really wanted to exterminate them, they were not certain if they could block his attack.

Hence, Wizard Hobbes did not hurry to fight as he shouted, “Wizard Leo, if you dare to take one more step forward, I’m afraid you and Merlin won’t be able to leave Abyss Fort!”

Although the Great Wizard Damani has long disappeared from Abyss Fort, there are Ninth-level Spell Casters here!

The Ninth-level Spell Casters were the strongest forces in spell casters’ organizations such as the Dark Magic Region and Abyss Fort. Even during their battle against Ozmu, the Ninth-level Spell Casters did not take part in the battle.

However, if Wizard Leo truly dared to step into Darkness Void, the Ninth-level Spell Casters in Abyss Fort would have reason to strike. Wizard Hobbes’ threatening words was backed by a strong foundation.

For the first time, Wizard Leo hesitated. His hollowed eyes stared into the pitch-black Darkness Void. Following that, his expression turned determined and he said in a calm tone, “Merlin cannot die. After saving Merlin, I promise I’ll give you anything you want!”

After saying that, Wizard Leo strode toward Darkness Void with determined steps.

Wizard Hobbes exchanged glances with the others and took a deep breath. Then, Wizard Hobbes howled, “Wizard Leo, if you really want to force your way in, I’m afraid it’s not going to be easy!”

Strong Elemental fluctuations appeared on these three Seventh-level Spell Casters; their spells might break out at any moment.

“Darkness Eye, exterminate!”

Before Wizard Hobbes could cast his spell, Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye flashed slightly. Immediately, an extremely red light rapidly flew out of the eye. The silent light imposed a dangerous aura upon Wizard Hobbes and the others.

“It’s bad. This is the attack of Darkness Eye. Not even Seventh-level spells can block it. Run!”

Wizard Hobbes ran away in a rather panicky fashion. Seeing that Wizard Leo was still heading toward Darkness Void, the few of them revealed a helpless expression.

“Leo is really crazy. It seems we really need to call for Wizard Haguerman!”

Wizard Hobbes and the others nodded slightly. Wizard Haguerman was the Ninth-level Spell Caster in Abyss Fort. With his help, they could surely deal with Wizard Leo.

It was not that they were inferior to Wizard Leo; they had too many concerns regarding this matter. Darkness Eye was extremely powerful, and they would not want to fight it head-on and sustain serious injuries afterward.

…

Merlin did not know how many illusions he had experienced in Darkness Void. Following the desire buried deep in his heart, his desire and power became increasingly powerful amid the illusions.

One after another, the illusions made Merlin feel as if he had gone through many vicissitudes of life. The things he had experienced in both his previous life and the present were not comparable at all to the things he had experienced in the illusions.

Not everyone could have the chance to experience such matters. If Merlin wanted to become the strongest Wizard, then his wish would come true in the illusion.

If Merlin wanted to become the absolute king, he could become one in the illusion. Without a proper grip of reality, he could get lost in the illusion very easily.

However, Merlin kept his consciousness and reason with him deep in his heart, although he almost lost himself in the few most dangerous moments in the illusions. Luckily, he had instructed the Matrix to wake him no matter how many illusions he had experienced or got lost in so Merlin could wake up from the illusions.

In other words, the Matrix played a more crucial role in this than the Clarity Stone. With the reminder of the Matrix, Merlin was able to wake up from the illusion during the key moments when he was about to lose himself.

From the experiences, Merlin could clearly feel that his conviction had become stronger. The illusions tested the heart but the accumulated conviction was the heart’s power.

Hence, Merlin's strength did not improve at all in the illusion. Instead, the conviction in his heart had become extremely powerful.

"Beep!"

Merlin was drowned in yet another illusion. In this illusion, Merlin was an ancient god who possessed incomparable strength.

This was the limit of his desire, but a strange noise suddenly rang in his mind. Following that, the sound of the Matrix appeared in his mind. "The time has finished. Please return right away!"

"Return?"

Merlin was still confused. In the illusion, he was a natural-born god who controlled everything in the world; he looked down on the people since nothing could spark his interest.

However, the Matrix immediately presented a myriad of scenes and information in his mind; all the detailed records since he entered Darkness Void until he decided to fall into the illusion once again.

With this information, Merlin immediately woke up.

"So, this is all an illusion?"

After saying that, a smile appeared on Merlin's face. Then, the god he had turned into disappeared instantly and he was still in a dry and cold cave.

However, Merlin knew that this was also an illusion. The illusion he had experienced had multiple layers. The last of all was the hardest to break through. Even if he knew that it was an illusion, he was unable to break through it.

“Matrix, how long has time passed since I entered Darkness Void?”

Merlin immediately asked the Matrix.

“You’ve been in Darkness Void for almost seven days. You still have two hours left!”

“Two hours left?”

Merlin frowned slightly. He had experienced countless illusions, so his conviction had been accumulated to the limit. Now, a great change had occurred to his entire aura; he gave off a deep vibe that could not be understood easily by others.

It seemed the aura around Wizard Leo and Wizard Hobbes were less comparable to that on Merlin.

“It’s time. Should I try to break through the illusion?”

Merlin took a deep breath. After being in Darkness Void for such a long time while experiencing countless illusions, he felt that the conviction he had accumulated was sufficiently strong. No difficulties could make him back down now. Even if the Matrix had disappeared and his Spell Models had crumbled, he was supported by his strong conviction, so he would be able to rise again.

This was the gain he had obtained after the countless illusions – his heart had become tougher!

Merlin closed his eyes and the illusions he had gone through kept flashing before his eyes. The life-like scenes circulated in his mind.

“Nothing could delude me!”

Merlin said in a low voice. Following that, he opened his eyes; his stare was as deep as the dark night.

“Phew…”

Merlin opened his eyes to find that he was sitting in a corner. There were white bones scattered around the ground. Upon seeing this, he heaved a long sigh.

“I’ve finally broken out of the illusion. This is the true world!”

Merlin’s lips quirked into a smile. This was reality. He was certain that this was the real world. Before his powerful conviction, there was no illusion that could delude his senses.

The most terrifying illusion – the illusion during the seventh day in Darkness Void – was easily broken through by Merlin. When he cultivated the third type of Darkness Heart, he would not experience much difficulty now.

“Darkness Eye, exterminate!”

Suddenly, Merlin heard a low voice and he was slightly stunned. Then, he realized that it was Wizard Leo’s voice, coming from the outside of Darkness Void.

“Could it be that Wizard Leo is fighting Wizard Hobbes and the others?”

Merlin was shocked. He looked at the time and found that he had almost used up the seventh day in Darkness Void.

Wizard Leo might have become impatient and began to argue with Wizard Hobbes.

They were in Abyss Fort, so Merlin did not wish to see Wizard Leo fighting with the Spell Casters of Abyss Fort. Thus, he stood up immediately, without caring to cultivate Darkness Heart.

He could cultivate Darkness Heart anytime he wanted since his conviction had become extremely strong. The illusions he would have faced when he cultivated Darkness Heart would not affect him by much. Hence, he could do it anytime he wanted. The most important thing to do now was to prevent Wizard Leo from fighting the Spell Casters of Abyss Fort.

Merlin soon found the entrance of Darkness Void and headed straight towards it.

…

Outside of Darkness Void, Wizard Leo's stride did not falter as he headed toward the entrance. Meanwhile, Wizard Hobbes and the others' expression had turned extremely dark. They gritted their teeth and mysterious runes began to appear in their hands.

These runes were specially made to convey messages. Although Abyss Fort did not specialize in Runology, they could still make runes for simple purposes like conveying messages.

Wizard Hobbes rapidly sketched the complicated runes in mid-air to call for the great Ninth-level Spell Caster, Wizard Hanguerman, who resided in the deepest area of Abyss Fort should he extend his Mind Power into the runes!

“Teacher Leo!”

Suddenly, a voice broke into the scene. Wizard Hobbes raised his head, his stare set to the entrance of Darkness Void. Upon seeing the figure that appeared at the entrance, his hands stiffened; he did not complete the last rune, looking astounded.

Chapter 227: Cultivate Darkness Heart

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Merlin?”

Wizard Leo halted his footsteps while the red vertical eye on his forehead blinked continuously. He glanced toward the entrance of the pitch-black Darkness Void. Merlin’s figure slowly appeared from Darkness Void.

“How is this possible? Merlin has entered Darkness Void for seven full days. How did he survive?”

Wizard Hobbes was stunned as his stare glued at the figure who had just walked out from Darkness Void. Although he did not want to believe this, it was truly Merlin who had entered Darkness Void for seven days.

In other words, Merlin had gotten through the most terrifying illusion during his seventh day in Darkness Void.

“Merlin, have you finished cultivating Darkness Heart?”

Wizard Leo finally revealed a hint of elation. Thereafter, a red light flashed in the vertical eye on his forehead; Merlin was rapidly enclosed within the red light.

“Darkness Eye, delude!”

Wizard Leo directly cast Darkness Eye, causing Merlin to fall into an illusion. He knew that the Spell Casters who had cultivated Darkness Heart had a strong resistance against Darkness-type spell attacks. He only used a small amount of Darkness Eye’s power to test Merlin’s Darkness Heart.

The moment Merlin was enclosed within the red light, he fell into illusions. However, Merlin had experienced too many illusions by now, so these illusions did not amount to much. It was a piece of cake for him to break through such illusions with his strong conviction, although he had not cultivated Darkness Heart.

The one thing Merlin was interested in was Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye. A small amount of light from it could make him fall into illusions instantly. Moreover, this was probably just a small part of Darkness Eye’s power.

Darkness Eye was truly marvelous. It was not surprising that Abyss Fort would agree to Wizard Leo’s conditions just to obtain the cultivation method of Darkness Eye. They would obtain an unimaginably powerful ability should they cultivate Darkness Eye. To a certain extent, Darkness Eye was indeed more powerful than Darkness Heart.

“Teacher Leo, such illusions don’t have much effect on me!”

Merlin told Wizard Leo with a smile as he stood within the red light. Following that, he closed his eyes slightly and a powerful conviction appeared in his heart. At once, the illusions before him disappeared.

Wizard Leo nodded slightly and revealed a slight smile. “Not bad. Darkness Heart is indeed remarkable. Although I’ve only used a small part of my ability, the illusions I cast are sufficient to delude a Fourth-level Spell Caster. However, you’re not affected by it at all and can easily break out of it. Darkness Heart was stronger than what I’ve imagined.”

After watching Merlin break through the illusions he had created via Darkness Eye, Wizard Leo was pleased, thinking that Merlin had cultivated Darkness Heart.

Merlin shook his head instead. “Teacher Leo, I haven’t finished cultivating Darkness Heart. I’ve only experienced too many illusions in Darkness Void, so ordinary illusions can’t affect me anymore.”

“What? You haven’t finished cultivating Darkness Heart?”

Wizard Leo frowned. He had invested so much effort in this – exchanging Darkness Heart for the cultivation method of Darkness Eye, and even sending Merlin into the sacred place of Abyss Fort, Darkness Void. His sole aim was for Merlin to cultivate Darkness Heart.

However, Merlin had not finished cultivating Darkness Heart when he came out of Darkness Void. Wizard Leo was full of doubts and shot a glance to Wizard Hobbes and the others. His first thought was that Wizard Hobbes had not told them the true cultivation method of Darkness Heart.

Noticing Wizard Leo’s doubtful gaze, Wizard Hobbes snorted. “Hmph, we’ve told you the true cultivation method of Darkness Heart. If I’m not mistaken, Wizard Merlin has broken through the illusion during the seventh day in Darkness Void. He can cultivate the third type of Darkness Heart anytime now. Wizard Merlin, am I right?”

Wizard Hobbes and the others wore a dark expression. As the Spell Casters of Abyss Fort, they were aware of the significance of Merlin going through seven days in Darkness Void.

It meant that Merlin could now cultivate the third type of Darkness Heart. Even during the most glorious moments in Abyss Fort, there was only a small number of Spell Casters who could cultivate the third type of Darkness Heart.

Thus, when they saw that Merlin could cultivate the third type of Darkness Heart, albeit he was not a Spell Caster of Abyss Fort, they had mixed feelings about it. It was the same in the case of Wizard Leo – he had cultivated Darkness Eye even though he was not a Spell Caster of Abyss Fort.

Wizard Leo placed his doubtful gaze on Merlin.

Merlin nodded. “That’s right, Teacher Leo. I can cultivate Darkness Heart now. I only need to find a time to finish the cultivation.”

Wizard Leo nodded, and his expression returned calm. Thereafter, he said to Wizard Hobbes, “Wizard Hobbes, please prepare an anechoic chamber for Merlin to cultivate Darkness Heart.”

Before this, Wizard Leo had argued with Wizard Hobbes and the others due to Merlin. However, the conflict was now resolved when Merlin walked out of Darkness Void. Moreover, they would still want to have Wizard Leo’s cultivation method of Darkness Eye, so they had to put up with Wizard Leo’s attitude. Wizard Hobbes replied in low voice, “Abyss Fort has many anechoic chambers. Wizard Leo, I hope you can keep your promise this time. We, Abyss Fort, have limited patience, after all!”

Wizard Leo remained silent. Instead, he and Merlin simply trailed behind Wizard Hobbes and left Darkness Void.

…

“The third type of Darkness Heart. Let’s see how terrifying it’s illusions are going to be.”

In the anechoic chamber, Merlin immediately chose the third type of Darkness Heart. After all, he had successfully broken out of the illusions during the seventh day in Darkness Void. Since the difference between the third type of Darkness Heart and the previous types was too large, Merlin naturally chose the third type without the slightest hesitation.

To cultivate the third type of Darkness Heart, Merlin had to etch mysterious darkness markings on his body. He gave it some thought before doing it. He had the markings of Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger on both his palms. Although he was not sure of the effect of etching markings of two Pandora Demon Ability at one place, Merlin did not do it for safety purposes.

Merlin took off his robe to reveal his muscular chest. This was the result of practicing the posture of the mysterious relief sculpture for a long time. Hence, his physical attributes were excellent; he had reached the peak of a Third-level Elemental Swordsman now.

If he continued to practice for one more year, he would be able to improve his physical attributes to that of a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman.

Merlin began to move his hands around and rapidly pressed his palms on his chest. Gradually, a strange dark marking appeared on his chest.

Following that, Merlin’s Mind Power extended to simulate the marking on his chest. At once, Merlin shivered as if his entire being was dragged into an endless darkness; it was as if he had become one with darkness.

However, the sensation disappeared in a flash. He lowered his head to look at the ink-black marking on his chest. It appeared as if his fair skin was stained with a drop of ink. However, if one looked close enough, there was a sort of strange aura from it that could attract the attention of others intensely.

Merlin took a deep breath. He knew that this was only the beginning. Next, he would go through endless illusions. The cultivation of Darkness Heart was not completed in an instant. Some would require one or two days to cultivate it while some Spell Casters would take a longer time to wake up from the illusions.

Although Merlin was confident, he had no idea what the illusions of the third type of Darkness Heart would be, so he would need to be cautious.

After etching the strange marking and activating it with Merlin’s Mind Power, he noticed that there was some sort of connection between the Spell Models of Dark Mist and Dark Light Realm with the strange marking.

It was the same when Merlin had cultivated Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger; knowing this made Merlin relax just a little.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, Merlin felt that his world was spinning. It was as if his mind had exploded and felt that he was in the clouds.

“It’s the illusions!”

Merlin stiffened. He was prepared beforehand, but he did not expect that the illusions would hit him so suddenly. However, no matter what illusions there were, his strong conviction would be able to get him through. As long as he remained cool-headed, his strong conviction could stand against any illusion.

Once, twice, thrice…

Merlin had lost count of the illusions that he had experienced. However, Merlin’s strong conviction had broken through the illusions each time it hit him; he did not even have the chance to be deluded when the illusion had disappeared.

With time, these illusions had grown increasingly powerful. Finally, the illusion became as powerful as that during his seventh day in Darkness Void.

Fortunately, Merlin’s conviction was indeed powerful since it was built up through countless illusions. Otherwise, he would have fallen into the strong illusions by now.

Time slowly went past. The process did not take a long time since it was only half a day’s time. Merlin opened his eyes again. Although he had experienced many illusions, the time spent in the illusions was not long. Often, he broke through a few illusions only in an instant.

“The illusions of the third type of Darkness Heart are indeed powerful. Without breaking through the illusion during the seventh day in Darkness Void, it’s really easy to lose myself in the illusions.”

Merlin finally understood the significance of spending seven days in Darkness Void. It was as if the illusions in Darkness Void were specially made for the cultivation of Darkness Heart.

Without Darkness Void, even Spell Casters with a strong heart would be flustered by the powerful illusions presented by the third type of Darkness Heart, and at last, lose themselves in the illusions.

After Merlin had gone through all illusions, the strange marking on his chest began to let out a cool aura. Merlin quickly lowered his head to look at the marking.

Chapter 228: Improved Strength

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The marking on Merlin’s chest turned darker, just like a black mole. However, it gave off a cool aura as Darkness Elements had gathered at that area.

The Spell Models of Dark Mist and Dark Light Realm in Merlin’s awareness had begun to absorb Magic Power at a quicker speed because Merlin had succeeded in cultivating Darkness Heart.

Darkness Heart attracted Darkness Elements by nature. Moreover, it could also enhance the power of Darkness-type spells drastically, especially when Merlin possessed the third type of Darkness Heart.

“Let’s try it. Dark Mist!”

Merlin instantly cast Dark Mist and at once, the mist shrouded the entire room. The mist also seemed to continue in spreading outward.

The anechoic chamber was quite spacious. However, Merlin’s Dark Mist was much stronger than before where its range was only within less than a hundred meters’ radius.

Now, when Merlin cast Dark Mist, he could clearly sense that the marking of Darkness Heart had heated up rapidly. Furthermore, a strange force was imposed on the Spell Model of Dark Mist. Instantaneously, the power of Dark Mist rose as if it was cast by using an Enhancing casting tool.

Even the humblest estimate would suggest that the power of Dark Mist had doubled.

Merlin was gripped with shock. Dark Mist with a doubled strength was completely comparable to a First-level spell. If he cast the strengthened version of Dark Mist, its effect would be fearsome.

Upon thinking of this, Merlin could not wait to cast his First-level spell, Dark Light Realm. This was the crucial point. If the effect on the power of Dark Light Realm was as terrifying as this, Merlin’s overall strength would be improved drastically.

Merlin waved his hands and got rid of the mist. Then, he cast Dark Light Realm. Different from Dark Mist, Dark Light Realm was able to refract light and made a certain region go completely dark. Moreover, it had a powerful hallucinating effect.

The hallucinating effect of an ordinary Dark Light Realm was able to pull a Second-level Spell Caster into its illusion, while a strengthened version of Dark Light Realm was able to easily put a Third-level Spell Caster into its illusion.

Now, Merlin wanted to test how far Dark Light Realm could be enhanced after he had cultivated the third type of Darkness Heart.

Along with the refraction of light, Merlin clearly found that the effect of Dark Light Realm was greatly increased. Even an ordinary Dark Light Realm could easily pull a Third-level Spell Caster into its illusion after the enhancement of Darkness Heart.

“Dark Light Realm!”

Merlin cast the spell again. Instead of casting an ordinary Dark Light Realm, he cast the strengthened version. At the same time, the marking of Darkness Heart on Merlin’s chest gave off a scorching sensation.

This showed that Darkness Heart was also enhancing the strengthened version of Dark Light Realm. In fact, he was able to enhance all Darkness-type spells after he cultivated Darkness Heart. In addition, only a small number of Spell Casters was able to cultivate the third type of Darkness Heart even during the most glorious ages of Abyss Fort.

Furthermore, the true effect of Darkness Heart would be more apparent after the user had become a Fourth-level Spell Caster. After it was merged with a Darkness-type Fourth-level spell, the power of the final spell could be increased by of five to ten times.

At that time, Merlin’s third type of Darkness Heart would be in its most fearsome form!

Now, the ability to enhance the power of spell had proved the strength of Darkness Heart. If it was the first or second type of Darkness Heart, it could only barely enhance the Darkness-type spell by a small amount.

“The strengthened version of Dark Light Realm that has been enhanced is so strong! Even a Third-level or an ordinary Fourth-level Spell Caster won’t be able to escape from its illusion.”

Merlin exclaimed wholeheartedly. If he cast the strengthened version of Dark Light Realm with the enhancement of Darkness Heart, its power would be fearfully strong. Spell Casters with Third-level Mind Power had no way of blocking it.

Even ordinary Fourth-level Spell Casters would be dragged into the illusion. However, Merlin did not know how strong Fourth-level Spell Casters truly were since he had not fought with them before.

Furthermore, there was still distinctions of strength among Fourth-level Spell Casters. Merlin’s Dark Light Realm could not have any effect on the strong ones who had extremely powerful Mind Power.

Hence, the effect on Merlin’s overall strength was quite apparent with the addition of Darkness Heart. He would even able to stand against Fourth-level Spell Casters.

“The Matrix, how long have I been cultivating?”

Merlin asked the Matrix.

“You’ve been cultivating for nine hours!”

Merlin thought about it for a moment. He had cultivated the third type of Darkness Heart in nine hours. This speed was relatively quick. This could also be due to Merlin’s strong conviction where no illusions could delude him.

“It’s time to go out.”

Thus, Merlin stood up and left the anechoic chamber.

Wizard Leo and Wizard Hobbes became wide-eyed when they saw Merlin walking out of the anechoic chamber; their powerful Mind Power kept on sizing up Merlin.

“Merlin, have you cultivated Darkness Heart?”

Wizard Leo asked hurriedly, seemingly anxious as well.

Wizard Hobbes exchanged glances with the others. They had all heard about Wizard Leo but they were under the impression that Wizard Leo was an arrogant Spell Caster with a weird temper. Why would he be so caring toward a student?

Even if Merlin was a Six-Elemental genius Spell Caster, Wizard Leo did not have to help him by giving away such a precious thing – the cultivation method of Darkness Eye.

Looking at Wizard Leo’s anxious looks, Merlin was grateful but confused. Wizard Leo had paid a great price in Abyss Fort for him to cultivate Darkness Eye.

Such help seemed to be beyond the defined relationship of a “teacher” and a “student”.

However, Merlin stifled the question in his head and answered with a smile, “Teacher Leo, everything went smoothly. I’ve cultivated Darkness Heart!”

Wizard Hobbes was not surprised that Merlin had successfully cultivated Darkness Heart. When Merlin walked out of Darkness Void, they already knew that it was a piece of cake for Merlin to complete the cultivation of Darkness Heart. Generally, Spell Casters who were able to break through the illusions during the seventh day in Darkness Void could definitely succeed in cultivating Darkness Heart. In addition, they were able to cultivate the third type of Darkness Heart!

“Good!”

Wizard Leo only replied with one word, then revealed a pleased expression. He turned around and took out a delicate, thread-bound book from his ring. He said in a calm tone, “Wizard Hobbes, this is the cultivation method of Darkness Eye that I’ve devised, but there’s only half of it here. You can first have a look.”

After saying that, Wizard Leo handed the cultivation method of Darkness Eye to Wizard Hobbes.

Wizard Hobbes, Wizard Gryzllo, and Wizard Bahrain shot passionate glances at the book. They quickly came together and flipped the thread-bound book open, then scanned the pages.

Although there were only a few pages, Wizard Hobbes and the others had read it for half an hour. Even Merlin was a little intrigued by it. This was the cultivation method of Darkness Eye, after all.

On the contrary, Wizard Leo appeared rather calm. He did not rush them. Instead, he simply waited for them to finish reading.

After about half an hour, Wizard Hobbes raised his head and exchanged a glance with Wizard Gryzllo and Wizard Bahrain. The three of them saw the shock in each other’s eyes.

“Incredible. Truly incredible. Wizard Leo, even the creator of Abyss Fort, the Great Wizard Damani, won’t be able to devise such a cultivation method of Darkness Eye. Wizard Leo is able to devise the method which seems plausible to yield a result. Just by this, I’m truly impressed!”

“That’s right. Although this is only half of it, we can understand some situations clearer now. Wizard Leo’s cultivation method of Darkness Eye is indeed unique and marvelous!”

The three Seventh-level Spell Casters showered Wizard Leo with compliments after only reading the first half of the cultivation method. It was not surprising that Wizard Leo had directly handed them the first half with such confidence.

“Wizard Leo, when will you be able to give us the other half?”

Wizard Hobbes’ eyes were brimming with passion. He seemed to have let go of the fight with Wizard Leo after reading the cultivation method of Darkness Eye.

“After Merlin has chosen his spells, I’ll naturally hand the other half to you when we leave Abyss Fort.”

Wizard Leo had already thought this through where he planned to pass the complete cultivation method of Darkness Eye to Abyss Fort.

Wizard Hobbes nodded, then said to Merlin hurriedly, “Wizard Merlin, we’ll bring you to the library immediately. You can choose whatever Darkness-type spells that you want – from Second-level to the Sixth-level. However, you can only choose one for each level!”

Merlin nodded, and followed Wizard Hobbes to the library. Before having the first half of the cultivation method, Wizard Hobbes and others did not rush at all. However, after reading the first half, they were looking forward to reading the next half. They could not wait for Merlin to finish choosing the spell so that they could obtain the complete cultivation method.

Darkness Eye could only be cultivated after having a Sixth-level Darkness-type spell. In addition, Wizard Hobbes and other Seventh-level Spell Casters had constructed many Darkness-type spells. They would be able to cultivate Darkness Eye if they obtained the complete cultivation method. Thus, it was natural for them to be excited about Wizard Leo’s cultivation method.

Soon, after walking past many mysterious passageways, Merlin and the others had reached a place which was rich with Darkness Elements. There were two large stone doors in front of them. On the wall beside the stone doors, there were many weird murals that made the people’s skin crawl.

“Alright, this is the library!”

Wizard Hobbes turned around and pointed at the stone doors, with a smile on his face, to Merlin and Wizard Leo.

Chapter 229: The Ultimate Hallucinating Spell!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The library?”

Merlin raised his head and looked closely at the two gigantic doors in front of him. At two sides of the doors, there were two stone piers with monsters, which Merlin had never seen before, carved on them. They appeared life-like where they sent a chill down people’s spine.

A strange aura clinged to the library of Abyss Fort.

Merlin frowned, then glanced at Wizard Leo.

Wizard Leo appeared calm as he said, “Go in and choose the spells you need!”

Merlin nodded, then took a deep breath and walked toward the door.

Right after he stepped onto the stairs, he immediately felt a blanket of darkness before him. It was as if his surrounding had turned dark suddenly. He had lost all senses; he could neither see, hear nor feel anything.

“Illusion?”

Merlin was in shock. Since he had experienced countless illusions when he was in Darkness Void and while cultivating Darkness Heart, he was rather familiar with illusions by now. When he was caught up in situations like this, he immediately knew that this was an illusion.

Soon, without letting out his strong conviction, the marking of Darkness Heart on Merlin's chest began to give off a warm presence. Following that, Merlin felt a numbing and cooling sensation in his mind. Then, he came back to his senses.

This was the ability of Darkness Heart. Obviously, he was attacked by a Darkness-type spell earlier, and Darkness Heart had blocked most of the effects of the spell attacks. With Darkness Heart, especially the third type, it was almost impossible for Merlin to be injured by a Darkness-type spell.

"Who is it?"

Wizard Leo was the first to react. The red vertical eye on his forehead flashed a bloody red, then the light shattered the space and was shot toward a dark place.

"Bang!"

There was a dull sound. Then, a skinny black-robed old man showed up even after taking the attack from Wizard Leo's Darkness Eye. He stumbled forward a little; the blow given by Darkness Eye was apparently harsh on him as well.

"Darkness Eye?"

The skinny old man's expression kept changing with a hint of shock. Then, he glanced at Merlin and exclaimed with a low voice, "Darkness Heart!"

The skinny old man’s gaze kept darting back and forth between Merlin and Wizard Leo while wearing a dark expression. He was a Seventh-level Spell Caster, but it turned out that he could not even delude Merlin with his spell. Moreover, he even became flustered by Darkness Eye of a Spell Caster who was barely a Sixth-level.

“Wizard Leo, don’t misunderstand. This is Wizard Treman who takes care of the library!”

After Wizard Hobbes saw the skinny old man, he quickly budged in to explain.

Wizard Leo did not cast his Darkness Eye further; he simply stared at the skinny old man with the red vertical eye on his forehead, without the slightest intention to lower his guard.

Merlin also stared at the old man in confusion. The latter had obviously cast a spell earlier, but he did not notice even the slightest movement. This was enough to prove that this old man was at least a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

However, the Darkness-type spell cast by the Seventh-level Spell Caster was easily blocked by Merlin’s Darkness Heart. This also revealed another ability of Darkness Heart – the ability to block most of the Darkness-type spells.

In other words, even the Darkness-type spells cast by the Seventh-level Spell Casters would not be able to harm Merlin at all.

After a moment, Wizard Hobbes seemed to have cleared the confusion with the skinny old man, Wizard Treman. Then, he approached Merlin and said, “Wizard Merlin, you can enter and choose your spells now. After choosing them, Wizard Treman will undo the Runic Magic Circles on the spells for you.”

Merlin nodded. The library of Abyss Fort was the same as that of the Dark Magic Region where spells were protected by unique Runic Magic Circles. One could only read the content after Wizard Treman had undone them personally.

Thus, Merlin proceeded forward, and the two gigantic stone doors were slowly pushed open. His figure then disappeared from others' sight.

The skinny old man, Wizard Treman, took a long glance at Wizard Leo and said, "Darkness Eye, not bad. You cultivated the true Darkness Eye!"

After saying that, the old man entered the library following Merlin.

Wizard Leo was unmoved regarding the skinny old man's words. The sole eye on his forehead looked at Merlin's back, and the scene slowly coincided with the figure that popped in his mind.

"Raydore… My brother, he looks just like you! Have you returned to me at last?"

Wizard Leo mumbled with his head lowered while revealing a nostalgic expression.

…

Right after he entered the library, Merlin felt a chilly sensation. The library was very different from the Resource Tower in the Dark Magic Region. The Resource Tower was always packed with people and appeared lively while this library seemed quite empty. It seemed as if people had not visited this place for a long time.

Merlin was a little confused. “Does no Spell Caster in Abyss Fort choose their spell here?”

“Abyss Fort is different from the Dark Magic Region. There’re not many Spell Casters in Abyss Fort since not all Spell Casters can adapt to Darkness-type spells… Alright, take your pick quickly. Your teacher, Leo, is actually willing to exchange for your chance to choose spells here with his Darkness Eye. You should make good use of it.”

Behind Merlin, a sharp and piercing voice rang abruptly. It was Wizard Treman who had quietly attacked Merlin earlier.

Merlin nodded as if he was deep in thought. Then, he began to read a large number of spells available in the library.

These spells were not entirely Darkness-type spells. After all, Abyss Fort was only good at Darkness-type spells. They still needed other types of spells if they aimed to become powerful Spell Casters.

It was just that a major portion of the spells in the library was Darkness-type spells; they took up about thirty percent of all spells.

Merlin easily found the shelves that contained Darkness-type spells. On the shelf, any spell, ranging from Second-level to Sixth-level, was available. Furthermore, there was a wide variety of them; Merlin had a hard time selecting his picks from the vast options.

“If you can construct Six-Elemental spells, I’m sure that you’re quite knowledgeable in terms of constructing Spell Models. Since Leo has paid such a great price for you to choose your spells here, surely he doesn’t expect you to choose ordinary spells. Hehe, if you’re confident, choose your spells from the last row. The most peculiar, powerful, and complicated spells are all kept there.”

Wizard Treman was staring at Merlin when he realized that Merlin did not know where to begin, thus he hinted Merlin by pointing at the last row of the shelves.

Merlin was elated. He had the Matrix with him, so he was not afraid of the complexity of the Spell Models. On the contrary, he would need to choose the ones that were most compatible with him and contained stronger power. After hearing Wizard Treman’s suggestion, Merlin no longer wasted his time at other places. He headed straight toward the last row of shelves.

Only a small portion of spells was placed here. Merlin took one out randomly and flipped it open lightly. After reading through the introduction, Merlin was immediately hooked on it.

The spells here were not any ordinary spells. They either possessed a special effect or were exceptionally strong. However, their Spell Models were also quite complicated.

Dark Mist and Dark Light Realm in which Merlin had constructed were also kept in this row.

However, this time, Merlin had to choose the spells of Second-level to the Sixth-level. He would pick one spell for each level. In the case of a Seventh-level spell, not a single spell casters’ organization would possess any. Once he reached the peak of a Sixth-level Spell Caster, he would need to derive the spell that was most suitable to him if he was to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Other spells would not be helpful at all.

Merlin carefully considered all spells on the shelf. He would construct it in his Awareness in the future once he chose a spell, so he would need to think it through before making his choice.

Wizard Treman was not rushing; he squinted his eyes and slowly observed Merlin as Merlin flipped through the available spells without a sound.

After about four or five hours, Merlin finally showed a smile on his face. Currently, there were two books in his hands. This meant that he had chosen two spells.

These two spells were Second-level Darkness-type spell, Darkness Tide and Third-level spell, Darkness Vortex.

The spells both carried a strong hallucinating effect. Should he construct and cast Darkness Tide, the effect of his attack would be even more terrifying than Dark Light Realm. The darkness would befall upon the people strongly like an endless tide.

Meanwhile, Darkness Vortex was well-known for its ability to devour all Mind Power. If a Spell Caster with a powerful Mind Power fell into Darkness Vortex, his Mind Power would be consumed and he would fall into the illusion.

These Second and Third-level spells were extremely powerful and had complicated Spell Models. Many Spell Casters in Abyss Fort did not choose these two spells easily.

Merlin could quickly choose his Second and Third-level spells, but he had to be extra cautious when choosing the Fourth-level.

As soon as he chose the Fourth-level spell, he could merge it with Darkness Heart. Thus, Merlin had to be careful about the spells of Fourth-level and above.

“Darkness Nightmare, the ultimate hallucinating spell. It’s able to delude people with its extremely realistic illusion without them knowing it. Moreover, its illusions were layered, making it difficult to differentiate between reality and illusions. It induces fear in people just like a nightmare does…”

Finally, Merlin set his gaze on a spell named Darkness Nightmare. This spell was coincidentally a Fourth-level spell and was considered the ultimate hallucinating spell.

Such a spell could make most Spell Casters fall into his illusions. Of course, if even Darkness Nightmare could not delude the person, no other spells could delude the person at all.

Moreover, once one’s Mind Power had exceeded a certain extent, it would be difficult for them to be deluded. It was the same for a spell that was stronger; it could hardly delude the Spell Casters with superb Mind Power.

Hence, the Fourth-level spell, Darkness Nightmare, was considered the ultimate hallucinating spell. Fifth-level spells and above were mainly correlated with illusions and physical attacks. Illusions were mainly just a supportive spell.

Following that, Merlin chose the Fourth-level spell, Darkness Nightmare, without hesitation. Merlin had been in the library for about three days now.

Merlin still had to choose his Fifth-level spell and Sixth-level spell. At this point, this was a whole new area for him because Darkness Nightmare was considered the ultimate hallucinating spell. After this mark, Darkness-type spells would slowly be improved toward the aspect of physical attacks.

After all, a hallucinating effect was not the only good points from a Darkness-type spell!

Chapter 230: Hurried Departure

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Fifth-level Darkness-type spell, Garotte Tempest!”

Merlin took out a Fifth-level book and carefully read the introduction of this spell.

Garotte Tempest was a standard Fifth-level Darkness-type spell. Once one had cast the spell, the Darkness Elements around the person would turn into the strongest blow. Along with a powerful illusion, the opponent would be flustered and rendered unable to block the attack.

The reason it was called Garotte Tempest was that the spell was too overpowering. No matter how powerful a Spell Caster was, he would still be greatly injured or die from an overpowering attack. This was considered an extremely strong spell among Fifth-level spells.

“As expected, not only Fifth-level Darkness-type spells have hallucinating effect, but it also has the ability to cause physical harm!”

Merlin nodded. Since the Fourth-level spell, Darkness Nightmare, was already considered the best in illusions, there could not be any Fifth-level spells that was stronger than Darkness Nightmare.

Then, the only breakthrough was their offensive ability. Darkness-type spells also possessed strong actual offensive ability now.

Without a hint of hesitation, Merlin chose the Fifth-level Darkness-type spell, Garotte Tempest.

Following that, he was only left with choosing the Sixth-level spell. Regarding this matter, he had heard from Wizard Leo about the Sixth-level Darkness-type spell, Destructive Light, which was known to be the strongest spell of all!

Destructive Light was a powerful Sixth-level spell that even Wizard Leo was unable to construct back then. No one knew who had created Destructive Light, nor did anyone know when the spell had passed on.

They only knew that Destructive Light was insanely powerful. During the most glorious age of Spell Casters, Destructive Light was, without a doubt, the strongest spell among all Darkness-type spells!

Of course, this was excluding the Seventh-level spells of the powerful Spell Casters. Destructive Light was simply one of the many Sixth-level spells in the world; how did the spell gain its fame and reputation?

In addition, from the ancient times three thousand six hundred years ago, one of the most important criteria to determine whether a Darkness-type Spell Caster was a prodigy was the Spell Caster’s ability to construct Destructive Light.

“Destructive Light is a black light but it contains incomparably strong power – the ability to destroy anything and everything. It’s even more powerful than many Seventh-level spells!”

Thinking about Wizard Leo’s introduction of Destructive Light, Merlin chose to believe his words. It was a spell that even Wizard Leo was impressed with but was not successful in constructing it. Merlin would naturally not choose another spell over this.

There could be numerous genius Spell Casters who were not able to construct Destructive Light, but Merlin had the help of the Matrix. No matter how complex the Spell Model was, he could easily construct it. Choosing Destructive Light almost meant that Merlin could construct it successfully.

In addition, Merlin had cultivated the third-type of Darkness Heart. Should Darkness Heart merge with Destructive Light, its power would be magnified to a fearsome level.

However, this matter was yet too far for Merlin. He had not even thought so far into the future. After taking the spell book of Destructive Light from the shelf, he turned around and approached Wizard Treman.

“Wizard Treman, these are the spells that I’ve chosen!”

Merlin placed the spells of his choice, one by one, before Wizard Treman.

Wizard Treman squinted his eyes and scanned the books. He immediately knew what Merlin had chosen. Although he had recommended Merlin to choose the stronger spells with more complicated Spell Models, he had not expected Merlin to choose such highly difficult spells.

“I don’t care about Darkness Tide and Darkness Vortex. The Fourth-level spell, Darkness Nightmare, is known to be the ultimate hallucinating spell; the complexity of its Spell Model even exceeds many Fifth-level spells. To be fair, it can even compare to some simpler Sixth-level spells. Meanwhile, the Sixth-level spell, Destructive Light, has the reputation of only being constructed successfully by true Darkness-type genius Spell Casters!”

Looking at the spells Merlin had chosen, even Wizard Treman was overwhelmed with surprise so he glanced at Merlin inquiringly.

Merlin was also observing Wizard Treman’s expression. After noticing that his expressions kept changing, Merlin realized that the spells he had chosen could be insanely powerful. Moreover, they were so strong to the extent that even Wizard Treman was speechless.

“Wizard Merlin, these are the spells that you’ve chosen?”

After a long moment, Wizard Treman asked in a low voice.

“That’s right. I’ve already decided that these are the spells I want. Wizard Treman, please undo the Runic Magic Circles imposed on these spell books.”

Merlin knew that there were Runic Magic Circles on these books that could not be forced open. Opening it by force would result in the destruction of the entire book. Thus, he would need to rely on the Spell Casters of Abyss Fort who were familiar with these Runic Magic Circles to undo them.

Upon seeing that Merlin was determined in his choice, Wizard Treman nodded. Following that, he reached out his hands and drew in the air. Mysterious runes danced in mid-air and absorbed into the books.

Then, Merlin sensed that the Runic Magic Circles on the spell books had been undone. He could freely read through the Spell Models recorded in the books anytime.

Merlin flipped the pages open randomly and saw some of the Spell Models and notes on it. Then, he nodded in satisfaction and kept these spell books in his ring. He bowed to Wizard Treman once again and walked out of the library.

Merlin had not only cultivated Darkness Heart in Abyss Fort. This time, he had even obtained Darkness-type spells, ranging from Second-level to Sixth-level. He did not have to worry about finding Darkness-type spells in the future at all.

Hence, Merlin was in a good mood. He had begun to think about when he could construct his first Second-level spell.

Even though Merlin's Mind Power had reached that of the Third-level, it was still insufficient for him to construct Second-level spells. He would need to accumulate more Mind Power.

However, the increase in Mind Power from Third-level to Fourth-level was a complete change in quality. This meant that Merlin still had a large gap to improve himself. It would not be a problem for his Mind Power to grow by several factors.

Soon, Merlin left the library. Wizard Leo, who was waiting outside, suddenly stretched his red vertical eye wide and calmly asked Merlin, “Have you chosen your spells?”

Merlin was able to gain so much in Abyss Fort thanks to the enormous sacrifices Wizard Leo had made. Therefore, Merlin was grateful toward Wizard Leo and he replied respectfully, “Teacher Leo, I've chosen the spells!”

"Great. It's time for us to leave!"

Wizard Leo heaved a long sigh, then turned to Wizard Hobbes. "Wizard Hobbes, I'll give the last part of the cultivation method of Darkness Eye to you before I leave Abyss Fort. Now, please send us off from Abyss Fort first!"

"Leaving Abyss Fort?"

Wizard Hobbes frowned slightly. He glanced at Wizard Leo doubtfully. Wizard Leo would not dare to go back on his words for such an important exchange.

Otherwise, Abyss Fort would look for him even if he had returned to the Dark Magic Region.

However, Wizard Leo's action was indeed strange. There could be some reasons that Wizard Hobbes did not know of behind his actions. After considering it for a long time, Wizard Hobbes still nodded due to his strong anticipation toward the cultivation method of Darkness Eye. "Alright. We'll send you off from Abyss Fort, but only until we're right out of Abyss Fort."

Wizard Leo nodded. Following that, Wizard Hobbes and the other two Seventh-level Spell Casters "guarded" Merlin and Wizard Leo out of Abyss Fort, making sure that they stood around the duo.

…

Outside of Abyss Fort, a few figures appeared from the dark cave. It was Wizard Hobbes, Wizard Leo, and the others.

Wizard Gryzllo and Wizard Bahrain were walking in front, seemingly leading the way for Merlin and Wizard Leo. In fact, they were standing in Merlin and Wizard Leo’s way just in case anything happened.

Meanwhile, Wizard Hobbes was right behind the duo, watching Merlin and Wizard Leo’s moves closely.

“Alright, we’ve left Abyss Fort. Wizard Leo, what about the rest of the cultivation method?”

Wizard Hobbes slowly halted his footsteps and stared enthusiastically at Wizard Leo. At the same time, Wizard Gryzllo and Wizard Bahrain became alerted, fearing that Wizard Leo might make any “unwise” moves.

Wizard Leo directly took the remaining half of the cultivation method from his ring and handed it to Wizard Hobbes. What they were worried about did not occur.

After scanning through the remaining half quickly, Wizard Hobbes brimmed with elation. He said to Wizard Leo with smiles, “That’s great. Wizard Leo, you can leave anytime.”

“Let’s go!”

Wizard Leo did not hesitate at all. Strong fluctuations of Wind Elements appeared around him as he brought Merlin away from Abyss Fort rapidly.

Merlin was filled with unspoken words. He had a strange feeling. ‘Why did Wizard Leo leave Abyss Fort in such a rush? Could it be that something was wrong with the remaining half of the cultivation method?’

However, Wizard Hobbes was a Seventh-level Spell Caster. If there were any problem at all, he should have noticed it earlier; he would not let Wizard Leo go free like this.

Seemingly noticing the questions in Merlin's mind, Wizard Leo took a glance at Abyss Fort which was becoming further away from them. He smirked. "The cultivation method of Darkness Eye is, of course, real. I've indeed devised it personally. However, if they want to cultivate Darkness Eye with my method, Abyss Fort must be prepared to sacrifice the lives of more than a dozen Sixth-level Spell Casters to have one person successfully cultivate it!"

"The lives of more than a dozen Sixth-level Spell Casters?"

Merlin was stunned. There were only about twenty Sixth-level Spell Casters in the entire Abyss Fort; they would not be able to pay such a price for it.

Merlin immediately understood that the cultivation method devised by Wizard Leo might have a fatal flaw that was unable to be made up with anything. With his cultivation method, some might successfully cultivate Darkness Eye. However, the price the person had to pay was far greater than what a small-scaled spell casters' organization like Abyss Fort could afford!

"Abyss Fort… They've truly been taken advantage of completely. They can't even regret what they've agreed to now!"

Merlin took a glimpse at Abyss Fort which had now become a blurred image. He took a deep breath and mumbled to himself.

Chapter 231: Resolution 1

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“We finally have it – the complete cultivation method of Darkness Eye!”

Wizard Hobbes’ voice trembled as he spoke, and he seemed rather worked up. Beside him, Wizard Gryzllo and Wizard Bahrain gazed fervently at Wizard Hobbes’ latter half of the cultivation method.

They were all Seventh-Spell Casters who were experts in Darkness-type spells. They believed that since a Sixth-level Spell Caster like Wizard Leo managed to cultivate Darkness Eye through this method, there was a high possibility that they would be able to cultivate it as well.

When that happened, the overall power of Abyss Fort would be increased to an extremely terrifying level.

However, as they continued reading, an odd expression quickly washed over Wizard Hobbes. When they had finished studying the entire cultivation method of Darkness Eye, he began to seethe with anger, which was a terrifying sight.

“Damn it! Leo had given us a cultivation method that’s impossible to achieve!”

The expression on Wizard Hobbes’ face became unpleasant. Beside him, Wizard Gryzllo and Wizard Bahrain felt a jolt of their hearts when they heard what he said, and they hastened to ask, “Did Leo give a fake cultivation method?”

“Hmph, it’s worse than fake! If it was fake, we can go to the Dark Magic Region and ask Leo to hand over the real cultivation method. However, this second half of the cultivation method is the real thing. If one really cultivates Darkness Eye by following the stated method, the success rate is truly pitiful. Even if we have all our Sixth-level Spell Casters working on this, it’s possible that not even one will succeed. Those who don’t succeed will almost certainly die!”

Wizard Hobbes gnashed his teeth as he looked toward where Wizard Leo and Merlin had left, his heart filled with hatred.

“Since it’s so difficult to cultivate it, how did Leo manage to succeed?”

Wizard Gryzllo and Wizard Bahrain exchanged a glance and asked in puzzlement.

Wizard Hobbes slowly retracted his gaze from the distance, and still clenching his jaw, replied in a low voice, “Leo is a madman. If it wasn’t for his great luck, he would have long been dead. How lucky he is to have cultivated Darkness Eye! He was determined to do it at all costs, but can other Spell Casters persist at all costs like him?”

After Wizard Hobbes had spoken, the surrounding became quiet.

After a long moment, Wizard Bahrain said softly, “Let’s go back. No matter what, we’ll have to let the others look at the cultivation method of Darkness Eye, and even trouble Wizard Hegleman to have a look. Perhaps Wizard Hegleman would be able to amend a few aspects of Leo's method, and refine it further?"

Wizard Hobbes' eyes brightened, and he nodded. "That's right, Wizard Hegleman is a Ninth-level Spell Caster. He might be able to improve Leo's cultivation method! Let's go, we'll return now."

With that, Wizard Hobbes and the other Seventh-level Spell Casters turned around quickly and returned to Abyss Fort.

…

"Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!"

A burst of white light suddenly flashed across the tranquil beach. Following that, two figures appeared on the beach.

One of them had an ugly face with hollow eyes and a crimson third-eye in his forehead. It was Wizard Leo who had just returned to the Dark Magic Region from Abyss Fort.

Wizard Leo eyed his surroundings and turned around wearing a rather complicated expression. "Merlin, there are many prodigies, but not all of them can become a great Spell Caster. This is as far as I can help you."

After a pause, a sorrowful look suddenly washed over Wizard Leo's face as he mumbled softly, "If Raydore hadn't died then, perhaps he would've become a truly great Spell Caster. Back then, he was determined to be a Six-Elemental Spell Caster…"

Wizard Leo then turned around and entered the Dark Magic Region by himself, leaving Merlin who was deep in his own thoughts.

Merlin stared at the vanishing figure of Wizard Leo. He knew some parts of Wizard Leo’s story. Wizard Leo had killed his younger brother Raydore with his own hands, and this became a nightmare that Wizard Leo was never able to escape. Even his cultivation of Darkness Eye and his tireless hunt of Osseus were all for the sake of avenging his brother so that he might achieve peace in his heart.

This was to the extent that Wizard Leo had helped Merlin so much simply because Merlin shared some similarities with Raydore. For the first time, Merlin suddenly felt that the disappearing figure of Wizard Leo, who had shaken up so many spell casters’ organizations, seemed to be somewhat lonely…

…

When he had returned to the Wizard Tower, Merlin stayed inside for almost half a month. He was not carrying out any cultivation. If he wanted to quickly improve the present state of his Mind Power in a short time, he would need to rely on more than just Blueberry Potion.

Even if he added Phantasmal Magic Potion to the mix, he would need to consume it over many years to see an improvement in his Mind Power. Furthermore, the Dark Magic Region did not have the materials for Phantasmal Magic Potion.

Therefore, during this period, Merlin did not take in potions to boost his Mind Power but instead familiarized himself with the powers he had.

Now, Merlin was not just a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. Besides having powerful Six-Elemental spells, Merlin also possessed Glacial Finger, Fiery Collapse, and Darkness Heart that he had just cultivated in Abyss Fort. All in all, he had three types of Pandora Demon Ability.

An individual having three types of Pandora Demon Ability – Merlin did not know what the situation was in other spell casters' organizations. However, in the Dark Magic Region, Spell Casters who possessed Pandora Demon Ability were already rare hence it was even more rare for a person to have three types of Pandora Demon Ability.

Although having three Pandora Demon Abilities was considered many, he would still need to familiarize himself with their power and unleash the limits of their unique capabilities. In this manner, only then would he be able to truly demonstrate the superiority of the three types of Pandora Demon Ability.

Merlin had already completed the first stage of cultivating Glacial Finger. Its power was already very formidable, and most Third-level Spell Casters would be unable to withstand such an attack and became frozen immediately.

As for Fiery Collapse, its power seemed to be even more terrifying with its raging flames that covered the entire area. The first form of Fiery Collapse already had such frightening strength, and even Third-level Defensive spells would be consumed in the flames.

As for Fourth-level spells, Merlin had not encountered any Fourth-level Spell Casters so far, so naturally, he was unsure about the extent of Fiery Collapse. Would it be enough to threaten Fourth-level Spell Casters?

Glacial Finger and Fiery Collapse were both Offensive Pandora Demon Abilities, but Merlin's Darkness Heart was a Supportive Pandora Demon Ability.

Although it was of a Supportive nature, the boost of power that Darkness Heart provided to Merlin's Darkness-type spells would be a great one, especially since Merlin had constructed an extremely formidable spell among the First-level spells, Dark Light Realm. Once it was cast and enhanced by Darkness Heart, it might just trap the average Fourth-level Spell Caster in an illusion.

When Merlin took note of all the powers that he possessed, he noticed that his capabilities had been greatly enhanced without him realizing it. Third-level Spell Casters would no longer be of any threat to Merlin.

"It's time for a trip to Floating City to resolve matters with Riesen!"

Merlin muttered ominously. Of course, he had not forgotten Wizard Riesen's sneak attack on him in the ancient monument, and how Wizard Riesen had also trapped him in it.

It was possible that Wizard Riesen had never considered that to cultivate Fiery Collapse, one would need to be in the ancient monument. He merely possessed the cultivation method but had no way of cultivating Fiery Collapse.

Conversely, it was Merlin who had discovered a silver lining while he was trapped in the ancient monument and managed to cultivate the first form of Fiery Collapse.

Now that Merlin's powers were significantly increased and at his current mind power, there was no chance that he would be able to construct a Second-level spell, so he instantly thought about settling matters with Riesen.

"After I've resolved matters with Riesen, I'll look for Laurinka. I'm a First-level Spell Caster now, so I can have my own attendant!”

Merlin had not forgotten about his initial promise to Laurinka. Once he had become a First-level Spell Caster, he would take Laurinka as his attendant so she could return once more to the Dark Magic Region.

This was Merlin’s promise, and now was the time for him to fulfill this promise to Laurinka.

Therefore, Merlin stood up right away and had opened the door when he found that a familiar figure was standing outside.

“Elena?”

Merlin furrowed his brows and cried out in surprise.

Elena jerked her head up, and a delighted expression appeared on her face when she saw that it was Merlin. “Wizard Merlin, you’re finally out! I’ve come by a few times but you always seem to be busy, so I didn’t disturb you.”

It turned out that Elena had come by a few times, only she did not want to disturb Merlin.

Merlin smiled and asked, “Is there any reason you’re looking for me?”

Elena smiled as well. “Nothing much. I just wanted to thank Wizard Merlin. If you hadn’t saved us back then in the ancient monument, I’m afraid that I wouldn’t have had the chance to return to the Dark Magic Region.”

As she brought up what happened in the ancient monument, Merlin was instantly reminded of the fact that he had rescued Elena and Wizard Glen in passing back when he was in the ancient monument.

“It’s nothing much. It was a simple effort.”

Merlin paused for a moment. He considered how, this time around, it might not be easy to search for Riesen in Floating City, and further recalled that Elena’s clan was a Spell Caster clan in Floating City. Perhaps he could request Elena’s assistance.

Thus, Merlin said, “Wizard Elena, I’m returning to Floating City, and I’m afraid that I have a favor to ask of your clan.”

“Oh? Wizard Merlin is going back to Floating City? In that case, how about I tag along with you? If it’s a matter in Floating City, I believe that I would be of some help.”

Hearing that Merlin was going to Floating City, Elena became more enthusiastic. After all, Merlin was currently a rising star, a gifted Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region, and an even greater talent than Kleis. Befriending Merlin would be hugely beneficial to her position in her clan.

“Well, thank you for your help Wizard Elena!”

Merlin bobbed his head and did not turn down the offer. With Elena’s help, it would be a piece of cake to search for Riesen.

“There’s no time to lose. We’ll leave now!”

Merlin professed in a level tone.

After that, Merlin and Elena went through the Runic Magic Circle together and quickly left the Dark Magic Region.

Chapter 232: Resolution 2

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Dark Magic Region did not have a Runic Magic Circle that reached Floating City directly, so Merlin and Elena could only arrive at a Runic Magic Circle nearby Floating City, and hurried along the rest of the way.

This journey took far longer than when Merlin had gone to Abyss Fort with Wizard Leo. At that time, Wizard Leo had brought Merlin along using flight, so they had traveled very quickly, whereas Merlin and Elena were not Fourth-level Spell Casters and were unable to construct spells with the power of flight, so of course, their pace now was not very encouraging.

Merlin and Elena only reached Floating City after two days.

Floating City seemed deserted compared to the last time Merlin was here, it was perhaps the leaked news about the ancient monument that had attracted many roaming Wizards. Now that such a long time had passed, Floating City had gradually recovered its peacefulness.

Merlin’s heart gave a jolt as he thought of the ancient monument, and he asked Elena, “Elena, the last time we entered the ancient monument, how did things finally end up?”

“Ancient monument?”

Elena muttered irresolutely to herself for a moment, and a peculiar expression gradually washed over her face. Thereafter, she said softly, “It’s strange now that I think about it. Although the monument was dangerous in the first place, there were many Spell Casters who had already made their way in. However, not long after we had exited the ancient monument, some changes happened inside, and many patterned spiders appeared and terrifying monsters killed Spell Casters on sight.

“As these monsters were too strong, many Third-level Spell Casters were no match for them. Thus, there weren’t many Spell Casters who would dare to enter the monument rashly. In the end, the passage to the ancient monument was sealed shut, and no one knew what really happened that caused such a change in the ancient monument.”

After she spoke, Elena shot a suspicious glance at Merlin.

Merlin’s face remained calm and did not reveal anything out of the ordinary, but inwardly he knew very clearly that the changes were induced by the flame sprite in the ancient monument.

The flame sprite had found Merlin who managed to cultivate the first form of Fiery Collapse. Therefore, the flame sprite had hopes of escaping its bind.

The flame sprite no longer needed so many Spell Casters in the ancient monument, so it controlled the patterned spiders and the puppet to eliminate the remaining Spell Casters in the ancient monument before sealing it shut.

This was good news to Merlin. No one could enter the monument now, so once he had become a Fourth-level Spell

Caster, he could enter the monument to cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse.

“Where do we go first?”

Now that they were in Floating City, Elena directed the question at Merlin.

Merlin mumbled inaudibly to himself and then said in a level tone, “We’ll go to this one place first. If we can’t find out anything about Riesen there, then we’ll have to trouble your clan!”

On their way here, Merlin had already mentioned Riesen to Elena, but he did not explain in detail, only saying that he came to Floating City to search for Riesen.

Following that, Elena trailed behind Merlin as they headed to where Merlin wanted to go. Naturally, it was the residence of Wizard Sammir. He did not know where Riesen was staying and had only gotten acquainted with Riesen at Wizard Sammir’s residence.

Therefore, if he wanted to know the latest information about Riesen, he would have to ask Wizard Sammir.

Merlin brought Elena and rounded a few street corners, then quickly made his way into a small alley. Before him was Wizard Sammir’s residence.

However, Merlin did not go in right away but stopped where he was and frowned.

A faint commotion could be heard coming from the yard.

…

In the yard, sat a few unfamiliar Spell Casters. One of them who was wearing a scarlet Wizard robe said in a sinister tone, “Hehe, Wizard Sammir, you were the last batch to leave the ancient monument. Didn’t you find anything inside? Wizard Sammir, we only want you to let us take a look at it, and maybe even trade you for it according to the principle of equivalent exchange.”

Wizard Sammir’s face was ashen as his icy gaze swept across these Spell Casters. He snorted coldly. “Equivalent exchange? All I found was some potions, not the Pandora Demon Ability that you’re thinking of! Moreover, in the ancient monument, there was no such thing as Pandora Demon Ability at all.”

The scarlet-robed Wizard’s face turned cold and he stood up abruptly, saying to Wizard Sammir in a chilly tone, “Wizard Sammir, think carefully. Pandora Demon Ability is not something you can keep only for yourself!”

Looking at the scarlet-robed Wizard’s overbearing manner, Wizard Sammir was not worried. Conversely, it was the two Third-level Spell Casters behind the scarlet-robed Wizard which made Wizard Sammir apprehensive.

Wizard Sammir used to be one of the top few Third-level Spell Casters among the roaming Wizards of Floating City. However, after news of the ancient monument had spread, many Third-level Spell Casters had hurried to Floating City one after another.

Unfortunately, some unforeseen change had happened in the ancient monument. In addition, there were some who spread the news that the monument very likely contained Pandora Demon Ability.

Although this was simply a rumor, it was firmly believed by many roaming Wizards. Since Wizard Sammir and Wizard Bren were among the last ones to leave the ancient monument, many roaming Wizards had kept their eyes on these two Wizards.

However, Wizard Bren had long left Floating City, therefore many of these Wizards turned their gazes to Wizard Sammir alone. The roaming Wizards were afraid of Wizard Sammir's powers and did not dare to pay him a visit so brazenly, but these three Third-level Spell Casters at the present were from outside Floating City. They were not afraid of Wizard Sammir at all and had visited him directly to demand Pandora Demon Ability.

“I've never obtained any such Pandora Demon Ability, whether you believe me or not!”

Wizard Sammir snorted coldly. At that moment, his Alchemy Creature came forward quickly, shielding Wizard Sammir as its watchful eyes fixed onto the three Spell Casters before it.

“Is that so? In that case, we'll see if you really have Pandora Demon Ability on you or not!”

The scarlet-robed Wizard gave a humorless laugh, and the two Third-level Spell Casters behind him came forward instantly. Wizard Sammir was surrounded and the atmosphere became tense.

“Wizard Sammir!”

Suddenly, a voice rang from outside the door, and the Spell Casters directed their eyes toward the sound.

Two young Spell Casters, a man and a woman, walked inside. The force surrounding them was rather weak, yet the two did not seem to be afraid of anything, facing these Third-level Spell Casters indifferently.

Wizard Sammir stared at these two who suddenly appeared, and a surprise took hold of his face. He cried out hastily, “Wizard Merlin? You actually survived the ancient monument. Bren and I had thought that you and Wizard Riesen were dead. You actually survived!”

“Riesen?”

Merlin’s eyes sharpened, and he said in a low voice, “Wizard Sammir, I happen to be looking for Riesen. Do you know his whereabouts?”

Before Wizard Sammir could reply, the scarlet-robed Spell Caster rolled his eyes as he sized up Merlin. Following that, he said in an icy voice, “You came out from the ancient monument, so you must know Pandora Demon Ability!”

The scarlet-robed Spell Caster waved his hand slightly, and his Alchemy Creature immediately bounded toward Merlin.

Merlin was unperturbed, but beside him, Elena’s expression shifted slightly. She was able to see that these Spell Casters were powerful, and they had to be Third-level Spell Casters as well to be able to browbeat Wizard Sammir to such a situation.

Although they were roaming Wizards, the might of Third-level Spell Casters could not be underestimated, so she yelled out urgently, “You dare to attack? We’re Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region, and Wizard Merlin is furthermore an official member. If you dare to harm us, you’ll immediately suffer the merciless hunt of the Dark Magic Region.”

“An official member of the Dark Magic Region?”

The scarlet-robed Wizard squinted his eyes and a wave of Mind Power swept across Merlin. When he saw the robe that Merlin was wearing, the scarlet-robed Wizard’s face changed slightly, for he had seen that logo which represented the Dark Magic Region on Merlin’s robe.

A logo like this could not possibly be imitated by anyone else. Merlin was a bona fide official member of the Dark Magic Region.

The scarlet-robed Wizard evidently had some hesitations. Roaming Wizards were still rather fearful of spell casters’ organizations. No one was willing to face the relentless hunt of a spell casters’ organization.

“I’ll ask you once more – do you know of Pandora Demon Ability in the ancient monument?”

After a long moment, the scarlet-robed Wizard seemed to have made a decision and asked them soberly.

Merlin frowned slightly but did not bother with the scarlet-robed Wizard’s question, and only kept his gaze on Wizard Sammir. “Wizard Sammir, I’ve come now to find Riesen. Do you know where he is?”

Wizard Sammir shook his head lightly and smiled bitterly. “I don’t know what really happened. After you and Riesen disappeared in the ancient monument, he seemed to have vanished without any news whatsoever. I’ve been back in Floating City for so long and haven’t heard anything about Riesen.”

Riesen was such a cautious person that even Wizard Sammir did not know his whereabouts.

As he did not learn of Wizard Riesen’s whereabouts, Merlin felt rather forlorn and his face slowly became gloomy.

However, the scarlet-robed Wizard who had questioned Merlin was even more downcast. Seeing that Merlin took no notice of him, a cold light flashed in his eyes.

“So what if you’re an official member of the Dark Magic Region? I’ll kill you and obtain Pandora Demon Ability – at worst I’ll live incognito and stay far away from the jurisdiction of the Dark Magic Region! Darling, kill him!”

A nasty grin appeared on the scarlet-robed Wizard’s face, after which he directed his Alchemy Creature to attack Merlin.

Just then, Merlin was feeling irritated for not gaining Riesen’s whereabouts. Hearing what the scarlet-robed Wizard said, Merlin’s murderous intent hardened, and he raised his head suddenly. As he stared at the malicious grin on the scarlet-robed Wizard’s face as well as the Alchemy Creature bounding toward him in large strides, an icy detachment flashed across Merlin’s eyes.

Thereafter, he lightly raised a hand and extended a finger toward the Alchemy Creature of the scarlet-robed Wizard.

Chapter 233: Resolution 3

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Crack!”

An icy blast of air flew from Merlin’s finger and wound itself around the scarlet-robed Wizard’s Alchemy Creature. Then, the Alchemy Creature stiffened all over, and cracked open like a shattered eggshell, falling apart onto the ground.

“This… This is Pandora Demon Ability?”

The scarlet-robed Wizard had some knowledge of this and was able to tell at a glance that what Merlin had wielded was the Pandora Demon Ability that he yearned for. However, although he longed to have Pandora Demon Ability, he felt how terrifying it was when confronting Pandora Demon Ability in reality.

“Let’s go!”

The scarlet-robed Wizard knew instantly that the Merlin standing before him was definitely not someone he should provoke. Even his Alchemy Creature was unable to withstand the attack, let alone the scarlet-robed Wizard himself. It could have been known that the greater part of an alchemist’s strength came from the Alchemy Creature that they had transfigured.

“Dark Light Realm!”

However, Merlin had no intention of letting this scarlet-robed Wizard go. He had not learned of Riesen’s whereabouts from Wizard Sammir and was feeling ill-tempered. The scarlet-robed Wizard was extremely unfortunate to have infuriated Merlin at such a time.

The light surrounding them began to distort, and the scarlet-robed Wizard and his group immediately observed an inky darkness all around them, which not even their Mind Power could penetrate.

This was Dark Light Realm. Once it was cast, it would twist the light rays to form an area of absolute darkness. Adding on the enhancement of Merlin’s Darkness Heart, the spell was able to trap Third-level Spell Casters in the illusion, even if it was not the strengthened version.

The scarlet-robed Wizard and his two companions – all of them Third-level Spell Casters – were currently enclosed in Merlin’s Dark Light Realm. The strong illusive effect of the spell, boosted by Merlin’s Darkness Heart, made its power terrifying, even though it was merely a First-level spell. The scarlet-robed Wizard and his group were instantly caught up in layers of illusions.

“Fiery Collapse!”

Following that, Merlin uttered a soft command. A burst of white flame appeared instantly, and it appeared exceptionally prominent in the dark.

However, these white flames were frightening indeed. They swallowed the scarlet-robed Wizard and his companions, who were trapped in illusions, one after another, and began to burn furiously. In a flash, the three Spell Casters were reduced to a pile of ash.

Merlin waved his hand once again, dispelling Dark Light Realm and the white flames.

The white flames were, in fact, Merlin’s second Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse. This was the first time Merlin had used Fiery Collapse against an opponent, and its results were rather satisfying. Merlin was very pleased.

“Wizard Sammir, you really don’t know where Riesen is?”

Merlin dusted off his hands, looking as if it took him no effort to kill the scarlet-robed Wizard and his group.

Seeing the look in Merlin’s eyes, Wizard Sammir felt his heart tremble slightly. Each time he met Merlin, he felt that something had changed as if Merlin’s powers were growing every time.

The scarlet-robed Wizard and his group were not average Spell Casters, for they were powerful Third-level Spell Casters. In addition, they had their Alchemy Creatures. As long as they did not provoke Sterling House or the few large Spell Caster clans in Floating City, they could do as they like without restraint. Even Wizard Sammir was apprehensive about these three.

However, these three Spell Casters who ran amuck were slain by Merlin in the blink of an eye. The last time when Merlin killed DeMarco, their powers were still at a comparable level. However, this time, Merlin’s might had clearly far surpassed that of a Third-level Spell Caster. The average Third-level Spell Caster would no longer pose any threat to Merlin.

Therefore, under the weight of Merlin’s stare, Wizard Sammir seemed to feel a shapeless strain of pressure, so he could only say in a low voice, “Wizard Riesen is secretive about his location, and outsiders would find it hard to track him. I truly don’t know where is his exact location.”

Merlin looked carefully at Wizard Sammir. Under Merlin’s attentive observation, Wizard Sammir could not possibly be lying. He was telling the truth – he truly did not know where Riesen was.

When he came to this conclusion, there was nothing that Merlin could do even if he was reluctant to give up. He could only say throatily, “I must find Riesen. If Wizard Sammir finds out where he is, please let me know as soon as you can. I’ll be staying in Floating City for a while to search for Riesen.”

“Be rest assured, Wizard Merlin. If there are any signs of Riesen, I’ll inform you immediately.”

There was a deferential note in Wizard Sammir’s tone. It was not like the days of the past. Wizard Sammir no longer put on an arrogant air when he was with Merlin.

“Wizard Elena, let’s go. It seems like we would still need to mobilize your clan’s influence to locate Riesen.”

Merlin turned his head and frowned as he told Elena.

Elena was still caught up in the shock of how easily Merlin had killed the scarlet-robed Wizard and the other Spell Casters. She only “sobered up” upon hearing Merlin’s voice, and as she looked at Merlin, her face wore a complicated expression.

A mere First-level Spell Caster, yet he was able to kill Third-level Spell Casters so casually. Not even Kleis of the Dark Magic Region could do that.

“As soon as Riesen appears in Floating City, the Delman clan will surely be able to track him down!”

Elena proclaimed confidently. The Delmans might not be influential in other matters, but no incident in Floating City – no matter how significant or trivial – could be concealed from the Delman clan. As soon as they mobilized the Delman clan’s influence, it would not be difficult to find Riesen at all.

Merlin nodded. “Let’s go to the Delman clan and locate Riesen as quickly as possible.”

After he spoke, Merlin immediately turned and left Wizard Sammir’s yard.

After Merlin had left, Wizard Sammir heaved a long sigh. He directed his perplexed gaze onto the direction where Merlin had left, and mumbled softly, “Riesen, how did you provoke Wizard Merlin? I’m afraid that things don’t look good for you right now…”

…

A luxurious, black horse carriage stopped gently before a small building. The building had been quietly purchased by a mysterious individual a few months ago, but no one had seen anyone entering the building. This had long attracted the attention of the people living nearby the building.

Still, there were all sorts of strange characters in Floating City. After two months of observation, the ordinary Spell Casters who lived nearby the small building had not seen anyone moving into the building. Thus, they gradually forgot about the mysterious owner of the small building.

However, now that a luxurious carriage had suddenly stopped before the building, the interest of the others was piqued once more. After all, ever since the building was bought, it seemed like no one had moved in.

“Creak.”

Nonetheless, the doors of the small building suddenly opened, and a Spell Caster with an aged countenance walked out, hurried to the carriage, and bowed his head in a very respectful manner.

This caused no end of bewilderment to the neighboring Spell Casters. They had always thought that the building was uninhabited, but it was now clear that the mysterious owner had returned a long time ago and had been quietly staying inside the building without anyone noticing.

The owner of the small building stood courteously before the carriage. A handsome young man stepped out from the carriage. His head of dark blonde hair was draped lightly over his shoulders, and the boots he wore stepped on the ground with a crisp sound.

After seeing the old Spell Caster, the handsome man seemed to turn aloof and entered the small building directly without saying a word. As for the old Spell Caster, he lifted his head and scanned his surroundings before entering the building as well.

“You’re an associate member of Floating City?”

After entering the building, the young man sat on a stone chair. He narrowed his eyes as he looked over the old Spell Caster standing before him.

The old Spell Caster rose up from his seat politely, and then respectfully replied, “Your Honor Sir Wizard Weiss, I’m an associate member of Ozmu, Riesen. I’ve received orders from Ozmu to lend my full strength to assist with Sir Wizard Weiss' mission in Floating City."

"Riesen?"

A cold sneer flashed across the young Spell Caster's face. As an official member of Ozmu, he completely looked down on these so-called "associate members".

There were only a few official members of Ozmu – other than true prodigies, they would not go as low as to recruit common Spell Casters. However, as a formidable force that was comparable to large spell casters' organizations, Ozmu naturally would not only employ gifted Spell Casters. They still needed a few ordinary Spell Casters who were not as gifted.

Thus, the associate members were recruited. These associate members had not much of a status in Ozmu and were mostly cannon fodder in the completion of missions.

Therefore, the associate members' status in Ozmu could never be compared to the official members' status.

Of course, there were some benefits to be enjoyed as associate members of Ozmu. In fact, theoretically, these associate members could become official members, except that this was, only theoretical. Being an organization that recruited only prodigious Spell Casters, Ozmu was very cautious and stringent about taking in new members.

In the long history of Ozmu, the number of those who had been promoted from associate member to official member could be counted in one hand.

Thus, as he stared at the associate member – Riesen – standing before him, the young Spell Caster Weiss acted bluntly.

Riesen’s expression displayed utmost respect, but inwardly he was aggrieved. He had been an associate member since the development of Ozmu and had always stayed in Floating City to spy on the happenings in Floating City and reported them to Ozmu.

This could not be easier for Riesen, and he had even taken advantage of his position to obtain many benefits from Ozmu. He had even entered a few ancient monuments, and his powers grew very rapidly.

A few months ago, he had entered one such ancient monument and obtained the cultivation method for Pandora Demon Ability. He had been overjoyed, and immediately laid low, hiding in the most inconspicuous places that he owned in Floating City, in order to cultivate Pandora Demon Ability.

However, he only failed in the end, because there were a few rare treasures, which even he had not heard of, that were needed for the cultivation of that Pandora Demon Ability.

Just when his spirits were at their lowest point, Riesen received orders from Ozmu, which explained that an official member of Ozmu, who was a Third-level Spell Caster, would be coming to Floating City to carry out a mission.

This caused Riesen no end of distress. Since the beginning, Ozmu had sent people out on missions mostly to steal the talents of some spell casters’ organizations or Spell Caster’s clan. If they were careless, an official member of Ozmu would still be able to escape, but an associate member like him would finally have to face the ruthless retaliation of the furious organization or clan.

In that manner, many associate members had inexplicably ended up as cannon fodder for Ozmu.

Riesen had been an associate member of Ozmu for decades now. Of course, he knew that once again, there would be a lot of trouble here in Floating City, and he would soon be caught in a dangerous situation.

However, Riesen dared not express any form of dissatisfaction. The punishment for members who dared to disobey the orders of Ozmu was extremely harsh. Not even the best of the talented ones would dare to disobey the orders of Ozmu, not to mention an associate member like Riesen.

Thus, Riesen could only calm himself down for now, and gingerly lifted his head to look at the young Spell Caster Weiss, before asking softly, “I wonder what mission Sir Wizard Weiss will be carrying out here in Floating City?”

“What mission I’ll be completing – is that the business of an associate member?”

The young Spell Caster Wizard Weiss looked at Riesen and barked in cold laughter. He did not seem to think much of Riesen at all, although he was similarly a Third-level Spell Caster.

Chapter 234: Resolution 4

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Riesen’s face stiffened slightly as hatred stirred in his heart.

‘Damn him! A mere Third-level Spell Caster, he’s only an official member of Ozmu. Just wait until I’ve cultivated the Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse. Who will you be in comparison?’

Despite the dark hatred in his heart, Riesen did not dare reveal any of his dissatisfaction. In fact, he forced a wide smile on his face. “Naturally, I won’t dare to get myself involved in Sir Weiss’ mission. However, I have a better understanding of Floating City, so perhaps I may be of some help to Sir Weiss’ mission.”

Wizard Weiss frowned slightly, then his expression softened somewhat. He replied in a level tone, “That’s right, aren’t associate members like you tasked with gathering information? This is the essence of your job, and if you haven’t carried this out properly, then Ozmu will not have any need to keep you guys around. Tell me about what’s happening with the Wright clan. Remember to only highlight the important points.”

“The Wright clan?”

Riesen blanked out for a moment, but he quickly figured out the real purpose Ozmu had sent Wizard Weiss to Floating City. It could be for the sake of the gifted Spell Caster, Wizard Shane of the Wright clan.

Shane was reportedly only an Entrance-level Spell Caster but had already displayed extremely astonishing talents. Currently, he had already constructed Four-Elemental spells and was constructing a fifth spell.

Even if Shane did not join any spell casters' organization, his future accomplishments would surely be incredible. The Wright clan seemed to have pooled all its resources into Shane.

There was no doubt that Ozmu had sent Wizard Weiss to Floating City because of Shane.

"Wizard Weiss, Shane is heavily guarded by the Wright clan. I'm only afraid that it won't be easy to sway him."

Wizard Riesen muttered to himself for a moment before venturing to speak carefully.

"Not easy to sway him? What a joke! Who among those that Ozmu have set their sight on, would not be swayed? Shane won't be a problem. However, after the big battle with the Dark Magic Region, Abyss Fort, and other spell casters' organizations, both spell casters' organizations and Spell Caster clans have been heavily guarding against Ozmu. We've only just come in contact with this Shane, but we were discovered by the Wright clan, and now Shane is confined within the clan.

"However, to think that a mere Spell Caster clan wants to resist Ozmu – what a wishful thinking! Thus, Ozmu did not plan to waste any more time with the Wright clan and have sent me to go straight to the clan and bring Shane out. I'm afraid that I've only heard a small piece of news regarding these Spell Caster clans, but it doesn't matter. I'll just have to head straight for the Wright clan and take Shane away. Whoever stands in my way will be killed!"

An arrogant expression had crept over Wizard Weiss' face. Not only did he think nothing of Wizard Riesen but he even made light of all the Spell Caster clans in Floating City.

Riesen should have known that those in Ozmu were all maniacs with delusions of grandeur, but now that he had met such an egotistical madman from Ozmu, he felt helpless.

However, Riesen, who had a clear understanding of the capability of the Wright clan could not help but to warn Wizard Weiss. "Wizard Weiss, the rest of the Wright clan might not be much, but there's an old fellow who is a Fourth-level Spell Caster. I'm afraid that it would be troublesome. How about we hold on for now, and properly come up with a foolproof plan that will allow us to take Wizard Shane away without causing any disturbances."

"Bring Shane away secretly? That's not Ozmu's style, and what's more, it's not a style of mine, Weiss! He's a trifling Fourth-level Spell Caster and a Three-Elemental Wizard. Who knows how many puny Spell Casters like him I've dealt with before? That's enough, Riesen, go make your arrangements. Tomorrow, we shall call upon the Wright clan and I shall bring Shane away. No one can stop me!"

Wizard Weiss' voice was soft, but his words were filled with confidence.

'He's a madman and a megalomaniac with such a stupid plan. Does he think that the alliance of the Spell Caster clans is merely for show? Even if most Spell Caster clans dare not interfere, what about Sterling House? Although Sterling House had never meddled in struggles of power, Floating City is a stronghold of Sterling House. If too much trouble is made, it’s hard to guarantee that Sterling House would not take action…’

Riesen considered things comprehensively and was careful in all matters. He had stayed in Floating City for so many years, yet not a single person knew who he truly was except that one could see Riesen was prudent and cautious in doing things.

Although Riesen was scolding Weiss inwardly, when he looked up and saw Wizard Weiss’ haughty expression, he gaped in silence and did not offer any more advice. He knew that even if he mentioned the possibility of Sterling House’s involvement, Wizard Weiss, with such a brash arrogant attitude, would not change his so-called “plan”.

‘Hmph, if you want to die then do it alone. I’ll better prepare, so in case things go wrong, I’ll be able to pull out immediately and let the lunatic throw away his life.’

Wizard Riesen had his own plan, but he still felt very dejected. Once he had pulled out, he would no longer be able to return to Floating City. This would put an end to his scheme to obtain benefits for himself from Ozmu while collecting various cultivation resources in Floating City.

However, after some careful evaluation, Riesen decided that his life was more precious. He would not act insanely like the madman Wizard Weiss.

…

“Ozmu sent Wizard Weiss who had arrived in Floating City. Moreover, he’s presently at the secret residence of Wizard Riesen, an associate member of Ozmu.”

In an exquisitely decorated room, a few Spell Casters were standing in a group, discussing a rather important issue.

That previous report was given by a Third-level Spell Caster.

“Weiss? I’ve heard that he used to be a member of a medium-sized spell casters’ organization in Thule, but under the influence of Ozmu, he betrayed his organization without hesitation. He defected to Ozmu and became its member. Now that so many years have passed, although he’s still a Third-level Spell Caster as before, I’m afraid that his powers have increased many times over. It should be known that those in Ozmu have the ability to kill an opponent beyond their own level. Each and every one of them is a maniacal freak.”

A blue-robed Spell Caster said in a low voice.

“Matthew, you’re the clan elder of the Delman clan, so what should we do now? Do we send our honorable Fourth-level Spell Caster to help the Wright clan and oppose Ozmu together, or do we sit back and do nothing, quietly observing what happens?”

They were headed by a lanky Spell Caster who was dressed in a gray Wizard robe lined with gold. This was the clan elder of the Delman clan, Elena’s father, Wizard Matthew.

Wizard Matthew had remained silent, furrowing his brow thoughtfully. His white palm was grasping a small black magic staff and he kept fiddling with it. They could see that Wizard Matthew was struggling with his complicated thoughts.

After a long time, Wizard Matthew finally raised his head and looked at the Spell Casters. Everyone who was present here practically made up the core of the Delman clan's strength, but there were only five Third-level Spell Casters, including himself.

Additionally, there was an old Wizard who was a Fourth-level Spell Caster, but he was the strongest the Delman clan had. They would not usually bring out this old Wizard, much less send him into risky situations.

Most Spell Caster clans in the entire Floating City were similar to the Delman clan. The difference in power, when compared to spell casters' organizations, even the smallest ones, was far too big.

"Everybody, we're different from spell casters' organizations. Our power is far too weak. A few months ago, the Dark Magic Region, Abyss Fort, Fire City, and Ashes Region had joined forces to oppose Ozmu, and a Seventh-level Spell Caster in Ozmu even died. However, we're not a spell casters' organization. This time, Ozmu had only sent one Third-level Spell Caster, yet it's as if we're preparing for a great enemy, and we're even unsure if we're able to win this round.

"However, to the powerful Ozmu, a Third-level Spell Caster is barely anything. It's only because Shane from the Wright clan had somewhat piqued their interest that they had sent Wizard Weiss here. We, of the Delman clan, are not even qualified to contend against Ozmu, so my decision is to recall any member of the Delman clan who is currently outside. For these few days, we must not carelessly leave the clan, and we'll quietly observe what happens!"

After Wizard Matthew had spoken, he looked toward the other Third-level Spell Casters.

The Third-level Spell Casters each wore a despondent look. It was true, the disparity between them and Ozmu was too big. The Dark Magic Region and other spell casters' organizations could still join forces and battle a few rounds with Ozmu, but Spell Caster clans like them were not even qualified to be Ozmu's opponent, even if they formed an alliance.

Therefore, Wizard Matthew had made the most proper and most rational decision.

"We agree with the clan elder's plan."

Wizard Matthew nodded. "Alright, all of you should head down to make arrangements to recall all members of the Delman clan who are in Floating City, and have every one of them return to the clan."

Wizard Matthew gave his official order, and these Spell Casters turned around and exited, ready to make arrangements to recall all clan members.

Soon, the entire room became quiet, and only Wizard Matthew was left. He gave a slight, bitter smile. "Oh Wright, how can Spell Caster clans like us possibly retain a true prodigy? Perhaps you should've sent Shane to Fire City in the beginning, then you wouldn't be facing a crisis as you're in now!"

Wizard Matthew mumbled softly as his faced filled with a powerless look. In private, he was on good personal terms with the Spell Casters of the Wright clan, but the present matter was far too serious. If one was not careful, one's clan might end up destroyed completely, so even if he was good friends with the Wright clan, he dared not mobilize his clan's power to help the Wright clan.

…

Floating City was initially bustling with movement, but in a short period, all the clan members were speedily recalled back to their clans. The big Floating City looked empty and desolate, creating a eerie scene.

“What has happened here?’

Merlin followed behind Elena as they walked toward the Delman clan. They witnessed Floating City becoming desolate in the blink of an eye as if many people were escaping from something. This made Merlin very suspicious.

“Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!”

Suddenly, a mysterious rune appeared on Elena’s hand. It was glowing and vibrating slightly.

Elena’s face changed. “This seems to be the clan’s order to summon all members back. Merlin, something might have happened. Come on, let’s hurry to the clan.”

Following that, Elena quickened her pace, bringing Merlin as they rushed toward the Delman clan.

Chapter 235: Resolution 5

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Delman clan, Spell Casters were bustling about in a frenzy, constantly coming in and going out. Fortunately, the Delman clan's territory was large enough with many spaces set aside so that the Spell Casters who were recalled had a place to stay.

On usual days, the Delman clan did not appear to have many members, but after Wizard Matthew sent out the order to recall all members, this crowd of people appeared all at once.

"Merlin, wait for a moment in this room. I'll go and find out what actually happened."

Elena frowned in a vexed manner. One could see that she was feeling rather anxious as she did not know what had happened in her clan.

Merlin nodded and replied, "Wizard Elena, as you wish."

Following that, Elena left the room to find out what had happened in her clan, whereas Merlin quietly observed his Mind Power, which was currently at the level of a Third-level Spell Caster.

Moreover, the six Spell Models in his Awareness, under the control of his tremendous Mind Power, had not made any error. At every moment, various Elements in the air were absorbed and transformed into Magic Power to be stored inside the Spell Models.

Even during such an idle period, Merlin did not break off his cultivation but instead began meditating. Although this was a busy time, he would cultivate the advanced Mind Meditation Spell at every opportunity he had. By doing this, he would increase his incredible Mind Power as always, but compared to the amount of Mind Power Merlin needed, such a small increase seemed to be negligible.

However, the advanced Mind Meditation Spell still served its purpose for Merlin. Perhaps once his Mind Power broke through the barrier of the Third-level and reached the stage of the Fourth-level, the advanced Mind Meditation Spell would no longer be of much use to Merlin.

“Merlin, I have news about Riesen!”

Just as Merlin was cultivating the advanced Mind Meditation Spell, Elena suddenly barged into the room with a gleeful expression.

“Hmm? You’ve found Riesen?”

Merlin opened his eyes and the force surrounding his body, which had been calm, became sinister and terrifying in a flash, causing Elena’s delighted smile to freeze on her face.

This was because Merlin had cultivated Darkness Heart, and the force he involuntarily emitted was filled with a strong, imposing Darkness. Merlin quickly became aware of this and immediately retracted the force around his body. With that, Elena recovered and said in a low voice, “At first, I went to inquire why the clan had recalled all its members, and unexpectedly, I also learned of some information about Riesen.

“It turned out that Riesen was still hiding in Floating City. He’s an associate member of Ozmu, and he sure knows how to hide well! However, his true identity was no big secret to the Delman clan and a few other Spell Caster clans.”

Merlin’s eyes sharpened, and he asked hoarsely, “So where’s Riesen now?”

Elena could clearly sense Merlin’s murderous intent toward Wizard Riesen, but she still softly advised him, “Wizard Merlin, it might be troublesome if you’re planning to kill Riesen. He’s currently by the side of Wizard Weiss, a gifted, Third-level Spell Caster from Ozmu.”

“Weiss?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes, his face full of inquiry.

“Wizard Weiss is a Third-level Spell Caster from Ozmu who came from a medium-sized spell casters’ organization in Thule. He defected to Ozmu, and his powers must’ve increased many times throughout his days of training in Ozmu. Now, he’s acting under Ozmu’s orders, and has come to Floating City for the Wright clan’s Wizard Shane.”

Merlin grasped the situation immediately. Wizard Shane had displayed an incredible talent, and Ozmu’s modus operandi had always been to target gifted Spell Casters like him. Ozmu had always dared to steal the talents of large spell casters’ organizations. Hence, it was of no surprise that they came for the Wright clan.

However, Merlin was not concerned about Ozmu. Whoever they were planning to steal was none of Merlin’s business.

He cared only about Riesen.

“Where’s Weiss and Riesen then?”

Merlin asked with a deep searching look.

Elena hesitated for a moment but finally answered, “Weiss will head straight to the Wright clan tomorrow. Being Ozmu’s associate member, Riesen will be sure to follow.”

“The Wright clan!”

Merlin lowered his head and mumbled to himself, before drawing in a deep breath. “Fine, tomorrow we’ll go to the Wright clan earlier and wait for Riesen to arrive!”

Elena opened her mouth and it seemed like she was about to say something. In the end, she said nothing, and quietly left the room.

…

At dawn the next morning, before the fog in Floating City had even dispersed, the Wright clan came alive with noise and movement. Spell Casters constantly gathered in a group and fixed their gazes on the doorway.

The strongest of the Wright clan, the Fourth-level Spell Caster Wizard Moyi, was staring sternly at the doorway shrouded in thick fog. Beside Wizard Moyi, there were many other Spell Casters – these were the Third-level Spell Casters of the Wright clan.

With the strongest gathered here since early morning, looking embattled, it seemed that they had heard the news about Weiss, and dared not let down their guard at all.

“Whoosh…”

Suddenly, two blurry silhouettes slowly appeared in the fog. A gentle gust of wind broke up the fog, and a Spell Caster was yelling, “It’s Weiss, they were right. Ozmu had really sent Weiss!”

The fog dispersed, and Weiss led Riesen to the doorway of the Wright clan. Seeing that the entrance was crammed full of Spell Casters, Wizard Weiss showed no sign of fear, but instead called out loudly, “Moyi, release Shane right this instance. He’s already a half-member of Ozmu. So, if you don’t release him, I’m afraid that the Wright clan will vanish completely today…”

“Wizard Weiss, are you that confident?”

Wizard Moyi, who was sitting on a chair, got up leisurely. Although his face was aged, his eyes burned with a bright spirit.

“Kill!”

Wizard Moyi’s faced changed suddenly and he roared hoarsely. Instantly, the crowd of Spell Casters hiding in the mist cast their respective spells with a cry. The wild torrent of spells flew toward Wizard Weiss in a flash.

As Wizard Riesen looked at the sky of spells, his face dropped immediately, and stepped back instinctively. Perhaps on their own, the spells were nothing much, but altogether they formed a terrifying attack. Not even a Fourth-level Spell Caster could be sure of withstanding this.

However, Wizard Weiss’ expression did not shift. He looked up at the barrage of spells filling his vision, and a disdainful, mocking smirk tugged at his lips.

“Gale, rise!”

Wizard Weiss muttered softly, and suddenly a wild wind twisted itself into a giant vortex that began to sweep out horizontally.

The tremendous power of Gale completely swept away the barrage of spells, crushing them into dust.

Even Wizard Moyi was dumbfounded. His eyes burst wide open as he stared at Gale, stunned to his core. He knew that this was not the power of a Third-level spell or any spell for that matter.

“Pandora Demon Ability!”

Wizard Moyi mumbled in a low voice.

“So, it’s a Pandora Demon Ability. It’s been said that Wizard Weiss had betrayed his organization and defected to Ozmu because the latter had offered a Pandora Demon Ability that very much suited him. Could it have been this Wind-type Pandora Demon Ability?”

A few powerful Spell Casters were still hiding under the dense cover of the fog. Their Mind Power was able to easily discern everything that had happened in the fog.

These Spell Casters were Third-level Spell Casters at the very least, and were evidently Wizards from the Spell Caster clans of Floating City. They had come across descriptions of Pandora Demon Ability before, and the spell that Weiss had just unleashed was different from Wind-type spells, for it had unbelievable power. It was far beyond the limit of Third-level spells to be able to smash the barrage of spells that had covered the sky into smithereens.

Only Pandora Demon Ability could accomplish this. It was not surprising that Wizard Weiss was so confident, completely unafraid of the entire Wright clan. It was true that once his Wind-type Pandora Demon Ability was cast, the number of opponent Spell Casters was irrelevant in the face of its marvelous power.

“It seems like Wizard Moyi is in danger this time around, and the Wright clan would find it hard to escape. Ozmu’s might is indeed terrifying and great. Even a Third-level Spell Caster whom they’ve sent out has mastered the powerful and mysterious Pandora Demon Ability!”

After witnessing Wizard Weiss casting his Pandora Demon Ability, the Third-level Spell Casters of the different clans felt a lingering fear in their hearts. If they had really decided to assist the Wright clan, their clans would have been caught up in this dangerous situation too.

Even the Fourth-level Spell Casters, especially the ones like them who came from Spell Caster clans, would not be sure of a victory over Weiss, who possessed Pandora Demon Ability.

Weiss’ possession of Pandora Demon Ability was the greatest shock, not to others, but to Riesen who was behind him.

Riesen had suffered and toiled to finally obtain one Pandora Demon Ability, and he was not even able to cultivate it for now. Conversely, when Weiss had defected to Ozmu, his prerequisite was that he would acquire Pandora Demon Ability.

Now that Weiss had already cultivated Pandora Demon Ability successfully, his strength was far greater than the average Fourth-level Spell Caster. This was the true basis for his confidence. Weiss truly had the right to look down upon the Wright clan.

“Die, you old thing!”

A wild expression shone in Wizard Weiss’ eyes, and violent fluctuations of Wind Elements rose around him. Suddenly, a raging gust of tornado emerged. Its power was even stronger than the one before, making the heart of Wizard Moyi, a Fourth-level Spell Caster, race furiously.

Wizard Moyi understood that he was unable to withstand Weiss’ Pandora Demon Ability. It was not really an exaggeration to say that the prodigies of Ozmu were able to transcend their ranks and vanquish powerful Spell Casters. Wizard Moyi was currently about to become one such stepping stone for Weiss.

Furthermore, this battle would be a time for Weiss to truly shine!

“Kleis, I’ll show the higher-ups of Ozmu that it was a foolish decision to choose you!”

Wizard Weiss’ face twisted slightly and turned sinister. It appeared that he was only determined to make such a big show of destroying the Wright clan because he was dissatisfied with the higher-ups of Ozmu.

Moreover, the so-called “gifted Spell Caster Shane” was no longer a significant factor in Wizard Weiss’ mind.

Chapter 236: Resolution 6

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Matthew, how can your Delman clan remain so unconcerned? If I’m not mistaken, your clan and the Wright clan had a close personal relationship. How can you have the heart to watch the Wright clan be completely destroyed?”

A Spell Caster said in the thick fog. He wore a black robe; his hair was thin and almost bald.

Wizard Matthew and a few other Third-level Spell Casters from the Delman clan had arrived. After all, the future progression of Floating City would be greatly impacted by the existence and survival of the Wright clan.

Moreover, Ozmu was very threatening. Although they were not evenly matched, it was clear that their strength was extremely formidable.

Wizard Matthew looked at the bald-headed man and drifted his gaze back at the Wright clan, his eyes filled with uneasiness. He said sullenly, “It seems that the Wright clan doesn’t want to leave Shane. If you leave him, you would have unbeatable strength. Do you all not know the strength of Ozmu?”

Wizard Matthew glared at the Spell Casters surrounding him, each of them bowed their heads in disgrace.

After a long pause, the bald-headed Wizard fiercely raised his head as he sneered with a sharp voice. “Hehe, you don’t think we know the strength of Ozmu? Their entire fleet is composed of countless madmen, but each of them is truly gifted. No Spell Caster would willingly enter Ozmu only to have their power destroyed.”

This was one of the strange rituals of Ozmu. Every single Spell Caster in Ozmu behaved strangely and had radical views, and they also conformed to a very peculiar ritual. All the Spell Casters who cultivated in Ozmu would return only to destroy their own power.

It was because of this strange group of madmen and rituals that brought Ozmu so many hateful enemies and resistance against themselves.

Neither Spell Caster clans nor spell casters’ organizations would want their own prodigies to betray them and turn to Ozmu, only to end up destroying themselves one day.

The Wright clan wanted to leave Shane, but they were still slightly reluctant to give him up and this led to a disaster. Shane was already bewitched by Ozmu and had begged to join them.

All this led to the scene now where Ozmu sent Weiss forward to take Shane by force.

“Die! Die! Die!”

Wizard Weiss behaved like a madman and howled. The frenzied wind beside him grew stronger and more formidable as it strangled Wizard Moyi.

Wizard Weiss heaved a sigh. He had been in Ozmu for many years but was still not promoted to a Fourth-level Spell Caster. In fact, he became a worthless Spell Caster in Ozmu.

However, Wizard Weiss’ situation had become even more difficult since Kleis arrived from the Dark Magic Region and took refuge in Ozmu. It was more often than not that he would only carry out unchallenging, simple tasks. Of course, there were little rewards for his pitiful missions.

“Without Kleis, my life wouldn’t be as bad. He has ruined my life! Kill! I want to kill all these people and show the superiors of Ozmu that I, Weiss, am the prodigy of Ozmu!”

Wizard Weiss’ expression became particularly savage. His rage was caused by all his jealousy and injustice.

This Wind-type Pandora Demon Ability was the same one Ozmu had used to bewitch Wizard Weiss to join Ozmu. In the end, he was able to successfully cultivate the Pandora Demon Ability, but he was never able to break through the threshold and become a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Not every prodigy can go on to become a powerful Spell Caster. Many of them were stuck as Third-level Spell Casters and could not progress any further, forever restricted.

Weiss’ Wind-type Pandora Demon Ability was terrifying. It howled as it strangled and destroyed anything in its path. It exposed its demonic strength within the Pandora Demon Ability.

“Wright!”

Wizard Matthew looked among the many Spell Caster of the Wright clan and saw a burly Spell Caster. It was the clan elder, Wright, who was also a close friend of Wizard Matthew.

However, Wright was about to die, and Matthew did not dare to interfere. If he did, the hot-headed Weiss may turn his anger on the Delman clan.

Weiss had his back on the mighty Ozmu. It could easily withstand the formidable power of many large-scale spell casters' organizations and hence, there was no way to destroy it.

Albeit it was just Weiss on his own, there would not be much the Delman clan could do. The formidable power from the Pandora Demon Ability made even Wizard Matthew, who was a Third-level Spell Caster, lose all hope.

"Resist! We must resist!"

Wizard Matthew clenched his fists for dear life. He watched as the fierce wind got closer and closer to Wizard Wright. If it engulfed him, all hope would be lost, and no one could save him.

Wizard Matthew was not the only one who was anxious. The other Spell Casters from the large-scale Spell Caster clans of Floating City watched as the advanced Wright clan was now almost destroyed. The Spell Casters from the other Spell Caster clans felt sorry for the Wright clan and thought that perhaps they could establish a new one in the near future.

"Haha, die! All of you, die!"

Wizard Weiss cast the Pandora Demon Ability to his heart's content as his eyes gleamed a red glow. It was a terrifying sight indeed.

"Hmph, people of Ozmu, you're getting too arrogant!"

Suddenly, a cold tut was heard, and at the same time, the sky began to condense into snow in a sudden attack.

“Ka-chak! Ka-chak!”

The ground quickly froze into a layer of ice crystals and eventually froze the fierce wind in mid-air.

“A Fourth-level spell?”

Wizard Weiss furrowed his eyebrows and he smirked. “Hmph, who dares stop Ozmu? Whoever dares to stop me will die!”

Wizard Weiss raised his finger and a stream of green light shone out from his body. The whirlwind that had been frozen into ice crystals was enraged once more as it broke through the ice crystals.

“Crash!”

Thousands of ice crystals were smashed. In the fog, a figure was faintly revealed. Many Spell Casters used their Mind Power to inspect it and were immediately surprised.

“It’s Wizard Busson from Sterling House. There’s no way Sterling House would allow the people of Ozmu to make such a great attack on Floating City.”

“Wizard Busson, quickly save the Wright clan. Floating City is one of the strongholds of Sterling House. The people of Ozmu have made such a crazy move, who would dare come to Floating city after this?”

“Yes, but the Great Wizard Sterling only sent reinforcements, could it be that he’s also afraid of Ozmu?”

The many Spell Casters of Floating City became livelier as they realized that the figure in the fog was indeed Wizard Busson.

After all, it was Sterling House which made up most of the forces in Floating City. Although they did not participate in many battles, it was impossible to ignore the forces of Sterling House.

Sterling House would forever be a force to be reckoned with as long as the Great Wizard Sterling was around.

Wizard Busson had just suffered a loss. He was a peak Fourth-level Spell Caster with incredible Magic Power. The spells he constructed were much stronger than the Spell Casters of the Spell Caster clans. Therefore, it was possible for him to freeze the Pandora Demon Ability of Weiss in one fell swoop.

However, Weiss was a prodigy and he was also the prodigy of a medium-sized Spell Caster clan. He had spent many years cultivating the Pandora Demon Ability, so it would be very powerful.

Thus, the slightest addition of power allowed him to break through Wizard Busson’s spell which made Wizard Busson very anxious. Perhaps Wizard Busson was desperate, and Weiss was willing to fight to his death. That was why he was able to resist Wizard Weiss’ Pandora Demon Ability, but that would be in desperation. Wizard Busson did not want to fight mercilessly against Weiss.

So, Wizard Busson said positively, “Wizard Weiss, Floating City has already declared, and Sterling House still exists. We don’t care if you take Wizard Shane. However, you have a strong desire to kill and I’m afraid that makes you an enemy of Sterling House.”

Wizard Busson knew how powerful Ozmu was, but he also knew that Ozmu was now surrounded by all the powerful Spell Casters. Both sides had been fighting and Ozmu could easily play to their advantage, but it would be too much. The last time the spell casters’ organizations of the Dark Magic Region and Floating City joined forces and blocked Ozmu’s upper hand, it did not end smoothly.

Hence, Wizard Busson believed that even a fool could weigh the gains and losses of the battle. If Ozmu attacked Sterling House, the situation could become even worse.

However, Wizard Busson had ignored an important point. The people of Ozmu did not use common sense!

“Haha, so what’s with Sterling House? They let a Fourth-level Spell Caster like you represent them? Go to hell!”

The Wind Element around Wizard Weiss’ body began to fluctuate vigorously as it rushed to engulf Wizard Busson. It appeared that Weiss had intended to kill Wizard Busson.

“Maniac! The people of Ozmu are all crazy!”

Wizard Busson’s expression changed drastically. He could sense the formidable force of Weiss’ Pandora Demon Ability. He was not ready to fight Weiss to his death so he just shook his head slightly. His figure rapidly retreated and disappeared into the fog.

The Spell Casters of the Wright clan looked miserable. If even Sterling House was not ready to fight against Ozmu, then who could stop the madman Weiss?

Chapter 237: Resolution 7

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Elena breathed heavily in the thick fog. She and Merlin had been among the Wright clan from the start, hiding in a secret spot.

When Weiss arrived, they realized that although he was alone and a mere Third-level Spell Caster, Fourth-level Spell Casters were easily beaten by him.

Elena was shocked. She had finally realized the strength of Ozmu!

“Let’s go, the Wright clan are already doomed. We have to deal with the issue between Wizard Riesen and me!”

Elena was still distracted when she heard this. She turned her head and stared at Merlin with astonishment.

“Wizard Merlin, although I don’t know about the grudge between you and Riesen, with a maniac like Weiss, could it be…”

“It’s already been accounted for!”

Before she could finish speaking, Merlin had interrupted her. He kept himself composed, stood up, and walked on.

“Dark Light Realm.”

Immediately, a fog began to appear beside Merlin. It turned black as the light around distorted into complete darkness and the fog scattered rapidly into its surroundings.

…

“Ka-chak!”

The Fourth-level Defensive spell that Wizard Moyi cast was instantly destroyed by Weiss’ Pandora Demon Ability. It was smashed into a million pieces and scattered all around.

Wizard Moyi’s face began to flush and his body trembled as the fierce whirlwind finally engulfed him.

“Wizard Moyi!”

The survivors of the Wright clan watched as the figure of Wizard Moyi vanished into the horrifying whirlwind. Their faces filled with sorrow.

“Die, Moyi, die! The Wright clan is completely doomed!”

The Spell Casters who watched the battle between the Wright clan and Weiss were stunned. It would be useless for them to fight against the powerful Ozmu.

“Let’s go. The Wright clan are already doomed. It’s best to not interfere and be remembered by the maniac Weiss. We should leave instead.”

The other Spell Casters watched Wizard Moyi die and prepared to flee the scene. Who knew what the maniac Weiss would do next? He already dared to fight against Wizard Busson of Sterling House, what would he do to the other Spell Casters?

“Riesen, go in and get Shane! Hehe, he already knows the ritual and today I could lend him a hand. He won’t have to make a trip in vain for I’ll simply destroy the Wright clan now!”

Wizard Weiss laughed coldly as he turned his head to look at Riesen. His eyes were filled with madness and Riesen could not help but shudder. He knew that the official members of Ozmu were powerful, and if he really cultivated Fiery Collapse, it was still difficult to tell whether it could beat Weiss.

Riesen was already frightened by Weiss, and he heard his demands, so Riesen immediately walked forward.

“Whoosh…”

At that moment, the once white fog now had a trace of darkness in it. The darkness spread rapidly and in the blink of an eye, it became a black veil.

“What’s happening?”

The Spell Casters who were just about to leave saw the strange darkness. Wherever they went, the light would distort and turn into darkness.

“The Darkness-type First-level spell, Dark Light Realm? Is it someone from Abyss Fort?”

Wizard Weiss squinted slightly. He was a Spell Caster from Ozmu and instantly recognized that as the light turned into darkness, it might be the Darkness-type First-level spell, Dark Light Realm.

Abyss Fort is the only one to truly master Darkness-type spells!

Everyone felt the eeriness of the darkness and wanted to escape it. However, it spread too quickly. In the blink of an eye, everyone was enveloped within it.

The many powerful Spell Casters were enveloped in the darkness and they were afraid for they did not wish to be trapped in an unceasing illusion.

Nearly all the Spell Casters had fallen into an illusion. They treaded along like zombies and looked dull. They might as well have been killed as they might never be able to free themselves from the illusion.

“Boom!”

However, among the crowd were several dramatic fluctuations of Mind Power. These fluctuations could have been from Mind Powers of the Fourth-level or higher.

Merlin did a mental calculation and realized it could have been from Spell Casters with Fourth or Fifth-level Mind Power. He had cast a common Dark Light Realm and did not enhance it. However, it was increased by his Darkness Heart and therefore Third-level Spell Casters would fall into the illusion.

The Fourth-level Spell Casters would indeed have Fourth-level Mind Power and so they did not fall into the illusion as easily.

“Who is it? Which Wizard is it from Abyss Fort?”

In the darkness, an enormous amount of Mind Power gathered around a figure.

“Merlin of the Dark Magic Region!”

The figure in the darkness was conspicuous as only a few people in the darkness were still conscious.

“Turns out it’s a Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region. Merlin? How have I never heard this name?”

“This is the First-level spell, Dark Light Realm. Such incredible power and unbelievable strength – the Spell Caster must be very skilled in Darkness-type spells. It could only be Wizard Leo!”

“Hehe, you’re all wrong. There’s a Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region who is even more gifted than Wizard Kleis. Wizard Merlin, the Six-Elemental Spell Caster, I never would have thought that you would come to Floating City!”

Finally, a Fourth-level Spell Caster recognized Merlin. These Fourth-level Spell Casters were few of the most powerful Wizards in the Spell Caster clans in Floating City. They had all been hiding among the crowd, and if Merlin had not cast Dark Light Realm, they would not have been discovered.

“The Dark Magic Region! It’s always the Dark Magic Region! Go to hell. Kleis was from the Dark Magic Region and anyone who comes from there should die!”

Suddenly, another Spell Caster who was not affected by Dark Light Realm growled deeply and it turned out to be Wizard Weiss. Although he was a Third-level Spell Caster, his Mind Power had reached the Fourth-level and so he was not affected by Dark Light Realm.

Wizard Weiss growled and with his incredible Mind Power, he destroyed Merlin’s Dark Light Realm.

Immediately, a glimmer of light appeared and spread out rapidly, finally dispelling the darkness. Merlin’s Dark Light

Realm had been completely destroyed by Weiss.

“What happened?”

“It was like I was enveloped in the black veil. ”

“Hey, who’s that? Why is Weiss glaring at him? Is it a Spell Caster from the Wright clan?”

…

The Third-level Spell Casters who were shrouded by Dark Light Realm did not have a clue as to what had happened as they entered the illusions.

Therefore, as they saw the “stranger” Merlin and the maniac Weiss go head to head, they were immediately shocked.

However, among the crowd was one who saw Merlin and looked very uneasy.

“Merlin, how did you survive and escape the ancient monument?”

Wizard Riesen’s face expressed a disbelieving look. He even saw it with his own eyes. He had trapped Merlin in the ancient monument and the stone doors were already very difficult for a Fourth-level Spell Caster to break down. Even with Merlin’s Pandora Demon Ability, it would have been impossible for him to leave the ancient monument.

However, it was clear that Merlin had, in fact, lived to escape the ancient monument. His gaze met Merlin’s cold stare and Riesen could not help but shudder slightly as he felt powerless.

The Darkness-type spell which was cast earlier could have been cast by Merlin. His spells had become very powerful, not to mention Merlin possessed Pandora Demon Ability. Riesen knew he did not want to be an enemy to Merlin.

“Riesen, you must pay for your actions!”

Merlin did look at anyone else as he just glared at Riesen.

“Sir Wizard Weiss!”

Riesen retreated a couple of steps and hid silently behind Weiss.

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows. Weiss was a very troublesome character, just as all the people of Ozmu were.

“I only want to kill Riesen. I don’t care for Ozmu or the likes of the Wright clan!”

Merlin continued to advance toward Riesen.

“Ice Seal!”

A cold breeze advanced toward Merlin and the ground began to freeze rapidly with ice crystals as it tried to restrict Merlin.

This was a Third-level Ice-type spell and Weiss had acted impulsively.

“Guardian Monument!”

Merlin immediately cast Guardian Monument a couple of times. He used the Enhancing casting tool to strengthen his Guardian Monument. Its strength was easily comparable to that of a Third-level Defensive Spell.

Therefore, Weiss' Third-level spell was easily stopped and could not get to Merlin.

"I hate Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region! You and Kleis are both the same. You both come from the Dark Magic Region!"

Wizard Weiss lifted his finger and the fierce whirlwind took form again. It howled as it advanced toward Merlin. The sound was terrifying – it was no different from when it killed the Fourth-level Spell Casters before.

"I'm not interested to indulge in an entanglement with a madman. Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!"

Fierce Fire Element began to fluctuate around Merlin's body. Traces of white flames appeared out of thin air and quickly expanded to form a strange white sea of fire.

"Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!"

The white sea of fire was like a veil of light. It violently blocked the whirlwind and entangled with it. The two Pandora Demon Abilities looked like an ancient godly giant as they entangled within one another with unceasing Wind and Fire Elements. The two created a spectacular scene as they collided fiercely in mid-air!

Chapter 238: Resolution 8

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The collision between the two Pandora Demon Abilities shocked Merlin. This was not the first time he had cast Fiery Collapse, but it was the first time he had used it against another Pandora Demon Ability.

The wind howled and dispelled the dense fog within a hundred-meter area, revealing . The white sea of flames seemed endless as it wrapped around the fierce wind. The collision between these two elements seemed to defy all laws of nature.

The collision of fire and wind had become a terrifying scene. In that moment, Merlin had a thought.

Merlin recalled that back in the church of Blackwater City there were religious murals he had seen. These murals depicted the God of Light possessing incredible powers that could expel darkness and punish the Devil.

Could it be possible that the “God of Light” was actually an ancient Spell Caster who possessed the incredible Pandora Demon Ability?

The idea had popped into Merlin’s head as he watched the two Pandora Demon Abilities collide against each other.

However, Merlin did not think much of this revelation of his. The Church of Light was incompatible with most Spell Casters. Throughout his years in the Dark Magic Region, Merlin was yet to hear of a Spell Caster that did construct a Light-type spell. Despite Light Element being just another Element and could be constructed into a Spell Model, no Spell Caster had ever constructed a Light-type Spell.

“Huh? Pandora Demon Ability? You have one too?”

Wizard Weiss saw the raging white sea of fire and his face lit up slightly. He too had Fire-type spells and could construct the Fire-type Pandora Demon Ability.

Weiss had also cultivated the Pandora Demon Ability himself and knew the incredible strength it possessed. Pandora Demon Abilities were very rare, even in Ozmu, they were very difficult to obtain.

Weiss realized that Merlin possessed the Pandora Demon Ability and decided that he would kill Merlin to retrieve it. He did not seem the slightest bit worried that he would fail.

This was the general mentality of the Spell Casters from Ozmu. They believed that no one, other than the official members, was as great as they were or would be able to rival their power.

“Wind Storm, form!”

Weiss roared, and the mad wind became even more terrifying. It almost completely crushed the white sea of flame.

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows. He knew that it would be impossible to kill Riesen while Weiss stood in his way.

“If that’s the case, I’ll fight with all my might!”

Merlin’s gaze was focused and soon the Darkness elements on his body began fluctuating to create an enormous force. This was the result of cultivating Darkness Heart. Previously, those who possessed Darkness Heart were called the Minions of Darkness and would be a mystery to many as they possessed terrifying powers and were frightful embodiments of the Darkness itself.

“Dark Light Realm!”

Merlin shouted, and a strengthened form of Dark Light Realm was cast in an instant. Almost as soon as it appeared, Dark Light Realm had distorted the light in the space around Weiss and had turned it into absolute darkness, even mind power could not probe this endless void.

Merlin’s Dark Light Realm was now strengthened from the Darkness Heart, even Spell Casters at the peak of Third-level and Fourth-level Mind Power would fall into the illusion.

Merlin had never encountered a Fourth-level Spell Caster and though Weiss was a Third-level Spell Caster, it would seem he had the mind power of a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

The darkness had closed in on Weiss and he could not help but give in to it. The power of the Pandora Demon Ability Wiess cast had greatly reduced, and it collapsed rapidly.

This meant that Weiss had fallen into an illusion.

“Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!”

Merlin watched as Wizard Weiss’ momentum was greatly reduced and cast a strengthened form of Fiery Collapse without hesitation. His Magic Power for the Spell Models of Fireball and Furious Flame was instantly depleted.

The white sea of flames soared and then crashed into Weiss' Pandora Demon Ability.

"Darkness-type spells are strange, but my Mind Power is equal to that of a Fourth-level Spell Caster, even with your Dark Light Realm and Enhancing casting tools there's no way you can delude me!"

Suddenly, a calm voice came from within the darkness. Then, the power of Weiss' Pandora Demon Ability enraged once more and formed an enormous storm.

The two Pandora Demon Abilities went head to head again. Each tried to deplete the others energy. Although Merlin had many Spell Models in his Awareness, he was a mere First-level Spell Caster. This was nothing against the incredible strength of the Third-level Spell Caster Weiss.

Merlin could never deplete Weiss' energy and this was his biggest disadvantage!

"Oh no, Wizard Merlin of the Dark Magic Region may not be Weiss' rival, but the two are attempting to deplete the other's energy. If his Pandora Demon Ability runs out of energy, it would not be long before Merlin is defeated."

The other Fourth-level Spell Casters watched the battle between Merlin's and Weiss' Pandora Demon Ability. It seemed that Weiss had a definite upper hand, given the fact he was a Third-level Spell Caster.

Naturally, Riesen was relieved at the sight of this. He could feel Merlin's rage towards him. If Merlin did not die now, Merlin would become a huge threat.

Now, Weiss was already in an advantageous position, and if Merlin was killed, Riesen hoped that he would be even luckier to be able to retrieve the treasures required to cultivate Fiery Collapse. He did not possess the necessary items and this had hindered his ability to cultivate Fiery Collapse.

Merlin was able to cultivate the first form of Fiery Collapse, this must have meant that he possessed the treasure required. If he had not used it all up, Wizard Riesen could take it and cultivate Fiery Collapse for himself.

Merlin had used Fiery Collapse against Weiss. The terrifying strength of Fiery Collapse made Riesen very envious and his desire to cultivate Fiery Collapse grew more and more intense.

Merlin took a deep breath. He had only used the Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse, but the battle was escalating to a point that Merlin was getting overwhelmed. Besides Fiery Collapse, he also had another Pandora Demon Ability.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin extended his pale white finger. It had already been recovered to normal because he had cultivated the first stage of Glacial Finger.

Moreover, this would be the first time Merlin cast Glacial Finger since he had cultivated the first stage!

Merlin stared into the Dark Light Realm. Weiss’ Mind Power was truly strong and Merlin’s Dark Light Realm was of no use against him.

He could only depend on his Pandora Demon Ability. After all, the spells in Merlin’s Awareness were all First-level spells, and Weiss was a powerful Third-level Spell Caster. Merlin was not a threat to him.

“Shoo!”

Glacial Finger did not seem that impressive. It was not as terrifying as Fiery Collapse, but it was still a Pandora Demon Ability and its power was not inferior to Fiery Collapse.

“Ka-chak ka-chak!”

A layer of ice crystals rapidly froze the ground. It spread quickly and finally met Weiss’ feet.

Weiss and Merlin were evenly matched with an offensive Pandora Demon Ability on each side. However, Merlin now had two. Two Pandora Demon Abilities against one made a world of difference.

Weiss’ Pandora Demon Ability was entangled with Fiery Collapse, there was no way he could pay attention to Merlin’s Glacial Finger as well. So, Weiss could only depend on his Defensive Third-level Spell to vainly attempt in blocking Glacial Finger.

A gray light flashed as Weiss cast his Defensive spell. However, the cold breeze from Glacial Finger spread too quickly and froze Weiss’ entire body.

Weiss finally felt a trace of fear. He never thought he would die, especially at the hands of a First-level Spell Caster like Merlin!

“No, I am the prodigy of Ozmu! I will not die. I am destined to be a powerful Spell Caster!”

Weiss’ tone became extremely sharp, it made Merlin furrow his eyebrows.

“Crack!”

Merlin’s voice fell and immediately the layer of ice that enveloped Weiss began to crack open. Merlin’s Glacial Finger had not reached its final form, yet it could easily break through a Third-level spell, it was terrifying.

Furthermore, even though Glacial Finger had only reached the first stage, Weiss’ spells could not block them. The ice crystals cracked and soon, his whole body shattered like eggshells.

The broken ice crystals fell to the ground and the fierce wind collapsed as soon as Weiss died.

At that moment, the first gleam of sunlight appeared and seeped through the thick fog. A few of the low-level Spell Casters could clearly see the shattered pieces of ice crystals that was Weiss’ body.

There was no blood and no tears of loss. The obnoxious Weiss who wanted to destroy the Wright clan had been defeated. The atmosphere was tense, and they gazed at Merlin with awe.

“The Six Elemental Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region, not to mention a First-level Wizard, and his various Pandora Demon Abilities…He is even more promising than Kleis from the Dark Magic Region. From this day forth, Merlin will be much more famous than Kleis. He could be the first true prodigy of the Dark Magic Region, Abyss Fort, Fire City, and the Ashes Region. We won’t have any more issues!”

“He-he, there certainly are some very talented people in the Dark Magic Region. Kleis has left, but now the more promising Merlin has appeared. However, because of today’s events, the Dark Magic Region’s difficulties will begin.”

“I heard that the Dark Magic Region has already given the order to kill Kleis. Any Fourth-level or lower Spell Caster who kills Kleis will be rewarded. I am somewhat expecting a confrontation between the old and new prodigies of the Dark Magic Region!”

The other Fourth-level Spell Casters had witnessed the epic battle and Merlin had come out the victor by successfully killing the official member of Ozmu and Third-level Spell Caster, Weiss. They all felt a sense of relief wash over them.

After all, unlike Ozmu, a Spell Caster organization like the Dark Magic Region did not intermingle with Floating City, it was impossible for them to threaten the Spell Caster clans of Floating City.

Merlin picked up a ring covered in ice crystals from the ground. It was Weiss’ ring.

“Ka-chak!”

Merlin used force to crumble the ice crystals and retrieved the ring.

“Who would have expected that from Weiss and Ozmu?”

Merlin looked at the ring and immediately thought of Kleis. The first prodigy of the Dark Magic Region had betrayed them and now turned to Ozmu.

Perhaps one day, Merlin would have to battle Kleis.

“Wizard Riesen, there is something we have to sort out!”

Merlin put Weiss’ ring away without inspecting it and instead focused his gaze onto Riesen, who was still in shock.

Chapter 239: Resolution 9

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Riesen’s face turned pale. He had seen the powerful Weiss killed by Merlin. He now regretted not taking the opportunity to flee while both of them were occupied with the fight.

Riesen noticed the dark elements around Merlin intensify. In response, he immediately took out a roll of animal skin from his ring as he shouted to the Spell Casters around him, “I have the cultivation method of a Pandora Demon Ability in my hands. Whoever helps me defeat Merlin shall have it!”

Riesen was desperate at this point. He was willing to lose the cultivation method of Fiery Collapse to save his life.

“Pandora Demon Ability?”

“Is it really a Pandora Demon Ability?”

Many Spell Casters glanced at the roll of animal skin in Riesen’s hand. There was a hint of surprise in their eyes as they stared eagerly.

Merlin stopped in his tracks and his eyes swept his surroundings. Suddenly, the Spell Casters around him did not seem eager anymore, even the Fourth-level Spell Casters just shook their heads and held back their temptation as none of them had dared to move forward.

The Pandora Demon Ability was tempting, but after witnessing the battle between Merlin and Weiss, the Fourth-level Spell Casters knew clearly how dangerous getting in Merlin's way would have been. They would resist this temptation to live another day.

From this point on, it was clear that Merlin was a much more powerful Wizard than Weiss!

"It's useless to avoid death!"

Merlin shook his head as he calmly watched Riesen. Merlin was not the same newbie Wizard he was when he first joined the Dark Magic Region. He now had the mentality of a strong Spell Caster and he could face any obstacle!

"Fire!"

Merlin shifted slightly and suddenly, a white flame rose from Wizard Riesen's body. The flame swelled up and soon Riesen's entire body was enveloped in flames.

Merlin watched calmly as Riesen struggled in the flames. Riesen eventually fell to the ground, his body burned beyond recognition. Merlin waited till there was no movement when he finally waved off the flame.

All that remained on Riesen's body was his ring and the roll of animal skin that had recorded the cultivation methods of Fiery Collapse. The surrounding Spell Casters watched Merlin pick up the roll of animal skin with a desperate glow in their eyes.

However, the roll of animal skin was already in Merlin's hand, and they knew Merlin already possessed a Pandora Demon Ability. It was like Wizard Leo, everyone knew he had successfully cultivated Darkness Eye, who would dare to foolishly stand against him?

This was because of the reassurance that Merlin had gained from when he killed Weiss. He was sure now that his strength was in no way inferior to that of a Fourth-level Spell Caster. In fact, there may not be a Spell Caster in Floating City that would dare oppose Merlin!

Therefore, even if they knew Merlin possessed the Pandora Demon Ability, they would not dare act and they took warning from the shattered pieces of Weiss’ as an example.

“Elena, let’s go!”

Merlin put the roll of animal skin and the ring away and bid Elena to leave. Wizard Matthew of the Delman clan watched Merlin leave with Elena with a horrified look on his face.

“Elena? It is her, why did she not mention that she and Merlin were students of the same tutor?”

Wizard Matthew thought of this with a hint of joy on his face, and then, he quickly left the Delman clan.

…

The vast ocean seemed endless, and any continent seemed tiny amongst the ocean.

In the depths of the ocean was an unnamed island. On it was a resplendent and magnificent palace that gleamed so bright that it could be seen from far away.

“Kleis!”

In one of the houses on the palace grounds, a tall ponytailed female Spell Caster with tight-fitting clothes shouted across the room at another male Wizard who had his eyes shut.

The male Wizard furrowed his eyebrows and looked annoyed as he quickly opened his eyes.

“Bluebird, what’s the matter?”

The female Wizard was called Bluebird, it seemed more like a code name than a real name.

“Kleis, the idiot Weiss is dead!”

Bluebird had an unsympathetic look on her face.

Kleis frowned slightly, unlike Bluebird who was grinning. He whispered as he asked, “Weiss is dead? Didn’t he go to Floating City to perform a simple task? Other than Sterling House, Floating City does not have a huge amount of force, even if you include Sterling House, the best Spell Casters of Floating City are only Fourth-level Spell Casters. Weiss is not that powerful, but he would have been able to easily defeat the Fourth-level Spell Casters of Floating City. What happened?”

Bluebird snorted. “The person who killed Weiss was not from Floating City but was, in fact, a Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region! It seems your Dark Magic Region is truly amazing. After you left, a Six Elemental First-level Spell Caster had emerged, he was the one who killed Weiss.”

“Six Elemental Spell Caster!”

Kleis was calm before he heard Bluebirds explanation. His body flashed with outrageous energy. He himself was a Five

Elemental Spell Caster, he knew how difficult it was to become a Six Elemental Spell Caster.

Kleis had once considered becoming a Six Elemental Spell Caster but in the end, he gave up this pursuit.

Now there was a Six Elemental Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region and Kleis was surprised.

“Wait, I have some recollection of this. In the Dark Magic Region, there was a Spell Caster who was assigned to Wizard Leo’s Tower. He was a Six Elemental Spell Caster but had yet to become a First-level Spell Caster. Could it be him? If I recall, his name was Merlin!”

Kleis recalled some of the things that happened when he was in the Dark Magic Region. He remembered hearing rumors of a Six Elemental Spell Caster, but Merlin was just an Entrance-level Spell Caster at that time and very far from becoming a First-level Spell Caster. Kleis could not have remembered him.

“That’s right, it is Merlin! Leo truly is amazing, he could even cultivate Darkness Eye. Sir Osseus died at the hands of Leo too. Not only is he incredible, but his students are also very powerful…”

Bluebird said emotionally.

“What do the upper-class think?”

Kleis asked with a slight squint.

“At first, they thought to seduce Merlin to betray the Dark Magic Region. Hehe, unfortunately, the agreement between the Dark Magic Region and Floating City cannot be broken for the time being. Therefore, they can’t send a Fourth-level

Spell Caster forward, it would be too obvious. The upper-class is preparing to send a Third-level Spell Caster instead, I have already applied for the task.”

Bluebird’s expression gradually became more serious as she laid out the situation in a low voice.

“Huh? You’re going?”

“Yes, I won’t let anyone threaten your position in Ozmu. The idiot Weiss overestimated himself, he wanted to compare himself to you. I’ve always wanted the opportunity to kill him. Luckily, Merlin has helped me, it is clear that Merlin is quite strong. Kleis, you know the tradition of Ozmu, the more gifted the Spell Caster the more valuable they are. If Merlin arrives in Ozmu, I am afraid it will pose a serious threat to your status!”

“So, I’ve applied to deal with matters this time. Not to rope in Merlin, but to ensure he never threatens your position, or I will kill him!”

Bluebird’s eyes turned cold yet her tone remained calm, it was very unnerving. Only when she looked at Kleis did her expression return soft.

Kleis felt uneasy as he looked at Bluebird, he extended his arm and gently stroked her hair. He said calmly, “Okay, Bluebird. I will be relieved if you go. If not, shall I cultivate the Demon Ability Ozmu gave me and personally meet Merlin to see how truly amazing this rumored Six-Elemental Spell Caster is?”

“What? Are you sure you want to cultivate the Demon Ability? No one in Ozmu has successfully cultivated it before. Too many gifted Spell Casters have died at the hand of this Demon Ability.”

Bluebird heard Kleis and her expression changed greatly, she was very nervous.

Kleis continued to stroke Bluebird’s hair, he smiled and reassured her with a calm voice, “Is it not worth it to betray the Dark Magic Region? Ordinary Spell Casters could never become a powerful Spell Caster, but I am not destined to be ordinary!”

Kleis said with a hint of madness on his face.

Bluebird fell silent for a while, but she eventually calmed down. She knew that once Kleis had decided on something, his mind could not be changed.

“Fine, after I kill Merlin, I will return as soon as possible. If you die, I will accompany you!”

At that moment, the cold Wizard Bluebird seemed gentle.

…

Floating City, in the Delman clan.

Wizard Matthew walked in from the courtyard. Although his position in the Delman clan was high, he did not dare scorn at the people in this room.

“Squeak!”

The large doors suddenly burst open as Wizard Matthew raised his head fiercely. He saw a young Spell Caster dressed in black robes from across the room.

“Wizard Merlin!”

Wizard Matthew shouted hurriedly as Wizard Elena followed behind him.

Merlin looked at Elena with a confused look on his face, and Elena stood awkwardly as she whispered, “Merlin, this is my father.”

Merlin remembered Elena briefly mention that her father was the clan elder of the Delman clan.

“Wizard Matthew, is something wrong?”

Merlin’s gaze met Wizard Matthew’s as he asked calmly.

Wizard Matthew smiled and whispered, “Wizard Merlin, this is the case, we, the Delman clan, are willing to pay any price to copy the Pandora Demon Ability on that roll of animal skin!”

“You want the Pandora Demon Ability?”

Merlin squinted slightly as he gazed gently at Elena, whose face was red with embarrassment. Then, Merlin turned his gaze to Wizard Matthew, a hint of coldness in his eyes.

Chapter 240: Transformation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Matthew, I am afraid this Pandora Demon Ability may not bring any good upon your clan, but, in fact, disaster!”

Merlin looked coldly at Wizard Matthew. These Spell Caster clans could not resist the temptation of the Pandora Demon Ability. Due to them being such weak Spell Caster clans, the Pandora Demon Ability would do more harm than good.

Merlin looked over at Elena’s reaction to Merlin’s polite response. He ignored Wizard Matthew and decided to leave the Delman clan.

Elena followed after him and apologized awkwardly, “Merlin, please excuse us. I had tried to advise my father before, but the Pandora Demon Ability is too tempting, that is why he asked for such a favor.”

Elena shook her head lightly. They had no choice but to ask, even the stronger Spell Caster clans did not possess a Pandora Demon Ability let alone the weakest clan in Floating City.

It was feared that the Spell Caster clans of Floating City would face certain doom if the Pandora Demon Ability was to fall into their hands.

Elena nodded as she asked, “Merlin, how long will you stay in Floating City? You have just killed a Spell Caster from Ozmu, I am worried you may be in danger.”

“Danger?”

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows, he was aware of the agreement between Ozmu and the Spell Caster organizations of the Dark Magic Region and other places. If Ozmu did not plan to break their side of the agreement, surely, they would not send out a few Fourth-level Spell Casters in that short amount of time.

If it was not Fourth-level or higher Spell Casters, Merlin was confident he would be able to handle them without much trouble. He had gradually gained confidence in himself as his strength had improved significantly.

Merlin looked at Elena, who was clearly worried and nodded. “I will leave Floating City soon, but first I will visit Sterling House to buy a few potion ingredients.”

Elena sighed with relief. Merlin had already refused her as a servant, but as long as she maintained her relationship with him, her position within her clan would remain unchanged, it may even improve.

Therefore, Elena did not wish for Merlin to encounter any problems, it was best if he left Floating City as soon as possible while it was still safe to do so.

However, Elena did not know that upon leaving Floating City, Merlin would not return to the Dark Magic Region immediately. His mission to settle his issue with Riesen was only one of the missions he had in mind. He still wished to look for Laurinka to fulfill his promise.

…

Merlin stood before Sterling House. Wizard Busson, who had battled Weiss, was also from Sterling House. He was truly one of the most controlled Spell Casters.

Wizard Busson looked uneasy as he saw Merlin. He too knew the result of the battle between Merlin and Weiss. The collision between the two Pandora Demon Abilities would make a Fourth-level Spell Caster like him shudder as well.

Although he was a Spell Caster from Sterling House, he has never possessed any type of Pandora Demon Ability before.

“Wizard Merlin, why have you come to Sterling House today? Would you like to buy something?”

Wizard Busson personally welcomed Merlin, a sign of his respect towards Merlin.

Merlin had already prepared a list of the ingredients required for the Phantasmal Magic Potion and handed it to Sterling House. The Dark Magic Region did not have the necessary ingredients, so Merlin had to buy them from Sterling House.

“Huh? These ingredients are very rare. We don’t have much of it right now, but if you wait a couple of months, we will have a lot more sent over.”

Wizard Busson furrowed his eyebrows as he looked at the detailed list.

“How many months?”

Merlin shook his head and said, “I don’t have much time to wait. In that case, just give me whatever you have left.”

Merlin was not worried about not having enough elemental crystal stones. He had just killed Weiss and Riesen, surely, Riesen’s ring would have a lot of elemental crystal stones.

Riesen had saved up over the years, he was prepared to buy the rare treasures required to cultivate the Pandora Demon Ability. However, the treasure required for Fiery Collapse was only available in the ancient monument, even Sterling House did not have any. Hence, Riesen never spent the elemental crystal stones, this made things easier for Merlin.

Even though Weiss did not have as many elemental crystal stones as Riesen, he still had quite a wealth too. Now, Merlin was rich, and he could buy even more potion ingredients.

“Very well, please wait a while, Wizard Merlin.”

Wizard Busson called over the other Spell Casters in Sterling House and asked them to prepare the potion ingredients Merlin needed.

After a while, Wizard Busson stared at Merlin, he seemed uncertain. It was clear that he wanted to say something but stopped himself every time he was about to.

“Wizard Merlin, could you possibly take out the Pandora Demon Ability in your ring?”

Finally, Wizard Busson could no longer resist and had posed his question. He was extremely envious of the Pandora Demon Ability Merlin had in his ring. However, he was only envious. He had seen Merlin’s power with his own eyes, even a Fourth-level Spell Caster from Sterling House would not dare to oppose Merlin.

Now, Merlin had finally developed and was no longer the newbie Wizard who had just walked into the Dark Magic Region!

Merlin smiled, he did not reject Wizard Busson but instead smiled as he said, “Wizard Busson, you must be aware of the rarity of Pandora Demon Abilities. What more could I have? Of course, if you had another Pandora Demon Ability, I would consider a trade.”

“Another Pandora Demon Ability?”

Wizard Busson heard this and his face dropped with disappointment as he shook his head. If he had another Pandora Demon Ability, he would not be as envious of Merlin’s Pandora Demon Ability.

“Wizard Busson, the ingredients are ready.”

Sterling House had placed all of Merlin’s ingredients for the Phantasmal Magic Potion in a ring.

“Wizard Merlin, please go over the contents!”

Wizard Busson handed the ring over to Merlin. Merlin went through it and immediately, he noticed that there were many ingredients in the ring, even more than he had initially wanted. It was enough to prepare a few dozen portions of Phantasmal Magic Potion.

Although Wizard Busson had mentioned that they had very few potion ingredients, it seemed that Merlin could prepare a few dozen portions of the Phantasmal Magic Potion just from this amount. He was very pleased and nodded as he said, “Not bad, this much of the potion ingredients should be enough.”

Merlin placed the potion ingredients in his own ring and paid a hefty amount of elemental crystal stones. Then, he got up to leave Sterling House.

Wizard Busson watched Merlin’s figure leave and shook his head. He hesitated a little as he said, “Actually, Sterling House does have a few Pandora Demon Abilities. Great Wizard Sterling had mastered these Pandora Demon Abilities. However, it is not for me to take…”

Wizard Busson was very tempted by the Pandora Demon Ability Merlin had on himself but knew very well that he could not take on Merlin in his current state. Even if he attacked with all he had, it would still be certain that his fate would end like Weiss.

…

“I am still weak and do not have enough strength. It doesn’t matter if it’s Wizard Matthew or Wizard Busson, they would both take action!”

Merlin had returned to the Delman clan and stayed in his room alone.

The Pandora Demon Ability possessed an unbeatable and incredible power, it attracted the likes of many Spell Casters. Although Merlin had lingered in Floating City, no one had made an attack yet. This was because the sheer strength of the Pandora Demon Ability was revealed when Merlin killed Weiss!

It was similar to how no one dared to take Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye.

“I should check Weiss’ ring and see if the Wind-type Pandora Demon Ability is there.”

Merlin took out Weiss’ ring. Before this, he had stayed in the room and used elemental crystal stones to recover his Magic Power, he did not get the chance to look through Weiss’ ring and see what treasures it may contain.

Of course, the most precious of them all would be Weiss’ Pandora Demon Ability. It was used by Ozmu to seduce Weiss into joining them.

Merlin searched for a bit and suddenly he gave a startled look at the ring.

“Well! It really is here!”

Merlin quickly pulled out a perfect-thread-bound book. The first few pages recorded a type of Wind-type Pandora Demon Ability.

Not to mention, the cultivation method of this Pandora Demon Ability, its history, strength and more were all recorded explicitly in this thread-bound book. It was much more detailed than Merlin’s Glacial Finger and Fiery Collapse.

Merlin flipped through the pages quickly and deliberately, his expression turned unsightly.

“What a shame! I can’t cultivate it!”

Merlin looked disappointed. Weiss’ Pandora Demon Ability was called Destructive Wind, it was clear that this was a particularly powerful Pandora Demon Ability just from the name itself.

In order to cultivate Destructive Wind, the pre-requisite was the construction of an Offensive Wind-type spell. Merlin was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster and had already constructed a

Wind-type spell. However, it was a Speed spell, there was no way he could reach the requirements to cultivate Destructive Wind.

Therefore, although Merlin had obtained Destructive Wind, he had no way to cultivate it.

Merlin reconsidered for a moment. Despite him not being able to cultivate it, he still possessed the Pandora Demon Ability, he could return to the Dark Magic Region and request a trade for the Pandora Demon Ability in the Dark Magic Region.

The Dark Magic Region had prioritized Merlin’s training and the consequence of that was that he could uncover a few secrets. The Dark Magic Region had a long history and they too had a few Pandora Demon Abilities. However, they were not easy to obtain and were kept in the Resource Tower, where it was also impossible to be traded for.

Only those who had an outstanding contribution to the Dark Magic Region, or the official members of the Dark Magic Region who could retrieve the corresponding treasure would have a chance at obtaining the Pandora Demon Ability of the Dark Magic Region.

Pandora Demon Abilities within any Spell Caster organization were kept very secretly, unlike Ozmu, who would distribute Pandora Demon Abilities to seduce Spell Casters into joining them.

Merlin placed Destructive Wind away, he then carefully looked through Weiss’ ring once more but found nothing valuable.

Merlin was about to put the ring away when the bowknot casting tool on his chest began to pulsate continuously as it gradually let off a warm energy.

Merlin paused and removed the pulsating casting tool from his chest as his face gleamed intriguingly.

Chapter 241: The Bell Space

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin held the bowknot-shaped casting tool in his hands. It was one of the two casting tools that Wizard Bell had transfigured to work together.

The bowknot-shaped casting tool began to let off a warm energy. It seemed to have encountered another component.

It was important to note that the bowknot-shaped casting tool was an Assembled casting tool, which meant that it was made of multiple components to form one whole. Thus far, Merlin had only collected two components which then fused to form the bowknot-shaped casting tool.

When Merlin only had the first casting tool, the Bell Pendant, it had the ability to store spells. Once he paired it with another casting tool, it formed the bowknot-shaped casting tool and became an Enhancing casting tool. It was able to increase the defensive strength of his First-level spell Guardian Monument drastically, making it comparable to that of a Third-level defensive spell.

Now, the bowknot-shaped casting tool was transforming once more. It was clear that inside the ring of either Weiss or

Riesen, was another casting tool that could be assembled with the bowknot-shaped casting tool.

Searching through both rings again, Merlin found a peculiar triangular casting tool. He took it out and immediately, the bowknot-shaped casting tool emitted a fierce bright light.

“It would seem that this casting tool is the third component to the Assembled casting tool!”

Merlin did not know if many components were left to be added to the Assembled casting tool, but he knew vaguely that with each addition, a completely new casting tool would form.

However, as a new casting tool would form, the original effects of the casting tool would immediately disappear. Merlin pondered for a while, he was unsure if he should fuse the third component and lose the effects of the bowknot-shaped casting tool.

Once assembled, it may no longer be an Enhancing casting tool and therefore would no longer be able to increase the strength of Merlin’s Guardian Monument. This would greatly impact Merlin, despite his Offensive strength being powerful, he still lacked in Defensive capabilities, but with the Enhancing casting tool, this had not been that big of an issue.

“I already have the robe that can withstand Third-level spells, the Enhancing effects of the casting tool on Guardian Monument are not as important anymore.”

Merlin weighed the pros and cons. The strengthened form of Guardian Monument was not as useful anymore. Moreover, if he increased his Mind Power slightly, he would be able to construct a Second-level spell.

If he constructed a Defensive Earth-type Second-level spell and strengthened it, it would be in no way inferior to the strength of a Third-level spell.

With that in mind, Merlin had come to a decision and was prepared to combine the bowknot-shaped casting tool and the third component together to form a completely new casting tool.

Merlin took a deep breath as he placed the bowknot-shaped casting tool and the triangular casting tool together.

Immediately, a bright light emerged from the bowknot-shaped casting tool and enveloped the third component with it.

Merlin could not see clearly what was happening in the bright light, but he knew that the two pieces had to be fusing together.

After half an hour, the bright light from the casting tool flashed quickly then dissipated. On the table lay an extremely glossy oval-shaped casting tool. On the top was a small eyelet, it was as if a string could be pulled through and it could be worn on one's chest.

Merlin picked up the new casting tool, it was still warm. However, the surface was a bit uneven as there were a few mysterious runes etched upon it.

There was no way to tell the benefit of this casting tool just by looking at it, it was best to use one's Mind Power to find out the true capabilities of this new casting tool.

Hence, Merlin shifted his Mind Power and examined the new casting tool.

“Boom!”

Merlin’s Mind Power had just enveloped the new casting tool and immediately it was as though his Mind Power entered a vortex. It was transported to an unfamiliar space.

The space was pitch black, but Merlin’s Mind Power was not affected, and he could clearly see his surroundings.

The space was very big and unlike the space within a ring. Merlin’s Mind Power could sense a particular distinction, but he could not tell what it was exactly.

“Is this the effect of the casting tool?”

Merlin was curious, he did not expect this to be the function of the casting tool. Suddenly, a memory appeared in his mind.

The memory was very unexpected, it was almost as if it appeared out of thin air. The memory held information about the new casting tool.

It was clear that the memory and this casting tool were somehow related.

The information described the space created by the casting tool to be a place that could only be entered using Mind Power. It was a space that was able to simulate any spell or even Demon Ability.

Additionally, it had another benefit, it allowed Mind Power to exist independently inside and would eventually increase one’s Mind Power.

Merlin was astounded. Although it was just a few bits of information, it was certainly something incredibly astonishing.

“This space is truly real! Spells and Demon Abilities can be simulated in this perfect space. One must have possessed incredible strength to be able to produce a space like this!”

Merlin was still in shock, even the Great Wizards could not master Spatial Strength. It would require the Runic Circles arranged by the Great Wizards to reach the extent of this space.

However, it would be impossible to control its Spatial Strength for even the slightest use. Many Spell Casters’ rings already possessed a type of Spatial Strength, but this was quite common. Most of them were passed down from many generations before. Merlin had never heard of a Spell Caster organization that could transfigure a Spatial Ring.

Perhaps, there were only a few Spell Casters during the peak era who mastered Spatial Strength and transfigured the rings.

It would seem Wizard Bell was quite a complicated figure. Merlin had originally believed Wizard Bell to be a historical Great Wizard, but he was in fact, an even more powerful Great Alchemist.

Now, the three casting tools had assembled and formed a space. This was much more advanced than any Great Wizards’ capabilities. Merlin could not even imagine how powerful Wizard Bell must have been. After all, Merlin knew that Wizard Bell was the most powerful Great Wizard.

The creator of the Dark Magic Region, Great Wizard Fidel, or even the creator of Sterling House, Great Wizard Sterling may have been powerful Great Wizards, but they could not master Spatial Strength.

The space did not depend on elements but instead obeyed an unknown law of strength.

“Let’s test it to see if the Bell Space can truly simulate anything.”

Merlin focused his Mind Power on the Bell Space and within a few moments a figure had formed to look exactly like Merlin.

“Construct a Spell Model.”

Merlin’s “Mind Power duplicate” immediately attempted to construct the Zero-level spell, Fireball.

“Ka-chak!”

Merlin’s Mind Power duplicate had just tried to construct the Spell Model of Fireball but the duplicate collapsed immediately.

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows. He tried a couple more times, but like the first time, the Mind Power duplicate would immediately collapse. However, with each attempt, Merlin slowly began to realize the reason this had happened.

“Fireball may be a Zero-level spell, but it still requires a bit of Mind Power. Perhaps this is because my Mind Power in the space was too weak. It could not meet the Mind Power requirement of Fireball and therefore had failed.”

This was Merlin’s guess and so this time he increased the force and sent an incredible stream of Mind Power into the space.

Merlin’s original Mind Power was only one percent of what he had now. It was just a mere fraction, but now, Merlin possessed Mind Power that could rival that of a Third-level Spell Caster. This one percent of Mind Power was able to construct the Zero-level spell, Fireball.

In reality, Merlin would have preferred to send through even more Mind Power into the space. However, during his attempts, Merlin had noticed a problem. Each time his Mind Power entered the space, it would decrease immediately. This meant that if the Mind Power Merlin sent into the space collapsed, it would truly disappear, and Merlin's Mind Power would eventually decrease into nothing.

If Merlin had dared to send a larger part of his Mind Power into the space, his Mind Power would immediately descend a level. Eventually, the Spell Model would collapse immediately.

Merlin realized this and did not take the risk of sending too much Mind Power into the space.

Merlin's Mind Power duplicate quickly attempted to construct the Spell Model of the Zero-level spell, Fireball, once more.

"Buzz."

This time, Merlin's body vibrated and soon his body began to fluctuate with faint Fire Element. This was constructed purely by his Mind Power duplicate.

Merlin's Mind Power duplicate had indeed constructed the Spell Model for Fireball, and it was no different to when Merlin constructed it outside the space.

Merlin realized the simulations in this mysterious space were realistic, he could not help but shout out, "I could use my Mind Power freely with the help of this space! Could it be possible to build Spell Models in advance? If I fail, it would not be life-threatening!”

Merlin had finally realized the true function of the space.

Chapter 242: Simulation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Fireball!”

In the Bell Space, Merlin’s Mind Power duplicate extended his finger and immediately, a fireball flew out and exploded.

This spell was no different to any other Fireball. However, Merlin knew that this was just a simulation and it could only exist in the Bell Space. Once out of the Bell Space, there would be no Mind Power duplicate or spells.

“Within the simulation space, Spell Casters could attempt Spell Models without any threats. One could even send in a few Mind Power duplicates to attack each other and test the strength of the spells or Demon Abilities!”

Simulation was the function of the Bell Space!

Perhaps there were more uses, after all, Merlin had only just begun to understand the space. There could be other abilities that he did not know of.

However, the ability to simulate the construction of spells was a very important ability. Many Spell Casters would waste a large portion of their Mind Power to construct spells. Without the simulation, if the spells failed, there would be heavy losses or in the worst case scenario, death.

However, with the Bell Space, there was no need to worry that the construction of the spell would fail. Many different spells could be constructed and simulated in the Bell Space.

This could greatly increase the success rate of spell constructions.

Merlin already had The Matrix to analyze any Spell Model, so he did not need the Bell Space for that purpose. However, the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space was able to cultivate Mind Meditation which would gradually strengthen the Mind Power duplicate.

Merlin would then have his Mind Power duplicate re-enter his own Mind Power. This method would rapidly increase his Mind Power as long as the Mind Power duplicate did not collapse.

This was perhaps the least significant use of the Bell Space, but in Merlin's opinion, the ability to increase Mind Power was considered important. He could send a portion of his Mind Power into the Bell Space to meditate uninterruptedly and increase his Mind Power.

This would have a more significant effect than the potions he consumed.

"Spells can be simulated, what about Demon Abilities?"

Merlin thought about his biggest strength, the Pandora Demon Abilities.

Hence, he began to simulate the hundred years' ice bone marrow and used it to cultivate Glacial Finger. The simulation went smoothly, and he was able to successfully cultivate Glacial Finger.

However, as Merlin thought about cultivating the second stage of Glacial Finger, he realized there was no way to simulate the required treasure for the second stage. Although he knew its name, Merlin had never come in contact with the treasure and therefore the Bell Space could not simulate it.

This meant that there were limitations to the simulations within the Bell Space. For example, objects that Spell Casters themselves had not encountered could not be simulated.

Also, simulations of spells and Demon Abilities that can withstand the extremities of the space would not be able to be simulated again. The space must have had some extremities, Merlin had just not encountered them yet.

Despite there being many different limitations, at the end of the day, Merlin would be able to allow his Mind Power duplicate to cultivate relentlessly and increase his Mind Power. This was more helpful to Merlin than any other casting tool.

Merlin pondered about this for a while then activated his Mind Power and sent a tenth of his Mind Power into the Bell Space, where his Mind Power duplicate formed.

His Mind Power duplicate began to cultivate Merlin’s high-level Mind Meditation Spell, and it was really working. In the Bell Space, as his Mind Power duplicate grew stronger the more Mind Power would be required to continue cultivating the high-level Mind Meditation spell.

Of course, Merlin already possessed incredible Mind Power and even if his Mind Power duplicate unceasingly cultivated the high-level Mind Meditation Spell, his Mind Power would not double instantly. It would take a long time of accumulation until his Mind Power would increase significantly.

There was a threshold and a large gap between a Third and Fourth-level Mind Power. That is why Merlin's Dark Light Realm was able to delude the Third-level Spell Casters, but the Fourth-level Spell Casters did not fall under the illusion.

Merlin was not in a hurry to strengthen his Mind Power as it would require a significant amount of time spent accumulating. Hence, he remained in his room, took out the ingredients for Phantasmal Magic Potion that he retrieved from Sterling House and began to prepare the potion.

The Phantasmal Magic Potion Merlin had prepared before only had a success rate of thirty percent. Now, he was more familiar with preparing the potion and the success rate had increased to forty percent.

Although there was only a ten percent increase in success rate, it was considerably higher than before. He had received forty portions of potion ingredients from Sterling House. He spent many days in the Delman clan preparing the potion and had used up all the ingredients. In the end, he prepared a total of sixteen portions of Phantasmal Magic Potion.

Sixteen portions of the potion would be enough to last Merlin a long time. He also had the Bell Space now and his Mind Power duplicate was relentlessly cultivating the Mind Meditation Spell. By the time he consumed all the potions, perhaps his Mind Power would have increased enough for him to construct a Second-level spell.

Merlin did not want to linger in the Delman clan for much longer. He had left the Dark Magic Region to sort out the issue between him and Riesen and also to look for Laurinka to fulfill his promise. Hence, he decided it was time to take his leave.

Merlin went to look for Elena and said calmly, “Elena, thank you so much for everything! I am afraid I must leave Floating City now.”

“You’re leaving? Wizard Merlin, are you heading back to the Dark Magic Region? I could accompany you, I have decided to return to the Dark Magic Region to begin constructing a First-level spell.”

Elena was just an Entrance-level Spell Caster. She had not been in the Dark Magic Region for long and so it would take about three more years until she could construct a First-level spell. Elena had not become a First-level Spell Caster, so she was sent to the Dark Magic Region, just as Laurinka was.

Merlin saw the anticipation in Elena’s eyes, he shook his head and said, “There is no need, you can head to the Dark Magic Region yourself first. I am not returning just yet. Ah yes, do you know where Tolle City is?”

Merlin recalled Laurinka mentioning that her clan was in Tolle City. However, Merlin had been in Floating City for so long, he did not know where Tolle City was.

“Tolle City? You want to go there?”

Elena asked with a hint suspicion.

“Yes, I do.”

Merlin nodded as Elena slowly raised her head. Her eyes squinted slightly as she remembered what had happened in Tolle City.

“Tolle City is very far. It is under the jurisdiction of Fire City. In that case, I’ll give you a map with a detailed marking of Tolle City.”

Elena finished speaking and immediately walked off. She returned shortly after with a map for Merlin.

The map was very large with detailed annotations. The influenced areas of the four Spell Caster organizations: Dark Magic Region, Abyss Fort, Fire City, and the Ashes Region, were all noted clearly.

Merlin noted that the margin of the Dark Magic Region’s jurisdiction reached Prakash City. Merlin had come from Prakash City and traveled to Kurdish Mountains where he activated the Runic Magic Circle and finally ended up in the Dark Magic Region.

The map also marked Floating City. It was quite close to Fire City but was not within its zone of influence. This area was isolated and was not within any of the four Spell Caster organization’s jurisdiction.

This was likely why Floating City attracted so many roaming Wizards and was termed “Free City”.

“Is this your clan’s map?”

Merlin whispered. He knew that it was very difficult to obtain a map like this. It had such detailed annotations and even marked the influenced areas of the four Spell Caster organizations. The average Spell Caster could never possess one.

The Delman clan must have spent years and years drawing this map for it to be as detailed as this.

“Yes, the clan spent almost ten years and many different methods on this map. However, this map was drawn from the tip of an iceberg in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. The Kingdom of Blackmoon is huge, so huge that many Spell Casters wouldn’t be able to name all the places within it.”

“The areas of influence of these Spell Caster organizations were especially hard to draw. The clan was able to find out news about the Dark Magic Region, Abyss Fort, Fire City, and the Ashes Region, news that many medium-scale and even a few large-scale Spell Caster organizations did not know, that is why they could not draw an accurate map.”

Elena had briefly introduced the maps’ origins and it did not seem easy to draw one like this. A map of this sort was surely very precious to the clan and they would not give it away so easily. Merlin had visited the Sterling House but never saw a map as detailed as this one.

Wizard Matthew must have agreed to let Elena give Merlin the map.

“You’re too kind Wizard Elena!”

Merlin was barely courteous, he took the map and quickly studied it. He had heard Elena mention that Tolle City was within the jurisdiction of Fire City, so he began to search within that area.

Promptly, Merlin had found the position of Tolle City on the map. It was very far from the Dark Magic Region and Floating City.

If he sat in a horse carriage, it would have taken an upwards of about ten days till he would reach Tolle City.

“Tolle City!”

Merlin’s mind could not stop thinking of the familiar figure from the Dark Magic Region…

Chapter 243: An Encounter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

A horse carriage trotted along the uneven road. It wore bells that rang sharply as it moved.

In the carriage sat Merlin, who wore a black robe, he buried his nose in a perfectly-bound black-covered book.

It had been four days since he had left Floating City. During that time, his Mind Power had increased as his Mind Power duplicate cultivated Mind Meditation in the Bell Space.

Hence, besides consuming a few portions of the Phantasmal Magic Potion, he had used his leisure time to read.

He found the book from within Weiss and Riesen’s rings. The book was an introduction to the three-thousand-six-hundred-year-old Molta Empire. It mentioned notable events, particularly related to the powerful Spell Casters and the collapse of the Molta Empire.

The Molta Empire was an incredibly mysterious nation, especially as three thousand six hundred years ago, Spell Casters had developed significantly. This era was known to be when Spell Casters were at their peak.

Hence, many Spell Casters were interested in the Molta Empire, they had researched it thoroughly but to this day, no one truly knew what caused the collapse of the Molta Empire.

When Merlin was in Blackwater City, he had retrieved a relief sculpture that could enhance one’s physical attributes. Now, his physique was close to that of a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman. He was incredibly fit and his body could even withstand heavy damage.

His physique was much stronger than that of an average Spell Caster, this had also saved his life in past encounters.

The relief sculpture originated from the Molta Empire. It was without question that there must have been many of those relief sculptures during the Molta Empire.

Just as Merlin had suspected, the Spell Casters during the Molta Empire were at their peak and they would not neglect their physique.

It is possible that the mysterious relief sculptures were created by the Spell Casters to produce perfect physical attributes.

Of course, this was just an assumption of Merlin’s.

The mysterious Molta Empire was researched by countless Spell Casters. They would investigate ancient monuments with many different methods and note down their findings. They used their clues and speculations of the Molta Empire to publish books for many other Spell Casters to read.

Merlin now read one of these books about the speculations of the Molta Empire. No one knew what had truly happened three thousand six hundred years ago, during that magnificent and mysterious era.

“Perhaps Wizard Bell was a Spell Caster from the Molta Empire too and there are more than three parts to his Assembled casting tool…”

Merlin lowered his head and looked at the Bell Space that hung at his chest. It was only three casting tools, but Merlin had a feeling that the Bell Space was not as simple as it seemed.

Perhaps the casting tool was not complete and Wizard Bell’s Assembled casting tool may be far from reaching its final form. Perhaps there were fourth, fifth, or even sixth components that had not been discovered and Merlin would have to find them eventually.

Suddenly, the horse carriage stopped in its track. The carriage driver turned and whispered to Merlin, “Sir Merlin, there are two people ahead blocking our route.”

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows as he opened the carriage screen and looked outside.

In front of the carriage stood a man and a woman. On the side of the road was their horse carriage but it was broken and there was no way for them to continue their journey.

However, Merlin stayed vigilant. Not because of the woman’s temperament and appearance, but because of her long black hair.

Merlin had really stood out in Blackwater City because of his jet-black hair, a feature that was said to have been passed down from his absent mother.

The east side of the Kingdom of Blackmoon was said to have many black-haired people. However, Merlin had been in the Kingdom of Blackmoon for a long time and yet, he had never seen a black-haired person before. Hence, he was very surprised when he saw this woman.

The woman bowed slightly at the sight of Merlin and asked him with aristocratic etiquette, “My apologies, we seem to have encountered some problems with our horse carriage, and the next town is quite far. Would you kindly give us a lift there?”

Merlin looked at his map. The journey to the next town would indeed take most of the day but there was no way for these two to continue their journey with their broken carriage.

Merlin sighed slightly and nodded as he calmly said, “Hop in.”

The man and woman smiled and quickly got into Merlin’s carriage.

“We don’t mean to bother you!”

The woman said politely. The carriage was much warmer, and the woman’s pale face began to flush with redness.

Merlin looked at the two briefly then continued to bury his nose in his black-covered thread-bound book. The woman studied Merlin intensely for a few moments, then finally, her gaze locked onto the robe Merlin wore.

She had been calm before, but when she saw Merlin’s robe, she stiffened slightly.

“What is your name?”

The woman asked cautiously.

“Merlin!”

He replied. The woman rushed to introduce herself. “Mister Merlin, I am Shireen, and this is my little brother, Haya!”

Shireen stared fiercely at Haya, he had seemed slightly reluctant as he shouted to Merlin, “Mister Merlin!”

Merlin did not think much of Haya’s forceful attitude and nodded lightly.

Shireen noticed Merlin’s calm demeanor and hesitated slightly before she carefully asked, “Mister Merlin, where are you heading?”

“Tolle City!”

Merlin squinted with a forced smiled on his face. Tolle City was a huge city, and not many Spell Casters resided there, but, there were many Normies.

However, as Merlin replied, he noticed that these two people were not Normies, but in fact, Spell Casters.

Shireen heard Merlin mention Tolle City and immediately became nervous. The lazy Haya also seemed more cautious now as he watched Merlin’s every move.

Merlin said no more, and the horse carriage was silent.

…

The sky had turned dark as evening came. The horse carriage was slowly approaching a small town.

A man and woman came down from the carriage, and the black-haired woman said, “Thank you, Mister Merlin, for your kindness. We will look for another carriage now, we don’t want to trouble you further.”

She finished speaking and the both of them turned to make their leave.

Merlin watched the two figures leave, a slight smile appeared at the corner of his mouth. He whispered, “How interesting. They got very nervous when I mentioned that I was heading to Tolle City. Could they be going there too?”

Merlin pondered for a moment but did not think more of it. He dismissed the carriage driver to rest for the night and they would continue their journey in the morning.

…

Haya and Shireen had hidden in a corner and waited for the horse carriage to leave before they stepped out.

Shireen relaxed slightly as she watched the carriage slowly leave.

Haya stood beside her and furrowed his eyebrows as he asked, “Shireen, why were you so polite to a Normie? We’re heading to Tolle City and we can’t delay much longer. That horse carriage wasn’t half bad, even if you didn’t kill him, couldn’t you have just asked that Merlin to get out of the carriage?”

Haya did not agree with how Shireen had treated Merlin.

Shireen kept calm but soon, she shook her head nonstop. “You’ve never left the clan, so you can’t have recognized Merlin’s robe.”

“Robe? You mean the casting tool? Shireen, why didn’t you say so? We are both First-level Spell Casters, even the leaders of the clan don’t have a single robe. Merlin has one, he must be a roaming Wizard. We could force him to give it to us and we would finally have a robe!”

Haya itched to give it a try. He watched the carriage disappear into the distance, eager to chase after it.

Shireen’s expression was serious as she responded coldly, “Haya, if it weren’t for my promise to Father, I would not bring you to Tolle City. Though we’re only going to Tolle City to check it out, I am worried your temperament will cause a scene. Do you know what that robe represents? It is the robe of an official member of the Dark Magic Region. Every official member of the Dark Magic Region is at least a First-level Spell Caster. I was incredibly nervous in the carriage, I was afraid Wizard Merlin would not be too fair on us, it is a good thing you did not try to attack him…”

Shireen did not know whether to laugh or to cry. She had a few regrets bringing Haya out of the clan.

She did not know how strong the official members of Spell Caster organizations such as the Dark Magic Region were, but to attack a Spell Caster from the organizations would be suicide.

“So, he is a Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region. Shireen, our luck isn’t so bad. We have just met with a stranger who turns out to be a powerful Spell Caster. Our trip to Tolle City will surely be rewarding!”

Haya was excited, but Shireen just shook her head. She made a promise to herself that next time, no matter how much Haya begged, she would never bring him out again.

“Let’s go, we need to find a horse carriage to take us to Tolle City.”

She said as she took Haya and disappeared into the darkness of the night.

Chapter 244: Tolle City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the rugged mountain road, Merlin was still seated in a carriage. He often stretched his head out from the window to look at the fallen leaves that had gradually yellowed. It was late autumn now, but he could not feel a single hint of cold. Instead, there was a surging heat hanging about in the air.

“I heard the Fire City sits at a place that has an extremely high temperature. Its surroundings look as if it was encompassed by flames, thus giving it the name Fire City. I must visit the place if I have the chance.”

Merlin muttered in a low voice in the carriage. He knew that he had entered the influential area of Fire City. The obvious soaring temperature was the most obvious characteristic of Fire City.

Merlin even sensed that the Spell Models of Fireball and Furious Flame in his Awareness had quickened their speed in absorbing Fire Elements. Moreover, the increase of their Magic Power had an obvious development as well.

The Fire Elements were even richer within Fire City than any other region.

Merlin’s finger slid across the map and finally halted at a place called Tolle City.

“It seems that I’ll probably reach Tolle City in half a day’s time!”

From the time Merlin had left Floating City, he had actually been traveling for nearly twenty days. He had initially thought that it would take him only a couple of days to reach Tolle City.

However, there were too many tough mountainous roads along the journey. On top of that, he could only travel during the day; he had to find a place to rest at night. Thus, he had wasted quite a bit of time on his journey.

Fortunately, Merlin was not rushing for time. During this period, he had used up the few Phantasmal Magic Potions on him. The rate of increase of Mind Power was less effective than when he had first taken the potion.

This proved that the potion was slowly losing its effect on Merlin. Fortunately, he had obtained the Bell Space which allowed Merlin’s Mind Power to meditate in the space without a moment of rest. The Mind Power that Merlin had displaced into the Bell Space had increased by a factor of ten.

“Let’s wait for a bit more before merging the Mind Power in the Bell Space with my own Mind Power. Then I may be able to reach the conditions needed to construct the Second-level spell, Darkness Tide!”

Merlin had chosen the most complex and powerful Darkness-type spells in Abyss Fort. Initially, Merlin did not want to construct Darkness Tide as his first Second-level spell because he would use up a lot of his Mind Power in the process of doing so. Moreover, even if he had constructed it successfully, its Spell Model would take up a lot of his Mind Power.

However, since Merlin had not exchanged other Second-level spells from Dark Magic Region, he only had a Darkness-type Second-level spell with him now. As such, the decision was made that If his Mind Power was sufficient later on, he would choose to construct Darkness Tide without a moment of hesitation.

Soon, half a day had gone past. The carriage slowly approached a city that was surrounded by high walls. This was Tolle City; Merlin could clearly sense that there were numerous Spell Casters and Normies walking about busily in the city.

Such a scenario was new to Merlin as he knew that Spell Casters were generally arrogant and proud. There was a distinct sense of pride that came from Spell Casters as they believed that they were completely different from Normies. Hence, in the case of Tolle City, where Spell Casters and Normies did not distinguish themselves from each other was extremely rare.

There were still some forms of distinction though. Take for example, when some Normies met Spell Casters who wore Wizard’s robes, they would smile and bow respectfully, showing their respect towards the Spell Caster.

“Interesting. Normies and Spell Casters living as equals. Tolle City is indeed interesting!”

Merlin’s interest was piqued by Tolle City as the carriage slowly entered pass the walls of Tolle City.

Tolle City was bustling with people. Many peddlers and Spell Casters were loudly promoting their goods on offer; none of the Spell Casters appeared to be arrogant at this place. Having seen such a scene, Merlin felt as if he had returned to Blackwater City.

However, the fluctuations of Elements that seeped out from some of the Spell Casters made Merlin realize that Tolle City was a very special place. It was completely different from Floating City which required that one be a Spell Caster to enter the city; there was almost no Normies in the Floating city.

Even Merlin’s carriage driver was hired from outside of Floating City by the Delman clan.

There were no Normies in Floating City at all. In comparison, Tolle City had many Normies around who only displayed basic respect towards Spell Casters. They treated Spell Casters like any other person; without fear and anxiety. Some of the peddlers could even bargain with the Spell Casters.

Merlin had never seen anything like this before. Moreover, the peaceful interaction between Spell Casters and Normies was exactly what Merlin had hoped to have in his life. Spell Casters and Normies were fundamentally the same. The Spell Casters might be more powerful, but they were still humans by nature.

“After meeting Laurinka, I could stay for a bit in Tolle City.”

Merlin muttered. Following that, he sent the carriage driver to collect information about the Shadison clan which Laurinka belonged to.

“Sir Merlin, I found it! Shadison clan is just right ahead here.”

The carriage driver had obtained the information and now knew the exact location of Shadison clan. Merlin nodded with a hint of a smile. “Let’s go to Shadison clan!”

Then, Merlin let down the curtains and the carriage slowly began to advance forward.

…

In front of a small yard in Tolle City, a man and a woman, who had long black hair, seemed a little exhausted. However, they both heaved a sigh of relief after seeing the yard.

“It should be here. The place we promised to meet at. Haya, go knock.”

These two figures were non-other than Shireen and Haya. They came to Tolle City as well, but they seemed to have made a promise to meet someone.

Haya nodded, so he knocked and loudly called out, “Tafel, Emily, quickly come to the door. It’s Haya and Shireen!”

Movements could soon be heard from this seemingly-empty house after Haya banged on the wooden door. A few young girls dashed out of the house cheerfully; they seemed to be Spell Casters as well.

“Haya, Shireen, why are you so late? We were just discussing whether to go back or stay for the disclosure of Neverending Book by Shadison clan if you didn’t come.”

A brown-haired female Spell Caster quickly opened the wooden door and welcomed Haya and Shireen.

Shireen was the most mature amongst the few Spell Casters, so she scanned the three young female Spell Casters as soon as she entered the house. Her expression slowly darkened.

“Tafel, Emily, didn’t I tell you that only both of you should come? We won’t know how many Spell Casters are attracted by the disclosure of Neverending Book this time. If there’s any trouble during that time, I won’t be able to protect so many people.”

Shireen pointed to the tall beautiful female Spell Casters.

After sensing Shireen’s frustrated tone, the cheerful Emily stepped forward and explained to Shireen while holding the unfamiliar female Spell Caster’s hands. “We met her along our journey here. She’s Emma and a Spell Caster. On top of that, she’s really great and has already constructed three Zero-level spells.”

“Roaming Wizard?”

Shireen frowned. Her gaze scanned the unfamiliar Spell Caster named “Emma” piercingly. They were all from the Spell Caster clan, so they knew each other very well. Since they heard that the Shadison clan of Tolle City would disclose the legendary Neverending Book publicly, they sneaked out of the clan to have a look at it.

However, with the addition of Emma, the cautious Shireen would not trust her as easily as Emily and Tafel did.

Hearing Shireen’s response, Emma shook her head. “Wizard Shireen, I’m not a roaming Wizard. I have a teacher and he’s a Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region! I came to Tolle City because I heard many Spell Casters would be attracted to the disclosure of the Neverending Book at Tolle City. So I thought I may find my teacher here.”

“Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region?”

After hearing Emma’s explanation, she glanced at Emma with added curiosity.

In fact, the Wizards from many Spell Caster organizations would often give spells to some people who had the potential to become Spell Casters for them to learn it on their own.

Some Spell Casters were able to become one just with these spells, but the majority could not successfully become Spell Casters.

Moreover, the Wizards of Spell Caster organizations were mostly doing things on a whim. They would not actually bring their ‘student’ to their Spell Caster organizations. Shireen had encountered many similar cases in the past.

Thus, she did not find Emma’s words hard to believe after hearing her explanation.

Shireen heaved a long sigh. “Wizard Emma, please don’t have such a high hope. The Dark Magic Region is known to be mysterious. You must have a token such as the Dark Magic ring to enter it. Even the strongest Spell Caster cannot bring other Spell Casters into Dark Magic Region without having the ring.”

After Shireen said that, Emma’s expression changed as she bit her lips tightly. “Thank you Wizard Shireen, for telling me this. But I still want to try finding my teacher. It’s more than enough to find him!”

Emma could still recall clearly the young Spell Caster who had saved her whole family back then. Before he left, he promised that he would take her as a student should she successfully construct three Zero-level spells successfully after three years.

It was almost the three-year limit now and she had constructed the Zero-level spells successfully. However, the young Spell Caster had never visited Ditas town again. Due to that, Emma decided to leave Ditas town in search of her teacher on her own.

Having seen Emma’s determined expression, Shireen did not advise her further. Instead, her tone became troubled. “Let’s go in first. The situation at Tolle City is a little complicated this time; we must discuss this carefully.”

After that, Shireen entered the house with the young Spell Casters.

Chapter 245: The Neverending Book

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the dark room, the Spell Casters were silent.

Shireen took a glance at the Spell Casters and asked in a low voice, “Emily, you had reached Tolle City earlier than us. Have you heard any news?”

Emily was a blonde female Spell Caster with blue eyes and attractive slender fair legs. When Shireen asked her, everyone focused their gaze on her at once.

After a few moments, Emily replied hesitantly. “We didn’t get any news. The information of the Neverending Book is still the same as what we obtained before. Two days from now, the Shadison clan will openly disclose the Neverending Book!”

“The Neverending Book, huh. That is a legendary treasure!”

As soon as they mentioned the Neverending Book, these Spell Casters were overwhelmed with excitement. They had come to Tolle City after so much effort just to see the Neverending Book.

The legendary Neverending Book had three volumes in total; it had been passed down since the generation of Molta

Empire. However, no one had ever seen the real thing. At most, many had only heard about the legends surrounding the Neverending Book.

The first volume of the Neverending Book recorded a variety of First-level to Third-level spells. The records were rather complete and many of the spells were extremely precious.

If an ordinary Spell Caster clan had gotten their hands on the first volume of Neverending Book, the ability of the clan would surely be improved tenfold after a mere ten years of practice.

On top of that, this was only the first volume of the Neverending Book. The second volume was even more intriguing; it recorded a variety of Fourth-level to Sixth-level spells.

This would spark interest even more amongst Spell Casters as there was an abundance of First-level to Third-level spells, despite it being difficult to obtain the spells, roaming wizards were perfectly capable of doing so. However, Fourth-level to Sixth-level spells were a commodity and were very rarely present in the outside world. Even if many roaming Wizards had become Third-level Spell Casters out of sheer luck, they could not level up to become Fourth-level Spell Casters without Fourth-level spells.

Furthermore, even the Spell Casters in some Spell Caster organizations had to fight for Fifth-level and Sixth-level spells.

Meanwhile, the third volume of the Neverending Book had always been close to a myth. There was no record about the people who had obtained the third volume even during the age of Molta Empire.

However, rumor had it that the third volume recorded the mysterious yet powerful Pandora Demon Abilities. Each Pandora Demon Ability possessed a fearful power.

Sadly, the third volume had always been a myth even since the age of Molta Empire. After three thousand six hundred years, the third volume of the Neverending Book might not appear at all.

Shireen nodded and continued. “Oh yeah, Emily, Tafel. Have you found out why the Shadison clan is openly disclosing the first volume of the Neverending Book in Tolle City?”

Should one obtain the Neverending Book, the overall strength of the clan could be improved greatly after many years of careful practice. Instead, Shadison chose to disclose the precious Neverending Book; this was simply inconceivable.

Emily shook her head slightly. “This matter had sparked a huge discussion in Tolle City from the moment news had come to light. The reason was simple, treasures like the Neverending Book, albeit the first volume, is not something that the Shadison clan could have simply taken into possession.”

“Although there were only First-level to Third-level spells in the first volume, many Spell Caster clans have set their gaze on the book. Amongst all, the Doret clan, another Spell Caster clan in Tolle City, has gathered many roaming Wizards in the dark; they have even gathered a few strong Third-level Spell Casters to impose pressure on Shadison clan. They were requesting the Shadison clan to hand over the first volume of Neverending Book.

“However, Shadison clan was quite smart as well; they retaliated by making the decision to announce that they would publicly disclose the Neverending Book in Tolle City. At that time, the spells on the Neverending Book would be shown to everyone and the Doret clan would not be able to keep those roaming Wizards together anymore. This way, the Shadison clan would be able to overcome this crisis."

Emily carefully explained the information she had gathered in Tolle City.

Shireen nodded. With the Doret clan pressuring Shadison, Shadison could definitely not keep the first volume of the Neverending Book to themselves any longer. Moreover, only such a bold move could allow them to keep the book and, at the same time, resolve the Doret's clan's scheme.

This was indeed how a Spell Caster clan survived in this world [1] . Shireen was also from a Spell Caster clan; she immediately understood the whole situation after deliberating about it for a while.

"The conflict between these two clans gives us an invaluable chance anyway. How else would we be able to see the legendary Neverending Book?"

Shireen said with a smile.

"That's right. We've just got to wait for two more days for the Shadison clan to disclose the Neverending Book!"

The young Spell Casters kept on chatting away with looks of excitement. Only Emma was staring into the dark night sky with a hint of melancholy. That black-robed figure in Ditas Town kept on flashing in her mind…

…

Under the veil of the night, a figure sprang out from the forest.

“Phew…”

The figure heaved a long sigh and muttered as she faced the tall walls. “Tolle City, I’m finally here. All the way from Floating City, Merlin, you are one tough opponent to find!”

With a closer look, this figure was a woman, an extremely beautiful woman.

However, this beautiful woman wore a stiff expression; her gaze was sharp and sinister. Her long blonde hair was combed back and tied into a ponytail.

On her head was an odd looking black hat which was decorated with a feather.

A Spell Caster who was familiar with Ozmu would immediately discern that this beautiful woman with a weird outfit was no ordinary woman. She was the cold-blooded Bluebird of Ozmu who had killed countless Spell Casters.

Bluebird was simply a codename. No one knew her real name. Since the time she had appeared, she had been known as Bluebird!

Not only was Bluebird strong, but she was also cruel and merciless. She had her own way of killing Spell Casters, she took pleasure in causing excruciating pain and would torture her victims to death.

Hence, many Spell Casters would be gripped by an immense fear as soon as the name Bluebird was mentioned.

“Swish.”

Bluebird glanced at the tall wall in front of her. Then, a slight fluctuation of Wind Element appeared on her and her figure dashed forward at once. In the blink of an eye, she disappeared into the night.

…

“Alright, wait here for me.”

Merlin’s voice came from the carriage. Following that, the carriage slowly came to a halt. Merlin came out of the carriage and raised his head to look at the large manor.

This was indeed a huge manor. There were many castles in there and it appeared to be strictly guarded. A few Elemental Swordsmen were standing on guard outside.

These Elemental Swordsmen were at least Third-level Elemental Swordsmen. If it was back in Blackwater City, they were definitely seen as strong. However, these people were only responsible for patrolling and guarding in Tolle City.

Elemental Swordsmen who had not become Fourth-level intermediate Elemental Swordsmen could not threaten a Spell Caster at all. Thus, these Elemental Swordsmen who were below Fourth-level were not even comparable to an Entrance-level Spell Caster who had constructed a spell.

Merlin headed straight to the entrance of the manor, but he was blocked by the Elemental Swordsmen.

The Elemental Swordsmen sized up Merlin for a moment. They seemed to recognize that Merlin was wearing a Wizard’s robe and was a Spell Caster, so they were rather respectful towards him.

“Sir, how may we help you in Shadison Manor?”

This manor was the location at which Shadison clan was based in. It was called the Shadison Manor.

Merlin calmly replied, “I’m here to look for Laurinka!”

“Young Lady Laurinka?”

This Elemental Swordsman shot him an odd look but resumed his normal expression afterward. Hence, he respectfully said to Merlin, “Please give me a moment sir. We will notify Young Lady Laurinka now.”

Merlin nodded, then stood outside the manor as he waited silently.

As he waited, Merlin settled his gaze on the manor. Although he did not use his Mind Power, he could faintly sense that there were many Spell Casters in the manor.

The whole Shadison Manor appeared calm, but it was actually bustling with activity in reality. The security here was also extremely tight. Merlin did not know about the Shadison’s clan’s situation since he had just arrived in Tolle City.

“Young Lady Laurinka, this Wizard wanted to meet you.”

Soon, the Elemental Swordsman brought a female Wizard outside.

The female Wizard appeared to be exhausted. With a pale blue Wizard’s robe, her head was covered under the large hood. Only Merlin’s exceptional sight was able to read the Wizard’s expression.

“Wizard Merlin?”

The female Wizard exclaimed in shock. Following that, she pulled her large hood down to reveal her tired expression.

“Wizard Laurinka, we meet again!”

Merlin revealed a light smile as he calmly replied.

Laurinka quickly took a few steps forward to examine Merlin. Following that, she seemed to think of something and a hint of expectation flashed on her face. With a low voice, she asked, “Wizard Merlin, you… have you become a First-level Spell Caster?”

It seemed Laurinka had not known about Merlin’s matters, so she asked this.

Merlin nodded seriously. “That’s right. I’m already an official member of Dark Magic Region. I can still remember my promise to you back then!”

Merlin had promised that he would let Laurinka be his servant after he had become a First-level Spell Caster and an official member of Dark Magic Region.

This was also Laurinka’s last wish when she had reluctantly left the Dark Magic Region. Little did she expect that her last wish would become reality.

At once, Laurinka was overwhelmed with emotions; she stared at Merlin and no words came to her for a long time.

Chapter 246: Before The Chaos I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In a spacious room, the heavy breathing gradually calmed down. Merlin caressed Laurinka's back gently as he looked at her curled up in his arm like a kitten. Merlin calmly said, "Laurinka, follow me to Dark Magic Region. You don't have to be in the clan and spend another day feeling helpless and lonely."

Merlin could tell from the state of Laurinka's room and the attitude of the people around her that she did not have a smooth life in the clan. Just like what Laurinka had said before, being expelled from Dark Magic Region had deemed her as someone without potential. The clan would no longer provide her with resources. Her life would become less comparable to those of roaming Wizards.

Seeing the reality as it was, what Laurinka had said was not, in any way, exaggerating at all.

Laurinka nodded obediently and said softly. "Sure, but I still need to explain to my father about the situation before going back to Dark Magic Region. No matter what, I'm a part of Shadison clan."

Merlin nodded. Then, he thought of the tight security in Shadison clan. Many Spell Casters seemed to be hiding around the manor and the atmosphere was rather heavy.

“Laurinka, what’s going on? There are so many Spell Casters hiding in the Shadison clan.”

Merlin asked Laurinka inquisitively.

Meanwhile, Laurinka’s expression stiffened at the mention of this. Then, she lied close to Merlin as she explained to him. “This matter is not a secret in Tolle City anymore. A month ago, our clan found a treasure incidentally.”

“Treasure?”

“That’s right. Treasure. It’s a legend that has been passed down since the age of Molta Empire, the first volume of the Neverending Book!”

After Laurinka said it, Merlin immediately recalled some information regarding the Neverending Book. He was no longer the rookie who had just stepped into Dark Magic Region; he naturally knew a little about the infamous treasure, Neverending Book.

The legend of Neverending Book had been passed down since the age of Molta Empire. Any ordinary Spell Caster would know about it, but its appearance in real life had truly shocked many people.

“It’s only the first volume of the Neverending Book that records some First-level to Third-level spells. Not many Wizards from Spell Caster organizations would be interested in it.”

Merlin knew that the first volume of Neverending Book only contained First-level to Third-level spells; it did not interest him at all. He only found it unusual for such a legendary object to exist.

Many Spell Caster organizations possessed all sorts of spells, Alchemy and Runology; it was rather easy to obtain the spells within the first volume.

Laurinka shook her head slightly. “The Wizards in Spell Caster organizations are very proud in their trade; naturally they would not be interested in the first volume of the Neverending Book. Maybe the second volume may intrigue them, but that doesn’t mean other Spell Casters would not be interested as well. In Tolle City, the Doret clan, another Spell Caster clan, has wanted the Neverending Book for a long time.”

“There are other roaming Wizards vying for it as well. They are interested in the spells recorded in the first volume. The higher ups of the clan know about the risk in this. If they don’t respond to the people soon, the Doret clan will possibly gather the roaming Wizards and harm our clan.”

Merlin nodded knowingly. Shadison clan had too little of influence. The strongest of all was at most a Fourth-level Spell Caster. Their overall ability was only slightly more powerful than the Delman clan of Floating City.

Shadison clan was carrying an immense burden right now. It was no wonder the Shadison Manor was so strictly guarded now.

Laurinka continued on. “The higher ups know that they can’t keep the first volume no matter what in this situation. But they didn’t want to give in to Dorets’ threats, so they plan to publicly disclose the first volume to all Spell Casters who come to Tolle City in two days time!"

"Publicly disclose the Neverending Book?"

Merlin was surprised. However, when he thought about it carefully, he agreed on their decision and this was the best solution to the situation. This way, the Doret clan would have no way to force the Shadison clan to hand over the Neverending Book. Additionally, publicly disclosing it would also shut down the Doret clan's scheme to gather the roaming Wizards.

This was killing two birds with one stone except that the spells of the Neverending Book would no longer be the Shadison clan's personal possession. This would definitely have a certain effect on the Shadison clan.

However, as compared to the potential crisis of the clan's destruction due to pocketing the Neverending Book, such a loss was nothing significant.

After understanding the whole situation, Merlin also understood why Tolle City was bustling with people. Many Spell Casters were rushing to Tolle City because of this. During his journey here, he had met the siblings who seemed to be rushing to Tolle City because of some matters. It might have just been related to the Neverending Book.

Merlin was simply curious about the Neverending Book. As for the First-level to Third-level spells, Merlin was not attracted to them since he had a lot of contribution points in Dark Magic Region. He was capable of exchanging for any spells, ranging from First-level to Sixth-level spells. Thus, the spells contained in the Neverending Book did not attract Merlin at all.

“Laurinka, tell your clan now and follow me to Dark Magic Region!”

Merlin said in a low voice. He did not want to stay outside for too long; he would have preferred to return to Dark Magic Region as soon as possible. As he accumulated his Mind Power slowly in the Bell Space, his Mind Power would be sufficient for him to construct a Second-level spell by the time he returned to Dark Magic Region.

Laurinka nodded, then got dressed and left the room. Merlin hesitated for a moment, but still trailed behind Laurinka.

…

“Clan leader, many powerful Spell Casters have appeared in Tolle City these few days, especially those Fourth-level roaming Wizards. They have all begun to show up.”

“That’s right, there are already many Third-level Spell Casters. Now with the Fourth-level Spell Casters, albeit roaming Wizards, the situation has become more terrifying now. These roaming Wizards were able to become Fourth-level Spell Casters. Who knows how difficult that would have been? These people are trouble.”

“Especially the Doret clan. They seem to still be contacting these Third-level and Fourth-level Spell Casters. Clan leader, when we publicly disclose the Neverending Book in two days time, what shall we do if the Doret clan attacks us?”

In a small room, about ten Spell Casters were squeezed into the small space. These Spell Casters all wore a worried look as they reported on the information they had collected.

Rhind appeared calm as he sized up the Spell Casters present in the room. These people were the core forces of the Shadison clan; they were Third-level Spell Casters.

The Shadison clan had obtained the first volume of the Neverending Book recently. This was supposed to be the clan’s chance at succeeding, but the chance had turned into great trouble instead after the information was leaked. Without taking proper care of the issue, the Shadison clan might forever disappear from Tolle City.

In the past month, Wizard Rhind, as the clan leader of Shadison clan, seemed to have aged a lot; he was thinking of possible solutions with all his might every day.

Finally, he came up with the idea to publicly disclose the Neverending Book, so that he could dismantle the Doret clan’s scheme to gather the roaming Wizards and attack Shadison clan.

However, before the Neverending Book was disclosed, all sorts of accidents could appear at any time. During these last days, the whole Shadison clan was stiff with anxiety; they could not afford to let their guard down.

After hearing the reports from these Third-level Spell Casters, Wizard Rhind slowly stood up and calmly announced. “Don’t worry about it. These roaming Wizards are only here because of the reputation of the Neverending Book. In two days, they’ll naturally go away after I disclose the spells contained in the Neverending Book.”

“As for the Doret clan, hmph. We have fought for so many years in Tolle City; we won’t shy away from another fight. If they really do attack us, Shadison clan won’t stand down easily as well. We must be prepared for this, so get ready. In two days, during the disclosure of the Neverending Book, we can’t have anything go wrong. I’ll request for the presence of a Fourth-level Wizard!”

Wizard Rhind had a low voice which calmed people down. Many Spell Casters who were initially agitated gradually calmed down now.

“Alright. It was clan leader Rhind who had obtained the Neverending Book anyway. A Spell Caster in the clan had unintentionally leaked the information, thus largely affecting the clan. Then, it was you who suggested to publicly disclose the Neverending Book to resolve this issue. We’ll listen to everything you say!”

Many Spell Casters seemed to trust Wizard Rhind a lot as they listened to anything Wizard Rhind had suggested.

Wizard Rhind nodded and was satisfied with their reaction. He had a high prestige in the Shadison clan, an almost absolute authority figure. Shadison clan was able to slowly stand against their rival, Doret clan, these past few years because of Rhind’s effort.

“Good. You should proceed with the preparations…”

Before finishing his words, a young Spell Caster walked into the room in a rush. He carefully said to Rhind, “Clan leader, Young Lady Laurinka is here. She said she has some important matters to discuss with you.”

“Laurinka?”

Rhind frowned and recalled for a while. He had many children. To expand the clan, Rhind had married many women and had countless children, many of which were not particularly excellent. He did not even remember their names.

This was very common amongst Spell Caster clans since not every child would possess the Spell Caster Quality. To continue his bloodline, he had to have enough children.

After thinking for a while, Rhind finally recalled Laurinka as she had joined Dark Magic Region before this. She was one of the more excellent Spell Castes in the clan.

However, after Laurinka was expelled from Dark Magic Region, Rhind no longer regarded her as important. After a few years, Rhind could not remember that he had such a daughter anymore.

“Can’t you see I’m discussing something important with the Wizards? What matter does Laurinka have to discuss? I’m not seeing her!”

Rhind’s expression darkened as he responded coldly.

“Clan leader, there seems to be an unfamiliar Spell Caster behind Young Lady Laurinka. He was wearing the robe that is meant for an official member of Dark Magic Region!”

This Spell Caster was also a First-level Spell Caster. He was knowledgeable enough to know about the robes of Dark Magic Region, so he dared to report it to Rhind.

“Official member of Dark Magic Region?”

Rhind’s expression softened a little. After a moment of pause, he replied, “Alright, I’ll meet them. Send Laurinka in.”

Wizard Rhind nodded. He did not care about Laurinka who had no potential any longer, but he must treat the official member of Dark Magic Region properly.

Chapter 247: Before The Chaos II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, footsteps could be heard from the outside. Laurinka was walking at the front, followed by a young-looking Spell Caster who wore a black Wizard’s robe.

The Spell Casters in the room instantly focused their gaze on the young Spell Caster’s black robe. When they noticed the unique marking on the robe, the gaze of these Spell Casters changed a little.

That was the robe unique to an official member of Dark Magic Region. There was no mistaking it. The Spell Caster brought by Laurinka was indeed an official member of Dark Magic Region.

Upon thinking of this, Wizard Rhind showed a slight smile and stood up. “Laurinka, why don’t you introduce us? Who is this Wizard from Dark Magic Region?”

Laurinka took a glance at Merlin and nodded. Softly, she responded, “Father, this is Wizard Merlin. He has just become an official member of Dark Magic Region. He’s here to take me back to Dark Magic Region.”

“Take you back to Dark Magic Region?”

Rhind was slightly stunned. He knew that Laurinka used to be a temporary member of Dark Magic Region, but she was expelled because she was not able to reach the condition of Dark Magic Region after three years. Could she still go back?

This time, Merlin stepped forward and calmly explained the situation. “Wizard Rhind, I promised Laurinka that I’d allow her to be my servant when I became an official member!”

Wizard Rhind suddenly understood the situation. He naturally knew what “servant” actually meant. Albeit having a low social status, she might have a chance to improve in the future should she serve a Wizard who had just become a First-level Spell Caster. It was much better than staying in the clan.

Thus, Rhind nodded without hesitation. “If that’s the case, I won’t stop you. I’ll leave Laurinka in Wizard Merlin’s good hands! But if you want to leave, it’s impossible now. It has to be in two days time, after the clan has overcome the current crisis. Then, you may take your leave from Tolle City. I believe Laurinka will be able to understand this. As a Wizard of Shadison clan, this is your responsibility!”

Rhind waved his hand to dismiss Merlin and Laurinka. In response, Merlin bowed slightly, seemingly composed. Rhind obviously did not know who Merlin was. The news that Merlin had killed Weiss in Floating City might not have travelled to Tolle City just yet.

“It’s better this way since it’ll be less troublesome… Even though I’ll still have to wait for two more days, it’s good that I can have a look at the legendary Neverending Book.”

Some thoughts flashed through Merlin’s mind, then he left with Laurinka.

“Alright, everyone prepare yourselves properly, keep an eye on the Doret clan especially. We can’t afford any mistake in two days.”

Rhind exclaimed with a serious expression.

Other Spell Casters nodded respectively. Following that, Rhind waved his hand to dismiss these Wizards.

“Clan leader!”

Just when the Wizards were about to leave, a white-haired and old Spell Caster called out with his rough voice.

“Oh? Wizard Lobice, you have a question?”

Rhind asked as he looked at the old Wizard in the room.

Wizard Lobice shook his head slightly. He wore an uncertain expression as he responded, “Clan leader, I’m not sure about this. The Spell Caster named Merlin who was brought in by Young Lady Laurinka, I’m afraid he is more than what he looks like!”

“Hmm? Wizard Lobice, you know of this Wizard Merlin?”

Wizard Rhind asked softly. The Wizards who had begun to leave the room halted their footsteps respectively, their gaze focused on Wizard Lobice.

Lobice said in a grim tone, “Some time ago, I received information from some roaming Wizards. The official member of Ozmu, the Third-level Spell Caster Weiss, went to Floating City to tempt a genius Spell Caster. In the end, he was stopped by a Spell Caster from Dark Magic Region. The two fought and Weiss had lost in the end. The name of the Spell Caster from Dark Magic Region is Merlin!”

“What? Even Weiss is dead?”

Rhind’s expression changed drastically. His gaze was shot out of the door, focused in the direction Merlin and Laurinka had left. A hint of eagerness burned in his eyes…

…

The Doret clan’s place was well lit. Many Third-level Spell Casters were gathered in one place. The one who was leading the meeting was the tall and serious-looking Wizard Raimundo who wore a blue Wizard’s robe.

“Clan leader, we have two more days left. The Shadison clan will disclose the first volume of the Neverending Book. This is very disadvantageous for us. After this information is out, the roaming Wizards who had been in contact with us before this would no longer retain communication with us. They are not fighting the Shadison clan with us.”

“That’s right, clan leader. If this persists, I’m afraid the Shadison clan will be able to overcome this crisis. Initially, the Shadison had faintly overpowered our Doret clan. If they possess the complete spells in the Neverending Book, we’ll never be able to catch up to them.”

Many Spell Casters expressed their concerns to the clan leader, Wizard Raimundo, respectively.

Wizard Raimundo was also frowning. Initially, it was a good thing that the Shadison clan had obtained the Neverending Book. In response, Raimundo immediately spread the news and contacted many strong roaming Wizards in order to impose pressure on the Shadison clan.

If the Shadison clan retaliated, he could even persuade those roaming Wizards at once to completely destroy the

Shadison clan. At that time, the Doret clan could take over the whole Tolle City.

To be able to fight and destroy the Shadison clan would have been an even greater achievement compared to obtaining the first volume of the Neverending Book.

However, the Shadison clan wanted to publicly disclose the book now. This completely disrupted Raimundo's scheme and no roaming Wizards were willing to take the risk and fight the Shadison clan with the Doret clan.

Without the roaming Wizards, the Doret clan could not destroy the Shadison clan on its own.

"Don't rush things. I have a plan!"

Raimundo suddenly exclaimed in a low voice; all the Spell Casters immediately fell silent.

"What are you thinking, clan leader?"

Raimundo thought about it for a while. He knew that he would induce the dissatisfaction of the Spell Casters if he had chosen to remain silent. His social standing in the Doret clan was far from stable at this point in time.

Hence, Raimundo flashed a smile and said, "I've just gotten in contact with the few Fourth-level roaming Wizards who have just arrived in Tolle City, especially the old man Ubik. He has agreed to fight the Shadison clan with us, but he has a condition: he must take the first volume of the Neverending Book."

"Fourth-level Spell Caster? There are only First-level to Third-level spells in the first volume of the Neverending Book.

Ubik is a Fourth-level Spell Caster; why does he need the first volume?”

These Spell Casters carefully considered the matter and understood that it would not be an easy matter to persuade a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Raimundo suddenly smirked and spoke slowly. “The first volume of the Neverending Book naturally doesn’t attract a Fourth-level Spell Caster. But what if I say that there are clues to the second volume, or even the third volume, within the first volume?”

After he finished his words, the Spell Casters below him all took a sharp breath and widened their eyes. Their stares were focused on Raimundo while looking in disbelief.

“There are clues to the second volume, or even the third volume, in the first volume of Neverending Book? Why haven’t we heard about it?”

If there were clues to the second or third volume of the Neverending Book, it would appeal a lot to those Fourth-level Spell Casters.

Raimundo revealed a secretive smile and slowly said, “It doesn’t matter whether there are clues to the second volume in the first volume of the Neverending Book. Most important of all, we, the Doret clan, have obtained some information about this… Hehe, with this information how can we not tempt the Fourth-level Spell Casters? The Doret clan doesn’t need the Neverending Book; we only want the destruction of the Shadison clan.”

Raimundo’s expression showed a hint of craziness and gloat.

…

In a room within Shadison clan, Merlin asked Laurinka in a calm tone, “Has your father left?”

Laurinka showed an awkward expression, but nodded. “Yes. I’ve told my father about your reply. I believe he won’t come anymore.”

Merlin nodded. He recalled that Laurinka’s father, the clan leader of Shadison clan, Wizard Rhind, had somehow found out about his identity and knew that he had killed the Spell Caster from Ozmu, Weiss. Hence, Wizard Rhind tried his best to request for Merlin’s help during the disclosure of the Neverending book in two days.

However, Merlin had rejected the request; he was only in Shadison clan to look for Laurinka. He was not interested in participating in the conflict between Spell Caster clans.

Merlin only wanted to wait silently and have a look at the legendary Neverending Book two days later. Then, he would leave Tolle City and return to Dark Magic Region.

Regarding the matters of Shadison clan, Merlin wanted no part in it at all.

The outside had quiet down since Wizard Rhind had left. However, because of Merlin’s special identity, he was treated as a “special guest” as well. No one dared to disturb Merlin and Laurinka.

Instead of meditating, Merlin stood up and took off his robe to reveal his muscular body. As compared to the physique of an ordinary Spell Caster, Merlin’s could be considered as terrifying.

Merlin had obtained four mysterious relief sculptures and had been practicing them for a few years. After persevering for such a long time, Merlin’s physique had become terrifyingly tough now; his physique was comparable to a Third-level Elemental Swordsman.

However, after Merlin had begun to practice the fourth relief sculpture, his physique was improving at an extremely slow pace. Initially, Merlin did not care about it; he simply persisted in practicing it every day.

After continuing his practice for a few years, a change finally occurred. Lately, Merlin was always energetic as if there was endless strength contained in his body. Sometimes, his body would become hot.

At first, Merlin did not think much of it, but such sensations had turned stronger with time. The sensation was most apparent when Merlin was practicing the posture of the fourth mysterious relief sculpture.

Thus, Merlin had a feeling that his body was beginning to change after practicing the posture for such a long time!

Chapter 248: Disclosure

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin’s mysterious relief sculpture was passed down since the generation of Molta Empire. Its origin had been a myth until now. It seemed to have no other effect except for improving one’s physique.

As one’s physique reached a certain point, further improvements would become exceedingly difficult. Merlin’s physique had not been improved for a long time now despite practicing the relief sculpture regularly.

Now that he sensed that his body was experiencing some sort of change, Merlin would naturally not give up his practice. Thus, he began his practice according to the posture of the fourth relief sculpture.

Merlin knew the posture of the fourth relief sculpture by heart, so he could easily replicate the mysterious yet complex postures.

Normally, Merlin would only practice the posture once; however, he felt that there seemed to be endless energy oozing perpetually from his body today.

With that, he practiced the posture again and again, with increased intensity each time. He sensed that his energy had still not exhausted; instead, his energy was getting stronger each time, prompting an urge within him to scream out loud.

Merlin did not wear his top at that moment. Red veins began to protrude upon his fair skin, revealing a network of veins under the skin and appearing to be hideous and fearsome.

More than that, it could be seen with the naked eye that the blood was surging in his veins; a strange sound accompanied the movement could also be heard.

“Boom.”

Merlin felt as if his whole body had exploded. His height had increased by force. Although he was far from Old Wilson who looked like a miniature giant, he had become much taller than before.

Not only did his height increase, but his bones also seemed to tingle in his body; his muscles and blood became more interconnected than before.

“Strength!”

Merlin held his palms together lightly. He felt that he could easily break through the heavy armor on an Elemental Swordsmen with just brute force.

“Bam.”

Merlin circled his arms around. At once, his arms waved in the air and let out a crisp sound.

This was done merely from the brute force of his body. Being able to cause such sound in air plainly proved that he was much stronger than a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman.

Merlin had spent years in practicing the posture of the fourth mysterious relief sculpture. Even though it seemed to bear no effect at first, Merlin still continued to practice it.

Now that Merlin’s body had evolved or in more accurate terms, exalted, he could sense that his body was totally different from inside out. His strength was far stronger than that of a Fourth-level Elemental Swordsman. Even he could not be sure how strong he had become.

“Let’s see how my defense and recovery ability has become.”

Merlin reached out his palm and took a sharp dagger from his ring. He swung the dagger on his palm strongly.

“Tsk tsk.”

The dagger formed a cut on his palm, but the action caused a series of strange sounds. Examining his palm closely, only a light trace of the daggers effect was apparent.

Merlin was surprised to see this since the dagger was extremely sharp. Despite that, it did not cut through his skin. Thinking of this, Merlin increased his strength and swung the dagger.

Finally, a red trace appeared on his skin and blood dripped out of the wound. Merlin quickly kept his dagger and observed the trace on his palm only to find that the wound was recovering at an observable speed. After a brief moment, only a light scar was left.

“Hiss.”

Seeing this, even Merlin had to take a sharp breath. Little did he expect his physique would change so drastically after practicing the posture of the mysterious relief sculpture for a long time.

It did not only have incredible strength but its defensive ability was also excellent. In addition to its fantastic recovery ability, Merlin could prevail against any ordinary First-level Spell Caster even if he was not a Spell Caster who could use spells.

“Molta Empire…”

Merlin mumbled softly. Molta Empire seemed to always be shrouded in mystery, making it impossible for others to reveal its entirety. The variety of spells, casting tools, potions, and even Demon Abilities that was passed down from the Molta Empire were violently fought for between countless Spell Casters.

Even the mysterious relief sculpture had such an unbelievable effect. The Molta Empire three thousand six hundred years ago had caught Merlin’s attention.

Although he did not know the exact usage of these mysterious relief sculpture, Merlin could faintly sense that the postures did not only serve to improve one’s physique.

However, no matter what this relief sculpture was, it had been beneficial to Merlin. His body had completely evolved now and his overall ability had improved drastically as well.

Thus, Merlin continued to familiarize himself with the new developments of his body in his room.

…

Two days later, Tolle City had become busier. Today was the day Shadison clan planned to disclose the Neverending

Book to the public. Many roaming Wizards had arrived by the entrance of the Shadison Manor.

The outside of Shadison Manor was packed with people; the place was so crowded that people could not move at all. Many Spell Casters’ Mind Power was scanning the Shadison Manor brazenly as they observed the movements of anything within the manor.

“Creak.”

Soon, the door was pushed open and Wizard Rhind slowly approached the entrance of the manor accompanied by the Third-level Spell Casters of Shadison clan.

Along with the entrance of these Spell Casters, many First-level and Second-level Spell Casters began to show up from within the manor. They surrounded Wizard Rhind and kept watch over the surroundings with caution.

Even though some roaming Wizards were dissatisfied, Shadison clan was a clan with high tenacity in Tolle City. It was a very influential clan; no one dared to mess with the Shadison clan before they had disclosed the Neverending Book.

Wizard Rhind scanned the crowd and saw some familiar faces amongst the crowd. He knew that these people were the Spell Casters from the Doret clan; they hid amongst the crowd waiting to cause trouble if the opportunity presented itself.

However, knowing that he had prepared everything properly, Wizard Rhind resumed his composure. Following that, he noticed at the edge of his eyes the young Spell Caster who wore a black robe beside Laurinka amongst the crowd.

“He had chosen to stay. Even though he didn’t promise to help, it’s fine that he just stays here!”

Wizard Rhind knew about Merlin’s true identity – the Spell Caster who was capable of eliminating genius Spell Casters of Ozmu and highly regarded by Dark Magic Region. With his status and absolute strength, Merlin would not stand aside should Shadison get in a pinch if he thought of protecting Laurinka.

Wizard Rhind had ensured Merlin a peaceful and quiet surrounding for him, as such, he did not persist in looking for Merlin for the past two days.

“Everyone, Shadison clan has obtained the first volume of the Neverending Book by luck. This is the luck of my Shadison clan, but we don’t want to pocket the treasure to ourselves. That is why we have invited all Spell Casters to come here and witness the miraculous Neverending Book of legends!”

Wizard Rhind first scanned the crowd and announced loudly to the crowd. No matter what, these roaming Wizards were considered fortunate since he had proposed to disclose the Neverending Book. To be able to see the variety of Spell Models with their own eyes was the same as obtaining many First-level to Third-level Spells without putting any effort into it.

Noticing that the crowd had begun to make noise, Wizard Rhind nodded and a few Spell Casters instantly appeared beside him.

These Spell Casters were the Third-level Spell Casters of Shadison clan; they were considered the core forces of the Shadison clan. Them protecting Rhind was the strongest defense they could think of. This also showed how important they had regarded the Neverending Book.

“Swish.”

A white light flashed and a thick thread-bound book appeared in Wizard Rhind’s hands. The book was delicately compiled and gave off strings of white light, looking mystifying.

This was the legendary Neverending Book. Even though it was only the first volume, the book had caught everyone’s attention as soon as it appeared. Even Merlin who was in the crowd was tempted to look at the Neverending Book in Wizard Rhind’s hands.

“This is the Neverending Book?”

Merlin mumbled. He did not feel anything strange about it. He even checked the book with his Mind Power, but it did not seem to have any reaction at all.

“Wizard Rhind, quickly disclose the Neverending Book.”

“That’s right, quickly disclose the Neverending Book. Let us look at the legendary Neverending Book. So what kind of spells are recorded within it?”

Many Spell Casters shouted as they looked at the insignificant-looking Neverending Book. They were requesting for Wizard Rhind to disclose the book.

Wizard Rhind took a deep breath. Displaying the Neverending Book was a forced action since he had no other choice. Shadison clan was only a weak Spell Caster clan after all. If there were Seventh-level, Eighth-level or Ninth-level Spell Casters present in Shadison clan like those Spell

Caster organizations, who could force the clan to openly display the Neverending Book?

However, albeit discontented, Wizard Rhind was obligated to display the Neverending Book at this moment.

“Open!”

At once, Wizard Rhind flipped it open. The thick Neverending Book slowly opened, revealing strings of light that surrounded the book and casting a holy and mystified air around it.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh.”

Pillars of light were shot from the Neverending Book. These white lights rapidly turned into Spell Models in midair; each of them was maintained in the air for a few seconds. Following that, the white light continued to change and turn into another Spell Model.

“Hmm? It also has Furious Flame, Guardian Monument and so on?”

Merlin stared at the spell models suspended mid-air in awe. There were all types of spells as displayed by the white light, starting from the easy to the complicated ones. Merlin was surprised at the detail of the spells recorded in the book. It was no wonder the book was given the name “Neverending”.

Initially, Merlin was not interested in these spells ranging from First-level to Third-level. However, seeing that there were so many detailed spells in the book, he was immediately intrigued knowing that the Matrix required a large number of spells as its basic database. In order to ensure a smooth data integration process, Merlin let the

Matrix begin recording each and every spell as displayed by the Neverending Book.

In the same case as Merlin, almost all roaming Wizards were recording the spells as displayed by the Neverending Book. Some smarter roaming Wizards were not greedy for more; they simply recorded the types of spell that were suitable for them as preparation to level up in the future.

Noticing that almost all the Spell Casters were focusing on recording the spells, Wizard Rhind revealed a smile. “We have reached at least half of our aim. After these roaming Wizards obtain the spells, they won’t cause any trouble to the Shadison clan anymore. But we have to be careful against the Doret clan. Watch them closely. I have a foreboding sense that the Doret clan will not give up that easily.”

Wizard Rhind also kept a close eye on the Spell Casters from Doret clan in the crowd without the slightest intention of lowering his guard.

Chapter 249: Chaos I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the crowd, Shireen, Haya, and the rest were unable to take their eyes off the Neverending Book displaying all sorts of spells in midair. Their faces were those of utter astonishment.

“It really is the Neverending Book. Some of these spells are not even available in the clans.”

“The Neverending Book is really marvelous to be able to record so many spells in such a comprehensive manner. Any Spell Caster clan who got their hands on the Neverending Book would develop at an incredible rate, and may ultimately even be a match for those Spell Caster organizations.”

“It’s not that easy. Spell Caster organizations have a continued inheritance accumulated over a thousand years. Spells are just one part of it, there’s also runology, alchemy, potions, and the rest. Without this complete inheritance, one would never be comparable to a Spell Caster organization.”

Shireen stared at the Neverending Book steadily displaying spells in midair and shook her head slightly. She had a deep understanding of the inner workings of Spell Caster organizations. One could not become a Spell Caster organization by relying solely on the Neverending Book or a powerful individual.

For instance, Sterling House might be very powerful now, but it was resting entirely on the Great Wizard Sterling. Once he died, the status of Sterling House would immediately take a dive, because the Sterling House had not collected a comprehensive, varied inheritance as Spell Caster organizations did.

Moreover, Spell Caster organizations were the legacies of Spell Casters, and the manifestation of their strength was merely one aspect. Without these legacies, there would be no Spell Casters organization.

Ever since the age of the Molta Empire, much of the Spell Casters' legacies had in fact been lost. Current Spell Casters had fallen a long way from the era of the Molta Empire, for that was the golden age of Spell Casters!

Shireen shot a glance at Emma standing beside her and found that Emma had begun recording the spells of the Neverending Book, but she seemed preoccupied with something else as her eyes were constantly searching for something in the crowd.

Shireen shook her head slightly. She knew that Emma was looking for that teacher from the Dark Magic Region. However, it was rather hopeless, Emma's teacher was most likely caught up in the moment of excitement – did this teacher truly take Emma seriously? There were no results at all from Emma's current persistent search.

However, based on the stubbornly determined expression on Emma's face, Shireen knew that Emma would not give up no matter what.

Following that, Shireen, Haya, and the rest quickly recorded the spells from the Neverending Book, especially those that were suited to them, which they recorded with their full attention.

…

During the display of the Neverending Book, the crowd became so quiet one could hear a pin drop. Most of the Spell Casters were unable to take their eyes off the spells displayed by the Neverending Book.

Only a few Spell Casters with dignified expressions and sharp eyes did not look at the Neverending Book, but instead, they constantly assessed the Spell Casters from the Shadison clan.

“The Neverending Book. It’s time, begin!”

In the crowd, a cold light flashed in the eyes of Wizard Raimundo, who lightly waved his hand.

“Boom.”

Instantly, a wild gust of Wind Elemental fluctuation built up to a whistling gale that swept towards Wizard Rhind.

This sudden development immediately threw the crowd into chaos, but the Shadison clan was ready instantly. Many Spell Casters stepped forward in front of the Neverending Book and Rhind, their bodies flashing with waves of Earth Elemental fluctuations as they cast an Earth-type Defensive spell.

The dozens of Spell Casters cast the same Earth-type spell together and the Earth Elemental fluctuations were frightening. Almost all of the sky was turned into a dirt-yellow color, which was an impressive sight.

“Hmm? The Doret clan has made their move?”

As they saw the spell shadowing the sky and the earth, countless Spell Casters in the crowd began to revolt suddenly. Even Wizard Rhind noticed Wizard Raimundo, clan elder of the Doret clan, who was hiding in the crowd.

Therefore, Wizard Rhind prepared to keep the Neverending Book with a wave of his hand. He was already prepared for the Doret clan’s attack, so he did not seem alarmed. The numerous Wizards of Shadison had also quickly responded.

“Humph, attacking at this time is already too late!”

Wizard Rhind laughed coldly. He saw that the crowd of roaming Wizards did not make any moves at all. This indicated that his demonstration of the Neverending Book had its desired effect. Since they had already obtained the spells, there were not many roaming Wizards who would be willing to take the risk of joining the Doret clan in attacking the Shadison clan.

If it was only the Doret clan who was attacking, then Wizard Rhind was not worried at all.

“Wizard Mivedor, Wizard Osali, attack now. Annihilate every incoming enemy and spare no one!”

A sharp light flashed in Wizard Rhind’s eyes and a terrifying murderous intent was apparent all over his body. As soon as he gave his order, two Spell Casters unleashed a roar, and a horde of Spell Casters rushed out from Shadison Manor. In a moment, the earth-shattering spells were directed at the Spell Casters from the Doret clan who were in the crowd.

Numerous spells filled the skies causing constant screams and cries here and there – chaos had erupted outside Shadison Manor. In order to not be entangled in the conflict, many roaming Wizards had retreated by this time.

In such a skirmish, one might be hit by a spell in a moment of carelessness, after which one was likely to be attacked by dozens of spells. Even a Third-level Spell Caster would not be so certain of escaping unscathed.

“Leave the Neverending Book!”

Just as Rhind was about to keep the Neverending Book, a sudden command rang out. Following that, a giant palm formed entirely by condensed Wind Element came down from the sky and trapped Wizard Rhind. Its petrifying pressure made Wizard Rhind’s expression change instantly.

“A Fourth-level Spell Caster!”

Rhind cried out hoarsely. Casting such a terrifying spell – there was no doubt that a Fourth-level spell had been cast. Furthermore, Rhind’s Fourth-level Spell Caster did no such thing at all, so he was certain that this was a Fourth-level Spell Caster from the other side.

“Bang.”

The giant palm formed by condensed Wind Element lunged towards the Neverending Book. However, in a flash, a violent ball of flame lit up half the sky from within Shadison Manor, it was as if the sky had suddenly caught aflame.

The flames raged and burned, approaching Wizard Rhind in the blink of an eye. The crimson flames surged up and expanded quickly. Its mighty power increased and collided ruthlessly with the giant Wind Element palm.

These were both Fourth-level spells, and they clashed against each other monumentally. Wild bursts of Fire Element and Wind Element spread in all directions, and soon the surroundings were in complete disorder.

A few roaming Wizards who were not so lucky to escape in time were killed, engulfed by the flames and winds. Their bodies were crushed in an instant, following which they were turned into ashes by the blaze.

This was the might of Fourth-level spells, which far surpassed the limits of Third-level spells. It was a complete leap of power. After all, in the Dark Magic Region, Fourth-level Spell Casters could build their own towers. Their lofty status was a world of difference from the Spell Casters below Fourth-level.

“Heh heh, old fellow, you’ve hidden in Shadison Manor for so many years – to think that you haven’t died!”

In the raging fire and gale, a skinny old man walked out slowly, squinting his eyes at a figure within Shadison Manor.

“Ubik, if an old thing like you isn’t dead yet, how can I be dead?”

From within Shadison Manor, a hale and hearty old Spell Caster walked out slowly. This was the strongest person in the Shadison clan, Fourth-level Wizard Gill.

Once Wizard Gill appeared, an expression of pride came over the faces of Spell Casters from the Shadison clan. In their clan, Wizard Gill held a high reputation. In the past, Wizard Gill was able to face down two Fourth-level Spell Casters without being outdone one bit, an act that established his reputation in Tolle City.

Therefore, even though he had not appeared for a long time now, he was still highly regarded by others, and even Wizard Ubik wore an apprehensive expression.

“Gill, hand me the Neverending Book, it’s not something that your Shadison clan can possess.”

Wizard Ubik spoke with a cold smile, his blazing eyes fixed on the Neverending Book which was currently in the hands of Wizard Gill.

Wizard Gill shot a complicated look towards the Neverending Book in his hand, and his expression became downcast. He said coolly, “Ubik, the spells of the Neverending Book have been publicly disclosed. What’s more, as a Fourth-level Spell Caster, what do you need the first volume of the Neverending Book for? You’re likely bribed by the Doret clan, that’s why you’re revolting against the Shadison clan. In that case, I would like to see how much you’ve actually grown in these few years?”

Wizard Gill was not afraid of Wizard Ubik at all, and his tone was severe.

“Haha, Gill, you can stop misleading the public. The first volume of the Neverending Book contains information on the second volume and even the third volume of the Neverending Book. Did you think that just because you shared some spells, you can hog the secrets of the Neverending Book?”

From the crowd, another Spell Caster emerged, dressed in a robe of faint silver color.

Wizard Gill did not seem surprised to see this silver-robed Spell Caster. Conversely, his gaze sharpened abruptly, and he laughed coldly. “Sabis, you’ve finally appeared. I’m afraid that just the two of you would be greatly inadequate!”

A haughty expression came over Wizard Gill’s face. He had long been ready for Wizard Sabis, for Sabis was the only Fourth-level Spell Caster in the Doret clan, and would surely not miss this opportunity.

As expected, Sabis came forward in the end, and he had joined forces with Wizard Ubik. Facing two Fourth-level Spell Casters would bring a certain amount of pressure to Wizard Gill.

However, the pressure brought by two Fourth-level Spell casters was not enough to make Wizard Gill concerned. What he was actually worried about was what Wizard Sabis had mentioned, that the first volume of the Neverending Book contained clues to the second and third volumes of the Neverending Book.

Regardless of whether this was true, once it was openly announced by the Doret clan, Ubik would definitely not be the only Fourth-level Wizard who would come forward today. The Fourth-level Spell Casters who came to Tolle City a few days ago still had not shown themselves. They were observing what was going at every moment and would choose the best time to strike.

This was what Wizard Gill was truly worried about. He did not think that the Shadison clan’s plan would be ruined by a single announcement made by the Doret clan. The Shadison clan was truly in danger now!

Chapter 250: Chaos II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Haya, Emily, let’s quickly move further away. It’s really too dangerous here.”

Shireen looked at the chaotic scene and something tightened in her heart. The two large Spell Caster clans were in a skirmish now, and it was a battle between those First-level, Second-level, Third-level, and even Fourth-level Spell Casters. It was terrifying. If they were not careful and were caught up in the aftermath of the battle, none of them would be able to defend themselves.

Therefore, it would have been wise to distance themselves from the battle.

Seeing that Emma did not move, her face was still filled with a hopeful look, Shireen shook her head and said, “Emma, your teacher is a Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region, perhaps he hasn’t even come to Tolle City in the first place. Although the first volume of the Neverending Book attracted a lot of attention, it would not bother the Wizards from Spell Caster organizations. How about you follow me to my clan, and I’ll help you look for him.”

Emma’s eyes brightened, and she broke out into a smile. “Thank you so much, Wizard Shireen. I don’t have much hope, but I didn’t want to miss any chance possible.”

After that, Emma followed behind Shireen and they gradually made their way away from Shadison Manor.

…

“Merlin, what’s wrong?”

Laurinka asked Merlin softly, a doubtful expression on her face.

Merlin retracted his gaze. He thought that he had just seen a familiar figure in a moment of distraction, but he could not figure out who they were. When he wanted to look for that person, they had already disappeared.

“It’s nothing.”

Merlin shook his head lightly, following which his gaze landed on the Spell Casters from the Shadison and Doret clan. At the moment, although the Doret clan had two Fourth-level Spell Casters, there should not be much of a problem with Wizard Gill around.

Merlin could see that Wizard Gill was brimming with extraordinary confidence. He was no average Fourth-level Spell Caster.

However, Merlin knew that the Shadison clan was now in danger because the news that the first volume of the Neverending book held clues about the second and third volume had begun to spread. Whether this matter was true or not, it would still greatly arouse the interest of some roaming Wizards.

Therefore, there were some Third-level Spell Casters in the crowd whose eyes were flickering unsteadily towards the crowd of Spell Casters from the Shadison clan. Perhaps these

Third-level Spell Casters would make their move during the height of the battle between these two clans.

What was even more worrying were those Fourth-level Spell Casters who had still not shown themselves. If they made their move, Wizard Gill might be hard-pressed to fight them off no matter how strong he was.

This was the true crisis, which was dormant for now. Wizard Rhind and Wizard Gill must have already had some inkling of this, as they wore grave looks on their faces.

“Merlin, is the clan elder and Wizard Gill in danger now?”

Laurinka blinked her pretty wide eyes lightly and suddenly questioned Merlin.

Merlin shot her a look and mumbled wordlessly to himself, before he responded in a grave tone, “The Neverending Book is not something the Shadison clan will be able to possess for long…”

Laurinka’s face darkened as she had understood the implication of Merlin’s words. The Shadison clan was set on possessing the Neverending Book and even though they had disclosed the spells in the book, they still wanted to hang onto it, which was why they were in danger now.

However, Laurinka was merely Merlin’s servant. Even if Laurinka vaguely knew of some details of Merlin’s past deeds, as well as the fact that his current abilities were not inferior to those of the strongest Spell Caster in her clan, Wizard Gill, she was unable to request any favors from Merlin.

She could only pray silently in her heart that her clan would be able to avert disaster and survive this crisis.

…

“Make your move, Wizard Ubik. Based on our agreement, the Neverending Book belongs to you, but Wizard Gill must die and the Shadison clan must be destroyed!”

Wizard Sabis from the Doret clan wore a cold expression as violent Elemental fluctuations rose up all around him. He was ready to cast his strongest spell and battle with Wizard Gill to his full capabilities.

Wizard Ubik clenched his teeth furiously, his eyes greedily drinking in the sight of the Neverending Book in Wizard Gill’s hand. A turbulent gust of wind instantly shrouded his body as he waved a hand while roaring hoarsely, “Darling, kill!”

“Whoosh.”

A black shadow flashed out from the crowd and dashed straight towards Wizard Gill. It was Wizard Ubik’s Alchemy Creature which he had kept hidden until now in order to catch his opponent off guard and obtain an unexpected result.

“Kill!”

Following the attack of Wizard Ubik’s Alchemy Creature, Wizard Sabis extended a finger and in an instant, streams of ice crystals appeared and solidified quickly, moving towards Wizard Gill.

“Fire!”

Wizard Gill’s expression was a calm one. Staring at the two Fourth-level Spell Caster and the Alchemy Creature, he was not afraid in the slightest. His body flickered densely with

Earth Elemental fluctuations – this was a Defensive spell. Moreover, before his withered finger, balls of flames surged up immediately, burning the air until it was warped.

Every move of these three Fourth-level Spell Casters possessed tremendous might and astonishing destructive power. No one dared to go near them at all. This was a true war and once their spells were cast, not even war forts would be able to withstand them.

Only Fourth-level Wizards could be considered truly strong individuals. Their spells were able to disregard the Normies' most powerful military weapon – war forts!

“Rhind, your Shadison clan will not be able to escape fate today! Kill!”

The clan elder of the Doret clan, Wizard Raimundo, had been staring at Rhind this whole time. Now that the Fourth-level Spell Casters had begun their great battle, he gestured abruptly with one hand and hundreds of Spell Casters began to cast their spells frantically. This was a battle between Spell Caster clans and was also the most magnificent sight that Merlin had seen so far.

Even the battle between Weiss and the Wright clan, back then in Floating City, was not as impressive as the current scene. This could truly be called a war. Perhaps the Slaughterhouse War between the Kingdom of Blackmoon and the Kingdom of Light had been similar to this. Wild attacks flared up between Spell Casters and First-level, Second-level, and even Third-level Spell Casters appeared so negligible and helpless in such a war.

The whole of Shadison Manor had been reduced to a battlefield. The Doret clan's preparation this time around had been sufficient. They had mobilized all of their clan's strength. In addition, they had spread the news that the second and third volume of the Neverending Book could be located through the first volume and thus a few Third-level Spell Casters were just waiting for a chance to make their move.

Therefore, the Shadison clan seemed to be facing great danger at this point. Many Spell Casters were hit by the spells which were frantically flying all over the sky and the number of Spell Casters in the Shadison clan began to rapidly dwindle.

Conversely, Merlin was unperturbed in the face of all this, but Laurinka's complexion had somewhat lost its color. Perhaps she had never thought that a cruel war like this would happen before her eyes and one that was closely related to her at that.

Besides Laurinka, the other roaming Wizards who had initially just come for a glance at the Neverending Book never thought that they would witness such a merciless battle. Many of them could not even believe their own eyes. First-level, Second-level, and even Third-level Wizards who were much more powerful than them had perished so easily.

Everything that was happening before their eyes shook the roaming Wizards to their very core!

"Hmm? Someone else is making a move!"

Merlin, who had been closely watching every movement of the scene, narrowed his eyes. He perceived two figures who rushed out suddenly with violent Elemental fluctuations emerging around them.

One was fluctuations of Ice Element, the other was fluctuations of Fire Element. The two Elemental fluctuations were at the strength of Fourth-level Spell Casters. This two individuals who had suddenly rushed out were Fourth-level Spell Casters.

“The Neverending Book!”

One of the Spell Casters whose appearance they could not see clearly, let out a roar, and almost instantaneously Fire Element turned into a wild sea of flames which surrounded Wizard Gill, Wizard Sabis, and Wizard Ubik. Their target was the Neverending Book in Wizard Gill’s hand.

The two Spell Casters who had rushed out all of a sudden were evidently hiding in the crowd for a long time. Seeing that Wizard Gill, Wizard Ubik, and the rest had begun their confrontation, they made their move.

At the moment, regardless of whether it was Wizard Gill or Wizard Ubik or even Wizard Sabis, all of them were no longer able to block the attack. They could only cast their Defensive spells at their peak using all their strength, this allowed the two Spell Casters to infiltrate the area unchallenged, appearing in front of them and casting a Wind-type spell which swept the Neverending Book from Wizard Gill’s hand.

The Neverending Book was swept into the air and landed with a loud thud behind them.

“Humph, ice!”

The two Spell Casters who had appeared suddenly did not seem to be working together. They had turned to one another instead and began to cast their own spells, both wanting to snatch the Neverending Book.

“Damn it, my Neverending Book!”

Wizard Ubik’s heart flashed with rage. He and Sabis had spent a huge amount of energy to gradually subdue Wizard Gill. He initially thought that they would obtain the Neverending Book with no issues, but did not expect that these two mysterious individuals would snatch it away so easily.

However, Ubik was too far away. Before him, the two mysterious Spell Casters had begun their confrontation, each casting their spells to snatch the Neverending Book.

The Neverending Book was once again swept up by a Wind-type spell and was thrown viciously into the air before it fell onto the ground between the Fourth-level Spell Casters.

“Smack.”

The Neverending Book fell to the ground with a loud sound. Just as these Fourth-level Spell Casters were about to step forward and fight for it, they noticed a pretty woman who had a willowy figure and a golden ponytail sporting a pair of thick leather boots making her way slowly to where the Neverending Book had fallen.

The pretty woman also had a strange black hat on her head which had a feather stuck into it. With an expressionless face, she glanced serenely at the Neverending Book lying at her feet then lifted her head and directed her gaze at the group as if she was looking for something.

Chapter 251: Bluebird

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“My Neverending Book!”

A greedy glare shone from Wizard Ubik’s face to the point where he did not even give the mysterious woman much attention and had run forward carelessly, his body flickering with violent Elemental fluctuations.

“Scram!”

The mysterious woman shot a casual glance at the Neverending Book on the ground, then lifted her head, extended her hand and pointed at Ubik.

“Crackle crackle.”

Streams of ice crystals appeared in midair, turning into hair-like ice threads that were sparkling and crystalline, they held a certain beauty but also radiated a strange terrifying aura.

The multitude of ice threads was incomparably sharp. They covered the area, hanging in midair, just like a web would and slashed down viciously at Ubik.

“Crack.”

Wizard Ubik initially had a layer of Defensive spell over him that covered his entire body, and he seemed to be wearing a Defensive robe as well. However, at this moment, under the sparkling and crystalline ice threads, these defensive measures were of no use at all. Without any warning, his whole body was slashed into countless pieces.

In an instant, the acrid smell of blood pervaded the air. The atmosphere had fallen into complete silence, including Wizard Sabis, Wizard Gill, and the two Spell Casters who had suddenly appeared. They had all stopped what they were doing with an astounded look on their face, fixing their gaze on this mysterious woman who wore a black hat.

Ubik had been a bona fide Fourth-level Spell Caster. Although he was an average one, in this crowd of Spell Casters, Ubik could definitely be considered as an extremely powerful Spell Caster.

However, Wizard Ubik who had been this powerful was killed in one attack from this mysterious woman whose origins were unknown, making the other Spell Casters shift uneasily.

“Black hat, feather… I know who she is! She’s one of the most ruthless Spell Casters in Ozmu, Bluebird!”

At last, the two mysterious Fourth-level Spell Casters divulged the identity of the mysterious woman. It was the gifted Spell Caster Bluebird from Ozmu, the mere mention of her name would turn people pale.

If it was said that Weiss was one of the Third-level Spell Caster whose capability was relatively stronger in Ozmu, then Bluebird would be presented as one of the most terrifying Third-level Spell Caster. Naturally, her powers were even stronger than Weiss.

In the past, Bluebird had slain a Spell Caster clan that had four Fourth-level Wizards all by herself. She went on to massacre every Spell Caster in the clan without sparing anyone, not even the Normies. Since then, this act had secured her terrifying reputation and she was called one of the most ruthless Spell Casters in Ozmu.

In Ozmu, they would only dispatch Third-level Spell Casters when dealing with most Spell Caster clans. Only when they were facing a few Spell Caster organizations or one powerful Spell Caster organization would they send out Spell Casters who were Fourth-level and above.

Therefore, though Bluebird was just a Third-level Spell Caster, in the eyes of many Spell Caster clans and roaming Wizards, she was the frightening and powerful Bluebird whom no one was willing to provoke.

“Bluebird, what is she here for? Did she come for the Neverending Book?”

Looking at this woman who looked so pretty but was the legendary Bluebird who had garnered a fierce reputation in Ozmu, Wizard Rhind felt his heart tighten slightly.

Even if he was facing Ubik, Sabis, or even these Fourth-level Spell Casters, Rhind would not be as nervous as he was now, as he had already planned out his countermove.

If Bluebird had come because of the Neverending Book, then there was no possibility that the Shadison clan would be able to hold on to the Neverending Book any longer.

However, Bluebird’s gaze did not land on the Neverending Book on the ground at all. Her eyes were constantly sweeping across the crowd as if she was looking for something.

Finally, her gaze fixed onto a figure that was wearing a long Wizard robe…

…

“This woman… how terrifying and powerful!”

Shireen, who was leading Haya, Emily, Emma, and the other Spell Casters to somewhere safer, surreptitiously observed Bluebird who had appeared in Shadison Manor.

They had previously witnessed the frightening battle between the Fourth-level Spell Casters with their own eyes. Every spell seemed able to easily destroy an entire war fort. Spells like those were already at an inconceivable level of power to them, as if such spells could never be defeated.

However, the mysterious woman who did not seem to be a Fourth-level Spell Caster had appeared now and was able to easily kill the powerful Fourth-level Spell Caster Ubik with a single gesture of her hand.

At this point, these newbie Wizards who had never traveled far away and only stayed quietly in their clans truly understood that even low-level Spell Casters could have such a terrifying extent of power.

“Who is Bluebird looking for?”

Shireen wrinkled her brow. She saw that the powerful Bluebird took no notice of the Neverending Book on the ground, but instead had lifted her gaze as if she was continually looking for something.

All of a sudden, Bluebird’s eyes focused slightly, zeroing in on a figure in the crowd. Shireen followed Bluebird’s gaze.

“That… that is the Wizard Merlin whom we met on our way here?”

Shireen stared in bewilderment and uncertainty at the black-robed Wizard in the crowd. Was Bluebirds’ target Wizard Merlin all along?

Shireen did not notice at all that Emma was beside her and upon seeing the black-robed figure in the crowd, broke out into an overjoyed smile that was filled with disbelief…

…

“Merlin, come on out!”

A cold smile tugged at the corner of the aloof Bluebird’s mouth as her eyes fixed firmly onto Merlin in the crowd.

Laurinka felt a jolt in her heart and looked anxiously at Merlin beside her. It was not just Laurinka, almost all of the Spell Casters were now looking towards Merlin.

After knowing that this mysterious woman was the infamously terrifying Bluebird, these Spell Casters no longer dared to make a move. They knew that with the arrival of Bluebird, no one would be able to take away the Neverending Book.

However, it turned out that Bluebird’s target was not the Neverending Book, but she was here to look for Merlin.

Conversely, Merlin appeared to be rather taken aback. He immediately thought of Weiss – back then he had killed Weiss in Floating City. He should have known that those from Ozmu would not leave the matter at that.

However, in the past, the people from Ozmu would spare no effort in enticing genuine prodigies, yet looking at Bluebird who wore a grim expression, she did not appear to be trying to entice Merlin at all.

Seeing that Merlin had gradually come out from the crowd, a smirk slowly grew on Bluebird’s face but it was an icy smile which could strike great fear in the depths of everyone’s heart.

“Merlin, I’ve searched all the way from Floating City to here… Although I’ve spent quite a long time, it was worth it just to find you!”

Her frosty tone revealed a strain of murderous intent.

Merlin frowned slightly. “It’s Ozmu who sent you to kill me?”

After the changes that happened in the Dark Magic Region, Merlin had also made careful inquiries about matters regarding Ozmu. He discovered that Ozmu was a really remarkable organization. They seemed to be on bad terms with every Spell Caster organization and were always on the hunt for prodigious Spell Casters.

Not even the large Spell Caster organizations knew how many powerful Spell Casters there were in Ozmu. It was precisely due to Ozmu’s deep and far-reaching inner workings that they were able to hold off a few large Spell Caster organizations simultaneously.

As for Ozmu’s method of operation, it seemed that they particularly valued gifted Spell Casters, especially those who were not roped in by any organizations yet. They would entice these Spell Casters by any means necessary and there would never be a situation where they sent out people to kill off these gifted Spell Casters.

Even if it was a Wizard who belonged to an adversarial Spell Caster organization, even if it was a prodigious Wizard who had just killed a Spell Caster from Ozmu, as long as they were willing to become Ozmu's member, Ozmu would accept them with open arms.

Now that Merlin had revealed his identity as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, in addition to possessing Demon Abilities, it was impossible that Ozmu would not have noticed him. Merlin was even prepared if someone from Ozmu had come forward to tempt him into joining, he wanted to see what Ozmu would have used in order to attract so many gifted Spell Casters who did not hesitate even for a moment to turn their backs on their own Spell Caster organizations.

However, facing this mysterious woman Bluebird currently, her intent to kill was clearly shown all over her body. She did not even try to conceal this intention.

"You can never join Ozmu!"

Bluebird barked out a cold laugh. Following that, violent Elemental fluctuations exploded from her body. In that instant, Merlin seemed to have been placed in a field of ice and snow, feeling that an endless amount of Ice Element was descending in a flash!

Chapter 252: Suppression

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!”

Sensing the chill surrounding his body, a sharp light flashed in Merlin’s eyes as he cast Fiery Collapse without the least bit of hesitation.

Instantly, a raging fire flared up, soaring into the sky to form a sea of fire. The white flames burned and twisted in mid-air. The Pandora Demon Ability of ice threads which had easily sliced Wizard Ubik into innumerable pieces was now faced with Fiery Collapse where the ice threads melted one by one.

The ice threads that Bluebird had wielded were in fact, a petrifying type of Pandora Demon Ability. As a result, Wizard Ubik, who had not taken any precaution against it had naturally been slain with no difficulty.

“Wind of Freedom!”

Merlin cast Fiery Collapse but did not stop there. Instead, he cast Wind of Freedom, and immediately, a violent gust of Wind Elemental fluctuations surged around him. In the blink of an eye, his figure turned into a streaking blur that dashed toward Bluebird.

Recognising that Bluebird was a formidable for, Merlin decided he would go full-on against Bluebird. Hence, he had used his strongest spell on the get go.

“Earth Shield!”

Bluebird’s expression was still blank. A layer of dirt-yellow light appeared over her body, and it began to rapidly form a shield which enclosed her.

This was a Third-level Earth-type Defensive spell. In addition, it was a well-known spell among the Third-level Defensive spells. Bluebird had already cast her Defensive spell, and upon seeing that Merlin was still dashing forward, she frowned for the first time. Following that, she put both of her hands together, and her fair fingers stabbed the air repeatedly.

“Swish! Swish! Swish!”

Innumerable ice threads appeared three times in a row, forming a large web in the air. In one move, the icy chill that it emitted froze the white flames which covered the entire sky.

“Crack! Crack!”

The ice crystals fell to the ground and shattered but the surroundings were already in a complete mess. The collision of Merlin’s Fiery Collapse and Bluebird’s Ice-type Pandora Demon Ability was far more frightening than the spells of the Fourth-level Wizards from before. Even the robes and Defensive spells would not be of any use upon one contact.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin’s body flickered with violent Wind Elemental fluctuations. At the same time, as he neared Bluebird, he cast Glacial Finger.

“Whoosh!”

The frost of Glacial Finger shot straight toward Bluebird. The surface of the ground was completely frozen, and even the dirt-yellow layer of Earth Guard over Bluebird’s body was encrusted in a thick layer of ice crystals.

Merlin’s Glacial Finger was able to easily demolish Third-level spells. Earth Guard was considered a Third-level spell even though it was a relatively difficult spell to cultivate among Third-level spells.

“Bang!”

The ice crystals shattered abruptly, and Merlin saw a flying spear made of condensed Wind Elements. It broke the ice crystals in an instant and then flew toward Merlin at an inconceivable speed

“A second Pandora Demon Ability!”

Merlin felt a slight shock in his heart but he reacted soon enough. He was able to possess Fiery Collapse, Glacial Finger, and Darkness Heart – three types of Pandora Demon Abilities. So, having two Pandora Demon Abilities was not surprising for Bluebird, a prodigy from Ozmu who had made countless Spell Casters tremble by the mere mention of her name.

Ozmu’s system ran even deeper than many large spell casters’ organizations, so it was not surprising that they possessed many Pandora Demon Abilities. However, even if one had the cultivation method for a Pandora Demon Ability, one would still require many precious items, Ozmu would not just freely provide these treasures.

Therefore, these items needed to be acquired by the Spell Casters themselves. Some of the cultivation requirements for Pandora Demon Ability were even rather demanding. Bluebird was very competent to be able to cultivate two Pandora Demon Abilities. So, it came as no surprise that she gained such an infamous reputation even in Ozmu, with its concentration of prodigies.

“Buzz.”

Merlin’s Mind Power quickly activated the robe he was wearing. In an instant, dense lines of runes emerged on the robe. This was Merlin’s first time activating the full defensive powers of the robe.

Merlin had spent a large number of contribution points to exchange for this robe in the Resource Tower of the Dark Magic Region. Moreover, the robe was able to withstand Third-level spells attacks.

Although the flying spear of Bluebird’s Pandora Demon Ability surely had not much force left after breaking through Glacial Finger, it was still far stronger than a Third-level spell.

Therefore, the main issue was whether the robe Merlin was wearing would be able to stop the attack since the flying spear Bluebird had conjured using her Pandora Demon Ability was obviously a strength-type one, possessing a tremendous amount of force.

“Thump!”

The flying spear crashed heavily into Merlin, and the surface of the robe began to flutter rapidly. Countless runes firmly grasped the flying spear, just like a giant hand, stubbornly holding it back.

However, the moment the flying spear came in contact with Merlin, he understood the extent of its force. If he was an average Spell Caster, it was likely that such a terrifying, jarring shock would cause heavy injury.

“Humph!”

Nonetheless, Merlin’s physical attributes had recently undergone a huge upgrade. Such a force was nothing to him at all. So, he snorted lightly, and a white blaze flickered over his body once again.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!”

White flames instantly rose up. This time, with no regard to what it cost him, Merlin mobilized all the Magic Power in the Spell Models of Fireball and Furious Flame within his Awareness, and cast Fiery Collapse.

Thus, the flames of Fiery Collapse immediately flared up. Its power was much stronger, instantly burning the flying spear until it turned into ash. Furthermore, the flames quickly extended toward Bluebird, burning all the way.

“Dark Light Realm!”

Without any hesitation, Merlin quickly unleashed Darkness Heart as he cast Dark Light Realm.

In a flash, half of the sky turned pitch-dark. The light rays were constantly distorted, and not even Mind Power was able to examine the surroundings. The power of Dark Light Realm which was enhanced through Darkness Heart, had been greatly increased. The average Third-level Mind Power would be pulled into the illusion.

If one had Fourth-level Mind Power, then one would be able to break free from the clutches of Dark Light Realm, and not be caught in the illusion. This was a point that Merlin lamented. He had originally thought that through the enhancement of the third type of Darkness Heart, the power of Dark Light Realm would greatly increase, causing even Fourth-level Spell Casters to be trapped in the illusion.

However, the actual reality was unlike that at all. Any Third-level Mind Power wouldn’t be able to resist Dark Light Realm after the enhancement of Darkness Heart, but it was unable to cause Spell Casters with Fourth-level Mind Power to fall into the illusion.

It might be those Spell Casters whose Mind Power had just reached Fourth-level would slightly feel the influence of Dark Light Realm but it would only be a minor influence. Hence, they would not be trapped in the illusion at all.

In the past, it was due to Weiss’ Mind Power which had reached Fourth-level that he was not trapped in Merlin’s Dark Light Realm. Although Bluebird, who was currently enveloped by Dark Light Realm, was not a Fourth-level Spell Caster, Merlin had no guarantee that he was able to trap her in the illusion at all.

“Boom!”

As expected, a powerful burst of Mind Power soared into the sky, instantly piercing the darkness. Merlin’s Dark Light Realm was dispersed by Bluebird, for her Mind Power had indeed reached the Fourth-level. It seemed that every Ozmu prodigy had very strong Mind Power.

Nevertheless, Merlin had long been ready. He had never stopped and had always been rushing toward Bluebird. Even though the two of them used Pandora Demon Ability, spells, and such, causing a huge commotion and astounding onlookers, in reality, the time that had passed was just a short while.

“Whoosh!”

Merlin was already in front of Bluebird. He could see a different expression on Bluebird’s detached face for the first time.

“Die!”

With a cold smile on his face, Merlin brandished his arm and striked down with his fist.

A Spell Caster using his fist? This was something preposterous to all Spell Casters present. They even found it hard to believe, but none of them laughed.

Merlin was a First-level Spell Caster, and many Spell Casters already knew his identity. In the huge battle between the Doret and the Shadison clans earlier, a First-level Spell Caster would be no more than a cannon fodder, unable to significantly influence the outcome.

However, a First-level Spell Caster like Merlin now was able to engage in battle with Bluebird on an equal level. Moreover, from the series of moves in the battle, Merlin had the upper hand, constantly suppressing Bluebird.

This was something witnessed fully in public by the crowd of Spell Casters. They saw clearly that Merlin was completely able to suppress the infamous Bluebird of Ozmu.

“Bang!”

Under the single strike of Merlin’s fist, Bluebird was unable to laugh anymore. As soon as the fist landed, she felt a suffocating sensation as if the air was compressed from all directions.

Even the intermediate Elemental Swordsmen who had excellent physical attributes, great close combat skills, and the ability to threaten Spell Casters, could not compare to this.

“Now is the time, open up!”

Merlin sensed that there was a moment of weakness when Bluebird was casting Earth Guard. When she was casting Earth Guard for the second time, she was disturbed momentarily by Merlin’s Dark Light Realm, so she did not manage to cast it in time.

Although the time taken to cast a spell was extremely short and could almost be disregarded, Merlin was looking for precisely an opportunity like this. So, how could he let it slip?

Therefore, he struck directly. His arm seemed to have grown by a full size, pummeling until the air was hissing with the impact.

“Crack!”

The dirt-yellow light held up somewhat for only a moment, then, under Merlin’s enormous strength, it flickered a few times and shattered instantly like an eggshell.

In the instant that Earth Guard was broken, an expression of disbelief crept over Bluebird’s face. She had two types of Pandora Demon Abilities. Not even Fourth-level Spell Casters were a match for her, and in her eyes, Weiss was merely an egotistical and arrogant moron.

However, she was now about to end up like Weiss.

“No! I mustn’t die. Kleis still needs me…”

Bluebird cried out hoarsely but Merlin did not hesitate in the slightest. The moment that Earth Guard had shattered, white flames appeared in his hand, swallowing Bluebird’s figure in an instant…

Chapter 253: Student?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Bluebird’s entire body was submerged in white flames, leaving only her mournful cry. “Merlin, Kleis will find you. You’ll never be able to surpass Kleis. Haha…”

With a blank face, Merlin quietly watched Bluebird who descended into madness within the flames. Once one was caught in Fiery Collapse, even if one had a robe, it was impossible to withstand it.

After a short moment, Bluebird had no life force left and gradually disappeared along with the blaze. Soon, her body reduced to ashes, leaving only a ring that had fallen to the ground.

“Kleis? It turns out that it’s because of Kleis that you’ve come to kill me. It’s a shame that you were willing to go against Ozmu’s orders. Now that you’ve ended up like this, your Kleis is unable to save you at all…”

Merlin muttered in a low voice. There was now a burnt ring in his hand. This was Bluebird’s ring, which was now in his possession.

He had vaguely surmised the relationship between Bluebird and Kleis from Bluebird’s words earlier. This time around, Bluebird had even gone against Ozmu’s orders, for she did not “entice” Merlin. Instead, she tried to kill him right away, resulting in her own demise by Merlin’s hands.

Once Bluebird was dead, the eyes of every Spell Caster shifted to the Neverending Book lying on the ground. However, the previous battle between Bluebird and Merlin had planted a hint of fear in their hearts, so naturally, they did not dare to come forward and retrieve the Neverending Book.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not even glance at the Neverending Book on the ground. Instead, he turned around immediately, and said to Laurinka, “Laurinka, let’s go. There’s nothing to see here.”

“Hmm? He doesn’t want the Neverending Book?”

Many Spell Casters were shortly speechless. Seeing that Merlin did not want the Neverending Book lying on the ground, they began to form ideas.

Very soon, the Shadison clan’s leader, Wizard Rhind, swiftly picked up the Neverending Book from the ground. He stared at it, and then at Merlin who was turning to leave. His expression revealed that he was wrestling with a complicated decision.

In the end, Wizard Rhind gnashed his teeth harshly and shook his head slightly. “Wizard Merlin, hold on!”

“Hmm? Wizard Rhind, what’s the matter?”

Merlin furrowed his brow and asked in a low voice.

Wizard Rhind held the Neverending Book in his hand with a complicated look on his face. He clenched his jaw and handed the Neverending Book to Merlin and softly said, “Wizard Merlin, I better give you the first volume of the Neverending Book. Otherwise, I’m afraid that the Shadison clan will know no peace from now on.”

Wizard Rhind looked around somewhat helplessly at the surrounding crowd of Spell Casters. He had now understood that with the strength of the Shadison clan, it was completely impossible to hog onto the Neverending Book. Even if they publicly disclosed the spells in the Neverending Book, they would still attract the attention of Spell Casters who wanted to obtain information about the so-called “second and third volumes of the Neverending Book” from the first volume.

Therefore, under the pressure of these circumstances, Wizard Rhind knew that the Shadison clan would only be safe and sound if Merlin received the Neverending Book.

Not only did Merlin have great strength but he was also able to kill the infamous Bluebird from Ozmu. Furthermore, Merlin had the entire Dark Magic Region backing him. This was a spell casters’ organization, and no one would dare to confront Merlin over a mere volume of the Neverending Book. The retaliation of the Dark Magic Region was surely not something that any roaming Wizard or Spell Caster clan could withstand.

Merlin lifted his head and looked at Wizard Rhind, then nodded gently. He knew clearly the situation that the Shadison clan was facing and understood Wizard Rhind’s reasoning. No matter what, they would not be able to hold on to the Neverending Book, so they might as well bestow it upon Merlin in front of everyone, in order to befriend Merlin and perhaps shift the attention of the roaming Wizards.

“I’ll take the Neverending Book then!”

Merlin hesitated for a moment but in the end, he agreed to receive the Neverending Book. There were plenty of spells in it, which would be greatly beneficial for him to fill up the number of spells within the Matrix.

In particular, the first volume of the Neverending Book might perhaps truly contain the location of the second and third volumes of the Neverending Book.

“The Neverending Book is a very generous gift, so of course I must return Wizard Rhind a similarly generous gift!”

A mysterious smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s mouth, following which his gaze suddenly turned to the Fourth-level Spell Caster of the Doret clan, Wizard Sabis.

Seeing Merlin’s stare, Wizard Sabis’ face changed, and a turbulent wave of Wind Element immediately emerged around him. Subsequently, he speedily retreated, yelling, “Regarding what happened today, we, at the Doret clan will not bother the Shadison clan by looking into this!”

“Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!”

Without a moment’s notice, Merlin pointed his finger and the terrifying white blaze instantly flared up once more. Only this time, it was aimed at Wizard Sabis.

Wizard Sabis had previously witnessed that the white flames released by Merlin were able to reduce the haughty and contemptuous Bluebird into ashes, so he knew that he stood no chance against it .

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Even though Wizard Sabis had tried his opportunity to escape, he could not outrun the speed of Fiery Collapse. The flames covered the sky, forming a giant blinding screen of fire that enclosed Wizard Sabis in the middle.

Even if the Defensive spell on Wizard Sabis was a Fourth-level spell, it was of no use as Merlin had already completed cultivating the first stage of Fiery Collapse. It could merely hold out for a short moment.

In a few moments , the Defensive spell on Wizard Sabis collapsed and he was engulfed by the white flames the same way Bluebird had been previously.

“Tssss.”

Even Wizard Rhind sucked in the air through his teeth. However, after seeing that Wizard Sabis was dead, an ecstatic beam immediately blossomed on his face.

Wizard Sabis had been the strongest Spell Caster in the Doret clan. Once he was dead, the Doret clan, which had always been at loggerheads with the Shadison clan, fighting them openly and undermining them covertly in Tolle City, would completely be unable to withstand the Shadison’s clan subsequent attack.

“Haha, Wizard Merlin, that is a generous gift indeed!”

Wizard Rhind could not help but roar with laughter. Following which, his gaze fell menacingly onto the remaining Spell Casters from the Doret clan. This was the best opportunity for the Shadison clan to thoroughly exterminate the Doret clan.

“Let’s go, Laurinka!”

Merlin kept the Neverending Book. He had dealt with Wizard Sabis. Without any Fourth-level Spell Caster, the Doret clan had no strength to strike back at the Shadison clan. It was only a matter of time before they were totally swept out of Tolle City.

Laurinka bobbed her head, finally letting out the breath she had been holding inside. The Shadison clan was able to avert a crisis and even turned the situation around, all thanks to Merlin.

However, just as Merlin was about to leave, he saw a familiar figure standing before him, blocking his way.

Before this, Merlin had sensed that he saw someone familiar, but he could not recall who it was. Nonetheless, as he saw the person standing before him now, a recollection finally surfaced in his mind.

“Teacher!”

The one who was standing in his way was Emma, who used to be a young maiden from Ditas Town. Emma had now grown into a beautiful woman, her eyes twinkling with unmatched excitement.

“Teacher? Wizard Merlin is Emma’s teacher?”

Shireen, Haya, and the rest who were originally with Emma were stupefied for a moment. They had never held any hope at all regarding the “teacher” who Emma was always looking for.

However, Emma’s teacher was, in fact, Wizard Merlin who had killed Bluebird earlier. This made Shireen and Haya momentarily doubt that Emma’s teacher was truly the powerful Merlin, it was inconceivable.

“Emma…”

In his mind, Merlin was still recalling the innocent and carefree Emma from two to three years ago. Back then, he had given Emma three Zero-level spells and even made a three-year pact.

However, this three-year pact was merely something that Merlin had gone along with at that time. Up until now, he had forgotten about it. If he had not bumped into Emma here, he would not have remembered at all that he still had one such “student” in Ditas Town.

“Emma, since you’re here, follow me to Shadison Manor first.”

Merlin said to Emma. However, Emma looked toward Shireen, Haya, and the rest. Merlin had known Shireen and Haya long ago – they were two Wizards whom he had met when he was on his way to Tolle City.

“Come along as well.”

Merlin nodded his head and said in a calm voice. Following that, Shireen and the rest, with a gleeful expression, followed behind Merlin as they walked into Shadison Manor.

Chapter 254: The Mysterious Light-type Spell

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Peace was restored within the Shadison Manor. The previous scuffle between the Shadison and Doret clans merely occurred in the external surroundings of Shadison Manor and did not spread to the depths of the manor.

Therefore, the manor was currently still in a good condition. Many Spell Casters were hurriedly dashing in and out of the manor but when they spotted Merlin, they immediately became solemn and bowed slightly toward him.

At this point, there was no one who did not know who Merlin was in the Shadison Manor and even the entire Tolle City.

Merlin promptly brought Emma and the rest into a room. Besides Emma, there were also Shireen and Haya whom he had met on the way here, as well as Emily and Tafel. They were staring at Merlin curiously. From their perspective, Bluebird was already powerful to an inconceivable extent.

However, Merlin was able to defeat Bluebird and killed her. Merlin had far surpassed any average Spell Caster. Moreover, Merlin was currently just a First-level Spell Caster!

This astounded Shireen and the rest. It was the first time they had met a Spell Caster who turned out to be First-level but who was still powerful to such a degree!

“Very well, Emma. Originally, I had only agreed to the three-year pact as I was caught up in the moment. I didn’t expect that you would successfully construct the three Zero-level spells I gave you. After a few days, you’ll follow me back to the Dark Magic Region!”

As soon as he spoke, an elated expression appeared on Emma’s face. Although she had not been a Spell Caster for long, she knew the difference between roaming Wizards and Wizards from spell casters’ organizations.

What Merlin said meant that he had undoubtedly acknowledged Emma as his student. Furthermore, he had agreed to bring Emma to the Dark Magic Region for her to be a Spell Caster.

“Congratulations, Wizard Emma. It’s not that easy to enter the Dark Magic Region.”

Wizard Shireen said somewhat admiringly to Emma. She had been a First-level Spell Caster for such a long time and had wanted to join a spell casters’ organization with the help of her clan but was ultimately unsuccessful.

She knew how hard it was to enter the Dark Magic Region. Even mighty Spell Casters within the Dark Magic Region were unable to directly bring in Spell Casters from the outside. Only Spell Casters who had some sort of token from the Dark Magic Region would be able to become a Spell Caster in the organization.

Thus, Shireen looked toward Merlin with a trace of doubt.

Merlin sensed Shireen’s gaze and shook his head slightly. Following that, he retrieved a mysterious ring from his own ring. He obtained this Dark Magic ring when he left the Dark Magic Region and killed Wizard Neil back then.

“This is a Dark Magic ring. You can rely on this ring to join the Dark Magic Region and become its temporary member!”

Merlin handed the Dark Magic ring to Emma. By this point, Shireen, Haya, and the rest no longer doubted whether Merlin would be able to help Emma join the Dark Magic Region.

“Emma, congratulations. After you’ve become a Wizard in a spell casters’ organization, it’ll be possible for you to become a First, Second, or Third-level Spell Caster, or even stronger than that!”

Emily, Tafel, and the rest each wished Emma well respectively.

“Wizard Merlin, we had really troubled you earlier on the journey here!”

Shireen said to Merlin softly.

Merlin waved his hand lightly. “It was only a small effort on my part. Laurinka, escort them and stay in the manor. Come and find me if there’s any matter.”

Merlin considered these people to be the ones who “protected” Emma, which was why he said that. Otherwise, even though he had chanced upon Shireen and Haya once before, he would not have arranged matters for them so thoughtfully.

“Teacher, I’ll take my leave first.”

Emma could tell that Merlin seemed to desire a moment of contemplation, so she said goodbye and left the room.

After a short while, Merlin’s room became quiet.

Thereafter, Merlin took out the Neverending Book. This volume did not seem very thick, and its surface was covered in mysterious symbols. In one glance, Merlin was able to tell that these were runes.

The mysterious runes were a field of their own. They were passed down from ancient times, and along with alchemy, potions, and spells, they were termed as the Four Disciplines of Spell Casters. As long as one mastered any one of these disciplines, they would be very accomplished.

However, most Spell Casters concentrated on constructing Spell Models, devoting the majority of their energy to spells. Nonetheless, some ancient books had vaguely indicated that the ancient Spell Casters were involved in all the Four Disciplines, each field being as equally important as spells.

At the moment, other than knowing how to construct spells and some rudimentary potions, Merlin had never properly studied runology and alchemy. Even the construction of his spells was reliant upon the Matrix. However, he had only learned a little about spell construction through constant practice.

Nevertheless, although Merlin did not know what the mysterious runes in the Neverending Book meant, he knew how to use it. All he needed was to use his Mind Power to somewhat activate the Neverending Book in order to see the various spells contained in it.

“Hum…”

Following the abrupt activation of the Neverending Book by Merlin’s Mind Power, the book shot out a white ray of light. Within that white light, spells were displayed one after another.

There were many types of spells including Fire-type, Wind-type, Earth-type, and more. There were even Darkness-type spells but they were no match for the more complicated Darkness-type spells that Merlin had obtained from Abyss Fort. Ostensibly, the spells in the Neverending Book had medium strength and were rarely complex or unique.

Merlin activated the Matrix and began to record the spells one by one. When the Shadison clan was exhibiting the spells earlier, some of the spells were not completely displayed. Now that Merlin had the Neverending Book, he immediately realized this.

There was indeed a great number of various spells in the Neverending Book. When the Shadison clan was displaying the spells, they had only shown a majority of them. There were a few spells which they thought were stronger but did not display and kept them hidden.

As Merlin recorded the spells with the Matrix, he was also carefully examining these spells. When he had gone through over half of the spells in the Neverending Book, he began to furrow his eyebrows. It was because he had discovered a number of Water-type spells in the Neverending Book but he still had not seen any Light-type spells.

The Neverending Book had been around since ancient times, yet it held no records of Light-type spells. This indicated that a very long time ago, at least no later than the appearance of the Neverending Book, the usage of Light-type spells was possibly discontinued due to an unknown reason.

It was either this or that there was no way to use Light-type spells at all.

“As long as there’s light, a place should be flooded with Light Element. All that’s needed is some Light-type Spell Model in order to make a simulation in one’s Awareness. So why aren’t there any Light-type Spells?”

Merlin increasingly felt that the disappearance of Light-type spells might be strongly linked to the Church of Light as back when he was battling against Wizard Jason in Blackwater City, Wizard Jason had used Light-type spells. This meant that Light-type spells did exist, and for some unknown reason, there were no Light-type spells among the Spell Casters.

‘Not even the ancient Neverending Book had Light-type spells…’

Merlin shook his head and dispelled these thoughts from his mind, following which he patiently waited for the Neverending Book to display all its spells.

After the Neverending Book had displayed all its spells, its light began to slowly fade away. Up until the very last spell, Merlin had not seen even a single clue regarding the second or third volume of the Neverending Book.

“So, was it really the Doret clan who spread this fake news in order to secure the alliance of roaming Wizards?”

Merlin began to mull over this and did not discount this possibility as the report that the first volume of the Neverending Book would contain clues regarding the second and even the third volumes was initially announced by the Doret clan.

However, Merlin still did not believe that there was not even a single link between the three volumes of the Neverending Book. Hence, he looked through it carefully once more. Unfortunately, he could only give up hopelessly.

Perhaps the three volumes of the Neverending Book did not share any links after all, for there were no valuable clues.

“It might be that it’s similar to the casting tools transfigured by Wizard Bell, and the connection would only show itself if it was nearby… If that really is the case, then this volume of the Neverending Book might still be of some use.”

As countless thoughts raced through Merlin’s mind, he mumbled softly, after which he kept the Neverending Book. He would study it closely when he had time in the future.

“Bluebird’s ring…”

An ink-black ring suddenly appeared on Merlin’s palm. It was the ring which had belonged to the arrogant Bluebird. Although she had been burnt to ashes by Fiery Collapse, the ring was still in perfect condition.

Merlin was intrigued by Bluebird’s Ice-type and Wind-type Pandora Demon Abilities. These two Pandora Demon Abilities evidently belonged to Ozmu for they were extraordinary. In some aspects, Bluebird’s Pandora Demon Ability of ice threads was even mightier than Merlin’s Glacial Finger.

If it was not for Merlin’s excellent physical attributes in addition to the superb powers of Fiery Collapse, Merlin would have no way of killing Bluebird who possessed two Pandora Demon Abilities.

Moreover, Merlin had three types of Pandora Demon Abilities but Dark Light Realm, which was enhanced by Darkness

Heart, was not of much use against Bluebird.

If only Merlin’s Dark Light Realm could be even more powerful or if Merlin constructed the Second-level Darkness-type spell, Darkness Tide, then it would be effective against the stronger Spell Casters.

The stronger his opponent’s Mind Power was, the greater their resistance against illusions. On average, the prodigies of Ozmu had formidable Mind Power, so Merlin’s Dark Light Realm was not very useful against the Spell Casters of Ozmu in this sense.

Naturally, Merlin wanted to construct the Second-level spell, Darkness Tide but now was not the time. He had to wait until his Mind Power was increased by one or two times more before he would attempt to construct the Second-level spell, Darkness Tide.

“Let’s see if there’s any Pandora Demon Ability in the ring!”

Merlin fixed his gaze on the ink-black ring in his hand, then reached into the depths of the ring with his Mind Power and began his search.

Chapter 255: The Limits of the Bell Space

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

There were not many things in the ring. There were some elemental crystal stones and potion materials but these were not Merlin’s target. His target was Bluebird’s two types of Pandora Demon Abilities.

However, after he had searched the contents of the ring, his face gradually darkened, as he asked in a low voice, “Nothing? How can there be no cultivation method of Pandora Demon Ability?”

After Merlin killed Weiss, he had retrieved the cultivation method of Destructive Wind from Weiss’ ring. Although he was unable to cultivate it because of its spell type, he had ultimately obtained a cultivation method for a Pandora Demon Ability. He might even be able to exchange this Pandora Demon Ability for another Pandora Demon Ability of similar value with the Dark Magic Region.

However, despite Bluebird’s evident possession of two types of Pandora Demon Abilities, he did not find any Pandora Demon Ability in her ring.

Merlin knew that Bluebird surely did not have the exact cultivation method of the Pandora Demon Abilities on her.

Instead, she had etched them forever in her mind. This inevitably caused Merlin to be somewhat disappointed.

Merlin might have no way of cultivating a Wind-type Pandora Demon Ability but that Pandora Demon Ability of ice threads was mightier than Glacial Finger. If he had obtained that Pandora Demon Ability, he would most likely be able to cultivate it.

However, he quickly recovered from his disappointment. After all, it was impossible that every Spell Caster he met would carry precious Pandora Demon Ability or spells with them. For instance, Merlin did not keep the cultivation methods of Glacial Finger, Fiery Collapse, or even Darkness Heart in his ring. Instead, he recorded them all in the Matrix.

Even if Merlin’s ring fell into the hands of some other Spell Casters one day, they would not be able to find a single Pandora Demon Ability on Merlin.

After searching repeatedly, Merlin could not find the cultivation method of Pandora Demon Ability in the ring. However, when he was just about to withdraw his Mind Power from the ring, he felt a sort of “icy” sensation.

This icy sensation was peculiar because Mind Power was formless. Regardless of whether it was a frigid chill or scorching heat, Mind Power should not feel anything. Nonetheless, Merlin’s Mind Power was currently feeling an extreme “icy” sensation in Bluebird’s ring.

“Whoosh!”

Merlin immediately searched for the source of this “icy” sensation and finally saw a huge, black wooden box which seemed enigmatic.

Furthermore, the “icy” sensation that his Mind Power sensed was emitted from the black wooden box.

“There’s something strange about this wooden box!”

Merlin muttered to himself before retrieving the black wooden box. As he placed it on the table, he saw that layers of ice crystals formed and solidified instantly around the black wooden box.

“What a cold sensation… What’s really in the wooden box?”

Even Merlin was astonished. As he stared at the solidifying ice crystals, a trace of firelight appeared on the tip of his finger right away.

This was Merlin’s Fireball. The scorching heat rapidly wrapped around these ice crystals. What was astounding was that the ice crystals did not melt one bit under the heat of Fireball.

Merlin’s eyes sharpened slightly, following which he pointed his finger again. This time a stream of white fire flew out and in a flash enclosed the ice crystals wrapped around the black wooden box.

“Crack! Crack! Crack!”

Under the white flames of Fiery Collapse, the ice crystals around the wooden box began to melt rapidly.

The blaze was soon burning around the black wooden box. Merlin casually retrieved Fiery Collapse and with one hand, he smacked fiercely on the box.

“Snap!”

Although the black wooden box was well-built, it could not withstand Merlin’s terrifying strength at all. It was opened by Merlin immediately, revealing a piece of ice as pure white as polished jade, which was wrapped in a shimmering, golden cloth.

This piece of ice was only the size of an egg but the chill it emitted would astound anyone. Streams of cold air extended in all directions, and any area that was covered by this chill was frozen in a mass of thick, solid ice crystals.

These were ice crystals that Merlin’s Fireball had no way of melting. It was enough to show that this piece of ice was not ordinary.

“Could this be a thousand years’ ice bone marrow? Or even older?”

Merlin’s heart gave a jolt. He recalled that back when he was cultivating Glacial Finger, he had used the hundred years’ ice bone marrow, which was an object of extreme cold. Nonetheless, its chill was far less petrifying than this egg-sized piece of ice.

Only the thousand years’ ice bone marrow, or one which was even older, would be this cold.

“Thousand years’ ice bone marrow. This is good, too. This way, when I’m a Fourth-level Spell Caster, I won’t have to worry about being unable to cultivate the second stage of Glacial Finger.”

A smile appeared on Merlin’s face. When his Glacial Finger had reached the second stage, he would need a thousand years’ ice bone marrow or one which was even older. However, he had been unable to find a hundred years’ ice bone marrow, let alone a thousand years’ ice bone marrow.

Not even the Dark Magic Region had these treasures, nor Sterling House in Floating City. One would need to rely on chance to obtain these treasures. Without these treasures, he would be like Wizard Riesen back then, ultimately unable to cultivate Fiery Collapse despite having the cultivation method.

Bluebird had surely gone through great difficulties to find this thousand years' ice bone marrow. After all, she was also cultivating Pandora Demon Ability of ice threads. Perhaps when she became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, she would need this thousand years' ice bone marrow to cultivate that Pandora Demon Ability.

Regardless, this was now a great convenience for Merlin!

Although Merlin did not obtain Bluebird's Pandora Demon Ability this time, he had acquired this thousand years' ice bone marrow, which could be treated as a bonus surprise. He was delighted and placed the ice bone marrow into his ring.

Merlin lightly shut his eyes and began recollecting his previous scuffle with Bluebird. Although the fight between them took only a short while, it was deadly. One moment of carelessness and he would have lost without any chance of recovery.

Bluebird's death was largely due to Merlin's physical attributes. He was so strong that a blow from him had enough momentous strength to destroy Bluebird's Defensive spell.

It should be known that even though Bluebird's Defensive spell was a Third-level spell, it was among the best of those spells. Even Fifth or Sixth-level Elemental Swordsmen would have no way of breaking down Bluebird's defense.

It could be that only advanced Elemental Swordsmen of the legends, which were Seventh-level or above, would be able to go against Third-level spells. Nevertheless, Elemental Swordsmen like those were far too rare and were even more uncommon than Seventh-level Spell Casters.

Merlin took out the four relief sculptures from his ring once more. These four mysterious relief sculptures each had a different posture on them. It was likely that practicing only the first three postures would only increase his physical capabilities for a moment, and it would merely be a small increase.

However, once he had practiced the posture on the fourth relief sculpture, there was an instant change. His physical attributes were strongly enhanced, and his strength became frightening. Although the posture on the fourth relief sculpture required a long time of practice before he felt its effects, once his body underwent the transformation, he would gain a strength that was comparable to most Spell Casters.

Therefore, the more Merlin looked at these four relief sculptures, the more he sensed the mystery they contained. There were surely more than just these four relief sculptures. Once all the sculptures have been collected and practiced, what was the level of transformation that the body would undergo?

Before this, Merlin had always felt that these relief sculptures might be how the Spell Casters from the Molta Empire era improved their physical attributes. However, now that he had experienced the ferocious surging strength of his body, Merlin thought that there would be more to these relief sculptures.

As long as one practiced up until the mysterious posture on the fourth relief sculpture, one would immediately have a strength which was comparable to most Spell Casters. Not even Third-level Defensive spells were able to block an explosive blow from Merlin’s unadulterated physical strength. It was enough to show that after his body transformed, his strength had also become terrifying.

Now, Merlin somewhat believed that these mysterious relief sculptures formed their own system, completely distinct from the systems of Spell Casters or Elemental Swordsmen. Once he had cultivated them to a high level, he would be able to contend against powerful Spell Casters!

Of course, this was all just Merlin’s conjecture. Even if his bodily strength was greatly enhanced, it was impossible to rely on just his physical capabilities to fight against Third-level Spell Casters.

Merlin did not believe that his body would be able to withstand an attack from a Third-level spell. Perhaps that might be possible with the postures on these mysterious relief sculptures, in addition to some special preparations such as armor that had great defensive capabilities against spells.

If there really were such an armor, then the strong individual who cultivated these mysterious relief sculptures would become incredibly scary in an instant.

“I must take notice of these mysterious relief sculptures from now on. If I could find the fifth, sixth, seventh piece…”

A smile gradually crept on Merlin’s face. If only he could obtain more mysterious relief sculptures, then he would persist no matter how long it took to practice them. As a First-level Spell Caster, his life was much longer than a

Normie’s, and if he continued his cultivation to become a Second, Third, or even Fourth-level Spell Caster, his lifespan would be even longer.

With such a long life, no matter how long it took to cultivate the relief sculptures, Merlin would ultimately be able to fully practice them. However, he had been in the Kingdom of Blackmoon for such a long time but had not come across any relief sculpture. He would need to depend on his luck if he would find any more of them in the future.

“Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!”

Just as Merlin was daydreaming about finding more relief sculptures, the Bell Space on his chest suddenly began vibrating.

Merlin felt a jolt of surprise and immediately extended his Mind Power into it.

Within the Bell Space, Merlin’s Mind Power duplicate was already very strong at this point. It was twice as strong compared to Merlin’s initial Mind Power duplicate when he had first entered.

“How fast… The speed of cultivating Mind Power in the Bell Space is indeed incredible!”

Merlin also felt somewhat surprised, but more than that, he was overjoyed. His Mind Power duplicate was now strong enough to the point where it could even generate tremors in the Bell Space.

This meant that the Bell Space was not limitless. Mind Power, spells, or even Pandora Demon Abilities simulated in the Bell Space all had a limit. Once the limit was exceeded, it could no longer be simulated in the Bell Space.

Currently, Merlin had left the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space to constantly carry out Mind Meditation, causing it’s Mind Power to grow rapidly to the point where it reached the limit of the Bell Space. Merlin would need to absorb this Mind Power duplicate in order to continue his Mind Power Meditation in the Bell Space.

As he considered this, Merlin naturally had no trace of hesitation. He mobilized almost all his Mind Power and began fusing with the Mind Power within the Bell Space.

Chapter 256: Didimoss, the Black Cat

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space fused into Merlin's Mind Power causing a sudden surge in the overall mind power he had control of. The unexpected surge caused Merlin to tremble as he adapted to the change.

This growth was not unusual for it was just like the Mind Power obtained through Merlin's own meditation. In truth, the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space was inseparably linked to Merlin.

Therefore, the Mind Power received through the meditation of Mind Power duplicate was completely compatible with Merlin's Mind Power.

Merlin's Mind Power was wildly growing. In fact, for Merlin, the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space was giving more than expected. Merlin had initially estimated that the Mind Power duplicate would increase his Mind Power several times but did not think that the limits of the Bell Space would be able to accommodate such enormous Mind Power.

Thus, Merlin could only absorb the Mind Power duplicate for now, then leave another Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space to continue the Mind Meditation Method. This rate of growth was quicker than when he consumed Phantasmal Magic Potion.

"Such strong Mind Power… It seems that it's still lacking by a little. The Second-level Darkness-type spell Darkness Tide requires high demands of my Mind Power. With my current Mind Power, I could forcibly construct Darkness Tide but there's a certain level of risk."

Merlin felt his Mind Power rapidly increase within him, and many thoughts flashed across his mind.

Naturally, he wanted to construct the Second-level spell, Darkness Tide, which would greatly improve his offensive capabilities. With the more powerful illusive effects of Darkness Tide, Merlin would be able to easily trap Fourth-level Spell Casters into the illusion.

However, as Merlin constructed more spells at higher levels, he became even more cautious. If he was not sure of the success rate, he would not hastily create a Spell Model. Therefore, Merlin decided to wait until he had returned to the Dark Magic Region when his Mind Power would be more adequate before he began to construct the Second-level Darkness-type spell, Darkness Tide.

"It's time to leave Tolle City. Although I don't know how Ozmu would react, it's better to be safe than sorry!"

Merlin knew clearly that as a result of killing Bluebird and Weiss, even if it was Bluebird who picked a fight, there was a possibility that henceforth, Ozmu would feel an obligation to exterminate Merlin instead of trying to recruit him.

This was a decision that needed to be made by the higher-ups in Ozmu. Merlin was not foolish enough to stay in Tolle City, awaiting their retaliation. It was best to return to the Dark Magic Region. Ozmu would not break the pact between the Dark Magic Region and other spell casters' organizations over a single First-level Spell Caster like him.

"Laurinka!"

Merlin raised his head and softly called out toward the doorway.

"Creak…"

Laurinka quickly entered, and asked respectfully, "Wizard Merlin, what are your orders?"

Looking at her behavior, Merlin nodded inwardly to himself.

By now, the Dark Magic Region was already familiar with her new identity as Merlin's attendant.

An attendant's purpose was to serve. It was not that easy to act as a Spell Caster's attendant, having to be by the side of the Spell Caster at all times. If there were any demands, the attendant must fulfill them immediately.

At least, up until now, Laurinka had been performing well.

"Laurinka, call Emma here. I'm getting ready to return to the Dark Magic Region."

Merlin smiled as he spoke. A glint of joy shone in Laurinka's eyes. She was willing to become Merlin's attendant because it would allow her to return to the Dark Magic Region. However, the true benefits of being a Merlin's attendant would only be beneficial once they returned, Laurinka would get the opportunity to train and become a First-level Spell Caster.

Laurinka nodded, then proceeded to leave the room to get Emma.

Merlin waited for a short moment before Laurinka brought Emma to the room.

"Teacher!"

Emma cried out reverently.

"Emma, I'm about to bring you back to the Dark Magic Region. Say your goodbyes to your friends, for it might be hard for you to see them again."

Merlin's heart was filled with remorse. Ever since he had entered the Dark Magic Region, he seldom visited even his own home. In so many years, he had only returned to Prakash City once. After Emma joined the Dark Magic Region, he was afraid that she would find it difficult to meet her friends again.

Emma's face clouded over a little, but she quickly recovered, for she had prepared for this long ago.

"Teacher, I'll bid them farewell now!"

Emma bowed slightly toward Merlin then left the room.

Looking at Emma's departing figure, Merlin suddenly began to miss his family members in Prakash City.

“Macy and Yaguez have married already, and perhaps they even have a child. I don’t know when I’ll be able to return to Prakash City once more…”

Merlin let out a long sigh. Although he felt a sense of concern and yearning, this was the path he had chosen at the start. He did not regret his decision but he had to endure his longing for his loved ones.

Very soon, Emma and Laurinka returned to Merlin. They were ready.

“Alright, let’s go then!”

Merlin did not inform the people of the Shadison clan, for he knew that Laurinka would have already let them know beforehand. Thereafter, Merlin led Emma and Laurinka out of Tolle City.

The Dark Magic Region was a mysterious place. No one knew where the Dark Magic Region was exactly, so when Merlin and the rest returned there, they had to go through the Runic Magic Circle of the Dark Magic Region. Laurinka was familiar with where these Runic Magic Circles were located, and quickly brought Merlin and the rest to a concealed Runic Magic Circle.

Merlin shot a look at Laurinka. She had no way of going through the Runic Magic Circle as she did not have a Dark Magic ring.

Merlin and Emma both had a Dark Magic ring, so they could enter the Dark Magic Region. On the other hand, even though Laurinka was Merlin’s attendant, he was still required to go back to the Dark Magic Region and request for a Dark Magic ring for attendants.

Only an attendant’s Dark Magic ring would allow Laurinka to return to the Dark Magic Region once more. Thus, Merlin said to her, “Laurinka, wait here for some time. When the time comes, I’ll go through the Runic Magic Circle and bring you a Dark Magic ring.”

A smile broke out across Laurinka’s face, and she nodded.

"Wizard Merlin, there's nothing really dangerous around. I'll be waiting here then."

Merlin bobbed his head, following which he brought Emma into the middle of the Runic Magic Circle. Instantly, the mysterious runes appeared, enclosing Merlin and Emma in their midst.

"Whoosh!"

A white beam of light flashed, and the figures of Merlin and Emma were gone in the blink of an eye.

…

On the warm, serene beach, a white light shone, and the silhouettes of Merlin and Emma could be seen slowly walking out from the light.

Merlin was already familiar with the surroundings of the Dark Magic Region. So, after the Runic Magic Circle brought them to the Dark Magic Region, he headed straight to the giant stone tablet.

As for Emma, she was full of curiosity, observing everything everywhere. She had heard about the spell casters' organizations of the legends countless times and had been looking forward to this moment. Therefore, she was curious about everything regarding the Dark Magic Region.

"Sir Didimoss!"

Merlin came before the stone tablet and called out in a respectful manner. Even though he was already a First-level Spell Caster, and was furthermore a prodigy who was the priority of the Dark Magic Region's nurturing, he was still deferential in his manner toward this spirit of the stone tablet, Didimoss.

Even with his current powers, it was difficult for him to tell what kind of terrifying strength Didimoss possessed.

"Swish!"

A glow immediately floated out from the stone tablet, and gradually turned into an impressive black cat. This was the spirit of the Dark Magic Region's stone tablet, Didimoss.

Didimoss eyed Merlin, then switch his gaze to Emma who was behind Merlin, speaking in a sharp voice, “Not bad, Wizard Merlin. You’ve brought another Spell Caster to the Dark Magic Region.”

“Sir Didimoss, here’s your favorite Ice-type elemental crystal stones.”

Merlin retrieved a handful of elemental crystals stones from his ring and tossed them to the black cat. At the moment, Merlin’s ring was not lacking in elemental crystal stones. After all, he had obtained all the riches from the rings of Weiss and Bluebird. Of course, the number of elemental crystal stones he now possessed was unimaginably high.

The black cat Didimoss swallowed all the elemental crystal stones in one gulp and revealed a face full of satisfaction. He looked at Merlin appreciatively. “Not bad, not bad, it’s been a long time since someone was able to fill me up… Speak, what do you need? The great Sir Didimoss will surely satisfy your request!”

The magnificent black cat talked a big game but this was just what Merlin wanted to achieve. He had visited Didimoss especially for a matter which required Didimoss’ assistance.

“Sir Didimoss, I do have to ask for your help. During my time outside, I unexpectedly obtained the legendary first volume of the Neverending Book. It was rumored that in the first volume, there were clues about the second and third volumes of the Neverending Book. However, no matter how I tried, I was unable to find them. I wonder if Sir Didimoss would be able to help me point out the clues in the Neverending Book?”

Merlin briefly explained the matter. His goal was to ask Didimoss to aid him in searching for the clues regarding the second and third volumes of the Neverending Book.

He dared not underestimate this black cat in the slightest. Didimoss was a spirit from a Runic Magic Circle which was personally engraved by the founder of the Dark Magic Region, the Great Wizard Fidel, a long time ago. Besides his lack of flesh and blood, Didimoss was in fact not much different from the average living being.

Moreover, Didimoss was ancient, older than almost all the Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region. Perhaps he might know something about the Neverending Book.

“You said you’ve obtained the Neverending Book?”

The black cat Didimoss, who was initially acting grand, stiffened all over upon hearing Merlin’s request. His piercing eyes fixed onto Merlin, and the surrounding air seemed to solidify in an instant. Merlin felt a formless burst of pressure rolling over him from all directions, making him feel like he was suffocating.

Only then did Merlin truly realise how powerful was this Runic Magic Circle spirit created by the Great Wizard Fidel!

“That’s right, the Neverending Book. Sir Didimoss, please have a look!”

As soon as Merlin spoke, the Neverending Book of the legends appeared in his hand, flickering with a faint glow.

Chapter 257: Clue I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“It really is the Neverending Book… You’re lucky to obtain the Neverending Book and bring it here to me. If it was anyone else, they would have no way to decipher the runes of the Neverending Book. However, the great Sir Didimoss is able to do it!”

The magnificent black cat’s voice became sharper. Following that, Merlin sensed that the stone tablet which stood on the beach was beginning to shake softly, after which mysterious runes appeared one by one and were slowly grasped by the black cat.

At the same time, Merlin perceived that streaks of powerful Mind fluctuations had emerged around the black cat. This gust of Mind Power made Merlin scared out of his wits.

Mind Power was something intangible. In reality, it was unable to cause any physical injury to anyone. However now, Merlin could feel the waves of Mind fluctuation around the black cat Didimoss as if once Didimoss’ petrifying Mind Power was targeted at him, he would have no resistance at all.

“Inscription, open!”

Didimoss pronounced a few ancient, mysterious characters, following which the enigmatic runes on the stone tablet were quickly engraved into the Neverending Book in Merlin’s hands.

The Neverending Book began to shine with waves of white light as if it was struggling mightily, but after a moment, the white light of the Neverending Book gradually weakened until it finally faded away.

What caught Merlin off guard was that this time, what he saw was a completely new volume of the Neverending Book. In this volume, lines of Molta language were recorded, containing an abundance of information. Merlin looked over the contents roughly and began to feel rather ecstatic for this information was about the clues on the second and even the third volume of the Neverending Book.

“Alright, the runes of the Neverending Book have been deciphered. How exhausting. I’m afraid I’ll have to sleep for a few months. Wizard Merlin, your elemental crystals stones were delicious but the great Sir Didimoss has given you his help. Whether or not you can locate the second and third volumes of the Neverending Book is all up to you…”

With that, the black cat Didimoss immediately transformed into a cloud of black fog and disappeared into the stone tablet.

Merlin bowed slightly toward the stone tablet. He knew that this time around, Didimoss had exhausted a lot of energy to decipher the runes of the Neverending Book. After all, the Neverending Book was a legendary treasure, and the Runic Magic Circles it contained could not be easily deciphered.

“Teacher, this is…”

Emma, who was standing on one side, was stunned by the scene she had just witnessed. The marvelous Didimoss was able to speak the human language, and the powers he possessed were even more inconceivable to her.

Merlin did not explain much but kept the Neverending Book instead. He was ready to closely examine the secrets of the Neverending Book once he had returned to the Dark Magic Region.

“Let’s go. Didimoss is a spirit of a Runic Magic Circle personally engraved by the Great Wizard Fidel, the founder of the Dark Magic Region. He’s a peculiar creature, older than any Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region.”

Merlin gave Emma a simple introduction of the black cat Didimoss. Even though Emma only half-understood it, she recognized that this marvelous black cat had an impressive position in the Dark Magic Region. Thus, she also bowed deeply toward the stone tablet before she followed Merlin into the Dark Magic Region.

“This is the Dark Magic Region!”

Merlin heaved a small sigh. Looking at the familiar scene before his eyes, and the blocks of towers rising into the sky, his heart seemed to relax. He had already completely assimilated into the Dark Magic Region and had inadvertently become a part of the Dark Magic Region long ago.

Therefore, he felt a sense of belonging in the Dark Magic Region as if he had returned “home” to Prakash City.

Emma was inquisitive and in high spirits, continuously inquiring about the towers soaring into the sky, so Merlin answered her questions one after another.

“Alright, Emma, you should slowly familiarize yourself with the Dark Magic Region. However, I’m not a Fourth-level Spell Caster, so I don’t have an individual tower which I built. Thus, I have no way of accepting you as a student in my Wizard Tower. You still need to head over to the gray-robed Wizards for your appraisal – they’ll eventually assign you to the tower of some other Wizard.”

Merlin had not become a Fourth-level Spell Caster and was unable to individually build a Wizard Tower, so he had no way to immediately take on Emma as his student.

Nevertheless, Merlin had explained to Emma before that if she joined the Dark Magic Region, she would need to abide by their rules. Even if Emma was assigned to another Spell Caster’s tower, Merlin would still be her “teacher” as long as she was willing.

“Go ahead, I’ll wait for you outside.”

After he spoke, Emma nodded and drew in a deep breath. She walked into one of the towers. There, they would test her Spell Caster Quality as well as assign her to a Wizard Tower.

Seeing that Emma had gone in, Merlin quietly waited outside. Regarding Emma’s Quality, her Mind Power was not very strong, and she had only constructed three Zero-level spells. According to the Dark Magic Region’s system, she would most likely be assigned to Wizard Leo’s tower.

If that was the case, it would save them a lot of trouble.

After a long time, Emma came out. A dejected expression hung on her face, and when she saw Merlin, she was somewhat hesitant to speak.

Merlin smiled. “How was it, which Wizard’s tower were you assigned to?”

Emma shook her head helplessly. “My Spell Caster Quality was terrible, and I was assigned to Wizard Leo’s tower… Teacher, I’ve embarrassed you!”

From Emma’s perspective, Merlin was able to be so strong when he was only First-level. It was clear that in the Dark Magic Region, he was the cream of the crop. Emma was somewhat disturbed that as his student, she had inferior Spell Caster Quality.

However, Merlin breathed a quiet sigh of relief, and a smile appeared on his face. “As expected, you’re assigned to Wizard Leo. There’s no need to be so despondent. I did not explain to you that, I’m Wizard Leo’s student, and am staying in Wizard Leo’s tower at the moment. Your assignment to Wizard Leo’s tower saves us a lot of trouble. I’ll explain your situation to Wizard Leo.”

“What? Teacher, you’re also assigned to Wizard Leo’s tower? The Spell Caster inside said that only Spell Casters of the lowest Spell Caster Quality would be assigned to Wizard Leo’s tower…”

Emma still found it rather unbelievable that Merlin was also assigned to Wizard Leo’s tower.

Merlin’s features gradually became stern, and he said solemnly, “Spell Caster Quality is not everything. What’s more, Wizard Leo is one of the strongest Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region. You should feel lucky to be able to be in his tower. Alright, as for the rest, you’ll know about them later. Firstly, I’ll bring you to Wizard Leo’s tower.”

Emma bobbed her head and followed closely behind Merlin.

In a short while, Merlin had brought Emma to the front of Wizard Leo’s tower. It looked the same as before, but only when he returned here did Merlin feel truly comfortable.

“Come on.”

Merlin and Emma walked into the tower. On the first floor, Wizard Howl was engrossed in studying his potions as always. Merlin knew that Wizard Howl was obsessed with potions. In the past, he had thought that Wizard Howl, being a First-level Spell Caster and an official member of the Dark Magic Region, would have been very strong.

However, as Merlin slowly leveled up to a First-level Spell Caster, his horizons were gradually broadened, and he learned some things about Wizard Howl.

Although Wizard Howl had successfully leveled up to a First-level Spell Caster, the Spell Model he had created in the beginning had left him with an unseen affliction. As a result, he needed potions to sustain himself.

This constant suffering due to an unstable Spell Model was a situation similarly faced by Wizard Hill. It was because of this that Wizard Howl was so obsessed with potions. He hoped that through potions, he would be able to thoroughly cure his affliction.

Nonetheless, in so many years, Wizard Howl had not leveled up to a Second-level Spell Caster. It was evident that he had failed, and the potions he was preoccupied with did not completely cure his internal affliction.

Merlin shook his head slightly. A Spell Caster of this sort, without any hope, was the most pitiful. It was not surprising that besides anything to do with potions, Wizard Howl had a certain detached attitude toward other matters.

“Let’s go, I’ll bring you to meet Wizard Leo. He’s on the highest floor of the tower!”

Merlin brought Emma to the Runic Magic Circle on the first floor and activated it in a routine manner. A white light flashed instantly, and Merlin and Emma’s figures vanished from the first floor.

After they disappeared, Wizard Howl, who had been immersed in his potions, raised his head lightly. As he looked at the Runic Magic Circle from the corner of his eyes, a forlorn look grew upon his face…

…

“It’s Merlin, I suppose. Come in!”

Merlin had just reached Wizard Leo’s room when he heard Wizard Leo’s voice coming from inside.

“Creak…”

Merlin pushed the door and entered. He saw that Wizard Leo was beaming, appearing to be in good humor.

“Wizard Leo!”

Merlin bowed forward slightly but felt rather puzzled. He did not know why Wizard Leo seemed to be overjoyed today. Ever since he had joined Wizard Leo’s tower, Merlin had seldom seen Wizard Leo crack a smile.

“Merlin, well done. You killed Weiss and defeated Bluebird – two of Ozmu’s prodigies. Haha, your reputation now has surpassed my own!”

The blood-red third eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead flickered slightly with rays of crimson light. Merlin, who understood the behavior of Wizard Leo well, immediately knew that Wizard Leo was truly ecstatic.

Merlin did not expect that the news would spread so quickly. He had just returned to the Dark Magic Region, and the news had already reached them.

Seeing Merlin’s expression, Wizard Leo seemed to guess Merlin’s thoughts, and said, “Merlin, the news was able to spread so quickly was not because of you but because of Ozmu. We had just signed a pact with Ozmu, so of course, we’re following Ozmu’s every move closely. In addition, it’s not like Weiss and Bluebird were obscure nobodies, so naturally, we kept track of their whereabouts.”

Merlin nodded. It turned out that it was because Ozmu was observed by the Dark Magic Region and other spell casters’ organizations that they would so quickly know that he killed Weiss and Bluebird.

“Teacher Leo, there were some things which I was hiding from you. It’s about my Pandora Demon Ability…”

Merlin muttered to himself for a long time before deciding to tell Wizard Leo about Glacial Finger and Fiery Collapse. After what happened when they visited Abyss Fort, Merlin already had absolute trust in Wizard Leo. His possession of these Pandora Demon Abilities was not something he had to conceal from Wizard Leo anymore.

Chapter 258: Clue II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was just about to tell Wizard Leo about his possession of Pandora Demon Ability but Wizard Leo waved his hand lightly. “Whatever Pandora Demon Ability you have, that’s your secret. You don’t have to tell me.

“I’m just feeling gratified. What is Kleis in comparison? You’re far more outstanding than Kleis. Weiss and Bluebird are only the beginning. In the future, you must kill Kleis with your own hands, understand?”

A beam of light abruptly shone out of the crimson third eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead, and he wore a grave expression.

Merlin was somewhat taken aback. According to the pact between the Dark Magic Region and Ozmu, Spell Casters above Fourth-level were not allowed to make any moves. However, Merlin was not a Spell Caster above Fourth-level, but a First-level Spell Caster. Even if he leveled up in a short time, he would still merely be a Second-level Spell Caster.

Only Merlin would have the opportunity to kill Kleis who had betrayed the Dark Magic Region!

“Teacher Leo, I’ll keep this in mind. If I encounter Kleis in the future, I’ll kill him myself!”

Merlin replied in a low voice, a glint of determination flashed in his eyes.

Wizard Leo gave him a desolate smile and slightly bobbed his head. “Very well. Surely you’ve come to find me for some other matter as well?”

Wizard Leo wore a half-smile as he looked toward the direction of the door.

Merlin’s heart leaped, and he hurriedly gestured for Emma to come in, following which he said to Wizard Leo, “Wizard Leo, her name is Emma. Three years ago, I met her outside by chance and saw that she had Spell Caster Quality, so I gave her some spells. I didn’t think that in three years, she would consecutively construct three Zero-level spells. Therefore, I unofficially took her on as my student, and she’s been assigned to your Wizard Tower.”

Merlin briefly explained Emma’s situation to Wizard Leo. Emma, despite seeing that Wizard Leo’s appearance was rather scary, still steeled her nerves and bowed toward him.

“Not bad, Merlin. Since you’ve approved of her, you’ll have to guide her through her cultivation in the Dark Magic Region.”

Wizard Leo did not mind but instead handed the matter over to Merlin. The hardest thing to do for someone with a temper like Wizard Leo’s was to handle a student.

“Oh right, Wizard Leo, there’s one more thing I need your help. I’ve become a First-level Spell Caster, and have found an attendant, who’s also your previous student, Laurinka. As she did not become a First-level Spell Caster, she was stripped off her Dark Magic ring and was sent away from the Dark Magic Region. Thus, now she has no way of entering the Dark Magic Region and is still waiting outside. I need your help, Teacher, to help me apply for an attendant's Dark Magic ring."

Merlin quickly clarified the matter of Laurinka. Wizard Leo flapped his hand and appeared rather impatient. "That's a trivial matter. I'll send for someone to bring the Dark Magic ring used by attendants, but you understand that according to the Dark Magic Region's rules, any trouble caused by your attendant is equivalent to trouble caused by you. Therefore, you must be prudent in selecting an attendant."

Merlin nodded. An attendant was a representative of a Spell Caster, so many Spell Casters even after becoming Second- or Third-level in the Dark Magic Region, still had no attendants. That was because they were judicious in selecting an attendant, so if there was no one suitable at the moment, they could only choose not to accept any attendant for now.

With Wizard Leo's help, a Spell Caster arrived at the tower soon enough, delivering a Dark Magic ring used by attendants to Merlin. As soon as the ring was delivered, Merlin's servant, Laurinka, was in fact already in the Dark Magic Region's records. That way, there would be no errors.

With the Dark Magic ring, Merlin brought Emma away from Wizard Leo's room. After they came out, Emma heaved a sigh of relief. With some residual fear, she asked, "Teacher, that was Wizard Leo just now? He's really scary…"

Merlin knew that there were not many people who would be unafraid of Wizard Leo's terrifying appearance. However, he had known Wizard Leo for a long time and had a clear understanding of Wizard Leo's character, so he was not frightened.

“Emma, Wizard Leo’s a good person. You’ll learn that after some time. Come on, I’ll bring you to your room. You can rest first, and slowly familiarize yourself with the Dark Magic Region later.”

Merlin helped Emma settled in the tower, and briefly went through a few things she should take note of before he hurriedly rushed back to where Laurinka was.

“Laurinka, put on this Dark Magic ring, then you may return to the Dark Magic Region once again.”

Merlin gave a small smile and handed the Dark Magic ring to Laurinka.

Laurinka appeared to be very moved as she could finally return to the Dark Magic Region. Back then, when she was sent away from the Dark Magic Region, she felt that all her dreams turned to dust like there was no hope left. She would still be a nobody even if she returned to her clan.

However, with Merlin, she had become his attendant now. From this day onward, her chances of becoming a First-level Spell Caster were greatly increased. Moreover, due to Merlin’s extraordinary status, she would no longer be someone insignificant even though she was merely Merlin’s attendant.

“Swish!”

With her stirred up emotions, Laurinka and Merlin went through the Runic Magic Circle together and returned to the Dark Magic Region once again.

…

“Whew…”

Merlin finally returned to his room and heaved a long sigh. Only when he was back in the Dark Magic Region would he feel so relieved and comfortable.

“Earlier, Sir Didimoss deciphered the runes of the Neverending Book. Only then did this legendary treasure revealed its true appearance. Perhaps there really are clues to the second and third volumes of the Neverending Book in it.”

Merlin mumbled to himself, and then quickly retrieved the volume of the Neverending Book from his ring.

Currently, due to its runes deciphered by Didimoss, the Neverending Book no longer looked like it previously did. With its bright shining light, it used to appear plain and unadorned.

However, this was the true appearance of the Neverending Book. Merlin quickly checked the cover of the book, on which appeared some mysterious words in the Molta language.

Merlin began to go through the mysterious Molta language carefully.

“The three volumes of the Neverending Book contained some spells and Pandora Demon Abilities which I created when I had nothing better to do. Initially, it was just something I scribbled in passing, something I planned to destroy. However, after some thought, I felt that it would be a shame to do so. Therefore, I’ve placed the three volumes of the Neverending Book at three different places. The second volume is on a beach somewhere near the Death Sea. Naturally, one would be able to find it with the first volume.

“The third volume of the Neverending Book is at Rock Cavern. One would be able to locate the third volume if one is equipped with the first and second volumes!

“For anyone from future generations lucky enough to collect all three volumes of the Neverending Book, the spells and Pandora Demon Abilities are only a small plaything. On an impulse, I’ve sealed a Maxim in a hidden place. Only by gathering all three volumes of the Neverending Book would one be able to find and obtain this Maxim…”

Having finished reading the words in Molta language of the Neverending Book, Merlin was astounded.

The one who wrote this passage in Molta language was undoubtedly the Spell Caster who passed on these three volumes of the Neverending Book. Nonetheless, in this Spell Caster’s eyes, the spells and Pandora Demon Abilities in the Neverending Book were only a “small plaything”, not worth mentioning.

The bigger treasure left behind by this Spell Caster was a Maxim that he had sealed away.

What was a Maxim? Merlin was not clear on that but he vaguely knew that even the Great Wizards were unable to master Maxims. For instance, the Spatial Rings worn by many Spell Casters, in fact, were implanted with a Maxim. However, the Great Wizards themselves were unable to transfigure such a Maxim.

Even the Bell Space that Merlin had obtained also contained a Maxim.

Therefore, even though Merlin was unsure what a Maxim was, he knew that it was something even Great Wizards dreamed of – to think that a mysterious Spell Caster had left behind a Maxim.

Nevertheless, this required a person to collect all three volumes of the Neverending Book. Merlin had only heard of the Death Sea, but it was too far away. It was not even in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, but further down south, past the different areas of influence belonging to many spell casters' organizations, where one would finally reach a sea that stretched as far as the eye could see.

That would be the Death Sea. Not even Spell Casters who were above Fourth-level would dare to say that they could reach the Death Sea. It might be that only Seventh-level Spell Casters would be able to reach the Death Sea despite the difficulties.

Although the second volume of the Neverending Book would be difficult to retrieve, there was ultimately still a sliver of hope. As for the third volume of the Neverending Book, it was hidden by the unknown Spell Caster at Rock Cavern. Merlin had never heard of any place called Rock Cavern so it would be almost impossible to find.

With no way of compiling all three volumes of the Neverending Book, one would naturally be unable to obtain the sealed Maxim. Therefore, regardless of how beneficial or tempting it was, it did not matter.

“With my current capabilities, I’m unable to even reach the Death Sea. It’s practically an impossible task to obtain the second volume of the Neverending Book…”

Merlin shook his head helplessly. It was far too difficult to retrieve the second and third volumes of the Neverending Book. Even if it could be done, it would definitely not be completed in a short time.

Following that, Merlin offhandedly kept the Neverending Book, and instead, took out the Pandora Demon Ability, Destructive Wind, which he had taken from Weiss!

This was a Wind-type Demon Ability with decent power. However, Merlin’s Wind-type spells were Speed spells, so he had no way of cultivating Destructive Wind. The Dark Magic Region had Pandora Demon Abilities as well, so Merlin was thinking of exchanging Destructive Wind for another Pandora Demon Ability which he could cultivate now, and which would be helpful to him.

For something as significant as exchanging a Pandora Demon Ability with the Dark Magic Region, the first person who came to Merlin’s mind was Wizard Leo. If he had Wizard Leo’s assistance, then the trading of a Pandora Demon Ability with the Dark Magic Region would surely go more smoothly.

With that in mind, Merlin walked out of the room once more.

…

“Teacher Leo, I’m afraid there’s something I need your help with.”

Merlin stood before Wizard Leo and spoke respectfully.

“Go on, what is it?”

Wizard Leo asked nonchalantly with a calm expression.

Merlin drew in a deep breath, and calmed his turbulent emotions, after which he said softly, “Teacher Leo, I would like to exchange a Pandora Demon Ability with the Dark Magic Region!”

“Hmm? You want to exchange a Pandora Demon Ability?”

Wizard Leo’s initially peaceful face immediately shifted slightly. The blood-red third eye on his forehead flashed open as well, fixing its glare on Merlin.

Chapter 259: Dark Magic Space

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin nodded with a serious expression; he indeed intended to exchange a Pandora Demon Ability.

“Pandora Demon Abilities are usually the most important secret in all spell casters’ organizations. Even I have never received a Pandora Demon Ability from the Dark Magic Region. Only those who have made a huge contribution to the Dark Magic Region will be rewarded with a Pandora Demon Ability. You must realize how important a Pandora Demon Ability really is. Are you sure you want to exchange it with the Dark Magic Region?”

Wizard Leo kept reminding Merlin of the importance of Pandora Demon Ability. He had Darkness Eye in the past, but he did not exchange it with the Dark Magic Region.

In fact, many Spell Casters would not exchange their Pandora Demon Ability with the Dark Magic Region willingly should they obtained it as it was too difficult to find even one Pandora Demon Ability.

Merlin directly stated his reason. He explained in a low voice, “Teacher Leo, the Pandora Demon Ability doesn’t suit me, so I want to exchange for a more compatible Pandora Demon Ability with the Dark Magic Region.”

“It’s the Pandora Demon Ability that you got hold of after killing those from Ozmu, right?”

The red vertical eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead stared straight at Merlin as he asked with a smile.

Merlin nodded, knowing that he could not lie to Wizard Leo.

Upon seeing the nod, Wizard Leo let out a cold sneer. “Hehe, only Ozmu possesses so many Pandora Demon Abilities. They don’t even mind to use the Pandora Demon Ability to tempt those genius Spell Casters.”

Wizard Leo hated Ozmu from the bottom of his heart, so his tone was always filled with abhorrence.

After saying that, Wizard Leo paused a little, and calmed down. “Let’s go. We’ll have to see Wizard Heusius if you want to exchange your Pandora Demon Ability!”

Following that, Wizard Leo brought Merlin out of the tower and headed toward the few tallest towers in the Dark Magic Region.

It was not Merlin’s first time in the tower of a Seventh-level Spell Caster, so he appeared rather collected.

With Wizard Leo, it became easier to find Wizard Heusius. Without taking much time, Wizard Heusius appeared.

“Leo, what are you up to this time?”

Wizard Heusius glanced at Wizard Leo with a helpless look on his face.

“Hehe, old fool, I’m naturally here for an important matter. It’s about my student, Merlin. Old fool, I’m sure you’ve heard of it?”

Wizard Leo did not state their aim straightaway. Instead, he asked Wizard Heusius.

Heusius took a knowing glance at Merlin and squinted his eyes. Chuckling softly, he said, “How would I not hear about it? This time, Merlin has eliminated two prodigies of Ozmu – Weiss and Bluebird. Tsk tsk. Never mind about Weiss but Bluebird is the Wizard who has caused countless troubles to many spell casters’ organizations. She possesses two Pandora Demon Abilities and is exceptionally strong. But she has died by the hands of Merlin. Leo, you got an excellent student there!”

The information of Merlin eliminating Weiss and Bluebird might not be known to average Spell Casters but the higher authority of the Dark Magic Region could have received the news first-hand.

Weiss and Bluebird were simply Third-level Spell Casters; they could go around causing trouble without being restricted by the pact. In fact, this matter had greatly troubled spell casters’ organizations such as the Dark Magic Region.

The pact with Ozmu only restricted the actions of Spell Casters of Fourth-level and above. However, many ordinary Fourth-level Spell Casters could not stand against Weiss and Bluebird anyway. The spell casters’ organizations were fairly concerned about this matter. Little did they expect that Merlin would kill both of them. As his feat shocked the spell casters’ organizations, he had also resolved a hidden concern among spell casters’ organizations.

Wizard Leo nodded and said, “After killing Weiss and Bluebird, Merlin has obtained a Pandora Demon Ability…”

Wizard Leo did not continue his words. Instead, Wizard Heusius’ expression changed slightly, then he revealed a hint of elation. “You’re saying that Merlin has obtained a Pandora Demon Ability?”

After a slight pause, Wizard Heusius seemed like he had understood something as he squinted his eyes at Wizard Leo. “Leo, you’re not here to tell me this news, am I right?”

“That’s right. Merlin wanted to use this Pandora Demon Ability to exchange for another Pandora Demon Ability with the Dark Magic Region.”

Wizard Leo finally stated their aim for being there. Heusius was not surprised at all. In fact, he had already guessed it.

“Exchanging for another Pandora Demon Ability? You can indeed exchange Pandora Demon Ability with another one in the Dark Magic Region. Otherwise, you have to make a huge contribution to the Dark Magic Region to be rewarded with a Pandora Demon Ability. Hehe, that’s why I haven’t cultivated any Pandora Demon Ability until now. Leo, you’re one lucky guy since you have Darkness Eye…”

Even the Seventh-level Spell Caster, Heusius, did not possess a Pandora Demon Ability, proving how rare and precious a Pandora Demon Ability was. It was extremely fortunate of Merlin to obtain a Pandora Demon Ability. Wizard Leo was the same since he had obtained the Pandora Demon Ability accidentally.

Furthermore, there were only a small number of Spell Casters who were rewarded with Pandora Demon Ability after making a large contribution to the Dark Magic Region. After all, not all spell casters’ organizations could have such vast resources comparable to Ozmu.

“Merlin, I can’t make the decision for you to exchange for Pandora Demon Ability. The Dark Magic Region may not have the Pandora Demon Ability that you’d like to exchange with. In addition, your Pandora Demon Ability must be of equal value with the one you want to exchange for. After all, there are still distinctions between various Pandora Demon Abilities. Let’s go. Let me bring you to a place. The Pandora Demon Ability you’d be able to exchange for would depend completely on your own luck.”

After saying that, Heusius walked into the deeper parts of the tower. Merlin looked at Wizard Leo who was beside him.

Wizard Leo nodded. “Follow Heusius.”

Merlin took a deep breath and quickly caught up to Heusius as they headed toward the deeper parts of the tower.

The tower of the Seventh-level Spell Caster was not much different from the others. Merlin simply trailed behind Heusius, both remained silent. Then, they reached a complicated Runic Magic Circle.

“Only the towers of the Seventh-level Spell Casters have such Runic Magic Circles. Even your teacher, Wizard Leo, doesn’t have this Runic Magic Circle. Via this circle, you’ll reach the true core region of the Dark Magic Region – the Dark Magic Space!”

“Dark Magic Space?”

After being in the Dark Magic Region for such a long time, this was Merlin’s first-time hearing about a place called the

“Dark Magic Space”, so he glanced at Wizard Heusius with a questioning look.

Meanwhile, Wizard Heusius shook his head. “This is the most important place of the Dark Magic Region. You’ll know when you see it.”

Thereafter, he brought Merlin into the Runic Magic Circle and a white light flashed, immediately encompassing Merlin and Wizard Heusius.

“Swish!”

Both disappeared in the blink of an eye along with the flash of light.

…

“Boom!”

Two figures instantly appeared along with the flashing light in a secretive space. They were Wizard Heusius and Merlin.

As soon as Merlin had arrived at the place, he scanned his surroundings. He realized that there was no sky here nor was there any land. It was as if Heusius and he were floating in the air.

In this space, there was a light that lit up the entire space just like the day. Moreover, there were many densely-written and complex mysterious runes etched all over the space.

This was the “Dark Magic Space” Wizard Heusius had mentioned earlier.

“Merlin, the Dark Magic Space is very unique, and it isn’t created by the Great Wizard Fidel. After all, this is a stable space, the product of the Maxim. Even the Great Wizard Fidel can’t manipulate the Maxim.

“We can place unique Elements in the Dark Magic Space, so there are places here that are rich in Fire Elements, Wind Elements, and so on. We can even concentrate a certain type of Elements in one place, then synthesize elemental crystal stones or precious treasures after going through a long period of accumulation.”

Merlin could not help but feel astonished at the fact that such a wonderful yet stable space existed. It was much stronger than his Bell Space. However, the Bell Space might still be incomplete at this point; Merlin had not collected all the casting components just yet. Thus, the Bell Space was currently far less stable than the Dark Magic Space.

However, the Bell Space had the simulation function while the Dark Magic Space could probably only be capable of nurturing Elements and producing elemental crystal stones besides being stable and secretive. After all, the elemental crystal stones were the product of all types of Elements after going through a long period of changes.

Other than the elemental crystal stones, rare treasures such as the hundred years’ ice bone marrow might appear should the Elements had been accumulated here for a sufficiently long time, be it hundreds or thousands of years.

With such a wonderful function, it was not surprising that the Bell Space was kept confidential. Only the Seventh-level Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region knew about this place.

Wizard Leo might know some information about the Dark Magic Space, but he could not enter this place.

The Dark Magic Space was not created by the Great Wizard Fidel. Instead, it was an object that was obtained incidentally. It might have been passed down since the ancient times. It was the same case for Merlin’s Bell Space.

After the Great Wizard Fidel had obtained the Dark Magic Space, he had treated it as the most important secret in the Dark Magic Region.

“The Dark Magic Space contains many Seventh-level spells. Although the Seventh-level spells are of no use if the user hasn’t derived and constructed it on his own. How about reading the experience and notes of the Seventh-level Spell Casters when they derived their own spells? Hehe, there are many records here that contain the experience of Seventh-level Spell Casters when they derived their Seventh-level spells. Sometimes, we would show them to some Sixth-level Spell Casters, hoping that the records can inspire the Spell Casters.”

Wizard Heusius pointed to the rows of shelves in the Dark Magic Space as he introduced them to Merlin.

Merlin was surprised by what he had seen. This was the true resources available in a spell casters’ organization. Many Seventh-level spells might not be of any use, but the process of which the Seventh-level Spell Casters had derived their spells was invaluable. Some Sixth-level Spell Casters might be inspired by the records, then went on to derive a brand-new spell, thus becoming Seventh-level Spell Casters.

“There’s certainly a large barrier between Spell Caster clans and spell casters’ organizations. The difference is simply too large to overcome…”

Merlin shook his head slightly. It was not surprising that a Spell Caster clan could hardly stand against a spell casters’ organization no matter how powerful it was. The Dark Magic Region was only a small-scaled spell casters’ organization, but its resources were not something attainable for any Spell Caster clan.

Even the Sterling House, founded by the Great Wizard Sterling, would not have as many resources as the Dark Magic Region after hundreds of years. After the Great Wizard Sterling left the Sterling House, it was feared that this powerful influence would immediately fall apart; it could not be passed down for many generations like the spell casters’ organizations could.

Chapter 260: Guardian Wizard

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Dark Magic Space was huge; Wizard Heusius was still introducing the place to Merlin in detail.

Without realizing it, Wizard Heusius had brought Merlin to a place that was densely etched with runes. At this place, Merlin saw a figure who wore a black Wizard’s robe. The figure was tall, but he was sitting cross-legged on the floor, meditating. His entire being did not give off any aura at all – just like a dead man.

Wizard Heusius halted and spoke softly to Merlin, “This is the Guardian Wizard of the Dark Magic Space.”

“Guardian Wizard?”

Merlin was full of questions, but Heusius’ expression remained grim as he said, “That’s right. Guardian Wizard. Other than Didimoss, there’s probably no one in the Dark Magic Region who knows about his name and his origin. The Guardian Wizard has been here ever since I joined the Dark Magic Region. He never goes out and has always stayed in the Dark Magic Space, protecting this place. He may even be related to the Great Wizard Fidel…”

It was apparent that Heusius held a lot of respect toward the mysterious Guardian Wizard, while Merlin was slightly surprised. The Guardian Wizard did not look old, but little did Merlin expect him to have stayed in the Dark Magic Region for such a long time.

“Alright, Merlin. Take out your Pandora Demon Ability. If you want to bring anything out of the Dark Magic Space, you must gain the permission of the Guardian Wizard. Without it, no one can bring anything out of here.”

Merlin nodded. He took out Destructive Wind which he had gotten from Weiss, from his ring.

Wizard Heusius did not even look at it and directly passed it to the Guardian Wizard. He said to the Guardian Wizard respectfully, “Guardian Wizard, this is Merlin, an official member of the Dark Magic Region. He has obtained a Pandora Demon Ability by luck and wishes to exchange for another Pandora Demon Ability with the Dark Magic Region. Please have a look at it, Sir.”

The Guardian Wizard who had kept his eyes closed slowly opened his eyes. After receiving Destructive Wind, he took a brief look at it and said monotonously, “We don’t have this Pandora Demon Ability in the Dark Magic Space. You can exchange for a Pandora Demon Ability of equal value here!”

After saying that, the Guardian Wizard waved his hands and countless runes appeared in his hands. Slowly, a door appeared in the Dark Magic Space.

Upon seeing the Guardian Wizard had drawn so many runes effortlessly, Merlin was overwhelmed with shock. Although the Dark Magic Region specialized in Runology, even the Seventh-level Spell Casters who specialized in the study of runes would not be able to set up a Runic Magic Circle as effortlessly as that.

Ignoring other aspects, the Guardian Wizard had to have a deep understanding of Runology.

“Enter. That’s the place where the Pandora Demon Abilities are kept!”

Heusius revealed a smile and stared at the door as he said with mixed feelings.

Merlin nodded, then walked through the door.

As soon as he walked in, Merlin adapted quite well to his surroundings. There were some bright lights that lit the space up like daylight.

In it, there were many small white jade boxes floating in mid-air. The boxes were shining, making them look dreamy.

“The Pandora Demon Abilities in the thirteen jade boxes on your left are of equal value with Destructive Wind. You can choose from them! However, you can only open one box, so choose wisely. Once opened, you must memorize the cultivation method of the Pandora Demon Ability stored in the jade box in two hours. After two hours, you must leave this place!”

Just when Merlin was glancing at the boxes, a chilly voice came from behind him. The Guardian Wizard had entered through the door since who-knows-when.

Merlin was listening closely to his words. This was the rule in the Dark Magic Space. Even the Seventh-level Spell Caster must adhere to the rules here, so Merlin set his gaze to the thirteen jade boxes on his left.

“Swoosh!”

The Guardian Wizard flipped his palm around and a jade box appeared in his hands. Then, he placed Destructive Wind into the box and etched some mysterious runes in mid-air that were roughly stamped onto the box.

After sealing the box, the Guardian Wizard placed it aside. The thirteen jade boxes on their left had now become fourteen in total. This meant that the Dark Magic Region now possessed fourteen Pandora Demon Abilities which were of the same level as Destructive Wind.

This was a large number, but it still could not be compared to Ozmu yet.

Merlin came directly to these jade boxes and carefully scanned them. There were mysterious runes etched on the jade boxes. As soon as he extended his Mind Power toward it, he could read a brief introduction about the Pandora Demon Ability which contained in the jade box.

Merlin now possessed Glacial Finger, Fiery Collapse, and Darkness Heart. However, both Glacial Finger and Fiery Collapse were Offensive Pandora Demon Abilities. Even Darkness Heart could be used as an Offensive Pandora Demon Ability.

Thus, Merlin really wished to have a Defensive Pandora Demon Ability now.

Meanwhile, he should not choose the most powerful Pandora Demon Ability. He should go for the Pandora Demon Ability that could be incorporated into his spells just like Darkness Heart. He should not underestimate the mere two stages of cultivation. Once he had reached Fourth-level and Darkness

Heart had been incorporated into his Darkness-type spells, the power of his spells would reach an unimaginable height.

Moreover, during the most glorious age of Spell Casters, the strong Pandora Demon Abilities were always the ones that could be incorporated into the spells. Only those capable of being incorporated into the spells were said to be the most powerful Pandora Demon Ability.

Merlin’s Glacial Finger and Fiery Collapse could not be incorporated into his spells, so they were not considered very powerful in this sense.

Hence, Merlin first decided that he would pick an Earth-type Pandora Demon Ability. Three of the jade boxes contained this type. However, Merlin continued to filter them and took out an Offensive Earth-type Pandora Demon Ability.

Finally, he was left with two Pandora Demon Abilities which were suitable for Merlin. Both were Defensive Pandora Demon Abilities and had only two stages.

These two Pandora Demon Abilities were called “Impeccable Shield” and “Fuse Earth”.

“Impeccable Shield” as its name suggested, was a Pandora Demon Ability which could gather endless Earth Elements to form a gigantic shield with terrifying defensive ability. However, the first stage of “Impeccable Shield” was comparable to a Fourth-level Defensive spell, so it was considered somewhat powerful.

Merlin was already tempted to pick “Impeccable Shield” but he was moved when he saw the Pandora Demon Ability in the other box.

“Fuse Earth”, the Pandora Demon Ability with a weird name, was the Pandora Demon Ability which was most suitable for Merlin.

He could begin the cultivation of Fuse Earth as soon as he had constructed his First-level spell, Guardian Monument. Moreover, he could easily incorporate the Pandora Demon Ability into his spells should he succeeded in cultivating it. It appeared to be similar to Darkness Heart, but there was a distinct difference between them.

Darkness Heart was known as the most favorable ability to have in conjunction with Darkness-type spells in ancient times. If one cultivated Darkness Heart, one could express a large strength no matter what sort of Darkness-type spells one possessed.

However, Fuse Earth was different where the Pandora Demon Ability was only specific to Earth-type Defensive spells. It could only be incorporated into Earth-type Defensive spells, thus enhancing the strength of the spells.

Furthermore, Fuse Earth had a unique point; it could be merged with the spells in its first stage unlike Darkness Heart which could only be merged with Fourth-level spells.

With Fuse Earth, Merlin would be able to greatly enhance his defensive ability. At that time, his overall strength could be improved, and he could completely overcome his lack of defensive ability without the use of bowknot-shaped Enhancing casting tool.

Fuse Earth was a match made in heaven for Merlin. Thus, after seeing this Pandora Demon Ability, Merlin chose Fuse Earth without a moment of hesitation.

“Guardian Wizard, I’ll pick Fuse Earth!”

Merlin turned around and said to the Guardian Wizard.

The Guardian Wizard took a nonchalant gaze at the jade box and said in a calm tone, “Are you sure you want to choose Fuse Earth? Once you’ve made the decision, you can no longer change your mind.”

“Yes, I’m sure. Please reveal the jade box, Sir.”

Merlin replied with a determined look.

“Alright! Two hours later, you must place Fuse Earth back into the jade box.”

Thereafter, the Guardian Wizard stretched his palm wide and mysterious runes flew out from his palm and rapidly dived into the box. The runes on the jade box began to shake violently, then slowly disappeared from sight.

Although he only had two hours, it was more than enough for Merlin to read the cultivation method. Since he had the Matrix, he could easily memorize the cultivation method within a few minutes.

“The Matrix, begin recording!”

Merlin initiated the Matrix in his mind. After everything was set up, Merlin then slowly opened Fuse Earth and carefully skimmed through it.

“Fuse Earth had two stages. In the first stage, one must’ve constructed a First-level Earth-type Defensive spell. In the second stage, one must’ve constructed a Fourth-level Earth-type Defensive spell.

“Cultivating Fuse Earth successfully required that it be coupled with the use of Lava Soil!

“Should Fuse Earth be cultivated successfully, the strength of the Earth-type Defensive spell could be increased by three to six-folds!”

Other than the introduction of Fuse Earth, the remaining was the detailed cultivation method of Fuse Earth. After reading through it, he frowned slightly.

It was not difficult to reach the first prerequisite of the cultivation since Merlin had constructed a First-level Earth-type Defensive spell, Guardian Monument. However, he had to have an item called Lava Soil to successfully cultivate Fuse Earth.

This was quite difficult since Merlin had not heard of Lava Soil before. It had to be difficult to find.

The successful cultivation of Fuse Earth only resulted in a three to six-folds increase of the spell’s strength. This was far less than the five to ten-folds increase effect of Darkness Heart.

However, Fuse Earth had an overall excellent effect. After all, Darkness Heart was considered a well-known Pandora Demon Ability. Many Pandora Demon Abilities that had three stages could not even be compared to Darkness Heart.

“Alright, it’s time. Place Fuse Earth back into the jade box and you may leave now.”

The emotionless Guardian Wizard suddenly spoke in a firm tone.

Chapter 261: Lava Soil

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Sigh…”

Merlin heaved a long sigh. Luckily, he had recorded everything about Fuse Earth in the Matrix. He could read it again after returning to the tower.

Hence, Merlin placed Fuse Earth back into the jade box. Then, he turned around and bowed slightly to the Guardian Wizard. Following that, he left the door and returned to the Dark Magic Space.

Wizard Heusius was waiting silently for Merlin in the Dark Magic Space. Upon seeing Merlin, Wizard Heusius revealed a smile and asked Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, have you found the Pandora Demon Ability that you need? I’ve never been through that door before…”

Heusius glanced at Merlin with admiration. Although he was a Seventh-level Spell Caster, he did not possess any Pandora Demon Ability. Since he had never made any important contribution to the Dark Magic Region, he never had the chance to enter the door and pick a Pandora Demon Ability for himself.

Merlin nodded, “I finally found what I needed. Wizard Heusius, can we return to the Dark Magic Region now?”

He could not wait to return to the tower to study the newly-obtained Fuse Earth.

Wizard Heusius nodded, then brought Merlin to a Runic Magic Circle in the Dark Magic Space. A white light flashed and covered Merlin and Wizard Heusius. In an instant, both figures disappeared along with the flashing of lights.

…

“Boom! Boom!”

A bright light flashed in the tower and the red vertical eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead immediately opened wide. The eye let out strings of red light.

“Swish! Swish!”

Two figures walked out of the light. It was Merlin and Wizard Heusius who had just left the Dark Magic Space.

“Teacher Leo!”

After seeing Wizard Leo, Merlin revealed a smile. Wizard Leo nodded slightly. “Great, Merlin. It seems that you’ve found a Pandora Demon Ability that’s suitable for you.”

After a slight pause, Wizard Leo smiled at Wizard Heusius. “Old fool, I must thank you this time. Merlin, let’s go!”

Then, Wizard Leo brought Merlin and left Heusius’ tower.

During their journey, Wizard Leo did not ask Merlin about the Pandora Demon Ability that he had chosen. Instead, it was Merlin who could not stop himself from telling Wizard Leo. “Teacher Leo, I’ve exchanged for a Pandora Demon Ability called Fuse Earth in the Dark Magic Space.”

“Hmm? Fuse Earth? I’ve heard of that, it’s quite good. It’s a Defensive Pandora Demon Ability, and it can also be incorporated into your spell. It’s indeed a Pandora Demon Ability that’s most suitable for you!”

Wizard Leo smiled. Apparently, he knew well about Fuse Earth.

Following that, Wizard Leo headed straight toward the top floor of the tower while Merlin returned to his room.

“Matrix, get me the information on Fuse Earth!”

Merlin instructed the Matrix to give him the information on Fuse Earth which it had recorded in the Dark Magic Space. Although Merlin had read through the information before, he was not able to look at the details of the information.

“Fuse Earth requires Lava Soil… Where do I find Lava Soil?”

Merlin frowned. The cultivation of the Pandora Demon Ability was not difficult. There might be some Pandora Demon Abilities that had a horrendous cultivation method. At the very least, the cultivation of Merlin’s Glacial Finger and Fiery Collapse was not difficult. Only the cultivation of Darkness Heart was slightly difficult.

However, the most difficult part of cultivating Pandora Demon Ability was finding the items needed during cultivation. When Merlin cultivated Glacial Finger back then, he had obtained the hundred years’ ice bone marrow from Wizard Sammir.

Meanwhile, the item needed to cultivate Fiery Collapse was already prepared in the ancient monument. In the case of Darkness Heart, the cultivation was mostly based on Merlin’s understanding and reflection. Of course, Merlin would not be able to do it without Wizard Leo's Clarity Stone.

Thus, it was most difficult to find the item needed to cultivate the Pandora Demon Ability. Take the cultivation of Fuse Earth for example. Merlin didn't even know where he would find Lava Soil.

"Lava Soil. It should be an Earth-type item. I may be able to exchange for some books that introduce rare items of all types from the Resource Tower."

Merlin thought for a moment, then stood up and headed toward the Resource Tower.

…

The Resource Tower was bustling with people. Most of them were official members of First-level and above. However, Merlin's presence in the Resource Tower still caused quite a stir.

After all, Merlin's current identity was very different from before. He was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. Moreover, there were rumors going around that Merlin had killed two Third-level genius Spell Casters from Ozmu.

He was more active than Kleis back then, so even Third-level Spell Casters would nod to Merlin when they saw him.

Merlin was familiar with such treatment since he had been the center of attention in Tolle City then. Almost all Spell Casters of Shadison clan would show him their utmost respect when they saw him.

"Yeah, it's here. Earth-type potion material, alchemy material, and some rare items. I want these three books."

Merlin looked around randomly and found these three books related to Earth-type items. No matter if it was about potion materials, alchemy materials or rare items, Merlin had exchanged for them as long as they were related to Earth-type. These books might be helpful for Merlin to locate Lava Soil.

These three books were not expensive; they cost a total of less than fifty contribution points. Of course, Merlin did not consider this amount to be expensive since he had ten thousand contribution points. Even if he used up one thousand contribution points, he still had a lot left that could support his usage for a long time.

Moreover, he did not come to the Resource Tower very often, so he had little chance to use his contribution points.

After exchanging for these three books, Merlin let the Matrix to record all the content of the books. He did not have the time to read through the books in detail.

“The Matrix, find me the information about Lava Soil.”

After recording the content of these books, Merlin directly searched the content with the help of the Matrix.

“Beep. Search completed. One information found. Lava Soil, mainly found in volcanoes, is a special type of soil which was formed after buried for thousands of years. It’s a vital alchemy material. Rumors have it that there are many active volcanoes in Kurdmansla Islands and Lava Soil may be found from one of the volcanoes.”

The Matrix had indeed found useful information about Lava Soil from the books.

Merlin was overwhelmed with elation. Lava Soil was an alchemy material, apparently used to transfigure a powerful alchemy product. However, the cultivation of Fuse Earth required the use of Lava Soil to be successful.

Moreover, the information also mentioned the rough location of Lava Soil. It could be found in the volcanoes at a place called the Kurdmansla Islands.

“Kurdmansla Islands? That place, huh. This is kind of troublesome…”

Merlin frowned. He had heard about Kurdmansla Island before. It was in the vast sea far away from the land and the Dark Magic Region. Instead of Death Sea, it was located in the true ocean near north.

Kurdmansla Islands was not under the influence of any spell casters’ organizations such as the Dark Magic Region or Abyss Fort. In fact, the place was very famous for it was rich in rare potion and alchemy materials.

Hence, many roaming Wizards had gathered in Kurdmansla Islands. There were even Wizards from spell casters’ organizations.

Merlin really wanted to look for Lava Soil at the volcanoes in Kurdmansla Islands. However, after careful evaluation, he thought that his ability was currently still lacking. Going to Kurdmansla Islands was different from going to Floating City and Tolle City. There were powerful sea creatures of all levels there, be it Fifth, Sixth or even Seventh-level.

The roaming Wizards there might also be Seventh-level Wizards. Although it was rare to have roaming Wizards who had become Seventh-level Spell Casters, the matter was not impossible. These Spell Casters mainly lived on the

Kurdmansla Islands, subtly creating a commanding aura for the place.

Thus, Kurdmansla Islands was almost an equal influence on Sterling House as described in the Dark Magic Region’s books.

If Merlin wanted to go to Kurdmansla Islands, he must improve his overall strength no matter what.

To improve his overall strength, the most plausible way to do it was to construct Second-level spells. Merlin’s Mind Power had grown sufficiently strong now. Although he was still far from having Fourth-level Mind power, constructing a Second-level spell should not be an issue.

The Second-level spell that could drastically improve Merlin’s ability was undoubtedly the Second-level Darkness-type spell, Darkness Tide. Once he had constructed Darkness Tide, Merlin could truly have the ability to stand against a Fourth-level Spell Caster in his top form with the enhancing effect of Darkness Heart.

“I still need a little more Mind Power to construct Darkness Tide. Let’s wait until the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space has doubled again. Then, I’ll construct Darkness Tide.”

Merlin had made the decision in his mind, so he simply stayed in the tower to concentrate on meditating without taking a step out of the tower.

…

“Buzz…”

After a few days, the Bell Space at Merlin’s chest vibrated violently. Merlin opened his eyes and muttered to himself, “It seems my Mind Power duplicate has reached its limit again.”

Thus, he rapidly extended his Mind Power into the Bell Space to have a look. As expected, his Mind Power duplicate had reached its limit. With the Bell Space, the rate at which Merlin’s Mind Power increase had sped up drastically.

“Merge!”

Without a moment of hesitation, Merlin merged the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space with his own Mind Power. Instantly, his Mind Power spiked up.

“Phew…”

Merlin heaved a long sigh. He felt that his Mind Power had increased to an unimaginable level. Such powerful Mind Power was definitely sufficient for him to construct his Second-level spell, Darkness Tide.

Chapter 262: A Life-Saving Object

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Matrix, begin analyzing Darkness Tide’s Spell Model!”

As he felt the tremendous Mind Power within his body, Merlin no longer had any doubts as he began mobilizing the Matrix and reanalyzed Darkness Tide’s Spell Model.

Darkness Tide’s Spell Model was more complicated. It was even more complex than Dark Light Realm’s Spell Model. However, this was nothing compared to the powerful analytical computing abilities of the Matrix. Very soon, the Matrix had reconstructed many Spell Models.

As Merlin had done many times, he chose the most stable Spell Model among them. It was also the one most compatible with the Spell Models of Dark Light Realm and Dark Mist.

In fact, compatibility became extremely important when a Spell Caster wished to become a more advanced Spell Caster. As his powers increased, he could construct more advanced Spell Models.

Like Second-level Spell Models, not only was there a requirement for certain levels of compatibility with First-level Spell Models but also there must be compatibility with Zero-level Spell Models.

The Spell Model would become problematic if the compatibility level was too low and the entire Spell Model would collapse in mere moments in the end. This was also why advanced Spell Casters were so rare. With every level they progressed to, the difficulty to construct suitable Spell Models increased manifold.

The only reason why Merlin was able to disregard the issues of compatibility and stability of the Spell Models was his possession of the Matrix. He could construct spells calmly and never had to worry about the Spell Models collapsing.

Having chosen the Spell Model, the next step was to simulate the Spell Model into his Awareness by using his Mind Power. This might take up a long period of time. After all, Darkness Tide was just too complex.

Merlin mobilized an immense amount of Mind Power and began to simulate the Darkness Tide’s Spell Model with all his might.

An entire day had passed. With a sudden tremble, Merlin’s entire body released an unnerving dark aura. An endless stream of Darkness Elements was rushing madly into Merlin’s body.

“It’s a success! I’ve constructed Second-level Darkness-type spell, Darkness Tide!”

Merlin opened his eyes. Although he seemed fatigued, his eyes were full of excitement. He had successfully constructed his first Second-level spell. As long as he had sufficient Mind Power, he was able to construct more Second-level spells.

“After Enhancement by Darkness Heart, even those with Fourth-level Mind Power wouldn’t be able to withstand it if the strengthened version of Darkness Tide was released. Perhaps even those with Fifth-level Mind Powers would be somewhat affected.”

Merlin was far too well-acquainted with the power of Darkness Tide. It was of the same origin as Dark Light Realm, only much more powerful. Once released, the Darkness Elements would surge toward the enemy like a tide. It would be extremely terrifying as it was more powerful.

It was even more terrifying due to Merlin’s possession of Darkness Heart. The power of Darkness-type spells would also increase substantially.

Merlin’s strength increased greatly as well after he obtained Darkness Tide. He could be considered to have stepped onto the level of a Second-level Spell Caster. Darkness Tide was an extremely difficult spell among Second-level spells. It would be much easier to construct other Second-level spells after successfully constructing Darkness Tide.

However, speaking of the Kurdmansla Islands, the distance between there and the Dark Magic Region was just too great. The Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, would be of tremendous help to Merlin, so he could not give up cultivating it.

If Merlin were to go, it may take him a year and a half. Within that period, if his Mind Power were to increase substantially again, it was possible for him to construct a second or third, or even more Second-level spells.

Therefore, Merlin had vaguely decided in his heart that he would first choose a spell most suitable for himself from the Resource Tower before leaving the Dark Magic Region.

When Merlin had obtained the first volume of the Neverending Book, there were spells of various types from the First to Third-levels, providing an abundance of spells. For roaming Wizards, those were naturally enough and more than they could ask for. However, for Merlin, the Dark Magic Region possessed a profound heritage and a long legacy; many of the unique spells there were not in the Neverending Book.

Due to this reason, Merlin had prepared to choose a Second-level spell in the Resource Tower.

…

“Is a Second-level spell this expensive?”

Merlin frowned. He had arrived at the Resource Tower only to discover that these Second-level spells were easily a hundred or two hundred contribution points each. There were even some Second-level spells that were worth three hundred contribution points or more. These were extremely expensive for many of the Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region.

However, these spells were extraordinary indeed. They were far more powerful than the Second-level spells recorded in the Neverending Book.

For example, the Fire-type Second-level spell Merlin had chosen, Sea of Purgatory Fire, was even more horrifying than Furious Flame. Once cast, the surroundings became a sea of fire which was as terrible as a purgatory.

There was also the Second-level Earth-type spell, Earth Veil, that would create a light formed by the condensation of Earth Elements around the Spell Caster. This was greater and stronger than Guardian Monument. If Merlin had the opportunity to cultivate the Pandora Demon Ability Fuse Earth to completion, this Earth Guard would become immensely horrifying once it was incorporated into the spell. The strength would increase by three to six folds immediately.

In addition, there was a Second-level Wind-type spell, Light Breeze. The name was simple but it was still far stronger than Wind of Freedom. Once cast, the Spell Caster’s own body would become as light as the wind with increased speed.

Other than these three spells, there was also Lightning Flash. This was a spell that shared the same origin as Thunderlight Ball. The characteristic of being as fast as lightning would manifest, happening in a fleeting flash but with more terrifying destructive power.

Finally, there was an Ice-type spell called Ice Seal Zone. This was an extremely unique spell that would freeze every target within a zone as long as the zone was ice sealed.

The larger the zone was, the weaker the effects of the ice seal. Likewise, the smaller the zone, the more terrible the effects of the ice seal would become.

These five Second-level spells along with Darkness Tide constituted Merlin’s future Second-level spells. Provided that he did not find better spells, he would construct these spells one by one after he had obtained sufficient Mind Power.

“Sea of Purgatory Fire, Earth Veil, Light Breeze, Lightning Flash, and Ice Seal Zone. Matrix, store all of these five spells.”

Merlin instructed the Matrix to record these spells. The five spells were remarkable. Altogether, they cost Merlin more than a thousand and five hundred contribution points.

These were merely Second-level spells, and third-level spells would be even more costly. Fortunately, it was almost a year soon and Merlin would be able to receive ten thousand contribution points from the Dark Magic Region again.

After Merlin had chosen the Second-level spells and made impeccable preparations, he paid a visit to Wizard Leo's house to bid him farewell.

“Teacher Leo!”

Merlin's voice rang out. Following that, the huge doors slowly opened. There were traces of weariness on Wizard Leo's face. It seemed that he had been doing some sort of experiment which was making him very tired.

“Merlin, what's the matter?”

Although Wizard Leo had been frowning and looked weary, he still asked with a pleasant countenance upon seeing that it was Merlin.

“Teacher Leo, I've come to bid you farewell. I'm ready to pay the Kurdmansla Islands a visit.”

Merlin gave a simple statement on his reason for the visit. Wizard Leo's eyebrows, however, became more tightly furrowed. It was only after a long moment that Wizard Leo slowly opened his mouth to speak. “Indeed, Lava Soil can only be found on the Kurdmansla Islands, but it's very far from the Dark Magic Region. If anything happens to you, I'm afraid I'd have no way of getting there in time.”

Although Merlin had been in Floating City and Tolle City, in reality, Wizard Leo had always been paying attention to

Merlin. In addition, there was a powerful deterrent force in the Dark Magic Region. Other than Ozmu, no one else dared to fight Merlin.

However, it would be different on the Kurdmansla Islands, which were too far away from the Dark Magic Region. Many Spell Casters had never even heard of the Dark Magic Region, so what impact could that have?

If he were to run into danger there, the Dark Magic Region would be helpless as well. Merlin's decision of traveling to the Kurdmansla Islands this time was actually a lot more dangerous than before.

"Teacher Leo, I've already made sufficient preparations!"

Merlin spoke staunchly.

A long moment passed before Wizard Leo nodded his head and said, "Very well, your capabilities can't be considered weak anyway. The typical Fourth-level Spell Casters aren't able to fight you. To be a great Spell Caster, you still have to go out often and experience the various wonders of the Spell Caster's world. In the future, this will also be very advantageous for you to construct your own unique spells."

Wizard Leo finally approved of Merlin going to the distant Kurdmansla Islands.

Just as Merlin was about to leave, Wizard Leo said, "Wait for three days before you leave the Dark Magic Region. After three days, pay me a visit here. I'll make you a life-saving object."

Having said this, Wizard Leo shooed Merlin out.

“Three days to make a life-saving object? Since he said it’s life-saving, I’m afraid this isn’t a simple object.”

Merlin cast a glance at Wizard Leo’s house. He felt a glimmer of eagerness for that life-saving object Leo was going to produce in three days.

Merlin could truly feel the sincere concern of a tutor for his student from Wizard Leo. It was the same as it had been with old man Etha. Although he had a weird temper, Merlin had always felt grateful for old man Etha.

Having left Wizard Leo’s house, Merlin fell into contemplation for a few moments. Finally, he still felt that he should take the opportunity during these three days to teach Emma more.

Emma did not have the Matrix, and Merlin did not intend to directly take out the Spell Model constructed by the Matrix. This was Merlin’s greatest secret, one that he would not reveal before anyone.

Furthermore, Merlin wanted to nurture Emma into a true Spell Caster. Naturally, he could not use such dubious and opportunistic methods to teach Emma.

“Teacher?”

When Emma saw Merlin outside the house, excitement showed up clearly on her face.

Merlin nodded and said, “After a few days, I’ll leave the Dark Magic Region. So, during these few days, I’ll be teaching you and imparting some knowledge on constructing Spell Models.”

Although Merlin depended on the Matrix to construct Spell Models, he had become a First-level Spell Caster after all. Having spent such a long time in the Dark Magic Region, he knew some things about constructing Spell Model even though he had never constructed one personally before.

That was more than enough for him to teach Emma. Thus, Merlin waited quietly as he taught Emma.

Three days passed by in the blink of an eye. Merlin glanced at the highest level of the Wizard Tower as his heart filled with curiosity at the life-saving object that Wizard Leo would make. Therefore, he had come early to Wizard Leo’s house and waited quietly.

Chapter 263: What One Sees and Hears

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Come in, Merlin.”

Wizard Leo’s voice wafted out from the house, sounding somewhat raspy.

Merlin pushed the door open immediately and walked in. He lifted his head to look, only to discover that Wizard Leo, who used to be full of vigor and energetic, now had an extremely weary expression on his face. Even the blood-colored light emanating from Darkness Eye on his forehead was somewhat dim.

“Teacher Leo, what had happened to you?”

Merlin could not help but ask immediately.

However, Wizard Leo waved his hand. A smile appeared at the corners of his lips and he spoke in a low voice, “Hehe, nothing much, it’s just that I’ve expended a lot of energy producing this object. I’ll be restored after a few days’ rest. Come, Merlin, I’ve spent three days making this bracelet. Part of the Darkness Eye’s powers is in it. All you have to do is to infuse Darkness-type elements into the bracelet at crucial moments, and the powers within the bracelet will be mobilized. However, that can only happen once so you must be careful. Don’t mobilize the powers inside the bracelet unless you’re forced to.”

Wizard Leo’s voice was somewhat raspy, and he looked extremely weary. At that moment, Merlin finally understood that it was all because he had been making this bracelet for him.

Furthermore, Wizard Leo had created this bracelet with such solemnity, a bracelet which definitely had extraordinary powers, that Merlin was afraid Wizard Leo had paid a certain price for it. It was far from the mere few days’ rest he had said he would need to recuperate.

“Teacher Leo…”

Merlin took the bracelet, but he was somewhat at a loss and did not know what to say. His travels to the distant Kurdmansla Islands this time was extremely dangerous. Wizard Leo had journeyed to many places, so naturally, he knew the dangers there. That was why he had created such a life-saving bracelet for Merlin, regardless of the cost.

“The Kurdmansla Islands are very far. After you leave the Dark Magic Region, you must be careful as you go about your business… Alright, go out, I’m tired!”

Wizard Leo slowly closed his eyes and let Merlin leave.

Merlin gave a small bow before putting the bracelet on and turning to leave immediately.

Before he left, Merlin pondered for a moment before calling Laurinka and Emma to his side. He had to brief them on some matters.

“Laurinka, Emma, I might have to leave the Dark Magic Region for a period – could be a few months if it’s short, or a year if it takes a long time, or perhaps even longer. So, you must amass knowledge well in the Dark Magic Region. Especially you, Emma. You’ve already constructed three Zero-level spells, but this isn’t your limit. You must try to construct a fourth Zero-level spell and become a Four-Elemental Spell Caster!”

Emma and Laurinka could be considered Merlin’s closest kin in the Dark Magic Region now, with the exception of Wizard Leo. Therefore, he had already decided to transfer part of his contribution points to Laurinka and Emma before he left so that their cultivation in the Dark Magic Region could be more successful.

“Teacher, are you really going to leave the Dark Magic Region for such a long time?”

Emma was somewhat reluctant to leave Merlin. Before Merlin, she still seemed to be the innocent and unaffected young lady from Ditas Town back then.

A smile appeared on Merlin’s face as well. He opened his mouth to speak. “Emma, you must study the construction of spells well. If you have the chance, take the initiative and look for Wizard Nasha. She’s very kind and detailed when it comes to guiding Spell Casters.”

After a pause, Merlin seemed to have suddenly remembered something. He immediately lifted his head and swept his glance at Laurinka and Emma, before saying in a low voice, “Right, if you have the opportunity, go to Prakash City and visit the Wilson family for me. Visit my family!”

Merlin remembered the Wilson family. He remembered Old Wilson, Macy, his two wives, his son, and daughter. It had been a very long time since he had returned to Prakash City, so he did not know how they were now.

Now that he had to leave the Dark Magic Region for such a long time, there was a slight reluctance in his heart. Naturally, it would be best if Emma and Laurinka could have the opportunity to go to Prakash City.

“Teacher, don’t worry. We’ll definitely pay your family a visit when we have time.”

Both Emma and Laurinka nodded.

“Then, I’ll be at ease.”

Merlin stood up and took a deep breath. Thereafter, he left Wizard Leo’s tower and headed toward the Runic Magic Circle in the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin looked at the densely packed Runic Magic Circles and walked directly into their midst as he was already very familiar with the process as he had done this countless times. Following which, beams of light began to envelop Merlin; his emotions started to become somewhat complicated.

The place where he was heading toward this time, the Kurdmansla Islands, was a completely strange and unfamiliar place. Furthermore, they were simply just too far from the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin practically had no way of enjoying the protection of the Dark Magic Region on his journey this time. He would be like those roaming Wizards who had to venture off and make a living wandering from place to place alone.

“Hopefully, this trip will go smoothly…”

In the midst of Merlin’s sighs, the silhouette of his body disappeared in an instant with the white light, gone without a trace.

…

On a narrow mountain road, a figure ran forward in a mad dash at an extremely high speed. There was a sound of wind whistling in the surroundings before the figure vanished in the blink of an eye into the thick forest amidst the winding and narrow mountain roads.

“Stop first. I’ve run out of Magic Power again, I need to use the elemental crystal stones to restore my Magic Power.”

This figure slowly came to a halt. Thereafter, it looked for a cave to rest and began to use elemental crystal stones to restore his Magic Power. Lo and behold, he was a Spell Caster.

This figure was Merlin, who had just left the Dark Magic Region. Due to the immense length of the journey this time, Merlin did not rent horses and a carriage. Instead, he directly relied on Gale and Wind of Freedom to rush his journey in a frenzy.

However, that had caused great exhaustion of his Magic Power. Therefore, Merlin would pause from time to time and used Wind elemental crystals to restore his Magic Power.

Indeed, elemental crystal stones could be used to quickly restore Magic Power. However, that was an extremely extravagant practice. Some roaming Wizards could only obtain a single elemental crystal stone with great difficulty at any one time. How would they dare to use them so extravagantly for the purpose of restoring Magic Power?

Only people like Merlin, a Spell Caster who came from a spell casters’ organization, and possessed many elemental crystal stones, would use them in such an extravagant manner to speed up the restoration of Magic Power. His purpose was to hurry and reach the Kurdmansla Islands sooner.

“Alright, Magic Power has been restored. Let’s continue to hurry forward!”

Merlin had used elemental crystal stones to restore his Magic Power. It was very quick, so his Magic Power was restored in just mere moments. He could then cast Gale and Wind of Freedom again.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin had a map with him, one that he had obtained through an exchange in the Dark Magic Region. Hence, he followed only a direct route as he moved forward. There was not a single instance when he used the wide main roads. Instead, he continuously darted through the thick forests of the mountains.

“Hmm, is there someone in front?”

Merlin was extremely fast. However, he seemed to have discovered that there were people in front of him. His speed decreased slowly as he went forward to look.

All he saw was a vast space in the midst of the thick forest. There was a crowd with over a hundred nude men surrounding a gigantic rock. They seemed to be praying.

Merlin shook his head gently. He had seen such a sight many times. These men were barbarians who had not undergone development to attain civilization. There were many people like them who existed both in the Kingdom of Light and the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Relatively speaking, the development of civilization for both the Kingdom of Light and the Kingdom of Blackmoon were extremely great to these barbarians.

Merlin had left the Dark Magic Region for almost half a month. He had been through many places and had seen all sorts of barbarians. He had also seen the vast differences between folk cultures in the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

It was only by literally walking out that he could have seen all that, and it had greatly enriched Merlin's knowledge and experiences, giving him a more intuitive and profound understanding of this world.

The Kingdom of Blackmoon was too vast. This world was also too vast. Even a few great and powerful Elemental Swordsmen would not dare to claim that they had walked on every corner in the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Only Spell Casters could travel to various places. From the distant lands overseas to the depths of the wild, thick forests, Spell Casters had left their mark almost everywhere.

If one were to explain this using civilization theory, the extraordinary group, the Spell Casters, had actually far surpassed the development of the Normies in this world. Spell Casters were at an even higher level of human advancement.

For example, there would not be any Normies at the Kurdmansla Islands, the destination of Merlin's trip this time. There were powerful and huge sea monsters that could easily swallow a small village. Hence, Normies would not be able to contend with them at all.

Only Spell Casters could survive in such horrendous environments, and also thrive with incomparable prosperity.

“Go, let’s continue on. According to the map, I’ve only just completed half of the journey now.”

Merlin disregarded this tribe of barbarians. Fierce Wind Elements appeared in surges around his body, turning into a black shadow. Immediately, it dashed past the barbarians.

“It’s a god!”

All the barbarians shouted when they saw Merlin. They knelt on the ground as they murmured to themselves. Merlin did not know what they were saying.

Merlin shook his head helplessly. Ignoring them, he continued to walk forward.

One day, two days… Ten days!

Merlin only walked out from that thick forest after another ten days. That was enough to describe the scale of how vast the forest was.

Merlin arrived at another grassland after passing through the forest. This grassland was immensely vast; there seemed to be no end to it. In the distance, Merlin could hear a horrifying noise which sounded as though it came from aterrible force of nature[1] .

“Those are… Galloping wild beasts?”

Merlin felt greatly shocked. On the vast grassland were thousands of fierce wild beasts that were running wildly. Such a spectacular scene could cause even Merlin to feel a mysterious sense of awe. For a moment, he even stopped to watch the amazing sight of thousands of beasts galloping.

These were only the most common of wild beasts, but once gathered, the destructive power formed was more powerful than Merlin’s spells. Even with Merlin’s capabilities now, he would not dare to stand before them and resist these terrible wild beasts.

“Not only must a truly great Spell Caster have deep and profound knowledge, but he must also have expansive life experiences! Only then can he create even more mystical and powerful spells that are much closer to the nature of the world!”

In Merlin’s mind, he suddenly remembered the words of a great Wizard who he had seen in the Dark Magic Region. At the time, Merlin did not comprehend what those words meant, but now he seemed to have gained some insights.

It was because when he saw the spectacular sight of a thousand beasts galloping, there was an inexplicable throbbing in his heart; a desire to create a new spell.

Only Seventh-level Spell Casters could create new spells. Some special geniuses, gifted Spell Casters, although few, could create completely new spells that were the most suitable for themselves due to various reasons.

However, creating new spells were too difficult. Moreover, Merlin relied on the Matrix for even the construction of spells. All that had happened was he had felt his heart palpitating mysteriously; he did not truly want to create new spells.

“Forget it. It’s better if I wait until I’ve gotten more foundational spells if I wish to create new spells. Hopefully

I’ll be able to rely on the data integration processed by the Matrix and derive the most suitable new spells for me!”

Merlin shook his head and tossed the unrealistic idea to the back of his mind. Thereafter, he continued to hurry toward the Kurdmansla Islands.

Finally, another month had passed. Merlin had traversed grasslands, lakes, mountains, forests, and the likes. He was already immensely fatigued, but he could finally see the ocean.

He cast a glance over the boundless ocean. The sea breeze hitting his face seemed to bring with it a waft of saltiness.

A smile broke out on Merlin’s face. He could see the ocean now, which meant that he was not far from the Kurdmansla Islands!

Chapter 264: Two-headed Infant

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The sea stretched endlessly, seemingly without borders. It was the first time in this world that Merlin had witnessed such a vast stretch of sea. It looked much more spectacular than any grassland, mountain, or jungle that he had seen throughout his journey.

Merlin gradually approached the beach. The scorching heat of the sun had him feeling stifling hot. The breeze blew on him, gently flapping his black Wizard robe in the air.

However from his view on the beach, aside from the endless stretch of sea, Merlin did not see any islands, much less the Kurdmansla Islands, which was a huge cluster of islands consisting up to thousands of smaller islands with varying sizes. It was so large that one should be able to spot them at one glance.

“Could it be that I’ve come to the wrong place? The Kurdmansla Islands isn’t here?”

Merlin frowned and proceeded to check his surroundings. He did not find any footsteps on the beach, which indicated that people seldom come to this beach.

Clearly, Merlin had successfully located the sea, but he failed to find the Kurdmansla Islands.

As such, Merlin chose a direction and continued walking along the beach.

“Ooh-ooh-ooh…”

A gust of sea breeze blew from afar. From it, Merlin could vaguely make out sounds of wailing, as if an infant was crying.

“Infant cries? Is there somebody up front?”

A cold shiver trickled down his spine. Being at an unfamiliar place, Merlin dared not let his guard down. The infant cries came out of nowhere, which made it very peculiar. He was instantly vigilant.

Nonetheless, as he needed to investigate the infant cries, Merlin quietly made his way towards the source of the sound.

*****

Behind a huge rock on the beach hid two Spell Casters, a male, and a female. They looked panic-stricken. Fear was written all over their faces.

“Why’s there a Two-headed Infant?”

“Rumor has it that this place is one of the most dangerous zones around Kurdmansla Islands. That proved to be very much true now since we’ve already stumbled upon a Two-headed Infant though we’ve only just entered the peripheries of this region. I’m just afraid that this is just the beginning of our doomed fates!”

Though both of them looked like Second-level Spell Casters, they seemed to be terrified by this “Two-headed Infant”, as if they were not confident of defending themselves against it.

Right now, they could only hope for a miracle.

“Ooh-ooh-ooh…”

The intermittent infant cries gradually turned louder and clearer. The two Spell Casters were stricken with fear upon hearing the wails. Once targeted by the Two-headed Infant, one’s death would be imminent, and it would be a dreadful one.

“Just wait, if someone else walks by this place, maybe the Two-headed Infant will shift its attention to the passerby, then we’d be safe.”

The male Spell Caster uttered helplessly.

“You really think we’d be this lucky? This place has always been flagged as extremely dangerous. Spell Casters won’t normally venture here. What makes you think someone will just pop by here and drag the Two-headed Infant’s attention away?”

Even the female Spell Caster’s voice trembled a little. The Two-headed Infant was a Darkness-type sea beast, which excelled in Mind Power attacks. On top of that, with its immense Mind Power, it could lure and control other sea beasts or Spell Casters.

For this reason, many Spell Casters would not want to encounter a Two-headed Infant, because it was too much of a nuisance. Without enough Mind Power, even a Third or Fourth-level Spell Caster would be controlled by a Two-headed Infant. They would then lose their conscience slowly, eventually dying a gruesome death. That in itself would be a horrid scene to behold.

These two Spell Casters had previously witnessed a fellow Spell Caster who was controlled by a Two-headed Infant, who then unwittingly sliced off his own body, piece by piece, and fed his own flesh to those brutal sea beasts.

The mere recall of such a scene made them shudder in fear. They would not want to be at the receiving end of the Two-headed Infant’s mind-controlling abilities and proceed to do unimaginable things.

“Eh? Someone’s really coming this way!”

Suddenly, the male Spell Caster glanced delightedly at a spot on the beach, some distance away. He saw a figure approaching them with great speed.

“Let’s hope this will catch the Two-headed Infant’s attention. As soon as it notices that Spell Caster coming our way, we’ll leave this place at once, and run as far away as we can. It’ll be best if we can return to the Kurdmansla Islands!”

Excitement appeared on the male Spell Caster’s face as he watched the figure approach.

*****

“Ooh-ooh-ooh…”

Merlin raced wildly along the beach, intense Wind Element fluctuations beaming from his body. He had finally found the “person” who was emitting those infant cries.

Perhaps, it should not be called a “person”, because the infant cries came from a small, two-headed creature, with two infant-like faces.

Those two faces were ugly and haunting. One face had different-colored eyes, red and blue respectively, which seemed to be bleeding as fresh blood was slowly dripping onto the ground. The other face had tiny pits all over, giving it a sieve-like appearance, which looked ghastly and atrocious.

The sight of this monster was indefinitely more terrifying than Wizard Leo, even for the likes of Merlin. After finding out what this creature looks like, he too exhaled sharply and immediately took a few steps backward.

“What kind of monster is this? Could it be a sea beast?”

Merlin mumbled softly. Throughout his time in the Dark Magic Region, he had only heard of the presence of numerous powerful sea beasts at Kurdmansla Islands and that they came in various grotesque forms. Besides, they were immensely powerful and had a distinct difference from Elemental Monsters or Elemental Beings, in that they were special creatures exclusively spawned from vast seas.

“Ooh-ooh-ooh…”

Right when Merlin was still observing this two-faced monster, its cries suddenly became loud and sonorous. At that instant, Merlin felt his concentration shifting out of focus. Ominous streaks of Dark Elements were followed by an immense wave of Mind Power and it started to shape images of a lucid illusion around him.

“A Darkness-type monster?”

When Merlin sensed the illusion, he felt relaxed. If this monster was a stronger kind of beast, he might have to keep vigilant. However, since it was a Darkness-type monster, he was not afraid.

Merlin had perfected the Darkness Heart and that granted him invulnerability against most Darkness-type spells. Why would he worry about this monster's illusions? Plus, back at Abyss Fort, he had already experienced countless illusions in the Darkness Void. Why would he fear this monster with two giant heads and scary faces?

“Interesting. It's my first time here and I've already met such a unique sea beast, but sorry to say, you've taken on the wrong opponent. Illusions are useless against me, break!”

A smile etched across Merlin's face. With that, the force of darkness surrounding his body shuddered slightly. His Darkness Heart had taken effect and the illusion around him vanished immediately.

Upon breaking the two-headed monster's illusion, Merlin moved slightly. An intense Wind Element emerged from his body, which surged abruptly, reaching the two-headed beast in almost an instant.

Merlin spread his palm and muttered, “Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

“Swoosh”

A streak of chill immediately gushed towards the two-headed beast. It realized the approaching danger too as its two heads started producing extremely high-pitched sounds.

These high-pitched sounds penetrated the clouds, and even Merlin flinched when the sounds reached his ears.

“So-ush.”

The high-pitched sounds seemed to be doing the trick. A frog-like monster suddenly jumped out from the shore and its body expanded rapidly, just like a balloon. With one pump it grew about three or four times in size.

The frog monster puffed out two big eyes, its humongous body shielding the two-headed monster, clearly protecting it. However, Merlin did not hesitate and the chills from his Glacial Finger enveloped the frog monster’s body.

“Ka-cha!”

It seemed that the frog monster was not really powerful either, because after being subjected to the cold snap of Glacial Finger, its gigantic body immediately disintegrated into countless little fragments and scattered onto the beach.

This time, it truly scared the two-headed beast as nervous expressions began to show on its faces. It scrambled back to the sea for safety.

“Trying to escape? Too late!”

It was Merlin’s first encounter with a sea beast and the strange creature piqued his interest, so he wanted to catch this two-headed monster alive to carefully study it.

Hence, he prepared to withdraw his spell to first trap the two-headed beast. Even a First-level spell would also work effectively on the two-headed beast. Besides its great Mind Power and the ability to create illusions, the beast did not have any other spells, which was why Merlin was quite confident of catching it alive.

Suddenly, as the two-headed beast was escaping towards the shoreline, both its heads let out a loud shrill simultaneously, the loud sound numbed any bystanders' senses.

“Bom-Bom”

Along with the loud shrill, Merlin felt like the entire beach was shaking. A huge water column had risen into the sky from beneath the sea and a gargantuan creature emerged, swiftly making its way towards the beach.

Simultaneously, some giant seagull-like creatures appeared in the sky above, and they too let out a long squeal, after which they dived downwards.

That was the sea and the sky reacting, and now the beach too. Rat-like creatures with shiny black coats of fur burrowed out from the thick sand, letting out sounds of “chi-chi-chi”. Their tiny eyes gleamed with a bloody illumination.

“These are all summoned by the two-headed monster?”

Merlin could not help but to inhale sharply, seemingly taken aback. That two-headed monster that he thought to be harmless had surprised him by recruiting so many menacing monsters.

*****

“Damn it, damn it, what kind of idiot is this Spell Caster? How can he enrage the Two-headed Infant? Does he intend to have our graves dug here?”

The two Spell Casters hiding behind the big rock could not help but stare in awe as they witnessed the scene not far away, the male Spell Caster reacted furiously shortly after.

That was what a Two-headed Infant was truly capable of, commanding the presence of many sea beasts. Even most Fourth-level Spell Casters would flee as far as they could after seeing a Two-headed Infant.

However, someone dared to attempt the live capture of a Two-headed Infant, even going so far as to enraging the monster. Right now, the Two-headed Infant was truly incensed as it summoned the control of so many of sea beasts.

At the heart of such a huge commotion, it became impossible for them to creep away from the beach.

“So, what shall we do now?”

When the female Spell Caster saw the swarm of sea beasts on the beach, the color drained from her face. She was clearly at her wits’ end.

“What else? Wait. We can’t make a move now, cause if the Two-headed Infant and those sea beasts see us, we’re toast! Blame it on that idiot, he’s the one who enraged the Two-headed Infant…”

The male Spell Caster was still fuming as he glanced at the beach a distance away, looking at that figure with the black Wizard robe.

******

Back on the beach, Merlin stared at the many sea beasts surrounding him, a serious expression on his face. These sea beasts had gathered around him from all directions, effectively surrounding him. Meanwhile, the Two-headed Infant sat high up on the back of another sea beast, positioning itself like a war general as it commanded the rest of the sea beasts.

Merlin finally understood clearly that these sea beasts were all summoned by the two-headed monster.

Merlin’s sights were set on the humongous sea beast that was just washed ashore. Its whole body was like a hill, and its huge size alone was enough a factor to deter anyone.

Any normal Spell Caster would feel helpless at the sight of it.

As for Merlin, he merely raised his guard a little. These sea beasts may have come in numbers, but he was not afraid at all. Based on the energy radiating from these sea beasts’ bodies, he inferred that their powers were only equivalent to that of a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Only that gigantic sea beast managed to deter Merlin a little. The other sea beasts may have come in great numbers, but to Merlin, they were all easy to defeat.

“Darkness Tide!”

Merin did not hesitate for one bit as he went on the offensive, his first move in the form of a recently constructed Second-level Darkness-type spell, Darkness Tide.

At that moment, the originally sunny beach was plunged into darkness. Light rays were distorted, and rich Darkness elements rapidly condensed. A huge shroud of darkness engulfed the numerous sea beasts around him in almost an instant.

Darkness Tide is a Second-level Darkness-type spell. With the complementing enhancement from Darkness Heart, even if Merlin had not unleashed the enhanced version of

Darkness Tide, he would still be capable of casting an illusion over a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

As for the numerous sea beasts, they were all monsters with weak Mind Powers. The only exception was that two-headed monster as it was a Darkness-type monster. Hence, it would probably be unaffected by Darkness Tide. As for those sea beasts that it had summoned, they stood no chance against the illusions from Darkness Tide.

At the moment darkness befell, all the monsters went silent, as they were all propelled into the realm of illusion.

“Kill!”

At the time, these sea beasts could only await their slaughter, as Merlin walked freely in the darkness like a fish that was granted water [1] . He casually cast his spells. Even though there was a large number of them, it did nothing to help them as they were absolutely defenseless and were annihilated one by one.

Darkness Tide paired with Darkness Heart, it was the very first time that its mighty powers were exhibited. The scary fact was that this was only a Second-level Darkness-type spell.

If it was a Third-level or Fourth-level spell, Darkness Heart could assimilate into the Fourth-level Darkness-type spell, which by then, the power of Darkness-type spells would be truly tremendous. It would reveal the true powers of the notorious Demon Ability, Darkness Heart.

“Ka-cha”.

Merlin was casting Ice-type spells, killing a huge number of the evil monsters, which he followed up by using flames.

After that, Merlin harnessed his Magic Powers and charged towards the sea beasts with his strong physique, thus obliterating them.

It was quite the pity because the moment Merlin unleashed Darkness Tide, it seemed to have invoked fear in the two-headed beast. It was indeed unaffected by the Darkness Tide spell as it immediately found its way out of the area that was immersed in darkness, leaping into the endless stretch of sea.

“Shame, I still can’t catch that two-headed monster.”

Merlin was panting. He had just used his strong physique to kill god-knows-how-many monsters, and now fatigue was catching up to him.

Until Merlin dispersed the Darkness Tide, darkness slowly receded, sunlight regaining its shine on the beach. Suddenly, a dreadful scene came into sight.

On the vast beach laid an immeasurable amount of torn carcasses belonging to those killed sea beasts. It was a scene of macabre.

*****

“This… How’s it possible? Who in the world is this Spell Caster?”

Looking at the dense masses of numerous sea beast carcasses on the beach, the two Spell Casters who were hiding behind the rock looked astonished. Their emotions were tumultuous and they were unable to settle down even after a while.

Even the Two-headed Infant had resorted to fleeing. It was a known fact that a Spell Caster as high as the Fourth-level would act cautiously upon seeing a Two-headed Infant. It was to the extent that they would not hesitate when presented with any slightest chance of escaping.

In fact, they had never heard of someone who could force a Two-headed Infant to flee. Perhaps, only those Fifth-level or stronger Wizards could pull off such a feat.

Could it be that this Spell Caster, who looked so young, actually be a Fifth or Sixth-level Spell Caster?

“Shu-ack”

Right when these two Spell Casters were still accustoming to their pounding hearts, that black-Wizard-robed figure on the beach some distance away seemed to have noticed something, abruptly turning his sights towards their hiding spot.

These two Spell Casters felt their hearts sink, as they crouched behind the rock. They dare not move in the slightest.

Chapter 265: Disappointment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Come out!”

Merlin looked calm, but his sights were set on a rock some distance away, at the beach. He had already realized that there were people hiding behind the rock.

The Spell Casters hiding behind the rock looked at each other. Their faces displayed helplessness, but that turned into calm expressions soon after. The male Spell Caster muttered under his breath, “Let’s go. We’ve already been spotted, there’s no point in hiding anymore.”

The female Spell Caster took in a deep breath and gave a slight nod. Together, the two of them walked out from behind the rock.

“My fellow Spell Caster, we were imminent prey to the Two-headed Infant earlier but thankfully, you’ve chased it away. If it weren’t for your timely rescue, our fates would’ve been sealed.”

The male Spell Caster thanked Merlin immediately as he stepped out. He had prior experience in dealing with similar situations. Under these circumstances, he knew that he must not let conflict arise between both sides. Otherwise, they would be put in a precarious position.

“Oh? The monster is called a Two-headed Infant? Such a fitting name!”

Merlin mumbled under his breath. He had never seen such a monster before, much less heard of it, and it was not until now that he found out it was called the Two-headed Infant. Judging by these two Spell Caster’s expressions, the Two-headed Infant must be a very terrifying monster.

Though Merlin was only whispering to himself, the male Spell Caster was sharp and caught what he said. A cheerful expression appeared on his face as he quickly interrupted, “How may I address you, Sir?

Merlin hummed for a moment before deciding against being secretive. Calmly, he answered, “Merlin.”

“Ah, so you’re Wizard Merlin. You don’t seem to recognize this Two-headed Infant, so I assume you’re not a Spell Caster from Kurdmansla Islands. I’m curious to know where you’re from?”

Upon hearing what the male Spell Caster had said, an indescribable expression flashed in Merlin’s eyes. Merlin asked, “You two are Spell Casters from Kurdmansla Islands?”

“That’s right. We’re Spell Casters from Fort Udon [1] , one of the three major factions on Kurdmansla Islands. My name is Gerson, and she’s Wizard Delph.”

Merlin nodded in silence. The sole reason he traveled all the way here was to locate Kurdmansla Islands. Now that he had met these two people, his task had become much easier.

“Wizard Gerson, Wizard Delph, I’m indeed a traveler from far away. My aim is to locate Kurdmansla Islands.”

Merlin kept his explanation brief, not wanting to reveal his true identity. However, both Wizard Ferson and Wizard Delph did not follow up on that. Instead, they kindly offered, “That’s convenient, Wizard Merlin, cause we can bring you to Kurdmansla Islands. We, especially our people from Fort Udon, have always welcomed powerful wizards from distant lands. If Wizard Merlin is interested in joining our faction, I’d gladly introduce you.”

“I’ll give it a thought.”

After a brief pause, Merlin glanced at that seemingly endless sea again. He looked fairly worried as he muttered, “I think it’s best if we leave this place quickly. That Two-headed Infant could still return, and by that time, I’m afraid that even I don’t have the confidence to deal with it again.”

Merlin’s fear did not stem from the Two-headed Infant itself, but rather from its overpowered summoning abilities. It was stunning how it could control some powerful sea beasts.

If the Two-headed Infant were to summon stronger sea beasts, even Merlin would not be able to fend them off. Hence, the danger was still present, and it was best for them to pick up their pace and leave this place.

Wizard Gerson nodded in agreement. It seemed like he was still recovering from the events earlier when he added, “True, we should really leave now. It’s way too dangerous here.”

Wizard Gerson was still traumatized. He and Wizard Delph were already regretting coming to a dangerous place like this. They could not quite believe that the first thing they encounter here was a Two-headed Infant. If not for Merlin, they would have been doomed.

Therefore, the three of them left the beach hastily.

*****

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve come to Kurdmansla Islands to join which faction? You can’t survive without the protection of a faction on Kurdmansla Islands. Even the most powerful Spell Casters will join certain factions. Otherwise, they won’t have any safety assurance when facing the sea beasts’ violent attacks.”

Along their way, Gerson was trying his best to update Merlin about some current affairs on Kurdmansla Islands.

There was no doubt that Kurdmansla Islands was a busy place, but that was on the basis that the place was safe. In truth, Kurdmansla Islands was not just unsafe, it was treacherous.

The thousands of small isles that formed Kurdmansla Islands were often a target of the menacing sea beasts’ attacks. The sea beasts are true dictators of this vast sea. Every now and then, the sea beasts would gather in mass and attack Kurdmansla Islands.

This seemed to have become a norm for Kurdmansla Islands, and this precisely highlights the importance of factions. The stronger factions would be able to organize their forces and vanquish those sea beasts systematically. With that, one would not have to face the sea beasts alone, reducing the risks involved. On top of that, one could also split the various types of profits gained after eliminating the sea beasts.

For those Spell Casters who did not join any factions, no matter how strong they were, they would still crack under fatigue as a result of constant battling with endless waves of sea beasts. There were quite a few examples of those who had perished this way.

However, Merlin did not agree to it immediately. He had only just arrived at Kurdmansla Islands, so it made sense that he wanted to learn more about it first. Besides, he came here to find Lava Soil. If he could find it on Kurdmansla Islands, he would not need to look for it amongst those dangerous volcanoes.

“Right, besides Fort Udon, what other factions are on Kurdmansla Islands?”

Merlin recalled Wizard Gerson mentioning earlier that Fort Udon was only one of the three major factions on Kurdmansla Islands. This means there were two other factions that were more or less similar to Fort Udon.

Wizard Gerson did not conceal any info. On the contrary, he gave him a generous explanation. “Kurdmansla Islands houses a lot of factions, but the others are mere tiny factions. There are only three undisputed, dominating factions. Besides us Fort Udon, the other two factions are Gray Wing Alliance and Wizard’s Tower.”

Merlin ingrained those two factions’ names in the back of his mind so that he could match them upon arriving at Kurdmansla Islands. However, the prerequisites for that to happen were if Merlin’s had failed to find Lava Soil, thus leaving him no choice but to stay on Kurdmansla Islands for a little while longer.

Before long, Merlin could already see ubiquitous small isles at the edge of the beach. These isles were not far apart from each other. From afar, they looked as though they were all connected, and it seemed that there were tens of thousands of them.

This was the Kurdmansla Islands!

“Wizard Merlin, we’ve reached Kurdmansla Islands. We’ll now head straight to the largest main island. Almost all of the factions, be it big or small, are stationed on the main island.”

Wizard Gerson gave Merlin a detailed walkthrough as Merlin narrowed his eyes and scrutinized the location of the main island.

After brief scrutiny, he came to realize that the main island’s location was really strategic as it was almost completely surrounded by the rest of the isles. Not only was it the largest, but it was the safest of all.

He had heard from Wizard Gerson that Kurdmansla Islands was not safe, because every once in a while there would be a great number of sea beasts launching attacks on Kurdmansla Islands. By that time, it would be a scene of a massacre with fierce battles going on everywhere. However, the strategic position of the main island ensured that the sea beasts would have a hard time infiltrating the main island.

No wonder so many factions rather station themselves on the main island, including the top three strongest factions.

Soon, under Wizard Gerson’s lead, Merlin arrived at the main island. Quite a number of Spell Casters greeted Wizard Gerson. It would appear that he was quite popular around here.

“Wizard Merlin, we’ve arrived at Fort Udon. Have you decided on which faction you’re going to join?”

Wizard Gerson’s eyes gleamed with anticipation. He was well aware of Merlin’s capabilities. Once Merlin joins Fort Udon, he would be rewarded generously and earn a lavish fortune.

“I’m not in a hurry really. Is there a place here that sells alchemy materials in bulk?”

Merlin gave a slight smile. He did not plan to make his decision at this point in time.

“Yes, there are places like these, but they’re all Fort Udon merchants who mainly sells alchemy materials to members of our faction. If you’re not one of ours, the prices are going to be steep.”

“Doesn’t matter, I just want to take a look.”

Merlin did not mind at all. He had a lot of elemental crystal stones in his ring and he was already wastefully using the stones to replenish his Magic Powers while he was rushing his journey here, so he did not mind spending a little more of them. As long as he got his hands on Lava Soil, however many elemental crystal stones he spent would still be worthwhile.

Seeing that Merlin did not mind, Wizard Gerson did not add on to his point. Instead, he brought Merlin to a spacious shop. Many Spell Casters could be seen patronizing the place.

“Wizard Merlin, just request whatever you need here. If you can’t find it here, you won’t find it anywhere else on Kurdmansla Islands, even if you go to the other merchants.”

Merlin nodded and entered the shop. Seeing him walking in, a sweet-looking female Spell Caster immediately came forward to welcome him.

“My dear Master Wizard, what can I get for you?”

This female Spell Caster looked like an Entrance-level Spell Caster. However, she looked rather young and seemed like she had just started cultivating recently. Anyhow, there was still a chance that she could become a First-level Spell Caster.

Merlin thought for a moment and asked, “I need Lava Soil. Do you have it here?”

“Lava Soil? That’s gonna be tough. Lava Soil may be a precious alchemy material, but even for a place like Kurdmansla Islands, it’s still scarcely found. One would need to look for it among the dangerous volcanoes. In recent times, there are very few Spell Casters who’d still look for Lava Soil. Master, if you need to craft certain casting tools, we have better replacements as raw materials. I can recommend you…”

Merlin immediately cut the female Spell Caster short. He furrowed his eyebrows as he interrupted, “You don’t have Lava Soil here?”

The female Spell Caster gave Merlin a look over. She then nodded and continued, “That’s right, people seldom scavenge for Lava Soil, so we really don’t have it here. Even if you go to the other shops on Kurdmansla Islands, I’m sure you can’t find it there either.”

Merlin was somewhat disappointed. He could not quite believe, that after all the effort he made to finally arrive at Kurdmansla Islands, he still could not manage to find Lava

Soil. Did he really have to go look for it amongst the dangerous volcanoes after all?

He had to remember, that once those volcanoes erupt, even a Seventh-level Spell Caster would not escape death if he or she was unprepared.

Just as Merlin was beginning to feel let down, Wizard Gerson, who had been standing behind him spoke, “So, turns out that you’re looking for Lava Soil. If you were to join the Fort Udon faction, it really won’t be hard to obtain some.”

Chapter 266: Fort Udon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Oh? You have an idea?”

Merlin turned around. He narrowed his eyes, staring closely at Wizard Gerson.

Wizard Gerson had met many strong Spell Casters before but that kind of stare Merlin gave him made him feel uncomfortable. He dared not look Merlin in the eyes, so he responded with his head held down. “Wizard Merlin, Lava Soil is indeed found at the volcanoes on the Kurdmansla Islands, but the volcanoes are extremely dangerous. Occasionally, some of them will erupt, so they are unpredictable. Even a Seventh-level Spell Caster will not set foot into the volcanoes without caution.

“However, once you’ve joined Fort Udon, you’ll be able to purchase a map for a lesser amount of elemental crystal stones. In this map, you’ll find the records of all thirty-six thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine volcanoes on the Kurdmansla Islands. It’ll include information regarding which volcanoes are still active or inactive, how many times they’ve erupted, and even the chronological pattern of their eruptions, all of which are meticulously analyzed and recorded.

“With such a map, I believe you’ll not be put in any danger when you venture into the volcanoes in search of Lava Soil. Fort Udon used many resources, personnel, and up to decades of hard work to complete this map bit by bit, which is why it’s only available for Fort Udon’s very own Spell Casters. Outsiders don’t get to buy this map.”

Merlin listened to every word of Wizard Gerson’s explanation attentively, and he was indeed somewhat attracted. If this map was really like what Wizard Gerson had described and contained such extensive records, Merlin would then have no reason to worry about his safety when he looked for Lava Soil. Otherwise, even with powers like his, if he had entered an active volcano and it erupted, he would be reduced to ashes by the scorching lava.

Therefore, after a long thought, Merlin finally nodded and agreed. “Very well, Wizard Gerson, I’ll need you to recruit me then.”

Upon hearing Merlin’s agreement to join Fort Udon, Wizard Gerson let out a long sigh of relief, a smile etching across his face.

This time, with Merlin’s recruitment into Fort Udon, Wizard Gerson would be entitled to lots of rewards. That was also the most essential reason why Gerson was so insistent on persuading Merlin to join Fort Udon.

“Haha, good, good. With your strength, Wizard Merlin, in Fort Udon, you could even become a gray-robed Wizard.”

When Wizard Gerson mentioned the term gray-robed Wizard, a look of admiration flashed on his face.

“Hmm, what’s a gray-robed Wizard?”

Merlin asked directly. Since he was going to join Fort Udon, he might as well inquire about the basic information on the organization.

Thus, Gerson started giving Merlin a detailed explanation.

It turned out that in Fort Udon, there was a strict differentiation between Spell Casters. An Entrance-level Spell Caster would not even have the chance to join Fort Udon. Therefore, the weakest Spell Casters in Fort Udon were all First-level Spell Casters.

First to Third-level Spell Casters were black-robed Spell Casters, while Fourth to Sixth-level Spell Casters were gray-robed Spell Casters. For Seventh to Ninth-level Spell Casters, the outer rim of their gray robes would be lined with gold, making them quite eye-catching.

Depending on each Spell Caster's level, their entitled rights and allocated resources would definitely differ too.

After Merlin finished hearing Gerson's elaboration, he furrowed his eyebrows in silence. Even though he had the capability and power of annihilating a Fourth-level Spell Caster, still, he was not truly a Fourth-level Spell Caster himself.

Merlin had only just constructed his first Second-level Magic Power model, hence he was merely a First-level Spell Caster. At the very most, he could only be considered half a Second-level Spell Caster.

If his status was to be determined based on which level of Spell Caster he was, he could only be a black-robe Wizard.

"Wizard Merlin, we're here!"

Wizard Gerson brought Merlin to a considerably spacious place surrounded by many giant castles. These castles had the strangest architectural designs and were starkly different to those in the Kingdom of Blackmoon or the Kingdom of Light.

Moreover, around those castles, Merlin could sense the aura of runes, which indicated that they were all warded by Rune Magic Circles, somewhat similar to the towers in the Dark Magic Region.

Along the way, Merlin met a few Spell Casters as well. All of them had black robes, so they seemed like First to Third-level Spell Casters. Those with gray robes or gold-lined gray robes remained to be unseen.

After all, at Fort Udon, Spell Casters with gray robes or better were not a common sight.

Wizard Gerson led Merlin all the way to the front of a giant castle with white walls and a dome roof. Then, he muttered under his breath, “Wizard Merlin, there’s where Fort Udon is tasked to evaluate your skill sets, strength, and status. Remember, in Fort Udon, a higher status will grant you vastly more influence and resources. Therefore, you don’t need to hide your abilities, just show them the best that you’ve got.”

Merlin nodded and pushed open the big castle door. He then stepped inside.

“Creak”.

Behind the door was a grandiose, lavishly decorated lounge, but there was nobody there. There were only several gray-robed Spell Casters who were lazing around, resting their eyes.

“Hmm? Somebody’s here?”

“Finally, there’s somebody. I wonder if this one’s a black or gray-robed Wizard? Let me recall, the last time a gray-robed Wizard joined us at Fort Udon, was like three years ago?”

“The number of Spell Casters who came from outside of the Kurdmansla Islands gradually lessened, strong Spell Casters even more so. It was so different from a few years back. Back then, we had limitless supplies for cultivation, attracting a large number of Spell Casters to the Kurdmansla Islands.”

“True, recently those sea beasts’ activities have become more frequent, launching several wide-ranged attacks, inflicting massive losses on the Kurdmansla Islands. As a result, those Spell Casters who came from afar would carefully reconsider their decision after witnessing such occurrences. Some Spell Casters even chose to leave right away.”

These gray-robed Spell Casters felt rejuvenated upon seeing a stranger walked in. They fixed their sights on Merlin, scrutinizing him closely.

Merlin too was staring at these gray-robed Spell Casters. The fact that they were donned in gray robes revealed their status. They were gray-robed Spell Casters of Fort Udon and were at least Fourth-level Spell Casters.

Merlin walked to the front of these gray-robed Spell Casters and greeted them calmly, “My fellow Wizards, I’ve just arrived on the Kurdmansla Islands from a place far away. I’ve heard that Fort Udon was decent, which is why I’m interested to join!”

“Dear Wizard, how may I address you?”

One of the gray-robed Wizards asked in a peaceful tone.

“Merlin!”

“Wizard Merlin, you’re a Spell Caster of which level?”

Merlin paused for a moment, then slowly opened his mouth and answered, “First-level Spell Caster!”

“First-level Spell Caster?”

These gray-robed Wizards who were still enthusiastic not long ago suddenly froze their expressions. Shortly after, one by one, they shook their heads and went back to resting their eyes, leaving only one gray-robed Wizard asking Merlin questions.

This gray-robed Wizard expressed a somewhat disappointed too, but he continued his conversation with Merlin. “Wizard Merlin, due to the fact that you’re a First-level Spell Caster, we can only grant you the status of a black-robed Wizard. Even so, you can still enjoy the various forms of benefits offered by Fort Udon…”

The gray-robed Spell Caster continued explaining all the benefits of Fort Udon passionately, only pointing toward one corner of the lounge in the end. It was a see-through room which was built with glazed tiles.

The glazed tiles may look fragile, but they were filled with mysterious runes which covered the entire room. In the color glass room, there were a number of sturdy-looking Alchemy Creatures that wore masks.

“These are all our Fort Udon’s Alchemy Creatures – a First, Second, and Third-level respectively. If you can beat them, we’ll then be able to grant you your corresponding status and position. Defeating a First-level Alchemy Creature will make you a Novice black-robed Wizard. If you can beat a Second-level Alchemy Creature, you'll become a Middle black-robed Wizard. Let's say you triumph over the Third-level Alchemy Creature, you'll then become an Expert black-robed Wizard. All three yields the same outcome of becoming a black-robed Wizard, but there are huge differences between Novice, Middle, and Expert black-robed Wizards. So, which Alchemy Creature will you choose?"

The gray-robed Wizard set his eyes on Merlin the moment he had finished talking.

Merlin, on the other hand, thought for a moment. He then gently scanned his eyes over those Alchemy Creatures in the psychedelically translucent room, and muttered, "I can pick any one of those Alchemy Creatures?"

"Of course. As long as you're confident, you get to choose any Alchemy Creature. After all, we at Fort Udon don't look at one's Spell Caster level alone. If you have formidable strength and are able to defeat a Second-level Alchemy Creature, we would then give you the privileges of a Middle black-robed Wizard. However, I'd like to warn you that all these Alchemy Creatures are extremely ruthless. If you don't have the confidence, we'd recommend you to pick the First-level Alchemy Creature. Otherwise, you'll be killed by an Alchemy Creature, and that'll be quite a pity."

After hearing the gray-robed Wizard's thorough explanation, Merlin shook his head gently. Instead, he said, "I don't need these three Alchemy Creatures. Give me an Alchemy Creature that's stronger, like that one over there!"

Merlin's sights were set on the last translucent room. There was an extremely burly creature which looked like a tiny giant and had a body full of greenish spikes. It looked terrifying.

At one glance, this Alchemy Creature looked a whole lot stronger than the three Alchemy Creatures that the gray-robed Wizard had introduced earlier.

“Hmm? You’d like to challenge a Fourth-level Alchemy Creature?”

Watching Merlin point at that Herculean Alchemy Creature which looked like a tiny giant, the gray-robed Wizard looked somewhat astonished, expressing a doubtful look in his eyes.

“Correct, the Fourth-level Alchemy Creature!”

Merlin replied calmly. A great deal of confidence seeping from within his words.

“Challenge the Fourth-level Alchemy Creature?”

“Interesting, I thought you’re only an ordinary First-level Spell Caster, but I didn’t expect that you’d dare challenge a Fourth-level Alchemy Creature. The last time somebody took on a fourth-level Alchemy Creature was like what, ten years back?”

“It seems that we’re in for a good show then. Wizard Merlin looks very confident, and I’m intrigued to see how a First-level Spell Caster can beat a Fourth-level Alchemy Creature. If he wins, I’m afraid another evil prodigy will emerge from Fort Udon.”

Upon hearing Merlin’s wishes to challenge the Fourth-level Alchemy Creature, one after another, those gray-robed

Wizards who were lazing around began staring wide-eyed at Merlin, looking at him in awe.

“Alright then, since you insist on challenging the Fourth-level Alchemy Creature, I shall fulfill your wish!”

The gray-robed Wizard did not try telling Merlin off either. Instead, he stood up and led Merlin to the room with the Fourth-level Alchemy Creature inside.

Chapter 267: Creating Greater Wonders

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Ka-chak.”

The doors of the psychedelically translucent room swung open to either side. The gray-robed Wizard pointed inward and told Merlin, “Please enter, Wizard Merlin. If you can’t hold on any longer, just give us a signal. We’ll stop the Alchemy Creature immediately.”

The gray-robed Wizard might have said that they could put the Alchemy Creature under control, but having to battle in such a narrow space, it would be virtually impossible to stop the Alchemy Creature promptly.

Thus, challenging the Alchemy Creature had its own risks. The reason the gray-robed Wizard said that was only to assure Merlin that they prioritized his safety.

Merlin took a glance at the Alchemy Creature. It wore a mask and had a body full of spikes. He then nodded in a calm demeanor. Soon after, the gray-robed Wizard forcefully slammed the door shut, locking the translucent room. All the gray-robed Wizards at the lounge diverted their sights to the veluriyam room.

The Alchemy Creature in the room acted as if it received some kind of command. Its eyes which were initially closed opened abruptly, and the spikes on its body increased in size, becoming extra pointy. It glowed with ice-cold illuminations, ones that would make a person shudder.

It was the first time that Merlin had seen such a fearsome Alchemy Creature! In addition, Fourth-level Alchemy Creatures were very difficult to produce. Even in Floating City, the strongest Alchemy Creature was only Third-level.

It was an immense qualitative leap from a Third-level Alchemy Creature to a Fourth-level Alchemy Creature, and it was in no way simpler than a Third-level Wizard promoting to a Fourth-level Wizard.

“Roar!”

Besides spikes, the Fourth-level Alchemy Creature’s body was wrapped with a thick black iron chain too, much to his shock. Following its loud roar, a puff of white steam spewed from its mouth, which instantly transformed into a sharp spear, hurtling toward Merlin.

At the same time, the Alchemy Creature swung its huge iron chain toward Merlin. The whistling sonic noise that was produced felt like an imposing threat, even for Merlin.

“The Fourth-level Alchemy Creature’s physique is surprisingly strong, so much so that even my physique wouldn’t be up to its level… Still, I’m a Spell Caster, I don’t have to outdo the Alchemy Creature in terms of physique!”

Though Merlin’s physique had significantly improved after practicing the fourth relief sculpture, when facing an enemy, his first thought would naturally be using spells, he was still a Spell Caster after all.

Meanwhile, this Fourth-level Alchemy Creature was very aggressive, so Merlin dared not shield the attacks with his robes alone, because chances were, even his robe could not protect him.

Therefore, Merlin did not show any hesitation. He stretched out his hand and pointed in front with force, and exclaimed, “Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

“Swoosh!”

Instantly, a chill was sent toward the Alchemy Creature. This Alchemy Creature was only superior in strength, but in terms of speed, it was not even close. In addition, it was incapable of evading Merlin’s Glacial Finger.

Merlin did not muster his brute force to hoist the Alchemy Creature’s iron chain either. Instead, he unleashed Wind of Freedom, granting him almost seamless agility, and the ability to navigate the tightest of spaces with ease. This too had highlighted Wind of Freedom’s special characteristic. If it was a Zero-level spell like Gale, it would not enable him to move around so elegantly within such a narrow space in the room.

“Boom!”

The Alchemy Creature’s huge iron chain struck the ground with great force, and the ground felt like it was quaking. It even made Merlin worry that the entire veluriyam room would collapse in a second.

Nonetheless, it did not take long until complex-looking runes started appearing in the room. The Alchemy Creature’s attack earlier could not even cause the room any damage.

“What a strong force…”

Merlin mumbled under his breath, and a strange expression flashed in his eyes. A Fourth-level Alchemy Creature was indeed petrifying. If he had chosen not to unleash Wind of Freedom to dodge the chain but to depend on his robe to hoist the chain instead, that strong force could have torn his robe apart.

The Alchemy Creature’s iron chain hit the ground forcefully. This was its first attack, but it could also be its last as Merlin’s Glacial Finger had already wrapped around the Alchemy Creature’s iron chain. The sub-zero freeze radiated from the iron chain to the Alchemy Creature in swift speed, enveloping the Alchemy Creature’s body in the blink of an eye.

“Ka-chak! Ka-chak!”

The surface of the thick black iron chain froze into a layer of crystalline ice immediately. Moreover, the tough black iron chain started cracking apart the moment those crystalline ice emerged, breaking into several segments.

That was the impressive element about Glacial Finger. No matter how tough the raw iron was, it could still freeze and crack them apart, much less a human body made of flesh. Therefore, no matter how strong this Alchemy Creature’s physique was, Merlin was still confident that the frost from Glacial Finger could encase the Alchemy Creature in an Ice Seal.

As anticipated, with Merlin’s Glacial Finger, a layer of crystalline ice started condensing on the sturdy Alchemy Creature’s body. Yet, the Alchemy Creature was quite powerful as it unexpectedly dislodged the ice with a single shake of its body.

The ice might have been shaken off, but how could that be it for Glacial Finger's freeze? Along with the dislodged ice, a huge area of the Alchemy Creature's flesh too had shed off from its body. In the blink of an eye, the Alchemy Creature turned into a hideous monster with fresh blood all over its body.

“Is that not enough? Come again then. Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin saw that the Alchemy Creature was not dead, so he unleashed Glacial Finger once more. The Fourth-level Alchemy Creature was indeed a tough foe to take down.

The truth was, Merlin's current, first stage of Glacial Finger, or the first form of Fiery Collapse was limited to reaching the frontiers of a Fourth-level spell, or of those extremely destructive Fourth-level spells.

If one wished to enhance the powers of these two Pandora Demon Abilities, one could only wait until becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster to do so.

This was why when facing a Fourth-level Alchemy Creature, Glacial Finger could not possibly kill it in one hit.

Merlin unleashed Glacial Finger once again, and the eerie chills wrapped the Alchemy Creature once more. By now, the Alchemy Creature was already sapped of energy and was merely struggling in vain. Even its roars became hoarse.

“Ka-chak!”

Finally, the Alchemy Creature's body was completely frozen in ice, just like a lively, crystal clear ice sculpture.

“Crack!”

Merlin called out softly. Instantly, the ice crystals cracked apart. Like eggshells, the burly figure of that Alchemy Creature shattered into countless fragments, scattering onto the ground.

Merlin took a glance at the ice fragments on the ground and proceeded to knock on the room door. The gray-robed Wizards who were staring into the room from outside started showing solemn looks on their faces.

“Pandora Demon Ability, that’s Pandora Demon Ability!”

“Since he has Pandora Demon Ability, it was not surprising that he was so confident. A Fourth-level Alchemy Creature is not even his match!”

“Haha, this time, there’ll be a new addition of gray-robed Wizard into us, Fort Udon.”

These gray-robed Wizards could tell at one glance that Merlin had used a Pandora Demon Ability earlier. However, there were no greedy looks expressed for his Pandora Demon Ability, instead, the gray-robed Wizards were all very delighted.

“Creak”.

The door opened, and Merlin walked out from the room. That gray-robed Wizard who was with him earlier had smiles all over his face as he spoke, “Wizard Merlin, the spell that you’ve used earlier was a Pandora Demon Ability, right?”

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows and watched the gray-robed Wizard cautiously. At such an unfamiliar place, he could not tell exactly what these gray-robed Wizards were actually thinking.

Yet, these gray-robed Wizards had silent eyes, clear of any hints of greed, so Merlin felt albeit relaxed. Besides, he had already showcased Glacial Finger, and could not refute it anymore even if he wanted to.

Hence, Merlin nodded and said, “That’s right. What I’ve used was a Pandora Demon Ability.”

Seeing Merlin admitting it himself, these gray-robed Wizards responded with a mere chuckle. They seemed to have noticed Merlin’s reluctance. The gray-robed Wizard reassured Merlin, “You don’t have to worry. Do you know why Fort Udon could cement a place on the Kurdmansla Islands?”

Merlin shook his head as he really did not know why. Everything he knew about Fort Udon was through the knowledge from Wizard Gerson’s brief explanation.

The gray-robed Wizard suddenly put on a serious face and muttered, “We, Fort Udon don’t have the most members or resources on the Kurdmansla Islands, but how are we the most powerful?”

“It’s because we, Fort Udon hold true to one principle – unity! In Fort Udon, excluding the privileges, we treat each and every member equally in every other matter. Those who dare exploit a fellow Fort Udon member would receive the most severe punishment, no matter what the reason for that action was.”

“Due to our unity, we even dare to call ourselves the number one faction on the Kurdmansla Islands. Be it the Gray Wing Alliance or Wizard’s Tower, they are both a level below us when face to face with us, Fort Udon. Wizard Merlin, it should now be clear to you, that even though we know you have a Pandora Demon Ability, we’ll not have any sly thoughts toward you. Actually, when you’ve officially joined

Fort Udon, and understood how things work here, you'd naturally start liking Fort Udon."

Merlin expression looked odd.

"Unity?"

Upon hearing the Fourth-level Spell Caster in front of him uttering the word "unity", Merlin felt somewhat puzzled. In the Dark Magic Region, there was competition everywhere, how could there be any sort of unity? Even in a normal human being's world, it would still be hard to find a group who could be entirely united.

However, the clarity in these gray-robed Wizard's eyes made Merlin hold some degree of anticipation in them.

"Wizard Merlin, maybe you don't believe me, but I shall repeat the same words. Once you've officially joined Fort Udon, you'll get to know us better. We hold our greatest respects for our three fort leaders, who are all Ninth-level Spell Casters. At the same time, the three of them are each other's closest friends and had been together since the very beginning, when they were still Entrance-level Spell Casters. After several hundreds of years had passed, they became Ninth-level Spell Casters together. This alone is a non-replicable feat. Through the toughest hardships, the three of them would still help each other, never leaving anyone behind.

"With such precedents from our three Castle leaders, it wouldn't be unusual for such camaraderie to exist within Fort Udon."

After a brief pause, the gray-robed Wizard glanced into the room, looking at the remains of the Alchemy Creature which was reduced into numerous fragments of ice. He then smiled at Merlin and said, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve already defeated a Fourth-level Alchemy Creature, you can now become a Novice gray-robed Wizard of Fort Udon! However, you have another opportunity. You can go and challenge any Middle gray-robed Wizard, which is a Fifth-level Spell Caster. Once you succeed, you can then become a Middle gray-robed Wizard. There are distinct differences between these two.”

Chapter 268: Issuing a Challenge

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Fifth-level Spell Caster?”

Merlin began mumbling to himself. Truthfully, he was rather excited at the prospect. After all, he had just constructed a Second-level Darkness-type spell, Darkness Tide. If it was enhanced by Darkness Heart, Merlin did not know how powerful it really was. However, he was certain that Fourth-level Mind Power would be unable to withstand it.

At the moment, Merlin’s strongest spells were no longer Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger. They were only at the first stage or first form, and their strength was merely at the level of powerful Fourth-level spells. They would not be of much use against a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

Therefore, Merlin’s greatest strength was currently the second-level spell, Darkness Tide after it had been enhanced by Darkness Heart. If only Darkness Tide was able to trap Fifth-level Mind Power in the illusion or even if it merely somewhat affected it, then Merlin would have the ability to fight a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

In the Dark Magic Region, Merlin would not have the opportunity to battle against a Fifth-level Spell Caster. As for

Wizard Leo, Merlin had no intention of going against him for Wizard Leo was much stronger. Even an average Sixth-level Spell Caster would be no match for him. Merlin's Darkness Tide would have no effect whatsoever on Wizard Leo.

Now, he had the chance to challenge a Fifth-level Spell Caster from Fort Udon. If he succeeded, he would obtain the rank of a Middle gray-robed Wizard in Fort Udon, and receive more benefits.

As a result, Merlin nodded. "I'll challenge a Middle gray-robed Wizard!"

Seeing that Merlin had agreed to challenge a Fifth-level Spell Caster, these gray-robed Wizards broke out into smiles. Then, a tall and lanky gray-robed Wizard said, "Wizard Merlin, please wait for a moment. I'll invite a Middle gray-robed Wizard for this challenge!"

Merlin bobbed his head, and then looked toward the translucent rooms. It seemed that Fourth-level Alchemy Creatures were the strongest ones in there.

"Are there no Fifth-level Alchemy Creatures in Fort Udon?"

Merlin softly inquired. If there were Fifth-level Alchemy Creatures, then he would not have to face the Fifth-level Spell Caster directly.

The gray-robed Wizard shook his head slightly. "Wizard Merlin, it's far from simple to transfigure a powerful Alchemy Creature. The average Third-level Alchemy Creature is already considered formidable. There are very few who would be able to transfigure a Fourth-level Alchemy Creature. There are many alchemists in Fort Udon but the number of those who can transfigure Fourth-level Alchemy Creatures is too few. What's there to say about Fifth-level

Alchemy Creatures? Therefore, if we feel that someone has the capabilities of a Fifth-level Spell Caster, we’ll invite a genuine Fifth-level Spell Caster to test it out.”

After a pause, the gray-robed Wizard shot Merlin a mysterious look, laughing quietly. “What’s more, there’s one good thing about not facing an Alchemy Creature. If a Middle gray-robed Wizard is willing to take on this task, then Wizard Merlin would not need fear for his safety. A Middle gray-robed Wizard would make their moves in an appropriate manner. Once you surrender, they would stop immediately. After all, you were able to defeat a Fourth-level Alchemy Creature, and are already eligible to become a gray-robed Wizard in Fort Udon, so you’re considered as one of our members.”

Initially, Merlin still harbored some doubts about facing a Fifth-level Spell Caster. If his Darkness Tide was useless, then he might be in danger. However, now that he heard what this gray-robed Wizard had said, his worries were thoroughly put to rest. He just had to wait for the right time to show them everything he had, and see how far he was from the standard of a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

After Merlin had waited for a moment, the gray-robed Wizard who had gone to invite a Fifth-level Spell Caster finally returned, but there were no other Spell Casters following behind him.

This gray-robed Wizard shook his head lightly, and said helplessly, “Wizard Merlin, Wizard Sakvara is currently preparing a potion. I’m afraid that it would take two or three days to complete, so for the time being, we invite you to stay in Fort Udon. Wizard Sakvara will naturally come after that.”

He would still have to wait for two or three days. After muttering to himself, Merlin ultimately nodded. He could use this time to make some preparations.

“Alright, I’ll wait for two or three days in Fort Udon.”

Thereafter, a gray-robed Wizard warmly brought Merlin away from the great hall.

“Wizard Merlin, the place that we’ve arranged for you is a space we prepared expressly for visiting Spell Casters. Just wait there for a few days, and once Wizard Sakvara has finished preparing the potion, we shall inform you.”

Merlin bobbed his head, following which the two of them arrived at a residence with low ceilings. Although it was no castle, the surrounding environment was decent with many rooms. It looked like it was indeed prepared for visiting Wizards.

“Alright, I’ll leave first. After two or three days, I shall update you.”

The gray-robed Wizard finished speaking and left directly.

Merlin gave his surroundings the once-over and was very satisfied. Thereafter, he entered an empty room. The décor inside was relatively simple, and it was completely spotless. Someone must have cleaned it every day.

This residence with low ceilings contained many rooms, but Merlin had observed that almost all of them were empty. This meant that there were very few Wizards from the outside who visited Fort Udon. Even the number of Wizards who wanted to join Fort Udon must be very few.

“Buzz… Buzz…”

Merlin was sitting in the middle of the room when something vibrated at his chest and a scorching heat began to emanate from it.

“The Mind Power duplicate within the Bell Space has reached its limit again?”

Merlin was momentarily stunned, but after some calculations, he realized that it had been a long time since he left the Dark Magic Region and came to the Kurdmansla Islands. It was normal that his Mind Power duplicate would reach its limit during this time.

Thus, Merlin hurriedly extended his Mind Power into the Bell Space. As expected, the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space had reached the limits of the Bell Space and needed to leave the Bell Space.

“Fuse!”

Without the slightest hesitation, Merlin immediately fused with the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space. He had practiced this many times, so it barely took him a while before the Mind Power duplicate’s Mind Power was completely fused with his own.

Merlin’s Mind Power began to expand greatly, and he felt exhilarated.

“Not bad, my Mind Power has grown immensely once more. Although it’s not at the peak of Third-level Mind Power, it’s nearly there. Perhaps I’ll reach that point after fusing a few more times with the Mind Power duplicate.”

Merlin perceived this growth in his Mind Power and was pleased. Between Third-level and Fourth-level Mind Power, there was a complete leap in the upgrade. The quantitative change would induce a qualitative change. The improvement would be huge, and the required “amount” of Mind Power was also colossal.

Therefore, even though Merlin had the Bell Space, and his Mind Power was growing at an incredible rate, it was not easy to reach the stage of Fourth-level Mind Power. After all, Merlin had only been a Spell Caster for a few years while those Wizards from Spell Caster clans had begun their Mind Meditation since young. Hence, their Mind Power had gradually increased bit by bit through meditation. Merlin, being able to grow at such a pace, had already surpassed many Spell Casters who had begun their Mind Power Meditation since young.

There would have been such a great increase in his Mind Power if he had not just constructed the Second-level spell, Darkness Tide, and used up a huge portion of Mind Power to stabilize it.

Even so, the strength of Merlin’s current Mind Power was enough to construct a Second-level spell. Of course, it would not use up more Mind Power than Darkness Tide had.

When Merlin was in the Dark Magic Region, he had already chosen a few Second-level spells of different types which he was satisfied with. These spells were relatively stronger ones, unlike the merely average spells in the Neverending Book.

Now, what Merlin had to do was to carefully choose which spell he should construct first.

“I’m in no urgent need for Offensive spells as I have Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger for now. These are comparable to Fourth-level spells, so at the moment, Offensive spells can’t directly increase my powers.

“The Speed spell Light Breeze is suitable for my current situation. In an unfamiliar place like the Kurdmansla Islands, it’s likely that I’ll run into some danger. If I have Light Breeze, then my chances of escaping when danger happens is greater.”

Merlin carefully thought about it for a moment, before finally focusing his gaze on the Defensive spell Earth Veil. This spell would provide a more complete defense and was much stronger than Guardian Monument.

Although it was merely a Second-level spell, and its defensive capabilities could not compare to Merlin’s robe, this would only be temporary. Once Merlin found some Lava Soil, he would immediately be able to cultivate the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth.

With the enhancement of the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, Merlin would be able to completely combine it with Earth-type Defensive spells. At that point, Merlin’s Earth Veil would become extremely formidable.

Therefore, constructing Earth Veil now was also a way of preparing for the cultivation of Fuse Earth in the future.

With his heart set on this, Merlin instantly initiated the Matrix. “Begin analyzing the Spell Model of Second-level spell Earth Veil!”

“Beep. Analysis completed. One hundred eighteen thousand six hundred and thirty-five Spell Models have been newly constructed!”

Earth Veil’s Spell Model could not be considered complex, so the Matrix quickly analyzed many Spell Models from scratch. Merlin began choosing among these for the best Spell Model in terms of the three aspects of stability, power, and compatibility.

Currently, he was constructing a Second-level spell, and beneath the Spell Model of the Second-level spell were the First and Zero-level Spell Models. Therefore, compatibility was evidently an increasingly important factor.

Merlin had realized the significance of compatibility since the previous time he constructed Darkness Tide. Thus, when he selected a Spell Model, firstly, it would have a high compatibility, following which he would consider stability, before finally looking at power.

If it was not highly compatible and clashed with the other Spell Models, then it would easily collapse. If that happened, even the most miraculous potions would be of no use.

“This Spell Model is just it!”

After a long period of selection and comparison, Merlin finally picked out a Spell Model which he was relatively satisfied.

As such, Merlin quickly mobilized his Mind Power and began simulating Earth Veil, gradually constructing it in his Awareness.

Chapter 269: The Three Major Factions

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The process of simulating a Spell Model using Mind Power was a rather slow one. Merlin took two full days before he finally simulated Earth Veil’s Spell Model in his Awareness.

“Boom!”

The instant the Spell Model was simulated in his Awareness, Merlin felt a violent tremor in his mind. Large amounts of Earth Elements swarmed into his Awareness and were quickly turned into Magic Power by Earth Veil’s Spell Model.

“It’s finally done!”

Merlin let out a long breath. With the Matrix, he was very successful in creating Spell Models. Moreover, as long as his Mind Power was sufficient, it was completely safe to construct Spell Models.

Now, Merlin possessed two Second-level spells. After some time, as the Mind Power duplicate within the Bell Space constantly increased his Mind Power, Merlin hoped to successively construct other Second-level spells in a few months and ultimately become a Second-level Spell Caster.

It could be said that this was a terrifying pace of growth. After all, Merlin had only become a First-level Spell Caster not long ago. Compared to those who needed four or five years to become a Second-level Spell Caster, the possibility of Merlin becoming a Second-level Spell Caster in such a short time was considered a very rapid growth.

All of this was thanks to the Matrix. It aided Merlin in constructing stable Spell Models. Who knew how much time that had saved Merlin?

Earth Veil was successfully constructed but Merlin did not exit the room. Instead, he stayed inside. He still had to use elemental crystal stones to boost the transformation rate of Earth Veil's Magic Power.

…

"Curse it all! Donaugh had joined Gray Wing Alliance. It's harder for us to kill him now."

A male Wizard with long brown hair over his shoulders spoke somewhat furiously.

Another female Wizard with a tall build and delicate features frowned as well. "Since Donaugh has joined Gray Wing Alliance, let's join Fort Udon. I've heard that Fort Udon is the strongest faction on the Kurdmansla Islands! If we stay here on the Kurdmansla Islands, we'll eventually have the chance to kill Donaugh!"

This female Wizard also wore an icy expression, clenching her teeth as she spoke.

This pair of Spell Casters, a man and a woman, had just entered the residence from outside and was walking as they conversed.

Hearing what the female Wizard said, a hint of hesitation flashed across the male Wizard’s face as if he wanted to say something but eventually stopped.

“Would that be easy? Although Fort Udon is the strongest faction on the Kurdmansla Islands, it’s no match for Wizard’s Tower and Gray Wing Alliance in terms of resources. What’s more, although Donaugh is despicable, his Spell Caster Quality is excellent. If he joined Gray Wing Alliance for a longer period, I’m afraid that he’ll be stronger than us. At that point, it would be harder for us to kill him…”

In the end, the male Wizard expressed the apprehensions that he felt. After the female Wizard heard what he said, she slowed down her steps and stopped, lowering her head in silence.

“Is there really no way?”

“What other way is there? We can only wait. We can’t join Gray Wing Alliance as we want to kill Donaugh and he wants to kill us. Hence, we can’t join Gray Wing Alliance as he did. As for Fort Udon, I hear that they’re very united. As long as one becomes a Wizard of Fort Udon, one need not be afraid of running into danger on the Kurdmansla Islands. It’s better if we join Fort Udon for now, and then decide what’s our next move.”

The male Wizard seemed to have made up his mind long ago.

“It looks like that’s all we can do…”

A pensive look hung over the female Wizard’s face as she appeared helpless. Just as they were about to choose a room, they seemed to discover something, and their faces revealed a slight shock.

“There’s someone in this room? Wasn’t it said that in recent times there isn’t anyone who wants to join Fort Udon? Why is there someone here?”

The couple had inquired about the situation in Fort Udon when they were outside, so generally, they were sure that no one was joining Fort Udon recently. Hence, there should only be the two of them here.

“Creak.”

Just as they were frozen in bewilderment, the door of the room slowly opened, and out came a young Spell Caster dressed in a black Wizard robe.

“You two Wizards are joining Fort Udon as well?”

The young Spell Caster looked toward the couple and asked with a smile.

“Hmm? May I ask who you are, Wizard?”

The male Wizard fixed a distrustful gaze on the young Spell Caster who suddenly appeared, his eyes filled with caution.

“You can call me Merlin. Like you, I’m a Spell Caster who wants to join Fort Udon!”

The young Spell Caster was Merlin. After he had successfully constructed his Second-level Spell, Earth Veil, he had been using elemental crystal stones to increase the transformation speed of Magic Power in Earth Veil’s Spell Model. It took him until now for Earth Veil’s Spell Model to have sufficient Magic Power.

After this, he only had to slowly accumulate Magic Power to fill up the Spell Model, and no longer needed to use elemental crystal stones as replenishment.

Merlin overheard the conversation between these two Spell Casters without missing a word, so he thought that he might as well open the door and come out. His intention was to ask these two for information regarding Gray Wing Alliance and Wizard’s Tower.

After all, Merlin had only heard about Gray Wing Alliance and Wizard’s Tower from Wizard Gerson of Fort Udon. From Wizard Gerson’s point of view, it was likely that he would not introduce these two factions in a fair and impartial manner.

However, these two Spell Casters obviously seemed to know a lot about Fort Udon, Gray Wing Alliance, and Wizard’s Tower, so Merlin thought of understanding these three factions through them.

“So, it’s Wizard Merlin. I’m Vadrak and this is Wizard Bella. We both plan to become Fort Udon’s black-robed Wizards. However, we’ve not made the final decision, so we were arranged to come here.”

Wizard Vadrak breathed a small sigh of relief but after some thought, he realized that there could be no mishap happening here in Fort Udon. He had been overly cautious earlier.

Merlin could also tell that they were First-level Spell Casters who could meet Fort Udon’s requirements. Barring anything unexpected, they would become black-robed Wizards in Fort Udon.

“Wizard Vadrak, Wizard Bella, you seem to be very familiar with the Kurdmansla Islands?”

“Indeed we are. We came from a distant place and heard some Spell Casters talking about the Kurdmansla Islands, so we know something of the situation here. In reality, it’s our first time here on the Kurdmansla Islands as well.”

This time, it was Bella who spoke.

Merlin felt a surge of enthusiasm. He looked toward the sky, which seemed a long way off from becoming dark, so he asked softly, “Since it’s your first time here as well on the Kurdmansla Islands, why don’t we three take a walk around the island? I’ve been here for a few days but haven’t left Fort Udon.”

“Alright, we wanted to take a look around too. We’ve heard about how the Kurdmansla Islands are so prosperous, yet had never had the chance to come here. Now that we’ve arrived, it’ll be good to see it for ourselves.”

Wizard Vadrak and Wizard Bella had no objections. They wanted to check out the island as well. Thus, the three of them quickly left Fort Udon.

“The island is huge, almost comparable to a small-sized landmass, and it’s even many times bigger than the city we were staying in!”

Bella and Vadrak walked on the island and felt astounded upon seeing the size of the island.

The Kurdmansla Islands were formed by tens of thousands of big and small islands. The island they were currently on was the main island of the Kurdmansla Islands, which was the biggest.

The gigantic island stretched as far as the eye could see and was enormous. It was not that much different from a small landmass. This was also why Fort Udon, Gray Wing Alliance, and Wizard’s Tower were stationed on this island.

Other than its size, the island was filled with Spell Casters peddling potion materials, alchemy materials, and even spells.

One should not judge these wares based on how they were set out on the ground. In fact, some of these were very precious, worth over ten thousand elemental crystal stones. They cost such an enormous sum, yet no one dared to stir up trouble. This was because Gray Wing Alliance, Wizard’s Tower, and Fort Udon had set the rules together. As long as one was on the Kurdmansla Islands, one would receive the protection of the three factions, and no fights were allowed.

If they discovered someone breaking this rule, the three major factions would join forces to hunt that person down. Once, there was a powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster who totally disregarded this rule of the three factions, and killed some Spell Casters on the island. In the end, that Spell Caster was cornered and killed by the masters of the three factions.

Hence, a relatively safe environment was guaranteed on the island. In addition, there were countless mysterious, precious materials which came from the ocean, as well as materials which could only be obtained from the carcasses of sea beasts. Therefore, the Kurdmansla Islands were able to attract many Spell Casters despite its remote distance, allowing the entire place to become prosperous.

“Oh, right, Wizard Vadrak, you know the situation of Gray Wing Alliance and Wizard’s Tower?”

Merlin gradually slowed his steps and inquired in a low voice.

Wizard Vadrak shot Merlin a glance, looking pensive before he began to slowly say, “Wizard Merlin, there’s a large number of people in Gray Wing Alliance, and it’s also rich with various cultivation resources. It could be considered a huge faction. As for Wizard’s Tower, its numbers are not many – not even fifty people. However, Wizard’s Tower only accepts Spell Casters who are Fourth-level or above. It’s been said that anyone who joins Wizard’s Tower would even receive the legendary Pandora Demon Ability! The founder of Wizard’s Tower is enigmatic, and there are few people who know about the true circumstances of that mysterious founder, but the majority of Pandora Demon Abilities within Wizard’s Tower are contributed by that mysterious founder.

“As for Fort Udon, its numbers are not huge. It’s not rich with resources and could boast of no top-notch spells or legendary Pandora Demon Ability. Nonetheless, Fort Udon is worthy of being named the number one strongest faction on the Kurdmansla Islands. As for the reason, I believe Wizard Merlin knows already – unity! The Spell Casters of Fort Udon are incomparably united, and joining this faction is just like integrating into a large family… Previously, a Spell Caster named Wizard Yalen explained the situation of the Kurdmansla Islands to us in detail. He had lived on the island for decades, and all that he spoke of was what he had experienced himself.”

At the mention of “Wizard Yalen”, a strange change washed over the faces of Vadrak and Bella, and their expressions seemed to reveal a strain of sorrow.

Chapter 270: Defenseless and Dissatisfied

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In his mind, Merlin was still processing the information regarding Gray Wing Alliance, Wizard's Tower, and Fort Udon that Wizard Vadrak had just provided.

In particular, he was coming to terms with the fact that Wizard's Tower had more than forty Spell Casters who were Fourth-level and above. This was even more than the Dark Magic Region. Within the Dark Magic Region, there were merely thirty plus individuals who could build their own towers.

This meant that Wizard's Tower, in terms of manpower, was comparable to a spell casters' organization with an extensive background and ancient inheritances such as the Dark Magic Region.

Although the Dark Magic Region was a small-sized spell casters' organization, most factions would be no match for it. In the Dark Magic Region's description of the Kurdmansla Islands, it was still only a "savage" land where roaming Wizards gathered, and sea beasts were bitterly fought and struggled against.

However, now that Merlin had arrived on the Kurdmansla Islands, based on what he saw and heard for himself, the Kurdmansla Islands had already become stronger.

By itself, Wizard’s Tower was already a powerful faction which was not inferior to the Dark Magic Region. On the other hand, Gray Wing Alliance and Fort Udon were the other two formidable factions which were no weaker than Wizard’s Tower.

If these three factions joined forces, the power of the entire Kurdmansla Islands would be on par with a medium-sized spell casters’ organization.

As for large-sized spell casters’ organizations, they did not form merely on the basis of having a large number of members. At least one Great Wizard was required to establish a large-sized spell casters’ organization.

For instance, although Sterling House was not a spell casters’ organization, due to Great Wizard Sterling’s presence, it could feasibly be compared to those large-sized spell casters’ organizations. Of course, this was all due to the Great Wizard Sterling’s presence.

The Kurdmansla Islands were similar to Sterling House, only Merlin did not know if there was a Great Wizard on the Kurdmansla Islands.

“Wizard Vadrak, the three major factions of the Kurdmansla Islands are powerful indeed, and there are countless other factions, which mustn’t be underestimated even though they might not be comparable to the three major factions. Now that the Kurdmansla Islands have developed to their present powerful state, can this be maintained if there’s no Great Wizard to oversee things?”

Merlin lifted his head and looked toward Wizard Vadrak.

“Great Wizard…”

Wizard Vadrak mumbled softly to himself for a moment, then a mysterious smile tugged at the corner of his lips. He said in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, in truth, there’s a Great Wizard on the Kurdmansla Islands, only not many people know of this. Even I’m unclear about the specifics. Perhaps you can ask the people at Fort Udon.”

Merlin felt a shiver deep within his heart. He did not think that the Kurdmansla Islands would really have a Great Wizard. If what Wizard Vadrak said was true, then the entire Kurdmansla Islands had unwittingly developed into an enormous faction that was comparable to large-sized spell casters’ organizations, just like Sterling House.

Even in terms of overall capability, the Kurdmansla Islands were far more powerful than Sterling House. After all, there were a few Ninth-level Spell Casters in the three major factions of the Kurdmansla Islands alone, and Sterling House was only supported by the Great Wizard Sterling without any Ninth-level Spell Casters at all. There were not even many Seventh-level Spell Casters in Sterling House.

The reports and information the Dark Magic Region and other spell casters’ organizations had on the Kurdmansla Islands were far too outdated. Things were different now, and the Kurdmansla Islands had become a colossus!

The main island was bustling with noise and movement, and the hubbub of Spell Casters peddling their wares on the street evoked a fondness in Merlin as it was just like when he was in Blackwater City.

However, Vadrak and Bella were somewhat downcast, and their spirits could not be lifted. This seemed to be related to the “Wizard Yalen” who was mentioned in the earlier conversation.

Merlin did not inquire about this “Wizard Yalen”. It must be something difficult for Wizard Vadrak and Wizard Bella to talk about, and something inappropriate to bring up.

Since both of them had lost their good mood, and Merlin had learned of some information regarding Gray Wing Alliance and Wizard’s Tower from Vadrak, he asked Wizard Vadrak and Wizard Bella, “The two of you are tired, so why don’t we head back to Fort Udon and rest?”

Wizard Vadrak and Bella nodded and began turning back.

However, they had only taken a few steps when a commotion was heard behind them. The expressions of Vadrak and Bella changed as they spun around, their eyes glaring straight ahead.

“Donaugh!”

Wizard Vadrak’s gaze was fixed on a Spell Caster wearing a light-colored Wizard robe and a wide-brimmed black hat as he yelled through clenched teeth.

“Hmm? Vadrak? Bella?”

The face of the Spell Caster who was called “Donaugh” clearly went blank in the instant he saw Vadrak and Bella, but this was swiftly followed by a darkened expression.

“Heh heh, so it’s you guys. Seems like you haven’t joined any factions. Good, good. You guys have been following me from the start and had nearly caused my death a few times. Now, it’s payback time!”

A vicious expression emerged on Wizard Donaugh’s face, following which he turned to another tall Wizard and said, “Wizard Hitte, there shouldn’t be anything preventing me from making a move here, right?”

The tall Wizard eyed Merlin and the rest, and a cold smirk tugged at the corner of his lips. “Rest assured, the Kurdmansla Islands’ rule which bans fights don’t apply to us of the three major factions. You’re now a Spell Caster of our Gray Wing Alliance. It’s not a big deal if you kill a few Wizards.”

“That’s perfect!”

With that, Donaugh brandished an arm fiercely, and thick strands of Fire Element began rapidly fluctuating over his body.

“Flaming Ray!”

Wizard Donaugh lifted one hand, and a fiery beam of flame erupted. Its speed was extremely quick, and in the blink of an eye, it had reached Vadrak.

“Bang!”

Vadrak reacted quickly as well. An Earth-type Defensive spell materialized before him, but it was only a First-level spell and was shattered by Flaming Ray right away. Moreover, the blaze was pushing through without stopping and was burning on Vadrak’s body.

“Snap!”

Thick ice crystals immediately formed on Vadrak. This was a spell he casted on himself to freeze the flames on his body.

“Second-level spell? You’ve already successfully constructed a Second-level spell?”

Vadrak dispelled the ice crystals. Even though the flames on his body were gone, his face was still rather drained. It had only been one attack, and yet, he was already injured.

Wizard Donaugh’s Flaming Ray was obviously a Second-level spell, far stronger than Vadrak’s First-level spell.

“Heh heh. Back then I was chased down by you two all the way here to the Kurdmansla Islands. I could construct Second-level spells long ago, only I didn’t have time, being chased all the way by you. Hmph, don’t think that I was afraid of you! If I intended to avoid getting tangled up with you two lunatics, you think I would have come all the way to the Kurdmansla Islands? However, you’re foolish indeed to have followed me here. It’s your death wish!”

Donaugh’s expression twisted in fury. It seemed like he had been pathetically hunted down by Vadrak and Bella the entire way here, which was why he harbored so much hatred.

“Donaugh, damn you!”

A sharp light glinted in Wizard Bella’s eyes, following which she rushed forward as a violent burst of Wind Elemental fluctuations emerged around her.

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Blades of wind covered the entire ground, speeding murderously toward Wizard Donaugh.

"It's useless. This time I've joined Gray Wing Alliance, and handed over a precious alchemy material I've taken from that old fool Yalen. Not only did I win Gray Wing Alliance's interest but I also received a robe that can withstand Third-level spell attacks, haha!"

Wizard Donaugh roared heartily. Despite the wide-ranging wind blades crashing into him, he was under no threat at all. The robe he was wearing could almost keep up with the robe Merlin had exchanged for in the Dark Magic Region.

Gray Wing Alliance had the most resources. Before this, Merlin did not quite believe that. How many resources would be required of various Spell Casters and could a faction with such a brief heritage possess all this?

However, now that he had seen the robe that Donaugh was wearing, Merlin was astounded. He faintly suspected that he had underestimated Gray Wing Alliance.

Wizard Bella immediately came to Wizard Vadrak's side and supported him, slowly retreating. Although they seemed to hate Wizard Donaugh to the extreme, they were in danger in these current circumstances.

"Donaugh, do you still remember how Wizard Yalen treated us? He guided us to construct Spell Models, and explain to us how to prepare potions. He was basically our teacher, yet you shamelessly ambushed him. For someone like you, not even ten thousand deaths will pay off your sin!"

Wizard Bella's chest was heaving ceaselessly, and her ashen face revealed that her fury had reached its peak.

It was not surprising that when Wizard Bella and Vadrak saw Donaugh, they would become so furious. They had hunted

Donaugh all the way to the Kurdmansla Islands with everything they had.

It was just that Donaugh's talent seemed superior to theirs, and he had given an essential alchemy material to Gray Wing Alliance, winning their attention and was bestowed a robe with powerful defensive capabilities. Vadrak and Bella were no longer a match for Donaugh.

Now that he understood the truth, Merlin stared at Donaugh, and a cold glint flashed in his eyes.

Donaugh currently wore a stormy expression, glaring at Wizard Vadrak and Bella. He was filled with a raging murderous intent.

"Die!"

Donaugh extended both arms once more, and the scorching flames surged out. The blaze transformed into two rays which flew toward Wizard Bella and Vadrak respectively.

Vadrak drew in a deep breath, and yelled toward the heavens, "Donaugh, we're just about to become members of Fort Udon. You dare to kill us?"

"Fort Udon? You've joined Fort Udon?"

Hearing Vadrak mention Fort Udon, the surrounding Spell Casters were visibly excited. On the Kurdmansla Islands, Fort Udon was definitely considered the most powerful faction.

Based on the reactions of these people, one could tell that Fort Udon had such colossal influence!

Donaugh's face shifted with uncertainty. However, when he saw that Wizard Vadrak and Wizard Bella were not wearing the robes of Fort Udon, he laughed coldly. “Heh heh, you’re still not members of Fort Udon currently. So, what if I kill you?”

Donaugh paid no mind to Vadrak’s words and continued channeling the Flaming Ray that was reaching out towards Wizard Bella and Wizard Vadrak. In their current situation, they would be hard pressed to defend against such a powerful Second-level spell.

“Wizard Yalen, Bella and I are useless. We have no way to avenge you now!”

Vadrak and Bella exchanged a glance. Their faces were rather pale, and their eyes were filled with a defenseless and dissatisfied look.

Chapter 271: Fort Udon’s Dominance I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Crack.”

Wizard Vadrak and Wizard Bella had already closed their eyes in acceptance of their demise, yet the scorching flames did not reach them. Conversely, they felt a chill and they could not help but shiver.

Thus, Wizard Vadrak and Wizard Bella opened their eyes to find that an icy gust of air had appeared before them, immediately freezing Donaugh’s Flaming Ray. They were saved!

“Heh heh, Gray Wing Alliance is getting bolder and bolder these days. You dare act against members of my Fort Udon?”

At this point, a Spell Caster with an aged appearance slowly walked out from the crowd. He eyed Wizard Bella and Wizard Vadrak as he spoke in a raspy voice.

“Hmm, it’s a Spell Caster from Fort Udon?”

Looking at this aged Wizard, the opposing Spell Casters from Gray Wing Alliance felt that the situation had become somewhat troublesome.

On the Kurdmansla Islands, Gray Wing Alliance possessed tremendous power. However, if there was anything Gray Wing Alliance was afraid of, it would be Fort Udon.

It was tricky to handle people from Fort Udon because fighting against one of them would result in the other Spell Casters of Fort Udon to be unsparing and unrelenting in their combined retaliation.

This was Fort Udon’s best characteristic. They were extremely united internally, and Gray Wing Alliance would not want to provoke them.

“They’ve yet to become Spell Casters of Fort Udon!”

With a gloomy face, Donaugh was unable to stop himself from protesting in a low voice.

The aged Wizard remained calm, and coldly said, “Since they’ve already decided to join Fort Udon, they are Wizards of Fort Udon! What? Those from Gray Wing Alliance now dare to openly attack us Wizards from Fort Udon on this island?”

As soon as he spoke, a few Spell Casters rushed out from behind. They were wearing black robes just like the aged Wizard, only theirs were marked with a symbol indicating their rank. They were Expert black-robed Spell Casters, on the level of Third-level Spell Casters!

“Bordeaux, all of you at Fort Udon mustn’t be unreasonable too. These two aren’t in Fort Udon. If you still want to stick your nose in, hmph, then don’t blame me if I don’t hold back!”

From behind Donaugh, out walked a tall Spell Caster with a scraggly beard who had a dangerous air around him.

“Vlaar?”

The expression of the aged Wizard, whose name was Bordeaux, shifted slightly upon seeing the Spell Caster with the scraggly beard. He knew that this Spell Caster who looked extremely dangerous was called Vlaar, a formidable Wizard. Vlaar was a Fourth-level Spell Caster in Gray Wing Alliance.

Wizard Bordeaux knew that Vlaar was a Fourth-level Spell Caster, and that even if they all joined forces, they might be no match for him. Nonetheless, Wizard Bordeaux still gnashed his teeth and laughed coldly. “Wizard Vlaar, it’s not like you don’t know how Fort Udon is like. If we simply watched without doing anything, then in the future, what else would there be left for Fort Udon? We’ve never abandoned a fellow comrade!”

Wizard Bordeaux’s inspiring words made Merlin’s heart trembled slightly. Although he had previously heard that the Wizards of Fort Udon were extremely united, he had never seen how this unity looked like in real life.

Currently, Bordeaux and the other Spell Casters were demonstrating something authentic. Even if they were aware that they would not win, they still did not abandon their comrades. In the world of Spell Casters, “comrades” are hard to come by. For instance, in the case of Donaugh and Wizard Yalen, the latter had given Donaugh so much assistance, teaching him in his cultivation.

However, Donaugh killed Wizard Yalen in the end. In the world of Spell Casters, this was the common realistic and cruel occurrence. Conversely, it was the absolute unity of Fort Udon, the somewhat unquestioning defense of comrades that was rarely seen.

“Bordeaux, I wonder how you’ll save them today? Bind!”

Wizard Vlaar barked out a cold laugh, his eyes tinged with fury. Thereafter, he cast a Wind-type Binding spell, restricting the movements of Bordeaux and the other Spell Casters in a flash.

Although Wizard Vlaar was rather enraged, he was not brazen enough to kill Bordeaux and the other Wizards from Fort Udon. However, Bella and Vadrak were different as they were not officially Spell Casters of Fort Udon. Therefore, Wizard Vlaar fixed his gaze on them, his eyes filled with cold murderous intent.

“Donaugh, go on!”

Seeing that Wizard Vlaar had made his move and bound Bordeaux and the other Spell Casters, Donaugh gradually began to relax. When he looked toward Bella and Vadrak once more, his face broke out into a cruel smile.

“Vadrak and Bella, give it up, and die!”

Donaugh attacked once again, and he cast Flaming Ray a few consecutive times. The scorching flames filled the air and thundered toward the two Wizards. Donaugh had learned from his last attack and left no chance for Bella and Vadrak to survive, going straight in for the kill.

Vadrak and Bella exchanged a glowering glance at Donaugh but it was of no use. They saw that even the Wizards of Fort Udon were restricted, and were unable to help them at all.

“It looks like there’s really no hope this time around. Bella, it’s all my fault, being unable to avenge Wizard Yalen, and unable to protect you…”

Vadrak shook his head and looked toward Bella with a profound expression, resolutely facing the furious flames which covered the entire sky…

…

“Earth Veil!”

Following the command of an icy voice, the wide-ranging flames crashed into Bella and Vadrak. However, their bodies had been covered in a veil of dirt-yellow light.

Under the protection of this veil of light, no matter how furious the flames raged on, they were unable to hurt Bella and Vadrak.

“Who did this?”

Seeing that he had not killed Bella and Vadrak, Donaugh’s face darkened even further as he scanned the crowd.

It was not only Donaugh but even Vadrak and Bella were full of astonishment. They exchanged a glance, each feeling a trace of elation that they were not yet dead.

“Who is it that saved us?”

Bella and Vadrak were searching for this person as well. They had closed their eyes earlier as they awaited their deaths, so they did not see who it was who had cast the spell and saved them.

“You’re such a failure as a human being that you’re starting to disgust even me…”

A figure in black strolled out from the crowd leisurely.

“Wizard Merlin? It was him who saved us!”

“So, Wizard Merlin is actually a Second-level Spell Caster. Earth Veil isn’t easy to construct. Wizard Yalen had mentioned before that Earth Veil is very complicated, and whoever who could construct it must be a confident and powerful Spell Caster!”

After seeing that it was Merlin, Bella and Vadrak were taken aback. Before this, they had thought that Merlin was just like them, merely a First-level Spell Caster.

However, it seemed now that Merlin was not as simple as they thought. He must surely possess significant capabilities to be able to construct such a complex Second-level spell like Earth Veil.

“Who are you?”

Donaugh stared at Merlin rather apprehensively as he questioned.

Merlin only shook his head lightly in response. Initially, the matters between other Spell Casters were of no concern to him. What happened to Bella and Vadrak was unable to move him.

Nonetheless, what Donaugh had done evoked a sense of loathing even in Merlin. Wizard Yalen could be considered Donaugh’s “tutor”, yet Donaugh ambushed and killed him.

An act like this caused Merlin to feel repulsed, and a desire to kill was born in him.

“Dark Light Realm!”

Merlin did not bother babbling with Donaugh and cast the First-level Darkness-type spell. Instantly, rays of light began to distort, and Donaugh’s surroundings turned into pitch-black darkness. He was thoroughly lost in the illusion of Dark Light Realm.

“Frigid Ice, freeze!”

Merlin did not plan on killing Donaugh. On the Kurdmansla Islands, Gray Wing Alliance was a colossal force, so teaching Donaugh a lesson and killing him were two entirely different matters.

Therefore, Merlin did not wish to cause further trouble and immediately used Frigid Ice to freeze one of Donaugh’s arms. The ice poison of Frigid Ice quickly penetrated the flesh, and Donaugh’s one arm was crippled from then on.

“My arm, you… You crippled my arm?”

Merlin dispelled Dark Light Realm, following which Donaugh recovered his senses. Immediately, he discovered that one of his arms had no feeling left in it.

One arm, to a Spell Caster, did not make much of a difference. After all, a Spell Caster used spells by relying on the simulation of Spell Models in their Awareness through Mind Power. Even without both arms, the casting of spells would not be much affected.

As such, losing an arm would be more akin to utter humiliation. From that point onward, preparing potions and researching alchemy would be rather inconvenient.

Although Donaugh was enraged, he did not act rashly. He still had not lost his wits. Merlin had cast Dark Light Realm earlier, and he knew that he was no match for Merlin at all.

Dark Light Realm was a very complicated spell among the Darkness-type spells and had the power to challenge those beyond its level. Having cast Dark Light Realm, Merlin could have easily killed Donaugh, but he did not, indicating that he had qualms about the fact that Donaugh was a Spell Caster from Gray Wing Alliance.

Therefore, Donaugh could only clench his teeth as he glared at Merlin, but did not dare attack him.

Besides Donaugh, the Fourth-level Spell Caster, Wizard Vlaar, also narrowed his eyes, sizing up Merlin.

“You’re not a Spell Caster from Fort Udon. Who are you really?”

Wizard Vlaar’s face was cloudy as he asked coldly.

Merlin shot a glance at Bella and Vadrak, and a smile tugged at the corner of his lips. He said serenely, “I’m like them – someone who’s about to become a member of Fort Udon!”

“Which is to say, you’re not yet a member of Fort Udon?”

Wizard Vlaar turned the topic around, and a cold light shone in his eyes. He said icily, “A roaming Wizard who’s a nobody dared to attack a Wizard of my Gray Wing Alliance. Hmph, I can’t kill Bordeaux, but why can’t I kill you?”

With that, violent Fire Elemental fluctuations abruptly surged around Wizard Vlaar’s body.

“Oh no, Wizard Merlin, escape quickly! Vlaar, you dare? They’re all about to become Wizards of my Fort Udon. If you dare to kill them, even if you hide in Gray Wing Alliance, Fort Udon will surely make you pay a heavy price!”

Wizard Bordeaux was still bound. Now that he saw Vlaar was about to attack Merlin, he immediately roared out.

“Hmph, how overbearing is your Fort Udon to battle with my Gray Wing Alliance over a few mere Spell Casters who aren’t even members of Fort Udon? Haha, Bordeaux, I’ll kill them. What can you all do?”

Wizard Vlaar roared in laughter, and his body was instantly shrouded by raging flames. Following that, flames rained down from the sky like a violent storm, whistling as they swept toward Merlin!

Chapter 272: Fort Udon’s Dominance II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The raging flames filled the entire sky like a sea of fire. This was the Fourth-level spell that Vlaar had cast.

Merlin drew in a deep breath. At this point, his robe had no way of withstanding this, and even the Second-level Defensive spell Earth Veil that he had just constructed would be unable to block a Fourth-level spell without any enhancements.

Therefore, Merlin could only actively attack.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin extended one pale finger and stabbed it toward Wizard Vlaar. In an instant, an icy gust of air flew out and formed ice crystals everywhere it passed.

“Crack! Crack!”

Countless ice crystals were formed, with some even enclosing the flames in mid-air, which then fell to the ground and shattered into smithereens. This ability was even able to freeze and seal a Fourth-level spell in ice. It must not be a spell, not one that Merlin, a Wizard who was not even a mere Second-level Spell Caster, would be able to cast.

“Pandora Demon Ability… This is Pandora Demon Ability. You actually have Pandora Demon Ability?”

Astonishment washed over Wizard Vlaar’s face. A Pandora Demon Ability possessed a strange and unfathomable power, and Wizard levels were completely irrelevant if one had Pandora Demon Ability.

In Gray Wing Alliance, Wizard Vlaar had personally witnessed a Second-level Spell Caster who had cultivated Pandora Demon Ability easily defeat a Spell Caster at the peak of the Third-level, as well as contended against a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Thus, Wizard Vlaar knew very well the power of Pandora Demon Ability. Seeing that Merlin had utilized his Pandora Demon Ability, he was immediately on his guard.

Just as Wizard Vlaar was about to cast a Defensive spell, turbulent Darkness Elemental fluctuations abruptly surged around Merlin.

“Darkness Tide!”

Merlin softly commanded. In an instant, the surrounding light darkened, and an endless flood of Darkness Element rushed forth just like a tide, which completely surrounded Wizard Vlaar and the rest.

Darkness Tide, after the enhancement of Darkness Heart, was able to easily trap a Spell Caster like Vlaar, whose Mind Power only just reached the Fourth-level, in the illusion.

Wizard Vlaar was not even able to put up the slightest bit of resistance. His entire body went limp as he was completely caught in the illusion.

“Crack.”

The chill of Glacial Finger rapidly froze Wizard Vlaar’s arm. Merlin repeated his previous procedure in punishing Donaugh earlier, and straightaway crippled one of Wizard Vlaar’s arms.

This was because Merlin was rather apprehensive about Gray Wing Alliance, so he did not dare to kill anyone so rashly.

“Whoosh…”

Merlin dispelled Darkness Tide, and Wizard Vlaar recovered his senses. His face was deathly pale, and he had lost all sense of feeling in his right arm. Just like Donaugh, one of his arms was crippled by Merlin.

Vlaar bit his lip furiously, and his face turned dark as he coldly glared at Merlin like a venomous snake. This glare made Merlin very uncomfortable. If he was somewhere else, he would have killed Vlaar long ago. However, they were on the Kurdmansla Islands, so Merlin still had many other considerations.

“Vlaar, what’s wrong? Is it an attack by someone from Fort Udon?”

A boorish voice rang out, and a few Spell Casters came from behind in loud heavy steps. It was a Spell Caster whose face bore the mark of three shallow scars, making him look rather sinister.

This scar-faced Spell Caster, upon seeing Vlaar's drooping arm, swept his gaze across Merlin, Bordeaux, and the rest, one by one.

“Heh heh, Captain, if you've come any later, I might be dead!”

Vlaar licked his lips. After seeing this scar-faced Spell Caster, a trace of glee had dawned upon his face.

“It was them who did it?”

The scar-faced Spell Caster questioned coldly in a low voice.

“Captain, it's not like you don't know how the people of Fort Udon are like. The damage caused to Donaugh and I were all thanks to some guy named Merlin.”

Vlaar glared at Merlin with vicious hate as he narrated everything that had happened to the scar-faced Spell Caster.

“Very well, you're the one who harmed Vlaar? Regardless of whether or not you're from Fort Udon, you have to pay the price of harming Vlaar. Since you've crippled one of his arms, I'll cripple both your arms!”

An overbearing force suddenly emanated from the scar-faced Spell Caster. It was a force belonging to a Fifth-level Spell Caster. The scar-faced Spell Caster was actually a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

“Ugly bastard, you're acting big in front of us Wizards from Fort Udon? Heh heh, come on then, let this old man see how much you've grown in these past few years.”

A sharp voice rang out from the crowd. Soon, a wizened Wizard, wearing a gray robe and a torn hat over his head, slowly walked out. Behind him were a few other gray-robed Wizards.

Merlin squinted slightly. He recognized the robes they were wearing. These were the robes worn by Spell Casters from Fort Udon. As they were gray ones, it meant that these were Spell Casters who were above the Fourth-level.

In particular, the wizened old man who spoke seemed very shriveled and scrawny as if wind might carry him off, but the force emanating from his body was more terrifying than the force of the scar-faced man.

Upon seeing the wizened old man, the scar-faced man’s face changed slightly and appeared extremely unpleasant. He asked in a low voice, “Waller, is your Fort Udon really going to cover up for these people?”

“Cover up? Hehe, they’re all about to become members of our Fort Udon. You know as well that every member of Fort Udon is our comrade. If you say that we’re covering up for our comrades, then so be it. What, you have something to say?”

Wizard Waller spoke carelessly as if he was not concerned in the slightest.

The face of the scar-faced man sank even further. This was Fort Udon, who did not fear anything in the slightest. It did not matter if they were facing Gray Wing Alliance or Wizard’s Tower. Even if it was over a mere First-level Spell Caster, for as long as it was a member of Fort Udon, the faction would hold nothing back.

This was Fort Udon. They were unlike Spell Casters and were more like a bunch of idealistic lunatics who got together. One idealist might have no way of surviving in the world of

Spell Casters, but if a group of powerful idealists assembled, then their power would be immense, causing a headache for any other faction.

“Let’s go!”

The scar-faced man knew that with Waller’s arrival, they would not be able to take advantage of the situation today. The people of Fort Udon were a bunch of lunatics. If those form Gray Wing Alliance really attacked, they would immediately suffer the attacks of stronger Spell Casters from Fort Udon.

Perhaps Gray Wing Alliance would retaliate for their sake, but by that time they might be long dead.

The scar-faced man led the others from Gray Wing Alliance away with their tails between their legs. Only then did Merlin truly witness Fort Udon’s strength and dominance. It was not surprising that Fort Udon was named the number one strongest faction of the Kurdmansla Islands for they were indeed more powerful than Gray Wing Alliance.

It was not their strength which was greater than Gray Wing Alliance’s, but it was due to their characteristic of being unafraid to stir up trouble, and to say nothing of starting a war with another powerful faction in order to save a Wizard of Fort Udon. As long as it was to rescue a Wizard from Fort Udon, no matter how massive a ruckus was created, Fort Udon would support it with all their might.

Therefore, it might be that Fort Udon seemed unreasonable and tyrannical to outsiders, but members of Fort Udon felt an incomparable sense of affection and security.

The wizened old man, Waller, walked toward Merlin, Bella, and Vadrak. After taking in the measure of Merlin and the rest, he smiled and said, “All of you are about to join Fort Udon? In truth, you need not fear. With Fort Udon behind you, you don’t have to fear anyone on the Kurdmansla Islands! Although that ugly bastard earlier appeared fierce and vicious, he did not dare to really kill all of you. Hehe, he had previously suffered at the hands of Fort Udon.”

Merlin bobbed his head, and Bella and Vadrak wore expressions of gratitude.

“Alright, you all can follow me back to Fort Udon.”

Wizard Waller waved his hand lightly, and the crowd of Spell Casters from Fort Udon gradually made their way back to Fort Udon.

In a short moment, the group had hurried back to Fort Udon. Wizard Waller smiled at Merlin. “Wizard Merlin, you’re only a First-level Spell Caster – it’s really too unbelievable! That Vlaar is a shabby one but he’s still a Fourth-level Spell Caster. You might try your hand at defeating that Fourth-level Alchemy Creature, for there’s hope you might become a gray-robed Wizard.”

Wizard Waller did not know of Merlin’s situation. He was unaware that Merlin had already defeated the Fourth-level Alchemy Creature, and was now waiting for the Fifth-level Spell Caster in Fort Udon to finish preparing his potion in order to accept Merlin’s challenge.

Merlin only smiled in response to Wizard Waller. Following that, Wizard Waller sent Merlin and the rest to their residence, before saying in a meaningful tone, “On the Kurdmansla Islands, it’s tough if you don’t join any factions. It’s the same even for those powerful roaming Wizards. It’s best if you receive your evaluation early and join Fort Udon. Then, you’ll be official members of Fort Udon, and on the

Kurdmansla Islands, no one would dare attack a member of Fort Udon!”

Wizard Waller’s tone revealed his absolute confidence and assurance. Besides, Merlin, Vadrak, and the rest had witnessed Fort Udon’s dominance with their own eyes today.

“Alright, you can all rest here. I’ll take my leave first.”

Wizard Waller spoke warmly, and having sent Merlin and the rest back to their residence, he turned to leave.

“Swish.”

Just then, a gray-robed Wizard ran into him from outside the residence.

“Huh? Wizard Waller, you’re here too? Why aren’t you on patrol? What are you doing here?”

This gray-robed Wizard evidently knew Wizard Waller, and without even waiting for Wizard Waller to answer his previous question, he spotted Merlin and hurried toward him. A smile broke out across his face. “Wizard Merlin, follow me quick. Wizard Sakvara has completed his potion preparation and is now waiting for you to complete your evaluation!”

Merlin nodded. He calculated the days and realized that he had waited for two days. Wizard Sakvara had indeed completed making his potion and accepted his challenge.

Others might not know of Wizard Sakvara, but Wizard Waller knew him very well. Hearing that Merlin was about to accept Wizard Sakvara’s evaluation, he immediately guessed the reason. His eyes almost popped out of his head as he said in disbelief, “What did you say? Wizard Merlin is going to challenge Wizard Sakvara?”

“Wizard Waller, if you’re interested, you can tag along and watch. Hehe, if Wizard Merlin succeeds, what a shock it’ll be to the entire Fort Udon!”

The gray-robed Wizard’s face was shining with an ecstatic glow.

Chapter 273: Gold-lined Robe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the glorious-looking golden hall, many gray-robed Wizards had been waiting. Their leader was a Middle gray-robed Wizard who seemed friendly and kind. Even if he had to wait for a long time, he did not reveal any impatient gestures.

Soon, Merlin arrived at the hall followed by Wizard Waller, Vadrak, and Bella. They wanted to gain experience from this event.

“Dear Wizard Sakvara, sorry to have kept you waiting!”

Merlin bowed slightly to Wizard Sakvara. As a Fifth-level Spell Caster, Wizard Sakvara deserved a bow from Merlin.

However, Wizard Sakvara was an amiable person. He smiled slightly as he said, “It’s alright. I also made you wait because I was making a potion before this. Wizard Merlin, let’s start. I’d like to see what made you, a First-level Spell Caster, think you can challenge me.”

Merlin nodded, then both entered the translucent room where runes were up all over the place. In this place, attacks from Spell Casters of Seventh-level and below would not be able to cause any damage to the room.

Merlin and Wizard Sakvara exchanged glances, and the latter reminded Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, I heard that you possess a Pandora Demon Ability? However, even if you have one, you would have only cultivated it for a bit – basically to the standard of a Fourth-level spell. In addition, I also have a Pandora Demon Ability. However, this is to test if you truly have the ability of a Fifth-level Spell Caster, so be rest assured. I won’t use my Pandora Demon Ability.”

Wizard Sakvara had made it clear that Merlin’s Pandora Demon Ability would not be effective against his Fifth-level Defensive spell. Thus, it would be utterly impossible for Merlin to win against him with Pandora Demon Ability.

Moreover, Wizard Sakvara also possessed a Pandora Demon Ability, so Merlin should not seek to defeat him. Instead, it was sufficient for Merlin to present his best ability in front of Wizard Sakvara.

Merlin took a deep breath and nodded. It was his first time challenging a Fifth-level Spell Caster; Merlin knew his own condition the best.

Although Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger were both powerful, they were simply comparable to a Fourth-level spell. Stronger Pandora Demon Abilities were able to compete with the top-class Fourth-level spell where Merlin’s Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger were both categorized as the stronger Pandora Demon Abilities.

Of course, this was meant for the Pandora Demon Abilities that were purely offensive. Meanwhile, the supportive Pandora Demon Abilities such as Merlin’s Darkness Heart and Fuse Earth could not be considered on the same scale as the Pandora Demon Abilities were gradually merged into the spells. If the spells were powerful, the extent of enhancement would be great as well – the final strength of the spell would reach a terrifying level.

This was the reason why the Pandora Demon Abilities that could be integrated into the spells were considered the most precious Pandora Demon Abilities during the age of Molta Empire, the glorious period of Spell Casters.

Merlin also did not plan to challenge Wizard Sakvara with his Glacial Finger and Fiery Collapse. His forte was not these two. Instead, it was his Second-level Darkness-type spell, Darkness Tide, which he had constructed just recently.

Darkness Tide, with the enhancement of Darkness Heart, could easily lead a Fourth-level Spell Caster into his illusions. Until now, Merlin had not cast the strengthened version of Darkness Tide even once before.

If the strengthened version of Darkness Tide under the enhancement of Darkness Heart could make a Fifth-level Spell Caster fall under his illusion or affect a Fifth-level Spell Caster even a little, Merlin would be successful in his challenge. Otherwise, he would barely stand a chance against a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

“Wizard Sakvara, I’m about to start!”

Merlin said in a deep voice.

“Go on. Take your best shot or you won’t have the chance to do so!”

Sakvara replied in a calm manner.

Meanwhile, all Spell Casters were staring at Merlin and Sakvara closely in the hall, their gazes brimmed with anticipation.

“Darkness Tide!”

Merlin finally moved. He waved his finger and at once, the entire translucent room transformed into darkness itself. The situation in the room could not be seen from the outside.

The crowd could only sense that endless Darkness Elements were gathering toward the room frantically.

“Second-level spell? Although Darkness Tide is indeed powerful and is able to make a Third-level Spell Caster fall into an illusion, is he able to stand against Wizard Sakvara with just Darkness Tide?”

Many Spell Casters were doubtful. Even those Fourth-level gray-robed Spell Casters were full of questions. Only Wizard Waller, who was a Middle gray-robed Wizard, was looking ahead seriously.

Almost all the Spell Casters in the hall did not know that Merlin had made three casts of Darkness Tide. Then, he had cast the strengthened version of Darkness Tide following that.

This was currently Merlin’s strongest ability – the strengthened version of Darkness Tide. With the enhancement of Darkness Heart, even Merlin did not know how powerful it could get.

Thus, after he cast Darkness Tide, he watched Wizard Sakvara’s actions closely.

Wizard Sakvara’s expression remained calm, but he opened his eyes in a sudden movement when Merlin had cast the strengthened version of Darkness Tide. His immense Mind Power immediately surged.

“Not bad, Wizard Merlin. If I’m guessing correctly, you also possess a Supportive Pandora Demon Ability that’s integrated into your spell. To enhance a Darkness-type spell so greatly, I can’t think of any Pandora Demon Ability other than Darkness Heart… Darkness Heart, huh. That’s considered a stronger spectrum of the Pandora Demon Ability during the most glorious times of Spell Casters in the legends. To have Darkness Heart means that you’re the person favored by Darkness…”

At this point, Wizard Sakvara could still speak so clearly, indicating that Merlin had failed. His strengthened version of Darkness Tide, even with the enhancement of Darkness Heart, could not make a Fifth-level Spell Caster fall into an illusion.

After a pause, Wizard Sakvara placed his gaze on Merlin. With a hint of a smile, he said, “Such a pity. If you are to become a Fourth-level Spell Caster, the true effect of Darkness Heart will be expressed completely… It has been so many years. I still haven’t seen anyone who is able to cultivate Darkness Heart. You’re the first. In addition, you have a high possibility of becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster and bringing out the true power of Darkness Heart!”

Merlin nodded, but he still felt regret that Darkness Heart had not been completely integrated into his spell as this was not the strongest form of Darkness Heart.

“Phew…”

Merlin immediately dispelled Darkness Tide and the room slowly resumed its initial condition. The Spell Casters outside could see the situation in the room again.

Following that, Merlin took a deep breath and said calmly, “I’ve lost!”

The door of the room opened wide. Merlin bowed to Wizard Sakvara and walked out of the room.

The Spell Casters in the hall stared speechlessly at each other, full of questions. Since the room was filled with Darkness Elements, they did not manage to see Merlin dueling against Wizard Sakvara at all. In the end, Merlin simply announced his loss which was perplexing to them.

“Wizard Merlin!”

Wizard Sakvara also walked out of the room. He scanned the gray-robed Spell Casters around him, then said, “I’ve confirmed Wizard Merlin’s ability. Although he has failed his challenge, his ability is infinitely close to that of a Fifth-level Spell Caster. Such ability deserves to obtain a gold-lined gray robe among the Novice gray-robed Wizards!”

“Gold-lined gray robe? Wizard Sakvara, is Wizard Merlin really that strong?”

Other gray-robed Wizards could not believe this. Even though they also wore a gray robe, their robes were not gold-lined. Everyone in Fort Udon was clear of the significance of getting a gold-lined robe.

“It’s my intention to do so. I’ll explain the situation to the Seventh-level Wizards!”

Wizard Sakvara said to Merlin again, “Wizard Merlin, please give me some time. I believe that it wouldn’t be a problem for you to get a gold-line robe.”

Thereafter, Wizard Sakvara directly left the hall, leaving behind many gray-robed Spell Casters. Without exception, all gray-robed Spell Casters shot an envious look toward Merlin.

“Gold-lined robe? It seems that Wizard Sakvara wears a gold-lined robe as well.”

Merlin tried to recall his memory. He realized that Wizard Sakvara’s gray robe was indeed gold-lined; it was very much different from Wizard Waller who was a Middle gray-robed Wizard.

This gold-lined robe seemed to hold some special meaning.

“Congratulations, Wizard Merlin. With Wizard Sakvara applying for the gold-lined robe on your behalf, I believe that you’ll get your gold-lined robe in no time.”

“Gold-lined robe, huh. We’re just envious since we have no chance of getting one in a lifetime.”

Some gray-robed Spell Casters congratulated Merlin. Only Merlin was confused about the situation since he did not know what a gold-lined robe represented at all.

Thus, Merlin could not help but ask Wizard Waller, “Wizard Waller, what’s the use of a gold-lined robe? Wizard Sakvara also wore a gold-lined gray robe earlier. You’re both Middle gray-robed Wizards; why didn’t you wear a gold-lined robe?”

Wizard Waller shook his head helplessly, “How can I compare myself to Wizard Sakvara? Without a doubt, Wizard

Sakvara can obtain a gold-lined robe. Even if I have become a Sixth-level Spell Caster, I still won’t be able to get a gold-lined robe. Wizard Merlin, you may not know the significance of getting a gold-lined robe – that it represents absolute strength. No matter if it was a gold-lined black robe or gold-lined gray robe, anyone who wears a gold-lined robe is considered the most powerful Spell Casters among their level; these people are considered invincible!

“Wizard Merlin, if you obtain the gold-lined gray robe, despite being a Novice gray-robed Wizard, it means that you’re invincible among Fourth-level Spell Casters – no one can stand against you! It’s extremely difficult to obtain a gold-lined robe. It’s even better than becoming a Middle gray-robed Wizard or Expert gray-robed Wizard. Possessing a gold-lined robe brings about many benefits that you cannot begin to imagine in Fort Udon.”

After hearing Waller’s explanation, Merlin only understood that the gold-lined robe symbolized a true genius, an absolute prodigy who contained endless potential. Fort Udon should emphasize fostering these people.

Meanwhile, Wizard Sakvara might have realized Merlin’s potential, so he was willing to help Merlin to apply for a gold-lined robe. Although Merlin might stand out too much this way, the benefits he would receive were also immense.

After thinking about it for a moment, Merlin still decided to wait patiently for Wizard Sakvara to apply for the gold-lined robe. Then, he would see for himself what sort of benefits would be available to him.

Chapter 274: Sincerity

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Three days later, Wizard Sakvara personally arrived at the place where Merlin was staying currently.

“Wizard Merlin, follow me. Wizard Umo, one of the three fort leaders, wants to confer the gold-lined robe to you personally!”

Wizard Sakvara appeared rather excited; even his tone was brimming with excitement.

However, Merlin was slightly shocked. Fort Udon had three fort leaders and they were all Ninth-level Spell Casters. Now, the superior Ninth-level Spell Caster wanted to meet Merlin personally. This had greatly unsettled Merlin.

After all, Merlin had not even met a single Ninth-level Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region. Although there were Ninth-level Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region, they rarely showed themselves in public. Even some of the Seventh-level Spell Casters could not meet them easily, not to mention Merlin.

Apparently, Wizard Sakvara saw through Merlin’s hesitation so he said to him, “Wizard Merlin, there’s no need to worry about anything. Wizard Umo is very friendly. He only wanted to meet you because I applied for a gold-lined robe on your behalf.”

Merlin took a deep breath and nodded. “Wizard Sakvara, please lead the way.”

Thereafter, Merlin trailed behind Wizard Sakvara and walked toward a mysterious castle.

This castle did not seem to look indifferent; it had a great environment of lush greeneries which made people feel refreshed. However, there were no Spell Casters on guard around the castle. Nor was the place protected by Runic Magic Circles.

Merlin could hardly imagine a fort leader of Fort Udon would live in such a loosely-secured place.

Wizard Sakvara smiled. “Wizard Merlin, are you surprised? Wizard Umo indeed lives here. Not only Wizard Umo, but the other two fort leaders are also the same. The places they live in don’t have any security.

“Considering the fort leaders’ ability, what use is there for every Spell Caster of Fort Udon to stand in front of them as protection should there be anyone who can threaten the fort leaders?”

Merlin nodded absent-mindedly. Indeed, the fort leaders of Fort Udon were all Ninth-level Spell Casters. Only the legendary Great Wizard could threaten them.

Should their foe, the Great Wizard, was to attack them, it was afraid that the combined forces of the entire Fort Udon would not bring any effect to the result.

“O’ respectable Wizard Umo, I’ve brought Wizard Merlin to you!”

When they arrived at the main gate of the castle, Wizard Sakvara did not push the door open right away. Instead, he respectfully called out toward the castle.

“Wizard Sakvara, good job. Come in!”

An attractive voice came from within the castle. It sounded extremely kind and friendly.

“Alright, let’s go in.”

Wizard Sakvara smiled to Merlin, then pushed the door open and brought Merlin into the castle.

A nice fragrance of ink filled the castle. The decoration was refined and elegant. There were exquisite drawings hanging on the walls that could be identified as famous painters’ work by one look.

Other than drawings, there were some precious-looking pottery and a gray carpet, adding elegance to the overall place. The furniture was delicately picked, and the arrangement of the hall gave off the aura of an aristocrat’s home.

“Wizard Umo, this is Wizard Merlin!”

Wizard Sakvara faced the front and said respectfully to a middle-aged man who was sitting on a chair. The man did not wear any robe. Instead, he wore a blue aristocrat’s outfit and looked like a well-mannered aristocrat.

However, Merlin knew that this man was indeed one of the fort leaders of Fort Udon. He was one of the strongest Spell

Casters, Wizard Umo!

Merlin bowed slightly. Wizard Umo who seemed more like an aristocrat, seemed to look no different from an aristocrat. However, his eyes were unimaginably deep.

The eyes were the windows to a person's soul. No matter what the Spell Casters tried to hide, their eyes would betray them in an instant. Wizard Umo's glance gave off an incredibly threatening sense to Merlin. Wizard Umo was more dangerous than any Spell Caster Merlin had ever met.

"Wizard Merlin, that's right. It's Fort Udon's honor to have you with us! Wizard Sakvara applied for a gold-lined robe on your behalf. Do you know what a gold-lined robe represents?"

Wizard Umo asked in a calm manner.

Merlin nodded. "I know just a little. The gold-lined robe is the highest honor in Fort Udon. Anyone who has a gold-lined robe is considered the top tier among his peers."

After Wizard Umo heard the reply, he shook his head slightly. "That's wrong. Anyone who has a gold-lined robe isn't considered the top tier among his peers. They're the invincible presences among his peers, the one and only symbol! It's been so many years… Among the Novice gray-robed Wizard in Fort Udon, no one has ever obtained the gold-lined robe before. You're the first!"

Finally, Merlin realized the true significance of a gold-lined robe. It represented the highest honor of Fort Udon and the Spell Caster of the highest potential in Fort Udon.

Now, Merlin finally understood why he, a mere First-level Spell Caster who had only defeated a Fourth-level Alchemy

Monster and obtained the identity of a Novice gray-robed Wizard, had called for Wizard Umo's attention.

The true reason lied in the gold-lined robe. The gold-lined robe was not easily conferred to others. There was only a small amount of Spell Casters who had obtained the gold-lined robe in the entire Fort Udon.

“Wizard Merlin, I, Umo, representing the entire Fort Udon, now confer you a Novice gold-lined gray robe! From today onward, you're a gray-robed Wizard in Fort Udon!”

Wizard Umo wore a serious expression, then took a gold-lined gray robe from his ring. This robe was no different from the usual gray robe. The only difference was in the neck area where a unique gold line was weaved on it; the gold line represented the absolute identity and status of the Spell Caster in Fort Udon.

Merlin took this gold-lined robe from Wizard Umo. There were some mysterious Runic Magic Circles etched on it that possessed a strong defensive ability.

However, this was almost the same as the robe that Merlin had exchanged for from the Resource Tower. It could barely block a Third-level attack.

Although the robe did not have any specialty, it brought a completely different meaning.

Wizard Sakvara said to Merlin in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, there's one more thing that you may have not known. The Spell Casters who have obtained the gold-lined robe can instruct all Spell Casters of your level in Fort Udon at will!”

“What? The gold-lined robe offers such a right?”

Merlin looked at Wizard Umo in disbelief. To be able to order all his peers meant that Merlin could give orders to all Novice gray-robed Wizards of Fort Udon should he wear this Novice gold-lined gray robe.

They were mostly Fourth-level Spell Casters. Even in the Dark Magic Region, they were capable of building a tower for themselves and mentoring other Spell Casters.

The superior Fourth-level Spell Casters could easily be ordered by Merlin now just because he wore a gold-lined robe.

Wizard Umo nodded. “That’s right. Wizard Sakvara is right. Other than a great honor, the gold-lined robe also gives you a right to give orders to many Spell Casters unconditionally. You have the Novice gold-lined gray robe now, so you have the power to order any Novice gray-robed Wizards!”

The prestige gave Merlin a great shock. If he had such prestige in Fort Udon, he would have no issue in searching for Lava Soil.

“Wizard Merlin, sign the contract. Since you’ve been conferred the gold-lined robe, you’re considered the core of Fort Udon. That’s why you’ve to sign the highest-level contract.”

Wizard Umo took a golden contract paper out and glanced at Merlin calmly.

“Sign the contract?”

Merlin frowned and hesitated. He thought of the highest-level contract that he had signed with the Dark Magic Region where he had agreed that he would never betray the Dark Magic Region.

The contract he was about to sign with Fort Udon would probably conflict with the previous one.

Upon thinking of this, Merlin knew that he must get this point across clearly. Thus, he said, “Wizard Umo, I need to clarify something. I’m not a roaming Wizard. I came from somewhere far away and I’m a member of a spell casters’ organization called the Dark Magic Region. I’ve signed the highest-level contract with them as well and have agreed to never betray the Dark Magic Region. So, I’m afraid I can’t sign your contract now…”

Merlin initially thought that Fort Udon was a dispersed force and was not a spell casters’ organization. He thought that no contract would be involved, but it seemed that he was wrong.

Since the Kurdmansla Islands had been developed for so many years, the few influences on the islands had fostered a solid foundation. They also possessed many contract papers. After a few hundred years, it was highly plausible for the influences on the Kurdmansla Islands to improve to become spell casters’ organizations.

“The Dark Magic Region? I’ve heard about it before. I even went to Fire City before, but I didn’t think that Wizard Merlin would be a member of the Dark Magic Region.”

Wizard Umo seemed a little surprised, but he thought for a while and continued. “To be fair, this is no big deal since Fort Udon doesn’t come into contact with the Dark Magic Region very often. Moreover, they are well separated from each other. There may never be a conflict between the two. So, the contract between Wizard Merlin and Fort Udon can be changed a little.

“How about this? The contract can be changed such that the contract will be nulled should there be a conflict between Fort Udon and the Dark Magic Region. How does this sound? Wizard Merlin, surely you won’t have any hesitation now after the contract has changed?”

Wizard Umo directly changed the content of the contract. Should one day Fort Udon truly had a conflict of interest with the Dark Magic Region, Merlin could simply ignore his contract with Fort Udon. This was the highest sincerity which Wizard Umo had displayed.

Since this did not conflict with his contract with the Dark Magic Region, Merlin naturally did not worry about anything and began to sign the contract.

Merlin was already familiar with the process of signing the contract, so he quickly did it. The contract paper was then kept by Wizard Umo. With this paper, Merlin must not betray Fort Udon.

After signing the contract, Merlin was officially a member of Fort Udon. Moreover, he was considered the core of Fort Udon who possessed a gold-lined robe that represented the greatest honor and prestige!

Chapter 275: Violet Flame Island

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Wizard Umo took his leave. Merlin had now become the member of Fort Udon and possessed the gold-lined robe that brought great prestige to him.

Merlin's first thought was to obtain the map of volcanoes that Wizard Gerson had mentioned, which was only provided to the member of Fort Udon.

The map of volcanoes was a piece of combined information that Fort Udon had spent many years of observations to collect, so it was highly credible. Should Merlin wanted to search for Lava Soil in the volcanoes, he would need the map.

There were many Spell Casters coming in and out of Fort Udon since it was a large castle. This was the only place that the members of Fort Udon could trade among themselves.

In addition, there was also a large marketplace in Fort Udon; the place was rich in resources.

There might be spells, alchemy, and potions. Due to the inheriting nature, Fort Udon's resources could not be compared to the Dark Magic Region's even after a few centuries. However, since they had fought sea beasts all year round and survived in the middle of the vast sea, they had collected all sorts of strange materials and treasures.

Thus, some things such as potion materials, alchemy materials, special potions, and magical casting tools were not something the Dark Magic Region was capable of possessing.

“Give me a map of volcanoes. It needs to specify the characteristics of the volcanoes.”

Merlin said to a young female Spell Caster who was about the age of fifteen.

This young female Wizard was naive-looking. For some reason, she had joined Fort Udon. Even though she was young, she was already a First-level Spell Caster.

After noticing the gold-lined robe on Merlin, the young female Wizard immediately appeared nervous and anxious. She did not react to his words after a long moment as she stared blank-eyed at Merlin.

Merlin frowned, then assumed a heavier tone. “Give me a map of the volcanoes!”

Upon hearing Merlin’s impatient tone, the young female Wizard came to her senses and her face flushed pale as she quickly went into her room.

Then, the female Wizard held a large map and approached Merlin. She tried hard to explain what happened. “I’m terribly sorry. It’s my first time seeing a gold-lined Spell Caster, so I was nervous…”

Merlin smiled but did not say anything. He now understood a little better of the status of “gold-lined robe” in Fort Udon.

When he came here wearing his gold-lined robe, almost all Spell Casters he met along the way showed admiration and respect from the depth of their hearts.

Merlin took the map and inspected it closely. As expected, the map recorded many volcanoes with their respective characteristics. The details were quite specific such as whether the volcanoes were active, when they had exploded in the past, and the time between successive explosions.

This was the map which Merlin needed the most!

“Right, how many elemental crystal stones are needed for this map?”

Merlin asked the female Wizard. He knew that the precious resources of Fort Udon were only made available to the members of Fort Udon, and it required elemental crystal stones to buy the item.

“Wizard Merlin, you have a gold-lined robe. According to the rules of Fort Udon, you have a limit of ten thousand elemental crystal stones. Even though this map costs three thousand elemental crystal stones, it hasn’t exceeded your limit, so you can just take it directly.”

“Oh? I can do that?”

Merlin was surprised. Wizard Umo and Wizard Sakvara might have forgotten to tell him that. The limit of ten thousand elemental crystal stones was not a small amount to have.

An average member of Fort Udon surely did not have such prestige; it was unique to those who had the gold-lined robe.

When Merlin kept the map and was about to leave, he suddenly saw a black-robed Spell Caster beside him buying a bubble-like spherical object.

Merlin inquired curiously, “What is this?”

The young female Wizard quickly explained. “This is a precious item obtained from the body of a deep-sea beast named blue dolphin. This bubble is also known as the blue dolphin’s bubble. Since the Kurdmansla Islands is surrounded by sea, we always encounter many strong sea beasts. In addition, there are many precious materials in the vast sea. The function of a blue dolphin’s bubble is to allow us to go under the sea.

“With a blue dolphin’s bubble, you can stay in water for up to eight hours. As long as you’re not in the deeper regions of the sea, you can completely roam around under the sea easily!”

Merlin was rather astonished at the blue dolphin’s bubble. To be able to stay in the water for eight hours proved that the blue dolphin’s bubble was indeed a good item to have. After considering that he still had a few thousands of elemental crystal stones, he said to the young female Wizard, “Alright, give me a blue dolphin’s bubble!”

“Sure, please give me a minute!”

Thereafter, the young female Wizard held a fist-sized bubble and handed it to Merlin. She explained, “The blue dolphin’s bubble can be stored for a long time, up to a few years. It’s also easy to use. Just reach your hand into the bubble lightly, then the bubble will expand and enlarge, encompassing the Spell Caster. One can enter the sea after that. However, you must ensure not to damage the bubble when you cast a spell. Otherwise, the immense pressure under the sea can easily crush the Spell Caster should the bubble bursts.”

Merlin nodded. He had known since his previous life that the pressure under the sea was immensely large. Even the toughest metal alloy would be crushed easily under the deep sea, not to mention the Spell Casters who had a weak body.

The blue dolphin’s bubble cost Merlin about three thousand elemental crystal stones. Even if Merlin possessed the gold-lined robe, he only had four thousand elemental crystal stones now.

Luckily, Merlin had many elemental crystal stones in his ring, so he was not concerned about using up his limit.

After getting the map and the blue dolphin’s bubble, Merlin turned around and left.

Upon returning to his room, Merlin quickly opened the map and searched carefully. There were too many volcanoes recorded on the map; most of them were active volcanoes. Only a small number of them were completely inactive or did not explode often.

Firstly, Merlin looked for the volcanoes which were completely inactive because it would be safer for him to search for Lava Soil there.

“Yeah, I’ll choose this island!”

Merlin finally picked an island called the Violet Flame Island. Merlin found that the dead volcanoes were more concentrated on this island. Hence, it was most suitable for him to search for Lava Soil there.

The only downside to this was that the island was too far from the main island. It was located at the outermost region of the Kurdmansla Islands.

Merlin was completely free now and could move around with ease in Fort Udon. This was also one of his rights as a Spell Caster with a gold-lined robe.

However, Merlin had decided. He quickly left his room and approached the Violet Flame Island according to the route written on the map.

…

“It has been so many days since sea beasts last came. We can finally relax for a little. Sadly, our third brother has died.”

A black-robed Wizard shook his head as he heaved a deep sigh.

“Yeah, it wasn’t just our third brother. Crook as well. As soon as the sea beasts attacks the island, we must guard the island with our lives. However, if we do that, someone has to die.”

A few black-robed Wizards revealed a helpless expression. Since the first day they had joined Fort Udon, they had received many benefits. From First-level to Third-level Spell Caster, they had enjoyed the rich resources available in Fort Udon.

Most of all, every Wizard in Fort Udon were like brothers to them, giving them family warmth in which they had not felt for a long time as roaming Wizards.

Thus, they were contented with their lives. When the sea beasts attacked the island, they willingly came to the most dangerous outer islands to stand against the powerful sea beasts.

However, the few months of killing had slowly tired them out. These sea beasts seemed to be endless. Every attack would end up in a massive number of deaths among the Spell Casters. They were even concerned about what might happen to the island should they fail in protecting it. They did not want to leave Fort Udon, so they had sworn to protect it.

“Hmm? Someone’s coming. Is it the Wizards who were sent here by Fort Udon?”

A black-haired Wizard with a black robe looked far ahead and, in a blur, he could see a figure that was slowly approaching the Violet Flame Island.

In the past few months, they had lost too many Spell Casters on the Violet Flame Island, so Fort Udon would usually send more Spell Casters here as replacements.

“Let me check it out. From what I see, I don’t think so. If he’s the Wizard sent by Fort Udon as a replacement, why is he alone?”

Among the black-robed Wizards, a gray-robed Wizard appeared quite flashy. He squinted his eyes. He thought that this was not a Spell Caster sent by Fort Udon, so he was immediately on guard.

It was important to note that they must be careful around the other two forces – Gray Wing Alliance and Wizard’s Tower when they fought the sea beasts on the Kurdmansla Islands.

It was slightly better with Wizard's Tower since they only took control of the largest islands with rich resources. They would not be interested in the poor and dangerous island like the Violet Flame Island.

However, the case was different with Gray Wing Alliance. They always watched Fort Udon closely. They even wanted to fight for a poor and dangerous island like the Violet Flame Island.

These three forces were in a heated competition, so the Spell Casters on the Violet Flame Island did not dare to lower their guard.

"Wizard Bayton, you're being too cautious. Do you think that the people of Gray Wing Alliance dare to make a move now? Wasn't the lesson last time enough to teach them? Hehe, if it is really them, we can directly eliminate them. I've long been annoyed at the bastards of Gray Wing Alliance!"

The black-haired Spell Caster gave off an intense killing aura when the Gray Wing Alliance was mentioned. His expression gave others a chill down their spine.

"We should still be careful. I'll check it out!"

After saying that, the gray-robed Wizard Bayton walked toward the blurred figure.

Chapter 276: Spell Casters on the Island

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Phew…”

Merlin let out a long sigh of relief. He looked at the inverted-triangular shape of the island and knew that this was the Violet Flame Island.

“I’ve finally reached the Violet Flame Island!”

Merlin spent a staggering few hours walking from the main island to his destination. The entire group of the Kurdmansla Island consisted up to ten thousands of islands and were spread quite extensively. Therefore, it took a long time to travel from the most centrally-located main island to the most peripheral Violet Flame Island.

If Merlin could fly, the journey would have been much faster. Yet, Flying spells were Fourth-level or higher level spells. Though Merlin’s current powers were enough to compare with the extremes of a Fourth-level Spell Caster, still, he could not cast Flying spells.

On the Violet Flame Island, lush greenery could be found everywhere. There were also whiffs of fresh fragrance accompanied by the briny sea breeze, which made people feel refreshed.

“How picturesque, the scenery here on the Violet Flame Island is so beautiful!”

Even Merlin could not help but praise the scenery on the Violet Flame Island; it was indeed breathtaking. If anyone was asked to stay on this island forever, many would jump at the idea.

“Who’s there?”

At that moment, a gray-robed Spell Caster descended from the sky, his razor-sharp gaze staring at Merlin.

A gray-robed Spell Caster signified Spell Casters of Fourth-level or above, who already had Flying spells. However, when the gray-robed Wizard saw the gold-lined gray robe on Merlin’s body, he shuddered and faltered to the ground. A respectful expression etched on his face as he bowed to Merlin apologizingly and said, “Bayton didn’t know you’re here, Sir Wizard. Please forgive me!”

As a Fort Udon Spell Caster, Wizard Bayton naturally recognized what a gold-lined gray robe meant, but personally, he had seen too few Wizards with gold-lined robes. Moreover, from the back of his mind, he did not recall anyone among the beginner gray-robed Wizards who owned a gold-lined robe.

“Don’t tell me you’re a newly-arrived Wizard at Fort Udon?”

Countless thoughts flashed across Wizard Bayton’s mind, but his expression remained respectful, not giving himself away.

“Wizard Bayton, you can call me Merlin!”

Merlin said with a smile.

“Wizard Merlin, the fort leaders sent you here?”

Wizard Bayton asked cautiously. He knew that in Fort Udon, Wizards who would hold the gold-lined gray robe held great power and influence, no matter which Wizardry level they were. Once they obtained a gold-lined gray robe, nobody except the three fort leaders had the power to deploy these Spell Casters.

That was why Wizard Bayton popped the question. After all, at that moment, the Violet Flame Island lost a large number of Spell Casters. For a long time, Fort Udon did not seem to have responded by sending Spell Casters to back them up.

Yet, Merlin shook his head and said, “The fort leaders didn’t send me here. I’m here for some personal matter.”

Upon hearing that, there was a slight disappointment on Wizard Bayton’s face, but he recovered soon enough. Wizards with gold-lined gray robe, does one know how distinguished their statuses are? Absolute freaks in Fort Udon. These Wizards were highly prioritized for training by even the fort leaders, so why would they send Merlin to the unknown dangers on a mere Violet Flame Island?

After recognizing this fact, Wizard Bayton’s emotions recovered too. Hence, he said to Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, it’s your first time here on the Violet Flame Island. Allow me to introduce you to the Spell Casters on the Violet Flame Island.”

Merlin nodded. He intended to look for Lava Soil on the Kurdmansla Islands. Some help from these Spell Casters, who had spent all their time on the Violet Flame Island, would definitely make his quest for Lava Soil easier.

Thus, Merlin followed behind Wizard Bayton, walking toward the depths of the island.

…

“Come come come, keep drinking. On a place like the Violet Flame Island, nobody knows exactly when they would die. Haha, these few years at Fort Udon can be considered the most comfortable days of my life. I wouldn’t bother dying now, it’s been worthwhile!”

An alcohol-smelling, messy-haired, plump Spell Caster roared in laughter. His laughter flowed with the breeze, drifting in all directions of the island.

“Fatso, why are you making so much noise?”

There was a chuckle, and then Wizard Bayton returned.

The plump Spell Caster stared wide-eyed and exclaimed, “Wizard Bayton, you’re back? The person following behind you…”

The plump Spell Caster was shocked to see the gold-lined gray robe on Merlin. He instantly sobered up. He stood up and yelled out with a serious look on his face, “Gold-lined gray robe… I didn’t realize you’re here, Sir Wizard, please pardon me!”

As the plump Wizard stood up, the many Spell Casters who were resting on the beach followed suit, rising to their feet, one after another, looking at Merlin curiously.

Though it had been long since the Spell Casters joined Fort Udon, a good majority of them had never seen a gold-lined-gray-robed Spell Caster with their own eyes. So the sight of Merlin's arrival piqued their curiosity.

"This is Wizard Merlin, he's here because of some private matters."

Wizard Bayton introduced Merlin to the Spell Casters on the beach. At the same time, Merlin sized up those Spell Casters. He realized that the Spell Casters here were not really weak. Many of them were Third-level Spell Casters, a small proportion being Fourth-level Spell Casters.

However, some of these Spell Casters looked gloomy and dispirited as if they had just gone through a big war. Merlin looked at the endless stretch of sea and seemed to have figured why.

Recently, there had been many sea beasts attacking the Kurdmansla Islands, as frequent as once every three to five days. Thus, whether it was Fort Udon, Gray Wing Alliance or even Wizard's Tower, they were all battling with numerous sea beasts on the islands that they control respectively. As for the Violet Flame Island, it was situated at the outermost part of the Kurdmansla Islands, so they had surely experienced multiple attacks from sea beasts.

Merlin made sure to be down-to-earth and started chatting with Wizard Bayton and the rest.

Wizard Bayton sounded reluctant when he asked, "Wizard Merlin, I seem to recall that among Fort Udon's Novice gray-robed Wizards, no one was granted the gold-lined robe. So, have you just recently arrived at Fort Udon, Wizard Merlin?"

Merlin nodded. He found no reason to hide. Therefore, he explained briefly, “I’m indeed a newcomer at Fort Udon. I was lucky to have been spotted by the fort leaders, so I’ve been granted the gold-lined robe.”

The plump Spell Caster who was standing beside him immediately shook his head, proclaiming loudly, “Wizard Merlin, you don’t have to be humble. It’s not easy to obtain the gold-lined robe. Which Spell Caster with gold-lined robe is not a full-on freak? All are capable of challenging beyond Wizardry levels. You’re a Novice gold-lined gray robe, which means that the fort leaders acknowledge you. Among all Fourth-level Spell Casters, you have a near invincible presence. Heh heh, We’ve been in Fort Udon for so many years, how can we not know these?”

The plump Wizard gave a mysterious chuckle, then continued saying, “Hmm, Wizards who own a gold-lined robe, heh heh, I may have heard of them but I’ve never met one in person. Today, I’ve met you Wizard Merlin, and my hand is beginning to feel a little itchy. How does that sound, Wizard Merlin? Can you be my eye-opener as to how powerful gold-lined-robed Spell Casters truly are?”

“Fatso!”

Wizard Bayton quickly yelled at him. He shook his head helplessly, “Wizard Merlin, don’t mind him. Fatso’s always like that, wanting to battle everyone he meets… However, when it comes to killing sea beasts, Fatso’s really skilled at it. Even my own life was saved by him once.”

Merlin did not mind at all. He could see that this plump Spell Caster was not seeking trouble but purely wanted to battle a gold-lined-robed Wizard.

Yet, Merlin did not give in to the plump Wizards' wish for a match. With his current powers, beating Fourth-level Spell Casters would not be a problem at all. Even if the plump Spell Caster had some truly special skills, he would definitely still not be his match.

Merlin came to the Violet Flame Island with the aim of finding Lava Soil, so he did not wish to complicate issues. Thus, he steered away from the topic and started enquiring about the whereabouts of Lava Soil.

“Wizard Bayton, do you guys know if there's Lava Soil on the Violet Flame Island?”

“Lava Soil?”

Wizard Bayton paused for a moment. Only then did he realize that the purpose of Merlin's arrival at the Violet Flame Island was to look for Lava Soil.

“Wizard Merlin, I believe you've made your research. The volcanoes here on the Violet Flame Island were basically all extinct volcanoes, so safety wouldn't be an issue. However, whether there's Lava Soil inside, no one can say for sure. If Wizard Merlin wants to look for Lava Soil, why don't I be your guide and show you where on the Violet Flame Island to look for Lava Soil?”

Merlin shook his head gently. Wizard Bayton held a very high position on the Violet Flame Island, and he was a very important person. How could Merlin let him look for Lava Soil?

“Wizard Bayton, that won't be necessary. The Violet Flame Island is not huge, I can look inside those extinct volcanoes one by one.”

As soon as he finished speaking, Merlin rose to his feet. He did not hesitate any longer, waving farewell to Wizard Bayton and the rest.

Watching Merlin’s figure slowly disappearing from sight, the plump Wizard took a few wobbly steps to the front of Wizard Bayton and muttered, “Bayton, this Wizard Merlin looked as though he wasn’t even a Fourth-level Spell Caster, how could he have obtained the Novice gold-lined gray robe?”

Novice gold-lined gray robe that signified the most invincible of all Fourth-level Spell Casters!

Wizard Bayton gently furrowed his eyebrows too. Of course, he could see that Merlin was not really a Fourth-level Spell Caster. Yet, the gold-lined robe was definitely real.

Moreover, gold-lined robes were only in the custody of the three fort leaders. Every one of those gold-lined robes was granted personally by three fort leaders. Hence, Wizard Bayton sounded reluctant when he answered, “Maybe Wizard Merlin has qualities that are truly special. Our three fort leaders’ judgments couldn’t be wrong. Alright, Fatso, you’re always drinking, don’t you stir any trouble. Keep an eye on any movements on the sea. The sea beasts haven’t appeared for almost seven days, I fear that…”

Watching the tranquil surface of the sea, Wizard Bayton felt his heart sink a little.

…

“Volcanoes, I’ve finally found them!”

In the deeper regions of the Violet Flame Island, a young man donned in a gold-lined gray robe looked at a towering volcano in front of him, and let out a long sigh of relief.

The person in the gold-lined gray robe was Merlin. It took him half a day’s search to finally locate a volcano. Thus, he took out his map hurriedly and checked. It confirmed that this was indeed one of the relatively larger extinct volcanoes that was marked on the map.

“I shall go in and have a look. Maybe I can find Lava Soil!”

Merlin’s expression sparkled with anticipation. He then swiftly climbed up to the crater of the volcano. He descended along the steep, rugged rock walls, slowly sliding into the extinct volcano.

Chapter 277: Sea Beasts Incoming

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

At the huge volcanic crater, sunlight gradually dwindled. Not only that, the surrounding air was extremely dry, pervaded by a pungent smell of sulfur.

Merlin gently picked on the layer of rock. He saw that there were cracks all over the parched surface. This volcano had indeed not erupted for a long time and belonged to the extinct group of volcanoes.

The lower he descend into the volcano, the dimmer the lighting. Merlin could only maintain full focus all the time, observing the conditions around him. While he was sliding down, he did not find Lava Soil either.

Lava Soil could only be possibly formed in the volcanoes after enduring extremely high temperatures and immense pressure for a long period of time. It was a slow, gradual process of several hundreds of years.

Thus, the formation of Lava Soil was not really that easy as it was not found in every volcano.

“Hmm? Footprints? Somebody was here?”

Merlin’s expressions changed. He saw some footprints in the volcano, and they were messy footprints of varying sizes. This indicated that a lot of people came to the volcano.

Momentarily, Merlin’s heart sank a little as he thought of a possibility. Since he was able to figure out that the extinct volcano was very safe, how could the other Spell Casters not think of it too?

Lava Soil may not be an especially precious treasure, yet it was still a very important alchemy material. Even when sold, it could garner a huge return of elemental crystal stones.

It was highly probable that these extinct volcanoes were already explored by the other Spell Casters. Even if there were any Lava Soil, they would have been reaped.

At the thought of that, Merlin quickly slid down the volcano.

“No, there’s nothing! People have already gone through this place, I can’t even find anything valuable…”

Merlin’s expression looked dismal. Inside these extinct volcanoes, there were not only Lava Soil but some especially hard rocks too, which were also very unique alchemy materials.

However, this extinct volcano did not even have anything valuable. By then, it was clear to him that this extinct volcano had already been fully scavenged by someone else.

“I shall continue looking in other volcanoes!”

Merlin already had a bad feeling about it. No doubt that extinct volcanoes are safe, but at the same time, the valuable items in extinct volcanoes were very likely to have been reaped by other people. Yet, Merlin was not about to give up just yet. He still wanted to go and have a good search.

Thus, according to the marked locations of the volcanoes on his map, Merlin started his search one by one…

…

The bright sunshine showered down on the beach, making people listless. Many Spell Casters narrowed their eyelids, casually picking themselves a spot on the beach, and enjoying the warmth of the sunlight.

“These kind of days are really boring, I miss those days where the sea beasts attacked instead when there was a chance at scoring riches too. Tsk tsk, everything on the sea beasts’ bodies was a treasure…”

“Hey hey, Fatso, you still miss the days where the sea beasts would attack? Last time out, you were almost devoured by a unicorn leopard seal. If it weren’t for Wizard Bayton, you would’ve died already. It’s true that the sea beasts are loaded with treasure, but would you even have a chance of getting any of those then?

The Spell Casters were already very familiar with each other, so during their leisure, they would often make some small jokes. It had become a part of their formula of living on the boring island.

“Boom!”

The group who were still enjoying the fuzzy sunshine moments ago suddenly felt the entire island shudder. At the same time, a distance away out on the sea, a huge wave had risen.

Behind the waves was an enormous bunch of blackness, all of which were giant-sized sea beasts.

“Not good, the sea beasts are back again!”

The group of Spell Casters who were still on the beach immediately became vigilant. One after another, they focused their gaze on the sea wave far away. The huge wave of blackness contained an overwhelming number of sea beasts, striking a feeling of despair in their hearts.

“How can there be so many sea beasts?”

That was the question in every Spell Caster’s mind. It was the first time that there was such a massive invasion of sea beasts on the Violet Flame Island. Upon seeing the highly organized sea beasts that were approaching them along with the sea wave, everyone felt their hearts sink.

Perhaps this time, none of them would survive. From the moment they stepped onto the Violet Flame Island, they had in fact already readied themselves for this. Yet, when it came to facing reality, most of them still felt heavy-hearted, even beginning to feel a little scared.

Then, Wizard Bayton lifted his head. There was a glitter of grit in his eyes.

“Send a notification to Fort Udon. It’s possible that the Violet Flame Island won’t make it through this, but every single Wizard of Fort Udon on the Violet Flame Island will fight until the very end!”

Upon finishing his statement, Wizard Bayton’s body glowed with intense elemental waves.

…

“No, I can’t believe there’s no Lava Soil!”

Inside an extinct volcano, Merlin, whose face was layered with ash, shook his head in disdain. Once again, disappointment was written all over his face. This volcano was already the eighteenth one that he had searched in, yet he still could not find Lava Soil. It was a known fact that there were only twenty-four volcanoes on the Violet Flame Island in total, and all of them were extinct volcanoes.

“There are six volcanoes left. The hopes may not be high, but since I’m here on the Violet Flame Island, I’ll still search through them!”

Merlin mumbled softly. He knew the chances were not great, but he refused to give in. Only six more extinct volcanoes to go. No matter what, he would only settle after he had gone in for a search.

“Boom!”

Just when Merlin was about to leave the extinct volcano, the entire volcano seemed to have shaken violently. Shortly after, a huge amount of soil and dust fell from above.

“What’s going on? Is the volcano about to erupt?”

Merlin’s expression changed. If it was to be a volcanic eruption, it would have already been too late for him. He would be flooded by the sweltering hot lava.

However, it took only a moment for Merlin to realize that it was not a volcanic eruption because he was inside the volcano and he did not even feel a single breath of heat. In addition, that shudder seemed to have originated from afar.

Deep in his heart, Merlin slowly loosened up. He did not dare to stay in the depths of the volcano so he quickly made his way to the crater.

Standing on the crater high up, Merlin finally saw that far away in the middle of the sea, a huge wave was sweeping toward his direction. Within the waves was a dense group of sea beasts, which looked like ominous dark clouds.

“Sea beast invasion?”

Merlin guessed it instantly that was indeed a sea beast invasion. The Violet Flame Island belonged to the outermost stretches of the Kurdmansla Islands and was often hit by sea beast attacks.

Only this time, the sea beasts’ attack scale was way too large. With the combined powers of Wizard Bayton and the rest, he feared that even they could not hold them off.

“I shall go and have a look.”

Merlin could not pretend like he had seen nothing. He was part of Fort Udon now, so he was obliged to contribute to Fort Udon. Not to mention, he kind of liked the camaraderie in Fort Udon too.

“Swoosh!”

Thus, Wind elements emerged on Merlin’s body, encasing his figure as he dashed toward the beach in a haste.

…

“Kill!”

Wizard Bayton waved one arm with force, officially giving out the order. He already saw some sea beasts that had crept up the beach.

“Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!”

One after another, Wind Blades of the most rapid of speeds rained down onto the pitch-black body of a sea beast, with skin that looked like old tree bark.

However, these sharp Wind Blades simply could not slice open the old-tree-bark-like skin of these sea beasts. All it could do was inflict sharp pain onto the beast, causing them to become enraged.

It was simply not enough to kill the sea beasts.

“Oh no, these sea beasts are at least Third-level and above. There are still many Fourth-level sea beasts. We don’t stand a chance at killing them all!”

Even the usually open-minded plump Wizard’s expression changed too. Conversely, he cast Flame spells, enveloping an entire sea beast, the high-temperature blaze sent the sea beast into torturous howls of pain.

Still, if he intended to end this sea beast’s life, it would still take a long time, and the plump Wizard was given no time to care for the others too. Yet, this particular beast was only one of the numerous sea beasts, there was still a multitude of countless sea beasts behind.

Furthermore, there was still a bigger threat, a four-legged, enormous sea beast with two ugly lumps on its head and a huge mouth which was filled with rows of sharp teeth. When it opened its mouth, it spat a type of gooey, acidic liquid. If that touched the body of a Spell Caster, the victim would corrode and die almost in an instant.

Even Third-level Defensive spells would not be able to shield that and would succumb to corrosion. Only Fourth-level Defensive spells were capable of blocking it for a short while.

“Wizard Bayton, we can’t hold off all these. We’re not able to defend against these sea beasts. How long until the reinforcements from Fort Udon arrive?”

One of the Fourth-level Wizards raised his voice as he threw the question at Wizard Bayton, but not before he killed a sea beast with great difficulty.

“How much longer?”

A bitter smile etched on Wizard Bayton’s face. He shook his head helplessly and said, “From Fort Udon’s main island, even with the quickest speed, it would still require half a day’s time to reach here.”

“Half a day?”

The remaining Spell Casters went silent. Currently, there were so many sea beasts, much less half a day, even if help was scheduled to arrive in half an hour, they could not hold on until then either.

“Bayton, are we about to die?”

The plump Wizard cracked a slight smile. His body had been stained with fresh blood, emitting a pungent bloody smell. It was hard to tell apart which were from the sea beasts, and which were from his own body.

“Fatso, you’re afraid of death?”

Wizard Bayton did not answer his question but threw back another question instead.

“Haha, when I was a fugitive back then and had sought refuge in the Kurdmansla Islands, if not for Fort Udon’s adoption, I would have died a long time ago. Me, afraid of death? I’m just a little unsatisfied, that’s all. Unsatisfied that my archenemy is still out there, and that I haven’t exacted revenge!”

When mentioning his “archenemy”, the plump Wizard’s facial expression was incredibly wicked, one that would make people shudder.

Wizard Bayton did not speak but lifted his head and took a glance at the other surviving Spell Casters. They had lost several more men and were left with less than twenty people.

“Hmm? There’s still somebody?”

Suddenly, from the edge of Wizard Bayton’s eyes, he saw a figure dashing from afar.

Chapter 278: A Show of Strength on the Island!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Quick, hurry up, the people on the Violet Flame Island can’t hold any longer!”

In the vast blue sky, ten or more Spell Casters’ bodies were flashing with intense Wind elements. They were using their quick pace possible to fly toward the Violet Flame Island.

Spell Casters who could fly were at least Fourth-level Wizards. From the color of the robes that they were wearing, one could tell that they were gray-robed Wizards from Fort Udon. Additionally, they were not any gray-robed Wizards – they were Middle gray-robed Wizards, Fifth-level Spell Casters!

More than ten Fifth-level Spell Casters hurriedly rushed toward the Violet Flame Island. This alone was enough to tell how precarious the situation on the Violet Flame Island was.

Leading the way was a slightly stout-looking brown-haired Spell Caster. His facial expression was rather serious, and his eyes looked worried sick.

Some of the other Fifth-level Spell Casters saw how anxious the brown-haired Spell Caster looked and gently shook their heads. The brown-haired Spell Caster was Wizard Bosetta. Wizard Bayton on the Violet Flame Island was Wizard Bosetta’s younger brother. Hence, when he received Wizard Bayton’s message, in an instant, Wizard Bosetta requested Fort Udon’s high-ranked officials to let him lead some ten other Middle gray-robed Wizards to the island.

The only thing was, everybody knew the Violet Flame Island was very far away. Even if they tried their best to rush the journey, it would still require half a day’s time to reach there. It was feared that by the time they arrived, the Spell Casters on the Violet Flame Island would have already been completely wiped out by the sea beasts.

“Bayton, you got to hold on!”

Wizard Bosetta’s eyes gazed at the direction of Violet Flame Island as he mumbled softly.

…

“Swoosh!”

The figure in the distance started becoming clearer in view. Wizard Bayton’s expression changed slightly as he immediately recalled that a few days ago, there was a Spell Caster who had just arrived on the Violet Flame Island, who then left to search for Lava Soil.

“Wizard Merlin, leave now, it’s very dangerous here!”

Merlin abruptly halted his steps, and gently scanned his surroundings. He saw the barbaric scene on the beach. There were dead bodies of Spell Casters and carcasses of sea beasts everywhere. A foul bloody stench permeated the air.

Wizard Bayton saw Merlin freeze in place, so he sounded more pressing as he exclaimed, “Wizard Merlin, you own the gold-lined robe. You’re a Spell Caster who’s highly valued by even the fort leaders. You can’t die here!”

Wizard Bayton did not realize at all that right behind him, was a gigantic sea beast with six eyes on its head, creeping toward him.

“Bayton, watch out!”

“Wizard Bayton, move away fast! That’s a ruthless six-eyed venomous beast!”

Some of the Spell Casters anxiously shouted upon noticing the six-eyed venomous beast behind Wizard Bayton. This six-eyed venomous beast could match the powers of a Fourth-level Spell Caster. All of its six eyes could expel black venom, and when touched by those, one’s death would be inevitable. It was one of the most terrifying sea beasts among the wave of invading sea beasts this time around.

“Hooo…”

The six eyes on the venomous beast’s head immediately started emitting odd illuminations. Shortly after, it forcefully ejected puffs of poisonous mist, which began shrouding toward Wizard Bayton in an instant.

The poisonous black mist moved with great speed. By the time Wizard Bayton realized it, it was already too late. He did not have any time to even cast a Defensive spell.

Tranquility was expressed on Wizard Bayton’s face. He gently closed his eyes, accepting that the mist was about to consume him, the venomous mist-shrouded him and was ready to devour Wizard Bayton at any moment.

“Ka-chak!”

Yet, at that moment, a sense of coldness made Wizard Bayton feel chilly all over his body. Then, the poisonous mist that he braced himself for did not latch onto his body.

Wizard Bayton immediately opened his eyes, but all he could see was the puff of pitch-black venomous mist frozen into pieces of ice crystals. These ice crystals encased the poisonous mist, falling onto the ground in succession.

“Wizard Merlin?”

Wizard Bayton looked at Merlin in surprise, albeit knowing that Merlin was a Spell Caster with the gold-lined robe. He was acknowledged by the fort leaders themselves and was an invincible presence among Fourth-level Spell Casters.

Nonetheless, one had to witness Merlin in action with their own eyes to really feel the astonishing experience!

“Wizard Bayton, leave these sea beasts to me. The fort leaders have given me the gold-lined robe, it can’t just be a decoration right?”

Merlin flashed a confident smile on his face. He was not someone who could be easily touched, but in Fort Udon, observing Wizard Bayton, the plump Wizard, and the resolve of the others had really warmed his heart.

The camaraderie in Fort Udon made even Merlin feel very comfortable. Though he had only just met Wizard Bayton and the rest and had only chatted briefly, it still left a huge impression on Merlin.

If he had not encountered them, he could have just walked away. However, since he was there, Merlin simply could not be a bystander, especially after viewing the situation moments ago. This wave of sea beasts may have come in large numbers, but none of them could equal a Fifth-level Spell Caster's power.

As long as there were no sea beasts who could match a Fifth-level Spell Caster, Merlin was confident that even him alone was enough to take care of all those sea beasts.

"Darkness Tide!"

Merlin's confidence stemmed from Darkness Tide. With the enhancement from Darkness Heart complemented by Darkness Tide's very own illusion effects, Merlin's Darkness Tide was capable of plunging even Fourth-level Spell Casters into a realm of illusion.

These sea beasts were not like the Two-headed Infant that Merlin had encountered before either because none of them had especially strong Mind Power. Therefore, Merlin's Darkness Tide could cast these evil beasts into illusions pretty easily.

The lights started twisting, and darkness fell instantaneously. It was just like strong continuous water currents, almost completely engulfing a huge half of the beach. The affected zone was entirely pitch-dark. Besides Merlin, no one else could see what was happening clearly.

"It's Wizard Merlin who has acted!"

Spell Casters who were left on the Violet Flame Island was about sixteen people, and these sixteen were among the strongest Spell Casters. Except for a few black-robed Spell Casters, there were a good thirteen gray-robed Spell Casters.

It also meant that a majority of them were Fourth-level Spell Casters, and only these mighty Fourth-level Spell Casters were capable of holding on until the end. After seeing Merlin in action, they slowly gathered, their eyes gleaming with expectation.

The plump Wizard wiped off the fresh blood on his cheeks, a weird expression flashing in his eyes as he muttered, “A Spell Caster with gold-lined robe, the strongest of all Fort Udon Fourth-level Spell Casters. Let’s see if he can hold off these sea beasts solo?”

“Solo? Even a Fifth-level Wizard won’t be able to accomplish that… However, a holder of the gold-lined robe can’t exactly be conjectured with common sense.”

These Wizards may find it hard to believe that Merlin could hold off the endless wave of sea beasts alone, but they were quite convinced with Fort Udon’s gold-lined robe. In Fort Udon, Spell Casters with gold-lined robes were a rare sight, but all of them were unimaginable geniuses, often capable of creating all sorts of wonders.

Therefore, they held a degree of anticipation for Merlin.

“He’s using Darkness-type spells? Turns out that Wizard Merlin is also a Spell Caster skilled at Darkness-type spells. If that’s so, then no matter how large a troop the sea beasts were, I’m afraid they would still not cause Wizard Merlin any harm.”

Wizard Bayton could be considered a knowledgeable person, who had seen many things. He knew the specialty of Darkness-type Wizards. With the engulfment of a single Darkness-type spell, if it succeeded in casting the enemies into a realm of illusion, there would be nothing left but to await their eventual slaughter.

Thus, once these sea beasts were hurled into the realm of illusion, a larger number would not have that much of an impact.

As for Merlin’s confidence, it had indeed stemmed from Darkness Tide. The overwhelming Darkness Tide concentrated countless Darkness elements, enveloping a big half of the beach. The sea beasts which were still brutal just moments ago fell silent, and one after another, their eyes expressed a kind of sluggishness.

Success! The sea beasts were all plunged into an illusion, with only Merlin unaffected. He could also see in the dark, observing the state of the sea beasts.

Darkness-type spells were especially devastating when used by Darkness-type Wizards who had Darkness Heart. Unless one’s Mind Power was super strong and was unaffected by the illusion realm, otherwise, encountering a Darkness-type Wizard would only mean a dead end.

Every type of spell had their own uniqueness. Merlin also happened to have cultivated Darkness Heart, so now, his Darkness-type spells were incredibly powerful. Nonetheless, to exterminate these sea beasts, merely plunging them into illusions alone was not even close to enough.

These sea beasts were not like those Spell Casters. Their bodies were very strong and resilient. Merlin’s First or even Second-level spells would, sadly, only eliminate a small proportion of sea beasts with bodies that were not as tough.

Still, there was a large proportion of sea beasts which had extremely tough bodies and were able to withstand Merlin’s First-level and Second-level spells. By that time, it would require spells with greater damaging power.

Merlin’s Wizardry level was quite low but he possessed the hugely destructive Pandora Demon Abilities!

“Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!”

Merlin did not hesitate for a second as Fireball from within his body and the Magic Power from Furious Flame’s Spell Model were almost drained to half. Then, a blaze of white flames spiraled upward fiercely within the pitch-dark space.

It burned ferociously and looked as though the entire dark space had now turned into an ocean of flames in the blink of an eye. Within the white flames, there was the occasional smell of burning flesh. The remaining ten or more Spell Casters watched with their eyes wide-open, mouths agape.

They could clearly feel the dangerously high temperature transmitted within those streaks of white flames. Even if they cast Fourth-level Defensive spells, it would still be difficult to shield these flames.

After about half an hour, the Magic Power in Merlin’s body was completely exhausted. Fiery Collapse consumed way too much Fire-type Magic Power. Based on the current Fireball and Furious Flame’s Spell Models in Merlin’s body, the two mere Spell Models, of which one was a Zero-level spell, the other a First-level spell, it was logical that he could not hold on much longer.

Therefore, Merlin had no choice but to gradually cease his casting of Fiery Collapse. Luckily it came at a time when the sea beasts were mostly incinerated into ashes by his Fiery Collapse.

“Hooo…”

Merlin reached out a hand and waved, dispersing Darkness Tide. Thus, the Darkness-type elements dissipated swiftly. The actual conditions on the half of the beach that was initially covered by darkness too slowly came into everybody’s view.

Chapter 279: Idea

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the beach, a foul stench of burnt flesh emanated in the air. When the Dark-elements dissipated, what unfolded in front of everyone was an atrocious, hell-like scene.

On the open beach laid charred-black torn limbs. The sea beasts which invaded like torrents earlier were already nowhere to be seen.

Nevertheless, the carcasses which were left on the beach only belonged to those especially giant-sized sea beasts. Slightly weaker sea beasts had been disintegrated into ashes by Merlin’s Fiery Collapse.

“Powerful, that’s really powerful. Gold-lined robe holders are powerful like this, huh?”

The plump Wizard stared at the scene before him in awe. Back then, he even asked for a “friendly battle” with Merlin. Now, it seemed he was lucky that Merlin chose not to accept his request.

Any Fort Udon Wizard would know of the strength of individuals with gold-lined robes, but they did not imagine them to be so powerful. Those sea beasts earlier may not match the powers of a Fifth-level Spell Caster, but still, they came in large numbers up to several hundreds of them.

Now, these overwhelming amount of sea beasts which almost tipped the Violet Flame Island to extinction had shockingly succumbed to Merlin’s own hands. There and then, the Spell Casters had an actual feeling of how powerful a “gold-lined robe” was. Spell Casters who could own a gold-lined robe possessed unimaginably powerful strength.

Merlin gently shook his head instead, smiling at Wizard Bayton as he said, “Shame, the carcasses of all these sea beasts are incomplete. Now, we’re not able to use the sea beast carcasses to trade for elemental crystal stones.”

“It’s already a great fortune that we get to survive this, what more can we ask for? Wizard Merlin, this time, we really owe you our gratitude. If it wasn’t for you, I’m sure that we would’ve all perished… It’s just, the other Spell Casters on the Violet Flame Island are dead…”

Wizard Bayton looked at the surviving ten plus Spell Casters whose expressions were rather gloomy. There was a total of a hundred or more Spell Casters on the entire Violet Flame Island. However, after the first wave of sea beast attack, a great half of them had perished.

After a moment’s silence, the look on Wizard Bayton’s face quickly recovered. Soon after, he told the remaining ten plus Spell Casters, “Let’s clean up the island first.”

Currently, it was a horrible mess on the Violet Flame Island. They would first need to provide the Spell Casters who were sacrificed a proper burial. Thus, under Wizard Bayton’s lead, everyone started cleaning up swiftly.

…

“Wizard Bosetta, that’s the Violet Flame Island upfront.”

High up in the skies, a group of Spell Casters harnessed Wind-type spells, flying toward the Violet Flame Island hastily.

Wizard Bosetta’s eyes froze into a narrow gaze, but soon after, there was an indescribable expression in his eyes. He muttered, “Why isn’t there any movement on the Violet Flame Island? Didn’t Wizard Bayton return a message saying that there was a huge invasion of sea beasts? How can it be so quiet?

Indeed, it was too quiet on the Violet Flame Island at this point in time. Gazing from afar, the place looked rather peaceful, not as though it was under a large scale attack from the sea beasts’.

“Could it be that all the Spell Casters on the Violet Flame Island are dead?”

This possibility crossed many of the Spell Casters’ minds at the same time. For that reason, their expressions looked rather downcast.

Wizard Bosetta became more nervous, and the Wind elements on his body became more intense too. His speed increased as he hovered out of the group, taking an extra initiative to fly toward the Violet Flame Island.

“Swoosh!”

Wizard Bosetta landed on the beach. He saw that there were remnants of torn limbs on the beach and burn traces on the surrounding trees.

A thick bloody stench was still emaciating in the air, which all pointed to a recent, intense battle on this stretch of beach.

“No, Bayton, you can’t be dead!”

Wizard Bosetta’s facial expressions were somber. He looked at all four directions around him, as though imagining Wizard Bayton’s figure, but the surroundings were silent with only the occasional wind howls.

“Whoosh!”

After a moment, the other Spell Casters had landed in succession too. They also saw the terrible mess on the beach. One of the Wizards shook his head helplessly, advising Wizard Bosetta, “Wizard Bosetta, it seems that every Spell Caster on the Violet Flame Island had perished. Even their dead bodies were consumed by the sea beasts.”

Upon witnessing the scene, any Spell Caster would have had the same kind of thought. On the beach, there were only a bunch sea beast carcasses, with not a single Spell Caster corpse. This alone made it difficult to explain the situation as those wicked sea beasts would devour any Spell Casters’ corpse given the chance.

“Die, those sea beasts will all have to die!”

Intense Fire-elemental waves surged ragingly on Wizard Bosetta’s body. The surrounding temperature seemed to hike up in an instant, his body emitting a strong vengeful aura.

“Let’s move, those sea beasts couldn’t have gone far. I want to kill them all, and avenge Bayton!”

Just when Wizard Bosetta was about to take flight toward the vast sea, a few figures emerged from his back.

“Who?”

These Spell Casters were at least Fourth-level Spell Casters, so their senses were rather sharp. When they detected people around them, their Mind Powers immediately locked at the few Spell Casters behind them.

“Bosetta!”

“Bayton, you’re not dead?”

When Wizard Bayton and Wizard Bosetta saw each other, joy washed over their faces. Both of them were blood brothers and had joined Fort Udon at the same time, so their brotherhood was a deeply-bonded one.

However, Wizard Bosetta’s talents were much better than Wizard Bayton’s, so he was already a Fifth-level Spell Caster while Wizard Bayton was still a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Seeing that Wizard Bayton was not dead, Wizard Bosetta was delighted. He smiled as he asked, “Bayton, the message that you sent us earlier informing that there were huge quantities of sea beasts attacking the Violet Flame Island is the reason why I led this group of people and rushed here. I didn’t expect that you’ve taken care of the sea beasts.”

Wizard Bosetta’s sights turned to the massive amount of sea beast carcasses on the beach, and could not help but feel puzzled too. The few sea beast carcasses that he saw were strong sea beasts that were capable of taking on a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Wizard Bayton shook his head instead. “These sea beasts were not handled by us. In fact, the sea beasts that attacked the Violet Flame Island today had never-seen-before strengths, and overwhelming numbers – almost several hundreds of them, all strong sea beasts. Among them were several Fourth-level sea beasts, and there was even a peak

Fourth-level sea beast like the six-eyed venomous beast. With the defensive strength on the Violet Flame Island, how can we be capable of taking down such enormous sea beasts?”

“Oh? Besides you guys, who else is on the island?”

Wizard Bosetta was well aware of the defensive strength on the Violet Flame Island. Hearing that there were several hundred strong sea beasts attacking the Violet Flame Island, he knew that with the Violet Flame Island’s defense alone, it was difficult to hold off those sea beasts.

“It’s Wizard Merlin!”

Wizard Bayton gave a slight smile as he introduced Wizard Bosetta to Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, this is my elder brother, Middle gray-robed Wizard Bosetta!”

“Wizard Bosetta!”

Merlin bowed gently while Wizard Bosetta’s eyes narrowed. Soon after, he noticed the gold-lined robe on Merlin, and his expressions changed slightly, which became serious.

“Wizard Merlin, these sea beasts were all killed by you?”

Even though he knew that gold-lined robe holders were very powerful, Wizard Bosetta was still skeptical. He cannot imagine that someone who was not a Fifth-level Spell Caster alone could possibly be capable of killing off so many sea beasts.

In addition, even for a Fifth-level Spell Caster, it would still be arduous to defend against so many sea beasts. At least Bosetta admitted that he definitely could not do it himself.

Merlin did not give an answer, and it was Wizard Bayton who replied instead, “Bosetta, Wizard Merlin is a Spell Caster who’s proficient in Darkness-type spells!”

“Darkness-type spells!”

Wizard Bosetta was immediately hit with a realization. Nonetheless, Darkness-type spells were usually very difficult. Roaming Wizards or Wizard clans would normally not construct Darkness-type spells.

However, once the construction was successful, Darkness-type spells would indeed be a nightmarish spell for those who had weak Mind Powers. For Darkness-type spells, a huge number would basically mean nothing at all.

Yet, Wizard Bosetta still exclaimed, “Gold-lined robes… As I remember, the gold-lined robe for Novice gray-robed Spell Casters has been vacant for about ten years, and there was never any Novice gray-robed Wizard who was granted the gold-lined robe. Wizard Merlin must’ve just joined Fort Udon. Tsk tsk, a newcomer to Fort Udon can also be granted the gold-lined robe, seems that it’s well deserved!”

Wizard Bosetta may be a Fifth-level Spell Caster but he was still very impressed and respectful toward gold-lined robe holders.

“Alright, Bayton, since there are no longer any issues on the Violet Flame Island, I shall return to await further orders.”

This time, Wizard Bosetta had led so many gray-robed Wizards forth to this place with the main purpose of providing backup to the Violet Flame Island. Now that there are no more problems on the Violet Flame Island, he would naturally return to report to the higher-ups in Fort Udon.

“Hold up.”

Wizard Bayton’s expressions looked serious as he held Wizard Bosetta back and spoke in a low tone, “Bosetta, when you go back this time, you must clarify and emphasize to the higher-ups in Fort Udon about the severity of the situation. The sea beast invasion this time is definitely not a one-time occurrence. With the mere defenses on the Violet Flame Island currently, there’s no way we can hold them off. They need to send at least Middle gray-robed Wizards here!”

“Middle gray-robed Wizards?”

Bosetta’s expression looked solemn too. He had understood from Wizard Bayton’s descriptions how terrifying the sea beast attack earlier was. Without Fifth-level Spell Casters, they could not possibly hold them off.

At recent times, the sea beast attacks experienced by the entire Kurdmansla Islands were becoming more and more frequent. Defenses must be reinforced, otherwise, there could be a second or a third-time attack of sea beasts.

“Alright, when I’m back this time, I’ll explain to the higher-ups in Fort Udon in detail about the situation. Bayton, if it can’t be helped, you should follow me back to the main island. There’s not much danger there…”

Before he could finish talking, Bayton started shaking his head in disapproval, letting out a long sigh. “Bosetta, when I came to the Violet Flame Island at the start, I had the intention of striving in such a harsh environment to increase my potential so that I could advance into a Fifth-level Spell Caster. I’ll not leave the Violet Flame Island as long as I haven’t become a Fifth-level Spell Caster.”

Bosetta was well aware of Wizard Bayton’s demeanor, so he could only respond with a nod. Soon after, he led the group of people off the island.

At that moment, Merlin also came forth and said to Wizard Bayton, “I’m going to leave too. Initially, I intended to scavenge Lava Soil from the extinct volcanoes on the Violet Flame Island, but it seems now that things are not so easy anymore.”

“Lava Soil? Wizard Merlin, there’s definitely no Lava Soil on the Violet Flame Island. However, if you really need Lava Soil, I do have an idea!”

Wizard Bayton looked at Merlin calmly, a mysterious smile etched on the edge of his lips.

Chapter 280: Nameless Island

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Oh? Don’t tell me you have Lava Soil, Wizard Bayton?”

Merlin’s eyes lit up instantly. If Wizard Bayton really had Lava Soil, then things would be much easier.

Yet, Wizard Bayton shook his head and said, “How would I have Lava Soil? Still, you can try the idea I mentioned, Wizard Merlin. The volcanoes on the Violet Flame Island are all extinct. Who knows how many Spell Casters have already visited them, so anything valuable would’ve already been reaped cleanly.

“If Wizard Merlin wishes to find Lava Soil, I’m afraid searching in extinct volcanoes alone won’t land you what you want! Wizard Merlin, you can try entering volcanoes that are not very active. A certain amount of danger is there, but it gives you a better shot at obtaining Lava Soil.”

Merlin frowned. Dormant volcanoes may indeed provide higher chances of getting Lava Soil, but at the same time, it meant a certain danger too. Unlike extinct volcanoes where the danger was close to none.

As if noticing Merlin’s hesitation, Wizard Bayton chuckled. He said, “You don’t have to worry, Wizard Merlin. Although those dormant volcanoes do pose a certain danger, I happen to know a few dormant volcanoes that were rarely ever visited by Spell Casters. In addition, they haven’t erupted for several decades. If Wizard Merlin doesn’t spend too much time inside of them, there shouldn’t be any danger.”

After hearing Wizard Bayton’s words, a smile slowly etched on Merlin’s face. “Wizard Bayton, where are the specific locations of these few dormant volcanoes?”

“Wizard Merlin, those volcanoes are at a comparably secluded area; they’re not on the Violet Flame Island. Otherwise, they would have been scavenged by Spell Casters too. If Wizard Merlin really needs to, let me lead you there.”

“I shall trouble you then, Wizard Bayton!”

Merlin did not hold back on courtesy either. Lava Soil was extremely important for him so he would not let go of any chances of obtaining it.

“It’s better to act swiftly on this matter. Let’s go now!”

Soon after, Wizard Bayton exchanged a few words with the plump Wizard. Then, he brought Merlin along and quickly left the Violet Flame Island.

…

The sea was vast. All Merlin could do was sit on a small boat, traveling through the sea waters between the islands. Although Wizard Bayton was a Fourth-level Spell Caster and also had Wind-type Flying spells, he did not waste his Magic

Power. Instead, he sat on the small boat with Merlin, rowing it toward an island a distance away.

They were rowing the boat slowly. However, Merlin did not dare to lower his guard. His Mind Power was covering the surroundings all the time, checking for any movements in the nearby waters.

After all, they were now at the outer reaches of the Kurdmansla Islands. There were many sea beasts, which could attack them at any moment so Merlin had to be prepared.

“Wizard Bayton, since you discovered these few volcanoes, why have you not looked inside?”

Merlin enquired Wizard Bayton in a calm voice. Throughout the journey, Merlin had learned that these few volcanoes that Wizard Bayton found were not even recorded in Fort Udon’s map, so very few people knew about its location.

Wizard Bayton took a glance at Merlin and did not hide the fact either. Instead, he smiled and said, “Originally, I happened to come across that nameless island by chance, and the discovery of this small island was accidental. This nameless island was not even included in the range of the Kurdmansla Islands, so it can be considered alone out at sea. At that time I had an emergency, so I did not stop for long. In addition, I was worried because those few volcanoes were quite active, and that if I had simply entered them, there would be a danger.

“Thereafter, I returned to Fort Udon and unknowingly, several decades had already passed. When I went back to that nameless island, I still did not find those few volcanoes showing any signs of eruption. Only at that time, I was already a Fourth-level Spell Caster and had already built a reputation in Fort Udon. Whichever type of resources that I needed was provided to me in an endless supply, so why would I risk going into the volcanoes again?”

Merlin nodded. Venturing into the volcanoes was dangerous but the precious herbs or alchemy materials in them was considered an immense wealth for Wizards who were Fourth-level or lower. For Spell Casters above the Fourth-level, the items within the volcano were really nothing and were not worth the risk of entering the volcanoes.

Even Lava Soil was not considered precious, but it was rare. In the eyes of the other Spell Casters, Lava Soil was merely a scarce alchemy material.

However, Lava Soil was of utmost importance to Merlin. It was required for the cultivation of Fuse Earth, so even if there was a danger, he still had to get his hands on it.

After Wizard Bayton finished explaining, he did not utter another word. He also did not enquire Merlin as to why he needed Lava Soil for. This, on the other hand, subtly made Merlin relaxed.

“Hooo…”

A sea breeze blew past, and the small boat sped up immediately. Soon, they floated to a small desolate island.

“We’re here. This is the nameless island!”

Wizard Bayton stepped on the shore. He examined the surroundings and could feel a sort of familiarity.

Merlin was checking the surroundings too. This nameless island was already over the outermost borders of the

Kurdmansla Islands hence it no longer belonged as a part of the Kurdmansla Islands.

On the vast sea, there were really too many islands that were similar to this particular nameless island. Nevertheless, some nameless islands were often old nests of sea beasts, so extra caution had to be taken.

“Wizard Merlin, you didn’t find anything out of the ordinary right?”

Wizard Bayton had extended his Mind Power too, examining the surroundings thoroughly. He did not find any sea beasts hiding there, hence he reaffirmed this with Merlin.

Merlin nodded and said, “Nothing out of the ordinary. It seems that there are no sea beasts on this small island.”

“Still, we better be careful.”

Wizard Bayton’s Mind Power covered the surroundings time after time. There was a wary look on his face.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, Darkness Ray projected toward Wizard Bayton, who was walking in front. It also emitted a foul smell.

“Frost!”

Merlin, who had been observing the happenings around them from the beginning cast his Glacial Ice Finger in response, the traces of chill encompassed Darkness Ray and froze it in place without difficulty.

Darkness Ray dropped into the thick bush. After giving it a close look, to Merlin’s shock, he found that it was a small insect that looked like a cricket. Its entire body was pitch-black like ink, its wings were tiny but fine, and underneath its mouth were two long fangs.

Though it was small-sized, it looked very menacing.

Bayton did not know what it was either. After all, out in the vast sea, there could be a variety of strange creatures. A never-before-seen insect appearing on this nameless island was not really breaking news.

“Be wary, Wizard Merlin, I think you should use Defensive spells.”

Wizard Bayton had already cast Defensive spells earlier.

Merlin only shrugged it off with a smile. He did not cast any Defensive spells. Without enhancement from Pandora Demon Ability Fuse Earth, his Defensive spell, Earth Veil was only a Second-level Defensive spell which was marginally stronger. Perhaps casting the enhanced version could render it closer to a Third-level spell.

Nonetheless, whether it was the black robe from Dark Magic Region or the gold-lined robe from Fort Udon that was on him, both were able to block Third-level spells. The robes’ defensive effects were much better than Merlin’s Earth Veil.

Therefore, for a person like Merlin who had two robes, he only needed to pay extra attention. Casting spells would not be necessary.

The two walked pass a thick bush. During that period, they were again met with some unique but weird insects. These insects looked small-sized but their exoskeletons were very tough. Any typical First or Second-level spells would not do any damage to these odd insects.

Only Third-level or higher spells could harm these insects. Luckily, Merlin had Pandora Demon Abilities while Wizard Bayton was a Fourth-level Spell Caster himself. Therefore, their journey was nothing short of surprises but was overall, a rather safe one.

“Wizard Merlin, there will be three volcanoes up in front. They are at a distance not far away.”

Wizard Bayton pointed at the three volcanoes some distance away. They were almost completely covered by lush greenery. If it were not for Wizard Bayton’s confirmation, a typical person would not have noticed that there were three volcanoes there.

Nevertheless, such secluded volcanoes were in fact, good news for Merlin. It was precisely for their secluded locations that not many discovered their existence after so many years. This meant that when Merlin entered the volcanoes, his chances of finding Lava Soil would be greatly increased.

“Wizard Bayton, just wait outside for a moment. Let me go down there and have a look first, to see if there’s any Lava Soil.”

Merlin’s eyes glimmered with expectation.

Wizard Bayton nodded in response and said, “Alright, I’ll wait outside. Wizard Merlin, don’t you linger too long either. If there’s no Lava Soil, leave at once. After all, nobody could tell when these three volcanoes would erupt.”

Noting Wizard Bayton’s serious expression, Merlin gave a nod. Thereafter, he inhaled deeply, then dashed toward the first volcano.

…

“Hooo…”

Merlin breathed a sigh of relief inside the dark volcano. He slid down to the base of the volcano effortlessly.

The air inside the volcano was inexplicably dry and hot. This made Merlin a little more alarmed. Usually, extreme hotness and dryness in volcanoes indicated that they could very easily erupt. It also indirectly proved that this volcano was not a fully extinct volcano.

Merlin did not spend much time observing what was down there at the base of the volcano either. Instead, he directly used his Mind Power to search at the base of the volcano.

This particular type of volcano, which had erupted previously but had then become dormant for several centuries or even up to thousands of years were the most likely to form Lava Soil.

“It’s so hot!”

Merlin gently touched the rock wall at the base of the volcano, feeling the waves of pulsating heat.

“Eh? This isn’t right. Why is only this part of the rock wall hot?”

Merlin immediately realized something was amiss. Thus, he turned around and carefully checked that area of the rock wall which was boiling hot. Under his scrutiny, he instantly found the difference of that part of the rock wall.

The rest of the rock walls were very dry and hard, and only this part appeared rather soft. Moreover, when he wiped off the dust on that rock wall, he could vaguely make out a kind of fiery-red hue on it, which looked just like burning flames.

Merlin experienced heartfelt happiness. He immediately recalled some of the characteristics of Lava Soil, and it looked similar to this part of the rock wall.

“Haha, I’ve finally found it, and looks like there’s quite a lot of Lava Soil here!”

Merlin’s face beamed with joy. He then unsheathed his sharp dagger in haste, and slowly started slicing the hard rock wall, cutting off Lava Soil from it.

Not long after, the rock wall surrounding Lava Soil was dislodged while Lava Soil was as though imprinted onto the hard rock wall. All that was left was to carve out Lava Soil from within.

When the sharp dagger in Merlin’s hand had only just sunk into the rock wall, Merlin felt a gentle vibration. At first, it was not obvious, but soon, the vibration became more and more prominent, even accompanied by sounds which were likened to “growls”.

“What’s going on?”

Merlin frowned. By that time, even the entire rock wall was trembling slightly. Pieces of gravel started falling from above too.

The entire volcano was wrapped in a hot and unbearable atmosphere. The temperature seemed to have risen significantly in a short period of time.

“Could it be…”

Merlin abruptly looked at the base of the volcano. In the darkness, he could vaguely see flares glimmering. Suddenly, Merlin’s face turned pale.

Chapter 281: Strange Whirlpool

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the nameless island, Wizard Bayton waited patiently outside the volcano. Occasionally, there were some wicked-looking insects that would crawl up beside him, but they were all exterminated by the spells that Wizard Bayton had cast.

“Fire!”

A wave of Fire elements sparkled on Wizard Bayton’s body. He had cast another Fire-type spell, the scorching flame burning with intensity as it disintegrated two black beetles into ashes.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Right then, it felt as though the whole ground started quaking.

“Hmm? What’s going on?”

Wizard Bayton scanned his surroundings. It seemed that there was an earthquake. However, when he looked further, puffs of black smoke started billowing from within the volcano, so he figured out the real reason for the quake.

“Not good, the volcano is going to erupt!”

Wizard Bayton had seen a volcano eruption before. Although it was only a view from afar, that kind of horror and shock implanted a huge impression in his mind.

This type of volcano eruption was terrifying. Even a Seventh-level Spell Caster would need to deal with it cautiously. If one was inside the volcano, incomparably hot lava would spew out in that instant. Even if it was a Seventh-level Spell Caster, when facing boiling hot lava aided by the horrifying ejection force of the volcano, one would not be able to protect themselves against it too.

“Wizard Merlin is still inside the volcano!”

There was a slight reluctance in Wizard Bayton’s eyes. Now, the ground quaked even more violently. This signified that the volcano was stirring up a ferocious eruption, and once that happens, the entire island would be in a dire state!

“No, before the volcano erupts, I must quickly get Wizard Merlin out of there.”

Wizard Bayton inhaled deeply, then propelled himself into the air, flying toward the volcano which was billowing with black smoke.

…

“It’s so hot! If I keep on like this when the volcano really erupts, it’ll only be a dead end for me! I must leave the volcano as soon as possible!”

Merlin sensed a gradual emergence of intense danger from the base of the volcano. He knew that the lava was in turbulence, and was about to be expelled from the volcano.

By that time, even a Seventh-level Spell Caster would not survive, much less himself.

Now, he had to leave as soon as possible.

Originally, Merlin thought that he still had time to cut out more Lava Soil which were embedded in the rock wall. However, the situation had become dire, and he could not care so much anymore.

He swiped his dagger agaisnt the rock wall with force.

“Chi!”

The sharp dagger dislodged Lava Soil instantly, but it was only half of it. Merlin did not have time to give it another go, so he could only store the harvested Lava Soil into his ring.

Merlin then proceeded to climb toward the volcanic crater hastily.

“Boom!”

Finally, the volcano erupted. The terrifying magma spewed out, and Merlin felt as though his entire body was about to be set ablaze. He mustered every ounce of energy in him, let out a loud yell, and fiercely propelled his own body toward the crater of the volcano.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin gave his all as he leaped out of the crater. Soon, he noticed Wizard Bayton who was in mid-air.

Wizard Bayton saw Merlin at the crater, delight appeared on his face. Nonetheless, he heard the roaring sounds of the volcano too and knew that if no action was to be taken, and even if Merlin escaped to the crater, he would still be burned to death by the sweltering lava.

In that moment, intense Wind elements emerged on Wizard Bayton’s body – it was his flying spell.

“Wizard Merlin, don’t move. I’ll try my best to get you out of there.”

Upon finishing his sentence, Wizard Bayton proceeded to cast a Wind-type spell. Immediately, a gust of strong wind hoisted Merlin into the air. It then carried him toward the vast sea with great speed.

Wizard Bayton’s Magic Power was extremely strong. However, to support Merlin’s weight, a staggeringly huge portion of his Magic Power was drained, and before long, it was completely exhausted.

That was also the reason why Wizard Bayton did not bring Merlin along to fly when they were departing from the Violet Flame Island. The Magic Power in Wizard Bayton’s body was not enough to support another person in the air with him.

In order to sweep Merlin up into the air, Wizard Bayton could only sacrifice and spend all his Magic Power. Even with that, it was only roughly sufficient to move Merlin to the sea near the beach.

“Boom!”

Wizard Bayton could not support him anymore, so Merlin was hurled straight into the sea. By now, the volcano had completely erupted. The sky was filled with smoke, and the entire small island was shaking slightly.

Merlin swam from the sea to the beach gradually. Though he was drenched wet, he still could not hide the delightful expression on his face. After all, he could be considered lucky to have cheated death. If not for Wizard Bayton, there was no way he could have escaped unscathed.

“Wizard Bayton, it’s really all thanks to you this time. Otherwise, my fate would’ve been sealed.”

Merlin said breathlessly.

Wizard Bayton landed on the beach from mid-air. The sight of the volcano which looked like it was roaring still struck fear in his heart. He gently shook his head and replied, “I think we better leave now, it’s too dangerous here.”

The volcanic eruption was appalling. Even a stronger Spell Caster would be stricken with fear.

“Right, we definitely need to leave here at once!”

Merlin nodded too. This nameless island was too perilous. Nobody could tell what kind of danger would happen following the volcanic eruption. Their safety would only be ensured by leaving the nameless island as soon as possible.

Thus, Merlin quickly sat on the little boat. With Wizard Bayton taking helm, they started departing from the nameless island.

The little boat gradually drifted away from the nameless island. From afar, only thick black smoke could be seen from the nameless island accompanied by growling sounds from the volcanic eruption that were spread by the wind.

“We’ve finally left, but this sea still remains dangerous. I can’t believe that a volcano which hasn’t erupted for several decades, chose to erupt today… Luckily, I still managed to obtain Lava Soil, so the journey wasn't futile after all!"

A smile etched on Merlin's face. Although it was urgent back inside the volcano, and half of the Lava Soil was not retrieved in time, with the other half of Lava Soil that he currently possessed, it was already enough for him to cultivate the first stage of Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth.

As soon as he finished cultivating the first stage of Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, Merlin's Earth-type defensive spells would then hugely improve.

"No way, Wizard Merlin. Look, what's that in the water?"

Just when Merlin was exhaling a long sigh of relief, awaiting his journey back to Fort Udon and finishing the cultivation of Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, Bayton seemed to have realized something, and his expressions changed.

Merlin's gaze followed Wizard Bayton's and shifted to the sea waters surrounding the little boat. Indeed, the sea waters were initially calm and peaceful but for no apparent reason, numerous bubbles started appearing. It was just like boiling water, bubbling one after another.

At that time, the little boat had already left for quite a distance from the nameless island. However, the surrounding sea waters had air bubbles emerging from the water surface.

"Be careful, the changes might be due to something in the water!"

Merlin immediately became vigilant. Such a strange phenomenon must be caused by unknown changes.

Otherwise, there would not be a peculiar sighting like this at the vast sea region for no reason.

“Hum! Hum! Hum!”

Along with the bubbles, a huge whirlpool gradually formed on the calm sea. It was a large whirlpool, swirling up huge chunk of seawater, sweeping everything around it into the whirlpool.

Even Merlin and Wizard Bayton’s little boat was sucked toward the whirlpool by its strong current.

“Not good. Quick, leave!”

Merlin reacted instinctively, jumping into the sea instantly, while Wizard Bayton immediately flew into mid-air. Just when he was about to distance himself from the whirlpool, it seemed as though a huge invisible hand emerged from within the whirlpool and captured Wizard Bayton.

“What in the world is this thing underneath the sea? Wizard Bayton, watch out!”

Merlin’s Mind Power seemed to have vaguely detected the invisible hand stretching from within the whirlpool. Yet, it did not bring any effects as the giant hand grabbed Wizard Bayton directly in mid-air, forcibly sucking Wizard Bayton into it.

“Wizard Bayton!”

Merlin could only watch as Wizard Bayton was swept into the whirlpool. In the blink of an eye, he was nowhere to be seen. It was feared that anything drawn inside such a terrifying whirlpool would only be shred into pieces.

Wizard Bayton had been dragged into the whirlpool, so he was most likely doomed.

Deep in his heart, Merlin felt grievingly frustrated. He could not believe that having just escaped from a terrorizing volcanic eruption, they met with another accident and that Wizard Bayton had perished in the whirlpool.

He had no idea how the whirlpool was formed. It came out of the blue, and its destructive power was too horrifying. It was shocking to how it was able to grasp Wizard Bayton mid-air, sucking him into the whirlpool directly.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Huge water column rose into the sky as the giant whirlpool became larger, drawing in everything in the vast sea. Merlin could even make out some big-sized sea beasts getting sucked into the whirlpool one by one, disappearing without a trace.

“Swoosh!”

At this moment, Merlin felt an eerie feeling, he felt like he was being watched by some unknown entity. Then, another invisible big hand extended from the whirlpool and directly grabbed Merlin.

“Oh no!”

Merlin had just witnessed this invisible big hand drag Wizard Bayton into the whirlpool.
It was his turn now.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin reached out and pointed his finger, and the extremely cold air froze the sea waters in front of him into a layer of thick ice crystals. Even though the chill of the Glacial Ice Finger was great but when it came to this strange invisible big hand, it had no effect at all. The chill that permeated the air was crushed by the invisible hand.

Thereafter, the invisible hand grabbed Merlin fiercely, and he felt like he lost control of his movements. His entire body went stiff and was dragged directly into the huge whirlpool by the invisible hand.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin felt a strong pulling force as though it was tearing his body apart. Merlin had no resistance against the huge pulling force and was directly plunged into the sea by the whirlpool.

Chapter 282: The Flame Being

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was swallowed by the whirlpool but without the strangulation that he imagined as he was not torn apart by the vortex. Instead, it felt like he had shuttled pass an endless distance, and it also seemed as if he was transported to a strange place in the blink of an eye.

“Eh? Even my robe is not wet?”

Merlin gradually regained consciousness. However, the first thing he felt was that there was not a single drop of water on his robe. Merlin remembered very clearly that the huge whirlpool was full of water columns, and he was sucked into it. How was it possible that there was not even a drop of water on him?

It was known that although Merlin had blue dolphin’s bubble, he was already drawn into the whirlpool before he managed to use it, and he fainted thereafter. As to how he got here, there was no memory of it at all.

“Wizard Merlin, you’re awake too?”

Just as Merlin was trying to figure things out, he heard a familiar voice. Merlin turned his head and there was immediately a smile on his face.

“Wizard Bayton, you’re alright!”

The person beside Merlin was Wizard Bayton who was sucked into the whirlpool earlier. Merlin thought that Wizard Bayton had already been wrung to death by the whirlpool, but did not expect that Wizard Bayton would survived too.

However, Wizard Bayton’s look was very solemn. With a low voice, he said, “Wizard Merlin, though we’re not dead, the situation is very unfavorable for us. Can you take a look at what’s around you?”

Seeing such a solemn expression on Wizard Bayton’s face, Merlin stood up slowly and began to look around.

Merlin saw that they were in a huge transparent bubble, but the bubble seemed to be very solid, without any trace of cracks. Outside the bubble was only pitch darkness, with occasional sightings of seaweed. This indicated that they were at the bottom of the sea.

The interior of this huge bubble was magnificent, surrounded by transparent glass, inlaid with innumerable jewels with a hint of white light.

It was exactly because of the existence of these unique jewels that the interior of the bubble appeared bright as daylight.

“What in the world is this place?”

Merlin was also puzzled, but there was more of a feeling of shock in his heart. In such a deep seabed, he was still able to walk freely, not feeling even the slightest hydraulic pressure inside. This was already beyond the capabilities of ordinary people.

Wizard Bayton indulged for a moment, his eyes showed a hint of surprise, and whispered, “If I’m not wrong, this should be a relic in the bottom of the sea! In the vast sea, there are endless hidden secrets buried within. Some Spell Casters had been accidentally swallowed into the stomach of sea beast. Fortunately, they did not die, but they did get hold of some powerful spell casting tools in the belly of the sea beast. From there on, they leapfrogged to become powerful Spell Casters.

“Some of the Spell Casters used blue dolphin’s bubble to dive into the deep seas, occasionally discovering some dilapidated ancient monuments, and also retrieved some treasures from them.

“This place, in all likelihood, is an ancient monument left behind by a powerful Spell Caster, and it is so well preserved. It has drifted to the bottom of the sea for who knows how many years. Wizard Merlin, if this really is an ancient monument, then we’re really lucky!”

Wizard Bayton’s words made Merlin recall some rumors about ancient monuments. Merlin was no stranger to ancient monuments. Back then, it was exactly because he entered an ancient monument that he had found the cultivation method for Fiery Collapse.

However, it was too unusual to leave an ancient monument at the bottom of the sea. In addition, Spell Casters generally do not have the power to leave ancient monuments on the seabed.

In all likelihood, this huge bubble was an unimaginably powerful alchemy product. It was rumored that back in the

Molta Empire, the most glorious era for Spell Casters, the alchemy products produced by some powerful Spell Casters held magical powers beyond imagination. Perhaps this is a similar alchemy product.

“The whirlpool on the surface of the sea must have been created by this huge bubble. It’s just that why did it bring us here?”

Merlin did not seem too excited even if he knew that this was an ancient monument. Entering ancient monuments did not guarantee the reward of treasures. On the contrary, ancient monuments were full of dangers.

“Wizard Bayton, have you tried breaking this layer of bubbles?”

Merlin looked at the huge bubble outside and asked in a low voice.

“Break this bubble? I’m afraid that will be difficult. However, if it could really be broken, then we must also be prepared. Once the bubble bursts, we’ll bear the horrific pressure of the seabed.”

Wizard Bayton immediately understood what Merlin meant. The ancient monument should be a lesser priority. The most important thing was to be able to return to the surface of the sea, back to Fort Udon.

“Wizard Bayton, do you have a blue dolphin’s bubble?”

“I am, in fact, preparing a blue dolphin’s bubble. Let me get ready, once the bubble bursts, we’ll immediately move inside the blue dolphin’s bubble.”

Wizard Bayton’s face gradually became solemn.

Merlin nodded, then took a deep breath. He also braced himself to release the blue dolphin’s bubble when the time came, thus intense elemental fluctuations immediately appeared on his body.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

Merlin reached out and pointed his finger, a gush of cold air surged out. However, when it touched the bubble layer, it did not have any effect, and it dissipated instantly.

It was the first time that Merlin had encountered this situation. This seemingly soft bubble layer was indeed tricky.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!”

At this moment, Merlin could not bother that Wizard Bayton was beside him, and he pulled off another Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!

Suddenly, the blazing fire started burning, and the pale flame exuded a heart-rending high temperature.

Wizard Bayton’s gaze froze slightly. Watching Merlin cast two types of Pandora Demon Abilities in succession, he could not help but changed his expression slightly, feeling appalled deep inside.

He knew Pandora Demon Abilities. They were an absolute secret whether in Fort Udon or in some spell casters’ organizations, and only the most powerful Spell Casters could obtain them.

It was considered very lucky to get one Pandora Demon Ability, let alone two Pandora Demon Abilities. Although Wizard Bayton did not know the true origin of Merlin, he could feel that Merlin was not a simple being – he was definitely not some roaming Wizard.

At this time, Merlin was concentrating on observing the condition of his Fiery Collapse. He found that no matter how the flame from Fiery Collapse burned, there was no change at all to the huge bubble.

Subsequently, Merlin did not continue casting Fiery Collapse. He knew that no matter how he attacked, he could not break the bubble layer.

“Wizard Bayton, the bubble can’t be broken. If we intend to leave, I’m afraid we have to continue further inside.”

Merlin glanced at Wizard Bayton and then set his gaze on the large door in front. Obviously, if this was an ancient monument, then they must follow the path of the ancient monument venturing deep inside for any hopes of leaving.

“Yes, no matter what’s inside, we have to give it a try. Maybe it’s a blessing and not a curse?”

Wizard Bayton was full of curiosity about the mysterious monument as the eager look on his face gave this away.

Soon, Merlin and Wizard Bayton went straight to the front door. The two looked at each other. They prepared themselves, kept fully vigilant, and then with force, they yanked the door open together.

“Creak-”

This door did not look heavy but it required a great force to push it open.

Once the door opened, there was a huge and spacious room inside. There was no other decoration in the room. Instead, the walls were engraved with mysterious runes.

“At last someone came… Oh, there’s two. Hehe, but you two are too weak. Back then, even a Seventh-level Spell Caster had been here but he failed in the end. He was banished into the flame cage and eventually burnt to ashes.”

Suddenly, there was a voice in the spacious room.

Merlin and Wizard Bayton were petrified and frantically searched around for the source of the voice, but after looking for a while, they did not find anyone.

“No need to look, I’m right in front of you!”

The mysterious voice appeared again. Following that, traces of flames appeared and began gathering quickly out of thin air, eventually forming a human figure.

The “Flame Being” floated in the air, then gently extended his hand. Suddenly, several flames rapidly split up and again formed the same “Flame Being”. The situation was very peculiar.

“Who are you? What’s this place?”

Both Merlin and Wizard Bayton looked at each other, forcing a calm look on their faces and asked.

“You can call me Tinder. As for where this is, you’ll naturally know when you have passed the three levels left by the master.”

The strange “Flame Being” spoke again.

“Three levels? What if we don’t do it?”

Wizard Bayton said after a ponder.

“Don’t do it?”

The mysterious flame seemed to have laughed. The voice soon became sharper, “It wouldn’t matter if you don’t do it. Your lives are not that long anyway, just a few hundred years, just wait to die here.”

After a long time, Merlin slowly opened his mouth and said, “You’re the one who pulled us here?”

“Yes, every 100 years, I’ll pull some Spell Casters here. There’s almost no one who succeeded, but there are also people like you who refuse to attempt the levels, thus they can only wait silently for their own deaths. Even a Master Wizard could not force an exit out of here, much less pinpoint the location of this place. Which is why you two shouldn’t have any expectations that a powerful Spell Caster will come here and save you.”

The Flame Being’s voice was very awkward. It seemed that he was not speaking at all, and sounded really weird.

However, Merlin and Wizard Bayton had understood what the Flame Being meant. This huge bubble was definitely left behind by a powerful Spell Caster. Even a Master Wizard could not find this place, which also indirectly signified the great power of this monument’s owner.

“Well, that’s about all you could ask, so will you be attempting the levels or not?”

The Flame Being looked a little impatient and asked coldly.

Merlin and Wizard Bayton looked at each other and shook their heads slightly. “Do we have a choice? Not attempting means waiting for our deaths!”

Hearing that Merlin and Wizard Bayton agreed to attempt the three levels, the Flame Being’s temperament became clearly more at ease. Initially, there were several Flame Beings but these flame being then quickly merged together, with only two of them left, each standing in front of Merlin and Wizard Bayton respectively.

Chapter 283: Mirror Image

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Flame Being divided into two figures, each standing in front of Merlin and Wizard Bayton respectively.

“Actually, Master is still very benevolent. For each obstacle, you’re given three chances to attempt. If you feel that you’re beaten or you admit defeat, then you’ll not be in danger.”

The Flame Being said slowly.

“There’s such a rule?”

Merlin thought of it carefully. Indeed, if there were three chances and one was allowed to admit defeat at any time, the Flame Being’s master was indeed considered “benevolent”. Back when Merlin entered the ancient tower monument, if he was defeated when facing the guard, he would die. There were no three chances at all.

“If we fail to clear the obstacle after three tries, what’ll happen?”

“After failing thrice, if you survive the gate guardian’s attack, you’ll be thrown into the Flame Prison… Maybe there’s still a chance to live in the Flame Prison, but I advise you not to have such a thought. The torture in the Flame Prison, hehe, is not something you can imagine. Every Spell Caster who held the good-fortune mentality upon entering the Flame Prison ended remorseful eventually. They would rather die in the hands of the gate guardian.”

This was already the second time Merlin had heard the Flame Being mention “Flame Prison”. It was certainly not a good place. Since it was a prison, there would only be inhumane torture.

After clarifying his doubts, Merlin took a deep breath and said to Wizard Bayton, “Wizard Bayton, which one of us is going first?”

Wizard Bayton smiled and said, “My powers are not as strong as yours, so let me go first. You should take a good look at this first obstacle, see what’s so powerful about it.”

After his statement, Wizard Bayton took a step forward and said to the Flame Being, “Come on, I’ll go first!”

The Flame Being nodded and said, “There’s one more thing I want to remind you. If you’ve not constructed Fire-type spells even if you’ve cleared all three obstacles, you will not be able to choose the most prized treasure left by the Master. You’d only be able to choose from some lower grade treasures.”

Merlin nodded thoughtfully. In fact, he had already guessed the reason. The Flame Being’s master must be a Spell Caster with very prestigious achievements in Fire-type spells. The most precious treasure left by him will naturally only be obtained by Fire-type Wizards.

However, both Merlin and Wizard Bayton had constructed Fire-type spells. If they were lucky enough to clear all three obstacles, they would obtain the most precious treasures in the ancient monument.

After the Flame Being finished speaking, he waved his hand slightly. Suddenly, the figure of the Flame Being in front of Wizard Bayton began to twist and change gradually.

In the end, the Flame Being had surprisingly transformed into a mirror image of Wizard Bayton, but his expression was a little cold.

“This…”

Both Merlin and Wizard Bayton were astonished. The “Wizard Bayton” opposite of them, who had transformed from the Flame Being, even had the same body scent as the original.

The other Flame Being said quietly, “This is your first obstacle – mirror image opponents! This is to simulate your own real strength, but in terms of spell control, it has almost reached the peak. No matter what methods you use, you must defeat your mirror image! May I remind you that it’s best not to use casting tools because whatever casting tool you have, your mirror image will also have the same. Ok, let’s get started!”

As the voice of the Flame Being fell, suddenly, the mirror image opposite to him made its first move, casting a flying spell. Its speed was upped significantly and it hastily dashed toward Wizard Bayton.

At the same time, a sky full of flames descended from above. This was a Fourth-level spell, which directly swarmed on Wizard Bayton while the real Wizard Bayton was merely casting a defensive spell.

“Such stunning speed. The control of the spells has almost reached the peak, and the coordination between each spell and even the position is well calculated. This… This can’t be beaten. Wizard Bayton is in danger!”

Merlin saw the mirror image opponent of Wizard Bayton – its ever-changing figure, and almost oppressing Wizard Bayton all the time, thus Merlin knew that Wizard Bayton could not clear the first obstacle.

“Ka-chak!”

In the face of the mirror image opponent’s violent attack, there was almost no gap for a respite. Like a violent storm, Wizard Bayton defense spells finally could not hold its attack off, and instantly shattered.

At this time, Wizard Bayton could no longer resist, and he had to shout frantically, “Surrender, I admit defeat!”

Following Wizard Bayton’s voluntary surrender, his mirror image opponent instantly turned into a blaze of flame and re-entered the Flame Being’s body.

“Too weak, too damn weak. Although you still have two chances, it’s basically impossible to get through the first obstacle.”

The Flame Being saw Wizard Bayton’s performance and shook his head in disappointment.

Wizard Bayton was indeed very powerful. However, in the face of a Wizard who was almost exactly like him, and who possessed much higher skill than him in terms of spell manipulation and various combat methods, Wizard Bayton’s defeat was reasonable.

Even Merlin who had been watching the entire battle unfold felt his heart shudder. If his image was also like that, then he would surely not clear the first obstacle too.

“Alright, it’s your turn!”

The Flame Being’s gaze shifted to Merlin.

Merlin took a deep breath, there was no escape to this kind of battle. Success or failure would only be known after the battle.

Thus, Merlin walked a few steps forward and said, “Let’s get started!”

The Flame Being nodded. A flame quickly flew out from his body. Then, Merlin felt an irresistible invisible force as if his entire body was probed all over.

Thereafter, the flame that had floated from the Flame Being’s body began to take on a form gradually, faintly changing into Merlin’s appearance. Having seen the mirror image of Wizard Bayton earlier, Merlin was no longer surprised, but to look at a person who was exactly the same as him – it was still a strange feeling.

“Oh? Not right, hold on!”

Suddenly, there was a gasp from the Flame Being’s voice. It turned out that the flame was actually changing dramatically, but it could never change into the appearance of Merlin.

The Flame Being’s eyes stared at Merlin for a moment, then he smiled and said, “Turns out that you’re powerful though you’re merely a First-level Spell Caster. At best, you’ve only constructed two Second-level spells, yet you have two Pandora Demon Abilities, and even a Six-Elemental Spell Caster! Not only that, your body seems to be far stronger than any average Spell Caster, almost comparable to some powerful elemental swordsmen. It’s no surprise that your mirror image expends so much Magic Power…”

After the Flame Being had finished, he then separated another part of the flame from the body and incorporated it into the mirror image of Merlin. With the integration of this flame, Merlin’s mirror image quickly took shape, and it became exactly the same as Merlin, even with the same breath…

Merlin’s eyes narrowed slightly, and deep down, he was secretly surprised. With only one glance at him, the Flame Being could understand his situation so thoroughly.

The two kinds of Pandora Demon Abilities naturally referred to Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger, and a strong physique, which was one of Merlin’s most well-hidden secrets was thoroughly exposed by the Flame Being.

However, there were still several aspects that the flame being did not see through. In addition to Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger, Merlin had another Pandora Demon Ability – Darkness Heart, which had been integrated into his spells.

Darkness Heart was dissimilar to Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger. It had been completely integrated into the spells, so it seemed hidden. Earlier, the Flame Being only mentioned Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger, which meant it was very likely he had not realized Merlin’s Darkness Heart.

As for the mirror image opposite him, it may have also copied Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger, but whether or not Darkness Heart had been mirrored, Merlin would need to find out.

“Let’s begin!”

The Flame Being waved, and Merlin’s mirror image immediately cast Wind of Freedom, and his figure immediately became erratic.

“Ka-chak!”

Meanwhile, Merlin’s first move was to cast Glacial Finger, but it missed because it could not capture the figure of the mirror image. Then, when Merlin was just about to cast Fiery Collapse, he sensed an imminent danger…

“Wind of Freedom!”

Merlin did not hesitate for a second and immediately dodged to the side.

“Swoosh!”

A chill, like a sharp arrow, flew straight at Merlin, which made him break into a cold sweat. His mirror image’s control of spells and Pandora Demon Abilities in addition to the coordination between both was far superior to Merlin.

“No way, if it keeps on like this, I’ll lose sooner or later!”

Merlin finally realized how Wizard Bayton felt earlier. Fighting with one’s own image was very arduous, with even a feeling of grievance as if one could never defeat the mirror image.

In fact, without overwhelming talent or some other slick means, it was near impossible to beat the mirror image. This first obstacle alone had impeded who knew how many Spell Casters before them.

“Going head-on with the mirror image won’t work! However, if you want to defeat the mirror image, it’s not that there’s no chance at all. The opponent has Fiery Collapse and Glacial Finger with Mind Power equivalent to mine, a Third-level Mind Power. One thing is within my expectation, the opponent indeed doesn't have Darkness Heart!"

Merlin had now confirmed that the mirror image did not have Darkness Heart. Nobody knew why but this was the only chance for Merlin.

If he desired to fight head-on with the mirror image, Merlin had not yet reached the point of seamless manipulation of spells without any mistakes. However, his mirror image seemed capable of not producing any mistakes, so Merlin simply had no chance of winning if he went head-on.

Only by luck or by "seizing opportunities" could he defeat the mirror image!

"Darkness Tide!"

Merlin stopped evading the mirror image's attack, and then cast the Second-level spell, Darkness Tide.

Suddenly, darkness descended and enveloped the entire room – the bright room immediately became pitch-dark. After being enhanced by Darkness Heart, it was easy for Merlin's Darkness Tide to drag any Fourth-level Spell Caster into a realm of illusion.

Merlin's mirror image only had Third-level Mind Power. The opponent had not duplicated Darkness Heart, hence it did not have any resistance to Darkness-type spells.

Therefore, when a space of Darkness-type elements enveloped the room, Merlin's mirror image naturally fell into the illusion.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

In the darkness, Merlin’s voice was heard, and in an instant, Merlin’s mirror image was immediately frozen. Layers of ice crystals wrapped Merlin’s mirror image.

“Ka-chak!”

The ice crystals began to shatter, and Merlin’s mirror image was reduced to countless pieces, falling onto the ground. Then glints of star-shaped flames appeared on the ground, which gathered together and floated back into the Flame Being’s body.

“Congratulations, you’ve cleared the first obstacle!”

The Flame Being’s voice was calm, but his eyes were ablaze and focused intently on Merlin.

Chapter 284: The Second Obstacle

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“You’ve passed!”

Merlin heaved a slight sigh of relief. Him passing the obstacle this time was indeed kind of an opportunistic event. The Flame Being did not mirror Merlin’s Darkness Heart, which allowed Merlin to utilize the enhancing effects of Darkness Heart on Darkness-type spells to pass the first obstacle.

This also showed that the simulation ability of the first obstacle was not perfect. At least, Merlin’s Darkness Heart and his enhanced spells could not be replicated.

The Flame Being’s eyes were scorching hot as he scanned Merlin intensely. Then he said with a calm voice, “Yes, although you’re suspected of ingenuity, this first obstacle was never originally intended for an average Spell Caster. If I’m not mistaken, your Darkness Tide was only a Second-level spell, yet it has such immense power. You must’ve cultivated Darkness Heart, right? Only Pandora Demon Abilities that were integrated into spells can’t be replicated.”

Merlin did not answer, assuming that to be the truth.

“Alright, let’s go. You’ve passed the first obstacle, but there are two more obstacles awaiting you next!”

The Flame Being said as he stared at Merlin.

Meanwhile, Merlin took a glance at Wizard Bayton right next to him. There was no way that the other person could pass the first obstacle. Leaving him there was undoubtedly like sending him to his death.

After a moment of thoughts, Merlin looked up and asked the Flame Being, “If I’ve passed all three obstacles, can you let Wizard Bayton leave?”

“Leave? Heh heh. I can only tell you that there’s such hope, but only if you can get through all three obstacles!”

Although the Flame Being did not answer directly, he had indirectly revealed a trace of information. As long as Merlin passed the three obstacles, then it was also possible for Wizard Bayton to leave safely.

On that thought, Merlin said to Wizard Bayton, “Wizard Bayton, wait quietly here, don’t attempt the obstacles again.”

Wizard Bayton nodded, a hopeful look appeared on his face. He smiled and said, “Wizard Merlin, go ahead, I believe you can surely pass all three obstacles!”

After a few reminders, Merlin proceeded to follow the Flame Being, gradually leaving the room. He reentered the long corridor, and then reached another dimmed stone room.

This stone room was very dry and had a foul smell of dust in the air. It seemed that no one had come in for a long time.

There were some flame totems in the dry stone room. These flame totems were vivid and looked like they could be ignited.

“Well, here’s the second obstacle!”

The Flame Being proclaimed slowly after he brought Merlin to the stone room.

“This is the second obstacle? Where’s the guardian?”

Merlin searched around for a moment but did not see any guardian.

“Guardian? The second obstacle doesn’t have a guardian. You only need to remain in this stone room for half an hour. Blazing flames will be ignited from these flame totems. You can use spells or even Pandora Demon Abilities, but you can’t use Defensive-type casting tools, so you have to take off that two robes on you.”

The Flame Being simply introduced the rules of this second obstacle, which involved surviving the scorching flames within the room.

After seeing the rules of the second obstacle, Merlin’s mind was even more certain that the owner of this ancient monument must have very high attainment in Fire-type spells. This endurance of burning flames was very likely a test.

Although Merlin had constructed Fire-type spells and even Fire-type Pandora Demon Abilities, he had no idea if he could withstand the scorching flames.

Nevertheless, since he had arrived at the second obstacle, Merlin wanted to attempt it anyway.

“Come on, second obstacle, I’m ready!”

Merlin said to the Flame Being with a serious expression.

The Flame Being nodded and then swung his hand forcefully, and the door of the stone room was immediately sealed.

“Let’s begin, flame totems!”

As the voice of the Flame Being fell, the temperature of the entire stone chamber rose rapidly. The vivid flame totems on the surrounding walls seemed to have “come to life”. Streaks of flames began floating out of the flame totems, spreading into the entire stone room.

Merlin took a deep breath and immediately cast the Second-level Earth-type spell, Earth Veil. He was also ready to unleash Glacial Finger at any moment

Before long, the flames enveloped Merlin and his Earth Veil was pierced instantly when met with these flames.

Moreover, Merlin tried to release Frigid Ice, but it was instantly evaporated by the flames before it could condense into ice crystals. The strength of these flames seemed to be more terrifying than Merlin’s Fiery Collapse.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

As Merlin unleashed Glacial Finger, the frost could freeze some of the flames, but soon, a large blaze of flames would sweep through and melt the ice crystals completely.

“Even Glacial Finger has no effect!”

Merlin inhaled sharply. He did not intend to unravel the secret of the flames at all. He was only a First-level Spell Caster. How could he comprehend the profound mystery of the flames? Even those Seventh-level Spell Casters would not understand the enigma of the elements.

Perhaps, only those Great Wizard would comprehend the mysteries of the elements. This second obstacle which was set by the Spell Caster who left behind this ancient monument, served no effect at all, according to Merlin’s perspective.

In the beginning, it was able to stop most Spell Casters who wanted to pass the obstacle.

Merlin had never thought of understanding the secret of the flames. He just wanted to see if spells and Pandora Demon Abilities could be used to resist the burning flames, but now it seemed that it would not work. He was unable to resist the scorching flames. If he let the flames near his body, he would be incinerated to ashes in an instant.

“I surrender!”

Merlin did not show any hesitance and admitted defeat. He had three chances to get through the obstacle, so naturally, he would not want to die in vain.

As Merlin’s voice fell, suddenly, the surrounding flames quickly dissipated, and the temperature of the entire stone chamber dropped rapidly, returning to normal in no time.

“Failed? It’s only the first try. You’ve two more chances!”

The Flame Being’s voice rang again. He seemed to have predicted that Merlin would fail.

Merlin frowned, and asked in a deep voice, “The flames of the second obstacle – I’m afraid that’s not only a Fourth-level spell right? It’s even stronger than my fiery Collapse!”

Merlin’s Fiery Collapse was the most powerful spell which could match that of a Fourth-level spell. Same as Glacial Finger but it had no effect on the flames in the stone room. Those flames were even more powerful than Fiery Collapse, which brought Merlin to his question.

“It’s no big deal if I reveal it to you. The flames in the second obstacle are completely simulated from the powers of flames from Fifth-level spells. Your two Pandoras Demon Abilities, no, it should be three Pandora Demon Abilities, won’t have any effect.”

The Flame Being did not keep it a secret, explaining the flames in the stone room briefly.

“What? Simulation of flames from Fifth-level spells? The usage of casting tools is even prohibited. With spells alone, even with additional Pandora Demon Abilities, I’m only at the first stage. At best, I can only match the peak of Fourth-level spells. How am I supposed to resist these flames?”

When Merlin heard that the flames were all comparable to Fifth-level spells, he knew that he could not resist it no matter what. Not only him, but he was certain that most Spell Casters would not be able to resist it too.

On the other hand, the Flame Being seemed calm as he slowly said, “Your strength is comparable to a Fourth-level Spell Caster, so the flames of the second obstacle are a Fifth-level spell. If you have the strength of a Third-level Spell Caster, then the flames will only have the power of Fourth-level spells. Some Fourth-level Spell Casters have Pandora Demon Abilities, and can even cultivate until the second stage, so this second obstacle will be relatively easy for them. However, Spell Casters like that, in all these years, not even one of them have been here. So far, there are only three people who were able to get through the second obstacle!"

"Three people?"

Merlin's face was solemn, and his emotions gradually calmed down. If the second obstacle was easier than the first obstacle, how could it be called the second obstacle then?

Just as the Flame Being mentioned, this second obstacle was not considered difficult. If there was a Fourth-level Spell Caster who happened to have cultivated a Second-level Defensive-type of Pandora Demon Ability, staying in the room for half an hour would really be a piece of cake.

However, such Spell Casters were too scarce. The Flame Being also said that in such a long period of time, he had never seen even one of these Spell Casters.

There were already three people who passed the second obstacle. Although there was only a handful of them, still, three of them had gotten through the second obstacle. This also showed that the second obstacle was not completely impossible to pass.

If one desired to understand the mystery of the flames, it was virtually impossible. Merlin also believed that the three people who had passed the second obstacle definitely did not do so by comprehending the enigma within the flames, but had other methods instead.

Merlin thought for a moment and asked the Flame Being, "Has there been a Seventh-level Spell Caster here? How did they get through the first and second obstacles?"

The Flame Being looked calmly at Merlin and then replied, “Not bad that you can think of this. You’re much smarter than those other halfwit Spell Casters. Of those who passed the second obstacle, there was indeed one Seventh-level Spell Caster, but the first and second obstacles for Seventh-level Spell Casters were completely different.”

Though the Flame Being did not explain clearly, Merlin had faintly guessed that this place could sadly be the same as Bell Space, which also had limits.

The limit would be Seventh-level Spell Casters. For the first obstacle, it would be difficult to replicate a Seventh-level Spell Caster, perhaps, it could not be replicated at all. It was because every Seventh-level spell was constructed personally by the Spell Caster and was exclusively unique. Copying that would be way too difficult.

“Well then, you’ve asked enough questions. This second obstacle has impeded most Spell Casters. If you can’t get through it, you can only stay here forever. Look, those skeletons belonged to those Spell Casters who were previously trapped in this second obstacle.”

The Flame Being pointed to a corner outside the stone room, where there were countless skeletons piled up. They looked frightening. They were all Spell Casters who were trapped in the second obstacle.

Merlin took a glance at the Flame Being, then took a deep breath and said with a low voice, “Actually, it’s not entirely impossible to get through the second obstacle!”

At this moment, a relaxed smile was displayed on Merlin’s face, and his expression seemed to reveal a hint of confidence.

Chapter 285: Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hmm, you look confident. Do you have a way of getting through the second level?”

The Flame Being noticed the confident smile on Merlin’s face and asked in an unconvinced tone. In the eyes of the Flame Being, Merlin had no hope of passing the second level whatsoever.

“A way? Of course, I do!”

Merlin did not say much, instead, he immediately sat cross-legged in the stone room. The Flame Being seemed to be very curious too. He did not leave this time around and opted to watch Merlin from the side.

Merlin did not seem to bother as his hand turned slightly, and a mass of soft red soil with a fiery-red hue appeared in his hands.

This was Lava Soil which Merlin had obtained in his previous narrow escape from the volcano.

To get through the second level, Merlin naturally could not withstand the Essence of Fire that could match a Fifth-level spell. Passing this level seemed to be impossible for almost everyone.

Therefore, one could only take advantage of the odds in order to pass it. Merlin only needed to persevere in the flames for half an hour. It was virtually impossible for him to hold for half an hour in the Fifth-level spell with Earth Veil, a mere Second-level spell.

However, if he possessed Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, and thoroughly integrated it into Earth Veil, things would be completely different. At that time, the defensive power of Earth Veil would be elevated innumerably, thus providing hopes of remaining in the ferociously burning flames for half an hour.

“It’s not difficult to cultivate Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, but it’ll take some time.”

The only thing that Merlin was not lacking now was time. It was also quite safe here. Even Great Wizards would not possibly target this ancient monument, so it was naturally the safest place at the moment.

Hence, Merlin immediately began cultivating Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth. He began to engrave a mysterious fire-red imprint and then forced Mind Power into the fire-red imprint as if Merlin knew Spell Models in the sea, and had a special connection with this fire-red imprint.

This was the first step in the cultivation of Pandora Demon Abilities, and the subsequent steps were to slowly begin absorbing Lava Soil into the imprint, which would require a long time.

One day, two days, ten days… Half a month later, Merlin’s entire body trembled. Only a small amount of Lava Soil was left in his hand, and the fire-red imprint on Merlin's body began to slowly dissipate, and eventually disappeared completely.

"Success!"

Merlin opened his eyes and felt a peculiar feeling course through his body. He could clearly feel the existence of Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, indicating that he had succeeded in cultivating Fuse Earth.

"Earth Veil!"

Merlin promptly cast the Second-level Earth-type Defensive spell. In an instant, there was a thin khaki light veil around him, which was Earth Veil.

Compared with the previous Earth Veil, Merlin could clearly feel that Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth had been fully integrated with Earth Veil as he could feel an immensely powerful force radiating from himself!

"Glacial Finger!"

Merlin thought for a moment, then decided to cast Glacial Finger onto himself. Traces of cold chill instantly froze Merlin all over.

"Ka-chak!"

However, the chill could only freeze the light veil layer on the surface of Merlin's body, and with the fragmentation of the ice crystals, there was no change to Merlin's Earth Veil.

Initially, the power of Glacial Finger could rival the peak of Fourth-level spells, but now, it could not do anything to Earth Veil. This showed that Merlin's Earth Veil had undergone an enhancement thanks to Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth. The strength of its defensive powers could even compare to Fifth-level spells.

The enhancement granted by Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth to spells was not as powerful as Darkness Heart. However, Darkness Heart could only be integrated into spells when one became a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

On another note, there was no such limitation for Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth. As long as it was an Earth-type Defensive spell, it could be merged with Fuse Earth and the power of the spell would be significantly improved.

Therefore, even though Merlin only released an ordinary Earth Veil, after the enhancement of Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, it would reach the strength of Fifth-level spells.

Feeling the power of this light veil on the surface of his body, Merlin also seemed to understand why it was cited in some ancient literature that in the most glorious era of Spell Casters, those truly powerful Pandora Demon Abilities could all be integrated into spells.

As for those ancient Spell Casters, spells released from even the simplest of gestures could have horrible destructive powers, these spells turned out to be reliant on Pandora Demon Abilities which could be integrated into their ordinary spells.

In fact, those ancient Spell Casters did not exclusively study spells but cultivated spells and Pandora Demon Abilities together. With the two forces complementing one another, even a First-level Spell Caster could be considered powerful.

“Does it mean that only Spell Casters who integrated Pandora Demon Abilities are real Spell Casters?”

A bold thought suddenly flashed across Merlin’s mind. The ancient Spell Caster system had been passed down for a long time, but the Molta Empire three thousand and six hundred years ago was undoubtedly the most glorious era of Spell Casters, almost reaching the peak.

However, with the abrupt collapse of the Molta Empire three thousand and six hundred years ago, many of the Spell Casters’ heritage seemed to have disappeared, and Pandora Demon Abilities had become a rare treasure. Countless alchemy, and even spell construction knowledge had presented a wide gap of inheritance.

Many truths had been drowned in the long river of history. The difference between a current Spell Caster’s strength from the First to the Ninth levels seemed to be too wide compared to that of the ancient Spell Casters vaguely mentioned in ancient literature.

Some ancient Spell Casters, even if they were only First-level Spell Casters, could kill countless powerful monsters alone, and even conquered the endless vast ocean.

However, on the Kurdmansla Islands, when faced with some low-level sea beasts, many Spell Casters could not even cope with them, which formed a stark contrast to ancient Spell Casters.

With the fusion of Pandora Demon Abilities into spells, the Spell Caster’s strength would vary greatly, and it would increase by a few folds. Each Spell Caster would be capable of wiping out an army of powerful sea beasts.

Therefore, Merlin’s mind had produced these bold thoughts. Perhaps the ancient Spell Casters cultivated spells together with Pandora Demon Abilities, and those were the real Spell Casters!

This was merely Merlin’s speculation. The overnight collapse of Molta Empire three thousand and six hundred years ago seemed to have buried countless secrets. To figure out these secrets, one must first figure out what happened to the Molta Empire back then.

Merlin took a deep breath and then stood up, pushing aside the flight of thoughts in his mind. The most important thing now was to get through the second level.

“I want to attempt the level again!”

Merlin said to the Flame Being.

The Flame Being floated in mid-air. He noticed that Merlin’s eyes looked a bit complicated, and he suddenly said, “Oh, the lucky one, you’ve constructed another Pandora Demon Ability in the past ten days or so, right? However, the second level is no easy game. Are you sure you want to continue?”

Merlin ignored the Flame Being and answered with a firm tone, “Let’s begin!”

The Flame Being nodded, then closed the door of the stone room. The flame totems on the surrounding walls seemed to come “alive” again and began letting out traces of flame.

The temperature of the entire stone room got higher and higher, and Merlin took a deep breath. He may be very confident about Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, but whether or not he could hold on for half an hour, he still had to try to find out.

“Earth Veil!”

Merlin stood in the stone room, and instantly a thin layer of khaki light veil appeared on the surface of his body.

“Chi… Chi… Chi…”

The flames kept burning, and Merlin could clearly feel the raging flame constantly consuming his Earth Veil. The layer of khaki light veil was also reduced little by little, and then the light veil began to lose its stability.

Merlin knew that his Earth Veil could only match Fifth-level spells, and the flames in the stone room also had the power of Fifth-level spells. Not to mention that there was a huge amount of flames surrounding him for a long time, naturally, he would not be able to resist it.

However, Merlin did not expect to be able to hold on for half an hour with a single cast of Earth Veil. Therefore, watching the light veil begin to dissipate completely, he cast Earth Veil once again.

One time, two times, three times…

At this moment, Merlin had also released an enhanced version of Earth Veil, and the defensive capability had seemingly increased as the amount of time before it would begin to dissipate had now stretched out much longer. However, the flame in the stone room was powerful. Its intensity alone made Merlin feel like he could not hold on anymore.

Fortunately, it was only half an hour. After half an hour, the flame in the stone room instantly disappeared, and the temperature quickly returned to normal.

The Flame Being had been watching Merlin all along. After seeing the flame disappear, Merlin was still standing in the same place, only his face was slightly faint and pale. There were no damages to him at all.

“You’ve actually passed…”

The Flame Being was a little moved. This was the fourth Spell Caster who had passed the second level in three thousand and six hundred years!

With elemental crystal stones, Merlin quickly recovered some of his Magic Power and then looked at the Flame Being. He smiled as he asked, “This means I’ve passed the second level, right?”

“Of course you’ve passed! Yes, you’re the fourth Spell Caster who passed the second obstacle with the last one getting through three thousand and six hundred years ago. You really do have great potential. Now you’re still a First-level Spell Caster. If you can concentrate your cultivation here for several decades cultivating until the Fourth-level, Fifth-level or even the Sixth-level, perhaps you have hope of getting through the third level.”

There was a slight change in the Flame Being’s tone where Merlin sensed it sharply. It seemed that the Flame Being had a slight expectation of Merlin.

“It takes decades? And one must cultivate until they become a Fifth-level or Sixth-level Spell Caster?”

Merlin’s eyes froze slightly, listening to the Flame Being. It seemed that this third level, which was also the final level, simply could not be overcome with his current strength.

Was the third level really so difficult?

As if seeing through Merlin’s doubts, the Flame Being sneered. “Heh heh, how can the third level set by Master be easy for an average Spell Caster? Before you, three people had already reached the third level. However, none of them could pass, and their potential was no lower than yours.

“There was even one person, who possessed five types of Pandora Demon Abilities, all of which could be integrated into spells, but even such a genius could not pass the last level. In fact, if he could withstand loneliness and focus on cultivating for a few more decades, maybe he could have stood a chance. Unfortunately, he used up all three chances eventually and was thrown into the Flame Prison…”

There seemed to be a hint of regret in the Flame Being’s expression.

Chapter 286: Hitting a Snag

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Five types of Pandora Demon Abilities…”

Merlin mumbled incessantly to himself in a low voice. After hearing what the Flame Being had said, Merlin fell silent.

Five types of Pandora Demon Abilities, all of which could be combined with spells – how powerful was that? At the very least, Merlin would be no match for someone like that, yet even a prodigy like that was unable to clear the third obstacle.

“Bring me there anyway. Even if I don’t complete it, I want to know how the third obstacle is really like.”

After some consideration, Merlin responded to the Flame Being. No matter what it was, he wanted to see how difficult the third obstacle was.

The Flame Being nodded. “Let’s go then. The third obstacle is right ahead. Just wait until you’ve seen it for yourself, then you’ll understand what I mean.”

With that, the Flame Being brought Merlin further forward.

After passing through a stone room and a lengthy corridor, the Flame Being brought Merlin to a hall. The hall was supported by broad crystal pillars which flickered with dazzling light. The entire hall was also covered in countless mysterious runes.

Other than this peculiar hall, what really caught Merlin’s interest was a lifelike statue in the middle of the hall.

This statue was attention-grabbing as it was enveloped in a blaze. One would be overcome by a bizarre feeling the longer they looked at it.

The Flame Being was looking at the statue with a complicated expression as well, following which it said in a low voice, “This is the third obstacle. If you can defeat the Flame Image left by Master, then you’ll complete the third obstacle and receive Master’s treasure!”

“Flame Image? Where?”

Merlin did not know what a Flame Image was at all, and surveyed his surroundings, but did not discover anything that was particularly powerful.

The Flame Being pointed at the lifelike statue, and said firmly, “This statue is Master’s Flame Image. It’ll only awaken once it’s sure that you will challenge it!”

“It’s this statue?”

Merlin was somewhat bewildered and uncertain. Even though the statue did not appear to have any exceptional features, it must, of course, be extraordinary to be the guardian of the third obstacle.

“Can you tell me about this Flame Image?”

Merlin was in no hurry to clear the obstacle and instead posed this question to the Flame Being. Throughout their exchange on the way here, Merlin had gradually realized that the Flame Being possessed an independent consciousness. Thus, perhaps he could know more about this Flame Image from the Flame Being.

The Flame Being eyed Merlin and said, “Actually, it’s not a big deal to let you know. Now that we’ve reached the third obstacle, there’s no need to keep it a secret.”

After a pause, the flames on the Flame Being began to intensify, and its voice gradually became more emphatic. “Master’s Flame Image possesses tremendous strength. Based on your standards, it’s comparable to a Seventh-level Spell Caster! However, it’s not a true Spell Caster, but only a Flame Image, so it only knows Fire-type spells. Still, these spells embody Master’s understanding of flames, so their might is especially powerful.

“At the third obstacle, no matter who you are, you’ll face a Flame Image. Even a Seventh-level Spell Caster would face a Flame Image. Previously, there was a Seventh-level Spell Caster who overcame the first two obstacles after much trial and tribulation. However, when he faced the Flame Image at the third obstacle, he attempted to complete it three times in a row but had no way of withstanding the attacks of the Flame Image. He didn’t even have the chance to be thrown into Flame Prison as he was reduced to ashes by the all-consuming flames cast by the Flame Image.

“There were two other Spell Casters who had made their way to this third obstacle. They were both stopped by the Flame Image – if they weren’t killed, they were thrown into the Flame Prison.”

Merlin could not help but steal another glance at the lifelike statue. He did not think that the Flame Image would be so terrifying, even comparable to a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Furthermore, the Fire-type spells it cast surely must have exceptional power. The combined power of which was something an average Seventh-level Spell Caster would not be able to match.

Nonetheless, Merlin could not refrain from asking, “If a First-level Spell Caster cleared the first two obstacles by a fluke, must he also face a Flame Image which is comparable to a Seventh-level Spell Caster? Or to put it another way, won’t it be a piece of cake for an Eighth-level Spell Caster, or someone even stronger, to complete the third obstacle?”

“That’s right, the Flame Image of the third obstacle is unchanging, forever maintaining its strength which is comparable to a Seventh-level Spell Caster. That’s why I advise you to concentrate on constructing spells here. When you’ve become a Spell Caster above the Fourth-level, you might have a slim chance of clearing the third obstacle by relying on the strength of the second stage Pandora Demon Ability.”

The Flame Being understood Merlin’s situation as well. Once he became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, the various Pandora Demon Abilities he had on him could be cultivated up till the second stage. In that way, Merlin’s capabilities would undergo an immense upgrade.

However, only Merlin knew that except for Darkness-type spells, he had no other Fourth-level, or higher, spells. Therefore, if he just stayed here, he had no way of becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Besides, even if he became a Fourth-level Spell Caster through sheer luck, cultivating the second stage of Pandora Demon Ability would require precious treasures. How would there be treasures like that here?

Thus, Merlin was unable to stay here for long. He needed to leave as soon as possible, only he had to face these three obstacles. Without even trying, he knew that he would surely be unable to overcome this last one.

“With such a powerful Flame Image, who else, other than Eighth or Ninth-level Spell Casters, or Great Wizards, would be able to clear the obstacle?”

Merlin even suspected that no one was able to clear this obstacle at all. Perhaps only those Eighth or Ninth-level Spell Casters, or those powerful Great Wizards, would be able to surmount this third obstacle.

“If it was a present-day Eighth or Ninth-level Spell Caster, they may not necessarily clear this obstacle. However, this place only allows entry to Seventh-level Spell Casters at most. So, Eighth or Ninth-level Spell Casters, or Great Wizards, would have no way of coming here at all.”

In the Flame Being’s words, something was revealed which slightly shocked Merlin. The Flame Being seemed to hold a disdainful attitude toward contemporary Eighth and Ninth-level Spell Casters. This further supported Merlin’s previous conjecture that ancient Spell Casters must be extremely powerful, far stronger than contemporary Wizards could possibly conceive.

“So, who’s your Master, really? Surely you can tell me now?”

Merlin was curious. What sort of Spell Caster would leave behind a monument like this, whose mere Flame Image was so powerful?

However, the Flame Being shook its head slightly, and said in an icy tone, “Once you’ve cleared the third obstacle, you’ll learn about Master. Alright, I’ve said all that I’ve to say. Are you going to clear the obstacle, or quietly cultivate here?”

“Clear the obstacle? Even if I was a genuine Fourth-level Spell Caster, it would be exceedingly difficult to defeat a Flame Image that’s comparable to a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Or was there anyone who was only Fourth-level who had defeated a Seventh-level Spell Caster?”

Merlin spoke with a bitter smile. Even the prodigies of Ozmu, at the Fourth-level, would not be able to defeat a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Even if Merlin became a Fourth-level Spell Caster someday and cultivated all his Pandora Demon Abilities to the second stage, it was still hard to say if he would be able to defeat a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Moreover, the Flame Image was no average Seventh-level Spell Caster, but a powerful being that was able to easily kill another Seventh-level Spell Caster.

However, the Flame Being laughed coldly in response. “Fourth-level Spell Casters can’t defeat Seventh-level Spell Casters? I can only say that you’re far too ignorant and uninformed. Have the Spell Casters of today’s age really fallen to such a stage? Master had designed the third obstacle in order to locate a prodigy which was on par with him, or even stronger than him. In the past, when Master was a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he vanquished a personal enemy who was a Seventh-level Spell Caster. If you can’t even compare to Master, then you have no right to the treasures he has left behind!”

Looking at the Flame Being’s haughty expression, Merlin was shaken to the core. A Fourth-level Spell Caster, killing a Seventh-level Spell Caster, and it was during the golden age of Spell Casters – the one who left behind this monument must be a celebrated individual who lived in the era of the Molta Empire!

However, Merlin was unable to clear the third obstacle. All sorts of thoughts and ideas flashed across his mind, but none of them was a feasible plan.

“Am I really to die here, trapped?”

Merlin mumbled in a low voice. If he did not clear the obstacle, he could still live, but he would be trapped here, in torment every single day until his life ran out and he ended up as dry bones.

At the first obstacle, there had been a pile-up of dry bones which used to be Spell Casters.

“Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!”

Just then, the Bell Space at Merlin’s chest began vibrating, emanating a burst of scorching energy.

Merlin calculated the time. The Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space must have reached its limits again, so he cleared his head of these messy thoughts, and fused the Mind Power duplicate within the Bell Space into his own Mind Power.

Once more, Merlin’s Mind Power underwent a huge increase. Finally, his Mind Power gradually stopped expanding completely. He had already reached the peak of Third-level Mind Power. Such colossal Mind Power was even enough to construct two more Second-level spells.

At the moment, Merlin had only constructed two Second-level spells, Darkness Tide and Earth Veil. He needed to construct four more Second-level spells before he could become a Second-level Spell Caster.

He needed to construct a total of six Second-level spells to advance to a Second-level Spell Caster, but this would require him to reach the stage of Fourth-level Mind Power.

In the past, when Merlin’s Mind Power had reached a level where he could construct more spells, he would be overjoyed. However, facing the third obstacle now, Merlin’s power would not increase by much even if he became a Second-level Spell Caster. It would not be of much help in terms of clearing the third obstacle.

“Flame Image, Seventh-level Spell Caster…”

Merlin suddenly had a flash of intuition. He thought of Wizard Leo and recalled that during the great battle with Ozmu, Wizard Leo had hunted down a powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster from Ozmu over a thousand miles. He even transcended his own level, and killed him with his bare hands!

“Oh right, before I left, Wizard Leo gave me the life-saving bracelet!”

With a jolt in his heart, Merlin immediately lifted his right hand. His gaze landed on his fair wrist, and as expected, he was wearing the ink-black bracelet.

Chapter 287: Life-Saving Bracelet

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Wizard Leo had spent three days producing this black bracelet, and it had a life-saving function for Merlin. Within the black bracelet, there was a portion of Darkness Eye’s strength. Merlin did not understand much about Darkness Eye, but he knew that it was even more terrifying than any of the Pandora Demon Abilities he possessed.

Merlin took the bracelet off to inspect it further. He was still uncertain whether the strength of Darkness Eye in the bracelet would help him surmount the third obstacle. Nonetheless, he did not have a choice now. If he did things the conventional way and kept to his usual methods, he would be unable to clear the third obstacle in this monument

Every obstacle required an unusual strategy, perhaps a method which involved “trickery” would work. Merlin had cleared the first two obstacles through such “trickery”.

“I want to complete the third obstacle!”

Merlin stood up and yelled out. He knew that the Flame Being was monitoring the situation here.

As expected, as soon as Merlin spoke, a blurred silhouette gradually appeared in the stone room. It was the Flame Being.

“You want to complete the third obstacle?”

The Flame Being furrowed its brows, a trace of doubt in its voice.

“That’s right, I want to complete the third obstacle!”

Merlin said, determined.

Looking at Merlin’s expression, the Flame Being initially wanted to say something, but it finally shook its head. A peculiar gust of fluctuations emerged around it.

“Awake, Flame Image!”

The Flame Being chanted an ancient incantation. The statue in the middle of the hall immediately began to glow with rays of white light. Following that, the light transformed into fiery wisps of flame, and the statue instantly “came alive”.

“Who wants to complete the obstacle?”

After the statue “came alive”, its gaze landed on Merlin. It was different from the guardian of the first obstacle, for this “resurrected” statue was not stiff nor lacking expression, but was instead like a genuine, powerful Spell Caster. Its eyes were filled with a sophisticated intelligence.

Under the attentive stare of the Flame Image, Merlin felt that it saw right through his entire being. He knew that if it really attacked, the Flame Image could kill him in a single blow.

The disparity in strength between them was far too wide. The force surrounding the Flame Image was much stronger than that of Wizard Heusius and other Seventh-level Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region. This indicated that the Flame Image was indeed no average Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“You’re the one who wants to complete the challenge?”

The Flame Image spoke once more.

Merlin nodded with a solemn expression, yet a disappointed look washed over the Flame Image’s face as it said in a gruff voice, “How disappointing. In so many years, there are no Spell Casters who’ve been a threat to me… You have great potential, possessing many types of Pandora Demon Abilities. If you can cultivate until you’re at the Fourth-level or above, perhaps there might be a slim chance that I might feel some pressure. For now, you’re too weak. When Master left me behind, he wanted me to select a Spell Caster who was not inferior to him. He did not want me to kill people recklessly. You’ve awakened me, but I’ll give you a chance. Surrender voluntarily, and then work on cultivating yourself. Once you’ve become a Fourth-level Spell Caster or higher, then come wake me again.”

With that, the Flame Image prepared to fall into slumber once more.

“I’m here to complete the obstacle. Make your move!”

Merlin’s voice sounded rather calm. He casually raised the bracelet with a dignified expression.

“Hmm? A casting tool? Fine then, since you won’t give up, I’ll show you the real difference between us!”

The Flame Image lightly extended one hand, and instantly, the temperature of the entire hall rose up abruptly. Without warning, raging flames appeared all around Merlin.

These flames were able to easily turn Merlin, and the two robes he was wearing, into ashes.

At this moment, Merlin’s eyes were fixed on the ink-black bracelet. The Magic Power of the Darkness-type Spell Model in his body quickly and wildly surged into the bracelet.

His success or failure in clearing the third obstacle hinged on the power of the bracelet Wizard Leo had given him. Merlin did not have much faith that he would be successful alone.

“Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!”

Following the infusion of Merlin’s Mind Power, the ink-black bracelet began to vibrate violently. At the same time, an apparition of a giant, blood-red eye gradually formed above the ink-black bracelet.

As he looked at this apparition of a crimson eye, Merlin instantly thought of Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye. He was feeling anxious as he had never truly seen how powerful Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye was.

“Hmm? This… What’s this?”

When the apparition of the blood-red eye appeared, the gaze of the Flame Image, which had appeared relaxed, suddenly sharpened. Beside it, the Flame Being focused its stare as an appalled expression grew over its face.

“Darkness Eye, it’s actually Darkness Eye? How can there be anyone who could still cultivate Darkness Eye now?”

The Flame Being mumbled softly. Perhaps in these millennia, throughout the time it had spent in the monument, it had never been as astounded as it was now.

“Darkness Eye, delude!”

A cold and detached voice suddenly came from the apparition of the crimson eye. At the same time, a beam of black light shone from the apparition, which enveloped the Flame Image.

“Haha, oh the Darkness Eye, the Darkness Eye of the legends…”

The Flame Image began to laugh maniacally. As soon as the black light enveloped it, frightening fluctuations which were beyond comparison erupted around its body. A wave of Mind Power, colossal to an extreme, immediately dispelled the Hallucinating spell of Darkness Eye.

Presently, the Flame Image was completely submerged in a blaze, looking like a god as it hovered in mid-air. It fixed its gaze onto the apparition of Darkness Eye.

“Darkness Eye belonging to the Great Legend of Darkness, Oflas. I didn’t think that I would still see it…”

In this instance, Merlin truly witnessed how powerful the Flame Image was. The sheer force of the formless energy surrounding its body was able to completely suppress Merlin. He dared not move even a muscle now. It seemed like he would be turned into ashes if the Flame Image had increased its force even by a small margin.

This was the true power of the Flame Image and its terrifying extent. Even if Merlin became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he would still be no match for it.

Such a powerful Flame Image – Merlin was no longer able to think of anyone who could overcome this obstacle.

However, based on the Flame Image’s grave expression, it seemed that Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye was not that simple. Even the Flame Image was treating it seriously.

“Darkness Eye, exterminate!”

With another cold command, suddenly, the apparition of Darkness Eye became more faint but the Darkness Element it had gathered became more frightening.

“Whoosh!”

Suddenly, a massive beam of black light descended once again, and everywhere the light touched, the flames were extinguished. The entire hall was plunged into complete darkness.

It should be known that these were the flames of a Seventh-level spell, and it embodied the monument’s mysterious master’s understanding of flames, so these flames must be scarier than the average Seventh-level spell.

Even so, under the light radiated by Darkness Eye, these flames were extinguished without any resistance.

“Sizzle…”

The black light submerged the Flame Image, and loose clouds of smoke began to appear. The body of the Flame Image seemed to be melting.

This was the second attack by the apparition of Darkness Eye. Merlin had never witnessed Wizard Leo’s full demonstration of Darkness Eye’s powers, so he did not know Darkness Eye’s true strength.

However, as he watched Darkness Eye emitting the black light, Merlin could not help but feel unnerved. Merely looking at the beam of black light was enough to induce an icy sensation all over him.

The Flame Image was not able to withstand the second attack of Darkness Eye. The flames surrounding its body were almost extinguished completely, and half of its body was melting now.

Merlin thought of the rumors regarding Wizard Leo’s glorious military success of how he had hunted the Seventh-level Spell Caster Osseus from Ozmu over a long distance and finally killed him.

Moreover, Wizard Leo had only paid the price of one arm!

Merlin had already encountered a few prodigies of Ozmu. Among them, the strongest one was Bluebird, but even she was only a Third-level Spell Caster. In comparison, a Seventh-level Spell Caster was on a completely different level – a world of difference from a Third-level Spell Caster.

Osseus, being a Seventh-level Spell Caster from Ozmu, must have been powerful to an extent beyond the comprehension of most Spell Casters. Merlin, along with some other Spell Casters, had thought that Osseus was only an average Spell Caster in Ozmu, which was why Wizard Leo who had a mighty Pandora Demon Ability was able to kill him.

However, it seemed now that the capability of Darkness Eye far exceeded Merlin’s imagination. Most Seventh-level Spell Casters would be no match for it. Nonetheless, even with such powerful Darkness Eye, Wizard Leo still had to sacrifice an arm to kill Osseus. This was evidence of Osseus’ strength too.

Perhaps Ozmu had signed a pact with the Dark Magic Region and other spell casters’ organizations largely due to Wizard Leo’s killing of Osseus.

These thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind one by one.

“Darkness Eye… Still, it’s not enough, far from it. Essence of Fire, burn away…”

Following the Flame Image’s booming command, its body, which had been half-melted, was now burning in licks of turbulent flames once again. These flames were no longer a fiery red but were somewhat akin to the third stage of Merlin’s Fiery Collapse, being almost transparent!

The near-transparent flames were even more petrifying. Merlin could not help but retreat further and further. He was unable to intervene in this battle between Darkness Eye and the Flame Image, for even the slightest fallout from this fight would cause Merlin to be annihilated.

The flames released by the Flame Image were almost transparent and immediately ripped apart the black light filling up the hall. The hall resumed its initial appearance, and there was only the Flame Image, burning with translucent flames, and the giant apparition of Darkness Eye, facing off in mid-air.

“Darkness Eye, disintegrate!”

The huge apparition of Darkness Eye began to tremble violently, and the endless Darkness Element condensed into a large hand. However, after the formation of the large hand, the apparition, which was already very faint, collapsed in an instant, vanishing in the hall.

Chapter 288: Maxim!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Dark Magic Region, within Wizard Leo’s tower, Wizard Leo initially wore a serene expression. Mysterious runes constantly emerged around him one by one and encircled him.

Wizard Leo’s mastery of runes was better than most, so after he had resolved his grudges with Ozmu, he threw himself into the research of runes wholeheartedly.

However, Wizard Leo’s face flushed red suddenly. In particular, the blood-red third eye on his forehead quickly opened, and drops of fresh blood began flowing from the crimson eye, dripping to the ground.

Wizard Leo was shaking fiercely all over. The blood-red third eye began to glow with bursts of red light, only this light was rapidly weakening. It was a frightening sight.

“What’s the matter? To activate the third form of Darkness Eye… What has Merlin encountered?”

Wizard Leo forced himself to calm his horrified emotions. He immediately knew what had happened. Back then, he had given Merlin a life-saving bracelet, which contained some of Darkness Eye’s strength.

Nevertheless, not even Merlin knew that once he used the life-saving bracelet, Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye would react instantly. Furthermore, Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye evidently seemed to be suffering from serious damage now as it was dripping blood. This did not even happen when he was hunting Osseus.

Wizard Leo’s face shifted irregularly. He knew clearly how powerful the Darkness Eye he had obtained was. Wizard Leo had always claimed that he had refined Darkness Eye through trial and error, which was why he was able to cultivate it.

However, in truth, Wizard Leo understood very well that he was merely a Sixth-level Spell Caster, so how would he be able to rectify Darkness Eye completely? Besides his fortunate encounters, the more significant reason for his success in cultivating Darkness Eye was that the one he obtained was the complete version – it was the true Darkness Eye!

Wizard Leo had previously realized something about Darkness Eye. Abyss Fort’s Darkness Eye only had two forms, delude and exterminate. Conversely, Darkness Eye that Wizard Leo possessed had no less than seven forms. At the moment, he was only able to cultivate up until the third form, and every time he utilized that, he had to do it forcibly. The Darkness-type Spell Model in his body would even become unstable after he used it.

This meant that Wizard Leo had not fully mastered the third form of Darkness Eye, to say nothing of the fourth, fifth, or even the seventh form.

Wizard Leo was also astounded by the seven forms of Darkness Eye. He knew that his Darkness Eye was possibly the genuine, complete Darkness Eye. Certainly, not even ordinary Great Wizards would be able to create something like this.

It was just that no matter how he searched, he was unable to find a single trace of Darkness Eye's origins. Now that his Darkness Eye had undergone such a transformation, it must be Merlin using the life-saving bracelet which Wizard Leo had given him.

In addition, Darkness Eye was forced to utilize its third form. It was clear that Merlin had run into an overwhelming danger.

"Merlin, come back alive…"

Wizard Leo mumbled softly to himself. There was nothing he could do right now. The life-saving bracelet he gave Merlin only contained up to the third form of Darkness Eye. If the third form of Darkness Eye could not help Merlin to escape the danger he was in, then it was useless even if Wizard Leo went there himself.

…

"Bang!"

The apparition of Darkness Eye withdrew in a flash, leaving only a shapeless giant hand behind. The air whistled as the hand clawed at the Flame Image.

When the large hand formed, the Flame Image turned extremely solemn. The white flames around its body flared up into the ceiling and rapidly turned into a violent storm of fire which crashed ferociously into the large hand.

"Boom!"

A gigantic crash rang out. The giant hand, which the apparition of Darkness Eye had transformed into, slowed down slightly for a moment upon encountering the white flames. Thereafter, it immediately extinguished the flames by smacking it, its blows landing directly on the Flame Image.

Instantly, the body of the Flame Image began to crumble inch by inch. Its gaze was still fixed upon Merlin, and it let out a long sigh. “The third form of Darkness Eye, it’s merely the third form… I lost. I expected nothing less from the Pandora Demon Ability created by the Great Legend of Darkness, Oflas, throughout his lifetime…”

As soon as it spoke, the figure of the Flame Image disintegrated into sparks of fire, which vanished within the hall.

“I’ve overcome the obstacle?”

Merlin was somewhat in disbelief. It had been more than three thousand years, and no one had been able to clear the third obstacle, yet he had completed it. Although it was through a form of “trickery”, he overcame it, nonetheless.

“Snap!”

With a sharp crack, the bracelet on Merlin’s hand fell apart, breaking into fragments to the ground. The life-saving bracelet which Wizard Leo had given him could only be used once. It appeared that the life-saving bracelet would no longer be of any use now.

The Flame Being slowly approached Merlin, looking at him with a complicated expression. “Although you didn’t rely on your own strength to clear the third obstacle, Master didn’t say that one could not use casting tools when he was designing the third obstacle. So, you’ve passed the third obstacle! I really didn’t think that, even now, Darkness Eye would still be cultivated by someone, and until the third form at that…”

The words of the Flame Being and the Flame Image seemed to indicate their familiarity with Darkness Eye, yet Merlin did not know much about it. He only knew that Darkness Eye was something complex, more powerful than any Pandora Demon Ability he had on him. Otherwise, Wizard Leo would not be able to utilize Darkness Eye to kill a Seventh-level Spell Caster in Ozmu.

Therefore, Merlin asked the Flame Being, “Are all of you familiar with Darkness Eye? What are its origins, really? Which Wizard created it?”

The Flame Being glanced at Merlin. It might be due to Merlin’s success in clearing the third obstacle that its tone was mellower now as it calmly said, “We’re more than just familiar with it. Master had personally seen the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas. More than three thousand years ago, when Master was a nameless nobody, the Legend of Darkness Wizard Oflas was one of the strongest Spell Casters alive, and received the title of Great Legend!

“Darkness Eye was created by Wizard Oflas and has seven forms altogether. With Darkness Eye, the Great Legend of Darkness Wizard Oflas, had slain many genuine gods!”

From the Flame Being’s tone of voice, it seemed to revere the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas.

“Gods? Like the God of Light?”

It was the first time Merlin had heard of “gods”. Ever since he became a Spell Caster, he did not believe in any gods. As for the God of Light publicized by the Church of Light, from Merlin’s perspective, he guessed that it might be no more than just a relatively powerful Spell Caster and that there was no such “god”.

However, now that the Flame Being had mentioned “gods”, Merlin’s interest was instantly piqued.

“God of Light?”

The Flame Being shook its head helplessly. “These are tales from three thousand and six hundred years ago. It’s too complicated to explain everything. All that I know is left in Master’s message. Once you obtain Master’s treasure, you’ll learn of everything.”

Merlin was burning with eagerness. He was now sure that the “Master” the Flame Being spoke of was no average Great Wizard, and was even a powerful Spell Caster from the era of the Molta Empire.

He was full of anticipation about the treasure left behind by such a powerful Spell Caster. Moreover, he might learn of some secret information regarding the Molta Empire’s era three thousand and six hundred years ago. Merlin became even more impatient.

“Come on, since you’ve cleared the three obstacles, I’ll bring you to Master’s treasure.”

As soon as the Flame Being spoke, it led Merlin away from the hall into a narrow passage. After the passage, they arrived at a room which appeared to be very plain.

The room was connected to the hall. Based on its furnishings, it must be where the Flame Being’s master used to rest. Around the room were relatively smaller spaces, in which strange and bizarre items were placed, all covered in dust. Evidently, it had been a long time since anyone came in here.

The Flame Being looked at the plain room and a nostalgic expression appeared on its face. It said softly, “It’s been more than three thousand years, and Master had left us for more than three thousand years too… In the end, someone was able to clear the three obstacles. My mission is complete!”

Merlin felt that the Flame Being’s tone of voice sounded rather strange, but did not say anything. He merely followed behind the Flame Being quietly.

The Flame Being brought Merlin to a stone wall, following which it reached out a hand and quickly drew a few runes. The runes immediately sank into the stone wall.

“Rumble! Rumble!”

The stone wall began to rise gradually. Although only a small crack was formed, Merlin could feel a wave of scorching energy coming from that crack.

After the stone wall opened completely, Merlin finally saw what really lay behind it. It was a room covered in narrow lines of runes. The mysterious characters were densely packed together, unceasingly flickering with light.

In the middle of the room was nothing else but a wooden rack with four legs. On the wooden rack was a delicate, transparent bell jar. Inside the bell jar was a weak ball of flame, about the size of a baby’s fist.

Even though this tiny ball of flame did not appear to have much power, Merlin was able to feel an unbearable burning heat from where he stood.

Furthermore, it was not just Merlin’s body which felt the heat. Even the Spell Models of Fireball and Furious Flame in Merlin’s Awareness seemed to have become erratic.

This was something that had never happened to Merlin. Even the flame sprite he met back then in the ancient monument did not have the ability to destabilize his Spell Models.

“What in the world is this?”

Merlin questioned the Flame Being.

The Flame Being looked at the tiny ball of flame within the bell jar with an indiscernible expression, saying in a low voice, “This is the treasure left behind by Master – his Flame Maxim!”

As soon as it spoke, the body of the Flame Being began fading away, following which it turned into wisps of fire which burrowed into the bell jar. Slowly, it merged with the ball of flame within the bell jar.

There was only a deep sigh left behind. “It’s been over three thousand years, my mission is finally completed! I was a trace of consciousness belonging to this Flame Maxim left behind by Master. I received Master’s orders to search for a Spell Caster who could clear the three obstacles and inherit Master’s Flame Maxim. Now I’ve finally found you. Go ahead, accept Master’s Flame Maxim…”

Chapter 289: The Legend Nikola!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Flame Being had vanished, leaving behind only Merlin in the mysterious room. The interior of the room was packed densely with runes, and they seemed to cover the entire room.

However, upon closer inspection, one would discover that these runes were centered around the transparent bell jar. The ball of flame in the size of a baby’s fist was a focal point, spread out in all directions.

Moreover, from these runes, Merlin sensed an overwhelming suppressing force. This indicated that the runes were used to suppress this ball of flame.

Merlin mumbled to himself for a moment as his eyes darted around. So, this was the Flame Maxim. Back then, he had obtained some clues from the Neverending Book, which said that if one gathered the three volumes of the Neverending Book, one would obtain a Maxim.

From that point onward, Merlin knew that a Maxim was something precious that would even drive Great Wizards wild. Now, a Flame Maxim was right before him.

Merlin did not know what risks he might be taking by accepting this Flame Maxim, but no matter how dangerous it was, he had to try. Otherwise, would it not be a waste of his painstaking efforts in completing the three obstacles?

With this decision, Merlin began to slowly approach the transparent bell jar. With every step he took toward the bell jar, he felt a scorching force which was increasingly stronger.

It was merely a small ball of flame yet its burning force seemed to be mightier than Merlin’s Fiery Collapse. Merlin’s expression gradually turned somber.

“Whew…”

Finally, Merlin was standing before the bell jar, and fixed his eyes on the near-transparent flame in it. It was such a tiny ball of flame yet it emanated incomparable scorching energy. This was under the suppression of the bell jar and densely-packed runes.

Standing before the bell jar, Merlin was hesitant to lift the bell jar even after inspecting it for the longest time. There was a sudden realization that dawned on him, the Flame Being did not tell him how to obtain this Flame Maxim.

Now that the Flame Being had disappeared, Merlin had no idea how did he have to go about things to retrieve the Flame Maxim.

After Merlin pondered for a moment, he gritted his teeth, reached out with a hand and gripped the bell jar.

“Rumble!”

Before Merlin could lift the bell jar, he felt a violent tremor. At the same moment, the dense lines of runes covering the room began flickering wildly, after which they sped toward Merlin.

These mysterious runes, over tens of thousands of them, each flew into Merlin’s body. Merlin immediately felt a burning force as if he was entirely submerged in a sea of flames. There was an unpleasant sensation which could not be described.

“You’ve finally come…”

Suddenly, a deep, weathered voice was heard, booming in Merlin’s mind.

The very scene before Merlin’s eyes changed as well as if he was in an unfamiliar and spacious void. In this space, raging flames were burning all around.

“You’ve finally come… The lucky one who qualifies to inherit my Maxim… You shall learn everything about me!”

The voice from nowhere spoke once again. Soon, the sweeping flames gradually converged into a giant-like figure, standing tall in the space. The figure was covered entirely in flames, and Merlin was unable to distinguish its appearance.

“What a beautiful time it was. Spell Casters had reached their peak, and Great Wizards were emerging everywhere. There were even Legends, and the greatest of them all, Arcane Wizards, were born.

“It was the most glorious age of Spell Casters. Under the leadership of Great Legendary Wizards, we banished countless gods. Other than the strongest of them all – the God of Light – who bitterly resisted, there were no gods left in this world.

“Potions, alchemy, runology, Pandora Demon Ability – even this demon-like power was developed to its fullest. The world was no longer able to satisfy powerful Spell Casters, so under the guidance of Great Legendary Wizards, we opened a series of portals to different dimensions, visiting them one after another. There were familiar dimensions which had just been formed, and some dimensions which were controlled by foreign gods. However, not one dimension was able to resist us. In this golden age of Spell Casters, traces of Spell Casters were left behind in innumerable unfamiliar dimensions. We were practically the only masters in many of these dimensions.

“Legendary Wizards were born, one after the other. Even I, with the help of a Great Legendary Wizard, finally consolidated my own Flame Maxim. I became a true Legendary Wizard, one who was a match for powerful gods!

“I, the Great Legend, Nikola, under the leadership of the Great Legend of Flames, invaded one dimension after another. We thought that we were the masters of millions of dimensions. We were the true supreme beings, unsurpassed by any. We banished gods and conquered dimensions. What a glorious era of Spell Casters!

“However, disaster struck. We accessed an inconceivably colossal dimension. We thought that it was filled with an endless flow of resources and riches, but we didn’t expect that there were actual demons – demons which were immeasurably more terrifying than gods!

“In that frightening dimension, a warship, larger than the sky, was piloted, possessing the terrifying power to vanquish even space itself. Countless Wizards perished and even those with the title of Great Legend fell; even the supreme Legend of Flames perished!

“I was a coward. I got scared. As innumerable Spell Casters battled with the demons of that and other dimensions, I shrunk back and returned to the Glorious Land, the great Molta Empire. From then on, the name Nikola the Legend would forever be ridiculed by Wizards!

“Who knew how much time had passed… I thought that I could live on in peace. Even if Spell Casters were fighting tens of thousands of demons in this dimension and other dimensions, we would still enjoy peace in the Glorious Land, the great Molta Empire… Until finally one day, a voice thundered through our entire land, and through the tens of thousands of dimensions. It was the voice of the supreme Arcane Wizards who were most honored by all Spell Casters!

“In a serious tone, the Arcane Wizards called upon all Spell Casters to lend their strength, to leave the Glorious Land and carry out a final battle against the demons of all dimensions in order to protect the last piece of untarnished ground – the Glorious Land!

“This time, I am no coward! I, the Great Legend, Nikola, am about to fight for the Glorious Land. I am about to leave this place, leave the Glorious Land. I may never return this time, and I don’t know what will really happen. Perhaps the glory of Spell Casters will continue, or perhaps Spell Casters will never shine as brightly. Therefore, I’ve left a Maxim behind, as the only evidence of the Great Legend Nikola in the Glorious Land, my home!”

As soon as the last word was spoken, the gigantic figure of flame collapsed with a rumble and turned into a field of flames once more.

Merlin was incomparably astounded. This was information from over three thousand and six hundred years ago. The master of this monument was a powerful Legendary Wizard – the Legend Nikola!

From the message the Legend Nikola left behind, Merlin knew, for the first time, that above Great Wizards was the rank of Legendary Wizards, and above Legendary Wizards were the supreme Arcane Wizards.

Merlin also learned that there were gods in this world, only they had been banished. During the most glorious age of Spell Casters, gods were nothing to be afraid of, and Spell Casters had even been the true rulers of dimensions, tens of thousands of them, at one point.

Every single Legendary Wizard was as powerful as a god. During the era of the Molta Empire, the golden age of Spell Casters, gods were banished, and dimensions were conquered. Merlin could not even imagine how would such a massive, magnificent scene look like.

That was the most glorious age of Spell Casters, three thousand and six hundred years ago. The Molta Empire had united the world, and Spell Casters stepped into their golden age as they began to conquer dimensions one after another. The Molta Empire also had become the homeland of countless Spell Casters, the Glorious Land of Spell Casters.

The Legend Nikola had become a Great Legendary Wizard under these circumstances!

Merlin had already imprinted these details deep into his mind. He merely digested a small part of the information, and there was still much-revealed information which he would have to slowly analyze at a later date.

“Boom!”

The indescribable void which Merlin was in suddenly vanished and he awakened once more. He discovered that he was still in the cramped room. Only the runes of the room had disappeared as they had burrowed into his body.

At the same time, even the ball of flame within the bell jar had disappeared. Only the empty transparent bell jar was left behind.

With a jolt of his heart, Merlin realized that while he was receiving the message left behind by the Legend Nikola earlier, that Flame Maxim must have undergone some change. It was just that Merlin did not know what change this was.

Just as he was feeling bewildered and uncertain, an unbearable burning sensation emanated from his body – in particular, his Awareness.

Merlin quickly checked the situation in his Awareness. Only after looking did he see that the Flame Maxim had entered his Awareness without him realizing it.

In addition, it had stopped above the Spell Models of Furious Flame and Fireball, emitting traces of scorching energy. It was in fact silently suppressing these two Spell Models.

Merlin gradually recovered from his emotions, following which he carefully detached a strand of Mind Power to touch the Flame Maxim. Nothing happened. Merlin tried again, this time using the Magic Power within the Spell Model of Furious Flame to activate the Flame Maxim, but it was still to no avail.

This ball of Flame Maxim hovered silently above the Spell Models, faintly suppressing them. Other than that, it did not really affect anything.

Merlin drew in a deep breath. From the words of the Legend Nikola, Merlin learned that it was extremely difficult to consolidate a Maxim. If one could create a genuine Maxim, that was the sign one had become a Legendary Wizard!

Maxims were essential to Legendary Wizards as well. Giving up even a small part of a Maxim would greatly affect the Legendary Wizard. Back then, the Legend Nikola had left behind this Maxim as he was pessimistic about the future. That was why he had left something behind in the Glorious Land.

With Merlin’s present capabilities, it might be hard for him to refine this Maxim. However, if he could understand the functions of this Maxim and increase his powers in that manner, it would also be an incredible benefit.

As he thought of this, Merlin mobilized all his Mind Power and rapidly channeled it into the Flame Maxim!

Chapter 290: The Islands in a Crisis!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

At present, there were a few foreign Spell Casters gathered in Fort Udon. Based on the robes they wore, they were not Wizards of Fort Udon. If one was familiar with the Spell Casters of the Kurdmansla Islands, one would be surprised to discover that they were in fact Wizards from Wizard’s Tower and Gray Wing Alliance.

On the entire Kurdmansla Islands, the three colossal factions practically controlled everything on the islands. Furthermore, the three factions each possessed about the same level of strength and were always in competition at any given time.

Wizard’s Tower was slightly better off as everyone who joined them were Fourth-level Spell Casters or higher. Therefore, the resources they needed were very precious and were usually located in the vast ocean. As a result, the competition between them and Gray Wing Alliance or Fort Udon was not that fierce.

However, it was different with Gray Wing Alliance and Fort Udon. There were many overlapping areas between these two factions, and small conflicts often erupted between them, leading to a tense relationship.

Today, the fact that people from Gray Wing Alliance and Wizard’s Tower had shown up in Fort Udon could be considered a rare occurrence.

“Wizard Umo, your Fort Udon must’ve gotten the news too. Speak, for this is a matter of life and death for the entire Kurdmansla Islands!”

A Spell Caster with short red hair spoke coldly.

Wizard Umo, as one of the three fort leaders in Fort Udon, was naturally well-respected, but he was not angered even when he heard the blunt words of the Wizard with fiery red hair. Instead, he began contemplating.

After a long time, Wizard Umo raised his head and narrowed his eyes, which glinted with a steady light. He said in a low voice, “The movements of the sea beasts this time are unusual. Since you have all come, I’m sure you understand the situation clearly. However, there’s something which you might not have known – the sea beasts have sent two black sharks which are king beasts!”

“What? Black sharks which are king beasts? Two of them – how is that possible?”

The faces of the Spell Casters from Gray Wing Alliance and Wizard’s Tower changed greatly. They knew very well what the king beasts, these black sharks, signified. In the vast ocean, the true rulers were not Spell Casters like them, but these interminable sea beasts!

Moreover, among these sea beasts, the most terrifying ones were the king beasts. Perhaps, there were even stronger sea beasts, only they were not yet discovered. The king beasts themselves were comparable to the Great Wizards of Spell Casters.

Fortunately, these sea beasts usually acted separately. Each king beast had a predetermined region as its territory, in which no other king beasts were allowed. If one approached, it would even draw the frantic attack of the other king beast.

King beasts belonging to the same group might be slightly friendlier to each other, but even then, they were not allowed to encroach into each other’s territory.

The current situation where two black sharks which were king beasts joining forces was really an uncommon event.

“What’s impossible about that? The two king beasts, which are black sharks, have formed a group, and they have divided a large area as their territory. Unfortunately, our Kurdmansla Islands is right within the territory which the two king beasts have marked. We will suffer from non-stop attacks from the two king beasts unless we move away. Previously, when the surrounding islands of the Kurdmansla Islands were successively attacked by the sea beasts, it was, in fact, the tentative warning attacks of these two black sharks.”

Wizard Umo laughed coldly. He would not be too obliging toward people from Gray Wing Alliance and Wizard’s Tower.

The expressions of the Spell Casters from Gray Wing Alliance and Wizard’s Tower were rather sour. There was only one way that the two kings like the black sharks would join forces, and that was if the two king beasts formed a group.

If that was really the case, then the Kurdmansla Islands was truly in danger. Two king-beast level black sharks were equivalent to two Great Wizards. The king beasts were the absolute overlords of the vast endless sea.

“Wizard Umo, what do you think the Kurdmansla Islands should do?”

The Spell Caster with short red hair fixed his gaze on Wizard Umo as he spoke. Thereafter, all the present Spell Casters looked toward Wizard Umo.

Still, Wizard Umo remained unperturbed, and said coldly, “What else is there to do? Your Gray Wing Alliance is well aware that at this point, we can only ask for the help of the Great Wizard Kansu. If he can take this on, we might still have a slight hope of holding onto the Kurdmansla Islands. Otherwise, others may leave, but the foundations of all three major factions are on the Kurdmansla Islands. Once we leave, the Kurdmansla Islands will no longer exist. Without our foundations, we’ll become roaming Wizards!”

The faces of the Wizards from Gray Wing Alliance and Wizard’s Tower darkened slightly. Others could leave, but they, the Spell Casters from the three major factions, could not, because once they left, the foundations of the three major factions would cease to exist. They had spent no small effort to establish these factions. If they continued developing for over a century, they might acquire a heritage which was akin to a spell casters’ organization’s.

Conversely, once they left, they would become roaming Wizards. Most Spell Casters in the three major factions used to be roaming Wizards, and they had first-hand knowledge of how difficult it was being a roaming Wizard. Naturally, they must not give up their foundations on the Kurdmansla Islands so easily.

“When Wizard Kansu first came to the Kurdmansla Islands, he made it clear that he was only here temporarily, and he didn’t join any factions, let alone set up one. He can leave anytime he wants.”

A Wizard from Gray Wing Alliance frowned while speaking.

The Kurdmansla Islands were indeed overseen by a Great Wizard, who was called the Great Wizard Kansu! Nevertheless, only the higher-ups of these major factions, who held core positions, knew of this. The Great Wizard Kansu, in reality, was merely on the Kurdmansla Islands on a temporary basis and had no obligation to help the Kurdmansla Islands defend against these sea beasts.

Wizard Umo stood up and his eyes sharpened instantly. He said heavily, “It’s true that the Great Wizard Kansu had made that clear at the start, but we only need to lend more weight to our persuasion. We, three factions have been operating on this island for so many years, I believe we all have precious treasures stowed away. Hehe, this time, it won’t be stowed away any longer. No matter how precious your treasure is, can it compare to the very foundations we have on the Kurdmansla Islands? As long as the Great Wizard Kansu gets items which he’s satisfied with, he’ll assist us quite naturally.”

“Very well, we shall request authorization for this!”

Wizard Umo nodded, following which the Wizards hurriedly turned and left.

“This is the biggest calamity faced by my Fort Udon, even the entire Kurdmansla Islands…”

A faint, worrisome light shone in Wizard Umo’s eyes.

…

“Boom!”

Merlin summoned all his Mind Power to fiercely simulate the Flame Maxim in his Awareness. At that moment, the Flame Maxim finally began changing.

As his Mind Power swept over the Flame Maxim like a wave, Merlin felt as if he was submerged in the middle of a borderless sea of flame. Flames encompassed his entire Awareness, and an unbearable burning sensation spread throughout his body.

Not even Mind Power was able to block this scorching sensation. It even burnt up, shocking Merlin. Mind Power was something incorporeal and was essentially illusory. However, this ball of flame currently seemed likely to burn even his Mind Power.

This was far beyond Merlin’s expectations!

A Maxim was something which Merlin had no way of comprehending. Not even Great Wizards were able to grasp what it was, let alone someone like Merlin. He had never intended to refine this Maxim now but instead wanted to discover how this Maxim could possibly be of use to him.

After he endured the searing temperature of the Flame Maxim, Merlin was pleasantly surprised to find that the state of the entire monument seemed to be imprinted in his mind. He had a feeling of being in control of this monument.

The outlines of this monument also appeared in his mind. It looked to be a large ship, and the air bubbles outside were in fact layers of protective energy which was beyond Merlin’s understanding, enclosing the entire ship. It was able to freely travel along the bottom of the ocean, even if tens of thousands of years had passed. As long as the monument still had energy, it was able to sustain itself.

This energy required more than just elemental crystal stones. By themselves, these stones would find it hard to sustain such a huge consumption of energy. Besides elemental crystal stones, the ship itself was also absorbing the energy of Fire Element.

Of course, there was no Fire Element at the bottom of the ocean, but there seemed to be faint cracks in space-time all around the ship. The ship absorbed Fire Element through such cracks and used the energy to support itself.

Now, Merlin could confirm that this monument was an extremely mighty alchemy product. It was able to absorb Fire Element from space-time. Not even the Legend Nikola would be able to do this. It must be an unknown, especially powerful Wizard who transfigured this expressly for the Legend Nikola.

Moreover, the thing which controlled this powerful alchemy product was a Flame Maxim left behind by the Legend Nikola. Now that the Flame Maxim had entered Merlin’s Awareness, he was able to utilize this Maxim to control this powerful alchemy product even though he did not have the ability to refine the Maxim.

Very soon, Merlin withdrew his Mind Power from the Flame Maxim. He already had a slight understanding of how this Flame Maxim was like. Its biggest benefit was the ability to control this alchemy product which could freely traverse the ocean floors.

This alchemy product was something even the Legend Nikola had treasured, so it must have some wondrous trait. However, Merlin had just begun to understand all these, so he had no way of grasping everything completely. After some time, he might be able to comprehensively control this alchemy product.

Besides the advantage of controlling the alchemy product, the Flame Maxim had another feature which Merlin had taken notice of. Namely, it was able to suppress flames, and it seemed that any flames would be affected by the Maxim's suppression.

“Fiery Collapse!”

Merlin tried casting Fiery Collapse, but as soon as the white flames were produced, Merlin used his Mind Power to fiercely simulate the Flame Maxim. In that instant, Fiery Collapse seemed to fall under a shapeless pressure and was not at all like the mighty flames which used to surge and roar.

“As I thought, Fiery Collapse also succumbs to this suppression… Perhaps I could try forcing Fiery Collapse to merge with my Fire-type spells!”

As he stared at the powerful Pandora Demon Ability suppressed by the Flame Maxim, a bold and daring idea occurred to Merlin.

Chapter 291: This is Just the Beginning!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“If Fiery Collapse could be integrated into the spell…”

The more Merlin thought of it, the more feasible it began to sound. Powerful Pandora Demon Ability could normally be integrated into spells, greatly improving the power of the spells, unleashing unparalleled power with any simple gesture.

Therefore, if Fiery Collapse could really be integrated into spells, then his strength would be significantly increased. However, such a thought was very bold that it could be described as whimsical. Back then, even if Merlin thought of this, he would still never put it into action. Nevertheless, the situation was different now as he obtained the Flame Maxim, which could absolutely suppress Fiery Collapse, so there was a slight feasibility.

On the thought of that, Merlin became rather impatient. He took a deep breath and devoted his full body and mind into Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse.

“Fiery Collapse, fuse!”

With Fiery Collapse, Merlin gradually put together the flames of Furious Flame and Fireball. Originally, these flames and Fiery Collapse were completely different. The pale flames of Fiery Collapse were far more powerful than the flames released from Merlin’s spells, so there was no way both could be combined.

Therefore, Merlin forced his Mind Power on simulating the Flame Maxim into his Awareness. Suddenly, the Flame Maxim began having slight fluctuations, and a huge suppression force instantly embraced Fiery Collapse.

This was pure external pressure, which began to forcefully compress the flames of Fiery Collapse and the flames in the spell model, gradually merging them together. Merlin was also paying full attention to the process. Whenever something went wrong, he would immediately dispel Fiery Collapse.

Time passed by slowly. Merlin knew that this fusion process would surely take a long time, so he waited patiently. With the suppression of the Flame Maxim, even if the fusion failed, there would not be a big problem. All he could do now was to wait silently.

While Merlin was waiting, he closed his eyes again. With the Flame Maxim, he could take control of the huge alchemical product.

“From the look of it, this alchemy product is very much like a big ship. It was left behind by the Legend Nikola, so it shall be called the Ship of Nikola then.”

Previously, Merlin had taken only a cursory look at the Ship of Nikola and did not have an in-depth understanding about it. Now, he started scrutinizing every nook and cranny of it.

Suddenly, Merlin saw a familiar figure.

“Isn’t that Wizard Bayton? Right, he’s waiting for me outside the first obstacle… Now, I’ve passed three obstacles and I have to get familiar with the Ship of Nikola for a while, so I won’t be leaving anytime soon. Wizard Bayton shall be sent out first then.”

Merlin had already understood some of the basic functions of the Ship of Nikola. He could use the Runic Magic Circle on the Ship of Nikola to send Wizard Bayton directly to the Kurdmansla Islands.

Thinking of this, Merlin immediately controlled the Runic Magic Circle on the Ship of Nikola, and quickly encompassed Wizard Bayton.

“Swoosh!”

Wizard Bayton did not react in the slightest, turning into a white light instantly and disappearing from the ship.

…

The warm sunlight shone on the beach, and the briny sea breeze blew from time to time. On the damp ground, several black beetles were crawling briskly.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, a white light appeared on the beach out of thin air, and then a figure staggered onto the beach. His face was slightly pale, and he looked very unkempt.

“What happened? I was sent out?”

It was Wizard Bayton who appeared on the beach. He was still very confused, unable to wrap his mind around what had happened.

“Wizard Merlin, I hope nothing bad happened to you…”

Wizard Bayton was also oblivious about Merlin’s current situation, but that kind of underwater ancient monument, even a Great Wizard could not identify its location. Therefore, he could only silently wish Merlin the best now.

“Boom!”

Just as Wizard Bayton was about to identify where this place was, a huge sea wave rose into the sky. Within the huge wave, he could clearly make out countless sea beasts densely grouped together, riding the waves and rapidly closing in toward the island.

“Are these sea beasts? The sea beasts are attacking the Kurdmansla Islands again?”

Wizard Bayton’s expression changed slightly. He had no idea how many times he had fought against the sea beasts on the Violet Flame Island. Yet, it was his first time seeing such a great horde of terrifying sea beasts. He had an instinct that this time the Kurdmansla Islands was in grave danger.

A towering sea wave rose from the middle of the vast sea. In the wave, there were countless powerful sea beasts roaring, staring menacingly at the countless islands in front.

These islands were already filled with dense groups of Spell Casters. From their robes, it could be roughly distinguished that most of these Spell Casters were from Fort Udon, Gray Wing Alliance, and Wizard’s Tower.

The rest were Wizards from smaller factions, and among them were some occasional Spell Casters who came to see if there were any goodies to be looted. However, upon seeing the countless sea beasts in the huge waves, many of the Spell Casters’ expressions had changed, displaying a hint of fear their eyes.

It was the first time that hey had witnessed such a large scale of sea beast invasion, which could cause a big commotion. Everyone knew how severe the sea beast attack this time was. It was not surprising that the three factions have come out in full force, occupying the frontline of defense in face of the sea beast attack.

“Wizard Umo, as I said before, I’m only responsible for dealing with a black shark king beast! As for the remaining one, you all find a way to contain it. Otherwise, if there are two black shark king beasts attacking me, I’ll flee immediately!”

Among the group of black-robed Wizards, there was an old Spell Caster in a white robe. His body glowed with a faint gold light, which looked especially eye-catching

The white-robed Wizard had a scalp full of white hair, but there were no wrinkles on his face. The skin on his hands were fair and delicate, just like a woman’s, which looked extremely weird.

Although the tone of the white-robed Wizard’s voice was very cold, Wizard Umo maintained a respectful attitude and nodded silently. “Respected Master Kansu, please be rest assured, we would certainly contain the other black shark king beast. This is a key moment of life and death for the Kurdmansla Islands. We really need Master Kansu to try your best in killing that black shark king beast.”

It turned out that this seemingly weird white-robed elder is the only Great Wizard on the Kurdmansala Islands, Master Kansu!

Master Kansu looked at the many sea beasts in the towering wave and nodded slightly. “I’ll try my best. Since I’ve taken your treasure, I’ll do my best. However, whether the black shark king beast can be killed, it’s very hard to say!”

In this regard, Wizard Umo did not add on anything.

The huge wave was getting closer and closer, and the huge growls of the sea beasts could be heard from the huge wave. Yet, the most striking view was the two huge sea beasts which were seemingly riding on the waves.

These two sea beasts were as gigantic as two mountain peaks, their entire bodies as black as ink. Although there were no scales, their bodies looked extremely tough.

These were black shark king beasts – the overlord of the deep sea, capable of rivaling the ominous presence of Great Wizards. This huge wave was also the creation of the two king beasts.

Feeling the murderous breath of the king beasts, Master Kansu’s expression became solemn. He lowered his voice and said, “I thought that it was a typical king beast, but now it seems that these two black shark king beasts have gone through countless of struggles with death that their breath turned vengeful. I don’t know if I’ll be able to exterminate a black shark king beast, maybe I can only manage to contain it a little. As for the remaining black shark king beast, you all have to figure it out. If all else fails, the Kurdmansla Islands will then be doomed.”

Great Wizard Kansu’s words also revealed a slight of uneasiness. The breath of the two black shark king beasts had exceeded his expectations. If it were regular king beasts, he would still have the confidence to fight or even kill them.

Nonetheless, if it were two extremely powerful king beasts, Great Wizard Kansu would no longer stand a chance, and he would then withdraw from the battle as quickly as possible. He had merely accepted some treasures granted to him by Fort Udon, Wizard’s Tower, and Gray Wing Alliance, so he would rather not risk his life battling the black shark king beasts.

In this regard, Wizard Umo and the Spell Casters of the three major factions also felt rather helpless. Master Kansu should never be offended, and now they could only battle until their deaths.

“Haha, Umo, my Gray Wing Alliance and your Fort Udon would usually compete with one another both openly and secretly, all for the purpose of occupying more islands on the Kurdmansla Islands to get more resources. However now, even our foundations are in danger of being overturned. Let’s put away our prejudice and fight with our lives!”

A Ninth-level Spell Caster of Gray Wing Alliance laughed as he said to Wizard Umo. This time, it was a matter of life and death for the Kurdmansla Islands. Whether it was Fort Udon, Gray Wing Alliance or Wizard’s Tower, they had deployed all their elite Spell Casters.

Wizard Umo glanced at the several Spell Casters next to him. Fort Udon dispatched three fort leaders this time, all of them Ninth-level Spell Casters. Gray Wing Alliance did almost the same, with three Ninth-level Spell Casters.

Wizard’s Tower was a little disappointing, with only two Ninth-level casters. That tallied to eight Ninth-level Spell Casters, whose responsibility was to hold back one of the black shark king beasts.

However, in the end, they had no absolute confidence whether they could hold it back, so they could only fight all the way!

“Boom!”

Finally, the waves crashed onto the beach hard, and the terrifying sea beasts rushed to the beach frenziedly, their blood-thirsty eyes gleaming as they scurried toward the numerous Spell Casters.

“Kill!”

With that cold-blooded voice, the calm beach immediately burst into unparalleled elemental fluctuations, especially the Water-type elemental fluctuations, which were extremely intense.

A large net made from seawater descended from the sky and covered the entire beach. It had strong repressive power, with mysterious runes flashing on it too.

“Black Water Magic Circle, strangle!”

There were icy sounds as mysterious runes began ascending on this giant net. These runes then dispersed abruptly, and the giant net composed of water began to shrink in an instant, presenting with it a strong strangulation force. The sea beasts which had just climbed onto the beach were easily strangled before they could even charge toward the many Spell Casters.

“The Runic Magic Circle set up by Wizard’s Tower is indeed good. It seems that these sea beasts will have to exhaust greater efforts in a bid to attack here in full force.”

The Ninth-level Spell Caster of Gray Wing Alliance exclaimed while looking at “Black Water Magic Circle”.

Runic Magic Circles were mostly used for transmission, but in actual fact, the offensive powers of Runic Magic Circles were the most powerful. It could be set up in advance, gathering the powers of countless weak Spell Casters, and then flaring up an extremely devastating force.

This was the role of Runic Magic Circles, but this kind of Runic Magic Circle that was deft at attack was really scarce. Neither Gray Wing Alliance nor Fort Udon had it, and only the mysterious Wizard’s Tower would have access to it.

Watching the Runic Magic Circle set up by Wizard’s Tower slowly blocking the sea beasts, Wizard Umo took a deep breath instead and muttered, “This is just the beginning…”

The rich bloody stench still permeated the air. A briny sea breeze blew past, but before the bloody reek could be dispersed, the sea beasts charged frenziedly toward the beach again.

Sure enough, as Wizard Umo had said, the bloody brutal battle had just begun…

Chapter 292: Terminate the Contract!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hum… Hum… Hum…”

The battle had begun. In the towering sea wave, countless sea beasts had charged to the beach, and Wizard’s Tower had already arranged a number of “Black Water Magic Circles”.

Therefore, when these sea beasts rushed to the beach, they would be immediately strangled by Black Water Magic Circle, so despite the astonishing numbers of the sea beasts, they did not pose any substantial threat to the crowd of Spell Casters.

One after another, the sea beasts were strangled to death and all the Spell Casters who watched the scenario shuddered. They did not expect Runic Magic Circles to be so frightening when used as an offensive attack. It had now strangled countless sea beasts, and the blood even stained the seawater red, exuding a thick, bloody stench.

Suddenly, the sea beasts that seemed on an endless rage no longer appeared. Two ultimate titan-like sea beasts fiercely jumped off the towering sea wave.

With the appearance of these two sea beasts, all the sea beasts crouched on the ground, shivering and expressing their absolute surrender to the two sea beasts.

“Black shark king beast!”

Powerful Spell Casters such as Wizard Umo and Great Wizard Kansu recognized these two sea beasts at one glance as only king beasts could have such influence.

“Splash!”

The two black shark king beasts merely lifted their heads and looked at the several Black Water Magic Circles on the beach. Then they whispered, and the huge towering sea waves swept up and ferociously gushed toward the beach.

“Boom!

The Runic Magic Circles which were still incomparably powerful moments earlier began to flicker violently. One by one, the mysterious runes shattered when they encountered the powerful impact of this towering sea wave.

The faces of the Spell Casters who were responsible for controlling the Runic Magic Circles turned pale. These Runic Magic Circles were broken by the black shark king beasts.

“They’re black shark king beasts all right. Wizard Kansu, do it!”

Wizard Umo’s gaze locked fiercely, staring deadly at the two humongous black shark king beasts on the beach. Since they were able to rival Great Wizards, these king beasts could surely cast spells.

However, the black shark king beasts’ power of manipulating water flow was only archetypal. Their most terrifying attribute was their sturdy bodies, together with the power of manipulating water. It was almost comparable to Great Wizards, which made the black shark king beasts a real nuisance.

Moreover, among the numerous sea beasts, black shark king beasts were combat-type sea beasts. Dealing with one was considered a feat on its own, two on the other hand, would be a miracle. It was not surprising that even Wizard Kansu had a serious look on his face.

As Wizard Umo’s voice fell, Wizard Kansu, who was wearing a white Wizard’s robe took in a deep breath too, then gradually rose into the air, his entire body surrounded by slight Wind-type elemental fluctuations.

“Wind!”

Wizard Kansu gently pointed his fair-skinned fingers to one of the black shark king beasts. Suddenly, a whirlwind appeared out of thin air. This whirlwind seemed to be very calm, but once it touched the sea beast, it started cutting the black shark king beast frenziedly, like a sharp blade.

Even the tough body of the strong black shark king beast had been cut to reveal streaks of red markings. Although it still could not heavily wound the black shark king beast, it made the black shark king beast suffer. It could not help but growl toward the sky.

“Fire!”

The gust persisted, and Wizard Kansu pointed his finger again. Glimmers of flame started flurrying from within the whirlwind. Seemingly aided by the fanning wind, the flames began burning more vigorously.

At this moment, the wind and the fire seemed to have combined perfectly.

Wizard Umo praised in admiration, “This is a fusion of spells. It’s rumored that Great Wizards are capable of blending all spells together, each result in a spell comprising multiple spells of different elements. This is the true meaning of Great Wizardry! As a Ninth-level Spell Caster, I’ve been trapped in this step for a long time, and I don’t know when can I grasp the true meaning of spell fusion and strike a breakthrough, becoming a Great Wizard!”

Not only Wizard Umo but also the other Spell Casters were in awe. The most important part of being a Seventh-level or above Spell Caster was to derive and construct new Spell Models.

There was a big difference between the two. For some Spell Casters who were adept at the derivation of spells, the spells that they construct would be terribly powerful, even achieving cross-level kills.

Seventh to Ninth-level Spell Casters mainly deduct and built new spells, while the far superior Great Wizards were at a whole new level above them. It required all kinds of comprehension, the most important thing being able to fuse all Spell Models constructed previously, further making sure that the resultant fusion would not crumble.

If that was successful, one would then become a Great Wizard. A Great Wizard at this time would be particularly terrifying. Any casual gesture or any simple spell cast could exhibit the attributes of countless spells. Among Ice-type spells, there could be burning flames, while among Fire-type spells, there could be turbulent torrents.

Great Wizards were meant to merge spells while the spell that Great Wizard Kansu had just released was, in fact, a product of spell fusion, which could be ever-changing, unleashing immeasurable powers at any time and place.

“Chi! Chi! Chi!”

The wind blade slashed the skin of the black shark king beast mercilessly while the flames continued burning too. While the black shark king beast may be howling miserably, it did not actually sustain any damage. Instead, its body continued expanding, just like blowing a balloon, doubling in size.

“Whoosh!”

This enormous black shark king beast revealed its menacing sharp teeth while huge waves surprisingly appeared from its body, lifted upwards and moved towards Wizard Kansu.

Wizard Kansu and the black shark king beast had already engaged in a battle, and the situation did not seem to be favorable.

At the same time, the other black shark king beast seemed to charge toward Great Wizard Kansu too. Wizard Umo and the others directed a glance at each other. Based on their previous agreement with Great Wizard Kansu, they must hold back one of the black shark king beasts.

Thus, at this moment, they could not retreat. They could only take action!

“Come on, let’s hold the black shark king beast back, and hope that Wizard Kansu could settle the other one as soon as possible, so we can still stand a chance.”

Wizard Umo and the two Fort Udon leaders beside him took lead in engaging the black shark king beast, their intense elemental fluctuations covering most of the sky.

The flames were like curtains while the winds were whistling. These Ninth-level Spell Casters, who would otherwise be rarely seen at normal times, pulled off their strongest techniques at first strike. Eight Ninth-level Spell Casters formed almost a circle and entrapped the other black shark king beast, madly casting overwhelming spells like a downpour.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

However, these seemingly overwhelming spells were actually not as good as Great Wizard Kansu’s one spell. Nevertheless, even Great Wizard Kansu could not hurt the black shark king beast, not to mention Wizard Umo and the other seven Ninth-level Spell Casters.

These Ninth-level Wizards who were usually powerful and a class above everyone else, seemed kind of helpless when facing the black shark king beast, feeling at a loss as to what to do.

“Roar!”

The black shark king beast roared loudly with a vengeful look in its eyes. Then, its huge tail smashed toward the surroundings fiercely.

“Bam!”

With just a light sweep, even the defensive spells of two Ninth-level Spell Casters crumbled right away. Their physical bodies had it worse, getting shoved into the air, which then looked like a gory mess. One hit had already heavily wounded two Ninth-level Spell Casters.

Then, the black shark king beast charged forward ferociously, and the huge force seemed to have shaken the entire island. In the face of such a terrifying king beast, any Spell Caster would be petrified.

“Not an opponent, not an opponent at all. We cannot hinder the beast one bit, let alone contain it!”

Wizard Umo’s face had become pale. They were too optimistic before, estimating that they could hold a black shark king beast back with eight Ninth-level Spell Casters.

Now it seemed that they were a far cry from matching the black shark king beast. Even in the sky, Great Wizard Kansu was in a losing position. Facing the fierce black shark king beast, Great Wizard Kansu had run out of ideas.

They had lost and there was not even the tiniest bit of chance to defeat the king beast.

“We failed. The two black shark king beasts aren’t something we can deal with. Oh, king beasts, it turns out that for such a long time the Kurdmansla Islands have been built, we only had such a fragile strength and connotation. We can’t even contend two king beasts…”

Wizard Umo and the others could only smile helplessly. They had even dreamt of becoming a large-scale spell casters’ organization, especially since acquiring Great Wizard Kansu.

Yet, now it seemed that they were still very far away from that. One time, a large spell casters' organization dispatched a Great Wizard, who went deep into the sea and exterminated three king beasts.

At that time, they thought that Great Wizards were all so powerful, so when Great Wizard Kansu came to the Kurdmansla Islands, the three major factions paid an unimaginable price so that Wizard Kansu could "be their stronghold" among the Kurdmansla Islands.

However, now it seemed that Great Wizard Kansu was simply not comparable to the Great Wizards in those spell casters' organizations, and even with all of them added up, they were sadly still no match for the two black shark king beast.

"Haha, let's go, let's go, we've lost. My fellow Fort Udon members, escape as far as you can. Every contract is immediately terminated!"

Wizard Umo suddenly declared loudly. His words could be heard clearly throughout the entire beach. In that instant, the Spell Casters who were desperately fighting the sea beasts were somewhat stunned.

"Escape?"

"It can't be stopped? Not even Great Wizard Kansu can stop it?"

Wizard Bayton, who had just returned to Fort Udon was also among these Spell Casters. He looked at the two large-sized black shark king beasts crushing countless Spell Casters with a single stroke. No spell or casting tool was capable of stopping that.

He knew that the Kurdmansla Islands couldn't be saved!

At the same time, Wizard Umo took out pieces of contract papers from his ring. These were contracts signed by the many Spell Casters of Fort Udon. If it was intended to terminate these contracts by force, they would naturally need to pay a huge price.

However, if Fort Udon took the initiative to terminate the contracts, it would then be easy. It would only require Wizard Umo to initiate the termination of the contract, but once there was no more contract, then Fort Udon would be considered truly disbanded!

“Just terminate it, all the contracts will be terminated. Members of Fort Udon, just flee, you’ll not be bound by the contract ever again!”

As Wizard Umo’s voice fell, the numerous Fort Udon Spell Casters on the beach could feel that the binding power on their bodies had really disappeared.

…

Deep in the bottom of the sea, on the Ship of Nikola, Merlin’s originally calm face became very confounded. He abruptly opened his eyes immediately after.

“This… Is the contract terminated?”

A strange expression appeared on Merlin’s face.

Chapter 293: Ship of Nikola!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

At this point, Merlin’s entire body was covered in a layer of pale flame, but these flames had already dwindled. This was Fiery Collapse, but now it had been completely suppressed by the Flame Maxim. In addition, it was merged with the Fire-type spells in Merlin’s Awareness.

“Boom!”

Finally, the pale layer of flame on the surface of Merlin’s body flickered, then suddenly drew back into his body, and was no longer seen.

Meanwhile, in Merlin’s Awareness, the pale flame had finally been fully integrated into the Fire-type spells too. Merlin was feeling the entire process silently although it was somewhat different from the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth which he had cultivated as this was forcibly fused into the spell.

Whether or not it would work, he would find out when he tried it.

“Furious Flame!”

Merlin swiftly released Furious Flame, and suddenly, a vigorous flame suddenly formed, burning fiercely in the void.

Originally, the flame of the original Furious Flame had been red, but now the flame was pale and emitted horrifying heat.

“Success! This is indeed the flame of Fiery Collapse!”

Merlin was delighted. Under the suppression of the Flame Maxim, Fiery Collapse was forcibly integrated into the Fire-type spell, greatly improving the power of the spell.

As for the extent to which Furious Flame could be improved, Merlin was not very clear. As for what changes that could happen if Fiery Collapse was forcibly integrated into the spell, it would require further verification in the future.

Merlin was also paying attention to the changes of Fiery Collapse all this while. Once there was something wrong, he would use the Flame Maxim to suppress it again.

Although he did not know how powerful Fiery Collapse would be after forcibly fused into Fire-type spells, Merlin could clearly feel the scorching aura of Furious Flame which was released earlier. It was much stronger than the original Fiery Collapse. It was definitely no longer just comparable to the peak power of Fourth-level spells.

“Phew…”

After merging Fiery Collapse into the spell, Merlin let out a long sigh too. Then, he began to inspect his body and the feeling of getting released from the contract earlier.

Once the contract was signed, it made the Spell Caster feel a shackle deep down in his heart. So far, Merlin had only signed two kinds of contracts – one with the Dark Magic Region and one with Fort Udon.

He could not be mistaken about the feeling of the contract termination earlier. Moreover, Merlin sensed it carefully where a contractual bond had indeed disappeared. It was the contract signed with Fort Udon which had vanished.

It was very difficult for a contract to be terminated hence Merlin never tried terminating any contracts. Even if there was such a thought, he would not be able to do that. Yet, now his contract with Fort Udon had really been terminated, so only one possibility remained – Fort Udon was the side who terminated the contract.

“What happened to Fort Udon? How could they’ve terminated the contract with me?”

Merlin frowned. Terminating the contract right now was entirely the loss of Fort Udon, and Fort Udon would never terminate the contract without any strong reason.

“It seems that I have to go to the Kurdmansla Islands to check out what really happened.”

Merlin thought for a moment and made a decision in his heart. By relying on the Flame Maxim, he could now control the Ship of Nikola. Immediately, he steered the Ship of Nikola to turn around and rushed toward the Kurdmansla Islands at the fastest speed.

He had just only learned a little about the Ship of Nikola, but it could already be controlled easily. Merlin had also gradually studied some of the functions within.

The Ship of Nikola was quite rapid in speed as it shuttled at the bottom of the sea. It was definitely much faster than flying spells used by Fourth-level Spell Casters, but it consumed a lot of energy.

The energy that was used to support the Ship of Nikola came from the vast Fire elements absorbed by the Fire-type elemental stones from the Spatial Gap.

However, Merlin always felt that the Ship of Nikola would not be as simple. Even the Legend Nikola needed to pay an expensive price to let the alchemists build such a ship, so it was definitely not just used to shuttle under the sea at a faster speed.

“Eh? This feeling of control is really wonderful…”

Merlin was still familiarizing himself with the mysteries of the Ship of Nikola. Soon, he discovered that unimaginable amounts of Fire elements were stored on the Ship of Nikola. These were all absorbed by the Ship of Nikola from the Spatial Gap over three thousand or more years, of which the Ship of Nikola had not consumed much.

As a result, these Fire elements had condensed into dozens of incomparably huge Pillars of Flame, which were hundreds of times more powerful than the energy of thousands of elemental crystal stones.

For the first time, Merlin felt a sense of “enormity.”

“So many Pillars of Flame? What’s the role of accumulating so much energy? Don’t tell me the Ship of Nikola has great attack power too?”

A thought suddenly flashed across Merlin’s mind. He was right. The Ship of Nikola was built for the Legend Nikola as a retreat when he had returned from the strange dimension to the Glorious Land.

Since it was a retreat, it must be quite secluded, and it must be helpful to the Legend Nikola. Therefore, the Ship of Nikola likely had fearsome attack power.

Thinking of this, Merlin kept searching, but no matter how hard he looked for it, he did not seem to find the Ship of Nikola’s immense attack potential.

“The Ship of Nikola… Could it be that the entire Ship of Nikola is actually a powerful casting tool itself?”

Merlin controlled the Ship of Nikola and could see every nook and cranny of the ship. He had naturally examined the overall structure of the Ship of Nikola too.

Which was why he had produced such a seemingly ridiculous idea. How frightening it would be if this huge Ship of Nikola was really a casting tool?

This theory may be ridiculous, but the more Merlin thought of it, the more likely it seemed that he was right. Thus, he quickly focused his Mind Power to fiercely simulate the Flame Maxim. Merlin also knew that he was able to control the Ship of Nikola due to this Flame Maxim which was left by the Legend Nikola.

As the Flame Maxim was simulated by Merlin’s Mind Power, Merlin’s control over the Ship of Nikola gradually became more and more dexterous. Finally, all the secrets on the entire Ship of Nikola were all exposed before Merlin’s very eyes.

“Sure enough, the Ship of Nikola itself is a powerful casting tool, but the only thing that could steer the Ship of Nikola was the power of the maxim!”

Merlin seemed to have obtained some information from the Flame Maxim. Back at the time when the Legend Nikola got the Ship of Nikola and steered it using the maxim, the resultant power was enough to rival a true Legendary Wizard!

Merlin also felt deeply shocked in his heart. It was surprisingly comparable to the legend. If the Ship of Nikola was really activated, although the energy consumed would be infinite even up to the point of exhausting the Pillars of Flame that were accumulated over the past thousands of years, it would be a blow that could rival a Legendary Wizard.

“It’s a pity that it could only be activated with the Flame Maxim. The Flame Maxim left by the Legend Nikola was not left with much. If it was used to activate the Ship of Nikola again, a huge amount of energy will be consumed.”

Merlin highly valued the Flame Maxim. He may not be able to refine and cultivate the maxim now, but in his Awareness, the maxim was good for him in constructing Fire-type Spell Models and to comprehend the Essence of Fire in the future.

Even if Merlin hoped to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster, he could use the Flame Maxim to derive and construct all new, immeasurably powerful Fire-type Spell Models.

As for after becoming a Great Wizard, cultivating and refining this Flame Maxim had laid a solid foundation for the promotion to become a Legendary Wizard in the future, but this was an event that was too far-fetched for Merlin. He would never consider such a distant matter.

In acquiring the Ship of Nikola, Merlin seemed to have possessed a strong reliance, but unfortunately, the Ship of Nikola could not be taken away as it could only remain at the bottom of the sea.

The shuttling speed of the Ship of Nikola was incredibly fast at the bottom of the sea, but the Ship of Nikola, which had always been stable, encountered a bumpy ride suddenly. Merlin hurriedly extended his Mind Power out there.

After controlling the Ship of Nikola, Merlin found that he was able to scour the situation around the seabed through the Ship of Nikola.

“Eh? Such violent waves…”

Merlin saw that around the Ship of Nikola, there seemed to be continuously tumbling waves that rushed out of the surface of the sea, forming a huge sea wave.

However, when Merlin examined it carefully, he inhaled sharply, because he saw that on the surface of the sea, there were dense hordes of sea beasts within the violent waves. These sea beasts exuded a ferocious atmosphere which rushed to the beach.

“The sea beasts attacked the Kurdmansla Islands?”

Merlin immediately thought of this possibility in his mind. After all, before he was drawn into the sea to the Ship of Nikola, he had single-handedly killed many sea beasts that attacked the Violet Flame Island.

These sea beasts may be strong, but Merlin did not think that the Kurdmansla Islands would not be able to cope. There were three Ninth-level Spell Casters in Fort Udon alone, and there were rumors that there was a Great Wizard settling on the island. Even though the sea beasts came in large numbers, the Spell Casters on the Kurdmansla Islands should still be able to cope easily.

However, when Merlin extended his Mind Power out of the sea and looked at the situation on the island, his facial expression suddenly changed. He whispered in a low voice, “That… Are those two king beasts? The king among the sea beasts could rival the Great Wizard among the Spell Casters!”

Merlin saw the two gigantic sea beasts which were wreaking havoc on the beach. In addition, in front of the two sea beasts, he also saw Wizard Umo and many other Spell Casters.

There was a decisive look on Wizard Umo’s face, and Merlin faintly understood why the contract on his body was terminated. It was feared that not only him but all members of the entire Fort Udon have had the contracts on their respective bodies terminated.

Merlin knew very clearly what two king beasts meant. To the entire Kurdmansla Islands, it was an almost devastating blow.

“Fort Udon shouldn’t disappear just like this… I still have the gold-lined robe!”

Merlin lowered his head slightly and glanced at the gold-lined robe on him. Shadows of Wizard Umo and Wizard Bayton kept flashing across his mind.

After a long moment, Merlin slowly raised his head, a relaxed smiled etched out at the edge of his lips.

“Boom!”

That Flame Maxim inside Merlin’s Awareness started experiencing a change!

Chapter 294: The Power of a Legend I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom!”

There was another violent collision. Great Wizard Kansu was directly thrown to the ground and looked well-beaten. That black shark king beast was hot on his heels, its huge body once again pressed onto Great Wizard Kansu.

A hint of fury flashed across Great Wizard Kansu’s face. He then lightly pressed his hands onto the ground.

“Bam!”

The entire island seemed to be shaking. Exuberant streaks of Earth elements quickly gathered, forming a giant in mid-air, which was about a dozen meters in height.

“Hmph, Earth-type spells is my forte. The great Earth Giant, go!”

Nobody knew what spell or even Pandora Demon Ability that Great Wizard Kansu had cast. This was a strong power that could only be used by a Great Wizard.

The enormous giant moved its body and started running speedily. It raised both its hands and slammed toward the black shark king beast.

“Thump! Thump! Thump!”

The two behemoths fought wildly on the island, and not one Spell Caster dared to approach wherever they passed. This small island also seemed rather incapable of supporting the battle between the Earth Giant and the black shark king beast. As a result, huge cracks started forming on the ground as if it would completely collapse instantly.

Watching the Earth Giant fighting frenziedly with the black shark king beast, they seemed evenly matched. However, the Earth elements on the Earth Giant waned lesser and lesser, while the black shark king beast fought more and more aggressively. Based on the current projection, the Earth Giant’s defeat was only a matter of time.

Great Wizard Kansu gnashed his teeth and said to Wizard Umo and the others, “I’ve done my best, but I still can’t kill this black shark king beast. I advise all of you to leave quickly. Waiting here is almost like waiting to die! According to the previous agreement, I could step out first in case of an obvious defeat. It’s a shame, the Kurdmansla Islands could’ve lasted a little longer…”

Great Wizard Kansu was actually leaving. The expressions of Wizard Umo and the others changed. Even if they desperately tried everything to hinder a black shark king beast, if there was no Great Wizard Kansu, they would not have the slightest chance when facing the two black shark king beasts.

“Go, go, go. We’ve lost, we’ve really lost, Gray Wing Alliance is dissolved here and now, but as long as we escape, there’s still a chance to re-establish Gray Wing Alliance in other places.”

“Wizard’s Tower is ruined too. We can’t be like those people from Fort Udon. They knew there was no chance, but they kept defending desperately. Let’s flee at once. Even if we become Roaming Wizards, it’s better than dying here.”

Seeing that Great Wizard Kansu was preparing to leave, Spell Casters of Wizard’s Tower and Gray Wing Alliance almost broke down. Countless Spell Casters were demoralized and no longer committed to their fight, fleeing wildly from the Kurdmansla Islands.

“All gone, Umo… There’s already no hope that the three of us can level up to Great Wizards hence we built Fort Udon, hoping to leave something behind. Now, even Fort Udon will be gone soon…”

Wizard Dip, one of the three fort leaders of Fort Udon, said calmly.

“Yeah, Fort Udon is the hard work of us three. The Kurdmansla Islands are the foundation of Fort Udon. It’s really regrettable that it’ll be destroyed now. However, the three of us have already lived for a long time. Let’s buy those young ones a little more time to escape.”

Another fort leader of Fort Udon, Wizard Fer, whispered. He saw that many of the island’s Spell Casters were chased by a large number of sea beasts, but a smile etched on the corner of his lips.

Wizard Umo also laughed, then nodded and said, “Yes, the three of us have lived for a long time, but it is a pity that Fort Udon…”

Subsequently, the three renowned Spell Casters of Fort Udon – Wizard Umo, Wizard Dip, and Wizard Fer – gradually rose into the air, mysterious runes appearing on their bodies.

These runes continuously intertwined and entangled, faintly connecting the three into one unit. This was the strongest technique of the three Fort Udon leaders. It was not known from where they obtained such a magical Runic Magic Circle. It could surprisingly combine the spells cast by the trio, unleashing unparalleled power.

This was also the real reason why Fort Udon could suppress Wizard’s Tower and Gray Wing Alliance. If these three men acted together, they may still not be comparable to a Great Wizard, but they could definitely be considered the pinnacle of Ninth-level Wizardry.

However, the trio was really too minute in front of the two gigantic black shark king beasts…

“Fort leader…”

Many of the Fort Udon Spell Casters were very touched as they watched the three figures in mid-air. In Fort Udon, they had enjoyed a kind of tranquility that was hard to savor after becoming a Spell Caster.

In Fort Udon, there was no backstabbing, no deception, and no jealousy. There was only a strong and harmonious atmosphere. All this was because the three fort leaders of Fort Udon had established an unshakable trust between themselves throughout the centuries.

This was also the unique aspect of Fort Udon. Their Spell Casters did not seem to be full of wisdom or exceptionally calm. Instead, it looked more like a faction formed by a group of idealists.

However, this faction which had made countless Spell Casters feel warm and belonged would accompany the Kurdmansla Islands to extinction.

“Kill!”

Finally, along with Wizard Umo’s yell, a blazing flame immediately emerged on the three fort leaders’ bodies, seemingly about to encompass the entire island. Even the sky was faintly tinted with a hue of flaming red.

Through the Runic Magic Circle, the spells that the three had cast were merged together, its powers instantly increased significantly. However, just as they were preparing to attack the black shark king beast, the flames that they had just released into the skies seemed like they were repressed by an invisible force as the countless flames begin to extinguish.

“Eh? Wait, what’s going on?”

Wizard Umo immediately discovered the anomaly. He could clearly feel that the surrounding flames had obviously weakened tremendously as if there was an invisible force that subdued the flames hovering the sky.

“My Spell Model, the Fire-type Spell Model, why is it suppressed?”

“Mine too, the Fire-type spells are even suppressed to the point where they can’t be released anymore. What’s going on?”

Not only Wizard Umo and the rest, many Spell Casters who stayed on the island also felt the abnormality. The Spell Models in their bodies, especially Fire-type Spell Models, seemed to have been blanketed by an invisible force, which restricted them from casting Fire-type spells.

Great Wizard Kansu, who had not managed to leave the island yet, also stopped in his tracks. A strange glimmer flashed across his eyes too. After all, he was a Great Wizard, standing almost at the peak of the Spell Caster world.

Now, Great Wizard Kansu had surprisingly felt the suppression of the Fire-type spells in his body. This kind of suppression was very immense. Even if he wanted to release Fire-type spells, he may be able to release them forcibly, but the power would be much weaker than usual.

“What’s really happening? How could there be a force that can suppress my Spell Model? This is impossible!”

Great Wizard Kansu knew very clearly that he had never encountered this kind of power which can suppress the spells in a Great Wizard’s body.

When all the Spell Casters were panicking, a glint of flame appeared in the middle of the vast sea. This flame looked extremely odd – it was spread from the bottom of the sea.

The vast sea was entirely filled with seawater, but now, these flames seem to be burning the ocean. They appeared on the surface of the sea, gradually spreading into the air, and the scorching atmosphere instantly pervaded the entire island.

It could even be seen that the high temperature had evaporated the seawater as thick mist appeared to be lingering over the sea.

The flames became more vigorous as it burned. Many Spell Casters could feel that their Spell Models could no longer absorb a single trace of Fire element because all the Fire elements were gathered over the sea, forming a violent Sea of Flames.

This was an actual Sea of Flames. Even the ocean was burning. There were flames everywhere. The sea beasts which were extremely fierce moments ago seemed to have sensed the dangerous atmosphere as they began to feel a little uneasy.

“Look, what’s that?”

Everyone did not know what these sudden flames were, but soon, a figure seemed to be condensing rapidly at the seemingly endless stretch of flames.

It was an incredibly stalwart body, up to several kilometers in height. Even the two gigantic black shark king beasts appeared miniature in front of this newly condensed flame figure.

With the formation of this Flame Giant, everyone felt an unimaginable oppressive force as if in front of this stalwart Flame Giant, they were as tiny as the countless sand on the beach.

The Flame Giant had not fully formed yet as it was still morphing a face intensely. The clouds in the sky had long been dispelled by the flames. Everything within dozens of miles in the vast sea was all covered in flames. The entire sky turned fiery-red, and even the sun seemed to have been replaced, becoming a fiery-red glimmer of flame.

Soon, the huge face of the Flame Giant was formed. It was an unfamiliar and fearsome face. Its eyes were still closed, but it had already made many Spell Casters afraid of looking at it directly.

In the eyes of a Spell Caster, god did not exist. In their view, they themselves were the most powerful beings. As for the god propagated by the Church of Light, even the lowest-level Spell Casters would disregard.

However, looking at this enormous body of flame, they all simultaneously thought of “god” in their minds.

When the Flame Giant formed a face, a puzzled look flashed across Wizard Umo’s face, but then he shook his head. The thought that emerged in his mind seemed to be absurd but it was right in front of him now.

However, among the crowd, there was still one person who, upon seeing the face of the Flame Giant, revealed an astonished expression.

“Is this Wizard Merlin? How could he have such great powers to become a Flame Giant?”

Wizard Bayton took a deep breath, unable to suppress the shock in his heart!

Chapter 295: The Power of a Legend II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, the huge Flame Giant in the sky opened his eyes. At this moment, everyone seemed to be drawn in by those eyes.

The flames in the sky became more turbulent, making the body of the Flame Giant even bigger.

“What a strong feeling. Is this the power of a Legend?”

No one noticed that in the Flame Giant’s indifferent eyes, there was a hint of empathy instead.

At this time, Merlin had already controlled the flames in the sky. He could also observe everything around him through the Flame Giant where he was equivalent to transforming into the Flame Giant in the sky.

The strange phenomenon in the sea was also orchestrated by Merlin through the Ship of Nikola, almost consuming an unimaginable amount of Pillars of Flame. These Pillars of Flame had been accumulated over thousands of years by the Ship of Nikola.

Now, Merlin used the Flame Maxim to engage the ship of Nikola, instantly acquiring powers equivalent to a Legendary Wizard. Although the time was short, the consumption speed of the energy pillars was frightening. If there were no such energy pillars, regardless of how many elemental crystal stones there were, there would not be enough to start the ship of Nikola.

Moreover, not only the Pillars of Flame but the Flame Maxim in Merlin's Awareness was also consumed vigorously. In order to initiate the Ship of Nikola, besides needing huge and unimaginable amounts of energy, the most fundamental element was this Flame Maxim left by the Legend Nikola.

If there was no Flame Maxim or if the Flame Maxim was completely exhausted, Merlin would no longer be able to operate the Ship of Nikola.

"The battle must be made a swift one. Otherwise, be it the Pillars of Flame or the Flame Maxim, I can't afford to exhaust them!"

Merlin silently made a decision in his heart. Therefore, through the eyes of the Flame Giant, he once again looked at the distant beach and the numerous sea beasts in the vast sea.

The two gigantic black shark king beasts were the particular focus of Merlin.

Seemingly feeling the cold stare of the Flame Giant in the sky, the two black shark king beasts on the beach had also become rather furious. They roared at the Flame Giant in the sky, but they did not look like they dared to step forward, obviously in fear of the Flame Giant.

"Control!"

The Flame Giant in the sky made a sound like a rumble of thunder. Suddenly, countless fire elements wildly gathered over the sea, seemingly forming firestorms.

Although Merlin only temporarily controlled this power, he could feel its great power. To be able to control elements – this was an ability that could only be attained after condensing a Maxim.

As for now, what Merlin had showcased was the ability to control Fire elements. He could only possess the power of a Legendary Wizard through the Ship of Nikola by initiating it with the Flame Maxim. Although the process was very short, he had experienced the enormity of this power in real time and in physical form. It was also an opportunity that could not be replicated.

“Boom!”

Along with the formation of the firestorm, the Flame Giant forcefully extended a huge palm and directly slammed it downward. This palm, which was entirely composed of flames, instantly became incredibly huge, fully encasing the sea near the beach. Even the many sea beasts on the beach, including the two gigantic black shark king beasts, were also shrouded by it.

The flames were howling, and the sea water was boiling. Moreover, as the palm of the Flame Giant approached, the seawater began to evaporate quickly, turning into a thick mist, lingering in mid-air.

Even the seawater had evaporated instantaneously. The power of the flame palm was far beyond the understanding of an ordinary Spell Caster.

“Roar!”

The two black shark king beasts also seemed to sense a strong threat, and immediately howled toward the sky. The inky skin of their bodies seemed to be shiny black, and stripes began appearing on the surface, glinting with peculiar energy.

Besides the black shark king beasts, countless other sea beasts started to panic as well and wanted to escape. However, even if they plunged into the bottom of the sea, they immediately shrieked in pain when their bodies reduced into a pool of blood.

Wherever the flames go, that area became a restricted zone. These sea monsters had absolutely no means of escape.

The sky became more and more reddish, just like a group of fiery clouds falling directly from the sky, showering with unimaginable power.

“Quick, retreat! Retreat as far as possible!”

The three Fort Udon leaders had also noticed the danger. Although the flames seemed to have a conscience and did not affect them, the invisible momentum alone had made these Ninth-level Spell Casters feel very incomparably repressed, so they naturally dared not approach it.

“Bang!”

The palm of flame descended from the sky and slapped onto the beach. Suddenly, the entire island crumbled, and numerous huge cracks appeared on the ground. Then, several small islands began to form.

The surface of the island, which was slapped by the palm of flame, was charred black. It was filled with horrible burning flames. Numerous sea beasts were enclosed in it as the flames burned them into ashes mercilessly.

The two black shark king beasts could not resist the palm of flame. After all, it was the power of a Legendary Wizard. It was not the same level as a Great Wizard. Mastering the Maxim and achieving the Legendary status could almost make one as good as a “god”.

The ancient gods were created by heaven and earth. A weaker dimension was likely to give birth to one god. If the dimension was strong, many gods could be born. These gods could control the elements, almost equivalent to Legendary Spell Casters who condensed the Maxim and controlled the elements.

Moreover, the ability to control Fire elements was extremely powerful. The island which had been divided had begun to sink, just like they had melted, gradually sinking to the bottom of the sea.

Not only were the small islands sinking but also a part of the sea’s surface which was covered by flames. It could clearly be seen that the water level on that particular sea surface was much lower than the sea surface outside the flames.

This meant that in the short period of time of being covered by flames, the seawater had been continuously evaporated by the flames. If it persisted any longer, would the entire sea be evaporated into the air?

The surviving Spell Casters were extremely shocked when they saw this scene, indelibly etching that sight into the back of their minds. It was already beyond their perception of a Spell Caster.

A Great Wizard may not be afraid of volcanic eruptions and violent sea waves, but they would not be capable of creating a lasting impact like this. Now that there was a Flame Giant in the sky which could destroy the islands and evaporate the sea, this type of power had already been at almost on par with the “god” propagated by the Church of Light.

With the destruction of the many sea beasts, the Flame Giant in the sky began to slowly dissipate too, turning into twinkles of flames, gradually disappearing from the sky.

Although the Flame Giant disappeared, the crowd of Spell Casters on the Kurdmansla Islands were still very quiet, seemingly reminiscing about the shocking scene earlier.

“A Legend… A higher level than Great Wizard, one who condenses Maxims, controls elements, and rivals the gods! This is a Legend, must be a Legend. I can’t believe that I can see a great Legendary Wizard with my very own eyes!”

Great Wizard Kansu, who was donned in a body-length white robe, looked extremely emotional. As a Great Wizard, Great Wizard Kansu naturally had more understanding than an average Spell Caster about the Legendary Wizard.

What the Flame Giant in the sky had demonstrated moments ago had lifted a part of Great Wizard Kansu’s memory which was locked away. It reminded him of a class of powerful Spell Casters during the most glorious era of Spell Casters. They were Wizards of a commanding presence, capable of exiling gods, namely Legendary Wizards!

Great Wizard Kansu inhaled deeply, a hopeful look appeared on his face. Then, his figure shuttered as he flew to the part of the sky where the Flame Giant was at earlier.

…

“Phew…”

In the ship of Nikola, Merlin heaved a long sigh of relief.

“It’s really strong. The power of Legendary Wizards is completely different from the power of typical Spell Casters. The ability of commanding elements at will – it’s truly incredible!”

Merlin mumbled softly. He was still carefully reminiscing the feeling of controlling elements earlier. It was a different feeling compared to casting spells. A spell could only convert a small part of the elements into Magic Power, so no matter how strong the spell was, the power was still limited.

Yet, controlling elements were different. The infinite elements could be manipulated, turning them into a horrifying force which could move mountains and drain seas. [1]

However, when Merlin inspected the accumulated Pillars of Flame in the Ship of Nikola, his face changed slightly. It turned out that on the ship of Nikola, a third of the seemingly numerous Pillars of Flame had actually been consumed. Those were thousands of years’ worth of storage.

As for the Flame Maxim in Merlin’s Awareness, the consumption was equally not small. It had obviously reduced by a circle in size, its volume reduced by a third too.

Earlier, Merlin controlled the Ship of Nikola. Under the consumption of huge amounts of energy in addition to the usage of Flame Maxim, Merlin instantly activated the Ship of Nikola, and briefly possessed the power of a Legendary Wizard.

Moreover, from the moment of his initiation to kill all the sea beasts, the actual time spent was very short. Even so, such a huge amount of energy had been drained, exhausting one-third of the Flame Maxim. It made Merlin feel a faint pang of loss in his heart.

The energy was really nothing though. Although it would take a long time to accumulate, the Flame Maxim was of utmost importance to Merlin, and now with one third less, it could be considered a huge loss.

Just as Merlin was still grieving over the loss sustained by the Flame Maxim, he saw the figure that appeared in the sky through the Ship of Nikola.

The white-robed figure seemed to be searching for something, occasionally releasing intense elemental fluctuations from his body.

“Great Wizard?”

Merlin frowned. Him possessing the Ship of Nikola must be kept a secret. This was a treasure that would drive even a Great Wizard crazy. Therefore, Merlin directly controlled the Ship of Nikola and began to dive slowly.

In the vast sea, wishing to locate the Ship of Nikola in the depths of the sea was absolutely impossible, what more the Ship of Nikola, which was highly valued by the Legend Nikola. Even a Great Wizard would not be able to locate it.

Thus, the Ship of Nikola carried Merlin, slowly diving into the depths of the sea, disappearing without a trace.

Chapter 296: Leveling Up and Gaining Loot!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the pitch-black depths of the ocean, a large ship which was enclosed in a bubble was slowly moving forward.

“Right, this place is fine!”

Merlin immediately stopped the Ship of Nikola. He was now thousands of meters below the surface of the sea, far away from the Kurdmansla Islands. Not even a Great Wizard would be able to find him.

After solving the crisis of the Kurdmansla Islands, Merlin did not choose to leave but instead stayed in the Ship of Nikola in order to obtain a detailed understanding of the ship.

“Mmm, my Mind Power is at the peak of the Third-level. I can construct two more Second-level spells.”

Through the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space, Merlin’s Mind Power had grown at a great pace. He was now able to construct two more Second-level spells. However, he was in no rush to do that. He wanted to understand the Ship of Nikola thoroughly and would need a period of time for that. During this time, he would also try to increase his Mind Power in order to break through to the Fourth-level.

At that point, he would be able to construct the four Second-level spells that remained, and level up to a Second-level Spell Caster in one swoop!

As such, Merlin silently closed his eyes and began familiarizing himself with the Ship of Nikola.

…

“Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!”

Merlin gradually opened his eyes. He glanced at the Bell Space at his chest. There was a tremor, along with scorching energy coming once again from the Bell Space. This was already the third time.

“Hopefully, this time my Mind Power will break through to the Fourth-level!”

Merlin drew in a deep breath as his eyes shone with a light of anticipation. He had been on the Ship of Nikola for more than three months. This was the third time the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space had reached its limit.

Despite having merged with the Mind Power duplicate twice already, Merlin’s Mind Power had still not broken through. It was as though the limit did not even exist.

“Mind Power duplicate, combine!”

Merlin quickly fused the Mind Power duplicate of the Bell Space into his Mind Power. He was familiar with the fusion process, so in no time at all, he was slowly beginning to fuse with the Mind Power duplicate.

It was a hurdle to go from Third-level to Fourth-level Mind Power and a very difficult hurdle at that. Therefore, Merlin was not anxious. With the Bell Space, his Mind Power could expand continuously by fusing with the Mind Power duplicate. This was much faster than the ordinary Meditation Method.

Thus, Merlin only had to wait patiently. Once the right conditions were fulfilled, his Mind Power would quite naturally break through to the next level.

“Boom!”

At last, after Merlin combined with the Mind Power duplicate for the third time, his Mind Power became like a tide of water bursting out from the floodgates. An entirely new sensation emerged in Merlin’s senses.

Everything before his eyes seemed much clearer than before. He could distinctly feel the movement of various Elements in the air, which seemed to shimmer with life in a vivid manner.

“Have I broken through?”

Merlin felt a rush of glee. The breakthrough of his Mind Power had occurred as the conditions were right. Since the accumulation of his Mind Power had reached a sufficient level, it had naturally broken through.

This significant boost of his Mind Power also seemed to make it easier for him to control the Ship of Nikola.

“My Mind Power finally underwent a breakthrough. Following this, it’s time to construct the four remaining Second-level spells!”

By now, Merlin had constructed two Second-level spells – Darkness Tide and Earth Veil. However, if he wanted to become a Second-level Spell Caster, he needed to construct the four remaining Second-level spells.

Merlin had already prepared for these Second-level spells back when he was in the Dark Magic Region and could construct them at any time.

“The Matrix, analyze the Spell Model of the Second-level spell, Sea of Purgatory Fire!”

Merlin first began to construct the Second-level Fire-type spell, Sea of Purgatory Fire.

With the help of the Matrix, alongside the fact that he had abundant Mind Power, Merlin had almost no chance of failure. As a result, the construction of the Spell Model went very smoothly.

The Second-level Fire-type spell “Sea of Purgatory Fire” was successfully constructed!

The Second-level Wind-type spell “Light Breeze” was successfully constructed!

The Second-level Thunder-type spell “Lightning Flash” was successfully constructed!

The Second-level Ice-type spell “Ice Seal Zone” was successfully constructed!

…

Other Spell Casters might need to spend a long time deriving their Spell Models even if they had sufficient Mind Power. Moreover, they would need to keep an eye on the stability, the compatibility, and other aspects, so it was time-consuming. They would require a few months’ time or even a few years.

It was this challenging and complicated process of derivation that hindered the majority of Spell Casters, resulting in them being unable to construct new Spell Models no matter what.

However, Merlin did not need to concern himself with these matters. His only concern was to have sufficient Mind Power. With that, he could rely on the Matrix to construct Spell Models freely and consistently. Therefore, in a mere ten days, Merlin successfully constructed the four remaining Second-level spells.

The instant he completed constructing all the Second-level spells, Merlin clearly felt some indescribable change occurring in his Awareness. It was a subtle change, and Merlin would not have been able to perceive it in the past.

Nonetheless, after his Mind Power had reached the Fourth-level, it had become much keener, so he detected the change in his Awareness right away.

Beneath the numerous Spell Models, his Awareness seemed to be broadening slowly.

Initially, his Awareness seemed to have no boundaries, but in fact, most of it was a blank space. On the other hand, the construction of the Spell Models seemed to have further illuminated an area. The more Spell Models he constructed, and the stronger the Spell Models were, then the wider the illuminated area became.

Merlin did not know what this change in his Awareness actually meant, but it seemed that there was nothing abnormal about his Spell Models, so he did not worry about it.

After having constructed many spells consecutively, who knew how long it would take to transform Magic Power through the Spell Models alone? Thus, in general, many advanced Spell Casters, after constructing their spells, would use elemental crystal stones to build up Magic Power at first.

Merlin was no exception. He still had plenty of elemental crystal stones after using them the last time. However, having constructed four Second-level spells all at once, he had used up a large number of his elemental crystal stones.

“I don’t have many elemental crystal stones left… I didn’t expect that I would use so many elemental crystal stones just for Second-level spells.”

Merlin felt somewhat helpless. His Second-level spells were the best among their level and were able to build up a lot of Magic Power. However, at the same time, they used up a great number of elemental crystal stones as well.

Merlin, being in the pitch-black depths of the ocean, had no way of obtaining elemental crystal stones. Nevertheless, he had a plan. During these three months, he had already achieved a thorough mastery of the Ship of Nikola.

Merlin discovered that before the three obstacles of the Ship of Nikola, particularly in front of the first and second obstacles, there were piles of dry bones. They used to be Spell Casters who had been roped in to complete the obstacles of the Ship of Nikola but who died instead.

“Whoosh!”

With the Ship of Nikola under his control, a mysterious Runic Magic Circle rapidly surfaced on Merlin’s body. In a flash, he appeared before the first obstacle.

There were many skeletons that had crumbled into white dust at the lightest touch. It was evident that a long time had passed. Nonetheless, even so, the rings did not deteriorate with the passage of time. The space within these rings was extremely stable and would not suffer any damage unless it came under the attack of a powerful force.

Merlin’s target was these rings. He picked up a few at random and quickly searched them with this Mind Power.

“Mmm, not bad. There are many elemental crystal stones as well as Spell Models and potion materials.”

“Eh? This one has some robes along with some rare treasures.”

Merlin looked through all the rings. They were mainly filled with elemental crystal stones, some potion materials, and alchemy materials. Still, this was only the first obstacle. Spell Casters who could not even clear the first obstacle had weaker capabilities, so it was natural that they did not have much good stuff.

Very soon, Merlin came to the second obstacle. There were fewer bones yet Merlin had higher expectations for the rings here.

Those who were able to reach the second obstacle would have had greater powers, so of course, they would have more valuable items. Therefore, Merlin quickly began to pick up the rings on the ground and looked through them carefully.

“There is quite a number of elemental crystal stones here, and some stronger spells too.”

“Robes, and more than one at that. Hold on, what casting tool is this?”

Merlin looked through many rings in a row. In one of the rings were many casting tools, many of which Merlin had never seen before.

The owner of this ring must have been wealthy when they were alive in order to possess so many casting tools. However, when one was trapped in the Ship of Nikola, it did not matter how many casting tools one had. The second obstacle did not allow the use of casting tools.

In this ring, the most eye-catching item was a belt which appeared to be glowing with a very faint green light. At a glance, Merlin was able to recognize that this was a casting tool as it was emitting obvious Elemental fluctuations.

As soon as he thought of that, Merlin immediately retrieved this green patterned belt from the ring and lightly fastened it around his waist. It appeared to fit him but did not seem to have any special features.

Since it was a casting tool, he would need to use Mind Power or Magic Power to activate it. Therefore, Merlin enveloped the belt with his Mind Power, but nothing changed even after a long time.

As Mind Power was unable to activate this casting tool, Merlin decided to use Magic Power. First, he used Fire-type Magic Power. He mobilized the Fire-type Magic Power within his body, and it quickly surged into the belt.

However, it did not serve any function, so Merlin proceeded to use Earth-type Magic Power. Still, nothing changed.

At this, Merlin gradually began to furrow his brow. It was a good thing he had more than two types of Magic Power. Thus, he mobilized his Ice-type Magic Power and Wind-type Magic Power next.

“Hum...”

At last, when Merlin channeled his Wind-type Magic Power into the belt, it began to tremble slightly. At the same time, Merlin felt a fierce gust of Wind Elemental fluctuations. His body seemed to be carried by a breeze and he abruptly rose into the air.

“This… This is a Flying casting tool?”

Merlin stared down at his gradually ascending body and irrepressible expression of glee appeared on his face.

Chapter 297: The Flame Prison

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was currently floating in mid-air. Wisps of Wind Element were wrapped around him, supporting him. This proved that the belt was indeed a Flying casting tool.

The belt must contain a mystical power which could cast a Wind-type spell. In that manner, it lifted the Spell Caster into the air, achieving the effect of a Fourth-level spell.

A Flying casting tool like this was very precious. It should be known that Flying spells could only be achieved by a Spell Caster who had reached the Fourth-level and constructed a Wind-type spell.

For Spell Casters below the Fourth-level or for Spell Casters who were Fourth-level or above but did not construct Wind-type spells, a Flying casting tool like this made things more convenient, and might even indirectly improve their battle prowess.

Merlin further explored the powers of the belt. Its flying speed in mid-air was nothing to shout about, but it was much faster than Wind of Freedom that he used. It was around the speed of a typical Fourth-level Flying spell.

Moreover, although the belt required the supplement of some Wind-type elemental crystal stones, this amount was nothing much to Merlin, who now had many rings and a large sum of elemental crystal stones.

This Flying casting tool was the best item that Merlin had obtained at the second obstacle. Some of the other rings might have some precious materials, but they could not compare to this Flying casting tool.

Ever since the era of the Molta Empire, the most glorious age of Spell Casters had passed, much of alchemy’s legacy had been lost. Casting tools were a part of alchemy as well, and it was rather difficult to transfigure a Flying casting tool.

Therefore, when Merlin was in the Dark Magic Region, Sterling House, and Fort Udon, he had never seen anyone with a Flying casting tool. Therefore, this belt was considered quite a treasure.

After plundering the rings at the second obstacle until nothing was left, Merlin felt a vague feeling of even greater anticipation. In a flash of his figure, he headed toward the third obstacle straightaway.

Merlin had previously heard the Flame Being mention that in over three thousand years, only three individuals had made it to the third obstacle. Merlin was the fourth one, but besides him, no one else had ever completed the third obstacle.

Spell Casters who were able to reach the third obstacle must surely be extraordinary Spell Casters!

“Whoosh!”

Merlin’s figure appeared before the third obstacle. He swept his gaze across the ground but frowned because he did not see any bones or rings before this third obstacle.

Merlin remembered very clearly that the Flame Being had mentioned that other than Merlin, there were three others altogether who had reached the third obstacle.

However, those three did not manage to complete the third obstacle.

Merlin recalled what the Flame Being had said in detail. The Flame Being had mentioned that one was a real freak who had five types of Pandora Demon Abilities but that person used up all three chances to complete the obstacle and was cast into the Flame Prison.

As he thought of this, Merlin’s eyes shone, and he muttered in a low voice, “That’s right, the Flame Prison. How could Spell Casters who managed to reach the third obstacle die so easily? There was even a Seventh-level Spell Caster among them. They must’ve been thrown into the Flame Prison because they failed to clear the obstacle.”

The Flame Prison – this had been repeatedly brought up by the Flame Being. Furthermore, according to Merlin’s conjecture, this Flame Prison was surely on the Ship of Nikola.

However, Merlin might have complete control over the Ship of Nikola now, but he had not discovered any such Flame Prison.

“The Flame Prison should be a ‘prison’ set up by the Legend Nikola. Since it’s a ‘prison’, it must be well-hidden and sturdy in order to prevent people from easily escaping.”

Countless thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind, following which he searched every corner of the Ship of Nikola once more. Moreover, he looked out especially for spots which were dense with Fire Element.

However, after a period of searching, he still did not discover any Flame Prison.

Nevertheless, Merlin did not give up but switched to another way of thinking. He searched for the place with the highest concentration of Fire Element on the Ship of Nikola.

“The place where Fire Element is the most concentrated at is where those Pillars of Flame are!”

The first thing Merlin thought of was those Pillars of Flame which were made by condensed Fire Element. The place with the highest concentration of Fire Element on the Ship of Nikola was surely where those Pillars of Flame were.

However, Merlin had never been to that area. Still, in order to locate the Flame Prison, Merlin decided to pay the place with the Pillars of Flame a visit.

…

“As I expected, what intense Fire Element!”

Merlin appeared in a room that was fiery-red. He looked all around. The place was filled with gigantic Pillars of Flame which were emanating an astounding scorching heat.

Merlin walked all around and discovered, by chance, that there was a thick, heavy metal door in this room filled with flames.

If Merlin had not come here himself, he would have no way of discovering this metal door.

Although Merlin controlled the Ship of Nikola, he could only see the numerous Pillars of Flame from a cursory look without gaining a clear understanding of these pillars' details.

As he looked at the large metal door now, Merlin's spirits began to lift.

"What's behind these great doors? Could it be the Flame Prison?"

Merlin approached the large, metal doors and looked around, but there were no mechanisms or anything of that sort. He began to consider the possibilities. On the entirety of the Ship of Nikola, Merlin, who possessed the Flame Maxim, was, in fact, the master of the Ship of Nikola. He was completely able to enter any place on this ship.

As he thought of this, Merlin fiercely simulated the Flame Maxim in his Awareness. The Flame Maxim emitted strands of its force, and Merlin cried out hoarsely, "Open!"

"Rumble!"

After the force of the Flame Maxim was released around Merlin, the thick solid metal doors began to gradually open.

The metal doors opened, and in a flash of his figure, Merlin had stepped inside.

It was a spacious and empty hall. In the middle of the hall, there was a circular area which was surrounded by sixteen enormous pillars. Dense lines of runes covered the pillars.

There was even a trace of the Flame Maxim’s force which Merlin was familiar with.

The sixteen enormous pillars practically formed a massive Runic Magic Circle, enclosing the circular area. Inside the area were flames which danced and surged furiously.

“The Flame Prison. This must be the Flame Prison!”

Merlin felt a rush of glee. The flames, within the circular area surrounded by the sixteen runic pillars, evoked a sense of familiarity in Merlin. This force was similar to the Flame Maxim’s. This demonstrated how terrifying the flames within the area were. The moment one stepped in, one would be turned to ashes.

As for why this parched heat was not felt in the hall, it was most likely thanks to these mysterious runes which trapped the flames firmly in the circle. This formed the terrifying Flame Prison. Any Spell Casters who were unable to complete the third obstacle, and were not killed by the Flame Image, would be thrown into the Flame Prison.

“Such frightening flames – I’m afraid that no one would be able to withstand them. If the three Spell Casters who made it to the third obstacle were cast into the Flame Prison, they must be long dead. The question is whether those rings are still here or not?”

Seeing how petrifying the flames of the Flame Prison were, Merlin felt rather uncertain. Although rings were not easily damaged, in the face of such flames that had a similar force as the Flame Maxim and were surely created by the Legend Nikola himself, it was unlikely that a Spatial Ring would remain intact and undamaged.

Nevertheless, Merlin thought he might as well try. He headed toward the Flame Prison in order to get a clearer look.

As soon as he neared the Flame Prison, the runes on the sixteen pillars transformed into a large runic net which obstructed Merlin’s path. Based on the strength of these runes, Merlin guessed that even Great Wizards would find it hard to blast their way through.

However, the Flame Maxim in his Awareness was the foundation of the entire Ship of Nikola’s control, so he released the force of the Flame Maxim once again. Instantly, the runes which were blocking Merlin vanished.

“Swish!”

Merlin did not hesitate at all. Even though he felt a burning gust of energy after the Runic Magic Circle had disappeared, he still stepped into the Flame Prison.

The flames in the Flame Prison were extremely terrifying. Merlin did not dare to be careless in the slightest and constantly simulated the Flame Maxim. He discovered that the mere wisp of force from the Flame Maxim was completely able to suppress these raging, surging flames. It was because of this that Merlin dared to step into the Flame Prison.

Merlin walked into the Flame Prison casually. Under the Flame Maxim’s suppression, the flames of the prison were unable to touch him at all.

“Someone is thrown into the Flame Prison again?”

Suddenly, an old voice came from the middle of the Flame Prison. Merlin’s footsteps paused instinctively, and his Mind

Power flared up.

“Is someone actually still alive?”

Merlin immediately became very cautious and began to head toward the voice. Finally, at the bottom of the thirteenth pillar, Merlin saw a Spell Caster who was tenaciously hiding beneath the pillar, his body curled up into a ball. The flames of the Flame Prison were burning on his body, yet they were blocked by a layer of similar flames.

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. He surmised almost instantly that this Spell Caster was one of those who were cast into the Flame Prison. As for the thin layer of flames, they moved with obvious Elemental fluctuations. This indicated that the Spell Caster was casting a spell, perpetually counteracting the flames of the Flame Prison.

However, this astounded Merlin. It was almost an impossible task to be constantly fighting against the flames of the Flame Prison and surviving until now. Not even a Great Wizard would have such a tremendous amount of Magic Power to sustain this.

Just as Merlin was sizing up this mysterious Spell Caster, this person lifted his head, revealing an unkempt beard and an aged countenance.

When he saw that the flames around Merlin seemed to be suppressed, the expression of this aged Spell Caster shifted greatly. In a trembling voice, he said, “That’s not right, you’re not a Spell Caster who’s been thrown into the Flame Prison. Speak, who are you really?”

The aged Spell Caster’s eyes were initially weary, but they sharpened in an instant and fixed firmly onto Merlin.

Chapter 298: A Slave Contract!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Before this, the old Spell Caster appeared to be on his last legs in the Flame Prison, but now a tremendous force shimmered around his body. In particular, the layer of flames covering him flared up violently, faintly repelling the flames of the Flame Prison.

This tremendous presence immediately froze Merlin where he stood. Nonetheless, Merlin did not bat an eyelid. On the Ship of Nikola, he was unafraid of anyone. Furthermore, they were in the Flame Prison. Not just anyone would be able to withstand the endless flames. The old Spell Caster was no more than someone who appeared stronger than he really was by forcibly radiating his presence.

Seeing that Merlin remained cool and collected with an unperturbed expression, the old Spell Caster, who seemed to have such vigorous force a moment ago, immediately turned dispirited. The surrounding flames wildly wrapped around him and a pained expression appeared on his face.

It appeared that the old Spell Caster's previous outburst of force was not as simple as it seemed. Who knew how much pain he had suffered?

The old Spell Caster gave Merlin a deep look, following which he said in a dejected and faint voice, “Only those who had obtained the Legend Nikola’s Flame Maxim would be able to move freely in the Flame Prison. It looks like you’re the Spell Caster who had completed the three obstacles and finally won the Legend Nikola’s Flame Maxim!”

The old Spell Caster raised his head, wearing an inscrutable expression. It turned out that his previous burst of energy was merely a show of bravado.

“Oh? You actually know about the Legend Nikola, and even about the Flame Maxim?”

Merlin raised an eyebrow, his interest aroused by the old Spell Caster’s words. After all, the Ship of Nikola was hidden in the ocean depths, and the Flame Being had said that all those who entered the Ship of Nikola were forcibly dragged in by the Flame Being. If one did not clear the third obstacle, one would not know what the treasure on the Ship of Nikola was.

“Heh, of course I know about it because that year, I came here especially for the Flame Maxim that the Legend Nikola had left behind! Before that, I came across a message that the Legend Nikola had left in a mysterious way, and learned that he had left a Flame Maxim at the bottom of the sea. I didn’t know the exact location, but I had a rough idea of where it was.

“Therefore, I waited unabatingly for decades at that region of the sea… In the end, my efforts were not wasted. I was dragged in here, only it was a shame that I was unable to defeat the Flame Image of the third obstacle in the end.”

It turned out that the old Spell Caster had come here intentionally for the sake of the Flame Maxim that the

Legend Nikola had left behind. Perhaps the Legend Nikola was worried and left behind other messages.

Every century or so, the Flame Being would seize a new batch of Spell Casters and bring them to the Ship of Nikola. Thus, the old Spell Caster had waited vigilantly around the area. Naturally, he would be taken by the Flame Being and brought to the Ship of Nikola.

As soon as the old Spell Caster finished speaking, silence descended over the Flame Prison. At last, the old Spell Caster spoke again, “You’ve gotten the Flame Maxim. Go on, what are you going to do to me?”

“Do to you?”

Hearing this, Merlin carefully looked the old Spell Caster over. Although he appeared rather downcast, he must surely have powerful abilities to persevere within this terrifying Flame Prison and held on for so many years without dying.

In particular, the burst of force that he had displayed far surpassed the average Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Seeing that Merlin seemed to be hesitating, the old Spell Caster said in a low voice, “Let me out. I, Bammou, am willing to grant you three promises! If you don’t trust me, we can sign a contract!”

“Three promises? Wizard Bammou, I’m afraid you don’t understand your situation here. I’m in control of the Ship of Nikola, and your life is also in my hands. You think I would care about three small promises?”

Merlin laughed coldly. This guy really had a bright idea, using only three promises in exchange for Merlin to set him free. If he turned on Merlin after he was out of danger, what use would the three promises be?

Therefore, Merlin would not fall for this so foolishly.

Wizard Bammou, upon seeing Merlin’s expression, clenched his jaw. “Although you’ve obtained the Flame Maxim, you’re still unable to refine it. Even though you cleared the third obstacle, you must surely have relied on some trick, who knows what, for your abilities aren’t that powerful. If you agree to set me free, we can sign a contract and I’ll accompany you, protecting you for ten years!”

Wizard Bammou suggested another arrangement, only this one was much better. Merlin could see that Wizard Bammou must be the Seventh-level Spell Caster that the Flame Being had mentioned.

So many years had passed and yet Wizard Bammou was still alive. He was able to resist the flames of the Flame Prison and was certainly more than just a simple Seventh-level Spell Caster. The protection of such a powerful Wizard for ten years would be a decent choice.

After a moment of pondering, Merlin still shook his head.

Wizard Bammou’s face turned cold and he said hoarsely, “You’ve turned down both of these conditions. What do you really want in exchange for setting me free?”

In the Flame Prison, one had to endure torment and suffering every day. Even though Wizard Bammou could force himself to stay alive, he had no chance of escaping the Flame Prison. As such, of course he would want to seize the only chance he had of leaving the Flame Prison.

“It’s simple. Sign a slave contract of the highest grade with me, and I’ll let you out!”

A smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s lips as he said calmly.

“What? A slave contract? Impossible, this is absolutely impossible – even if I die in this Flame Prison, I’ll never sign a slave contract with you!”

Upon hearing Merlin’s request, Wizard Bammou did not seem to give it any thought before rejecting it straightaway. Moreover, he sounded quite resentful.

Among all different types of contracts, the slave contract was the most demanding. For Spell Casters who signed the slave contract – everything they owned, including their lives, was in the hands of their masters. Their masters could kill them off on a whim.

Not even Entrance-level Spell Caster would sign such a harsh contract, what more a proud Seventh-level Spell Caster like Wizard Bammou.

After signing a contract of the highest grade in the Dark Magic Region, Merlin had gained some understanding of the different types of contracts. Incidentally, he learned some details regarding the slave contract, and in this way, he gained knowledge of the existence of such a harsh contract.

Wizard Bammou was a bona fide Seventh-level Spell Caster and not an average one at that. If Merlin set him free, Merlin must have absolute control over him. Thus, signing a slave contract was the only way.

“Wizard Bammou, don’t be so quick to turn this down. I’ll wait here for three days. If until then you’re still unwilling to sign a slave contract, then you can stay here forever and enjoy yourself.”

With that, Merlin turned to leave the Flame Prison, but he did not go too far. Instead, beneath the sixteen runic pillars, he sat in the lotus position. He would wait here for three days.

From this spot, Merlin could still see Wizard Bammou’s every movement. There seemed to be a layer of faint firelight around the Spell Caster’s body, which must be Wizard Bammou’s spell. Still, that Fire-type spell appeared to be somewhat similar to the flames of the Flame Prison.

It was these flames, which rather resembled the Flame Prison’s, that allowed Wizard Bammou to withstand the scorching heat of the Flame Prison and in that manner, he had survived until now.

Merlin closed his eyes lightly. Through the Flame Maxim in his Awareness, he had immediate control over the Ship of Nikola. Every corner of the entire ship appeared in Merlin’s mind.

Before this, Merlin had not found the Flame Prison, so he had no way of controlling it. However, now that he had located it, Merlin had the ability to control the Flame Prison through the Flame Maxim’s command of the Ship of Nikola.

Therefore, with a single thought from Merlin, the sixteen runic pillars which enclosed the Flame Prison began to shudder slightly. Following that, the characters of the mysterious rune flew into the Flame Prison.

“Boom!”

As soon as these runes entered the Flame Prison, the flames of the entire prison surged ferociously as if someone had poured gasoline over them. They burned even more frantically than before.

Merlin laughed softly. “Wizard Bammou, enjoy these for three days. Of course, if you can endure these three days, I might consider letting you out.”

Wizard Bammou’s face turned a deep red and the fluctuations of Fire Element all over his body became abnormally intense. The layer of flames over his body seemed unable to withstand this, and he seemed to be in a situation that was getting dangerous.

This was Merlin’s little trick. Wizard Bammou was a complicated individual. The terrifying presence that Merlin had previously felt from him was full of a ruthless spirit. Only someone who had slaughtered many others would emit such a force.

Wizard Bammou bore this bitterly. Merlin was in no hurry as well as he had plenty of time. However, after seeing the frightening power of the Flame Prison, something occurred to Merlin. If he encountered a powerful enemy, he could drag them into the Ship of Nikola and cast them into the Flame Prison, and everything would be taken care of.

Nonetheless, it was a shame that the Ship of Nikola could not be moved and could only stay in the depths of the ocean. Otherwise, what a solid backing Merlin would have!

“Heh, to make me surrender through such despicable means – I’m afraid that you’ll be disappointed!”

Wizard Bammou fixed his glare on Merlin and gnashed his teeth as he spoke.

Merlin paid him no mind and checked upon the spells in his body instead. He had just constructed four Second-level spells in a row. In addition, he had used up a large number of elemental crystal stones in order to build up a certain amount of Magic Power in these Spell Models and equipped himself with fighting power.

Merlin did not spend too much time on the other spells but instead focused particularly on the Second-level Fire-type spell, Sea of Purgatory Fire.

Before this, Merlin had relied on the Flame Maxim's suppression to forcibly combine Fiery Collapse with his Fire-type spells. Now that he had constructed a new Second-level Fire-type spell, he wanted to see if Fiery Collapse could also be merged with Sea of Purgatory Fire.

"Sea of Purgatory Fire!"

Merlin cast the Second-level Fire-type spell, Sea of Purgatory Fire for the first time. A sweep of flames instantly appeared in mid-air before him.

The raging flames roared with might which was obviously much stronger than the First-level spell, Furious Flame. However, as he stared at the flames of Sea of Purgatory Fire, Merlin's brow gradually began to furrow.

Chapter 299: A Hundred Years’ Time Limit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin looked at Sea of Purgatory Fire which he had recently constructed. It was not burning with white flames, indicating that Fiery Collapse was not fused with the spell.

For Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth and Darkness Heart, they would merge with the spells right away. When the spells were cast, the power of the Pandora Demon Abilities would be automatically activated.

After ruminating about this for a moment, Merlin called upon Fiery Collapse as before.

“Boom!”

The flames of Sea of Purgatory Fire, which were initially raging fiercely, now turned white. Merlin was slightly taken aback when he saw this transformation, which meant that Fiery Collapse had combined with Sea of Purgatory Fire.

“Does this mean that when I used the Flame Maxim’s suppression to force Fiery Collapse to fuse with the Fire-type spells it’s different from the other Pandora Demon Abilities which are combined with spells, and still requires the activation of the Pandora Demon Ability in order for the fusion to occur?”

Merlin felt very puzzled, but thereafter, he observed closely for a moment. He discovered that the power of Sea of Purgatory Fire was now far beyond the average Second-level spell, and it was even difficult to judge how strong it really was.

Most Pandora Demon Abilities which could be combined with spells would instantly lend its power automatically once the spell was cast. However, Merlin’s Fiery Collapse was different from other Pandora Demon Abilities which he had combined with spells.

After all, Merlin’s Fiery Collapse was forcibly combined with the spells through the Flame Maxim. Merlin himself was unsure what sort of changes would occur.

It was fortunate that Fiery Collapse only induced this small change and combined well with Sea of Purgatory Fire. The raging fiery white flames mirrored the flames of the Flame Prison.

From time to time, Merlin would feel the heat from the Flame Prison. It was designed by the Legend Nikola himself and drew upon the power of the Maxim, so the might of the flames was almost inconceivable. At Merlin’s current level, he was unable to understand it, but the parallel to his own flames made Merlin gain a deeper understanding of fire.

Time passed quickly, and in the blink of an eye, a day had gone by. Merlin opened his eyes once more. He had spent the entirety of the day before familiarizing himself with how Fiery Collapse combined with Sea of Purgatory Fire.

Thus, he now had a more profound understanding of the flames, which might not seem very useful now, but if Merlin began creating spells that he could call his own in the future, this knowledge would serve a crucial function.

“Hmm? Still not speaking? Regardless, you won’t be able to hold on for long.”

Merlin stared at Wizard Bammou, who was in the Flame Prison – his face drained and pale. He was also trembling slightly all over, biting down on his lips as if he was still holding on tenaciously.

However, such perseverance would ultimately have a limit. Once that limit was reached and Wizard Bammou could not withstand any longer, he would be burnt to ashes by the Flame Prison.

This was merely the first day. Merlin had decided upon three days, he was certain of his estimation of Wizard Bammou’s limit.

…

“I agree to sign the slave contract!”

At an unknown time, a faint voice came from the Flame Prison. Merlin, who was right outside, opened his eyes quickly and turned his gaze toward Wizard Bammou in the Flame Prison.

At the moment, Wizard Bammou was surrounded completely by the blaze of the Flame Prison. The layer of flames over his body was turning faint and weak as if it would vanish soon.

Once the layer of flames dissipated, Wizard Bammou would no longer be able to withstand the flames of the Flame

Prison.

A smile appeared on Merlin’s face. It was only the second day, and merely half of the three days’ time he set had gone by, yet Wizard Bammou could not stand it any longer.

“Very good, Wizard Bammou. Signing a slave contract is your only choice!”

Merlin controlled the Ship of Nikola and immediately lowered the intensity of the Flame Prison’s flames. Thereafter, he stood up and came before Wizard Bammou.

Wizard Bammou sensed that the flames of the Flame Prison were much weaker, and got up, panting heavily. His expression gradually relaxed. It was clear that he had suffered a terrifying ordeal throughout the past day and a half, to the point where he did not hesitate in agreeing to sign a demanding slave contract with Merlin.

Wizard Bammou had somewhat recovered, and said heavily, “I’m willing to sign a slave contract with you, but a time limit must be set – a hundred years at most! After a hundred years, you must let me go. This is my only condition!”

Merlin fixed his gaze upon Wizard Bammou, and countless thoughts spun in his head.

The slave contract was initially the harshest contract of all. Once one signed a slave contract, their life would be in the hands of their master. There was no sense of hope at all in being a slave.

However, for a Seventh-level Spell Caster like Wizard Bammou, not having any hope was something unbearable. Although Wizard Bammou now agreed to sign a slave contract under the pressure of current circumstances, he had to retain a sense of hope. Moreover, a hundred years' time was considered a long period for Merlin.

It might be that after a hundred years, Merlin's powers would have far surpassed Wizard Bammou's and he would no longer need him. By giving Wizard Bammou a sense of hope, Merlin could obtain a very powerful slave.

As he thought about this, Merlin could only accept, and so he nodded with a smile. "We'll sign a slave contract according to your request then, with a time limit of a hundred years!"

Hearing Merlin's agreement, Wizard Bammou could not help but sigh in relief. No one would want to die, especially if they had been persevering bitterly in the Flame Prison for a few hundred years – of course, their desire to survive would be even stronger.

In the beginning, there were two other Spell Casters who were thrown into the Flame Prison, but they were dead by now. Wizard Bammou had survived up until today, so he would not let even the slightest bit of opportunity slip past him.

Although signing a slave contract would allow his life to be in someone else's hands, he ultimately still had some hope with the hundred years' time limit. This was, in fact, his only option.

"Let's sign the contract quickly. I've no wish to stay in the Flame Prison for a moment longer!"

Since he had made the decision, Wizard Bammou was itching to leave the Flame Prison. Nevertheless, Merlin seemed to have thought of something and shook his head powerlessly. "Signing a contract requires contract paper, but

I’m sorry to say that I don’t have contract paper with me. If you have any, bring it out. Otherwise, I can only leave you here in the Flame Prison for a while longer until I obtain the contract paper to sign the contract.”

Wizard Bammou’s face shifted. He was already boiling with rage inside – not only did he have to sign such a harsh slave contract but he was also expected to provide the contract paper.

Still, if he did not hand over the contract paper, he did not know when Merlin would be able to get it. It might be a year, or ten. Wizard Bammou had no desire to stay any longer in the Flame Prison.

Therefore, with an ashen face, he extracted a sheet of paper that was shimmering with golden light from a stack of contract paper. In a low voice, he said, “Here’s your contract paper!”

Merlin glanced at the paper glowing with golden light. Its force was similar to the contract paper of the highest grade which the Dark Magic Region had brought out. This indicated that this contract paper was unlike the average contract paper.

Nevertheless, Merlin did not immediately let Wizard Bammou sign the contract but detached a small piece of the Flame Maxim in his Awareness and channeled it into the contract paper.

Wizard Bammou’s face darkened when he sensed the presence of the Flame Maxim. In truth, he was still harboring a slim hope of lucking out before this. A contract was not impossible to terminate. It was just that a great price had to be paid. If one managed to obtain treasures which would terminate a contract, then, even the highest grade contract could be terminated at a certain price.

However, Merlin had fused a part of the Flame Maxim into the contract paper. This made it a contract that was almost impossible to terminate. Even if Wizard Bammou became a Legendary Wizard one day, he would still have no way of terminating the contract.

“Wizard Bammou, sign the contract!”

As he noticed Wizard Bammou’s perpetually shifting expression, Merlin knew clearly that Wizard Bammou understood what the fusing of the Flame Maxim into the contract paper signified. Now that Wizard Bammou no longer had the possibility of terminating the contract, he could focus on being Merlin’s slave from now on.

Wizard Bammou eyed Merlin and drew in a deep breath. A colossal burst of Mind Power suddenly erupted. This Mind Power was really powerful, far stronger than the Mind Power of the Ninth-level Spell Caster, Wizard Umo from Fort Udon. Even the quality of the Mind Power was elevated.

It might be that Wizard Bammou’s Mind Power could compare to a Great Wizard’s!

“I, Tarion Bammou, agree to serve as Wizard Merlin’s slave, with a time limit of a hundred years!”

“Hum…”

As soon as Wizard Bammou spoke, the golden contract paper began to shine with a blinding light. Following that, Wizard Bammou’s Mind Power was fused into the contract paper as well.

“Swish!”

With a wave of his hand, the contract paper landed in Merlin’s hand. A peculiar sensation instantly grew in his chest as if he could now perceive some of Wizard Bammou’s thoughts.

The slave contract was the most demanding contract of all. Once signed, one’s life would be in the hands of someone else. Merlin now had such a feeling. Through this contract paper, he could learn of Wizard Bammou’s thoughts and intentions. If he went in deeper, Merlin could even feel Wizard Bammou’s tremendous Mind Power.

“Hmm? What powerful Mind Power. Only Great Wizards can have such Mind Power! Wizard Bammou’s Mind Power has broken through to the level of a Great Wizard while he was in the Flame Prison?”

Through the slave contract, Merlin could perceive the strength of Wizard Bammou’s Mind Power. It was very much comparable to a Great Wizard’s, and it was the first time Merlin had felt such formidable Mind Power.

However, although Wizard Bammou’s Mind Power was strong, he was just a Seventh-level Spell Caster and a Four-Elemental one at that. Still, there was a Fire-type spell which he had constructed which stood out as it was abnormal. It must be an Eighth-level spell, and this was the only Eighth-level spell in Wizard Bammou’s Awareness.

After all, in the Flame Prison, there was only the turbulent Fire Element. There were no other Elements at all, so even if Wizard Bammou wanted to derive and construct other spells, it was impossible.

“Wizard Bammou, tell me, how long have you been in the Flame Prison?”

Merlin’s eyes were calm as they fixed onto Wizard Bammou. With the slave contract, there were not many secrets which Wizard Bammou would be able to conceal from Merlin.

Chapter 300: A Special Pandora Demon Ability

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“My Master, I’ve been in the Flame Prison for more than four hundred years.”

Wizard Bammou answered deferentially. He was conscious that he was now a slave and kept his tone respectful.

“Oh? More than four hundred years? You were able to survive in the Flame Prison for over four hundred years?”

Merlin was rather curious as to the true extent of Wizard Bammou’s current power. It was surely a difficult feat to stay in the Flame Prison for more than four hundred years and survive the terrifying flames.

Wizard Bammou looked at Merlin with a complicated expression, following which he said softly, “Wizard Merlin, although I had no way of absorbing any other Elements during the four hundred years or so that I’ve been in the Flame Prison, and couldn’t construct Spell Models of other Elements, I gradually came to understand the Essence of Fire within the Flame Prison, and gained a deeper comprehension of the flames. Thus, by myself, I created a unique Eight-level Flame Spell Model. It was by relying on this new Eighth-level Flame spell that I could temporarily withstand the terrifying blaze of the Flame Prison for so many years.”

Wizard Bammou glanced at the Flame Prison behind him, feeling a lingering sense of fear.

Merlin nodded. It turned out that Wizard Bammou had relied upon constructing a brand-new Eighth-level Flame spell to survive. It might be that his profound understanding of the flames in the Flame Prison allowed the layer of flames over Wizard Bammou’s body to withstand the cruel scorching heat of the Flame Prison.

Merlin gave Wizard Bammou a deep look. Based on the power of just this one Eighth-level Flame spell, Wizard Bammou might have far surpassed most Eighth-level Spell Casters. After all, the flames in the Flame Prison were created by the Legend Nikola himself. They contained a trace of the Maxim’s strength, and the mere feat of persevering in the Flame Prison for so many years was not an easy one.

Of course, Wizard Bammou could only resist the flames of the Flame Prison. It was completely impossible for him to break out of the Flame Prison. The Flame Being had said before that if anyone was able to escape from the Flame Prison, they would likewise obtain the Flame Maxim.

However, breaking out of the Flame Prison was much more difficult than completing the third obstacle, so naturally, Wizard Bammou was unable to do it.

“Bammou, besides you, how many others had been thrown into the Flame Prison?”

Merlin eyed the Flame Prison and remembered his purpose for coming here. Mainly, he wanted to obtain the ring which belonged to the prodigious freak who possessed five Pandora Demon Abilities as mentioned by the Flame Being, and see if there were any Pandora Demon Abilities inside the ring.

After all, this prodigious freak might have Pandora Demon Abilities which could be combined with spells. Even now, Merlin himself did not even have five such Pandora Demon Abilities.

Currently, Merlin only had Darkness Heart and the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth. In addition to Fiery Collapse which he had recently combined forcibly with spells using the Flame Maxim, it totaled to three. Even if he counted Glacial Finger, which could not be combined with spells, he merely had four types of Pandora Demon Abilities.

He was far inferior compared to the genius freak the Flame Being had spoken about who had five types of Pandora Demon Ability. If Merlin did not have the bracelet sealed with a portion of Darkness Eye’s strength and given to him by Wizard Leo, he would have no way of clearing the third obstacle and obtaining the Flame Maxim as well.

Hearing Merlin’s question, Wizard Bammou replied respectfully, “Master, other than myself, there were two other Spell Casters who were cast into the Flame Prison.”

“Oh, where are they?”

Merlin asked impatiently.

Wizard Bammou shook his head helplessly in response. “Master, they could not withstand the burning of the Prison’s flames and died a long time ago.”

“What? Both of them are dead?”

Merlin frowned. In fact, he had somewhat expected to hear this, since he did not discover any traces of any other Spell Caster when he was in the Flame Prison.

Furthermore, after he had gained control over the Flame Prison, no movement in there could be concealed from Merlin. Other than the lack of any traces of other Spell Casters, the rings which Merlin so desperately wanted were also absent.

Spatial Rings might be marvelous enough to withstand the majority of spells, but under the flames which contained a trace of the Maxim’s powers, Spatial Rings could not be kept intact without the protection of some energy.

Upon seeing Merlin’s pensive look, Wizard Bammou grumbled silently beside him. He felt Merlin entering his thoughts directly. Through the slave contract paper, Merlin could even know Wizard Bammou’s thoughts.

At this point, Wizard Bammou had no way of hiding things from Merlin, and could only smile bitterly. “Master, it’s true that there were two Spell Casters who were thrown into the Flame Prison before me, but one of them had long been turned to ashes. The other Fifth-level Spell Caster had five types of Pandora Demon Abilities. After he died, I took his Spatial Ring and kept it with me. Now, I present it to Master!”

With that, Wizard Bammou deferentially handed a ring to Merlin.

Merlin bobbed his head in satisfaction and took the ring from Wizard Bammou. What he had signed with Wizard Bammou was the most one-sided slave contract. Wizard Bammou had no way of hiding anything from Merlin, so even if he had gotten the Spatial Ring, he had to hand it over to Merlin.

Nevertheless, Merlin did not check the ring immediately but instead noticed Wizard Bammou’s state of being. Wizard Bammou’s face was currently white. Evidently, he was enduring a great pressure in the Flame Prison.

Therefore, Merlin said to Wizard Bammou, “Wizard Bammou, let’s go, we’ll leave this Flame Prison first!”

Wizard Bammou was overjoyed. He had finally reached this day. For over four hundred years, he had painstaking suffered who knew how much hardship, and at last, he had arrived at the day when he would leave the Flame Prison.

“Open!”

With a quick point at the sixteen runic pillars of the Flame Prison, Merlin gained control over all of them instantly. The numerous runes were retracted immediately, allowing Wizard Bammou to exit the Flame Prison safe and sound.

“Gasp…”

After Wizard Bammou had walked out of the Flame Prison, he drew in a deep breath. He seemed delirious with joy and a smile spread across his face as he mumbled, “I’m finally free. It’s been four hundred years, I, Bammou, am finally free, haha!”

Wizard Bammou appeared to be quite excited. It was likely that any Spell Caster, after being locked up in such a stifling Flame Prison for four hundred years, would be as excited as Wizard Bammou.

Merlin paid no mind to Wizard Bammou’s excitement but immediately looked through the Fifth-level freak’s Spatial Ring, hoping to find some Pandora Demon Ability left behind that could be merged with spells.

“Whoosh!”

Merlin searched through the Spatial Ring with his Mind Power but found that there were no elemental crystals stones left as they had been used up. Now that he thought about it, they must have been taken by Wizard Bammou. Since he was suffering bitterly in the Flame Prison, he surely would have needed some Magic Power to bolster himself. The elemental crystal stones were naturally the best resource for Wizard Bammou to replenish the Magic Power in the Spell Models of his Awareness.

Other than the absent elemental crystal stones, there were some potion materials and alchemy materials. There were even some spells, some of which were exceptional, being spells that were derived by that prodigious freak, the Fifth-level Wizard.

Nonetheless, Merlin was not interested in any of these. He had the Matrix, and no matter how good that Fifth-level prodigious freak was at deriving Spell Models, it certainly could not compare to the Spell Models which were analyzed from scratch by the Matrix.

Merlin’s priority was any Pandora Demon Ability that the Fifth-level genius freak might have likely left behind, yet after searching through the ring, he only found a thick book, and no Pandora Demon Ability that was left behind.

Merlin furrowed his brow, and could only retrieve the thick book. He discovered that although the book did not contain Pandora Demon Ability, it was somewhat connected to

Pandora Demon Ability as it consisted of some introductions about Pandora Demon Ability.

The introductions regarding Pandora Demon Ability in the book were comprehensive and excellent. Merlin realized that there were many details and general information which he was reading for the first time, so he became interested and began to read it carefully.

“For Pandora Demon Ability, one can usually only construct one spell for each type because every type of Pandora Demon Ability would need to occupy a spell! Some spells of Pandora Demon Ability with only one stage would only occupy some First-level spell. As for Pandora Demon Abilities with two stages, they would need to occupy some Fourth-level Spell Model.”

Merlin gave the matter careful thought. It seemed like that was the case, and it was the same with his Pandora Demon Abilities which would occupy some Spell Models. Each spell could only cultivate one Pandora Demon Ability, and once it was occupied, it could not be used to cultivate another Pandora Demon Ability.

Of course, it might be possible to remove some Pandora Demon Abilities, but a huge price must be required to do so. At least, for now, Merlin did not know how to remove a Pandora Demon Ability that had been cultivated.

Many Pandora Demon Abilities had only two stages, and some others had a third form or third stage. Those would need to be combined with a Seventh-level spell in order for their terrifying powers to be unleashed.

Other than this sort of Pandora Demon Ability which needed to occupy a spell, there was, in truth, a more special type of

Pandora Demon Ability. These were outlined in eye-catching, red words in the book that belonged to that freak Wizard.

One of those special Pandora Demon Abilities was something that Merlin was very familiar with.

“Darkness Eye… It’s actually a special Pandora Demon Ability, and has seven forms!”

Merlin was astounded to see that the Darkness Eye recorded in this book was a Pandora Demon Ability created by the Great Legend of Darkness, Oflas of the legends. Once the seven forms of this Pandora Demon Ability were cultivated, one would reach the peak of one’s powers.

It was likely that only Oflas was able to cultivate the seventh form of Darkness Eye. The Pandora Demon Abilities that were marked out in striking red words by that freak Wizard were all very complex.

“Darkness Eye, seven forms… It appears that Darkness Eye obtained by Wizard Leo wasn’t perfected by Wizard Leo himself as he claimed…”

Merlin quickly guessed that Darkness Eye that Wizard Leo had obtained was truly the genuine, complete Darkness Eye passed down by the Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas!

Chapter 301: Flash Wind!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

There were many special Pandora Demon Abilities recorded in the book found in the Fifth-level freak Wizard’s ring. Darkness Eye was merely one of them.

Some of the other Pandora Demon Abilities might not be weaker than Darkness Eye so Merlin quietly memorized those. Merlin had to take the opportunity, if presented, to obtain some of those special Pandora Demon Abilities recorded one day.

From this book, Merlin already knew that Pandora Demon Abilities could be divided into a few categories. Firstly, the more forms or stages that the Pandora Demon Ability had, the stronger it would be. For example, there were seven forms of Darkness Eye so its power was unimaginably great.

On the other hand, most Pandora Demon Abilities, which could not be combined with spells, were the weakest of all. The Pandora Demon Abilities that could be fused with spells were very powerful. During the most glorious era of the Spell Casters, every single one of the powerful Spell Casters possessed Pandora Demon Abilities that could be fused into spells. Their spells harbored earth-shaking powers with little to no effort at all from them.

Of course, there was a final type of Pandora Demon Ability. Those were the special Pandora Demon Abilities recorded in the book, and every single one of them could only be created by Legendary Wizards. They were so earth-shatteringly powerful that they were already slightly beyond the realm of Pandora Demon Abilities. Even those which could be fused with spells could not compare to them.

These special Pandora Demon Abilities did not require any spells as well. However, cultivation of one was expected to be extremely difficult. Otherwise, Wizard Leo would not have had to pay such a great price to cultivate Darkness Eye back then.

“Phew…”

Merlin finished reading the book and finally let out a long sigh of relief. There was still some resentment in his heart as he had not found the freak Wizard’s Pandora Demon Ability.

Merlin then looked over to Wizard Bammou. Not only did he have the freak Wizard’s Spatial Ring in his possession for such a long time, but he had also taken the elemental crystal stones from within the ring. Therefore, it was difficult to guarantee that he would not take the cultivation method for the Pandora Demon Ability which was inside the ring as well.

Wizard Bammou laughed wryly to himself. He had long known that Merlin would look at him in such a light. Very soon, Merlin would “loot” him again, and he would not be able to do anything about it. Wizard Bammou would have had such a realization after signing the slave contract with Merlin.

Thus, without waiting for Merlin to speak, Wizard Bammou took the initiative and said, “Master, the freak Wizard who has died in the Flame Prison had not left any Pandora Demon Ability behind. Furthermore, I've taken only some elemental crystal stones from his ring to replenish my Magic Power, but if Master requires more Pandora Demon Abilities, I've obtained a Wind-type Speed Pandora Demon Ability by chance. Hopefully, it's of use to you, Master."

"Eh? Just how many Pandora Demon Abilities do you have?"

Merlin was Wizard Bammou's "master". He could control Wizard Bammou's every movement through the contract paper. As a result, Merlin knew that Wizard Bammou had spoken the truth earlier that the freak Wizard had not left any Pandora Demon Ability behind.

However, although the freak Wizard did not have any Pandora Demon Abilities, Wizard Bammou did. In addition, it was a Wind-type Speed Pandora Demon Ability, which was exactly what Merlin was lacking at the moment.

"What Pandora Demon Ability is this?" Merlin asked hurriedly.

"Master, this is the Wind-type Speed Pandora Demon Ability that I'd obtained accidentally. It's called Flash Wind and it comes in a total of three stages. They can all be fused into Wind-type Speed spells. I wouldn't have had been able to escape being blasted to death by the Flame Image after using up all three of my chances at getting past the barrier if it isn't because I've fused Flash Wind into a Seventh-level Wind-type Speed spell."

Wizard Bammou took out a few flimsy but well-preserved sheets of paper from the ring and passed them to Merlin, with his heart aching slightly.

Merlin raised an eyebrow, feeling some sort of impulse. This could be combined with a spell. In addition to that, it was divided into stages. It belonged to the stronger types of Pandora Demon Abilities.

Furthermore, Wizard Bammou had relied on the third stage of Flash Wind back then to successfully escape the fatal explosive attacks of the Flame Image. It was enough to prove how powerful this Flash Wind was. It had to be noted that Merlin had seen for himself how strong the Flame Image was; it was absolutely too much for an average Seventh-level Spell Caster to fight against.

Merlin had been able to clear the third obstacle and defeat the Flame Image because he had relied on the bracelet Wizard Leo had given him, the one with part of Darkness Eye’s power sealed inside it. It could be considered a “trick”.

Although giving Flash Wind away caused Wizard Bammou to feel rather sad, he knew that he had no right to bargain as a slave.

Merlin opened Flash Wind gently. As he read, his expression became more and more solemn, until finally, there was a hint of excitement in his eyes.

“Good. The effects of Flash Wind are extremely good, very suitable for my condition now. It requires a First-level Wind-type Speed spell, and I have a First-level spell, Wind of Freedom, which completely fulfills the requirements for cultivating Flash Wind.”

Merlin was fascinated by Flash Wind. However, he still wanted to perceive Flash Wind in person. Previously, the introduction to Pandora Demon Abilities in the Fifth-level freak Wizard’s book that he had obtained had caused him to realize that not all Pandora Demon Abilities are powerful.

The differences among them are great, so he could not afford to cultivate them hastily.

“Wizard Bammou. Cast your Flash Wind spell. How powerful is it?”

Merlin said to Wizard Bammou. After all, Wizard Bammou had practically cultivated Flash Wind to completion. He had already fused it completely with a Seventh-level spell. He might not have cultivated Flash Wind to a point where it had caused the spell to be the most powerful it could be, but it should be more impressive now.

However, Wizard Bammou grimaced at that moment and shook his head helplessly, saying, “Master, I’ve been in the Flame Prison for more than four hundred years now. The other Spell Models in my Awareness are unable to absorb the slightest bit of Elements except Fire Elements, so naturally, they can’t be turned into Magic Power. It’s absolutely impossible for me to cast Flash Wind now.”

Merlin contemplated it carefully. It was the truth indeed. There were only torrential tides of Fire Elements within the Flame Prison where no other types of Elements could enter. Wizard Bammou was merely about to complete the construction of a completely new Eighth-level Fire-type Spell after spending more than four hundred years inside the Flame Prison.

Wizard Bammou was also completely unable to construct any spells of other elements in the Flame Prison.

“These are elemental crystal stones. These should be enough for you to recover some Magic Power.”

Merlin pondered for a while, before whipping out some elemental crystal stones from the ring. Most of them were

Wind elemental crystals which could help Wizard Bammou accumulate some Magic Power quickly.

Wizard Bammou’s face lit up. He had just escaped from the Flame Prison, so although the Spell Models inside his Awareness were transforming all types of Elements into Magic Power as much as they could, how could they be faster than if he used elemental crystal stones?

Hence, Wizard Bammou immediately took the Wind elemental crystal and began to accumulate the Magic Power inside the Spell Model of the Wind-type Spell with all of his might.

After approximately three hours, the elemental crystal stones in Wizard Bammou’s hands had been completely spent. However, his face had turned rosy red, filled with fierce confidence.

“Master, even though my Magic Power isn’t much right now but it’s enough to cast Flash Wind.”

Wizard Bammou stood up and gave a status report to Merlin respectfully.

“Alright, Wizard Bammou. Quickly cast Flash Wind.”

Merlin narrowed his eyes, watching Wizard Bammou with a solemn expression.

Wizard Bammou took a deep breath. Unexpectedly, fluctuation of Wind Elements did not surge up around his body much; it was just like a mild breeze blowing.

“Swoosh!”

He disappeared. In the blink of an eye, Wizard Bammou's figure disappeared. Even Merlin, who had kept his Mind Power locked on Wizard Bammou, had not noticed.

Or perhaps it was not that he had not noticed; Wizard Bammou had moved at a speed so fast that Wizard Bammou's figure had turned up in a corner before the Mind Power could even keep track of it.

"Fast. That's just too fast. So fast that this is practically maximum speed already, isn't it?"

Merlin had felt a flash of light before his eyes. It was not surprising that Wizard Bammou was able to escape the clutches of the Flame Image. After Flash Wind had been fused with a Seventh-level spell, reaching great levels of power, the speed was just too overwhelming. It was so fast that it was somewhat unbelievable and practically hitting the maximum speed. Merlin found it very difficult to imagine what could be faster than Wizard Bammou casting Flash Wind right then.

"Not bad. The power of Flash Wind is not bad, indeed. It's very fast!"

Merlin did not hold back on the words of praise. Wizard Bammou nodded as well, saying, "Not only does Flash Wind move you fast within a small area, it also moves you faster in a larger area. Otherwise, it wouldn't be called 'Flash Wind'."

Merlin was extremely satisfied with this Flash Wind. Wind-type Speed Pandora Demon Abilities were rarer than the others, and even more so when they could be fused with spells. Naturally, Merlin could not let it go.

Other than having a spell that fit the requirements, there was also another small requirement to cultivate the first stage of Flash Wind, which was a great amount of practice.

Different from the other Pandora Demon Abilities such as Fiery Collapse and Fuse Earth, Flash Wind’s first and second stages required the corresponding spells as well as training.

The continuous usage of Flash Wind could cause it to be fused even more harmoniously with the spell, which required a long period of training. There were no other shortcuts that he could take.

Merlin was not too concerned about this small problem. It could already be considered extremely easy if he could skip having to search for some troublesome treasures by just spending a little bit more time and energy on continuous training to increase the fusion rate between Flash Wind and the Wind-type spell.

Thus, Merlin stayed onboard the Ship of Nikola and continuously trained for the fusion rate between Flash Wind and the Wind-type spell. Meanwhile, Wizard Bammou spared no time. With no elemental crystal stones, he slowly accumulated Magic Power in his Awareness which was incomparably dry and without any Spell Models.

“Bam!”

A long time passed. No one knew how long; perhaps a month, or two. The Ship of Nikola seemed to have collided into something as the entire ship was shaking slightly. However, the Ship of Nikola was protected by the bubble, so it would not be damaged.

Nevertheless, such a collision had startled Merlin, who had been deeply focused on training Flash Wind onboard the Ship of Nikola.

Chapter 302: Wizard Leo's Summoning I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

"Bam!"

The Ship of Nikola had slammed into something hard. If there was no control, it would be very easy for it to collide into the reef as it shuttled under and through the sea.

Merlin was awoken by the collision. He immediately checked the situation under the sea and discovered that a gigantic piece of reef had blocked the Ship of Nikola.

Merlin had not exercised control over the Ship of Nikola during the time it had been under the sea. He had completely let go and allowed the Ship of Nikola to drift, not afraid at all that anything might damage it due to the ship's strong and solid body.

"Has the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space reached its limit again?"

Merlin was aware of a scorching hot feeling of convulsion in his chest and knew that the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space had reached the limit once more.

Ever since he had obtained Flash Wind, he had been training day and night aboard the Ship of Nikola. Although the only requirement for Flash Wind was a high fusion rate with a Wind-type Speed spell, it was still extremely difficult to achieve and required a very long period of time. Even after more than two months of training, Merlin had only been able to get Flash Wind to work just a little. He still could not fuse it completely with his Wind-type spell.

Although he had only managed to exert the effect of Flash Wind a little, its speed was still much faster than if he had purely cast spells such as Light Breeze and Wind of Freedom.

“Mind Power duplicate, combine!”

Merlin spoke in a low voice. Fusing the Mind Power duplicate was already a walk in the park for Merlin now; he was clearly very well-versed with it. Hence, the Mind Power duplicate merged with his Mind Power very quickly.

For a moment, there was an obvious increase in Merlin’s Mind Power. However, fusing with the Mind Power duplicate once a month was now rather insufficient ever since Merlin’s Mind Power had leveled up to the Fourth-level. The increase in Mind Power happened very gradually. Moreover, the Mind Power required for the Fourth to Fifth-levels was incomparably great.

“Looks like it’s time to return to the Dark Magic Region!”

Merlin could feel the Mind Power in his body. He was now a Second-level Spell Caster; there were Third-level spells in the first volume of the Neverending Book if he wished to obtain some, but naturally, the power of those spells would be much weaker than spells from the Dark Magic Region. Merlin still had to return to the Dark Magic Region if he wished to construct Third-level spells.

Moreover, the purpose of Merlin coming to the Kurdmansla Islands back then was to find Lava Soil and cultivate the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth. Lava Soil had already been successfully found, and the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth had also finally merged with an Earth-type spell.

Therefore, Merlin’s purpose had been achieved. Furthermore, not only had he achieved his goal but he had also received an even bigger advantage – Flame Maxim!

Even though the Flame Maxim was still floating quietly in Merlin’s Awareness as it had always done, Merlin had been unable to mobilize this Flame Maxim at all during normal days, other than to control the Ship of Nikola. He could only borrow the natural suppressing effect the Flame Maxim had upon flames to forcefully merge Fiery Collapse with a Fire-type spell.

“Where should I keep the Ship of Nikola?”

Merlin wished to return to the Dark Magic Region now. However, it was impossible to bring the Ship of Nikola along with him. He was afraid there would be no guarantee that the gigantic ship, along with its unique built, would not be discovered if it were to come too close to the Kurdmansla Islands.

However, if it were too far, the Ship of Nikola may drift aimlessly along with the currents of the sea and gradually float toward unknown destinations. Then, perhaps even Merlin would not be able to find it.

“Eh? This isn’t bad. If we put the Shop of Nikola among this group of reefs, it wouldn’t drift away that easily. In the future, if I were to return to the Kurdmansla Islands again, I would be able to sense it easily and mobilize the Ship of Nikola from there!”

Upon seeing the group of reefs that the Ship of Nikola had collided into, Merlin felt that this was an extremely suitable place. These reefs were intricate and complex; the Ship of Nikola would not be pushed away by the undercurrents of the sea. There was also a certain distance between this area and the Kurdmansla Island, but it was still not so far away that Merlin would not be able to sense it.

“Master, everything has been prepared well! The Runic Magic Circle on the Ship of Nikola should be able to send us to a more remote island among the Kurdmansla Islands. It won’t attract the attention of the three major factions on the Islands.”

Wizard Bammou was like a ghost. His entire body was shrouded in a black robe, and he moved very swiftly, coming and going like a spirit. It was very difficult to defend against him.

Nevertheless, Merlin had long been accustomed to him. He felt very at peace with Wizard Bammou making the arrangements.

“Wizard Bammou, don’t call me ‘Master’ anymore after we leave the Ship of Nikola. Just call me Wizard Merlin.”

Merlin spoke in a calm tone of voice, after glancing at the respectful and reverent Wizard Bammou behind him. Although Wizard Bammou was indeed Merlin’s slave, Merlin had not usually given Wizard Bammou a hard time. In fact, he had a lot of respect for Wizard Bammou, which caused Wizard Bammou to feel reassured.

He had seen some Spell Casters whose lives, after they had signed slave contracts, became a living hell in front of their ‘masters’. They did not have any dignity at all. He felt such grief whenever he thought about those situations.

However, this master of his, Merlin, was not as harsh.

Wizard Bammou pondered for a moment. He ended up obeying Merlin’s instructions anyway, and called out softly, “Wizard Merlin, we can leave now!”

Merlin nodded. He gave the Ship of Nikola another glance; Merlin still had two opportunities to temporarily hold the power of a “Legendary Wizard” due to the existence of two-thirds of the Pillars of Flame within the Ship of Nikola, as well as two-thirds of the Flame Maxim that remained in Merlin’s Awareness.

However, they must leave the Ship of Nikola now.

“Swoosh! Swoosh!”

Standing inside the Runic Magic Circle onboard the Ship of Nikola, two beams of white light rapidly covered Merlin and Wizard Bammou respectively. Their figures slowly disappeared.

…

A few seagulls were flapping their wings on a golden beach, playing around with each other. The sea breeze blew gently and occasionally riffled up some gravel to reveal (Reveal What?)

“Swish!”

A beam of white light appeared in the space above the beach. Following which, two figures staggered out from the white light. One of them was a slightly young-looking Spell Caster dressed in a gold-lined gray robe, and the other was a Spell Caster wearing a black robe.

“Wizard Merlin, there aren’t any Spell Casters on this small island. It should be the outermost remote island among the Kurdmansla Islands.

These Spell Caster’s were Merlin and Wizard Bammou who had just left the Ship of Nikola. The Runic Magic Circle on the Ship of Nikola could only transport them to an approximate location and over an inexact distance. Hence, it was very normal that the location where they had been transported to now had somewhat deviated from where Wizard Bammou had estimated them to land.

Merlin used his Mind Power to sweep his surroundings once. Now that his Mind Power had reached the Fourth-level, the area it could cover was extremely wide. Although he did not have the Mind Power that Wizard Bammou possessed, which could rival that of a Great Wizard and easily check out an entire island, he could still examine his surroundings more clearly.

“That’s right. This should be one of the remote islands of the Kurdmansla Islands. It’s just nice that there aren’t any Spell Casters. We can then quietly leave the Kurdmansla Islands!”

Merlin knew that there were many remote islands like this one in the outer areas of the Kurdmansla Islands. The size of the island’s area was not very big, and neither was it of much value. Both Fort Udon and Gray Wing Alliance, and perhaps Wizard’s Tower, would not be interested in these remote islands. Naturally, they would not send Spell Casters here.

This was perfect for Merlin and Wizard Bammou. Previously, when the sea beast had attacked the Kurdmansla Islands, Wizard Umo had already released everyone in Fort Udon of their contracts. As a result, Merlin was no longer bound by the contract and could leave whenever he wanted.

Also, Merlin did not plan to return to Fort Udon as he wanted to leave quietly.

Wizard Bammou followed Merlin’s eyes and saw that Merlin was looking in the direction of the main island of the Kurdmansla Islands. There seemed to be hints of troubled emotions in his expression.

“Wizard Merlin, should we go and take a look on the mainland?”

Wizard Bammou probed.

Merlin turned his eyes back and shook his head before speaking in a calm tone, “There’s no need to go. Let’s leave the Kurdmansla Islands like this, without alarming anyone!”

Merlin had remembered the days spent in Fort Udon. Although his time there had been very short, he still missed the harmonious atmosphere in Fort Udon.

Merlin then drew a deep breath. Wisps of Wind Elements appeared on his body. As the green belt took effect, Merlin’s figure speedily rose up into the air and, just like Wizard Bammou, flew off the Kurdmansla Islands quickly.

Merlin already possessed the green belt, which was an extremely unique flying casting tool. However, its speed was still naturally much slower than Wizard Bammou. Furthermore, it expended a lot of the Wind-type Magic Power within his Awareness.

Especially now that Merlin was regularly training to increase the fusion rate between Flash Wind and the Wind-type spell during fights to familiarize himself more. Due to that, he often stopped and resumed flight, therefore his speed would gradually fall short of Wizard Bammou.

However, Merlin and Wizard Bammou had been continuously rushing their journey for more than a month before finally and gradually seeing some familiar city walls and moats. It was no longer desolate forests and mountains, or vast flowing rivers.

“Almost reaching the Dark Magic Region!”

Merlin saw the familiar city walls and moats lining the road and quietly calculated the time it would take for him to reach the Dark Magic Region.

Back then, Merlin would take approximately two months to walk from the Dark Magic Region to the Kurdmansla Islands. This time, however, Merlin had the flying casting tool, so he was a lot faster despite the many pauses which caused some delay. After only slightly more than a month’s time, he was already reaching the Dark Magic Region.

His trip this time, however, had seen more than three months spent on just traveling. In addition to the time spent on the Kurdmansla Islands as well as on the Ship of Nikola, Merlin had, unconsciously so, been away from the Dark Magic Region for half a year.

“I wonder how Teacher Leo, Laurinka and Emma are now.”

Three figures appeared in Merlin’s mind. These were the only three people whom Merlin missed in the Dark Magic Region.

“Wizard Bammou, hide out in the small town at the foot of the mountain. I’ll go back to the Dark Magic Region and take a look at the situation first.”

Merlin spoke to Wizard Bammou. He wanted Wizard Bammou to settle down first. After all, only the Dark Magic Ring could grant entry into the Dark Magic Region. Without the Dark Magic Ring, there was no way into the Dark Magic Region.

Therefore, even though Wizard Bammou was a Seventh-level Spell Caster, he could only hide in a small town.

Only after making arrangements for Wizard Bammou did Merlin return to the front of the Runic Magic Circle for the Dark Magic Region. He stretched out the Dark Magic Ring gently, took a deep breath and said, “I’m finally back again!”

“Swoosh!”

A beam of white light flashed inside the Runic Magic Circle as it shrouded Merlin. In the blink of an eye, he vanished without a trace.

Chapter 303: Summoned by Wizard Leo II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the peaceful beach, a few seagulls had gathered and were hopping around carefreely

“Swoosh!”

A beam of white light emerged from the placement of runes, and a figure dressed in black had formed as the light dissipated. Merlin, dressed in his black robe, had returned to the Dark Magic Region.

“Dark Magic Region, I’ve finally returned!”

Merlin lifted his head and looked around, letting out a long sigh of relief. He had already put away his Fort Udon robe before coming back to the Dark Magic Region to avoid any unnecessary trouble.

There did not seem to be much change to the Dark Magic Region. However, when Merlin stepped up to the stone tablet, the high and mighty black cat Didimoss that had usually been there did not appear.

Merlin waited a moment more, but there was still no sign of Didimoss. So, he gave a slight bow and continued walking towards the Dark Magic Region.

The runes fluctuated along with the dim flickering of the Dark Magic Ring in his hand, with this Merlin had passed through the big runic circle of the Dark Magic Region. He entered the real Dark Magic Region, and the Wizard towers came into sight.

“Wizard Merlin!”

Some young Spell Casters who walked by bowed slightly upon seeing Merlin, behaving very respectfully. Merlin merely nodded as a sign of acknowledgment. The atmosphere in the Dark Magic Region seemed very harmonious as well but different from Fort Udon where the Dark Magic Region had more of a “learning” atmosphere. With a single look, one could tell that there were many Spell Casters who buried their heads in potion research, runology or alchemy every day. They seldom explored outside of the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin’s status in the entire Dark Magic Region was at a highly respectable level. In addition, he was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, and he had even killed two geniuses of Ozmu. These was news that everyone in the Dark Magic Region had heard of already. Many Spell Casters saw Merlin as a genius who could replace or perhaps even overcome Kleis!

With no delay, Merlin immediately made his way to Wizard Leo’s tower.

He had just entered the Wizard Tower when Wizard Leo’s booming voice had called out to him. “Merlin, come over to me at once!”

Merlin knew clearly why Wizard Leo was summoning him in such a rush. It must be an issue concerning the bracelet that had been sealed with the power of Darkness Eye.

Wizard Leo had personally created this bracelet, so there was definitely some sort of connection to him. It was not unusual that Wizard Leo would have some concerns regarding what had happened.

On the first floor of the tower, Wizard Howl was buried in his potion research as usual. Merlin called out politely, “Wizard Howl!”

“Swoosh!”

Wizard Howl stopped what he was doing and looked up abruptly. He stared at Merlin. However, the way Wizard Howl looked at the moment gave Merlin a huge shock.

Wizard Howl had a thin and pallid countenance; his entire body was flashing with extremely unstable Element fluctuations. His eyes, especially, had a surprising aura of death.

“Wizard Howl, what’s wrong with you?”

Merlin asked with a frown.

“Hehe, Wizard Merlin, I’m about to leave the Dark Magic Region. It has been so many years, but the Spell Models in my Awareness have never stabilized. I’ve prepared so many potions, but none of them have succeeded. I’m sick and tired of living a life like this… Not long ago, I’ve tried to construct a completely new spell, but naturally, I failed. Consequently, it has caused my previous Spell Models to become even more unstable…”

Wizard Howl described everything in simple terms. Despite the instability of Spell Models inside his Awareness, he had tried to construct new spells, which was practically akin to killing himself.

However, Wizard Howl had been stuck in Wizard Leo’s tower for many years. He had gotten fed up of such a life a long time ago, and neither was he really a maniac who could prepare potions or anything like that. He simply had a problem that other people found difficult to understand.

“Wizard Howl, I’ve some Spell Model-stabilizing Potion. Do you want…”

Merlin had remembered the Spell Model-stabilizing Potion he had obtained when he had been in Floating City. Nevertheless, before he could finish his sentence, Wizard Howl interrupted him. “Wizard Merlin, my Spell Models can’t be stabilized with potions anymore, not at all. I know that there’s not much time left for me. In Wizard Leo’s tower, I’ve never seen a Spell Caster that has grown as fast as you have. After all these years of researching potions, I’m not without any results at all…”

Having said so, Wizard Howl suddenly took out a bottle of green potion and shook it gently. There was a look of confidence on his face as he lowered his voice. “I occasionally receive incomplete potion formulas. After dozens of years researching, improving, and perfecting them, I’ve finally succeeded in preparing this. Hehe, as for the effects, Wizard Merlin, you may feel it carefully yourself!”

Merlin felt rather puzzled. As he was figuring out what Wizard Howl meant, a sudden and terrible Mind Fluctuation emanated from Wizard Howl’s body.

That sliver of horrifying Mind Power fluctuation was, alarmingly, much more powerful than Merlin’s Mind Power. It had reached the power of a Sixth-level Spell Caster and was even close to that of a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Merlin was extremely shocked. Wizard Howl was merely a First-level Spell Caster. How was it possible for him to possess such horrifying Mind Power?

Seeing the change in Merlin’s expression, Wizard Howl sniggered. He spoke in a low voice, “Hehe, originally, I’d thought that if my Mind Power becomes stronger, it’d be able to stabilize the Spell Model I’d constructed so rashly back then. However, I was wrong. No matter how great my Mind Power is, it’s very difficult to rectify any mistakes once a spell has been constructed wrongly or once instability occurs. Haha, what’s the use of having even greater Mind Power? At the end of the day, I’m still a First-level Spell Caster!”

For a moment, Wizard Howl looked at Merlin quietly. “Wizard Merlin, as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, surely you need a far greater amount of Mind Power than the average person for support before you can construct Spell Models. As long as you promise me one thing, I’ll give you this Mokra Potion, the product of my life’s research. What about it?”

Merlin truly felt that there was something very strange about Wizard Howl today. There was even a slight hint of madness. However, if Wizard Howl’s Mind Power had really become so great due to the Mokra Potion, then Merlin would be quite tempted.

These days, Merlin was relying on the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space to cultivate and could feel that the increase of his Mind Power was not as fast. After all, his Mind Power was now at Fourth-level. If he wished to level up quickly, he would need at least a few years, or maybe even a few dozen years to accumulate if he were to meditate step by step.

If he had Mokra Potion and the meditation of the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space, it would definitely solve Merlin’s problem of having limitations when it came to increasing his Mind Power.

After pondering for a moment, Merlin finally spoke aloud, “Wizard Howl, what promise do you need me to make?”

“Hehe, my condition is very simple. Wizard Merlin has to kill Kleis after becoming a powerful Spell Caster in the future! That is my condition!”

When Wizard Howl brought up Kleis, his face practically became twisted. He looked extremely hideous.

“En? Kill Kleis?”

Merlin looked at Wizard Howl, who had a twisted expression. He had never imagined that Wizard Howl, who had always been very calm, would have such hatred against Kleis despite all of them being Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region.

In fact, to Merlin, there was already no way to undo the hands of fate. After killing Bluebird, Merlin knew that the battle between him and Kleis would eventually be inevitable.

Therefore, Merlin was already determined to kill Kleis. It would not matter much that he promised Wizard Howl he’d do it.

“Alright, Wizard Howl, I promise you. However, before I’m powerful enough to do so, I won’t strike rashly!”

Merlin answered in a very cautious manner.

“Haha, just this one sentence from Wizard Merlin is enough. Even if I can’t kill Kleis in this lifetime, Wizard Merlin, you definitely can! If such a day really comes, Wizard Merlin, please remember to tell Kleis that among his killers, is a weak and pitiful man like me. Haha, a weak and cowardly man who couldn’t even protect his daughter…”

Merlin looked at Wizard Howl, who was very agitated. He could more or less guess that Wizard Howl had suppressed this hatred and enmity in his heart for a very long time, but he could do nothing except wait quietly in the Wizard Tower.

“Mokra Potion – I’m left with only three bottles now, and all of them are yours! Also, there are some necessary potion materials in the potion formula that might be very complicated, but they’re not very expensive. In fact, you may exchange all of them in the Resource Tower in the Dark Magic Region. Alright, Wizard Merlin, Teacher Leo still waiting for you. Up you go.”

Wizard Howl waved his hand before lowering his head and not saying a word more. However, Merlin could clearly feel that the deathly aura around Wizard Howl’s body seemed to have increased.

Merlin was quiet for a few moments. Finally, he kept the Mokra Potion and potion formula. These were very valuable things but Wizard Howl had passed them to Merlin so quickly. Perhaps Wizard Howl could not help but make this his only choice.

“Wizard Howl, there will be such a day!”

Determination flashed in Merlin’s eyes. He then turned around and entered the Runic Magic Circle.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin’s body was covered in the Runic Magic Circle and disappeared from the lower floor of the tower. Wizard Howl, who had buried his head in work, presently lifted his head slightly. There was a hint of a relieved smile at the corners of his lips.

“It’s time to leave and settle the matter! Kleis, even if I can’t kill you, someone else will eventually kill you for me. Haha…”

Wizard Howl sniggered as he stood up. Then, his figure disappeared within the Wizard Tower…

…

“Creak!”

Merlin had just arrived at the top floor of the tower when he saw the big doors, which had been tightly shut. Almost as soon as Merlin walked up to them, the doors immediately swung open. Wizard Leo already knew of his arrival.

Merlin did not hesitate and immediately walked through the big doors.

“Teacher Leo!”

Merlin lifted his head only to see Wizard Leo with his two empty eye sockets and the ugly, bloodshot vertical eye on his forehead. However, Merlin’s attention on Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye had increased compared to previous times.

Merlin understood Darkness Eye a lot more now. It was a powerful Pandora Demon Ability personally created by the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas. It was a special Pandora Demon Ability that was even more powerful than the Pandora Demon Abilities that could be fused with spells.

Darkness Eye had a total of seven forms. It had definitely not, as Wizard Leo had said in the Abyss Fort back then, been perfected by Wizard Leo himself. No matter how gifted Wizard Leo was, he would never be able to perfect such a powerful Pandora Demon Ability.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, Darkness Eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead opened. A tremendous pressure enveloped Merlin’s body right there and then.

“Merlin, you’ve finally returned. Did you encounter some trouble this time on the Kurdmansla Islands?”

In a raspy voice, Wizard Leo slowly opened his mouth and spoke.

Chapter 304: Summoned by Wizard Leo III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Trouble? There was some trouble indeed. Thanks to Teacher Leo’s bracelet, I could escape danger and return to the Dark Magic Region safely!”

Merlin lifted his head gently to look at Wizard Leo. He was even more certain now that Wizard Leo had some knowledge of what had happened through the bracelet.

The vertical bloodshot eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead emanated wisps of blood-colored light which enveloped Merlin and only disappeared after a long time. Wizard Leo heaved a long sigh and said, “Indeed, you’ve used the bracelet. Not just that, you’ve practically cast its power to the limits…”

Just as Wizard Leo was about to say more, he seemed to have made a discovery. With a gentle exclamation, he asked, “Eh? Merlin, you… Have you become a Second-level Spell Caster already?”

An average person would not have been able to notice it, but Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eyes had a myriad of mystical abilities and could see through Merlin’s true condition. It did not matter if Wizard Leo would find out about it nor was Merlin surprised that he was able to find out so soon .

Therefore, he nodded and answered, “That’s right. I’ve constructed all Second-level spells by luck and become a Second-level Wizard!”

“Tsss…”

Wizard Leo, who had been through a lot in his life could not help but inhale sharply at that moment. He knew clearly that when Merlin left the Dark Magic Region for the Kurdmansla Islands, he had only been a First-level Spell Caster.

However, within the short span of half a year, Merlin had become a Second-level Spell Caster. Such speed was incomparable, not even with Kleis from the past. He had even surpassed many of the geniuses who were specifically nurtured by many big-scale spell casters’ organizations.

“Merlin, tell me, other than Lava Soil, what else have you obtained this time, having gone so far to the Kurdmansla Islands?”

With one look, Wizard Leo knew that Merlin had probably obtained Lava Soil and completed the cultivation of Fuse Earth. Otherwise, he would not have returned.

However, Wizard Leo also knew that Merlin had gained far more than that. Even the bracelet he had produced had been destroyed, which was enough to indicate that Merlin must have encountered extremely dangerous things.

Merlin fell into deep thought for a moment. Although Wizard Leo was very skillful, he had probably not learned about the Flame Maxim in his Awareness yet. Earlier, when Darkness

Eye had been checking him out, Merlin had clearly felt a special fluctuation appearing automatically from the Flame Maxim, inhibiting Darkness Eye from detecting it.

The Flame Maxim was just too important. The implications would be too grave if news about it were to be leaked out. Even the Great Wizards would go crazy. As a result, Merlin could not tell Wizard Leo about the Flame Maxim as well as the Ship of Nikola which he had obtained under the sea, even though he trusted Wizard Leo very much.

Other than the Flame Maxim, there was the Wind-type Speed Pandora Demon Ability, Flash Wind that he had obtained from Wizard Bammou. Perhaps this would be of some help to Wizard Leo.

After all, Wizard Leo had previously expended a lot of effort to help Merlin get Darkness Heart and the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth. The person Merlin trusted the most in the Dark Magic Region would be Wizard Leo.

“Teacher, other than obtaining Lava Soil on this trip to the Kurdmansla Islands, I’ve encountered some dangers as well. However, it’s because of these misfortunes that I’ve been lucky enough to get a powerful Pandora Demon Ability – Flash Wind!

“Flash Wind is also a Pandora Demon Ability that can be fused with a spell. It’s so fast that its speed is unparalleled, especially when it fuses with a Seventh-level spell. Once the cultivation is complete, I’m afraid that no one will be able to stop it. It should be of some help to you, Teacher!”

Having finished speaking, Merlin took Flash Wind out and presented it before Teacher Leo.

“Eh? You’ve even obtained such a powerful Pandora Demon Ability?”

Wizard Leo was intrigued. He immediately stretched out his hand and grabbed Flash Wind before scrutinizing it carefully.

Slowly, Wizard Leo’s expression changed. Eventually, it became one of utmost solemnity.

“Merlin, this Flash Wind isn’t an ordinary Pandora Demon Ability. It has three stages and can even be fused with spells. This is the apex Pandora Demon Ability even in the Dark Magic Region! Such a Pandora Demon Ability cannot be taken out so casually!”

Wizard Leo looked extremely serious. He passed Flash Wind back to Merlin.

Naturally, Merlin knew the importance of Flash Wind. Ever since he had obtained the records of the Fifth-level freak Wizard on Pandora Demon Abilities, Merlin’s understanding of Pandora Demon Abilities had deepened tremendously. He was no longer the Spell Caster who knew nothing.

Flash Wind had three stages and it could be fused with spells, especially speed spells which was what made it an exceptionally special Pandora Demon Ability. With Flash Wind, even Ninth-level Spell Casters would not be able to kill Wizard Bammou if they did not possess any Pandora Demon Ability that could restrain him.

Back then, Wizard Bammou’s confidence had increased greatly only because he had cultivated Flash Wind to its completion. He had not been afraid, not even of something as dangerous as searching for the Ship of Nikola at the bottom of the sea.

He had felt that he could escape because he had Flash Wind. However, no one had known that it was more difficult to get out from the Ship of Nikola than to get in. Even so, Wizard Bammou had still stayed alive even when he faced the powerful Flame Image and had finally been forced into the Flame Prison to be tortured.

That could prove how effective Flash Wind was when it came to protecting one’s life!

Seeing that Wizard Leo had passed Flash Wind back to him, Merlin lowered his voice and said, “Teacher, wouldn’t it be of great use if you could cultivate Flash Wind to completion? Even if you were to encounter danger in the future, you could escape at any moment.”

Merlin knew about what had happened between Wizard Leo and Ozmu and it was definitely not a simple matter. Ozmu had lost a powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster. If they had the opportunity, they would definitely cause trouble for Wizard Leo.

By then, Wizard Leo would probably be facing powerful Eighth or Ninth-level Spell Casters. With Flash Wind, Wizard Leo would be able to escape with ease.

The vertical bloodshot eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead took a good look at Merlin. Then, a meaningful smile appeared on the corners of his lips as he said, “Merlin, you’re very considerate. This Flash Wind is very powerful indeed. However, its third stage has to be fused with a Seventh-level spell. Only then can Flash Wind reach the level of instantaneous movement.

“However, I’m just a Sixth-level Spell Caster. It’ll be very difficult for me to step onto the level of a Seventh-level Spell Caster in this lifetime. It’s of no use to me if I only complete the cultivation of the first two stages for Flash Wind. Even Darkness Eye would not be able to help me if a Spell Caster threatening to harm me appears. So, do you think the first two stages of Flash Wind would be of any use, Merlin?”

Merlin was slightly stunned. Indeed, Wizard Leo was merely a Sixth-level Spell Caster now, not a Seventh-level Spell Caster. He would not be able to complete the cultivation of Flash Wish.

Moreover, Merlin already had a notion of just how powerful Darkness Eye was when he had unleashed the power in the bracelet created by Wizard Leo on the Ship of Nikola.

Nowadays, there were not many Spell Casters who could threaten Wizard Leo’s safety. They would probably have to be Eighth or Ninth-level Spell Casters who were especially powerful. Facing such Spell Casters, cultivation of only the first two stages of Flash Wind would not be helpful at all.

Merlin quietly put Flash Wind away into the ring once more. Although Wizard Leo had not accepted Flash Wind as a gift, an “ugly” smile was brimming on his face; it was clear that he felt very happy.

“Merlin, I believe that you can feel a hint of abnormality coming off the Darkness Eye, yes? The truth is, the previous time at Abyss Fort when the cultivation method for Darkness Eye was exchanged for Darkness Heart, I lied to the people at Abyss Fort. How could I perfect such a powerful Pandora Demon Ability like Darkness Eye?”

When Wizard Leo initiated the topic on Darkness Eye, Merlin’s expression immediately turned solemn.

Wizard Leo looked at Merlin and continued to speak. “Darkness Eye is a powerful Pandora Demon Ability that I’d come across by chance. Actually, this Pandora Demon Ability had been passed down from the Spell Casters’ most glorious era. A Great Wizard called Oflas had a total of seven forms – so powerful that it was beyond most Wizards’ imagination. Even in Abyss Fort – where the cultivation method for Darkness Eye had always been kept – they had only the most simplified version. Moreover, it’s an incomplete version, not worth comparing at all with the real Darkness Eye!”

Some bold guesses began to appear in Merlin’s mind. During the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, the Pandora Demon Ability, Darkness Eye that the Great Legend of Darkness Wizard Oflas had created during his lifetime would definitely have been spread far and wide.

Perhaps many “copies” and “improved versions” of Darkness Eye had appeared during that period of time. However, those were not actually the real Darkness Eye. They could be categorized as extremely weak Pandora Demon Abilities which were far too different from Darkness Eye of the Legend of Darkness, Oflas.

Those in Abyss Fort were probably the “copies” of Darkness Eye. Even the imitated cultivation method for Darkness Eye was incomplete.

Only Darkness Eye obtained by Wizard Leo was the real Darkness Eye. There was a total of seven forms, which matched the description Merlin had seen in the records on special Pandora Demon Abilities.

When Darkness Eye had been mentioned, Wizard Leo’s expression, despite being one of happiness, also had a slightly worried look which was difficult to hide.

“Merlin, although Darkness Eye is powerful, it’s still very arduous to cultivate it. Moreover, once you start cultivating it, it’s not a path you can return from… Perhaps I’ll consider passing on the actual cultivation method for Darkness Eye to you once you’ve become a Fourth-level Spell Caster!”

Finally, Wizard Leo had talked about Darkness Eye in depth. He really did intend to pass Darkness Eye to Merlin – he just had to wait until Merlin had become a Fourth-level Spell Caster before he made his decision.

Although it was only a promise, Merlin was already feeling deliriously happy in his heart. This special Pandora Demon Ability, Darkness Eye, was extremely difficult to obtain even during the Spell Casters’ most glorious era.

By now, Merlin had obtained so many Pandora Demon Abilities but none of them was a special Pandora Demon Ability. That was enough to show just how precious a special Pandora Demon Ability like Darkness Eye was.

Seeing how excited Merlin was, Wizard Leo shook his head and spoke slowly, “Merlin, remember that the construction of spells is the most important of all. No matter how strong the Pandora Demon Ability is, you won’t become a great Spell Caster if you can’t construct spells!”

It was obvious that Wizard Leo remembered his current condition. He had great powers but could never complete the process of becoming a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Merlin could do nothing about this. The domain of a Seventh-level Spell Caster was not one that he could understand yet. However, he suddenly remembered Wizard Howl, whom he had met earlier on the first floor of the tower.

Wizard Leo had stayed in the tower for so many years that it would be impossible for him not to know anything about his situation. Thus, Merlin carefully asked, “Teacher Leo, do you know about Wizard Howl’s situation?”

“Howl? He’s already left the Dark Magic Region by now!”

Wizard Leo looked out from the tower calmly. His expression, however, showed that he was slightly emotional. It seemed that he knew a lot about the matters concerning Wizard Howl.

“What? Wizard Howl has left the Dark Magic Region? He was still in the tower earlier… Wizard Leo, what grudge is there between Wizard Howl and Kleis?”

Merlin thought about the twisted expression that had been on Wizard Howl’s face and could not resist asking Wizard Leo about it.

Chapter 305: Deep Sleep

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Howl? That poor fellow… Merlin, earlier on the first floor, Howl wanted you to kill Kleis for him, didn’t he?”

Wizard Leo looked as though he was smiling.

“Teacher, how did you know?”

“Merlin, it seems that you’re still unclear with how Wizard Towers in the Dark Magic Region work! Every tower is the greatest treasure for a Spell Caster. Spell Casters possess absolute control over their towers. When you live in the Wizard Tower, it isn’t very concealed. Wizard Howl has been here for so many years, how can it be that I wouldn’t know certain things about him?”

Hearing Wizard Leo’s explanation caused a chill to run through Merlin. Now that he thought about it carefully, that was indeed the case. Every Wizard Tower in the Dark Magic Region was built by Spell Casters who were Fourth-level and above. Some had even spent dozens of years of building, spending even more time and effort than refining a piece of gold item.

Therefore, the Wizard Towers that had been built would naturally be in the complete control of the Spell Caster.

Merlin had many secrets. Now that he knew how "dangerous" the Wizard Tower was, Merlin was forced to pay more attention even when around his most trusted Wizard Leo. He could not show the Flame Maxim casually in the tower.

Wizard Leo did not seem to have noticed Merlin's behavior. He gave a long sigh and continued to speak. "Back then, when Wizard Howl came to the Dark Magic Region, he had actually done so targeting Kleis. His daughter had been captured by Kleis from the outside and brought into the Dark Magic Region to become Kleis' servant… Although on the surface she was a servant, in reality, Kleis had used her to experiment with some strange potion formulas as well as some cruel alchemy techniques. This isn't confidential information in the Dark Magic Region.

"Wizard Howl had obtained a Dark Magic Ring through some way, I don't know how, and came to the Dark Magic Region. It's a pity that after all these years, his Spell Models had been unstable, so he could never become a powerful Spell Caster. He could only watch with his own eyes as Kleis tortured his daughter to her death. This time, Kleis has betrayed the Dark Magic Region. Perhaps Wizard Howl has finally made a decision or maybe because he can no longer stand it, he wants to put an end to it. Merlin, if you encounter Kleis in the future, don't be careless. If you can kill him, then kill him. If you can't, don't push it."

It turned out that Wizard Howl had such a tumultuous experience. This was the true Spell Caster's world. As a genius in the Dark Magic Region, no one would reprimand him no matter how he treated the servants he had captured and brought back because that was the status of a servant; Spell Casters held the power over their lives.

Some Normies would even be turned into Alchemy Creatures by Spell Casters through alchemy. Such incidents happened everywhere. Merlin had already seen many in Floating City, but now that someone he knew had a similar experience, he could not help but feel a flash of fury in his heart.

“Kleis, we’ll meet!”

Merlin knew that Wizard Howl might never get the chance to return to the Dark Magic Region after leaving this time.

Merlin gave Wizard Leo a slight bow. When he was about to leave the room, Wizard Leo seemed to remember something so he said hurriedly, “Oh, right, there’s something else. It’s about your servant and young Wizard Emma.”

“Laurinka and Emma? Teacher, how are they?”

Merlin had just returned to the Dark Magic Region and had no chance to see Laurinka and Emma yet, so he did not know how they were now. Back then, Merlin had felt reassured before he had left the Dark Magic Region that they would not be in any danger as they were in the Dark Magic Region.

Wizard Leo spoke in a calm voice, “Nothing much. Just that a month ago, Emma had reported to me saying she and Laurinka were preparing to return to your clan in Prakash City for a visit. I don’t mind, but it’s been a month and they’re not back yet. If you’re worried, you can go back and take a look.”

Merlin nodded. The Dark Magic Region was not very far from Prakash City. However, if Laurinka and Emma were delaying their schedules slightly, a month’s time was also not a very long time.

However, Merlin had not returned for a very long time, ever since he had left Prakash City. He had even missed his sister, Macy and Yaguez’s wedding due to being trapped by Wizard Riesen in the ancient monument. Now that he thought about it, he felt very resentful.

Thereafter, Merlin bade Wizard Leo farewell and returned to his room in the Wizard Tower.

Seeing the familiar furnishing in the room, Merlin’s heart began to calm down slowly. The Dark Magic Region was the only place where he could feel completely relaxed.

“Mokra Potion!”

Merlin immediately took out the Mokra Potion prepared by Wizard Howl. Wizard Howl had painstakingly done researches on potions for many years and this was the potion that he was the proudest of. There would definitely be something unique about it.

Furthermore, Wizard Howl’s tremendous Mind Power had truly tempted Merlin. The one thing he lacked the most now was Mind Power. Even with the support from the Bell Space, Merlin still felt that his Mind Power was increasing too slowly.

“Try it out first.”

Merlin immediately opened a bottle of Mokra Potion. He knew a little about potions. Moreover, he had the Matrix to inspect it for him. The potion formula for this Mokra Potion was extremely complicated indeed, but it was still not a fatal potion. As a result, Merlin had nothing to worry about, so he immediately downed the Mokra Potion.

It was different from Phantasmal Magic Potion. After consuming the Mokra Potion, he could only feel a slightly cool sensation and there was no obvious increase in his Mind Power.

Just as Merlin was about to feel disappointed in the effects of the Mokra Potion, a violent pain shot through his mind viciously. It was extreme pain, so strong that even Merlin’s consciousness was beginning to blur.

“Could it be that there’s something wrong with the potion?”

Merlin was stunned. He had clearly checked the potion earlier and had even used the Matrix to test it. That was already him being extremely careful and diligent. After all, there was no conflict between Wizard Howl and himself, so why would he suddenly scheme against him?

However, this pain was just too frightening. Merlin’s Mind Power was somewhat unable to withstand it anymore as his consciousness slowly slipped into a blur. He could only vaguely feel an extremely warm feeling in his mind…

One day, two days…

Ever since Merlin had returned to the Dark Magic Region, he had not gone outside.

“Fuh… Feels really good!”

Finally, Merlin’s voice rang out from the quiet room. He slowly opened his eyes and felt a vigor in his entire body that he had never felt before. It was as though he had rested for a long time, and his mind felt incredibly stimulated.

“Matrix, how many days have I slept for?”

Merlin asked the Matrix the moment he woke up.

“Merlin, sir, you’ve been in deep sleep for five days and 6 hours!”

The Matrix’s voice rang inside Merlin’s mind. He had unconsciously slept soundly for five days. Ever since Merlin had become a Spell Caster, this was his first time sleeping for such a long time.

“Mokra Potion… Truly mystical!”

Merlin already knew that this Mokra Potion was the best potion to increase Mind Power. It was not surprising that Wizard Howl had spent the efforts of a lifetime on perfecting this ancient potion formula.

The moment the Mokra Potion was consumed, the body of the Spell Caster would fall into a deep sleep. Even his mind would become subdued. There was complete stillness, causing the body and the mind to receive excellent rest during this period. Then, once he woke up, his Mind Power would have increased rapidly during his unconscious state.

For example, Merlin had already been in a deep sleep for five days. After awakening, he had discovered that his Mind Power had increased greatly, and it seemed that it was not at all inferior to the Mind Power duplicate that had been fused in the Bell Space.

Such an effect could truly be called mystical. This was far better than the Phantasmal Magic Potion Merlin had obtained previously.

“Only, too bad, it causes the body and the mind to fall completely into a deep sleep. That’s too dangerous. I definitely can’t do that unless I’m in an absolutely safe place.”

A light flashed through Merlin’s eyes. The effects of the Mokra Potion may be good, but the side effects were also extremely obvious. The moment it was consumed, both the mind and body would fall into a deep sleep rapidly. This period was extremely dangerous for a Spell Caster – he must only consume the Mokra Potion in an absolutely safe environment.

“There are two more bottles of Mokra Potion. I’ll take them in the Dark Magic Region first. If Emma and Laurinka aren’t back yet after ten days, I’ll pay Prakash City a visit.”

Merlin decided to consume the Mokra Potion first. It was only in the Dark Magic Region that Merlin dared to fall into such a deep slumber. Furthermore, he could only construct a completely new Spell Model if his Mind Power had expanded.

Merlin was far from being content as a Second-level Spell Caster! He needed to be a Third or Fourth-level Spell Caster. Only by finally becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster could those Pandora Demon Abilities in him unleash their greatest strength. By then, Merlin’s power would increase explosively!

However, all of that needed the support of a tremendous amount of Mind Power!

Therefore, Merlin took out a bottle of Mokra Potion once more. He opened the bottle and downed the content quickly.

…

Ten days passed by hurriedly. By the time Merlin had awakened for the second time, his Mind Power had almost doubled!

Double of Mind Power – he would need a very long time even with the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space to accumulate that much Mind Power. After all, Merlin’s Mind Power was already at the Fourth-level now. It was extremely difficult for him to increase it even by just a little, increasing it by two-folds would be akin to a miracle.

Furthermore, such a change had occurred only because Merlin had consumed three bottles of Mokra Potion. Even more mysteriously, Merlin had discovered that the effects of the Mokra Potion did not lessen at all despite multiple consumptions. That was to say, if there had been more Mokra Potion, it was absolutely possible for him to continue consuming it, and increase by two-folds, three-folds…

Such effects of the Mokra Potion made Merlin overjoyed. However, before Wizard Howl had left, he had only given Merlin three bottles of Mokra Potion, and Merlin had consumed them all.

Merlin frowned. The effects of this Mokra Potion were causing him to feel as though he was unable to stop. However, he knew that he should leave the Dark Magic Region as soon as he possibly could.

“I wonder have Emma and Laurinka returned?”

Merlin stood up and opened the door before walking toward Emma and Laurinka’s room.

Chapter 306: Mass Exchange

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Emma’s and Laurinka’s rooms were both in Wizard Leo’s tower. Merlin tapped the door gently but there was no response. Nevertheless, Merlin had expected it.

If Emma and Laurinka had returned, they’d have looked for him. Yet, the Matrix said that in the ten days or more of his slumber, no one had come to see him.

“One and a half months, going back and forth to Prakash City… However much the delay is, they should be back by now…”

Merlin frowned. Back then, when he was departing from the Dark Magic Region, he told Emma and Laurinka that they should visit his family in Prakash City if time permitted it. However, they had been gone from the Dark Magic Region for one and a half months by now. This was unusual, especially for Laurinka as she would not let the opportunity to learn in the Dark Magic Region slip by. Even if she ventured outside, it would certainly not be for long.

Therefore, there was a high possibility that they had encountered some sort of trouble. When Merlin thought about this, his emotions became somewhat unsettled.

“I’ve to hurry back to Prakash City!”

Merlin mumbled, but before returning to Prakash City, he still needed to go to the Resource Tower to exchange some Mokra Potion formulas. According to Wizard Howl, the potion materials for Mokra Potion were actually not very rare and could be exchanged even in the Resource Tower.

Merlin was extremely satisfied with the effect of Mokra Potions. As long as he exchanged for the required potion materials, he could try to prepare them himself in the future.

…

“Wizard Merlin, what do you need?”

In the Resource Tower, a Second-level gray-robed Wizard stood in front of Merlin. After seeing that he was the Dark Magic Region’s renowned Six-Elemental Spell Caster, the gray-robed Wizard did not dare to slack as he hurriedly inquired respectfully.

“Take me to see the potion materials.”

Merlin smiled gently and responded calmly. He was no longer a newbie Wizard in the Dark Magic Region. With his strength and status, he was no less inferior to Wizard Kleis’ reputation in the Dark Magic Region back then.

“Wizard Merlin wishes to brew potions?”

“This is the list!”

Merlin immediately drew out the formula of Mokra Potion. This was just a list. The more important thing for brewing a potion was the proportion. This was made by a powerful apothecary who used a lot of trial data to record and improve it, bit by bit.

Before Master Howl left, he gave Merlin the formula of Mokra Potion, but it also recorded the detailed proportions on it, which was the most precious aspect. Now, Merlin only took out the potion formula, so he was naturally not afraid that people would discover the secret of Mokra Potion.

Seeing the list given by Merlin, the comprehensive list of potion materials on it alone had made the gray-robed Wizard extremely shocked. Those capable of exchanging such a mass of potion materials in the Resource Tower were mostly Fourth-level or higher Spell Casters.

“Wizard Merlin, these potion materials are really too much. Please, Master Merlin, come and carefully choose them with us.”

Merlin nodded and followed the gray-robed Wizard to the second floor of the Resource Tower. There were some casting tools, potion materials, and many more things laid out. There was a myriad of stuff, and it looked like there was quite a variety too.

The large number and wide variety of things did not come as a surprise as this was a spell casters’ organization with a long history which was passed down for thousands of years. The Dark Magic Region’s heritage was very rich, and most of the potion materials could be found in the Resource Tower.

As for spending of contribution points, it was subject to personal opinion. Some precious materials could not be bought even from the outside, so spending however much contribution points would still be worth it. Not to mention, Merlin’s current contribution points were still left with more than several thousand points. If more time had passed, and it had been another year, Merlin would then earn another 10,000 contribution points from the Dark Magic Region.

Therefore, Merlin could exchange potion materials or some powerful spells in the Resource Tower without worrying about contribution points. This was also the devotion of the Dark Magic Region in training a Spell Caster!

“Wizard Merlin, we have all the potion materials on the list in the Resource Tower. How much do you want?”

“You have them all? Very well, how much are there in the inventory of the Resource Tower? How much potion materials can I exchange with all my remaining contribution points?”

Merlin asked two questions in one shot, but the information revealed made this gray-robed Wizard feel very excited instead. They knew very well that Merlin was a highly prioritized subject for training in the Dark Magic Region, just like Kleis back then, who was also given a huge amount of contribution points yearly.

In the entire Dark Magic Region, the number of Spell Casters who could have such treatment did not exceed the number of fingers on one hand, which showed how much the Dark Magic Region valued Merlin.

“Wizard Merlin, there are a lot of stocks for these potion materials in the Resource Tower. If you exchange them all with your remaining thousands of contribution points, you can exchange up to a hundred sets of those potion materials!”

“A hundred sets of potion materials? That’ll suffice!”

Merlin nodded secretly. Deep down, he was very happy. With so many potion materials, he could settle down in a safe place in the future, and concentrate on brewing Mokra potions. Using the precise control of the Matrix, his brew would definitely not be worse than Master Howl's.

At that time, his Mind Power would possibly grow wildly under the accumulation of a large number of Mokra Potions. This was a way to quickly increase one's strength, even spending all the contribution points now would still make it worthwhile.

"Then exchange for me a hundred sets of the potion materials!"

Merlin replied affirmatively.

"Alright, please wait a moment!"

The gray-robed Wizard left with a smile. Thus, the entire Resource Tower seemed to have become very busy as countless potion materials were being sorted out.

About half an hour later, the gray-robed Wizard came back to Merlin and said respectfully, "Wizard Merlin, the potion materials are ready. The contribution points in your Dark Magic ring are now left with only less than one hundred points!"

As soon as he finished, Merlin took back the Dark Magic ring, and he had indeed noticed that the thousands of contributions points on it was now only left with less than one hundred points. However, when he thought of the hundred copies of potion materials that were exchanged, spending those contribution points was really not a big deal.

"Okay, give me the potion materials."

Merlin stored the Mokra Potion materials into the ring, then stood up and left the Resource Tower, leaving behind envious expressions on the faces of the gray-robed Wizards in the Resource Tower.

…

“Got it, a hundred sets of Mokra Potion materials!”

As he left the Resource Tower, Merlin’s heart could not help but stir up. Apart from him, no one else could realize what so many Mokra Potions truly meant for Merlin.

Once he had successfully brewed these Mokra Potions and consumed them, even Merlin did not know for sure, till what kind of horrific level would his Mind Power reach?

Normally, those Spell Casters would spend decades meditating in order to accumulate Mind Power, yet they would not be able to match the Mind Power that Merlin enhanced using so many Mokra Potions.

As long as the Mind Power was strong enough, Merlin could even try to construct a Third-level spell right away…

“Unfortunately, there’s no more contribution point left. The 10,000 contribution points given by the Dark Magic Region are gone. Though, I’ll only need to wait a few more months before getting another 10,000 contribution points. At that time, maybe my Mind Power would already be strong enough, and I can exchange Third-level spells along with it!”

Although Merlin had just become a Second-level Spell Caster, he had enough resources provided by the Dark Magic Region. In addition to the Matrix, as long as he had enough Mind Power, he would then be able to construct more, stronger Spell Models.

However, the Dark Magic Region only promised to give Merlin 10,000 contribution points every year. Originally, he thought about going to select a Third-level spell too at the Resource Tower. However, it seemed that his contribution points were clearly insufficient. He could only wait a few more months until the Dark Magic Region deposited the second batch of 10,000 contribution points into his Dark Magic ring, then he'd be able to exchange for Third-level spells.

…

"Teacher Leo, Emma and Laurinka haven't come back yet, so I'm thinking of going back to have a look."

Before Merlin left, he still notified Wizard Leo about it.

Wizard Leo nodded. "Go ahead, Ozmu hasn't been active now anyway. As long as you don't leave the territory of the Dark Magic Region, you won't be in any danger."

It seemed that Wizard Leo was also paying attention to the activity of Ozmu.

Later, Merlin bid farewell to the Wizard Leo and came to the front of the many Runic Magic Circles of the Dark Magic Region.

"Whoosh!"

A white ray of light flashed past. Merlin had just returned to the Dark Magic Region for about half a month, now he had left again.

…

"Hmm? Master's back?"

In the small town, Wizard Bammou, who was accumulating Magic Power tirelessly at all times, lifted his head abruptly. He looked outside the house, and he had already sensed Merlin.

After signing the slave contract, there was a very special connection between Bammou and Merlin. Unless the distance was too far away, otherwise it could be sensed. This was also the uniqueness of a slave contract.

“Wizard Bammou!”

Sure enough, when Master Bammou had just opened his eyes, a young man in a black robe walked straight from outside the door, staring calmly at Wizard Bammou in the room.

Wizard Bammou hastily stood up in a respectful manner, and whispered, “Master, you’ve just returned to the Dark Magic Region. I didn’t expect you to come out so soon.”

Wizard Bammou knew that Merlin had returned to the Dark Magic Region. He thought that Merlin would stay in the Dark Magic Region for a year and a half before he would come out again. He could also take advantage of this time and slowly recover the almost exhausted Magic Power in the Spell Model in his Awareness at the small town.

Unexpectedly, Merlin actually came back so quickly, which made Wizard Bammou feel somewhat helpless deep down in his heart. As Merlin’s slave now, he had lost even the time to restore the Mind Power in his Spell Model.

Merlin was, however, able to know some of Bammou’s thoughts through the slave contract, so it was indeed quite difficult for Wizard Bammou to arrange any plans. After all, Merlin was not a Fourth-level Spell Caster yet, so he could only have one servant, and he could not possibly bring Wizard Bammou into the Dark Magic Region.

After returning to the Dark Magic Region this time, he thought of Prakash City, so that had changed some of Merlin’s initial plans.

“I’ve encountered something this time, so I have to go and settle it. However, this time I’ll take you to a place. If it’s suitable, you’ll stay there in the future, and you can replenish your Magic Power in peace.”

Wizard Bammou was delighted and quickly asked, “Where is it?”

“Prakash City!”

Within Merlin’s tone, there was a revelation of slight complexity.

Chapter 307: Changes in the Clan I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the jade blue sky, flocks of white birds flew over from time to time, adding a touch of bright colors to the gorgeous sky.

On a small tree by the river bank, green sprouts started budding too, painting the white river bank with shades of green, giving it a spring-like appearance.

“Swoosh!”

The two figures landed on an empty vegetable garden. There were some tattered fences around the garden too where it seemed to have been abandoned for a long time.

“Wizard Merlin, is this Prakash City?”

The two figures that suddenly appeared were Merlin and Wizard Bammou. In comparison, Wizard Bamou’s flying speed was skillful and he appeared to be doing it so effortlessly. Meanwhile, Merlin’s situation was not as good since he was reliant on the green belt. This kind of Flying-type casting tool was consuming way too much Magic Power.

Therefore, along the way, Merlin took intermittent stops almost all the time, constantly relying on the elemental crystal stones to replenish Magic Power, in which Wizard

Bammou watched in admiration. If he had so many elemental crystal stones, he need not seize every second to replenish his Magic Power.

Merlin glanced at that familiar wall in front and nodded with a complex expression on his face, “Yes, this is Prakash City. Let’s go in!”

Prakash City did not seem to have changed. It was no different from the last time when Merlin had departed, but there were obviously more people on the street, revealing a thriving scene.

Merlin was naturally very familiar with Prakash City, so it did not take long for him to find Wilson Castle. He saw that Wilson Castle had already expanded another circle outside, which looked majestic. The surrounding area was also filled with guards on duty, looking much more grandiose than when Merlin left back then.

However, in Merlin’s eyes, the entire Wilson Castle had transformed to a whole new look.

“Well? It seems that something has indeed happened to the castle. It’s even warded by Runic Magic Circles now!”

Merlin’s eyes glimmered a little. With his Mind Power, he sensed that the entire Wilson Castle was protected by a huge Runic Magic Circle.

Any ordinary Spell Caster would not have the ability to use such a large Runic Magic Circle, much less those roaming Wizards, who possibly could not even understand the wisdom of runology, let alone setting up Runic Magic Circles.

As for Emma and Laurinka, both of them were only Entrance-level Spell Casters. Even if they had devoted their heart to studying runes in the Dark Magic Region, it would also be impossible for them to set up such a huge Runic Magic Circle.

Moreover, Prakash City was only a small city, and there was no strategic location or resources, so it was a small inconspicuous place for the Black Moon Kingdom regardless. Although on the surface it belonged in the territory of the Dark Magic Region, but in actuality, Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region would rarely appear in Prakash City.

Merlin could not wrap his mind around whoever else would spend so much effort, and specifically arranged such a large protective Runic Magic Circle for Wilson Castle.

“Wizard Merlin, this Runic Magic Circle serves an alerting function. As soon as we get close to it, the people inside would be notified. Do you want me to break it right away?”

Wizard Bammou, who was following behind Merlin, enquired softly. In front of outsiders, Merlin had also let Wizard Merlin call him “Wizard Merlin”, which could be considered leaving Wizard Bammou some decency.

However, Wizard Bammou still held the conscience a slave should have. For a Runic Magic Circle like this, the power within must be very much stronger. Though Wizard Bammou did not research much on runes, with his Seventh-level Spell Caster strength, even if he was to forcibly break it, it would still be more than enough.

Merlin paused, his eyes glimpsed the Runic Magic Circle. He said in a calm voice, “Break it? This Runic Magic Circle is obviously protecting Wilson Castle. Come on, let’s just go in and see who it is…”

Thereafter, Merlin and Wizard Bammou slowly walked into Wilson Castle together.

…

In the spacious yard, there were a few red recliners. Lying lazily on them were two elderly Spell Casters – one male and one female. However, the two Spell Casters had a peculiar look. Their faces were covered with strange tattoos, and they had huge earrings on their ears. The mere sight of them was rather eerie.

“Hehe, these kind of days are really pleasant.”

A somewhat frail old Wizard was swirling red wine in his thin hand, bathing in the warm sunshine on the large lounger, his expression appearing at ease.

“Heh heh, old ugly freak, I know it’s comfortable, but if we can’t complete the task given by His Royal Highness the eighth prince, we’ll be dead!”

The ugly female Wizard beside him, who looked like a witch, sneered and showed a mouthful of yellow teeth, which looked very ugly and disgusting.

“Old witch, even you dare to say that I’m ugly? Even if I’m ugly, I’m still better looking than you. Just look at you, which person in this castle is not afraid of that look?”

The “old ugly freak” seemed to be quite furious, and he even looked around. Upon seeing the two, the guards and attendants immediately ventured far away, obviously very fearful of them.

The ugly female Wizard was about to say something, but suddenly, a ripple had surprisingly appeared on the initially calm sky. The two elderly Wizards' expressions changed slightly.

"Who entered the castle?"

"No matter who they are, capture them first and discuss later. Hey, old witch, this time you're not allowed to act. Watch my move!"

The two Wizards looked at each other and showed a hint of excitement.

"Swish! Swish!"

Thus, the two stood up abruptly, and those thin, frail bodies disappeared from sight in the blink of an eye, just like spectres.

…

Merlin and Wizard Bammou sneakily circled around the guards and came to Wilson Castle. With their current strength, avoiding those ordinary guards was more than easy.

After all, Merlin could easily confuse countless normal people with any simple illusion. As long as the person did not have strong Mind Power, he or she would fall into an illusion.

"Wizard Merlin, someone's coming. It seems like we've been discovered!"

Wizard Bammou's Mind Power was focused on the situation inside the Runic Magic Circle all the time. From the moment they entered Wilson Castle, Wizard Bammou knew that they could not fool the Spell Caster who set up the Runic Magic Circle.

“Heh heh, don’t you guys know that this is Wilson Castle that’s personally protected by His Royal Highness the eighth prince? No matter who you are, since you’re here, then stay behind and be interrogated!”

Two hideous Spell Casters quickly flew out from Wilson Castle

“Rune, Glacial Suppression, go!”

Upon seeing Merlin and Wizard Bammou, one of the Spell Casters was extremely excited. He did not even say anything as he reached out to the sky and pointed. Suddenly, the tranquil sky turned completely dark. Mysterious runes descended from the sky, and turned into a huge ice sphere, about to envelope Merlin and Wizard Bammou.

Merlin’s eyes narrowed slightly, realizing that this was the power of the entire Runic Magic Circle, capable of both offense and defense. It was definitely not possibly set up by any ordinary person. In addition, the two Spell Casters seemed to have mentioned an “eighth prince”.

However, since the other party had already taken action, Merlin had no intention to explain either. He reached out his arm straight away, the fair-skinned palm grabbing the huge ice sphere in the sky.

“You’re just seeking death. This is the power of a Runic Magic Circle, comparable to the peak power of a Third-level spell!”

Seeing Merlin directly grabbing it with his hands, the two ugly Spell Casters displayed a sneer on their faces.

“Earth Veil!”

Soon, traces of khaki light veils appeared on Merlin’s hands, which had easily encased the ice sphere. Yet, the entire ice sphere was like a toy in the hands of Merlin, incapable of causing him any harm.

“Not bad, it’s even comparable to the power of a Third-level spell, and it doesn’t consume much energy. This is the greatness of Runic Magic Circles!”

Merlin felt it thoroughly. He naturally knew that the ice sphere was condensed from Runic Magic Circle. A profound comprehension of runology knowledge, strictly speaking, was of equal importance with the construction of spells. In ancient times, during the most glorious era of Spell Casters, runology had been developed to the peak. Even in the case of a weak Spell Caster, as long as he or she was proficient in runology, he would be able to possess great power.

It relied on what was the power of Runic Magic Circles!

However, regarding this kind of Runic Magic Circle which was capable of both attack and defense, besides in the Dark Magic Region and the Kurdmansla Islands back then, Merlin had never seen it anywhere else, so he was very curious about it.

“Fire!”

After feeling the power of the ice sphere, Merlin felt that there was nothing much to study about it. After all, it was categorized under runology. Merlin had no energy at all to study runology now, so he secretly initiated the Second-level Fire-type spell in his body, Sea of Purgatory Fire. It even brought along the power of Fiery Collapse, flashing directly on his hand, wrapping the entire huge ice sphere.

“Chi! Chi! Chi!”

The pale flame wrapped the ice sphere. Surprisingly, the ice sphere turned into water vapor in the blink of an eye, dissipating in the air, and the two ugly casters were stunned as they watched that.

“Old witch, seems like we’re dealing with strong enemies, now go!”

The two ugly Spell Casters watched on while Merlin broke their attacks so casually. Hence, their expressions became serious. Their hands swiftly tapped out mysterious rune one after another.

These runes were rapidly merged into the sky. Only by sensing using Mind Power would one be sure that these runes were the power that mobilized the Runic Magic Circle which shrouded the entire Wilson Castle.

“Runic Fire, suppress!”

The two Spell Casters seemed to be utilizing the power of the entire Runic Magic Circle. The aura fluctuation on their bodies was at most only the level of a Third-level Spell Caster, but now, with the runes they had created, the entire sky began to scorch. Glimmers of flame condensed powers which faintly resembled peak Fourth-level spells.

“Boom!”

Along with the muffled sound in the sky, a huge wheel of red flame fell out of thin air, fiercely hurling toward Merlin and Wizard Bammou.

Wizard Bammou was gripped with shock. Just as he was about to break the entire Runic Magic Circle, Merlin reached out his hand instead and blocked him.

“It’s only a Fourth-level spell. Earth Veil!”

Merlin did not show the slightest sign of retreat. Seeing the huge fireball in the sky, a smile etched on his face instead. Thus, he mustered all his energy and cast the Second-level Earth-type spell, Earth Veil.

This was a spell fused with Lava Soil. After cultivating the Pandora Demon Ability Fuse Earth, it was the first time that Merlin had ever fully unleashed Earth Veil. Merlin also wanted to see that after the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth was integrated into the Earth-type spell, what kind of heights could it reach?

Chapter 308: Changes in the Clan II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom!”

The huge fireball enveloped Merlin and drowned his figure in a blaze, leaving only burning flames.

“That’s it?”

“He died just like that?”

Seeing that Merlin had no resistance at all when facing the huge fireball, the two ugly Spell Casters still found it hard to believe that it was the end of Merlin. Before this, they saw how Merlin handled things effortlessly and was full of confidence, so they thought he was surely a strong Spell Caster and dared not take him lightly.

Unexpectedly, Merlin had died so easily.

“There’s one more left, capture him for interrogation!”

Albeit rather surprised, the two ugly Spell Casters turned to look at Wizard Bammou, displaying a cruel smile on their faces.

“Indeed, the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth has been completely integrated into the spell. The defensive power of Earth Veil can already match Fifth-level spells! This little attack can’t hurt me one bit…”

From within the burning inferno came a low voice, which also sounded regrettable. This made the two ugly Wizards lock their gazes, staring deadly at the burning flames.

This was already the strongest force that they could muster from the Runic Magic Circle. They had clearly seen that Merlin was engulfed by the flames. How could he have survived?

In addition, not only did Merlin survive but he was also untouched by the flames

Merlin’s figure gradually walked out of the flame. With only a gentle touch on the flame, his body had shockingly sucked in the flames which were all over the sky, making them disappear without a trace as if his body possessed some manner of magical power.

“Sizzle…”

Even the two ugly Wizards, who had seen many things in life, could not help but inhale sharply when they witnessed such an unearthly scene. Someone who was able to completely wipe out flames comparable to the peak of Fourth-level spells and could even absorb the flames into his body was already beyond their comprehension.

Meanwhile, Merlin gently closed his eyes. He was thoroughly indulging the feeling of the flames seeping into his Awareness. If it was the past, he would certainly not dare to absorb such vigorous flames.

However, things were different now. Inside his body was the most essential power of all flames – the Flame Maxim!

Precisely because he possessed the Flame Maxim, Merlin could naturally suppress any flame that he faced. Playing with fire in front of Merlin was akin to a small sorcerer in the presence of a great one! [1]

Even if Merlin could not harness the full capabilities of this Flame Maxim yet, having it inside his body would still give him unimaginable benefits.

Of course, the existence of the Flame Maxim was difficult to imagine for any Spell Caster, which explained why the two ugly Wizards were in an extreme shock after seeing Merlin absorb the flames.

“Alright, bring me to see your Lord.”

Merlin said calmly while gradually opening his eyes, right after he absorbed the flames on the surface of his body. By relying on the Flame Maxim’s power, it had turned into Magic Power.

“You… Who are you?”

The two ugly Wizards had only reacted at that moment. That person in front of them, Merlin, paid no regard to them at all, he had allowed the attack and did not fight back at all.

If Merlin had retaliated, they would have been dead long ago! Thinking of this, the two ugly Wizards, who had always been conceited, did not feel very comfortable.

“Who am I? You’re in my castle and you’re asking who I am?”

A glimmer of aggression flashed across Merlin’s calm gaze. A huge suppressive force loomed on his body intermittently, making the two ugly Wizards feel petrified.

Although they seemed to be aware that Merlin’s Wizardry level was not high, this kind of high-level oppressive aura, even if only a trace, was more terrifying than anyone they had ever seen.

“You’re Viscount Merlin?”

The two ugly Wizards finally regained their senses. Was this not the person they had been waiting for, the master of the castle, the great Wizard Merlin of the Dark Magic Region?

It was rumored that Merlin was a genius in the Dark Magic Region. He had battled against two geniuses of Ozmu and had killed them both. Originally, the two ugly Wizards thought that the story was exaggerated and were not very concerned about it at all. If not for the order of the eighth prince, they would be too lazy to wait in this castle for such a long time.

However, only through the battle earlier had they realize their outrageous mistake. The true strength of Wizard Merlin in front of their very eyes was already horrifying to a point beyond their imagination…

“Wizard Merlin, we’re Spell Casters in the service of His Majesty the eighth prince. Please, our Lord is waiting for you inside!”

The ugly Wizard who wore huge earrings replied Merlin respectfully.

Merlin nodded. As he entered Wilson Castle, he found that everything was calm. There were even familiar faces around, so nothing major had happened. Hence, he was calm when battling with these two ugly Wizards who were testing his strength.

Otherwise, the two ugly Wizards would have been killed.

“Hey hey, you two are very lucky, Wizard Merlin is not such a good-tempered person…”

Wizard Bammou said meaningfully when he walked past the two ugly Wizards. He indeed knew Merlin’s personality very well. As Merlin’s “slave”, Wizard Bammou knew deeply that Merlin was not a kind-hearted person. He could even be described as incredibly ruthless.

It was just that perhaps in Wilson Castle that Merlin would “contain” himself a little. Little did the two ugly Spell Casters know that they had just danced with death itself.

Watching Merlin and Wizard Bammou enter the castle, two ugly Wizards looked at each other.

“Old witch, do you think we would’ve died just now?”

“Hehe, old ugly freak, I don’t know if we would’ve died, but even the follower of this Wizard Merlin doesn’t seem simple, he makes my skin crawl just from his stare itself. We can’t afford to offend any of them. It’s not surprising that His Royal Highness the eighth prince valued this Spell Caster from a small town so much…”

The two ugly Wizards shrunk their necks. Their instincts from hundreds of battles made them feel as though what the “follower” Wizard behind Merlin had just said was not exaggerated at all. A chill started creeping up their hearts at the thought of that…

…

“Creak…”

In the castle hall, two strange figures stood at the door, and the originally cheerful atmosphere in the hall suddenly halted!

“Merlin?”

“Lord Viscount!”

The shouts of one after another at that moment made Merlin’s ears a little confused, but when he saw each face in the hall, Merlin’s heart was full of warmth.

His father, Old Wilson’s body had become more upright, giving off a dignified aura. Merlin also cultivated the mysterious relief sculpture, so he knew that Old Wilson must have also succeeded in cultivating the fourth piece of the mysterious relief sculpture. Even if faced with some low-level Spell Casters, Old Wilson would be able to kill them.

This was the difference between the first three pieces and the fourth piece of the mysterious relief sculpture, which was a qualitative improvement!

“Father!”

Merlin cracked a smile at the edge of his lips and walked toward Old Wilson. Although Merlin had grown quite a little through the times, in the face of Old Wilson, who was about two meters tall with an almost mini-giant-like burly body, Merlin still seemed very “small”.

However, this did not affect the loving relationship between the two. Old Wilson patted Merlin’s shoulder. Though he was very happy, he appeared calm on the surface, only nodding slightly. “Merlin, it’s nice that you’re back. It’s been a long time since you’ve left. Just look, both Conxion and Celia have grown so tall already.”

Merlin turned around and saw Avril and Charise, both were fuller and more mature. They each held a child in their hands, who looked like they were four or five years old.

“How old are they?”

Merlin could not help but squat by their side, and softly pinched the cheeks of the two little ones but they seemed afraid when seeing Merlin.

The last time Merlin left Prakash City, he encountered many things. Even he had been close to forgetting how long had it been since he left. He only knew that it had been some time. He did not even know the specific age of his children, Conxion and Celia. When he thought of it, Merlin could not help but feel guilty.

However, Charise was very sensible. With a sweet smile on her face, she said, “Merlin, both Conxion and Celia will turn four very soon. They’re still just a little shy.”

“Okay.”

Merlin took a deep look at Charise and Avril. Compared to Charise’s sensibility, Avril’s gaze appeared to be “relatively resentful”.

In addition to the two children – Constance and Celia – there was another dignified-looking child with short blond hair, who was not afraid at all. He went directly to Merlin’s feet, looked up at him and asked, “Are you Uncle Merlin? ”

“Uncle?”

Merlin frowned, looking at the little guy who could not even reach his knees. His eyes glimpsed. Although the child was still young, he noticed something amiss.

This courageous child had a slight anomaly of Mind Power fluctuations. This kind of fluctuation was very faint but an ordinary Spell Caster would be able to detect it. This represented that this bold child possessed Spell Caster Quality. He had a chance of becoming a Spell Caster in the future!

“Cole, let go!”

Just when Merlin wondered who the child was, a “mettlesome” voice broke out, and then, a beautiful woman donned in an aristocratic long dress came in. She raised an eyebrow, looking at Merlin somewhat reluctantly. Still, she lifted her skirt slightly, bowed and said, “Lord Viscount!”

“Macy? Are you Macy?”

Merlin could still vaguely see the past shadow of “Macy” from this lady’s face. However, compared with the “gritty” Macy back then, the current Macy had matured and became a noblewoman. She even began to call Merlin “Lord Viscount”, which was impossible in the past.

“The little guy must be Cole. Good, he and Yaguez are alike!”

Merlin also previously heard from Old Wilson that Macy was going to marry Yaguez, but Merlin got delayed as he went to Floating City, so he did not come back for Macy’s wedding. He did not expect that the next time he returned, he would be able to see Macy’s kid, who had grown.

Moreover, the appearance of little Cole was indeed similar to the young, faithful knight, Yaguez.

Merlin looked at the house full of both familiar faces and unfamiliar ones, and emotions stirred in his heart. The entire Wilson clan was truly prospering. The changes in the clan must be far more than this. Merlin would need to familiarize himself with all of them slowly in the future.

“Merlin, Snake Elder knows that you’re back. Just go in. Snake Elder was sent by His Royal Highness the eighth prince to protect Wilson Castle, and all this time it was also thanks to him…”

Merlin initially wanted to talk to the people he was familiar with like Macy, Avril, and Charise, but this time Wilson Castle seemed to have undergone some changes, and Merlin wanted to know the reason behind it.

Naturally, he would need to go and see this mysterious “Snake Elder

Chapter 309: Snake Elder

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Old Wilson took Merlin to the castle’s backyard, followed by the two ugly Wizards and Wizard Bammou. However, along the way, the few people did not speak, and only Merlin scanned curiously at the changes of the castle.

“Father, has the castle been expanded again? I remember that it wasn’t so big here last time…”

Merlin’s tone seemed calm. After returning to Wilson Castle, his mood was very relaxed.

Old Wilson nodded too. “Yes, the castle has been expanded, and the Wilson family is finally back on track, even more prosperous than in Blackwater City back then…”

Old Wilson paused. He knew that the changes in the Wilson family were all because of Merlin. Since Merlin became a Spell Caster, especially after he entered the Dark Magic Region, although he had not returned for a long time, things had changed. Just by looking at Count Selin’s attitude toward the Wilson family, one could see that they were extremely respected.

Perhaps the others did not know about Merlin’s situation, but as the supreme commander of the entire Prakash City, Count Selin must have known something about Merlin.

After a moment, Old Wilson took Merlin and the others to a shack. It could be seen that the shack was built for a temporary basis. It was very simple but the ambiance was commendable, and there were glowing runes around it. It should be the residence of a Spell Caster who was proficient in runology.

Wizard Bammou's eyes narrowed as he moved in front of Merlin to slow him down, whispering, "Merlin, there are three Spell Casters inside!"

"Three?"

Merlin seemed rather astounded. With the shrouding of the Runic Magic Circle, he could not check the situation in the shack either. Only Wizard Bammou, who had powerful Mind Power which could rival that of a Great Wizard, was able to see through the situation beyond the Runic Magic Circle.

On hearing the words of Wizard Bammou, astonishment showed on the faces of the two ugly Wizards. They initially thought that Merlin was already scary enough but now it seemed that this "follower" beside Merlin, Wizard Bammou, was even more unfathomable.

"Creak…"

At this moment, the door of the shack opened, and two figures emerged. Merlin lifted his head and looked up. When he saw the two figures, there was clearly a shocked expression on his face.

A tall Laurinka, who was donned in a long dress, and Emma, who exuded a delicate and elegant aura, had stepped out of the house.

"Master?"

“Teacher!”

When Laurinka and Emma saw Merlin, they could not hide the joy on their faces. Although both of them had not become First-level Spell Casters, they certainly had some changes after such a long time in the Dark Magic Region.

Particularly Emma, whose Mind Power was already enough to construct a fourth Zero-level spell. However, she had not constructed it yet. It seemed that she was still contemplating whether to become a Four-elemental Spell Caster or a First-level Spell Caster immediately.

At this time, it portrayed the benefits of having Merlin as a “teacher”. Even though Merlin brought Emma to the Dark Magic Region, and had given some specific guidance, he had indeed left her for a long period of time without supervision. This was not much different from Wizard Leo who left people to their own devices. The guidance for Emma was really lacking.

“I’m relieved that you both are here. Emma, Laurinka, you’ve been in Prakash City for so long. Why have you not returned to the Dark Magic Region?”

One of the reasons for Merlin’s return to Prakash City was to find out if something had happened to Emma and Laurinka. Now that he saw both of them were fine, he could finally put down the worries in his heart completely.

“Initially, we intended to go back, but Snake Elder…”

Emma blushed, seemingly very excited upon mentioning “Snake Elder”.

Even Laurinka smiled and nodded as she continued, “Master, Snake Elder is really not simple. His knowledge is very profound. He’s very accomplished in spells, runology, alchemy, and so forth. He has even counseled us in constructing Spell Models. Throughout our lengthy stay in Prakash City, we’ve been given a lot of guidance by Snake Elder and benefited tremendously.”

Merlin seemed a little surprised. However, if he thought about it carefully, he could understand that the Dark Magic Region was merely a spell casters’ organization. If you encounter a dedicated “mentor” like Wizard Nasha, for some young Spell Casters, it would be undeniably lucky.

However, if they were like Wizard Leo or Merlin, always leaving the Dark Magic Region for a year or half, even if those young Spell Casters had some talents, their progress would still be delayed for various reasons. Laurinka may not be a natural talent, but if he had done his best in guiding her back then, she could have possibly become a First-level Spell Caster.

Now that they encountered such a mysterious and powerful “Snake Elder” in Prakash City, it did not really matter anymore. They seemed satisfied, which was why they did not plan to return to the Dark Magic Region for the time being.

Whether it was Old Wilson or the two ugly Wizards, or Laurinka and Emma, they were all constantly talking about this “Snake Elder”. It would not be hard to imagine that this “Snake Elder” was the Spell Caster responsible for this huge Runic Magic Circle.

Willingly helping the Wilson clan so selflessly, even having the time and heart to teach Emma and Laurinka, for sure this “Snake Elder” had some ulterior motives.

Yet, what was there to obtain from the Wilson clan? Definitely just Merlin himself, or rather, his identity as a genius Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region.

“Wizard Merlin, Snake Elder invites you to go in and see him!”

The two ugly Wizards said respectfully to Merlin as they came gently to Merlin’s side.

Merlin nodded and then walked into the shack.

“Whoosh…”.

The moment Merlin stepped into the shack, he noticed a pungent fire smell. The interior decoration of the shack was very simple. On a long table, there were pieces of white paper scribbled with some runes or Spell Models.

These Spell Models were so casually placed on the table. Merlin swept through them casually, and could not help but be amazed as these Spell Models were actually some First-level or Zero-level spells, and were Spell Models constructed by various methods.

Each of these Spell Models were very stable. Merlin roughly estimated that although it was not as good as the reconstructed Spell Models by the Matrix, it was much better than the Spell Models built by any general Spell Caster.

There were also some Spell Models that Emma and Laurinka needed. Deep down, Merlin understood that it must be the mysterious “Snake Elder” in this shack who was mentoring Emma and Laurinka all these while.

At the thought of this, Merlin lifted his head, and the first thing he noticed was various kinds of weird hair which looked like hard thorns which twisted and turned on his head. The hair wiggled occasionally, looking like countless “little snakes”. Viewing from afar, it gave off a scary and weird vibe.

Not only did this old man have strange hair but also purplish-green skin. From the neck down, and even on his thin arms, there were faint scales which gave off a glint of silvery brilliance, which would make anyone shudder with fear. He was clearly a half-human and half-snake monster.

“Snake Elder?”

Merlin’s heart moved. When he saw the strange appearance of this old man, he had already guessed his identity.

The weird-looking Snake Elder looked up. His face did not appear to be terrifying. Instead, there was a feeling of friendliness and kindness. He grinned and said, “You must be Wizard Merlin. It’s not surprising that you’re a genius Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region. Except for his Royal Highness the eighth prince, no one can still be so calm after seeing my face.”

Snake Elder’s face looked very composed. He reached out and pointed, signaling Merlin to sit. He gave off an incomprehensible feeling, so he should be a very powerful Spell Caster.

However, Merlin had seen Wizard Leo, Wizard Bammou, and had felt the power of a “Legend” for a period of time on the ship of Nikola. Even a stronger Spell Caster could no longer give Merlin a shock. Therefore, although he felt that Snake Elder was a bit weird, he was actually more curious about him.

Merlin then sat on the small wooden bench in front of the Snake Elder. He did not speak, only looking down at the messy Spell Models on the white papers.

Snake Elder also pointed his finger at the Spell Model on the white paper. “Apologies, in front of Wizard Merlin, I’m like teaching a fish how to swim! However, Emma is indeed very talented. I used to have a student too, but unfortunately, she encountered some mishap because she followed me, so I never had the chance to teach her again…”

The Snake Elder’s tone revealed a deep sense of desolateness, which made Merlin feel that this was, after all, an ordinary lonely old man, and seemed no different than the old man Etha of Blackwater City.

“Tick!”

Suddenly, a ticking sound was heard from the white paper. Merlin looked up and found that a large piece of green scale on Snake Elder’s neck had surprisingly begun to darken. Drops of fresh blood fell onto the white paper, painting it with a dark red hue.

Snake Elder grinned. He was not bothered at all. He reached out his hand casually and directly pressed on the huge scale on his neck, and then tore it off with force.

“Skraak!”

The sound of cloth tearing rang out and a trace of blood was turned into a string of water drops, which fell to the ground. A strange smell was already permeating the shack, and now there was an additional pungent bloody stench. That made Merlin very uncomfortable.

“Wizard Merlin, sorry to let you see that.”

Snake Elder held the bloody scale in his hand and threw it directly into the trash can in the distance. Merlin’s sharp eyesight had already caught that there were many scales in the trash can.

After losing the scale, Snake Elder’s neck seemed to have quickly grown a dark red spot. This dark red spot quickly meshed into a scar, which looked very horrifying.

Seeing the appearance of Snake Elder, Merlin faintly understood why there were so many rooms in Wilson Castle, but the mysterious “Snake Elder” still had to build a separate shack. The body of “Snake Elder” was indeed weird and different from ordinary people.

Snake Elder had been observing Merlin, but no matter how he scrutinized him, Merlin displayed a calm look. Thus, he put on a positive look too, and muttered, “Wizard Merlin, I believe that you’ve realized too, that you and I aren’t the same. I can’t even be considered a human, but rather I am of the alpine Snake People!”

“Swish…”

The lights swayed, and when the words “alpine Snake People” was mentioned, it seemed as if the atmosphere in the entire shack had turned gloomy.

Chapter 310: Eve I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Alpine Snake People…”

Merlin whispered in a low voice and took a close look at the Snake Elder. It was not surprising that he had transformed into this appearance. He even suspected that the two ugly Wizards outside were different from ordinary people too.

Merlin used to be exposed to a part of the relevant general knowledge in the Dark Magic Region. He knew that there were some very special people in this world – among them were “alpine Critters.”

The alpine Snake People were obviously a branch of the alpine Critters. These people were half-human and half-beast or all kinds of unique, strange creatures that were different from ordinary people. Rumors had it that in the most glorious era of Spell Casters, those cruel Spell Casters used ordinary people to conduct various experiments, attempting to create a person who could combine the advantages of various living things.

It was a pity that most of them had failed. Some people became inexplicably ugly, and they had gradually continued their race. They could only live in the most treacherous mountains and swamps, with groups of wild beasts as their company.

However, Snake Elder in front of him was not only an alpine Snake People but also a powerful Spell Caster. Although Merlin did not know his specific strength, he should be at least a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Such a Spell Caster would for sure hold a very strong position among the alpine Snake People. After all, Fourth-level Spell Casters were powerful Wizards who could single-handedly build a tower in the Dark Magic Region.

Snake Elder's eyes glimpsed a little, then whispered, "Wizard Merlin seems to know something about the alpine Snake People, so I believe a further explanation isn't necessary. I'm now a tribe leader of the alpine Snake People. As to why I'm here, it's natural as His Royal Highness the eighth prince had graced my tribe. Therefore, my alpine Snake People tribe are the most loyal fighters of His Royal Highness the eighth prince!"

The Snake Elder's tone seemed serious. Merlin's mind was filled with all kinds of thoughts as well.

This eighth prince seemed to be the key to all things, including Snake Elder, who was also sent by the eighth prince to Wilson Castle.

Merlin knew that he and the eighth prince had never met each other before, but the other party seemed to be interested in the Wilson family that he sent Snake Elder here. Merlin thought that he must have a request. Hence, Merlin pondered for a short moment and then whispered, "Snake Elder, tell me, why does His Royal Highness the eighth prince desire to see me?"

To Merlin's surprise, Snake Elder shook his head instead and said, "Exactly what matter this is about, the eighth prince did not say specifically. Nevertheless, he only sent me and two subordinates to Wilson Castle to protect Wizard Merlin's family, and not let Wizard Merlin's family suffer any unexpected complications. When Wizard Merlin returns to Wilson Castle, and when the eighth prince catches wind of it, he'll naturally invite Wizard Merlin to the Imperial City!"

"To the Imperial City?"

This mysterious His Royal Highness the eighth prince had also piqued Merlin's interest. Regardless of the other party's motives, the kind gesture of sending people to protect Wilson Castle in return of nothing was to Merlin's liking.

The prince of the Kingdom of Blackmoon was no more than the prince of the Kingdom of Light. In the Kingdom of Blackmoon, the royal family represented the strongest power. There were also countless masterful Spell Casters. Every prince would establish a powerful faction. This Snake Elder that the eighth prince had sent was obviously affiliated with one of his secret factions.

Moreover, the fact that he had even recruited the alpine Beast People could only mean that the prince's ambition was not ordinary.

"Hold on, the eighth prince… Wasn't Count Longardi whom Count Selin had defeated last time sworn to His Royal Highness the eighth prince?"

Merlin raised an eyebrow. He had finally figured out why the name "eighth prince" seemed familiar. When he first returned to Prakash City from the Dark Magic Region, he had helped Count Selin settled a war threat from Lebis City.

Besides, he also helped Count Selin conquer Lebis City. Count Longardi of Lebis City fought under the name of the eighth prince, exuding a faint shadow of the eighth prince’s influence.

At that time, Merlin did not care as everything thereafter was the activities of Count Selin. Perhaps Count Selin had decided to swear allegiance to the eighth prince after the annexation of Lebis City.

Thinking of this, Merlin could not help but sigh. “Snake Elder, has Count Selin already pledge his loyalty to the eighth prince?”

Snake Elder was slightly stunned but he quickly responded with a hint of a smile. “Wizard Merlin, you’re a Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region, so naturally, you may not know the influence of His Royal Highness the eighth prince in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Back then, Count Longardi of Lebis City took the initiative to swear allegiance to the eighth prince. Count Selin had annexed Lebis City, and if he didn’t show his sincerity, will he still be able to continue being a Count?”

Merlin understood it all when he gave it a thought. He was always in the Dark Magic Region, and was also a Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region, so the eighth prince would not actually do anything to him. In contrast, things were different for Count Selin. He was only a little noble of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. His position was indeed too insignificant compared to the Kingdom of Blackmoon’s royal family.

If Count Selin did not pledge loyalty to the eighth prince, the entire Prakash City may very well be toppled easily.

“Alright, I’ve known all I need to know. I’m grateful for the help of His Royal Highness the eighth prince, I’ll remember it to heart! Now, let’s talk about what troubles Wilson Castle has encountered. Otherwise, His Royal Highness the eighth prince would not have sent you, Snake Elder, to Wilson Castle. Since a certain someone dared to attack Wilson Castle, then some things are better if I handle it personally!”

Merlin took a deep breath and sharpened his gaze.

The appearance of the Snake Elder and others was not by chance. To make the eighth prince offer a favor as huge as this, his request for Merlin would certainly not be small.

This time, Merlin indeed owed the eighth prince a huge favor. Wilson Castle must have encountered a big danger. If his own departure had put the castle and his family in danger, Merlin would not allow, in any case, for this kind of thing to happen.

Therefore, Merlin’s body had inadvertently exuded a cold murderous aura at this point, and it seemed that even Snake Elder felt the chill in his heart.

“This matter is indeed a bit of a hassle. The eighth prince just told us to protect Wilson Castle. With us here, those people won’t dare to do anything… However, Wizard Merlin, you’ve left Prakash City for too long, and have always been in the Dark Magic Region. Some of the roaming Wizards were indeed a little moved.”

The Snake Elder responded wisely. It seemed that Wilson Castle really had encountered a crisis, and it sounded like it was not a small one.

“Tell me, who are they?”

Merlin gave the Snake Elder a strong stare, but his tone seemed very calm.

“Taran City, Guinomi City, Fanya City…”

The Snake Elder closed his eyes and slowly said the names of these city-states.

“They’ve nothing to do with His Royal Highness the eighth prince, right?”

Merlin gently stroked his Dark Magic ring as he said calmly. Anyone familiar with Merlin would know that every time he touched the Dark Magic ring, it was the moment where he had the most intense murderous intent in his heart.

Snake Elder nodded and said, “These city-states all had their certain strengths. They were temporarily neutral, not swearing allegiance to anyone. This time, it was only the intentions of some Wizards in these city-states. Regarding their purpose, I believe that Wizard Merlin should also have some understanding.”

“Pandora Demon Ability?”

Merlin smiled and looked indelibly cold. How could he not manage to guess it? Whether it was Weiss or Bluebird that he had killed, they were all geniuses in Ozmu, and they all had Pandora Demon Abilities.

Merlin himself had many Pandora Demon Abilities. With regards to the value of Pandora Demon Abilities’ power, Merlin was very clear himself. Even if it was Snake Elder in front of him, the tribe leader of the alpine Snake People, Pandora Demon Ability would be the only thing that he lacked.

Even if it was His Highness the eighth prince, holding the many resources of the royal family of Kingdom of Blackmoon, it would not be impossible for him to have more

Pandora Demon Abilities. Even if it was the Dark Magic Region, even a Spell Caster who was as highly prioritized for training like Merlin, the process of obtaining Pandora Demon Abilities would still be full of challenges.

Therefore, Pandora Demon Abilities can be very tempting for roaming Wizards, especially the more powerful roaming Wizards. This was a fact that Merlin was very clear of.

Putting everything on the line for Pandora Demon Abilities was not really a big deal. It was just that Merlin did not think thoroughly at first. He did not know that the nature of the problem was already so severe, which was why he could stay in the Dark Magic Region. However, he had put his family in Prakash City in danger instead.

“Alright, thank you, Snake Elder! Since these city-states have nothing to do with His Royal Highness the eighth prince, I’ll give His Royal Highness the eighth prince some gifts then.”

Merlin stood up and prepared to leave.

Snake Elder smiled and stared at Merlin’s figure, then nodded and watched as Merlin left.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

As Merlin left, and the two ugly Wizards outside entered the shack, standing in front of Snake Elder respectfully.

“Snake Elder, this Merlin really dares to do it? The Spell Casters in those city-states may be roaming Wizards, but they are not easy to deal with and are all Fourth-level Spell Casters with great influence. If we don’t deter them with the fearsome name of His Royal Highness the eighth prince, I’m afraid that they’re really willing to go their own way and act upon Wilson Castle.”

The ugly male Wizard voiced out rather doubtfully while looking at the back of Merlin’s figure.

Snake Elder did not look at the ugly male Wizard, but asked the female Wizard instead, “What do you think about the strength of this Wizard Merlin?”

“Strength? The strength of Wizard Merlin should be very strong. His self-confidence was emitted from the inside out as though he wasn’t afraid of any kind of danger. I’ve only felt such aura from those extremely powerful Spell Casters around the eighth prince… Can it be that the eighth prince precisely values this? The Dark Magic Region is only a small spell casters’ organization, a far cry away from those medium or large spell casters’ organization. Even if he’s a genius, how strong can he really be?”

Snake Elder shook his head slightly, and said with a seemingly smile, “His Royal Highness the eighth prince doesn’t value Merlin, but instead, he values the Dark Magic Region backing Merlin instead! You can also say that even the Dark Magic Region isn’t of value to the eighth prince. The actual target that he wants to recruit is Merlin’s mentor in the Dark Magic Region, he who even killed a Seventh-level Spell Caster from Ozmu – Wizard Leo!”

“Wizard Leo…”

Upon hearing the name, the two ugly Wizards could not help but feel a shiver in their hearts.

“Very well, tomorrow, you’ll follow Wizard Merlin there but don’t act. Only in the most dangerous time can you give those people a warning, and then save Merlin in the name of

His Royal Highness the eighth prince. I believe that with this experience, Merlin will be more grateful to His Royal Highness the eighth prince, and it’ll be easier for His Royal Highness to gain a friendship with Wizard Leo…”

When Snake Elder had finished, he waved his hand and let the two ugly Wizards leave the shack.

Meanwhile, the few of them seemed to not realize that a mysterious Mind Power had shrouded the entire shack this whole time, watching every move in the shack.

“So stupid, how could they have underestimated Master…”

This mysterious Mind Power exuded a hint of vague fluctuation and then disappeared silently. The entire Wilson Castle seemed to have returned to its previous calmness.

Chapter 311: Eve II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Creak…”

The door was gently pushed open, and a cold wind poured in, blowing on Merlin’s black robe, lifting it slightly.

Merlin did not raise his head but only squinted, his fingers gently tapping on the table.

“Master.”

The person who walked in was Wizard Bammou who had always been mysterious. In front of Merlin, Wizard Bammou looked very respectful.

“How’s it going?”

Merlin asked casually.

“Master, I’ve already found out their motive. The old half-man half-snake guy was ordered by the eighth prince to protect your family at Wilson Castle. As for the real purpose, it was to win over Master’s mentor, Wizard Leo!”

Wizard Bammou reported some of the information that he had heard to Merlin in simpler terms, and only Wizard Bammou, a “freak” with the Mind Power of a Great Wizard, could hear everything so stealthily.

“Sure enough, it’s all for my mentor…”

In fact, Merlin had already guessed it. His Royal Highness held great power in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Even an ordinary spell casters’ organization would not necessarily be in his mind. After all, the power of the royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon actually represented powerful intimidation, certainly not worse than a large spell casters’ organization. Otherwise, it would not be able to startle the entire Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Back then, after Leo killed Osseus, he immediately became a household name. He also possessed the legendary Darkness Eye, which was capable of killing powerful Seventh-level Spell Casters. Merlin’s heart was definitely very clear that this represented a huge meaning for powerful Spell Casters.

As for Merlin, he was only noticed by the eighth prince because of his slight relation to Wizard Leo. He hoped to contact Wizard Leo through Merlin.

After a long ponder, Merlin gradually stood up, and his narrow face showed a hint of coldness. He muttered with a low voice, “Whatever the reason, the eighth prince saved Wilson Castle, so even if he wants to see Wizard Leo, I’ll also help him! However, before this, some things must be prepared…”

Wilson Castle was already unsafe, and his identity was not the same as the past anymore. Even if there was the intimidation of the Dark Magic Region, it was difficult to guarantee Wilson Castle’s safety without any actual protection. Thinking of this, the coldness in Merlin’s eyes intensified.

This time, Merlin indeed had a faint plan in his mind when he brought Wizard Bammou back to Wilson Castle, and now, his heart was even more determined. If he let Wizard Bammou remain in Wilson Castle, he would then be able to completely rid himself of any worries.

Even then, Merlin had never thought of making the Wilson clan a Spell Caster clan, but now the progress of the situation forced him to make this consideration. Moreover, most importantly, Conxion and Celia did not have the Spell Caster Quality but Macy’s child, little Cole had displayed Spell Caster Quality at a young age.

This was precisely an opportunity for the Wilson clan to become a Spell Caster clan.

“I didn’t expect that after killing Weiss and Bluebird, and becoming the key Spell Caster prioritized for training in the Dark Magic Region, yet in the eyes of other people, I’m still merely the most valued student of Teacher Leo…”

Merlin also felt somewhat regretful because he had indeed gone through many things ever since entering the Dark Magic Region and had gradually grown from a newbie Wizard to a rather powerful Spell Caster.

Yet, in the eyes of those truly powerful Spell Casters, he would always be a student of “Wizard Leo”, and the halo above his head would still be inseparable from the Dark Magic Region and Wizard Leo.

“Master, I’ve something to say, but I don’t know if I should say it?”

Wizard Bammou, who had always been respectful, for whatever reason, looked to be uncertain and hesitant today.

“What’s wrong?”

Merlin looked at Wizard Bammou in confusion.

Wizard Bammou took a deep breath and then sighed. “Master, it’s about your mentor, Wizard Leo. When I was spying for you about any news, I accidentally heard those people mentioning ‘Darkness Eye’. Is it true that Master’s mentor really succeeded in cultivating Darkness Eye?”

So, it was really regarding Darkness Eye. Merlin naturally knew what Darkness Eye meant. Even the Spell Casters of Abyss Fort did not know the true use of Darkness Eye.

Nevertheless, in this world, there were always some Spell Casters who knew Darkness Eye such as His Royal Highness the eighth prince of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. It was highly likely that he knew what Wizard Leo cultivated was the true Darkness Eye. Otherwise, he would not even pay much attention to the Dark Magic Region, and to pay such a great deal to contact Wizard Leo through Merlin.

“That’s right, my mentor has indeed cultivated Darkness Eye. What about it? Wizard Bammou, do you know about Darkness Eye?”

Merlin knew that Wizard Bammou was a powerful Spell Caster from centuries ago, so some of the Spell Caster knowledge that he acquired was far beyond himself. It would not be surprising if he knew about Darkness Eye. After all, Wizard Bammou even knew about the Ship of Nikola, the Fire Maxim and so forth, let alone Darkness Eye.

Upon hearing Merlin’s affirmative answer, Wizard Bammou’s expression was very odd. After a long pause, he inhaled deeply and sighed. “Master, maybe you don’t know, Darkness Eye was a Pandora Demon Ability created by the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas. Rumor has it that with Darkness Eye, the Great Legend of Darkness led countless powerful Spell Casters to conquer one great dimension after another, and exiled many great gods. He was one of the most powerful Legends among all Spell Casters thousands of years ago!

“Apart from the Great Legend of Darkness, Master Oflas himself, other people who tried cultivating Darkness Eye had not succeeded. There was even a rumor circulating around for thousands of years that this Darkness Eye actually carried a curse. Any Spell Caster, whom once cultivated Darkness Eye, would eventually die in great suffering along with a perpetual curse…”

After listening to what Wizard Bammou had said, Merlin frowned. He only knew that Darkness Eye was very powerful. There were in total seven forms, which was created by the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas throughout his entire life.

However, he did not expect that such a powerful Pandora Demon Ability had actually carried a so-called “curse”. Merlin naturally did not believe in any curse whatsoever. In his viewpoint, the failure of cultivating Darkness Eye could only mean that the Spell Casters who had cultivated Darkness Eye back then had made mistakes in their cultivation methods or other aspects.

Seeing Merlin’s undecided look, Wizard Bammou shook his head slightly and continued. “Master, Darkness Eye really is peculiar. Just because it was a Pandora Demon Ability created by the Great Legend of Darkness, there are countless powerful Spell Casters who will attempt to cultivate it as long as they have constructed Darkness-type spells. Of course, among them will be some powerful Great Wizards who had even begun condensing Maxims.

“However, even for those Great Wizards who started condensing Maxims, once they begin to cultivate Darkness Eye, they’ll eventually be engulfed by Darkness Elements inexplicably, and the state of their deaths would be bizarre. Some Great Wizards will even be swallowed up by Darkness Eye… Which is why there’s this rumor that Darkness Eye is a cursed Pandora Demon Ability. Except for the Great Legend of Darkness Wizard Oflas, no one can cultivate Darkness Eye. If Master’s mentor cultivated Darkness Eye, then in the future, Master should never try to cultivate Darkness Eye…”

Wizard Bammou also felt rather helpless. He knew that Merlin would basically not give any regard to the things that he had said. In the face of a powerful Pandora Demon Ability, no one could resist the temptation.

If he had not seen a powerful Spell Caster who had cultivated Darkness Eye die a miserable death in front of him, Wizard Bammou would not resist but try to cultivate Darkness Eye too.

“You’re afraid that I’ll cultivate Darkness Eye, and die before the hundred year period has reached, pulling you along to doom too?”

Merlin saw that Wizard Bammou’s face was filled with anxiousness, and finally recovered his senses. It turned out that Wizard Bammou was worried about the slave contract.

Merlin and Wizard Bammou had signed a slave contract, which was the most unfair of all contracts. Once Merlin died as the “master” of the contract, then Wizard Bammou as a “slave” would have no chance of surviving either. The powerful slave contract would also kill Wizard Bammou in a flash.

After all, Merlin and Bammou’s slave contract also incorporated a trace of the Flame Maxim’s power. Even if Wizard Bammou became a true Great Wizard, even when he condensed a Maxim and became a Legend, it would still be impossible to resist the slave contract which incorporated the power of Maxim.

That was precisely why Wizard Bammou was worried about Merlin’s mentor’s cultivation of Darkness Eye, fearing that if Merlin also cultivated Darkness Eye, he would then be dragged into doom too.

There was an embarrassment on Wizard Bammou’s face. Although he had become Merlin’s slave, it was still only for a hundred years time. A hundred years was not really considered long for a Seventh-level Spell Caster like him. He did not want to get out of several hundred years of torture in the Flame Prison just to die without a clear reason.

“Alright, Wizard Bammou, I’ll keep the issue with Darkness Eye in mind and not simply cultivate it.”

Merlin nodded in the end. It was not that he really believed in the curse of Darkness Eye, but that Darkness Eye itself was a very powerful Pandora Demon Ability. In addition, Wizard Leo did not intend to pass down Darkness Eye to him. Therefore, even if Merlin wanted to cultivate it, he did not know how.

One day, in the event that he had really become a Fourth-level Spell Caster, perhaps Merlin would consider it and study Darkness Eye carefully.

“Lord Viscount, it’s already late. The two ladies hoped Lord Viscount would rest early.”

The voice of the old castle’s maid was heard from outside the door. Merlin lifted his head and looked at the sky. It was indeed already quite late. When he was in the Dark Magic Region, he did not pay much attention to the sky.

“Master, Bammou shall take his leave then!”

Wizard Bammou also left in a timely manner, his figure silently vanishing into the nightlight. Only Merlin knew that with Bammou’s current immense Mind Power, he was well aware of everything happening in the entire Wilson Castle. Nothing could escape Wizard Bammou’s senses.

“Go ahead.”

Merlin pushed the door open and glanced at the maid who was looking downward. He could not make out her looks clearly in the dark, but he did not bother, as he slowly lifted his feet and walked upstairs.

Chapter 312: Eve III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The room upstairs was still illuminated. The maid brought Merlin to the front of the house and bowed slightly, then turned and left respectfully.

Merlin reached out and pushed the door open, a glimmer of fire caught his eye.

The layout of the room was very simple but it had a very warm feeling, especially on the large chair, where two graceful, beautiful women sat.

“Charise? Avril? So you’re both here…”

Merlin smiled, casually taking off his robe and hanging it on the shelf. Avril remained still. She seemed to be sulking while Charise smiled generously as she stood up and walked toward Merlin.

“Merlin, how long will you stay this time?”

Charise gently patted off the dust on Merlin’s robe and asked softly.

Compared to Avril, Charise seemed to be more caring as a wife. Every time Merlin returned to Wilson Castle, he could feel a rare feeling of comfort from Charise.

“I’m not sure, I’ve to deal with a lot of things this time. After all, many things have happened in Wilson Castle in this period of time and I’ve let it scare you all… I’ll spend as much time as I can and wait until everything is arranged properly before I leave.”

Merlin did not know how long it would take. He estimated that it would perhaps take a few months to arrange the things in Wilson Castle.

“You still have to go…”

Avril, who was on the side, was a little unhappy. Although she had become a beautiful lady, the innocent temperament had still not disappeared, and it made Merlin feel like he was back to the time when he first arrived at Prakash City.

Merlin smiled. He was not angry. The moment he embarked on the path of a Spell Caster, he was destined to always be away from his family.

“Right, where’s Celia and Conxion?”

Merlin noticed that he did not see the two little ones in the room.

“Of course they’ve been taken downstairs to rest.”

Charise went close to Merlin, and her plump body clung tightly to Merlin, presenting a feeling of attachment. Merlin could understand Charise and Avril’s feelings. This moment belonged to him and his two beautiful wives.

…

Nobody knew how much time had passed. Merlin even began to feel somewhat tired. It was not known how many times Charise and Avril had tossed around on the big spacious bed.

Gently stroking the smooth skin of the two, Merlin breathed a sigh of relief. There was a rare moment of peace in his mind.

“Merlin, I… I want a child!”

Charise, who had fallen asleep initially, opened her eyes again suddenly. Her blushed face showed a hint of lust, mixed with a different kind of temptation.

However, Merlin’s heart sank slightly. When he returned to Wilson Castle this time, he noticed the changes to Charise and Avril. It seemed that there were some differences.

Avril was more straightforward as there were not many hidden secrets in her heart. Although Old Wilson tried to let Avril take over the matters of the Wilson clan, now it seemed that Avril was unable to control the entire proceedings of the Wilson clan in front of a former princess like Charise.

Everyone could see that now, besides Old Wilson, the real person in control of everything with regards to Wilson Castle was Charise. Luckily, the relationship between Charise and Avril was also quite harmonious, and no misunderstanding had occurred.

Compared to Avril, Charise had many things hidden in her heart. Yet, she was also rather capable, able to take care of the entire Wilson clan, so she could be considered a very virtuous wife.

“Tell me, Charise, what happened?”

Merlin knew that Charise would never simply say that she wanted a child. It must have been because of the many things happening in the Wilson clan that she had such an idea.

Charise gently stood up and brushed her messy long hair, then leaned in Merlin’s embrace. In a passionate voice, she said, “Merlin, I’m different from Avril, she doesn’t know anything, and she only wishes that you can stay in Wilson Castle all the time… However, you’re a Spell Caster. You’re destined to not be able to stay in the family forever!

“You’ve come a long way. The Wilson clan has encountered an unprecedented crisis. If it was not for the eighth prince, I’m afraid that the clan would’ve already suffered from the disaster. I’ve only realized that at this moment, the Wilson clan is no longer an ordinary clan. Even if we want to be ordinary, we can’t stay being ordinary ever again.

“I’ve heard ‘Snake Elder’ and his people mentioning before that the Wilson clan will eventually need to develop into a Spell Caster clan. Otherwise, it’ll never be peaceful. This is the destiny of the Wilson clan, and a Spell Caster clan needs people with Spell Caster Quality. Both Celia and Conxion don’t possess a Spell Caster Quality.”

Speaking of this, Charise did not continue anymore, and Merlin finally understood why she was so desperate to have another child.

The Wilson clan would eventually develop into a Spell Caster clan, and even now, Merlin already had such an idea. However, this would require many people with Spell Caster Quality. Celia and Conxion did not own such qualities, but Macy’s son, Cole had Spell Caster Quality.

Presumably, the arrival of the “Snake Elder” and the other Spell Casters during this period of time had finally made Charise realize that the Wilson clan can only become a Spell Caster clan while high hopes may have been placed on little Cole.

Yet, Cole was Macy’s son after all, not Merlin’s. Charise, as the princess of the Kingdom of Lights royal family, had a natural sensitivity to this issue, so deep down, she became rather impatient.

After pondering for a moment, Merlin smiled and said, “I’m sorry this made you all worried. Wilson Castle will not be in trouble again in the future. This time, I’ll handle the family affairs. I’ll arrange everything, whether it is Conxion or Celia, they’re both my children!”

Merlin knew that he still could not make Charise feel at ease, but during this time in Wilson Castle, he did not mind if Charise and Avril worked harder. If they could really produce children with Spell Caster Quality, that would naturally be better, and also in line with Merlin’s vision.

At the inception of each Spell Caster clan, their member count was very scarce. Sometimes, only one descendant with the Spell Caster Quality could appear in one generation. This required several generations of effort and accumulation, and only then, it would possibly develop into a prosperous Spell Caster clan.

Charise also nodded obediently, looking at the dark night sky outside the window. The emotions that had accumulated in her heart for many years also finally opened up abruptly.

“Merlin, I’m a little homesick. Can we go back to the Kingdom of Light?”

“Go back?”

Merlin’s thoughts also seemed to return to Blackwater City, and he thought of Anson, little fatty Gutt, the tall Miss Carice, and the ill-tempered old man Etha…

There were too many, too many people, and Merlin still remembered them very clearly. However, the former Kingdom of Light should have already transitioned into the Holy Light Empire by now.

“Sure, we can go back, we’ll definitely go back!”

Merlin said firmly. Charise was the princess of the Kingdom of Light royal family. It may not be possible for her to forget the Kingdom of Light in this lifetime, but as a princess of an extinct kingdom, she was powerless and just simply unable to return to the Kingdom of Light.

“Merlin, maybe there’s really a chance to go back… In the past six months, I’ve heard Count Selin mention once that the border of the Kingdom of Blackmoon seemed to be somewhat unstable. After the Holy Light Empire had stabilized their influence, they began to stir trouble at the border, so it is very likely that this will ignite another crusade…”

Charise carefully described the news that she had heard to Merlin.

“The Holy Light Empire is actually going to launch a crusade?”

Merlin frowned. The word “crusade” could not be used lightly. When the Kingdom of Light was still in existence, it was invoked by the Church of Light into launching several crusades against the Kingdom of Blackmoon, which was termed as the Eastern Heresy Crusade. The famous Slaughterhouse War was precisely one of the wars of previous crusades.

Old Wilson was also granted the title of baron because he survived the Slaughterhouse War and earned a great military honor.

Therefore, every crusade was incomparably cruel. Whether it was ordinary people or Spell Casters, none were willing to face the brutality of crusades.

“This is just a rumor. I’ll find out more about it when I have time.”

Merlin started pondering. If it was really a crusade, he was worried that the landscape of the entire Kingdom of Blackmoon would change, and it would even involve a big number of spell casters’ organizations.

Charise had expressed some of her concerns to Merlin, so she was able to fall asleep pretty quickly, showing a look of tranquil sleep. No matter how strong Charise was, she was just an ordinary woman, confiding in Merlin was what she needed more than ever.

…

“Wizard Hill!”

In the humble log cabin, Merlin once again saw the old man in a black robe.

The black-robed old man was now a bag of bones, but he looked quite well and would be able to live for another few decades. Merlin’s potion to stabilize Spell Models could only help the black-robed old man reach such a level.

“Wizard Merlin, you’re finally back… I’m pretty much useless now. I’ve promised you I’d take care of your clan, but in the end, an old man like me couldn’t do anything when facing those powerful Spell Casters.”

After seeing Merlin, the black-robed old man looked rather embarrassed. He was just an Entrance-level Spell Caster whose Spell Models were not even stable yet. He served no use at all when faced with those First-level, Second-level, and even Third-level powerful roaming Wizards.

“Don’t we have the eighth prince? Wilson Castle is no longer in danger… Wizard Hill, this time I’m here to cordially invite you, hoping that you’ll join my Wilson clan.”

Merlin smiled. Since he had decided to make the Wilson clan a Spell Caster clan, he would naturally need to make some preparations.

“Join the Wilson clan? Wizard Merlin, you’re preparing to turn the Wilson clan into a Spell Caster clan?”

The black-robed old man pieced things together quickly. It would not be easy to become a Spell Caster clan, especially in current circumstances, where those people had their eyes set on the Wilson clan. If the eighth prince’s people left, the Wilson clan would truly be exposed to danger.

“Wizard Hill, does the Wilson clan still have a choice? A Spell Caster clan, this is the only way. Otherwise, the Wilson clan’s position will be even more precarious. As for those threats, since I’m back this time, I’ll naturally have to settle them once and for all…”

Merlin’s face showed a hint of cold-heartedness.

After a long pause, the black-robed old man shook his head slightly and said, “I think forget it. I’m already dying so I’ll be of no use. The knowledge you’ve learned in the Dark Magic Region has surpassed me far more than a hundred times. It’ll not be useful even if I join the Wilson clan. I actually enjoy quietly recalling the past like now, it feels pretty good…”

Merlin nodded. The black-robed old man was now in a good state of mind. He was no longer a Spell Caster. He just wanted to live the rest of his life quietly.

After leaving the black-robed old man’s residence, Wizard Bammou appeared mysteriously beside Merlin.

“Master, ‘Snake Elder’ has sent a message to the eighth prince. It shouldn’t be long before the eighth prince’s response reaches Wilson Castle.”

Wizard Bammou had been closely watching “Snake Elder’s” every move.

“Very well, it’s our move now. The Wilson clan’s affairs can only be handled by ourselves! We might as well give the eighth prince some welcoming gifts this time. Inform Snake Elder’ that we’re ready to go!”

Merlin casually replied a few words as he looked up to the sky. It sounded like there were no doubts in his tone.

Chapter 313: Vanquishing 1

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the quiet Wilson Castle, the rustling sound of Snake Elder drawing on a white sheet of paper could be heard.

“Creak…”

Two ugly Wizards quickly walked in, and said in a respectful manner, “Snake Elder, Merlin has informed us that he’s about to make his move. His first target is Taran City!”

The large, jade-green earrings on the ugly male Wizard swayed slightly. In addition to the peculiar, intricate tattoo on his face, he appeared rather sinister and frightening.

“Oh? Taran City is right next to where Lebis City used to be. Count Taran has been running things for a few generations, gathering a formidable group of roaming Wizards under his command. Particularly during recent years, there’s a Fourth-level Spell Caster called Wizard Finello who designed a gigantic Runic Magic Circle in Taran City.

“Tsk… Tsk… A roaming Wizard who’s capable of mastering Runic Magic Circles is really hard to find! With this Runic Magic Circle, most Fourth-level Spell Casters are of no threat to Taran City.”

After a pause, Snake Elder narrowed his eyes and lifted his head to look at the two ugly Wizards, and cautioned them. “If Merlin isn’t in any danger, then you mustn’t intervene no matter what happens. Do you understand? We’re only responsible for Merlin’s safety, and if Wizard Finello of Taran City wants to kill Merlin, then you must rescue and bring him back at all costs. This is also what His Royal Highness the eighth prince requested. If both of you step in, Wizard Finello of Taran City won’t dare to act against you. Being a mere roaming Wizard, he wouldn’t dare go against the intimidating power of His Royal Highness the eighth prince!”

The two ugly Wizards exchanged a glance. They understood what Snake Elder was asking of them. Their only task was to look after Merlin no matter how much trouble he stirred up, as long as they guaranteed his safety.

“Snake Elder, be rest assured. Heh heh, this Merlin thinks that he can act so superciliously just because he’s a prodigy of the Dark Magic Region. Very well, this time, he’ll learn that it’s not a good idea to provoke certain roaming Wizards.”

The ugly Wizard laughed coldly, apparently not looking kindly upon Merlin’s “madness” this time around.

“Alright, go on then. Report back to me at any time. I believe it won’t be long before news of His Royal Highness the eighth prince will reach us. Then we can start on our journey back to the Imperial City as quickly as possible…”

With a wave of his hand, Snake Elder dismissed the two ugly Wizards. Following that, he lowered his head and returned his attention to the paper on the table…

…

On the spacious street, four figures walked at a leisurely pace. However, if one took a closer look, one would find that although this group seemed very slow, there were in fact traces of Wind Elemental fluctuations floating around their bodies. They were powerful Spell Casters who had enveloped themselves in spells to quicken their journey.

The most noticeable ones were the two Wizards who followed behind, covered in brightly colored tattoos from head to toe and had hideous features.

“Old freak, so it’s just Merlin and his mysterious aide who are going to Taran City?”

The ugly female Wizard stared at the two figures in front, suspicion flashing in her eyes.

“Heh heh, old hag, our job is to follow Merlin and protect him while we’re at it. It’s no concern of ours how many people he’s bringing to Taran City or what he does.”

The group of travelers consisted of Merlin and Wizard Bammou, along with the two ugly Wizards sent by Snake Elder who were acting as “witnesses”. Nonetheless, the two subgroups, whether it was Merlin and Wizard Bammou, or the two ugly Wizards, did not talk to each other throughout the entire journey.

Wizard Bammou who was walking in front would sweep his Mind Power over the two ugly Wizards behind him from time to time. Wizard Bammou’s Mind Power was comparable to a Great Wizard’s and he was able to prevent the two ugly Wizards from realizing what he was doing.

“Master, it seems like the two behind us are quite ‘concerned’ about Master’s safety. Snake Elder had given them the order that no matter how much trouble Master causes, they wouldn’t get involved as long as Master isn’t in danger. However, once Master’s safety is at risk, they’ll protect Master at all costs.”

Wizard Bammou was conscientious in reporting to Merlin, even though he felt that these people were not worth mentioning and that they were underestimating Merlin.

It should be known that although Wizard Bammou’s “master” was not too strong, these Third and Fourth-level Spell Casters were still no match for him by far. Any Spell Caster who wanted to hurt Merlin had to be at least a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

Furthermore, not even Bammou knew what the true extent of Merlin’s powers was. In short, from Wizard Bammou’s perspective, Merlin was really a “mystery”– unfathomable and unpredictable – and was not the “weak” Wizard Snake Elder and the rest thought he was.

“The one that matters to them is Teacher Leo!”

A smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s lips. The eighth prince had really pulled out all stops in order to win Wizard Leo over and had even spent so much just on Merlin. Admittedly, it was widely rumored that Merlin was Wizard Leo’s prized pupil. Still, even a mere rumor was enough to make the eighth prince go to such lengths.

To put it another way, this indicated how anxious the eighth prince was to win over Wizard Leo.

“Hold on.”

Merlin suddenly stopped in his tracks and looked toward the sky. At an unknown time, a few black crows had appeared in the bright sky, circling in the air.

"What bad luck to encounter crows."

The two ugly Wizards at the back also resentfully eyed the two crows in the air. In general, the circling of crows above signified an ill omen of things to come.

"Swoosh!"

A ball of flame quickly ascended into the sky and engulfed the crows, turning them into ashes in the blink of an eye.

Merlin casually raised an arm. His gaze had already landed on the massive, white rampart in the distance.

"Taran City!"

It was Taran City, Merlin's first target. As he thought about the crows, Merlin's mouth pulled into a grim line. Perhaps they represented the turmoil that Taran City would face today.

"Come on, we'll go straight in!"

Merlin said in a low voice. Still, he seemed to have thought of something and turned back to the two ugly Wizards. "If you guys can't keep up, you can reach Taran City later."

After Merlin spoke, the two ugly Wizards seemed to be at a lost, not understanding what Merlin meant. Just then, the figures of Merlin and Wizard Bammou suddenly rose into the air slowly, their bodies encircled in strong Wind Elements. They immediately flew toward the imposing Taran City.

"This… They've flown away? Wizard Merlin and his aide are able to fly?"

“A Fourth-level Spell Caster – Merlin’s aide must surely be a Fourth-level Spell Caster or even higher. Wizard Merlin seems to be wearing a Flying casting tool as well. They’ve left us just like that? So, they had been holding back for us before this…”

The two ugly Wizards wore bitter expressions. They had been secretly comparing their Magic Power and speed to Merlin’s, but now it appeared that Merlin and Wizard Bammou had just been waiting for them to hurry along at their “slow pace”. Otherwise, if Merlin and Wizard Bammou had flown the entire way, they would have reached Taran City long ago.

The expressions on the Wizards kept on shifting as they stared at the disappearing figures of Merlin and Wizard Bammou. The ugly male Wizard clenched his jaw furiously, and growled, “Let’s hurry, we need to reach Taran City as soon as possible. To think that Wizard Merlin would enter Taran City with such swagger when it’s protected by a Runic Magic Circle! Not even Snake Elder would dare to barge into Taran City. If Wizard Merlin is killed by the people of Taran City, we won’t dare to show our faces to Snake Elder and the eighth prince.”

Taran City was protected by a Runic Magic Circle as well as countless roaming Wizards. Such a force could be considered tremendous and had made Taran City’s position as a somewhat neutral city-state. The other princes would not force Taran City to pledge allegiance to any one side.

As they thought about the possibility of Merlin running into danger, the two ugly Wizards dared not treat the matter lightly. Snake Elder had repeatedly emphasized the importance of keeping Merlin safe. The mere thought of

Snake Elder’s rage if any harm came to Merlin was enough to scare the wits out of the two ugly Wizards.

…

The busy Taran City had unexpected visitors today. Two small black dots suddenly appeared in the distant sky and were closing in fast.

Perhaps the Normies would not even be able to tell what was in the sky, but to those Spell Casters who were monitoring every movement in Taran City at all times, this was a shocking development.

“Oh no, two Spell Casters are flying toward Taran City. Identities unknown!”

A few Spell Casters immediately began to report this to Taran City, and many powerful Elemental Swordsmen began to get ready as their bodies flickered with powerful Elemental fluctuations.

All of these Elemental Swordsmen were intermediate Elemental Swordsmen and were capable of injuring Spell Casters. In great numbers, they were rather terrifying.

“Halt! This is Taran City. No matter who you are, if you don’t halt, you’ll be killed!”

On the tall ramparts, a man decked out in majestic silver armor yelled at the two small black dots in the sky.

“Boom!”

In response to the armored man, innumerable fireballs blocked the sky and rained down in a torrent, melting a hole in the rampart. Almost half of the rampart collapsed, and the shattered pieces tumbled down, causing a disturbance in the city-state.

“It’s an enemy attack! Kill them!”

Taran City responded very quickly. Countless Elemental Swordsmen instantly bellowed at the sky and a wide-ranging burst of firelight flared up into the air. This was the full-force attack of the intermediate Elemental Swordsmen, and it was even comparable to a Third-level spell.

This was the importance of numbers. One or two intermediate Elemental Swordsmen might not be a threat, but if hundreds and thousands of them gathered, their strength would be petrifying.

Endless Fire Element transformed the sky into a fiery red hue as if it was caught in raging flames, and the two black dots in the sky were instantly engulfed.

“Fire?”

A cold voice suddenly came down from the sky.

“Bang!”

Thereafter, the flames which filled the sky burst open as innumerable sparks descended. The fiery red blaze turned a pale white. Even the solid ramparts were scorched and broken through. These ramparts, which had taken up so much labor and materials, were burned down in this short time by the white blaze.

“Feeble, they’re really so feeble. Master, no matter how many Normies there are, they’re still Normies at the end of the day.”

Wizard Bammou watched the struggling crowd of Normies on the ramparts and shook his head forlornly. Normies were completely unable to intervene in a battle between Spell Casters.

Even the extremely terrifying war fort was totally useless in the face of powerful Spell Casters. The only thing that could take on Spell Casters was the power of other Spell Casters!

“Wizard Finello, who are these two people?”

At last, the chaos in Taran City caught the attention of Count Taran.

Chapter 314: Vanquishing 2

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Wizard Finello was dressed in a blue Wizard robe, and not a single strand of his gray-white hair was out of place. He wore two plain rings on his slender fingers, and his aged face looked rather rosy. He appeared to be full of life and vigor, making anyone who looked at him feel reassured.

“Honorable Count Taran, these two Spell Casters are no more than unexpected visitors. Although we don’t know who they really are, their boldness in assaulting our Taran City has sealed their fate. My lord, just watch what happens.”

Wizard Finello’s voice was steady, and he appeared to be completely confident without the slightest trace of panic as if the chaos in Taran City was merely a minor disturbance.

Count Taran looked gloomy, but he had always had the utmost faith in Wizard Finello so he slowly nodded. “In that case, you have full authority to deal with this matter. These two wicked Wizards have brazenly slaughtered the people of my Taran City and must be sentenced to death!”

“As you wish!”

A smile appeared at the corner of Wizard Finello’s lips, following which he turned and fixed his gaze on the two tiny black dots in the sky, his eyes glittering brightly.

“Beth, go on, take your people and bring down those two. Remember, we want them alive!”

Wizard Finello extended a pale finger and spoke to a thin, dark Wizard behind him.

The thin, dark Wizard looked up and glanced at the two tiny dots in the sky before nodding wordlessly and quickly lead a few mysterious Spell Casters into the crowd.

…

Taran City was now in utter disorder, especially the section near the rampart. The area was pervaded by black smoke, and the white flames were still burning at countless spots. No one dared to approach these flames. Once they came into contact, they would instantly be burned to ashes.

“Master, someone’s coming!”

In mid-air, Wizard Bammou’s tremendous Mind Power was focused on Taran City. There was not a single movement in the city-state that could be hidden from him.

“Swish! Swish!”

There was no need for Wizard Bammou’s warning. Merlin had already spotted five or six Spell Casters dressed in black robes on the rampart. Their gazes were fixed unwaveringly onto the sky.

Fierce Elemental fluctuations were shimmering all over these Spell Casters. As they gathered and the runes on their bodies flickered, a “powerful” sensation could be felt.

Although Merlin’s direct breach into Taran City might seem impulsive and reckless, he had done his research long ago. Wizard Finello of Taran City was a roaming Wizard who specialized in runes.

It was really rare to come across a roaming Wizard who was a master in runology. It was because of this that Wizard Finello had assembled a team of Spell Casters under him. With the combination of various Runic Magic Circles, they formed a powerful force.

These five Spell Casters, when gathered, had the strength of a Fourth-level Spell Caster!

“Activate the Runic Magic Circle, Sky Blockade!”

Down below, a thin, dark Spell Caster was leading a team of Wizards. This was Wizard Beth who was assigned by Wizard Finello.

Wizard Beth led the other Spell Casters in activating the Runic Magic Circle. In an instant, the entire Taran City was enveloped in a faint layer of white light. Moreover, mysterious runes constantly fluttered above Taran City.

This was a Runic Magic Circle that covered the entire Taran city. It was also the Runic Magic Circle on which Wizard Finello had spent several years of hard work – the Runic Magic Circle of which he was proudest!

Wizard Finello raised his head and looked at the sky, his Mind Power sweeping across Taran City. A feeling of control sprang up within him. He had devoted so many years to the research of runology. What he had accomplished now was only a minor success.

However, he was satisfied even so. Among the roaming Wizards, many Spell Casters did not even know what runes were, yet he was able to design such a colossal Runic Magic Circle and was in no way inferior to those powerful Wizards in spell casters’ organizations.

“Before my Runic Magic Circle, even Fourth-level Wizards have no way of casting Flying spells. Drop down!”

A fierce light glinted in Wizard Finello’s eyes. The runes that covered the entire sky transformed into a huge net as they intersected with each other. The dense rows of runes were cast toward Merlin and Wizard Bammou who were still in the air.

“The Wind Element has been erased?”

Merlin immediately felt that something was out of the ordinary. The Wind Element surrounding him no longer seemed able to support the flight of the Flying casting tool.

He knew that he was restrained by the gigantic Runic Magic Circle. After all, Merlin was only able to fly because he relied on a Flying casting tool.

As for Wizard Bammou, his expression remained unchanged. Despite the Runic Magic Circle flickering over his body, the Wind Elemental fluctuations around his body did not diminish in the slightest. Instead, a disdainful light shone in his eyes.

“Master, this Runic Magic Circle is rather troublesome indeed. Please allow me to destroy it straight away.”

Wizard Bammou was rather impatient. He was a Seventh-level Spell Caster and could destroy an entire large city with a single spell. He was considered to be someone frightening and dangerous. If he was placed in a spell casters' organization, he would definitely be part of the core team of higher-ups.

However, Merlin shook his head lightly. “Bammou, don't attack. This matter can only be resolved by me, which is to say, Wilson Merlin. This is key to whether or not the Wilson clan will have influence and might in the future!”

Merlin knew clearly that he held many roles – as a Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region, as a student of Wizard Leo, and so on. These were all part of his privilege, yet no one ever associated him with the Wilson clan.

If he wanted to turn the Wilson clan into a Spell Caster clan, this was his chance. He must not rely on his advantages but instead display his own powerful capabilities in full. Even if he could not leave the shadow of the Dark Magic Region or Wizard Leo, it must not be like how it used to be, when others would only know of Wizard Merlin from the Dark Magic Region, and not know of Wizard Merlin from Prakash City's Wilson clan!

“Swoosh!”

In an instant, Merlin's figure fell from the sky and landed heavily onto the collapsed rampart. He stood facing the five Spell Casters who were dressed in black robes.

“Kill!”

Seeing that Merlin had landed, the five Spell Casters roared all at once as complex runes flickered over their bodies. Following that, the runes were accompanied by turbulent Fire Element, and a sea of fire flared up into the sky, transforming into a Flame Dragon that rushed toward Merlin to swallow him.

The Flame Dragon snarled unceasingly, and Merlin sensed that this explosive strength was very unstable. This was only a spell forcibly cobbled together by a Runic Magic Circle, thus, its might was able to reach such a terrifying point in a short time.

The five Third-level Spell Casters were able to erupt with the frightening strength of a Fourth-level Spell Caster in this manner.

“Fire-type spell?”

Merlin stared at the ferocious Flame Dragon, yet a cold smirk tugged at his lips, and he allowed the wild flames to burn and gradually engulf his body.

“Sputter.”

However, these fierce flames did not turn Merlin into ashes. Instead, it became weaker and made strange noises. The wisps of flames were rapidly absorbed into Merlin’s body.

The surging Magic Power flowed within the Spell Models of Merlin’s Awareness. With the Flame Maxim, most Fire-type spells would only serve to replenish Merlin’s Magic Power.

This strange spectacle would make anyone tremble with trepidation. Even Spell Casters who were widely experienced did not know what to make of it. They had never encountered someone who was able to absorb spells.

“Since all of you like fire so much, I’ll return it to you!”

Merlin’s eyes turned cold and Fiery Collapse was unleashed with a single thought. Wisps of white flames followed the Second-level spell, Sea of Purgatory Fire, as it erupted.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Sea of Purgatory Fire was merely a Second-level spell but its sheer force was rather astonishing, especially now that Merlin’s Magic Power was abundant. Once the raging flames erupted, they formed an actual sea of fire which burned everything it touched, turning all into ashes.

Regardless of whether they were a Third-level Spell Caster or another Spell Caster, no one was able to withstand these white flames. After a moment where they struggled distressingly in the blaze, they did not move anymore.

“Pandora Demon Ability… This is a Pandora Demon Ability!”

At a distance, Wizard Finello saw the white flames that Merlin had unleashed, and he became agitated instantly. As the white flames reflected in his gaze, his eyes filled with a greedy light.

Pandora Demon Ability was something he dreamed of day and night. Even though he had gained great powers through runology, he still had not obtained any Pandora Demon Ability to this day.

Wizard Finello desired it so much that he had even harbored plans to take advantage of Merlin from the Dark Magic Region, but with the sudden appearance of His Royal Highness the eighth prince, he no longer dared to threaten the Wilson clan.

Initially, he thought that he would never obtain a Pandora Demon Ability in this lifetime, but now, an unexpected visitor had appeared, and this visitor possessed the Pandora Demon Ability that he longed for.

“Wizard Finello, think of a plan quickly. That wicked Wizard is fast approaching!”

In contrast to Wizard Finello’s excitement toward Pandora Demon Ability, Count Taran was rather worried. Wizard Finello, whom he held in such high regard, was still not able to dispose of the two mysterious Spell Casters even after activating the Runic Magic Circle.

Upon seeing the fearful expression on Count Taran’s face, the eyes of Wizard Finello still burned with a feverish passion, and he said hoarsely, “My honorable lord, please be rest assured. I’ve already surmised the identity of this person…”

“His identity? Wizard Finello, who is this evil Wizard?”

Count Taran turned blank and asked hurriedly.

“Heh heh, my lord, do you still remember the Wilson clan of Prakash City? Someone who possesses Pandora Demon Ability, who arrives on our doorstep so boldly – who else could it be other than that mysterious Wizard Merlin? However, oh foolish Merlin, even if you’re a Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region, you’re not allowed to run amuck in a city-state of our kingdom! Doesn’t he know that without the advantages of being in the Dark Magic Region, he’s not even worth a mention? Some prodigious Spell Caster he is – a dead prodigy is no longer a prodigy!”

A wild and frantic look washed over Wizard Finello’s face. This was a once in a million chance for him, a chance to obtain Pandora Demon Ability!

“O Great Modoya, the designated spirit of runes, bless me with your strength!”

Wizard Finello gave a roar. Instantly, the entire Taran City seemed to quake fiercely, and mysterious runes filled the sky and blanketed the ground, enclosing Taran City. Streams of mysterious energy were frantically bestowed upon Wizard Finello, and a fearsome burst of force gradually emerged.

Chapter 315: Vanquishing 3

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Blessed with a wild power, the force of Taran City swelled up frenziedly. Traces of mysterious energy were bestowed upon Wizard Finello. From a distance, the entire Taran City seemed to have turned into an ocean of fire, flooded with a firestorm of horrifying force.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Two figures sprinted from afar and stopped at Taran City. They were the two ugly Wizards.

However, when they saw the frightening state of Taran City, their faces revealed how aghast they were.

“Damn it, Finello has summoned the full strength of the Modoya Magic Circle! The Modoya Magic Circle is a Runic Magic Circle that Finello unexpectedly obtained. Setting it up is a complicated process, but once it’s done, it’ll gather the powers of all Spell Casters within the Runic Magic Circle and control all Elements. All of these forces will be bestowed upon the user, and his powers will increase by many times over instantly.”

The two ugly Wizards who wore huge jade-green earrings appeared very unhappy. In such a situation, entering Taran City would be heading to their own doom.

Perhaps if they had appeared in Taran City earlier, Finello would still have some reservations and not dare to attack Merlin. However, now that he had summoned the full force of the Runic Magic Circle, it was inevitable that he would attack to kill. Even if the eighth prince became furious later, Finello was capable of engaging the troops of other princes.

Still, if Merlin died in this manner, the first ones to bear the brunt of his death would be the two ugly Wizards.

“We can only wait and pray that Merlin won’t die off so quickly. There may still be a chance for us to make it. We need to ask for Snake Elder’s help now!”

The two ugly Wizards were rather powerless now, so they quickly sent out a mysterious rune that sank into the air and flew off into the distance in the blink of an eye, carrying a message for Snake Elder in Wilson Castle.

…

“Whoosh!”

A rune twinkled slightly and turned into a beam of white light as it was caught by Snake Elder.

The initially calm face of Snake Elder changed abruptly after he saw the white light.

“Crush.”

The tables and chairs around Snake Elder were suddenly ground to a fine powder by a violent gale. The entire room swayed and tottered as if it was on the verge of collapsing.

“Damn you, Finello, damn you! Ruining the plans of His Royal Highness the eighth prince, not even ten thousand deaths would be enough for you!”

The pale face of Snake Elder was now flushed red. At first, there were only green scales on his neck, but now a green force emerged around him and intricate scales rapidly wrapped around his entire face, making him look sinister and frightening.

“I hope I’m not too late!”

In a single step, Snake Elder disappeared from the room and quickly transformed into a green whirlwind, flying into the distant sky.

…

In Taran City, Merlin watched calmly as Wizard Finello’s force continued to grow. From a Fourth-level Spell Caster’s force, it kept growing, wildly growing, until it suddenly broke through to the Fifth-level and kept on increasing.

The entire Taran City was covered in runes. Merlin could distinctly feel that Taran City had been under the control of Wizard Finello through the establishment of the Runic Magic Circle. Every Spell Caster within the area was firmly controlled by Wizard Finello regardless of whether they were willing. By now, their bodies no longer belonged to them, and all their Magic Power, elemental force, and the rest of it was completely stripped away and turned into runic force which was absorbed into Finello’s body.

This was the power of the Runic Magic Circle, a power that had never declined ever since the golden age of Spell

Casters. At one time, runology was something that powerful Spell Casters must master.

“Haha, Merlin, I couldn’t find you in the Wilson clan before this since you hid in the Dark Magic Region, and no one could do anything. Now, it’s too bad that you’ve shown yourself, and you’ve come to Taran City! This is the Modoya Magic Circle that I’ve studied for decades. What do you think? It’s not bad, isn’t it? How do I fare against the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region? Your Dark Magic Region specializes in runology, but I’m afraid that no one is more accomplished in this field than me…”

Wizard Finello was covered in dense lines of mysterious runes from head to toe and was enveloped in a layer of brilliant, colorful light. In a single step, he traversed a distance of several meters, and after a few quick steps, he was standing before Merlin, staring at him in a composed manner.

“A roaming Wizard is only a roaming Wizard in the end…”

Merlin shook his head lightly and a mocking smirk appeared on his face. It was true that Wizard Finello now appeared very powerful, having designed such a formidable Modoya Magic Circle, but his technique of setting up the Runic Magic Circle was passable at best.

The lofty towers in the Dark Magic Region, in truth, represented a Spell Caster’s deepest understanding of runes. For instance, even though Wizard Leo’s tower did not seem to contain any sort of power, Merlin knew very well that it would be impossible for even a Seventh-level Spell Caster to break in.

The towers of the Dark Magic Region were the truly scary parts of the organization. Being the Dark Magic Region that specializes in runology, they had practically channeled the strongest powers of runes into the construction of those towers.

Merlin even had the idea that, if the Wilson clan became a Spell Caster clan sometime in the future, he could build a runic tower in Wilson Castle using the tower-building method of the Dark Magic Region.

Nonetheless, it was only a vague plan for now. There were many other factors to consider, and the Dark Magic Region might not necessarily agree to reveal their method of building towers.

Therefore, as he looked at Wizard Finello trying to make a big show of his runes, Merlin did not know whether to laugh or cry. A roaming Wizard could only know so much. Wizard Finello thought that just because he had spent his life studying runes, he had achieved some amazing accomplishment, but in fact, it had not a single redeeming feature!

“Merlin, you’re so stubborn. I’ve heard that you’ve killed Weiss and Bluebird of Ozmu and obtained their Pandora Demon Abilities. Heh heh… So, now you’re under the delusion that you’re some bona fide prodigy, that you can look down upon everyone? That’s where you’re greatly mistaken, for they were no more than Third-level Spell Casters. I’m a powerful Fourth-level Wizard, now blessed with the Modoya Magic Circle which combines the powers of over a hundred Spell Casters in Taran City. Now, I’m comparable to a Fifth-level Spell Caster! Haha, do you know how strong a Fifth-level Spell Caster truly is?”

Finello’s face was ashen. Merlin’s contemptuous look a moment ago had made him feel a flash of humiliation. At this moment, the force surrounding him became even more ferocious. With a simple lift of his hand, violent gusts of wind spun into Storm Giants that whistled as they thundered toward Merlin.

“Earth Veil.”

A dirt-yellow light instantly materialized over Merlin, wrapping around him securely. The defensive strength of Earth Veil, after being combined with the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, reached the standard of a Fifth-level spell. Thus, Merlin was not fearful at all.

“Crash! Crash! Crash! Crash!”

Mysterious runes, which carried the force of a storm within them, crashed into Merlin noisily, but Merlin did not even take a single step back and appeared very calm.

“Is this all you’ve got?”

Merlin shook his head, and then lifted his head abruptly, and extended his hands in a clap.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!”

The white flames quickly surged from Merlin and flew toward each of the Storm Giants. All of the Storm Giants, upon encountering the white blaze, shattered instantly and were completely scattered in the wind.

“Weak, far too weak.”

Merlin’s Fiery Collapse destroyed everything in its path. None of the runes were able to hold it back. The flames rapidly gathered and began to speed toward Wizard Finello who was in mid-air.

Wizard Finello’s face shifted slightly as he saw the white flames. He drew in a deep breath and runes began to emerge over his body and quickly solidified in mid-air.

“Spirit of Modoya, I summon your Image!”

Most of the runes on Finello quickly vanished and the force around his body was greatly diminished, but those runes began to burn and transform into a raging blaze. These flames gradually converged in mid-air and formed a golden Flame Giant.

The golden Flame Giant was faceless, and its entire body burned with a fiery blaze. As it faced Merlin’s Fiery Collapse, the golden Flame Giant simply reached out a large hand and smacked it down heavily. The surrounding Flame Element was erased suddenly and a high whistling sound could be heard.

“Sputter! Sputter!”

Merlin’s white flames, under the furious hit of the golden Flame Giant, quickly vanished. Fiery Collapse was no longer of any use.

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. Ever since he had cultivated Fiery Collapse, it had never failed him despite only reaching the first form. In particular, after the Flame Maxim was forcibly combined into the spell, the might of Fiery Collapse became even greater and was even a threat to a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

Since Fiery Collapse was no longer effective, Merlin took a step back, and an icy chill appeared in his hand.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Glacial Finger!”

An icy blast of air quickly flew toward the Flame Giant but before it could reach the Flame Giant, it was evaporated due to the high temperature. It was useless as well.

Currently, among Merlin’s Pandora Demon Abilities, Glacial Finger was comparatively weaker and could only be used against Fourth-level Spell Casters. Glacial Finger became useless against an opponent stronger than that. After all, it was not combined with any other spells.

“Haha, Merlin, now that you’re trapped in my Runic Magic Circle, there’s nothing for you to do but die!”

Finello saw that the golden Flame Giant was effective, so he cast more Flame Giants one after another. His powers seemed to be limitless, and he unleashed five golden Flame Giants in a row.

In an instant, the Flame Giants were everywhere, trapping Merlin in the middle. These Flame Giants were comparable to a Fifth-level Spell Caster and possessed terrifying strength, so even though Merlin had the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, he dared not lower his guard.

As he looked at the approaching Flame Giants, Merlin drew in a deep breath, and the black robe he was wearing fluttered lightly. He stared at Wizard Finello and a cold light flashed in his eyes.

“Enough of playing around. It’s time to end this!”

Even after Merlin spoke, Wizard Finello still wore an unabashed smile on his face.

“Whoosh…”

Suddenly, everyone could not help but look toward the sky. Peculiar darkness that looked like a tidal wave was descending…

Chapter 316: Vanquishing 4

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the afternoon, Taran City had been lit up in dazzling sunlight, but now, this sunlight was nowhere to be seen. The light itself seemed to be distorted, and it was so dark that one would not even be able to see their own hand.

“What intense Darkness Element… What spell is this?”

The two ugly Wizards were still waiting outside Taran City. A moment ago, they saw firelight soar into the skies of Taran City as a few exceptionally large Flame Giants attacked wildly and shrilly. Every movement packed an astounding force.

However, the Flame Giants seemed to have disappeared all of a sudden, and Taran City had descended into pitch-black darkness. Not even their Mind Power were able to probe into the situation.

As such, the two ugly Wizards were apprehensive, and they did not dare to enter Taran City rashly. All they could do was wait outside anxiously, occasionally peering into the distance, hoping to see the figure of Snake Elder…

…

“Darkness Tide!”

Merlin stood in the midst of the darkness. Everyone who was in the area was enveloped by the darkness and was caught in the illusion, except for him and Wizard Bammou.

The strengthened version of Darkness Tide in addition to the enhancement of Darkness Heart, was currently Merlin’s greatest strength. No matter how many Spell Casters he was facing, as long as their Mind Power was insufficient, they would be trapped in the illusion.

“Rumble! Rumble!”

Although Darkness Tide had sunk everyone into an illusion, the five golden Flame Giants were not really affected. They were transformed from the Runic Magic Circle, and possessed no consciousness, so as long as the Runic Magic Circle was not broken, they would still have their formidable fighting powers.

Merlin furrowed his brows. These Flame Giants were rather troublesome. It was a good thing that even Wizard Finello was caught in the illusion of Darkness Tide, thus the Flame Giants were no longer controlled by anyone. Now they were simply making their attacks instinctively due to the Runic Magic Circle and posed a much smaller threat.

“Fiery Collapse!”

Merlin aimed at one Flame Giant and unleashed Fiery Collapse all while he frantically simulated the Flame Maxim, emitting traces of the Maxim’s force.

Although it was only a trace of the Flame Maxim’s force, the Maxim itself was made to suppress all flames, being at the core of all flames. Therefore, this trace of the Flame Maxim's force was enough to slow down the golden Flame Giant.

Merlin took this opportunity to unleash Fiery Collapse in full. The white flames wrapped around the Flame Giant and began to burn furiously, constantly consuming the flames on the Flame Giant's body.

After all, the Flame Giant was like a Fifth-level Spell Caster. Even though Merlin's Fiery Collapse had been forcefully combined with his spells, its might was barely at the standard of the Fifth-level. As a result, when it encountered the Flame Giant, it was at a slight disadvantage and needed a long time of attack to defeat the Flame Giant.

"Bang!"

At last, one of the Flame Giants exploded with a loud bang and was quickly dispersed into the air.

Following that, Merlin took a deep breath. The force of the Flame Maxim was subtly emanated, and the dispersed flames seemed to have found their target. They frantically burrowed into Merlin's body and was turned into Magic Power by the Flame Maxim.

"It's a shame that the Flame Maxim couldn't be changed. Otherwise, it could be strengthened further, and my control over Fire-type spells would be even greater!"

Merlin observed the Flame Maxim in his Awareness regretfully. Ever since he obtained the Flame Maxim on the Ship of Nikola, he had been unable to gain full control of this Flame Maxim. Moreover, when he utilized the Flame Maxim to move the Ship of Nikola, a third of the Flame Maxim was used up and was not restored in the slightest up until now.

Only Legendary Wizards were able to consolidate a Flame Maxim. With each use, it was diminished further, and currently, Merlin had no way of replenishing the Flame Maxim. He could only rely on the Flame Maxim’s force to suppress Fire-type spells.

Of course, the Flame Maxim was not all-powerful. Merlin had always been able to sense the Flame Maxim. In this manner, he could gradually deepen his understanding and perception of the Maxim. Who knew, maybe one day, after he had become a Seventh-level Spell Caster, the Fire-type spells that he created would have terrifying strength.

Nevertheless, for now, Merlin only had limited use of the Flame Maxim’s powers. It was able to suppress most Fire-type spells, but if it encountered a Seventh-level Fire-type spell, it was likely that a small wisp of force emitted by the Flame Maxim wouldn’t have much of a suppressive effect. Even now, as he faced the five Flame Giants, Merlin was cautious and prudent, needing to take them on one by one.

After one Flame Giant had been destroyed, Merlin stuck to the same method and demolished the other four Flame Giants. The dispersed flames were used by Merlin to replenish the Spell Models in his Awareness.

“Fiery Collapse!”

After he had resolved the matter of the Flame Giants, Merlin’s gaze landed once more on the Spell Casters of Taran City. These Spell Casters were more or less all acting under Wizard Finello.

It was also because of these Spell Casters that Wizard Finello, after activating the Runic Magic Circle, was able to turn into a powerful Wizard, comparable to a Fifth-level Spell Caster, in one move!

Therefore, without the slightest bit of mercy, Merlin waved his hand gently. Flames covered the sky and turned into sparks of firelight as they descended, darting in all directions as they ceaselessly claimed the lives of Spell Casters.

These Spell Casters were all trapped in the illusion of Darkness Tide and could put up no resistance at all. A small flicker of flame was enough to turn each of them into ashes.

There were no pitiful wails, no noisy cries, not even the stench of blood. Everything appeared calm and tranquil, but in the pitch darkness of Taran City, those wisps of white firelight were enough to make anyone shake in terror. Wherever the firelight appeared, it was sure to leave behind the ashes of some Spell Caster.

In the blink of an eye, over a hundred Spell Casters were wordlessly burned to ashes by the blaze. Their lives were all “harvested” by Merlin.

“As expected, after losing such a great number of Spell Caster, the power of the Modoya Magic Circle is much weaker.”

Merlin saw that upon Wizard Finello’s body, the flickering light of the mysterious runes was no longer as bright, and his force was clearly diminished. Before this, Wizard Finello’s force was comparable to a powerful Fifth-level Spell Caster’s, but now, even when blessed by the power of the runes, his force was merely at the peak of the Fourth-level.

A Fourth-level Spell Caster was nothing much to Merlin. Wizard Finello was no longer a threat to Merlin.

“This robe isn’t too shabby.”

Merlin reached out and snatched the robe that Wizard Finello was wearing. This was a robe which was inscribed with many runes and was comparable to the robe that Merlin had exchanged for in the Resource Tower.

Naturally, Merlin would want to keep a robe like this. Now that he wanted to turn the Wilson clan into a Spell Caster clan, he could not do without various spells, casting tools, and the like.

Therefore, he had even collected all the rings worn by the Spell Casters, more than a hundred of them, whose lives he had “harvested”.

“The ring too.”

Wizard Finello was like a completely unresisting lamb. He was stripped of his robe and ring by Merlin.

“Hmmm? There’s more good stuff?”

After Merlin had taken Wizard Finello’s robe, he noticed that at Wizard Finello’s chest, there was a sort of disc which was the size of a palm. It was engraved with dense lines of runes and was implanted into the skin.

“Rip!”

Without the slightest bit of mercy, Merlin immediately ripped apart the flesh at Wizard Finello’s chest. Instantly, blood sprayed out, and the palm-sized disc was in Merlin’s hand.

At the moment when the disc was ripped out, Merlin clearly sensed that the Runic Magic Circle of Taran City was rocking fiercely as if it would collapse at any moment.

“Could this be the legendary Runic Magic Disc?”

Merlin’s eyes gleamed. This was a treasure indeed. Only great Spell Casters who had mastered runology and alchemy were able to transfigure a Runic Magic Disc.

Some powerful Spell Casters were able to engrave a Runic Magic Circle into a casting tool, which could be used by any Spell Caster who was adept in runology. The powerful Magic Circle within the Runic Magic Disc could be activated without having to waste effort in setting it up, and it could be carried away at any time, making it convenient to use.

This was also the main reason those powerful Spell Casters were willing to study runology. With the Runic Magic Disc, one’s power could be substantially increased, and it was much better than many casting tools.

For instance, Wizard Finello was able to exhibit the strength of a Fifth-level Spell Caster immediately after he activated the Runic Magic Circle. Through this, Merlin could tell how powerful the Runic Magic Circle was when it was engraved into a Runic Magic Disc!

After he had harvested all he wanted from Finello, Merlin dispelled the Darkness Element that filled up the sky with a great wave of his hand. A ray of light gradually began to shine through the sky which was initially pitch black.

The entire Taran City slowly began to come alive once more. The Normies who were caught in the illusion did not even know what had happened. They only felt like they had just experienced a peculiar dream.

There was only Wizard Finello left. He was only wearing thin clothes now, and his wizened frame was exposed in front of everyone. His appearance was so pitiful, his face was drained, and he looked just like a normal, derelict old man.

“My robe, my ring, and my Runic Magic Disc…”

Wizard Finello fixed his gaze on Merlin. He instantly understood his situation. He did not even have his Runic Magic Disc, so the Runic Magic Circle that he had so painstakingly set up was useless now. The only thing that was waiting for him was a miserable ending.

However, Wizard Finello drew in a deep breath, and said meekly, “Wizard Merlin, I’m defeated, but I’m still a Fourth-level Spell Caster and a master of runology. I’m willing to sign a contract and become Wizard Merlin’s most loyal slave!”

Now that Wizard Finello had fallen to such a stage, he could not be bothered with much else. He was even willing to sign a slave contract with Merlin.

“Slave?”

Merlin barked out a cold laugh and was about to say something when suddenly, in the distant sky, a burst of green light appeared rapidly. Within that enormous, horrifying green glow was the faint silhouette of a giant snake.

“Finello, if you dare to harm Wizard Merlin, no one would be able to save you!”

Along with that enraged voice, a giant snake rose up above Taran City in a violent, whistling gale. The snake’s tremendous size was unequaled, and it was covered entirely in intricate green scales. Its massive, sinister head poked through the clouds, and it’s prying eyes fixed onto Taran City down below.

Chapter 317: A Demonstration of Power 1

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The giant python circled above in the clouds, its eyes glittering with a horrifying light of red-blood color, making everyone tremble in fear!

At the moment, almost everyone in Taran City had looked up toward the sky, their mouths agape, and their faces full of a terror they could not conceal.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Two figures quickly entered Taran City. It was the two ugly Wizards who had been waiting outside the city-state this entire time. Upon seeing the giant python in the sky, their faces darkened, and they called out softly, “Snake Elder, you’re finally here. We’re not strong enough to handle this matter, so please punish us!”

“Humph! For you guys, I’ll punish you myself when we get back!”

The giant python in the air was Snake Elder of Wilson Castle. Merlin knew that Snake Elder came from a tribe of alpine Snake People, but he had no understanding of what special powers they possessed. Even the records of the Dark Magic Region only mentioned them in passing.

Now it appeared that these alpine Snake People were not merely Spell Casters. Their way of living, their anatomy, and so on, were different from most people.

As soon as Snake Elder spoke, he fixed his huge eyes on the Runic Magic Circle which sprawled across Taran City. Following that, he extended his long body slightly from the clouds.

“Bang!”

The snake’s body, which was as wide as a bucket, whipped ruthlessly toward the Runic Magic Circle in Taran City down below. The blow that carried inconceivable force landed squarely on the Runic Magic Circle.

The Runic Magic Circle, which had just suffered Merlin’s attack, was defenseless by now and was smashed to pieces. The light of the Runic Magic Disc that Merlin had obtained seemed to dim as well.

With a single attack, Snake Elder had destroyed the Runic Magic Circle that Finello had designed. His powers went far beyond the Fourth-level Spell Caster persona that he had displayed.

Perhaps Snake Elder was really just a Fourth-level Spell Caster, but once he transformed into his enormous python form, his strength was increased many times over and reached the stage of a Fifth-level Spell Caster, or even higher.

It was not surprising that the alpine tribe of Snake People was so valued by His Royal Highness the eighth prince, for they had such extraordinary capabilities. Merlin was secretly on his guard as well due to this.

Following the destruction of the Runic Magic Circle, Snake Elder seemed to notice Merlin and Wizard Finello down below. Thereafter, the gigantic python vanished without a trace, and he transformed once more into an eccentric old man dressed in a black robe.

“Wizard Merlin, are you alright?”

Snake Elder came down from the clouds and immediately went to Merlin. He swept his Mind Power hastily over Merlin and saw that he was unharmed. At this, he heaved a small sigh of relief. He had hurried so frantically because he was afraid that he would be too late.

“Hmm? Wizard Finello, how kind of you. You know that Wizard Merlin is an honored guest of His Royal Highness the eighth prince, yet you still dared to activate the Modoya Magic Circle. Did you think that you can run to the other princes and disregard His Royal Highness the eighth prince just like that?”

Snake Elder’s gaze was incomparably severe as it fixed firmly onto Wizard Finello. The admonishment in his eyes was obvious.

However, Wizard Finello only opened his mouth without speaking, his face gray as ash and filled with a powerless expression.

By this point, Snake Elder felt that something was wrong. He looked around him and saw that Taran City was reduced to crumbling walls and destroyed buildings. Even the gigantic solid ramparts were collapsed completely. Moreover, there used to be many Spell Casters in Taran City, but now, besides Wizard Finello, there were no other Spell Casters.

Wizard Finello currently was not even wearing his robe, he stood in place like a skinny sack of bones with a forlorn and abject expression. This was a shocking difference from the strong, proud Wizard Finello of the past.

“Snake Elder!”

Finally, it was Merlin who spoke. He fixed his calm gaze upon Wizard Finello and said “Snake Elder, you’ve come just in time. I’m about to present the eighth prince with a generous gift!”

“A generous gift?”

Snake Elder frowned in doubt.

“The entire Taran City!”

Merlin pointed toward the massive Taran City, including Count Taran who was huddled in the corner. When Count Taran witnessed the battle between Merlin and Wizard Finello earlier, he felt an unparalleled burst of regret. With Finello defeated, what hope did he have left?

Nonetheless, after the arrival of Snake Elder, Count Taran seemed to have regained some hope, and hastily said to Snake Elder, “Snake Elder, Taran City is willing to pledge allegiance to His Royal Highness the eighth prince.”

“Tsss…”

By now, no matter how slow Snake Elder was, he must have finally caught on. As it turned out, he had come too late indeed, except that the ending was not what he had expected but was instead Merlin’s easy conquest of Taran City.

Based on Wizard Finello’s exceptionally pathetic state, he had no will left to fight anymore and had surrendered everything to Merlin. Merlin had relied on his own strength to settle the matter of Taran City.

“Snake Elder, I’m also willing to pledge allegiance to His Royal Highness the eighth prince.”

Wizard Finello, upon seeing Snake Elder, said this hurriedly as well. He could feel Merlin’s intention to kill him, so defecting to the eighth prince was naturally his best fate.

“Burn!”

Before Snake Elder could speak, Merlin pointed at Wizard Finello from a distance. Streams of white flames instantly engulfed Wizard Finello, burning him furiously.

At the moment, Wizard Finello did not even have a robe or the Runic Magic Disc. At best, he was at the standard of a Fourth-level Spell Caster – how would he be able to withstand Merlin’s Fiery Collapse?

As such, under the blaze of the white flames, Wizard Finello’s body was quickly reduced to ashes at a visible speed.

Snake Elder looked toward Merlin with a complicated expression and said nothing. Who knew what he was thinking?

After a long moment, Merlin gave a slight smile, and said to Snake Elder, “Snake Elder, Taran City is the first gift that I shall present to His Royal Highness the eighth prince.

Following this, there'll be more gifts, but I'll need your help to send over someone to receive these gifts. Otherwise, I'm afraid that things will descend into inevitable chaos."

After a pause, wisps of Wind Elemental fluctuations emerged around Merlin.

"Swish!"

Merlin immediately flew into the air, his figure twinkling as it disappeared into the distance. All that was left behind was his indifferent voice, saying, "Next, Guinomi City!"

Wizard Bammou followed after Merlin respectfully and was gone from Taran City in the blink of an eye.

After waiting for Merlin to leave, the two ugly Wizards asked Snake Elder carefully, "Snake Elder, Merlin has gone on to Guinomi City. His abilities are far beyond our expectations. Do we follow him?"

Snake Elder cast a deep look at Merlin's disappearing figure, and pondered for a moment before he gradually spoke, "It seems like even His Royal Highness the eighth prince was mistaken. A Six-Elemental Spell Caster, whom the Dark Magic Region fostered with special attention, who is known to be even more of a prodigy than Kleis – how could someone like this possibly be that simple? What's more, even a Spell Caster like Wizard Leo, who is well regarded by His Royal Highness the eighth prince, has his eye on Merlin…"

After a pause, Snake Elder seemed to have arrived at a decision. He said in a low voice, "The both of you stay on in Taran City and take over its operations. Don't make any more mistakes. Otherwise, when you return to the clan, you'll never be allowed out again. Heh heh, what an unexpected bonus this is. Perhaps Wizard Merlin himself is worth our efforts of enticement. I want to head there and see how strong Merlin really is so that I can provide His Royal Highness the eighth prince with more information to help him make a decision.”

A strange light twinkled in Snake Elder’s eyes, and a strange monstrous force could be felt. Thereafter, he soared into the air and headed toward where Merlin had gone.

…

“Master, Snake Elder is following behind us.”

Beside Merlin, Wizard Bammou spoke softly. They were currently on their way to Guinomi City, which could be considered to be relatively far away. Even if they flew, they would need a good period of time.

“Ignore him.”

Merlin had already guessed that Snake Elder would follow them closely. His Royal Highness the eighth prince only wanted to win Wizard Leo over through Merlin, but now that Merlin had displayed his true strength which far surpassed the estimation of His Royal Highness the eighth prince, Snake Elder would naturally follow behind to ascertain the truth.

Nevertheless, this was also what Merlin needed. He wanted the Wilson clan to become a Spell Caster clan without a hitch, a clan that had a degree of influence. Other than relying on the advantages of being in the Dark Magic Region, it was more important that his own abilities were recognized by a majority of other Spell Casters.

When he had killed Weiss and Bluebird, his influence had only grown within a small circle of Spell Casters. After all, only those Wizards within the spell casters' organizations who kept tabs on Ozmu would know who Bluebird and Weiss were.

There were even some Spell Casters who gave the credit to the Dark Magic Region. To them, Merlin was merely a lucky one who had benefited from the privileges of being in the Dark Magic Region and under Wizard Leo.

This time, Merlin wanted to act as a dominating force, sweeping all obstacles out of the way, in order to establish his reputation and make the name of the Wilson clan one that was well known in the Spell Casters' world.

“How far away are we from Guinomi City?”

After flying for a long moment, Merlin felt that the Wind-type Magic Power was almost about to give out. After all, he was flying thanks to the Flying casting tool and was using up a tremendous amount of Magic Power. His store of Magic Power as a mere Second-level Spell Caster, of course, was no match for those Spell Casters above the Fourth-level.

Wizard Bammou thought about it for a short moment before he said, “We would still need about one or two hours before reaching Guinomi City.”

Merlin nodded. With such a long journey ahead, he was no longer in a rush to get there. Instead, he slackened his pace and began to sort out his harvest from Taran City.

His biggest harvest was undoubtedly Wizard Finello's Runic Magic Disc. He would just need to be adept in runes to bring out the power of the Runic Magic Disc, and his abilities would be significantly boosted.

Of course, this Runic Magic Disc required the assistance of many Spell Casters, failing which its powers would be lessened by a great degree.

“Bammou, how much do you understand about runes?”

Merlin was not adept in runes, and naturally, he thought of Wizard Bammou.

Wizard Bammou shook his head with a dismal expression. “Master, the field of runology is deep and extensive. Most Spell Casters can become very powerful simply by focusing on one field. I’m no genius, so I don’t have much understanding of runology.”

Merlin felt rather frustrated. He wanted to give the Runic Magic Disc to the Wilson clan as a sort of trump card so that if they encountered a strong enemy, the Runic Magic Disc could be activated to protect the clan.

However, not even Wizard Bammou was proficient in runology. Even if Merlin had the Runic Magic Disc, he was not able to unlock its powers.

‘It seems like in the future, when I’m selecting people with Spell Caster Quality in the clan, I’d have to keep an eye out for any talents in runology or alchemy.’

Many thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind. In order for a Spell Caster clan to enjoy long-term peace and stability as well as prosper constantly, it would need the support of all sorts of talents.

…

Who knew how long it was before Merlin lifted his head to see an immense city that had a distinct design. It looked more like a fortified stronghold.

A wide stone pillar slanted into the skies, looking as if it would topple over at any time. It was a strange sight, but this was a landmark of Guinomi City – something completely unique and easy to recognize.

“Master, we’ve arrived at Guinomi City!”

Wizard Bammou looked at the peculiar city-state before him as he said in a calm tone.

Chapter 318: A Demonstration of Power 2

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Guinomi City.”

Merlin glanced at the strange ramparts of Guinomi City. There was a world of difference between this outlandish design and the other city-states in the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Snake Elder had not caught up to them yet, but Merlin knew very well that it was not because Snake Elder could not keep up with their speed. Conversely, he was hanging back on purpose, maintaining a distance far behind. It was clear that he wanted to observe Merlin’s capabilities without confronting the people of Guinomi City.

After all, those Spell Casters would recognize Snake Elder. If he recklessly showed himself, it might not bode well for the eighth prince.

“We’ll go straight in. Anyone who is a Spell Caster must die!”

Merlin’s expression was calm, but his voice revealed a cold hard edge that would make anyone tremble in fear.

“Swish! Swish!”

With that, Merlin and Bammou quickly flew into Guinomi City.

…

In the luxurious House of Counts, a banquet was going on, celebrating the sixtieth birthday of Count Guinomi. Guests came from different ranks of the aristocracy, and there were also some Spell Casters dressed in their finery.

“My Honorable Lord, Wizard Toblin has arrived!”

A pretty female guard dressed in silver armor said to Count Guinomi. There was not a single male guard in the entire banquet, only young pretty female guards with full figures.

This was one of Count Guinomi’s greatest pleasures. He liked young pretty girls. Besides his guards, even the servants in his home, his carriage driver, and so on, consisted of beautiful maidens. Moreover, once these girls exceeded the age of twenty-five years, they would be fired by Count Guinomi.

For Count Guinomi, this lewd and depraved life was his daily existence. If a day went by without any woman, he would go mad. It was also due to this that Count Guinomi did not, in fact, have the people’s support in Guinomi City. On the contrary, many Normies despised him to the core.

However, no one could do anything as Count Guinomi seemed to be well aware of this. He was smart enough to bring along powerful Spell Casters who secretly protected him. He was adept at winning over and recruiting roaming Wizards with powerful abilities, providing them with all they desired.

One of these was Wizard Toblin. This Fourth-level Spell Caster was cruel and vicious. For the sake of his research in alchemy, he had slaughtered over a hundred Normies, using various inhumane methods of experimentation on them.

He was even hunted down by some Spell Casters, but narrowly escaped to Guinomi City and was enlisted under Count Guinomi’s command. He became Guinomi City’s strongest Spell Caster, and also served as the count’s right-hand man.

“Haha, quick, invite Wizard Toblin to come in!”

Count Guinomi quickly said to the guard.

Following that, Wizard Toblin, who was dressed in a black and gray robe, came into the hall and bowed slightly before Count Guinomi. “My Honorable Lord, I’ve arrived late today, but it was to prepare some potions. This potion would boost one’s physique, and would even work well with Normies!”

As he spoke, Wizard Toblin brought out a small vial of black potion and handed it to Count Guinomi.

Count Guinomi’s eyes brightened. Of course, he understood what Wizard Toblin meant when he said “boost one’s physique”. Count Guinomi was not a Spell Caster. He was only a normal Elemental Swordsman. His long years of a lewd and depraved existence had weakened his body. A large majority of the powerful Spell Casters he recruited were apothecaries who were skilled in brewing potions.

It was by relying on the potions frequently made by these Spell Casters that he was able to live on healthily until now.

“Haha, how considerate of you, Wizard Toblin. Please have a seat. I’ll show everyone how it’s done today at this banquet!”

Count Guinomi appeared to be in good spirits. After he accepted the potion, he consumed it impatiently with the help of a female guard.

After he had taken the potion, the eyes of Count Guinomi glazed over and he seemed to be completely at ease. Ignoring the presence of others, he pulled a tall and slim female guard who was standing beside him onto his lap.

The guard’s face did not change as if this was not the first time something like this had happened. Yet, as she stared at Count Guinomi and Wizard Toblin, she could not conceal the glint of disgust and loathing in her eyes.

“Not bad, not bad. Wizard Toblin, your potions are getting better and better!”

Soon enough, Count Guinomi clapped his hands and stood up once more. His face, which was somewhat pale before, was now rosy-colored, and he was also in vigorous spirits. It was obviously the effects of the potion that he took.

Wizard Toblin gave a faint smile and was about to say something when he suddenly seemed to notice something.

“Wind Shackles!”

“Swish!”

In the split second that Wizard Toblin raised his hand, the female guard, who was initially meek and resigned next to Count Guinomi, suddenly drew out a white dagger and thrust it straight toward Count Guinomi.

“Slash!”

The female guard was quick, and the dagger viciously cut across Count Guinomi's chest. However, it was merely a scratch for the blade of the dagger only broke the skin of Count Guinomi's chest, after which a strong gust of Wind Element restricted the movements of the female guard.

This was the spell cast by Wizard Toblin, saving Count Guinomi's life once again.

The entire banquet became incomparably silent. Everyone stared at the sullen face of Count Guinomi in fear and dread. It was not the first time something like this had happened, but every time it did, it meant that some people in Guinomi City would be killed off by the heartless Count Guinomi.

"Damn it, Felinda, why did you try to kill me?"

Count Guinomi roared at the female guard in rage.

The female guard glared at Count Guinomi spitefully with a cold smile. "Heh, Count Guinomi, I've wanted to kill you long ago. Look at everyone around you. Is there no one who would not want to kill you? Fate is unkind – you're not dead yet. Haha, kill me then, at least I'll be free at last…"

Count Guinomi's chest was heaving unsteadily, and he appeared to be furious. He pointed at the female guard, and said darkly, "Heh heh, it's not that easy to die. However, your clan will suffer along with you for your foolish action! Go, capture everyone in Felinda's clan, and let no one go free!"

Many guards came in from the outside and ruthlessly dragged the female guard away.

"I'm willing to pay any price, and I pray for the devil to appear now and kill the heartless Guinomi, saving the entire

Guinomi City…”

Her anguished cries echoed in the castle, but there was no devil in this world. Even if there was, no devil would be able to fulfill her wish.

“That’s enough, carry on with the celebration!”

The female guard’s expulsion from the banquet was only a small snag in the evening. Soon enough, Count Guinomi had recovered his good spirits and had summoned another pretty female guard, carrying on with the banquet within the castle.

“Bang!”

Just as the banquet had resumed its festivities, it was interrupted abruptly by a loud sound. Furthermore, this time, the large doors of the castle was shattered instantly. Solid rock pieces scattered everywhere and fell to the ground.

The aristocrats in the hall were frightened out of their wits and retreated to the back, their eyes fixed upon the doorway. There, two unfamiliar figures appeared, and one of them was holding onto the female guard who had been dragged out.

“I’m no devil, but I can fulfill your wish!”

The young man who held the female guard gave a strange smirk as he said softly to the female guard.

“Swoosh!”

As soon as the young man spoke, Wizard Toblin immediately stood up and appeared beside Count Guinomi in a flash. He said in a low voice, “My lord, these are powerful Spell Casters. You should withdraw for now.”

Wizard Toblin was evidently able to perceive the threat that the two newcomers posed, and his face appeared very solemn.

Count Guinomi was somewhat distressed, but he remained relatively calm, having faith in Wizard Toblin’s capabilities. Therefore, he gave a slight nod. “Wizard Toblin, you should be careful as well. I’ll go and summon all the Spell Casters within the castle now. Humph, they dare to break into my castle. No matter who they are, they must pay a heavy price!”

With that, Count Guinomi began to evacuate from the castle under the protection of some guards and Spell Casters.

“Do you think you can leave?”

The calm gaze of the young man fixed upon Count Guinomi, his face full of mockery. Following that, he began to walk toward Count Guinomi step by step, in a leisurely manner.

“I don’t know which Spell Caster you are, but I’m Wizard Toblin. Perhaps there’s some misunderstanding between you and Count Guinomi. Whatever request you have, my lord will surely fulfill them…”

Wizard Toblin also walked forward a few steps and stood in front of Count Guinomi. His comfortable life in Guinomi City was inseparable from Count Guinomi’s trust in him.

Thus, no matter what, he would first need to ensure that Count Guinomi would live.

“Toblin… That’s right, you’ll be the first to die. Remember my name – Wilson Merlin!”

This young man was Merlin who had hurried from Taran City to Guinomi City. Realizing that the Spell Caster before him was Toblin, the smile tugging at his lips turned icy.

During Merlin’s investigation, he discovered that Wizard Toblin of Guinomi City was one of those who went to Wilson Castle back then. If Snake Elder and the rest, who were sent by His Royal Highness the eighth prince, had not made it in time, Wilson Castle might no longer exist.

“Merlin? Merlin of the Dark Magic Region? So, it’s you… So, what if you’ve come back?”

Upon hearing that the young Spell Caster before him was Merlin, Wizard Toblin’s eyes flashed with a malicious light. He knew that Merlin, having come all the way back, would not just let the matter rest.

Perhaps it would be troublesome to kill Merlin, but not killing him would lead to even greater trouble. Therefore, even if Toblin was apprehensive about the Dark Magic Region’s retaliation, he would not hesitate now that Merlin had come here.

“Boom!”

A violent gale whistled as it swept toward Merlin. This was a Fourth-level spell which was strong enough to crush any defensive powers into dust.

Merlin could not even be bothered to look at the blustering gale. Instead, he extended a hand, pressing forward slightly with his fingers.

“Fiery Collapse!”

The white flames began burning furiously right away. Any defensive forces in the path of these flames were swept aside. Wizard Toblin did not even have time to cast a spell before his body was engulfed in the white flames.

The blaze vanished quickly, but Wizard Toblin’s figure had also completely disappeared without a trace. Wizard Toblin, whom Count Guinomi had seen as his support, who was a powerful Fourth-level Spell Caster, could not even withstand one attack from Merlin.

“As for all of you… Die as well!”

Merlin looked toward the aristocrats in the hall. Everything these people did filled Merlin with loathing. He was not someone who would kill Normies but Count Guinomi’s behavior earlier had disgusted him to the core, and there was a tyrannical mood within him that he needed to unleash.

“Whiz! Whiz! Whiz!”

Endless flames flew from Merlin and swallowed the entire castle. Regardless of whether they were aristocrats or Spell Casters, they were rapidly turned to ashes upon the lightest touch of the white flames.

There were no pitiful cries, no stench of blood, and there was not even an atmosphere of chaos and disorder. Yet anyone who witnessed this scene with their own eyes would feel a throbbing in their chest.

Even the female guard, who had earlier descended into despair and did not hesitate to pray for the “devil”, could only stare blankly at the raging flames before her eyes without uttering a word.

“Wizard Merlin, stop this right now!”

At this moment, a rather anxious voice rang in Merlin’s ear.

Chapter 319: Conclusion and a Moment of Peace I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

At last, Snake Elder had appeared, yet when he saw the empty castle before his eyes, he was slightly bewildered. He wore a complicated expression, and wanted to speak but hesitated to do so.

“Wizard Merlin, kill those Spell Casters if you like – a Spell Caster like Toblin should be killed off anyway, but as for Normies, especially Count Guinomi, His Royal Highness the eighth prince still needs them to oversee the affairs of Guinomi City. Now that he’s dead, I’m afraid that Guinomi City will descend into momentary chaos.”

Snake Elder did not think that Merlin would act so fast, alongside having such an appetite for murder. He did not even let a Normie like Count Guinomi get away.

“Snake Elder, you’re too late… As for Guinomi City, I believe that you’ll take care of it. This is the second gift. Following this, there’s still a third gift!”

With that, Merlin prepared to leave. Just then, the female guard who had been in a daze finally recovered from her shock and quickly stepped forward to kneel before Merlin. “Honorable Sir Wizard, please take me on.”

“Take you on? Aren’t you from Guinomi City? Why not go back to your clan?”

Merlin stared at the female guard and questioned doubtfully. He had overheard her words earlier and gained a vague understanding of the situation here, which was why he was intent on killing Count Guinomi.

A dismal look appeared on the female guard’s face as she said softly, “Honorable Sir Wizard, my name is Felinda. It’s true that I’m from Guinomi City but I can’t go back to my clan. What’s more, I’ll never want to come back to Guinomi City. Please take me on sir, I’m even willing serve as an ordinary servant!”

Felinda was not reluctant to leave Guinomi City at all. The most unfortunate part of her past happened here, and it was her desperation toward her reality that drove her to make an attempt on Count Guinomi’s life despite risking everything. Although she had failed, Merlin’s appearance had allowed her to live on. It was natural that she did not want to stay in Guinomi City.

Snake Elder carefully sized up Felinda. After a long moment, he spoke suddenly, “Wizard Merlin, you should take her on. Aren’t you planning to establish the Wilson clan as a Spell Caster clan? She has some Spell Caster Quality. Although it’s nothing to shout about, it shouldn’t be a problem for her to become an Entrance-level Spell Caster if you’re willing to nurture her. Moreover, Spell Casters who are brought up in this manner would be most loyal to the clan.”

Merlin felt a slight jolt in his heart. He had not paid close attention before this. Now, after Snake Elder’s reminder, he noticed upon a closer observation that Felinda had Spell Caster Quality.

People who had Spell Caster Quality were far too rare. Even Merlin’s children, Celia and Conxion, did not have Spell Caster Quality.

Just as Snake Elder had said, now was merely the beginning for the Wilson clan to become a Spell Caster clan. It was at this time that they would need a large number of Spell Casters. Spell Casters who were slowly cultivated by the clan would be the most loyal ones. In front of him, Felinda, who had no affection left for Guinomi City, was a suitable candidate.

Perhaps he would need to spend some resources on Felinda to turn her into an Entrance-level Spell Caster, but Merlin had spent the past few days killing countless Spell Casters and had obtained endless resources. Spending a little of that to cultivate Felinda was really nothing much.

“Felinda, I agree to take you on, but not as a servant. As for the specific details, I’ll find you and let you know after I’ve returned to Wilson Castle.”

After a pause, Merlin turned his gaze toward Snake Elder, and said in a low voice, “Snake Elder, if I could trouble you to arrange for someone to send Felinda back to Wilson Castle.”

“Haha, not a problem. I’ll do my best to find someone to send her back.”

Snake Elder promised lightheartedly. Merlin did not say much else and quickly flew away from Guinomi City with Wizard Bammou.

Besides Taran City and Guinomi City, Merlin had a third target – Fanya City, which was also the third gift that Merlin was about to present to His Royal Highness the eighth prince!

…

Fanya City was not far away from Guinomi City. Therefore, when Guinomi City fell under a single attack by Merlin, Fanya City soon received news of the incident.

Furthermore, they had heard that even Taran City, which was the strongest of them all, was successfully invaded by Merlin. Thus, the Spell Casters of Fanya City had no way of remaining calm. Even Count Fanya was burning with anxiety as he tried incessantly to formulate a countermeasure.

In the end, Fanya City decided to put up no resistance and go along with whatever Merlin asked of them. No matter how demanding his requests were, Fanya City would be willing to accept them.

At this point, Count Fanya was full of immeasurable regret. If only he had pledge allegiance to any one of Their Royal Highnesses the princes in the beginning, he would not end up like this today. One of the consequences of maintaining neutrality was that he would receive no powerful protection.

“Swish! Swish!”

Two figures quickly descended from above Fanya City. It was Merlin and Wizard Bammou.

“Wizard Merlin, I’ve been waiting here for a long time. These are all the Spell Casters of Fanya City who attacked Wilson Castle in the past. Other than Fourth-level Spell Caster Wizard Sternine, who had escaped and vanished without a trace the moment he heard of the rumors, the rest of these

Spell Casters are under my control, and we'll do whatever you say!"

Count Fanya waved a hand, and five of six Spell Casters were pushed forward. They appeared to be under some sort of control so they could not cast any spells. An expression of dread hung over their faces.

Thereafter, Count Fanya said nothing else. He felt powerless as well. He had handed over these Spell Casters without resistance and lowered his own status only because he was afraid.

Merlin's previous action in Guinomi City had made Count Fanya afraid. Countless Spell Casters, even Count Guinomi, were burned to ashes. It could be said that Guinomi City was completely done for.

What would happen next to the city-state had been determined. It would fall under the eighth prince and be firmly controlled by him. No longer would it be linked to the Guinomi clan.

Merlin's violent ferocity throughout his journey had induced a chill in Count Fanya's heart. He would not dare to resist, and could only lower his own status, allowing Merlin to do as he liked. Perhaps he had a chance of surviving in this manner.

Looking at Count Fanya standing before him, Merlin's intent to kill diminished substantially. Throughout this whole process, he had slaughtered far too many people. Nonetheless, there was a reason for this, which was to establish the name of the Wilson clan, as well as Merlin's position as a powerful Spell Caster, so he was not merely known as a prodigious Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region.

Now, Fanya City had given up on resisting him even before he had arrived. This meant that Merlin's objective of "establishing reputation" had been achieved. Merlin's current reputation was terrifying and impressive. After this, anyone who bothered with the Wilson clan would have to carefully consider Merlin's furious retaliation instead of the Dark Magic Region's stance.

"Hiss… Hiss… Hiss…"

Merlin splayed his fingers, and streams of white flames flew out rapidly, turning the Spell Casters under Count Fanya's control into ashes.

Merlin would not be merciful in the slightest toward these Spell Casters who had attacked Wilson Castle before.

Seeing that Merlin had burned these Spell Casters just like that, Count Fanya could not help but begin trembling all over. Merlin's decision was still unclear, so he did not know what was in store for him.

"Swish!"

Another figure flew in from the distance. It was Snake Elder who had been following behind Merlin.

Upon seeing Count Fanya, Snake Elder nodded approvingly. Nevertheless, he did not say anything. Only Merlin could decide how this would be handled.

After a few rounds of close observation, Snake Elder now saw Merlin as a powerful Spell Caster who was on the same level as him. Therefore, there was naturally a shift in his attitude.

Perhaps Wizard Leo was the main target of the eighth prince's enticement, but Merlin's current capabilities meant that he was worthy of enticement as well, instead of merely being a means by which the eighth prince could approach Wizard Leo.

This was the most direct change in Snake Elder's attitude toward Merlin!

After a long moment of consideration, Merlin gradually raised his head and said to Snake Elder, “Snake Elder, Fanya City is the third gift that I present to His Royal Highness the eighth prince! Count Fanya, what do you think?”

Seeing that Merlin was looking at him, Count Fanya felt a jolt in his heart and nodded hurriedly. “Wizard Merlin is right. From this day onward, the entire Fanya City will accept the orders and assignments of His Royal Highness the eighth prince!”

“Haha, Wizard Merlin, your third gift is not a small one. I shall report this faithfully to His Royal Highness the eighth prince. I believe that His Royal Highness the eighth prince would be very grateful toward Wizard Merlin.”

A burst of glee sprang up in Snake Elder's heart. The eighth prince's influence in the south was not that strong, but now he had obtained Taran City, Guinomi City, in addition to the undamaged Fanya City. These three city-states were closely linked to each other and could be combined into one along with Prakash City and Lebis City.

With this, His Royal Highness the eighth prince's influence in the south would have swelled many times over in a short period of time. This was indeed a gargantuan gift!

“Snake Elder, the three gifts have been delivered. I'll head back to Wilson Castle first.”

Merlin’s three main targets had been achieved, and his objective was accomplished as well. The name of Wilson Merlin would spread rapidly among the roaming Wizards, setting up a solid foundation for when he would develop the Wilson clan into a Spell Caster clan in the future.

Snake Elder nodded. “You might not have to wait much longer before news from His Royal Highness the eighth prince would arrive.”

Merlin understood Snake Elder’s implicit meaning. This was so that he would not be in a hurry to leave Wilson Castle, for the eighth prince still wanted to meet with Merlin regarding important matters.

“For at least half a year, I’ll be in Wilson Castle!”

After giving it some thought, Merlin replied softly. He needed to develop the Wilson clan into a Spell Caster clan. This effort would require a great amount of his time and energy. Even with Wizard Bammou’s assistance, Merlin’s presence was needed in Wilson Castle.

“Bammou, let’s go back to Wilson Castle!”

Merlin bid Snake Elder farewell and quickly hurried toward Wilson Castle along with Wizard Bammou.

Chapter 320: Conclusion and a Moment of Peace II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Croak… Croak… Croak… Croak…”

It had just drizzled. A few frogs leaped out from the pond, taking turns to croak, disturbing the tranquility of Wilson Castle.

Charise, dressed in a long, pure white skirt, was playing with Celia in the hall, but her mind seemed to be somewhere else. Occasionally, she would look out from the hall.

“It’s been so many days. Why isn’t Merlin back yet? Has something happened to him?”

Charise was somewhat concerned. Avril had gone to rest, leaving Charise alone waiting in the hall. As more time passed, she became more and more anxious.

This time, Merlin had left suddenly. Although he explained briefly that it was to resolve some matter of the Wilson clan, he did not specify what the matter was. Not even Old Wilson knew what it was.

Avril was still her same old innocent and carefree self, not worried about anything. Still, Charise kept on worrying deep down. She remembered that the last time Wilson Castle was threatened, the attackers were not Normies, but were instead powerful Spell Casters. If Snake Elder had not hurried over, Wilson Castle would have been in grave danger.

Therefore, Charise guessed that Merlin’s current departure from Wilson Castle had something to do with the Spell Casters who had invaded Wilson Castle previously.

Charise’s understanding of Spell Casters was even better than Old Wilson’s. After all, she was from the Royal Family of Light, so she knew exactly how terrifying Spell Casters could be.

“Rumble!”

In the skies outside the castle, a thunderclap crashed fiercely, scaring Celia until she howled in tears. Following the rumbling of the thunder, it began to rain heavily outside.

As she saw how dark it was getting, Charise estimated that it was too late and that Merlin would not be coming back today. Thus, she brought Celia along as she prepared to retire for the night.

“Creak…”

The large doors of the castle were slowly pushed open, and a figure rushed in from outside, still dripping with rain and looking rather forlorn.

“Charise, you’re not yet asleep at this hour?”

This figure was Merlin who had rushed back to the castle. Although he and Wizard Bammou were both very quick, they only made it back to the castle by late night. Moreover, they had encountered the rain, and their robes were soaked through.

“Merlin, are you alright?”

Upon seeing Merlin drenched in rain, a smile spread across Charise’s face. Thereafter, she hastily called for a servant girl to bring a set of clean, dry clothes for Merlin.

“Celia, greet your father.”

When Merlin was not paying attention, Charise quietly told Celia.

Celia blinked her wide eyes lightly and looked at Merlin somewhat shyly. Nonetheless, after Charise’s urging, Celia cried out in a soft voice, “Father, I hear that you’re a great Spell Caster. Can you also create fireballs like Grandpa Hill?”

Merlin was slightly taken aback. It was the first time he had heard Celia call him “father”, and an indescribable warmth spread in his chest. Without realizing it, he had come into this world, with a wife, and a kid. He now belonged completely to this world!

The “Grandpa Hill” that Celia spoke of must be that black-robed old man. During these few years that Merlin was not around, the black-robed old man would come to the castle when he had time and had become familiar with Celia and Conxion.

It might be that, in Celia’s eyes, being able to create fireballs was enough to become a great Spell Caster.

“Of course, I can create not only one, but many fireballs.”

Merlin knelt down and looked deeply at Celia. Following that, he pointed lightly with one finger, and five small fireballs instantly appeared in the surrounding air.

The five fireballs floated quietly in mid-air, burning with a scorching temperature. However, under Merlin’s control, they would not hurt Celia and Charise in the slightest.

“It’s really fireballs, and these are bigger than the ones Grandpa Hill created, and prettier too. Father, I want to become a great Spell Caster too in the future and create these pretty fireballs!”

Celia longed for the future when she would become a great Spell Caster and “create” these pretty fireballs.

Merlin gently pinched Celia’s smooth cheeks. At this moment, there was only a warm fuzzy feeling left in his heart. The tyrannical mood, induced in him by the repeated slaughtering of the past few days, vanished without a trace.

“Alright, clever Celia. In the future, you’re sure to become a great Spell Caster!”

Merlin gave a rare smile, yet Charise looked on with a complicated expression. Celia had no Spell Caster Quality at all, so she was destined to never become a Spell Caster.

“Charise, has my father gone to rest?”

Merlin stood up and looked toward the second floor of the castle as he asked softly.

Charise shook her head slightly. “Although he doesn’t say it, your father is in fact worried about you as well. Every day he would stay up very late. He should still be awake now.”

“Mmm, take Celia to bed first. I have something to discuss with father.”

With that, Merlin headed toward Old Wilson’s room.

…

“Father!”

Merlin came to Old Wilson’s room. As expected, he saw that the room was still bright with candlelight.

“Merlin?”

Old Wilson opened the door in a hurry. Upon seeing Merlin outside, his face finally relaxed as he sighed in relief. It was just as Charise said – although Old Wilson did not display his anxiety openly, he was in fact worried about Merlin deep down.

“How was it, those Spell Casters…”

Old Wilson could not wait any longer to inquire about this. Although he did not know exactly why Merlin had left the castle, he could make a rough guess.

Merlin laughed. “Everything’s fine now. From today onward, no one will look down on the Wilson clan!”

Even though Merlin spoke calmly, his voice revealed his obvious confidence.

Old Wilson knew that based on Merlin’s expression, he had properly dealt with the matter. The previous crisis faced by Wilson Castle would not happen again.

Nonetheless, Old Wilson still had some concerns, but he could not bring himself to voice them as he looked at Merlin.

Old Wilson was no longer the overbearing person he used to be in Blackwater City.

Perhaps it was because Old Wilson had seen many Spell Casters in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Perhaps, after experiencing the crisis faced by Wilson Castle, he learned that despite having cultivated the postures on the mysterious relief sculptures and becoming a powerful intermediate Elemental Swordsman, he was still comparatively weak and puny.

“Merlin, what happened before was too dangerous. There’s only you in the Wilson clan who’s a Spell Caster…”

Old Wilson was also thinking about the Wilson clan’s future. If they were an average clan, the Wilson clan could continue to prosper by relying on Old Wilson’s formidable strength, in addition to the heavy armored knights he trained by himself.

However, Merlin was now a Spell Caster, so the Wilson clan was burdened with the label of “Spell Caster”. It was impossible to be an ordinary clan even if that was what they wanted.

Merlin gradually turned solemn, and he said seriously, “Father, I’ve come back to discuss the Wilson clan with you. You might have noticed that the Wilson clan is no longer a common clan. Therefore, I’ve decided to develop the Wilson clan into a Spell Caster clan.”

“Spell Caster clan?”

Old Wilson pondered about this for a moment before he said delightedly, “Merlin, you’re the one who holds the highest title in the Wilson clan. You’re not just a Spell Caster, you’re also Viscount Merlin! You have full authority to take charge of the clan. Since you’ve come up with this plan, I’ll support it wholeheartedly. Although I don’t have much of an understanding of Spell Casters, I know that it’s rare to find someone with Spell Caster Quality. Without Spell Caster Quality, it’s impossible to become a Spell Caster. So far, in the Wilson clan, only young Cole has Spell Caster Quality – how do we develop into a Spell Caster clan like this?”

Spell Caster Quality was a huge problem. The Wilson clan’s population was far too small. In particular, there were only three direct descendants – Celia, Conxion, and Cole.

Still, a Spell Caster clan did not need to rely absolutely on blood relations for its members. Many Spell Caster clans, in their beginning stages, had to recruit outsiders who had Spell Caster Quality in order to build up their clan.

If they could nurture a few powerful Spell Casters, then with the passage of time, a clan would gradually become a Spell Caster clan as it slowly stabilized. In the end, it would be passed down to future generations in an unbroken cycle.

This was what Merlin had decided to do. He had taken in the female guard Felinda in Guinomi City with this plan in mind.

However, there was also a hidden risk. Perhaps, after investing a huge amount of resources in them, the Spell Casters who were nurtured might decide to leave the clan without any intention of returning. Instances of this could be found anywhere.

Therefore, in order to recruit outsiders with Spell Caster Quality, one must have some sort of binding power. Signing a contract would be the best choice!

“Ah, contract paper, that’s no small amount of expenditure!”

Merlin was somewhat troubled. Before this, when he was alone, he even thought that elemental crystal stones were not that useful. However, once he planned on developing the Wilson clan into a Spell Caster clan, all sort of problems began to crop up.

Recruiting outsiders with Spell Caster Quality was quite a feasible plan, and once they signed a contract, there was no need to fear that they would betray the clan after becoming a Spell Caster.

Nonetheless, contract paper was extremely expensive. Merlin dimly recalled that in the Resource Tower, one could exchange for contract paper. It was just that the number of contribution points required was far too many. One sheet cost at least over a hundred contribution points.

Furthermore, this was merely an average contract paper. If Merlin wanted to sign a contract paper of the highest grade, it would be more expensive. Even if he decided to recruit only ten people with Spell Caster Quality, this meant that he would need at least ten sheets of contract paper if he wanted them to sign one. If he exchanged for it in the Resource Tower, it would cost him a thousand contribution points.

Not even a Fourth-level Spell Caster, who could build an individual tower in the Dark Magic Region, might necessarily be able to hand over so many contribution points.

Merlin gave the matter some thought. Even though it was expensive, contract paper was something necessary. It seemed like he would need to find some time to return to the Dark Magic Region to exchange for some contract paper.

It was already dark outside for it was midnight. Thus, Merlin did not further discuss the matter with Old Wilson but took his leave.

At first, Merlin thought about checking in on Felinda. Ever since he requested Snake Elder to send her back here, Merlin had not known if she was doing well in Wilson Castle. She was an important step in Merlin’s plans. In the starting phase of the Wilson clan’s development into a Spell Caster clan, Merlin would need to focus his efforts in nurturing anyone who had Spell Caster Quality.

“I’ll take a look tomorrow.”

After he thought about it, Merlin decided to head back to his room.

Chapter 321: The Process of Data Integration I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Charise.”

Merlin returned to his room and saw that Charise was still waiting up for him. Although she forced a smile, she seemed to have a load on her mind.

“Celia’s sleeping now, Merlin…”

Charise wanted to say more but did not say anything else ultimately. Merlin had a vague idea of what she wanted to say. It was likely that when they were in the hall, Celia’s naïve dream of becoming a Spell Caster had stirred up her worries.

Merlin came before Charise, his sharp eyes fixing upon her as he said softly, “Charise, you worry too much about things. So, what if Celia has no way of becoming a Spell Caster? When she grows up, she’ll have children – perhaps her descendants will have Spell Caster Quality. What’s more, I’m a powerful Spell Caster now. Barring anything unexpected, I shall be able to protect the Wilson clan for hundreds of years. With me around, Celia can live a good life in her short, decades-long lifespan!”

Charise could sense how caring Merlin was from his manner of speaking. She gently grasped his large hand and felt her heart settled down quietly. It was true – Merlin was now a powerful Spell Caster and could live for hundreds of years. Even when Celia or Conxion's children had passed away, Merlin would still be alive.

With Merlin around, the Wilson clan would have enough time to expand slowly. Nevertheless, Charise was just a Normie woman, so her child was still her priority.

Seeing that Charise did not utter a word and remained reticent, Merlin felt rather helpless. He was no longer a Normie, so he had no way of understanding Charise's way of thinking. It could be said that Merlin's thinking was now worlds apart from the mindsets of Charise, Avril, and Old Wilson.

Merlin could take more than a century to think deeply about a matter, but Normies were unlikely to live over a hundred years.

After a moment of thinking, Merlin shook his head powerlessly, and lightly stroked Charise's long soft hair. He said softly, "We still have a long time together. Haven't you always wanted another child?"

Charise's breathing became heavy, and their figures quickly rolled over and became entangled. There was no sound save for their intermittent moans and pants…

…

The next day, Merlin asked around and discovered that Felinda had been sent to Wilson Castle two days ago. At the moment, she was staying alone in a guest room.

“Felinda!”

Merlin had found her. Gone were the sorrows that had haunted this pretty female guard back when she was in Guinomi City. Now, she seemed to burst with vigor.

It looked like she was suited for life in Wilson Castle.

“Oh? It’s Sir Viscount!”

Felinda had a book in her hand and was reading with keen interest. Upon seeing that it was Merlin, she stood up hurriedly and bowed respectfully. By now, she had learned of Merlin’s identity as the viscount of Prakash City.

“No need to be nervous. I’ve come today to see how you find life in Wilson Castle. Have you gotten used to it?”

Upon seeing Felinda’s stiff movements, Merlin broke out into a knowing smile.

“Sir Viscount, life in Wilson Castle is good, and there’s nothing that I can’t get used to. Still, Sir Viscount, I would like to learn some Spell Caster knowledge as soon as I can.”

After Felinda finished speaking, she looked at Merlin, full of hope and expectation.

From the corner of his eye, Merlin saw that the book which Felinda was so engrossed in was an introductory book on Spell Casters. He did not know where she found it. In the Kingdom of Blackmoon, Spell Casters were many and commonly seen, but books on Spell Casters were relatively rare.

He saw that Felinda could wait no longer to become a Spell Caster. However, her Spell Caster Quality and even her Mind

Power were lacking, being even less than Merlin’s Mind Power when he was starting out.

Furthermore, creating a Spell Model was not something that could be done in a short time. Felinda did not have the knowledge of Spell Casters, and it would take a long time to impart knowledge about creating spells to her.

“You can construct a Spell Model for now. It’s not realistic for you to become a Spell Caster yet, but you can start learning some Spell Caster knowledge. How’s this? I’ll ask Wizard Bammou to teach you.”

Merlin thought of Wizard Bammou. Most spell casters’ organizations would not be so “extravagant” as to send a magnificent and powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster to teach the basic knowledge of Spell Casters. However, to Merlin, Wizard Bammou was the best candidate. Moreover, as of now, Wizard Bammou was the only Spell Caster in the Wilson clan besides Merlin.

“Swish!”

Soon enough, Wizard Bammou arrived at Merlin’s side, asking respectfully, “Master, what are your orders?”

Merlin pointed at Felinda. “Bammou, Felinda has Spell Caster Quality. Although she can’t construct spells for now, you can teach her some Spell Caster knowledge so that she has a foundation.”

Bammou’s face shifted slightly, and he felt unwilling. Although it was rather dismal that a Seventh-level Spell Caster had to do something like this, Wizard Bammou was now Merlin’s slave. Even if he was unwilling, he could only agree.

“Master, I shall devote myself to teaching Felinda. What field of knowledge should I start with?”

It seemed like Wizard Bammou had never had a student before. Although he had deep and extensive knowledge, he did not know where to begin to teach. After all, Spell Casters had inherited a large amount of knowledge which encompassed all the fields. Constructing spells was only a small part of it.

“Teach Felinda the fundamentals first, then you may explain to her using your own judgment, some knowledge on runology, potions, or alchemy. See which field she has an affinity for, after which we can focus on that in her learning.”

Merlin thought about it for a moment before deciding to see which field Felinda was skilled at.

With Felinda’s Spell Caster Quality, it was difficult for her to become a First-level Spell Caster. However, if she had a gift in some other field, like runology, potions, or alchemy, then they could prioritize that in her education.

The Wilson clan was just starting out and would need all sorts of Spell Casters. For instance, in runology – Merlin had just obtained Wizard Finello’s Runic Magic Disc in Taran City, which only a Spell Caster who was proficient in runology could use. Neither Merlin nor Wizard Bammou was proficient in runology.

Thus, even if he had the Runic Magic Disc, he had no way of using it.

Thus, a Spell Caster clan should expand in a comprehensive manner, with Spell Casters in all fields. Letting Wizard Bammou teach Felinda was merely the first step. Bammou knew a little of runology and potions, so teaching an

Entrance-level Spell Caster was not a problem. If they were to go deeper, they would need someone with a systematic knowledge of the field.

The Wilson clan had just started out, yet it was already so challenging. At times, Merlin felt like he did not have enough energy. Would it not be even more taxing on him in the future?

As he thought about this, Merlin left Felinda to Wizard Bammou and went to find a quiet room. He began to sort out his harvest from his period of repeated massacres.

First, it was the rings. Merlin had obtained too many rings that might serve as the Wilson clan's reserves. Merlin had not meticulously looked through the contents of all the rings.

The owners of these rings were mostly roaming Wizards who were not wealthy. Thus, there were not many elemental crystal stones in the rings. Mostly, there were only Zero-level and First-level spells, with the occasional Second-level and Third-level spells.

As for spells above the Fourth-level, there were far too few of those.

Merlin did not care much for these spells. The complete spells passed on to him in the Dark Magic Region, and even the spells within the Neverending Book were far superior to the spells of these roaming Wizards.

Merlin even decided not to keep these spells in the Wilson clan. Spells were a fundamental aspect. However, some of the roaming Wizards' spells were totally flawed, created through the careless derivations and repeated repairs of these roaming Wizards. In truth, these spells harbored great defects within them, and if one constructed them by force, one would end up like the black-robed old man. Even if the spells were successfully constructed, it would cause the Spell Models to be destabilized, and one would have to suffer from an unstable Spell Model for the rest of their lives.

Therefore, Merlin had decided on a few first-rate spells. Although certain spells of the Dark Magic Region must not be divulged so easily, the spells in the Neverending Book were relatively decent and could be used as the Wilson clan’s reserve of spells.

As for the many Spells belonging to these roaming Wizards, Merlin did not plan on wasting them. For Merlin, all these numerous spells only had one function, which was to populate the Matrix’s database.

“Matrix, record all these Spell Models!”

Merlin immediately started up the Matrix. Instantly, the Matrix began to scan and record each of the Spell Models. The high number of spells was enough to populate the Matrix’s database.

Merlin had always had a plan for when the Matrix’s database was populated. When the number and types of spells were sufficient, he would use the Matrix’s process of data integration in hopes that it would be able to derive new spells, just like those Seventh-level Spell Casters who derived new spells which were suitable for Spell Casters.

Once a Spell Caster reached the Seventh-level, they would need to derive and construct a new Spell Model themselves, one that no one had ever used before. Only by doing so could they become a Seventh-level Spell Caster!

Wizard Leo was hindered at this step, thus he was unable to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster no matter what.

However, it was not just Seventh-level Spell Casters who were able to derive new spells. During the Spell Casters' most glorious era, a few genuinely genius Spell Casters were already using spells they constructed themselves as they constructed Fourth-level spells.

That was what true genius was – to be able to shine brightly even in the golden age of Spell Casters. It was just like the master of the Flame Maxim that Merlin had obtained, the Legend Nikola. When he was a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he was able to kill a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Merlin suspected that it might be possible that the Legend Nikola was long able to derive his own spells.

Thus, Merlin had in fact been hard at work, trying to populate the Matrix's database. It was only a shame that, after so many years, the database was still lacking.

Perhaps to most Spell Casters, this number of spells was already a considerable harvest. However, if he wanted to carry out the process of data integration, he would need thousands or even tens of thousands of data to act as the foundation, and in order to carry out the most basic functions of operation and derivation.

At the moment, the database of the Matrix consisted of not more than two hundred spells, and most of these were Zero-level spells. These were the many spells that Merlin had obtained after he had killed innumerable Spell Casters.

"Actually, I could give it a shot and see if the Matrix is able to carry out the process of data integration and derive a new spell?"

After Merlin had populated the Matrix’s database with all the spells, he felt some anticipation. Although a few hundred spells were still a long way from thousands of spells, perhaps he might gain something unexpected?

Trying his luck, Merlin gave the order to the Matrix. Following that, he stayed in the room, silently waiting for the results from the Matrix.

Chapter 322: Data Integration Process II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The data integration process was an extremely complex operation. With the computing power of the Matrix, it would be able to complete even the most complex operations in an instant.

However, besides calculation, the data integration process included the derivation of new spells. Even with the foundation of a large database, a long time was required to complete the process.

One hour, two hours…

Merlin had been looking out for any changes in the Matrix. However, a few hours had passed, yet the Matrix did not change in the slightest. This meant that the data integration process was still ongoing.

“Beep. Task failed. The data in the database is severely lacking. Please continue after the database is populated!”

At last, after five hours, the Matrix produced a result. However, it was a failure. A mere two hundred or so spells were far too few to act as a database.

“It has failed again…”

Merlin shook his head forlornly. Even if he had been expecting this, he was still feeling sorry that it had failed. The Matrix needed its database to be populated with a minimum of more than a thousand spells in order to derive new spells.

Furthermore, this was merely a possibility. At that point, the outcome would differ significantly based on the level, type, and so on, of the newly derived spells. The more powerful a spell was, the larger the database that was needed.

Merlin had come into this world for so long and had used various methods to obtain the spells of roaming Wizards, and some from the Dark Magic Region, in addition to the spells from the Neverending Book. Yet, in total, he had only two hundred or so spells.

It was far too difficult to obtain over a thousand spells. The Resource Tower must have countless spells but it would need to be exchanged with contribution points. Even if Merlin had over ten thousand contribution points each year, using them solely to exchange for spells would be far too costly and extravagant. He would need to stick to beginner spells in order to save on the cost.

Besides, the ability of the Matrix to derive new spells through the data integration process was merely Merlin’s assumption. Whether or not it would succeed or could derive new spells, and what would those spells be – questions like these, and more, were still unresolved. As long as the database was not populated, not even Merlin would know the answers.

Merlin did not want to think about the problem of populating the Matrix’s database. It was impossible to complete it in a short time. He would slowly accumulate spells, and if there was no other way, Merlin could use his contribution points to exchange for spells in the Resource Tower. This was the worst-case scenario, used only as a last resort. Merlin did not want to use his precious contribution points to exchange for some spells just to populate the Matrix's database.

After he shut down the Matrix, Merlin began to examine his own condition.

The Flame Maxim in his Awareness was still unchanged as it continued to suppress Fiery Collapse.

As for Fiery Collapse, although it was forcibly combined with spells, as of now no aberrations had occurred yet. Conversely, Merlin was very satisfied with its strength.

As he slaughtered his way from Taran City to Fanya City, he was nearly invincible. Even the strongest of them, Wizard Finello, was no match for Merlin.

Merlin's strongest spell was Darkness Heart merged with a Darkness-type spell. However, if his opponent had powerful Mind Power and avoided being caught in the illusion of the Darkness-type spell, he would still need to attack with his formidable Pandora Demon Ability.

Fiery Collapse, when forcibly combined with spells using the Flame Maxim, rapidly grew in might, and was comparable to a powerful Fifth-level spell.

At the moment, Merlin's greatest strength was the spells which had been merged with Fiery Collapse and Darkness Heart. They were almost a match for a powerful Spell Caster at the Fifth-level. If his opponent did not have powerful Mind Power, Merlin would be able to easily kill off a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

This was the unique advantage of Darkness-type Spell Casters. As long as one had insufficient Mind Power, one should never battle with a Darkness-type Spell Caster. Otherwise, one would essentially have no chance of victory.

Of course, each type of Spell Caster had their own unique advantages. For instance, a Spell Caster complemented by a powerful Pandora Demon Ability with an affinity for Earth-type spells would come to no harm even if the Spell Caster was a few levels above them.

Merlin possessed Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth which had been combined with his Earth-type spells. It was difficult for Fifth-level spells to injure Merlin anymore.

This was the aggregate of Merlin's abilities, which was comparable to a Fifth-level Spell Caster. For now, this was Merlin's limit. Lately, he felt that his powers had reached a bottleneck. Without any significant breakthrough, it would be difficult for him to grow stronger.

Regardless of whether it was Fiery Collapse or other Pandora Demon Abilities, Merlin would need to become a Fourth-level Spell Caster to undergo a substantial boost. If Merlin became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, his powers would grow by leaps and bounds.

However, Merlin was only a Second-level Spell Caster now. He was not even a Third-level Spell Caster and had not constructed any Third-level spells. Even if he became a Third-level Spell Caster and merged Darkness Heart with a Third-level spell, his powers would only increase moderately. Perhaps the other spells that could be combined with a Pandora Demon Ability would also be slightly improved.

Still, Merlin had essentially reached a limit. As of now, all he could do was to improve his Mind Power and become a Third-level Spell Caster, preparing for the eventual day he would become a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

The Fourth-level was a watershed level. In the Dark Magic Region, only Fourth-level Spell Casters were able to build their individual towers. Only then were they considered masters.

Furthermore, only Fourth-level spells would allow the cultivation of various Pandora Demon Abilities to their second stage. At that point, a Spell Caster’s abilities would undergo an all-around upgrade.

Merlin was somewhat looking forward to the moment he became a Fourth-level Spell Caster and his many Pandora Demon Abilities could be cultivated to the second stage. How terrifying would his powers be?

“It’s a shame that Glacial Finger couldn’t be merged with any spells. Even if it was cultivated to the second stage, it would be far inferior to Darkness Heart and Fiery Collapse. It can’t even compare to Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth!”

Presently, Merlin would rarely make use of Glacial Finger in general. Glacial Finger could not combine with a spell, and its might was not that strong. It could only compare to a Fourth-level spell, which was of not much use to Merlin at the moment.

In the beginning, Glacial Finger had been Merlin’s first Pandora Demon Ability and had helped Merlin tremendously. Still, it was innately lacking after all, since it was not very powerful and could not be merged with spells. Now, it was good for nothing.

Unfortunately, Merlin did not know how to get rid of Glacial Finger. Moreover, he did not have a better Pandora Demon

Ability that could replace it. Otherwise, he would have removed it long ago.

Currently, Merlin had Fiery Collapse, Darkness Heart, Flash Wind, Fuse Earth, and Glacial Finger – five types of Pandora Demon Abilities. He was only missing one Thunder-type Pandora Demon Ability. Still, Merlin would not force it. The strength of Fiery Collapse was great enough, and it had three stages, meaning it had sufficient attack power.

Among the five types of Pandora Demon Abilities, all of them, besides Glacial Finger, could be merged with spells. This was rather terrifying. In the past, amongst the Spell Casters who had made it to the third obstacle on the Ship of Nikola, there was a Spell Caster who possessed five Pandora Demon Abilities, all of which could be combined with spells.

A Spell Caster like that was known as a freak Wizard and was very powerful. Even the spirit of the Flame Maxim had nothing but praise for him.

Now, Merlin had five Pandora Demon Abilities, four of which could be combined with spells. He would be relatively powerful even if he was in the Spell Casters' most glorious era.

Pandora Demon Abilities that could be merged with spells were not easy to find. In order to have four such Pandora Demon Abilities, Merlin had to go through countless chance encounters and even risk his life just to obtain them.

"Glacial Finger… If I become a Fourth-level Spell Caster, I can hold off cultivating the second stage of Glacial Finger."

Innumerable thoughts flashed across Merlin's mind. The power of Glacial Finger could no longer keep up with Merlin's increase in strength. He could not remove Glacial

Finger, but if he was able to find another Pandora Demon Ability which required only a Fourth-level spell for its cultivation, Merlin might even consider cultivating it right away at that point.

As for Glacial Finger, he would not cultivate its second stage. Otherwise, it would take up the space of a precious Fourth-level Ice-type spell, resulting in him being unable to cultivate another Pandora Demon Ability.

However, all of these were still far away in the future. First of all, it was difficult enough to find an Ice-type Pandora Demon Ability which would only need a Fourth-level spell for its cultivation. One that could be merged with spells would be even more difficult to find. As of now, these were all just Merlin's ideas.

He needed to sort out the spells and Pandora Demon Abilities that he had. Merlin had many spells because he was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. When all this was added to his various types of Pandora Demon Abilities, Merlin was somewhat confused about his own abilities.

Now, having carefully analyze and organize his powers, he had a clear and definite goal in order to improve his capabilities. His current focus was on boosting his Mind Power and constructing a Third-level spell as soon as he could so that he might become a Third-level Spell Caster.

After becoming a Third-level Spell Caster, he would need to prepare to become a Fourth-level Spell Caster. For instance, some Pandora Demon Abilities required some mystical treasures for the cultivation of the second stage. He would need to be ready with these treasures.

Moreover, there was Darkness Eye promised by Wizard Leo. After Merlin had become a Fourth-level Spell Caster, Wizard

Leo would consider passing on the cultivation method of Darkness Eye to Merlin.

Although Merlin had learned of the various marvelous traits of Darkness Eye from Wizard Bammou, he would still need to ponder the matter seriously before deciding to cultivate it or not.

After this bout of consideration, Merlin let out a long sigh. With a definite goal in his mind, things were much more manageable.

Improving his Mind Power was Merlin’s utmost priority. The Mind Power duplicate within the Bell Space was meditating automatically, so his Mind Power was increasing all the time. Thus, Merlin did not need to worry about that.

What Merlin had to do now was to start preparing the Mokra Potion, given to him by Wizard Howl. He had obtained just enough materials for a hundred sets of Mokra Potion in the Resource Tower, only he did not have time to make it so far.

Now that he was back in Wilson Castle, it was time for him to prepare the Mokra Potion!

Chapter 323: Visitors from the Imperial City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

It was Merlin’s first time preparing Mokra Potion. There was a wide variety of potion materials required, and the process was extremely complicated. However, with the help of the Matrix, the portions could be controlled precisely, so his efficiency in the preparation of the Mokra Potion would not be any less compared to Wizard Hall’s.

“If the success rate can be maintained at more than 30 percent, then I can yield at least 30 portions of Mokra Potions!”

Merlin thought as he looked at the Mokra Potion in front of him. He was not worried about not being able to prepare Mokra Potion, but about the success rate of the potion.

By relying on the Matrix, Merlin could achieve a success rate of more than 30 percent in preparing any ordinary potions. However, it was his first preparation of Mokra Potion, so he had to wait until he actually made it before the approximate success rate could be known.

“Matrix, start preparing the Mokra Potion!”

“Beep. Checking potion materials…”

Merlin was already familiar with potion-making, so he quickly started indulging in the preparation, precisely controlling each step of the process according to the instructions from the Matrix.

As the potion materials were too many, and the process was too complicated, even the preparation of a single potion would not be completed in a short time.

One hour, two hours… Finally, after eight hours when the sky had completely darkened, Merlin completed the final step of making the potion.

“Tss… Tss…”

Suddenly, black smoke started emerging from the transparent glassware, which was a change that occurred after Merlin added the final potion material called the “Black Stone”.

In the end, as the black smoke grew thicker, Merlin saw that there was only a black scum of potion residue in the transparent glassware. It did not produce any effect at all.

Merlin had failed in making the Mokra Potion on his first try!

Looking at the failed Mokra Potion, Merlin shook his head helplessly and whispered, “Forget it, I’ll get back to rest first. Otherwise, Charise will come here and look for me again.”

If it was the past, Merlin would stay in the house until he had successfully prepared the Mokra Potion before he would leave the house. This time back at Wilson Castle, it obviously could not be done as the past as Merlin had to take care of his clan’s affairs too.

This is especially so in the “baby-making” process with Charise. Merlin would feel very helpless when he thought of “baby-making” every night. He did not expect that after becoming a prestigious Spell Caster and a genius of the Dark Magic Region, especially after having made a notorious reputation among the roaming Wizards currently, he still had to be dragged back every day for “baby-making”.

Yet, this was the life of ordinary people. Sometimes, Merlin wondered too that if he had not become a Spell Caster, he could not imagine how many kids he would have had by now.

The lives of ordinary people were both helpless and peaceful. However, when he thought about how short his time back at Wilson Castle would be in the future, Merlin gave in to Charise’s “torture”. Whatever his clan needed, he would try his best to satisfy them.

Time passed by day by day. In Wilson Castle, Merlin had a regular everyday life. During the day, he would prepare Mokra Potions, while during the night, he would try to spend time with his family.

Occasionally, he would also go and watch Bammou teach Felinda. Recently, there were many tasks for Bammou including teaching little Cole, who possessed Spell Caster Quality, as requested by Merlin.

In this regard, Wizard Bammou wore a bitter expression every day, resenting his troubles deep down. However, as Merlin’s slave, he did not dare to have any complaints.

…

“Tss… Tss…”

In the room laid with simple deco, a puff of black smoke started billowing from the transparent glassware again. However, this time, the black smoke only persisted for a short time. Then, it gradually disappeared and was replaced with a translucent white mist.

“Success!”

Merlin looked at the white mist floating from the glassware, and a smile finally appeared on his face. For five consecutive days, he could only prepare a Mokra Potion each day.

However, as for the previous four days, the Mokra Potion that he made had failed. It took him five tries this time, and after mastering the control of heat of the various preparation processes, he had finally made a successful potion.

Merlin gently picked up the glassware and looked at the Mokra Potion with a tranquil gaze. There was only such a small amount of potion. Who would know that it had such a huge effect of enhancing one’s Mind Power?

Although the potion was successful, Merlin was still somewhat dissatisfied as the success rate of the potion was much lower than he had previously anticipated. Merlin had predicted a success rate of thirty percent so that at least thirty portions of Mokra Potions could be prepared from the one hundred portions of potion ingredients.

Now, five sets of potion materials could only successfully produce one portion, and the success rate could only reach a mere twenty percent. It also meant that if the success rate of twenty percent was maintained, Merlin could only obtain twenty or more Mokra potions when he finally used all one hundred portions of potion materials. This amount was more than ten portions less compared to his original expectation.

“It seems that in the future, I can only carefully grasp the heat-handling and hope to improve the success rate.”

Merlin also seemed very helpless. He had already executed the steps of potion-making accurately by relying on the Matrix, but it could only yield a success rate of twenty percent. It was because he had not mastered the handling of the fire, so the success rate was too low.

After obtaining his first Mokra Potion, Merlin did not consume it immediately as once taken, he would fall into a deep slumber. Hence, Merlin must have gotten everything prepared before he could consume the Mokra Potion.

As time went by, Merlin concentrated his energy in preparing the potion in an effort to grasp the heat-handling, and to improve the success rate of the Mokra Potion.

During this period, Wizard Bammou also brought some good news. Although Felinda’s and little Cole’s Spell Caster Qualities were ordinary, Felinda had developed a fondness for runology, and also had a certain talent in it.

Therefore, Wizard Bammou focused on passing some of his runology wisdom to Felinda.

This was indeed good news. Even if Felinda was only an Entrance-level Spell Caster, by studying runology, Merlin would perhaps even let her use the Runic Magic Disc that he had gotten in the future. By that time, the Wilson clan could also set up Runic Magic Circles to safeguard the entire Wilson Castle.

In order to let Felinda study runology better, Merlin also pulled out some runology books that he unexpectedly found from his ring for Felinda so she could focus her energy in her study.

Besides Felinda’s matters, there was another thing that Merlin also put to heart in order for the Wilson clan to become a Spell Caster clan. Hence, he went to look for the black-robed old man and requested his help to look for some people who possess Spell Caster Quality in Prakash City, and recruit them into the Wilson clan.

The black-robed old man eagerly agreed. Moreover, the black-robed old man was very efficient. In just over a month, he found more than a dozen children with Spell Caster Quality.

These children were all no more than ten years old, which was the exact age at which they could be trained greatly. Merlin recruited these dozen children into the Wilson clan and had granted them the Wilson name, cutting off any relationship with their former family and relatives.

The basic teachings of these children were directly handed by Merlin to Wizard Bammou, which made Wizard Bammou extremely miserable. At first, he thought that he could have some time to replenish his depleted Magic Power in his Awareness after arriving at Wilson Castle. However, it seemed that he was obviously used by Merlin as a “labor”.

…

“That’s the final portion of potion material for Mokra Potion. I can’t believe I’ve made it successfully!”

Merlin held a freshly-made Mokra Potion in his hand. This was already the final portion of potion material. After more than three months, he had only prepared a potion every day and had finally exhausted the hundred portions of Mokra Potion materials that he exchanged from the Resource Tower.

Moreover, along with his proficiency in heat-handling, the success rate of Merlin’s Mokra Potion potion-making had also significantly improved. During the final few potions, he could even achieve a success rate of forty percent.

After exhausting the potion materials, Merlin began counting the number of Mokra Potions that he had successfully prepared.

“Twenty-eight portions of Mokra Potions. Not bad, more than twenty percent success rate, almost reaching thirty percent.”

Merlin had counted twenty-eight portions of Mokra Potions, which was close to thirty percent success rate. If it was not for the wastage of potion materials in the beginning stages of his potion-making, Merlin may even reach a success rate of more than thirty percent.

Just like in the preparation of the final few portions, Merlin’s success rate had reached a frightening forty percent!

“Phew…”

Merlin breathed a long sigh of relief. He had finally completed preparing the Mokra Potions. Next, he would start to consume these potions, but taking the Mokra Potions would induce deep sleep. Hence, during this period, Merlin would be put in a very dangerous position, so he had to be thoroughly prepared for anything.

Fortunately, both Charise and Avril had good news. A month ago, they had announced their pregnancy, so Merlin could safely take the Mokra Potions.

“Bammou!”

Merlin contacted Wizard Bammou in an instant through the slave contract.

After a moment, Wizard Bammou's figure appeared in front of Merlin. As Bammou was used as a "labor" by Merlin, he always had a bitter expression on his face.

"Master, is there any order for me?"

Although his face expressed bitterness, Bammou did not dare to be disrespectful to Merlin.

Merlin glanced at Bammou, then said in a deep voice, "This time, you can be at peace for a long while. I need to take some potions, and I'll fall into a deep slumber so you'll need to stay around and be responsible for my safety! Remember, no one can get close to this room."

When he heard that Merlin needed protection, and it was an inseparable kind of protection, Wizard Bammou was overjoyed. During this period of time, he could finally recover some Magic Power quietly.

"Master, be rest assured that I'll not let anyone come close to this room to disturb you."

Merlin nodded. Bammou was a Seventh-level Spell Caster, and he was not any ordinary Seventh-level Spell Caster. He possessed Mind Power comparable to a Great Wizard, and he had also constructed an Eighth-level Fire-type spell. This Eighth-level spell was able to withstand the Flame Prison's scorching flames, which were embedded with a slight force of the Flame Maxim.

Therefore, even Merlin was not entirely clear of Wizard Bammou's strength, it was surely not comparable to any average Seventh-level Spell Caster. With Bammou’s protection by his side, Merlin would be at ease.

After he finished speaking, Merlin closed the door with a peace of mind, leaving only Wizard Bammou hiding in the surrounding to safeguard the room.

…

“Creak…”

In Wilson Castle, the plain wooden door of Snake Elder’s room was suddenly pushed open, and two unfamiliar figures appeared in the room.

“Hmm?”

Snake Elder lifted his head abruptly, his eyes turned infinitely sharp. Surprisingly, he did not realize that these two unfamiliar figures had approached his room earlier.

“Snake Elder, we’re sent by the eighth prince!”

These two figures had their entire bodies covered in wide Wizard robes, their looks could not be seen clearly.

There was a hint of astonishment on Snake Elder’s face, but there were more elements of doubts in his expression. He was indeed too familiar with these two Spell Casters. They were the closest confidants by the side of His Royal Highness the eighth prince. Their strengths were also comparable to him, as Fifth-level Spell Casters.

“Wizard Hasbro, Wizard Sacra, what’s the instruction of His Royal Highness the eighth prince?”

Snake Elder was somewhat jealous of these two Spell Casters. Although they were all Spell Casters serving under His Majesty the eighth prince, they personally belonged to different divisions and would sometimes compete with each other to gain the eighth prince's trust.

"This is the order of His Royal Highness. You can see it for yourself."

The slightly larger built, Wizard Hasbro, pulled out a white letter and handed it to the Snake Elder.

Snake Elder looked at the eighth prince's letter carefully, and his expression turned grim. Then, he said with a deep voice, "His Royal Highness the eighth prince was delayed by several other Highnesses, so he can't personally come to Wilson Castle. I'm afraid the situation isn't really optimistic."

"That's right, precisely because the situation is unsatisfactory, His Royal Highness can't wait to ask Merlin to the Imperial City. By that time, His Royal Highness will naturally have a way to recruit Wizard Leo of the Dark Magic Region. These things aren't what we should be concerned about. Our mission is to safely escort Merlin to the Imperial City."

"Escort Merlin?"

Snake Elder shook his head helplessly as the Imperial City was too far away from Wilson Castle. It was too inconvenient to exchange messages, so he did not report the recent incidents in the city-states of Taran, Guinomi, and Fanya to His Royal Highness the eighth prince. He planned to inform the eighth prince in person when he returned to the Imperial City himself.

However, the eighth prince sent Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra to escort Merlin, which also reflected the importance that the eighth prince had put on Merlin, or rather, the importance of Wizard Leo.

“Why, what’s the problem?”

Wizard Hasbro noticed the strange look on Snake Elder, so he asked softly.

Snake Elder shook his head and said, “There’s not really a problem. Since the situation of His Royal Highness the eighth prince in the Imperial City wasn’t optimistic, let’s not delay anymore then. I’ll take you two to Merlin!”

Thereafter, Snake Elder led the two unfamiliar Spell Casters and headed towards the place where Merlin was.

Chapter 324: The Departure I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Eh? Someone’s here!”

Wizard Bammou, who was quietly absorbing elements and transforming them into Magic Power in his Spell Models, abruptly opened his eyes. He had already noticed that there were three figures in front, moving quickly toward where Merlin was.

“Hmph, Master ordered that nobody can bother him!”

Wizard Bammou stood up, a bright flash glinted across his eyes. Then, his figure disappeared from where he was.

…

“Merlin is just up front.”

There were two unfamiliar Spell Casters with Snake Elder behind him, hurrying to the place where Merlin was. However, they did not seem to notice that a figure had appeared silently in front of them.

“Stop!”

A cold voice rang out. Snake Elder and the others were slightly shocked. They hastily looked in front and found a strange Spell Caster who was blocking them.

Snake Elder shuddered. He knew this person – he was Merlin’s aide, Wizard Bammou. As he had always been acting mysteriously, Snake Elder was still not used to Wizard Bammou. Therefore, even the snakes on Snake Elder’s head do not know the strength of Wizard Bammou.

Now, Wizard Bammou had emerged silently in front of the few of them. Even though all three of them were comparable to Fifth-level Spell Casters and had powerful senses, they could not sense Wizard Bammou who had appeared out of the blue. This made them feel a little confused about Wizard Bammou’s strength.

“Wizard Bammou, these two are Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra from the Imperial City. They’ve been sent by the orders of His Royal Highness the eighth prince. We have something urgent to notify Wizard Merlin!”

Snake Elder gave a brief explanation to Wizard Bammou.

However, Wizard Bammou remained expressionless and said coldly, “No matter what important things that you have, Wizard Merlin has instructed that no one is allowed to disturb him. You guys should go back. Come back again in a few days, perhaps Wizard Merlin will meet you then.”

Bammou did not care about what important things that Snake Elder had. Merlin’s prudent command before this must be very important, and he could not be disturbed. Bammou did not dare to disobey Merlin’s orders and allow Snake Elder and the others enter.

“Hmph, he’s merely a viscount, and he dares to do this? Snake Elder, we’re going in. What can he do about it?”

Wizard Hasbro who was behind Snake Elder spoke with a hint of anger in his tone. He had decided to force his way into the house.

“Hehe, you can try!”

An intense elemental fluctuation suddenly emerged on Wizard Bammou’s body. It formed a powerful force, pressing violently against Snake Elder and the others.

As a Seventh-level Spell Caster, especially when his Mind Power had reached the level of a Great Wizard, Wizard Bammou had not revealed his Mind Power before because it was far too strong.

Now that Snake Elder’s people wanted to force their way in, Wizard Bammou would naturally not show any mercy. Nevertheless, Snake Elder and Merlin knew each other, so Bammou only pressed with his life force to scare them off and let them retreat.

Facts had proven that the terrifying Mind Power that Wizard Bammou suddenly broke out was indeed very effective. Wizard Hasbro, who wanted to force his way in just moments earlier, changed his facial expression and his footsteps stiffened. He did not continue moving forward.

Snake Elder’s expression changed drastically too as he hurried a step forward and said to Wizard Bammou, “Since Wizard Merlin is indeed not available, then we shall wait a few more days.”

As soon as he finished, under the Snake Elder’s lead, Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra turned around and walked away.

There was a sneer between the lips of Wizard Bammou, and then he disappeared again, just like a ghost.

…

“Snake Elder, who’s that Spell Caster earlier? How is the life force on his body so petrifying?”

“You’re right, at that moment, I couldn’t even muster any thoughts of resisting it. It’s shocking that there’s such a terrifying Spell Caster hiding in a small place like Wilson Castle.”

Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra were powerful Wizards who could match Fifth-level Spell Casters, so they naturally knew how powerful the terrifying Mind Power on Wizard Bammou was. If they dared to go any further earlier, it was feared that what awaited them would be an unstoppable spell attack.

Snake Elder’s expression looked shaken too. He had seen Wizard Bammou previously. He had always been alongside Merlin and had always been respectful toward Merlin. Although he felt that Wizard Bammou may possibly not be ordinary too, he did not give him high regard because after all, he was just Merlin’s aide.

However, it seemed that Wizard Bammou was far from being as simple as he imagined. Bammou’s body seemed to be shrouded by a mist, making it impossible for people to uncover his mystery.

“It seems that we’re too ignorant of Wizard Merlin. There’re still some other things that I’ve not told you before. Although Merlin is merely a Second-level Spell Caster, his strength is in fact comparable to a powerful Fifth-level Spell Caster!”

Shortly after, Snake Elder resumed his explanation in detail to Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra about how Merlin shuffled between three cities, killed countless Spell Casters, and gave the eighth prince three big gifts.

“It seems that Wizard Merlin is really not simple! Before coming here, His Royal Highness the eighth prince had told us that we must invite Wizard Merlin cordially. His Royal Highness the eighth prince also seemed to highly respect Wizard Leo. We don’t understand. Regardless of how strong Leo is, he’s still only a Sixth-level Spell Caster. Is it really necessary to garner him so much attention? Now that we’ve seen Merlin and his aide, who are both not simple at all, it would explain the attention His Royal Highness the eighth prince has for Wizard Leo. It certainly contains hidden secrets that are difficult for us to fathom…”

From Wizard Merlin and Wizard Bammou’s powers, these two Spell Casters could associate it with Wizard Leo. From their viewpoint, no matter how strong Wizard Leo was, he was only a Sixth-level Spell Caster. So, how can he be worthy of this much attention from His Royal Highness the eighth prince?

Now, it seemed that Wizard Leo was not as simple as it looked on the surface. There must be a reason why the eighth prince regarded him so highly.

Snake Elder only resumed his speech after a long moment. “The situation of His Royal Highness the eighth prince isn’t really optimistic, but Wizard Merlin doesn’t allow anyone to disturb him now. So, we can only wait!”

Snake Elder and the others could not come up with any ideas, hence they could only wait silently.

…

“Phew…”

Merlin slowly opened his eyes. A beam of sunlight seeped through from outside the house, filling the room with warmth.

“It’s been three days. Tsk tsk, this Mokra Potion’s effects are really good!”

Merlin just woke up from a deep slumber. Three days ago, he consumed the first portion of Mokra Potion, and he immediately fell into a deep sleep.

Within these three days, Merlin’s Mind Power had also improved significantly, and it was even more than the Mind Power increase from the integration of several Mind Power duplicates in the Bell Space.

In the past, Merlin had consumed Mokra Potion before, and the additional Mind Power was quite similar to this time. That was to say, the effect of the Mokra Potion was still not reduced, which was very rare. Whether it was Phantasmal Magic Potion or Blueberry Potion, as long as you took a few more portions, the effect would be reduced.

“Bammou!”

Merlin immediately called out to Wizard Bammou.

“My honorable Master, what order do you have for me?”

Wizard Bammou’s figure swiftly appeared at Merlin’s side. He could not help but check on Merlin too, only to find that there was not really any change on Merlin. He had no idea what Merlin was doing in the house for these past few days.

“Is there anyone who came to look for me in these past few days?”

After Merlin took the Mokra Potion, he had been asleep all the time, and he had lost any sense of the outside world. So, he naturally would not be clear of what had happened in these past few days.

Wizard Bammou thought of Snake Elder three days ago and replied, “Master, three days ago, Snake Elder came with two unfamiliar Spell Casters, claiming that they were sent by His Royal Highness the eighth prince. They said they had something very important, but I’ve stopped them. They should still be waiting for your reply, Master.”

“Oh, did the eighth prince finally send someone?”

In Wilson Castle, in addition to being busy with turning the Wilson clan into a Spell Caster clan, Merlin was actually waiting for news from the eighth prince.

Unexpectedly, it took so long for the eighth prince to reply.

“Master, do you want to see them now?”

Wizard Bammou asked softly.

Merlin pondered for a moment, but shook his head instead and said, “Since they’ve waited for so many days, I’m sure they won’t mind waiting a few more days. You should go out first, don’t let anyone bother me!”

Wizard Bammou nodded, and then his figure disappeared from the house like a ghost.

Merlin only started mumbling when Wizard Bammou had left. “It could be something troublesome again. I’ll put you guys on hold then…”

There were some speculations in Merlin’s mind. The eighth prince had sent people again, so it should not be a simple matter. He decided that he should seize this period of time to consume more Mokra Potions to increase his Mind Power. Then, he could strive to construct a Third-level Darkness-type spell in order to improve his strength. Otherwise, in the distant future, there would no longer be such a safe place for Merlin to consume the Mokra Potions.

Thus, Merlin decided not to meet Snake Elder and the others first but continued to consume the Mokra Potions.

Every time he took a Mokra Potion, Merlin would need to sleep for at least three days, and his Mind Power would also grow wildly. Each time he took a Mokra Potion, Merlin’s Mind Power would almost double from its original state.

Hence, after a month’s time, Merlin consumed another ten portions of Mokra Potions, making it a total of eleven portions of Mokra Potions. For an entire month, the eleven portions of potions had enhanced Merlin’s Mind Power by three folds!

Merlin’s Mind Power had already reached the level of a Fourth-level Spell Caster. It had tripled in just one month – this kind of speed was quite scary.

The effects of the Mokra Potions seemed to have really surpassed Merlin’s expectations. Even with the addition of such huge Mind Power, the effect of the Mokra Potion had not diminished one bit.

If he continued taking it, Merlin had the confidence that his Mind Power would even surpass that of a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

During this period, Merlin knew that Snake Elder and the others had come back to look for him several times. Each time they came, they looked anxious but they were blocked by Wizard Bammou every time.

It seemed that they were really worried to death throughout the month.

However, Merlin still had no plans to see them. Now that his Mind Power had increased immensely, there were still seventeen potions left. Merlin did not continue taking them, only because the time needed was too long. Instead, he decided to construct a Third-level spell.

With Merlin’s current situation, the growth of his Mind Power had reached a bottleneck state. The only thing that could increase some of his strength was undoubtedly the construction of new Darkness-type spells.

Once the construction was successful, and with some enhancement from Darkness Heart, it was likely that even a Sixth-level Spell Caster would be plunged into a temporary realm of illusion.

“Matrix, analyze the Spell Model of the Third-level Darkness-type spell, Darkness Vortex!”

Merlin quickly launched the Matrix and began constructing the Spell Model.

Chapter 325: The Departure II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Darkness Vortex was said to be able to devour all Mind Power including a Spell Caster with strong Mind Power. Once caught in Darkness Vortex, one’s Mind Power would be engulfed, thus falling into an illusion.

This was only a Third-level Darkness-type spell, and its main role was to induce hallucinations. There was also the Fourth-level Darkness-type spell – Darkness Nightmare – known as the ultimate Hallucinating spell, capable of making people delirious, plunging them into an incomparably realistic fantasy realm. In addition, the multiple layers of illusions would cause opponents to be unable to distinguish between reality and imagination, just like a nightmare, frightening people out of their wits.

Whether it was a Third-level Darkness-type spell or a Fourth-level Darkness-type spell, both worked to induce hallucinations. However, Merlin knew that even if he constructed the Third-level spell, Darkness Vortex, with the enhancement from Darkness Heart, it could perhaps drag any ordinary Sixth-level Spell Caster into an illusion.

However, for Seventh-level Spell Casters, it was impossible to make them fall into the illusion. The Mind Power of a

Seventh-level Spell Caster was leaps and bounds ahead of a Sixth-level Spell Casting, so it was no surprise that they'd be able to resist the illusion effect.

Therefore, Third-level spell, Darkness Vortex was basically the limit of illusions. In the future, if Merlin wanted to construct Fourth-level spell, Darkness Nightmare, there would not be much improvement anyway.

This was what Merlin was concerned about. If the Matrix was not able to deduce a new spell in time, he would be forced to choose the Fourth-level spell Darkness Nightmare. Even if there was the fusion with Darkness Heart, it could not affect a Seventh-level Spell Casters because of its hallucination limits. By then, the construction of the Fourth-level Darkness-type spell did not really have that much of a use for Merlin.

“Beep. A total of one hundred and twenty-eight thousand six hundred and forty-five spells have been analyzed!”

After just a brief moment, the Matrix had reconstructed over one hundred and twenty thousand Darkness Vortex's Spell Models.

Based on stability, compatibility, and power, Merlin combined the data of these three aspects and finally selected the most fitting Spell Model. This Spell Model was complex, but Merlin's Mind Power had far exceeded the standard for constructing Darkness Vortex. Therefore, it was not difficult to simulate Darkness Vortex's Spell Model.

The immense Mind Power was mobilized by Merlin and he began to slowly simulate Darkness Vortex's Spell Model.

One hour, two hours…

For six hours, Merlin had fully concentrated on simulating the Darkness Vortex’s Spell Model with his Mind Power. When darkness almost descended, Merlin’s entire body shuddered, and traces of ominous Darkness Elements rapidly converged toward him, just like a storm.

“I’ve finally succeeded!”

Merlin opened his eyes and breathed a long sigh of relief. In his Awareness, Darkness Vortex’s Spell Model was constantly absorbing and transforming the Darkness Elements of the outside world.

However, by solely depending on the Mind Power that was transformed by the Spell Model itself, the process was indeed too slow. Merlin saw that the sky was starting to get dark outside, so he took out some Darkness-type elemental crystal stones from the ring to quickly increase the Mind Power within the Darkness Vortex’s Spell Model.

Since Darkness Vortex had been condensed, Merlin seemed to have felt some changes in his Darkness Heart. However, these changes were not obvious. Darkness Heart must be incorporated into Fourth-level spells in order to unleash its full potential.

Merlin’s Darkness Heart was of the third type. If it was integrated into a Fourth-level spell, it could increase the power of the spell by five to ten times. This increase was absolutely frightening, and it was larger than the increase garnered by the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth.

However, it was a pity that the Fourth-level spell, Darkness Nightmare, was a Hallucinating spell. Though it was powerful enough to make any Sixth-level Spell Caster fall into an illusion, there was already a qualitative leap of change for the Mind Power of Seventh-level Spell Casters.

Hence, illusions were no longer an issue for Seventh-level Spell Casters because even a stronger spell would not be able to plunge them into illusion.

After Merlin had successfully constructed Darkness Vortex, he kept thinking about the problem of the Fourth-level Darkness-type spell, but he could never figure a solution.

Perhaps there was a way, which was to quickly enrich the database of the Matrix, so he could perhaps derive new spells.

…

The night passed by quickly. When the first ray of daylight cracked through the clouds, Merlin had already woken. After a night of transforming Mind Power with elemental crystal stones, it was already enough to release Darkness Vortex for quite some time.

“It’s time to go meet Snake Elder.”

Merlin stood up and thought about how Snake Elder had waited for a month. It was about time to know what message had the eighth prince sent.

“Bammou.”

“Master, is there anything I can do for you?”

“Go and inform Snake Elder that I’ll meet him now.”

Wizard Bammou nodded, but his gaze stayed on Merlin for a brief moment. His eyes glimpsed. With the Mind Power of a Great Wizard in addition to his unique vision, how could he not realize the changes in Merlin?

In a short period of time, Merlin had reconstructed another Third-level Darkness-type spell. Wizard Bammou, who knew everything about Merlin, was also shocked.

Regardless of how shocked Wizard Bammou was, he would not inquire further either, and soon, he followed Merlin’s instructions and went to inform Snake Elder.

…

“Snake Elder, it’s been a month, and Merlin hasn’t shown up yet. We can’t just go back like this and return to His Royal Highness the eighth prince.”

There was a hint of anger in Wizard Hasbro’s voice. They had always been treated generously all the while they had been following the eighth prince. Any Spell Caster would act respectfully when they saw them, so they did not expect to be ignored by Merlin for an entire month in Wilson Castle.

Moreover, there was also that annoying Wizard Bammou who liked to appear and disappear out of nowhere, not to mention his unfathomable power. Even if they wanted to force a way in, they must also carefully consider the consequences.

Snake Elder’s expression was extremely gloomy too. When he was about to say something, a faint voice suddenly came from outside the door. “Snake Elder, Wizard Merlin wants to see you.”

“Swoosh!”

Snake Elder and the others immediately stood up and pushed the door open. It was Wizard Bammou who stood outside the door.

“Wizard Merlin wants to see us?”

Bammou nodded with an emotionless face and answered, “Yes, come with me.”

As the voice landed, Wizard Bammou abruptly turned around and left.

Snake Elder and the others looked at each other and nodded too, then swiftly followed behind Wizard Bammou.

…

In the small house, Merlin’s eyes were constantly scrutinizing Snake Elder, Wizard Hasbro, and Wizard Sacra. Both parties did not speak, and the atmosphere seemed tense.

After a long moment, Snake Elder could not help but speak, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve let us wait for a good whole month.”

“I’m truly sorry. I was preparing a potion. It was very important, so I’ve delayed some time. By the way, these two Wizards must be sent by His Royal Highness the eighth prince, so is there any news from His Royal Highness?”

Merlin half-heartedly brushed aside the part where he had made Snake Elder and the others waited for an entire month. Although Snake Elder and the others held some grudges about it in their hearts, the mission that the eighth prince had asked them to accomplish still required Merlin’s cooperation, so they could only endure it without further complaints.

Snake Elder took in a deep breath and then muttered, “Wizard Merlin, His Royal Highness the eighth prince originally intended to personally come to Wilson Castle.

However, he was riddled with something at the Imperial City hence he couldn’t show up in person. Thus, we’d like to ask Wizard Merlin to pay a visit to His Royal Highness the eighth prince at the Imperial City as he has an urgent matter to discuss with Wizard Merlin.”

“Go to the Imperial City? Do you know what’s this matter that His Royal Highness the eighth prince speaks of, Snake Elder?”

Merlin’s expression did not change at all as he continued asking in a calm manner.

Snake Elder shook his head and replied, “His Royal Highness the eighth prince had only invited Wizard Merlin to the Imperial City. We’re not aware of the specific reason why.”

Although Snake Elder refused to reveal the reason, Merlin could have guessed that it should be related to Wizard Leo.

Merlin started pondering while Snake Elder and the others stared at him anxiously. Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra were both arrogant Spell Casters, so before this, they did not think that they would face any difficulty “convincing” Merlin. With the prestige of His Royal Highness the eighth prince, and with the personal escort of two Spell Casters comparable to Fifth-level Spell Casters like them, no one would refuse such an invitation.

However, after the previous warning from Wizard Bammou, and the fact that Snake Elder had told them that Merlin was not any ordinary Spell Caster, it made Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra perturbed.

If Merlin had indeed refused to go to the Imperial City, they would not know what to do either. However, one thing they surely could not do was to go back to the eighth prince empty-handed.

On the thought of this, Wizard Hasbro took a step forward and said sincerely, “Wizard Merlin, His Royal Highness the eighth prince values you greatly. Before this, he specifically sent Snake Elder and the others here to protect the safety of the Wilson clan. Now, he has again sent us to personally escort you, Wizard Merlin. Once you arrive at the Imperial City, His Royal Highness the eighth prince will personally give Wizard Merlin a grand welcome…”

Suddenly, Merlin looked up and asked Wizard Hasbro, “I’ve heard that the royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon owns a Spell Library that was deemed the most complete. I wonder if it’s true?”

Snake Elder and the others were slightly stunned, not knowing why Merlin would ask this question.

Nonetheless, Wizard Hasbro still nodded and answered, “That’s right, the royal family has one of the largest spell libraries. The many different types of spells curated there are the most complete, which no other spell casters’ organization could compare.”

Merlin continued to ask, “Then, does the eighth prince have the right to enter the Spell Library?”

“His Royal Highness the eighth prince certainly has the right to enter the Spell Library. It’s possible that Wizard Merlin may not be aware, but His Royal Highness the eighth prince has the utmost trust of His Majesty the King. He’s in charge of half of the Imperial City royal guards, and he holds great position and power. He’s the most hopeful candidate for becoming the new Blackmoon King in the future…”

Merlin had no interest in listening to the rest of what Wizard Hasbro had to say. He was only most concerned about the spell collection of the royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon, which had a variety of spells that were far more complete than that of the Dark Magic Region.

After all, the royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon was very different from the Kingdom of Light. The royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon itself was equivalent to a large spell casters' organization, and could even be the most powerful force among large spell casters' organizations.

If you add some factions which were loyal to the royal family, it would be even more terrifying. Precisely because of this that although the Kingdom of Blackmoon was composed of individual city-states, which seemed to be disintegrated, no city-state dared to defy the royal family's orders.

Moreover, the royal family was also inextricably linked with some large spell casters' organizations, so there were no spell casters' organizations which dared to provoke the royal family.

Which was exactly why the royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon still looked rather formidable as it was able to control the situation in the kingdom and maintain basic stability.

"Alright, I agree to go to the Imperial City."

Merlin accepted it straightforwardly. A large part of the reason was the topic he had mentioned earlier – the royal family held the most complete and largest number of spells in the Spell Library.

In addition to meeting with the eighth prince, the reason that Merlin promised to go to the Imperial City was also to personally thank the eighth prince for protecting the Wilson clan. The more important reason was to rely on the eighth prince to enter the royal family’s Spell Library in order to enrich the database of the Matrix.

Merlin did not worry about the database of the Matrix but as his strength became stronger, he would soon consider building a Fourth-level spell. By that time, if he continued constructing common spells step by step, there would not be a big improvement to his strength.

Therefore, it was necessary to augment the database of the Matrix as soon as possible and then integrate the data to derive new spells – the earlier the better.

This was Merlin’s real goal!

When Snake Elder and the others saw that Merlin had agreed, they were naturally delighted, so they hurriedly asked, “When will Wizard Merlin be ready to leave then?”

“This shan’t be delayed any further. I think the sooner the better. After I’m done informing the necessary people of the clan, I’ll leave immediately!”

Snake Elder and the others nodded too. They began to prepare themselves while they silently waited for Merlin to complete his clan’s affairs.

Chapter 326: The Departure III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin first explained it briefly to Old Wilson. On hearing that Merlin was going to the Imperial City, Old Wilson did not inquire further, only exhorting him to stay safe in the Imperial City.

Thereafter, Merlin went to see Charise and Avril. They had only been pregnant for more than a month hence no baby bumps were visible yet. However, they had already paid extra attention as both were wearing loose clothing.

Unlike Old Wilson, after hearing that Merlin had to leave Wilson Castle, Avril was extremely upset, so she pouted her mouth and sulked, while Charise was silent. Perhaps, with Merlin’s departure this time, he would not be able to see the birth of the children in their wombs.

In this regard, Merlin also felt very helpless. He could only assure them again and again that he would try to return to Wilson Castle after a few months.

After comforting Avril and Charise, Merlin called Wizard Bammou to the room and explained some things to him carefully.

“Bammou, you don’t have to go to the Imperial City with me this time. You’ll settle down in Wilson Castle instead. Give no mercy to anyone who dares to threaten the Wilson clan and kill them!”

A hint of coldness flashed across Merlin’s eyes. Wizard Bammou was delighted but at the same time, he could not help but feel a little shudder. It seemed that the Wilson clan was of the utmost importance to Merlin. He must ensure that nothing happened to the Wilson clan.

“Master, please be rest assured that with me, the Wilson clan’s safety won’t be jeopardized in any way.”

Wizard Bammou also had absolute confidence in his strength.

“However, Master, Felinda’s understanding of runology is extremely good. With my shallow understanding of runology, I’m afraid that it’ll soon be evident that I’m not able to teach her more knowledge about runology.”

Wizard Bammou appeared to be a bit sullen. He acted that way because as a Seventh-level Spell Caster himself, he was not capable of teaching Felinda, someone who could not even be considered as an Entrance-level Spell Caster.

However, runology, potion brewing, and alchemy were all comparable to spell construction. Without adequate study, any typical Spell Caster would not be able to comprehend them.

This issue did not actually cross Merlin’s mind. After all, runology was a complex, profound field of study. It was simply not possible to teach Felinda by relying on Wizard Bammou alone.

It seemed that he could only exchange some systematic knowledge of runology from the Dark Magic Region, then hand them over to Felinda for her studies. This would still fare better than Wizard Bammou's teaching.

Thinking of the exchange of runology knowledge, Merlin thought of the children who had Spell Caster Qualities, whom the black-robed old man had recruited. To ensure that they would not betray the Wilson clan, they had to be constrained using contract papers. He needed to redeem some contract papers from the Dark Magic Region.

"I'll put this matter to heart. This time, after I come back from the Imperial City, I'll return to the Dark Magic Region and exchange for some runology knowledge."

Wizard Bammou nodded.

Merlin thought carefully, and there was nothing to explain anymore. With Wizard Bammou in Wilson Castle, he was also very relieved. Thus, he headed directly to Snake Elder's house.

"Wizard Merlin, have you arranged everything?"

Snake Elder was already ready. Following behind him were the two ugly Wizards in addition to Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra, who were sent by the eighth prince. All five of them were waiting for Merlin.

Seeing that Snake Elder was all ready, Merlin also nodded. "Yes, all has been arranged. Let's go now."

Hence, the group of six went into three carriages and slowly departed from Prakash City.

…

It was a quiet night. Only the sizzling sound of the bonfire could be heard.

The summer nights were very cooling. On a spacious rocky field, several Spell Casters were lying on the ground casually, enjoying the hard-won moment of silence.

“Snake Elder, how far are we from the Imperial City?”

Merlin, who leaned on a boulder, asked with a slight squint. He had already rushed for ten consecutive days with Snake Elder and the others, yet it still seemed far away from the Imperial City.

Snake Elder gently moved a few dry firewood into the bonfire and responded softly, “Approximately ten or more days of journey. The Imperial City is too far away from Prakash City. Even by rushing all day and night, it’ll still take a long time.”

Merlin, Snake Elder, and the others had been rushing all day and night for the past ten days. Only today had they taken a night’s rest, and would resume the journey tomorrow.

Merlin glanced at Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra. Both of them were silent on the road, not uttering a single a word. Only Snake Elder occasionally answered Merlin’s questions, otherwise, he too was also very silent.

However, Merlin wanted to know more about the current situation of the eighth prince, so he could only beat around the bush.

“Snake Elder, are there many princes in the royal family?”

Snake Elder stared at Merlin. Firelight glinted on Snake Elder’s face, especially the greenish scales on his neck, which made Snake Elder’s appearance a little terrifying.

Snake Elder replied, “There are many princes in the royal family, but only a few princes can compete for the throne. His Royal Highness the eighth prince is one of the most qualified princes!”

In these few days, Merlin had learned that in the royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon, only those with Spell Caster Quality can qualify to inherit the throne.

After one was crowned the king, one could only remain on the throne for thirty years before one had to be abdicated. The elders in the royal family would choose the best from the many princes to become the new king.

The purpose of this was to prevent power corruption so the king would not consider himself a world above others due to the accumulation of power and resources.

It should be known that the Blackmoon King himself was a powerful Spell Caster. If he was given infinite resources and power, he would then be even stronger. Without additional control and restriction, even a powerful Spell Caster may lose oneself and indulge in the great power, which would then lead to the decline of the entire kingdom.

Hence, the rule for changing the throne every thirty years was established.

As for the selection of the best prince among the many princes, there were no fixed perfect standards. However, most of the time, princes who were strong in their own strengths and held great forces would eventually inherit the throne.

As for the eighth prince, he was obviously contending for the throne as it was less than five years before the abdication of the incumbent king. It was not surprising that all the princes were expanding their forces wildly. The eighth prince had even conscripted the alpine Snake People to his services.

“So, which other prince is the most threatening competitor to the eighth prince now?”

Merlin simply asked directly. He knew that the eighth prince must also have other threats. Otherwise, it was impossible to pay so much attention to Wizard Leo, seeking his allegiance so anxiously.

Merlin even guessed that the situation of the eighth prince was not very optimistic. Surely, there must be no Spell Casters who can help him in suppressing his worries and turn the tide by his side! Thus, the eighth prince secretly hoped that Wizard Leo could become the powerful Spell Caster by his side who could turn the tide and suppress everything!

Snake Elder pondered for a moment, then said with a low voice, “By the time we arrive at the Imperial City, Merlin’s questions would naturally be answered. Hence, there is nothing to hide. At present, there are only three princes who pose the most threat to His Royal Highness the eighth prince. Namely the fourth prince, the ninth prince, and the thirteenth prince.”

Merlin secretly memorized this information in his mind. When he reached the Imperial City, this information could prove to be useful.

“Swish…”

A cool breeze blew past, dissipating the bonfire. Some grasses on the ground also gave out a rustling sound.

“Who is it?”

Suddenly, a loud yell broke the silence of the night. It was the sound of the two ugly Wizards, Snake Elder’s subordinates. Throughout the night, they had been hiding in a secluded place, keeping a watchful eye over the rest of the camp.

Upon hearing the voices of the ugly Wizards, Snake Elder and the others immediately became vigilant. Merlin also narrowed his eyes and silently released his Mind Power.

“Thud! Thud!”

Two muffled sounds, followed by two bodies landing heavily in front of Merlin and the others. Shockingly, it was the two ugly subordinates of Snake Elder.

The facial expressions of the two ugly Wizards were extremely astonished. Even the reason for their deaths was obvious – they were killed by a pure force that shattered their internal organs, not hurt by a spell.

Merlin and the others immediately went on alert. The two ugly Wizards were not powerful Spell Casters. At best, they were only Third-level Wizards, but they were stealthily killed by a powerful force. It was indeed a puzzling incident.

“Be careful, we don’t know who it is.”

Snake Elder immediately shouted loudly, reminding Merlin and the others. Thus, the four of them immediately huddled into a circle, watching the surrounding vigilantly. Mind Power was scanning the area the whole time. Not a single movement could escape their senses.

“Swish…”

Another breeze blew, and the branches and leaves on the tree pranced constantly, letting out a soft noise.

At this moment, Merlin’s eyes suddenly widened as he muttered, “Someone’s here!”

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!”

When Merlin’s voice fell, four figures fiercely emerged from the darkness of the night. The four figures were three males and one female. The three men were tall with grim expressions and wore gray Wizard robes.

The female looked rather strange. Her appearance looked immature, just like an eleven or twelve-year-old girl. Her body was petite too, and she was wearing a red tight-fitting leather outfit, looking very adorable and likable.

However, Merlin felt a fierce and dangerous aura from this cute little girl who had been smiling all the time – especially her eyes which flashed an occasional hint of coldness which made Merlin all the more vigilant.

“Hehe, it’s not easy to find you but I’ve finally found you!”

In the hands of the cute little girl, there was a huge hammer that did not match her figure, and it looked extremely comical. Looking at the hammer, Merlin glanced at the two ugly Wizards on the ground with slightly sunken chests. Suddenly, things had become clear in his mind.

“Did you kill them?”

Merlin squinted and asked calmly.

“Swoosh!”

The little girl’s gaze instantly turned to Merlin.

“Hehe, indeed, it is I who killed them. The two of them were too feeble. I only touched them a little and they’re dead. How weak!”

The little girl looked at Merlin innocently, pouted her lips, and cocked her head slightly. If not for the two dead bodies on the ground, no one would believe that this lovely little girl would be so cruel and dangerous.

Chapter 327: The Ninth Wizard

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wolf Girl Jelena, you’re the fourth prince’s people!”

Snake Elder’s expression was gloomy. He was giving the petite little girl a death stare, which looked extremely hateful.

“Is the fourth prince so desperate, brazenly acting upon the eighth prince’s people?”

Snake Elder’s eyes scanned the surrounding behind Wolf Girl Jelena as though there was still someone hiding in the darkness of the night.

“Hehe, Snake Elder, you’re the tribe leader of the alpine Snake People. Unfortunately, you seem to have chosen the wrong side when you decided to align with the eighth prince. This time, I’m afraid it’d only be a matter of time before the extinction of your alpine Snake People tribe. What a shame.”

Wolf Girl Jelena kept laughing. She had an innocent look but the words that came from her mouth was truly astonishing.

Although Wolf Girl Jelena did not directly admit that she was sent by the fourth prince, from the way she acted and expressed her thoughts, it could also be considered a silent admission. Now, the battle within the royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon had actually escalated.

Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra’s faces turned pale. They each looked at Snake Elder, and said with a low voice, “Snake Elder, there’s also four of us. It’s not necessary that they can hold us here!”

Indeed, there were also four of them on the other side. Though Jelena may be a bit eerie, at best, she should only be comparable to a Fifth-level Spell Caster. Snake Elder and the others were not weak Spell Casters either, so they would not be afraid of them.

However, Snake Elder shook his head gently and said with a heavy tone, “Since the fourth prince sent his people, then he must have absolute confidence to have us all killed. This is the real style of the fourth prince. He’ll never do anything that he’s unsure of! In addition to these four here, there must be another powerful Spell Caster hidden in the dark, and you can guess who that is.”

Upon hearing what Snake Elder had said, the faces of Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra changed altogether, and they turned around abruptly, looking at the darkness of the night.

“Ninth Wizard Oden, show yourself!”

Snake Elder’s hoarse voice called out, his gaze transfixed towards the darkness.

“Rustle…”

As Snake Elder’s voice fell, a soft noise was heard from the silent night. Then, a tall and slender figure gradually walked out from the darkness.

The fiery red bonfire reflected on the face of this slender figure, making the original white face glimmer with a shade of red.

The slender figure had long purple hair, gently tied behind his head. A loose fur coat wrapped his entire body, and a pair of long black leather boots covered his feet. His appearance looked rather devilish.

“Snake Elder, before this, I personally advised you to let your Snake People tribe align with the fourth prince. Unfortunately, it’s a pity that you insisted on following the eighth prince. No one can save you now, and even your Snake People tribe will be implicated. From now on, there’ll be no more Snake People in the alpine Beast People race!”

This slender figure was ninth Wizard Oden. Snake Elder was very clear that there were nine most trusted Wizards under the fourth prince. From the first to the ninth Wizard, every Wizard was powerful with unique abilities. They were all outstanding Wizards of their respective ranks.

Ninth Wizard Oden, although ranked ninth, was exceptionally powerful, and had once defeated three Sixth-level Spell Casters.

This time, the fact that the fourth prince sent ninth Wizard Oden here meant that he had made up his mind to kill Snake Elder and the rest.

Snake Elder reddened and muttered, “Oden, is the fourth prince really planning to strike the eighth prince?”

“Strike? Snake Elder, you’re such a fool. Originally, among all alpine Beast People, your Snake People may not be the strongest, but they aren’t dumb. Unfortunately, you’ve made the wrong choice. You’ve actually become so dumb…

“Of course His Royal Highness the fourth prince would not strike in the Imperial City. The battles between the princes are all carried out in private, especially in the fight for the support of the city-states. At present, the fourth prince is miles ahead! However, in recent times, your eighth prince has become way too anxious, expanding his power way too fast. If we don’t cut off some of his influence, I’m afraid he’d really pose a threat to the fourth prince.

“Unfortunately, you guys left the Imperial City alone. Tsk tsk, right here, we have Snake Elder, Wizard Hasbro, and Wizard Sacra – in total three powerful Wizards who can match Fifth-level Spell Casters. All of you are powerful Spell Casters under the command of His Royal Highness the eighth prince, so killing all of you will also be a major blow to the eighth prince! With such a good opportunity presented to the fourth prince, do you think His Highness will let it pass?

A cold flash glinted in ninth Wizard Oden’s eyes. Suddenly, intense Fire-type elemental fluctuations emerged on his body.

“Forbidden Fire!”

A cloud of fire rose among the dark night ferociously. It seemed like it was burning, then fell from the sky, illuminating the surrounding with a blinding light as bright as daylight.

This was a Sixth-level spell. Oden’s first strike was his most powerful attack, which shrouded Snake Elder, Wizard Hasbro, and Wizard Sacra.

“Whoosh!”

Yet, it missed one person. A gust of Wind Elements gently fluctuated, and immediately after, Merlin’s figure appeared in the distance in the blink of an eye.

Merlin looked indifferent, watching Oden releasing his spell from afar. He could still feel the horrific suppressing-force of the spell, even when he had moved a distance away.

With his current Earth Veil, even if Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth could be integrated into the spell, it could still only resist the attack of a Fifth-level spell. It could do nothing toward a Sixth-level spell.

Fortunately, Merlin still had Pandora Demon Ability, Flash Wind. This three-stage Pandora Demon Ability was extraordinary. Although it possessed no attacking power and could only be used for fleeing, only a handful of people would be able to catch the user.

“Eh? There’s still someone who can avoid it? Jelena, he’s yours now!”

Ninth Wizard Oden narrowed his eyes. With a gaze like a viper’s, he stared at Merlin, then waved to Wolf Girl Jelena who was beside him.

“Hehe, another tasty meal.”

Wolf Girl Jelena hoisted the huge hammer, which looked extremely disproportionate to her body size. Then, she slowly walked toward Merlin.

“Whoosh!”

Wolf Girl Jelena’s speed suddenly accelerated. In an almost residual figure, she went straight for Merlin. Her petite body seemed to contain infinite power as she viciously battered down on Merlin.

“Flash Wind!”

Merlin’s body gently fluctuated with Wind Elements. Then, his figure reappeared on the other side, and his cold stare landed on Wolf Girl Jelena.

Earlier, Merlin had also discovered that Wind Elements emerged on Wolf Girl Jelena’s body. That was to say, she was also a Spell Caster – one who liked using the hammer?

“Oden, it’s not that easy to kill me!”

In the towering inferno, Snake Elder furiously yelled. At the same time, numerous runes started rising rapidly, forming a compact protective cover, shrouding Snake Elder and the others.

It was no secret that Snake Elder was proficient in runology.

Snake Elder had not only drawn runes, but his expression also started to become atrocious. His long Wizard robe began to tear bit by bit as his body swelled intensely.

Finally, in bursts of roars, Snake Elder transformed into a huge python. His huge body occupied the flames, his cold eyes gave off a deathly stare directed at Wizard Oden.

This was the unique ability of the alpine Snake People. They were able to transform into vicious monsters, increasing in strength rapidly.

The alpine Beast People had all kinds of abilities. They were not only Spell Casters but could also take the form of monsters, which enabled them to become much stronger. In a sense, the alpine Beast People should have been successful too, but this involved secrets from thousands of years ago. No one can say for sure whether the alpine Beast People had gained more or lost more.

“Hmph, it’s just the last struggle. Snake Elder, how long do you think you’re able to hold on?”

Ninth Wizard Oden was not in a hurry. This time, he came forth personally with a few powerful Spell Casters, so he was full of confidence. He was determined to kill Snake Elder and the others to cripple the eighth prince’s forces.

The competition and battle between the princes of the Kingdom of Blackmoon had almost reached the peak of the critical moment. Even the fourth prince could not wait to blatantly cut off the forces of the eighth prince.

This also indirectly proved that the eighth prince’s situation in Imperial City was not very optimistic.

Merlin withdrew his gaze. It seemed that Snake Elder and the others could still hold on for a moment. After witnessing the peculiar power of the alpine Snake People, Merlin now had a better understanding of the alpine Beast People.

Wolf Girl Jelena, who was in front of him, was clearly also of alpine Beast People origin. When Merlin repeatedly showcased Flash Wind and easily escaped Wolf Girl Jelena, this lovely little girl had finally transformed too.

“Skrr-skrr-skrr…”

There was a tearing sound of the tight-fitting leather outfit on Wolf Girl Jelena’s body. The fair skin on her body could now be seen, which then immediately turned dark and black fur grew out swiftly.

The originally petite body was now inflating madly, turning into a two-meter-high big wolf with menacing sharp teeth.

This was the real Wolf Girl Jelena!

“Swish! Swish!”

The speed of the terrifying big wolf Jelena had greatly increased after the transformation. This was obvious as the emergence of Wind Element fluctuations around her body had concentrated, which meant that the big wolf was still a Spell Caster and could cast spells.

Moreover, the alpine Beast People could also use spells to complement their strong beast bodies to exert even greater strength. For alpine Beast People, spells were merely used as an aid.

The speed of the big wolf was extremely fast. In addition to the complement of Wind-type spells, her speed became faster. Before this, Merlin relied on Flash Wind to dodge easily but now, it became difficult for him to avoid Wolf Girl Jelena’s attacks.

“Bam!”

A huge hammer was still within the grasp of Wolf Girl Jelena’s giant wolf claws. It directly struck downward with its powerful force smashing Earth Veil, which was integrated with the Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, into pieces.

Although Merlin escaped with Flash Wind, his body was still affected by the quake, he faintly sustained some injuries.

This time, Merlin also felt a little enraged. It was the first time he was humiliated.

“Damn, Wolf Girl? Let’s see who dies first?”

Merlin stopped evading. In an instant, a black mist appeared on his body, which instantly shrouded Wolf Girl Jelena. At the same time, Fiery Collapse also appeared in front of Merlin, the pale flame exuding a force which made people shudder.

Chapter 328: Forced Retreat

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Jelena’s entire body exuded a violent and bloody life force. After being shrouded in darkness, she even let out a loud roar, but the voice soon stopped.

“Whoosh!”

Merlin’s figure instantly entered the darkness. No matter how strong Jelena was, her Mind Power was only comparable to a Fifth-level Spell Caster. There was no way she could resist Merlin’s Darkness Tide.

“Fire!”

The pale flame burned intensely in the darkness of the night, and it drowned the horrifying big wolf in the blink of an eye…

“Eh? Jelena, what’s wrong with you?”

Ninth Wizard Oden, who was suppressing Snake Elder and the others, saw that Wolf Girl Jelena’s figure was shrouded in darkness, and petrifying pale flames blazed on intensely. Oden had a bad feeling about it.

“Hoo…”

The darkness gradually dissipated, and a figure slowly walked out from it. However, it was not Wolf Girl Jelena, but Merlin!

Beneath Merlin’s foot was a dead body which was black as charcoal, and it was Wolf Girl Jelena. Merlin’s Fiery Collapse had actually failed to burn Jelena’s body to ashes, showing how strong her body was. If he did not rely on Darkness Tide to drag her into an illusion, it would certainly be very difficult to kill Wolf Girl Jelena.

Ninth Wizard Oden noticed Jelena’s body at Merlin’s foot and his gaze froze. This unpredicted change was beyond even Oden’s expectation.

Wolf Girl Jelena had fought for the fourth prince through countless battles. She had also encountered countless dangers but she had always managed to come back in one piece. It was certainly not expected that she would die in such a desolate place today and to add to that, she was killed by an unknown figure.

“You’re the genius Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Leo’s student, Merlin?”

Before Oden embarked on his mission to kill Snake Elder and the others, he had naturally inquired clearly that Snake Elder and the others went to Prakash City to pick up Merlin. Perhaps Merlin became a one-time sensation after killing Weiss and Bluebird, but it was only for those Spell Casters below the Fourth-level.

For a Sixth-level Spell Caster like Oden, he was a powerful Spell Caster wherever he went, so he would naturally not take Merlin’s so-called “achievements” to heart. Even his Snake Elder assassination plot this time did not take Merlin into consideration.

Yet, it was precisely Merlin, the one person “disregarded” by Oden, who had killed Wolf Girl Jelena!

“You three, stop him!”

Oden’s face turned blue. He brought four people with him but now Wolf Girl Jelena was dead. Not only was Jelena powerful but she was also a girl favored by the fourth prince. Now, she had died under Oden’s command. So, even if the mission was successful, upon their return, Oden would still not escape punishment.

Thinking of this, Oden was extremely annoyed deep down. His murderous rage had now been stimulated and the spells he unleashed onto Snake Elder and the others intensified with overwhelming strength. Jelena was already dead. She could not be recovered, but the task at hand must be accomplished.

The only thing Oden could do now was to successfully complete the mission in order to alleviate his punishment from the fourth prince.

Snake Elder had already revealed his true form and the top of the head was full of intricate runes. However, in the face of Oden’s overwhelming spell attacks, he began to lose his drive. The runes had begun to flash and he seemed unable to persist any longer.

“Swish! Swish! Swish!”

Three figures quickly formed a circle, surrounding Merlin in the middle.

These three Spell Casters were all of the Fifth-level. They glared at Merlin covetously. After all, it was Jelena’s body on the ground. They did not think they were a match for

Jelena’s strength, so naturally they would not take Merlin lightly.

Merlin glanced at Snake Elder and the others. He found that their situation was already extremely perilous. If Merlin waited until Oden finished off Snake Elder and then went back to deal with him, he would have a hard time too.

“Flash Wind!”

Merlin took a deep breath, and then his figure quivered a little. In the blink of an eye, he broke through the encirclement of the three Spell Casters. The speed of Flash Wind was ridiculously fast that even after revealing her wolf form coupled with the help of Wind-type spells, Wolf Girl Jelena could barely keep up with Merlin’s speed.

As for the others, they could not even lay a finger on Merlin’s figure. Merlin also did not want to be held by the three Spell Casters, so he rushed to Ninth Wizard Oden directly!

“Hmph, you’re all useless!”

Seeing that Merlin had rushed out of the encirclement and went straight toward him, Oden’s face showed a hint of coldness. He then spread his fingers, a trace of chill drifted out and began to spread rapidly.

“Ka-chak! Ka-chak!”

Everything around Wizard Oden was frozen by the ice crystals, and the cold kept on spreading. This was a Sixth-level spell. Even Merlin’s Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth and Wizard robe would not spare him.

Yet, Merlin could not go back. Once he retreated, Snake Elder and the others would be utterly finished!

“Come on, Sixth-level Spell Caster! Darkness Vortex!”

Merlin fixed his gaze on Oden, then waved his hand. A huge vortex immediately appeared above Oden’s head, just like a black hole. It was indefinitely deep, consuming all Darkness Elements.

This was the third-level spell, Darkness Vortex, deemed to be able to devour all Mind Power. Even for those Spell Casters with immense Mind Power, once caught in Darkness Vortex, their Mind Power would be engulfed, thus falling into an illusion.

In particular, Merlin’s Darkness Vortex was also fused with Darkness Heart, bringing the hallucination to greater heights. However, whether or not Wizard Oden could be dragged into the illusion, Merlin was not really sure.

Darkness Vortex itself was one of the most powerful and bizarre Darkness-type spells among all Third-level spells. If Merlin did not have the help of the Matrix, he would never consider constructing Darkness Vortex.

However, once Darkness Vortex was constructed, its power was terrifying too, especially after fusing with Merlin’s Darkness Heart where it would become much more terrifying. As soon as Darkness Vortex appeared, it began devouring the Darkness Elements around it wildly, more importantly, the Mind Power of Spell Casters.

Even though Mind Power was invisible, Darkness Vortex could still devour it. Snake Elder and the others, as well as ninth Wizard Oden who was positioned the nearest, were all affected by Darkness Vortex. They felt that their Mind Power was forcibly extracted from their bodies, and the feeling was extremely painful.

“Hum… Hum… Hum…”

Along with the devouring of Darkness Vortex, the original Darkness Vortex which was only one meter in diameter began to expand frantically. In the blink of an eye, it expanded to a diameter of ten meters, even shrouding ninth Wizard Oden within.

“Good opportunity, Fiery Collapse!”

Merlin did not hesitate at all, violently igniting Fiery Collapse. Suddenly, the pale flame instantly turned into a rain of fire, flying toward Darkness Vortex, and swiftly tinting it into a white hue.

This was the first time Merlin had fought with a Sixth-level Spell Caster, and a powerful Sixth-level Spell Caster at that. Ninth Wizard Oden could not be matched by any average Sixth-level Spell Casters.

“Ka-chak! Ka-chak!”

Suddenly, the initially pale flame was frozen by a chill in the blink of an eye. Then, a figure stumbled out of that huge Darkness Vortex, and it was ninth Wizard Oden, whose Mind Power was constantly devoured by Darkness Vortex.

After all, Wizard Oden was a Sixth- level Spell Caster, and his Mind Power was strong. Merlin’s Darkness Vortex could only make him fall into an illusion. However, all the while ninth Wizard Oden was plunged into the illusion, he was able to resist the scorch of Fiery Collapse. How frightening!

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Snake Elder and the others quickly approached Merlin. Snake Elder was the most familiar with Oden. He whispered to Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, I didn’t expect your Darkness-type spells to have already reached the point that even Oden could be dragged into the illusion for a brief moment. However, it’s not easy to kill Oden. Maybe you don’t know that ninth Wizard Oden’s most powerful trick was his Defensive spells. He has a Pandora Demon Ability too, which has been integrated into his spells. Hence, he’s protected by Defensive spells all the time.

“There was a Seventh-level Spell Caster who battled with Oden. In the end, he couldn’t even harm him. We want to kill him, but it’s really really difficult.”

It turned out that Oden had such a brilliant record. He was indeed one of the most powerful Wizards around the fourth prince. Perhaps as the ninth Wizard, Oden’s own strength was not really great but he was the most difficult to kill, and not to mention the most annoying one.

“Is that so? The most annoying, and the most difficult to kill Wizard? That may not be true!”

There was a smile at the edge of Merlin’s lips with his eyes staring at Oden without the slightest scruple. It might be arduous for the others to kill Oden because he always had protection from spells.

However, Merlin was a Dark Wizard, proficient in Darkness-type spells. Darkness Vortex earlier had already plunged Oden into an illusion. Although it was only for a brief moment, it was enough for Oden to consider it a huge threat.

In the moment he fell into the illusion, he could no longer cast spells. If the illusion lasted a little longer, how long could the spell he cast be maintained?

Oden did not suffer any damage earlier because he had cast Defensive spells and a Pandora Demon Ability. In addition, the time spent in the illusion was very brief so Merlin’s Fiery Collapse could not blast through Wizard Oden’s Defensive spells and Pandora Demon Ability.

However, Oden was not sure about Merlin’s capabilities. If he was stuck in the illusion for a longer time, it would be very dangerous. Therefore, Oden had an indescribable expression on his face. He could not make up his mind.

Merlin’s expression looked solemn as he said to Snake Elder, “Snake Elder, the moment I say ‘charge’ later, you guys will charge together. We’ll gather our most powerful hit and kill Oden!”

Merlin did not conceal his words as Oden heard them too. Oden’s expression suddenly changed. He had already experienced Darkness Vortex earlier. That feeling when his Mind Power was being devoured and being plunged into an illusion made him extremely wary.

“Very well, Wizard Merlin. We shall meet again in the Imperial City!”

Oden stared deeply into Merlin’s eyes. He then led the three other Spell Casters and quickly turned away, fleeing the scene. It did not take long before they vanished entirely into the night.

Chapter 329: Blackmoon Tower

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Ninth Wizard Oden left, leaving behind only traces of scorched battle marks on the ground.

Merlin’s expression was pensive as he stared in the direction that Wizard Oden and his men had disappeared towards. Truth to be told, he was actually at a disadvantage in the last battle. If they had continued to battle, he probably may not have gained an upper hand at all.

“Looks like my abilities are still not enough. Even at my best, I can barely compete with a Sixth-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin had initially thought that once he constructed his Darkness Vortex Darkness-type spell, then most of the Sixth-level Spell Casters would no longer be worthy opponents. It now seemed like this was not completely true. The Darkness Vortex was indeed strong, especially in cases where Merlin was strengthened by the Darkness Heart. It could engulf the Spell Caster’s spirit, causing them to fall into an illusion.

Nevertheless, the Darkness Vortex was still a type of hallucinating dark spell, and many Spell Casters once they reached the Sixth-level would have attained an immense level of Mind Power. Thus it was difficult to entrap them in an illusion.

Moreover, even if one were so lucky to break through the seven levels of Mind Power, the casted illusion would have been severely weakened. This was the reason that Merlin’s Darkness Vortex only managed to trap Wizard Oden in the illusion for a very short time.

In addition, Merlin’s Fiery Collapse completely failed to defeat the Sixth-level spells. He was unable to overcome even the general Sixth-level defensive spells, not to mention inflict damage on Wizard Oden, who had mastered Defensive-type spells.

This time, it was lucky that Wizard Oden was being cautious of Merlin and dared not face him properly. Merlin could not guarantee that he would be as lucky as this every single time.

The Snake Elder resumed his human form, but his face was extremely pale. It appeared that he must have used up a lot of elemental power and sustained heavy damage. After all, in the beginning, he was fending off Wizard Oden’s attacks alone.

“Wizard Merlin, thank you very much for your help this time. Otherwise, we fear it would have been for the worse.

The Snake Elder shot a complicated look at Merlin. Originally, he thought that he had understood Merlin sufficiently and knew his powers well enough. However, it seemed that he was still far from fully comprehending the force that was Merlin. He was amazed that Merlin was able to not only resist but also scare away Wizard Oden. Needless to say, that was not a feat easily achievable by an average Wizard.

Even though Oden had left, Merlin still dared not lower his guard. He said with a low voice, “They may have departed temporarily, but no one knows if they would change their mind. We better hurry and be on our way.”

The Snake Elder and the others nodded in agreement. If the fourth prince had sent Oden to them, then the conflict between the princes must have escalated beyond boiling point. In fact, the situation might be even worse in the Imperial City.

This trip the Imperial City, what would happen next; no one knew.

Over the next few days, Merlin and the Snake People focused all their energy on their journey. Since they no longer had to put up with the two ugly Wizards, the Snake Elder and his people could put their Flying spells to work.

Merlin, too, had a Flying casting tool that allowed him to keep up with them, but it consumed large amounts of elemental crystal stones.

Along the way, Merlin gained a better understanding of the alpine Beast People. The speed and strength of the wolf girl Jelena, in particular, left a very strong impression on him.

If Jelena’s Mind Power had been a little stronger, Merlin may not have been able to conquer her. On the contrary, she may have been able to harm him. Once the alpine Beast People transformed into their true forms, they each possessed unique strengths.

However, the number of alpine Beast People was simply too small. The Snake People, for instance, only had approximately three thousand people, barely enough to maintain a small tribe. They were very rare indeed.

Even the alpine Beast People, all together, only had a few tens of thousands in population. Despite being so strong and capable, they faced problems raising offspring like normal people. Every alpine Beast couple who wanted to procreate would have to experience various difficulties, sometimes even life-threatening ones, in order to produce offspring.

This was also the greatest weakness of the alpine Beast People. The ancient Spell Casters might have used the most advanced spell casting methods to create the alpine Beast People, but ultimately they were a failed product; a race with irreparable defects.

Once upon a time, the alpine Beast People had a population of a few million. However, following the difficulties in reproduction, there were only tens of thousands of their people left today. They also tended to live in extremely remote places and within relatively bad environments.

Many alpine Beast People could not help but escape the perilous mountains, but as they look different from normal people, they easily stirred up panic among the masses and as a result, faced dangerous situations.

Therefore, the alpine Beast People retreated back into their respective tribes and began to approach specific forces. The Snake Elder chose to support the eighth prince, in hopes that if the eighth prince became the king of Blackmoon, then the Snake People tribe would gain a big enough piece of land for themselves to live out a quiet life.

The wolf girl Jelena was from the alpine Wolf People tribe. Most probably, she had the same thought as the Snake Elder as well – to support one of the princes so that if he became the king, they would be able to obtain a piece of land and live a quiet life.

The only misfortune was that the different camps that they chose ended up pitting the Snake Elder and the Wolf Girl Jelena against each other; even though both of them had originated from the same alpine Beast People group.

“This world is getting more and more interesting…” Merlin murmured under his breath. From a Spell Casters’ world, he already thought it was beyond comprehension when the mysterious relief sculpture appeared, but now there were also the strange alpine Beast People as well.

The alpine Beast People were truly most powerful in their true forms, whereas their spells, runes, etc were just supplementary abilities. However, when they revealed their true forms and fused with it, they were truly terrifying. It was no lesser than a Spell Caster with Pandora Demon Ability.

This world was getting more and more interesting, and still held many hidden secrets, but Merlin knew that power was of utmost importance. Only with great power, he would be able to stay safe.

This trip to the Imperial City, he would have to find a way to enter the palace’s Spell Library, no matter what it took. After all, it was for this sole purpose that Merlin had agreed to go to the Imperial City.

…

Against the bright clear sky, dark shadows began to cast outside the majestic ramparts of the city. Behind those tall white walls was an even taller, twisted tower. Its peak stretched all the way up to the clouds, emitting a faint glow of light.

Any person who saw this tower would feel amazed in the depth of their hearts.

At this juncture, Merlin was staring intently at the unique tower. Although he had been looking at it for a whole hour, his heart still did not manage to calm down.

A Wizard's tower. Merlin had seen such a sight many times in the Dark Magic Region. Even towers constructed by Seventh-level Spell Casters were considered ordinary sights in Merlin's eyes. Bearing in mind that the Dark Magic Region was a Spell Caster organization which excelled in the knowledge of runes, the towers contained therein were all pinnacles of runic knowledge.

This tower, however, was a whole other level.

No matter how many towers that existed in the Dark Magic Region, they were far from comparable to this tower that stood before his eyes. From the very moment Merlin first laid his eyes on this tower, he was shaken to the core.

“Hehe! Wizard Merlin, people who see the Blackmoon Tower always react the same way. When I first followed His Royal Highness the eighth prince to the Imperial City and saw the Blackmoon Tower, I was also astonished. It was hard to imagine, that someone in this realm managed to build such a magnificent and indescribable tower. In fact, this is not even the most magical time to view the tower. You should wait until this evening which would be the night of the full moon. The Blackmoon Tower would be even more glorious and magnificent.”

The Snake Elder, too, squinted at the towering structure standing proudly among the clouds. This was the iconic building of the Blackmoon Kingdom – the Blackmoon Tower.

To be able to see the Blackmoon Tower, meant to the Snake Elder and his people, that their long, day-and-night journey had finally brought them to the Imperial City.

After a long time, Merlin slowly withdrew his gaze. He sensed that the Blackmoon Tower was not only filled with mysterious power but enveloped the entire kingdom with it. It was almost like it was the heart and core of the kingdom.

The Blackmoon Tower also gave Merlin an unusual sense of tension. Within the sea of Merlin’s awareness, the Flame Maxim had always behaved calmly. Now, near the Blackmoon Tower, he could vaguely feel a sense of suppression.

The Flame Maxim was the power that belonged to Legend Nikola, the legendary Wizard. In a way, the Flame Maxim represented the depth of understanding the Legend Nikola had towards flames.

Alas, even though the Flame Maxim might be the same, there were certainly differences in the level of mastery between different legendary Wizards. For legends with titles – such as the Legend of Darkness Wizard Oflas – to be crowned with the title ‘Legend of Darkness’ represented that he had achieved an unparalleled understanding of darkness and complete mastery over the Darkness Element.

Legendary Wizards who obtained their titles in this manner were truly forces to be reckoned with. They could banish a powerful god or conquer a plane of existence.

At this very moment, Merlin’s Flame Maxim was being suppressed by the Blackmoon Tower. This indirectly spoke volumes about the extraordinary effect of the Blackmoon Tower.

Even since Merlin received the Flame Maxim, this was the first time it was suppressed!

Due to that, Merlin felt a slight quiver in his heart and was very curious about the Blackmoon Tower. He asked the Snake Elder, “Snake Elder, which Spell Caster built this Blackmoon Tower? From the looks of it, it is out of the ordinary!”

The Snake Elder shot a faint glance at Merlin and drew a deep breath. “The question of who built the Blackmoon Tower, I’m afraid even the oldest Spell Caster does not know,” he calmly replied. “However, this Blackmoon Tower was not built by the Kingdom of Blackmoon. It was a remnant from the Molta Empire.

“The Blackmoon Tower has mysterious powers. A few Great Wizards of the Kingdom went inside to study the tower and discovered that the power of the Blackmoon Tower can be invoked to protect the entire Imperial City, making it impervious to any form of attack. However, this is related to the mysterious power, which is not something that we can comprehend…

“Nevertheless, it is because of the Blackmoon Tower that the Imperial City is completely safe. No matter how many Great Wizards congregate in this place, they are unable to pose any threat to the Imperial City. According to rumors, the Blackmoon Tower contains a stronger power of attack that even the Great Wizards could not withstand. That is the price to pay for invoking the power of the Blackmoon Tower. Perhaps it is too unfathomable…”

Merlin gained a general understanding of the Blackmoon Tower’s abilities. Since it was inherited from the Molta Empire, it was likely that it was left behind by a powerful Legendary Wizard.

To be able to cover the entire Imperial City and make it impervious, obviously involved powers of nature. Powers which only Legendary Wizards could control. Blackmoon Tower was definitely linked to a powerful Wizard from the Molta Empire.

Thinking of the Blackmoon Tower’s suppression of the Flame Maxim, Merlin suddenly felt an impulse to enter and study the tower. However, the Blackmoon Tower was the most secretive core of the royal family, especially the eighth prince. There was absolutely no chance of entering it. Merlin could only dream.

“Wizard Merlin, the situation in the Imperial City is very complicated. Let’s seek an audience with the His Royal Highness the eighth prince.”

Chapter 330: The Eighth Prince

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Imperial City of the Kingdom of Blackmoon was naturally busier than most cities. Regardless of whether it was when Merlin was in Blackwater City or Floating City or the Kurdmansla Islands, those places were less busy than the Imperial City which was right before his eyes.

In particular, the Imperial City was a city where Normies and Spell Casters lived together, which resulted in a different scene. On the street, Spell Casters dressed in apparels of various colors and went about their businesses, and the Normies seemed unperturbed by the sight. There were also Spell Casters whose appearances were as strange and deformed as the alpine Beast People, but they attracted no curiosity as well. Evidently, most people were used to them.

Nevertheless, Merlin only glanced around carelessly at the Imperial City. At the moment, he was preoccupied with observing the Flame Maxim in his Awareness.

Outside the Imperial City, Merlin had felt the Blackmoon Tower suppressing the Flame Maxim. It might be that the Blackmoon Tower had a mystical power which was able to suppress the Flame Maxim.

Therefore, Merlin was afraid that some change might occur, so he was paying close attention to the Flame Maxim.

Fortunately, although the suppression of the Flame Maxim increased after he had entered the Imperial City, the Maxim did not undergo any changes, remaining silent in his Awareness.

The gigantic Blackmoon Tower could be clearly seen from anywhere in the Imperial City. Merlin kept looking toward the Blackmoon Tower from time to time, as he could feel traces of the suppressing force that it emitted.

Snake Elder had said before that there was more than one Great Wizard keeping watch in the Blackmoon Tower. After all, it functioned as a foundation for the royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. With more than one Great Wizard overseeing the activities in the city, they would be able to defend against any attack on the Imperial City.

In addition, with the presence of the imposing Blackmoon Tower, no spell casters' organization or Spell Caster would dare to attack the Imperial City. Even the arrogant and contemptuous Ozmu had never made a move in the Imperial City.

Snake Elder and the rest went along the streets, and after a silent journey, arrived at a grand and magnificent manor which was strictly guarded. Elite guards were vigilantly keeping watch outside the manor, and now and then, Spell Casters would probe around with their Mind Power from inside.

As Merlin and the rest headed straight toward the manor, multiple streams of powerful Mind Power brazenly swept across Merlin. Most of the Mind Power could be comparable to a Sixth-level Spell Caster's.

“Security here is really tight!”

Merlin frowned as if he was unhappy about the Mind Power inspection he was subjected to within the manor.

It was true that any Spell Caster, examining with their Mind Power so openly, would offend other Spell Casters. Sometimes misunderstandings might even arise because of this.

Snake Elder said hurriedly, “Wizard Merlin, please be patient for now. The manor of His Royal Highness the eighth prince was not like this in the past. It appears that His Royal Highness the eighth prince is in a rather delicate situation these days, which is why security is so strict.”

Of course, Merlin knew what Snake Elder meant, so he nodded. “I hope to meet with His Royal Highness the eighth prince as soon as possible.”

“Very well, please wait for just a moment, Wizard Merlin. After we’ve met with His Royal Highness the eighth prince, then we shall invite you to meet with His Royal Highness!”

With that, Snake Elder, Wizard Hasbro, and Wizard Sacra hurriedly walked into the manor’s living room, leaving Merlin in a secluded hall.

There were finely detailed statues within the hall. These carvings were perfect imitations – anyone could tell that they were the works of a master. The human figures were so lifelike. Merlin could not help but think of the mysterious relief sculptures he had obtained. It had been such a long time, and all he had was four relief sculptures. Presently, he had excellent physical attributes, but because the time needed to cultivate the four relief sculptures was too long, the development of his physique had reached a plateau.

Merlin knew that there were more than four mysterious relief sculptures. However, Merlin had acquired each of the relief sculptures by luck, and it would be challenging to seek them out on purpose.

After a moment, Merlin felt that the streams of Mind Power that had been scrutinizing him seemed to have disappeared. They must have realized that Merlin posed no danger, and thus stopped their spying.

Now that no one was peeping at him, Merlin became relaxed. With nothing better to do, he shut his eyes and began to do something he rarely did – Mind Power Meditation.

…

In a splendid room, a well-proportioned, handsome figure stood ramrod straight. Long wavy curls flowed behind his head to his shoulders, and his fair face was filled with grace. However, his eyes held unfathomable depths as if they contained a strange power, and no one dared to look straight at him.

This man of mannered grace, dressed in fine clothing, was the eighth prince. Before him, stood Snake Elder, Hasbro, and Sacra, three Spell Casters with their heads bowed.

With a face full of shame, Snake Elder said, “Your Royal Highness, what happened was this. We were delayed for over a month, and on our way back, we were ambushed by Wizard Oden of the fourth prince. Thus, we’ve only managed to return now.”

The eighth prince’s expression remained unchanged as if nothing could arouse his excitement or his disappointment.

There was always a subtle sense of steadfastness and confidence about him.

After a period of deep consideration, the eighth prince began to speak slowly, “Snake Elder, you said that Merlin has given me three generous gifts? A Second-level Spell Caster who could destroy three city-states in a row, and even Finello, who was a master of runes, is dead?”

Snake Elder nodded with a solemn expression. “That’s right. We’ve underestimated Merlin’s abilities by far. In fact, his powers are terrifying, and could be compared to a Sixth-level Spell Caster! On our way back this time, we encountered the ninth Wizard and even my two disappointing subordinates have died. If it wasn’t for Wizard Merlin who made his move at a crucial point causing Oden to leave somewhat fearfully, I’m afraid things would have been much worse.”

Wizard Hasbro and Wizard Sacra nodded repeatedly. They had witnessed themselves how Oden became apprehensive and left after Merlin had attacked, allowing them to return to the Imperial City safely. They could not have done so without Merlin’s efforts.

The eighth prince smiled as well. “That’s good. I’m glad that you’re able to return safely, and more importantly, you’ve brought Merlin as well. As for Merlin, I have my plans for him.”

Snake Elder and the rest felt reassured. The eighth prince had always been respectful toward Spell Casters, even if it was the alpine Snake People tribe. There were many who looked down upon the alpine Snake People deep in their hearts, but Snake Elder could see that that the eighth prince genuinely treated the Snake People as ordinary beings.

This was also a crucial reason why Snake Elder was so bent on following the eighth prince. It should be known that even Wolf Girl Jelena, who had pledged allegiance to the fourth prince, was only used to break through the front lines in attacks. Her position was only a little better than a slave’s.

“Your Royal Highness, has the peace of the Imperial City been broken? The fourth prince was even brazen enough to send people to kill us…”

Before Snake Elder could finish, the eighth prince interrupted him with a wave of his hand. The prince’s face gradually darkened, and his fair fingers tapped the table lightly. This was a long-time habit of his, which he would do only when he was feeling anxious and unsure about what to do.

After a long moment, a determined light glinted in the eighth prince’s eyes as he said softly, “Go on, let’s meet with Wizard Merlin first. As for Fourth Brother… Now is not the time yet!”

Snake Elder and the rest bobbed their heads, after which they followed behind the eighth prince as he left the room and went toward the hall.

…

“Viscount Merlin, His Royal Highness the eighth prince requests an audience with you!”

Merlin was meditating when a guard in silver armor came beside him and called out softly.

Although he was meditating, Merlin had not loosened his perception of the external world. Therefore, he opened his eyes quickly and glanced at the silver-armored guard, saying calmly, “Lead the way.”

Following that, Merlin trailed behind the silver-armored guard and entered the great hall of the manor.

It was well-lit inside the hall, and one could see everything clearly inside. There were four individuals in total, three of which were Snake Elder, Wizard Hasbro, and Wizard Sacra, all of whom Merlin recognized.

In the center was a slim and handsome aristocrat whose expression was inscrutable. There was no doubt that this was the eighth prince.

Merlin immediately behaved under the standard etiquette of aristocracy and bowed toward the eighth prince. After all, besides being a Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region, he was now also a viscount, an aristocrat in the Kingdom of Blackmoon!

“Your Honorable Royal Highness the eighth prince, I thank you for sending Snake Elder to Wilson Castle in the past, saving the Wilson clan from suffering a calamity!”

No matter what the eighth prince’s intentions were, his act of sending Snake Elder truly did protect the Wilson clan, sparing them from the invasion of Spell Casters. Merlin was expressing his genuine gratitude.

A slight smile appeared on the eighth prince’s face, and he said warmly, “Viscount Merlin, sending Snake Elder and the rest to Wilson castle was merely a small effort – your three generous gifts are much more precious!”

Merlin knew that the eighth prince was referring to Taran City, Guinomi City, and Fanya City. Merlin had slaughtered the Spell Casters of these three independent city-states throughout his journey, forcing them to pledge allegiance to the eighth prince.

With this, the three city-states could be united with Prakash City. This was significant to the eighth prince, so it was naturally a “lavish gift”.

Merlin had been observing the eighth prince. He did not seem very old, but Merlin knew that the eighth prince was in fact over forty years old. Among Spell Casters, forty years was considered young. The eighth prince was a Spell Caster too, and a powerful one at that. Merlin had the vague feeling that the eighth prince was even stronger than ninth Wizard Oden who had tried to kill Snake Elder and the rest on their way here.

It made sense when he thought about it. The entire royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon was comparable to a large spell casters’ organization. As a prince from the royal family, one who was competing for the throne, how could his Spell Caster talents be lacking and unremarkable?

Thus, even though he was only forty years old, the eighth prince was already a Sixth-level Spell Caster. This might seem inconceivable to other people, but to a prince from the royal family, this was something incomparably normal.

However, this indirectly revealed that the heritage of the Blackmoon royal family was something the Dark Magic Region could not compare to by far!

“Your Royal Highness had sent Snake Elder and the rest to Wilson Castle. Naturally, I would not forget my lord’s kindness! However, surely my lord would not send those people to protect the Wilson clan without any reason?”

As soon as he spoke, Merlin narrowed his eyes and looked toward the eighth prince without wavering.

Chapter 331: Making Contact

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The eighth prince's fingers lightly tapped the surface of the table while a gracious smile remained on his lips.

After a long moment, the eighth prince slowly said, "That's right. Naturally, I sent Snake Elder not without a reason. I've been hearing about the famed Wizard Leo of the Dark Magic Region, but never had an opportunity to meet him. Wizard Merlin, you're his prized student, so I thought that through Wizard Merlin, I could invite Wizard Leo to be my guest here in the Imperial City!"

As expected, it was for the sake of enticing Wizard Leo!

Although Merlin had guessed as much, it felt strange to hear the eighth prince declaring it himself. Wizard Leo was powerful indeed – as a Sixth-level Spell Caster, he traversed a long distance to hunt down and kill Osseus, who was a Seventh-level Spell Caster of Ozmu.

This matter had created a stir among many spell casters' organizations, but to the eighth prince, what he needed was precisely a powerful Wizard who could conquer everything and defeat all rivals.

Of course, Great Wizards would not possibly come forward to pledge allegiance to the eighth prince. However, there should be a slight chance of getting a Ninth-level Spell Caster or even an Eighth-level Spell Caster. Why did the eighth prince consider Wizard Leo?

Nevertheless, Merlin kept these thoughts to himself and did not inquire further. After a moment of consideration, he said in a low voice, “Your Royal Highness the eighth prince, may I be bold to pose a question – I’m afraid my lord doesn’t seem to be in too well of a situation. Will Wizard Leo choose to come here now?”

Merlin phrased it tactfully, but the eighth prince should understand what he meant. Before this, Merlin had been asking around in an indirect manner, in addition to his own conjecture, and he knew that the eighth prince was not in a favorable situation.

Otherwise, the fourth prince would not send ninth Wizard Oden to kill Snake Elder and the rest so blatantly. The struggle between the princes was completely ruthless. In the event that one failed, there would be no chance of recovery.

Now, the eighth prince wanted to summon Wizard Leo simply by extending an invitation. Merlin would not even help to pass on the message. Wizard Leo, with his apathetic disposition, would not leave the Dark Magic Region at all.

The eighth prince drew in a deep breath, his face still keeping its genial expression. He nodded slightly. “You’re right, Wizard Merlin, you’ve guessed correctly. At the moment, my situation isn’t a good one indeed. The fourth prince is tightening his grip, whereas the ninth prince and the thirteenth prince has left the Imperial City to avoid confronting the fourth prince directly. Only I am left to hold off the force of the fourth prince!

“Still, I was able to hold off the fourth prince for so long, and he still hasn’t made his move until now – how did I do it? I have my forces too, mighty forces, to the point where even the fourth prince would be apprehensive. What I lack are powerful Spell Casters, Spell Casters who can help me withstand any threat!

“Lately, the fourth prince has begun to reveal small indications that he’s going to attack. You encountered this along with Snake Elder and the rest. The fourth prince has persuaded two Eighth-level Spell Casters by promising them attractive benefits. Heh, at this rate, that Fourth Brother of mine won’t be able to wait to make his move against me… Alas, this is my fate ever since I’ve chosen to fight for the throne!”

After a pause, the eighth prince stood up abruptly, and his face glowed fervently as he continued. “I have no way of finding Ninth-level Spell Casters, and the fourth prince could not enlist any Ninth-level Spell Casters either! As for Eighth-level Spell Casters, I couldn’t find them too. You can count the number of Eighth-level Spell Casters in the Kingdom of Blackmoon on one hand, and the fourth prince has made his bid for them long ago. There are Eighth-level Wizards in spell casters’ organizations, and you may mock me if you like, but I don’t have much to offer that would be able to tempt them.”

“Thus, I’ve searched for Spell Casters everywhere and have finally found someone suitable. That’s Wizard Leo, the possessor of the true Darkness Eye, Wizard Leo! Others might not know what sets Darkness Eye apart, but I, being from the royal family, would know of even the most hidden secrets. I know very well how powerful the genuine Darkness Eye can be. It’s just a shame that Darkness Eye is cursed…”

It turned out that the eighth prince knew the true Darkness Eye, and like Wizard Bammou, even knew that Darkness Eye was cursed. Perhaps it was natural that the eighth prince would select Wizard Leo after considering his cultivation of Darkness Eye and his valiant accomplishment in hunting down Osseus.

Merlin sucked in a deep breath, and said softly, “Your Royal Highness the eighth prince, I can help you get in touch with Wizard Leo, but I have no way of influencing his decision.”

“That’s to be expected. Since I’m about to ask for Wizard Leo’s assistance, naturally I’ve already made fool-proof preparations. Others might not regard this item as something significant, but to Wizard Leo, it would be something of utmost importance!”

The eighth prince appeared very confident that whatever he offered would surely tempt Wizard Leo.

The Blackmoon royal family had a powerful heritage. The eighth prince might really have some treasure that would persuade Wizard Leo. Nonetheless, before Merlin contacted Wizard Leo, he had some requests.

“Your Royal Highness the eighth prince, I have two small requests. I wonder if my lord would be able to fulfill them?”

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve taken so much trouble coming all the way from Prakash City to the Imperial City, and you’ve saved Snake Elder and the rest. What are two small requests in comparison?”

The eighth prince spoke impassively.

Merlin nodded and spoke bluntly. This had always been a transaction. The eighth prince had his use for Merlin, so naturally, Merlin had his own requests. Thus, Merlin said in a low voice, “First, this is a list of potion materials. If Your Royal Highness the eighth prince could get these materials for me, please do so as much as possible.”

With that, Merlin took out from his ring the list of Mokra Potion materials he had prepared beforehand and handed it to the eighth prince.

The eighth prince looked over the list carelessly before handing it to Snake Elder and commanded, “Snake Elder, get ready all the materials on this list. Bring all the materials, as long as they are on the list, from all the shops in the Imperial City. Also, the royal treasury as well – if it’s on the list, then bring all of it here!”

The eighth prince gave an organized and thorough command, causing a jolt in Merlin’s heart. The eighth prince had not specified the quantity but gathered the resources of the entire city instead.

With a place as prosperous as the Imperial City, if he really gathered everything, the potion materials that Merlin would receive in the end would be an inconceivably large amount.

Merlin did not understand the eighth prince very well. He only knew that Snake Elder, Wizard Sacra, and Wizard Hasbro had deep, genuine respect for the prince, following him willingly.

Leaving aside other factors, this manner of the eighth prince by itself was already something to which most people could never compare.

“There was a second request – please speak, Wizard Merlin.”

The eighth prince smiled as he asked.

“My second request is this – I’ve heard that the royal family has a Spell Library. I would like to visit it and pick a few spells. I wonder if the eighth prince could fulfill this request?”

After he spoke, Merlin fixed his gaze upon the eighth prince. This was the real reason Merlin had come to the Imperial City – to enter the royal family’s Spell Library.

The heritage of the Blackmoon royal family could be compared to any large spell casters’ organization. In particular, the royal family’s Spell Library had plenty of spells. If Merlin could go in and scan it with the Matrix, he would certainly be able to populate the database of the Matrix.

At that point, Merlin would be able to try using the data integration process to derive new spells. This was extremely crucial to Merlin, so the eighth prince’s current attitude would be key.

“Enter the Spell Library?”

The eighth prince eyed Merlin suspiciously. However, he did not inquire about Merlin’s reason for wanting to enter the Spell Library, but instead said reservedly, “The Spell Library is an important place for the royal family. Besides the few members of the royal family, no outsiders are allowed inside at all. Although I can enter, it won’t be that easy for me to bring in outsiders!”

Merlin’s heart leaped. The eighth prince had only said that it would not be that easy to bring in outsiders, which implied that it was possible to do so, only it would be very troublesome.

Still, this depended on the eighth prince’s decision. Merlin was in no rush and waited silently for a reply.

The eighth prince seemed torn between his choices. He stood up and paced around incessantly as his face shifted uncertainly. If he did not grant Merlin this request, then there was no doubt that it would be impossible for him to meet Wizard Leo.

No matter how confident the eighth prince was in enticing Wizard Leo, if he was not even able to meet with Wizard Leo and had no way of communication, then how would he even entice Wizard Leo?

Whether he could enlist Wizard Leo was linked to whether he would succeed in taking the throne. It was a crucial part of his plans, and every other matter depended on this one crucial point.

As he thought about this, the eighth prince arrived at a decision.

“Wizard Merlin, it would be rather troublesome to enter the Spell Library, especially since the fourth prince is in the Imperial City. However, if Wizard Leo could help me resolve the problem of the fourth prince, then the fourth prince would no longer be in the Imperial City. Without all these apprehensions, I can bring Wizard Merlin into the Spell Library.”

This was the eighth prince’s reply, which was conditional at the same time. It would not be simple to resolve the matter of the fourth prince. Firstly, they would need Wizard Leo’s agreement.

Nevertheless, as long as there was a chance it could work, Merlin was willing to give it a go. Thus, he said to the eighth prince, “I can contact Wizard Leo, but whether or not he would be influenced is dependent on the eighth prince’s sincerity.”

“That goes without saying!”

The eighth prince’s tone of voice revealed faintly a trace of excitement.

Merlin thought about Wizard Leo’s personality. Other than the one time when he left the Dark Magic Region to hunt down Osseus of Ozmu, it seemed that Wizard Leo had not left the Dark Magic Region in a very long time.

Therefore, Merlin did not know what the eighth prince could offer to sway Wizard Leo. However, he saw that the prince appeared full of confidence, so Merlin raised his right hand and stimulated the Dark Magic ring on his finger with his Mind Power.

“Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!”

Mysterious runes instantly floated up into the air. As Wizard Leo’s most prized student, Merlin naturally had a way to personally contact Wizard Leo, which was through the mysterious runes of the Dark Magic ring.

The runes in mid-air formed into a simple Magic Circle, following which the air itself trembled and gradually expanded. Slowly, a terrifying face, full of wrinkles, appeared with a blood-red third eye on the forehead.

“Merlin, it’s the first time you’ve contacted me. What happened?”

Chapter 332: The Tear of God

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The runes on the Dark Magic ring flickered constantly as if they would disappear at any moment. Runes like these could only be sustained for a short while, so Merlin did not dare delay and instead told Wizard Leo right away, “Teacher, there’s something I have to report. This is regarding His Royal Highness the eighth prince of the Blackmoon royal family. He wishes to invite you to the Imperial City for a discussion!”

The terrifying blood-red third eye on Wizard Leo’s forehead opened slightly and flickered with crimson light. It followed Merlin’s gaze and looked toward the eighth prince.

Even though the eighth prince knew that this was only an image formed by runes, and was not Wizard Leo himself in person, he still felt a chill, and could only force a smile. “Wizard Leo, I sincerely hope that you would come to the Imperial City for a discussion!”

“Heh heh, I’m not interested in the royal family’s mess!”

Wizard Leo laughed coldly as he declined neatly and decisively. It looked like he understood the eighth prince’s intentions. The matters of the royal family were not that simple, and many powerful Spell Casters did not want to get involved.

As soon as Wizard Leo spoke, the runes began to distort and disperse in mid-air, and Wizard Leo's image was fading quickly as well. Merlin shook his head powerlessly as he looked on. As expected, based on what he knew of Wizard Leo's personality, he would not come to the Imperial City, what more if it was to help the eighth prince.

"Wizard Leo, I have the Tear of God! It was passed down from the Church of Light…"

In the instant that Wizard Leo's image was about to vanish, the eighth prince suddenly cried out. Moreover, a transparent glass box had appeared in his hand at an unknown time. Inside the box, a small piece of white crystal lay quietly. It looked like a grain of salt, only it was much larger.

"The Tear of God… It really is the Tear of God!"

The crimson third eye on Wizard Leo's forehead flashed with a chilling blood-red glow, and for the first time, an expression of astonishment appeared on Wizard Leo's pale face.

Following that, Wizard Leo's image dispersed instantly, but right before that, Wizard Leo's voice could be heard saying, "After ten days, I'll arrive at the Imperial City in person!"

"Buzz."

Wizard Leo's image disappeared rapidly. In the great hall, the eighth prince was unable to hide his excitement as he paced around constantly, muttering, "I've finally succeeded.

Once Wizard Leo arrives, there’s hope for me. Hehe, Fourth Brother, we still don’t know who’ll emerge as the winner…”

Merlin looked thoughtfully toward the “Tear of God” in the eighth prince’s hand. Something that could affect Wizard Leo so much, making him agree to come to the Imperial City without the slightest hesitation – this Tear of God must be significant.

When he was in the Dark Magic Region, Merlin had never seen Wizard Leo as impatient and hurried as he was just now.

Thus, Merlin took two light steps forward and fixed his gaze upon the Tear of God in the eighth prince’s hand. He asked softly, “Your Royal Highness the eighth prince, can you tell me about the Tear of God? I’m curious as to why this Tear of God could excite Wizard Leo in this manner.”

The eighth prince gave Merlin a deep look, then looked toward the Tear of God in his hand. A smile tugged at the corner of his mouth as he said slowly, “Wizard Merlin, you’re not an outsider, so there’s no harm in telling you! The Tear of God is a name given by the Church of Light, but in reality, the Tear of God had another name in ancient times – God Crystal! It’s crystallized from the divine energy of the gods. There are gods in this world, who are very different from us, Spell Casters. However, the great Spell Casters of the ancient past had banished the gods long ago, leaving only the powerful God of Light, which is the god that the Church of Light worships.

“The God of Light controls Light Element. He controls all Light Element wherever he is. And the God Crystal is formed of endless Light Element by the God of Light through extraordinary techniques. It’s the crystallization of divine energy from the God of Light and differs in essence from elemental crystal stones. Initially, this crystallization of divine energy was only a symbolic artifact even to the Church of Light, without any practical function whatsoever. For Spell Casters, it was the same and served no purpose. However, this God Crystal is immensely useful for Spell Casters who had cultivated Darkness Eye, and might rectify the defects in spell construction caused by the cultivation of Darkness Eye…

“To put it simply, one who bears the curse of Darkness Eye could only use the God Crystal of the God of Light to somewhat alleviate the curse of Darkness Eye…”

Merlin now understood why Wizard Leo would be in such a hurry. Wizard Leo’s cultivation of Darkness Eye had an inherent flaw, resulting in him being unable to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Now the Tear of God from the legends was in the hands of the eighth prince. With the Tear of God, there was a possibility of rectifying Wizard Leo’s defect. Even if it was a slim hope, Wizard Leo would not let it pass.

“Alright, Wizard Leo would only arrive in the Imperial City after ten days. I shall take my leave first then.”

Merlin bowed slightly and prepared to leave.

The eighth prince shook his head, breaking out into a warm smile. “Wizard Merlin, although I’m unable to let you enter the Spell Library for now, I have some Spell Models with me. With your current ability to construct Third-level spells, I believe that these spells would be of some help to Wizard Merlin.”

With that, the eighth prince retrieved from his ring a thread-bound book that was about two fingers thick. Merlin flipped through the book. It contained Third-level Spells of three different types and even included Third-level Darkness-type spells. Furthermore, these were no ordinary spells, but first-rate ones. These must be unique spells which only members of the royal family, like the eighth prince, were entitled to construct. It was not inferior to the Dark Magic Region in the slightest.

“This…”

Merlin looked toward the eighth prince with a hint of suspicion. He had only asked to enter the Spell Library and did not request to obtain Third-level spells immediately, all of which Merlin could use, for they were as good as the Dark Magic Region’s. If he had exchanged for these spells in the Resource Tower of the Dark Magic Region, he would need to spend a large number of contribution points. This was indeed a significant gift.

However, the eighth prince waved his hand charitably, smiling as he said, “It’s just a few spells, nothing much. Wizard Merlin, you’ve traveled a great distance to reach the Imperial City – would I be stingy with a few spells? That’s enough, you must be tired. My manor is huge, and it’s very safe. Wizard Merlin may reside here in peace!”

In the end, Merlin accepted the spells. Average people would not be able to match this manner of the eighth prince. Even Merlin was beginning to form a favorable opinion of the eighth prince. It was not surprising that Snake Elder and the rest would be so steadfast and loyal.

…

In a quiet room of the manor, Merlin’s Mind Power examined his surroundings once more. It was quiet all around, and there was no one else but him in the entire spacious residence.

What was even rarer was that Merlin had not felt any Mind Power spying on him this entire time. This indicated that the eighth prince trusted him now.

There was still ten days before the arrival of Wizard Leo in the Imperial City. In this period, Merlin had two choices. One was to continue taking Mokra Potion.

However, even though this was the eighth prince’s manor, a place without any apparent danger, no one could say for sure what would happen in the future. Consuming Mokra Potion in an unfamiliar place would place him into a deep sleep. Once he was in a deep sleep, Merlin would not be able to put up any resistance.

Therefore, it was far too dangerous to consume Mokra Potion here.

Besides taking Mokra Potion, the other thing Merlin could do was to use this time to construct a Third-level spell!

Back in Wilson Castle, Merlin had taken eleven batches of Mokra Potion consecutively. Thereafter, during the journey to the Imperial City, Merlin fused again with the Mind Power duplicate in the Bell Space.

Therefore, he had accumulated a tremendous amount of Mind Power. Even after he constructed the Third-level spell Darkness Vortex, his remaining Mind Power was sufficient to construct another Third-level spell.

Merlin took out the spells given to him by the eighth prince from his ring. The various types of Third-level spells were unique and powerful indeed, completely on par with the Third-level spells of the Dark Magic Region.

At the moment, spells which could quickly boost Merlin’s abilities were Fire-type, Wind-type, and Earth-type spells in tune with his Pandora Demon Abilities.

He would not consider Wind-type spells for now. After all, Merlin’s Flash Wind was enough to counter most threats he faced. There was no need to waste a precious chance to construct a Third-level spell on a Wind-type spell.

With that, only Fire-type and Earth-type spells remained. Under both spell types were Pandora Demon Abilities which could be merged with the spells. No matter which type of spell he constructed, it would effectively improve his powers.

Fire-type spells had Fiery Collapse. Once a Third-level spell was constructed, its offensive strength would become even more powerful, enough to even harm a Sixth-level Spell Caster.

As for Earth-type spells, there was Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth. Once a Third-level spell was constructed, its defensive strength would undergo a significant upgrade. In a hostile environment like the Imperial City, it would adequately defend against dangers from all sides.

After weighing both options for a long time, Merlin selected a Fire-type spell at last. He knew that if Wizard Leo agreed to help the eighth prince ten days later, a violent conflict between the fourth prince and the eighth prince would erupt in the Imperial City. The struggle for the throne would be ruthless, and there would be no compromises.

Even if it was just to prepare for the upcoming battle, Merlin needed to be equipped with the strength of a Sixth-level Spell Caster as soon as possible. Thus, constructing a Fire-type spell became Merlin’s only option.

Among the spells the eighth prince had given, there was a Third-level Fire-type spell called Condensed Fire. It was very different from the Second-level Sea of Purgatory Fire. Condensed Fire was not a wide-ranging spell. At best, it would be a small ball of flames. In fact, it was similar to the Zero-level spell, Fireball.

However, Condensed Flame was innately distinct from Fireball, being formed from the constant suppression of flames. Although it was just a small fireball, it contained a terrifying power that was over a hundred times stronger than Fireball.

If it was merged with Fiery Collapse, Merlin believed that it would have the destructive power of a Sixth-level spell.

“Matrix, begin analyzing the Spell Model of Condensed Fire!”

Since Merlin had decided to construct the spell, he did not waste any more time. He started up the Matrix immediately, which began analyzing the Spell Model of Condensed Fire from scratch.

Chapter 333: An Assassination Attempt on a Full Moon Night

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the northwest corner of the Imperial City, there stood a luxurious manor full of classical charm. Outside the manor were guards dressed in silver armor who patrolled the area in a thorough manner. This showed that the master of the manor must be of noble status.

Those who were familiar with the situation in the Imperial City knew that the master of this manor was the fourth prince of the royal family, who was most likely to take over the throne five years later.

However, the fourth prince was currently not in a great mood. Beside him were five mysterious Wizards, all dressed in uniform colors. Most of them had a deadpan look, and only one of them was kneeling on the ground with one knee, bowing to the fourth prince.

“Your Royal Highness the fourth prince, I didn’t complete what you asked this time. Please punish me, my lord!”

The fourth prince was tall and large in build, and his appearance was somewhat similar to the eighth prince’s, only he had a head of short hair as red as flames, and looked as if he was filled with a strange kind of magic.

“Wizard Oden, get up. It wasn’t your fault this time. It was my own insufficient planning – I didn’t expect this Merlin of the Dark Magic Region to surpass my expectations. To think that not even Wizard Oden is a match for him.”

The fourth prince wrinkled his brow slightly. Oden was the ninth Wizard and was one of the strongest Wizards under his command. He thought that by sending Oden he would be able to kill off Snake Elder and the rest, thus eliminating a portion of the eighth prince’s forces. Nonetheless, he did not expect the sudden appearance of the stranger Merlin, resulting in Wizard Oden’s defeat.

Ninth Wizard Oden raised his head slowly, saying in a careful manner, “Your Royal Highness the fourth prince, Merlin’s powers aren’t that strong in reality. At best, he’s equivalent to a Fifth-level Spell Caster, and this is by relying on the might of Pandora Demon Ability! He must’ve quite a few Pandora Demon Abilities. To be able to enhance Darkness-type spells to such a powerful stage – only the Pandora Demon Ability, Darkness Heart of Abyss Fort can do that… If one has formidable Mind Power and doesn’t fear his Darkness-type spells, then Merlin is no one to be afraid of!”

On his way back, Wizard Oden thought about it carefully. Merlin’s strength lay in his Darkness-type spells. Moreover, the illusory effects of Darkness-type spells were nothing to be scared of, in fact. Spell Casters with powerful Mind Power would be able to overcome it.

Once Merlin’s Darkness-type spells were overcome, any Sixth-level Wizard would be able to suppress Merlin!

The fourth prince raised an eyebrow and paced around without stopping.

“Wizard Oden, have you found out why the eighth prince had sent Snake Elder and the rest to such a backwater place like Prakash City?”

Oden trembled inwardly, and said solemnly, “Honorable fourth prince, I’ve investigated the matter. The eighth prince had sent Snake Elder and the rest to Prakash City in order to locate Merlin. Merlin is Wizard Leo’s most prized student in the Dark Magic Region. The eighth prince’s true objective is self-evident…”

The fourth prince blurted out, “It’s to enlist Wizard Leo?”

After a pause, a cold smile stretched across the fourth prince’s lips. “Hehe, that awful younger brother of mine is so naïve. It’s only Leo by himself – so what if he’s killed a Seventh-level Wizard? Ultimately, he’s only a Sixth-level Spell Caster, whereas I have the promises of Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston. These two Wizards are powerful Eighth-level Spell Casters…”

“Your Royal Highness the fourth prince, the eighth prince had no way of enticing a powerful Spell Caster, so at best he could only enlist Leo… However, his forces are still enormous, and he’s still the biggest threat to my lord in the Imperial City. My lord, don’t hesitate anymore – it’s better to make a move as soon as possible!”

One of the mysterious Wizards spoke in a low voice.

“There’s no rush. Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston need a few days to reach the Imperial City. Attacking with these two Wizards would be a safer bet! Still, this Leo – just because he killed a Seventh-level Spell Caster, he thinks he can interfere with the matters of the royal family? Humph, I'll kill his favorite student first. If he learns his place and retreat, it'll save us some trouble. If he still insists on helping that naïve younger brother of mine, then I can only kill him as well!"

The gaze of the fourth prince swept across the Wizards, following which a slight smile tugged at the corner of his mouth. He focused his gaze and spoke to a Wizard who was wearing terrifying earrings in the shape of tiny snakes, "To eliminate Merlin, I'll have to trouble the seventh Wizard this time!"

The seventh Wizard said respectfully, "Els is willing to serve Your Royal Highness!"

With that, seventh Wizard Els turned around quickly and instantly vanished from their sight.

Wizard Oden looked at the disappearing figure of the seventh Wizard Els and heaved a small sigh of relief. "Wizard Els' Mind Power is powerful enough, comparable to a Spell Caster at the peak of the Seventh-level. The Darkness-type spells of that Merlin would have no way of affecting Wizard Els no matter what!"

The fourth prince nodded as well, evidently having the utmost confidence in the seventh Wizard.

"Oh, naïve younger brother of mine, why did you bother challenging in the start? It's all worked out now, and you only have a few days to live…"

A smile tugged at the corner of the fourth prince's mouth, but his eyes were filled with a piercing cold!

…

“Hum.”

Merlin shook all over, following which endless Fire Element surged into his surroundings quickly as if a huge expanse of flames had engulfed Merlin.

The Fire Element was frantically absorbed by the Spell Model of Condensed Fire, which he had just successfully constructed, into his Awareness, and then quickly transformed into Magic Power.

Due to the Flame Maxim, Merlin’s rate of Fire Element absorption was rather astonishing. Although it was not as fast as using elemental crystal stones to transform Magic Power, it was not too far behind.

Based on this speed, Merlin would only need to consolidate the spell for one or two days. He did not even need to use elemental crystal stones to accumulate sufficient Magic Power in the Spell Model of Condensed Fire.

These were all benefits of the Flame Maxim! Moreover, although Merlin was still a long way from creating his own Flame Maxim, his constant awareness of the Flame Maxim had allowed him to deepen his understanding of fire. This was also highly useful to his casting of spells.

“Condensed Fire!”

Merlin waited for a moment. When he had accumulated enough Magic Power in the Spell Model of Condensed Fire for him to cast the spell a few times, he quickly cast the spell.

Instantly, a blaze the size of a fist materialized in the air. Under Merlin’s control, it hovered steadily. It did not look astounding, and its temperature was not high, but Merlin, who was using his Mind Power to observe, knew very well that the might contained in this small ball of flames was nearly inconceivable.

This was especially so since the flames were white, which indicated that this was Fiery Collapse, compressed many times over. Once it landed on an opponent, the destruction it would wreck was hard to imagine.

The flame burned for a while, after which Merlin put it out. Although the power of Condensed Fire was great, the Magic Power it used up was astounding as well. He would need to accumulate sufficient Magic Power to cast continuously.

Merlin observed the Flame Maxim in his Awareness once more. He realized that ever since he entered the Imperial City, the Flame Maxim did not change in general, despite perpetually being suppressed faintly by a mysterious force in the Blackmoon Tower.

Since the Flame Maxim did not undergo any changes, Merlin did not further consider the issues of its suppression. He stayed on in the room, accumulating Magic Power in the Spell Model of Condensed Fire.

…

Five days later, a bright moon rose up high in the night sky.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin’s eyes opened abruptly. He seemed to feel a restless, uneasy force surrounding his body, especially the Fire Element which swirled around ceaselessly, appearing very lively.

“What’s happening? The suppression of the Flame Maxim has increased.”

The uneasy feeling that Merlin had was the Flame Maxim in his Awareness. Compared to how it was a few days ago, the Flame Maxim seemed to have changed tonight, emitting a surprising force of the flames. This even caused the surrounding Fire Element to come alive, and such Fire Element was unfit to be turned into Magic Power.

“Snake Elder had said that on a night of the full moon, the Blackmoon Tower would be even more mystical… Could it be that the changes of the Flame Maxim are linked to the Blackmoon Tower under a full moon?”

Merlin looked toward the bright moonlight beyond the window and finally stood up. In a single motion, he vanished like the wind from the residence.

Having left the eighth prince’s manor, Merlin wore a black Wizard robe and silently walked toward the Blackmoon Tower alone. The Blackmoon Tower was a landmark building of the Imperial City. No matter where one was in the Imperial City, one would be able to see it.

Merlin raised his head and looked toward the Blackmoon Tower – indeed, it had changed. The entire tower glowed in crimson light as if it had been dyed with blood. Furthermore, anyone would be able to feel that there was a strange source of magic in the tower, which could cause anyone to become mesmerized by it unwittingly.

“A full moon night…”

Merlin had a better understanding of what Snake Elder meant. The Blackmoon Tower, under a full moon, underwent a peculiar change. The blood-red light spilled from the Blackmoon Tower and shrouded most of the night sky. From a distance, even the pure bright moon in the sky seemed to turn the color of blood.

Although the Blackmoon Tower was very strange, the people of the Imperial City seemed to have gotten used to this common sight. There was even a night market, and a boisterous one at that, with countless people coming and going.

No one expressed concern about the Blackmoon Tower’s fantastic appearance. The voices of the crowd bubbled over, making for a lively scene.

Merlin moved through the crowd and did not attract anyone’s attention. There were far too many people who were dressed like Merlin, most of which were Spell Casters. In the Imperial City, many people have even gotten used to the sight of alpine Beast People, who would not be seen as odd.

Suddenly, Merlin stopped in his tracks. The closer he went to the Blackmoon Tower, the more the Flame Maxim in his Awareness seemed to stir restlessly. It even began to pulse gently.

In the past, no matter how much Merlin tried to stimulate the Flame Maxim, he could not induce such a change. However, the Blackmoon Tower, under the full moon now, seemed to have a mysterious power which affected the Flame Maxim.

Merlin frowned and looked carefully at the Blackmoon Tower in the distance. He did not approach any closer. After all, the Flame Maxim in his Awareness had become somewhat unstable. If he went closer, who knew what would happen?

If he had a chance, Merlin would like to take a good look around inside the Blackmoon Tower. Nonetheless, this was probably impossible. Great Wizards lived in the Blackmoon Tower, and no one would dare to break in.

“Forget about it. Even if there was some power or treasure in the Blackmoon Tower that’s even greater than the Flame Maxim, I have no chance of getting it.”

Merlin shook his head lightly, following which he turned and hurried back toward the eighth prince’s manor.

However, after taking a few steps, he began shuddering all over, and an acute sense of danger welled up within him.

“There’s danger ahead!”

In his peripheral vision, Merlin noticed that there was a tall, thin, unremarkable-looking man in the crowd, who was smirking in a strange manner…

Chapter 334: The Seventh Wizard!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Retreat!”

Merlin did not hesitate in the slightest. In an incomparably nimble movement, he leaped back instantly. His physical attributes were far superior to an average Spell Caster’s, and he reacted fast, too. In a leap, he had quickly put a good distance between him and the tall, thin man in the crowd.

In addition, while he was leaping backward, Merlin had cast Flash Wind. In the blink of an eye, Merlin’s speed was greatly boosted once more.

“Seamless Net, bind!”

The tall, thin man in the crowd did not seem concerned about how fast Merlin was. In the instant he raised his hand lightly, streams of Wind Element rapidly converged.

“Hoo… Hoo… Hoo…”

Wild gusts of wind quickly formed into a large invisible net. Merlin was just fleeing backward when he had to stop in a hurry. If he had gone back just a bit more and touched the net of wind, he would have been crushed into pieces immediately.

This was a Sixth-level Wind-type spell. Its twisting power was unparalleled and had binding properties as well. No matter how fast Merlin was, it would not matter!

“Darkness Vortex, engulf!”

Merlin drew in a deep breath and knew that he could not escape now. Thus, he did not hesitate and stretched out his fingers. Under the gleaming moonlight, a pitch-black vortex opened like a large mouth.

“Chi-chi-chi.”

A formidable pulling force grew in Darkness Vortex, attempting to suck away the tall, thin man’s Mind Power while causing powerful illusive effects as well.

The figure of the tall, thin man could not help but pause. However, following that, Mind Power fluctuations burst from him even more fiercely.

“Boom!”

This Mind Power fluctuation was like a tsunami as it swelled up violently. It was so powerful that even Merlin’s Darkness Vortex was defeated instantly.

This Mind Power was too strong to the point where even a Darkness-type spell like Darkness Vortex was unable to withstand it. After all, it was only a Hallucinating spell, and any Mind Power that was formidable enough could dispel it quickly.

“Hmm? What powerful Mind Power, I’m sure it’s at the peak of the Seventh-level! Who are you really?”

Merlin trembled deep inside. All this while his Darkness-type spells had been invincible and almost no one was able to withstand them. Even powerful ninth Wizard Oden was previously frightened away by his Darkness-type spell.

However, faced with this mysterious Spell Caster now, Darkness Vortex was of no use at all, being dispelled so easily.

The mysterious Wizard raised his head and looked at Merlin, saying icily, “I’m the seventh Wizard, Els!”

“It’s the fourth prince!”

In fact, Merlin had already guessed this, based on how such a powerful Spell Caster had been sent out in the Imperial City. In addition, Merlin had just arrived in the Imperial City. Other than facing off against the ninth Wizard sent by the fourth prince to kill Snake Elder and the rest, Merlin did not know anyone else in the Imperial City. Therefore, it could only be the fourth prince, and this was merely a further confirmation.

The nine core Wizards under the fourth prince were each more powerful than the other. The weakest one among them would be ninth Wizard Oden, and now seventh Wizard Els had been sent to kill him. With a higher rank than Oden, Els was clearly stronger than Oden as well.

However, Merlin could still tell that seventh Wizard Els was ultimately a Sixth-level Spell Caster, only his Mind Power was strong, reaching the peak of the Seventh-level. Merlin’s Darkness-type spells would be of no use at all against Els.

Seventh Wizard Els took one step after another, walking toward Merlin leisurely. Wisps of icy coldness emerged around him, and the ground crunched under every step he took. From there, thick ice crystals were formed.

“Your strongest Darkness-type spell is useless against me. Die!”

Els shook his head slightly, after which his eyes flashed with a fierce light. With a push from both his hands, the surrounding temperature seemed to drop to the extreme. Layers of ice crystals appeared in mid-air and the frost quickly sped toward Merlin.

The frost of these ice crystals had powerful might, and it was a Sixth-level spell. Merlin did not dare to use Earth Veil to forcefully resist it. Earth Veil, even with Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, could only compare to a Fifth-level Defensive spell and was unable to hold back a Sixth-level spell at all.

Thus, Merlin could only evade.

“Flash Wind!”

Merlin’s figure shuttled back and forth incessantly in the narrow space. Flash Wind had great speed as well, and it was easy to dodge seventh Wizard Els’ spell.

“Heh heh, Seamless Net, confine! Let’s see where you’ll hide now? You’re a goner!”

Seventh Wizard Els, seeing that Merlin was evading constantly, did not panic, but instead began to constrict his Wind-type spell. Its range became more and more narrow, leaving less and less space for Merlin to dodge.

When the Wind-type Binding spell had finished constricting, along with the pincer attack of a few spells, Merlin would have nowhere to hide no matter how fast Flash Wind was.

“Die, die, die!”

Wizard Els’ eyes widened and glared, turning a faint blood-red as he appeared extremely worked up. The Wind-type spell encircling Merlin began to constrict at an even greater pace. In a flash, Merlin was trapped in an incomparably narrow space.

Merlin’s situation had quickly turned into one of imminent doom!

“Humph. Els, if you think you can kill me like this, you’ve underestimated me!”

Merlin drew in a deep breath and decided in an instant. He had no way of retreat hence he could only use everything he had in this fight. He still had his greatest power. If he succeeded, it would be enough to greatly injure or even kill seventh Wizard Els!

“Kill!”

Like an arrow fired from a bow, Merlin’s entire being flew toward Els in a flash with an astonishing force.

However, Els was not concerned as he knew that Merlin was fighting to the death. Still, he had a Sixth-level Defensive spell, and an Earth-type spell appeared before him instantly, protecting him securely. He did not think that Merlin would be able to break through his Sixth-level spell.

After casting his Earth-type spell, Els raised a hand toward the incoming Merlin. A blast of icy air flew out. This was a Sixth-level spell too, which would immediately freeze Merlin into ice crystals.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not evade this time but dashed face-first into the chill.

“Very well, you’re asking for it!”

Els saw that Merlin was still rushing forward recklessly and his heart filled with glee.

“Condensed Fire, kill!”

Merlin stretched out both hands. With a quick flash of firelight, a few balls of white flames the size of fists appeared in his hands.

“Go!”

Merlin pushed forward slightly as his eyes glinted sharply. The few balls of flames quickly flew into the icy air.

“Hiss! Hiss! Hiss!”

In normal conditions, when the flames met the icy air, the ice crystals should turn to water and extinguish the flames, especially since this was a Sixth-level spell of Wizard Els.

However, not only were Merlin’s flames unextinguished, but they swelled up in force instead and began burning the surrounding air. The few balls of flames quickly merged together, and their speed increased a few times over as they sped toward Els.

Seventh Wizard Els narrowed his eyes slightly. The moment the balls of white flames had appeared, he was instantly on his guard, sensing danger.

Wizard Els’ Mind Power had reached the peak of the Seventh-level. Mind Power was something intangible, and other than stabilizing Spell Models and casting spells, it had miraculous functions – one of which was to assess the level of danger. It was through this that Wizard Els perceived that these balls of flames were not ordinary.

Nonetheless, even if he had sensed the danger, Wizard Els had no way of evading because the balls of flames were far too quick. Moreover, Merlin was too close to him. The flames sped toward him in the blink of an eye, colliding heavily with the Defensive spell on the surface of his body.

Wizard Els was now glad that he had cast a Defensive spell earlier. Otherwise, he would have fallen for Merlin’s trick.

“Merlin, is this really the last of your careful scheming? It’s only…”

Before Wizard Els could finish speaking, he noticed in horror that the Defensive spell covering him had begun to vibrate violently. Moreover, the small balls of flames abruptly exploded with incomparable strength. The flames spread along the surface and quickly turned into a wide-ranging and furious fire, engulfing him as it began to burn turbulently.

“Boom!”

In an instant, Els’ figure was submerged in the white blaze…

“Hoo…”

A breeze passed by, and the white flames gradually began to die out. Merlin’s face was slightly pale and drained of blood. Earlier, he had encountered a situation of utmost danger. If Els had not been so careless, it would be hard to tell who would ultimately die.

“My capabilities are still inadequate!”

Merlin grumbled softly. He had initially thought that by constructing the Third-level spell Condensed Fire, in addition to Fiery Collapse as well as Darkness Vortex enhanced by Darkness Heart, his powers could be considered rather formidable.

However, Els’ appearance had alerted Merlin. If his opponent had Mind Power that was strong enough and was unafraid of his Darkness-type spells, then his other techniques were not even worth mentioning.

Even though he might be able to explode with the peak strength of a Sixth-level spell, being equipped with Fiery Collapse combined with the Third-level spell Condensed Fire, Merlin himself had no way of defending against Sixth-level spells.

At best, he could only rely upon Flash Wind and dodge constantly. If he encountered a Binding spell, his Flash Wind would be ineffective.

He was only able to kill Els this time by a fluke.

Furthermore, Els was merely the seventh Wizard. Above him, there was still the sixth, the fifth, and so on, Wizards who were more powerful. This time, he had taken advantage of Els’ carelessness. Next time, he would not be so lucky.

“Looks like it’s time to construct an Earth-type spell as soon as possible. Otherwise, things aren’t going to be good!”

Merlin glanced at the ground where Wizard Els had been burned by the flames. There was only a ring left. Merlin grabbed the ring and kept it immediately without taking a closer look.

“Who dares to cast spells in the Imperial City?”

As this was the city center, Law Enforcement Guards hurried over soon enough. Although these Law Enforcement Guards comprised of Elemental Swordsmen, no Spell Caster would dare scoff at these guards.

This was because these Law Enforcement Guards represented the entirety of the Blackmoon royal family!

Chapter 335: Tense Situation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

These Law Enforcement Guards with black armors had a strong murderous breath on them. They walked straight to Merlin and ordered coldly, “Come with us.”

Merlin frowned but he was unmoved. These Law Enforcement Guards sneered at him and immediately pointed to the sky. With a calm voice, they said, “We know you’re a Spell Caster, but the Runic Magic Circle in the Imperial City doesn’t differentiate who you are. Sir Wizard, I believe you’re aware of the power of the Runic Magic Circle. So, if we find someone who dares to resist and cast spells in the Imperial City… Heh heh, I’m sure you’re very clear what’s going to happen.”

“Runic Magic Circle…”

Merlin lifted his head to have a look. Indeed, there was actually a huge Runic Magic Circle covering the entire sky. This Runic Magic Circle was light white in color and somewhat translucent. It would be easily missed if not looked at carefully.

Moreover, Merlin also felt a terrifying force from the Runic Magic Circle. If it descended upon him, there was no way he would be able to resist it. Let alone him, even a Seventh-level Spell Caster could not resist it.

This Runic Magic Circle was centered around the Blackmoon Tower and spread in all directions. If he intended to destroy the Runic Magic Circle, he must first destroy the Blackmoon Tower.

Merlin regained his focus and looked at these Law Enforcement Guards. Thus, he took out a decree from his ring directly and proclaimed calmly, “I’m a Spell Caster from the eighth prince’s manor!”

“Spell Caster from the eighth prince’s manor?”

Moments earlier, the Law Enforcement Guards had treated Merlin as if they were a world above him and were virtually fearless. Yet, at the sound of the eighth prince, their expressions changed slightly. They had clearly started hesitating.

The Law Enforcement Guards were directly affiliated with and controlled by the royal family. Therefore, within the Imperial City, these Law Enforcement Guards would not fear even the most powerful Spell Casters or aristocrats.

However, if it involved members of the royal family, especially the eighth prince himself, these Law Enforcement Guards would no longer be so emboldened. The reason was that the eighth prince recently rallied a lot of support and remained a top candidate for the throne.

“Captain, we’ve already inquired clearly. This Sir Wizard was fighting with another Sir Wizard. However, the Sir Wizard who died was not any layman. He was the seventh Wizard under His Royal Highness the fourth prince!”

Another member of the Law Enforcement Guard quietly pulled the captain aside and said.

The captain of the Law Enforcement Guard looked at Merlin once again. This incident involved the fourth prince and the eighth prince, so it was far from his jurisdiction. Hence, he pondered for a moment and returned the decree to Merlin respectfully. He then apologized, “Sorry for disturbing you, Sir Wizard!”

News of the competition between the fourth prince and the eighth prince had already circulated in the Imperial City for a while now. Even His Majesty the King had not taken any action, let alone these Law Enforcement Guards. Everyone knew that the future king was most probably one of either the eighth prince or the fourth prince.

Merlin did not stay in the street any longer. No one knew for sure whether or not the fourth prince would send his people here. In his current state, it was already very lucky for him to have killed seventh Wizard Els. He could not afford to face a stronger Spell Caster.

Therefore, he quickly rushed back to the eighth prince’s manor, his figure gradually disappearing into the night…

…

In the spacious castle hall, the fourth prince was sitting on the chair, but his fair face reflected a gloomy disposition. A few of the Spell Casters around him were holding their tongue and dared not speak.

“The seventh Wizard is dead. What do you think we should do now?”

The fourth prince’s tone seemed calm, but everyone knew that there was infinite rage hidden behind the calmness.

The many Wizards present turned to face one another. None of them spoke.

After a long moment, the fourth prince spoke, “Very well. It seems like that naive younger brother of mine has really recruited extraordinary people this time. Even that Merlin alone was capable of killing the seventh Wizard. Oh, I’m afraid his teacher Leo must have an ace up his sleeve!”

After a moment’s hesitation, Wizard Oden looked at the fourth prince, who indeed did not look too well. He whispered, “Your Royal Highness, we should send people to wait outside the eighth prince’s manor. Once Merlin shows up again, we can seize the opportunity to kill him right away, thus preventing any more trouble in the future!”

“There’s no need to do so. In a few days time, Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston will arrive. During this period, we shouldn’t let any new problems crop up. As for the seventh Wizard’s death, surely there’ll be a chance to avenge it!”

The fourth prince shut his eyes gently as he came to a decision. When Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston arrived, they would launch a strike and completely remove the fourth prince’s threats.

…

Merlin bumped into Snake Elder the moment he entered the manor.

Snake Elder walked toward him quickly. There was a faint excitement in his voice as he said, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve done well. You’ve actually killed seventh Wizard Els! Heh

heh, His Royal Highness the eighth prince is very happy. He invites Wizard Merlin to go inside and have a chat!”

Merlin gave a slight nod. In the Imperial City, nothing could escape the eighth prince’s radar.

In the great hall, besides Snake Elder, there were a few other unfamiliar Wizards. Among them were three aged Wizards. It seemed that even the eighth prince himself was very respectful to them, so they were certainly not ordinary people.

“Wizard Merlin, His Royal Highness the eighth prince has paid a huge price to recruit these three Wizards, and they’re all Seventh-level Spell Casters! Only by acquiring these three Wizards can the eighth prince slightly counter the nine core Wizards under the fourth prince!”

Snake Elder whispered into Merlin’s ear as he explained.

Seventh-level Wizards, this was the true ultimate strength of the eighth prince! However, among these Seventh-level Wizards, there did not seem to be one powerful Wizard who could take on the entire battlefield on his own.

The fourth prince was in the midst of recruiting Eighth-level Wizards. The eighth prince knew that he was at a disadvantageous position because he could only depend on these Seventh-level Wizards. It was not surprising that he was so anxious to find Wizard Leo.

When Merlin entered the great hall, the three Seventh-level Wizards turned their gaze to Merlin, taking a close look at him. One of the Seventh-level Wizards even had a slight indifferent look.

“Haha, Wizard Merlin, I really didn’t expect that you could kill seventh Wizard Els! This Els was one of the nine core Wizards under the fourth prince. They’re really powerful and have on several occasions, killed a few of my Wizards. This time, Wizard Merlin has finally brought me some justice, haha!”

The eighth prince seemed extremely excited. The nine core Wizards under the fourth prince were his very own right-hand men. They were very important and were really powerful. It would be incredibly difficult to kill one of the nine core Wizards.

With one dead now, the eighth prince would naturally be delighted.

After a pause, the eighth prince continued. “Wizard Merlin, be rest assured that the fourth prince dare not do anything in my manor. You can go and have a good rest, and quietly await the arrival of Wizard Leo!”

Merlin nodded and gave a slight bow. Then, he turned around and left. After a huge battle with Els, he really needed a good rest and some closure.

After Merlin left, the eighth prince turned his gaze to the three Seventh-level Wizards next to him and whispered, “My three Wizards, what do you think of Wizard Merlin?”

“Merlin? Not bad. If I’m not mistaken, he’s just a Second-level Spell Caster. He might have constructed some Third-level spells, but as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster himself, Merlin shouldn’t actually be a Third-level Spell Caster yet… However, this isn’t important. The crucial thing is that he has some very powerful Pandora Demon Abilities!”

An aged Wizard with gray hair and wrinkles on his face said with a hoarse voice.

The eighth prince nodded and said, “Pandora Demon Abilities… Having said that, even if Merlin has more Pandora Demon Abilities, I’m afraid he still can’t match his teacher’s Darkness Eye!”

Upon mentioning Wizard Leo, a hopeful look appeared in the eighth prince’s eyes.

The aged Wizard with gray hair looked a little hesitant. It seemed like he wanted to say something, but he did not. Nonetheless, in the end, he slowly said, “Your Royal Highness, Darkness Eye is indeed powerful, but Darkness Eye is a Pandora Demon Ability with a curse. No one could cultivate it successfully. Even Leo himself had only cultivated a part of Darkness Eye. Moreover, this Osseus that he had been hunting down for so long, was at best only a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Besides, the fourth prince has acquired the support of Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston, two Eighth-level Wizards. If Leo loses to these two Eighth-level Wizards, how will you react, Your Royal Highness?”

“Lose?”

The eighth prince turned around sharply and looked oddly resolute. One word at a time, he said, “Winner takes all. If the fourth prince is indeed superior, what else can I do even in the face of death? From the moment I prepared to fight for the throne, I’ve already made such a preparation!”

The gray-haired aged Wizard nodded gently. He revealed a hint of helplessness and regret in his eyes. He knew that the eighth prince had harbored all hopes on Leo. It was merely a last resort. The fourth prince had several great aristocrats secretly supporting him, so he had an endless supply of all kinds of resources and treasures. Indeed, the eighth prince was at fault in offending the several great aristocrats at the very beginning. Now, in the entire Imperial City, there were almost no great aristocrats who would support the eighth prince!

“Since Your Royal Highness has made up his mind, then an old one like me can only stay with Your Royal Highness’ cause until the very end!”

The gray-haired aged Wizard slightly bowed to the eighth prince, expressing his resolution. Then, he turned and left, leaving only the eighth prince alone in the hall, immersed in deep thought.

…

“If I hadn’t constructed the Third-level spell Condensed Fire previously, which was capable of breaking a Sixth-level spell, I’m afraid my fate would have turned ill rather than well!”

Merlin carefully reminisced the battle with Els in the quiet room.

In that fierce battle, Merlin’s situation was actually very perilous. If it was not for Els’ carelessness, he would never have been able to kill Els so easily. The worst case scenario would then be a tough fight, and it would be difficult to determine who would come out on top.

Moreover, through Els’ sudden attack this time, Merlin also noticed that it was really not enough for him to only have Flash Wind because that alone would not enable him to face all kinds of threats. If the other party had a Binding spell, Merlin would then be put in a very dangerous situation.

Therefore, it was imperative to construct a Third-level Earth-type spell as soon as possible.

However, after the construction of Condensed Fire, Merlin’s current Mind Power was insufficient. It was necessary to consume Mokra Potions to increase his Mind Power.

Before this, Merlin was worried that it would be very dangerous to take Mokra Potion and then fall into a deep sleep in this unfamiliar place. However, the situation was tense, and conflicts may arise between the fourth prince and the eighth prince at any time. Hence, he could not worry too much now.

From his ring, Merlin took out a Mokra Potion. He took a deep breath, then gulped it down directly. After a moment, the Mokra Potion began exerting its effect. Merlin also gradually fell into a deep slumber…

Chapter 336: Successive Arrival!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After taking the Mokra Potion, Merlin would fall into a deep slumber for at least three days.

When Merlin slowly came to, his first action was to check on his Mind Power. He could feel the surge of power all over his body, especially his Mind Power, which had indeed grown by a huge margin.

Merlin had experienced the effect of Mokra Potion before. This time, it was his twelfth dose of the potion, but the effect of the potion still had not weakened. By taking another two or three more Mokra Potions, his Mind Power would be enough to support the construction of a Third-level spell.

“Hmm? Is somebody there?”

Merlin was too busy checking the growth of his Mind Power after he had awakened that he did not realize when there was another person in the room.

“Swoosh!”

Merlin immediately cast Earth Veil, shielding his entire body. Then, he opened his eyes and looked around the room.

There was a person sitting quietly not far away from the place where Merlin was sleeping. After seeing that Merlin had awoken, the mysterious man slowly turned around and asked calmly, “Are you awake?”

“Teacher Leo?”

Merlin was astonished. The mysterious man in his room was actually Wizard Leo. It also seemed that Wizard Leo had been there for a long time.

Seemingly noticing Merlin’s astonishment, Wizard Leo stood up and said slowly, “I’ve only arrived at the Imperial City yesterday. I found that you were in a deep sleep, so I stayed here to help guard you.”

After a pause, Wizard Leo’s expression suddenly became serious. He said slowly, “Merlin, what you took must be the potion Wizard Hall had given you to increase your Mind Power. I’ve heard about his potion too. I figured that after his many years of experiments, this potion must be effective to a certain degree too. One concern, however, was that you have to fall into a deep sleep after taking the potion, and this is very dangerous. Whatever the reason, you should never take such a risk in an unfamiliar place like this!”

Wizard Leo had already guessed that Merlin was taking the potion given by Wizard Hall. After all, Wizard Hall’s every move in the tower was scrutinized by Wizard Leo.

Naturally, Merlin knew of the danger too. Fortunately, the stranger in the room that he noticed earlier was Wizard Leo. Otherwise, if someone with ulterior motives came in stealthily, Merlin’s fate would have bode ill rather than well.

Thinking of this, Merlin could not help but feel a little scared. He could only give a nod and replied, “I won’t take such risks in the future. Thank you, Teacher Leo, for safeguarding me.

“Right, Teacher Leo, have you agreed to the terms laid out by the eighth prince?”

Merlin figured that Wizard Leo’s visit this time was to obtain the Tear of God from the hands of the eighth prince. However, the eighth prince would not easily give it away. Yet, the eighth prince also needed Wizard Leo’s help to defeat his biggest threat – the fourth prince.

Wizard Leo nodded and said, “I’ve already agreed on the eighth prince’s terms. I’ll be staying in the Imperial City for a while to help His Royal Highness the eighth prince deal with the fourth prince’s threat.”

It seemed that the Tear of God was really important for Wizard Leo. Otherwise, Wizard Leo would not have agreed with the terms set by the eighth prince.

Merlin did not follow up on the function of the Tear of God. After all, this involved the secret of Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye.

“Alright, Merlin. If you want to continue taking the potion, it’s fine with me. I’ll be in another house in the courtyard. No one should be able to bother you.”

After Wizard Leo had finished speaking, he pushed the door open and went to another house in the yard.

Deep down, Merlin was secretly grateful too. He really needed to continue taking at least two more Mokra Potions to increase his Mind Power and construct a Third-level Earth-type spell.

With Wizard Leo's protection, Merlin was no longer afraid of the dangers he would encounter during his sleep.

Hence, Merlin felt relaxed as he continued taking the Mokra Potion…

…

"Your Royal Highness, Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston have arrived!"

In the spacious hall, ninth Wizard Oden reported respectfully to the fourth prince.

The fourth prince's expression abruptly changed. He then smiled and said, "Good. Hurry and invite the two Wizards in!"

Soon, Wizard Oden led two Spell Casters in from outside the manor. They each had a large cloak over their heads and wore blue Wizard robes.

After the two Spell Casters arrived in the hall, they gently took off the wide cloak on their heads.

"Tsss…"

When the fourth prince saw the faces of the two Spell Casters, he could not help but inhale sharply. So much for being well-informed and a self-proclaimed calm person. The face that was originally full of smiles had now stiffened.

The two Spell Casters had sallow faces. There was also a layer of white dander on their faces, which was constantly peeling and looked especially disgusting.

In addition, there were dense yellow meat bags with the size of rice grains. These small meat bags would crack from time to time, oozing yellow liquid.

In face of such ugly and horrible looks, the fourth prince's face flinched. Still, he resisted the churning of his stomach as he smiled and said, "Welcome to my manor!"

"Heh heh!"

The chunkier Spell Caster looked at the fourth prince and smiled. "Your Royal Highness the fourth prince, the two of us didn't journey a thousand miles just to appreciate the prosperity of the Imperial City! Just spit it out – when do you want to do it? We don't want to stay in the Imperial City for too long. The oppressive aura here makes us feel very agitated!"

This plump Wizard raised his head and looked up at the roof. His gaze seemed to have passed through the thick roof aimed towards the sky. The fourth prince naturally knew what he meant – it was the aura of the Runic Magic Circle which was set up with the Blackmoon Tower as its center.

Any Spell Caster who entered the Imperial City would feel that suppressive force. It was as though a devastating power would drop down from above their heads at any time. Therefore, no one would feel comfortable, especially the more powerful Spell Casters as they were unable to withstand the constant feeling of threat.

"Wizard Morston, things have changed this time. Initially, that naive younger brother of mine didn't have any powerful ally by his side. However, I caught wind that my adorable little brother had recently recruited a powerful Spell Caster. So, this time, I'm afraid that things would be rather troublesome."

The fourth prince said hesitantly.

“Hmm? Powerful Spell Caster? Heh heh, tell me more, Your Royal Highness. To be considered powerful by Your Royal Highness, this person must certainly be extraordinary!”

The chunky Wizard Morston squinted and looked at the fourth prince.

The fourth prince nodded with a dignified look. “That’s right. This Spell Caster is indeed unusual. I believe you two Wizards should’ve heard of a certain Wizard Leo from the Dark Magic Region?”

“Leo? That Leo from Dark Magic Region who has Darkness Eye? The one who hunted down the Seventh-level Spell Caster, Osseus relentlessly?”

An indescribable expression suddenly flashed across Wizard Morston’s squinted eyes.

“Yes, that foolish little brother of mine was able to recruit the services of Wizard Leo!”

Hearing that it was Wizard Leo, the plump Wizard Morston began to laugh instead. Their faces were even filled with excitement. “Haha, this Leo possesses Darkness Eye. Tsk tsk, this is no ordinary Pandora Demon Ability. How could a mere Sixth-level Spell Caster like him harness the true power of Darkness Eye? Your Royal Highness the fourth prince, hurry up and arrange things as quickly as possible. This time, even you wouldn’t stop us from dealing with Leo!”

The two Wizards started showing an interest in Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye. They did not even try to conceal the greedy looks on their faces.

However, this was precisely the fourth prince’s motive. There was a smile on his face as he said, “Since you two can’t wait to deal with Leo, then in ten days time, His Majesty will call upon the royal family to go on a hunting trip together. This is our chance!”

“Ten days? That’s fine too, but I hope that after ten days, once we kill Leo and help Your Royal Highness defeat the eighth prince, Your Royal Highness will deliver the things that were promised to us earlier!”

Wizard Morston looked at the fourth prince with a sly smile.

The edge of the fourth prince’s mouth twitched slightly. Facing Wizard Morston who showed a hint of threat, he could only forcefully assure them. “Don’t worry, I’ve long since prepared the things that I’ve promised you two!”

Wizard Morston nodded and led Wizard Tanin, who had not spoken a word throughout, to retire for the evening.

The fourth prince looked at the departing figures of Wizard Morston and Wizard Tanin, his eyes gradually revealing a hint of coldness too…

…

Six days later, when Merlin had awakened from a deep sleep again, he felt a strong gush of Mind Power. Thus, his face revealed a hint of satisfaction.

In the span of six days, he took two more Mokra Potions. From the original twenty-eight portions of potions, only fourteen were left now.

However, the effect was quite obvious. His Mind Power had greatly improved. There would not be a problem even if he were to construct another Third-level spell.

“It’s time to construct a Third-level Earth-type spell.”

Merlin had continuously consumed the Mokra Potions to increase his Mind Power with the aim of speeding up the construction of a Third-level Earth-type spell. This was so that in the upcoming battle between the eighth prince and the fourth prince, he would be able to protect himself.

Next, Merlin took out some of the Third-level spells given to him previously by the eighth prince. Among them was a Third-level Earth-type spell called Perfect Armor. Once cast, a large number of Earth Elements would form armor on the surface of one’s body. It was claimed to have perfect protection. As long as the power of the strike did not exceed a Sixth-level spell, it could be maintained for a long time.

With the protection of Perfect Armor, it would basically be impossible for even a powerful Sixth-level spell to break through Perfect Armor. Only a force which completely surpassed a Sixth-level spell, otherwise, a force comparable to a Seventh-level spell or Pandora Demon Ability could penetrate Perfect Armor.

“It appears that Perfect Armor couldn’t be found even in the Dark Magic Region. Only the Blackmoon royal family and very few large spell casters’ organizations have this spell!”

Merlin recalled carefully. Back then, he had also searched for some Third-level spells in the Resource Tower of the Dark Magic Region but he did not find Perfect Armor.

A spell which even the Dark Magic Region did not have but was given so “freely” to Merlin by the eighth prince – this had evidently proved the eighth prince’s sincerity!

“Matrix, reanalyze the Spell Model of Perfect Armor!”

Merlin took a deep breath and quickly activated the Matrix. With Perfect Armor, such a powerful Third-level Earth-type spell, he had no reason to hesitate further. He began constructing the Spell Model right away!

Chapter 337: Perfect Armor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Currently, there were many Spell Casters in the hall of the eighth prince’s manor. It was seemingly the greatest force that the eighth prince could possibly assemble.

All these Spell Casters looked solemn. They had very dignified expressions.

The eighth prince gently tapped his fingers on the table, his gaze swept over the many Spell Casters present. He then said with a low voice, “My people, I’ve just got news that two Spell Casters – Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston – have arrived at the fourth prince’s manor!”

Upon hearing this news, some of the Spell Casters in the hall showed indescribable expressions on their faces. Apparently, they were familiar with these two Spell Casters.

“I can’t believe it’s actually those two old monsters, Tanin and Morston!”

“These two must be at least three hundred years old already. Tsk tsk, they’ve never joined any spell casters’ organizations, not even Spell Caster clans, living their lives without any kind of attachment. They’re ruthless beings.

Once, they wiped out five Spell Caster clans just because of a minor conflict. Spell Caster clans with up to thousands of people – all killed!”

Many Spell Casters knew the notorious reputations of the two Spell Casters. Besides, they were Eighth-level Wizards. They were powerful, had no attachments, and were utterly cruel. Any general spell casters’ organizations would never seek to recruit these two Wizards.

It came as a surprise now that the fourth prince had actually managed to recruit them.

Noticing the crowd’s reaction, the eighth prince’s expressions sank slightly. He continued. “There’s worse news. The fourth prince has prepared to strike us in a few days’ time, right when His Majesty gathers everyone in the royal family for a hunting trip!”

“Boom!”

This news was like a booming thunder, stunning the faces of many Spell Casters pale.

Some of these Spell Casters had willingly pledged allegiance to the eighth prince for various perks, while others were forced to serve under him by various means deployed by the eighth prince.

Though they all knew that a final showdown between the fourth and the eighth prince was inevitable, they did not expect to see it play out so quickly.

However, if you stand in the perspective of the fourth prince, the best time to strike was indeed in a few days’ time. Besides the few great core Wizards under his command, the fourth prince had acquired two Eighth-level Spell Casters –

Tanin and Morston too. So currently, it seemed that the fourth prince was close to the peak of his strength. Naturally, he would want to seize this opportunity to battle it out with the eighth prince and to take control of the situation in the Imperial City.

After all, apart from the eighth prince, his only other competitors for the throne were the ninth prince and the thirteenth prince, who were both far away from the Imperial City. Hence, they would not pose that much of a threat to the fourth prince.

Seeing that the many Wizards did not utter a single word, the eighth prince’s voice became more melancholic. “My Wizards, what are your thoughts?”

The fact that the fourth prince had gathered the forces of two Eighth-level Wizards had made many Wizards feel faint despair as they knew exactly the extent of the eighth prince’s forces.

After a long moment, there was a Wizard who stepped forward and said, “Your Royal Highness, no matter what, we must make early preparations!”

“Yes, we really must prepare early!”

The eighth prince paused and then stood up abruptly. His face revealed a surge of self-confidence. He declared in a loud voice, “The fourth prince is already prepared, so how can I not be? Of course, someone will deal with Tanin and Morston. As for the rest of you, you must go and make the necessary preparations. We cannot afford to have the slightest dependence on luck alone. Go and wait quietly for the ultimate battle in a few days’ time!”

“Ultimate battle!”

Everyone in the room could feel a slight tremble in their hearts. The eighth prince and the fourth prince had competed for so many years, and it was the very first time that such resolute words were used.

However, the confident tone of the eighth prince also made some of the Spell Casters feel relieved. Since the eighth prince was able to compete with the fourth prince for so many years, would he not be prepared? Perhaps he had long since recruited a powerful Spell Caster to deal with Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston.

Thus, many Spell Casters began to slowly leave the hall, making the necessary preparations, quietly waiting for a possible showdown after a few days.

After many Spell Casters had left, only three Seventh-level Wizards remained, and they all looked at the eighth prince.

“Your Royal Highness, we’ve heard that Wizard Leo has arrived?”

The eighth prince nodded and said, “Yes, Wizard Leo has arrived. I’m afraid I’ve to rely on Wizard Leo with regards to Tanin and Morston!”

Hearing that the eighth prince intended to hand over two Eighth-level Spell Casters Tanin and Morston to Wizard Leo, these three Seventh-level Spell Casters frowned slightly. A worried look appeared on their faces as Wizard Leo was merely a Sixth-level Spell Caster.

“Your Royal Highness, having to deal with two Eighth-level Spell Casters – won’t this be a difficult task for Wizard Leo? Does Your Highness have the confidence?”

“Confidence?”

The eighth prince looked away and gently shook his head. “I don’t have any confidence but at this point, I can only give it a go. Besides Wizard Leo, which one of you is willing to deal with Tanin and Morston?”

The three Seventh-level Spell Casters were naturally aware of Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston’s power. Hence, they all gave a slight shake of their heads.

“Alright, we’ll now go look for Wizard Leo and discuss with him about the upcoming battle. Let’s go, you’ll all follow me to meet Wizard Leo!”

As soon as the eighth prince finished speaking, he left the hall with the three Seventh-level Spell Casters.

…

“Hum…”

Merlin’s Awareness was shaken slightly. Immediately, rich Earth Elements rushed into his Awareness, and a new Spell Model swiftly started forming, transforming the Earth Elements into Magic Power.

“Third-level Earth-type spell, Perfect Armor! The construction is finally successful!”

Merlin let out a long sigh of relief. After taking two portions of Mokra Potions consecutively, he had indeed increased his Mind Power. However, the simulation of Perfect Armor took a long time.

At this time, in Merlin’s Awareness, various colors of lights were twinkling. If it could be seen with the eyes, one would be surprised to find that each of these colorful lights represented a Spell Model.

From Zero-level spells to Third-level spells, there were already twenty Spell Models in total!

Merlin was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. Six Zero-level Spell Models, six First-level Spell Models, and six Second-level Spell Models, plus the newly constructed Third-level spells – Darkness Vortex, Condensed Fire, and Perfect Armor. Precisely twenty-one spells!

Unknown to many, Merlin had evolved from the newbie Wizard back then to the Wizard he was now, of whom had constructed twenty-one Spell Models. A large number of Spell Models silently laid in his Awareness like building blocks that piled up layer by layer, looking extremely spectacular.

In particular, many Spell Models were still absorbing elements and transforming it into Magic Power, which was then stored in the Spell Models. Twenty-one Spell Models absorbing elements all at once, almost forming a mini elemental storm.

However, in the Awareness, these elements were absorbed and transformed by various Spell Models methodically and in an orderly fashion.

There were indeed many Spell Models in his Awareness. In the future, there would be Fourth-level spells, Fifth-level spells, and Sixth-level spells, all the way up to Ninth-level spells. By that time, the number of spells would be so large that it would be unimaginable.

Spell fusion was the specialty of a Great Wizard. These spells in the Awareness could also be merged. Even if a Spell Caster had not reached the stages of spell fusion, its difficulty could also be roughly imagined…

“It was not surprising that there are so few Great Wizards!”

Merlin shook his head gently. The level of a Great Wizard was still too far away from him. Therefore, he immediately threw these thoughts out of his mind.

After waiting for a moment, Merlin looked at the Spell Model of Perfect Armor in his Awareness. It could already be released once or twice, so Merlin quickly cast Perfect Armor.

Merlin had a high expectation of Perfect Armor. By acquiring Perfect Armor, he would be provided a great assurance of safety.

“Perfect Armor!”

A khaki-colored light flashed rapidly. In the blink of an eye, an armor quickly condensed over the surface of Merlin’s body.

This armor seemed extremely heavy. It wrapped Merlin’s body in entirety. It might be called an armor, but in actuality, it was an illusory light without any dead angles. Attacks from any angle would be blocked by Perfect Armor.

Merlin gently stood up, savoring the power of Perfect Armor. This Perfect Armor was originally a Third-level spell. Although its defensive power was extremely great, it was difficult for it to be deemed “perfect”. Nonetheless, no matter how strong a Third-level spell was, it still had a limit.

However, with the addition of Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth that Merlin had cultivated, things would be very different. It could enhance the strength of Perfect Armor by multiple folds, and also greatly improve its defensive power. Only a force almost beyond that of a Sixth-level spell would stand a chance of breaking the defense of Perfect Armor.

In a sense, this Perfect Armor now was seemingly Merlin’s current most powerful move. Any force under the seventh-level would have virtually nil chance of hurting him.

Of course, if his opponent was a Spell Caster who had Pandora Demon Ability such as Wizard Leo who had Darkness Eye, it would be futile even if Merlin’s Perfect Armor had the enhancement from Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth.

After Merlin felt the power of Perfect Armor, he had a new discovery. It turned out that the Magic Power consumed by Perfect Armor was very low. Except for the need to release immense Magic Power during the beginning stages of casting Perfect Armor, it would only require little Magic Power for maintenance.

This could also greatly prolong the combat time between Spell Casters as it did not involve consuming too much Magic Power.

“Now, I dare to face any Spell Caster under the seventh level!”

Merlin was full of confidence. Now that he had completed the construction of Perfect Armor and guaranteed his own safety, he had just only begun unraveling his true strength.

Now, he could truly be deemed a powerful Spell Caster!

In addition, after he became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he was capable of fighting Seventh-level Spell Casters. Maybe he could be like the legend Nikola, who killed a Seventh-level Spell Caster while still holding the status of a Fourth-level Spell Caster!

“Eh? Someone’s here!”

Merlin had already woken up, and his Mind Power was constantly monitoring the situation outside. He noticed some strangers outside the courtyard. Thereafter, Merlin pushed the door open and saw four people walking into the yard.

“His Royal Highness, the eighth prince!”

Merlin scanned around and recognized that the person walking in front was the eighth prince while the three Spell Casters behind him were the three Seventh-level Spell Casters that Merlin had met before.

The eighth prince had brought along three Seventh-level Spell Casters. Surely, something huge had happened.

Chapter 338: Destiny!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The eighth prince heard the voice and lifted his head. Upon seeing Merlin, he quickly flashed a smile. “Wizard Merlin, you were still sleeping the last time I came.”

Merlin was somewhat surprised. It turned out that the eighth prince had visited before. It was indeed very dangerous when he was in a deep slumber for he did not know what would happen.

The eighth prince seemed to have noticed Merlin’s surprise as he continued. “Last time, I came here with Wizard Leo. Right, where’s Wizard Leo?”

Merlin felt relieved. Nonetheless, he also secretly made up his mind that in the future, he would never take Mokra Potions again in an unfamiliar environment as it was just too risky. This time, he was lucky to have Wizard Leo. He might not be so lucky next time.

“Your Royal Highness has come to see Wizard Leo? Please come with me!”

Merlin glanced at the three Seventh-level Spell Casters behind the eighth prince. Their expressions were solemn. It seemed that something huge had really happened.

Otherwise, the eighth prince would not be bringing three Seventh-level Spell Casters to seek for Wizard Leo.

Thus, after a brief moment, Merlin led the eighth prince and his men to Wizard Leo’s residence. He called out softly, “Teacher Leo, His Royal Highness the eighth prince is here!”

“Come in!”

There was a swift response from inside the house. Then, Merlin directly pushed the door open and walked in with the eighth prince and his men.

“Wizard Leo!”

When they just entered the house, the eighth prince saw the ugly and horrible appearance of Wizard Leo but he kept a straight face. His tone was very respectful instead.

“What’s the matter, Your Royal Highness?”

The vertical bloodshot eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead opened slightly. It looked haunting.

His Royal Highness the eighth prince took a deep breath and then said, “In a few days, His Majesty will gather the royal family for a hunting trip. I’ve received word that the fourth prince will strike on that day!”

Merlin could not believe that they were actually going to battle so soon, so his heart shuddered slightly. One should not be deceived by the calmness of the eighth prince’s tone. In fact, this was a key event that would determine the future of the throne.

After all, among the royal family members who had the ability to compete for the throne, only the fourth prince had such qualifications and forces. Among all, the fourth prince and the eighth prince stood the best chance.

After a long moment, Wizard Leo suddenly spoke, “Who do I need to deal with?”

Wizard Leo had already guessed the purpose of the eighth prince’s trip this time so he asked directly.

The eighth prince hesitated for a moment, then said with a heavy tone, “The fourth prince recruited two Eighth-level Spell Casters – Tanin and Morston. I hereby request Wizard Leo to help contain these two Wizards!”

“What? Two Eighth-level Spell Casters?”

Merlin’s expression sunk slightly. He immediately turned his gaze toward Wizard Leo. He knew Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye was extremely powerful as he once hunted down and killed one of Ozmu’s Seventh-level Wizards, Osseus. Besides, the only price he paid was his arm.

Even so, having to deal with two Eighth-level Spell Casters was an extremely daunting task.

The eighth prince fixed his gaze on Wizard Leo. It could be seen that he was extremely nervous. If Wizard Leo did not agree, he would then have zero chance at beating the fourth prince in a few days’ time.

After a long moment, the vertical bloodshot eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead shut slowly. Then, Wizard Leo calmly said, “After everything is done, I’ll need the Tear of God!”

There was a look of ecstasy on the eighth prince’s face, and he laughed. “Haha, that’s for sure. Apart from the Tear of God, just fire away if Wizard Leo has any other requests.

Even if I can’t fulfill it now, but when I become king of the Kingdom of Blackmoon in the future, I’ll do my very best to fulfill it!”

The eighth prince’s expression was extremely dignified. This promise of his was also very serious. There were not many who could make him make such a promise.

However, Wizard Leo did not ask for anything else. His only purpose of visiting the Imperial City this time was to obtain only the Tear of God. Nothing else could arouse his interest.

Merlin was left with his mouth agape, but eventually, he did not say anything. Since Wizard Leo had made up his mind, no one could change his decision.

Merlin had a deep understanding of Wizard Leo’s personality. Hence, he could only remain silent. In addition, since Wizard Leo had agreed, it meant that he had a certain degree of confidence.

“Your Royal Highness, with Wizard Leo holding back the two Eighth-level Spell Casters – Tanin and Morston, our greatest threat will then be dispelled. However, there’s still the nine core Wizards under the fourth prince.”

A thin-looking Wizard behind the eighth prince stepped forward and said. When he mentioned the nine core Wizards, he paused and looked at Merlin. He then smiled and said, “Of course, because Merlin has killed the fourth prince’s seventh Wizard, now there are only eight core Wizards left. The first, second, and third Wizards are all Seventh-level Spell Casters, so they can be handed over to us three old men. Still, the remaining fifth, sixth, eighth, and ninth Wizards are all Sixth-level Spell Casters, and they are very difficult to deal with.”

Nobody knew how many times the nine core Wizards of the fourth prince and the Wizards of the eighth prince had fought each other, both in secrecy and out in the public. The two sides clearly knew each other very well.

It could be claimed that even without Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston, the overall strength of the Spell Casters under the fourth prince was still stronger than that of the eighth prince.

The most powerful among them were the nine core Wizards!

The eighth prince frowned too as he said, “There are still five Sixth-level Spell Casters. Plus, they’re not ordinary Sixth-level Spell Casters! We still have four Sixth-level Spell Casters, so we’ll barely be able to cope. Yet, there are two Sixth-level Spell Casters left, of whom would be handled by me personally!”

Perhaps many people had forgotten that the eighth prince himself was a Sixth-level Spell Caster. In addition, as a member of the royal family, the eighth prince was not an ordinary Sixth-level Spell Caster. His strength was unfathomable, and he even had powerful Pandora Demon Abilities!

Even after Merlin had constructed Perfect Armor and possessed Fiery Collapse, he did not dare to say that he could defeat the eighth prince either. Merlin was confident that he could cope with any power under the seventh level, but that was only with regard to spells.

If any Pandora Demon Ability, especially those powerful ones, had attained the second stage, the power that could be released was likely to reach or even surpass Seventh-level spells.

With the foundation of the Blackmoon royal family, it was impossible for them to not have such powerful Pandora Demon Abilities. If the eighth prince had also cultivated such Pandora Demon Abilities, Merlin’s Perfect Armor would not be able to withstand it.

Therefore, if the eighth prince himself came out for battle, much less two Sixth-level Wizards, even three or four Wizards would not cause him any trouble.

“Your Royal Highness, your opponent is the fourth prince! If you engage in this battle, who else will deal with the fourth prince?”

The Seventh-level Wizards behind the eighth prince shook their heads helplessly. The strength of the eighth prince was indeed strong, but the fourth prince was not far behind.

“Let me take on the fourth and fifth Wizards under the fourth prince!”

When everyone was at their wits’ end, Merlin spoke calmly out of the blue.

“Wizard Merlin, you’re going to deal with the fourth and fifth Wizards? They’re all peak Sixth-level Spell Casters, and they have all kinds of moves. Although they did not cultivate Pandora Demon Abilities, they’re still very difficult to deal with. They’re stronger than the seventh Wizard…”

The eighth prince looked at Merlin doubtfully. The hidden message of his words was that he had little faith that Merlin could cope with the fourth and fifth Wizards.

However, Merlin displayed a confident smile and replied, “Your Royal Highness, please be rest assured that I have a sense of propriety! However, once everything’s settled, I humbly request Your Royal Highness to quickly arrange for me to enter the royal family’s Spell Library, so I can look at the spells there.”

Merlin would naturally not take the initiative to shoulder the heavy responsibility of the fourth and fifth Wizards, these two powerful Sixth-level Spell Casters without any specific reason. His aim was to get into the Spell Library sooner.

The eighth prince pulled a straight face. He then forcefully gritted his teeth, seemingly setting his mind on a decision. He said with a heavy tone, “Don’t you worry, Wizard Merlin. When we’re done, I’ll find a way for you to enter the Spell Library!”

In order to win the decisive battle against the fourth prince in a few days’ time, the eighth prince could not care less. As long as he could increase the chances of winning, he would not be bothered even if he had to pay a huge price.

Subsequently, the eighth prince left the courtyard with the three Wizards.

“Your Royal Highness, you really believe Wizard Leo can handle Tanin and Morston?”

Though they had just left the courtyard, the Seventh-level Wizard behind the eighth prince had already asked impatiently.

The eighth prince’s footsteps gradually slowed down. He gently shook his head and said, “Whether or not he can handle them, this is our only choice… Come on, there are only a few days left. We still need to prepare properly so there’s no room for any mistake!”

The three Seventh-level Wizards glanced at each other. They could only helplessly follow behind the eighth prince and leave the place.

…

The spring drizzle did not stop. In these few days, gloomy and rainy weather loomed above the Imperial City’s horizon. There was a moist and sticky feeling in the air, which felt very unpleasant.

The streets were still rather slippery. Nevertheless, at the break of dawn, the Imperial City started bustling, especially the Palace. There was a madding crowd. Many maids and guards appeared to have their hands full.

Today was the day of the royal family’s annual hunting trip. During this time, all the aristocrats, princes and princesses of the entire Imperial City would go hunting in the forest, also known as Kingswood, not far from the Palace.

The reason it was so important was that His Majesty the King would come and watch it personally. By the time, If any prince, princess or aristocrat had emerged victorious in the hunting, he or she would be granted a generous reward.

Therefore, many aristocrats or princes and princesses had already begun their preparations.

Fortunately, today’s weather seemed to have turned for the better. The entire Imperial City basked in the warm sun. The moisture in the air had disappeared too. Instead, there was a faint sear of heat.

“Wizard Merlin, His Royal Highness the eighth prince has called for you!”

Suddenly, the voice of the guards sounded outside the house.

Merlin slowly opened his eyes. In the past few days, he had been using elemental crystal stones to accumulate Mind Power for the several Third-level spells in his Awareness. He did it so that he was adequately prepared.

“Time’s up!”

Merlin could feel his heart twitch. Then, he rose to his feet slowly. When he pushed the door open, there was a guard in silver armor standing outside. Upon seeing Merlin, he greeted him respectfully.

“Lead the way!”

Merlin ordered in a composed manner. He knew that the time for the eighth prince and the fourth prince’s showdown had arrived. The two princes had competed with each other for so many years. Today, the victor would finally be decided. Who would be more worthy of ascending onto the pinnacle of power over the entire Kingdom?

As a member of the royal family, this was destiny!

Chapter 339: The Encounter I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hum hum hum...”

Suddenly, there was a storm in the quiet sky. It was so fast that it was beyond comprehension. When it swept through the sky, it even blew the woods below into a mess.

Some unfortunate wild beasts were also swept by the gust of wind up into the sky, vanishing without a trace.

“Boom!”

Then, the storm landed straight into the forest below, giving off a dull sound. The initially dense Kingswood was immediately smashed by the wind. Out of the blue, a relatively empty field suddenly appeared in the woods.

Right in the middle of the open field, a figure gradually emerged from within the smoke and the dust-filled air. This person looked somewhat disorganized as he slowly picked up his feet from the ground.

“Damn, my Mind Power had exhausted so surprisingly quick… Gosh, the Mind Power that I’ve accumulated for so long ran dry just like that! Damn that Merlin, how dare he demand me to reach the Imperial City within four days…

Four days is such a short time that I can only keep using Flash Wind to speed up my journey. The elemental crystal stones that I've so diligently collected has now been entirely consumed!"

Wizard Bammou kept on ranting as he walked out of the smoke. His undulating chest moved in a rhythm as he panted for fresh air. A few days ago, he had just received a message from Merlin. It was an order that was directly conveyed via the slave contract demanding that Wizard Bammou must arrive at the Imperial City within four days.

Wizard Bammou was originally in Wilson Castle, recovering his Magic Power very leisurely. Ever since he became a slave to Merlin on the Ship of Nikola, he had never had a chance to restore his Magic Power. He had come across the rare opportunity of settling in Wilson Castle, so he naturally would want to focus all his energy on restoring Magic Power. The comforting environment was just another surplus for him.

It never occurred to him that the good days would come to an end so quickly. Even if he was a Seventh-level Spell Caster, he could not reach the Imperial City within four days just by relying on ordinary Flying spells alone.

Therefore, Wizard Bammou had no choice but to drain his Magic Power and cast Flash Wind. It was a pity that the Magic Power that he had accumulated through various means was exhausted in just one or two days.

After his Magic Power was sapped, Wizard Bammou could only replenish it with elemental crystal stones. During the time when Merlin was not around, he obtained a lot of elemental crystal stones from some roaming Wizards near his place by using various ways. However, they were almost completely used up by now. Thus, Wizard Bammou’s heart was filled with a sense of helplessness.

Still, he did not dare to delay even a little. He had signed a servant contract with Merlin. Hence, if he did not rush to the Imperial City within four days, he was very clear how serious the consequences would be…

“The elemental crystal stones were used up just like that. It’s really distressing!”

Wizard Bammou took out hundreds of elemental crystal stones from his ring with grimace written all over his face.

“Ka-chak.”

Then, Wizard Bammou crushed the elemental crystal stones directly. Shortly after, his body became like a bottomless pit, producing a ferocious suction force.

“Buzz buzz buzz…”

This suction force was extremely terrifying, emitting bursts of whistling sounds. The infinite elements in the surrounding woods had been drawn toward him too, gradually forming a massive whirlwind around Wizard Bammou.

“Snap!”

With a soft sound, Wizard Bammou stopped absorbing elements. He looked up at the sky and muttered, “I can still travel some distance. My Magic Power has recovered by half too. Go!”

Thereafter, Wizard Bammou’s figure ascended into the sky again. His body was then surrounded by a violent storm, shrilling as he flew to the far side…

…

There were many forests in the Imperial City but the largest one belonged to the royal family. It occupied an area of approximately one thousand acres with countless rare exotic beasts residing in it. Occasionally, some members of the royal family would go hunting in this piece of woodland.

Nevertheless, today’s occasion was a special one. It was still early morning, but this forest was already surrounded by numerous guards – three troops inside and another three outside. All the guards wore solemn expressions and exuded a murderous aura. As a result, city folks did not dare to go near them.

Not just the guards but a Spell Caster should also be able to realize that there was an infinite amount of powerful Mind Power in the forest too. Anyone who was close to Kingswood would be detected by the Mind Power. There was really nowhere to hide.

Such fortified security would naturally only mean that this forest was about to welcome an utmost honorable person, of whom held the highest power of the entire Blackmoon Kingdom. The great King Bhutto XVI was about to arrive at Kingswood. His Majesty had gathered all the aristocrats of the Imperial City and members of the royal family to hunt in this forest.

The Kingdom of Blackmoon was different from the Kingdom of Light. The royal family of the Kingdom of Light did not hold such great power as they were controlled by the Church of Light, which represented theocracy. Even the heir of the Kingdom of Light required the consent and blessing of the Church of Light to be crowned king.

In contrast, the Blackmoon royal family held absolute power. Any member of the royal family can become a Spell Caster as long as they possessed Spell Caster Quality. The entire royal family itself was equivalent to a large-scale spell casters' organization with an incredibly rich heritage. They even had several legendary Great Wizards.

Therefore, the king of the Kingdom of Blackmoon, in name, was the true supreme ruler of the entire Kingdom of Blackmoon. In a certain sense, even those spell casters' organizations would not escape the royal family's rule.

Of course, this was only in a nominal sense. Spell casters' organizations were after all, different from the typical city-states. The royal family had no ability to include all spell casters' organizations in the scope of their rule either. Hence, they basically leave spell casters' organizations to their own devices. As long as they do not cause too much trouble and do not violate the fundamental interests of the royal family, the royal family would not pay extra attention to them.

Not long after, as time went by, Kingswood gradually became more and more lively. Many aristocrats were on their carriages, their hands holding invitation letters. Once they arrived outside and passed the inspection of the guards, they would proceed to enter Kingswood.

Those who were able to receive an invitation from the king were aristocrats who had a certain influence in the Imperial City. Otherwise, they could be powerful Spell Casters in the Imperial City.

After another period of time, several luxurious carriages drove from the street and slowly stopped outside the forest.

Many people alighted from the carriages. At the front of the line was a handsome man with a face that radiated natural dignity, but at the same time, appeared to be a people person.

The guards who were originally guarding outside of Kingswood were neither supercilious nor obsequious to any aristocrats and treated them with propriety. However, after seeing the invited guests alighting from the carriages, some of the guards hurried off to welcome them.

Among them, the guard leading the line kneeled on the ground and greeted respectfully, “My Honorable Your Royal Highness the eighth prince!”

It turned out that the guests who alighted from these carriages were the many Spell Casters and guards from the eighth prince’s manor.

The eighth prince gently nodded and said, “Get up, how many people have arrived at Kingswood?”

The guards did not dare to conceal as he whispered, “Your Royal Highness, there aren’t many people in Kingswood. You’re the first member of the royal family to arrive.”

“Oh? It seems that I’m early, but it’s good too. We shall enter first and wait inside.”

After he finished speaking, the eighth prince brought his entourage into the forest directly. The guards did not dare to stop him either. Everyone knew that the eighth prince and the fourth prince were the most promising candidates to be the next king. Hence, no one would dare to offend them.

In the forest, there was exotic flora everywhere, which exuded mesmerizing fragrance. It was a scene of exuberance, much like spring. Yet, none of the eighth prince’s men had the interest to admire the idyllic scenery in the forest. Each of their expression was tense. Even the eighth prince who had always been sanguine looked edgy too, losing his usual poised demeanor.

Soon, the eighth prince had led his entourage into an empty square. Many aristocrats were already seated at the square. After seeing the eighth prince, the aristocrats stood up and showed their respect to the eighth prince.

The eighth prince only responded with a courteous nod and did not say anything. He went straight to the square and sat on the first seat on the first row of seats on the left. Then, he closed his eyes and remained still.

Those who followed behind the eighth prince had their own seats too. Nonetheless, only Wizard Leo and the three Seventh-level Spell Casters were entitled to their own seats. The others, including Merlin, could only stand nearby.

Wizard Leo wore a huge cloak over his head, which made him look inconspicuous and appeared very mysterious. Even Merlin could feel that many people in the square frequently turned their gaze to Wizard Leo, seemingly exchanging whispers about something.

Merlin was unmoved by that. Deep down, he was quiet and calm too. Still, he frequently felt Wizard Bammou’s location through the slave contract.

Earlier, Merlin had used the slave contract to inform Wizard Bammou that he must be at the Imperial City within four days. He did that a few days ago at the moment he heard that the eighth prince would battle it out with the fourth prince on this very day.

With Wizard Bammou, his mysterious new aid, it might just be a decisive factor in the final outcome!

However, Prakash City was a long distance away from the Imperial City. Back then, Merlin, Snake Elder, and the others had traveled on foot for a good whole month to reach the Imperial City. Merlin was not really sure whether Wizard Bammou could arrive on time either.

Therefore, Merlin would pay attention to any movement of the slave contract at all times. Once Wizard Bammou arrived at the Imperial City, Merlin would sense it.

“However strong Teacher Leo’s Darkness Eye is, it would still be very strenuous for him to deal with these two Eighth-level Spell Casters… However, with Wizard Bammou, he can perhaps relieve some of Teacher Leo’s burden!”

Merlin’s plan was to let Wizard Bammou deal with one of the two Eighth-level Wizards Tanin and Morston. Doing so would also ease the pressure on Wizard Leo and increase the eighth prince’s odds of winning.

Merlin had naturally hoped that the eighth prince would prevail too, so his wish to enter the royal family’s Spell Library could be fulfilled.

As for Wizard Bammou’s safety, it was never one of Merlin’s worries. He had seen Wizard Bammou cultivate his Flash Wind until the third stage. With that kind of Flash Wind, there would be extremely few Spell Casters who could kill Wizard Bammou.

Even if Wizard Bammou was not good enough, he could still at least restrain one of the Eighth-level Wizards. This was precisely Merlin’s plan anyway. Nevertheless, Wizard Bammou had to be a hidden force. Only by showing up when he was most needed could he possibly present an element of surprise.

“The fourth prince is here!”

A guard hurried to the eighth prince’s side and whispered.

“Swoosh!”

The eighth prince opened his eyes abruptly. His eyes gleamed with energy, peering at the distance. The entire bustling square turned silent in an instant.

Chapter 340: The Encounter II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The fourth prince took a leisurely pace into the square. Unlike the eighth prince, the fourth prince had a composed smile on his face. Even when he saw the eighth prince, his expression remained unchanged.

Two mysterious Wizards with cloaks followed behind the fourth prince. Like Wizard Leo, nobody could make out the appearance of the two mysterious figures either. Nevertheless, to be able to walk behind the fourth prince, and even in front of the nine core Wizards, their identities were already quite obvious.

“Tanin and Morston!”

Merlin muttered under his breath. From the very beginning, his gaze had been placed on the two Wizards. As Eighth-level Spell Casters, and rather well-known ones too, they would surely attract attention wherever they went.

“Swoosh!”

Suddenly, Merlin felt a burning gaze fixated onto him. Following the path of that gaze, he saw a familiar face in the crowd behind the fourth prince.

"Ninth Wizard Oden?"

Merlin could feel a cold murderous intent in Oden's gaze. Yet, Merlin did not bother. He turned to look at the fourth prince instead.

As the eighth prince's toughest competitor, the fourth prince's appearance looked somewhat similar to him. Nonetheless, the fourth prince seemed slightly more majestic. Though there was always a smile on his face, he was still able to instill fear in those around him.

The fourth prince went straight to the first row on the right and sat down on the first chair. He turned his gaze to the eighth prince, just in time to meet his eyes.

There was pin-drop silence in the entire square. Everyone turned to look at the fourth prince and the eighth prince. The two of them locked eyes. Although they both had smiles on their faces and seemed calm, everyone present knew that danger lurked beneath the still waters [1] .

Neither the fourth prince nor the eighth prince spoke. They only looked at each other quietly. The Spell Casters behind them showed their prowess too as their immense Mind Power scanned the place unscrupulously.

At that moment, the entire square was encompassed by various forms of Mind Power. These Spell Casters' Mind Power were mostly higher than the seventh level, so they were extremely powerful. Once these swept past someone, even a Spell Caster would feel like they had no more secrets left on their bodies as though everything was laid bare for viewing.

The atmosphere of both sides was tense, and everybody had readied themselves, all set for the showdown [2] . Just then, the sound of horseshoes rang outside the forest. It seemed that a large troop had arrived, and there appeared to be a commotion.

“His Majesty has arrived!”

A sharp voice sounded. Then, a group of silver-armored guards quickly entered the square, and they stood in two rows. They were followed by a group of Spell Casters wearing gray robes. There were about a dozen of them, and they flew directly into the sky, surrounding the entire square. The enormous Mind Power swept through everyone at the square unbridled.

These gray-robed Spell Casters had extremely great Mind Power. The life force on their bodies were very daunting too as they were all Seventh-level Spell Casters! All of them were Spell Casters in charge of protecting the king.

There were more than a dozen Seventh-level Spell Casters. This was a number which was nearly equivalent to all the Seventh-level Spell Casters in some spell casters’ organizations. However, these were just a part of the king’s Spell Caster bodyguards. It sufficiently showed the heritage of the Blackmoon royal family. It was beyond what the general spell casters’ organizations could compare with.

King Bhutto XVI, holder of the utmost supreme power of the Kingdom of Blackmoon, would only slowly emerge once the guards and the Spell Casters determined that there was no danger.

Clustered around by many maids, King Bhutto XVI slowly embarked onto the high platform of the square, arriving at a golden throne. Only the king could sit up there.

Everyone rose to their feet and bowed slightly to Bhutto XVI. Many of the crowd who only met Bhutto XVI for the first time were silently scrutinizing the king.

Bhutto XVI seemed to be only in his forties. His body was slightly plump, and there was a kind smile on his face, which could make people feel very affable.

In fact, Bhutto XVI had inherited the throne at the age of forty-two. He had been king for twenty-five years now and was already sixty-seven years old. However, an age less than seventy could only be considered very young for a Spell Caster like him.

Nonetheless, the most shocking discovery for Merlin was the life force on Bhutto XVI. It seemed that there was no Spell Caster life force at all as though he was just an ordinary person.

If there was anything special at all, it was definitely the purple gold crown on his head. It was almost certain that anyone who saw Bhutto XVI would be mesmerized by this purple gold crown.

The purple gold crown exuded a golden radiance. It looked extremely beautiful and seemed to radiate a natural elegance. Anybody would be fascinated by the purple gold crown.

“The Crown of Kings, one of the most precious alchemy treasures of the legendary Molta Empire royal family! Even a Great Wizard couldn’t break the protection of the Crown of Kings in a short time!”

Wizard Leo, who had not uttered a single word, suddenly spoke. His voice was extremely low-toned and sluggish. Only a few people who were closest to him could hear it.

“It’s actually an alchemy treasure inherited from the Molta Empire royal family!”

Merlin’s heart trembled. To his surprise, this brilliant-looking purple gold crown actually held such a shocking origin. The period of Molta Empire of three-thousand and six-hundred years ago was also the most glorious era of Spell Casters. As the dictators of the entire world, the prosperity of the Molta Empire had naturally been out of this world.

Meanwhile, the royal family that controlled the empire had countless treasures. This Crown of Kings could be regarded as one of the most precious treasures in the eyes of the Molta Empire royal family. Hence, it was sensible that it was deemed extremely powerful. Even if Bhutto XVI was a Spell Caster of the lowest level, possessing the Crown of Kings would still enable him to withstand a Great Wizard’s attack.

This was the most powerful effect of the Crown of Kings. As a result, the Crown of Kings could only be worn by the kings of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. If Bhutto XVI was abdicated, he must also pass on the Crown of Kings to the next king.

The current holder of the Crown of Kings, Bhutto XVI, was also very formidable. Yet, Merlin had no idea why he could not sense the true life force of Bhutto XVI, and how powerful he really was.

A strange look appeared in the eighth prince’s eyes as he looked at the figure of Bhutto XVI, who gradually stepped onto the high platform and sat on the golden throne. There was also some faint excitement in between his expression as he stared at the golden throne on the high platform. He muttered under his breath, “It hasn’t been more than twenty years since His Majesty had ascended the throne, but he’d already broken through many ranks. He turned from a Sixth-level Spell Caster into a Ninth-level Spell Caster he is now. In addition, he has the Crown of Kings, so even if he has to face a Great Wizard, he won’t be afraid either!”

This was the heritage of the Blackmoon royal family. If a Sixth-level Spell Caster constructed spells in a step-by-step manner, it would have taken at least several decades or even centuries to gradually become a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

However, if one became king, one’s strength would grow really quickly, at a speed that ordinary people could hardly imagine. That was because a king could rely on the unimaginable heritage accumulated in the royal family, coupled with the supreme power of being a king.

Hence, it would not be difficult to figure out why the fourth prince, the eighth prince, and the other members of the royal family would compete for the throne. Anyone of them who had the slightest ambition would certainly not let go of the opportunity for the treasures that one would have after ascending to the throne.

The benefits of becoming a king were so great. Which royal family member would not be tempted?

Apart from the eighth prince, the fourth prince, who was opposite him, also looked at Bhutto XVI. He too, had a lingering eagerness in his eyes. In about four or five years, Bhutto XVI would be abdicated. By that time, the best among the members of the royal family would be chosen to become the new king!

“Everyone, please have a seat.”

After Bhutto XVI had sat down, he said slowly as he pressed both his hands down slightly.

One after another, the crowd on both sides of the square sat down. The eighth prince’s expression had returned to his usual calmness.

“His Royal Highness, the eighth prince!”

He had just only sat down when a lady donned in palace attire walked out of the garden. She wore a white mopping dress and was surrounded by several maids. After bowing to Bhutto XVI, she went straight to the eighth prince’s side.

The eighth prince revealed a gentle smile too. “Princess Chyne, you’re late.”

This elegant, beautiful woman who beamed with extravagance was a royal princess.

Princess Chyne sat next to the eighth prince. Thereafter, she looked at the fourth prince opposite her, revealing a dignified expression between her looks. She mumbled, “Your Royal Highness the eighth prince, you have to be wary of the fourth prince today.”

Princess Chyne seemed to be in the eighth prince’s camp as she was closer to the eighth prince. In fact, the entire royal family had broken off into several camps. However, there were already several princesses or great aristocrats on the fourth prince’s side. While on the eighth prince’s side, there was only Princess Chyne.

It was also evident that the fourth prince’s force was much larger than that of the eighth prince’s. The royal family members or the great aristocrats would naturally choose the fourth prince, who seemed to be more likely to inherit the throne.

As for Princess Chyne’s kind advice, the eighth prince nodded in response, but he did not really care. He smiled at Princess Chyne as he replied, “Don’t worry, I’ve prepared adequately this time!”

Princess Chyne seemed to have understood the eighth prince’s arrangement. She turned her head and gave a slight nod to both Leo and Merlin.

The annual royal family hunting was not just any simple hunting event. Instead, it was required to have a grand ceremony before the start of hunting.

This grand ceremony needed to be presided over by the king personally. The process was very cumbersome, and many Spell Casters were bored by it as they began showing drowsy looks.

Merlin was no exception. He was not interested in these cumbersome rituals. So, he closed his eyes to rest.

“Hum hum hum…”

Suddenly, Merlin noticed that the slave contract he had signed with Wizard Bammou was quivering slightly.

“Is Bammou here?”

Merlin was delighted. Although he strictly ordered Wizard Bammou to arrive in four days, he was not really sure if he could arrive on time.

Now that there was a change to the servant contract, it had obviously sensed Wizard Bammou’s arrival. The contract would respond only in the Imperial City or places within a relatively close distance.

Thinking of this, Merlin hurriedly stood up and said to the eighth prince, “Your Highness, I need to step out for a moment. There’s a private matter that I must attend to!”

The eighth prince did not inquire further as he waved his hand. “Go, but the hunting grand ceremony is coming to an end, so you need to come back as soon as possible.”

Merlin nodded. With the slave contract, he was able to find Wizard Bammou easily. It would not take him a long time.

Thus, Merlin bid farewell to everyone and turned around, making his way out of the forest.

Chapter 341: Battle I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After leaving the forest, Merlin quickly took out the slave contract. Using it, he could easily contact Wizard Banmou.

Sensing that Wizard Banmou’s location was still quite a distance away, Merlin communicated via the slave contract, “Banmou, come to Kingswood in the Imperial City as fast as you can.”

Wizard Banmou had just entered the Imperial City when he felt the message emanate from the slave contract. A look of helplessness flashed across his face.

He had not wasted a single moment in rushing to the Imperial City, and now before he could even catch his breath, he was again galloping at full speed towards the royal forest. As it was an order from Merlin, Wizard Banmou did not dare disregard it.

Moments later, Banmou finally rushed to the fringes of Kingswood. Even from a great distance, he could see Merlin standing outside.

“Master!”

Wizard Banmou presented himself before Merlin. His face was slightly pale, betraying the tiredness he felt from the arduous journey.

Merlin nodded in relieve. Banmou had arrived. Seeing that Banmou must have exhausted his magic powers in rushing here, as well as for the sake of the upcoming battle; Merlin reached into his ring and extracted thousands of elemental crystal stones. He handed them to Banmou. “The reason I have summoned you to come to the Imperial City is for something immensely important. After this, there may be a fierce battle, you must quickly replenish your magic powers!”

“A fierce battle?”

Wizard Banmou grimaced and shook his head with an air of helplessness. He had already guessed it in his heart. If Merlin made him rush all the way from Prakash City to the Imperial City, something big must have happened.

Since Merlin had termed it a ‘fierce battle’, then Wizard Banmou would not dare to underestimate the situation. He took the elemental crystal stones and nodded deliberately. “Don’t worry master, I will recover my magic powers as fast as possible.”

“Alright, let’s go. You should follow me inside without alerting anyone. Once we enter the Kingswood, you will quietly hide yourself and follow me closely. No one besides me should know of your presence, so in the upcoming battle, you can wield an unexpected edge!”

There was a flash of sorrow in Wizard Banmou’s eyes. He completely understood what Merlin meant. He nodded his head.

Seeing that Wizard Banmou had fully understood his intentions, Merlin felt slightly relieved. With Wizard Banmou by his side, he also felt more secure. In addition, the eighth prince’s chance of victory had also increased.

Merlin entered Kingswood with Wizard Banmou, after which the latter curiously disappeared into the crowd. Wizard Banmou was so skillful that even Merlin could not locate him. If not for the fact that he could still sense Wizard Banmou via the slave contract, Merlin might even wonder whether Wizard Banmou was still inside the forest.

“It seems like Banmou’s concealment skills are quite advance, this plan is even more foolproof than I thought!”

Merlin stopped trying to search for Banmou’s physical location and returned to the square. He took his place behind the eighth prince.

The eight prince turned around to give him a slight nod, before resuming his full attention on the grandiose ceremony.

The ceremony continued for another two to three hours before it finally ended.

After the ceremony, King Bhutto XVI slowly stood up and regarded the many princes, princesses and nobles with affection. Softly, he spoke, “Recently an elk king has appeared in Kingswood. It is very rare. Whoever succeeds in hunting this elk king will be the winner of this hunt!”

This practice was largely similar to the past annual hunts in Kingswood. At times, victory was determined by the highest number of kills, and at other times, victory was determined by whoever caught a specific creature first.

The elk king chosen this time was extremely rare. Even normal elks were uncommon in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, what more the elk king.

Many of the noblemen’s sons appeared to be excited to start the hunt. After all, the winner would receive a handsome reward from King Bhutto XVI.

The fourth prince and eighth prince, on the other hand, did not move a muscle. Both princes were staring daggers at one another. The measly reward did not mean anything to them. It was not the hunt that they were fighting for.

It was the throne!

King Bhutto XVI’s gaze suddenly landed on the fourth prince and eighth prince. For just a moment, a complicated expression flashed across his face, but disappeared almost immediately. He waved his hand, “Alright, go! Start the hunt!”

“Rumble.”

Almost everyone stood to their feet and gave a small polite bow to King Bhutto XVI. A few noblemen’s sons could no longer reign in their patience and immediately sprinted off into the deeper parts of the royal forest.

Princess Chyne’s expression was grave. Taking one look at the fourth prince, she lowered her voice and whispered to the eighth prince, “Be careful!”

The eighth prince narrowed his eyes as he watched the fourth prince lead a battalion of men into the deep forest. He took a deep breath. There was a glimmer in his eyes as he smiled back at her, “Don’t worry, I’ll be back!”

“Let’s go!”

Upon the order of the eight prince, Wizard Leo, Merlin and numerous other Sixth and Seventh-level Spell Casters began to enter the deep forest.

Some of the noblemen immediately sensed something amiss. Both the eighth prince and the fourth prince had brought a large battalion of powerful Spell Casters deep into Kingswood. There was no way that the mere task of capturing an elk king would require such powerful wizards.

The noblemen were all intelligent and vigilant people. Looking at the scene unfolding before them, they immediately had a bad premonition. Those who were more cautious even sent people into the royal forest to retrieve their sons.

Perched high above on the throne, King Bhutto XVI too casted his gaze on the eight prince and fourth prince’s battalions gradually disappearing into the deep forest.

A personal aide beside King Bhutto XVI spotted an inscrutable look on his face. Unable to hold himself back any longer, he whispered, “Your Majesty, the fourth prince and the eight prince…”

Before he could finish his sentence, King Bhutto XVI interrupted him with a wave of his hand. The king’s tone was heavy as he said, “This is their destiny. Even back then, I ascended this throne in the exact same way…”

There was as if a trace of regret in King Bhutto XVI’s demeanor. As a member of the Blackmoon royal family, this was their fate!

…

Deep in the royal forest, on a lush green grass-covered slope, colorful butterflies were fluttering about. It was truly a beautiful scenery to behold.

“Whoosh…”

Suddenly, a light gust of wind scared away all the butterflies.

A group of horse riders gradually emerged on the slope, trampling the lush green grass beneath them. Their presence also brought about the noisy neighs of war horses, disrupting the previously tranquil atmosphere.

The horse riders climbed up the slope and stopped. The eighth prince looked around and sneered loudly, “The choice of location is not bad at all! Fourth brother, really, you shouldn’t have!”

Following the remark by the eighth prince, a large group of horse riders immediately appeared from behind the slope to face the eighth prince’s team. At the front of the riders, leading the men was, of course, the fourth prince, who had been the first to enter the forest.

The fourth prince looked calm and unfrazzled. He spurred his horse a few steps forward and looked down towards the eighth prince in a condescending manner. His voice was calm as he spoke, “My dear brother. After so many years, this is the first time you called me ‘fourth brother’. Tsk tsk. This is a nice place indeed, more than sufficient to be your final resting place…”

There was a staggering pause before the fourth prince’s expression suddenly turned thunderous. “Everyone says that you’re intelligent, but this time you’re an utter fool! If only you had pretended to be sick and stayed out of the hunt, I would not have harmed you. It’s too bad that because you acted foolishly, I will have to send you to your grave!”

The eighth prince did not respond except with an indecipherable look. He spoke up, “Fourth brother, are you truly that confident?”

“What? Do you think you could possibly defeat me? Haha, just with that one Leo from the Dark Magic Region? He is only a Sixth-level Spell Caster, my dear brother. You are so naïve...”

The fourth prince’s tone was stern as he affixed his gaze on the group of men behind the eighth prince, including the cloak-clad Wizard Leo. It seemed that he was well-informed about the strengths of the eighth prince’s battle camp.

The atmosphere between both sides began to tense considerably. Even the bright blue sky appeared to darken, perhaps due to the vibration of elements from the large number of Spell Casters.

Merlin, on the other hand, was gauging the surroundings. This place was a barren ground in an open area. The only things nearby was a few big trees growing sporadically along the slope. Other than that, there were only bare rocks and lush green grass all around.

In such circumstances, Banmou should be further away and it would not be easy to hide, yet Merlin could clearly sense via the slave contract that Wizard Banmou was standing close to him.

It seemed that Wizard Banmou had a very unique concealment technique. Even amidst this group of Spell Casters, including two Eighth-level wizards, no one had noticed anything out of the ordinary.

Even though it was a critical situation with both sides ready to draw their swords and descend into a fierce battle at any time, Merlin had no intention of letting Wizard Banmou appear yet. If Wizard Banmou were to appear, then his appearance should be completely unexpected. In fact, it would be even better if it was strategic enough to sound the sweet gong of victory for their side.

Therefore, Banmou must only appear at the most crucial moment!

“Boom.”

At this very moment, a deafening noise, like a clap of thunder, rumbled across the sky. It was so loud that everyone’s ears began to ring. They looked up in horror. Somehow unbeknownst to them, a Giant Thunder Net had formed in the sky above their heads. The Giant Thunder Net descended from the sky towards them, effectively trapping the eighth prince and all his men underneath it.

Threads of lightning flashed threateningly across the Giant Thunder Net, emitting a dangerous vibe.

“Heh heh, why waste time spouting nonsense? Kill them!”

Wizard Morston said sinisterly, clad in a black cloak. His body was flashing with waves upon waves of endless Thunder Element. This Giant Thunder Net was an Eight-level spell casted by Morston!

No one would have thought that Morston would be so bold as to start attacking immediately. Moreover with just one spell, he managed to trap almost all of the eighth prince’s men. In the blink of an eye, the eighth prince’s camp found themselves at a great disadvantage.

After all, this was an Eighth-level spell. It would not be easily countered by ordinary spells. If the Giant Thunder Net fell on top on them, then the eighth prince’s camp would suffer huge unrecoverable losses. Countless number of Spell Casters would be killed by the Lighting and Thunder spells before they could even cast a single spell.

“Wizard Leo!”

Looking at the Giant Thunder Net in the sky, the eighth prince could not help but change moods, turning his gaze towards Wizard Leo.

Chapter 342: Battle II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Rip!”

The black cloak on Wizard Leo’s head was instantly ripped into shreds, revealing his heart-wrenching bloodshot eye.

At the same time, looking at Giant Thunder Net descending from the sky, the vertical bloodshot eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead burst open and shot out an intense blood-red ray.

“Darkness Eye, disintegrate!”

The blood-red ray vibrated violently, and like a blood-covered sword, penetrated a hole into Giant Thunder Net. The remaining wisps of lightning and thunder then gradually dissipated into thin air.

Merlin narrowed his eyes and fixed his stare firmly on Wizard Leo. He was well aware that the skill displayed by Wizard Leo was the third form of Darkness Eye, which was also the strongest form that could be controlled by Wizard Leo.

When Merlin stood off against the Flame Image on the Ship of Nikola, he had used the bracelet which contained the sealed energy of a small portion of Darkness Eye. When Darkness Eye displayed its third form “disintegrate”, only then was he able to defeat the Flame Image.

Therefore, only Merlin knew that the attack cast by Wizard Leo was not as simple and easy as it looked. In fact, it was already one of the strongest attacks by Wizard Leo.

“Good!”

Seeing that Wizard Leo could “easily” counteract Morston’s spell, the eighth prince could not help but exclaim, a trace of smugness displayed on his face.

As long as Wizard Leo could contain Wizard Morston and Wizard Tanin, the eighth prince had a chance of winning the battle.

“Haha. Fourth Brother, it seems that the great price you paid to obtain those two Wizards was for naught! Come on, then. There’s no room for compromise in the fight for the throne. This is written in our destinies!”

The eighth prince’s body began to float into the air. Halfway up the sky, he glared challengingly at the fourth prince.

The fourth prince bit his lip and said fiercely to Tanin and Morston, “Wizards, kill Leo as soon as possible!”

With that, he leaped into the air and soared into the sky for a face-off with the eighth prince. Despite the great distance between them, both princes were emanating a daunting vibe. The two royal princes’ powers were not at all inferior to some Seventh-level Spell Casters.

“Kill!”

Seeing that the two princes had begun to engage in battle, the Spell Casters in both camps roared in unison. Each of them cast their attacks, and the melee began!

…

Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston exchanged a look. Similarly, their black cloaks were ripped apart, revealing countenances that were not much better than Wizard Leo’s.

Wizard Morston said to Wizard Tanin, “Tanin, you deal with those Seventh-level Spell Casters under the eighth prince. Leave Leo to me!”

Wizard Tanin nodded. Without a word, he prepared to fly toward Wizard Leo.

“Darkness Eye, exterminate!”

A blood-red ray shone directly toward Wizard Tanin. Even though Wizard Tanin was an Eighth-level Spell Caster, the reputation of Darkness Eye was too infamous. He did not dare deflect the attack straight-on, so he retreated to avoid it.

“Eh? You want to control the two of us? Now that’s digging your own grave! Tanin, ignore the others. Kill Leo first and obtain his Darkness Eye!”

Seeing that Wizard Leo stopped Wizard Tanin from leaving, Wizard Morston immediately knew Leo’s plan, which was to control both Eight-level Spell Casters in order to buy time for the eighth prince and his men.

Regardless of Wizard Leo’s strength, he was still only a Sixth-level Spell Caster. Between Sixth-level and Seventh-level, laid a significant threshold with fundamental differences. It was only upon achieving the Seventh-level that a Spell Caster would be qualified to be called a higher-order Spell Caster.

Naturally, Morston was furious. He no longer paid attention to the others. First and foremost, his priority was to join forces with Wizard Tanin and kill Wizard Leo. Moreover, both Wizards were hungrily coveting Darkness Eye wielded by Wizard Leo.

Therefore, the two Eighth-level Spell Casters unleashed waves upon waves of Eighth-level spells. The power of the spells was so terrifying that it disrupted the fluctuation of elements within the vicinity. Several Spell Casters who wanted to absorb the elements found that they were unable to do so due to the disruptions from the Eighth-level spells unleashed by Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston.

The face-off with two Eighth-level Spell Casters caused Wizard Leo's expression to turn exceptionally serious. In his forehead, Darkness Eye slowly turned crimson, the color of blood. Slivers of blood-red rays shone through it, almost enveloping Wizard Leo's entire body. It made him look extremely strange, like a glowing bloody blob.

In the beginning, the eighth prince and his men were quite worried whether Wizard Leo could control the two Eighth-level Wizards Tanin and Morston. Nevertheless, they later realized that no matter what spells were cast by the two Eighth-level Wizards, all of them could be disintegrated by Wizard Leo's Darkness Eye.

This was the third form of Darkness Eye. After killing Osseus, Wizard Leo gained a deeper understanding of it.

Hence, Wizard Leo was now able to continuously release the disintegration power of the third form of Darkness Eye. He was much stronger now compared to when he first killed Osseus.

Once they witnessed that Wizard Leo was able to control the two Eighth-level Wizards Tanin and Morston, the Spell Casters under the leadership of the Eighth prince gained a lot more confidence. A ray of hope sprouted in their hearts, and they were able to fight the battle with much vigor. For a period of time, they managed to equalize the advantage initially wielded by the fourth prince and stabilize the situation.

…

“Merlin, die!”

From the start, ninth Wizard Oden had already eyed Merlin. Once the melee began, he immediately rushed toward Merlin. However, he kept a considerable distance between himself and Merlin, never coming too close. He only cast spells at Merlin from afar.

It seemed that Oden was still afraid of Merlin’s Darkness-type Spells, and was fearful of being ensnared in an illusion again.

“Get lost!”

Merlin snorted coldly. Without sparing Oden a single look, he cast Flash Wind and flew forward. His targets were the fourth and fifth Wizards from the nine core Wizards!

The fourth Wizard was a silver-haired old man while the fifth Wizard was a charming beautiful female Wizard. They originally intended to combine their skills together and with their powerful strength, make a clean sweep of the numerous Spell Casters led by the eighth prince.

This was because besides the Seventh-level Spell Casters, no other Spell Casters under the eighth prince could possibly oppose the combined strength of the fourth and fifth Wizards.

“Whoosh!”

Riding on Flash Wind, Merlin instantly evaded Oden’s entanglement. He stopped in front of the fourth and fifth Wizards, and declared calmly, “My dear Wizards, your opponent is me!”

“Are you the one who killed seventh Wizard Els?”

The fourth Wizard squinted his eyes at him but did not rush to attack. Instead, he gauged Merlin carefully.

Merlin’s expression was calm. He grinned and answered, “Yes, that’s right. The seventh Wizard died in my hands. Soon, both of you will end up just like seventh Wizard Els!”

“Nonsense!”

The beautiful fifth Wizard huffed at him coldly before flipping her long blond hair.

“Swish swish swish!”

The fifth Wizard’s hair suddenly grew at an alarming pace. Each strand of hair was like a tree vine, flying straight at Merlin.

Countless strands of hair danced in the sky, almost intertwined into a large web to trap Merlin inside.

“Alpine Beast People?”

Merlin immediately knew the fifth Wizard’s identity. She must be one of the alpine Beast People. Otherwise, she would not possess such strange powers.

The fifth Wizard's hair strands could be soft or hard as she intended. Merlin could sense its intimidating power. If the hair got too close to him, maybe even Fifth-level Defensive spells and robe would not be able to block it.

Moreover, not only had the fifth Wizard started attacking, but the fourth Wizard too had transformed himself into a ball of fire. Then, the fiery flames roared up and further transformed into a huge four to five-meter wall of fire, crackling furiously as it moved in Merlin's direction.

These were all Sixth-level spells with such a terrifying show of power!

“Merlin, die!”

Behind Merlin, the voice of ninth Wizard Oden rang once again. His speed was not as fast as Merlin's Flash Wind, but he managed to catch up right at this moment. His face portrayed a sly expression as he waved his hands. Ice crystals began to condense rapidly into a single icy arrow, heading directly toward Merlin.

Ninth Wizard Oden hated Merlin with all his heart. Initially, the eighth prince had planned for four Sixth-level Spell Casters to control other Wizards besides the fourth and fifth Wizards. However, Oden's sight was so steadfastly fixed on Merlin that the other Spell Casters were unable to catch up to him. They were too late to stop Oden from sneaking up to Merlin from behind.

At that moment, Merlin's situation became precariously dangerous. The fourth, fifth and ninth Wizards were not only Sixth-level Spell Casters but they were also immensely powerful. All three Wizards were casting their strongest spells at Merlin.

A flash of anger flashed across Merlin’s eyes. It was obvious that this was not the first time that the fourth and fifth Wizards have worked together. Their combination was undeniably admirable with the fifth Wizard binding the target while the fourth wizard unleashed his strongest attack. Of course, not forgetting also ninth Wizard Oden’s stealth attack from behind.

Facing such a dangerous situation, Merlin took a deep breath. Just as he had predicted, Flash Wind had no effect on binding spells regardless of its speed.

Fortunately, this time, Merlin had constructed Perfect Armor, which was also fused with Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth. He estimated that any spell below Seventh-level, as long as there was no Pandora Demon Ability, would not be able to penetrate the defense of Perfect Armor.

Nevertheless, it was only Merlin’s guess. Right now, it was the best time to test Perfect Armor!

“Perfect Armor!”

Merlin’s body was swiftly covered with a rich ocher light. The light then speedily molded into a gigantic armor, covering Merlin’s entire body. He looked like an ocher giant.

“Boom!”

There was a huge impact. The fourth Wizard’s flames, like a raging sun, had enveloped Merlin entirely and was burning furiously.

Almost simultaneously, ninth Wizard Oden’s icy arrow, which packed a mighty penetrating power, also stabbed mercilessly on Merlin’s Perfect Armor.

As for the fifth Wizard’s hair strands, they bounded Merlin and immediately tightened further. The hair strands also sprouted many sharp spikes that were exceptionally hard, all of which were mercilessly lodged into Merlin’s Perfect Armor.

In an instant, Perfect Armor was subjected to three fierce attacks by Sixth-level spells.

“Hum.”

At that moment, everyone could clearly see an incomparable ocher light ray emerge from within the flames and into the sky. The next moment, the light ray expanded in the sky into a gigantic armor measuring tens of meters tall.

Within the armor, a black-robed figure was vaguely visible.

Chapter 343: Battle III

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the air, the huge ocher armor was like a giant stretched out in the sky, its body still burning with blazing flames.

However, the menacing flames could only burn on the surface of the huge armor. It was extremely difficult to harm the figure inside the armor, and downright impossible to melt down the armor.

This was after all Perfect Armor which had been fused with Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth. It was able to withstand any Sixth-level spells attacks. Thus, with the protection of Perfect Armor, Merlin could not be harmed by the fourth Wizard's attack.

Moreover, a distinctive trait of Perfect Armor was its maintenance which only required a very negligible amount of Magic Power. Even though it was continuously consuming Magic Power, Merlin did not fear anyone.

"Crack!"

Ninth Wizard Oden's icy arrow landed on Perfect Armor, but all it did was cause Perfect Armor to vibrate slightly. Following that, the icy arrow shattered into pieces – it did not stand a chance against Perfect Armor.

"Tsss."

The fourth Wizard mumbled under his breath as he gazed at the gigantic armor in the sky. “Perfect Armor! I can’t believe that the eighth prince gave all the royal spells to Merlin! Perfect Armor can be considered the strongest defensive spell among Third-level spells!”

The fourth Wizard had followed the fourth prince for many years and had heard of many rumors surrounding the royal spells. Naturally, he had heard of the famous Perfect Armor. Although it was merely a Third-level spell, once paired with an enhancing casting tool, its Magic Powers would be boosted tremendously. That was the reason why it was called “perfect”.

The reason it earned such a big reputation for itself was precisely due to the uniqueness of Perfect Armor. Its defense was all-rounded and had almost no flaws or loopholes.

“No matter how strong the defense of Perfect Armor supposedly is, it shouldn’t have been resistant enough to withstand a combined attack from the three of us!”

The fifth Wizard retracted her long hair and grumbled gloomily.

The fourth Wizard took a long, hard look at Merlin who was suspended in mid-air. He growled, “Pandora Demon Ability. It’s a Demon Ability that can be fused into spells!”

“So, you’re saying that Merlin possesses a Pandora Demon Ability that can be fused into spells?”

The fifth Wizard was stunned momentarily, followed by an involuntary flash of surprised thrill on her face. For an average Spell Caster, it might be the first time they had heard about Pandora Demon Ability, and definitely would not know the vast differences between the various Pandora Demon Abilities.

The fifth Wizard was a Sixth-level Spell Caster who had had a wide exposure to the world. Therefore naturally, she was well aware that among Pandora Demon Abilities, any Pandora Demon Ability that could be fused into spells was extremely rare and precious.

It was not surprising that the fifth Wizard was sorely tempted when she discovered that Merlin possessed a Pandora Demon Ability that could be fused into spells.

However, before the fourth and fifth Wizard could launch another attack, the situation changed dramatically.

Merlin, who was high up in the sky, discharged a brilliant flash. The blazing flames that were encapsulating him suddenly disappeared without a trace. They were completely absorbed by his body. With the suppression of the Flame Maxim, these blazing flames would not cause any harm to Merlin. On the contrary, they would be rapidly converted into Magic Power.

Without the restraint of the Flame Maxim, Merlin promptly turned around to glare directly at ninth Wizard Oden behind him.

“Oden, last time you didn’t die, but this time, you won’t be as lucky!”

Merlin declared. Once again, flames appeared on his body. Only this time, it was the white flames of Fiery Collapse.

“Condensed Fire!”

Small fireballs began appearing one after another. These were highly compressed fireballs which contained terrifying powers. It was the spell Merlin had constructed recently, a Third-level fire-type spell which was much more powerful than his Sea of Purgatory Fire.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

A series of small fireballs flew at breaking speed from every direction. Ninth Wizard Oden could not avoid them and could only cast a defensive spell to protect his body.

Nevertheless, Wizard Oden was extremely confident as his greatest forte was defensive spells. Back then, Merlin had used a Darkness-type spell to temporarily entrap Oden in an illusion but still failed to kill him. It was evident to Oden that his defensive spells were sufficiently unique.

However, Merlin was no longer the same person as he was back then!

“Chi chi chi.”

A few small fireballs hit Oden’s body successively. They did not give a very strong impact nor did they seem to cause any harm to Oden.

Soon enough though, the small fireballs began to grow aggressively. It was as if they were stuck onto his body. The flames swelled up and quickly spread across Oden’s body, turning it into a mighty blazing flame, encapsulating Oden.

“Impossible. Absolutely impossible… Fourth Wizard, fifth Wizard, help me…”

The angry flames had already engulfed Oden. This time, his luck had run out. Merlin’s Third-level spells – Fiery Collapse and Condensed Fire were already a match for the strongest Sixth-level spells, thus it was easy to break Oden’s defensive spells.

Trapped within the formidable fire of Fiery Collapse, it was a matter of time before he would be burned to ashes.

“This isn’t good. Quickly, save Oden!”

The fourth Wizard’s face turned grave as he shouted. The surrounding temperature immediately fell. Layers of ice crystals started forming all the way from the ground to mid-air, quickly spreading toward Wizard Oden to freeze the white flames on his body.

“Hmph. It’s too late!”

Merlin’s heart ticked, and the Fiery Collapse burned even stronger. The white flames burned all the way into the air, wrapping around the ice crystals and melting them into droplets of water, dripping onto the ground.

In those few short moments, there was no longer any sound from Wizard Oden. Upon closer inspection, there was no longer any trace of life.

“Oden is dead?”

Both the fourth and fifth Wizards expressions were extremely grim. No matter what, Oden was a Sixth-level Spell Caster. Right now, however, he was killed in an instant by a single spell from Merlin. This was a feat that even the two of them could not hope to achieve.

As such, when they turned their gazes back to Merlin again, their faces were grim. They no longer behaved carelessly. Instead, they joined forces with one another.

With one wave of his hand, Merlin reclaimed the flames of Fiery Collapse. On its way back, a ring also fell into his palm. It was Wizard Oden’s ring.

Oden had already turned into ashes, so only the solid ring was left behind to be acquired by Merlin.

Merlin was also in slight disbelief. Before coming to the Imperial City, he could only have a face-off with Oden in a cautious manner. Now, on the other hand, he could easily kill Oden with a snap of his fingers. The improvement between the two occurrences was so quick that it was almost dream-like. It was quite hard for him to believe that it was real.

Nevertheless, he glanced at the strength-filled armor on his body, and his heart was filled with pride. This was true power. Even when under siege of three Sixth-level Spell Casters, he had come out unscathed. Anything less than a Seventh-level spell, as long as it was not a Pandora Demon Ability, could no longer threaten him!

“Fifth Wizard, reveal your true form. I’ll also use my strongest skill. Otherwise, it may be dangerous for us today!”

The silver-haired fourth Wizard looked at Merlin warily, his expression turned grave.

…

“The legendary Darkness Eye is indeed powerful!”

On the other side, Wizards Morston and Tanin had surrounded Wizard Leo from the front and back in mid-air. These two Eighth-level Wizards should not have been lightly regarded by anyone. Yet, Wizard Leo appeared uncannily calm, almost as if he was unaware of the gravity of the situation that he was in.

In the earlier battle, Wizards Morston and Tanin had discovered that no matter how powerful or bizarre the spells were, they would still be broken by Wizard Leo using the third form of Darkness Eye.

Legend had it that Darkness Eye possessed seven forms. The fact that merely the third form was already so powerful not only failed to deter Wizards Morston and Tanin but instead made them even more determined to obtain Darkness Eye.

There were no other Spell Casters in the vicinity of the battle between Wizard Leo and Wizards Morston and Tanin. All the Spell Casters had drawn their distance from them as the battle between these three Wizards was no longer a battle that could be interfered by an average Spell Caster.

Just the mere aftershocks of an Eighth-level spell might easily render a Sixth-level Spell Caster helpless, causing irreversible damage and perhaps even death.

Moreover, Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye should not be underestimated as well. If anyone was touched even by a sliver of the blood-red ray, their entire body would immediately rot and decay. It would be an extremely ugly death.

Therefore, everyone kept their distance far away from Wizard Leo and his opponents, in fear of being accidentally struck by the fallout of their battle.

“Tanin, don’t hold back any longer. Use your Pandora Demon Ability! Haha. We’ll see if his Darkness Eye is enough to defeat both our Pandora Demon Abilities!”

A devious grin suddenly flashed across Wizard Morston’s face. The next moment, his body exhibited a white-water veil.

The white-water veil was flowing continuously – it was a sight to behold.

“Water-type spells?”

Wizard Leo watched the strange white-water veil which had appeared on both Wizards Tanin and Morston’s bodies. It was a very rare Water-type spell.

Water-type spells were neither good for general attacks nor for defense, and even its binding capabilities were not very strong. It was considered one of the naturally weaker type of element. Therefore, most Spell Casters would not create Water-type spells.

Nevertheless, Water-type spells also possessed some special characteristics. Some Water-type spells were able to treat injuries. In fact, many Water-type spells had healing properties.

It was just that most Spell Casters came prepared with potions, therefore the healing properties of Water-type spells were not a priority. Coupled with the fact that its attacking powers, defensive powers, and binding powers were all somewhat lacking, naturally, there were few who were interested in creating Water-type spells.

It was unexpected that Wizards Tanin and Morston had not only created Water-type spells but also cultivated Water-type Pandora Demon Abilities. That white layer of water veil was also the ultimate skill of both Wizards Morston and Tanin.

Wizard Leo frowned. The bloody eye in his forehead twitched slightly, and a blood-red ray flew directly toward Wizard Morston.

“Darkness Eye, disintegrate!”

It was the same third form of Darkness Eye that was difficult to block even by Eighth-level spells. Previously, Wizard Morston would have evaded it completely or continuously cast a series of defensive spells to fend off its attacks.

This time, however, Wizard Morston stayed in place, allowing the blood-red ray of Darkness Eye to engulf his body.

Chapter 344: Battle IV

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The third form of Darkness Eye that even the Flame Image on the Ship of Nikola could not fend against was not something that could be overlooked, naturally, it would not be something that could be blocked by mere Seventh-level Spell Casters. Even Eighth-level Spell Casters might not be able to resist the third form of Darkness Eye if they only used normal spells.

Previously, Wizard Leo and the two Eighth-level Wizards Morston and Tanin had battled for a very long time. The fact that neither side had prevailed already spoke volumes of the power of Darkness Eye.

Right now, however, the blood-red ray from Darkness Eye was shining directly on Wizard's Morston's water veil. Layers of ripples bubbled rapidly across the white layer and proceeded to smoothen out just as quick.

The originally unbreakable and invincible third form of Darkness Eye was now unable to break this fragile-looking protection of the water veil.

Seeing that the white-water veil was still undisturbed, Morston's face showed a smug smile. He exclaimed loudly, "Heh heh, Leo, bet you didn't see that coming! You may have Pandora Demon Abilities, but did you think that we didn’t have them as well? Although not as powerful as your Darkness Eye, our Pandora Demon Abilities have the powerful ability to be fused with spells. In addition, when we were constructing our Seventh-level spells, we had already cultivated the Third-level Pandora Demon Ability. Your Darkness Eye has only achieved its third form, it can’t break our defense!”

Wizards Morston and Tanin both possessed the Third-level Pandora Demon Ability that could be fused into spells.

Even though this Pandora Demon Ability was a Water-type, once cultivated to the Third-level, its prowess would be unrivaled. Moreover, both had used Eighth-level spells with startling defensive power. Just by using the third form of Darkness Eye, it was impossible to overcome their defense.

It was not surprising that despite Tanin and Morston’s unmatched cruelty and having once upon a time destroyed a few Spell Casters’ families, they had managed to survive hundreds of years until now. They had a trump card up their sleeves.

Once Morston finished speaking, he revealed a greedy look on his face. He stared daggers at Leo, obviously coveting Leo’s Darkness Eye.

“Leo, if we get your Darkness Eye, coupled with our Pandora Demon Abilities… Heh heh… We’ll be completely unstoppable!”

Morston was thoroughly aware of the power of Darkness Eye. It was apparent just by looking at Wizard Leo. He was merely a Sixth-level Wizard but with the third form of Darkness Eye, he was able to fight on an equal footing with two Eighth-level Wizards. Until now, neither side had prevailed against the other.

If Darkness Eye was to be cultivated to the fourth or fifth form, it was yet unknown how much more terrifying the power would be. Perhaps the power of Darkness Eye was limited to the same level of Wizard Leo and could not be cultivated into more advanced forms. As Eighth-level wizards, Tanin and Morston obviously still hoped to cultivate Darkness Eye to its fourth and fifth forms, and maybe even more advanced forms beyond that.

Seeing that Tanin and Morston were inching closer, no longer afraid of Darkness Eye, Wizard Leo finally said, “Even if you obtained the knowledge of cultivating Darkness Eye, it would be of no use. In order to cultivate Darkness Eye, you need to construct Darkness-type spells!”

“Darkness-type spells? Who said we didn’t construct Darkness-type spells?”

A sinister grin appeared on the corners of Wizard Morston’s mouth. Following that, traces of Darkness-element began to fluctuate subtly around his body.

The changes on Wizard Morston’s body caught Wizard Leo by surprise.

Before this, Morston had already demonstrated Wind-type, Water-type, and Fire-type spells. With the addition of Darkness-type spells, it meant that Morston was a Four-Elemental Spell Caster!

“I see, so you’ve even constructed Darkness-type spells. You hid it very well!”

Wizard Leo’s face revealed a sneer. Tanin and Morston were both well-known for their ruthlessness. As a Sixth-level Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Leo was of course, well-informed about most matters.

However, he had not expected that these infamous Spell Casters had concealed Darkness-type spells and these powerful Pandora Demon Abilities.

“Heh heh. We have so many enemies. If we don’t conceal some of our abilities and keep a trump card, how do you think we’d be able to survive this long? You, on the other hand, are a mere Sixth-level Spell Caster. Yet you hunted down Osseus for thousands of miles and killed him, and now you’re interfering in the royal family’s matters. Tsk tsk. Do you think that you could have a clean sweep just with that one Darkness Eye? Tanin, attack!”

Suddenly, Morston roared loudly. His speed doubled, and his body entwined with the Wind-type element as he rushed toward Wizard Leo. In addition, menacing-looking flames started appearing on his body as well.

The same was true for Wizard Tanin. His entire body was like a Flame Giant, rushing toward Wizard Leo from behind. Surrounded by the powerful fluctuations of Fire Elements, Wizard Leo descended into real danger.

…

“Rip.”

There was a sound of cloth tearing. The fifth Wizard’s robes were ripped into shreds, revealing a milky white body underneath.

However, the naked body of the fifth Wizard had become the least enticing to anyone. This was because almost immediately after stripping, her milky white skin began sprouting numerous black spikes throughout her body. At the same time, her initially slender figure also started ballooning up beyond recognition. She looked extremely ugly.

Not too long afterward, the fifth Wizard revealed her true form. It was different from Snake Elder and the others. Her true form was especially curious – it was a giant black hedgehog.

Seeing that the fifth Wizard had revealed her true form, the fourth Wizard also inhaled deeply and pulled out a black bracelet from his ring. Underneath the sunlight, the black bracelet radiated a shiny glimmer.

The fourth Wizard caressed the bracelet gently. There was a trace of reluctance in his expression. He mumbled softly, “I thought I would never use this black obsidian bracelet, but who knew that I have to use it so soon…”

The fourth Wizard gritted his teeth and Fire Elements began to fluctuate around his body.

“Let it burn.”

Following the words of the fourth Wizard, flames began to burn everywhere around them. The black bracelet seemed to emit some mysterious fluctuations. The next moment, the flames began to burn much more ferociously.

Even Merlin’s expression waned slightly. He could sense that the fourth Wizard’s spell powers suddenly increased, becoming much stronger. In fact, the potency of the flames was no less than his Fiery Collapse. It had reached the peak capabilities of a Sixth-level spell.

“Hmm, that black bracelet can enhance the power of spells so it must be an enhancing casting tool… I didn’t expect that the fourth Wizard had such a precious enhancing casting tool with him!”

Merlin no longer dared to underestimate any of the Spell Casters. Even though the fourth Wizard was a roaming Wizard, it was not easy for a roaming Wizard to become a Sixth-level Spell Caster. He must have had some treasures hidden away at the bottom of his trunk.

The fourth Wizard’s hidden treasure, or his last trump card, was apparently that black bracelet. It was indeed an extremely rare and precious enhancing casting tool.

“Crack.”

As the flames burned stronger and stronger, small cracks began to appear on the black bracelet in the fourth Wizard’s hands. In the end, it snapped apart.

There were many types of enhancing casting tools. Since they were extremely rare and precious, they were very difficult to make. As a result, most of them could only be used once and would be destroyed after.

The black bracelet in the fourth Wizard’s hands was obviously a one-time use enhancing casting tool. It could only be used once before it was rendered useless.

Merlin felt the temperature of the surrounding flames increasing significantly. In addition, the fifth Wizard had revealed her true form. Despite possessing Perfect Armor, Merlin had no desire to face both of them head-on.

Therefore, he prepared himself to cast Flash Wind to retreat temporarily. Nevertheless, it seemed that the fourth Wizard had already predicted his move. With a single wave of his hand, a Sixth-level binding spell appeared, trapping Merlin inside a narrow space.

“Whiz.”

Initially, Merlin could have used Fiery Collapse to defeat this binding spell, but it was too late. Once he was bound, the fifth Wizard took the opportunity to rapidly roll her body into a gigantic ball, completely covered in sharp, hard spikes. She rose into the air, whizzing straight toward Merlin.

This was the fifth Wizard’s true form, which was also her most powerful form. Using the spikes on her body, she had killed countless powerful Spell Casters, including Sixth-level Spell Casters like herself.

Moreover, the fourth and fifth Wizards were obviously in perfect synchrony with one another. Leveraging on the exact moment that Merlin was bound, they both launched their strongest attack.

It was quite scary to have two ultimate Sixth-level Spell Casters working together!

Merlin took a deep breath. He no longer had time to break the binding. He could only face it head-on.

“Fine, let’s see if you can break my Perfect Armor!”

Merlin’s eyes also showed a trace of seriousness. Right now, he had no choice. Moreover, he had confidence in Perfect Armor. As long as the spell did not exceed the power of a Sixth-level Spell Caster, Perfect Armor should be able to withstand it.

“Thud.”

The fifth Wizard's true form, the giant hedgehog, packed with terrifying powers, smashed brutally against Merlin's Perfect Armor. For a moment, Merlin's Perfect Armor began to change rapidly, its ocher light flashing intermittently as if it was going to be broken at any time.

However, with Merlin's crazy injection of Magic Power, his Perfect Armor stabilized once again.

"It didn't break?"

The fifth Wizard was a little taken aback. This was already her strongest power. Usually, once she revealed her true form, no matter how strong the opponents were, they would not be able to resist her attack.

"Boom!"

Immediately after the fifth Wizard's attack was the fourth Wizard's enhanced Fire-type spell. With the assistance of the enhancing casting tool, it had achieved the peak powers of a Sixth-level spell, no lesser than Merlin's Fiery Collapse.

Even the fifth Wizard who was a considerable distance away could feel the extreme heat emanating from the flames. She could not stand it anymore and retreated a few steps.

"Fifth Wizard, don't lose focus. Continue to attack!"

The fourth Wizard looked at the motionless fifth Wizard and said with a severe expression.

The fifth Wizard nodded her head. She could sense that despite the powerful flames blazing wildly, Merlin's life force was still present among the flames. This showed that Merlin was still holding on and was not dead yet.

“Whiz whiz whiz.”

The fifth Wizard shot black spikes from her body using a special method. Like a rain of arrows spanning all the way from the ground to the sky, they flew straight toward Merlin, who was trapped in the flames.

Chapter 345: Leo Explodes I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Thud thud thud.”

A countless number of spikes flew toward Merlin just like raindrops. However, once they entered the flame, the arrows seemed to hit a hard, protective cover. The indestructible spikes were either broken directly or flew back in the opposite direction.

“Fire? Enhancing casting tools are indeed strong, but unfortunately, you shouldn’t use Fire-type spells!”

A nonchalant voice rang. Subsequently, the flames that were on Merlin’s body burned bigger and started to flash rapidly. Then, like a powerful suction, all the flames were sucked into his body.

“Hum hum hum.”

No matter how strong the flames were, they could be suppressed by the Flame Maxim. Moreover, it would instantly be converted into Magic Power. As the burning flames on Merlin slowly subsided, the pale white flames reappeared and regained its momentum. These Fire-type spells did not belong to the fourth Wizard, but to Merlin.

"How could this be possible? My spell, through the enhancing casting tool, must've achieved the peak power of a Sixth-level or even a Seventh-level spell. How could you be completely unscathed?"

The fourth Wizard's expression was slightly pale. The enhancing casting tool was his trump card – it was rarely used. He had managed to obtain a few one-time use enhancing casting tools before this. Each use was reserved for the most dire of moments and would successfully avert the crisis by annihilating even the strongest of his enemies.

This time was the first that the fourth Wizard had used the enhancing casting tool but did not manage to vanquish his opponent!

"Swish."

At this very moment, the fifth Wizard transformed into a giant hedgehog once again. Then, she turned into a whirlwind and swept directly into Merlin. The force that was contained within the attack was clearly tremendeous.

"Boom!"

The fifth Wizard's true form slammed into Merlin mercilessly. This attempt, however, was not as smooth-sailing as the last few attempts. When the fifth Wizard's true form met Merlin's Perfect Armor, the pale white flames started burning wilder and extended themselves toward the fifth Wizard's form.

These pale white flames were all part of the terrifying Fiery Collapse. It was partly the fifth Wizard's fault for being too complacent. She was not like the fourth Wizard, who understood these flames perfectly. It was only when the pale white flames started burning on her body that she realized it. However, it was too late.

The pale white flames of Fiery Collapse traveled down the spikes on her body rapidly, and in an instant, covered the entire giant hedgehog.

Suddenly, the fifth Wizard who was engulfed in the flames cried out a series of chilling shrieks. The power of Fiery Collapse was not one that could be withstood by anyone. Even though the fifth Wizard was of the alpine Beast People and had a more resilient body, it was impossible to withstand the burning power of Fiery Collapse.

“Let’s go!”

When the fourth Wizard saw that the fifth Wizard was engulfed by the pale white flames, his expression shifted. Right now, both Sixth-level Wizards had used their trump cards and could not prevail over Merlin. On the contrary, it looked like the fifth Wizard herself would die in Merlin’s hands.

The fourth Wizard was a Spell Caster who had lived for hundreds of years. Naturally, he was very alert and prepared to leave immediately.

“Swish.”

Just as the fourth Wizard’s figure started to move, a gust of Wind Element fluctuation flashed. Merlin’s figure was already right in front of the fourth Wizard.

“Leaving already? Too late!”

After absorbing a large amount of fire element from the fourth Wizard and converting it into Magic Power with the help of the Flame Maxim, Merlin was overflowing with unimaginable levels of Magic Power.

“Boom boom boom!”

Balls of condensed fire exploded in an instant, turning the sky into a sea of fire. Even the fourth Wizard could not endure these endless waves of Fiery Collapse. The Sixth-level defensive spells that he had employed in that moment was rapidly consuming his Magic Power…

It was only a matter of time.

Merlin was not the least in a hurry. He had Flash Wind, so he was not afraid of the fourth Wizard escaping. Compared to the fifth Wizard, the fourth Wizard was undeniably more difficult to defeat.

The fourth Wizard’s Sixth-level defensive spells were indeed quite powerful. In addition to the defensive robes he wore, even Merlin did not have the ability to easily vanquish the fourth Wizard.

Nevertheless, with unlimited Magic Power, Merlin might be able to exhaust the fourth Wizard to death. Thus, that was his battle strategy, which was to continue exhausting the fourth Wizard’s Magic Power. Once the fourth Wizard’s Magic Power ran out, he would be killed.

Although the fourth Wizard had already discerned Merlin’s plans, he had no choice but to endure it bitterly.

Merlin saw that the situation was completely under control, so he shifted his attention to other parts of the battlefield.

At this moment in the forest, there were several ongoing battles. Especially the remarkable battle between the eighth prince and the fourth prince. There were various types of top-level spells as well as an exchange of Pandora Demon

Abilities. The aftershocks of their battle had already leveled the forest around them.

As members of the royal family, particularly outstanding members who were in line for the throne, the fourth and eighth princes both possessed mighty abilities. With the added bonus of the royal family’s resources, both their abilities were no less, or perhaps even more powerful, than those Seventh-level Spell Casters.

Presently, however, the fourth prince and the eighth prince were equally matched. Neither of them was prevailing over the other. Merlin shifted his gaze to the rest of the battle.

On top of the hill where lush green grass was flourishing, there were stone debris flying and whirlwind twirling around. Occasional clouds of smog and dust filled the air. It was full of various chaotic elements.

Merlin squinted his eyes and used a great amount of Mind Power to direct his vision toward the battle of chaotic elements. Through his Mind Power, Merlin could see the situation among the chaos clearly.

It turned out that this was the battle between three Seventh-level Spell Casters. The three Seventh-level Spell Casters under the eighth prince were all top-notch Spell Casters. On the other hand, the first, second and third Wizards under the fourth prince, too, were very powerful.

Among them, the third Wizard was also of the alpine Beast People and could transform into a giant striped tiger. The tiger was extremely ferocious, and his roar could cause mental damage as well as spell failure.

He was perhaps one of the top-most powerful alpine Beast People. There were extremely few people who would be able to match the powers of an advanced Seventh-level alpine Beast People. Such alpine Beast People was also terrifying to behold as once they revealed their true forms, their powers were astounding.

Presently, the three Seventh-level Spell Casters under the eighth prince looked like they were on a lesser edge. However, it seemed that they were yet to play their trump cards, so there was still a chance. It was not easy to defeat a Seventh-level Spell Caster unless one possessed actual crushing strength. Otherwise, it was a battle of endurance.

The battle between these Seventh-level Spell Casters would not relent for a while, so Merlin shifted his gaze again, this time landing on Wizard Leo.

Suddenly, Merlin narrowed his eyes. He saw that Wizard Leo's Darkness Eye seemed to have no effect on Wizard Morston and Tanin. These two Eighth-level Spell Casters had finally shown their trump cards, and apparently, they possessed extremely powerful defensive Pandora Demon Abilities that could be fused into spells.

Wizard Leo's only crutch was Darkness Eye. If even Wizard Leo's third form of Darkness Eye could not harm Wizards Morston and Tanin, then Wizard Leo was naturally in a bad place.

At this moment, Merlin did not hesitate at all. Through the slave contract, he commanded Wizard Bammou. "Bammou, act now! If Wizard Leo dies, you'll accompany him to his grave!"

"B*stard!"

Wizard Bammou's face could not help but turn dark. Wizard Leo's current situation was extremely precarious. Not only was he surrounded by two Eighth-level Spell Casters with Pandora Demon Abilities but his Darkness Eye was also ineffective against them. It could be said that danger was waiting outside his door.

Now, he would have to battle with not only two Eighth-level Wizards, but two Eighth-level Wizards with Pandora Demon Abilities. If it was before this, Wizard Bammou definitely would not have interfered in such a dangerous situation. Right now, however, he was Merlin's slave and had no way to defy his orders.

If something actually happened to Wizard Leo, based on Bammou's understanding of Merlin, there was definitely hell to pay.

Thinking along those lines, despite the great reluctance in his heart, Bammou had no choice but to act.

"Whoosh…"

No one noticed that a slight breeze flew by. In fact, there was no fluctuation of elements – just a gentle breeze. At this moment, Morston was emitting a murderous vibe, his full concentration set on trapping Wizard Leo. Behind him, Wizard Tanin too was guarding him carefully. Leo was completely trapped.

"Heh heh. Leo, die!"

"Boom!"

An earth-shattering spell exploded. The two Eighth-level Spell Casters did not hold back at all. The level of power from the spells was simply heaven-moving and earth-shattering. A unique fluctuation spread in all directions within the vicinity.

“Crack crack.”

All the trees and rocks that were hit by the fluctuation were instantly pulverized into powder. Even a few Spell Casters who had not escaped in time turned into a bloody mist.

This was the effect of Eighth-level spells. If a powerful Eighth-level Spell Caster released a wide-range attacking spell, even a bustling city with a population of hundreds of thousands could be turned into ashes in an instant!

“Teacher Leo!”

Merlin’s gaze was locked on the powdered dust caused by that horrifying spell. This level of spell power was no longer one that he could interfere in. Despite his confidence in both Bammou and Leo, he could not help but worry about them.

Would Bammou and Leo be able to overcome such a powerful spell?

“Please don’t die!”

Merlin prayed desperately in his heart. Within the Dark Magic Region, the person that Merlin was closest to and most grateful toward was unquestionably Wizard Leo. Naturally, he did not want anything to happen to him.

“Oh right, the slave contract!”

Merlin was so overly worried that he almost forgot about the slave contract. Through the slave contract, he could detect Wizard Bammou’s condition.

Hence, Merlin quickly took out the slave contract. Through the slave contract, he could clearly feel the exuberant life force of Wizard Bammou.

“Bammou isn’t dead! What about Teacher Leo?”

Merlin’s heart leaped in joy. He hurriedly turned his gaze to the sky in a distance, where Wizard Leo’s figure had been swallowed by the earth-shattering spell.

Chapter 346: Leo Explodes II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Cough. Cough. That was dangerous. I was almost done for!”

Amidst dust and smoke, the voice of Wizard Bammou rang out. Amazingly, beside him stood Wizard Leo without a single scratch on his body. He was completely uninjured by the powerful spell released by the two Eight-level Spell Casters – Wizards Morston and Tanin.

Upon seeing an unknown Spell Caster appear in the battlefield and had gotten involved directly in the battle between the Eighth-level Spell Casters, many Spell Casters on the ground had begun to pay attention.

However, the spell which was released was so powerful that no one could see clearly what had happened. Naturally, they also did not know how Wizard Leo had escaped.

Only Wizard Morston and Tanin with their sullen faces knew how Wizard Leo had escaped. It was all because of the unknown Spell Caster who had appeared beside Leo.

Morston narrowed his eyes. He could distinctly sense that the life force on Wizard Bammou belonged to a Seventh-level Spell Caster. However, the spell that he used to save

Leo was incredible beyond comprehension. His speed was inconceivably fast – it was not a level that a Seventh-level spell could achieve.

“Pandora Demon Ability, it must be Pandora Demon Ability. Moreover, it’s an extremely strong Wind-type Pandora Demon Ability!”

Wizard Morston’s face darkened. If his opponent was just Leo alone, he was not afraid. After all, Leo was no longer able to escape his doom. Regardless of how powerful Darkness Eye was, it had failed to break through their defensive Pandora Demon Abilities.

Now, on the other hand, with another Seventh-level Spell Caster with Wind-type Pandora Demon Ability, the battle would be vastly different than before. If they were unable to fight back, they could now escape. Moreover, based on the power demonstrated by Wizard Bammou earlier, his speed was inconceivably fast. Even a Ninth-level Spell Caster might have problems stopping Wizard Bammou.

“Who are you?”

Morston asked with a sullen tone. Through the fourth prince’s intelligence, Morston had grasped almost all information about the slightly more powerful Spell Casters under the eighth prince. However, he did not have any impression of this unknown Spell Caster.

“Phew…”

Wizard Bammou exhaled a long breath of relief. Seeing that Wizard Leo was unscathed, he chuckled. “Thank heavens you’re safe, Wizard Leo. Otherwise, my master wouldn’t have spared me.”

Wizard Leo’s blood-red vertical eye opened slightly to scan Wizard Bammou, seemingly doubtful of him.

Wizard Bammou hurriedly explained, “Wizard Leo, my master is Wizard Merlin! It’s a long story about how that happened, but maybe we should think about how to deal with those two Eighth-level Spell Casters first?”

Wizard Bammou shifted his gaze toward Wizard Morston and Tanin. Sure enough, the two Eighth-level Spell Casters were coming toward them again, intending to trap both of them together.

Countless thoughts flashed by Wizard Leo’s mind. His Darkness Eye could not only see through any disguise or illusion, but it could also gauge a Spell Caster’s ability.

Wizard Leo saw that Wizard Bammou was a Seventh-level Spell Caster and had even constructed an Eighth-level spell. A Spell Caster of his level would usually be a core wizard in any organization, and yet Bammou was Merlin’s slave.

What was a slave? It was someone who had signed the most unfair slave contract; where his life and death were fully controlled by his master. Regardless of a Fourth, Fifth or Sixth-level Spell Caster, no one would sign a contract like that.

Wizard Leo knew that most probably this was a prize that Merlin had found during his trip to the Kurdmansla Islands. Many strange encounters must have occurred for a powerful wizard like Bammou to agree to become his slave.

Following Wizard Bammou’s gaze, Wizard Leo also saw the approaching Wizards Morston and Tanin. These two Eighth-level Spell Casters with Third-level defensive Pandora Demon Abilities were very powerful. Just a moment ago, they had caused Wizard Leo to be trapped in an extremely dangerous situation.

Even with Wizard Bammou’s help, all they could do was escape near death. Naturally, Morston and Tanin would not give up. Hence, Wizard Bammou and Wizard Leo had only two choices. Either they use Wizard Bammou’s Flash Wind to escape or they engage Wizards Morston and Tanin in another big battle.

Nevertheless, it was not so easy to escape. Even though Wizard Bammou’s Flash Wind was unmistakably faster than Wizard Morston and Tanin, if they continued the pursuit, then they would still have to fight them in the end.

“Wizard Leo, what should we do now? If you want to escape, then we have to prepare now. However, I don’t know if we can outrun these two Eighth-level Spell Casters. Eventually, it’ll boil down to whose Magic Power gets exhausted first! If you want to fight, I can help you control one of them!”

Wizard Bammou said through clenched teeth. Controlling one of these two was already pushing his limits. Before this, Wizard Bammou would not have easily volunteered to fight an Eighth-level Spell Caster.

Right now, however, he no longer had a choice. It would be difficult for Leo to defeat the two Eighth-level Spell Casters, Wizards Morston and Tanin, just by himself.

“Escape? If I escape this time, then I won’t have another chance to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster…”

Wizard Leo raised his head and looked up in the sky. Within the two empty eye sockets, there seemed to be a hint of a glowing black light which was extremely strange-looking.

He had been stuck at the Sixth-level for too long. Cultivating Darkness Eye was not a smooth-sailing journey, and Wizard Leo had paid a huge price!

One of the costs rendered his chances of becoming a Seventh-level Spell Caster to near impossible. It had become almost like an unattainable fantasy to him. This time, the Tear of God in the eighth prince’s hand renewed his hopes of becoming a Seventh-level Spell Caster again. If he missed this opportunity, he was afraid that it would be difficult to come by again.

“Whoosh.”

Wizard Morston attacked again. It was the same menacing flames. The raging flames burned with unrivaled viciousness.

Wizard Bammou gritted his teeth firmly. Strong flames began appearing on his body. His flames appeared to be even more intimidating as the tiny spaces in between the flames were burned into distortion.

Wizard Morston’s flames was an Eighth-level spell. They were constructed using Morston’s own understanding of flames. Starting from Seventh-level onward, there were no clear distinctions of levels for spells. It all depended on the Spell Caster himself and the depth of his understanding toward the spells he derived.

For example, a Spell Caster with a deeper understanding of flames would be able to derive more powerful Fire-type spells.

“Hiss hiss hiss.”

Wizard Morston’s flames and Wizard Bammou’s flames were intertwined with each other, engaged in a fierce competition. Both spells were Eighth-level spells. These flames was also the only Eighth-level spell constructed by Wizard Bammou.

Soon, Wizard Morston’s expression flickered. Looking at the competition between the two Eighth-level flame spells, it was obvious that Wizard Bammou’s flames were superior. They had obviously suppressed Morston’s flames.

“How is this possible?”

Wizard Morston was shocked to the core. His understanding of flames was the best among all his other spells. Yet his Eighth-level spell was weaker than Wizard Bammou’s flames.

The two flames were still intertwined, but Wizard Bammou’s flames would quickly suppress and devour Wizard Morston’s, then transform into bigger and more vicious flames. Ironically, from Wizard Bammou’s flames, Wizard Morston could see a kind of fascination which greatly deepened his understanding of fire. It was much better than what he could achieve just by researching in the dark on his own.

Thus, it was not surprising that some powerful Spell Casters continuously challenged other same-level Wizards. They were trying to gain a deeper understanding of spells through their battles in order to construct more powerful spells.

While Wizard Morston was astonished by the flames, Wizard Bammou was quite indifferent to it. He had absolute confidence in his Eighth-level Fire-type spell.

When he was imprisoned in the Flame Prison on the Ship of Nikola, Wizard Bammou had suffered the mother of all suffering. The flames in the Flame Prison contained some Maxim powers.

It was precisely during his suffering in this horrible Flame Prison, however, that Wizard Bammou's understanding of flames grew leaps and bounds. With that understanding, he was able to construct a brand-new Eighth-level flame spell.

Moreover, it was with the help of this brand-new Eighth-level flame spell that Wizard Bammou managed to hang on for hundreds of years in the Flame Prison. It was then that Merlin managed to pass the three levels, obtain the Flame Maxim, seize the Ship of Nikola, and release him from the Flame Prison.

Therefore, Wizard Bammou had absolute confidence in Fire-type spells. It was also proven that with this Eighth-level spell, Wizard Bammou was able to counter the power of another Eighth-level spell.

Of course, an Eighth-level Wizard would not be so easily defeated, nor would he only have one Eighth-level spell. Once his Fire-type spell was almost completely suppressed by Wizard Bammou, streams of water elements began to fluctuate on Wizard Morston's body.

Morston and Tanin had both constructed Water-type spells. Therefore, when Wizard Bammou's flames encountered their Water-type spells, especially fused with Pandora Demon Ability, it was rendered useless. It could no longer pose a threat to Wizard Morston.

“Damn it! Wizard Leo, their Pandora Demon Abilities have been fused into their spells. It's too strong, we can barely cause them any harm. Let's use my Flash Wind to escape temporarily!”

In his heart, Wizard Bammou wanted to gauge his powers. He was actually curious to find out if he could compete against an Eighth-level Wizard. Nevertheless, this time, Morston and Tanin were both extremely powerful. With the inclusion of Pandora Demon Abilities, Wizard Bammou could not gain an upper hand.

The order that Merlin gave him was to ensure Wizard Leo’s safety. Therefore, he thought about retreating. By using Flash Wind, Morston and Tanin would not be able to defeat them at least for a moment.

“Swoosh.”

Wizard Bammou turned his head but found that Wizard Leo was no longer there. Wizard Leo did not have the slightest intention to retreat. Instead, he was charging headfirst at Wizard Morston.

Wizard Leo’s expression was undeniably firm, especially the blood-red vertical eye in his forehead. It was stretched open to the limit, that even the faint glimmer of light deep inside could almost be seen…

Chapter 347: The Fourth Form, Control!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Darkness Eye, control!”

Wizard Leo growled softly. In his forehead, the blood-red glow of Darkness Eye had faded into a dim flicker. It appeared monstrous and hideous.

As for Wizard Leo himself, he was trembling slightly and his face was incomparably pale. He looked as if he was holding on through sheer determination. This meant that activating this attack of Darkness Eye was something even Wizard Leo could not bear.

Darkness Eye had seven forms – the first three were delude, exterminate, and disintegrate. This time, Wizard Leo had activated “control”, which was clearly the fourth form!

“The fourth form?”

Merlin’s eyes sharpened slightly. He witnessed the changes occurring in Wizard Leo and knew that this was Wizard Leo’s trump card – the fourth form of Darkness Eye. It turned out that Wizard Leo had cultivated the fourth form of Darkness Eye!

It was just that with Wizard Leo’s current strength, activating the fourth form of Darkness Eye appeared to take an unprecedented toll on him. He could not even maintain it for long. If he used it for just a moment too long, Wizard Leo would suffer grievous harm that would be difficult to recover from.

Wizard Bammou could only stare dazedly at the beams of dim light in Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye. As a Spell Caster from several hundred years ago, one with a certain degree of knowledge about Darkness Eye, Wizard Bammou knew very well what the fourth form of Darkness Eye entailed.

“How can there still be someone who could cultivate the fourth form of Darkness Eye?”

Wizard Bammou mumbled softly.

Presently, the target of Wizard Leo’s fourth form of Darkness Eye was Wizard Morston. The flames around him had been extinguished completely, and there was not a single trace of Elemental fluctuation.

The beams of dim, black light were like a cage, sealing Morston within. In the dim light, Wizard Morston could not sense any Elemental fluctuations as if he had been stripped off his spells.

A smile stretched across the corner of Wizard Leo’s mouth, although anyone could see that the smile was forceful.

Wizard Leo’s current situation was not much better than Wizard Morston’s. His face was drained, and his lips fresh red as if they were about to bleed. His cheeks were sunken like he was just skin and bones, causing his forehead to protrude. In particular, in the middle of his forehead, Darkness Eye bulged with a mixture of crimson and dim light as if it was about to pop out.

Wizard Leo was in a disastrous situation. It was evident that he had to pay a hefty price to forcibly activate the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

“The fourth form of Darkness Eye, control! What it controls are the elements! How could any of you understand the greatness of Darkness Eye?”

Wizard Leo was laughing coldly. Following that, Wizard Morston could distinctly feel that the water veil around him was gradually breaking up.

Even with the fusion of Pandora Demon Ability, it was completely useless. The Water Element quickly dispersed. This was due to Wizard Leo’s usage of Darkness Eye, for his control of Water Element was even stronger than Wizard Morston’s control.

Therefore, Wizard Leo could easily disperse Morston’s water veil. A Defensive spell of unparalleled strength, which was able to block the attack from the third form of Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye, was easily erased by Wizard Leo just like that.

Furthermore, in the face of the fourth form of Darkness Eye, it was futile to try casting any spells for Wizard Leo was in control of all Elements!

Perhaps only those powerful Ninth-level Wizards or Great Wizards, by relying on their tremendous mastery of the Elements, could counter the control of Elements exerted by the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

The water veil surrounding Wizard Morston was dispelled immediately. Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye had stripped away the Water Element. Therefore, Wizard Bammou grabbed this rare and hard-won opportunity to quickly cast his Eighth-level Fire-type spell.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh…”

Wizard Bammou’s flames began to burn vigorously, becoming increasingly powerful. Wizard Morston had no Defensive spells left. Even if he wanted to cast it again, all Elements have been removed by Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye. He could not squeeze out any spells at all.

At this point, a terrified expression had washed over Wizard Morston’s face, and he roared, “Tanin, save me! Leo won’t be able to maintain the fourth form of Darkness Eye for very long!”

There was still Wizard Tanin. In fact, Wizard’s Morston’s reminder was unnecessary. Wizard Tanin had already made his move, and his first response was to cast a Binding spell.

“Darkness Eye, control!”

Wizard Leo pointed lightly with one finger. Instantly, his entire body seemed to dry up, and he appeared incomparably withered. His life force was also rapidly diminishing.

At the same time, Darkness Eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead flourished in its might, and a high-pitched whine even rang out faintly.

Presently, Merlin felt that Darkness Eye seemed to have “come alive” and was largely different from its previous listless appearance. Based on Wizard Leo’s appearance, Merlin was afraid that he had paid a huge price this time in order to exhibit the fourth form of Darkness Eye twice in a row.

With Darkness Eye in control of all Elements, Wizard Tanin was unable to cast any spells. Even if he cast one, the Elements would be controlled instantly by Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye, and the spell would be dispelled straight away. Hence, Wizard Bammou seized this chance to attack. The flames around him split into two and raged toward Wizard Morston and Wizard Tanin.

This was Wizard Bammou’s strongest power. His Eighth-level Fire-type spell had persevered back when he was in the Flame Prison. It was no longer an ordinary Eighth-level spell and could be considered a spell that was marked by the Maxim’s power.

A spell like this did not need to use much power in dealing with two Eighth-level Spell Casters who had no Defensive spells at all. The robes they were wearing were burned to ashes immediately, and their anguished screeches could be heard from the blaze.

Tanin and Morston, two Eighth-level Spell Casters who had run amuck for centuries, had now died at the hands of Wizard Leo. In other words, they could not have killed these two powerful Eighth-level Spell Casters without Wizard Leo.

“It’s a shame that their rings were reduced to ashes. Otherwise, we could have gotten the treasures that these two had plundered over the years.”

Wizard Bammou saw that Morston and Tanin had been turned to ashes, and spoke somewhat regretfully. His Eighth-level spell had been too powerful that even the sturdy Spatial Rings were unable to withstand it. Thus, as it eliminated Wizard Morston and Wizard Tanin, it destroyed the Spatial Rings as well.

“Haha, Tanin and Morston are dead. Fourth Wizard, can you still escape?”

Merlin could now turn away and check on the rest of the battlefield. The first thing he saw was that Morston and Tanin were both burned to ashes by Bammou’s flames, and he could not help but cry out.

The fourth prince had been relying upon Wizards Tanin and Morston. It was because of these powerful Eighth-level Spell Casters that the fourth prince had thought that victory was in his grasp. However, now that Tanin and Morston were both dead, it was over. Many Spell Casters who were initially following the fourth prince began to hesitate, and some even retreated stealthily.

“There’s no hope left. I didn’t think that Darkness Eye of the legends would be so strong. Wizard Leo has really proven himself to be the powerful Spell Caster who could hunt down a genius of Ozmu!”

“The fourth prince is defeated, and it’s a crushing defeat at that. There’s no chance for a recovery. With Wizard Leo around, no one can contend against his Darkness Eye. In addition, there’s that mysterious and formidable Seventh-level Spell Caster. The Eighth-level spell he created could even overcome Wizard Morston’s Eighth-level spell. Who else under the fourth prince could ward them off?”

“All is lost for the fourth prince. We’d better leave first…”

Initially, the fourth prince was still at an advantage in general, but after the deaths of Wizard Morston and Wizard

Tanin, these Spell Casters had no fight left in them anymore. They each cast their spells and escaped while they could.

These Spell Casters had sided with the fourth prince in order to receive certain benefits. Now that they saw the fourth prince had no hope of triumph, these not-so-loyal Spell Casters would naturally not throw away their lives in vain.

“Master, let me help you.”

Wizard Bammou saw that Merlin was still fighting to the end with the fourth Wizard, and appeared beside Merlin in a flash. He instantly conjured a sea of fire, and after compressing the flames, shot them ferociously toward the fourth Wizard.

Perhaps Wizard Bammou was somewhat disadvantaged when he was handling Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston, but it was a piece of cake to kill a Sixth-level Spell Caster like the fourth Wizard.

The flames engulfed the fourth Wizard. Before he could even cry out, the fourth Wizard who had spent so long battling Merlin was reduced to ashes.

Merlin swept his gaze across the battlefield. The eighth prince’s forces seemed to be unstoppable. Many Spell Casters began to strike back as if with no regard for their lives, and the balance of victory shifted in favor of the eighth prince.

Moreover, they still had Wizard Bammou!

“Bammou, get rid of the strongest Spell Casters under the fourth prince one by one!”

Merlin commanded Wizard Bammou. Wizard Bammou relied upon Flash Wind and the Eighth-level Fire-type spell and undoubtedly became one of the key factors influencing the outcome of this war.

Furthermore, since Wizard Tanin and Morston were both dead, there was no one in the fourth prince’s camp who could defend against Wizard Bammou.

“Swish.”

Merlin did not continue picking another opponent but instead flew to Wizard Leo’s side.

“Teacher Leo, are you alright?”

Merlin gently supported Leo. Although they had Bammou who was like a one-man army, the one who actually turned the tide of the battle and ensured victory was Wizard Leo.

If it was not for Wizard Leo’s fourth form of Darkness Eye and immediate termination of Wizard Tanin and Morston’s spell which was fused with Pandora Demon Ability, there would have been no one who could hold back these two powerful Wizards.

Nevertheless, even Merlin could see that Wizard Leo had paid much too great a price for unleashing the fourth form of Darkness Eye. Currently, Wizard Leo seemed to have deteriorated by a decade in an instant, and even his life force appeared feeble.

What made Merlin even more alarmed was that Darkness Eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead was emanating an active life force. Darkness Eye seemed to have “come alive” from its “lifeless stillness” in an instant.

Chapter 348: Fulfilling a Promise I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

It was rumored that Darkness Eye had seven forms, created by the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas, and had an inconceivable and mysterious power.

Presently, Wizard Leo had already displayed four forms of Darkness Eye – delude, exterminate, disintegrate, and control. The fourth form controlled the Elements including the spells cast by Wizard Morston and Wizard Tanin, two Eighth-level Spell Casters, overcoming those spells in an instant. The great power of Darkness Eye was displayed before everyone.

However, very few people knew that Darkness Eye was a cursed power. Besides Wizard Bammou who had mentioned that before, even the eighth prince had said it – Darkness Eye was a cursed power to anyone who cultivated it, other than the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas himself. There was not a single Spell Caster who had cultivated it successfully as most had died a violent death due to all sorts of mishaps.

Merlin also knew of the rumors that Darkness Eye was a cursed power, so after perceiving the changes of Darkness

Eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead, he had immediately shifted his guard.

“Merlin, give me Darkness-type elemental crystal stones. I need a colossal number of those stones, as many as you have!”

Wizard Leo’s current situation was not a favorable one. His entire body looked like a wizened corpse, which was terrifying.

Merlin immediately sought all the Darkness-type elemental crystal stones in his ring and handed them to Wizard Leo. These Darkness-type elemental crystal stones each turned into a black mist. There seemed to be a whirlpool within Wizard Leo’s body, frantically gobbling up all these elemental crystal stones.

As Wizard Leo was frantically consuming the Darkness-type elemental crystal stones, his Darkness Eye in his forehead bulged outward as if it wanted to break free from Wizard Leo’s forehead.

“Seal!”

Wizard Leo’s eyes opened and his hands flickered with intense Darkness Elemental fluctuations, following which he slammed his palms upon his forehead. Bursts of dazzling crimson and black light instantly distorted and weaved around each other.

Only after a long moment did Wizard Leo gradually release his hands. In his forehead, Darkness Eye had calmed down for now, but Wizard Leo seemed to have aged by many years, and his energy levels were far from what they were when he first arrived in the Imperial City.

It was to an extent where his terrifying appearance, resembling a dried corpse, would make anyone shudder at his sight.

Wizard Leo shook his head slightly, saying in a soft, self-mocking tone, “Ah, a cursed power… I was nearly unable to subdue it earlier. For the Tear of God, a bit of risk is worth it!”

Wizard Leo’s eyes lighted up at the thought of the Tear of God. His display of the fourth form of Darkness Eye this time around had cost him more than when he had fought against Osseus.

At that time, Wizard Leo had sacrificed an arm. This time, although he did not seem injured, in truth, Wizard Leo had suffered a greater loss. Ordinary folks would never know what price Wizard Leo ultimately had to pay in order to unleash the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

However, Wizard Leo was willing to make such a big sacrifice for the sake of the Tear of God. As long as the Tear of God truly served its purpose, allowing him to alleviate the defects of cultivating Darkness Eye and become a Seventh-level Spell Caster, then that would be his biggest reward. No matter what the price was, it would be worth it.

“Swoosh.”

Wizard Leo stood up abruptly. His body frame, as withered as a skeleton, was only shrouded by a thin robe. Wizard Leo had ended up like this because of the price he paid for forcibly activating the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

The situation of the current battlefield had undergone a fundamental shift. Many Spell Casters under the fourth prince’s command had either escaped or were killed.

Overall, there were only a scattered few who were still resisting.

This was even more so with Wizard Bammou constantly “wiping out” their opponents. Anywhere that Wizard Bammou arrived at, there were no Spell Casters or forces that could defend against him.

Flames were raging everywhere. Other than the two Eighth-level Spell Casters, Wizard Morston and Wizard Tanin, the most powerful ones under the fourth prince were the first, second, and third Wizard. However, at the moment they were nowhere to be seen.

“Bammou!”

Merlin used the slave contract to summon Wizard Bammou.

“Master!”

Wizard Bammou glanced at Merlin and called out respectfully.

“Where are the first, second, and third Wizards under the fourth prince’s command?”

These three Wizards were Seventh-level Spell Casters, and Merlin did not see their bodies lying around anywhere. Therefore, Merlin had asked as Seventh-level Spell Casters were rather remarkable and would be valued by any spell casters’ organization.

Upon hearing this, Bammou could only smile bitterly. “Master, the first, second, and third Wizards were rather shrewd. Before I could get to them, they had already fled.”

“They’ve fled?”

Merlin was somewhat startled. Nonetheless, after some thoughts, it seemed reasonable. Three Seventh-level Spell Casters would form a formidable force, but once they face Wizard Leo and Bammou, it would not be enough.

The fourth prince had lost beyond hope. It would be utter idiocy to die here for the fourth prince!

“It’s just as well that they’ve fled. It saves us lots of trouble. Let’s go, there’s only the fourth prince left!”

Merlin saw that most of the Spell Casters under the eighth prince had begun gathering, silently watching the battle between the fourth prince and the eighth prince from a distance.

Although the two princes were merely Sixth-level Spell Casters, they had already constructed the strongest spells of the royal family and cultivated Pandora Demon Abilities. Therefore, the might of their battle was in no way inferior to Seventh-level Spell Casters, and most Spell Casters would not dare approach.

Only Wizard Bammou, Wizard Leo, and those three Seventh-level Spell Casters could go slightly nearer. As for Merlin, he used Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth to cast Perfect Armor, and could just about stand with Wizard Leo and the rest.

Countless pairs of eyes watched the fourth prince, yet he seemed utterly oblivious to his situation as his body flickered with an icy force. The eighth prince, on the other hand, had a whistling gale in addition to a devastating blaze and appeared awe-inspiring as well.

Presently, the two princes were evenly matched, and neither could outsmart the other. It was obvious that they were familiar with the spells and Pandora Demon Abilities that the other one had constructed and cultivated. As they battled, they each saw through each other’s powers.

Therefore, other than causing a huge commotion, in reality, neither prince was really injured.

“Fourth Brother, you’ve lost!”

The eighth prince stood in mid-air. He knew the situation of the battlefield like the back of his hand. Wizard Leo had unleashed his extraordinary might, defeating Wizard Morston and Wizard Tanin in one blow. This was key to turning the tide of the entire battle.

From that moment on, the fourth prince was doomed to lose!

The fourth prince swept his gaze quickly across the battlefield. He could not see any of the Spell Casters under his command. There were those who had fled and those who had been killed. It had been a favorable situation, yet now things had descended to such a stage.

Before he had set off on this journey, the fourth prince had never thought that it would end like this.

“You’re right, I’ve lost! This is the fate of us descendants of the royal family… Haha…”

The fourth prince began to laugh like a maniac. The struggle for the throne was ruthless. It was just like when Bhutto XVI had ascended the throne – who knew how much royal blood was on his hands?

“Hum…”

Flames began to flare up ferociously on the fourth prince. In the soaring flames, the laughter of the fourth prince rang out across the forest, and even seemed to reach the square…

“Is that the fourth prince?”

Bhutto XVI suddenly raised his head and looked off in a certain direction, his face filled with complicated emotions.

…

The raging blaze crackled as it incinerated the fourth prince. The eighth prince looked on with a complex expression at the fourth prince who was submerged in flames. This was the fate of descendants of the royal family. The moment he had chosen to fight for the throne, he had already made this decision.

Only he was now the victor!

“The eighth prince! The fourth prince is dead, and it’s time for Your Royal Highness to fulfill the promise!”

Suddenly, Wizard Leo spoke in a raspy voice.

Wizard Leo seemed to have turned into a bag of bones. The hoarser his voice became, the more piercing it was.

The eighth prince’s face shifted slightly, but thereafter, he broke out into a smile. “Of course. Our great victory this time around is all thanks to Wizard Leo’s mighty display of power, defeating Morston and Tanin. Otherwise, I’m afraid that the one reduced to ashes in the flames would have been me!”

The eighth prince eyed the ashes that the fourth prince had become. He knew very well that the forces of the fourth prince initially had the upper hand, but the final outcome was the eighth prince’s victory. A crucial factor of this reversal of fortune was Wizard Leo’s sudden explosion of power.

Darkness Eye was a special Pandora Demon Ability of the legends. As expected, it was a strange, mysterious, and inscrutable power. Not even the eighth prince, who had an understanding of Darkness Eye, had thought that it would be so powerful.

The eighth prince was even somewhat tempted by Darkness Eye. However, upon looking at Wizard Leo’s current ugly appearance, which was neither a man nor a ghost, the eighth prince shook his head. Admittedly, Darkness Eye was powerful, but it was ultimately a cursed power. Any Spell Caster who cultivated Darkness Eye would not end up well.

The exception to this was the Legend of Darkness, the Great Wizard Oflas, who had created Darkness Eye. Therefore, even if the eighth prince was tempted by the might of Darkness Eye, he would not cultivate it.

The resources of the royal family were deep and extensive. It was not like there were no special Pandora Demon Abilities that were comparable to Darkness Eye. However, the eighth prince was presently just a prince and had no access to the deepest secrets of the royal family. Only when he became king and held that position of power would he be able to acquire the full legacy of the royal family.

“This is the Tear of God!”

The eighth prince drew in a deep breath and took out the Tear of God. To other people, the Tear of God would be a pretty ornament at best, but to Wizard Leo, who suffered from defects caused by the cultivation of Darkness Eye, it was a priceless treasure.

Wizard Leo immediately extended a withered arm and grasped the Tear of God. He swept his Mind Power across it and quickly placed it in his ring.

The eighth prince said in a low voice, “Let’s go. We’re on a hunt now. Let’s see if we can find that elk king!”

Having defeated his main opponent in the struggle for the throne, the eighth prince was a step closer to his goal. Therefore, his smile appeared particularly carefree, and his laughter reverberated through the forest for a long time…

Chapter 349: Fulfilling a Promise I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

It was rumored that Darkness Eye had seven forms, created by the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas, and had an inconceivable and mysterious power.

Presently, Wizard Leo had already displayed four forms of Darkness Eye – delude, exterminate, disintegrate, and control. The fourth form controlled the Elements including the spells cast by Wizard Morston and Wizard Tanin, two Eighth-level Spell Casters, overcoming those spells in an instant. The great power of Darkness Eye was displayed before everyone.

However, very few people knew that Darkness Eye was a cursed power. Besides Wizard Bammou who had mentioned that before, even the eighth prince had said it – Darkness Eye was a cursed power to anyone who cultivated it, other than the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas himself. There was not a single Spell Caster who had cultivated it successfully as most had died a violent death due to all sorts of mishaps.

Merlin also knew of the rumors that Darkness Eye was a cursed power, so after perceiving the changes of Darkness

Eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead, he had immediately shifted his guard.

“Merlin, give me Darkness-type elemental crystal stones. I need a colossal number of those stones, as many as you have!”

Wizard Leo’s current situation was not a favorable one. His entire body looked like a wizened corpse, which was terrifying.

Merlin immediately sought all the Darkness-type elemental crystal stones in his ring and handed them to Wizard Leo. These Darkness-type elemental crystal stones each turned into a black mist. There seemed to be a whirlpool within Wizard Leo’s body, frantically gobbling up all these elemental crystal stones.

As Wizard Leo was frantically consuming the Darkness-type elemental crystal stones, his Darkness Eye in his forehead bulged outward as if it wanted to break free from Wizard Leo’s forehead.

“Seal!”

Wizard Leo’s eyes opened and his hands flickered with intense Darkness Elemental fluctuations, following which he slammed his palms upon his forehead. Bursts of dazzling crimson and black light instantly distorted and weaved around each other.

Only after a long moment did Wizard Leo gradually release his hands. In his forehead, Darkness Eye had calmed down for now, but Wizard Leo seemed to have aged by many years, and his energy levels were far from what they were when he first arrived in the Imperial City.

It was to an extent where his terrifying appearance, resembling a dried corpse, would make anyone shudder at his sight.

Wizard Leo shook his head slightly, saying in a soft, self-mocking tone, “Ah, a cursed power… I was nearly unable to subdue it earlier. For the Tear of God, a bit of risk is worth it!”

Wizard Leo’s eyes lighted up at the thought of the Tear of God. His display of the fourth form of Darkness Eye this time around had cost him more than when he had fought against Osseus.

At that time, Wizard Leo had sacrificed an arm. This time, although he did not seem injured, in truth, Wizard Leo had suffered a greater loss. Ordinary folks would never know what price Wizard Leo ultimately had to pay in order to unleash the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

However, Wizard Leo was willing to make such a big sacrifice for the sake of the Tear of God. As long as the Tear of God truly served its purpose, allowing him to alleviate the defects of cultivating Darkness Eye and become a Seventh-level Spell Caster, then that would be his biggest reward. No matter what the price was, it would be worth it.

“Swoosh.”

Wizard Leo stood up abruptly. His body frame, as withered as a skeleton, was only shrouded by a thin robe. Wizard Leo had ended up like this because of the price he paid for forcibly activating the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

The situation of the current battlefield had undergone a fundamental shift. Many Spell Casters under the fourth prince’s command had either escaped or were killed.

Overall, there were only a scattered few who were still resisting.

This was even more so with Wizard Bammou constantly “wiping out” their opponents. Anywhere that Wizard Bammou arrived at, there were no Spell Casters or forces that could defend against him.

Flames were raging everywhere. Other than the two Eighth-level Spell Casters, Wizard Morston and Wizard Tanin, the most powerful ones under the fourth prince were the first, second, and third Wizard. However, at the moment they were nowhere to be seen.

“Bammou!”

Merlin used the slave contract to summon Wizard Bammou.

“Master!”

Wizard Bammou glanced at Merlin and called out respectfully.

“Where are the first, second, and third Wizards under the fourth prince’s command?”

These three Wizards were Seventh-level Spell Casters, and Merlin did not see their bodies lying around anywhere. Therefore, Merlin had asked as Seventh-level Spell Casters were rather remarkable and would be valued by any spell casters’ organization.

Upon hearing this, Bammou could only smile bitterly. “Master, the first, second, and third Wizards were rather shrewd. Before I could get to them, they had already fled.”

“They’ve fled?”

Merlin was somewhat startled. Nonetheless, after some thoughts, it seemed reasonable. Three Seventh-level Spell Casters would form a formidable force, but once they face Wizard Leo and Bammou, it would not be enough.

The fourth prince had lost beyond hope. It would be utter idiocy to die here for the fourth prince!

“It’s just as well that they’ve fled. It saves us lots of trouble. Let’s go, there’s only the fourth prince left!”

Merlin saw that most of the Spell Casters under the eighth prince had begun gathering, silently watching the battle between the fourth prince and the eighth prince from a distance.

Although the two princes were merely Sixth-level Spell Casters, they had already constructed the strongest spells of the royal family and cultivated Pandora Demon Abilities. Therefore, the might of their battle was in no way inferior to Seventh-level Spell Casters, and most Spell Casters would not dare approach.

Only Wizard Bammou, Wizard Leo, and those three Seventh-level Spell Casters could go slightly nearer. As for Merlin, he used Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth to cast Perfect Armor, and could just about stand with Wizard Leo and the rest.

Countless pairs of eyes watched the fourth prince, yet he seemed utterly oblivious to his situation as his body flickered with an icy force. The eighth prince, on the other hand, had a whistling gale in addition to a devastating blaze and appeared awe-inspiring as well.

Presently, the two princes were evenly matched, and neither could outsmart the other. It was obvious that they were familiar with the spells and Pandora Demon Abilities that the other one had constructed and cultivated. As they battled, they each saw through each other’s powers.

Therefore, other than causing a huge commotion, in reality, neither prince was really injured.

“Fourth Brother, you’ve lost!”

The eighth prince stood in mid-air. He knew the situation of the battlefield like the back of his hand. Wizard Leo had unleashed his extraordinary might, defeating Wizard Morston and Wizard Tanin in one blow. This was key to turning the tide of the entire battle.

From that moment on, the fourth prince was doomed to lose!

The fourth prince swept his gaze quickly across the battlefield. He could not see any of the Spell Casters under his command. There were those who had fled and those who had been killed. It had been a favorable situation, yet now things had descended to such a stage.

Before he had set off on this journey, the fourth prince had never thought that it would end like this.

“You’re right, I’ve lost! This is the fate of us descendants of the royal family… Haha…”

The fourth prince began to laugh like a maniac. The struggle for the throne was ruthless. It was just like when Bhutto XVI had ascended the throne – who knew how much royal blood was on his hands?

“Hum…”

Flames began to flare up ferociously on the fourth prince. In the soaring flames, the laughter of the fourth prince rang out across the forest, and even seemed to reach the square…

“Is that the fourth prince?”

Bhutto XVI suddenly raised his head and looked off in a certain direction, his face filled with complicated emotions.

…

The raging blaze crackled as it incinerated the fourth prince. The eighth prince looked on with a complex expression at the fourth prince who was submerged in flames. This was the fate of descendants of the royal family. The moment he had chosen to fight for the throne, he had already made this decision.

Only he was now the victor!

“The eighth prince! The fourth prince is dead, and it’s time for Your Royal Highness to fulfill the promise!”

Suddenly, Wizard Leo spoke in a raspy voice.

Wizard Leo seemed to have turned into a bag of bones. The hoarser his voice became, the more piercing it was.

The eighth prince’s face shifted slightly, but thereafter, he broke out into a smile. “Of course. Our great victory this time around is all thanks to Wizard Leo’s mighty display of power, defeating Morston and Tanin. Otherwise, I’m afraid that the one reduced to ashes in the flames would have been me!”

The eighth prince eyed the ashes that the fourth prince had become. He knew very well that the forces of the fourth prince initially had the upper hand, but the final outcome was the eighth prince’s victory. A crucial factor of this reversal of fortune was Wizard Leo’s sudden explosion of power.

Darkness Eye was a special Pandora Demon Ability of the legends. As expected, it was a strange, mysterious, and inscrutable power. Not even the eighth prince, who had an understanding of Darkness Eye, had thought that it would be so powerful.

The eighth prince was even somewhat tempted by Darkness Eye. However, upon looking at Wizard Leo’s current ugly appearance, which was neither a man nor a ghost, the eighth prince shook his head. Admittedly, Darkness Eye was powerful, but it was ultimately a cursed power. Any Spell Caster who cultivated Darkness Eye would not end up well.

The exception to this was the Legend of Darkness, the Great Wizard Oflas, who had created Darkness Eye. Therefore, even if the eighth prince was tempted by the might of Darkness Eye, he would not cultivate it.

The resources of the royal family were deep and extensive. It was not like there were no special Pandora Demon Abilities that were comparable to Darkness Eye. However, the eighth prince was presently just a prince and had no access to the deepest secrets of the royal family. Only when he became king and held that position of power would he be able to acquire the full legacy of the royal family.

“This is the Tear of God!”

The eighth prince drew in a deep breath and took out the Tear of God. To other people, the Tear of God would be a pretty ornament at best, but to Wizard Leo, who suffered from defects caused by the cultivation of Darkness Eye, it was a priceless treasure.

Wizard Leo immediately extended a withered arm and grasped the Tear of God. He swept his Mind Power across it and quickly placed it in his ring.

The eighth prince said in a low voice, “Let’s go. We’re on a hunt now. Let’s see if we can find that elk king!”

Having defeated his main opponent in the struggle for the throne, the eighth prince was a step closer to his goal. Therefore, his smile appeared particularly carefree, and his laughter reverberated through the forest for a long time…

Chapter 350: Fulfilling a Promise II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the royal forest, the hunting had ended. King Bhutto XVI, sitting high on his throne, looked down at the crowd of aristocrats, and slowly said, “Marquis Wilsen!”

A middle-aged aristocrat immediately came forward from the crowd, bowing slightly toward Bhutto XVI. “Your Honorable Majesty, Wilsen is here!”

“Very well, Marquis Wilsen. You’ve killed the elk king. According to the rules, you’ve achieved victory – naturally, you must be rewarded. I hear that you have two sons, and one of them will be unable to inherit your title. In that case, I bestow upon your second son the non-hereditary title of viscount!”

Bhutto XVI immediately granted him the title of viscount. This was no mere label. The aristocrats of the Kingdom of Blackmoon possessed tremendous privileges, and almost every aristocrat had a corresponding territory.

This possession of territory was at the root of the aristocracy. A viscount, even if a non-hereditary title, meant a rather large fief. To the Wilsen clan, this was incredible news.

Thus, Marquis Wilsen was overjoyed to hear this, and said gratefully to Bhutto XVI, “I thank Your Majesty’s generosity!”

There were many who envied Wilsen. He was merely lucky enough to kill the elk king and did not contribute much to the kingdom, yet he received an aristocratic title.

“Huh? Where’s His Royal Highness the fourth prince?”

“That’s right. I’ve seen His Royal Highness the fourth prince leading some people in a majestic manner into the forest. Surely they are alright?”

Some of the uninformed people, upon discovering that there was no trace of the fourth prince, began discussing in low voices.

Bhutto XVI furrowed his brow slightly and looked toward the eighth prince. He inquired slowly, “The eighth prince, have you seen the fourth prince?”

The eighth prince’s expression remained the same as he looked deep into the eyes of Bhutto XVI. Following that, he replied calmly, “Your Majesty, His Royal Highness the fourth prince encountered some ferocious beasts in the forest, and in a moment of carelessness, lost his footing. He fell off his horse, and died…”

There were so many far-fetched flaws in this story. The fourth prince was a splendid Sixth-level Spell Caster and was surrounded by so many powerful Spell Casters. How could he have fallen to his death from his horse due to a mere encounter with a wild beast?

However, even with such a reply full of loopholes, Bhutto XVI nodded his head slowly, and let out a long sigh. “Guards!

Search for the body of the fourth prince, and bury him in the royal mausoleum!”

With that, Bhutto XVI left Kingswood under the protection of many guards and Spell Casters. As he passed by the eighth prince, a complicated light flashed in his eyes.

The eighth prince looked at Bhutto XVI’s departing figure, and mumbled, “Back then, Father had eliminated the other princes one by one and finally ascended the throne. This is the fate of us descendants of the royal family, a fate we can never escape…”

There was also blood on Bhutto XVI’s hands. In the beginning, he had gone through a similar process. Of course, he would understand that the outcome of the battle between the fourth prince and the eighth prince had been determined.

Although he was the king of the Kingdom of Blackmoon and had great power, Bhutto XVI had no authority in the matter of selecting his successor, and could not even intervene.

This was because the ones who determined the final candidate for the throne were the group of elders of the royal family, made up of the strongest individuals throughout generations of the royal family. They were the ones who decided on the candidate together, and not even Bhutto XVI could interfere.

Thus, even if the eighth prince and the fourth prince, and the subsequent ninth and thirteenth princes, and so on, wanted to kill each other, Bhutto XVI’s hands were tied. He could only pay them no mind, and let the chips fall where they might, silently waiting out his final five years on the throne.

…

In the great hall of the eighth prince’s manor, two rows of seats were filled with Spell Casters. On the right, Wizard Leo was at the head, after which sat Merlin, Wizard Bammou, and other Spell Casters.

This seating was not by accident, and it was not just anyone who could take these seats. Merlin and Wizard Leo were able to sit near the front naturally because the eighth prince had determined their capabilities and ranking.

“Everyone, the fourth prince is dead. In the entire Imperial City, there are no more members of the royal family who pose a threat to me. This time, I have to thank Wizard Leo in particular. I believe that everyone has witnessed that if it wasn’t for Wizard Leo’s mighty display of power which salvaged our desperate situation, I’m afraid we would’ve been in grave danger.”

The eighth prince directed his gaze at Wizard Leo. Although Wizard Leo now appeared to be just skin and bones, no Spell Caster dared to look down on him. Even Morston and Tanin, these two Eighth-level Spell Casters of impressive reputation, were dead. Although it was not Wizard Leo who killed them, he was the main reason for their deaths.

“It was because of Wizard Bammou that we were able to avoid having too many casualties. Many Spell Casters were saved by Wizard Bammou’s appearance. Wizard Bammou is Wizard Merlin’s aide, therefore, we couldn’t have achieved our great victory today without Wizard Bammou and Wizard Merlin!”

A strange light flickered in the eighth prince’s eye. He had been somewhat surprised that Merlin had a Seventh-level Spell Caster as his aide. Furthermore, this Seventh-level

Spell Caster appeared rather extraordinary. He had constructed an Eighth-level spell, and thus had the chance of becoming an Eighth-level Wizard.

A Seventh-level Spell Caster with the possibility of becoming an Eighth-level Spell Caster… Wizards of such Spell Caster Quality were usually at the high-level core of spell casters' organizations. However, Bammou was willing to be Merlin's aide and followed Merlin. This also made Merlin seem to be full of mystery.

Following that, the eighth prince rewarded each Spell Caster. The eighth prince's overwhelming victory this time around would result in these Spell Casters benefiting even more in the future.

Nonetheless, Merlin and Leo did not publicly receive any such rewards. For Leo, he had already acquired the Tear of God, and he required nothing else.

As for Merlin's reward, the eighth prince would need to spend some time to fulfill it.

"Wizard Merlin, we're still gathering the potion materials you need, and will likely still require some time."

The eighth prince smiled as he spoke. After defeating his mortal enemy, the fourth prince, the eighth prince had recovered his confidence and emanated a subtle dignity.

Merlin shook his head and replied calmly, "It doesn't matter if the potion materials arrive late, but as for the royal Spell Library…"

As soon as Merlin mentioned the royal Spell Library, the eighth prince frowned. This matter would be difficult to carry out, but since he had promised Merlin from the start, he would need to carry it out no matter how difficult it was.

Thus, the eighth prince gritted his teeth. “Be rest assured, Wizard Merlin, I’ll surely gain you entry into the Spell Library! There’s no time to lose – let’s go and try now. Wizard Merlin, please follow me.”

Merlin felt a rush of glee and stood up to take his leave. In a rare instance, Wizard Leo advised him, “That’s right, Merlin. The collection in the Spell Library of the royal family is even more extensive than what we have in the Dark Magic Region. You must seize this chance. I’ll try using the Tear of God in the manor to resolve my own afflictions, so I might need a while.”

Following that, Wizard Leo got up and left the hall right away, heading toward the anechoic chamber the eighth prince had prepared for him.

“If Wizard Leo could level up to a Seventh-level Spell Caster, I shall become even more powerful!”

The eighth prince looked at Wizard Leo’s departing figure and was filled with satisfaction. Wizard Leo was currently already so powerful. If he could break through and become a Seventh-level Spell Caster, would he not be even stronger?

Although the fourth prince had been defeated, it did not mean that the eighth prince could rest easy. There were still the ninth prince and the thirteenth prince. They had not given up on the idea of fighting for the throne, and a battle sometime in the future was inevitable.

Therefore, the stronger Wizard Leo was, the more of an advantage the eighth prince would have. He too hoped that

Wizard Leo would be successful in using the Tear of God to alleviate his ailments.

“I hope Teacher Leo would be able to successfully heal his afflictions…”

Merlin silently wished Wizard Leo well. He had never cultivated Darkness Eye and did not know what flaw it was in its cultivation that resulted in Wizard Leo being unable to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster until now.

Now, he saw that Wizard Leo looked somewhat excited since he had the Tear of God. There should be a slight hope that he could level up to a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“Wizard Merlin, let’s go as well.”

The eighth prince brought Merlin away from the manor. They boarded a magnificent horse carriage and gradually made their way toward the Palace.

On the horse carriage, Merlin and the eighth prince exchanged a few simple words. Those potion materials were not an issue for the eighth prince to fulfill his promise. On the contrary, the difficult part was the Spell Library.

After all, the Spell Library was only open to members of the royal family, so only the eighth prince could enter. If he wanted to bring in an outsider, he would need the approval of the king.

For something like this, even if the eighth prince went and beseeched Bhutto XVI, it was likely that he would not receive the approval.

“Eighth prince, how are you going to gain me entry into the Spell Library?”

Merlin could not help but ask. He did not think that it would be so difficult to enter the Spell Library and that one would need the permission of Bhutto XVI to bring in outsiders.

“Don’t worry about that. All that matters is I’ll fulfill my promise!”

The eighth prince gave Merlin a profound look. He had learned that Merlin was able to face the fourth and fifth Wizard by himself. Furthermore, Merlin had Wizard Bammou as his aide, who was a Wizard at the peak of the Seventh-level, and was able to take on Eighth-level Wizards.

With this kind of power, Merlin would naturally ascend quickly in rank in the eyes of the eighth prince and become second only to Wizard Leo.

Therefore, although it was difficult to enter the Spell Library and any other members of the royal family would be at their wits’ end, to the eighth prince, it was more achievable.

It was just that if he really wanted to let Merlin enter the Spell Library, he would have to use up that one “promise”. The eighth prince was still evaluating if Merlin was worth such a “promise”.

“Merlin himself has powerful capabilities. In addition to Bammou and his relationship with Wizard Leo…”

Countless thoughts flashed across the eighth prince’s mind. Soon enough, he had decided. With Merlin’s current strength, in addition to his connection to Wizard Leo, he could, in fact, be considered the strongest force on the eighth prince’s side.

Merlin’s importance was self-evident! Therefore, even if he had to sacrifice that “promise”, it was worth it to gain Merlin an entry into the Spell Library.

Chapter 351: The Spell Library

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Spell Library of the royal family was hidden in the depths of the Palace.

Being at the heart of the Imperial City, it was natural that the Palace would be heavily guarded. The Elemental Swordsmen outside were merely the external security. In reality, the moment Merlin stepped into the Palace, he had a feeling that he was in the midst of intense potential danger.

There were sure to be many powerful Spell Casters within the Palace who monitored the every movement of anyone who entered the Palace. The fact that Merlin could feel the danger meant his Mind Power was considered decent. Particularly its acuity was much better than most Spell Casters of the same level.

The eighth prince wore a calm and unperturbed expression and was clearly very familiar with the Palace. The many guards that they had encountered bowed respectfully toward the eighth prince.

Merlin followed closely behind the eighth prince, passing through floors of corridors, and turned around many hidden places. Even Merlin had somewhat lost his sense of direction.

“Hmm? What powerful Mind Power!”

Merlin suddenly felt a burst of Mind Power which was unparalleled in intensity, enclosing down upon them as it swept across him and the eighth prince. Merlin had practically no secrets left to speak of.

This Mind Power had reached the stage of the Ninth-level, and there was even a certain amount of difference from Wizard Bammou’s Mind Power. It was because Merlin himself had often felt Wizard Bammou’s Mind Power, so he was able to sense the general level of this Mind Power.

The level of Mind Power for most Spell Casters was the same level as the spells that they had constructed. Only a small percentage of them, like Merlin or Wizard Bammou, had incomparably strong Mind Power, for one reason or another. This only applied to a minority of Spell Casters.

Now that this burst of Ninth-level Mind Power had appeared – if it was not Mind Power which was particularly powerful for its level, it indicated that there was a mighty Ninth-level Spell Caster here!

Seeing that Merlin had turned alert, the eighth prince shook his head, then called out hoarsely, “Wizard Fosse, I’m the eighth prince. Please open the Spell Library.”

Merlin frowned. There was only an empty space here, save for pure-black cast bronze statues situated at both ends. The details of the statues were rather exquisite, and the carvings were life-like.

“Rumble.”

Suddenly, a crack materialized between these two wondrous pure-black bronze statues and widened rapidly as if it was parting the space itself.

Furthermore, lines of mysterious runes emerged on the bronze statues. Even Merlin had not noticed that there were mysterious runes engraved on the bronze statues.

The eighth prince took two steps back and turned to Merlin, breaking into a smile. “The royal family has a deep and extensive legacy – everyone knows that. As the most important wealth of the royal family, it’s natural that the Spell Library is well-hidden. There’s a Ninth-level Spell Caster guarding inside throughout the year. Without him to open the Runic Magic Circle as well as numerous other mechanisms, even a Great Wizard can forget about trying to force his way into the Spell Library within a short time.”

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. Between the two black bronze statues, there was a long, deep-reaching flight of stone stairs. It turned out that the Spell Library was here. Indeed, it was well hidden. That colossal Mind Power that he had felt earlier must be the Ninth-level Spell Caster who was guarding the Spell Library.

“Let’s go.”

The eighth prince led Merlin straight down the flight of stairs.

In the pitch-dark passage of the stone stairs, the air was filled with a musty odor. People must often pass by here.

“Clap clap clap.”

The eighth prince clapped his hands lightly. Instantly, a flicker of firelight appeared in the darkness. Following that, flames materialized on the two walls flanking the stone stairs, lighting up the pitch-black passage.

Merlin could distinctly feel that this passage was heading downward. The weather outside was rather parched, but deep in the underground was a chill that could cut to the bone.

Finally, they reached the end of the stone stairs. There, they found two large brass doors, on which there was an imprint of a palm.

This palm imprint looked peculiar. Moreover, lines of mysterious runes protected the large brass doors. Breaking down the doors using brute force would be rather unrealistic. No matter whether it was Merlin or the eighth prince, they would not be able to do that now.

Still, the eighth prince appeared to have done this routinely. He stretched out his right hand and gently pressed into the imprint on the large brass doors. Following that, the mysterious runes on the door gradually brightened with white light, and the large brass doors began to slowly open.

“Creak.”

The large brass doors opened, revealing a large, elegant hall which was decorated lavishly.

The four walls of the large hall were inlaid with marble that shone like mirrors, and the floor was made of layers of gilded rock. Above the hall, there were a few enormous, transparent hanging lamps made of veluriyam. In these lamps, there were precious pearls the size of fists.

The pearls glowed with a bright and gentle radiance, lighting up the spotless hall as if it was daylight. There was no need for firelight at all.

Even Merlin himself was speechless upon seeing such a sumptuous large hall. Regardless of whether it was the gilded floor or the marble as sleek as a mirror or the precious pearls in the hanging lamps made of veluriyam, these were all priceless. Any one of the pearls in the lamps used for illumination would be an invaluable treasure outside which would be worth a handsome sum.

The Blackmoon royal family had always claimed that their heritage dated back to three thousand six hundred years ago, and they descended from the Molta Empire royal family. For now, one could put aside the question of whether the Blackmoon royal family was just making themselves look good. Just the amount of resources they had was enough to prove that the royal family should not be underestimated for they would be a match for any large-sized spell casters' organization.

The eighth prince stared at the lavish hall, and a zealous light flashed across his eyes. As a member of the royal family, he had come to the Spell Library countless times, but each time he would still be stunned.

However, not even a prince could enter the Spell Library at will and would need the permission of Bhutto XVI. Only the king of the Kingdom of Blackmoon could visit the Spell Library as he pleased.

In the Kingdom of Blackmoon, there were many places that were as important as the Spell Library which only the king could visit. The eighth prince's thirst for power mostly arose from his visits to luxurious spaces like the Spell Library, which evoked the desire and ambition deep in his heart.

“One day, I shall possess everything of the royal family!”

The eighth prince mumbled softly. Following that, he raised his head suddenly and drew in a deep breath. Then, he yelled, “Wizard Fosse, show yourself.”

“Whoosh.”

As soon as the eighth prince spoke, a gust of black wind appeared in the air. Merlin could not even sense when the black wind had appeared.

Thereafter, the black wind dissipated, revealing a purple-haired old man who stood tall and straight in healthy spirits.

The purple-haired old man swept his gaze casually across Merlin and the eighth prince, then began to say slowly, “Your Royal Highness the eighth prince, it doesn’t matter if you come to the Spell Library, but this Spell Caster behind you – he has no royal blood and isn’t a member of the royal family. Has my lord forgotten the rules?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly and sized up the purple-haired old man who had just appeared. So, he was the Guardian Wizard of the Spell Library, the powerful Ninth-level Spell Caster Wizard Fosse!

The Spell Library was an important place for the royal family and was guarded by a powerful Ninth-level Spell Caster of the royal family, who would not let any outsider enter. Although Merlin had not entered the actual Spell Library, the eighth prince had already breached the rules by bringing Merlin to where the Spell Library was.

Nevertheless, the eighth prince seemed unconcerned and gazed steadily at the purple-haired old man. Suddenly, he said, “Wizard Fosse, do you still remember you owe my mother a promise?”

At the mention of the eighth prince’s mother, Wizard Fosse’s face shifted slightly, following which he seemed extremely uncomfortable. He could only nod powerlessly. “Of course, I remember the kindness of the queen consort! That promise I made her is still as valid now. However, eighth prince, you must remember that this promise only works once!”

A smile tugged at the corner of the eighth prince’s mouth. “Once is enough. You wouldn’t be willing to kill the fourth prince for me, so I’ll use this promise for Wizard Merlin. I’d like to let Wizard Merlin enter the Spell Library. He’ll get one day and can look through any spell he likes, just like us members of the royal family. Wizard Fosse, what do you say?”

Only then did the situation dawn upon Merlin. It was not surprising that the eighth prince had made the vow so solemnly. In fact, non-members of the royal family were not allowed to enter the Spell Library, but the Spell Caster guarding the Spell Library owed the eighth prince’s mother a promise.

This was the reason the eighth prince was so confident.

Wizard Fosse hesitated for a moment, following which he glanced at Merlin before saying slowly, “My lord, a day’s time is far too long. I can grant you eight hours at most, and upon seeing the spells inside, he mustn’t pass it on to anyone else. A contract must be signed!”

The eighth prince frowned – what could one do in eight hours? Selecting the spells alone would take a few hours, to say nothing of having to memorize those complicated spells as he was not able to bring them out. However, just as he was about to further negotiate with Wizard Fosse, Merlin stepped forward beside him. “My utmost gratitude to Wizard Fosse. Eight hours will be enough!”

Seeing that Merlin had agreed, the eighth prince nodded. “Very well, eight hours it is. Wizard Merlin, go ahead and sign the contract. I’ll wait here outside for those eight hours, and you won’t have to worry about anything during this period.”

Now that the eighth prince had just defeated the fourth prince, he had great influence among the many members of the royal family in the Imperial City. Anyone would know that the eighth prince was the one who was most likely to ascend the throne.

With the eighth prince outside the Spell Library, even if some other member of the royal family came, the eighth prince could stop them. No one would dare to cross him. Moreover, they had the support of Wizard Fosse who was the Guardian Wizard. Merlin’s safety was absolutely secured.

“My gratitude to Your Royal Highness the eighth prince for his trouble!”

Merlin bowed slightly toward the eighth prince, following which he took a deep breath and followed behind Wizard Fosse, entering the Spell Library before them.

“Bam!”

The large doors of the Spell Library shut tight. There was no one who could spy on what was happening inside.

Chapter 352: Deriving a New Spell!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin wandered around the Spell Library of the royal family. Even though he had seen the mountains of volumes of spells inside the Resource Tower, the sight before him still astounded him.

Volumes and volumes of books were piled upon the rows of vermillion bookshelves. They were also tagged clearly – Zero-level spells, First-level spells, Second-level spells, Third-level spells, Fourth-level spells, Fifth-level spells, and Sixth-level spells.

These spells were further divided into Wind-type, Fire-type, Water-type, Thunder-type, Ice-type, Earth-type, Darkness-type, and so on. It could be said that the types of spells were incomparably comprehensive, and there was a great number of them too.

Merlin picked out one of the Darkness-type spells at random. Darkness-type spells were hard to come by. Even when he was in the Resource Tower of the Dark Magic Region, the number of Darkness-type spells could be counted on one’s hand, and the spells were not that powerful.

Merlin’s Darkness-type spells were obtained strategically by Wizard Leo from Abyss Fort. However, the Darkness-type spell that Merlin now picked up casually was the spell that Merlin had painstakingly searched for in Abyss Fort – the Fourth-level spell Darkness Nightmare.

Darkness Nightmare was a Fourth-level spell, known to be the pinnacle of Hallucinating spells. Merlin’s current Mind Power was still a long way from being able to construct Darkness Nightmare, so naturally, he had not constructed it. Nevertheless, Merlin also possessed the Spell Model of Darkness Nightmare.

Therefore, Merlin compared the Spell Model of Darkness Nightmare from Abyss Fort to the one from the Spell Library. He found that the two Spell Models were more or less the same, which meant that the Darkness-type spells in the Spell Library of the royal family were genuine, and they even had a more complete selection of Darkness-type spells than Abyss Fort.

“It wasn’t surprising that they’re compared to a large spell casters’ organization. The resources of the royal family is inconceivably extensive!”

Merlin murmured in a low voice. What a large number of spells – he estimated that there were more than ten thousand spells or even more. This would be of enormous help in populating the database of the Matrix.

“Select the spells at your own pace. Remember, you can only be here for eight hours. Once the time is up, I’ll come and get you!”

Wizard Fosse reminded Merlin, following which he hid in the darkness in a flash. Nonetheless, Merlin did not get the feeling that he was being watched as if Wizard Fosse was not concerned about Merlin stealing a spell.

Merlin heaved a small sigh. Of course, he would not steal a spell because he did not need to do something like that. He planned on using the Matrix, employing every spell here to populate its database. In other words, he was going to duplicate the entire centuries-old collection of the Spell Library of the royal family.

“Matrix, prepare to scan all the spells in the books!”

“Beep, task received. Begin scanning. Please be patient!”

The Matrix began its scanning. Not even a Great Wizard would be able to find out about the Matrix. Therefore, Wizard Fosse would not be able to discover the Matrix even if he used his Mind Power to spy on Merlin.

Scanning such a tremendous number of books would require some time. Thus, Merlin began to wait patiently, occasionally flipping through some spells at random, acting as if he was looking for a spell.

Although Wizard Fosse was not spying on him with Mind Power, Merlin knew that there was surely another more hidden method that would allow Wizard Fosse to monitor his every move.

This was, in fact, true. Presently, Merlin’s every movement was known to Wizard Fosse. His task was to guard the entire collection of the Spell Library. As the eighth prince had brought up the queen consort’s kindness toward him in the past, Wizard Fosse had reluctantly agreed to let Merlin enter the Spell Library.

However, if Merlin really dared to steal a spell from the Spell Library, he would show no mercy.

From the looks of it, Wizard Fosse saw that Merlin was well-behaved, only looking through the Spell Models. Perhaps he was memorizing the complicated Spell Models, but he did not try to steal a spell.

“Humph, how deep is the collection of the Spell Library? How vast? The higher the level of a spell, the more difficult it would be to memorize the Spell Model. This Merlin is futilely trying to memorize Fifth-level and Sixth-level spells – what a waste of time and opportunity! With a one-in-a-million chance like this, and only eight hours, he might get something out of it if he commits to memorizing some Fourth-level spells. However, since he’s biting off more than he can chew, his success will be limited!”

Wizard Fosse saw that Merlin had begun looking at the Fifth-level and Sixth-level spells and thought that it was because Merlin was “biting off more than he could chew”, wasting his time and opportunity.

After all, it was common knowledge for Spell Casters that if one’s Mind Power had not broken through to a similar level, one would be unable to simulate more advanced spells, and it would take a great effort just to memorize it alone.

Merlin currently only possessed Fourth-level Mind Power. So naturally, if he wanted to memorize those Fifth-level and Sixth-level Spell Models, it would be an arduous and useless task. Wizard Fosse mistook this as Merlin “biting off more than he could chew”.

However, in reality, Merlin was only putting on a show, looking through the Spell Models at random. He did not need to strain his Mind Power to memorize those complicated Spell Models at all. With the Matrix scanning every spell in the Spell Library, he could look through them at his leisure after he had gone out.

Wizard Fosse misunderstood Merlin’s intentions and paid him less attention. He also did not disturb Merlin at all. He hoped for the eight hours to pass by as quickly as possible so that Merlin could be sent away, preventing any unnecessary trouble.

After all, Wizard Fosse was breaking the rules. If this was discovered by the elders of the royal family, Wizard Fosse would be heavily punished even though he was an elder himself.

…

“Beep, scan completed. There are thirty-five thousand four hundred and eighty-nine spells in total. Should this all be stored in the database?”

In just one hour, the Matrix had finished scanning all the spells of the Spell Library. Still, the number of spells had dumbfounded Merlin for a moment.

There were over thirty thousand spells. Merlin was somewhat taken aback. Initially, there were only two hundred or so spells in the Matrix. According to his deductions and estimations, a thousand spells or more should be enough to derive a new spell.

However, now he had no less than over thirty thousand spells to populate the database. Did this mean that he would be able to derive a new spell right away? As he thought of this, Merlin’s heartbeat sped up involuntarily.

“Matrix, begin data integration process and derive a new Fourth-level spell!”

Merlin drew in a deep breath and forced himself to calm his restless emotions, then gave the Matrix this command.

“Beep, processing data integration. Derivation of new Fourth-level spell in progress… Beep, command error. Please input command in detail and bind with Mind Power!”

The command voice of the Matrix rang out suddenly. Merlin’s second attempt at processing data integration was still unsuccessful.

“Command error? I need to bind with Mind Power?”

Merlin furrowed his brow. The Matrix was merely an ordinary quantum calculator and was a product of the pinnacle of science development in his previous life when there was no such thing as Mind Power. Nonetheless, the Matrix now requested the binding of Mind Power, which might mean that the Matrix had undergone a change when it had crossed over with Merlin back then.

The Matrix was now no longer just a simple “calculator”.

Although he did not know what had happened to the Matrix, Merlin knew that if he did not follow the steps of the Matrix, he would never be able to derive a new spell.

Therefore, Merlin responded softly, “Bind Mind Power!”

“Beep, binding of Mind Power successful. Please input task!”

“With the spells in the database as a foundation, derive a new Fourth-level spell…”

After a pause, Merlin felt that something was not right. After he thought about it, he realized that the scope of Fourth-level spells was far too wide. Even if the Matrix had outstanding operational abilities, this command was too vague. In addition, it would need to derive based on over thirty thousand spells. The amount of calculation required would be astonishing.

Therefore, Merlin corrected himself and went on. “With the spells in the database as a foundation, derive a new Fourth-level Fire-type spell!”

“Beep, task received! Analysis is in progress…”

After having done all this, Merlin began to wait nervously. Without realizing it, several hours had passed since he entered the Spell Library.

Whether or not he could derive a new spell was of utmost importance to Merlin. During the most glorious age of Spell Casters, a few truly prodigious Spell Casters were even able to construct their own spells alone from the Fourth-level onward.

Merlin naturally was not gifted in spell construction. He was able to achieve what he had today thanks to the Matrix. Therefore, the Matrix was the foundation of his success.

In the past, the Matrix only derived the stability, compatibility, power, and other aspects that made up a relatively decent and well-rounded Spell Model. This was in fact already a huge benefit which pleased Merlin greatly. His present success was inseparable from the assistance of the Matrix.

However, the Matrix seemed to have undergone some form of change now. It was no longer just for simple calculation and analysis of Spell Models. Merlin also wanted to use it to derive new spells.

For this goal, Merlin had made numerous sacrifices and had gone to great lengths to obtain this chance to enter the Spell Library, collecting over thirty thousand spells for the Matrix. This resulted in over thirty thousand reference points, enough for the Matrix to continue its data integration process.

This was all conjecture on Merlin's part, which was to say he was just simply estimating. Whether or not the Matrix could derive new spells – for now, there were no examples of success.

Four hours, five hours, six hours, seven hours…

The time slipped by quickly. Without realizing it, Merlin had been in the Spell Library for over seven hours. There was not much time left in the eight hours set by Wizard Fosse.

Wizard Fosse had even begun focusing his attention on Merlin, silently waiting for the end of the time limit!

"Whoosh."

The space before Merlin's eyes flashed suddenly. Wizard Fosse appeared without warning, mysteriously popping up before Merlin once more.

"Your time is up. You should leave!"

Wizard Fosse fixed his cold gaze upon Merlin.

Disappointment washed over Merlin's face as he mumbled, "It didn't work? Or was my idea too simplistic, to derive a new spell…"

With a bitter smile, Merlin stood up slowly, and followed behind Wizard Fosse, traveling once more through that mysterious and deep-reaching passage of stone stairs.

“Beep, data integration process successful!”

The detached mechanical female voice rang out once again in Merlin’s head. However, this time Merlin trembled all over, and irrepressible expression of glee instantly appeared on his face.

Chapter 353: The Matrix and the Flame Maxim I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin followed close behind Wizard Fosse through the cold stone staircase. The mechanical female voice of the Matrix kept reverberating in his mind.

“Beep, data integration process is successful. A total of two hundred and thirty-nine Fire-type Fourth-level spells are derived! Data incomplete, please continue to collect data and populate the database!”

The Matrix had actually derived more than two hundred Fire-type Fourth-level spells. Although more than thirty-thousand spells were populated into the database, the Matrix still felt that the data was incomplete hence that surprised Merlin. This amount of data that had been accumulated over the centuries was comparable to that of a large spell casters’ organization. Yet, it still was not enough to populate the database of the Matrix.

“It seems that I still have to continue searching for spells whenever I have the chance and populate the database!”

If there was one person most familiar with the Matrix, it had to be Merlin. Although the data in the database was not really “complete”, but “complete” was only a relative term. If it had indeed been completed, the spells derived from the Matrix would surely be very terrifying, with almost no obvious weaknesses.

Even though the database was still not “complete”, the spells derived were still very powerful. Merlin immediately exported more than two hundred spells derived from the Matrix. He wanted to see what was so unique about them.

In the end, the only problem with the new spells that he had derived was compatibility. When Merlin looked at all the Spell Models, he suddenly realized that all Spell Models actually had more than ninety percent compatibility. Some of the spells had even reached a hundred percent compatibility.

That was really hard to imagine. Even for spells from the same origin, if they were to be constructed in the Awareness, it would still be impossible to reach a hundred percent compatibility.

A hundred percent compatibility could only be achieved by self-derivation and construction, by matching with one’s own Mind Power, previously constructed Spell Models, and so on.

Merlin vaguely understood why the Matrix needed to bind Mind Power previously. It was so that the spells could be derived according to his Mind Power, so that there would be higher compatibility.

These Fourth-level Fire-type spells were mostly Offensive spells. Of course, there were some spells which were Binding-type or had other effects. Nevertheless, after the Matrix followed Merlin and warped into this current world, some changes seemed to have occurred. When it derived spells, it would construct a brand-new spell based on Merlin’s previously constructed spells.

In fact, when it came to constructing new spells, this was also the most common method used by Seventh-level Spell Casters. If the previously constructed spells were basically violent Offensive spells, the new spells must be derived in a similar manner too. Only then would it be easier to derive new spells, of which would have increased its compatibility.

That was precisely what the Matrix had done. It combined spells that Merlin had previously constructed including the Zero-level spell Fireball, the First-level spell Furious Flame, the Second-level spell Sea of Purgatory Fire, and the Third-level spell Condensed Fire.

These four spells were all Fire-type spells that were extremely violent, had immense attacking power, and were absolutely explosive. Therefore, the total sum of more than two hundred new spells derived from the Matrix this time was also equipped with violent characteristics and exceptionally strong attacking power.

A Fourth-level spell was a qualitative improvement from a Third-level spell. Its power would be increased by multitudes, and it would also be much stronger in every aspect. A Fourth-level spell could also fuse with the second stage of a Pandora Demon Ability as well.

Merlin had a concern now. If he were to derive new Fourth-level spells using the Matrix, could he still cultivate his previous Pandora Demon Abilities up to the second stage?

That was Merlin’s concern, but now he had no way of testing it either. He could only wait until he became a Third-level Spell Caster in the future. Nonetheless, he could still experiment by constructing a Fourth-level spell.

Still, even if he could not integrate Pandora Demon Abilities, Merlin could not give up the Fourth-level spells which were derived either. After all, constructing a new spell that would suit oneself best was the highest goal of all Spell Casters. Before becoming a Great Wizard, Spell Models were of vital importance. As for self-derived spells, one need not worry about their stability and compatibility as they were surely the most suited spells for that particular Spell Caster.

In the deep stone-cold staircase, Merlin felt a surge of turbulent emotions. Perhaps, even he himself did not realize what it meant to be able to derive and construct a new spell while still at the stage of a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Even in the most glorious era of Spell Casters, those who could independently derive and construct new spells while at the stage of a Fourth-level Spell Caster level were the most outstanding, freakish, and genius Spell Casters. Moreover, their ultimate achievements later in life were almost impossible to imagine.

Numerous thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind. However, a ray of bright light slowly emerged in front of him. He had reached the end of the stone staircase. Merlin hurriedly shut down the Matrix. He still lacked the ability to construct Fourth-level spells, so he could only temporarily store those derived Fire-type Fourth-level spells in the Matrix.

“Swish swish.”

Both Merlin and Wizard Fosse emerged from the stone staircase. The eighth prince had been waiting outside the stone staircase all along. When Merlin came out, a smile etched on the eighth prince’s face as he quickly came to greet him. He asked softly, “Wizard Merlin, how is it? Did you find anything useful in the royal family’s Spell Library?”

Merlin had already calmed the excitement in his heart earlier. Thus, he replied in a calm manner, “The royal family’s Spell Library has a rich heritage indeed. The number of spells inside is beyond imagination. Plus, there’s a myriad of varieties. It has definitely exceeded what the Dark Magic Region has to offer.”

“What Dark Magic Region? Our royal family’s Spell Library could even rival those of the large spell casters’ organizations!”

Wizard Fosse, who was standing beside them said in a dissatisfied attitude when he heard Merlin comparing the royal family’s Spell Library with that of the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin did not mind. He only shrugged it off with a smile. Although Wizard Fosse’s words were very rude, it was the truth. The Dark Magic Region, which was high up and beyond grasp in the eyes of roaming Wizards, was merely a small spell casters’ organization.

Even the most powerful Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region was only a Ninth-level Spell Caster. Meanwhile, in the Blackmoon royal family, any random Spell Caster who was tasked to guard the Spell Library had turned out to be a Ninth-level Spell Caster. There was really no place for comparison between the two.

The eighth prince quickly diffused the matter by saying, “Wizard Fosse, you can’t put it that way. When the Dark Magic Region was at their prime back at the time, they were actual contenders to those large spell casters’ organizations.”

Hearing what the eighth prince said, Wizard Fosse did not continue to argue. Merlin knew this period in history. Indeed, the Dark Magic Region had their golden days. During their most glorious time, they had indeed shown quality to compete and was comparable to large spell casters' organizations. They had Great Wizards who personally served there, and they produced endless high-tier Spell Casters too.

Still, that was a matter of centuries ago. At that time, Great Wizard Fidel, the founder of the Dark Magic Region was still around. It was the reason why they had such power.

The eighth prince did not ask Merlin what spells he chose in the Spell Library either. Everyone needed some secrets, and the eighth prince knew this too well. He too had some personal experiences at "concealing information".

Just as Merlin was ready to depart with the eighth prince, he was stopped by Wizard Fosse.

Wizard Fosse took out a contract paper from his ring and said coldly, "Sign this contract. You shall never pass the spells in the royal family's Spell Library to others!"

Wizard Fosse had long been ready. Although he had broken the vow once because of the promise to the queen consort by letting Merlin enter the Spell Library, his duty was to guard the royal Spell Library after all. The main purpose was to prevent the spells from spreading to the outside world.

Members of the royal family would naturally not need to sign a contract. Such individuals like the eighth prince had already passed many royal spells to the people outside. This time, Merlin played a very important role in the big battle against the fourth prince. In fact, Perfect Armor, a spell which was a vital gamechanger in the battle, was actually a spell that belonged to the royal family. Yet, it was passed to Merlin by the eighth prince.

Nevertheless, when Merlin had entered the Spell Library, he had more or less memorized some spells. Wizard Fosse would naturally not take another risk and let Merlin pass the spell outside. Hence, he had to sign a contract.

Fortunately, Merlin had already agreed to sign a contract before entering the Spell Library, so there was no hesitation on his part. It was only a procedure to make sure that he would not spread the royal spells to the outside world. He had used the Matrix to integrate the data of many royal spells and had derived numerous new spells, but those were not subjected to any restrictions.

Those brand-new spells could be handled by Merlin in any way he wanted. It was until a point where with the integration of the Matrix, Merlin could continue getting all kinds of new spells limitlessly. By that time, Merlin would no longer be in any need to worry about spells in his quest of turning the Wilson clan into a powerful Spell Caster clan.

The inheritance of spells was not exactly that simple. It was the most basic form of inheritance for a spell casters' organization. Like Sterling House, even though they had a Great Wizard at their service for almost a century already, they still had not collected as many spells. The incomplete collection of spells also became an obstacle which prevented them from becoming a spell casters' organization. They could only painstakingly keep themselves running by relying on Great Wizard Sterling, with his own fame and influence as their only source of support.

Merlin had the Matrix and more than thirty-thousand spells from the Blackmoon royal family's Spell Library. By processing them through data integration, endless new spells of various types could be derived. These would come in an enormous number and there would be a complete array too. Almost single-handedly, Merlin had possessed a heritage of spells which was almost similar to that of a large spell casters' organization.

As long as adequate time was given, it would not be a problem at all for the Wilson clan to slowly expand and develop to greater heights. At that time, they could even become like those scarcely-seen top Spell Caster clans, where the strength and heritage of one Spell Caster clan alone could rival those powerful spell casters' organizations.

Before long, Merlin signed the contract with Wizard Fosse. A trace of Merlin's Magic Power was deposited into the contract paper too. The contract would now effectively exert its constraining effect on Merlin.

“Alright, eighth prince, you can all leave now! Please go back and tell the queen consort that Fosse is grateful for her help, but Fosse is now the guardian Wizard of the Spell Library, and he no longer owes anyone any promises!”

Wizard Fosse's tone was disrespectful. With a flap of his robe sleeve, he vanished mysteriously. The stone-cold staircase disappeared along with him, leaving only the two vivid black bronze statues on the ground.

The eighth prince took a deep breath. A complex expression flashed in his eyes. This time, he had used up a promise from Wizard Fosse, which could be considered as a huge price.

“Wizard Merlin, let's leave as well.”

Subsequently, the eighth prince brought Merlin with him and quickly left the Palace.

Chapter 354: The Matrix and the Flame Maxim II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Back in the eighth prince’s manor, Wizard Leo could no longer wait for his spiritual retreat. He would use the Tear of God to eliminate his own defects, so it would take some time before he could come out again.

Merlin had recently used the Matrix to derive many new spells, so there were many details that he had to scrutinize too. Hence, he bid farewell to the eighth prince and returned to the quiet courtyard.

“Since the Matrix can derive Fourth-level Fire-type spells, can it derive Fifth-level or Sixth-level spells too?”

Merlin was already quite impatient. He wondered what could be so unique about the Fifth-level and Sixth-level spells derived from the Matrix.

Thus, Merlin immediately activated the Matrix and commanded it, “Matrix, based on the database, derive a new Fire-type Fifth-level spell!”

“Beep, task established. Starting to derive Fire-type Fifth-level spells, please wait…”

The emotionless mechanical female voice made Merlin feel very affable. However, just when he was waiting silently as usual, there was a skyrocketing change in his Awareness.

“Boom!”

In Merlin’s Awareness, the Flame Maxim tumbled violently. The Flame Maxim, which was originally the size of a palm, was rapidly shrinking. Initially, it was also possible to activate the Ship of Nikola several times using the Flame Maxim, but now, the Flame Maxim had disappeared inexplicably, which instantly evoked fear in Merlin.

“What happened? How can the Flame Maxim disappear all of a sudden?”

The Flame Maxim had completely vanished without any apparent reason. Even Merlin did not know why. Even if he found out now, he could do nothing about it. All he could do was to watch the Flame Maxim continue to diminish and disappear.

“Beep, if the Matrix continues deriving Fire-type Fifth-level spells, mysterious energy will be absorbed. Do you wish to continue?”

“Eh, mysterious energy?”

It was the first time that Merlin heard that the Matrix needed to absorb energy. The Matrix was merely a calculator, though it might have undergone some unusual changes after it had followed Merlin to this strange world. It had acquired the ability to bind Mind Power, and now, it could even absorb mysterious energy.

There was a vast difference between deriving a Fifth-level Fire-type spell and re-analyzing an existing Fifth-level spell.

It involved an enormous amount of calculations, so even if it consumed some energy, Merlin could understand.

However, when Merlin carefully checked the energy used by the Matrix, the look on his face changed instantaneously. He hastily ordered the Matrix, “Stop deriving the Fire-type Fifth-level spell immediately!”

“Abort task?”

“Abort!”

Merlin replied with no hesitation.

“Beep, task aborted!”

The sound of the Matrix seemed to be reverberating in his mind. Merlin only recovered his senses after a long moment. His expression became extremely concerned.

Merlin found that the mysterious energy absorbed by the Matrix was actually the Flame Maxim!

The Flame Maxim was a power that could only be wielded by Great Legends as it was above any other power. Only by comprehending the Essence of the Elements and seeing through their nature could a person condense a Maxim.

If those Great Wizards were outstanding in a certain field and wanted to improve further, they must fully understand elements and condense Maxims. Only then would they become Legendary Spell Casters!

The Flame Maxim in Merlin’s Awareness was left by the Great Legend Nikola on the Ship of Nikola. It was not condensed by Merlin and had always been in his Awareness. Besides being able to suppress Fire-type Spell Models and help Merlin resolve the threat of some powerful Fire-type spells, it really had no other role.

Merlin was incapable of mobilizing the power of Flame Maxim. Only when combined with the Ship of Nikola could it command unparalleled power!

Nonetheless, Merlin never thought that the Matrix could absorb the power of Flame Maxim. Besides, it began absorbing when he was deriving Fourth-level Fire-type spells instead of Fifth-level spells.

Merlin did not notice it because the power absorbed from the Flame Maxim when deriving Fourth-level spells was not too obvious. However, a huge amount of Flame Maxim was required to derive Fifth-level spells. This was the factor that triggered the change of the Flame Maxim in his Awareness, which led Merlin to the discovery that the Matrix was able to absorb the Flame Maxim.

Merlin also did not know the reason behind this change to the Matrix either because now, both the Matrix and the Flame Maxim had become somewhat unfamiliar to him.

If it was the previous Matrix, it would not absorb any energy at all, and it was even more unlikely for it to absorb the Flame Maxim. Perhaps warping into this world with Merlin had caused some major changes in the Matrix.

The Flame Maxim was extremely important to Merlin. Even if he could not use it now, just by having it in his Awareness, it had helped Merlin nullify many powerful Fire-type spell attacks thrown at him.

Moreover, Merlin’s Fiery Collapse relied on the Flame Maxim to be integrated into the spell. Seeing that Merlin had already derived a new Fire-type Fourth-level spell, Fiery

Collapse could also be evolved into the second stage. If there was a problem at the time and he was without the suppression of the Flame Maxim, it could end up being life threatening.

Therefore, he could not by any chance completely exhaust the Flame Maxim now. Hence, without any hesitation, Merlin stopped the Matrix from absorbing the Flame Maxim to derive Fifth-level spells.

After all, Merlin was not sure how much power would be consumed from the Flame Maxim for the derivation of Fifth-level spells. If the entire Flame Maxim was drained, the derivation would not succeed either. Then, would that not be acomplete waste of effort? [1]

“It turns out that spells derived from processing the data integrated into the Matrix require power consumption of the Flame Maxim. Fifth-level spells already require immense power, then what about Sixth-level spells or even Seventh-level spells which I don’t have any reference to?”

Merlin did not dare to imagine anymore. Initially, he thought that as long as he collected all kinds of spells and populated the database, he could use the Matrix to derive new spells, but now it seemed that things were not that simple.

Perhaps some changes had happened to the Matrix as it crossed over to this world, so it was able to derive brand-new spells, but at the cost of absorbing power from the Flame Maxim. In short, the Matrix was no longer the super-quantum calculator that Merlin was familiar with in his past life.

If it were not for Merlin, and even if other people had populated the database, they would not be able to derive new spells either. Merlin had also gone through many trials and tribulations to obtain this one and only Flame Maxim from the Ship of Nikola.

If the power of this Flame Maxim was exhausted, it would then be near impossible to derive new spells in the future. Thus, besides continuing to collect spells, he needed to search for other Maxims.

Nevertheless, how precious was the power of a Maxim? Even Great Wizards would eagerly scramble for it. [2] Even in the most brilliant era of Spell Casters, there were scarcely Spell Casters who could condense Maxims. Therefore, it was even rarer for someone to leave a Maxim behind.

“Swoosh.”

Suddenly, Merlin took out a thick book from his ring. Upon closer inspection, it was actually the first volume of the Neverending Book that Merlin had gotten back then.

There were three volumes of the Neverending Book. The first and second volumes contained a number of spells from First- to Third-level and Fourth- to Sixth-level respectively. Meanwhile, the third volume of the Neverending Book contained some cultivation methods for Pandora Demon Abilities.

Merlin had the first volume of the Neverending Book, so he unearthed the secrets of the Neverending Book. As long as he could collect all three volumes of the Neverending Book, he could obtain a Maxim sealed by the Wizard who left the Neverending Book behind.

That was to say that currently, Merlin was attempting to get hold of the whereabouts of a Maxim. If there was a chance to get this Maxim in the future, he could once again derive some brand-new spells by depending on the Matrix.

“Phew…”

At the thought of that, Merlin slowly sighed in relief. Obtaining the power of a Maxim might be incredibly difficult, but compared to a helpless situation where there was no clue at all, he at least had an idea how to.

“Wizard Merlin!”

Right at this moment, a familiar voice came from outside the door. Merlin’s heart moved and he immediately opened the door. He recognized the voice of his visitor – it was the eighth prince.

“Your Royal Highness, the eighth prince!”

Merlin pushed open the door and saw that it was precisely the eighth prince who was standing outside.

The eighth prince wore a luxurious costume. Perhaps it was because he got rid of his fierce competitor, the fourth prince, so he now looked more majestic. He had a faint shadow of Bhutto XVI whom Merlin first saw back then.

“Wizard Merlin, I’ve now collected almost all the potion materials that I’ve promised you. I’ve sent people to check all the shops in the entire Imperial City, and this is what I’ve received. I’ve even run a search in the royal family’s vault, and have finally found these potions materials.”

Subsequently, the eighth prince handed over a ring in his hand.

“Sorry for the trouble, Your Highness!”

Merlin did not refuse the offer either, and he immediately took the ring from the eighth prince’s palm. This was one of the terms that the eighth prince had promised Merlin, which was to try his best to gather Mokra Potion materials.

Merlin had previously exchanged a hundred portions of the potion materials from the Resource Tower of the Dark Magic Region. That amount was already quite huge, but when he saw the potion materials in the ring given by the eighth prince this time, he could not help but inhale sharply. He was utterly shocked.

The ring was filled with Mokra Potion materials. It was fair to say that it was an overwhelming amount. Merlin counted roughly and estimated that there was at least a thousand Mokra Potion materials.

“There’s surprisingly this many potion materials. I may not get to enter the Spell Library again but getting so many Mokra Potion materials alone meant that even if I have to pay a bigger price, it’s still worth it!”

Merlin could not contain his excitement. He had also slightly underestimated the prosperity of the Imperial City and the eighth prince’s capability. As the capital of the Kingdom of Blackmoon, almost all the major chambers of commerce would set up branches here, so it would naturally not be short of all kinds of potion materials.

With the eighth prince’s influence, all the major shops were searched and reaped of the materials. Hence, the number of potion materials obtained in the end was naturally very impressive.

“Haha, I’m happy as long as Wizard Merlin is content!”

The eighth prince burst out in laughter. Thereafter, he got up and left Merlin’s courtyard with his guards.t

Chapter 355: Level Up, Third-level Spell Caster!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“If there’s a thirty percent success rate for these thousands of Mokra Potion materials, there’ll be at least three hundred Mokra Potions!”

Merlin was also utterly shocked by this number. Three hundred Mokra Potions was almost ten times more than the number of Mokra Potions that he had successfully prepared last time.

“Phew…”

After a long moment, Merlin gradually calmed down. With so many Mokra Potion materials, he would not have to worry about the growth of his Mind Power in the distant future.

Currently, Merlin’s Mind Power had not reached the peak of the Fourth-level, but he was not far behind. While there were still fourteen Mokra Potions from his earlier batch, it was enough to boost Merlin’s Mind Power to the Fifth-level.

Wizard Leo was still in the Tear of God spiritual retreat, in an effort to eliminate the defects caused by Darkness Eye. He would not be leaving the Imperial City anytime soon. This would be the best time for Merlin to take the Mokra Potions.

“Bammou!”

Merlin used the contract paper to summon Wizard Bammou.

“Swoosh!”

Bammou was in the eighth prince’s manor when he felt Merlin’s call, so he quickly appeared in the courtyard.

“Master, is there anything I can do for you?”

Bammou stole a glance at Merlin and asked humbly.

“Bammou, I’m going to consume potions, so I need you to guard around and don’t let anyone disturb me!”

Merlin learned his lesson from the previous time. When taking Mokra Potions and falling into a deep slumber, there must be someone on guard. Now that Wizard Bammou had arrived at the Imperial City, he was naturally the most suitable candidate for the job.

“Master, please be rest assured that no one will bother you!”

Bammou and Merlin had signed a slave contract, so Bammou’s life and death was in the hands of Merlin. Naturally, it meant that he must protect Merlin with all his heart and soul.

Merlin was very reassured by Wizard Bammou, so he nodded and closed the door. Then, he began making some preparations before consuming the Mokra Potions.

After consuming a Mokra Potion, the most dangerous aspect was falling into a deep sleep. Every time a Mokra Potion was consumed, one would have to sleep for at least three days.

However, it was not Merlin’s first time consuming a Mokra Potion. Thus, with minimal effort, he consumed the Mokra Potion and fell into a deep sleep.

His Mind Power was growing rapidly too, and the effectiveness of the Mokra Potion was taking effect.

When Merlin woke up three days later, he briefly reviewed his Mind Power and took another Mokra Potion immediately. There was no stopping at all.

One potion, two potions, three potions…

In the blink of an eye, more than a month’s time had passed. Merlin was originally left with fourteen Mokra Potions, but he had consumed them continuously for more than a month, so now, there were only two potions left.

Presently, Merlin’s Mind Power had already reached the peak of the Fourth-level. Yet, he still could not break through to the Fifth-level. This was also a quantitative accumulation. In Merlin’s quest to improve and achieve a breakthrough in his Mind Power, it had always been a wild process of accumulation and forced improvements.

This method was the most secure, but the Mind Power required was much larger. If it was a general Spell Caster, having such Mind Power in addition to time, a successful breakthrough would be in the works. However, for Merlin, he was unable to attain a breakthrough by any means. It was precisely due to the lack of time that his Mind Power could not transform as fast.

The only thing that Merlin was missing was time. Since his Mind Power had not undergone a breakthrough, it meant that further accumulation was still necessary. Looking at the remaining two potions, Merlin decided that it was better to just simply take them all.

Consumption of two Mokra Potions in a single sitting was an act that Merlin only dared to do after consuming many Mokra Potions. Otherwise, the pain alone would make any typical Spell Caster lose his sanity.

In addition, Merlin’s act of directly taking two Mokra Potions would even prolong the time of being in a deep slumber. Still, it was different from the six days of sleep that Merlin had anticipated. This time, Merlin had actually slept for ten days.

Merlin had only slowly woken up after ten full days. The moment he woke up, he had already noticed the changes in his Mind Power.

“Breakthrough?”

Merlin felt that everything in front of his very eyes seemed to have become more subtle. His Mind Power extended infinitely, almost covering the entire manor in an instant.

Fifth-level Mind Power was ten times stronger than Fourth-level Mind Power. It was not surprising that it took Merlin so many Mokra Potions before he could barely break through.

“There’s finally a breakthrough. I should be constructing all my Third-level spells next so I can become a Third-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin’s Mind Power had broken through to the Fifth-level, and now it was sufficient to construct all Third-level spells. However, he needed to understand some of the recent changes that had occurred in the Imperial City before he began the construction of Third-level spells.

“Bammou!”

Merlin called out to Wizard Bammou.

“Master, is there any order for me?”

Wizard Bammou opened the door. He had only given Merlin a brief look, but he could already feel the changes in Merlin’s body. Knowing that Merlin had taken the potions for some time, he must have achieved a breakthrough.

“Bammou, how’s Teacher Leo?”

Merlin was most concerned about Wizard Leo’s situation now. Wizard Leo had taken Tear of God in an effort to dispel some of the shortcomings caused by the cultivation of Darkness Eye, so he could successfully level up to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster. If Wizard Leo could become a Seventh-level Spell Caster, it would be great news for both the Dark Magic Region and the eighth prince, and even Merlin.

Wizard Bammou hesitated for a moment, and he whispered, “Master, Wizard Leo hasn’t come out yet. There’s also no movement from him. The defects of Darkness Eye aren’t easy to resolve. Even with the Tear of God, it’d still take a very long time…”

Merlin frowned. It had been almost two months now. Surprisingly, there was still no news from Wizard Leo yet. Besides, hearing Wizard Bammou’s tone, he did not seem to be quite optimistic with regard to Wizard Leo.

Hence, Merlin’s gaze froze slightly, and he said in a low voice, “Bammou, to be honest, what do you think about Teacher Leo having the Tear of God? Is it capable of resolving the defects of Darkness Eye?”

Merlin knew that Wizard Bammou had a certain understanding about Darkness Eye.

Wizard Bammou took a deep breath, but he had to answer Merlin anyway. “Master, Darkness Eye is a cursed power. The Tear of God may be precious, but there’s still a limited amount of it from the Church of Light. In the past, some people have gotten it before but after so many years, I’ve not heard of anyone who could cultivate Darkness Eye to its fullest…”

Although Bammou did not directly answer Merlin’s question, the meaning of his words was already clear.

Merlin could not help but frown. Even he did not expect that Darkness Eye was so much of a nuisance, that even Tear of God could not resolve its defects. In addition, Bammou was not optimistic about Wizard Leo’s situation.

However, Merlin could not be of much help in this matter anyway. He could only wait quietly, hoping that there would be good news.

“Alright, you continue guarding outside. Inform me right away if you have news about Teacher Leo.”

Almost immediately, Wizard Bammou silently left the place again, leaving only Merlin in the room.

Merlin took out a thread-bound book from the ring. It contained many Third-level spells. These were some of the spells that the eighth prince gave to Merlin previously – spells that only the royal family could construct.

These spells were actually stored in the database of the Matrix too. Merlin had compared them and found that they were exactly the same. It showed that the eighth prince had indeed given his all and really retrieved all the royal spells in a bid to win Merlin’s support.

Merlin flipped through the spells in the book, then put it back into the ring and started pondering.

Now, in Merlin’s Awareness, three Third-level spells had been constructed – Condensed Fire, Darkness Vortex, and Perfect Armor. He still needed to construct the remaining three elements, Ice-type, Wind-type and Thunder-type Third-level spells. Only then, he could become a Third-level Spell Caster.

Merlin’s Mind Power was already enough to support six Third-level spells, but now, he was facing another dilemma – the choice of spells.

The data integration of the Matrix had been able to derive a new spell. Since Fourth-level spells could be derived, then Third-level spells could surely be derived too.

Therefore, Merlin had two choices now – to choose the newly-constructed and derive Third-level spells or to use the ready-made Third-level spell.

Using derived spells naturally had many benefits such as increased spell power, higher compatibility, and so on. The benefits were indeed many, but the Matrix would need to consume power from the Flame Maxim when deriving spells.

Right now, Merlin was most lacking of power from the Flame Maxim. There was only a small amount of Flame Maxim left. If it was consumed too much, it would be very difficult to derive a second Fourth-level spell in the future.

“For Third-level spells, even if I use derived spells, the power may be increased a little, but it’ll not make much of a difference. Only constructed spells of the Fourth-level show a qualitative difference! Why bother consuming the precious Flame Maxim now just to increase a small amount of spell power and compatibility?”

Countless thoughts swirled around in Merlin’s mind. He was also carefully thinking about it. The more he organized his mind and thought about it carefully, the more he felt that he should not waste the power of the Flame Maxim to derive Third-level spells.

Merlin would need to construct a Fourth-level spell in the future. Now that the power of the Flame Maxim was too low, and if there was not any left, how would he be able to derive a Fourth-level spell?

If he could not derive Fourth-level spells, he would lose much more than he would gain. After all, Fourth-level spells were the real qualitative change. The overall power of the spell would be greatly improved.

After a long moment of careful consideration, Merlin finally made the call. Instead of using the precious Flame Maxim to derive Third-level spells, he decided that he would use the royal spells given by the eighth prince to construct the remaining spells.

He had already made up his mind, so the question left now was which spell to choose. This was much easier. Merlin had carefully filtered them and selected the Third-level Wind-type spell Shadow Gust, Third-level Thunder-type spell Infinite Thunder, and Third-level Ice-type spell Frozen Space.

Whether it was Shadow Gust, Infinite Thunder or Frozen Space, they were all spells that were extended from the basis of secondary spells.

These spells were actually of the same origin. This would be an advantage too as there was higher compatibility between each of them. With that, the Spell Models could be more stable in the Awareness too.

In the future, when Merlin would derive brand-new Fourth-level spells using the Matrix, he should also choose spells with almost a hundred percent compatibility based on these spells. When he leveled up into a Great Wizard in the future, it would be easier to fuse Spell Models together only if spells with higher compatibility were chosen.

Many Spell Casters had already considered the possibility of becoming a Great Wizard in the early days when they construct low-level spells such as First-level, Second-level, and Third-level spells. Otherwise, even if they had more outstanding talent, their quest to become Great Wizards would not be a bed of roses, much less condensing Maxims and becoming Legends.

Even though Merlin did not deliberately control the compatibility of his spells, by relying on the Matrix, his spells still had higher compatibility than those genius Spell Casters.

After selecting the spells, Merlin immediately started the Matrix. He began to analyze the spells step by step, proceeding to choose the best Spell Model, and then simulating them into his Awareness.

A process like this was extremely easy for Merlin!

For the next few days, Merlin had been constructing spells. The moment the last spell, Frozen Space, was simulated into his Awareness, Merlin felt his entire body tremble. It seemed that all the Spell Models had reached an equilibrium point.

That wonderful feeling had clearly let Merlin know that he was already a Third-level Spell Caster!

Chapter 356: Hidden Danger I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin slowly opened his eyes. He was officially a Third-level Spell Caster now. If he took a step further and became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he could build a tower by himself in the Dark Magic Region!

Back then, Kleis, the genius of Dark Magic Region, was only a Third-level Spell Caster when he betrayed the Dark Magic Region.

At present, as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, Merlin had constructed Condensed Fire, Darkness Vortex, Perfect Armor, Shadow Gust, Infinite Thunder, and Frozen Space. All six of these spells were Third-level spells.

Originally, with Merlin’s status as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, nobody of the same Wizardry level and without any Pandora Demon Abilities would be worthy to be his opponent. Merlin was not afraid of even a leap-level challenge.

However, Spell Casters did not only rely on normal spells in combat. There were also Pandora Demon Abilities, Runic Magic Circles, casting tools, and so forth. At present, Merlin relied mainly on the enhancement of Pandora Demon

Abilities, which could increase the power of spells by multitudes. With that, he could become comparable to a Sixth-level Spell Caster.

With Merlin's current strength, which was apparently below the Seventh-level, few people had been able to threaten him. Of course, it was only on the condition that his opponent did not have a powerful Pandora Demon Ability or a powerful Runic Magic Circle.

If that someone was like Wizard Leo who had the terrifying Darkness Eye, then even if Merlin's current strength were to be greatly improved, it would still be a sure fact that he would not be Wizard Leo's opponent.

“If Pandora Demon Abilities aren't integrated into the spells, my Six-Elemental spells could obviously not keep up with the speed of my improvement in strength.”

Merlin was very clear that his current opponent was no longer a Third-, Fourth-, or Fifth-level Spell Caster, but a Sixth-level or an even more powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster!

In face of such a powerful opponent, his Third-level spells Frozen Space and Infinite Thunder would actually be of no use and would not help Merlin much. After all, these two spells did not have powerful Pandora Demon Abilities.

Although Merlin had Glacial Finger, it could not be integrated into Ice-type spells. Merlin had secretly made up his mind that even if he became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he would not continue cultivating Glacial Finger. He would find another Ice-type Pandora Demon Ability instead.

As for Thunder-type spells, there was not even a Pandora Demon Ability, so it would not be of much help to Merlin's strength now.

Of course, as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, even if there were no Pandora Demon Abilities, as long as one could become a Great Wizard, spells could be fused with each other thereafter. Once spells as many as six elements were merged, the power unleashed would be far greater than those Three-, Four-, and Five-Elemental Spell Casters.

Therefore, even in the most glorious era of Spell Casters, Six-Elemental Spell Casters would still be an absolute genius without having to cultivate any Pandora Demon Ability. As long as one could persist until the level of Great Wizardry, one could immediately crush Great Wizards of the same level and become a top Spell Caster!

However, it was currently the declining era of Spell Casters. Let alone Great Wizards, even Seventh-level Spell Casters were unusually rare. Even those Spell Casters who were most optimistic about Merlin dared not have extravagant hopes regarding Merlin’s wish of becoming a Great Wizard.

Therefore, to become a top-notch Spell Caster, Merlin had to become a Great Wizard step-by-step, and then combine spells of six elements. There was no feasibility at all for that to happen to Merlin in a short period of time.

“It seems that I have to hurry to find Ice-type and Thunder-type Pandora Demon Abilities that could be integrated into spells. As long as the spells of all six elements have Pandora Demon Abilities that could be integrated into spells, my strength will surely be improved drastically! ”

Merlin’s plan was to continue looking for Ice-type and Thunder-type Pandora Demon Abilities that could be integrated into spells. This was not whimsical at all. In

Merlin’s plan, he already had two ways of obtaining Ice-type and Thunder-type Pandora Demon Abilities.

The first way was that he could exchange some Pandora Demon Abilities with the Dark Magic Region. However, everybody had a certain degree of selfishness in them, just like Wizard Leo back then, who did not pass on Darkness Eye to the Dark Magic Region. Merlin also wanted to keep some of his own secrets, so unless it was a last resort, Merlin would not want to exchange with the Dark Magic Region either.

In addition, most Pandora Demon Abilities of the Dark Magic Region had only two stages or two forms. Hence, they were not exactly that powerful. Merlin also intended to find more powerful Pandora Demon Abilities.

The other way was to find the third volume of the Neverending Book. Rumor had it that the third volume of the Neverending Book recorded some powerful Pandora Demon Abilities.

Previously, Merlin had already found some clues regarding the second and third volumes of the Neverending Book in its first volume.

Among which, the second volume of the Neverending Book was hidden on one of the beaches of the Death Sea, and the third volume of the Neverending Book was hidden in the Rock Cavern.

The Death Sea was not so bad. It might be very dangerous, but at least he had heard of it before. As long as he surveyed around carefully, it should not be difficult to locate. On the contrary, in the case of the Rock Cavern, Merlin had never even heard of it.

Fortunately, Merlin did not desperately need Ice-type and Thunder-type Pandora Demon Abilities. He was still far from becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster now. At the very least, his Mind Power was not enough to construct a Fourth-level spell. After all, a Fourth-level spell was a qualitative upgrade, so the Mind Power required was also very huge.

Moreover, Merlin’s current strength was enough to cope with most threats. In days to come, he could just spend more time inquiring about the Death Sea and the Rock Cavern.

“Creak…”

Merlin pushed the door open. Wizard Bammou felt the movement and immediately appeared in front of Merlin.

“Bammou, how’s Teacher Leo?”

Wizard Bammou shook his head gently. “There’s still no movement from Wizard Leo. On the other hand, the eighth prince came to look for Master recently, but I turned him away.”

Merlin frowned. It was not because of the eighth prince, but because of Wizard Leo.

It had been such a long time. Even if he needed to use the Tear of God to eliminate the defects in his body, he would still not require such a long time. Could there be any problems?

Right when Merlin was worrying about that, suddenly, there was intense Darkness-type elemental fluctuations in the entire manor as though the entire sky had darkened out of the blue.

Merlin’s expression changed abruptly. He fiercely turned his head toward the northwest of the manor. He had Darkness Heart, so he was most sensitive to Darkness-type elements. Thus, he was able to detect the anomaly in the first place.

Such dramatic darkness fluctuations made Merlin shudder with fear. There was no one except Wizard Leo who could cause such a big disruption in the eighth prince’s manor.

“It’s bad. Maybe something has happened to Teacher Leo. Bammou, investigate it with me!”

After he finished speaking, Merlin immediately marched toward Wizard Leo’s courtyard with Wizard Bammou.

…

Wizard Leo’s courtyard was more secluded, but when Merlin and Wizard Bammou arrived, there was already a crowd standing outside the courtyard. Most of them were some Spell Casters and guards.

On the innermost part of the crowd, protected by many Spell Casters and bodyguards, was the owner of the manor, the eighth prince!

Merlin arrived outside the courtyard and was not blocked by anyone. Now, the entire manor had known that the eighth prince held Wizard Leo and Merlin in high regard. Therefore, Merlin’s status was admirable too.

After seeing that Merlin had arrived, the eighth prince said with a dignified look, “Wizard Merlin, good that you’ve come. Quick tell me, what’s going on? Is Wizard Leo constructing a Seventh-level spell or is he cultivating Darkness Eye?”

Merlin bowed slightly at the eighth prince, then shifted his gaze to the courtyard in front.

This courtyard was inhabited by Wizard Leo. Yet, the courtyard was already shrouded in thick Darkness Elements now. In the sky above the courtyard, there was a huge black vortex which was spinning wildly and forming a strong gust of wind .

Although it was a vortex, when the Darkness Elements continued to condense, the vortex gradually became compact. If looked closely, it resembled a giant eye.

Such a huge phenomenon was certainly not caused by the construction of a Seventh-level spell. As for whether or not it was the cultivation of Darkness Eye, Merlin was not really sure. After all, his understanding of Darkness Eye was perhaps even equal to that of the eighth prince.

“Bammou, is this because Teacher Leo is cultivating Darkness Eye?”

Merlin might not know much about Darkness Eye, but Wizard Bammou had a certain understanding about it, so he asked Wizard Bammou.

“Oh? Wizard Bammou has some understanding regarding Darkness Eye?”

The eighth prince turned to look at Wizard Bammou again. He also valued Wizard Bammou highly . Although he was Merlin’s entourage Wizard, he was a powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster after all. Such a Spell Caster would not be ignored in any faction.

Bammou also transfixed his stare at the giant eye above the courtyard. He only glanced at the eighth prince after a long moment and immediately said, “You’ve over-complimented me, Your Royal Highness. Who could really understand Darkness Eye? I only have some simple knowledge with regard to Darkness Eye. Based on my understanding, Wizard Leo isn’t exactly cultivating Darkness Eye. Instead, I think that he’s only beginning to eliminate the defects of Darkness Eye using the Tear of God.”

“He had just only begun using the Tear of God to eliminate the defects of Darkness Eye?”

Merlin still had some doubts. After all, Wizard Leo had been in the courtyard for two months.

Bammou continued. “Wizard Merlin, you should soon feel the life force of the Tear of God. We can wait a little longer. It’s now an extremely critical moment for Wizard Leo. Any disturbance will put Wizard Leo in jeopardy!”

Having said that, Wizard Bammou’s expression also became solemn.

Merlin once again turned his gaze to the sky. The giant eye, which was condensed by countless Darkness Elements, looked like it was scrutinizing everybody. It looked really creepy, sending cold shivers down everyone’s spines.

“Hum hum hum...”

Suddenly, numerous Darkness Elements began to ascend into the sky. To everybody’s shock, a ray of white light had appeared in the pitch-black Darkness Elements.

Merlin’s eyes glimpsed. As soon as this white light appeared, it quickly expanded and exuded a sacred and bright life force. Merlin could not be more familiar with this life force. While he was in Blackwater City back then, this was precisely the life force which was exuded by the shrine of the Church of Light.

Perhaps, as Master Bammou had said, Wizard Leo had begun using the Tear of God!

Chapter 357: Hidden Danger II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The life force of the light in the sky had gotten richer and thicker as though they were about to overcome the Darkness Elements in the sky.

The eighth prince abruptly turned around and whispered to the three Seventh-level Spell Casters, “My three Wizards, please lead the other Spell Casters to guard the entrance of the courtyard. Don’t let anyone else enter!”

The three Seventh-level Spell Casters also knew that it was currently the most crucial moment for Wizard Leo. Hence, they immediately stationed Wizards outside and guarded the courtyard tightly.

Seeing the eighth prince’s arrangement, Merlin faintly nodded too. Then, he continued to look at that ray of white light in the sky.

The white light and the Darkness Elements in the sky were constantly intertwined, but the white light seemed to have taken the upper hand. It looked like the Darkness Elements were about to be dispelled anytime soon.

Wizard Bammou seemed to understand Darkness Eye quite well. As long as the white light prevailed and could dispel the Darkness Elements, it would mean that Wizard Leo had successfully eliminated the defects of Darkness Eye.

Looking at the current situation, things were heading for the better.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, the white light in the sky started tumbling and spread rapidly. It was violently erupting, swiftly covering the entire plateau of Darkness Elements.

Joy appeared on Wizard Bammou’s face as he said in a hurry, “Wizard Leo has braced himself and is ready to use the Tear of God to completely eliminate the defects of Darkness Eye.”

The current situation was extremely beneficial to Wizard Leo. The white light suddenly erupted, dispelling almost all of the Darkness Elements. Now, it only needed to disperse the remaining bit of Darkness Elements in order to eliminate the defects of Darkness Eye.

However, just when the crowd had sighed in relief, the white light began to flicker. At the same time, the thick Darkness Elements gathered again, especially from the courtyard, where it exuded immense Darkness Elements.

These Darkness Elements once again condensed into a giant eye, but this giant eye was not just black anymore as it now had a faint radiance of blood. It looked very similar to Darkness Eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead.

The changes that occurred in the sky made everyone feel at a loss. Although no one knew what was going on, everyone could feel that this was not a good sign because the life force of Tear of God had gradually weakened.

Moreover, this giant eye in the sky was clearly condensed by countless Darkness Elements as it did not exude any life force. Nonetheless, Merlin and the others felt that this giant eye had become “alive”. It stared at everyone, sending cold shivers down their spines.

“A power that is cursed… Darkness Eye, it’s indeed not that easy to cultivate. Even the Tear of God couldn’t eliminate its defects!”

Wizard Bammou looked at the “giant eye” in the sky with mixed feelings. Darkness Eye was powerful, but it held a great defect. Even if Wizard Leo had gotten the Tear of God, it was still extremely difficult to rely on the Tear of God to reverse the defects of Darkness Eye. The current changes meant that the Wizard Leo’s efforts had failed.

As time went by, Darkness Eye in the sky gradually began to collapse. Merlin and the eighth prince looked at each other with rather solemn expressions.

“Let’s go in and see Wizard Leo.”

The eighth prince whispered to Merlin. Even if they did not hear Wizard Bammou’s words, everyone could see that Wizard Leo had, unfortunately, failed this time.

Merlin nodded and then walked into the courtyard with the eighth prince.

“Teacher Leo, how are you?”

Merlin hesitated but he still called out loud.

There was no response from inside the house for a long moment. Just as the eighth prince was ready to call out again, a hoarse voice was heard from inside the house, “Merlin and Your Royal Highness? Come in!”

“Creak…”

Merlin quickly opened the door and walked in with the eighth prince.

Just as they entered, the two saw Wizard Leo, seemingly slumped on a chair. His head was drooping low, and his life force seemed to be very chaotic. There were also thick Darkness Elements enveloping Wizard Leo.

“Teacher Leo, can the Tear of God resolve the defects of Darkness Eye?”

Merlin could not help but ask Wizard Leo.

“Resolve?”

Wizard Leo shook his head gently, then slowly looked up. They found that Wizard Leo’s appearance had altered greatly. His face had become as pale as paper, and that pair of hollow eyes looked even more terrifying.

Darkness Eye in his forehead seemed to have become even more bizarre. Just glancing at it briefly had already caused Merlin to break into a cold sweat. It looked exceptionally odd.

“It can’t be resolved. Even the Tear of God can’t resolve the defects on me! When I cultivated Darkness Eye at the very beginning, I should’ve thought that there’ll be such a consequence. It can’t be resolved no matter what I use…”

Wizard Leo’s tone sounded grim and full of helplessness.

The Tear of God might be the only way for Wizard Leo to eliminate the defects of Darkness Eye, but now it had failed too. This had seemingly ended Wizard Leo’s hopes of becoming a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

In particular, due to the simulation of the Tear of God, some changes seemed to have happened to Darkness Eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead, and the situation did not look too good.

“Your Royal Highness the eighth prince, thank you for your concern. I’m already alright now. I just need to restore some Magic Power.”

Wizard Leo glanced at the eighth prince as he said slowly.

The eighth prince nodded and said, “If that’s the case, I won’t bother you then! Just take your time and recuperate in the manor. If you need anything, Wizard Leo, just tell me directly.”

Subsequently, the eighth prince and his people departed from Wizard Leo’s courtyard.

“Teacher Leo, are you really alright?”

There was only Merlin and Wizard Leo left in the house. Merlin could also figure out that Wizard Leo had deliberately wanted to put-off the eighth prince. He obviously had something to say to Merlin that he did not want the eighth prince to know.

Wizard Leo glanced outside the door with a profound look, a smile appearing on the edge of his lips. “Merlin, Wizard

Bammou’s really good. With him outside, we won’t have to worry about our safety.”

After a pause, Wizard Leo’s expression gradually became serious. He muttered, “It’s the defects of Darkness Eye, Merlin. I’m somewhat convinced now that Darkness Eye is indeed a cursed power…”

“Cursed? Teacher Leo, what exactly are the defects once Darkness Eye is cultivated?”

Merlin pondered for a moment. Still, he could not help but ask. Whether it was Bammou or Wizard Leo or even the eighth prince, they had always mentioned that Darkness Eye was a cursed power. Except for Oflas, the Legend of Darkness who created the Darkness Eye, no one had truly cultivated Darkness Eye to the fullest.

Wizard Leo lifted his head. Darkness Eye in his forehead was glimmering with a bloody illumination, which looked unusually eerie.

After a long moment, Wizard Leo still shook his head and said, “Merlin, you don’t need to know about the secrets of Darkness Eye yet. Wait until I decide to pass on the cultivation technique of Darkness Eyes to you in the future. Then, I’ll tell you the defects that come along with it.”

It seemed that deep down, Wizard Leo was still hesitating whether or not to pass down the cultivation method of Darkness Eyes to Merlin in the end. After all, Darkness Eye had obvious defects, and Wizard Leo was now suffering from them. Even the precious Tear of God could not resolve it.

“Alright, you can go back first. I may need to rest for some time.”

Wizard Leo waved his hand and signaled Merlin to leave. His expression revealed a trace of fatigue.

Merlin rose to his feet and bowed slightly to Wizard Leo, then left the house.

Bammou was already waiting outside. When he saw Merlin coming out of the house, he quietly followed Merlin.

“Bammou, do you know what are the specific defects of cultivating Darkness Eye?”

Merlin thought of Wizard Leo’s appearance earlier. He had a fear that the failure of resolving the defects of Darkness Eyes using the Tear of God was not really as simple and easy as described by Wizard Leo.

Wizard Bammou helplessly shook his head instead. “Master, all I know are the rumors of Darkness Eye. Darkness Eye is a cursed power. Except for the Darkness Legend Wizard Oflas, no one could cultivate Darkness Eye to its full capacity. As for the specific defects, I’m afraid only those who had truly cultivated Darkness Eye will be clear about it.”

After he finished speaking, Wizard Bammou still took a glance back at Wizard Leo’s courtyard. The meaning of his words could not be more obvious. Wizard Leo surely knew what defects Darkness Eye brought.

Merlin frowned. He feared that Wizard Leo was reluctant to reveal the defects of Darkness Eye in order to keep it confidential. After all, even though Darkness Eye was flawed, it was still desired by countless Spell Casters. Once the specific defects of Darkness Eye were spread, it would be extremely unfavorable for Wizard Leo.

Seeing that Wizard Bammou did not know what the specific defects of Darkness Eye were, Merlin did not continue, and directly went back to his courtyard.

At this time, there was already a blue-robed Spell Caster waiting in Merlin’s courtyard.

Merlin’s eyes glimpsed slightly. He knew this Spell Caster. He was a Fourth-level Spell Caster that the eighth prince trusted – Wizard Glinde.

Glinde also saw Merlin, so he hurriedly stepped forward. He smiled as he said, “Wizard Merlin, His Royal Highness the eighth prince wants to see you!”

“Oh? Do you know what His Royal Highness has in mind, Wizard Glinde?”

Merlin asked curiously. The eighth prince had specially sent Glinde here, so it was definitely not a small matter.

Glinde gently shook his head. “His Royal Highness didn’t say. Wizard Merlin would naturally know why when you go there.”

Merlin nodded and said to Wizard Bammou, “Bammou, you stay here. I’ll go see the eighth prince.”

Wizard Bammou did not say much either. His figure vanished again in the blink of an eye, just like a ghost, so much so that it made Wizard Glinde very astonished. Now, he finally understood why His Royal Highness the eighth prince would highly value Merlin. It was not entirely because of Wizard Leo. Instead, it was because Merlin himself had admirable strength.

“Wizard Merlin, please come with me.”

Shortly after, Merlin followed behind Wizard Glinde and walked toward the eighth prince’s residence.

Chapter 358: Emergency I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Glinde brought Merlin to a luxurious living room. It was not the manor's conference hall, but the courtyard where the eighth prince usually rested. Generally, the eighth prince rarely met with Spell Casters here.

"Your Royal Highness the eighth prince, Wizard Merlin has arrived!"

Wizard Glinde waited respectfully outside the living room as he announced softly toward the living room.

"Wizard Merlin, come in."

The eighth prince's voice came from the living room. Outside, Wizard Glinde displayed a smile on his face and ushered Merlin into the living room.

The lighting in the living room was a little dark. Merlin did not use Mind Power to check around the living room either. Instead, he squinted and simply scanned around the room. Then, he saw the eighth prince's figure sitting on a chair in the living room.

There was a cup of red bloody liquid in the eighth prince's hand. He was carefully tasting it, seemingly enjoying the exotic delicacy.

“Your Royal Highness the eighth prince, I wonder what you need from me?”

Merlin asked slowly after he gave the prince a slight bow.

When the eighth prince saw Merlin, he stood up right away and pointed to the other cup of red bloody liquid on the table. He said with a smile, “Wizard Merlin, come and taste it. This is Bloodfire wine, a tributary gift that Waleson City had just given to His Majesty. Tsk tsk, it tastes really good. I’ve only managed to get this little after much effort.”

“Bloodfire wine?”

A unique wine smell had also wafted into Merlin’s nostrils. Curiosity got the better of him as he picked up the Bloodfire wine on the table.

“Thank you, Your Royal Highness.”

After Merlin expressed his gratitude to the eighth prince, he savored the opportunity and tasted it gently.

“Ah…”

A touch of coldness emanated from the tongue, and then the rich fragrance of the wine spread out in the mouth. Its taste was indeed very mellow, but this alone, was naturally not enough to fascinate the eighth prince so much.

Just as Merlin was about to put down the wine glass, there was immediately a burning sensation which spread from the throat straight to the stomach. This burning sensation then spread quickly toward the entire body, just like he was placed in a blazing flame. However, this scorching feeling was not at all uncomfortable. There was a feeling of heartiness in it instead.

“It’s a terrific wine!”

Merlin’s eyes glinted brightly too as he could not help but give praises to the wine. On the aspect of taste, this Bloodfire wine had definitely topped the charts indeed.

“Wizard Merlin, have a seat.”

The eighth prince smiled and sat on his chair. He was shaking his wine glass slightly, and he stared at Merlin with a narrowed gaze.

Merlin did not utter a single word either, displaying a calm look. Eventually, it was the eighth prince who spoke first, “Wizard Merlin, I heard that you came to Prakash City from the Kingdom of Light. I wonder how much you know about the Church of Light?”

“Hmm?”

Merlin’s expression changed slightly. Nevertheless, when he thought of the eighth prince’s power, it was absolutely a walk in the park for him to investigate his background. After all, many people in Prakash City knew that Merlin and the Wilson clan migrated here from the Kingdom of Light.

Merlin only replied slowly after a long moment, “I don’t really know much about the Church of Light. Just that after coming to the Kingdom of Blackmoon, I heard that the Church of Light had controlled the entire Kingdom of Light, and even strived to wipe out the Royal Family of Light. They had successively annexed several small kingdoms too, forming the Holy Light Empire.”

The eighth prince nodded and gently lowered his glass. His expression gradually settled. He muttered, “Yes, the Church of Light has now replaced the Royal Family of Light and controls a huge country – the Holy Light Empire!

“The Holy Light Empire has been quiet for a few years, but recently they had suddenly made a move, deploying two hundred thousand soldiers to the border. In addition, they are still increasing the number of troops. Wizards from the Church of Light had faintly made an appearance too. I’m afraid that soon, the Holy Light Empire will launch another crusade again!”

“Crusade!”

Merlin’s heart shuddered a little. Upon mentioning a crusade, the Slaughterhouse War had to be brought up. It was seemingly the most brutal war ever. Countless ordinary soldiers and Spell Casters had served in the Slaughterhouse War. Yet, only very few had survived.

In such a war, even a Seventh-level Spell Caster would appear to be very minute!

Previously, when Merlin returned to Wilson Castle, he had heard Charise mention this incident. The Holy Light Empire and the Kingdom of Blackmoon had both increased their troops along the border. The two sides seemed to be ready to wage a full-scale war and the situation was extremely tense.

Merlin was still somewhat unmoved by that. However, now that the news came out from mouth of the eighth prince, it would naturally not be the same. The Holy Light Empire might really be brewing a barbarous crusade.

Although news of the crusade had somewhat rocked Merlin’s heart, he quickly recovered his calmness. Instead, he looked at the eighth prince with suspicion. He feared that the eighth prince did not only tell him about the crusade just because that he had previously been in the Kingdom of Light.

Surely enough, the eighth prince continued. “Crusades may be brutal, but it’s undeniably a good chance for my royal family to expand our power. If there really is a crusade, then all the city-states must participate in the war. I’ll plead His Majesty to let me command our troops at the front line!”

Merlin faintly understood what the eighth prince really meant. He intended to use the crusade as an opportunity to weaken the power of the various city-states and strengthen the royal family’s rule.

Even if they could not be weakened, then the eighth prince could also take advantage of this opportunity to expand his power. By the time when he faced the competition from the ninth prince and the thirteenth prince, he would then have a greater advantage. After all, besides the fourth prince, there were still the ninth prince and the thirteenth prince, who were still eyeing the throne with covetous desire from outside the Imperial City. Hence, it was logical that the eighth prince should make the necessary preparations earlier.

“Wizard Merlin, if the crusade really breaks out, I hope that Wizard Merlin can give me a helping hand. I can also fulfill Wizard Merlin’s wish. After conquering Blackwater City, I’ll grant it to Wizard Merlin!”

The eighth prince’s purpose was to firmly secure Merlin in his battalion. After all, Merlin’s strength was comparable to that of a Sixth-level Spell Caster. Moreover, he had Wizard Bammou as his aide. Such a pair of forces may not be as important as Wizard Leo, but it was also vital enough.

In the eighth prince’s heart, Merlin was now the most worthy person to be recruited apart from Wizard Leo.

“Blackwater City?”

Little fatty Gutt, Miss Carice, and the others, as well as Charise’s eager gaze, flashed in Merlin’s mind. Charise always wanted to return to the Kingdom of Light, but she never had the chance to.

After a long ponder, Merlin replied very cautiously, “Your Royal Highness, I’m very willing to help you, but it’s just that I’ll return to the Dark Magic Region in the future, so I don’t know if I’ll have such a chance…”

The eighth prince could figure out that Merlin meant a “polite rejection” as he did not directly agree too. The eighth prince was naturally disappointed, but he still responded with great enthusiasm, “Very well, Wizard Merlin, I welcome you back any time!”

Merlin bowed a little. After asking for permission to leave, he turned around and left the living room.

…

“Crusade, Blackwater City, Kingdom of Light…”

Merlin returned to the quiet courtyard, still mumbling under his breath. His mind still reverberated with the crusade mentioned by the eighth prince.

With regard to the Kingdom of Light, Merlin did not have any nostalgic feeling at all. He just wanted to go back to Blackwater City. In the beginning, the eighth prince’s suggestion did sway Merlin a little because he offered to give him Blackwater City.

When Merlin left Blackwater City, he said that he would definitely return to Blackwater City. Now there was such an opportunity, Merlin had to think carefully.

However, the crusade was way too dangerous for Merlin now!

“I still don’t have enough strength. In a crusade, even a Seventh-level Spell Caster would appear to be minute and will easily get killed. Below the Seventh-level, I can almost be considered mere cannon fodder… If I really want to go, I should at least have the strength of a Seventh-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin was very clear about the atrocity of crusades. Back then, Old Wilson had personally experienced the crusade, and he had even survived the most brutal Slaughterhouse War.

In the horrific Slaughterhouse War, those Spell Casters below the Seventh-level were no different from cannon fodder.

Merlin was merely a Third-level Spell Caster now. Although he had the enhancement from Pandora Demon Abilities, he still could not rival a Seventh-level Spell Caster. At most, he only had the strength of a peak Sixth-level Spell Caster.

To participate in the crusade with such strength would be very dangerous, and his fate would most likely bode ill rather than well. Therefore, though he wanted to return to Blackwater City badly, he still had no choice but to reject the eighth prince’s invitation.

“It seems that it’s better if I increase my Mind Power as soon as possible, and strive to reach the stage where I can construct Fourth-level spells earlier!”

Merlin’s current strength had reached a bottleneck. Apart from becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster, it was basically difficult to further improve. Nonetheless, constructing Fourth-level spells required much larger Mind Power. His current Mind Power was far from sufficient.

The Mokra Potions had all been consumed too, so now he could only prepare Mokra Potion first. Fortunately, Merlin obtained the full support of the eighth prince and had gotten thousands of Mokra Potion materials.

With enough potion materials, the only thing Merlin lacked now was adequate time.

Thus, Merlin began preparing the Mokra Potions.

…

Half a month later, Merlin had already prepared a few Mokra Potions. During this time, he had fully devoted himself to the brewing of Mokra Potions and did not bother to learn about what was happening outside.

“Master, Wizard Leo has asked you to go over. It seems that there’s a very urgent matter.”

Wizard Bammou’s voice was heard from outside the house.

Merlin frowned. When preparing potions, the last thing he wanted was to be disturbed because once he was disrupted, he might not be able to accurately grasp the heat of the potion, which would then lead to the failure of the potion brew.

Currently, Merlin was preparing a Mokra Potion, but he was interrupted by Wizard Bammou. The potion brew had officially failed, so there was vaguely some fury deep in his heart.

“Creak…”

Merlin fiercely pushed the door open, staring coldly at Wizard Bammou. He sighed, “What happened? I thought Teacher Leo is meditating?”

Feeling the anger beneath Merlin’s tone of voice, Bammou did not dare to linger and hastily said, “Wizard Leo seemed to have received some news from the Dark Magic Region, so he asked me to look for you, Master.”

“News from the Dark Magic Region?”

Merlin was slightly surprised. The anger in his heart had also diminished significantly . Since the Dark Magic Region had sent a message to Wizard Leo, there might really be an emergency.

Hence, Merlin could not care about brewing potions anymore. Alongside Wizard Bammou, he hurriedly rushed to the courtyard where the Wizard Leo was staying.

Chapter 359: Emergency II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin saw Wizard Leo walking out of his house the moment he arrived at his courtyard.

“Teacher Leo, what happened?”

Merlin hurried up and asked in a low voice.

Wizard Leo took a deep breath and extended his frail fingers. Mysterious runes flew out from the Dark Magic Ring on his finger immediately. A deep-toned and slightly anxious voice rang out from these mysterious runes, “Leo, hurry back to the Dark Magic Region. Something big has happened!”

Merlin could feel his heart move. This voice sounded very familiar. He thought about it for a moment, and asked hesitantly, “Is that Wizard Heusius?”

Merlin was not familiar with the Seventh-level Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region. The only one he was familiar with was Wizard Heusius. He also knew that Wizard Leo had a very tight-knit relationship with Wizard Heusius.

“Yes, it’s Heusius. He knew that I came to the Imperial City because I briefly mentioned it to him before I left. I don’t exactly know what’s going on, but Heusius is a very cautious man. He wouldn’t send such messages for no reason. I’m afraid that something big has really happened. Merlin, we need to go back to the Dark Magic Region as soon as possible!”

Wizard Leo had already decided to rush back to the Dark Magic Region. Now, he was only informing Merlin as he had prepared to bring Merlin back with him.

Merlin also nodded. “Alright then, let’s go and explain the situation to the eighth prince.”

Shortly after, Merlin and Wizard Leo went to bid farewell to the eighth prince.

…

“It’s a pity, Wizard Leo, Wizard Merlin. Since there’s something in the Dark Magic Region that requires you to go back, I’ll naturally not stop you. Nonetheless, I just want to let you two know that we welcome you back at any time!”

After listening to what Merlin and Wizard Leo had said, a slight disappointment showed on the eighth prince’s face. Wizard Leo was the strongest Spellcaster that he had guarding him. With Wizard Leo here by his side, the eighth prince could handle things more smoothly and effectively in the Imperial City.

“Let’s go then.”

Wizard Leo did not add anything either. He brought Merlin with him and left the eighth prince’s manor right away.

Merlin ordered Wizard Bammou who was behind him, “Bammou, go back to Wilson Castle and protect the Wilson clan. Everything else can wait until I’ve returned.”

Deep down, Bammou felt slightly relieved as he could finally return to Wilson Castle and restore his Magic Power with a peace of mind. He did not really enjoy staying by Merlin’s side because he found himself busy every single day as though there were endless things for him to do. There was almost no time for him to recover his Magic Power.

“Whoosh whoosh.”

After everything was arranged, Merlin and Wizard Leo leaped into the air and quickly flew toward the Dark Magic Region.

…

“Swoosh.”

A white light flashed by, frightening a few seabirds which were playing on the beach.

Two figures emerged from the white light. They were Merlin and Wizard Leo, who were rushing a long journey back from the Imperial City to the Dark Magic Region.

Wizard Leo did not stop for long and continued to walk inside. Meanwhile, Merlin looked at the stone tablet of the Dark Magic Region, only to find that the black cat Didimoss seemed to have not appeared for a long time.

“Teacher Leo, why hasn’t the spirit of the Runic Magic Circle of the Dark Magic Region Sir Didimoss appear recently?”

Merlin could not help but pointed at the stone tablet as he asked Wizard Leo.

Wizard Leo stared deeply at the stone tablet, and said meaningfully, “Sir Didimoss has gone into in a deep slumber.

As the spirit of the Runic Magic Circle, he could manipulate all Runic Magic Circles of the entire Dark Magic Region. The only Ninth-level Spell Caster that was controlling the Runic Magic Circle needed Sir Didimoss’ cooperation. Hence, it should be a long time before he would wake up again… Alright, let’s go. Let’s find out what has happened to the Dark Magic Region.”

After he had finished speaking, Wizard Leo took the lead and entered the Dark Magic Region. Merlin once again glanced at the stone tablet that the black cat Didimoss resided. As the spirit of the Runic Magic Circle, it was necessary for him to cooperate with the powerful Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region to control the entire Runic Magic Circle.

This may also involve some secrets of the Dark Magic Region, so Wizard Leo would not say too much.

Merlin did not stop there for long either as he followed Wizard Leo into the Dark Magic Region.

Upon just entering the Dark Magic Region, Merlin saw the familiar tall towers once again. At the thought that he might become a Fourth-level Spell Caster in the near future and could build a tower all by himself, Merlin’s mood seemed to become a little excited.

Everything was calm in the Dark Magic Region. It did not look like something big had happened. Still, they could only truly be sure what had happened until they met Wizard Heusius in person.

“Teacher Leo, I shall go back to the tower first.”

Merlin bid farewell to Wizard Leo. After all, it was Master Heusius who was looking for Leo. There must be something very important, so Merlin had no reason to follow.

However, Wizard Leo frowned instead and shook his head gently. “You don’t have to go. The message that I got from Heusius meant that I have to bring you along.”

“Bring me along?”

Merlin was a little surprised. How could this matter be related to him?

Wizard Leo did not say anything. He brought Merlin with him and flew to the few tallest tower in the Dark Magic Region.

It was not Merlin’s first visit to Wizard Heusius’ tower. Thus, he only threw a few casual looks at it and then looked toward the front.

Just when Merlin and Wizard Leo had just arrived at the tower, a black-robed Spell Caster came up to them – it was Wizard Heusius.

As a Seventh-level Spell Caster, Wizard Heusius had a very lofty status. In addition, he had a relaxed look, but this time, his expression was extremely solemn, and his eyes had revealed his worries.

“Heusius, tell me what happened. Why have you called me back so urgently?”

The blood-shot vertical eyes in Wizard Leo’s forehead glimpsed slightly. Adding that with Wizard Leo’s slim as a “dry carcass” body, it looked even more terrifying.

Heusius did not answer immediately, but instead, he asked in a slightly grim tone, “Leo, what’s wrong with you?”

Wizard Leo’s current image had changed too much. It was because he had forcibly employed the fourth form of

Darkness Eye when dealing with Wizard Tanin and Wizard Morston. As a result, he had been devoured by Darkness Eye as a form of a backlash, thus this horrendous appearance.

“Nothing really, it’s just a little problem with Darkness Eye, it’s not a first.”

Wizard Leo responded casually, seemingly not worried at all.

Seeing that Leo had mentioned Darkness Eye, Wizard Heusius did not continue to ask. After all, Darkness Eye was very magical. Back then, no one had thought that Leo would be able to kill Wizard Osseus from Ozmu. Therefore, perhaps there was indeed something peculiar with Darkness Eye which could explain why it had made Wizard Leo become like this.

Moreover, apart from the drastic change in his appearance, which now looked really horrifying, the life force on Leo’s body had not changed much.

Heusius took a glance at Merlin and then said deeply, “A huge incident has indeed happened, but it’s an incident which involved all spell casters’ organizations! Recently, our Dark Magic Region got a notice from Blacksand Fort, a large spell casters’ organization. They called for us to go to the Blacksand Fort summit in a month’s time.”

“Isn’t the Blacksand Fort summit held every once in ten years? It has only been eight years since the last one. Even if there was to be one, wouldn’t that be in another two years?”

Wizard Leo looked at Wizard Heusius suspiciously. There must certainly be another hidden reason why Blacksand Fort would hold the summit in advance.

Heusius pondered for a moment, then slowly said, “There’s naturally a reason why Blacksand Fort is holding the summit in advance. In fact, the summit was only an excuse. This time, they wanted to gather various spell casters’ organizations using the name of the summit. It’s to discuss a huge matter together.”

“What huge matter?”

Even Merlin was holding his breath and listening carefully to Wizard Heusius’ answer.

Wizard Heusius took a deep breath and spit out the word from his mouth, “Ozmu!”

“Ozmu? You mean, Blacksand Fort is now ready to deal with Ozmu?”

The blood-shot eyes in Wizard Leo’s forehead opened fiercely, exuding bursts of blood-light illumination. It revealed the unrest in Wizard Leo’s mind.

Ozmu was a mysterious organization. Almost no one knew where its old nest was. No one knew how many members Ozmu had, or how strong they really were.

The only thing everyone knew was that Ozmu would launch a large-scale assault every once in a while. Be it blackmail or recruit, in short, Ozmu would try whatever they could to bring all the genius Wizards of some spell casters’ organizations or Spell Caster clans into Ozmu.

Besides, Ozmu also had an outrageous rule which applied to all Spell Casters who were recruited – once their strengths had attained maximum capacity in the future, they had to return to their previous spell casters’ organization or clan which they had betrayed to wipe them out.

Therefore, every spell casters’ organization or Spell Caster clan bore a shared hatred toward Ozmu. Yet, for so many years, Ozmu had still existed, and they were getting stronger and stronger. Nobody could inflict any sort of major loss on Ozmu.

Previously, Wizard Leo had hunted Osseus down for thousands of miles, and also succeeded in killing him. This incident had become quite a sensational event in many spell casters’ organizations, making Wizard Leo famous and elevating his great name.

The real reason was that Osseus was a Seventh-level Spell Caster in Ozmu. Therefore, this incident could bring such a great impact and cause such a big shock.

Now that Blacksand Fort was planning to deal with Ozmu through organizing a summit, it made Wizard Leo naturally very surprised.

Wizard Heusius gently shook his head instead. “It’s not that Blacksand Fort is now ready to deal with Ozmu. It’s actually those top-notch large spell casters’ organizations that want to deal with Ozmu! Heh heh, the impact of Ozmu on small and medium-sized spell casters’ organizations like us wasn’t really that great. However, for large spell casters’ organizations, Ozmu has caused much damage to them. After all, there were numerous genius Spell Casters in the large spell casters’ organizations. Hence, Ozmu has also planted their focus on those large spell casters’ organizations.

“This time, Blacksand Fort had discussed with other top-notch large spell casters’ organizations in the dark. They need to unite most of the spell casters’ organizations and deal with Ozmu together, so its scale is the largest ever. In addition, these large spell casters' organizations have already made up their minds. Even if they can't destroy Ozmu this time, they must also make Ozmu suffer a huge loss, so that they won't be able to stir any more trouble in a short time."

The things that Wizard Hersius had said should only be known to only the higher-ups of the spell casters' organization as it could be deemed highly-confidential.

To deal with Ozmu, in which many large-scale spell casters' organizations had discussed in private and had made up their minds, this was indeed a major issue affecting the entire Spell Caster world.

Chapter 360: The Runic Tower

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Wizard Leo remained silent for a moment. Then, he raised his head and said, “Ozmu is far more mysterious than us Dark Magic Region. Who knows where their headquarters is? If we can’t find their base, how can we incur damage or even destroy Ozmu?”

Ozmu had the ability to exist for so long, and even large spell casters’ organizations could not do anything to it. So naturally, it must have its unique traits. If it was so easy to be destroyed, then Ozmu might have already been long gone.

Wizard Heusius continued. “Of course. If we want to inflict a heavy hit upon Ozmu, we have to find its old nest! On this point, Blacksand Fort had secretly revealed a info that they’ve secured the location of the old nest. As long as there’s a decision to act upon, the Great Wizards will lead the command and we’ll directly infiltrate it!”

“The old nest of Ozmu has been located? How is that possible?”

Wizard Leo was still somewhat in disbelief. Although Ozmu had had a long history, no one had been able to find its old nest.

“Whether it’s true or not, as long as we attend the Blacksand Fort summit in a month’s time, everything will become clear.”

Wizard Heusius locked gaze with Wizard Leo. There seemed to be another hidden meaning behind that look.

“You want me to go?”

Wizard Leo suddenly understood what Heusius meant.

“Not only do I want you to go. The other two Seventh-level Spell Casters and I will go too. However, I only require you and Merlin to attend the summit. This time, in order to attract a large number of Spell Casters, and in an attempt to unite the numerous forces, Blacksand Fort had even broken the convention by inviting some Spell Caster clans. They even shelled out very precious things to be the prizes for the winners of the summit.

“Wizard Leo, you should be aware that we, the Dark Magic Region, Abyss Fort, Fire City, and Ashes Region are sidelined. In so many spell casters’ organizations, we were really just nothing, but on the surface, we’re equal. Hence, we’ll naturally compete with each other. The original purpose of the summit is for all the spell casters’ organizations to flaunt their potential by sending the best Spell Casters in their respective organizations. The Spell Casters will be categorized as the best below the Seventh-level and the best below the Fourth-level, respectively.

“For the Spell Caster below the Seventh-level, we have you, Leo. As for the Spell Caster below the Fourth-level, we have Merlin, the Six-Elemental Spell Caster. I believe that in the summit this time, even if you can’t shine, you would surely put up an excellent performance, and at least triumph over Abyss Fort, Fire City, and Ashes Region!"

The meaning of Heusius words were already very clear. The relationship between the Dark Magic Region and Abyss Fort, Fire City, and Ashes Region was not really close. They had always been secretly competing, and would only unite in face of a common threat such as the previous time when they were threatened by Ozmu.

Therefore, in the Blacksand Fort summit this time, the Dark Magic Region wanted to suppress the other three spell casters' organizations, and perhaps the other three spell casters' organizations also had the same idea.

The original intention was to head there and discuss how to deal with Ozmu, but instead, Ozmu had now become a trivial matter. Those large-scale spell casters' organizations may consider the ideas of some medium-sized spell casters' organizations, but they would not pay much attention to small-scale spell casters' organizations.

Many small spell casters' organizations had only one Ninth-level Spell Caster, and some did not have any at all. Such a force was really not worth mentioning for those large spell casters' organizations who had dozens or even hundreds of Ninth-level Spell Casters.

Inviting small spell casters' organizations to the summit was only a simple gesture.

"Since you've come to a decision, I'll head to Blacksand Fort in a month time!"

After all, Wizard Leo was a member of the Dark Magic Region, so he must also obey the decision made by the Dark Magic Region. However, as Wizard Leo had demonstrated immense strength even though he was not yet a Seventh-level Spell Caster, his strength was already comparable to that of a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Therefore, the Dark Magic Region also treated Wizard Leo as a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

They would automatically ask for his opinion with regard to all things related to Wizard Leo.

Seeing that Wizard Leo had agreed to go, Heusius was clearly relieved too.

Thereafter, Wizard Leo and Merlin left Wizard Heusius’ tower.

Wizard Heusius’ tower was one of the tallest towers in the Dark Magic Region. As a Seventh-level Spell Caster, his tower was naturally built differently from all the other Spell Casters.

Nonetheless, after leaving Heusius’ tower, Merlin was surprised to find that there was another peculiar tower which was shrouded in mysterious runes. It was not lower than Heusius’ tower.

Yet, the Spell Casters entering and exiting this tower were low-level Spell Casters, which made Merlin somewhat puzzled. In the several years that he had been in the Dark Magic Region, Merlin still did not fully understand everything in the Dark Magic Region.

“Teacher Leo, this tower is built by which Wizard?”

Merlin asked Wizard Leo who was beside him.

“You don’t know this tower?”

Wizard Leo cast a suspicious look at Merlin. After seeing Merlin shaking his head, only then did Wizard Leo pat gently on his own forehead. “Actually, it’s my fault for never mentioning it. Although you’ve been in the Dark Magic Region for some time, your actual time spent in the Dark Magic Region hasn’t been very long. So, it’s normal for you to not know this tower.

“This tower was built by the founder of the Dark Magic Region, the almighty Great Wizard Fidel. It’s called the Runic Tower! This Runic Tower had a total of seven floors, each containing a mystical spirit of runes. As long as one could pass the floors one by one, and then finally defeat the spirit of runes on the seventh floor, one could obtain the treasures left by Great Wizard Fidel. As for what the treasure is, no one knows because the Runic Tower only allows Spell Casters below the Fourth-level to attempt it. Therefore, after thousands of years since the inception of the Dark Magic Region, there were at most Spell Casters who had entered the fifth floor. Nobody had been able to step into the sixth floor, let alone the seventh floor.”

After a pause, Wizard Leo could not help but smile. “You almost missed the opportunity to attempt the tower. However, it’s now still a very suitable time for you attempt it. You’re not a Fourth-level Spell Caster yet, so with your strength, you should be able to reach the fifth or even the sixth floor! Throughout the thousands of years history of the Dark Magic Region, no one had ever succeeded to the sixth floor. Even the legendary Kleis could only reach the fifth floor back then.”

Merlin looked at the Runic Tower once again and said, “Since it was built by Great Wizard Fidel himself, it was obviously prepared for Spell Casters below the Fourth-level. It wouldn’t hurt to try. Teacher Leo, I shall go and try it out then.”

Wizard Leo seemed to be interested too as he nodded. “Back at the time when Kleis reached the fifth floor, I didn’t get to witness it myself. This time, I can’t be missing it one way or another. I’ll go with you.”

Then, the two turned their directions and flew toward the Runic Tower.

…

Presently, there were only sparse Spell Casters in front of the Runic Tower.

The Spell Casters who could come to the Runic Tower were basically Spell Casters below the Fourth-level. Their purpose would naturally be to try their luck and attempt the Runic Tower.

In this Runic Tower, there were some precious treasures on each floor, which were originally placed by Great Wizard Fidel. As long as one passed the floor, one could get some treasures.

However, after a millennium, many Spell Casters had already passed through the first five floors. Thus, the treasures of the first five floors had all been swept away cleanly.

Only on the sixth and seventh floors would there still be treasures left by Great Wizard Fidel, but for so many years, no one could pass the sixth floor.

“Wizard Sarah, are you ready? Among the three of us, only your study of runology isn’t too comprehensive. We both have already mastered every detail of the Runic Magic Circle, and we won’t go wrong. ”

Among the crowd were three Spell Casters – two males, and one female. They seemed to be somewhat like mavericks as there was no other Spell Casters around them. The remaining Spell Casters each tossed them respectful looks. It seemed that the identity of these Wizards was not that simple.

The man who spoke earlier was a male Spell Caster with short blond hair, and he said that to another female Spell Caster.

The female Spell Caster, who was known as Wizard Sarah, frowned. She replied in a rather dissatisfied manner, “Don’t worry Ilman, I’ve already understood how the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle works. As long as Envia has indeed gotten the Runic Magic Disc, then this time we have real hopes of passing the fifth floor or even the sixth floor!”

The remaining tall male Spell Caster, who was called Envia by Wizard Sarah said in a deep tone, “I’ve paid a huge price to obtain this Runic Magic Disc, so there won’t be anything wrong with it! It only needs three Spell Casters who are proficient in runes to operate it. Let’s go and see how many floors we can pass this time?”

It was not their first attempt at the Runic Tower. Each of them could pass the fourth floor all by themselves. It was just that the fifth floor was way too difficult and they could not get past it. Hence, they spent a big price to get this Runic Magic Disc.

The Spell Casters who challenged the Runic Tower were allowed to use the Runic Magic Disc, but the number of Spell Casters who chose to unite their forces could not exceed three.

Runology had always been a specialty of the Dark Magic Region. Great Wizard Fidel’s aim of building this Runic Tower could also be to cultivate some outstanding Spell Casters who would excel at runology.

“Swoosh swoosh.”

Just as the three were preparing to enter the Runic Tower, two Spell Casters descended directly from the sky, one of whom had a bloodshot vertical eye in his forehead, which looked extremely menacing and terrifying.

“It’s Wizard Leo!”

Such a horrific appearance would only belong to Wizard Leo, the famous Wizard of the Dark Magic Region. Many Spell Casters recognized Wizard Leo at first glance.

Despite Leo’s atrocious look and his identity as a Sixth-level Spell Caster, coupled with his killing of the Seven-level Spell Caster from Ozmu, his status in the Dark Magic Region was no less than those Seventh-level Spell Casters. Therefore, although the surrounding Spell Casters had some fear in their hearts, they still bowed toward Wizard Leo one after another.

“That person beside Wizard Leo seems to be Wizard Merlin?”

“It’s really Wizard Merlin. He hasn’t challenged the Runic Tower yet, right?”

“Indeed. Wizard Merlin has never challenged the Runic Tower. Back then, Kleis had passed the fifth floor, but unfortunately, he didn’t pass the sixth floor, so he didn’t get the treasure Perhaps, Wizard Merlin could pass the sixth floor!”

Seeing Merlin alongside Wizard Leo, many Spell Casters were able to immediately guess Merlin's purpose here. He had come to challenge the Runic Tower. Merlin was the best Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region after Kleis – he was even a Six-Elemental Spell Caster!

Thus, the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region would inevitably compare Merlin and Kleis. It was just that the two of them had never really battled against each other. Now, it was possible to compare who was better between the two by their attempts at the Runic Tower.

In the distance, Wizard Sarah, Wizard Envia, and Wizard Ilman looked at each other and felt the grimness in each other's eyes.

"Merlin has actually come. Back then, Kleis almost passed the sixth floor. This Merlin was said to be in no way inferior to Kleis, and that his future potential is far brighter than that of Kleis. Maybe he can really beat the sixth floor, and obtain the treasures! We've paid such a huge cost to get the Runic Magic Disc, all so we can get through the sixth floor, and get the treasure. We can never let any other people pass the sixth floor before we do. Come, let's challenge the Runic Tower now!"

Wizard Envia said with a low voice, his expression seemed a little anxious.

The other two Wizards nodded in unison. They did not dare to look down on Merlin. After all, Kleis, the Five-Elemental Spell Caster back then was already scary enough, let alone Merlin, who was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster.

Hence, the three did not stop for any longer and quickly entered the Runic Tower.

Chapter 361: Challenging the Tower I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The arrival of Merlin and Wizard Leo had caused quite a commotion. Wizard Leo smiled at Merlin. “Merlin, look at all the Spell Casters around you. They’re all looking forward to your attempt at the Runic Tower.”

Merlin was naturally clear about the discussions of the Spell Casters around him. However, he also knew that they were not exactly looking forward to him challenging the Runic Tower. Instead, they looked forward to judging the indirect “showdown” between him and Kleis.

Merlin lifted his head and looked at the tall Runic Tower. The competitive spirit started filling his heart too. He did not mind if other people compared him and Kleis. In fact, even he himself wanted to have a real contest with Kleis.

However, ever since Kleis betrayed the Dark Magic Region and defected to Ozmu, he never showed up again. Hence, Merlin also did not have the chance to compete with Kleis, but now with the Runic Tower, he could also indirectly compare himself to Kleis.

“Teacher Leo, I’m going in!”

Merlin muttered to Wizard Leo. Then, he turned around and Wind-type elemental fluctuations started appearing on his body. In the blink of an eye, he flew into the mysterious Runic Tower.

…

Upon entering the Runic Tower, Merlin saw three Spell Casters – two males and one female, all seemingly Third-level Spell Casters.

“Swoosh.”

Before he had the time to look at the three Spell Casters closely, Merlin saw them shrouded in white light and disappear from the first floor of the Runic Tower instantaneously.

“They’ve passed the first floor?”

Merlin was surprised. It only took him a moment to realize that the three Wizards had probably passed the first floor of the Runic Tower and had advanced to the second floor.

There were Spell Casters attempting the Runic Tower almost every single day. Even if they failed, they would not die either. They would only be sent out of the Runic Tower, and a certain amount of their contribution points would be deducted.

After all, Great Wizard Fidel’s purpose of building the Runic Tower was not to kill the lower-leveled Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region but to select the best among them. The aim was to select these individuals to be prioritized for nurturing, especially those who were knowledgeable in runology by granting them some unique and powerful treasures. Hence, even if they fail, they would not die.

Merlin did not waste his time on guessing the three Spell Casters' intentions. Instead, he went straight to the center of the first floor. There were several vermilion pillars carved with dense mysterious runes.

The life force of these runes was somewhat similar to the life force of the runes on the stone tablets outside the Dark Magic Region. Thus, they should have been engraved by Great Wizard Fidel himself. Even after thousands of years, they still possessed incredible power.

This was the magical power of runes. So far, Merlin had seen many Runic Magic Circles. Besides, he himself possessed a powerful Runic Magic Disc.

However, when it came to the study of runes, no one could ever match Great Wizard Fidel. Any Runic Magic Circles that he simply engraved could actually produce life force, just like black cat Didimoss, the spirit of the Runic Magic Circle in the stone tablet. This was a feat that even a Great Wizard could not achieve.

This was enough to prove how deep Great Wizard Fidel's research on runology was!

“Hum hum hum.”

Merlin stood in between the vermilion pillars. The mysterious runes on the stone pillars began to flash with glints of white light. These white lights swiftly gathered in mid-air. Slowly, a big black dog appeared.

This big black dog shook its ears. Its gaze looked blank, and it appeared languid. The life force on its body was not strong either. It could even be considered quite weak.

However, what surprised Merlin was that this big black dog had a “lively” life force, which was very similar to the black cat Didimoss in the stone tablet outside the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin retreated a few steps to create a distance between the big black dog. After all, this was the Runic Tower, a tower personally built by Great Wizard Fidel. Even these runes were engraved by Great Wizard Fidel himself. Hence, no one knew how strong this big black dog was, so he needed to be more careful.

The big black dog slowly looked up and glanced at Merlin. It could actually speak, and it said coldly, “I’m the guardian spirit of the first floor of the Runic Tower. Beating me can grant you advancement to the second floor. Those who fail will be sent out of the Runic Tower! Are you clear?”

Merlin nodded and responded, “Clear!”

“Swoosh.”

The big black dog had already started attacking the moment Merlin spoke. It was exceptionally fast. Initially, it looked very lazy, but now, its movements became very agile. Its entire body was covered with mysterious runes, which made its apparent body size seem larger.

The big black dog’s attacking style was very simple. It was rampant but its strength raised some doubts. It was too weak.

“Frozen Space!”

Merlin did not utilize a Pandora Demon Ability. Instead, he directly released a Third-level spell, Frozen Space!

Frozen Space was developed from the basis of the spell, Ice Seal Zone. It could almost form a “space”. Of course, it was not a real space, but a mere tiny, completely frozen place, which was completely encased by ice elements from the top to the bottom of the space.

“Ka-chak.”

The Third-level spell, Frozen Space had both binding power and a certain degree of attacking power. After all, that sub-zero temperature was quite powerful. Once frozen, many low-level spells would not be able to protect against it. With the weak body of a Spell Caster, one simply could not survive the incredibly low temperature.

Of course, the big black dog in front of him was not a Spell Caster. Yet it seemed even more incapable of bearing the coldness. It was frozen by Merlin’s Frozen Space right away. As the ice crystals cracked shortly after, its figure disappeared as well.

“I’ve won? That’s it?”

Merlin was a little stunned. Though it was only the first floor, this seemed way too easy…

“Whoosh.”

After a moment, once again, a big black dog appeared from the mysterious runes on the stone pillars but this time, the big black dog did not attack. Instead, it directly spoke to Merlin, “You’ve passed the first floor of the Runic Tower. However, you shouldn’t be complacent. The first floor of the Runic Tower was only equivalent to a First-level Spell Caster. You’re a Third-level Spell Caster, so beating me doesn’t really mean anything. Your real test is above the fourth floor!”

Only then did it dawn on Merlin that the guardian spirit of the first floor of the Runic Tower was only equivalent to a First-level Spell Caster while the second layer was equivalent to a Second-level Spell Caster. The higher the floor in the Runic Tower, the more powerful the strength of the guardian spirits.

When he reached the fourth level or above, Merlin would face a real test because the guardian spirit of the fourth floor was comparable to a Fourth-level Spell Caster, the fifth floor was comparable to a Fifth-level Spell Caster, and the sixth level to a Sixth-level Spell Caster. As for the final floor, the guardian spirit of the seventh floor would reach the level of a Seventh-level Spell Caster!

Great Wizard Fidel’s purpose of building the Runic Tower was to shortlist the true geniuses of the Dark Magic Region, especially geniuses who were adept with runes. Thus, he even allowed up to three Spell Casters to team up and use Runic Magic Discs to attempt the floors.

Even so, it was too difficult for Spell Casters below the Fourth-level to defeat a Seventh-level Spell Caster. It was not surprising that no one in the Dark Magic Region had been able to pass the seventh floor. They could not even get past the sixth floor.

The strongest ones achieved the same thing as Kleis, who had only passed the fifth floor but did not defeat the guardian spirit of the sixth floor.

“Alright, to the second floor then.”

After the big black dog had finished talking, its figure dissipated instantly. Then, a white light immediately emerged from the vermilion pillar and enveloped Merlin.

“Swoosh.”

When Merlin’s figure appeared again, he had reached the second floor of the Runic Tower!

There were also a few vermilion pillars on the second floor. Merlin had already familiarized himself with the environment in the Runic Tower, so he immediately stood in between the vermilion pillars. Very soon, the mysterious runes condensed the guardian spirit of the second floor in the form of a fat squirrel.

This fat squirrel had a horrific tail which swept over with lightning speed. It was very difficult to dodge it.

However, this hit could not hurt Merlin at all.

Shortly after, Merlin casually cast a Third-level spell which easily defeated the guardian spirit of the second floor. He continued to the third floor of the Runic Tower.

The guardian spirit of the third floor was a scary white spider. This white spider could spit out tough white silk. There was also an odd smell on the spider silk. Catching a whiff of this would immediately paralyze the opponent.

However, it was easy to deal with this spider. Merlin directly used Fiery Collapse, incinerating the spider into ashes effortlessly, thus defeating the guardian spirit of the third floor.

Next, Merlin smoothly advanced to the fourth floor of the Runic Tower. This time, Merlin met the three Spell Casters he saw on the first floor again.

The three Spell Casters were all fighting the guardian spirit of the fourth floor – a strong giant black wolf.

This giant black wolf was extremely fast, and its body was tough. It could even withstand the usual Fourth-level spells multiple times. Only by continuously attacking a certain area on the body could the giant wolf be harmed.

Merlin watched the three Spell Casters battle from the side. The three Spell Casters were actually Four-Elemental Spell Casters. Besides, the spells they built were quite impressive. Hence, even if they faced the giant black wolf alone, they could still triumph in the battle.

These three Spell Casters might not be as brilliant as the genius Kleis, but they could absolutely be deemed exquisite. In a small spell casters' organization such as the Dark Magic Region especially, they were definitely target individuals focused for training.

Nevertheless, such three bright Spell Casters had teamed up together. Hence, they obviously desired to beat the fifth floor of the Runic Tower or even the sixth floor!

“Boom.”

Finally, the three Spell Casters cast spells altogether. One restrained the giant black wolf while the other two Spell Casters seized the opportunity to cast offensive spells madly, instantly defeating the giant black wolf.

“We've finally passed the fourth floor… However, this was just the beginning of our test. Let's go to the fifth floor!”

The three Spell Casters seemed to be headed by Wizard Envia. They looked at Merlin, desperation revealed in their expressions. Then, a white light shrouded them and their figures disappeared.

Merlin frowned and glanced above him. He was able to come to the conclusion that if they did not have any special moves, the fifth floor would surely be the limit of these three Spell Casters. It would be virtually impossible for them to pass the fifth floor!

“My turn!”

Merlin looked at the few vermilion columns, but a relaxed smile etched on his face. Perhaps, for an average Third-level Spell Caster, facing the guardian spirit of the fourth floor was already the start of a real challenge since it was comparable to a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

However, for Merlin, the fourth or even the fifth floor was no different from the first three floors that Merlin had passed!

“Whoosh.”

Merlin quickly stood in the between the stone pillars. Slowly, the white light emitted by the mysterious runes quickly gathered in mid-air.

Gradually, the figure of a giant black wolf appeared!

Chapter 362: Challenging the Tower II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The giant black wolf was the guardian spirit of the fourth floor. It was comparable to a Fourth-level Spell Caster. Though the three Spell Casters earlier could have defeated the giant black wolf alone, it still looked rather difficult. It took them quite some time to defeat it.

Moments ago, Merlin also watched their attempt at the side. Hence, he had now grasped the giant black wolf’s characteristics. It was fast and had a strong defense. Even if it was attacked by a Fourth-level spell, it could still take it. It was quite a tricky opponent for a typical Third-level or even Fourth-level Spell Caster.

“Quick speed? Strong defense?”

Merlin grinned. These characteristics of the giant black wolf could almost entirely be restrained by him. On speed, Merlin had Flash Wind, which was incredibly fast. On defensive power, Merlin had Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, which was incorporated into spells. It was capable of withstanding the attack of a Sixth-level spell.

“Swoosh.”

The giant black wolf turned into a black ray of light and charged toward Merlin. Merlin gently extended his finger, and in between his fair-skinned fingers were traces of white fire.

“Chi-”

Merlin flicked his finger. A white flame spurred out and swiftly spread out, turning into a fist-sized fireball.

“Boom!”

The fireball smashed into the giant black wolf. The giant black wolf did not even have time to react as it was engulfed by the flame right away. Its figure collapsed instantaneously in the scorching high temperature.

“Too weak!”

Merlin shook his head lightly. Perhaps for an average Spell Caster, the real test truly began on the fourth floor of the Runic Tower because only at the fourth level would the guardian spirit be comparable to a Fourth-level Spell Caster. Besides, the Third-level was the highest level for a Spell Caster who could enter the Runic Tower.

Starting from the fourth floor, it would basically be a cross-level challenge for Spell Casters. Thus, it could be deemed as a real test!

Nevertheless, Merlin was not any average Spell Caster, so the fourth floor was not really a challenge for him.

“Next should be the fifth floor!”

Merlin’s entire body was covered in white light and he disappeared instantly.

…

On the fifth floor, the three Spell Casters – Wizard Sarah, Wizard Envia, and Wizard Ilman were staring at the few stone pillars in front of them with serious expressions.

Wizard Envia even looked back and glanced downward. He said with a deep voice, “We have to hurry up. I didn’t expect Merlin to be so quick. He has almost caught up with us. We must defeat the guardian spirit of the fifth floor as fast as possible!”

None of them were able to pass the fifth floor of the Runic Tower. They still felt that it would be a tricky task even though they were united now.

Their only hope was the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc that Wizard Envia had acquired by paying a huge price. The three of them were considered among the most talented in runology in the entire Dark Magic Region. They were Spell Casters who studied runes profoundly.

It was precisely because of this that these three had activated such a complex Runic Magic Circle like Kleinman Runic Magic Circle as this was their only hope. It was an asset which they relied on for their challenge on the Runic Tower this time.

In the most glorious era of Spell Casters, Runic Magic Circles were not weaker than Pandora Demon Abilities. The only downside was that studying runology required the sacrifice of time and energy. Therefore, many Spell Casters simply chose to cultivate Pandora Demon Abilities rather than studying runology.

Now was an era where Spell Casters were declining, so runology became even more reclusive. Spell Casters who were proficient in runes were even rarer. The Dark Magic Region had always specialized in runology, so that was why there could be some Spell Casters who were outstanding in runology.

These three were undoubtedly among the few in the Dark Magic Region who had excellent talent in runology. Otherwise, if it were other people, even if they had gotten the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc, they would not be able to activate it either.

Seeing the nervous look on Wizard Envia’s face, Wizard Ilman seemed to be very calm and relaxed instead. “Wizard Envia, be rest assured that the giant black wolf on the fourth floor isn’t easy to defeat. Even if Merlin is really a genius like Kleis, it’d still take him a lot of effort to deal with the giant black wolf. We have plenty of time to challenge the fifth floor!”

Wizard Envia also nodded slightly. He too knew that the giant black wolf on the fourth floor was not so easy to defeat as it took the three of them a long time to pass that floor.

Nonetheless, he said cautiously, “Anyway, we still have to hurry up and don’t take things lightly! We should begin. Let’s first incorporate our respective Mind Power into the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle and make all the necessary preparations. When the guardian spirit of the fifth floor appears, we’ll immediately activate the Runic Magic Disc. We shall combine all three of our Mind Power and activate the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle to kill the guardian spirit of the fifth floor!”

As their voices landed, a round disc which emitted white light appeared in the hands of Wizard Envia. There were mysterious runes engraved on the round disc.

This was the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle. It was extremely precious and was obtained by Wizard Envia at a great cost. It required at least three Spell Casters skilled in runology to successfully activate it.

Once the Runic Magic Disc was mobilized, the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle, which had already been set up in the Runic Magic Disc, could be activated to unleash unparalleled power.

Seeing the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc, envious looks appeared in the eyes of Wizard Sarah and Wizard Ilman. A Runic Magic Disc like this was very precious. As a spell casters’ organization that specialized in runology, the Dark Magic Region would naturally have such a Runic Magic Disc in the Resource Tower. They even had Runic Magic Discs which were more powerful than the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc.

However, the price of those Runic Magic Discs was expensive beyond imagination. Any Runic Magic Disc like that would cost thousands of contribution points. It was way too expensive, even for those Fourth-level or higher-leveled Spell Casters.

Even the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc obtained by Wizard Envia was not exchanged from the Resource Tower, but gotten from the outside through some special methods.

The only reason why Wizard Envia had such a huge fortune to purchase this Runic Magic Circle was because he was born in a powerful Spell Caster clan. As for Wizard Sarah and Wizard Ilman, they could only secretly envy him.

“Hurry up and put your Mind Power into the Runic Magic Disc…”

Wizard Envia hushed them in a deep tone.

Wizard Sarah and Wizard Ilman had gotten a little impatient too. Though they had simulated this before, it was merely a simulation. Wizard Envia would never simply take out such a precious Runic Magic Disc for them to try. Only when it was really needed would they be allowed to engrave their Mind Power into the Runic Magic Disc.

“Swoosh.”

Suddenly, a white light flashed through the fifth floor. Wizard Envia and the others immediately noticed the change. They stared at this white light which suddenly appeared.

Soon, a black-robed figure slowly emerged from the white light.

Seeing this figure, the expressions of Wizard Envia and the others changed instantly.

“How can he be so fast? How can the guardian spirit on the fourth floor be defeated so quickly?”

“He actually made it to the fifth floor. I initially thought that the fourth floor would delay Merlin but I didn’t expect that Merlin will reach the fifth floor in the blink of an eye. It seems that the giant black wolf on the fourth floor didn’t cause Merlin any trouble at all.”

Wizard Ilman, who had just vowed that Merlin would spend some time on the fourth floor, looked extremely embarrassed. Yet, at this moment, there was none who noticed his embarrassment. There was only a strong urgency in Wizard Envia’s mind.

“Quick, engrave your Mind Power into the Runic Magic Disc. Merlin was stronger than we thought. We can’t let him break into the sixth floor before us!”

Wizard Envia urged immediately. Hence, Wizard Sarah and Wizard Ilman also recovered their senses and immediately mobilized their Mind Power and engraved a trace of it into the Runic Magic Disc.

“Hum hum hum.”

Suddenly, the Runic Magic Disc in the hands of Wizard Envia erupted with a dazzling ray of light. Mysterious runes appeared in mid-air in succession, which then flew to the outer bodies of the Spell Casters. It was like a layer of armor, shielding the three in the mysterious runes.

After finishing this, Wizard Envia and the other two did not hold back. They immediately leaped in between the few vermilion pillars and began to face the guardian spirit of the fifth floor.

Merlin, who had just arrived on the fifth floor, frowned slightly. He had an inexplicable feeling. He sensed a faint hostility from the looks of Wizard Envia’s trio.

Merlin remembered very clearly that he did not know the three at all, so how could they be hostile to him? It was indeed puzzling!

However, when he saw Wizard Envia and the others rushing into the vermilion column and begin challenging the guardian spirit of the fifth floor, Merlin faintly understood why.

It turned out that these three people were afraid that he would pass the fifth floor first, and even pass the sixth floor before them. After all, after a millennium since the establishment of the Dark Magic Region, no one had been able to pass the sixth floor. Therefore, there were still treasures personally left by the Great Wizard Fidel on the sixth floor.

At the thought of this, Merlin also shook his head rather helplessly. This kind of “hostility” was really inexplicable. In his opinion, the trio was not really strong in terms of strength. The fifth floor was already their limit. It was already very difficult to get through the fifth floor, let alone the sixth floor.

Thus, Merlin was not worried at all. Instead, he squinted slightly and stood aside, closely watching the battle between the three and the guardian spirit of the fifth floor.

Merlin might be strong but after reaching the fifth floor of the Runic Tower, he also had to be more cautious. The guardian spirits assigned by Great Wizard Fidel would be stronger on each floor, so he could afford to be complacent.

“Splash!”

Just like the sound of water, when Wizard Envia and the rest stood in between the vermilion pillars, all the stone pillars began exuding dense white lights. These white lights gathered together like a small stream, eventually merging to become an ocean!

In the dense white light, there was vaguely a “fierce” life force, which had never appeared in the first to fourth floors of the Runic Tower.

“Roar!”

Suddenly, in the glaring white light, accompanied by dense Runic Magic Circles, a frightening roar resounded in the fifth floor of the Runic Tower.

Chapter 363: The Fifth Floor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“This… Is this...?”

Wizard Envia felt a huge pressure. He felt breathless from head to toe. There was obviously a vast difference from the first four floors.

The white light gradually dissipated. A three-headed gray grizzly bear appeared in mid-air. It was not how big the gray grizzly bear was and how terrifying its ferocity was, but the layer of encircling dense runes on the gray grizzly bear.

The runes flew out from the vermilion pillars. They served the function of enhancing the strength of the guardian spirit. Just from its ferocity alone, this gray grizzly bear was significantly more powerful than the guardian spirit of the fourth floor.

Besides, it had the protection of the layer of runes, which made it even trickier to deal with.

“Sure enough, starting from the fifth floor, the guardian spirit’s strength had changed overwhelmingly!”

Merlin’s eyes widened in disbelief. The guardian spirit of the fifth floor had actually made him feel a little threatened. This showed that it was highly likely that the gray grizzly bear could hurt Merlin.

Merlin’s current strength was comparable to a Spell Caster at the peak of the Sixth-level, but now, he actually felt threatened by the guardian spirit of the fifth floor. It was sufficient to prove that the guardian spirit of the fifth floor was extraordinary.

The fifth floor was truly a real test of the Runic Tower! It was not surprising that in the millennium-long history, there were very few who could get past the fifth floor.

Wizard Envia and the other two Wizards looked at each other and then whispered, “Don’t be afraid, everyone. If the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle is operated correctly, its powers could even rival that of a Sixth-level Spell Caster. The three of us have studied extensively on runology, so we can surely exert most power of the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle. We could at least attain the power of a peak Fifth-level spell. We’ll surely pass the fifth floor!”

As the voice fell, Wizard Envia took the lead and rushed toward the gray grizzly bear. The Kleinman Runic Magic Disc in his hand gave off a dazzling flash, and a large number of runes began to augment unto his body. His life force swiftly became stronger.

At the same time, Wizard Sarah and Wizard Ilman also looked at each other and acted together.

The Kleinman Runic Magic Circle originally needed at least three people to unleash its power. Since the three of them also had a profound study in runology, they could unleash most of the power of the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle and reach the stage where they could rival a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

“Boom!”

A series of lightning suddenly appeared. Just like a heavy downpour, they slammed onto the gray grizzly bear in the air. The Kleinman Runic Magic Circle was a purely offensive Runic Magic Circle. If its greatest power could be exerted, it could even kill a Sixth-level Spell Caster.

However, with the powers of Wizard Envia and the other two Wizards, they could only unleash a part of the power of the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle. Even so, they could still match the peak of a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

“Zap!”

Bolts of thunder and lightning struck the gray grizzly bear successively. However, the mysterious runes on the gray grizzly bear’s body acted like real armor robes, blocking the thunderbolts. The continuous lightning attack could not bring any harm to the gray grizzly bear.

“Again!”

Wizard Envia gritted his teeth. Initially, he was full of confidence as he had paid a huge price in exchange for the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc in order to pass the sixth floor and obtain the treasures left by Great Wizard Fidel.

Yet, he was actually stopped on the fifth floor now. How could Wizard Envia accept this?

“Hum hum hum.”

Both Wizard Ilman and Wizard Sarah whom Wizard Envia had sought were among the most proficient in runes who were below the Fourth-level in the entire Dark Magic Region. Only by joining forces with them could he barely manage to activate the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle and exert part of the power of the Runic Magic Circle.

As the three desperately tried to activate the Runic Magic Circle, several huge runes which glinted with white illumination finally emerged vaguely from the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc.

As soon as these runes appeared, the finger-thick lightning which filled the sky disappeared. Replaced with lightning bolts as thick as an arm which constantly spewed electric currents. It looked extremely daunting.

Seeing these huge lightning bolts, joy flashed across Wizard Envia's face. He said deeply, "The strongest attack of the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle – Kleinman Thunder, kill!"

The Kleinman Runic Magic Circle was named after Kleinman, a great Spell Caster. Rumor had it that Kleinman Thunder could be activated by at most eighteen Thunder-type Great Wizards. Of course, these Great Wizards must be proficient in runes.

With eighteen Great Wizards operating the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle together, it could unleash the strongest power of the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle. That power would faintly be capable of competing against a Legendary Wizard.

Anyhow, this was only a myth. Legendary Wizards were great Spell Casters who condensed Maxims and mastered the Essence of Elements. Even the most powerful spells must also comply with Maxims and be suppressed by the power of Maxims.

Therefore, Spell Casters below the Legendary status would never trump Legendary Spell Casters no matter how powerful they were. Even in the most glorious era of Spell

Casters, there were never stories of people who could kill Legendary Wizards without achieving the Legendary status!

Although there had been word about how it was only necessary to gather eighteen Thunder-type Wizards proficient in runes to counter a Legendary Wizard by relying on the power of the Runic Magic Circle, it was still only a myth.

The only thing that it proved was that the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle was indeed extraordinary.

The Kleinman Runic Magic Disc in the hands of Wizard Envia had shrunk significantly after continuous use. So of course, its power had also been reduced by countless times. Even so, when that huge Kleinman Thunder appeared, it still sent cold shivers down everyone’s spines.

“Boom!”

Kleinman Thunder, which was as thick as an arm, flashed ferociously like dazzling lightning. In an instant, it bombarded the gray grizzly bear in the air.

The deafening rumble, coupled with dazzling electric flashes had made it extremely difficult to see the situation inside.

Merlin also was somewhat astonished by the combined power of the three, which was unleashed along with the Runic Magic Circle.

These three were clearly only Third-level Spell Casters. Though they were high-achievers in the Dark Magic Region, it was highly likely that they would become Fourth-level Spell Casters and build towers by themselves.

However, these three did not have Pandora Demon Abilities, and they had no powerful casting tools either. By relying on a Runic Magic Disc alone, they were able to instantly exert power at the peak of a Fifth-level Spell Caster. It also made Merlin have a deeper fear toward runology.

In the most glorious era of Spell Casters, even a weak Spell Caster could annihilate high-leveled Spell Casters just by mastering powerful runes.

Runology and spell construction, as well as Pandora Demon Abilities, were at the same level. The only thing was that to this day, there were too few Spell Casters who understood runology.

After all, runology was not like Pandora Demon Ability, which only required some treasures for successful cultivation, thus unleashing unparalleled power. Runology required the sacrifice of a lot of time and energy to study profoundly so that one could grasp the surface of it. As for proficiency, there must be an excellent inheritance, coupled with an extraordinary talent toward runology. Then only could one become a great Rune Wizard.

It was just like Merlin. He had a Runic Magic Disc in his possession but he was not proficient in runes, so he was not able to activate the Runic Magic Disc. Even the Seventh-level Spell Caster, Wizard Bammou, who was already a high-leveled Spell Caster, could not operate the Runic Magic Disc due to his lack of proficiency in runology.

For someone not proficient in runes, even the possession of a powerful Runic Magic Disc would not do anything to help improve the person’s strength. Perhaps this was one of the reasons why runology kept on declining.

Of course, Runic Magic Circle was just one of the many types among the endlessly vast rune methodologies. It was merely one of the more widely used types as there were many other applications of runes.

Like the guardian spirits in the Runic Tower, they were clearly born from complex Runic Magic Circles, but they each had a life force. It was also similar to the spirit of Runic Magic Circle, the black cat Didimoss in the stone tablet. It had a life force and was very magical.

These were just a few aspects which runes were applied. Life could be created out of nothingness. It was something which even Legendary Wizards could not achieve. However, by being proficient in runology, and by attaining the same level as Great Wizard Fidel back then, life could be created from nothingness.

Great Wizard Fidel left this Runic Tower with the purpose of finding gifted Spell Casters, especially those who were skilled in runology. It was as such that he allowed at most three Spell Casters to combine forces and set up powerful Runic Magic Circles.

At present, Wizard Envia’s trio had used the Runic Magic Disc to trigger the power of the Kleinman Runic Magic Circle in the Runic Magic Disc. It was so that they could fight the gray grizzly bear, the guardian spirit of the fifth floor.

The thick Kleinman Thunder gave out flashes of silky yellow light, enveloping the huge body of the gray grizzly bear. Only the continuous sounds of “zap” could be heard. No one could see clearly what had happened inside.

“Roar!”

Suddenly, a loud roar rang out. The violent shockwave surprised Wizard Envia and the others and drained the color from their faces.

Along with the buzzing sound, the electric light which shrouded the gray grizzly bear also collapsed gradually, finally revealing the gray grizzly bear’s body.

At this time, the gray grizzly bear was still very energetic. Moreover, the mysterious rune armor on its body seemed to have diminished. Its illumination seemed to have dulled down a little, so obviously, it was the result of Kleinman Thunder which Wizard Envia had pulled off.

Nevertheless, it only smashed a part of the runes that protected the gray grizzly bear as it did not suffer any damage at all.

“How can it be unscathed? How could it have failed?”

“Failed, completely failed. Even Kleinman Thunder couldn’t kill the guardian spirit. We’re completely defeated…”

“We’ve really underestimated the Runic Tower…”

Wizard Envia and the others’ expressions turned pale. They had disappointment written all over their faces. They thought that with the help of the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc, and by activating the Runic Magic Circle with their joint forces, they would easily pass the fifth floor, and even stand a chance at passing the sixth floor.

However, the current situation had given them a deep understanding of why there were very few Spell Casters who had been able to pass the fifth floor throughout the thousand-year-long history of the Dark Magic Region.

If the guardian spirit of the fifth floor was comparable to an ordinary Fifth-level Spell Caster then the trio would have defeated it. However, it was far from being as simple as that!

Chapter 364: Indirect Showdown

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swoosh.”

The guardian spirit of the fifth floor of the Runic Tower quickly turned into a ray of gray light. Its speed was even faster than the giant black wolf on the fourth floor. In no time, it reached Wizard Envia and the other two Wizards in the blink of an eye.

“Snap.”

The gray grizzly bear lifted its giant paw and slapped forcefully. The mysterious runes which were originally on the gray grizzly bear’s body surface instantly converged into the gray grizzly bear’s giant paw. The power of that slap suddenly turned incredibly violent.

“Ka-chak.”

The Kleinman Runic Magic Circle cracked in an instant. A few tiny cracks appeared on it, and it then shattered completely.

Without the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc, Wizard Envia’s trio did not have the slightest resistance. If they were to be slapped by the gray grizzly bear, they would disappear out of the Runic Tower in an instant.

Merlin frowned. He watched the gray grizzly bear’s every move from the side and finally discovered the real reason why it became so terrifying.

This gray grizzly bear indeed only had the strength of a Fifth-level Spell Caster. However, it could withstand Kleinman Thunder because it relied on the dense mysterious runes attached to its body surface.

These mysterious runes seemed to be able to both attack and defend. Once they were needed to block a powerful attack, these runes would gather to exert powerful defensive features.

If the protection of these mysterious runes could not be broken and annihilated with a smashing hit, it would then become a battle of attrition. This was because the mysterious runes could continuously resist the attacks.

Moreover, if the Spell Caster challenging the tower lost focus, the gray grizzly bear would launch an attack. At the moment of the attack, the mysterious runes would once again condense together, instantly increasing the gray grizzly bear’s offensive power.

This was the real reason why the guardian spirit of the fifth floor was so powerful. The guardian spirits below the fifth floor did not have the ability to harness the power of runes. In other words, it was the Great Wizard Fidel who did not grant the guardian spirits below the fifth floor the ability to utilize the power of runes.

Wizard Envia and his team had lost, but they were not beaten without good reason. After all, how many talented Spell Casters had there been throughout the existence of the Dark Magic Region for thousands of years? How could anyone not try using a Runic Magic Disc before this?

Yet, they all failed, and they could not pass the fifth floor. There were only a few people, the real freaky geniuses who had passed the fifth floor.

Merlin also knew that Envia and the others did not die, but was sent out of the Runic Tower. After all, the real purpose of Great Wizard Fidel who left the Runic Tower was to search for genius Spell Casters, especially those who were good in runology. Hence, he would naturally not let the Spell Casters who challenged the tower to simply perish.

“My turn then!”

Merlin took a deep breath and then walked into the middle of the vermilion pillars with determination, ready to face the guardian spirit of the fifth floor!

…

Outside the Runic Tower, many Spell Casters were watching the changes in the Runic Tower.

Although the specific scene inside the Runic Tower could not be from the outside, as long as someone advanced to one of the floors, then the tower on that level would have a burst of dazzling light.

At this time, the fifth floor of the Runic Tower was still shining brightly, which symbolized that there were two groups of people who were attempting the fifth floor.

“Swoosh.”

Suddenly, one of the two lights rapidly went off, leaving only one bright light. This meant that someone had failed to pass the fifth floor.

“Who has failed? Is it Wizard Merlin?”

“The fifth floor is very difficult. That was the real test. In recent decades, only Kleis has passed the fifth floor.”

These Spell Casters knew the difficulty of the Runic Tower. The fifth floor was the real test. Even the look of Wizard Leo had become serious.

“Buzz buzz buzz.”

Three rays of light emerged outside the Runic Tower. Immediately after, three gloomy-looking Spell Casters gradually walked out of the light. They were Wizard Envia, Wizard Sarah, and Wizard Ilman!

The three Spell Casters did not pass the fifth floor and were directly sent out of the Runic Tower.

They looked back at the Runic Tower, and there were indescribable expressions on their faces, especially Wizard Envia. He had paid a huge price to obtain the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc.

Now, not only had they not been able to pass the fifth floor, even the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc had been destroyed. Such a huge price, even if he was a valued individual in the clan, it would unfortunately still be hard to come to terms with it.

“Wizard Envia, let’s go. This Runic Tower is indeed not that easy to challenge.”

Wizard Ilman was also very confident before this, but now, the harsh truth laid in front of his very eyes. He had to admit that even with the help of a Runic Magic Circle, it would still be extremely difficult for them to pass the fifth floor.

Besides, even if they had passed the fifth floor, there would still be a more difficult sixth floor. If they had only passed the fifth floor, there would be no substantial gain. Only after passing the sixth floor would they obtain the treasures left by Great Wizard Fidel.

Wizard Envia shook his head gently and said gloomily, “There’s no need to hurry. We haven’t been able to pass the fifth floor, so let’s see if this Wizard Merlin could get past it?”

“Merlin?”

Wizard Ilman was slightly shocked too. Thereafter, he glanced around at the Spell Casters surrounding them. He did not know when did such a large crowd of Spell Casters came to this originally deserted Runic Tower. They all looked up at the Runic Tower enthusiastically.

At this time, only the fifth floor of the Runic Tower was lit. That was to say, only Merlin was inside the tower challenging it. These Wizards had come after hearing news of this. They heard that the recent hotshot, Wizard Merlin, was challenging the Runic Tower.

“They all came because of Merlin, but actually, they just wanted to see the indirect showdown between Merlin and Kleis. Previously, Kleis had passed the fifth floor of the Runic Tower!”

Wizard Sarah did not leave either as her beautiful pair of eyes also focused on the fifth floor of the Runic Tower.

Just as Wizard Envia and others had decided to stick around and check out how Merlin would turn out, the many Spell Casters around also saw clearly the faces of the three Wizards. Merlin was not there, and they could not help but breathe a sigh of relief.

They all knew that Merlin was still on the fifth floor of the Runic Tower, perhaps fighting the guardian spirit of the fifth floor currently.

“I wonder if Wizard Merlin can pass the fifth floor?”

“Wizard Merlin was now in the limelight. He had caused a bigger commotion than Kleis did back then. One was a Five-Elemental Spell Caster while the other a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. Both were freaky geniuses. If the two were to battle, it would be truly exhilarating!”

“Though this isn’t a real duel, this indirect showdown is good too. Just wait and see, there should be a result very soon.”

As Wizard Sarah had suspected, the real reason so many Spell Casters came to the Runic Tower was to see the indirect showdown between the two geniuses – Merlin and Kleis.

…

Merlin stood in the middle of several vermilion pillars. Gradually, a ray of light was emitted from the vermilion pillars. These lights quickly gathered, and the gray grizzly bear reappeared again.

Right after that, dense mysterious runes flew out of the vermilion pillars again. Like a fine large net, it attached to the surface of the gray grizzly bear’s body.

Merlin’s eyes narrowed. He knew that the true greatness of the guardian spirit of the fifth floor was these mysterious runes, which were inscribed by Great Wizard Fidel himself back then.

Merlin was now more and more aware of the prowess and mysteriousness of Great Wizard Fidel. He had also met a Great Wizard in Kurdmansla Islands previously. In addition, from Merlin’s point of view, the power of Great Wizards seemed to not be all that powerful.

Nevertheless, only until now had Merlin gradually learned that Great Wizards were also differentiated into many kinds – there were strong ones and weak ones. Just like that Great Wizard on Kurdmansla Islands, he was at best a beginner Great Wizard, the weakest among Great Wizards.

Great Wizard Sterling of the Sterling House should also belong to the category of beginner Great Wizards.

The founder of the Dark Spirit Region, the Great Wizard Fidel, was very proficient in runology, up until a point where it was beyond imagination. Any Runic Magic Circles that he simply engraved could also give life. This kind of Great Wizard should be at the peak level among Great Wizards.

Perhaps he was not as good as a Legend, but in certain areas, such a Great Wizard deserved the respect of even great Legends!

This was the case with Great Wizard Fidel. His proficiency in runology could even make Legendary Wizards feel inferior. He could be considered a powerful Wizard with profound knowledge in runology.

Hence, the Runic Magic Circle left by Great Wizard Fidel was able to protect the entire Dark Magic Region even until now. Moreover, the Runic Tower that he had built was even more magical. These guardian spirits were truly immortal beings. As long as the Runic Magic Circle was not destroyed, even if these guardian spirits die many deaths, they could still be swiftly reborn.

A thousand years’ time was not able to incur any change on these guardian spirits. It was evident how masterful Great Wizard Fidel was in runology.

Merlin knew that these vermilion columns should be the foundation of these guardian spirits. If these vermilion pillars were destroyed, the guardian spirit in the Runic Tower would naturally vanish.

However, there were clear rules in the Runic Tower. No matter what the reason, it was not allowed to attack the vermilion pillars. Otherwise, there would be serious consequences.

“Roar!”

Finally, the gray grizzly bear which was in mid-air let out a loud roar and fiercely charged toward Merlin.

Merlin’s Mind Power was shaken slightly. This gray grizzly bear’s roar was able to shake his Mind Power. Fortunately, he had already braced himself, so he was not really affected.

If he wanted to defeat the gray grizzly bear, he must deal a smashing blow and directly destroy the mysterious runes on the surface of its body along with it. Only then would the gray grizzly bear be harmed.

Merlin took a deep breath. From top to bottom, white flames abruptly exuded from his entire body. This was Merlin’s strongest attack currently. The illusion of Darkness-type spells had absolutely no effect at all on these guardian spirits.

Thus, he could only use his strongest offensive spell to defeat it completely!

“Condensed Fire!”

Merlin gently reached out the palm of his hand. From his palm, bursts of fireballs suddenly emerged, floating in the air calmly.

Only a Spell Caster who was proficient in Fire-type spells would know that these few small fireballs had been compressed for who knew how long. The flames contained would make even those Sixth-level Spell Casters shudder!

“Strike!”

A hint of madness also flashed across Merlin’s eyes. Then, he reached out a finger and pointed. A few tiny white fireballs quivered slightly and flew straight ahead…

Chapter 365: Entering the Sixth Floor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hiss hiss hiss.”

A series of fireballs slammed rapidly one after another into the gray grizzly bear. It formed a tall white flame that surpassed the height of a man, completely engulfing the gray grizzly bear.

It was Merlin’s Third-level spell, Condensed Fire. At a glance, the fireballs might seem small in size but in actual fact, the flames contained within were tightly compressed and hence immensely powerful. Once a fireball is released, it would explode with unparalleled power.

Fiery Collapse which was infused into his spell would also be amplified following the increase in spell power. Therefore, Merlin’s Condensed Fire had already achieved the peak of a Sixth-level spell.

Despite the magical runic protection possessed by the gray grizzly bear, this was a level gap that could not be compensated for. Once Merlin’s Fiery Collapse completely engulfed the gray grizzly bear, the frightening high temperatures could destroy the armor as easily as snapping a twig. In just a few moments, the runic armor on the gray grizzly bear had been burned to ashes.

In order to defeat the gray grizzly bear, a Spell Caster must first and foremost be able to break through the runic protection on the bear's body. Merlin's Fiery Collapse had far exceeded the limits of the runes. Therefore, at the exact moment that the runes collapsed, the gray grizzly bear's figure also disappeared and reverted into the white twinkling stars on the vermilion pillars.

"Phew…"

Merlin breathed a sigh of relief. Finally, he had conquered the fifth floor. Although he had been relatively confident that he would be able to break through the fifth floor, he was very relieved to have actually succeeded.

Soon, another gray grizzly bear coalesced again between the vermilion pillars. This bear, however, could converse in the human language. The gray grizzly bear gave Merlin an assessing look. "Good job! It has been so many years since someone managed to break through the fifth floor! You can rest here for a moment, then you can choose whether to continue or to leave."

"Leave? I can still leave?"

Merlin was startled. He had never heard that it was possible to leave the Runic Tower so easily.

The gray grizzly bear smiled. "Of course, you can leave. It's just that as long as you're inside the Runic Tower, there's no mortal danger to your life. Even if you're defeated by the guardian spirits, you'll just be removed from the Runic Tower. Therefore, naturally, very few people would choose to leave the Runic Tower."

Merlin nodded in understanding. The Runic Tower was used by the Great Wizard Fidel to select excellent Spell Casters within the Dark Magic Region, especially Spell Casters who excelled in runology. It was one of the main areas of interest to the Great Wizard Fidel.

He had even allowed three Spell Casters to attempt the challenges within Runic Tower together, which implied that it was acceptable to combine strengths to conjure a Runic Circle in order to conquer the tower.

Moreover, a failure in conquering the tower would not result in death. Instead, the challenger would merely be ejected out of the Runic Tower without any injury, like Wizard Envia and his team. Once they were hit by the gray grizzly bear, their bodies were instantaneously wrapped in a white ray of light. Merlin guessed that they must have been ejected from the Runic Tower in that manner.

Thinking along those lines, Merlin said, “Since there’s no harm even if I’m defeated, of course, I’ll continue the quest.”

The gray grizzly bear nodded its head. It was normal for all Spell Casters to choose to continue even if they did not know what enemy was lying ahead. After all, they would not suffer any bodily harm as long as they were inside the tower and would also be able to witness for themselves the powers of the guardian spirits on the sixth floor.

“You can also choose to rest for a moment before continuing.”

The gray grizzly bear appeared to be slightly “human-like” as it reminded Merlin to rest longer on the fifth floor.

However, Merlin’s Fiery Collapse did not consume much Magic Power. With the amount of Magic Power accumulated in the Spell Model within his Awareness, he could easily battle another few more hours at least.

Thus, Merlin shook his head. “I’m fine, just send me to the sixth floor please.”

The gray grizzly bear did not insist any further. With a slight wave of its enormous paw, a white light appeared and wrapped around Merlin. In the blink of an eye, he disappeared.

…

Outside the Runic Tower, numerous Spell Caster was staring unblinkingly at the fifth floor. For the longest time, however, there was no change in the ray of light on the fifth floor. It did not ascend to the sixth floor, but neither did it snuff out.

“Did he meet a tricky situation?”

The formidable Wizard Leo muttered quietly under his breath. He had never challenged the Runic Tower even though he had relatively high confidence regarding his accomplishments in runology. However, when he first joined the Dark Magic Region, his goal was dead set on becoming a Fourth-level or higher Spell Caster. As a result, he did not spare a single thought for other matters.

When he finally became a Fourth-level Spell Caster and constructed the Wizard Tower, he was no longer eligible to challenge the Runic Tower. This was one of Wizard Leo’s biggest regret.

Right now, Merlin finally made it to the Runic Tower; and even better, he had advanced all the way to the fifth floor at lightning speed. His accomplishment attracted much speculation on the upcoming indirect showdown between him and Wizard Kleis, making Wizard Leo feel quite pleased.

Even though Wizard Leo did not know Merlin’s current situation, he was not overly concerned since there was no danger inside the Runic Tower.

“Hum hum.”

Suddenly, the light ray on the Runic Tower began to flash brightly as though it would disappear at any time. If the ray of light on the fifth floor vanished, then it would mean that Merlin had failed to conquer the tower.

However, the ray of light on the fifth floor flashed for a moment then immediately ascended to the sixth floor, illuminating the sixth floor of the Runic Tower!

This caused a large stir among all the Spell Casters!

“The sixth floor, finally someone made it to the sixth floor!”

“Wizard Merlin truly is a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, he’s just as powerful as Kleis back then. Even though this is Merlin’s first time conquering the Runic Tower, he has already managed to get to the sixth floor.”

“Throughout the past thousands of years’ within the Dark Magic Region, very few had managed to even reach the sixth floor. To date, no one has managed to defeat the sixth floor. Even back then, Kleis was only able to break through the fifth floor! Now I’m looking forward to the indirect showdown between Wizard Merlin and Wizard Kleis!”

Seeing that the sixth floor of the Runic Tower lit up, everyone knew what it meant. It meant that Merlin had successfully defeated the fifth floor and progressed to the sixth floor of the Runic Tower.

Merlin’s ability as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster was more brilliant than Kleis, who was a Five-Elemental Spell Caster. Nevertheless, ever since Merlin captured the attention of the Dark Magic Region, he had not been able to escape being constantly compared to Kleis.

As long as Merlin was mentioned in any conversation, Kleis would also be mentioned. Many Spell Casters, including those high-level Seventh-level Spell Casters, were extremely interested in witnessing the showdown between Merlin and Kleis.

Right now, the crowd would finally be able to witness the “showdown” between Merlin and Kleis.

“Wizard Envia, Merlin actually managed to conquer the fifth floor! I cannot believe that we’re hoping to confront Kleis and kill him in order to claim the immense reward from the Dark Magic Region. It looks to me now that our powers are no match for Kleis. Is Kleis truly that formidable?”

Wizard Ilman could not help but whisper. He was initially very confident in his abilities as he was one of the more gifted Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region.

They had never had much contact with Kleis prior to this. Both Kleis and Merlin were similar where they often went missing for long periods of time, and no one really knew what they were doing.

Now that Kleis had betrayed the Dark Magic Region to join Ozmu, the Dark Magic Region had put an extravagant price on his head. Any Fourth-level Spell Caster and below who was able to kill Kleis would be able to claim the huge reward.

Wizard Ilman had even planned in his head that if he ever bumped into Kleis, he would take the opportunity to kill him and claim the immense reward for himself.

Earlier inside the tower, Ilman had combined powers with Wizard Sarah and Wizard Envia to cast a large Runic Circle in order to defeat the guardian spirits on the fifth floor of the Runic Tower but still, they did not succeed. Therefore, it implied that their powers paled greatly in comparison to Kleis who had managed to break through to the sixth floor without a sweat!

The gap in their abilities was too blatant. If they had really bumped into Kleis, they would be facing their own doom.

Wizard Envia and Wizard Sarah were thinking along the same lines. The three of them were considered the cream of the crop in the Dark Magic Region with the potential to advance beyond Fourth-level Spell Casters. With their combined power of the Runic Circle, they had been extremely confident of their abilities, to the point that they believed they could kill Kleis.

Nevertheless, they had failed to even break through the fifth level. Now, they realized that Kleis was far more formidable than they had anticipated.

“Let’s wait and see whether Merlin can break through the sixth floor.”

Unconsciously, Wizard Envia’s tone toward the mention of Merlin warmed up considerably than before.

…

“Swoosh.”

Merlin slowly opened his eyes and found that he was in a completely unfamiliar place. This must be the sixth floor of the Runic Tower.

However, the sixth floor no longer had the red stone pillars. Instead, the entire place was filled with dense runes in every nook and corner. Entering the sixth level, Merlin could vaguely sense that the spells within his Awareness were almost eager to move.

It was a wonderful feeling like there was an external force guiding these spells. More accurately, it was guiding the Spell Model in Merlin’s Awareness.

“What on earth is happening?”

Merlin immediately heightened his guard. The sixth floor of the Runic Tower was simply too weird, vastly different from the first five floors. He did not dare lose focus. After all, for the past thousands of years, no one in the Dark Magic Region had been able to break through the sixth floor.

Among the challengers included Kleis, the most prominent genius the Dark Magic Region had seen for the last hundreds of years! Back when it was Kleis’ first time challenging the Runic Tower, it was also a walk in the park for him until he reached the sixth floor.

However, his conquest ended prematurely on the sixth floor, and he did not manage to proceed further.

Therefore, Merlin was extremely vigilant toward the sixth floor of the Runic Tower, not allowing his focus to waver even for a moment.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, the entire room shook lightly. At the same time, the mysterious runes started to gather together and take form. Under the watchful eye of Merlin, a familiar figure slowly emerged…

Chapter 366: Overlapping Runic Magic Circles

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The figure was draped in a golden robe. His build was tall and slender with long golden hair casually scattered behind his head. Handsome features adorned his face, but the most prominent feature of all was the pair of deep, thoughtful eyes that looked as if they contained bottomless wisdom.

Under the continuous gathering and melding of runes, a solid figure began to take shape. This figure would not be unfamiliar to any Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region. It was the creator of the Dark Magic Region, the Great Wizard Fidel!

As the creator of the Dark Magic Region, statues of the Great Wizard Fidel could be found everywhere in the Dark Magic Region. Therefore, Merlin was extremely familiar with his appearance. When the mysterious runes on the sixth floor began to take shape as the Great Wizard Fidel, Merlin could recognize him immediately.

“Ah, lucky Spell Caster! Very well then, I’m the guardian spirit of the sixth floor of the Runic Tower. You can call me Wizard Effidel!”

In the ancient Moltan language, the “ef-” prefix used in Effidel denoted something that was imaginary or fake. The guardian spirit on the sixth floor must have been a playful character. Not only did he assume the effigy of the Great Wizard Fidel but also gave himself a funny name.

Seeing the confusion on Merlin’s face, Wizard Effidel grinned. “Oh, it wasn’t the Great Wizard Fidel who made me like this. Actually, the guardian spirits can choose whatever forms we want to manifest ourselves into. Since I’m very grateful to the Great Wizard Fidel for creating me and allowing me to experience this wonderful world, I assumed his appearance and faithfully guard the sixth floor of the Runic Tower.”

Wizard Effidel was very peculiar indeed. It seemed that the guardian spirit had developed a complete conscience, just like Didimoss, the black cat inside the stone plaque of the Dark Magic Region.

However, Merlin was not interested in the peculiarities of this guardian spirit. He asked, “Wizard Effidel, if I want to pass the sixth floor, do I have to defeat you?”

“Defeat me? No, no, you’re mistaken. In order to conquer the sixth floor, you don’t have to defeat the guardian spirit. In fact, I don’t even have any fighting skills in me. The challenge on the sixth floor of the Runic Tower is very simple. All you have to do is break open that big door.”

Wizard Effidel pointed toward a big square door in front of them.

“Really? All I have to do is break open that door?”

Merlin was doubtful. How could the sixth floor challenge be so simple? If it was so simple, then how was it that no one, including Kleis, would be unable to get through the sixth floor?

Wizard Effidel's figure vanished and reappeared in a flash in front of the square door. He pointed his finger at the dense runes covering the doorway. "Of course, it's not easy to break open this door. The door is protected by five layers of Runic Magic Circles that was personally engraved by the Great Wizard Fidel, layer after layer. These overlapping Runic Magic Circles are the most difficult among all the Runic Magic Circles. You must've attained a requisite command of runes to be able to crack these five-layer overlapping Runic Magic Circles!"

Sure enough, breaking open the door was not as easy as it appeared. Judging from the complicated Runic Magic Circles personally engraved by the Great Wizard Fidel on the door, only a Spell Caster who was highly proficient in runes would be able to break through it.

At this point, Merlin had completely understood the Great Wizard Fidel's intentions. His real purpose for leaving behind the Runic Tower was to find a genius Spell Caster who excelled in runes.

Moreover, Merlin could also guess that the treasures contained on the sixth and seventh floor would surely be closely-tied to runes. Thus, Spell Casters who were proficient in runes would derive immeasurable benefits from those treasures.

Wizard Effidel continued. "Not long ago, a young Spell Caster by the name of Kleis was very good. He, too, managed to enter the sixth floor, and his knowledge of runes was quite remarkable. Unfortunately, he was just one step short. He was only able to crack the first four layers of runes, but not the final layer. Otherwise, he would have succeeded in conquering the sixth floor and progressed to the seventh floor! Oh, by the way, no one has been able to claim any of the treasures on the sixth floor yet. Behind this door is where the treasures are kept, so if you can crack the five-layered Runic Magic Circles on the door, then you can open it and receive a treasure left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel."

"Kleis? He has already betrayed the Dark Magic Region and joined Ozmu!"

Merlin's eye twitched slightly. He did not expect that Kleis was only one step short of solving the five-layered Runic Magic Circles and conquering the sixth floor. Kleis was not only talented in constructing Spell Models but also had considerable talents in runology, alchemy, potions, and other areas.

Compared to Kleis, Merlin felt inadequate. Besides possessing the Matrix and the ability to construct Spell Models, Merlin's other abilities were still subpar compared to Kleis.

It was not without good reason that Kleis was hailed to be one of the most talented Spell Casters that the Dark Magic Region had seen in hundreds of years.

"What? Kleis betrayed the Dark Magic Region and joined Ozmu?! That's such a pity… He was a good lad, and I even nurtured him like a seedling. I was hoping that after a few years, he would gain a deeper understanding of runology and come back to challenge the Runic Tower again. Who knew that he would actually end up joining Ozmu…"

The look on Wizard Effidel's face was extremely expressive, just like a normal human being. If not for the fact that Merlin had seen him being shaped out of runes, he might have even thought that Wizard Effidel was a real human Spell Caster.

Merlin ignored Effidel and headed toward the big square door. He laid both hands on the door and pushed gently. True enough, the door did not budge. Bearing in mind that Merlin had practiced the four mysterious relief sculptures, so even a heavy stone door would be easily pushed open.

However, this square door did not budge even the slightest, proving that it would be difficult to rely on physical strength to open it.

Unfortunately, since Merlin only had a very rudimentary understanding of runology, it would be next to impossible for him to crack the overlapping Runic Magic Circles that were personally engraved by the Great Wizard Fidel.

“No matter what, I still have to try!”

Merlin placed his hands on the door again. Immediately, rows of mysterious-looking runes began to appear on the door. He could see that the runes were extremely special and complex, also known as the legendary overlapping Runic Magic Circles.

The arrangement of the overlapping Runic Magic Circles was extremely complicated and required extreme caution, otherwise, the Runic Magic Circles would collapse and cannot be rebuilt.

Overlapping Runic Magic Circles were commonly used as a test subject to gauge the knowledge of Rune Masters in runology, so it was truly amazing that the Great Wizard Fidel was able to lay down five consecutive layers of overlapping Runic Magic Circles!

Merlin did not understand runes at all. Despite spending a long time groping at the door blindly, he still had no idea how to crack the Runic Magic Circles. Therefore, he decided to go back to basics – break them using brute force!

Even if he failed to break the Runic Magic Circles by force, the worst that could happen was only for him to be ejected from the tower.

Thinking along those lines, Merlin decided to cast Perfect Armor to protect his entire body.

First of all, Merlin tentatively released a small wisp of his white Fiery Collapse. Immediately, the fire traveled toward the door and slammed into the Runic Magic Circles.

“Crack.”

Exceeding Merlin’s expectations, the first layer Runic Magic Circle broke easily upon impact. However, the spell was blocked by the second layer.

At the same time, the second layer Runic Magic Circle rebounded Merlin’s Fiery Collapse back at him. Fortunately, Merlin was protected by Perfect Armor, and the amount of fire he released was relatively small, so it did not cause any damage.

Nevertheless, this attempt gave Merlin a fresh glimmer of hope. It showed that the Runic Magic Circle was actually capable of being broken by force.

“Forcibly breaking the Runic Magic Circles?”

Wizard Effidel frowned slightly as he watched Merlin’s destructive attempts. Within his long existence, he did encounter a few unorthodox Spell Casters who had tried to break the Runic Magic Circles on the door using physical force.

Perhaps the Great Wizard Fidel had already anticipated this to happen back then, thus there was another special feature of the Runic Magic Circles. As long as the spells did not break the Runic Magic Circle, it would be bounced back to the Spell Caster with equal force.

Therefore, most Spell Casters who tried to break the Runic Magic Circles by force were usually “defeated” by their own spells in the end.

“Lucky Spell Caster, it’s completely impossible to crack the Runic Magic Circle by force. There have been Spell Casters who tried what you’re planning to do, but all of them ended in failure…”

However, nothing Wizard Effidel said was getting through to Merlin. Once he discovered the possibility of breaking the Runic Magic Circle by force, the cogs in his head were turning at full speed as new ideas began to appear.

Judging by the strength of the first layer Runic Magic Circle, the defensive powers of the five-layered Runic Magic Circles were surprisingly strong. Moreover, any spell that failed to break the Runic Magic Circle would be rebounded toward the Spell Caster and inflict harm on the Spell Caster himself.

Merlin hoped to avoid this type of damage as much as possible. Otherwise, even though the spirit guardians did not harm him, he might end up getting killed by his own spells instead. After all, his own actions were separate from the Runic Tower.

If Merlin was actually “killed” by one of these spells, he would become the laughing stock of the entire Dark Magic

Region.

“Alright, I’ll just increase the power a little bit at a time. Even though it would consume more time and Magic Power, I cannot afford to act too hastily. Hopefully, my Perfect Armor would be able to withstand the rebounded spells!”

Merlin clenched his teeth and sealed his determination.

“Whoosh.”

Another burst of white flames flew toward the square, rune-covered door. This time, Merlin had increased the power of the Fiery Collapsed slightly, so the flames’ power and speed were also increased.

“Crack.”

The second layer Runic Magic Circle was broken upon impact, but the flames of Fiery Collapse were stopped by the third layer Runic Magic Circle and came hurtling back toward Merlin, setting Perfect Armor ablaze.

Fortunately, Perfect Armor was still capable of resisting this level of attack, only that it consumed his Magic Power faster than usual.

Merlin increased the power of Fiery Collapse again and subsequently managed to break the third layer Runic Magic Circle. However, he encountered difficulties with the fourth layer, forcing him to release all his Pandora Demon Abilities.

“Condensed Fire!”

Finally, pale white fireballs appeared beside Merlin. This was the strongest spell Merlin had under his belt, which was infused with Fiery Collapse, thus it was capable of breaking even some Sixth-level defensive spells.

“Hiss hiss hiss.”

With a swish of Merlin’s robes, instantly a few pale white fireballs began flying toward the big square door. Upon hitting the fourth layer Runic Magic Circle, there was a suspense-filled pause; followed by the fireballs carving their flight path further inside toward the fifth layer Runic Magic Circle.

Back during Kleis’ attempt, he had been stumped by the fifth layer Runic Magic Circle. Since he was unable to crack it, he had no choice but to leave the Runic Tower.

This time, it was Merlin’s turn to challenge the fifth layer Runic Magic Circle. It was from this moment onward that really counted as the indirect showdown between Kleis and Merlin!

Chapter 367: Ultimate Limit of the Sixth-Level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hiss hiss.”

The fifth layer of the overlapping Runic Magic Circles intertwined with the flames from Merlin’s Condensed Fire. Both were comparable in power, so neither could triumph over the other. Right now, Merlin had put all his power into Condensed Fire, so it was already almost at the peak of a Sixth-level spell.

However, it was still not enough. The fifth and final layer of the overlapping Runic Magic Circles did not give any indication of yielding and even managed to rebound a few fireballs of Condensed Fire at Merlin.

“Crack.”

Merlin’s Perfect Armor finally cracked apart due to the force of his own spells. Sure enough, even Perfect Armor was unable to withstand the attack of Condensed Fire.

Fortunately, Merlin was very familiar with Condensed Fire and kept the Flame Maxim active in his Awareness, so any Flame-type spell surrounding him would be suppressed. Therefore, he only suffered minor shocks to his body. Since his body was strong and powerful, those minor shocks were negligible.

“Sure enough, it hasn’t broken!”

Merlin’s face sank slightly. He ignored the minor injuries on his body and glared fiercely at the final Runic Magic Circle on the square door. It was still unbroken.

Wizard Effidel approached him slowly with a smile on his face. “Young Spell Caster, you should feel lucky enough. I definitely didn’t expect that you were hiding such a powerful Pandora Demon Ability. The Runic Magic Circles left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel have almost been broken by you!

“I’ll tell you honestly then. Forcibly breaking these five layers of overlapping Runic Magic Circles will need powers that exceed the peak of a Sixth-level spell. Although your Pandora Demon Ability is very strong, you can only reach the peak of a Sixth-level spell at best, so it will not be sufficient to break the fifth layer Runic Magic Circle!”

As the guardian spirit of the sixth floor, Wizard Effidel was naturally well-versed with the obstacle.

“Powers that exceed the peak of a Sixth-level spell?”

Merlin mumbled under his breath. Powers that exceeded the peak of a Sixth-level spell might sound similar to a Seventh-level spell, but Merlin knew that they were not the same.

Beyond the peak, there was something known as the “ultimate limit”. However, the ultimate limit was not easily achieved by all Spell Casters. Most Spell Casters could only construct spells up to the peak of the Sixth-level. In order to achieve the ultimate limit, the constructed spell must be able to incorporate elements such as Pandora Demon Ability, Enhancement casting tools or even mysterious runes.

“No matter what, I still have to try!”

Merlin narrowed his gaze as he affixed his stare at the final layer of Runic Magic Circle on the square door. A terrifying aura started to rise around his body and surrounded him.

“Oh? Don’t tell me that he’s actually capable of powers that exceed the peak of the Sixth-level?”

Wizard Effidel was somewhat taken aback. Powers that exceeded the peak of the Sixth-level was notoriously difficult to achieve, not to mention that Merlin was merely a Third-level Spell Caster. Even a true Sixth-level Spell Caster would rarely possess the amount of power required to exceed beyond the peak and reach the ultimate limit.

Therefore, it was extremely difficult, to the point of unthinkable, for a Spell Caster to reach the ultimate limit. It would require a Spell Caster to successfully combine multiple aspects and elements in order to possess powers exceeding the peak of the Sixth-level. In other words, to exceed the peak powers of the Sixth-level was even more difficult than being promoted to a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“If he actually ends up breaking the entire Runic Magic Circles by force, then what should I do? Should I let him progress to the seventh floor or is it counted as a defeat? Sigh, this quandary is giving me a headache. Why didn’t the Great Wizard Fidel anticipate that a situation like this might happen?”

The internal conflict within Wizard Effidel was of course not felt by Merlin. At this time, his focus was wholly concentrated on mobilizing the Fire-type Magic Power inside his body.

The Third-level spell, Condensed Fire which was infused with Collapse Fire might only possess the peak power of the Sixth-level, but after every three spells, there was a window of opportunity for him to cast a stronger, enhanced version of the spell.

Despite this opportunity, Merlin had never used it. This was because very few had been able to withstand the attack of Collapse Fire, so there was no reason for Merlin to use the stronger, enhanced spell.

However, the situation was different now. If Merlin failed to break the final Runic Magic Circle on the square door, then his tower conquest would be considered a failure. His conquest would end on the sixth floor, exactly like Kleis.

Faintly in his heart, Merlin too, had a desire to compare himself with Kleis. Therefore, he had a strong desire to surpass the sixth floor and enter the seventh floor of the Runic Tower. At least then, he would be the first Spell Caster to set foot on the seventh floor of the Runic Tower!

Nonetheless, even Merlin himself was not entirely confident whether he possessed enough power to exceed the peak and reach the ultimate limit of the Sixth-level.

“Condensed Fire!”

Around Merlin, strong raging flames began to rise and burn ferociously. The pale white flames appeared exceptionally terrifying, especially the small fireball floating between his hands. The fireball appeared to be continuously absorbing the surrounding flames into its small body.

This was the enhanced version of Merlin’s Condensed Fire. He could clearly feel that the fireball in his hands had been compressed tightly to its limit.

The composition of Condensed Fire was basically made up of a continuous compression of flames. The more flame power it compressed, the more powerful the resulting explosion would be. The ordinary Condensed Fire released by Merlin also contained compressed flames, but he could feel that their compression had not reached their limits.

Now that Merlin had used the enhanced version of Condensed Fire for the first time, he discovered that there was a limit to the amount of compression that could go into the spell. Only when the flames had been compressed to its limit, then its power could be maximized.

Therefore, it would be wise not to be easily fooled by the small fireball which was floating in front of Merlin. Even though its size was smaller than Condensed Fire, the power contained inside was even stronger than ten ordinary Condensed Fire combined.

“Go!”

Merlin locked his gaze and used his Mind Power to guide the path of Condensed Fire. With a small hum, it transformed into a sharp ray of white light and flew toward the Runic Magic Circle on the square door.

“Boom!”

The small fireball slammed violently against the big door, especially on the final remaining layer of the Runic Magic Circle. Mysterious runes began to rapidly float in front of the Runic Magic Circle in a futile effort to subdue the pale white flames.

However, the small fireball that Merlin had released with all his might packed a truly powerful punch that could not be subdued by these runes. In an instant, a fire erupted and engulfed the entire square door.

From the outside, Merlin could no longer see what was happening clearly. All he could see was a strong raging wall of flames burning ferociously before him. He used his Mind Power to check the Runic Magic Circle on the door.

“Crack.”

Suddenly, a crisp loud noise sounded on the square door. Merlin’s face instantly changed, and he heaved a long breath of relief as if releasing a huge burden.

“It’s finally broken. The power that exceeds the peak, the ultimate limit… It turns out that I have already possessed the ultimate power limit of a Sixth-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin laughed in glee. He had managed to break the Runic Magic Circles by force and defeated the challenge on the sixth floor! He would be progressing to the seventh floor, so he had won the indirect showdown with Kleis!

“You… You’ve actually broken the Runic Magic Circle? Powers that exceed the peak of Sixth-level – that’s the ultimate limit of a Sixth-level spell!”

Beside him, Wizard Effidel’s eyes and mouth were wide-open, a stunned look displayed on his face.

Wizard Effidel was conflicted. If Merlin broke the Runic Magic Circles by force, would his victory still be considered a victory? Did he conquer the challenge of the sixth floor?

According to the rules of the Runic Tower, it would be acceptable to award the conquest to Merlin. However, according to the original intentions of the Great Wizard Fidel, the Runic Tower was meant to select Spell Casters who were proficient in runes to continue his legacy. Therefore, Merlin’s actions of breaking the Runic Magic Circle by force did not comply with his rules, so it should not be regarded as conquering the sixth floor. This question posed a dilemma for Wizard Effidel.

Seeing that Wizard Effidel’s expression was torn, Merlin’s heart sank a little. In a low voice, he whispered, “Wizard Effidel, what’s the matter? I’ve conquered the sixth floor. Please open the door to the treasure chest.”

Merlin knew that the square door was fully controlled by Wizard Effidel. Only after the guardian spirit had determined that Merlin had succeeded in conquering the sixth floor, then he would open the door and allow Merlin to receive one of the treasures left by the Great Wizard Fidel.

Upon Merlin’s urging, Wizard Effidel gritted his teeth fiercely. “Fine, I don’t care anymore. I’m the guardian spirit around here. According to the rules, as long as someone manages to break through the sixth floor regardless of the method used, I must open the treasure chest door and let him claim his treasure.”

Merlin had succeeded in cracking the five-layered Runic Magic Circles, but it was done via forceful destruction rather than a deep understanding of runes. This went against the original intentions of the Great Wizard Fidel.

Regardless, he did in fact, defeat all five layers of Runic Magic Circles, so it was in line with the challenge set by the Runic Tower. Therefore, as the guardian spirit, Wizard Effidel could not help but acknowledge that Merlin had conquered the sixth floor.

With that in mind, a smile appeared on Wizard Effidel’s face. “Congratulations, young Spell Caster. You’re the first Wizard in the Dark Magic Region to conquer the sixth floor. Hence, you can choose a treasure on the sixth floor! Do remember, however, that you can only pick one item.”

“Rumble.”

Subsequently, with a wave of Wizard Effidel’s hand, the big square door slowly rose up.

Merlin was staring intently behind the door. According to Wizard Effidel, there was more than one piece of treasure on the sixth floor that was left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel. Even though he knew that he could only choose one, it would be enough to attract the envy of many Spell Casters.

After all, any treasure left behind by the greatest rune master would not be ordinary. Therefore, Merlin’s heart was brimming with anticipation.

Chapter 368: The Golden Relief Sculpture

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The square door opened slowly, revealing a small cabin. The cabin looked exceptionally delicate and contained a few expensive-looking glass cabinets.

Inside the transparent glass cabinet, there were treasures. Among them, Merlin could see a Runic Magic Disc the size of a washbasin. After all, the Great Wizard Fidel was a master of runes, and the Runic Tower had been built to nurture genius Spell Casters who excelled in runes.

This Runic Magic Disc was extremely invaluable as it was handcrafted by the Great Wizard Fidel himself. It would not be found even in the Resource Tower.

Besides the Runic Magic Disc, there were also some precious Runic Magic Circles that, if arranged correctly, were capable of killing even a Seventh-level Spell Caster!

Of course, the foremost requirement to achieve that goal was to be able to arrange the Runic Magic Circles correctly and also possessed a proficient grasp of manipulating runic spells. Back in the golden age of Spell Casters, it was not unheard of to kill Seventh-level Spell Casters or above using Runic Magic Circles.

On the other hand, nowadays, the study of runology was close to none, and the standards of Spell Casters had dropped significantly. Consequently, all Seventh-level Spell Casters and above were heralded as the untouchable elites. If any of them died, it would shock the entire Spell Caster world.

Other than the Runic Magic Disc and Runic Magic Circle, sitting on the topmost shelf was a very old and quaint book, its spine held together by bits of string. The book was so old that even its pages had turned yellowish over the long period of time.

“This is the handwritten notes of the Great Wizard Fidel. It contains some of his discoveries on runology and can be considered quite profound. This notebook is the most precious item among all the treasures on the sixth floor!”

Seeing the hesitation in Merlin’s eyes, Wizard Effidel started explaining to him.

It turned out that this book which had yellowed with age and held together with bits of string was actually the Great Wizard Fidel’s personal notes, which was truly rare and precious. Even though the Great Wizard Fidel also left behind a few of his notes in the Dark Magic Region, they were not accessible by the average Spell Casters and were extremely few in numbers.

These notes would be priceless to Spell Casters who were involved in the study of runology because the other items such as the Runic Magic Disc and the Runic Magic Circle would only increase their powers for a short time.

With the Great Wizard Fidel’s notes, it was akin to being personally guided by the Great Wizard in runology. Obviously, to Spell Casters who were proficient in runes, such guidance would be more precious than any other treasure.

However, the precious Runic Magic Disc, the powerful Runic Magic Circle, the almost-unrefusable notes belonging to the Great Wizard Fidel… All of them were invaluable to Spell Casters who were proficient in runes but were not very useful to Merlin. He already had a Runic Magic Disc, but since he was not proficient in runes, he had not even been able to use it at all.

Seeing that these few treasures were closely linked to runes, Merlin immediately lost interest.

“Are these all the treasure there is? They’re all related to runes, so they’re not very useful to me…”

Merlin was slightly disappointed, even though he knew that it was to be expected. After all, the main purpose of the Runic Tower was to nurture Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region who were highly involved in the study of runology. Thus, it was not surprising that the treasures inside were highly related to runes.

Perhaps even the Great Wizard Fidel did not anticipate that there would one day be a Spell Caster below the Fourth-level who could release the ultimate limit power of the Sixth-level. Even back in the most golden age of Spell Casters, it was rare to come across a one-in-a-million Demonic genius.

However, the appearance of a Spell Caster like Merlin threw a wrench into things. Exceeding all expectations, a Third-level Spell Caster had managed to break the five-layered overlapping Runic Magic Circle by force. Right now, Merlin was dissatisfied with the treasure he found on the sixth floor.

“So, have you chosen which treasure you would like to keep?”

Wizard Effidel smiled good-naturedly. If he were to guess, Merlin would either choose the Runic Magic Disc or the notes belonging to the Great Wizard Fidel. After all, these two were the most practical gifts among all the other treasures.

The former would immediately heighten the Spell Caster’s power for a short period of time whereas the latter would be equivalent to receiving personal guidance from a great rune master. Regardless of which one Merlin chose, both treasures were incredibly precious.

Merlin shook his head discreetly. He understood Wizard Effidel’s intention, so he walked further into the small cabin and began to search the transparent glass cabinet carefully.

There were quite a number of treasures within the small cabin. However, they were mostly related to runology, which Merlin glossed over as they were of no use to him.

There were also some Enhancing casting tools that were engraved with runes. These items could be activated using Mind Power and did not require any runic knowledge.

Nevertheless, these Enhancing Casting Tools were all Defence-type tools and were only marginally better than the robe that he was already wearing. If he really could not find anything he liked, Merlin would much rather choose the Runic Magic Disc compared to these Enhancing casting tools.

At least with the Runic Magic Disc, if he could find a Spell Caster who was proficient in runes, then it could potentially be put to good use.

“Oh? What is this?”

Suddenly, in one of the corners of the glass cabinet, Merlin spotted a plain-looking glass cage. Inside, there was a shiny pale golden sculpture.

The carving of the sculpture was extraordinarily unique, and it also piqued a sense of déjà vu in Merlin.

The sculpture not only gave him an inexplicable sense of familiarity but upon closer inspection, it also roused a sense of curiosity in him.

“Wait a minute, this sculpture…”

Merlin’s heart skipped a beat and he immediately extracted four relief sculptures from his ring. Judging by their color and carving styles, these four relief sculptures were completely different from the golden sculpture inside the glass cage.

The only similarity between these items was that persistent sense of curiosity that they roused. Moreover, although the posture of these sculptures might appear different to a casual observer, Merlin could see a special link between the postures of the four relief sculptures and the golden sculpture.

Maybe, just maybe, they came from the same origin!

“Hum hum hum.”

True enough, Merlin’s guess was proved the next moment when he removed the four relief sculptures. The four relief sculptures began to vibrate gently and there was a reciprocal reaction from the golden sculpture, which also began to vibrate.

It was now blatantly obvious that the golden relief sculpture and the four relief sculptures came from the same origin.

“The fifth relief sculpture!”

Merlin was overjoyed. It appeared that he had somehow managed to stumble upon an accidental prize from his Runic Tower challenge. He had not expected to find the fifth relief sculpture to add to his collection.

Merlin had approached Wizard Banmou about the origin of the mysterious relief sculptures before, but he seemed to have not heard of it before. It seemed like the strange postures could help to continuously strengthen a person’s body.

Thereafter, Merlin did not continue to investigate the matter because he thought that he would not be able to find other relief sculptures anymore. Who would have guessed that he would find one of it in the Runic Tower?

Although this golden relief sculpture was relegated to a small corner of the cabinet, Merlin was sure that any item placed on the sixth floor was considered a treasure by the Great Wizard Fidel.

Among these treasures included the golden relief sculpture, though it was uncertain if the Great Wizard Fidel actually knew its secrets.

“Wizard Effidel, I’ve chosen my treasure. I want this golden sculpture!”

Merlin pointed at the golden sculpture.

Behind him, Wizard Effidel’s expression was doubtful. “Are you sure you want this treasure? You can still change your mind. Are you sure you don’t want the Runic Magic Disc or the notes of the Great Wizard Fidel?”

“No thank you, I’m choosing this treasure!”

Merlin shook his head adamantly.

Wizard Effidel could only respond helplessly. “I don’t even know what this is, but since the Great Wizard Fidel treated it as a treasure, I’m sure it must have its value.”

Despite being the guardian spirit of the sixth floor, Wizard Effidel was not knowledgeable about everything within it. At the very least, he did not know that was the purpose and use of the golden sculpture.

However, according to the rules set by the Great Wizard Fidel, as long as someone succeeded in conquering the floor, he had the right to choose a treasure. Therefore, he gently waved his hand and grabbed the golden relief sculpture in his hand, lifting it from the Runic Magic Circle that was guarding it.

“Here you go, take the treasure that you deserve!”

Effidel handed the golden relief sculpture to Merlin. Upon receiving the golden relief sculpture, Merlin could hardly hide the joy and excitement on his face.

This was the fifth relief sculpture that he received. Moreover, this golden relief sculpture was visibly different from the four relief sculptures before. Perhaps with some additional practice, the strange postures too would see a mysterious change.

Previously, Merlin had thought that the mysterious relief sculptures might have originated from the Molta Empire. He also thought that they might have been common items back in the day, at least among the Spell Caster circles.

However, seeing that the Great Wizard Fidel treated it as a treasure, even with only one sculpture; for the first time, Merlin started to wonder if these mysterious relief sculptures had a more interesting origin.

“Okay, since the treasure is already chosen, it’s time for you to choose whether you would like to continue with the conquest?”

Wizard Effidel said slowly with a small smile.

Merlin kept the golden relief sculpture into his ring. Practicing the posture on the relief sculpture was not something that could be accomplished in an hour or two. When he practiced with the four relief sculptures in the past, it took him quite a long time. Although he still did not know how difficult the posture on the fifth relief sculpture would be, he was sure it would not be easy.

“Of course, I’ll continue! This is the seventh floor of the Runic Tower. Even if I end up failing the challenge, I still want to see how strange the final floor is!”

No one in the Dark Magic Region had broken through to the seventh floor before. Therefore naturally, no one knew what challenge it held. Right now, though, Merlin finally had the chance.

“As you wish!”

Wizard Effidel’s voice was calm. Following that, he gently pointed at Merlin and a white light surrounded his entire body. With a flash, Merlin’s figure disappeared completely from the sixth floor…

Chapter 369: The Seventh Floor!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Outside the Runic Tower, all the Spell Casters were looking on nervously, including Wizard Leo. Those with stronger Mind Powers even extended their powers into the Runic Tower.

After all, in the history of over a thousand years in the Dark Magic Region, only a few had been able to break through to the sixth floor of the Runic Tower, including Kleis, the betrayer of the Dark Magic Region.

Amazingly, now Merlin too had managed to break through to the sixth floor of the Runic Tower. It unwittingly became an indirect showdown between Merlin and Kleis, the former genius of the Dark Magic Region. It was not surprising that even the powerful Spell Casters were interested in the outcome of the indirect showdown.

However, the wait eventually extended into hours as Merlin was spending a long time on the sixth floor. The passing of time was perhaps not felt by Merlin himself, but the many Spell Casters who were waiting outside were starting to get impatient.

“As long as he hasn’t been sent out from the tower, there’s still a chance!”

Wizard Leo mumbled in a low voice. Even the blood-red vertical eye in his forehead was blinking expectantly, its gaze set on the sixth floor of the Runic Tower. Then, the ray of light started to flash, showing that a change was about to happen on the sixth floor.

If the light was snuffed out, then Merlin would be sent out of the Runic Tower, which meant that he was defeated at the sixth floor, just like Kleis.

On the other hand, if the light ascended to the seventh floor, it would be groundbreaking. It would mean that Merlin was the first Spell Caster to break through to the seventh floor ever since the Runic Tower was built!

“Did he get defeated? Is he going to be sent out from the Runic Tower?”

“The fact that even Kleis got defeated on the sixth floor shows how difficult the challenge is! Can Merlin really clear it?”

Everyone was aware of the difficulty posed by the sixth floor of the Runic Tower, so no one was confident whether Merlin would be able to create a miracle!

“Whoosh.”

Suddenly, the ray of light on the sixth floor dimmed, but it was immediately followed by a brighter ray of light bursting forth from the seventh floor! At the same time, the giant glass dome on top of the Runic Floor also began to glow brightly, its light illuminating almost the entire Dark Magic Region.

Such an extravagant effect was never before seen by the crowd. Most importantly, it would only appear when a Spell Caster successfully stepped foot onto the seventh floor, the highest and final floor of the Runic Tower.

“The seventh floor – Merlin actually managed to step onto the seventh floor! The first person from the Dark Magic Region in over a thousand years, the honor now belongs to Merlin!”

“Kleis didn’t succeed, but Merlin did! Truly, the gods have been watching over the Dark Magic Region. Even though we have been betrayed by Kleis, now we have another genius Spell Caster who is more talented and shines even brighter than him!”

“The indirect showdown between Merlin and Kleis has been decided, and Merlin wins this round!”

Many of the spectating Spell Casters were overjoyed and excited, and there were even loud cheer and joyful shrieks outside the tower. It was important to note that the strong reaction was not just because Merlin was the first Spell Caster to set foot on the seventh floor in thousands of years after it was built.

The more important reason was the symbolic meaning behind Merlin’s successful conquest, which was winning the indirect showdown between Kleis and him!

Wizard Leo finally revealed a rare smile. Unfortunately, the smile was extremely terrifying, to the point that none of the Spell Casters dared to come near him. Nevertheless, it was a genuine smile, one that was filled with sincerity from the heart…

“Who would have thought that I would one day have such an excellent student!”

Wizard Leo raised his hand to caress the scary-looking blood-red vertical eye in his forehead, deep in thought…

…

“Swish.”

On the seventh floor of the Runic Tower, a bright white light suddenly appeared, followed by Merlin’s figure which slowly materialised into existence.

“Phew…”

Merlin exhaled lengthily. He had finally arrived on the seventh floor of the Runic Tower and won the indirect showdown with Kleis.

“I look forward to the day that I can defeat you in person!”

Merlin muttered to himself, and began to evaluate the final floor of the Runic Tower.

Despite being the final floor of the Runic Tower, the arrangement of the room was not particularly remarkable in any way. Most importantly, he had to locate the guardian spirit of the final floor of the Runic Tower.

According to the rules of the Runic Tower, the guardian spirit on every subsequent floor would have a level increase in their powers. Therefore, the guardian spirit on the final floor would definitely be exceptionally powerful, perhaps even to the point of a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Merlin, on the other hand, was still eons away from being capable of challenging a Seventh-level Spell Caster!

“Welcome, lucky Spell Caster. You’re the first person to step foot onto the seventh floor of the Runic Tower in more than a thousand years!”

At this very moment, a familiar voice called out to him. Merlin was stunned as he watched a familiar figure appear in the air.

It was an unequivocally graceful, pitch black, haughty-looking cat. The feline exuded an air of unbothered laziness like he was still half-asleep.

However, Merlin was extremely familiar with this black cat.

“Sir Didimoss? Why are you here?”

Merlin was astonished. This mysterious cat was none other than the black cat Didimoss, the spirit of the tablet outside the Dark Magic Region! How did he appear inside the Runic Tower, and even became the guardian spirit of the final floor of the tower?

“Oh… It’s you, newbie Wizard!”

The majestic black cat was originally taking a lazy stroll in the air. Due to his haughty attitude, he did not even spare a single look at the Wizard who had just entered the seventh floor. When he heard Merlin’s gasp of astonishment, however, he glanced down and spotted Merlin’s familiar face. In an instant, the majestic aura dissipated, and the cat reverted to his usual lazy self.

Merlin breathed deeply and bowed his head. “Honorable Sir Didimoss, my name is Wilson Merlin!”

The black cat Didimoss used two claws to scratch the back of his head. In a half-hearted voice, he said, “Very well, Wizard Merlin, since you already found out about me, then I'll let you know that this was all pre-arranged by the Great Wizard Fidel. Within the entire Dark Magic Region, I can control any place that is engraved with runes, so I can also travel freely between them. As to the seventh floor of the Runic Tower, I occasionally visit and play guardian spirit to this place. After all, in all the years, no one except for you has been able to break through to the seventh floor…"

It turned out that the mysterious guardian spirit of the seventh floor of the Runic Tower was only Didimoss occasionally "visiting to play guardian spirit". This discovery made Merlin unsure whether to laugh or cry, but most of all, he felt confused.

"Sir Didimoss, what's the challenge on the seventh floor of the Runic Tower?

After a brief moment of hesitation, Merlin asked softly.

The black cat Didimoss took a long, measured look at Merlin. He brandished a claw and spoke in the human language, "Wizard Merlin, although you know me and have often gifted me with delicious elemental crystal stones, don't expect that I'll go easy on you and let you clear the challenge on the seventh floor of the Runic Tower. In order to find a suitable Spell Caster, the Great Wizard Fidel had spent a great deal of precious effort to build this tower. As a guardian spirit, I cannot deviate from the rules set by the Great Wizard Fidel!"

Merlin was already mentally prepared for this scenario. No matter how mysterious the black cat Didimoss was, it was still a spirit of the Runic Magic Circle. He was forever bounded to the Runic Magic Circle, obliged to obey the rules set by the Great Wizard Fidel.

“Please don’t worry, Sir Didimoss. In order to conquer the seventh floor, I’ll rely on my own abilities!”

The black cat Didimoss nodded. “Good. Actually, there’s only one challenge. Apply your understanding and findings in runology to quickly construct a runic tool from runes. Once you fulfill the requirements set by the Great Wizard Fidel, you can clear the seventh floor and receive the greatest treasure left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel!”

“There’s only one type of challenge?”

Merlin frowned visibly. True enough, this Runic Tower was built by the Great Wizard Fidel to nurture Spell Casters who were proficient in runes. However, no one had managed to reach the seventh level after so many years, not to mention fulfilling the requirements set by the Great Wizard Fidel!

Moreover, Merlin was not at all proficient in runes and only had a rudimentary knowledge of them at best. He was not even capable of setting up a Runic Magic Circle, what more to construct a runic tool.

“Sir Didimoss, is there really only one type of challenge? Is there any other way for me to clear this floor?”

Merlin asked with a bitter expression on his face.

“Any other way? Actually, there is, although at that time the Great Wizard Fidel had decided it somewhat off-handedly. Back in the golden age of Spell Casters, the top was often dominated by Demonic geniuses. Thus, he decided that if a Spell Caster like that appeared one day, even without any runic ability, he was willing to gift his treasure to the challenger.”

After a long, deep contemplation by the black cat Didimoss, he finally remembered the second type of challenge set by the Great Wizard Fidel. Whether or not it constituted an actual challenge was debatable as even the Great Wizard Fidel did not think that such a situation would materialize.

“What is it? Sir Didimoss, I don’t have much knowledge of runes. The first challenge you mentioned is completely out of my depth. I would like to attempt the second challenge.”

The black cat Didimoss reacted with surprise upon hearing Merlin’s confession that he did not know runes. Upon second thought, however, Didimoss realized that within a short period of joining the Dark Magic Region, Merlin had already progressed to become a Six-Elemental Third-level Spell Caster. In order to achieve this feat, the construction of spells alone would already consume a huge amount of effort. If Merlin also managed to grasp a proficiency in runes, it would be even more abnormal.

Hence, the black cat Didimoss continued speaking. “The second challenge is very simple, which is to defeat me! Wizard Merlin, even though I’m only a spirit of the Runic Magic Circle, with the support of the enforced Runic Magic Circle laid down by the Great Wizard Fidel, I can release powers equal to a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Hehe. If you chose the second challenge, then be prepared to duel a Seventh-level Spell Caster!”

“A Seventh-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin was not at all surprised, he had vaguely predicted this potential scenario to happen.

Since the Runic Tower only allowed Fourth-level Spell Casters and below to enter, it was practically unthinkable to defeat a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Perhaps in the Spell

Casters’ glorious era, there also existed a Demonic genius; but they were so rare that their numbers could be counted on one hand.

Merlin had only heard of one occasion where a Fourth-level Spell Caster managed to defeat a Seventh-level Spell Caster. It was the tale of Great Legend Nikola which was told by the spirit of the Flame Maxim aboard the ship of Nikola.

Even then, the Great Legend Nikola only managed to defeat a Seventh-level Spell Caster when he reached Fourth-level. Prior to Fourth-level, Nikola, too, did not qualify as an opponent to a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Therefore, the second challenge set by the Great Wizard Fidel was one that even he did not believe would be attempted by anyone.

However, if a Demonic genius actually did appear, the Great Wizard Fidel was willing to gift his treasure even if the Spell Caster was not proficient in runes. The reason was that a Demonic genius Spell Caster was so extremely rare and that they would eventually mature into one of the most powerful Spell Casters in the future!

“So, have you decided?”

The black cat Didimoss pressed for an answer, looking slightly impatient.

Merlin took a deep breath and nodded reluctantly. He steadied his tone and said, “I have decided. Sir Didimoss, give me your best shot!”

“Oh? I see that you chose to attempt the second challenge…”

The black cat Didimoss raised his head to stare at Merlin with an indecipherable half-smile.

Chapter 370: The Golden Relief Sculpture

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Come on, Sir Didimoss. Show me the power of a Seventh-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin growled softly. He was covered entirely by a layer of Perfect Armor. Admittedly, he had Wizard Bammou, a Seventh-level Spell Caster and Wizard Leo, who possessed abilities that were not inferior to an Eighth-level Spell Caster in previous battles.

However, Merlin had never truly battled with a Seventh-level Spell Caster. In order to experience how strong a Seventh-level Spell Caster was, he would need to seek it out in battle.

“As you wish. Still, I’m a Runic Magic Circle spirit, and can only rely on the strength of the Runic Magic Circle. Here I go – Runic Thunder!”

Following Didimoss’ great roar, the entire seventh floor of the Runic Tower was covered in many thunderbolts. These thunderbolts did not charge at Merlin but instead, quickly gathered and transformed into nine thunderbolts that were each as thick as an arm.

“Whiz whiz whiz.”

One thunderbolt after another flew toward Merlin at an incredible speed. He could not keep up with them even after casting Flash Wind, so he could only block them by force.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Fiery Collapse!”

A fireball began to form before Merlin, emitting a terrifying force. With a push from both his arms, it quickly forged ahead.

“Bang!”

With only a loud explosion, the fireball erupted into white flames that filled up space. Nevertheless, very soon, the thunderbolts began to fly out from the midst of these flames.

Condensed Fire was completely unable to withstand such Seventh-level powers. Each thunderbolt contained a terrifying strength that was comparable to a Seventh-level spell.

“Boom!”

At last, the thunderbolts landed on Merlin’s Perfect Armor. Just then, Merlin felt as if he was about to be submerged in these wide-ranging thunderbolts, a feeling that he was close to death!

“The Seventh-level – I still fall short by quite a bit…”

Merlin mumbled in a low voice. Perfect Armor, which was covering his body shattered in an instant. However, just as the thunderbolts crashed into his body, a beam of white light that flickered with mysterious runes quickly flashed over his body, intercepting the power of the thunderbolts which caused no harm to Merlin.

“Whoosh.”

Following that, the white light enveloped Merlin and he disappeared from the seventh floor!

“His capabilities are still lacking by a bit. How boring – I don’t know who will be able to clear the seventh floor. It’s easier to go back to sleep!”

The black cat Didimoss glanced carelessly at where Merlin had disappeared, and gradually faded away as if he had never appeared in the first place…

…

The Spell Casters who had gathered outside the Runic Tower seemed to have increased slightly. There were even a few Fourth-level Spell Casters who were able to build their own individual towers that came before the Runic Tower. Their eyes fixed firmly onto the seventh floor of the Runic Tower.

Merlin had brought about a miracle by getting past the sixth floor, becoming the first Spell Caster over the past thousand years of the Dark Magic Region to step onto the seventh floor!

Nonetheless, there were many Spell Casters who anticipated more from Merlin, hoping that Merlin had a final spurt of energy in him to clear the seventh floor of the Runic Tower.

Suddenly, a light began to flicker on the seventh floor of the Runic Tower, causing everyone’s emotions to fluctuate with uncertainty along with the flickering light.

Finally, after flashing three times, the light vanished completely. This meant that Merlin had failed to clear the tower!

“He still failed… The Seventh floor, the final floor of the Runic Tower, holds the greatest treasure left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel. It’s a shame that even Wizard Merlin had failed.”

“It seems like it’s fated that no one will be able to clear the seventh floor of the Runic Tower.”

As soon as the light faded on the seventh floor of the Runic Tower, a beam of light appeared before the tower. Following that, the light gradually dissolved, revealing a figure within.

At that moment, countless gazes were directed at this figure. They all knew that this figure was Merlin who had just failed to clear the tower. Although he had ultimately failed in getting past the seventh floor, it was hard to deny Merlin’s glory.

“Wizard Merlin, can you divulge what sort of challenge lies on the sixth floor of the Runic Tower?”

A few Spell Casters who were more ambitious questioned Merlin softly. After all, the number of Spell Casters who had cleared the sixth floor could be counted on one hand, and Merlin was one of them. If they knew what the challenge was on the sixth floor, it might be of immense benefit to Spell Casters’ future attempts in getting past the sixth floor.

Nevertheless, Merlin paid them no mind. In the Dark Magic Region, there were a few Spell Casters who had reached the sixth floor before, only they were not able to clear it. They should know what the challenge of the sixth floor was, yet they did not reveal it.

There was even a Spell Caster who had recorded the challenge of the sixth floor in writing and put it up for sale in the Resource Tower. Its price was in the hundreds of contribution points, and there were only a few Spell Casters who would be willing to spend so many contribution points to exchange for it.

Therefore, Merlin was even less likely to easily divulge what the challenge of the sixth floor was. At the moment, he was still caught up in the puzzlement of experiencing thunderbolts crashing into him yet surviving it without a scratch.

Merlin could clearly recall that power which was comparable to a Seventh-level spell. Once it landed on him, he would be heavily injured even if he survived. That feeling of perishing and suffocation was imprinted in his memory even now.

However, the moment the thunderbolts crashed into him, mysterious runes had entered his body, forcibly obstructing the harmful impact of the thunderbolts. Merlin guessed that those runes must have been set up by the Great Wizard Fidel inside the Runic Tower.

Once a Spell Caster was in imminent danger, the runes of the Runic Tower would protect them and bring them away from the tower. After all, the purpose of constructing the Runic Tower was to search for prodigious Spell Casters who had excelled in and mastered runes, not to kill Spell Casters.

Merlin looked around. Other than Wizard Leo, he spotted Wizard Envia and the rest, all three of them, in the crowd. As expected, they had been safely sent out from the Runic Tower. As they had failed on the fifth floor, they were transported from the Runic Tower.

“Merlin, how did it feel being in the Runic Tower?”

Wizard Leo cracked a rare “smile”. Although his appearance was sinister and frightening, and his smile was more horrifying than his tears, Merlin could perceive his sincerity.

Merlin smiled and answered, “It wasn’t too bad. The Runic Tower was built by the Great Wizard Fidel himself, and he was at his peak with his accomplishments in runology. Tsk tsk, runology is amazing indeed. It’s only a shame that I have no talent in runology, otherwise, I would be studying runes with great care.”

Merlin was not bothered that he understood nothing of runology. Furthermore, his lack of talent in runology extended to alchemy and even potions.

In terms of brewing potions, if Merlin did not have the precise control of the Matrix, he would be unable to make potions successfully. It could be said that Merlin merely possessed average skills in many areas, but because he had the Matrix, he was able to rise above the crowd of ordinary Spell Casters, becoming a Spell Caster who was even more genius than Kleis!

Wizard Leo nodded as well. “In fact, one may only have great accomplishments by focusing on one field. Even though I study runology in depth, my main focus is still on creating spells. This is why I’m able to become a Sixth-level Spell Caster. Focus your attention on constructing spells and forget about the rest.”

Perhaps there were some Spell Casters who could grow holistically and be proficient in many fields such as a genius Spell Caster like Kleis. Nevertheless, they were the minority, and most Spell Casters would only focus on one aspect.

Of course, there were some Spell Casters who felt that they had not much talent in constructing spells and were unable to progress further. Thus, they turned to the study of runology or alchemy – perhaps they could still achieve wonderful things.

“All right, let’s go back to the tower. There’s no point in hanging around here.”

Wizard Leo glanced at the teeming masses of Spell Casters and furrowed his brow slightly.

Merlin nodded as well. He wanted to find a quiet place to examine in detail the golden relief sculpture he had acquired on the sixth floor of the Runic Tower.

With that, both of them quickly soared into the air and flew toward Wizard Leo’s tower.

…

Merlin’s success in clearing the sixth floor and obtaining its treasure had caused a stir within the Dark Magic Region. The popularity of the topic was only second to Kleis’ betrayal of the Dark Magic Region back then.

No one had been able to get past the sixth floor of the Runic Tower. Even Kleis had only made it as far as the sixth floor and was unable to clear it.

In this round of the unspoken rivalry between Merlin and Kleis, Merlin was of course ahead by one!

Thanks to Merlin, the Runic Tower was bustling with people once more. Initially, it was quiet and deserted without many people. Now, there were great crowds every day as countless Spell Casters waited for their turn to enter the Runic Tower.

However, no miracles occurred once more, and most Spell Casters failed on the fourth floor.

Still, Merlin knew nothing of the hubbub in the Dark Magic Region, and it did not have the slightest effect on Merlin.

Merlin was currently sitting in a room in the tower. He closed his eye slightly and tried his best to calm his emotions. Only when his thoughts were at peace would a new posture appear in his mind.

He had learned this posture from the fifth relief sculpture which shone with a golden glow.

Merlin was curious about this golden relief sculpture. He tried burning it but even when he used Fiery Collapse, he was unable to induce any changes in the golden relief sculpture, much less damage it.

He did not know what material the relief sculpture was made of that caused it to be so durable. More than this, besides the difference in color, its posture was also largely distinctive.

By itself, the posture on the golden relief sculpture would not be of much use in terms of improving one’s physical attributes. Merlin had tested this on the other Spell Casters in the tower.

This aspect differed greatly from the previous four relief sculptures. Upon practicing the postures on each of the previous four relief sculptures, one would definitely have a boost on one’s physique.

The oddities of the golden relief sculpture did not stop there. Although practicing the posture on the golden relief sculpture by itself was not of much help toward improving one’s physical attributes, if one practiced the postures of the previous four relief sculptures before practicing the one on the golden relief sculpture, it was rather effortless. Merlin could even easily perceive that the posture on the golden relief sculpture was closely linked to the postures on the previous four relief sculptures.

Nevertheless, the effects of the posture could not be seen in one or two days. It required a long period of practice before the body would gradually change.

Merlin did not know what benefits there were in practicing the posture on the golden relief sculpture. However, he could vaguely sense that continuous practice of the posture would not improve his physical attributes, but serve some other purpose instead.

As for the exact change that would occur, Merlin could only confirm this in the future after he had practiced the posture on the golden relief sculpture.

Chapter 371: A Peaceful Month I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin did not stay in the tower the entire time. He could now start on two tasks.

The first was to use this one month's time wholly to brew Mokra Potion, consuming each batch the moment it was completed. However, in this manner, Merlin would be unable to consume a few batches of Mokra Potion. The growth of his Mind Power would not be obvious, and it would not reach a stage where it was sufficient to construct Fourth-level spells.

The second thing was to head to the Resource Tower to exchange for some spells and knowledge on constructing spells as well as some knowledge on runology, and even alchemy and potions. He would then bring these items back to Wilson Castle. If he wanted to develop the Wilson clan into a Spell Caster clan, he could not do without these things.

Merlin considered these two matters for a long time before finally settling on doing the second task. After all, preparing and consuming Mokra Potion would require a long time, and he merely had one month's time. After one month, he would accompany Wizard Leo to attend Blacksand Fort summit as a representative of the Dark Magic Region. Therefore, there was not enough time at all.

As for the second matter, it would assist the development of the Wilson clan. In addition, with Wizard Bammou overseeing things at Wilson Castle and his vast knowledge, all the Wilson clan needed was time to grow. In the future, the clan would naturally become a formidable Spell Caster clan.

Of course, this was on the condition that Merlin was still alive. Otherwise, without him as a deterrent, the Wilson clan would become easy targets to those roaming Wizards who had long been watching covetously, wishing to reap the spoils.

Having made up his mind, Merlin rose up and went toward the Resource Tower.

…

Within the Resource Tower, people came and left in a busy bustle.

In the Dark Magic Region, the place with the most Spell Casters, other than the Mission Hall, would be the Resource Tower. Many Spell Casters would go to the Resource Tower to exchange for all sorts of things that they required such as spells, potions, casting tools, and so on.

As Merlin reached the Resource Tower, almost everyone directed their gazes at him.

“Wizard Merlin!”

“Wizard Merlin!”

“Wizard Merlin!”

…

On his way, almost every Spell Caster that Merlin met would bow slightly toward him, expressing the respect they felt for him.

Merlin was now only a Third-level Spell Caster and did not even have the qualifications to build a tower on his own. Nonetheless, he had cleared the sixth floor of the Runic Tower and could be considered the first person in the Dark Magic Region to have done so!

Therefore, as long as they were a Spell Caster, even at the Fourth-level, they were very courteous upon meeting Merlin. In the eyes of those Fourth-level Spell Casters, Merlin was no longer a mere Third-level Spell Caster but a powerful Spell Caster who was their equal!

In the Resource Tower, there were many Spell Casters who called out Merlin’s name as well, respectfully bowing as they greeted him. Merlin returned each of their bows, which delayed him somewhat.

Merlin was only able to reach the second floor of the Resource Tower after a long while. There were many spells set out here from Zero-level spells to Sixth-level spells.

Among those spells, the Dark Magic Region paid no mind to the Zero-level to Third-level spells, and one could exchange for those as one pleased. Even if there were Spell Casters who secretly swap these spells, they would not be punished by the Dark Magic Region.

However, from the Fourth-level spells onward, if one wanted to exchange for those spells, one would need to sign a brand-new contract, promising not to divulge these spells of the Dark Magic Region to outsiders.

Before this, Merlin had not touched the Fourth-level spells. However, this time, he had wanted to bring some spells to the Wilson clan, therefore he had prepared to exchange for spells from the First-level to the Sixth-level. Nevertheless, he did not think that he would run into this problem.

Still, it was not much of an issue. After all, spells above the Fourth-level were extremely precious. It was impossible that any spell casters' organizations would hand them out so selflessly.

As for spells below the Fourth-level, a spell casters' organization would not care much about that. There were even many roaming Wizards who were able to obtain Zero-level to Third-level spells from spell casters' organizations.

Merlin thought about it. He would think of some other way to obtain spells above the Fourth-level in the future. Furthermore, the Fourth-level spells that Merlin would use in the future would be new spells derived by the Matrix. At that point, he could also leave some for the Wilson clan.

Nevertheless, he was thinking too far ahead. He did not know how long it would be before the Wilson clan would produce a Spell Caster above the Fourth-level. It might be decades or even centuries. Therefore, Zero-level to Third-level spells were most appropriate for the Wilson clan for now.

Merlin checked his Dark Magic ring and discovered that he had gained an additional ten thousand contribution points as expected. This was the second time the Dark Magic Region had gifted him ten thousand contribution points. He would receive ten thousand points every year, for ten years.

With these ten thousand contribution points, Merlin could freely exchange for the Zero-level to Third-level spells of the Dark Magic Region. He would need to get spells of all types such as Fire-type, Thunder-type, Wind-type, Water-type, Earth-type, Ice-type, Darkness-type, and so on.

Of course, Merlin could not possibly empty out the stores of spells in the Dark Magic Region. There must have been hundreds of thousands of spells arranged closely on the racks of the second floor. Among these, most of them were spells below the Fourth-level. With so many spells, even though Merlin had ten thousand contribution points, he could not possibly exchange for all of them.

Therefore, Merlin only chose spells that were relatively comprehensive and powerful from each type, selecting a few hundred books of spells in total. This already cost a few thousand contribution points.

Not everyone could simply construct these spells right away. Many Spell Casters would need to construct spells from the start according to their own level.

This was the essential difference between Wizards in spell casters’ organizations and roaming Wizards. Roaming Wizards only obtained very few spells and had no systematic knowledge of constructing spells. In many cases, after acquiring a spell, they would construct it according to the instructions.

The consequence of this behavior was that, after constructing multiple Spell Models, many Spell Casters discovered that these Spell Models in their Awareness were not stable. As a result, they would never be able to progress further.

As for Wizards in spell casters’ organizations, they knew from the start that any spell would need to be analyzed and constructed from scratch based on what was most suitable for themselves. Only then could the stability of the spell be ensured, preventing it from collapsing in the future.

Thus, it was rare for unstable Spell Models to occur among Wizards in spell casters’ organizations, and in this manner, they had a higher chance of becoming a stronger Spell Caster!

Merlin knew very well that the most important aspect of a spell lay in its construction. Therefore, he exchanged for plenty of knowledge regarding spell construction in the Dark Magic Region for this was of utmost importance. Besides spells, one would also need the knowledge to construct spells.

He did not wish that the future Spell Casters of the Wilson clan would be unable to become higher-level Spell Casters due to the instability of their Spell Models.

With this knowledge about constructing spells and the guidance of a Seventh-level Spell Caster like Wizard Bammou, a solid foundation could be laid down for the future development of the Wilson clan!

Besides knowledge on spell construction, Merlin exchanged for some knowledge on runology, alchemy, and potions as well as these were of the greatest importance. The Wilson clan would need a comprehensive set of knowledge in order to develop into a strong Spell Caster clan. Since Merlin was a Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region, it was easy for him to access such knowledge for the Wilson clan.

Furthermore, as this knowledge was of an extremely basic level, the Dark Magic Region was not particular about it, allowing it to be spread around.

This basic knowledge of different fields was the most crucial item that Merlin had prepared for the Wilson clan. Perhaps in the near future, such knowledge would help the Wilson clan nurture a Spell Caster who was proficient in runology, potions, or alchemy.

Merlin would no longer have to face the agitation of possessing a powerful Runic Magic Disc yet being unable to use it.

Finally, Merlin needed to exchange for contract paper. This was a necessary item for Merlin to expand the Wilson clan. In the end, Merlin managed to find the contract paper he needed in the Resource Tower!

This was the simplest type of contract paper, but it was adequate to bind Spell Casters below the Seventh-level. As for Spell Casters above the Seventh-level, who knew how many years it would be before the Wilson clan would produce such a powerful Spell Caster? At that point, Merlin would think of some way to obtain contract paper of a slightly higher grade.

“That’s about it. I’ll exchange for these first!”

Merlin looked at the items he was exchanging for. There were so many, and they touched upon almost all the fields. Still, these were mostly records of Spell Casters and other basic knowledge, and would benefit greatly in the long-term growth of the Wilson clan in general.

However, when the gray-robed Wizard in the Resource Tower calculated the required contribution points, Merlin’s heart ached somewhat. This was because these items cost him almost nine thousand contribution points.

The ten thousand contribution points that he was just awarded was reduced to just over a thousand contribution points in the blink of an eye.

The gray-robed Wizards were overjoyed at such a large transaction. The more contributions points were spent, the greater the reward they received in the Mission Hall.

Although spending these nearly nine thousand contribution points made Merlin’s heart ache, the thought that these items would bring remarkable changes to the future development of the Wilson clan managed to calm his emotions down.

He even had the vague feeling that this price of almost nine thousand contribution points was great value for money. If he was able to “establish” a Spell Caster clan using just this amount, it would be worth it.

Nonetheless, the most important thing a Spell Caster clan needed was the stabilizing passage of time. One could not establish a Spell Caster clan simply by relying on some foundational knowledge or a powerful Spell Caster. Merlin knew that in order for the Wilson clan to really develop into a Spell Caster clan, it would need to stand tall without collapsing even if he was not around, which would take more than a hundred years at least.

After he had completed his transaction, Merlin headed back to the tower. He needed to say goodbye to Wizard Leo.

Merlin went to the highest floor of the tower right away and called out softly, “Wizard Leo!”

“Come in.”

Wizard Leo’s voice came from within the room. Merlin pushed the door open, went in, and saw Wizard Leo’s figure. Wizard Leo was currently still as thin as a match and looked like a skeleton with skin. In addition to the blood-red vertical eye in his forehead, he appeared sinister and frightening.

Merlin knew very well that this was the residual repercussion of Wizard Leo’s forceful activation of the fourth form of Darkness Eye back when he was in the Imperial City.

Darkness Eye was a cursed power. Forcibly activating the fourth form had evidently taken an enormous toll on the Wizard Leo. Naturally, he had to pay a severe price.

However, even after paying this price and obtaining the Tear of God, Wizard Leo was unable to resolve the afflictions of Darkness Eye, which made him feel helpless.

Chapter 372: A Peaceful Month II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Leo, I’d like to make a trip back to Prakash City.”

Merlin said to Wizard Leo softly.

Wizard Leo stretched out a withered finger before he nodded. “Go ahead. Remember the trip to Blacksand Fort is in one month’s time. It’s best if you can hurry back in advance.”

Merlin nodded in agreement. The Seventh-level Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region had nominated Wizard Leo and Merlin to attend the trip to Blacksand Fort.

Following that, Merlin left Wizard Leo’s room. As he thought about the petrifying third eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead, Merlin’s initial determination to learn Darkness Eye was swayed as well.

The might of Darkness Eye was powerful indeed. As a special Pandora Demon Ability, it was stronger than Pandora Demon Abilities which could be merged with spells. However, Darkness Eye was a cursed ability. Other than the Legend of Darkness Wizard Oflas, no one else was able to cultivate the seven forms of Darkness Eye.

Wizard Leo had now taken on such a terrifying appearance and had even lost the possibility of becoming a Seventh-level Spell Caster – all because he cultivated Darkness Eye.

With Wizard Leo's situation serving as a lesson, Merlin would need to consider carefully no matter how much he wanted to cultivate Darkness Eye.

…

Wilson Castle – from a distance, Merlin could perceive the changes that had taken place in it. In the past, it was near impossible that Elemental fluctuations would be present. However, Merlin could now feel the Elemental fluctuations even from a good distance away.

This meant that there were many Spell Casters in Wilson Castle.

Merlin frowned. There was only Wizard Bammou who was a Spell Caster in Wilson Castle. The rest were still trying to construct spells, which would take a long time. Even with Wizard Bammou's guidance, they would not succeed in constructing spells so easily.

Therefore, now that such intense Elemental fluctuations had appeared, Merlin had become suspicious. Nevertheless, with Wizard Bammou in Wilson Castle, what could possibly happen?

Merlin did not care to guess any further, and immediately soared into the air and flew toward Wilson Castle.

The closer he was to the castle, the more he could feel the Elements fluctuations. When he was directly above Wilson Castle, he discovered to his surprise that more than ten Spell Casters had appeared in the castle.

Most of these Spell Casters were First-level Spell Casters, but there were also one or two whose Mind Power were abnormally strong, emanating an authoritative force from head to toe. Each of their movements seemed to indicate that they were the leaders of these Spell Casters.

“Fourth-level Spell Casters?”

Merlin’s suspicions increased, so he began to slowly descend toward Wilson Castle.

“Hmm? Who are you? Are you here to enlist under Wizard Bammou too?”

Very soon, the Spell Casters spotted Merlin and rapidly gathered around. However, their expressions held no hostility. Moreover, they mistook Merlin as someone who was here to enlist under Wizard Bammou.

Merlin did not move a muscle. What did they mean when they said “enlist under Wizard Bammou”? Back when Merlin was in Wilson Castle, there had been no such thing.

Seeing that Merlin was silent, these First-level Spell Casters did not dare speak up as well. After all, Merlin had just landed from the sky, which indicated that Merlin was at least a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Of course, Merlin himself knew that he was relying upon a Flying casting tool in order to fly, and it was not because he had become a Fourth-level Spell Caster. Nevertheless, a Flying casting tool was more uncommon compared to a Fourth-level Spell Caster, so naturally, no one would think that it was a Flying casting tool.

Soon enough, the two Fourth-level Spell Caster that Merlin had sensed came forward and sized up Merlin. “You there, Wizard, are you here to join Wizard Bammou?”

As soon as he heard what they said, Merlin knew that these Spell Casters were certainly closely linked to Wizard Bammou. Thus, Merlin immediately took out the contract paper.

“Bammou, what’s with the Spell Casters in Wilson Castle?”

Merlin was able to use the contract paper to instantly communicate with Bammou. This was a special feature of the slave contract.

In a room somewhere in the castle, just as Bammou was enjoying the elemental crystal stones provided by some Spell Casters to rapidly replenish his Magic Power, Merlin’s voice rang in his mind.

“Master is back?”

Wizard Bammou felt a jolt in his heart, and no longer cared about accumulating Magic Power. Wind Element flickered slightly over his body and he immediately rushed out of the room.

“Hoo…”

A breeze went by, and Wizard Bammou had already appeared before Merlin.

“Wizard Bammou!”

The multitude of Spell Casters in the castle, upon seeing Wizard Bammou, appeared very respectful, bowing slightly toward him.

Nonetheless, as he met Merlin’s cold look, Wizard Bammou was unable to feel any joy from this. He said in a low voice straightaway, “This is my master, Wizard Merlin of the Wilson clan!”

“What? So, this is Wizard Merlin!”

These Spell Casters had evidently heard of Wizard Merlin before. However, they had not been clear about the relationship between Wizard Bammou and Wizard Merlin.

Many of them even thought that Merlin was under Wizard Bammou’s control. Currently, it looked as if this was not the case at all, completely subverting their preconceived notions.

Wizard Bammou had actually addressed Merlin as master!

“Bammou, tell me what this is all about?”

Merlin’s face was icy as he glared coldly at Bammou, causing Wizard Bammou’s heart to quiver.

“Master, it’s like this. For the Wilson clan to slowly grow as a Spell Caster clan, relying on just ourselves would never be enough. Thus, I used a few special methods to attract these Spell Casters. They’ve all joined the Wilson clan voluntarily. We can do what the other Spell Caster clans did and take them on as honorary members of the Wilson clan. In this manner, the power of the Wilson clan would grow rapidly, and there would be enough Spell Casters in the Wilson clan who can explain basic knowledge to those Wizards with Spell Caster Quality.”

Merlin’s heart leaped. He was not so easily fooled. It was likely that the “special methods” Wizard Bammou had mentioned were coercion and temptation, which was why he was able to get so many Spell Casters to join the Wilson clan willingly.

“Come to my room and give me a detailed explanation.”

Merlin glanced once more at these Spell Casters, especially those two Fourth-level Spell Casters. Among roaming Wizards, Fourth-level Spell Casters were relatively rare. He did not know what method Wizard Bammou had used in order to get these two Fourth-level Spell Casters to enlist under him.

“Swish.”

Merlin cast Flash Wind and disappeared from their sight in the blink of an eye.

…

Wizard Bammou stepped into the silent room rather apprehensively.

“Master!”

Wizard Bammou raised his head and looked at Merlin but could not tell what Merlin was thinking from his expression.

Merlin kept his tone calm. “Tell me, what methods did you use in order to get so many Spell Casters to come here to Wilson Castle?”

A smile broke out across Wizard Bammou’s face. “It was quite simple, Master. After I returned to Wilson Castle, I simply took a walk around and came across some roaming Wizards. After that, I killed a few, and the ones who were left naturally became adamant about following me. Of course, I asked them to be loyal toward the Wilson clan.”

"It's that easy? Forget about the other First-level Spell Casters, but those two Fourth-level Spell Casters – surely they didn't come onboard willingly with just a few threats?"

Merlin asked in suspicion.

"Of course, they did. Why would Fourth-level Spell Casters be arrogant? In the beginning, they were rather resistant, but after I told them that we can give them some Fifth-level spells and even knowledge about spell construction, they agreed without any hesitation to come to Wilson Castle."

After hearing what Wizard Bammou said, Merlin nodded slightly. As expected, Wizard Bammou had used coercion and temptation in order to get those two Fourth-level Spell Casters to join voluntarily.

After all, the things that roaming Wizards lacked the most were spells and knowledge about constructing spells. Their success in constructing a Fourth-level spell was only possible through luck and hardship. If they wanted to further construct a Fifth-level spell, it would merely be a pipe dream without systematic knowledge and spells.

However, Wizard Bammou's appearance at this moment had given them an opportunity. Coming here to Wilson Castle naturally became their only choice.

Coercion and temptation were indeed effective methods to strengthen the forces of the Wilson clan in a short time. However, if Wizard Bammou was not around, and neither was Merlin, these roaming Wizards would become restless and desirous, and would no longer be so willing.

In order to eliminate any future vulnerability, Merlin thought of the contract paper.

“It’s a good thing I’ve brought enough contract paper this time, otherwise we would have some trouble on our hands!”

Merlin mumbled in a low voice, following which he took out the contract paper from his ring, saying to Wizard Bammou, “Summon those ten or so Spell Casters. For those who are willing to sign a contract and become an honorary member of my Wilson clan, I’ll not be tight-fisted with mere Fifth-level spells and knowledge about spell construction. There will even be rewards of treasures that they had not imagined. For instance, those who have an affinity for runes, I can even grant them the Runic Magic Disc! For those good at potions, I can gift them with the most precious potion formulas!”

With that, Merlin immediately retrieved the Runic Magic Disc as well as a few potion formulas, allowing Wizard Bammou to bring these with him in order to enhance his persuasion.

Wizard Bammou nodded. “With the binding of the contract, they’ll thoroughly become a member of the Wilson clan. Master’s plan is a good one indeed.”

Wizard Bammou saw that Merlin did not further pursue the matter and could not help but relax a little. However, just as he was leaving, Merlin called out coldly behind him, “Bammou, the next time you wish for more elemental crystal stones, there’s no need to go to such great lengths. You can just ask them from me.”

As soon as he spoke, Merlin handed over a few thousand elemental crystal stones from his ring to Wizard Bammou. This was merely a portion of Merlin’s immense wealth. They served no purpose being piled up in his ring, so he might as well give them to Wizard Bammou, allowing him to quickly replenish his Magic Power. This would benefit the Wilson clan as well.

Wizard Bammou felt a jolt of astonishment in his heart, and his face burned with embarrassment. Indeed, despite the elaborate yarn he had spun just now, his original intention was unchanged. The reason he made his move against the roaming Wizards nearby was to obtain elemental crystal stones to restore his Magic Power.

To Merlin, every single movement of Wizard Bammou, even his way of thinking, could be accessed through the contract paper. Therefore, Wizard Bammou was completely unable to conceal this small intention from Merlin.

“Master, I shall take my leave first!”

After keeping the elemental crystal stones, Wizard Bammou hurried out of Merlin’s room as if he was running away from something.

Chapter 373: A Peaceful Month III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Following that, the matter was much simpler. Wizard Bammou, equipped with the contract paper, gave those roaming Wizards a deadline. If they signed the contract, they would have access to spells, casting tools, potions, and so on.

Otherwise, they would have to leave Wilson Castle right away, and Merlin would not further pursue the matter.

Most of the Spell Casters chose to sign the contract. However, Merlin was somewhat regretful that between the two Fourth-level Spell Casters, only one of them was willing to sign a contract. The other one ultimately decided to leave Wilson Castle.

Although Merlin was rather sorry about the choice of that Fourth-level Spell Caster, he did not ask Bammou to bring that Spell Caster back.

With so many Spell Casters signing a contract with the Wilson clan, the clan’s capabilities swelled countless times over in a short period. If the Wilson clan had such power in the past, it would not have been targeted by those roaming Wizards.

Now that the Wilson clan had human capital, all it lacked was time. As time slowly passed by, the later generations of the Wilson clan would increase in numbers. Descendants who possessed Spell Caster Quality would be nurtured with systematic knowledge from young, and their chances of becoming a Spell Caster in the future would greatly increase.

Thus, Merlin took out the various types of spells and the basic knowledge of spell construction as well as the foundational knowledge regarding runology, alchemy, and potions, and handed these to Bammou for him to manage.

Merlin could rest easy by placing his trust in Bammou as he was Merlin’s slave. Merlin did not need to worry that Bammou would not give his full effort. He believed that with all this basic knowledge, even a novice like Felinda could utilize such foundational knowledge to improve her understanding of runes.

As things for the Wilson clan slowly got on track, Merlin had less and less to worry about. He took the time to visit Avril and Charise. Both of their bellies had gradually swelled. Even though Merlin had not been in Wilson Castle for a few months, Charise was still beaming all over.

It must be the seed of life in her womb that gave Charise hope and strength!

After doing all this, Merlin shut himself in a secluded room once more, not allowing anyone to disturb him. He began to practice the posture on the golden relief sculpture.

The posture on the golden relief sculpture differed significantly from the previous four relief sculptures. He would need a long time and frequent practice before it would serve its function.

Merlin was also not sure how long he would need to practice before he would accomplish anything with it. Perhaps when the time came, the posture on the golden relief sculpture would reveal its secrets.

Merlin still had about twenty days’ time. He would not have time to prepare a few batches of Mokra Potion. He might as well seize the opportunity to practice the posture on the golden relief sculpture.

One day, two days, three days passed…

Those twenty-something days passed by quickly just like that. Merlin had practiced the posture on the golden relief sculpture every day. This posture seemed to be closely linked to the previous four relief sculptures. However, it was also very different.

Merlin was practicing each day, experiencing how this relief sculpture would benefit the body. At last, after persevering with his practice for over twenty days, Merlin finally saw a change.

Merlin raised his arm and had noticed changes to his skin. Before this, the skin of Merlin’s arm was as fair and soft as a baby’s, attracting the envy of countless women.

However, Merlin’s fair arm was currently suffused with a faint layer of golden light. This golden glow was too dim, and he had to gaze with rapt attention in order to glimpse it occasionally.

Merlin stared for one or two hours before he finally saw the dim golden glow shining on his arm.

This faint golden light seemed to serve as a golden outer layer for Merlin’s skin and was very peculiar. Still, Merlin could feel that a slight change had occurred in his body, and it was not that his physical attributes had improved.

“Slash.”

Merlin suddenly retrieved a sharp dagger from his ring and swiped it across his arm. The faint golden light immediately transformed into a large net that firmly blocked the thrust of the dagger.

Merlin’s arm was not harmed in the slightest. There was not even a single scratch. Merlin was a little taken aback. What had happened? Even he did not understand – since when did he have this ability? He could feel that his physical attributes were definitely not improved.

Nevertheless, after careful observation, Merlin discovered that that dim layer of golden light seemed to be able to withstand some attacks on his behalf. Thus, Merlin tried using all his strength, slashing viciously at his arm once more.

“Rip.”

This time, under the great force of the sharp dagger, he easily pierced through the protection of the faint golden glow. A bloody scar was immediately left on Merlin’s arm.

However, only a small amount of blood flowed from the bleeding wound. Following that, the skin surrounding the cut began to undulate, healing rapidly at a visible speed.

“Tsss.”

As he witnessed this strange sight, not even Merlin could resist drawing in a quick breath, astounded to his core!

Although Merlin knew that his physical attributes were excellent, he had never healed so rapidly at a visible pace after being injured. This had far surpassed the imaginations of most people. No matter how incredible one’s physique was, one could not possibly reach such a stage.

“The golden relief sculpture – it must be the posture on the golden relief sculpture! These relief sculptures, where did they come from?”

Merlin mumbled in a low voice. In that instant, countless thoughts spun across his mind. There was no doubt that he was able to possess such inconceivable regenerative strength largely due to his practice of the posture on the golden relief sculpture.

Moreover, this was not the limit. Merlin could vaguely sense that as long as he continued practicing the posture on the golden relief sculpture, his healing powers in the future would become even more terrifying.

It could be said that the Flame Maxim was still within Merlin’s understanding. After all, the final objective of every Spell Caster was to create their own Maxim and become a Great Legendary Wizard!

However, the postures on the relief sculptures were different. This was an unknown power. Even now, Merlin was unclear about the true purpose of these relief sculptures, where they come from, and other questions like these.

The unknown induced fear. Although the posture on the relief sculpture currently carried great benefits for Merlin, what he largely felt was fear, as well as a faint trace of uneasiness.

Merlin kept the relief sculpture once more. Since he had already practiced the posture on the golden relief sculpture, naturally, he would not give up just like that. He could only keep up the practice. Merlin had not a single clue what unforeseen developments would arise from the postures of these relief sculptures.

In this conflicting state of mind, one month's time passed by quickly.

"Buzz buzz buzz."

Merlin's Dark Magic ring began vibrating, and mysterious runes flew into the air, gradually forming into lines of runes in mid-air.

These mysterious runes slowly gathered into a terrifying face. It was Wizard Leo's face.

"Merlin, quickly come back to the Dark Magic Region. Time's up!"

Merlin bowed slightly. "Be rest assured, Teacher Leo. I'll be back very soon."

As soon as he spoke, Wizard Leo's figure dissipated in an instant, and the mysterious runes rapidly flew back into the Dark Magic ring.

This was the power of runes. In some aspects, runology was blessed with exceptional advantages. Without runes, they would not have any way of conveying information over long distances as they did now.

Therefore, Merlin bade farewell to Old Wilson and his two wives. Lastly, he summoned Wizard Bammou and gave him a few orders. This time, with Wizard Bammou keeping watch, in addition to a large number of Spell Casters who had signed a contract, the Wilson clan was truly on the right track.

Merlin would not have to spend his thoughts or energy on this matter for a long period.

After completing everything, Merlin quickly hurried back to the Dark Magic Region.

…

On the tranquil beach, Merlin’s figure gradually appeared from within the flickering white light. Without even looking up, he immediately headed forward.

As he came to the stone tablet of the Dark Magic Region, a smile tugged at the corner of his mouth. He was reminded of the frightening attack by the black cat Didimoss on the seventh floor of the Runic Tower. It was a power which was at the Seventh-level indeed. Merlin was unable to put up the slightest resistance and was sent out of the Runic Tower.

Although the black cat Didimoss still did not appear, Merlin left a few elemental crystal stones before the stone tablet. Following that, he quickly entered the Dark Magic Region.

Not long after Merlin had left, sharp claws extended from the stone tablet and immediately grabbed the elemental crystal stones lying in front. Thereafter, a crisp “crunch” sound could be heard.

“Hmm, not bad, the flavor’s really not bad. It’s hard to come by someone who would still remember me. The next time he tries to challenge the seventh floor, I’ll make it slightly easier…”

Following that, the voice gradually faded away, and silence resumed in front of the stone tablet.

…

Within Wizard Leo’s tower, Merlin was presently at the highest floor already, waiting for Wizard Leo patiently.

“Creak.”

Soon enough, Wizard Leo pushed open the door. Upon seeing Merlin, he nodded slightly. “Merlin, how was it? Have you settled the matters of your clan?”

“They’re all settled. I’m ready to set off any time now!”

Merlin gave a simple reply. The entire Dark Magic Region was placing great importance on this upcoming trip to Blacksand Fort. After all, the Dark Magic Region had high hopes of shining brightly at the summit this time.

For Spell Casters below the Seventh-level, there was Wizard Leo, he who had cultivated Darkness Eye. His powers were so great that even Seventh-level Spell Casters would feel pressured.

As for those below the Fourth-level, they had a genius like Merlin who was even stronger than Kleis had been back then. Therefore, the entire Dark Magic Region was filled with confidence about this trip to Blacksand Fort.

Wizard Leo nodded. “It’s good that it’s all settled. Let’s go then.”

Then, both of them quickly left the tower and flew toward Wizard Heusius’ tower.

As a Seventh-level Spell Caster, Wizard Heusius was also one of the three Seventh-level Spell Casters who would be going to Blacksand Fort. When Merlin and Wizard Leo arrived at his tower, they saw that many Spell Casters were gathered there.

Wizard Heusius hurried forward and smiled. “Wizard Leo, the three of us – I, along with Wizard Nater and Wizard Mills – will be leading the team this time.”

Wizard Leo saw the two Seventh-level Spell Casters behind Wizard Heusius and nodded slightly in greeting. Those two Seventh-level Spell Casters clearly knew how extraordinary Wizard Leo was as well, viewing him as an equal. Thus, they appeared very amiable too.

Other than the Seventh-level Spell Casters leading the group, there were three Third-level Spell Casters. Moreover, Merlin had seen these Third-level Spell Casters before. They were Wizard Sarah, Wizard Envia, and Wizard Ilman who had attempted the challenge of the Runic Tower.

These three Third-level Spell Casters were proficient in runes and had constructed Four-Elemental spells. They could be considered a cut above the rest in the Dark Magic Region.

Thus, this group of individuals could be considered the true elites of the Dark Magic Region, representing the various levels of Spell Casters in the organization.

“Alright. If there’s nothing else, we’ll head out now!”

Wizard Heusius swept his gaze across the group casually and spoke calmly.

The group nodded. They had prepared everything they had to prepare and were ready to leave at any time.

Thus, Heusius and the other two Seventh-level Spell Casters each carried a Third-level Spell Caster and quickly soared into the air. Merlin had his Flying casting tool and did not need anyone to carry him.

This group of eight quickly left the Dark Magic Region through the Runic Magic Circle and flew toward Blacksand Fort.

Chapter 374: Blacksand Fort I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the pitch-black night, a slight breeze caressed the Spell Casters who were sitting around a bonfire. These were the Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region.

The Dark Magic Region was a good distance away from Blacksand Fort. Even if they flew at full speed they would need a few days’ time. Merlin’s speed of flight was slower compared to the rest. After all, he was relying on a Flying casting tool, so naturally, he could not possibly compare to these Seventh-level Wizards. Furthermore, using a Flying casting tool to fly took up a large amount of Magic Power.

Fortunately, Merlin had plenty of elemental crystal stones and was not worried about exhausting his Magic Power.

Throughout this journey, Wizard Envia and the other Third-level Spell Casters constantly glanced at Merlin. They were invariably in admiration of how Merlin had a Flying casting tool.

“Wizard Merlin, I wonder if you still have another Flying casting tool with you? If you do, please state your conditions. I’ll try my best to fulfill them.”

Wizard Envia was extremely envious of Merlin’s Flying casting tool. He came from a relatively powerful Spell Caster clan but was unable to obtain a Flying casting tool.

Merlin shook his head. “I’m very sorry. I only acquired this one Flying casting tool by pure chance, and don’t have any additional Flying casting tool!”

When he heard what Merlin said, a disappointed look washed over Wizard Envia’s face.

Merlin continued. “Wizard Envia, with your aptitude, you should be able to begin constructing Fourth-level spells very soon. At that point, you would naturally be able to construct a Wind-type Flying spell, which is far superior to a Flying casting tool.”

In general, only Spell Casters above the Fourth-level could construct Flying spells. In reality, with Wizard Envia’s abilities, he should already be able to construct Flying spells now.

However, Wizard Envia smiled bitterly as he shook his head. “It’s not that easy to construct a Fourth-level spell. Even now, I’m still analyzing Fourth-level spells from scratch. It’s far too difficult, and it may be a few more years before I can construct a Fourth-level spell. What’s more, I didn’t construct Wind-type spells…”

It was rare to find a Spell Caster who had not constructed Wind-type spells. After all, everyone knew the importance of speed, and if one wished to fly, one would still need a Wind-type spell.

It was not surprising that Wizard Envia was insistent on acquiring the Flying casting tool.

After falling silent for a moment, Wizard Envia said softly, “Wizard Merlin, if you become a Fourth-level Spell Caster in the future, and have a Flying spell, is it possible for you to hand the Flying casting tool to me?”

As he looked at Wizard Envia’s hopeful gaze, Merlin pondered the matter briefly before saying, “I’ll consider it. We’ll cross that bridge when we come to it.”

Wizard Envia nodded and a smile broke out across his face. He had searched for a long time in the Resource Tower but he did not come across a Flying casting tool.

He had even looked for it in other places. He was willing to pay a large price in order to obtain a Flying casting tool but was unable to find it even until now.

Now that he had finally discovered that Merlin had this rare Flying casting tool, he would not let the opportunity slip past him so easily, even if he had to wait a few years.

It was rather chilly in early spring. The Spell Casters surrounding the bonfire slowly began to shut their eyes, beginning to meditate.

Merlin did not know what Blacksand Fort was like, so he asked Wizard Envia, “Wizard Envia, I wonder how much you know about Blacksand Fort?”

“Blacksand Fort? It’s a large spell casters’ organization, very different from the Dark Magic Region! In the Dark Magic Region, there’s only one Ninth-level Spell Caster, but there are many Ninth-level Spell Casters and two Great Wizards in Blacksand Fort!”

In the current world of Spell Casters, Great Wizards were relatively uncommon. In order to become a large spell casters’ organization, it was absolutely necessary to have a Great Wizard.

For instance, even though the legacy and inheritances of Sterling House were still lacking in comparison to spell casters’ organizations, the presence of the Great Wizard Sterling meant that Sterling House was a formidable force that was comparable to a large spell casters’ organization.

Blacksand Fort, having two Great Wizards, could indeed be considered an extremely powerful large-sized spell casters’ organization. After all, even during the most glorious era of the Dark Magic Region, they merely had the one and only Great Wizard Fidel.

Although Merlin had known that the Dark Magic Region was a small-sized spell casters’ organization, he did not expect that the disparity between them and other large-sized spell casters’ organizations was so wide.

…

After an arduous journey lasting a few days, Merlin and the rest finally landed in a desert that stretched as far as the eye could see.

The temperature was high here, and it was scorching, causing them to feel slightly uncomfortable.

Merlin swept his Mind Power quickly across the area but did not discover anything out of the ordinary. However, Heusius and the rest had stopped here.

“Is Blacksand Fort here?”

Merlin could not help but ask.

Wizard Heusius bobbed his head, but he appeared rather gloomy. He said tiredly, “Indeed, Blacksand Fort should be here, yet something’s different today. I can’t find Blacksand Fort.”

“You can’t find Blacksand Fort?”

Wizard Heusius was a Seventh-level Spell Caster with unparalleled Mind Power. It was strange indeed that not even he could find Blacksand Fort. Blacksand Fort was a large spell casters’ organization. They could not possibly have relocated without reason.

Therefore, this matter was rather peculiar!

Suddenly, the crimson vertical eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead opened gradually. A beam of blood-red light transformed into a light veil, shrouding the surrounding area.

Following that, Wizard Leo laughed coldly. “So, someone is playing tricks. It’s an illusion!”

Merlin’s heart leaped. He possessed Darkness Heart, so no illusion should be able to fool him. However, he was not able to detect anything out of the ordinary now.

If this was truly an illusion, then there was only one explanation. This illusion was not created by any Darkness-type spells, which was why Merlin’s Darkness Heart did not react at all.

“Darkness Eye, delude!”

Since Darkness Eye was able to produce illusions, naturally, it was able to dispel illusions too. As soon as Wizard Leo spoke, the crimson third eye in his forehead blinked quickly.

A blood-red light shone and turned into ripples, spreading outward in all directions.

“Hum hum hum.”

Everywhere that the blood-red light washed over, a faint light veil appeared. This light veil rapidly disappeared under the power of Darkness Eye, revealing one towering, magnificent building after another.

There was a world of difference between these buildings and the towers of the Dark Magic Region. The buildings of Blacksand Fort had pointed roofs and a circular structure. They were arranged closely together and formed a spectacular sight.

Furthermore, a spray of black sand grains would drift by in the sky once in a while. It came from Blacksand Fort.

According to rumors, every few months, Blacksand Fort would experience an extremely rare black sandstorm. The grains of sand were all black and had mystical properties. They could be collected to be used as materials for some casting tools.

Blacksand Fort was located in such an unforgiving environment because of these precious black sand grains. Moreover, Blacksand Fort was well-known for their alchemy and had transfigured many powerful alchemy products. They were even able to transfigure a few Enhancing casting tools.

“I wonder if Blacksand Fort could currently still produce an Assembled casting tool like the Bell Space?”

Merlin thought of his Bell Space. It was certain that not just any Spell Caster would be able to transfigure such a wondrous Assembled casting tool.

Since he had come to Blacksand Fort, he could make thorough inquiries about Assembled casting tools. Perhaps he might even find more components of the Bell Space.

The current Bell Space was composed of a few casting tools. If he was able to find further components of the Bell Space and combine them successfully, an even more peculiar change would occur, and he would have a casting tool which was more powerful and mystical.

After Wizard Leo had used Darkness Eye to dispel the illusion of Blacksand Fort, the sprawling desert disappeared without a trace. In its place was a fascinating small town.

It was a small town indeed. Blacksand Fort only had one doorway as its entrance. The other areas seemed to be surrounded by low ramparts. However, if one took a closer look, one would see that these ramparts were joined to the sky by lines of mysterious runes. This was obviously a large-scale Runic Magic Circle that was protecting Blacksand Fort.

Only through that large doorway could one enter Blacksand Fort!

“Let’s go!”

Heusius wore a rather disheartened look – to think that Blacksand Fort had set up an illusion. If Wizard Leo was not around, they would not have been able to enter. What a joke it would have been, and the entire Dark Magic Region would become a laughing stock.

“Whoosh whoosh.”

Just as Merlin and the rest approached the huge doorway, two Spell Casters appeared before them, blocking the way. One of them, a tall and lanky Spell Caster, gave Wizard Leo a long, deep look before saying haughtily, “Which spell casters’ organization or Spell Caster clan are you from?”

Merlin frowned. The force around these two Spell Casters was not very strong. At best, they would be Fourth-level Spell Casters, yet their manners were so arrogant.

“We’re from the Dark Magic Region!”

Wizard Heusius spoke coldly. Following that, he handed a token of the Dark Magic Region for the two Spell Casters to examine.

Thereafter, the two Spell Casters nodded. “That’s right, you’re from the Dark Magic Region! That illusion earlier was set up using a Runic Magic Circle by a Seventh-level Spell Caster from Blacksand Fort. Even a Spell Caster above the Seventh-level would be hard-pressed to detect it, to say nothing of dispelling it. In general, we would have to head out to meet them.”

After a pause, the two Spell Casters gazed deeply at Wizard Leo, a solemn light shining in their eyes. “Nevertheless, we were bringing in the members of another medium-sized spell casters’ organization earlier and were planning to let you wait for a moment. To think that this Wizard was able to shatter the illusion…”

Anyone could see that these two Spell Casters had their eyes on Wizard Leo.

However, the rest of them knew quite well that these Spell Casters had not been bringing in other Spell Casters. It was evident that this was deliberate. They had wanted to make a joke of the Dark Magic Region or something along those lines. It was not the first time they had done this. Only they had not expected their attempt to backfire, for Wizard Leo was able to forcibly dispel the illusion.

If Blacksand Fort was to assign blame and found out the cause of this, the both of them would be punished. Thus, there was a subtle, unfriendly manner in the way they looked at the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region.

Chapter 375: Blacksand Fort II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin and the others were led by two Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort as they slowly entered the fort. Inside, Merlin saw many Spell Casters with different attires, and each Spell Caster emitted rich Elemental fluctuations.

In particular, there were several Spell Casters wearing gold-lined Wizard hats with extremely powerful Elemental fluctuations emitting from their bodies. Even the Eighth-level Spell Casters that Merlin saw before had weaker forces than them.

They were obviously Ninth-level Spell Casters. Among some small spell casters' organizations such as the current Dark Magic Region, even their most powerful Spell Caster would be just a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

At this moment, there were already several Ninth-level Spell Casters present, obviously exceeding those from small spell casters' organizations. Even medium-sized spell casters' organizations did not possess the strength to send such a number of Ninth-level Spell Casters to Blacksand Fort summit.

Only those large-sized spell casters' organizations would have that amount of strength!

The two Spell Casters leading Merlin and the others saw Spell Casters wearing the gold-lined Wizard hats, and their expressions changed. What was originally an arrogant look on their faces disappeared and was replaced with a trace of fear.

To be able to induce fear in Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort, Merlin also vaguely guessed that this spell casters' organization was definitely not simple.

“It's the Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn. Everyone, don't provoke them!”

Wizard Heusius also acknowledged the strength of these Spell Casters and said softly with a solemn face. Then, he took the lead and hid on either side, maintaining a distance from those Spell Casters wearing gold-lined Wizard hats.

Besides Merlin, other Spell Casters also wore dignified faces. Obviously, they all knew of Shadow Thorn. Only Merlin had not heard of them.

Just as Merlin was wondering, Wizard Leo's voice sounded from beside Merlin's ear. “Shadow Thorn is a large-sized spell casters' organization. Although it's not the most powerful, it's the largest faction, and it's the most unreasonable. That's because the spells that Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn construct are all exceedingly strange and very bizarre. Coupled with the fact that Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn are all extremely psychologically warped, and could even be said to be especially vicious, Shadow Thorn has even been rejected by several spell casters' organizations before.”

After a pause, Wizard Leo continued. “However, perhaps because some large-sized spell casters’ organizations are planning to go against Ozmu, they’re roping in Shadow Thorn again. Most of the Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn are extremely ruthless and have twisted thoughts, and can’t be estimated by an ordinary person’s thoughts. It’s best not to get involved with them. Otherwise, no one knows if Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn might suddenly act out.”

In fact, Wizard Leo had already made it very clear that while the reputation of Shadow Thorn was very strange, the Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn were even more so. They were composed of a group of extremely brutal Spell Casters, and among them, there was no lack of powerful Alchemists who used people to make alchemy puppets. Some even used Spell Casters as transfigured alchemy puppets.

Although among Spell Casters, there was basically no distinction between a good or evil Wizard but most Spell Casters felt disgusted by the conducts of Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn.

When Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn walked past Merlin and the others, everyone seemed to have felt a bone-piercing chill. The formless force made one feel extremely suppressed.

“Phew…”

After the Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn had left, several Spell Casters finally breathed long sighs of relief and exhaled heavily.

“Alright, let’s go. We should hurry to the venue. The summit will be starting soon!”

The two Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort had just shown terrified faces before the Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn but they still remained arrogant while facing the Wizards of the Dark Magic Region.

Heusius and Wizard Leo could bear them as there was no reason to bicker with these two “nobodies”. However, as an official member of the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Sarah, Wizard Envia, and the others could not tolerate it any longer.

“Hmph, as the welcoming Wizards from Blacksand Fort, it’s fine if you don’t let us know about the situation in Blacksand Fort. However, shouldn’t you at least give us some information about the spell casters’ organizations participating in the summit?”

Wizard Sarah asked coldly.

One of the Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort casually glanced at Wizard Sarah, and said disdainfully, “So what if you Dark Magic Region know about that? Didn’t you remain silent in the previous summit? There’s no point in telling you anyway!”

The two Spell Casters had long been aware of the situation of the Dark Magic Region. Every time the Dark Magic Region participated in the summit, they would be basically wiped out in the first round and be eliminated.

Therefore, the proud and haughty Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort naturally did not care about the Dark Magic Region.

“Heh, although the Dark Magic Region is just a small-sized spell casters’ organization, it’s more than enough to deal with you lot!”

The one who spoke was Wizard Ilman. He sneered, and a few mysterious runes rapidly appeared behind him. In a slight flash, they indistinctly formed a binding circle around the two Spell Casters of Blacksand Fort, trapping them inside.

“A mere Runic Magic Circle is supposed to shackle us?”

The two Spell Casters of Blacksand Fort were not afraid at all. Indeed, they had the confidence to feel arrogant. As Spell Casters from a large-sized spell casters’ organization, their experiences and the knowledge that were passed on to them was not something that a small-sized spell casters’ organization like the Dark Magic Region could compare to.

Therefore, although other Spell Casters might be caught off guard by Wizard Ilman’s runic shackles, the two Spell Casters of Blacksand Fort merely sneered and drew several mysterious runes in succession, which rapidly melted into Ilman’s Runic Magic Circle.

“Hiss.”

Wizard Ilman had originally wanted to teach those two Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort a “lesson” but now, the Runic Magic Circle which he utilized was easily broken by them. Some of the runes were even changed, and it became a different and unfamiliar Runic Magic Circle, which then blasted toward Wizard Ilman.

Wizard Ilman’s face immediately paled. He gritted his teeth and a Defensive-type spell emerged from his body. Just as he was prepared to fight, a white flame instantly rose up and wrapped around the Runic Magic Circle in mid-air.

The raging flames bound the mysterious Runic Magic Circle. Soon, the runes gradually faded before they disappeared. They had been completely destroyed by the white flames.

“Huh?”

The two Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort saw the white flames and immediately looked at Merlin, who was standing by the side, with sharp eyes. Naturally, they could see that this white flame was not ordinary.

After all, although their counterattack looked calm and quiet, in reality, it contained a power that even ordinary Fourth-level Spell Caster could not stop.

However, such a formidable power had been eliminated by Merlin’s spell with just a casual wave of his hand. This greatly terrified the two Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort.

However strong Wizard Leo was, he was just a Sixth-level Spell Caster and was on a completely different level from them. Naturally, it would not be good to compare them together.

The Elemental fluctuations on Merlin’s body was clearly just at the Third-level. However, it was able to easily break through a Fourth-level Spell Caster’s Runic Magic Circle. This showed that Merlin was not simple at all.

Just as the two Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort were preparing to use a stronger spell, their world suddenly spun, and they found themselves in the middle of a vast desert. The scorching sun was in the air, and everywhere they looked was just a boundless stretch of desert.

“Illusion?”

The two Spell Casters instantly understood that it was an illusion. Furthermore, they had been trapped inside this illusion without them even noticing. Only Wizard Leo was capable of something like this.

Very quickly, the illusion disappeared, and the two Spell Casters were once again able to see the surrounding situation clearly. Wizard Leo seemed like he did not move at all, and looked as calm as ever, but the illusion earlier made the two Fourth-level Spell Casters feel helpless.

Although the Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort were arrogant, they were quite afraid of Wizard Leo. As long as one heard of the legend of Darkness Eye, no one would ignore Wizard Leo.

“Not far ahead is the venue for the summit. A few dozen spell casters’ organizations have already arrived!”

The voice of the two Spell Casters rang out again, and the originally tense atmosphere quickly eased down. The earlier illusion had been Wizard Leo’s warning that if they continued their arrogant actions, they might not just be thrown into the illusion for a moment but be forever trapped in it.

Everyone from the Dark Magic Region was arranged to a remote corner where they were hardly noticeable. Around them were some little-known small-sized spell casters’ organizations as well as some relatively stronger Spell Caster clans.

These Spell Caster clans would never be able to compare to spell casters’ organizations. However, in order to deal with Ozmu this time, Blacksand Fort and other large-sized spell casters’ organizations needed to put forward practical benefits.

Therefore, the rewards of this summit were quite abundant, so even some small-sized spell casters’ organizations which did not have much chance could not help but have a glimmer of expectation.

“Haha, Heusius, your Dark Magic Region arrived late today!”

Just after everyone from the Dark Magic Region was seated, a voice sounded from the other side of the venue. The owner of the voice was a Spell Caster wearing a crimson Wizard robe.

Surrounding the crimson-robed Wizard were several Spell Casters dressed in the same manner. When they gathered together, it was like a huge, raging flame.

They were the Spell Casters of Fire City!

Wizard Heusius also laughed. Although there were secret competitions within Fire City, on the outside, Fire City and Abyss Fort as well as Ashes Region and the Dark Magic Region were all highly “united”. At least, in the eyes of external factions, these spell casters’ organizations had a very stable relationship and was a single entity. If one wanted to deal with any one of those spell casters’ organizations, it would be extremely difficult.

Chapter 376: Summit I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Many members of spell casters’ organizations arrived at Blacksand Fort one after another. A few small-sized spell casters’ organizations were arranged at the back, while large-sized spell casters’ organizations were arranged in front.

For example, spell casters’ organizations that Merlin was familiar with such as Abyss Fort, Ashes Region, Fire City, and so on had already arrived. When Spell Casters of Abyss Fort saw Wizard Merlin and Wizard Leo, a trace of coldness flashed through their eyes.

Obviously, the cultivation method of Darkness Eye that Wizard Leo initially gave Abyss Fort was not the method that Wizard Leo perfected himself but an incomplete cultivation method of Darkness Eye.

It was just that Wizard Leo had added a few real cultivation methods of Darkness Eye to that cultivation method. Whether it was real or not, the Wizards from Abyss Fort could not tell.

However, after many practicing proofs and some deep inquiries, Abyss Fort clearly knew that they had been cheated by Wizard Leo, so they naturally did not look happy.

Among them was Wizard Haguerman, a Seventh-level Spell Caster leading Abyss Fort. He was also the one who received Wizard Leo previously at Abyss Fort.

“Haha, Wizard Leo, you really have good methods!”

Wizard Haguerman came directly in front of Wizard Leo and stared coldly at him.

Wizard Leo appeared quite calm despite Wizard Haguerman’s taunt, and merely glanced at him and said evenly, “One should just take what one needs!”

“Well said! Wizard Leo, given the opportunity, I really want to experience Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye for myself!”

Wizard Haguerman’s gaze was full of terror and anger. His days in Abyss Fort must have been tough because he was cheated by Wizard Leo.

Wizard Leo did not continue speaking. Wizard Haguerman scoffed coldly and turned around to leave, returning to his position at Abyss Fort. However, his eyes swept over Wizard Leo’s figure from time to time.

…

In the bright and round hall, Blacksand Fort, Shadow Thorn, and Miracle City, three extremely powerful large-sized spell casters’ organizations already gathered together.

With those three large-sized spell casters’ organizations, they almost represented the Kingdom of Blackmoon. The most powerful Spell Caster factions in the North had practically occupied half the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

If these three large-sized spell casters' organizations were to create disorder, even the Kingdom of Blackmoon would be unable to suppress them. The entire Kingdom of Blackmoon would then be plunged into complete chaos.

This time, Blacksand Fort stepped up by taking advantage of the Blacksand Fort summit, and the three large-sized spell casters' organizations were finally able to gather together.

Among them, as the inviter and organizer of the summit, a Spell Caster from Blacksand Fort spoke first, "The Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn and Miracle City were invited here for a very important matter. I believe that we've already communicated enough about it before, so this time, we just need to confirm it."

After a pause, Wizard Shaiman, a Ninth-level Spell Caster from Blacksand Fort, who was also the leader, swept his gaze around before continuing. "Our Blacksand Fort worked hard and spent decades to finally succeed in driving a nail into Ozmu. Moreover, this nail has also spread out the most important news, which is Ozmu's lair! Unfortunately, we've lost contact with this nail recently, which means that the nail has met with a disaster! Perhaps Ozmu is already aware of our plans. Therefore, if we really are to go against Ozmu and want it to disappear completely, I'm afraid we'll have to go through an all out war. I hope you're all ready for the war with Ozmu!"

Wizard Shaiman, the fort leader of Blacksand Fort had an extremely grim gaze and a solemn expression. Obviously, this matter was very important and would affect the faction structure of the entire Spell Caster world in the future.

Ozmu had already existed for hundreds of years. In such a long time, Ozmu was fearless and used all sorts of methods to lure or coerce talented Spell Casters from some large-sized spell casters' organizations to join Ozmu and betray their spell casters' organizations.

Therefore, Ozmu had already made countless enemies including Blacksand Fort, Shadow Thorn, and Miracle City. They all hated Ozmu to their bones.

However, Ozmu was not only powerful, but their lair was also extremely mysterious. No one knew where their lair was, so even if they wanted to destroy Ozmu, they had no idea where to start.

However, this time, Blacksand Fort managed to find Ozmu's mysterious lair after a few decades of preparation. Then, they finally united numerous spell casters' organizations to jointly deal with Ozmu.

A Spell Caster from Shadow Thorn with a gloomy aura sneered and said, "Haha, Ozmu once lured a few of our prodigies into Ozmu. All of us at Shadow Thorn want nothing more than to destroy Ozmu but we could never find Ozmu's lair. However, now that Blacksand Fort has found it instead, that's the best. No matter what, this time, Ozmu will definitely be destroyed!"

The Spell Caster's tone was also full of anger.

A Spell Caster of Miracle City wearing a white Wizard robe said with an equally solemn tone, "If Ozmu's lair really was found, then my Miracle City is also duty-bound to deal with Ozmu. After all, Ozmu's actions have seriously threatened the foundation of our large spell casters' organization! Moreover, my Miracle City doesn't tolerate provocations from any spell casters' organizations or factions. Since Ozmu has made such an insane action, they must be prepared to pay the price!"

Both Miracle City and Shadow Thorn had agreed to unite to fight against Ozmu.

After all, Ozmu's strength was extremely powerful. Although these large-sized spell casters' organizations were very proud, they all chose to unite together to fight Ozmu so that they had a greater assurance to completely eliminate Ozmu.

“Good, since Miracle City and Shadow Thorn have already agreed, then we'll use this summit as an opportunity to announce to all spell casters' organizations and Spell Caster clans that we'll work together against Ozmu!”

Wizard Shaiman smiled while speaking. Almost the entire Kingdom of Blackmoon and all the southern Spell Caster factions had gathered here in this summit. With their combined forces, even Ozmu would not be able to match them.

Thus, Wizard Shaiman was very confident.

…

With the gathering of numerous spell casters' organizations and clans, Blacksand Fort was bustling with activity. There were so many spell casters' organizations and clans coming one after another that almost the entire spacious hall was crowded to bursting point.

It was the first time Merlin saw so many Spell Casters. He did not even dare to imagine that there would be so many Spell Casters in the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

In reality, the amount of Spell Casters was extremely sparse. However, this time, almost all Spell Caster factions in the north of the Kingdom of Blackmoon had gathered together, which was why Merlin felt like there were many Spell Casters.

Normally, these Spell Casters would be scattered and spread out in various parts of the Kingdom of Blackmoon, so of course, their numbers would be fairly few, so much so that in many places, the most one would meet was a roaming Wizard. There would be no Spell Casters from spell casters' organizations or Spell Caster clans.

“Rumble.”

Suddenly, the clamorous hall became more agitated. Many Spell Casters stood up and looked toward the same direction.

At the entrance of the hall were some Spell Casters wearing black Wizard robes and striking gold-lined Wizard hats, which were the signature of the large-sized spell casters' organization, Shadow Thorn.

“It's Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn. I heard that a prodigy recently appeared in Shadow Thorn again – Bellach. Although Bellach is only a Third-level Spell Caster, he can challenge Sixth-level Spell Casters. He's called the number one Wizard under the Fourth-level!”

However, just as that Wizard finished talking, another Spell Caster sneered, “Is it that easy to earn the title of number one? How ridiculous. Although Bellach is indeed very strong, don't forget that the Miracle Child appeared in Miracle City!”

“The Miracle Child? Wasn't he lured away by Ozmu?”

Many Spell Casters were shocked when they heard about the Miracle Child. The originally noisy hall had seemed to quieten down.

“Hehe, the Miracle Child had indeed been lured away, but the Miracle City had long made preparations. Ozmu lured away three prodigious Spell Casters the last time, but would that really happen again? The news that the Miracle Child was lured away by Ozmu was just news that Miracle City released in order to confuse the upper echelons of Ozmu. In reality, the Miracle Child had never been enticed by Ozmu at all but cooperated with Miracle City to exterminate two Seventh-level Spell Casters from Ozmu!”

Hearing the Miracle Child’s name, many Spell Casters fell silent. Even the eyes of the Spell Caster from Shadow Thorn flashed inexplicably.

The Miracle Child really was a great genius. He was just a Third-level Spell Caster, but he had killed a Seventh-level Spell Caster before. Although he was a roaming Wizard, there was an essential difference between the Seventh-level and the Sixth level. For a Third-level to be able to slay a Seventh-level Spell Caster, even in the golden age of Spell Casters, this kind of innate talent was dazzling beyond compare.

“Miracle Child?”

In the crowd, Merlin also heard Wizards discussing the Miracle Child. He was also surprised. He had thought that his current strength was already the top among Third-level Spell Casters.

However, now it seemed that there was someone who surpassed him. Even with Merlin’s current strength, he would have trouble contending with a Seventh-level Spell Caster, much less slay one.

“If there’s a chance, I want to meet the Miracle Child!”

Merlin murmured in a low voice. Miracle City has been passed on to future generations for a longer time than the Dark Magic Region. It was rumored that Miracle City was established just one hundred years after the fall of the Molta Empire.

Therefore, Miracle City and the Molta Empire had very close relationships.

However, in the long history of Miracle City, including the current Miracle Child, there were only three Spell Casters who could be called the Miracle Child.

Chapter 377: Summit II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After Spell Casters from Shadow Thorn appeared in the large hall, a group of Wizards entered from outside again. Judging by their apparel, they were Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort.

Among them, there was a young Spell Caster who seemed to be the core figure of the group. He had long, purple hair that draped over his shoulder and a rather slim face. His two blue eyes were deep, and without saying a single word, he moved over to Blacksand Fort and sat down quietly.

“It’s Bratu from Blacksand Fort. He’s just a Third-level Spell Caster, but I heard that he not only killed several Sixth-level underground abyss monsters in Fierce Cloud Cave but he even managed to do it unscathed. Bratu is the most talented Spell Caster in Blacksand Fort recently. He has already been able to construct Fourth-level Spells and become a Fourth-level Spell Caster but he wants to construct five Pandora Demon Abilities. In the legends, the might of a complete set of Pandora Demon Abilities is said to be terrifying! Bratu’s current target is the Miracle Child’s title of the number one young Wizard. The Miracle Child has been at the top for too long. Both Bellach from Shadow Thorn and Bratu from Blacksand Fort want to challenge the status of the Miracle Child!”

Seeing that young Spell Caster that others seemed to revere, a few surrounding Wizards who were familiar spoke of some of Bratu's past achievements.

"Wizard Bratu will definitely be able to successfully challenge the Miracle Child this time. We, Blacksand Fort, are the number one large-sized spell casters' organization in the South. Hmph, those Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region, especially that so-called Merlin, is just a bumpkin who hasn't experienced the world. Let him broaden his horizons by participating in this summit. That little strength of his isn't worth anything at all. If he were to meet any Spell Caster from my Blacksand Fort, he'll definitely suffer a crushing defeat!"

The two Spell Casters who suffered earlier because of Wizard Merlin and Wizard Leo stared hatefully at the Wizards from the Dark Magic Region as if feeling very proud of their status as official members of Blacksand Fort after seeing Bratu. It was as if besides Shadow Thorn, Miracle City, and other large-sized spell casters' organizations, any other spell casters' organizations were not worth their time at all.

Merlin frowned slightly. He could naturally feel the gaze of those two Wizards. He had always brushed off people like them. No matter how strong Blacksand Fort was, it was the basis of why those two Fourth-level Spell Casters were so arrogant.

"Bratu and Bellach… Are they the top prodigies in the Spell Caster world?"

Merlin murmured in a low voice. He had always stayed in the Dark Magic Region. Even if he were to leave the Dark Magic Region, there was no chance for him to come in contact with a large-sized spell casters' organization.

The most he would come in contact with were some Spell Casters from Ozmu, but whether it was Bluebird or Weiss, they were far from being top prodigies.

Now that Bratu and Bellach had appeared, they were indeed top prodigies from large-sized spell casters’ organizations. Once they became Fourth-level Spell Casters, they could even contend against and even kill Seventh-level Spell Casters. They were not inferior to those top prodigies in the Spell Casters’ most glorious era.

Even the Miracle Child from Miracle City was able to kill a Seventh-level Spell Caster while he was just a Third-level Spell Caster. Even if it was the most ordinary Seventh-level Spell Caster, it was still extremely terrifying.

At least, with Merlin’s current strength, if he were to meet a Seventh-level Spell Caster, the only thing he could do was to use Flash Wind to escape.

The top prodigies in the Spell Caster world had appeared one by one, and Merlin would now have the opportunity to compete with these prodigies. Although Merlin was very calm, this time, his mood could not help but fluctuate slightly.

“Rumble.”

Suddenly, the crowd began to stir again. From outside the hall, a group wearing white Wizard robes with a cloud logo on their chest entered. It was the Spell Casters from Miracle City!

The Spell Casters from Miracle City were also led by some Ninth-level Spell Casters. However, the surrounding Spell Casters did not focus their attention on those Ninth-level

Spell Casters, but on an ordinary looking young Spell Caster with short brown hair and a smile on his lips.

“It’s the Miracle Child!”

“The Miracle Child is really here. He didn’t take refuge in Ozmu and came to Blacksand Fort to participate in the summit. Tsk tsk, it seems like there’ll be another brilliant battle again.”

“That’s right, both Bratu and Bellach’s goal is to surpass the Miracle Child and become the number one prodigy among the young Spell Casters in the Southern Spell Caster world!”

That extremely ordinary looking young Spell Caster was the most outstanding prodigy in Miracle City – Miracle Child!

Any Spell Caster who could obtain the title of Miracle Child was the most talented Spell Caster in Miracle City. In Miracle City, there was naturally a unique criterion for judging. In the long history of Miracle City, there had only been three Miracle Children including the current Miracle Child.

The Miracle Child’s eyes seemed calm, but when Merlin came into contact with the Miracle Child’s gaze, he felt a slight inexplicable pressure.

He had only felt this kind of invisible pressure and threat from extremely powerful Spell Caster such as Wizard Leo. Merlin had never felt this way even from a Seventh-level Spell Caster like Heusius.

As a result, Merlin’s expression became solemn and respectful.

“Merlin, don’t mind them. They’re all prodigies in the Spell Caster world. If they can grow up, they would be the best of their time!”

Wizard Leo also sighed slightly, and a trace of envy seeped in his tone. Wizard Leo possessed Darkness Eye. If there were no flaws, he would also be the best of his time.

However, Darkness Eye was a power that was cursed. Wizard Leo would never become a Seventh-level Spell Caster. There was not much potential left. No matter how powerful Darkness Eye was, Wizard Leo would never become a legend of this era.

Merlin also nodded secretly. The prodigious Miracle Child’s current performance was even more outstanding than the Legend Nikola, who was a well-known figure and belonged to the peak of prodigies, even in the most brilliant era of Spell Casters.

Although Merlin was strong, there was still some distance compared to a peak prodigy, especially the Miracle Child, who had already killed a Seventh-level Spell Caster before.

There were also strong and weak Seventh-level Spell Casters. Three-Elemental and Four-Elemental Spell Casters like Heusius who had no Pandora Demon Abilities belonged to the most common and weakest Spell Casters. Those were the kind of Spell Casters that the Miracle Child had killed.

However, once Pandora Demon Abilities were cultivated, even a regular Pandora Demon Ability would make a Seventh-level Spell Caster quite terrifying, and far stronger than ordinary Seventh-level Spell Casters.

If they managed to cultivate a Pandora Demon Ability or multiple Pandora Demon Abilities that could be fused into spells, they could basically cultivate it to the strongest third stage. These kinds of Seventh-level Spell Casters could be considered the peak of the Seventh-level. They were the backbone of some large-sized spell casters’ organizations as well as Spell Casters with the most potential. It was very difficult to kill Spell Casters like these, and even if the Miracle Child became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he would also find it very difficult to slay a Seventh-level Spell Caster at its peak like them.

Of course, there were some extremely powerful Seventh-level Spell Casters at their peak who had several special Pandora Demon Abilities such as Darkness Eye. If Wizard Leo could become a Seventh-level Spell Caster, he would immediately be able to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster at its peak. A Spell Caster like that was too strong and would exceed levels. Even a Ninth-level Spell Caster would not be able to keep up.

However, there were too few Seventh-level Spell Casters at their peak. Even in the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, there were very few Seventh-level Spell Casters who possessed special Pandora Demon Abilities. When Legend Nikola became a Seventh-level Spell Caster, he was just a top Seventh-level Spell Caster and could never become a Seventh-level Spell Caster at its peak.

The only special Pandora Demon Ability that Merlin knew about was Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye. However, Darkness Eye was a cursed power. Even if it was a special Pandora Demon Ability, if one wanted to cultivate it, one had to bear its risk.

Although both the Miracle Child and Wizard Leo had killed Seventh-level Spell Casters before, the difference was significant. It did not mean that the Miracle Child could rival Wizard Leo now.

Perhaps some smaller factions would not understand, but Wizard Leo had just paid the price of an arm in order to slay Osseus, a Seventh-level Spell Caster from Ozmu.

It seemed as though Wizard Leo had a hard time winning. In the eyes of a large-sized spell casters' organization, a Sixth-level Spell Caster killing a Seventh-level Spell Caster was nothing much. However, even those large-sized spell casters' organizations did not underestimate Wizard Leo at all.

The reason for that was because Osseus was not an ordinary Seventh-level Spell Caster but a top Seventh-level Spell Caster who cultivated a Pandora Demon Ability which could be fused into spells.

However, such a top Seventh-level Spell Caster was killed by Wizard Leo with just the price of an arm. It showed how powerful Wizard Leo was, or rather, it showed the power of Wizard Leo's special Pandora Demon Ability, Darkness Eye!

Merlin also knew the inside story about Wizard Leo killing Osseus and became more interested in Darkness Eye. However, if Wizard Leo refused to pass on Darkness Eye now, Merlin was helpless as well and could only quietly wait. When he became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, then only would Wizard Leo consider passing on the cultivation method of Darkness Eye to Merlin.

“Merlin, the summit will begin soon. I'll attend the summit in the closed inner hall! The rewards of the summit this time are abundant and worth to fight for. I believe although the Miracle Child might be strong, you can be considered one of the most brilliant Spell Casters in this summit. You're no inferior to the prodigies from those large spell casters' organizations!”

Wizard Leo stood up with a smile on his face. His meaning was very clear. In this summit, Merlin had to do his very best!

Merlin took a deep breath and looked at Bellach from Shadow Thorn, Bratu from Blacksand Fort, and the ever-tranquil Miracle Child. Then, he nodded heavily and said, “Don’t worry, Teacher Leo, an opportunity like this rarely comes by. I want to see just how much of a distance there is between my strength and those top prodigies as well.”

Merlin would only know his shortcoming when facing a true prodigy. This summit was a rare opportunity, and Merlin would definitely not give up easily.

Wizard Leo nodded and entered the inner hall of Blacksand Fort with several other Seventh-level Spell Casters, leaving only Merlin, Wizard Envia, and the others outside the main hall, quietly waiting for the summit to begin.

Chapter 378: Summit III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the dusky sky, occasional flashes of lightning were seen. It looked like a downpour would be happening soon.

“Rumble.”

Before long, the sound of thunder roared in the sky, and rain cascaded down. It really was a downpour. A thin mist gradually rose in the dense forest, making it hazy and full of mystery.

In that hazy mist, the faint outline of low and luxurious buildings could be seen. It was indeed strange that there would be such hidden buildings in a dense forest.

In a square courtyard, a slim man with a head of long millet-colored hair and a fine silver shortsword at his waist stood silently in the corridor of the courtyard.

This strange man was clad in armor and dressed as an Elemental Swordsman, but there was the faint flickering of some Elemental fluctuations, revealing his identity as a Spell Caster.

“Drip drop drip drop.”

Under the eaves, the dripping raindrops fell to the ground, making a soft but audible sound. However, the slim man seemed to sense something as he fiercely turned around and looked out of the courtyard.

From outside the courtyard, a small figure gradually appeared. He wore a black robe and had two black nose rings. It was a young and vigorous Spell Caster. There was a thin blue light veil over his body, and the raindrops that landed on him stirred up ripples. Then, the raindrops merged into the light veil as if strengthening the power of the light veil.

This was a very brilliant spell. Furthermore, the technique of controlling the spell was also extremely adept. This was a very powerful Spell Caster!

The black-robed small Spell Caster looked up at the slim man and pulled down his hood after reaching the corridor.

“Who would have thought that the noble Silver Sword Heulier would actually be someone’s gatekeeper.”

The small Wizard’s voice was slightly hoarse, sounding extremely hard on the ears.

The slim man, Silver Sword Heulier, did not get angry after hearing the small Wizard’s sarcastic remarks. Instead, he narrowed his eyes at the small Wizard fearfully and said, “Wizard Doan, Kleis is still cultivating his Pandora Demon Ability and is at a critical juncture. If there’s anything, you can just tell me!”

“You?”

Wizard Doan sneered and took a few steps forward, standing in front of Silver Sword Heulier. He said coldly, “Heulier, I’m here to inform Kleis that Ozmu has been making large movements recently. Do tell him to wake up. This place might be abandoned."

"Huh? What did you say? Ozmu wants to abandon this place? How is that possible? Ozmu has been operating here for hundreds of years, how could this place be abandoned?"

Silver Sword Heulier's expression changed. Wizards like them who betrayed spell casters' organizations could not imagine that the powerful Ozmu would abandon a place where they have operated for hundreds of years. This place could be considered the foundation of Ozmu.

"Why can't it be? A traitor has appeared in Ozmu, and this place has been discovered by Blacksand Fort. They are holding some sort of summit as we speak, so it's obvious that they've made an alliance to fight Ozmu. Tsk tsk, I have to say, Blacksand Fort really has some tricks. The Wizards they sent were actually able to deceive Ozmu and expose this place.

"Haha, but it's not that easy to destroy Ozmu. The higher-ups have already decided. When Blacksand Fort and the others are having the summit, we'll strike them first and give them a lesson they won't forget!"

Wizard Doan gently stroked the large red gemstone ring on his finger while revealing a sinister smile on his face that could make others tremble in fear.

Silver Sword Heulier was also very afraid of Wizard Doan. As a Sixth-level Spell Caster in Ozmu, Doan once contended with several Seventh-level Spell Casters and had even seriously injured a Seventh-level Spell Caster before as he was extremely strong.

Moreover, that was before Wizard Doan had joined Ozmu. No one knew how frightening Wizard Doan’s current strength was. For so many years, Wizard Doan had never made any actions outside.

However, the Wizards from Ozmu were fully aware of Wizard Doan’s strength. Although Silver Sword Heulier was also a genius in Ozmu, he was still far behind Wizard Doan.

Wizard Doan took a deep look at the house behind Heulier. Then, he smiled and turned around, preparing to leave.

“Creak.”

At this time, the door of the room was pushed open from the inside, and a calm voice sounded, “Wizard Doan, I’m also very interested in the actions of the higher-ups. However, there’s one more thing that I wish to ask Wizard Doan.”

“Kleis, did you succeed?”

Silver Sword Heulier’s face revealed an expression of pleasant surprise when he saw the Wizard slowly walking out of the room. The one standing before him was indeed Kleis!

“Swish.”

Wizard Doan fiercely turned around. His eyes narrowed as he stared at Kleis, sizing him up.

“Kleis, I heard that you’re the only Spell Caster in Ozmu who has constructed Spatial spells, and that this time, the special Pandora Demon Ability you’re cultivating is Spatial Blade! What a rare spell, and what a powerful Pandora Demon Ability. There are many prodigies in Ozmu, but the only one who can construct Spatial spells is you!”

Wizard Doan’s gaze gradually focused on Kleis.

Kleis gently raised a hand and pointed at the courtyard.

“Swoosh.”

In an instant, the originally heavy rain seemed to be shaken by a mysterious force. The raindrops immediately turned into mist and condensed into a water screen which looked incredibly mystical.

Wizard Doan’s eyes froze and his expression slowly became solemn. After a long moment, he slowly said, “Ask, then. Kleis, what is it that you want to know?”

“Will Merlin from the Dark Magic Region be joining the Blacksand Fort summit?”

Kleis’ tone was very calm.

“Merlin? That Six-Elemental Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region? The Blacksand Fort summit is a distinguished meeting for Southern Spell Casters, so although the Dark Magic Region is just a small spell casters’ organization, they’re invited as well. Among them are Wizards Merlin and Leo, who cultivated the special Pandora Demon Ability, Darkness Eye. Why, are you planning on avenging Bluebird?”

Wizard Doan indeed knew some matters regarding Kleis.

“Bluebird died because of me! Heulier, let’s go!”

Kleis’ tone was calm without any emotions, but it was precisely this calm voice which made Wizard Doan feel some palpitations in his heart.

Soon, Kleis left the courtyard. Then, Wizard Doan moved forward a few steps and stood before a few pillars. He stroked them lightly with his hand and looked at the pillar with an attentive gaze.

Finally, Wizard Doan saw that there were hairline slits on the pillars that were cut off from the middle of the pillar. Unless one looked carefully, it would not be noticeable at all. Furthermore, these imprints were very new. They had been left by Kleis' light finger earlier.

"Hiss."

Seeing this, even Wizard Doan could not help but suck in a cold breath of air. His heart was even more shocked.

"The Spatial Blade. This is the special Pandora Demon Ability, Spatial Blade! Kleis… It's not surprising that Ozmu is willing to reveal Spatial Blade. Special Pandora Demon Abilities are extremely valuable even to Ozmu! Kleis, he's really good at concealing himself. His true identity wasn't revealed even after staying at the Dark Magic Region for so long. Kleis is a true Six-Elemental Spell Caster, and also a Spatial-type Spell Caster – the most difficult to construct according to legends!"

Wizard Doan's voice trailed off in the empty courtyard…

…

In the main hall of Blacksand Fort, the summit had officially started. Many Spell Casters had already started to prepare, eager to give it a try.

The purpose of the summit was to see the potential that a Spell Caster had and would be displayed in front of the entire Southern Spell Caster world. Therefore, young Spell

Casters would definitely not miss such an opportunity to perform.

It was currently not Merlin’s turn yet, so he sat quietly in his seat.

“Round one, Wizard Envia from the Dark Magic Region and Wizard Morin from Drab City!”

As the voice of the Host Wizard sounded, everyone’s attention immediately fell on the empty Arena Seven.

In the main hall, there were non-stop fights in a total of ten arenas. An hour had almost passed, but the first round of screening was still ongoing. This was enough to illustrate the terrifying amount of spell casters’ organizations and clans that came to participate in the current Blacksand Fort summit.

Wizard Envia stood up immediately and whispered to Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, I’ll go ahead first.”

Merlin also nodded and said, “Be careful!”

Wizard Leo and the others had already entered the inner hall, so it was Merlin’s responsibility to look after Wizard Envia and the rest to make sure nothing happened to them.

“Whoosh.”

Wizard Envia instantly jumped into the arena and looked at his opponent, Wizard Morin from Drab City.

Drab City was also a small spell casters’ organization. They were far away from the Dark Magic Region and were not familiar with each other, but Wizard Envia’s opponent, Wizard Morin, was also a Third-level Spell Caster.

Spell casters' organizations or clans that participated in the summit had made certain preparations. Thus, all Spell Casters participating in the summit could be considered the best of their respective spell casters' organizations or clans.

Just like Wizard Envia and the others, who were outstanding Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region and were proficient in runes, they could be considered the legitimate prodigious Wizards in the Dark Magic Region. After all, the Dark Magic Region was an expert in runes.

However, while in the past there was Kleis, now it was Merlin. The two Wizards' brilliant repertoire was too dazzling which covered the light from Wizard Envia and the others. In reality, their power was also very strong, and they were not weak at all.

This was true especially when it came to runes. If combined with a Runic Magic Disc, Wizard Envia's strength was also considerably formidable.

In the arena, Wizard Envia made the first move and launched a ferocious Third-level spell. Mystical runes were also engraved following the release of the Third-level spell and began to merge into the spell, greatly increasing its power.

That raging flame was instantly turned into a sea of fire, surrounding and trapping Wizard Morin.

Wizard Morin's expression changed as he released his spell but could not resist Wizard Envia's runes at all. Thus, he immediately called his loss, and his expression turned flustered.

"The runes of the Dark Magic Region are indeed powerful. I forfeit!"

Wizard Morin’s strength was not that strong, so he admitted defeat willingly. Wizard Envia also did not exert too much effort, and smoothly moved on to the second round.

When Wizard Envia returned, Merlin said with a laugh, “Not bad, Wizard Envia. Your Runic Magic Disc hasn’t even been used yet. If you were to integrate your Runic Magic Disc, you’ll be able to go even further in the summit!”

Wizard Envia was also very delighted. He had prepared a lot for this summit, so naturally, he hoped to make some achievements in it.

Following that, Wizard Sarah and Wizard Ilman also started their first round. However, their strength was inadequate or perhaps they were unlucky as their opponents were prodigies from some middle-sized spell casters’ organizations.

Thus, both Wizard Sarah and Wizard Ilman were eliminated in the first round, which also caused Merlin to secretly put away the contempt he had for this summit.

“Wizard Merlin from the Dark Magic Region and Wizard Lania from Abyss Fort!”

Finally, it was Merlin’s turn to start his first round in the summit. However, his opponent was a Spell Caster from Abyss Fort, causing Merlin to feel slightly surprised.

Chapter 379: Summit 4

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“It’s Abyss Fort.”

A flicker of concern flashed through Wizard Envia’s eyes. In the first round, everyone except him had been eliminated. Small-sized spell casters’ organizations were always at the bottom in the summit. Occasionally, there would be one or two slightly brilliant ones but they would never make it past the third round.

However, Wizard Envia had faith in Merlin. Merlin would definitely be able to make it past the third round because back then, Kleis also managed to reach the third round.

However, there were some conflicts between Abyss Fort and Merlin. Although Wizard Envia did not know what happened, he vaguely understood that once the Wizards from Abyss Fort meet Merlin, they would definitely go against him no matter what.

Thus, although it was just the first round, Merlin had to be careful.

“Wizard Merlin, be careful. Don’t let your guard down!”

Envia called out in concern.

Merlin nodded and went directly into the arena. Lania was already standing in the arena.

“Darkness Vortex!”

Wizard Lania immediately released his strongest spell. Instantly, a vortex appeared before Merlin. Some Spell Casters nearby seemed to feel their Mind Power being sucked into the vortex.

Darkness Vortex was an extremely complicated and powerful Third-level spell. Merlin had also constructed Darkness Vortex and clearly knew its strength.

However, Merlin had Darkness Heart and had a very strong resistance toward Darkness-type spells. Thus, even when Darkness Vortex enveloped Merlin, he did not move at all. Although Darkness Vortex continued to expand and grow, it did not pose any threat toward Merlin.

Lania’s face sank before showing a somewhat helpless face, and said lowly, “Darkness Heart. As expected, after cultivating Darkness Heart, you’ve gained a strong resistance against Darkness-type spells. I surrender!”

Lania immediately admitted defeat. It was the first time since the summit started that a Wizard had willingly admitted defeat without much effort.

“He surrendered?”

“Darkness-type spell from Abyss Fort are useless against Merlin. So that’s the Six-Elemental Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region?”

“I thought that a small spell casters’ organization like the Dark Magic Region wouldn’t be able to produce any prodigy.

Who knew that a few prodigies like Kleis and Merlin would appear consecutively? It’s a shame that Kleis had turned to Ozmu. Otherwise, the Dark Magic Region might really have had a hope of becoming a medium-sized spell casters’ organization in the next decade!”

A few Wizards had already found out Merlin’s identity. The Dark Magic Region was just a small spell casters’ organization and not many Spell Casters knew about them. However, because of Kleis, many Spell Casters somewhat came to know about the Dark Magic Region.

Naturally, those Spell Casters would draw comparisons between Merlin and Kleis. Merlin had become used to this. He was now deeply branded with the Dark Magic Region, so no matter what he did, it would involve the Dark Magic Region as well. As for Kleis, he was once the most gifted Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region but he betrayed them and turned to Ozmu.

Thus, comparing Merlin and Kleis was also an interesting topic.

Lania surrendered, which caused many Spell Casters to notice Merlin. Even Envia felt incredibly helpless.

His strength was not bad at all and had a chance to enter the second round. After all, Darkness Vortex was a Third-level spell. For Lania to be able to successfully construct it, he had proved his excellence.

However, Lania encountered Merlin in the first round. To a Spell Caster from Abyss Fort, Merlin, who possessed Darkness Heart, had an overwhelming advantage.

When Merlin returned to the Dark Magic Region area, Wizard Envia and the others were overjoyed. After all, Merlin had represented the Dark Magic Region. The more outstanding Merlin’s performance, the prouder the Spell Casters from the Dark Magic felt.

The first round of screening continued. Merlin had been slightly interested in the beginning, but his interest gradually dwindled. Almost all the Spell Casters eliminated in the first round did not have any Pandora Demon Ability. Even their spell construction was very crude. Spell Casters who could construct extremely complicated spells like Lania were incredibly rare and could be said to be extremely powerful.

Moreover, there was a great difference between spell casters’ organizations and Spell Caster clans. Spell Caster clans that could send out prodigies were really very rare. In the first round, the Spell Caster clans were basically wiped out. No Wizards from any Spell Caster clan managed to pass the first round.

Furthermore, the spell casters’ organizations that passed the first round were mostly medium-sized and above. There were very few small spell casters’ organizations that had passed.

Since the first-round screening would take some time, Merlin shut his eyes and attentively felt the changes in his body. These changes were something that Merlin only discovered recently and accidentally.

Most likely, Merlin gradually obtained this ability after practicing the posture of the golden relief sculpture. Merlin could clearly feel every change in his body. Cultivating the posture of the golden relief sculpture gave Merlin unimaginable benefits.

The largest benefit was, of course, regenerative strength – extremely terrifying regenerative strength! Besides that, Merlin could also clearly see every single change in his body. He could even control his chi and blood flow, muscles, and bones.

For example, Merlin could control the speed of blood flow in his blood vessels, and even temporarily stop blood flow altogether and shift his bones. All these changes were brought by the magical posture of the golden relief sculpture.

Currently, Merlin quietly felt the changes in his body.

Time passed slowly, and the first-round screening finally finished! In the summit, the first-round screening always took up the most time. After all, there were too many factions participating in the summit.

However, after the first round, the number of Spell Casters had decreased significantly. Furthermore, the strength of the Spell Casters in the second round was much stronger compared to those in the first round.

However, the prodigies of the three large spell casters' organizations did not participate. As Spell Casters from a large-sized spell casters' organization, they naturally had priority and could directly enter the third round. Thus, in the first and second rounds, Bellach, Bratu, and the Miracle Child did not act.

Many Spell Casters were curious about those three Wizards as well as expected the most from them. Merlin was no exception. The one he wanted to understand the most was the Miracle Child.

"Second round, Wizard Envia from the Dark Magic Region and Wizard Hayden from Neptune Academy!"

When the Host Wizard finished speaking, Wizard Envia immediately walked into the arena. After a moment, Wizard Hayden from Neptune Academy also arrived at the arena.

Neptune Academy was an extremely powerful medium-sized spell casters' organization located in the mysterious sea. They had basically no communication with the Dark Magic Region.

However, as a medium-sized spell casters' organization, the strength of Neptune Academy was extremely powerful. Although they did not have a Great Wizard overseeing them, they had quite a few Ninth-level Spell Casters.

There were also many gifted Spell Casters in Neptune Academy. Neptune Academy had three Spell Casters who entered the second round, which was enough to showcase their strength.

Unfortunately for Wizard Envia, his opponent, Wizard Hayden was the most gifted Spell Caster from Neptune Academy, whose goal was to rush to the third round!

Therefore, Wizard Envia's expression was also very solemn. In the second round, he did not dare to have any contempt.

Wizard Envia made the first move again, but this time, he pulled out a Runic Magic Disc. Of course, this was not the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc from when he attempted the Runic Tower along with Wizards Sarah and Ilman.

After all, although the power of the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc was strong, it could not be put to good use by just Wizard Envia. Therefore, the Magic Disc that Wizard Envia used now was just a relatively common Magic Disc that could be completely activated by Wizard Envia alone.

Suddenly, the sky was filled with mysterious runes flickering a faint white light. Then, it turned into a huge net and imprisoned Wizard Hayden within.

The function of this Runic Magic Circle was binding!

Wizard Hayden revealed a faint disdainful smile and raised his arm. His originally white arm rapidly turned light blue, just like the color of the sea.

“Neptune Tide!”

As Wizard Hayden’s voice dropped, the faint sounds of waves seemed to fill the entire arena as if endless waves were roaring in.

In addition, traces of water vapor quickly condensed and set off bursts of waves with great momentum. This was obviously an extremely powerful type of Pandora Demon Ability from Neptune Academy.

“Boom!”

The waves pounded madly at the surrounding runes and Wizard Envia’s face paled. The moment Wizard Hayden released the Pandora Demon Ability, he could feel a formidable pressure.

Now, Wizard Envia could no longer resist it. He used the Runic Magic Disc and arranged a Runic Magic Circle, but still could not hold back his opponent’s attack. There was no way to continue the competition anymore.

Thus, Wizard Envia took the initiative to tell the Host Wizard, “I surrender!”

The Host Wizard nodded lightly. Wizard Envia jumped down the arena with a solemn look. He had failed to pass the second round.

When Wizard Envia returned to the Dark Magic Region area, he saw Merlin and lowered his head and said, “Wizard Merlin, I’m sorry. I’m really useless. I’ve humiliated the Dark Magic Region!”

Merlin shook his head and said, “Your opponent had a Pandora Demon Ability which could be fused into spells, and was extremely powerful. If you could activate the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc alone, then you would be able to suppress him. However, your current research on runes is far from reaching the level of being able to activate the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc alone. The Dark Magic Region is an expert in runology. If you can truly study runology to a profound level, you definitely won’t be inferior to Wizards who have cultivated Pandora Demon Abilities!”

Although Merlin did not understand runology, he could tell that it was not that runology was not strong, but that Wizard Envia’s study of runes was still inadequate. Thus, he could not activate the Kleinman Runic Magic Disc alone and had lost to Wizard Hayden. This was within his expectations.

Following that, the second-round screenings were much crueler. Merlin was the last group to enter the arena in the second round. However, before that, almost no one from small spell casters’ organizations had managed to pass the second round.

“Second round, Wizard Merlin from the Dark Magic Region and Wizard Bergs from Terra Fort!”

It was finally Merlin’s turn. His opponent was a Spell Caster from Terra Fort, which was troublesome due to the fact they excelled in Defense.

“Wizard Merlin, you have to win the second round!”

Wizard Envia looked at Merlin with hopeful eyes. Not only Wizard Envia and the Spell Casters of Dark Magic Region, but almost all small spell casters’ organizations had their gaze focused on Merlin.

After all, in the second round of the summit, the Wizards from smaller spell casters’ organizations had been wiped out. Only Merlin was left.

If even Merlin failed to pass this second round, then there really would be no more representative from small spell casters’ organizations in the summit anymore. They would be completely reduced to bystanders.

Thus, in the current situation, Merlin truly had all eyes on him!

Chapter 380: Summit 5

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the arena, Merlin and Bergs were sizing each other up. Bergs was well-built and had a stubble formed on his face. His face appeared “weathered”, and he looked more like a normal blacksmith rather than a powerful Spell Caster.

In the Molta language, Bergs’ name meant “to protect”, and Terra Fort was a spell casters’ organization that was rather proficient in Earth-type Defensive spells. Therefore, Bergs’ strongest spell should be an Earth-type Defensive spell.

If an opponent was unable to overcome Bergs’ Defensive spell, then they would be unable to defeat him. Most of the Spell Casters in Terra Fort relied on on this strategy, focusing their efforts on constructing the strongest Defensive spells. They did not ask for powerful attacks for they must first master their most formidable Defensive spell.

Bergs'”weathered” features, along with his powerful frame, gave people an impression of good-naturedness. However, being Spell Casters, none of them was “good-natured”. The occasional glint in Bergs’ eyes indicated that he was a man of sophisticated depths.

“Wizard Merlin, I’ve heard of your infamous name long ago. You’re the most genius Spell Caster in the Dark Magic

Region, a Six-Elemental Spell Caster who possesses Pandora Demon Abilities!”

Bergs spoke in a calm tone and seemed to know much about Merlin.

Merlin was rather surprised. His reputation was only known among nearby small-sized spell casters’ organizations. He did not think that there would be someone in Terra Fort, which was ten thousand miles away, who knew of him.

Perhaps it was not that Terra Fort knew of him, but that Bergs himself had actively made inquiries. If that was the case, then Bergs would be a difficult opponent for he had already made sufficient preparations for this upcoming battle.

At the moment, the second round had been concluded, save for the battle between Merlin and Bergs. Thus, a few powerful Spell Casters directed their attention toward the arena.

They might not be familiar with Merlin, but they were much better acquainted with Bergs since he was a prodigy from a medium-sized spell casters’ organization.

“This should be an easy win for Bergs, right? Bergs has abilities worthy of the third or even the fourth round. His Defensive spell can be combined with a Pandora Demon Ability – only a handful of Spell Casters can get past that!”

The majority of Spell Casters seemed to look favorably upon Bergs. As the foremost prodigy in a medium-sized Spell Caster clan, Bergs had already made a name for himself.

On a faraway platform, the Spell Casters of Miracle City were watching Merlin and Bergs, bored out of their minds. Miracle

City understood Bergs rather well. Each time he battled, Bergs would cast a Defensive spell immediately, allowing his opponent to attack as much as they liked. If the opponent could break down his defenses, Bergs would surrender instantly.

This method of fighting was rather eye-catching. Nonetheless, Bergs had so far only encountered a Wizard from a medium-sized spell casters' organization in the first round. He had allowed his opponent to use up all their moves in a series of attacks that lasted more than half an hour. In the end, they were unable to overcome Bergs' defenses, and could only admit defeat.

This unique strategy had turned Bergs into a "highlight" of this summit, attracting the attention of many onlookers.

"Let's see how long it'll take for Merlin to give up the fight."

The Spell Casters of Miracle City behaved breezily. They would join in the third round right off the bat. This was the "privilege" of large-sized spell casters' organizations.

It was not just Miracle City who was watching. The Spell Casters of Blacksand Fort and Shadow Thorn had also directed their gaze towards the arena in which Bergs and Merlin were battling. They were largely paying attention to Bergs. After all, he was a Spell Caster who had the capability to enter the third or even the fourth round and was thus a potential opponent. The more they learned about him now, the better prepared they would be.

"Good, Merlin is now facing Bergs. How unlucky of him, haha! It's true that Merlin has decent powers, and might have made it to the third round, but now that he's up against Bergs, he has no hope left! Still, this is even better. Let him learn his place. He's from a mere small-sized spell casters’ organization – did he really think that he was a genius?”

The two Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort who had brought in Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region were still holding a grudge against the Dark Magic Region. They rejoiced in Merlin’s misfortune when they saw that his opponent was Bergs.

In the arena, Merlin’s expression remained unperturbed. With his keen senses, he was able to hear the discussions going on in the crowds surrounding the arena. Nevertheless, not the slightest change rippled across his face as he placed all his attention on Bergs.

Bergs drew in a deep breath, following which a smile broke across his hearty face. He said softly, “Wizard Merlin, if you’re able to break down my Defensive spell, I’ll admit defeat!”

With that, a large ocher light veil gradually rose over Bergs. The surface of this light veil was like calm waters, undulating constantly and causing waves of ripples.

This was the Third-level Earth-type spell, Terra Armor. Furthermore, it was a rather powerful and complicated spell among Third-level Earth-type spells. A Spell Caster who was able to construct this spell must be highly talented in spell construction.

However, even though Terra Armor was a formidable spell, it was still slightly inferior to Merlin’s Perfect Armor. After all, Perfect Armor was one of the strongest Third-level spells constructed by members of the royal family. The resources of the royal family were still greater than many large spell casters’ organizations, and they could be considered a first-rate spell casters’ organization.

“Buzz buzz buzz.”

Very soon, the ocher layer of Terra Armor gradually turned color as it became faintly translucent. Merlin perceived that there was some other power.

“Pandora Demon Ability?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. He himself had cultivated many Pandora Demon Abilities and had an unparalleled familiarity with the presence of Pandora Demon Abilities. Earlier, the presence of Pandora Demon Ability had appeared within Bergs’ Terra Armor. This meant that Bergs possessed a Pandora Demon Ability which could be fused with spells.

Bergs was counting on this Pandora Demon Ability which was fused with Terra Armor in addition to the Defensive spell itself which Terra Fort specialized in. He had a special method to reinforce his Defensive spell. It was not surprising that Bergs was so confident, allowing his opponent to attack as they liked.

If one did not have an extraordinarily strong attack, one would have no way of overcoming Bergs’ Defensive spell!

“Wizard Merlin, go ahead, cast your strongest attack. If you can break down my Defensive spell, I’ll surrender automatically!”

Bergs was covered from head to toe in Terra Armor and spoke in a booming voice.

“Break down your Defensive spell?”

Merlin carefully observed the Defensive spell Bergs was using. It was powerful indeed. If he wanted to overcome it by force, Merlin would have to use Fiery Collapse in addition to the Third-level spell, Condensed Fire, exploding with his terrifying might. Only then might he defeat his opponent’s defense.

Nonetheless, this was only the second round of the summit. If he utilized his greatest strength, it would be like using a sledgehammer to crack a nut. In reality, it was not difficult for him to defeat Bergs.

“Hoo…”

Without a word, Merlin immediately raised a hand and pointed toward Bergs.

“Swoosh.”

A gigantic black vortex instantly appeared behind Bergs. This black vortex formed a wide opening as it consumed Bergs’ Mind Power at a frantic pace, causing him to fall into an illusion.

“Darkness Vortex? No, it’s Darkness Vortex enhanced by Darkness Heart!”

Below the arena, Lania of Abyss Fort was watching. When Lania was facing Merlin, he had cast Darkness Vortex. Although it was the same Darkness Vortex, Merlin’s spell was obviously much stronger than Lania’s. The sheer force of the vortex itself was something Lania could not compare to.

When he observed closely, he saw that it was because Merlin’s Darkness Vortex was enhanced by Darkness Heart. Even Sixth-level Mind Power would have no way of resisting Darkness Vortex when it was cast by Merlin.

Bergs’ face shifted abruptly. His spell was formidable in addition to his Pandora Demon Ability, and there were not many who could overcome his defenses. Therefore, he should be able to break through to the third or even the fourth round.

However, his battle strategy had a weakness, and its fatal flaw was Darkness Wizards!

Darkness Wizards could cast Darkness-type Hallucinating spells, trapping him in an illusion. If Bergs was caught in an illusion, then it did not matter how strong his Defensive spell was, because he would be unable to cast it at all.

Perceiving this significant change in his environment, Bergs saw that he was situated in a barren desert. Of course, he knew what this meant – he was trapped in an illusion. He was in danger at all times for a simple Fireball from Merlin would be able to defeat him.

“I surrender!”

Bergs was decisive. Although he was unwilling, his Defensive spell currently gave him no advantages. Darkness Wizards were a rather scary bunch. If Abyss Fort was able to produce many Spell Casters who had Darkness Heart like before, it would definitely be a powerful spell casters’ organization, a force which no one must underestimate.

Bergs had admitted defeat, so Merlin immediately dispelled Darkness Vortex. In that instant, the enormous vortex in the arena gradually dissipated before finally vanishing without a trace.

As Darkness Vortex dissipated, Bergs recovered his senses once more. As he looked at Merlin’s relaxed manner, he appeared rather helpless as he said in a low voice, “Wizard

Merlin, although I knew that you’ve constructed Darkness-type spells, I didn’t think that you would have mastered it to such an extent… With your Darkness spells alone, you’re already equipped with powers to enter the third and fourth round. I’ll gladly surrender!”

Naturally, Bergs was able to see that Merlin had a Darkness-type Pandora Demon Ability. With the enhancement of Darkness-type Pandora Demon Ability, Darkness Wizards would gain the upper hand, becoming powerful Wizards! As long as one did not have formidable Mind Power, one would have no way of resisting the illusions of Merlin’s Darkness spell. Once one was trapped in the illusion, one was basically helpless.

Therefore, Darkness Wizards were merely average and not a big deal, but if their spells were combined with Pandora Demon Ability, Darkness Wizards immediately became one of the scariest Spell Casters!

Chapter 381: Summit 6

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin left the arena merrily. Many Spell Casters were still rather stunned. From the first round, Merlin had always spent only a short time to finish his battles.

In the first round, Lania had cast Darkness Vortex. Upon seeing that it did not affect Merlin, he had surrendered immediately. Nonetheless, Lania was not considered powerful so it did not attract much attention.

It was different for this second round. Terra Fort was a medium-sized spell casters' organization, and Bergs had formidable capabilities along with a unique battle style. There were many Spell Casters who had thought that Bergs would be able to enter the third round or even the fourth round. However, no one had thought that upon meeting Merlin who merely cast one spell, Bergs would admit defeat.

If they had not witnessed this themselves, no one would have believed this! Moreover, even if they had seen it with their own eyes, there were many who still had their doubts. Darkness Vortex was only a Third-level spell. Although Darkness spells were extraordinary, a Spell Caster like Bergs would surely have Mind Power that was far above his own level, reaching the standard of the Fourth-level or even the Fifth-level. Most Darkness spells would not worry Bergs.

However, Bergs had surrendered when Merlin had merely cast Darkness Vortex. The process of their battle appeared rather calm, and could not compare to the other loud, intense battles in the arena.

“What happened there? Why did Bergs suddenly admit defeat?”

“Bergs’ powers are formidable indeed. I can’t guarantee victory if I were to go up against him. I’ve seen Darkness Vortex before as well. How could it cause Bergs to surrender automatically?”

An expression of doubt had appeared on the faces of some Spell Casters from Miracle City. Only an extremely small percentage of onlookers were able to discern the mystery that had occurred in the battle between Merlin and Bergs.

“Pandora Demon Ability, Darkness Heart!”

Suddenly, the Miracle Child who had been resting his eyes, wearing a calm expression, spoke slowly, pointing out the marvel that had occurred.

“Darkness Heart? It’s the legendary Darkness Heart. This Merlin had cultivated Darkness Heart – it’s not surprising that Bergs is no match for him!”

Upon hearing what the Miracle Child had said, many Spell Casters of Miracle City suddenly caught on to what happened. They blindly worshiped the Miracle Child, so naturally, they would not doubt what he had said.

After he finished speaking, the Miracle Child gazed deeply at Merlin, following which he closed his eyes once more.

“Hmm?”

Merlin seemed to sense something and turned around abruptly. He stared into the distance. There, he saw the Miracle Child who had closed his eyes in rest.

“Have I caught his attention? Still, it’s a good thing. Sooner or later, I’ll have to face the Miracle Child!”

Merlin mumbled in a low voice. He was apprehensive about the Miracle Child. Even though his abilities had greatly improved, there was no guarantee that he could defeat the Miracle Child. His goal was to go up against the Miracle Child, and this summit was a good opportunity to do that.

Besides the Miracle Child, Bellach from Shadow Thorn had begun to notice Merlin as well. Merlin, who had cultivated Darkness Heart and constructed the Third-level Darkness spell, Darkness Vortex, was powerful enough for Bellach to take a good look at him.

“Darkness Heart – for Mind Power below the Sixth-level, he would be undefeatable!”

Bellach from Shadow Thorn seemed to understand Darkness Heart well, and his eyes flashed uneasily. Nonetheless, he remained rather calm at that moment. Merlin, who possessed Darkness Heart, was merely worthy of his attention for now. If one were to threaten Bellach, relying on just Darkness Heart would be insufficient!

Similar to Bellach, Bratu from Blacksand Fort looked toward Merlin, and his face grew solemn as well. During each summit, a few genius Spell Casters would appear out of the blue – after all, this was the purpose of the summit. Currently, it looked like Merlin was one of those geniuses.

The two Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort, who had anticipated that Bergs would teach Merlin a lesson, were now experiencing something different from the other Spell Casters' bewilderment. Seeing that Bergs had surrendered, their jaws went slack, and they did not recover from their shock for a long time.

"Impossible, it's impossible… Sheer luck, that fool must have lucked out."

These two Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort muttered to themselves, but they did not even believe what they themselves were saying…

…

Soon enough, the third round began. Merlin started to look toward the arena. After all, those who were able to make it to the third round were generally Wizards from medium-sized spell casters' organizations. They were the ones who were worthy of bearing the label of "genius".

One must not judge these Spell Casters for being merely at the Third-level. These individuals suppressed their own ranks deliberately, delaying their construction of Fourth-level spells in order to cultivate more Pandora Demon Abilities. There were also some who were studying special forms of alchemy, and in the process of accumulating powers.

Nonetheless, these Spell Casters had one thing in common – if they were to go up against most Fourth-level or even Fifth-level or Sixth-level Spell Casters, they would win the battle. Once they became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, their abilities would be upgraded.

This small number of a few dozen individuals would become the most powerful Spell Casters of the future in the entire southern Spell Caster world!

If a Spell Caster’s strength could be evaluated according to factors such as the complexity of spells, the number of Elements, the Pandora Demon Abilities cultivated, the power of alchemy, and the depth of runology, Spell Casters who were able to break through to the third round were generally Four-Elemental Spell Casters at least.

Of course, some of them had constructed Pandora Demon Abilities, but Pandora Demon Abilities which could be fused with spells were rare. Even though these were prodigious Spell Casters, it was uncommon to cultivate Pandora Demon Abilities that could be fused into spells.

Thus, the current battles in the arena were clearly more sensational than the previous two rounds. Various spells, Pandora Demon Abilities, Runic Magic Circles, wondrous alchemy products, and so on, were displayed one after another in the arena.

Soon enough, it was Merlin’s turn once more. This time, his opponent was a Wizard from a medium-sized spell casters’ organization, who had also cultivated many Pandora Demon Abilities. Nevertheless, this Wizard was not even as powerful as Bergs for it was not Pandora Demon Abilities which could be fused with spells, but was instead like Merlin’s Glacial Finger. They were merely the simplest, weakest type of Pandora Demon Abilities.

It was easy for Merlin to make his move. He cast Darkness Vortex immediately, pulling his opponent into an illusion.

Once a Spell Caster was caught in an illusion, their hands were essentially tied. Therefore, Spell Casters who had no way of resisting Merlin’s Darkness Vortex could only surrender by default.

In the third round, Merlin won!

In the fourth round, Merlin won!

In the fifth round, Merlin won!

…

Merlin entered five rounds in succession. From the third round onward, his strategy was simple – he would cast Darkness Vortex. Still, no Spell Caster was able to withstand this straightforward spell.

Therefore, up until the fifth round, no Spell Caster was able to stop Merlin from progressing. Merlin defeated his opponents in a single move using only a short time, second only to the Miracle Child!

Even Bratu from Blacksand Fort and Bellach from Shadow Thorn – the two Spell Casters acknowledged to be able to challenge the Miracle Child, lost out to Merlin in terms of battle time alone.

Of course, the might of one's power could not be determined solely by how long it took to defeat an opponent. Nonetheless, this was an indirect indication of Merlin's strength. Back then, not even Kleis had made it to the fifth round all in one go.

"It's already the fifth round. Wizard Merlin, you're at the center of everyone's attention!"

Wizard Sarah appeared overjoyed. The Dark Magic Region was only a small-sized spell casters' organization and did not have much of a presence in a summit like this to begin with. Many Spell Casters had not even heard of the Dark Magic Region when it was first mentioned.

However, this time around, the name of the Dark Magic Region had circulated widely throughout the world of Spell Casters. Among them, large-sized, medium-sized, and in particular small-sized spell casters' organizations were making discreet inquiries to learn about the Dark Magic Region and Merlin.

Since the past centuries, it was the first time someone like Merlin, a Wizard from a small spell casters' organization, had made it to the fifth round of the summit. This was an exceptional honor! Those who were from the Dark Magic Region had faces glowing with the pride they felt.

Conversely, Merlin's heart was calm and steady. It was already the fifth round, but he still had not encountered Bratu, Bellach or the Miracle Child.

These three individuals were Merlin's current targets, especially the Miracle Child. He was the strongest among the younger generation of Spell Casters in the entire southern Spell Caster world. Merlin longed to battle against a truly genius Spell Caster like him.

Nevertheless, he must get past the sixth round first. After the sixth round, there would be only four Spell Casters left. At that point, Merlin would have a higher chance of going up against the Miracle Child and the other two.

“For the sixth round – Wizard Merlin from the Dark Magic Region and Wizard Ferradi from the Wind Region!”

As soon as the Host Wizard spoke, the crowd began their fervent discussions. It was unlike the previous few rounds when Merlin's appearance in the arena was of no interest to anyone.

Having gone through the third, fourth, and fifth round, Merlin had only cast Darkness Vortex. There was no one who could withstand this attack. Therefore, as soon as Merlin appeared now, he would attract the attention and discussions of many Spell Casters.

Among them, there were many who wanted to see if there was anyone who could resist Merlin’s Darkness Vortex. In other words, was there anyone who could shatter Merlin’s Darkness Vortex?

“Whoosh.”

A light breeze passed by. There was a draft in the great hall – this was rather strange for the hall was sealed tight.

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. He had just felt a wave of Wind Elemental fluctuations. It had come from Ferradi from the Wind Region, his current opponent standing opposite him in the arena.

The Wind Region specialized in Wind-type spells, especially Wind-type Speed spells. The Wind Region could be considered as a distinguished group among all spell casters’ organizations.

The Wind Region itself had great strength with many Ninth-level Spell Casters, but because it had not produced any Great Wizard, it was presently considered a medium-sized spell casters’ organization.

However, the overall might of the Wind Region was superior to many large spell casters’ organizations, discounting the Great Wizards. Thus, even large spell casters’ organizations held the Wind Region in high regard.

Naturally, the Spell Caster prodigies from the Wind Region would be extremely powerful. Ferradi was outstanding even among the Spell Casters from the Wind Region.

“Whoosh.”

As soon as the Host Wizard gave the signal to begin, a gale appeared and began devastating the arena. It was like a tornado, whistling as it spun toward Merlin.

Furthermore, Ferradi was very quick. In the blink of an eye, he had sped forward and appeared before Merlin.

“I’ve watched a few battles of yours. I know you’ve cultivated Darkness Heart and can cast powerful Darkness spells. I’ll concede that I’ll be unable to resist your Darkness spells. However, with me around, you won’t have a chance to cast it!”

Ferradi appeared to be of utmost confidence. He had secretly observed Merlin for a long time, then combined that knowledge with his greatest strength. With him at his top speed, Merlin did not even have the time to cast his Darkness spell.

Without the Darkness spell, as far as Ferradi could tell, Merlin was simply just an ordinary Third-level Spell Caster who was easy to deal with!

“Oh no, Wizard Merlin has underestimated his opponent, allowing Ferradi to get close. With Ferradi’s speed, Wizard Merlin has no chance to cast his Darkness spell at all!”

“Indeed, Wizard Merlin’s strategy has been seen through. Without Darkness spells, he’s no match for Wizard Ferradi at all. Ferradi is able to take advantage of Wizard Merlin’s weakness, making a preemptive strike so that Merlin doesn’t even have the chance to cast Darkness spells. He was well prepared indeed. I’m afraid that Wizard Merlin will have to stop at the sixth round!”

Spell Casters who had made it to the fifth round were all impressive. If one fell a step behind, then one would lag behind at every step. Merlin, having lost his chance, was already halfway to defeat.

“Hoo hoo hoo…”

In Wizard Ferradi’s hand, gusts of windstorm gathered rapidly with greater speed and more terrifying force. They whistled as they whizzed toward Merlin, engulfing him in a violent windstorm in an instant.

Chapter 382: Summit 7

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Chi-chi-chi.”

In the endless windstorm, a harsh, cutting sound rang out. The smile on Wizard Ferradi which was initially stretched across his face slowly froze in place.

The windstorm gradually faded. In the arena, Wizard Ferradi discovered to his shock that Merlin had not been crushed easily and helplessly by the gale as he had expected. Conversely, Merlin stood in the furious gale unscathed.

The only difference that one could see was that a huge armor had appeared on Merlin, completely made from condensed Earth Element. It enclosed Merlin completely and appeared very large as if it was the armor of a giant.

This was Merlin’s Third-level Earth-type spell, Perfect Armor. It was also one of the strongest Third-level spells of the royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon, far superior to Terra Armor.

Furthermore, Merlin’s Perfect Armor was merged with the strength of Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, thus greatly increasing the defensive capabilities of the spell. It was improved to the point where it could defend against the best of Sixth-level spells.

Although the power of Wizard Ferradi’s windstorm was not too shabby, it was only comparable to the might of a Fifth-level spell. It was not even at the level of a Sixth-level spell, so how would it be able to overcome the defenses of Merlin’s Perfect Armor?

“There’s also an Earth-type Pandora Demon Ability?”

Wizard Ferradi’s face shifted slightly. Although he had not expected that Merlin would be completely unharmed, he was vastly experienced in battling. He retreated at the first possible moment at an astonishing speed. Evidently, he had cast a Wind-type Speed spell once more.

However, this time around, Merlin made his move.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin’s figure flashed slightly. He was even faster than Wizard Ferradi. In terms of speed, Merlin was not afraid of any Spell Caster. He had Pandora Demon Ability, Flash Wind so his speed was practically inconceivable.

It was known that Wizard Bammou who had cultivated the third stage of Flash Wind did not need to fear or worry. He could even escape safely from the clutches of a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

“Darkness Vortex!”

Merlin’s eyes turned cold. After he had used Flash Wind to catch up with Wizard Ferradi, he immediately raised a hand to cast Darkness Vortex. A gigantic black vortex formed gradually, swallowing Wizard Ferradi’s Mind Power wildly.

With the enhancement of Darkness Heart, the ability of Darkness Vortex to consume Mind Power was terrifying. Even

Wizard Ferradi instantly felt a sense of powerlessness. He seemed to spin around completely – this was a sign that he was caught in an illusion.

With the current situation, Wizard Ferradi could only surrender. Initially, he thought that he could rely on his preemptive strike and his greatest speed to prevent Merlin from even having a chance to cast Darkness Vortex. However, he did not expect that Merlin would consecutively display Earth-type and Wind-type Pandora Demon Abilities.

In addition to Darkness Heart, Merlin had at least three Pandora Demon Abilities. Even for a powerful medium-sized spell casters' organization like the Wind Region, it was rather difficult to obtain Pandora Demon Abilities.

"I surrender!"

As Wizard Ferradi had sunk into an illusion, he could only admit defeat. His Mind Power was still unable to defend against the illusion produced by Merlin's Darkness Vortex.

Following Wizard Ferradi's surrender, Merlin had won the sixth round!

The sixth round was a crucial round because by the seventh round, there were only four Spell Casters left – the Miracle Child, Bratu, Bellach, and Merlin.

Besides Merlin, the other three Spell Casters were widely acknowledged to be the most genius Spell Casters in the entire southern Spell Caster world, especially the Miracle Child. He might even be considered an extremely rare Spell Caster prodigy among the past century in the entire Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Merlin had gotten past the sixth round and was one step closer to his goal of fighting against the Miracle Child!

This round, Merlin had won against Wizard Ferradi and caused a much greater stir than he had the previous five rounds. It was not merely because he had defeated the powerful Wizard Ferradi in this battle. There was another significant factor – Merlin had consecutively displayed three types of Pandora Demon Abilities.

These Pandora Demon Abilities included Wind-type, Earth-type, and Darkness-type. These three different Pandora Demon Abilities had been exhibited by Merlin and particularly attracted the attention of many Wizards.

“Wizard Merlin had won. Wizard Ferradi had tried his best, and he did not make any tactical mistakes. He had attacked preemptively, preventing Wizard Merlin from having a chance to cast his Darkness-type spell. It’s only too bad that he still lost. Three Pandora Demon Abilities…”

Many Spell Casters seemed to have heard of Merlin for the first time. He had broken through consecutively to the sixth round and would have the opportunity to battle against the Miracle Child, Bratu, and Bellach.

Of course, no one had thought that Merlin could compare to those three. If one were to reach their level of accomplishment, one would have to undergo countless battles in order to make such a big name for oneself.

“It’s the seventh round. Miracle Child, I must defeat you. I’ve been waiting for this day for a long time!”

Bratu from Blacksand Fort directed his gaze at the Miracle Child, his eyes burning with a fiery desire to battle. He had prepared for such a long time to challenge the position of the Miracle Child.

Other than Bratu, naturally, there was also Bellach. He was undeniably the foremost genius Spell Caster in Shadow Thorn. His objective in coming to this summit was also to challenge the Miracle Child.

The Miracle Child was the number one prodigy in the entire southern Spell Caster world. Forget about Spell Casters below the Fourth-level. Even Spell Casters above the Fourth-level, other than those above the Seventh-level, would find glory in defeating the Miracle Child.

There were even some Sixth-level Spell Casters who searched for immediate opportunities to challenge the Miracle Child. It was just that no one had defeated him even now.

Therefore, the Miracle Child’s position was gradually strengthened bit by bit over a long period, and he was fully worthy of being named the number one genius Wizard!

Conversely, regardless of whether it was in terms of influence or abilities, the current Bratu and Bellach were still slightly inferior in comparison to the Miracle Child.

Nevertheless, no matter what, Bratu and Bellach must have made their preparations during this period and were rather confident in their endeavor to challenge the Miracle Child.

The final two rounds were the most anticipated moments of this summit which most Spell Casters would focus on. They were about to witness the clash between the top prodigies of the entire southern Spell Caster world. Such an opportunity was relatively rare.

“I wonder who will Wizard Bratu face in the arena in the seventh round?”

“How great it’ll be if Wizard Bratu was matched with Merlin. In the end, he’ll have the chance to properly challenge the Miracle Child!”

Many Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort and even those from Shadow Thorn were hoping that their respective genius Spell Casters would encounter Merlin. From their perspective, being matched with Merlin was basically equivalent to entering the eighth round and being able to challenge the Miracle Child!

“Wizard Merlin, for the eighth round, perhaps you’ll have the chance to go against the Miracle Child!”

By now, Wizard Sarah was babbling with excitement, her face flushed with elation. Being nearly able to fight against the Miracle Child was also a supreme honor.

“There’ll be a chance. Even if I don’t meet him in the eighth round, there’ll be the ninth round!”

A determined expression appeared on Merlin’s face.

…

In the dusky night sky, a cool wind blew unceasingly. The climate and environment of Blacksand Fort was unpleasant. The air was pervaded by yellow sand, and the waves of sand and dust was like a windstorm, wreaking havoc in the desert.

Although the location of Blacksand Fort had such a terrible environment, it was protected by a Runic Magic Circle which was insulated from the sand. Therefore, within Blacksand

Fort, one could not feel even the slightest trace of that terrifying sandstorm.

“Whoosh whoosh.”

Most Spell Casters would have no way of moving in this boundless sand and dust, but currently, a few figures dressed in different clothing gradually emerged from the rolling yellow sand.

“We’ve reached Blacksand Fort!”

An icy voice rang out. It was an old Spell Caster whose face was full of tattoos and whose hair was both black and white, appearing rather strange.

“The Runic Magic Circle of Blacksand Fort isn’t that easy to break. We’ll have to trouble the Black-White Great Wizard!”

This old Spell Caster whose hair was half black and half white was a Great Wizard!

The Black-White Great Wizard raised his head and looked into the billowing yellow sand before him. There seemed to be a light veil that was faintly discernible. Lines of mysterious runes formed a powerful Runic Magic Circle, defending the entire Blacksand Fort. If there was no one from Blacksand Fort to automatically open the Runic Magic Circle, then those who wanted to enter Blacksand Fort could only forcibly shatter the Runic Magic Circle from the outside.

However, doing so would attract the attention of Blacksand Fort.

The Black-White Great Wizard nodded his head slightly. “Destroying the Runic Magic Circle of Blacksand Fort isn’t a difficult task but it would cause quite a disturbance. All of you will need to be careful when entering Blacksand Fort.”

With that, the Black-White Great Wizard stretched out one hand. Instantly, a giant hand made of frost rapidly materialized in mid-air. This giant frost hand was massive, shielding more than half the sky, and looked even more frightening than the rolling yellow sand.

In particular, the giant hand of frost was faintly mixed with faint traces of flames. These two spells were combined despite being spells of completely opposing natures. This was a spell combination that only a Great Wizard could master.

“Break!”

The Black-White Great Wizard roared out in a deep voice. Instantly, the giant hand of frost in the sky whizzed down with an open palm toward the Runic Magic Circle below.

“Boom!”

The Runic Magic Circle which had been set up by Blacksand Fort had formidable might. Nonetheless, under the attack of the enormous frost hand, the Runic Magic Circle seemed to be in danger, almost being suppressed.

The Runic Magic Circle protected the entire Blacksand Fort. Now that it was being attacked, it immediately caused Blacksand Fort to tremble as if there was an earthquake. Blacksand Fort began to sway violently.

Naturally, such a huge commotion would attract the attention of the most powerful Spell Caster in Blacksand Fort – the Great Wizard!

“Who dares to attack the Runic Magic Circle of my Blacksand Fort?”

Very soon, a cry of rage sounded from deep within Blacksand Fort. At the same time, another colossal palm made of flames gradually formed.

The huge palm of flames in mid-air thundered toward the giant frost hand as soon as it appeared. Its might was astonishing and was not the least bit inferior to the giant frost hand conjured by the Black-White Great Wizard.

Chapter 383: Summit 8

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom!”

In an instant, the palm of flames and the giant hand of frost crashed fiercely into each other. The collision between the different power levels of the Great Wizards quickly caused waves of aftershock that rippled outward, instantly crushing the Runic Magic Circle of Blacksand Fort.

A crack immediately appeared in the Runic Magic Circle and widened without stopping. The Black-White Great Wizard said in a low voice, “Alright, the Runic Magic Circle is broken. Go in!”

The Spell Casters who came with the Black-White Great Wizard had been ready long ago. These foreign Spell Casters saw that a crack had appeared in the Runic Magic Circle, so they flew into the gap as quickly as they could.

“D*mn you, Black-White Great Wizard. Is your Ozmu trying to start a full-on war with my Blacksand Fort?”

The colossal palm of flames began to stir up ripples. Beams of firelight soared into the sky, forming a giant fiery-red figure in mid-air.

The Black-White Great Wizard fixed his gaze upon the fiery-red figure in the sky, laughing coldly. “Utto, your Blacksand

Fort has joined forces with Shadow Thorn, Miracle City, and all the southern spell casters' organizations. Heh heh, did you really think that Ozmu would know nothing of this? Still, the spies you've planted managed to hide well – to think that they've avoided our detection and divulged the location of Ozmu's sacred place. Your Blacksand Fort deserves to be destroyed countless times over for that violation alone!"

"Destroy my Blacksand Fort? Your Ozmu sure knows how to boast! Fine, since you've come, then stay here in Blacksand Fort. Every single one of you can forget about leaving!"

Wizard Utto of Blacksand Fort did not make an appearance but used a spell instead to form a flame avatar. As soon as he spoke, the flame avatar dispersed with a loud rumble, following which waves of flames rolled over incessantly in addition to the mysterious runes above Blacksand Fort, which increased Wizard Utto's might to its extreme.

The battle between the two Great Wizards was about to begin!

…

"Rumble."

Within the hall of Blacksand Fort, the eighth round of battle had yet to begin. The Host Wizard did not determine the candidates for the eighth round. At the moment, there were only four participants left – Merlin, the Miracle Child, Bratu, and Bellach. The four of them had to draw lots to select their opponent.

Before they could do so, the entire hall began to rock violently as if there was an earthquake. However, this tremor only lasted for a very short time, after which it resumed to normal.

“Everybody, don’t panic. It might just be a sandstorm. The Runic Magic Circle of Blacksand Fort is enough to protect Blacksand Fort from any problems.”

The Spell Casters who were moderating the summit had now stood up. Although they did not stop reassuring the crowds below, they were flabbergasted deep down because before this, no such situation had occurred at Blacksand Fort. The Runic Magic Circle of Blacksand Fort could not be shaken by just any sandstorm, to say nothing of tremors in Blacksand Fort.

Something unexpected must have occurred!

“The Miracle Child, Bellach, Bratu, and Merlin – come on up and draw lots. There are still two final rounds to go!”

The Host Wizard saw that the hall was no longer swaying so he heaved a small sigh of relief, and continued hosting the summit. Now, there were only Merlin and the other three Wizards left. They were waiting for the last two rounds to decide the victor of this summit.

Merlin gradually stood up. He still felt that something was not right but he could not say what it was, and could only walk toward the arena.

In the arena, Merlin, the Miracle Child, Bratu, and Bellach stood together. The four of them were the top fighters below the Fourth-level of this summit. Moreover, Merlin had risen in a short time, and could be said to have become famous in one day!

“I wonder who Wizard Merlin’s next opponent will be?”

“No matter who Wizard Merlin’s opponent is, it better not be the Miracle Child…”

“Wizard Merlin excels in producing miracles. In any case, I look forward to the battle between Wizard Merlin and the Miracle Child. It’s really inconceivable when you think about it. Wizard Merlin is from an unknown small-sized spell casters’ organization – he’s the pride of our small-sized spell casters’ organization!”

Among those four, there was not the slightest doubt that the Miracle Child commanded the most attention. Second to the Miracle Child was Merlin.

There was such great interest in Merlin because of his identity. He came from the small-sized spell casters’ organization, the Dark Magic Region and had risen all at once, being a Six-Elemental Spell Caster with at least three types of Pandora Demon Abilities.

With all these features combined, Wizards from all levels could not help but try their best to understand Merlin. Therefore, besides small-sized spell casters’ organizations, a few medium-sized spell casters’ organizations also directed their attention toward Merlin.

Soon, they began to draw lots. Merlin drew the number one. According to the rules, Merlin’s next opponent would be the Spell Caster who drew four.

In a short moment, the Host Wizard began to read out the numbers the four of them had drawn.

“Bratu, two!”

“Bellach, three!”

“Merlin, one!”

“The Miracle Child, four!”

Surprisingly, Merlin’s next opponent was the Miracle Child!

Below the arena, Wizard Sarah and the others wore a mournful expression. Merlin had encountered the Miracle Child in the eighth round, which meant that he would only go as far as the eighth round, unable to make it to the final round. It was quite a pity.

“Why must he go up against the Miracle Child? If he could be matched with Bratu or Bellach, Wizard Merlin could perhaps still produce a miracle and enter the ninth round! Now that he has encountered the Miracle Child, Wizard Merlin has no chance at all…”

Wizard Envia’s face was also full of dejection. Although they were already very proud that Merlin had made it this far, they still felt rather sorry that Merlin could not enter the final round.

Thereafter, it would be difficult for the Dark Magic Region to produce another Spell Caster who could shine so brightly at the summit.

“Very well. The lots have been drawn. The eighth round of the summit now officially begins – Wizard Merlin from the Dark Magic Region and the Miracle Child from Miracle City!”

A nervous look washed across the Host Wizard’s face. Those who were qualified to host the summit were at least Fourth-level Spell Casters, but any of the four Spell Casters who made it to the eighth round would be able to contend against a Sixth-level Spell Caster.

The Miracle Child had even killed a powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster before. This knowledge inadvertently caused the Host Wizard some apprehension.

Merlin glanced calmly at the Miracle Child, who remained as mellow as a breeze with a rather calm expression. From the third round onward, the Miracle Child had appeared calm no matter who he faced, only making one attack. The time in which he defeated his opponents was even shorter than Merlin’s.

In another arena stood Bratu and Bellach. This time, the battles in both arenas would happen simultaneously. Between these two fights, the strongest two of the summit would be determined for the final battle.

The discrepancy between the capabilities of Bellach and Bratu was minuscule. The battle between them would be a truly bitter one. Therefore, both of them now appeared extremely solemn.

“The Miracle Child – my goal is to defeat the Miracle Child. No one can stand in my way!”

Bellach stared firmly at Bratu, a glint of determination flashed in his eyes whereas Bratu drew in a deep breath. Although he said nothing, it was clear that he was ready, and their battle could break out at any moment!

In comparison to Bellach and Bratu who were at daggers drawn, Merlin and the Miracle Child both stood in the arena, yet they did not move at all, appearing calm and composed.

After a long moment, the Miracle Child began to say slowly, “Wizard Merlin of the Dark Magic Region, Six-Elemental Spell Caster, the genius Spell Caster whom the Dark Magic Region had chosen to succeed Kleis – in my eyes, you’re even stronger than Kleis! It’s just a shame that your Darkness spells are useless against me because my Mind Power, due to my talent, has reached the Seventh-level!”

It was as if the Miracle Child was chatting with Merlin, giving him a brief introduction about himself. This was, in fact a secret but the Miracle Child had divulged it so easily. It was a display of extreme confidence!

Seventh-level Mind Power – Merlin could not help but fall silent. Up until now, even with the Bell Space in addition to various Mind Power potions and advanced Mind Meditation Spells, his Mind Power had barely approached the Fifth-level.

However, the Miracle Child’s Mind Power, who was similarly a Third-level Spell Caster, had reached the Seventh-level. This was pure talent! The Miracle Child was a true prodigy. This proved that the world had no lack of genius.

“Therefore, wield your strongest technique. I know that you still have your greatest skill, and you’re not inferior to Bratu or Bellach!”

The Miracle Child’s gaze sharpened instantly, and his manner became serious. Without Merlin noticing it, a powerful pressure was pressing heavily onto him, making him feel stifled.

The present Miracle Child was the one who could kill a Seventh-level Spell Caster, one of the three most gifted geniuses of all time in Miracle City, the one widely acknowledged to be the strongest among the younger generation in the entire southern Spell Caster world!

Merlin took in a deep breath. He did not care about his ranking in the summit. His objective was to be able to battle once with a true genius, and the Miracle Child evidently fulfilled the criteria.

“Miracle Child, it’s been said that you can kill a Seventh-level Spell Caster, but I still want to give this a shot!”

Wisps of Fire Elemental fluctuations began to flicker over Merlin. Merlin’s strongest power was naturally Fiery Collapse which had been combined with spells.

In particular, when it was wielded through Third-level spell, Condensed Fire, its might could catch up to a Seventh-level spell. This was Merlin’s final, strongest attack. As long as he seized this chance, he might even have a shot at defeating the Miracle Child.

Merlin did not believe that even Miracle Child’s Defensive spell was comparable to a Seventh-level spell unless it was a special Pandora Demon Ability or a powerful Runic Magic Circle.

Merlin did not believe that the Miracle Child was omniscient and omnipotent. The Miracle Child was so powerful at the Third-level, but he surely must have a weak spot!

“Rumble.”

Just as everyone had focused their attention on watching the two battles in the arenas, the entrance of the hall began to sway violently once more. Furthermore, the tremors had become worse than before, and one could vaguely feel intense Elemental fluctuations.

“What’s going on?”

“What’s happening in Blacksand Fort?”

By this point, even those who were slow knew that some misfortune must have befallen Blacksand Fort. Suddenly, the crowd erupted into chaos.

“Oh, you puny Spell Casters, you thought to rely on such trash to defend against the great Ozmu? Haha, how foolish, foolish to the extreme!”

Suddenly, the doors were forcefully kicked open, and three unfamiliar Spell Casters appeared in the hall.

Among these three Spell Casters, the one on the left was a lanky, aged Spell Caster. He was the one who had spoken. His gaze now swept toward the crowd in a disdainful manner.

On the right, there was a man who wore a silver sword at his waist. He looked like an Elemental Swordsman.

As for the Spell Caster in the middle, he wore an aloof expression over his handsome face. His eyes were like a pair of diamonds, and he seemed relatively young. However, there was a very distinct force about him which portrayed that he was the leader of the trio.

“Kleis?”

In the crowd, Wizard Sarah, Wizard Envia, and Wizard Ilman could not stop themselves from crying out in surprise at the same time when they saw the Spell Caster in the middle. This Spell Caster was the one who had betrayed the Dark Magic Region not long ago, the previous prodigy of the Dark Magic Region – Kleis!

Chapter 384: Miracle Door

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Upon hearing the surprised cries of Wizard Sarah and the others, Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. Kleis had defected to Ozmu but had now appeared in Blacksand Fort. This situation was difficult to justify.

Blacksand Fort was very likely in imminent peril!

If Merlin had thought of this, the other spell casters' organizations had naturally thought of this too. Therefore, a great change fell over the faces of many Spell Casters as they linked this to the constant tremors and the turbulent Elemental fluctuations that they felt in the hall earlier. Some Spell Casters even decided to stealthily leave the place.

As a large spell casters' organization, Blacksand Fort had two Great Wizards and many Ninth-level Spell Casters. In addition, this was where Blacksand Fort was situated, so naturally, there were strict protections in place. In order to enter Blacksand Fort so brazenly, Ozmu must have mobilized no small amount of power.

“Wizards from Ozmu, how dare you to break into my Blacksand Fort? Die!”

In the arena, Bratu immediately took a great step forward, quickly approaching Kleis and the others, after which he stretched out a hand and pointed at them. Instantly, a mist pervaded the air, forming into a large net that trapped Kleis and the others.

This was a Third-level Water-type spell, and it was merged with Pandora Demon Ability. As Bratu was a prodigious Spell Caster of Blacksand Fort, it was natural that he had a powerful Pandora Demon Ability – a Binding spell at that. It was combined with his Water-type spell, and the might it displayed was rather formidable, even able to restrict a Spell Caster at the peak of the Sixth-level.

This was one of Bratu's greatest supporting powers!

Seeing that the pervasive mist had bound Kleis and the others within the net with the ripples passing over them constantly, the tall, aged Wizard who came with Kleis said in a raspy voice, "Kleis, hehe, Bratu of Blacksand Fort is one of the most remarkable geniuses in the southern Spell Caster world! Ozmu had previously aimed at recruiting him too but Blacksand Fort had very strict protections, so we didn't succeed."

"The most remarkable genius?"

Kleis shook his head lightly and gradually lifted his head. His gaze seemed to pierce beyond the mist, extending toward Bratu in the hall.

"Quake!"

A soft cry came from Kleis. Invisible, mysterious energy seemed to emanate from his body, causing the mist to vibrate as it stirred up rings of ripples.

"Splash."

Soon enough, the mist rapidly vanished due to the violent vibrations. Bratu’s spell was easily shattered by Kleis.

A shiver flickered slightly in Bratu’s eyes, and he appeared astounded. He knew his own spell the best. It was definitely not as simple as it looked but Kleis was able to dispel it with a single gesture. Obviously, Kleis’ power far exceeded his.

“Wasn’t Kleis a Wizard from the small-sized spell casters’ organization, the Dark Magic Region? How is he so powerful?”

Bratu’s face shifted uncertainly. He clenched his jaw and was about to make his next move when Kleis pointed at him from afar. This seemed to be an insignificant gesture but Bratu suddenly felt an intense sense of threat.

“Chaos!”

Kleis’ voice was as cold as ice. After he pointed, ripples were stirred up in the air, quickly spreading to where Bratu stood.

Bratu had cast a Defensive spell in advance, but at that moment, an unseen force seemed to attack his Defensive spell from all directions with a strength that was nearly inconceivable. His Defensive spell merely held on for a short time before it collapsed.

“Crack.”

A change washed over Bratu’s face as he tried to retreat, but before he could move, his body seemed to suffer a heavy blow. Suddenly, his face flushed red and he spat blood, following which his energy was utterly drained.

In one mere attack, Bratu was gravely injured. It was known that Bratu could be compared to a Spell Caster at the peak of the Sixth-level, coming close to a Seventh-level Spell Caster. However, he was seriously injured by Kleis' single attack!

Merlin had been observing Kleis. Unlike Wizard Sarah, Wizard Envia, and the others, Merlin had never seen Kleis before. His impression of Kleis was formed through the descriptions of a few Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region.

Still, now that he had really seen Kleis, Merlin suddenly realized that he was unable to combine the Kleis before his eyes with the Kleis in his mind.

"How strong. What power is this?"

Merlin's expression was solemn. Although he was confident that he was not inferior to Bratu, he could only fight against Bratu on equal terms. Merlin was far from being like Kleis, casually causing heavy injuries to Bratu with a single attack.

The Miracle Child narrowed his eyes. In the instant he saw Kleis make his attack, he seemed to have seen something mind-boggling and his expression shifted greatly.

"Spatial… It's Spatial Strength. You've constructed the rare Spatial spell? No, it doesn't seem to be a Spatial spell. You've cultivated the special Pandora Demon Ability, Spatial Blade!"

The Miracle Child had never looked so somber. In the past, no matter who his opponent was, his expression had remained calm.

However, as he faced Kleis, his expression turned grave. The Miracle Child, who was widely knowledgeable, could tell that the power that Kleis had utilized earlier was Spatial Strength.

“Spatial spell? Special Pandora Demon Ability, Spatial Blade?”

Merlin glanced at the Miracle Child. Although he did not know what power Kleis had used, the Miracle Child was widely knowledgeable, and should not be wrong.

Spatial spells were even harder to come by than Darkness-type spells. It was said that some Wizards were unable to construct Light-type spells for specific reasons. In that case, only certain people who were able to absorb Spatial Element could construct Spatial-type spells.

Furthermore, Spatial-type spells were relatively rare, to the point that some large spell casters’ organizations had no Spatial-type spells. Evidently, when Kleis was in the Dark Magic Region, he had concealed his identity as a Spatial Wizard, hiding in the Dark Magic Region for unknown reasons.

“Could it be that the Dark Magic Region has Spatial spells? Or items that are linked to the construction of Spatial spells?”

Merlin mumbled in a low voice. Kleis had covered up his identity as a Spatial Wizard. He was like Merlin after all – a rare Six-Elemental Spell Caster!

Back when Merlin was in the Ship of Nikola, he had seen the explanation of a few special Pandora Demon Abilities, one of which was Spatial Blade.

Spatial Blade was like Darkness Eye, a special Pandora Demon Ability with mysterious and unfathomable powers. However, cultivating Spatial Blade was even more demanding than Darkness Eye.

Kleis took a few steps forward, then nodded slightly. “That’s right. I expect nothing less of the Miracle Child – to be able to recognize my Spatial Blade at a glance! I’ve heard that each Miracle Child possesses a Miracle Door. I wonder if my Spatial Blade is able to overcome your Miracle Door. I look forward to finding out!”

Kleis continued forward. There was no one else but the Miracle Child in his eyes.

“Hmph, the Wizards from Ozmu are really out of control. This is my Blacksand Fort. You have no right to come here and misbehave!”

At that moment, a few Host Wizards from Blacksand Fort who were also Sixth-level Spell Casters could not bear it any longer. They took a firm step forward, and without a second thought, acted together to attack Kleis.

The fact that Bratu had just been gravely injured by Kleis with a single blow did not make these Sixth-level Spell Casters any less careful.

The moment these Sixth-level Spell Casters raised their hands, they unleashed Sixth-level spells. This barrage of Sixth-level spells filled the air as it thundered toward Kleis with frightening power.

Nevertheless, even with such a formidable attack, the spells did not spread outward in the slightest, and thus did not affect the other Wizards in the hall. This was enough to demonstrate how precise their control over their spells was.

However, Kleis’ expression was still unchanged. He extended both hands and struck the air at a few points. “Quake!”

An unseen force shook the volley of spells until they collapsed – it was truly the mysterious and powerful Spatial Strength.

After the spells were dispersed, a vicious look flashed in Kleis' eyes. Following that, he raised his palms and pushed at the empty air from a distance. "Slash!"

"Chi-chi."

An anguished expression washed over the faces of the Sixth-level Wizards in the hall. It was as if their bodies were sliced by countless sharp blades. The deep lines of scars were a ghastly sight.

The entire hall was permeated with a thick stench of blood. The bodies of Spell Casters were frail, only slightly better than Normies. Kleis had used Spatial Blade to instantly kill those Sixth-level Spell Casters, and there were even grisly wounds left on the corpses.

"Tsss."

The sound of Wizards drawing in a sharp breath rang out across the hall. Sixth-level Spell Casters were considered relatively powerful, being a core force in spell casters' organizations. However, Kleis had currently eliminated a few Sixth-level Spell Casters all at once in a casual manner, causing them to tremble in fear.

"You've cultivated the third form of Spatial Blade! You're a Fourth-level Spell Caster!"

The Miracle Child revealed his fear and apprehension. He had never looked like this. Now, he had sensed Kleis' dangerous force. Even when he was facing some Eighth-level Spell Casters, he had never felt so strongly threatened before.

The third form of a special Pandora Demon Ability was extremely terrifying, enough to kill a Seventh-level Spell Caster, and an outstanding Seventh-level Spell Caster at that!

“Fourth-level? Maybe so. I’ve waited for so many years before I finally leveled up to a Fourth-level Spell Caster. Finally, it doesn’t disappoint me now.”

A dangerous smile tugged at the corner of Kleis’ mouth. He pressed on closer to the Miracle Child, going faster and faster, until finally, he was nothing but a blur of speed.

“Quake!”

Kleis pointed his fair finger, this time at the Miracle Child!

Following his gesture, the invisible Spatial Strength turned into many ripples as if it was water, rushing toward the Miracle Child.

“Miracle Door!”

The Miracle Child dared not be careless and gave a low cry. Instantly, before him, a large door flickering with a faint golden glow slowly began to materialize.

The door was carved with complicated and distorted runes, appearing to be filled with a divine and mysterious force.

Chapter 385: Kleis and the Miracle Child!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“This is Miracle Door. Legend has it that only the Miracle Child could cultivate Miracle Door successfully!”

Seeing this big Pandora Demon Ability door, many Spell Casters revealed a fascinated gaze in their eyes. Miracle Door was a type of Pandora Demon Ability but it was not a special Pandora Demon Ability. Instead, it was placed between special Pandora Demon Ability and Pandora Demon Ability that could be fused into spells.

Generally, there were three types of Pandora Demon Abilities – ordinary Pandora Demon Abilities, Pandora Demon Abilities that could be fused into spells, and the strongest special Pandora Demon Abilities! Nevertheless, there were many Spell Casters in this world. There would always be some genius Spell Casters or powerful Wizards who could create Pandora Demon Abilities that were not within the scope of these three Pandora Demon Abilities. Miracle Door was such a Pandora Demon Ability.

Miracle Door need not be integrated into spells but its power was slightly weaker than the special Pandora Demon Abilities. Although it was slightly inferior in comparison, once someone fulfilled the conditions for cultivating Miracle

Door, it was easier to cultivate than a special Pandora Demon Ability.

Typically, special Pandora Demon Abilities had seven forms such as Darkness Eye and Spatial Blade. Only some of those top special Pandora Demon Abilities could possibly have nine forms.

As for Miracle Door, there were only six forms. If compared with other Pandora Demon Abilities which were equally at their full state, Miracle Door would be slightly inferior to special Pandora Demon Abilities. Nonetheless, the Spell Casters’ most glorious era had passed. It had now become very difficult to find a special Pandora Demon Ability, and who would be able to cultivate it to the seventh form?

Therefore, even if there were only six forms, Miracle Door was already very powerful. This was also the Miracle Child’s biggest reliance. The reason why he was able to kill the Seventh-level Spell Caster was that he had Miracle Door.

“Oh? Miracle Door?”

Kleis looked at the door in front of the Miracle Child. With a smile on his face, he gestured repeatedly toward the door. With every gesture, there was an invisible spatial fluctuation, which directly gushed toward Miracle Door.

“Pom pom pom!”

Dull sounds were heard from Miracle Door as it shook violently. Yet, as a white light shrouded it and shimmered, Miracle Door returned to its original state.

Kleis’ one blow did not defeat Miracle Child’s Miracle Door!

However, Kleis did not stop. Instead, he took a deep breath and lightly clenched his fist at the direction of the Miracle Child and said, “Spatial Blade, chaos!”

This was the second form of Spatial Blade. Chaotic powers erupted from all directions. Miracle Door seemed to be constantly pulled and struck by all kinds of forces that were ever-present from all directions.

The entire Miracle Door seemed like it was going to be torn apart.

Miracle Child’s expression became solemn, and a white light gradually appeared on his forehead. This white light got brighter and brighter, and then it was directly infused into Miracle Door.

“Miracle Door, third form, guard!”

As the Miracle Child triggered Miracle Door, the door which seemed to be torn apart was reverted to its original state. It was not affected at all despite the chaotic forces attacking all around it.

Kleis’ stare became fiercer. He had already displayed the second form of Spatial Blade but he still could not inflict any harm on the Miracle Child.

“Kleis, my turn then! Miracle Door, the Storm of Miracles!”

The Miracle Child resisted Kleis’ two attacks in succession, and he finally counterattacked. His body flashed with intense Wind Elements, and then he inundated them into Miracle Door.

Miracle Door was a type of Pandora Demon Ability which was staged between special Pandora Demon Abilities and

Pandora Demon Abilities which could be fused with spells. It was a very magical Pandora Demon Ability. The magical part about it was not only its ability to attack but also the diversity of its attacks.

Any spells that were released through Miracle Door would be enhanced by countless times. Hence, it was much more powerful than any Enhancing casting tools. Earlier, the Miracle Child had only cast a Third-level Wind-type spell but it was released through Miracle Door, so it immediately became a spell at the peak of the Sixth-level, and even surpassed the peak of the Sixth-level, reaching the power of a Seventh-level spell!

This was what Miracle Door was capable of. It was only appropriate that it got crowned with the name “miracle” as it could indeed produce all kinds of miracles!

The whistling storm had almost turned entirely dark. Its powerful crushing force would make anyone break into a cold sweat. Kleis’ eyes glimpsed a little. With his five fingers still extended, he muttered with a deep voice, “Chaos!”

The spatial force all around was broken into mayhem instantly, hauling on the terrifying storm. Soon, before this powerful storm could reach in front of Kleis, it had already collapsed.

“Hmm? Come again! Miracle Door, Hailstorm!”

Seeing that Kleis easily resolved the attack, the Miracle Child’s gaze became even fiercer. Once again, he cast a spell through Miracle Door.

This time, he cast two types of spells – Wind-type and Ice-type spells respectively. These two spells could actually be combined together homogeneously which enhanced their powers drastically.

The storm howled with ice and snow, and directly crushed toward Kleis. This kind of mighty power would make even a Seventh-level Spell Caster shudder with fear.

With Miracle Door, several types of spells could be combined to increase the power and create a miracle from within! Although this kind of combined spell was far incomparable than the spell integration ability which Great Wizards had, it was still very rare and valuable. The spells released through Miracle Door would blend together and complement one another, elevating their power multiple folds.

Just like now, the combination of the Wind-type spell and Ice-type spell produced an extremely horrific force. Of course, this also seemed to have dealt a great toll on the Miracle Child.

For Miracle Door, the more the number of spells that were merged, the higher the demand from the Spell Caster. Like the Miracle Child now, he could only combine two types of spells. If he wanted to combine three or even four spells, he would not be able to pull it off. If he had done that, he would pay an unbearable heavy price.

The hailstorm and snow swirled non-stop, letting out a burst of “chi-chi” sound, which made people grit their teeth upon hearing it.

It finally made Kleis’ expression turn grim. Immediately after, he took a deep breath and reached out the palm of his hand. He raised it up high and then slammed it down forcefully.

“Slash!”

This was the third form of Spatial Blade – the shapeless slashing force was like countless invisible blades, directly seeping through the storm and snow.

Thereafter, the storm receded. The hail and snow were cut into countless pieces of ice fragments, dropping onto the ground successively. The Miracle Child's spells had been voided. There was still some spare power left of the invisible spatial cuts as it sliced toward Miracle Door.

"Skraak!"

A piercing sound as if cutting through metal was heard. Countless scratches appeared on Miracle Door. These scratches were very deep, and the powerful impact also made the Miracle Child feel somewhat unbearable.

It seemed that if it persisted for a little while longer, the entire Miracle Door would collapse.

The white light of Miracle Door was constantly flashing. It was trying painstakingly to resist Kleis' spatial cuts. Spatial spells had always been very powerful. Spatial Strength was mysterious and unpredictable, making it very difficult to defend against. Moreover, Kleis had the special Pandora Demon Ability, Spatial Blade. Adding on the fact that he was already a Fourth-level Spell Caster now, Kleis was far stronger than the Miracle Child in terms of spells.

The victor of the battle between the two had already been decided. The Miracle Child was slightly more inferior to him. This God's favored child, the top genius among the younger generation of the southern Spell Caster world also have to lower his ego-filled head and concede reluctantly. "I didn't expect that I'd be beaten by you, Kleis! However, you're already a Fourth-level Spell Caster now. I'll fight with you again after becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster myself, but the time is not now!”

The Miracle Child was not reckless. He had his own pride. Although he was defeated by Kleis, he still had his head held high. He had not become a Fourth-level Spell Caster yet. Even if Kleis had special Pandora Demon Ability, the Miracle Child was not afraid at all. Once he became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, his strength would surely experience a qualitative transformation. That was the time when he could have a fair battle with Kleis!

“Swoosh.”

A violent gust of wind emerged from the other side of Miracle Door which was in front of the Miracle Child. It wrapped around the Miracle Child and all the Spell Casters of Miracle City. It slammed forward with force, wrecking its way out of the hall and rushing outward. Even Kleis was not able to stop it.

Although Kleis proved himself superior to the Miracle Child, he could not get the Miracle Child to stay. After all, it was not so easy to break Miracle Door. It would take a very long time.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, the entire hall shook violently. This was the movement as a result of the earth-shattering spells cast by the Great Wizards.

In the quiet sky, there were four figures floating in the air. Two of the figures were very peculiar. One was black and one was white but their faces looked exactly the same. It was actually the Black-White Great Wizard.

Opposite the Black-White Great Wizard stood two other Great Wizards. One was a middle-aged man whose entire body was encircled by flames. The other was donned in a black robe and had an agile but vicious life force exuding from all over his body. He was another Great Wizard of Blacksand Fort.

There were only two Great Wizards in Blacksand Fort, but now, both Great Wizards were dispatched. Yet, they still could not take care of the Black-White Great Wizard of Ozmu. The Black-White Great Wizard of Ozmu became well-known since eight hundred years ago. He single-handedly restrained four Great Wizards from several large spell casters' organizations.

Although the Black-White Great Wizard incurred great damage in the end, the battle record of four Great Wizards still made the Black-White Great Wizard a household name.

The reason why the Black-White Great Wizard could hold down many Great Wizards was that he was a Great Wizard who had profoundly studied alchemy. He had actually cultivated an alchemy clone, which had a strength almost the same as him. The only thing that set them apart was the robes on them.

The original was generally dressed in a white robe, known as the White Robe Wizard, and the alchemy clone wore a black robe, known as the Black Robe Wizard. With this special means, the Black-White Wizard broke through the scene and became a powerful Spell Caster.

Perhaps the Black-White Great Wizard's strength was far from strong among all Great Wizards. However, when it came to restraining and restricting Spell Casters, the Black-White Great Wizard was considered to be one of the best.

Therefore, even Ozmu had only sent the Black-White Great Wizard here alone this time.

“Utto, this Black-White Great Wizard is a big nuisance. If we keep on dragging like this, I’m afraid we Blacksand Fort will sustain a heavy loss. Don’t hesitate anymore, bring out the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit!”

On seeing the mayhem in Blacksand Fort, Wizard Tumen, one of the only two Great Wizards of Blacksand Fort knew that Wizards of Ozmu had infiltrated Blacksand Fort. They must have begun butchering the various spell casters’ organizations who were invited to Blacksand Fort. With its strength, the Wizards sent by Ozmu this time must be the elite among the elites. They were fully prepared for this. If they continue delaying matters, the entire southern Spell Caster world surely suffer from substantial losses.

Thus, the only thing left to do was to pull off the greatest attack from Blacksand Fort!

Chapter 386: The Inevitable Battle I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Blacksand Fort was a large spell casters' organization that specialized in Refining casting tools. In the Spell Casters' most glorious era, some casting tools were powerful enough to rival Great Wizards!

Blacksand Fort had exactly such a casting tool known as the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit!

Although the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit was very powerful, under normal circumstances, Blacksand Fort would not be willing to activate it because the cost of each launch was too great. With the ability of a large spell casters' organization like Blacksand Fort, each time it was called into action, within an hour, decades' worth of resources of Blacksand Fort would be consumed.

Blacksand Fort could not afford to use such a terrible "power-hungry entity" rashly. It was not surprising that it had not been activated before this. It was not until Wizard Utto and Wizard Tumen found that it was impossible to defeat the Black-White Great Wizard in a short time that they were willing to activate it now.

"Holy Fort Guardian Spirit, wake up!"

Wizard Tumen and Wizard Utto repeatedly showcased some complex runic handprints and channeled them into the ground below Blacksand Fort.

“Hum hum hum.”

Suddenly, the entire ground began to quake violently, especially at the open area in Blacksand Fort. Initially, many Spell Casters from Blacksand Fort could not wrap their heads around what such a large open area was left for?

Now, Spell Casters who were present to witness the changes that happened here finally understood why.

In this open area, the ground began to shake violently, and huge cracks began to form. It was just like a huge turtle shell as the cracks on the ground were full of a criss-cross patterns as though the ground would break at any moment.

“Boom!”

Finally, the ground had broken apart entirely, revealing a huge area under the ground. In the dark, an enormous creature slowly started moving. Firs, it revealed its huge back, and then its long legs which were taller than a five-story tower.

One, two, three… Eight legs!

A total of eight black, metallic lustrous “legs” supported a large, sturdy body that looked just like a black spider. This was the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit of Blacksand Fort, a peak-level alchemy product. It was left over from the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, and it represented one of the highest achievements in alchemy!

In addition to the metallic luster of its body which gave off a faint glow, two sharp horns extended from this odd gigantic spider’s forehead too. It seemed a little nondescript.

Since the appearance of the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit, the entire Blacksand Fort seemed to be quaking incessantly.

“Swoosh.”

All of a sudden, the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit, whose eyes were originally closed, opened its eyes abruptly. Its two eyes were actually deep and hollow, and there were no eyeballs at all. However, a trace of coldness flashed from the hollow eyes, which made both Wizard Utto and Wizard Tumen shudder inexplicably.

Nonetheless, the gaze of the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit was not directed at Utto and Tumen, but at the pair of black and white Wizards – the Black-White Great Wizard!

…

Many Spell Casters gathered in the hall while the entrance was blocked by a man carrying a silver sword and another tall and thin Wizard. Both of them looked at all the Spell Casters in the hall with a hostile gaze.

This time, they had only one purpose for following the powerful Wizards of Ozmu here, which was to kill!

They would take however many they could kill. Blacksand Fort had gathered the vast majority of spell casters’ organizations or Spell Caster clans in the southern Spell Caster world this time. If they were indeed united together, it would pose a huge threat to Ozmu.

Thus, Ozmu raided Blacksand Fort. Although the number of Wizards sent was not many, they were all true geniuses. They had almost no rivals at the same level.

It was for a fact that every member of Ozmu was tempted from spell casters’ organizations or Spell Casters clans through various methods. Each of them could be considered favored by God. Yet, they were all now rallied in Ozmu. With the mysterious and unimaginably vast heritage of Ozmu, these geniuses would naturally grow to become even more terrifying.

This time, though Ozmu had only sent a Great Wizard, it was the notorious Black-White Great Wizard who was capable of containing two Great Wizards of Blacksand Fort. It was evident that they were well prepared and had a very thorough plan.

Apart from the Black-White Great Wizard, there were also high-level Spell Casters namely Ninth-level, Eighth-level, and Seventh-level Spell Casters, all of which had entered Blacksand Fort the moment the Black-White Great Wizard tore apart the Runic Magic Circle of Blacksand Fort.

As for Spell Casters below the Seventh-level, the weakest were Fourth-level Spell Casters. Among the Fourth-level Spell Casters, they had Wizards like Kleis, who was capable of defeating the Miracle Child.

Even if they were inferior to Kleis, the damage would be horrible because they could rival Sixth-level Spell Casters. With such a group of Spell Casters invading Blacksand Fort, it was simply an unimaginable disaster.

“Pom pom pom.”

Intense Elemental fluctuations had also emanated from the inner court of Blacksand Fort.

The inner court was where Spell Casters of the Fourth-level to the Sixth-level of various major spell casters' organizations who participated in the summit held their competitions. Besides, most Spell Casters of the spell casters' organizations from the Seventh-level to the Ninth-level also entered the inner court.

Only the competition of the Spell Casters in the inner court could pique some interest in the Seventh-level or higher Spell Casters. Especially Spell Casters like Leo, whom some of the Seventh-level and Eighth-level Wizards were very fearful of.

However, at this moment, intense Elemental fluctuations radiated from the inner court. There were obviously powerful Spell Casters fighting each other, indicating that powerful Wizards from Ozmu had most likely made their way into the inner court and were now in a fierce battle.

A few smart Spell Casters had already sensed a huge crisis coming their way. They knew that if they could not get out of the hall, they would be in real danger.

Therefore, they started a commotion in the crowd. All eyes stared at the entrance of the hall. They braced themselves to break through Ozmu's line of defense and rushed out of the hall.

“We'll only have a chance to survive if we rush out of the hall. Stop hesitating, everyone. If we don't leave now, there won't be another chance!”

“Yes, now we could only try to rush out of the hall and quickly leave Blacksand Fort. This time, the Wizards from

Ozmu were fully prepared, and they won’t leave empty-handed. They plan to make a clean sweep of all the elites of our southern Spell Caster world!”

“This time, those who were able to attend the summit are surely all geniuses of the various spell casters’ organizations. In addition, the Spell Casters who led their team here were surely the absolute core of the respective organizations too. If they are lost, I fear that most of the southern spell casters’ organizations would suffer heavy losses and be deprived a part of their power. In the future, Ozmu would become even more unscrupulous. Therefore, we must get out of here!”

Being stared at by countless eyes, even Silver Sword Heulier and the thin, tall Spell Caster felt their scalps numb. If solely depending on the two of them, they would surely not be able to hold them off.

“Kill them, then leave the hall!”

Nobody knew who screamed from within the crowd. Thus, the fury of the numerous Spell Casters was thoroughly set off. Countless Spell Casters began to cast spells or Runic Magic Circles, blasting toward Silver Sword Heulier and the skinny Spell Caster overwhelmingly.

Only by killing them could they break past the entrance of the hall and leave Blacksand Fort!

“Chaos!”

The abrupt voice sounded, and Kleis, who had been expressionless all these while, spread out his five fingers. Invisible Spatial Strength started pouring out.

“Pom pom pom.”

At the forefront, the bodies of the few Third-level Spell Casters who dashed forward the fastest instantly burst into a bloody mist. Fresh blood splattered all around, splashing onto the entire ground. A strong bloody stench exuded in the entire hall.

Though everyone could see how powerful Kleis was from his battle with the Miracle Child before this, nobody thought that he was actually so haunting. His opponent had not arrived, and there was no obvious sense of any Elemental fluctuations, but the body had instantly exploded into a bloody fog. It was virtually impossible to defend against it.

At the same time, looking at the spell attacks which covered the entire sky, Kleis flipped his hand over and took out a silver-white Runic Magic Disc from his ring.

“Silver Net Runic Magic Circle, go!”

In Kleis’ hands, mysterious runes danced wildly and were engraved into the Runic Magic Disc. Then, traces of silvery light surged skyward. The countless runes from the silver Runic Magic Circle swiftly formed a silvery light veil. To everyone’s shock, the light veil shrouded the entire hall entrance.

While Kleis, Silver Sword Heulier, and the skinny Spell Caster were also protected in the runic light veil.

“Pom pom pom.”

Numerous powerful spells were all bombarded at the runic light veil. This layer of the runic light veil was the Silver Net Runic Magic Circle that Kleis had laid out. It was a purely defensive Runic Magic Circle, and it was also very powerful.

Kleis had studied the fields of potion-brewing, alchemy, and runology in the Dark Magic Region back then. It was in runology, particularly, where Kleis' accomplishments were considered on-par. Even Wizard Leo, who had a strong command of runology, was full of praise for Kleis' proficiency in runology.

Kleis was an all-rounded genius. The Runic Magic Circle that he was currently exhibiting was also quite powerful. The spells thrown at him were not too strong but with so many of them concentrated at him at once, it was very frightening too. Yet, his Silver Net Runic Magic Circle was able to withstand all of them. Clearly, it was a very powerful Runic Magic Circle. A Spell Caster was required to have extensive knowledge of runology to be able to initiate the Silver Net Runic Magic Circle.

The numerous Spell Casters' first wave of attack was over. Silver Sword Heulier and the skinny Spell Caster also rushed out of the Runic Magic Circle. They were geniuses of Ozmu and did not want to merely hide in the Runic Magic Circle.

Silver Sword Heulier drew his long sword. Various elements flashed at the tip of his sword. A single aim of his long sword could instantly erupt a powerful force.

This was the unique way of casting spells for Silver Sword Heulier. He actually utilized the sword in casting spells. Besides, before Silver Sword Heulier became a Spell Caster, he was a relatively powerful Elemental swordsman. The path that he chose was to combine the ways of an Elemental swordsman and a Spell Caster.

This was rather difficult but Silver Sword Heulier had done quite well so far, hence he obtained the name of “Silver Sword.”

Silver Sword Heulier and the skinny Spell Caster were both Fourth-level Spell Casters. At their first strike, they had displayed their great strength. They were almost comparable to Bratu, Bellach, and the others, and were possibly even more powerful than them. They chased after the strength of Seventh-level Spell Casters. After all, they were already Fourth-level Spell Casters.

Instead of launching another attack, Kleis turned his gaze to the crowd.

In the crowd, Merlin, who looked very inconspicuous, felt a slight movement in his heart. He then raised his head and immediately greeted Kleis’ gaze.

Merlin knew that today’s battle with Kleis was inevitable. Unlike the indirect showdown in the Runic Tower earlier, it was different this time. He had to face an opponent who had become a Fourth-level Spell Caster, and had also cultivated a special Pandora Demon Ability, Spatial Blade, the incredibly powerful Kleis!

Chapter 387: The Inevitable Battle II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin and Kleis had never crossed paths. With regard to the Dark Magic Region, Merlin did not actually have much sense of belonging there. Hence, even if Kleis betrayed the Dark Magic Region, it did not really have any effect on Merlin.

However, it was just because of one woman – Bluebird!

Out of nowhere, Bluebird found Merlin and intended to kill Merlin. Since then, Merlin vaguely guessed that a fight between him and Kleis was unavoidable!

Later, when Merlin’s identity as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster was publicized, and when his reputation grew, almost everyone was comparing him with Kleis, which had indirectly affected Merlin.

Even someone like Wizard Leo had secretly compared Merlin and Kleis. This was fate. The two of them were destined to cross paths.

Step by step, Kleis strode calmly toward Merlin. Some of the Spell Casters thew a glance at each other, then charged toward Kleis.

However, Kleis did not even lift his head. He reached out his hand and pointed at the Spell Casters. The invisible Spatial Strength quivered.

“Pom pom pom.”

All the Spell Casters who neared Kleis were shattered. It was an invisible Spatial Strength which was virtually impossible to defend against. Even a typical Sixth-level Spell Caster could not resist it and would be killed by a blow!

“Slash!”

Kleis raised his hand again and slammed his palm down fiercely. Suddenly, countless blades seemed to have appeared in the hall, and soon, many Spell Casters screamed in pain.

The Defensive spells on these Spell Casters or Defensive casting tools were sliced off directly by Spatial Strength. Even the Spell Casters themselves were cut into several pieces.

After all, not everyone was a Miracle Child, and Kleis’ Spatial Blade was absolutely invincible. A large number of opponents was no longer of any meaning to him because no one here could block any of his blow.

“Chi-chi-chi.”

Any place where Kleis trudged past was like hell on Earth. The bodies of Spell Casters around him were all cut into several parts. Fresh blood spilled all over the place. It was an atrocious scene of brutality.

Merlin’s eyes glimpsed. A huge armor had already appeared on his body. Perfect Armor had covered his body to cope with the attacks that could appear at any time. Merlin sensed a strong threat from Kleis.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, billows of green mist filled in the hall. The mist had a pungent stench, which seemed to be formed from the infinite discrete powder floating in the air.

Moreover, there was a breeze which was faintly controlling the green mist. It drifted toward Silver Sword Heulier and the skinny Spell Caster, but most of the mist drifted to Kleis.

When Silver Sword Heulier had just come into contact with the mist, the skin on his body immediately started corroding. It even brought with it traces of burning pain. It was clearly a poisonous mist.

“No way, what is this monstrosity? Stay away from me!”

Terror displayed on Silver Sword Heulier’s face. It was all because of his carelessness. He normally used a sword to cast spells and was an Elemental Swordsman himself, so even in combat, he rarely cast Defensive spells.

Yet today, because of his inattention, he was shrouded by the green mist, and his arm quickly ulcerated. There was nothing he could do to stop it.

Silver Sword Heulier gritted his teeth. At this moment, no one could help him. When the toxins spread to his entire arm, he no longer hesitated. He waved his long sword and forcefully cut downward, chopping off his arm from the shoulder down.

If a Spell Caster did not have a special potion, even a Spell Caster of the Seventh-level or above could not regenerate an arm unless the person was a Great Wizard. Great Wizards had a different fundamental from the average Spell Casters where they could not even be considered “human” anymore. There was a faint sense of elementality with them.

As long as their Mind Power was not scattered and his Spell Models were stable, even if their bodies were reduced to powder, they could still be revived again. However, Spell Casters below the level of Great Wizards could not pull this off, just like in the case of Wizard Leo. When he was hunting Osseus previously, he had lost an arm and until now, the arm had not recovered yet.

Therefore, now that Silver Sword Heulier had lost an arm, he would be without the arm forever.

“Damn, who the heck is it?”

Silver Sword Heulier had lost an arm forever, so he was fuming with rage. He never thought that these Spell Casters who were feeble like lambs could actually hurt him.

Kleis’ footsteps came to a pause. He recognized the green mist in front of him at first glance. This was a poisonous mist formed by the potion powder.

“Hooo…”

Kleis cast a Wind-type spell and directly blew the mist into the crowd. Some of the Spell Casters who had not cast their defense were immediately brushed by the poisonous mist. Immediately, their bodies started corroding.

“Kleis, do you still remember me?”

A man in a black robe gradually came out from the crowd. Then, he fiercely flipped over his hood and revealed an aging face. Nevertheless, his facial expression was extremely scary and menacing. His face seemed to be distorted too.

Seeing this mysterious black-robed man, a hint of surprise flashed in Merlin’s eyes. This black-robed man was actually the Wizard who had vanished without a trace at the time Merlin left the Dark Magic Region back then.

Back at the time, Wizard Hall gave Merlin Mokra Potion with only one purpose, that was for Merlin to kill Kleis when he had ample strength!

Merlin also learned Wizard Hall’s issue from Wizard Leo where Hall’s daughter was tortured to death by Kleis. Thus, it was not surprising that Wizard Hall hated Kleis to the core. Now, with the mere strength of a First-level Spell Caster, Wizard Hall had actually used a poisonous mist made out of potion powder and even hurt Silver Sword Heulier. It seemed that he was also well prepared with a detailed plan.

“You?”

Kleis frowned slightly, then shook his head and glanced at Silver Sword Heulier behind him. His gaze suddenly turned sharp.

“No matter who you are, you’ve hurt Heulier. Die!”

Then, Kleis reached out his hand and grasped. Invisible Spatial Strength instantly tore Hall from all directions. With Wizard Hall’s mere First-level Spell Caster strength, there was no way he was able to resist it.

“Haha, Kleis, of course you don’t remember me, but you still remember Guiya, right? Haha, my poor daughter, you’ve used alchemy and tortured her to death. I waited for this day for far too long!”

Wizard Hall laughed, his demeanor becoming more and more frenzied.

When Kleis heard the name mentioned by Wizard Hall, his expression changed slightly. He seemed to have recalled that vengeful look from the beautiful woman who, in the Dark Magic Region, was tortured to death by him while he was studying alchemy.

“You want revenge too? Chaos!”

Kleis’ expression only changed slightly, which then returned to its initial calmness. He extended the five fingers on his hand and Spatial Strength suddenly burst out.

“Boom!”

Wizard Hall’s laughter came to an abrupt end as his body exploded. Blood splattered, giving off a strong bloody smell.

Merlin did not manage to act. Kleis’ movement was too fast. He did not even have time to counterattack as Wizard Hall was turned into a bloody fog.

Watching Wizard Hall turn into a bloody fog and instantly perish, Merlin’s heart sank.

However, soon after Wizard Hall exploded into a bloody fog, it splashed toward all directions. Even with Defensive spells, any Spell Caster who came into contact with the bloody fog was instantly corroded too and shrieked painfully.

The same was true for Kleis. The blood splashed onto his Defensive spells, and they quickly eroded too. However, his face looked dignified.

“It’s actually Dark Blood Potion. This was one of the most deadly potions. It needed to use fresh blood as a base to erupt its unparalleled toxicity! Imbuing Dark Blood Potion with his own blood is an impressive trick, and a terrific idea, but it may be in vain. I happen to have a few antidotes in hand which could reverse the poison of Dark Blood Potion!”

There was a smile on Kleis’ face. Thereafter, he quickly took out a few potions from his ring, raised his hand in the air and waved, sprinkling a puff of pale-yellow potion powder in the air.

The pale yellow potion powder quickly drifted toward Silver Sword Heulier and the skinny Spell Caster, which removed the Dark Blood Potion off them.

Merlin was relatively further away, so he had not been affected by the Dark Blood Potion. Still, deep down, he was very astonished. A mere First-level Spell Caster had actually dealt a little threat on a powerful Spell Caster like Kleis by using a venomous potion.

The splattering blood seemed to be totally unstoppable. Even if one had a Seventh-level Defensive spell, it could also be infiltrated. However, it was obviously too difficult to brew such a potion, and it was also necessary to use fresh blood as a base. Wizard Hall must have put in a lot of thought and effort. This time, he was prepared to embrace his demise. He voluntarily wanted to be killed by Kleis too, so he could splash the Dark Blood Potion on Kleis.

Unfortunately, Kleis was also an apothecary. Incidentally, he used to brew a potion powder which could remedy the Dark Blood Potion, so he was not harmed. The one-hit attack that Wizard Hall had carefully masterminded did not work.

Looking at the drops of blood scattered on the ground, a feeling of indescribable sadness echoed in Merlin’s heart. Wizard Hall ended his life in such a tragic way. It was an act of ultimate despair, the final strike of revenge!

“Come on, Kleis!”

Merlin let out a low growl from his throat. It was impossible to escape from the hall now. Facing Kleis, he had no choice but to fight. This was an inevitable battle!

“Swoosh.”

Remnants of silhouettes were shaped out of Merlin’s figure. This was the quickest speed which had reached its extreme limit. Merlin had cast Flash Wind. In terms of speed, he could almost be deemed the fastest among the many Spell Casters here.

At the same time, Merlin had cast Darkness Vortex. He did not believe that Kleis’ Mind Power had reached the Seventh-level. As long as it had not reached the Seventh-level, he would not be able to withstand the illusion of Darkness Vortex.

“Slash!”

Kleis slowly raised his hand as if he did not see Merlin at all, and waved unceremoniously.

“Chi.”

A soft noise was heard. Before Merlin’s Darkness Vortex, which worked well everywhere else, had yet to form, it was actually crushed by the invisible Spatial Strength.

Merlin was astounded. It was the first time that Darkness Vortex had been forcibly broken. In the past, those who broke his Darkness Vortex had only persisted by relying on strong Mind Power.

Only Kleis was able to directly crush Darkness Vortex!

“This is the genius of the Dark Magic Region who has been claimed to be able to match me? Too weak…”

A taunt seemed to have come from the edge of Kleis’ lips. He casually raised his hand and grabbed toward Merlin’s direction from the distance.

Chapter 388: The Inevitable Battle III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Chaos!”

The invisible Spatial Strength began tearing Merlin from all directions. Now, Merlin finally realized how much pain the other Spell Casters were in when facing Kleis’ Spatial Strength, and how much pressure they had endured.

Merlin also had the protection of Perfect Armor, but under this invisible Spatial Strength, it seemed so fragile. Even if it had the enhancement of Pandora Demon Ability, Fuse Earth, it was still very fragile.

“Ka-chak.”

Instantly, Perfect Armor was broken as if it had no resistance at all. Moments after, Merlin’s bones and even internal organs began to quiver. From every direction, the invisible Spatial Strength was pulling Merlin apart.

If not for Merlin’s far above average physique compared to an average Spell Caster, which even a high-level Elemental Swordsman could not match, he would have been torn apart into several chunks just like other Spell Casters.

Merlin knew that Kleis in front of him was far from what he was able to defeat now. From the very beginning, Merlin had already lost the battle between them…

“Not dead yet? Quite a strong physique, but useless. Slash!”

Seeing that Merlin had not succumbed after his defensive spell was broken, Merlin looked like he was able to persist for a little while longer. Hence, Kleis let out a sneer and then waved again.

The invisible Spatial Strength slashed at Merlin directly. Although the mysterious Spatial Strength was not seen, Merlin’s sharp senses immediately picked up a huge, dangerous life force.

It was the life force of death. Merlin had not felt it for too long. The word “death” had evaded far away from Merlin. Ever since Merlin built a Six-Elemental spell and had all types of Pandora Demon Abilities, he had never encountered such a precarious moment since.

It was the first time that Merlin had felt the life force of death. It was his first time feeling so close to death!

Kleis’ power was way too strong. It was so strong that it was not even at the same level as Merlin. Even a Miracle Child was not Kleis’ opponent. He was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, proficient in runology, potion, alchemy, and also had a special Pandora Demon Ability, Spatial Blade. Besides, he was a Fourth-level Spell Caster, which was an extremely vast difference compared to a Third-level Spell Caster.

The Kleis now was worthy enough to walk among the ranks of powerful Spell Casters!

“Darkness Eye, dispel!”

Merlin did not have the slightest resistance at all in facing Kleis' Spatial slashing. Death was incredibly close to him. Suddenly, a familiar voice was heard.

From the inner court, a thin, frail Spell Caster who looked like a bag of bones fiercely stepped forward. His entire face was wrinkled like a bark, which looked very terrifying. It was Wizard Leo.

“Chi-chi-chi.”

Wizard Leo directly displayed the third form of Darkness Eye, Dispelling Force! At the same time, Kleis' Spatial Slash was also the third form!

Whether it was Darkness Eye or Spatial Blade, both had seven forms, all of which were special Pandora Demon Abilities created by great Legendary Wizards. The clash of two Pandora Demon Abilities was destined to be a very intense encounter.

This clash was indirect but it set off repercussions. The chaotic Spatial Strength spread in all directions. Even Merlin, who had just lost focus for a brief moment, had half of his palm cut off. Lacerations appeared on his legs too, as well as his abdomen, and many other areas. The numerous gashes looked just like they had been cut by thousands of blades.

The harsh reality dawned on Merlin. He knew that this was merely a repercussion, but it was already such a horror. If they did not have the shielding of Wizard Leo's Darkness Eye, they would not have survived.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin hastily took a step back and cast Flash Wind, quickly retreating behind Wizard Leo. Only half of his palm was cut off but that excruciating pain made Merlin’s face turn pale.

For an ordinary Spell Caster, when half of a palm was cut, it would sadly never recover for a lifetime. The victim would even die because of excessive blood loss.

However, Merlin was not the same. Even if that arm of Wizard Leo which was cut off could not re-grow, Merlin could do it.

He could now clearly feel that while the palm was hurting, there was a feeling of numbness as well. It was a feeling which he felt when he was practicing the posture of the golden relief sculpture, where the wound was healing quickly.

In addition, this healing was also very frightening. It almost healed at a speed visible to the naked eye. Half a palm might be very complex and would have more complicated healing, but at this speed, it would only take a few hours to grow back a new half of the palm.

This kind of astonishing recovery shocked even Melin. This was already beyond his comprehension, and beyond the knowledge of most Spell Casters too. A typical spell or potion would not be able to achieve this effect.

Merlin even had a bold guess that as long as he was not killed by a single blow, otherwise, even if he was seriously injured, he could still slowly recover by relying on the terrifying recovery power of the posture of the golden relief sculpture.

The thought in his mind flashed past then immediately vanished. Merlin turned his gaze toward Kleis and Wizard

Leo again.

Kleis had a dignified look on his face. A pale color was faintly revealed on his face. Beads of perspiration appeared on his forehead as well.

It was unlike Kleis' previous invincible demeanor where everything was under his control. At this moment, in face of Wizard Leo, Kleis was clearly at a disadvantage.

"Kleis, back then, did you hide in the Dark Magic Region just so you could learn runology?"

Step by step, Wizard Leo edged closer to Kleis. The vertical blood-shot eye in his forehead glowed with a blood-red light. Every shot of the blood-red light could crumble the attacks from Kleis.

Perhaps the invisible Spatial Strength was very powerful and very peculiar, but under the illumination of Darkness Eye, even a mysterious power could not remain hidden, which was also the special characteristic of Darkness Eye.

Therefore, Wizard Leo was not worried that Kleis would launch a secret attack. If they were to clash head-on, the outcome now would be considered very normal still. As a Sixth-level Spell Caster, Wizard Leo still had the strongest fourth form of Darkness Eye that he had not shown yet. He was stronger than Kleis, so it was not too surprising that he was able to suppress Kleis.

Hearing Wizard Leo's words, there was a glimmer of surprise in Kleis' eyes, "Well played, Wizard Leo. With only one glance, you're able to figure out my motive for joining the Dark Magic Region. Yes, back then, I secretly constructed Spatial-type spells, but they weren't perfect. Spatial-type spells have special demands from the Spell Caster's body. If I constructed it forcibly, the Spatial Spell Model would eventually collapse.

“So, I found a way to completely resolve this hidden danger with some special and powerful Runic Magic Circles. For this reason, I’ve stayed in the Dark Magic Region for decades and studied runology. Finally, I’ve obtained the Runic Magic Circle of the Dark Magic Region!”

Kleis finally revealed some of his secrets of joining the Dark Magic Region. It turned out that he had been targeting the precious Runic Magic Circles in the Dark Magic Region all along, just so he could make up for his defects in building Spatial-type spells.

As a spell casters’ organization specializing in runology, the Dark Magic Region naturally contained some very special and powerful Runic Magic Circles. They were the deepest secrets of the Dark Magic Region, but in the end, they were unearthed by Kleis anyway, who had remained hidden there for decades.

It was not surprising that the Dark Magic Region was so mad at Kleis’ betrayal. It seemed that there was a deeper reason. The most precious Runic Magic Circle of the Dark Magic Region was lost, and it was taken away by Kleis. This was also a major blow to the Dark Magic Region.

The blood-red light of the blood-shot vertical eye in Leo’s forehead was getting more and more grand, and the life force contained in it was getting more and more haunting. It almost made Kleis incapable of handling it.

If Leo had not cared and directly displayed the fourth form of Darkness Eye with force, Kleis’ situation might have been very perilous.

“Kleis, you really should die! Not only have you betrayed the Dark Magic Region but also gave the Runic Magic Circle to Ozmu, damn you!”

Clearly, Wizard Leo knew some insider information. After hearing Kleis personally admitting his treachery, the murderous intent on Wizard Leo became even stronger.

“Ka-chak.”

The repercussions of the battle between Kleis and Wizard Leo directly slashed off the stone pillars in the hall, which began to falter.

“Swoosh.”

Seeing that he was not a match, Kleis abruptly retreated backward. Then, he let Silver Sword Heulier open the main door. Kleis stared deadly at Wizard Leo. “Darkness Eye is really powerful, it’s indeed a special Pandora Demon Ability that can match Spatial Blade! However, today’s not the time for an all-out battle. We’ll meet again…”

After he finished speaking, Kleis flew out of the hall with Silver Sword Heulier and the others.

To Merlin’s surprise, Wizard Leo looked dignified too and did not intend to pursue them at all. He hurriedly asked, “Wizard Leo, what exactly happened in the inner court?”

Wizard Leo glanced at the inner court, and then a baleful aura flashed on his body. “Heavy loss! The Wizards from Ozmu have prepared meticulously. Those who rushed into the inner court were all above the Seventh-level. There were even a few Ninth-level Spell Casters! Heusius, Wizard Nater, and Wizard Mills are all dead!”

“What? They’re all dead?”

Merlin was in utter disbelief. The three of them were all core Seventh-level Spell Casters. Normally, they held high positions in the organization, so even the death of one of them would cause a huge shock in the Dark Magic Region, let alone the death of all three at once.

“Let’s go, it’s not safe here anymore!”

Wizard Leo threw a glance at the top of the hall. It was obviously going to collapse. Thus, he led the remaining Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region out of the place. He opened a clear path with Darkness Eye and they rushed out of the hall right away.

“Bang!”

All Wizards rushed out of the hall, their faces completely soiled in the dust. However, the first thing that greeted their eyes was a shocking sight. On the ground, there was an incredibly humongous “spider” crouching on Blacksand Fort. Its body trembled a little, which also made Blacksand Fort vibrate in resonance.

“What’s this?”

Wizard Envia had seen many things, but at this moment, he too could not help but wonder. He had never seen such an appalling scene. The giant “spider”, which was as massive as a mountain, had two sharp horns on its head. Indeed, it seemed rather unsettling and weird.

The blood-shot vertical eye in Leo’s forehead blinked slightly. It saw the giant spider too. Wizard Leo had a somewhat complicated look on his face as he whispered, “This is the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit of Blacksand Fort. It’s an alchemy product comparable to a Great Wizard. It’s the first time after so many years that Blacksand Fort has called it into action!”

Merlin nodded thoughtfully. He had long guessed that it was an alchemy product. After all, the metallic luster on the giant spider was very conspicuous.

Nevertheless, it was Merlin’s first sighting of such a huge alchemy product which could rival a Great Wizard. He had never even heard of one before too. Hence, he could not imagine how anyone could produce such a petrifying alchemy product.

Chapter 389: Bloodshed Beginnings I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the air, the Black-White Great Wizard’s face was slightly gloomy. Although he had heard of Holy Fort Guardian Spirit of Blacksand Fort, he had never seen it with his very eyes. Now that he saw the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit, he could feel an enormous threat.

“Black-White Great Wizard, your Ozmu plotted to weaken the strength of our southern Spell Caster world? Haha, today, I’ll make sure that none of you gets to go back alive. Go, Holy Fort Guardian Spirit, kill!”

Wizard Utto of Blacksand Fort sneered. Then, he whispered to the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit. The humongous Holy Fort Guardian Spirit seemed to be able to understand Utto’s words as its giant body started moving.

“Swoosh.”

The Holy Fort Guardian Spirit extended a leg and directly kicked it toward the Black-White Great Wizard in mid-air forcefully. The leg was the size of a huge pillar. The whistling sound of the leg rushing through the air alone was scary enough that even the Black-White Great Wizard was also stunned.

“Boom!”

The Holy Fort Guardian Spirit’s attack landed directly on the Defensive spells set up by the Black-White Great Wizard. This Defensive spell was also quite resilient, and it was released by the Black-White Great Wizard. However, in face of the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit’s attack, it only withstood briefly before it completely burst open.

The Black-White Great Wizard was shocked and hurriedly summoned the black-robed Great Wizard to him. The black-robed Great Wizard was his alchemy clone, and it was very powerful. Every time he was in danger, the Black-White Great Wizard would make his alchemy clone block in front of him.

“Chi.”

Dense spikes appeared on the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit’s thick legs. It pierced the body of the black-robed alchemy clone easily. In the past, the alchemy clone was able to withstand any force, but now, it seemed so fragile.

The Black-White Great Wizard was astonished. Even Ozmu and he himself had far underestimated the power of Blacksand Fort. Nobody expected the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit to be so terrifying. Besides, Ozmu had only sent only one Great Wizard to Blacksand Fort. Even if Ozmu sent two Great Wizards, it would still not guarantee that they could inflict any damage on Blacksand Fort.

Every large spell casters’ organization had its own trump card, which was a heritage that was inherited for millenniums, far from what ordinary forces could match.

The Holy Fort Guardian Spirit was the trump card of Blacksand Fort. As long as the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit existed, Blacksand Fort was safe!

“Zi Zi Zi.”

At the same time, the two sharp horns on the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit’s head actually began buzzing with electric flashes. The silky electric lights contained terrorizing power, and even the sky had turned dark all of a sudden.

“Go, we can’t stay here anymore. All Ozmu Spell Casters, retreat!”

The Black-White Great Wizard yelled. Thereafter, he grabbed the heavily damaged black-robed alchemy clone with one hand, and quickly retreated out of Blacksand Fort.

The black-robed alchemy clone sustained heavy damage, and it had lost its fighting power. Nevertheless, it was only an alchemy clone after all. Therefore, as long as it was carefully repaired upon returning to Ozmu, there was a possibility for it to recover. The Black-White Great Wizard would naturally not give up an alchemy clone that could rival a Great Wizard.

At the same time, the Black-White Great Wizard’s voice spread throughout the entire Blacksand Fort. For a time, many unfamiliar Spell Casters flew out from all over the place, all of whom were Spell Casters of Ozmu.

Some of them were Spell Casters of the Fourth-, Fifth-, and Sixth-level. Of course, some were even scarier as they were the Seventh-level and above. Each of their attacks carried dreadful power. Ozmu had raided Blacksand Fort for so long, and so far, there were some injuries on their side, but not more than three of them had died.

With such amazing strength, it was not surprising that Ozmu could go against almost all spell casters' organizations. They were never in a disadvantageous position either. The reason was that their nest was extremely difficult to find or in other words, could not be located at all. Hence, no one was able to launch a devastating assault on them.

Another reason was that Ozmu's strength was way too strong. Each of their members was a genius, almost invincible even on the same level. They were even capable of cross-level challenges.

When such a group of geniuses gathered in Ozmu, every dispatch of a part of their Spell Caster base could almost subvert a powerful spell casters' organization.

Yet, they picked the wrong target this time. The Holy Fort Guardian Spirit was far too strong. Even the Black-White Great Wizard's alchemy clone was hit hard and fled in helter-skelter, not to mention the other Spell Casters of Ozmu.

“Swooz swooz swooz.”

Finally, the two sharp horns on the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit's head had accumulated enough electric power. Thus, with a strange growl from the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit, bolts of thunder descended from the sky and locked target on every Spell Caster of Ozmu.

“Pom pom pom.”

It was almost impossible for Spell Casters of Ozmu under the Seventh-level to resist the strike. It would be very difficult to escape the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit once they were targeted. Therefore, the Spell Casters of Ozmu started screaming one by one. They were dead before they could escape from Blacksand Fort.

“Haha, great, just great! Ozmu, since you guys have dropped by, leave us something to remember you then!”

Wizard Utto laughed aloud because this time, Ozmu launched a surprise attack where Blacksand Fort was completely unprepared. It could be considered a heavy loss on their side. If they had only sustained losses, it would be nothing really. Yet this time, Ozmu entered their place like there was no one guarding, and rushed into Blacksand Fort effortlessly without any resistance. This had greatly tarnished the honor of Blacksand Fort.

After all, Blacksand Fort was a large spell casters’ organization, and it was they who proposed to deal with Ozmu. Yet now, Blacksand Fort themselves had been ambushed by Spell Casters of Ozmu, so it was a huge slap on their reputation. For this matter, Blacksand Fort would be ridiculed by other large spell casters’ organizations for a long time.

Thinking of this, the Great Wizards Utto and Tumen were rather infuriated. Hence, even if they had to pay a big price in summoning the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit, they must still make Ozmu pay an equally heavy price this time.

Merlin was awe-struck as he looked at the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit’s “slaughter”. It was indeed a massacre. Under the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit’s lightning strike, there was simply no power that could defend against it.

These geniuses of Ozmu originally had the opportunity to promote to the Seventh-, Eight-, or Ninth-level, and even had the chance to become Great Wizards. These Wizards, each of whom was a true genius, was God’s favored child in the groups which they previously stayed in. They carried the hopes of their respective spell casters’ organizations.

Nonetheless, under the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit’s “slaughter” now, one by one, they were bombarded to death by the lightning.

The immense power of the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit was undoubtedly revealed to the fullest. This was the trump card of Blacksand Fort. Merlin suddenly thought of the Dark Magic Region. The Dark Magic Region was once a powerful organization that can rival large spell casters’ organizations. He wondered if there was a powerful trump card in the Dark Magic Region?

Maybe there was, maybe there was not. Such a card must be in the hands of the very core of the Dark Magic Region – the only one Ninth-level Wizard. It must be something that even Wizard Leo was not aware of.

Merlin scanned around. There was still a majority Spell Casters of Ozmu who had fled successfully. However, most of them were Seventh-level Spell Casters or above. As for the Spell Casters below the Seventh-level and those who did not have time to retreat, they were directly killed by the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit.

However, among these Wizards, Merlin did not see Kleis’ figure. Clearly, Kleis had already retreated from Blacksand Fort from the very beginning and had dodged the attack. Facing the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit, not to mention the third form of Spatial Blade, even if it was cultivated to the fourth form or even the fifth form, he would still never match the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit.

Pandemonium reigned in the entire Blacksand Fort. There were some Ninth-level Spell Casters of Blacksand Fort who came out to restore order, but after Ozmu wreaked such havoc, it was only futile. In addition, the Wizards in so many spell casters’ organizations had been killed, so no matter how the Spell Casters of Blacksand Fort assured them, it would still not rid those Wizards of their worries.

“Wizard Leo, what do we do now? Continue to stay in Blacksand Fort or return to the Dark Magic Region?”

Merlin hesitated for a moment but he still asked softly.

Wizard Leo started pondering. After a moment, he spoke, “We’ll leave Blacksand Fort first. The mayhem here will probably last for a while. Ozmu’s sudden attack had also been planned for a long time. This time, even Blacksand Fort themselves are in a huge mess. The entire southern Spell Caster world will continue to be chaotic for some time. If the situation isn’t controlled, I’m afraid that Ozmu’s plan will succeed. There’s no way that the southern Spell Caster could be united to deal with Ozmu now, but these were rather unrelated to us. If the three major large-scale spell casters’ organizations can unite and take control of the situation, then they’ll naturally inform us about it. If they can’t control the situation, it’ll suffice for us to return to the Dark Magic Region and not participate in any of it!”

Wizard Leo’s action was very appropriate. At present, it was necessary for them to rush back to the Dark Magic Region. After all, the Dark Magic Region had lost three Seventh-level Wizards, which could be deemed as a heavy loss. They could no longer continue taking part in this matter.

“Alright, since you’re leaving, then we Blacksand Fort will not stop you. Open the Runic Magic Circle entirely!”

Finally, the Spell Casters of Blacksand Fort decided to completely open the Runic Magic Circle. There must be many among them who had similar thoughts as Wizard Leo. All of them wanted to leave Blacksand Fort as soon as possible and did not wish to remain here to participate in this matter.

Ozmu had left, and the loopholes in the Runic Magic Circle of Blacksand Fort had also been fixed. In order to leave, the Runic Magic Circle must be opened. There were so many Spell Casters asking to leave, so Blacksand Fort naturally could not force them to stay. Hence, they could only open the Runic Magic Circle.

However, after this disaster, the prestige of Blacksand Fort would plummet to the lowest. There was no guarantee of safety even inside Blacksand Fort itself, so who would dare to go to Blacksand Fort in the future?

As a large spell casters’ organization, the intangible damage to reputation was more substantial a loss than the deaths of Spell Casters in Blacksand Fort.

Great Wizard Utto and Great Wizard Tumen also looked cold-eyed at the Spell Casters leaving Blacksand Fort. On the contrary, Wizard Utto was interested to continue pursuing Ozmu. However, there was not much power left of the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit currently, so it needed to continue its slumber.

Besides, did Ozmu only send these people? Blacksand Fort was not really clear. If there were still Spell Casters of Ozmu inside Blacksand Fort, they might still be in danger. Hence, Wizard Utto and Wizard Tumen decided to stand guard in Blacksand Fort just in case.

Seeing that many Spell Casters had left, Wizard Leo also sighed. “Okay, let’s go!”

Thus, Wizard Leo led the way and left Blacksand Fort with Merlin and whoever was left of the Dark Magic Region.

Chapter 390: Bloodshed Beginnings II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the deserted mountain road, occasional rustling sounds could be heard intermittently.

“Stop!”

Wizard Leo’s voice was slightly hoarse, so it sounded a little strange. He held up a hand and stopped everyone in their tracks. As he looked around them, the blood-red vertical eye in his forehead began to blink slowly.

Merlin was following behind Wizard Leo, together with Wizard Envia and the others. There were only five of them left from the Dark Magic Region. The loss of three Seventh-level Spell Casters was enough to cause a huge shock in the Dark Magic Region.

They were yet to arrive in the Dark Magic Region. They had just left the vast desert and had entered a dense forest. Normally, they would prepare to fly across the forest but Wizard Envia, Wizard Sarah, and Wizard Ilman were not yet Fourth-level Spell Casters and could not fly, so they had to rely on Wizard Leo to carry them.

If it was just one or two persons, Wizard Leo could probably carry them, but three was simply too strenuous for him. Thus, they decided not to fly and headed into the dense forest on foot, hurrying toward the Dark Magic Region.

Right now, however, there was a stench of death hanging in the air in front of them. That was why Wizard Leo stopped all of them in their tracks. Looking carefully ahead, they could see some mutilated bodies lying among the thick bushes.

Wizard Leo recognized their identities from the outfits on the dead bodies. In a low voice, he said, “These are Wizards from Fire City!”

“Fire City?”

Merlin took a careful look at the clothing on the dead bodies. True enough, they were dressed in long, fiery-red Wizard robes with the insignia of Fire City. They had probably just departed from Blacksand Fort and were rushing back to Fire City when they ran into misfortune at this spot.

“Who is it? Show yourself!”

Wizard Leo snarled deeply, and a crimson light shot out of Darkness Eye toward the dense forest in front of them.

“Thud.”

True enough, there was a Spell Caster looking at Wizard Leo with a stunned expression. Then, his expression turned into disgruntlement as his body fell lifelessly onto the ground.

Darkness Eye wielded by Wizard Leo was not a power that could be easily withstood by an average Spell Caster. Looking at the dead body on the ground, Merlin and the others paled slightly.

“Ozmu! They are from Ozmu! Did they set up an ambush outside as well? They are really trying to cripple the entire force of the southern Spell Caster world!”

Inside Merlin’s head, many thoughts began to swirl around as he pondered the various possibilities. He could vaguely guess Ozmu’s plans. First, they invaded Blacksand Fort under the guidance of the Black-White Great Wizard.

However, that was merely the first group. The second group hid outside Blacksand Fort at every exit route so that almost every Spell Caster would be discovered and subsequently slaughtered by them.

Such crazy behavior from Ozmu was akin to a declaration of war toward the entire southern Spell Caster world!

Nevertheless, it was understandable since Blacksand Fort had discovered the old nest of Ozmu. If Blacksand Fort managed to combine the major forces of the southern Spell Caster world and attacked their base, then Ozmu would not be able to withstand the attack.

Thus, Ozmu’s objective was to weaken or intimidate the mighty forces of the southern Spell Caster world, and this was the best opportunity for them. Since everyone was in one location, they did not have to expand too much effort to annihilate a large number of Spell Casters.

“What should we do? Wizard Leo, besides this route, is there any other way to return to the Dark Magic Region?”

Merlin knew that the dense forest before them certainly hid more Spell Casters from Ozmu. Even if they used flying spells, they might end up becoming live targets and be killed by Ozmu’s Spell Casters.

Wizard Leo shook his head. “Even if there’s another way, there will just be another ambush team from Ozmu waiting for us. Let’s proceed and kill every ambush on the way!”

A murderous air began to stir around Wizard Leo.

Therefore, Merlin and the remaining Wizards from the Dark Magic Region followed behind Wizard Leo as he navigated through the dense forest. At all times, Darkness Eye in his forehead looked around vigilantly.

“Thud thud.”

Wizard Leo’s forehead flashed a crimson light, and another two hidden Spell Casters of Ozmu fell to the ground. They were about to sneak an attack on Wizard Leo but were discovered by Darkness Eye, so they were killed.

With Darkness Eye as a lookout, all the hidden Spell Casters were unearthed without any resistance! This was the power of Darkness Eye. Relying on Wizard Leo to lead the way, Merlin and the others managed to pick up speed and moved through the dense forest. In front of them, they could almost see the edge of the forest. As long as they exited the forest, there should be no more ambushes by Ozmu.

“Leo, I see that you indeed have Darkness Eye and the complete version at that! Now, I’m very interested in your Darkness Eye. Even though I can’t cultivate a cursed power like this, I’d like to study it for myself!”

From the dark shadows under a tree, a purple-haired old man dressed in a black robe slowly appeared. The purple-haired old man’s expression was exceedingly calm as he blocked their way.

Wizard Leo slowly came to a halt. For the first time, Darkness Eye in his head did not move to attack immediately. After a long pause, he opened his mouth. “Wizard Ghostfire! How unexpected of you to be waiting here.”

Merlin had never heard of Wizard Ghostfire, but Wizard Envia’s expression changed vastly. In a whisper, he explained to Merlin, “Wizard Ghostfire was a truly fearsome Spell Caster more than three hundred years ago. Back then, he was already a Ninth-level Spell Caster but because he offended a large spell casters’ organization, he was under pursuit for many years until Ozmu stepped in to save him. Many years have passed since then, so I don’t know how much more powerful Wizard Ghostfire might have become. Although he’s still not a Great Wizard, I’m sure his powers have improved greatly. We’re definitely in trouble!”

A Ninth-level Spell Caster! This purple-haired old man was a Ninth-level Spell Caster. It was not surprising that Wizard Leo was behaving cautiously. Previously, just facing against two Eighth-level Spell Casters, Wizard Leo already had to bear the danger and pay a huge price to wield the fourth form of Darkness Eye in order to kill them.

Right now, Wizard Leo was again forced to face against Ninth-level Wizard Ghostfire. Merlin and the others had found themselves in a dire situation. Ozmu had truly planned it well because even if someone managed to clear the entire path, there was a powerful Spell Caster waiting at the end.

Wizard Ghostfire smirked. “Hehe. Wizard Leo, you’re a very important person to Ozmu. We at Ozmu are very interested in your Darkness Eye, so I’m not the only one waiting here for you!”

As he was speaking, Wizard Ghostfire shook his hand and cleared a path as if he was welcoming someone.

Soon, from within the shadowy trees, another Spell Caster emerged. When they saw his unique appearance, everyone including Merlin was shocked.

“The Black-White Great Wizard?”

Wizard Leo could not help but shout. This mysterious Spell Caster had a head full of half-white-half-black hair. It was not surprising that even a Ninth-level Spell Caster like Wizard Ghostfire showed respect to him.

It was the Black-White Great Wizard who had just escaped from the Holy Fort Guardian Spirit in Blacksand Fort!

…

Inside Blacksand Fort, the Great Wizards Utto and Tumen were directing the clean-up of the entire place. This time, Ozmu did not only disrupt the summit but also ripped Blacksand Fort’s reputation to shreds. Both the Great Wizards Utto and Tumen were put to shame, so their hearts were naturally seething.

“Whiz whiz.”

Suddenly, two Spell Casters flew into Blacksand Fort. These two were Seventh-level Spell Casters from a medium-sized spell casters’ organization from the southern Spell Caster world.

The two Seventh-level Spell Casters looked horribly exhausted. Upon spotting the Great Wizards Utto and Tumen, they yelled, “Great Wizard Utto, Great Wizard Tumen, please save us. Ozmu set up ambushes outside

Blacksand Fort to trap all the spell casters’ organizations who are leaving from here. We’re suffering a massive loss as we speak!”

“What? That damned Ozmu, they’re declaring war against the entire southern Spell Caster world! They’re crazy!”

Great Wizard Utto could hardly believe his ears. Ozmu’s actions were simply too irrational. In the past, the most they had done was ignite a spark and fanned the fire or enticed a few prodigies from spell casters’ organizations.

Although their actions back then were loathing to say the least, it was not the same as this time. They had publicly massacred Wizards from the entire southern Spell Caster world, which was as good as declaring war against the entire southern Spell Caster world. It was beyond crazy, even worse than invading Blacksand Fort.

“In any case, this summit was organized by Blacksand Fort. We cannot sit back and allow Ozmu’s bloodshed to continue. Tumen, you hold up Blacksand Fort, I’ll go out and save all the Wizards!”

Following that, Wizard Utto transformed into a colorful light and shot out from Blacksand Fort.

…

The Black-White Great Wizard’s expression was extremely composed. His alchemy clone was nowhere in sight. Merlin had guessed that the Black-White Great Wizard must have hidden the alchemy clone somewhere to allow it to recover.

Even without his alchemy clone, the Black-White Great Wizard was still an impressive Great Wizard. Regardless of how powerful Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye was, it was still not quite comparable to him.

“Surrender the cultivation technique of Darkness Eye!”

The Black-White Great Wizard’s cruel gaze was transfixed on Wizard Leo. As for Merlin and the others, he could not be bothered to spare them a look.

An ugly grimace carved out on Wizard Leo’s face. He knew that this time, it would be difficult for him to escape. Since the Black-White Great Wizard had come in person, it was obvious that he coveted Darkness Eye.

Despite being a cursed power, Darkness Eye was still a special Pandora Demon Ability. Naturally, Ozmu was very interested in obtaining it. Even if they could not cultivate it, they would use it to study Darkness-type Pandora Demon Abilities.

“Darkness Eye, control!”

Without wasting another breath, Darkness Eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead swelled in size and glowed crimson red like it was bleeding.

This was the fourth form of Darkness Eye. Every single time Wizard Leo activated it, it came with a huge price to pay!

“Humph!”

The Black-White Great Wizard snorted and stretched out a white palm into the sky.

“Boom!”

A huge glacial palm began to condense rapidly in the sky, stretching almost tens of meters wide above their heads. The cold air could be felt by Merlin and the rest of them far below, suffocating them.

“Retreat, hurry!”

Without a moment of hesitation, Merlin yelled loudly. Dragging Wizard Envia and the others with him, he quickly retreated a few hundred meters away, all the while staring at the gigantic glacial palm in the sky.

With a howl, the glacial palm sped downward. Despite that, Wizard Leo did not move an inch. His already emaciated body was only skin and bones, a repercussion from forcefully activating the fourth form of Darkness Eye the previous time.

This time, he still had to activate the fourth form of Darkness Eye!

Darkness Eye in Wizard Leo’s forehead glowed darker and darker, emitting an eerie sensation accompanied by strange child-like laughter.

“Whiz.”

Darkness Eye shot a crimson light including a huge ghostly face, which soared into the sky to meet the huge glacial palm.

“Hiss.”

The glacial palm sustained one hit after another, but that was all. The difference in power level was too great. Even the fourth form of Darkness Eye was unable to block the attack from the Black-White Great Wizard.

The huge ghostly face was smashed into smithereens by the glacial palm as it continued to descend with a loud howl. Wizard Leo appeared to age significantly. At the same time, his entire body trembled violently, and fresh red blood began to trickle out of his ears, nose, and empty eye sockets. He looked terrible.

Darkness Eye in his head exuded a brighter glow with faint screams in the background. It was as if Darkness Eye knew its predicament of being crushed by the glacial palm and came to life.

However, there was no use. Wizard Leo was no longer able to resist this huge glacial palm!

“The Black-White Great Wizard, you’re digging your own grave!”

Suddenly, from deep within the mountains, an angry roar sounded. Simultaneously, an equally large fiery palm flew toward them and slammed into the glacial palm violently.

“Boom!”

As a result, there was a huge collision and Wizard Leo was thrown a few hundred feet back. Merlin and the others quickly ran forward to help him up.

“Utto?”

The Black-White Great Wizard frowned. Since Utto had arrived, it was meaningless to continue this bloodshed. It would only incur more losses for Ozmu.

Therefore, the Black-White Great Wizard did not linger. Once he saw Wizard Utto approaching, he quickly led all his men away. For a moment, the sky was filled with Spell Casters who were previously hiding in the dense jungle. If not for the arrival of the Great Wizard Utto, it was probable that all the spell casters' organizations and Spell Caster clans would be massacred by Ozmu.

Nevertheless, even with the Great Wizard Utto's intervention, the entire southern Spell Caster world still suffered a massive loss.

Circling high in the air, the Great Wizard Utto merely cast a sweeping gaze at Merlin and the others. After all, he was a highly-respected Great Wizard and was not overly concerned about a small, unremarkable spell casters' organization like the Dark Magic Region. Instead, he quickly flew back toward Blacksand Fort.

The forest gradually quieted down again. Merlin gently helped Wizard Leo up, and a troubled expression appeared on his face. He could clearly feel that Wizard Leo's life force was fading away as if it was being sucked by the blood-red vertical eye in his forehead. The blood-red vertical eye was also behaving strangely like it just came back to life. Merlin took another look at Darkness Eye and was almost entrapped by the blood-red vertical eye.

“Merlin!”

“Teacher Leo, I'm right here. What is it?”

Merlin's tone was very calm. He knew that Wizard Leo's current outlook was not promising, but there was nothing else he could do right now. As for Darkness Eye, not many people in the Spell Caster world understood it, let alone Merlin.

A grim smile appeared on Wizard Leo's face. “Merlin, I knew that this day would come eventually. Darkness Eye is indeed a cursed power, though I don’t regret cultivating it. Even if I didn’t forcefully activate the fourth form of Darkness Eye this time, I don’t have much longer to live…

“The cultivation technique of Darkness Eye is in my ring. Take it. However, that’s not important. The important thing is, I can pass Darkness Eye to you but remember that it’s alive. Don’t ever let it come back to life. You must always be able to suppress it, otherwise, the curse will strike you. The reason I’m suffering this outcome today is perhaps due to the curse, like all the other Wizards who had cultivated Darkness Eye before this!

“The decision whether or not to cultivate Darkness Eye is yours to make, but before I die, I won’t allow Darkness Eye to achieve its goal. I’ll seal the third and fourth forms of Darkness Eye. If you decide to cultivate Darkness Eye, don’t open the seals of the third and fourth forms before you have absolute confidence of controlling it…”

Once he finished speaking, Wizard Leo’s face flushed, and he slammed his bony hand forcefully against the huge blood-red vertical eye in his forehead.

It was indeed huge because the blood-red vertical eye started swelling in size.

“Hu hu hu…”

Darkness Eye cried out sorrowfully like a child, seemingly begging for Wizard Leo not to seal it. However, Wizard Leo was unmoved, and Darkness elements started to swirl all over his body.

“Phew…”

Finally, after an unknown period of time, the Darkness elements dissipated. When Merlin took another look at Wizard Leo, he discovered that the blood-red vertical eye was no longer in his forehead. All that was left there was a bloody gaping hole.

In Wizard Leo’s hands rested a demonic-looking, blood-red vertical eyeball!

Chapter 391: Battle Again I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The demonic blood-red vertical eye laid quietly in Wizard Leo's palm, which Merlin gently picked up. He could feel that a strange power was sealed inside, like it was trying to break free from the demonic blood-red vertical eye.

This strange power was probably the third and fourth forms that were forcibly sealed by Wizard Leo. In other words, the demonic blood-red vertical eye was alive!

The moment Merlin touched Darkness Eye, he could clearly feel that it was alive. At the same time, several illusions began to appear before his eyes. Fortunately, he had Darkness Heart, so he was not susceptible to illusions.

“Darkness Eye!”

Merlin whispered softly. When he raised his head to look at Wizard Leo again, there was no more breath of life left in him. His body looked like a withered corpse, but at least his expression appeared serene.

Wizard Leo was dead!

Merlin had always been very grateful to Wizard Leo, and even regarded him as a real teacher. It was truly a pity that

Wizard Leo had not been able to break the curse of Darkness Eye or become a Seventh-level Spell Caster, and had died with many regrets.

“The Black-White Great Wizard!”

Merlin looked up into the sky. He would remember this name until the end of time.

Wizard Envia and the others kept silent as Wizard Leo’s death also weighed heavily in their hearts. After a few moments, he asked Merlin in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, what do we do now?”

Merlin slowly stood up and stowed Wizard Leo’s ring away securely. With a gentle wave of his hand, pale white flames appeared and started burning on Wizard Leo’s body.

Soon, the blazing flames engulfed Wizard Leo’s entire body and burned it to ashes. A light breeze wafted past, scattering his ashes into the dense forest.

“Let’s go back to the Dark Magic Region!”

Merlin said in a sunken voice. Since the Wizards of Ozmu had left, it was safe for them to leave now. They would have to first make their way back to the Dark Magic Region and report what had happened in Blacksand Fort.

As for Darkness Eye, Merlin had no plans to cultivate it right now. Instead, he would first obtain the techniques of cultivating Darkness Eye from Wizard Leo’s ring.

Back then, Wizard Leo had accidentally stumbled across the technique to activate Darkness Eye but he paid a steep price for it. His eyes were blinded forever, and he suffered a horrible curse. He was unable to become a Seventh-level

Spell Caster. Even consuming the Tear of God failed to help him.

The cultivation techniques contained in the ring were truly complicated but the foremost consideration was still the negative energy that Darkness Eye demanded from its host such as negative emotions, acts of murder, the stench of death, and many more. Cultivating every single form of Darkness Eye would require a large amount of these negative energy.

Therefore, cultivating Darkness Eye was extremely dangerous. Under the influence of a large amount of negative energy, Darkness Eye would be extremely powerful. However, if the negative energy was not controlled properly, it could potentially backfire.

Precisely because Wizard Leo had forcefully activated the fourth form of Darkness Eye, he had suffered its backlash. If it was only once, he might have been able to endure it but instead he had activated it twice. This time, he was unable to endure the backlash and ended up being consumed by Darkness Eye.

Thus, in his last moments, Wizard Leo had forcefully sealed the third and fourth forms of Darkness Eye.

If Darkness Eye were to be cultivated all over again from the beginning, it would of course be a very complicated and dangerous process. However, there was one major benefit that could be derived from Darkness Eye being alive and sentient, which was the ability to continue the cultivation of Darkness Eye from where its predecessor had left off.

Basically, merging Darkness Eye was quite simple. As long as Darkness Eye was infused with fresh blood, it would take root and firmly penetrate into the Spell Caster’s body. With

Dark Magic Power for sustenance and negative energy as power, it would grow stronger day by day.

On the other hand, if the host failed to suppress the power of Darkness Eye, then he would be consumed instead.

Once Merlin had thoroughly understood the special characteristics of Darkness Eye, his heart hesitated even further. Even Wizard Leo had warned him not to cultivate Darkness Eye unless and until he had no other choice.

After all, Merlin had witnessed Wizard Leo’s aftermath from the legendary curse. Ever since the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, countless Spell Casters had tried to cultivate Darkness Eye, and some had even cultivated it to the fifth and sixth forms.

However, without exception, all these Spell Casters had died from a variety of inexplicable reasons. According to legend, the power bestowed by Darkness Eye was cursed, and its fierce reputation was earned from the amount of bloodshed associated with it.

Curses were often illusory in the sense that those who believed tended to see its manifestation whereas those who did not believe tended to remain doubtful. Deep in Merlin’s heart, he did not quite believe in cursed powers. On the contrary, he believed that the Spell Casters failed to control Darkness Eye.

Even the respected Wizard Leo was unable to control Darkness Eye especially after the cultivation of the fourth form. Perhaps even right from the start, Wizard Leo had been suppressing Darkness Eye with all his strength, and that was why he would not leave the Wizard Tower.

“Hurry, once we get out of the forest, there’s a Runic Magic Circle of the Dark Magic Region nearby. We can use the Runic Magic Circle to return to the Dark Magic Region directly!”

Wizard Envia led the way as he was more familiar with this area, especially the Runic Magic Circle which was close by. He had been through this route, so naturally his guidance was trusted by the others.

Suddenly, Wizard Envia stopped walking and his expression turned thunderous. He fixed his gaze on a figure standing outside the forest. Under the sunlight, his entire body looked as if it was covered in a sheen of light.

“Kleis!”

Wizard Envia gnashed his teeth, anger spilling from his voice. Unexpectedly, even though the rest of the Wizards of Ozmu had retreated, Kleis was still waiting for them.

Merlin’s head jerked up violently, a look of hatred flashed across his eyes. Indeed, the figure standing before them was Kleis. This time, however, there was only Kleis and Silver Sword Heulier.

“There’s a Runic Magic Circle not far ahead, so I knew you would be passing through this route and deliberately waited here for you! Merlin, I’ve told you that we’ll meet again. Last time, you were saved by Wizard Leo, but who’s left to save you now?”

Kleis said to him mockingly. As a former Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region, he was naturally very familiar with the Runic Magic Circle scattered outside the region, so he had deliberately waited here for Merlin and the others.

“Kleis!”

Suddenly, Merlin took one step forward and raised his head to meet Kleis’ gaze.

“Kleis, when Wizard Howl was in the Dark Magic Region, I made him a promise, which was to kill you!

“Oh?”

A fierce look flashed across Kleis’ eyes. He abruptly felt that the sky turned dark.

The sky did not in fact turn dark, it was just a feeling within Kleis’ mind. He could sense that Merlin seemed somewhat different compared to when he was in Blacksand Fort. Back then, Merlin could easily be vanquished by him, but the situation felt slightly different this time around.

“Slash.”

Without hesitation, Merlin unearthed a dagger and drew a long gash in the middle of his palm. Crimson red blood began to gush out of the massive wound, covering his entire palm.

However, there was a smile on Merlin’s face. In his other hand, he held a demonic blood-red vertical eye. Upon contact with the fresh blood on Merlin’s hand, the blood-red vertical eye immediately squirmed like a gigantic worm, trying to burrow itself into Merlin’s palm.

“Darkness Eye?”

Kleis was shaken to the core. This time, he came to kill Merlin not only to take revenge for Bluebird, but more importantly, to obtain the cultivation technique of Darkness Eye.

Right now, however, he could clearly see that the demonic blood-red vertical eye resting in Merlin’s palm was Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye!

Seeing Merlin’s actions, Kleis immediately understood what he was trying to achieve. His face paled and he spread his five fingers. In an instant, the invisible Spatial power expanded.

However, it was too late. In Merlin’s right palm, under the nourishment of his fresh blood, Darkness Eye had securely planted itself there, sucking greedily on Merlin’s blood.

Merlin could clearly feel that there was tremendous power in Darkness Eye, and strange laughter was resonating faintly in his ears. It sounded dark and malicious.

He knew that these were the manifestations of the power of Darkness Eye. If he failed to suppress Darkness Eye, he would not be able to control it properly, and would end up with a fate even worse than Wizard Leo.

However, he did not have a choice. All his powers and abilities were powerless against Kleis. He had no choice but to merge with Darkness Eye!

“Darkness Eye, exterminate!”

Merlin could acutely sense the invisible Spatial power from Kleis which surrounded him. Back in Blacksand Fort, he had almost zero resistance to Kleis’ power, but now, even though it was the same special Pandora Demon Ability and the same second form, Merlin felt completely fearless.

“Boom!”

The invisible collision between the power of Darkness Eye and Spatial Blade caused a strong ripple effect in every direction. The tall trees in their vicinity were snapped in half, and trees closer to the chaotic power were even shredded into pieces.

The space around Merlin and Kleis had turned into a huge open space, and neither Silver Sword Heulier nor Wizard Envia dared to go close to them.

“Darkness Eye can be directly passed on to someone else?”

When Kleis saw that Merlin was able to wield the powers of Darkness Eye, a glimmer of interest sparked in his eyes. Now, he was even more interested in Darkness Eye.

Although Kleis was not a Darkness Wizard and would not be able to cultivate Darkness Eye, such a special Pandora Demon Ability could be studied in detail and might give him an edge in cultivating Spatial Blade further.

Therefore, Kleis was staring at Darkness Eye in Merlin’s hand with a look of pure greed.

“The second form of Darkness Eye is probably the strongest power you can wield right now, am I right? You’ve yet to become a Fourth-level Spell Caster, so you can’t control the third form of Darkness Eye. This means that you’re still not fit to be my opponent! Die, Merlin!”

Kleis knew very well about the special Pandora Demon Ability because it was the same as his Spatial Blade. It was impossible to control its third form before becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Since Merlin was not yet a Fourth-level Spell Caster, if he forcefully wielded the third form of Darkness Eye, he might be killed by the backlash instead of Kleis.

“Spatial Blade, slash!”

Kleis sneered as he swung his palm downward mercilessly. Invisible Spatial power immediately began to fluctuate and flew toward Merlin.

“Backlash? Even if it backlashed, I’ll kill you!”

A hint of madness appeared on Merlin’s face, and he began injecting a crazy amount of Dark Magic Power into Darkness Eye.

The seal left behind by Wizard Leo was inherently fragile in nature. Under the impact of Merlin’s large amount Dark Magic Power, the seal on the third form of the Darkness eye collapsed immediately.

“Crack.”

Once the seal on the third form of Darkness Eye was broken, Merlin’s mind was filled with a cold, dark aura. Vaguely in his mind, there was also a gigantic blood-red vertical eye which appeared to be emitting a demonic crimson light, trapping Merlin within its glow.

There was also creepy child-like laughter which raised goosebumps.

As soon as the third seal had collapsed, the backlash from Darkness Eye began!

Chapter 392: Battle Again II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hu hu hu…”

A creepy, bone-chilling weep began to sound. The blood-red vertical eye in Merlin’s palm was swelling faintly like it was dripping blood.

At the same time, horrible illusions began to appear in Merlin’s mind one after another. His mind collapsed instantly as his Fifth-level Mind Power was not enough to resist the backlash from Darkness Eye.

The backlash from Darkness Eye contained strong negative emotions which made Merlin lose almost all conscious thoughts in his mind. The power was so impressive that even Merlin’s iron-clad willpower was unable to resist it.

It was at this very moment that Merlin remembered Wizard Leo’s advice to him, which was not to open the seal unless it was necessary. Otherwise, he would suffer the backlash from Darkness Eye.

Now, Merlin was about to be consumed by the backlash from Darkness Eye.

Merlin let out a low growl and his entire body became cocooned in a dark aura. His gaze was twisted and his expression was distorted, which looked extremely scary.

However, the backlash from Darkness Eye was not something that could be resisted by mere willpower. Merlin’s consciousness sank further, and even his spirit was about to be extinguished.

Once his spirit was completely extinguished, Merlin would become a walking corpse. His body would become mere feed for Darkness Eye and would eventually be consumed by the backlash.

Most of the Spell Casters who had cultivated Darkness Eye died due to the backlash from Darkness Eye.

“Flick.”

Suddenly, inside Merlin’s Awareness, the previously inert Flame Maxim flickered slightly. Its flame burned steadily, re-illuminating his entire Awareness with a bright light.

That was not all. The quiet, unassuming strength of the Flame Maxim also extended to Darkness Eye, causing all the negative emotions released by Darkness Eye to dissipate in an instant. It was as if the negative emotions were being burned away by the flames, releasing waves after waves of ear-piercing shrieks.

At this moment, horrible ghostly faces were appearing one after another in Merlin’s mind. The ghostly faces looked and sounded like they were being tortured, with distorted expressions and ear-splitting shrieks.

Around Merlin, a burning hot aura rose like a layer of ferocious flames covering his body. The dark, cold aura of

Darkness Eye disappeared instantly.

Merlin’s consciousness was restored. When he saw the brightly burning Flame Maxim inside his Awareness, he immediately realized the implications.

“The Flame Maxim can suppress Darkness Eye?”

The backlash from Darkness Eye was truly formidable. Merlin’s consciousness had almost sunk to the bottom and was close to turning him into a walking corpse until he was completely consumed by Darkness Eye.

However, with the appearance of the Flame Maxim, it appeared to be capable of suppressing Darkness Eye. In addition to saving Merlin, it also allowed him to easily control the third form of Darkness Eye.

“Oh? Darkness Eye, disintegrate!”

Merlin did not have time to think. The time that he had spent trying to defeat the backlash from Darkness Eye might have seemed like a long time, but in reality, it was only a short moment. This meant that Kleis’ Spatial Blade was about to fluctuate into Merlin’s body.

Thus, Merlin immediately wielded the third form of Darkness Eye.

In an instant, a crimson light shot out from Darkness Eye, covering the front of Merlin’s body. Once again, the two mysterious forces of power collided.

“Boom!”

The disintegrating power of Darkness Eye was comparable to the slashing power of Spatial Blade. Both powers were the third forms of special Pandora Demon Abilities so neither was stronger than the other.

“Huh? You can actually wield the third form of Darkness Eye?”

Kleis’ expression changed rapidly with a look of astonishment on his face.

Since Kleis had cultivated a special Pandora Demon Ability like Spatial Blade, he was naturally aware of how powerful it was. It was downright impossible for a Spell Caster to cultivate a special Pandora Demon Ability to its third form before becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

If its third form was wielded forcefully, then the Spell Caster would face a terrifying backlash force. However, Merlin seemed to be even braver than before, and did not seem to suffer any effects.

“Is it because Darkness Eye was passed directly from Wizard Leo to Merlin?”

Kleis’ heart hesitated for the first time. When Wizard Leo wielded the third form of Darkness Eye previously, it had already shaken him to the core. He was well-aware that Wizard Leo was also capable of wielding the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

Kleis was extremely averse to Wizard Leo as Wizard Leo was one of a small handful of Wizards who had been able to stand against his Spatial Blade.

The reality of Merlin’s situation was hard-pressed even for an experienced Spell Caster to interpret as no one in his wildest dreams would have guessed that a mere Third-level Spell Caster possessed a Flame Maxim inside his Awareness.

The powers of maxims were only ever possessed by the great legendary Wizards!

Although Merlin was unable to directly utilize the power of the Flame Maxim, it was possible that the Flame Maxim was also sentient. Thus, when Merlin’s consciousness was about to sink completely, it reacted to suppress Darkness Eye and stopped its backlash.

It was precisely this combination of coincidences and strange occurrences that allowed Merlin to wield the third form of Darkness Eye and to fend off Kleis’ attacks.

Merlin raised his hand to examine Darkness Eye lodged in his palm. He could still faintly see the strange ghostly faces changing inside Darkness Eye. Among the ghostly faces, Merlin was astonished to spot Wizard Leo’s face as well!

Merlin knew in his heart that these ghostly faces belonged to victims who were vanquished by Wizard Leo using Darkness Eye. Somehow, they were absorbed into Darkness Eye via a special method and became part of the negative emotions that were used to affect and control whichever Spell Caster who tried to cultivate Darkness Eye.

The more people who were killed, the stronger the negative energy of Darkness Eye, hence more forms of Darkness Eye could be wielded. However, the Spell Casters would have to resist a stronger attacking force, and could potentially be consumed by the backlash from Darkness Eye in a moment’s notice.

This was the foremost difficulty in cultivating Darkness Eye. With just a momentary lapse in concentration, the Spell Caster risked being consumed by the backlash. Therefore, no one dared to regard it lightly. Back then, Wizard Leo was able to wield the third form freely, but once the fourth form appeared, he did not even dare use it. At last, he had only managed to use it twice before he was killed by its backlash.

Regardless, at this point, Merlin was already at the brink of insanity. His entire body glowed with Wind Element fluctuations, and he glared steadfastly at Kleis.

“Kleis, it’s your turn to die!”

He said in an icy tone. Following that, Merlin raised his palm, and from Darkness Eye appeared a huge ghostly face that hung in the air. It was heart-stopping to watch.

Merlin truly was on the brink of insanity. Leveraging on the opportunity while the Flame Maxim was suppressing Darkness Eye, he intended to break open the seal placed by Wizard Leo on the fourth form.

The fourth form of Darkness Eye was exceedingly strong. Even Merlin could not be sure that he would be able to walk away unscathed. With his current abilities, without the suppression of the Flame Maxim, he would be consumed by the backlash from Darkness Eye in an instant.

Even with the suppression from the Flame Maxim, the fourth form was a completely different beast, so Merlin was not entirely sure whether the Flame Maxim would be able to suppress it.

His desire to kill Kleis was too strong that Merlin threw away all rational thoughts and decided to risk one more time!

“The fourth form? You’re crazy!”

Finally, on Kleis’ calm face, a trace of horror appeared. He had always liked to be in control of the situation, so he had full confidence in every battle no matter the opponent.

Even the Miracle Child was not a noteworthy opponent!

This time, facing against a crazed Merlin who was wielding the fourth form of Darkness Eye without any regard for his own safety, Kleis began to consider retreating from the battle. He remembered that Wizard Leo's powers were far stronger than him even without wielding the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

Kleis was extremely familiar with the fourth forms of special Pandora Demon Abilities. Even though he was already a Fourth-level Spell Caster and possessed above average abilities, still he did not dare wield the fourth form of Spatial Blade.

Therefore, this time, Kleis retreated!

“Whoosh.”

Kleis retreated quickly due to his proficiency in Spatial spells. Among all types of spells, Spatial spells were considered the most secretive and the most special of all. Even during the Spell Casters' most glorious era, Spatial Wizards were rarely found.

Therefore, following Kleis' use of a strange Spatial spell, both he and Silver Sword Heulier slowly faded away like a thin veil of smoke. Soon, both their figures had disappeared completely.

All that was left was a disembodied voice from the forest. “Darkness Eye is a cursed power, Merlin. You've lost the chance to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster, much less a Great Wizard. You're no longer worthy to be my opponent!”

The voice reverberated continuously in the dense forest but was still inexplicably clear to their ears.

“Tsss.”

Merlin’s movement also came to a screeching halt. A look of pain flashed on his face, and he took in deep breaths. Now that Kleis was no longer a threat to him, he also stopped trying to remove Wizard Leo’s seal on the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

That was the power that even Wizard Leo could not control. He only managed to wield the fourth form twice before he died. Forcefully using Darkness Eye without grasping its power properly would only lead to horrible after effects.

Fortunately, Merlin’s Magic Power was slightly weaker than the seal placed by Wizard Leo on the fourth form. Otherwise, if the seal was broken and the fourth form of Darkness Eye was released, Merlin would have to rely fully on the Flame Maxim to suppress its backlash.

If the Flame Maxim was not enough to suppress Darkness Eye, then once the Flame Maxim was exhausted, Merlin would be consumed by the backlash from Darkness Eye!

Merlin checked the seal on the fourth form of Darkness Eye. It was not broken yet but there was a slight crack, and Merlin could already sense the horrifying power awaiting inside the fourth form of Darkness Eye which was slipping through the cracks.

Just this small trace of leaked power was enough to shake Merlin to the core. It was not surprising that even Wizard Leo had failed to withstand the backlash from the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

The fourth forms of special Pandora Demon Abilities could only be wielded safely by Spell Casters who were the Seventh-level and above without being affected by the backlash. On the other hand, if the fourth form was wielded forcefully, the Spell Caster would end up with a similar fate as Wizard Leo.

Merlin had hoped that with the suppression from the Flame Maxim, he could try to break the seal on the fourth form of Darkness Eye. However, after removing the seal on the third form, the Flame Maxim was still continuously suppressing Darkness Eye. Merlin was shocked to discover that the Flame Maxim was diminishing little by little.

Even though the process was extremely slow, it was definitely diminishing. It was the price to pay for using the Flame Maxim to suppress the third form of Darkness Eye. Judging by the condition of the Flame Maxim, Merlin feared that it would only be able to sustain for another few years.

If the Flame Maxim was completely diminished in a few years' time, and Merlin had not yet become a Fourth-level Spell Caster, then Merlin would be facing mortal danger.

“Wizard Merlin, are you alright?”

Seeing that Kleis had left, Wizard Envia and the others hurriedly came to check on Merlin's condition. They had seen Merlin used the power of Darkness Eye.

The power of Darkness Eye was so powerful that even Kleis had been scared into retreating. Therefore, Wizard Envia and the others held a trace of envy on their faces. Although they knew that Darkness Eye was a cursed power, they also desired for a stronger power!

Perhaps that was why in every generation, there were Spell Casters who were still eager to cultivate Darkness Eye. With control over Darkness Eye, the Spell Caster would possess formidable power!

Chapter 393: Attempting the Runic Tower Again I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On a quiet beach, a white light appeared, and a few solemn-faced Spell Casters emerged from the light.

“We’ve finally returned to the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Merlin. The situation at hand is too grave. Let’s report back together.”

These four were Wizard Envia and the rest of their delegation. The trip to Blacksand Fort had brought about a disastrous situation. The sudden attack from Ozmu had caused Blacksand Fort to be in chaos, and numerous spell casters’ organizations suffered irreconcilable losses.

Although most of the delegations were only a small part of their respective spell casters’ organizations, they consisted of young prodigies from these organizations. Now that they were killed by the surprise attack from Ozmu, the entire southern Spell Caster world would experience a massive upheaval.

This matter was too grave hence it would have to be reported to the higher-ups of the Dark Magic Region immediately for them to start making preparations. In addition, the Dark Magic Region had lost three Seventh-level

Spell Casters including Heusius as well as the powerful Wizard Leo, who possessed Darkness Eye. Thus, the total loss of the Dark Magic Region could be considered massive.

“Yes, let’s go together!”

Merlin agreed and quickly rushed into the Dark Magic Region along with Wizard Envia and the others.

“Hum.”

Once they stepped through the light veil, several tall towers that stretched into the clouds appeared before Merlin’s eyes. The familiar Dark Magic Region materialized before them once again.

“Wizard Merlin, you’re back!”

Upon returning to the Dark Magic Region, Merlin was greeted by a Fourth-level Spell Caster. He had been waiting there to welcome them.

“We’re back. Bring me to the Wizard Tower of the Seventh-level Wizards. I have an important report to bring to them.”

Merlin said in a deep voice.

“Hmm? Wizard Heusius and the others aren’t back yet?”

When the Fourth-level Spell Caster who was waiting for them saw that Wizard Heusius and the others did not follow behind them, his face turned anxious.

“There had been some interference, so they’ll not be back for a while. We really need to report to the Seventh-level Wizards.”

Wizard Envia stepped forward and said with a somber expression.

This Fourth-level Spell Caster was only a follower of the Seventh-level Wizards and was aware that Merlin was highly valued by the higher-ups of the Dark Magic Region. In that sense, Merlin outranked him, therefore he nodded and immediately led Merlin and the others toward the Seventh-level Wizards' Tower.

Since Wizard Envia did not have a flying spell, the Fourth-level Spell Caster flew very slowly, huffing and puffing all the way as he transported Wizard Envia and the others to the Seventh-level Wizards' Tower.

"Please wait here. I'll inform Sir Wizard Morse!"

Subsequently, the Fourth-level Spell Caster disappeared, leaving Merlin and the others to wait alone in the Wizard Tower.

After a moment, an elderly but rosy-looking and burly Spell Caster appeared from the depths of the Wizard Tower.

"Merlin, you have something to report?"

This Wizard was a Seventh-level Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region. Similar to Wizard Heusius, he was one of the core strengths of the Dark Magic Region.

"Wizard Morse, it's truly something important. It's about our trip to Blacksand Fort."

Merlin stood up and glanced at Wizard Morse's follower who was standing behind him.

Seeing Merlin’s gaze, Wizard Morse naturally understood. If Merlin was being cautious, it must truly be a dire situation. In addition, the fact that Wizard Heusius and the others did not come back also raised some questions.

Therefore, Wizard Morse waved the follower away, leaving only the four Wizards and himself.

“Tell me, what happened? Why isn’t Heusius and the others back yet?”

Wizard Morse’s expression was serious as he gazed at them intently.

“Wizard Heusius and the others are gone. They won’t be back anymore. Even Wizard Leo died on the way back trying to protect us.”

Wizard Envia was the one who spoke. He gripped his fist tightly, reliving the scene in his head when Wizard Leo had faced-off against the Black-White Great Wizard. They would never forget it as without Wizard Leo, none of them would have made it back alive.

“What? Died? What on earth happened? Tell me clearly!”

Wizard Morse’s expression changed violently like he dared not believe his ears. Faint elemental fluctuations began to appear around his body as it was apparent that his emotions were very anxious.

“The Black-White Great Wizard from Ozmu led a team of highly-skilled members of Ozmu and invaded Blacksand Fort. Their sudden attack disrupted the summit and caused massive losses to all the large spell casters’ organizations. Although Blacksand Fort managed to force Ozmu into retreating in the end, many large spell casters’ organizations were attacked once again by the ambush set up by Ozmu on their way back. Besides a few lucky survivors, almost all delegates from every spell casters' organization are dead!"

Despite Merlin's calm demeanor which expressed no emotional turmoil in his tone, everyone could still feel the heaviness in their hearts. The loss of Wizard Leo, Wizard Heusius, and the others were all the absolute core strengths of the Dark Magic Region.

The Dark Magic Region was a small spell casters' organization, far from its glorious days under the Great Wizard Fidel. Even the loss of one Seventh-level Spell Caster was bad enough. What more to lose three Seventh-level Spell Casters all at once in addition to Wizard Leo who was almost on par with a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

The Dark Magic Region could not afford a loss like this!

Subsequently, Wizard Morse carefully inquired further, which Merlin and the others reported to him in full details according to their knowledge.

"Merlin, did you really cultivate Darkness Eye?"

When Wizard Morse heard that Wizard Leo had given Darkness Eye to Merlin, he looked at Merlin with an astonished gaze.

Merlin did not answer. He raised his hand and showed a blinking blood-red vertical eye in his palm. It looked extremely eerie.

Seeing this blood-red vertical eye, Morse's gaze grew even more astonished. He looked like he wanted to say something, but in the end, he just shook his head.

“Alright, why don’t you go back first. I’ll inform the other Seventh-level Wizards about what happened. If there are any more questions, we’ll inform you immediately.”

Wizard Morse waved his hand, and Merlin and the others left the Wizard Tower.

“Phew…”

Once they had left the Wizard Tower, Wizard Envia exhaled heavily. He took a few steps toward Merlin and whispered, “Wizard Merlin, how do you think the higher-ups will manage this?”

“That’s for the higher-ups to worry about. Now that the entire southern Spell Caster world is going to descend into chaos, you should hurry back and construct more Fourth-level spells!”

Merlin had a premonition that this was just the tip of the iceberg. Ozmu had not only invaded a large spell casters’ organization like Blacksand Fort but also slaughtered a large number of Spell Casters. Such crazy behavior was, in a way, in line with Ozmu’s reputation. They had always acted outrageously irrational.

However, this time, Ozmu had gone too far. Their actions might unite the entire southern Spell Caster world. If the three largest spell casters’ organizations decided to work together, they would form a formidable alliance.

If and when that happened, then a real confrontation with Ozmu would be unavoidable. As part of the southern Spell Caster world, the Dark Magic Region would most certainly be involved.

Wizard Envia and the rest nodded in understanding. This trip to Blacksand Fort had made them painfully aware of the inadequacies of their own abilities even though they had previously been considered as prodigies and placed on a pedestal in the Dark Magic Region.

Once they arrived in Blacksand Fort, however, they were not even able to clear the first and second rounds. The gap in their abilities was too jarring. Therefore, at a time when the southern Spell Caster was on the brink of descending into chaos, their foremost priority would be to hone their abilities.

“Wizard Merlin, although Darkness Eye is indeed powerful, it’s a cursed power. If the situation is not dire, I think you should not use its power lightly.”

Wizard Envia took a long look at Merlin and reminded him gently.

“A cursed power!”

Merlin tilted his head to look at Darkness Eye in his palm. He could feel the darkness and stench of death which were oozing from it. He was perfectly aware of the danger posed by Darkness Eye. Right now, his only protection was the Flame Maxim which was suppressing its power.

However, Merlin knew that he could not rely solely on the Flame Maxim to solve this problem as Darkness Eye would slowly diminish the powers of the Flame Maxim. He had to learn to control the third form of Darkness Eye as soon as possible. That was his utmost priority.

Since Merlin owned Darkness Heart and had constructed Darkness-type spells, he was quite familiar with the powers of Darkness-type magic. He was more suited to cultivate Darkness Eye compared to Wizard Leo.

To control the third form of Darkness Eye, the most straightforward method was still to construct a Fourth-level Darkness-type spell. Merlin was lacking Mind Power but fortunately, he had the ingredients for more than one thousand portions of Mokra Potion that were gifted to him from the eighth prince in the Imperial City.

He had such an abundant amount of ingredients that even with a thirty percent success rate, he would be able to produce at least three hundred portions of Mokra Potion. If he consumed all that, Merlin himself was not sure how much further his Mind Power would be enhanced.

Once his Mind Power was enhanced, it would be easy to construct spells. Now Merlin had to deliberate whether to construct the Fourth-level spells using derivation from the consumption of Maxims in the Matrix or to just construct existing Fourth-level spells.

This decision was very important as it would affect Merlin’s future paths, so he had to consider both options carefully.

Both options had their merits. If the Fourth-level spells were derived by the Matrix, they would be more suitable for Merlin and surpass existing spells in every aspect. However, it would need to consume the power of Maxims.

Perhaps the Flame Maxim would be temporarily enough for Merlin to derive all Fourth-level spells, but in the future, he would need to derive the Fifth-, Sixth-, and even Seventh-level spells independently.

When it was time, the amount of power of Maxim which it would consume would also be colossal, so Merlin had to consider the long-term consequences as well.

Merlin could not make up his mind on either option. However, before he started constructing Fourth-level spells, Merlin had another place to go – the Runic Tower!

Previously, Merlin was not able to clear the seventh floor but now with Darkness Eye, he was confident to make another attempt on the Runic Tower. After all, once he had successfully constructed a Fourth-level spell and became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he would not be able to attempt the Runic Tower anymore.

On the seventh floor of the Runic Tower, the treasure left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel still remained. Naturally, Merlin did not want to miss this opportunity.

Thinking along these lines, Merlin decided not to return to the Wizard Tower and flew toward the Runic Tower instead.

Chapter 394: Attempting the Runic Tower Again II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

There was a large number of Spell Casters on the front lawn of the Runic Tower. Ever since Merlin's last attempt on the Runic Tower, more and more Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region were willing to try their luck. After all, there was no loss even if they failed.

Nevertheless, most of them were truly simply trying their luck because only a precious few managed to break through to the fourth floor, not to mention the fifth or sixth floor.

"Whoosh."

A dark figure slowly descended from the sky, drawing speculation from the Spell Casters around the Runic Tower. The Runic Tower only allowed Spell Casters below the Fourth-level to enter so if a Fourth-level or above Spell Casters tried to enter, they would immediately be ejected out violently by the Runic Magic Circles.

However, only Fourth-level Spell Casters could fly!

"Who's that Wizard?"

"Oh? It's not a Fourth-level or above Spell Caster, I think it's Wizard Merlin!"

"Wizard Merlin? I see, although he's not a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he has a Flying-type casting tool. Hmmm… I wonder why he came to the Runic Tower. Is he going to attempt it again?"

Merlin was considered a well-known figure in the Dark Magic Region. Therefore, his arrival stirred up lots of debate among the Spell Casters around the Runic Tower.

Merlin did not pay any attention to them. He raised his gaze toward the soaring Runic Tower. The last time, he was defeated on the final floor and could not clear it. This time, with Darkness Eye and the ability to wield its third form, Merlin was much more confident attempting the Runic Tower.

Thus, he did not dither and walked into the Runic Tower.

Coincidentally this time, there were a few other Spell Casters on the first floor. Upon seeing Merlin, a look of astonishment appeared on their faces, and they bowed respectfully at him.

Merlin nodded his head genially and continued his stride until he came to the guardian spirit on the first floor. With a light wave of his hand, fierce flames began pouring out. The guardian spirit on the first floor was completely unable to withstand it.

First floor, second floor, third floor…

Merlin progressed like a hot knife through butter. Soon, he was already on the sixth floor.

The guardian spirit of the sixth floor, Wizard Effidel slowly appeared. When he saw Merlin, he was momentarily stunned. With a weird expression, he asked, "Why are you here again? It hasn't been that long since you last cleared the sixth floor, but now you’re making another attempt? If you’re here to claim the prize on the sixth floor, then you’re sorely mistaken, Wizard Fidel had already made a rule that every person can only claim one treasure on each floor!”

Merlin had not even remembered the treasure chest on the sixth floor until Wizard Effidel’s reminder. It seemed that Wizard Fidel had it all thought out so that the Runic Tower would not be misused by a single person to claim all his treasure.

“I came to attempt the seventh floor of the Runic Tower!”

Merlin bowed his head at Wizard Effidel and headed toward the overlapping Runic Magic Circles. These overlapping Runic Magic Circles required at least the ultimate power limit of the Sixth-level to be broken!

Merlin was extremely familiar with the challenge after his last Runic Tower attempt. He did not activate Darkness Eye, but instead released the strongest form of Fiery Collapse.

“Boom!”

It felt like the entire Runic Tower was rumbling. Following the explosion of the ultimate power limit of the Sixth-level, the overlapping Runic Magic Circles collapsed in an instant.

“The seventh floor!”

Merlin’s figure was wrapped in a white light and re-appeared on the seventh floor. This was his second time on the seventh floor, also the top floor of the Runic Tower.

“Huh? Someone else managed to break through to the seventh floor again? Merlin had just gotten here not too long ago the last time, and now someone else is here? The Dark Magic Region must be sprouting a good crop recently…”

Upon arriving on the seventh floor, Merlin saw the familiar black cat Didimoss again.

“Sir Didimoss, we meet again!”

Merlin was the first to speak.

The black cat Didimoss stared at Merlin with a trace of astonishment shining through his bright glassy cat eyes. He asked, “Wizard Merlin, it has only been a short while since your last attempt on the Runic Tower. Are you truly confident that you can clear the seventh floor?”

“It doesn’t matter whether I can clear it or not. I’m just here to try.”

Merlin also knew that the seventh floor of the Runic Tower required powers that were on par with a Seventh-level Spell Caster, which was extremely difficult to achieve for Spell Casters below the Fourth-level.

In the entire southern Spell Caster world, the only Spell Caster below the Fourth-level who was able to stand against and vanquish a Seventh-level Spell Caster was the Miracle Child. Of course, Merlin now had the help of Darkness Eye, especially one that was being suppressed by the Flame Maxim, allowing him to wield its third form freely.

Therefore, the list must now include Merlin because he could use the third form of Darkness Eye to vanquish a Seventh-level Spell Caster!

It was also because of the powerful Darkness Eye that Merlin chose to come to the Runic Tower to make another attempt on the seventh floor.

The black cat Didimoss nodded daintily and continued its graceful pace in the air.

“Very well, if you want to try, then so be it. You’ll still choose to fight with the power level of a Seventh-level Spell Caster?”

“Certainly. I’m not at all familiar with runology. I choose the power level of a Seventh-level Spell Caster!”

Previously, Merlin was defeated from the Runic Tower because he was struck by Didimoss’ Runic Thunder. The Runic Thunder wielded by the black cat Didimoss was equivalent to the power level of a Seventh-level Spell Caster and thus, Merlin’s Perfect Armor was not able to withstand it.

This time, Merlin had come prepared!

The black cat Didimoss gave Merlin an assessing look. Slowly, he said, “There’s Runic Magic Circle here that releases Runic Thunder as powerful as a Seventh-level spell. If you can break the Runic Magic Circle, then you’ll clear the seventh floor!”

The rule was simple enough, which was to break the Runic Magic Circle. However, for Spell Casters below the Fourth-level, it was a challenging feat.

Similarly, perhaps only someone like the Miracle Child would be able to clear the seventh floor. Even with Darkness Eye, Merlin did not have full confidence that he would succeed. He could only try.

“Runic Thunder!”

Human words suddenly spilled from the black cat Didimoss who was still strolling in the air. Immediately, a bolt of lightning as thick as a man’s arm appeared and flew toward Merlin.

Merlin could sense the intimidating power contained inside the lightning bolt. His Perfect Armor did not stand a chance against it, not to mention any Third-level spells, even with the addition of Pandora Demon Abilities.

In this situation, his only chance was to wield the third form of Darkness Eye.

“Darkness Eye, dispel!”

Merlin unfurled his fingers and revealed Darkness Eye in his palm. The slow-blinking blood-red eye radiated an overwhelming amount of power as a crimson ray shot out.

“Boom!”

The Runic Thunder seemed to have collided with an invisible force. With a loud explosion, it sizzled and dispersed. Even though it packed the power of a Seventh-level spell, it could not go anywhere near Merlin.

“Leo’s Darkness Eye? Furthermore, it’s the third form!”

The black cat Didimoss was very familiar with the Dark Magic Region as he was one of the oldest beings in existence. He had been created back when the Great Wizard Fidel was still alive.

Since then, many years had passed and the black cat Didimoss witnessed the slow descent of the Dark Magic Region from its glory days to its current state of despair. The era right now could be considered hitting rock bottom, with only one Ninth-level Spell Caster left.

Thus, the black cat Didimoss naturally knew about Wizard Leo and his circumstances, especially Darkness Eye. Additionally, it was a famous special Pandora Demon Ability, so the black cat Didimoss was quite familiar with it.

“Crack crack.”

The Runic Magic Circle on the seventh floor began to crumble. Once Merlin wielded the third form of Darkness Eye, the black cat Didimoss immediately knew that he would be able to clear the seventh floor.

The treasure on the seventh floor would finally be obtained by Merlin.

The black cat Didimoss took a deep gaze at Merlin. At last, he brandished a cat claw at the wreckage that was once the Runic Magic Circle and grinned. “You can stop wielding Darkness Eye. The Runic Magic Circle has been broken into pieces. You’ve already cleared the seventh floor! Tsk tsk, what an unexpected outcome. Wizard Fidel invested all his effort to pass on his lifetime knowledge of runes to a Spell Caster proficient in runes so that runology could be expanded and advanced further. With this turn of events, I guess the Great Wizard Fidel’s grandeur plans will all be for naught.”

The sole purpose of building the Runic Tower was to select a Spell Caster who was highly-proficient in runes to continue the lifework of the Great Wizard Fidel in runology.

It was unfortunate that in the end, the Spell Caster who managed to clear all seven floors turned out to be the rune-illiterate Merlin.

The one question that the black cat Didimoss could not figure out was, how did Merlin, a Third-level Spell Caster, wield the third form of Darkness Eye?

However, the black cat Didimoss instinctively knew that it was a secret, so he did not ask further. After all, he was only a guardian spirit, albeit one who was truly ancient and had a life force. He was still tied to the rules set by the Great Wizard Fidel in the beginning.

“Rumble.”

The black cat Didimoss opened a small room inside the seventh floor, then he said to Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, come on in, you’ve cleared the seventh floor of the Runic Tower. The Great Wizard Fidel’s lifework lies inside this room. That’s the treasure prepared for you!”

Merlin used his Mind Power to lightly scan the room, but it was almost completely shrouded with Runic Magic Circles, so his Mind Power could not see anything. In order to find out the treasure left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel, Merlin would have to enter the room himself.

With that in mind, Merlin took a deep breath and slowly reeled in the power of Darkness Eye. He gave a small bow to the black cat Didimoss as a sign of respect.

Following that, Merlin stepped in!

“Hum.”

The room shrouded in Runic Magic Circles shook gently like ripples on water like it was completely cut off from the outside world. At the same time, Merlin’s figure disappeared from the seventh floor.

Chapter 395: Runic Heartprint

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the seventh floor, Merlin entered a small room that was completely isolated. He could not see anything outside, and the people outside also could not see anything inside. Even the black cat Didimoss, the spirit of the Runic Magic Circle, could not see anything in the small room.

Therefore, Merlin could look at the treasures left by the Great Wizard Fidel in the small room with ease.

The treasures on the seventh floor were the Great Wizard Fidel’s most precious treasures. Merlin was also full of curiosity. For so many years, no one had been able to conquer the seventh floor of the Runic Tower. Besides the Great Wizard Fidel himself, no one knew exactly what treasures there were here.

The decoration in the small room was very simple. Merlin swept his gaze around and immediately concentrated at an area which was emitting white light.

There was a huge mysterious rune in this area. It floated in the white light, rolling incessantly, looking incredibly mysterious.

“Whoosh.”

Suddenly, a figure loomed out from within the white light, looking just like the guardian spirit of the sixth floor of the Runic Magic Circle, Effidel.

Effidel looked exactly like the Great Wizard Fidel. Naturally, this figure was not Effidel, so there was only one explanation – it was left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel.

“Finally, someone has conquered the seventh floor of the Runic Tower… What’s your name?”

The Great Wizard Fidel calmly looked at Merlin.

Merlin’s heart was slightly shocked. The fact that this apparition could communicate with him greatly surprised him. However, he was a figure left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel, so he must be related to the treasure here.

Thus, Merlin respectfully answered, “My name is Wilson Merlin!”

“Wizard Merlin, don’t be afraid. This figure is merely a projection of me, and it can’t support itself for too long. When you obtain the treasure, the projection will disappear. There’s not much time left, so let me introduce to you the treasure I left behind, a Runic Heartprint!”

“Runic Heartprint?”

Merlin looked at the huge runes in mid-air that were presumably the Runic Heartprint left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel, but he could not detect anything special.

“Indeed, the Runic Heartprint. This Heartprint contains my lifetime’s understanding and comprehension of Runic Magic

Circles. With this Heartprint, even those who don't know runes can rely on it to activate a Runic Magic Circle. It's a special treasure that I've created. Although it's different from a casting tool, it's stronger than some powerful casting tool!

"Of course, the most important thing about the Runic Heartprint is still my understanding of runes. You can slowly digest the runes in the Heartprint and become a great Rune Wizard!

"This world is full of mysteries. I've seen all kinds of prodigies, even some Third-level Spell Casters who could kill Seventh-level Casters! Such talents are few and far in between, but it doesn't rule out the chance that there would be such Wizard in the Dark Magic Region in the future. If you're really such a prodigy but aren't interested in runology, then I hope you'll find a Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region proficient in runology and pass on the Runic Heartprint to him in the future, so as not to waste my entire life's efforts."

Merlin already understood that the Great Wizard Fidel's projection did not have any consciousness. When it asked for Merlin's name earlier, it was only set by the Great Wizard Fidel. The projection only spoke according to what the Great Wizard Fidel had set in the beginning.

Soon after, the Great Wizard Fidel's projection gradually faded, and before long, it completely dispersed, leaving only the huge rune in the room.

The runes in the white light were the Runic Heartprint that the Great Wizard Fidel had mentioned. It was the painstaking effort of the Great Wizard Fidel's life that he originally wanted to pass on to the true runology prodigy of the Dark Magic Region, who would conquer the seventh floor using his understanding of runes, and finally obtain the Runic Heartprint.

A prodigious Spell Caster like that could better inherit the Great Wizard Fidel's lifelong understanding of runology but now, it was Merlin who had conquered the seventh floor.

"Even if one isn't a runology Spell Caster, once one possesses the Runic Heartprint, one would be able to use the Runic Heartprint to activate Runic Magic Circles and become a formidable Rune Wizard!"

Merlin looked at the Runic Heartprint in mid-air and gradually became interested. He was not proficient in runology, so he could not even set up Runic Magic Circles, much less understand what runes were.

His energy had limits. Apart from spells and Pandora Demon Abilities, Merlin did not have much energy to study the boundless and profound field of runology. However, since there was such a mysterious treasure like the Runic Heartprint, he naturally wanted to give it a try.

Perhaps he would not get the genuine and precious knowledge on runology even after obtaining the Runic Heartprint but the mysteries of the Runic Heartprint was enough to satisfy Merlin.

If in the future a genius in runology appeared in the Dark Magic Region, it would not be too late to pass on the Runic Heartprint to him then.

"Hmm? Earlier, the Great Wizard Fidel's projection didn't seem to have mentioned how to obtain the Runic Heartprint."

Suddenly, a thought struck Merlin. The Runic Heartprint was indeed mysterious but he did not know how to obtain it. Even the Great Wizard Fidel’s projection seemed to have forgotten to mention this point.

Merlin frowned and took a few steps forward. He walked to the area which was bathed in the white light, wanting to look at the Runic Heartprint and figure out how to obtain it. While he was still at a distance from the Runic Heartprint, it seemed to have sensed something and was fiercely shaken.

“Hum hum hum.”

The white light rolled like a cloud, enveloping Merlin in it. At the same time, the huge and mysterious Runic Heartprint instantly turned into a ray of light and engraved itself into Merlin’s mind.

“Boom!”

A large amount of information suddenly appeared in Merlin’s mind. Merlin’s mind went blank as if it was fried.

This state only lasted for a moment before Merlin quickly recovered. He could feel a sudden increase in knowledge in his mind. Moreover, in his Awareness, there was a huge rune faintly emitting white light. It was the Runic Heartprint.

This Runic Heartprint was very mysterious. It floated in the Awareness and did not interfere in Merlin’s Spell Model and the Flame Maxim. Furthermore, upon closer inspection, he could see that there were numerous mysterious runes on the surface of the Runic Heartprint, faintly arranging into countless Runic Magic Circles to protect the Runic Heartprint.

These Runic Magic Circles must have been the Great Wizard Fidel’s painstaking effort. Its purpose was to protect the Runic Heartprint so even if any accident happened, the Runic Heartprint would still be intact, and the Great Wizard Fidel’s lifetime of effort would not be wasted.

In addition to the protection of the Runic Magic Circle, Merlin could not destroy the Runic Heartprint either. However, Merlin was very satisfied with everything else.

The Runic Heartprint was different from the Flame Maxim and could be easily controlled by Merlin. If he used the Runic Heartprint, he could see a white imprint gradually appear on his forehead, which seemed to make Merlin appear full of mystery.

The Runic Heartprint indeed had a great deal of knowledge regarding runology, which was incredibly valuable. To Spell Casters who wholeheartedly studied runology, this was a priceless treasure. All this knowledge was the Great Wizard Fidel’s comprehension and understanding of runology, and the Spell Casters who liked runology would be able to advance by leaps and bounds, greatly enhancing their comprehension of runology.

However, to Merlin, there was not much use. What he really took a fancy to was that the Runic Heartprint would be able to help Merlin master runes. Regardless if he did not know anything about runes, with this Runic Heartprint, he could even arrange powerful Runic Magic Circles.

“Let’s see if this Runic Heartprint really is as wondrous as it seemed.”

Merlin took out the Runic Magic Disc he received at the beginning from his ring. It was just an ordinary Runic Magic Disc but since Merlin did not know about runes and did not do any research about runes, this Runic Magic Disc had become a mere decoration. Merlin also had no way to activate the Runic Magic Circle in the Runic Magic Disc.

“Runic Heartprint!”

Merlin chanted in a low voice and activated the Runic Heartprint. Immediately, the Runic Heartprint became more distinct in the middle of Merlin’s forehead, and runes began to enter the Runic Magic Disc one by one.

“Hum hum hum.”

Instantly, the Runic Magic Disc in Merlin’s hands began to activate, and the Runic Magic Circle in the Runic Magic Disc rapidly began its arrangement. Even though Merlin did not know runology, he knew that this Runic Heartprint was incredibly powerful!

The Runic Heartprint enabled a Spell Caster who did not know anything about runology to become a master in runology in an instant. All sorts of Runic Magic Circles could be easily arranged.

“Good, good. I’ve never thought that it was actually true. With this Runic Heartprint, I’ll be able to activate any Runic Magic Circle no matter how complicated it is!”

Merlin was overjoyed. He did not understand runology so he had to forcefully break any Runic Magic Circles he encountered, which was extremely troublesome. Moreover, some incredibly complicated and powerful Runic Magic Circles were not inferior to other powerful Magic Abilities and were extremely tough to forcefully break.

Now that he had the mysterious Runic Heartprint, he had nothing to fear regarding Runic Magic Circles anymore. After all, the Great Wizard Fidel had reached the peak in the comprehension of runology. The Great Wizard Fidel would even be able to reach the peak of the Great Wizards by relying on runes and become second only to those great legends!

“It’s time to leave!”

Merlin was very satisfied after obtaining the Runic Heartprint. He did not return to the seventh floor but instead drew a picture in the air inside the small room itself, fiercely activating the Runic Heartprint.

Instantly, mysterious runes from the Runic Heartprint shot out and formed a Runic Magic Circle. This was a simple Transport Magic Circle that Merlin could easily arrange by using the Runic Heartprint.

Then, Merlin walked into the Runic Magic Circle. White light wrapped around Merlin, and he instantly disappeared from the Runic Magic Circle.

Chapter 396: Runology

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Outside the Runic Tower, several Spell Casters saw the light on the seventh floor, which showed that Merlin had entered the seventh floor again and was starting to attempt to conquer the seventh floor of the Runic Tower.

“As expected of Wizard Merlin. He can even enter the seventh floor of the Runic Tower at will. I thought that Wizard Merlin entered by fluke the previous time. Who would have thought that he would be able to enter the seventh floor again? Looks like Merlin’s strength enabled him to easily enter the seventh floor!”

“Wizard Merlin didn’t manage to conquer the seventh floor previously. I wonder what the result is this time?”

The Spell Casters outside the Runic Tower came to try their luck in conquering the Runic Tower. However, now that Merlin had entered the seventh floor, they simply watched the outcome from the outside.

“Rumble.”

Suddenly, the entire Runic Tower began to shake. Many Spell Casters were shocked and did not know what was happening. However, it stopped just as suddenly as it had started. Before some Spell Casters were even able to react, the shaking had stopped.

“What’s going on?”

“What just happened? What happened to the Runic Tower?”

The shaking of the Runic Tower had just stopped, and several Spell Casters had not returned to their senses yet. However, they were astonished to find that the gate to the first floor of the Runic Tower was completely sealed.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

At the same time, several Spell Casters who were attempting the Runic Tower were transported out one by one. Even they did not know what was going on, and they all expressed confusion on their faces.

Some Spell Casters even tried to enter the Runic Tower again but as they approached it, they were blocked by a thin layer of light. There was no way to enter.

Even if they wanted to break this layer of light, they would not be able to do so even with several Seventh-level Spell Casters.

“Oh, the Runic Tower must be sealed!”

“The Runic Tower is sealed? It’ll only seal after someone conquers the seventh floor. Are you saying that someone conquered the seventh floor and obtained the treasure that the Great Wizard Fidel left behind?”

“Wizard Merlin must’ve conquered the seventh floor!”

It was only speculation at first, but as more and more Spell Casters recalled the information about the Runic Tower, they came to the realization that the treasure of the seventh floor of the Runic Tower had been taken away by someone.

Besides Wizard Merlin, no one in the Dark Magic Region could conquer the seventh floor of the Runic Tower.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

Many Wizards were guessing and speculating outside the Runic Tower when a white light suddenly appeared outside Wizard Leo’s Tower. A figure staggered out from the white light.

“It really can transport me here!”

The figure that walked out of the white light was Merlin, who had just left the Runic Tower. He used the Runic Heartprint to arrange a Runic Magic Circle which directly transported him outside Wizard Leo’s Tower.

This had also helped him avoid several unnecessary troubles.

Merlin looked at the direction of the Runic Tower. He knew that after conquering the seventh floor and obtaining the Runic Heartprint, the entire Runic Tower would be sealed. This was a major event, and he was worried that the entire Dark Magic Region would be strongly affected.

Thus, he directly used the Runic Heartprint and arranged a Runic Magic Circle to return to Wizard Leo’s Tower.

Merlin hurried back to the Wizard Tower. Although Wizard Leo had died, his Wizard Tower was still around. According to the rules of the Dark Magic Region, once it was determined that a Spell Caster above the Fourth-level was dead, his Wizard Tower would be removed.

However, the Dark Magic Region was still under investigation, so the Wizard Tower could still exist for a year. If Merlin still had not become a Fourth-level Spell Caster after a year, then the Dark Magic Region would arrange other tutors for him.

With Merlin’s current potential, if other tutors were to be arranged to him, most of them would be Spell Casters above the Seventh-level from the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin did not think about those matters. He went directly to the room and began to check some content regarding runes in the Runic Heartprint.

Runology, alchemy, and potions were all said to have the same status as spells construction, especially runology, which was vast and profound. A Spell Caster proficient in runology could even challenge many powerful Spell Casters, which was incredibly unfathomable.

Merlin was not clear before but looking at the introduction of the Runic Heartprint now, he slowly began to gain an understanding of runology.

The core and the most fundamental source of power in runology was Mind Power! Mind Power was illusory. A general Spell Caster would use Mind Power to imitate Spell Model and stabilize Spell Models, but besides that, it did not seem to have any other function.

However, if one wanted to research runology and arrange Runic Magic Circles, Mind Power was essential.

Runes were, in fact, more like mysterious imprints. These imprints were activated by Mind Power in a special way, and then combined and arranged to form mysterious Runic Magic Circles.

This was a rather complicated process. Mind Power was illusory, and only the Spell Caster himself would be able to control it. Even Merlin's Matrix was unable to control the illusory Mind Power.

Since the Matrix could not control Mind Power, Merlin naturally could not rely on the Matrix to learn and research runology. However, after conquering the seventh floor of the Runic Tower and obtaining the Great Wizard Fidel's Runic Heartprint, Merlin could be considered to have a systematic understanding of runology.

Runology relied on Mind Power to activate runes. Originally, these runes were also illusory and could not interfere with matter. However, when countless runes were arranged in a specific way, changes could be formed.

Different Runic Magic Circles could use the power of different Elements such as Runic Thunder and Runic Wind which used Runic Magic Circles to grasp the power of the Elements. Thus, their power was not inferior to Spells or even Pandora Demon Abilities.

This was runology! If Wizards used Spell Models to absorb Elements and transform that into Magic Power, then releasing Spells was all about using the power in their own Spell Models.

The stronger the Spell Model, the stronger the Magic Power! However, runology was completely different. It used Runic Magic Circles to control the power of Elements. The more refined the Runic Magic Circle, the more perfect and stronger the arrangement, the more powerful it would be. There was no need to be a powerful Spell Caster.

In the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, the strongest First-level and Second-level Spell Casters who were proficient in runology would even be able to kill Seventh-level Spell Casters by using Runic Magic Circles!

Of course, such Wizards were rare. If the Runic Magic Circle was too complicated, it would require a terrifying amount of Mind Power. Furthermore, runes were much more complicated than Spells.

“It really is hard to research runology. Thankfully, I have the Runic Heartprint now, so I don’t have to spend my energy learning runes.”

Merlin had some knowledge of runology, and even more understanding of the Runic Heartprint.

This was the result of the Great Wizard Fidel life’s painstaking effort. It contained numerous Runic Magic Circles which could be activated at any time using the Runic Heartprint.

To Merlin, this was an extremely powerful casting tool. With the Runic Heartprint, Merlin no longer had to be afraid of being attacked of trapped by others who used Runic Magic Circles.

Merlin looked at the Runic Heartprint repeatedly and was relieved when he confirmed that he could indeed freely control the Runic Heartprint.

However, even with the Runic Heartprint, it was not enough. Merlin did not have any advantage in the chaos that would follow. Furthermore, Darkness Eye still consumed the power of the Flame Maxim unceasingly.

Therefore, the most important thing now was to construct Fourth-level spells as soon as possible!

To construct a Fourth-level spell, he must first increase his Mind Power. Only when his Mind Power was strong enough would he be able to construct Fourth-level spells. Merlin’s ring contained thousands of portions of Mokra Potions, but he lacked the time to brew them.

Now was the perfect opportunity to brew potions. Thinking about this, Merlin took out the Mokra Potion materials from the ring and began to brew the potions in the peaceful Wizard Tower.

…

“Whoosh.”

In the silent forest, the falling maple leaves painted the entire forest red.

A black-robed figure slowly appeared from the maple forest. He looked around and walked to a thick maple tree and clapped it skillfully.

“Bang.”

The maple tree shook violently. At the same time, the thick layer of maple leaves on the ground was blown away by the strong wind, revealing a mysterious Runic Magic Circle. No one knew how long it had remained unused.

“I’ve finally found it! The Dark Magic Region really is hard to find. Fortunately, three Seventh-level Spell Casters from the

Dark Magic Region died at Blacksand Fort this time and I’ve obtained their Dark Magic rings. Otherwise, even if I found the Runic Magic Circle, I still wouldn’t be able to enter Dark Magic Region.”

This mysterious black-robed figure then took out a Dark Magic ring and used Mind Power to activate the Runic Magic Circle. The Dark Magic ring in his hands and the mysterious runes that flew out one by one corresponded to the Runic Magic Circle on the ground.

“Swoosh.”

A white light quickly enveloped the black-robed Wizard, and he disappeared in the blink of an eye.

Chapter 397: Troubled Times

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin returned to his senses from the haze. He had been brewing potions for a long time and after brewing a few portions, he started to use them.

Every time he consumed the potion, he would have to sleep for a period of time. Therefore, Merlin was currently in a dreamy state of being half asleep and half awake.

However, his Mind Power did grow at a rapid pace. The Mokra Potion effects also began to weaken a little but could still support Merlin's Mind Power growth. If he finished taking all the Mokra Potions, there would be no problem for his Mind Power to grow to the Sixth-level.

“The Mokra Potions have finished. I'll have to brew them again!”

Merlin looked at the Mokra Potion materials in the ring and found that there was still a large amount left as if they were uncountable. In this period, he could only vaguely remember that he took around thirteen portions of Mokra Potions.

As there were too many potions, Merlin did not check on the growth of his Mind Power and simply repeated the same actions of brewing the potions, consuming the potions, and sleeping throughout a period of time.

“Rumble.”

Just as Merlin was about to continue brewing the potions, he found that the entire Wizard Tower started shaking. He focused his eyes slightly and saw that there seemed to be some drastic changes outside the Wizard Tower.

“Whoosh.”

The Runic Heartprint appeared on Merlin’s forehead. Merlin quickly arranged the Runic Magic Circle and left the Wizard Tower directly.

…

The Dark Magic Region had always been peaceful with not many changes. It was impossible for the outside world to disturb them. If one wanted to enter the mysterious Dark Magic Region, one would need to go through the Runic Magic Circle by using the precious Dark Magic ring.

Besides the official members of the Dark Magic Region who had the Dark Magic ring, outsider Spell Caster would not have the Dark Magic ring at all. Without the Dark Magic ring, it was impossible to enter the Dark Magic Region.

As such, the peace and calmness of the Dark Magic Region had been maintained for hundreds of years.

Now, the peace of the Dark Magic Region had been broken. The entire sky seemed to be shrouded in a faint light where numerous mysterious runes flashed by.

This was the activation of the Runic Magic Circle which protected the Dark Magic Region. This huge Runic Magic Circle was personally arranged by the Great Wizard Fidel, and rumor had it that it could even block attacks from Great Wizards.

At this time, in the sky shrouded by the Runic Magic Circle, a huge black cat slowly walked in the air and spoke. Its voice reached the ears of every Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region.

“There’s a foreign invasion!”

This huge black cat was the spirit of the Runic Magic Circle in the Dark Magic Region stone tablet, Didimoss. As the spirit of the Runic Magic Circle in the Dark Magic Region, the black cat Didimoss was clear about anyone trying to enter the Dark Magic Region.

“Foreign invasion? How could that be? How long has it been since the Dark Magic Region has been discovered and invaded by foreign enemies?”

“Even the Runic Magic Circle has been activated. Besides Sir Didimoss, only Wizard Delma, the only Ninth-level Spell Caster in our Dark Magic Region can activate the Runic Magic Circle. However, Wizard Delma hasn’t shown himself for a long time. Would he simply activate the Runic Magic Circle like that?”

Many Spell Casters were shocked to see the black cat Didimoss in the air. These Spell Casters were no strangers to Didimoss, the spirit of the Runic Magic Circle that the Great Wizard Fidel had personally created. It could be the oldest existence in the Dark Magic Region.

At the same time, the black cat Didimoss controlled the big Runic Circle, silently guarding the entire Dark Magic Region.

“Damn it! It’s another damn Runic Magic Circle. The Dark Magic Region really is a spell casters’ organization that’s most proficient in runology. It could trap me and make things so difficult for me.”

A black-robed Spell Caster stood out conspicuously under the Runic Magic Circle. He had been firmly locked up by the Runic Magic Circle.

The Runic Magic Circle controlled by Didimoss could bring out the greatest power. Even Great Wizards would not be able to break it, much less this mysterious Spell Caster.

The fluctuations on this mysterious Spell Caster was only the Seventh-level at best. He entered the Dark Magic Region for an unknown reason and had caught the attention of the black cat Didimoss.

Low-level Spell Casters were easily ignored by Didimoss but Spell Casters of the Seventh-level and above were very important to the black cat Didimoss.

After all, there were only a few Spell Casters of the Seventh-level and above in the entire Dark Magic Region, and Didimoss also knew who all of them were. However, this mysterious and unfamiliar Spell Caster was a Seventh-level Spell Caster, and also had the Dark Magic ring, so it was natural that it would arouse Didimoss’ suspicion.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

Several Seventh-level Spell Casters flew out from the highest Wizard Tower in the Dark Magic Region, including Wizard Morse. However, they did not know what was going on and could only see the black-robed Spell Caster currently imprisoned in mid-air.

The black-robed man imprisoned in the air had a sullen expression. Then, he sneered, took a deep breath, and shouted, “I’m a Seventh-level Wizard from Shadow Thorn, Wizard Tom!”

“Shadow Thorn?”

Perhaps the lower level Wizard did not know about Shadow Thorn but after hearing the declaration from the Spell Caster of Shadow Thorn as well as seeing his black Wizard robe and logo, the Spell Casters of the Seventh-level and above were very clear.

“It really is a Spell Caster from Shadow Thorn. What is he doing in our Dark Magic Region?”

“How did a Wizard from Shadow Thorn enter?”

There were many questions but under Didimoss’ oppression, the power of the Runic Magic Circle was gradually about to crush Tom.

At this time, Wizard Tom finally put away his arrogance and continued. “I was sent here by the grand elder to invite Wizard Delma from the Dark Magic Region. If you ask Wizard Delma to come out, everything will become clear.”

“Wizard Delma?”

The Seventh-level Spell Casters were stunned, but their expressions quickly became heavy. The lower level Spell Casters including Merlin did not know who Wizard Delma was.

“Wizard Delma? I’ve never heard of him before but judging by the attitude of those Seventh-level Wizards, he must be an important person in the Dark Magic Region. Could he be the one and only Ninth-level Wizard in the Dark Magic Region?”

Countless thoughts flashed past Merlin’s mind. He had gone to Blacksand Fort before and naturally knew that the Spell Caster trapped by Didimoss was a Wizard from Shadow Thorn.

“Alright, Didimoss, put Wizard Tom down.”

Without anyone’s notice, an energetic aged Spell Caster with a ruddy face appeared in the air. His eyes, especially, were as deep as the stars, leaving a profound impression on the others.

“Wizard Delma!”

The Seventh-level Spell Casters greeted immediately. Now, even the dullest Spell Casters knew that it was Wizard Delma standing before them, the strongest Wizard in the entire Dark Magic Region, the Ninth-level Spell Caster Wizard Delma!

Heeding Wizard Delma’s words, the black cat Didimoss nodded and gradually disappeared. The ever-present Runic Magic Circle shrouding the entire Dark Magic Region also slowly faded away.

Wizard Tom broke out of his restraints but his face was gloomy, and his eyes held some fear. As a Seventh-level Spell Caster from Shadow Thorn, how would he value a mere small-sized spell casters’ organization like the Dark Magic Region?

However, he never expected that the Runic Magic Circle of the Dark Magic Region would be so formidable. It was much more powerful than the Runic Magic Circle in Blacksand Fort and Shadow Thorn. He suspected that even the Great Wizards would be unable to easily break the Runic Magic Circle in the Dark Magic Region.

Therefore, Wizard Tom put aside his contempt and went up to Wizard Delma before saying lowly, “Wizard Delma, I believe you’ve already gotten information regarding Blacksand Fort. Ozmu was too unbridled and led Spell Casters to attack Blacksand Fort and even killed the Spell Casters in our southern Spell Caster world on the way. The Dark Magic Region also lost three Seventh-level Spell Casters. Thus, Shadow Thorn, Miracle City, and Blacksand Fort have sent Spell Casters to various spell casters’ organization to invite their strongest Spell Casters to discuss this major event in Miracle City. This is the image of Miracle City, Blacksand Fort, and Shadow Thorn signing a contract of an alliance. Please have a look, Wizard Delma.”

After speaking, Wizard Tom carved out a few simple runes, in which there were indeed three extremely large Spell Caster life forces that had jointly signed the agreement.

Wizard Delma’s eyes flickered slightly. He recognized the three Wizards who had signed the agreement. They were all Great Wizards from Shadow Thorn, Miracle City, and Blacksand Fort. The three large-sized spell casters’ organizations had really joined hands.

Wizard Delma could not refuse such an invitation. Otherwise, he would have to face the three large-sized spell casters’ organizations. It was an invitation on the surface but the fact was he had no choice but to go.

In the southern Spell Caster world, no one could go against the three large-sized spell casters' organizations!

“Alright, please wait a moment, Wizard Tom. I'll make some arrangements and follow you.”

Wizard Delma remained silent for a moment before responding slowly.

“Of course, as you wish, Wizard Delma.”

Wizard Tom smiled. As he expected, the Dark Magic Region did not dare to refuse the invitation of the three large-sized spell casters' organizations. This time, Miracle City, Shadow Thorn, and Blacksand Fort had suffered a huge loss. They naturally would not be willing to just let it go.

Originally, the three large-sized spell casters' organizations had been ready to go against Ozmu but now that this had happened, there were indeed some losses. However, it gave them a more appropriate reason to unite the entire southern Spell Caster world to deal with Ozmu together.

Below, Merlin also saw the images that Wizard Tom recorded in runes. Among the three Wizards, Merlin could only recognize one. That was the Great Wizard Utto, whom he saw in Blacksand Fort.

As he was a Great Wizard, Merlin had a very deep impression of Great Wizard Utto. Now, seeing that the Great Wizard Utto personally appeared to sign the agreement, the two other Spell Casters were obviously not simple either. There was a large possibility that they were also Great Wizards.

“These are troubled times. The three large-sized spell casters' organizations must be starting to act!”

Merlin secretly speculated that since Ozmu’s previous move was too large, it was impossible for the three large-sized spell casters’ organizations, the strongest in the southern Spell Caster world, to remain indifferent.

Perhaps Ozmu’s sudden action had disrupted their previous plans and delayed their own attack on Ozmu, but with this, they were able to unite the factions in the southern Spell Caster world closely.

“Let’s go, Wizard Tom!”

After Wizard Delma had finished his arrangements, he and Wizard Tom spared no time and quickly disappeared from sight.

Chapter 398: Fourth-Level Spell!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Peace returned to the Dark Magic Region but the departure of their Ninth-level Spell Caster still caused a lot of discussions. Perhaps others did not know what this meant, but Merlin, who personally experienced Blacksand Fort, knew exactly how serious this matter was.

“Ninth-level Spell Casters were invited, and the three large spell casters’ organizations have signed an agreement. They’re really going to act against Ozmu. They’ve gathered almost all the forces in the southern Spell Caster world!”

Merlin was very clear that if even a small spell casters’ organization like the Dark Magic Region was invited, it obviously meant that those three large-sized spell casters’ organizations were ready to act.

Ozmu could fight against almost all large spell casters’ organizations. Although it had great strength, the deeper reason laid in the fact that Ozmu’s old nest was too hidden. Even if large spell casters’ organizations wanted to destroy it, they could not as they cannot find the place.

This was somewhat different from the Dark Magic Region where one could kill a member of the Dark Magic Region and seize the Dark Magic ring to forcefully enter the Dark Magic Region. However, no one knew where Ozmu’s old nest was located as it was incredibly mysterious.

This time, it was different. Blacksand Fort knew where Ozmu’s old nest was. Perhaps it was because of this that Ozmu became reckless and decided to send Spell Casters led by the Black-White Great Wizard to attack Blacksand Fort.

Fortunately, Blacksand Fort also had a hidden trump card, which was a powerful Guardian Spirit that even the Black-White Great Wizard was no match against. The chaos in Blacksand Fort had instead brought together the forces in the southern Spell Caster world.

“Chaos is coming. I have to hurry and increase my Mind Power!”

Merlin returned to the Wizard Tower. This time, he frantically brewed potions day and night. As Merlin grasped the fire handling of potion-making and became more skillful, his success rate of brewing Mokra Potions also increased. What was originally a thirty percent success rate was increased to a nearly forty percent success rate.

Merlin was overjoyed by such a high success rate. Mokra Potions were extremely valuable, and although its effects had decreased now, it was still much more effective than the Bell Space and other potions.

He prepared several portions of Mokra Potions daily and used the next several days to consume the potion to increase his Mind Power.

Thus, Merlin’s Mind Power very quickly rose to the beginning stage of the Fifth-level, then to the middle stage of the Fifth-level, and continued to grow, gradually reaching the peak of the Fifth-level.

At this time, more than a month had passed. Wizard Delma never returned even once, and the southern Spell Caster world remained peaceful as always.

However, Merlin knew that behind the peace, a huge storm was brewing.

“Peak of the Fifth-level. I can try constructing Fourth-level Spells now!”

Merlin finally stopped brewing Mokra Potions. He had consumed almost half of the Mokra Potions that he had prepared, and his Mind Power had reached the peak of the Fifth-level.

A large amount of accumulation was needed to increase one’s Mind Power from the Fifth-level to the Sixth-level and it was impossible to do so in a short amount of time. Hence, Merlin did not continue brewing Mokra Potions and chose to construct spells instead.

At Merlin’s current Mind Power level, it was not difficult to construct Fourth-level spells at all. He could construct several Fourth-level spells. Although it was unlikely that he could successfully construct Six-Elemental spells, there was no problem constructing the most powerful Fourth-level spells.

The difference was that the Fourth-level spells that needed to be constructed were, in the end, ordinary Fourth-level spells that used the Maxim as well as consumed the power of the Flame Maxim to derive a completely new Fourth-level spell.

“Matrix, derive new Fourth-level Fire-type Spell Model!”

Merlin activated the Matrix and started to check the two hundred and more Fourth-level Fire-type Spell Models derived after he consumed the Flame Maxim.

In the beginning, due to Merlin’s insufficient Mind Power, he did not construct these Fire-type Fourth-level spells. However, it was different now. Merlin’s Mind Power had reached the peak of the Fifth-level and was enough to construct several Fourth-level spells.

Most of the two hundred or so Spell Models had very high compatibility. They were all at least ninety percent and above, and there were even some with a hundred percent compatibility.

The biggest difference between the derived Spell Models and ordinary Spell Models was compatibility. Moreover, by deriving a new Spell Model according to the previously constructed Spell Models, the compatibility could reach a hundred percent.

Now, Merlin had to choose a Spell Model with a hundred percent compatibility. He would only be able to fully bring out the power of a Spell Model that way.

Merlin looked closely at the Fire-type Spell Model which he had constructed before. The Zero-level spell Fireball, First-level spell Furious Flame, Second-level Sea of Purgatory Fire, and Third-level spell Condensed Fire.

Apart from the ordinary Fireball, all the other spells were extremely complicated and were Offensive spells. Their offensive power was outstanding among other spells.

In this way, Merlin's choice of his Fourth-level spells had to be extremely violent, have very strong Offensive power, and possess high compatibility. Among the two hundred or so Spell Models, Merlin only found two such spells which fit his criteria.

After careful screening, Merlin finally picked a Spell Model that was derived by the Matrix. It had a hundred percent compatibility with the Spell Model constructed by Merlin previously, and was frighteningly powerful.

Such a powerful Spell Model should be very complicated and extremely difficult to construct, but newly derived spells were not like that. Spells that were derived by the Spell Casters themselves according to the situation were very convenient to construct, and the difficulty would be greatly reduced as well.

Basically, as long as one could derive new spells by themselves and had sufficient Mind Power, then one would basically be able to simulate the success of a spell in the Awareness. It was very simple and was also one of the benefits of deriving a spell.

Since he chose the spell, Merlin began to maneuver all his Mind Power and concentrated in simulating the first derived Spell Model.

Time passed bit by bit. Although the derived Spell Model was a good simulation and was not too complicated, it still required a long period of time.

"Boom!"

An unknown amount of time passed before Merlin's Awareness shook fiercely. A huge Spell Model appeared in his Awareness, and countless Fire Elements frantically entered the new Spell Model, quickly converting into Magic Power.

“It finally succeeded! My first Fourth-level spell!”

Merlin could feel that his Awareness was currently full of raging flames. Compared to the Fourth-level and below spells constructed before, a Fourth-level spell really was quite different.

It was just a single Fourth-level Spell Model, but its power was almost equal to all the previous Spell Models. Of course, that did not include the Pandora Demon Ability.

Fourth-level spells were a qualitative improvement. Merlin could clearly feel that the Spell Model of newly constructed Fourth-level Fire-type spell greatly suppressed the other Spell Models in his Awareness.

“Let’s see how powerful it is.”

Merlin sucked in a breath and felt that some Magic Power had accumulated in the Spell Model, so he used his Mind Power to simulate it and immediately released the spell.

“Boom!”

Flames covered the sky, faintly descending and enveloping the entire room. Everything that was touched by the flames was reduced to ashes.

“How powerful! The power of the spell itself can rival the power of ordinary Sixth-level spells!”

Merlin was pleasantly surprised to see that the derived spell power was so terrifying. He also noticed that the ability to release a strengthened version of the spell after releasing three ordinary spells had disappeared.

Merlin rarely cast the strengthened version spells after he cultivated a powerful Pandora Demon Ability. Merlin did not know what caused the strengthened version spells and why there were strengthened version spells.

However, now, Merlin slowly understood.

It was because the previous spells did not have a hundred percent compatibility and could never reach the point where it was most compatible with the Spell Caster. Therefore, the power of the spell could not be maximized.

Previously, the strengthened spells helped Merlin to bring out the true power of the spell into play. Now, after the new spell was derived by the Matrix using data integration, the compatibility became almost a hundred percent, reaching the point of perfect compatibility.

Therefore, the Fourth-level Fire-type spell which Merlin had constructed could be used to its full power at any time. There was naturally no strengthened version of the spell because the spell itself was already at the pinnacle of its power.

“I never thought that derived spells would be able to use its full power! The spell was able to burn everything in the room into ashes. With this formidable power, this completely new Fourth-level spell shall be called Incinerating Fire.”

Merlin named this brand-new Fourth-level spell. Henceforth, there was a new Fourth-level spell in the world, Incinerating Fire!

Even in the future, Merlin could pass down Incinerating Fire, and make it a powerful spell unique to the Wilson clan.

Seeing the might of Incinerating Fire, it was indeed very powerful and could rival Sixth-level spells. However, it was not enough just by relying on the strength of the spell. There were still fire-type Pandora Demon Abilities!

Presently, Merlin only had Fiery Collapse, which strength was also quite strong. Although it was a Pandora Demon Ability that could not be combined with spells, it was suppressed by the Flame Maxim and forcefully fused into the Fire-type spells, so it also played a role in making the spells incredibly powerful.

Now, Merlin wanted to try and see if he could fuse Fiery Collapse into his newly constructed, brand-new Fourth-level spell, Incinerating Fire.

This kind of attempt was extremely important. Once successful, the power of Incinerating Fire would increase multiple folds.

Thinking about this, Merlin no longer hesitated and started to control Fiery Collapse.

“Fuse!”

Merlin immediately tried to fuse Fiery Collapse with Incinerating Fire.

Chapter 399: Derivation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Incinerating Fire was a Fourth-level spell that had a hundred percent compatibility with Merlin's previous spells. As for Fiery Collapse, it was a powerful Pandora Demon Ability.

Merlin now had a slight understanding of Pandora Demon Abilities. This mysterious and formidable power did not have to be specifically under certain spells but compatibility!

This kind of compatibility was virtually the same as the compatibility between spells. There was also compatibility between Pandora Demon Abilities and spells.

For example, it was absolutely impossible for Glacial Finger to be compatible with Fire-type spells. They were basically two different Elements and two different powers.

However, Glacial Finger could be compatible with Ice-type spells. Certain Ice-type spells had extremely high compatibility with Glacial Finger.

Therefore, with high compatibility, the Pandora Demon Ability could be successfully cultivated.

Merlin had now constructed a brand-new Fourth-level spell. Its prominent characteristic was that it conformed to Merlin's own characteristics as well as the characteristics of the spells he constructed in the past. As long as he successfully cultivated Pandora Demon Abilities for the previous spells, then there was no problem cultivating a Pandora Demon Ability for a Fourth-level spell with a hundred percent compatibility.

That included the merging of Fiery Collapse. Under the suppression of the Flame Maxim as well as the long amount of time it fused with Fire-type spells, the fusion between Fiery Collapse and Incinerating Fire was quite smooth.

“Phew…”

After a long moment, Merlin breathed out a sigh of relief. He held out his hand gently, and a flame emitting white light rose from his hand. It was Incinerating Fire!

“The fusion was a success. Incinerating Fire and Fiery Collapse merged, and its power was instantly raised to a level that’s comparable to a regular Seventh-level spell. However, this is merely the first form of Fiery Collapse!”

Just by relying on Incinerating Fire, the strength was comparable to a Sixth-level spell, much less by adding Fiery Collapse. The power instantly increased to the point of a Seventh-level spell.

Furthermore, it was just the first form of Fiery Collapse. There were still second and third forms of Fiery Collapse. Now that Merlin had constructed a Fourth-level spell, he could cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse.

Merlin still required the treasure from the ancient monument to cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse which was pale white. After all, the treasures needed to cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse were quite special.

“The third form of Darkness Eye can kill a regular Seventh-level Spell Caster! If Fiery Collapse is cultivated to its second form as well, its power would be terrifying. It might even be able to kill a regular Seventh-level Spell Caster.”

Merlin carefully thought in his heart that between Darkness Eye and Fiery Collapse, there was no comparison between the two types of Pandora Demon Abilities.

The power of Fiery Collapse might not be as powerful as Darkness Eye. However, if it was fused into a spell and coupled with the strength of the spell itself, its power would be quite considerable.

Moreover, the new Fourth-level spell was derived by Merlin. From then on, Merlin would no longer be a traditional Spell Caster. In the future, the Fifth-, Sixth-, and even Seventh-level and above Spell Casters would have no practical reference significance to Merlin.

That was because Merlin had already embarked on another path — a way to derive spells and understand the essence of Elements alone. It was a path to becoming a Great Legend!

In the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, the number of Spell Casters who started deriving from Fourth-level spells were quite rare. However, those Spell Casters were terrifying. Generally, Spell Casters who started deriving from Fourth-level spells did not simply aim to be Great Wizards, but the position above the Great Wizard – a Great Legend!

Only Great Legends could condense a Maxim and explore the essence and true meaning of spells. Deriving spells by oneself was the beginning of exploring the essence and true meaning of spells. They were better than Spell Casters who started deriving spells from the Seventh-level onward.

The probability of becoming a Legendary Wizard after starting to derive from Fourth-level spells was quite high.

Even Merlin himself could vaguely feel that the spells from ordinary Wizard were no longer suitable for him. After all, the Spell Casters who just merely constructed spells were simply too weak. In the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, ordinary Wizard used a combination of spells and Pandora Demon Abilities which could burst into incomparable power. That was the true strength of Wizards.

Unfortunately, the number of Spell Casters were rare now. All sorts of inheritances had been submerged in the long river of history. One of the most common Pandora Demon Abilities could make many Spell Casters go crazy. It simply could not be compared to the Spell Casters’ most glorious era.

Even in the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, only Merlin was a Wizard who was extremely valiant and had unlimited potential!

The fusion of Incinerating Fire and Fiery Collapse was successful but that did not mean the end. On the contrary, it was just the beginning. His Mind Power was enough to support him in constructing several new Fourth-level spells!

“I’ll need to consume some power of the Maxim to derive the spells. Although the power of the Maxim is extremely valuable, it’s not my own power. Only by deriving spells and constructing them in the Awareness would I be able to control this unique power! Next, I’ll derive a Fourth-level Darkness-type spell!”

Merlin took a deep breath. This time, he wanted to derive a Fourth-level Darkness-type spell.

Currently, Merlin had Zero-level spell Dark Mist, First-level Dark Light Realm, Second-level Darkness Tide, and Third-level Darkness Vortex.

These were all Hallucinating spells. If Merlin wanted to derive a new Darkness-type Spell, he should move in that direction if he wanted it to obtain a hundred percent compatibility.

Originally, Merlin already obtained a Fourth-level Darkness-type spell Darkness Nightmare in Abyss Fort. He even had Fifth- and Sixth-level Darkness-type spells. They were all extremely complicated and powerful spells.

Among them was a Fourth-level spell called Darkness Nightmare, which seemed to have reached the pinnacle of illusions. Thus, the Fifth-level and above Darkness-type spells began to develop in the direction of illusions and reality interfering with matter.

Merlin also considered ahead of time that the Fourth-level Darkness-type spell he wanted to derive should also be developed in this direction. Not only were Hallucinating spells strong but it could also influence a Seventh-level Spell Caster’s Mind Power.

Even if a Seventh-level Spell Caster could not be dragged into an illusion, he still had to be affected. Besides influencing, it also had to possess strong offensive power.

This was the Fourth-level Darkness-type spell that Merlin needed!

“Matrix, start the analysis. Derive all Fourth-level Darkness-type spells!”

“Beep, commence derivation!”

Deriving an entirely new spell required a large amount of time. Especially this time, deriving a Darkness-type spell seemed to be even more complicated, so the time required was even longer.

Merlin simply waited quietly.

After waiting for more than ten hours, the sky outside the Wizard Tower gradually darkened, and the Matrix finally finished deriving a new Darkness spell.

“Beep, a total of three hundred and forty-three Fourth-level Darkness-type Spell Models have been derived!”

The Matrix had derived more than three hundred Darkness-type spells. Merlin did not look at them immediately, but instead rushed to check on the Flame Maxim in his Awareness.

The change in the Flame Maxim was obvious. Merlin could clearly feel that it seemed to have become smaller. Deriving Darkness-type spells really did consume the Flame Maxim a little.

Currently, Merlin only had one Maxim. Therefore, this sole Flame Maxim was especially crucial. Every little loss could not be recovered.

“Only two more Fourth-level skill can be derived. Otherwise, I’m afraid the Flame Maxim will really be exhausted!”

Merlin secretly decided in his heart that after Darkness-type spells, he would only derive two other Fourth-level spells and no more. The Flame Maxim could be used but it could not be completely exhausted.

He would leave a little to better suppress Darkness Eye as well as Fiery Collapse, just in case of any accidents.

After looking at the Flame Maxim, Merlin focused his attention on the Fourth-level spells derived by the Matrix. These three hundred or so Fourth-level spells mostly had high compatibility, and there were several dozen with a hundred percent compatibility.

However, Merlin only selected a few spells that had a hundred percent compatibility. All these spells had powerful hallucination effects, and none was inferior to Darkness Nightmare.

In the end, Merlin chose a spell that could not only influence the mind of a Spell Caster but could also stimulate a slight strangling power, which could strangle a Spell Caster trapped in an illusion.

For this spell, Merlin named it Darkness Illusory Death!

Now that a brand-new spell was derived, the next step was to simulate it in his Awareness. Merlin had done this step countless times, so he was already very familiar with it.

Soon, he simulated Spell Model of Darkness Illusory Death in his Awareness and merged it with Darkness Heart. It also smoothly raised to the second stage as well.

For Darkness Heart, as long as a Fourth-level Darkness spell was constructed, it could reach the second stage directly. It was also the strongest form of Darkness Heart and could improve the strength of a spell by five to ten times.

This was quite frightening. Merlin’s Darkness spells were already powerful to begin with. Their destructive power could not be compared to Fire-type spells, but when it came to the degree of bizarreness and the effects of dealing with Spell Casters, Darkness spells were definitely the most powerful.

However, once a Spell Caster had reached the Seventh-level, his Mind Power would evolve, and the advantages of Darkness-type spells would be less obvious. As they were simply pure illusions, the advantages would turn into disadvantages as well.

However, Darkness Illusory Death was not purely an illusion as it also had the power of strangulation. Coupled with the amplification from Darkness Heart, it could also easily kill a regular Seventh-level Spell Caster!

“The two most important spells have been derived. The next choice would be much easier.”

A smile appeared on Merlin’s face. He had decided the next spell he would derive to be a Wind-type spell.

Chapter 400: Returning to the Ancient Monument I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In comparison, deriving a Wind-type spell was much simpler. In Merlin's Awareness, he had constructed Zero-level spell Gale, First-level spell Wind of Freedom, Second-level spell Light Breeze, and Third-level spell Shadow Gust.

These spells were speed enhancers and had distinctive features. If Merlin wanted to derive a new Fourth-level spell, it would need to have sufficient speed.

Moreover, a Fourth-level Wind-type spell had another feature, which was to enable flight. Currently, Merlin could only rely on the Flying casting tool to fly, but he was no match for Spell Casters above the Fourth-level in terms of speed.

The exception was if Merlin could merge with Flash Wind. However, this would consume too much energy. Flash Wind was not meant for speeding up journeys, but for battle. It was able to increase one's speed countless times in an instant.

Therefore, if Merlin were to construct a new Fourth-level Flying spell now, there was no doubt that his speed would increase. Furthermore, if it was combined with Flash Wind, Merlin would be even more elusive during battle. If his opponent did not have Binding spells, then no matter how strong they were, they would be of no threat to Merlin.

Thus, the third spell that Merlin derived was a Fourth-level Wind-type spell.

Following that, he activated the Matrix and began deriving a new Fourth-level Wind-type spell. This time, Merlin monitored the changes of the Flame Maxim at all times.

When the Matrix began to derive a new spell, Merlin clearly felt a change in the Flame Maxim. It really was diminishing bit by bit as it was consumed by the Matrix.

Presently, the Flame Maxim was simply being used as an “energy” to support the derivation of a new spell by the Matrix!

The Flame Maxim was not used up too much. It was the same as when he derived Darkness-type spells — the Maxim shrank a little, and the Fourth-level Wind-type spells were derived.

Merlin selected the spell with a hundred percent compatibility which had greater speed and enabled flight. He named it Rainbow Wind because once it was cast along with Flash Wind, it was like a rainbow beam of astonishing speed.

These newly derived spells had never been created by any Spell Caster before. Being unique, they belonged only to Merlin.

In the future, Merlin could pass these on as spells unique to the Wilson clan.

Once the Wind-type spell was derived, Merlin continued with deriving an Earth-type spell. This would be a Defensive spell and was crucial as well. Based on the current state of the Flame Maxim, it could only further support the derivation of one or two spells at most. If Merlin went all out, he could even use up the Flame Maxim entirely and construct all types of Fourth-level spells.

However, if the Flame Maxim disappeared, it would cause more harm than good, and was not worth it at all.

Therefore, Merlin could only derive this last Earth-type spell.

The features of an Earth-type spell were obvious. It possessed great defensive strength. The derived spells would also have high compatibility. In general, most Earth-type spells that were derived could achieve a hundred percent compatibility rate.

As it turned out, it was as Merlin had predicted. A majority of the Earth-type spells that the Matrix had derived had compatibility that was near a hundred percent.

This time, his choice was not so easy. Most of the spells were almost the same, having only subtle differences in certain aspects. Previously, Merlin’s Earth-type spells Earth Guard, Guardian Monument, Earth Veil, and Perfect Armor all shared a similar feature – they provided all-around protection.

Among the spells derived by the Matrix, the defense emphasis of the spells varied. Some were customized to defend from the front with terrifying capabilities whereas others were particularly effective in defending against a certain type of spell.

For spells that defended on all sides, their defensive capability on any one side certainly could not compare to those spells. Nevertheless, in terms of overall strength, they were the most powerful!

Naturally, Merlin chose a spell with all-around defenses. He gave it the name Rippling Armor. The reason for this was that the spell had a similar appearance to a suit of armor. Moreover, once Rippling Armor sustained a blow, ripples would spread across the armor as if it was water.

Each layer of these ripples would reduce the power of the attack by a margin. Through the progressive diminishing caused by the innumerable ripples, the force of the attack would dwindle unceasingly until it finally disappeared.

This was the greatest feature of Rippling Armor.

Furthermore, if it was combined with Pandora Demon Ability Fuse Earth, even the peak of the Seventh-level strength would have no way of overcoming Merlin’s Rippling Armor.

“Phew…”

Merlin let out a long sigh at last. He had now derived and constructed Incinerating Fire, Darkness Illusory Death, Rainbow Wind, and Rippling Armor – four Fourth-level spells in total. These were all derived by the Matrix through the consumption of the Flame Maxim.

There was just a small ball left of the Flame Maxim. Merlin decided that before he obtained a new Maxim, he would not exploit the Flame Maxim to derive the remaining Thunder-type and Ice-type spells.

Although Merlin was currently still not a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he had already constructed four newly derived spells. Merlin’s abilities were greatly improved. All four spells could be merged with a Pandora Demon Ability. If Merlin were to battle with Kleis once more, he did not have to worry even without activating the third form of Darkness Eye.

At the standard of Fourth-level spells, Merlin’s utilization of the Matrix to derive spells was truly the greatest advantage. He had become frightening once more. Even if Kleis had cultivated a scary special Pandora Demon Ability, he was likewise still at the stage of the Fourth-level. Merlin, even without Darkness Eye, was not inferior to Kleis!

This was the double effect of Merlin’s derivation of new spells and his Pandora Demon Abilities. Of course, if Kleis was able to successfully cultivate the fourth form of Spatial Blade, Merlin would be no match for him. However, only Spell Casters above the Seventh-level would be able to cultivate the fourth form of a special Pandora Demon Ability.

Otherwise, one would end up like Wizard Leo, who had forcibly activated the fourth form of Darkness Eye and died from the backlash.

Merlin sorted out his abilities. In the past, his powers were in a disorder for he had spells, Pandora Demon Abilities, the Flame Maxim, and even his fortified body.

These strengths were all scattered. As for now, Merlin had gradually brought together spells and Pandora Demon Abilities, completely merging them. The outstanding quality of power in Merlin’s spells was developed to the fullest.

Even Kleis could not compare to the spells Merlin had constructed in terms of Fourth-level spells. Thus, by adding his Pandora Demon Abilities, Merlin could enhance the might of his spells to the peak of the Seventh-level. Of course, this only applied to Wind-type, Darkness-type, and Earth-type spells. As for Fire-type Fiery Collapse, it was still at its first form. At best, it was equivalent to an average

Seventh-level spell and was still far from the peak of the Seventh-level.

“The second form of Fiery Collapse – it’s time for another trip to the ancient monument.”

Back then, Merlin clearly recalled that when he left the ancient monument, the flame sprite mentioned that if he wanted to cultivate the second and third form of Fiery Collapse, he would have to visit the ancient monument once more. This was because the treasures that enabled the cultivation of the second and third form of Fiery could only be found there.

As he thought of this, Merlin stood up immediately and left the tower.

The Dark Magic Region was as tranquil as before, with no trace of a tense atmosphere, for it could be considered very isolated. Other than the Spell Casters above the Seventh-level at the higher ranks, not many Spell Casters knew about the situation outside.

Most Spell Casters stayed silently in the Dark Magic Region. Here, there were various cultivation resources such as spells, potions, runology, and so on. Naturally, not many Spell Casters would head out voluntarily, and outsiders who came in were undoubtedly uncommon in the Dark Magic Region.

As a result, most Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region had no knowledge of what the situation outside was like. Only the Seventh-level Spell Casters of the higher levels would occasionally leave the Dark Magic Region to inquire about the developments outside.

In particular, during recent times, even the sole Ninth-level Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Delma, had left the Dark Magic Region. Obviously, a great change was brewing, so the higher-ups of the Dark Magic Region would frequently go outside to get updates.

Although Merlin had not left the Dark Magic Region, he knew that chaos was imminent. The great change in the entire southern Spell Caster world and the battle with Ozmu was not as simple as one might imagine. The entire southern Spell Caster world would be altered, and every Spell Caster would be embroiled in the conflict.

“Buzz buzz buzz.”

The Runic Heartprint appeared on his forehead. Within the Runic Heartprint, Merlin instantly created a Runic Magic Circle. These Runic Magic Circles were originally left behind in the Runic Heartprint. Now that Merlin controlled it, he was able to control the Runic Magic Circles within.

The mysterious Runic Magic Circle began to gradually twinkle with white light, following which it rapidly engulfed Merlin. A powerful pulling force immediately absorbed Merlin into the Runic Magic Circle.

“Whoosh.”

In the blink of an eye, Merlin’s figure had disappeared from the Dark Magic Region.

…

In the dense mountain forest, lush, towering trees grew branches heavy with leaves. Birds in flight landed on the canopy and flitted around playfully, chirping constantly.

“Swoosh.”

A white ray suddenly flickered. Soon, a black-robed figure stepped out from the white light, descending firmly onto the ground.

“There’s a Runic Magic Circle here too? How many of these did the Dark Magic Region set up in the beginning?”

This figure was Merlin, who had just left the Dark Magic Region. He had followed the Runic Magic Circle of the Runic Heartprint, roughly determined the direction of the ancient monument, then selected a Runic Magic Circle that was in the general direction.

He did not think that he would be transported so far, immediately reaching the jungle where the ancient monument was.

Merlin turned back and glanced at the ground. Underneath the thick carpet of fallen leaves, there was a buried Runic Magic Circle. It was through this Runic Magic Circle that Merlin had arrived here.

It was obvious that this Runic Magic Circle had not been used for many years. If Merlin had not utilized the Runic Magic Circle in the Runic Heartprint, he would not have known about this Runic Magic Circle.

Back when the Great Wizard Fidel had founded the Dark Magic Region, the main way of entering and exiting was through Runic Magic Circles. Furthermore, in the countless years to come, the Dark Magic Region had set up an unknown number of Runic Magic Circles outside. Now, no one knew how many Runic Magic Circles were arranged in the beginning.

This was also due to the considerations of that time. If the Dark Magic Region was under attack where the attackers had successfully broken through the protection of the Runic Magic Circle, the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region could escape in an instant through the Runic Magic Circles by transporting to all sorts of different locations.

These points were all considered by the Great Wizard Fidel. By relying on the Runic Magic Circles, the Dark Magic Region had held on to its mystery for so many years and had not been under much threat since.

It must be said that when the Great Wizard Fidel founded the Dark Magic Region, he had thought of everything. Thus, even if the influence of the Dark Magic Region had declined by much, it did not receive many threats.

“Hmm? The ancient monument should be somewhere nearby up ahead!”

Merlin examined his surroundings. Just as he was looking for the ancient monument, he suddenly felt the presence of the flame sprite. Only those who had cultivated Fiery Collapse would have such a reaction when they were near the flame sprite.

It was clear that the ancient monument was not far from where Merlin stood! As he thought of this, Merlin shut his eyes lightly, carefully sensing the fluctuations of the flame sprite. Thereafter, he determined the direction and walked forward.

Chapter 401: Returning to the Ancient Monument II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the quiet jungle, a figure in black appeared.

“Looks like this is it!”

Merlin looked around him and could vaguely, feel a sense of familiarity from his memory. This was where the ancient monument had been. However, now there was only flat ground covered all over with a thick carpet of dead leaves. How could there be an ancient monument here?

“Rise!”

Merlin furrowed his brow, following which he waved his hand. Instantly, the fallen leaves were quickly spun by a whirlwind, drifting to the sides. An empty clearing appeared on the ground.

In the clearing, there was a small dirt mound. Merlin’s eyes brightened for after this mound appeared, the feeling in his heart became even stronger.

“The ancient monument must be here, only for some unknown reason it had sunk in, leaving only a small part above the ground. If I hadn’t come here before, it wouldn’t have been easy to find.”

Merlin mumbled to himself. He had already discerned that this small dirt mound was where the ancient monument had been, only for some reason, it had gradually sunk underground and was covered by the fallen leaves.

Back then, there had been a passage in the ancient monument, but now even the passage had been buried. Nonetheless, this did not faze Merlin.

“Open up!”

Merlin roared out in a low voice. His figure leaped forward in an instant, becoming a black flash as the energy in his entire body exploded furiously.

“Rumble.”

The loud sound reverberated in the jungle. Merlin was currently using the pure strength of his body. He was already very strong. In one strike, the loose soil immediately collapsed inward and revealed a deep-reaching passage which headed downward.

“So, there’s a passage!”

A smile tugged at the corner of his mouth. In the past, he had entered through the passage. Now, he had merely gauged the vicinity of the passage to directly force a way in.

Damp air came from within the deep passage. Although dead leaves and loose dirt covered the passage, there was still moisture which seeped inside.

Merlin entered the passage and felt a cool, gloomy force. He knew that there were patterned spiders and other guardian monsters in the ancient monument but with his current abilities, he should be able to easily deal with even the strongest guardian monsters.

“Squeak squeak.”

Indeed, in a short moment, Merlin heard a strange noise up ahead, following which patterned spiders appeared in the passage one after another, blocking Merlin’s path.

These patterned spiders had incomparably vibrant colors. Each of them had a large frame. Upon seeing Merlin, a blood-red look flashed in their eyes, and they appeared overjoyed.

In their eyes, Merlin was a delicious feast!

“Hmph!”

Merlin snorted coldly. A raging layer of flames immediately flared up around him. Wherever the Fourth-level spell Incinerating Fire went, the patterned spiders had no way of withstanding it, each being burnt to ashes.

Perhaps to the Merlin of the past, these patterned spiders were formidable, but to the current Merlin, they were barely worth a mention. Wherever he passed by, the patterned spiders were reduced to ashes.

“How weak!”

Soon enough, the patterned spiders were all burned to ashes. Merlin continued forward, and he quickly reached a flame-shaped statue.

This flame-shaped statue was life-like and detailed especially when Merlin arrived near it. It began to twist gradually, and a beam of firelight shot out wildly from the statue.

This firelight rapidly took shape, and it was the flame sprite that he had met back then in the ancient monument!

The flame sprite was surrounded by a furious burning blaze. As it saw Merlin, a stunned expression crossed its face. Following that, the flame sprite carefully sized Merlin up, and asked in a bewildered and uncertain voice, “I remember you. Back then in this ancient monument, you’re Wizard Merlin who cultivated Fiery Collapse! You’ve already become a Fourth-level Spell Caster?”

The flame sprite found it hard to believe. How long was Merlin gone? At most, it had been a mere few years’ time, and back then, Merlin was only a First-level Spell Caster.

Merlin shook his head lightly. “I’m still not yet a Fourth-level Spell Caster, only I’ve managed to construct a Fourth-level Fire-type spell.”

“You’ve constructed a Fourth-level Fire-type spell?”

The flame sprite’s eyes brightened as fluctuations emerged around it. Anyone could clearly see that it was ecstatic.

“Which is to say, you’ve come here now to cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse?”

“That’s right. I’m here to cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse. The treasures that enable me to do so can only be found here in the ancient monument!”

Merlin did not deny this. Once he had cultivated the second form of Fiery Collapse, it would be a great blessing to the flame sprite as well. This was because once Fiery Collapse had reached the second form, the binding of the entire ancient monument would gradually vanish, ultimately allowing the flame sprite to achieve freedom.

This was the opportunity that the flame sprite had dreamed of!

Perhaps because the flame sprite was overjoyed, it flitted around constantly, and a scorching force could vaguely be felt in the air.

“Yes, yes, yes! The day is finally here. I’ve waited such a long time, and now I have a chance to escape at last. Wizard Merlin, I’ll bring you to the obstacle. Only after clearing that obstacle can you obtain the various treasures within for the cultivation of the second form of Fiery Collapse!”

The flame sprite could wait no longer to bring Merlin to attempt the obstacle.

Merlin nodded. Previously, when he first cultivated Fiery Collapse, he had to go through an obstacle as well. Naturally, this time, in order to cultivate the second form, he also had to complete an obstacle.

Merlin did not know much about this ancient monument. He merely knew that it was left behind by a great Spell Caster named Wizard Dowland. According to Merlin’s conjecture, Wizard Dowland should also be a Great Wizard!

Only a Great Wizard would have the ability to leave behind such a massive ancient monument and set up various spells and techniques within which lasted even after a thousand years. Most Spell Casters would have no way of achieving this.

The flame sprite quickly brought Merlin through many passages until they came before a stone room. Inside the stone room, there was a gray monster which resembled a hedgehog currently in a deep slumber.

“Snap.”

The hedgehog-like monster seemed to have sensed the arrival of Merlin and the Flame Sprite and gradually woke up.

“Hmm? A puppet?”

Seeing this hedgehog-like monster, Merlin could feel its lifeless force as well as traces of severe energy. Only those puppets would emit such a force.

This hedgehog monster before him was a powerful puppet!

“Buzz.”

Without warning, the eyes of the hedgehog puppet flashed with a red glow as if it had come alive. Thereafter, it’s cold eyes flicked open and fixed upon Merlin!

Chapter 402: Pursuit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The hedgehog was merely a puppet, but in the instant that its eyes flicked open, Merlin could clearly feel a boundless surge of Fire Element fluctuations.

This meant that the powers of this puppet were rather terrifying. After all, during the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, even a puppet would be a formidable presence.

There were even puppets which went against the natural order and were evenly matched with Great Wizards! However, those type of puppets had long vanished, and no one was able to obtain such a fearsome puppet anymore.

The full abilities of the hedgehog puppet before his eyes were only equivalent to a Sixth-level Spell Caster.

“Wizard Merlin, be careful. This hedgehog puppet is powerful indeed!”

The flame sprite softly warned Merlin once again, for it had an unparalleled familiarity with the hedgehog puppet. The flame sprite hoped that Merlin would complete this obstacle and obtain the treasures for the cultivation of Fiery Collapse so that it would be set free, but it was unable to command this puppet. Therefore, it was powerless, and could only silently pray for Merlin’s success.

“Whoosh.”

After it opened its eyes, the hedgehog puppet did not seem to slow down at all, rushing toward Merlin without warning. It was so fast that even Merlin was a little taken aback.

Nevertheless, no matter how fast the hedgehog puppet was, it could not compete with Merlin’s Flash Wind.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin’s figure immediately appeared behind the hedgehog puppet, after which he slammed down with one hand.

“Boom!”

Endless raging flames turned into a sea of fire which covered the hedgehog puppet. These flames contained the power of Fiery Collapse, and its might was extremely frightening.

Furthermore, this was the Fourth-level spell Incinerating Fire. Everything the spell encountered was reduced to ashes. This hedgehog puppet, even if it was transfigured from an extremely extraordinary material, had no way of withstanding the full explosive strength of Merlin’s Incinerating Fire which was merged with Fiery Collapse. It became ashes in the blaze.

“It’s defeated?”

After the flames had gradually died out, the flame sprite’s mouth was agape as if it found it hard to believe. The powerful hedgehog puppet was reduced to ashes with barely a whimper?

However, after having seen Merlin’s Incinerating Fire and Fiery Collapse which was combined into the spell, the flame sprite sensed that its own Fire Element seemed to be stirring.

“What a powerful spell! Even the hedgehog puppet could not defend against a single attack!”

Upon seeing that Merlin had defeated the hedgehog puppet, the flame sprite was astounded but it still smiled and said, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve defeated the hedgehog puppet so you may enter the stone room to cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse!”

Merlin looked at the room and nodded, following which he came before the stone room.

“Rumble.”

After the hedgehog puppet had died, the stone door slowly opened, revealing a cramped room behind. Nonetheless, this small room was filled with precious treasures.

They were all Fire-type treasures. They were different in some aspects from when Merlin had cultivated the first form of Fiery Collapse back then, but mostly they just had a stronger effect.

Cultivating Fiery Collapse using these treasures would allow one to achieve the second form of Fiery Collapse quickly!

After looking through some of these treasures, Merlin bobbed his head. “Yes, I’ll be able to cultivate the second form of Fiery Collapse now, but I might need some time.”

Merlin looked at the flame sprite as he spoke calmly.

The flame sprite nodded. It knew very well about Fiery Collapse. Cultivation would take a long time. Even putting aside the rest of the process, the assimilation of the treasures alone would take no small amount of time.

Therefore, Merlin shut the stone doors, and patiently cultivated the second form of Fiery Collapse by himself in the stone room. The flame sprite waited outside, and would immediately know if anything happened.

In particular, the flame sprite’s eyes revealed its extraordinary longing. It had been trapped in the ancient monument for far too long. Now that it finally had a rare chance to escape, naturally, it would be filled with desire.

One day, two days, three days…

In the blink of an eye, five days had gone by. However, in the stone room, Merlin seemed not to have moved at all. It was extremely quiet in the room, and there was not a single sound.

“What happened? Has the cultivation failed?”

The flame sprite was getting rather anxious. It had been five days but there was not the slightest movement in the stone room.

The flame sprite longed to enter the stone room and take a look, but Wizard Dowland had arranged everything in its place from the start, and the flame sprite had no way of entering the stone room.

Just as the flame sprite was becoming fretful and restless, the entire stone room began to tremble violently. At the same time, wisps of pale white flames emerged, burning from the cracks of the stone room.

“Pale white flames – this is the second form of Fiery Collapse!”

The flame sprite was overjoyed. It was familiar with Fiery Collapse. The first form was white flames whereas the second form consisted of pale white flames.

As for the third form of Fiery Collapse, it would be translucent. Therefore, seeing that pale white flames had appeared within the stone room, one could roughly determine that Merlin had succeeded in his cultivation.

“Rumble.”

Indeed, Merlin’s figure appeared before the flame sprite after the stone doors were opened. Although Merlin’s complexion seemed to be somewhat drained, his eyes burned fervently, and he looked ecstatic.

“Is it a success?”

As soon as the flame sprite saw Merlin, it could not wait to ask.

“It’s a success!”

A smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s mouth. Following that, he lightly stretched out a hand. His fingers were entwined with pale white flame – it was the second form of Fiery Collapse.

“You’ve succeeded indeed. Now we can head to the flame-shaped statue. Using the second form of your Fiery Collapse, activate the passage to leave the ancient monument!”

The flame sprite’s voice revealed its irrepressible excitement.

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly yet he did not follow the flame sprite’s orders. Instead, he asked the flame sprite, “I wonder how would I cultivate the third form of Fiery Collapse?”

“The third form? Wizard Dowland did not speak of this back then but he had only mentioned that one could use the second form of Fiery Collapse to access a secret place within the flame-shaped statue. The third form of Fiery Collapse is hidden there.”

Upon hearing what the flame sprite had said, Merlin pondered the matter for a long moment. He had not received any clues regarding the third form of Fiery Collapse, and merely knew that he would still have to cultivate the third form in the ancient monument. In other words, the ancient monument might still contain treasures for the cultivation of the third form of Fiery Collapse.

“Let’s go to the flame-shaped statue and we’ll find out.”

The flame sprite could wait no longer and urged Merlin repeatedly.

After a long moment of consideration, Merlin did not have a better plan. His understanding of the ancient monument could never surpass the flame sprite’s. Thus, he followed behind the flame sprite as they hurriedly walked toward the flame-shaped statue.

Before the flame-shaped statue, Merlin stood quietly. The flame sprite hovered beside him.

“Channel the full flames of the second form of Fiery Collapse into the flame-shaped statue to open the passage and to obtain the third form of Fiery Collapse. If you don’t believe me, here’s a Runic Magic Circle which was left behind by Wizard Dowland back then.”

The flame sprite’s words caused Merlin to look at the flame-shaped statue. There were a few mysterious runes, which true enough, mentioned that the third form of Fiery Collapse was linked to the flame-shaped statue.

Although he still harbored some suspicions, Merlin did not overthink it and began to extend his fair palm. Immediately, pale white flames surged out rapidly from his palm.

The flames burned furiously, containing terrifying might in every wisp. If it was combined with Incinerating Fire, its power would become even more fearsome and would be comparable to the peak of the Seventh-level.

However, even such petrifying flames could not induce any changes in the flame-shaped statue as they burned steadily. This showed that the statue was made of a substantial material.

After a moment, a change finally occurred to the flame-shaped statue. Mysterious runes began to emerge quickly, corresponding with the runes on the flame sprite’s body.

“Crack.”

Finally, the runes on the flame sprite’s body disappeared. It began to bellow with laughter, and its voice was even shaky. Anyone could see that the flame sprite was excited.

“Haha, I’ve finally escaped. I can leave this d*mn place!”

The blaze on the flame sprite’s body flared up countless times over in an instant and it became a Flame Being which was the same size as Merlin. Its body was suspended in mid-air, which was a strange sight.

Merlin had always felt that something was wrong about the flame sprite, but he did not know what it was. In the moment the flame-shaped statue shattered, a beam of light shot toward Merlin.

This was a narrow beam of firelight which combined with Merlin’s flames. In that instant, a message materialized in Merlin’s mind.

It was this message that caused Merlin’s face to change greatly as he turned his gaze toward the flame sprite.

“You need the flame sprite to cultivate the third form of Fiery Collapse!”

This was the message left in Merlin’s mind. That trace of flame was obviously left behind by Wizard Dowland, only for some unknown reason, it was contained in the flame-shaped statue.

In fact, Merlin had already faintly guessed that this was all orchestrated by the flame sprite. It only wanted to leave the ancient monument so it had been deceiving Merlin from the start.

It was true that the cultivation method of the third form of Fiery Collapse was hidden in the flame-shaped statue. However, the flame sprite knew what it was long ago. Namely, the flame sprite itself was the price that needed to be paid for the cultivation.

In order to escape its bonds, the flame sprite slipped the message regarding the third form of Fiery Collapse left behind by Wizard Dowland into the flame-shaped statue.

The flame-shaped statue was also the place where the flame sprite was trapped. Once it was shattered, the flame sprite would be set free.

This time, Merlin had been duped. In the instant that he broke open the flame-shaped statue, the flame sprite had already opened the passage and rushed outside at its greatest speed.

By the time Merlin learned of the message left behind by Wizard Dowland, it was too late. The flame sprite had already escaped from the ancient monument.

“Trying to escape? I’m afraid it’s not that easy!”

Merlin was in a rage. He did not expect that the flame sprite would make a fool of him. In order to cultivate the third form of Fiery Collapse, what he needed was the flame sprite.

It was clear that the flame sprite had been captured by Wizard Dowland on purpose and left behind for future Spell Casters to cultivate the third form of Fiery Collapse.

It was just that the flame sprite had somehow learned of Wizard Dowland’s plan and made meticulous preparations. Ultimately, Merlin had fallen for its trick, unwittingly releasing the flame sprite.

“Swish.”

Merlin’s figure quickly flew through the passage as he gave chase. In terms of speed, he would not lose to anyone. As long as he could still sense the flame sprite’s presence, he did not need to worry about losing track of it.

However, the flame sprite was also unbelievably fast. As soon as Merlin had rushed out of the ancient monument, he saw that the flame sprite had flown into the air, fleeing into the distance at top speed.

“Rainbow Wind!”

Merlin narrowed his eyes as his body gradually floated into the air as well, following which he transformed into a rainbow beam, chasing after the flame sprite into the distance.

One was in front, one was behind. The two figures had incredible speed. Merlin was able to lock onto the flame sprite’s force. No matter where it fled, it could not escape Merlin’s pursuit.

“Go on and run. I’ll see how far you can run!”

Merlin was furious. The flame sprite was key to cultivating the third form of Fiery Collapse. Once it was gone, it would be impossible for Merlin to cultivate it.

Having been fooled by the flame sprite, Merlin was incomparably sullen. He did not say a word, only chasing after the flame sprite silently.

“This isn’t good. If we keep on flying like this, I’ll be caught in the end!”

The flame sprite glanced behind toward Merlin, full of agitation. It had initially thought that after a hard-won escape from the binds of the ancient monument, it could live its life in leisure, resuming its free life once again.

It had now successfully escaped from the binds of the ancient monument and had even left the ancient monument. Nevertheless, it could not obtain true freedom and liberty. Merlin’s presence bitterly chasing from behind was enough to make the flame sprite experience a tremendous amount of pressure.

However, the flame sprite could do nothing else but escape, regardless of everything. As for battling against Merlin and chasing him away, the flame sprite had not considered it at all.

Although the flame sprite had great capabilities indeed, it was still lacking much in comparison to Merlin, especially since Merlin had merged Fiery Collapse with Incinerating Fire. Among Fire-type spells, there were very few who had a more powerful spell than Merlin’s Fire-type spell.

The flame sprite did not even know that there was also a Flame Maxim in Merlin’s Awareness. Overall, Fire-type spells were unlikely to harm Merlin.

The flame sprite no longer seemed to care in which direction it was going. It aimlessly picked a direction and escaped wildly while Merlin followed behind stubbornly. Without realizing it, the flame sprite and Merlin had lost track of where they were flying to.

Suddenly, a team of Spell Casters dressed in strange clothing appeared in the sky before them. Upon seeing the flame sprite, the Spell Casters were slightly shocked.

However, thereafter, one of them seemed to recognize that it was a flame sprite, something precious that one could only encounter by luck and not effort. Therefore, this strange group of Spell Casters instantly got into a peculiar formation, spreading out toward the flame sprite.

Chapter 403: Subzero Snowfield

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The flame sprite’s abilities were not very strong. In terms of pure strength, it was merely equivalent to a Fifth-level Spell Caster. Moreover, if a real battle began, it was not even at the standard of a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

The flame sprite was able to escape for such a long time only because of its unrivaled speed. Even after Merlin cast Flash Wind in addition to the Fourth-level Spell Rainbow Wind, he was barely able to keep up with the flame sprite.

However, this group of strangely-dressed Spell Casters had now formed into what looked like a formation of a Runic Magic Circle shaped like a pocket, trapping the flame sprite within.

The flame sprite began to panic and lost its wits, its body raging with flames once more. It was a sprite which had originally been born from flames, so naturally, it had perfected its control over fire.

“Boom!”

Endless flames began to rapidly cover the entire sky with shocking power. However, regardless of whether it was

Merlin or that strange group of Spell Casters, they were not afraid in the slightest.

This was because Merlin had Fiery Collapse or his Defensive spells, and was not fearful of the flame sprite’s flame attacks at all. As for the strange group of Spell Casters, they had formed a gigantic formation that seemed to somehow combine their powers. Upon seeing the sweeping flames, they immediately cast an Ice-type spell.

Instantly, swathes of ice crystals began to form in mid-air. Even the flame sprite’s blaze was unable to escape and was frozen in place.

Merlin squinted slightly. These Spell Casters were completely different from the Spell Casters he had met before. They were merely Fourth-level Spell Casters but when grouped together, they were able to explode with the strength of a Sixth-level Spell Caster.

Even the flame sprite was forcefully halted by them as it was suppressed in a flash!

“Haha, so it’s a flame sprite. This is a treasure indeed. To think that we’ve encountered such a treasure during this trip. We should get a great reward if we bring it back, right?”

“That’s to be expected. A treasure like the flame sprite can only be found through sheer luck. It is our great fortune to be able to encounter it. However, there’s still someone there. What do we do?”

These Fourth-level Spell Casters only seemed to notice Merlin now. Following that, the leading Spell Caster waved one hand. “Kill him. It’s his bad luck that he has met us!”

However, before they could move, Merlin had struck. He had noticed the ruthless look on their faces and knew that they must have killed a certain number of Spell Casters. Their vicious nature was revealed in each of their eyes.

Spell Casters like these were significantly different from the Spell Casters Merlin usually met. It was as if he had arrived at an entirely new world.

“Darkness Illusory Death!”

Merlin did not hold back, and a blood-red light flashed over his body. The number of people he had killed was not few either. Seeing that they were about to attack, he did not need to spare their lives.

Therefore, a stretch of darkness descended. Almost every Spell Caster was instantly caught in an illusion. However, since this was Darkness Illusory Death, it also had an enigmatic power instead of merely causing illusions.

“Chi-chi-chi.”

In the boundless darkness, Darkness Element which was initially acting normally now seemed to transform into the sharpest weapons, slashing unceasingly at every Spell Caster.

These Spell Casters were caught in the illusion and were faced with the slashing and strangling of Darkness Element. They could not put up the slightest bit of resistance. This was clearly a massacre and not a fair fight. Once Merlin displayed Darkness Illusory Death in addition to being combined with Darkness Heart, it was rare for a Spell Caster to be able to resist the attack.

Therefore, even if there were more of these Spell Casters, it was of no use as they were facing a Darkness Wizard.

One after another, the Spell Casters dropped. There were even many who were still sunken in the illusion, having no clue of what was happening as they were slashed and strangled to death by Darkness Element.

Merlin looked at his palm. He could feel a cold, dark force coming from the dead Spell Casters and worming into Darkness Eye in his palm.

“Negative energy!”

Merlin mumbled in a low voice. Darkness Eye was able to absorb negative energy, increasing its own strength continuously. Merlin had long been warned by Wizard Leo to be careful of the negative energy of Darkness Eye for there were also dangers along with its benefits.

Its advantage was that Darkness Eye relied upon absorbing negative emotions to gradually grow stronger. There was the fourth form, the fifth form, and so on, which could be cultivated in the future. However, the risk was that the stronger Darkness Eye became, the harder it was to control, likely to ultimately lead to a backlash.

The area shrouded by Darkness Element had now turned into a killing field. The corpses of the Spell Casters fell to the ground, and the air was suffused with the acrid stench of blood.

Merlin did not kill all of them, leaving behind two Spell Caster for inquiries.

“Swish.”

Just then, the flame sprite grabbed the opportunity to escape. However, this time, Merlin would not let it escape so easily.

“Runic Heartprint, seal!”

Merlin’s eyes flashed coldly and the imprint of Runic Heartprint flickered constantly on his forehead. Following that, mysterious runes flew out abruptly, forming a Runic Magic Circle in mid-air.

This Runic Magic Circle fell from the sky, completely binding the flame sprite.

Although this was not a very powerful bind, without the power of a Seventh-level Spell Caster, one could forget about escaping the suppression of this Runic Magic Circle. It was more than enough to deal with the flame sprite!

Having captured the flame sprite, Merlin could breathe easily now. He dispelled Darkness Illusory Death, and the two Spell Casters he had intentionally spared recovered their senses.

As they saw before their eyes — Merlin and the mass of dead bodies on the ground — an alarmed look flashed across their eyes, and they said shakily, “O’ Wizard, we’re Spell Casters of Subzero Snowfield. We’ve offended you this time. Punish us as you will!”

“Subzero Snowfield?”

Merlin furrowed his brow. In the southern Spell Caster world, if he had killed so many Spell Casters and Fourth-level ones at that, he would have thought that they came from a powerful spell casters’ organization. However, it turned out it was a spell casters’ organization which he had not even heard of.

“Where’s Subzero Snowfield? What are you doing here?”

Merlin continued his inquiries.

The two Spell Casters raised their heads to look at Merlin. Although they thought it was a strange question, they did not dare to disobey, and answered quietly, “Subzero Snowfield is a massive country in Thule, a country consisting purely of Spell Casters…”

Before they had finished, Merlin’s mind flashed with understanding. He instantly recalled the extremely mysterious place to the north of the Kingdom of Blackmoon called the Ice Nation!

Within the Ice Nation, most Spell Casters constructed Ice-type spells. They researched Ice-type spells intensively throughout their lives. Pandora Demon Abilities and other knowledge regarding Ice-type spells were developed by them to the peak. Furthermore, they were very different from Spell Casters within the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

“You mean the Ice Nation?”

Merlin spoke slowly as he fixed his gaze upon the two Spell Casters.

The two Spell Casters nodded hurriedly. It looked like this was the Ice Nation of the legends. Due to its unusual geographical location, most people besides Spell Casters would have no way of surviving in it.

In addition, the Ice Nation was a land of bitter cold, and the various resources needed by Spell Casters were scarce indeed. Therefore, many Spell Casters were unwilling to go to the Ice Nation. Over time, the Ice Nation seemed to become cut off from the rest of the world, existing only in the ancient records of a few spell casters' organizations.

“I didn't think that I've reached the Ice Nation. Tell me about the situation here.”

Merlin did not have much understanding regarding this fabled country. Still, the distance between the Kingdom of Blackmoon and the Ice Nation was far too great. He did not expect that having chased the flame sprite the entire way, he had arrived in the Ice Nation.

Nevertheless, this indirectly demonstrated that the flame sprite and Merlin could move at an incredible speed. In reality, by using Rainbow Wind to its full potential combined with Flash Wind, Merlin's speed was astounding. It was a wild chase that took such a long time. Reaching the Ice Nation was not too far-fetched.

Upon hearing Merlin's question about “the Ice Nation”, the two Spell Casters cautiously asked, “Sir Wizard, is it your first time coming to Subzero Snowfield? In this part of the world, almost no one talks about the Ice Nation as we now call it Subzero Snowfield.”

“What do you want to know about Subzero Snowfield?”

Merlin thought for a moment, then asked softly, “What powerful spell casters' organizations are there in Subzero Snowfield?”

“Spell casters' organizations?” The two Spell Casters laughed bitterly. “There are no such spell casters' organizations in Subzero Snowfield. In general, it's every

Wizard for themselves. You might think that there are so many of us, when in fact we only banded together recently."

Gradually, as the two Spell Casters gave a detailed explanation, Merlin began to have a rough idea of what Subzero Snowfield was like.

Subzero Snowfield was a peculiar place. Here, there was nothing that could be called a treasure, and the various resources needed by Spell Casters were almost depleted. Therefore, ever since the Spell Casters' most glorious era, almost no one was willing to come here.

For the following thousands of years, a few Spell Caster began to gather here for various reasons, gradually forming Subzero Snowfield.

Although Subzero Snowfield was established and Spell Casters gathered here, there was not a single spell casters' organization. An organization like this would need a heritage and inheritances. Furthermore, as a mighty force, it would need to be supported by a colossal amount of resources.

Subzero Snowfield did not fulfill any one of those prerequisites, so there were no spell casters' organizations in Subzero Snowfield. Everyone here was a lone wolf, and would sometimes struggle ferociously over a small number of cultivation resources.

This was the reason for the intense hostility that surrounded everyone as Merlin had perceived when he saw them.

Seeing that Merlin was deep in thought, the two Spell Casters were on tenterhooks. In Subzero Snowfield, a fight could break out at any time, and even a single word of disagreement could lead to a fatal brawl. They were not like those Spell Casters with profound knowledge. Conversely, they were more like the brutal Elemental Swordsmen.

Therefore, they were paying close attention to Merlin’s attitude, hoping that he would be satisfied with their answers and thus spare their lives.

Chapter 404: The Thousand Miles Snow Cave

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Countless thoughts flashed across Merlin's mind. He was still carefully digesting the information he had just learned.

After a long moment, Merlin cast a glance at the two Spell Casters and slowly said, "The Spell Casters of Subzero Snowfield are all lone wolves and can further combine their attacks to trap the flame sprite. What did you do it for?"

Merlin was interested in their technique of a combined attack.

The faces of the two Spell Casters shifted slightly, but they still clenched their jaws and replied, "We exchanged for our combined spell attack from other Spell Casters after paying a certain price. In fact, it's an Assembled casting tool. Each one of us holds a component, and we cast our spells through this casting tool. Thus, our power is magnified!

"As for why we did it? It was all because the second volume of the Neverending Book has been discovered. Rumor has it that it was obtained by a Fourth-level Spell Caster Nelson through chance, and he's now in hiding within an approximate range of a thousand miles in this location. Many Spell Casters are already looking for him."

Merlin’s outward expression did not change at all but he was actually surprised. Assembled casting tools were extremely rare. Nevertheless, this was not to say that they did not exist.

It was just that an Assembled casting tool as powerful as the Bell Space was far too rare. Furthermore, most Assembled casting tools functioned just as how these Spell Casters had used them. Through Assembled casting tools, many Spell Casters were able to unite their strength, fighting above their own level!

Still, what Merlin was most interested in was not the casting tool of course, but the second volume of the Neverending Book that the two Spell Casters had mentioned.

Within Merlin’s ring was the first volume of the Neverending Book. Merlin still remembered that there was some information regarding the second and third volume of the Neverending Book in the first volume.

According to the information in the first volume of the Neverending Book, the second volume should be on the shores of the Death Sea. However, Subzero Snowfield was a vast distance away from the Death Sea. How could the second volume appear here?

“It looks like the actual hiding place of the second volume of the Neverending Book is not in the Death Sea! The location given was likely a wrong one to deliberately mislead future generations.”

Merlin gradually discerned that not all Spell Casters were so “generous” to pass down an inheritance to other Spell Casters willingly.

Some remarkable Wizards even had a twisted sense of humor, intentionally marking out some spells or Pandora Demon Ability or something else to be in a secret place to mislead future Spell Casters.

It was very likely that the first volume of the Neverending Book which Merlin had obtained was just like this. He was misled by the true creator of the Neverending Book, and details such as the location marked within the book were all false information.

“By collecting all three volumes of the Neverending Book, there’s a high chance of obtaining a Flame Maxim. This should be a true fact for that remarkable Wizard must have left behind a Maxim. However, its precise location is falsely given!”

Merlin was determined to obtain the second volume of the Neverending Book! As long as he could gather the three volumes, he would be able to find some clue regarding the Maxim.

From Merlin’s perspective, the thing which he now lacked the most was a Maxim. Perhaps others would not have much use for a Maxim even after obtaining it, only passively “enjoying” some benefits of the Maxim. However, for Merlin, he was able to derive new spells.

“Tell me, where’s Nelson?”

Merlin glared at the two Spell Casters icily. He did not believe that these two Spell Casters would know nothing about Nelson for that would go against common sense. So many Spell Casters joining forces for the time being, merely for the sake of carrying out a search?

Therefore, the largest possibility was that these Spell Casters had received some information about Nelson, which was why they dared to assemble so many Spell Casters and headed out to look for him.

Looking at Merlin’s cold stare, the two Spell Casters knew that they had no way of hiding the truth. Initially, they had decided that if Merlin released them, they might still try their luck and give it a shot. Perhaps they might really come upon Nelson within a certain region.

It was only a shame that they could not deceive Merlin at all.

“Sir Wizard, if only you let us go, we’ll tell you everything we know about Nelson!”

One of the Spell Casters gnashed his teeth and spoke in a low voice.

“Slash.”

As soon as that Spell Caster spoke, Merlin raised one hand. A stream of Darkness Element turned into a sword and pierced straight into the throat of that Spell Caster. Blood flowed over the ground, emitting a pungent, grisly stench.

Seeing the violent death of his companion and Merlin’s decisiveness, the remaining Spell Caster no longer dared to bring up any conditions, and hurriedly said, “Nelson is hiding in the Thousand Miles Snow Cave. Many Spell Casters had rushed there. As we were slightly late in receiving the information, we’re only going there now to try our luck.”

“The Thousand Miles Snow Cave?”

Merlin nodded thoughtfully, following which the Runic Heartprint on his forehead rapidly set out a Binding Runic

Magic Circle which immediately restricted the remaining Spell Caster.

“I’m not familiar with Subzero Snowfield, so you would have to lead the way to the Thousand Miles Snow Cave!”

Even though Merlin’s tone was very level, the Spell Caster did not dare disobey, much less voice out any sort of opinion. He could only pray that Merlin would let him go upon reaching the Thousand Miles Snow Cave.

Following that, Merlin directed his gaze at the flame sprite which was suppressed by the Runic Magic Circle. This was the flame sprite mentioned in the message left behind by Wizard Dowland, an essential part of cultivating the third form of Fiery Collapse.

“Flame sprite, why did you escape?”

The flame sprite laughed gleefully. “If I don’t escape, then should I have waited for you to use me in the future for the cultivation of the third form of Fiery Collapse?”

It looked like the flame sprite had known Wizard Downland’s arrangement, which was why it schemed to escape. If it was not for Merlin, it would have already successfully escaped the ancient monument.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not plan to refine the flame sprite immediately. He would have to wait until he became a Seventh-level Spell Caster to do so. Only after he was able to fulfill the conditions of cultivating the third form of Fiery Collapse would he refine the flame sprite.

“Confine!”

Merlin cried out hoarsely. Instantly, the Runic Magic Circle rapidly shrank, transforming into a mysterious cloak which was glowing with light and runes as it fitted snugly around the flame sprite.

Under the suppression of the Runic Magic Circle, the flame sprite was stored away by Merlin.

“Whoosh…”

Merlin immediately grabbed the last remaining Spell Caster. His body flickered with vigorous Wind Elemental fluctuations, and the air whistled as he flew forward.

…

The spotless snow blanketed the entire canyon, but at the top of the canyon, there were many Spell Casters who had gathered. These Spell Casters were all looking at the towering peak opposite the canyon.

On the peak, there were uncountable large and small cave entrances. In particular, the passages within the caves snaked into different directions, making it hard to find any one person.

“That fellow Nelson had entered the Thousand Miles Snow Cave for what — five days by now? Yet there’s not been a single sign of him.”

“The Thousand Miles Snow Cave lives up to its name indeed. The crisscrossed cave entrances in addition to the wandering passages — once one enters the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, it’s equivalent to gaining countless opportunities. It was not surprising that Nelson would flee into the Thousand Miles Snow Cave.”

“It’s just that we don’t know who would be able to smoke Nelson out… Also, as more time passes, there are more and more powerful Spell Casters here.”

Before the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, there were many Spell Casters who remained motionless as their gazes shone with a strange fervor, fixing onto the caves opposite them.

“Thud!”

Suddenly, a figure descended from the sky and landed heavily onto the ground, almost causing the entire surface to quake. The other Spell Casters were dumbstruck.

“How alarming. Who is this?”

Countless gazes instantly gathered on the figure who had landed from the sky. The figure gradually became clear. It was a bald, middle-aged Spell Caster with no eyebrows. There was also a vicious scar where his left brow would be, and he looked very fiendish.

The bald Spell Caster eyed the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, following which he smiled and nodded. “Good, it looks like I’m not too late. Let me try and see if I can force Nelson to come out?”

With that, the bald Spell Caster drew in a sudden, deep breath, following which he opened his mouth and unleashed a roar.

“Nelson, show yourself!”

“Rumble.”

No one had predicted that the bald man’s voice would be so loud. The opposite Thousand Miles Snow Cave, which was also a mountain, was initially piled high with a thick cover of snow.

However, after the bald Spell Caster had unleashed his yell, the snow on the peak gradually began to collapse, following which it tumbled with a rumble down the peak.

This was an avalanche, the mention of which would turn anyone pale!

“Wretched fellow, who is this bald Spell Caster? He actually caused an avalanche?”

“Does he have a death wish? Once the thick layer of snow burst out into a massive avalanche, even a Seventh-level Spell Caster who had not made thorough preparations would be buried in the avalanche.”

Therefore, all the Spell Casters gnashed their teeth in resentment toward the bald Wizard. Nevertheless, his ferocious appearance in addition to the indistinct force of a Seventh-level Spell Caster that he emitted, was one of the reasons why the surrounding Spell Casters did not dare to act recklessly.

The bald Wizard seemed oblivious that he had aroused the anger of the crowd and continued doing as he liked. He opened his mouth and intense Wind Elemental fluctuations appeared around his body. He wanted to try screaming his throat out again.

“If you dare to make a single peep, you’ll die!”

Suddenly, a black-robed Spell Caster walked out from the crowd, a wide hood hiding his face, making him appear enigmatic. The previous warning was delivered by this black-robed Wizard who could not bear the unbridled “roaring” of the bald Spell Caster any longer. Otherwise, if a giant avalanche was induced, everyone could forget about entering the Thousand Miles Snow Cave.

“Heh heh, many have said this to me but I’m still here well and alive!”

The bald Wizard merely cast a glance at the black-robed Spell Caster, and paid him no mind, and roared again. Moreover, this time, his voice was even louder than before. Perhaps he might really force Nelson to come out but an avalanche might have already buried them all even before Nelson could show his face.

“It’s your death!”

The black-robed Wizard’s voice simmered with rage, after which his figure flashed and appeared before the bald Wizard in an instant. He opened his palm and slammed it forward in one vicious stroke.

One could even catch a glimpse of a strange, blood-red eye, blinking unceasingly in his palm…

Chapter 405: Dark Fire Incarnate I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The bald Wizard was a Seventh-level Spell Caster who was deemed untouchable in Subzero Snowfield.

When he sensed the intimidating aura coming from this black-robed Wizard and saw the blood-red vertical eye in the center of his palm, the bald Wizard suddenly felt a dreadful chill in his bones, like plunging into ice-cold water.

This sense of imminent death had not been felt by the bald Wizard for a very long time. Ever since he became a Seventh-level Spell Caster, he slaughtered all Spell Casters who had previously offended him, and his brutal reputation was feared by many.

When he heard that someone had gotten hold of the second volume of the Neverending Book, the bald Wizard immediately rushed over. He had little to no interest in the Fourth- to Sixth-level spells inside the second volume of the Neverending Book as his true intention was to find some information about the third volume.

What the bald Wizard was ultimately seeking was the legendary third volume of the Neverending Book, which supposedly contained many Pandora Demon Abilities. It was because if a Seventh-level Spell Caster did not have any Pandora Demon Ability, his powers would be vastly inferior to others.

Unfortunately for the bald Wizard, he had not even managed to obtain the Neverending Book, not to mention the second volume from Nelson, before he found himself in peril.

“Darkness Eye, disintegrate!”

The black-robed Spell Caster uttered with a cold voice. Following that, a crimson light wrapped around the bald Wizard, and he felt as if his body was being squeezed strongly all around.

“Splat.”

The bald Wizard, a Seventh-level Spell Caster, did not even get the chance to cast his spell when his entire body exploded violently into a bloody mess. Fresh blood spurted into the air and fell to the ground like raindrops.

He was dead. Just like that, with just a single blow, the bald Wizard was dead. His death was a stark contrast to his previously untouchable reputation.

“Sure enough, don’t be arrogant. The more arrogant you are, the faster you die!”

A few Seventh-level Spell Casters hid among the crowd. They, too, had initially planned to enter the Thousand Miles Snow Cave and force Nelson to hand over the second volume of the Neverending Book.

However, these Spell Casters were much more discreet. They did not stride in like a king but instead blended into the crowd. As a result, the arrogant bald Wizard was killed by the black-robed figure.

“Tsss.”

Everyone who was present took in a sharp intake of cold air. Some also recognized the power wielded by the mysterious black-robed figure. It was the legendary special Pandora Demon Ability Darkness Eye.

“It’s Darkness Eye. Even the legendary accursed power has appeared!”

“Darkness Eye is truly powerful. To be able to kill a Seventh-level Spell Caster so easily without any resistance, its power is terrifying!”

“It’s best not to provoke this Wizard… Since when did such a mysterious and powerful Wizard appear in Subzero Snowfield?

Many of the Spell Casters were discussing fervently among themselves, yet no one had any intention to challenge the black-robed figures’ Darkness Eye. The power level displayed by the black-robed figure was fitting for Darkness Eye!

“True enough, Darkness Eye has stopped its backlash… Or perhaps, after I’ve constructed the Fourth-level Darkness spell, Darkness Heart had finally managed to properly achieve the second stage, so the negative energy emitted by Darkness Eye are absorbed by Darkness Heart and converted into Darkness-type Magic Power!”

The black-robed figure mumbled to himself. He was none other than Merlin, who came from afar!

Merlin’s Darkness Heart went through another transformation after combining with the Fourth-level Darkness Spell Darkness Illusory Death. The resulting power from the combination was particularly terrifying.

Moreover, the existence of Darkness Heart made it difficult for the negative energy emitted by Darkness Eye to affect Merlin. Therefore, Merlin no longer suffered from its backlash while wielding the third form of Darkness Eye, nor did he need the Flame Maxim to help suppress Darkness Eye.

This is unless Merlin opened the seal placed by Wizard Leo on the fourth form of Darkness Eye, then there could be an overwhelming backlash which required the suppression of the Flame Maxim.

Otherwise, in general, Darkness Heart was able to absorb some of the negative energy and convert it into Magic Power. Thus, in that sense, Merlin was more suited to cultivate Darkness Eye compared to Wizard Leo.

After killing the bald Wizard, Merlin swept his gaze over the crowd. Naturally, he was aware that there were some Seventh-level Spell Casters hiding among the crowd, but it appeared that none of them dared to show themselves. Merlin’s “viciousness” earlier had made them extra cautious toward him.

After all, Subzero Snowfield was not like the southern Spell Caster world. Here, it was the survival of the fittest, so it was normal for a powerful Spell Caster to kill a weaker Spell Caster. Unless there was a major conflict of interest, no one was willing to provoke a powerful Wizard like Merlin.

“The Thousand Miles Snow Cave, is it?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes. He could sense the deep horror within the Thousand Miles Snow Cave. Inside, there were a countless number of intersections and endless passages. It would be very difficult to find someone hiding inside the cave.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin rose into the air and entered the Thousand Miles Snow Cave.

“Finally, he’s gone!”

“We can also go in now but make sure we don’t run into a confrontation with such a person.”

Once they saw that Merlin had entered the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, the more powerful Spell Casters began to emerge from the crowd. In order to obtain the second volume of the Neverending Book as well as trace the location of the third volume, they would attempt the mission despite the danger it posed.

In the blink of an eye, numerous Spell Casters had entered the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, each manipulating their respective abilities to search for the elusive Nelson, who was holding the second volume of the Neverending Book.

…

Inside the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, Merlin was fully engaging his Mind Power. Although Mind Power of the peak of the Fifth-level was not considered particularly powerful, within this crooked, crisscrossed cave, even a stronger Mind Power would not be of any additional help.

Merlin was merely engaging his Mind Power to observe his surroundings. Inside the cave, it seemed that the deeper he ventured, the colder it became. In fact, the speed at which Merlin's Ice-type Spell Model was accumulating Magic Power began to accelerate rapidly.

"I wonder where Nelson hid? Additionally, the Spell Casters who came into the Thousand Miles Snow Cave much earlier may have found some of Nelson's tracks. If I can find their tracks, then I can find Nelson!"

Merlin knew that searching for someone in such a complex environment was an uphill task, hence following others was as good as any plan.

Thus, Merlin began to carefully examine some of the footprints left behind in the cave. Following the muddled footprints, he gradually ventured deeper into the Thousand Miles Snow Cave.

"Rumble."

Suddenly, the entire cave seemed to shake, and a burning smell filled the cave passages, accompanied by scorching heat.

"Fire-type spells?"

There was a trace of uneasiness on Merlin's face because he knew that in Subzero Snowfield, Ice-type spells were more commonly found. Due to environmental factors, it was extremely rare for Spell Casters to construct Fire-type spells. Even if there was, they usually originated from outside of Subzero Snowfield.

However, the Fire Elements fluctuations were beyond the level of an average Spell Caster, and could only be cast by a

Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“Maybe someone has found Nelson!”

Merlin did not hesitate and began to head in the direction of the Fire-type spell explosion. The Wind Element flashed around his body and he transformed into a colorful ray of light, flying forward inside the pitch-black cave.

At the same time, a countless number of Spell Casters, too, like Merlin, flew toward the direction of the Fire Elements fluctuations.

…

Inside the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, three Spell Casters stood in a triangle, each of them watching the others warily. The situation tensed.

Behind them, a Spell Caster with tattered clothing was leaning against the cave wall, his body unmistakably weakened. He was panting heavily so it was apparent that he had suffered a massive injury and could not move.

Despite the supposedly massive injury suffered by this weakened Spell Caster, his eyes were constantly darting around, revealing a sly intention. However, the triangular formation of the three Spell Casters had blocked off all the exits.

All three Spell Casters looked unyielding, and powerful auras emanated from their bodies. They were all Spell Casters above the Seventh-level, and one of them dressed in a long red robe had a layer of flames burning all over his body.

“Damn you, Wizard Bass, are you really going to compete against the two of us? You know very well that you won’t be able to leave with the Neverending Book!”

These two Spell Casters had subtly teamed up, their greedy gazes fixated on the quaint book in Wizard Bass’ hand. It was the second volume of the Neverending Book, with sacred white rays glowing all around it.

The second volume of the Neverending Book had fallen into the hands of this red-robed Wizard Bass. He was not a Spell Caster from Subzero Snowfield but had traveled here from afar a few years ago.

“Hehe. My spell earlier had shaken the entire Thousand Miles Snow Cave. Anyone who’s not an idiot would be able to guess that we ran into some trouble, and once they arrive, none of us would get the Neverending Book. Therefore, I think we should leave immediately. Once outside the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, we can fight it out!”

Wizard Bass said with a sneer. He already made up his mind that upon reaching the cave exit, he would flee from Thousand Miles Snow Cave at all cost. Once he escaped from Subzero Snowfield, no one would be able to stop him.

Otherwise, in the face of the combined effort between two Seventh-level Spell Casters, he would be exhausted to death inside the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, never to make it out.

Wizard Bass was betting on the chance that these two Seventh-level Spell Casters had absolute confidence of blocking him at the exit. Otherwise, they might rather wait until more Spell Casters arrived and snatch the second volume of the Neverending Book amidst the chaos.

However, waiting for the chaos was a risky option as they did not know how powerful the other Spell Casters inside Thousand Miles Snow Cave were. If an Eighth- or Ninth-level

Spell Caster appeared, then they definitely would not stand a chance.

“Let him go!”

The two Spell Caster dared not delay any longer. By allowing Bass to escape, they still had a big chance to obtain the second volume of the Neverending Book.

Whereas if they waited for the other Spell Casters to join in the scuffle, it would be chaos, and no one could be confident of obtaining the Neverending Book.

“Hehe.”

Wizard Bass’ plan was successful. His figure flashed and flew directly toward the cave exit.

“Fiery Collapse!”

An icy voice sounded, and at the same time, pale white flames began to burn fiercely, turning the pitch-black passage almost as bright as day.

From within the burning flames, a black-robed figure could be faintly seen standing in front of Wizard Bass.

Chapter 406: Dark Fire Incarnate II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Fire?”

Wizard Bass was momentarily stunned. He was extremely proficient in Fire-type spells and had constructed his own spells until he became a Seventh-level Spell Casters. Fire-type spells, in particular, was one of his strongest element.

Yet, looking at the pale white flames released by the black-robed Wizard, he felt a sense of acute danger. It felt as if once he came into contact with the flames, there would be catastrophic damage.

It was a feeling which Wizard Bass had not felt in a very long time.

“Retreat!”

Wizard Bass did not hesitate and retreated backward. After all, he was a Seventh-level Spell Caster with lightning fast reflexes. The moment the thought formed in his mind, a spell had been released. His figure retreated backward in a flash and away from the burning flames.

Seventh-level Spell Casters derived spells that were best suited for them, so the level of compatibility was very high with some even achieving a hundred percent compatibility. Merlin, too, had been constructing Fourth-level spells with one hundred percent compatibility.

There were no essential differences between self-derived Fourth- and Seventh-level spells, but very few Spell Casters could derive new spells at the Fourth-level.

No matter how talented an elementary school student could be, it was impossible to understand calculus without slowly accumulating the knowledge that it comprised. Similarly, with the accumulation of profound knowledge and experience in constructing spells, it was much easier to derive a spell upon reaching the Seventh-level.

In terms of quality, however, as long as the spells were self-derived, there were no fundamental differences between them. The only difference would be their power levels.

Another benefit of self-derived spells was that the reaction time to cast a spell was nearly zero. On the other hand, previous spells, due to lack of perfect compatibility, would have a slight time lag. The time lag was usually very short that it was almost indiscernible.

Nevertheless, in a life-or-death moment, that tiny time lag was enough to determine the outcome of a battle. If Wizard Bass had not been a Seventh-level Spell Caster, there was no way he could have escaped the attack of Fiery Collapse earlier.

“Who the heck…?”

Wizard Bass was still a little nervous as he watched the black-robed figure gradually emerge from behind the pillar of flames.

“Hand over the Neverending Book!”

The mysterious black-robed Wizard was still covered in a layer of menacing flames, almost like an embodiment of fire. Of course, it was Merlin, who had entered the Thousand Miles Snow Cave earlier.

Merlin had followed the strong Fire Elements fluctuations and rushed here. Unexpectedly, he was the first to arrive and witnessed the exchange between Wizard Bass and the two other Seventh-level Spell Casters.

However, Merlin kept himself hidden in the dark. Since Wizard Bass and the others were fully focused on guarding against one another, they did not notice that there was someone else lurking in the dark. It was up till the point that Wizard Bass tried to leave that Merlin showed himself.

Since the Neverending Book was in Wizard Bass’ hands, Merlin decided to act immediately. However, he did not expect that his sudden attack would be dodged by Wizard Bass.

On the other hand, Wizard Bass just had a close brush with death and was extremely wary of the mysterious black-robed Wizard. The flames earlier made him shudder in fear. It was definitely not the kind of force that he could handle by himself.

Nevertheless, obtaining the Neverending Book had not been easy for Wizard Bass either. He had to track down Nelson for many days and nights to obtain the Neverending Book, and even devised a plan to stop two Seventh-level Spell Casters from attacking.

Unpredictably, in the end, he was just one stroke short of success!

“Heh heh, you’re not the only one who wants the Neverending Book!”

Wizard Bass was trying his best to delay time because the black-robed Wizard was far too intimidating. He did not have the confidence to challenge the black-robed Wizard alone, so the best he could do was to delay time and wait for the other Spell Casters to arrive.

He believed that the fluctuation earlier would have attracted a lot of attention from the Spell Casters inside Thousand Miles Snow Cave. At this point, Wizard Bass could only hope that he would benefit from the imminent chaos.

The catch, however, was that even he himself was not confident that he would be able to hold onto the Neverending Book amidst the chaos. Nevertheless, it was his only hope!

“Unwilling, I see?”

A cold look flashed across Merlin’s eyes. He must get the Neverending Book, no matter what!

“Boom!”

It was only a single step from Merlin yet it felt like a huge stomp directly on Wizard Bass’ heart. With a light flick of Merlin’s finger, infinite darkness enveloped Wizard Bass, trapping him in complete darkness.

“Illusion?”

Wizard Bass was shocked as he recognized the illusion at once. The revelation made him even more shaken because he was a Seventh-level Spell Caster who had achieved the

Mind Power of the peak of the Seventh-level. Most illusions were unable to affect him.

Yet with just a gentle flick of his finger, Merlin had cast an unknown Darkness Spell which managed to trap a Seventh-level Spell Caster like him in an illusion although the entrapment only lasted for a second before Wizard Bass managed to regain his consciousness.

Nevertheless, in a battle involving Seventh-level Spell Casters, one moment was all it took to determine the outcome!

“Incinerating Fire!”

The icy voice rang out again, and a faint gulp appeared on Wizard Bass’ face. He had been entrapped by the illusion for just a second but when he regained consciousness, the opponent’s Fire-type Spell had been activated.

This time, Wizard Bass was no longer able to escape. Pillars of fire had formed a circle around him and trapped him within. The scorching temperatures climbed, slowly draining his Defensive-type spell.

“Darkness Eye, disintegrate!”

Merlin extended his palm again and pressed downward. A crimson ray shot out and surrounded Wizard Bass. The Defensive-type spell on his body shattered immediately, allowing the white flames to engulf him and turned him into ashes within seconds.

Within a short time, Merlin had managed to kill a Seventh-level Spell Caster. It shook the other two Seventh-level Wizards to the core. Even if they joined forces, the most they had hoped to achieve was overpower Wizard Bass. It was downright impossible for them to kill him.

Contending and killing were two completely different concepts. Usually, the intention to kill required a person to be much more powerful than his opponent and had an absolute advantage over him in order to succeed.

Despite Merlin using only a short period of time to kill Wizard Bass, he had already used Fiery Collapse, Darkness Illusory Death, and Darkness Eye, all three of which were his strongest abilities.

It was with these three strongest abilities that he was able to kill Wizard Bass in such a short time as it was not easy to vanquish a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Once he killed Wizard Bass, Merlin caught his opponent’s ring in his hand and examined it with his Mind Power. Very quickly, he found a quaint book shrouded in a sacred aura. Lo and behold, it was the second volume of the Neverending Book. It was exactly the same aura that he sensed previously while obtaining the first volume, which proved that it was indeed the Neverending Book.

Merlin kept the ring securely, and turned around but narrowed his eyes again the next moment. Apparently, while he was examining the ring, the two remaining Seventh-level Spell Casters had blocked his way out.

“What? You want the Neverending Book in my hands as well?”

A chilling look flashed across Merlin’s face. Two Seventh-level Spell Casters were indeed more troublesome to handle. Even so, it was just a minor inconvenience as he was confident that he would be able to eliminate these two Seventh-level Spell Casters within a short period of time.

It was for the sake of the Neverending Book, especially combined with the second and third volumes, to get the maxim left behind by the mysterious Wizard. That was Merlin’s true purpose.

Therefore, Merlin would not easily give up on the Neverending Book, regardless of the obstacles.

Just as Merlin’s murderous intent began to build up and was about to act, jovial laughter reverberated from inside the cave. “Haha, I’m not too late!”

“Swish.”

When the sound faded, a burly middle-aged Wizard slowly emerged from the passage and gazed at Merlin and the other two Seventh-level Spell Casters.

Seeing the weakened Wizard leaning on the cave wall behind Merlin, a joyful look appeared on his face. “Nelson? I see, that means one of you have gotten the Neverending Book?”

The middle-aged Wizard did not emit a particularly dangerous vibe but the two Spell Casters’ expression changed rapidly upon seeing him. In a low voice, they said, “Mad Wizard Mobundo!”

“Oh? There are people who still remember me? Not bad, not bad, it must be rare to find a such a loyal and kind Wizard who is willing to do good deeds like myself…”

The Spell Caster known as Mad Wizard said with a twinkling smile yet it sounded extremely sarcastic in the ears of those two Spell Casters. Both their faces showed a weird expression.

Mad Wizard Mobundo was a shameless, unscrupulous Wizard whom many Spell Casters were unwilling to go against. This was because Mobundo would do whatever it took in order to win. Normally, this was not frowned upon but Mobundo disregarded even the basic dignity of Wizards. He even used various despicable tactics such as poisoning and sneak attacks. In other words, there was nothing he would not do.

Once, he even dressed up as a woman… The fact that a Wizard like him dared to claim to be loyal and kind, literally made the two Spell Casters who knew him to feel ashamed to be called Spell Casters.

“Three!”

Merlin looked at Mad Wizard Mobundo calmly. He did not sense a particularly strong threat coming from him.

However, with the appearance of Mobundo, more Spell Casters began to appear. All of them were Seventh-level Spell Casters, and one after another, it came up to eight Seventh-level Spell Casters!

These eight Spell Casters all knew that the Neverending Book was in Merlin’s hands, so their gazes were locked on Merlin. Nevertheless, no one dared to act because they could feel the extreme danger emanating from Merlin. No one wanted to be the first to strike.

“Eight?”

Merlin took a deep breath. At this moment, his heart was filled with adrenaline. So, what if there were eight Seventh-level Spell Casters? He would triumph over all of them!

Chapter 407: Dark Fire Incarnate III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Eight pairs of eyes were locked on Merlin. The Spell Casters were, to some extent, imperceptibly accumulating their powers. In order to obtain the Neverending Book, these Spell Casters from Subzero Snowfield were ready for the worst-case scenario.

“Kill him!”

Suddenly, without warning, a Seventh-level Spell Caster led the first attack. Wind Elements started to flash on his body and subsequently converged into a strong tornado. Inside the tornado were also some ice crystals.

This was a combination of a Wind-type spell and an Ice-type spell, and the resulting power was astounding! Even though it did not have any Pandora Demon Ability, its power was no less than an average Pandora Demon Ability.

The truth was, once Spell Casters reached the Seventh-level, their ability levels would begin to differ greatly from one another. One reason was that Seventh-level Spell Casters with Pandora Demon Ability would be able to cultivate their Pandora Demon Ability to its third form or third stage, thus they would witness a massive leap in their abilities.

Nevertheless, Spell Casters with Pandora Demon Abilities were of course very few in number. The other reason for the ability gap between other Seventh-level Spell Casters was due to the power level of their self-derived spells.

If a Spell Caster was proficient at constructing spells and spent the time to slowly derive a spell, it would be extremely powerful compared to Spell Casters who just rushed through the process.

This Spell Caster who led the first attack had derived a very powerful spell, one beyond the level of an average Seventh-level Spell Caster!

“Crash crash crash.”

A huge tornado filled with ice crystals as sharp as jagged rocks hurtled violently onto Merlin’s body. Merlin, however, was ready for the attack and already cast Rippling Armor. When hit, Rippling Armor released waves after waves of ripples that dispersed continuously, thus reducing the impact of the attack.

The power of Rippling Armor was rock-solid but with the infusion of Pandora Demon Ability Fuse Earth, its defensive power was even more impenetrable. It was impossible for a Seventh-level spell to break the defense of Rippling Armor.

Even the most powerful Seventh-level spell would only end up consuming more of Merlin’s Magic Power. This was of course unless the spell contained a Pandora Demon Ability but then again, that would no longer be considered a mere Seventh-level spell.

The ripples on Rippling Armor gradually weakened and disappeared, which meant that the attack had been completely dispersed without causing any harm to Merlin.

“Swish.”

Merlin made his move at the exact moment his opponent attacked. His bodily movement was indecipherably fast. In the blink of an eye, he was already right in front of the Spell Caster who led the first attack.

“Darkness Illusory Death!”

Merlin was not targeting this Spell Caster alone. He knew that although the remaining seven Seventh-level Spell Casters had not launched their attack, they were simply waiting to gauge his abilities.

However, if one of them was being threatened, Merlin was sure that the other Spell Casters would not stand down. Therefore, he decided to keep them preoccupied with their own predicament, and in the meantime, kill as many as he could as fast as possible. Any one less would help reduce Merlin’s burden later.

After all, not everyone could stand up against eight Seventh-level Spell Casters without feeling unnerved.

“Fuu…”

Darkness descended abruptly and turned the entire passageway pitch-black. This pitch-black darkness was woven together by thick Darkness Elements and was not a mere illusion.

In fact, once a Spell Caster’s Mind Power had achieved the Seventh-level, it was very difficult to entrap them in an illusion. At best, they would only be slightly disorientated, and would recover soon enough.

Merlin’s purpose of casting Darkness Illusory Death was not to cause any harm to these Spell Casters but only to disorient them. Once they were disoriented, even for a split second, he would have the advantage to initiate the first move. He could also focus his power and kill at least one Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“Sh*t, this is a Hallucinating spell, act quickly!”

Some of the Spell Casters immediately sensed that something was wrong. Merlin’s tactic was meant to give himself an opportunity but these Seventh-level Spell Casters were almost as old as time, hence they would not be fooled so easily.

However, despite their realization, it was not an easy task to regain consciousness. Darkness Elements had enveloped the entire passage, so everyone who was inside the passage would be affected by Darkness Illusory Death.

Just Darkness Elements alone would not cause them any harm but instead, the time spent being disorient would pose the greatest danger.

“Incinerating Fire!”

With a slight narrowing of Merlin’s eyes, he transformed into an embodiment of raging fire with flames covering his entire body. Then, he pointed a finger toward the Spell Caster who had made the first attack.

“Boom!”

Endless surging flames began to burn rapidly on this Spell Caster, frantically attacking his Defensive spell.

Soon enough, the Defensive spell collapsed, and a sliver of fear appeared on the face of that Seventh-level Spell Caster. He did not expect that despite the threat posed by eight Seventh-level Spell Casters, he would be killed so quickly.

“No…”

With one final wail, the Spell Caster was swallowed by the column of pale white flames…

“Damn it!”

When the other Spell Casters recovered from the illusion, it was already too late. Merlin had already killed a Seventh-level Spell Caster at top speed. Some of their faces appeared gloomy because the killing of a Seventh-level Spell Caster had caused some apprehension and anxiety among them.

This was because at some point, they might also be killed by Merlin’s lightning speed!

“Everyone, let’s not hesitate anymore. This person is very powerful and can kill any of us in a moment’s notice. If we don’t join forces now, I’m afraid we’ll be in trouble today!”

The remaining seven Spell Casters quickly formed an alliance. Merlin’s tactic had shocked and repulsed them. At the same time, it also made them feel extremely threatened, so it was easier for them to join forces.

“Darkness Illusory Death!”

Merlin did not hesitate and cast Darkness Illusory Death again. For a moment, Darkness Elements filled the entire cave but this time, these seventh Spell Casters were prepared for it. They released their Mind Power at full blast, their concentration locked on Merlin.

Their strong Mind Power managed to pierce through Darkness Illusory Death, and the Darkness Elements gradually collapsed and disappeared. Merlin’s attack did not work.

On the contrary, these seven Seventh-level Spell Casters released a party platter of attacks as spells filled the air and began to rain heavily on Merlin.

Merlin’s Rippling Armor emitted a huge glow, and at the same time, Merlin gently extended his palm. This time, everyone could clearly see the oddity in his palm.

A blood-red vertical eye seemed to be embedded in Merlin’s palm. The eye was blinking continuously, and whoever crossed gaze with this blood-red eye felt a heart-faltering sense of fear in their hearts that could not be dismissed.

“Is that the legendary Darkness Eye from the Great Legend of Darkness?”

Even though the Spell Casters in Subzero Snowfield were isolated from the rest of the world, there were occasional Spell Casters who came to them from the outside, so naturally, they knew of the legendary infamous Darkness Eye.

It was an accursed power, and any Spell Caster who cultivated the Darkness Eye would not have a pleasant outcome awaiting them. Yet, every Spell Caster who cultivated Darkness Eye had been incomparably fearsome.

Darkness Eye represented something far more terrifying – wherever Darkness Eye appeared, darkness and murder would follow!

“Darkness Eye, dispel!”

Faced with the endless spell attacks, Merlin dared not act carelessly. He did not want Rippling Armor to withstand so many Seventh-level spells. Even though Rippling Armor was powerful enough to withstand the attacks of Seventh-level spells, there were too many spells, so he was afraid that his replenishment of Magic Power might not be able to keep up with its consumption. In that situation, it would be dangerous for him.

If Rippling Armor disappeared, no matter how strong he was, Merlin would be decimated into fine powder by that barrage of spells.

Therefore, Merlin wielded the third form of Darkness Eye so that it could at least reduce, if not completely dispel, the attacks from the seven opponents.

A crimson ray flew forward and transformed into a large net, aggressively tackling the barrage of incoming spells.

“Hum hum hum.”

The crimson ray glowed bright red as the attacking spells began to weaken, with some even fizzling completely. Facing Darkness Eye, many spells could not contend against its strength.

Even the strongest spells would only cause Darkness Eye to consume some additional Magic Power at most!

With Darkness Eye blocking the barrage of spells head-on, Merlin began to feel a great amount of pressure. At the same time, the blood-red eye in his palm seemed to be emitting a mournful wail. Although the third form of Darkness Eye was capable of withstanding Seventh-level spells with ease, it could only hold up for a short while in face of such a constant siege.

“Crack.”

Finally, the crimson light ray split apart. The blood-red eye in Merlin’s palm appeared to be gravely injured and became lethargic. Even the crimson ray faded slightly.

Darkness Eye was indeed gravely injured as its third form was incapable of withstanding so many Seventh-level spell attacks. However, Merlin could also distinctly feel that there was a stronger force within Darkness Eye which was trying to break free of its bindings.

This force, once released, would not allow any of these Seventh-level Spell Casters to escape unscathed. In fact, even an Eight-level Spell Caster was not a noteworthy opponent!

In his heart, Merlin knew very succinctly that the vicious force inside Darkness Eye should not be released. It was the fourth form of Darkness Eye which had been sealed by Wizard Leo.

Once the seal was broken, an unparalleled force would burst forth from within. Back then, Wizard Leo had used the fourth form of Darkness Eye to kill a powerful Eighth-level Spell Caster!

However, despite having obtained unparalleled power, Wizard Leo paid a heavy price for it. Not only had his body became skin and bones but he was also killed by the backlash from Darkness Eye when he wielded the fourth form for the second time.

Unless it was the last resort, Merlin would not break open the fourth form of Darkness Eye. It was his final trump card, one that he would not use unless and until he was faced with a life-or-death situation and had no other way out.

Right now, the spell attacks had been greatly weakened and his Ripping Armor had not shown any indication of failure. The spells were still landing relentless on the armor, but all they did was stir up waves of ripples on the armor.

“It’s my turn!”

Merlin withstood the first wave of attacks from the seven Spell Casters, and now the Runic Heartprint began to appear subtly in between his eyebrows.

Chapter 408: Dark Fire Incarnate IV

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Fire!”

With Merlin’s low growl, raging flames began to pour out and melded into a pack of huge flaming dragons. These dragons then flew toward the seven Spell Casters.

Merlin’s Incinerating Fire was on par with the peak power of a Seventh-level spell, so these Spell Casters did not dare to overlook it and began to cast their individual spells to resist its attack.

However, casting Incinerating Fire was merely a distraction to buy time for Merlin to set up a Runic Magic Circle. The Runic Heartprint gradually glowed brighter and became more visible.

“Binding Circle, seal!”

Merlin’s Runic Heartprint contained an array of Runic Magic Circles such as Attacking Circles, Defensive Circles, Suppressing Circles, and so on. However, most of them required a long time to set up.

After all, the Runic Heartprint was not a Runic Magic Disc, so it was not a pre-prepared arrangement. The Runic Heartprint was created by the Great Wizard Fidel’s profound understanding of runes. It was capable of storing countless numbers of Runic Magic Circles, and these could be set up by a completely rune-illiterate Spell Caster.

Nevertheless, truly strong Runic Magic Circles still required a long time to be laid out, thus Merlin could only search for a relatively suitable Runic Magic Circle that only required a short time to be set up.

Of course, the Binding Circle was still strong enough to bind a Seventh-level Spell Caster!

“Hum hum hum.”

Flecks of mysterious runes emerged from the Runic Heartprint and rapidly coalesced into a mysterious Runic Magic Circle. Following a point from Merlin’s finger, the Runic Magic Circle flew toward one of the Seventh-level Spell Casters.

“Sh*t, it’s a Runic Magic Circle!”

“This bastard can also cast Runic Magic Circles?”

These Seventh-level Spell Casters became even more flabbergasted. The techniques wielded by Merlin far exceeded the limits of an average Spell Caster. Moreover, the power of his Pandora Demon Abilities, spells, and now Runic Magic Circle, were all extremely powerful, making it seem like Merlin would not be defeated despite the odds of seven to one.

In addition, these Spell Casters did not seem to have noticed that Merlin was not actually a Seventh-level Spell Caster or even a Fourth-level Spell Caster. If they knew the truth, he would have been just another worthless low-level Spell Caster in their eyes…

“Boom!”

The Runic Magic Circle slammed down mercilessly and transformed into an invisible cage, confining one of the Spell Casters within.

Breaking a Runic Magic Circle too, required a long amount of time. Therefore, when Merlin saw the effectiveness of the first Runic Magic Circle, he began to repeat his steps. Relying on the power of the Runic Heartprint, he set up another Binding Circle and imprisoned another Spell Caster.

“Damn it, since when did such a powerful Spell Caster emerge in Subzero Snowfield? Not only does he have powerful spells but he also has mysterious Pandora Demon Abilities and can set up powerful Runic Magic Circles in a short time. Who could defeat him?”

The remaining Spell Casters appeared in despair and lost their will to fight. In the first place, their temporary alliance was a fragile one which was formed for a common goal only.

Once they saw that it was hopeless to defeat Merlin, the thought of retreating immediately formed in their minds. The Mad Wizard Mobundo, especially, was incontestably the most thick-skinned as he was the first to run away.

“Go, go, go! The Neverending Book might be invaluable but we won’t be able to get our hands on it this time. This person is as formidable as those Eighth-level monsters!”

The fact that the Seventh-level Spell Casters wanted to leave made things much simpler for Merlin. Although he was powerful, he could not stop any of the Spell Casters who were bent on leaving, besides the ones he had already imprisoned.

Moments later, the seven Spell Casters had disappeared without a trace, leaving only two Spell Casters who had been imprisoned by Merlin’s Runic Magic Circle.

“Swish.”

Merlin’s gaze landed on these two remaining Spell Casters. Their hearts ran cold and one of the older, a white-haired Spell Caster hurriedly said, “Great Wizard, we’re willing to sign a contract with you and follow after your lead.”

“Sign a contract?”

Merlin paused in thought. A Seventh-level Spell Caster would make a great assistant. No matter the situation, a Seventh-level Spell Caster would not be taken lightly.

If he had two Seventh-level Spell Casters as assistants in this unfamiliar Subzero Snowfield, it would save him a lot of trouble.

With this line of thought, Merlin replied, “Sign a slave contract and I’ll spare your lives!”

“A slave contract?”

Upon hearing Merlin’s demand, the two Spell Casters’ faces paled. In order to survive in a harsh region like Subzero Snowfield, they had used all sorts of underhanded methods including murder and deception, and slowly grown step by step.

The journey to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster was truly not easy. Therefore, compared to Spell Casters from other regions, Spell Casters in Subzero Snowfield were more willing to surrender themselves to more powerful Spell Casters.

Thus, signing a contract was very common.

However, the restrictions of a slave contract were much greater because their lives and deaths would be held in the hands of their master. This was the reason why both Spell Casters hesitated.

Merlin narrowed his eyes and extended a pale hand. A white flame flickered to life and started to burn. If they turned down his demand, he would kill them immediately with Incinerating Fire.

Seeing the white flame in Merlin's hands, the two Spell Casters paled further. Gnashing their teeth, they gritted and said, "We can sign the slave contract but there must be an expiry date. A hundred years! After a hundred years, you must let us go free!"

Finally, the two Spell Casters agreed to sign the slave contract with Merlin. Again, compared to Spell Casters from other regions, due to long periods of surviving in a harsh environment, concepts like self-dignity had long since been abandoned.

Their foremost priority was to preserve their own lives, so even the most severe slave contract was acceptable to them.

A smile appeared on Merlin's face. He was starting to like Subzero Snowfield. If he was in the southern Spell Caster world, no matter how dire the situation, it would be totally impossible for a Seventh-level Spell Caster to agree to a slave contract. In contrast, this demand did not appear too difficult to fulfil in Subzero Snowfield.

Following that, Merlin extracted two contracts from his ring, which swiftly flew in front of the two Spell Casters. They could only clench their teeth together as they carved down their mind imprints on the contract.

Merlin held the two contracts in his hand but did not stow them away immediately. Instead, he imprinted the power of the Flame Maxim onto both contracts. With the binding power of the Flame Maxim, even if the two Spell Casters became Great Legend Spell Casters later, they would not be able to break the binding power of the contract.

Merlin was being too cautious. Even during the Spell Casters' most glorious era, Great Legend Spell Casters were few and far in between. Every Great Legend Wizard had been a powerful existence who was able to fight against the gods.

Today, whether or not the Great Legend Wizard still existed was a mystery. Therefore, even without the imprint of the Flame Maxim, Merlin did not have to worry about any unexpected occurrences.

With the contract in hand, Merlin no longer had to worry about the threat from these two Spell Casters. The Runic Heartprint between his eyebrows flashed faintly and the Runic Magic Circle disappeared in an instant.

The two Spell Casters exchanged a convoluted glance, their expressions troubled. Right now, they had become Merlin's slaves and would be controlled by Merlin for a hundred years.

“Master!”

Nevertheless, these two Spell Casters had succeeded in growing themselves despite the harsh conditions of Subzero Snowfield. Naturally, they were not Wizards who were easily defeated. They quickly adjusted their outlook and greeted Merlin respectfully.

Merlin nodded, assessing both Spell Casters from top to toe with his gaze. He was not unfamiliar with handling slaves. For example, he had placed his slave Wizard Banmou with the Wilson family.

Between the two Spell Casters – one was slightly older, and the other had triangular eyes and looked somewhat fierce. At this moment, however, their faces were filled with congratulatory expressions. The transition from a respected Seventh-level Spell Caster to a lowly slave could be described as a plummet from their previous positions, which would be hard to accept for most people. Yet, these two controlled their emotions well.

“What are you called?” Merlin asked casually.

The older Spell Caster hurriedly replied, “Master, my name is Ernie!”

The fierce-looking Spell Caster also spoke respectfully, “Master, my name is Watson!”

“Ernie, Watson, you two lead the way. We can leave the Thousand Miles Snow Cave now.”

Merlin said in a deep voice. He had obtained the second volume of the Neverending Book, so it was not necessary to remain inside the Thousand Miles Snow Cave any longer. Otherwise, if some Eighth-level or Ninth-level Spell Casters came along, then Merlin would be in danger.

Leaving the Thousand Miles Snow Cave right now would be dangerous as well but he had his newly minted slaves, Ernie and Watson, to walk in front of him and fend-off some of the unexpected attacks.

Ernie and Watson exchanged a helpless glance but had no choice. They, too, knew that it was extremely dangerous to walk in front of Merlin right now. Perhaps another powerful Spell Caster was just lurking around the next corner in the dark, waiting for Merlin to appear and launch a violent attack on him.

Since the two of them were walking in front, they would have to block any surprise attacks for Merlin.

In the dark silent cave, Merlin followed behind Ernie and Watson and carefully sensed for movement in his surroundings. At the same time, Ernie and Watson also dared not lower their guards because if there was an attack, they would be the first to be sacrificed.

Ernie and Watson were well familiar with the underhanded tactics of Spell Casters in Subzero Snowfield, so they were extremely cautious. Their Mind Power was constantly engaged to watch out for any movement around them, and they had cast Defensive spells around themselves. They would rather expend their Magic Powers than to save it without the spell.

Although they were extremely watchful and cautious, they did not encounter any attacks all the way until they saw the light at the cave exit. The closer they inched to the exit, Ernie and Watson heightened their guard.

Suddenly, both Ernie and Watson stopped in their tracks. Ernie grounded his teeth a few times and said in an almost-begging voice, “Master, there’ll definitely be many Wizards waiting to ambush us at the cave exit right now. It’s very dangerous for us to leave.”

“You two go ahead!”

Merlin sighed deeply and then commanded in a steel voice. Obviously, he was sending Ernie and Watson to test the waters and bear the first wave of attacks.

Ernie and Watson did not have a choice since they had signed the slave contract and their lives rested in Merlin’s hands. Naturally, they did not dare disobey his orders.

“Damn it, let’s just sprint out as fast as we can!”

They exchange a look of resigned determination at one another. Merlin was rendered speechless watching their behavior. All they were going to do was to leave the cave. Was there really a need to look as if they were walking to the gallows?

Following that, strong elemental fluctuations flashed on their bodies. Like a spark of electricity, they zoomed out of the cave.

Chapter 409: Dark Fire Incarnate V

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Rumble rumble.”

Before Wizards Ernie and Watson could even exit the cave, the entire cave was shaken by a huge bombardment, like the entire structure was quaking.

Flames, ice crystals, tornados… Almost every spell conceivable had been concentrated to full power and aimed straight at the mouth of the cave. The power levels of the spells were also vastly different. There were Fifth-, Sixth-, and even Seventh-level spells.

Under the siege of so many spells, the previously determined looks on Wizards Ernie and Watson changed rapidly into despair. With speeds faster than before, they flew back into the cave.

“Master, there’s really no way to go out!”

Wizards Ernie and Watson hung their heads bitterly. They really dared not dash out again. If the horrible wave of attack resumed and landed on their bodies, no matter no how many layers of Defensive spells they wore, the impenetrable barrage of spells would kill both of them in an instant.

The mere recall of the horrible attack still left some residual fear in them.

This was the reality of Subzero Snowfield. As long as there was a common enemy, regardless of whoever it was, these Spell Caster would join forces. Ernie and Watson could just imagine that hundreds of Spell Casters joining forces outside, waiting for Merlin to appear and launch a vicious attack on him.

The scale of attack earlier had shocked even Merlin as he was not sure if he would be able to withstand it.

“What do we do now? We can’t just hide in here!”

Merlin’s face sunk and his eyes landed on Ernie and Watson in contemplation. He was thinking if he should use the two of them as cannon fodders to divert the attention of the Spell Casters outside so he would dash out behind them.

As long as he could exit the cave, he could rely on Flash Wind to further increase the speed of Rainbow Wind, and no one would be able to catch up to him.

Seeing Merlin sizing them up with his gaze, Ernie and Watson’s expression waned slightly. They were Wizards who had survived as Seventh-level Spell Casters in Subzero Snowfield, so they were, of course, aware of Merlin’s line of thought to use them as cannon fodders.

If they previously held a tiny trace of hope to survive the dash outside, after the horrible siege of spells, they no longer held any hope. If they really continued to dash outside the cave, they would be killed by the endless barrage of spells in an instant.

The fact that these two were willing to sign such a severe slave contract with Merlin in the first place proved that they were less than eager to die. Therefore, before Merlin could speak, Wizard Ernie said, “Master, we can’t just dash out like that. We might be killed by those hiding at the mouth of the cave itself.”

Since some of the Seventh-level Spell Casters managed to escape earlier, they must have spread the word that the Neverending Book was with Merlin. That was why so many people had joined forces to kill Merlin as it was their only hope to obtain the Neverending Book.

“What ideas do you have?”

Merlin asked slowly. Unless he had no other choice, he, too, did not want to sacrifice these two Seventh-level Spell Casters as cannon fodders. However, if there was no other way, then they would have to do it.

Wizards Ernie and Watson obviously knew their lives were hanging on the line, so they cracked their brains to think of a solution. After a moment, they came up with a plan.

“Master, we can help test the waters and take the risk dashing outside, but we’ll have to make some preparations, and we need your help.” Wizard Ernie paused, then bit his lip and continued. “Please also lay out some Runic Magic Circles on our bodies, especially those with powerful defensive powers!”

“Oh? Runic Magic Circles? That’s quite easy!”

With the Runic Heartprint, Runic Magic Circles were a relatively simple solution for Merlin. He activated the Runic Heartprint that was looming between his eyebrows.

The Runic Heartprint contained an array of Runic Magic Circles, including some powerful defensive Runic Magic Circles, but they required a long time to be set up.

Fortunately, they were not pressed for time right now because none of the Wizards outside dared to step inside the Thousand Miles Snow Cave. Therefore, Merlin had plenty of time to slowly arrange the Runic Magic Circles on Wizards Ernie and Watson.

Soon, with the help of the Runic Heartprint, Merlin had arranged two Runic Magic Circles that covered Wizards Ernie and Watson from head to toe. The mysterious runes glowed brightly, giving Ernie and Watson a little peace of mind.

With the protection of the Runic Magic Circles as well as their own powerful Defensive spells as Seventh-level Spell Casters, their confidence increased a notch to dash out of the cave.

Nevertheless, before exiting, there was one last critical step.

“Puppet, come out!”

Wizard Ernie used his large hand to grab two golden puppets from his ring. These puppets were commonly used in alchemy products.

Of course, an intelligent puppet would require advanced knowledge of alchemy to produce but an ordinary inanimate puppet like this was relatively simple to make. All it needed was a large number of alchemy ingredients.

Once these two puppets were affixed with elemental crystal stones, they began to move slowly. Their abilities were not very strong, only about equivalent to a Sixth-level Spell Caster but the purpose of Ernie and Watson summoning the puppets was to use them as cannon fodders. They would at least divert the first wave of attack, which would hopefully enable Ernie and Watson to dash out the cave after them.

Although it was still highly dangerous, the Thousand Miles Snow Cave had only one exit. Moreover, since they had become Merlin’s slaves, they had no choice but to dash out. It was their only hope of survival.

Otherwise, with just a single intention from Merlin, he could sentence them to death!

“Go!”

Wizards Ernie and Watson were now Merlin’s cannon fodders, but even then, they did not want to just wait helplessly to be claimed by death. On the contrary, they would do all they could in exchange for a hope of survival.

In fact, the two of them had a good grasp of the psychology of the Spell Casters waiting outside. If they were one of the Spell Casters outside, they, too, would be aiming straight at the exit. No matter whoever appeared from the cave, they would do whatever it took to kill the person, all for a chance at obtaining the Neverending Book.

Following the low growl from Wizard Ernie, the two puppets were the first to dash out of the cave. Despite their huge physiques, upon emerging outside the cave, a barrage of spells already blasted them into fine ashes.

The two powerful puppets dashed out of the cave and just like that, they were blasted into ashes. This made Wizards

Ernie and Watson feel very uneasy.

Nevertheless, they followed after the puppets and dashed out, seizing the tiny gap after the first wave of attack to exit the cave.

“Bang bang bang!”

However, despite having managed to dash out of the cave, they were still faced with a series of terrifying attacks. Numerous Spell Casters wielded their strongest powers, hell-bent on killing anyone who exited the cave.

Unfortunately for Wizards Ernie and Watson who were cannon fodders, they attracted the attention of all the Spell Casters, and a barrage of spells rained down upon the two of them.

“Crack.”

The incomparably powerful defensive Runic Magic Circle only managed to withstand the attacks for a small amount of time and suddenly broke apart. Even the Defensive spells on their bodies flashed continuously as if they were going to collapse at any time.

“Master, save us!”

Wizards Ernie and Watson did not care anymore. At the brink of life and death, they shouted at the top of their lungs.

“Whoosh.”

When their voices fell, a Spell Caster had appeared outside the cave, unbeknownst to everyone. It was Merlin!

While Ernie and Watson were occupying all the Spell Casters’ attention, nobody noticed that there was still one more Spell Caster left inside the cave. It was their real target, Merlin, who also held the Neverending Book.

After Merlin exited the cave, he saw a dense group of Spell Casters gathered below, driving Ernie and Watson into a dangerous situation.

“Humph!”

Merlin’s eyes glimpsed as he had not perform a massacre for a long time. After all, killing was almost part and parcel of Darkness-type spells. Additionally, Spell Casters who cultivated Darkness-type spells for an extended period tended to be more or less affected.

“Darkness Illusory Death!”

By nature, Darkness-type spells were never limited to a certain number. No matter how many people were present, it did not affect the effectiveness of the spell. Thus, with just one Darkness-type spell, most of the Spell Casters were trapped in an illusion.

With a wave of Merlin’s finger, the bright clear sky suddenly dimmed and darkened into a night sky. Large slabs of Darkness Elements began to shroud the entire sky.

The sky was completely pitch-black, and nothing could be seen. Even their Mind Power did not seem to have any effect, and most Spell Casters were still trapped inside the infinite illusion.

“Slash slash slash.”

Darkness Illusory Death could not only entrap but also kill a Spell Caster. In this case, the Darkness Elements morphed into a razor-sharp blade and slashed the Spell Casters who were still trapped in the illusion.

Although the attacking power from the Darkness Element was quite weak, for Spell Casters who were trapped in the illusion, even the weakest attack could not be resisted.

Therefore, from the moment Merlin wielded Darkness Illusory Death, numerous Spell Casters were slaughtered. The stench of blood and death rose into the air and lingered.

Merlin activated Darkness Eye. He could clearly feel the negative emotions grow as the number of deaths increased which were subsequently absorbed greedily by Darkness Eye.

Negative emotions were the source of power for Darkness Eye. As long as it continued to absorb negative energy, Darkness Eye would become more and more powerful and could be cultivated to its fifth or even sixth form.

“It’s not surprising that Spell Casters who cultivated Darkness Eye are often accompanied by killing and fear. It’s the favorite source of power for Darkness Eye!”

Merlin muttered under his breath. Naturally, the negative energy did not affect him but it gave him a deeper understanding of Darkness Eye.

“Our Master’s Darkness-type spell is truly formidable!”

Seeing that Merlin was able to effortlessly kill numerous Spell Casters, especially those who were completely immersed in the illusion, they could be killed with any spell.

Wizards Ernie and Watson felt a slight chill in their bones. Compared to Merlin, the so-called “massacre” in Subzero Snowfield was nothing but a child’s play.

This was a true massacre. Wherever darkness shrouded, the stench of blood appeared…

Chapter 410: Dark Fire Incarnate VI

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Wisps of negative energy wormed into Darkness Eye. Merlin could even sense the “glee” of Darkness Eye in his palm. Before Wizard Leo died, he had told Merlin that Darkness Eye was sentient.

Merlin now felt even more keenly that Darkness Eye was sentient indeed. Darkness Eye only required a continuous supply of negative energy to grow. The master of Darkness Eye would finally be unable to suppress it and suffer from a backlash.

In its lengthy history, most Spell Casters who cultivated Darkness Eye had, in fact, died due to the backlash from Darkness Eye. It was not surprising that Darkness Eye was called a cursed power.

“Want to come out? Without my permission, you have no way of doing so!”

Merlin seemed to be speaking to himself. In his eyes, he glimpsed an enormous ghostly face which snarled as it battered against the unyielding cage. Once it broke through, the ghostly face would surge out and swallow Merlin.

This was the fourth form of Darkness Eye which had been sealed by Wizard Leo using the last of his strength. Now that it was stimulated by the negative energy, it was futilely trying to break the seal.

“Darkness Eye has always been a concealed danger!”

Although Merlin knew that Darkness Eye could not become much of a threat within a short period, if there ever came a day when he unleashed the fourth form of Darkness Eye and resulted in its backlash, he could still use the Flame Maxim to quell it by force. He would not end up like Wizard Leo who died due to the backlash.

However, even the fourth form of Darkness Eye would result in such a terrifying backlash. In the future, there would be the fifth, the sixth, even the seventh form – how dreadful would those be?

Anyone who cultivated Darkness Eye would have no way of getting rid of it unless they acted like Leo, who paid with his life to seal Darkness Eye. Only then could he extract Darkness Eye. Nonetheless, in that particular case, Wizard Leo had died all the same.

Merlin could not bear the burden of such a cost! Thus, in the long term, Darkness Eye was really an unstable, dormant danger. No one knew when it would suddenly flare up.

These thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind all at once because Merlin’s recent massacre had generated great amounts of negative energy. This was absorbed by Darkness Eye, which tried in vain to tempt Merlin to unleash its fourth form. Thus, all of these considerations crossed his mind.

Nevertheless, the priority now was to suppress the Spell Casters below because numerous beams of colossal Mind

Power had soared into the sky, threatening to dispel Darkness Illusory Death.

Darkness Illusory Death was not of much use against Spell Casters above the Seventh-level. Therefore, Merlin pointed to the space between his eyebrows with both hands. The Runic Heartprint instantly emerged once more.

“Seal!”

Mysterious runes rapidly flew out from the Runic Heartprint, glowing brightly in the sky. Following that, they were directed by Merlin’s Mind Power and rushed down immediately toward a few Spell Casters with formidable Mind Power.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh.”

This time, Merlin freely displayed the amazing capabilities of the Runic Heartprint. Blocks of mysterious runes quickly filled the sky, and powerful Runic Magic Circles were consolidated one after another. Then, they all flew downward.

All those who were bound by the Runic Magic Circles, even if just for a while, was enough to please Merlin because he had employed the Runic Magic Circles only to restrict their movements.

“Fiery Collapse!”

Pale white flames burst out in an instant, and like the spark that started a prairie fire, quickly extended in all directions. The area which was engulfed in darkness was turned into a sea of fire.

If Runic Magic Circles and Darkness Illusory Death were unable to cause those Seventh-level Spell Casters any real damage, then the current Fiery Collapse caused them no end of dread. This was because the Seventh-level Defensive spells they had cast were unable to withstand even the slightest contact with Fiery Collapse.

By relying on the second form of Fiery Collapse, Merlin had eliminated a few Seventh-level Spell Casters before so those Seventh-level Spell Casters could not afford to underestimate this attack.

“Let’s go quickly. Dark Fire Incarnate is far too fearsome. We have no way of contending against him!”

“Dark Fire Incarnate – from now on, there’s one more terror in Subzero Snowfield!”

Without realizing it, Merlin had acquired the nickname of “Dark Fire Incarnate”. Of course, Merlin obtained this through his killings and his force. It was merely a nickname, yet it encapsulated Merlin’s most frightening techniques.

However, Seventh-level Spell Casters were formidable, after all. The Runic Magic Circles which Merlin had constructed in a hurry could not hold on for long, so a few Spell Casters broke out of the binding of the Runic Magic Circle. Thereafter, they quickly escaped from the burning sea of fire, terror-stricken.

Following their departure, the name of Dark Fire Incarnate would also reverberate across Subzero Snowfield!

“Dark Fire Incarnate?”

An eerie smirk appeared on Merlin’s lips. He had not expected that he would have such a nickname, one that was unmatched in its tyranny. In the southern Spell Caster world, not even those Ninth-level Spell Casters would dare to go by such an imperious title.

However, this was not the southern Spell Caster world but the incomparably chaotic Subzero Snowfield. Here, there was a simple method to obtain a nickname, which was to slaughter!

It was just like in the case of that Mad Wizard Mobundo, who was malevolent and unscrupulous but with powerful abilities. Once he began killing, he had no mercy, so he achieved the label of Mad Wizard, making Spell Casters clenched their jaws when they mentioned him.

“Master!”

Just then, Ernie and Watson hurried to Merlin’s side. Their current appearance was rather pitiful. They had fled from the caves previously. Although they used two puppets to withstand the first wave of attack, they were still in a dangerous situation as they were bombarded by countless spells.

If Merlin had not appeared in time and cast Darkness Illusory Death inundating all the Spell Casters here, Ernie and Watson would have been in a less favorable situation.

Buoyed by the elated adrenalin of having narrowly escaped death, their minds could think of nothing else when they saw Merlin’s god-like display of might.

“Master, we spotted Mad Wizard Mobundo escaping earlier. Heh, only Mad Wizard Mobundo could instigate so many Spell Casters to attack!”

Upon mentioning Mad Wizard Mobundo, an expression of rage flashed across Wizard Ernie’s face. It looked like Mad Wizard had made him suffer in the past.

“Master, do you want us to hunt down Mad Wizard Mobundo?”

Wizard Ernie currently appeared to be incomparably disconcerted, yet he wanted to chase after Mad Wizard Mobundo. It must be a matter of pride. Merlin could tell that although Mad Wizard Mobundo’s powers were not that great, he had many tricks up his sleeve. Moreover, he was treacherous and cunning, being able to stay on in Subzero Snowfield without trouble despite offending so many. Naturally, there must be something special about him, and he would not be that easy to kill.

“There’s no need to create further trouble. Come on, we can’t stay here any longer.”

Merlin looked at the utter state of disorder that stretched across the front of the Thousand Miles Snow Cave. The stench of blood pervaded the air. He knew that they must not linger on here. If they did so and attracted Eighth-level Spell Casters, they would be in danger.

Thus, Merlin, Wizard Ernie, and Wizard Watson quickly left the Thousand Miles Snow Cave.

…

The icy wind wailed in the white, blinding expanse of the snowstorm. Three figures sped along in the air.

“Master, the snowstorm is far too violent. Should we find a place to rest first?”

These three individuals were Merlin and his two Seventh-level slaves. They were flying aimlessly, only wanting to leave the Thousand Miles Snow Cave as far behind as possible. They did not expect to encounter such a huge snowstorm in their journey.

The forces of nature were still beyond Spell Casters. Even a Great Wizard would become helpless when faced with certain powers of nature. Only the Great Legendary Wizards had the ability to shift even the weather and the landscape.

Merlin nodded in assent. There was really no point in continuing their flight with such a powerful snowstorm, so they found a cave which was relatively dry as a temporary shelter from the snowstorm.

The climate of Subzero Snowfield was so unpleasant that even Spell Casters found it hard to take. It was thanks to this that no Normies lived in Subzero Snowfield despite the provision of ample land. Only Spell Casters were able to survive in Subzero Snowfield.

In the cave, Wizard Ernie started a bonfire. The red flames were reflected upon the faces of Merlin and the rest, shifting incessantly along with the cold wind that blew in from time to time.

Merlin thought back to the battle today. His Darkness-type spell in addition to Darkness Heart was now so formidable, and it was unaffected by the number of Spell Casters.

Perhaps other Spell Casters would be afraid of the joined forces of countless Spell Casters. In such a case, even Seventh-level Spell Casters could be overwhelmed and killed. However, with Merlin’s Darkness-type spell, he could place everyone into an illusion no matter how many of them.

Besides the Darkness-type spell, the might of Fiery Collapse had also increased. The second form had improved its powers greatly, reaching the peak of a Seventh-level spell, which was also its limit. Any spell that was not on the Eighth-level would be unable to block the scorching of Fiery Collapse. It was because of Merlin's powerful Darkness-type and Fire-type spells that he was named Dark Fire Incarnate by the many Spell Casters of Subzero Snowfield!

Still, other than these spells, what pleased Merlin was the use of the Runic Heartprint. The Runic Magic Circles created by the Runic Heartprint had miraculous strength. He was able to contend against eight Seventh-level Wizards, defeat them, and even turn two Seventh-level Spell Casters, Ernie and Watson, into his slaves. He could not have done all this without the Runic Heartprint!

The functions of runes did not merely include attacking, defending, and binding, which were not that different from most spells. They could further be used to create Runic Magic Circles to be used to teleport over long distances.

Nonetheless, this would require Runic Magic Circles that were set up in advance. The one-way teleportation could only be carried out after the two Magic Circles were mutually activated. Otherwise, if one traversed through space aimlessly by carelessly using a Runic Magic Circle, one was very likely to become trapped in a Spatial Gap, which was akin to seeking one's own death.

The only exception was Spatial-type spells. Only then would one be able to freely traverse space. Nevertheless, even then, one would need to use up an inconceivable amount of Magic Power, which most Spatial Wizards could not endure.

Ever since Merlin had arrived at Subzero Snowfield, he discovered that the Runic Magic Circles he created here were unable to react with the Runic Magic Circles surrounding the Dark Magic Region. In other words, he had no way of teleporting there directly. He would still have to rely on flight to return to the vicinity of the Dark Magic Region in order to locate the Runic Magic Circles to enter the Dark Magic Region.

“Subzero Snowfield is a good place indeed. At the moment, the southern Spell Casters must have descended into chaos. It looks like I should stay in Subzero Snowfield for a period of time and set up some Runic Magic Circles for emergency use!”

All these thoughts crossed Merlin’s mind. Although Subzero Snowfield was disorderly, this could not be more suitable for Merlin. Moreover, he was able to avoid getting involved with the conflict between the southern Spell Caster world and Ozmu.

Thus, he should leave behind a few concealed Runic Magic Circles in Subzero Snowfield. In the future, if he encountered danger, he would have the chance to escape in this direction through the Runic Magic Circles set up by the Runic Heartprint.

If Merlin had set up a few hidden Runic Magic Circles in Subzero Snowfield beforehand, he would not have to force his way out of the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, and could instead bring Ernie and Watson directly to the Runic Magic Circle, teleporting their way out.

This was a frightening characteristic of a runologist, who was unmatched in their ability to escape. According to Merlin’s understanding, that Mad Wizard Mobundo who had offended many Spell Casters, including a great number of powerful ones, was himself a runologist who was highly accomplished in runology.

It was by relying on Runic Magic Circles that Mobundo had escaped from being killed repeatedly, surviving up until now.

“Hum.”

At last, Merlin set out a Runic Magic Circle in the cave. He did not keep this a secret from Ernie and Watson. They were Merlin’s slaves, so Merlin controlled their every gesture and every word. Even if they knew that Merlin had arranged a Runic Magic Circle here, they would not dare to mess it up, to say nothing of telling others.

Therefore, the other two might as well pretend that they knew nothing, and closed their eyes to restore the Magic Power they had used up today.

Chapter 411: True and False Clues

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Phew…”

Merlin let out a long sigh. He had not only set up a Runic Magic Circle in this cave but also left the cave, braved the snowstorm, and created Runic Magic Circles at a few other hidden locations.

In this manner, Merlin had placed Runic Magic Circles in Subzero Snowfield. Based on the great power of the Runic Heartprint, Merlin was able to perceive any Runic Magic Circle he had set as long as it was in Subzero Snowfield. In the future, even if he encountered any danger, he could instantly create a Runic Magic Circle and teleport here.

This was an effective method of survival!

After he had set up the Runic Magic Circles, Merlin found that the snowstorm had not ended. Thus, he could only stay in the cave, using this opportunity to review the second volume of the Neverending Book which he had just acquired.

Opening the Neverending Book, he was greeted with Fourth-level to Sixth-level spells. It was a dazzling array of spells which was far more comprehensive than the first volume of the Neverending Book that Merlin had obtained back then.

“Not bad. The Fourth to Sixth-level spells within this second volume of the Neverending Book could be used to populate the database of the Matrix.” With that, Merlin activated the Matrix and began scanning and recording the Fourth- to Sixth-level spells of the Neverending Book into the Matrix. Merlin was very strict about the spells he placed into the database of the Matrix. He would not populate the database with spells which were too simple or even full of flaws.

Only when the various spells used were of a certain quality would the derived spells be more refined and have greater power. Therefore, ensuring the quality of spells within the database was crucial.

Nevertheless, Merlin knew that the true form of the Neverending Book was not like this. Previously, the first volume of the Neverending Book which he obtained had only revealed its true form after the black cat Didimoss had deciphered the runes. Only then did Merlin learn the secret of the Neverending Book.

Thus, in order to learn the secret of the third volume of the Neverending Book, he would have to decipher the runes hidden in the Neverending Book. In the past, Merlin would be helpless when faced with this, having to rely on the black cat Didimoss to decipher the runes in the Neverending Book.

However, now that Merlin had the Runic Heartprint, the mystical Heartprint created by the Great Wizard Fidel with his blood and sweat, he was able to decipher even the most complicated, obscure runes.

“Hum.”

Following that, Merlin’s left hand tapped his forehead, and the Runic Heartprint surfaced indistinctly. As expected, after the Runic Heartprint appeared, Merlin could “view” the hidden, dense runes in the second volume of the Neverending Book.

“So, there’s a Runic Magic Circle after all. Runic Heartprint, decipher!”

Immediately, mysterious runes flew out from the Runic Heartprint and burrowed into the Neverending Book. The runes which were firmly adhered to the Neverending Book flashed slightly, following which they gradually faded under the effect of the Runic Heartprint.

The Neverending Book glowed with a soft light once more, after which its appearance changed greatly. It took on a form that was similar to the first volume of the Neverending Book. The only difference was that this was the second volume, and it held many Fourth-level to Sixth-level spells.

“It’s been deciphered as I thought! This is the true form of the second volume of the Neverending Book.”

Merlin felt a rush of glee and hurriedly focused his gaze on the cover of the Neverending Book. He carefully looked for information regarding the third volume.

Back then, the first volume of the Neverending Book had mentioned that the second volume was at the Death Sea whereas the third volume was in the Rock Cavern.

However, the second volume of the Neverending Book had now appeared in Subzero Snowfield. Merlin could not help but doubt the veracity of the information regarding the other volumes that was presented in the first volume.

On the cover of the second volume of the Neverending Book, there was also information about the third volume.

“The third volume of the Neverending Book is located in the mysterious Black Desert. Any Spell Caster who possesses the second volume of the Neverending Book will be able to detect the third volume in the Black Desert. Once all three volumes of the Neverending Book have been compiled, one will have the chance of retrieving a Maxim I had left behind!”

The cover of the second volume of the Neverending Book contained the words left by the great Wizard who had created the Neverending Book. However, this time, Merlin did not believe these words. Conversely, an odd expression had crossed his face.

The first volume of the Neverending Book mentioned that the third volume was in the Rock Cavern but now the second volume claimed that it was in fact in the mysterious Black Desert.

Merlin had heard of neither the Rock Cavern nor the Black Desert. Still, based on their names alone, he knew that both places would not be a walk in the park. Between them, one of them was surely false or maybe both were.

If Merlin had not obtained the second volume of the Neverending Book, he might have truly believed that the third volume was in the Rock Cavern. If someone had received only the second volume, they might have gone to the Black Desert in search of the third volume.

Nonetheless, the more Merlin thought about it, the more he felt that the Neverending Book was hidden in neither of these places. These two locations were likely false information that the Great Wizard had intentionally left behind back then.

As for the Great Wizard’s purpose in doing so, he could not guess at the moment. It might merely be a cruel prank played by that Wizard or a spontaneous scheme.

Still, no matter what the goal was, Merlin would no longer believe that it was in these two places. Regardless of whether it was the Rock Cavern or the Black Desert, Merlin would not go.

“It’s a shame that there are only false clues in the Neverending Book.”

Merlin shook his head helplessly. He took out the first volume of the Neverending Book, comparing both volumes. Other than the spells, there was nothing different between them.

“Swoosh.”

Suddenly, just as Merlin placed the two volumes of the Neverending Book together, they began to emit a gentle glow which quickly shrouded both volumes.

Merlin’s Mind Power could distinctly feel that the two volumes of the Neverending Book were slowly merging together. This mystical transformation somewhat stupefied Merlin.

“The three volumes of the Neverending Book must surely hold some secrets!”

Merlin thought that the three volumes of the Neverending Book were far too enigmatic. Moreover, the Wizard must have been a Great Legendary Wizard to be able to leave behind a Maxim. It was not surprising that the Neverending Book left behind by a Great Legendary Wizard would have strange features.

The merging process took only a short time. Soon enough, the light of the Neverending Book gradually dissipated, and what was before Merlin’s eyes was a volume that appeared more mysterious, filled with an alarming, terrifying force.

This force was very likely left behind by that Great Legend who created the Neverending Book.

“Since they’ve merged into one volume, what changes are there?”

With a reach of his hand, Merlin held the transformed Neverending Book in his palm. This volume was made by an unknown material which twinkled with a faint golden light. Even the words seemed to contain fantastic magic, making the words unforgettable in just a glance.

“This new volume of the Neverending Book is rather unusual and mysterious. There are First- to Sixth-level spells inside, and the Spell Models are imprinted into one’s memory in just a glance. How wondrous!”

Merlin carefully flipped through the new Neverending Book. The contents within had not changed much and were still First- to Sixth-level spells. It was appropriate for the merging of the first and second volumes.

However, there was a great transformation on the cover.

As Merlin directed his gaze on the cover of the Neverending Book, the words on the cover flew out and formed into words in mid-air.

“O’ fortunate one, you haven’t been to the Death Sea or the Rock Cavern, and likely have not gone to the Black Desert. These places are deathtraps. Once you step into them, not even a Great Wizard would be able to help you.

“Only by possessing the first and second volume of the Neverending Book can one receive the true message. I have placed the third volume of the Neverending Book on the top of Sky-Piercing Peak. Only when you’ve obtained the third volume and merge it forming the Neverending Key, will you be able to access the Maxim I’ve left on Sky-Piercing Peak.”

These words appeared on the cover of the new Neverending Book and were deeply imprinted into Merlin’s mind. Following that, the words disappeared, and there was not a word left on the cover – only a blank space as if everything had been a dream.

However, Merlin knew that it was not a dream. The Spell Caster who had left this message behind was a Great Legendary Wizard named Saitu. No matter if it was the Neverending Book or the Maxim, it was left behind by the Great Legendary Wizard Saitu.

Moreover, the initial places of the Death Sea, the Rock Cavern, and the Black Desert were all dangerous locations. Once one entered these places, one would be in a disastrous situation, unable to escape. This was a trap set by Wizard Saitu.

He did not know what Wizard Saitu’s intention was in devising such a dangerous trap. If Merlin had not obtained the second volume of the Neverending Book, he might have actually gone to the Death Sea in search of the second volume. At that point, he would be in grave danger.

“So, it’s at Sky-Piercing Peak?”

A strange glint emerged in Merlin’s eyes. He believed that no Wizard in the southern Spell Caster world would be unfamiliar with Sky-Piercing Peak because it was located within the territory of the southern Spell Caster world.

Moreover, it was very well-known, being the highest peak in the south. In addition, a rather famous Spell Caster clan had grown in the area surrounding Sky-Piercing Peak, and it was occupied by this clan.

“Since there’s much trouble in the south, I won’t go to Sky-Piercing Peak for now.”

Merlin believed that the third volume of the Neverending Book was ninety percent likely to be at Sky-Piercing Peak. Otherwise, Wizard Saitu would not have gone to such lengths, requiring two volumes of the Neverending Book to be merged before a new clue was provided.

If it was still a false clue, Merlin would admit defeat. A trip to Sky-Piercing Peak was necessary for the sake of a Maxim even if turned out to be fake. It was just that he would not go now.

The entire southern Spell Caster world was in chaos right now. Merlin had escaped all of that, waiting for time to pass before returning.

Moreover, Sky-Piercing Peak was occupied by a Spell Caster clan. The capabilities of this clan were not weak, and there were a good few Seventh-level Spell Casters. Even if Merlin reached Sky-Piercing Peak, he would not be able to acquire the third volume of the Neverending Book so easily.

Therefore, with various reasons considered together, Merlin still decided to stay in Subzero Snowfield for some time.

Chapter 412: The Mysterious Frozen Lake

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The snowstorm persisted for a few days before it gradually stopped. The sky outside was finally bathed in a warm stream of sunlight. However, the sun was not fierce in the entire Subzero Snowfield, and even the frost would not melt. Under the illumination of the sunshine, one could clearly see that Subzero Snowfield was piled in a thick blanket of snow.

“It’s time to leave!”

Merlin cast a glance at Wizards Ernie and Watson in the cave. Now that they had recovered most of their strength, they could hurry on their way. It was just that Merlin did not know where to go.

He had only been in Subzero Snowfield for not too long and was not even familiar with the place. Before this, when they had left the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, he had merely flown off without a direction in mind and did not know where he should head toward.

“Ernie, where should we go now?”

Merlin directed this question at Wizard Ernie. Wizard Ernie, despite appearing relatively old, had a lively mind. He was fond of trying to figure out Merlin’s thoughts and was rather similar to Wizard Bammou in terms of personality.

“Erm… Master, if you don’t mind, let’s go to where I stay first.” Ernie spoke carefully. Naturally, he understood what Merlin meant. After the past few days of observation and learning, Ernie and Watson now knew that Merlin was an outsider who came to Subzero Snowfield and was not familiar with the situation in Subzero Snowfield.

Merlin pondered for a moment. “Alright, just as you suggested then. We’ll head to your place first.”

Therefore, this band of three took flight once more, heading toward Wizard Ernie’s residence.

In the sky, the view below was an expanse of whiteness as the ground was completely covered in snow. It was extremely astounding. Merlin had never experienced such a spectacular view.

“Hoo…”

Suddenly, a colossal gust of snowstorm appeared in mid-air, rolling toward Merlin and the other two. Most snowstorms would not be much of a threat to them but this current one appeared extremely fearsome. Even Merlin was stunned to his core.

“Keep away from it, move!”

The Runic Heartprint between Merlin’s brows abruptly flickered once more. Merlin quickly set up a simple Runic Magic Circle to block the snowstorm in front.

“Crack.”

It was as if the Runic Magic Circle served no purpose as it was completely crushed and swept away by the snowstorm, turning quickly into fragments. Fortunately, Merlin and the rest had evaded in time.

“What a formidable snowstorm!”

Merlin and the rest looked at the snowstorm with lingering trepidation. However, the weather was calm now, so how could there suddenly be this peculiar snowstorm?

Moreover, even though this snowstorm was powerful, its range did not cover a large area. Conversely, it only covered a very small region.

“That’s not right. It’s not a snowstorm!”

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. He sharply perceived that this snowstorm contained an extremely veiled trace of Elemental fluctuations. Such fluctuations would only appear when someone had cast a spell.

“Hoo hoo hoo…”

Before Merlin could find out the source, another wild gust of snowstorm rolled in from the distance. Wizards Ernie and Watson’s expressions shifted greatly.

“D*mn it, what’s really happening here?”

Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson could not help but begin cursing. They felt as if after meeting Merlin in the Thousand Miles Snow Cave, they had nothing but bad luck, and now they had encountered such an odd snowstorm.

These snowstorms contained terrifying strength. Even as Seventh-level Spell Casters, they dared not resist it by force.

There was a possibility that the snowstorm would tear their Defensive spells apart, crushing them into pieces.

“Come on, let’s go over for a look. There’s something wrong about these snowstorms!”

After the gusts of the snowstorms had disappeared, Merlin immediately flew into the air, his Mind Power unreservedly sweeping in all directions. With this, not even the most concealed things could escape its detection.

“Hmmm, what intense Ice Element. Those seem to be frozen Spell Casters?”

Merlin’s Mind Power suddenly came across a queer area. It was a lake of unparalleled size. However, the lake could no longer be seen for it was frozen under a thick layer of ice crystals.

On the frozen lake, there were many frozen Spell Casters in all sorts of positions and appearances. Their postures were exceedingly amusing as well. Nonetheless, upon closer look, one could see that their current postures were, in fact, a reproduction of how they normally moved.

Still, on this frozen lake, these Spell Casters were frozen in place, dead forever. The ice sculptures left behind merely preserved the postures of their final moments.

There were even shards of ice crystals which had shattered upon falling to the ground. It must be those who tried flying across the lake, not expecting to be frozen, and ended up falling.

“There’s something weird about this lake!”

Merlin’s expression turned solemn. Thereafter, he lightly waved one huge hand, and a flash of thunderbolt appeared on the lake.

“Crack.”

He was not surprised in the slightest that even the thunderbolt was frozen immediately, shattering on the ice as it fell.

Merlin drew in a deep breath, becoming even more apprehensive of this lake. It should be known that although his Thunder-type spell was not merged with Pandora Demon Ability, and he had not constructed a Fourth-level one, its might should not be underestimated. Now, it was frozen in place instantly.

As he considered this, Merlin wanted to investigate the true nature of this lake even more. Thus, his gaze landed on Wizards Ernie and Watson.

Ernie and Watson, upon seeing that Merlin was staring at them, immediately erupted into grievances deep in their hearts. This frozen lake was so terrifying. Who knew whether they could withstand its effects and avoid being turned into an ice sculpture?

However, they could only carry out this perilous task. Why did they have to be Merlin’s slaves?

A slave’s duty was to fulfill their master’s every wish, including acting as cannon fodder.

Nevertheless, Wizards Ernie and Watson had agreed to become Merlin’s slaves because they were hoping to survive. Now that they were facing such a dangerous lake, they were very unwilling to take the risk.

Therefore, Wizard Ernie cautiously suggested. “Master, it seems like there’s nothing interesting to investigate about this lake. It’s far too dangerous. We’d better leave quickly.”

“Leave?”

Merlin’s icy glare swept across Ernie and Watson, following which his tone became even more chilly, causing both of their hearts to tense up.

A slave possessed a slave’s intuition. Wizards Ernie and Wizard Watson, upon receiving Merlin’s frosty glare, dared not linger any longer. They hurriedly began to cast their Defensive spells, gnashed their teeth furiously, and flew toward the lake.

Nevertheless, as they reached the lakeside, they did not have the courage to fly in directly. Instead, they summoned a few alchemy puppets from their rings.

These alchemy puppets did not possess the slightest life force, and were only half-complete, and could not even be activated. However, they shared a common point, which was being made of extraordinary material. As a result, they were extremely durable and difficult to destroy, and their sturdiness was capable of withstanding the peak of a Sixth-level spell without being damaged.

With that, Ernie and Watson got ready to let the alchemy puppets to give it a try so that they could be better prepared.

“Go forth.”

They flung the alchemy puppets with all their strength. In an instant, as soon as the alchemy puppets approached the overhead vicinity of the lake, they were immediately frozen and dropped from the sky.

“Crack crack.”

The two alchemy puppets made of incomparably durable material was unable to defend against the freezing of the lake. They dropped from the air and instantly shattered into fragments.

Seeing that even the sturdy alchemy puppets could not withstand the power of this strange lake, Wizards Ernie and Watson turned green in the face. They looked toward Merlin.

However, Merlin still wore the same, cold expression, causing them to fall into supreme despair.

“D*mn it, why am I, Ernie, so unlucky? Never mind that I’ve met a Wizard who was so strong but he caused a such a mess. Although it’s a lowly state to be a slave, there’s still a day where I’ll finally win back my freedom. Why did we have to encounter such a peculiar and dangerous place on our journey?”

Ernie was foul-mouthed and appeared very unwilling. Still, since they were already Merlin’s slaves, they dared not disobey Merlin’s commands, and could only put on a bold front as they slowly walked toward the lake.

“Whoosh.”

By the time they had rushed to the center of the frozen lake, they had each cast their Defensive spells. The frigid cold conditions immediately assailed the surface of their bodies, freezing their Defensive spells in an instant.

Although their spells were not shattered for now, as the ice crystals thickened, they felt an increasing pressure as if their spells would fracture at any second.

Once their Defensive spells were shattered or they had exhausted their Magic Power, they would be not far from death, likely to end up like those ice sculptures on the frozen lake.

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. He was sensing the extreme chill of the lake, which only seemed to have absolute dominance over spells below the Seventh-level, freezing them instantly.

However, once it was a Seventh-level spell, the frigid cold conditions of the lake could not do much besides releasing a terrifying chill. This would freeze Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson to death, and it was completely depleting their Magic Power.

Under the assault of the frigid chill, Wizards Ernie’s and Watson’s Magic Power was placed under a great strain. In a short moment, they would no longer be able to hold on, and the chill would invade their bodies, turning them into ice sculptures.

“The Seventh-level is the limit! The frigid chill of this frozen lake must be at its limit. Seventh-level spells can defeat it!”

Merlin glanced at Wizard Ernie and Watson who were casting spells in desperation, no longer calculating how much energy was being consumed. There were plenty of benefits in taking both on as slaves. At the very least, when they encountered future dangers, he could send them ahead to bear the brunt.

If they were in a perilous area, he could let them forge ahead. Merlin was able to save himself much trouble by having two slaves with such powerful abilities, and he did not have to take a risk.

Even if they were cannon fodders, Wizards Ernie and Watson were high-grade cannon fodders. They would not die so easily and could likewise bring Merlin plenty of benefits.

It was just like how they came across this mysterious lake this time around. Merlin did not need to risk himself to try it out for Ernie and Watson had already tested out the limit of the frigid chill of the frozen lake.

“Fiery Collapse!”

Since Merlin now knew the limit of the frigid chill of the frozen lake, he no longer hesitated. He raised a hand and pointed abruptly at the frozen lake. Instantly, in the air above the lake which was as spotlessly white as a mirror, dense pale white flames appeared and burned furiously.

“Boom!”

After Merlin had unleashed the flames, the entire frozen lake began to tremble violently as if a fearsome power had been residing in the frozen lake and was now gradually reviving.

Chapter 413: The Ice Goddess!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The frozen lake was melting quickly, and a burst of “cracking” sounds rang out. Merlin immediately withdrew Fiery Collapse. Ernie and Watson retreated rapidly until they were far away from the frozen lake.

“Rumble.”

The frozen lake was still swaying. The surface of the lake which was initially as glossy as a mirror began to split open as deep fissures appeared. A ferocious gust of chilly wind suddenly whistled from within, sweeping out from the cracks and gradually fading after it came out.

“There are stairs?”

Wizard Ernie suddenly pointed at the crack in the middle on the frozen lake. Indeed, a faintly discernibly flight of jade stairs could be seen in the crack.

“Master, there’s something strange about this frozen lake. I’ve never heard of this in Subzero Snowfield. Who knows, it might have been left behind from a distant past. Since there are stairs, there must’ve been someone living there. Perhaps it was left behind by a powerful Spell Caster!”

As he spoke, Wizard Watson's eyes twinkled with enthusiasm. If it was left behind by some great Spell Casters, then it was an ancient monument. Although Subzero Snowfield was extremely barren, ancient monuments would occasionally appear. From these ancient monuments, they could obtain alchemy, spells or even precious Pandora Demon Abilities of the legends, greatly boosting the abilities of Spell Casters. This would happen from time to time.

Now that they were looking at such a peculiar frozen lake, with its flight of stairs, naturally, one could not help but think of an ancient monument.

"Both of you, walk ahead. Go in for a look first!"

Merlin seemed to have come to a decision and spoke to Wizards Watson and Ernie.

Wizards Ernie and Watson exchanged a glance in a powerless manner. They were being dispatched as cannon fodders once again, walking into the dangerous unknown of these stairs. No one knew what hazards they would encounter inside.

However, they were now Merlin's slaves. This was what they were supposed to do, and they were aware of this. Therefore, they began to heed Merlin's orders and slowly went down the stairs within the crack.

Merlin followed behind them both, gradually advancing toward the stairs. This flight of stairs was made of jade which looked magnificent, causing them to gasp in amazement!

Jade was enjoyed as an abundant output all over the world. Nonetheless, in terms of time period, there was no doubt that the era that cherished jade the most was the Molta Empire from three thousand and six hundred years ago.

During the era of the Molta Empire, regardless of whether it was the common folk, the aristocrats or great Spell Casters, they all had a great fondness of jade. Therefore, there were traces of jade everywhere.

However, to be as extravagant as to use jade to build stairs was rarely seen. Most Spell Casters would not have been able to accomplish this.

If this ancient monument was truly left behind from the era of the Molta Empire, it must have been an extremely powerful Spell Caster – a Great Wizard at least – who was able to be extravagant enough to use jade to build stairs.

Merlin counted – this flight of stairs consisted of around three hundred and sixty-five blocks of jade. It was a rough allusion to the number of days in a year. This was definitely not a coincidence. After descending the stairs, they found an extended passage. What astonished them was that in the passage, regardless of whether it was the floor tiles or the two walls and ceilings of the passage, everything was paved with jade.

This was basically a world of jade. It was enough to show that the previous master of this place was very fond of jade.

“Master, the end is just up ahead, and there’s only a jade door!”

Wizard Ernie had stopped in his steps. During this period, they had vigilantly observed all their surroundings. No one knew what sort of dangers lay hidden in the ancient monument.

Nonetheless, it looked like they still had not met any dangers, only a jade door. This door was blocking their path, and they could only move ahead by opening the door.

“Break down the jade door by force.”

Merlin instructed Wizards Ernie and Watson. This jade door did not appear very strong, and brute force should be enough to break it open.

Wizard Ernie drew in a deep breath, and intense Elemental fluctuations appeared around his body.

“Whiz.”

An ice spear consolidated from ice crystals appeared in an instant, after which it whistled through the air, flying viciously toward the jade door.

“Rumble.”

There was a deafening crash. Ernie’s Seventh-level Ice-type spell had countless permutations and could be unleashed in various forms but with more or less the same power. Still, it was unable to shift the door.

“Master, this jade door is far too solid and durable. I can’t get it open!”

Wizard Ernie was somewhat flustered. He was a majestic Seventh-level Spell Caster, yet now he was incapable of opening a jade door.

Merlin had been observing the changes in the door. From the moment Wizard Ernie had cast his spells, mysterious runes had, in fact, emerged on the surface of the jade door.

However, these runes were very obscured, and their color was not that different from jade, which was concealed on its surface. If Merlin had not scrutinized it, not even his Mind Power would detect anything out of the ordinary.

"It must mean something. So, it's runes?"

In the past, Merlin did not understand runes, and would not have been able to decipher even a crude Runic Magic Circle. Nevertheless, with the Runic Heartprint now, no runes could mystify him.

"Swoosh."

The Runic Heartprint between Merlin's brow flickered faintly, and streams of light engulfed Merlin's eyes. This was the power of the Runic Heartprint. As long as it was runes, it could not escape the screening of the Runic Heartprint.

As expected, following Merlin's use of the Runic Heartprint, the Runic Magic Circle on the jade door was discerned clearly by Merlin. This was an extremely mighty and complicated Runic Magic Circle.

If one was using brute force, never mind Seventh-level spells, not even Eight-level spells could break it open.

The only exception was a special Pandora Demon Ability such as Merlin's Darkness Eye and Kleis' Spatial Blade. The fourth form would need to be unleashed or it needed a Ninth-level Spell Caster to forcibly break the door down.

Nonetheless, it was naturally not that troublesome for Merlin. He did not need to force it open because it was a Runic Magic Circle on the jade door. Merlin could use a corresponding Runic Magic Circle to break it open in a precise manner.

"Whoosh."

A beam of light flew from Merlin's forehead. Merlin pressed down firmly with his left hand between his brows. The Runic

Heartprint was throbbing faintly, and mysterious runes accompanied the light.

These mysterious runes rapidly flew to the surface of the door. Following that, the jade door quaked slightly. Merlin, using the Runic Heartprint, could clearly perceive that the runes concealed within the door were gradually dismantled.

As soon as the strength of the Runic Magic Circle had vanished completely, the jade door began to slowly swing open.

The jade door gradually opened to reveal a hall which seemed to come from a dream world. This great hall was extremely spacious, and the floor was paved with the most exquisite emerald jade. There were also a few massive pillars that were likewise carved from jade. These were made entirely from jade and were not merely inlaid with jade on the surface.

This was a genuine world of jade. It was the first time Merlin had witnessed such an opulent place!

“Tss.”

As soon as they entered the great hall where everyone was stunned to their core, they could not hold back a cold shiver. This was uncommon indeed. It should be known that they had cast their Defensive spells. What sort of extreme chill was able to make them incomparably cold in these circumstances?

Their gazes roved around in all directions. In the front of the hall, they saw a wide jade bed, and on this bed lay a bare, naked woman.

This woman who was completely bare and naked was at the peak of beauty. Her face was serene, and her eyes were shut, just like a sleeping beauty. It was the first time Merlin had seen such delicate features.

Regardless of whether it was Avril or Charise, there were more or less a few flaws, spoiling their aesthetic looks. Still, this was what they possessed as real humans, and was extremely normal.

However, the naked woman lying on the bed before his eyes was perfect from head to toe, without the slightest flaw. It was impossible for a person who was so flawless to exist.

Moreover, although the woman’s body was completely bare, it aroused neither lust nor longing. Conversely, there was a sense of holy purity as if one should prostrate oneself in worship.

“The Ice Goddess!”

Suddenly, a fine light shone in Wizard Ernie’s eyes, and he seemed to tremble all over.

“Eh? Wizard Ernie, do you recognize this woman?” Merlin looked at Wizard Ernie in suspicion. This aged Wizard’s personality was similar to Bammou’s but Wizard Ernie was bolder. In order to survive, he had now thoroughly cast aside the pride of being a Seventh-level Spell Caster, obeying Merlin’s every word.

Obviously moved, Wizard Ernie replied, “Exactly, Master, I know this woman. In other words, I’ve seen her statue before. Master must know that before the era of the Molta Empire, besides Spell Casters, there were also powerful gods. These gods were the sole, true rulers of heaven and earth. Normies and Spell Casters shared a similar position, being controlled by the gods.

“However, following the subsequent founding of the Molta Empire, Great Wizards showed up one after another among Spell Casters. Spell Casters entered their most glorious age, and there were even Legendary Wizards who were able to kill gods! Especially those Honored Legends – they were even more powerful and scary, leading Great Wizards to wipe out and suppress countless gods, then banishing many of them. In the end, they’ve won the glory of Spell Casters!

“As for the appearance of this woman, it’s the same as one of the many gods I’ve seen before in an ancient book. She’s called the Ice Goddess, who controls ice and frost, and she’s in Thule! We’re in Subzero Snowfield – is that not in Thule?”

Wizard Ernie seemed rather worked up. He had never thought that he would be able to see one of the gods who had been killed, suppressed, or sent into exile by Great Wizards in the legends!

Gods and Spell Casters were completely different. If a god was said to be innately powerful, possessing great strengths from birth, then their chances of growing stronger in the future were far too slim. The only way for these countless gods to advance was to absorb the faith of living creatures. From there, they received and relied upon the power of faith. These gods were truly immortal, and could gradually increase their strength over a thousand years, ten thousand or even longer.

However, Spell Casters were different. A genius Spell Caster could become a Great Wizard in over a decade, and there were even those who could form a Maxim and become a Great Legend in a mere twenty years!

Gods and Legends were more or less the same. The gods' greatest ability was their absolute control over Elements. This was an innate gift, so when faced with Spell Casters below the level of Legend, the gods had an overwhelming advantage.

However, once a Spell Caster had become a Legend and consolidated their own Maxim, they gained the ability to contend against a god. A Maxim controlled the Elements as well, and its command of Elements was equally matched to a god's.

The most formidable Legendary Wizards' mastery over a particular Element was even more terrifying than these natural gods', and they were able to easily kill most gods. Legendary Wizards like these were named Honored Legends!

Back when Merlin had been in the Ship of Nikola and obtained the Flame Maxim, only then did he gain a simple understanding of the relationship between gods and Spell Casters. However, even then, he had not seen a god with his own eyes.

Now, the legendary god – the Ice Goddess – was silently lying on the jade bed in a serene and tranquil manner!

Chapter 414: The Legend of Ice

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Ice Goddess laid so quietly on the jade bed as if she was in a peaceful sleep. Wizard Ernie, Wizard Watson, and Merlin were even holding their breaths but none of them dared to take a step forward.

Besides this mysterious Ice Goddess, there was an unseen pressure stemming from the mass of light as pure white as ice crystals, above the Ice Goddess.

The light emitted an intangible force as well as an incomparable chill. Boundless Ice Element seemed to be suppressed under this ball of light.

The pressure coming from the ball of light filled the entire sumptuous hall to the point where even the Ice Goddess's bare and naked body seemed to pale in comparison before this ball of light.

“What is this really?”

Wizard Ernie did not know what this ball of light was but since it appeared before the Ice Goddess, it was obviously closely linked to the Ice Goddess.

It was just that Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson did not know what that connection really was. Conversely, it was Merlin whose eyes suddenly sharpened as a realization swelled up and stormed his thoughts.

Maxim, it was a Maxim! Only Legendary Wizards could create a Maxim. As Merlin possessed a Flame Maxim in his Awareness, he could be said to be familiar with Maxims.

The ball of light before their eyes was giving off a force that was even more fearsome than the Flame Maxim had been. It must be a very powerful Maxim. Furthermore, its purpose was clear too, which was too suppress this bare and naked Ice Goddess.

In the area where the Ice Goddess dwelled, a part of the strength of the Maxim had in fact completely isolated her from the external world, preventing contact from anyone. That mysterious ball of Maxim had confined the Ice Goddess here.

A Legend who could suppress a god must be very formidable. The Legend Nikola could only compare to the gods. It was difficult for natural gods to increase their strength, and they were often incapable of progressing one step even in a billion years. However, if they enjoyed the faith of many living beings and gathered the power of faith, their divinity was consolidated.

The stronger their divinity, the more they were immortal. A god with divinity would never die. This was the true reason they were so difficult to deal with. Therefore, when the Spell Casters seized the chance to rise, they had merely banished most of the gods instead of killing them thoroughly. This was because natural gods, especially those who possessed divinity, was near impossible to kill.

The Ice Goddess before them must also be a god with divinity. Otherwise, that Great Legendary Wizard would not have confined her here.

Naturally, Merlin was not looking at the Ice Goddess but the mysterious Maxim. He did not think that he would stumble across a Maxim by chance, and one which was far stronger than the Maxim the Legend Nikola had left behind.

Merlin had an intense desire for Maxims now. With a Maxim, even if he was not able to control it, it would still supply the Matrix with energy, following which Merlin could derive new Fourth-level and even Fifth-level spells.

However, as he looked at the white expanse of the Maxim, and the Ice Goddess suppressed beneath it, his face shifted uncertainly for he felt a vague sense of danger in his gut.

“Watson!”

Merlin flashed his gaze at Wizard Watson.

Wizard Watson slightly turned blank, following which his face took on a pained expression. Merlin had asked for him, surely for something unpleasant. Nevertheless, he was now Merlin’s slave and was completely powerless. He could only respectfully arrive at Merlin’s side.

“Master, what are your orders?”

“Go and take a look in front of the Ice Goddess, and see what danger is there?”

Merlin bluntly ordered Wizard Watson to test out for any danger. However, this blatant use of Wizard Watson as a cannon fodder resulted in the change on Wizard Watson’s expression where it darkened slightly.

Wizard Ernie was somewhat rejoicing. It was a good thing he was usually more quick-witted and had always carried out Merlin’s orders in a thorough manner. Thus, now that they had encountered such danger, he dodged a bullet at last, and it was Wizard Watson who was sent ahead to scout.

Although Wizard Watson was reluctant, he could do nothing else. He could not disobey Merlin’s order for Merlin, who had the slave contract in his grasp, was in control of his everything!

“Whoosh.”

Watson clenched his jaw and directly transformed into a light wind. Instantly, he dashed toward the Ice Goddess. The wind whistled and blustered, appearing rather mighty.

If there were any Runic Magic Circles or anything of that sort, it would have been triggered. However, even after this enormous gale, there did not seem to be any Runic Magic Circle.

Wizard Watson felt a rush of gleeful relief. It looked like there was no danger, so he heaved a sigh of relief and prepared to stop. Just then, a figure gradually projected from the white ball of light hovering over the Ice Goddess.

This figure was dressed in a long white Wizard robe, and he looked to be full of a noble presence. The instant he appeared, the entire hall seemed to dim in comparison.

Wizard Watson was slightly shocked and hurriedly retreated, staring at the projection in alarm.

At this point, the projection began to speak slowly, “I wonder which Wizard had stumbled across the Sealed Site? This is the forbidden area where I had spent immense effort, through great difficulty, to suppress the Ice Goddess! The Ice Goddess has plenty of believers in Thule, and through the constant accumulation of hundreds and thousands of years, her divinity was unparalleled in strength. There was no way to kill her completely. Thus, I could only create a Maxim and confine her here forever. In the future, when no one believes in her anymore, her divinity will fade day by day before finally vanishing completely, and she would die naturally.

“The Ice Goddess is extremely powerful, so leave quickly!”

As soon as the projection finished speaking, it quickly dissipated as if it had never emerged.

Only Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson were left, staring dumbly at the ball of light in mid-air. They knew nothing about Legendary Wizards, and were not even clear about what a Maxim was. After all, after Spell Casters had enjoyed their most glorious era, they had quickly deteriorated, and many inheritances were buried in the long river of time.

“Leave?”

A cold smirk tugged at the corner of Merlin’s mouth. He had come across a Maxim after much difficulty. How could he possibly let it go so easily? As for the powerful Ice Goddess, she would be terrifying if she awakened. However, it had been a few thousand years, and even Thule had been turned into the current Subzero Snowfield. There were no Normies at all, so how could there be people who believed in the Ice Goddess?

After such a long period without followers, the Ice Goddess’ divinity had vanished long ago. The current Ice Goddess did not have a single ounce of life force in her. Evidently, this was simply a corpse, and the god, who had once caused endless headaches to a Great Legend, was long dead.

Therefore, even if Merlin seized the Maxim, the Ice Goddess would not revive.

When Merlin had obtained the Legend Nikola’s Maxim, he had received some memories as well. Therefore, he had a basic understanding of natural gods and Legendary Wizards.

Although Merlin was not worried about the revival of the Ice Goddess, taking the Maxim was another problem. Back then, the Flame Maxim had been purposefully left behind by the Legend Nikola to be given to the Spell Caster who could clear the obstacles.

Thus, Merlin was able to smoothly absorb the Flame Maxim. It was not because Merlin was that special, just that the Legend Nikola had considered the matter when he left the Maxim.

However, this Maxim was different. It was used purely to suppress the Ice Goddess and was full of a frantic, powerful force. It would be exceedingly difficult for Merlin to absorb this.

Moreover, this Maxim was many times stronger than the Flame Maxim left behind by the Legend Nikola. Merlin had no absolute assurance of the outcome.

Nevertheless, no matter what, Merlin must give it a shot. After all, he had a daring vision. If he wanted to continue deriving new Fourth-level, Fifth-level, and even Sixth-level spells, he could not do without powerful Maxims to supply the Matrix with energy.

However, Maxims were incomparably precious. Now that he had come so far, it was hard to say if he would find another Maxim in the future.

“Both of you, stand guard outside the door, and don’t let anyone in!”

Merlin said to Ernie and Watson in an icy tone.

Ernie and Watson exchanged a doubtful glance but they did not dare disobey an order from Merlin. Even though they were now curious about the Ice Goddess and the Maxim, they had to leave the hall and retreat to the doorway, helping Merlin to guard the door.

“Maxim!”

Merlin drew in a deep breath and fixed his determined eyes upon the mysterious Maxim hovering above the Ice Goddess. Following which, in one big stride, he came before the Maxim.

By this point, he was able to clearly see the features of the Ice Goddess. She was perfect indeed without any flaw. It was just that ordinary humans could never be perfect, and even the powerful Legendary Wizards were not perfect.

Only natural gods could look so perfect because they were the darlings of heaven and earth. Therefore, they could become gods, and were perfect from birth, far above the rest. Still, it was not necessarily a good thing. For one, it was far too challenging for them to level up to the extent that they were finally surpassed by Spell Casters on all fronts.

Merlin did not pay any more attention to the Ice Goddess suppressed on the jade bed but reached out a big hand and immediately grasped that enigmatic Maxim.

“Crack.”

As he was holding the Maxim, Merlin learned that this was an Ice Maxim. Not all Legendary Wizards would have been able to use an Ice Maxim to suppress the Ice Goddess who had complete control over Ice Element.

To be able to completely transcend a natural god in terms of controlling an Element – only Great Honored Legends could do so! The Ice Maxim before him could be used to suppress the Ice Goddess, which meant that the master of the Maxim was the Great Legend of Ice!

“So, it’s a Maxim left behind by the Great Legend of Ice!”

Merlin was blown away. Honored Legends were extremely powerful. If most Legends were able to contend against gods, then Honored Legends were totally able to vanquish and suppress natural gods.

In the Spell Casters’ most glorious era – the Legend of Darkness, the Legend of Fire, the Legend of Ice, and so on – were among the greatest Spell Casters, leading countless formidable Wizards to banish numerous gods. In this manner, the Spell Casters’ most glorious era was achieved!

However, Merlin did not think too much of it in the present. The moment he grabbed the Ice Maxim, his entire body seemed to become frozen. It was a feeling that was countless times more terrifying than any attacks from Ice-type spells he had experienced in the past.

Merlin could even sense that his thoughts were freezing up in that instant!

Chapter 415: Seizing the Maxim

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The power of the Ice Maxim exceeded Merlin’s expectations. The very moment his hand wrapped around the Ice Maxim, everything seemed to come to a complete stop.

If he was an ordinary person, it would be futile to even attempt to seize the Maxim as it would be a suicide mission. Even without anyone’s control, the Maxim contained insurmountable power. The fact that this Maxim was strong enough to suppress the Ice Goddess for thousands of years by itself, was a testament to its power.

Moreover, an Honored Legend’s Maxim was not the same as ordinary Maxims. In order for a Spell Caster to be known as an Honored Legend, he must first be able to produce an ultimate Maxim, namely the strongest Maxim of one of the elements!

Only after producing an ultimate Maxim, the Spell Caster was worthy to become an Honored Legend. This also meant that their ability to control the particular element had surpassed the gods.

This Ice Maxim was one of those ultimate Maxims. When Merlin took the risk to seize the Maxim, he was immediately attacked by it. His entire body became frozen, and all the power of the Maxim shifted to suppress Merlin.

The Ice Goddess' body, on the other hand, without the suppression of the Ice Maxim, swiftly decomposed and eventually turned into dust scattered across the jade bed.

Just as Merlin had predicted, the Ice Goddess had long since lost her divinity, and was nothing but an ice-cold corpse that had died a long time ago.

Once the Ice Maxim ceased its suppression, the corpse began to decompose and turned into dust.

Merlin did not pay any attention to the disappearance of the Ice Goddess as he was in a rough spot himself. He had fallen into a grave situation. The power of the Ice Maxim was too overwhelming, so all his strength and abilities were rendered useless in an instant.

"Hum hum."

Finally, the Flame Maxim inside Merlin's body flickered to life. Sensing the suppression of the Ice Maxim, the Flame Maxim leapt up with urgency.

A blazing heat spread rapidly all over Merlin's body. Two auras – one hot and one cold – began to struggle for dominance inside his body.

Merlin regained his consciousness but his heart was filled with fear. Losing his consciousness for a split second earlier was like a nightmare. He knew that if the Flame Maxim had not been there, he would have been suppressed by the Ice Maxim forever.

This time, it had been too risky for him to rush into seizing the Ice Maxim! It was a completely different experience from receiving the Flame Maxim. Although the Fire Maxim was also uncontrollable by Merlin, it was intended by the Legend Nikola as a reward for any Spell Caster who had successfully defeated the challenge. Therefore, despite Merlin being unable to control the Flame Maxim, it still would not cause him any harm.

On the contrary, the Ice Maxim was originally intended to suppress the Ice Goddess hence, its strongest power was suppression. Regardless of what it encountered, it would suppress it to the best of its ability.

Right now, the Ice Maxim was doing exactly that, which was using all its power to suppress the Flame Maxim. Once the Flame Maxim was completely suppressed, Merlin would be suppressed as well.

An Honored Legend's ultimate Maxim naturally had extraordinary powers that far outstripped the Flame Maxim's. Even right now, Merlin could feel that the Ice Maxim had occupied most of his body in addition to penetrating his Awareness and "suppressing" the Flame Maxim.

The Flame Maxim too, was in an unstable state as if it would disappear any time soon.

Once Merlin regained consciousness, he realized the danger he was in. Despite the fear in his heart, he held no regrets. He already had a plan in his mind so he grunted. "Matrix, derive Fourth-level Thunder-type spells!"

This was Merlin's plan all along. As long as he could introduce the Ice Maxim into his Awareness, he could activate the Matrix. After some strange transformation, the

Matrix appeared to be able to absorb the power of Maxims to derive new spells.

Merlin’s intention of seizing the Ice Maxim was not to control it. A powerful Maxim like this, if it was not specifically produced with the intention to be absorbed by another, even a Great Wizard would not be able to control it.

Thus, Merlin did not even consider controlling the Ice Maxim. All he wanted was to provide raw power for the Matrix to derive spells. The Flame Maxim had almost been exhausted and Merlin did not want to consume it anymore, so when he encountered the Ice Maxim, it was an opportunity he simply could not miss.

Nevertheless, whether or not this plan of Merlin’s would be successful was contingent on the ability of the Matrix to absorb the power of the Ice Maxim to derive new spells.

“Beep. Derivation successful. A total of two hundred and eighty-six Fourth-level Thunder-type spells have been derived!”

Upon hearing the beep from the Matrix, Merlin was ecstatic. This meant that his plan had worked, and the Matrix was able to absorb the power of the Ice Maxim to derive new spells.

Merlin carefully inspected the Ice Maxim and sure enough, it had diminished slightly though the difference was not very noticeable. After all, the Ice Maxim was far more powerful than the Flame Maxim.

However, this was just the beginning. The Ice Maxim was still very powerful, so Merlin would need to consume larger amounts of its power.

“Matrix, derive new Fourth-level Ice-type spells!”

This was already the last of Merlin’s Fourth-level spells. Once he had derived all the spells, then he only had to wait until his Mind Power achieved the Sixth-level, construct the last two Fourth-level spells, and voila, he would become a Fourth-level Wizard!

The Ice Maxim diminished a little more but still, it was not noticeable. Merlin took a deep breath. He had to quickly exhaust the Ice Maxim in one swoop. Otherwise, it would remain in his Awareness and could not be controlled. It was a huge ticking time-bomb!

“Matrix, derive Fifth-level Darkness-type spells!”

“Matrix, derive Fifth-level Fire-type spells!”

…

Merlin activated the Matrix and began to derive Fifth-level spells one after another. The power required to derive Fifth-level spells, of course, exceeded the power required to derive Fourth-level spells. Therefore, with every successful derivation of Fifth-level spells, the size of the Ice Maxim diminished at a speed visible even to a naked eye.

“Thud.”

Finally, after deriving four types of Fifth-level spells namely Darkness-type, Fire-type, Earth-type, and Wind-type spells, Merlin stopped the Matrix.

The Ice Maxim had diminished from the size of a fist to the size of a fingernail. At this stage, the Flame Maxim was also barely able to balance out the power of the Ice Maxim.

Additionally, with the intervention of Merlin’s Mind Power, the Flame Maxim also managed to suppress the now-diminished Ice Maxim.

Merlin did not fully exhaust the Ice Maxim. After all, it was still a Maxim. Moreover, it a Maxim which belonged to the Great Legend of Ice. Merlin was sure that it possessed some unique characteristics and would be of great help for his Ice-type spells.

Of course, the most important reason was because Merlin wanted to obtain the memory fragments from the Ice Maxim. Every Maxim carried some memory fragments from its Spell Caster.

The Flame Maxim from the Legend Nikola also carried some memories with it. The greater the size of the Maxims, the more complete the memory would be. Otherwise, they would just be disjointed memory fragments.

However, in Merlin’s case, he merely wanted to understand some of these memories, so even the memory fragments were sufficient.

Thus, Merlin quickly extended his Mind Power into the Ice Maxim.

“Boom.”

There was tremendous aura that gave people a shudder. In the memory, Merlin “saw” an almost perfect woman standing in the midst of a snowstorm, like the holiest of all goddesses. It was none other than the Ice Goddess.

Around the Ice Goddess, there seemed to be many other gods surrounding her. They protected the Ice Goddess in the middle as she was the most powerful god in Thule and also kept a large group of gods under her command.

Whereas in front of the Ice Goddess, stood a tight pack of ordinary-looking Spell Casters. These were Great Wizards, and they stood so tightly packed that even at a single glance, there were more than a hundred of them gathered together.

Merlin felt extremely shaken to the core. If the number of Great Wizards alone were already more than a hundred, he could not imagine how impressive the Spell Casters were during the golden age of Spell Casters. This was just the tip of the iceberg. It was not surprising that the Spell Casters managed to exile even the most powerful gods.

This scene was obviously from the fateful day three thousand and six hundred years ago when the Spell Casters and the gods went to war with each other. Under the leadership of the Great Legendary Wizard, the Spell Casters had fought against countless gods.

In the end, they managed to kill, suppress, and exile most of the gods, subsequently securing the respectable leadership position for the Spell Casters.

The Ice Goddess, too, must have been suppressed by the Legend of Ice for this reason until thousands of years had passed and her divinity diminished away, then the Ice Goddess was truly dead.

The scene changed, and a gigantic palm appeared in the sky. This gigantic palm descended from the sky like a country. Inside, infinite Ice Elements transformed into several huge dragons and swallowed all the gods.

Even the Ice Goddess was unable to control the Ice Elements from this country because the ultimate Maxim was controlled by the Legend of Ice!

Although the Ice Goddess was powerful, her control over the Ice Elements was far from the Legend of Ice, who possessed the power of its ultimate Maxim. Therefore, once the Legend of Ice attacked, she could not resist and was subsequently suppressed.

However, due to the continuous worship from her numerous believers in Thule over thousands of years, the level of divinity attained by the Ice Goddess was so incomparably powerful that it was impossible for the Great Legend of Ice to kill her. All he could do was produce an ultimate Maxim to suppress her for an indefinitely long period of time to rid her of the divinity.

These memory fragments were from the Ice Maxim the size of a fingernail, so the memories were extremely scattered and disjointed. It was Merlin who organized them and arrived at the conclusion. Nevertheless, Merlin’s focus was not on the war between the Spell Casters and the gods because it was already a common mention in most ancient books where they contained information of Great Legendary Wizards who led the Spell Casters to exile the gods.

Merlin was more interested about the tiny memory fragment in the Ice Maxim that described the powerful tactics used by the Legend of Ice to suppress the Ice Goddess. Other than the power of the ultimate Maxim, there was a Glacier Country that descended from the sky and enveloped all the gods!

“Glacier Country, a special Pandora Demon Ability!”

Merlin mumbled softly, his eyes sparkling with excitement. Glacier Country was like Darkness Eye where both of them were special Pandora Demon Abilities. Since Glacial Country was invented by the Legend of Ice, its memory was deeply weaved into every strand of his Maxim.

Therefore, even a single strand of the Ice Maxim contained a complete memory of Glacial Country. Merlin had braved a huge risk to seize the Ice Maxim but now he was about to reap its benefits. He quickly immersed himself into the memory of Glacier Country and investigated the cultivation methods of this special Pandora Demon Ability.

Chapter 416: The Frost Lord I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Seven forms!”

Merlin swiftly immersed himself in the cultivation methods of Glacier Country. The first message he deciphered was that Glacier Country had a total of seven forms. This was considered very powerful among special Pandora Demon Abilities.

Similar to Kleis’ Spatial Blade and Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye, these were all special Pandora Demon Abilities with seven forms, so they were considered highly powerful. Naturally, the special Pandora Demon Ability Glacial Country invented by the Great Legend of Ice also had seven forms and was just as powerful as Darkness Eye and Spatial Blade.

Nevertheless, in order to complement its powerful abilities, the cultivation method of Glacier Country was also extraordinarily challenging. Furthermore, Merlin had never cultivated any special Pandora Demon Abilities. Even Darkness Eye was passed down to him by Wizard Leo, so he had no inkling of how challenging it would be to cultivate a special Pandora Demon Ability.

First and foremost, Glacier Country required Ice-type spells – that much was certain. Whether it was Darkness Eye or Spatial Blade, even if they did not require specific spells, the ability to construct spells was a must.

As a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, Merlin of course also constructed Ice-level spells but this was merely the most basic prerequisite for cultivating Glacier Country. There was an even more onerous requirement, which was a physical transformation.

This was the most important requirement of all because once Glacier Country descended, it would be nothing short of a freezing arctic, and the conditions would be frigid. If a Spell Caster’s body was unable to withstand such frigid conditions, it would be impossible to wield Glacier Country.

Physical transformation was the most arduous challenge for Spell Casters because their bodies were usually their weakest trait.

Seeing that cultivating Glacier Country required physical transformation, Merlin thought about Wizard Leo. He wondered back when Wizard Leo cultivated Darkness Eye, was it the need for physical transformation that made him dig out his eyes?

What about Kleis? Did he also undergo some special physical transformation in order to cultivate Spatial Blade? Otherwise, the act of slipping through space and slashing space with his bare hands were definitely not feats achievable by the weak physiques of Spell Casters.

The more Merlin dwelled on the question, the more he became certain of his inference. Every Spell Caster who cultivated a special Pandora Demon Ability had to undergo a physical transformation or else it was impossible to cultivate a special Pandora Demon Ability.

Neither constructing spells nor cultivating ordinary fusion Pandora Demon Abilities imposed any physical requirement on the body. On the other hand, cultivating a special Pandora Demon Ability demanded great physical requirements from the body. The only reason Merlin managed to wield Darkness Eye so easily was owed to the fact that Wizard Leo had passed it to him directly.

If that was not the case, it was difficult to determine whether Merlin might have been able to cultivate Darkness Eye.

The foremost requirement of Glacier Country was a physical transformation, which involved immersing the body in frigid cold conditions so that it would be able to withstand the invasion of Ice Elements.

Moreover, the colder the environment that was being immersed, the more effective it would be toward cultivating Glacier Country. Merlin’s ring did, in fact, contained a thousand years’ ice bone marrow which he kept for the purpose of cultivating the second form of Glacial Finger. Since he already gave up on Glacial Finger, he no longer had any use for this thousand years’ ice bone marrow.

However, the amount of this thousand years’ ice bone marrow was simply too little so it would not suffice for Merlin to undergo a physical transformation.

In fact, cultivating a special Pandora Demon Ability was incredibly difficult, and the success rate was only one out of ten attempts. The first challenge, namely the physical transformation, was enough to fail countless Spell Casters. This was because only a very small handful of Spell Casters would be able to persevere through the physical transformation.

Darkness Eye, for example, perhaps did not require such drastic physical transformation but once cultivated, the Spell Caster would need to be constantly vigilant for its backlash. On the other hand, Glacier Country did not contain a large amount of backlash but imposed stringent physical requirements. Only after the physical transformation was successfully completed, the danger of cultivating Glacier Country would be reduced.

However, the transformation process would be akin to hanging a millstone against one’s neck. Due to the inherently weak bodies of average Spell Casters, without the protection of spells, even the slightest chill might not be bearable for their bodies.

However, Merlin was not just an ordinary Spell Caster. He had practiced the mysterious postures of the relief structures, so his physical condition was very strong. Hence, he was relatively confident about attempting the physical transformation.

Thinking along these lines, Merlin withdrew himself from the memory fragments of the Ice Maxim and looked around. He was still in the magnificent great hall built from jade.

The only difference was that the naked body of the Ice Goddess on the huge jade bed had disappeared. This was because when Merlin seized the Ice Maxim, her corpse had decomposed and turned into dust, and was scattered by the wind.

On the jade bed, Merlin only saw an exquisite white gold pendant which was previously worn by the Ice Goddess on her chest. Initially, he thought that it was just an ordinary ornament but the Ice Goddess' body as well as all the other items had turned into dust and disappeared except for this pendant, which was still intact without blemish.

This proved that the white gold pendant was extraordinary!

Merlin stretched out his hand and grabbed the white gold pendant. The moment the pendant touched his hand, Merlin felt a cold aura gradually permeate into his body, and concentrated Ice Elements immediately gathered around the pendant.

“Hmm. Besides speeding up the formation of Ice Elements, it also gradually improves the body's condition to allow it to bond better with Ice Elements!”

Merlin's heart was filled with delight. This pendant was perfect for his current situation. In order to cultivate Glacier Country, he first had to undergo a physical transformation so that his body could endure frigid cold conditions.

Right now, this white gold pendant would help him slowly improve his physical form as well as increase his affinity to Ice Elements. While these features might not have any immediate benefits, over a long period of time, they would be extremely helpful for him to train his body to withstand frigid conditions in the future.

This pendant was called the Goddess' Blessing, and was originally made by the Ice Goddess to be given to her believers. After she was suppressed by the Legend of Ice, this pendant was all that was left.

Merlin hung the Goddess' Blessing on his neck and took a deep breath, then exited the magnificent great hall.

Outside the great hall, Wizards Ernie and Watson were waiting anxiously, eager to see what was happening inside. Neither the Ice Goddess nor the mysterious ball of light was a sight that they had ever witnessed with their eyes.

Nevertheless, they were Merlin’s slaves, so they did not dare disobey his orders. They could only hold back their curiosity and stand guard outside the great hall.

“Master!”

Upon seeing Merlin, their spirits rose.

“Let’s go, this place is going to collapse soon.”

Merlin did not even turn back as he headed straight for the exit, leaving a stunned Watson and Ernie staring at his back.

“Going to collapse?”

They did not believe that this mysterious place was about to collapse but just as Merlin’s words fell, the entire passage began to shake violently. The magnificent great hall rapidly collapsed, and large chunks of rocks were about to fall on them.

Wizards Ernie and Watson were astounded. It looked like Merlin’s words were not to be taken lightly. This place was indeed about to collapse soon, so they hurriedly followed him.

“Rumble rumble.”

When Merlin, Ernie, and Watson walked out of the mysterious underground passage and returned to the frozen lake, the entire lake began to thaw.

Thick layers of ice began to rapidly break apart and melted into a large river. Previously, the river water had been frozen solid and, thus, was not flowing. At this moment, following the massive cracks in the ice layers, the frost began to melt and rapidly converged into a strong gush of water, running downstream, forming a real, flowing river.

Merlin had already anticipated this transformation. When the Legend of Ice used the Ice Maxim to suppress the Ice Goddess at the bottom of the lake, her natural affinity toward the Ice Elements as well as the powerful Ice Maxim attracted Ice Elements to the lake. Gradually, the lake surface froze and turned into the mysterious frozen lake.

Moreover, following the passage of time, the Ice Maxim at the bottom of the lake might have leaked some of its powers, therefore causing all kinds of strange and bizarre occurrences around the lake.

Now that Merlin had seized the Ice Maxim, and the Ice Goddess was irrevocably dead, the mysterious frozen lake would naturally cease to exist. Instead, in its place, was just a plain, ordinary river.

Seeing the transformation of the mysterious frozen lake take place in the blink of an eye, Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson exchanged a look. They knew that Merlin must have done something inside the great hall to trigger this transformation.

Nonetheless, despite their envy, they did not dare to conceive any ill-intention toward Merlin. As his slaves, their lives were completely in Merlin’s grasp.

“Master, are we going to continue the journey?”

Ernie asked cautiously. Previously, they were heading toward Ernie's residence but had come across this mysterious frozen lake on the way there. As a result, Merlin obtained an unexpected find.

Merlin did not answer immediately. Instead, he asked Ernie and Watson, "In Subzero Snowfield, is there some item or place that can improve a Spell Caster's physique in order to be able to withstand the invasion of frigid blasts?"

"Improve physique? Withstand the cold invasion?"

Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson bobbed their head in unison. "There's only one place with that effect. It's the Frost Pond belonging to the Frost Lord!"

"The Frost Lord?"

Merlin's eyes frowned slightly. This moniker was quite unique, and it was the first time he heard of it. The moniker also did not sound like it belonged to a Spell Caster.

"Who's the Frost Lord? What's the Frost Pond?"

Following Merlin's inquiries, Watson and Ernie explained in detail.

The Frost Lord was indeed not a Spell Caster but had evolved from a snow sprite with thousands of years of experience. Its abilities were unfathomable. Some said it was on par with a Seventh-level Spell Caster while others said it was comparable to an Eighth- or Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Regardless, the Frost Lord was extremely mysterious and powerful. Although most Spell Casters knew that the Frost Lord was only a snow sprite, none of them dared to offend the Frost Lord.

Therefore, the Frost Lord designated an area where various types of snow sprites could inhabit freely. Some Spell Casters who were favored by the Frost Lord were also able to enter this strange area.

As for the Frost Pond, it was built by the Frost Lord over a long period of time. According to rumors, the Frost Pond could be used to nurture some of the snow sprites. Additionally, Spell Casters who were favored upon by the Frost Lord could also enter the Frost Pond. Once baptized, it would instantly improve one’s physique, and increase one’s affinity with Ice Elements to beyond imaginable levels.

As a result, the power level of Ice-type spells would increase many folds.

“The Frost Pond actually has such a unique effect. Very well, I’m going to visit the Frost Lord!”

Once Merlin learned the information about the Frost Lord, he could not wait to get going. If the Frost Pond truly had that rumored effect, then he had a very high chance of cultivating Glacier Country!

Naturally, Merlin did not want to miss this opportunity. Therefore, leading two thoroughly confused slaves Ernie and Watson, he flew swiftly toward the Frost Lord’s designated area.

Chapter 417: The Frost Lord II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

A heavy snowfall had just lifted and the sky turned azure blue. From the clear skies, warm sunlight shone on the entire Subzero Snowfield.

Nestled in the icy depths of the snow-capped mountains, stood a majestic palace complex. At this moment, several snow sprites were flying toward one of the palaces.

From a distance, a few Spell Casters gazed wistfully at the scene. “There’re so many snow sprites. Tsk tsk. Besides here, where else can you see such a spectacular view?”

“Yeah. If these snow sprites were encountered elsewhere, they would be in great danger. In this place, however, the Frost Lord reigns supreme. Especially here, the rank of snow sprites is second to none. Who would dare challenge them?”

“Today is probably the day the Lord Master opens the Frost Pond, so these snow sprites are rushing to accept the Frost Lord’s test to get an opportunity to be baptized in the Frost Pond.”

There was a fervent discussion among the crowd. These people consisted of Spell Casters who were allowed to enter the Frost Lord’s area and were given a relatively safe degree of guarantee. However, in this area, the highest status still belonged to these snow sprites.

Like sprites from the other elements, snow sprites inherently possessed a weaker status, so if they were encountered elsewhere, they would be caught by Spell Casters. In this place, however, the Frost Lord reigned supreme, so no one would even dream of harming the snow sprites.

The Frost Lord too had started as a weak little snow sprite, and slowly grew into a remarkable overlord in Subzero Snowfield.

Nevertheless, the Frost Lord was very low-key and basically only focused on nurturing the snow sprites. In Subzero Snowfield, there were many snow sprites born here, so most of them would come to the Frost Lord’s area for protection as well as to enjoy the various facilities prepared for them by the Frost Lord.

This was the ultimate paradise for snow sprites!

“Whoosh…”

Suddenly, three silhouettes flew swiftly toward the huge palace with mighty winds swirling around their bodies. From afar, they looked considerably impressive.

“Who’s that?”

“Is someone trying to provoke the Frost Lord?”

Many of the Spell Casters were astonished. After all, the Frost Lord had lived in Subzero Snowfield for many years and was yet to be provoked by anyone. According to rumors, there had been Spell Casters who attempted to catch some of the snow sprites but ultimately their fates were unbeknownst to anyone.

In short, the Frost Lord was extremely low-key, to the extent that no one knew its true abilities. However, that also did not mean that it was not powerful.

However, it was still unheard of for someone to provoke the Frost Lord so brazenly.

The three silhouettes in the sky landed in front of the palace with a mighty swoop.

“Ernie, Watson, you two go ahead and negotiate with the Frost Lord on what are the conditions that will allow me to be baptized in the Frost Lake.”

These three people were of course Merlin accompanied by Wizards Ernie and Watson. They arrived directly in front of the Frost Lord’s palace. Merlin must first use the Frost Lord’s Frost Pond to improve his body and his physique in order to cultivate Glacier Country.

“Us again…”

Wizards Ernie’s and Watson’s expression paled. Initially, they thought that after signing a slave contract with Merlin, they would just find a peaceful place to construct their own spells where a hundred years would pass by quickly enough.

However, beyond their wildest expectations, in just a short period of time, they had already faced one dangerous situation after another. Moreover, in every single instance, Merlin had sent them to carry out the most dangerous missions.

The Frost Lord was definitely not someone to be provoked. Although both Ernie and Watson were Seventh-level Spell Casters, they knew that they amounted to nothing in the eyes of the Frost Lord.

In this case, the Frost Pond was the most precious treasure which belonged to the Frost Lord and was only ever allowed to be used by the snow sprites. Never before in history had the Frost Pond been opened to be used by a Spell Caster. Thus, they were quite certain that this impending negotiation with the Frost Lord would not allow them to escape unscathed.

However, since it was Merlin’s orders, they had no choice but to obey. They flew directly into the palace.

The moment they crossed the palace doors, a few snow sprites flew out. Upon spotting Ernie and Watson, they shrieked loudly. “Stop, who are you? How dare you enter the forbidden area? The Great Lord Master will surely punish you severely for this. Leave now!”

The snow sprites were fearless in this place.

Wizards Ernie and Watson looked at each other and decided to release their formidable Elemental fluctuations as Seventh-level Spell Casters. For a split second, these intimidating Seventh-level Spell Caster auras stunned the snow sprites into silence.

“Seventh-level Spell Casters. These are Seventh-level Spell Casters!”

“I’ve seen these two before. Are they not Wizard Watson and Wizard Ernie?”

“Turns out it’s those two cunning Spell Casters. Hmph, they were never good news in Subzero Snowfield to begin with. Nothing but a bunch of wicked, abominable Spell Casters. Let’s quickly report to the Lord Master!”

Once they recovered from the shock, the snow sprites swiftly flew back inside the palace and reported to the Frost Lord.

Ernie and Watson stepped backward and spoke with a trace of embarrassment, “Master, let’s just wait here. I’m sure the Frost Lord will be coming out soon.”

Merlin looked at Wizards Ernie and Watson coldly. As for the thoughts that were running through their heads, Merlin knew it as clear as day. While the two of them dared not defy his orders, they also would not execute his orders uncompromisingly. Unlike Wizard Bammou, Wizards Ernie and Watson were unwilling to put themselves in unnecessary danger.

Waiting outside was obviously much safer compared to entering the palace because no one knew what the Frost Lord had prepared inside the palace. They did not dare enter the palace but also dared not defy Merlin’s orders. Thus, they came up with such a ruse to attract the Frost Lord outside.

“Creak.”

Soon enough, the main door of the palace slowly creaked open and a flock of snow sprites flew out. The surrounding temperature dropped radically, causing everyone to shudder.

Right in the center of these snow sprites, like the moon cradled by the stars, was a lady covered in a long, snowy white robe, similar to a Wizard’s robes. This delicate-looking yet stone-faced lady was the Frost Lord!

Merlin was not that much surprised because snow sprites had no gender to begin with. Even if they became as powerful as the Frost Lord, this fact would still be unchanged. All the Frost Lord did was transform itself according to its own preferences. Therefore, even if it turned into a man right this instant, Merlin would not be surprised.

“Wizard Ernie, Wizard Watson, why have you trespassed into my forbidden expanse?”

The Frost Lord’s gaze was locked on Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson. After all, they were not unknown entities but Seventh-level Spell Casters in Subzero Snowfield. Despite being far from comparable to the Frost Lord’s abilities, it would not regard them lightly.

“Hehe, Frost Lord, this time it’s not us who are looking for you but our Master, Wizard Merlin!”

There was a smile on Wizard Ernie’s face. At this juncture, he no longer had anything to worry about. Since it was an unchangeable fact that he had become Merlin’s slave, and the news would soon spread throughout Subzero Snowfield in a matter of time anyway, he might as well acknowledge it now. Perhaps, it would even help him gain some favor with Merlin.

“Your Master?”

The Frost Lord paused slightly but seemed to recall something in its head and glanced at Merlin with a half-smile. “There were rumors that Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson signed a slave contract with a mysterious Spell Caster to be his slaves! Seems that the rumors were true…”

The looks on Wizards Ernie and Watson's faces turned sour. Although it was a fact that they had become Merlin's slaves, the Frost Lord's words uttered before them were laced with ridicule.

"Hmph. Frost Lord, the reason our Master came today is to ask for your permission to use the Frost Pond. Tell us, what are the conditions that you may grant our Master to use the Frost Pond?"

Wizard Ernie asked quietly.

Just as he ended the question, and the Frost Lord was yet to answer, a few snow sprites began to shriek in a shrill voice. "No, no, you wicked, abominable Spell Caster, how dare you try to suggest to the Frost Lord to use the Frost Pond. That's solely for the use of the snow sprites. We'll never allow despicable Spell Casters like you to use it! Get out from the Lord Master's land!"

Wizard Ernie's face glowered. "I'm talking to the Frost Lord. Wo are you to speak up, you little cretin?"

Following that, Wizard Ernie's gestured with his hand, and a large icy palm appeared to grab the snow sprite. Although Wizard Ernie was not particularly powerful, he was still a Seventh-level Spell Caster. So, even a simple gesture from his hand was not a blow that could be endured by an average Spell Caster, not to mention a snow sprite.

Furthermore, despite the Frost Lord's nurturing of the many snow sprites, none of the snow sprite besides itself had been able to achieve the level of a Seventh-level Spell Caster. There were, however, a number of them that were comparable with a Sixth-level Spell Caster.

Between Sixth- and Seventh-level laid a huge hurdle, not only for snow sprites but also Spell Casters. Merlin had once found a flame sprite whom he had trailed after in the ancient monuments. It had lived in the ancient moment for countless years and yet remained at the level of a Sixth-level Spell Caster, unable to move forward.

This was enough to show the massive gap to achieve the Seventh-level. Especially for these elemental sprites, it was even more arduous to achieve.

“Crack.”

The large icy palm cast by Wizard Ernie was shattered into smithereens with just gentle touch from the Frost Lord. In terms of control over the Ice Elements, a Seventh-level Spell Caster like Wizard Ernie was still far beneath the Frost Lord.

After all, the Frost Lord was inherently a snow sprite. Once a sprite was able to break through its shackles, its control over its own element would increase many folds, and the power of its spells would become incredible beyond imagination.

This was also the reason why the extent of the Frost Lord’s abilities was so unfathomable!

After shattering Wizard Ernie’s spell, the Frost Lord’s tone was frosty. “Wizard Ernie, Wizard Watson, and this Wizard Merlin, the Frost Pond belongs to the snow sprites. It’s impossible to allow you to use it. Please leave!”

The Frost Lord immediately rejected Merlin’s request as it was impossible for him to use the Frost Pond.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin lifted his gaze and stared directly at the Frost Lord.

Chapter 418: The Frost Lord III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

With a wave of Merlin’s hand, Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson understood immediately and retreated behind Merlin.

“All of you step back. Let me find out just how formidable is this Dark Fire Incarnate who recently appeared in Subzero Snowfield.”

The Frost Lord also gestured the snow sprites to retreat to safety. At this moment, its voice changed faintly and became more androgynous-sounding.

“Boom!”

Merlin slowly rose into the air, and blazing flames began to rage all over his body. Then, a huge fire burst forth and transformed into a pack of flaming dragons, making it appear as if the entire sky was lit with fire.

Under the scorching hot temperatures, the palace complex, which was situated on a snow-capped mountain, began to quiver dangerously. Large quantities of snow and ice melted into streams of water that gushed down the mountains.

Merlin’s flame was Fiery Collapse, which was already inherently powerful but here, it was the natural opposing force to the snow sprites. Therefore, once his flames were released, the countless number of snow sprites were unable to withstand and scattered into the palace.

Inside the vicinity of the palace, there seemed to be specific Runic Magic Circles that protected them. Therefore, once the snow sprites were inside the palace, the flames were no longer a threat to them.

Merlin was now standing in the midst of the flames like a holy statue of fire, regarding the Frost Lord with an unnerving stare.

The Frost Lord took a deep breath, and the originally slender body began to transform rapidly. Its body expanded swiftly like a balloon that was being inflated.

“Thud.”

The Frost Lord’s expanded body was about four to five meters high, almost the size of a small giant. Two pairs of wings sprouted on its back, and well-toned muscles covered its entire body. Even its face was frightful, a far cry from the delicate beauty it displayed earlier.

“This is Frost Lord’s true form!”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed into slits as he flicked a finger.

“Flick.”

An animated fire tongue spewed out in an instant and split into thousands of tiny little fire tongues that soared through the air toward the Frost Lord. These flames did not contain a single trace of black smoke so it looked unusually clean.

However, the power they contained would make any person shudder in fear.

Every tiny little fire tongue was capable of exploding with unparalleled force, sufficient to severely injure a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Once Merlin's Fiery Collapse had been fully merged with his Incinerating Fire – a derived spell plus a Pandora Demon Ability – its resulting power was almost equivalent to the ultimate limit of a Seventh-level spell.

"Ice Freeze!"

A low growl sounded. In an instant, the Frost Lord's voice became a very powerful and intimidating male-sounding voice. Compared to the matchless beauty it had displayed earlier, even Merlin could not help the slight upturn in his lips. It seemed that the genderless Frost Lord did not comprehend that such a drastic change in demeanor would be stomach-churning for most people.

The Frost Lord's current form was that of a giant with wings. With a slight motion of its finger, the surrounding air temperature began to plunge immediately. At the same time, a watery mist began to appear and turned into ice crystals, subsequently multiplying in the direction of the thousands of tiny little fire tongues.

"Crackle crackle."

The sound of fire and ice crackled against one another as their forces continued to intertwine with one another. Merlin's Fiery Collapse and the Frost Lord's Icy Chill turned out to be surprisingly equally matched, and neither one was able to subdue the other.

This was far beyond Merlin's expectations as well as the expectations of the Frost Lord's.

Originally, the power of Merlin’s flames had already achieved the ultimate limit of a Seventh-level spell. Anyone below the level of an Eighth-level Spell Caster was no longer an opponent to him. However, right now, the Frost Lord was able to compete with him as an equal.

Once a snow sprite broke through its Seventh-level shackles, its abilities would be greatly improved. Furthermore, its control over Ice Elements would be frightening, so it would simply be a walk in the park to achieve the ultimate limit of the Seventh-level. Similarly, if the fire sprite managed to break through to the Seventh-level, its control over Fire Elements would also be fearsome.

This was the advantage held by the sprites. At this moment, the two competing forces were wrangling over one another, and the Fire-type Spell Model in Merlin’s body was providing massive amounts of Magic Power to sustain Fiery Collapse. Colossal columns of fire blazed powerfully, tinting the entire sky a fiery hue of orange and red.

The small giant which had been transformed from the Frost Lord flapped its wings almost imperceptibly, and many long icicles began to form in mid-air. Following that, the Frost Lord lifted a gigantic icicle in his hands and slammed it violently in Merlin’s direction.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin transformed into a light breeze and instantly retreated to safety. With Flash Wind under his belt, his speed was impressive enough that very few were able to keep up with him.

Nevertheless, looking at the Frost Lord before him, Merlin felt a slight pang of worry in his chest. His face, too, revealed a peculiar expression. He had not expected that the Frost Lord's transformation would end up in this manner.

The current Frost Lord was quite violent and barbaric, and his abilities were not the least bit dismissible. All the surrounding Ice Elements seemed to be under his control, and Merlin struggled to even cast Ice-type spells. It was as if he was being suppressed.

"Hehe. Dark Fire Incarnate, is this all you can do? You're supposedly the Dark Fire Incarnate but you've yet to wield any Darkness-type spells. Come on, give me your best shot!"

The Frost Lord rumbled in a thunderous voice. The two pairs of wings supported the Frost Lord as it rose slowly into the air. Around him, ice-cold air swirled continuously, and numerous ice crystals formed in the air.

Merlin narrowed his eyes. The Frost Lord was truly difficult to defeat. This opponent was probably on par with him at the ultimate limit of the Seventh-level or perhaps even slightly more powerful than him. Since they were in Subzero Snowfield, and Ice Elements were aplenty, if it was a real battle, the Frost Lord would have the upper hand.

However, Merlin was bent on entering the Frost Pond. He took a deep breath and began to activate the Spell Model of Darkness Illusory Death.

Suddenly, the entire sky dimmed as darkness shrouded the entire palace. Pitch-black darkness descended except for the top of the palace where mysterious runes began to glow brightly, apparently resisting the darkness.

As Merlin released his Darkness Illusory Death, his indifferent eyes stared right ahead at the Frost Lord. As long as his opponent was distracted for a split second, it would immediately face Merlin’s thunder-like attack.

In the dark, the Frost Lord howled loudly. Around him, layers upon layers of ice had formed a thick wall yet it failed to stop the darkness from descending.

The Frost Lord had had a very long lifespan. From the day of its birth until it achieved its current powerful Frost Lord form, more than a thousand years had passed. Elemental sprites had a very long lifespan so although their innate Mind Powers were not strong, over a long period of time, they would eventually strengthen to an impressive level.

Therefore, Merlin’s Darkness Illusory Death did not pose any threat to the Frost Lord. Instead, it utterly infuriated him because the snow sprites which did not manage to go inside the palace were killed by Darkness Illusory Death without any resistance.

In Frost Lord’s eyes, these snow sprites were like its own children.

“You’ve killed my children so you must die!”

The Frost Lord’s deadly growl was even more terrifying than before, accompanied by its thickening chilling aura as if it was preparing to launch an earth-shattering blow.

The entire mountain-top seemed to be vibrating, and even the fluffy clouds in the air seemed to be frozen solid, forming a huge cage that surrounded Merlin and the others.

Wizards Ernie and Watson’s faces paled greatly. Although they knew that the Frost Lord was powerful, they did not expect it to be so strong to the extent that they were completely helpless to resist.

Merlin knew that the Frost Lord was livid, so he had to fight for his life! The fact was, this entire area had been occupied by the Frost Lord for thousands of years, so it had long since been prepared as its personal battlefield. In this place, the Frost Lord’s powers could be increased several folds.

Once the power of the entire area was activated, the Frost Lord’s power would undoubtedly surpass the Seventh-level and reach the Eighth-level as well as the peak power of the Eighth-level!

“Frost Lord, you might want to reconsider. If we truly start engaging in a big battle, will the snow sprites in the palace be able to survive? If push comes to shove, I’ll just break open the seal on the fourth form of Darkness Eye. For an accursed power like this, I’m sure you’re well aware of the strength of its fourth form!”

Merlin saw that the Frost Lord was beginning to prepare for a large battle with an unpleasant expression on his face. He did not expect that his opponent would be so terrifying when it went berserk, so Merlin had to take a step backward and revealed Darkness Eye in his palm.

The blood-red, demonic-looking eye was constantly glowing crimson as if there was a strange power lurking within it.

“Darkness Eye…”

Although the Frost Lord only snarled softly, due to its gigantic size, its snarl was like a peal of thunder reverberating across the sky.

As for Darkness Eye, there were a few higher-order Spell Casters who did not know about it. Even in the remote Subzero Snowfield, many of the Spell Casters have heard of the legend of Darkness Eye.

It was an accursed power that contained unparalleled power as well as the embodiment of darkness.

The blood-red eye in Merlin’s palm appeared to be very spirited. Even Merlin himself could sense the “excited” mood of Darkness Eye. Darkness Eye was longing for a battle, longing for a bloodbath, and longing for the flood of negative emotions.

Only negative emotions would be able to help it to grow stronger. More than anything, it longed for Merlin to uncover its seal and release the fourth form of Darkness Eye once again.

However, as long as it was not the last resort, Merlin would not do it.

“Crackle crackle.”

A sinister-sounding laugh became faintly audible, and behind Merlin, a huge fuzzy ghostly face filled the sky, staring coldly at the Frost Lord.

Darkness Eye seemed to have arrived at its Armageddon’s call. If the Frost Lord activated the power of the entire area, Merlin would have no choice but to break open the seal of the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

Following the loosening of the seal on Darkness Eye, the huge ghostly face behind Merlin began to become clearer. The ghostly faces continued to distort and change, and the darkness aura thickened discernibly!

The real battle was a mere hair’s breadth away!

Chapter 419: The Frost Lord IV

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin regarded the Frost Lord coldly. Unless he had no other choice, he would not break the seal on the fourth form of Darkness Eye. He knew that once the seal was opened, he would have to use the power of the Maxims to constantly suppress the fourth form of Darkness Eye. Once the power of the Maxims was exhausted, Merlin would no longer be able to suppress Darkness Eye.

Nevertheless, improving his body was also an important quest because if he succeeded in cultivating Glacier Country, Merlin would possess two types of special Pandora Demon Abilities. By then, even if Merlin was only able to wield its third form, Glacier Country would suppress everything in its surrounding when it descended. Should the opponent be too strong to be suppressed, his abilities would still be considerably weakened.

Thereafter, Merlin would wield Darkness Eye. With this combination, even Kleis who possessed Spatial Blade would no longer be his opponent. Therefore, the Frost Lord’s Frost Pond was quintessential to him. There was no price that Merlin was unwilling to pay in order to enter the Frost Pond and improve his physique.

“Hoo…”

The giant ghostly face belonging to Darkness Eye seemed to be getting clearer and clearer. The Frost Lord’s face fell slightly. It could vaguely sense a vicious power lurking as if once the ghostly face fully appeared, the Frost Lord would be in grave danger.

“The fourth form of Darkness Eye…”

After a long, tense silence, the Frost Lord exhaled heavily, and its humongous body began to gradually change back into the delicate-looking beautiful lady it displayed earlier.

However, after witnessing the Frost Lord’s terrifying true form, Merlin could no longer gaze fondly at the current form.

“Well, if your desire is to enter the Frost Pond, it’s not completely impossible!” The Frost Lord said pointedly, finally relaxing its tone. It appeared that the Frost Lord too, did not want to engage Merlin, the Dark Fire Incarnate, in a life-and-death battle.

“What are your conditions?”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed in concentration as he curled his fists into a tight grip, and the huge ghostly face behind him disappeared without a trace. Darkness Eye seemed to resent Merlin for reining it in, so waves of “angry” emotions were ebbing out. However, they did not affect Merlin as he was still able to easily suppress Darkness Eye.

“Why don’t you come in with me first?”

The Frost Lord regarded Merlin with indifference and turned to fly back into the palace.

Merlin did not hesitate and led both Wizards Ernie and Watson to follow behind the Frost Lord, and they flew into the mysterious palace.

This palace was only accessible to the snow sprites since it was specifically built for them by the Frost Lord. In other words, it was built for the sole purpose of training the snow sprites in the Frost Pond.

Upon entering the palace, Merlin felt even colder than before. Even with his physical fitness, he felt quite chilly and had no choice but to cast a spell.

Whereas Wizards Ernie and Watson, upon entering the palace, immediately cast spells on themselves in order to walk around freely.

“Crack.”

Around Merlin and the others, occasional ice crystals would appear and freeze rapidly as well as a thin layer of ice which slowly spread on the ground toward Merlin.

Merlin stepped on it gently, and the ice layer instantly shattered into pieces in all directions.

“Interesting!”

The corners of Merlin’s mouth curved into a smile. It was not an attack but a snow sprite which was practicing its innate abilities. These snow sprites were mostly equivalent to a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

It was unknown how many snow sprites the Frost Lord had gathered in the palace. In Subzero Snowfield, the Frost Lord was like a banner that attracted a countless number of snow sprites.

“We’re here!”

Quickly, the Frost Lord came to a stop. Merlin and the others looked ahead and saw a huge pond with a few snow sprites inside, appearing to be enduring great suffering.

These snow sprites were either completely unaware that strangers had arrived by the pond or were aware but too preoccupied in their own predicaments to care.

The surface of the Frost Pond looked extremely calm but the icy aura emitting from it caused Merlin to feel a sense of astonishment. It was a level of extreme chill that he had never encountered before, almost like there was a special kind of power hidden in the Frost Pool.

“Gulp gulp.”

The snow sprites in the Frost Pool suddenly started to struggle frantically, and their auras became more and more chaotic as they struggled for help. However, the Frost Lord who stood beside the Frost Pool stayed very still and did not show any intention of extending a helping hand.

Soon enough, the snow sprites were completely submerged by the cerulean blue pond and lost their life forces. Just like that, two snow sprites were swallowed by the Frost Pond.

It seemed like the Frost Pond was not as simple as it was rumored to be.

“Frost Lord, are those snow sprites not under your protection?”

Merlin pointed at the Frost Pond but his meaning was clear. Why did the Frost Lord not react when the two snow sprites fell into danger?

Throughout Subzero Snowfield, it was a well-known fact that the Frost Lord protected all the snow sprites. As long as they made it into the Frost Lord’s territory, they would be safe from harm.

Now, on the other hand, those two snow sprites could have been easily rescued by the Frost Lord yet the Frost Lord had chosen to stay aloof to their cry for help. This appeared to be completely different from the rumors.

“This is their destiny! I can protect them for a moment but I cannot protect them forever! If they want to be strong, then they have to pay the price of becoming stronger!”

At this moment, the Frost Lord seemed to be particularly cruel. The Frost Lord looked at Merlin and said, “The Frost Pond is here but it was built with my own blood, sweat, and tears for the sake of the snow sprites. If you want to enter the Frost Pond, you must agree to one condition.”

“Tell me, what is it?”

Merlin was already prepared to pay a steep price. If the Frost Pond was truly as magical as its legend and could improve Merlin’s physique to the point that he would be able to cultivate Glacier Country, then no price was too high to pay.

“It’s very simple. I need you, after the baptism in the Frost Pond, to help me defeat another snow sprite!”

The Frost Lord’s words surprised Merlin. Was there another snow sprite in Subzero Snowfield that could attract Frost Lord’s wrath?

The Frost Lord’s infallible reputation was known throughout Subzero Snowfield yet he had never heard of a snow sprite that could compete against the Frost Lord.

In fact, there was not even a snow sprite that could compare to a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“What’s the real problem?”

Naturally, Merlin had to ask. Although he was eager to enter the Frost Pool as soon as possible, these details had to be discussed properly first.

“Wizard Merlin, that snow sprite is probably about as strong or perhaps just slightly stronger than me. It’s not that much stronger compared to me. This is a matter between the other snow sprite and I. If Wizard Merlin agrees to defeat the snow sprite with me, then you can use the Frost Pond whenever you want.”

The Frost Lord did not elaborate further but even from the simple explanation, Merlin could surmise that the snow sprite being targeted by the Frost Lord would not be easily defeated. In fact, it was even stronger than the Frost Lord, albeit not by much.

Nevertheless, it was still an extremely tricky mission. The Frost Lord was already stronger than him so to defeat a snow sprite slightly stronger than the Frost Lord was definitely going to be a tough row to hoe.

Seeing that Merlin was hesitant, the Frost Lord continued. “Wizard Merlin, it won’t be just you and I. I’ve also invited some powerful Great Wizards among the Seventh-level Spell Casters!”

Surely, to be labeled “powerful” by the Frost Lord was no average Joe! He did not expect the Frost Lord’s plan to be so comprehensive and well-prepared, and even invited along some powerful Spell Casters.

Merlin deliberated internally for a moment and finally nodded his head. As long as he was able to cultivate Glacier Country, no price was too great to pay. Moreover, it was only to defeat a snow sprite that was comparable to the Frost Lord.

“Very well, let’s sign a contract.”

The Frost Lord was very thorough as it took out a contract which flew toward Merlin.

Merlin quickly glanced through the contents of the contract. It was according to what the Frost Lord had said earlier and did not contain any traps. So, it was safe for him to sign it.

“Hum hum.”

Merlin imprinted his Mind Power onto the contract, and the Frost Lord kept it. Satisfied, the Frost Lord nodded at Merlin. “Wizard Merlin, please go ahead. The Frost Pond is now open for you to use! Though I must remind you, the Frost Pond is very dangerous, and its frigid blast is unparalleled. Although it can help improve a Spell Caster’s physique, the effects are not as good as the Spell Casters’ original bodies are too weak to begin with.”

Merlin clearly understood the Frost Lord’s heavily-laden words. Entering the Frost Pond came with a certain degree of risk. Even the snow sprites were completely submerged by the Frost Pond and would remain in the Frost Pond forever.

What more the Spell Casters’ weak bodies.

Merlin stripped off his black Wizard robes, revealing a very well-proportioned figure. From the outside, Merlin did not look strong at all. In fact, he looked even a little on the thinner side.

After taking off his clothes, however, the curves on Merlin’s body would be envied even by powerful Elemental Swordsmen. Within those tout rippling muscles, packed a formidable mass of power waiting to explode.

“Frost Lord, please be rest assured. Since I’m the one who came to you, I’m prepared for any eventuality. Moreover, how would a mere Frost Pond be my downfall?”

Merlin took a deep breath and jumped into the chilly Frost Pond.

“Crack.”

The moment Merlin jumped into the Frost Pond, the entire surface of the Frost Pond froze instantly. Especially the spot where Merlin had jumped in, it was condensed into a thick layer of ice, effectively trapping the tip of Merlin’s forehead which was just emerging onto the surface.

Chapter 420: Level Up, Fourth-Level Spell Caster!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Frost Pond was frozen in an instant, and Merlin’s movements also seemed to stop momentarily. Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson gazed at the Frost Pond unblinkingly. As Merlin’s slaves who had signed a slave contract with him, their instincts were most finely attuned to him.

Based on their instincts, Merlin’s mind imprint had not disappeared from their slave contracts, which meant that he was not dead.

“Crack.”

Suddenly, the ice crystals on the Frost Pond shattered into pieces, and Merlin’s figure reappeared in the Frost Pond. His body was enveloped with a layer of icy aura, which continuously pervaded into his body. A look of agony appeared on his face.

Of course, it was impossible for the Frost Pond to freeze Merlin inside but once his body entered the pond, endless icy aura began to help Merlin transform his body.

With the icy aura pervading the body, an average Spell Caster would not have been able to withstand the extreme cold and would die. Merlin, however, had practiced the postures of the mysterious relief sculptures, so his body was extremely durable.

Therefore, despite the invasion of the icy aura destroying his body beyond recognition, the regenerating ability of Merlin’s body kicked in and mended the destruction. Every time the icy aura destroyed a part, his body would quickly regenerate and subsequently be destroyed by the icy aura once again.

It was in this endless cycle of repeated destruction and regeneration that without realizing it, Merlin’s physical transformation had been more than halfway completed. His body was now able to withstand the invasion of frigid blasts, and his affinity with Ice Elements achieved a formidable level only second to the snow sprites.

Snow sprites were, in essence, snow spirits. Where there was an extremely high concentration of Ice Elements that produced a spark of awareness, a sprite was formed. Naturally, they had unimaginable levels of affinity with the Ice Elements, whereas Merlin was merely a Spell Caster. At this moment, nonetheless, he possessed a level of affinity to Ice Elements that was only second to these snow sprites.

This also implied that Merlin’s immersion in the Frost Pond to undergo a physical transformation was a huge success!

However, it was also a very painful process. The continuous cycle of destruction and regeneration was beyond anything that anyone could imagine. It was only through sheer determination that Merlin had managed to endure it.

“Splash.”

Merlin abruptly opened his eyes and stood in the middle of the Frost Pond. His body was still swirling with dense icy aura but there was no trace of discomfort. Instead, there was a sense of fondness in him.

“The transformation is a success!”

A thought struck in Merlin’s heart, and he extended a finger to cast an Ice-type spell. Despite it being only a Third-level spell, the entire Frost Pond was frozen solid in an instant. The power level was terrifying, clearly exceeding the level of an average Third-level spell.

For the first time, Merlin could also distinctly feel his level of affinity toward the Ice Elements. It was truly incredible, only second to the snow sprites.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin rose from the Frost Pond and stood before the Frost Lord. Smiling, he said, “Thank you so much, Frost Lord. This Frost Pond is no longer of use to me. You can allow the other snow sprites to use it now.”

“Oh? Wizard Merlin, you’re apparently able to withstand the icy aura of the Frost Pond, and managed to undergo the physical transformation so quickly. The speed you took was even faster than the snow sprites…”

Deep inside, the Frost Lord was very astonished. The Frost Pond was created by its own two hands, so no one knew the Frost Pond better than the Frost Lord. Even some of the snow sprites could not withstand the process and had to stay in the Frost Pond forever, becoming a part of the Frost Pond.

However, Merlin as a weak-bodied Spell Caster was surprisingly able to undergo a physical transformation in the Frost Pond. It was truly incredible. Additionally, the Frost Lord could clearly sense that Merlin did not cast a single protective spell in the Frost Pond. He had endured the entire physical transformation with his own flesh and blood.

The Frost Lord was puzzled and full of unanswered questions because it would not have known that Merlin possessed the mysterious relief sculpture, and thus was able to possess extraordinary regenerative powers even as a mere Spell Caster.

It was for that reason that the transformation had gone so smoothly, and within such a short period, he managed to undergo a physical transformation with the help of the Frost Pond.

“Frost Lord, please arrange a quiet place for me.”

Since Merlin had succeeded in his physical transformation, he could finally attempt to cultivate Glacier Country, hence he needed a quiet environment where he would not be disturbed by anyone.

Obviously, the Frost Lord’s territory was not the best choice, but since Merlin had signed a contract with the Frost Lord to defeat the other snow sprite, it was understood that he could not leave.

The Frost Lord nodded. “Of course, no problem. I’ll personally show you the way.”

Thus, the Frost Lord led Merlin to an isolated courtyard where he would not be disturbed, which perfectly fitted Merlin’s request.

“Wizard Merlin, you may meditate here. When the time comes, I’ll come and look for you.”

Merlin knew that the Frost Lord was talking about the matter of the contract, it appeared that the Frost Lord still needed to make some preparations. Therefore, he nodded. “Just inform me when the time comes!”

Merlin waited until the Frost Lord left before using his Mind Power to carefully examine his vicinity. After he had made sure there was no particular discovery, he said to Ernie and Watson, “You stand guard outside the door. Don’t allow anyone to disturb me!”

Sensing the seriousness in Merlin’s tone, Wizards Ernie and Watson both nodded. As Merlin’s slaves, they could only obey his orders.

With two Seventh-level Spell Casters standing guard, Merlin felt a little relieved as he stepped into the house.

The furnishing in the house was very simple but it exuded a feeling of serenity. Merlin did not care one way or the other, and began to closely examine the condition of his body.

After the transformation in the Frost Pond, his body’s regenerative ability was still as resilient as before. This was the benefit he derived from the mysterious relief sculpture. Although the posture did not provide much help to Merlin in terms of battle strength, it benefitted him greatly in many other aspects.

The physical transformation this time, for one, would not have been successful without those strong regenerative powers.

Merlin’s body right now had indeed vastly improved its affinity to Ice Elements that even the Ice-type spells he released were more powerful than before. All the requirements to begin cultivating Glacier Country had been fulfilled.

However, Merlin did not immediately start cultivating Glacier Country. A special Pandora Demon Ability like this would consume an incredible amount of Magic Power, and the Magic Power contained in the few Spell Models in his Awareness was definitely not enough to support more than a few tries of Glacier Country.

Therefore, he had to first construct Fourth-level spells!

At present, Merlin was yet to construct Ice-type and Thunder-type Fourth-level spells. Once these two Fourth-level spells were successfully constructed, Merlin would become a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

The Ice-type and Thunder-type Fourth-level spells had already been derived by Merlin using the Matrix back when he forcibly seized the Ice Maxim. In order to diminish the power of the Ice Maxim, he used the Matrix to derive many new spells.

He even derived four types of Fifth-level spells, so Merlin was in no shortage of spells. What he lacked right now was Mind Power because although he had reached the Mind Power of the peak of the Fifth-level, it was still insufficient.

Fortunately, Merlin still had the ingredients for Mokra Potion, so he could brew a large amount of Mokra Potion here. Although the Frost Lord’s area was not completely secure, Merlin was more reassured by the protection of Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson.

Therefore, in the subsequent period, Merlin began to frantically prepare the Mokra Potion. During the process of brewing, he also took occasional doses of Mokra Potion.

Even though the effect of the Mokra Potion had weakened significantly as a result of Merlin’s long-term use, it was ultimately unable to beat the large amount of Mokra Potions brewed by Merlin. Back in the Imperial City, the eighth prince had given Merlin a thousand servings of potion ingredients, so even with a one third success rate, he was able to brew more than three hundred servings of Mokra Potion. This was a huge number.

Naturally, with such a huge number of Mokra Potions, Merlin’s Mind Power grew rapidly. Nevertheless, to advance from the Fifth- to the Sixth-level, he still needed to accumulate the requisite Mind Power. Therefore, despite consuming countless servings of Mokra Potion and rapidly growing his Mind Power, there were no signs of breaking through.

“Boom!”

Finally, after three months of consuming unknown portions of Mokra Potions, Merlin’s Mind Power had broken through. Like boiling water, his Mind Power began to surge wildly.

“Sixth-level Mind Power!”

Merlin slowly opened his eyes and smiled. Since he held more spells than an average Spell Caster, and the level of complexity of his spells exceeded that of an average Spell Caster, the amount of Mind Power required was also beyond imaginable levels. Until now, the only obstacle keeping Merlin from becoming more powerful was his Mind Power.

It was fortunate that Merlin’s Mind Power had finally broken through to the Sixth-level, so now he was able to easily construct Fourth-level Ice-type and Thunder-type spells.

The Fourth-level Ice-type spell, Arctic Realm, was also a new spell derived by the Matrix. It was still a Binding spell but it became a territorial binding and its binding powers were greatly enhanced.

The derivation of Ice-type spells continued in the same vein, in which all of them constituted Binding spells, so along the way, their binding powers would become stronger!

With Arctic Realm, Merlin became more confident to cultivate Glacier Country. Furthermore, the Spell Model of Arctic Realm was very stable and had accumulated a large amount of Magic Power, enough to power Glacier Country many times over. Therefore, it would be completely sufficient to be used in a battle.

Besides Arctic Realm, Merlin’s Fourth-level Thunder-type spell, Thunder Realm, was also successfully constructed. This was a large-area Offensive spell. When a spell reached Fourth-level spell, its range of attack was key.

Even Incinerating Fire was a large-area Offensive spell as a result of the gradual evolution of spells. Spells that attacked a single target was becoming rarer and rarer.

During the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, a single gesture from the Great Spell Casters was enough to destroy countless mountains and valleys. This was made possible because all the spells they constructed were large-area spells.

“Boom!”

When the final two Fourth-level spells were successfully constructed, all the Spell Models in Merlin’s Awareness vibrated gently, followed by a subtle feeling flooding in his Awareness. All the Spell Models began to rotate frenziedly, and countless elements gathered chaotically on Merlin’s body as if a black hole was engulfing all the elements.

From this moment on, Merlin had finally leveled up to a Fourth-level Spell Caster!

Chapter 421: Glacier Country

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster was a significant point of divergence. If he was in the Dark Magic Region, he would have been able to build his own Wizard Tower and teach his own students. On the career path of Spell Casters, he would have become a highly qualified Wizard!

However, for Merlin, the benefits he sensed from becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster was much more than these. The moment the last two Fourth-level spells were successfully constructed, a shockwave rippled through his entire Awareness. The Spell Models, which had been tilted dangerously, were restored to perfect balance and became as still as a pond.

All the Spell Models in his Awareness came together as a whole, which released an impressive level of Mind Power. With the current level of Mind Power, Merlin could even try to construct a Fifth-level spell!

Furthermore, Merlin discovered that the spells he cast now seemed to have a holistic feeling to them. All six elements, Fire, Wind, Ice, Earth, Thunder, and Darkness were wildly pervading his body, whereas Merlin’s body was like a black hole that engulfed these elements hungrily.

Upon leveling-up to Fourth-level, all the Spell Models within his Awareness underwent a subtle change. It seemed like the limits of the Spell Models had been expanded and thus, they were able to accommodate more Magic Power. This transformation was experienced by all Fourth-level Spell Casters, and not only to Merlin.

It was no wonder, then, that Fourth-level Spell Casters were fundamentally different from those below Fourth-level. Upon leveling-up to Fourth-level, their abilities were increased many folds, and in all aspects, their powers exceeded Spell Casters below Fourth-level.

After Merlin became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he did not immediately construct Fifth-level spells. Although the balance in his Spell Models finally allowed large amounts of Mind Power to be released and he could actually construct Fifth-level spells, he knew that if he constructed the Fifth-level spells, the Spell Models in his Awareness would lose its balance once again. Then, he would have to consume large amounts of Mind Power to stabilize the Spell Models.

In that situation, it would have been hard to determine whether there would be enough Mind Power left to activate spells in a fight. Although it was not usually a noteworthy point of consideration, Mind Power was actually a crucial component. Without Mind Power, a Spell Caster would face problems to even cast a spell.

This was because in order to cast a spell, Mind Power is involved to activate the Spell Model, and from there, the spell is released.

After leveling up to a Fourth-level Spell Caster, Merlin began to cultivate the special Demon Ability, Glacier Country. Since he had already constructed his Fourth-level Ice-type spell, Arctic Realm, he was able to cultivate Glacier Country.

The biggest hurdle in cultivating Glacier Country was the physical transformation. It was the tipping point for most as it was very difficult to achieve. Most of the Spell Casters were unable to successfully transform their bodies.

Those who wanted to cultivate special Demon Abilities had to undergo the challenge of physical transformation. Once the transformation was successful, they would possess a powerful ability. On the other hand, if the physical transformation was unsuccessful, they would only face certain death.

Merlin had relied on the impressive regenerating powers of the mysterious relief sculptures to succeed in his physical transformation, thus, it was no longer difficult for him to cultivate the Glacier Country.

“Hum”.

On Merlin’s body, a mysterious symbol appeared. This mysterious symbol glowed with an ice-cold aura, drawing a chilling shudder. Endless Ice Elements began to accumulate around Merlin’s body.

The first step of cultivating the Glacier Country was to successfully carve out the mysterious symbol. Following that, he had to use his Mind Power to stimulate the symbol and follow the instructions of the Glacier Country to make it descend.

“Boom”.

Merlin’s Mind Power was already sufficiently strong, coupled with his success in carving the symbol and stimulation of his

Mind Power, the ice-cold sensation reappeared. Then, an invisible freezing space suddenly descended.

“Crack crack”.

Since Merlin was in the center, he could feel the invasion of the frigid blasts, but his body was now able to withstand the invasion and as a matter of fact, even felt a sense of familiarity.

An invisible ice-cold power enveloped the entire area. Merlin knew that this was the Glacier Country. If anyone was trapped within it, a mere thought from Merlin would be able to freeze the person or stir up a snowstorm, allowing infinite Ice Elements to rage throughout.

This was the horror of the Glacier Country. Once the Glacier Country descended, any Spell Caster who was trapped in it would be suppressed. In some instances, the Spell Caster would not even be able to wield half of his power.

The most important function of the Glacier Country was to suppress, limit and bind!

However, this was only the first form of the Glacier Country. Its binding ability was not too strong, and its effect on an average Seventh-level Spell Caster was also mediocre.

The Glacier Country also had seven forms. As the Demon Ability belonged to the Legend of Ice, its power was naturally formidable. Nevertheless, it would not be easy to cultivate its second, third, or more powerful forms.

Merlin’s Darkness Eye was already cultivated by Wizard Leo to its fourth form, except that Wizard Leo had sealed the third and fourth forms. [1]

Later on, Wizard Leo passed it down to Merlin, hence Merlin being able to wield the third form of the Darkness Eye. In fact, if Merlin resisted the backlash of the Darkness Eye in the future, he would immediately be able to wield the fourth form of the Darkness Eye.

The Glacier Country, on the other hand, was different. Merlin had to cultivate it step-by-step, from its first form onwards. The cultivation of Glacier Country was similar to other special Demon Abilities, which required an understanding of ‘ice’.

Merlin’s understanding of ‘fire’ was truly comprehensive. Since he had a Fire-type Maxim, he always had a profound understanding of ‘fire’. In contrast, Merlin’s understanding of Ice-type spells was no different from a beginner.

If he had to understand the essence of ‘ice’ in order to improve the Glacier Country to its second and third forms, it would take an indefinite period of time.

It could possibly take years, or maybe even decades. After such a long time, Merlin was not sure if the Glacier Country would still be useful to him.

Thinking along those lines, Merlin became frustrated. However, when he sensed the Ice Maxim that was being fully suppressed by both the Flame Maxim and his Mind Power, he had a stroke of genius.

If it was an understanding of ‘ice’ that he needed, there was no one who was more profound than the Ice Maxim itself. After all, it was the ultimate Maxim that belonged to the Legend of Ice and was the strongest Maxim of its element!

Thus, Merlin wielded the Glacier Country again, and the invisible Glacier Country descended. This was just its first form, so it was invisible and had a very small range. Naturally, its power was not very strong.

Once the Glacier Country descended, Merlin used all his strength to push the Ice Maxim, which had been ‘driven away’ by the Flame Maxim until only a small smidgen was left, directly into the Glacier Country.

“Boom.”

The Ice Maxim gradually seeped into the Glacier Country, and it changed in its entirety rapidly. Since Ice Maxim had been the strongest technique of the Legend of Ice, its understanding of ice was almost at its peak. As a result, the Glacier Country was changing rapidly.

The originally invisible Glacier Country began to turn slightly transparent, enough to be faintly visible to the naked eye. This was the second form of the Glacier Country. Merlin could also clearly sense that its binding power had increased in strength.

Nevertheless, the Glacier Country was still evolving. Soon, it became translucent, and the landscape of the Glacier Country became apparent to the naked eye. It was like a realm of ice and snow, with draughts of frigid blasts whirling in the air. Its binding power was strong enough to suppress any Spell Caster.

Even the powers of special Demon Abilities would be weakened inside the Glacier Country. This was the third form of the Glacier Country. Merlin could clearly sense that the Ice Maxim was being consumed rapidly as if it would be completely exhausted quickly enough.

This was Merlin’s limit, the third form of the Glacier Country!

“Retract!”

Merlin immediately activated the Flame Maxim to drive the Ice Maxim out of the Glacier Country. Without the Ice Maxim, the Glacier Country stopped changing its form.

“The third form!”

Finally, Merlin’s Glacier Country stopped changing. He was now able to maintain the third form of the Glacier Country for about an hour. It was considered a long time; enough to kill any enemy that could cross his path.

Of course, this was also Merlin’s limit. If it was the fourth form, Merlin might not even be able to support it, or perhaps his Magic Power would be depleted in the first instance and his Spell Models would collapse. The evolution of every form of special Demon Abilities was onerous and worsened substantially with each subsequent evolution.

The evolution from its first form to its third form took only a very short period of time, but it was not due to Merlin’s cultivation. Instead, it had occurred by deception, because Merlin used the Ice Maxim to ‘deceive’ the Glacier Country into unlocking its third form.

Nevertheless, this ‘deception’ would only be made possible if a Spell Caster had, like Merlin, accidentally obtained the Ice Maxim, as well as was been eligible to cultivate the Glacier Country. If any of the two requirements had not been fulfilled, then it would not have come to fruition.

In reality, Merlin was the only person who relied on the Ice Maxim to ‘deceive’ the Glacier Country and cultivate its third form.

“I see. The Ice Maxim has such properties. In that case, I better save it.”

Merlin did not expect that the Ice Maxim, which was being forcefully suppressed by the Flame Maxim to prevent it from creating chaos in his Awareness, had such properties. It was actually able to help cultivate the Glacier Country quickly [2] . Therefore, he should preserve the Ice Maxim and not exhaust it, so that he could use it again when he was ready to cultivate the fourth form of the Glacier Country.

The translucent state of the Glacier Country was big enough to cover an area of a few hundred meters. Moreover, Merlin could also condense it further and reduce its coverage area, but it would consume significant amounts of Mind Power. If the coverage area of the Glacier Country was reduced, its power would be increased.

After successfully cultivating the Glacier Country, Merlin opened his eyes. He had been in the Frost Lord’s area for three months now. It was time to take a break.

Thus, Merlin stood up, opened the door, and calmly walked outside.

Chapter 422: Sorrow

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the other side of the door, Wizards Ernie and Watson were still standing respectfully as they remained vigilant to their surroundings. As Merlin’s slaves, they did not dare defy any of his orders.

Since Merlin requested them to stand guard, it must have been important. However, in contrast to Wizard Ernie’s careful diligence, Wizard Watson’s attitude appeared to be more slipshod.

From inside the house, Merlin was able to observe all the happenings outside. Within this period, he also developed a certain understanding of both Ernie and Watson.

Although Wizard Ernie was quite old, his personality was cautious and adaptable. Upon becoming Merlin’s slave, he fully discarded all his pride as a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

People like Ernie might not become high achievers, but in Merlin’s eyes, these were the type of people he needed. Watson, on the other hand, though he could not disobey Merlin, he was ultimately unable to discard his pride as a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Wizard Watson’s attitude could be considered to be normal. After all, he was a high-level Spell Caster and held a certain level of dignity associated with being a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Therefore, despite becoming a slave, he upheld his dignity.

In Merlin's eyes, Watson's usefulness was limited because he was quite normal. If they were ever faced with a highly dangerous situation, Merlin would choose to sacrifice Watson instead of Ernie.

Wizard Ernie was similar to Wizard Banmou in the sense that Merlin could use them as an extension of himself, and thus, they were able to help him solve a lot of problems.

"Master!"

When Merlin walked out of the house, Wizard Ernie immediately noticed and acknowledged him respectfully.

Wizard Watson hesitated slightly but came to Merlin's side.

Merlin nodded slightly. "Throughout this time, did the Frost Lord come?"

"Master, the Frost Lord never came," Wizard Ernie replied after pondering for a while.

Merlin was slightly surprised to hear that the Frost Lord did not come at all in the last three months. After all, before Merlin entered the Frost Pond, he signed a contract with the Frost Lord to defeat another snow sprite. Now three months had passed, yet the Frost Lord had not initiated any action. It was very strange indeed.

"Come, let's go out and see."

With both Ernie and Watson by his side, Merlin exited the isolated courtyard and headed towards the outside world.

The palace of the Frost Lord was extremely luxurious. The main color scheme was white, yet it seemed perfectly spotless, so it was obvious that the snow sprites cleaned the palace quite often.

Moreover, Merlin could also see a large number of snow sprites scurrying in and out of the palace complex. Ordinarily, there were very few of them outside.

They were similar to flame sprites, who were also extremely rare. Merlin had only ever encountered one flame sprite, and it was inside the ancient monuments. Even then, the flame sprite had been captured by the Great Wizard Dowland, the owner of the ancient monuments, who then imprisoned it for thousands of years.

Flame sprites and snow sprites were both elemental sprites, but inside the Frost Lord’s palace complex, the number of snow sprites was unexpectedly bountiful. Their population was so dense that they seemed to be everywhere.

Wizard Ernie stole a look at Merlin and seemed to notice the look of disbelief on his face, so he carefully explained. “Master, one of the reasons there are so many snow sprites here is because they don’t have a limited lifespan, so they could live for more than tens of thousands of years. Therefore, as time passes, it is not impossible for the number of snow sprites to slowly accumulate to its current population size in the Frost Lord’s palace.”

“Additionally, Subzero Snowfield is covered in thick snow all year long, so it’s like a wonderland for Ice-type Spell Casters. With the high concentration of Ice Elements, more snow sprites are born here compared to anywhere else.”

“However, the real reason behind the incredible population of snow sprites is the Frost Lord’s influence. With the Frost

Lord’s protection, these snow sprites would not be captured by other Spell Casters and can live peacefully. Otherwise, no matter how many snow sprites there were, the Spell Casters would not cease their actions.”

Listening to Wizard Ernie’s explanation, Merlin nodded darkly. It was true that no matter how many snow sprites there were, their population would not be enough to cater to the level of demand from Spell Casters.

The power of the Frost Lord protected a large population of snow sprites and provided a stable environment for them to grow.

The snow sprites in this palace all possessed the skills of a Fourth-level Spell Caster and above. However, as opposed to Spell Casters, the differences in the snow sprites’ level of abilities were determined based on their control over the Ice Elements.

Newborn snow sprites, on average, were already powerful enough that their control over the Ice Elements were comparable to a First-level Spell Caster. They were born naturally powerful and could progress up to Fourth-level rapidly with no problem.

Nevertheless, since God granted them such an advantage in the early stages, their progress would not be as smooth-sailing in the later stages. At Fourth-level, they would encounter a difficult hurdle, where many of the snow sprites would be required to undergo their first transformation.

If their transformation was successful, their control over the Ice Elements would be a cut above the rest. The Ice-type spells that they wielded would be much more powerful than Spell Casters of the same level. This was an attribute derived from their natural predispositions.

However, should the transformation be unsuccessful, these snow sprites would disappear completely and return to the air and the earth.

Moreover, this was far from over. From Fourth- to Sixth-level, snow sprites did not face any difficulties and were able to progress smoothly, but Seventh-level posed an even bigger hurdle.

Among all the snow sprites inside the palace complex, only the Frost Lord alone had succeeded in the transformation to achieve Seventh-level. Similarly, if this transformation was successful, then the snow sprites’ abilities would be on par with Seventh-level Spell Casters with Fusion Demon Ability.

However, the specifics of how the snow sprites could undergo their transformation were not known by Ernie, Watson or even Merlin. It appeared to be a closely-guarded secret.

All the snow sprites in this palace were Fourth-level and above, which also meant that they were the ones who had undergone a successful transformation. The snow sprites below Fourth-level, who were yet to experience their first transformation, were not eligible to enter this palace.

“Bang.”

A massive crashing sound rang out, and Merlin stopped in his tracks. He raised his head to look around.

In the open space ahead of them, two powerful snow sprites appeared to be fighting. Judging from the elemental fluctuations emitted from their bodies, their controls over Ice Elements were extremely strong. These were Sixth-level snow sprites.

These two powerful Sixth-level snow sprites must have been fighting for a long time, and it was not a training spar, but a life-or-death battle!

Merlin frowned slightly and began to quietly observe the scene.

A few other snow sprites also gathered around these two snow sprites, but they did not seem to care about the public scrutiny and focused only on the intense battle between them. They controlled the Ice Elements and released a litany of powerful spells, wildly attacking each other.

Time and time again, both snow sprites injured themselves causing their body to turn slightly translucent. Once they turned completely transparent, they would collapse into nothing.

The collapse of a snow sprite was equivalent to its death!

The fight was a battle of death, but the other snow sprites surrounding them seemed like they were witnessing a common routine. They did not act other than simply observing the vicious battle between these two snow sprites.

“Gulp…”

Finally, one of the snow sprites seized the opportunity while its opponent’s attention was diverted. It cast an Ice Freeze to freeze its opponent, and then with a wide-opened mouth, it violently devoured its opponent.

Yes, devoured, as in a snow sprite just swallowed another snow sprite whole. This was Merlin’s first time witnessing this scene, so his jaw fell open with an expression of disbelief.

Like Merlin, Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson, too, were astonished. Sixth-level snow sprites were considered powerful even in the outside world, and there were not that many of them in the palace to begin with.

The fact that the Frost Lord allowed the snow sprites to engage in a life-or-death battle was already hard to believe, but now they even devoured one another. It was incomprehensible.

Nevertheless, the other snow sprites did not seem at all surprised at the ending. Their expressions were resigned as they had already expected for it to happen. In addition, their focuses were transfixed on the snow sprite that had just devoured its companion.

Standing in a distance, Merlin’s eyes were still shining with disbelief. However, a flicker of understanding had begun to dawn on him when he sensed a change in the elemental fluctuations emitted by that snow sprite.

The elemental fluctuations on the snow sprite intensified, like a pot of boiling water that reached its boiling point.

“Boom.”

The snow sprite exploded in an instant, blowing away the snow sprites around it. With that, the snow sprite that had earlier devoured its companion collapsed.

“Another failure!”

A gentle sigh resonated behind him, and Merlin promptly turned around. Apparently unbeknownst since when, the Frost Lord had appeared behind him.

The Frost Lord’s gaze was locked on the snow sprites in a distance, its face riddled with a complicated expression. Merlin contemplated for a while and slowly spoke up. “Is this the real reason you’re protecting the snow sprites? Just so that they can devour one another to boost their abilities?”

From Merlin’s short observation, he understood that the two snow sprites were actually trying to devour one another. In order to boost their abilities, they would have to defeat their opponent to be able to swallow them.

The fact that they were able to devour their own companions in public without any fear of repercussion meant that the practice was endorsed by the Frost Lord. In the outside world, the Frost Lord had a praiseworthy reputation, but it seemed like there was a cruel side that was hidden from the public eye.

“You realized it?”

The Frost Lord’s expression did not waver. With a single glance at Merlin, the Frost Lord casually replied, “Correct. The population of snow sprites used to be extremely few in numbers, and our abilities were pathetically weak. We used to be captured by Spell Casters to boost their own powers, and there was nothing we could do. However, later on, I was fortunate enough to undergo the transformation. Through lots of experience, I found out that there was only one way for snow sprites to transform to Seventh-level, which is to devour a snow sprite of the same level.

“It’s so cruel to devour your own companions to transform! Regardless, it is our only option. Right now, the snow sprites only have me to fend-off the Spell Casters, but if I’m no longer around, the remaining snow sprites would revert into vulnerable prey for the Spell Casters once again. Therefore, more snow sprites must achieve Seventh-level, and for that purpose, they must transform!”

“Thus, I built the Frost Kingdom, so that the snow sprites will be protected in this place! Large numbers of snow sprites throng this place upon hearing the news because they would enjoy some peace for a while. However, if they want to transform and become stronger, they would have to devour their companions. It’s just that, over such a long period of time, I’m still the only snow sprite that had managed to transform after devouring a companion. The rest have all failed.”

The Frost Lord looked at the snow sprites in a distance, unconcealed sorrow on its face.

Chapter 423: Wizard Blackmurk!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin kept silent. Apparently, it was truly arduous for snow sprites to transform themselves and to enhance their abilities. It was also inexplicably cruel that they had to devour their own companions to have a chance at transformation.

The flame sprite that Merlin was currently suppressing had not undergone any transformation despite surviving countless years in the ancient monuments. As such, its abilities did not grow. Perhaps it was because there were no other flame sprites around for it to devour, thus it could not transform.

In the entire kingdom of the Frost Lord, the only snow sprite that was comparable with a Seventh-level Spell Caster was the Frost Lord alone. All the other snow sprites, despite their attempts to transform, had not succeeded.

Merlin suddenly recalled that the Frost Lord had made him sign a contract to defeat another snow sprite that was also equivalent to a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Previously, Merlin had wondered why the Frost Lord would want to defeat such a powerful snow sprite, but now he realized the Frost Lord had a very important purpose.

“Frost Lord, you’re thinking of devouring a companion in order to transform further?” Merlin asked in a low voice, his gaze unwavering from the Frost Lord.

Besides this, Merlin could not think of another reason why the Frost Lord would spend so much effort to defeat a similarly-skilled Seventh-level snow sprite.

The Frost Lord replied after a long pause, “You’re right. Right now, I can only protect these snow sprites temporarily. There are many Spell Casters in Subzero Snowfield who are much more powerful than I am. Perhaps they could not be bothered, or do not bear any bad intentions towards the snow sprites, therefore they had never acted against my kingdom. Nonetheless, entrusting our safety to the will of others will not last forever. We snow sprites have to control our fate in our own hands! Therefore, I need to become more powerful, and the only way is for me to transform is to devour a companion!”

A steely look of determination rose in the Frost Lord’s eyes.

“Frost Lord, how long will it be until we can depart? I cannot afford to spend a few years here!”

Merlin was referring to the contract. No matter for what reason the Frost Lord wanted to defeat the other Seventh-level snow sprite, Merlin was only concerned about discharging his obligations under the contract and to leave this place. He did not want to be confined in this place for a long time.

“Soon, just wait for a bit. Once Wizard Blackmurk is ready, we can move.”

Once the Frost Lord mentioned Wizard Blackmurk, Merlin's heart thumped, and he glanced expectantly at Ernie. Wizard Ernie quietly replied, "Master, Wizard Blackmurk is a Seventh-level Spell Caster, but his reputation in Subzero Snowfield is savage. He has an Alchemy Creature that is completely venomous all over. He excels at concocting venoms so deadly that even Seventh-level Spell Casters have to be careful. Even the slightest contamination from his venom would corrode all defensive spells. In Subzero Snowfield, Wizard Blackmurk is so fearsome that even the Eighth-level Wizards are unwilling to provoke him. I wonder what price the Frost Lord paid to persuade Wizard Blackmurk to come."

Just the mere mention of Wizard Blackmurk revealed a trace of trepidation on Wizard Ernie's face, which shed light on his infamy in Subzero Snowfield. Additionally, most of it constituted villainy, that even Wizard Ernie felt terrified of him despite being at the same level.

Actually, upon achieving Seventh-level, the gap between Spell Casters becomes more pronounced. The comparison between an average Seventh-level Spell Caster and a top Seventh-level Spell Caster could be as different as heaven and earth. Merlin and many other Spell Casters might be able to cross-levels and vanquish average Seventh-level Spell Casters, but the top Seventh-level Spell Casters had an arsenal of powerful spells and were also supported by Fusion Demon Abilities. This league of top Seventh-level Spell Casters were truly formidable that even Merlin was not a worthy opponent.

Wizards Ernie and Watson were considered average Seventh-level Wizards. They had neither powerful spells nor Pandora Demon Abilities, so in comparison, they were far from the powerful Seventh-level Spell Casters.

This Blackmurk was obviously not an average Seventh-level Spell Caster, so much so that even Wizard Ernie was terrified of him.

“Hum”.

Suddenly, a gentle breeze whooshed past, then immediately followed by vortex forming in the sky. Its effects were so distinctive that even a First-level Spell Caster would be able to sense that the change was brought about by someone controlling the Wind Elements.

Merlin squinted slightly. Someone was coming!

The Frost Lord looked at the vortex in the sky and its lips curled into a mysterious smile. It said slowly, “We just mentioned Wizard Blackmurk, and he’s here! Looks like we don’t have to wait too long, we can depart soon!”

The Wizard Blackmurk mentioned by the Frost Lord was apparently arriving now. Someone who was specially invited by the Frost Lord would surely be quite outstanding, in addition to Wizard Ernie’s trepidation at the mere mention of his name, Blackmurk must be extraordinary. Hence, Merlin also expanded his Mind Power to observe his surroundings

Soon, a small black dot appeared in the distant sky. Amidst a vortex with unparalleled force stood a blue-robed old man looking down in disdain.

“Whoosh”.

The old man landed in just one stride. Every step he took seemed to be shrouded by black smog. At the same time, behind him was an indistinguishable monster that was three-meters tall and dark as night. A nasty stench lingered after every step, and its body was covered with a strong corrosive venom.

It was the Alchemy Creature that was covered in venom. The venom even made Merlin feel threatened.

“Skrr-skrr-skrr”.

Wizard Blackmurk led the Alchemy Creature forwards, and wherever they stepped was filled with a foul stench. Looking bizarrely creepy, it was accompanied by a trace of black smoke. A pitch-black, tar-like sticky substance oozed out and rapidly corroded the pure white ice crystals.

“Hehe, Frost Lord, I came as promised!”

Blackmurk grinned slightly as he led the Alchemy Creature to stand before the Frost Lord. His glance swept over Merlin and the others but did not stop on them, his attention fully tuned to the Frost Lord.

The Frost Lord’s face twitched slightly as it threw a repulsive gaze at the Alchemy Creature behind Blackmurk. In a deep voice, the Frost Lord said, “Wizard Blackmurk, let me introduce to you the Dark Fire Incarnate who recently sent waves in Subzero Snowfield, Wizard Merlin! This time, I’ve invited Wizard Merlin to join us in challenging Paolo.”

“The Dark Fire Incarnate?”

Blackmurk was momentarily stunned, then he shifted his gaze onto Merlin.

Blackmurk’s gaze was aggressively penetrating as if he was trying to see through Merlin’s entire body. Nevertheless, Merlin was not at all afraid of Blackmurk, so both their gazes met and began to challenge one another mid-air.

“Hmph. What is this Dark Fire Incarnate nonsense? He’s naught but a mere dark wizard, how dare he call himself an incarnate? Frost Lord, I don’t care whom you invite along, but people who aren’t powerful enough should not be weighing us down, it will only embarrass us!”

“Bang”.

The Alchemy Creature behind Blackmurk took a violent lurch backward, and its huge body broke the ice layer. Following that, accompanied by a foul stench, it leaped forward like a flash of lightning straight at Merlin.

On the other hand, Blackmurk stretched out a scarlet tongue and licked his dry chapped lips with a cruel glint in his eyes.

Merlin’s eyes narrowed but did not panic. Instead, he gently extended a finger and made a small tapping gesture.

“Roar”.

Flames, endless flames, formed a wall of fire and blocked the Alchemy Creature from advancing. When black venomous substance was shot out of the Alchemy Creature, it would immediately be burned to ashes by the pale white flames without a trace.

“Oh? Interesting!”

This was the first time Blackmurk had met Merlin. Although he had previously heard of Merlin, they were all rumors. Apparently, rumors about the Dark Fire Incarnate was already widespread in Subzero Snowfield.

In Subzero Snowfield, there were many Spell Casters with fierce reputations like Merlin, so Blackmurk did not care to know. However, the one thing that caught his attention was the rumor that Merlin had obtained the second volume of the Neverending Book.

In the second volume of the Neverending Book, he would be able to find the third volume of the Neverending Book. The reason Blackmurk had not pursued it back then was because he was entangled in another matter, but now that he met Merlin here, he would not hold back any further. Thus, he directly ordered the Alchemy Creature to attack.

Half of Blackmurk's abilities actually rested upon the Alchemy Creature. As long as a single dab of venom managed to contaminate Merlin's body, Blackmurk believed that it was enough to induce a headache for any Seventh-level Spell Casters.

This was also the reason why Blackmurk had been able to have such a fearsome reputation in Subzero Snowfield. The venom-covered Alchemy Creature inspired fear among the Seventh-level Spell Casters.

“Knock it down!”

Blackmurk snorted. He had injected so much effort into this Alchemy Creature that it was almost invincible. Regardless of what attack befell the Alchemy Creature, it did not cause too big of an impact.

The same was true of Merlin's flames. Despite his flames already achieving the ultimate limit of a Seventh-level spell, its power was not fully utilized to attack the Alchemy Creature but was used as a means of defense. Therefore, the Alchemy Creature was not afraid. Despite being covered in a blanket of raging flames, the Alchemy Creature continued its sprint towards Merlin.

Merlin could not help but frown. An Alchemy Creature that was not afraid of death was truly troublesome to deal with. Regardless, he would not allow the Alchemy Creature to come close to him.

Moreover, Merlin also had Flash Wind, so he was only a mere thought away from leaving, and the Alchemy Creature would no longer be able to harm him. Nevertheless, since he was being tested by Blackmurk, he refused to budge!

“Hoo”.

Merlin pointed a finger towards the sky, and in an instant, all the snow sprites in the palace were staring vacantly at the sky. They saw concentrated Darkness Elements gathering in the sky, and the formerly bright sky turned dark.

Subsequently, the sky would turn even darker and eventually pitch-black, to the point that it would not be possible to see their own fingers stretched out in front of their faces!

This was Merlin’s Darkness Illusory Death spell that had been further enhanced by the Darkness Heart. In fact, it was even more intimidating than those powerful Fusion Demon Abilities!

In the blink of an eye, darkness descended!

Blackmurk’s face changed when he felt the presence of a strong illusion. It would not affect him, but his Alchemy Creature was not an inanimate monster. It possessed a tiny sliver of awareness that was deliberately left behind by Blackmurk himself. Otherwise, an inanimate Alchemy Creature would not be able to grow and become stronger.

Now, the tiny sliver of awareness that he left behind in the Alchemy Creature would be threatened by Merlin’s darkness spell, as the Alchemy Creature might very well be entrapped by the illusion.

For the first time, Blackmurk sensed that the rumored ‘Dark Fire Incarnate’ was truly powerful!

“Crack”.

At this very moment, the Frost Lord acted. With a wave of the Frost Lord’s hand, strong Mind Power pierced the darkness and a thick ice wall blocked the Alchemy Creature’s way, separating Merlin and Blackmurk.

“Both of you are my esteemed guests, so please stop. Your respective techniques and strengths will be useful when the time comes!”

The Frost Lord could see that Merlin and Blackmurk were equally matched as long as they did not use their trump cards. This actually impressed the Frost Lord because Blackmurk’s notorious reputation had prevailed in Subzero Snowfield for such a long time that even Eighth-level Wizards dared not provoke him. This was mostly due to the strength of his Alchemy Creature.

The fact that Merlin was able to restrain Blackmurk’s Alchemy Creature was already a testament to his abilities.

“Dark Fire Incarnate Wizard Merlin, I’m very interested in the second volume of the Neverending Book in your hands. We’ll battle again at the next opportunity!”

Blackmurk said with a smirk, his tone laced with deadly venom.

Chapter 424: Paolo I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the snowy horizons, there were some occasional dome-shaped igloos. The characteristics of these houses were very unique because it was put together using blocks of ice. Most of them were built by Spell Casters.

At this moment, two Spell Casters, a male and a female, stood before the dome-shaped igloos. The female Spell Caster was young, perhaps fourteen or fifteen years old. Her face was pure and innocent, and her big eyes were transfixed on the tall man dressed in a long white Wizard's robes.

"Brother Paolo, my father asked you to explain some of the things that I need to pay attention to regarding the First-level Wind-type spells, but your explanation just now was a little too complicated, so I didn't understand. Can you repeat it again?"

The tall, white-robed Wizard had handsomely chiseled features, and his smile was exceptionally dazzling, like a bright ray of sunshine that made everyone feel warm.

The female Wizard liked the white-robed Wizard's smile so much, that she even told a small lie to see him for a little longer. Using her lack of understanding as an excuse, she requested the white-robed Wizard to repeat himself.

The white-robed Wizard appeared to be very patient as he smiled. “Alright, I’ll explain it to you again.”

Following that, the white-robed Wizard started to share some knowledge about First-level Wind-type spells in a simplified manner. His explanations were very detailed, which showed that his understanding of First-level Wind-type spells was very profound.

The female Wizard listened intently, but more attention was paid to the white-robed Wizard in front of her. She was very fond of Brother Paolo as he was kind and talented. Her father once mentioned that it was only a matter of time before Paolo would become a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

A Fourth-level Spell Caster was the strongest person the female Wizard had ever seen. She seldom went out in Subzero Snowfield and had only met a handful of people, so from her limited exposure, a Fourth-level Spell Caster was already very powerful.

Once the white-robed Wizard finished explaining, the female Wizard suddenly asked, “Brother Paolo, do you know if there are more powerful Wizards outside?”

“Outside?”

The white-robed Wizard paused slightly, and his smile faltered. Then, he nodded his head. “Of course there are more powerful Spell Casters on the outside. Besides Fourth-level, there are also Fifth, Sixth, and even Seventh-level Spell Casters!”

The female Wizard was enthralled to hear that. Naturally, she did not understand what Seventh-level Wizards were like, because the most powerful Spell Caster she had ever met was only her father, who was a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

“Whoosh”.

Right there and then, an old Wizard returned from Subzero Snowfield. Upon seeing the old Wizard, the female Wizard smiled and rushed forward to welcome him. “Father, you’re back. Brother Paolo was just telling me about the outside world.”

“Oh, the outside world? You’ll see it one day.”

The old Wizard cast an unfathomable look at the white-robed Wizard. For some unknown reason, his gaze was faintly filled with awe.

“Teacher!”

The white-robed wizard also came to the old Wizard and greeted him respectfully. If the old Wizard was the white-robed Wizard’s teacher, then the ‘awe’-filled gaze was all the more incomprehensible.

Nevertheless, the awed look in the old Wizard’s eyes was fleeting and was soon replaced with a calm expression. He nodded. “Paolo, you…”

Before he could finish, however, Paolo’s expression changed drastically. The old Wizard seemed to realize what was happening and quickly raised his head. The previously clear sky had suddenly turned dark.

Moreover, the darkness seemed to be condensing even further. Concentrated Darkness Elements seemed to be gathering in frenzy.

“My, my, my, how unexpected. The Seventh-level snow sprite Paolo is actually hiding here as a teeny-weeny Spell Caster!”

From the infinite darkness, a figure slowly emerged. The figure was dressed in a black robe and his features were child-like. He looked very young, except for a pair of harrowing, battle-scarred bottomless eyes that caused people to be involuntarily spellbound.

“Who are you?”

After a lengthy pause, the white-robed man stood up abruptly, and the smile disappeared from his face. Instead, it was replaced by an icy look. The old Wizard, on the other hand, was now hunched behind the white-robed man as he murmured in a low voice. “Master.”

Just a moment ago he was the white-robed Wizard’s ‘teacher’, but in the blink of an eye, the ‘teacher’ had become a slave. This abrupt change was quite puzzling, but the white-robed man seemed unperturbed. He nodded. “Retreat now. The matter at hand is not for you to be involved in!”

The old Wizard took a deep look at the mysterious figure that emerged from the darkness and swiftly retreated. Seventh-level fluctuations flashed on his body. Apparently, he was a Seventh-level Spell Caster too!

The mysterious Wizard who emerged from the darkness only glanced placidly at the retreating old Wizard. Calmly, he said, “Who I am is not important. What’s important here is, today you won’t be able to escape!”

“Really? With just this darkness spell? Let me guess, the Frost Lord invited you to come, and besides you, there are also others in hiding to ambush me. Come out then, Frost Lord, I’ve already smelled your aura, you know very well that neither of us can fool the other.”

The white-robed Wizard, Paolo, had his hands clasped behind his back. There was not a single trace of fear. Instead, he spoke calmly as his eyes swept around the vicinity.

“Sigh.”

A deep sigh resounded in the air, followed by a gust of white cold air. The cold air gradually condensed into a figure, and it was the Frost Lord.

The Frost Lord glanced at the white-robed man with a troubled expression. In a low voice, it said, “Paolo, we meet again!”

Paolo seemed to be filled with regret as he replied, “Yes, we meet again. This time, you’ve made the decision to devour me?”

Paolo seemed to be mocking himself as he stared unblinkingly at the Frost Lord.

The Frost Lord did not react. Quietly, the Frost Lord said, “Paolo, we were born together and grew up together. Then, we were forced to devour our companions to finally become Seventh-level snow sprites! In order to protect more snow sprites, I need to build a stronger force to stand against the Spell Casters, so that the snow sprites will no longer be captured. I needed your help, but instead, you chose another path. You chose to wander around and be free, but you have neglected your mission! Nevertheless, it’s still not too late, Paolo. Besides me, you are the only snow sprite in Subzero Snowfield that had managed to transform. As long as you agree to follow me back to the kingdom and help the other snow sprites, it’s still not too late.”

“And if I don’t agree?” Paolo asked in a frosty tone.

“Don’t agree…”

After a moment of silence, the Frost Lord raised its head fiercely with a look of determination and said, “If you don’t agree, then don’t blame me. In order for snow sprites to become stronger, we can only devour our companions. I’ve reached the bottleneck, so in order to transform, I can only devour you. Since you are unwilling to help me voluntarily, then you will contribute your strength to help me transform, in order to protect the snow sprites!”

The look on the Frost Lord’s face was maniacal.

“Haha.”

Paolo laughed. “Your so-called mission is nothing but shackles that you have placed upon yourself. No one forced you to shoulder the burden. That is their destiny as snow sprites and a part of nature. The fact that you and I managed to escape that destiny was merely a stroke of luck, it does not make it a mandatory requirement! If there was any use to force it to happen, and if your method was correct, then tell me, why is it that after so many years, not a single Seventh-level snow sprite has emerged from within your kingdom?”

Paolo sneered. He was well acquainted with the Frost Lord. After all, they were born together and grew up together, and they even devoured their own companions together and transformed into Seventh-level snow sprites. In the entire Subzero Snowfield, it was a very rare occurrence.

Later on, due to the clash in their ideologies, these two snow sprites went their separate ways.

“Too late, whatever you say now is useless! Wizard Merlin, Wizard Blackmurk, attack!”

The Frost Lord took a deep breath and its expression turned indifferent once again. The main purpose of coming here today was to surround Paolo and devour him in order for the Frost Lord to embark in its transformation.

Wizards Merlin and Blackmurk had both signed a contract with the Frost Lord. Thus, they could only attack as per the Frost Lord’s command and help the Frost Lord suppress Paolo.

“Darkness Illusory Death!”

With a sweeping command from Merlin, the surrounding became pitch-black to the extent that it was impossible to see one’s outstretched fingers. Even Paolo would not be able to sense his entire surroundings.

This was a very dangerous situation because there could be unknown threats lurking in the darkness. Since the Frost Lord had deliberately planned this trip to confront Paolo, there must be a detailed strategy.

Thinking along those lines, Paolo dared not regard the attack lightly. He frantically activated his Mind Power, because it was the most direct way to break through the illusion.

“Boom”.

An enormous Mind Power rose into the sky. Merlin’s darkness spell was unable to counter Mind Power above Seventh-level, so Paolo was immediately able to observe his surroundings.

However, by looking clearly at his surroundings, Paolo found himself in grave danger!

A huge, gangly, pitch-black Alchemy Creature that was emitting a foul stench was headed straight towards Paolo, its hands outstretched to smash him to death.

The Alchemy Creature’s speed was unmistakably fast, and because of Merlin’s Darkness-type spell, Paolo did not notice it until now. It was too late for him to escape, he could only face it head-on.

“Ice Freeze!”

Paolo extended a finger and a thick wall of ice appeared before him. When it came to the control over Ice Elements, Spell Casters of the same level were still far from comparable to the elemental sprites.

Therefore, despite being cast in a hurry, Paolo’s Ice-type spell was still quite powerful.

“Crash”.

The Alchemy Creature slammed its palm onto the thick wall of ice, and there was a ‘hissing’ sound. It was the venom eating away at the ice crystals, and soon enough the ice crystals corroded away and revealed a gaping hole. The venom-covered Alchemy Creature reappeared on the other side, and its crimson gaze was locked on Paolo.

Paolo’s face paled. He remembered rumors of a Spell Caster who was similar to the Alchemy Creature in front of him.

“Wizard Blackmurk!”

With Paolo’s gasp, Wizard Blackmurk showed himself. He was controlling the Alchemy Creature from afar as it battled Paolo. Even Merlin had to admit that compared to any Spell

Caster, the venom-covered Alchemy Creature was much tougher to defeat.

Any Spell Caster would be hard-pressed to fight a venom-covered Alchemy Creature because even the slightest contamination from the venom would land them in a place of no return!

Chapter 425: Paolo II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Rumble rumble rumble”.

The Alchemy Creature’s steps were so fast that it seemed to be flying. Despite its huge stature, all that could be seen was a slight blur and the residual black smoke left in its wake. This smoke was extremely poisonous, and the slightest contamination would be a disaster.

Paolo’s face was completely serious now. With a slight push of both his hands, endless streams of cold air began to pour out. His control of the Ice Elements was equally matched with the Frost Lord, but far exceeded Spell Casters of the same level.

“Crack crack crack”.

The ground was almost entirely frozen by ice crystals, but in the blink of an eye, the white ice crystals turned black again. This was because the Alchemy Creature flew forward swiftly, and with a single step from the monster, venom spurted out and corroded the ice crystals.

“Blackmurk, I’m actually eager to see, how strong is your Alchemy Creature?”

Paolo was relatively passive. After being forced to retreat multiple times by the Alchemy Creature and forced into a corner, only then did he react in anger. With a leap backward, his body began to expand rapidly.

Just like the Frost Lord, Paolo swiftly revealed its true form. Its body began to swell rapidly and became even taller and bigger than the Alchemy Creature. In addition, Paolo’s body was covered with rippling muscles and was surrounded by a brutal aura.

Upon revealing its true form, Paolo’s control over the Ice Elements grew even stronger. With a clutch of his hands, a huge ice rod appeared in the air. It was as thick as a pillar, and it swung heavily towards the Alchemy Creature.

“Thud”.

The Alchemy Creature who was initially having the upper hand flew and slammed heavily onto the ground. Fortunately, the Alchemy Creature had been transfigured by Wizard Blackmurk with meticulous effort, so its ability to recover was extremely strong. This small injury would heal quickly and would not cause much damage to the Alchemy Creature.

Nevertheless, this was far from the end. It also proved that Paolo in its true form had a terrifying control of the Ice Elements. In fact, Paolo might even be slightly more powerful than the Frost Lord. Beside Paolo, countless Ice Elements had gathered together, enough for Merlin and the others to distinctly sense the gradual accumulation of Ice Elements around them.

Paolo looked at Merlin and the others with a frosty gaze and spoke up. “Frost Lord, back then, you and I grew up together. Do you think I don’t know what you’re thinking? Your noble-sounding words can only fool the snow sprites. Hehe. You’ve gathered so many snow sprites in your kingdom, but all you really dreamt about is for them to transform into Seventh-level snow sprites so that they can be devoured by you! It’s too bad that none of them had been able to transform, so now you can only hunt me down. Do you think that by bringing along these two Spell Casters, you can suppress me? Dream on!”

Towards the end of his rant, Paolo was almost growling in anger. In the air around them, a storm began to brew; a storm that was filled with large amounts of ice crystals.

“Crack”.

Finally, the ground and even the air began to freeze. One of the first targets to be frozen was Wizard Blackmurk’s Alchemy Creature, so it appeared that Paolo was also repulsed by this Alchemy Creature.

Thick ice crystals were keeping Wizard Blackmurk’s Alchemy Creature’s frozen. Although the ice layers were quivering rapidly and cracked open one after another, new ice layers were forming at a faster rate. Paolo’s control over the Ice Elements was truly formidable. Despite the rate at which it was being consumed, it did not seem to affect Paolo. In fact, Paolo was still able to divert its attention to battle other Spell Casters.

It was no wonder then, despite the Frost Lord being no less powerful than a peak Seventh-level Spell Caster, it saw the need to invite Merlin and Wizard Blackmurk along to defeat Paolo. It was true that Paolo was very hard to beat.

“Hehe, you think that without the Alchemy Creature, I would be left vulnerable?”

Wizard Blackmurk’s face changed slightly and turned bright red. He waved a large hand and a strong gale gushed out.

However, this gale was very ominous as it was black in color.

The gale was black because it was filled with a venomous substance. All of Wizard Blackmurk’s spells carried some form of venom, and the strength of his spells were considerably formidable. Although they did not contain any Pandora Demon Ability, the strength of his spells was impressive enough.

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. He knew that it was not true that Wizard Blackmurk did not have any Pandora Demon Ability, but his Pandora Demon Ability was Defensive-type. Hence, Wizard Blackmurk used his powerful Pandora Demon Ability to first and foremost to protect his life. He used the Alchemy Creature to complement his Seventh-level spells, which made him almost invincible and matchless.

“Chi chi chi”.

Controlled by Paolo, countless ice flakes fluttered in the air and flew directly towards Merlin and the Frost Lord. With just his own capabilities, Paolo was fighting against Merlin, the Frost Lord, and Wizard Blackmurk all at once.

The Frost Lord also roared and revealed its true form. In an instant, the temperature dropped further, that even Merlin felt a slight chill.

The ferocious battle between the Frost Lord and Paolo, with the help of Wizard Blackmurk but without the Alchemy Creature, was still not enough to suppress Paolo.

On the contrary, Paolo’s strength seemed to be growing. The scattering range of his ice crystals seemed to stretch further and further, almost threatening Wizard Blackmurk who had retreated far away. Moreover, despite the Alchemy Creature struggling to break free of Paolo’s Ice Freeze, the ice layers seemed to be freezing one layer on top of another continuously. The Alchemy Creature was completely frozen and would not be able to break free within a short time.

It would be difficult to only rely on Wizard Blackmurk and the Frost Lord to suppress Paolo.

“Dark Fire Incarnate, are you planning to just be a bystander?”

Wizard Blackmurk was getting enraged. Since he had an existing rift with Merlin, he could not allow Merlin to just watch the fight unfold while he fought tooth and nail with Paolo.

The Frost Lord also growled. “Wizard Merlin, act now, don’t forget the contract!”

Merlin stared into space. In fact, he was already feeling a slight pressure from the contract. If he did not act now, the force of the contract would descend. This type of power would appear anywhere at any time, as long as a contract had been signed, and could not be defied even by the strongest Spell Casters.

“Incinerating Fire!”

Merlin took a deep breath, and pale white flames began to pour out from his body. As opposed to his Darkness spells, the Fire-type spells would have a greater effect on snow sprites like Paolo.

As expected, the raging flames began to melt the ice crystals and turned them into water vapor, disappearing without a trace. With the gradual spread of the flames, it greatly reduced Wizard Blackmurk and the Frost Lord's burden.

However, that was not all. Merlin also guided the flames towards the ice crystals that was keeping the Alchemy Creature frozen in place. With the help of Merlin's flames, the Alchemy Creature was able to break free from its bindings in an instant. There was a loud roar as the Alchemy Creature leaped out of its bindings.

Seeing that the Alchemy Creature had escaped its bindings, Wizard Blackmurk was overjoyed. Immediately, he took control of the Alchemy Creature and joined in the siege on Paolo.

With the addition of the Alchemy Creature, Paolo was instantly at a disadvantage. Considering Merlin's flame spell, Paolo was already vaguely suppressed. He could only fight back but could no longer attack.

The Frost Lord was the most aggressive of the lot and was almost going all-out. It was eager to devour Paolo, and perhaps transform to Eighth-level, then it would become one of the most powerful forces in Subzero Snowfield!

It was important to note that once the Frost Lord achieved Eighth-level, it would not be on par with an average Eighth-level Spell Caster, but instead comparable to the top Eighth-level Spell Casters with Fusion Demon Ability. A Spell Caster like that, even during the golden era of Spell Casters, would be considered a truly powerful one.

During the most glorious era of Spell Casters, all of them possessed spells of unimaginable power at a snap of their fingers. This was because the Spell Casters back then were all cultivating Pandora Demon Abilities, and also fused it into their spells.

Only Spell Casters of that level were considered a normal Spell Caster. Otherwise, they would be considered as weak Spell Casters or Spell Casters without potential. Regardless of their levels, they would not be respected.

Once the Frost Lord managed to break through to Eighth-level, it would equivalent to those Eighth-level Wizards with Fusion Demon Abilities. Its power would be unrivaled; thus, it was no wonder that it was so eager, and almost spared no cost in conscripting Wizard Blackmurk and Merlin to defeat Paolo.

“Whoosh…”

Suddenly, a wild gust of wind appeared, and the old Wizard just now materialized beside Paolo. The old Wizard’s face was anxious as he whispered, “Master, you better go, you’re not their opponent. I’ll hold them off.”

“You…”

Paolo suddenly saw the female Wizard behind the old Wizard, and its gaze softened. Back then, Paolo had found this old Wizard when it was wandering Subzero Snowfield alone. Paolo saved the old Wizard’s life and, in return, used him to hide its identity.

However, the old Wizard continued to regard Paolo as his master, volunteering himself as its slave. Right now, he had come to fend off the attacks from the Frost Lord and the Alchemy Creature to protect Paolo.

“Leave? I’m afraid there’s no chance!”

Wizard Blackmurk grinned sinisterly. With a stretch of his hand, a large black fog came into view and shrouded the old Wizard. In an instant, the old Wizard’s body began to wither rapidly. His Seventh-level defensive spell was unable to resist the corrosion of the venom.

Soon, there was no longer any trace of life on the old Wizard. An ordinary Seventh-level Wizard was not worth mentioning in the books of Wizard Blackmurk. It did not matter how many Seventh-level Spell Casters came to Paolo’s aid, as long as they did not possess any Demon Ability.

Paolo’s face suddenly etched into a smile and a frightening aura flared up from his body. The Ice Elements seemed to be even more aggressive than ever before.

“Frost Lord, I initially did not want to devour a companion, but you forced my hand! Haha. You wanted to devour me, but let’s see, in the end, who will devour the other?”

Paolo’s body actually swelled up again and became more than five meters tall. It turned into a fierce, horrifying monster that was covered with a thick layer of icy armor. No matter how much the Alchemy Creature tried, it was unable to break the defense.

Without breaking the icy armor, it did not matter how venomous the substance on the Alchemy Creature was because it was unable to harm Paolo.

In addition to the spell attack from Wizard Blackmurk, every single attack from the Alchemy Creature packed a great force, but still, Paolo chose to resist them face-on. Obviously, Paolo was wielding a mysterious ability that was able to resist such a powerful siege.

Nevertheless, there must have been some repercussions because Paolo seemed to turn crazy. His eyes were bloodshot and were focused on the Frost Lord alone. With a giant lurch, it came in front of the Frost Lord. Then, with a grasp of

Paolo’s hand, the entire surrounding was instantly frozen. Comparing their control over the Ice Elements, the Frost Lord was not as formidable as Paolo.

Therefore, once Paolo turned savage and managed to withstand the Alchemy Creature and Wizard Blackmurk’s attacks, it smoothly caught the Frost Lord in its hand.

“Paolo, you want to devour me?”

At this moment, the Frost Lord was terrified. It did not imagine that it would face the fate of being devoured. The Frost Lord was born together with Paolo, and they grew up and became Seventh-level snow sprites together, yet the Frost Lord had always been more ambitious and more cunning compared to Paolo. The Frost Lord was the one who dreamt of ruling over Subzero Snowfield one day.

However, the Frost Lord’s plans and dreams had been crushed into pieces! Just as it could devour Paolo, so can Paolo devour the Frost Lord.

“Disappear with all your dreams…”

Paolo’s eyes were bloodshot, and his face was streaked with insanity. Then, his mouth opened wide and a huge bloody mouth appeared. It was big enough to directly devour the huge body of the Frost Lord.

Chapter 426: Greed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

At this point of time, Paolo was already unstoppable. With a single swipe, it grabbed and froze the Frost Lord. They were both snow sprites and thus should have the same level of control of Ice Elements. However, for some unfathomable reason, Paolo seemed to be more powerful in its control of Ice Elements than the Frost Lord.

Therefore, Paolo was able to completely suppress the Frost Lord while the latter was not even able to control a single Ice Element.

Once Paolo devoured the Frost Lord, there were two possibilities. If Paolo failed, it would not be a problem. On the other hand, if Paolo succeeded, it could potentially become a powerful Eight-level Wizard. Moreover, it would become one of the top Eighth-level Wizards who were so powerful that they were acknowledged even during the Spell Casters' most glorious era.

Facing such a powerful Spell Caster, both Merlin and Wizard Blackmurk dared not think that they would be able to emerge triumphant. On the contrary, it might be difficult for them to even escape, so they would be in great danger.

“Shit, we mustn't allow him to devour the Frost Lord!”

Wizard Blackmurk’s expression paled, and controlled his Alchemy Creature to rush forward. Nevertheless, despite the speed possessed by the Alchemy Creature, it would not arrive in time to stop Paolo from devouring the Frost Lord!

Paolo’s big mouth was stretched open like a blood-filled basin and began to sink its teeth into the Frost Lord. In that brutal face, there was no trace whatsoever of the previously kind-looking handsome man.

“Glacier Country, descend!”

Right at this moment, Merlin acted. The spell he chose to use was the newly-cultivated Glacier Country, a special Pandora Demon Ability which could completely suppress and bind everything within it. When Glacier Country descended, there was a translucent light ray flashing continuously.

Wisps of cold air began to condense rapidly, and despite Paolo stretching his big mouth a little wider, he was unable to swallow the Frost Lord. In other words, his motions became incomparably slow.

This was the exact purpose of Glacier Country as everything would be suppressed and every ability would be bound. Although Paolo had unparalleled control over Ice Elements, he was not able to control Ice Elements within Glacier Country.

“Boom!”

Merlin wielded Glacier Country to slow down Paolo’s devouring progress, and then with a flick of his finger, raging flames began to burn and engulf Paolo.

Despite the thick layers of ice crystals protecting Paolo, he was unable to resist the two-pronged attack from Merlin’s

Glacier Country and Incinerating Fire.

Since Merlin succeeded in mastering Glacier Country, he could now rely on its powers to suppress and bind his opponents while he used other attacking spells to complement his strategy. Basically, he no longer had any problems dealing with opponents below the Seventh-level because very few Wizards under the Seventh-level would be able to pose a threat to him.

Even Paolo, a snow sprite who was naturally gifted with unparalleled control over Ice Elements, was no longer a worthy opponent once Merlin wielded Glacier Country.

While Merlin’s raging flames would not inflict any harm on Paolo within a short period of time, Paolo would not be able to withstand it longer.

“What power is that?”

Feeling anxious, Paolo asked. Presently, the Frost Lord had recovered its free will once again but was regarding Merlin with certain disbelief. The Frost Lord could not believe that Merlin was able to defeat Paolo just by himself.

“What power it is doesn’t matter. What’s important here is that you’ve lost!”

“Crunch!”

Just as Merlin finished speaking, the ice crystals on Paolo’s body melted completely, and the raging flames began to burn its body. Paolo’s life force became weaker and weaker like it would soon disappear.

“Wizard Merlin, that’s enough!”

The Frost Lord waved its hand and stopped Merlin from releasing more flames. A cold draft extinguished Merlin’s flames. Paolo’s body had gone limp; he was a hair’s breadth away from death.

At this moment, the female Wizard suddenly rushed forward to Paolo’s side. With a pleading look, she said to Merlin, “Sir Wizard, please let my Brother go. He’s not a bad guy and had never harmed anyone. Please let him go…”

Merlin’s expression did not change at all. He could already see Paolo’s true nature when he chose to hide. Although Paolo was obviously much stronger than the Frost Lord, it never intended to devour the Frost Lord, which spoke volumes of his character.

The Frost Lord carefully approached Paolo. This was the best opportunity for the Frost Lord to devour Paolo.

Paolo looked at the female Wizard with a smile on his lips. He whispered, “It’s too bad I didn’t have the chance to bring you to see the outside world but you know what? There’s nothing beautiful about the outside world, unlike this idyllic place…”

The female Wizard gazed at Merlin and the others with rage and hatred.

Suddenly, Merlin felt as if he had become the anti-peace anarchist. Nevertheless, the Spell Caster universe would never be able to accept such a peace-loving person like Paolo, snow sprite or not…

“Crack…”

With a wave of the Frost Lord’s hand, the female Wizard was frozen in place. Then, it opened its mouth wide, and without a trace of hesitation, swallowed Paolo’s entire body.

A violent gust of Ice Elements began to gather wildly around the Frost Lord, causing a terrifying storm to rage around them. Even the thick layers of ice appeared to be breaking apart.

The condition of the Frost Lord after devouring Paolo was extremely unstable. An ominous aura seemed to be brewing in the air. Simply because the Frost Lord managed to devour Paolo did not mean that its transformation would be successful.

There was another possibility, which was a failure! Snow sprites who failed to devour their companions would completely disappear and die.

“The journey of the snow sprites is much harder than the Spell Casters’!”

Merlin mumbled under his breath. In the Frost Lord’s kingdom, Merlin had witnessed many snow sprites devouring each other but none of them had succeeded. Even at the Frost Lord’s level, it still had to rely on devouring another to grow stronger.

Moreover, even after devouring, its fate was still unknown!

The journey of Spell Casters was already filled with all kinds of danger, but compared to the snow sprites, they were considered much more fortunate.

“Hehe. Isn’t the journey of Spell Casters also filled with danger? Now, I don’t know whether I should call you Dark Fire Incarnate or Wizard Merlin?”

Beside Merlin, Wizard Blackmurk spoke with a strange expression on his face, his gaze unwavering from Merlin.

Merlin ignored Wizard Blackmurk but kept his eyes vigilant on the latter's movements, especially the Alchemy Creature. This Alchemy Creature had left a deep impression on Merlin when it fought against Paolo.

Truly, to deal with this Alchemy Creature was no easy feat for any average Spell Caster. It was very resilient and almost half of Wizard Blackmurk's abilities rested entirely on this Alchemy Creature.

"Why? Does Wizard Blackmurk have a word of advice for me?"

Merlin knew that the Wizard Blackmurk before him was extremely dangerous, so he did not dare lower his guard. His entire body was tensed and ready to counter any sudden attacks from his opponents.

Wizard Blackmurk stood behind the Alchemy Creature, and his eyes squinted slightly. In a sinister tone, he said, "Rumors have it that the Dark Fire Incarnate obtained the second volume of the Neverending Book. It's very simple. I'm interested in the second volume of the Neverending Book, so I would like to read it. What do you say, Dark Fire Incarnate?"

"You want the second volume of the Neverending Book?"

Merlin's blood ran cold. He did not expect that after he had demonstrated such powerful abilities, it still did not deter Wizard Blackmurk's greedy heart.

"Go!"

A murderous glint flashed across Wizard Blackmurk's eyes, and with the pointing of a finger, the Alchemy Creature in front of him began to sprint toward Merlin at full speed. Everywhere it stepped left a foul stench, and the venom-filled air was also rushing toward Merlin.

Merlin dared not come into contact with this black venomous substance, so he wielded Flash Wind to retreat backward. Then, he cast a wall of fire in front of himself so that any venom that passed through the wall would be burned to ashes.

"Hehe, respectable Dark Fire Incarnate, why are you running away?"

Wizard Blackmurk sneered. He was not the least afraid of Merlin's flames, so he made the Alchemy Monster continue to chase after Merlin, which turned Merlin's face even gloomier than before.

Subsequently, Merlin decided not to retreat anymore but to face Wizard Blackmurk's Alchemy Creature head-on.

"Glacier Country!"

Merlin wielded Glacier Country. In an instant, it descended, along with its all-suppressing, all-binding powers. The all-encompassing power made the Alchemy Creature's movements become extraordinarily slow, and its venom turned useless when met with Glacier Country.

Once any venom was spilled, it was immediately frozen into ice crystals, so it could no longer bring any harm to Merlin.

"Hehe, my baby isn't so easily suppressed!"

Wizard Blackmurk snickered, seemingly unalarmed that his Alchemy Creature had been bound by Glacier Country. A few crimson rays burst forth from his palm, and violently pierced into the Alchemy Creature's body.

"Roar…"

The Alchemy Monster released a massive aura filled with incomparable viciousness, and its body seemed to be surrounded by a thin layer of blood mist. The originally three-meter-tall creature grew even taller and turned into a horrifying monster with long black fur and harsh snorting noises, just like a wild beast.

This was Wizard Blackmurk's real trump card and his true strategy. Facing Paolo earlier, Wizard Blackmurk did not wield his strongest power. This was the true strategy that Wizard Blackmurk relied upon to defeat the powerful Eighth-level Wizards.

After the Alchemy Creature changed its form, both its speed and strength increased greatly. Moreover, the layer of blood mist on his body seemed to possess strong recovery abilities. While the Alchemy Creature was being suppressed by Glacier Country, Merlin had managed to score some attacks against the Alchemy Creature. However, under the effects of the blood mist, it recovered quickly as good as new.

In addition, the Alchemy Creature was roaring as it continued to rush toward Merlin, albeit at a slower speed. If this was the Alchemy Creature's speed under the suppression of Glacier Country, how much faster would its actual speed be without any suppressing or binding powers?

Looking at the Alchemy Creature drawing closer, Merlin's gaze also flashed steel.

“It’s just an Alchemy Creature, why can’t it be killed?”

Thus, Merlin extended his right hand and revealed his palm. Inside, a blood-red demonic eye was blinking gently, emitting a faint crimson glow. It was a peculiar sight!

Chapter 427: Where Did They Come From?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Darkness Eye, dispel!”

Darkness Eye in Merlin’s palm immediately emitted a crimson light, which quickly shot out and engulfed the Alchemy Creature.

At the same time, a huge ghostly face appeared above Merlin’s head, letting out a dim, sinister laugh. The frantic, onrushing momentum of the Alchemy Creature came to an abrupt halt. It seemed to have suffered a great blow and began trembling like a leaf.

Moreover, the skin all over its body began to ulcerate, and a great force seemed to tear it apart.

The third form of Darkness Eye was extremely frightening, especially in addition to the suppression of Glacier Country. It was a simultaneous attack from two special Pandora Demon Abilities, and not even Kleis would have been able to withstand it!

Upon seeing the gigantic ghostly face above Merlin’s head, Wizard Blackmurk’s face changed slightly as he growled, “The legendary accursed power, Darkness Eye?”

Wizard Blackmurk knew of Darkness Eye as well. It was a special Pandora Demon Ability, a formidable ability created by the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas, who possessed unfathomable powers. He did not expect that Merlin would possess Darkness Eye.

Wizard Blackmurk was overjoyed at this unexpected discovery. In truth, he was named Blackmurk because he was a Darkness Wizard. However, since his Alchemy Creature was too powerful, many Spell Casters had forgotten that he used to be a fearsome Darkness Wizard.

With his Alchemy Creature around, Wizard Blackmurk rarely used Darkness-type spells in front of anyone. He would be able to cultivate Darkness Eye as well!

“Haha, Darkness Eye, the fabled Darkness Eye! Not only do you have the Neverending Book but you also have Darkness Eye as well. Hand them both over for you won’t be able to escape!”

Wizard Blackmurk seemed untroubled in the slightest that Merlin possessed Darkness Eye. Seeing that his Alchemy Creature was no match for it, he did not panic but instead unleashed a blood-red mist which rapidly submerged the Alchemy Creature.

“Roar…”

The Alchemy Creature gave another majestic roar and stubbornly endured the strength of Darkness Eye. It rushed toward Merlin once again. With every step it took, the skin upon its body was further torn apart. This was the power of Darkness Eye.

Carmine blood flowed out from the splits in the Alchemy Creature’s skin, which was a ghastly sight.

However, the injuries on the Alchemy Creature were healed soon enough. The layer of blood mist surrounding it had incredible regenerative powers. As long as the Alchemy Creature was not dealt with a single, fatal blow, small injuries like these were of no concern to it. This was a nearly indestructible creature!

“Incinerating Fire!”

The huge ghostly face above Merlin’s head seemed to become more distinct as it howled noiselessly. The third form of Darkness Eye was unable to cause much harm to the Alchemy Creature.

Any Spell Caster at the Seventh-level would have no way of withstanding the third form of Darkness Eye. Nonetheless, the Alchemy Creature was not a Spell Caster but an indestructible monster with terrifying regenerative abilities. There was no end to its extraordinary strength, and it was fast too. Without the suppression of Glacier Country, Merlin would have been in grave danger.

Still, despite the suppression of Glacier Country, and even with Darkness Eye along with Incinerating Fire which he had just cast, his opponent’s Alchemy Creature was still not dead, rushing ferociously toward Merlin.

As he watched this bulldozer-like, colossal mass rushing at him furiously, a fiery viciousness flared up in Merlin. It was not that he was incapable of handling this Alchemy Creature or that he did not have the ability to kill Wizard Blackmurk. Once he unleashed that kind of strength, he himself would be in danger. It was not quite worth the price.

Darkness Eye in his palm seemed to be swept up in wrath as well. Within Darkness Eye, a vague force was vehemently pounding as if it wanted to break the seal. This was the fourth form of Darkness Eye which had been sealed by Wizard Leo before his death.

This was Merlin’s greatest power. Once he released the fourth form of Darkness Eye, neither the Alchemy Creature before his eyes or Wizard Blackmurk would be a match for him. He would be able to dispose of them with no difficulty.

Nevertheless, this was a double-edged sword. Merlin knew very well that since he currently did not have the ability to control the fourth form of Darkness Eye, there was a chance that it would instantly swallow him up.

Perhaps Merlin could momentarily suppress the fourth form of Darkness Eye with the strength of the Maxim, but there was not much power left in there. If he continued using it to suppress the fourth form of Darkness Eye which could cause exhaustion, Merlin would be at risk as well.

He had witnessed Wizard Leo’s deathbed condition. Even Wizard Leo, having wielded Darkness Eye for so long, was unable to hold off the backlash of the fourth form of Darkness Eye. How could Merlin possibly do it?

Therefore, if it was not a last resort, and if the situation was not thoroughly desperate, Merlin would not dare to release the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

“Retreat!”

Merlin did not hesitate in the slightest. At this point, even if he was unwilling to retreat, he had no choice. Faced with a seemingly indestructible Alchemy Creature which clearly possessed the strength of the Seventh-level, and being unable to harm it, Merlin still could not release the seal of the fourth form of Darkness Eye. He could only withdraw for now.

“Swish.”

Merlin possessed Flash Wind which had unparalleled speed. Thus, in one flash, he transformed into a rainbow beam, shooting off into the distance. He was rather inconspicuous in the white expanse of Subzero Snowfield.

“He’s escaped?”

Wizard Blackmurk was briefly taken aback but he reacted quickly. He immediately led his Alchemy Creature with a cold smile on his face. Wind Elemental fluctuations emerged around him, and he instantly gave chase.

At the moment, there were only three of them left – the Frost Lord who had just swallowed Paolo, Wizard Ernie, and Wizard Watson. The Frost Lord was currently in an unstable state. No one knew whether it would be successful in swallowing Paolo, for it needed a period of time to merge.

However, regardless of its success, the Frost Lord’s contract with Merlin and Wizard Blackmurk had ended, and there was no connection left between them.

As for Wizards Ernie and Watson, they exchanged a glance and seemed to be at a loss.

Naturally, they had their own residences in Subzero Snowfield but they were now Merlin’s slave, and could only follow behind Merlin. However, now that Merlin had fled, they did not know whether to chase after him.

Just as both of them were deliberating, a message flashed across their minds, sent by Merlin through the contract paper.

“Both of you, follow behind me but don’t alert Blackmurk. After I’ve shaken him off, I’ll join you!”

Upon receiving Merlin’s message, Ernie and Watson could only fly toward Merlin powerlessly.

…

In the pure white expanse of the snow plain, three Spell Casters dressed in long, blue Wizard robes were cautiously approaching a small hill. At their lead was a middle-aged man with fine scars on his face.

“Phew…”

The middle-aged man let out a long sigh. He squinted slightly at the small hill before him and retrieved a map from his ring. Following that, he said while feeling moved, “Found it, I’ve finally found it! This is where the ancient monument is. I’ve searched for it for over thirty years in Subzero Snowfield, and I’ve finally found it today, haha!”

“Gustin, you’re sure the ancient monument is here?”

Behind the middle-aged man, a Spell Caster with a full beard asked doubtfully.

“Hehe, look at the map. This is really where the ancient monument is. I got this map more than thirty years ago, and have dreamed of finding this ancient monument every day to obtain the treasure within. Haha, I shall become a lord of a region in Subzero Snowfield. The endless resources are enough for me to become a great Spell Caster! Rest assured for if you follow me, you’ll surely become a formidable Spell Caster as well!”

These few Spell Casters were here to search for a fabled ancient monument. They had relied on that old map in Gustin’s hand.

Gustin had received this ancient map over thirty years ago. At that time, he was still an Entrance-level Spell Caster and did not have the abilities to search for the ancient monument. Now, he had become a Third-level Spell Caster, and could finally look for it.

Therefore, with two of his best friends, he began on a journey to locate the ancient monument. After much trials and tribulations, they had come across the general vicinity where the ancient monument was, in this wasteland.

“Gustin, since we’ve found the ancient monument, let’s go in quickly. Let’s see if the path stated on the map is real or not?”

The other two Spell Casters were still half-doubtful even now. In Subzero Snowfield, maps of ancient monuments, like the one in Gustin’s hand, were a dime a dozen. There was a constant supply of these maps, most of which carelessly manufactured by Spell Casters with ulterior motives in order to swindle some elemental crystal stones.

If Gustin had not been so persistent, they would not have been willing to go on this crazy trip with him.

Now that they had finally found the place where the ancient monument was on the map, they wanted Gustin to have no more illusions about this. Thus, they urged Gustin to follow the method on the map to access the ancient monument.

Gustin’s heart burned fervently. He took a few steps forward and came to the place where the ancient monument was marked on the map. He began to mutter as fluctuations of Ice Element gradually materialized around him.

“Open up, Ecuador’s Door!”

Gustin’s face flushed red due to his excitement. As soon as he spoke, the group of three directed their gazes at the plain of white snow before them.

“Rumble.”

Soon enough, the entire snowfield began to quake, and a terrifying force seemed to awaken beneath the thick blanket of snow. The fallen snow began to rise to a peak. A gigantic, ancient castle rose from the depths in the initially vast and empty snowfield.

At the only entrance of the castle, there was a mysterious large door covered completely in runes. On the door, the word “Ecuador” was written in the ancient Molta language.

“It’s the secret treasure of Ecuador, haha, it really is the secret treasure of Ecuador. Are you guys seeing this? I, Gustin, have finally found Ecuador’s secret treasure!”

Gustin was incomparably excited. He pointed at the ancient castle which had appeared out of thin air, and babbled incoherently, “Ecuador’s secret treasure was left behind by a great Spell Caster. There are powerful guardian puppets within, but these have been fossilized. As long as we don’t touch them, we won’t trigger them. So, we’re able to enter the depths of the castle and obtain the secret treasure of Ecuador!”

Gustin pointed at the lofty stone statues deep within the ancient castle. These statues were scary guardian puppets, but they have been fossilized by a mysterious spell. As long as the Spell Casters did not touch them, they would not be activated, and the Spell Casters would be safe.

These details were all the same as what was recorded on the map. Seeing the truth before their eyes, Gustin's two companions could not deny that Gustin was right. There really was Ecuador's fabled secret treasure.

Now, they had discovered Ecuador's secret treasure. Upon thinking about the various benefits that they were about to receive, their hearts surged with an excitement that was beyond words.

“Come on, let's go in. Remember, no matter what, don't touch those stone statues!”

Gustin carefully warned them as he did before. However, just as they got ready to step into the ancient castle, a black cloud suddenly appeared in the distant sky, blustering mightily as it flew toward where they stood.

Behind the black cloud, there was a vague outline of a terrifying human figure that was burly and sinister, who extended one large hand and hit the cloud greatly. The resulting Elemental fluctuations were shocking, to say the least, causing them a great amount of alarm.

“Bang!”

After a loud crash, the black cloud dispersed, and a figure dropped in a straight line toward the ground, right in the direction where Gustin and the rest stood.

“No, no, no… Oh my god, please don't touch the stone statue at all cost…”

Gustin had begun to yell in terror. The map stated that the guardian puppets of Ecuador possessed frightening powers. Once they were awakened, they would kill all intruders.

That figure who had been smacked down was falling toward those stone statues.

“Boom!”

A massive crash rang out as the figure dropped pathetically to the ground, immediately sending those statues flying. The entire snowfield seemed to quake all at once.

“Swish.”

The figure who had dropped to the ground did not seem to be hurt, leaping up suddenly. It was a young Wizard dressed in a black robe but his eyes had abnormally unfathomable depths. At the moment, his face was incomparably icy and filled with rage.

“Blackmurk, do you really think I won’t dare to kill you?”

The black-robed young Wizard extended one fair palm. In his palm was a blood-red eye which blinked incessantly, producing an eerie sight.

At the same time, an enormous, hazy, ghostly face gradually materialized behind the young Wizard. The hazy ghostly face grew more solid and clear, accompanied by bursts of sinister laughter which echoed all around.

“We’re done for. The legendary unrivaled guardian puppets of Ecuador will wake up, and we’ll all die!”

Gustin was trembling all over. He looked at the stone statues which had been knocked all over the place, and his face turned purple. He was gripped by dread. The map had clearly stated that once Ecuador’s guardian puppets were awakened, no one would be able to defend themselves against the merciless and powerful guardians. All intruders would be killed.

Now that the stone statues were sent flying by the crash, how could they not have been touched?

Gustin appeared to be brimming with resentment as he glared at that fearsome young Wizard. The enormous ghostly face above the young Wizard’s head seemed to indicate that it would not be wise to provoke him.

It was just that Gustin had no idea – where did these people come from?

Chapter 428: The Guardian Puppets Awakened

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

High up in the clouds, a gigantic Alchemy Creature which was pitch black from head to toe softly landed on the ground. Standing behind the Alchemy Creature was Wizard Blackmurk, whose cold and pacifying gaze fixed onto Merlin as he laughed mirthlessly. “Wizard Merlin, after fleeing for so long, surely you understand that you have no way to escape? Hand over Darkness Eye and the Neverending Book!”

These two Wizards were Merlin and Wizard Blackmurk. Merlin had cast Flash Wind, and his speed was incredible. However, he did not expect that Wizard Blackmurk was not slow as well, and he seemed to possess a special Speed casting tool.

By relying on the casting tool, Wizard Blackmurk was merely marginally slower than Merlin and was able to catch up in the end. Throughout this period, not even Merlin knew how long he had been fleeing. He did not even know where he was going and flew aimlessly until he reached this place.

Even since Merlin had obtained Darkness Eye, he had never fled so desperately as he had done now, hunted down by someone. Now it looked as if he could not shake off Wizard

Blackmurk. Even if he would pay a certain price for releasing the seal on the fourth form of Darkness Eye, he did not care about that now.

“Cackle cackle.”

The giant ghostly face above Merlin’s head suddenly became clear and distinct as it unleashed bursts of sinister, petrifying laughter. The crimson eye in Merlin’s palm began to glow with an eerie, blood-red light, shrouding half the sky, and lighting it up in blood red.

The ghostly face above Merlin’s head became clearer and clearer, and one could see faintly that it was a crimson apparition with disheveled hair. Although its outline was clear, its features were still hazy, which was to say that it was shifting constantly as the appearance of the ghostly face was transforming every second.

If one looked closely, one would see that these faces belonged to those who died due to Darkness Eye. Among them was Wizard Leo’s face.

Merlin had now descended into an extraordinary state. He felt a power – a formidable power he had not felt in a long time. The strength of this power made him feel as if he could deal with any threat.

Merlin had experienced the power of a Legend for a brief time when he controlled the Ship of Nikola. Only then had he felt so powerful. Of course, when he had used the Flame Maxim to control the Ship of Nikola, his capability far surpassed his current state, but that feeling of immense power was similar.

Besides this feeling of power, there was also a sort of brutality in him that wanted to wipe out everyone he saw.

This was the negative energy that accompanied the unleash of the fourth form of Darkness Eye. Merlin was currently incapable of suppressing it effectively and could only let it out.

“Your Alchemy Creature is unafraid of dying?”

A peculiar smirk appeared over Merlin’s lips. He gradually rose into the air, after which he pointed at the Alchemy Creature in the distance.

“Bam!”

At the start, the tenacious Alchemy Creature could not be killed no matter what. Merlin’s Incinerating Fire in addition to the force of Glacier Country was unable to deal with the Alchemy Creature. However, after Merlin pointed, it now grimaced in pain.

The huge ghostly face above Merlin’s head was transforming at an increasing speed, followed by bursts of menacing laughter. A tremendous force seemed to tear the Alchemy Creature apart.

“Rip.”

The Alchemy Creature was viciously torn into two by an unseen force yet Merlin still felt that there was not enough bloodshed. He pulled furiously with both hands, and the imposing bulk of the Alchemy Creature was immediately ripped into shreds. The spray of blood splattered all over the ground, emitting a pungent, horrid smell.

“No, no, how could this be?”

Seeing that the Alchemy Creature was easily killed without any resistance by Merlin’s hands, Wizard Blackmurk was struck by momentary disbelief. He had transfigured the Alchemy Creature himself, so naturally, he knew that without the peak of the Eighth-level strength, one would be incapable of causing his Alchemy Creature any harm.

However, his Alchemy Creature was ripped apart alive by Merlin in a cruel and bloodthirsty manner. It was unable to put up any resistance at all.

Even though he was astounded to his core, Wizard Blackmurk reacted very quickly. Fluctuations of Wind Element appeared over his body, following which he pointed and a wild gust of gale roused a windstorm. The storm rumbled toward Merlin while he quickly escaped at the back.

“Trying to escape?”

The unfathomable depths of Merlin’s eyes turned crimson. He raised his palm, with the eerie blood-red eye pointed in Wizard Blackmurk’s direction. Then he commanded softly, “Control! Deprive!”

“Hoo….”

The gale vanished and the Wind Elements quietened down. Wizard Blackmurk suddenly felt as if he could no longer mobilize a single shred of Magic Power. No Element would comply with his command.

“The power of control is so formidable!”

Merlin was currently drunk on the power of the fourth form of Darkness Eye. He was able to control the power of Elements, and Elements themselves in addition to stripping the power of Elements too.

Therefore, even Eighth-level Spell Casters, when faced with the fourth form of Darkness Eye, would have no way of controlling the Elements. Back then, Wizard Leo had relied on the fourth form of Darkness Eye to exterminate two Eighth-level Wizards.

At last, Merlin now tasted the greatness of the fourth form of Darkness Eye for himself – the power to control Elements! Under the “control” power of the fourth form, Wizard Blackmurk could not put up the slightest bit of resistance. He was now a prisoner of Merlin’s for Merlin to deal with as he wished.

“Fire!”

Merlin’s expression was icy as his body brimmed with a murderous force. He pointed an effortless finger at Wizard Blackmurk. Instantly, Wizard Blackmurk’s body was caught in raging flames. In the midst of frantic, pitiful wails, the troublesome Wizard Blackmurk of Subzero Snowfield was reduced to ashes just like that.

However, the tyranny in Merlin’s heart had not yet faded. He directed his furious gaze at the three strangers on the ground.

Gustin and the rest watched with their mouths agape, trembling all over as they fixed their eyes upon Merlin in mid-air. The fearsome battle between Merlin and Wizard Blackmurk had far surpassed their framework of understanding.

Moreover, now that Merlin had disposed of Wizard Blackmurk through merciless methods, his attention had shifted to them. Naturally, Gustin and the rest were filled with dread.

“Screech screech screech…”

Suddenly, a peculiar, disturbing sound came into their ears. It was abnormally ear-piercing in the vast snowfield.

Gustin saw that the stone statues, lying about in disorder, had begun to vibrate. He suddenly recalled the warning of Ecuador’s secret treasure. Once someone touched those stone statues, the fossilized guardian puppets would be awakened.

At that point, the unrivaled guardian puppets would wipe out all intruders. Evidently, the transformation of the stone statues had occurred because those terrifying guardian puppets were awakening.

“Oh no, the guardian puppets are waking up. We’re all going to die!”

Gustin bit his lip furiously. He was more afraid of the legendary guardian puppets than he was of Merlin. People were usually more fearful of the unknown, and Spell Casters were no exception.

Those stone statues were an unknown entity. No one knew how terrifying the guardian puppets would be after the stone statues had been transformed.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin’s attention was attracted to the peculiar sounds coming from the stone statues. However, his consciousness was slightly sober now. He had been affected by the intense negative emotions and had descended into a brief frenzy.

“Oh no, the fourth form of Darkness Eye had produced a huge amount of negative emotions. I have no way of suppressing it effectively, and will face its backlash soon!”

Merlin seemed able to perceive the glee of Darkness Eye. He had no wish to become a second Leo, dying from the backlash of Darkness Eye. Although he had broken the seal on the fourth form under inescapable circumstances, things were not at their worst yet.

“Flame Maxim, suppress!”

Merlin mobilized and gathered all his Mind Power. At the moment, he had no way of activating the Ice Maxim. Only the Flame Maxim, under the full force of his Mind Power, could be shifted slightly in his Awareness.

Fortunately, the Flame Maxim seemed to have made Merlin’s Awareness its “territory”. The invasion of Darkness Eye promptly induced the suppression of the Flame Maxim.

The tremendous power of the Maxim immediately suppressed the backlash force of the fourth form of Darkness Eye. In that instant, the large, ghostly face above Merlin’s head was still there but it seemed to let out a series of miserable shrieks.

Merlin was still able to wield the power of the fourth form of Darkness Eye but now he could control it completely. It was just that he would have to consume the power of the Maxim at all times. This was the price he had to pay for unleashing the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

“Screech screech.”

The stone statues were still making that strange noise. Merlin stared at them. Only now did he carefully observe his surroundings. He noticed that this mysterious ancient castle had something mystical about it as if an enigmatic force was hidden within.

“Boom!”

The statues exploded and rock fragments flew everywhere. From within the shattered stone, a few large and imposing puppets, each with two horns, appeared.

“Hahahaha, freedom at last. Master had sealed us for thousands of years. Today, some fools have finally touched us, setting us free!”

These stone statues all looked the same, and there were many of them. The only different one was a statue in the middle, which was dark red all over. It looked extremely agile, and the guardian puppets which emerged from the statues all gathered by the side of this dark red puppet.

“Puppet?”

Merlin shot a baffled look at these stone puppets. He recalled some ancient books he had seen in the Dark Magic Region. Some of which mentioned that during the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, when alchemy was developed to its pinnacle, many techniques of transfiguring puppets were discovered, using all sorts of materials.

Among these, one could use the most common materials to transfigure powerful puppets. For instance, rock, wood, and so on, could be turned into powerful puppets in the hands of a Great Alchemist.

These puppets were built completely from stone and were clearly puppets described in the ancient books. However, that sort of alchemy technique was lost to the ages.

“We’re goners. The unrivaled Ecuador’s guardian puppets have awakened. We’ll all be killed by them!”

Gustin could only mumble this over and over, his eyes filled with despair as he looked at the stone guardian puppets.

“Not bad, not bad. There’s still someone who knows of our power. We’re the great guardian puppets of Ecuador. All of you intruders must die!”

The dark red stone puppet let out a sharp hiss, following which it directed the army of stone puppets to press down Merlin like a raging flood. The ensuing tremor was not a small one for it seemed to make the vast snowfield quake. The thick blanket of snow melted, revealing the black floor beneath.

“The unrivaled guardian puppets of Ecuador?”

An odd expression crossed Merlin’s face. As far as he could tell, there were many of these guardian puppets indeed, but they were far too weak…

“Glacier Country, descend!”

A burst of light flashed, and an icy chill engulfed the entire ancient castle. The translucent Glacier Country descended in an instant.

Chapter 429: Dimension

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Crack crack.”

Bursts of freezing noises sounded. The white sweep of frost was easily frozen in place where the guardian puppets had been transformed from stone statues. Moreover, as Merlin’s Glacier Country was in its third form, its might was comparable to the peak of the Seventh-level. It was an extreme chill. The guardian puppets were merely made from ordinary stones, so when they were frozen by the ice crystals, many guardian puppets were unable to withstand it. Cracks ran over the surface of their bodies, splitting them apart.

“Fire.”

Merlin stretched out a palm. In that instant, a colossal palm of pale white flames appeared out of thin air in the midst of the white chill in the sky, then smacked down with a whistling noise.

“Boom.”

A tremor made the land and distant hills quake. Merlin’s spell was now extremely terrifying. A single gesture of his was similar to those powerful Great Wizards during the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, filled with fearsome might.

If this palm had smacked down upon a city, it would have been easily destroyed!

Gustin watched with mouth agape as these so-called “unrivaled” guardian puppets were smashed to smithereens under one strike from Merlin’s flame palm, turning into a pile of rubble.

“Hmm, not yet dead?”

Merlin stood in mid-air and saw that among the devastation on the ground, the giant puppet with dark red all over was still intact. However, it was scorched black entirely, and its gaze toward Merlin revealed its utmost fear.

Merlin had no wish to leave behind any of these puppets and prepared to attack once more, killing off the last of them. The dark red guardian puppet seemed to understand Merlin’s actions and immediately yelled, “O’ mighty Sir Wizard, I’m a puppet transfigured by the Great Legend Ecuador. If you’re willing to keep me with you, I’ll tell you many secrets of my previous master, the Legend Ecuador. What’s more, Sir Wizard, if you happen to leave the Glorious Land, I know of a vast dimension that the Legend Ecuador had once occupied. You may enter that dimension and obtain all that the Legend Ecuador had left behind!”

Upon hearing what the dark red puppet said, Merlin was somewhat stupefied.

Perhaps Gustin and the rest beside him were not clear about the meaning of the dark red puppet’s words, but Merlin had obtained the Flame Maxim of the Legend Nikola and knew much about the Spell Casters from the past era of the Molta Empire.

The Glorious Land that the dark red puppet spoke of referred to the entire vast continent. During the era of the Molta Empire, it was the land where Spell Casters peaked in their glory. Powerful Spell Casters, under the leadership of Legendary Wizards, exiled the gods, traveled beyond the Molta Empire, and stepped into other dimensions. Furthermore, they began to conquer one dimension after another, leading to the era of the Spell Casters' unmatched glory.

The Legend Ecuador must be a Legendary Wizard from the Spell Casters' most glorious era who had even occupied a vast dimension.

"Swish."

Merlin gradually landed and began his queries with the dark red puppet. He had many questions regarding the Spell Casters' most glorious era and might as well obtain some answers from this puppet.

"This ancient castle was left behind by Wizard Ecuador?"

Merlin raised his head and eyed the ancient castle as he spoke.

"That's right. This ancient castle was a place where Master used to live but after he occupied the Ecuador Dimension, he stayed there. He sealed the ancient castle and never came back."

The dark red puppet rolled its eyeballs, and it appeared very "intelligent" at one glance. At this point, it would answer in detail whatever questions Merlin posed, and dared not conceal any information.

Suddenly, Merlin turned around and stared at the three Spell Casters beside him. Up until now, Merlin had been gradually figuring out the entire story. These three Spell Casters had searched for the “hidden treasure” for many years, yet unexpectedly they had encountered him.

As he looked at them, a murderous intent rose up in Merlin’s heart.

“Crack.”

With a wave of his hand, the three Spell Casters were frozen instantly, completely losing their chance to survive.

“That’s not right!”

Merlin frowned. Normally, he would not kill people senselessly, but now he seemed to have no feelings regarding slaughtering them.

An icy force had slowly burrowed into his palm. Merlin raised his hand. The crimson Darkness Eye faintly transformed into a ghostly face and seemed to be mocking Merlin.

“It’s Darkness Eye!”

Merlin’s face gradually darkened. Even he himself had not realized that he was unwittingly affected by Darkness Eye. He did not have the slightest scruple about slaughtering and was even caught up in the thrill of it.

The more he killed, the more negative energy Darkness Eye would absorb. Darkness Eye would thus grow stronger, and it would be harder for Merlin to suppress Darkness Eye.

“It looks like I’ll have to be wary from now on. However, since the seal of the fourth form of Darkness Eye had been broken, I can only use the Maxim to suppress it temporarily. I’ll have to use my time wisely and search for a new Maxim!”

Countless thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind in an instant but his expression did not shift. Thereafter, he walked straight into the ancient castle.

In the ancient castle, the dark red puppet led the way. Merlin was still secretly wary of this puppet. Who knew what would happen in the castle?

“What’s your name?”

In the pitch darkness of the ancient castle, Merlin asked the dark red puppet.

“I have no name, only a code name. Sir Wizard may address me as Number Three.”

“Number Three, since you’re a puppet, can you really disobey your master as you wish?”

Merlin felt that it was odd. Wizard Ecuador should by right be the master of a puppet like this but the puppet’s current words and actions did not seem to be controlled by Ecuador.

Number Three did not stop walking, and said in a calm tone, “As a puppet, of course I’m bound by Master’s control. However, many years ago, I had sensed that Master had died! The control mechanisms he left behind had all vanished along with his demise. Therefore, I’m now under no one’s control.”

“He’s dead?”

Merlin was slightly taken aback. Nevertheless, a few thousand years have passed. No one knew what would happen in the end. Perhaps something unexpected had happened to Wizard Ecuador in the Ecuador Dimension. That would not be surprising.

Since Wizard Ecuador was dead, did that not mean that the entire dimension he occupied was now a dimension without a master?

Merlin knew what a dimension was. It was an enormous world. Currently, the entire continent including the Holy Light Empire, the Kingdom of Blackmoon, and many other large and small nations in addition to Subzero Snowfield, the endless ocean, and other mysterious places – all these combined to form one complete continent. This could be referred to as one dimension.

Wizard Ecuador had occupied a dimension, which meant he was nearly equivalent to a god, and a sole god at that, who was able to reap all the resources of that dimension.

Even Legendary Wizards longed and hoped to possess an entire dimension. This was the fundamental reason the Spell Casters, after banishing the gods, had traveled beyond the Glorious Land to conquer one dimension after another.

Merlin’s desire began to burn fervently. A dimension without a master – just the thought of it made one felt extremely excited.

As if it knew what Merlin was thinking, Number Three turned around to say, “Sir Wizard, I believe you understand well the value of a dimension. In order to occupy this dimension, Master had battled against the gods of the dimension for a hundred years before finally wiping them out and occupying the entire dimension. What’s more, I know the exact coordinates of this dimension. If Sir Wizard is able to leave the Glorious Land and reach the Ecuador Dimension, you might be able to obtain a prosperous dimension with no master!”

“How does one leave the Glorious Land?”

Merlin asked in a low voice. This was a crucial question. The Glorious Land they spoke of was the entire continent. Even with the position Merlin was in, he had never heard of how to leave this continent and travel into other dimensions.

Nonetheless, the seemingly all-knowing Number Three now shook its head. “I don’t know how to leave the Glorious Land either. After all, I’m just a puppet transfigured by my Master to guard the castle. However, I’ve heard Master inadvertently mentioned that in order to leave the Glorious Land, one had to be a Great Wizard at least. Otherwise, one would not be able to leave the Glorious Land and set foot in other dimensions.”

“At least a Great Wizard, huh?”

Merlin was rather disappointed but it made sense after careful thought. Even during the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, many Spell Casters had to become Legends and had exiled the gods before they learned of the many dimensions. Only then could they travel beyond the Glorious Land and set foot in other dimensions.

Therefore, it was surely not a simple matter to set foot in other dimensions after leaving the Glorious Land. Perhaps only by becoming a Great Wizard could one find a way to do so.

Even though Merlin was disappointed about this, he was not too sorry about it. He was currently just a Fourth-level Spell Caster and was still a long way from becoming a Great Wizard.

“Hold on!”

Merlin suddenly stopped in his tracks and his eyes flickered ceaselessly. He glared at the dark red puppet before him. “Number Three, what do I do to control you? You should know that without control over a puppet, I have no way of trusting your words. In that case, I only have one choice – which is to destroy you!”

Merlin extended one hand which shone with pale white flames, illuminating the pitch-black passage as if it was daylight.

The dark red color of Number Three was now lighted up by the pale white firelight, and it appeared incredibly weird. It wore no expression, and a red glow twinkled in its eyes.

After a long moment, Number Three answered slowly, “O’ powerful Sir Wizard, it’s easy enough to control me. You just have to engrave a Mind Branding and you’re done!”

“Engrave a Mind Branding? Just like signing a contract?”

Merlin had no experience in controlling puppets.

“That’s right, just like signing a contract. After engraving the Mind Branding, you can control me completely. However, I plead that Sir Wizard don’t destroy me upon controlling me. Although I’m just a puppet, I long to see the outside world!”

This puppet appeared to be rather sentient, unlike the dead stiffness of other puppets.

Merlin nodded. He had no intention of destroying this puppet. With it around, he could learn much more about the matters of the Spell Casters’ most glorious era.

Furthermore, Merlin had set his heart on the Ecuador Dimension that Number Three had mentioned. If he really became a Great Wizard one day, he would not let a prosperous dimension slip through his grasp.

With that, Merlin began to fan out his Mind Power which promptly extended toward the place where Number Three’s heart was. Its control core should be where its heart was located.

Chapter 430: Divinity

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was already greatly experienced in signing contracts. Controlling Number Three was just the same. When his Mind Power extended into the part where the puppet's heart was, he perceived a crystal-like, transparent sphere.

"Hum."

After Merlin's Mind Power entered the crystal sphere, the dark red puppet lightly trembled. Merlin could also immediately feel a sense of connection to the puppet.

This was a mystical feeling. Merlin was able to discern a powerful wisp of consciousness occupying the crystal sphere. However, he could now completely control the puppet and was able to stifle that burst of consciousness in the crystal sphere.

If Merlin wanted to, he could even extinguish the consciousness of the dark red puppet. Still, this would be of no benefit to Merlin. The dark red puppet knew many secrets and could be a great help to Merlin. Now that he could control Number Three, naturally, it was not necessary to exterminate it.

"Very well, Number Three. What's in the ancient castle?"

Since he had arrived at the ancient castle, he thought that there was sure to be something valuable in a place where a Legendary Wizard had lived. As a guardian of the castle, Number Three should have intimate knowledge of what was inside.

Number Three thought for a moment before shaking its head lightly. “Master, this was merely one of the residences of my previous master back then. In the Glorious Land, my previous master had many other residences like this. In addition, when he moved to the Ecuador Dimension, he had moved everything from the ancient castle. Thus, there’s nothing precious left in this castle.”

“It’s all been taken with him?”

Disappointment washed over Merlin’s face. He had thought that he might obtain something good from this castle but did not consider that it had been moved.

“Hold on, my previous master had sealed some items in the ancient castle. I wonder if he brought them along with him? Master, I’ll take you for a look. If he hadn’t moved them with him, it might be something good!”

The dark red puppet’s mysterious look aroused Merlin’s curiosity, so he simply followed behind Number Three and walked deeper into the castle.

As no one had moved about in the ancient castle for a long time, there was a dry, unpleasant smell of dust. There were also cobwebs in the passageway, and everything appeared to be in ruins.

Merlin followed Number Three past a few passages and through a few stone doors. At last, they stopped in a spacious hall. The design of the hall was very unusual but it was just as Number Three had said. Most items were gone, taken away by the master of the castle, leaving only empty and hollow space behind.

“Number Three, what are you looking for?”

Merlin was somewhat puzzled. Number Three seemed to be searching for something in the hall. In this ancient castle, was there something Number Three did not know about?

“I’ve found it. Let’s hope my previous master didn’t take it with him.”

A trace of a smile grew on Number Three’s lifeless face, following which he approached a wall and pressed down gently.

“Rumble.”

The wall rose up gradually, revealing a small room behind. Merlin followed behind Number Three curiously and entered the room as well.

As soon as he stepped in, Merlin saw dense runes which seemed to be suppressing something at the front. A peculiar wave of energy fluctuations was emitted from there.

“As I thought, he didn’t take it. Master, look, this is what the previous master had left behind in the ancient castle. Perhaps he overlooked it back then, so it was left behind.”

Number Three pointed to the mysterious, white thread of light that was suppressed by the runes. Merlin had never seen anything like this, and his heart brimmed with curiosity.

“Number Three, what’s this? Why does it need to be suppressed by runes?”

“Master, this is a strand of divinity extracted from a god whom Wizard Ecuador had waged a war against. Wizard Ecuador initially wanted to study it, and I don’t know what he found. Yet, he left this strand of divinity behind. This is a divinity that was painstakingly manifested by a god through the power of faith. It’s the most precious and wondrous strength of a god! Even if it’s just a strand, it possesses inconceivably miraculous effects. Divinity can be used to heal any injuries or even sharpen one’s sensitivity toward some Elements… In short, this divinity is all-powerful. Even those Great Honored Legends had studied this divinity of gods.”

Merlin fixed a firm gaze upon that white thread suppressed by runes. It was divinity, the divinity of the legends?

Gods drew upon the power of faith of living beings to consolidate this divinity. This was a power that belonged only to the gods. Gods who had divinity were extremely fearsome and were indestructible. Without eliminating their divinity, a god would not die!

The Ice Goddess that Merlin encountered had still possessed divinity. Therefore, even the Great Legend of Ice could only temporarily suppress her and slowly drain her of her divinity. This was enough to show how marvelous divinity was!

Merlin had come across such a mystical power in this ancient castle. Although it was just a strand, it was still the wonderful power of divinity.

“Master, in order to get this divinity, you have to get past the Runic Magic Circle that my previous master had hastily set up. Although he had set up this Runic Magic Circle offhandedly, it won’t be easy to break.”

In fact, Number Three did not need to tell him this. Merlin saw that the complexity of these enigmatic runes far surpassed any Runic Magic Circles he had previously seen.

Even a Rune Wizard would need to exhaust all efforts to unravel runes which had been set up hastily by a Legendary Wizard.

“I can give it a shot!”

Merlin appeared very solemn. The Runic Heartprint emerged between his brows. The complicated Runic Magic Circle, under the effect of Merlin’s Runic Heartprint, gradually revealed all its intricacies.

“I can break through it but I’ll need time!”

Through the power of the Runic Heartprint, Merlin discovered that although this was a complex Runic Magic Circle, it could still be broken. In terms of attainments in runology, the Great Wizard Fidel was terrifying indeed. Many Legendary Wizards including Rune Wizards were even unable to compare to the Great Wizard Fidel in runology.

As for the Runic Heartprint, it was the lifework of the Great Wizard Fidel, condensing comprehensively his understanding of runology. Therefore, even a Runic Magic Circle set up by the Legendary Wizard Ecuador could be broken.

Merlin positioned Number Three to stand guard outside. In the room, he began to slowly unravel the Runic Magic Circle through the power of the Runic Heartprint. This was a process that demanded great effort and attention. Merlin’s

Mind Power was nearly exhausted, and he had to recover quickly to continue breaking the Runic Magic Circle.

In this manner, after repeating this for a few days, and the final rune had vanished under the effect of the Runic Heartprint, that white, thread-like strand of divinity was finally no longer under the suppression of the Runic Magic Circle.

The divinity hovered in mid-air, emanating waves of peculiar fluctuations. Without the suppression of the Runic Magic Circle, the mystical fluctuations of the divinity grew more intense.

“Swoosh.”

With a swoop of his hand, Merlin grabbed the divinity. This strand of divinity did not look very special, and there was merely a very faint trace of the “godly might”.

However, this trace of “godly might”, after a long passage of time, had faded to nothing long ago, and was of no threat to Merlin. Looking at the strand of divinity in his hand, countless ideas flashed across Merlin’s mind.

According to rumors, divinity was all-powerful, and even gods attached great value to divinity. Wizard Ecuador had used this divinity only for study because even though it was miraculous, the extent of its benefits to a Legend was limited. Perhaps only a great amount of divinity would serve a purpose for a Legendary Wizard.

Nonetheless, to Merlin, there were many functions for this. The current matter of importance was to increase his Mind Power!

Merlin’s Mind Power had just reached the Sixth-level. As the effects of Mokra Potion had gradually diminished, it was somewhat unrealistic for Merlin to rely upon Mokra Potion to quickly boost his Mind Power in the future.

Therefore, with this strand of divinity, Merlin could try and see if this all-powerful divinity would increase his Mind Power.

It was simple enough to use divinity – one just had to wrap one’s Mind Power around it. According to rumors, it was all-powerful, but rumors were rumors after all. How it was really like – whether it could increase Mind Power – these were all unknown.

What Merlin wanted to do now was to test it out!

As he thought of this, Merlin drew in a deep breath and mobilized his Mind Power to promptly surround the divinity. Using just his thought, the strand of divinity disintegrated into spots of lights which quickly burrowed into Merlin’s body.

Merlin immediately shut his eyes and carefully sensed for the effects of divinity.

“Why is there nothing?”

After a moment, Merlin did not feel anything different. His Mind Power did not grow in the slightest. Was the divinity ineffective?

However, the divinity had disintegrated indeed. This was a sign it had been used. Once it was used, it would disappear. Although it was merely a strand of divinity, it should still serve some function for Sixth-level Mind Power no matter what.

Just then, Merlin suddenly felt as if he had been completely submerged in hot water. A cozy, warm feeling diffused throughout his body, following which his mind became dazed. During this hazy period, his Mind Power was like a sapling, rapidly growing at a speed that was mind-boggling.

“It’s working!”

Merlin had only this one thought in his head.

From the exterior, one could see that Merlin was shrouded in a warm, white glow. He wore a serene expression, and a smile stretched across his face. He could distinctly feel his Mind Power fluctuating vigorously. With every fluctuation, his Mind Power would grow even greater.

The white light persisted over Merlin’s body for a time. After some time, Merlin’s Mind Power was still increasing, but the white light covering his body had gradually faded.

Following the disappearance of the white light, that full-body warmth vanished as well. His conscious mind gradually sobered up, and his Mind Power stopped growing.

He calculated the time. From the moment that divinity had vanished until the recovery of his consciousness, it was not even an hour. In such a short time, how much could his Mind Power grow?

“Let’s see how much my Mind Power has grown?”

Merlin still harbored some doubts. After all, it was too short a time. He was not clear regarding how much growth that strand of divinity would bring to his Mind Power.

Chapter 431: Sky-Piercing Peak

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The time which he had used the divinity was far too short. Even if that divinity was wondrous, Merlin did not think that it would increase his Mind Power by much. Based on his understanding, an increase of one time over would be considered decent.

With Merlin's Mind Power currently in the beginning stage of the Sixth-level, an increase of one time over would mean that he was still in the same state. The higher a Spell Caster's level was, the more amount of Mind Power needed for a breakthrough.

However, when Merlin looked at his current Mind Power, he was stupefied and somewhat incredulous. His current Mind Power was not at the beginning stage nor the middle stage but had reached the terrifying peak of the Sixth-level.

That was right, the peak of the Sixth-level, after a transformation that took merely an hour. Such colossal Mind Power was enough to construct numerous Fifth-level spells.

It was the first time Merlin had truly experienced how awesome divinity was. It was not surprising that even the Great Honored Legends were powerless facing gods who possessed divinity, and could only suppress or exile them yet had no way of killing them.

Gods who had divinity were indestructible. The wondrous properties of divinity exceeded the common imagination, and even Legendary Wizards wanted to carry out research on divinity.

“Phew…”

Merlin was extremely excited following which he gradually calmed his turbulent emotions.

“If I could get more divinity, won’t that mean I don’t have to worry about increasing my Mind Power anymore?”

Some thoughts crossed Merlin’s mind. However, he could only imagine how wondrous divinity was. Even Legendary Wizards wanted to study it and ascertain its fundamental properties, to say nothing of ordinary Spell Casters. It was nearly impossible for them to obtain divinity.

Moreover, the gods of the entire continent were mostly banished. There were no more gods, so how would one obtain divinity?

Merlin’s idea to get more divinity and use it to increase his Mind Power could only remain nothing more than his musings. It was far too unrealistic. The fact that he was able to come across this strand of divinity in the ancient castle and increase his Mind Power was already an unexpected fortune.

Moreover, he had learned of a few secrets regarding Spell Casters thousands of years ago in a dimension that had no master in addition to the fact that only Great Wizards could leave this continent and set foot in other dimensions. These were all a great harvest.

Nonetheless, Merlin could not linger here any longer, and could not even stay in Subzero Snowfield. He had originally arrived at Subzero Snowfield by accident. If it was not for the threat of Darkness Eye, Merlin would have been willing to stay in Subzero Snowfield for a long time, waiting for the southern Spell Caster world to calm down before returning.

However, with the threat of the fourth form of Darkness Eye, Merlin had no way of continuing his stay in Subzero Snowfield. There was not much left of his Maxim, and he needed to look for a new one.

From the first and second volumes of the Neverending Book, Merlin had learned of the location of the third volume. It was at Sky-Piercing Peak, situated in the southern Spell Caster world. Therefore, if he wanted to acquire the Maxim left behind by the master of the Neverending Book, he would have to go to Sky-Piercing Peak.

Merlin exited the ancient castle, bringing with him the puppet “Number Three”. He checked upon the Flame Maxim and the Ice Maxim in his Awareness. Based on the current consumption speed of suppressing the fourth form of Darkness Eye, these two Maxims could last him for at least one more year.

A year’s time was far too short for a Spell Caster. Thus, Merlin had no choice but to get a new Maxim. He had set his heart on this matter, and it was an important task that must be fulfilled.

If he obtained the third volume of the Neverending Book yet still did not obtain a Maxim, then Merlin would be in danger.

With his current state, he would not be able to suppress the fourth form of Darkness Eye no matter what.

Merlin had been forced into a high-risk situation. Still, back when he was facing Wizard Blackmurk's relentless pursuit, Merlin had no better option other than releasing the seal on the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

“I'll wait for a while and inform Ernie and Watson to hurry here as soon as possible. Following that, we'll return to the south together!”

This time, Merlin's trip to Subzero Snowfield had reaped him plenty of benefits. Not only had his capabilities increase but he also gained two Seventh-level slaves. A Seventh-level Wizard was a mighty force even in the southern Spell Caster world, let alone two of them.

In addition, there was the dark red puppet, Number Three, which Merlin had just gained control of. Its abilities were extraordinary too. To be able to withstand Merlin's Incinerating Fire and Glacier Country, it must possess strength comparable to a Seventh-level Wizard.

In this manner, Merlin's power alone was already comparable to a massive Spell Caster clan with an extensive legacy, one which was most formidable.

Thus, Merlin sent a message to Ernie and Watson through the contract paper. Both of them had been following behind Merlin and Blackmurk, but Merlin and Blackmurk were far too fast and they had been unable to keep up. Now, they were still far behind.

Merlin waited for one day more. Only then, in the distant sky, two figures appeared before landing on the ground. They were Ernie and Watson.

“Master.”

“Master.”

Ernie and Watson gazed somewhat curiously at Number Three by Merlin’s side. It should be known that Number Three, being a puppet, was unusual to begin with, in addition to the eye-catching dark red color of its body. It left a deep impression on people even after just a glance.

“This is a puppet I’ve just obtained. There’s something urgent I need to attend to. I’ve to hurry back to the southern Spell Caster world. Are you both willing to go with me?”

Merlin spoke straightforwardly.

Ernie and Watson exchanged a glance. Ever since they had become Merlin’s slaves, they knew that Merlin was from the south, and would have to return sooner or later. It was just that they did not think it would be this soon.

Although Merlin seemed to be asking them, how could they refuse as slaves? Even if they had to leave Subzero Snowfield which they grew up in, they had no choice in the matter.

“We’re willing to accompany Master.”

Upon hearing their agreement, Merlin nodded. Following that, he delayed no longer. Wind Elements surged around his body and engulfed the three of them, and they flew off quickly into the distance.

…

In the late autumn, the dense woods were piled thick with fallen leaves. The withered, yellow leaves spun to the ground as if to herald the arrival of late autumn.

There was even a slight chill in the mountain woods. In this unfrequented area, a magnificent peak soared through the clouds, causing onlookers to click their tongues in amazement.

This was Sky-Piercing Peak, the most famous peak in the south. There seemed to be no way to measure its height for it was rumored to pierce through the clouds. Only those powerful Spell Casters would dare to reach the top of the peak.

At the foot of the mountain, there were blocks of buildings as well as a huge castle. This looked to be a small city with a dense population, and people went in and out constantly.

However, this was not a small city, and there was no such city established in the depths of the mountains. In this mountain forest which was isolated all around, only Spell Casters could possibly set up a bustling town here.

This was the Mill clan who controlled Sky-Piercing Peak!

The Mill clan was considered a sizable force in the southern Spell Caster world. As a Spell Caster clan, they had a long heritage but their resources were still lacking in comparison to other spell casters’ organizations. Thus, though they were well-established, they were merely a Spell Caster clan.

However, as they dominated Sky-Piercing Peak, they were relatively well-known in the southern Spell Caster world.

At the moment, the entire southern Spell Caster world had descended into chaos. Nonetheless, this border area was calm and peaceful. As Sky-Piercing Peak was at the northernmost part of the south and was surrounded by dense mountain forests, even the average Spell Casters would rarely come here.

If Sky-Piercing Peak had not been so special, no Spell Caster would ever come here. Thus, though the southern Spell Caster world was in chaos, it was still calm as always around here.

In the quiet mountain forest, birds were chirping. A small woodland critter would occasionally tread by softly, resulting in intermittent rustling sounds.

“Whoosh.”

From thin air, four figures suddenly descended quickly.

These four figures seemed to be led by a black-robed young man who was in the middle. He did not speak, only gazed at that highest peak.

“Master, to think that there’s really such a unique peak in this world. It’s my first time seeing such a high peak!”

Wizard Ernie spoke, moved by the sight.

“Indeed. Such a high peak would be difficult to find in Subzero Snowfield.”

Wizard Watson was just like Ernie. Both of them had only been in Subzero Snowfield since young and had never stepped foot beyond that land. Naturally, they had never gazed upon such a majestic peak like Sky-Piercing Peak.

In fact, it was Merlin’s first time at Sky-Piercing Peak. Although he was astounded deep down, he did not move or speak, and his expression did not shift at all. At all times, he was paying attention to the changes in the first and second volumes of the Neverending Book.

There was a special connection between these volumes of the Neverending Book. Once they were close to each other, some changes would occur. According to the clue provided by the first two volumes of the Neverending Book, the third volume, along with the Maxim left behind by the master of the Neverending Book, should be on Sky-Piercing Peak.

“Master, there’s a Spell Caster clan up ahead.”

Ernie swept across the area with his Mind Power and immediately knew of the situation in Sky-Piercing Peak. If they wanted to enter Sky-Piercing Peak, the Spell Caster clan below the peak would inevitably be alerted by their presence.

“That’s the Mill clan. We’ll go straight up for we don’t have to care about them!”

Merlin spoke coldly. The Mill clan was nothing but a mere Spell Caster clan. The strongest in that clan might perhaps be a Seventh-level Spell Caster but Merlin currently possessed the fourth form of Darkness Eye. He could wipe out even Eighth-level Spell Casters, to say nothing of a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“Swish.”

With that, Merlin led Ernie and the rest, rapidly flying toward the peak.

Nonetheless, such a huge disturbance, with four figures at that, naturally attracted the attention of the Mill clan. In particular, as Merlin neared the peak, there were flickering runes, indicating that there was an expert in runes among the members of the Mill clan.

“Hum.”

Merlin and the rest came into contact with the runes and were immediately encircled by these runes. Below them, a few figures quickly flew out from the Mill clan, heading toward Merlin and the rest.

Chapter 432: Third Volume of the Neverending Book I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Who are you? This is a restricted area. You’re not allowed to come near Sky-Piercing Peak. Leave now!”

The few figures in the distance were yet to arrive but their voices had traveled ahead of them. They were Spell Casters from the Mill clan, and their tones were brutish.

At this moment, Merlin and the others had accidentally triggered a Runic Magic Circle, so they were surrounded by it. Although the Runic Magic Circle had been meticulously laid out by the Mill clan, its workmanship was quite shoddy and thus, did not contain a lot of power.

Merlin could not be bothered to use the Runic Heartprint, so he simply used spell power to break it open forcefully.

“Incinerating Fire!”

A wisp of fire flew out from Merlin’s finger and subsequently burned bigger and bigger. In the blink of an eye, a large fire was raging around them. The pale white flames emitted a frighteningly high temperature. Under the intense burning of Incinerating Fire, the Runic Magic Circle glowed dimly and disappeared.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin and the others appeared once again at the base of the mountain. The few figures flying toward them from afar were slightly astonished. Naturally, they were aware of the Runic Magic Circle that surrounded Sky-Piercing Peak. The fact that these few Wizards appeared meant that they had managed to break the Runic Magic Circle.

“Who are you? This is a restricted area belonging to the Mill clan. Outsiders are not allowed to enter without permission!”

From the foot of the mountain, an elderly Wizard flew toward them. He peered at Merlin and the others with a cautious look.

Merlin regarded the Spell Casters from the Mill clan coldly and said, “I need to enter Sky-Piercing Peak!”

Once he finished speaking, Merlin did not spare these Wizards another look, and took off toward Sky-Piercing Peak. Every moment he spent dithering, it would consume more power from the Maxim, so he was not willing to waste his time on the Mill clan.

“Swish.”

Seeing that Merlin and the others had completely ignored them, the Spell Casters from the Mill clan looked slightly enraged. Before they could utter another word, they sensed that the Elemental fluctuations emitted by Wizards Ernie and Watson.

“Seventh-level!”

A trace of shock appeared on the face of the elderly Wizard. These were Seventh-level Spell Casters. The Elemental fluctuations which emitted from both their bodies were characteristic of Seventh-level Spell Casters.

The fact that the two followers were Seventh-level Spell Casters, accompanied by their respectful behavior toward Merlin, the elderly Wizard could not help but feel slightly shocked. The words in his mouth died, and he could only watch wide-eyed at Merlin and the others flying toward Sky-Piercing Peak.

“Sky-Piercing Peak is the foundation of the existence of our clan. They mustn’t be allowed to enter freely! However, they have at least two Seventh-level Spell Casters, so we can only request the Seventh-level Wizards to act.”

The Mill clan was a formidable Spell Caster clan. Although they did not have a Ninth-level Spell Caster like the Dark Magic Region to safeguard the fort, they had a number of Seventh-level Spell Casters!

These Seventh-level Spell Casters were in charge of protecting the status of the entire Mill clan, so unless it was a truly dire situation, they would not be called upon.

However, right now, Merlin and the others were adamant about entering Sky-Piercing Peak. As it was the foundation of the existence of the Mill clan, the secret of Sky-Piercing Peak must not be discovered by others…

Thinking along these lines, the elderly Wizard quickly flew toward the Mill clan at the foot of the mountain.

…

In mid-air, Wizard Ernie’s Mind Power was constantly surrounding the mountain, so naturally, he noticed the departure of the elderly Wizard.

“Master, the Wizards from the Mill clan has left but I’m afraid they won’t give up so easily!”

Wizard Ernie cautioned Merlin carefully.

“Don’t mind them!”

Merlin’s voice was icy. He was completely unconcerned about the Mill clan. If they tried to stop him, then he would no longer hold back. He was starting to like bloodshed.

He knew that this was due to the subtle influence of Darkness Eye but he was unable to control it.

“Oh? There’s a change?”

Merlin paid close attention to the two volumes of the Neverending Book in his hands. When he was at the foot of the mountain, there was no change to the Neverending Book. However now, at mid-level, the two volumes of the Neverending Book were emitting a soft glow. This confirmed that Sky-Piercing Peak contained the third volume of the Neverending Book.

Since there was now a clue, Merlin did not hesitate and sped up toward the peak of the mountain. Nevertheless, this mountain was called the Sky-Piercing Peak for a reason. Despite Merlin flying into the clouds at an incredible speed, he was yet to reach the peak.

“Hoo…”

At last, a few silhouettes landed on the peak of the mountain, which were none other than Merlin and the others. Due to the incredible height of Sky-Piercing Peak which was way above the clouds, there was a strong, cold air that blew in their faces like a sharp knife, causing pangs of pain on their faces.

Fortunately, all of them had Defensive spells, and Merlin’s physique had been primed to an impressive level, so none of them were bothered by the terrible conditions at the peak.

Merlin assessed the surroundings of the peak with his gaze. The ground was littered with dents and dips like it had experienced a big battle.

However, in one corner of the peak, there was still a patch of even ground. The area was shrouded with Runic Magic Circles, obviously placed there by the Mill clan.

The entire Sky-Piercing Peak had been occupied by the Mill clan for many years, so they must have discovered something unique about it. Merlin was thus worried that the third volume of the Neverending Book, and the Maxim left behind by the mysterious Wizard in Sky-Piercing Peak had been discovered.

When Merlin approached the Runic Magic Circles, the two volumes of the Neverending Book in his hands glowed even brighter than before. It was clear that the third volume of the Neverending Book probably lay inside the Runic Magic Circles. Otherwise, these two volumes would not display such a reaction.

These Runic Magic Circles were much more complicated than the ones at the foot of the mountain. Therefore, Merlin had no choice but to rely upon the power of the Runic Heartprint. In between his brows, the Runic Heartprint loomed faintly as it began to examine the Runic Magic Circles.

“Hum.”

Once the Runic Heartprint was activated, under the veil of its power, the structures of the Runic Magic Circles were all revealed before Merlin, so he could easily break through the Runic Magic Circles.

As Merlin was preparing to break through the Runic Magic Circles, a few enormous Mind Powers suddenly appeared and swiftly locked onto Merlin and the others.

“Oh?”

Merlin turned urgently and cast his gaze toward the sky in a distance.

Wizard Ernie and Wizard Watson were both sporting an ugly look because it was their responsibility to be the lookout. However, now, the opponents’ Mind Powers were sweeping the peak of the mountain with an air of superiority. It was obvious that the opponents’ Mind Powers, and perhaps their abilities, were more powerful than Ernie and Watson.

“Master, someone is coming!”

Wizards Ernie and Watson immediately became alert. The Spell Casters who were coming were not simple. There were three of them, and all three were Seventh-level Spell Casters. They were obviously the strongest forces in the Mill clan.

“Swish swish swish.”

Soon, three figures descended at the peak of the mountain. Dressed in purple robes, these Spell Casters held a piercing look in their eyes. The strong elemental fluctuations on their bodies clearly did not hide their statuses as powerful Seventh-level Spell Casters!

“Sky-Piercing Peak is a restricted area belonging to the Mill clan. We hope these Wizards can leave, else you’ll have to bear the consequences!”

The leading Wizard took a good look at Merlin, Ernie, and the others, and a cautious look appeared in his gaze, so his tone was very polite.

“Bear the consequences?”

Wizard Ernie sneered and took a step forward. “There’s something my Master needs at Sky-Piercing Peak!”

“Master?”

The three Seventh-level Wizards from the Mill clan were slightly taken aback. The fact that a Seventh-level Wizard referred Merlin as “Master” showed that he was the one to be feared the most.

Therefore, the three of them shifted their gazes onto Merlin.

Merlin frowned. The third volume of the Neverending Book had been located, so he could no longer be bothered with this nonsense from the Mill clan. A violent emotion began to bubble inside his heart.

“Glacier Country, suppress!”

“Boom!”

Once Merlin’s command fell from his lips, the surrounding air in the atmosphere froze, and a layer of translucent light ray enveloped these Spell Casters.

“Crack.”

Even the ground began to freeze. The expressions on the Seventh-level Spell Casters from the Mill clan shifted quickly when they felt their bodies turning stiff.

Glacier Country was a special Pandora Demon Ability invented by the Legend of Ice. Although it had not been useful against Wizard Blackmurk’s Alchemy Creature, it was simply because the Alchemy Creature was too strong. Using it against these three Seventh-level Spell Casters from the Mill clan, on the other hand, was an easy task.

These three Seventh-level Wizards did not possess any Pandora Demon Ability, so they were considered the weakest of all Seventh-level Wizards. The Wizard robes on their bodies as well as their spells were all useless against the suppressing powers of Glacier Country.

“Fire!”

Merlin slapped his hand down mercilessly, and endless flames burst to life in an instant, which turned Glacier Country into a sea of flames.

With the suppression and binding power of Glacier Country in addition to Incinerating Fire, this ruthless combination would be hard-pressed to counter even for a Seventh-level Wizard with Fusion Pandora Demon Ability, let alone the weakest Seventh-level Wizards.

Therefore, the three Seventh-level Wizard who had braved the forefront did not even get a chance to act before they were turned into ashes among the flames.

“Ernie, Watson, Number Three, all of you wait here. Anyone who comes to the peak, kill them!”

Merlin withdrew his Incinerating Fire, and Glacier Country also slowly disappeared. However, Ernie and Watson were both still staring wide-eyed, feeling shaken to their cores.

Those three from the the Mill clan were Seventh-level Wizards. Though they were weak and did not have Pandora Demon Abilities, they were still Seventh-level Wizards!

These powerful Seventh-level Wizards were killed by Merlin with just a wave of his hand and were not even able to put up the slightest trace of resistance. Merlin’s tactics once again made Ernie and Watson feel overwhelmed.

“Yes, Master!”

Despite their hearts being shaken to the core, Ernie and Watson did not dare to neglect or disobey Merlin’s orders.

“Fuh…”

Merlin exhaled lengthily. Without the harassment from the Mill clan, a burden was lifted, so he could now search for the third volume of the Neverending Book at Sky-Piercing Peak.

Hence, Merlin quickly turned around, and squinted his eyes at the complicated Runic Magic Circles on the peak.

Chapter 433: Third Volume of the Neverending Book II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Runic Heartprint loomed between Merlin’s brows, and then out flew several mysterious runes, quickly forming a complex Runic Magic Circle which pressed down on the Runic Magic Circles in a distance.

“Crack”.

With the help of the Runic Heartprint, the complicated Runic Magic Circles were broken in an instant, revealing a deep valley.

There was a cavernous hole inside the deep valley. Based on Merlin’s observation, he discovered that the hole seemed to have been excavated in a deliberate manner. It must have been accidentally discovered by the Mill clan.

The hole must contain certain secrets. Otherwise, the Mill clan would not hide it warily with the Runic Magic Circles.

“Swish”.

Merlin did not hesitate and stepped inside.

The passage was very dark, and a little damp, so Merlin extended a finger. A small, pale-white flame flickered to life at the tip of his finger, lighting up the entire passageway.

The further Merlin walked inside the hole, the stronger the vibration of the two volumes of the Neverending Book in his hands. There was no doubt that the third volume of the Neverending Book laid in the depths of this passage.

Therefore, Merlin was even more cautious than before. If the Neverending Book was inside the passage, then why did the Mill clan not take it?

If it truly was the third volume of the Neverending Book, it would contain vast amounts of Pandora Demon Abilities, so how come the three Seventh-level Spell Casters from the Mill clan earlier did not cultivate any Pandora Demon Ability?

Everything seemed to be shrouded in mystery.

As Merlin ventured deeper inside, a glimmer of light finally appeared at the end. It was the kind of glow from candlelight, and Merlin wondered if there was a member of the Mill clan waiting inside?

Merlin’s Mind Power kept a close look out on his surroundings. At the end of the passage, he came to an underground chamber. On its walls, lit candles illuminated the entire room but there was not a single Spell Caster in sight.

The chamber also contained traces of activities of Spell Casters. It appeared that the Mill clan often sent their Wizards to check on this place. So, what was the secret that warranted so much effort from the Mill clan?

There was only one entrance to the chamber which was a gigantic stone door. The opening mechanism was simple as it was situated right next to the door itself. When Merlin opened the stone door, he saw an amazing sight.

A chilling wave of destructive aura filled the room in an instant. Even Merlin felt suffocated at this moment and dared not take another step forward.

In front of him was a huge Runic Magic Circle like a clear glass crystal. There was a power that was as thick as a pillar inside, at the same time, exuding an overwhelmingly vicious aura.

“Maxim! It’s the terrifying Thunder Maxim!”

Merlin was undoubtedly familiar with this Maxim. This familiar aura was the Maxim he had been dreaming of, the treasure that he had been searching for in Sky-Piercing Peak. Furthermore, judging from the fluctuation of its aura, it was obvious that it was a Thunder Maxim.

Up till now, Merlin already possessed the Flame Maxim and the Ice Maxim. Whereas Sky-Piercing Peak was hiding the Thunder Maxim. Due to the destructive nature of the Thunder Maxim, it would be difficult for an average Spell Caster to approach the Maxim, not to mention obtain it.

Moreover, the Runic Magic Circle which was encasing the Thunder Maxim was incomparably complicated and contained a fearsome power. Once the Runic Magic Circle was touched even slightly, it would unleash a destructive attack.

At this moment, Merlin finally understood why the Mill clan spent so much effort protecting Sky-Piercing Peak and why they would send people to check on the chamber.

They had already found the hidden Maxim in Sky-Piercing Peak!

This Thunder Maxim was probably the Maxim left behind by the mysterious owner of the Neverending Book. The third volume of the Neverending Book was just lying next to the Thunder Maxim. It was not that the Mill clan did not want the third volume of the Neverending Book but they were simply unable to obtain it.

Not only were they unable to get close to the Thunder Maxim but they also feared the attack from the Runic Magic Circle. Thus, they deliberately built such a chamber to guard this Thunder Maxim while they figured out a way to get close to the Thunder Maxim or the third volume of the Neverending Book.

Unfortunately, a Maxim left behind by a Great Legend coupled with a personally-arranged Runic Magic Circle was certainly no easy feat that could be cracked by those three weakest-tier Seventh-level Spell Casters from the Mill clan. Even a spell casters’ organization with Ninth-level Spell Casters might not be able to crack open this Runic Magic Circle.

For one, this Runic Magic Circle was not ordinary. It was not a mere defensive Runic Magic Circle but a defensive plus attacking Runic Magic Circle. Once it was triggered, the person would immediately be attacked by the Runic Magic Circle at full force.

Considering that it was a Runic Magic Circle that had been personally arranged by a Legendary Wizard, if it attacked at full force, who on earth would be able to withstand the attack?

Therefore, the Mill clan had discovered the Thunder Maxim and the third volume of the Neverending Book for naught because they were helpless against it. They could only see it in front of their eyes but were unable to obtain it.

This was the regret of a weak Spell Caster! They found a treasure chest but could not open it.

“Hum”.

Merlin took a deep breath and activated the Runic Heartprint. The glowing Runic Heartprint clearly displayed before Merlin, every structure of the Runic Magic Circle that had been personally arranged by the Legendary Wizard.

However, after carefully studying the structure of the Runic Magic Circle, it was Merlin’s turn to sigh deeply. This Runic Magic Circle was indeed too complicated to solve.

It was the most complicated Runic Magic Circle that Merlin had ever seen, excluding the combination of the Runic Magic Circles that covered the entire Dark Magic Region. Back in the day, the Runic Magic Circles in the Dark Magic Region had been put together by the Great Wizard Fidel with great effort.

The Great Wizard Fidel’s understanding of runology was almost at its peak or else he would not be able to conceive such an astonishing and priceless Runic Heartprint.

With the help of the Runic Heartprint, Merlin was able to progress from being illiterate in runology to being able to set-up and tear down some complicated Runic Magic Circles. These accomplishments were made possible with the power of the Runic Heartprint.

The same was true for this Runic Magic Circle before him. It was extremely complicated but it was not entirely impossible to crack. It would only take a very long time.

With the Runic Heartprint, Merlin did not believe that there was any Runic Magic Circle that could not be cracked. Nevertheless, Merlin also had another worry. If he somehow managed to break through the Runic Magic Circle and the Thunder Maxim came bursting out, how would he be able to withstand such terrifying power?

The last time, Merlin was only able to suppress the Ice Maxim by relying on spell derivation by the Matrix. He used the Matrix to rapidly consume the Ice Maxim, and with the help of the Flame Maxim, eventually managed to suppress it.

Right now, on the other hand, Merlin needed the power of the Maxim to suppress Darkness Eye. Since keeping Darkness Eye constantly suppressed required the powers of the Maxims, Merlin needed a large number of Maxims.

The Thunder Maxim was very large, so Merlin did not want to simply exhaust it. Otherwise, he would no longer be able to suppress the fourth form of the Darkness Eye.

“Swoosh”.

Merlin took out the first and second volume of the Neverending Book. At this moment, the two volumes were changing rapidly and seemed eager to fly out from Merlin’s hand.

Merlin considered for a moment and decided to allow nature to take its course. He wanted to see what would happen when the three volumes were combined.

“Whoosh whoosh.”

Merlin did not suppress the two volumes of the Neverending Book any longer and allowed them to fly out.

In a flash, the two volumes of the Neverending Book flew toward the Runic Magic Circle but hovered outside like they were being obstructed by the Runic Magic Circle. At the same time, inside the Runic Magic Circle, the third volume of the Neverending Book which was lying next to the Thunder Maxim also appeared to have sensed the presence of the other two volumes. It began to glow brightly and flew toward the two volumes of the Neverending Book.

The third volume of the Neverending Book was vastly different from the first two volumes. It exuded a mysterious and powerful aura, just like a powerful Spell Caster.

Surprisingly, the Runic Magic Circle did not block the third volume of the Neverending Book from passing through, so it penetrated the barrier of the Runic Magic Circle and rapidly intertwined with the other two volumes.

There was dazzling light mid-air in the chamber. The three volumes of the Neverending Book were slowly combining. As mentioned in the Neverending Book, only the combination of all three volumes would reveal the Maxim.

Therefore, once these three volumes were combined, there should be a close linkage to the Thunder Maxim. Merlin was slightly excited to see what happened next.

Seconds turned minutes, and time continued to pass. After more than an hour, the dazzling light on the three volumes of the Neverending Book had finally subsided. In the air, a new Neverending Book had appeared.

However, this new Neverending Book had completely changed form. For starters, there was only one volume left, and it glowed radiantly with a golden shimmer. Mysterious runes loomed faintly on top of it.

“Hum hum hum”.

The runes on the Neverending Book and the extremely complicated Runic Magic Circle intertwined with one another, and thereafter, the complicated Runic Magic Circle unexpectedly began to gradually disappear.

This caught Merlin by surprise. Apparently once the three volumes of the Neverending Book were combined, it served such purpose. It seemed that he would not need to activate the Runic Heartprint and painstakingly dismantle this complicated Runic Magic Circle after all.

Following the collapse of the Runic Magic Circle, the terrifying aura of the Thunder Maxim started to ricochet uncontrollably around the chamber. Even Merlin felt like he was caught in a tidal wave, seemingly small and helpless.

Merlin tried his best to hold on, and with through strong gritted teeth, he caught the Neverending Book in mid-air. The moment the Neverending Book came into contact with his hand, Merlin felt the terrifying aura of the Thunder Maxim being absorbed by the Neverending Book. Suddenly, Merlin was completely unaffected by the surge of the Maxim.

Moreover, the Neverending Book faintly emitted a strange power that seemed to be linked with the Thunder Maxim, allowing him to get closer to the Thunder Maxim with ease.

“Holding the three volumes of the Neverending Book allows you to absorb the Thunder Maxim!”

On the cover of the Neverending Book, small golden letters began to flash into view. They were all written in the ancient Molta language so it was probably left behind by the mysterious Legendary Wizard.

“The Neverending Book! I see, in order to absorb the Maxim, I’ve to rely on the Neverending Book!”

Merlin’s eyes shined brightly. Now he knew the true importance of these three volumes of the Neverending Book. Otherwise, even if he had found the Thunder Maxim by himself, he would be in the same quandary as the Mill clan, completely helpless against the Thunder Maxim and the Runic Magic Circle.

This Thunder Maxim was different than the Ice Maxim where it was meant to be passed down and absorbed by another Wizard. As long as the Wizard held the three volumes of the Neverending Book, the Thunder Maxim could be easily absorbed.

Merlin took a deep breath and reined in his excitable emotions. His held the golden Neverending Book tightly in his grip and began to edge closer to the Thunder Maxim with the destructive aura.

Chapter 434: The Thunder Maxim

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Thunder was a violent element by nature. Although both Thunder-type spells and Fire-type spells were Offensive spells, there was a vast difference between the two.

Fire-type Offensive spells were mostly longer-lasting or used high temperatures to burn their opponents. These spells could be sustained for extended periods but their explosive powers were weaker by comparison.

On the other hand, Thunder-type spells were distinctive in their instantaneous explosive powers. Their biggest advantage was that they were extremely violent, and could detonate an explosion of unparalleled power in an instant.

The same was true of the Thunder Maxim. A violent, destructive aura filled the surrounding atmosphere. Despite Merlin’s wide repertoire of tactics, if even the slightest trace of the power of the Thunder Maxim had leaked out, he would not be able to withstand the terrifying power of the Thunder Maxim.

However, Merlin was now holding the Neverending Book with all three volumes combined, which acted as a key to absorb and fuse together with the Thunder Maxim. Only with the three volumes of the Neverending Book in hand that it was possible to get close to the Thunder Maxim without harm.

Merlin’s figure quickly moved toward the Thunder Maxim. The violent aura continued to swirl around the chamber. However, with the protection of the Neverending Book, he was safe.

Although Merlin was not harmed by the Thunder Maxim, the closer he got toward the violent Thunder Maxim, a terrifying amount of pressure began to exert on the Thunder-type Spell Models in his body. It felt as if these Spell Models would collapse if he got any closer to the Thunder Maxim.

Fortunately for Merlin, all his Spell Models had been carefully constructed by the Matrix, especially his Fourth-level spells, which were completely derived using the Matrix. Their compatibilities were as high as a hundred percent. Thus, the Spell Models were extremely stable and able to withstand such great pressure.

Perhaps, this was also one of the tests of the Great Legend. If someone was unable to bear the force of the Thunder Maxim and as a result his Spell Models collapsed, how then would such a Wizard be worthy of inheriting the Thunder Maxim?

“Whoosh”.

Merlin fiercely bit his lip and despite the huge pressure on his body, increased his pace. Quickly, he came before the Thunder Maxim. With an outstretched hand, he grabbed the Thunder Maxim in his hand.

“Boom!”

The Thunder Maxim exploded with a burst of violent power. Merlin felt like he was completely submerged in water, unable to put up even a trace of resistance as the Thunder Maxim pierced into his body.

However, the Thunder Maxim was unlike the Ice Maxim. For one, the Thunder Maxim was massive. Its size was even bigger than both the original Flame Maxim and the Ice Maxim put together.

Despite such a massive Thunder Maxim entering Merlin’s Awareness, it stayed genially inside his Awareness. Of course, the reason for its geniality was because Merlin possessed the three volumes of the Neverending Book, thus fulfilling the preconditions set by the Great Legend who had left behind the Thunder Maxim. As a result, Merlin was able to obtain the Thunder Maxim smoothly.

The fact that he was able to obtain the Thunder Maxim so easily stumped even Merlin himself. In an instant, the terrifying and suffocating aura in the chamber subsided.

At a glance, it might have seemed easy for Merlin to obtain the Maxim. However, the truth was, obtaining the Thunder Maxim required the combination of three volumes of the Neverending Book, and possessing any individual volume would reveal nothing but false leads.

Thus, even after so many years, the only Wizard who had managed to compile all three volumes was Merlin. Furthermore, it was partly attributed to chance that he had managed to compile the three volumes. Therefore, although it appeared simple for Merlin to obtain the Thunder Maxim, it required a perfect alignment of a series of circumstances to be able to smoothly obtain it.

The Thunder Maxim sat quietly in Merlin’s Awareness. Although it had been deliberately left behind by the mysterious Legendary Wizard to be inherited by another Spell Caster, due to the unique nature of Maxims, its power would not be able to be used by anyone besides a Legend.

Nevertheless, this Thunder Maxim also contained a message. Inside the Thunder Maxim was a message from Wizard Saitu, the mysterious Legend who left behind the three volumes of the Neverending Book.

Wizard Saitu was a powerful Wizard who had achieved Legendary status through this Thunder Maxim. The purpose of him leaving behind this Maxim was attributed to his own impulsive behavior. If anyone managed to obtain this Thunder Maxim, the person would be able to go to a specific dimension to search for Wizard Saitu. Then, upon passing Wizard Saitu’s test, the person would become Wizard Saitu’s student.

Merlin slowly opened his eyes. He had received all the information contained in the Thunder Maxim. He did not expect that this Wizard Saitu occupied a dimension.

During the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, Legendary Wizards exiled the gods and began to step into other dimensions. One after another, the dimensions were occupied by Spell Casters. With the accumulation of large amounts of resources, countless powerful Wizards were able to be molded.

Therefore, some of the powerful Legendary Wizards occupied one or more dimensions. Wizard Saitu was obviously a powerful Wizard who occupied his own dimension.

However, many years had passed since then, and even the Molta Empire had collapsed and became nothing but a drop in the endless flowing river of history. There were no longer any Legendary Wizards left in the Glorious Land. In addition, it was unknown whether this Wizard Saitu was still alive.

Merlin took a deep breath and said slowly, “This discovery about the dimension is still far from my reach. The most important problem to solve is this ticking time-bomb, the fourth form of the Darkness Eye. It’s most unfortunate that despite obtaining this Thunder Maxim, I can only temporarily delay but not eradicate the backlash from the fourth form of Darkness Eye!

In order to control the fourth form of Darkness Eye, Merlin would have to wait until he leveled-up to a Seventh-level Wizard where his Mind Power had undergone a transformation and had constructed a Seventh-level Darkness-type spell. Only then, would he be able to subdue the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

Before that, even with the power of the Maxim, all the Maxim could do was suppress the fourth form of Darkness Eye. Additionally, to keep it constantly suppressed would require steady consumption of the Maxim. If the fourth form of Darkness Eye was wielded, then it would consume even more of the Maxim to suppress its backlash.

Therefore, upon obtaining the Thunder Maxim, the first thought that came to Merlin’s mind was not to derive new Fifth-level spells but to check how long would it be able to suppress the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

According to Merlin’s analysis which was based on the current consumption rate of existing Maxims used to suppress Darkness Eye, as long as he did not wield the fourth form of Darkness Eye frequently, the Thunder Maxim would be able to suppress Darkness Eye for another few decades.

The time period of a few decades was probably nothing more than a snap of a finger to most average Spell Casters but in Merlin’s eyes, it was a relatively long time.

This was because from the time Merlin first came into contact with spells up to his present level, his growth had taken less than a decade. Thus, a few decades were enough for Merlin to make earth-shattering changes.

“Fuh…”

Merlin exhaled deeply. With the Thunder Maxim, he could temporarily stop worrying about the backlash of Darkness Eye. Based on the current growth pace of Merlin’s Mind Power, a few decades would be enough for him to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

However, the only remaining concern was how to derive new spells. Regardless of Fifth-, Sixth- or Seventh-level spells, they all required large amounts of Maxim to be derived.

As a result of the divinity, Merlin’s Mind Power had achieved the peak of Sixth-level, so he was able to construct a number of Fifth-level spells. Due to the scarcity of Maxim, however, he was considering whether he should first use some of the power from the Thunder Maxim to derive some spells and become a Fifth-level Spell Caster as soon as possible.

However, with much consideration, Merlin temporarily set aside the idea to use the Thunder Maxim to derive Fifth-level spells. After all, the Thunder Maxim had been difficult to obtain, and thus, he should not simply exhaust it.

Perhaps, this was also the final Maxim that Merlin would be able to find. Hence, it was most important to use it to suppress Darkness Eye.

As for the derivation of new Fifth-level spells, Merlin could take a closer look at the Matrix in the future, whether it could only derive new spell using Maxims.

If it was possible to leverage on other kinds of powers to derive new spells, then Merlin would no longer have to worry about the scarcity of Maxim. Regardless, all of these will require more time to ponder.

“Swish”.

Merlin left the chamber and flew out of the passage.

“Master!”

Wizards Ernie and Watson quickly flew before Merlin while Puppet Number Three walked mechanically to Merlin’s side.

“Did anyone come here?”

Merlin asked slowly.

“Master, the Mill clan seems to revere your power, so they did not dare send anyone else here.” Wizard Ernie reported with a tinge of pride. Earlier on, Merlin had casually slain three Seventh-level Wizards who were even more powerful than Ernie and Watson. While this shocked Wizard Ernie to no end, he was also somewhat thankful.

As long as they tried their best to follow after Merlin and gave their best, even as slaves, they would definitely reap some benefits from him. Merlin was already so powerful right now and would likely become even more powerful in the future. So, following a powerful Wizard would not humiliate their statuses as Seventh-level Wizards.

The principles of Spell Casters in Subzero Snowfield differed greatly from those who had matured in peaceful environments. In Subzero Snowfield, they abided by “the survival of the fittest” rule, so following after a powerful Wizard was not considered shameful in the least.

A strange glimmer flashed in Merlin’s eyes, and a smile appeared on his lips. “No one came? Even though the Mill clan did not come, I have some questions to ask them!”

Upon finishing his words, Merlin’s figure rose into the sky and flew toward the foot of the mountain. Ernie and the others exchanged a look with one another and quickly followed behind him, flying toward the Mill clan at the foot of the mountain.

Chapter 435: The Mill Clan

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Soaring above the lush green forest were three Spell Caster in long white robes, flying slowly toward one of the distant peaks. One of them was a purple-haired female Wizard, and upon seeing the peak that towered into the clouds, she laughed. “Wizard Seashell, in front of us now is Sky-Piercing Peak. There’s a Spell Caster clan called the Mill clan in Sky-Piercing Peak. They have a long history as well as a powerful heritage. The clan has three Seventh-level Spell Casters whose abilities aren’t too bad!”

“Not too bad?”

Next to her, a strange and rough-looking man with a few large golden earrings in his ear sneered. “No matter how powerful the Mill clan is, could they be more powerful than the Sina clan that we’ve just slaughtered ten days ago?”

This Sina clan was not a simple clan as they had produced an Eighth-level Spell Caster!

An Eighth-level Spell Caster may seem insignificant to spell casters’ organizations but for a Spell Caster clan to produce an Eighth-level Spell Caster was an earth-shattering event.

Many powerful Spell Caster clans had never produced any Eighth-level Spell Casters. Since the emergence of the

Eighth-level Wizard, the Sina clan quickly became one of the top Spell Caster clans in the southern Spell Caster world.

Even so, this powerful Spell Caster clan which produced an Eighth-level Spell Caster was reduced to ashes by the hands of these three Spell Casters. The entire clan was wiped out overnight.

Particularly, it was the leader among the three – Wizard Seashell – who had personally delivered the killing blow on the Eighth-level Wizard from the Sina clan. Right now, these three had flown all the way to Sky-Piercing Peak, and their target was the Mill clan at the foot of Sky-Piercing Peak.

…

In the great conference hall of the Mill clan, there were several Spell Casters. Most of them were Sixth-level Wizards with strong elemental fluctuations all over their bodies.

Despite a large number of powerful Spell Casters gathered together, there was no movement. The atmosphere felt unusually dull, and many Spell Casters held a somber expression like a great calamity had befallen.

“Clap”.

Suddenly, an aged Wizard at the front of the great hall clapped his hand and said in a deep voice, “Everyone, the Mill clan is now facing the most precarious situation we’ve ever met. A few days ago, three Wizards from Ozmu, led by an Eighth-level Wizard named Seashell, began to select some Spell Caster clans to be slaughtered, and even the powerful Sina clan was completely eradicated. We’ve received news that these three, including Seashell, are heading toward Sky-Piercing Peak. There’s a possibility that the Mill clan will be their next target.”

This news was obviously already known to the Spell Casters sitting in the great hall but they were helpless against it. Everyone felt a great danger descending upon them.

The Sina clan was a powerful Spell Caster clan that had produced an Eighth-level Spell Caster. It considered one of the top Spell Caster clans in the southern Spell Caster world.

However, even such a powerful clan had been easily wiped out. The Mill clan might be powerful but they would not be able to resist Wizard Seashell and the others.

All the Spell Casters in Ozmu were prodigies in their own right, so anyone below or at the same level as they were rarely a worthy opponent. In this case, the Eighth-level Wizard Seashell was equivalent to a few extraordinary Eight-level Spell Casters combined.

“Clan leader, where are the three elders? Though this place is the foundation of the Mill clan, with the current situation, we better not dig our heels and instead move away as a clan! Worse comes to worst, we’ll just leave the southern Spell Caster world altogether.”

“That’s right, the southern Spell Caster world is completely mired in chaos right now. The Three Major Spell Caster organizations wanted to defeat Ozmu, and if they had succeeded, it would’ve been fine but they lost the battle and even a Great Wizard. Hmph, now all of them have retreated like a bunch of cowards to their respective organizations. They may have various trump cards that are enough to fend-off Ozmu’s attacks, but ironically, it is us, the small Spell Caster clans and small spell casters’ organizations that are being thrown under the bus instead. Ozmu’s revenge would be undoubtedly terrifying. How would we be able to resist them?”

“Ozmu is made up of a bunch of lunatics. They were unable to defeat the Three Major Spell Caster organizations, so they swore a blood purification of the entire southern Spell Caster world to eradicate the roots of the Three Major Spell Caster organizations! Facing this bunch of lunatics, there’s nothing the Mill clan can do. Let’s move away as soon as possible.”

“Move, move, the Mill clan cannot lose its heritage. No matter the price, we need to move away from here.”

The atmosphere in the great hall livened up in an instant. Most of the Spell Casters agreed to leave together as a clan.

It was a very difficult decision to make. The Mill clan had established themselves in Sky-Piercing Peak for a very long time, at least a few hundred years, and was deeply rooted in this place. Once they left this place, it would be akin to losing their roots. It was also uncertain whether the Mill clan would be able to achieve such a glorious status again in the future.

Nevertheless, facing the life and death of the clan, moving the clan away seemed to be the only option.

The Mill clan leader raised his head and swept a glance throughout the great hall. He nodded. “The three Seventh-level Spell Casters also toyed with the idea of moving, but due to the gravity of the implications, they were unable to make a decision. Earlier, one of the clan members reported that a few suspicious Spell Casters were trying to enter Sky-Piercing Peak, so the three Seventh-level Wizards went ahead to assess the situation. Let’s wait a while for the three Seventh-level Wizards to come back before deciding!”

Upon the clan leader’s mention of the three Seventh-level Spell Casters, many Wizards in the great hall felt their hearts raced slightly. The news about the three Seventh-level Spell

Casters checking up on the suspicious intruders to Sky-Piercing Peak, however, were not considered sensational in their opinion.

After all, the secret in Sky-Piercing Peak was well-known by all the Wizards here. It was the biggest secret among the Mill clan as well as the reason they had decided to guard the surroundings of Sky-Piercing Peak in the first place.

“Who are these mysterious Spell Casters? Did Ozmu arrive already?”

Some Wizards began to worry because until now, the three Seventh-level Wizards had not returned.

“That’s impossible. Ozmu only dispatched three Wizards, and the daring intruders trying to enter Sky-Piercing Peak was a group of four. Let’s wait a little longer, the three Wizards should be done soon.”

Regarding the abilities of the three Seventh-level Wizards, the Spell Casters in the Mill clan were extremely confident. The fact that all three of them had departed together was a formidable force that would be able to solve most troubles.

This time, however, they were about to be disappointed. Just as the clan leader finished speaking, a cold voice reverberated from outside the great hall.

“I’m afraid you’ll be disappointed. Those three old farts will never come back again…”

“Who’s that?”

Most of the Spell Casters in the great hall were taken by surprise and stood up in a flurry. Countless Mind Powers began to check their surroundings but it was not necessary as soon enough, four figures flew into the great hall.

Leading the way was a young Spell Caster cloaked in a long black Wizard robe. The aura fluctuation on his body was not very strong but the elemental fluctuations emitted by the two Spell Casters beside him was extremely terrifying as they belonged to Seventh-level Spell Casters.

“Seventh-level Wizards?”

“Who are you?”

“Are these the people from Ozmu?”

The Spell Casters in the Mill clan immediately began to clamor, their gazes locked on the four Wizards who had appeared out of nowhere. They were stunned beyond belief. The news was too shocking. The three most powerful Wizards of the Mill clan, the only three Seventh-level Spell Casters, were dead!

For a moment, everyone suspected that Wizard Seashell from Ozmu had arrived.

“Clan leader, they are the ones who tried to enter Sky-Piercing Peak!”

A Fourth-level Spell Caster reported in a trembling voice.

“What actually happened to the three Wizards?”

The leader of the Mill clan, despite harboring a bad premonition, still could not believe it. How could three Seventh-level Wizards who went to deal with “a tiny little problem” died just like that?

“Swish.”

A dark red figure dashed forward and slammed into the midway-speaking Mill clan leader. Then, in an instant, this dark figure turned into a stone giant. Regardless of however many spells were released by its opponents, the stone giant was completely unaffected. It simply shook them off.

This dark red figure was Puppet Number Three which was controlled by Merlin, and this group of Wizards was none other than Merlin accompanied by Ernie and the others.

“Bang!”

Puppet Number Three smashed the Mill clan leader’s defensive spell with a single punch. Then, with a sweep, it grabbed and dragged him before Merlin.

“Clan leader!”

For a moment, numerous Spell Casters in the great hall began to react aggressively. They were ready to attack without regard but Wizards Ernie and Watson immediately wielded strong powerful spells in response. In an instant, the entire great hall plunged into an icy cold atmosphere, and two terrifying bursts of pressure filled the great hall.

The Wizards who were initially reckless and eager to attack gradually stopped their desperate actions.

Even if all the Spell Casters in the great hall had combined together, they would not be able to defeat both Ernie and Watson, two Seventh-level Spell Casters. Although the difference between the Sixth- and Seventh-level was only one level, the gap between their abilities was like heaven and earth. There were fundamental differences between the two.

Merlin, who was securely protected between both Ernie and Watson, turned his gaze toward the ashen-faced Mill clan leader.

“Earlier, you mentioned that the Three Major Spell Caster Organizations lost. What happened?”

Merlin asked in a calm voice.

“You’re not from Ozmu?”

The Mill clan leader was stumped. The power demonstrated by these Wizards were formidable but they did not appear to be from Ozmu.

“Answer my question!”

Merlin stared at him unblinkingly and the tone of his voice turned icier. A tinge of murderous intent began to radiate off his body, which secretly frightened both Ernie and Watson. They realized that Merlin’s murderous intent seemed to be getting stronger recently.

In fact, this situation was not only realized by Ernie and Watson but was also vaguely felt by Merlin himself. He noticed that he was becoming more and more “vicious”, and that murderous intents bubbled up easily in his heart. These were all the unseen influence brought about by Darkness Eye, and for Merlin, it was not a good thing.

Right now, however, he had no way to solve the influence of Darkness Eye.

Chapter 436: Complicated Battle Lines

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Sensing the murderous intent rolling off from Merlin, the Mill clan leader took one glance at Merlin and understood his current predicament, so he sighed and began describing the current situation of the entire southern Spell Caster world.

“Initially, under the leadership of the Three Major Spell Caster organizations, the southern Spell Caster world launched a mission to destroy Ozmu! Ozmu’s old nest was discovered by the Three Major Spell Caster Organizations, so they united the powers of almost the entire southern Spell Caster world as well as six Great Wizards, countless Ninth-level Wizards, and numerous rune-proficient Wizards. Their force was so incredible that it might have been even mightier than the vicious war with the Kingdom of Light!

“However, the southern Spell Caster world lost badly! Ozmu managed to join forces with a few large spell casters’ organizations from the northern Spell Caster world. The northern Spell Caster world dispatched a few Great Wizards and they laid in wait for the attack. There was an ambush, and following a most excruciating battle, Shadow Thorn, Blacksand Fort, and Miracle City all lost a Great Wizard. The southern Spell Caster world came back with massive losses. Since then, the Three Major Spell Casters Organizations have retreated to their respective organizations to lick their wounds, relying on their own trump cards to fend off Ozmu.

“Hmph. Those Three Major Spell Caster organizations can be a bunch of cowardly mice, and Ozmu will not be able to touch them but what can we do? Ozmu is made up of a bunch of lunatics, so they began to send their Wizards everywhere to slaughter and destroy Spell Caster clans and organizations. Those lunatics simply wreak destruction without purpose!”

Upon mention of Ozmu’s behavior, a trace of hatred appeared on the clan leader’s face. In fact, Ozmu’s behavior would make any Spell Caster indignant.

Merlin had been staring at the aged Wizard, and he could feel that the aged Wizard was not lying. If what the aged Wizard said was true, then the current situation of the southern Spell Caster world might be even more chaotic than before he left.

“Now the northern Spell Caster world is also involved. I thought that the northern spell casters’ organizations generally would not get involved in matters of the southern Spell Caster world? Why are they interfering this time? What benefits did Ozmu promise them?”

Merlin frowned. He could sense that the battle lines were becoming more and more complicated. This was, in fact, true as the battle line of the southern Spell Caster world was growing more chaotic by the day. It was to an extent that even the Three Major Spell Caster organizations were reluctant to show their faces and would only hide in their respective organizations.

“As to why the northern Spell Caster organizations would interfere, no one knows but it must somehow be Ozmu’s doing. As to what benefits were promised to twist the hands of the northern spell casters' organizations, I'm afraid only Ozmu would know."

The Mill clan leader shook his head. He only knew the basics. The details of the matter were unbeknownst to a small Spell Caster clan leader like himself.

Being able to call upon the help of the Great Wizards from the northern spell casters' organizations must have cost Ozmu a bomb, but regardless, it helped them tide over their crisis and also won them the battle. The southern Spell Caster world no longer had the power to fight back.

Now, even the Three Major Spell Caster organizations had become cowardly mice, leaving the small and medium-sized spell casters' organizations and clans to fend for themselves against the powerful lunatics of Ozmu.

"You said that Ozmu is madly slaughtering and destroying the spell casters' organizations?"

Merlin furrowed his eyebrows, and a bad feeling trickled into his heart. If Ozmu had truly gone so berserk, then wouldn't the Dark Magic Region be in danger as well?

The Mill clan leader was slightly surprised but answered, "Going against the spell casters' organizations is slightly more difficult because even the smaller-sized spell casters' organizations tend to have a strong foundation that's hard to destroy. Most of Ozmu's targets have been Spell Caster clans. Nevertheless, Ozmu's recent behavior has been too crazy. I'm afraid even the spell casters' organizations in the southern Spell Caster world will not be spared."

Merlin wanted to ask for further details but he suddenly frowned, and turned around sharply, his gaze transfixed outside the great hall.

“Boom!”

Outside the great hall, there was a flash of violent elemental fluctuations followed by columns of flames that surrounded almost the entire Mill clan.

This was an indiscriminate and devastating attack on the Mill clan. The spell was a powerful Seventh-level spell!

“Haha. The Mill clan, be destroyed!”

Accompanying the violent spell were several bursts of maniacal laughter.

Many of the Spell Casters in the great hall paled. Someone exclaimed, “It’s Ozmu, It’s definitely Ozmu this time!”

“Besides Ozmu, no one would directly launch such a destructive attack!”

The Mill clan already received news that Ozmu had sent out three Spell Casters led by Wizard Seashell who were crazily slaughtering and destroying everything along their way in the southern Spell Caster world.

Furthermore, the direction that Seashell and the others were moving in was exactly toward Sky-Piercing Peak, so their arrival at the Mill clan was just a matter of time. The crowd in the great hall were still discussing whether to move as a clan to escape Ozmu’s attack but had no idea that it was already too late. Seashell and the others had arrived.

The scorching flames spread into the great hall. In an instant, the great hall turned into a blistering hot stove.

Ernie and Watson exchanged a look at each other, and Ice Elements began to flash on their bodies. Amidst the sea of fire, slivers of cold air began to descend as both wielded Seventh-level Ice-type spells.

Both Ernie and Watson were Spell Casters who originated from Subzero Snowfield. It was a place where all sorts of resources were scarce but were naturally bestowed with a unique environment. Therefore, the Ice-type spells from Subzero Snowfield were all highly unique, and their execution was flawless.

Thus, both their Ice-type spells immediately extinguished the flames in the great hall, and also spread outward to try to break the opponent’s Fire-type spell.

…

In the sky above the Mill clan, three powerful Spell Casters were coldly watching the destruction that was wrought upon the building by fire and tornado. Regardless of how much the Spell Casters of the Mill clan struggled, these three remained indifferent and their gazes were unbothered.

Suddenly, amidst the sea of flames, white slivers of cold air began to rise. The cold air extinguished a large area of flames and continued to spread to the surroundings, attempting to extinguish the flames.

The man with giant golden earrings on his ears sneered. “Seventh-level spells… Looks like the three old chaps from the Mill clan have acted. Anyway, these three are just ordinary Seventh-level Spell Casters without any Pandora Demon Ability – the weakest lot of Seventh-level Wizards. How would they be able to stand against us?”

As he spoke, the man with the golden earrings brought his hands together, and the Fire Elements on his body began fluctuating violently, painting the sky with a shade of fiery red.

The man with the golden earrings opened his eyes and they seemed to be glowing with fire. He stretched out a finger into the sky.

“Boom!”

It was like the entire sky was on fire. Blazes of flames began to rain down with a ferocious vengeance onto the Mill clan. The previously half-extinguished flames roared to life and burned bigger and more aggressive than before. Even the white slivers of cold air could not withstand any longer and were burned to ashes.

“Hehe. Looks like those three old chaps can’t hold it anymore. It won’t take long before we destroy the Mill clan and continue to our next target…”

The three Spell Casters in the air were relaxed. They did not regard the Mill clan as a threat and paid no attention to the three Seventh-level Spell Casters from the Mill clan.

…

“Such a powerful elemental fluctuation… They’re using Pandora Demon Ability. I’m not a worthy enough opponent. Master, please punish me!”

In the great hall, Wizard Ernie paled slightly. The confrontation of spells earlier had already yielded a winner. Ernie, who did not possess any Pandora Demon Ability, was far from comparable to the three Spell Casters outside.

At this moment, the temperature in the great hall climbed once again. Even the stone pillars in the great hall emitted a burning scent. Though none of the Spell Casters in the great hall were weak and released their own defensive spells, they were close to breaking point.

“Ozmu!”

Merlin raised his head fiercely and a tinge of ruthlessness flashed across his eyes. There was obviously no love lost between him and Ozmu. Back then, it was because of the threat of the Black-White Great Wizard from Ozmu that forced Wizard Leo to wield the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

Wizard Leo’s death had a very direct correlation with Ozmu!

“Glacier Country!”

Merlin commanded in a whisper. In an instant, huge Glacier Country descended. Its translucent shimmer glowed brightly and covered the entire Mill clan.

The range of Merlin’s Glacier Country could be either big or small as controlled by Merlin. However, the bigger it was stretched, the lesser its power compared to a smaller range.

Nevertheless, this vast sea of flames was merely an ordinary Pandora Demon Ability, so no matter how big the range of Glacier Country was stretched, it would still be able to easily suppress the flames.

“Sputter sputter sputter.”

In an instant, the frigid blasts from Glacier Country had extinguished all the flames. As a special Pandora Demon Ability, its power was comparatively powerful.

“Whoosh.”

At the same time, Merlin’s Mind Power locked onto the three Ozmu Spell Casters in the sky. Hence, his body flashed, and he flew out of the great hall.

Many of the Spell Casters in the great hall gazed at one another blankly with dumb stricken looks etched on their faces. Seeing that Ernie and the others no longer cared about them and flew behind Merlin, the Spell Casters were slightly undecided on what to do.

“Clan leader, let’s leave quickly. No matter whether these mysterious Wizards or Ozmu win the battle, we won’t stand to gain anything. Let’s move right now.”

“A large-scale eviction is impossible now but if the Sixth-level Spell Casters sneak away, we can make it. Clan leader, don’t hesitate anymore. The Mill clan cannot be destroyed under our watch!”

All the Sixth-level Spell Casters thought that it was a good opportunity for them to escape.

However, the clan leader took one look at the translucent glow that surrounded the entire Mill clan and smiled bitterly. “If I’m not mistaken, this is a unique spell, similar to a Runic Magic Circle. We’re all trapped inside. Without the consent of the mysterious Wizard, it’s impossible for us to leave.”

After listening to the clan leader, the Spell Casters hurriedly used their Mind Powers to investigate. One by one, their faces darkened. It was as the clan leader had said – they were unable to leave.

“Let’s go out and see what we can do. After all, these Spell Casters don’t seem fond of Ozmu. If they win, perhaps there’s still a glimmer of hope that the Mill clan can be saved!”

Compared to Ozmu, the Mill clan was more hopeful that Merlin and the others would win because only then would there be a glimmer of hope for the Mill clan.

After all, it seemed that Merlin was not as “violent” as Ozmu, and would not destroy the clan for no reason.

“Clan leader, we obey you. When it becomes necessary, we can even help those mysterious Spell Casters defeat the lunatics from Ozmu!”

None of the Spell Casters in the great hall held any fond feelings toward Ozmu. Therefore, under the leadership of the clan leader, many of the Spell Casters in the great hall flew out.

Chapter 437: Merlin from the Dark Magic Region!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Outside the great hall, the three Spell Casters in mid-air were somewhat stunned, especially Wizard Seashell in the middle, who narrowed his eyes as he fixed a gaze on that layer of translucent light blanketing the surroundings of the entire Mill clan.

It was the moment this translucent light appeared that his companion’s Pandora Demon Ability became ineffective. The flames which swept the mountains were extinguished instantly, sealed completely by ice.

This was an absolute suppressive effect. For there to be such a difference between their spells, it proved that there was a Spell Caster in the Mill clan who was even greater than a Seventh-level Wizard of Ozmu.

“How is this possible? The Mill clan is merely a Spell Caster clan. All three of their Seventh-level Spell Casters are the weakest Seventh-level Wizards who have no Pandora rDemon Abilities. How can there be such a powerful spell?”

The Wizard with gigantic golden earrings wore a rather disbelieving look. His spell was wiped out just like that, and it was done by someone from the Mill clan.

“That isn’t a Spell Caster from the Mill clan!”

Suddenly, Wizard Seashell who had not said a word, spoke faintly as his gaze sharpened slightly.

Following his gaze, the other two Spell Casters saw as well that a black-robed Wizard had emerged below from the hall in the Mill clan.

Moreover, this black-robed Wizard was very peculiar. He had a breezy manner and an expression of utmost calm. Traces of restrained Wind Elemental fluctuations flickered over his body, and he rose into the sky step after step until he was standing opposite Wizard Seashell and the rest.

“You’re not a Spell Caster from the Mill clan. Speak, who are you?”

There was a graveness in Wizard Seashell’s expression, but his tone was still a haughty. In his eyes, other than Spell Casters from Ozmu, there were very few individuals who could face him on equal terms.

Although the black-robed man before his eyes had a powerful spell, it merely made Wizard Seashell slightly warier, who was still far from acknowledging this man. Wizard Seashell was an Eighth-level Spell Caster, one who was in Ozmu, being far stronger than the average Eighth-level Wizard. With that sort of powers, he could afford to look with contempt at most people.

“Merlin from the Dark Magic Region!”

The black-robed Spell Caster was, in fact, Merlin. His wore an unperturbed look and did not even glance at the other two Seventh-level Wizards. His gaze fixed only onto the Wizard in the middle. Only this Spell Caster gave him an intense sense of threat.

The one who was able to cause such an intense sense of threat was the Eighth-level Wizard – Wizard Seashell – that the Mill clan had so feared.

“Merlin, you’re the Merlin who inherited Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye?”

Seashell was slightly taken aback but a flash of glee crossed his face thereafter. He had always stayed in Ozmu and did not know much about matters outside. However, he had imprinted Merlin’s name deep into his mind.

This was because that insufferably arrogant Kleis was defeated by Wizard Leo, which was to say he was defeated by the special Pandora Demon Ability Darkness Eye. Furthermore, after Merlin had inherited Darkness Eye, Kleis was unable to contend against him anymore.

Due to Kleis, Seashell remembered Merlin, and in particular, the fact that Merlin possessed Darkness Eye. Seashell himself just so happened to be a powerful Darkness Wizard.

As an Eighth-level Darkness Wizard, he was relatively powerful. Otherwise, Seashell could not have possibly killed another Eighth-level Wizard in the past. Moreover, it had been a piece of cake for him to kill that Wizard immediately.

Merlin was rather surprised. He did not expect that even an Eighth-level Wizard of Ozmu would know of him. Perhaps this was due to his Darkness Eye. After all, Darkness Eye was a special Pandora Demon Ability. Any Spell Caster who possessed it would attract the attention of many Spell Casters.

“Kill!”

Without the slightest warning, Seashell attacked, and his first move was an earth-shattering spell, causing the entire sky to turn pitch-dark.

“A Darkness spell?”

Merlin was briefly stunned that his opponent had wielded a Darkness spell. He had Darkness Heart and had an incredible resistance toward most Darkness spells.

Nonetheless, Merlin dared not let down his guard. Although he had Darkness Heart, it merely had resistance toward the majority of Darkness spells. Wizard Seashell was an Eighth-level Wizard, and the spell he cast was an Eighth-level spell as well. Even if it was a Darkness spell, it would be impossible for Merlin to use Darkness Heart to withstand it completely.

Since it was impossible, Merlin no longer had any reservations. He regarded Seashell highly for the force Seashell emanated induced in Merlin an intense sense of threat.

Therefore, once he attacked, Merlin did not hesitate in the slightest and instantly unleashed the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

“Darkness Eye, control!”

A giant ghostly face appeared above Merlin’s head, accompanied by bursts of high-pitched laughter. The faces flickered past incessantly and appeared extremely eerie, causing anyone who looked at it tremble with fear.

A blood-red light shot out from Merlin’s palm. This was no longer the first time Merlin had cast the fourth form of Darkness Eye, and he appeared to do this in a routine manner. After he had unleashed the fourth form, Merlin perceived that the Thunder Maxim he had just received was evidently being consumed at a greater speed than usual.

Each time he wielded the fourth form of Darkness Eye, he would use up a portion of the power of the Maxim. After all, it had to be used to suppress the fourth form, which caused an even greater backlash. Naturally, he would need to consume more power from the Maxim.

The crimson light was eye-piercing even in the darkness. It engulfed Wizard Seashell all at once. The spell Wizard Seashell had initially cast, which had resulted in that wide blanket of Darkness Element, caused no end of alarm as if one was faced with a god who could not be defeated.

Wizard Seashell was that god in the darkness. The wide-ranging Darkness Element seemed to contain countless Black-armored Giants condensed from the endless Darkness Element. They emerged and vanished unpredictably, hidden in the darkness, ready to deliver a mortal blow at any time.

This was Wizard Seashell’s Eighth-level spell which was even merged with a Pandora Demon Ability. The might of such a spell was so terrifying that not even Merlin could contend against it, being only able to wield the fourth form of Darkness Eye in response.

“How is this possible?”

Wizard Seashell stared at Merlin in wordless shock. In the instant the blood-red light shrouded him, he felt his control over Darkness Element vanished immediately. Even when he used Mind Power to stimulate the Spell Model, he was no longer capable of casting the spell.

At that moment, the Elements were controlled by Darkness Eye, and he had no way of casting spells at all!

Wizard Seashell was still struggling, and he could feel that there was a faint loosening of control. Nevertheless, Merlin would not give him any more time. The fourth form of Darkness Eye was able to easily strip away an Eight-level Wizard’s control over Elements. This was the strongest feature of Darkness Eye.

However, in general, only Wizards above the Seventh-level were able to unleash the fourth form of Darkness Eye. Merlin was totally relying on the power of the Maxim to suppress the backlash force of Darkness Eye in order to unleash it.

“There’s nothing that’s impossible. The next time, if I see Kleis, he might not have a chance to escape! Still, you won’t be able to see how he ends up then…”

Merlin glared unwaveringly at Seashell, and his tone became even icier.

Chapter 438: Hastening Back to the Dark Magic Region I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The blood-red glow flickered constantly. The fourth form of Darkness Eye had controlled Wizard Seashell's Element, making it an immense challenge to cast even one spell.

A Spell Caster who was stripped off their ability to cast spells was not that different from Normies even if Wizard Seashell was still a mighty Eighth-level Spell Caster!

"Incinerating Fire!"

Merlin saw that Darkness Eye had gained control over Wizard Seashell's Element, thoroughly suppressing Wizard Seashell. Therefore, Incinerating Fire was quickly cast by Merlin.

Raging flames instantly began to burn ferociously. The pale white flames wrapped around Wizard Seashell. This Eighth-level Spell Caster, a genius from Ozmu, was burned to ashes by the flames.

"Darkness Eye is powerful indeed. No wonder that even arrogant Kleis had lost to it…"

Looking at the fierce flames surging forcefully, Wizard Seashell's expression appeared to have turned calm for some reason. His manner was serene except for a strange glint in the corner of his eye.

"Swish."

Suddenly, Merlin's gaze sharpened slightly because he saw a black shadow that seemed to "split apart" from Wizard Seashell. Moreover, this shadow appeared to be identical to Wizard Seashell, only it was shrouded from head to toe in even more intense Darkness Element.

The moment this black shadow appeared, Wizard Seashell retreated just like a specter, escaping quietly. Darkness Eye and the furiously burning Incinerating Fire immediately enclosed the black shadow and reduced it to ashes.

"Darkness Figure? To think there's actually someone who could transfigure the substitution puppet Darkness Figure…"

Merlin mumbled in a low voice. He had sensed that Wizard Seashell had escaped. The one that was reduced to ashes by Incinerating Fire was merely a Darkness Figure.

Darkness Figure was a substitution puppet, and its transfiguration was very complicated. Even during the Spell Casters' most glorious era, there were few who could transfigure a substitution puppet like Darkness Figure.

However, Wizard Seashell had managed to do so, and no one knew how many Darkness Figures he possessed. Still, just this one Darkness Figure alone had saved his life, allowing him to escape from Merlin's inevitable kill.

Once Wizard Seashell had escaped, there was no trace left of him. Even Merlin's Mind Power had no way of locking onto him. Wizard Seashell had escaped rather promptly. As an Eighth-level Wizard of Ozmu, it was natural that he had a few tricks up his sleeve which he would not reveal so easily.

The two Eighth-level Wizards whom Wizard Leo had eliminated back then in the Imperial City were not on par with Wizard Seashell by far. This was also the first time Merlin had slipped up when using the fourth form of Darkness Eye. It seemed like there were individuals whom Darkness Eye, which had always been successful in every past attack, could not kill.

“Let’s go.”

Seeing that Wizard Seashell had fled, the expressions of the two Spell Casters who came with him shifted slightly. They recognized the threat, and immediately wanted to flee.

Nonetheless, this time around, Merlin was prepared. The moment those two Spell Casters moved, a frigid force descended upon them. A translucent glow glimmered ceaselessly for it was Merlin’s Glacier Country.

“Suppress!”

Glacier Country was a special Pandora Demon Ability, one in its third form. It might be incapable of restraining an Eighth-level Spell Caster but for Seventh-level Spell Casters, other than those who possessed special Pandora Demon Abilities, almost all of them would find it hard to defy the suppression of Glacier Country.

It was the case for these two Spell Casters who could not budge under the suppression of Glacier Country. They could only watch helplessly as Merlin gestured toward them, and they were submerged in the pale white flames.

Both of them were carrying out their final struggle but under the suppression of Glacier Country and the terrifying Incinerating Fire, it was of no use despite them being genius Wizards of Ozmu.

Perhaps they had never thought that being prodigies of Ozmu, they would be completely suppressed without the least bit of ability to retaliate. Merlin was not even a Seventh-level Spell Caster!

It was then that both seemed to realize Ozmu could not include every genius. Other than Ozmu, there were still plenty of powerful Spell Casters outside.

Very soon, the pair was reduced to ashes in the pale white blaze. Merlin withdrew Glacier Country. Ernie, Watson, and the puppet Number Three flew to Merlin’s side deferentially.

“Master, what about them?”

Ernie’s gaze was directed at the many Spell Casters of the Mill clan below, who were currently staring at the sky foolishly. The giant battle between Merlin and Wizard Seashell, and its dominating, formidable force, nearly made them unable to catch their breath as if they were about being stifled.

Thereafter, Merlin had casually wiped out two Seventh-level Wizards from Ozmu as if it was child’s play. By that point, the many Wizards of the Mill clan seemed caught up in a somewhat inconceivable dream.

“Them? There’s no need to care about them. We’ll leave right away!”

Merlin wore a calm expression. Although he had defeated Seashell, and killed two members of Ozmu, his heart was still filled with a strain of worry. It seemed as if Ozmu had finally won in the war between Ozmu and the southern Spell Caster world. Furthermore, Ozmu was even wildly massacring Spell Caster clans, and even spell casters' organizations.

The Dark Magic Region seemed to be at risk. Merlin had an urgent need to know how the Dark Magic Region was doing. So, after he withdrew Glacier Country, he did not bother with the Wizards of the Mill clan. His figure quickly flashed through the sky as he left.

After seeing that Merlin and the rest had left, the Spell Casters of the Mill clan heaved a sigh of relief at last. Regardless of whether it was Ozmu or Merlin and his group, they were not an opponent that the Mill clan could contend against.

“Clan leader, what do we do now?

Many of the Spell Casters turned their attention toward the clan leader.

The clan leader of the Mill clan looked steadily toward the direction in which Merlin had left. Following that, the clan leader said with clenched teeth, “Although Ozmu isn't a threat to us for now, the current southern Spell Caster world is now in utter chaos. With Ozmu's way of doing things, they definitely won't give up just because of this one setback. Besides, that Wizard Seashell isn't dead yet! Thus, we need to move away from the southern Spell Caster world. This is the safest, most reliable plan.”

“Move? Do we really have to move?”

Many Wizards were rather sorrowful. The Mill clan had stayed at the foot of Sky-Piercing Peak for centuries. Now that they had to move away and relocate their clan, many Spell Casters were somewhat unwilling.

Still, no one opposed this proposal because this was their only option, considering the chaotic state of the current southern Spell Caster world.

The relocation of Mill clan was merely a scaled-down version of the chaos in the southern Spell Caster world. The war between the Three Major Spell Caster organizations and Ozmu had ended in the defeat of the three spell casters' organizations. However, this was only the beginning of the chaos in the southern Spell Caster world…

…

In the clear, sunny sky, a few figures were riding the wild wind, speeding along in the sky.

Ever since Merlin left Sky-Piercing Peak, he had not uttered a single word. Besides worrying about the state of the Dark Magic Region, Merlin was inspecting the changes of the Thunder Maxim within him.

He had unleashed the fourth form of Darkness Eye and battled with Seashell, winning in the end, but he had paid a significant price. In particular, the depletion of the Thunder Maxim was even greater – a few times more than usual.

Moreover, there were some negative emotions which were insidiously influencing Merlin. This was not something a Maxim could stop because these relatively obscure negative emotions were not caused by the backlash of Darkness Eye. Instead, it was produced by the cultivation of Darkness Eye itself. Only when Merlin's Mind Power was stronger would he be able to remain unaffected by these negative emotions.

However, Merlin’s present Mind Power was merely at the peak of the Sixth-level. It was extremely difficult to reach the Seventh-level. The Seventh-level was a great threshold, and between the Seventh-level and the levels below it, there was an insurmountable gulf.

“My Mind Power is merely enough to support the construction of four Fifth-level spells. Therefore, even if I use the Thunder Maxim to derive that final two Fifth-level spells, I won’t level up to a Fifth-level Wizard!”

Merlin knew very well that he had used only the Ice Maxim so far to derive four Fifth-level spells. Although Merlin’s current Mind Power was enough to construct those, he would not be able to become a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

In addition, in the ensuing chaos of the southern Spell Caster world, all opponents whom Merlin was about to face were those powerful Spell Casters from Ozmu – Wizards who were even far more formidable than Wizard Seashell. Merlin’s abilities were still insufficient by far.

“I can only return to the Dark Magic Region for now, and see what the actual situation is before I decide what to do next!”

Merlin did not plan on stopping to construct spells. If he wanted to construct Fifth-level spells now, it would take a great amount of time. With the present level of chaos in the southern Spell Caster world, Merlin did not have so much time to squander.

At the moment, his priority was to hasten back to the Dark Magic Region and see what the real situation was like. After all, Merlin was still currently a member of the Dark Magic Region!

…

In the dense mountain jungle, four figures suddenly landed. It was Merlin’s group.

Merlin looked all around, after which he reached out and gestured with a hand. A light breeze blew past, clearing the fallen leaves on the ground, revealing a wide, damp, black surface.

On this surface, a mysterious Runic Magic Circle appeared. It looked like it had been unused for a long time. Merlin had located this through the Runic Heartprint. It was the nearest Runic Magic Circle of the Dark Magic Region.

Through this Runic Magic Circle, Merlin was able to return to the Dark Magic Region. However, Ernie, Watson, and the puppet Number Three had no way of following Merlin to enter the Dark Magic Region as they did not have a Dark Magic ring. They could only wait outside.

“Wait here and don’t leave. After some time, I’ll think of a way to get you all in!”

Merlin gave this command to Ernie and the rest, following which he stretched out a palm. The Dark Magic ring on his finger immediately began to glow with bursts of radiance, accompanied by enigmatic runes.

The Runic Magic Circle on the ground was activated by the Dark Magic ring, and a swell of runes wrapped around Merlin.

“Swoosh.”

Following that, a beam of white light flashed across them and Merlin’s figure vanished without a trace. Through the Runic Magic Circle of the Dark Magic Region, he was transported back to the Dark Magic Region.

Chapter 439: Hastening Back to the Dark Magic Region II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the quiet beach in the Dark Magic Region, there were still flocks of seafowl frolicking above the sand. It was a calm, serene scene.

“Phew…”

Merlin let out a long sigh. “Thank goodness, everything must still be fine.”

What he most worried about was that the Dark Magic Region had suffered an attack from Ozmu. However, from the looks of it, the Dark Magic Region was still peaceful. As for the exact developments that had occurred due to the chaos of the southern Spell Caster world caused by the war between the Three Major Spell Caster organizations and Ozmu – the Wizards of the Mill clan had limited knowledge after all. The Dark Magic Region, being a spell casters’ organization, should know the most about this.

Therefore, Merlin wanted to learn of the entire story, so he began to walk quickly toward the Dark Magic stone tablet.

This stone tablet appeared to be ancient, marked by the mottled traces of time.

The black cat Didimoss did not appear. Merlin did not give that any thought and hurried further ahead.

“Hum.”

A transparent light enveloped Merlin, following which numerous tall towers appeared before Merlin. He was back once again in the familiar Dark Magic Region.

Merlin could not discern what he really felt toward the Dark Magic Region. In terms of feelings, what he had valued most about the Dark Magic Region was Wizard Leo but Wizard Leo was now dead.

Although it appeared as if the Dark Magic Region did not provide Merlin with much assistance, it still had a great influence on Merlin. It was only after he joined the Dark Magic Region that Merlin had truly begun to grow stronger.

Even if his Pandora Demon Abilities were not supplied by the Dark Magic Region, it was linked to his membership in the Dark Magic Region. Furthermore, the Runic Heartprint, the robes he had worn when he was a weakling, and so on, were all connected to the Dark Magic Region.

Besides, Merlin had always been a Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region. The brand of the Dark Magic Region was firmly imprinted on him. It was just like Wizard Leo, who was formidable thanks to Darkness Eye, which had nothing to do with the Dark Magic Region.

Nevertheless, no matter what, outsiders viewed Wizard Leo as a representative of the Dark Magic Region. This was because Wizard Leo had been deeply marked by the brand of the Dark Magic Region.

It was the same for Merlin. No matter how powerful he was, how terrifying his abilities, he would be seen as a Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region. He had no way of escaping the influence of the Dark Magic Region unless he acted as Kleis did, and betrayed the Dark Magic Region.

Nonetheless, Merlin had signed a contract of the highest grade with the Dark Magic Region. He could not betray them even if he wanted to. Despite the power of the Maxim residing in his Awareness now, Merlin had no way of terminating a contract of the highest grade.

Initially, Merlin wanted to hurry toward the tower of the Seventh-level Spell Casters, but he directed a glance toward another tower in the distance. This was Wizard Leo's tower.

Wizard Leo was already dead. According to the rules of the Dark Magic Region, the tower would be demolished within a year but Wizard Leo's tower was not yet torn down even now.

Merlin looked at the tower soaring into the clouds and thought of Wizard Leo. He raised a palm and glanced at the crimson eye in his palm. This was the greatest gift Wizard Leo had given him.

It was just that this great gift was now giving him a headache.

"Swish."

Merlin immediately flew into the sky. This time, he was no longer relying upon a Flying casting tool for flight. He was now a true Fourth-level Spell Caster and could utilize a Wind-type spell to fly directly at a relatively decent speed.

Soon enough, Merlin arrived at the towers of the Seventh-level Wizards. This was not a place unfamiliar to him for he had come here a few times before.

There was a servant of the Seventh-level Wizards in the towers. Merlin knew the servant of the Seventh-level Wizard Robia. He was named Arveis.

Upon seeing Merlin, an odd look crossed Arveis' face. He hurried forward and said in a low voice, "Wizard Merlin, this is the tower of Seventh-level Wizards. Without being summoned by them, one isn't allowed to enter without permission. It's better if you leave here quickly."

If it had been anyone else, Arveis would have even chased them off immediately. However, Merlin was a prodigious Spell Caster most valued by the Dark Magic Region, even more so than Kleis had been, and enjoyed an uncommon position in the Dark Magic Region. Therefore, even though Merlin had arrived at the Seventh-level Wizards' towers without permission, Arveis did not dare chase him out immediately.

Merlin's expression did not change. After eyeing Arveis, he said calmly, "Wizard Arveis, where's Wizard Robia? I'm looking for him about an important matter."

"Wizard Robia?"

Arveis was Wizard Robia's servant. Naturally, he knew very well the whereabouts of Wizard Robia. The fact that Merlin had a very important matter to report to Wizard Robia caused Arveis to hesitate for a bit.

Nonetheless, Arveis took into account Merlin’s special position and nodded. “In that case, Wizard Merlin would have to wait for a moment. Wizard Robia and other Seventh-level Wizards are discussing a matter of vital importance. It has been two days since they began.”

“Discussing a matter of importance? Which is to say that they’re in the Dark Magic Hall?”

Merlin mentioned the Dark Magic Hall, which was where the Seventh-level Wizards would convene for meetings to decide major matters of the Dark Magic Region. The entire hall was protected by a Runic Magic Circle and was very secure.

“That’s right, the Wizards are in the Dark Magic Hall.”

As soon as Arveis had spoken, Merlin was like an apparition, disappearing in a flash. His speed caused Arveis to be unable to see clearly what happened.

“Wizard Merlin, you…”

Wizard Arveis stared after Merlin with mouth agape. He was a Fourth-level Spell Caster too but after seeing Merlin’s speed, he knew it was not something he could catch up to.

Moreover, in that instant, Arveis had even detected a frightening force from Merlin. Nonetheless, it had disappeared quickly as if it was just an illusion.

“How could he be so fast?”

Even though Arveis could not catch up to Merlin, he had to hurry after him regardless. Otherwise, if he really allowed Merlin to run into those Seventh-level Wizards, there would be great trouble. Not only would Merlin be punished, even he himself would be out of luck.

Merlin was very fast but he had not cast Flash Wind. Otherwise, he would have been even faster. Merlin was not familiar with this tower but he was more acquainted with the Dark Magic Hall.

Previously, he had been brought by Wizard Leo into the tower. Merlin was no stranger to the Dark Magic Hall, and his Mind Power quickly locked onto the place.

Robia and the other Seventh-level Wizards had gathered in the Dark Magic Hall. Something major must have happened. After all, now that the entire southern Spell Caster world had descended into chaos, one must not be deceived by the appearance of calmness in the Dark Magic Region. The official members of the Dark Magic Region had their own channels of information. They knew as well that chaos had consumed the outside world.

These official members of the Dark Magic Region knew of the situation outside. Therefore, this immediately resulted in the various potion materials, spells, and other items of the Resource Tower to be exchanged for in large volumes. Some Spell Casters were already making quiet preparations. No one could guarantee that the Dark Magic Region would not be caught up in the chaos.

Particularly, Ozmu had announced a threat toward all spell casters’ organizations of the entire southern Spell Caster world. They were a mad bunch and would live up to their promise. The Dark Magic Region was at risk as well, being a spell casters’ organization.

Therefore, the Dark Magic Region had been making covert preparations.

Soon enough, Merlin reached the entrance of the Dark Magic Hall. He squinted slightly and discovered that the door of the Dark Magic Hall was cloaked in dense runes.

Most Spell Casters would be unable to get past these runes at all. Seventh-level Spell Casters could not even possibly force their way through. However, this was nothing much to Merlin. He possessed the Runic Heartprint, which was able to easily unravel Runic Magic Circles.

In particular, it was even easier if it was a Runic Magic Circle in the Dark Magic Region.

Merlin took a deep breath, after which the Runic Heartprint between his brows gradually twinkled. Mysterious runes quickly flew toward the doorway of the Dark Magic Hall.

“Hum hum hum.”

The Runic Magic Circle of the Dark Magic Hall, under the powers of the Runic Heartprint, began to dissolve gradually. The entire Runic Magic Circle lost its effect in an instant.

“Creak.”

Merlin easily reached out and pushed the doors open lightly. A distinct sound was emitted by the two doors as they were slowly pushed open.

“Wizard Merlin, no!”

Arveis had finally hurried all the way here but he was too late. When he saw Merlin pushing open the doors, he knew that this time, the punishment was inevitable. Therefore, a look of resentment filled his eyes as he looked at Merlin.

“Who?”

“How impudent – you dare intrude upon the Dark Magic Hall?”

Within the great hall, countless gazes were direct at the doorway. The owners of these gazes were all powerful Seventh-level Spell Casters who enjoyed a lofty position in the Dark Magic Region.

However, once they were disturbed by Merlin, the expressions of these Spell Casters who had already been in a bad mood now darkened even further.

“Merlin?”

Seeing that it was Merlin in a black robe who had opened the door, some Seventh-level Spell Casters frowned slightly. Merlin was a genius Spell Caster highly valued by the Dark Magic Region, to the point where they were willing to gift him with ten thousand contribution points every year. This was the first time something like this had happened in the Dark Magic Region, which showed how highly they treasured him.

However, no matter how much they valued him, the dignity of the Seventh-level Spell Casters within the Dark Magic Region must still be upheld. Therefore, Wizard Robia stood up furiously, and roared toward the doorway, “Arveis, get your sorry self in here now.”

Arveis was still bemoaning his misfortune and gave Merlin a fierce glare, following which he entered the great hall respectfully. He said softly, “Wizard Robia, this time Wizard Merlin said that he had an important matter to consult with the Seventh-level Wizards. I was unable to stop him at all.”

“An important matter?”

At this, Wizard Robia shifted his attention toward Merlin and sized him up. In fact, what he had noticed in particular was that Arveis had said he could not stop Merlin.

It should be known that Arveis was a Fourth-level Spell Caster, one whom Wizard Robia had personally instructed before. Arveis' capabilities were considered comparatively formidable in the Dark Magic Region. It was unusual that he was unable to stop Merlin.

Nonetheless, after Robia had carefully sized up Merlin, he seemed to notice something, and a strange look glinted in his eyes. With a trace of glee, he asked, “Wizard Merlin, you've broken through?”

“Broken through?”

Upon hearing what Wizard Robia said, the crowd of Seventh-level Wizards in the hall turned serious as they quickly directed their gazes at Merlin.

Chapter 440: The Fourth Elder I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The First-level of Spell Casters was a threshold. One would become an official Spell Caster after getting past that threshold. Otherwise, one would simply remain an Entrance-level Spell Caster. This was the first threshold a Spell Caster must pass.

Following that, Spell Casters had a second threshold, which was becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster. There was a fundamental transformation between the Third and Fourth-level. Regardless of whether in terms of spell power or cultivating Demon Ability, Fourth-level Spell Casters were a formidable presence.

Therefore, in the Dark Magic Region, one could only build their own individual tower and take in students after becoming a Fourth-level Spell Caster. When Merlin had left the Dark Magic Region, he was merely a Third-level Spell Caster.

No matter how fast he improved, many people thought that Merlin would need at least three years to break through and become a Fourth-level Spell Caster. However, Merlin had now become a Fourth-level Spell Caster in one short year.

"I've only managed to construct the spells successfully through sheer luck and coincidental circumstances!"

Merlin nodded as he spoke. There was no doubt that he had admitted he was now a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

"Haha, good, good! Merlin, you've really proved yourself to be a prodigious Six-Elemental Wizard. If Wizard Leo was still alive, he would have been overjoyed."

Wizard Robia began to laugh and seemed to have forgotten that Merlin had just entered the Dark Magic Hall without permission.

"Arveis, you may leave first."

Robia waved a hand, allowing Arveis to leave. Evidently, he was not going to pursue the matter of Merlin's unauthorized interruption in the Dark Magic Hall.

"Wizard Merlin, go on. What matter is it that is so urgent?"

Robia's tone became more solemn as he spoke in a low voice.

Merlin glanced at the other Spell Casters within the hall. These were all Spell Casters above the Seventh-level. There were even two or three Spell Casters whose Elemental fluctuations were far stronger than an average Seventh-level Wizard's. Those were Eighth-level Wizards!

In this group of Spell Casters, at least half of them had cultivated Demon Abilities and had great capabilities. These were not the weakest Seventh-level Wizards anymore, and in comparison to the Mill clan, their strength was magnified. After all, in terms of their resources, a Spell Caster clan could not be placed on par with a Spell Caster organization.

Merlin knew that he needed to reveal some of his abilities now so that these Spell Casters would not think lowly of him. Only then would he be able to learn of classified matters regarding the Three Major Spell Caster organizations and Ozmu.

As he thought about this, Merlin decided not to conceal the matter of Wizard Seashell and the rest in the battle between the Mill clan and Ozmu.

“It was like this. On my way home, I passed by Sky-Piercing Peak and encountered Wizard Seashell of Ozmu unexpectedly. He had two Seventh-level Wizards with him and seemed about to attack the Mill clan.

“I’ve never felt too favorably towards Ozmu. Teacher Leo’s death is closely linked to them. Therefore, I acted out and battled with Seashell, but in the end, he slipped through my fingers and escaped. I only killed the other two Seventh-level Wizards. Based on a few phrases they said, I knew that the southern Spell Caster world was not peaceful nowadays. Thus, I wanted to inquire about what happened exactly, honored Wizards. How did Ozmu become so powerful suddenly, being able to defeat the Three Major Spell Caster organizations even when faced with their joined attack?”

Merlin glossed over a few details of the event at the Mill clan. He did not reveal his true purpose in going to Sky-Piercing Peak. However, his encounter with Wizard Seashell and the rest, as well as the ensuing battle, was very real.

News of this might have spread soon enough. There was no need for Merlin to cover that up.

After Merlin spoke, the entire Dark Magic Hall fell silent all over, including Wizard Robia. They all stared at Merlin with stunned faces, wearing an expression of incredulity.

Merlin was merely a Fourth-level Wizard. He could already battle against Wizard Seashell, and kill off the remaining two Seventh-level Wizards of Ozmu?

It should be known that the Spell Casters of Ozmu were all geniuses. Although they were rather insane in their behavior, there was no denying the truth that every Spell Caster in Ozmu had very formidable powers.

Moreover, it had been three Wizards led by Seashell. This was a hot topic of discussion in the southern Spell Caster world recently. Wizard Seashell was still an Eighth-level Spell Caster, and the other two Seventh-level Wizards were both mighty Wizards who possessed Demon Abilities.

Such a group of three had extremely terrifying capabilities. In their journey, they had wiped out many Spell Caster clans. This was already indicative of their strength. Merlin was now able to fight against these three, and had even overwhelmed Wizard Seashell, causing him to flee in the face of defeat? Moreover, he had slain the remaining two Seventh-level Spell Casters. This was simply too fantastical. None of the Wizards in the hall would believe this.

“Merlin, I heard that before Wizard Leo died, he had passed on Darkness Eye to you?”

Wizard Robia’s heart jolted. After he spoke, he reached out a hand without warning and made a grabbing motion.

“Splash.”

Streams of water twisted together to form a giant hand which immediately lunged towards Merlin with the intention of catching him in its grasp.

Wizard Robia was a rarely-seen Water-type Spell Caster. The Water-type spells he constructed had reached the Seventh-level. When combined with his Demon Ability, Wizard Robia’s abilities were relatively decent among Seventh-level Wizards.

Merlin merely raised an eyebrow. Of course, he could tell that Wizard Robia was only testing him. As a Seventh-level Spell Caster who possessed Demon Ability, Wizard Robia had just cast a spell that was merely a fifth of his true strength. Evidently, he did not want to harm Merlin.

Still, one could forget about a fifth of his strength – even if Robia had attacked with full force, it was still nothing in Merlin’s eyes.

Merlin drew in a deep breath. Since he had decided to fight for the same position as these Seventh-level Spell Casters, he would need to display an awe-inspiring level of formidable might!

“Glacier Country!”

Merlin pointed casually with one finger. A translucent light appeared instantly, but it did not just enveloped Robia but covered the entire hall instead.

“Hum hum hum.”

Within the Dark Magic Hall, mysterious runes began to twinkle. This was a unique characteristic of the Dark Magic Hall. There was a mighty Runic Magic Circle in here that substantially diminishes any attacking force.

However, Merlin’s Glacier Country descended all the same, and it even promptly pulverized those mysterious runes. A frigid blast quickly began to suffuse throughout the hall.

“Crack.”

Robia’s giant hand of streams was instantly frozen into ice crystals, shattering as it fell to the ground. Moreover, faced with the threat of Glacier Country, almost every Wizard cast a Defensive spell, their eyes filled with astonishment.

However, this was far from over. In the translucent Glacier Country, a colossal amount of Darkness Element appeared like a blanket of thick fog, enveloping the entire hall. In the blink of an eye, it was a dark night in which one could not even see one’s own hand.

This was Merlin’s Fourth-level spell Darkness Illusory Death, which was further enhanced by Darkness Heart. The Darkness spell alone was already powerful, especially since Darkness Illusory Death comprised both illusory and physical attacks. When used alongside Glacier Country, their collective might was astounding.

In the dense darkness, there was not only a chill but also an illusion. Furthermore, in the surrounding darkness, Darkness attacks could occur at any time, making it impossible to guard against. A few Seventh-level Wizards were even injured.

At the moment, every Spell Caster was shaken to their core. Merlin was using the power of one individual to contend against what was thus far the greatest strength in the Dark Magic Region!

Besides Seventh-level Wizards, there were a few formidable Eighth-level Spell Casters here!

“That’s enough, Wizard Merlin!”

At last, a calm voice rang out. Merlin’s heart shifted and he immediately waved a hand, dispelling the darkness and withdrawing Glacier Country as well.

The Darkness Element gradually faded, and the hall resumed its normal appearance. Merlin had not even moved from where he stood, but everyone’s gazes towards Merlin now had a complicated look.

Fourth-level – Merlin was merely a Fourth-level Spell Caster, but the abilities he displayed could be called fearsome. Power like this; was it not similar to the comparatively active Kleis and the Miracle Child of the current southern Spell Caster world?

The Miracle Child, after fighting against Kleis, had returned to Miracle City to break through to the Fourth-level and was now able to easily exterminate those Seventh-level Wizards who possessed Demon Abilities. Of course, it was the same with Kleis. After cultivating the special Demon Ability Spatial Blade, he was one of the core members even in Ozmu!

The Dark Magic Region was merely a small-sized Spell Caster organization. It was possible that these Seventh-level Spell Casters had never thought, no matter what, that a genuine elite genius would appear in the Dark Magic Region, one who was not inferior to any other geniuses!

Merlin’s demonstration was even more eye-catching than Kleis and the Miracle Child because from the beginning until the end, Merlin had not even unleashed Darkness Eye.

Darkness Eye was truly Merlin’s greatest strength!

“Wizard Merlin!”

Suddenly, from the front of the hall, a middle-aged Wizard wearing a long blue Wizard robe walked out slowly. This Wizard had handsome features and wore a serene expression. In particular, his eyes contained unfathomable depths. If one looked closely, it was like one was being drawn powerfully into the depths.

This was Wizard Seymour, one of the only three Eighth-level Wizards in the Dark Magic Region and was practically the leader of the three Eighth-level Wizards. His strength was the greatest here, second only to the strongest of the Dark Magic Region, the Ninth-level Spell Caster Wizard Delma!

“Wizard Seymour!”

Merlin felt a faint tremble in his heart. As Wizard Seymour approached slowly, the sense of threat he gave Merlin was even more intense than Wizard Seashell whom he had battled at the Mill clan.

It looked like he should not underestimate the Dark Magic Region. In this region, there were also individuals who were head and shoulders above the rest, only their standing was not a prominent one. It was just like Wizard Leo back then. If he had not traveled a thousand miles to hunt down and exterminate a Seventh-level Wizard of Ozmu, the outside world would not have known that there was, in fact, such a mighty Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region.

Wizard Seymour must be the same. He had great powers, but there was not much news about Wizard Seymour in the outside world.

Wizard Seymour fixed a steady gaze upon Merlin in a calm manner, following which he said leisurely, “Wizard Merlin, the reputed Darkness Eye’s fourth form is able to kill Eighth-level Wizards! You must have unleashed the fourth form of

Darkness Eye to be able to defeat Seashell. In the past, Leo had no way of activating the fourth form of Darkness Eye at will. Your abilities have already surpassed Leo’s!”

The words of Wizard Seymour made the Wizards in the hall looked at Merlin in a completely new light. No matter how exceptional Merlin’s demonstration was, from their perspective, he was ultimately Leo’s student and seemed to have always been under Wizard Leo’s shadow.

However, the meaning of Wizard Seymour’s words could not be any clearer. Merlin had surpassed Leo and had won a position equal to these Seventh-level Spell Casters!

Chapter 441: The Fourth Elder II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“What do you want to know?” Wizard Seymour fixed his gaze upon Merlin as he spoke.

Merlin pondered the matter for a while. The thing that he wanted most to know was, what had really happened during the war between the Three Major Spell Caster organizations and Ozmu? Those three Spell Caster organizations had prepared for such a long time, and had been very thorough, so why would they suddenly return defeated?

The people of the Mill clan had mentioned that because Ozmu had united the northern Spell Caster organizations, the Three Major Spell Caster organizations were caught off guard and were defeated. However, Merlin was not clear about how it happened exactly and wanted to learn about it in detail.

Thus, Merlin asked in a low voice, “Wizard Seymour, I want to know what really happened between the Three Major Spell Caster organizations and Ozmu?”

Wizard Seymour shut his eyes lightly. After a moment, he heaved a long sigh and said slowly, “This time, the Three Major Spell Caster organizations are truly defeated, to a disastrous extent at that. No one had expected that Ozmu would mobilize the Great Wizards of the northern Spell Caster organizations to attack. All of a sudden, they ambushed several Great Wizards of the Three Major Spell Caster organizations.

“That was a vicious battle. Initially, the Three Major Spell Caster organizations had gathered almost all of the greatest forces in the southern Spell Caster world, with no less than six Great Wizards commanding an army of Spell Casters, striking a majestic attack upon Ozmu. It was just that the Great Wizards of the northern Spell Caster organizations suddenly made their move, and three Great Wizards fell on the spot. The entire southern Spell Caster world suffered a disastrous loss.”

In fact, all that Wizard Seymour was saying did not differ much from the reports Merlin had heard from the Mill clan. It looked like this was truly what happened. The Great Wizards of the northern Spell Caster organizations had suddenly mounted an ambush, resulting in the utter defeat of the entire southern Spell Caster world.

“Wizard Seymour, the northern Spell Caster world had been threatened by Ozmu before. Many prodigious Wizards had defected from northern Spell Caster organizations to become a member of Ozmu. Why would these organizations lend a helping hand to Ozmu?”

This was something Merlin had wanted to ask. No matter what, he could not figure out what methods the notorious Ozmu, which was practically the public enemy of the Spell Caster world, had used in order to obtain assistance from the northern Spell Caster world.

Wizard Seymour did not answer immediately. Conversely, he shot Merlin a deep and meaningful look, following which he said faintly, “To be able to get an enemy to help you, there must be a benefit of irresistible temptation! What else could there be that would cause Great Wizards to be irresistibly tempted?”

Following that, Wizard Seymour did not explain further. However, it was as if a turbulent wave had surged up and crashed down within Merlin’s heart. He knew very well what a Great Wizard most desired.

Legend! Being able to create a Maxim and become a Legend – this was the greatest dream of all Great Wizards. Merlin could not help but suspect that perhaps Ozmu had a method of forming a Maxim or a treasure that would aid Great Wizards in becoming Legends?

However, this was rather far-fetched. Legendary Wizards did not rely on such treasures or methods to achieve their accomplishments. Instead, in addition to innate talent, they needed to have good fortune to have a glimmer of hope in consolidating a Maxim and becoming a Legend.

Nonetheless, regardless of all this, Ozmu had won in the end. Currently, the Three Major Spell Caster organizations were holed up in their organizations and relying on their trump cards. They did not need to fear Ozmu too much.

However, the other Spell Caster organizations and clans of the southern Spell Caster world were in danger. That bunch of lunatics in Ozmu had announced that they would turn the entire southern Spell Caster world into an ocean of blood, slaughtering all Spell Caster organizations and clans until none were left!

Moreover, this was exactly what Ozmu was doing. They had already wiped out many Spell Caster clans. Their next target might be the small-sized Spell Caster organizations.

“Wizard Seymour, we’ll have to get ready as soon as possible. Oh right, where is Wizard Delma? At the moment, the southern Spell Caster world is in great chaos. The Dark Magic Region needs to make preparations ahead of time.”

Merlin knew that Wizard Delma was the only Ninth-level Spell Caster in the Dark Magic Region and had formidable powers. Only by having him show up personally could they stabilize the situation and gain certainty regarding the Dark Magic Region’s direction.

The current southern Spell Caster world was too chaotic. If Ozmu was really so insane, Merlin considered moving the Dark Magic Region away from here. There was the Runic Magic Circle left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel, which even Great Wizards would find difficult to demolish.

Even so, if it was a prolonged attack, even the sturdiest Runic Magic Circle would not withstand forever. Thus, if Ozmu really intended to purge the southern Spell Caster world with blood, they would not last long by relying on the Runic Magic Circle. They had to make a prompt decision.

As soon as he spoke, the faces of the Spell Casters in the entire hall appeared downcast. An ominous sense of premonition sprouted indistinctly in Merlin’s heart.

“What happened to Wizard Delma?”

Merlin asked hurriedly. Being the sole Ninth-level Spell Caster of the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Delma was far too important to the Dark Magic Region. Nothing must ever happen to him. Otherwise, the Dark Magic Region would be in trouble.

After a long while, Wizard Seymour said in a heavy voice, “Wizard Delma is already dead. When he followed the Three Major Spell Caster organizations to confront Ozmu, he was killed by a Great Wizard from Ozmu.”

“What, Wizard Delma is really dead?”

Merlin’s heart sank. It was no wonder that these Seventh-level Wizards would gather and deliberate for such a long time. Before this, when Wizard Delma was around, they could consult him on any matter, following which they would let him make the call.

However, Wizard Delma was now dead. This was an extremely grievous blow to the entire Dark Magic Region.

Most small-sized Spell Caster organizations were overseen by a Ninth-level Spell Caster. If there was no Ninth-level Spell Caster, then that Spell Caster organization was rather weak, and could not even compare to certain, more powerful Spell Caster organizations.

“Wizard Merlin, the Dark Magic Region is now at a juncture of life and death. Wizard Delma is dead, and there is no Ninth-level Spell Caster in our Dark Magic Region. You have Darkness Eye and have defeated Wizard Seashell. Your powers are even slightly greater than mine. At least, I don’t think I can contend against the fourth form of Darkness Eye. Therefore, Wizard Merlin, you can become the first elder of the Dark Magic Region, like how Wizard Delma had been the first elder!”

Wizard Seymour’s words caused every Spell Caster in the great hall to react in utter shock. The first elder was not merely a term of address, but also carried great authority.

In the whole Dark Magic Region, there had never been any so-called “region master”. The Dark Magic Region was run by a system of elders. With a large group of elders, any significant matters would be collectively decided upon by them.

Furthermore, the one who had the most practical authority and the highest position was the first elder. The founder of the Dark Magic Region, the noble Great Wizard Fidel, had also been the first elder of the Dark Magic Region.

“Make me the first elder?”

Of course, Merlin knew very well what it meant to be the first elder. He looked closely at Wizard Seymour and felt that there was an air of profound mystery about him. Wizard Seymour’s powers were not so simple, but it was a magnanimous look that he now displayed within his eyes.

The Dark Magic Region had reached a critical juncture indeed, and Wizard Delma had died. Disorder was vaguely stirring within the Dark Magic Region. Otherwise, they would not possibly have spent a whole day discussing in the Dark Magic Hall without reaching a resolution.

Therefore, in response to Wizard Seymour’s suggestion, a Seventh-level Wizard immediately stood up and laughed coldly. “Wizard Seymour, we all think that you do things with the big picture in mind, and since you’re the previous second elder, we let you temporarily assume the role of the first elder. But we didn’t expect this – you would really give this position of the first elder to someone else so carelessly? Don’t forget, the succession of the first elder needs to pass through a vote of all the elders. Only then do we appoint the first elder!”

Wizard Seymour's eyes narrowed slightly, and he glared at the Wizard who spoke, his tone turning icy, " Wizard Doan [1] , these are not ordinary times. The Dark Magic Region is faced with an unprecedented threat. Therefore, I have the right to assign anyone in the Dark Magic Region to become the first elder!"

"Humph, Wizard Seymour. No matter what you say, at the end of the day, the appointment of the first elder doesn't end with you alone."

After Wizard Doan spoke, a few Seventh-level Wizards stood out silently as well, not concealing in the slightest their opposition towards Wizard Seymour's decision. Moreover, a few Spell Casters who had initially supported Wizard Seymour started to have doubts after looking at Merlin again.

After all, Merlin was merely a prodigy who was highly valued by the Dark Magic Region and was not even a Seventh-level elder. However, Wizard Seymour now wanted to let Merlin become the first elder straightaway. This was far too big a step, and it was too risky as well.

Merlin remained speechless throughout all this. Even though his powers were formidable, it seemed as if only Wizard Seymour truly knew how powerful and fearsome Merlin really was at the moment.

Therefore, Seymour had hastily proposed that Merlin became the first elder. It really was because the current situation was too disorganized. They needed someone who could thoroughly settle any internal disputes, just like Wizard Delma, someone who completely controlled the Dark Magic Region, who would lead them in surviving this crisis.

Wizard Seymour acknowledged that he himself could not do it. After Merlin had appeared, he had felt a glimmer of hope. With Merlin’s powers, he was totally qualified to be the first elder of the Dark Magic Region!

However, a few other Spell Casters did not agree. If Wizard Seymour insisted on doing things his way, this would immediately result in a schism in the Dark Magic Region.

At this point, Merlin suddenly smiled and said, “Wizard Seymour is still an Eighth-level Spell Caster. What capability do I have to become the first elder?”

Wizard Seymour considered the matter briefly, following which he nodded. “In that case, for now, Wizard Merlin can be the fourth elder, second only to myself and the other two Eighth-level Wizards. If there are any Wizards who disagree, they are welcome to go one round with Wizard Merlin in front of everyone and see if Wizard Merlin is worthy of becoming the fourth elder.”

Wizard Seymour’s voice was rather cold and severe as he swept his gaze across the Wizards in the hall. Indeed, there were Spell Casters who were not happy about this, but upon hearing that they had to go one round with Merlin, they dared not say anything else.

They had just now personally experienced how terrifying Merlin’s powers were. Among the Seventh-level Wizards here, there was not one who was a match for him at all.

“Alright, since no one objects, Wizard Merlin from today onwards, you are the fourth elder of our Dark Magic Region!”

Wizard Seymour gave a slight smile. There was no doubt that his words had officially established Merlin’s position in the Dark Magic Region, the fourth elder in the group of elders!

Chapter 442: Meeting

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Merlin, please take a seat, our meeting before this wasn’t over yet.”

Wizard Seymour waved his hand, and the door of the Dark Magic Hall closed once again. The wizards sat in two rows, and Merlin sat on the second seat from the left. This was the seat belonging to the fourth elder.

Major events concerning the Dark Magic Region were always discussed and decided by the Elders, thus, the strict regulation in seating. It was rather simple to understand the seating arrangement was ranked from the highest strength to the lowest.

The First Elder used to be old Wizard Delma as he was the only Ninth-Level spell caster in the Dark Magic Region. It was the unformidable strength that made him the First Elder. However, since the death of Wizard Delma, Wizard Seymour substituted as the First Elder due to his exceptional strength and now possessed the many privileges as the First Elder.

Being able to call for the Elders’ Meeting was one of the privileges of the First Elder.

It had been a long time since Wizard Seymour had called for the Elders’ Meeting yet no solution had successfully been come up with. It would appear that this was a complicated issue.

The atmosphere in the Dark Souls Hall darkened once again. Wizard Seymour who sat in the middle seat, gazed straight into Merlin. He calmly said, “Wizard Merlin, you have just risen to be the Fourth Elder, so you may be unsure of the agenda in this meeting. Allow me to briefly explain. The reason I called on the Elders’ Meeting because Ozmu was contentious. Ever since the defeat in the Third Largest Spell Casters organization, the entire southern Spell Caster world has been in chaos and became highly unstable.”

“However, the most direct threats came from Ozmu. They were formed from a band of lunatics. They even spread rumors that they will destroy the base of the southern’s three largest Spell Caster organizations. All of the medium and small-sized organizations will face the threat of destruction. Lately, Ozmu has only been targeting the Spell Casters clan. However, their actions proved that they weren’t all talks. Our Dark Magic Region may have the protections of spells and its’ location is rather secretive. Nonetheless, it’s far from impossible if Ozmu was looking for it.”

Wizard Seymour paused, continued by a deep breath. He then said with a heavy heart, “Therefore, I suggest that the entire Dark Magic Region concede that we make preparations to relocate. Search for a safe haven, far from the southern Spell Casters world!”

Upon hearing the Wizard Seymour explanation, Merlin’s eyes revealed a shred of desperation. He assumed that only he had such bewildered thoughts in leaving the Dark Magic Region. This was a massive decision to make. After all, this place was the core of the Dark Magic Region forthousands of years. It would not be left behind easily without certain resistance.

Merlin had thought about bringing up this suggestion eventually but he was bewildered by the audacity of Wizard Seymour. It was no wonder that the Elders’ Meeting had taken such a long time given the proposal of an escape plan, it was truly a burdensome decision to make.

“Wizard Merlin, what do you think of this proposal?”

As Wizard Seymour consulted Merlin’s opinion, the rest of the Elders’ turned their attention towards him, awaiting the opinion of the newly appointed Fourth Elder’s.

Merlin looked around and muttered, “I agree with the suggestion of Wizard Seymour. I believed each of the Elders is well aware of the situation of Dark Magic Region. Yet, hardly any of the Elders have experienced the power of the Great Wizard, especially Ozmu’s great wizard. Will the Runic Magic Circle bestowed by the Great Wizard Fidel be sufficient?”

“Wizard Merlin, you don’t understand rune, so how sure are you that the Runic Magic Circle left by the Great Wizard Fidel wouldn’t withstand Ozmu’s attack? From the very beginning, the Great Wizard Fidel’s runology creation has almost achieved great heights. How would the Runic Magic Circle left by him be any different?”

Wizard Seymour nodded, skepticism appeared from his face which clearly showed that he did not know about Merlin’s plan.

Merlin chuckled, “Wizard Seymour, about the Runic Magic Circle, I believed the Runic Magic Circle spirit, Didimoss will know definitely. You can call on Didimoss and have him explained to fellow Elders here.”

Upon hearing Merlin’s plan, Wizard Seymour’s eyes had a sudden revelation at the great idea. He nodded and swiftly draw out runes after runes, his whole body seemed to channel a mysterious undulating energy as he called upon the black cat Didimoss.

“Whoosh”

Soon, the Dark Souls Hall was filled with runes as it rippled across the space. With that, a pitch black cat materialized in the hall.

Black cat Didimoss appeared to be drowsy as it shot a lazy gaze upon Wizard Seymour and said, “I wondered if there’s something’s up, First Elder?”

“Sir Didimoss!”

Wizard Seymour showed great respect to black cat Didimoss. It held a special place in Dark Magic Region for it was the Runic Magic Circle spirit personally placed by the Great Wizard Fidel. It was also in control of every Runic Magic Circle placed in the Dark Magic Region, which was a very important role.

Moreover, black cat Didimoss had existed since the times of the Great Wizard Fidel, thus it had had witnessed the rise and fall of the Dark Magic Region. With such a mighty position in the Dark Magic Region, even the First Elder in the history of Dark Magic Region showed black cat Didimoss great respects.

“Sir Didimoss, lately the southern Spell Casters world has been in chaos. Thus, we would like to seek the truth from Sir

Didimoss. The Runic Magic Circle in Dark Magic Region — how long will it last under the attack of the Great Wizard?”

As Wizard Seymour’s voice trailed off, almost all of the spellcasters in the hall held their gaze to black cat Didimoss, anxiously awaiting Didimoss’s reply.

At this point, Didimoss was no longer careless. Instead, a shred of red spark appeared in the cat’s eyes, which made it looked rather eerie.

Moments passed, and the Black cat Didimoss finally answered, “If the Great Wizard Fidel was still with us and he was guarding the Rune Magic Circle himself, we shall never fear that it may be broken. No matter how many Great Wizards there are, provided that no one is more superior in Runology than him, they would never break the Rune Magic Circle.”

“However, it is difficult to say seeing that the Great Wizard Fidel is no longer with us. Although his Runic Magic Circle was highly powerful and I’m in control, if it was repeatedly attacked by the Great wizard, it would only last half a month at most before the Runic Magic Circle completely perished. If the amount of Great Wizards increases then the time will be shorter.”

Black cat Didimoss’s revelation had sent chills down most spellcasters spines. In half a month, that was powerful enough. In the current Spell Casters world, the Great Wizard was the most powerful existence.

A small-sized Spell Caster organization would not dare to guarantee that they would be able to hold off the Great Wizard. One fears that the arrival of the Great Wizard would wipe the entire Spell Caster organization out of existence.

The Dark Magic Region would only be able to hold the Great Wizard off for half a month due to its glorified past , especially with Great Wizard Fidel’s magnificient attainments in Runology.

That spoke volumes about the Great Wizard Fidel’s alarmingly powerful achievements in Runology that one of his Runic Magic Circle would still possessed such might even after thousands of years.

“Many thanks, Sir Didimoss.”

Wizard Seymour gave a slight bow towards black cat Didimoss. With that, he vanished, returning to the dark spirit of the stone.

“Everyone!” Wizard Seymour looked up to the many Elders in the hall. “I believe you heard what Sir Didimoss said. We only have half a month! Does everyone still believe that the Runic Magic Circle can ensure the safety of the Dark Magic region?”

“This…”

Many spellcasters began show signs of hesitatation. Previously, they blindly believed thatthe Runic Magic Circle bestowed by the Great Wizard Fidel would be very powerful. Hence, their many rejections against Wizard Seymour’s plan.

However, now that the Runic Magic spirit Didimoss had even said that the Runic Magic Circle cannot withstand the power of the Great Wizard, it was sensible that Seymour’s plan should be considered.

Thereafter, Wizard Seymour remained quiet and waited in silence. This was undoubtedly a crucial decision to any Spell

Caster Organization to voluntarily abandon the very core of the Dark Magic World.

Moments after, an old, ruddy-looking, white-haired wizard stood up. “Wizard Seymour, say we agree to relocate. Where can we go? The entire southern Spell Caster World is currently in disarray and the northern Spell Caster World will not permit entry for external Spell Casters Organization. Where shall we go? Have Wizard Seymour considered the matter deliberately?”

Wizard Seymour wrinkled his brows. It was true that every action had to be carefully thought out for the relocation of the entire Dark Magic Region.

If it was decided that the Dark Magic Region would relocate, therewould be even more danger if there were no destination in mind.

“H-honestly, I had only the plan. As to where we shall move, that is still undecided.”

Wizard Seymour knew that the whereabouts of the relocation would not be decided upon immediately. It had to be carefully inspected before a decision is made.

Afterall, the Dark Magic World wasa Spell Caster Organization. To voluntarily abandon the core after thousands of years, then it would need to be moved to a highly secured location that would be suited for inheritance. Otherwise, the Dark Magic World would eventually crumble and vanished, even without Ozmu.

“How do you suppose for us to relocate if there wasn’t a destination in mind?”

“Relocation is no small matter, Wizard Seymour. You came up with this plan then you should have considered all angles. If it was a mere thought of the moment and you would have us abandoned our core which has been for thousands of years, we would rather stay and guard the core. Perhaps Dark Magic World may stand a chance on withstanding Ozmu’s attack.”

Many Spell Casters were unsatisfied that Wizard Seymour did not think through his plan.

“I may have a rather suitable place that Dark Magic World could relocate to,” said Merlin, who had sat silently in his seat all this while.

Chapter 443: Inquiry I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Oh? What place is that?”

The moment Merlin spoke, a glimmer of hope appeared on Wizard Seymour’s face. Since it was his idea to move the Dark Magic Region, the plan would not succeed if he could not find a suitable place.

Now that Ozmu became more and more aggressive, no one knew when they would act. Moreover, if Ozmu began to act, then it would be too late.

Therefore, Wizard Seymour was all ears if Merlin had a suggestion for where the Dark Magic Region would flourish.

Merlin’s lips curved upwards into a faint smile. Calmly, he said, “Subzero Snowfield!”

Actually, there were two places that Merlin had in mind. The first was the Kurdmansla Islands, and the second was Subzero Snowfield. Amidst the Kurdmansla Islands, there was also the Ship of Nikola that Merlin had hidden away in the depths of the sea.

However, Kurdmansla Islands had been divided between a few major factions a long time ago, so it was impossible for any external forces to interfere. In addition, there was also a threat from the sea beasts. Although Merlin managed to remove the threat from the sea beasts the last time, no one knew whether an even stronger sea beast would appear.

What the Dark Magic Region needed was a place that it could flourish slowly and steadily over a long period of time. Thus, the Kurdmansla Islands were somewhat unsuitable.

Though Subzero Snowfield’s resources were indeed scarce, the Dark Magic Region’s foundation would be able to sustain itself for a while. Furthermore, there was not a single dominating faction that could lay their claim on Subzero Snowfield. Once the Dark Magic Region arrived in Subzero Snowfield, they would immediately become the largest faction. Perhaps with continuous flourishing, they might even eventually dominate the entire Subzero Snowfield.

Moreover, Merlin also had Ernie and Watson, who were extremely familiar with the conditions of Subzero Snowfield. Thus, moving the Dark Magic Region to Subzero Snowfield was a highly viable option.

“Subzero Snowfield? I have heard of it. The resources there are scarce, and the Spell Casters are not particularly powerful. Basically, it’s a frigid tundra. However, its value-add lies in the fact that it is far enough removed from the southern Spell Caster world and does not pose a threat to our Dark Magic Region. From this angle, Subzero Snowfield does indeed appear to be a suitable place. Nevertheless, we’re not sure about the actual situation in Subzero Snowfield, we must send someone ahead to scout it out before a decision can be made.”

Wizard Seymour contemplated deeply for a moment. Apparently, he already had some knowledge about Subzero Snowfield.

Merlin shook his head gently. “You don’t have to send anyone there. I just came back from Subzero Snowfield, and also brought two of their Spell Casters along with me. They are currently waiting outside the Dark Magic Region’s Teleporting Circle. If any of the elders have any questions, I can bring them inside to explain in detail.”

“Oh? Wizard Merlin, you just returned from Subzero Snowfield? No wonder you’re not familiar with the recent news of the southern Spell Caster world.”

After a pause, Wizard Seymour glanced at the other Spell Casters. He asked in a deep voice, “What do you think?”

At this point, some of the Wizards appeared to still have some lingering doubts. Nevertheless, they were faced with Wizard Seymour, the previous second elder, as well as Merlin, the powerful new rising star who was just as formidable as Wizard Seymour.

Since both of them were supportive of the notion to move away, the other Spell Casters were reluctant to raise any more objections.

Therefore, most of the Spell Casters nodded their heads. “Yes, let’s bring in the two Spell Casters from Subzero Snowfield whom Wizard Merlin had brought along and ask them. If it’s truly suitable, we can start preparing for the move as soon as possible.”

“Very well, Wizard Merlin, here are two Dark Magic rings. Please bring the two Spell Casters from Subzero Snowfield to the Dark Magic Hall, so that all the Wizards can inquire to them in detail.”

Wizard Seymour removed two Dark Magic rings and passed them to Merlin. Only with the Dark Magic ring in hand, was it possible for someone to enter the Dark Magic Region.

As for the Dark Magic rings, only Seymour the first elder would carry so many. It was the prerogative of the first elder. Besides him, all the other Spell Casters were not allowed to carry extra Dark Magic rings.

Merlin received the two Dark Magic rings but did not leave. On the contrary, he grinned sheepishly. “Two Dark Magic rings are not enough. Besides the two Spell Casters from Subzero Snowfield, there is another Wizard in the group. Wizard Seymour, please give me another ring.”

“These three, Wizard Merlin, are you able to control them?”

Wizard Seymour was somewhat hesitant. The Dark Magic rings should not be distributed freely. After all, with it, anyone could enter the Dark Magic Region, and at this juncture, they could not afford any mishaps.

Naturally, Merlin understood Wizard Seymour’s concerns. He nodded his head. “All of them have signed a slave contract with me!”

Actually, Puppet Number Three did not sign a slave contract, but Merlin was able to fully control it. Whereas Ernie and Watson were Merlin’s slaves, so he could effectively control all three of them.

Nonetheless, upon Merlin’s mention of slave contracts, there was a look of astonishment on many of the Spell Casters. After all, the slave contract was the harshest of all contracts. In the southern Spell Caster world, even the weakest Spell Caster would not agree to sign a slave contract.

“If that’s the case, I’m reassured!”

Wizard Seymour once again handed another ring to Merlin. So, carrying the three Dark Magic rings, Merlin left the Dark Magic hall.

…

“Hum”.

Inside the dense woods, Ernie and Watson were feeling bored out of their minds, whereas Puppet Number Three was sitting immovably on the ground, like a stone statue.

A burst of white light appeared from the Runic Magic Circle on the ground, and a figure emerged.

Ernie and Watson were startled. They hurriedly stood up with twin looks of respect on their faces. “Master!”

The figure who emerged from the Runic Magic Circle was none other than Merlin. He extended his palm and revealed three black color rings, exactly like the one he was wearing.

“These are Dark Magic rings. Only by wearing these rings, you will be able to enter the Dark Magic Region. Come now, follow me back there!”

Merlin gave each of the three Dark Magic rings to Ernie, Watson and Puppet Number Three respectively. He explained to them, “Later, you will follow me to meet the Wizards in Dark Magic Region. They will ask you about Subzero Snowfield, just answer them truthfully.”

Ernie and Watson exchanged a look. Although they did not know what Merlin had encountered in Dark Magic Region, they nodded to indicate that they understood.

“Okay, let’s go.”

Merlin immediately activated the power of the Runic Magic Circle, and mysterious runes began to fly out from the Dark Magic rings on each of their hands. The mysterious runes glowed in harmony with the Runic Magic Circle, and a white light appeared to envelop them. In an instant, they vanished out of sight.

“Swoosh”.

On the quiet beach, a dazzling white light appeared and out came four figures. Ernie and Watson looked around curiously.

The two of them had lived in Subzero Snowfield since they were young, so they were completely unfamiliar with the Dark Magic Region. All they knew was that Spell Caster organizations outside Subzero Snowfield were powerful forces, and the Dark Magic Region was one of these so-called Spell Caster organizations.

“Such a powerful Runic Magic Circle!”

Ernie and Watson were amazed. They could sense the powerful Runic Magic Circles that encompassed the entire Dark Magic Region. These were more powerful than any Runic Magic Circles that they had ever encountered.

“Of course, the Dark Magic Region’s forte is runology!”

Merlin’s lips also parted into a faint smile. Previously, he was not well-versed with the runology in the Dark Magic Region, and for a time, even thought that runology was insignificant.

However, after obtaining the Runic Heartprint, he slowly learned the powers of runology.

Accompanied by curious gazes from Ernie and Watson throughout, Merlin and the others made their way to the heart of Dark Magic Region. Seeing the tall towers that stretched into the clouds shocked both Ernie and Watson further.

Each of the towers were surrounded with mysterious Runic Magic Circles, and there were Spell Casters coming in and going out all the time. Such a scene was truly a sight to behold for both of them.

This was because they had never witnessed such a scene in Subzero Snowfield.

“The rumors of Spell Caster organizations being exceptionally powerful are true…”

Though Watson and Ernie had never left Subzero Snowfield, they had heard from outsiders that Spell Caster organizations consisted of a firm foundation and powerful abilities. In fact, a large Spell Caster organization would be even more powerful than the entire Subzero Snowfield combined together.

It was important to note that although Subzero Snowfield had many Spell Casters, there were no Great Wizards. The most powerful Spell Casters were only the Ninth-level Spell Casters, and even then, they were extremely rare in number.

Whereas a large Spell Caster organization would have at least one Great Wizard to hold the fort!

“Let’s go, follow me to the Wizard Tower!”

Merlin immediately flew towards the Seventh-level Wizard Tower, followed closely by Ernie, Watson and Puppet Number Three. However, as opposed to Ernie and Watson’s bubbling curiosity, Puppet Number Three appeared to be extremely composed as if it was uninterested in the numerous towers or the powerful Runic Magic Circles in the Dark Magic Region.

In the end, a puppet was still a puppet. It was vastly different from a Spell Caster because nothing could rouse its curiosity. In fact, the puppet could not even comprehend the meaning of curiosity.

Soon, Merlin led Ernie and the others to the Dark Magic hall. With a gentle wave of his hand, the doors to the Dark Magic hall swung open.

“Creak”.

Once the doors opened, countless pairs of eyes landed on Ernie and Watson in an instant.

Ernie and Watson were both taken aback at the multitude of gazes upon them. If this was just a crowd of average Wizards, they would not be concerned.

However, the owners of these gazes were powerful Seventh-level Wizards, as well as more powerful Eighth-level Wizards! Especially the Spell Caster sitting at the innermost, highest position in the room, his gaze was locked on them with weighted expectations. If not for the fact that Merlin was standing next to them, Ernie and Watson would probably be casting defensive spells on themselves.

“Master, this is…?”

Ernie asked cautiously. He was truly stunned being under the gazes of so many powerful presences.

“Inside the hall are the higher-ups of the Dark Magic Region. They have something important to ask you, just answer them truthfully. Go on in.”

Merlin explained simply and proceeded to lead them straight into the hall.

Chapter 444: Inquiry II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Seymour, please ask away.”

Merlin pointed at Ernie and Watson who were standing behind him.

Both Ernie and Watson could sense the elemental fluctuations of an Eighth-level Spell Caster emanating from Wizard Seymour and immediately showed their respects by bowing to him. After all, this was the organization of their Master, Merlin, so they also dared not behave recklessly.

More importantly, there was not a single person here who was weaker than them. Everyone was a highly accomplished Seventh-level Wizard!

“You’re the Spell Casters from Subzero Snowfield?”

Wizard Seymour narrowed his eyes as he assessed both Ernie and Watson. As he studied them with increasing care, he grew all the more astonished.

It was because both of them were actually Seventh-level Spell Casters! Merlin had somehow managed to take in two Seventh-level Spell Casters as his slaves and had even gotten them to sign the slave contract. It was simply too astonishing to fathom.

One should know that it was extremely difficult to persuade a Spell Caster in the southern Spell Caster world to sign a slave contract even if there was a massive disparity in power. Beginner Spell Casters were not an exception. They would rather choose to die than sign such an onerous slave contract.

Besides Ernie and Watson, there was also Puppet Number Three. This dark red puppet was completely motionless, but still, it had attracted a lot of attention from the Spell Casters.

They could not detect any trace of life on Puppet Number Three, so it meant that Puppet Number Three was not a living being. Some of the Spell Casters who were more well-informed gradually realized that Number Three was highly similar to the puppets described in the ancient books.

“It’s a puppet. This is one of the puppets that can only appear in the golden era of Spell Casters! What sort of amazing encounters did Merlin experience on his trip?”

Some of the Spell Casters were vaguely intrigued about how Merlin managed to find a puppet as well as enslaved two Seventh-level Wizards. Merlin’s recent trip outside of Dark Magic Region must have involved some strange encounters.

Previously, it was only Merlin himself that was powerful, but now, he also had two slaves and a mysterious puppet. Just like this, Merlin’s accumulated power was enough to rival a powerful Spell Caster clan.

Upon seeing Merlin’s entire force, the Spell Casters in the hall gained a deeper understanding of Merlin.

“These two Wizards, how should we address you?”

Wizard Seymour asked in a polite tone. After all, he was not their Master, and thus gave them the proper acknowledgment deserving of a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“Wizard Seymour, you’re being too gracious. My name’s Ernie, and this is Wizard Watson. Whatever you need to ask us, please ask away!”

Ernie grinned and stole a quick look at Merlin. He noted that Merlin’s face was indifferent and calm, so his Master probably did not mind him speaking up. Ernie let out a sigh of relief at the thought.

“All right, Wizard Ernie. The Spell Casters from Dark Magic Region have some questions about Subzero Snowfield. Is there any Great Wizard in Subzero Snowfield?”

This was the question that Wizard Seymour was most eager to inquire. For an ordinary Spell Caster, a Great Wizard was like an insurmountable mountain. Once a Great Wizard appeared in a place, his eminence would preside over the entire area. It would not only be difficult but also dangerous for outsiders to try to mingle into the community.

The Dark Magic Region possessed a profound foundation and abundant resources. Should a Great Wizard suddenly came up with the thought of terrorizing it, they would posed not even the least bit of a threat to the wizard.

“Great Wizard? Although Subzero Snowfield is vast, we’ve never heard of any Great Wizard emerging.”

Ernie shook his head. A harsh environment like Subzero Snowfield would not be appealing to any Great Wizard. Moreover, if someone had the ability to become a Great Wizard, he would have the world at his fingertips. He could go anywhere he liked. There was no pleasant environment that he could not reach.

Hearing the certainty in Wizard Ernie’s tone, Wizard Seymour secretly heaved a breath of relief. As long as there was no Great Wizard around, then the move would be more likely to succeed.

After all, he believed that they would be able to defend against a Ninth-level Spell Caster with the Dark Magic Region’s underlying foundation coupled with so many Eight- and Seventh-level Spell Casters and their unique abilities. Therefore, as long as there was no Great Wizard, the Dark Magic Region would be safe.

“What are the powerful factions in Subzero Snowfield?”

Wizard Seymour began inquiring about the details of Subzero Snowfield. If Dark Magic Region was to really enter Subzero Snowfield, they expected that there would be some resistance from the existing factions there.

Therefore, Wizard Seymour needed to fully understand the dynamics of the various factions in order to prepare themselves.

This time, Watson was the one who replied. “Wizard Seymour, Subzero Snowfield is a very chaotic place. There’s no order or any form of stability. There only exist survival of the fittest and endless massacres. Due to the scarcity of resources, Subzero Snowfield has never managed to form a powerful faction. Everyone was fighting for their own survival. Even those powerful Ninth-level Spell Casters aren’t interested in forming a faction.”

“Huh? So what you’re saying is that there’s not even a single major faction in Subzero Snowfield now?”

Wizard Seymour’s eyes glinted brilliantly when he heard that Subzero Snowfield did not have even a single faction. If Dark Magic Region entered Subzero Snowfield, wouldn’t they become the strongest faction in Subzero Snowfield?

In fact, should they continued to grow, and Dark Magic Region managed to nurture a Ninth-level Spell Caster, they might even be able to completely dominate Subzero Snowfield.

No matter how desolate Subzero Snowfield was, it was still a vast area with a huge population of Spell Casters. If they managed to dominate the entire land, the reign might be more glorious than the most glorious era of Dark Magic Region.

It was not only Wizard Seymour that had arrived at this conclusion but the other Spell Casters as well. A look of fascination blossomed on their faces. It would be very beneficial for them if Dark Magic Region could be restored to its glorious era.

At this time, Merlin stood up and said in a low voice, “Everyone, now you probably understand why I suggested Subzero Snowfield. Relocating Dark Magic Region is akin to destroying our own roots. But if we do well in Subzero Snowfield, this could be our next big opportunity!”

Indeed, it was an invaluable opportunity. The feat of dominating such a vast area was not possible even for many large Spell Caster organizations.

Subsequently, some of the Spell Casters also inquired about other details of Subzero Snowfield to which Ernie and Watson answered carefully. Their answers had dispelled the remaining doubts the Spell Casters had of Subzero Snowfield.

Seeing the looks of satisfaction on most of the Spell Casters, Wizard Seymour knew that the move was already halfway successful!

After a long time, Wizard Seymour swept his gaze over the other Wizards and said in a deep voice, “If there are no further questions from the Wizards, then let’s do this. We’ll move Dark Magic Region to Subzero Snowfield! I’ll only allow you ten days for this to happen. Everything should be settled in ten days’ time. After all, migration is a big deal. As for the entry-level Spell Casters, you can let them choose whether to leave or follow Dark Magic Region. Whereas for the official members, they would have to fulfill their contract by following Dark Magic Region to Subzero Snowfield.”

Wizard Seymour began to make arrangements for the move. The time given to them to prepare was indeed tight, but no one knew when Ozmu was going to act against the Spell Caster organizations in the southern Spell Caster world, so they were forced to be quick on their feet. That way they would have ample time to prepare themselves.

“Let’s go, we’ll need to prepare!”

Merlin led Ernie, Watson, and the others out of the Dark Magic hall. He also had to make some preparations.

…

Laurinka and Emma, whom Merlin had not seen for a long time, stood before him inside Wizard Leo’s tower.

As Merlin’s servant, Laurinka had lived in Wizard Leo’s tower for a very long time. She finally managed to construct a First-level Spell and leveled-up to become a proper Spell Caster.

Nevertheless, Merlin could see that Laurinka did not possess much talent in constructing spells. Unless she had some unique encounters, she probably would only become a First or Second-level Wizard at best. It would be difficult for her to become a Third-level Wizard, let alone a Fourth-level one.

Emma, on the other hand, was highly talented. She was no less accomplished than Laurinka now and had also become a First-level Spell Caster!

Since Wizard Leo’s death, Emma had been reassigned to Wizard Nasha’s tower and became her student. Although Wizard Nasha was only a Fourth-level Spell Caster and was not particularly powerful, she excelled in tutoring. Many of the students in her tower had already become First-level Spell Casters.

“Not bad, Emma. Just continue to follow the footsteps of Wizard Nasha. You have great potential to become a Fourth-level Wizard in the future!”

Merlin was very satisfied with Emma’s progress. After all, Emma was his ‘student’.

“Teacher, is there a reason for you to summon us here?”

Emma was still respectful of Merlin and regarded him as a teacher. Back then, if it were not for Merlin who had left behind some Mind Meditation Spells and some Spell Models, Emma would not even have the chance to become a Spell Caster.

Therefore, Merlin could be said to be Emma’s guidance, just like how the old man Etha had guided Merlin. Otherwise, Merlin would not have embarked on the path of a Spell Caster.

“This is a high-level Mind Meditation Spell. It’s very useful in developing your Mind Power. Take it, but remember not to share it to anyone thoughtlessly!”

Merlin took out the Mind Mediation Spell and gave it to Emma and Laurinka. That was not all. He also took out some robes, potions, and even some precious casting tools and gave them to the two of them respectively.

These precious casting tools, potions, and robes were actually obtained from the rings of the Spell Casters Merlin had killed. In fact, Merlin himself could no longer estimate his current wealth. He suspected that his wealth would be enough to sustain a huge Spell Caster clan.

“Teacher, what’s happening?”

Emma seemed a little anxious that Merlin came back and gave them so many things at once. She was afraid that something bad had happened.

“I suppose it won’t hurt to tell you since you’ll find out about it soon enough. Currently, the southern Spell Caster world is in complete chaos and Dark Magic Region is moving!”

Once Merlin finished speaking, Emma and Laurinka’s expressions changed drastically. They could not believe that Dark Magic Region was going to abandon its roots and move away from here.

Emma took a deep breath and whispered, “Move? How can that be possible? Teacher, where’s Dark Magic Region moving to?”

“Where the Dark Magic Region will move to does not concern you. Anyway, the matter has been decided and it’ll take place in ten days. Therefore, you need to hurry up and prepare yourselves. By the way, I still have a lot of contribution points, but the items in Dark Magic Region aren’t very useful to me anymore. I’ll transfer my contribution points to you. You can go exchange them for as many things as possible at the Resource Tower. Make sure you are thoroughly prepared for the move. Even I myself can’t predict what kind of accidents might happen during the process.”

Inside Merlin’s Dark Magic ring was more than ten thousand contribution points. It was a huge fortune, but the items in Dark Magic Region were no longer useful to Merlin anymore, so he might as well give it to Emma and Laurinka who might need it more than he did.

This was a huge fortune. Emma and Laurinka would be overjoyed to receive such a huge fortune if it were any other time, but now their hearts were heavy as they were given Merlin’s contribution points.

“Okay, now go prepare yourselves.”

Merlin waved his hand, and the two of them left. He was the only one left inside the room. Merlin had already arranged for Ernie and the others to stay in the other rooms.

Merlin deliberated for a moment and retrieved a contract from his ring. It was his contract with Wizard Banmou. He would be able to contact Wizard Banmou easily through this contract.

Chapter 445: The Number One Wizard!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Banmou!”

The contract in Merlin’s hand suddenly flew into the air. Following Merlin’s Mind Power fluctuations, the contract paper also began to emit mysterious waves that spread outwards rapidly.

The power of contracts was a mysterious force that had nothing to do with spells. Even a Great Legendary Wizard would not be able to clearly describe the power of contracts.

“Master, you’re back?”

After a while, Banmou’s excited voice rang through. He had not received any news from Merlin in a long time. Nonetheless, Merlin could hear a different emotion hidden behind his excited voice.

Merlin was exceptionally clear on Banmou’s character. Banmou would love nothing more than for Merlin to never reappear. It was only due to the obligations of the slave contract that he had to obey Merlin’s commands.

“Yes, I’m back! I have a task for you. Bring the entire Wilson family to the Runic Magic Circle at Dark Magic Region. Then, migrate together with Dark Magic Region to Subzero Snowfield."

Merlin's main objective was to assign Banmou a mission to bring the Wilson family to Subzero Snowfield together with Dark Magic Region.

After all, there was a personal grudge between Merlin and the people of Ozmu, especially with that indefatigable Kleis. If Kleis decided to release his anger on the Wilson family one day, Merlin would have to live with the regret the rest of his life.

Therefore, Merlin decided to also move the Wilson family along with Dark Magic Region.

"What? Dark Magic Region is also moving? Master, the situation now is indeed chaotic, but the Wilson family has not suffered any attack under my protection. On the contrary, the two Madams gave birth to two of your sons, Master. Congratulations!"

Banmou's voice stunned Merlin slightly. He recalled immediately that Avril and Charise seemed to be pregnant again just before he left the Wilson family. It had been a long time since then, so they must had delivered the babies long ago.

Thinking about Charise and Avril put a rare smile on Merlin's face.

"Banmou, get ready quickly. You must bring everyone from the Wilson family here safely, okay?"

"Master, please be rest assured. I will bring everyone in the Wilson family is to meet with you in Dark Magic Region safely."

Subsequently, Merlin stowed the contract away. Merlin would not worry too much when it came to Banmou. Banmou's work has always been very meticulous if you did not count the occasional rogue ideas he had.

After keeping the contract, Merlin deliberated carefully. Now that both the matters about Dark Magic Region and the Wilson family had been settled, all he had to do was wait out the ten days until they depart for Subzero Snowfield.

In these ten days, even if something were to happen, it would not be anything serious. After these ten days though, they would have to be extremely cautious throughout their journey to Subzero Snowfield. The duration of the journey would be the most dangerous time of all. If they were to be intercepted, there would be irreconcilable losses even if they eventually made it to Subzero Snowfield.

At present, Merlin was considered to be quite powerful already. His Mind Power had achieved the peak of the Sixth-level, and The Matrix had already derived four new Fifth-level spells. He did not have the time to construct the Spell Models previously because he was rushing back to Dark Magic Region. Now that he had some time on his hands, he could start constructing the Fifth-level Spell Models.

Merlin would not be able to construct many Spell Models in ten days. The most he could do was maybe two Spell Models. Thus, he had to consider which spells would yield the most critical impact on their impending move to Subzero Snowfield in ten days' time.

“The fourth form of the Darkness Eye is continuously consuming the power of the Thunder Maxim. If I strengthen my Darkness-type spells, then it would slightly reduce the consumption of the Maxim and increase my control of the Darkness Eye."

Merlin immediately thought of Darkness-type spells. Due to the threat from the Darkness Eye, Merlin could only work harder to construct Spell Models, in order to faster get to constructing a Seventh-level Darkness-type spell. Upon accomplishing that, he would be able to control the fourth form of the Darkness Eye and stop worrying about its backlash.

In the past, Wizard Leo had encountered a flaw in the Darkness Eye from when he first started cultivating it, and even the Tear of God failed to overcome that flaw.

Perhaps it was also because Wizard Leo was not as lucky. If Wizard Leo had found the divinity, perhaps it would be enough to overcome the flaw and give him an opportunity to become a Seventh-level Wizard. If Leo managed to become a Seventh-level Wizard, then he would have been able to completely control the fourth form of the Darkness Eye, and would not have died from its backlash.

Merlin's Darkness Eye was passed down to him by Wizard Leo, so he did not have to cultivate it from the start. Naturally, he managed to avoid any flaws on his body.

Therefore, as long as Merlin had sufficient Mind Power and new Seventh-level spells, he would be able to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster. He would not be like Wizard Leo, who was trapped at Sixth-level.

After a long deliberation, Merlin finally chose to start constructing Fifth-level Darkness-type spells.

"The Matrix, chose and derive a new Fifth-level Darkness-type spell!"

Merlin activated The Matrix and began to issue instructions. One by one, new Fifth-level Darkness-type spells began to appear before Merlin.

Last time, using the Ice Maxim, Merlin derived a total of four spells, which were Darkness-, Fire-, Earth- and Wind-type spells respectively. These few spells were chosen to be derived first because they contained Fusion Demon Ability.

Now that Merlin decided to construct the Darkness-type spells first, naturally he would choose a spell with a hundred percent compatibility. In particular at Fifth-level, there was a wide gap compared to the previous Darkness-type spells, so it would not be easy to achieve a hundred percent compatibility.

If not for the powerful Matrix that had undergone a transformation after absorbing the power of Maxims, it might have been difficult to derive spells that were a hundred percent compatible.

This time, only three Fifth-level spells had a hundred percent compatibility. After careful nitpicking, Merlin finally selected one of the Darkness-type spells.

Then, it was time to simulate the spell into his Awareness. This process was already familiar to Merlin.

However, following the increases in Merlin’s level, his Spell Models were becoming more complicated. Previously, he only needed a few hours to simulate a spell into the Spell Model into his Awareness, but now, he needed a few days to complete the process.

Therefore, simulating the Spell Model became a time-consuming process. Nevertheless, it was not too risky, as any interruption would only cause the simulation to fail and he could try again.

Merlin took a deep breath and mobilized a huge amount of Mind Power, then began to simulate the Fifth-level Spell Model.

Time trickled by, and after about three or four days, Merlin suddenly opened his eyes. Despite the weary look on his face, his eyes were flashing brilliantly.

“Boom”.

Countless concentrated Darkness Elements began to descend upon Merlin’s side in an instant. Although the Wizard Towers in the Dark Magic Region were decked out in runes, they did not prevent the entry of elements. On the contrary, his tower was faintly attracting the elements.

Therefore, the Darkness Elements that gathered by Merlin’s side were so dauntingly concentrated, that they covered almost half the sky. Several Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region were staring at the top of Merlin’s tower with their mouths wide opened.

They could sense that hidden within that blanket of Darkness Elements was a formidable power.

“Such a terrifying aura! Who on earth is constructing spells?”

“That’s Wizard Leo’s tower. Ever since Wizard Leo died, Wizard Merlin was the only one who’s living there. Wizard Merlin just returned to the tower a few days ago, do you think he’s the one constructing spells?”

“I think you’re right. There is only a handful of Dark Wizards in Dark Magic Region, and Merlin is one of them. He is also a very powerful Darkness-type Wizard. I’ve also heard that Wizard Leo passed down the Darkness Eye to Merlin.”

“Hehe, Wizard Merlin? All of you are living in ignorance. The current Wizard Merlin is quite a force to be reckoned with, and also a powerful fourth elder in the Dark Magic Region to boost! His status is highly respected, and his ability may be even stronger than Wizard Leo. He truly is the number one prodigy of the Dark Magic Region. A Six-Elemental Spell Caster is completely extraordinary. In just a few years, he had managed to grow so much…”

As the Dark Magic Region began to make preparations for the move, the news of Merlin being appointed as the fourth elder slowly made its rounds. Ordinarily, only Seventh-level Spell Casters and above would be appointed as elders, whereas Merlin became the fourth elder purely based on his abilities.

In fact, back then, Wizard Leo, too, qualified as an elder of the Dark Magic Region. However, Wizard Leo was indifferent about these things, so he never pursued it in earnest.

“Swish”.

In the air, a few stern-looking figures appeared.

“Wizard Seymour, what level is Wizard Merlin at actually? How is it possible that constructing spells can stir up such happenings? Moreover, the terrifying aura does not resemble a Fifth-level spell at all…”

The three figures that appeared in the sky were the three Eight-level Spell Casters including Wizard Seymour. They were also the only three Eighth-level Spell Casters left in Dark Magic Region.

Wizard Seymour took a deep breath and a troubled look appeared on his face, though his eyes sparkled with excitement.

“I’ve heard that in the most glorious era of Spell Casters, some of the talented Spell Casters can derive new spells by themselves from Fourth-level onwards. That kind of Spell Casters went on to become the most formidable existences among all.”

“Wizard Seymour, what you mean is that, Wizard Merlin is currently constructing new self-derived spells?”

Upon listening to Wizard Seymour, the two other Eighth-level Spell Casters beside him sucked in a big gulp of air. As Eighth-level Spell Casters, they naturally knew how difficult it was to derive a new spell.

They had hit a plateau on Sixth-level for hundreds of years, and had to rely on a deep accumulation of experiences in order to derive Seventh-level Spells. The fact that Merlin was already deriving new spells now was completely unimaginable to them.

The different spell levels were extremely distinct from one another and often also reflected the disparity in spell powers of Spell Casters. However, since a new self-derived spell was extremely compatible to the Spell Caster, it could not be measured in terms of levels.

In other words, Merlin had completely departed from the scope of ordinary Spell Casters, and thus, could no longer be measured using the levels of ordinary Spell Casters. Otherwise, how was it possible to explain that Merlin, a

Fourth-level Spell Caster, was able to fight against an Eighth-level Spell Caster?

Of course, Merlin had relied upon the Darkness Eye to be able to fight with an Eighth-level Wizard, but it also could not be denied that Merlin’s abilities were powerful enough to contend with a powerful Seventh-level Wizard.

Right now, upon constructing Fifth-level spells, Merlin’s abilities would be further enhanced. At such a critical juncture, this enhancement of abilities would naturally benefit the Dark Magic Region.

“Alright, let’s guard outside the tower to prevent anyone from disrupting Wizard Merlin!”

As they spoke, Wizard Seymour and the two other Eighth-level Wizards flew to Merlin’s tower and positioned themselves in every direction. They floated in the air quietly and casted spells to firmly guard the tower.

Merlin was probably the first person in the history of the Dark Magic Region to be personally guarded by three Eighth-level Spell Casters. This was a testament to how highly Merlin was regarded by Wizard Seymour, because only Wizard Seymour knew how fearsome Merlin could be with the help of the Darkness Eye. In fact, Merlin was the true number one Wizard in the Dark Magic Region!

Chapter 446: A Massive Upheaval I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swoosh.”

Merlin did not know how much time has passed when he opened his eyes. He could feel that the Fifth-level Spell Model inside his body had used up a large amount of his Mind Power.

At the moment when the Fifth-level spell was first constructed, the Spell Model shifted slightly. Countless Darkness Elements swarmed down and penetrated madly into Merlin’s body. The Spell Model inside his body then converted them into Magic Power.

Fifth-level spells would begin to exert an oppressive force on the Spell Caster, especially since Merlin’s Fifth-level spell was a brand-new spell that was derived by The Matrix. It could not be treated like an ordinary Fifth-level spell.

This Fifth-level Darkness-type spell already contained an oppressive power that was capable of oppressing the other Spell Models in Merlin’s Awareness. Fortunately for Merlin, all of his Spell Models were extraordinary, so that bit of oppression was not enough to cause the other Spell Models to collapse.

Nevertheless, it was a good reminder for Merlin that as he began building higher-level Spell Models, his success might yield not only powerful results but also some unintended effects.

“Fifth-level Darkness-type spell.”

A strange glimmer flashed in Merlin’s eyes. He could sense that this spell was not ordinary and was more powerful than any spell he had before. This Fifth-level Darkness-type spell was also very different from his Fourth-level Darkness-type spell, Darkness Illusory Death.

The most jarring difference was that this Fifth-level Darkness-type spell had a much more powerful attacking force than a Hallucinating spell. Formerly, all the Darkness-type spells relied on invoking hallucinations to confuse an opponent, but this Fifth-level Darkness-type spell possessed a strong attacking power by itself.

Merlin stretched out his hand and issued a silent command in his mind. In an instant, the Fifth-level Darkness-type Spell Model was triggered. Darkness descended around him. There was not a single trace of light. It was so dark you could not even see your hand, and even the use of Mind Power was unresponsive.

Only Merlin alone could see this dark expanse clearly. Aside from causing hallucinations, the most lethal kind of attack one could make on this dark expanse was one that was done out of stealth. Endless quantities of Darkness Elements would explode into unparalleled power in an instant. It would then attack the opponent at their most vulnerable moment when they definitely would not be able to deflect it. What a baffling attack it would be!

This was the unique characteristic of the Fifth-level Darkness-type spell. Its notable quality was how secretive it could be. Once an opponent was surrounded by the spell, it would be quite hard for them to defend themselves against it.

“Since its attack is so stealthy and cannot be deflected, I’ll call it the Shadow Assassin!”

Merlin coined a name for his Fifth-level Darkness-type spell. Since all the spells derived from The Matrix were new, Merlin had to name all of them. In the future, these spells could be known to only the Wilson family and passed down to the later generations of the family.

Merlin retracted the spell and noticed that Wizard Seymour and the others were guarding outside of the tower, but he was not in a hurry to leave. Only three days had passed. He still had time to construct another spell.

This time, Merlin did not choose a Fire-type spell, but an Earth-type spell.

It was because he already had the fourth form of the Darkness Eye and the newly-constructed Fifth-level Darkness-type spell, Shadow Assassin, as his attacking spells. His attacking powers were already exceedingly powerful. On the contrary, his defensive powers were slightly weaker. That was why he chose the Earth-type spell.

The Fifth-level Earth-type spell had much better options. There were a total of five spells with a hundred percent compatibility. Merlin had the chance to choose among them.

Merlin’s previous Fourth-level Earth-type spell, Rippling Armor, had a satisfactory defensive power, but its range was not wide enough and could not be sustained for a long time.

Therefore, Merlin had to choose carefully before constructing the Fifth-level spell.

After a while, Merlin chose an Earth-type Spell Model that had one hundred percent compatibility. This Spell Model was also quite unique, and its defensive power was spectacular. However, he would have to successfully construct the spell to find out what unique qualities it had.

As he thought about this, Merlin quickly gathered his thoughts and begin constructing the spell.

Four days passed by, and the Darkness Elements accumulated around the Wizard Tower had slowly dissipated. Ocher-colored concentrated Earth Elements began to take their places instead.

Wizard Seymour and those who were guarding outside the tower knew that this meant Merlin had begun to construct Earth-type spells. Him constructing two spells in a row left a huge impact on the Eighth-level Wizards.

It was important to note that the feat of deriving a spell was already exceedingly challenging for any Spell Caster above the Seventh-level. The process not only would take a long time but also required a series of coincidences for the derivation to be successful. Ordinarily, they would derive one spell and immediately start constructing that one spell. They had never constructed several spells in a row.

Nonetheless, how were they to know that all of Merlin’s spells were derived from The Matrix and that it had even derived four spells in a row? Moreover, Merlin’s Mind Power had grown to enormous proportions under the influence of the divinity. That was why it was possible for him to build a few spells in a row.

“Hum.”

Four days later, Merlin’s body jolted. His entire body felt like it had been submerged in concentrated soil elements. A gigantic Spell Model appeared in his Awareness. It was emitting a large oppressive force and could be compared to the Shadow Assassin Spell Model.

“The Fifth-level Earth-type spell is finally completed. I’m going to try it!”

Merlin heaved a long sigh of relief. Constructing two spells in a row made him feel quite exhausted. However, just thinking about testing the new spells got him excited all over again.

Hence, his Mind Power had triggered the Fifth-level Earth-type spell instantly. Circles of ocher rays began to shimmer from Merlin’s body. These circular ocher rays did not form an armor. Instead, they formed a ring that encapsulated Merlin.

Moreover, this ocher ring could shrink and expand however it liked.

Merlin was not too sure how powerful this new spell was. After some thought, a small white flame appeared in his hand. It was the Fiery Collapse.

“Boom”.

In an instant, Merlin’s entire body seemed to be engulfed in a column of pale white flames, but the ocher ring around his body did not seem to undergo any change.

Upon closer inspection, Merlin discovered that the ocher ring would start to weaken the flames, layer by layer, from the outside to the inside. Therefore, by the time the flames got near to the ring and to Merlin, its power had been reduced at least by half.

The ocher ring could easily withstand the burning of the flames. Merlin was pleasantly surprised. This was not an ordinary attack after all. It was Incinerating Fire that had been fused with Fiery Collapse, a very powerful spell. The Fourth-level Rippling Armor spell would not have possessed such strong defensive powers.

Fifth-level spells were indeed powerful!

Merlin pondered for a while on what name to give this new Fifth-level Earth-type spell. He called it the Enervating Halo. The name was very appropriate as the Enervating Halo literally meant that it would enervate any attack to its weakest point!

The Enervating Halo would be able to take on any attacks by then!

“Fuh…”

Merlin drew a long breath of relief. Seven days had passed. There would not be enough time for him to construct another spell. Furthermore, both his Fifth-level spells, the Darkness-type Shadow Assassin and the Earth-type Enervating Halo, were extremely specialized. They should be enough to counter some of the future threats he might encounter.

Therefore, he stood up and left the Wizard Tower.

“Swish”.

Merlin appeared beside Wizard Seymour. Wizard Seymour sensed it and immediately opened his eyes. He gave Merlin a once-over and let out a smile. “Wizard Merlin, it looks like you’ve accomplished a lot!”

Merlin did not deny the statement. His abilities had indeed become more powerful after constructing the two new Fifth-level spells. He asked Wizard Seymour, “Wizard Seymour, it has been seven days. How’s the preparation going in the Dark Magic Region? If everyone is ready, we don’t actually have to wait the whole ten days. The sooner we get to Subzero Snowfield, the safer we’ll be.”

Wizard Seymour nodded. “Everything is prepared. I will now gather all the elders and start the move. It’s just that I cannot bear to part with this Dark Magic Region…”

Wizard Seymour took a long look at the Dark Magic Region. Here laid the roots of the Dark Magic Region that had been passed down from generations to generations over thousands of years. Having to leave it behind so suddenly was naturally hard for a lot of them, but the situation at hand was too compelling. They must move away no matter how much they might miss it.

Numerous Spell Casters flew out from every Wizard Tower once they had received Wizard Seymour’s order. Most of these Spell Casters were the official members of the Dark Magic Region.

These official members had all signed a contract with the Dark Magic Region. They were not allowed to leave the Dark Magic Region without the Dark Magic Region’s consent. As such, they must now move together with the Dark Magic Region to Subzero Snowfield.

As for the entry-level Spell Casters, some of them chose to move together with the Dark Magic Region while a portion of them chose to leave. They were not bound by any contract, so they had all the freedom they needed to make a decision.

Most of the Spell Casters had gathered in the square. Merlin studied each ad every one of the Spell Casters. The number of Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region was not a lot. There was just over two hundred of them.

These two hundred over people were all the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region. They were also the hope of the Dark Magic Region!

Wizard Seymour possessed a strong organizational ability. He had arranged all the Spell Casters in an orderly manner and tucked all kinds of resources into the rings. The entire Resources Tower appeared to be almost completely emptied out with the exception of some huge Runic Magic Circles and some immovable items. Those would be left behind in the Dark Magic Region.

Under the leadership of Wizard Seymour, the Dark Magic Region officially began their move!

“Master, we have already arrived outside the Dark Magic Region’s Runic Magic Circle. The current Wilson family size is not small. I have brought about three hundred people along…”

Wizard Banmou’s voice reverberated from the contract. Merlin was speechless. The Wilson family alone had more than three hundred people in it. They outnumbered the entire population of the Dark Magic Region.

However, most of the people in the Wilson family were ordinary people. These ordinary people might not be able to survive so easily in Subzero Snowfield, but these people were mostly Old Wilson’s heavy armored knights who were originally brought from Blackwater City. Them as well as some new recruits were all Old Wilson’s prized possessions. It was impossible to leave them behind.

Merlin felt helpless too. If they were three hundred people in the family, so be it. The most he would have to do was to he personally create a gigantic Runic Magic Circle to create an environment that was suitable for ordinary people to live in when they get to Subzero Snowfield.

“Banmou, you wait with them there. The people from Dark Magic Region will be coming out soon. I’ve already mentioned it to Wizard Seymour, and he had agreed for the Wilson family to move with the Dark Magic Region. I’ll be outside soon.”

Once Merlin finished speaking, he kept away the contract and got ready to leave Dark Magic Region.

However, mysterious runes began to appear before Merlin. The next moment, the black cat Didimoss appeared before Merlin.

“Sir Didimoss?”

Merlin frowned. He could not fathom why Didimoss would make an appearance at a time like this. Didimoss was the spirit of a Runic Magic Circle, so it could only stay within the confines of the Runic Magic Circle. It could not leave at all.

Chapter 447: The Massive Upheaval II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Merlin!”

The black cat Didimoss swayed his tail gently. His movements were very graceful, just like a well-educated nobleman.

Didimoss took a long at the emptied out Dark Magic Region. A strange green glow began to shine from his cat eyes. Then, he spoke, “Wizard Merlin, the Dark Magic Region is in a crisis and everyone has to move. Master left me an instruction back then. If the Dark Magic Region ever descends into crisis, then a Kindling must be left behind!

“A Kindling?”

Merlin looked at the black cat Didimoss curiously. It was quite understandable that the Great Wizard Fidel would leave behind such an instruction. After all, the Dark Magic Region was built by Wizard Fidel rigorously. No one would want their legacy to die out, so he must have made his own precautionary arrangements.

The only thing was that the Dark Magic Region was indeed in crisis, but it was simply moving away and not yet facing the risk of extinction.

The black cat Didimoss seemed to have seen through Merlin’s thoughts. He said with a blank expression, “Yes, we must leave a Kindling behind. When my Master said ‘crisis’, he meant it as when the Dark Magic Region faces an insurmountable threat that’ll destroy its roots! Although you’re only moving away, you’ll be actually abandoning your roots according to Master’s instruction. This had fulfilled Master’s definition of ‘crisis.’ Therefore, I need to leave behind a Kindling for the Dark Magic Region. Since you’re the one who was able to break through the seventh floor of the Runic Tower and obtained Master’s Runic Heartprint, you fulfill the requirement of the ‘Kindling’. That’s why I’ll be taking you away.

“Take me away? Does that mean that you’re able to leave the Runic Magic Circle?”

Merlin was even more puzzled. He had realized by now that the black cat Didimoss would abide completely by the instructions of the Great Wizard Fidel and would not be flexible about it. Didimoss did not care to know about the current circumstances of the Dark Magic Region but had drawn a conclusion based on how ’empty’ the Dark Magic Region was which fulfilled the conditions of a ‘crisis’ as defined by the Great Wizard Fidel.

Hence, Didimoss had pinpointed Merlin as the ‘Kindling’ of the Dark Magic Region.

However, the black cat Didimoss was supposed to be the spirit of the Runic Magic Circle in the Dark Magic Region. Didimoss was the pillar of the Runic Magic Circle, so he should not be able to part from it.

“According to Master’s instructions, you’re the Kindling of the Dark Magic Region. I’ll be taking you away…”

The black cat Didimoss’ voice sank deeper and deeper, and before Merlin could ask another question, the entire Dark Magic Region began to tremor as if an earthquake was happening.

A loud rumble reverberated throughout the entire Dark Magic Region. Merlin suddenly discovered that large cracks were appearing in the ground of the Dark Magic Region, and the various Elements in the sky had been completely mixed up into a chaotic manner.

The Dark Magic Region actually existed on a mysterious island on the sea. At this moment, huge waves began to crash down on them, almost submerging the entire Dark Magic Region. Strong gales of winds were howling from all directions as well.

“What’s happening?”

“Why did such a massive upheaval suddenly occur in the Dark Magic Region? What on earth is happening?”

“Quickly! Let’s leave the Dark Magic Region!”

The remaining Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region panicked and appeared to be stunned by the changes that were occurring to the Dark Magic Region. The Dark Magic Region had never experienced such an upheaval in the past despite being on an island. No matter how big the winds and waves around the island were, the Dark Magic Region had never been affected by them because it had been protected by the Runic Magic Circle.

Even if an earthquake were to occur, the Dark Magic Region would be impervious to its impact due to the Runic Magic Circle. The Dark Magic Region would not be affected at all. Right now, things did not appear to be as they were before though. It seemed that the Runic Magic Circle that had been protecting the entire Dark Magic Region had suddenly disappeared without a trace.

“Swish!”

Wizard Seymour’s figure appeared in the Dark Magic Region. His narrowed his gaze at the massive upheaval happening on the Dark Magic Region. He extended his hand and some runes flashed into view.

“Oh? There’s no use to it anymore? I can’t even activate the power of the Runic Magic Circle now…”

As the first elder of the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Seymour had previously been able to activate the power of the Runic Magic Circle. However, he discovered that he could not activate even the slightest shred of the Runic Magic Circle’s power right now.

The tremors in the entire Dark Magic Region grew stronger. Wizard Seymour took one look at the remaining Spell Casters in the Dark Magic Region. With a massive wave of his hand, he led these Spell Casters and left the Dark Magic Region together.

As for Merlin who was d in the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Seymour was not the least bit worried about him. The tremors in the Dark Magic Region might seem scary to an average Spell Caster, but it would not pose a threat to Merlin.

No one knew that Merlin was trapped at the moment within a powerful Runic Magic Circle that was conjured by the black cat Didimoss to confine him.

Merlin already tried using spells to break it open by force, but it did not budge. Even the fourth form of the Darkness Eye was unable to break through the Runic Magic Circle that kept him confined.

“Runic Heartprint!”

Merlin then activated the power of the Runic Heartprint, but it seemed that even the Runic Heartprint was powerless against this particular Runic Magic Circle.

Merlin’s expression blanched right then. He knew that he had been unmistakably trapped by the black cat Didimoss.

The black cat Didimoss watched the ground of the Dark Magic Region crack open before them but did not seem surprised at the scene. His face was calm as he said softly, “You should stop struggling. You won’t be able to break open the Runic Magic Circle because its power is amassed from the Runic Magic Circle that covers the entire Dark Magic Region. Even a Great Wizard would have to attack it for a long time before successfully breaking it. In addition, as the Kindling of the Dark Magic Region, you’re not in any danger. All I’m doing is taking you away as per Master’s instructions…”

“Where are you bringing me to?”

Merlin asked slowly once he had calmed down and reined in his turbulent emotions.

“Away from the Glorious Land!”

After the black cat Didimoss finished speaking, rows upon rows of dense runes began to appear on his body. Then, a dazzling ray rose into the sky and formed a canopy-shaped light.

The huge canopy of light covered the entire Dark Magic Region. The ground cracked open entirely. Large amounts of elemental crystal stones began to emerge from the underground and piled up into a mountain. Although Merlin possessed a sea of wealth, it was far from comparable to this mountain of elemental crystal stones. This was true wealth, and it was the true foundation of the Dark Magic Region.

However, this mass of elemental crystal stones had been hidden deep within the grounds of the Dark Magic Region, unknown to anyone except Didimoss.

“The elemental crystal stones left behind by Master are used to provide energy for the Runic Magic Circle. Only Master alone would be able to deplete the entire mountain of elemental crystal stones…”

The black cat Didimoss’ tone was very emotional. Massive changes were clearly happening to the Dark Magic Region. It was almost ruined and its roots had been completely destroyed. All of this was caused by the black cat Didimoss.

“Hum.”

The mountain of elemental crystal stones began to burn wildly, forming the purest elemental energy and was absorbed by the huge canopy light in the sky. This light was none other than the mysterious but powerful Runic Magic Circle.

An extraordinary power began to emerge, and the entire Dark Magic Region began to collapse. Space was distorted and the Wizard Towers in the Dark Magic Region crashed down one after another. The Dark Magic Region was destroyed almost completely, turning into a pile of ruins.

“Boom!”

Finally, the mysterious Runic Magic Circle converged into a beam of light that shot straight into the sky. It shrouded Merlin and propelled him into the clouds in an instant. Inside the sea of clouds, Merlin saw what appeared to be a large deep portal that was filled with endless mystery.

“Whoosh!”

Merlin and the black cat were both carried by the huge beam of light into the deep portal and disappeared completely. At the same time, the mountain of elemental crystal stones in the Dark Magic Region had been literally emptied out. The entire Dark Magic Region sunk to the bottom of the sea.

Wizard Seymour’s expression darkened as he stood inside the Dark Magic Region. He had witnessed the huge beam of light carrying Merlin away and also saw the complete destruction of the Dark Magic Region.

Only Wizard Seymour alone knew what had happened to the Dark Magic Region!

“I can’t let the other Wizards find out that the Dark Magic Region has been destroyed. Even if I have to, then I’d have to wait at least until we’ve settled down safely in Subzero Snowfield… Oh, Wizard Merlin, I wonder if the destruction of Dark Magic Region is linked to you somehow, but I do hope that you’ll be safe and return home soon…”

Wizard Seymour gazed at the sky with a troubled expression. The light beam was headed straight towards the deep portal, and he could see that it was a passage to somewhere unknown to all.

Moreover, it was a space passage that had depleted such a large amount of elemental crystal stones that was almost the size of a mountain. How could it possibly be heading to an ordinary place?

The possibility of Merlin returning was almost close to nil. As the first elder of the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Seymour would have to stabilize the situation right now. The fate of the entire Dark Magic Region rested upon his shoulders…

“Time to leave!”

Wizard Seymour gaze grew cold as he took one last look at the vanished Dark Magic Region. A glint of nostalgia appeared in his eyes. Then, he stepped through the Runic Magic Circle and left.

…

Inside the pitch-black passage, Merlin could feel a sense of oppression coming from all sides like it was trying to pulverize him into dust. Fortunately, the Runic Magic Circle wrapped around him kept him protected.

Nonetheless, Merlin could also sense that the power of the Runic Magic Circle was being depleted rapidly. The power of the Runic Magic Circle would disappear completely after a while. When that happened, it was uncertain whether he would be able to emerge safely from this deep passage.

The black cat Didimoss was also inside the Runic Magic Circle, but his eyes were fastened shut as he tried desperately to sustain the power of the Runic Magic Circle.

“Crack!”

Finally, a crack appeared in the Runic Magic Circle. This Runic Magic Circle that was able to withstand the attack of a Great Wizard was only able to last for a few moments in the deep passage. It was obvious that he was unable to bear the pressure any longer.

Following the emergence of the first crack, more and more cracks began to appear on the Runic Magic Circle. It indicated that the Runic Magic Circle was about to break.

“This is not good! The Runic Magic Circle can’t withstand the pressure anymore!”

The black cat Didimoss opened his eyes. His voice was still trembling. The Runic Magic Circle shattered into pieces just when he finished speaking. A terrifying pressure descended instantly upon Merlin.

This pressure seemed like it would pulverize Merlin into dust.

However, at the moment when the Runic Magic Circle shattered and Merlin could no longer withstand the pressure, a white light finally appeared at the end of the deep passage.

Merlin and the black cat Didimoss gathered up all their strength and jumped into the white light. They disappeared without a trace.

Chapter 448: The Void Zone

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The white light flashed suddenly. Merlin and the black cat Didimoss made their way out of the pitch-black passage. However, when they arrived at the other end of the passage, they discovered that their surroundings were bathed in darkness as well. There was no light at all.

In fact, it could not even be counted as darkness, for there was no Darkness Element here. There were no other Elements present at all. There was no ground nor sky, only endless emptiness all around….

Merlin looked around him. It was a vast sweep of nothingness. He had never been to a place like this before. All he could do was to float around silently.

“What is this place?”

Merlin finally looked towards the black cat Didimoss. He did not think that the black cat Didimoss would follow him to this mysterious place. As a spirit of the Runic Magic Circle, the black cat Didimoss would normally have no way of existing beyond the Runic Magic Circle.

“This is the Void Zone, also known as the Dimensions Corridor! We’ve already left the Glorious Land. There was a wormhole in the Dark Magic Region which the Great Wizard Fidel had constructed. It relied purely on the big runic circle to burn an entire heap of elemental crystals stones on the peak of the mountain. The flames will all be harnessed into an instance where it explodes into limitless and unfathomable energy. With that, one can open the wormhole and leave the Glorious Land. Only a Master would have the zeal to create such a wormhole!”

A wistful light shone in his eyes as the black cat Didimoss mentioned the Great Wizard Fidel. It looked like the image of Great Wizard Fidel, who had created the black cat Didimoss, had been deeply imprinted into the consciousness of the black cat.

Merlin paid no mind to the ruminations of the black cat Didimoss. His mind only echoed what Didimoss had said– they had left the Glorious Land. The entire continent where the Kingdom of Blackmoon was located was called the Glorious Land by the Spell Casters of the past. It was because all Spell Casters had originated from this continent, and it was from that continent that they had accessed myriads of dimensions.

They had actually already left the Glorious Land, the Kingdom of Blackmoon, the Dark Magic Region, the Wilson clan, and so on. All these places and people that were familiar to Merlin had vanished.

A sense of urgency crept into Merlin’s voice as he asked in a low voice, “Didimoss, how do we go back?”

“Go back?”

The black cat Didimoss raised his paw lightly. His movements were graceful as he replied, “We can’t go back now. This is a one-way Magic Circle. Ever since the collapse of the Molta Empire, the whole continent, which is called the Glorious Land in the eyes of a Spell Caster, seemed to have been shrouded with a mysterious energy. It was difficult for a Spell Caster to be able to leave the Glorious Land. Even a Great Wizard would find it extremely difficult to do so.

“Later on, Master made a daring attempt. He used the power of a Runic Magic Circle to gather endless energy and succeeded in launching a wormhole at last so that he could leave the Glorious Land. And Master was the first Spell Caster to leave the Glorious Land after the fall of the Molta Empire!

“The Runic Magic Circle has been utterly destroyed. It’s impossible to return to the Glorious Land… Unless you’re able to become a Great Legend or a Great Wizard at the very least. Only then will you have the power to find the path back to the Glorious Land.”

Merlin had always felt that nothing could surprise him anymore. Nonetheless, his heart could not settle down for a long time when he heard what Didimoss had said.

He could not return to the Glorious Land, much less the Kingdom of Blackmoon or the Dark Magic Region! If he wanted to go back, he had to become a Great Wizard and find a way back to the Glorious Land. It was indeed challenging to do so in this vast and endless Dimensions Corridor.

“Didimoss, you’re able to leave the Magic Circle and exist independently now that the Runic Magic Circle is destroyed?”

There was already a cold glint in Merlin’s eyes. He even suspected that this was all carried out by the black cat Didimoss of his own accord, all for the sake of leaving the constraints of the Runic Magic Circle.

However, the black cat Didimoss shook his head and gave him a puzzled look. He said softly, “I don’t know what’s happening either. In the past, Master had said that I would vanish with the Runic Magic Circle should it be destroyed. I have no way of existing independently beyond the Runic Magic Circle… Still, it’s been a thousand years since Master had left the Glorious Land. Within this time, I’ve felt that something has changed in me, but I don’t know what this change is exactly. The Runic Magic Circle is now destroyed, yet I’m still able to exist independently. This means that this change has allowed me to exist beyond the Runic Magic Circle. I’m not certain as to what kind of existence do I possess as well…”

One could see that the black cat Didimoss was puzzled indeed. Merlin reached out a hand and grabbed gently.

“Swish.”

The black cat Didimoss did not dodge or evade Merlin’s grasp. He allowed Merlin’s great hand to land on him. Nonetheless, Merlin was stunned when he came into contact with the black cat Didimoss His hand went past the black cat Didimoss’s body without obstruction as if Didimoss did not even exist.

Merlin frowned and activated Incinerating Fire. A fist-sized wisp of flame was flung towards the black cat Didimoss, enveloping the black cat in an instant.

At this moment, the black cat Didimoss yelled in panic, “I can feel the heat of the flames. Withdraw the flames quickly!

I’m about to be burned to death!”

It turned out that the black cat Didimoss was afraid of the flames. This indicated that spells were still able to harm the black cat Didimoss. Didimoss must currently be in a half-spirit form. How unique!

A true spirit would be completely unharmed by physical attacks. No matter how strong Merlin’s spell was, it was still a physical attack. It would not cause the least bit of harm towards a true spirit.

The black cat Didimoss, despite not being heavily injured by the flames, was afraid of physical harm. Therefore, it was merely a half-spirit and not a true spirit.

Merlin even suspected that if the black cat Didimoss had stayed longer in the Runic Magic Circle, it would transform into a true living being with a body of flesh and blood.

However, the Runic Magic Circle was destroyed before he could transform completely. The black cat could only exist in this half-spirit form. It was because of this form of existence that the black cat Didimoss was able to escape the binding of the Runic Magic Circle.

Otherwise, if he was a true spirit, he would need a host object. The host object of the black cat Didimoss had been the Runic Magic Circle. If he was a true spirit, he would have vanished in a puff of smoke following the destruction of the Runic Magic Circle.

Merlin had finally gathered his about his wits. Since he could not return now, he might as well stop thinking about it. There was still hope that he could make it back as soon as his power was great enough.

According to the black cat Didimoss, this vast and boundless void they were in was called the Dimensions Corridor or the Void Zone. It was a fitting name. There was nothing here—no beings, no land, no air, not even space.

However, the most astonishing thing was that there was not even time. In here, Merlin could not feel the passing of time at all, which was to say, if Normies were to stay here, they would not age. They would be forever preserved in that moment they entered the Void Zone.

This was very meaningful to a Spell Caster as well. In a place without the passing of time, one could use thousands or tens of thousands of years to construct Spell Models without having to worry about life being too short. After all, even the most powerful Spell Casters and Great Wizards had limited lifespans.

The only exception was by becoming a Legend who could consolidate a Maxim!

The Great Legendary Wizards who could consolidate Maxims were comparable to gods. Their lifespans were without limits, which was to say they were immortal. This was because as long as the Elements were not wiped out, the Maxims they formed would last forever. These Maxims were the core of Legendary Wizards.

Merlin could feel the various wonders of the Void Zone, especially after realizing that time did not work here. He almost believed that the Void Zone was a “sacred place” for a Spell Caster.

Nevertheless, Merlin was disappointed after some careful observation. It was true that time did not exist here, but similarly, there was not one trace of an Element present. The spells a Spell Caster cast here must rely entirely on the Magic Power within them.

Without the oscillations of Elements from the external world, a spell's might was limited. One would need to rely upon elemental crystal stones or other treasures to replenish their Magic Power once it had been. If there were not any elemental crystal stones here, then this Void Zone was the natural graveyard of Spell Casters. They would die here for sure!

No one would be willing to enter the Void Zone unless one had sufficient elemental crystal stones with them.

“Didimoss, I can, in fact, understand the name of the Void Zone because there is no space, no time, no Elements here. It's a void. But what's the Dimensions Corridor about?”

This place had two names. One was the Void Zone, and the other was the Dimensions Corridor. Merlin guessed that it had something to with dimensions.

Didimoss nodded. “It's actually very simple. There are many mysterious dimensions in the Void Zone. Back then, Spell Casters actually entered the Void Zone right away when they stepped out of the Glorious Land. They roamed about in the Void Zone and had discovered many mystical dimensions, including the Glorious Land, which was in reality merely an insignificant dimension in the Void Zone….”

“Dimensions?”

Merlin's heart jolted. He recalled the ancient castle he had stumbled upon when he was in Subzero Snowfield. The place which Puppet Number Three was guarding. Merlin had obtained the specific coordinates of the Ecuador Dimension from Puppet Number Three.

After that, Merlin had acquired the Thunder Maxim in Sky-Piercing Peak. Within the Thunder Maxim, he had obtained the dimension coordinates that was left behind by Wizard Saitu. These two Great Legendary Wizards had occupied dimensions and had left behind the exact coordinates of those dimensions back in the Glorious Land.

However, Merlin currently had nothing but the coordinates of these two dimensions. He did not even know how to use these coordinates. How would he be able to locate the dimensions?

“Didimoss, do you know how to use the dimension coordinates?”

The black cat Didimoss shook his head. He was merely a spirit of the Runic Magic Circle. It did not matter that he had lived for a long time since he was always confined within the Dark Magic Region’s Runic Magic Circle. How would he know about the coordinates of dimensions?

Nevertheless, the black cat Didimoss had suggested them to move forward in the Void Zone. The Void Zone was vast and boundless. They could enter a dimension if they found one. Perhaps they would find a way to use those coordinates then.

Merlin did not have any brilliant plan either, so he had followed Didimoss suggestion. They began to wander aimlessly in the immense and empty Void Zone.

Chapter 449: A New Dimension I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Void Zone was immense, vast without boundaries, and there was no concept of space and time. No matter how fast one flew or how far one walked, one would never see its end.

Merlin did not know how long they had flown. He sensed that the Wind-type Magic Power in the Spell Model within his body was almost depleted. If he continued casting it, it would cause the Spell Model to collapse in the end. Thus, he could only stop for now, and use elemental crystal stones to replenish some Magic Power.

Fortunately, there was a huge number of elemental crystal stones stored in Merlin’s ring. In the Spatial Ring, they nearly piled up to a hill. The number of elemental crystal stones was enough to sustain Merlin’s free and aimless flight for decades.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not wish to fly on alone in this boundless Void Zone. He needed to locate a dimension.

On the other hand, Didimoss appeared undisturbed. He had spent over a thousand years alone in the Runic Magic Circle and had gotten used to solitude long ago. The current Void

Zone was merely a change in the environment and was not that much different.

“Since there are no Elements in this Void Zone, it’ll be hard for me to even construct a Spell Model. Once I construct it successfully, I’ll have to consume a great number of elemental crystal stones to accumulate Magic Power.”

Merlin had even considered constructing a Spell Model first. After all, with his current Mind Power, he could construct two Fifth-level spells. Nonetheless, he did not know how long he would roam the Void Zone, so elemental crystal stones were extremely precious. He would not use them lightly. As for spell construction, he would need to at least locate a dimension filled with Elements.

Merlin searched about aimlessly. Suddenly, he noticed a large, faint, bubble-like cloud of fog in a distant patch of darkness, which covered an entire region.

“What’s this?”

Merlin felt a jolt of surprise. This was the first time he had seen something that was not just emptiness in the Void Zone – the first time something had changed. This caused him to feel a trace of anticipation in the midst of his astonishment.

“Let’s hope that this is a dimension.”

Merlin drew in a deep breath, following which his speed increased by a little. This fog was like a bubble. The area it covered was not large but it contained unfathomable depths. Merlin’s Mind Power probed it in an investigative manner.

“Boom!”

Merlin’s Mind Power had merely touched it lightly when he felt as if his mind was about to explode from the endless information flooding his mind. Thus, Merlin immediately withdrew his Mind Power as soon as he can. Although it was full of danger, his expression revealed his elation.

“It’s a dimension – a colossal dimension, one filled with living beings!”

From the information he had obtained from the investigation with his Mind Power, Merlin acquired a few general facts regarding this dimension. However, it was too vague and in a disorderly manner hence he could not discern any useful facts. He merely knew that this was a dimension filled with living beings.

“Merlin, did you get a clear perception of it? If this is a dimension that no Spell Casters cultivated before, then you have no choice. Most uncultivated dimensions like these are inhabited by natural gods. Once a god discovers you, not even a Great Wizard would be able to escape!”

Conversely, the black cat Didimoss was not as overjoyed as Merlin. He had some understanding of dimensions. Of course, it must have been through the Great Wizard Fidel that he learned of some facts regarding dimensions.

Upon hearing Didimoss’ warning, Merlin gradually turned solemn. It was true that there were countless dimensions in the Void Zone. Although Spell Casters had set foot in the Void Zone more than three thousand years ago occupying countless dimensions, the Void Zone was far too vast, and there were many dimensions which were not yet discovered.

These dimensions, undiscovered by Spell Casters, were generally inhabited by natural gods. These gods were mostly comparable to Legends. Even if they were slightly weaker than Legendary Wizards, they were able to contend against those Wizards for dominance over the dimension.

If Merlin rushed in recklessly and was discovered by a god, he would truly be in danger!

After a long period of deep thought, Merlin drew in a deep breath, and said in a low voice, “I’ve been in the Void Zone for so long, and it’s not easy to encounter a dimension. I can’t let this slip by me so easily, so I’ll have to take a look inside no matter what.”

Merlin had decided. Thus, his body flickered with vigorous Wind Element and he led Didimoss, quickly entering that gigantic bubble of fog.

An entire new dimension – Merlin’s heart was filled with anticipation…

…

On a wide road, a blue horse carriage moved slowly. Behind the carriage, there were a few men dressed as Wizards yet they were riding horses. In general, the physiques of Spell Casters were weak, but these men dressed as Wizards had well-built bodies and were more like knights rather than Spell Casters.

Just as the blue horse carriage was about to pass through a small patch of forest, four Spell Casters wearing wide-brimmed Wizard hats suddenly emerged from the thicket on both sides.

These four mysterious Spell Casters blocked the path. The blue horse carriage stopped immediately, and the knight-like Spell Casters behind the carriage quickly galloped to the front, standing opposite the four Spell Casters who were blocking the middle of the road.

“Wizard Rucian, what’s the matter?”

A woman’s voice came from the blue horse carriage, after which the head of a noble lady poked out from within the carriage, frowning as she looked at the situation in front.

One of the horse-riding Spell Casters said in a low voice, “Honorable Lady Phillie, a few Spell Casters of unknown origin are blocking the road ahead. I’m afraid that my lady is their target.”

“Hmm?”

Lady Phillie looked at the four Spell Casters before her and unexpectedly smiled as she said, “Honorable Wizards, if you’re lacking anything, you can come to my Boulder City. The trade alliance in Boulder City is looking for powerful Wizards and will provide a decent pay. The trade alliance even has the precious potion materials that you want. If you’re interested, I can recommend you. How does that sound?”

One could tell at a glance that Lady Phillie, with the appearance of a merchant, was worldly and knowledgeable. She was even able to talk about “business” with these Spell Casters who were clearly menacing.

“Tsk tsk, you really are the president of trade alliance in Boulder City. I’ve heard that Lady Phillie is savvy in business, squeezing the business of Tagan City to an extreme. Now, it looks like that’s really the case!”

The Spell Caster at the center of those four Wizards spoke in a sharp, penetrating voice as if he was familiar with Lady

Phillie’s background.

Upon hearing what the mysterious Spell Caster said, Lady Phillie’s face shifted slightly. With a darkened face, she said, “You’re sent by Tagan City? Humph, Weston is really useless to resort to such a move. Even if I die, the declining fate of Tagan City will not be reversed!”

“I don’t care about any grievances between you both. At the end of it all, we only need to kill you for Weston to fulfill his promise. Die!”

The four black-robed Spell Casters immediately cast their spells. The intense fluctuations of spells were evident. As for those Spell Casters who looked like knights, they quickly drew huge swords from behind their backs.

“Buzz.”

The huge swords were in the hands of these “knights”, whose hands emanated intense Elemental fluctuations. They were Spell Casters indeed, but they had another identity, which was formidable knights.

These were extraordinary melee Wizards. They had sturdy physiques, and the spells they learned were mostly Defensive spells or spells which had incredible destructive power within close range. Once confronted, they would rapidly rush toward their enemy, exterminating their opponents at close range.

Therefore, the instant the battle began, those melee Wizards quickly dashed at the black-robed Spell Casters in front. The Elemental fluctuations surrounding the melee Wizards were of the Third-level but if they got near enough, most Third-level Wizards were no match for them.

“Humph, are these the melee Wizards of Boulder City so well-known far and wide? They’ll fall in a blow! Spark!”

Suddenly, the loose robe worn by the Spell Caster at the head began to flap in the still air. Waves of intense Elemental fluctuations were emitted, and wisps of flame even gradually ascended from his body.

“Fourth-level Wizard!”

In the horse carriage, Lady Phillie’s face turned pale. In fact, she was also a Spell Caster but due to factors of talent, she was merely an Entrance-level Spell Caster.

Although she was merely an Entrance-level Spell Caster, she was very sensitive toward the spell fluctuations of Spell Casters. In a second, she was able to discern that the mysterious black-robed Spell Caster was a powerful Fourth-level Wizard.

There were only three Fourth-level Wizards even in Boulder City, and they usually did not make an appearance. The trade alliance would have to pay a huge price and invite them before they would undertake a task. Normally, they were simply receivers of the offerings of the trade alliance, enjoying the various resources provided by the trade alliance of Boulder City.

She did not think that this time, Tagan City would recruit Fourth-level Spell Casters to do the job. It seemed that they really wanted to put her in the ground. At this point, Lady Phillie, who had always been calm and cool, became nervous.

The flames on the black-robed Wizard grew and grew. As he looked at the melee Wizards who were constantly approaching, a cold smile broke out across his face. It might be that the melee Wizards of Boulder City had the upper hand when faced with Spell Casters of the same level but he was a Fourth-level Spell Caster. These melee Wizards were nothing in his eyes.

The black-robed Wizard stretched a hand in a gesture. Instantly, boundless flames formed a sea of fire, rapidly engulfing the bodies of those melee Wizards. The furious blaze began to burn violently.

These melee Wizards were incapable of withstanding the attack. The swords in their hands were burned to ashes while they unleashed pitiful cries.

The disparity between the Third- and the Fourth-level was extremely obvious. It was a disparity in essence! Otherwise, based on the power of trade alliance in Boulder City, they would not possibly employ only three Fourth-level Wizards to keep watch over Boulder City. It was because the asking price of a Fourth-level Wizard was far too high, and the trade alliance could barely afford three Fourth-level Wizards.

However, the three Fourth-level Wizards invited by the trade alliance could not possibly be used just for Lady Phillie’s protection. Even though Lady Phillie was the president, Fourth-level Wizards would not carry out such tasks of personal protection. It would be humiliating to Fourth-level Wizards!

Thus, when faced with the slaughtering of this mysterious Fourth-level Wizard, Lady Phillie could do nothing at all.

“Mother, I’m afraid!”

From the horse carriage, another small delicate face peeped out. It was Lady Phillie’s daughter. This time, Lady Phillie had brought her daughter to check on a business under the banner of the trade alliance. Initially, she thought that with the protection of a few Third-level melee Wizards, they would be very safe, yet she did not expect that they would still run into danger.

“Darling, don’t be afraid. It’ll be fine. Go back into the carriage. Don’t show yourself.”

After coaxing her daughter back into the carriage, Lady Phillie turned her attention once more toward the Fourth-level Spell Caster approaching her step by step. She opened her mouth to say something but felt a rush of powerlessness.

In a situation like this, she could not just neutralize the crisis in just a few words, unless the Fourth-level Wizards of Boulder City could make it in time. However, this was an impossible hope.

“Weston’s target is me. As noble Spell Casters, please let my poor daughter go…”

Still, the mysterious black-robed Spell Caster gave no indication to what he had heard. The flames in his hand rose up higher and higher, burning in a rage, emitting a scorching heat.

An expression of despair came over Lady Phillie’s face. She turned her face toward the sky and softly closed her eyes.

Just as she was closing her eyes lightly, she suddenly saw that in the sky, at an unknown time, a fireball had appeared. It grew bigger and bigger as it got nearer and nearer, trailed by a long tail of flame, whistling as it sped toward the ground…

Chapter 450: A New Dimension II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“A dimension, it’s a completely new dimension!”

Just as he set foot into this new dimension from the Void Zone, Merlin felt a massive force of attraction, causing him to drop down in a straight line with no resistance. The friction of his falling speed against the air even ignited flames.

Luckily, Merlin had constructed the Fifth-level spell Enervating Halo. In the instant he entered the dimension, he had cast Enervating Halo. Thus, he was able to survive the effects of such a tremendous force of attraction.

However, he had no way of controlling his speed and could only helplessly watch the ground coming closer. At this point, he could only place his hopes in Enervating Halo and his durable body. This was equivalent to how a meteor in his past life would crash to the ground, containing terrifying force.

“Crash!”

Merlin finally crashed heavily into the ground, causing the entire surface to quake. The flames even ignited a few dried leaves on the ground. It was a good thing that the fire was not huge and gradually died out.

A deep, wide pit had appeared in the ground, surrounded by a ring of scorched earth.

…

Lady Phillie stared dazedly at the pit in the ground. She, along with the other four black-robed Spell Casters, had just personally witnessed a fireball descending from the sky and smashing heavily into the ground.

Moreover, the place where the fireball had landed was not far from them. It was a breathtaking sight which not many people had seen in their lifetime. Therefore, they did not recover from their stunned senses for a long time.

“Go and see what it is.”

The black-robed Wizard at the front gave the order to another Spell Caster. That Spell Caster was somewhat hesitant but did not seem to dare disobey the black-robed Wizard’s command. Hence, he could only cautiously inch toward the deep pit with clenched teeth.

The mysterious fireball falling from the sky, and the mysterious deep pit made these black-robed Wizards careful and solemn. As the black-robed Wizard neared the pit, something unexpected happened.

“Swish.”

A black shadow popped out of the deep pit, hovering in the air. It gradually condensed and took shape – it was a cat which was pitch-black all over.

The black cat swung his tail gently, his lush green eyes fixed upon everyone present, rousing a shuddering sensation in them. Following that, the black cat said in human language, “Alright, Merlin. Come on out. Our luck wasn’t too bad for there are Spell Casters here!”

The black cat’s human speech had astounded these black-robed Spell Casters. The Spell Caster who had wanted to go near was frightened to the point of quick retreat.

As soon as the black cat spoke, a fair hand slowly extended from within the pit. Following that, a young Wizard with handsome features, wearing a long black Wizard robe, flew out from the deep pit.

“Hmm? There are Spell Casters here, and also fluctuations of Elements!”

The young Spell Caster floating in mid-air was Merlin. He and the black cat Didimoss had entered this new dimension from the Void Zone. Under the effects of the powerful gravity in the dimension, they could not stop themselves from crashing down.

Fortunately, Merlin was not an average Spell Caster. Even a Seventh-level Wizard would find it hard to survive the force of such powerful gravity and impact.

However, Merlin’s Enervating Halo, in addition to Pandora Demon Ability Fuse Earth, had raised his defensive capability immensely. Most Seventh-level Spell Casters could not compare to him by far. Adding this to his durable body, he was able to endure such a colossal impact.

Still, Merlin would think twice before entering a new dimension so rashly the next time as it had been far too dangerous. It was not surprising that only Great Wizards were able to leave the Glorious Land and enter the Void Zone in general. In truth, it was because solely entering a new dimension was a huge challenge for Spell Casters.

Luckily, he had finally entered a new dimension successfully. Moreover, upon entering the dimension, Merlin had noticed that there were few black-robed Spell Casters surrounding him as well as the remaining traces of Elemental fluctuations in the air.

This indicated that there were Spell Casters here. A place with Spell Casters would not have gods. Perhaps this dimension was already occupied by some Great Legendary Wizard.

This was good news to Merlin. At least he would not have to worry about being discovered by a god in this dimension and thus caught in a risky situation.

“Who are you really?”

Just as Merlin was slowly finding his bearings, the black-robed Spell Caster who was heading the group asked in an icy voice. The black-robed Wizard was rather apprehensive toward this strange man who had just appeared with a black cat that spoke the human language on his shoulder.

Looking at the gigantic, deep pit, one could surmise that this mysterious young man was not that simple.

“Fourth-level Spell Caster? Looks like you should be able to understand many things…”

Merlin mumbled to himself in a low voice. He had arrived in a new dimension, and his most urgent need was to understand the facts of this dimension. Only after learning about this new dimension could he decide what his next step would be.

As he thought of this, Merlin did not even look at the other Spell Casters and raised a hand to point at the few black-robed Wizards before him.

“Hoo…”

The sky seemed to darken all at once. Merlin did not yield the Fifth-level Darkness spell he had newly constructed but only his Fourth-level spell. Even if it was Merlin’s Fourth-level Darkness spell, it was formidable to these mere Third and Fourth-level Spell Casters.

“Rip.”

Fatal dangers lay hidden in the darkness. The other three black-robed Spell Casters, after descending into an illusion, were killed by the forces contained in the darkness. The powers of Darkness Illusory Death were something Third-level Spell Casters could not defend against by far.

Even the Fourth-level Spell Caster at the front was caught in the illusion. Luckily, Merlin did not plan on killing him, so he was not injured.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin dispelled the darkness. The Runic Heartprint between his brows flickered unsteadily, after which mysterious runes quickly flew one by one toward that Fourth-level Wizard who was the leader.

This was a Binding Runic Magic Circle, which easily bound this Fourth-level Wizard.

“I’ll give you two options – sign a slave contract or die!”

Merlin retrieved a sheet of contract paper from his ring. It twinkled with a faint light as it floated silently in the air.

If Merlin did not have the urgent need to learn the facts of this new dimension, he would not have wasted a sheet of contract paper on a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Nevertheless, the Fourth-level Spell Caster’s expression was shifting uncertainly. A slave contract… This Wizard wanted him to sign a slave contract. This was the harshest, most one-sided contract.

Once he had signed, his life was completely in the hands of someone else, and he would never have the chance to break away from the restrictions of the contract. However, if he did not sign… He had just seen Merlin immediately make his kill, wiping out his three subordinates without even asking anything. He knew that his opponent was vicious and merciless, a Spell Caster who treated everything with contempt.

In the fact of such a fearsome Spell Caster, he was merely a Fourth-level Wizard who had no choice at all.

“I’m willing to sign a slave contract!”

A smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s mouth as he nodded gently. “Very well. Begin your signing then.”

The signing of the slave contract went smoothly. The Fourth-level Spell Caster who was the leader declared his name and engraved his Mind Power into the slave contract, completing the signing.

“Very well. You’re called Darknight?”

“Honorable Master, I’m Wizard Darknight of Eternal Night Mountain. This time, I received an invitation from Weston of Tagan City to descend from the mountain to kill Lady Phillie of Boulder City.”

Wizard Darknight quickly got used to his new identity, and his tone appeared very respectful. He knew that since he had signed a slave contract, his life was in the hands of the young Spell Caster before him. He must never ever provoke this man.

“You’re Wizard Darknight?”

Suddenly, a surprised cry came from the horse carriage in front. Merlin followed the sound and saw a noble lady with dignified airs as well as a young girl, clutched in the firm embrace of the noble lady.

“Master, she’s the president of trade alliance in Boulder City, Lady Phillie!”

As if he sensed Merlin’s puzzlement, Wizard Darknight cautiously introduced her.

Merlin nodded, following which he walked toward Lady Phillie, saying in a calm manner, “Lady Phillie, it seems like you’re very well acquainted with my slave?”

Lady Phillie still looked at Merlin with guarded eyes. Even though it was Merlin’s appearance that had saved her, after witnessing all that Merlin had done – how he easily killed three Spell Casters, and forced Wizard Darknight to sign a slave contract – Lady Phillie was even more terrified.

“Honorable Sir Wizard, Wizard Darknight has a grand reputation. How would I possibly not know of him? Wizard Darknight occupies Eternal Night Mountain. Under his command are two Fourth-level Spell Casters and over ten Third-level Spell Casters. They are much stronger than the forces of our Boulder City. I really can’t figure out – what did Weston do to persuade Wizard Darknight?”

Lady Phillie thought for a moment before she gradually spoke.

Upon hearing about Darknight’s forces, Merlin was rather taken aback. He did not expect this unexceptional Fourth-level Wizard to have such tremendous forces.

In Merlin’s eyes, Darknight was naturally nothing much but to other Spell Casters, Wizard Darknight was extremely frightening. This was because Wizard Darknight possessed Fusion Pandora Demon Ability, and not just one, which could be thoroughly combined with spells. Therefore, he was able to control the two other Fourth-level Spell Casters in Eternal Night Mountain.

Darknight would have never expected that coming down from the mountain to dispatch one small Lady Phillie, he would suddenly encounter an unexpected calamity. He had bumped into a powerful Wizard of unknown origin which was Merlin and did not even have the chance to cast his spells.

Still, Darknight knew clearly that even if he cast his spells, he was still far from being Merlin’s match. Darknight was able to sense an intense force of danger from Merlin, which was not inferior to the Seventh-level Wizards he had met before. It might even more intense than them.

Therefore, Darknight was able to decide so quickly and signed a slave contract with Merlin because he had no hope of escape at all. Signing the contract was his only way out.

Lady Phillie tightly clutched the little girl in her arms, warily looking at Merlin and Wizard Darknight. Countless thoughts spun in her heart, yet she did not know, how would Merlin deal with them?

“Master, someone’s coming. It must be Spell Casters of Boulder City!”

Suddenly, Darknight looked behind Merlin, keenly perceiving that a large number of Spell Casters were hurrying over from the distance. They must be Wizards of Boulder City who had sensed the vigorous Elemental fluctuations here so they had sent Spell Casters to hasten their way to examine the situation.

Merlin did not change his expression and simply looked at Lady Phillie with serene eyes. “I believe that Lady Phillie will explain everything clearly!”

Although Merlin’s gaze did not carry any hint of menace, appearing calm and unperturbed, Lady Phillie, upon catching his eye, felt a slight tremble, a trace of palpitation, within her heart.

Chapter 451: The Situation in the New Dimension

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon enough, a group of horse riders hurried from the distance. Sitting astride the horses were Spell Casters dressed as Wizards. They were the melee Wizards of Boulder City, famous far and wide, who possessed gallant battle strength.

“Lady Phillie, what happened here?”

At the head of the group was a Wizard who wore bright silver armor. His gaze took the measure of Merlin and Wizard Darknight, following which he became more alert.

Lady Phillie, who was in the horse carriage appeared calm, and said slowly, “Wizard Putsy, earlier, on the road, I faced with Spell Casters sent by Weston of Tagan City who wanted to kill me. Thank goodness Wizard Merlin and Wizard Darknight happened to pass by and rescued me, so I was able to narrowly escape with my life. Since Wizard Putsy has arrived, I’ll hand this over to you. We’ll head back first. I still want to thank Wizard Darknight and Merlin personally!”

“Tagan City is really getting more brazen! As long as Lady Phillie is fine, all is well. Both Wizards, we give thanks for rescuing her. You’ll receive the friendship of all of Boulder City!”

Wizard Putsy bowed slightly, presenting to Merlin and Wizard Darknight a gesture of courtesy. Following that, Wizard Putsy led his group to surround Lady Phillie’s carriage, giving her strict protection. It looked like Lady Phillie held a high position in Boulder City.

“Both Wizards, there’s still a distance before we reach Boulder City. Why don’t you both board the carriage?”

Lady Phillie parted the curtains and said to Merlin and Darknight. However, Darknight shook his head slightly. “Why don’t you go in, Master, and I’ll follow behind. I can guard against these melee Wizards as well!”

Merlin bobbed his head. It was true that although Lady Phillie was fearful of his threatening presence, and would not dare reveal the truth, one should not let down one’s guard around these melee Wizards. With a Fourth-level Wizard like Darknight keeping watch, Merlin could be at ease.

Therefore, Merlin did not hesitate and immediately boarded the horse carriage.

It was warm inside the carriage, and there was also a fragrance, allowing one to feel calm and relaxed. As soon as Merlin entered, he saw that the wide eyes of the young girl in Lady Phillie’s lap fixed upon him curiously without wavering.

“How do I address Sir Wizard?”

Lady Phillie appeared easygoing and relaxed as she inquired softly.

“Merlin!”

Merlin answered calmly, following which he lightly shut his eyes and said not a word. Before ascertaining the situation in this dimension, Merlin was not about to divulge any information to anyone other than his slave who had signed a contract, much less ask more questions on his own initiative.

This was because, in the process of inquiry, it was likely that he would reveal information which could expose his own identity. After all, Merlin’s method of “arrival” was far too inconceivable and had already roused some suspicions in Lady Phillie.

Nonetheless, Lady Phillie was merely the president of a trade alliance in a small city and did not have extensive worldly experience. Naturally, she did not know the indication of Merlin’s method of arrival.

Lady Phillie merely perceived a dark, cold force emitting from Merlin all over his body. This was a Spell Caster who was dangerous and formidable and must not be provoked lightly.

It was the little girl in Lady Phillie’s lap who stared steadily and curiously at Merlin. To be more accurate, she was staring at the black cat Didimoss on Merlin’s shoulder.

The black cat Didimoss sprawled quietly on Merlin’s shoulder, looking very strange.

“Didimoss!”

Merlin used a special method to convey a message to Didimoss, and Didimoss gave a slight, full-bodied shiver of delicious languor, using the same special method to reply, “What is it?”

“Didimoss, how are you feeling now? That impact of entering a new dimension was not a small one. Even I’m slightly injured.”

Merlin was injured indeed but not heavily. He was considered extremely lucky to survive for someone like him who was merely a Fourth-level Spell Caster. No matter how powerful he was, he would not dare set foot rashly into a new dimension.

Merlin had been injured but as he looked at Didimoss, the cat did not seem to be injured.

“I’m now a half-spirit. Even a greater impact would not cause me much harm. This is an all-new dimension. Although there are no gods here, we must be cautious and prudent. We’ll decide our next move after determining the situation here.”

Didimoss was no longer just a spirit of the Runic Magic Circle. After a thousand years of transformation, he was a half-spirit whose intellect was on par with an adult human. If fate allowed, he might even possibly metamorphose into an actual creature of blood and fresh, with a real living body.

This was the final goal that all spirits aimed for – to become an actual living being. This was because only then could they cultivate in the same way Spell Casters did.

Otherwise, it would be like this. The black cat Didimoss was merely unafraid of physical attacks but had no method of attacking, and would never advance in the slightest.

…

The horse carriage was not that fast. It was about after an hour when it gradually stopped, and clamorous sounds came from outside.

Merlin parted the curtains and saw that the sky had turned to dusk. All around him were wide streets. Although the sky was turning dark, there were still peddlers who were beginning to prepare snacks, calling out to peddle their fare.

This was completely different from what Merlin had seen in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. There, once it was night, the main streets would become deserted, patrolled by city guards. If they saw anyone wandering around, the guards would approach them and interrogate them meticulously.

However, when it turned dusky night here, it became even more bustling and crowded.

As if sensing Merlin's puzzlement, Lady Phillie smiled, and revealed all manner of charm as she said softly, "Wizard Merlin might not know that Boulder City is a city of commerce. There are many merchants, customers, and even Spell Casters who come and go. Therefore, no matter whether it's day or night, Boulder City is just as busy."

"Oh? The current prosperity of Boulder City must surely be thanks to, in no small part, Lady Phillie's efforts."

Merlin had vaguely guessed that it must be due to this Lady Phillie who, having an outstanding mind for business, slowly squeezed her competitor, Tagan City, to the extreme, causing Tagan City to have no choice at last but to pay a huge price, inviting Darknight to kill Lady Phillie.

Lady Phillie smiled but did not say anything. Instead, she led Merlin down the horse carriage.

Before them was a small building with three floors. The architecture was somewhat similar to the shiny, modern buildings of Merlin's previous life, and it was different from the ancient castles of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Merlin realized that it was because this was a style unique to this dimension.

After all, each dimension had its own unique style.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Darknight, you’ve had a long continuous journey and must be tired. The servant girl will bring you to your own rooms on the second floor.”

Merlin nodded, following which they parted from Lady Phillie, and directly went to the second floor.

The room was luxuriously decorated but it still retained a soft, warm touch, causing one to feel relaxed. However, Merlin did not relax in the slightest. He immediately summoned Wizard Darknight to his room for he had to understand the general situation of this new dimension.

“Master!”

Wizard Darknight stood respectfully before Merlin. As a Fourth-level Spell Caster, he knew more than Lady Phillie. Although Wizard Darknight could not surmise Merlin’s true identity from the strange way that he had appeared, he knew that it could not be that simple.

However, now that he had become Merlin’s slave, of course, he would not dare investigate the truth behind Merlin.

“Darknight, tell me, do you know if there are gods in this world?”

Merlin might as well ask directly. He was not afraid that Wizard Darknight would guess his real identity. Merlin possessed the contract with Darknight, whose life was in Merlin’s grasp at all times. Even if Darknight learned of something, Merlin did not need to worry at all.

“Gods?”

Darknight was visibly astonished, and he looked at Merlin evasively, following which he quickly lowered his head, becoming submissive. He had the faint idea that Merlin’s identity was of utmost mystery. Perhaps Merlin was a powerful Wizard who came beyond the heavens, like in the legends.

As he thought about this, Darknight found it even harder to calm down. Wizards beyond the heavens had always been unparalleled in their powers, able to bring an endlessly catastrophic existence to the world. Now, he had encountered one.

However, just as Merlin had planned, Darknight was now already his slave. Even if Darknight truly knew Merlin’s identity, he was not of much threat to Merlin.

“Master, do you mean those wicked gods?”

“Wicked gods? Let’s assume that I meant that. Explain in detail.”

Merlin did not know what was actually going on in this dimension, and could only slowly gain an understanding from Darknight’s words. In particular, Merlin needed to learn more about the gods.

“Master, the wicked gods ruled the entire world over two thousand years ago. At that point, those wicked gods used Normies as slaves, forcing them to believe in them. They even have to offer tributes, and the entire world was shrouded in the sinister shadow of the wicked gods.

“Thereafter, the Great Wizard Mogan arrived. After a war spanning a century, Wizard Mogan finally defeated the wicked gods, saving the entire world!

“Upon defeating the wicked gods, the Great Wizard Mogan felt that Normies were far too weak, and so bestowed us with some spells and Spell Models, guiding us to become Spell Casters. Then, he established the Glorious Palace. All those who had become Ninth-level Spell Casters could go to the Glorious Palace and accept a test. If they passed the test, they would become the Glorious Wizards of the Glorious Palace!

“According to rumors, in the Glorious Palace, the Great Wizard Mogan would appear from time to time, personally educating those Glorious Wizards, leading them in their growth to become on par with Wizard Mogan. Therefore, almost all Spell Casters, once they reached the Ninth-level, would participate in the test of the Glorious Palace!”

Wizard Darknight described in detail the matters regarding the gods as well as the Great Wizard Mogan who had defeated the wicked gods. Merlin knew very well that he must be a powerful Legendary Wizard.

Wizard Mogan even built the Glorious Palace, the name of which resembled the Glorious Land. He must be a Spell Caster who had come from the Glorious Land. After knowing all this, Merlin did not need to understand anything else.

So much for wicked gods, and the Great Wizard saving the world – all these were nothing more than propaganda. Since Wizard Mogan had defeated the gods of this dimension, naturally, he would spread propaganda freely. In this manner, he made the entire world understand that everything was completely under his control.

Chapter 452: A Grand Gift

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin suddenly recalled the Church of Light in the Glorious Land, which was the birthplace of Spell Casters. All Spell Casters came from the Glorious Land, and from there, they set foot into tens of thousands of dimensions.

Before they set foot into these dimensions, Spell Casters had already wiped out or exiled the many gods of the Glorious Land. In short, there were no more gods, so why would the Church of Light still exist today?

Merlin had always felt that the Glorious Land was extremely mysterious. Perhaps a massive calamity had happened, covering up some secrets, obfuscating matters. At the very least, Merlin had no way of ascertaining what had happened in the Glorious Land. He did not even know how to return there.

After understanding the general situation of this dimension, Merlin heaved a small sigh of relief at last. It looked like this dimension was rather liberated, disseminating spells, and there was no colossal force that controlled the entire dimension. There was the Glorious Palace which seemed to be established by Wizard Mogan but in general, he did not interfere with matters of the dimension, allowing it to develop naturally.

In this dimension, Merlin was relatively safe with his current abilities. He did not need to remain scared and on the edge the entire time. Therefore, Merlin began to inquire about Boulder City.

“Darknight, tell me more about Boulder City. Who’s the castellan of Boulder City?”

In such a prosperous trading city, Merlin could understand more about the general situation of the dimension through this city by staying on a few more days.

“Master, there’s no castellan in Boulder City. It’s a trading city, and the flourishing trade resulted in the tremendous influence of the trade alliance. Moreover, this trade alliance is in the hands of a few elders. Although Lady Phillie is the president, she only has some managerial authority. The real ones in charge – the ones who determine the overall direction of the trade alliance and control the entire Boulder City are the elders of the trade alliance.”

Merlin’s expression revealed that he was flabbergasted. He did not think that the trade alliance of Boulder City would have such great influence, to be able to control the entire city. It should be known that regardless of whether it was the Kingdom of Blackmoon or the previous Kingdom of Light, the true authority of the city had always been held by the aristocrats.

However, there was no such aristocracy here. Each trade alliance controlled a city, and the status of merchants had undergone a massive upgrade. They could even employ Spell Casters, and a noble Spell Caster could even become the subordinate of a Normie merchant.

In the Glorious Land, this would have been inconceivable.

“Why is the status of a merchant so high?”

Merlin could not figure this out for the life of him. A powerful Spell Caster could easily wipe out tens of thousands of Normies. How could a mere merchant obtain such a high position?

Darknight was now even sure that Merlin was a Spell Caster who came from beyond the heavens, like in the legends. Even though he was now Merlin’s slave, and should not ask about Merlin’s secrets, he really could not stand it anymore. He asked in a low voice, “Master, are you a Spell Caster who came from beyond the heavens?”

“Hmm?”

Merlin’s stare became incomparably piercing as his entire body emanated an icy, frigid force. He fixed a firm glare upon Wizard Darknight.

In a flash of inspiration, Wizard Darknight hurriedly explained, “Master, in truth, even if you’re a Spell Caster from beyond the heavens, it’s not a big deal. Wizard Mogan is one as well and is welcoming toward other Spell Casters from beyond the heavens. As long as it doesn’t interrupt the natural development of this world, Wizard Mogan and those in the Glorious Palace would not mind.”

Upon hearing Darknight’s explanation, Merlin quelled the murderous intent in his heart. According to what Darknight had said, this world was rather accepting of Spell Casters. Even if it was a Spell Caster who entered this dimension from the Void Zone, it was just as accepting.

The so-called Wizards from beyond the heavens, Merlin knew, were those powerful Wizards who intruded upon a dimension. Although the Void Zone was huge, there were many Spell Casters too. Many Spell Casters would choose to enter some dimensions to try their luck or to search for certain precious materials.

Spell Casters were different from gods, appearing to be rather welcoming, and they could enter and exit the dimension as they pleased. As long it was not another Legendary Wizard who had come to challenge Wizard Mogan’s position, there would not be any trouble.

This was good news to Merlin as well. Even if someday people learned of his identity as a Wizard from beyond the heavens, there would not be much danger.

“That’s right, I’m a Spell Caster from beyond the heavens! Don’t ask me any more excessive questions. Tell me, how do merchants obtain such a revered status?”

Merlin continued with his inquiry. There must be a reason the position of merchants was so revered in this dimension.

An elated light flickered in Darknight’s eyes. He had finally confirmed that Merlin was a Wizard from beyond the heavens. According to his understanding, every single Wizard from beyond the heavens had unparalleled power and was even stronger than the Glorious Wizards of the Glorious Palace!

Therefore, for Wizard Darknight who had become Merlin’s slave, he did not have any misgivings now. Conversely, he felt that this was a great opportunity.

Thus, Darknight explained in detail, “Master, the reason merchants have such a high position is in fact very simple. This is because merchants control huge amounts of money, and Spell Casters who want various resources need to have large amounts of money.

“Within Boulder City, the Glorious Palace functions as a station as well containing a great amount of knowledge on spells, alchemy, potions, and so on. Although these are all elementary, one would need to pay a high price to buy them. Therefore, the status of merchants naturally becomes a lofty one. At the start, I too had given up my family’s fortune in exchange for the purchase of a Mind Meditation Spell and a Zero-level Spell Model. Only then was I fortunate enough to embark on the path of being a Spell Caster…”

Merlin was flabbergasted to hear of such a model. The openness of this dimension was even more than what Merlin had imagined. Spells, Mind Meditation Spells, Potions, and so on, were all purchasable with money.

Of course, those that were up for sale were surely the most basic ones. The Glorious Palace, naturally, would not hand over any precious spells or potions. However, even so, it was a bold move.

The direct result of such an act was that everyone could learn spells, and everyone had a chance to become a Spell Caster. As long as their Mind Power was exceptional, and they had Spell Caster Quality, they could become a Spell Caster.

Of course, the prerequisite was that they needed to have money. Therefore, even though most merchants were not Spell Casters or they were not powerful ones, they still controlled the money and were linked to Spell Casters in countless ways.

A few large-scale chambers of commerce would search for a few kids with decent talent from all over the region, then spent a huge amount of money to nurture them as Spell Casters. After they grew up and became formidable Wizards, they could act as protective escorts for the chamber of commerce and earn more money.

It was not surprising that the entire Boulder City was controlled by the trade alliance. Moreover, in such a free environment, although Spell Casters were still noble, their status naturally could not be compared to the Spell Casters of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Nonetheless, the number of Spell Casters in this dimension was certainly higher than the number of Spell Casters in the Glorious Land. If the Glorious Land also employed such an open model, the number of Spell Casters would be great as well, and more formidable Wizards would surely appear.

It was just that spell casters’ organizations in the Kingdom of Blackmoon would not possibly release their spells to the public.

Of course, there was a unique reason for this as well. Once the number of Spell Casters increased, the various cultivation resources would diminish and even become insufficient to sustain the cultivation of so many Spell Casters. This was the fundamental reason the Legendary Wizards of the Glorious Land had left the place. It was because the resources were too few.

As for this current dimension, it had only been occupied by Wizard Mogan for over two thousand years. Although the number of Spell Casters had increased significantly in the development during this period, the various resources were nearly endless in this vast dimension. Even if another thousand years went by, they could not possibly exhaust the resources of this dimension.

This might be the crucial reason as to why Wizard Mogan had decided to implement such an open model.

Merlin had a clearer understanding of the general situation of this dimension. Merlin had even learned some things about Boulder City. Thus, Merlin waved his hand and dismissed Wizard Darknight.

However, Wizard Darknight hesitated for a second, his face shifting uncertainly before finally seeming to arrive at a decision. Without being prompted, he said to Merlin, “Master, I was previously employed by Weston of Tagan City, and came here to kill Lady Phillie. What Weston had offered in exchange was a map.”

“A map?”

Merlin frowned. A map which could excite even a Fourth-level Spell Caster like Wizard Darknight must surely be significant.

“That’s right, a map which marks the location of a mine containing a massive amount of elemental crystal stones!”

As Wizard Darknight mentioned the elemental crystal stone mine, his expression was one of utmost excitement. This was a colossal mine with a capacity that was nearly incalculable.

“Elemental crystal stone mine!”

Merlin squinted his eyes slightly. An elemental crystal stone mine – even if it was in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, it would immediately cause a struggle between the large-sized spell casters’ organizations.

Besides, this was in a new dimension. In this dimension, the circulating currency consisted of elemental crystal stones. Of course, those were elemental crystal stones of the lowest grade.

Furthermore, the unique point of this dimension was that as long as one was rich enough with sufficient elemental crystal stones, then one could buy almost anything.

Now that Merlin had arrived in this new dimension, he hoped to become a Fifth-level Spell Caster soon. Even more so, he hoped to find others who were Spell Casters from beyond the heavens in order to consult them regarding the issue of the dimension coordinates.

All this would require a large amount of wealth, and a mine would solve all of Merlin's problems.

"Very good, Wizard Darknight. This is exceedingly useful information. If there really is such a mine, a portion of it will go to you!"

A smile tugged at the corner of Merlin's mouth. He had now vaguely surmised why Tagan City would invite Darknight to attack. Other than Darknight's powerful abilities, it was more about finding a chance to share the subject of the mine with Darknight.

In this manner, they had enticed Wizard Darknight. Enticing Wizard Darknight was equivalent to enticing the other two Fourth-level Spell Casters from Eternal Night Mountain.

Tagan City knew that they would have no way of taking on such a mine by themselves. The only way was to constantly rope in powerful Spell Casters, securing their participation, then accessing this mine together.

"An elemental crystal stone mine. How interesting. I didn't think that I would get such a grand gift after just arriving in this new dimension…"

Merlin was in a great mood. Such an amount of wealth could only be encountered by luck. Since he had come across it, naturally, he would seize the chance to firmly grasp this mine in his hands.

Chapter 453: Continuum of the Glorious Times!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Lady Phillie, who was dressed in a lady-like manner, sat graciously on a chair along with a couple of elderly persons in a secret chamber within the headquarters of the trade alliance in Boulder City.

“Phillie, let’s talk about the mysterious wizard that you brought back. What exactly was going on?” asked a ruddy, silver-haired elderly person in a hoarse voice.

Lady Phillie had some doubts, these people in front of her were those who held power over Boulder City. They were the elders of the trade alliance, and their consents were needed for everything in the trade alliance. Even her position as president had to be endorsed by these fellow elders.

Thus, Lady Phillie dare not hold back any information from them.

“Fellow elders, it is a complicated matter regarding this Merlin…”

With that, Lady Phillie recounted everything that had happened outside of the city, word for word. The Elders took in a deep breath when they heard the bizarre way Merlin descended, how he easily slew Wizard Darknight’s three acolytes and finally, how Wizard Darknight become Merlin’s slave.

“Phillie, don’t bother about this Merlin anymore. No one in the entire Boulder City shall trifle with Wizard Merlin!”

The elder’s voice became very harsh, which caused Lady Phillie to be doubtful. She had never seen the Elders so anxious before, not even during the wars in Tagan City.

“Elders, this…”

Just when Madame Phillie was about to ask further questions, one of the Elders interrupted her with a wave of his hand and said, “Phillie, you are still young. Although you are gifted in the trading field which forced Tagan City to use such despicable moves, your knowledge towards spell caster is still too little.”

The elder paused before he continued, “Do you know what’s the identity of this mysterious Wizard Merlin? Heh… If I’d guessed correctly, he must be the legendary spell caster from beyond the heavens”

“Spell caster from beyond the heavens? What do you mean?”

Clearly, Lady Phillie had never heard of any spell casters from beyond the heavens, nor what it meant. She was merely an entry-level spell caster with a gift in the trading world. She was still clueless with respect to the many mysteries regarding spell casters.

“It’s futile explaining to you what spell casters from beyond the heavens means. All in all, spell casters from beyond the heavens are very powerful. Most of them were legendary

Great Wizards. Phillie, you must know what Great Wizards means, don’t you? No matter how this Wizard Merlin behaves toward Boulder City, we shouldn’t trifle towards the possibility that he may be a Great Wizard, a powerful spell caster.”

Chills went down Lady Phillie’s spine. Although she had high expectation towards this Merlin still, she was surprised by how terrifying Wizard Merlin was. She believed every word by the elder because no one was more knowledgeable than this particular elder within Boulder City.

When the elder used to travel the world, he was able to visit the Glorious Palace once. If the elder said that Wizard Merlin could be a Great Wizard, that was likely close to the truth.

Such Great Wizards are no good news to Boulder City. Any affiliations with a Great Wizard, even just a little, could easily destroy Boulder City.

It was clear what the Elder meant. Avoid getting close to Merlin and it would be best if could Merlin were to leave Boulder City voluntarily.

After all, Boulder City which possesses such a small influence could never contain the arrival of a Great Wizard.

…

The second day, Merlin was wondering the streets with Wizard Darknight. Aside from wanting to understand the many cultures in Boulder City, Merlin’s main objective was to find the entrance to the Glorious Palace, to see the spells or potions.

The Glorious Palace span over the entire dimension and was built by the legendary Wizard Mogan. Naturally, Wizard

Merlin would want to have a look.

Under the guidance of Wizard Darknight, Merlin easily located the bustling point of trading within Boulder City, the Glorious Palace’s station. It was bustling with activities among the crowds.

However, most of the crowd were made up of Normies who did not become spell casters. Perhaps, they were here to purchase some Mind Meditation Spell or spells to see if they could become a spell caster.

It was rare for proper wizards like Merlin and Darknight, much less very powerful wizards to be entering the Glorious Palace’s station.

As soon as they walked into the Glorious Palace’s station, there were two spell casters reclining lazily on the chair. They stayed in their positions without batting an eye even upon Merlin and Darknight’s approach.

“Master, let’s go. These people in Glorious Palace’s station will only be interested if we were to purchase some spells or potions.”

Merlin nodded. Although these spell casters were only people of Glorious Palace’s station, Merlin could feel their inner pride and nobility. It was as if being a station wizard at the Glorious Palace was an extremely honorable thing.

Merlin walked straight in and saw the crowd purchasing some spells or Mind Meditation Spell. Merlin casually flipped through and read some unique Runic Magic Circle. He could not see the content but he was able to read the introduction.

For example, Merlin had on his hand a volume named Gerdo Mind Meditation Spell. At first, Merlin picked up the book on a whim and did not pay much attention to it.

However, upon reading the introduction on the book cover, Merlin's face became more stern.

This ordinary Mind Meditation Spell was only a volume of entry-level medication spell, but its effect was up to par with Wizard Leo's high-level meditation spells which Merlin received when he was in Dark Magic Region.

"This is an ordinary Mind Meditation Spell?" Merlin could not help but asked Darknight.

Darknight took a quick look and nodded with slight doubt, "Precisely, these are ordinary meditation spells. There are also some high-level, and even some ultimate-level meditation spells here. The effects are mind-blowing. However, I've heard that ultimate-level meditation spells are only available in the Glorious Palace. The spells available outside were only limited to high-level Mind Meditation Spells."

Darknight's words caused confusion in Merlin's head. He thought of a possibility, and that was the legacy of Glorious Land was not passed on. In fact, it was possible that many of the Mind Meditation Spells were very fragmented, and could only be pieced together by the wizards afterward.

These fragmented Meditation Spells could be practiced once completed, but the effects were not as before. An indirect observation could be made that the loss of legacy amongst the spell casters of the Glorious Land was such a dire consequence.

This was occupied by an ordinary Legendary Wizard. Hence, it could be said the meditation spells and spells were all from the sole distribution of one legendary wizard.

This Wizard Mogan, he must have lived through the glorious times for a spell caster. These Meditation Spells should have been the ones practiced by ordinary spell caster during the glorious times. It was indeed much more powerful than the Meditation Spell obtained by Merlin at the Glorious Land by leaps and bounds.

Merlin had begun to understand why he was a mere Fourth-level spell caster whose mind power had not achieved Seventh-level. Those Mind Meditation Spell had almost no effect on him. Hence, he could only rely on some potions to extend his mind power.

He had also understood that it was not due to the lack of effect of the Mind Meditation Spell, but rather he had not found a better Mind Meditation Spell. This was the true Mind Meditation Spell!

Naturally, the Mind Meditation Spells here in the Glorious Palace were merely entry-level meditation spells. It could hardly do any good for Merlin to increase his mind power. He needed to collect a completed middle-level or even high-level Mind Meditation Spells. By then, his Mind Meditation Spell would work even if his mind power increased to seventh or eighth, ninth level.

As Merlin had unexpected found Mind Meditation Spells which was different from those of the Glorious Land, he began to search the Glorious Palace’s station to look for other potion, runes, and some other things with high spirits.

He had surprises in each finding, be it in potions or runology, as they were all much more powerful and more complete than those from the Glorious Land. There were even some alchemy, as well as the Puppet Transfiguration Method which had long vanished from the Glorious Land.

All these were greater and more complete than the Glorious Land. This was the real legacy from the most glorious times of spell casters. Perhaps, the most glorious times of spell casters did not end, it merely did not persist in the Glorious Land but managed to live on in the infinite dimensions.

The glorious times of spell casters had always lived on!

Other than these, the biggest reward for Merlin was still the Pandora Demon Ability. The Glorious Palace’s station had publicly displayed many Pandora Demon Abilities. Of course, these were categorized by common demon ability and Fusion Demon Ability with a huge difference in price.

Faced these demon abilities, Merlin felt very unfamiliar. However, one of the Fusion Demon Ability was truly worth its price. Its powers were only second to Merlin’s Fiery Collapse.

When Merlin first arrived in the Glorious Land, he learned some tricks from the ancient books. During the most glorious times of spell casters, almost all the spell casters would basically practice Fusion Demon Abilities in spells. To completely combine demon abilities with spells, even the lowest levels of spell casters could have had disastrous power.

In the Glorious Land of the past, spell casters with no demon abilities was an unimaginable scene. However, in today’s Glorious Land, it was impossible to obtain common demon abilities, what more Fusion Demon Abilities.

Merlin’s Fiery Collapse, Darkness Heart, Flash Wind, Fuse Earth Demon Ability, and more were all obtained through pure luck and coincidence.

Over here, as long as one had sufficient elemental crystal stones, one could openly purchase Fusion Demon Abilities.

No wonder this Darknight, a mere Fourth-level spell caster wizard was in possession of Fusion Demon Abilities. The power was immensely great, it was even up to par to those Seventh-level wizards in the Glorious Land!

These were the real spell casters, who could easily possess the power for destruction.

Chapter 454: Resolution of Tagan City!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Never have I imagine that this brand-new dimension has such an abundance of resources. It’s not surprising that countless Legendary Wizards had wandered into the Void Zone searching for unclaimed dimensions…”

Once Merlin left the Glorious Palace, his heart was filled with a myriad of wonders. At the station, not only had he seen various spells, Pandora Demon Abilities, and potions that far exceeded the Glorious Land but he also saw an assortment of potion ingredients, and alchemy materials.

If any of the Spell Casters from the Glorious Land saw these materials, they too, would be completely stunned because some of these materials were almost extinct in the Glorious Land. Here, however, they were relatively common items and were not considered precious.

Everything that Merlin saw today made him feel that the so-called Spell Casters’ most glorious era which was considered stuff of legends back in the Glorious Land did not actually disappear. On the contrary, it continued perpetually in hundreds and thousands of different dimensions. Somewhere, Spell Casters were still living in their most glorious era!

“Master, where are we going now?”

“Where? Of course straight to Tagan City. The sooner we find the map and the elemental crystal stone mine, the lesser sleepless nights we’ll have.”

Merlin’s heart was determined. He must control that huge elemental crystal stone mine. Once he had the mine, he would possess unimaginable wealth. Based on the abundance of resources and open market in this dimension, as long as he had elemental crystal stones, he would be able to buy any treasure that he wanted.

Therefore, Merlin was quite eager to rush to Tagan City. Darknight hesitated like he wanted to speak but stopped himself.

“Speak, what’s bothering you?”

Merlin could see that Darknight wanted to say something. Darknight heaved a deep sigh and said in a low voice, “Master, I’d like to go to Eternal Night Mountain first and bring some of my subordinates down to help Master!”

Darknight’s true intention was to get his subordinates at the top of Eternal Night Mountain to follow Merlin. After all, Merlin was a Spell Caster beyond the heavens and was highly powerful. Following after Merlin was not the least bit humiliating, and this might even benefit them greatly.

Especially if they followed Merlin right now before conquering the elemental crystal stone mine, upon conquering it successfully, Merlin would definitely reward them handsomely.

Merlin’s mouth curved into a faint smile. Naturally, he saw through Darknight’s plans but he did need some additional assistance. At least after they had found the mine, it was impossible to expect him to exploit the elemental crystal stones by himself. These menial tasks, of course, needed to be done by someone, and Darknight and his subordinates were the best candidates for the job.

Thinking along those lines, Merlin nodded. “That would be wise. Let’s bid Lady Phillie goodbye, then we can go straight to Eternal Night Mountain.”

“Yes, Master!”

Wizard Darknight was overjoyed. He rushed to return to Lady Phillie’s residence along with Merlin.

…

In the great hall of Tagan City, one of the leaders of Tagan City, President Winston’s face fell gloomily. He had just received news that Wizard Darknight, the Spell Caster that he had engaged recently did not kill Lady Phillie. Instead, he appeared in Boulder City.

Although Winston was the President, three members from his family were the elders of the trade alliance in Tagan City. Therefore, Winston’s family effectively controlled the entire Tagan City.

“Damn it, was Darknight bribed by Lady Phillie?”

Winston’s face appeared very gloomy. He considered various possibilities but in the end, none of them seemed likely. He did not understand why Wizard Darknight would let Lady Phillie go.

Until now, all the news that Winston had received was that Wizard Darknight and Lady Phillie were both in Boulder City.

As for the details, he had none.

“Winston, keep your cool!”

Just as Winston felt like he did not know what to do and began to be overwhelmed with emotions, a bent old man hobbled slowly into the great hall.

“Huh? Father, why are you here?”

Winston hurried to the old man and helped steady him. This was his father, as well as one of the elders of the trade alliance in the entire Tagan City.

“Why I’m here? If I hadn’t come, you would probably be whining like a lost puppy, not knowing what to do. Actually, the crux of the matter is very simple. You shouldn’t have used the map of the elemental crystal stones mine as a means to engage Darknight. Let’s say if Darknight doesn’t trust us, and wants a larger portion, what do you think he would do?”

Winston groaned. He suddenly thought of a terrible possibility.

“Father, you don’t mean that Darknight and Lady Phillie reached some sort of agreement, and he revealed the knowledge about the elemental crystal stone mine to Boulder City? Then, Eternal Night Mountain and Boulder City would join forces to obtain the entire elemental crystal stone mine!

Winston finally understood his father’s meaning. According to the news that he had received, it was a distinct possibility that Wizard Darknight might do exactly that. Once Wizard Darknight and Eternal Night Mountain joined forces with

Boulder City, then the entire Tagan City would truly be caught in a perilous situation.

“Father, then what should we do? Tagan City cannot just sit around and wait to be killed!”

At this time, Winston no longer had any viable solutions. His heart was tremendously anxious, and he truly regretted telling Wizard Darknight about the elemental crystal stone mine. Otherwise, it would not have attracted such a disaster for Tagan City.

If Eternal Night Mountain really joined forces with Boulder City, then it would most probably spell the end of Tagan City!

“Hmph. Winston, you’re always like this. It’s not surprising that you’re never a worthy opponent to Lady Phillie! That woman is truly something else, to be able to impede the business of Tagan City to such an extent in just the span of a few years – from a bustling trading city into a dump!

“Nonetheless, how can Tagan City just sit and do nothing? It’s a huge elemental crystal stone mine. Can you imagine how immense such wealth would be? We had been too greedy in the past, trying to monopolize it for ourselves. Even when we realized that it was impossible, we only included Darknight alone. In fact, what we should have done was adjusted our stance. Such a humongous elemental crystal stone mine is beyond our ability to conquer.

“Since this is the case, and we now have both Eternal Night Mountain and Boulder City eyeing it, why don’t we surrender the elemental crystal stone mine to a powerful Wizard? Hehe, even if we follow that Great Wizard and only receive half of the exploited elemental crystal stones, it’s already more than enough. We can even develop Tagan City to compete against Boulder City!”

Winston’s heart lurched. Half? That was too little. Even in his collaboration with Darknight, he had only promised him two-tenths.

On the other hand, the plan right now was to only receive half of the exploited elemental crystal stones. This was quite difficult for Winston to accept.

“Father, is this your will or the will of the Elders Council?

Winston inquired cautiously.

“Hmph!”

The old man harrumphed lightly. “Winston, are you still unable to perceive the current situation clearly? Looks like you’re really unfit to be the president of trade alliance in Tagan City. This matter has been decided by the Elders Council. Now all you have to do is travel to Bisque City, and present the map of the elemental crystal stone mine to Wizard Tambert. Remember, you can agree to any conditions but make sure that the mine must be exploited by Tagan City, and we must receive at least half the yield!”

However, Winston’s face blanched significantly. He could not help but interject. “Father, isn’t the Elders Council being too befuddled? Bisque City is such a huge presence and isn’t at all on the same playing field as us. Moreover, as the most powerful person in Bisque City, Wizard Tambert is a powerful Seventh-level Wizard. Once he’s involved in the mine, would there be anything left still for Tagan City? In addition, to demand only half is too great a loss. Let’s think again. Perhaps there’s some other way we can withstand the joint forces of Boulder City and Eternal Night Mountain without giving the mine away to Tambert!”

Winston was naturally aware of Wizard Tambert from Bisque City. He was the number one Wizard among the countless cities in this vicinity. He was a powerful Seventh-level Wizard who once killed a Seventh-level earth sprite. It was also because of the existence of Wizard Tambert that the more ferocious Wizards did not dare to stir up trouble near Bisque City.

However, Tambert was also greedy. If he found out that there was an elemental crystal stone mine or some rare resources somewhere, he would rush there at first opportunity to claim it for himself. This had happened several times before, therefore, Winston could not understand why the Elders Council would willingly surrender the mine to Tambert.

Once it was surrendered, then this elemental crystal stone mine would really be dissociated from Tagan City.

“You idiot. Winston, what’s the foundation of Tagan City? It’s business! If the businesses here flourish as a side effect of the elemental crystal stone mine rush, then it doesn’t matter even if we don’t get anything. Moreover, since we willingly surrendered it to Tambert, surely, he would leave a small portion for us at least. That way, we can set an example!

“However, if we don’t surrender it to Tambert, we would have to face the joint attack from Eternal Night Mountain and Boulder City. When that happens, the entire Tagan City would disappear completely. Then what’s the use of us holding on to the mine persistently?”

The old man’s words made Winston’s face turn sour. Indeed, the reason Tagan City had fallen to such dregs was that their businesses failed to prosper. All the businesses were snatched away by Boulder City.

If it was possible to exploit the elemental crystal stone mine, the mine would not be moved regardless of who held ownership over it. In terms of geographical location, the closest city was Tagan City, so Tagan City would be able to benefit from this advantage and rebuild a prosperous trading city.

This was the true foundation of Tagan City. While the elemental crystal stone mine was inconceivably enticing, it could never be conquered by such a small force like Tagan City. Forcibly trying to conquer it would only attract more calamity and irreconcilable losses upon themselves.

“Sigh…”

Winston released a long breath and nodded. “Father, don’t worry. I’ll rush now to Bisque City and invite Tambert here!”

“Very well, then bring more people with you this time. Don’t let Boulder City finds out. Go now.”

Thus, Winston immediately started preparations. A carriage departed Tagan City in the middle of the night and quietly rushed off toward Bisque City.

Chapter 455: Eternal Night Mountain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Against the pitch-black night sky, two dark silhouettes were flying at full speed. Their destination was the highest peak around Boulder City – Eternal Night Mountain!

Eternal Night Mountain had always been occupied by Wizard Darknight and the other Spell Casters. In this vicinity, they were considered a formidable force. Not only were there three Fourth-level Wizards on Eternal Night Mountain but Wizard Darknight himself had also far exceeded the capabilities of an average Fourth-level Wizard.

However, when he met Merlin, he had not managed to reveal any of his capabilities before he was suppressed.

“Darknight, you’ve built such a formidable force on Eternal Night Mountain but why didn’t you go to some weaker towns and form a trade association instead? That way, you would be able to obtain resources continuously. Why did you choose to remain on the desolated Eternal Night Mountain?”

Merlin was very puzzled. This dimension was vastly different from the Glorious Land. In the Glorious Land, most resources existed in places that were undiscovered and inaccessible to the Normies, so the Normies and even many Spell Casters did not know about it.

However, in this new dimension, the Normies were well-versed with the Spell Casters. Even the most ordinary Normie would be able to identify some precious materials. Furthermore, many of the precious materials were publicly available for sale, and not left in some desolate, uninhabited place.

Upon hearing Merlin’s question, Wizard Darknight appeared to look quite helpless. “Master, it’s not that easy! There are some small towns in this vicinity that may be weaker but it’s still difficult to conquer them. Don’t be fooled by the looks of Boulder City. They may seem like they are growing prosperously but they are just balancing dangerously on a tightrope. The countless other towns and cities around here are subjected under the sphere of influence of Bisque City, and have to pay them large amounts of elemental crystal stones each year. Some of the smaller cities can’t afford it at all.

“Being on Eternal Night Mountain, naturally, we don’t have to pay them any elemental crystal stones. Furthermore, there’s a secret where the others don’t know. There’s a hidden valley that sprouts all kinds of rare and precious potion materials. Hehe, so, we rely on this valley to trade an endless supply of various resources. Even if someone was to give us a small town, we would not be willing to leave.”

Merlin’s eyes sparkled. Now it made sense that Darknight would choose to remain on Eternal Night Mountain for so many years, and that so many Wizards were willing to remain with him on the mountain. It was not undue influence but a tangible benefit.

Of course, this little bit of benefit was negligible compared to the huge elemental crystal stone mine. Therefore, when Darknight learned about the elemental crystal stone mine from Winston of Tagan City, he did not hesitate and left the mountain immediately.

“Master, we’re almost there!”

They were soon approaching Eternal Night Mountain, so a smile began to appear on Wizard Darknight’s face. However, right at this moment, waves of elemental fluctuations began to ripple across the pitch-black night sky. Someone was casting spells.

“There’s someone fighting in front. Does this mean there’s trouble on Eternal Night Mountain?”

Wizard Darknight’s face changed instantly. The first thought that came to his mind was that Eternal Night Mountain was in danger. However, he had just left the mountain for a few days, and Eternal Night Mountain was not a day-old fledgling. Every Spell Caster in this vicinity knew about the existence of Spell Casters on Eternal Night Mountain. Who would dare to stir up trouble?

Regardless, if there was a fight, something serious must have occurred.

“Let’s hurry up and see.”

Merlin knew that Wizard Darknight must be feeling very anxious, so he increased his speed. The two dark silhouettes soared across the night sky, as light as a breeze, rapidly headed toward Eternal Night Mountain.

“Swish!”

Soon, both arrived at Eternal Night Mountain, and true enough, there were two opposing forces of Spell Casters at a standoff. Their clothing was striking, and the side with greater numbers consisted of Spell Casters who were dressed similarly as Wizard Darknight. Leading them were two Fourth-level Spell Casters, whom Merlin assumed were probably Darknight's subordinates.

On the other hand, the opponents were dressed in bright red Wizard robes and looked exceptionally unique. They were also led by two Fourth-level Spell Casters, though their numbers were fewer. There was only four or five of them in total.

The two sides were in a standoff. The ground around them was littered with pits and dents, probably remnants of the spells released earlier.

“Those are Wizards from Bisque City. Why would they come all the way here?”

Upon spotting the Spell Casters in bright red Wizard robes, Darknight's face dropped. This clothing was not unfamiliar to any Spell Caster. It was the clothing belonging to Wizards of Bisque City.

However, Bisque City was a huge distance away from Eternal Night Mountain, so why would they suddenly come to Eternal Night Mountain?

“Hmph, you guys have the audacity to secretly occupy this valley full of rare and precious potion materials. Everything around here belongs to Bisque City! If not for our painstaking scrutiny and surreptitious trailing, we wouldn't have discovered such an amazing valley! Haha, just wait till we report back to Sir Wizard Tambert. I'm sure we'll receive a handsome reward!”

These Spell Casters in bright red robes were indeed from Bisque City but it seemed like they discreetly came to Eternal Night Mountain, and had their sights set on unearthing the secret of Eternal Night Mountain.

Darknight’s heart skipped a beat. He whispered in a low voice, “Shit, we’ve been found out! I’ve already advised them not to sell the precious potion materials too often since it attracts a lot of attention. They must’ve disobeyed my instructions and sold huge quantities of precious materials again. It must’ve caught the attention of Bisque City, hence they tracked it all the way to Eternal Night Mountain.”

It was apparent that Wizard Darknight’s mind was in complete chaos and did not know what to do. Once they were discovered by Bisque City, it would be impossible for them to retain control over the valley. Even Darknight himself would be in great danger.

Wizard Tambert from Bisque City was a powerful Seventh-level Wizard who was particularly greedy. Any mine or treasure within his sphere of influence would be forcibly seized by him. Likewise, once the amazing valley on Eternal Night Mountain was discovered by Tambert, it would be impossible to keep.

“Hmph, do you think you can leave? Why don’t you just stay back today?”

The two remaining Fourth-level Spell Casters on Eternal Night Mountain naturally knew the gravity of the situation, so they were determined to make these Spell Casters from Bisque City remain here forever.

Therefore, under the pitch-black night sky, a strong gale whipped into a vicious tornado and sped toward the red-robed Spell Casters.

This was a Fourth-level spell, and its power was not to be trifled with. The few red-robed Spell Casters dared not dither any longer since the Spell Casters on Eternal Night Mountain held an advantage over them.

The red-robed Wizard at the helm sneered. “Hehe, all of you are as good as dead now. When we go back and report to Sir Wizard Tambert, he’ll send powerful Spell Casters and raze this mountain to the ground! Let’s go!”

The red-colored robes worn by these Wizards began to emit a series of runes. The runes transformed into a huge shield in the sky that blocked the raging tornado.

This was a Runic Magic Circle that was assembled from the engraving on their robes. It was considered a type of Assembled casting tool, though not as impressive as the real Assembled casting tools.

The long robes on these red-robed Wizards were capable of emitting runes that formed a defensive Runic Magic Circle to withstand the spell attacks of numerous Wizards on Eternal Night Mountain. Even Merlin was astonished by the feat.

Once they resisted the attacks, these red-robed Spell Casters did not hesitate any longer and flew down the mountain. They wanted to disappear into the night as soon as possible, to escape back to Bisque City and report back to Wizard Tambert.

Seeing the red-robed Wizards who were about to disappear into the night, the Spell Casters on Eternal Night Mountain began to pale. This time, they were in grave trouble.

“Master!”

Wizard Darknight began to panic. He was anxious to take action and stop the red-robed Wizards from escaping back to Bisque City. If they managed to return to Bisque City, then it would be highly dangerous because the greedy Wizard Tambert would not give up easily.

“Don’t worry, they can’t escape!”

Merlin narrowed his eyes. Then, his body flashed several times faster than before and disappeared into the night sky. Wizard Darknight, who was looking at him till a moment ago, was stunned.

“Swish!”

In the pitch-black night, a dark figure suddenly appeared, blocking the way of the red-robed Wizards. The red-robed Wizards were slightly baffled since they had not sensed any elemental fluctuations. Someone had managed to creep up to them soundlessly, which heightened their guard.

“Who are you?”

“Glacier Country!”

Merlin was not interested in engaging in a conversation with these red-robed Spell Casters. He immediately wielded Glacier Country, and the translucent Glacier Country descended. This spell could freeze even a Seventh-level Spell Caster, what more these mere Third- and Fourth-level Spell Casters.

“Crack crack.”

Under the frigid blasts, each of the red-robed Wizards was frozen into chunks of ice sculptures. The Wizard robes on their bodies were rendered completely useless.

“Smash!”

Once all the red-robed Wizards had been frozen into ice sculptures, Merlin gently flicked a finger and a massive gale began to stir. In the blink of an eye, the massive gale had smashed the ice sculptures into tiny ice shavings which disappeared into the night.

“Fuh…”

A gentle breeze flew by. Merlin raised his head and saw a large group of Spell Casters appearing in front of him. They were all Spell Casters from Eternal Night Mountain. They had felt a shift and rushed forward to check but instead, witnessed the unfolding of a mind-boggling, unbelievable scene.

It was easy to dismiss those few Third-level Spell Casters, but still, there were two Fourth-level Spell Casters in the lead, and all of them were equipped with the special defensive rune-engraved robes from Bisque City. However, they had been killed effortlessly by this unknown Spell Caster, and from the look of things, it was not a particularly laborious effort either.

“Did you also come for the potion materials on Eternal Night Mountain?”

The remaining Spell Casters from Eternal Night Mountain exchanged a look, highly wary at Merlin. Though this mysterious Spell Caster who appeared out of nowhere had killed the red-robed Wizards from Bisque City, they could not ascertain whether he was a friend or a foe.

“Remus, Kewell, stop right now!”

At this moment, Wizard Darknight finally arrived. He immediately yelled at the two Fourth-level Spell Casters on top of Eternal Night Mountain.

Chapter 456: Wizard Tambert

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Darknight!”

“Wizard Darknight is back!”

Seeing Wizard Darknight rushing toward them, the numerous Spell Casters on Eternal Night Mountain began to rejoice.

“Master!”

Wizard Darknight did not pay any attention to these Spell Casters. Instead, he bowed slightly and greeted Merlin. For a moment, all the Spell Casters on Eternal Night Mountain were horrified and stunned.

“Wizard Darknight, this Wizard is…?”

One of the Fourth-level Spell Casters could not help but asked. In his eyes, Wizard Darknight was truly powerful. Even in the surrounding cities, it was difficult to find Spell Casters who were more powerful than Wizard Darknight.

How was it that a mere trip down the mountain resulted in Wizard Darknight returning with a Master?

“Remus, this is Wizard Merlin. He’s my Master, whom I met during my trip down the mountain. I’ve already signed a slave contract with Master! You should be grateful to Master. If not for him, those red-robed Wizards would have escaped back to Bisque City. Have you thought of what would happen to Eternal Night Mountain then?”

Though Darknight was very respectful toward Merlin, he did not extend that graciousness toward the Spell Casters on Eternal Night Mountain. Since these were his subordinates, his usual authority began to manifest fiercely, causing the two Fourth-level Spell Casters to tremble in fear.

Both of them had not come to Eternal Night Mountain out of free will. The reason that they were here was purely because they were defeated by Wizard Darknight, and would have been killed if they did not agree to follow him. Therefore, they were forced into joining Eternal Night Mountain, and were genuinely terrified of Wizard Darknight.

“Thank you, Wizard Merlin for the help!”

These Spell Casters hurried forward to thank Merlin. However, Merlin simply waved it away and said, “Darknight, take me to see the mysterious valley on Eternal Night Mountain.”

“Master, the valley is on the other side of Eternal Night Mountain. Come with me.”

Thus, Darknight flew in front and led the way toward the other side of Eternal Night Mountain.

Soon, they arrived at the other side. From the steep mountain peak, they flew directly downward and quickly arrived at the bottom of the valley. True enough, there was a valley surrounded by a range of mountains. Right at the bottom was a waterfall with icy water which was tinged in green. It was a strange appearance.

The shores of the waterfall were thriving with some precious potion materials. A quick sweeping glance was enough to astound Merlin. Some of these were precious materials that were far out of his reach back in the Glorious Land.

If this valley had appeared in the Glorious Land, it would have stirred up many ferocious battles.

“Master, this is the valley. All these years, we relied on the various rare and precious potion materials in this valley to exchange for elemental crystal stones or spells. Every time, we were very careful to not attract unnecessary attention from Bisque City. After all, Wizard Tambert from Bisque City is very greedy. Unfortunately, Wizard Tambert is now aware that something is going on. Although Master had acted in the nick of time and temporarily removed the danger, I’m afraid that after some time, Wizard Tambert would grow suspicious…”

Wizard Darknight was certain that after Eternal Night Mountain was eyed by Tambert, it would be difficult to exist as peacefully as before.

“This valley is doing well. Next time, both Eternal Night Mountain as well as the mine, will be handed over to you to manage!”

Merlin seemed to not hear the concerns voiced by Wizard Darknight.

“Mine? What mine is that?”

Remus and Kewell, who were following behind them, pricked up their ears upon hearing Merlin utter the word “mine”. The word mine would usually refer to an elemental crystal stone mine, so it was highly sensitive.

Darknight’s face darkened. He coldly said, “Don’t ask any unnecessary questions!”

The elemental crystal stone mine held a huge chain effect. If they were not careful, they might face the danger of being vanquished. Therefore, Wizard Darknight was erring on the side of caution, even with his subordinates on Eternal Night Mountain. So, he did not want to reveal too much.

On the other hand, Merlin seemed completely at ease. Calmly, he said, “Darknight, bring some of the Spell Casters with you tomorrow, and follow me to Tagan City!”

Darknight’s eyes sparkled with excitement, and nodded. It seemed that Merlin was going to act on Tagan City tomorrow. If everything went according to plan, that huge elemental crystal stone mine would soon fall into Merlin’s hands.

When that time came, no matter what, as Merlin’s slave, Darknight would definitely reap a substantial benefit.

…

Early in the morning, several strangers began to throng Tagan City. These strangers were all wearing long red Wizard robes, and their bodies emitted a fearsome aura. The Spell Casters in town could clearly sense the elemental fluctuations on these Wizards.

Fourth-level, Fifth-level, Sixth-level… These Spell Casters in long red Wizard robes were all extremely powerful. Normally, a Fourth-level Wizard was considered a rarity but that was nothing compared to these red-robed Spell Casters because they consisted of even more powerful Fifth-, and Sixth-level Wizards.

However, these Fourth-, Fifth, and Sixth-level Wizards were all crowded in front of the Winston’s residence as if they were welcoming someone. Outside the door, there were a few elderly persons who emerged with a shaky gait, their gazes were thrown to a distance.

“An important person has arrived!”

Many people in Tagan City knew that someone important had arrived, and according to the dressing of these Spell Casters, they were able to make a bold guess.

The only person who could receive so much respect from the Fourth-, Fifth-, and even Sixth-level Wizards from Bisque City was its number one person – the powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster, Wizard Tambert!

Wizard Tambert’s reputation in the surrounding cities was not stellar, simply because he was overly greedy. In order to collect elemental crystal stones, he had caused the downfall of many small towns, and many Spell Casters had to escape from the small towns that had no hope of continued survival.

This seriously damaged the trading activities of the surrounding cities. After all, an excellent trading atmosphere consisted not only of trade activities but more importantly a stable environment. Right now, no one could be sure if Tambert would decide on a whim to impose heavier taxes on any of the cities.

Nevertheless, despite his infamy, it did not damage his authority. Under his control, Bisque City was getting more and more powerful, and was gearing up to invade some of the other influential cities.

Now that Tambert had specially come to this dwindling Tagan City, something major must have happened. However, the people of Tagan City did not know what was happening. All they knew that it must be related to Winston.

“Elders, they’re here. There, in front is President Winston!”

From a distance, President Winston was leading the way with a big smile. Behind him was a luxurious car which was floating in the air, driving slowly ahead.

“Such a showy entrance!”

“Of course. Wizard Tambert isn’t only unbelievably greedy but also incredibly vain. See that car of his? Hehe, it’s a casting tool. Flashy but completely impractical. At best, it can be used as a flying tool, though its speed is crawling.”

Many of the Spell Casters were hidden aside, and regarded the luxurious car coldly. With so many red-robed Wizards and this luxurious car, many were able to guess that the visitor to Tagan City was none other than the number one person in Bisque City, Wizard Tambert!

“Welcome, Wizard Tambert!”

The elders of trade alliance in Tagan City went up shakily to the luxurious car to pay their respects. Their faces were filled with helplessness. Though Tambert was a dignified Seventh-level Spell Caster, he liked being put on a pedestal. So, if they did not pay due respects to him, he would definitely begrudge them.

Right now, Tagan City could not afford to suffer any further setbacks. Therefore, regardless of their reluctance, they had no choice by to pay their respects to Tambert.

“No bad, this is my first time to Tagan City. I’m moved by Winston’s plea. Once this is completed, I’m sure Tagan City will stand to derive many benefits.”

From the luxurious car, emerged a man dressed in a long red and gold Wizard robes. With the ruddy cheeks and steely gaze, he emitted an unmistakable aura of authority.

This was the number one person in Bisque City, Wizard Tambert!

The elders took a look at Winston and saw a trace of a smile on his face, so they knew that the discussion must have gone as planned. They heaved a sigh of relief, and ushered Tambert into the great hall.

Following closely behind Tambert were two Sixth-level Wizards with impassive looks. No matter where they were, they maintained the highest level of vigilance.

Upon entering the great hall, Tambert naturally sat at the highest seat. At this time, his expression hardened a notch and said in a low voice, “Before coming here, Winston mentioned that Darknight from Eternal Night Mountain might have joined forces with Boulder City. Hmph, it’s not surprising you’re no competition for Boulder City. You’re too stupid! It’s obvious that Wizard Darknight is being controlled by a mysterious Wizard, and forced into a slave contract. That was why he could not kill Phillie. Instead, all of you thought that Darknight had joined forces with Boulder City. Such extreme idiocy!”

Hearing the harsh scolding from Tambert, all the Spell Casters from Tagan City were slightly embarrassed. Most of all, however, they were astonished. It could not be argued that Tambert controlled Bisque City with an iron fist because even such a secretive matter was investigated thoroughly in such a short span of time.

Moreover, this news was even more mind-boggling. If someone had managed to force Darknight into a slave contract, the person must be a very powerful Spell Caster. Of course, the mysterious Spell Caster would have found out about the mine, so if they had not decided to present the mine to Tambert, Tagan City would have been left to face that powerful and mysterious Wizard by themselves.

“Wizard Tambert’s admonishment is apt, but now that the mysterious Wizard found out about the mine, would he cause trouble with us?”

One of the older elders asked carefully.

“Trouble? I suppose so. I haven’t been able to investigate properly about the mysterious Wizard, but it’s not a problem. Summon someone from Boulder City and we’ll find out easily enough.”

Wizard Tambert turned around and exchanged a few words with a red-robed Wizard. The latter nodded his head a few times and immediately left Tagan City at a high speed.

As far as Tambert was concerned, within the sphere of influence of Bisque City, no one would dare to disobey his orders. As long as he said the word, someone from Boulder City would come to him respectfully.

All he had to do now was wait!

Chapter 457: The Arrival

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Not too long after, more people began to appear before Tambert. One of them was Lady Phillie, whom Winston had initially planned to kill.

“Hehe, Lady Phillie, we meet again!”

A corner of Winston’s mouth curved into a sinister smile as his gaze was locked on Lady Phillie. Nonetheless, Lady Phillie only responded with a fleeting smile, and resumed a calm expression toward Wizard Tambert. “Respected Wizard Tambert, how may we help you today?”

Wizard Tambert cast an in-depth gaze at Lady Phillie, and appeared to nod in approval. “Not bad, Lady Phillie, to be able to stifle Tagan City to this extent. I’ve heard that you have a talent for trading. However, the reason I’ve summoned you here this time isn’t about the trade business but the mysterious Wizard who had saved your life a few days ago. How much do you know about this mysterious Wizard?”

Lady Phillie was slightly taken aback. She did not expect that Wizard Tambert had summoned her for this matter. Moreover, she hesitated in her heart because Merlin had rescued her before. If she told Wizard Tambert about him, surely Merlin would be in danger.

However, if she did not tell them, Boulder City might be destroyed. Boulder City was powerless to withstand Wizard Tambert’s rage.

“Why? You don’t want to tell?”

Wizard Tambert narrowed his eyes dangerously, and his body began to emit a weighted pressure, causing Lady Phillie, who was only an entry-level Spell Caster, to feel suffocated.

“Phillie, tell Wizard Tambert about the circumstances when you met Wizard Merlin. Don’t hesitate!”

Behind Lady Phillie, an elderly man said slowly.

Lady Phillie paused for a moment, and finally nodded her head. “On that day, Wizard Merlin suddenly fell from the sky…”

Wizard Tambert listened carefully to Lady Phillie’s narration but his expression became more and more solemn as the story progressed. According to Lady Phillie’s description, the mysterious Wizard Merlin fell from the sky?

Perhaps an average Spell Caster would not know what it meant but as a Seventh-level Spell Caster, Wizard Tambert naturally knew what Merlin’s descending method meant.

“Is what you’re saying true? That Merlin descended from the sky?”

Wizard Tambert seemed to be mired in disbelief as he asked Lady Phillie again.

This time, the elderly man behind Lady Phillie spoke. His voice was very calm, and his deep eyes seemed to contain pockets of wisdom.

“Wizard Tambert, you must have guessed it right. This Wizard Merlin is a Spell Caster from beyond the heavens!”

Upon hearing the words of this elderly man, Wizard Tambert could hold back no longer. He stood up abruptly, and trained his gaze on Lady Phillie and the others.

A Spell Caster from beyond the heavens… Only he knew what it meant. Every Spell Caster from beyond the heavens was superbly powerful, and most of them were terrifying Great Wizards!

If that mysterious Wizard Merlin was truly a Spell Caster from beyond the heavens, then not only the mine but also Bisque City might be in danger…

That thought made Wizard Tambert frown heavily. This might be the greatest crisis he had encountered. If it was not handled properly, even Bisque City might be destroyed.

In Wizard Tambert’s hand was an ancient map. The map was clearly marked with an elemental crystal stone mine. It was very detailed. With this map, it would be easy to find the actual location of the elemental crystal stone mine.

Such a huge mine was also the greatest wealth that Tambert had ever encountered. Once he had obtained this mine, Tambert was confident that he could develop Bisque City into the most advanced city in the shortest time as well as purchase some of the precious materials he wanted. Then, it would give him a huge opportunity to become an Eight- or Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Now, however, there was a Wizard who probably came from beyond the heavens. Therefore, looking at the map in his hand, Wizard Tambert was forced into a dilemma of choosing between two difficult options.

“Sir Wizard, outside Tagan City, there’s a big group of Spell Casters approaching. They seem like Wizards from Eternal Night Mountain!”

Right at this moment, a red-robed Wizard came quietly to Wizard Tambert and reported the news.

“Huh? They’ve arrived? So soon?”

Wizard Tambert’s heart skipped a beat. The Spell Casters on Eternal Night Mountain must have all pledged their allegiance to that mysterious Spell Caster from beyond the heavens, Wizard Merlin.

Now that they had come to Tagan City, their purpose was as clear as day. Surely it was to get that map to the mine. It was time for him to make a choice.

If he were to give up on this huge elemental crystal stone mine, Wizard Tambert was somewhat reluctant. However, due to his dread of Spell Casters from beyond the heavens, he also dared not go head-first against Merlin.

After thinking for a moment, he finally decided to go out and see for himself. If Merlin truly was a Spell Caster from beyond the heavens, then regardless of the value of the mine, he would have to give it up.

…

Not too far from Tagan City, there was indeed a group of Spell Casters flying toward it at full speed.

“Master, Tagan City is right in front. Should we start preparing?”

Wizard Darknight who was following behind Merlin asked cautiously.

“Prepare? That’s not necessary. It’s just Tagan City. Wwhat do we have to prepare?”

Merlin squinted his eyes at the approaching Tagan City. With his current abilities, dealing with Tagan City was as easy as ABC, so no preparations were needed.

Therefore, they proceeded toward Tagan City. Finally, they had arrived at the fringes of Tagan City but it was unusually quiet.

“Something’s wrong!”

Wizard Darknight frowned. He had come to Tagan City before so, he immediately realized that something was off. While Tagan City was dwindling, it would not be as quiet as this.

“Nothing’s wrong but someone is here!”

Merlin already used his Mind Power to sweep through Tagan City, and discovered the Spell Casters in long Wizard robes. Naturally, he knew that these were the clothes of Spell Casters from Tagan City.

“Swish swish swish.”

Soon, many Spell Casters flew out from Tagan City, all of them wearing the long red Wizard robes. Wizard Darknight was shocked and heightened his guard immediately.

“They’re Spell Casters from Bisque City. Did Tagan City gift the map to Bisque City?”

Wizard Darknight immediately thought of this possibility. Indeed, if push came to shove, Tagan City might have made such a decision.

If Bisque City was really involved, then it would become very troublesome. Although Wizard Darknight had confidence in Merlin, Wizard Tambert from Bisque City had long since established an unshakable position of authority in his mind. As the number one person in Bisque City, the Seventh-level Wizard Tambert enjoyed a very high status in the vicinity.

“Haha, is that Wizard Merlin and Wizard Darknight?”

After the appearance of countless red-robed Wizards from Tagan City, a loud booming voice sounded, followed by a stout and robust figure emerging from the city. The figure glided on air and eventually came to a stop in front of Merlin.

Merlin’s eyes widened slightly as he gauged this Spell Caster before him. There was no doubt that this was a very powerful Seventh-level Wizard. The elemental fluctuations on his body were so pronounced that even Merlin was slightly pensive.

As the controller of innumerable cities, despite his greed, Wizard Tambert’s abilities could not be doubted. He, too, possessed Fusion Pandora Demon Ability, and most probably had cultivated it to its third form.

Merlin had always held high regard for Seventh-level Spell Casters who had cultivated Pandora Demon Abilities to their third forms!

“Wizard Tambert!”

Merlin greeted calmly. He believed that his opponent was also sizing him up. However, Merlin was not the least fearful. He gradually allowed some of the elemental fluctuations from his Fifth-level spells to spread out.

That way, the opponent would easily find out that he was only a Fourth-level Spell Caster who constructed some Fifth-level spells, which was still a large gap away from the Seventh-level.

On the other hand, Merlin had his sight set on the frayed yellowish map in Tambert’s hands. It was most probably the map to the elemental crystal stone mine that Merlin wanted.

As soon as Wizard Tambert emerged from the city, his gaze had been affixed on Merlin. He carefully gauged Merlin until he had sensed the Fifth-level spell fluctuations coming from him. Even then, he remained doubtful.

“It’s just a Fourth-level Spell Caster who managed to construct a few Fifth-level spells? Hmph, I’ve overestimated you. What complete nonsense about the Spell Caster from beyond the heavens! I can’t imagine you would actually dare to show up here today…”

Wizard Tambert heaved a long sigh of relief. It was only after he sensed the elemental fluctuations on Merlin that he thought that he had a firm grasp of Merlin’s abilities and had unveiled his identity. Thus, Wizard Tambert began to exude a concentrated slew of murderous intent.

Previously, Tambert had slaughtered ceaselessly, and killed countless Spell Casters. Why would he allow Merlin, a mere Fourth-level Spell Caster who was competing with him for the elemental crystal stone mine map, go free?

“Kill them all!”

Tambert had fully let down his guard, and waved his hand. In an instant, the two Sixth-level Wizards flashed forward hundreds of meters, both their bodies exuding vicious auras.

“Incinerating Fire!”

Merlin’s expression was indifferent as he extended five fingers. Immediately, balls of pale white flames shot out from his five pale fingers.

The flames combined and emitted a terrifying heat. The scorching temperature lingered in the air. Inside the wall of flames, the expressions of the two initially aloof-looking Sixth-level Wizards changed dramatically. They suddenly discovered that their defensive robes were completely useless toward these seemingly tiny flames.

The pale white flames burned increasingly stronger and rapidly engulfed these two Sixth-level Spell Casters in a sea of fire. Their Wizard robes, which had been rendered useless, were completely unable to withstand the burning flames.

Not too long after, the two Sixth-level Spell Casters had been burned to ashes by these pale white flames. They had not even gotten anywhere close to Merlin.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin turned his gaze to Tambert.

Chapter 458: Evenly Matched

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Wizard Tambert’s face shifted. Upon seeing the pale white flames, he felt slightly intimidated. Even if Merlin was not a Spell Caster from beyond the heavens, he was not a force to be trifled with.

Wizard Tambert dithered for a moment but finally, he tossed away the map in his hands. No matter how important the elemental crystal stone mine was, it was simply not worth offending an evenly-matched Spell Caster.

“Wizard Merlin, this is the map to the elemental crystal stone mine. I’m sure the purpose of your visit to Tagan City is to get this map, right? Here, you can have it!”

Tambert promptly made up his mind and flung the map in his hand. Subsequently, he quickly retreated. He did not wish to remain here for a second longer.

Tambert might be greedy in nature but he was also very cautious and savvy. Upon encountering any sort of danger, he would give up immediately. That was how he gradually came to control Bisque City and became the overlord of the surrounding cities.

However, this time, he was not so lucky.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin reached out his hand and grabbed the map. He did not even look at it. Instead, he stretched out his five fingers, and suddenly, the entire sky seemed to darken.

“Shadow Assassin!”

The Fifth-level spell Shadow Assassin was immediately released by Merlin. This was the first time he was using it against an opponent ever since he constructed the spell.

“Hoo…”

Instantly, the sky darkened and covered almost half of Tagan City. However, this effect was carefully kept in control by Merlin. Otherwise, it would have easily covered the entire Tagan City.

When darkness descended, it was completely impossible to see one’s own outstretched fingers. Most of the people were entrapped in the illusion because Shadow Assassin also contained an illusory effect.

However, the effect of the illusion was obviously ineffective on the Seventh-level Wizard Tambert. His Mind Power surged into the sky like a bright lamp amidst the darkness, completely unaffected by the illusion. He also remained very vigilant as this was a Darkness-type spell, so the slightest lapse in attention would result in danger.

“Whiz.”

Sure enough, Tambert’s vigilance was not in vain. Amidst the pitch-black darkness with neither sound nor sight, an extraordinarily vicious attack lunged at Tambert.

Since Tambert was extremely vigilant, he immediately noticed it coming toward him. Several mysterious runes shone out from the robes on his body, covering and blocking the attack.

The unique characteristic of Shadow Assassin was its constant bidding of time in the darkness. Once there was a slight lapse in attention, the opponent would be killed by its covert attacks. It was important to note that despite being a Fifth-level Darkness-type spell, the attacking power of Shadow Assassin was enough to kill a Seventh-level Wizard.

“Whiz whiz whiz.”

Although Wizard Tambert managed to block the first attack, before he could recover, several attacks began to launch at him from all directions in the dark. There was a horrible-looking evil spirit rushing toward him as well as some black bolts whizzing soundlessly at him.

There were also some web-like Darkness Elements that was moving to enclose him.

This array of attacks all belonged to the arsenal of Shadow Assassin. If an average Spell Caster was entrapped within this spell, there was zero chance of survival. Merlin’s Fifth-level spell had been fused with Darkness Heart, so its power was boosted many folds, and was able to kill some of the powerful Seventh-level Spell Casters.

However, despite of Tambert’s greedy nature, his abilities were not lacking either. He could be considered one of the peak powers among the Seventh-level Spell Casters, just slightly behind those Seventh-level Wizards with Special Pandora Demon Abilities.

Up to this point, Tambert had yet to use his Pandora Demon Ability. This showed Merlin that although Tambert was trapped in Shadow Assassin, and appeared to be falling over his own feet, he had not in fact, revealed his trump card.

“Interesting. If that’s the case, let’s pile it on!”

Merlin reached out and pointed between his eyebrows. In an instant, the sky was filled with glowing runes. They rapidly condensed into a large Runic Magic Circle like a big net, which sped toward Tambert.

Tambert’s face dropped. At this point, he had no choice but to act.

Tambert excelled at Wind-type spells, which were fused with Pandora Demon Ability. Once he lifted his hand, countless Wind Elements began to compress in a repeated pattern, until finally, a long spear was formed.

“Whiz…”

The speed of the spear was extremely fast that its movement was almost invisible to the eye. With a terrifying burst of power, it stabbed Merlin’s Runic Magic Circle. The Runic Magic Circle that Merlin had cast with the help of the Runic Heartprint was only able to entrap an ordinary Seventh-level Wizard. Hence, it was quite powerless in the face of Tambert’s strongest attack.

“Crack.”

The Runic Magic Circle shattered in an instant, and the mysterious runes also collapsed and disappeared.

Merlin’s eyes narrowed. Tambert was indeed Seventh-level Spell Caster at its peak. Even though Merlin had constructed

Fifth-level spells, it would be tough to defeat Tambert using only Fifth-level spells and Pandora Demon Ability.

“Glacier Country!”

Merlin was not in a hurry either. He had finally found a powerful Great Wizard who was almost evenly-matched as him, so he was not in a hurry to use Darkness Eye to end the battle. This spar with Tambert would help him discover the extent to which his abilities had evolved.

“Boom!”

Glacier Country descended in an instant. The translucent Glacier Country was a special Pandora Demon Ability though this was only its third form. Regardless, its resulting power was not ordinary in any sense. The fact that it was able to trap some Seventh-level Spell Casters was already quite impressive.

At least it had an evident suppressing effect on the Seventh-level Spell Casters.

“Crack crack.”

Following the descent of Glacier Country, frigid blasts began to swirl freely. The area which was covered by Glacier Country was frozen into transparent ice crystals.

Wizard Tambert bit his lip. He could feel that this was the most challenging and dangerous battle he had ever encountered. Merlin’s endless arsenal of attacks had long-since stirred up Tambert’s desire to retreat. However, he was currently trapped by both Glacier Country and Shadow Assassin. He had no way to retreat, so he could only choose to fight on.

“Fire!”

Tambert gritted his teeth, and a blazing fire began to burn on his body which spread quickly.

These flames were unlike ordinary flames. The heat that it radiated was on par with the frigid blasts in Merlin’s Glacier Country. With the intermingling of hot and cold, the frigid blast was completely unable to come close to Tambert.

If Merlin was able to wield the fourth form of Glacier Country, then its power would be increased once again to unimaginable levels. Then, it would be able to easily suppress not only Seventh-level Spell Casters but also Eight-level Spell Casters without Pandora Demon Ability!

However, the current state of Glacier Country had only achieved its third form. It was able to suppress an average Seventh-level Spell Caster but not Wizard Tambert, who possessed few types of Pandora Demon Abilities. Within the wisps of flames, he conjured clear traces of powerful Pandora Demon Ability.

Therefore, Glacier Country and Shadow Assassin were only able to contain Tambert and consume his Magic Power but were unable to kill him within a short period of time.

Finally, Merlin had encountered an evenly-matched opponent. Back in the Glorious Land, he seldom encountered Seventh-level Spell Casters with Pandora Demon Abilities. Even those with Pandora Demon Abilities usually only had two forms or just ordinary Pandora Demon Ability.

Basically, it was very difficult to meet someone like Tambert who possessed several Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities, and achieved the third form for each of them. He was also a

Seventh-level Spell Caster to boot, so it was not surprising that he could become the overlord of this area. Probably, Tambert had also experience in vanquishing powerful Spell Casters beyond his level.

However, this encounter with Merlin was shocking for Tambert. He only had the power to resist but not to counter-attack. Moreover, looking at Merlin, it seemed like he had not yet displayed his full force.

At this moment, Tambert was no longer confident. All he wanted was a chance to escape.

Indeed, Merlin had not wielded his entire arsenal. Since Glacier Country, Shadow Assassin, and the Runic Heartprint were unable to kill Tambert, he still had Incinerating Fire.

“Boom.”

Without any warning, Merlin’s Incinerating Fire burst into the sky and began to spread rapidly. The blaze burned ferociously toward Tambert, its scorching temperature just as formidable as the flames conjured by Tambert earlier.

“Hum hum.”

Concentrated Earth Elements appeared all over Tambert. Then, like a tortoise shell, it securely protected his entire body. At the same time, the runic robes that he wore discharged mysterious runes that blanketed him.

Merlin’s flames were only able to burn outside the robes but could not hurt Tambert at all. Despite wielding all types of techniques, he was unable to defeat Tambert.

Seeing this, Merlin sank into contemplation. He now basically knew the limit of his abilities. Excluding the fourth form of Darkness Eye, his abilities were only comparable to a peak Seventh-level Wizard.

Basically, he was at the same level as Tambert, so he could only suppress but not kill him.

Of course, if Merlin was desperate, he could try to compete on the rate of consumption of Magic Power. Since he was attacking and Tambert was defending, the latter’s rate of consumption would be greater. Hence, Tambert had a higher chance of depleting his Magic Power first, and be defeated.

Nevertheless, this was only a wild guess. The amount of Magic Power was mainly determined by the Spell Models that was constructed. As for the amount of Magic Power in Tambert’s reserve, it was anyone’s guess. Furthermore, continuing this line of attack would take at least a few hours.

Tambert saw that Merlin seemed to have run out of means, so he spoke, “Wizard Merlin, you can’t defeat me. Why don’t you withdraw your spell? I’ll go back to Bisque City and stop interfering with your actions in Tagan City. Deal?”

Tambert, too, did not want to continue depleting his Magic Power here. He had never faced a crisis as perilous as the current situation. Even when he was facing off against an Eighth-level Wizard, he had been able to escape. He did not expect that he would be held down by Merlin.

The true reason that made Tambert feel afraid was that Merlin was merely a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

“Unfortunately, I want not only Tagan City but also your Bisque City!”

Merlin had already made plans in his head. He needed to build a force in this new dimension – a force that would help him collect various types of resources. While it was convenient to work alone, at the same time, he would lose out at collecting resources.

Especially now that he obtained a huge elemental crystal stone mine, he needed an equally colossal force to help him manage the mine, and turn it into wealth.

Therefore, Tambert’s Bisque City was naturally the best choice. For that reason, Tambert must die!

Sensing Merlin’s murderous intent, Tambert appeared a little maniacal and laughed. “Haha, Merlin, your abilities may be impressive but I’m afraid it won’t be so easy to kill me!”

Merlin did not speak further. Slowly, he extended his right hand and unfurled his fist, revealing the constantly blinking, demonic-looking blood-red eye in his palm.

Chapter 459: The Huge Mine I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Darkness Eye!”

Merlin was using Tambert to test the level of his current abilities. Basically, without wielding the fourth form of Darkness Eye, he was comparable to a peak Seventh-level. He was able to suppress those peak Seventh-level Spell Casters but killing them proved to be slightly more challenging.

Perhaps, Tambert was also a very powerful Spell Caster among the peak Seventh-level. A Wizard like him was very elusive in the Glorious Land but might be quite common in this new dimension.

Merlin released the fourth form of blood-red Darkness Eye. In an instant, a gigantic ghostly face appeared behind Merlin. Amidst the blurry features, one could vaguely see multiple faces that were shifting continuously. Occasionally, it was also accompanied by a peal of sinister laughter.

“Whoosh!”

A crimson light shot forward and shrouded Tambert. Immediately, Tambert felt a prickle of danger creeping up to him. However, he did not know what this demonic-looking blood-red eye was.

“Control!”

Merlin’s voice was calm but was tinged with a hint of coldness. As Merlin’s voice subsided, Tambert suddenly felt that he could no longer mobilize the Magic Power inside his body. He completely lost control over the elements.

The blood-red eye in Merlin’s palm appeared to have deprived him of all his powers. Now, Tambert had reverted into a complete Normie, like he was before he became a Spell Caster.

“How is this possible? My Pandora Demon Ability, my spells… Why are they not reacting?”

Tambert seemed to have lost his mind. With bloodshot eyes, he screamed in exhaustion. How would he have known that this was a special Pandora Demon Ability created by the Great Legend of Darkness Wizard Oflas? Perhaps in this new dimension, there were no hereditary special Pandora Demon Abilities.

After all, most of the special Pandora Demon Abilities had been created by the likes of Honored Legends. Wizard Mogan, the owner of this dimension, spent over hundreds of years to defeat the gods, so he must not be an Honored Legend. He was probably an ordinary Legendary Wizard, and naturally, did not have any special Pandora Demon Abilities.

“Chi chi chi.”

Darkness Eye was still continuously draining Wizard Tambert’s control over spells, so Merlin did not waste any more time. Currently, Wizard Tambert had lost his control over the elements, so he was a Normie at best. Even the runic robe on his body would only be able to withstand one or two more hits. However, in the face of Merlin’s attack, it would not be able to hold up.

“Fire!”

Flames, more ferocious than before, sprang out and quickly engulfed Wizard Tambert. The runic robe gradually lost its effect, so the flames burned on Wizard Tambert. Before he could even yelp, Wizard Tambert had been reduced to ashes.

Merlin closed his palm. Darkness Eye in his palm seemed to be discontented and was trying to struggle out of Merlin’s control. Its backlash was even stronger than before but with the suppression of the Maxim, the fourth form of Darkness Eye was unable to overthrow Merlin. All it could do was consume the powers of the Maxim.

Following Wizard Tambert’s death of, all the red-robed Wizards that he had brought along from Bisque City were exchanging looks of aghast, uncertain of what to do next.

Wizard Tambert ruled Bisque City with an iron fist. He was greedy by nature and collected a lot of resources, but only distributed a trickle of it to his subordinates. Therefore, subordinates who were truly loyal to him were few and far between, if at all. The two Sixth-level Wizards before were absolutely loyal. Otherwise, Tambert would not have allowed them to follow him.

However, both had also been burned to ashes by Merlin. The remaining Wizards were hesitant, and did not know how to face Merlin. At this time, Darknight stood up. It was his turn to be useful.

“Everyone, don’t panic. Right now, Tambert is dead, and Wizard Merlin intends to take over Bisque City. Whoever is willing to follow Wizard Merlin, this is your best chance!”

Wizard Darknight’s words reverberated in the sky, so even the Spell Casters in Tagan City could hear it. Some of the red-robed Wizards hesitated for a few moments, and immediately made their decision.

Merlin’s ability was more powerful, and had just killed Tambert. There would be many matters that had to be dealt with by his subordinates. If they pledged allegiance to Merlin now, he was bound to deploy them significantly, so it was their best chance.

Thus, many of the red-robed Wizards immediately flew out from Tagan City and half-knelt on the ground. In unison, they chorused, “I’m willing to follow Sir Wizard Merlin!”

A faint smile appeared on Wizard Darknight’s face. In a low voice, he explained to Merlin, “Master, they’re bestowing you the highest courtesy among Spell Casters. Those who display this courtesy is showing their full submission, and that they’re willing to follow you, Master!”

Merlin nodded his head. He raised his hand and announced, “Not bad. All of you rise up and follow me inside!”

With irrefutable abilities, it was easier to establish his authority. Now that he had taken over Tambert’s force, it would be easy for him to enter Bisque City in the future. Even if anyone tried to resist him, he had absolute confidence that it would be smoothed over quickly.

Therefore, the matter at hand now was Tagan City.

Upon entering Tagan City, Merlin discovered that Lady Phillie and the others were also there. Merlin was very familiar with the mindset of the people from Boulder City, yet he admired Lady Phillie's flair at trading.

Now that he was building up a new force, he needed someone who had a flair at trading, like Lady Phillie, to help him expand and strengthen his force. Only with a colossal force at his disposal, would Merlin be able to gather more resources.

“Lady Phillie, when I enter Bisque City, I'll need your help.”

Merlin said in a casual manner but Lady Phillie had already heard his unspoken request. Overjoyed, she answered, “Thank you, Wizard Merlin for your generosity! I'll definitely do my best and help Wizard Merlin develop Bisque City.”

Merlin nodded and took a single look at the citizens of Tagan City. After some contemplation, he raised his hand and a wisp of cold air wrapped around Winston.

“Crack.”

Winston was instantly frozen into an ice crystal, and his life force rapidly ebbed away. An old man began to shake uncontrollably but was held back by the others.

Winston must die but as for the others from Tagan City, Merlin was not resentful. He waved the map in his hand. “Let's go and take a look at the elemental crystal stone mine.”

After a pause, Merlin shifted his gaze on Lady Phillie. “Lady Phillie, you can come along with us.”

At this moment, Lady Phillie was still in shock. She had just heard Merlin utter the words “elemental crystal stone mine”. Now, she finally understood why Wizard Tambert had come all the way from Bisque City to Tagan City. It was all for the elemental crystal stone mine.

Any structure that qualified to be called a mine must consist of completely overwhelming contents. Therefore, an elemental crystal stone mine was enough to make any Spell Caster lose their heads.

“Let’s go.”

Merlin was impatient to see that elemental crystal stone mine.

The elders of Tagan City dared not disobey Merlin’s orders. So, they could only lead the way and walked toward the elemental crystal stone mine as marked on the map.

“Say, how did you get this map?”

Merlin casually asked one of the elders from Tagan City. After all, a map which was marked so clearly should be quite difficult to obtain. Moreover, why would the Spell Caster who marked it give the map away so easily?

An old man with streaks of black-and-white hair paused and answered hoarsely, “Wizard Merlin, this map had always been in our hands. It has been passed down from generations to generations. We all knew that this map would have far-reaching implications, so unless we had no choice, we would never unfurl it.

“This time, however, Tagan City is truly in trouble. Boulder City has been aggressive, especially with some of the measures introduced by Lady Phillie, we’ve been forced into a tight corner. If we continue as it is, Tagan City would become an empty town. At this juncture, we thought about the elemental crystal stone mine which was painted on this map. Even though we knew that we could not conquer this mine, due to the severity of the situation, we no longer cared. Thus, we summoned Wizard Darknight in order to join forces with Eternal Night Mountain and secretly exploit this mine.

“However, we didn’t expect Wizard Merlin to appear. As to what happened afterward, I’m sure Wizard Merlin is aware…”

The elder of Tagan City revealed the origins of the map. It turned out that it had been passed down from Tagan City but due to the far-reaching implications of this map, they had never dared to unfurl this map, not to mention exploit it. Once the news leaked out, it would be disastrous for Tagan City.

However, due to the pressure from Boulder City, Tagan City had no other choice but to allow this map to be reacquainted with the light of day, which ultimately resulted in it falling into Merlin’s hands.

Merlin nodded. This map indeed looked like it had weathered a few generations. The paper was yellowing, and some of the markings on the paper were blurry. Fortunately, the location of the elemental crystal stone mine remained clear.

Tagan City was only a small town, and its strongest Spell Caster was only at the Fourth-level. Naturally, they could not simply decide to exploit such a huge elemental crystal stone mine. Once the news leaked out, they would be wiped out.

This line of reasoning was well-understood by Tagan City. That was why they had never exploited the mine even after so many years. It was until recently when they were forced into a corner by Boulder City, that the idea of exploiting the mine was revitalized.

However, the force of Tagan City was simply too weak. Initially, they intended to join forces with Wizard Darknight to exploit the mine, but when things changed, they could only present it wholly to Tambert. In the end, it still fell into Merlin’s hands.

A mine of this size was far from realistic to be exploited by a force as small as Tagan City. Right now, the scale of the mine was yet to be determined. If the scale of the mine was truly too sprawling and word got out, perhaps even Tambert would not be able to occupy this mine alone. Surely, some more powerful forces would interfere.

On the other hand, Merlin was fearless. With Darkness Eye in his hand, even an Eighth-level Spell Caster could be vanquished! As for the Ninth-level Spell Casters, they had all entered the Glorious Palace and became Glorious Wizards, so they would not participate in matters outside the Glorious Palace.

Soon, the group finally arrived at a slightly elevated hillside. According to the markings on the map, the surrounding hillside was the location of the elemental crystal stone mine.

“Darknight, check it out.”

Merlin was somewhat anticipating to find out the scale of this mine, so he allowed Wizard Darknight to investigate it first.

Chapter 460: The Huge Mine II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

This was quite an understated hillside. There were no dense trees or bushes growing around the area except for some wild weeds. Even then, the weeds were sparsely scattered all over.

Wizard Darknight led the men toward the hillside. He was not an expert at mine exploration, so he could only use the simplest method, which was to dig a large pit.

Generally, a truly rich elemental crystal stone mine could be discovered at a level close to the ground surface. Therefore, it was quite easy to find as long as its specific location could be identified. All that was left to do was to dig downward.

Instantly, Wizard Darknight cast a spell. Countless Ice Elements melded together into a large knife, and with terrifying power, drove straight into the ground.

“Bang!”

The entire hillside seemed to be shaking after Wizard Darknight’s wild display of spells. Finally, a deep pit appeared on the ground. Even without approaching the site, Merlin and the others could clearly sense the concentrated elemental aura which wafted out from the pit.

“Sure enough, it’s an elemental crystal stone mine. Even at such a shallow depth, the contents are already so impressive. I wonder how big is this mine?”

Wizard Darknight was very excited and could not help but shout in Merlin’s direction.

“Swish swish!”

Merlin stepped forward in a flash and reached the large pit. Sure enough, the pit contained many shimmering elemental crystal stones, which seemed to be Earth-type elemental crystal stones.

Most of the elemental crystal stones that were buried underground were Earth-type elemental crystal stones. However, if one were to proceed deeper, there might also be a large quantity of Fire-type elemental crystal stones.

Some colder places might contain Ice-type elemental crystal stones whereas damp places might yield Water-type elemental crystal stones. Only Wind-type and Thunder-type elemental crystal stones were quite rare.

Here, the elemental crystal stones should mostly consist of Earth-type. The fact that they could be mined at such a shallow depth was a testament to the abundance of this type.

Nevertheless, it was still undetermined how huge was the size of the mine. They still had to continue to search the perimeter, especially to roughly determine its boundaries.

Hence, Wizard Darknight circled around the mine, and searched around the area. Finally, the boundaries of the mine were determined. Its diameter spanned over fifty miles across.

Such a huge mine! Regardless of Merlin, Darknight or Lady Phillie, all of them sucked in a cold breath. It was just overly huge. If such a huge elemental crystal stone mine had appeared in the Glorious Land, both the southern and northern Spell Caster world were sure to react insanely.

“Good. Very good. Such a huge mine! Darknight, from today onward, mobilize all the power you can to exploit this mine at full capacity!”

“Lady Phillie, follow me to Bisque City. All the big and small businesses in Bisque City will be placed under your control. I’ll set up a trade association with you as the president to manage everything!”

Lady Phillie and Wizard Darknight nodded excitedly. From today onward, they were people with the highest authority in the sphere of influence in Bisque City, excluding Merlin himself. This was a feat that they could not even hope to achieve in the past.

Subsequently, Merlin entered Bisque City without a hitch. Upon receiving verified news that Tambert was truly dead, Bisque City was very welcoming toward Merlin.

In fact, this was understandable as Tambert had also previously used the same method. He defeated the former Spell Caster from Bisque City and took control over it. Since he was greedy by nature, his death did not stir up much sentiments.

Coupled with the fact that Merlin had managed to kill Tambert, and must be very powerful, naturally, Bisque City was not so ignorant to resist Merlin.

After taking over Bisque City, Merlin took a proper stock take of the strength of Bisque City. He counted a total of thirty-nine small towns and cities. Among them, there were about nine cities with a flourishing trade like Boulder City.

Overall, the cities were relatively affluent, only that Tambert had not managed them well. Instead, all he did was search and snatch from these cities, so their degrees of development were worse than before.

Merlin employed Lady Phillie and established a trade association to handle all the issues arising from the trade of these thirty-nine cities. Once the trade began to flourish, then the elemental crystal stones Merlin could obtain would be insurmountable.

The resources left behind by Tambert in Bisque City were also quite abundant. Back when Merlin killed Tambert, he naturally did not leave behind his ring. Inside Tambert’s ring were mountains of elemental crystal stones, up to tens of thousands in number. Additionally, there were various precious potions, and alchemy materials.

“Tambert is rich, much richer than me!”

Merlin carefully examined Tambert’s ring. Most of the contents were elemental crystal stones. In addition, there were some potion and alchemy materials as well as some that Merlin did not recognize.

After putting the items aside, Merlin summoned Lady Phillie.

Lady Phillie stood before Merlin respectfully. Her entire person looked radiant, and the charm of a matured woman became more pronounced.

“Lady Phillie! You have an assignment. I’m going to isolate myself for some time. You need to mobilize all your resources and help me find some potion, potion formula or other prized items that can increase Mind Power. Even just a lead is acceptable. Do you understand?”

Lady Phillie nodded thoughtfully. “Please don’t worry Wizard Merlin. I’ll pay close attention in this matter.”

“Very well, you may leave.”

After Merlin had sent Lady Phillie away, he focused his attention on his Mind Power. Truth was, his Mind Power had achieved the peak of the Sixth-level.

However, advancing from the Sixth- to the Seventh-level was a substantive transformation. Many of Sixth-level Spell Casters would be affected by the illusion in Merlin’s Darkness-type spell whereas Seventh-level Wizards would not be affected much.

The Mind Power of Seventh-level Spell Caster was a substantive transformation. Therefore, if Merlin did not have a large amount of Mind Power, it would be difficult to forcibly upgrade to the Seventh-level.

His Mind Power would not be able to undergo a transformation for the time being. Next, Merlin could also construct the remaining Fire-type, and Wind-type spells. These two types of spells had been derived by the Matrix, so all Merlin had to do was to introduce a suitable Spell Model into his Awareness.

Constructing spells was already a familiar process to Merlin but it required some time.

…

Six days later, Merlin opened his eyes. At this moment, there were four Fifth-level Spell Models in his body. First, there was Shadow Assassin and Enervating Halo. The newly-constructed Wind-type spell was called Traceless Wind. Its speed was faster than Rainbow Wind, completely silent and very subtle.

Besides Traceless Wind, there was also Destructive Flame. This was a Fifth-level spell, so the strength of the flames was increased slightly. Nevertheless, it still could only defeat a peak Seventh-level. Defeating an Eighth-level would still be a challenge.

After all, if Merlin encountered someone who had Fusion Pandora Demon Ability, and cultivated it to the third form, then it would be a peak Seventh-level Spell Caster like Tambert. Merlin was completely unable to defeat him, and could only rely on the fourth form of Darkness Eye to kill him.

The biggest advantage that Merlin had over an average Seventh-level Spell Caster was that his spells were all self-derived. However, this advantage in terms of spells would be offset by the opponent’s Seventh-level spells. So ultimately, it would become a competition of Pandora Demon Abilities. In this regard, Merlin did not have a clear advantage.

Therefore, despite having constructed Fifth-level spells, based on Pandora Demon Ability, he was only able to compete against a peak Seventh-level Wizard. In other words, his ability did not improve greatly.

However, this was already anticipated by Merlin. From Seventh-level onward, every level-up would bring about a tremendous change in abilities. Especially since he came to this new dimension, it was like returning to the Spell Casters' most glorious era. Thus, Spell Casters with Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities were not rare. Back in the Glorious Land, Merlin had the advantage of possessing Pandora Demon Abilities. However, in this new dimension, his advantage of possessing Pandora Demon Abilities had almost disappeared into nothing.

Now, Merlin had Fire-type Pandora Demon Ability, Darkness-type Pandora Demon Ability, Wind-type Pandora Demon Ability, Ice-type Pandora Demon Ability, and Earth-type Pandora Demon Ability. He only lacked Thunder-type Pandora Demon Ability.

It was not that Merlin did not have Thunder-type Pandora Demon Ability. What he lacked was the time to cultivate it. With a bright flash, the third volume of the Neverending Book appeared in his hand. In the third volume of the Neverending Book created by Wizard Saitu, there were many Pandora Demon Abilities in it.

Moreover, there were also several Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities with considerable power. Previously, Merlin had taken a cursory glance. Among the Thunder-type Pandora Demon Abilities, there was a Fusion Pandora Demon Ability called Thunder Fury.

It also had three forms, and its power was quite formidable. By nature, Thunder-type spells contained very powerful attacking force. Coupled with Pandora Demon Ability Thunder Fury, Merlin's arsenal of Offensive spells would become even more complete.

Perhaps, the combination of Thunder-type spells and Fire-type spells together with Glacier Country would be enough to compete with an Eighth-level Spell Caster.

Nonetheless, cultivating Thunder Fury would require a Thunder Stone. This type of Thunder Stone was unheard of by Merlin back in the Glorious Land, so there was no way for him to cultivate it. Now in this new dimension, Merlin would get people to look out for the Thunder Stone.

Merlin now possessed several Pandora Demon Abilities such as Wind-type, Fire-type, and Darkness-type, which are all Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities. Only Ice-type, and Thunder-type did not have Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities.

While he had Pandora Demon Ability Glacier Country as Ice-type, it was actually a special Pandora Demon Ability, and not a Fusion Pandora Demon Ability. Thus, it could not be incorporated into other spells as it existed separately from spells. Therefore, Merlin still had to cultivate an Ice-type Pandora Demon Ability.

There were many types of Pandora Demon Abilities though it seemed like many of them were not very useful such as the Ice-type Pandora Demon Ability. Now that he already had Glacier Country, even if he had cultivated a Fusion Pandora Demon Ability, it would be impossible for its power to surpass that of Glacier Country. Hence, he would be unlikely to use it and it would not be highly useful.

However, Merlin was planning even further ahead. His objective was not just to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster but a Great Wizard or a Great Legendary Wizard.

Once a Spell Caster became a Great Wizard, there would be a crucial turning point where all his spells would fuse together. As Fusion Pandora Demon Ability would fuse seamlessly into spells, all the Spell Models in the Awareness fuse together to form a single Spell Model. As a result, the ability of the Great Wizard would depend on the strength of the fused spells, the number of fused Spell Models, and the number of Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities.

No matter what, the spell fusion of a Three-Elemental Wizard would be far lesser than a Four- or Five-Elemental Spell Caster. Moreover, for Spell Casters with Fusion Pandora Demon Ability, the greater the number of Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities, the more powerful he would become. Thus, upon leveling-up to a Great Wizard, and at the instant the spell fusion occurred, the Spell Caster’s ability would surge rapidly.

Since Merlin was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, he was already very powerful. So, if he had a Fusion Pandora Demon Ability for every element, upon fusion, he would become even more formidable than before.

Merlin contemplated for a long time. Although the Thunder-type, and Ice-type Pandora Demon Abilities would not increase his abilities by much, it was his preparation for the future to become a Great Wizard!

Therefore, no matter how difficult it was to obtain the Thunder Stone, Merlin must still search for it. As for the Ice-type Fusion Pandora Demon Ability, Merlin carefully searched through the Neverending Book and found a few Ice-type Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities. Nevertheless, they also required some Ice-type treasure that Merlin did not have.

The cultivation of Thunder-type, and Ice-type Pandora Demon Abilities had to be set aside temporarily. All he could do now was to wait quietly.

Chapter 461: The Whirlwind Lord

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Sir Wizard Merlin!”

Lady Phillie’s voice of came from beyond the door outside.

“Come in.”

Merlin replied leisurely. Lady Phillie gently pushed open the door and entered. The room was filled with an exotic fragrance, creating a refreshing atmosphere.

“Lady Phillie, what’s the matter?”

“Wizard Merlin, here’s the thing. Dara City is about to hold a grand auction, and I’ve discovered that there are a few premium auction items in the auction. One of them will be a Hallucinatory Heart!”

Merlin’s face changed slightly as he echoed softly, “Hallucinatory Heart? What’s a Hallucinatory Heart?”

Since Lady Phillie had come forward to report this matter so seriously, Merlin knew that this Hallucinatory Heart must not be that simple.

Lady Phillie was not surprised as well. She now knew of Merlin’s identity as a Spell Caster from beyond the heavens. He might not know what a Hallucinatory Heart was, so she explained in detail, “A Hallucinatory Heart is extremely precious. It’s a crystal from the body of a creature called a hallucinatory beast. This type of Hallucinatory Heart has a most remarkable function, which is to boost Mind Power! Treasures that purely increase Mind Power are really far too rare, and the Hallucinatory Heart is one of those. Therefore, once a Hallucinatory Heart appears, it’ll cause fierce competition among Spell Casters.”

Merlin’s eyes brightened. He had instructed Lady Phillie that he wanted potions or treasures which would increase Mind Power but did not expect that he would come across any. There was no Hallucinatory Hearts in the Glorious Land.

In the Glorious Land, other than divinity, items which purely increased Mind Power did not exist at all. Back then, Merlin had by chance obtained a strand of divinity, which was why his Mind Power had undergone an immense upgrade.

Nevertheless, divinity was extremely difficult to acquire. In general, one would only discover it through sheer luck. It was essentially impossible to hope for the acquisition of more divinity. However, he did not think that there would be such a mystical treasure like the Hallucinatory Heart in this new dimension.

“When will the auction commence?”

Merlin’s interest in this auction was already piqued.

“Three days later, in Dara City!”

Merlin nodded, following which he looked at Lady Phillie. “After three days, bring all the elemental crystal stones you can lay your hands on with you. Remember, do it at all costs. Begin gathering elemental crystal stones now, as many as you can. I don't wish to lose the Hallucinatory Heart during bidding just because I don't have enough elemental crystal stones!"

Upon seeing Merlin's cold gaze, Lady Phillie shivered within her heart, and nodded solemnly. Thereafter, she took her leave respectfully.

"The Hallucinatory Heart… I must get it!"

Merlin inspected his Mind Power which had not grown by much. He was determined to obtain the Hallucinatory Heart, no matter what the cost!

…

Outside the bustling Dara City, people passed to and fro, and many powerful Spell Casters went in and out of constantly. Many of these Spell Casters had a fearsome force about them, causing some ordinary Spell Casters to feel alarmed.

"Look quickly, it's the Whirlwind Lord!"

A pitch-black whirlwind appeared in the sky, whistling as it flew toward Dara City. It had uncommon might but as soon as it reached Dara City, the whirlwind stopped. A Spell Caster who was covered all over in tattoos, including his face, appeared on the road, bearing a menacing appearance.

Many Spell Casters knew the identity of this extraordinary Wizard. He was the infamous Whirlwind Lord, a formidable Eighth-level Wizard who dominated a massive mountain range that stretched a thousand miles. He was a master of mighty forces.

Nonetheless, the Whirlwind Lord was savage by nature. Every few months, his murderous nature would flare up, and he would slaughter a few Spell Casters who were at odds with him. His external reputation was a terrible and notorious one. Therefore, most Spell Casters upon seeing the Whirlwind Lord’s arrival, quickly hid far away, not daring to approach.

“Humph!”

The Whirlwind Lord eyed Dara City icily. With two beautiful, alluring female Wizards behind him, he stepped bluntly into Dara City. He must have come here for the auction in Dara City.

“Today, powerful Wizards such as the Whirlwind Lord, Wizard Balata, the Black Tower King, and so on, had arrived. Tsk tsk, is there some significant item up for auction this time in Dara City?”

“No one can say for sure. The previous auctions organized by Dara City had attracted many Spell Casters too, but not as many powerful Spell Casters as this time. An extremely significant auction item must’ve appeared. Who knew how many more formidable Spell Casters will come?”

A few Spell Casters outside the city gates were already feeling numb. They had witnessed too many powerful Spell Casters coming today, including the Whirlwind Lord, who was merely one of them. No matter whether it was an overlord of a certain group or Wizards with fearsome reputations, all of them came to Dara City one after another.

“Swish swish.”

A few figures gradually flew toward Dara City from the distant sky. At their lead was a black-robed Wizard.

“The Whirlwind Lord is really tyrannical. No one knows if he would be just as tyrannical after the auction!”

The black-robed Wizard emanated an icy force all over, especially as he glared at the Whirlwind Lord who had just entered Dara City. A murderous light flashed in his eyes.

“Wizard Merlin, being outside Dara City, it’s best not to cause any extraneous trouble!”

Lady Phillie hurriedly reminded Merlin from behind. These figures were Merlin and Lady Phillie as well as Wizard Darknight and the rest. They had encountered the Whirlwind Lord on their way here.

The Whirlwind Lord had been rude and overbearing, charging around violently, and paid no attention to Merlin and the rest. He had even caused Wizard Darknight to be somewhat injured, so Merlin felt a desire to slay the Whirlwind Lord.

It was just that they were outside Dara City, and the auction had not begun. In order to prevent any mishaps, Merlin could not cause any extraneous trouble. Thus, he did not attack.

“Be rest assured. I know how to act!”

Merlin retracted his gaze, following which he flew into Dara City with Wizard Darknight, Lady Phillie and the rest.

Dara City was prosperous because of the well-known auction managed by Wizard Dara. It was held once every three years, and the items of every auction were very precious.

Moreover, Wizard Dara was a Wizard at the peak of the Eighth-level and had even gone against a Ninth-level Spell Caster of the Glorious Palace, undefeated. Therefore, with him overseeing things, Dara City was one of the most secure cities.

As Merlin strolled in the streets of Dara City, he sensed its bustling atmosphere. Although the trading scenario in Bisque City had greatly improved under Lady Phillie's administration, and many merchants were willing to go to Bisque City, there was still a significant disparity when compared to Dara City before their eyes.

There were also the Elemental fluctuations of many powerful Wizards in Dara City. Merlin, after merely passing one street, had felt the Elemental fluctuations of seven or eight Seventh-level Spell Casters at the very least.

Therefore, Merlin's expression gradually became grave. It looked like this auction was not that simple. Fortunately, he had brought enough elemental crystal stones this time, and was unafraid of competition!

Very soon, Merlin's group came before a lavish building. Before the doors, there were a few Sixth-level Spell Casters who were respectfully receiving the incoming Wizards.

It was a grand maneuver to use Sixth-level Spell Casters to receive Spell Casters outside the doors. No matter where one was, Sixth-level Wizards held a high position.

When Merlin and the rest were about to enter, they were blocked by a Sixth-level Wizard, who broke into a smile, saying mildly, "O' Wizards, please present your invitation."

"Invitation? I don't have an invitation!"

Merlin furrowed his brow. He had truly not received an invitation.

Upon hearing that Merlin had no invitation, the Sixth-level Wizard's expression did not change, yet the tone became rather cold. "I'm sorry, but if you have no invitation, you're not allowed to join the auction."

"We have no invitation but we have this. Would this allow us the right to enter?"

Behind Merlin, Lady Phillie immediately handed over a dark red metal plaque which was inscribed with complicated runes. However, when the Sixth-level Wizard saw this dark red metal plaque, a great change crossed this Wizard's face, who said conscientiously, "Ah, you're distinguished guests. Please, come in. As long as you're distinguished guests, you don't have to present an invitation."

Merlin's face was full of puzzlement. He did not know what this metal plaque was.

It was after they entered the building that Merlin opened his mouth to ask, "Lady Phillie, what's that in your hand?"

"Wizard Merlin, this was left behind by Tambert back then. Tambert was a frequent attendee of the auction in Dara City. After cumulatively attending for a few times, he received a plaque for distinguished guests. Anyone who holds this plaque can join the auction as they wish. Furthermore, there are luxury suites prepared for distinguished guests."

Lady Phillie explained in a respectful tone.

"Oh? Looks like we've stolen Tambert's spotlight."

Merlin grinned casually. He did not mind what method they used, as long as they were able to enter.

Soon enough, after flashing their plaque for distinguished guests, gorgeous maidservants with alluring features and revealing attire led Merlin and the rest to a luxury suite which was numbered twenty-eight.

“Honorable, distinguished guests of number twenty-eight, this is your luxury suite. If there’s anything you need, call out at any time. I’ll be right outside. The auction will only begin in two hours.”

Merlin narrowed his eyes and did not allow the maidservant to leave. Instead, he pointed at the other luxury suites and asked, “Tell me, which is the suite of the Whirlwind Lord?”

“This… Apologies, according to the rules of the auction, we aren’t allowed to divulge the identities of distinguished guests.”

“Is that so?”

Merlin glanced at Lady Phillie, following which Lady Phillie retrieved a few elemental crystal stones from her ring, smiling as she said, “You’re just telling us which suite the Whirlwind Lord is in. What’s the big deal?”

“There really is a rule in the auction that we mustn’t divulge this simply.”

The maidservant’s expression remained firm.

“Take more!”

Merlin did not seem to care in the slightest, letting Lady Phillie take out a huge sum of elemental crystal stones.

Instantly, the maidservant’s face flushed red. She would not get so many elemental crystal stones even after working in this auction for ten years.

Therefore, she allowed her gaze to drift to suite number thirteen, and did not say a word. However, Merlin had understood her implicit meaning, and dismissed her with a wave of his hand.

“Luxury suite number thirteen! Darknight, I want you to watch that suite very closely. If anyone comes out, report to me!”

Merlin’s eyes revealed a frosty, deadly glint.

Chapter 462: The Thunder Stone

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

There was an increasing number of Wizards who came for the auction, and the Elemental fluctuations of each Spell Caster who entered a luxury suite were frightening. The time of the auction drew nearer.

Merlin sat quietly in his suite. He had a good view here and was able to see the auction podium clearly. If an auction item was displayed on the podium, one was best able to see it from the luxury suites.

Time passed minute by minute, and soon the auction began. Down below, it was a black sea of Spell Casters. Any Spell Caster who was qualified to join the auction must be rather competent. At the very least, they would have prepared a large sum of elemental crystal stones, ready to display their wealth in full during the auction.

“My fellow Wizards, welcome to Dara City! In the history of all our auctions, this auction has the greatest number of distinguished guests. I believe that this auction will surely satisfy all of you as well!”

It was a female Spell Caster, sporting an alluring figure in a blue robe, who walked onto the podium. However, no one paid attention to her looks for they were observing the Seventh-level Elemental fluctuations that wavered indistinctly around her. She was a powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster!

After the female Wizard walked onto the auction podium, the entire venue fell silent. Everyone fixed their unwavering gazes upon the podium because the first auction item was about to emerge.

The female Wizard gave a charming smile, following which she waved a hand lightly. Instantly, a few Wizards who had been waiting below gently carried a silver tray to the podium before settling it down just as gently.

This silver tray seemed imbued with mystery as it twinkled with a silver light. It was a feast for the eyes.

“Ladies and gentlemen, the first auction item of today is extraordinary. In this auction, it can be considered a relatively rare treasure! Therefore, it shall be our first auction item. Please take a look, everyone.”

With that, the female Wizard uncovered the silver tray with a flourish, and a soft glow came from within. It was a short, tiny rod that seemed to be made of silver.

However, this was no mere short rod. As the female Wizard tapped the rod lightly, it glowed with a soft light instantly and mysterious runes quickly flew from it. Following that, the short rod lengthened rapidly, becoming larger, turning into a unique scepter in the blink of an eye!

This scepter was a very special casting tool!

“Everyone, watch carefully. Perhaps many of you haven’t seen this scepter before but you’re surely not a stranger to its name. It’s called Kellen’s Scepter!”

As the female Wizard announced the name of this scepter, many Spell Casters cried out in shock.

“It’s Kellen’s Scepter. How did Dara City manage to obtain this scepter?”

“This is a famed scepter indeed. It’s a casting tool used by a noble Wizard named Kellen in the past. Thereafter, Wizard Kellen joined the Glorious Palace, and there was even news that he had become a Great Wizard of the Glorious Palace!”

“This scepter has an even greater symbolic meaning. Back then, Wizard Kellen was full of ambition and even tried in vain to unify the entire continent. Although he didn’t succeed in the end, he still founded a massive nation. Kellen’s Scepter is the sole keepsake of that nation. I didn’t expect that it would appear here.”

Many Spell Casters seemed to have heard of Kellen’s Scepter before and were even more familiar with the master of Kellen’s Scepter, Wizard Kellen.

In the luxury suite, Lady Phillie explained in detail the origins of Kellen’s Scepter. When he heard that Wizard Kellen was in the Glorious Palace and had become a Great Wizard, Merlin could not hold back his astonishment.

Regardless of whether it was in the Glorious Land or this new dimension, a Great Wizard was a lofty, powerful Wizard. During the golden years of the Dark Magic Region, there had only been the emergence of one Great Wizard.

Kellen’s Scepter was rich with symbolic meaning, but putting that aside, it had a unique function as a casting tool as well. Naturally, it would attract the attention of some Spell Casters.

The female Wizard waited until the crowd of Spell Casters below had had their fill of discussion before she spoke slowly, “Kellen’s Scepter has the ability to enhance spells below the Ninth-level. As for the extent of enhancement, it depends on the Spell Models constructed by the Wizard. If the power of the Spell Model is too great, then the enhancement would not be much. Starting bid is at a hundred thousand elemental crystal stones. Every subsequent bid must raise the price by a thousand elemental crystal stones at least!”

The starting bid for Kellen’s Scepter was a hundred thousand elemental crystal stones, as expected of the auction in Dara City. It should be known that a hundred thousand elemental crystal stones would be considered an immense amount of wealth to most Spell Casters. Here, it was merely the starting bid for a casting tool with rich symbolic meaning.

There were still Wizards who bid for it. From one hundred thousand elemental crystal stones, it soared smoothly to one hundred and eighty thousand elemental crystal stones. At last, it went to a slightly overweight Spell Caster.

Merlin observed carefully. Previously, not one distinguished guest from the luxury suites had made a bid for Kellen’s Scepter. This meant that these guests had no interest in a casting tool with symbolic meaning such as Kellen’s Scepter. Like Merlin, they were silently waiting for the auction item that they needed most.

After the first item was smoothly auctioned off, the following auctions gradually became livelier. There were precious potion materials, a powerful Runic Magic Disc, and even a few alchemy puppets, all of which astounded Merlin.

Those alchemy puppets possessed strength which was in no way inferior to Seventh-level Wizards, and were even immune to certain spells. It looked like in this dimension, puppet transfiguration had been developed to its peak, far surpassing the Glorious Land.

Even alchemy itself was rare in the current Glorious Land, to say nothing of puppet transfiguration, which became extinct long ago. Merlin himself had a puppet which was comparable to a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

However, although these puppets amazed Merlin, he did not bid for them, and neither did the other distinguished guests.

“The following auction item needs no extraneous introduction. It’s called the Thunder Stone. It’s a type of alchemy material as well as a precious treasure. This is something you can only come across by sheer luck. Bidding opens at two hundred thousand elemental crystal stones, and every subsequent bid must raise the price by no less than a thousand elemental crystal stones!”

Initially, Merlin was merely observing the crowd because the Hallucinatory Heart he was hoping for had not appeared yet. Nonetheless, when the female Wizard presented this Thunder Stone as the next auction item, Merlin was briefly stumped. The Thunder Stone was precisely something he required to cultivate the Pandora Demon Ability Thunder Fury. Initially, he had asked Lady Phillie to keep an eye out for it, and did not expect that it would show up in this auction.

This was an extremely precious treasure, and most Spell Casters would choose to utilize it for transfiguring puppets.

The Thunder Stone served a great purpose in the transfiguration of Thunder-type puppets.

“Two hundred and ten thousand elemental crystal stones!”

“Two hundred and thirty thousand elemental crystal stones!”

“Two hundred and forty thousand elemental crystal stones!”

As the price rose constantly, there were fewer bids. Finally, the price was pushed to two hundred and sixty thousand elemental crystal stones, and still, no one from the luxury suites had bid.

“Two hundred and seventy thousand elemental crystal stones!”

Suddenly, luxury suite number twenty-eight had made a bid. Although it was not a high bid, it still attracted the attention of many because this was the first time a distinguished guest from the luxury suites had made a bid.

A sweet smile appeared on the female Wizard’s face. In reality, they were not concerned about most auction items. What they cared about were the Wizards in the luxury suites.

Only the Wizards in the luxury suites were able to offer elemental crystal stones by the million. This was the true, crucial point of the auction. It was a good sign that a distinguished guest of the luxury suites had finally quoted a price.

“Huh? It’s luxury suite number twenty-eight. Isn’t that Tambert’s suite?”

“To think that Tambert is interested in a Thunder Stone. Is he unsuccessful in transfiguring a Thunder-type puppet?”

Amongst the luxury suites, there were many Spell Casters who knew of luxury suite number twenty-eight. After all, it was not the first time Tambert had been in the suite nor was it his first time attending the auction.

The news that Merlin had killed Tambert had only spread to the periphery. Spell Casters from more distant lands did not know of this development, and they thought that it was still Tambert in that luxury suite.

“Two hundred and seventy-five thousand elemental crystal stones.”

A Spell Caster hesitated for a moment before ultimately making a higher bid.

“Three hundred thousand elemental crystal stones!”

In a flash, a higher price rang out from number twenty-eight. This time around, the Spell Casters who had been stirring with desire, planning to bid, now lost all inclination to do so. They all shook their heads. Based on the bid of luxury suite number twenty-eight, it was the driving force of someone determined to get something. Therefore, Spell Casters who did not urgently require the Thunder Stone were unwilling to bid further.

“Very well. Three hundred thousand elemental crystal stones, to the distinguished guest of number twenty-eight!”

The female Wizard gave a syrupy smile. Soon enough, someone covered the tray, and brought the Thunder Stone directly to luxury suite number twenty-eight.

“Distinguished guest of twenty-eight, here’s your Thunder Stone.”

The maidservant placed the Thunder Stone in the suite. Merlin nodded to Lady Phillie, who immediately handed over three hundred thousand elemental crystal stones to the maidservant.

Three hundred thousand elemental crystal stones were a huge sum to most Spell Casters. However, for Merlin who controlled Bisque City, and after so many days of extraction from that gigantic mine, it was nothing much. This time, the number of elemental crystal stones he had asked Lady Phillie to bring even reached the level of ten million.

It was because he had his heart set on the Hallucinatory Heart!

Although Lady Phillie was somewhat curious as to Merlin’s use for the Thunder Stone, she did not question him further. She merely needed to manage the elemental crystal stones, and did not need to intervene in other matters.

Merlin picked up the Thunder Stone and turned it over and over in observation. The surface of the stone was rough and uneven. Terrifying Thunder-type power was contained deep within, requiring guidance in order to be unleashed.

However, this was a top-notch treasure for cultivating Thunder Fury. Perhaps it might be hard to find it in the Glorious Land, but in this dimension, a Thunder Stone was not a scarce treasure, even though it was still precious.

“With this Thunder Stone, cultivating Thunder Fury would not be a problem!”

Merlin was highly satisfied. By joining this auction, even before the Hallucinatory Heart had appeared, he had already gained such a prize. He was now anticipating the following auction items.

Chapter 463: Vying for the Hallucinatory Heart I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Surprises were everywhere. At the start, Merlin’s main goal was to seize the Hallucinatory Heart, yet unexpectedly, during the auction, he came across a Thunder Stone which could be used to cultivate the Thunder-type Pandora Demon Ability Thunder Fury.

Moreover, other than the Thunder Stone, Merlin discovered a frigid ice bone marrow as well. This was the primary treasure needed to cultivate an Ice-type Fusion Pandora Demon Ability.

These two treasures would allow the successful cultivation of Merlin’s remaining two types of Pandora Demon Abilities, establishing a solid foundation for when he became a Great Wizard, and merged them with his spells.

These were both unexpected prizes. Moreover, there were not many who competed with Merlin for these two treasures. He merely spent a few hundred thousand elemental crystal stones to acquire them.

Besides these two treasures, Merlin did not bid on anything else. He had no interest in the casting tools, Runic Magic Discs, and the like. He was waiting for the final few premium auction items, particularly the Hallucinatory Heart, which Merlin was determined to get!

The auction went on for over three hours. Although it was a long time, almost all the Spell Casters were in high spirits. Every single auction item, even if it did not tempt everyone, would at least attract every single eye.

“I believe many have been waiting a long time for the following auction item. It’s one of our premium items in this auction!”

The pretty and charming Seventh-level female Wizard swept her gaze across all the Spell Casters and especially paid even more attention to the Wizards in the luxury suites.

Premium items had always gone toward the distinguished guests. It was rare for average Spell Casters to be able to contend against the distinguished guests in the luxury suites in terms of financial resources.

Therefore, the auction was geared toward the distinguished guests and was beyond the abilities of most Spell Casters. It might be that the profits of a few dozen auction items could not even surpass the profits of one premium auction item.

The female Wizard did not immediately announce the name of the premium item. After giving her pitch, she clapped her hands softly. Instantly, a full-figured maidservant came forward with a crystal tray, full of mystery and opulence, in one hand.

“I believe that everyone is curious about this auction item. In fact, once the crystal tray is uncovered, everyone should be able to recognize it!”

The female Wizard took off the lid with a flourish. In that instant, a burst of soft, colorful light shone into the eyes of the watching Wizards, following which peculiar fluctuations of energy seemed to spread from the delicate, crystalline object that was lying on the tray.

“Hmm? The Hallucinatory Heart has finally appeared!”

Upon sensing the mystical fluctuations, a white-haired Spell Caster in a luxury suite reacted with elation in the eyes, his gaze fixed firmly upon the treasure on the tray.

This was one of the premium auction items of this auction, the Hallucinatory Heart which was able to purely increase Mind Power!

The Hallucinatory Heart was not a potion nor was it a divinity. Rather, it was a crystal found all over the body of a hallucinatory beast which was unique in this dimension. It was the essence of this beast. This species of the hallucinatory beast was very powerful, and the natural strength of each adult beast was frightening, comparable to a Spell Caster at the peak of the Eighth-level.

There were even some formidable hallucinatory beasts which were on par with Ninth-level Spell Casters. Not even Merlin, who obviously knew that these beasts existed, would dare to provoke them.

It was still manageable if they were only comparable to an Eighth- or Ninth-level Spell Caster. By relying on the fourth form of Darkness Eye, using the power of Maxim at most, Merlin would surely be able to slay a few of these hallucinatory beasts.

However, the difficulty was that these creatures lived in groups. There was no hallucinatory beast which lived by itself. Therefore, not even Merlin would dare to provoke these terrifying hallucinatory beasts.

He did not know how this Hallucinatory Heart was obtained.

However, no matter how it was obtained, one could tell that this was the genuine article solely based on its special fluctuations. Therefore, the numerous guests of the luxury suites were silently gathering their forces, waiting for the bidding to begin to start vying for the Hallucinatory Heart.

This Hallucinatory Heart was the first premium auction item of this auction, so it was bound to produce the fiercest contest in the auction thus far!

Upon seeing the reactions of the Spell Casters below, the lovely, charming Seventh-level female Wizard gave a faint smile. “I believe everyone knows what this is. That’s right, it’s a Hallucinatory Heart! As for the benefits of the Hallucinatory Heart, everyone should know it very well, so I’ll save any unnecessary explanations. Bidding starts now, opening at five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones. Each bid must increase the price by at least ten thousand elemental crystal stones!”

Five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones were considered a colossal amount of wealth. None of the previous treasures managed to exceed a price of five hundred thousand.

Nonetheless, for a treasure like a Hallucinatory Heart, five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones were far too little. Still, this was merely the starting bid, for the auctioneer had the utmost confidence in the Hallucinatory Heart.

Indeed, as soon as the female Wizard spoke, it was not even a distinguished guest who spoke but a Spell Caster who sat in the common era, immediately yelled, “Eight hundred thousand elemental crystal stones!”

At that moment, the entire auction hall fell silent. It was not that eight hundred thousand elemental crystal stones were earth-shattering but that someone from the common area was competing for the premium auction item too.

The one who bid eight hundred thousand elemental crystal stones was a chubby Spell Caster who looked just like an infant. Only his pair of abstruse eyes prevented people from looking down on him.

Furthermore, based on his manner, this chubby Spell Caster seemed to have prepared additional resources to be able to bid against the distinguished guests from the luxury suites.

“Eight hundred and ten thousand elemental crystal stones!”

At last, someone from the luxury suites made a bid but it was not a high one. Still, there was a note of determination.

“Nine hundred thousand elemental crystal stones!”

“Nine hundred and ten thousand elemental crystal stones!”

Each time that chubby Spell Caster made a bid, the guest in that luxury suite increased the price by ten thousand, which sounded like they were simply playing tit-for-tat.

However, no one was under this impression because the distinguished guest sounded very resolute. This was a strategy of bidding in an auction, making one’s opponent feel like there was no end to this. It was as if no matter what the price was, they would raise it by ten thousand.

This was a psychological battle and was one of the tactics used in auctions.

“One million!”

At last, that chubby Spell Caster yelled out one million. His eyes had slightly reddened by now, and one could see that one million elemental crystal stones were his limit. He was incapable of paying any more than that.

However, no matter how much that chubby Spell Caster prayed and hoped, no miracle happened.

“One million and ten thousand!”

The same faint yet steady voice came once more from the luxury suite. The chubby Spell Caster turned pale but did not shout out a higher price in the end.

“The distinguished guest in number forty-three had bid a million and ten thousand. Is there a higher bid?”

A small smile tugged at the corner of the female Wizard’s mouth as if she knew how this would end up. However, a million and ten thousand were still insufficient by far. She knew that this was only the beginning, and there were many distinguished guests who still had not bid.

As expected, after she spoke, the guest in number five finally yelled a quote.

“Two million elemental crystal stones!”

When this price was quoted, the entire venue was full of sharp intakes of breath. All at once, the price had jumped up by a million elemental crystal stones. It was then that those ordinary Spell Casters truly understood the power of a distinguished guest.

The chubby Spell Caster who had made the first bid wore a deathly pale complexion. He now understood that when those distinguished guest in the suites saw him making his bids earlier, he must have thought of him as naïve and ridiculous.

“Three and a half million!”

“Four million!”

“Five million elemental crystal stones!”

…

After a series of competing bids, the guests in the luxury suite had now entered a fervent phase. The price had risen incessantly, and was now ten times more than the starting price of five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones!

“Master, are you not going to bid? I’ve observed earlier that the one with the highest bid is luxury suite number thirteen. It must be the Whirlwind Lord!”

Wizard Darknight whispered into Merlin’s ear. He was sent by Merlin to keep watch over every movement of luxury suite number thirteen. Naturally, he would notice the bid of that suite.

“Oh, it’s the Whirlwind Lord? There’s no rush for it’s not yet time to make our move. Based on my appraisal, this Hallucinatory Heart would fetch at least eight million elemental crystal stones, more or less!”

Merlin appeared to be brimming with confidence. He had brought enough elemental crystal stones this time and could be considered relatively wealthy amongst these distinguished guests. Moreover, he had his heart set on this Hallucinatory Heart!

“Six and a half million, calling once. Six and a half million, calling twice. Is there a higher bid? Suite number thirteen made the bid of six and a half million…”

“Seven million!”

Soon enough, an unfamiliar voice rang out, raising the price to seven million. Instantly, the face of the Whirlwind Lord in luxury suite number thirteen turned stiff as he growled softly, “There’s still someone who’s bidding? I recall that there are only a handful of Spell Casters who were determined to get this Hallucinatory Heart, and those old fellows had all stopped bidding. Who else is bidding?”

Quickly, the gorgeous female Wizard standing beside the Whirlwind Lord leaned in and spoke into his ear breathily, “It’s luxury suite number twenty-eight!”

“Luxury suite number twenty-eight? Isn’t that Tambert’s suite? What, he’s going against me now?”

The Whirlwind Lord gave a nasty laugh, and immediately snatched that alluring female Wizard by his side. His brutish hands, crammed with tattoos, brazenly rubbed the female Wizard’s body. The female Wizard grunted softly a few times and stoically stopped struggling. Instead, she closed her eyes in pleasure. For a moment, the room was filled with a salacious, indulgent air.

“Go, make another bid. Seven million and ten thousand. If that Tambert makes another bid, it’s clear that he’s going against me. In that case, there’s no need to bid further. I’ll wipe out his Bisque City at a later date!”

The Whirlwind Lord was savage by nature and was ruthless. Knowing that it was Tambert in luxury suite number twenty-eight who was competing with him, his heart flared with a murderous spirit. He would have let it go if it was some other Eighth-level Spell Caster but as for Tambert, the Whirlwind Lord did not think much of him.

“Seven million and ten thousand!”

The Whirlwind Lord made another bid, raising the previous price by only ten thousand. This clearly indicated what his attitude was. Therefore, some Spell Casters seemed to sense that something was not right, and fell silent. Their eyes gathered upon luxury suite number twenty-eight.

Chapter 464: Vying for the Hallucinatory Heart II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the luxury suite, Wizard Darknight, Lady Phillie, and the rest did not speak. They held their breaths in rapt attention, and the mood was tense.

Merlin’s eyes were shut lightly, but a chill still pervaded the room, causing them to tremble.

“Go and make a bid of seven million and twenty thousand!”

There was an icy edge in Merlin’s voice. He was clearly meeting his opponent measure for measure, countering the Whirlwind Lord’s bid. Merlin did not care whether his opponent would fly into a rage because the Whirlwind Lord was already a dead man in his eyes.

“Seven million and twenty thousand. The distinguished guest in number twenty-eight has bid seven million and twenty thousand. Is there a higher bid?”

The beautiful and charming female Wizard swept her gaze across the crowd of Spell Casters. She predicted that this was the final outcome. If the Whirlwind Lord had not made a bid of seven million and ten thousand elemental crystal stones which carried a clear sense of “threat”, the Hallucinatory Heart might fetch an even higher price.

However, with the tit-for-tat conflict between the Whirlwind Lord and the guest in number twenty-eight, the price could not go any higher because no one else would bid further.

Otherwise, they would have to face the furious retaliation of the Whirlwind Lord after the auction. The Whirlwind Lord was this sort of person, where slaughtering was second nature to him. If one provoked him without having the adequate capabilities, it was akin to a death wish.

“Very well, seven million and twenty thousand. Congratulations to the distinguished guest in number twenty-eight for obtaining the Hallucinatory Heart!”

Finally, the Hallucinatory Heart was won by Merlin but many Spell Casters did not think that the guest in number twenty-right was lucky. Conversely, they shook their heads one by one.

“What a shame. Having offended the Whirlwind Lord, they’re in danger!”

“Number twenty-eight – I’ve heard that it’s the suite of Wizard Tambert of Bisque City. Tsk tsk, we’re about to get a good show… Although killing is second nature to the Whirlwind Lord, his powers are too fearsome. Based on the Whirlwind Lord’s past behavior, the entire Bisque City is facing misfortune now.”

Most Spell Casters knew that suite number thirteen was the room of the Whirlwind Lord who was savage by nature. This time, Tambert had provoked the Whirlwind Lord, and things would surely not end well for him.

Of course, there were those who were puzzled as well. In the past, Tambert was not someone who was flashy or excessive, much less someone who would make unwise decisions. Could Tambert really contend against the Whirlwind Lord?

Within luxury suite number thirteen, the Whirlwind Lord's face was ashen. He did not bid any further and instead allowed "Tambert" to get the Hallucinatory Heart.

"Heh heh, Tambert's really bold now… Very well, I've not slaughtered an entire city for a long time. This time, I'll go to Bisque City!"

Tyrannical energy flickered all over the Whirlwind Lord, and the flirty female Wizard who was lying in his embrace frowned faintly as if she was suffering.

…

In luxury suite number twenty-eight, the maidservant of the auction carried a tray and came into the room.

"Honorable distinguished guest, here's your Hallucinatory Heart!"

"Swoosh."

Merlin's eyes fixed upon the crystal tray instantly. In one swipe of his hand, he grabbed the crystal tray from the maidservant's grasp, after which he uncovered the tray. It really was the Hallucinatory Heart, so he indicated to Lady Phillie to hand the elemental crystal stones to the maidservant.

Lady Phillie immediately retrieved a ring and said, "The seven million and twenty thousand elemental crystal stones are inside, please check and see it's correct!"

The maidservant smiled demurely. “There’s no need for we have faith in our distinguished guests! However, as for the distinguished guest in number thirteen, there may be a bit of trouble. Our president has asked me to convey to you that as long as we’re in this auction, no one would dare make any attacks.”

Merlin discerned the implicit meaning of her words. During the auction, Wizard Dara was able to guarantee Merlin’s safety because this was Wizard Dara’s home turf. No one was allowed to fight during the auction, and even the Whirlwind Lord would take note of that.

After all, Wizard Dara was a powerful Wizard who could escape unscathed from the attacks of Ninth-level Glorious Wizards!

This was a kind reminder, and Merlin nodded. “Give my thanks to your president. I’ll keep this in mind.”

Having finished speaking, the maidservant respectfully took her leave. There were only Merlin, Darknight, Lady Phillie, and the rest in the luxury suite.

Darknight, Lady Phillie, and the rest paid no mind to that Whirlwind Lord. In their perspective, even Wizard Dara was not a big deal. Perhaps only the Glorious Wizards would rouse Merlin’s serious attention.

After all, in their eyes, Merlin was a Spell Caster from beyond the heavens, a being comparable to a Great Wizard. Even if he was slightly inferior to a Great Wizard, he was on par with those Ninth-level Glorious Wizards!

Merlin was currently focusing all his attention on this Hallucinatory Heart which gleamed with vivid colors. It was mesmerizing indeed, especially in the darkness. Its beauty was breathtaking, almost making one unwilling to absorb it.

This item had a hallucinatory effect, which was one of the natural abilities of hallucinatory beasts. Even a Hallucinatory Heart which had been excavated would still carry its natural hallucinatory properties. Spell Casters who had weak Mind Power and wobbly willpower might actually become enthralled.

Nevertheless, to Merlin, this bit of hallucinatory effect was not of much use although this Hallucinatory Heart was not a Darkness-type treasure. It meant that his Darkness Heart served no purpose in this sense, and his tremendous Mind Power could still easily resist this minor hallucinatory effect.

Merlin was more focused on the peculiar fluctuations within the Hallucinatory Heart. It was these mystical fluctuations of energy which made him feel uncommonly pure as if his soul was about to be purified.

This was the wondrous power which could increase Mind Power, the core of those formidable hallucinatory beasts!

“Master, you’re going to absorb the Hallucinatory Heart now?”

Darknight saw that Merlin was staring unwaveringly at the Hallucinatory Heart, and asked cautiously.

“Oh? In fact, I’m in no rush for now!”

Merlin raised his head and kept the Hallucinatory Heart. Absorbing the Hallucinatory Heart was not that simple. Although the power of the Hallucinatory Heart was very pure, and having almost no side effects, it would still take some time. Although Merlin was highly satisfied having accomplished his objective in coming to Dara City, he still wanted to see the treasures which were even more precious than a Hallucinatory Heart in this auction.

After the explosive round of competitive bidding over the Hallucinatory Heart, many Spell Casters were looking forward to the next treasure up for auction. The Hallucinatory Heart was merely the first premium auction item. Following that, there were even better, more mystical treasures!

“Creak creak.”

Soon enough, a puppet that was about two meters high and incomparably sturdy slowly walked onto the podium.

This was an alchemy puppet which had a blank face as if it was controlled to walk onto the podium. Many people were mystified. Were they auctioning off this alchemy puppet?

Although this alchemy puppet looked extremely formidable, it was rare to see puppets in the auction. Furthermore, most alchemy puppets could only reach the level of Seventh-level Spell Casters. This was nearly their peak, and there were very few puppets that could break through past the Seventh-level.

Just as all the Spell Casters were steeped in puzzlement, intense Fire Elemental fluctuations flared up around the female Wizard. This was a Seventh-level spell, and the blaze further contained a trace of white light, indicating that it was merged with a Pandora Demon Ability.

With this spell combined with Pandora Demon Ability, its might would increase many times over and become frightening. The wide-ranging flames immediately engulfed the puppet, beginning to rage and burn.

After a long moment, the female Wizard withdrew the flames, allowing the audience to look. The puppet’s clothes had been reduced to ashes by the flame, thus revealing the puppet’s sturdy frame.

However, if one took a closer look, one would discover in surprise that the puppet’s skin was sparkling and crystalline, like jade. There were no signs of scorching. If this was due to astounding regenerative properties, this would be too terrifying.

Nonetheless, the more prevalent assumption was that this puppet might be equipped with formidable defensive capabilities. To be more precise, it must have extremely high resistance against Fire-type spells.

As if she could read the thoughts of the spectating Spell Casters, the female Wizard snapped her fingers and pointed. Instantly, thick layers of ice crystals rapidly formed around the puppet’s body.

“Crack crack.”

The ice crystals formed unceasingly, solidifying in a pristine, white layer of ice.

“Crack.”

At this moment, the puppet moved, the muscles rippling all over its body. As it shook its body fiercely, the solid ice crystals were immediately shattered, becoming flakes of ice that filled the air as they flew in all directions.

It was not that the ice crystals were not solid enough or that the Ice-type spell was too weak. It must be known that this was a Seventh-level Wizard, who was almost at the peak of her level. How could her spell be an average one?

Even so, this puppet was still able to easily escape from the binding of the ice crystals. In no time, a Spell Caster had confirmed that this was a rarely seen Eighth-level puppet!

“It’s an Eighth-level puppet. Dara City had really pulled off an impressive feat. To think that they produced a puppet that exceeds the limits. It’s really inconceivable!”

“This is too crazy – an Eighth-level puppet! This is an Eighth-level puppet that anyone can control. If one obtains it, isn’t it equivalent to having an Eighth-level Wizard as a personal bodyguard?”

An ardent look burned in the eyes of many Spell Casters. Since it was a puppet, even if it was an Eighth-level one, it was surely no match for a Wizard at the peak of the Eighth-level in a real fight.

However, a puppet that was able to crush every Seventh-level Wizard and contend against Eighth-level Wizards was very powerful indeed. This was a puppet that had surpassed the usual limits. Even an Eighth-level Wizard would go mad for it.

The Seventh-level female Wizard looked in satisfaction at the reactions of the Spell Casters below. Nonetheless, she shifted the topic of discussion. “Fellow Wizards, I’m sorry to say that the current premium item which is up for auction is not this puppet!

“It’s true that this puppet is at the Eighth-level, transfigured successfully by a noble Great Alchemist of Dara City. What we’re auctioning off today is the alchemy formula for transfiguring this puppet!

“This limit-breaking alchemy formula will guarantee success in transfiguration as long as it’s a Spell Caster with a relatively high mastery of alchemy! The value of this is far greater than the alchemy puppet. Therefore, the starting bid is at two million elemental crystal stones, and every subsequent bid must increase by no less than ten thousand elemental crystal stones!”

As soon as she spoke, the entire venue of the auction was dead silent. There seemed to be no one bidding as they were still digesting the earth-shattering implications of her words.

An alchemy formula which surpassed the limits of puppet transfiguration? Moreover, based on Dara City’s reputation, it must be authentic if it was up for auction. The value of such an alchemy formula was almost hard to imagine.

Of course, there were also Spell Casters who had thought of a special factor. The alchemy formula would surely yield more puppets which surpassed the limits, but what if the materials for this puppet transfigurations were extremely hard to find? Would that not limit the practicality of the formula?

There was a high possibility that this was the case, which was why Dara City was willing to auction it off. However, even so, it was a priceless treasure, and countless Spell Casters would go insane for it. This was a puppet, not just an Alchemy Creature, and could be transfigured endlessly.

If one transfigured ten such Eighth-level puppets, one could even forcibly overwhelm a powerful Eighth-level Wizard. In greater numbers, not even a Wizard at the peak of the Eighth-level would be a match for them.

This limit-breaking alchemy formula was indeed worthy of being one of the premium auction items. Moreover, the competition between the distinguished guests was only just beginning…

Chapter 465: The Memory Crystal

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Eight million elemental crystal stones!”

“Eight and a half million elemental crystal stones!”

“Nine million elemental crystal stones!”

In the auction, the competing bids carried on like a perpetual wave, never-ending in the ear. However, in just a short half an hour, the price had risen to nine million elemental crystal stones.

In luxury suite number twenty-eight, Wizard Darknight’s eyes were bloodshot, fixed steadily upon the puppet on the podium. This puppet which was comparable to an Eighth-level Spell Caster excited him to no end.

Nevertheless, as he observed the constantly clambering, terrifying price, Wizard Darknight could only shake his head slightly. Even though he governed Eternal Night Mountain, and was counted among the relatively wealthy, he was still far behind those distinguished guests in the luxury suites.

“Lady Phillie, how many elemental crystal stones are left from the amount that we’ve brought today?”

Merlin suddenly turned toward Lady Phillie and asked.

Lady Phillie began to check. After her inspection, she said in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, this time we’ve prepared thirteen million elemental crystal stones. This is the highest number of elemental crystal stones which Bisque City could mobilize for now. Earlier, we had bid successfully for the Hallucinatory Heart, so now we’re only left with six million elemental crystal stones!”

“We’re only left with six million?”

An expression of disappointment clouded Merlin’s face. He was extremely interested in the alchemy formula that could transfigure Eighth-level puppets. This was the item which he was most interested in other than the Hallucinatory Heart throughout this auction.

Nonetheless, it was a pity that he, who had bid for the Hallucinatory Heart, did not have enough financial resources to compete against the other distinguished guests.

In the end, the puppet formula was sold at nine million and eight hundred thousand elemental crystal stones, a price close to the sky-high price of ten million. Although this was an unreasonably high price, one obtained the formula in exchange. If one was able to successfully transfigure multiple Eighth-level puppets, then it would be worth more than ten million elemental crystal stones.

Two premium auction items had been profitably auctioned off at prices which Dara City was satisfied with. Dara City was even slightly taken aback at the final price of this puppet formula.

“The following item is the final item for today, and it’s also the most important item in this auction!”

The charming Seventh-level female Wizard appeared solemn. The auction had sold off two premium auction items in succession. Now, this was also the final item of the auction, a treasure more precious than the Hallucinatory Heart and the Eighth-level puppet formula.

Every Spell Caster directed their gaze to the Seventh-level Wizard who was on the podium.

“Hehe, is that treasure really about to appear?”

“This time, I’m determined to get it!”

“I wonder what this final treasure really is…”

A few Spell Casters seemed to know what this final item was, bursting with eagerness to bid for it with determination. Other Spell Casters did not seem to know what this last auction item was.

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. This auction had broadened his horizons. The Eighth-level puppet formula had tempted him. It was because he did not have enough elemental crystal stones that he had to give up somewhat regretfully.

This final treasure was clearly more valuable than the Eighth-level formula. Merlin did not know what it was that was worthy of being the final premium item of the auction.

Therefore, he looked toward the podium in excited spirits as well.

“Ladies and gentlemen, I believe that all of you know that the Glorious Palace had recently issued a wanted notice. Those wanted are a group who worship the wicked god. Over the past millennium, the believers of the wicked god have never truly become extinct. Each time these believers are discovered, they become the highest priority of the Glorious Palace.

“Therefore, this time, the Glorious Palace has announced a generous reward. Anyone who could wipe out this group of believers would be allowed entry into the Glorious Pavilion of the Glorious Palace and stay there for one entire day.”

This news was perhaps not known to low-level Spell Casters, who were now baffled. However, the powerful Spell Casters had received news of this long ago.

Nonetheless, the believers of the wicked god seemed to be inextinguishable. Back then, Wizard Mogan had spent a century slaying the gods. Ever since then, those believers of the wicked god would emerge from time to time.

Moreover, each time they showed up, they would attract the most urgent attention of the Glorious Palace, who would always send forth their experts to wipe the believers out as soon as possible.

It was just that in the past few years, these believers of the wicked god had cropped up again and again. It was hard to slaughter all of them, so the Glorious Palace might as well send out this notice, offering some reward, prompting all the Spell Casters of this dimension to hunt down these believers of the wicked god.

“What’s the Glorious Pavilion?”

Merlin lifted his head and looked toward Wizard Darknight as he asked in a low voice.

“Master, the Glorious Pavilion was personally erected by Wizard Mogan. It contains various spells and even Pandora

Demon Abilities, and any Great Wizard can leave a unique imprint in the pavilion such as spells, runology, and so on. Therefore, for anyone who enters the Glorious Pavilion, not only is it a huge honor symbolically, but one may also acquire unimaginable benefits.”

Wizard Darknight evidently paid closer attention to the Glorious Palace, and thus his explanation of the Glorious Pavilion was extremely detailed.

“Even Great Wizards can enter, and they may be willing to leave behind imprints and reflections. There’s a huge possibility that a few Spell Casters from beyond the heavens had left some imprints in there. Perhaps there’s some explanation about dimension coordinates in there!”

Countless considerations flashed across Merlin’s mind instantly, especially the possibility of information regarding dimension coordinates. Besides the Spell Casters who came from the Void Zone, no one else would know about the dimensions, let alone dimension coordinates.

Merlin possessed the coordinates of the Ecuador Dimension. At the same time, Wizard Saitu had left behind the coordinates of the dimension he occupied in the Thunder Maxim.

Naturally, Merlin wanted to visit these two dimensions but did not know how to locate these coordinates. Only after obtaining the relevant information would he be able to search for the corresponding dimensions according to their coordinates.

“The Glorious Pavilion!”

Merlin secretly memorized this place. This might be his only hope to learn about dimension coordinates.

The female Wizard paused for a moment, then softly pulled off a piece of red cloth on the podium. Underneath that cloth was a transparent Memory Crystal, in which one could leave behind a memory message.

“The final auction item is this piece of Memory Crystal. As for the message it contains, hehe, I believe all of you will be interested. The message is mainly about a secret hideout used by a group of believers of the wicked god!”

“Babble.”

As soon as the female Wizard spoke, the entire auction venue burst out in a talk. Countless Spell Casters were unable to locate any secret hideout of those believers.

Once one knew the hideout of those believers, it was a done deal. One could locate those believers of the wicked god, kill them, thus completing the mission set by the Glorious Palace. One would then get to enter the Glorious Pavilion for an entire day.

Staying in the Glorious Pavilion for an entire day was better than any treasure. Back then, as Wizard Dara finished a certain mission of the Glorious Palace, he was able to enter that pavilion and stay for an entire day despite being merely a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Thereafter, in a mere five years’ time, Wizard Dara became an Eighth-level Spell Caster, one who was the strongest amongst his level. He was even able to escape unscathed when faced with Ninth-level Spell Casters!

Furthermore, the fortune of entering the Glorious Pavilion did not merely belong to Wizard Dara alone. In general, each Spell Caster who entered the Glorious Pavilion had ultimately become the overlord of a group or a very formidable Wizard!

Therefore, now that the Glorious Palace had issued a mission, they had already stirred up the entire dimension, tempting countless Spell Casters with the chance to enter the Glorious Pavilion. However, this was not that easy, and only the Glorious Wizards of the Glorious Palace could enter and exit the pavilion as they wished.

Perhaps this was why the Glorious Wizards did not take on missions in general. It was merely a chance to enter the Glorious Pavilion. To those Ninth-level Glorious Wizards, this could not even be called a reward.

Such a reward was not a rarity to the Glorious Wizards but other Wizards would go crazy over it.

Now, the chance to enter the Glorious Pavilion was right before their eyes. As long as they obtained the Memory Crystal, located the whereabouts of the believers of the wicked god, and then kill them, they would be able to enter the Glorious Pavilion.

Therefore, many Spell Casters were looking at this piece of Memory Crystal with wild passion burning in their eyes.

“The opening bid of the Memory Crystal is five million elemental crystal stones. Each bid must raise the price by no less than fifty thousand elemental crystal stones!”

The Seventh-level female Wizard drew in a deep breath and finally announced the starting bid of the last auction item. As the final premium auction item of this auction, it was not disappointing indeed.

“Great, it really is a Memory Crystal!”

“According to rumors, these believers attempted to awaken a wicked god from thin air once more but this caused them to become heavily scrutinized by Wizard Mogan. They really are stupid. Even the wicked gods who were at their peak were defeated by Wizard Mogan, to say nothing of a recently awakened god.”

“The believers of the wicked god are a group of lunatics who know no reason. However, this group of lunatics can be exchanged for a chance to enter the Glorious Pavilion. This is an opportunity that must not be missed.”

As this involved the entry into the legendary Glorious Pavilion, even the most cool-headed Spell Caster would be incapable of remaining calm now. The first ones to bid were the distinguished guests from those luxury suites, and they had clearly come here for the Memory Crystal. They raised the price one after another until it surpassed the previous auction items by far.

Very soon, the price of the Memory Crystal had broken through the mark of ten million, and it was continuing to rise higher. Merlin could not help but shake his head. Even if he had not bid for the Hallucinatory Heart, he would have no way of competing against these distinguished guests.

In terms of riches, Merlin who had a shallow foundation still could not compete against these Spell Casters with extensive resources.

The price of the Memory Crystal had passed ten million and was soaring further toward a sky-high price. Suddenly, a frigid chill appeared all around the auction venue at an unknown time.

“The Memory Crystal is mine!”

From beyond the doors, a Spell Caster with handsome features barged in. He was dressed in a long, white Wizard robe. With a magic staff in his hand, he pointed casually toward the podium.

Instantly, the Seventh-level female Wizard was surrounded by emerging layers of dense ice, which froze her in place. Following that, the mysterious white-robed Wizard immediately lunged towards the podium.

The white-robed Wizard’s target was that transparent piece of Memory Crystal!

Chapter 466: A Sudden, Unexpected Development

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang!”

There was a loud bang, and the entire auction venue was frozen in ice crystals. The boundless chill rapidly assailed everyone who was present, and it seemed like no one was able to withstand it. Only when it spread to the doorways of the luxury suite, it was as if held back by some of the distinguished guests, who prevented the chill from entering.

However, most of them were frozen solid, including the distinguished guests!

“Crack!”

Ice crystals formed quickly within luxury suite number twenty-eight. Darknight and Lady Phillie wore grave expressions for the ice crystals were beginning to invade the room.

“Humph!”

Merlin snorted coldly. This frigid blast was impressive but he had Glacier Country and was not fearful at all. The transparent Glacier Country descended instantly, containing the speed by which the ice crystals spread.

Other than the suite Merlin was in, there were only seven or eight other rooms that were not frozen by the ice crystals.

“Swish.”

The white-robed Wizard was extremely fast. After unleashing the chill, he snatched the Memory Crystal from the podium in one great swipe, following which he withdrew quickly to the back.

“Put the Memory Crystal down!”

“Who did this? Who would be so impudent as to rob an item from the auction in Dara City?”

Many Spell Casters still seemed to be caught in a dream. This was far too shocking. There were merely seven or eight Wizards in the auction who were able to hold back the spell cast by that white-robed Spell Caster earlier. Even the lovely, charming Seventh-level female Wizard on the podium was frozen by the ice crystals, unable to put up the slightest resistance.

Such an unexpected development had never occurred in the past auctions in Dara City.

“D*mn it, what a mighty chill. It must be that madman Ores!”

The Whirlwind Lord in luxury suite number thirteen had all his limbs frozen. Fortunately, he had immense strength and soon broke free of his bindings. Nonetheless, he had an idea of who would be bold enough to rob a treasure from the auction.

“Swish.”

Thus, the Whirlwind Lord quickly flung the doors open and flew out from the auction venue, chasing after the white-robed Wizard. There were many Spell Casters who were currently doing the same thing as the Whirlwind Lord, most of which were the mysterious and revered distinguished guests.

“Master, what do we do? It must be that Spell Caster at the peak of the Eighth-level, Ores. He’s a powerful Wizard on par with Wizard Dara. Only he would dare to act against Wizard Dara’s auction.”

Wizard Darknight was well informed and recognized that white-robed Wizard at once.

“All of you should wait here. The Memory Crystal was snatched – this might be an opportunity!”

A smirk appeared over Merlin’s lips. If the Memory Crystal was in the auction, it would not be wise for him to make his move. However, now that it had been robbed, it was a chance for Merlin to seize it for himself while avoiding plenty of unnecessary trouble.

“Swish.”

Therefore, Merlin rushed out of the luxury suite as well and went after the white-robed Wizard Ores.

As soon as he left the auction, Merlin saw that there were many waves of powerful Elemental fluctuations in the sky which were speeding ahead. They must be hunting down Ores.

“Ores, how bold of you! Since you’ve come, you don’t have to leave. Stay on…”

Suddenly, a raspy voice rang out across the sky, sounding like it was transmitted from all directions. At the same time, a huge hand formed purely from flames lunged powerfully at the white-robed Wizard Ores.

“Boom!”

The white-robed Wizard seemed prepared. He raised one hand and pointed. The sky was frozen solid into ice crystals, and the two spells clashed heavily against each other.

It was not a scene where the flames melted the ice crystals. Conversely, the two types of Elemental fluctuations tangled with each other, bursting with an occasional explosion, containing astonishing might.

“Wizard Dara has made his move!”

“What intense Elemental fluctuations. Wizard Dara has come infinitely close to a Ninth-level Spell Caster. He might really have a chance of becoming a Glorious Wizard in the Glorious Palace in the future!”

A few Spell Casters recognized Wizard Dara. This was Dara City, where Wizard Dara held an absolute advantage. Only he could stop Ores.

“Heh heh, Dara, it’s been such a long time. It seems like you haven’t made any progress. I’ll take this Memory Crystal for myself, haha!”

Ores roared with laughter. He was not harmed by the giant flame hand, and instead retreated in one piece. He was light as a feather, and his speed increased many times over as he flew out of Dara City like a rainbow beam.

“Whoosh.”

In the sky, the flames gradually condensed into a body with indistinct features. Nonetheless, violent Elemental fluctuations emanated from the entire body. This must be Wizard Dara who managed this auction.

Wizard Dara was the host of the auction. Now that something like this had happened, if he did not hurry to stamp out its repercussions, it would have a disastrous effect on the auction.

Therefore, Wizard Dara’s expression was as gloomy as water, his eyes glaring steadily at Ores’ disappearing figure in the distance.

“Ores, you dare to ruin my auction. I shall chase you to the ends of the world!”

Wizard Dara was filled with rage, brimming with natural resentment toward Ores. Thus, his figure quickly sped into the direction where Ores had left.

At the same time, the Whirlwind Lord and the others saw clearly that the exchange of blows between Wizard Ores and Wizard Dara was completely beyond the level of Seventh-level Spell Casters. It was a battle of Wizards at the peak of the Eighth-level.

“Swish.”

Merlin’s figure appeared in mid-air. The Whirlwind Lord narrowed his eyes slightly, exuding a chilly, murderous force all over his body. He laughed coldly. “So, you’re not Tambert. It looks like the foolish fellow has been replaced by you! Very well. Count yourself lucky this time. After I’ve obtained the Memory Crystal, I’ll come to wipe out Bisque City!”

The Whirlwind Lord was instantly able to tell that Merlin was not Tambert of Bisque City, so he immediately surmised Merlin’s general identity as the Spell Caster who had replaced Tambert, gaining fresh control of Bisque City.

Nevertheless, the Whirlwind Lord was now in a hurry to get the Memory Crystal. Naturally, the “trivial matter” of dealing with Merlin would have to wait. The Whirlwind Lord would make his attack after getting the Memory Crystal.

Merlin did not bat an eyelid as he stared at the Whirlwind Lord’s disappearing figure. An intense, deadly look flashed in his eyes but he quickly restrained himself. He saw that many Spell Casters had begun their chase, among which were Spell Casters who were at the peak of the Eighth-level like Wizard Dara.

Therefore, Merlin did not dawdle any longer, and vigorous Wind Elemental fluctuations rose up around his body

“Flash Wind!”

Merlin unleashed Flash Wind at full force in addition to his Fifth-level Wind-type spell Traceless Wind. His speed further reached an outrageous level.

“Whiz.”

Merlin was like an arrow at maximum velocity, and he quickly overtook the Spell Casters in front of him. He took the lead and was the first in the chase, causing no end of amazement to the Spell Casters looking at him.

In terms of speed, the current Merlin was definitely the first amongst these Spell Casters. Even Ores, who was frantically escaping far ahead, was not as fast as Merlin. The gap between the two narrowed more and more.

“How can he be so fast? He’s not the old fellow Dara. So, who is he?”

Sensing the Spell Caster who was increasingly close behind him, Ores frowned slightly. He did not know who that person was, and could only ascertain that it was certainly not Wizard Dara.

Ores was far too familiar with Wizard Dara and naturally knew that Wizard Dara’s speed was no match for his. He had rarely met anyone whose speed could be compared to his.

However, Ores not only had met someone like this now but the person’s speed was even greater than his.

Ores did not stop. With one in front, and one behind, the both of them quickly outstripped the Spell Casters behind them. They flew to a desolated, remote location. Ores reckoned that Wizard Dara and the rest would need some time before they would catch up, so he stopped and turned around, quietly hovering in the air.

He wanted to know who this Spell Caster was, one who could pursue him so stubbornly at such an incredible speed.

“Hmm? He’s stopped?”

Merlin saw that Ores had stopped in front, so he began to slacken his pace at a distance, coming to a stop in mid-air as he faced Ores.

“Who are you? I know most of the Seventh and Eight-level Spell Casters who attend the auction in Dara City yet you’re the only one I don’t recognize!”

Ores realized that this Spell Caster was a stranger. The force of Elemental fluctuations on this stranger’s body was merely at the Fourth-level. A Spell Caster like this had chased after him – was this not akin to seeking his own death?

Thus, Ores became more curious and was in no rush to attack. Conversely, he sized up Merlin with full interest.

However, Merlin did not take a second look at Ores, and merely said coldly, “Bisque City, Merlin!”

“Bisque City? Isn’t that a zone controlled by Tambert?”

Ores was about to say something else but Merlin had already stretched out his palm casually. He revealed, in his fair palm, a blood-red, eerie eye which flickered constantly.

“What I want is the Memory Crystal!”

Merlin’s voice was icy, and there was not a trace of fear as he faced the Spell Caster at the peak of the Eighth-level, Ores.

“What spell is this or is it a Pandora Demon Ability?”

Ores had never seen such a peculiar eye. Naturally, he did not know that this was a powerful special Pandora Demon Ability, something far beyond a Fusion Pandora Demon Ability.

“Someone like you wants the Memory Crystal? Haha, that’s really hilarious…”

However, before Ores could finish speaking, he felt a stab of trepidation trembling throughout his body. An intense sense of threat spread deep in his heart.

“Darkness Eye, control!”

Merlin drew in a deep breath, and the eerie, blood-red Darkness Eye immediately unleashed its fourth form. At the same time, the sky was filled with a crimson glow which expanded like a huge net, confining Ores within.

In particular, a giant ghostly face had appeared above Merlin’s head. The ghostly face burst out in peals of terrifying laughter, its faces twitching incessantly. The fourth form of Darkness Eye had flared up fully.

Ores’ mocking smile froze instantly. He reacted quickly, and without any hesitation, a layer of ice crystals, smooth as a mirror, appeared all over his body.

“Hum.”

In the instant the blood-red light fell across Ores’ body, his expression underwent a great change for the first time….

Chapter 467: Killing the Whirlwind Lord

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Chi-chi.”

When the blood light descended upon Ores, he felt in that instant that his control over Elements weakened increasingly, almost gradually vanishing at last.

Ores had never felt such a sensation before. His control over Elements was being stripped away!

“What Pandora Demon Ability is this?”

Ores was flabbergasted, and a somber expression gradually took over his face. Nonetheless, he acted decisively. Sensing that something was wrong, he immediately retreated. One could see that although he was engulfed in the fourth form of Darkness Eye, and his control over Elements was continuously declining, he was obviously able to hold on longer than those Seventh-level or average Eighth-level Wizards.

He was able to wield a spell despite being trapped in the blood-red light. It was the first time Merlin had seen this. That layer of mirror-smooth ice crystals had some effect on the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

Upon retreating, Ores glanced at Merlin from a safe distance with a complicated expression. He said hoarsely, “Merlin of Bisque City, not bad at all. That crimson eye of yours made me feel a sense of danger. If this was some other time, I would like to fight. However, now? There are many who are trailing behind you. The Memory Crystal is still what’s important. Haha, I won’t waste any more time with you.”

After he spoke, Ores extended an arm and gestured toward the ground.

Merlin still did not know what Ores was doing. Suddenly, countless ice crystals appeared over the ground, rapidly extending to Merlin’s feet.

“Crack.”

Merlin’s feet were frozen. He acted decisively and immediately unleashed Glacier Country, countering Ores’ chill. However, Ores had seized this window of time to quickly disappear from Merlin’s sight.

“Swish swish swish.”

Very soon, Wizard Dara and the rest finally caught up but all they could see was Merlin’s translucent Glacier Country and no trace of Ores.

Merlin used his Mind Power to investigate and discovered that he had no way of locking onto Ores. His face fell involuntarily. He had unleashed the fourth form of Darkness Eye, yet he was unable to restrain Ores.

This made Merlin more prudent. It looked as if the fourth form of Darkness Eye could not handle every threat. Faced with those average or above-average Eighth-level Spell

Casters, Darkness Eye had absolute dominance, depriving the opponent of their control over Elements in one move.

However, when it came to Wizards at the peak of the Eighth-level like Ores, it was not that easy. Although the fourth form of Darkness Eye provided Merlin with some advantage, it was still rather difficult for him to kill them using only that.

Ores had escaped along with the Memory Crystal. Merlin's body exuded a dim chill, and he did not even look at the Spell Casters who had just arrived as he immediately prepared to leave.

“Hehe, leaving so soon?”

A figure promptly blocked the path before Merlin. Merlin raised his head to see that it was the Eighth-level Wizard, the Whirlwind Lord, with whom Merlin had a slight conflict on their previous journey to Dara City.

The Whirlwind Lord's gaze was sharp as he glared at Merlin coldly. The other Spell Casters looked at the Whirlwind Lord and Merlin with interest. They had never met Merlin and were simply astonished upon witnessing Merlin's speed earlier.

“Heh heh, looks like a good show is about to start. This Wizard who came from Tambert's luxury suite had provoked the Whirlwind Lord. Based on Whirlwind Lord's ruthless personality, not only this mysterious Wizard but even Bisque City would be involved in this calamity.”

“Fools! You only think of the Whirlwind Lord's savagery, but why didn't you consider whether this mysterious Wizard, being so fast, had caught up to Ores? If he had, he's escaped in one piece. Heh heh, escaping in one piece when faced with Ores – can the Whirlwind Lord do that?”

“That’s right, I’m afraid that the Whirlwind Lord has backed himself into a corner this time. He acted so hastily but he didn’t carefully perceive the surrounding Elements. The force of violent Elemental fluctuations is clearly lingering in the air here, meaning that someone had cast a spell here. Besides that mysterious Wizard, who else could it be?”

A few astute Spell Casters had noticed Merlin’s unusual aspects so they were cautious. Even though they were impatient to learn of Ores’ whereabouts and obtain the Memory Crystal, they did not readily ask Merlin about this.

Conversely, it was the Whirlwind Lord who, in his hurry to teach Merlin a lesson, had stood out first from the group.

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. At this moment, he was not able to restrain his murderous intent from spreading out. This terrifying murderous intent which was nearly tangible filled the skies and the land.

Even if Merlin was unwilling to admit this, ever since he acquired Darkness Eye, he had slaughtered much more than he used to. How could the Whirlwind Lord possibly compete with the number of people Merlin had killed throughout his journey?

Therefore, once this murderous force was exuded, even the Whirlwind Lord’s face shifted greatly.

Without waiting for the Whirlwind Lord to respond, Merlin waved one great hand. Instantly, a frigid blast converged from all directions, and a transparent layer of light enveloped the Whirlwind Lord.

“Glacier Country!”

The translucent Glacier Country was only able to freeze a Seventh-level Spell Caster in place. Intense Wind Element began to emerge all over the Whirlwind Lord's body, forming into columns of fearsome whirlwinds which crushed the surrounding ice crystals into fragments.

"Destructive Flame!"

A sharp glint twinkled in Merlin's eyes. He took a step forward. Raging flames instantly surged up around his body and began to burn furiously. Merlin was like a god of fire, controlling all flames.

"Go."

With that one command, Glacier Country began to burn with ferocious flames. What was most peculiar was that the flames and the ice crystals did not conflict with each other. Instead, they matched each other in an indistinct manner, letting the Whirlwind Lord properly experience the full force of cascading ice and fire.

The mutual combination of Glacier Country and Destructive Flame could produce explosive and remarkable results. The Whirlwind Lord had initially handled the attack with ease, but now, with the burning of the flames, he could feel his Magic Power depleting quickly as if he would be burned to ashes by the flames any moment now.

It was then that the Whirlwind Lord realized that Merlin before his eyes was far beyond any comparison with Tambert.

"Whoosh…"

The sky turned dark. It was boundless Darkness Element which immediately submerged the Whirlwind Lord. Under the simultaneous attacks of three spells, the Whirlwind Lord could no longer hold on at last. The fiery blaze quickly ignited his body as invisible attacks occurred in the darkness. In the blink of an eye, the Whirlwind Lord was reduced to ashes.

Merlin waved one great hand, dispelling Glacier Country and the flames. A Spatial Ring appeared on the ground, and Merlin grasped it firmly in his hand. Other than that, there was nothing else left.

The Spell Casters who came this time were at least Seventh-level, and there were more who were Eighth-level Spell Casters. They were the batch of Spell Casters among the distinguished guests who had the greatest capabilities. Moreover, those who would dare to chase after Ores would naturally be rather confident.

The Whirlwind Lord had his unique points as well. His whirlwind spells, in fact, had formidable might, infinitely close to the power of Eighth-level spells. It was even stronger when added to a Demon Ability, so he was brave enough to chase after Ores.

Of course, compared to Ores, the Whirlwind Lord was naturally lacking, but he wanted to take advantage of the situation. However, he had ended up dying at Merlin's hands.

Merlin's glance swept across the crowd of Spell Casters, following which he flew off into the other direction as if nothing had happened.

"Wizard Merlin, hold on!"

A calm voice rang out. Merlin furrowed his brow, feeling rather annoyed. Time and again, someone kept blocking his way.

Before him was Wizard Dara, who had blocked Merlin, yet he had no intention to pick a fight.

“Wizard Dara, what’s the matter? I didn’t steal the Memory Crystal from the auction!”

Merlin was still rather apprehensive when faced Wizard Dara. He had just exchanged blows with Ores, and Ores was basically equally matched with Wizard Dara. His fourth form of Darkness Eye might provide him with an edge over these peak Eighth-level Wizards but to actually kill them was an immense challenge with numerous difficulties.

Wizard Dara gave a genial smile. “Of course Wizard Merlin didn’t steal the Memory Crystal. It’s just that I’ve some matters I would like to discuss with you. That’s all.”

“Matters to discuss with me?”

The furrows on Merlin’s brow deepened. Wizard Dara was now acting very strange. He was not hunting down Ores but instead was looking for Merlin to discuss some matters.

Although Merlin did not know what this was about, based on Wizard Dara’s manner, it was not as simple as Wizard Dara merely “inviting” Merlin to a discussion.

Seeing that Merlin was not replying, Wizard Dara smiled enigmatically, following which his voice sounded in Merlin’s ear. This was a simple technique which used Mind Power to communicate with someone. This method was very confidential, and only the pair who were communicating could hear anything.

“Wizard Merlin, it’s regarding the believers of the wicked god, as contained in the Memory Crystal. I wonder if Wizard Merlin is interested in going to Dara City for a chat?”

This was Wizard Dara’s voice which only Merlin could hear. The other Spell Casters only thought that Wizard Dara had stopped Merlin in order to invite him to Dara City for the discussion of some matters.

When Merlin heard that it was about the Memory Crystal, his eyes brightened. Nevertheless, he then sized up Wizard Dara in suspicion. That Memory Crystal had been up for sale at Wizard Dara’s auction. Had Wizard Dara already seen the message contained in the Memory Crystal?

The more Merlin thought about it, the more he felt it was likely.

Therefore, Merlin nodded and followed behind Wizard Dara, returning once more to Dara City by flight. This caused the pursuing Spell Casters to exchange dismayed looks.

“Wizard Dara is not chasing anymore?”

“Wizard Dara seemed highly interested in that Wizard Merlin. Although that Memory Crystal is valuable, Wizard Dara had managed Dara City for so many years. He can afford to lose one Memory Crystal. I think we should stop wasting our efforts. We can’t possibly catch up to Ores.”

A few Wizards saw that even Wizard Dara had left, and shook their heads powerlessly. They did not continue to pursue Ores, and each went their own way.

Chapter 468: Wizard Dara

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In Dara City, the hall of Wizard Dara’s residence was currently only occupied by both Wizard Dara and Merlin. As for maidservants and the like, there was not even one of them.

Merlin was somewhat curious. Why was there not even a maidservant in the residence of someone like Wizard Dara, considering his current position?

As if he sensed Merlin’s curiosity, the castellan of Dara gave a slight smile. “Do you find it strange? The entire Dara City belongs to me, but I like a quiet environment. Having reached the stage where I am now, there aren’t many things that would tempt me.”

Merlin nodded, following which a strange grin tugged at the corner of his mouth. He said softly, “That’s right, someone with your identity and status would not care about such things. Presumably, a chance to enter the Glorious Palace should be able to excite you?”

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve truly proved yourself as a powerful Wizard who could kill the Whirlwind Lord, and your thoughts are perceptive too. It’s true. My lifelong dream has been to enter the Glorious Palace and become a Glorious Wizard! I believe with your intelligence, you’ve already guessed that it was, in fact, I who auctioned that Memory Crystal!”

This pragmatic manager of Dara City, the powerful Wizard Dara at the peak of the Eighth-level, was the owner of the Memory Crystal. Merlin had guessed as much because Wizard Dara’s previous communication with him revealed that Wizard Dara knew the contents of the Memory Crystal. It was just that Merlin could not be sure.

Merlin also knew that Wizard Dara would surely be interested in the believers of the wicked god contained in the Memory Crystal. Wizard Dara was willing to enter the Glorious Pavilion once more. The external rumors that Wizard Dara had lost interest in entering the Glorious Pavilion were false.

“Purpose! Wizard Dara, what’s your purpose in doing so?”

Merlin’s eyes fixed without wavering upon Wizard Dara. Since Wizard Dara had gone to such lengths, surely, he would have extensive schemes. Only Merlin did not know what he was plotting exactly.

“Hehe, Wizard Merlin, I won’t talk about my purpose for now. Conversely, it is you who’s hiding a very big secret… The rumored Spell Caster from beyond the heavens is, in fact, a Fourth-level Spell Caster who had constructed a few Fifth-level spells! If news of this gets out, I’m afraid it would cause quite a stir. Who knows, the Glorious Palace might even be alarmed, and might decide to send over someone to ‘understand’ Wizard Merlin.”

A stiff, unnatural smile had appeared on Wizard Dara’s face.

“Hmm, are you threatening me?”

Merlin raised an eyebrow. He had greatly restrained the force of his body but was still seen through by Wizard Dara. Wizard Dara must have sensed this back when he was fighting against the Whirlwind Lord.

Merlin was a Wizard from beyond the heavens. Although the Glorious Palace of this dimension would not trouble such Wizards, this was because most of them were Great Wizards. After all, those below the level of Great Wizards would find it harder to pass through the Void Zone.

Merlin had simply entered the Void Zone by chance and coincidence through the powerful Runic Magic Circle left behind by the Great Wizard Fidel. Ultimately, he had come into this new dimension unexpectedly.

Therefore, the Glorious Palace would not disturb those Great Wizards, and would instead treat them courteously. However, Merlin was merely a Fourth-level Wizard, yet he was able to explode with impressive power that might reach the peak of the Eighth-level. There was no way to tell if the Glorious Wizards of the Glorious Palace would send someone over.

At that point, Merlin would be caught in deep trouble. The implicit meaning of Wizard Dara's words was a naked threat.

Although Merlin did not bat an eyelid as he was secretly on his guard. The fourth form of Darkness Eye could be unleashed at any time. He even considered making his move and killing Wizard Dara right here.

Wizard Dara did not seem to notice any changes in Merlin, and his tone was just as calm as ever when he said, "Wizard Merlin, please don't misunderstand me. How could I possibly threaten you? I'm simply curious. You know, being a mere Fourth-level Spell Caster, you're able to annihilate an

Eighth-level Wizard, one who was comparatively powerful like the Whirlwind Lord. I believe that any Spell Caster would be interested in this.”

It was true that Merlin had just killed the Whirlwind Lord, already causing a huge stir. Nevertheless, if his identity as a Fourth-level Spell Caster was publicized, it would cause an even greater uproar.

Assuming that Merlin did not mobilize the fourth form of Darkness Eye, his current abilities were initially only comparable to Wizards at the peak of the Seventh-level. However, after he had constructed various types of Fifth-level spells, his powers had in fact grown somewhat. When his spells were used together, they were even enough to wipe out most Eighth-level Spell Casters.

Although the Whirlwind Lord was not an average Eighth-level Wizard, being more powerful, his Mind Power was too weak as Merlin had discovered when he cast Darkness Assassin. Merlin’s Glacier Country was added on to Destructive Flame and other Fifth-level spells, which he had derived himself and thus could not be considered based on the standards of usual spells.

Moreover, he had cast Darkness Assassin in the end. After he had unleashed this spell, the Whirlwind Lord was unable to withstand the illusion of the Darkness-type spell as well as the ever-present hidden attacks. It was then that the Whirlwind Lord was finally killed.

Since Merlin had been exposed, there was no point in pretending anymore, so he said coldly, “Wizard Dara, tell me your intentions!”

Wizard Dara, who had appeared unperturbed from the start, gradually grew somber now. He said in a low voice, “Wizard

Merlin, you came from beyond the heavens. You won't know how hard it is to wipe out those believers of the wicked god. It's funny how those Seventh-level and Eighth-level Spell Casters think that upon obtaining the Memory Crystal, they would be able to kill those believers, and thus enter the Glorious Pavilion. They're basically idiots, seeking their own death!"

After a pause, Wizard Dara continued. "The believers of the wicked god, if they are the fanatical type, would be troublesome. I've encountered these believers before, so of course, I knew very well how strong they are. I would be incapable of completing the mission to wipe out these believers of the wicked god just by myself, so I need someone to help me!"

"You're recruiting help? If you would stealthily use the Memory Crystal to entice a few powerful Eighth-level Wizard, surely that won't be a problem? Why did you publicly auction the Memory Crystal instead?"

Merlin felt that Wizard Dara had deep-running schemes, and was someone who was slick, and hard to deal with.

"Heh heh, how I wish that was the case. How many powerful Wizards are there who are worth my attention? Furthermore, even if others had joined, we would have to plot against each other. When faced with the believers of the wicked god, we would fail easily. Therefore, I displayed the Memory Crystal in the auction to cause a commotion, and then purposely spread the news to Ores.

"Ores is obsessed with boosting his powers. How would he let slip an opportunity to enter the Glorious Palace? Plus, his abilities are formidable indeed, and he was sure to come here and seize it forcibly.

“As expected, Ores did come, and he even caused such a huge uproar. My plan was precisely this; to let Ores feel like he could deal with those believers after acquiring the Memory Crystal. At that point, we’ll follow behind. With Ores in front of us doing the heavy work, it’ll be much easier for us.”

Dara’s words cause Merlin’s heart to sink slightly. Indeed, Wizard Dara had such convoluted schemes. He would use such a plan to get Ores to clear the path ahead while he cashed in from behind.

However, with such a great opportunity, and since his plan had worked, why would Wizard Dara invite Merlin?

As if he sensed Merlin’s misgivings, Wizard Dara let out a long sigh and said with a solemn expression, “Even if Ores is bearing the brunt in front, I don’t think that he’ll succeed! Even with you and me in the equation, there’s no guarantee of success. If possible, I want to invite another peak Eighth-level Spell Caster. It’s just that amongst those who came to this auction, besides yourself, there was no one who was on par with the peak of the Eighth-level. For the rest of them, going on this mission would only be throwing away their lives!”

In addition to Merlin as well as Ores doing the heavy work in front, Wizard Dara still felt that there was no guarantee of success. This indirectly indicated how challenging it would be to wipe out those believers of the wicked god.

“Alright, I’ve said all that I needed to say. I wonder if Wizard Merlin is interested in working together to wipe out those believers of the wicked god?”

After Wizard Dara finished speaking, he fell silent as he waited for Merlin’s reply.

Merlin raised his head to glance at Wizard Dara, whose expression remained calm as if nothing was out of the ordinary. Nonetheless, Merlin knew that if he refused, Wizard Dara would surely use all of his wits to confine Merlin in Dara City!

Merlin had not much choice unless he was willing to battle with Wizard Dara! It was just that if he did not manage to kill Wizard Dara, there would be great trouble. At the moment, Merlin was not confident that he would be able to kill Wizard Dara.

After a long moment, Merlin slowly lifted his head, and asked in a low voice, “When do we start?”

Wizard Dara heaved a small sigh of relief, and his eyes twinkled. It looked like he had previously decided that if Merlin did not agree, he would keep Merlin here at all costs. After all, the matter of the Memory Crystal must not be divulged. Otherwise, this would be a tremendous blow to Wizard Dara’s reputation. After all, no one would have imagined that Wizard Dara, who had always been honest in managing the auction of Dara City would intentionally set up such a snare.

Once this was leaked out, Dara’s auction would no longer be able to carry on.

With such a critical issue on the line, how could Wizard Dara possibly let Merlin leave so easily?”

Fortunately, Merlin had agreed to cooperate in wiping out those believers of the wicked god together. Thus, it was with relief that Wizard Dara said, “As to when we’ll start, I don’t know as well. We’ll have to see when Ores makes his move.”

“You’ve tampered with the Memory Crystal?”

Merlin immediately realized this. Wizard Dara must have done something to the Memory Crystal. Otherwise, how could he possibly know of Ores' whereabouts?

Wizard Dara did not deny this and nodded. "That's correct. I've tampered with the Memory Crystal, and Ores won't find out about it. For the next few days, Wizard Merlin can stay here in Dara City. When Ores begins to move, we'll set out together, and trail him in secret!"

Merlin bobbed his head, but deep down he was even more vigilant toward Wizard Dara. His opponent's cunning schemes made him uneasy.

Chapter 469: Spell Fusion I

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Dark clouds filled the sky as if a rainstorm was about to happen.

Merlin sat in a quiet room. He had already let Darknight and Lady Phillie guard the surroundings to notify him if anything happened. After all, in this unfamiliar Dara City, Merlin still had to be careful.

“Swoosh.”

A Thunder Stone appeared in Merlin’s hand. It was the treasure that he had obtained during the auction. Perhaps to others, it was only an alchemy material but if Merlin wanted to cultivate Thunder Fury fused with a Pandora Demon Ability, he needed the Thunder Stone.

Merlin was already very familiar with cultivating Pandora Demon Abilities. Since he did not have any Thunder-type Pandora Demon Abilities, he could cultivate it smoothly. Merlin first followed the procedures of the new spell and drew some patterns on his arm. When these mysterious patterns were drawn, they faintly modeled with the Thunder-type spells in his body, establishing an extraordinary connection.

This was the foundation for cultivating Thunder-type Pandora Demon Abilities, followed by the Thunder Stone. Merlin lightly placed the Thunder Stone on the mysterious pattern on his arm.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, a glint of lightning flashed, and a faint numbing feeling spread through his arm at the same time. The fist-sized Thunder Stone gradually melted and entered the patterns. The originally bleak patterns then slowly became dazzling.

“Whoosh!”

The Thunder Stone shook slightly and quickly turned into a pool of golden liquid, and flowed into the patterns on his arm. Suddenly, some apparitions appeared on the patterns, which quickly floated to mid-air.

Those patterns were still flashing with faint lightning, exuding a terrifying aura. Even Merlin felt that it was quite brutal.

“That’s it? This is the first form of Thunder Fury?”

Merlin hesitated. Although he had followed all the steps to cultivate Thunder Fury, he still felt somewhat doubtful in his heart.

“Thunder Fury!”

Immediately, Merlin cast Thunder Fury which he had just cultivated. It appeared as a Thunder-type spell with a fused Pandora Demon Ability. The only Fifth-level spells Merlin had not constructed were Ice-type and Thunder-type spells.

Thus, he could only cast a Fourth-level Thunder-type spell for Thunder Fury.

“Boom!”

The deafening sound of thunder rang out as if diffusing in the air, and bouts of thick lightning bolts flashed. The entire Dara City seemed to be shrouded in the terror of thunder.

“This…”

Merlin was also stunned. The effect of ordinary Fourth-level Thunder-type spells was nowhere as shocking as this one was. The only explanation was that the changes took place after fusing the Pandora Demon Ability into Thunder Fury.

However, the change was just too drastic. The entire Dara City might have been alarmed by such a loud noise.

Merlin acted quickly and stopped the spell. He already somewhat understood the power of Thunder Fury. It was a purely offensive Pandora Demon Ability. In terms of offensive power, it was much stronger than Fiery Collapse.

In addition, it was also a large-area offensive spell!

“This is only the first form of Thunder Fury. Now I can continue to cultivate the second form!”

Merlin had always relied on Fiery Collapse as his main method of attack because attacks from Fire-type spells were indeed extremely powerful. However, he now realized that compared to Thunder-type spells, especially those that were combined with Pandora Demon Abilities, Fire-type spells were still inferior.

Of course, it might be because Merlin’s Fiery Collapse was only forcefully fused into a Fire-type spell.

Now, Merlin only cultivated the first form of Thunder Fury but it had a total of three forms. Merlin had constructed a Fourth-level Thunder-type spell, which met the condition to cultivate the second form.

Thus, Merlin mustered his momentum and directly cultivated Thunder Fury to its second form. A Thunder Stone no longer needed to be consumed in order to cultivate it to the second form. Since he had already absorbed too much power of the Thunder Stone earlier, he only needed to cultivate the patterns on his arm.

Those patterns were called Thunder Lines, and were the key to cultivating Thunder Fury. Merlin gathered the Thunder Elements according to the special method, which slowly floated around the Thunder Lines. Then, the Thunder Lines rapidly thickened, and its colors also gradually became darker.

“Rumble.”

The Thunder Lines shook fiercely and let out a sound like gushing water, and carved into Merlin’s skin the next moment. Merlin then felt that his control of Thunder Elements increased and that he was more familiar with Thunder Fury.

“The second stage of Thunder Fury!”

Merlin finally breathed out a sigh. With the second stage of Thunder Fury, its power had increased again. Its might had now clearly surpassed Fiery Collapse, the Fire-type spell that had been fused.

Then, Merlin held out his hands, and a ball of fire and a streak of lightning and thunder immediately appeared on his left and right hand respectively. They were the Fire-type and Thunder-type spells.

Merlin somehow felt that these two spells were harmonious with each other. This type of feeling was extremely unique as if the fusion of thunder and fire could explode into a formidable force.

“Fusion?”

This happened naturally, and even Merlin felt that it was very odd. Then, he combined a sliver of thunder and fire, forming a Thunder Flame.

Thunder Flame could increase power several times over in an instant as flame and thunder melded and bound mutually.

“Bang!”

However, before Merlin could rejoice, the powerful Thunder Flame formed by the thunder and fire exploded in a flash. Flames splattered everywhere, and bolts of lightning scattered in all directions like snakes, forming several large pits on the ground.

Merlin lightly frowned. He held his chin and muttered to himself. He looked like a Ninth-level Spell Caster attempting to fuse spells. He held some similarities to Great Wizards.

However, the spells a Great Wizard would fuse would be Spell Models, and the power of those fused spells would be absolutely terrifying.

Merlin’s thunder and fire was just a fusion between spells, not Spell Models. Even so, the power of the spell would explode after fusion.

However, since it was the first fusion, it exploded because it was unstable. This proved that fusing spells were not simple. One would need to try time and time again to find the compatibility, only then would the fusion be successful. The current Merlin did not seem to have this capability.

After cultivating Thunder Fury, Merlin wanted to continue cultivating another Ice-type fusion Pandora Demon Ability called Binding Ice. As the name implied, this Pandora Demon Ability was to enhance the binding ability of Ice-type spells.

Furthermore, this Fusion Pandora Demon Ability had three forms, and its power was also extremely strong. Merlin had already obtained the frigid ice bone marrow from the action, and could immediately cultivate Binding Ice.

Merlin had faint anticipation of the successful cultivation of Binding Ice. He wanted to see if Binding Ice could be “fused” with another spell like the Thunder-type Pandora Demon Ability.

Merlin was keenly aware that this was closely related to whether he could become a Great Wizard in the future.

Thus, Merlin took out the frigid ice bone marrow. Immediately, a layer of ice crystals formed rapidly in his hands, causing his hands to shiver fiercely. A layer of pale white flames quickly rose and melted the ice crystals.

Merlin took a deep breath and merged the frigid ice bone marrow into the mysterious Binding Ice runes he prepared beforehand. Then, Merlin waited expectantly…

Chapter 470: Spell Fusion II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Ka-chak.”

The frigid ice bone marrow penetrated deeply, almost completely freezing Merlin’s body. Layers of ice crystals rapidly formed on Merlin’s skin. However, Merlin did not care. Instead, he stared unwaveringly at the mysterious runes carved on his arm, which was the key to cultivating Binding Ice.

“Hum.”

The runes of Binding Ice gradually emitted a faint blue color. Then, they merged into the skin on his arm and formed light imprints.

Binding Ice was successfully cultivated!

However, Merlin did not relax. He was fusing Binding Ice and Pandora Demon Ability into the Ice-type spell where Merlin felt a slight sign of a Wind-type spell wanting to fuse with Binding Ice.

Merlin’s heart rejoiced that the phenomenon had happened again. It was the same feeling of wanting to fuse, like the feeling he got from the Fire-type spell after he cultivated Thunder Fury.

However, this time, Merlin was much more cautious. He gradually released the Wind Element and observed the changes between the Wind-type and Ice-type spells.

Slowly, the Wind-type and Ice-type spells fused together. The Wind-type spell was a Speed-type, and was extremely quick. Where it passed, there was also the Ice-type spell binding properties.

Thus, the combination of two spells allowed the binding ability of Merlin’s Ice-type spell to increase multiple folds. This time, Merlin was extremely careful. However, after only a moment, the spell could no longer stabilize and completely collapsed.

Merlin already had some certainty in his heart. He knew that it was completely impossible for him to completely fuse spells now. However, with regular practice, it was possible. It was just temporary fusion between spells, not completely fusion between Spell Models.

In a fight with an opponent, even the power of a temporarily fused spell would increase dramatically. At that time, he would be able to grasp the advantage by taking his opponent off guard.

“I never thought that cultivating a Pandora Demon Ability would have such an unexpected reward.”

A smile was revealed from the corner of Merlin’s mouth. Spell fusion, although temporary, was still quite a shocking and sudden discovery. When he cultivated Pandora Demon Abilities in the past, there had been no such accident.

Perhaps it was because his Mind Power was weak then, or because his spell levels were not high enough or because his Pandora Demon Abilities were not refined enough. No matter what reason it was, spells could be temporarily fused. As long as he practiced continuously, and extended the time for spell fusion, Merlin's power would be raised to a terrifying point!

After cultivating Six-Elemental Pandora Demon Abilities and fusing Pandora Demon Abilities into every Elemental spell, Merlin was satisfied. When he became a Great Wizard in the future, he would become a peak Great Wizard standing at the very top.

However, Merlin still needed to use the Hallucinatory Heart to raise his Mind Power. Ideally, he would break through to Seventh-level Mind Power in one shot, throw off his shackles, smash through the bottleneck, and achieve a fundamental change in his Mind Power!

Only when his Mind Power reached the Seventh-level would Merlin be able to construct the remaining Fifth-level Ice-type and Thunder-type spells, and truly become a powerful Fifth-level Spell Caster!

“Swoosh.”

Merlin took out the Hallucinatory Heart from his ring. Instantly, the entire room seemed to fall into an illusion. The myriad of colors made the room look like a dream.

This was the characteristic of the hallucination from the Hallucinatory Heart. However, Merlin's current Mind Power could be considered to be quite strong, so a single Hallucinatory Heart naturally would have no effect on him.

“So, this is the Hallucinatory Heart.”

Merlin took a deep breath. He already knew how to use the Hallucinatory Heart, so he used his Mind Power and quickly spread it inside the Hallucinatory Heart.

In the Hallucinatory Heart, Merlin felt like he had entered an illusory world. Colorful bubbles surrounded and wrapped every trace of Merlin's Mind Power.

It was like this was a world of bubbles, with tens of millions of colorful bubbles everywhere. Merlin had a lot of Mind Power, and every strand of Mind Power was as thin as a hair but they were still completely wrapped by the bubbles covering the sky. The enveloped Mind Power then started to frantically expand.

Every strand of Mind Power expanded multiple folds. When the fused Mind Power withdrew from the Hallucinatory Heart, it seemed like his Mind Power as a whole had also increased several times.

Merlin only then felt the miracles of the Hallucinatory Heart. It was not surprising that so many powerful Spell Casters competed to obtain the Hallucinatory Heart. However, it had ended in Merlin's hand.

"Phew…"

After an unknown amount of time, Merlin let out a long breath and looked at the Hallucinatory Heart. It had shrunk drastically.

"Mind Power had always been illusory but after reaching the Seventh-level, it can transform into a substance and interfere with matter!"

Merlin had always remembered that Seventh-level Mind Power was a dividing line. Once reaching it, Mind Power would no longer be illusory but be able to interfere with matter. Although it was just in the boundary between illusion and reality at the Seventh-level, it already had the ability to interfere with some matter.

When Great Wizards reached this stage, their Mind Power would become extremely strong. Sometimes, coupled with some secret spells, Mind Power could even be stronger than some spells. With just a simple thought, Mind Power that could interfere with matter would be capable of setting off monstrous waves.

It was so much so that even those Legendary Wizards could switch the color of the sky and change their situations with just a thought. Everything really could be changed with just one thought!

However, this was still too far away from Merlin. Now, he only wanted his Mind Power to break through to the Seventh-level.

The Hallucinatory Heart had shrunk but Merlin’s Mind Power had expanded several times. However, there was still no sign of his Mind Power breaking through to the Seventh-level. His Mind Power was still completely illusory, just like a cloud of transparent vapor.

Merlin did not mind. He knew that breaking through to the Seventh-level Mind Power was extremely difficult because it was a qualitative change. To turn illusion to reality, although it was only half substantial, it was also extremely unique and required a large amount of Mind Power.

Thus, he continued to extend his Mind Power inside the Hallucinatory Heart, and his Mind Power started to grow rapidly.

With the passage of time, the Hallucinatory Heart became smaller and smaller, gradually shrinking from the size of a fist to the size of a chicken egg, and before long, to the thickness of a finger.

On the other hand, Merlin’s Mind Power gradually became viscous as if turning from a gas into a liquid. Merlin knew that this was the key for Mind Power to transform to the Seventh-level. In order for that to happen, he had to mobilize his Mind Power and frantically revolve it in his Awareness until it formed a sphere.

This Mind sphere was called the Mind Heart, and was the foundation of all Spell Casters’ Mind Power. Once the Mind Heart was formed, the amount of Mind Power would depend on the specific circumstances of each Spell Caster.

This time, because of some special reasons, after several Spell Casters condensed a Mind Heart, their Seventh-level Mind Power could rival Eighth-level or even Ninth-level Mind Power.

That kind of Mind Heart was called the Special Mind Heart, which was exactly what Merlin wanted to condense.

After an unknown amount of time, the Hallucinatory Heart in Merlin’s hand gradually disappeared after being completely absorbed by his Mind Power. Even Merlin did not know how much his Mind Power increased by.

He could only sense that his Mind Power was too tremendous. The transparent Mind Power that only he could sense had reached the moment of condensing into a Mind Heart.

“Boom.”

Merlin mobilized his Mind Power, and that unfathomably large Mind Power instantly began to gradually rotate. It picked up speed as it spun, and from a transparent and colorless Mind Power, a faint silver light gradually appeared as it rotated.

Very quickly, the Mind Power turned from an illusion to reality, and a Mind Seed the size of a grain of sand was condensed. This was Merlin’s first Mind Heart!

Joy sprung from Merlin’s heart. He finally condensed a Mind Heart. However, this was not enough. His Mind Power was still very large, and he had to condense all his Mind Power into the Mind Heart for him to have considered having condensed a Mind Heart.

Thus, as more and more Mind Power gradually gathered in the Mind Heart, it soon grew bigger. From the size of a grain of sand to a soybean, and finally to an infant’s fist, it still seemed to continue growing.

However, when his Mind Power was almost depleted, Merlin suddenly opened his eyes. His eyes seemed to be suffused with a silver light. This was because his Mind Heart had already been condensed, and was emitting a brilliant and resplendent silver light in his Awareness.

Mind Power constantly affected Merlin. Therefore, without controlling it, a silver light glowed from his eyes. Now that he had a Mind Heart, he could slightly stir the air with his thoughts.

“Phew…”

Merlin used his Mind Power to disperse some of the air around him, which instantly formed a bout of cool wind. This was an example of using Mind Power to interfere with matter to cause a breeze.

However, with Merlin’s current Mind Power, this was all he could do. He could not move a heavy object at all. He needed to continuously increase his Mind Power.

Nevertheless, Merlin was still not satisfied with this infant fist-sized Mind Heart in his Awareness. He wanted to condense a Special Mind Heart but if he let his Mind Heart expand like this, there would be a limit in the future. At that time when he reached that limit, he would have to break through to the Eighth-level, and his Mind Heart at that time might not be able to contain much Mind Power.

Thus, Merlin still needed to compress his Mind Heart, and he did it immediately after thinking about it. Merlin closed his eyes again and started mobilizing his Mind Heart, rotating it at an even terrifying speed.

Compress, compress and compress again! Merlin tried every method to compress the infant fist-sized Mind Heart. Sure enough, the volume of the Mind Heart shrank rapidly, indicating that Merlin’s Mind Heart was indeed far from being compressed to the limit.

Very quickly, Merlin compressed the Mind Heart to the size of a ping pong ball. The tightness of the Mind Power inside the Mind Heart was even more frightening.

Such a high-intensity compression showed that Merlin’s Mind Heart still had a lot of room for growth in the future, and could fuse more Mind Power. It could be regarded as an extremely strong Special Mind Heart!

Chapter 471: Wicked God’s Believers I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“A Mind Heart, and an extremely strong Special Mind Heart at that!”

Merlin was very excited. He finally let the Mind Power morph and condense into a Mind Heart. After condensing the Mind Heart, his Mind Power could be substantially accumulated, not like before when he was unable to store any even after increasing it. Now, he could constantly increase his Mind Power level.

In general, Mind Power below the Seventh-level was all similar to each other. As a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, the Mind Power Merlin required far surpassed an ordinary Wizard’s. Thus, even if he had peak Sixth-level Mind Power, it was impossible for him to construct all Fifth-level spells. He needed to transform his Mind Power to the Seventh-level.

Once reaching the Seventh-level and gaining the Mind Heart, this problem would be solved. His current Mind Heart was a Special Mind Heart which could store Mind Power far more than an ordinary Spell Caster could. At that time, his Mind Heart would be able to continuously accumulate Mind Power. According to Merlin’s calculations, with the accumulation of a Seventh-level Mind Heart, his Mind Power would be able to fully support Merlin in constructing all Sixth-level spells. It might even be able to construct Seventh-level spells as well.

Of course, that still depended on how strongly Merlin could continuously compress his Mind Heart in the future.

Rumor had it that Spell Casters with extremely powerful Mind Hearts did not even need to fully use spells. With just a thought in the void, they could purely rely on the ability of their Mind Power to interfere with matter to set off terrible storms.

Of course, those were also rumors. Even in the Spell Casters' most glorious era, there were less than a handful of those such Spell Casters.

Now that Merlin had finally condensed a Mind Heart, he could start constructing the remaining Fifth-level Ice-type and Thunder-type spells. However, he still had to consume some of the power of the Maxim to derive two completely new Fifth-level spells.

The two brand new Fifth-level spells required quite a lot of power from the Maxim. The last time when he derived four Fifth-level spells, he almost completely consumed the Ice Maxim.

The higher the spell level, the more difficult it would be to derive, and the more the Maxim would be consumed. Thankfully, Merlin rediscovered the Thunder Maxim, so deriving two Fifth-level spells would not consume too much.

“Matrix, initiate!”

Merlin had just initiated the Matrix to prepare to derive the remaining brand new Fifth-level spells when suddenly, there was a slight Elemental fluctuation from outside the door.

“Bang!”

Merlin’s door was immediately smashed open, and Wizard Dara marched in with large strides.

“Wizard Dara!”

Merlin looked up and fiercely glared at Wizard Dara with a dark expression. Behind Wizard Dara was Lady Phillie and Darknight, who obviously could not stop Wizard Dara.

“Master, we couldn’t stop Wizard Dara…”

Darknight lowered his head and said nervously.

“Wizard Dara, I’m afraid it’s not very appropriate to barge into my residence without permission.”

Merlin’s aura was slightly cold.

However, Wizard Dara’s expression remained dignified and was indifferent to Merlin’s attitude. Instead, he whispered, “Merlin, we’re leaving Dara City immediately. There’s been some movement with Ores.”

“Hmm? Movements?”

Merlin finally understood why Wizard Dara rushed in so urgently. It was because Ores had made some moves. Wizard Dara must have been watching Ores constantly so that the moment Ores did anything, he would immediately notice it.

“Darknight, Lady Phillie, wait here at Dara City for my return!”

After Merlin gave a simple order to Darknight and Lady Phillie, he quickly left Dara City along with Wizard Dara.

…

The vast prairie was full of lush and dense green grass that was as tall as a person. Several white lambs hid in the grass, enjoying their delicacies.

“Whoosh…”

As a breeze blew, the entire verdant grassland seemed to dance, making it look very majestic.

“Swoosh… Swoosh.”

Two figures flew from the distance and stopped over the prairie. One of them was wearing a long black Wizard robe with the face of a young man. He looked around and whispered, “Wizard Dara, where’s Ores? Didn’t you put some tricks in the Memory Crystal that enabled you to grasp Ores’ every move?”

The two figures were Wizards Merlin and Dara, who had rushed over from Dara City. However, their faces were slightly gloomy, and the aura on their bodies was faintly irritable.

That was because on the way, Wizard Dara realized that he could no longer trace Ores’ whereabouts. This made the two have a sense of foreboding.

“What do we do now? If Ores found that your Memory Crystal was tempered, he would definitely destroy it so that his whereabouts can’t be traced.”

Merlin looked around. This was a prairie that stretched as far as the eye could see but it was completely devoid of people.

Wizard Dara also knew that there were two possibilities. However, he was very confident in the tricks that he had put on the Memory Crystal. He said, “Ores definitely won’t notice that the Memory Crystal was tempered by me. The greatest possibility is that he memorized the information about the wicked god’s believers from the Memory Crystal, and then destroyed the Memory Crystal!”

After a pause, Wizard Dara continued, “Although it’s slightly troublesome to be unable to trace Ores’ whereabouts, if we hurry over to the place the wicked god’s believers gather, we might be able to find Ores. At that time, we can still secretly follow him from behind.

That was their only alternative now, so Merlin nodded. Wizard Dara was the true owner of the Memory Crystal, so he naturally knew where the wicked god’s believers were.

“Where are the wicked god’s believers? The grasslands spread as far as the eye can see here. Where can the wicked god’s believers hide?”

Merlin searched carefully with his Mind Power again. Now that his Mind Power was incredibly huge, the condensed Special Mind Power was continuously being compressed. Although the volume had decreased, his Mind Power had not become smaller.

After searching with his Mind Power, Merlin could “see” some tiny insects hiding in the prairie but he did not discover any believers of the wicked god.

“Rumble.”

Suddenly, the entire sky fluctuated, and the temperature also seemed to drop at once. Merlin's face changed as he felt Elemental fluctuations. However, this was not a natural change but was the cause of a Spell Caster casting an extremely strong spell.

"It's Ores!"

Wizard Dara cried out confidently but that made Merlin feel even more puzzled. That was because he could not detect Ores' specific location at all. He could not even be sure that there was anyone around.

As if sensing Merlin's doubts, Wizard Dara faintly smiled. However, he did not provide any explanation and simply whispered, "Wizard Merlin, just follow me and you'll see."

Saying this, Wizard Dara transformed into a rainbow bean and rapidly flew down to the grasslands. He looked around and gently pointed in mid-air.

"Hum."

Merlin's finger caused the surroundings to ripple as if it were water. The ripples started to spread in all directions.

As the ripples spread, Merlin was also surprised to find that on the large, vacant grasslands, a vacant space with no grass gradually appeared where there was a tall and monstrous statue.

This tall and monstrous statue was a sculpture of an incomparably tall god. A huge black snake was coiled around his arm and twisted around his body with its head raised high above the god's head, giving others a sense of fear upon seeing it.

“This is the wicked god! Haha, those believers used the wicked god’s power to create such an illusion. If I hadn’t accidentally entered here last time, I’m afraid it might have fooled me as well. It’s not surprising that these wicked god’s believers had been able to hide for so long.”

It was not Wizard Dara’s first time here. He had already broken into this place before but since he could not deal with those believers alone, he began to think of a meticulous plan.

“Wasn’t the wicked god killed by Wizard Mogan? How can those believers still gain power from believing in the wicked god?”

Merlin grasped the key point. It seemed that these followers were not easy to deal with. They were able to obtain such power from their belief in the wicked god, and were able to create such a brilliant illusion that fooled even Merlin. Merlin could not find the specific location even when there was someone inside who was casting spells.

“The wicked god was indeed killed by Wizard Mogan but the wicked god’s power comes from belief. Therefore, as long as there are people believing in the wicked god, even if it died long ago, it would still be able to be born again. This secret isn’t something that only an Eighth-level Spell Caster like me would now. Perhaps the Glorious Wizards inside the Glorious Palace already know about this secret.”

The fact that Wizard Dara knew that the wicked god’s power came from belief was already quite amazing. All information about the wicked god was tightly sealed by the Glorious Palace.

Although Wizard Dara did not explain clearly, he gave Merlin a hint. When he was at the Glorious Land, Merlin received a trace of divinity. Thus, he understood that divinity was a god’s strongest power.

As long as their divinity was not destroyed, a god would not die. Even powerful Honored Legends could only suppress gods that had divinity and slowly obliterate their divinity over a long period of time, thus killing the gods.

Divinity was transformed by gods from the endless power of belief. Wizard Dara’s words let Merlin immediately think about divinity. The believers of this evil god might have caused divinity to be reborn again.”

If that was the case, to Merlin, it was an opportunity that could be encountered but not sought after. Not only would he be able to obtain a reward from the Glorious Palace but he might also even have the chance to obtain divinity.

“Crack.”

There was another strong wave of Ice-Elemental fluctuation, and a thin layer of ice crystals faintly appeared on the ground. Merlin and Dara cast a look at each other and their faces brightened. The only person who could cast spells here where the believers of the wicked god gathered was Ores.

“Ores really has started to act. Hehe, we’ll follow behind and wait until he’s completely locked in battle with the wicked god’s believers, and then eliminate all the wicked god’s believers in one go!”

An expression of anticipation revealed itself on Wizard Dara’s face. Then, together with Merlin, they secretly approached the front where the Elemental fluctuations were the strongest.

Chapter 472: Wicked God’s Believers II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Rumble.”

The earth shook and the storm roared. Merlin and Wizard Dara tried their best to contain the Elemental fluctuations of their own bodies and silently approached the front.

The closer they went, the more they felt the violent Elemental fluctuations in front. When they came to a slope and looked down, they finally saw Ores.

However, this time, Ores looked like he was caught in a difficult situation. He was surrounded by a few five-meter tall boulder puppets. He looked incredibly small standing beside the huge puppets.

Each of the boulder puppet’s blows contained huge and terrible power. Ores cast an Ice-type spell and already froze several of the puppets. However, before long, a low voice sounded, accompanied by a light that shined on the boulder puppets, and those puppets easily broke free from Ores’ spell.

“Haliadora!”

The hoarse voice rang out again. Merlin looked intently and saw several people with aged faces with thin bodies and wrinkled skin like an old bark raise their withered hands as if praying for something and shout a string of puzzling words.

However, it was this strange “incantation” that caused light to descend from the sky as if they were blessing the boulder puppets. They broke free from Ores’ freezing and continued to violently attack Ores.

Those boulder puppets were not only extremely powerful but they were also equally terrifying in defense. It was obvious that it would be difficult for Ores to destroy just one puppet in a short amount of time. Thus, he could only cast Ice-type spells to freeze the boulder puppets and deal with them slowly.

However, he never thought that there would be a group of mysterious people chanting strange incantations. Every time they chanted, there would be a weird light that helped the boulder puppets to break free from Ores’ freezing.

It was also because of this that Ores had so much difficulty fighting.

“Haha, worshippers of the wicked god. They’re the wicked god’s believers. If they can take advantage of the wicked god’s power, then Ores will be in trouble. However, the more trouble he has, the more advantageous it is for us. Wait a moment. This is not all that Ores has. Those boulder puppets will not be able to trap him.”

Wizard Dara’s eyes squinted into a smile. He seemed very confident in his judgment.

Merlin did not care about Ores but his eyes were tightly fixed on those mysterious wicked god believers. He knew that those so-called worshippers simply believed in a natural god of this dimension. However, this god from an entirely new dimension had been defeated by Wizard Mogan and was thoroughly killed.

However, now, those believers could borrow the power of their god, which made Merlin both surprised and pleased. After observing for a moment, he finally confirmed that those people really did borrow the power of the god.

It was precisely because of that wicked god's "divine energy" that the boulder puppets were able to repeatedly break free of Ores' freezing and be locked in battle with Ores.

"The wicked god's divinity must be from the believers. After years of worship, a trace of divinity was born!"

Merlin was very excited in his heart. He received a trace of divinity when he was at the Glorious Land, so he naturally knew how amazing divinity was. It was something that could be encountered but never sought after. He had just condensed a Special Mind Heart, and now he needed divinity to supplement his Mind Power. It would be able to increase his Mind Power several times and make his Mind Heart continue to grow bigger. A truly terrifying Mind Power was far more powerful than an ordinary Spell Caster's Mind Power!

Once Mind Power had reached the Seventh-level, it would undergo a qualitative change and be able to affect and interact with matter. The Mind Power of Evil Spell Casters could be said to be frightening, so much so that they did not even have to rely on spells. Just by relying on Mind Power, they would possess incredible power.

Of course, Merlin still did not know much about Mind Power attacks. He had never seen Spell Casters who attacked by transforming their Mind Power from illusion to reality. Those people were too rare.

Ninth-level Spell Casters and even Great Wizards generally did not attack using Mind Power because the offensive power of casting spells was much stronger than a Mind Power attack.

Merlin’s heart was burning as he stared at the wicked god’s believers. He was imagining how many years they had believed in their wicked god and how much divinity they had condensed when Ores finally exploded.

“Freezing Storm!”

Ores let out a roar. He seemed to have understood the boulder puppets’ patterns and the wicked god’s believers, and immediately released his strongest offensive spell, Freezing Storm!

“Whoosh…”

Freezing Storm was very terrifying. Frost covered the sky and raged violently. White storm blanketed the entire area, and the ground and air were all frozen into ice crystals.

The giant boulder puppets were frozen solid the moment they met the storm. The cold air spread in a radius of hundreds of meters. Everything including the wicked god’s believers was frozen.

“Crack crack.”

Very quickly, the ice crystals began to disintegrate, and the powerful boulder puppets shattered along with the ice crystals into bits of stone that scattered all over the ground.

As for the wicked god’s believers, they no longer had any signs of life and obviously could not resist Ores’ Freezing Storm.

“Amazing!”

Merlin also could not help but be surprised. When he fought with Ores before, he had never cast this spell. It was clear that this was Ores’ true trump card as well as his strongest attack. Back then, Ores did not want to get involved with Merlin and left in a hurry. If Merlin had forced him again, it might have ended as the most bitter battle.

Even though Merlin had the powerful Darkness Eye and Enervating Halo, which had amazing defensive power, he did not dare to confirm that he would be able to withstand such a terrifying Freezing Storm from Ores.

At this time, hundreds of meters around Ores had become a dead zone. Besides himself, there were no other signs of life as everything had been completely frozen. For this spell, Ores had spent twenty years before finally managing to gradually derive the strongest Ice-type spell.

Ores frowned and looked at the deathly stillness around him before revealing a solemn look. This was just the beginning but the small boulder puppets and a few wicked god believers had already forced him to use his strongest spell. This gave Ores an even more direct understanding of the wicked god’s believers.

It was not that easy to completely eradicate the worshippers of that wicked god!

Ores did not stop there and instead continued forward. He would continue going deeper until all the wicked god's believers were eliminated.

Merlin had just made a move when Wizard Dara stopped him. He advised in a low voice, "Wizard Merlin, don't be too hasty. Ores' senses are incredibly sharp. If we don't want to be discovered by him, we need to be extremely cautious! It won't be too late for us to quietly lurk over when he makes his next move."

"If Ores really completely destroyed the wicked god's followers, wouldn't we be one step short of success?"

Although Merlin said that he was worried Ores would kill all the wicked god's believers and enter the Glorious Pavilion, what he was really worried about was the divinity. Merlin's desire for divinity greatly surpassed that of entering the Glorious Pavilion to seek and understand the coordinates of the dimension.

Knowledge of the coordinates of the dimension could be sought after in the future but if he lost divinity, then it would not be that easy to obtain it again. Divinity was something that came with luck, not by searching for it. Thus, as long as he had the slightest chance, Merlin would not let it go.

Contrary to Merlin's worries, Wizard Dara looked confident, and he sneered, "Don't worry, those boulder puppets were just the beginning. The wicked god's believers are stronger than you and I think. I even suspect that the wicked god might have been reborn again. Ores wants to completely eradicate the believers but that's completely impossible."

Wizard Dara had entered this place before. It was because he was defeated by those believers that he had formulated this plan. Merlin still believed in Wizard Dara's words. The boulder puppets from earlier were indeed just the first layer of defense for the wicked god’s believers.

Thus, Merlin and Wizard Dara quietly waited where they are, and before long, another violent Elemental fluctuation spread. Ores had started making his move again.

“Alright, we can quietly follow up now.”

Wizard Dara controlled the Elemental fluctuations on his body. Without daring to use his Mind Power, he walked in front to Ores’ direction.

Very quickly, Merlin and Wizard Dara discovered ice crystals along the way. On the ground were several frozen corpses of the wicked god’s believers. Ores had most likely already rushed past here.

Ores violently released his spells, His Freezing Storm was indeed incredible. Merlin and Dara saw too many corpses along the way, and almost all of them were completely frozen. Ores’ spell could be rated as peak Eighth-level. There were not that many spells that could surpass Freezing Storm.

Gradually, a huge and magnificent temple appeared in front of them. Merlin could already sense the accumulation of a terrible power from the temple.

Outside the temple were a group of people with pointed black hoods, and their pair of shining silver eyes was the only thing revealed. Their hands were placed on their foreheads as if they were performing some kind of mysterious ceremony.

Standing opposite those wicked god worshippers was Oren, whose body was floating in mid-air and flickering with coldness. His eyes looked fervently at the temple before him. As long as he could destroy this temple, it would be the same as eradicating those wicked god’s believers.

This temple was the most important “shrine” in the believers’ eyes, and was dedicated to the god they worshipped. Therefore, after sensing Ores’ arrival, the strongest of the followers left the temple one after another to appear outside the temple. With cold eyes, they glared at Ores like a tiger watching its prey!

“Foolish degenerate, you have turned your back on God. When God awakens, you shall all receive judgment!”

The leader of the believers said ardently while pointing at Ores. His expression was full of devotion and madness.

“Haliadora!”

At once, dozens of worshippers put their hands on their foreheads and shouted, their voices full of zeal.

Chapter 473: Black Crows

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The hundreds of wicked god worshippers shouted in unison as if they were praying. Silvery light flew out from them and twisted and fluctuated in mid-air before finally forming the form of a tall, silvery figure.

This body of the figure was wrapped with a gigantic snake with its head held high above his head. It looked extremely monstrous and seemed to look exactly the same as the wicked god statue from earlier.

“Whoosh…”

The wicked god’s apparition was expressionless and had cold eyes, and emitted a terrifying aura. Then, the apparition transformed into a beam of light like a silvery tide, and let out an earth-shattering shriek before charging toward Ores.

A strong sense of danger appeared in Ores’ heart. Even Merlin and Wizard Dara, who were far away, could feel the terrifying power that the silvery tide contained.

“Last time, I was defeated by that wicked god apparition. Get ready, it’s almost time to make our move!”

Wizard Dara stared intently at the apparition, his face somber. He had already encountered that apparition before but when he realized he was no match for it, he escaped.

Merlin nodded and quietly began to make preparations.

“Freezing Storm!”

Seeing the huge wicked god apparition, Ores did not hesitate at all and cast Freezing Storm. This was his strongest attack. Immediately, cold air surged and everything around a hundred meters began to freeze into ice crystals.

“Boom.”

The silvery tide-like light that covered the sky clashed violently with Ores’ Freezing Storm, causing the void to shudder. Circular ripples spread toward all sides, and everything that came into contact with those ripples was instantly crushed to smithereens.

Smoke and dust dispersed, and the huge blast nearly blew Ores away. Currently, he was standing a distance away in the air. His face was pale, and he looked at the wicked god’s apparition in front of him with uncertain eyes.

Ores seemed to have suffered some minor injuries but the wicked god’s apparition had become even larger and terrifying. Its powerful life force enveloped the surroundings, making even Ores feel strongly pressured.

“Damn it, the wicked god had actually awakened. You managed to borrow the wicked god’s power. No one can destroy you besides the Glorious Wizards from the Glorious Palace.”

Ores looked at the humongous apparition and grew solemn. With just that brief contact, he understood that the wicked god believers in front of his eyes already exceeded his expectations. Going up against this apparition was not something that he could do.

Furthermore, he also felt a boundless will from that apparition. Although it was hidden inside the apparition and seemed to remain in a hazy state, Ores was sure that it was the wicked god’s will.

The wicked god was indeed dead but a dimensional god was slowly being born. As long as people did not stop believing in it for years, even if the wicked god was dead, a new wicked god would be reborn.

In other words, as long as there was faith, wicked gods would never be eradicated. This was why the Glorious Palace paid so much attention to the believers of wicked gods. Once they found any, they would issue some tasks and provide generous rewards to powerful Spell Casters who had destroyed these wicked god worshippers.

“Retreat!”

Ores did not hesitate at all. His body was like an arrow in flight as he quickly retreated. However, the fanatical wicked god’s followers raised their hands to their foreheads and shouted, “Haliadora!”

“Squeak, squeak, squeak.”

The silvery white apparition collapsed with a loud rumble into a black crow. This black crow also covered the entire sky when it flew, appearing very frightening.

Tens of thousands of black crows, all carrying a glimmering light on their bodies and possessing blood red eyes then crazily rushed toward Ores. Their speed was incredibly fast, and they caught up to Ores in an instant.

“Freezing Storm!”

Ores looked at the tens of thousands of black crows with a trace of fear in his eyes. According to legend, these black crows were the wicked god’s pets and possessed unfathomable mystical energy.

He had never thought that this group of believers would be able to summon the black crows, the wicked god’s pets already.

“Crack, crack.”

Cold air surged, and the black crows rushed forward were frozen one after another. Every time a crow was frozen, it would turn into nothingness as it never appeared in the first place.

However, more and more black crows which were unaffected by Freezing Storm still charged toward Ores successively. The shrieks from their beaks seemed to cause Ores some trouble in casting his spell.

“Rip.”

A black crow viciously collided with Ores, and a black light quickly appeared on Ores’ body. This light spread rapidly like a large black net, and enveloped Ores in it.

“Ahhhhhh… You damn bird, die!”

Ores roared pitifully. The places the black light spread began to rapidly decay, and even defensive spells could not stop it.

Furthermore, there was a terrifying black-colored face as if going to replace Ores.

Rumor had it that as the wicked god’s pets, the black crows possessed incredible power. Now, they had only launched one attack against Ores but it could make a peak Eighth-level Wizard like Ores suffer so much. It showed just how horrible those black crows were.

“Boom.”

Ores’ body was ablaze with flames that rapidly flared up and spread. Like Freezing Storm, Ores’ Fire-type spells were equally powerful.

However, the black crows were countless. Each time the dark light managed to suppress the flames, a large number of black crows would hit Ores.

Ores’ body decayed rapidly. His eyes sunk in and the scent of blood filled the air. It was as if even the white of his bones could be seen. It truly was a horrible sight.

Hit by such a heavy blow, Ores could no longer support his spells, and in an instant, tens of thousands of black crows drowned Ores. Ores’ life force was completely extinguished immediately, and all that was left was the cawing of crows.

Merlin, who was hiding in the distance, revealed some fear in his eyes upon seeing this sight. He turned to Wizard Dara and asked, “Wizard Dara, you haven’t seemed to have mentioned these black crows. Hehe, even Ores could not stand up against the wicked god’s pets and was killed by this group of believers. How did you manage to escape back then?”

Merlin felt that Wizard Dara seemed to have hidden some very important details.

These black crows made even Merlin feel threatened, so there was no way that Wizard Dara was unaware.

Wizard Dara’s face was also grim, and he said solemnly, “The last time I came, those believers did not release the wicked god’s pets. Or, they did not have the ability to summon the black crows back then. If this is the case, then the wicked god they worship will continue to grow stronger. That cannot happen. Now is the best chance to stop them.”

“Now?”

Merlin’s eyes were cold. He had just seen those terrifying black crows but Wizard Dara still wanted to destroy those wicked god’s believers. He really did not know what Wizard Dara was especially relying on.

Seemingly aware of Merlin’s dissatisfaction, Wizard Dara explained, “Now is indeed the best time. This opportunity has gathered most of the wicked god’s followers, and they’re even the most fanatical and strongest followers. Only if they gather would they be able to summon the black crows. However, from their earlier fight with Ores, they’re now exhausted. As long as we seize the opportunity and take them by surprise, we will be able to get rid of them in one go. It won’t be difficult to destroy the temple of the wicked god.”

Merlin’s heart wavered. He continued to look into the distance. Sure enough, the black crows in the sky gradually disappeared while the faces of the fanatical followers revealed traces of weariness, showing that they were very fatigued.

They had just killed the powerful Ores. As a peak Eighth-level Spell Caster, Ores was not someone who was easy to kill. Thus, these wicked god worshippers did their best to kill Ores, and were now at their weakest.

There was indeed a possibility of success by following Wizard Dara’s suggestion, but there was also the possibility of failure. Even if it failed, Merlin did not have to worry. He had Traceless Wind, and coupled with the fused Pandora Demon Ability Flash Wind, his speed was so fast that even Ninth-level Spell Casters would be unable to catch up.

Thus, in the worst-case scenario, he could immediately escape from this place. He would not end up like Ores, who was killed by the black crows.

Thinking about this, Merlin nodded and said, “Alright, we’ll move together. We’ll kill them in one blow. We can’t let these wicked god believers have the chance of fighting back.”

Thus, the two began to brew their power and waited for the opportune time.

Very quickly, the moment came. When the black crows in the sky completely disappeared, the wicked god’s believers all turned away and relaxed their guard as they prepared to enter the temple.

“Now!”

At that moment, Wizard Dara roared and directly flew out. The entire sky was covered with a terrifying flame. Wizard Dara was also a powerful Wizard who was an expert in Fire-type spells.

“Shadow Assassin!”

Although Wizard Dara was the first to rush out, Merlin’s spell was obviously more effective. In a flash, the originally clear sky seemed to darken at once.

Endless Darkness Elements gathered and formed a dark area where even Mind Power could no longer probe inside. This was Merlin’s new Fifth-level Spell. With the fusion of the terrifying Pandora Demon Ability Darkness Heart, it caused Merlin’s Darkness spells to become even more powerful.

However, it was far from over. This was only the beginning, and Merlin did not dare to be careless. He had seen how terrifying the black crow’s power that was summoned by the wicked god’s believers earlier, and he was not willing to face the endless black crows.

Thus, after releasing Darkness Assassin, a cold aura appeared on his body again, and translucent lights covering hundreds of meters came crashing down, trapping dozens of followers inside.

“Glacier Country!”

With Darkness Assassin and Glacier Country, dozens of worshippers were controlled by Merlin in an instant. There was no resistance at all.

Compared to Merlin’s ease, Wizard Dara’s sudden attack did not seem to go as smoothly. Merlin turned to see that the believers who were wrapped in flames began to emit silvery light that contained a hint of divinity, and managed to resist Wizard Dara’s Flame spell.

“Foolish degenerates, you shall receive the severest judgment from God!”

While resisting the burning flames, the followers began to chant again as if praying for protection from their wicked god. Just as Merlin was about to help, faint silver light began to appear from his Glacier Country.

Unlike what Wizard Dara said, the wicked god’s believers did not seem to be killed easily by using surprise attacks.

In an instant, Merlin and Wizard Dara’s faces changed drastically. The situation had changed. It had exceeded their previous estimations and became out of their control!

Chapter 474: The Wicked God I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The wicked god's believers were enveloped in Merlin's Glacial Country where they were trapped in the Darkness-type spell. They could not resist at all and were completely sealed.

However, silver lights were flashing on their bodies, just like an incomparable power. They easily and completely dispersed all of Merlin's frigid energy and Darkness Elements.

The followers recovered again, and their faces became even more zealous. It was divine energy. The wicked god's power had saved them.

At the same time, Wizard Dara's situation was not much better. No matter how many followers he had killed while they had their guard down, more and more followers who had caught fire from Wizard Dara's flames were gradually extinguished under the silver light.

At once, the entire sky seemed to be reflected in silver.

"Oh no, the wicked god has already gained awareness. He can even intentionally help his followers!"

Seeing this situation, Wizard Dara knew that things had become quite problematic. Wicked gods were formidable gods in the legends. Although no one had seen one before, nobody could deny the strength of a wicked god.

Now that the wicked god was gradually awakening, it was a bad news for Wizard Dara and Merlin. Their situation had become dangerous.

“Hum hum hum.”

Soon, the silver light formed a curtain that trapped Merlin and Wizard Dara inside. The followers wearing pointed hoods began to chant, and the screeches of black crows fill the air again, shrieking at Merlin and Wizard Dara.

“We can’t hold back anymore. Kill. Use all your power. Don’t have any reservations. Otherwise, we’ll have no choice but to retreat! Hmph, the wicked god’s consciousness must’ve just been born or it wouldn’t be the believers who come forward but the wicked god itself. He can only rely on his followers now, so we still have a chance!”

Wizard Dara’s analysis of the current situation was far from bad. With the two of them, they were comparable to the late Ores. Furthermore, these followers had already consumed a large part of their power, and if it were not for the wicked god sudden consciousness, Merlin and Wizard Dara’s purpose would have already been achieved.

However, it was not too late!

“Star Flame!”

Wizard Dara’s face was dignified. A fiery red disk that depicted several mysterious runes appeared in his hands. He held the disk up high so that it faced the vast sky.

“Boom.”

The entire void seemed to shake. A trace of fire appeared on Wizard Dara’s body again. However, this flame was equally frightening and glowed with a golden light. The disk in Wizard Dara’s hands shook violently, and threads of peculiar power fused into the flames, making the flames turn pale gold.

However, the pale gold flame was terrifying as well, and even Merlin could sense that it was a strong threat. If that pale gold faint enveloped him, even if he had the Enervating Halo, it would be hard for him to resist.

“What a powerful casting tool. Wizard Dara really hid it well. This disk is quite a terrifying casting tool. With it, on can even move the power of stars and merge them into one’s own spells… This casting tool is definitely from a Great Wizard. With it, Wizard Dara would be able to compete with Ninth-level Wizards without worrying about defeat.”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed as he looked at the pale golden flame cast by Wizard Dara. He felt that Wizard Dara had really hid deeply. The outside world thought that Wizard Dara was able to compete with Ninth-level Glorious Wizards in the Glorious Palace for a long time, and was a powerful Wizard the same level as Ores.

However, now it seemed like after so many years, Wizard Dara was still an Eighth-level Spell Caster, but he had some mysterious casting tools that greatly improved his strength, and now he could even rival a Ninth-level Spell Caster!

Casting tools were a kind of alchemy. Some powerful casting tools had unimaginable mysterious power and also had mysterious functions, just like Merlin’s Bell Space. However, the current Bell Space was not of much use to Merlin.

Furthermore, the Bell Space was not an offensive casting tool. Wizard Dara’s disk, on the other hand, was a terrifying offensive casting tool.

“Burn, Star Flame!”

The pale golden flame blazed up as Wizard Dara’s voice fell. The black crows that advanced dauntlessly were immediately burnt to ashes. The flames continued to spread, burning toward the wicked god’s believers.

Wizard Dara’s Star Flame far surpassed the category of Eighth-level spells and was also far stronger than Merlin’s Destructive Flame. Perhaps Merlin would only be able to compete with it if he had constructed a Seventh-level spell.

The silver light curtain began to collapse and disappear in the pale golden flames, and a trace of fear was finally revealed in the followers’ eyes. It seemed hard to believe that someone could break the power of their omnipotent “god”.

Merlin took a deep breath. Wizard Dara had already revealed his strongest power. The dozen or so believers he was fighting would not be able to easily break free.

Thinking about this, Merlin stretched out his hand, and a red eye was revealed in his palm.

“Darkness Eye, control!”

Darkness Eye conjured a huge ghostly face which appeared behind Merlin. The malevolent face was constantly changing, accompanied by sinister and eerie laughter.

The fourth form of Darkness Eye could control the Elements and imprison them even more. The silver light on the followers' bodies seemed to have been suddenly deprived. They could no longer sense the silver light, and fear bloomed on their faces.

"What's happening? Why can't I sense God's power?"

"Has he abandoned us? That's impossible. God wouldn't abandon his most

loyal followers…"

"Damn it, it's that crimson eye. It's able to block off the response between our God and us. Hurry, gather power to call God to our side…"

The followers all panicked. Before, even when they had been shrouded in Darkness Assassin and suppressed by Glacial Country, they did not show any alarm even though the situation was extremely dangerous.

However, now, under Merlin's Darkness Eye, they were at a loss after having their interaction with their wicked god cut off. Their expressions of panic had betrayed their inner unease.

Killing intent flashed past Merlin's eyes. The fourth form of Darkness Eye was indeed strong. Not only could it control Elements but it could also even block the interaction between the followers and their wicked god so that the wicked god's powers could not be transferred to the bodies of the followers. As a result, the followers were no different from ordinary people. Just a simple spell would be enough to kill them.

"Thunder Realm!"

Merlin pointed, and lighting and thunder immediately appeared from the sky, almost covering the entire sky and forming an area of electricity.

This was just a Fourth-level Thunder-type spell but after fusing it with Pandora Demon Ability Thunder Fury, the Thunder-type spell became quite terrifying. Its powerful offensive power could not be compared to Merlin's Fiery Collapse. This was also Merlin's first time casting a Thunder-type spell after successfully cultivating the Pandora Demon Ability Thunder Fury.

"Rumble rumble."

Thunder and lightning flashed and boomed, and a bolt the size of an infant's arm struck down. It embodied the power of terror as it cut through the sky and mercilessly exploded on the silver lights.

The silvery radiance broke away in an instant, and the terrible power of thunder and lightning blasted the dozens of wicked god followers shrouded in blood red light into ashes.

The outside of the temple gradually quietened own. Without the believers and the black crows, the power exhibited by Merlin and Wizard Dara far exceeded their previous estimates.

This was especially true for Wizard Dara. He had thought that Merlin was at best similar to Ores, but he did not expect that Merlin's strength far surpassed his imagination.

It was not Thunder Fury that shocked Wizard Dara but the blood red Darkness Eye on Merlin's hand. Wizard Dara's eyes were unique, and he could naturally see at a glance that the strongest in Merlin’s arsenal was that demonic looking eye on his palm.

“Wizard Merlin, you hid things quite well.”

“Wizard Dara, I could say the same to you. I’m afraid even the Glorious Wizards in the Glorious Palace would be moved if they see that casting tool.”

The two Wizards smiled. They both had their own most unique secrets. Wizard Dara’s was this casting tool, which was earth-shattering and extremely mysterious, which could enhance Fire-type spells so much that they reached directly to the power of a Ninth-level spell. It really was incredible.

Wizard Dara did not want information about his casting tool to spread, and neither did Merlin want the same for his Darkness Eye, so the two nodded in tacit understanding and did not continue to probe into the other’s secrets.

Outside the temple was full of potholes, and there were still chaotic Elements in the air, which was enough to show just how fierce the battle had been earlier.

Wizard Dara did not keep the disk casting tool but instead looked up at the huge and magnificent temple in front of him with a solemn expression. They were now one step closer to their goal. As long as they could destroy the rest of the wicked god’s worshippers inside the temple, they would be able to complete the task, enter the Glorious Palace, and receive the reward for entering the Glorious Pavilion.

However, this last step was perhaps the most dangerous. That was because from the last battle, they found out that the wicked god had most likely already been reborn, and had a trace of consciousness.

The original legend Mogan had fought with the wicked god more than a century ago. Even if it only had a sliver of consciousness now and not at full power, they still had to remain extremely careful.

“Let’s go. We’ll enter the temple and meet the legendary wicked god!”

Wizard Dara held the disk casting tool and pushed open the temple gates with a large rumble. Without hesitation, the two Wizards strode directly into the temple.

Chapter 475: The Wicked God II

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Rumble.”

The large temple doors opened, and inside was wrapped in a silver light. The first thing that greeted their eyes was a huge statue with a gigantic snake wrapped around the figure. The snake’s head was held high above the figure’s head, giving it a monstrous feel.

However, it was not the first time Merlin and Wizard Dara saw this statue. Before they came to the temple, they had already seen it before. This was the “wicked god” that they had wanted to destroy.

This statue was somewhat different because in front of it were several followers kneeling as if they were praying. There were young and old followers and even women among them.

The total number of people occupying the entire hall was almost three to four hundred people. Coupled with the hundred or so wicked god believers that Merlin and Wizard Dara had just killed, these people were enough to form a complete village.

All the people here were believers of the wicked god. They did not know how long they had lived here, and they had been worshipping the wicked god since they were young. It was precisely because they had such stable faith that even after such a long time, the wicked god that had been killed by Wizard Mogan was showing signs of recovery.

Merlin felt faint divinity from the statue. It was indeed genuine divinity. It was the exact divinity that Merlin had obtained in the Glorious Land.

“Divinity really was born!”

A touch of eagerness was revealed in Merlin’s eyes. He could not wait to immediately go up to the statue to obtain the divinity. However, when he looked at Wizard Dara beside him, he saw that Wizard Dara was frowning slightly as if he did not discover the divinity and was worried.

“Wizard Dara, is there a problem?”

To Merlin, this was a superb opportunity. As long as the wicked god statue was destroyed and the carrier for belief was lost, the consciousness that was just born would completely become nothingness. Then, the followers of this wicked god would naturally be easy to deal with.

This was a very simple thing. They would be able to easily complete the task from the Glorious Palace.

“Problem? There’s a huge problem. Look at those people.”

Wizard Dara pointed at the followers in front of them, and Merlin saw that their eyes were full of fanaticism. They seemed not to fear Merlin or Wizard Dara at all. They had zealous faith in their wicked god, and that amount of belief supported the newly born consciousness in the statue of the wicked god. That statue might not be easy to destroy after all.

“Fanatical belief really makes people foolish!”

Merlin’s eyes were cold. He had no mercy for these zealous followers.

“Yes, they’re ignorant. Only Spell Casters can understand the truth thanks to the grand Wizard Mogan. Otherwise, we would still be ignorant… Wizard Merlin, you should know that the wicked god draws power from his believers’ faith, and the faith of hundreds of believers have continued to such a long time. It won’t be easy to completely destroy the wicked god.”

Wizard Dara seemed to have some misgivings. Merlin frowned and suddenly saw that there were many children in the crowd with fervent eyes as well.

It turned out that Wizard Dara was showing compassion. They were here to deal with the wicked god as well as his followers. The source of the wicked god’s powers was from the belief of his followers.

Thus, all the followers of the wicked god had to be killed!

“Wizard Dara, I never expected you to have compassion. However, these fanatical believers are completely under the wicked god’s control. They will do whatever it takes to stop us from destroying that statue. That’s why we have to act!”

The moment Merlin had finished speaking, he made the first move, and massive thunder and lightning instantly rained down, wreaking havoc throughout the entire temple. Although countless followers had the trace of silver light on their bodies, they were instantly routed after coming into contact with Merlin’s thunder and lightning, and could not resist them at all.

This was not a battle but a massacre! These followers were far inferior to the followers outside the temple before. It seemed that the believers outside the temple were the strongest believers in the temple.

Thunder and lightning raged in the temple and the followers fell one by one. However, the rest of the believers had no fear. Their mouths continued to shout, “Haliadora.”

“Haliadora!”

“Haliadora!”

…

The voices grew more and more passionate. The fanatical wicked god’s followers seemed to possess unimaginable worship for their god.

“Hum hum hum.”

Finally, the loud incantation sounds seemed to rouse the wicked god. The statue that the followers closely protected began to faintly shake as if in a small earthquake. The entire temple also started to tremble.

However, with the passage of time, the shaking became more and more severe. Merlin’s thunder and lightning were still raging, and he had killed more than half of the three hundred or so followers in the temple in the blink of an eye, leaving only around a hundred followers left.

“Swoosh.”

Finally, a huge apparition appeared from inside the statue. Its appearance was still unclear but it possessed the rough outline of the wicked god’s statue.

With the appearance of this apparition, the small silvery lights rapidly gathered to form a curtain of light that enveloped the remaining hundred or so followers.

Seeing this, the remaining believers became even more fervent, and they all shouted, “Haliadora.”

Obviously, this was the “god” that they had believed in, and that “god” had awakened!”

“The wicked god!”

Merlin narrowed his eyes. It was also his first time seeing a real deity. Although this apparition was just the wicked god’s consciousness that was just born, the signs of divinity were extremely dense.

Even Merlin could sense that the divinity was hidden in the body of this wicked god’s apparition. This directly proved that the wicked god’s apparition was the true wicked god as only deities could possess divinity.

However, the wicked god was just born. There were still many wicked god believers that prayed day and night, and that power of belief gradually awoken the previous wicked gods from nothingness or the gods in this dimension.

As long as there was faith, and there were people who continued to believe, gods could be said to be immortal in a sense!

This wicked god’s apparition was born only a short while ago, and although it had some consciousness, a true body had not been formed yet. It was just an apparition.

Although that was the case, it was still a god! The prestige and noble aura it exuded made Merlin and Wizard Dara to have a sense of foreboding.

“It’s the real wicked god! Wizard Merlin, we’re in trouble now. The wicked god is able to leave the statue sustaining the faith…”

Wizard Dara came to Merlin’s side and stared wearily at the wicked god’s apparition in front of them. Before the deity was born, it needed a carrier to sustain the consciousness of the body.

The carrier of this wicked god was the statue. Only after the consciousness strengthened to a certain extent or was extraordinarily solid, would the deity be able to leave the carrier and survive.

It seemed like the wicked god’s apparition could not leave the statue for too long or stray too far from the statue. Even so, it proved that the apparition’s consciousness had already been relatively solidified. If this continued, with the passage of time, maybe after a few years, the wicked god would condense a true body. At that time, even Ninth-level Spell Casters would be helpless.

“So, what if it’s a real god? Wizard Dara, you’ve never fought a god before. This is an opportunity.”

There were no traces of fear in Merlin’s eyes but a burning fighting spirit instead.

“Fighting a god?”

Wizard Dara was startled. Then, he saw Merlin’s eyes that were full of fighting spirit, and felt his own heart gradually boil up as well. Yes, a god from the legends, sitting high above and possessing great power that had fought with the great legend Mogan for more than a hundred years. A powerful god such as that, while inspiring fear in people, made people yearn for it at the same time.

Now, this weak wicked god was an opportunity! They would be fighting a god, and once they had succeeded, they would completely destroy the temple and complete the mission issued by the Glorious Palace.

Perhaps there were some dangers, but now that they had reached this step, they could no longer back out!

“Star Flame!”

Wizard Dara narrowed his eyes, and a look of determination flashed past his face. He had already decided to fight with this wicked god’s apparition that had just gained consciousness.

Pale golden flames burned on Wizard Dara’s body, and at the same time, the disk casting tool above his head shot out a ray of light. The entire temple seemed to be bathed in starlight like a piece of the starry sky.

From this starry sky, streams of starlight descended, making Wizard Dara’s flames more turbulent. The terrifying temperature almost burned even space.

“Whoosh…”

The fire of Star Flame grew more vigorous and spread all over, enveloping the silver light in the sky. Even that huge wicked god’s apparition was faintly shrouded by the flames.

“Sputter sputter.”

Facing the fire of Star Flame, it seemed that even the silver glow the wicked god released was burning. However, the apparition then raised a large hand and lightly pressed down.

“Boom.”

The silver light everywhere disappeared and was replaced by a kind of heavy and invisible pressure. This pressure followed after the apparition’s palm, and the surging fire of Star Flame were instantly extinguished.

“Bang.”

Even Wizard Dara was hit hard. His face paled, and his entire body was viciously slammed on the ground. The defensive spells on his body seemed to have been shattered.

Merlin’s heart shivered. This was the power of a wicked god. The power of a natural deity really should not be underestimated. Their power was extremely magical and completely beyond the scope of spells. Even Merlin was unable to understand.

However, at this time, Merlin could not be indifferent. When he saw Wizard Dara being defeated by the apparition, his expression became dignified, and he took a deep breath and raised his palm.

The blood-red demonic-looking eye on his palm once again flashed with traces of blood-red light. It was accompanied by a huge ghostly face that rose and confronted with the wicked god’s apparition in the air!

Chapter 476: The Final Blow

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The fourth form of Darkness Eyes continued to consume Merlin's power of the Maxim. Fortunately, Merlin's Thunder Maxim was enormous. Even if it continued to use the fourth form of the Darkness Eye, Thunder Maxim would not be drained.

The huge ghostly face confronted the wicked god which was hovering mid-air. At the same time, Merlin whispered, "Control."

"Whoosh."

A flash of bloody light turned into a blood red net, which instantly enveloped the wicked god's apparition. The wicked god seemed to be a little astonished, as the wicked god's consciousness was just born and was only capable of instinctive action.

The wicked god instinctively felt threatened and it began to struggle fiercely. A deep roar sounded and at that very moment, a trace of silver radiance shrouded the wicked god's apparition. The divine power within the depths of his body was also being released with a hint of force. Merlin's crimson light immediately felt the pressure. It was as if it was going to be broken.

The ghostly face behind Merlin was also constantly changing and twisting. The shrieking sound emitted by it was enough to cause palpitations. Merlin clearly felt that the Darkness Eye was facing tremendous threats and pressure.

This was the first time it had happened. In the past, Merlin's fourth form of Darkness Eyes had always been invincible. It did not matter if the opposition escaped, as that would only be done out of fear. Merlin still held absolute advantage over the situation.

In a sense, Merlin had become accustomed to relying on the Darkness Eye. When there was a threat that cannot be resolved, he would exert the fourth form of the Darkness Eye. Even Merlin himself did not realize his dependence on the Darkness Eye till now.

He finally noticed this because for the first time ever, the Darkness Eye was gravely threatened. The wicked god's apparition seemed to be able to easily break Merlin's Darkness Eye and cause severe damage to the Darkness Eye.

The fourth form of Darkness Eyes could not cause any serious damage to the wicked god. Instead, it was the wicked god's apparition that could easily break the Darkness Eye.

"Rip."

Soon, the crimson light of the Darkness Eye began to shatter. Merlin could only bite his lips and support stubbornly. The Darkness Eye in his palm with its constant swaying turned an even eerier color, as though it had reached its ultimate limit.

“Haliadora!”

The crazed believers of the wicked god began to cheer loudly. Followed by their cheer was faint traces of the power of faith in their bodies which directly merged into the wicked god’s apparition. Originally, Merlin’s Darkness Eye could still greatly influence the wicked god’s apparition and weakened it. However, now with the contribution of the power of faith, the power of the wicked god suddenly became stronger.

Even the “control” of Merlin’s fourth form of Darkness Eyes could not isolate the power of faith. This showed that the true power of the wicked god’s apparition had surpassed the fourth form of the Darkness Eye.

“No, it can’t go on like this. I’m afraid it’s difficult for us to even escape! Wizard Dara, I’ll hold the wicked god’s apparition while you hurry to the east and kill those wicked god’s believers. They are constantly fueling more power of faith to the wicked god. Only by killing them, the wicked god will not have a steady stream of power. Only then, will we have hope!”

Merlin also noticed the wicked god was constantly absorbing the power of faith. A god with endless power of faith was horrible. It would be difficult to deal with no matter how weak it was.

Unless, the source of faith was completely cut off so that the wicked god would be depleted of his source of power. Then when he consumes a little power, he would lose that power.

At that time, Wizard Merlin and Dara could then join forces to overwhelm the wicked god’s apparition.

Wizard Dara had suffered some minor injuries previously from the wicked god but it was nothing serious. He glanced at Merlin, who was deadlocked with the wicked god’s apparition, and knew that Merlin was in a very dangerous situation now.

Without further hesitation, Master Dara set his body alight with raging flames.

“Star Fire! ”

Master Dala shouted and the disc-shaped casting tool in his hand shot out a white light with some mysterious flickering runes, turning the space into a starry sky.

“Boom”

The surging Star Flame came instantly like a tidal wave. In the blink of an eye, the wicked god’s believers were drowned in flames. As Merlin had the wicked god’s apparition in containment, these wicked god’s believers could no longer receive the wicked god’s protection. No one could withstand Wizard Dara’s Star Fire with only those shimmering silver lights.

In the raging flames, those wicked god’s believers were still shouting, Haliadora!

Unfortunately, the wicked god’s apparition could no longer shelter them. The remaining hundred or so wicked god’s believers could only be burned to ashes within Star Flame.

As the wicked god’s believers reduced one by one, Merlin could clearly feel the power of the wicked god growing weaker and weaker. The longer his Darkness Eyes persist, the weaker the wicked god’s power.

Sometime after, Merlin peeked on the flame that was still burning but there was already no life force in it. Moreover, there was not a shred of the power of faith in the body of the wicked god.

All of the wicked god’s believers are dead!

“Rip”

Finally, Merlin’s Darkness Eyes were broken, the crimson light torn open with a big gaping hole. The huge ghostly face that had risen from the top of Merlin’s head also appeared to suffer a heavy injury and it screamed before collapsing instantly.

The crimson light of the Darkness Eyes in Merlin’s palm had dimmed greatlyMerlin could clearly tell that the Darkness Eyes had indeed suffered a heavy injury. This was the first time Darkness Eyes suffered a heavy injury ever since Merlin had obtained it.

Once the Darkness Eyes broke, Merlin could finally feel a terrifying omnipresent pressure which had almost suffocated him.

“Enervating Halo! ”

Merlin dare not be careless. To be able to break Darkness Eyes showed just how powerful the wicked god was. Although he had worn down a large part of the wicked god’s power, Merlin was still not a suitable opponent for the wicked god.

The appearance of the Enervating Halo allowed Merlin to catch his breath but very soon, the wicked god raised its hands again and pressed downwards. Suddenly, Merlin felt an invisible force as if it was trying to crush him into fine powder.

“Snap!”

Even the Enervating Halo could not withstand it!

“That’s too powerful. Go, go, go!”

Merlin did not hesitate but his expression had changed. How would he dare to hold on when the Enervating Halo could not even withstand the force? He immediately released Traceless Wind and transformed into a light breeze, quickly drifting afar.

.

After moving about a distance of a hundred meters from the wicked god, he felt that the pressure was gradually alleviating and it eventually disappeared completely.

“Huh? A distance of a hundred meters is safe? The wicked god did not chase after us!”

Merlin saw that the wicked god did not chase after them and his face a look of astonishment while Wizard Dara’s eyes had a meaningful gleam. He said with a low voice, “Great, it seems that although the wicked god can get out of the carrier, but it could not stray too far. Hence, it did not dare to chase us, which gives us an opportunity!”

What Wizard Dara meant by that was to consume and waste away the wicked god apparition’s power as both of their spells could cover a hundred meters effortlessly. .

Perhaps, if the believers of the wicked god were still around, it would not be bothered by the hundred meters distance as it would have the power of faith would constantly increase its power.

However, the believers of the wicked god in the temple were all killed by Wizard Dara. The power of the wicked god lessened the more it used it. So, naturally, it would not dare to leave the statue too far.

This was the opportunity for Wizard Dara and Merlin.

“Thunder Realm!”

“Star Flame!”

Merlin and Wizard Dara casted their most powerful attacking spells. The flames that filled the sky burned wildly and the starlight seemed to integrate into the flame, increasing the power exponentially.

Merlin’s Thunder Realm conjured thunders the thickness of an arm bearing a horrible power of destruction. Both thunder and flame possessed incomparable attacking and destructive power were simultaneously unleashed onto the wicked god.

.

Soon, the spirit of the wicked god grew weaker and the silver light grew dimmer. This was the sign that the power of the wicked god was being used up, and a sign of weakening.

“Destructive Flame!”

Merlin casted a variety of spells, all the while paying attention to the compatibility between the Fire-type spells and the Thunder-type spells in an effort to fuse the two spells.

However, this was a long process. It required much practice, research, and understanding. Only then can the two spells be temporarily fused. Dealing with the wicked god was an excellent opportunity for said practice. Merlin could take advantage of the opportunity to constantly try and fuse the spells.

On the other hand, Wizard Dara was single-mindedly casting Star Flame, the horrific blast from Star Flame’s power was quite horrifying. His disc-shaped casting tool also made Merlin very curious but as it was probably Wizard Dara utmost secret, he would not reveal it easily to other people.

“Hiss, hiss, hiss…”

Under the constant barrage of attack from Merlin and Wizard Dara, the wicked god no longer possessed the power to fight back. Upon seeing this situation, it’s instinctively turned into a ray of light and entered the wicked god statue.

This statue of wicked god was the medium that had sustained the power of faith alongside god’s power. It was also the “holy object” for the believers of the wicked god. Its surface had also been reinforced by the wicked god’s divine power, making it extremely tough and very difficult to break.

However, it was nothing for Merlin and Wizard Dara. The two of them continued to carry out their frantic attack onto the statue which only lasted for about half an hour. Then, a crack appeared on the wicked god statue.

“It’s breaking! Come on, let’s muster another shot and we will destroy the wicked god, once and for all!”

The spark of Star Flame ignited in the hands of Wizard Dara once again. Gradually, it formed a highly condensed and compressed fireball. With just one blow, the wicked god statue would be completely crushed.

“Hold it!” Merlin shouted, suddenly.

With that, Merlin walked a few steps forward and gently said, “Allow me to deal this final blow.”

Wizard Dara stared blankly at Merlin. He had no clue what Merlin had planned.

However, in the end, Wizard Dara still gave a slight nod and took a few steps back as he handed the final blow to Merlin.

Merlin took in a deep breath and his gaze sharpened, staring straight at the wicked god statue.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin approached the wicked god statue directly, his palm a blazing flame while his body flickered with lightning, as he ruthlessly smashed onto the wicked god statue.

Chapter 477: The Glorious Palace I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom!”

The statue shattered into pieces and a flash of silver appeared. From inside the statue, out flew a silvery apparition. It was the apparition of the wicked god. However, this apparition was no longer as strong as before. Instead, it appeared to be weakly.

Merlin knew that behind him, Wizard Dara was watching carefully. Wizard Dara did not know of the existence of the divinity, that was why Merlin offered to deliver the last blow. He was hoping to obtain the divinity without raising any flags.

“Bang!”

Both thunder and fire wrapped around the apparition of the wicked god. Unless and until the divinity was snuffed out, the god would not die! Merlin was deeply aware of this unique characteristic of the gods. Therefore, once the wicked god’s apparition had been engulfed by the combination of fire and thunder, he waited until the apparition was almost burned down and the divinity’s aura was at its thickest. Then, he stretched out his hand and grabbed the divinity.

At that moment, the divinity was very feeble. Given some time, the wicked god could rely on the divinity to recover.

“Divinity, true divinity!”

Merlin was very excited. This was a true divinity, the same as the strand of divinity that he had managed to obtain in the Glorious Land. Moreover, this time, the volume was larger. It was a bundle of divinity, rather than just a single strand of divinity.

Merlin was very fortunate to be able to obtain this divinity successfully. If the wicked god had already managed to coalesce into a real body and relied on this divinity, then Merlin would not be able to hit the body of the wicked god without first exhausting the divinity. That way, he would not have been able to obtain a complete divinity.

Even back then, when the Great Legendary Wizards opposed gods with a large amount of divinity, they had to rely on the power of suppression for infinite periods until the Power of Faith had been cut off and drive the gods into a slow death.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin grabbed the divinity and immediately chucked it into his ring. When he turned around, Wizard Dara did not seem to have discovered anything out of the ordinary. Instead, his face was full of excitement.

“Haha, we finally succeeded. Let’s go. The wicked god is dead. Let’s destroy this shrine completely so that we’ll qualify to enter the Glorious Pavilion.”

Wizard Dara laughed as he and Merlin left the shrine. Then, he cast Star Flame and set the shrine on fire. The raging fire quickly engulfed the huge shrine. With that, Merlin and Wizard Dara made their way back to Dara City.

…

Inside Dara City, Merlin and Wizard Dara met in a secret chamber. Wizard Dara took out some Memory Crystals. These Memory Crystals were very precious but for the sake of this mission, Wizard Dara had prepared some of them.

“Wizard Merlin, this Memory Crystal contains the entire process in which we destroyed the shrine. Don’t worry, this will be presented to the Glorious Wizard inside the Glorious Palace, and only one Glorious Wizard will know about it. No matter who we are, the Glorious Palace would not care. My casting tool, for example, would be coveted even by the Great Wizards but the Great Wizard in the Glorious Palace would not have any untoward intentions. All the missions have always been submitted to this Great Wizard, and for the past so many years there have not been any problems.”

Wizard Dara’s meaning was obvious. Some of the scenes in the Memory Crystal might reveal both their secrets but the Wizard in charge of mission submissions apparently guarded his lips as steadfast as Alcatraz. Many Wizards had submitted their missions, coupled with the fact that the ones submitting missions in the Glorious Palace would not be average Spell Casters, so, they too must have had secrets. Nevertheless, after so many years, none of those secrets had been leaked, proving that this Glorious Wizard in the Glorious Palace could be trusted.

Wizard Dara was asking for Merlin’s opinion. After all, Merlin’s secret seemed to be even greater than his casting tool.

Merlin stewed for a moment. His secret was that he was a Spell Caster from beyond the heavens but based on the scenes inside the Memory Crystal, it would not give that away. At most, he would appear to be slightly abnormal. After all, he was only a Fourth-level Spell Caster. Even if he immediately constructed the two remaining Fifth-level spells, he would still only be a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

The only concern left was Darkness Eye. Perhaps Wizard Dara did not know of this special Pandora Demon Ability but the same could not be said of the Great Wizards inside the Glorious Palace. If they had left this dimension and traversed the Void Zone before, then they might have stumbled across legends of Darkness Eye.

After all, Darkness Eye was too infamous. Back then, there were only a few Honored Legends, and one of them was the Legend of Darkness who created this powerful Pandora Demon Ability. Thus, many of the powerful Spell Casters had left behind legends about it.

If the Glorious Wizards in the Glorious Palace found out about Darkness Eye, then Merlin would be in a precarious situation.

“Wizard Dara, have the Glorious Wizards in the Glorious Palace left this world before?”

Merlin asked in a deep voice. He did not mention dimension because Wizard Dara might not know what a dimension was.

Wizard Dara’s gaze was a little peculiar. After some hesitation, he said, “Wizard Merlin, do you mean leaving this dimension? Actually, you don’t have to be subtle about it. The Great Wizard Mogan isn’t like those gods that view us as foolish beings. Wizard Mogan is very open-minded. He told all the Spell Casters that our world is only one out of hundreds and thousands of dimensions. Beyond the heavens, there are countless other dimensions and worlds that are similar to us.

“Once someone becomes a member of the Glorious Palace, especially the Great Wizards, they can leave this dimension and go beyond the heavens… However, according to my knowledge, the Wizard who specializes in examining the missions have always been in the Glorious Palace and had never left this dimension.”

Merlin was a little surprised. He did not expect that Wizard Mogan was so open-minded and did not hide anything, unlike the natural gods that fooled the people in this dimension.

Although Wizard Mogan also disseminated some propaganda and painted the gods of this dimension into wicked gods that were complete evil, as a whole, Wizard Mogan passed down various spells, potions, and alchemy upon his arrival in this dimension. He developed this dimension quickly and had made it into a thriving Spell Casters’ dimension.

Perhaps, this was the common purpose that Spell Casters departed the Glorious Land and headed into hundreds and thousands of different dimensions. It was to develop each of these foreign dimensions into thriving Spell Casters’ dimensions.

“So, Wizard Merlin, have you decided? We can’t alter anything inside the Memory Crystal otherwise it would not be accepted by the Glorious Palace! If we want to qualify to enter the Glorious Pavilion, we have to submit this Memory

Crystal to the Glorious Palace. When the time comes, the Glorious Palace would send Wizards to the wicked god’s shrine to check.”

The Memory Crystal could not be altered. If they wanted to enter the Glorious Pavilion, then they would have to submit the Memory Crystal. The only saving grace was that the Glorious Wizard who oversaw the mission submissions had never left this dimension.

Thinking along these lines, Merlin made up his mind. He also held hopes to enter the Glorious Pavilion. He nodded. “Let’s go to Glorious Palace and submit this Memory Crystal to them.”

Wizard Dara was overjoyed. He led Merlin and departed from Dara City.

Chapter 478: The Glorious Palace II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After coming to this new dimension, Merlin had been highly curious about the Glorious Palace. After all, this was probably the strongest force in this entire dimension. Additionally, despite spanning across the entire dimension, it did not interfere with the normal operations of the dimension. Hence, it exceeded the boundaries of ordinary logic.

Only Ninth-level Spell Casters would go to the Glorious Palace to be tested. If they passed the test and become one of the Glorious Wizard inside the Glorious Palace, then they would receive some instructions to become even more powerful Great Wizards.

All the knowledge contained in this dimension such as spells were passed down by Wizard Mogan, the founder of the Glorious Palace. Moreover, Wizard Mogan was very open-minded, to the extent that even the Glorious Palace that he founded exceeded the boundaries of ordinary logic. It did not interfere in the operations of the outside world, and also would not interfere in the power struggle between forces.

Nevertheless, the Glorious Palace was undeniably the number one force. Not only because of the Legendary Great

Spell Caster Wizard Mogan but also because it congregated innumerable Ninth-level Spell Casters and Great Wizards.

While Wizard Mogan did not forcefully interfere in the operations of the dimension, he controlled the instruction of the Ninth-level Spell Casters and Great Wizards. For an average Ninth-level Spell Caster, they almost reached a dead-end and knew nothing about Great Wizards. Therefore, it was tantamount to an impossible fantasy to become a Great Wizard on their own.

As such, upon leveling-up to become a Ninth-level Spell Caster, they would opt to go to the Glorious Palace and take the test in order to see if they could become a Glorious Wizard.

Only Glorious Wizards would have an opportunity to receive some of the instructions passed down by Wizard Mogan to become a Great Wizard. It was a relatively unobstructed path but only by becoming a Glorious Wizard would one be able to clearly understand this path toward becoming a Great Wizard.

Those Spell Casters who became Glorious Wizards would mostly be required to sign a contract with the Glorious Palace to not reveal the knowledge of progression from the Ninth-level to Great Wizard. Thus, the Glorious Palace founded by Wizard Mogan continued to control the most powerful Spell Casters above the Ninth-level.

Therefore, even without interfering in the world or enforcing a dictatorial rule, Wizard Mogan still controlled the operation of the entire dimension through his control over the powerful Wizards beyond the Ninth-level.

This was a conspiracy but even if someone knew that Wizard Mogan was doing it deliberately, there was nothing that could be done.

Along the way, Merlin listened to Wizard Dara’s resentment. Despite knowing all these, upon achieving Ninth-level, Wizard Dara would still be forced to go to the Glorious Palace and strive to become a Glorious Wizard.

“That’s right, Wizard Merlin, you came from beyond the heavens, from another dimension. Have you ever heard of some secrets for Ninth-level Spell Casters to become Great Wizards?”

Remembering Merlin’s identity, Wizard Dara could not help but ask with a hint of expectation in his eyes.

However, Merlin kept quiet and shook his head subtly. He also did not know what the special secrets for a Ninth-level Spell Caster were to become a Great Wizard. He only knew some of the common knowledge like the fact that Great Wizards need to fuse together all the Spell Models in their body.

This common knowledge was also known to Wizard Dara, so it was not useful at all. Therefore, Merlin gently shook his head to show that he did not know.

Wizard Dara was slightly disappointed. Nevertheless, he was not too disheartened because he was quite confident that after the submission of this mission to the Glorious Palace, he would be able to enter the Glorious Pavilion again.

When the time came, his abilities would increase greatly inside the Glorious Pavilion. Based on his abilities, he believed that it would not be difficult for him to pass the test of the Glorious Palace and become a Glorious Wizard.

“How far is it to the Glorious Palace?”

Merlin looked around at the completely unfamiliar place. He did not know where the Glorious Palace was, thus, he asked doubtfully.

At this moment, Wizard Dara was leading Merlin to fly toward an enormous mountain range. This made Merlin curious. The location of the Glorious Place should be well-known to everyone in this dimension, so it should not be in such a hidden location.

“Hehe, we’ll get there soon!”

Wizard Dara did not elaborate but instead increased his speed by a few notches. Both of them almost turned into rainbow beams as they flew toward the deep mountainous region.

For Merlin, Wizard Dara’s speed was quite slow. The speed of Merlin’s Traceless Wind coupled with the Pandora Demon Ability Flash Wind was so fast that it would be impossible even for a Ninth-level Spell Caster to catch up to him. Naturally, Wizard Dara would not be able to catch up. However, he needed Wizard Dara to lead the way to the Glorious Palace, so Merlin could only slowly follow behind Wizard Dara.

The mountain range that Wizard Dara was currently headed to was immensely enormous. Occasionally, there were some mountain peaks that stretched into the clouds, reminding Merlin of Sky-Piercing Peak in the Glorious Land.

“Hoo…”

Gales of wind whooshed past their ears. The further in front they went, the more fog there was, accompanied by a trace of cold air. Just as Merlin was about to ask about the Glorious Palace once again, in a distance, he saw a series of low peaks that were interconnected. On top of it were several man-made structures.

In particular, there was a huge palatial-like structure that shimmered with multi-colored lights. Colorful beams shot into the sky, painting the sky colorful.

“Swish swish.”

Two figures landed on the peak of the mountain. The howling cold air blew at them so strongly that their clothes rustled. This was such a tough environment that was completely unnecessary for the Glorious Palace because the entire world was controlled by the Glorious Palace. Even if they reclaimed a piece of land to make it the headquarters of the Glorious Palace, it would not be a problem nor attract any trouble.

Seeming to comprehend Merlin’s disbelief, Wizard Dara also shook his head. “The first time I came to the Glorious Palace, I also had the same expression… However, I heard that this was decided by Wizard Mogan himself!

Merlin did not continue inquiring, instead, he surveyed the surroundings. The entire mountain peak seemed to be deserted and there were not many Spell Casters around, unlike rumors led him to believe.

According to rumors, there were many powerful Glorious Wizards as well as some powerful Great Wizards. However, until now, Merlin had not seen a single person.

“Huh? Who is it?”

Merlin suddenly seemed to notice something. Without turning his head, he immediately cast Glacier Country. In an instant, the translucent Glacier Country descended.

“Rumble.”

With the descent of Glacier Country, everything within its range was frozen into ice crystals. Merlin turned around and discovered that he had frozen a puppet.

This puppet was uncharacteristically unique. Its color was similar to the soil on top of the mountain peak, and its entire body was completely flat. It seemed like it could dissolve into a liquid at any time and seep into the ground.

Probably, these puppets had been hiding in the ground when they arrived, that was why Merlin did not notice them. After all, the puppets did not contain any life force. Coupled with being hidden deep in the ground, they would be difficult to spot even using Mind Power.

“Oh no, Wizard Merlin, you shouldn’t have acted. These puppets merely guard the Glorious Palace, they wouldn’t attack us first.”

Seeing that Merlin had frozen a puppet, Wizard Dara’s expression panicked and hurriedly made Merlin retract Glacier Country.

However, it was too late. The moment Merlin’s Glacier Country descended, and the strong elemental fluctuations rippled outward, puppets quickly began to appear one after another from the prior deceptively flat land.

These puppets were hidden deep inside the ground. They were in a liquid-like state and swiftly solidified into shape. Since their color was similar to the ground surface, it was quite impossible to guard against them.

In particular, these liquid puppets were too great in numbers, and each of them was comparable to some Sixth-level Spell Casters. Merlin had never witnessed so many puppets hence it was quite unbelievable.

Merlin also believed that this was not all the puppets. There must be more puppets still hiding underground. Regardless, it was the first time he had seen puppets that could turn into liquid.

It had been mentioned that back in the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, there were many cases of advanced alchemy which were incredible beyond imagination. Now, Merlin had finally seen it for himself. In the Glorious Land, Merlin had never even heard of puppets that can turn into liquid, not to mention see it. Most probably, this was one of the alchemy knowledge that Wizard Mogan had passed down.

Merlin wielded his Enervating Halo and looked at the tightly packed puppets around him warily. Surrounded by so many puppets, Merlin felt a strong threat against him.

“Who are you?”

From a distant palace, out flew a white-robed Wizard. He frowned as he looked at Merlin and Wizard Dara.

This white-robed Wizard had a very powerful aura. He was obviously a Ninth-level Glorious Wizard from the Glorious Palace.

“Sir Glorious Wizard, we came to submit a mission. We had just destroyed some believers of the wicked god as well as their shrine. We hope to be able to enter the Glorious Pavilion.”

Wizard Dara quickly voiced out their reason for coming to the Glorious Palace. In the Glorious Palace, even a powerful Eight-level Wizard like him was considered to be nothing.

Just about any Glorious Wizard would be more powerful than him.

“Oh? You were able to destroy those believers of the wicked god and their shrine?”

This white-robed Wizard obviously knew some of the missions issued by the Glorious Palace. Among them, the mission to destroy the believers of the wicked god and the shrine was considered highly difficult. Regardless of the numerous Spell Casters who attempted it, only a few were truly able to complete it.

In fact, the Glorious Wizards in the Glorious Palace were anticipating that if no one managed to complete the mission, then the Glorious Palace would increase the reward for the mission to be carried out by the Glorious Wizards themselves.

Now, however, Merlin and Wizard Dara said that they had completed the mission. Naturally, this Glorious Wizard was curious.

“We have a Memory Crystal!”

Wizard Dara immediately took out the Memory Crystal. Seeing the Memory Crystal in Wizard Dara’s hand, this white-robed Wizard contemplated briefly. Probably, he also knew that no one would dare to stir up trouble in the Glorious Palace, so he nodded his head. “Alright, come with me. The puppets won’t attack you.”

The white-robed Wizard’s Mind Power began to vibrate. A faint pulse of strange Mind Power vibrated in every direction. Wherever the vibration from the white-robed Wizard’s Mind Power traveled, the tightly packed liquid-state puppets dispersed and hide into the ground.

Merlin’s eyes narrowed slightly. It appeared that these puppets were controlled by a unique Mind Power vibration. This was a highly advanced Puppet Transfiguration Method. Back in the Glorious Land, this Mind Power-controlled Puppet Transfiguration Puppet had long since been lost.

Wizard Dara smiled and nodded at Merlin. Both of them followed behind the white-robed Wizard.

Chapter 479: Ambiance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The peak of the mountain was extremely vast. At first, Merlin did not realize it but the more he walked toward the palace, the more he saw many smaller buildings. Some were domes and some were spires, and there were even some tall towers that were built in tight clusters. At a glance, there seemed to be several hundreds of them.

Beside him, Wizard Dara did not forget to introduce the place. “Wizard Merlin, these are the living spaces for the Glorious Wizards inside the Glorious Palace. Here, the Glorious Wizards have utmost freedom. Although they’re called Glorious Wizards, it’s actually just a name. The Glorious Wizards aren’t confined to the Glorious Palace, and can usually go wherever they want.”

Merlin nodded. He also noticed that a considerable portion of these buildings was empty, so the Glorious Wizards must have left.

Nevertheless, there were tight clusters of hundreds of buildings, which meant that there were at least a hundred Ninth-level Spell Casters here. This was a fearsome number. Merlin did not know how many Ninth-level Spell Casters were there in the Glorious Land but in the southern Spell Caster world, it was unimaginable that there were hundreds of Ninth-level Wizards. If any of the large spell casters’ organization had hundreds of Ninth-level Wizards, they would quickly squash all the other large organizations.

Moreover, this was only the Ninth-level Glorious Wizards. Inside the Glorious Palace, there were also the mysterious Great Wizards. Those Great Wizards were the true apex of the Glorious Palace.

The white-robed Wizard turned back to look at Wizard Dara. In a curious tone, he asked, “It seems like you’re quite familiar with the Glorious Palace. Have you been to the Glorious Palace before?”

Wizard Dara did not dare to brag, so he hurriedly replied, “I’ve entered the Glorious Pavilion once.”

“I see, you’ve entered the Glorious Pavilion before. Not bad, you’re quite good. If you’ve really destroyed the wicked god’s believers this time and completed the mission, most likely you’ll be able to enter the Glorious Pavilion again. It’s rare for someone to enter the Glorious Pavilion twice before becoming a Glorious Wizard. You have a chance of becoming a Glorious Wizard!”

Upon hearing that Wizard Dara had entered the Glorious Pavilion before, the white-robed Wizard’s attitude warmed up significantly. He now regarded Wizard Dara as a Wizard of equal status. After all, someone who had managed to enter the Glorious Pavilion twice was basically almost bound to become a Glorious Wizard in the future.

Soon, the three of them arrived at the palace gate. This palace was incredibly sprawling. Standing at the palace gate, the three of them appeared inconceivably tiny. Hanging subtly over the lavish palatial gate were some Runic Magic Circles.

These Runic Magic Circles dumbfounded Merlin. With his current understanding of runes, he could tell that these Runic Magic Circles were highly advanced.

“Runic Heartprint!”

Merlin secretly activated the Runic Heartprint and it began to loom in between his brows. Through the Runic Heartprint, Merlin discovered that the Runic Magic Circles were truly complicated.

If he had relied on the Runic Heartprint, he would be able to break through the Runic Magic Circles on the gate but it would take a lot of time. This array of Runic Magic Circles was the most complicated that Merlin had seen to date.

It was important to note that Merlin’s Runic Heartprint was created with the lifetime work of the Great Wizard Fidel. In the field of runology, Great Wizard Fidel was renowned, and even the Great Legendary Wizards might not be comparable to the Great Wizard in his understanding of runology.

Therefore, Merlin did not believe that there was another Great Wizard who would possess the same depth of understanding in runology as the Great Wizard Fidel. Furthermore, the Runic Magic Circles on the gate had a residual trace of the aura of the Maxim.

This meant that these Runic Magic Circles were probably placed by the only Legendary Wizard in the entire dimension, Wizard Mogan. Only a Legendary Wizard would be able to possess and use the power of Maxims.

“Creak.”

The white-robed Wizard carved out a few runes, and the heavyset door slowly swung open. Merlin and Wizard Dara quickly looked into the palace and saw that there were several Spell Casters inside the palace.

The auras on every one of these Spell Casters were not weaker than the white-robed Wizard. In fact, there were also some who were even more powerful!

“This is the relaxation zone. Usually, the Glorious Wizards would come here to exchange their discoveries as well as the occasional spells.”

The white-robed explained softly. Merlin, too, saw that the Glorious Wizards were sitting in twos and threes, gathered with their close friends, discussing their discoveries in a low voice.

This ambiance was something that Merlin had never yet witnessed before. Back when he was in Udon Fort on the Kurdmansla Islands, the members had been very united but that was as far as it went. Such a conducive ambiance had never existed.

These Glorious Wizards seemed not to care about guarding their own secrets. Whenever they had some new discoveries or progress, they were willing to reach out to a few close friends and discuss it with each other. Surrounded by such a conducive ambiance, Merlin knew that many of the Spell Casters would be able to improve their abilities very quickly. In all likelihood, their abilities would improve many times faster than Great Wizards who emerged anywhere else.

The white-robed Wizard appeared to be proud of it. Seeing the amazement on Merlin’s face, he smiled. “This conducive ambiance was introduced by the Great Wizard Mogan. Back then, he distinguished himself from the crowd and set an example starting with himself. He would personally interact and engage in discussions with some of the Great Wizards.

Gradually, a conducive ambiance like this was created. Therefore, only a Glorious Wizard who had truly hit a dead-end would leave the Glorious Palace to seek other opportunities. Otherwise, they would stay in the Glorious Palace. With the experiences left behind by Wizard Mogan coupled by such a conducive ambiance, the chances for a Ninth-level Wizard to become a Great Wizard is increased manyfold."

Indeed, with such an ambiance, nobody would be willing to leave.

Wizard Dara also agreed. "Yes, the Great Wizard Mogan descended to this dimension and redeemed us from the hands of the wicked god. Otherwise, it would have been impossible to produce so many Great Wizards, and even more impossible to create such a prosperous Spell Caster civilization."

Wizard Mogan occupied a very noble position in the eyes of every Spell Caster. He was an open-minded, powerful Legendary Wizard who did not hold back from sharing his knowledge in spells, alchemy, potions, runology, and many more. His actions gave the Normies in this dimension an opportunity to possess powers that were comparable to the gods. In a way, he had indeed redeemed the lives in this entire dimension.

The more Merlin learned about Wizard Mogan's deeds, the more he grew curious of him. Nevertheless, in his current state, Merlin was still ineligible to meet a Legendary Great Wizard like Wizard Mogan.

"Wizard Gritte, these two Wizards are here to submit their mission. According to them, they had destroyed the wicked god's believers and the shrine!"

The white-robed Wizard led Merlin and Wizard Dara to the front of the great hall. In that place was a transparent crystal counter. Sitting behind the counter was a Spell Caster who was having a shut-eye.

This Spell Caster did not contain any trace of life or elemental fluctuations. He was covered in a black cape and wore leather gloves, so he looked eerily strange.

Nevertheless, Merlin was extremely cautious and dared not regard this Wizard Gritte with the least bit of disdain. The reason was that this Great Wizard was in charge of the submission of missions in the entire Glorious Palace!

A Great Wizard without any elemental fluctuations was truly unheard of. If not for the fact that Wizard Dara had already mentioned the name of this Great Wizard to him as well as the deep respect shown by the white-robed Wizard, Merlin would not have guessed that this strangely dressed, “trendy”-looking Spell Caster was a powerful Great Wizard!

“Are you the ones who destroyed the wicked god’s believers and the shrine?”

Wizard Gritte regarded both Wizard Dara and Merlin with a careless glance.

“Yes, we did. This is the Memory Crystal that recorded the process in which we destroyed the wicked god’s believers and the shrine. Wizard Gritte, please take a look.”

As he spoke, Wizard Dara hurriedly handed in the Memory Crystal.

Wizard Gritte did not hold back at all. He took the Memory Crystal and immediately immersed his Mind Power into the Memory Crystal to check the information inside.

The amount of information was quite large, therefore even a Great Wizard would require some time to view it. Thus, Merlin and Wizard Dara simply sat down and waited quietly for Wizard Gritte to pass his decision.

It was unbeknownst how much time passed by. Both Wizard Dara and Merlin kept a close watch on Wizard Gritte's expression. In the beginning, his expression was extremely calm but it quickly changed. Perhaps, judging from the large amount of information contained, he realized that destroying the believers of the wicked god and the shrine was not as easy as it seemed. Wizard Gritte's expression turned more and more solemn, and finally, there was a hint of surprise.

Seeing that, Wizard Dara and Merlin had a strong feeling that the information inside the Memory Crystal had satisfied Wizard Gritte.

Soon, Wizard Gritte opened his eyes. This time, his eyes swept back and forth between Merlin and Wizard Dara. He nodded and said, "Not bad, you've completed the mission, and even killed the god that was just birthed into consciousness. You also destroyed the shrine. Your mission was completed perfectly. You can enter the Glorious Pavilion!"

Thus, Wizard Gritte immediately handed two black nameplates which were engraved with mysterious runes to Merlin and Wizard Dara. On top of the nameplate, the words "Glorious Pavilion" was carved.

"This is the nameplate of the Glorious Pavilion. Only with this nameplate, you would be allowed to enter the Glorious Pavilion. The Glorious Pavilion has a protective force so it's impossible to enter without the nameplate. You just have to use your Mind Power to activate the nameplate but remember, these two nameplates will only last for a day. Once its time lapses, the nameplates will become useless, and you'll be directly sent out of the Glorious Pavilion by its protective force."

Wizard Gritte briefly explained the use of these two nameplates. Since Wizard Dara had entered the Glorious Pavilion before, he naturally understood its rules.

"You can go to the Glorious Pavilion now."

Gritte waved his hand and allowed Wizard Dara and Merlin to leave.

After the two of them left, Wizard Gritte's expression turned grave. In a low voice, he mumbled, "That must be the special Pandora Demon Ability Darkness Eye! How unexpected that it appeared here and belongs on the body of a mere Fourth-level Spell Caster. I must report this to Wizard Mogan immediately!"

Wizard Gritte immediately stood up and walked into a hidden Runic Magic Circle. He activated the Runic Magic Circle and disappeared without a trace. It was unknown where the Runic Magic Circle transported him to…

Chapter 480: Unexpected Findings I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Glorious Palace was so sprawling that Merlin and Wizard Dara had to fly more than half an hour to arrive at their destination, the Glorious Pavilion!

However, the Glorious Pavilion did not appear to be like what Merlin had imagined. In his mind, he imagined that it would be guarded by some Great Wizards. Instead, there were only two puppets guarding it.

Nevertheless, the auras on these puppets were never seen before. They far exceeded any Seventh-, Eighth- or even Ninth-level Spell Casters because Merlin could sense a faint trace of aura of the Maxim on these two puppets.

This meant that the puppets had not only been transfigured by Wizard Mogan himself but also transfigured using the power of Maxims. Thus, the puppet’s abilities were strengthened dramatically.

For an ordinary puppet, achieving the level of a Seventh-level Spell Caster was already almost the highest limit. Back in the auction hosted by Wizard Dara, a Puppet Transfiguration Method that could produce a puppet equivalent to an Eighth-level Spell Caster was sold at a sky-high price simply because it was so rare to find a puppet that exceeded the Seventh-level.

However, these two puppets had defied that limit many times over. Even a Ninth-level Spell Caster might not be a strong enough opponent for these two puppets. In addition, while these two puppets exceeded ordinary limitations, there would not be many of them. After all, transfiguring them would require the power of Maxims, and only the Great Legendary Wizards would possess such ability.

Judging by the tight formation of liquid-state puppets outside the Glorious Palace as well as these powerful puppets that were comparable to a Ninth-level Spell Caster, Great Wizard Mogan must be highly skilled in puppet transfiguration.

“Wear the nameplate. There’s no one guarding this place but if you approach the Glorious Pavilion without a nameplate, it’ll immediately cause these two puppets to react hostilely, and might even kill you.”

Wizard Dara reminded in a cautious manner, obviously wary toward the two puppets.

Merlin nodded and held the nameplate in his hands. Together, they slowly approached the Glorious Pavilion. The two puppets stirred slightly, and their empty sockets swept across the two men. It seemed like they had sensed the nameplate, so they did not attack. Instead, the puppet produced two sets of contracts. In a stoic tone, it said, “Sign this contract to not disclose anything inside the Glorious Pavilion to anyone!”

Merlin and Wizard Dara exchanged a look. Wizard Dara looked unsurprised. Understandably, he must have signed the same contract before entering the Glorious Pavilion the last time. After all, the Glorious Pavilion was one of the important components of the Glorious Palace. Therefore, signing a contract was an effective method to ensure that people did not arbitrarily disclose any knowledge that they obtained inside the Glorious Pavilion.

“Just sign it. You can only enter the Glorious Pavilion if you sign it.”

Wizard Dara was the first to sign the contract. Subsequently, Merlin, too, signed the contract.

After signing the contract, the two puppets collected the contracts and stood motionless by the door. Merlin and Wizard Dara came to the door and raised their nameplates. A faint glow shimmered from the nameplates and fused into the door. Then, the door slowly swung open and revealed a pitch-black room.

“Hurry up, we only have one day!”

Wizard Dara was already familiar with this place. He led Merlin directly into the Glorious Pavilion. With the nameplate, Merlin was able to walk around the Glorious Palace unimpeded.

Once the door opened, a dazzling light filled the Glorious Pavilion and lit up the room. Rows upon rows of quaint bookshelves lined inside. There was not a speck of dust on them so someone must clean these shelves quite often.

The large collection of books stunned even Merlin. When he was in the Dark Magic Region, he had entered the Resources Tower but he had never seen so many books. In fact, even the Spell Library owned by the royal family of the Blackmoon Kingdom was far from comparable to the book collection here.

While Merlin was still recovering from shock, Wizard Dara had already picked a specific direction and sprinted toward the innermost shelf. This time, he had come prepared with a goal in mind. Therefore, upon entering the Glorious Pavilion, he did not waste a single moment and went straight to his intended target.

Nevertheless, Wizard Dara still gave Merlin a reminder. “Wizard Merlin, you must seize your time. We only have one day to be here. The Glorious Pavilion is too big, and its collection is too massive. If you have to browse, then make sure you browse with a specific purpose in mind. Otherwise, you’ll just waste your time. Here, you can find anything ranging from spells, alchemy, Wizard’s discoveries, notes, et cetera. All the bookshelves are labeled at the top.”

Wizard Dara concluded. Then, he no longer paid Merlin any attention and rushed off toward his goal.

Merlin also did not ask any further. He began to stroll along the Glorious Pavilion and searched carefully. His most important goal for coming to the Glorious Pavilion this time was to search the usage of dimension coordinates. This was because Merlin had the dimension coordinates but did not know how to use them.

This was like in his previous life where there was a clear geographical location. As long as he knew the longitude and latitude, it was possible to accurately locate a place. In other words, these represented the coordinates. Nevertheless, for someone who did not understand longitudes and latitudes, what use was it to know the coordinates?

Currently, Merlin only had the dimension coordinates but did not know how to use it.

Dimension coordinates should be relatively secretive and did not have its own classification. Merlin offhandedly glanced through the spells in the Glorious Pavilion. Although there were some outstanding Spell Models including Seventh-level and above that could be imitated, they were naturally not very useful to Merlin.

Since Merlin had derived new spells using the Matrix, these spells were quite useless for him to imitate.

As for alchemy and runology literature, those were even less meaningful to Merlin. Only the potions section with rare potion formulas and potions to increase Mind Power was highly meaningful to Merlin. Though he had managed to produce the Mind Heart, the growth of his Mind Power became even slower than before. If he fully exhausted the divinity that he had just obtained, then his Mind Power growth in the future would be reliant on potions.

The potion formulas available on the shelves were truly too many. Merlin randomly flipped through a few volumes and found a few formulas that could increase Mind Power. However, he was disappointed to find that these Mind Power potions formulas could only significantly affect Mind Powers that were below the Seventh-level.

As for Mind Powers above the Seventh-level, there seemed to be almost no effect. After the Mind Powers produced the Mind Heart, they would undergo a fundamental transformation, thus it would be difficult for ordinary potions to increase the Mind Power any further.

Some Seventh-level Spell Casters spent a long time, up to a few decades in order to increase their Mind Powers to become Eighth-level Spell Casters. Even the shortest period would be more than ten years.

However, since Merlin became a Spell Caster until now, it had been less than a decade.

Perhaps, there were some potion formulas that would be effective on the Seventh-level and above Mind Powers, but Merlin did not have the luxury of time to search them carefully. There were too many potion formulas in this place, so searching through every single one would take a few days at least.

After a cursory glance, Merlin finally came to the shelf with the notes of Wizards’ discoveries.

The items placed on this shelf was all over the place. There were not only notes but also some travel journals of Spell Casters to some locations. Merlin’s heart skipped a beat. If he wanted to know more about the dimension coordinates, he probably had to look through this “mess”.

Merlin randomly picked up a set of notes. It was a compilation of travel notes from a Ninth-level Spell Caster. Some of the annotations were truly eye-opening and gave a sense of acquiring new knowledge.

However, this was not what Merlin needed. What he needed was the travel notes of Wizards who had left this dimension and traversed the Void Zone. Such notes were not plentiful because even in the Glorious Palace, the number of Great Wizards was relatively few.

Only the Great Wizards were able to leave this dimension and traverse the Void Zone.

Merlin picked up an exquisitely bound notebook. On the cover was some annotations to state that it was the notes of a Great Wizard named Kedota who had traveled to a few dimensions.

Seeing this, Merlin’s heart sped up and hurriedly opened the notebook. In the beginning, it recorded that Kedota had overcome many odds to become a Great Wizard, and spent a hundred years in the Glorious Palace until he realized that he had reached a bottleneck. When he felt that he no longer had any use in the Glorious Palace, he decided to leave the dimension.

After leaving the dimension, he traversed the Void Zone for many years until he finally reached a prosperous dimension. It was also a prosperous Spell Caster civilization but there he encountered some danger and barely escaped the dimension.

Thereafter, Wizard Kedota continued to travel and experience a few dimensions. Everything that he saw and heard was eye-opening to Merlin. This was what Merlin wanted. Unfortunately, there were no annotations made about dimension coordinates.

Even Kedota seemed to go with the flow, rather than being concerned with dimension coordinates.

“It’s impossible that Wizard Kedota doesn’t know about the dimension coordinates. Otherwise, how did he leave this dimension and come back?”

In his heart, Merlin knew that perhaps dimension coordinates were basic common knowledge but it was this kind of basic common knowledge that Merlin was currently lacking.

So, Merlin began to search frantically through the shelf. He combed through the Wizard notes of Great Wizards who had traversed the Void Zone, especially those who visited other dimensions.

Unfortunately, the notes mostly encompassed some introduction about the Void Zone and the foreign dimensions they visited. There were no mentions about dimension coordinates. Merlin spent more than half a day searching through the notes of Great Wizards.

“Nothing. None of them mentioned dimension coordinates. Could it be that I can’t find it in the Glorious Pavilion?”

Merlin frowned and glanced toward Wizard Dara. The latter had disappeared to some unknown place.

“If I can’t find the dimension coordinates in the Glorious Pavilion, then I’m afraid I’d have to stay here for a while and watch out for other so-called ‘Wizards from beyond the heavens’.”

Although Merlin was very disappointed, he did not give up hope because he could still find other Spell Casters from beyond the heavens. It was very difficult but not completely hopeless. However, he might have to wait for a long time.

Since he could not find any knowledge about dimension coordinates, in the remaining half a day, Merlin began to walk around the Glorious Pavilion. In any case, he made it to the Glorious Pavilion, so he did not want to leave empty-handed.

Chapter 481: Unexpected Findings II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Honorable Wizard Mogan!”

Draped in a black cloak, Wizard Gritte came to a secret chamber and greeted a crystal statue respectfully.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, the statue began to shake, and a golden glow appeared. The statue appeared to come to life. A faint apparition appeared, though its features were indistinguishable.

“Gritte, you’re guarding the Glorious Palace, what is it?”

The apparition on the statue asked in a calm voice.

“Honorable Wizard Mogan, I think I might have discovered the arrival of a Spell Caster from beyond the heavens.”

“A Spell Caster from beyond the heavens? Isn’t that normal? There are many Great Wizards who are roaming around and might descend into our dimension. As long as they do not destroy the basic operations of the dimension, we don’t have to be concerned.”

The apparition’s tone was cool, calm, and collected. Wizard Gritte raised his head and intoned deeply, “He’s not a Great Wizard but a mere Fourth-level Wizard, going on to the Fifth-level. Anyway, the point isn’t the inferiority of his level but that he has cultivated a type of Pandora Demon Ability Darkness Eye!”

“Huh? Darkness Eye? Are you sure that you aren’t mistaken?”

Even the apparition appeared to become excited and asked hurriedly.

“Yes, Darkness Eye. Wizard Mogan, you may check the Memory Crystal.”

Subsequently, Wizard Gritte offered the Memory Crystal, which was grabbed by the apparition in a flash. The apparition rapidly immersed his Mind Power into the Memory Crystal, and in the blink of an eye, passed the Memory Crystal back to Wizard Gritte.

“You’re right, it’s the genuine Darkness Eye… How unexpected, Darkness Eye has reappeared… Where’s this Wizard now?”

“In the Glorious Pavilion!”

“Very well, I’ll be back soon!”

Upon finishing speaking, the apparition disappeared, and the transparent crystal statue resumed its original state.

Wizard Gritte gazed at the transparent crystal statue with a look of admiration. This was truly a Great Legendary Wizard. Despite being millions of miles away, he was able to pay close attention to all the happenings in this dimension. This was a feat that could not possibly be achieved by the Great Wizards.

This was a Maxim-related power!

Only with the power of Maxims were Spell Casters able to become on par with the natural gods of the dimension and subsequently defeat them. Although Wizard Mogan had descended to this dimension for thousands of years and produced several Great Wizards, there was yet to be a Legendary Wizard.

Among those in the Glorious Palace, Wizard Gritte was one of the high potential Spell Casters who might be able to produce a Maxim and become a Legendary Wizard. However, only he knew how difficult this was…

Since this matter would be handled by Wizard Mogan personally, Wizard Gritte no longer paid any attention to it and steadily left the secret chamber.

…

Inside the Glorious Pavilion, Merlin was roaming aimlessly. The shelves that were dedicated for spells were the largest and occupied the most space. More than ten shelves were lined up in a tight formation.

Everything from Zero-level to Ninth-level spells was available, so it was very comprehensive. However, since the Glorious Palace mostly consisted of Ninth-level Spell Casters and even Spell Casters who had completed missions were Seventh-level and above, these spells below the Seventh-level were useless to them. At most, the spells could be used as a reference at some point.

Merlin did not have a particular need for Spell Models, so he was just browsing casually. However, he noticed something that made him feel slightly confused. Every single row on the shelves was organized systematically. They were arranged, layer-by-layer, from Zero-level spells to Ninth-level spells.

However, on these shelves, there was an additional row on top of the Ninth-level spells with a few exquisitely-bound spell books.

“Could there be spells above Ninth-level spells?”

Merlin had some understanding on Great Wizards. After Ninth-level Spell Casters, the next in line would be Great Wizards. However, Great Wizards basically possessed a combined Spell Model in which all their individual Spell Models were interwoven with one another. Thus, the combined Spell Model would be the foundation of the Great Wizard.

Therefore, individual Spell Models would no longer exist. As for the combined Spell Models of the Great Wizards, it would be impractical to leave it in the Glorious Pavilion.

Nevertheless, this was only Merlin’s guess. Whether or not the books contained the combined Spell Models of Great Wizards, Merlin did not know.

Thinking along these lines, Merlin casually picked up one of the books. However, it was not written by a Great Wizard but a mere Ninth-level Spell Caster.

“Is it a Ninth-level spell then?”

Merlin frowned and gently flipped the book open. The texts were written in Molta language, the commonly used language in the Spell Caster world. Though Merlin initially thought that it was a spell book, upon reading its contents, his face underwent a huge change and a flash of uncontained surprise sparkled in his eyes.

“It actually contains some techniques to fuse spells…”

Merlin took a deep breath and calmed himself down. What was recorded inside was not actually a Spell Model but some techniques to fuse spells.

It was just like when Merlin wanted to fuse his Thunder-type spell together with his Fire-type spell in order to increase the power of the spell by several folds in a short time.

It was a technique that would allow Spell Casters to massively increase their abilities. However, very few Spell Casters were willing to do it, simply because it was too difficult.

If not for the fact that Merlin had previously experienced fusing Thunder-type spell and Fire-type spell for a split second, he would not believe that it was possible for different spells to be fused together.

Moreover, the book also recorded that if someone were to master the spell fusion, the person would gain a sure advantage in the future when he wanted to combine his Spell Models and become a Great Wizard. It would increase the success rate of the Spell Model fusion by manyfold.

This was a truly rare knowledge. The elimination rate for Ninth-level Spell Casters to become a Great Wizard was sky-high, so any method that would marginally increase the chances of success would be eagerly received by the Ninth-level Spell Casters.

After practicing for a long time and mastering simple spell fusion, there would be a definite advantage when the person became a Great Wizard and needed to combine Spell Models. Basically, any freaky Wizard who could fuse spells would ultimately become a Great Wizard.

When Merlin finished reading the description in the book, his heart stirred. Although this Ninth-level Spell Caster had managed to write a book on spell fusion, he did not personally succeed in fusing spells. All he did was research the fusion between spells.

Some of the techniques mentioned were findings from his research, whereas some were mere inferences. However, for Merlin, it was a significant point of reference.

After all, based on Merlin’s understanding before this, the fusion between spells was nothing more than a whimsical idea that he conceived in his head. Now that he had found someone who not only agreed with his idea of spell fusion but also possessed some realistic techniques, Merlin naturally felt overjoyed.

“The fusion of spells isn’t just a whimsical fantasy but I need to find a critical point!”

Merlin closed the book and a sense of urgency surged in his heart. This was an unexpected finding that he had gained in the Glorious Pavilion. He also hoped to test the methods suggested in the book as he agreed with all the techniques listed.

Inside the Glorious Pavilion, there were some individual chambers that could be used to construct Spell Models, test spell power, and many more. Therefore, even a Great Wizard would not be able to destroy these chambers as long as it was not a continuous, prolonged attack.

Even though his remaining time in the Glorious Pavilion was very precious, Merlin was satisfied that he had obtained the spell fusion techniques in this book. There was nothing else in particular that Merlin wanted.

So, he might as well start to attempt some spell fusion in the chamber.

“Chi! Chi! Chi!”

In Merlin’s left hand, sparks of electricity began to appear. This was a Thunder-type spell. At the same time, in his right hand, a fireball appeared. This was a Fire-type spell.

Both spells were fused with Pandora Demon Abilities and possessed immense powers, so even the slightest trace was enough to send shivers down every spine.

Right now, however, this electric spark and fireball were both contained in Merlin’s hands. He was observing them carefully to find the critical points of both spells.

According to the techniques in the book, the most crucial component of spell fusion was to find the critical points of both spells. This was also called the fusion point. It was the point where two different spells possessed the most similar qualities with one another.

Thunder was very violent and had shockingly destructive powers. Fire, too, had shockingly destructive powers. Therefore, their similar qualities laid in their terrifying destructive powers as well as their ability to explode in an instant. These were the points of similarities that might be able to fuse thunder and fire.

However, finding the critical point was still not easy. He only knew the general idea of where to look for the critical point but to actually find it would require the constant fusion and experiment of Fire- and Thunder-type spells. Even then, success was not guaranteed.

Merlin stared closely as the flame and the spark, and slowly began to recall the first time he cultivated and released Thunder Fury. At that time, he felt an intense, special connection to Fire-type spells.

It was that feeling that enabled the Fire- and Thunder-type spells to fuse momentarily for an instant and produced such a terrifying power.

Currently, Merlin was trying hard to recall that sensation. In order to fuse spells, a natural talent was also essential. For an average Spell Caster that could not even sense the feeling of spell fusion, it was impossible to find the critical point.

Merlin had been very fortunate because he had for a brief moment experienced a spell fusion. Thus, there was a high chance for him to find the critical point.

Time crept by slowly, and Merlin was completely immersed in the strange sensation. In his eyes, the spark and the flame seemed to already have a tiny common point. He was ready to combine the two spells.

This feeling was very strange. It could not be explained in words but only be put into action.

At this point, Merlin carefully drew the Fire- and Thunder-type spells in his right and left hand closer together. If they cannot be fused, there would be a huge explosion. In lieu of that, Merlin had already cast Enervating Halo, just in case.

“Chi.”

Finally, the two spells came together. Using his Mind Power, Merlin carefully controlled the proximity of the two spells along their critical points, and allowed the two spells to fuse together.

“Success!”

A look of ecstasy appeared on Merlin’s face. Inside the beautiful flame, there were faint sparks of lightning. This was the spell fusion from two types of spells that Merlin could release. Once he used his Mind Power to remove the critical points between the two, the two spells would be able to release a terrifying power.

“Who’s that?”

Suddenly, Merlin’s expression shifted. Before his mind could react, the successfully fused Thunder- and Fire-type spell in his hand flew rapidly behind him, guided by his Mind Power.

Chapter 482: Legendary!

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom!”

After the fusion of the Thunder-type spell and the Fire-type spell, its power increased manyfold and exploded with a massive bang. The intensity of its attack was so strong that even Merlin was almost unable to withstand it. His Enervating Halo held up for a second but shattered in the next instant. The powerful attack even caused Merlin’s body to be blown away violently and smashed against the wall.

One of the reasons was that the chamber was too small, therefore, the explosion of the spell affected Merlin as well. This helped Merlin discover how powerful his fused spell was. If even Enervating Halo was not able to withstand it, then it must have exceeded the Seventh-level and had achieved the Eighth-level.

“Not bad, really not bad, you’ve managed to perform a spell fusion. Though the fusion is only at the most elementary level, it’s already admirable.”

A hoarse voice sounded. Merlin hurriedly turned around, his body tensed up. Earlier, it was precisely because he felt someone was behind him that made him release the fused spell involuntarily.

However, this person did not seem to be harmed at all despite being hit by such a powerful spell, thus Merlin was very wary.

Once the dust had settled, Merlin saw a mysterious person inside the chamber. The person's face was considerably mature but surprisingly healthy-looking. There was not a single wrinkle on his face. His silvery long hair was draped behind his shoulders, and he wore a golden-trimmed long Wizard robe. He looked energetic and was filled with elegance.

“Legend, this is the Great Legendary Wizard!”

The black cat Didimoss suddenly appeared behind Merlin. He had not awoken for a long time. Ever since he became a half-spirit, the black cat Didimoss seemed prone to sleep. Everytime he slept was for a few months.

Nevertheless, the black cat Didimoss' words astounded Merlin.

A Great Legendary Wizard… Merlin had never met one before. He had received the power of Maxims from Great Legendary Wizards but had never seen one with his own eyes.

The black cat Didimoss' tone was filled with certainty. In a low voice, he said, “Definitely a Legendary Wizard. This existence is even more powerful than the Great Wizard Fidel himself. Back then, when I was in the Dark Magic Region, I've seen some visiting Great Wizards. The peak-most Great Wizards who were starting to produce their own Maxims all had auras like this.”

Merlin's eyes widened. He believed the deduction made by the black cat Didimoss. The fact that a mysterious person managed to appear in the Glorious Pavilion without making a sound, his identity was unquestionable. In the entire dimension, the only person with such ability was the one and only Legendary Wizard Mogan.

“Wizard Mogan!”

Merlin greeted softly. His voice sounded calm on the surface but his heart was thumping hard and refused to be subdued. The existence of a Legendary Wizard was comparable to the gods. Whereas in an era before the rise of Spell Casters, the gods were divine throughout the heavens and the earth!

“A half-spirit? Interesting. What other secrets are you hiding in your body? Let me take a look.”

Wizard Mogan looked at the black cat Didimoss on Merlin’s shoulder. With a single glance, he saw that the black cat Didimoss was a half-spirit. Following that, his gaze locked on Merlin. At this moment, Merlin wanted to move but his body seemed to be surrounded by an invisible binding force which stopped him from moving.

Wizard Mogan’s gaze was transfixed on Merlin for a long time, and his expression shifted from time to time.

“The power of Maxims. Your body is holding the power of three Maxims! Not only that but your spells were all self-derived from Fourth-level onward. You also have special Pandora Demon Abilities, not just Darkness Eye but also Glacier Country! What is even more extraordinary is that you’re a Six-Elemental Spell Caster!”

The more Wizard Mogan looked, the more he was amazed. Remarkably, with just a single gaze, he could see through all of Merlin’s secrets. Besides the Matrix, Merlin no longer had any secrets before Wizard Mogan.

Merlin was also shocked by this sequence of events. Just any single one of his secrets was enough to amaze a Great Wizard, what more all his secrets altogether?

Moreover, judging from the tone of Wizard Mogan’s voice, it was the Six-Elemental identity that he tended to overlook which was the most precious and valuable to Wizard Mogan.

Faced against a Great Legend like Wizard Mogan, Merlin had no hopes of escaping. The disparity between them was too great. Even if Merlin were able to activate the power of Maxims, he would only be able to hold on for a short moment.

A Great Legend, on par with the gods and controller of the dimension, was at the apex of all the Spell Casters!

Merlin’s secrets amazed Wizard Mogan. At first, he only came because of Darkness Eye but he did not expect to discover so many secrets on Merlin.

After a long silence, Wizard Mogan released the binding force around Merlin. Despite regaining his freedom, Merlin did not escape. After all, with Wizard Mogan right in front of him, any attempt to escape would be meaningless.

“Great Wizard Mogan, how are you going to deal with me?”

At this point, Merlin’s heart eventually calmed down. Sooner or later, he had to face the consequences.

“Deal with you? Why would I have to deal with you? Is it because of the secrets you have?”

Wizard Mogan seemed to find it amusing, and a smile appeared on his face. He continued. “So, just because of the special Pandora Demon Abilities you have, I should deal with you and make you surrender the special Pandora Demon Abilities? Haha, don’t you know, no matter how powerful the special Pandora Demon Ability, it’s impossible for us to cultivate it after we become Great Wizards. This is because all the Spell Models inside the Great Wizards have been fused into one.

“As for the Maxim inside your body, this strange Maxim would not be useful for me. On the contrary, it would cause a backlash. What use is this kind of Maxim to me?”

Wizard Mogan’s words stunned Merlin. He had been trying his best to conceal all the secrets contained in his body because his secrets were simply too shocking.

However, all his secrets, including the special Pandora Demon Abilities, were relatively unattractive to the Great Wizards, what more the Great Legend?

The secrets that Merlin contained were perhaps quite shocking but in Wizard Mogan’s eyes, they were no match compared to a single piece of information that he desired to ask.

“Merlin, did you came from the Glorious Land?”

Upon mention of the Glorious Land, a complicated look appeared on Wizard Mogan’s face, accompanied with a faint trace of excitement.

Merlin knew that he could not hide anything from Wizard Mogan. In addition, there was nothing worth hiding about it. So, he nodded. “I originated from the Glorious Land, and entered the Void Zone. Then, I incidentally found this dimension and descended here.”

“So, you’re indeed from the Glorious Land… Ah, Darkness Eye. The Great Legend of Darkness has fallen. Although his Pandora Demon Ability has been widely spread, it didn’t spread across the hundreds and thousands of dimensions in the Void Zone. It only stayed in the Glorious Land!”

It turned out that Wizard Mogan had actually guessed Merlin’s origins based on Darkness Eye. However, the news that shocked Merlin the most was that the Great Legend of Darkness had fallen.

The Legend of Darkness was one of the most powerful Legendary Wizards. He was an Honored Legend who was countless times stronger than the ordinary Legends. Back then, he led numerous Spell Casters to exile the gods and stepped into the Void Zone to conquer various dimensions. The intention was to proliferate the glory of Spell Casters to hundreds and thousands of dimensions.

The fact that even such a seemingly immortal Great Legend had fallen, was a great blow to Merlin.

However, what kind of power would cause such a powerful Great Legend to fall?

“As a Spell Caster from the Glorious Land, surely there are a lot of things you don’t know but it’s okay, I can tell you one by one! Come with me.”

Wizard Mogan turned around and clapped. Immediately, a magical force wrapped around Merlin. This force was very familiar to Merlin. It was the power of Maxims.

“Swish.”

This powerful surge from the power of Maxims could tear open the passage of space. Even without any Runic Magic

Circle, it was able to penetrate through space.

“Let’s go!”

Wizard Mogan grabbed his hand and quickly led Merlin into the torn space passage. Following that, the crack gradually disappeared. From the beginning to the end, Wizard Dara, who was still inside the Glorious Pavilion, was completely oblivious.

Traveling through space exerted an enormous pressure but fortunately Merlin was protected by Wizard Mogan’s Maxim, so all he felt was a trace of pressure and did not suffer any actual damage.

Traveling through space took only an instant. Soon, Wizard Mogan had led Merlin through space to a gigantic castle. When Merlin saw the castle, his eyes shined, and a sense of familiarity was evoked.

The reason was that the style of the castle was similar to many of the castles in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, so Merlin felt like he had returned to the Kingdom of Blackmoon once again.

Wizard Mogan smiled and said, “Seems familiar right? This is what I’ve recreated based on the castles back in the Molta Empire. I’m the only one who can enter this place!”

Merlin did not know where this castle was located. All around them was a subtle trace of the power of Maxims. This power locked the surrounding areas and prevented Merlin from using his Mind Powers to explore.

Stepping into the castle, Merlin smelled a floral fragrance. The flowers in the castle were all in full bloom, like a picture of spring in full swing. This scenery was strange because he distinctly remembered that it was fall season, so it should be impossible to have so many flowers in full bloom.

Thus, Merlin looked at the sky. Although this place was very bright, the sky was just an endless vast of white, so he could not see anything.

With a head full of questions, Merlin followed Wizard Mogan into the hall of the castle. The interior was decorated with antiques and were all done in the style of the Molta Empire. It was apparent that Wizard Mogan missed the Molta Empire greatly.

“Wizard Mogan, what’s wrong with the Glorious Land? Currently, the Glorious Land in mired in complete decline, and even Great Wizards have become rare. Compared to the Spell Casters’ most glorious era, we have hit rock bottom.”

Merlin could not help but ask Wizard Mogan. This was also a question that Merlin had in his heart for a long time.

“Hitting rock bottom?”

Wizard Mogan did not answer right away. Instead, he asked Merlin, “Then you should know that when the Spell Casters stepped into the hundreds and thousands of dimensions, there was a terrible misfortune?”

Merlin nodded his head. “Just a little. Apparently, there was a war with a strange dimension that was very catastrophic, but I’m not sure what actually happened.”

Wizard Mogan’s expression gradually turned solemn. He looked at Merlin and articulated slowly, “Yes, a catastrophic war erupted, and the war hasn’t ended!”

“The war hasn’t ended?”

Merlin’s heart stopped, and he gazed at Wizard Mogan with a look of disbelief.

Chapter 483: Disciple!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“That’s right, the war has never ended, and has always been ongoing… The cruel ravages of war had erupted even in the Glorious Land back then. This was why the Glorious Land fell into decline, and the Molta Empire collapsed!”

Upon hearing Wizard Mogan’s words, Merlin, in fact, had already vaguely surmised that the collapse of Molta Empire and the decline of the Spell Casters in the Glorious Land were surely linked to that momentous war.

It was just that he had never thought it had been so cataclysmic!

“The Glorious Land had been damaged. Thereafter, the Great Arcane Wizard sealed off the Glorious Land to prevent further damage to it, allowing it to drift around the Void Zone. Even Honored Legends were unable to find any traces of the Glorious Land. The Glorious Land is the homeland of all Spell Casters, the origin of our civilization. It’s something of paramount significance to Spell Casters, and the Great Arcane Wizards did not wish for the Glorious Land to suffer disastrous attacks from the cruelty of war.

“Therefore, after it was sealed by the Arcane Wizard, the Glorious Land was sealed by a force. It’s comparatively easier to break out of the Glorious Land. A few Great

Wizards, as long as they had grasped the trick to it, were able to leave the Glorious Land. However, returning to that place is fraught by countless difficulties, and it’s almost impossible for someone to locate the Glorious Land…”

After listening to what Wizard Mogan had said, Merlin’s emotions were in turmoil. He had never thought that the decline of the Glorious Land, besides being linked to that terrible war, was also connected to the supreme Arcane Wizard.

It was the Arcane Wizard who had sealed the Glorious Land, letting it drift around the Void Zone. No one could find the Glorious Land, which meant that it was nearly impossible for Merlin to return after having left the place.

This explained why, despite the Glorious Land being the origin of Spell Caster civilization, no Spell Caster had ever returned to the Glorious Land, causing it to fall into decline.

“Hold on. The Glorious Land had been sealed, and it’s easier to depart from the Glorious Land into the Void Zone from within, and there are Great Wizards in the Glorious Land. Why haven’t I heard of anyone leaving the Glorious Land and entering the Void Zone? Only the Great Wizard Fidel, who had used the methodical plan of expending an entire elemental crystal stone mine, could instantaneously explode with power that would make even a Legendary Wizard tremble. Only then was the passage to enter the Void Zone created!”

Merlin merely swirled these thoughts around in his head. He felt that it was rather strange. Besides this, there was the Church of Light, a church which clearly believed in the God of Light. This worshipping of a natural god was strange. Over three thousand years ago, the powerful Wizards of the

Glorious Land had wiped out or banished all gods. How did the Church of Light emerge?

Moreover, that church had such tremendous forces! Evidently, it was linked to the God of Light.

Merlin conveyed a simple account of all this to Wizard Mogan, who frowned tightly and shook his head powerlessly. “I didn’t expect that such a great change had come over the Glorious Land, that it would be so difficult just to leave the Glorious Land. Actually, I can still somewhat understand the matter of the God of Light. This god isn’t a simple one, having once battled, alone, the two Honored Legends of Darkness and of Storm without losing, and is very formidable!

“In the end, it was the Great Arcane Wizard who had to take on the task to banish the God of Light. However, after the Arcane Wizard sealed the Glorious Land, there wasn’t any more news from the Glorious Land, so something might have changed. However, this is all monitored by the Great Arcane Wizard, so there shouldn’t be any problems.”

Back when Wizard Mogan had left the Glorious Land, he was merely a Great Wizard who was not that strong. His knowledge of the Glorious Land was limited. Even now, when he had become a Great Legendary Wizard, he could not be considered all that powerful. Among the tens of thousands of dimensions, Wizard Mogan was merely a novice Legendary Wizard who had only condensed one Maxim.

After a long moment, Wizard Mogan suddenly asked with a smile, “Merlin, I wonder what’s your plan now?”

“Plan?”

Merlin’s mind was rather blank. He had initially planned to learn about the dimension coordinates, then locate the Ecuador Dimension or Wizard Saitu’s dimension as quickly as he could. He hoped to develop his own capabilities and return to the Glorious Land as soon as possible.

However, after all that Wizard Mogan had told him, Merlin knew that his hope of returning to the Glorious Land was a minuscule one. Not even Honored Legends were able to find any traces of the Glorious Land.

Perhaps only the Great Arcane Wizard would know the location of the Glorious Land. Thus, for now, Merlin could only abandon his plan to return to the Glorious Land.

Seeing that Merlin had fallen silent for a long time, Wizard Mogan continued asking, “Merlin, how about this – I’d like to take you on as my disciple. How’s that?”

Merlin became even more astonished and doubtful. He was merely a Fourth-level Spell Caster. Why would the Great Legendary Wizard Mogan accept him as a disciple?

It must be known that a disciple was different from an apprentice. The latter would merely receive the most basic teachings of a Spell Caster, and would not learn of the most profound knowledge on spells, potions, runes, and so on.

However, a disciple was different and would go through thick and thin with the Spell Caster. In the world of Spell Casters, the bond between a teacher and a disciple was a deep one.

When Merlin had joined the Dark Magic Region, the relationship he had built with Wizard Leo was, in fact, one of teacher and apprentice, not the stronger bond of teacher and disciple.

Nevertheless, in the end, Wizard Leo had given his all, passing on even Darkness Eye to Merlin. It was only then that Wizard Leo had treated Merlin as a true disciple.

Due to that, even if Merlin had no real conflict with Ozmu, based solely on the fact that Ozmu had indirectly caused Wizard Leo’s death, there was zero possibility of conciliation between Merlin and Ozmu.

Now, a Great Legendary Wizard – Wizard Mogan – wanted to make Merlin his disciple. Naturally, this would astound Merlin, and he was speechless for a moment.

Seeing that Merlin did not answer after a long time, Wizard Mogan did not grow angry, and instead said warmly, “Merlin, in truth, your Spell Caster Quality is the best I’ve ever seen in a Spell Caster! Perhaps you aren’t even aware of that. Your identity as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, the fact that you’re only a Fourth-level Spell Caster, perhaps about to become a Fifth-level one, yet being able to derive new spells all on your own, in addition to your temporary fusion of spells – any one of these would make you a genius among geniuses. With all these together, there’s only one word to describe you, which is “freak”.

“Merlin, you’ve only met me. If you encountered other Great Legendary Wizards who are even more suitable than me, they won’t hesitate to take you as a disciple as well! A prodigy like you is rare even during the Spell Casters’ most glorious era in the Glorious Land. Alright, you can think this over by yourself. I may not be the greatest Legendary Wizard but I won’t be stingy toward my disciple!”

One could see that Wizard Mogan was extremely sincere. He had even spoken frankly, saying that with Merlin’s gifts, he could become the disciple of any Legendary Wizard that he met.

Merlin was also carefully analyzing what Wizard Mogan had said. Wizard Mogan merely mentioned that he was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, his derivation of new spells, and his fusion of spells. It was these three factors that Legendary Wizards would value the most. Any one of these would gain recognition from Legendary Wizards.

As for Darkness Eye and Glacier Country which Merlin had cultivated, they were nothing much. At the level of Legendary Wizards, they were more focused on the Spell Caster's own self.

Merlin was naturally overjoyed to have the guidance of a Legendary Wizard, especially for spell fusion. At the moment, Merlin was merely feeling things out by himself. Moreover, Merlin was completely ignorant about the tens of thousands of dimensions. With Wizard Mogan, he could promptly become well versed in these matters.

As he thought of this, Merlin no longer had any hesitation. He immediately fell to his knees, placing his hand on this chest. This was the highest standard of etiquette among Spell Casters, and one would only display such a gesture when one became a disciple.

A smile broke out across Wizard Mogan's face. He used both hands to support Merlin up, following which he nodded in satisfaction. "Very well, Merlin, you've officially become my disciple. There were three other senior disciples before you but they aren't here for they've become Great Wizards, and have wandered off elsewhere."

Thereafter, Wizard Mogan gave Merlin a golden nameplate. With this nameplate, Merlin would be able to enter any place in the Glorious Palace as he wished. His position was even higher than some of the Great Wizards.

“I’ll soon announce to the entire Glorious Palace that you’ve become my disciple. Moreover, I’ll be in the Glorious Palace for the time being. If you have any questions, ask me directly.”

Merlin was naturally very grateful that Wizard Mogan had arranged everything. Following that, he asked about the dimension coordinates. This was Merlin’s most crucial purpose in coming to the Glorious Palace. It was a shame that he did not find any answers in the Glorious Pavilion.

“Dimension coordinates? Although this is common knowledge to many Spell Casters, it’s hard to grasp if one doesn’t know the whole story behind these coordinates. In truth, the coordinates are marked with the Glorious Land as the origin. The place where the Glorious Land had been before it was sealed by the Arcane Wizard is the origin point. Thereafter, extend in all directions with a certain distance as a node – that’s a coordinate. If you want to understand it better, you’ll need a map of dimension coordinates, which is something very precious. Throughout these years I’ve searched many places and collected a few coordinate maps but they’re still incomplete. The Void Zone is far too vast, and even an Arcane Wizard would have no way of exploring its entirety. Therefore, a map of dimension coordinates is of vital importance. Otherwise, it’d be hard to take even one step forward. Running around aimlessly is extremely dangerous. Here’s a map of dimension coordinates. Take it, and refer to it as much as you like.”

Wizard Mogan retrieved a map of dimension coordinates which Merlin kept hurriedly. The locations of thousands of dimensions were crammed onto the map, which also held thousands of coordinates.

Among these, there was a red dot in the center. This was where the Glorious Land had been. Of course, this was in the past. The current Glorious Land drifted around in the Void Zone, and no one knew where it really was.

With this map, Merlin quickly understood the function of the dimension coordinates. Having the map as a guide, Merlin was able to grasp the coordinates of the Ecuador Dimension as well as Wizard Saitu’s dimension. The map would help Merlin locate these two dimensions, just that he would have to spend a certain amount of time on the task.

“Alright, if there’s nothing else, you may leave. Take this nameplate, and someone will arrange your residence! Remember, your top priority now is to construct the remaining two Fifth-level spells, then try again to fuse the spells. Remember not to force the spell fusion. You must be cautious and prudent.”

Wizard Mogan warned Merlin with a grave expression. Although Merlin did not know why, based on Wizard Mogan’s solemn reminder, there must be a reason. Furthermore, he had been planning to construct the remaining two Fifth-level spells and become a Fifth-level Spell Caster!

Therefore, Merlin took his leave from Wizard Mogan. Wizard Mogan waved his hand lightly, then immediately created a rip in space, sending Merlin into this Spatial Passage.

Chapter 484: A Furor in the Glorious Palace!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Whoosh.”

Merlin made his way out from the Spatial Passage. When he raised his head once more, he saw that he was already at the Glorious Palace. He could even see that massive, lofty palace building in the distance.

“Wizard Mogan’s castle earlier is surely not in the mountains…”

Merlin carefully recalled the place where Wizard Mogan’s castle was. It seemed more like an isolated world which was not affected by the external world. According to rumors, some powerful Wizards were able to create a unique, stable subspace, a most secure place where one could go at the first sign of trouble. Even an Honored Legend would be unable to track down a subspace unless they had some special method.

Perhaps Wizard Mogan’s castle was set up in a stable subspace, so he was able to witness the blooming of flowers and the beaming sun in the sky because this was all simulated by Wizard Mogan’s spell.

Merlin stroked the nameplate in his hand and walked toward the Glorious Palace. Seeing that the doors were shut tight, Merlin was not worried. Although there were no Glorious Wizards to lead the way this time, he had the nameplate. With it, he could pass through the Glorious Palace unobstructed.

Holding out the nameplate, Merlin easily pushed open the large doors of the palace. There were still many Glorious Wizards within, grouped in twos or threes, discussing among themselves.

Only a small number of them had noticed Merlin. They were rather shocked upon seeing that Merlin had opened the doors of the Glorious Palace by himself.

Merlin glanced around casually and spotted a familiar figure in front, which was Wizard Dara. At the moment, Wizard Dara had already left the Glorious Pavilion at an unknown time and had begun chatting with a few Ninth-level Glorious Wizards.

“Eh? Wizard Merlin, where did you go? I didn’t see you after I left the Glorious Pavilion. Thereafter, I looked for Wizard Gritte, who would only let me wait for you here.”

Wizard Dara saw Merlin as well and hurriedly stood up to ask him.

Merlin smiled and did not know how to reply. Conversely, it was the Ninth-level Glorious Wizards beside Wizard Dara who glanced at Merlin and asked in somewhat puzzled tone, “Wizard Dara, who’s this?”

Wizard Dara gave a quick introduction. “This is Wizard Merlin. I’m able to come to the Glorious Pavilion this time in large part thanks to Wizard Merlin!”

These were Ninth-level Glorious Wizard who occupied grand positions. They would not take note of most Wizards, but this time, Wizard Dara, who had completed a mission and entered the Glorious Pavilion, seemed to have reaped great benefits. He was almost sure to become a Ninth-level Spell Caster, and even a Glorious Wizard. Therefore, these Ninth-level Spell Casters would choose to befriend him.

One could see that Wizard Dara had gotten along well with these Ninth-level Wizards. Nonetheless, they did not regard Merlin as highly. After all, even if Merlin was extraordinary, he was merely a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

“Oh right, Wizard Merlin, we’ll have to leave the Glorious Palace soon. I’ve waited here just for you.”

The Glorious Palace would only accept Glorious Wizards. Most Spell Casters below the Ninth-level could not stay on in the Glorious Palace for a long time. Even if Merlin and the rest came here to submit their mission, they could only stay for one or two days.

Merlin cracked a slight smile. “Wizard Dara, I might not be heading back for a while. I’ll even have to ask a favor. When you’ve returned to Dara City, tell Darknight and Lady Phillie that they should head back to Bisque City first.”

“Huh? Wizard Merlin, why aren’t you going back for now?”

Wizard Dara’s face shifted slightly. Merlin’s words caused him to be at a loss. Even the Ninth-level Glorious Wizards beside him exchanged consternated looks. They had never heard of a case where the Glorious Palace would keep a Fourth-level Spell Caster.

Merlin did not explain further, and instead raised the nameplate in his hand and handed it over to Wizard Gritte.

Upon seeing the nameplate in Merlin’s hand, the faces of those Ninth-level Wizards changed subtly.

This was because only the Glorious Wizards of the Glorious Palace would have a nameplate!

“Wizard Gritte, Wizard Mogan had made me his disciple. Please arrange a quiet residence for me for I require seclusion immediately!”

Silence, incomparable silence!

All the Spell Casters in the palace hall were Ninth-level Wizards. Although Merlin spoke softly, they could distinctly hear everything. These Glorious Wizards, who were not paying much attention at first, immediately fell silent after hearing “Wizard Mogan’s disciple”. Their burning gazes fixed upon Merlin.

Wizard Mogan, being a Legendary Wizard, was the most powerful Wizard in the entire dimension! As the master of the Glorious Palace, Wizard Mogan could pick out the best and brightest among countless Spell Casters to become his disciple. However, in these long years, Wizard Mogan had merely selected three Spell Casters to become his disciples.

Merlin was the fourth one, and the only Wizard to be taken on as Wizard Mogan’s disciple before he was a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Wizard Gritte was slightly taken aback and took the nameplate from Merlin. He observed it closely. Indeed, it contained Wizard Mogan’s unique force. Only Wizard Mogan’s disciple would possess this nameplate.

“He’s right, he really is Wizard Mogan’s disciple! Wizard Merlin, come along, I’ll show you to where you’ll be staying.”

Wizard Gritte’s words undoubtedly confirmed Merlin’s identity. The entire Glorious Palace would be in a furor because of this. Wizard Mogan had not mentioned any desire to take on disciples for many years. Now, he had made Merlin his disciple.

“A Fourth-level Spell Caster. I can only sense that Wizard Merlin is just a Fourth-level Wizard.”

“That’s right, he’s a Fourth-level Spell Caster. I wonder what is it about him that’s so special, causing Wizard Mogan to take him as a disciple.”

“Wizard Mogan has had three disciples before, all of whom are now the best among Great Wizards. Surely, this Merlin that he had taken won’t be any different. I’ll have to talk to this Merlin more often from now on and build a good relationship.”

Many Spell Casters looked at Merlin, revealing a trace of envy in their eyes. Merlin was relatively fortunate to become Wizard Mogan’s disciple.

Wizard Dara was still unable to formulate a proper response. He stared at Merlin, and after half the day had passed, he finally asked haltingly, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve really become Wizard Mogan’s disciple?”

As a Spell Caster at the peak of the Eighth-level, Wizard Dara naturally knew the difference between a disciple and an apprentice. Merlin was Wizard Mogan’s disciple, which meant that his position in the Glorious Palace was even higher than those Great Wizards. One could say that, in this one leap, Merlin had become one of the most revered Wizards of this dimension.

Merlin nodded and reminded Wizard Dara once more, “Wizard Dara, I’ll have to trouble you. After you’ve returned to Dara City, tell Wizard Darknight and Lady Phillie the specifics of the arrangement, and ask them to return to Bisque City to oversee things.”

Wizard Dara drew in a deep breath when he heard Merlin’s personal confirmation. He then bobbed his head in a hurry. “Be rest assured, Wizard Merlin. I’ll surely convey the message.”

Although he was flabbergasted, Wizard Dara was elated after he had calmed himself and thought about it. His relationship with Merlin was not an ordinary one, having completed a mission together. Merlin had risen in status, becoming Wizard Mogan’s disciple. In that case, when he entered the Glorious Palace later, he would surely be more than an ordinary Glorious Wizard.

Therefore, it was necessary to maintain good relations with Merlin.

“Wizard Gritte, let’s go.”

After Merlin had settled things, he spoke to Wizard Gritte. Following that, Wizard Gritte led Merlin directly out of the palace, flying toward another direction in the peaks.

“Swish.”

Soon enough, Wizard Gritte brought Merlin to a small, quiet building. It was very peaceful with a good environment here. It was shaded by greenery, and there were also grasslands beyond.

Around the building were three more structures which were similar to the first one. Wizard Gritte explained, “The other three buildings belonged to the three disciples that Wizard Mogan had taken previously. However, they had all left this dimension, and haven’t returned in a long time.”

Merlin nodded. It looked like this was a residence prepared especially for Wizard Mogan’s disciples.

“Very well, I’ll be here then. Sorry to trouble you, Wizard Gritte.”

Merlin smiled as he spoke to Wizard Gritte.

“If there’s anything else you need, you can look for me in the Glorious Palace at any time.”

Wizard Gritte promptly left after he spoke.

Merlin entered the building. After a short bout of sorting things out, he calmed himself and began to focus on the construction of the remaining two Fifth-level spells.

At the moment, the only Fifth-level spells Merlin had not constructed were the Ice-type spell and the Thunder-type spell. He would need to use the Matrix to derive the new Fifth-level spells.

There was only a little left of the Flame Maxim and the Ice Maxim. Naturally, they could not be further used to derive new spells. Merlin could only utilize the most robust Maxim, which was the Thunder Maxim.

The Thunder Maxim was truly massive, occupying a tremendous amount of space in his Awareness. Even both the Ice Maxim and the Flame Maxim combined were still far smaller than the Thunder Maxim.

Thus, deriving two Fifth-level spells would not use up much of the Thunder Maxim.

With this in mind, Merlin decided to construct the two Fifth-level spells as soon as possible to become a Fifth-level Wizard even earlier.

“Matrix, derive Ice-type and Thunder-type Fifth-level spells!”

Merlin had initiated the Matrix. The Matrix was already familiar with deriving spells, so it immediately began its process. At the same time, Merlin vigilantly observed the changes in the Thunder Maxim.

As expected, as the Matrix began to derive the spells, it immediately consumed the Thunder Maxim. The Maxim began to diminish slightly. If Merlin had not been paying close attention, this would have been hard to notice due to the colossal size of the Thunder Maxim.

Merlin observed for a bit more and saw that the Thunder Maxim was shrinking at a continuous, steady pace. There were no unusual or unexpected occurrences, so he gradually relaxed.

“Beep. Spell derivation complete!”

It was after an unknown period of time that Merlin was woken by the beeping of the Matrix. He saw that the Matrix had already derived the new Fifth-level spells, and his Mind Power vibrated in anticipation.

“Derivation is finally complete!”

Merlin was somewhat excited. Once he had constructed both spells in his awareness, it would mean that he had become a genuine Fifth-level Spell Caster!

Chapter 485: Challenging the Puppet I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Matrix had derived new Fifth-level spells, which were Ice-type and Thunder-type respectively. Merlin was familiar with the process by now, and selected two spells with a hundred percent compatibility.

Merlin’s current Mind Power had reached the stage where he could condense a Mind Heart. Even though it was not very strong, it was a piece of cake for it to simulate two Fifth-level spells.

Thus, Merlin mobilized his Mind Power and began simulating the spells in his Awareness.

“Whoosh.”

After an unknown period of time, Merlin’s eyes flashed open. Intense Ice Element surrounded him, and he was even covered in a layer of frost.

His Ice-type Spell Model had been successfully simulated in his Awareness at last. Merlin named this Fifth-level Ice-type spell as Violent Ice. This was unlike the Fourth-level spell Frozen Space for it would bind completely, and there was even a frantic element of attack.

Otherwise, it would not be named Violent Ice. Of course, its main purpose was still to bind.

Nevertheless, Merlin did not take a break here. He did not even clear away the frost on his body before he began to simulate the Fifth-level Thunder-type spell. In an instant, traces of Thunder Element began to gather around Merlin.

The frenzied Thunder Element grew thicker and thicker, and there were even faint flashes of lightning which melted the layer of frost on Merlin. Occasional bolts of lightning appeared on Merlin’s body, the sight of which would cause one’s heart to beat faster.

“Crack.”

A thunderbolt as thick as an arm fell from the sky, following which Merlin opened his eyes and reached out with one hand. In his hand was a thunderbolt which had appeared from thin air. The bolt flickered incessantly and seemed like an illusion in his hand.

“This Fifth-level Thunder-type spell is even stronger than the Fourth-level spell Infinite Thunder. I’ll call it Destructive Thunder!”

Merlin mumbled to himself softly. He had sensed that there was destructive force contained in this Thunder-type spell. After Destructive Thunder had been successfully constructed, an earth-shattering change occurred in Merlin’s Awareness as each Spell Model achieved equilibrium.

For a moment, Merlin even felt that his Mind Power had increased, though this was merely an illusion. In fact, it was not that Merlin’s Mind Power had increased, but that he had become a Fifth-level Spell Caster. The Spell Models in his Awareness were balanced once again, so he did not need to use up so much Mind Power.

“I’ve finally become a Fifth-level Wizard!”

Merlin let out a long, easy sigh. Ever since he became a Fourth-level Spell Caster, it had been even harder to level up. Even though he was aided by the Matrix, and did not need to fret about deriving spells, the growth of his Mind Power was rather slow.

On the topic of Mind Power, Merlin immediately thought of the divinity. When he and Wizard Dara destroyed the shrine together, he had extracted a strand of divinity from the apparition of that wicked god’s body.

Merlin was well acquainted with the mystical function of divinity. In particular, it had a rather obvious boosting effect on Mind Power.

With this in mind, Merlin promptly placed the divinity in his hand. This divinity was still struggling faintly but it was suppressed by Merlin and could not really move.

The force of the divinity was a gentle one, causing one to feel warm inside, especially when one’s Mind Power extended into the divinity. A warm tender feeling enveloped Merlin’s Mind Power, making him relaxed and comfortable.

At this point, the Mind Heart within Merlin’s awareness was spinning wildly. After this frantic spinning, the Mind Heart gradually expanded from its initial small volume.

Merlin knew that this was the frantic growth of his Mind Power. If this was before he had condensed his Mind Heart, he could even try breaking through.

However, he had the Mind Heart now, which was a Special Mind Heart in Merlin’s case. Therefore, he began to compress the Mind Heart fiercely, causing it to shrink continuously.

A Mind Heart could be categorized as an ordinary Mind Heart or a special Mind Heart. Merlin’s previous Mind Power had always remained high. He was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, after all, so the Mind Power he required was a tremendous amount. Thus, he needed to have Seventh-level Mind Power in order to become a Fifth-level Spell Caster. This was because he did not have a Mind Heart.

Once the Mind Heart had been condensed, his Mind Power underwent a transformation, turning more tangible. A great change would come over his Mind Power as well, just like how it was now. Merlin’s Mind Power was growing rapidly but he was compressing his Mind Heart ceaselessly, never allowing the Mind Heart to reach its limit while his Mind Power was still growing.

One time, two times, three times…

Merlin did not know how much his Mind Power had grown but he gradually felt his Mind Heart becoming more dense and smooth, and it had nearly reached the maximum compression. His swelling Mind Power was even enough to support the construction of all Sixth-level spells, turning him into a Sixth-level Spell Caster!

Of course, this was merely his impression. Based on that divinity alone, his Mind Power had reached such a terrifying stage, almost surpassing the Mind Power of most Eighth-level Spell Casters. Moreover, his Mind Heart still had not reached its limit. It seemed that there was still some margin before it would reach the limit, and it was still a Seventh-level Mind Heart for now.

“As expected, the amount of Mind Power that a Special Mind Heart can contain is far greater than the average Spell Caster. In the future, when my Mind Heart had level up to the Eighth-level, it could even be compared to the peak of the Ninth-level. If it levels up to the Ninth-level, it might be on par with the Mind Power of a Great Wizard!"

Merlin's heart was burning with unparalleled fervor. After his Mind Power had condensed a Mind Heart, it had demonstrated its terrifying potential. Through the incessant compression, though his Mind Power had not upgraded in terms of level, the amount of Mind Power it contained was far too immense.

With such massive Mind Power, if Merlin wielded Occult Mind Spells, they would not be inferior to the might of Seventh-level, Eighth-level spells.

"Divinity is truly good stuff. If I have enough divinity, my Mind Power could even grow constantly, expanding at all times, reaching an Eighth-level or even a Ninth-level Mind Heart in one go!"

Merlin was burning with endless fervor. The effects of divinity were so excellent. With the Mind Heart, the growth of his Mind Power would not reach a bottleneck as long as he constantly increased his Mind Power.

Nonetheless, divinity was too difficult and rare to obtain. It was something that could only be encountered by sheer luck.

With his boosted Mind Power, Merlin began to polish his fusion of spells. He had already found the critical point between his Fire-type and Thunder-type spells and was able to fuse them together temporarily. The escalation of their combined might was truly fearsome.

On the other hand, the fusion of Ice-type and Wind-type spells did not go as smoothly. He would need to make more attempts and slowly find their critical point. Nevertheless, Merlin knew the method now and was not in a hurry.

…

In a flash, three months had gone by. During these months, Merlin had barely taken a single step out of the building where he meditated. His main focus was on spell fusion.

“Phew…”

All of a sudden, a gale roared through the small building. However, there was also ice and snow among this windstorm. This was the fusion between the Wind-type and Ice-type spells.

After these three months, Merlin had finally located the critical point between the Wind-type and Ice-type spells, finally managing to fuse both spells together.

Presently, Merlin was able to fuse Wind-type and Ice-type spells as well as Fire-type and Thunder-type spells. As for the remaining Darkness-type and Earth-type, it was challenging to fuse them. It was difficult for Merlin to find the critical point.

He could only make slow, steady attempts, testing it out with each spell. In the future, when he would be able to fuse three or even four types of spells, their power would be even more terrifying.

Still, it was not something Merlin could achieve in a short time.

“It’s been three months. I should take a look outside.”

Merlin stood up. In these three months, his Mind Power did not grow much. Without divinity, he relied only upon meditation, and the rate of the growth of his Mind Power was abnormally slow.

Nonetheless, his current Mind Power was already very formidable.

“Bang.”

Merlin’s invisible Mind Power immediately flung the doors open. By now, his Mind Power had reached the stage where it could interact with the material world, even things that were bigger and of a certain mass.

Merlin’s Mind Power, for instance, was able to move huge rocks. Merlin knew that his Mind Power had reached a certain level, and it was time for him to select a few Occult Mind Spells.

…

Merlin left the small residence and made a beeline for the Glorious Pavilion. As a disciple of Wizard Mogan, Merlin naturally had certain privileges. Although the Glorious Pavilion was open to all Glorious Wizards, there were also rules in place.

Most Ninth-level Glorious Wizards could only enter the Glorious Pavilion a few times each year. Each visit must not take longer than three days. As for Great Wizards, they could enter and exit the Glorious Pavilion as they wished.

As Wizard Mogan’s disciple, Merlin was like those Great Wizards, able to freely enter and exit any place of the Glorious Palace. He was able to access even the most secret places.

Merlin was even able to look for Wizard Mogan directly and ask him for guidance. It was this privilege that was the envy of countless Glorious Wizards. Many Ninth-level Glorious Wizards had been in the Glorious Palace for a long time but they might not even have a chance to meet Wizard Mogan.

Merlin did not plan on looking for Wizard Mogan immediately. As long as he could find what he needed in the Glorious Pavilion, he had no wish to disturb Wizard Mogan.

“Swish.”

Soon enough, Merlin was outside the Glorious Palace. The Glorious Pavilion was not far from the palace. However, on his way there, Merlin saw a congregation of Spell Casters who were faintly accompanied by intense Elemental fluctuations.

“Someone’s fighting in the Glorious Palace?”

Merlin instantly realized that the vigorous Elemental fluctuations came from someone casting a spell, and it was very likely that a battle was going on. In most cases, the Spell Casters in the Glorious Palace would not resort to fighting so easily. Even if there was a need to do so, they would discuss it amongst themselves.

Driven by curiosity, Merlin went closer to understand the situation.

“Wizard Hodge, stay strong, you’ll surely succeed!”

“Wizard Hodge, this is your third time challenging the Third Puppet. You mustn’t fail this time!”

Merlin gradually approached the crowd and saw a white-robed Wizard who exuded a powerful force all over. A Ninth-level spell was fiercely charging toward a black puppet.

However, that black puppet did not seem concerned for it possessed great speed. It seemed to be winning, causing the situation of the white-robed Wizard to become more precarious.

This was a Glorious Wizard challenging a puppet!

Chapter 486: Challenging the Puppet II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang.”

The black puppet’s figure was a blur as it forcibly broke free of the white-robed Wizard’s seal. It came before the Wizard and delivered a blow.

The Defensive spell covering the white-robed Wizard shattered in an instant, and he was immediately sent flying. He crashed heavily into the ground. Fortunately, he was only injured and did not die.

“He’s failed again…”

The surrounding Glorious Wizards all shook their heads. They all knew the white-robed Wizard. It was not his first time challenging the Third Puppet but he had failed every time.

“What’s going on here?”

Merlin could not help but ask the Spell Casters standing beside him.

These Spell Casters turned around and were slightly stunned upon seeing Merlin. Nevertheless, they saluted Merlin respectfully. “Ah, it’s Wizard Merlin.”

The news of Wizard Mogan’s fourth disciple had already spread throughout the Glorious Palace. Although Merlin had only stayed inside his residence, almost every Glorious Wizard had, in fact, taken note of him. Therefore, these Glorious Wizards recognized Merlin instantly as soon as they saw him.

Although Merlin was not a Ninth-level Spell Caster, these Glorious Wizards did not dare to underestimate him, much less snub him. Any disciple of Wizard Mogan enjoyed a position and status that was comparable to the Great Wizards of the Glorious Palace.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Hodge was challenging the Third Puppet but he had failed once again. Wizard Hodge had been in the Glorious Palace for three years, yet he hadn’t improved much. Of all the times he challenged the Third Puppet, he had never succeeded.” The one who spoke pointed at the white-robed Wizard before them with a puzzled expression.

Merlin fell into deep thought, then continued his questioning. These Glorious Wizards were happy to become acquainted with Merlin, so they gave him a detailed explanation. It turned out that fighting was not allowed in the Glorious Palace, not even as a way to swap pointers. After all, it was difficult to control a spell after it was cast, and the spells of these Ninth-level Spell Casters had extraordinary might. It was difficult to avoid injury or death even during a practice.

Therefore, Wizard Mogan had stipulated that the Spell Casters of the Glorious Palace were not allowed to fight. If they wanted to test their abilities, it was simple enough – they could challenge these puppets.

Wizard Mogan, as a master of puppet transfiguration, could even transfigure puppets on par with Great Wizards. Of course, it was not so easy to transfigure puppets like these, and Wizard Mogan had not transfigured many of these puppets over the years.

However, Wizard Mogan had transfigured many puppets below the level of Great Wizards. These puppets started from the First Puppet – from the weakest to the strongest – and they could be compared to a Seventh-level Wizard, an Eighth-level Wizard, and a Ninth-level Wizard respectively.

The First and Second Puppet were Seventh-level and Eighth-level puppets. In the Glorious Palace, most Spell Casters were of the Ninth-level, so no one would challenge the First and Second Puppet. Mostly, they would fight the Third Puppet.

Nonetheless, this puppet was not so easy to challenge. Most Ninth-level Wizards were no match for the Third Puppet. Wizard Hodge was one such case. Even after becoming a Glorious Wizard for three years, he had not improved and was unable to defeat the Third Puppet.

“A puppet? I’ll like to give it a try!”

Merlin became fired up when he saw these puppets. He was now able to fuse spells, a fusion between two types of Fifth-level spells. Therefore, he wanted to see how powerful the spells were, and whether they were on par with Ninth-level Spell Casters.

After all, the strength of Merlin’s Fifth-level spells was already comparable to most Eighth-level spells. The might of two types of spells fused together would increase multiple times over, and Merlin was unsure how great this power would be.

Hearing that Merlin wanted to challenge the puppets, the surrounding Glorious Wizards revealed curious looks. Merlin was only a Fourth-level Spell Caster yet he was accepted by Wizard Mogan as a disciple. Although they had great faith in Wizard Mogan's judgment and knew that there must be something unique about Merlin for him to be accepted as a disciple, they still wanted to see for themselves what Merlin's abilities were.

"Wizard Merlin, if you want to challenge the puppets, I think you can begin with the First Puppet. The First Puppet isn't that easy as well."

"That's right, you may challenge the First and Second Puppets."

These Glorious Wizards felt that it would not be easy for Merlin to challenge the First Puppet. As for the Second Puppet, there might be some difficulties. Furthermore, they had not even considered that Merlin would be able to challenge the Third Puppet.

Merlin appeared to be cautious too. He eyed the First and Second puppets. The First Puppet was comparable to a Seventh-level Wizard. No matter how careful he was, Merlin would not challenge the First Puppet for it would be meaningless.

As for the Second Puppet which was on par with an Eighth-level Wizard, he could give it a go.

"Alright, I'll challenge the Second Puppet then!"

Following that, Merlin took a few steps forward and came before the Second Puppet. He flashed his nameplate and said to the puppet respectfully, “Merlin of the Glorious Palace invites the Second Puppet to a challenge!”

The Second Puppet’s eyes flashed with a red glow and it stood up abruptly. In a cold, mechanical voice, it said, “Identity verification approved. Challenge accepted!”

One would need a nameplate to challenge a puppet, so only the Spell Casters of the Glorious Palace could do so.

Merlin glanced around. Not only did the surrounding Spell Casters stay on but there were even more who gathered around. Even Merlin was astonished at some of these Spell Casters as they were evidently at the peak of the Ninth-level.

“The Second Puppet isn’t that simple. I wonder how long Wizard Merlin will be able to last?”

“Well, Wizard Merlin is Wizard Mogan’s disciple after all, so there must be something special about him. Since he dares to challenge the Second Puppet, his abilities must be at the Eighth-level at least. Otherwise, there would be no point in challenging the second puppet.”

“That’s true, that’s logical analysis. We’ll see how long Wizard Merlin can hold on. Perhaps he might actually perform a miracle and defeat the Second Puppet?”

A few shrewd Spell Casters had started to analyze Merlin’s capabilities, thinking that Merlin might perform a miracle and defeat the Second Puppet.

Even so, defeating the Second Puppet as a mere Fourth-level Spell Caster would be rather astounding.

“Enervating Halo!”

Merlin dared not act carelessly, and first cast Enervating Halo, protecting his entire body. Nonetheless, the Second Puppet did not make its move. A red glow flickered in its hollow eye sockets as if it was observing Merlin.

“Whoosh.”

The Second Puppet moved suddenly with incredible speed, and one could only make out a blur.

Merlin narrowed his eyes. He had expected this from the start. There was nothing wondrous about these puppets. It was just that they were fast and strong with excellent defenses. Thus, they were a difficult opponent.

“Glacier Country!”

Merlin cast Glacier Country quickly. It descended instantly, its translucent light twinkled incessantly. There was a faint trace of a frigid chill, suffused throughout the translucent light which blanketed the Second Puppet.

“Creak.”

The puppet’s speed was somewhat affected, and a layer of ice crystals began forming on the surface of its body. However, the Second Puppet had boundless strength, and with a slight tremble of its body, the ice crystals were crushed to bits.

Glacier Country could merely slow the Second Puppet down but was unable to halt it, let alone confine it. After all, Glacier Country could only bind a Spell Caster at the peak of the Seventh-level at most.

With this in mind, Merlin knew that unless Glacier Country could be upgraded to its fourth form, it would not be of much use against Eighth-level Spell Casters.

“Violent Ice!”

Merlin then cast Violent Ice, which was a Fifth-level spell combined with Binding Ice Pandora Demon Ability. Its power had surpassed Glacier Country, reaching the stage of an Eighth-level spell.

Thus, once Violent Ice was cast, it greatly impeded the Second Puppet’s speed. Moreover, layers upon layers of frost kept on forming. The Second Puppet was merely less than ten steps away from Merlin but this short distance was like a chasm that the puppet was incapable of crossing, no matter what.

Violent Ice had served its purpose but Merlin did not slow down. He pointed a finger toward the sky.

“Rumble.”

The sky instantly flashed with thunder and lightning. A gigantic thunderbolt descended from above. The white-hot lightning brought with it a destructive force as it immediately struck the Second Puppet’s body viciously.

A cloud of black smoke emerged from the Second Puppet but the red glow in its eyes still did not vanish. Instead, it grew stronger. Nevertheless, Merlin had unleashed Destructive Thunder, which was merged with Pandora Demon Ability Thunder Fury, and it was assuredly on par with the higher levels of Eighth-level spells. Therefore, with the binding of the Ice-type spell, the current Second Puppet was nothing more than a sitting duck, receiving strike after strike of terrifying thunderbolts.

After a mere dozen or so strikes of thunderbolt, the Second Puppet could withstand it no longer. The red glow in its eye sockets flashed faintly before it faded completely. The big, sturdy puppet fell to the ground without a single twitch.

“What a powerful spell that can defeat the Second Puppet!”

The surrounding Glorious Wizards all wore looks of utter amazement. The power of the spells that Merlin had cast truly surprised them. These were not Fourth-level spells at all, but Fifth-level ones.

It was then that these Glorious Wizards realized that Merlin’s force had grown much stronger. He had now truly leveled up to a Fifth-level Spell Caster!

“Congratulations Wizard Merlin! So, you’ve already become a Fifth-level Wizard!”

Merlin heaved a sigh of relief. His Fifth-level spells might not be on par with the might of certain formidable Eighth-level spells but if they were fused, they would become truly powerful.

Furthermore, he still had not used his Fire-type spell and Wind-type spell. Not even Ninth-level Spell Casters could catch up with his Wind-type spells. Naturally, these puppets would be unable to do so as well, so he was nearly invincible.

With this in mind, Merlin looked toward the Third Puppet with an eager intention of giving it a go.

“Eh, Wizard Merlin, don’t act brashly. The Third Puppet is still on par with Ninth-level Spell Casters, and most Ninth-level Spell Casters aren’t even a match for it. Earlier, Wizard Hodge was defeated by the Third Puppet. Although the puppet would not kill a challenger on purpose, it’s difficult to avoid injuries if the disparity in strength is too great.”

Seeing that Merlin was staring at the Third Puppet, appearing eager to challenge it, a gray-robed Wizard stepped forward to advise Merlin. The Third Puppet was hugely different from the First and Second Puppet. Merlin might be able to defeat the Second Puppet but it was almost certain that he would fail in challenging the Third Puppet, and there was a great risk as well.

“Rest easy. I won’t act brashly! Even if I can’t defeat the Third Puppet, I won’t get hurt!”

Following that, Merlin stealthily cast Traceless Wind. In the blink of an eye, he had come before the Third Puppet, and even the surrounding Ninth-level Wizards were unable to follow his figure.

Chapter 487: Fearsome Spell Fusion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin had intentionally cast his Wind-type spell to demonstrate his frightening speed, which caused these Glorious Wizards to be somewhat taken aback. With such incredible speed, he was essentially unable to be defeated.

Even these grand and lofty Ninth-level Glorious Wizards were deeply impressed.

“As expected of someone whom Wizard Mogan had selected. So, his Wind-type spell is amazingly great. Not even Ninth-level Spell Casters would be capable of catching up to his speed. He might not be a match for the Third Puppet but it shouldn’t be a problem for him to survive.”

“Since he wants to challenge, he might as well learn how powerful is this Third Puppet, which is comparable to a Ninth-level Spell Caster. It’s not in the same league as the Second Puppet.”

The crowd of Glorious Wizards heaved a sigh of relief after witnessing Merlin’s speed. With such great speed, the Third Puppet would surely be unable to catch up to him. Merlin’s safety was guaranteed, and he would not come to any harm even if he challenged the Third Puppet.

“Merlin of the Glorious Palace invites the Third Puppet to a challenge!”

The Third Puppet had a slightly smaller built than the Second Puppet. After it heard Merlin’s voice, the Third Puppet stood up as a red glow flashed in its eyes. Like the Second Puppet, it was activated in an instant as it stood up.

Merlin could sense that the Third Puppet’s gaze was directed at the nameplate he was wearing. The Third Puppet seemed to be confirming it before its icy voice rang out. “Identity verification approved!”

“Swoosh.”

As soon as it spoke, the Third Puppet moved with such great speed that the wind whistled, causing Merlin’s gaze to sharpen slightly.

“It’s extraordinary indeed!”

Merlin had been vigilant from the start, so the instant the Third Puppet moved, the Wind Element around his body began to fluctuate. Following that, he dodged to one side lightly without making any sound. It was an incomparably graceful move.

This was the unique point of Traceless Wind, which was completely silent and fast at the same time. Merlin was very nimble and was supported by Traceless Wind in addition to the Pandora Demon Ability Flash Wind. As long as he did not encounter those Great Wizards, not even Ninth-level Wizards could restrain him if he wanted to escape.

Of course, this was assuming that there were no Binding spells. The Third Puppet was a puppet after all and did not possess powerful spells. Puppets simply relied on their fearsome strength, in addition to their speed and defense.

“Destructive Thunder!”

Merlin pointed with an outstretched hand and a thick thunderbolt crashed down heavily upon the Third Puppet’s body. In addition, chilly wisps formed a layer of ice crystals on the puppet at an extreme pace.

“Rumble rumble.”

The thunderbolt flickered, and the chill pressed on further. These two types of Fifth-level spells were able to defeat the Second Puppet. Bolt after bolt of thunder was a stunning sight.

Nevertheless, Merlin could feel that there was not even a scratch on the Third Puppet. When the thunder struck the Third Puppet’s body, it was blocked by a layer of faint light.

As for the ice crystals, they were shattered instantly as the Third Puppet shivered once, falling to the ground as ice shards.

Soon, Merlin tried every trick he could think of, but nothing seemed to work against the Third Puppet. Luckily, he was fast and agile enough, so the Third Puppet’s formidable strength and speed were of no threat to Merlin as it could not catch up with him.

“Wizard Merlin, the Third Puppet isn’t easy to deal with. Why don’t you surrender this time?”

“That’s right, Wizard Merlin. You’re too fast for the Third Puppet to get you but you don’t dare to approach it either. Moreover, you have no way of handling the Third Puppet.

Even if you drag this on for a long time, there won’t be any results.”

The other Glorious Wizards saw that Merlin’s techniques were basically all used up, yet he was still unable to deal with the Third Puppet. It seemed that defeating the Second Puppet was already Merlin’s limit.

Of course, it would still be an exaggeration to say that Merlin was on par with Ninth-level Spell Casters just based on these techniques. After all, Ninth-level Spell Casters would generally have a Binding spell. At that point, if Merlin was bound, he could no longer demonstrate his speed, and would thus be in relative danger.

Therefore, there were still certain limitations in sparring with a puppet. It was at best a point of reference.

“Swish.”

Merlin rapidly put some distance between himself and the Third Puppet, then he stopped.

“The Third Puppet is formidable indeed. My spells aren’t very effective against it, so I can only play my final card!”

Merlin raised both hands. A ball of flame flared up in his hand, but thereafter, lightning began to flash in the flames, emitting strange bursts of crackling.

Those Ninth-level Glorious Wizards had been talking and laughing before but when they saw the peculiar spell in Merlin’s hands, they fell silent immediately. An expression of incredulity crept over their faces.

“This… This is spell fusion?”

“Spell fusion, honest-to-goodness spell fusion! Amazing, truly amazing. Wizard Mogan has made the right call in making Merlin his disciple, to think that he can fuse spells. Even if it’s just the fusion of two spells, he’s still a genius among geniuses. After all, Wizard Merlin is merely a Fifth-level Spell Caster!”

“According to rumors, only those top-notch Spell Casters, the freakiest prodigies, would be able to fuse spells, escalating their power. This is pure spell fusion. Although it can’t compare to the fusion of Spell Models at the peak of Ninth-level spells, it’s still very scary. To put it another way, Spell Casters who purely fuse spells are much rarer than Spell Casters who fuse Spell Models.”

The flames and lightning in Merlin’s hand were the fusion of his Fire-type spell and Thunder-type spell. Although it was just a small mass, it contained fearsome strength.

Moreover, Merlin was not about to use just one small projectile to face the Third Puppet. Around him, furious flames suddenly surged up. At the same time, the sky trembled with thunder and lightning, and bolt after bolt of terrifying thunder descended quickly, fusing with Merlin’s Fire-type spell.

This was the first time Merlin had wielded spell fusion on such a large scale. Its force was alarming, and Merlin could even sense that the Mind Power of a few Great Wizards was focused on him.

“Go!”

Merlin saw that the Third Puppet was rushing toward him and did not hesitate at all. His Mind Power led the spell fusion, whistling as it charged toward the Third Puppet.

The Third Puppet unleashed a great roar and a faint layer of light appeared all over its body. Furthermore, a wave of force seemed to ripple from it. This oscillation of the air was generated when its power had reached a certain limit.

The Third Puppet did not even look as it brandished its fist, swinging it ferociously toward Merlin’s spell fusion. That terrifying blast of force seemed able to break down any obstacle.

“Boom!”

The fusion of spells exploded in an instant. The frightening flames and thunder engulfed the Third Puppet, and one could even vaguely make out the Third Puppet’s furious cries.

The might of spell fusion was able to erupt with multiplied power quickly. Merlin was unclear whether it could take on the Third Puppet. If the Third Puppet was still undefeated even after this, Merlin would be helpless with no choice but to announce that he had failed the challenge.

The scorching blast rippled outward in all directions. Even those Ninth-level Glorious Wizards suffered from faint palpitations in their hearts when they witnessed Merlin’s spell fusion. They were each secretly making comparisons. If they ever were to encounter such fearsome spell fusion, would they be able to withstand it?

Perhaps the imagined outcome was not so great for some of the Glorious Wizards stared at Merlin with a somber light in their eyes.

The shockwave from the explosion of the spell fusion had a vast range, and the heat rippled outward in all directions.

After the smoke and dust had dispersed, Merlin looked steadily at the place where the Third Puppet had been.

At the moment, the Third Puppet had collapsed to the ground, its body charred black.

“I’ve succeeded?”

Merlin was rather elated. Even though the Third Puppet could merely be used as a point of reference, this meant that at the very least, Merlin’s offensive powers were not inferior to the average Ninth-level Spell Caster.

The power of spell fusion was terrifying, and this was just the fusion between Fire-type spell and Thunder-type spell, which was purely for attacking, with explosive and alarming strength.

Merlin still had the fusion of Wind-type and Ice-type spells. This variant of fusion was speedy and had formidable binding powers too. Putting everything together and with Merlin’s abilities, they were completely on par with most Ninth-level Spell Casters.

Of course, when faced with the Third Puppet which had no Binding spells, Merlin had the upper hand.

“Tsss.”

Upon witnessing the Third Puppet’s fate, the surrounding Glorious Wizards felt a sense of incredulity. However, they had personally witnessed everything and had no choice but to believe their own eyes. Merlin was merely a Fifth-level Spell Caster. No matter how freakish or genius he was, they would have previously thought that it was inconceivable for him to defeat the Third Puppet.

However, the truth was now before their eyes. Merlin had truly defeated the Third Puppet which was comparable to a Ninth-level Spell Caster! Although it was a puppet and could not fully represent a Ninth-level Spell Caster, the astounding effect of Merlin's victory over the Third Puppet was still shocking.

Merlin paid no mind to the reactions of the surrounding Spell Casters. He was now Wizard Mogan's disciple and had no need to conceal anything. In the Glorious Palace, he could not be any safer.

The Third Puppet was now unable to move at all, but the material it was made of was still relatively undamaged. It was somewhat speechless as it looked at Merlin. Such a powerful impact had caused even the Third Puppet's internal structure to be damaged but it was still unharmed outside. It was enough to show that the material these puppets were made of was extremely sturdy.

"Alright, time to go to the Glorious Pavilion!"

Merlin had challenged the puppets merely as a quick test of his current capabilities. Now that he had passed the challenge, the Third Puppet was basically his limit.

As for the Fourth and Fifth Puppets, Merlin could forget about it for now. If he went and challenged them, he would surely lose. When faced with an opponent which was too powerful, there was no meaning to the challenge.

Thus, Merlin prepared to head to the Glorious Pavilion.

"Crack."

A strange sharp sound rang in everyone's ears. At the same time, the crowd turned their faces up to look at the sky. They saw that a vortex had appeared in the clear sky at an unknown time. Furthermore, in the eye of the vortex, a pitch-black, gigantic Spatial Gap was gradually emerging.

Chapter 488: Plunderer I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the sunny sky, a gigantic vortex had appeared, and a wide Spatial Gap had appeared in the vortex, widening rapidly as if it was about to tear the entire sky apart.

“What’s going on here?”

“Who would dare to cast a spell above the Glorious Palace?”

A few Ninth-level Spell Casters immediately became wary. Such a large change was surely not a natural phenomenon of the weather and must be someone’s spell. Moreover, the power of this spell far surpassed their imagination. Even the average Great Wizard would be unable to generate such a huge force.

One should not think that the vortex seemed rather small in the sky. In truth, the area of its expanse was more than a thousand miles, and it was still widening even more. No one knew what grievous effect it would induce.

Even space itself was ripped apart. This was not any ordinary Spell Caster!

“Humph, foreign and powerful Legendary Wizard, you’re provoking me, the Great Legend Mogan! Have you really forgotten the Legends’ Accord endorsed by the noble Arcane Wizard?”

Suddenly, a cold snort rang out from the Glorious Palace, following which a figure appeared in the sky, glaring icily at the giant vortex above. It was the noble Wizard Mogan!

Merlin's heart jolted. Based on Wizard Mogan's words, it was revealed that the appearance of this peculiar vortex was another Legendary Wizard trying to break into this dimension.

One should know that most dimensions could only accommodate one Legend. If a Legend entered a dimension which already had a Legendary Wizard, they would be an intruder.

This was a provocation toward the dignity of a Legend. In general, if Legendary Wizards who traveled through the Void Zone encountered a dimension, they should inspect it first to see if it was governed by a Legendary Wizard.

If there was none, then it was a dimension with no master. In that case, the Legendary Wizard could use every method at their disposal to occupy the dimension as their own.

If one still entered a dimension even if a Legendary Wizard oversaw it, it was equivalent to an act of provocation, and a rather serious one at that. This was happening before their eyes. A foreign Legendary Wizard had brazenly entered this dimension. It was the most serious offense, one which could lead to a war between the two Legends.

"The Legends' Accord? Of course I know of it, but it's simply a proposal of the Arcane Wizard, not a contract. Hehe, a dimension belongs to the strongest Wizard!"

From the vortex there came a burst of cold laughter, which did not seem to heed Wizard Mogan's warning.

“It shall belong to the strongest one indeed!”

Wizard Mogan narrowed his eyes slightly and a murderous force was exuded all over his body. He had overseen this dimension for so many years, and there had never been an intruder.

Even when a Legendary Wizard had passed by, they had arrived on friendly terms. They had not acted as intruders and were also willing to abide by the Legends’ Accord.

However, this Legendary Wizard was obviously intending to break into the dimension as an intruder. Since that was the case, Wizard Mogan naturally did not have to hold back. He had traveled through many dimensions as well and battled with many gods. Thus, he was unafraid of battle.

“Swish.”

Wizard Mogan raised his hand and the entire sky seemed to turn white.

“Crack crack.”

The moment the white light appeared, the sky began to freeze over rapidly. At first, Merlin felt nothing much but soon, the Ice Maxim in his body started to stir restlessly, and the surrounding Ice Element surged wildly and gathered in the sky. Even Great Wizards would now be unable to mobilize Ice Element.

The Ice-type Spell Models in Merlin’s body were faintly vibrating, and he had to suppress them by force using his Mind Power. This was merely a collateral trace of power. Wizard Mogan’s real target was the intruding Legendary Wizard in the sky.

If Wizard Mogan was dealing with Merlin and some other Ninth-level Wizards or Great Wizards, he did not even have to make a move. A wisp of the Ice Maxim would cause the Spell Models in their bodies to collapse completely.

This was a Legend who had formed a Maxim, possessing terrifying strength which was akin to a god’s, capable of destroying an entire dimension. Previously, Merlin had acquired an Ice Maxim as well as two other Maxims, items which had no masters. By themselves, the Maxims did not seem to have much power but if a Legendary Wizard condensed a Maxim and used it to attack, they could bring about catastrophic results.

Wizard Mogan, for instance, had condensed an Ice Maxim. If he wanted to, he could even seal the entire dimension in ice, causing every surface of this dimension to be buried under a thick layer of ice crystals.

No matter what, Great Wizards did not possess such fearsome powers. This was power on par with “gods”, and was also the main reason Legendary Wizards could fight against gods. Having formed a Maxim, they were able to command a particular Element of an entire dimension.

The white light in the sky was Wizard Mogan’s demonstration of the Ice Maxim. Once it was unleashed, the sky was frozen immediately. The vortex which had been growing in size, as well as the massive Spatial Gap, was easily frozen in place by Wizard Mogan.

“Shatter!”

Wizard Mogan gave a low cry. Instantly, the vortex was shattered, and the accompanying Spatial Gap vanished as well. The sky resumed its former brightness but that mysterious Legend still had not revealed his face.

“An Ice Maxim. Still, if all you have is this bit of strength, you’re still not good enough.”

The voice of the foreign Legendary Wizard rang out once more. A huge Spatial Gap split the sky once again as if it was a giant beast. The mouth of this “giant beast” seemed about to bite into Wizard Mogan.

“Hmm? You have many tricks indeed!”

An intense look of vigor flashed across Wizard Mogan’s eyes. Seeing that the gigantic Spatial Gap was “chomping” toward him, Wizard Mogan was not fearful in the slightest. He pointed lightly, and boundless Ice Element converged and transformed into a giant beast of frost, which snarled in the sky. This beast began to battle with the “giant mouth” formed by the Spatial Gap.

“Swish.”

Wizard Mogan’s figure flashed and he immediately flew toward the Void Zone. He did not wish to wage war in the dimension. Although doing so might lend him greater strength, a fight between two Legends was likely to destroy the dimension. Wizard Mogan was not willing to damage this dimension, so he immediately dashed toward the Void Zone.

Soon enough, the sky had recovered its serenity. Wizard Mogan was gone without a trace but Merlin did not relax after Wizard Mogan had left. Conversely, he felt rather stifled.

Merlin knew that Wizard Mogan was now sure to be battling against that newcomer. That stranger was able to intrude into this dimension without any reservations and must have come prepared. Merlin was somewhat worried deep down.

After all, Wizard Mogan was not considered a particularly powerful Legendary Wizard. He was just an average one.

“Swish swish.”

Just then, Wizard Gritte suddenly emerged in the sky. A few unknown Wizards followed behind him, their bodies emanating with the fluctuations of Great Wizards.

Wizard Gritte’s expression was solemn and grave as he said in a deep voice, “The dimension has been breached by an intruder but Wizard Mogan is personally dealing with it. All of you, don’t panic. Return to your places, and don’t leave the Glorious Palace without permission.”

Wizard Gritte was in charge of the daily arrangements of the entire Glorious Palace, and was therefore still a rather imposing figure in the Glorious Palace. As soon as he spoke, the surrounding Glorious Wizards all left to return to the Glorious Palace.

Merlin was about to leave but he was halted by Wizard Gritte who told him softly, “Wizard Merlin, the Great Wizard Mogan had just conveyed a message, telling you not to worry for he’s able to handle that Legendary Wizard.”

Merlin nodded. It looked like Wizard Mogan was rather assured. That foreign Legend must not be that strong as well. Otherwise, they would have done more than just probe. They would have landed directly in the dimension and banished Wizard Mogan.

The previous vortex and Spatial Gap were merely the careful probing of that stranger.

“Then, I’ll return to my residence first.”

Merlin no longer planned to go to the Glorious Pavilion. Instead, he prepared to return to the small building. He believed that once Wizard Mogan returned, he would summon Merlin.

Soon, Merlin had turned to leave. Beside Wizard Gritte, the Great Wizards looked at Merlin’s departing figure and said softly, “Wizard Gritte, that’s the disciple Wizard Mogan had just accepted? To be able to defeat the Third Puppet when he’s a mere Fifth-level Spell Caster, how impressive. Not even the previous three disciples of Wizard Mogan were at this level of genius.”

“Since when was Wizard Mogan’s judgment ever wrong? All right, we’ll have to stabilize the Glorious Palace. Only by securing the Glorious Palace can we stop the dimension from falling into chaos.”

Wizard Gritte glanced at the sky. He knew that however long the peace under this sky could be maintained hinged upon whether Wizard Mogan was able to stop this foreign Legendary Wizard.

If he was unable to stop the stranger, the entire dimension would be faced with catastrophe.

…

In the pitch darkness of the Void Zone, there was emptiness all around – no Elements, no space, not even time. The two Spell Casters faced off in the silent Void Zone.

“According to the noble Legends’ Accord, this dimension is under my control. If you wish to enter, you’ll have to seek my permission. Otherwise, you’ll be treated as an intruder!”

Wizard Mogan glared at the lanky, blue-robed Spell Caster. The warning intent of his tone was very evident.

However, the blue-robed Wizard seemed to pay him no mind at all, laughing coldly. “The Legends’ Accord isn’t a contract. Hehe, I don’t want to seize your dimension. All I want is to use the Wind Origin of your dimension. Perhaps the Wind Origin of a dimension would allow me to consolidate a Wind Maxim!”

Wizard Mogan’s face changed greatly when he heard what the blue-robed Spell Caster had said. His earlier prediction had finally come true. The blue-robed Spell Caster before his eyes was a troublesome plunderer.

“You’re a plunderer!”

Wizard Mogan’s face darkened and he immediately raised his guard. Among Legendary Wizards, plunderers had a bad reputation. No Legendary Wizard who owned a dimension would wish to come across these plunderers.

A plunderer, at every dimension, would plunder the Elemental Origin of a dimension to condense a Maxim. Although this was indeed a quick method to form a Maxim, it would cause lasting damage to a dimension. It could even deplete a dimension, ruining it, and turning it into a desolate dimension with no Elements at all.

Therefore, plunderers were loathed by nearly every Spell Caster. However, each one of these plunderers was troublesome and difficult to deal with. Wizard Mogan had never expected to run into a plunderer.

“It looks like I’m in for a tough battle!”

Mogan’s eyes narrowed slightly. He had already made up his mind to stop the plunderer from taking a single step in his dimension.

Chapter 489: Plunderer II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“I only need Wind Origin. Even if I have refined Wind Origin, this dimension still contains other Elements which will not affect its whole operations.”

The blue-robed Wizard gradually said in a calm tone.

However, Wizard Mogan said in a cold manner, “won’t affect the dimension’s operations? You plunderers are indeed terrible! For the operations of one dimension, it can’t afford to lose one origin. Although the Void Zone has many dimensions, it has more desolate dimensions without any Element, just like this dimension with Element is getting fewer and fewer. You have plundered the Elemental Origin of the dimension, causing the dimension to slowly become desolate without the existence of any Element. For all Spell Casters, this is not a good thing.”

Wizard Mogan clearly understood that once the plunderers managed to plunder the Elemental Origin of a dimension, it would be disastrous for the whole dimension.

Nevertheless, there were many types of plunderers. Normal Legendary Wizards would usually have one Maxim. If they were to consolidate the second Maxim, it would be very time-consuming. In one dimension, they would slowly sense the Elemental Origin, then comprehend the origin to consolidate the second Maxim. It would require a very long time, perhaps over a few hundred thousand years.

However, if they plundered the Elemental Origin straight and refined from there, it would fasten the process of consolidating the Maxim. Some plunderers even plundered the Elemental Origin of merely one dimension to refine them and actually managed to refine the second or third Maxim.

With such a fast speed, they would clearly be far quicker than those Legendary Wizards who needed to spend over thousand years' time as they possessed incomparable strength.

Nevertheless, constantly plundering this way would destroy the Spell Casters' foundation because once all the dimensions lost their Elements, they would all become desolate dimensions. It would be almost impossible for the Spell Casters to continue cultivating, and they would also not be able to produce powerful Wizards one by one.

The behaviour of the plunderers was equivalent to killing the goose that laid the golden eggs at all costs. Over time, it would destroy the Spell Casters' foundation.

Even though the plunderers' behaviour were loathsome to most Spell Casters, but due to the fast speed of cultivation and short duration to become powerful, there were some Legendary Wizards who took the risk to begin plundering the Elemental Origin of the dimension.

Just like this blue-robed Wizard, he was a plunderer who attempted to invade Wizard Mogan's dimension regardless of costs.

“Don't agree? Have a battle then!”

The blue-robed Wizard looked sullen, but he had more or less expected this kind of outcome. Plundering a certain kind of Elemental Origin of a dimension was in fact a slow suicide, causing the dimension to slowly collapse and become void.

Therefore, as long as a Legendary Wizard was present at the dimension, he would need to invade by force.

“Flame Maxim!”

The blue-robed Wizard’s body started to burn with fire. Actually he had consolidated the Flame Maxim, where he plundered the dimension with the intention of consolidating the second Maxim, Wind Maxim.

Normally for Legendary Wizards, the more Maxims they consolidated, the stronger their power automatically became. Consolidating one more Maxim could increase the power by a few levels.

“Ice Maxim!”

Wizard Mogan did not resign himself to playing the second fiddle either. He released the Ice Maxim. In the Void Zone, there was no Element. However, two Legendary Wizards displayed the Maxim’s power, which was not really effective irrespective of the Element’s existence.

The Maxim’s power was overwhelming and permeated the surroundings. The flames and ice crystals collided into each other, but there was not a sense of counteraction.

There might be counteraction among the Elements, but once the Maxim was consolidated and the origin of an Element was understood, there would not be any counteraction at all. Thus, although Wizard Mogan consolidated Ice Maxim, he seemed to be unable to take control of the blue-robed Wizard’s Ice Maxim.

“Ka-cha ka-cha.”

Wizard Mogan’s Ice Maxim just froze some of the flames, but in a flash, the flames started to burn from within and melted the ice crystals rapidly. The confrontation of both types of the Maxim were almost matched, where one could do nothing to the other party.

“Hmph! Wizard Mogan, if we were to persist in this situation, I’m afraid it’ll do no good to your dimension. If I mess up your dimension and forcefully plunder the Wind Maxim, you can’t stop me either. The most you can do is to disturb me, consuming more of my time only.”

The blue-robed Wizard’s remark intimidated Wizard Mogan. Indeed, he currently could not do anything to the other party. If he were to let the blue-robed Wizard’s power descend the dimension, that would be a really massive disaster.

A Legendary Wizard who wanted to ruin a dimension could forcefully plunder the Elemental Origin. If unable to forcefully suppress or expel it, it would be very troublesome, leading to disastrous consequences for the whole dimension.

“If you dare to enter the dimension, even if it’s losing the whole dimension, I will trap you and then inform a few good friends of mine whose dimensions are not far from here. Heh heh, I believe they loathe plunderers like you as well. Later I would like to see whether a plunderer like you can safely leave this place under the attack of the Legendary Wizards?”

The blue-robed Wizard’s remark had thoroughly irritated Wizard Mogan as the dimension belonged to him. Based on the Elemental Origin of this dimension, Wizard Mogan slowly perceived and actually began to attempt the second Maxim already.

If the dimension was ruined, his process of consolidating the second Maxim would certainly cease right away. The whole dimension was Wizard Mogan’s foundation. Later on, regardless of damage to the dimension, he was bound to kill this plunderer.

The blue-robed Wizard’s heart slightly trembled. After gazing at Wizard Mogan again, his expression gradually turned sober. Along his way in the Void Zone, the blue-robed Wizard had in fact encountered numerous dimensions, but most of them were desolate.

Dimensions with the Element’s presence were getting fewer and fewer. When they were finally chanced on, they were already occupied. There was even a powerful Legendary Wizard who had at least consolidated three Maxims. The blue-robed Wizard just sensed a wisp of them and was so inditimated that he left immediately. The legendary who was able to consolidate three Maxims was far incomparable with this Wizard who only managed to consolidate one Maxim.

Now that he encountered Wizard Mogan’s dimension and realised he had only one Maxim, the blue-robed Wizard felt that under such compulsion, Wizard Mogan might allow him to enter the dimension and plunder Wind Maxim. After all, even though the loss of one origin would gradually exhaust the dimension and render it desolate, but before this, the dimension could survive a long while and would not become desolate immediately.

However, the blue-robed Wizard’s menace did not really work and instead left Wizard Mogan in a life-and-death struggle. If he really dared to enter the dimension and forcefully plunder the Wind Maxim, Wizard Mogan might really dare to adjust the power of the whole dimension and suppress it, finally asking some powerful legends to attack the blue-robed Wizard.

As a plunderer, the blue-robed Wizard deeply knew how loathsome plunders were among the Spell Casters. Once being attacked, he would be fraught with grim possibilities.

After crooning for a long while, the blue-robed Wizard continued to clench his teeth and dared not invade the dimension. He only crooned once coldly and then left the dimension swiftly.

From the blue-robed Wizard’s eyes, Wizard Mogan could see his dissatisfaction. Despite his dissatisfaction, the blue-robed dared not risk and continued to wander in the Void Zone, hoping to find an unoccupied dimension to plunder the Maxim however he wished.

“Hu…”

Again, Wizard Mogan was outside the dimension lingering for some time. After discovering that the plunderer had really left, he heaved a sigh of relief. This could be the most dangerous period he had ever encountered. Even when he first entered the dimension and battle with God, it was not as dangerous as the current situation.

This would be totally out of control. Who knew whether the plunderer would go crazy and forcefully invade the Wind Maxim of the dimension?

“These plunderers are really terrible! Anyway, let’s quickly consolidate the second Maxim, otherwise the next time we meet them, we may not be so fortunate.”

In the past, Wizard Mogan only listened to stories about the plunderers and he already found them loathsome. Against his expectations, he actually chanced on them himself this time where his dimension was in danger. If it was not for his determination, which even included getting into a life-and-death struggle, he probably would not have been able to suppress the plunderer.

“Swish.”

Right after that, Wizard Mogan rapidly rushed to the dimension. As the plunderer made a lot of trouble, he still needed to return to the dimension to control the situation.

*****

In the anechoic chamber of the small building, appearing in Merlin’s hands were fire and thunderbolt, both of which fused together rapidly.

Currently, Merlin could already fuse Fire-type spell and Thunder-type spell with ease and also keep it for a long time. On his left hand was the fusion of Thunder-type and Fire-type spells, whereas on his right hand was the fusion of Wind-type and Ice-type spells, all of which contained awful power.

However, to fuse this spell fusion again would be harder than ever. Even Merlin dared not let them approach each other, as once they became close, the spell would be unstable or even explode, forming the horrifying Spell Windstorm.

In these two types of spells, their similarities could evidently be found, which made fusion much more convenient. However, fusing it with other spells would be harder than ever.

In theory, any spell would be able to fuse together, but in fact, to carry out the fusion would be extremely hard. At present, fusing two types of spell had almost reached Merlin’s limit already.

Perhaps, when he had a stronger Mind Heart again or an understanding of the spell, he would be able to attempt to fuse three or four spells. Nevertheless, at present, the fusion of two types of spell had reached its limit.

Merlin gazed at the sky. Three days had passed, but Wizard Mogan still had not returned. That strange legend made Merlin feel as though he was being crushed by a huge rock. The irresistible awe made Merlin produce a sense of weakness for the first time.

Actually Merlin admitted on his own that he was already powerful, but now that he looked at that strange legend, he only clearly knew that he was still weak!

“Merlin, take a trip over here.”

All of a sudden, appearing in front of Merlin was a Spatial Passage, where Mogan Wizard’s voice was traveled from within.

Merlin’s heart was filled with elation. It seemed that Wizard Mogan had already solved the trouble, therefore without the slightest hesitation, he straight away crossed to the Spatial Passage.

Chapter 490: The Secret of Six-Elemental Wizards

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

This time, inside the beautiful castle, Merlin carefully looked around with his Mind Power and discovered that the void surrounding the castle was actually a thick layer of ice crystal. Even the ground underneath consisted of a thick layer of ice crystal.

The entire castle seemed to be contained in a frozen subspace.

Merlin was truly amazed. The tactics used by Great Wizards were far from what he could possibly comprehend.

“Merlin, come in. I’m inside the castle!”

Wizard Mogan’s voice rang in Merlin’s ears so he quickly pushed open the castle doors and walked into the hall. Inside the hall, Wizard Mogan’s eyes were closed shut and he was sitting quietly in the chair.

“Teacher Mogan, what happened to the mysterious Legendary Wizard?”

Merlin bowed to Wizard Mogan respectfully. He was now Wizard Mogan’s disciple, one of the strongest bonds among Spell Casters. Wizard Mogan’s success was his success, and

Wizard Mogan’s loss was also his loss. Therefore, Merlin was concerned about how Wizard Mogan had handled it.

Wizard Mogan opened his eyes, his gaze was solemn. In a deep voice, he said, “The plunderer has left and won’t be back for a while, don’t worry.”

Merlin nodded but there was a glint of confusion in his eyes. He did not understand what Wizard Mogan meant by “plunderer”.

Wizard Mogan took a glance at Merlin and explained, “Plunderers are powerful Legendary Wizards who traverse the Void Zone in search for dimensions. If they find any dimension that contains an Elemental Origin, they’ll not hesitate to help themselves. They’ll refine the Elemental Origin and use it to consolidate their own Maxim. This type of Spell Caster is called a plunderer!”

“Plunder the Elemental Origins?”

Merlin was shocked. Although he had never heard of the term “plunderer”, he had heard about Elemental Origins before. Back in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, he learned from some of the ancient books in the Dark Magic Region that the Elemental Origin was the foundation of a world.

Once the Elemental Origin was damaged, the elements in the entire world would descend into chaos and might even disappear. It was important to note that the basis of a Spell Caster consisted of Mind Power and Magic Power. While Mind Power could be exercised and improved individually, Magic Power had to be transformed from the elements.

If there were no elements, the world would turn into a void zone. Spell Casters would not be able to level-up, and no new Spell Casters could be born. This behavior of directly refining the Elemental Origin was akin to slaughtering the goose that lays the golden egg because it would destroy the very foundation of Spell Casters.

“Teacher Mogan, don’t the plunderers know what it means to plunder the Elemental Origin? Without the Elemental Origin, the elements that form the most basic need of Spell Casters would cease to exist, and even new Spell Casters cannot be born!”

Merlin could hardly imagine that such a type of Spell Casters would exist, and worse, occupied one of the highest positions as Legendary Spell Casters.

At the same time, someone who was not a Legend would not be able to become a plunderer in the first place. An Elemental Origin was the foundation of a dimension, so any ordinary Great Wizard who tried to forcibly absorb it would be seriously injured by the Elemental Origin.

“Hehe, how would the plunderers not know the consequences of their actions? However, the Void Zone is simply too vast, and the number of dimensions is too numerous. Since the Spell Casters departed from the Glorious Land until now, it has been three thousand four hundred years but the dimensions that we’ve discovered is barely a drop in the ocean. We have also yet to properly explore the Void Zone. Probably, even the Great Arcane Wizards don’t know the boundaries of the Void Zone, what more the number of dimensions.

“The vast expanse of the Void Zone, coupled with the endless number of dimensions, causes the plunderers to not show any remorse. They madly plunder the Elemental Origins of the dimensions and use it to consolidate their own Maxims. In fact, sometimes, if a plunderer doesn’t find an unoccupied dimension, they would forcibly invade an occupied dimension. Even the Legends’ Accord would not be able to stop those plunderers.”

After Wizard Mogan’s detailed explanation, Merlin gradually understood that the plunderers were unwelcomed in the Spell Caster world, and perhaps was a group which was “publicly vilified”.

Nevertheless, the identity of the “plunderers” was those of Legendary Wizards. Moreover, due to their act of plundering the Elemental Origins, their speed of cultivation would be faster than ordinary Legendary Wizards. Thus, the plunderers’ abilities were usually quite powerful.

The Legends’ Accord was a contract without much binding force. It was not a forceful contract hence, it was unable to restrain those greedy plunderers.

Fortunately, plunderers consisted only a very small fraction among the Legendary Wizards. Otherwise, the entire Spell Caster world would have descended into chaos a long time ago. Most of the Legendary Wizards did not agree with the act of plundering the Elemental Origins and were appalled with acts of the plunderers.

The appearance of plunderers made Merlin feel that traversing the vast expanse of the Void Zone was not a smooth-sailing journey. Regardless of where he went, there were dangers waiting.

The Great Legendary Wizards had powers that were comparable to the gods. Not only did they fought with the gods in the dimensions but they also exiled them. Therefore, in the eyes of the Spell Casters, these Legendary Wizards were immensely powerful.

However, in the eyes of these Legendary Wizards, it was still far from enough. They needed a stronger power!

“Teacher Mogan, actually, how many levels of Legendary Wizards are there?”

Merlin asked curiously. His knowledge about Legendary Wizards was still half-baked, and only knew that they needed to consolidate a Maxim.

Wizard Mogan obviously regarded Merlin with favor because he would answer any question posed to him. This time was no exception. After a pause, he said, “There are also ranks between Legendary Wizards. An ordinary Legendary Wizard can only consolidate one Maxim. Moreover, the process of consolidating a Maxim generally begins at the weakest level, as a First-level Spell Caster. At that time, the foundation is laid. That means, for multiple-Elemental Wizards, they have a chance to consolidate multiple Maxims in the future.

“Of course, consolidating a Maxim is highly challenging. For example, a Four-Elemental Wizard should be able to consolidate four Maxims but this is just theoretical. In reality, many of the Legendary Wizards are Four- to Five-Elemental Spell Casters but only manage to consolidate a single Maxim.

“The more Maxims that are successfully consolidated, the more powerful the abilities of the Legendary Wizard will be. Furthermore, beyond ordinary Maxims, there are also ultimate Maxims such as the Flame Maxim. Upon consolidating an ultimate Maxim, the Wizard will be qualified to become an Honored Legend. In other words, the Legend of Flames! Another example would be the Legend of Darkness. Upon consolidating the ultimate Darkness Maxim, he became an Honored Legend and received the title of the Great Legend of Darkness!

“If your opponent had consolidated an ultimate Maxim, then regardless of how many Maxims you can consolidate, you would not be a worthy opponent to an Honored Legend! Of course, it’s possible to consolidate two, three or even more ultimate Maxims. However, that’s highly rare compared to an ordinary Legend. Merlin, as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, you’re a rare gem. Among the numerous Legends I’ve encountered, I’ve almost never met a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. Perhaps there might have been a few but it truly is a rarity. For a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, the cultivation process before becoming a Great Wizard is very arduous and leveling-up is tough. Some Spell Casters spend their entire lives pursuing it but still fail to become Great Wizards, not to mention Legends.

“However, Merlin, once you become a Great Wizard and your Six-Elemental spells fuse together, you would immediately become the topmost Great Wizard. If you become a Legend, there’s hope for you to consolidate six Maxims and become the topmost Legend!”

Wizard Mogan stared at Merlin as he spoke, and his tone revealed a hint of excitement.

Merlin also finally understood why Wizard Mogan had selected him as his disciple. It was not because of any of his special Pandora Demon Abilities but his identity as a Six-Elemental Wizard.

When Merlin was weak and had not received any Pandora Demon Ability, he could count upon his identity as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster to crush other Spell Casters of the same level. However, ever since he received Pandora Demon

Abilities, the powerful strength of the Pandora Demon Abilities had overshadowed his Six-Elemental spells, and rendered them almost useless.

Sometimes, Merlin even felt that he had made a mistake in constructing Six-Elemental spells.

Right now, however, it seemed like his identity as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster was the most precious of all!

Once he became a Great Wizard and his Six-Elemental spells fused together, he would immediately become the topmost Great Wizard. Furthermore, if he had the opportunity to become a Legend, he could even hope to consolidate six Maxims and become the topmost Legend.

This was the most important benefit of his identity as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster!

However, as Wizard Mogan mentioned, the early stages of cultivation for a Sixth-level Spell Caster was truly arduous. Even in this endless Void Zone and the countless dimensions, whoever had the confidence to become a Six-Elemental Spell Caster was no less than a prodigy among all the prodigies.

Not only was Merlin a Six-Elemental Spell Caster but he was already a Fifth-level Spell Caster. Moreover, the time he had spent cultivating spells so far had been extremely short, shorter than the time spent by an average Three-Elemental Spell Caster to become a Fifth-level Spell Caster. In this regard, Merlin was unique!

With such a talent, it was not surprising that Wizard Mogan was so diligent to accept Merlin as his disciple.

Looking at Merlin's contemplative expression, Wizard Mogan also said in a deep voice. "Merlin, don't be arrogant. Although Six-Elemental Spell Casters are very rare, you have to become a Great Wizard to truly demonstrate the true powers of a Six-Elemental Spell Caster! Right now, you're only a Fifth-level Spell Caster and still have a long way to go."

Merlin nodded. Naturally, he would not be so arrogant as to forget himself. He was currently lightyears away from becoming a Great Wizard, let alone a Legend.

"Oh right, Teacher Mogan, recently I'm thinking of cultivating Occult Mind Spells. I'm wondering if you know any powerful Occult Mind Spells?"

Previously, Merlin had been preparing to go to the Glorious Pavilion to find Occult Mind Spells but was delayed because of the plunderer and did not manage to go.

"Occult Mind Spells?"

Wizard Mogan frowned and said, "Merlin, you should be striving to construct Spell Models and become a Great Wizard as soon as you can. Even your two special Pandora Demon Abilities, you don't have to spend too much time cultivating them. As for Occult Mind Spells, they are even more unnecessary. While they are indeed powerful as well as mysterious and unpredictable, they require a large amount of Mind Power. Only those who spend most of their energy on cultivating Mind Powers would start to cultivate Occult Mind Spells. In some sense of the words, these Wizards aren't considered proper Spell Casters."

Upon hearing that Merlin wanted to learn Occult Mind Spells, Wizard Mogan felt that Merlin had his sights set too far and wide, and the skills he sought to cultivate were all over the place. In the end, it would only squander his energy.

After all, from his point of view, it was already challenging enough for a Six-Elemental Spell Caster to construct a spell and would require a huge amount of energy. Therefore, if Merlin was further distracted, then he would have a hard time achieving anything.

Chapter 491: The Yatho Dimension I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin sighed in his heart. He understood Wizard Mogan's concerns. In fact, when he first decided to become a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, Teacher Leo also expressed the same concern.

However, he had the Matrix. Therefore, the construction of spells – the most difficult hurdle faced by Spell Casters, was not an effort-laden process for Merlin. Even if he spent some energy on spell fusion, special Pandora Demon Abilities or Occult Mind Spells, they would not affect his leveling-up.

Nevertheless, the thing about the Matrix was that Merlin could only discern it in his head and could never reveal it to anyone. It was his biggest secret.

After thinking hard, Merlin could only say euphemistically, "Teacher Mogan, I found that cultivating Occult Mind Spells might be helpful in deriving new spells."

"Helpful in deriving new spells?"

Wizard Mogan took a long look at Merlin. He obviously did not believe it but he could see the determination in Merlin's eyes to learn Occult Mind Spells.

Hence, after a long pause, Wizard Mogan continued. “People who cultivate Occult Mind Spells form a class of their own. Although they call themselves Spell Casters, and some of them are Great Wizards, their foremost priority is Mind Power! The Mind Powers of these Wizards are exceptionally powerful. Thus, they are gradually able to construct powerful Occult Mind Spells. Some of the most sophisticated Occult Mind Spells are so powerful that they could overpower the Great Wizards!

“However, that’s about as far as it goes. They are forever unable to match-up against the Legends because once a Legend has consolidated a Maxim, no amount of Occult Mind Spells would be able to affect him. So, Merlin, since you want to cultivate Occult Mind Spells, you should aim for a top-level spell. The ordinary Occult Mind Spells would not be useful for you. I don’t have any top-level Occult Mind Spells but in a few days’ time, I’ll be going to the Yatho Dimension to meet my old friend, Wizard Yatho. One of Wizard Yatho’s subordinates is a top-level Occult Mind Spells practitioner. I believe you’ll be able to receive a top-level Occult Mind Spell from him.”

Merlin nodded. He was quite pleased, not only because he would receive an Occult Mind Spell, but also because Wizard Mogan was going to bring him along to another dimension.

In the endless Void Zone, there were countless dimensions. Merlin had only come to this dimension, so he desired to see some of the other dimensions.

“Well, you should go and start preparing. This trip to the Yatho Dimension isn’t only to meet an old friend and discuss some matters but also to prepare a gift for you!”

Wizard Mogan said with a smile. Merlin, on the other hand, frowned in confusion. “Gift? What gift?”

“As my disciple, I must give you a treasure, no matter what. Previously, your three seniors also received a precious treasure, so naturally, I cannot treat you unfairly. However, since I don’t have any treasure with me right now, I can only pay Wizard Yatho a visit.”

Wizard Mogan’s words made Merlin prickle up in anticipation.

Thus, Merlin returned to the Glorious Palace via the passage opened by Wizard Mogan.

…

In the following days, Merlin spent time trying to fuse spells such as Ice-type with Fire-type, Ice-type with Earth-type, Earth-type with Wind-type, and et cetera. After various trials, Merlin did not find any spells with similarities or common points.

Although he did not find another critical point to fuse two different types of spells, Merlin became more and more proficient in fusing the spells from before, which were the Wind-type with Ice-type spell, and the Fire-type with Thunder-type spell. Right now, with a single thought in his mind, the spells can be fused together rapidly.

The faster the spells could be fused, the more powerful attacks he would be able to unleash in a battle. Faced against a ruthless enemy, the opposing side would not slow down to give him an opportunity to perform a spell fusion. Therefore, the shorter the time period spent to fuse spells, the more useful it would be in real life. Currently, with a single thought in Merlin’s mind, the spells could be fused together. In actual combat, very few Wizards would be able to prevent Merlin from wielding his fused spells.

He persevered for about five days, and then finally, Wizard Mogan appeared in Merlin’s house.

“Teacher Mogan!”

Merlin hurriedly stood up. The entire Glorious Palace was controlled by Wizard Mogan, so he could move around wherever he wanted.

Wizard Mogan nodded. “Let’s go. I’ve been observing for a few days. The plunderer had indeed gone far away and will not be coming back. I’ll bring you to the Yatho Dimension now.”

Apparently, in the past few days, Wizard Mogan had not let down his guard and was paying close attention to the happenings around the dimension. It was only after he was sure that the plunderer had gone far away that he was ready to bring Merlin to the Yatho Dimension.

“Teacher, I’m ready.”

Wizard Mogan reached out to grab him, and a force of the power of Maxim wrapped around him. Then, a huge subspace vortex passage appeared inside the house.

“Let’s go!”

Wizard Merlin led Merlin and stepped into the vortex passage.

“Swish.”

Merlin only felt a slight sway, and he found himself in an unfamiliar place. He looked down and saw that there were clouds beneath him. It looked like the Mogan Dimension.

It turned out that Wizard Mogan had led Merlin to leave the dimension and came to the Void Zone.

In the Void Zone, there were no elements, no space, and no time. Merlin again felt the strange sensation where there were no elements that could be transformed into Magic Power. This kind of feeling, to a Spell Caster like him, was truly an uncomfortable sensation.

However, he saw that Wizard Mogan appeared extremely calm. The uniqueness of the Void Zone had no effect on a Great Legend who had consolidated a Maxim, like Wizard Mogan.

“Wizard Mogan, how did the Void Zone form?”

Merlin asked curiously. Ever since the first time he came from the Dark Magic Region to the Void Zone, he had been curious about it.

“This question is on the minds of countless Spell Casters, but until now, the Void Zone remains a mystery!”

Wizard Mogan shook his head. A question like that would not stumble just him alone, but even an Arcane Wizard would not be able to answer. The Void Zone had existed long before the history of Spell Casters.

The Void Zone had remained a mystery. Even a powerful Spell Caster’s understanding of the Void Zone was limited. All they knew was that it was unquestionably vast and boundless. It was a mysterious place where there were no elements, no space, and even time had stopped.

Here, no one would age. Of course, the Normies were unable to enter the Void Zone whereas Spell Casters who exhausted their Magic Power would gradually face death. The Void Zone was neither heaven nor earth. The greatest value it contained was the infinite number of dimensions.

“Well, let’s go. From here to the Yatho Dimension is still quite a considerable distance.”

Wizard Mogan was a Legend and could rip space apart as he wished so any distance could be cut short in an instant. However, the concept of space did not exist in the Void Zone, hence traveling via subspace was not an option.

Therefore, even the powerful Legendary Wizards could not travel via subspace and could only rely upon their flying abilities. Merlin also had experience flying through the Void Zone for a long time but he had only seen Wizard Mogan’s dimension.

“Teacher Mogan, are we going to fly across like this? The Void Zone is so vast. If we rely solely on flying, how long will it take for us to get to the Yatho Dimension?

Merlin hesitated slightly and could not help but ask.

“If you rely on your own strength, it’ll probably take at least a few years to fly to the Yatho Dimension. If it’s a more distant place, then it may take decades or even centuries.”

Wizard Mogan replied with a concealed smile. Merlin’s mouth dropped wide open with a look of disbelief. Spending a few centuries just to undertake a journey was something that could only occur in the Void Zone.

Considering the vastness of the Void Zone, it would not take just a few centuries but even tens of thousands of years would not be enough to fly to its boundaries.

Merlin did not know what to say. It was not easy to travel from one dimension to another, especially in the Void Zone.

“Since there’s no concept of space in the Void Space, a Runic Magic Circle isn’t effective. Regardless of what type of Circle it is, carrying out a long-distance transmission is still reliant on space.”

Merlin also understood Wizard Mogan’s words. Without the existence of space, it was impossible to conduct long-distance transmissions, so one could only rely on the speed of flying.

“Although it’s impossible to travel via subspace, and there’s no way to reach another dimension in an instant, there are Speed-enhancing casting tools in which development has almost reached its peak!”

Wizard Mogan smiled, and took out a casting tool that looked like a flying ship from his subspace ring. This flying ship casting tool was painted in red and black. On the inside, there was a large space that was enough to accommodate more than ten people.

“Let’s go.”

Wizard Mogan took Merlin into the flying ship. There were a few futons laid out inside with a small square table in between. The two of them sat opposite one another. Wizard Mogan waved his hand, and a few cups of tea appeared on the small square table.

“Settle down. Even with the flying ship casting tool, it’ll take a month for us to get to the Yatho Dimension!”

Following that, the power of Maxim flashed on Wizard Mogan’s body and covered the entire flying ship. Then, like an arrow shot from a bow, it flew forward instantaneously.

In the flying ship, Merlin was looking out curiously. Everywhere in the Void Zone appeared to be identical, so he could not even feel whether the flying ship was indeed flying. Nevertheless, his Mind Power was certain that the speed of the flying ship was extremely fast because he could not capture the tracks left behind by the flying ship.

It was definitely much faster than Merlin’s Traceless Wind and Pandora Demon Ability Flash Wind.

“I didn’t expect that alchemy has developed to such a degree. A Speed-enhancing casting tool like this would’ve been the most advanced casting tool even back in the Moltra Empire, right?

Merlin was still somewhat impressed. Such a fast casting tool was something that he would never have discovered even if he combed through the ancient books. He had never come across any introduction of a casting tool that could achieve such high speed.

Chapter 492: The Yatho Dimension II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The most advanced casting tool?”

Wizard Morgan grinned and shook his head. “During the period of the Molta Empire, there was no need for such a high-speed casting tool. All the development happened when the Spell Casters entered the vast Void Zone. Since they couldn’t travel via subspace, they had to rely on Flying casting tools. As a result, the development of Flying casting tools improved rapidly one after another. In the process, it also helped advance the field of alchemy by a significant margin.”

Merlin nodded thoughtfully. This was an achievement which was driven by need. Back then, how big was the Molta Empire? Perhaps, to an ordinary Spell Caster, it was quite huge but to the Legendary Wizards, it would be relatively small because they could simply travel via subspace to any corner of the dimension.

Therefore, without any reason, naturally, it was impossible to invent powerful Flying casting tools. After all, no matter how fast a casting tool was, how could it compare to traveling via subspace?

However, when they came to the Void Zone, many of the Spell Casters began to travel toward the hundreds and thousands of dimensions. The distances between the dimensions were too far apart, and there was no space in between them, so it was impossible to travel via subspace. As such, Flying casting tools rose to the occasion and became high in demand.

The demand was so huge that it led many of the Great Alchemists to delve into a deeper study of alchemy and thus, was able to transfigure very powerful Flying casting tools.

The fact that Flying casting tools could become so powerful and developed so rapidly was completely contributed by the numerous Spell Casters who entered the Void Zone.

Merlin nodded in a pensive manner. He took another look at the Void Zone but there was basically no change whatsoever. If not for his Mind Power actively capturing the tracks of the flying ship, he might not be aware that the ship was flying ahead at unbelievable speed.

Wizard Mogan’s expression was very calm. Aboard the flying ship, he closed his eyes and meditated. Nevertheless, as the owner of the flying ship, naturally, it was impossible for Wizard Mogan to really meditate because he had to use his Mind Power to control the direction of the ship.

“Merlin, according to the map of the Void Zone, you can find the Yatho Dimension. I’ll give you the dimension coordinates of the Yatho Dimension!”

Wizard Mogan gave the coordinates of the Yatho Dimension. Merlin was very grateful because he knew that Wizard Mogan was using actual practice to explain to him how to use dimension coordinates to reach another dimension.

Merlin took out the map and followed the dimension coordinates. Quickly, he found the Yatho Dimension, and the flying ship was heading in its direction.

Gradually, Merlin realized that in order to use dimension coordinates to reach another dimension, it was necessary to also have a map of dimensions. Only by following the map of dimensions will Spell Casters be able to find a dimension quickly.

After an unknown period of time, Merlin's eyes shot open. At this moment, the flying ship had gradually approached a huge cluster of clouds. This cluster of clouds was a huge dimension, just like Wizard Mogan's dimension.

"Wizard Mogan, we've arrived at the Yatho Dimension!"

Merlin compared the map of dimensions and found out that they had arrived at their destination, the Yatho Dimension.

Wizard Mogan also slowly opened his eyes. He asked Merlin with a half-smile, "Merlin, do you know the use of dimension coordinates now?"

Merlin nodded and said, "Thank you very much, teacher. With your flying ship and map of dimensions, I now know the use of dimension coordinates."

In fact, over the past month, Merlin had been observing the flying ship and the map of dimensions every single day. Based on the map of dimensions, he silently simulated the route, and discovered that it was highly similar to the flying course of the flying ship. This meant that Merlin had generally grasped the use of dimension coordinates.

He now knew about the Ecuador Dimension and Wizard Saitu's dimension, so as long as he had some powerful

Flying casting tools, he would be able to find these two dimensions.

Of course, the foremost prerequisite would be the Flying casting tool. If Merlin was to fly by himself without any Flying casting tool, even after several decades and centuries, he still might not arrive at these two dimensions.

Considering the vastness of the Void Zone, a high-speed Flying casting tool seemed like the only tool that could conveniently travel through it.

“It’s good that you understand. Go on. Let’s go see Yatho. I haven’t seen him for more than three hundred years…”

Wizard Mogan looked at the dimension before them, and a slight smile appeared on the corners of his mouth. Thereafter, both he and Merlin flew out of the flying ship and stowed it back. Then, they rapidly headed into the Yatho Dimension.

Upon flying into the dimension, Merlin had the same sensation as when he entered Wizard Mogan’s dimension. He could not control himself from falling straight downward.

Fortunately, this time, Wizard Mogan was there. So, before Merlin could recover, a layer of the power of Maxim surrounded his body and protected him. Then, gradually, it helped him to stand steadily in the air.

“Whoosh.”

At the same time, a remarkable Mind Power swept over Merlin, instilling a sense of worry and fear in him. This Mind Power was no less powerful than Wizard Mogan.

“Yatho, come out. We haven’t met in more than three hundred years but still, you like to hide in the dark.”

Wizard Mogan also obviously felt the remarkable Mind Power fluctuations earlier. Since he was extremely familiar with Wizard Yatho, he quickly realized that it came from Wizard Yatho.

“Haha, Wizard Mogan, you old chap. After so many years, I didn’t expect you to come to my dimension.”

A deep laugh rumbled. Subsequently, elemental fluctuations began to ripple in the air and gradually condensed into a tall figure with a chin full of black beard and an imposing aura.

This was an incarnation of Wizard Yatho which he had condensed, and he came forward to welcome Wizard Mogan.

“Yes, it has been so many years. This time, there are some matters that I need Wizard Yatho’s help.”

After speaking, Wizard Mogan took a step forward. Immediately, a deep Spatial Passage appeared in front of him. Wizard Mogan grabbed Merlin and flew directly into the Spatial Passage.

“Swish.”

Merlin and Wizard Mogan exited the Spatial Passage and found themselves before a luxurious palace. In the Void Zone, space did not exist, therefore, Wizard Mogan could not travel via subspace. Now that they were inside a dimension, naturally, subspace traveling was possible.

Wizard Mogan was obviously very familiar with the Yatho Dimension. Upon traveling via subspace, they arrived at

Wizard Yatho's palace. However, Wizard Mogan did not enter immediately. Instead, he waited quietly outside.

"Is that Wizard Mogan? Great Wizard Mogan, please come in!"

A red-headed Great Wizard emerged from the palace. Upon seeing Merlin and Wizard Mogan standing outside, he greeted in a respectful tone.

Wizard Mogan nodded and followed behind the red-headed Wizard into the palace.

Merlin also followed behind Wizard Mogan. Upon entering the palace, in front of the hall was a luxurious golden throne, and on the throne sat a burly Wizard.

This ruddy-looking, burly Wizard sat on the golden throne with an even expression on his face. However, his entire body emitted an imposing aura like he was the rightful king in everyone's hearts, and should be respected and obeyed by all.

"Yatho!"

Wizard Mogan looked at the burly Wizard seated on the throne and a rare smile appeared. It was a sincere smile that came from his heart.

This burly Spell Caster was the one and only Legend in this dimension – the powerful Wizard Yatho!

Although both Wizard Yatho and Wizard Mogan were both Legends who controlled an organic dimension and held countless lives in hands, their auras could not be more different from each other.

Wizard Mogan looked like a benevolent elder as well as a learned scholar. He was extremely polite and venerable, thus earning the genuine respect of people around him.

The aura on Wizard Yatho, on the other hand, was very violent and appeared to be extremely overbearing even at first glance. It seemed like Wizard Yatho was the only Wizard that existed between the heavens and the earth, and that the entire world revolved around him.

These two distinct auras were naturally linked to the differences in consolidating their respective Maxims.

Wizard Yatho stood up from the throne and his majestic voice echoed throughout the hall. “Mogan, you haven’t come here for more than three hundred years. This time, you exerted enormous effort and traveled all the way to the Yatho Dimension. What help do you need?”

Wizard Yatho spoke directly. Since Wizard Mogan came from afar, it would not be a leisurely trip. The relationship between the two was very close, so they did not care about perfunctory courtesies.

Nevertheless, Wizard Mogan did not show any trace of humor. Instead, his expression darkened. In a deep voice, he said, “There’s indeed some trouble. It’s about the plunderers!”

“Huh? Plunderers? Mogan, you’ve encountered a plunderer?”

As soon as the plunderer was mentioned, Wizard Yatho’s expression also began to turn solemn.

“Yes, a plunderer arrived in my dimension some time ago but I drove him out.”

Wizard Mogan was about to continue speaking but suddenly, a highly violent elemental fluctuation appeared outside the palace. The aura was highly vicious and was accompanied by periodic bursts of cheers.

Wizard Yatho was distracted for a split second and appeared to be investigating the happenings outside. Then, with a smile, he said, “Outside is a disciple whom I took in sixty years ago – Asher! Hehe, Mogan, you can take a good look at Asher’s talents. He’s one of the most talented Spell Casters that I’ve ever encountered. He has the potential to become a peak Legendary Wizard who is even more powerful than you and I!”

Upon mentioning his disciple, there was a look of unconcealed smugness on his face.

“Asher, come in to meet Wizard Mogan!”

Wizard Yatho roared toward the door.

“Creak.”

The palace door was pushed open, and a slender handsome young Wizard appeared.

Chapter 493: Swordpoint I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The young Wizard gracefully came before Wizard Mogan and gestured a single palm salute. “Wizard Mogan!”

The young Wizard’s movement was graceful, and his entire body exuded an aristocratic air. His burgundy hair draped elegantly behind his shoulders. His fair countenance glowed with a trace of radiance, especially his eyes, which were like two beautiful sapphires. The bright blue sparkle in them was truly breathtaking.

“Hehe, Wizard Mogan, this is a new disciple whom I took in sixty years ago! What do you think?

Wizard Yatho’s face was overflowing with smugness. At his level, it was too difficult to progress even a single step forward, and a Legendary Wizard who had consolidated a Maxim would be comparable to the gods and was almost immortal.

Since the Legendary Wizards were unable to progress forward, yet enjoyed near immortality, their next greatest achievements would be to nurture excellent disciples!

Under Wizard Mogan’s watchful eyes, Asher, who was a complete combination of beauty and handsomeness could hide no secret.

He was a Five-Elemental Spell Caster, a Seventh-level Wizard, and almost all his spells contained Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities. Such qualifications were considered outstanding, especially since his self-derived Seventh-level spells were very powerful and had Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities. He was probably able to match an ordinary Ninth-level Spell Caster, which was one of the reasons why Wizard Yatho was so satisfied with Asher.

“Yes, very good. He’s considered an excellent prodigy!”

Wizard Mogan calmly nodded. On the surface, he could see that Asher was indeed a talented prodigy. However, for Asher to earn such high extoll from Wizard Yatho, it remained slightly dubious to Wizard Mogan.

Unless, there was other uniqueness about Asher that he could not see.

“Hehe, Mogan, you’re going to be dumbfounded. Do you know how long Asher spent to cultivate himself to this point?”

“How long?”

Wizard Mogan glanced at the peculiar expression on Wizard Yatho’s face and took a careful look at Asher. Then, he said with some uncertainty, “A hundred years?”

“Haha, Asher only spent seventy-five years to cultivate himself to this extent! Mogan, have you seen such a fast-paced prodigy?”

Wizard Yatho laughed heartily, obviously very satisfied with Asher’s achievements.

Asher’s expression did not change but a slight smile appeared on his face. He maintained a graceful posture but there was a glint of pride on his face. It was a natural reaction that stemmed from his sense of self and was not a fake show. His confidence was boosted.

Generally speaking, becoming a Seventh-level Spell Caster in a hundred years was not too difficult and achievable for any talented Wizards. However, to successfully construct Five-Elemental spells with various Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities as well as deriving highly powerful and compatible Seventh-level spells…

Such a Spell Caster was quite rare!

Wizard Yatho looked at Asher and said with a regretful tone, “Although Asher spent seventy-five years to get to this point, he actually spent thirty-five years just to construct highly compatible Seventh-level spells. If only he was willing to give in and construct ordinary Seventh-level spells, he would have spent a mere forty years!”

“Forty years?”

Wizard Mogan’s face shifted. Finally, his heart was slightly moved. Previously, the seventy-five years mentioned was only indicative of a relatively powerful prodigy.

Forty years, on the other hand, exceeded the boundaries of an average prodigy. It was not surprising that the usually hard-to-please Wizard Yatho would take Asher in as his disciple and bestow such high praises on him.

“Honorable Wizard Mogan, you’re a Great Legend. My teacher often mentions you. You’ve consolidated the Ice-type Maxim and have an unparalleled understanding of Ice-type spells. I hope that Wizard Mogan can give me some hints about Ice-type spells.”

Asher said politely.

“Not bad. Yatho, you indeed took in a good disciple!”

Wizard Mogan nodded with a smile but did not look at Asher again. On the contrary, Wizard Yatho had noticed Merlin earlier but did not pay him any attention since he was only a Fifth-level Wizard.

Now, however, he saw that Wizard Mogan had brought Merlin along wherever he went, so their relationship would not be simple. So, he immediately asked, “Wizard Mogan, this is…?”

Even though Merlin’s Spell Caster level was very low, his expression remained calm and unruffled without any trace of formality. This roused Wizard Yatho’s curiosity.

Mogan glanced at Merlin with a seemingly casual look, and calmly replied, “He’s my new disciple, Merlin!”

“Hmm? Mogan, you’ve not taken in a disciple in a few hundred years. Why would you suddenly take in a Fifth-level Spell Caster as your disciple? I’m sure that Wizard Merlin must be unique in some way?”

Beside them, Asher’s sapphire blue eyes glinted and directed his gaze on Merlin.

Wizard Mogan did not answer directly but pointed to Merlin. “Yatho, this is one of the reasons that I came to see you. I would like to meet your subordinate, Wizard Ossais. He’s a top-level Occult Mind Spells practitioner. My disciple would like to learn Occult Mind Spells, so I was hoping that Wizard

Ossais can share some top-level Occult Mind Spells with my disciple.”

“Huh? Wizard Merlin would like to learn Occult Mind Spells?”

Wizard Yatho gazed at Merlin. This time, however, his gaze was not filled with warmth but with a surge of brutal pressure. This kind of pressure, Merlin had only sensed it before on Wizard Mogan.

The invisible pressure made Merlin feel like he was suffocating. Merlin knew that this was the pressure exerted by Mind Power. Although Wizard Yatho was not an Occult Mind Spell practitioner, he was still a Legendary Wizard. Even without any specialized training, his Mind Power was truly fearsome and far exceeded what Merlin could resist.

Therefore, Merlin’s Mind Heart rattled wildly. A huge amount of Mind Power began to outpour on the surface of his body and formed a layer of Mind Power Armor to resist the Mind Power attack from Wizard Yatho.

Once the Mind Power achieved the Seventh-level, it would undergo a qualitative transformation. Such a transformation would turn the Mind Power from being intangible to tangible, with the ability to interact with solid matter.

It was precisely due to this reason that Occult Mind Spell practitioners came into existence. They originated as Spell Casters but appeared to be very unremarkable among the Spell Casters except for their extraordinarily powerful Mind Powers. Consequently, the Mind Hearts that they were able to consolidate were also different from ordinary Spell Casters.

As a result, this group of Wizards began to delve into the study of Mind Power and eventually created many powerful

Mind Occult Spells that were comparable to Ninth-level Spell Casters and even the Great Wizards!

This indirectly proved that Spell Casters were an inventive population. As long as there was sufficient demand for something, the Spell Casters were able to produce it such as Flying casting tools and Mind Occult Spells.

Merlin’s Mind Power was only at the crudest useable level. Nevertheless, his Mind Power was very powerful because it had undergone significant growth after refining the divinity. Based on the size of his Mind Power, he was more powerful than an average Eighth-level Spell Caster.

On the other hand, Merlin’s Mind Heart was still at the Seventh-level, and had not even reached the peak. Thus, he was well-suited to cultivate Mind Occult Spells.

Once Merlin’s Mind Power Armor was formed, Yatho’s Mind Power swiftly retreated and completely disappeared. Wizard Yatho said with a hint of approval, “Not bad, Wizard Merlin’s Mind Power is indeed powerful enough to cultivate Mind Occult Spells! It seems, Mogan, that you haven’t been idle, and took in a good disciple.”

Although Yatho was bestowing praise on Merlin, he was merely being polite on the surface. Everyone knew that no matter how powerful Mind Occult Spells practitioners were, they were ultimately unable to become Legends. So, even the most powerful Occult Mind Spell practitioner would not be able to rival an average Legendary Wizard.

The differences between the two were too pronounced!

“As for Ossais, I’ll summon him. Although Ossais is my subordinate, if you want to learn the most powerful Occult Mind Spells he has, you must first ask for his consent. I can only summon him here. Whether or not Ossais can be persuaded to impart his teaching on Occult Mind Spells will depend on your own effort.”

Wizard Yatho was quite respectful toward the most effective Wizard under his command. After all, Ossais was a top-level Occult Mind Spells practitioner and was also a rare Great Wizard.

Ossais was an ordinary Great Wizard but with the powers of a Great Wizard coupled with an unimaginably powerful Mind Heart, he could rely on his Occult Mind Spells to catapult himself to become one of the peak-level Great Wizards. His powers were second only to the Legendary Wizards!

Wizard Mogan nodded. “Of course. Occult Mind Spells are the greatest secrets held by Wizard Ossais, naturally, I’ll seek his opinion.”

Following that, Wizard Yatho shut his eyes, seemingly mobilizing the powers of the dimension to summon Wizard Ossais.

Soon, Wizard Yatho opened his eyes. He smiled and said, “I’ve informed Ossais but he’s currently not in the palace. He’ll rush back as soon as he can, so you have to wait for a while.”

The next moment, the hall plunged into a pin-drop silence.

Merlin had a prickling feeling that someone was staring at him with a disdainful, calculating look, so he raised his head. It was Asher. Merlin nodded at him politely.

Suddenly, Asher stood up in an aggressive manner and said to Wizard Mogan, “Wizard Mogan, I’ve never left this dimension, and haven’t met prodigies from other dimensions! Since you were willing to take Wizard Merlin in as your disciple, his abilities mustn’t be too poor. Hence, I want to spar with Wizard Merlin to observe each other’s spells!”

Wizard Mogan frowned. Asher seemed a little impudent to him. Beside him, Wizard Yatho did not seem to mind. Instead, he laughed. “Haha, Mogan, you don’t have to be suspicious. Asher is like that. Every time he encounters someone who is of the same skill or someone who is slightly more powerful, he likes to challenge them. In this dimension, Asher has never utilized my influence but carved a famous reputation on his own. Since Ossais will take some time to arrive, just let the two of them spar for a moment. It’s not a big deal. I’ll make sure Asher exercises some caution and will not hurt Wizard Merlin.”

Wizard Yatho also wanted to see the comparison between Merlin and Asher, though of course, he had complete confidence in Asher.

“Merlin, what do you think?”

Wizard Mogan turned his gaze to Merlin.

Merlin glanced at Asher, his opponent was eager to strike.

“If that’s the case, Teacher Mogan, I’m willing to learn from Wizard Asher!”

Merlin also stood up, and his gaze glinted as sharp as a knife. In an instant, his expression turned extremely ruthless. That ruthless gaze seemed to belong to a completely different person.

Chapter 494: Swordpoint II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Very well, right here, both of you can spar a round.”

Wizard Yatho extended a finger, and in an instant, wisps of Wind Elements formed a circular ring in the hall, surrounding Merlin and Asher inside.

This was Wizard Yatho’s power of Maxim. The Maxim that Wizard Yatho consolidated was the Wind Maxim, hence, it contained faint howls of a hurricane.

The Legendary Wizards could consolidate several Maxims, but even the same Maxim could have some variances. For example, the Wind Maxim contained the Hurricane Maxim, the Tornado Maxim, and so on. Every Maxim had its unique characteristics. Some Maxims were incomparably violent whereas some Maxims were painstakingly gentle.

Of course, generally, the same Maxim would possess the same amount of power. The only differences laid in the details.

Merlin and Asher were both surrounded by the power of Maxim. It would prevent their spells from leaking out and cause huge damage.

Asher maintained a graceful posture. He was not in a hurry to attack. Instead, he smiled at Merlin. “Wizard Merlin, you’re the guest, so you can make the first move.”

“Wizard Asher, my spell power is quite strong. Are you sure you want me to make the first move?”

Merlin asked with a solemn expression.

Asher did not seem to regard it seriously. He nodded. “Wizard Merlin, don’t worry. My defensive spells are stronger than you think. Even if I were to encounter those peak Eighth or Ninth-level spells, I’m confident that I can hold on for a moment.”

It was apparent that Asher possessed some kind of strong defensive capabilities, thus, Merlin did not hold back any longer.

“Hoo…”

Suddenly, a strong gale began to whip around, and what was even more surprising was that this gale contained streaks of white air.

These were frigid drafts that were capable to freeze everything! The spell that Merlin wielded was the fusion between Wind- and Ice-type spells, therefore, the strong gale was interspersed with wisps of frigid drafts. Anywhere that the strong gale whooshed past, thick layers of ice crystal began to appear.

Asher’s expression underwent a massive change. Although he was confident that his defensive spell was able to resist average Ninth-level Spell Casters, and would be able to withstand a Ninth-level spell for a moment…

Right now, faced with this strong gale interspersed with frigid drafts, a strong sense of foreboding rose in his heart.

"How could there be such a strong sense of danger? A Wind-type spell and an Ice-type spell, could this be a fusion of two spells?"

In Asher's mind, a possibility popped up quickly. Spell fusion! Currently, Merlin's Wind-type spell and Ice-type spell – was that not the fabled spell fusion? It was a feat that was only achievable by the peak Ninth-level Spell Casters and powerful Great Wizards who were beginning to fuse their spells.

There were different ranks between Ninth-level Spell Casters, and one of the differentiating points was spell fusion!

Only someone who had started to do spell fusion could be considered a peak Ninth-level Spell Caster and had the chance to become a powerful Great Wizard!"

"Crack."

The strong gale interspaced with frigid blasts which raged on and froze Asher on the spot. However, there was a pale-yellow glow that surrounded his body. It was his Seventh-level spell with Fusion Pandora Demon Ability.

Moreover, Merlin could sense that that was not all. Most probably, there was an Enhancing casting tool as well.

It was not surprising that Asher was so confident that he could rival a Ninth-level Spell Caster. Apparently, it was because he had an Enhancing casting tool, coupled with his originally highly powerful spell, and Fusion Pandora Demon Ability which boosted his confidence.

The ice crystals were continuously thickening. The fusion between Ice- and Wind-type spells boosted the power of the spell by manyfold, but still, it was only a Binding spell. Therefore, he had not defeated Asher and had merely entrapped him.

“Spell fusion, the power is quite impressive. Just this spell alone is comparable to a peak Eighth-level Spell Caster! It’s not surprising that you’re Wizard Mogan’s disciple. Very well, I’ve been searching for a long time but haven’t encountered such an evenly-matched opponent as you.”

Looking at the spells released by Merlin, Asher appeared to be very excited. Merlin was only a Fifth-level Spell Caster but was already capable of exploding a powerful force. This was a true prodigy whose abilities was no less inferior compared to Asher.

In the Yatho Dimension, Asher had almost never encountered another prodigy who could rival him. As a result, seeing such an evenly-matched prodigy like Merlin, naturally excited him. Faint traces of Fire Elements began to fluctuate on his body and burned gradually stronger to melt away the ice crystals.

Merlin narrowed his eyes. He had achieved his goal to bind Asher. Now, his killing blow would be the spell fusion between his Thunder- and Fire-type Spells.

“Boom!”

On the upper half of the hall, peals of thunder began to flash in a strange manner. At the same time, Merlin extended a finger and a giant flame appeared out of thin air and began to intertwine with the thunder. Finally, they were completely fused together.

“Hiss hiss hiss.”

Inside the flames, the distinct rumble of thunder could also be heard. Both were very powerful offensive spells, so the resulting power, generated upon their fusion with one another was enough to terrify anyone.

At first, when Merlin's Wind-type spell and Ice-type spell fused together, Wizard Yatho's face turned slightly grave but his gaze remained quite relaxed. He even praised Merlin lightly to Wizard Mogan because back when they were at Merlin's level, they would not have been able to achieve it.

However, when Merlin's Fire-type and Thunder-type spells fused together, Wizard Yatho's gaze was no longer as relaxed. Instead, his expression tensed up more than ever. He was well-aware of Asher's capabilities, and the explosive power from Merlin's Thunder-type and Fire-type spell fusion was simply unimaginable.

Thinking about this, Wizard Yatho grimaced at Wizard Mogan. "Mogan, now I must seem like a fool to you. Before this, I was boasting so proudly about taking Asher in as my disciple! Unexpectedly, you have such an excellent disciple but yet remained quiet. Not only is he a rare Six-Elemental Spell Caster but he's also able to do spell fusion. At the very least, in the future when he becomes a Great Wizard, he shouldn't encounter any major problems. If he manages to consolidate a Maxim and becomes a Legend, then there's hope for him to become one of the topmost Legends!"

Wizard Yatho's words put a smile on Wizard Mogan's face. He was indeed very satisfied with Merlin. Based on Merlin's qualifications, any Legendary Wizard would be tempted in their hearts.

Right now, Wizard Yatho was also slightly tempted but considering that Merlin was Wizard Mogan's disciple, he could only shake his head in despair. This sparring session no longer had any meaning.

However, Wizard Yatho did not stop Merlin. It would not be a bad thing for Asher to suffer some setbacks.

The flames intermixed with thunder rapidly loomed in front of Asher and engulfed the ice crystals. Asher, who had been temporarily bound by the ice crystals, could only watch the explosion of thunder and flames before his own eyes.

“Boom!”

Under the guidance of Merlin’s Mind Power, the flames and the thunder exploded in an instant. The greatest power of fused spells was explosion, which was able to release unimaginably fearsome power.

The powerful impact almost broke down Wizard Asher’s defensive spells. Even with the enhancement of the casting tool, it was useless facing such a powerful impact. In fact, it almost tore Asher apart.

However, the Wind Maxim which surrounded them wrapped around Wizard Asher in an instant. Regardless of the formidable impact from the flames and the thunder, they were unable to affect the Wind Maxim.

Merlin glanced at Wizard Yatho, then took a step backward and retracted his spell.

Wizard Yatho waved his hand again, and the Wind Maxim which surrounded them disappeared. The entire hall fell into silence again, though Wizard Asher’s face appeared slightly pale.

Wizard Yatho yelled shrilly at Wizard Asher, “Asher, you’ve lost! Now, you should be aware that you’re still lacking in many ways, and far from being powerful!”

Asher’s expression shifted uncertainly. He was truly stunned. Ever since he became a Seventh-level Spell Caster, coupled with his casting tools, he had been somewhat able to stand up against even the Ninth-level Spell Casters. Never before had he experienced something like today. He did not even have an opportunity to retaliate before he was completely defeated.

In the end, if not for Wizard Yatho’s interference, Merlin’s fused spell might have really killed Wizard Asher. This made Asher fearful. It was the first time he had faced death so intimately.

After a moment Asher finally raised his head. He took a deep breath, looked at Merlin, and said, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve won. You’re a real prodigy! Teacher Yatho is right, there’s always a higher mountain. Previously, I’ve been too arrogant in the Yatho Dimension… However, this doesn’t mean that I accept defeat. I’ll also attempt a spell fusion, and if I succeed, I’ll challenge you again!”

There was a strong fighting spirit flashing in Wizard Asher’s eyes. It seemed that his spirit had not been crushed by Merlin.

Merlin smiled. Asher’s talents were not bad. In fact, they were relatively good except that he did not have fused spells. Moreover, Asher’s admirable attitude was the most important aspect of all. Despite his defeat, he did not give up and had the courage and willpower to continue improving himself as well as challenge Merlin again.

With such an admirable attitude, as long as there was no unexpected interference, he should have no problem becoming a Great Wizard.

“Haha, not bad. Asher, you have a strong fighting spirit. I’m optimistic about you but it’s not necessary for you to attempt spell fusion. What you should do now is strive to become a Ninth-level Spell Caster as soon as possible, then immediately try to combine your Spell Models. When all your spells are fused together and you become a Great Wizard, you’ll naturally become one of the top Great Wizards!”

Although Asher had been defeated, Wizard Yatho was very satisfied with Asher’s attitude. With an attitude and a fighting spirit like this coupled with Wizard Yatho’s guidance, Asher would definitely become one of the top Great Wizards.

As for becoming a Legend, even the Great Honored Legends would not dare to claim that they could nurture someone into becoming a Legendary Wizard. The birth of every Legend required great opportunities and great perseverance. Mere guidance alone would not consolidate a Maxim easily.

There were many prodigies among Spell Casters, yet Legends remained rare.

“Chi!”

At this moment, the castle door creaked open and a man wearing a long black cape appeared in the hall

Chapter 495: The Test

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The black-caped man appeared to be slightly pale and gaunt but he had a pair of eyes that looked like the endless starry sky, full of unknown mysteries.

Merlin exchanged a quick glance with him and found himself almost trapped in the depths of the other person’s eyes. Such a formidable Mind Power shocked even Merlin.

“He’s so powerful. Although he’s considered a Great Wizard, it’s only his elemental fluctuations that are at the level of Great Wizards. In general, the dangerous aura he exudes is almost similar to the Great Legends like Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho!”

Merlin was extremely vigilant toward this black-caped man. Earlier, the other person had only looked at Merlin briefly but almost managed to scatter his Mind Power. Even his Mind Heart could not be controlled. The impact on Merlin was too shocking.

“Great Wizard Yatho, you’ve summoned me back urgently. What are your orders?”

The black-caped man bowed his head slightly and asked respectfully.

Wizard Yatho smiled, and pointed to Wizard Mogan beside him. “Ossais, this is Legend Mogan. He came from afar to see you.”

“To see me?”

Ossais frowned and glanced at Wizard Mogan questioningly. “I wonder how I may help the Great Wizard Mogan?”

Although Ossais possessed a powerful arsenal of Occult Mind Spells, and his abilities had achieved the peak among the Great Wizards, he dared not regard any of the Great Legends lightly. No matter how powerful the Occult Mind Spells, they were unable to hurt the Legends!

Therefore, regardless of how much Ossais had cultivated himself, becoming a peak Great Wizard was already the apex for Spell Casters who cultivated Occult Mind Spells. They were unable to level-up any further. For this reason, Ossais had remained in the Yatho Dimension.

Wizard Mogan’s eyes sparkled. He stared at Ossais and said slowly, “Wizard Ossais, I’ve heard that you’re a strong Mind Power Master. My disciple, Merlin, would like to learn some top-of-the-line Occult Mind Spells. If Wizard Ossais is willing to teach him, no matter what are the conditions, I’ll agree to them!”

Wizard Mogan’s tone was very sincere but regardless of how sincere he was, he was still a Great Legendary Wizard. Naturally, there was an unquestionable forcefulness in his tone that no one could deny his “request”.

Ossais took a deep breath and felt a slight pang of annoyance deep in his heart. He was a respectable Mind Power Wizard whose abilities were comparable to the topmost Great Wizards. In the Yatho Dimension, he held the highest position among the powerful Great Wizards.

However, standing before a Great Legendary Wizard, Ossais could not refuse the request. Although Wizard Mogan spoke very politely, and appeared kind, Ossais knew that the authority of the Legendary Wizards should not be challenged. Hence, he could only agree!

Moreover, the fact that Wizard Yatho specially summoned him back spoke volumes of his expectations. Wizard Yatho obviously wanted Ossais to acquiesce to Wizard Mogan's request.

Thinking along these lines, despite some reluctance in his heart, Ossais nodded. "It's my honor to be able to work for the Great Wizard Mogan! Sharing top-of-the-line Occult Mind Spells isn't a big deal but they are still my life work. Therefore, if Wizard Merlin can pass my test, then I'll fully impart my Occult Mind Spells to him!"

Ossais also made a request. Perhaps, he was being pressured by Wizard Mogan or protecting Wizard Yatho's reputation, therefore, he did not refuse to teach Merlin Occult Mind Spells. However, he had a request, which was to pass his test.

The top-of-the-line Occult Mind Spells were perhaps insignificant to Great Legends like Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho because no matter how powerful the Occult Mind Spells, they would not be able to pose a threat to them. However, these spells were still the life work of Ossais, so he could not impart the knowledge easily. In a way, it was a reasonable request.

However, how could Wizard Mogan be considered an ordinary Wizard? For an ordinary Wizard, it would have been a reasonable request but Ossais’ actions made Wizard Mogan feel like his authority was being challenged.

A Great Legend’s authority should not be challenged by anyone. Although Wizard Mogan had put forth a request to Ossais, Ossais was not allowed to challenge a Great Legend’s authority.

“So, you’re saying, Wizard Ossais, that you’re unwilling to teach him?”

A strong oppressive aura appeared around Wizard Mogan, and his meaning could not be more apparent. Merlin was slightly dumbfounded because in his eyes, Wizard Mogan was a very kind and amiable Great Legend.

Right now, Wizard Mogan’s persona in the outside world was incredibly belligerent. His authority was absolute thus, he did not allow anyone to challenge him. No matter how demanding his request was, it must not be denied!

Otherwise, it was equivalent to challenging Wizard Mogan!

This was truly a Legendary Wizard. A Legendary Wizard who controlled a dimension, and was comparable to the gods!

Wizard Ossais’ face paled slightly. He cast a look at Wizard Yatho, believing that Wizard Yatho would not sit back and allow Wizard Mogan to oppress him in this manner, especially in the Yatho Dimension.

After a long moment, Wizard Yatho slowly spoke, “Wizard Mogan, this is only a small matter, you don’t have to get all hot under your collar. Wizard Ossais has been in the Yatho Dimension for hundreds of years and contributed a lot. Moreover, Occult Mind Spells are truly his life work.”

Seeing that Wizard Yatho had spoken, Wizard Mogan frowned slightly. After all, they were in Yatho's Dimension, and Ossais' position in the Yatho Dimension went beyond mediocre.

If he had forcefully mistreated Ossais, then Wizard Yatho might be forced to step in to protect the Yatho Dimension. If that happened, then matters would only become more complicated.

At this moment, Merlin stepped forward and asked Ossais, "Wizard Ossais, may I know what type of test it is?"

Ossais paused momentarily and said in a deep voice, "It's a test of Mind Power. In the Yatho Dimension, I've discovered a wondrous place with some powerful spirits. These spirits can be killed by Mind Power as well as some powerful spells. By killing some of the spirits, they can be refined to increase your Mind Power slightly. It's an ultimate cultivation ground for Mind Power practitioners. If you can get through the obstacles and successfully enter the innermost layer as well as defeat the spirit that's comparable to a peak Eighth-level Spell Caster, then you'll pass the test."

"There is such a place?"

Merlin's eyes lit up. Before he could continue asking, the black cat Didimoss suddenly appeared on his shoulder. There was a sense of urgency in his tone. "Merlin, quickly agree to him. These are spirits, so if I can devour some of those spirits, then my half-spirit form might be able to transform into a real living being. This might complete the transformation between spirits and living beings."

The black cat Didimoss had not appeared for a long time. Even when he appeared occasionally, he would continue to slumber. As a half-spirit, the black cat Didimoss' desire was to become a living being because only a living being would be able to continue to grow and become a powerful creature.

As for spirits, perhaps some particularly powerful spirit could unlock such achievements but the black cat Didimoss was unable to do it. He was only a spirit of the Runic Magic Circle which had unexpectedly gained a shade of life. He became a half-spirit but lost the Runic Magic Circle. The black cat Didimoss seemed to have lost his foundation and would remain like this forever.

In fact, as time went by, he would gradually weaken, and finally, his spirit would dissipate. Judging from the deep continuous slumber of the black cat Didimoss, he must be trying to delay the dissipation of his spirit. Hence, it was apparent that the black cat Didimoss was in grave danger.

“Didimoss, if you devour the spirits, there’s hope for you to become a living being?”

Merlin asked uncertainly.

“Yes, the only way for me now is to devour the spirits. Otherwise, in a few years’ time, I’ll disappear… Or in your language, I’ll die!”

The black cat Didimoss had helped Merlin a lot, not to mention that the journey from the Kingdom of Blackmoon to the Void Zone, and then the unknown dimension was undertaken by both Merlin and the black cat Didimoss only.

Naturally, Merlin would not sit back and allow the black cat Didimoss to wither away.

Thinking about this, Merlin decided in his mind. He turned to Wizard Mogan and said, “Teacher Mogan, I’m willing to participate in Wizard Ossais’ test!”

Wizard Mogan stewed for a moment and gazed coldly at Ossais. “Since Merlin has agreed, then you’ll arrange the test as soon as possible.”

“Great Wizard Mogan, I’ll arrange it now. Wizard Merlin, please come with me.”

Thereafter, Ossais immediately turned and walked out of the palace. Merlin gave a slight bow to Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho, and followed Ossais out.

In the palace hall, Wizard Mogan’s face was slightly sullen. Wizard Yatho smiled and said, “Mogan, don’t worry. Even if Merlin doesn’t pass the test, I’ll personally persuade Ossais to impart some Occult Mind Spells to Merlin.”

Wizard Mogan glanced at Wizard Yatho. He knew that if Merlin really failed to pass the test, Wizard Yatho would not allow Merlin to return empty-handed as a courtesy to him. However, in that case, he was afraid that Ossais would only impart some of the ordinary Occult Mind Spells to Merlin.

This was what Wizard Mogan could not accept!

Nevertheless, this was the Yatho Dimension. Even Wizard Mogan could not interfere in its matters. Therefore, he could only propose to Wizard Yatho. “Yatho, you’re the master of this dimension, so you should be able to see all of Merlin’s movements, right? I would like to see him being tested as well. What kind of test is it?”

Wizard Yatho nodded. “That is of course. If Merlin encounters any danger, I’ll immediately act and will not allow him to be harmed.”

As he spoke, Wizard Yatho flicked a finger inside the hall. Suddenly, in the air, an image appeared. It was an image of

Merlin and Ossais on their journey.

With this image, Wizard Mogan was able to observe Merlin’s situation. Hence, in the hall, Wizard Mogan, Wizard Yatho, and Asher stared at the image quietly, paying close attention to Merlin’s test.

Chapter 496: The Fifth Form!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The difference between the Yatho Dimension and Wizard Mogan's dimension was too stark. Wizard Mogan's dimension was a landscape of prosperity and peace with the Glorious Palace guarding the fort. While some of the cities were self-governed, there were no large-scale conflicts or warfare.

On the other hand, the Yatho Dimension was completely different. Led by Ossais, Merlin swiftly departed from the palace, crossed over some mountains, and found himself hovering in the air above a densely populated and highly developed city.

However, at this moment, the cities were suffering from the destruction of a massive war. Underneath them, smoke and dust formed a thick layer in the air. The troops on both sides were at war, and there were hundreds and thousands of men and horses killing one another on the battlefield. The horrifying sound of massacre resounded continuously in the air.

Merlin and Ossais were both hidden in the air, undiscovered by anyone. If it was merely a massacre between ordinary Normie troops, then it would not attract Merlin's attention.

However, he discovered that amidst the troops, there were Spell Casters in their ranks. From time to time, the Spell Casters would release some spells in tandem with the attacks of the troops, instantly causing the war to become even more vicious.

When an ordinary Spell Caster became involved in the war of Normies, it would cause the war to become more ruthless where a powerful Spell Caster could destroy an entire city with a single spell. Hundreds and thousands of men and horses were no match for a powerful wide-range spell.

This was similar to the war between the Kingdom of Blackmoon and the Kingdom of Light back then. It was the participation of Spell Casters that caused the war to become so vicious.

“Hmm? Such a concentrated bloodthirsty atmosphere! There are all kinds of negative emotions. How horrifying…”

Merlin’s expression shifted slightly. Darkness Eye in his hand was wildly absorbing all the negative emotions in the air. A faint trace of cool air began to appear in his palm.

Naturally, Merlin knew that these were negative emotions. Darkness Eye excelled at absorbing all kinds of negative emotions to become more powerful. In fact, when the negative emotions were accumulated up to a certain level, it might also cause a backlash to the Spell Caster.

Currently, the seal on the fourth form of Darkness Eye had long since been removed by Merlin. This was also the highest form that Wizard Leo had cultivated – the fourth form of Darkness Eye!

Previously, the fourth form of Darkness Eye stirred up a lot of trouble for Merlin. He had to constantly use the power of

Maxim to suppress the fourth form of Darkness Eye.

However, after Merlin had consolidated his Mind Heart and continued to improve it, the Mind Power produced by his Mind Heart was comparable to a peak of the Eighth-level or perhaps even the Ninth-level.

Such a strong Mind Power enabled Merlin to easily suppress the fourth form of Darkness Eye. As a result, the fourth form of Darkness Eye could no longer spill its backlash at him.

The original problem had been solved but there was a new issue. The fourth form of Darkness Eye was the result of Wizard Leo’s cultivation. Right now, it could no longer keep up with Merlin’s needs. He needed the fifth or even a stronger form of Darkness Eye.

Currently, it was up to Merlin to find ways to enhance Darkness Eye, and negative emotions were unquestionably the best method to enhance it.

Darkness Eye in Merlin’s palm was glowing with traces of crimson light. Above his head, a huge, clear ghostly face appeared, accompanied by pangs of hair-raising, eerie shrieks.

“Such a strong backlash. Suppress!”

Merlin could feel it. As the war below them waged on, large amounts of negative emotions were being absorbed by Darkness Eye. Merlin had sensed that the backlash of Darkness Eye was growing stronger and stronger, so he needed more Mind Power to keep it suppressed.

Following the enhancement of the power of Darkness Eye, it would undoubtedly try to consolidate its fifth form!

According to rumors, the fifth form of Darkness Eye was capable of easily killing a Ninth-level Spell Caster. Even the peak Ninth-level Spell Casters who were beginning to attempt spell fusion would not able to rival the fifth form of Darkness Eye.

However, one must at least be a Ninth-level Spell Caster, and possess a deep understanding of Darkness Eye. One must also have the capability to suppress its backlash to be able to consolidate the fifth form of Darkness Eye.

Merlin had never thought that he would consolidate the fifth form of Darkness Eye right here and now. He was well aware that even in the off-chance that the fifth form of Darkness Eye was consolidated, with his current capabilities, he would have no choice but to mobilize the power of Maxim to suppress the fifth form of Darkness Eye. This way, it would result in consuming a huge amount of the power of Maxims.

“Maxims are so rare. It’s better for the fifth form of Darkness Eye to be slightly delayed. Although my abilities seemed to have reached a bottleneck and it’s difficult to achieve any improvement, as long as I achieve some breakthrough in spell fusion and manage to fuse three types of spells, then except for the topmost Ninth-level Spell Caster, I shall fear no one!”

Merlin knew clearly in his heart that the fifth form of Darkness Eye was too dangerous. At his current stage, it was not necessary for him to enhance Darkness Eye.

With spell fusion as well as the mysterious Occult Mind Spells, Merlin intended to rely on Occult Mind Spells to enhance his abilities in order to compete with an average Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Occult Mind Spells, especially top-of-the-line Occults Mind Spells, was indeed capable of competing against a Ninth-level Spell Caster. The entire premise of Occult Mind Spells was built upon enabling the weak to conquer the strong.

Nevertheless, Occult Mind Spells were notoriously difficult to cultivate. It was already difficult for Merlin to cultivate sufficiently powerful Occult Mind Spells, what more to match those Spell Casters who were armed with an arsenal of powerful Occult Mind Spells?

Above the battlefield, Merlin looked at the incomparably concentrated concoction of negative emotions. He knew that with this concentration of negative emotions, his Darkness Eye would be enhanced quickly.

However, if he wanted to enhance it to the fifth form, this amount of negative emotions was far from enough.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, Merlin’s body seemed to turn into a vortex. With him in the center, a gigantic blood-red eye vaguely took shape and appeared in the air, wildly absorbing the negative emotions.

“This…”

Ossais’ expression changed drastically. He could sense Merlin’s aura. This meant that Merlin was preparing to forcibly plunder the enormous amount of negative emotions from this battlefield, and consolidate the fifth form of Darkness Eye!

“Hum hum hum.”

In the air, the gigantic Darkness Eye was getting more and more defined. The enormous amount of negative emotions needed by the fifth form of Darkness Eye was being continuously supplied from the battlefield.

If this went on, it would be only a short time before Merlin had accumulated enough negative emotions to consolidate Darkness Eye to its fifth form!

That would be a powerful force that could instantly kill a Ninth-level Spell Caster!

Chapter 497: The Arrival

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin’s irregularity had also been noticed by Wizard Ossais. However, it did not mean that Wizard Ossais was particularly observant because Merlin’s movements were simply too pronounced. Not only Ossais but even the numerous Normies below them saw it.

The disruptions from the huge ghostly face above Merlin’s head, as well as the pangs of hair-raising eerie shrieks, were extremely noticeable. Below them, both sides of the war halted their attacks, and raised their heads in horror to look at the huge ghostly face in the sky.

In the crowd below, a few Spell Casters in black robes and purple hair stared at the ghostly face in the sky with a grave expression.

“Wizards, what’s happening? Could this be outside help summoned by Bailan Country?”

A burly man who was wearing an armor, and looked like the commander of the troops stared at the ghostly face in the sky asked in low voice.

“Marshall, this probably isn’t help summoned by Bailan Country. Such a powerful Wizard should be a passing Spell

Caster. We shouldn’t act too rashly. If we wait a moment, this powerful Wizard might leave on his own accord.”

These Spell Casters appeared calm on the surface but in reality, a storm was raging deep inside their hearts. The terror that the ghostly face brought about made them feel like they were suffocating.

They were only Sixth-level Spell Casters. By helping the Normie troops wage war on one another, they were probably unable to become Seventh-level Spell Casters forever. Therefore, they wanted to leave their own footprints in this world.

Undeniably, in the Normie world, these Sixth-level Spell Casters were treated like godly existences. Hence, it was easier to leave a footprint. In fact, if they were lucky enough to find some talented Normies, they could even take in disciples.

As for the ghostly face in the sky, they could tell with a single look that only someone above the Seventh-level would possess such fearsome power. Therefore, none of them dared to go up. They could only hide in their camps and hoped that this powerful Wizard would leave quickly.

Merlin could sense that the negative emotions were getting more concentrated, and Darkness Eye was beginning to ease a little. However, he knew that it was still a distance away from achieving the fifth form of Darkness Eye.

Nevertheless, this provided Merlin with some direction. Apparently, enormous amounts of negative energy could allow Darkness Eye to be continuously enhanced, and there was potential to consolidate the fifth form of Darkness Eye.

“Wizard Merlin!”

Finally, Wizard Ossais could not hold back from speaking. Although he could sense a “massive” aura coming from the huge ghostly face, upon further investigation, he discovered that there was nothing special about it. Its power was only almost comparable to some Ninth-level Spell Casters. After all, the fifth form of Darkness Eye had not been fully consolidated yet.

Merlin had suppressed Darkness Eye, and stopped it from absorbing the negative emotions. The ghostly face above his head gradually dissipated. Following that, Merlin asked Ossais, “Wizard Ossais, in the Yatho Dimension, is it always this chaotic? There are wars and massacres everywhere, and even Spell Casters are involved. Wouldn’t this be ill-suited for the development of the dimension?”

Ossais cast a peculiar look at Merlin then asked strangely, “Wizard Merlin, how do you know that wars and massacres are ill-suited for the development of the dimension?”

“Erm… Isn’t it? Wars and massacres would bring chaos to the dimension. Naturally, the development of the Spell Caster civilization would be slow and perhaps even stagnant.”

Merlin thought about it and replied according to his understanding. From his viewpoint, Wizard Mogan’s dimension was probably the best dimension to develop and grow.

Ossais smiled and said, “In order to determine whether a dimension’s development is good or bad, you should pay attention to how many powerful Wizards are produced, especially those who are the Seventh-level and above. Look at the Spell Casters below. Do you see any Seventh-level Spell Caster? They are all Spell Casters below the Seventh-level. Moreover, massacres and wars do not represent disorder. The war below is between a few kingdoms but they all thirst for unity. The conflict between these few kingdoms has been going on for a few centuries.

“As for the development of a dimension, wars and massacres cannot stop a dimension from developing. What truly hinders the development of a dimension is a disorder, which is most feared by all. Although the Yatho Dimension might appear extremely chaotic since it’s perpetually at war and many Spell Casters are killed, the foundation of the dimension still functions in an orderly manner. Each of these kingdoms has a strong ruling system, thus, there would not be a disorderly society. This is the basis for the development of a dimension!”

Merlin nodded thoughtfully. Indeed, among the many Spell Casters below, he did not sense anyone with the aura of a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Moreover, Seventh-level Spell Casters were too powerful to be bothered with the war between the Normies.

Spell Casters above the Seventh-level were too occupied with becoming an Eighth-level, Ninth-level or even a Great Wizard. It was only those Spell Casters who felt that they had no hopes of breaking through to the Seventh-level who would stay in the kingdom of Normies.

“Okay, let’s go. We’ll arrive soon!”

Ossais urged Merlin to continue flying forward.

…

Inside the luxurious palace, Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho were keeping a close watch on Merlin and Ossais in the image. In the beginning, nothing happened, so both of them were chatting lightly.

Soon, when the huge ghostly face appeared above Merlin’s head, Wizard Yatho’s expression changed significantly. He was, after all, a respected Great Legend. Naturally, he knew that this was a powerful special Pandora Demon Ability.

“Darkness Eye, this is actually Darkness Eye! According to rumors, isn’t the Great Legend of Darkness’ Darkness Eye supposed to be in the Glorious Land? How can it appear on Wizard Merlin?”

Wizard Yatho gazed at Wizard Mogan suspiciously, a vague guess forming in his head.

Wizard Mogan cast a sideways glance at Wizard Asher, so Wizard Yatho ordered Asher out of the palace. Then, in a deep voice, he said, “Okay, you can tell me now.”

Wizard Mogan smiled and said, “Haven’t you guessed it?”

“Is he really a Spell Caster from the Glorious Land?”

Wizard Yatho’s face was filled with disbelief. The Glorious Land, even the Great Legends such as them could not lock down its location and could only drift around in the Void Zone. Moreover, the strongest Arcane Wizard had locked down the Glorious Land, so it was very difficult to enter from the outside.

In addition, for some unknown reason, the number of Spell Casters coming from the Glorious Land had been dwindling. Some thousands of years ago, there were quite a few, and up to a thousand years ago, there were also quite a few. In the past few hundred years, however, it had been rare to hear of any Spell Casters from the Glorious Land entering the Void Zone. Many of the Spell Casters were eager to know whether something had happened to the Glorious Land.

“Mogan, did you ask what had happened to the Glorious Land?”

Wizard Mogan hesitated and nodded. “The Glorious Land had become the tomb of the gods. Some of the ancient gods have been suppressed in the Glorious Land but some still hold on to their divinity and are yet to die! When the war broke out the last time, the Glorious Land suffered huge damage. From then on, the Glorious Land has been steadily declining. Now, even Great Wizards are few and far between…”

“So, it has been declining… Nonetheless, the Glorious Land is the root of all of us as Spell Casters. There are also rumors that there was a reason why Spell Casters were born in the Glorious Land, and that the secret of the strongest Arcane Wizard is also hidden in the Glorious Land.”

As Wizard Yatho thought about these, he appeared to be excited.

“Well, let’s continue watching. Merlin came from the Glorious Land but he also has no way to return to the Glorious Land. Unless he can find it back in the future!”

Wizard Mogan was very satisfied with Merlin not because of his identity as a Wizard from the Glorious Land but because of the excellence of his natural talents.

Both of them paid close attention to Merlin and Ossais. If something was to happen, Wizard Ossais who controlled the dimension would be the first to find out and rescue him.

…

Across the clear sky, there were no clouds. Instead, there were two figures flying rapidly in the air. Concerning the speed of flight, Merlin was extremely fast. Any Ninth-level Spell Caster would be hard-pressed to match up to Merlin’s speed.

However, Ossais was a Great Wizard who had combined all his spells into one, so his speed was even faster and far from achievable by Merlin.

Judging from the surface, Ossais appeared to be just an ordinary Great Wizard. However, if one was to look a step further and found out that he was a top Mind Power Master, then he could no longer be underestimated. Generally, the top-level Mind Power Masters were infinitely close to a Legend, and were considered the apex among the Great Wizards.

Otherwise, Ossais would not have become one of the most powerful Great Wizards under Wizard Yatho, and earned his deep trust.

As for the Great Wizards’ spell powers, Merlin had seen them before. On the other hand, he had never seen the power of Occult Mind Spells. In fact, Merlin was not quite certain what kind of powers the Occult Mind Spells possessed.

“We’re here!”

Just as Merlin was gauging Ossais and wanting to understand his Occult Mind Spells, Ossais suddenly flew downward. It seemed like they had reached their destination.

So, Merlin quickly followed.

Below them was an endless forest, and in one of the clearings, there were three faint figures.

“Swish swish.”

Merlin and Ossais swiftly descended on this clearing, and the figures immediately became alert. When they saw Ossais, their faces turned respectful.

“Teacher!”

These three figures – two men and one woman – were all wearing blue long Wizard robes. There were some faint runic fluctuations coming from their bodies and they held casting tools such as magic staffs. It was evident that they came from wealthy backgrounds, and were not ordinary Spell Casters.

Chapter 498: Mind Storm

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Ossais was interested in making these Wizards his disciples but they had not passed the test and was about to take it with Merlin.

Ossais pointed at Merlin. “This is Wizard Merlin. He’ll be taking the test with you.”

Instantly, the three Spell Casters looked toward Merlin but they furrowed their brows in response, and were evidently puzzled. Finally, the female Wizard could not help but inquire, “Wizard Ossais, didn’t you say that a rule you have for taking in disciples was that they must be a Seventh-level Wizard at least? Wizard Merlin doesn’t seem to be one.”

“Did I say that I’ll be taking in Merlin as a disciple?”

Ossais’ face turned cold, and his voice was rather forbidding. Nevertheless, such a reply caused the three Spell Casters to look at Merlin with a faintly unfavorable gaze.

“That’s enough. You should know the place of the test. You’ve passed when you’ve entered the deepest level. Go forth.”

Ossais waved his hand, sending off Merlin and the rest.

The two men and the woman all exchanged glances before they bowed deeply to Ossais. They then turned to leave, and Merlin followed behind them wordlessly.

These three Spell Casters were all Seventh-level Wizards, and they must be the most ordinary kind of Spell Casters who wished to pass Wizard Ossais' test, become his disciples, and learn Occult Mind Spells.

Merlin observed them for a moment until he was fairly certain about his estimation. The other three were also guessing Merlin's identity, and had their own conjectures as well.

"To be able to deviate Wizard Ossais from his original intention, and allowing a Fifth-level Spell Caster to take the test, Wizard Merlin must've something interesting about him!"

"That's right. In the Yatho Dimension, not even the Wizards who are of similar status as Ossais could make him break his rule about accepting disciples!"

"Perhaps only the Great Wizard Yatho could make Wizard Ossais acquiesce. Could this Wizard Merlin really be backed by Wizard Yatho?"

The more they thought about it, the more it made sense. They were not average Spell Casters. Although their abilities were not very strong, and could even be considered rather weak, one must not underestimate their backgrounds. Their clans were all managed by powerful Great Wizards.

It was because of this that they had the opportunity to be recommended to Ossais. They would become Wizard Ossais' disciples and learn powerful Occult Mind Spells upon passing the test.

“Swish.”

Suddenly, the three of them stopped and turned around to stare at Merlin.

Merlin halted in his steps too, frowning as he looked at them. He did not know what their intentions were.

After a long moment, it was the female Wizard with a sweet face who spoke, “I’m called Damsy, and these are Fury and Giado. We’re all from large Spell Caster clans of the Yatho Dimension, clans which Great Wizards oversee. However, since young, our talents aren’t that good, and we only derived Seventh-level spells forcibly by relying on the various resources of our clan. However, they’re so weak that they’re a complete mess, and it’s nearly impossible to advance further. Therefore, we were sent by our clans to Wizard Ossais so that we can learn Occult Mind Spells. We’ve studied under Wizard Ossais for a year, and this is the first-year test. Only by passing the test can we become Wizard Ossais’ official disciples.”

After the female Wizard had finished speaking, her eyes were fixed upon Merlin. Clearly, it was Merlin’s turn to introduce himself.

Merlin thought about it for a moment. “I have the same goal as you, which is to learn the most advanced Occult Mind Spells!”

Merlin merely gave this simple explanation. After all, he came from the Mogan Dimension, and there was an entire story behind this that could not be summed up easily for these people.

Seeing that Merlin gave only such a simple reply, the three of them were obviously somewhat dissatisfied. Wizard Fury, who seemed relatively feeble than the rest, coldly said, “Wizard Merlin, I don’t care how you make Wizard Ossais break his rule in allowing a Wizard who’s not yet a Seventh-level Spell Caster like you to take the test. However, to pass this test, we must work together. So, when the test begins later, you must follow our plan.”

“Follow your plan?” Merlin furrowed his brow, then nodded. “I can do that but only to a reasonable extent. I won’t possibly follow you blindly if you’re sending me to my death.”

“That’s to be expected. We won’t let you risk yourself for no reason.”

The female Wizard Damsy gave a sweet smile. The three of them were on the same page with Merlin for now, and Merlin was temporarily part of their little group.

With this new understanding, the four of them were not as reticent as before. Through conversations, Merlin understood many things. Ossais enjoyed a high status in the Yatho Dimension and was only second to the Great Legend Wizard Yatho. This was not merely because Wizard Ossais had formidable powers, reaching the peak of a Great Wizard. In truth, the main reason was that Ossais was a Mind Power Master.

A Mind Power Master did not really care about Spell Caster Quality. Moreover, there were far too many in the Yatho Dimension who had weak Spell Caster Quality.

If Damsy and the rest had not come from powerful clans, it would have been difficult for them to even become a Fourth-level Spell Caster. Even so, they had become Seventh-level Wizards by luck, yet were only weak Seventh-level Wizards.

Fortunately, they had another gift, which was Mind Power. One thing they had in common was that they had all condensed a Special Mind Heart, and their Mind Power was much greater than most Spell Casters. This was the most basic prerequisite for cultivating Occult Mind Spells.

Merlin was curious about Occult Mind Spells too. The three of them had studied under Ossais for a year and must know some Occult Mind Spells. When they had completed the test later, Merlin could observe their Occult Mind Spells.

“Swish.”

Soon enough, the four of them came to a cave which looked relatively mysterious. The cave was covered in thick vines which nearly obscured the entrance.

“We’re here. In this cave, there were spirit monsters that Wizard Ossais had mentioned lurking around. This cave is rather strange, so everyone needs to be careful. As long as we reach its deepest level, we’ve passed the test.”

The female Wizard Damsy spoke in a low voice. One could see that this trio of Damsy, Fury, and Giado was led by Damsy. The other two usually would not object to her words.

Merlin wished to pass the test as well, so essentially, he had no conflict with their goal. He nodded too, allowing Damsy to take the lead for now.

“Very well. Cast your Defensive spells first in case we’re suddenly ambushed when we enter the cave.”

Damsy bore the manner of a natural leader. She thought things through thoroughly and was careful in her conduct. It was not surprising that Fury and Giado looked up to her and were willing to let her take the lead.

Merlin cast Enervating Halo silently. A circle of light immediately shrouded Merlin, emanating a mystical force. Damsy and the other two were slightly shocked upon seeing Merlin’s Enervating Halo.

Although they were just Seventh-level Spell Casters, their judgment was decent. They recognized the superiority of Merlin’s Enervating Halo. Many Seventh-level and even Eighth-level Spell Casters might not be able to construct such a formidable spell.

Furthermore, Merlin was merely a Fifth-level Spell Caster!

“What impressive talent. However, with talent like this, I wonder why he wants to learn Occult Mind Spells?”

Giado muttered softly. Although the other two did not speak, they clearly shared the same thoughts. In a glance, they could tell that Merlin’s talent was at the level of a true genius. He had a bright future ahead of him with a great chance of becoming a Great Wizard.

That such a prodigious Wizard would come to learn Occult Mind Spells made them puzzled. After all, in general, only those who felt they had no hope of becoming an even greater Spell Caster would decide to become a Mind Power Master. This was the tragedy of Mind Power Masters.

This was despite the fact that Mind Power Masters were far stronger than Spell Casters of the same level in certain aspects. Many Spell Casters, despite their average spells, had relied on formidable Occult Mind Spells to become unparalleled in their respective levels. Even fighting beyond their level was nothing much to them.

In the past, Wizard Ossais had produced a miracle. As a Ninth-level Spell Caster, he had been locked in battle with a

Great Wizard, clashing forcibly. From then on, that one battle established Wizard Ossais' battle reputation.

It was because of Ossais' exceptional performance that Mind Power Masters became more widespread once again in the Yatho Dimension. Even the most genius Spell Casters would find it hard to bypass their own level to challenge a Great Wizard.

A Mind Power Master possessed so many advantages, yet there were not many who were determined to become a Mind Power Master since young for Mind Power Masters suffered a great flaw. Namely, their achievements were limited, and they could only reach the level of a Great Wizard, unable to be on par with Great Legends.

Even the strongest Mind Power Master, with the most advanced Occult Mind Spells, would have no way of contending against a Great Legendary Wizard or battling against the gods of the dimensions.

Therefore, Mind Power Masters had became sidelined!

This was a Mind Power Master's greatest regret. They were ultimately unable to match a Great Legend, so only those Spell Casters who had no chance of advancing would decide to become a Mind Power Master.

Back then, Ossais had chosen to become a Mind Power Master due to his ordinary talent. Moreover, he had soared to great heights, becoming incomparably powerful in his journey to become a Mind Power Master. With that, he gained the attention of many parties, and was finally able to spur his cultivation as a Spell Caster, becoming a Great Wizard in the end.

It was just that the time he spent to become a Great Wizard was many times more than the Spell Casters with excellent talent. He spent more than eight centuries in becoming a Great Wizard, and he was furthermore the weakest among Great Wizards.

However, Ossais had given up on consolidating a Maxim. He had devoted himself to cultivating Occult Mind Spells, hoping that through sheer willpower, he could create the ultimate Occult Mind Spell that would give rise to a Mind Power Master who was on par with Great Legends. Still, this was an arduous, difficult process, with almost no chance of success.

Almost everyone knew about Ossais in the Yatho Dimension. Thus, even Wizard Yatho was rather respectful toward Ossais. Otherwise, as the master of the dimension, Wizard Yatho, considering his friendship with Wizard Mogan, would not seek for Ossais' permission for the small matter of requesting Ossais to pass on some Occult Mind Spells.

It was due to Ossais' relatively unique position in the Yatho Dimension that Wizard Yatho would ask for Ossais' opinion, even agreeing that Merlin should take Ossais' test.

Damsy and the rest were very respectful toward Wizard Ossais. Even if they did not pass the test, they were extremely grateful toward him. Therefore, knowing that Merlin was likely to have "forced" Wizard Ossais before, they would not treat Merlin so kindly.

"Swish swish swish."

Soon enough, the group of four entered the cave. The cave was covered all over in vines outside, which practically sealed the entrance of the cave. As a result, it was extremely damp inside the cave, stuffy and dark, with pitch-blackness all around.

“Giado, burn away the vines at the entrance! Wizard Merlin, follow behind. Your abilities are the weakest, so you’ll help us monitor our surroundings.”

Damsy commanded methodically. Merlin nodded slightly in response, feeling favorable toward the three of them. Although their attitudes toward Merlin were aloof on the surface, they were not bad people at least. Under such circumstances, they had worked well together and protected Merlin, and did not treat him as cannon fodder.

“Whoosh.”

In no time, raging flames began to burn outside the cave. After the dense vines were gone, rays of sunlight shone into the cave, illuminating the space within.

“Squeak squeak squeak.”

Nonetheless, in that instant when the cave was lit up, a huge change washed over all their expressions. At this point, they clearly saw that there were enormous “monsters” which looked like bats in the cave.

These monsters were nearly transparent. It was only under the sunlight that they left behind a faint trace. The Spell Casters immediately recalled the spirits which Wizard Ossais had mentioned.

“These are spirit monsters. Kill them!”

Damsy acted decisively and yelled a command. The three of them immediately got into an inverse triangle formation, protecting Merlin in the middle. The Mind fluctuations of the three instantly surged up like a tide, which Merlin was able to sense distinctly.

“Occult Mind Spell, Mind Storm!”

Damsy and the other two cried out in unison. It was obvious that they had cooperated in this manner for a long time, and had a great rapport. As soon as they spoke, their tremendous Mind Power immediately billowed as a terrifying storm, wildly wreaking havoc in the cave.

“Hoo hoo hoo…”

Mind Storm swept across everything in the cave. All of their Mind Power had reached a tangible stage, and they could even unleash an Occult Mind Spell. Merlin’s Mind Power could clearly feel the violent storm stirred up by their Mind Power, and his heart pounded in his chest.

“How powerful, very powerful. Their combined Mind Storm instantly reached the standard of a spell at the peak of the Eighth-level. And it’s impossible to guard against it. How abnormal! Is this the greatest strength of Occult Mind Spells?”

Upon witnessing their Mind Storm, Merlin’s eyes burned with fervor. Had he not followed Wizard Mogan to the Yatho Dimension in order to learn the ultimate Occult Mind Spell? He had learned of the existence of Mind Power Masters, as well as the might of Occult Mind Spells, from some books.

Now that Damsy and the rest had demonstrated an Occult Mind Spell, Merlin was not disappointed indeed. Furthermore, what they had wielded was merely an average Occult Mind Spell, not the most advanced one.

The most advanced Occult Mind Spell should be even more formidable!

This gust of Mind Storm swept across the cave, and the spirit monsters were not even able to retaliate at all as they were wiped out. Damsy and the rest were wild with elation, for they had felt a sublimation of their Mind Power.

“Huh, Mind Power can absorb these spirits?”

Merlin sensed that these spirits left behind a kind of enigmatic energy after they had died. Mind Power was actually able to refine this energy for its own use to increase Mind Power.

A test like this, just as Wizard Ossais had said, was very beneficial for Mind Power Masters.

Without holding back, Merlin mobilized his Mind Heart and frantically absorbed the mysterious energy inside the cave. His Mind Heart was rapidly growing and strengthening as well.

Chapter 499: The Excitement Caused by Didimoss!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hum hum hum.”

Merlin himself had not realized how fearsome his Mind Heart was once it was activated. It had unwittingly formed into a vortex which was still spinning manically, absorbing, and refining the spirits in the cave.

Moreover, the Mind Power in his Mind Heart was growing rapidly. Merlin’s Mind Heart, in comparison with Damsy, Fury, and Giado, was not inferior in terms of strength and was even slightly stronger.

At the very least, the stir that Merlin had caused was greater than the other three. The spirits “snatched” by Merlin’s Mind Heart was more than the other three combined. This meant that the three of them had added to Merlin’s Mind Power for no reason.

“How is this possible? This Wizard Merlin is clearly just a Fifth-level Spell Caster. How is his Mind Power so formidable?”

Fury shot Merlin an odd look, but he was not angry. Absorbing the spirits was based on one’s own ability. How much one could absorb was completely based on how strong one’s Mind Heart was.

Damsy thought about it for a moment before she said softly, “Wizard Merlin’s Mind Power must have condensed a Mind Heart, and a Special Mind Heart at that, not inferior to ours! It’s not surprising that he would want to learn Occult Mind Spell as he’s already condensed a Special Mind Heart.”

Merlin’s powerful force naturally prompted Damsy to guess correctly. All three of their Mind Hearts were Seventh-level but were still far from reaching the peak.

As for Merlin’s Mind Heart, it was nearly at the peak, with Mind Power that was comparable to most peak Eighth-level Spell Casters. This was the advantage of a Special Mind Heart. The amount of Mind Power it could hold was far greater than the average Spell Caster.

Just as Merlin was immersed in the thrill of feeling his Mind Power expanding, a black cat appeared on his shoulder. It was the black cat Didimoss.

A bright spark was revealed in the black eyes of the black cat Didimoss as it cried out, “Merlin, stop snatching. These spirits can help me transform into a true living form!”

Perhaps the black cat Didimoss spoke so loudly that Merlin was instantly “shocked” out of his reverie. Following that, he glanced at the black cat Didimoss and could sense his inner longing, so Merlin nodded. “Go ahead.”

“Whoosh.”

The black cat Didimoss was a blur as he crossed the space of the cave constantly. A few white sparks, which were the mysterious energy left behind by the spirit monsters, were immediately swallowed by Didimoss, whose body gradually became more distinct.

Damsy and the rest looked toward the black cat Didimoss curiously. At the moment, they had stopped consuming the white energy as well. The spirit energy had been swallowed by Merlin on the whole, and the amount that remained would not be of much help to them.

“A half-spirit? It’s actually a half-spirit. I didn’t expect that Wizard Merlin would have a half-spirit, and one which isn’t ordinary from the look of it!”

Damsy’s eyes brightened. At this moment, the black cat Didimoss was in a graceful posture, appearing very beautiful.

Merlin nodded and said, “I encountered him by pure chance. He’s called Didimoss.”

Merlin briefly introduced the black cat Didimoss, following which he turned his attention toward the black cat Didimoss. Didimoss was wildly swallowing the white sparks in the cave, and his body began to swell and enlarge. Initially, he was a half-spirit, still somewhat transparent, but now he seemed to gradually solidify.

“Meow!”

The black cat Didimoss meowed loudly just like a real cat. Following that, Didimoss spat out mysterious runes, which flew from his mouth and formed a large net. The net trapped all the white sparks in the cave, and swallowed everything.

“A Runic Magic Circle?”

“Wizard Merlin, your half-spirit is rather extraordinary to be able to cast a Runic Magic Circle.”

“Tsk tsk, this is too mind-boggling. A half-spirit that can unleash a Runic Magic Circle, a rather elaborate one at that.”

Damsy and the rest were astounded when they saw the black cat Didimoss spitting out runes. Their eyes widened and fixed steadily upon Didimoss.

Only Merlin seemed rather pensive. The black cat Didimoss was a spirit of the Runic Magic Circle, born in a Runic Magic Circle. Then, he became a half-spirit and escaped the binds of the Runic Magic Circle.

Therefore, it was not very surprising that he could use runes to deal with opponents. Nonetheless, to those who did not know the truth about the black cat Didimoss, like Damsy and the rest, this was truly astonishing.

Since when could a cat use a Runic Magic Circle?

The black cat Didimoss swallowed all white sparks in the cave in one gulp. His belly seemed bloated but he still appeared to be insatiable.

“Swish.”

The black cat Didimoss jumped onto Merlin’s shoulder and began to doze off with closed eyes. He must be beginning to digest all that energy which was left after those spirits died. Not only could the mysterious energy increase the Mind Power of a Spell Caster but it also allowed Didimoss a chance to become a living being. Furthermore, once the black cat Didimoss had transformed into a living being, it seemed likely to possess various mystical abilities. Perhaps even the black cat Didimoss himself could not predict what would happen.

Damsy looked at the black cat Didimoss and his languid manner, saying rather admiringly, “Wizard Merlin, how lucky you are to have a half-spirit pet. In addition, he has a chance of turning into a living being. In general, it’s incredibly difficult for a spirit to become a living being for it goes against the natural order. However, once the reversal is complete, the reversed one would possess mystical energy so extreme that it’s terrifying!”

“Oh? Wizard Damsy, do you know of any spirits who’ve reversed and becomes a living being?”

Merlin was very concerned about the black cat Didimoss. After all, Didimoss had followed him from the Kingdom of Blackmoon to the Void Zone and could be considered the closest creature to Merlin.

Thus, Merlin hoped that the black cat Didimoss could fulfill his wish and transform into a living being!

“Transform into a living being? I’ve not heard of that but according to rumors, gods born in dimensions are able to condense a body of flesh and blood but it’s still something that was condensed, a non-living thing in essence. Therefore, these gods wish to go one step further, which is to progressively increase their life force, finally transforming into a true living entity.

“Once a god like this comes into being, it would be a universal shock. Not even Honored Legends are a match for these gods can become on par with the most powerful Arcane Wizard in a flash!”

Damsy said with a grave expression.

“Gods who want to transform into living beings? Upon transformation, they’re comparable to the most powerful Arcane Wizard?”

Merlin was stunned to his core. He had some understanding of gods, knowing that the source of their energy was the faith of living creatures. The greater the power of faith, the more tenacious a god was.

Nonetheless, no matter how strong a god was, they were no match for the supreme Arcane Wizard. This was the core reason the Spell Caster civilization could rapidly expand and occupy tens of thousands of dimensions. It was because of the Arcane Wizard’s existence.

A Legend with one Maxim was comparable to most gods, and could even defeat them. Gods who were slightly stronger would need to occupy a colossal dimension or go beyond that dimension to occupy two, three or even more dimensions.

Such a formidable god would obtain an unending flow of incomparably powerful faith, and consolidate their divinity. They could even wage war against Great Legendary Wizards.

However, that was the limit. No matter how strong a god was, even if they occupied ten or twenty gigantic dimensions, possessing boundless power of faith, their fighting powers were only somewhat strengthened. They could only be compared to an Honored Legend.

Among the gods, there had never been one who could compare to an Arcane Wizard. This was key to the rise of the Spell Caster civilization as well as why the gods were defeated step by step.

Merlin eyed the black cat Didimoss who had sunk into a deep sleep. He could only sense that Didimoss seemed to be digesting the white sparks while his life force became increasingly solid. It seemed like those white sparks were useful to Didimoss indeed.

“Alright, let’s go. By right, this is merely the first floor. There are even stronger spirits below. We mustn’t let down our guard!”

As the leader of the four, Damsy was able to decide whether they should move on. After she spoke, Merlin nodded and followed the three of them as they entered the depths of the cave.

…

In the luxurious palace, Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho currently wore expressions of unparalleled solemnity. They looked at the image within the palace where Merlin and the rest were about to head into the depths of the cave.

In contrast to Damsy and the rest, Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho’s face turned more somber as if they seemed to have made a great discovery.

They exchanged a glance. Wizard Yatho said in a low voice, “Mogan, you really didn’t know about this before?”

Wizard Mogan looked at Merlin’s figure in the image, especially at the black cat Didimoss on Merlin’s shoulder, and shook his head helplessly. “I really didn’t know. I only knew that this black cat named Didimoss seemed to have followed Merlin from the Glorious Land. Although he’s a half-spirit, he didn’t reveal any special characteristics, so I didn’t pay him much attention.”

After a pause, a vigorous look flashed across Wizard Mogan’s face as he continued saying, “Who would have thought that the black cat Didimoss would show indications of transformation into a living entity? This goes against the natural order… The natural order, which is supreme, is a field which even the Arcane Wizards are striving to master… Once he succeeds, even if he’s just a black cat with not much power, he could become a powerful being in a flash, ultimately reaching the level of a Legend!”

Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho were naturally much more knowledgeable than Damsy and the rest. They knew how abnormal it was for a spirit to transform into a living entity.

Certain spirits who had great innate strength showed no signs of turning into a living being. Moreover, the black cat Didimoss was obviously transforming in an autonomous manner. There was a high chance of success. This was very unnatural and astounding.

In other words, the black cat Didimoss’ talent and worth had now surpassed Merlin’s.

Wizard Yatho shook his head helplessly. “I really don’t know who this Merlin is to be so lucky. Not only is he a Six-Elemental Spell Caster but he can also fuse spells, has obtained special Pandora Demon Ability, and is even accompanied by an unnatural half-spirit with the hope of turning into a living being. Tsk tsk, Mogan, as your old friend, let me tell you something. I’m afraid you won’t be able to hold on to this Merlin!”

“Indeed, I won’t be able to! By now, there’s not much I can teach him…”

Wizard Mogan smiled bitterly. In truth, ever since he became Merlin’s teacher, he had not taught Merlin much. Wizard

Mogan was merely an ordinary Legend. Faced with a Spell Caster like Merlin who was a genius on all fronts with frightening talent, he did not know how to teach or where to even start.

Merlin had no need for guidance in spell construction. Cultivating Pandora Demon Abilities simply required certain mystical treasures, and teaching was not necessary at all. As for spell fusion, Merlin was currently trying to fuse spells already. In the future, fusing Spell Models on his own would be something that would come naturally to him.

Faced with such a genius, Wizard Mogan had a general sense of helplessness.

“Perhaps it’s time to bring Merlin to Arcane City…”

Wizard Mogan wore a complicated expression as he spoke.

Chapter 500: The Sacred Place

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the deep, pitch-black cave, one could not see one's own hand. Furthermore, the air was rather damp, and there was moss on the cave walls. It seemed that no one had come in for a long time.

Although it was still dry and hot outside, there was a faint, cool draft in the cave.

Damsy let Fury take the lead. Not only did he have powerful Defensive spells but he also possessed an Enhancing casting tool. It was safest to have him defending up front.

Next came Giado and Damsy with Merlin at the rear. They had neatly categorized Merlin as the weakest, and he was even like a "burden".

However, even with this "burden", Damsy did not complain at all and treated Merlin as an actual comrade. This moved Merlin deep inside, and simultaneously reminded him of his days in Fort Udon on the Kurdmansla Islands.

Only when he was in Fort Udon had Merlin felt such a warm, fuzzy feeling.

“Everyone, be careful. The cave is getting more dangerous with each floor, and we must be prepared to wield our strongest attack from now on!”

Damsy was a competent leader, having integrated the small team completely. Their battle prowess was nearly at its peak. In particular, the Occult Mind Spell of the three was even stronger when combined.

This was a huge advantage of being a Mind Power Master. Occult Mind Spells could be utilized together, multiplying its might to a terrifying stage. There were even certain rumors. A lone Mind Power Master could not compare to a Legend no matter what.

However, if ten or more Mind Power Masters at the very peak joined forces to cast their ultimate Occult Mind Spell, they might be able to contend against a Great Legend.

Nevertheless, this was merely hypothetical. Mind Power Masters at their peak were relatively rare. Even among numerous dimensions, there was no guarantee that one such Mind Power Master would appear, to say nothing of combining ten or more Mind Power Masters at their peak. This was totally unrealistic.

Still, this indirectly demonstrated that if Mind Power Masters joined forces to unleash an Occult Mind Spell, it was unknown how powerful they would be.

“Hoo…”

Suddenly, in the pitch-dark cave, a strange sound rang out. The listeners were not Normies, and naturally, they could perceive that there were bat-like spirits, stronger than the ones before. These spirits seemed to have detected Merlin and the rest, flying viciously toward the group.

They filled the entire area, making one’s heart palpitate in apprehension.

“Mind Storm!”

As before, it was Damsy and the other two who had joined forces, casting Mind Storm. It must be said that the might of Mind Storm was formidable indeed, having a marvelous effect on these spirits. Wherever it went, the spirit monsters were defeated soundly, leaving only white sparks behind, which glowed and twinkled in the darkness like stars.

Damsy turned around and smiled at Merlin. “Wizard Merlin, the absorption of the white sparks this time shall be based on each of our own abilities. It’s up to us how much we can absorb!”

With that, Damsy and the rest led the way into the caves, and began to absorb the white sparks left behind in the black spread of night.

Merlin smiled. Strictly speaking, these spirit monsters were killed by Damsy and the other two. It was rare enough that they would allow Merlin to absorb the white sparks without any effort on his part, increasing his Mind Power.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not act immediately but shrugged instead, saying to the black cat Didimoss, “Go on, it depends on you how much you can get!”

In a half-asleep state, the black cat Didimoss leaped suddenly into the cave, following which he spat out a Runic Magic Circle, and began to absorb the white sparks furiously. His speed was naturally faster than Damsy and the other two.

There were more spirit monsters in this cave, so there were plenty of white sparks left behind. Merlin joined the rest and began to absorb the white sparks. His Mind Heart was constantly strengthening, almost reaching its limit.

Once Merlin’s Mind Heart had reached its limits, then he would have to work on breaking through to the Eighth-level. Nevertheless, since he had condensed a Mind Heart, breaking through would not be so easy as it required Mind Power which was massive to the extreme to explode within the Mind Heart. With that, the bottleneck of the Mind Heart would “explode”, breaking through to a higher realm.

…

In the deep, dark underground, the dusky glow of candlelight illuminated the entire the secret underground chamber. This secret chamber looked more like a tomb, and there were people in strange clothing within.

These individuals wore rough hemp garments and black hoods under which hidden their faces.

“Hoo…”

There were many candles lit up in the secret chamber. Suddenly, as if the wind had passed by, countless candles were extinguished. On a high platform, a black-clothed individual with an aged face looked at the extinguished candles with a stupefied expression.

Soon, rage had taken over the black-clothed old man’s face, and he said sharply, “It’s that d*mned group of Spell Casters again! The last time, a powerful Great Wizard had come forward, so we overlooked the matter to prevent causing extraneous trouble. As a result, the awakening of the noble Sky God was affected. Now, such a tiny group of Spell

Casters dares to come here. We can't let them go on like this. We've placed many spirits in the cave to hide the Sky God's force. If they wiped out all the spirits, the Sky God's force will immediately spread beyond this point. Then, there would be great trouble if we're discovered by Yatho."

After a pause, a flash of murderous intent crossed the black-clothed old man's face as he said softly, "Etru, Omir, the both of you have only believed in the Sky God for a short time. Now is the time to prove your faith! Go and slay these Spell Casters who had barged into our sacred place without permission. Be rest assured, they're only casting Occult Mind Spells. I'll pray for the noble Sky God to grant you the protection of divine energy. Their Mind Power would not be of much use against you then."

The two Spell Casters who were called upon by the black-clothed old man exchanged a glance and nodded in assent. They were Spell Casters at the peak of the Eighth-level but because they had no hope of progressing further, they followed the Sky God to obtain tremendous power. Therefore, they believed in the Sky God. There were many Spell Casters like them but their abilities were the strongest.

Following that, the black-clothed old man knelt to the ground and began praying toward a wall in the secret chamber that was as clear as a mirror. After he had started praying, wisps of white light gradually appeared over his body.

Although the white light was faint, it caused one to feel a boundless sense of awe. Etru and Omir stared at the white glow, their faces turned zealous. This was the divine energy they had sought for. It was just that with their current faith, they had no way of communicating with the Sky God, let alone receiving the support of divine energy.

“Swoosh.”

The black-clothed old man suddenly pointed with one finger. Instantly, two beams of white light flew toward Etru and Omir respectively, burrowing into their bodies rapidly. Both did not feel anything as if nothing was out of the ordinary at all.

The black-clothed old man stood up and stared at Etru and Omir. “Alright, the noble Sky God has given you support. You’ll no longer be affected by the Spell Casters’ Occult Mind Spell. Based on your abilities, without the Occult Mind Spell, it should naturally be easy for you to handle them.”

Etru and Omir nodded and said in unison, “We shall slay the invading Spell Casters, preserving the safety of the sacred place!”

With that, both turned around quickly and vanished from the secret chamber.

…

“That half-spirit pet is really impressive. The number of white sparks which was absorbed by us isn’t as many as Wizard Merlin’s half-spirit pet.”

Wizard Fury’s face was full of gloom as he looked back once again at the black cat Didimoss on Merlin’s shoulder as he spoke.

Each of them had their own ways of absorbing the white sparks but how could they compare to the black cat Didimoss using a Runic Magic Circle to swallow directly? Therefore, when the white sparks were all absorbed, they counted carefully, only to discover that even with all of them put together, they did not absorb as many as the black cat Didimoss.

Merlin grinned sheepishly but said nothing.

“Alright, we’ll forge further ahead.”

Damsy waved her hand and the group began to walk deeper into the cave. In general, the deeper they went, the more spirit monsters they should encounter, and more powerful ones too. Thus, Damsy and the rest were very cautious in progressing further.

Soon enough, they reached a deep part of the cave. This should be the second to the final floor, and they had heard Wizard Ossais mentioned that there was a powerful spirit monster on the final floor which was comparable to a Spell Caster at the peak of the Eighth-level. Therefore, they had to be careful and prudent.

“Huh? Why aren’t there any more spirit monsters?”

When Damsy and the rest stepped into the space, they found out that this cave was bare and empty. The more formidable spirit monsters which they had imagined would flood the space did not appear.

“How could this be?”

Damsy furrowed her brow. Under such circumstances, she did not know what was going on. She only felt that something was not right, and was on her guard.

Merlin observed his surroundings, keenly noticing that not long ago, there were still spirit monsters in this cave. The spirit monsters’ unique force remained in the air, and they must have left just a moment ago.

With so many spirit monsters leaving, they could not possibly have left the cave. Otherwise, Merlin and the rest would have encountered them. However, they truly did not see any spirit monsters. The only explanation was that these spirit monsters had entered the deepest level of the cave.

Perhaps something unforeseen had happened in the cave, causing these spirit monsters to leave this space and go into the deepest level. As soon as she considered this, Damsy no longer hesitated and said cautiously, “Perhaps the spirit monsters have entered the deepest floor. We’ll continue to that floor but we must be very careful. I keep feeling like something’s off.”

Even if Damsy had surmised that those spirit monsters had moved to the deepest part of the cave, they still had to be cautious. Something unexpected had happened to the spirit monsters, which was not good news for them.

They had just gotten ready to head toward the deepest level of the cave when suddenly, from the depth shadows of the cave, two mysterious figures walked out slowly.

“You’re trespassing on sacred ground. Die!”

One of the figures had a raspy voice, whose tone revealed his icy, murderous intent.

Chapter 501: The Sky God I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“There’s actually someone here?”

Damsy and the rest were somewhat startled. This was a “test” which was discovered and left behind by Wizard Ossais for his disciples. He had never said that there would be someone here.

Or perhaps Wizard Ossais did not realize this before?

No matter what the reason was, these two were currently exuding a chilly, murderous intent, and clearly harbored malicious intentions. Damsy made a snap decision and immediately yelled, “Attack.”

“Mind Storm!”

By this point, Wizard Damsy, Fury, and Giado had an amazing rapport. As soon as Damsy spoke, all three of their Mind Power was rapidly mobilized, forming a terrifying windstorm that whistled and rumbled toward the two mysterious figures.

The fearsome Mind Storm was extremely fast, and in a flash, it had engulfed the two individuals.

“Buzz.”

Both figures glowed with traces of white light. Although it was merely just a trace, it caused one to feel a massive pressure as if even the depths of one’s soul were trembling. This power was too advanced, so even a trace of it could easily withstand the Occult Mind Spell of Damsy and the other two.

“Oh no, Occult Mind Spells are of no use against them. We’re done for!”

Damsy’s face turned pale. She had sensed a violent sense of threat from these two, and the Elemental fluctuations from them had been displayed unreservedly. They were at the peak of the Eighth-level!

“Heh heh, the the noble Sky God’s divine energy works indeed! Without your Occult Mind Spells, you’ll all die!”

The mysterious duo had removed their hoods, revealing their faces. Moreover, they had cast their formidable spells – Wind-type and Fire-type spells with frightening might, comparable to the peak of the Eighth-level.

“It’s Etru and Omir. They’re peak Eighth-level Wizards. Didn’t they vanish a few years ago? Why have they suddenly appeared here?”

Wizard Fury seemed to recognize the two mysterious Wizards, and spoke in astonished tones. However, there was no one to explain it to him for the whistling gale and violent blaze were quickly sweeping toward them.

They had no way of dodging with their speed.

“We’re done for. We’ll surely die!”

Despair welled up in the hearts of Damsy and the other two. They understood that their Occult Mind Spells served no purpose, and their abilities were of mere weak Seventh-level Wizard, completely incapable of defending against such a powerful spell.

…

In the luxurious palace, the two lofty Great Legends were watching the image. When Merlin and Damsy encountered the danger, Wizard Yatho was somewhat hesitant, asking softly, “Why are those two there?”

Wizard Yatho merely felt a sense of suspicion. In the image, he could only see that two mysterious figures had appeared suddenly, using some technique to block the Occult Mind Spell, then casting spells which were a great danger to Damsy and the rest.

Perhaps these two Spell Casters had some secrets but the Great Legend Wizard Yatho would not go out of his way to investigate the matter. He was only somewhat worried about Merlin’s condition.

“Mogan, do you want me to bring Merlin back to avoid any danger? If Merlin is hurt, heh, you mustn’t tear down this hall of mine.”

Wizard Yatho’s expression did not reveal much panic. In the Yatho Dimension, he could traverse space and appear anywhere he wished with a single thought.

Therefore, even if Merlin was in danger, Wizard Yatho could immediately appear there and resolve the matter.

Nonetheless, Wizard Mogan shook his head lightly, saying, “It’s only two Eighth-level Wizards. I believe Merlin can settle the issue.”

“Oh? That’s right, he could defeat Asher. I think that dealing with two peak Eighth-level Wizards shouldn’t be a problem.”

Wizard Yatho was slightly taken aback but when he saw that Wizard Mogan had such confidence, he nodded and did not bring up any more plans to rescue Merlin. Still, he was still getting ready in secret. Once Merlin was truly in trouble, he would immediately make a move.

…

Damsy and the rest did not know that their every movement was closely observed by the two Great Legends. At the moment, they felt only despair, faced with flames and gale which filled the air. They could only wait silently for their subsequent demise.

This was to the extent that they no longer cast any spells to defend because it would be futile.

“I’ve wanted to become a great Mind Power Master like Wizard Ossais, yet I never thought that I’d die here…”

Wizard Fury clenched his fists. He had a great thirst for power. Even if his talents as a Spell Caster were mediocre, he had always sought more power. It was because of this determined conviction that he had become a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Moreover, due to his determination, he had chosen to become Ossais’ disciple after there was no way to improve as a Spell Caster. He hoped to acquire powerful Occult Mind Spells, possessing formidable strength that was on par with the peak of Great Wizards.

As for Giado, he clenched his jaw as well, his face full of defiance. Giado's case appeared to be much simpler. He had simply wanted to fulfill the expectations of his clan. Since he could not make it as a Spell Caster, he would become a powerful Mind Power Master.

It was just a shame that he had no chance of doing so now.

As for Damsy, she had the strongest willpower. Even now, she had not given up on survival but these two spells were too mighty, and in this cave, escape was a futile hope.

"I carry with me the vendetta of my clan. I mustn't die, I mustn't die…"

Damsy was firmly convinced that between life and death, her Mind Heart had actually begun to break through. However, such a breakthrough required more time. Moreover, even if her Mind Heart had really broken through to the Eighth-level, Occult Mind Spells would not harm Etru and Omir at all and were of no threat to them.

No matter how unwilling she was to die or how much she longed to survive, Damsy was unable to produce a miracle at the moment. She could only watch helplessly as the fearsome spells swept toward her. She had imagined that these two spells would eliminate them in an instant.

Suddenly, Merlin who had always been protected by Damsy and the rest, and who was the "burden" of this team, took a step forward. His expression was calm. Under such circumstances, such a serene expression caused a vague, odd feeling.

"Can Wizard Merlin really resolve this threat?"

Damsy noticed Merlin’s calm expression and a bold idea unwittingly welled up in her mind. However, as soon as she thought of this, she shook her head. No matter how extraordinary Merlin was, he was merely a Fifth-level Spell Caster. The discrepancy was too wide.

Nonetheless, faced with the gale and the flames, Merlin simply stretched out a hand. Following that, an eerie eye, glowing in crimson light was revealed in his palm.

As soon as the eerie eye appeared, a huge ghostly face rapidly formed above Merlin’s head. Countless Darkness Element gathered wildly, and the entire cave turned even darker.

“Darkness Eye, control!”

Merlin’s voice was soft but as soon as this soft command was given, the whistling spells were dispersed in an instant, and even the flames vanished without a trace. It was as if all the Elements, besides Darkness Element, had disappeared from the cave.

“What’s going on?”

A slight change washed over both Etru and Omir’s faces. They glared at Merlin in disbelief, following which they tried to cast their spells again. However, they discovered in shock that they were incapable of casting any spells. They were already stripped of their connection to the Elements.

The quintessential power of the fourth form of Darkness Eye was to control the Elements. Every Eighth-level Wizard had no way of blocking the control of Darkness Eye.

Faced with Darkness Eye, after both Omir and Etru had been stripped off the Elements, they were no different from

Normies. Any spell would be able to easily slay them.

“Fire!”

Merlin pointed with one hand. Both Etru and Omir, who were insufferably arrogant a moment ago were immediately caught in the surging, raging flames, which quickly burned them to ashes.

Chapter 502: The Sky God II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

There was only silence in the cave. Damsy’s eyes were wide and round, her chest heaving without stopping. She had still not yet completely recovered from what had just happened.

Wizard Fury and Wizard Giado stared at Merlin in utter shock. They had just personally witnessed the spell that Merlin had cast. That dark, sinister force which immediately stripped an opponent’s control over Elements caused them to tremble in fear.

It turned out that the person they always thought was a “burden” was a truly powerful Wizard, who was able to easily kill two Eighth-level Spell Casters at their peak. He must be at least on par with a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Damsy drew in a deep breath. As Damsy did not abandon Merlin and protected him instead, she knew that Merlin surely felt positively toward her.

Still, she felt somewhat glad – to think that Merlin had concealed the fact that he possessed such terrifying abilities! Not offending Merlin was the best choice that she had made.

“Wizard Merlin, we have to thank you for this. Otherwise, we would have been in danger!”

Damsy smiled at Merlin, expressing her gratitude.

Merlin shook his head lightly, smiling as he said, “We’re a team, and it was only a small effort. In addition, didn’t you guys help me a few times before?”

Fury and Giado hurried over to express their thanks to Merlin too. They were not bad people by nature and had truly done their best to protect Merlin in their midst upon entering the cave. At the very least, he was a qualified team member to them.

Looking into the depths of the cave, Damsy furrowed her brows. “There shouldn’t be anyone in this cave. How come Etru and Omir had suddenly appeared?”

“That’s right, the pair went missing many years ago without leaving any message, yet they turned up here today. It’s very strange indeed. Should we leave first and tell Wizard Ossais about this before we make a decision?”

Wizard Giado had thought of retreating, ready to leave the cave instead of going on.

However, Damsy, Fury, and even Merlin, all jointly objected to this suggestion. Whether it was Damsy or Merlin, they wanted to go deeper and complete Wizard Ossais’ mission.

“Giado, if you want to give up, we won’t stop you. However, if by any chance this was all arranged by Wizard Ossais on purpose, and we retreat just like that, then won’t we forever lose our chance to become Wizard Ossais’ disciples?”

Damsy had even conceived of this bold possibility that Etru and Omir were sent by Wizard Ossais. Nevertheless, after careful consideration, it seemed rather suspicious. No matter how apathetic Wizard Ossais was, he would consider the powers that were backing Wizard Fury and the rest, and would not send them to their deaths so lightly.

However, this was merely a doubt. No one could affirm that Etru and Omir were not sent by Wizard Ossais.

“This… If you all decide to go in, I’ll follow!”

After weighing the matter for a moment, Wizard Giado did not leave immediately.

Merlin began to ponder the matter as well. He peered carefully into the depths of the cave. Two Eighth-level Wizards had suddenly appeared, and the spirit monsters, which should have been there, were suddenly missing. All of these revealed that something strange was going on.

Nonetheless, the stranger it was, the more Merlin wanted to investigate the issue. Moreover, if they went on, they should reach the deepest level of the cave. At that point, they would have passed Wizard Ossais’ test.

With this in mind, Merlin said, “No matter what, the final floor of the cave should be right before us. Despite everything, we need to give it a shot.”

“That’s right, we should give it a shot!”

Damsy and Merlin had agreed to enter the cave, and the other two, naturally, could only nod in assent. Following that, the team of four cautiously moved toward the depths of the cave. However, this time, it was Merlin who took the lead.

…

In the shadows of the underground secret chamber, the black-clothed old man's face was deathly pale. Through some special method, he had already ascertained that Etru and Omir had failed.

"D*mn it, this is a sacred place. I've thought that Omir and Etru can kill those Spell Casters but I didn't expect that those fools would be so useless, unable to kill those Spell Casters. For the noble Sky God, we can only hold back! I hope that this time will be like the last time where they did not discover the secret chamber…"

The black-clothed old man could only pray in his heart silently. The sacred place was of vital importance. They had used the spirit monsters to conceal the Sky God's force, evading Great Legend Wizard Yatho's attention in the Yatho Dimension.

Still, the sacred place was just below the cave, after all. If the passage was discovered, there would be trouble, and he feared that it might even jeopardize the Sky God's awakening.

Therefore, they could only hold back!

"If the Sky God has awakened, humph, we'll banish even Wizard Yatho. The entire world belongs to the noble Sky God…"

The black-clothed old man stared at the glossy wall before him, his face burning with fervor.

…

When Merlin and the rest had stepped into the deepest part of the cave and saw what was before their eyes, their faces burst into expressions of glee.

“There are so many spirit monsters!”

“So those spirit monsters have fled here. Tsk tsk, if we kill all of these spirit monsters, what’s the terrifying stage that our Mind Power would reach?”

“I’ve heard that there’s even a spirit monster at the peak of the Eight-level. Before this, we were rather worried that we would be unable to deal with such a strong creature but with Wizard Merlin, it shouldn’t be that difficult.”

It was not just Damsy and the rest who were elated, for even Merlin was joyful. With so many spirit monsters, his Mind Heart might really reach its peak.

Merlin’s Mind Heart was already strong enough. If it reached its peak and entered the Eighth-level, it would become more fearsome. Of course, the happiest of all was the black cat Didimoss. He had already opened his eyes, his shining gaze fixed upon these spirit monsters.

The black cat Didimoss was like a bottomless pit. No matter how many spirit monsters he had swallowed, he showed no signs of stopping. Still, if he wanted to transform into a living entity, he would need to get enough spirits. This number of spirits could only be encountered by luck and was very difficult to come by.

“What are we waiting for? Attack!”

After Damsy had given the command, the magnificent Mind Storm was instantly unleashed. These spirit monsters were crushed to death by Mind Storm without any resistance.

Mind Power could somewhat restrain these spirit monsters.

As Merlin had revealed his capabilities, naturally, he made his move as well. He cast Destructive Flame, and the roaring flames turned the entire cave into a sea of fire.

The black cat Didimoss began to act as well. He immediately swallowed the spirit monsters, and each time he swallowed one, he would feel a great sense of satisfaction. The life force surrounding him became stronger and stronger.

“Roar…”

Suddenly, a deafening roar rang out. From the corner of the cave, a spirit monster with a huge bulk walked out slowly. This spirit was different from the rest as it was much larger.

“It’s the strongest spirit monster. Wizard Merlin, we’ll attack together in a pincer move. We’ll surely kill it!”

Damsy’s face had turned solemn. This spirit monster’s force was majestic, just like an endless abyss. It had surpassed the general peak Eighth-level Spell Caster and was somewhat comparable to a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Thus, Damsy dared not let down her guard, and was prepared to fight with everything they had.

Merlin nodded as well, and a twist of flame and thunder appeared in his hand. He was already ready, able to unleash the Thunder-type and Fire-type spell fusion at any time.

…

In the dim underground chamber, the black-clothed old man watched as Merlin and the rest slaughtered the spirits in the cave without stopping. Those spirits could not put up the slightest bit of resistance.

The black-clothed old man’s face was as gloomy as a puddle. He seemed to have come to a decision, and suddenly knelt to the ground, saying in a deferential manner to the wall that was glossy as a mirror, “O noble Sky God, your most lowly priest, with no other choice left, can only rouse my lord! The group of Spell Casters above has great powers. Your most lowly priest could not stop them. Once the spirits are all slaughtered, the force of our noble lord would be revealed, drawing the attention of that repulsive Wizard Yatho. O lord, make your decision quick!”

As the black-clothed old man spoke, traces of white light began to spread from his body, rapidly sinking into the wall before him that was as smooth as a mirror.

“Hum hum hum.”

Soon enough, the mirror-smooth wall began to open gradually like water ripples. A god with the size of a small giant appeared slowly.

The god’s eyes were as boundless as the night sky, and the imposing divine energy all over his body was even more majestic. This caused the black-clothed believers below to kneel on the ground in fervor, praying incessantly.

“Is there no way to hide anymore?”

This noble god was the Sky God worshipped by the black-clothed old man. This god had been exiled by Wizard Yatho back then. He was merely exiled but had been very weak at that time. Unexpectedly, he had secretly emerged in the dimension once more, recovering a portion of his strength and eventually became this formidable.

More importantly, the Sky God’s force had not been revealed. Wizard Yatho still had not noticed that the Sky God was hiding in the Yatho Dimension, silently recovering his powers.

“My noble lord, what do we do?”

As a priest, the black-clothed old man was absolutely devoted to the Sky God. He understood the Sky God’s situation. If the god was hastily revealed, it would not be a good thing.

The Sky God gradually stood up. Behind him, millions and millions of beams of starlight were entwined as if the starlit sky was under his control. The god’s might was so boundless that they dared not even think of disrespecting him.

“We’ll not hide if we can no longer do so. My power today is largely recovered, in addition to the divinity I’ve secretly accumulated over these years. Humph, it’s time to seize back this dimension.”

The Sky God’s voice was brimming with confidence.

“My lord wants to seize back the dimension?”

An ardent look had come over the black-clothed old man’s face. Once the Sky God was no longer in hiding, fighting for the dimension openly. As a priest, he could spread the faith far and wide. After this was done, he would become the incarnation of the Sky God among mortals, possessing supreme authority.

“My world has been occupied by Yatho for such a long time. It’s time to take it back!”

Suddenly, the Sky God moved slightly. Instantly, a mystical ripple began to spread outward in all direction. This was godly might, a natural ability of gods, inducing reverence in the soul of living beings.

All at once, the entire Yatho Dimension began to fall into chaos, stirred up by the Sky God’s awakening!

…

“Oh no, the Sky God’s force! D*mn it, since when has the Sky God return to the Yatho Dimension?”

In the palace far away, Wizard Yatho’s face shifted slightly, following which he stood up quickly. He glanced into a certain direction in the distance, his body emanating a terrifying force.

“The Sky God?”

Wizard Mogan was still staring at the image of Merlin and the rest. At the moment, he seemed to have realized something, and his expression turned agitated. In a low voice, he said, “It’s where Merlin and the rest are! Those spirit monsters must’ve been used to conceal the Sky God’s force. Oh no, Merlin is in danger!”

Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho exchanged a glance and ripped space apart without the slightest hesitation. They entered the Spatial Passage and traveled through it.

Chapter 503: A God’s Pointing!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang.”

With Mind Storm in addition to Merlin’s Destructive Flame, the strongest spirit monster was ultimately defeated with a loud bang, turning into specks of white light which flew everywhere.

“Whoosh.”

The black cat Didimoss was the quickest. As soon as that spirit monster was defeated, he leaped and spat a dense Runic Magic Circle from his mouth, which quickly turned into a large hand that grabbed the white sparks produced from the spirit’s defeat.

These white sparks were swallowed by the black cat Didimoss in one go, following which Didimoss swayed his tail in an elegant posture. In a victorious manner, he leaped back onto Merlin’s shoulder.

Merlin shook his head helplessly and could only smile bitterly. The strongest spirit monster had been killed jointly by the three of them, but unexpectedly, the black cat Didimoss had swooped in and gained the profits. Still, based on the black cat Didimoss’ manner, he would not be able to digest this gigantic spirit in a short time.

Perhaps when he had digested the spirit completely, he would truly undergo an essential change.

“Wizard Damsy, as for the remaining spirits, we’ll use our own methods!”

Merlin smiled as he spoke. At the same time, his gaze turned toward the remaining spirits crowding the space. As long as he killed these spirits and absorbed their energy, his Mind Power would surely reach the peak of the Seventh-level.

“Rumble.”

Just then, the entire cave seemed to quake as if something fearsome was about to appear from below the cave. The ground began to split apart quickly, and a white glow emerged from beneath.

“What’s happening?”

Damsy looked toward Merlin but he shook his head as well. He had no way of telling what the problem was, but he could dimly sense that a fearsome power was awakening below.

“Let’s go. We can’t stay on. We must leave immediately!”

Merlin’s face changed slightly as he spoke in a low voice. He could sense that terrifying force which made him tremble. It was a power that one could not contend against, just like those lofty Legends, yet it was intrinsically different from Legendary Wizards.

“Leave? Lowly Spell Casters, you’ve disturbed me and ruined my hibernation. How can you leave so easily?”

A booming voice sounded directly in the ears of Merlin and the rest. At the same time, the majestic white glow gradually converged as an imposing figure.

This figure was surrounded by a white glow, appearing vast, noble, mysterious, and powerful, causing an uncontrollable compulsion to worship. It was as if there was a suppression on a spiritual level.

“It’s a god, the Sky God which had been exiled by the Great Wizard Yatho long ago. He’s back!”

Damsy, Fury, and Giado had grown up in the Yatho Dimension, and have heard the story of Wizard Yatho’s war against the Sky God so many times that they could narrate it themselves. Presently, faced with this gigantic figure, they would naturally recognize him.

“A god?”

Merlin’s face changed slightly. He knew how powerful gods were. Back in the Mogan Dimension, he had encountered a wicked god that merely had a smidgen of consciousness. Even then, he was almost no match for it, and the victory was hard won.

Now, this imposing figure was exuding a petrifying force that was as boundless as the starlit sky. Evidently, this was a god’s true form, not just the awakening of a wisp of consciousness.

Faced with this god that was comparable to a Legend, all of Merlin’s techniques were of no use at all!

“You’ve blasphemed against a god, and will receive the harshest punishment!”

The Sky God’s voice was booming and grandiose, falling upon them like thunder, reverberating unceasingly in their ears. At the same time, the white light surrounding the Sky God gradually condensed into a finger.

“Whiz.”

It was a mere finger that pressed down slightly. It seemed to be slow, but in reality, it reached extreme speeds, practically traversing space with no regard for the distance. In a blink, it landed upon the heads of Merlin and the rest.

A single gesture of the finger contained terrifying pressure that nearly suffocated Merlin and the rest.

This was an attack of condensed divine energy by an actual god. No ordinary Spell Caster would be able to withstand it, only a Legendary Wizard.

“We’re done for. We’re really done for!”

This time, it was not just Damsy, but even Merlin who was caught in despair. At this point, Merlin wanted to cast Traceless Wind but he discovered that it was hard to even budge his body. He was completely bound, and this had happened without any sound or movement. A god’s technique was truly enigmatic.

All the energy within Merlin’s body had been bound. Even the special Pandora Demon Ability Darkness Eye could only utter bursts of lamenting cries. Putting aside the fourth form, even the fifth form would have no way of breaking free from a god’s binding.

Moreover, he was unable to unleash the spell fusion which he was so proud of. These were Merlin’s strongest offensive techniques. Presently, under the Sky God’s binding, he had no attacks left to speak of.

“Boom!”

The boundless divine energy crashed heavily unto Merlin. His Enervating Halo was shattered instantly. Besides Merlin, Damsy, Fury, and Giado had not the slightest bit of resistance and were reduced to dust instantly.

“Hum.”

As if sensing this momentous threat, the Flame Maxim, Ice Maxim, and the massive Thunder Maxim, all of which were not under Merlin’s control, each released a little strength, enclosing Merlin within.

The power of the three Maxims now combined in unparalleled harmony, pitting their strengths together to deal with this powerful gust of divine energy.

“Crack.”

At last, the power of the three Maxims was still unable to block the invasion of divine energy, but fortunately, they had protected Merlin’s body. Furthermore, the divine energy entered through every opening and burrowed into Merlin’s body, beginning to wreck damage without restraint.

First of all, the Spell Models in his Awareness shattered almost instantly. His Awareness might even follow the collapse of the Spell Models and would be demolished with a bang.

Merlin was now in a situation of extreme danger!

“Huh? Not yet dead? You’ve received a blow from me and haven’t died?”

Seeing that Merlin’s force was still strong, the Sky God’s voice was filled with astonishment. He knew very well that almost no one else, besides a Legend, would be able to withstand that attack.

“So, what if it’s a little strange? I’ll just have to point again!”

The Sky God slowly extended another finger and was about to move it when suddenly, a firm voice erupted from thin air. “Sky God, I’ve banished you a few centuries ago, to think that you’ve infiltrated the Yatho Dimension once again. Since that’s the case, I’ll demolish your divinity completely today, so that you’ll never have a chance to awaken again!”

Accompanied by that booming voice was a deep Spatial Passage which appeared in mid-air. Following that, a figure gradually emerged and stood in the air, facing the god with hands clasped behind his back.

“Yatho, you’ve finally arrived!”

Upon seeing the figure in the air, a smile tugged at the corner of the Sky God’s mouth. However, he did not stop his attack and instead moved even faster, pressing forward with his finger.

“Boom!”

The wind and clouds surged. This gesture was even stronger than the previous one. Endless divine energy whistled as it swept toward Merlin. If Merlin came into contact with just a smidgen of it, he would be crushed to smithereens.

“Sky God, don’t you dare!”

Seeing the Sky God’s action, a great change came over Wizard Yatho’s face. Merlin was Wizard Mogan’s most favored disciple, surpassing all his previous disciples. If something happened to him in this dimension, Wizard Yatho could not begin to imagine how mad Wizard Mogan would become.

However, there was no way to block the Sky God’s pointing. Even Wizard Yatho who had reached here first was still one step too late. This attack, condensed from boundless divine energy, landed heavily on Merlin once again.

Chapter 504: The Mysterious Matrix

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom!”

Merlin’s figure was consumed by the boundless divine energy. Even without looking, Wizard Yatho knew it would not spell well for Merlin with the Sky God’s terrifying pointing.

“Damn it. Sky God, you won’t be able to escape today!”

Wizard Yatho’s heart was filled with rage. Hundreds of years ago, he had struggled to exile this Sky God, but unexpectedly, the Sky God managed to sneak back quietly into the Yatho Dimension, and even restored more than half of his abilities. This was a bitter pill to swallow for Wizard Yatho.

“Hoo hoo hoo…”

Strong winds began to billow and swept the Sky God into its folds. However, the Sky God merely laughed. “Haha, still the Wind Maxim. It has been a few hundred years, but Yatho, it seems like you have not progressed. If this is all you can do, then I’m afraid it’s going to be another hundred years of war! This time, however, I’ll be exiling you out of my dimension!”

The Sky God was born in this dimension. So, strictly speaking, the Spell Casters were the outsiders who came to this dimension to spread the Spell Caster civilization.

Nevertheless, the life forms in this dimension were all highly appreciative of the Spell Caster civilization, and held no fondness toward the Sky God. This was because during the Sky God’s era, all life forms were slave worshippers and had no iota of “Mind Freedom”. Everything was controlled by the Sky God.

“Cannot escape? If I want to leave, no one can stop me! Yatho, the hundred-year war will soon begin. This dimension is ultimately mine. There’ll be an immense group of believers to supply me with infinite power. This is just the beginning…”

The Sky God seemed like he did not want to continue engaging with Wizard Yatho here. Faced with the strong billowing winds, his body was covered with a concentrated layer of divinity. True enough, he had managed to break free of the binding of the Wind Maxim, and prepared to leave by tearing the fabric of space.

Although the strength of the Wind Maxim was attacking, using it to bind the Sky God proved to be too challenging. Especially in the past few hundreds of years, Wizard Yatho had in fact, failed to progress, and he had only consolidated this one Maxim.

If he allowed the Sky God to leave now, then in the future, the Yatho Dimension might really descend into a massive war! Back then, Wizard Yatho had only been lucky to be able to triumph over the Sky God. With that victory, he exiled the

Sky God and occupied the dimension. However, now that the war was starting over, even Wizard Yatho was not quite confident that he could triumph over the Sky God again.

“Leaving? You’ve killed my disciple and want to leave just like that?”

Just as the Sky God opened a space passage, an icy voice resounded behind him. At the same time, the sky passage which he had opened was rapidly frozen with thick ice crystals.

The space passage was completely frozen, and at the same time, even the place where the Sky God stood was frozen. The Sky God could only rely on his divinity to resist it.

“Another Legend? Furthermore, he had consolidated an Ice Maxim!”

The Sky God’s face sunk, and a bad premonition flickered in his heart. He would not have imagined that at this moment, there would be two Legends in the Yatho Dimension.

Faced against Wizard Yatho alone, the Sky God could handle him. Moreover, if the number of believers grew immensely, and equipped with endless power of faith, the Sky God was even confident that he would gradually be able to suppress Wizard Yatho.

Faced against two Legends, however, his confidence was completely stripped. He would not only suppress but severely harmed!

“Who are you?”

The Sky God used all his might to resist the freezing of the Ice Maxim, and asked in a stern voice.

“Swish.”

In the air, another figure appeared. It was the slightly late Wizard Mogan but when Wizard Mogan arrived, he could only watch the terrifying boundless divine power consuming Merlin.

Sensing the formidable divine power, Wizard Mogan also knew that things looked grim for Merlin. Enraged, Wizard Mogan would pay any price to stop the Sky God from leaving and even kill him for good!

“Haha, Wizard Mogan, you’re just in time!”

Seeing Wizard Mogan’s arrival, Wizard Yatho was overjoyed. Especially when Wizard Mogan had used the Ice Maxim to bind the Sky God, he was ecstatic.

On one hand was the Ice Maxim, and on the other hand was the Wind Maxim. The combination of these two Maxims unleashed an unspeakable power. At least, the Sky God had no choice but to endure Wizard Yatho’s Maxim power because he was bound by Wizard Mogan’s Ice Maxim and could not move a single inch. Thus, he had to face Wizard Yatho’s attack head-on.

Wizard Yatho’s power had been slightly stronger than the Sky God in the first place. In addition, the Sky God had not fully regained his power, so after bearing the brunt a few times, the Sky God began to feel disheartened. It seemed like the exact scene from hundreds of years ago would be replayed once again. However, this time, he would end up in a worse situation compared to hundreds of years ago.

“Bang!”

After countless attacks, finally, the Sky God could not withstand anymore. His huge godly stature disintegrated with a bang.

“No… Yatho, I have divinity, so you’ll never be able to kill me! This time, you win again but I’ll be back. As long as there are life forms that worship me, I’ll definitely be back. Haha…

The Sky God’s divinity, which also encapsulated his consciousness, tore across the sky. Even Wizard Mogan could not stop it. After all, there was no way for him to confine divinity.

Although the Sky God had managed to escape, he ended up worse off than before. It was a humiliated escape. Even his godly stature was gone, and all that was left was a strand of divinity.

Previously, when Wizard Yatho had exiled the Sky God, he still possessed his godly stature. That was why he could sneak back into the Yatho Dimension, and recovered most of his strength so quickly.

On the other hand, without his godly stature, it would be almost impossible for the Sky God to sneak into the Yatho Dimension again. Even if he tried, he would immediately be discovered by Wizard Yatho.

Sieged by two Legends, the Sky God was only left with a strand of divinity, and escaped in haste. Wizard Yatho was very pleased but there was not a trace of a smile on Wizard Mogan’s face. In fact, his body still exuded a heart faltering murderous intention.

Wizard Mogan’s gaze was transfixed at the spot where divine energy was still swarming. There, Merlin had been directly pointed by the Sky God’s finger and met with his ill fate.

“Wizard Mogan, I’m afraid that Merlin…”

Wizard Yatho was about to offer some consolation but before he could finish speaking, the Sky God’s divine energy seemed to be absorbed frantically, and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

Simultaneously, in the same place, was Merlin. He did not move but his eyes were lightly shut, and his body emitted a powerful elemental fluctuation.

“Merlin, are you unharmed?”

Wizard Mogan was surprised at first, and overjoyed the next moment. Merlin did not die. That was the best news to him.

Merlin raised his head and opened his eyes. A strange glint appeared in his eyes. It appeared that Merlin’s body did not suffer any changes because he looked the same as before.

However, beside him – Damsy, Fury and Giado were not as fortunate. All of them were dead.

Merlin still remembered clearly the moment when danger descended on him. The two pointing hits from the Sky God gave Merlin no choice but to face the impact head-on.

At this very moment, a miracle appeared. The powerful divine energy was wreaking havoc inside Merlin’s body, especially his Awareness. The first thing it destroyed was the Spell Models.

Once his Spell Models collapsed, Merlin would no longer be spared and be blown into smithereens.

However, inside Merlin’s Awareness, and besides the three Maxims, there was also a mystery-filled “the Matrix” that had crossed over with Merlin.

The Matrix was able to absorb the power of Maxims and use it to derive spells. This spoke volumes about the uniqueness of the Maxim. The Sky God’s divine energy was also quite peculiar. Upon entering Merlin’s Awareness but before it could start to wreak havoc, it was surprisingly absorbed by the Matrix and stored as “energy”.

Previously, when the Matrix had absorbed the power of Maxims, Merlin had assumed that it was a mutation of the Matrix. Now, however, the Matrix was also able to absorb the Sky God’s divine energy. Merlin began to guess that the Matrix did not undergo something as simple as a mutation.

The Matrix had followed Merlin when he had crossed over, and harbored a great secret. Alas, Merlin had not been able to decipher the Matrix. In fact, he could not even find where the Matrix was.

With Merlin’s gradual Mind Power growth, he became more aware of the Matrix. Merlin had a strong feeling that if he continued to increase his abilities, one day when he became a Great Wizard or a Legend, he would be able to fully decipher the secrets of the Matrix.

“The Matrix is harboring a great secret. I can’t let anyone know about it!”

In an instant, Merlin decided in his heart. The Matrix must contain a great secret. Even the Great Legend, Wizard Mogan, was unable to see the Matrix inside Merlin’s Awareness. This was proof of the wonders of the Matrix.

This time, the Matrix appeared to have resolved the fatal danger faced by Merlin and allowed him to escape unscathed. The lingering fear in his heart strengthened his resolve to protect the secret of the Matrix.

“Merlin, you’re not dead?”

Wizard Mogan carefully assessed Merlin all over and asked hesitantly.

Beside him, Wizard Yatho also looked very curious. After all, the Sky God’s divine power was comparable to a Legend’s attack, plus Merlin did not only suffer one hit but two. The fact that he did not die had naturally piqued the two Legendary Wizards’ interest.

Merlin hesitated. He had to protect the secret of the Matrix but also require a perfect explanation for what had happened. After some thought, he decided to put forth the three Maxims in his Awareness.

Only by using these three Maxims, he could provide an explanation of why the two hits from the Sky God did not harm him.

“Teacher Mogan, back in the Glorious Land, by pure chance, I’ve obtained three Maxims…”

Thus, Merlin briefly explained about the three Maxims. Such an incredible encounter caused both Wizard Yatho and Wizard Mogan to find it quite bizarre.

“Apparently, it’s three Maxims… Merlin, this is your great fortune. With these three Maxims, I still dare not proclaim that you’ll become a Legendary Wizard but your chances have increased. However, before you consolidate your own Maxim, you must dispose of these three Maxims.

Wizard Mogan nodded, obviously accepting Merlin’s explanation. The power of three Maxims might have indeed helped Merlin resolve the danger that he had faced this time.

Chapter 505: Deep Slumber

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Whoosh.”

When everything had settled down, Wizard Ossais’ figure appeared. He looked at the post-battle sky, and spotted Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho, so he asked cautiously, “Wizard Yatho, Wizard Mogan, why have you come here?”

Now, after the Sky God’s occurrence, Wizard Mogan who had been originally disgruntled with Wizard Ossais, was even more displeased than ever. If not for the fact that Merlin possessed three Maxims, it would have not ended well.

Therefore, Wizard Mogan sneered at him. “Why? Wizard Ossais, you chose a brilliant location. Heh heh. Merlin almost died!”

“Wizard Merlin was in danger?”

Wizard Ossais took a double take at the cave. At the moment, due to the huge battle involving two Legends and a god, the cave had been completely destroyed and leveled into flat ground.

Wizard Yatho was also currently dissatisfied with Ossais because this place had turned out to be the Sky God’s hiding place. Moreover, if not for Merlin's stroke of luck, Wizard Mogan would not have allowed this matter to rest.

"Ossais, how did you choose a place like this? The Sky God had been hiding underneath the cave. The spirit monsters were deliberately arranged by the Sky God to mask his aura. How did you not discover it?"

Wizard Yatho reprimanded sternly. This time, he was indeed a little shaken. If Wizard Mogan had not coincidentally been in the Yatho Dimension, it might have turned into a big trouble.

In fact, it might have turned into another hundred-years long war!

Ossais did not speak. He took one glance at Merlin, and vaguely figured out what had happened before that. Ossais noticed that with the Sky God's boundless, unrestrained, and terrifying aura, there might be trouble brewing for the Yatho Dimension.

However, he did not expect that the Sky God's appearance was linked to Merlin and the others, and in the exact cave that he had designated. He had almost caused a catastrophe.

"Great Wizard Yatho, I was too careless. Besides Wizard Merlin, what about Damsy and the others?"

Ossais only saw Merlin but he did not see Damsy at the others. As for Damsy and the others, Ossais was quite satisfied with them as they had the potential to inherit his Occult Mind Spells.

It was precisely because of the potential he saw in Damsy and the two others that he gathered them together for the test. Although it appeared like a test on the surface, he was using the test as a method to enhance the Mind Hearts of Damsy and the others. In fact, he was hoping that they could break through to achieve the Eighth-level Mind Heart.

Seeing that no one spoke, Ossais’ face became grim. Finally, it was Merlin who whispered, “Damsy, Fury, and Giado were all killed by the Sky God!”

When it was confirmed by Merlin, Ossais’ expression tensed up briefly, then grimace appeared on his face. He did not expect that the three Wizards he had hopes in, were all dead.

After a long pause, Ossais spoke, “Very well, Wizard Merlin. You’ve emerged from the cave alive, so naturally, you’ve passed the test. I’ll abide by my promise and teach you top-of-the-line Occult Mind Spells!”

Upon Ossais’ agreement to teach Occult Mind Spells to Merlin, Wizard Mogan’s expression began to warm slightly. Then, all of them stepped into a space passage and returned to Wizard Yatho’s palace.

…

Inside the brilliantly-lit palace, Wizard Yatho and Wizard Mogan were seated high up on the throne. Their expressions were solemn, and their auras were as boundless as the sea.

These two Great Legends were staring at Merlin or more specifically, at the black cat Didimoss on Merlin’s shoulder.

The black cat Didimoss’ current mental state was slightly listless and sleepy, an effect from swallowing too many spirits.

“Merlin!”

The first to speak was Wizard Mogan. “Merlin, do you know what it means when the half-spirit pet on your shoulder swallowed those spirit monsters, and gradually transforms into a living being?

Seeing the solemn expression on both Great Legends, several thoughts flashed in Merlin’s head but he shook his head and replied, “Teacher Mogan, Didimoss was actually a spirit of a Runic Magic Circle and only became a half-spirit by pure chance. He said that if he swallowed enough spirits, it’ll speed up his transformation into a living being. Is there something wrong with that?”

“Wrong? Haha, what can be wrong? Didimoss is a half spirit that wants to become a living being. It’s a truly difficult process that goes against the natural order, but once he’s successful, he’ll possess unpredictable supernatural powers! Since he’s only a cat and isn’t naturally powerful, he might only have powers of an ordinary Legend once he becomes a living being. If he’s slightly more powerful, he can even rival those peak-level Legends or even the Great Honored Legends!”

It was Wizard Yatho who spoke. His tone revealed his excitement because the transformation of a half-spirit into a living being was a phenomenon that could only be encountered but not sought out. Throughout the vast dimension, only a small handful of spirits would have such luck and opportunity, so, it was extremely rare.

“Tsss.”

Merlin could not help but exhale a breath of cool air. As long as Didimoss could reverse the spirits and become a living being, then he would immediately possess formidable powers that rivaled an ordinary Legend!

This was truly unbelievable. If it was someone else, Merlin might not believe it at all. However, these words were spoken by Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho, who were both Great Legendary Wizards.

Merlin looked at the black cat Didimoss on his shoulder. He did not expect Didimoss to have such potential. It was also an alignment of various coincidences that gave rise to such an opportune potential.

“However, simply swallowing this meager amount of spirits would never be enough. Didimoss now desperately requires spirits. Even if he cannot absorb them now, he must still temporarily store the powers of the spirit. I’ll give Didimoss a leg up and let him swallow spirits until he reaches his limits. Then, once he has fully digested the powers of the spirits, he should be able to properly transform into a living being and possess incredible and powerful power! Being able to reverse the natural order and possess incredible power that rivals the powerful existence of a Legend is also a huge fortune!”

Once Wizard Yatho had finished speaking, he mobilized the power of the dimension, and opened several space passages consecutively.

“Swish swish swish.”

From inside the space passage, Wizard Yatho caught one spirit after another from various places in his dimension. They were all caught and presented before the black cat Didimoss.

Some of the spirits were strong and some were weak, but they all seemed to have been bound by Wizard Yatho, and strewn in front of the black cat Didimoss, allowing Didimoss to swallow them.

Presented with so many spirits, the black cat Didimoss also swept aside his sleepy look. His two green eyes glowed brightly, and then he opened his mouth and inhaled.

“Swoosh.”

In an instant, countless spirits were swallowed by Didimoss in a single gulp. Satisfied, the black cat Didimoss leaped onto Merlin’s shoulder and began to snore soundly.

The black cat Didimoss relied on the Runic Magic Circle, so while he snored away, his body became completely concealed. Even Merlin, if he did not pay attention, would not notice him.

“Good, he has fallen into a deep slumber. This means that he has reached his limit. Once he has fully digested those powers, he may undergo a complete transformation as well as possess powers that rival a Legend!”

A small smile appeared on Wizard Yatho’s face when he saw the black cat Didimoss’ antics.

Merlin hesitated for a moment and asked cautiously, “How long will this take?”

“Three to five months at least, and perhaps even up to tens or hundreds of years.”

Wizard Yatho shook his head. Regarding the actual time frame, no one could tell for sure.

If the black cat Didimoss had truly changed forms, then it would be akin to an overnight success for him. Even Merlin could not provide any help to Didimoss and could only wait quietly.

“Well, Merlin, Occult Mind Spells aren’t something you can learn in just a day or two. Why don’t you stay here for a while, so that you can seek guidance from Ossais at any time?”

Wizard Yatho summoned a Spell Caster to lead Merlin out. Merlin would be staying in the Yatho Dimension for a while until he had fully mastered the Occult Mind Spells.

Chapter 506: Occult Mind Spells I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin had arrived at the accommodation arranged by Wizard Yatho, and began to calm down. What happened to the black cat Didimoss was quite mind-blowing to him. Even now, he found it hard to believe.

However, words spoken by Wizard Yatho and Wizard Mogan would not be untrue. Once the black cat Didimoss woke up and changed its form into a living being, he would likely possess powers comparable to a Legend.

Nevertheless, no one knew how long it would take for the black cat Didimoss to wake up.

Then, Merlin thought about the Matrix. The Matrix was full of mysteries, and to date, Merlin was still uncertain about how the Matrix was able to derive new spells using the power of Maxims.

Previously, when the Sky God appeared, the Sky God tried to use boundless divine energy to kill Merlin with a single hit. However, the divine power was instead absorbed and stored by the Matrix.

“The Matrix, activate!”

Merlin activated the Matrix and began to examine it carefully. On the surface, there seemed to be no change, and it could still derive new spells.

The only change was that there was some energy stored inside the Matrix. This energy was converted from absorbing the Sky God’s divine energy. However, the amount of divine energy was too little, so the converted energy was approximately enough for one or two new Sixth-level spells only.

Merlin did not use this energy immediately. He was currently a Fifth-level Spell Caster and did not have to exert a lot of Mind Power to balance his Spell Models. Therefore, Merlin’s Mind Power was at its highest threshold. Since Merlin had not yet learned Occult Mind Spells, he did not know what kind of Mind Power requirements there would be. As such, he temporarily set aside the plan to derive new Sixth-level spells.

At least, he would wait until he had cultivated Occult Mind Spells.

“In a sense, Occult Mind Spells seem to be a lot more powerful than spells of the same level. It’s not surprising that it’s considered to be in a class of its own. If not for the fact that Mind Power Masters are unable to produce a powerful enough existence to rival the Great Legends, the Mind Power Masters might be on par with the Spell Caster system!”

Previously, from the bodies of Damsy and the others, Merlin had witnessed the power of Occult Mind Spells. Thus, his desire to possess Occult Mind Spells burned even greater than before.

So, after a short rest, Merlin got up and flew toward Wizard Ossais’ residence.

The Yatho Dimension was very vast. Although Ossais was one of the most efficient subordinates under Wizard Yatho, he also enjoyed a unique and high status. He was a powerful Wizard who was second only to Wizard Yatho in this dimension. Therefore, Ossais did not live in Wizard Yatho’s palace but in his own residence.

When Merlin arrived at Ossais’ residence, he discovered that it was also a palace. The luxurious palace appeared to be largely comparable to Wizard Yatho’s palace. There were numerous servants coming and going, and among them were also some Great Wizards.

The Great Wizards would not be Ossais’ servants but his followers. Even so, this spoke volumes about Wizard Ossais’ influence. Someone who had Great Wizards among his followers was definitely the top Great Wizard.

“Swish.”

Merlin landed, and was immediately barred by a few Spell Casters from the palace. When Merlin had revealed his identity, these few Spell Casters went inside to seek instructions. Finally, they respectfully led Merlin into the palace.

In the luxurious palace, Merlin entered a secret chamber. Ossais was sitting quietly inside the secret chamber, his expression revealed a sea of calmness. Although Merlin had arrived, he did not open his eyes.

“Wizard Ossais!”

Merlin greeted him with respect. Merlin did not behave arrogantly simply because he was the Great Legend Wizard Mogan's disciple. On the contrary, he was very respectful toward Wizard Ossais.

"Swoosh."

Wizard Ossais opened his eyes. His eyes flashed with a stern gaze as he stared at Merlin and assessed him. After a long moment, Wizard Ossais gently shook his head and sighed softly. "Wizard Merlin, you're are the Great Legend Wizard Mogan's disciple as well as a prodigy among Spell Casters. You have a high chance of becoming a Great Wizard and even a Great Legend! Why do you bother to learn Occult Mind Spells? You must know that among the Mind Power Masters, no one can compare to the Great Legends."

Ossais was also aware of Merlin's background. Not only was he Wizard Mogan's disciple but he was also highly valued by Wizard Mogan. Hence, his future achievements would be unimaginable. Even if Merlin ended up becoming a Great Legend one day, Wizard Ossais would not be surprised.

However, for such a talented person like Merlin to devote his time and energy on Occult Mind Spells, it seemed almost like discarding his roots.

Spell Casters who learned Occult Mind Spells and became Mind Power Masters typically constituted those who had given up hope to advance further as a Spell Caster. For a talented Spell Caster like Merlin to take the initiative to learn Occult Mind Spells was extremely rare.

Merlin smiled. The purpose of him studying Occult Mind Spells was very simple. It was to become more powerful! Possessing a unique skill was equivalent to having an additional power, and Occult Mind Spells was a unique power which was completely different from spells. They belonged to a class of their own and were truly remarkable. Naturally, Merlin wanted to learn them.

Moreover, for most other Spell Casters, they needed to consume most of their time and energy on their Spell Models. Merlin, on the other hand, found it incredibly simple. Thus, he had a lot of time and energy to cultivate Occult Mind Spells.

“I want to become more powerful!”

Merlin only uttered this sentence and did not elaborate. He believed that Ossais would be able to understand what he meant.

Wizard Ossais stewed for a moment and nodded subtly. “You want to become more powerful? Not bad, you’re right. Occult Mind Spells aren’t inferior to spells. In fact, to some extent, they’re even more powerful! Your Mind Power shouldn’t be too weak or you wouldn’t have thought about cultivating Occult Mind Spells. Some of the top Mind Power Masters and I have been pursuing a substantive advancement in the field of Occult Mind Spells that would break through the bottleneck and allow Mind Power Masters to be on par with the Great Legends. This would make Mind Power Masters truly an independent system from the spells!”

This was Ossais’ greatest dream. For this reason, he had devoted so much effort to create top-of-the-line Occult Mind Spells, but until now, he had not succeeded.

Advancing from Great Wizard to Legend was also a qualitative transformation that was highly challenging. There were so many Great Wizards in these endless dimensions that it was almost impossible to count them.

Great Legends, on the other hand, were very rare. Every time a Great Legend was born, it would shake the entire Spell Caster civilization. Even the Great Arcane Wizards would inform all the Spell Casters.

Legends were basically the Spell Casters’ core strength. The fact that the Spell Caster civilization had been able to develop to such a prosperous extent was largely contributed by the Legendary Wizards acting as the core strength. At the very least, in any new dimension, as long as the elements existed, then a god would be born.

Only the Maxims consolidated by the Legendary Wizards were able to oppose the gods and conquer the dimension!

The Spell Caster civilization had been very well-developed, but the appearance of Mind Power Masters had not been too long ago. In fact, it was only after the Spell Casters began to leave the Glorious Land and headed into the hundreds and thousands of dimensions that the Mind Power Masters came into existence.

As soon as the Mind Power Masters emerged, their development was extremely fast. They managed to create top Occult Mind Spells, and the topmost Mind Power Master was infinitely close to the Great Legends!

However, it was very difficult to develop an independent and perfect system. Moreover, for this purpose, it was critical for them to produce a powerful Mind Power Master on par with the Great Legends.

Only when a powerful master who could rival a Great Legend was born, then would the Mind Power Masters be recognized as a perfect and independent system apart of the Spell Casters.

“Wizard Merlin, regardless of your motivation to cultivate Occult Mind Spells, I hope that you can devote some energy toward Occult Mind Spells in the future. At least, you must break through the bottleneck and perfect the system of Mind Power Masters to become a powerful Mind Power Master who could rival the Great Legends!”

Ossais’ only wish was to be able to see the birth of a Great Legend – an equivalent among the Mind Power Masters.

Looking at Ossais’ expectant gaze, Merlin nodded faintly. However, he knew in his heart that perfecting the Mind Power Masters’ system was simply too difficult.

Perhaps, the Mind Power Masters’ system was fundamentally unable to produce an existence on par with the Great Legends. Perhaps, having a peak Great Wizard’s powers was the highest possible limit of the Mind Power Masters’ system.

After Wizard Ossais had finished speaking, he took a deep breath and his expression turned solemn. With a dignified tone, he said, “Wizard Merlin, since you’ve passed my test, then I will not hold back and teach you my top Mind Occult Spells! However, you must first let me know, how big is your Mind Power?”

Since Ossais would be teaching Occult Mind Spells to Merlin, understanding Merlin’s Mind Power or the true situation of his Mind Heart was essential.

Merlin nodded and immediately activated his Mind Heart.

“Whiz.”

Merlin’s Mind Power changed from intangible to tangible, and transformed into a large fist that violently thumped toward Ossais. Its sight and sound were magnificent, just like releasing a powerful spell.

This was the most direct and rudimentary use of Mind Power though its force was commendable. This time, Merlin did not hide anything and mobilized almost all his Mind Power, so the resulting impact was huge.

Sensing such a sizable Mind Power, Ossais squinted and his heart filled with astonishment.

Currently, Merlin’s Mind Power had far exceeded an average Eight-level Spell Caster’s Mind Power, almost reaching an average Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Merlin only had a Seventh-level Mind Heart!

“Haha, not bad, your Mind Power is very powerful and have fulfilled the requirement to cultivate Occult Mind Spells! Merlin, has your Mind Heart achieved the limit of Seventh-level Mind Heart?”

“Limit? There’s still a little way to go but it should almost be there. Soon, I’ll try to break through to the Eighth-level Mind Heart!”

The Mind Power that Merlin had accumulated was already sufficient enough. Merlin could also sense that he could no longer continue to compress the Mind Heart. Very soon, it would reach its limit.

Therefore, Merlin also began to prepare to break through to the Eighth-level Mind Heart!

“Not yet at the limit?”

Ossais’ eyes glinted, and a notch of excitement appeared in his tone.

“Merlin, I’m afraid you don’t have to rush to break through to the Eight-level Mind Heart, you still have to accumulate more Mind Power! As for compressing the Mind Heart, just trust in my Occult Mind Spells, you’ll be satisfied!”

Ossais smiled faintly, and a mysterious expression appeared on his face.

Chapter 507: Occult Mind Spells II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Mind Heart can still be compressed?”

Merlin was stunned. Currently, his Mind Heart was almost at its limits and could no longer be compressed. If Merlin was able to further compress the Mind Heart, then his Mind Power would undergo a substantive enhancement. Perhaps his Seventh-level Mind Heart would be able to rival an average Ninth-level Spell Caster’s Mind Power.

“That’s right. Occult Mind Spells have a very high requirement for Mind Power. This is similar to the requirements of Spell Models for Spell Casters. The stronger the Mind Power, the more powerful the Occult Mind Spell that is released! Therefore, compressing the Mind Heart to accumulate more Mind Power is one of the persistent goals for Mind Power Masters. As for me, I’ve invented an excellent Occult Mind Spell that can compress the Mind Heart to extreme limits!”

Wizard Ossais appeared to be highly confident. After all, he was one of the top Mind Power Masters. The system of Mind Power Masters had not been perfected, and the types of Occult Mind Spells were relatively fewer.

Therefore, the top-of-the-line Occult Mind Spells had to be invented by the powerful Mind Power Masters, just like in the past when the Spell Caster system was first developed. All these developments were dependent on the most powerful masters to slowly perfect the system.

As one of the top Mind Power Masters, the Occult Mind Spells which he had invented were definitely also top of the line.

Seeing the anticipation in Merlin’s gaze, Ossais gave a slight nod. He extended a pale white thumb, took out a piece of contract paper, and began to write down the contract.

Merlin looked through it. The general implication was that Merlin could not impart Wizard Ossais’ Occult Mind Spells to others without his consent. This remained a burden in Wizard Ossais’ heart because the Occult Mind Spells had been laboriously invented by himself. If not for Wizard Mogan’s “compulsion”, he would not have taught them to Merlin either.

Now, this contract was just to ensure that his Occult Mind Spells were not carelessly revealed to the outside world.

Ossais waved his hand, and the contract floated before Merlin. After reading through the contents of the contract, Merlin did not hesitate and signed it.

“Very well, Merlin, the Occult Mind Spell that I’ve invented to compress the Mind Heart is called Explosion Theory! Strictly speaking, it’s not an Occult Mind Spell because it only compresses the Mind Heart to allow it to reach every Spell Caster’s limits!”

Ossais began to explain Explosion Theory in detail. Basically, through the process of explosion and condensation, the Mind Heart was compressed repeatedly in order to squeeze out every ounce of space inside the Mind Heart.

These little ounces of space were like bubbles inside the Mind Heart, so through the process of explosion and condensation, they would be completed squeezed out. Thus, the Mind Heart could be compressed to its true limit.

This Occult Mind Spell put a glint in Merlin’s eyes, though he knew that it was easier said than done. Exploding the Mind Heart was not an easy feat. If anything went wrong, it would not be able to be consolidated again.

Therefore, only a powerful Mind Power Master such as Ossais, who had reached a certain threshold of Mind Power, would dare to attempt such an Occult Mind Spell without fear of unable to reconsolidate the Mind Heart.

Subsequently, Ossais highlighted some of the critical points in Explosion Theory or rather the things to pay attention to as well as some tips and tricks that would ensure that the Mind Heart could be reconsolidated after the explosion.

Merlin memorized these tips and tricks in his heart, and began to attempt his first Mind Heart explosion. This was considered the top Occult Mind Spell, one that Wizard Ossais had spent decades of effort to create as well as tested personally countless times before it finally took shape. At the same time, Merlin was the first Spell Caster besides Wizard Ossais himself to cultivate Explosion Theory.

“Boom.”

Merlin followed Wizard Ossais’ method and violently detonated the Mind Heart. In the instant when the Mind Heart exploded, Merlin’s consciousness blanked out completely. Inside his Awareness, a ferocious storm seemed to whip. Countless Mind Power was scattered around, which turned into waves of attacks that rippled in every direction.

Merlin’s consciousness recovered quickly. However, after recovering, Merlin’s face turned pale with pain. He had to endure tremendous pain and reconsolidate the Mind Heart according to Wizard Ossais’ instructions.

This was the most critical premise of Explosion Theory. Just plain explosion alone without the ability to reconsolidate the Mind Heart was no different than suicide.

Ossais was watching Merlin closely. Despite his confidence that the Explosion Theory was completely flawless and free of error, Merlin was still the first Spell Caster besides himself to cultivate Explosion Theory. Thus, Merlin’s success would indicate whether this Explosion Theory Occult Mind Spell was matured enough.

Soon, Merlin abided by Wizard Ossais’ method and turned his Mind Power into a huge vortex. The vortex began to swirl wildly, and the previously scattered Mind Power swiftly entered the heart of the vortex.

The gravitational force of the mind vortex that was formed from the Mind Power grew stronger, and Merlin could feel that his consciousness had become distorted. He could clearly sense his Mind Power consolidating repeatedly until the Mind Heart was consolidated once again.

“Fuh…”

Merlin heaved a breath of relief and opened his eyes. A strange glint appeared in his eyes. “It’s so amazing. I’m able to reconsolidate the Mind Heart. Moreover, based on my senses, I can feel that the Mind Heart has been condensed a little. Now, it can accommodate more Mind Power!”

Merlin was highly sensitive to his Mind Heart because previously, he had sensed that his Mind Power was fast approaching the limit of the Seventh-level Mind Heart, and could no longer be compressed. Right now, however, his Mind Power did not feel like it was at the limit. The Mind Heart had indeed been compressed a little, and the effects were obvious.

Furthermore, this was only Merlin's first practice of the Explosion Theory. As he continued to practice exploding and consolidating the Mind Heart again and again, the Mind Heart would finally be compressed to its limit until it could no longer be compressed.

This was the strength of Explosion Theory. Its greatest utility was to compress the Mind Heart and allow it to accommodate more Mind Power.

Seeing the satisfied expression on Merlin's face, Wizard Ossais smiled and said, "Merlin, what do you think? Explosion Theory is something, isn't it? This Occult Mind Spell of mine can basically compress the Mind Heart by half, thus, it can accommodate twice the amount of Mind Power. This is the top Occult Mind Spell!"

Merlin nodded. This Occult Mind Spell might only be a Supportive spell but its effect was quite good. It could double the capacity of the Mind Power, which was a highly difficult feat. This was because the greater the amount of Mind Power, the more powerful the Mind Power Master would be.

Thereafter, Merlin carefully practiced for a moment and principally mastered Explosion Theory. Then, he gazed at Ossais again. Occult Mind Spells were further divided into Supportive spells and Offensive spells.

Back when Damsy, Fury, and Giado jointly wielded the Mind Storm, it must have been an Offensive Occult Mind Spell. Since Merlin wanted to learn Occult Mind Spells, naturally, he would not miss the opportunity to learn Offensive Occult Mind Spells.

Seemingly reading Merlin’s intentions, Ossais’ voice dropped into a whisper. “Merlin, Explosion Theory is the first top Occult Mind Spell that I’ve taught you but it’s not an Offensive Occult Mind Spell. It’ll not immediately improve your abilities! After this, I’ll teach you another top Offensive Occult Mind Spell!”

Merlin got excited and a little eager to see the top Offensive Occult Mind Spell described by Wizard Ossais. How strong was it?

“This is the top Offensive Occult Mind Spell that I’ve invented, called the Nine Hit Strike!”

Ossais’ voice suddenly turned intermittent, and Merlin’s expression gradually became solemn as he felt his entire being was about to suffocate. An invisible pressure began to envelop him.

Chapter 508: Nine Hit Strike

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang!”

Without warning, a heavy strike slammed violently onto Merlin’s body.

“What happened?”

Merlin was shocked. It was clearly incapable to resist such a silent, invisible force. Fortunately, his body had been covered by Enervating Halo, so he was not hurt.

“Thud thud thud.”

To Merlin’s horror, the attacks did not stop but continued like a thumping heartbeat, each strike stronger than the last. When the third strike struck, Merlin’s Enervating Halo finally could not withstand and shattered into pieces.

“Wizard Ossais, is this the Nine Hit Strike?”

Until now, Merlin still did not know how the attacks were released. Without any warning, the silent and invisible attacks had already slammed into his body.

Moreover, every strike was stronger than the last. With every subsequent strike, its power almost doubled.

This was the uniqueness of Occult Mind Spells. They were silent and invisible, hence were incapable of resistance.

Ossais nodded and said, “Yes, this is the Nine Hit Strike! This is the Occult Mind Spell that I’ve spent decades intensively researching and finally derived. It’s the most sophisticated Occult Mind Spell that I’ve created. The Nine Hit Strike can attack nine times in a row, and the strength of each strike would increase several folds. Although the ability to wield the Nine Hit Strike might differ according to each Wizard’s Mind Power, the general effect is mostly the same.”

Following Wizard Ossais’ explanation, Merlin gradually understood the greatness of Nine Hit Strike.

Even if one only wielded a Seven Hit Strike instead of the Nine Hit Strike, the power was already enough to match a peak Great Wizard. Currently, Wizard Ossais could only wield the Seven Hit Strike. As for the Eight Hit Strike and Nine Hit Strike, they were the strongest attacks derived by Wizard Ossais. Based on his inference, upon achieving Eight Hit Strike and Nine Hit Strike, it would amount to powers that could rival a Legend!

Merlin listened to Wizard Ossais’ explanation, and became even more eager to try the Nine Hit Strike. This was a true Occult Mind Spell that was much more powerful than many other spells.

Above all, there was only one requirement to cultivate the Nine Hit Strike, which was to possess a tremendous amount of Mind Power!

This was the Occult Mind Spell that Merlin had sought. It would directly enhance Merlin’s abilities. Based on the large amount of Mind Power that Merlin had, there should not be a problem for him to cultivate a Three Hit Strike.

Since the Three Hit Strike had been able to easily break through Merlin’s Enervating Halo, its power should be at least equivalent to a peak Eighth-level. Then the Four Hit Strike would be equivalent to an average Ninth-level Spell Caster!

This was the greatness of Nine Hit Strike. If Merlin’s Mind Heart was compressed continuously according to Explosion Theory and continued to grow, then when Merlin once again accumulated enough Mind Power to reach the limit of the Seventh-level Mind Heart, he might even attempt to cultivate Four Hit Strike.

Merlin’s heart was burning with zealous passion. Almost impatiently, he said to Wizard Ossais, “Nine Hit Strike! This Occult Mind Spell is truly the most sophisticated Mind Occult Spell. Please teach me, Wizard Ossais!”

Merlin presented the highest standard of etiquette toward Wizard Ossais. Although Ossais was not Merlin’s teacher, once he imparted these two teachings to him, Merlin considered him no different than a teacher.

Ossais nodded and took a deep breath. He stared at Merlin with a grave expression. In a deep voice, he said, “Wizard Merlin, Nine Hit Strike is my life work. I regard it as the spell with the greatest potential to break through the Mind Power Masters’ bottleneck. In the future, if you manage to cultivate Seven Hit Strikes, you must try to cultivate it to become Eight or Nine Hit Strike!”

Eight Hit Strike and Nine Hit Strike represented breaking through the bottleneck of an entirely new threshold which could rival a Legend! Even Wizard Ossais himself had not been able to cultivate Eight Hit Strike or Nine Hit Strike.

Originally, this sophisticated Nine Hit Strike Occult Mind Spell had already reached its limit at Seven Hit Strike. However, in order to break through the bottleneck and with the hope to give birth to an existence powerful enough to rival a Legend, Wizard Ossais spent a lot of time refining Seven Hit Strike, and managed to derive Eight Hit Strike and Nine Hit Strike.

As for whether anyone would be able to successfully cultivate Eight Hit Strike and Nine Hit Strike, even Ossais would not dare to guarantee it. It was merely to provide some hope to Mind Power Masters to break through their limits.

Seeing the hopefulness in Ossais' eyes, Merlin knew that Ossais was very anxious to see the equivalent of a Great Legend arise from among the Mind Power Masters. Therefore, he soberly nodded. “Wizard Ossais, don't worry. If I can cultivate Seven Hit Strike one day, then I'll definitely not give up on cultivating Eight Hit Strike and Nine Hit Strike!”

Wizard Ossais heaved a breath of relief. He smiled. “Well, these are the two most sophisticated Occult Mind Spells that can mightily enhance your abilities. You can go back and practice them properly.”

Merlin now mastered the two most sophisticated Occult Mind Spells, so he was quite eager to cultivate them. He bade Wizard Ossais his leave and returned to his accommodation to immerse himself in the cultivation.

…

Three months passed in the blink of an eye. Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho were also exchanging their experiences of consolidating a Maxim. Both of them were ordinary Legends who only consolidated a single Maxim.

Wizard Mogan had begun to attempt consolidating a second Maxim but he had not been successful. There were no shortcuts to consolidating a Maxim other than plundering the Elemental Origin of a dimension. Otherwise, the process required a long time and tireless effort to slowly consolidate the Maxim bit by bit.

This was a long, drawn-out process and was considered normal, spanning hundreds and thousands of years.

After Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho were done exchanging their experiences in consolidating a Maxim, they looked toward the direction Merlin was in. With some hesitation, Wizard Mogan said, “It has been three months, but there hasn’t been any news from Merlin. I wonder if he has successfully cultivated the Occult Mind Spells?”

In the Yatho Dimension, only Wizard Yatho could monitor every place.

Wizard Yatho gently closed his eyes. Then, he shook his head. “Still no change. Wait for a little while more. It has only been three months!”

“Three months is a long time. I’m going to bring Merlin to Arcane City. That’s a place that a prodigy like him should be!”

Wizard Mogan squinted and said in a grave expression.

On the other hand, Wizard Yatho sucked in a deep breath and his gaze turned uncertain. He murmured, “Mogan, you must think this through. Are you really going to use your one and only recommendation to send Merlin to Arcane City?”

Every Legend had one quota to recommend a genius Spell Caster to Arcane City. Hence, this recommendation was considered extremely precious. After so many years, Wizard Mogan had not used up this recommendation. Right now, he intended to use this quota to recommend Merlin into Arcane City, which spoke volumes of Wizard Mogan’s esteem for Merlin.

Wizard Mogan nodded unconcernedly. “Hehe, having just a single recommendation is probably very important to others but many Legends don’t even have the chance to use that single quota. That is because they’ve never met a talented Spell Caster who’s worthy of using that recommendation! Merlin is the most talented Spell Caster that I’ve ever met. He has the potential to become a Great Legend. Sending him into Arcane City will greatly shorten the time frame to become a Legend. This is also my final assistance to him as his teacher! Moreover, if met with a disciple like Merlin, which Legend would be reluctant to use his recommendation?”

“True, I’m quite envious that you’ve found such a talented disciple like Merlin. Although I have very high esteem for Asher, he’s still far from meeting my expectations, let alone for me to use my recommendation to send him to Arcane City!”

Wizard Yatho said with frustration. He also regarded Asher with esteem but did not intend to use his recommendation to send Asher to Arcane City.

After all, Arcane City was the holy ground in the hearts of all the Spell Casters. The three great Arcane Cities constituted the heart of the Spell Caster civilization. Only with these three great Arcane Cities, the Spell Caster world could continuously give birth to incredible Great Wizards and formidable Great Legends!

“Asher? If he becomes a Ninth-level Spell Caster and performs outstandingly, Yatho, you can also consider sending him to Arcane City. Perhaps, his future would change depending on your move. Even if he doesn’t become the most demonic Spell Caster, maybe there’s still hope for him to become a Great Legend!”

Wizard Mogan said with a grin, but Wizard Yatho did not seem convinced and did not answer. After all, no matter how powerful a Legendary Wizard was, they only had one recommendation each, so it was highly important to him.

“Hehe, Wizard Mogan, you don’t have to rush to use your recommendation. With Merlin’s talent, sooner or later he’ll shake the entire Spell Caster civilization. Hence, there’s a big chance that he would be voluntarily absorbed by Arcane City. After all, the purpose of the existence of Arcane City is to absorb the most talented prodigies in the Spell Caster world!”

Wizard Mogan also knew that Arcane City would voluntarily absorb true geniuses. However, the chance of that happening was too minuscule, so he would not risk allowing Merlin to stumble around blindly.

In addition, if Merlin was to be voluntarily absorbed by Arcane City, then obviously Wizard Mogan would not occupy an important position in Merlin’s heart. On the other hand, if he offered the greatest help to Merlin when he was still weak, then in the future if Merlin had succeeded, he would return Wizard Mogan’s favor.

However, right now, there was still no change from Merlin, so Wizard Mogan could only continue to wait patiently.

…

“Boom!”

There was another explosion. In Merlin’s Awareness, the Mind Heart underwent continuous explosion and consolidation. In fact, even Merlim himself did not know how many times it had exploded or consolidated.

Nonetheless, every time he exploded and consolidated the Mind Heart, he could clearly feel that the Mind Heart was continuously being compressed.

This time, however, after the explosion, the Mind Heart did not produce any reaction.

“Finally, it’s compressed to the limit!”

Merlin slowly opened his eyes, and his eyes sparkled with brilliance. After such a long period of meditation, he had finally compressed the Seventh-level Mind Heart to its limit.

Chapter 509: An Opportunity Not To Be Missed!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Currently, Merlin’s Mind Heart was at least half its size than before. Despite that, the Mind Heart was able to accumulate more Mind Power – at least double its volume from before.

Such a humongous Mind Power would allow Merlin’s Seventh-level Mind Heart to possess Mind Powers equivalent to an ordinary Ninth-level Spell Caster.

The average Mind Power Masters already possessed extremely potent Mind Power that far surpassed the ordinary Spell Casters but Merlin’s Mind Power was even greater than the powerful Mind Power Masters. Merlin had compressed the Mind Heart almost to its limit. Back then, even Wizard Ossais did not compress it to the limit.

In some sense, Merlin’s embarkation was much better than Wizard Ossais, so he should be able to cultivate Nine Hit Strike more smoothly compared to Wizard Ossais.

In reality, that was also true. While Merlin continuously cultivated Explosion Theory and compressed the Mind Heart, he would also cultivate Nine Hit Strike. The first three strikes of Nine Hit Strike were relatively easy.

Although a large amount of Mind Power was still quintessential, Merlin’s Mind Power was already sufficient. Therefore, when Merlin began to cultivate Nine Hit Strike, he was quickly able to cultivate the first three strikes successfully.

“Let’s try it out!”

Once Merlin had finally compressed the Mind Heart to the limit, he surreptitiously wielded Nine Hit Strike. An invisible Mind Power slammed heavily onto a large boulder outside the house.

“Bang!”

A dull slam resounded. Mind Power was shapeless and invisible but upon breaking through to the Seventh-level, it had undergone a qualitative transformation. The invisible Mind Power would turn from intangible to tangible, and was able to interact with visible objects. It was not only remarkable but also incapable of resistance.

Upon the first strike, the large bounder only tremored slightly, seemingly impacted by a strong attack. This boulder was one of the toughest rocks, so even a Seventh-level spell would not be able to affect it.

Since the boulder was difficult to break apart and had no use in alchemy, it was simply relegated as decoration. Right now, however, it could be used to assess the strength of Merlin’s Nine Hit Strike.

The first strike was unfruitful, so Merlin continued wielding Nine Hit Strike.

“Boom!”

Another dull thud resonated. The large boulder appeared to be impacted by an invisible multi-directional attacking force. It quaked steadily but did not seem close to shattering yet.

“Three Hit Strike!”

An invisible fluctuation appeared on Merlin’s body. This fluctuation was invisible to the naked eye but Merlin could feel it clearly. A fearsome quiver – like ripples in the water – slammed violently onto the large boulder.

“Crack.”

This time, the large boulder was not spared. A powerful multi-directional force smashed into the large boulder and pummeled it into dust.

Seeing the previously rock-solid boulder had turned into a pile of dust shocked even Merlin. The attack of an Occult Mind Spell was unique that it was sneaky, shapeless, invisible, and incapable of resistance. It was completely different compared to Spell Casters’ spell attack.

Especially Nine Hit Strike with each subsequent strike stronger than the last. Merlin’s Three Hit Strike was already comparable to the power of a peak Eighth-level spell, so very few Eighth-level Wizards would be able to withstand it.

The power of his spell even exceeded Wizard Ossais’ Three Hit Strike.

The uniqueness of an Occult Mind Spell like Nine Hit Strike laid in the fact that no matter who cast it or how powerful the Mind Power was, the same Three Hit Strike would possess almost the same strength.

However, for now, Merlin could only cultivate up to Three Hit Strike. His Mind Power was still not enough for him to cultivate Four Hit Strike. Generally, his Mind Heart would need to transform to an Eighth-level Mind Heart to be able to cultivate it.

Nevertheless, Merlin’s Mind Heart was very special because it had undergone continuous compression under another top Occult Mind Spell, Explosion Theory. Coupled with the fact that Merlin’s original Mind Heart had been greatly compressed, his Mind Heart had practically reached the utmost limit of compression.

Therefore, perhaps when Merlin once again accumulated enough Mind Power to fill out the limit of the Seventh-level Mind Heart, he might be able to cultivate Four Hit Strike.

“Fuh…”

Merlin exhaled lengthily. He could feel that he had not left this room for a few months but the outcome had been fruitful, so Merlin was very satisfied.

“It’s time to go out!” Merlin stood up and flew toward Wizard Yatho’s palace.

…

In the palace, in the midst of Wizard Yatho and Wizard Mogan exchanging discoveries about their Maxim consolidation, Wizard Yatho suddenly paused. Then, he smiled at Wizard Mogan. “Merlin is coming here. It looks like he has achieved quite a bit!”

Just as he finished speaking, the door of the palace was slowly pushed open. Merlin's face was beaming as he paid his respects to Wizard Yatho and Wizard Mogan.

Wizard Mogan's gaze fixed on Merlin for a long time, and a trace of astonishment appeared in his eyes. It appeared that Wizard Mogan had detected some clues but he did not inquire further about the Occult Mind Spells. From Wizard Mogan's perspective, regardless of how astounding Occult Mind Spells were, they were useless if it was impossible for the Spell Caster to become a Great Legend.

In Wizard Mogan's eyes, Merlin was already earmarked for success. He was a talented Wizard who had the potential to become a Great Legend in the future. Hence, Merlin's efforts should be devoted to becoming a Great Wizard.

"Wizard Yatho, I wonder where's Wizard Ossais? I would like to express my gratitude to him in person."

Merlin was ready to leave the Yatho Dimension. The purpose that he came to the Yatho Dimension for had been achieved, so naturally, he wanted to thank Ossais for the Occult Mind Spells.

However, Wizard Yatho shook his head dejectedly. "Wizard Merlin, I'm afraid your wish cannot be fulfilled. About more than a month ago, Wizard Ossais had left the Yatho Dimension to traverse the Void Zone. He wants to break through the shackles and perfect the Mind Power Masters' system as well as become a Legend…"

As he spoke, Wizard Yatho appeared rather gloomy. Of course, he was unwilling to let Wizard Ossais leave because he was one of the strongest Great Wizards in the Yatho Dimension. With Wizard Ossais guarding the fort in the Yatho Dimension, Wizard Yatho felt a lot more at ease.

Moreover, Ossais’ departure this time was obviously quite sorrowful. Even if Ossais did not manage to break through, he probably would not come back to the Yatho Dimension again.

“Wizard Ossais has left?”

Inside Merlin’s mind, Wizard Ossais’ hopeful expression beckoned. Merlin knew that Ossais had spent his entire life perfecting the system of Mind Power Masters, but until now, he had not been able to achieve substantial progress.

His only achievement was inventing Explosion Theory and Nine Hit Strike. Additionally, Ossais himself was only able to cultivate up to Seven Hit Strike. If he could surpass Seven Hit Strike and reach Eight Hit Strike or Nine Hit Strike, then, he might be able to rival a real Legend and fulfill his lifelong dream.

So, Ossais’ departure this time was probably his final desperate attempt, hoping that somehow in the vast, endless Void Zone and the hundreds and thousands of dimensions, there would be an opportunity for him to cultivate Eight Hit Strike or Nine Hit Strike.

Therefore, without achieving the desired outcome, Ossais would not come back.

“It’s truly regretful!”

Merlin shook his head and shifted his gaze to Wizard Mogan. At this point of time, Wizard Mogan should be bidding their farewell to Wizard Yatho.

However, for a moment, Wizard Mogan did not speak. Instead, he murmured in a low voice, “Merlin, I’m preparing to recommend you to Arcane City!”

“Arcane City?” A look of confusion flashed across Merlin’s face. He had never heard about it before. So, in a low voice, he asked, “Teacher Mogan, what’s Arcane City?”

Wizard Mogan did not reply but Wizard Yatho rumbled in laughter. “Haha, Merlin, you’re so lucky. In order to send you to Arcane City, Wizard Mogan has to use up his one and only recommendation quota!”

“Only one recommendation! For Merlin to enter Arcane City, I believe this recommendation will be immensely helpful!”

Wizard Mogan took another look at Merlin and said, “Merlin, Arcane City is a dimension created by three Ultimate Arcane Wizards. Within the vast Void Zone, there are a total of three Arcane Cities. All of them were created by three Ultimate Arcane Wizards. Inside Arcane City, there’s everything that a Spell Caster might need. The dimension was created by the Great Arcane Wizards to nurture the cream of the crop among Spell Casters! A prodigy like you is hard to come by, even in the hundreds and thousands of dimensions. If you don’t enter Arcane City now, I don’t know how many more detours you’ll have to take.”

Upon hearing this, Merlin was staggered to the core of his heart.

Information such as the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards who had created a dimension, and so on, constituted secrets that were known only to the Great Legends or those extremely close to them. Otherwise, only the most powerful Great Wizards in the endless dimensions would know of these secrets.

The words “created a dimension” also caused a huge shockwave in Merlin’s heart. Even an Honored Legend could not possibly create something as large as a dimension.

Perhaps creating a more perfect subspace was possible but creating a dimension was beyond the understanding of even the Great Legendary Wizards.

Only the Ultimate Arcane Wizards would possess such colossal power that was able to create a dimension. It was not surprising that the Arcane Wizards were honored with the title “Ultimate”.

It represented a true apex that could not be topped!

Merlin understood very well the advantages of this Arcane City. Probably, within the vast Void Zone and hundreds and thousands of dimensions, this was the place where the true top prodigies gathered.

This dimension was specially created by the Ultimate Arcane Wizards, and was best suited for Spell Casters. It contained the most abundant resources in the Spell Caster world as well as the most sophisticated knowledge of spells, runology, alchemy, potions, and so on. If Merlin was to enter inside, he would definitely improve by leaps and bounds.

Furthermore, he would be able to congregate with Spell Casters who were far more talented than Asher. Merlin could not imagine how impressive the situation would be.

It had been a long time since Merlin was excited about anything, but now, after learning about Arcane City and that Wizard Mogan intended to use his only recommendation to send him into Arcane City, Merlin’s mood was inexplicably ecstatic.

This was an opportunity not to be missed!

Chapter 510: The Aurora Ship!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the dark Void Zone, there were no boundaries, no space, and no time. There was only eternal silence!

The Void Zone had always been this way. No matter how much time had passed or what had happened in the hundreds and thousands of dimensions, it remained dark and silent, never changing.

At this moment, amid the vast and endless Void Zone, a flying ship was adjusting its direction at an unhurried pace as it flew through the Void Zone.

Inside the flying ship, Wizard Mogan gently closed his eyes, like he was trying to sense something. Merlin, on the other hand, was gazing toward the vast and endless Void Zone. For some unknown reason, whenever he came to the Void Zone, his heart would feel completely at peace. As he stared into the empty Void Zone, Merlin seemed to recall gazing at the dark night sky back in the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

“I wonder if the Wilson family and the Dark Magic Region arrived safely in Subzero Snowfield?”

Many thoughts flashed through Merlin's head but most of them were related to the Wilson family and the Dark Magic Region. Initially, Merlin thought that he would not miss anyone but now, he realized that deep in his heart, there was an inseparable sentimentality attached to the Wilson family and the Dark Magic Region.

Regardless, he would not be able to return for now!

"Arcane City might be an opportunity. The Glorious Land has been sealed by the Ultimate Arcane Wizards in order to protect it. The other Spell Casters might not know the actual location of the Glorious Land but the Ultimate Arcane Wizards must know! According to rumors, Arcane City is the only place where the Ultimate Arcane Wizards appear and disappear. It's also the only place where the Ultimate Arcane Wizards can be found, so this is the only chance for you to return to the Glorious Land!"

Merlin raised his head to look at Wizard Mogan. He was very grateful to Wizard Mogan for using his one and only recommendation. Looking at Wizard Mogan, Merlin could almost see the former shadow of Wizard Leo.

"Found it!"

Suddenly, a smile appeared on Wizard Mogan's face. He opened his eyes and said to Merlin, "Merlin, I've sensed the direction of Arcane City. We can go now."

Merlin nodded. Wizard Mogan had previously explained to him that Arcane City floated constantly throughout the Void Zone without any pattern. Only the Great Legends could sense the direction of Arcane City.

Earlier, Wizard Mogan was working hard to sense the actual location of Arcane City. Finally, he had sensed it. Merlin, too, was ready to depart at any time.

However, before they departed, Wizard Mogan grinned mysteriously and retrieved another flying ship from his spatial ring. Compared to Wizard Mogan’s, this flying ship was noticeably smaller.

“Merlin, this is for you. I commissioned Wizard Yatho to transfigure it for you. Wizard Yatho has a deep understanding of alchemy, and this flying ship of mine was also transfigured by him. Wizard Yatho spent two whole months to transfigure your ship successfully. Its main feature is speed. In fact, all the other bells and whistles were foregone in exchange for speed!”

Wizard Mogan nodded at Merlin, indicating for him to come forward and admire this flying ship. It was a Flying casting tool that focused only on speed. As for its function, it was obviously to ensure survival.

Although Merlin had an arsenal of powerful techniques, they were all offensive in nature. He did not have any particularly powerful techniques geared for ensuring survival. The speed of this flying ship was so unbelievable, even Wizard Mogan’s flying ship would not be able to compete with it.

“Teacher Mogan, this treasure is too precious…”

Merlin was truly touched. He knew that transfiguring such a Flying casting tool would have been very difficult. Despite the close relationship between Wizard Mogan and Wizard Yatho, he was sure that Wizard Mogan must have paid a great price.

“Merlin!”

Wizard Mogan’s expression turned grave. In a deep voice, he said, “Merlin, in this vast Void Zone, dimensions are aplenty. You’ll encounter all sorts of unimaginable danger. Last time in Mogan Dimension, you had my protection, so you won’t need this flying ship. However, this time, when you go to Arcane City, even I don’t know what you’ll encounter. In the future, you’ll be carving your own path. You used to have seven senior disciples, but now, only less than half of them remain. The others have encountered various dangers in the endless Void Zone and the dimensions, and died as a result.”

Merlin could sense that Wizard Mogan’s emotion was downcast. Apparently, Wizard Mogan used to have so many disciples. Any Spell Caster who was selected by a Great Legend would definitely have been a prodigy. They would have had a myriad of techniques, yet they too had fallen. This meant that the seemingly peaceful vast Void Zone contained unimaginable dangers.

“This flying ship forgoes all defensive and other features. Its main feature is speed. If you encounter any danger in the dimensions in the future, with your techniques, you can definitely hold on for a moment. As long as you’re not killed at the first instant, you can use the unbelievable speed of this flying ship to escape! Now, why don’t you try to control the flying ship?”

Wizard Mogan placed the flying ship in the Void Zone where it floated steadily. Merlin climbed onto the flying ship, and carefully examined it.

This flying ship was small yet exquisite. There were no excessive patterns or decorations, and looked extremely plain and nondescript. Just as Wizard Mogan had said, the flying ship did not contain any defensive technique, not even a single Runic Magic Circle.

The sole purpose of forgoing all these features was simply to transfigure a casting tool that could fly as fast as possible.

Merlin extended his Mind Power into the flying ship. This flying ship was an unclaimed item, so as long as he implanted a mind imprint, he would be able to control this flying ship and instantly become familiar with its operations.

Soon, Merlin implanted his mind imprint inside the flying ship. The next moment, a bunch of flying ship operation skills appeared in his mind, thereby allowing a Wizard without any knowledge of this type of casting tool to rapidly gain control of the flying ship.

“Try it.”

With a single command in Merlin’s head, he channeled Magic Power into the flying ship.

“Whiz.”

The small exquisite flying ship transformed into a ray of golden light and shot toward the depths of the vast and endless Void Zone. In a few breaths, it had disappeared completely and could no longer be located even using Mind Power.

After a moment Merlin operated the flying ship and flew back.

“Merlin, how is it? Are you satisfied?”

Wizard Mogan asked with a smile.

Merlin leaped down from the flying ship. His face revealed a look of astonishment and was yet to recover.

“It’s fast, truly fast!”

After a moment, Merlin finally mumbled in a low voice, over and over again. He was truly astonished. The speed of the flying ship was so fast that he could not see it using his naked eye, so he could only steer it using his Mind Power.

Seeing such a high-speed casting tool was a first for him. Based on speed alone, Merlin thought that very few would be able to catch up to him. Even a Great Legend, unable to travel via subspace, would not be able to catch up to him.

Of course, all the Legendary Wizards capable of traveling via subspace were not considered to be in the same range as speed. Although Merlin’s flying ship was fast, if he provoked a Great Legend, even upon arriving in the Void Zone, there was a distinct possibility that the Great Legends might own a casting tool faster than his flying ship.

After all, despite the superiority of Wizard Yatho’s alchemy transfigurations, he was still far from achieving the highest tier. In the field of alchemy, there were countless Legendary Wizards with a deeper understanding of alchemy than Wizard Yatho. Perhaps even some of the Great Wizards could be slightly more advanced than Wizard Yatho in the field of alchemy.

Therefore, it would be ordinary for any Spell Caster with a high grasp of alchemy to be able to transfigure a Flying casting tool more sophisticated than Merlin’s flying ship.

Nevertheless, with this flying ship, should Merlin encounter any danger or undefeatable opponent in the future, his chance of escaping and survival would be increased greatly.

“Merlin, give it a name. This flying ship would accompany for a very long time.”

Wizard Mogan saw that Merlin was extremely enamored with the flying ship, so he smiled, and asked Merlin to give it a name.

Merlin pondered for a moment as countless ideas flashed through his head. Earlier when he tested the flying ship, he discovered that once it flew at full speed, the flying ship would transform into a ray of golden light, just like the aurora that he had seen in his previous life.

Thus, he decided to name the flying ship, “Aurora Ship”.

“Aurora Ship?”

Wizard Mogan did not know what Aurora [1] was, but it must signify very fast speeds, which was an apt name for the ship.

“Very well. Merlin, for the next journey to Arcane City, you should use the Aurora Ship.”

Hence, two ships flew together in tandem across the vast Void Zone at high speeds.

…

After approximately half a month in the vast Void Zone, Merlin’s Magic Power had already been considerably diminished. Mobilizing the Aurora Ship required a huge amount of Magic Power.

Fortunately, Merlin had innumerable Elemental Crystal Stones. He had a good mentor, in addition to the original riches he owned, so he was unconcerned about the Elemental Crystal Stones that were consumed to drive the journey.

Despite the high speed of the Aurora Ship, after flying for half a month, Merlin still felt like he had not moved. Regardless of whichever direction of the Void Zone he looked, it remained unchanged.

“Boom boom.”

Suddenly, a terrifying fluctuation, like a tidal wave, crashed toward Merlin and Wizard Mogan’s flying ships.

“Retreat!”

Merlin noticed the terrifying fluctuation, so he rapidly retreated and stood with Wizard Mogan as they stared into the distance.

Before them, amid the pitch-black Void Zone, there was a huge ball of light with white rays. This ball of light was like the sun, constantly emitting light.

The huge ball of light moved extremely slow in the Void Zone, but there was an inexplicable feeling of awe.

Merlin stared at this huge ball of light with astonishment because although he could see it with his eyes, he could not detect it using his Mind Power. It was clearly right in front of him, yet based on his Mind Power, there was nothing. It was extraordinary.

Wizard Mogan put away his flying ship and gazed at the huge ball of light. He murmured, “Finally I’ve found it. This is Arcane City, where all the Spell Casters strive toward!”

Merlin’s face could not conceal his look of disbelief. This huge ball of light like the sun was the legendary Arcane City. The invisible impact that it released would overwhelm even the Great Legends.

Chapter 511: The Legend with Four Maxims!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Looking at the huge ball of light, which was the legendary Arcane City, a flicker of uncertainty appeared in Merlin’s eyes. Just the overwhelming aura of Arcane City was enough to instill a feeling of reverence.

“Merlin, don’t worry. Let’s go in.”

Wizard Mogan smiled, and led Merlin to fly toward the huge ball of light. As the light rays became more and more blinding, Merlin’s Mind Power was unable to detect anything other than a complete blank.

“Swish swish.”

Finally, the two of them were fully immersed by the blinding white light and disappeared without a trace…

…

Merlin felt that his entire body was extremely comfortable, like he was soaking in a warm bath. In fact, he could not help but moan aloud.

“Merlin, wake up.”

Just as Merlin was enjoying himself thoroughly, Wizard Mogan's voice resounded in his ears. A feeling of shock jolted in his heart as he hurriedly opened his eyes. What he saw was a lush green sprawling field.

In a distance away across the field, stood several towering buildings that radiated a soft brilliance. It aroused the desire for people to get closer as if there was something particularly attractive on the inside.

Beside him, Wizard Mogan was explained, “Merlin, this is Arcane City! Although it's termed as Arcane City, it's actually an incomparably huge dimension that's vast and almost endless. Merlin, feel around, can you sense what's the difference between Arcane City and the other dimensions?”

“What's the difference?”

Merlin had not sensed it but upon hearing Wizard Mogan's prompts, he began to pay attention to the changes in his surroundings.

“Hoo…” The Spell Models inside Merlin's body were gently whirring. The next instant, endless elements began to surge madly like a storm and flooded into Merlin's Awareness. Suddenly, all of Merlin's Spell Models had been fully recharged. At the same time, the transformation of Magic Power had also quickened.

Suddenly, Magic Power that would have required a huge number of elemental crystal stones as replenishment was recharged into Merlin's Spell Models. The speed far outshined the effects of elemental crystal stones. In any other dimension, such an occurrence would be nothing more than a fool's dream. It was completely unbelievable.

“The elements here are so concentrated! I’ve never sensed such a high concentration of elements. With such dense elements, this place is essentially a paradise for Spell Casters. If there was a battle here, there would be no fear of exhausting one’s Magic Power.”

Finally, Merlin had sensed the difference in Arcane City.

The elements were truly concentrated, so the rate of replenishment of Spell Models was faster than using elemental crystal stones.

Wizard Mogan nodded slightly and extended his hand with his fingers wide open. Then, as if he was grabbing something, he closed his fist aggressively.

“Crack.”

In the originally invisible air, a crisp sound reverberated. At the same time, shiny stones fell from the sky. Merlin picked it up and saw that it was an elemental crystal stone.

Merlin’s jaw dropped wide open with an expression of disbelief. These elemental crystal stones were formed just from Wizard Mogan’s casual grab. Just by exerting high enough pressure, it was possible to “create” elemental crystal stones.

In other dimensions, elemental crystal stones had to be formed over hundreds and thousands of years. In addition, the location had to be suitable and had to fulfill some special requirements before elemental crystal stones could be slowly formed.

However, in Arcane City, all that was required was a powerful force to directly condense, compress and “create” the elemental crystal stones, which was simply incredible.

Wizard Mogan lamented, “This is an example of the Ultimate Arcane Wizards’ techniques, all of which completely exceeds imagination… Besides the high concentration of elements, the force fields in Arcane City are also different because they can change at will. Some of the force fields are several, tens or hundred times more powerful than other dimensions. Under such a powerful force field, the puppets transfigured by the alchemists can be trained to become even stronger. Originally, a Seventh-level puppet would be the limit. However, in Arcane City, it’s possible to transfigure an Eighth-level, Ninth-level or even Great Wizard-equivalent puppet.

“Not only the force fields but even the sun, moon, stars, mountains, and rivers can be changed accordingly. Basically, the entire Arcane City is the best place for Spell Casters to cultivate themselves!”

Wizard Mogan described the special characteristics of Arcane City in detail to Merlin with a look of excitement on his face. This was the reverence he held toward the Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

“Let’s go. It looks near but it’s actually very far. We’ll go via subspace!”

Wizard Mogan was referring to the majestic building in front of them. Although Arcane City now encompassed the entire dimension, the initial Arcane City created by the Arcane Wizards was a fully-equipped and functional city. Due to the overshadowing brilliance of Arcane City, however, the entire dimension became known as Arcane City.

“Whoosh.”

Wizard Mogan immediately opened a space passage and led him into the space passage. Traveling via subspace took almost less than a moment. Merlin felt that the space passage vibrate gently, and then it was reopened by Wizard Mogan. Both of them walked out.

Looking from a distance away, this was already a huge, sprawling city but standing right before it blew Merlin's breath away. It was even more stunning than looking from afar.

The towering buildings were one thing but some of them were floating in the air as if they were completely weightless. There were no Runic Magic Circles or whatsoever to stabilize them, yet they were exceptionally stable, which was beyond reasonable comprehension.

Wizard Mogan seemed to see through Merlin's confusion, so he smiled. "That's because of the change in force fields. Throughout Arcane City, everywhere is filled with wonder! The marvelous techniques possessed by the Ultimate Arcane Wizards are unsurpassable even by the Great Honored Legends!

It was truly marvelous. As Merlin walked through Arcane City, he felt that he was surrounded by things that he did not understand or had never seen before.

Just as Merlin was getting excited about exploring Arcane City, a Spell Caster dressed in platinum long Wizard robes silently appeared before them.

Merlin was shocked because he had not detected anything.

Wizard Mogan, on the other hand, smiled and said, "This is our first time entering Arcane City. I'm recommending my disciple into Arcane City to meditate!"

This platinum-robed Wizard glanced coldly at Merlin and Wizard Mogan. He nodded slowly and said, “Of course it’s your first time to Arcane City. Even the Legendary Wizards, unless summoned by the Ultimate Arcane Wizards, can only enter Arcane City once in their lifetime. That is, when they use their one and only recommendation to bring their disciple to Arcane City. Otherwise, it would not be possible to enter Arcane City. Well, then, come with me.”

Merlin was just about to ask a question but he saw Wizard Mogan gently shaking his head, seemingly wary of this platinum-robed Spell Caster.

“Hoo…”

The platinum-robed Spell Caster lightly waved his hand and walked on wind. His speed was incredible, perhaps not as fast as a Flying casting tool, but not too far behind.

Such a fast speed had truly astounded Merlin, to the point of disbelief.

“This is a Legendary Wizard who has almost discovered an ultimate Maxim. Once he succeeds, he’ll be an Honored Legend!”

It was not surprising that Wizard Mogan was so respectful toward him. Apparently this plain-looking Spell Caster was almost an Honored Legend.

“Arcane City is truly unbelievable. Just the first Spell Caster whom we’ve encountered is almost an Honored Legend.”

Merlin’s gaze was fixed on the soon-to-be Honored Legend before them. Both their speeds were not as fast so, they could only rely on Flying casting tools.

Soon, the three of them came to an ancient palace complex which was floating in the sky. The powerful Legend led Merlin and Wizard Mogan straight into the main palace.

There were many Spell Casters in the main palace. Their auras varied but Merlin noticed that most of them were Spell Casters of the Seventh-level or below.

When these Wizards saw Merlin and Wizard Mogan, they were uninterested and continued with what they were doing. Some of them were mingling around while some of them were practicing spells, so it was quite lively.

The cold-expression Great Legend bellowed loudly at them. “Who will guide them to apply for the newcomer’s assessment into Arcane City? Ten Adventure points!”

“I’ll go, I’ll go.”

In an instant, many of the Spell Casters shouted with enthusiasm. Among them, a fat Wizard with a plump figure was the most enthusiastic of all. He rushed forward and even furrowed his brows at Merlin with a comical expression.

“Hmm, it’s you then! Bring them to complete the assessment, then you can claim your ten Adventure points.”

After he spoke, the powerful Legendary Wizard turned around and left.

The fat Wizard smiled at Merlin and Wizard Mogan. “Is this your first time to Arcane City?”

Wizard Mogan nodded and said, “Yes, this is our first time to Arcane City. It’s to recommend Merlin to Arcane City.”

The fat Wizard's eyes flashed bright and hurriedly said, "Hehe, so you're also being recommended to enter Arcane City. You're considered a newcomer in this hundred-years period, so in the future, we'll be considered as the same batch of Potential Wizards!"

"Same batch of Potential Wizards?"

Merlin looked at this fat Wizard doubtfully, and he patiently explained, "In Arcane City, there are many Spell Casters. Every hundred years is considered as one batch, and we're called Potential Wizards! I'm also recommended to Arcane City by my mentor twenty-six years ago. We're the latest batch of Potential Wizards!"

Merlin nodded. It appeared that he would have a lot of opportunities to interact with this fat Wizard in the future.

The fat Wizard was very talkative, chatting incessantly throughout their journey. Fortunately, Merlin also needed to understand the workings of Arcane City, so he listened patiently.

Not too long afterward, the three of them left the floating palace complex. However, the moment they stepped out of the palace complex, they saw a behemoth object as big as a castle descended from the sky and flew toward them.

Even the platinum-robed Great Legend who had left them earlier was solemnly staring at the behemoth castle in the sky. The castle exuded an extremely powerful aura, and contained ferocious Wind Elements, Fire Elements, Thunder Elements, and Earth Elements.

Merlin could only detect the elements, but in Wizard Mogan's eyes, they represented Maxims!

“It’s a Great Legend who has consolidated four Maxims. A powerful Legend is arriving!”

Wizard Mogan’s eyes were filled with awe. A Great Legend who had consolidated four Maxims was a powerful Wizard who stood at the top. Despite visiting countless dimensions before, Wizard Mogan had never seen such a powerful Legend.

“Boom boom.”

The behemoth castle slowly descended in front of the palace complex, causing a strong gust of air and a phenomenal rumble. Spell Casters came rushing from the palace complex. All of them were awestruck by the behemoth castle.

Beside Merlin, the fat Wizard revealed a hint of excitement. Wiping off the sweat beads on his forehead, he said excitedly, “Amazing, this must be another prodigy, maybe even an unrivaled prowess! Tsk tsk, this is a Great Legend who has consolidated four Maxims. The height of their expectations cannot possibly be conceived by ordinary Wizard! In order for someone to be accepted as their disciple and for them to use their one and only recommendation, surely the Spell Caster must be a genius above all the geniuses. Even Arcane City would not be able to hide their dazzling brilliance.”

A Great Legend who had consolidated four Maxims was rare even in Arcane City, so the descent stirred up a lot of attention. Many of the Spell Casters’ gazes were cast toward the gates of the castle suspended in mid-air.

Chapter 512: The Assessment I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The behemoth black castle floated steadily in the air. It was a powerful casting tool. Such a casting tool was very powerful and could not possibly be transfigured by an average person.

Of course, its functions were much more developed compared to some Flying casting tools, and its speed was extraordinarily fast. This was a casting tool used by the top Legendary Wizards and was mobilized using the power of Maxims. Surely, this castle would be able to blast out a powerful force.

“Boom.”

The castle shook gently, and the door slowly opened. From the inside, out flew a stern-faced black-robed Wizard. Following behind him was a cool, haughty-looking young Wizard.

The platinum Wizard earlier flew into the sky toward the black-robed Wizard. In a solemn tone, he asked, “You’re here to recommend someone to Arcane City?”

The black-robed Wizard's eyes narrowed and glared at the platinum Wizard blocking his way. Without any trace of decorum, he coldly answered, "Yes!"

The platinum Wizard pointed toward the fat Wizard and Merlin. "They're also going to take the newcomers' assessment. You can go together."

"Them?"

The black-robed Wizard frowned slightly and was about to make a comment, but suddenly, he sensed a dangerous aura emitted by the platinum Wizard.

"Two Maxims, and one of them will soon be consolidated into an ultimate Maxim?"

Earlier, the black-robed Wizard completely ignored the platinum-robed Spell Caster. The black-robed Wizard controlled several large dimensions, and his authority was absolute. A single word from him could determine the life and death of a dimension. He considered himself as someone standing at the peak.

If this platinum long-robed Legend had only consolidated two Maxims, naturally, the black-robed Wizard would not be concerned. However, the Wizard in question had consolidated a Maxim almost to an ultimate level, thus, this Wizard could not be disregarded.

Once he had consolidated an ultimate Maxim, he would become a Great Honored Legend! Although the black-robed Wizard had consolidated four Maxims, he still would not be a worthy opponent of a Great Honored Legend.

Therefore, the black-robed Wizard gradually soothed his expression and did not speak further. He led the handsome young Wizard in front of Merlin and the others.

“Quickly, lead the way!”

The black-robed Wizard said quite impatiently to the fat Wizard. Obviously, the fat Wizard also dared not dither any longer. He took one glance at the haughty-looking young Wizard, and led the group to fly toward the newcomers’ assessment arena.

Along the way, Merlin was also gauging the young Wizard who would also be joining the assessment. Since he was accepted as a disciple by a Legend with four Maxims, he must definitely possess some extraordinary traits.

“We’re here!”

The fat Wizard appeared to be trembling slightly throughout the way. Indeed, being stared down from behind by a four Maxim Legendary Wizard would unnerve anyone.

The black-robed Wizard’s expression was stoic. Seeing a steeple floating in the air before them, he led the young Wizard, and swiftly entered the steeple.

The fat Wizard shook his head helplessly. “A four Maxim Legend is incredible. Even in Arcane City, they occupy a very high position. I wonder how formidable is the Spell Caster recommended by this Great Legend. Wizard Merlin, Wizard Mogan, let’s go in.”

Hence, Merlin and the others also flew into the steeple.

In the steeple were transparent crystals the size of a fist which emitted a bright light. These were made by Spell Casters who captured Light Elements and placed them inside special transparent crystals. They were able to light up darkness like daylight.

In the Glorious Land, Merlin could not find any Light Wizards outside of the Church of Light because no one could construct Light-type spells. However, in Arcane City, Merlin finally saw Light Element Wizards.

This indirectly meant that it was not that Spell Casters could not become Light Element Wizards but that there was something strange about the Glorious Land that prevented the appearance of Light Element Wizards. Furthermore, according to Merlin's inference, it was largely linked to the Church of Light.

The specific reason, however, was unknown to Merlin.

The clear glossy marble shined brilliantly, and the pure white stone columns were engraved with dense runes, giving off an ethereal feeling.

At the front of the great hall, a few white-robed Wizards were lying lazily on the chairs, looking lethargic.

“Hmph!”

The black-robed Wizard who had consolidated four Maxims harrumphed, and in an instant, the entire great hall seemed to be filled with a frigid, bone-chilling draft. Even the lethargic Spell Casters were jolted awake by the extreme cold.

“Who?”

These white-robed Wizards were essentially Great Legends respectively, and to be able to stay in Arcane City meant that they were not ordinary Great Legends. They were previously Potential Wizards in Arcane City who had spent countless years to finally consolidate a Maxim and became a Great Legend. Some of them were unwilling to leave Arcane City, so they stayed on.

Thus, these Legendary Wizards were also quite arrogant.

However, this time, they encountered the black-robed Wizard, a top-level Legendary Wizard who had consolidated four Maxims, and controlled several large dimensions. As such, these arrogant white-robed Wizards dared not behave recklessly.

Seeing this, the fat Wizard snickered softly. “Hehe, these white-robed Wizards are finally tongue-tied. Normally, even a Legend with two Maxims isn’t given much attention by them.”

The fat Wizard’s face was filled with righteous anger. It looked like he held deep “contempt” for these Wizards.

“Sir Wizard, please display your Legends’ Accord badge!”

When the white-robed Wizards saw that the black-robed Wizard was a four Maxim Great Legend, they did not dare dawdle and woke up to prepare for the assessment.

“Slap.”

The black-robed Wizard flung out a badge which was fully engraved with runes. On it were details of the black-robed Wizard’s identity. It belonged to the Legends’ Accord. Only Legendary Wizards who were recognized as part of the Legends’ Accord would have this badge.

With this badge, Arcane City could investigate some of the Legendary Wizard’s accomplishments as well as whether they had used their recommendation quota before. Moreover, only Legends who held the Legends’ Accord badge would be able to enter Arcane City.

Those Legends who had not signed the Legends’ Accord such as the plunderers, were completely unable to enter Arcane City.

After the black-robed Wizard handed over his badge, the white-robed Wizards became even more cautious than before. Carefully, they said, “Legend Blackcloud, the one who battled alone against four gods and killed all of them as well as occupy several dimensions!”

“It’s Legend Blackcloud!”

Even Wizard Mogan, after finding out the black-robed Wizard’s identity, held a look of reverence in his eyes.

The battle records of Legend Blackcloud could be considered well-known throughout the entire Spell Caster world. Only very few Legendary Wizards would not have heard of Legend Blackcloud’s battle records. He was the one who stood alone against four big gods, and killed all of them. Such a battle record had not been seen for a long time.

In fact, many of the powerful Great Legends had only defeated Legend Blackcloud but could never kill him!

The white-robed Wizards shifted their gazes toward the young Wizard beside Legend Blackcloud and smiled. “Legend Blackcloud, your recommendation quota has indeed not been used before. Are you going to use your one and only recommendation to let your disciple Saturn into Arcane City?”

The young and arrogant Wizard was Saturn. He was highly prized by Wizard Blackcloud, to the extent that Wizard Blackcloud used his one and only recommendation to send him into Arcane City.

“Yes, Saturn is my most prized disciple. His future achievements would not be any lesser than mine! My one and only recommendation is given to Saturn!”

Wizard Blackcloud said with a firm expression. After all, this one and only recommendation was very precious. Even a Great Legend like him who had consolidated four Maxims was only entitled to one recommendation. Once he had used it, there would not be another chance. The fact that he was willing to use it on Saturn was a testament to his high esteem of Saturn.

The white-robed Wizards nodded and turned to Saturn. “Wizard Saturn, Wizard Blackcloud has recommended you into Arcane City, and upon our review, there are no issues. From now on, you’re a Potential Wizard in Arcane City. Nevertheless, based on convention, you’ll need to go through some assessments. Of course, the assessment is very simple and is only used by Arcane City to find out some general information about the Potential Wizards.”

“Alright!”

Saturn’s expression was as cool as an iceberg, with not a single trace of a smile.

“Oh right, the rest of you can come along as well.”

The white-robed Wizard saw that Merlin and the others were still behind, so he spoke to them offhandedly.

Wizard Mogan also stepped forward and took out his Legends' Accord badge. Upon verification of his identity, Merlin also finally joined Arcane City and became one of its members.

"Wizard Saturn and Wizard Merlin, prepare yourselves for the assessment."

Thereafter, the white-robed Wizard said to Legend Blackcloud and Legend Mogan, "Great Legends, you may watch the assessment but according to the rules of Arcane City, you must leave once the assessment is over. Furthermore, without being summoned by the Ultimate Arcane Wizard or becoming an Honored Legend specially employed by Arcane City, you mustn't take another step into Arcane City again!"

Although Wizard Blackcloud was arrogant, he also understood the rules of Arcane City, so he nodded. Then, his gaze landed on Saturn. As for this disciple, Wizard Blackcloud was very satisfied with him.

"Wizard Saturn, please prepare for the assessment!"

The white-robed Wizard first requested Wizard Saturn to step forward to a huge crystal ball shimmering with colorful rays of light. Wizard Saturn did not hesitate. Following the white-robed Wizard's request, he extended his hand on the crystal ball.

"Whirr."

The huge crystal hall immediately emitted a dazzling radiance. Colorful light rays were reflected across the entire great hall, almost like a dream state.

The white-robed Wizards, on the other hand, were staring closely at the huge crystal ball and began to count every single light ray because every light ray represented a type of spell. This was to test how many types of spells the Spell Caster had constructed.

“One, two, three… Six types! There are six types. Wizard Saturn is a Six-Elemental Spell Caster!”

“Finally, another Six-Elemental Spell Caster has appeared. It has been six hundred years. Another Six-Elemental Spell Caster has finally appeared in Arcane City!”

“It’s not surprising that Legend Blackcloud prized Saturn so highly. He’s indeed incredible. Six-Elemental Spell Casters are truly rare. Besides one Seven-Elemental Wizard who had appeared thousands of years ago, the most talented Spell Casters are the Six-Elemental Wizards.”

Looking that the light rays emitted by the crystal ball, the white-robed Wizards were all stunned. Even in Arcane City, the land of prodigies, a Six-Elemental Spell Caster would still stand out at the very top.

Chapter 513: The Assessment II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The colorful radiance of the crystal ball bathed the great hall in a myriad of colors. It was a very beautiful sight. The fat Wizard's eyes shone brightly as he was surrounded by this colorful display. He praised in admiration, "No wonder he's Wizard Blackcloud's disciple. A Six-Elemental Spell Caster is rare even in Arcane City. It looks like another strong contender has emerged once again from our batch of Potential Wizards!"

The fat Wizard was called Arrot. He was a very candid person and was not too surprised to know that Saturn was a Six-Elemental Wizard. Moreover, Arrot did not hold back his praises to him even after seeing Saturn's arrogant manner.

"Are Six-Elemental Spell Casters very rare in Arcane City?" Merlin asked the fat Wizard Arrot after mulling over the question in his mind.

Arrot took a strange look at Merlin and replied, "Of course Six-Elemental Spell Casters are rare. No matter where you are, a Six-Elemental Spell Caster is considered an absolute top-level prodigy! Arcane City is, amidst hundreds and thousands of dimensions, the place where prodigies gather together, but even so, Six-Elemental Spell Casters are a rarity. We only have a handful here! In the recent batch, we have five Five-Elemental Spell Casters. They are already considered a powerful batch of Potential Wizards. Now with Saturn as a Six-Elemental Wizard, I'm afraid that we'll immediately become the most powerful batch of Potential Wizards in Arcane City's history!"

Arrot exclaimed excitedly and shot Merlin a careful look. He patted Merlin's shoulder with a smile. "You don't have to worry too much. Arcane City may have a lot of prodigies, but the majority are Four-Elemental Spell Casters. While Four-Elemental Spell Casters are not as outstanding as the Five- or Six-Elemental Spell Casters, there's still hope for them to become a powerful Legendary Wizard. For example, Wizard Blackcloud is also a Four-Elemental Spell Caster, but he had managed to consolidate four Maxims and become the topmost Legend!"

Merlin ignored Arrot's 'consoling' tone. He focused his gaze on Wizard Blackcloud. Indeed, Wizard Blackcloud was only a Four-Elemental Spell Caster, but he had great perseverance and great opportunities that had allowed him to consolidate four Maxims. Wizard Blackcloud could no longer consolidate a fifth Maxim because four Maxims was the highest limit for him as a Four-Elemental Spell Caster.

Even so, Wizard Blackcloud had become one of the greatest legends, second only to a few rare Legends who had consolidated five Maxims and a couple of Honored Legends who had achieved enlightenment on an ultimate Maxim.

Once the white-robed Wizards discovered that Saturn was a Six-Elemental Wizard, their tone to him became much more courteous. "Next, we will test your constructed spells."

Saturn nodded and began to follow the white-robed Wizard to another crystal ball. Testing a spell would only require the release of a spell's power. The grade of the spell would then be evaluated by the crystal ball.

"Start with a Zero-level spell!"

Saturn released a spell soon after.

"Boom."

A Zero-level spell was released on the crystal ball. Subsequently, dazzling light was emitted by the crystal ball. The white-robed Wizard deadpanned, "Above average."

Most of Wizard Saturn's Zero-level spells were tested as Above average, and only one Zero-level spell was rated as Good.

However, Wizard Saturn's spell grade began to climb steadily from First-level spells onwards. They were all Good, and when he reached Fourth-level spells, they became Excellent.

The fat Wizard Arrot's eyes bulged wide. His breath was becoming frantic as he trained eyes on Wizard Saturn's test.

The progression from Above average to Good and then to Excellent was unimaginable. Furthermore, his Fourth-level spells and above were all Excellent. Saturn's spell construction abilities were truly incredible.

Nevertheless, the surprise was far from over. The crystal ball vibrated strongly just as they were testing Wizard Saturn's Seventh-level spells. An unprecedented ray of light shot out of the crystal ball and illuminated the entire great hall.

Those white-robed Wizards could not help but stand up with a look of excitement and disbelief.

“This… This is Perfect! A Perfect spell! His Seventh-level Spells are all Perfect!”

“Finally, we can see Perfect-grade Spells. Saturn is, at least in spell construction, the most talented Spell Caster in the last hundreds of years!”

Seventh-level spells were new spells that had to be self-derived, and Saturn’s Seventh-level Spell was all Perfect-grade which was shocking news even in Arcane City.

“Haha, Saturn, well done!”

Wizard Blackcloud was also very satisfied. Saturn’s talents were the best he had ever seen. Otherwise, he would not have used up his one and only recommendation to send Saturn into Arcane City.

“Wizard Saturn, please take a look. With these six Perfect-grade spells, you are temporarily occupying the 18th place in Arcane City’s spells ranking!”

The white-robed Wizard pointed at a white wall in the great hall. Dense writings began to appear on the wall. Saturn’s name was ranked 18th with his six Perfect-grade spells.

“Oh? Are these people all the Wizards in Arcane City?”

Saturn had taken the initiative to ask a question for the first time. He was very interested in this ranking.

The white-robed Wizard shook his head and said, “Almost all of them. It’s because only spells below the level of Great Wizards can be tested. Once someone becomes a Great

Wizard, their spells have all combined into one, so naturally, they cannot be evaluated. This ranking has not been disrupted for a long time. It’s surprising that you’ve already managed to squeeze into the 18th place upon arrival. This is truly amazing! Perfect-grade spells are not easy to construct, many talented Spell Casters are unable to derive even a single Perfect-grade spell. Most of them can only derive Excellent-grade spells, which is already quite impressive.”

Saturn glanced at the top 20 Wizards on the spells ranking and nodded internally. All the Wizards up there had had a lot of Perfect-grade spells, so many that even he found the number to be a little bit impossible. He had personally derived the Seventh-level spells, so he naturally knew how difficult it was. He had spent several decades just to derive these six Seventh-level spells.

After continuous perseverance, he had finally built the six Perfect-grade spells. If he were to derive Eighth-level spells in the future, he was not confident that he would still be able to derive Perfect-grade spells.

“Incredible, truly incredible. Perfect-grade spells, how did he derive it? Although I’m a Seventh-level Spell Caster as well as a Five-Elemental Wizard, I only have four Excellent-grade spells.”

Arrot shook his head slightly. His talents were actually considered good enough already. Having four Excellent-grade spells was considered not bad in Arcane City. He would be graded an average Wizard. Anyone who had personally derived spells would know how difficult spell derivation was. Especially deriving powerful spells, which was essentially an uphill battle. Producing Perfect-grade spells no longer hinged on ability, but also luck.

“Wizard Merlin, it’s your turn! You should undergo the assessment, but don’t worry if you don’t perform as well. These assessments are only a point of reference. It’s a battleground for the true top-level prodigies but does not serve many purposes for us.”

Wizard Arrot pushed Merlin gently forward and gestured for him to undertake the assessment.

Wizard Mogan also came to the white-robed Wizard and showed his Legends’ Accord badge. Upon verifying his identity, the white-robed Wizard began to ask Merlin to put his hand on the crystal ball.

Wizard Blackcloud and Wizard Saturn also did not leave because they had to wait until Merlin finished his assessment so they could leave together.

Merlin stopped before the crystal ball and took a deep breath. Then, he put his hand on the crystal ball. The crystal ball began to emit colorful rays of light instantly.

One, two, three, four…

The crystal ball continued to emit beams of light. Up until the fourth beam of light, it did not attract the attention of the white-robed Wizards. After all, Arcane City was the gathering place of prodigies among the hundreds and thousands of dimensions. In other places, a Four-Elemental Wizard might be considered a prodigy, but they were painfully common in Arcane City.

“Zap.”

Another light ray radiated out. Five beams of light blended with one another, illuminating the entire great hall with a multitude of colors. It was truly beautiful. The white-robed

Wizard glanced at Merlin. Five-Elemental Wizards were considered much more outstanding in Arcane City.

“Five-Elemental Wizard!”

Just as the white-robed Wizard was prepared to confirm Merlin’s identity as a Five-Elemental Spell Caster, another ray of light suddenly emerged from the crystal ball. This rich light remained focused and did not disperse, shining straight up towards the highest point of the great hall.

“A sixth beam of light. Are there six Elements?”

“Another Six-Elemental Spell Caster?”

At this moment, not only the white-robed Wizards but Arrot, Wizard Blackcloud, and Wizard Saturn were also staring at Merlin in surprise. If people were not familiar with the situation inside Arcane City, they might have been mistaken and thought that Six-Elemental Wizards were found commonly in Arcane City. After all, two of them in a row were found to be Six-Elemental Wizards.

The fat Wizard Arrot looked at Wizard Mogan and stuttered, “Wizard Mogan, is Wizard Merlin really a Six-Elemental Spell Caster?”

Wizard Mogan nodded with a satisfied expression. “How can this be fake?”

“Incredible, truly incredible! Looks like Wizard Mogan must be truly skilled in mentoring disciples. After all, you’re to be able to mold a Six-Elemental Spell Caster out of him!”

Naturally, Arrot assumed that Merlin becoming a Six-Elemental Spell Caster was a result of Wizard Mogan’s careful guidance. Wizard Mogan certainly would not try to explain himself out of this kind of a ‘misunderstandinag’. Instead, he beamed.

Although Wizard Blackcloud appeared to be very surprised, his expression remained calm. He muttered under his breath, “Arcane City truly is something. It would be difficult to encounter one Six-Elemental Wizard in tens or hundreds of dimensions. It’s so unexpected to find that any one of the Legend’s ordinary disciple can be a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. However, he’s still not as good as you. He’s only a Fifth-level Spell Caster and still doesn’t have the ability to derive spells. It might be relatively simple to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster, but to derive Perfect-grade spells is not as easy.”

Wizard Blackclous was still very confident about Saturn because Saturn he derived six Perfect-grade spells. Even the highly talented Spell Casters could not be compared to him.

“Boom.”

Merlin began the spell testing. He immediately surprised everyone because the first Zero-level spell was already an Excellent spell.

“All Zero-level spells, Excellent!”

“All First-level spells, Excellent!”

“All Second-level spells, Excellent!”

“All Third-level spells, Excellent!”

…

A series of ‘Excellent’ made everyone’s jaws dropped in shock. Such astonishment was almost comparable to when

Wizard Saturn’s spells were found to be Perfect-grade spells earlier. It should be noted that as long as a spell was not self-derived, it was impossible to have a Perfect-grade spell. This was because the spell was not derived according to the Spell Caster’s own body condition, so no matter how good the construction, there would always still be some tiny flaws that made it unable to achieve Perfect-grade.

Even then, very few people would be able to construct all of these spells into Excellent ones.

The white-robed Wizard inhaled deeply and looked at Merlin warily. “Wizard Merlin, please cast your Fourth-level spell.”

Merlin’s heart was thumping as he began to test his Fourth-level spells. He had used The Matrix to derive all the spells from the Fourth-level onwards. He did not know what grade would the spells derived by The Matrix achieve.

‘Even if it’s not Perfect, it should be able to achieve Excellent. If not Excellent, then at least Good!’ These thoughts flashed in Merlin’s mind. Then, he gently raised his hand and released the Fourth-level spell.

Chapter 514: Perfect-Grade Spells!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Everyone held their breath as they stared at the huge crystal ball.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, strange noises were heard coming from the crystal ball, and it began vibrating around the same time as well. A dazzling ray of light shot out, illuminating the entire great hall.

This transformation was identical as Wizard Saturn’s Perfect-grade spell!

“Perfect-grade spell!”

“A Perfect-grade spell again. It’s only a Fourth-level spell. Does this mean that this Wizard Merlin began to derive spells from the Fourth-level onwards?”

“Prodigy Wizards who start to derive spells at the Fourth-level are not uncommon, but most of them can only derive Above Average or Good spells. It’s very rare for self-derived Fourth-level spells to be graded as Excellent. What a surprise that Wizard Merlin is actually able to derive a Perfect-grade Fourth-level spell!”

Merlin’s Fourth-level spell was apparently Perfect-grade. It was almost certainly a piece of very shocking news to many people. This indirectly proved that Merlin was able to derive new spells from the Fourth-level onwards.

However, the shocking events are far from over. Merlin began to release his second Fourth-level spell.

“Perfect…”

“Perfect…”

“Also Perfect…”

The huge crystal ball was emitting a brilliant radiance, making everyone dizzy and nauseated. Everyone’s hearts were rattled underneath this dazzling light because it represented Perfect-grade spells.

All of Merlin’s Fourth-level spells were Perfect-grade! All of his Fifth-level spells were also Perfect-grade!

This was simply incomprehensible. If Merlin had managed to derive, say, one or two Fourth- or Fifth-level Perfect-grade spells, it could be attributed to luck.

However, all twelve of them were Perfect-grade spells, and they were completely new spells self-derived by Merlin. This was no longer a question of ‘luck’. Merlin truly possessed extraordinary talents for spell construction.

The fat Wizard Arrot was dumbfounded as he stared at the dazzling light emitted by the crystal ball. His eyes were full of bewilderment.

Demonic genius, this was a true demonic deviant. He originally thought that Wizard Blackcloud’s disciple, Wizard

Saturn, was already abnormally Demonic enough and would become the most talented prodigy among this batch of Potential Wizards. He did not expect Merlin to turn up out of nowhere and proved himself to be even more talented. Not only was he a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, but his Fourth-level spells onwards were also all Perfect-grade!

Arrot stared steadfastly at Merlin’s figure and said to Wizard Mogan who was beside him, “Wizard Mogan, you have really taken in an outstanding disciple! A highly-talented person like Wizard Merlin can almost catch up to the undisputed number one genius since a thousand years ago, the Seventh-level Wizard Nelar! If Wizard Merlin continues to construct Perfect spells, then he might be able to push Nelar down. His number one spot on the spell ranking had not changed in a thousand years!”

“Nelar?”

At this moment, not only Wizard Mogan but Merlin, Saturn, and the four Maxim Wizard Blackcloud all turned to look at the white wall.

On the clean white wall, there was a list of spells ranking. Saturn was now temporarily ranked at 18th place with his six Perfect-grade spells just now. This was already a very admirable ranking because the spells ranking had existed since Arcane City was built, and countless prodigies have left their names on it.

However, Merlin’s ranking was even higher. With twelve Perfect-grade spells, he had been ranked at the 13th place. Moreover, this was only temporary. His ranking would climb higher if he was able to construct more Perfect-grade spells after this.

The number one spot was occupied by Wizard Nelar with a total of thirty Perfect-grade spells. Seeing this impressive number was enough to make anyone suck in cold air.

Everyone who was present knew how difficult it was to construct a Perfect-grade spell. The fact that someone actually managed to construct thirty Perfect-grade spells was truly inconceivable!

Perfect-level spells had always been very powerful. Once they were fully combined together, then its power would escalate to a terrifying level.

“Nelar! He’s number one on the spells ranking. No one has surpassed him in a thousand years. Back then, Nelar was a rare Seventh-level Wizard. He also began to derive spells from the Fourth-level onwards, and amongst his Fourth-level spells, two of them were Perfect-grade spells.

“After that, Nelar continued to improve on his spells. At the Fifth-level, he had constructed three Perfect-grade, and at the Sixth-level, he had constructed four Perfect-grade spells. Then from Seventh-level onwards, all his spells were Perfect-grade. Thus, combined together, Nelar had constructed a total of thirty impressive Perfect-grade spells. Since then, he had been ranked first on the spells ranking. No one ever managed to surpass him!

“Now, however, Wizard Merlin, you have a great chance to surpass Nelar and to construct more Perfect-grade spells!”

A white-robed Wizard said as he looked at the numerous names on the white wall. Back then, the Spell Casters who were able to leave their names on this spells ranking were all beyond ordinary. Other than those who died under unfortunate circumstances, most of them had gone on to become the most demonic of Wizards or even the greatest of Legends!

Moreover, some of them also became the top Legend or Great Honored Legend. Therefore, this spells ranking was, in some sense, an indication of a Spell Caster’s future potential.

Merlin had already constructed twelve Perfect-grade spells at the beginning when he was casting his Fourth-level spells. In addition, he was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. If he could keep up the momentum and construct more Perfect-grade spells from now on, then Merlin’s future achievements would be absolutely unimaginable.

“Saturn, what do you think about Merlin?”

Wizard Blackcloud asked in a small voice, his eyes narrowed slightly.

The stoical Saturn wore a thoughtful expression on his face for the first time. After a while, he replied coldly, “Incredible. His talent at spell construction is better than mine!”

Wizard Blackcloud nodded with satisfaction. He was most satisfied with Saturn because of this trait. Saturn was not only talented but was able to recognize his own weaknesses. He might be slightly arrogant, but then again, which prodigy did not have a prideful nature?

Bringing Saturn to Arcane City this time was the right choice. Arcane City was that one place, amongst hundreds and thousands of dimensions, where prodigies would gather together. Here, there would always be someone more talented than Saturn.

However, talent did not mean everything. Just like Blackcloud himself who was once only a Four-Elemental Spell Caster. Who would have thought that he would be able to become a top Legend with four Maxims and control several dimensions?

“Teacher, I’ll stand firm in Arcane City. Talent is nothing but a key. A key to access higher levels that are to come. I won’t rely too much on this key!”

Saturn understood Wizard Blackcloud’s meaning. That was why he said those reassuring words to Wizard Blackcloud after a moment of hesitation.

Wizard Blackcloud nodded while Saturn headed straight towards Merlin. He said with his gaze fastened tightly on Merlin, “I’m Saturn!”

Merlin looked at the arrogant Saturn and replied, “I’m Merlin!”

Saturn appeared to lower his head to recite the name. He then raised his head, took another long gaze at Merlin, and left. He did not even spare a glance at the fat Wizard Arrot standing beside them.

Arrot pouted and muttered under his breath, “He truly is really arrogant… Nevertheless, if I were to have Saturn’s talents and a mentor with four Maxims, I would be arrogant as well!”

Arrot did not mind. The one thing that Arcane City would never run out of were arrogant Wizards. After all, people who were able to enter Arcane City were all prodigies in their own right, so it would be impossible not to be proud.

Even Arrot himself carried with him an air of arrogance when he first came to Arcane City. However, all his arrogance had dissipated after spending some time in the city.

How would one be able to stay arrogant when they were faced against a group of Spell Casters who were much more powerful and more talented than them?

“Wizard Merlin, let’s go. I’ll bring you to the residence and introduce you to the newcomers in our batch. Hehe, I believe there will bound to be a huge commotion when they are told that both you and Saturn two prodigies will be joining them.”

Arrot was full of enthusiasm, but Merlin was not in a rush to leave with Arrot yet. Instead, he bade goodbye to Wizard Mogan. Although Merlin was able to stay in Arcane City, Wizard Mogan would not be able to do so. Even the four Maxim Wizard Blackcloud would have to leave Arcane City immediately.

“Merlin, I should get going. If you are to leave Arcane City one day, you can come back to the Mogan Dimension!”

Wizard Mogan gave the dimension coordinates to Merlin. He would be able to find the Mogan Dimension easily with the dimension coordinates. Regardless, no one knew how long it would be until the next time they met again.

After watching Wizard Mogan leave, Merlin and Arrot left the steeple.

…

“This is the living area, and that is the force field area. You can change the force field as you like.”

“There is the testing ground. Even if a great Legend were to test the power of their Maxims inside, none of the force will leak out.”

The fat Wizard Arrot led Merlin and Wizard Saturn around to familiarize themselves with the entire Arcane City. All along the way, Arrot chattered incessantly while Merlin occasionally interrupted him with a question or two.

Saturn maintained his stoic expression and did not ask any questions.

Merlin’s gaze would occasionally land on Saturn. Although his number of Perfect-grade spells was more than Saturn, Merlin would not be so egotistical as to think that he was more powerful than Saturn.

Saturn had constructed Seventh-level spells that were all Perfect. He was also a Six-Elemental Spell Caster like Merlin. Additionally, his level was higher than Merlin’s, and he had had Wizard Blackcloud as his Mentor. Surely, his Fusion Demon Abilities would not be dreadful. Thus, the extent of his true abilities was quite formidable.

If Merlin were to use up all of his techniques, he might be able to kill an average Ninth-level Spell Caster, but if it was Saturn who were to attack, he would definitely be able to easily kill an average Ninth-level Spell Caster. Even some of the powerful Ninth-level Spell Casters would not be a threat to Saturn.

Although Saturn was arrogant, he indeed possessed abilities that were worthy to be boasted about. While Merlin was not inferior to Saturn in any aspect, the difference in their levels was an insurmountable chasm.

After all, Saturn was similar to Merlin in the sense that both of them were considered top-level prodigy Wizards. In the case of having similar talents, Saturn, who had already become a Seventh-level Wizard, would naturally have superior abilities.

“Once I’m familiar with Arcane City, I need to start constructing Sixth-level spells.”

Merlin planned in his heart.

Chapter 515: A Major Event

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

It had been three days since Merlin had arrived in Arcane City. In this time, he had generally familiarized himself with Arcane City. However, Merlin was unable to gain a deeper understanding of it for now.

Arcane City was neither large nor small. There were some places which Merlin could not visit for now.

Merlin stayed in a strange, oval-shaped room that was very spacious and extremely secure as well. Not even a Great Legend would be able to examine the Spell Casters who stayed within these unusual rooms.

This was a house personally designed by the Great Arcane Wizard. The Potential Wizards could enjoy absolute privacy which no one could intrude upon here.

Merlin was finally able to rest when he reached his room. In these three days, he had been observing and familiarizing himself with Arcane City. Now, he was ready to construct some spells.

“I can construct a few Sixth-level spells first and bolster my powers!”

In the past, Merlin was in no rush to do so because by relying on spell fusion along with various Demon Abilities and spells, he could compare to most Ninth-level Spell Casters. He was considered freakish and formidable enough already.

However, only after Merlin arrived at Arcane City did he feel the pressure. Although his “gifts” were still decent and were able to outshine a large portion of geniuses, he could not afford to overlook the disparity between his and the other Wizards’ levels. For instance, Saturn. Although Merlin was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster as well and had a greater number of Perfect-grade spells than Saturn, he was still a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Merlin would be no match for Saturn in a battle.

Therefore, Merlin had to strengthen his abilities accordingly. He had essentially reached the limit to the thing he could master in most areas. Naturally, he would have to resort to constructing Sixth-level spells if he wanted to improve on his abilities.

“Matrix, turn on!”

Merlin started up The Matrix. He wanted to derive new Sixth-level spells. These were Sixth-level spells. Naturally, it would be difficult to derive them, and the amount of energy required was nearly inconceivably large.

Nonetheless, it was fortunate that Merlin had not died when the Sky God pinned him down. That tremendous amount of divine energy had been absorbed by The Matrix, converted and stored as special energy. Merlin could now utilize this special energy to derive new Sixth-level spells.

“Matrix, derive new Sixth-level spells!”

Merlin quickly issued his command. The Matrix began its operations instantly, and Merlin could clearly see that the special energy was dwindling at a visible pace in order to support The Matrix’s derivation.

The Matrix’s most exceptional aspect was its calculations. Spell Models themselves were very complicated. The energy required to power such complicated calculations was unimaginable. Merlin had previously tried using Magic Power and elemental crystal stones to see if The Matrix would absorb them, but he had failed in the end. The Matrix would not absorb any other forms of energy for now besides the divine energy of gods and the Maxims of Legendary Wizards.

This had caused Merlin plenty of difficulties. His Thunder Maxim had been decreasing little by little every time he used it, and the energy needed to derive Sixth-level spells was growing at an astonishing rate. It was far beyond what the Fifth-level spells needed.

Merlin was afraid that constructing six Sixth-level spells would use up nearly all of his Thunder Maxim. He would still need to derive Seventh-level, Eighth-level, even Ninth-level spells in the future using The Matrix. Merlin dared not to imagine the colossal amount of energy those would require.

Perhaps this was the greatest flaw of using The Matrix. However, he thought that at least all the spells derived by The Matrix were Excellent, and there even might be some Perfect-grade spells among them. This was something most Spell Casters were unable to accomplish.

There were pros and cons to this. Merlin was able to become the freakish Wizard he was now by relying on The Matrix. Therefore, he would have to think up of a plan in the future to search for Maxims or the divine energy of gods no matter how challenging it might be.

After a few hours, The Matrix finally derived a Sixth-level spell. Merlin inspected remaining divine energy and discovered that there was very little left of it. It was impossible to derive a second Sixth-level spell by relying on divine energy.

“My Mind Power hasn’t reached the limit of a Seventh-level Mind Heart, and it’s not a problem to construct a few Sixth-level spells now. I would have to reach the peak of a Seventh-level Mind Heart in order to construct all the Sixth-level spells though.”

Merlin estimated that the Mind Power required to construct all six Sixth-level spells would be enough by using a Seventh-level Mind Heart at its peak. This was thanks to the fact that Merlin’s Mind Heart had been constantly compressed. Wizard Ossais’s Occult Mind Spell’s Explosion Theory had compressed Merlin’s Mind Heart to half its size.

It was because of that that he was able to construct all Sixth-level spells with just a Seventh-level Mind Heart. Otherwise, he would have to break through to the Eighth-level at least.

Merlin presently had a huge advantage in terms of Mind Power because he had Explosion Theory and had been compressing his Mind Heart incessantly. There were not many whose Mind Heart was so as powerful as his at just the Seventh-level among Mind Power Masters.

First of all, Merlin had derived a Sixth-level Fire-type spell. Merlin had planned in advance that the second Sixth-level spell to derive would be a Thunder-type spell.

Why he would want to construct Fire-type and Thunder-type spells? Of course, it was because these two spells could be fused together. Once they were fused, the two Perfect-grade Sixth-level spells would become unparalleled in terms of its power. At the very least, slaying most Ninth-level Spell Casters would become relatively easy, and he would even be able to contend against Ninth-level Wizards who were slightly stronger than him.

Soon enough, Merlin started to consume the Thunder Maxim once more to derive the Thunder-type spell. Deriving this Sixth-level spell was using up too much of the Maxim. The gigantic Thunder Maxim shrunk rapidly at a discernible speed within a few hours just because it was deriving that one type of Sixth-level spell.

Finally, the Thunder-type spell was derived. All that was left to do was constructing the spells.

Merlin already had the utmost familiarity with constructing spells. First, he selected a spell with a hundred percent compatibility. In the past, Merlin did not know that spells had grades, only knowing how to differentiate between strong and weak ones. However, he now knew that in general, spells with a hundred percent compatibility and were strong enough could already be considered Perfect-grade spells.

It would not exert any influence or pressure upon the Spell Models regardless of how many Perfect-grade spells one had constructed. Otherwise, they would began to exert pressure on the previous Spell Models once there were too many of them, causing them to collapse suddenly. Only Perfect-grade spells, due to their hundred percent compatibility, would not cause the other Spell Models to crumble under pressure.

Merlin began to pick from the derived Fire-type and Thunder-type spells. Naturally, he had picked those with a hundred percent compatibility. Only these spells were Perfect-grade spells, and the subsequent Spell Models would not suffer from any instability. It would not be that dangerous during spell fusion as well.

This was the main reason those Spell Caster clans had focused on spell construction since young. Spell Models were woven tightly in the life of a Spell Caster and were of utmost significance in helping one becoming a Great Wizard.

Once one became a Great Wizard, Spell Models did not serve many purposes anymore. That was because after becoming a Great Wizard, one would then focus on creating Maxims. That was when one started to get involved with the essence of Elements.

At last, Merlin selected his two spells, naming them Endless Flame and Immense Thunder respectively.

The two spells needed to be simulated within his Awareness, requiring a few days' time. Merlin could only mobilize his Mind Power and began simulating both Spell Models with all his might.

After seven days or so, Merlin opened his eyes in great satisfaction. He had successfully constructed both Sixth-level spells in his Awareness. Despite the addition of two spells, Merlin's Awareness remained entirely stable without the slightest tremor.

In the cases of many Spell Casters, the more Spell Models they constructed, the higher their level, the more unstable the Spell Models in their Awareness would become. This was to the extent that, each time they constructed a new Spell Model, their Awareness would experience a bout of tremors.

Such Spell Casters, even if they became Ninth-level Spell Casters by luck, could forget about fusing Spell Models in this lifetime and becoming a powerful Great Wizard. That was because the slightest deviation during that instant of fusing the spells would cause them to collapse if the Spell Models were unstable.

The path of a Spell Caster was fraught with difficulties. A slight mistake would result in a stage with no hope of recovery. Merlin had the help of The Matrix and did not have to endure such a tough journey.

However, the pace of Merlin’s spell construction was hindered due to the troubles his Mind Power was experiencing. Merlin’s Mind Power had not reached the limit of a Seventh-level Mind Heart, so he was unable to construct six Sixth-level spells completely. Naturally, he did not manage to become a true Sixth-level Spell Caster.

After constructing the spells, Merlin began to absorb the Elements, turning them into Magic Power. Fortunately, the Elements in Arcane City were far too abundant, and replenishing his Magic Power this way was even faster than using elemental crystals stones. Therefore, Merlin shut his eyes once again and started to work on his recently constructed Spell Models. He absorbed the rich Elements, turning them into Magic Power and storing it into the Spell Models.

One day, two days, three days…

Merlin was transforming the Elements into Magic Power. During this time, no one had disturbed him. Nevertheless, Merlin’s eyes flew open and his eyebrows were knitted together. Someone had triggered the Runic Magic Circle outside his door.

“Who would look for me?”

Merlin thought about it carefully. In Arcane City, he was merely acquainted with the plump Wizard Arrot and the haughty Wizard Saturn. Wizard Saturn’s haughty attitude would not allow him to make the effort to seek out Merlin.

After thinking about this for a moment, Merlin stopped his gathering of Magic Power for now. His Spell Models had accumulated much Magic Power. Although they were not full, they were seventy or eighty percent filled, so there was no rush.

Therefore, Merlin stood up and opened the door.

A fat, swollen body stood at the door. Merlin did not have to see the face to know who it was.

“Merlin, follow me quickly. Something major had happened. We can’t do without you this time. Saturn has gone ahead, and it should be you next!”

It was the plump Wizard Arrot outside the door. After seeing Merlin, he dragged Merlin without any explanation and quickly flew into the air. Judging from his expression, It seemed to be an urgent matter.

Chapter 516: The Match I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“What’s really going on?”

Merlin followed Arrot as they flew towards the testing ground. This was a place for the Wizards to test out their spells. It was enclosed in invisible energy, and not even a Legendary Wizard would be able to cause much destruction here.

Merlin saw two groups facing off against each other on the testing ground. One of the group was headed by someone Merlin already knew, Saturn.

The other group was comprised of Spell Casters who were fewer in numbers and dressed more plainly. Both sides had their daggers drawn, and the atmosphere there did not seem too amicable.

The plump Arrot hurriedly brought Merlin before Saturn, panting as he said, “Wizard Saturn, I’ve brought Wizard Merlin.”

“Saturn, this is who you’ve summoned? He’s only a Fifth-level Spell Caster, how can he defeat Seddon?”

Beside Saturn stood a Wizard with a pale face and handsome features who was wearing a black cape. He was exuding intense Elemental fluctuations all over his body, causing even Merlin to feel a faint sense of threat.

“Wizard Merlin, that is Wizard Vic. We’ve lost to that group of arrogant mavericks in the match just now. It was Wizard Saturn who asked me to find you and have you join the final round of the match.”

Merlin was in a muddle. He did not know what was going on at all. It was a good thing that the plump Wizard Arrot began explaining to Merlin in detail.

All this while, Merlin had been constructing spells by himself and did not realize that the current batch of Potential Wizards was divided into two main denominations.

Favored prodigies like Saturn, who had a Great Legend with four Maxims as a teacher, had been sent here as a Potential Wizard by a Legend who had used up their recommendation for him. There was a great number of them, but they were unevenly matched in terms of quality, and there were rather average Spell Casters among them.

The other denomination was the ones whom Arcane City had personally recruited. These Spell Casters usually did not have much of a background, and simply rose up on their own in their own dimensions. Each of them was a genuine prodigy, and most of them were Five-Elemental Spell Casters.

The latter type was fewer in number but had formidable capabilities. Moreover, they would usually clash with the favored ones like Saturn.

These two types would naturally not see eye to eye with each other and would have conflicts between them from time to time. Before Saturn’s arrival, the other party had the upper hand and was suppressing the Spell Casters who had arrived in Arcane City with a recommendation.

Nevertheless, Saturn would of course not let these people step all over him after he understood the situation. Therefore, he had organized this match. Each side would nominate three people, and victory would be determined by best out of three rounds. The losing side must not act all high and mighty before the other party in the future.

Saturn was indeed a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. His strength was actually pretty powerful. He had fought a hard and heavy battle with the strongest member from the other side, Wizard Rael. In the end, Saturn had to use his trump card, a special skill, to be able to finally defeat Wizard Rael.

Merlin eyed the well-built, resolute Wizard Rael from the other side. It was impressive how he was able to force the hand of a Six-Elemental Spell Caster like Saturn. Even Merlin himself could not guarantee that he could defeat Saturn. In a true battle of life and death, Merlin was most likely to lose.

Saturn had won the first round, but the next round would be that Wizard Vic who was standing beside Saturn going against Wizard Olga. Both were Seventh-level Spell Casters and had exchanged blows more than one or two times. Wizard Vic had proved himself to be the one with superior abilities.

The result was tied after two rounds, and the third and final round had yet to begin. Before Saturn had arrived, Wizard Vic had been the strongest among the Potential Wizards who had entered Arcane City by recommendation. Even he had lost the match. Furthermore, their opponents had sent Wizard Seddon, who was only slightly weaker than Wizard Rael. Whoever Wizard Vic sent would surely lose.

Thus, Saturn ultimately asked Arrot to look for Merlin to join the third round of the match.

After understanding what had happened, Merlin frowned slightly. He knew that no matter where he was, there would be cliques. Merlin had entered Arcane City by Wizard Mogan’s recommendation, so naturally, he would become a part of Saturn’s clique.

If he did not accept the invitation and fight, he would be rejected by this group in the future. Merlin was no lone wolf. He knew that it was important to blend well with the group.

Otherwise, he would be in an awkward position, excluded from both sides.

Nonetheless, Wizard Vic was somewhat worried. “Wizard Saturn, can this Wizard Merlin be trusted? I know Seddon. Not even I can defeat him for sure.”

Wizard Vic had some reservations. He knew that Merlin was a prodigy and a genius Six-Elemental Spell Caster at that. This fact had been circulating throughout this batch of Potential Wizards since a long time ago.

If a few years had passed and Merlin had grown to be on par with Saturn, Wizard Vic would not doubt him in the slightest. However, Merlin now merely had the potential to become better, and that potential had not yet been transformed into abilities. It was far too risky to nominate Merlin for the third round of the battle against Wizard Seddon.

Amongst those who could enter Arcane City, who was not a genius? Furthermore, Wizard Seddon had been actively recruited by Arcane City. His talents were acknowledged by Arcane City.

Saturn lifted his head to glance at Merlin, and a strange light flashed in his eyes. Following that, he said firmly and decisively, “I believe that Wizard Merlin won’t let us down!”

After speaking, Saturn closed his eyes. Faced with Saturn’s manner, Wizard Vic could only shake his head helplessly. Ever since Saturn had arrived at Arcane City, Vic had automatically conceded his “leadership” position to him. Saturn was stronger than him, both in terms of talent and abilities. He had a Great Legend with four Maxims as his teacher. No matter how one looked at it, he was stronger than Vic.

If Saturn had made a decision, he would not change his mind.

After a long while, Merlin nodded. “I’ll try my best.”

With that, Merlin turned around and faced his opponent, Wizard Seddon!

Merlin wanted to be accepted in their group, so he had no choice but to join this match. Nonetheless, he dared not underestimate this Wizard Seddon in the slightest. His opponent was a Seventh-level Spell Caster with Five-Elemental spells and knew how to combine them with Demon Ability. He could contend directly against most Ninth-level Spell Casters.

There was no assurance that Merlin would win against a genius like this.

Seeing that Merlin had stood out, Wizard Seddon’s expression tightened and sunk. He said in a low voice, “You’re that Six-Elemental Spell Caster who possesses twelve perfect spells, Merlin?’

Merlin merely nodded calmly at the question, but Seddon began to laugh and spoke in a forthcoming manner, “Not bad, you’re a true genius. This match between us is the last resort! Saturn had been too arrogant, but we have our own pride too. We want to prove to everyone that, even without a powerful background, without relying on Great Legends, we’re not inferior to anyone!”

These people were proud indeed. They were naturally impressive enough to be able to be recruited by Arcane City. The most important thing was that they were exceedingly industrious and had a great thirst for formidable powers. Once they reached Arcane City, they were like a fish in the water. Their capabilities had advanced very rapidly.

Wizard Seddon was one such case. He was merely a Fifth-level Spell Caster when he arrived at Arcane City a few years ago. A few years later, he was now a Seventh-level Spell Caster. The speed of his growth was outrageous.

Still, a miracle like Wizard Seddon would pop up consistently after some time in Arcane City.

“Swoosh.”

Wizard Seddon had made the first move very abruptly. His spell filled the entire sky, shrouding Merlin instantly. The force of the spell was enough to kill a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Merlin’s expression turned grave as he stared at the flames in the sky. Darkness Eye had originally been his trump card and his strongest power, but it was now merely at the fourth form and would be powerless against such a formidable attack.

Therefore, Merlin cast Enervating Halo immediately. His body was then flickering with Wind Elements. His figure drifted about erratically with an astonishing momentum.

If Merlin wanted to escape, he could easily do so with such speed. Nonetheless, this was a match. What Merlin wanted to do was to defeat Wizard Seddon. Thus, he could not run away and could only continuously hide in narrow spaces. Wizard Seddon’s spells were all Large-area spells. Their impact was vast, and they had a turbulent momentum. Their power was overwhelming and earth-shattering. Merlin almost could not find a good place to dodge.

Merlin was already at a disadvantage when he made the first move. The situation right now was critical!

Wizard Vic shook his head lightly. ‘The difference between their levels is too much. Seddon is not an average Wizard. He’s a Spell Caster second only to Wizard Rael, and not even I can be sure of defeating him. I’m afraid that this is too dangerous for Wizard Merlin. What if he surrenders now…”

“Wizard Merlin would not surrender…”

Saturn immediately interrupted Vic. On some level, Saturn held Merlin at the highest regard, even to the extent that Saturn thought of Merlin as his competitor.

Saturn would not surrender, and Merlin was less likely to do so because they bore the pride of geniuses, of Six-Elemental Spell Casters!

Merlin was in a tough situation indeed. He evaded constantly, but space was getting smaller and smaller. He was almost forced into a dead end by Wizard Seddon.

Wizard Seddon’s experience in battle was not inferior to Merlin. Indeed, he had started from the bottom and ascended step by step by himself. He was noticed by Arcane City after he had revealed his outstanding talents.

A person like this was difficult to deal with because one wrong step would lead to more mistakes to be made. It was hard for Merlin to regain his opportunity. Up until now, Merlin did not even have the chance to strike and could only dodge incessantly.

“This won’t do. I must regain my opportunity and buy some time to unleash my spell fusion!”

Merlin was caught in peril and was in desperate times. He did not even have the time to cast his spell fusion. He would lose if this were to go on. This was the first time he had been in such a hazardous situation when facing a Seventh-level Wizard.

With this in mind, Merlin’s face suddenly flushed red and his enormous Mind Power was mobilized all at once. Since he could not cast a spell, he would use the Occult Mind Spell which was invisible and impossible to guard against.

“Occult Mind Spell, Nine Hit Strike!”

With that thought of his, Merlin unleashed an Occult Mind Spell for the first time in a battle, and it was the most advanced one–Nine Hit Strike!

Chapter 517: The Match II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom.”

The Occult Mind Spell Nine Hit Strike had no shadow nor shape and was impossible to defend against. Merlin was able to retaliate even when he was constantly evading. He could attack in one wave after another and have managed to give out three heavy blows altogether.

Merlin’s Three-Hit Strike could even break down Eighth-level spells at their peaks. Seddon had great strength, but being attacked so suddenly had caused him to panic, and his attacks naturally stopped. Moreover, he had to deal with the attack from Merlin’s Occult Mind Spell.

Merlin drew in a deep breath, seizing this window of time. A ball of flames and a bolt of thunder appeared on each of his palms respectively.

These were the Sixth-level spells Merlin had just constructed, Endless Flame and Immense Thunder. Just the forces they emanated were enough to cause one’s heart to go cold. These spells could be compared to those Eighth-level spells that were at their peaks.

“Occult Mind Spell?”

Wizard Seddon finally weathered through Merlin’s Nine Hit Strike. If Merlin was able to cultivate Four Hit Strike, perhaps then he would be able to defeat Wizard Seddon. However, he had only cultivated Three Hit Strike successfully. At most, he could create some trouble for Wizard Seddon but was incapable of causing him any serious harm.

Wizard Seddon stopped his attacks and continued, “You’re actually a Mind Power Master, but this bit of Mind Power doesn’t pose any threat to me.”

Naturally, Wizard Seddon had also noticed the spells in Merlin’s hands. He could sense that those were Sixth-level spells. No matter how powerful Merlin’s spells were, Wizard Seddon was still confident that these two spells would not cause much harm against him even if they were to be fused with Demon Ability.

It was not just Wizard Seddon. Even Wizard Saturn, who had his eyes shut, now opened them to look at the flames and thunder in Merlin’s hands. Merlin had not constructed these two spells when he first entered Arcane City.

This meant that Merlin had already constructed two spells in his short time in Arcane City. Judging from the aura of the spells, they were very powerful ones. At the very least, they were Excellent-grade spells and could even be Perfect ones!

Such terrifying talent at spell construction! Saturn was impressed once more. For the first time, he felt that he could not compare to Merlin in terms of constructing spells.

Nonetheless, these two Sixth-level spells were far too inadequate to defeat Wizard Seddon. Wizard Seddon was not an ordinary Seventh-level Spell Caster but a prodigious Wizard who was on par with those Ninth-level Spell Casters.

“Surrender! Your Occult Mind Spell can’t handle me, and your spells are not of any use as well!”

Wizard Seddon spoke with narrowed eyes.

“Can’t handle you? Then I’ll try this!”

A furtive smile flitted over Merlin’s lips. Everyone watched as he quickly brought together the flames and thunder in his hands, gradually merging them.

“Go!”

Merlin pushed his palms forward and the new spells fused from the flames and thunderbolt instantly locked onto Wizard Seddon. It shot in his direction.

“Spell fusion!”

Wizard Seddon’s face changed all of a sudden. He felt an intense threat and could think of nothing else now. A shield with a lustrous metal surface appeared in his hand and floated in the air, shielding his whole body as he turned and ran away from Merlin.

“Boom.”

The spells exploded with a bang, and the terrifying shockwave immediately ripped apart the hovering shield. The aftershocks landed viciously on Wizard Seddon, sending him flying.

After the smoke and dust dispersed, Wizard Seddon’s face was rather pale. He was not injured this time, but it was because he had spent over a hundred Adventure points to obtain a Runic Shield from Arcane City. It was transfigured by a Great Legend who was a Great Alchemist and was initially intended to be used by Wizard Seddon when he was out on his adventures.

He did not expect that it would be used up in this battle. This was a colossal loss. It was not that easy to obtain over a hundred Adventure points.

If he did not have this shield, Wizard Seddon found it hard to imagine what would have happened. Perhaps he would have been gravely injured. When he looked at Merlin again, it was with a desolate expression.

“I’ve lost!”

With that, Wizard Seddon did not plan to linger and immediately turned to leave.

The other Spell Casters there were still in a daze, astounded by the spell fusion Merlin had just unleashed.

Only the powerful Wizards among the Ninth-level Spell Casters would try their hand at spell fusion by merging all of their Spell Models together. Merlin was clearly not a Ninth-level Spell Caster and could not possibly fuse Spell Models.

The only explanation left was that Merlin had merely fused the spells. Nevertheless, this was even more astonishing. To a Fifth-level Spell Caster, fusing spells was not easier than fusing Spell Models at all. It could even be much more difficult to do so.

Any Spell Caster who could fuse merely spells only was frightening. It was not that there were no powerful Spell Casters who could fuse spells in Arcane City, but they emerged only once or twice each millennium. Merlin had shown up now with the ability to fuse spells.

Wizard Vic shot a look at Saturn and nodded wordlessly. It was no wonder that Saturn was hell-bent on looking for Merlin, a Fifth-level Spell Caster. It turned out that Merlin was able to fuse spells.

Still, only Saturn and Merlin knew that Saturn did not know about Merlin's spell fusion. Saturn had sent for Merlin to join the match because he had felt that Merlin was still hiding some mysterious power when he first met Merlin. Even he felt an intense sense of threat coming from him.

He would never thought that his mysterious power would be spell fusion! Yes, Saturn might be a genius, but even he was unable to fuse spells after becoming a Seventh-level Spell Caster. He dared not even try. One tiny slip up might cause the spells to explode which was equivalent to suicide.

"Haha, Wizard Merlin, you've really helped us in our revenge this time. Those Spell Casters with no background were all acting high and mighty back when you and Wizard Saturn hadn't entered Arcane City. Although I was unhappy with that, I couldn't win against Rael, so I can't do anything about it. Now, look at Rael and the rest, haha. Would they still dare to act so proud in front of us?"

Naturally, Wizard Vic felt like he had been avenged. In the past, he had been suppressed by Rael and the other Spell Casters without a good background. Now, led by Saturn and Merlin, they had finally defeated those Spell Casters who were so haughty and had such formidable abilities. Of course, he was overjoyed.

Merlin only smiled and said nothing. He had made a quick observation and found it to be true that the Spell Casters without backgrounds were overall more powerful than the Spell Casters with good backgrounds.

After all, the ones recommended by Great Legends might really be geniuses, but there was still a difference between them and the geniuses who had truly started from the bottom, who had fought their way through every step of the journey to become who they were now.

Of course, there were also exceptions. Saturn was an exceptional prodigy who had been brought up by a Great Legend who had four Maxims, Wizard Blackcloud. Naturally, he was the genius among all the geniuses.

Merlin did not expect he would become someone with a “background” when he arrived at Arcane City.

“Merlin!”

Saturn stopped before Merlin, and his expression was still as aloof as always. It seemed that this was his natural personality. It was a habit he had developed since young that could not be easily changed.

“Merlin, you must join our group! There are many things which one can’t accomplish by oneself in Arcane City and require many others like ourselves. For instance, Rael, Vic, and Seddon whom you’ve just defeated–we’re all the same. Although we live in conflict, we bear no hatred towards one another. People of our level aren’t ignorant enough to feel jealous. As for hatred, that’s even less likely for us to have. So you don’t have to worry that Rael and the rest would hold a grudge against you.”

Saturn was such a proud person. For him to take the initiative to explain all this to Merlin indicated that he had acknowledged Merlin as an equal.

Merlin nodded. Just now, he saw that Wizard Seddon had turned and left. Although his action seemed rather curt, Merlin did not sense any resentment in his opponent’s eyes. What he saw instead was Seddon’s tenacity. Seddon would surely work even harder to try and surpass Merlin once he left. This was the common attribute shared by all the geniuses in Arcane City.

Otherwise, Arcane City would not produce so many Great Legends.

Following that, Saturn left. One could see that he was stunned by Merlin’s spell fusion too. He would definitely work even harder after this. However, Saturn was walking a very different path. He only had to work on constructing more spells and becoming a Ninth-level Spell Caster as soon as possible. After that, he would begin fusing Spell Models, and his power would fly off the charts in no time.

“Saturn’s Mind Power is not bad as well. How does he train it?”

Merlin now suffered from a lack of Mind Power. His Mind Power was in fact very powerful, and his Mind Heart had been compressed according to his liking so that it would be able to take in more Mind Power. Nonetheless, his Seventh-level Mind Heart would have to reach its limits at least for him to be able to construct six Sixth-level spells.

“Wizard Saturn? When he came to Arcane City, he had attempted the Mind Tower as soon as he can.”

Beside Merlin, Wizard Arrot overheard Merlin’s mumble and replied softly.

“Huh, what’s the Mind Tower?” Merlin inquired curiously.

“The Mind Tower was personally erected by the Ultimate Arcane Wizard. It has eighteen floors in total, and each floor has a challenge aimed at the Spell Caster’s Mind Power. Once you’ve completed the tower, your Mind Power would be honed and increased quickly. This is faster than Meditation, but each attempt to challenge the tower requires a hundred Adventure points.”

“Adventure points? How many of those do I have now?”

Merlin asked Arrot. He assumed that Adventure points were not that different from the Dark Magic Region’s contribution points, but Arcane City was obviously more generous and open by giving the Potential Wizards access to almost everything it had. It just depended on whether those Potential Wizards could obtain the sufficient Adventure points to gain access to them.

“So how many points do I have now?”

Merlin was estimating that he should have been awarded at least some Adventure Points what with his exceptional talents and twelve Perfect-graded Spells.

However, Arrot smirked. “Potential Wizards who’ve just arrived at Arcane City have no Adventure points. You would have to venture out yourself to gain them!”

“Not a single point?”

Merlin blinked. It seemed that he had misunderstood the meaning of these “Adventure points.”

Chapter 518: Honing Mind Power I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hehe, if you train in Arcane City, you’ll find that we have an endless supply of resources. Regardless of whether it’s spell construction, alchemy, runology, puppets, or the rest, you would progress much faster if you train in Arcane City. Still, Arcane City won’t provide access to these resources so freely. You’ll need something called Adventure points. To get Adventure points, you would’ve to help Arcane City solve some problems that may or may not be dangerous. Only then can you’ll be awarded a small sum of Adventure points. There’s no other alternative to this. Arcane City won’t ever just give them out as a reward to any Spell Caster.”

Arrot gave a detailed explanation of the ways to gain Adventure points. One could only go on adventures outside. An example would be when a Great Legend in a certain dimension felt that there was insufficient manpower and they would need a few powerful Spell Casters to control the dimension.

One would also be awarded Adventure points by killing some powerful foreign tribes. However, one would get the most Adventure points by discovering a dimension with no master, as long as it was not a barren dimension and Elements still exist there. One did not have to control the dimension but merely provide its specific coordinates to obtain a large sum of Adventure points. At that point, Arcane City would automatically send a Great Legend to take over that dimension with no master.

In short, one would have to venture outside to gain Adventure points, and there would always certain risks one would have to take.

Of course, one would receive tremendous benefits in Arcane City with Adventure points. This was a cultivation environment admired by even the Great Honored Legends. It existed only in Arcane City.

Merlin had no Adventure points at all. He heard Arrot mentioned that the Mind Tower was very useful for honing one's Mind Power, but he had no Adventure points and could not enter the Mind Tower.

“That's right, has Wizard Saturn really gone on adventures already? Otherwise, how would he have Adventure points to enter the Mind Tower?”

Merlin and Saturn had entered Arcane City at the same time, but Saturn had already attempted the Mind Tower and had surely gained some significant benefits. Merlin began to feel invigorated, wishing to venture outside and gain some Adventure points right now.

However, Arrot hurriedly shook his head. “Wizard Saturn hasn't gone out on any adventures. He was able to enter the Mind Tower because it's open for free to Spell Casters who are attempting it for the first time. No Adventure points are needed.”

Merlin was slightly taken aback. Arcane City would not provide Potential Wizards with any Adventure points but would provide certain things for free without Adventure points. This was in fact indirectly aiding Potential Wizards.

“Since it’s free, there’s no time to lose. I’ll give it a shot right now.”

Merlin was already getting impatient. He wanted to challenge the Mind Tower right now.

Arrot hesitated before finally saying, “Wizard Merlin, you should think about this carefully. You only have one free chance to attempt the Mind Tower, and the stronger your Mind Power is, the more benefits you will reap from entering the Mind Tower. Many Potential Wizards would wait until their Mind Power has reached a capable stage before using this free chance to attempt the Mind Tower.”

“Haha, there’s no need to wait for so long. If it’s effective, I’ll just get some Adventure points in the future.”

At the moment, Merlin needed his Mind Power to grow. How could he wait patiently? Therefore, he quickly flew towards the Mind Tower with Arrot’s guidance.

“Swish.”

Merlin and Arrot landed before the Mind Tower. This Mind Tower only had sixteen floors [1] , but each floor took up a great height. With sixteen floors in total, one could not even see the top clearly when one looked up.

“Arrot, you’ve attempted the Mind Tower before, right? What floor did you reach?” Merlin turned and asked Arrot while he was looking at the Mind Tower soaring into the clouds.

Arrot scratched his head slightly. He thought about it for a while before finally saying, “I’ve attempted it indeed, but I only reached the eighth floor."

"The eighth floor. What about Wizard Saturn?"

Merlin was curious about which floor Saturn had reached in his challenge. After all, Wizard Saturn was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster as well and the amount of Mind Power he needed was similar to Merlin's. As a Seventh-level Spell Caster, Wizard Saturn's Mind Power must at least be on par with Ninth-level Spell Casters.

Of course, Wizard Saturn had not condensed a Mind Heart, so the level of Mind Power required of him was naturally very high. Merlin possessed a powerful Mind Heart which was able to store much more Mind Power. He naturally did not need to constantly break through the levels of his Mind Power.

Once Merlin reached the limits of the Seventh-level Mind Heart, he would be very formidable. If only he could fill his Mind Heart to the brim, he would be able to construct six Sixth-level spells all in one go then. If that were to happen, he could have become a Sixth-level Spell Caster in just a short period of time!

Wizard Arrot considered the matter before saying in a soft voice at last, "Wizard Saturn is impressive indeed. He actually managed to reach the eleventh floor of the Mind Tower!"

"The eleventh floor?"

Merlin did not know what the eleventh floor signified. He would still have to attempt the Mind Tower himself to know how challenging the eleventh floor was.

Merlin imprinted the fact that Saturn had reached the eleventh floor into his mind. Then, he showed his identity and stepped into the Mind Tower.

“Although Wizard Merlin’s Mind Power is very strong, can he reach the eighth floor? Perhaps even the eighth floor would be difficult for him…” Arrot muttered to himself quietly.

Nonetheless, one could not see the situation inside the Mind Tower from the outside, so Arrot could only wait quietly.

“Swish.”

Once Merlin stepped into the Mind Tower, his Mind Power began inspecting his surroundings instantly. He realized that three other unknown Spell Casters had entered the Mind Tower at the same time as him.

All these three unknown Spell Casters had relatively powerful Mind Power. It looked like it was their first time attempting the Mind Tower as well since they appeared rather cautious.

“I’ve heard that there are strange things within the Mind Tower. We’ll have to be careful even if it’s just the first floor!”

The three Spell Casters seemed to know each other. They stood back to back, looking very cautious of their own surrounding. They seemed to notice Merlin but did not intend to invite him to go through the tower together.

Merlin did not waste much time on those three. He began to meticulously examine the first floor of the Mind Tower. The first floor was dim and empty and appeared rather spacious, but he did not sense anything special about it.

“The honing of Mind Power. What could that mean?”

Merlin was still dwelling on the function of Mind Tower that Arrot had mentioned just now which was to hone one's Mind Power and allow it to grow rapidly.

"Ouch, that hurts!"

Merlin's mouth twisted in one corner. In that instant, he felt a faint sting in his mind and his expression changed immediately. The pain did not vanish but spread gradually throughout Merlin's body instead.

It was not just Merlin who was experiencing it. The other three Spell Casters now were wearing identical agonized expressions as well. They felt as if their Mind Power was being torn apart.

"I can still take it. Endure, we must endure!"

The three of them began to howl softly. They knew that this might be the test of the first floor. Merlin had actually recovered from the pain as soon as he had experienced the pain. His Mind Heart was incomparably powerful. Besides being able to store Mind Power, it had protected his Mind Power as well.

Unparalleled agony beset the three of them until Merlin could hear dull moans coming from them. Those were moans of suffering.

Merlin frowned. Other than the beginning pang of unbearable pain, his Mind Power now was only aching just a little. This was the Mind Heart fulfilling its function.

"It's just pain? This is stimulating my Mind Power. Is the Mind Tower that simple?"

Merlin was somewhat taken aback. The Mind Tower was using the crudest method to stimulate Mind Power directly, inflicting unbearable agony on the Spell Casters. However, their Mind Power would rapidly advance if they had managed to withstand it.

Although Merlin was protected by his Mind Heart and was not in much pain on the first floor, he was able to detect that the slight growth his Mind Power had experienced.

Merlin was not in a hurry to enter the second floor of the Mind Tower and waited instead for the other three to gradually recover. Their expressions were that of relief and glee after that.

“It’s increased. My Mind Power’s really increased! The Mind Tower is so wonderful!”

The three of them were in high spirits. Their Mind Power had grown a great deal on the first floor of the Mind Tower. The agony they had previously experienced had been forgotten completely.

“Swish, swish.”

After that, the three of them went to the second floor, with Merlin following close behind.

On the second floor, they quickly felt an acute sensation. This time, it was agony as well, but it was many times worse than what they had felt on the first floor.

Even Merlin, who had the protection of the Mind Heart, felt as if his Mind Power was being ripped out and forcibly torn apart.

Pain like this was hard to put into words. It was like one's brain was being physically lacerated. This sort of direct agony immediately stimulated the Mind Power to grow frantically.

Mind Power had always needed to be stimulated in order to grow quickly. For example, Merlin had taken some potions before to stimulate his Mind Power, causing him intolerable suffering but which had provoked a soaring growth in his Mind Power.

Now, his Mind Power seemed to be controlled by an unseen force in the Mind Tower. There was no need for him to take any potions this time for his Mind Power to experience such unmatched agony. As a result. his Mind Power was honed.

The other three were already howling in pain constantly. Although they were making a supreme effort to endure it, their bodies had begun to tremble as if they would collapse at any moment.

Merlin, on the other hand, drew in constant deep breaths. He bore the pain of his Mind Power being ripped apart. His willpower was extraordinary. He showed no signs of collapsing even though the whole process was unbearably agonizing.

As time passed, Merlin felt the pain gradually subsiding, and his Mind Power had undergone another spurt of growth. However, this growth was far greater than the one he had experienced on the first floor.

“Surely the third floor won't be more painful?”

Merlin glanced up at the Mind Tower. There was a limit to everything, even for stimulating one's Mind Power. Once that limit had been violated, not only would one’s Mind Power gain no growth, it would collapse instantly instead.

Therefore, Merlin was somewhat hesitant as he stepped into the third floor of the Mind Tower.

Chapter 519: Honing Mind Power II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After a moment of consideration, the three elected Spell Casters stepped into the third floor first. Merlin drew in a deep breath and finally let go of his hesitations. This was a free chance to enter the Mind Tower which was not easy to come by. Naturally, he must not give up halfway.

“Swish.”

Thus, Merlin stepped into the third floor as well.

The walls of the third floor consisted of a large mirror all around. From the mirror, Merlin could see his surroundings very distinctly. The three Spell Casters looked around in astonishment as well. They were completely surrounded by the gigantic, glossy mirror which even extended under their feet and above their heads.

The third floor of the Mind Tower was evidently a room covered in a mirror.

Merlin furrowed his brow, not knowing what mysteries the third floor contained. He might as well sit on the floor and wait silently.

Who knew how long it was before Merlin felt a sense of fatigue, following which he gradually fell into a deep sleep. This happened unwittingly, and not even Merlin noticed it.

In his dream, Merlin had returned to Blackwater City in the Kingdom of Light. Back then, Blackwater City was controlled by the Kingdom of Light. Merlin and his father, Old Wilson, had rebelled spiritedly, finally saving the people of the Wilson clan.

However, in the dream, everything seemed as before, only the development of events was a world of difference from what had originally happened. Merlin was one step too slow and Wilson Castle was reduced to ashes. Macy and numerous others from the Wilson clan had died pitifully inside Wilson Castle.

Merlin was endlessly remorseful. Thereafter, he even saw his father, Old Wilson, collapsed before his own eyes. He was powerless to redeem the situation, powerless to save the entire Wilson clan.

This dream was like reality, clawing at the depths of Merlin’s heart. A swell of indescribable sorrow rose up within Merlin, and without realizing it, two streams of tears had run down Merlin’s cheeks.

“No, this is all an illusion! It’s false, for I’ve transformed the Wilson clan!”

Merlin trembled inside. He had unconsciously fallen into an illusion. Ever since he had Darkness Heart, in addition to powerful Mind Power, it was hard for him to be trapped in an illusion.

However, he was caught in an illusion this time without noticing it. Moreover, there was no sense of incongruity as if everything was real.

Merlin glanced at his “self” in the mirror. His face was still streaked with tears. It was the first time Merlin had seen himself “crying”.

“Everything in the dream is another outcome…”

Merlin carefully recalled his entire dream. It was strange that even the tiniest details in the entire sweep of things could be brought to mind distinctly. Now that he replayed it in his head, he felt a sense of misery.

Suddenly, Merlin noticed that his Mind Power had grown by some amount. He immediately thought of another possibility.

“Could it be that the third floor of the Mind Tower uses ‘sorrow’ to stimulate Mind Power, increasing Mind Power in that manner?”

Most people, when experiencing great joy or sorrow, would cause their Mind Power to fluctuate immensely. However, this was only for most people. Even if one became a Spell Caster, elation and grief would still increase Mind Power, only it was too negligible.

Merlin did not expect that such a basic concept would be magnified countless times over in the Mind Tower. It followed that his Mind Power would grow by a huge amount.

Merlin looked toward the three Spell Casters once again. They still had not awakened, and their faces gripped by incomparable sorrow since long ago. They must have surely fallen into deep grief. Under such circumstances, their Mind Power would greatly increase when they awoke.

Merlin lowered his head in a pensive manner. He had gained a general understanding of the function of the Mind Tower. It was marvelous indeed. At first, it used the most direct stimulation of pain, after which was emotional stimulation. Although these were the most rudimentary ways of stimulating Mind Power, they were magnified without limit in the Mind Tower. Of course, the effects were much better.

Merlin, for instance, had Mind Power and willpower which were too strong. Conversely, he was not suited to boost his Mind Power in the Mind Tower. In here, one should sink absolutely into the illusion, and experience unmatched sorrow, to increase Mind Power.

Merlin drew in a deep breath. The grief of his dream, now that he thought about it, was still aching faintly. He really did not wish to face that level of sadness once more.

However, for the sake of his Mind Power, Merlin could only choose to fall into the dream completely. Therefore, he closed his eyes lightly and immersed himself totally into the dream, experiencing that heavy misery. His Mind Power began to slowly, steadily expand…

The third floor, the fourth floor, the fifth floor…

Merlin slowly and steadily ascended throughout his journey. The three Spell Casters who had attempted the Mind Tower with Merlin had reached the seventh floor long ago but were unable to hold on at the seventh floor. At last, they left the Mind Tower.

As for Merlin, he was still one step behind. On each floor, he would engage completely in the dream with no efforts of resisting, allowing the Mind Tower to shape his dreams.

In the dream, Merlin went through all sorts of ecstasies and griefs, all of which were very realistic, based on everything that Merlin had experienced in the past. Only then would Merlin feel as if it really happened.

Of course, there were many benefits to this. The most direct advantage was that Merlin's Mind Power was rising sharply, all the way to the eighth floor.

The eighth floor was where the plump Wizard Arrot had reached. Merlin looked around curiously. It seemed to be a plain room with nothing special.

“I wonder what kind of dream it will be this time?”

Merlin was slightly looking forward to another dream. His current attempt to complete the Mind Tower had allowed his Mind Power to flourish rapidly. It was nearly at its limits. After a few more floors, it might reach the limits of the Seventh-level Mind Heart.

Such a growth rate was even faster than consuming potions. Of course, it was not as quick as divinity as it was a treasure which even Legendary Wizards would need, and was very rare. Unless one literally suppressed a god, it was difficult to obtain divinity.

Furthermore, even if one had suppressed a god, without the ability to overwhelm, the god could rely on the power of divinity to defy the Great Legend, not letting a Spell Caster obtain divinity so easily.

Thus, besides divinity, this Mind Tower was very helpful for honing the Mind Power indeed.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, as Merlin was waiting to fall into a dream, he felt his mind quake as if a huge explosion had occurred. Following that, Merlin felt that his Mind Power seemed to be forcibly sucked out by countless tentacles.

This sensation was incomparably unendurable. Even Merlin could not help but take in a cold gulp of air, and constantly drew in thin breaths, trying to lessen the pain. Nonetheless, this pain only grew in intensity, which was difficult for Merlin to bear.

What was even more dismaying was that Merlin was unable to perceive what was this mysterious energy, draining his Mind Power just like when the seventh floor of the Mind Tower had pulled him into a dream.

“No wonder that Arrot was unable to take it and could only make it to the eighth floor.”

Merlin broke out into a bitter smile involuntarily. This method of directly draining one’s Mind Power was far too excruciating. All at once, he had lost his Mind Power, and Merlin’s entire person became incomparably fragile.

Mind Power was a crucial part of a Spell Caster. Even when Merlin had used his Mind Power excessively in the past, his Mind Power had never been completely sucked out like how it was now.

The effects of his Mind Power being vacated were evident. Merlin was now unable to wield an Occult Mind Spell or cast spells by stimulating his Spell Models with Mind Power.

In short, Merlin currently had many powerful but worthless techniques which he was unable to utilize.

Once Mind Power was gone, the resulting effects were rather terrifying. Currently, Merlin was filled with a lingering fear. He could think of nothing else but to begin meditating. Although this was slow-paced, he was able to recover some Mind Power.

As expected, after some time had passed, Merlin's Mind Power was gradually replenished but as soon as that happened, the mysterious energy sucked out his Mind Power once again.

Again and again, in torturous cycles, Merlin stayed on the eighth floor of the Mind Tower for three days. Each time his Mind Power was vacated, his Mind Power would increase significantly once it was recovered.

At the moment, Merlin's Mind Power was nearly at its limits, lacking by just a margin.

“Boom!”

When Merlin's Mind Power was sucked out once again, he could even distinctly feel a fulfilling sensation. Yes, a fulfilling sensation. His Mind Power was slowly recovering as if a tiny stream had appeared in a dried-up riverbed, which would quickly turn into a surging river, overflowing to the heavens.

At last, when Merlin's Mind Power was recovered, it had already reached the limit. Merlin felt that no matter what, as long as his Mind Heart remained at the Seventh-level, he could not possibly add more Mind Power.

The eighth floor no longer served Merlin any purpose. Without any hesitation, Merlin immediately went up to the ninth floor!

On the ninth floor, Merlin closed his eyes slightly, wordlessly enjoying the fulfilling sensation of the Mind Heart. This time, his Mind Power was exuding gradually in invisible fluctuations.

“Four Hit Strike!”

Merlin’s eyes flew open as if automatically. Merlin’s Offensive Occult Mind Spell could finally wield Four Hit Strike after his Mind Power had reached the limit of the Seventh-level Mind Heart.

Once his Occult Mind Spell had attained the Four Hit Strike, Merlin had another technique in his arsenal which was on par with Ninth-level Spell Casters. This was the only powerful technique, subsequent to spell fusion, which was comparable to Ninth-level Spell Casters.

As for the rest, like Glacier Country, Perfect-grade spells, Fusion Pandora Demon Ability, and even the fourth form of Darkness Eye, they were only at the stage of peak Eighth-level. They had no way of holding up against Ninth-level Spell Casters and did not pose a large threat to such Spell Casters.

“The Mind Tower is truly a great place!”

Merlin was somewhat unwilling to leave the Mind Tower. This place was essentially the finest place to cultivate Mind Power.

“I wonder what method the ninth floor of the Mind Tower would use to hone Mind Power?”

Merlin began to turn his attention toward the ninth floor. Up until now, he had not seemed to notice anything out of the ordinary on the ninth floor. However, out of vigilance against the Mind Tower, Merlin was still very cautious, not daring to let his guard down in the slightest.

Chapter 520: Profit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swoosh.”

Just when Merlin was bored stiff, something finally happened on the ninth floor of the Mind Tower. An old man dressed in black appeared suddenly. Merlin immediately became nervous. He could sense from the Elemental fluctuations of the old man, that this person was a powerful Spell Caster.

In the Mind Tower, other than the other challengers, Merlin had never encountered other Spell Casters. This old man was obviously not another challenger.

“Challenger, you’ve entered the ninth floor of the Mind Tower, so we’ll go by the rules of the ninth floor. Your Mind Power is formidable, and your Mind Heart has reached the limits of the Seventh-level. Moreover, you’re a Mind Power Master.”

Merlin felt a jolt of surprise. He did not think that the old man in black would be able to learn of his attributes in just a glance.

The old man in black shook his head, and said with a detached expression, “There’s no need to look at me like that. It’s not I who can discern your secrets but the Mind

Tower which was built by the Great Ultimate Arcane Wizard. In here, no one can hide anything.”

It turned out it was the Ultimate Arcane Wizard who had ascertained everything. Merlin sensed that although this old man made Merlin feel extremely intimidated, he himself was not that powerful of a Wizard, and should be merely at the Ninth-level.

“You are…?”

Merlin was somewhat unsure about what was odd about this Ninth-level Spell Caster.

The old man in black fixed his gaze on Merlin and said immediately, “Other than a Spell Caster, I have another identity. Like you, I’m a Mind Power Master! It must be said that Mind Power Masters are most authorized to speak about the honing of Mind Power for we’re the ones with the most incisive understanding of Mind Power. The Ultimate Arcane Wizard placed us in the Mind Tower to hone the Mind Power of Potential Wizards like you.”

Merlin’s heart leaped. He did not expect to meet another Mind Power Master. The level of threat this old man posed was clearly not as intense as Wizard Ossais, and his abilities were surely not as strong as Ossais’, but his achievements in Mind Power were surely impressive too.

“How will you hone Mind Power?”

Merlin asked meekly.

“It’s simple. I’ll retain my Mind Power to the level of most Ninth-level Spell Casters and battle with you. It’ll be a battle purely of Mind Power skill. Spell and Occult Mind Spells aren’t allowed to be used.”

The words of the old man in black caused Merlin some doubts. A challenge purely of Mind Power skill – what did this have to do with expanding Mind Power?

As if he sensed Merlin’s misgivings, the old man laughed coldly. “After the challenge, you’ll know!”

With that, the old man made the first move by mobilizing his Mind Power, which quickly turned into a formless sledgehammer, smashing toward Merlin ruthlessly.

Merlin, who was highly sensitive to Mind Power, was naturally able to tell that the old man in black had made his move. His opponent was wielding a Mind Power attack that was formed on the basis of the average Ninth-level Spell Caster’s Mind Power.

Merlin’s current Mind Heart had reached the limits of the Seventh-level, coming infinitely close to most Ninth-level Spell Casters in terms of Mind Power. Therefore, he activated his Mind Power instantly which turned into an unseen Mind Power net. Layer by layer, he tried to entangle his opponent’s Mind Power sledgehammer.

“Chi.”

The old man’s Mind Power rapidly transformed into a sharp dagger that slashed open Merlin’s net. Following that, his Mind Power crashed heavily into Merlin at the highest speed.

“Bang!”

Merlin’s body was immediately sent flying and he fell painfully onto the ground.

The old man in black shook his head slightly, saying in disappointment, “This won’t do. You’re not flexible in the slightest. Utilizing Mind Power isn’t that simple! This is already the first time, and you only have three chances on the ninth floor of the Mind Tower. Once I defeated you three times, you’ll be sent out from the Mind Tower.”

Merlin stood up slowly. In that previous hit, he had secretly cast Enervating Halo, so the old man’s attack did not cause him considerable damage.

As for the lack of flexibility that the old man mentioned, Merlin understood clearly. Merlin’s use of Mind Power was clumsy indeed. Even when he had looked for Ossais, it was to learn Occult Mind Spells.

In the present, once he was not allowed to use Occult Mind Spells, Merlin was practically at the level of a “rookie” in terms of using Mind Power.

“If it’s solely Mind Power skill, what use does it have toward increasing Mind Power?’

Merlin did not hastily rush into battle. Instead, he carefully pondered the matter. This was the Mind Tower, and its most vital function was to hone Mind Power, inducing remarkable advancements in Mind Power.

Thus, this was definitely not just a mere battle of Mind Power skill. There must be another objective that Merlin had not noticed.

Therefore, Merlin began to think back to every movement of the old man in black. Every gesture and every word that he said were now incessantly flashing across Merlin’s mind.

“Again!”

Merlin thought about this for a long time then suddenly stood up. Without further explanation, he mobilized his Mind Power. Invisible Mind Power arrows filled the air, coming from all directions, racing wildly toward the old man in black.

Moreover, there was no angle of escape, and it would be difficult for the old man to evade.

“Heh? Mind Power can also turn into a storm.”

The old man’s Mind Power, by quickly whirling at an unimaginable speed, took shape as a windstorm in an instant, whistling as it scattered Merlin’s Mind Power arrows all at once.

As for Merlin, he was defeated once again. It was the same Mind Power as before with hardly any differences. Although Merlin had the advantage of the first strike, he was still unable to be of any threat to the old man in black. His opponent’s storm was not an Occult Mind Spell but simply a pure use of Mind Power skill.

“You have one last attempt.”

After saying this to Merlin, the old man in black quietly closed his eyes.

He was left with only one chance but Merlin was wild with joy. He finally knew the old man’s intentions. Using Mind Power in such a direct manner as an arm would move a finger, could only be done by completely fusing Mind Power into one’s consciousness. At a single thought, Mind Power can be wielded as if by instinct.

Instinct – Merlin finally grasped that his Mind Power must be merged with his instincts, becoming instinct itself. In that manner, his Mind Power would flourish greatly.

“Once again.”

Finally, Merlin understood the secret of the ninth floor. Thus, he challenged the old man in black once again. This time, he industriously fused his Mind Power with his instincts, but this was not something that could be accomplished in a day.

“Bang!”

Merlin’s body was sent flying once more but a smile had dawned upon the old man’s face. “Not bad, you’ve realized this so quickly. Still, you’ve failed three times and must leave the Mind Tower. I’ll look forward to your next visit!”

“Whoosh.”

As soon as the old man in black spoke, Merlin felt his entire being shimmer once, following which he appeared outside of the Mind Tower. Arrot, who had been waiting outside for a long while, asked in exhilaration, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve made it to the ninth floor?”

Merlin glanced at the Mind Tower. It was a wonderful place indeed. The ninth floor of the Mind Tower had taught him a method to increase Mind Power. Nonetheless, his Mind Power was truly inferior to Wizard Saturn’s by some degree as he had only made it to the ninth floor.

“I’ve only made it to the ninth floor… However, this time I’ve profited greatly. Let’s go, I’ll come again next time.”

Merlin looked up at the Mind Tower which had sixteen floors in total. He had only made it to the ninth floor with seventh floors left to go. Those would surely be amazingly beneficial toward the honing of Mind Power.

Therefore, Merlin was already eager to attempt the Mind Tower once more. However, before doing so, he would have to obtain a huge sum of Adventure points.

Chapter 521: The God-binding Disc

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

What did Arcane City really have? Why would countless genius Spell Casters wish to enter Arcane City?

Ever since Merlin had attempted the Mind Tower, he had a dim understanding of why generations after generations of genius Wizards would come to Arcane City by any means possible.

One would have everything that one needed, for instance, Merlin’s Mind Power which had been troubling him. He was able to challenge the Mind Tower, each floor offered Merlin some stimulation, expanding his Mind Power in that manner.

Now, Merlin was training to fuse his Mind Power with his instincts. Once he had done so, Merlin’s Mind Power would flourish swiftly, and might even break through to an Eighth-level Mind Heart instantly. In addition, he would then be able to complete the ninth floor of the Mind Tower.

Moreover, Arcane City had many other great items such as casting tools. Arcane City was known to be a place where one could find any casting tool.

Merlin gave it a try. As of now, he had only used very few casting tools because most casting tools were not worth his while.

The only exception was the Assembled casting tool, which was still incomplete. Merlin had not paid the Bell Space any attention for a long time.

As for Wizard Bell, Merlin had even deliberately looked him up in Arcane City. There was a very comprehensive set of information regarding powerful Wizards in Arcane City, which was free to access. Only Arcane City could have something like this.

From this information, Merlin found out some facts about Wizard Bell at last. Wizard Bell was previously a Great Alchemist of the Molta Empire royal family. At that time, he was a Great Legend and was reputed to be the foremost Great Alchemist in the Molta Empire.

As for the Assembled casting tool, it was first created by Wizard Bell. In the field of alchemy, Wizard Bell had always been a pioneer. In general, a large portion of alchemy was gradually developed and refined thanks to Wizard Bell.

However, during the war between the mysterious dimension and the civilization of Spell Casters, the fires of war burned the Glorious Land, and the Great Alchemist Wizard Bell died there.

These were details about Wizard Bell. Merlin was deeply moved when he learned this. Back when he had obtained the components of the Bell Space, he had vaguely sensed that these casting tools were not that simple.

This turned out to be true. Although Wizard Bell was the first to create Assembled casting tools, the one which he was proudest of throughout his life was the God-Binding Disc. It was assembled from nine casting components, and each component was an individual casting tool. They could become various sorts of new casting tools when combined in different ways.

This was the unique characteristic of Assembled casting tools.

Merlin became excited when he learned about the God-Binding Disc, so he looked up descriptions of it. The God-Binding Disc was the most powerful casting tool transfigured by Wizard Bell, one with supreme might, and was formed from nine individual casting tools in total.

Back then, Wizard Bell had become a Great Legend by consolidating a Fire-type Maxim, and ultimately that was the only Maxim he created. However, he focused all his efforts into alchemy and transfigured the God-Binding Disc. Thereafter, he was able to use the God-Binding Disc to suppress natural gods.

Even if some natural gods were stronger than Wizard Bell himself, possessing divinity transformed from the endless power of faith and being nearly immortal, once the God-Binding Disc was wielded, the formidable natural gods were subdued one after another.

It was because of such prowess that Wizard Bell was unreservedly recognized as the foremost Great Alchemist, even in the Molta Empire which was brimming with talent.

Other than Wizard Bell, there were no Great Alchemists who had such splendid results in battle. The God-Binding Disc, as wielded by Wizard Bell, was able to suppress six natural gods in all.

“God-Binding Disc?”

Merlin’s heart leaped. He had acquired three casting components which formed the Bell Space. This Bell Space was marvelous as well, possessing some mystical powers.

Therefore, Merlin wondered if the three casting components he had were components of the God-Binding Disc?

Thus, Merlin continued inquiring about the God-Binding Disc. In Wizard Bell’s hands, the God-Binding Disc had exploded with terrifying strength. However, after a great war erupted between the Glorious Land and the mysterious dimension, not only did Wizard Bell die but even the God-Binding Disc was lost.

According to rumors, the God-Binding Disc had been broken up into nine most basic casting components, scattered throughout the lands.

“God-Binding Disc!”

There was a feverous fire in Merlin’s heart. He increasingly believed that his Bell Space was, in fact, three of the casting components making up the God-Binding Disc.

Arcane City reputedly had the richest supply of casting tools and other alchemy products, along with some rare, strange treasures. Merlin began his inquiries, actively seeking out the casting tools of Wizard Bell.

As the leading Great Alchemist of the Spell Caster’s most glorious era, Wizard Bell had many casting tools which were widely circulated. After a brief search, Merlin figured he might as well ask about the components of the God-Binding Disc.

As a sacred place created by the Ultimate Arcane Wizards, Arcane City was the hub of the entire Spell Caster civilization. The three great Arcane Cities were the most secure fort of the Spell Caster civilization, and the places which would preserve the spark of civilization if the Spell Caster civilization was ever endangered.

Therefore, the three great Arcane Cities had everything one would ever need.

As Merlin enquired about the God-Binding Disc, the Great Legends who watched over the countless casting tools and alchemy products of Arcane City did not find his questions strange. There were many Spell Casters who, like Merlin, had previously looked into legendary casting tools with powerful might such as the God-Binding Disc.

“There are only four casting components of the God-Binding Disc in Arcane City.”

“Four?”

Merlin was slightly stupefied before his heart burst with elation. Initially, he had not hoped for four more components for it was too challenging to assemble the complete God-Binding Disc all at once. It was uncertain if he could assemble it as a few of those components might even have been completely destroyed.

Therefore, four components were already beyond Merlin’s expectations.

“How many Adventure points would the four casting tools cost?”

Merlin asked immediately.

He was curious as to why not many Spell Casters were willing to purchase the renowned God-Binding Disc. Otherwise, these components would no longer be in Arcane City.

The Great Legends raised their head and eyed Merlin, then said calmly, “Each component of the God-Binding Disc requires five hundred Adventure points, so four components cost two thousand Adventure points in total!”

“What? Five hundred Adventure points?”

Merlin’s mouth fell wide open. Five hundred points in addition to five hundred more would make a thousand Adventure points. That was enough to exchange for a first-rate casting tool in Arcane City.

Merlin’s Aurora Ship, for example, specialized in speed. In truth, there were similar alchemy products in Arcane City, which merely required a little more than one thousand Adventure points.

Spell Casters with so many Adventure points would have purchased other first-rate casting tools. Who would waste their energy on four individual components?

The God-Binding Disc had a great reputation indeed but if it was just four components, they could not compare to other first-rate casting tools or alchemy products.

Moreover, these four components were damaged to different degrees and were not in perfect condition. With such defects, in addition to their costly price, it was natural that not many Wizards were willing to exchange for these four components of the God-Binding Disc.

Merlin was silent for a moment, then drew in a deep breath, and turned to leave right away.

These four components were costly indeed and were even “defective”, not worthy of such a huge sum of Adventure points at all. Merlin had only been in Arcane City for a few days but he already understood how difficult it was to obtain Adventure points. In general, each mission might take months or even years, and one would only receive a few dozen Adventure points in return.

This was to say nothing of Adventure points above hundreds and thousands. In the eyes of most Potential Wizards, this was a huge fortune.

Nonetheless, Merlin had secretly made up his mind to acquire the four casting components of the God-Binding Disc. When combined, the four components might not be formidable, and might not even compare to Merlin’s Aurora Ship, but Merlin also possessed three casting components that were very likely to be part of the God-Binding Disc.

With these three components, Merlin would have seven casting components of the God-Binding Disc. Although these seven parts might not form a complete God-Binding Disc, and would not have the full, mystical powers of the God-Binding Disc, they would surely surpass most first-rate casting tools. It was something only obtainable by sheer chance.

Therefore, Merlin was determined to get the four casting components of the God-Binding Disc in Arcane City!

“Oh, Adventure points. Without Adventure points, one’s cultivation in Arcane City would surely suffer a great blow.”

Merlin already understood the significance of Adventure points in Arcane City. The Mind Tower, the force field area, and so on, all required Adventure points to be used.

One must complete an adventure mission to gain Adventure points, which would only be awarded after the mission is completed.

Merlin was already familiar with many places in Arcane City. Of course, he knew about the Mission Tower too. The fat Wizard Arrot had previously introduced Merlin to most of the places in Arcane City, and the Mission Tower was one which Arrot had emphasized.

There was a considerable number of Spell Casters in Arcane City but because Arcane City was too big, it looked as if it was sparsely populated by Spell Casters. The only exception was the Mission Tower.

People came and went in the Mission Tower, and each day, there were many Spell Casters who went there. Among them, there were not just Spell Casters below the Seventh-level. Spell Casters above the Seventh-level and even Great Wizards were more common.

In Arcane City, anyone below the level of Legends could be considered a Potential Wizard, each of whom had a time limit of one thousand years in Arcane City.

Once those thousand years had passed, if one had not become a Great Legend, one would be sent by Arcane City to assist Great Legends in standing guard over other dimensions. After all, there were plenty of dimensions directly controlled by Arcane City, requiring the supervision of many powerful Wizards.

Of course, there were those who stood guard willingly. As long as a Potential Wizard had become a Great Wizard, they would usually be top-notch Great Wizards among the tens of thousands of dimensions. Great Wizards like these were able to voluntarily apply to guard the dimensions.

Moreover, based on how disorderly the dimension was, and how long one stood guard, Arcane City might give a great sum of Adventure points. This method was generally not very risky. One would just need to spend some time to obtain a lot of Adventure points.

Nevertheless, Merlin could not apply for missions like this as he was not a Great Wizard. He was not qualified at all to apply to guard dimensions, and could only take on other missions.

After stepping into the Mission Tower, Merlin glanced around casually. There were mostly difficult missions which would take a long time with only a few Adventure points as a reward such as capturing a foreign tribe.

Other than that, one could choose to enter the front lines and fight against foreign tribes directly. Missions of this sort were very hazardous, and even most Great Wizards would be at risk of dying.

If the resulting Adventure points were higher, Merlin would not mind the risk but these missions had comparatively fewer Adventure points. In comparison to the number of Adventure points Merlin would need to purchase the four components of God-Binding Disc, it was far too insufficient.

“There are many missions with over a thousand Adventure points, but those are far too dangerous for me. For instance, hunting down Great Wizards at their peak – I can’t possibly succeed…”

Merlin furrowed his brows tightly. After going around the Mission Tower for a long time, he still did not see any mission that was appropriate and would satisfy him.

Chapter 522: The Strongest Team of Six!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Merlin!”

A clear, cold voice came from behind Merlin. He turned around and saw a familiar figure. It was Wizard Saturn.

“Wizard Saturn? You’re about to go on an adventure mission too?”

Upon seeing Wizard Saturn, Merlin naturally thought of how Wizard Saturn had reached the eleventh floor of the Mind Tower. He must have enjoyed the sweet taste of progress, and wished to earn some Adventure points.

However, Wizard Saturn shook his head. “No, I came here expressly to look for you.”

“Look for me?”

Saturn glanced around, then said gutturally, “We’ll talk outside.”

Following that, Merlin tailed behind Saturn, leaving the Mission Tower. When they were outside, Saturn said meaningfully, “Wizard Merlin, Arcane City has assigned a mission to us, the newest batch of Potential Wizards. As long as we complete the mission, we’ll get two thousand and five hundred Adventure points.”

“Arcane City has actually given us a mission automatically with such a rich prize? It mustn’t be that easy.”

Merlin was rather tempted indeed, but it was surely not so easy to get two thousand and five hundred Adventure points, so there must be a certain level of risk. Wizard Saturn did not deny this and nodded softly. “This mission is rather special indeed and is only suitable for us. As for the mission itself, there’s a level of difficulty, and might possibly be dangerous. Still, with such a huge reward, the risk would be worth it.”

Saturn’s words really roused Merlin. Indeed, such a generous reward would be worth the risk. Moreover, Merlin had spent half the day wandering around the Mission Tower. Missions with high Adventure points were available but those were too difficult and could not be completed by Merlin at this point.

As for those which were slightly simpler with only a hundred or two Adventure points, Merlin might be confident in completing them but it would still take up a certain amount of time. Furthermore, by relying on these missions to obtain the necessary amount of Adventure points for purchasing the four casting components of the God-Binding Disc would take an unknown period of time.

“Tell me, what’s the mission exactly?”

After a long pause, Merlin seemed to arrive at a decision. He was leaning toward accepting the mission. After all, two thousand and five hundred Adventure points was a rich reward that was rarely seen in missions.

Nonetheless, before that, Merlin had to be somewhat cautious, to first understand what the mission was.

Saturn’s expression was as aloof as ever as he explained, “This mission is rather complicated to explain. Let’s go, I’ll bring you to meet the others. It’s not just the two of us on this mission.”

With that, Saturn brought Merlin to his residence, and as they walked, he told Merlin in detail about this mission.

Saturn mentioned again that the mission was special, only appropriate for Merlin and the rest. Of course, there was a reason behind this. Merlin slowly learned that within the countless dimensions in the Void Zone, besides the Spell Caster civilization, there were foreign tribes of an unknown number.

There were perhaps unique civilizations in each of the dimensions but the majority of these civilizations were confined to one dimension for they did not have the ability to set foot in the Void Zone.

As for the Spell Caster civilization, they had broken free of their dimension and traversed the Void Zone, in addition to controlling tens of thousands of dimensions. As a result, they had become one of the strongest civilizations within the Void Zone.

Of course, in the vast, boundless Void Zone, it was surely not just the Spell Casters who broke free of their dimension. There were other civilizations such as that mysterious dimension which waged an explosive war against Spell Casters, and civilizations whose beings were entirely different from Spell Casters. Their capabilities were on par with the Spell Caster civilization or even stronger.

As the Spell Caster civilization had produced three Ultimate Arcane Wizards and countless Legends, it finally won a place among the vast Void Zone. Nonetheless, it could not be considered the strongest. There were some foreign tribes with inherent differences from the Spell Caster civilization that were more or less at the same level.

When there were differences, there was bound to be conflict. Among the foreign tribes, the one which was currently in tense relations with the rest was the Rock Tribe.

The Rock Tribe was not living beings. They were a relatively formidable foreign civilization which had previously had some conflicts with the Spell Casters. However, after both sides had generally understood their opponent’s strength, they no longer carried out wide-scale attacks but instead tried to restrain each other.

Nonetheless, in a few dimensions nearby both civilizations, the two sides were battling through overt and covert means. In one of these dimensions, both sides had agreed that fighters above the level of Great Wizard were not allowed to enter the Seely dimension. This agreement had lasted for a millennium.

However, in recent times, subtle developments had taken place in the Seely Dimension. Arcane City suspected that contenders which were at the level of the Rock Tribe’s Great Wizards had infiltrated the Seely Dimension, noticeably plotting something.

In light of security considerations, Arcane City had decided to send Wizards into the Seely Dimension to ascertain whether the Rock Tribe was up to anything. Spell Casters who were Great Wizards or higher were naturally too sensitive hence they were not allowed to enter. As for average Spell Casters, they might not be of much use.

Therefore, only these freakishly, perversely powerful Spell Casters of Arcane City, who did not have high levels or significant influence, and who would go unnoticed would be best suited to investigate the Seely Dimension.

They just had to learn what the Rock Tribe was plotting in the Seely Dimension, then return to Arcane City, and their mission was considered complete.

Merlin listened to Wizard Saturn’s explanation wordlessly. He had a more definitive understanding of this mission. It turned out that besides the Spell Caster civilization, there were foreign tribes that were on par with the Spell Casters.

Merlin had not seen such tribes, and while he was curious, he was also analyzing the potential dangers of this mission. In fact, this mission seemed rather simple but contained certain risks as the Seely Dimension laid between the Rock Tribe and the Spell Caster civilization. Although no Great Wizards from either side would dare to enter the dimension openly, there must have been an unknown number of surreptitious infiltrations throughout the thousand years.

This dimension had become a buffer zone of the covert and overt battle between the Rock Tribe and the Spell Casters. If the Rock Tribe was really plotting something, Merlin and the rest were very likely to be discovered if they went in and investigated. It followed that they would have to confront the fighters who were stealthily hiding in the Seely Dimension, who probably may be comparable to Great Wizards.

At that point, even Merlin, Saturn and the rest, who were each Demonic geniuses, would be in great danger.

“Wizard Saturn, are you confident that we’ll come out of the Seely Dimension in one piece?”

Merlin could not help but ask. He saw that Saturn bore an unperturbed manner, his face calm and composed as if he did not think that this mission would be that dangerous.

“There’s no guarantee of that but this is why I’ve gathered all of you. If we really encounter a fighter from the Rock Tribe, the combined abilities of all six of us will surely be enough to contend against them!”

Saturn’s tone was firm and decisive and full of certainty. The six individuals he spoke of were Rael and the rest from that past match.

Rael, Seddon, and Olga – these three were Potential Wizards without backgrounds. Adding to this was Merlin, Saturn, and Vic. The six of them were the strongest team of six within this batch of Potential Wizards.

All six were truly geniuses among geniuses. With everyone put together, they were able to take on anyone at the level of a Great Wizard. It was not surprising that Saturn was confident in completing this mission.

After a long moment, Merlin nodded seriously. “For two thousand and five hundred Adventure points, it’s worth the risk!”

Merlin had decided. At the same time, the rest nodded as well. Perhaps they had some reservations in their hearts but with two thousand and five hundred Adventure points dangling before them, no one would refuse.

Therefore, the strongest six of the newest batch of Potential Wizards in Arcane City joined forces temporarily for the sake of the mission, forming the strongest team of six.

With Rael and Saturn in the lead, the strongest team of six quickly left Arcane City, flying toward the Seely Dimension in the far distance.

Chapter 523: The Seely Dimension

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the icy blackness of the Void Zone, six beams of light whistled as they sped onward.

Merlin and the rest, making up a group of six, had been flying in the dark, chilly Void Zone for more than a month. Yet, they still had not reached the Seely Dimension. This indicated how far it was.

As a dimension that bordered the foreign tribe, it was natural for the Seely Dimension to be rather distant, even with Merlin's Aurora Ship. The ship, which possessed great speed, was the result of Wizard Mogan's request to Wizard Yatho who spent huge costs to abandon certain functions, focusing on its speed before it was transfigured successfully, achieving great speed.

Even so, the flying ship painstakingly transfigured by Wizard Yatho was still slightly inferior to the alchemy products and casting tools of Wizard Saturn and the rest, which were faster. Those tools even exuded a powerful force. It looked as if they were not just faster but were equipped with defensive and offensive abilities too.

Vic and Saturn were Spell Casters with the best backgrounds. They never seemed to run out of trump cards. No one knew what life-saving treasures they were gifted with by the Great Legends who supported them.

Saturn was backed by a top-notch Legend who had condensed four Maxims. In terms of background, Saturn was in the lead. Therefore, his treasure was the best. If he had flown with full speed, he would have left Merlin and the rest behind.

Merlin’s Aurora Ship had decent speed, ranking behind Wizard Saturn and Wizard Vic. As for Rael, Olga, and Seddon, they were Spell Casters without backgrounds. Even though they were selected and recruited by Arcane City, they were naturally more than one step behind Saturn and the rest in terms of resources. Their casting tools were standard and the simplest, with a very slow speed of flight which was not even half of the speed of the Aurora Ship.

Nonetheless, in order to accommodate Rael and the rest, the team could only fly at a leisurely pace.

Merlin was rather rueful at the huge disparity between those with and those without backgrounds. Spell Casters backed by Great Legends, even if they did not enter Arcane City, would end up with significant achievements with a great chance of becoming a Legend.

Conversely, Spell Casters without backgrounds might rely on their gifts, and wait for opportunities to become a freakish Great Wizard. However, it was exceedingly difficult for them to become a Great Legend.

Back when Arcane City had not existed, a Great Legend would appear only once every century or so. After the Ultimate Arcane Wizards established the three great Arcane

Cities, the Legendary Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization began to shoot up in numbers.

Those genius Wizards who had excellent talents but without good opportunities were absorbed into Arcane City, finally having the chance to become a Great Legend.

Merlin was now in the Aurora Ship with his eyes closed. He was mulling over how to turn Mind Power into a part of his instincts. After reaching the ninth level of the Mind Tower, he had learned a new way to increase Mind Power, which was to turn it into an instinct. In that manner, his Mind Power would grow in leaps and bounds.

Merlin’s current Mind Power had reached a limit. He had the faint premonition that once he grasped how to change Mind Power into instinct, he was likely to break through that limit and achieve an Eighth-level Mind Heart.

To this end, Merlin had asked Wizard Saturn for guidance. After all, Arrot had mentioned that Saturn had reached the eleventh floor of the Mind Tower in one go.

Nonetheless, Wizard Saturn’s reply was rather disappointing, and also astonishing. Saturn’s method was a simple one. He had used his powerful Mind Power – just pure Mind Power – to defeat the mysterious old man in black without any Occult Mind Spells.

A method like this, in fact, did not bring any evident benefits to Saturn.

“Each floor of the Mind Tower must contain a deep meaning for Spell Casters. Only by understanding the function of each floor, would the Mind Tower serve as the best place to hone Mind Power.”

Many thoughts spun across Merlin’s mind. He knew deep down that forcibly rushing through the Mind Tower did not serve any purpose. One would not achieve the goal of honing Mind Power at all. In the ninth floor of the Mind Tower, what he had learned was to make Mind Power a part of his instincts.

Only then would his Mind Power be truly honed.

Besides honing his Mind Power in the Mind Tower, managing to raise his Mind Power to the limits of the Seventh-level was Merlin’s biggest gain, just like how he had successfully cultivated the Occult Mind Spell Nine Hit Strike until Four Hit Strike.

In this manner, Merlin would be able to rely solely on Four Hit Strike to kill most Ninth-level Spell Casters. The Occult Mind Spell Nine Hit Strike and spell fusion – these two techniques were presently Merlin’s strongest attacks. They were his aces up his sleeve, and he must not wield them so lightly.

Merlin glanced at Saturn, Vic, Rael, and the rest. These genius freaks were surely like him, each having their own hidden trumps. Once they were all wielded explosively, even a Great Wizard would have to momentarily evade the onslaught.

Saturn, in particular, had always induced a sense of threat in Merlin. Merlin did not know what frightening techniques Saturn was concealing, so although this trip to the Seely Dimension carried a certain degree of danger, the alliance of these six freakish Wizards greatly reduced the risk.

…

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

The six beams of light continued their flight in the icy darkness of the Void Zone. In the blink of an eye, Merlin and the rest had flown in the Void Zone for three months, and this was with Flying casting tools. If they had solely relied upon spells to fly, it would have taken years.

“Look, there’s a dimension!”

Rael’s deep, clear voice rang out as he pointed at a source of blinding white light in front, which was covered in thick fog, just like a ball of mist. This was the archetypal appearance of a dimension.

Most dimensions were like these, hidden in a fog. Of course, this was not a fog but the unique dimension energy that each dimension possessed, radiating outside the dimension and protecting it securely.

However, although the overall strength of this dimension energy was formidable, the area in isolation was comparatively weaker. On average, Spell Casters above the Seventh-level were able to break through the dimension energy to enter the dimension.

Saturn took out a map of the dimensions and compared the dimension coordinates, following which he nodded assuredly. “That’s the Seely Dimension!”

They had finally reached the Seely Dimension. Besides their joy, they also felt a sense of heaviness. They knew that this dimension was not so simple, and possibly contained endless dangers.

If one went beyond the Seely Dimension, one would be in the territory of the Rock Tribe. It was hazardous for Spell Casters to go there. After all, the Rock Tribe was similar to the Spell Caster civilization in terms of powerful abilities, having occupied countless dimensions. In the vast Void Zone, they were a relatively powerful civilization known as the Rock Tribe civilization.

Wizard Saturn and Wizard Rael stopped in their tracks in front of the Seely Dimension. They stared at the gigantic dimension with solemn expressions.

“Everyone should know about the general situation of the Seely Dimension. In fact, the civilization in the dimension is not primitive, so we must keep a low profile and be careful after we entered the dimension. After all, besides the Seely people of the dimension, there are members of the Rock Tribe hidden among them.”

Wizard Rael said to the rest of them in grave tones.

“We’ll follow the instructions of Wizard Rael and Wizard Saturn.”

Merlin and the rest replied accordingly. This mission had a certain level of danger, and they must not be rowdy and disorganized. Among the six, Saturn and Rael had the greatest capabilities so with two of them in lead, there would not be much trouble.

“Very well, since everyone is ready, we’ll enter the dimension.”

With that, the group of six headed toward the Seely Dimension.

…

In the Seely Dimension, a horse carriage slowly trundled along a rocky road.

In the carriage, there sat a lady in the prime of her youth, with a graceful figure and beautiful features, accompanied by a female guard who was dressed in the skintight apparel of a warrior.

“Ziwei, do you think that Father will marry me off to the Kingdom of Seeway this time?”

A fatigued look came over the young lady’s face as she asked softly.

The female guard who was called Ziwei maintained her poker face. She was holding a blade and shook her head coldly. “This is a matter between His Majesty the King and Your Highness the Princess. I have no right to comment on this. However, His Majesty is furious about Your Highness’ secret escape from the palace, and has ordered me to escort Your Highness back to the palace, and to request Your Highness to not do anything like this again.”

It turned out that this young lady was a princess, one who had sneaked out from the palace. Now, this female guard was ordered to “capture” the princess and bring her back.

It was not surprising that this carriage was surrounded by knights who were armed to their teeth, enclosing the carriage rightly. Not even a fly would be able to get near.

Her Highness the princess suddenly revealed an unusual fury, yelling in a high-pitched voice, “Ziwei, I don’t wish to return to the palace. Once I do, Father will marry me off to that seventy-year-old man from the Kingdom of Seeway. How many more years can that oldie live? One year, two years or three years?”

As she looked at the princess’ furious face, Ziwei’s cold gaze had involuntarily revealed a hint of warmth, following which she sighed. “Your Highness, His Majesty the King has no other choice. The Kingdom of Seeway has a Holy Knight whereas our Kingdom of Seeden has never produced a Holy Knight even today. If Your Highness isn’t married to them, our Kingdom of Seeden would be destroyed imminently…”

“Holy Knight!”

Surprisingly, Her Highness the princess had calmed down. It was all because of that Holy Knight. Ever since the original Seely Empire collapsed and broke off into countless small kingdoms, there had been successive years of war campaigns but also days of peace and serenity.

However, after some kingdoms produced the strongest Holy Knights, everything had changed. Each kingdom was consolidating their power, ready to emulate the Seely Empire of days past, uniting all kingdoms.

“Ziwei, why can’t our Kingdom of Seeden produce a Holy Knight? How I wish that the heavens would allow our kingdom to have a Holy Knight too. I’m willing to pay any price…”

Ziwei merely smiled. This was Her Highness the princess’ naïve thinking. Holy Knights did not appear so easily. In the past centuries, after the collapse of the Seely Empire, there had been no Holy Knights. It was only in the recent decades that a few kingdoms had begun to produce a few Holy Knights continuously.

If Holy Knights were so easily created, someone would have emulated the Seely Empire and united the countless kingdoms, big and small, a long time ago.

“Your Highness, perhaps we’ll be able to fulfill your wish!”

Just at this time, an intangible voice, which somehow sounded close to the ear, came into the horse carriage.

“Swoosh.”

The female guard Ziwei immediately drew the long blade at her waist, eyeing her surroundings as watchfully as a tiger. However, besides Ziwei and the princess, there was no one else in the carriage.

Chapter 524: Princess Fleur

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Who’s there?”

It was not just Ziwei but also the recently distressed princess who were on their guard.

There were only the princess and Ziwei in the horse carriage, so Ziwei pulled the curtain to one side and looked around. At this point, the entire convoy stopped, and the heavily clad knights gulped a mouthful of cold air, staring at the sky before them in utter astonishment.

They were faced with a few strangely dressed men who were standing in mid-air, blocking the path of the carriage.

“They can stand in mid-air. Only the powerful Sky Knights have such an ability!”

“Sky Knights, they must be Sky Knights, and there are six of them. Who sent them? Our Kingdom of Seeden only have four Sky Knights in total, and they’re all the supreme Captains of their regiments.”

“No matter who they are, prepare for battle at once. Even if they’re Sky Knights, we must preserve the Royal Knights’ glory!”

These heavily clad knights were filled with dread. The six Sky Knights induced in them an incomparable level of shock. These were powerful individuals second only to Holy Knights.

Although they were frightened, these heavily clad knights still guarded the carriage, and no one withdrew.

Ziwei who peered through the curtain was wearing an unpleasant expression. She could not figure out which kingdom would have the capability to dispatch six Sky Knights just to intercept Her Highness the princess?

This was too absurd a notion, and even Ziwei could not believe this.

“Your Highness, I’ll try talking to the six powerful Sky Knights first, and ask them their origins.”

With that, Ziwei leaped from the carriage suddenly, and a vivid green light surged up around her body like a halo. This was a rather mainstream cultivation method in the Seely Dimension – fighting spirit!

Ziwei was a Great Knight. If she had advanced further, she would become a Sky Knight, and able to walk on air. Ziwei was also the head guard of the royal family. With her escorting the princess, it should be a piece of cake yet, they had unexpectedly encountered these six mysterious Sky Knights in their journey. Even a Great Knight like her could only bow her proud head.

“Honorable Sir Sky Knights, may I ask what instructions you have for stopping us?”

Ziwei’s manner was humble. Faced with six Sky Knights, there was nothing for her to be arrogant about. It should be known that in the Kingdom of Seeden, a Sky Knight would serve as Captain for a regiment.

The travelers in the sky were Merlin and Saturn and the rest. This group of six had just arrived in the Seely Dimension, eager to learn about the actual circumstances of this dimension.

Before their eyes was a princess of a kingdom. Naturally, they were the best candidates in terms of understanding the Seely Dimension.

Saturn eyed Merlin, and a rare smile tugged at his mouth. “Wizard Merlin, I’ll have to trouble you now to use your Darkness spell and quieten these people for a moment.”

Merlin nodded then raised one arm, following which the entire area seemed to darken. Darkness descended instantly and shrouded the entire convoy, and everyone within was caught in a boundless illusion.

“It’s done. They’re in the illusion. We can ask them anytime we like.”

Merlin led Saturn and the rest into the darkness. With one light wave of his hand, Her Highness the princess leaped from the carriage like a puppet. Together with Ziwei, she came before Merlin and the rest.

“Wake up!”

Merlin softly commanded both of them. There was a snap in both their minds, like a clap of thunder, and the boundless illusion vanished instantly. Both of them recovered their senses rapidly.

“What happened to us earlier?”

The princess looked at the surrounding sweep of darkness. Her heavily clad knights had descended into a dream and were unable to hear her at all.

Ziwei, on the other hand, appeared much calmer. She pulled the princess close to her and said in a low voice, “Your Highness, there’s no need for panic. These are the Sky Knights.”

However, as Ziwei looked around at the darkness, she knew that not even Sky Knights were able to achieve such a peculiar effect. All at once, she did not know how to handle the situation.

Saturn stared at the princess and said coldly, “Your Highness, I’ve said that we’ll be able to fulfill your wish. Are you really willing to pay any price?”

The princess was rather stunned before she remembered her causal words, saying that she was willing to pay any price if only the heavens would allow her Kingdom of Seeden to produce a Holy Knight.

Could these people really be Holy Knights?

“Are you Holy Knights?”

The princess asked somewhat incredulously.

Saturn smiled in response. Of course, they knew about the Holy Knights of the Seely Dimension. Most Sky Knights were equivalent to Seventh-level Wizards, the most ordinary kind of Seventh-level Wizards.

As for Holy Knights, that was a huge step forward. Strictly speaking, Holy Knights themselves were merely on par with average Ninth-level Spell Casters. However, the most important rite of becoming a Holy Knight was that one must tame a giant dragon.

In the Seely Dimension, there were grand creatures called giant dragons. In fact, these giant dragons were similar in some ways to Spell Casters, able to spit fireballs and frost and the like. Nonetheless, these were not spells but the dragons’ natural abilities.

A giant dragon had extraordinary strength and an immense body. One giant dragon could easily wreck a sturdy city, so these dragons were considered creatures of the legends.

A few Sky Knights, who were at their peak, had wished to become Holy Knights. Other than having immense strength themselves, most importantly, they had to tame a giant dragon and ride the creature, containing terrifying powers of devastation as it soared across the horizon.

Based on their capacity for destruction alone, Holy Knights had reached the peak of Ninth-level Spell Casters who had fused a few types of Spell Models together.

The strongest Holy Knight in the history of the Seely Dimension was the Seely King who founded the great Seely Empire a thousand years ago. He was a Holy Knight whose powers reached unimaginable heights. The records of Arcane City even clearly indicated that the Seely King’s powers were comparable to a Great Wizard.

Nonetheless, this was the sole contender of the Seely Dimension who was on par with Great Wizards. Moreover, if a civilization wished to step beyond their dimension and venture into the Void Zone, they must produce Great Legends.

Although the Seely Dimension had a Holy Knight who was comparable to a Great Wizard, they were unable to transcend their dimension and become a formidable civilization.

After the Seely King had passed away, very few Holy Knights appeared. Even when they did, they could generally only reach the level of Ninth-level Spell Casters at their peak, unable to compare to Great Wizards.

Merlin and the rest were each able to easily kill most Ninth-level Spell Casters. If they resorted to their hidden trumps, they were even comparable to peak Ninth-level Spell Casters who had begun to fuse spells.

Therefore, it was not too far off to say that Merlin’s group of six were Holy Knights.

“Whether or not we’re Holy Knights isn’t important. What’s important is that we can help you resist the Holy Knights’ threat! You won’t have to marry some other king.”

Saturn’s words spurred the princess’ rush of excitement. She eyed Merlin and the rest, then bit her lips and asked cautiously, “What do you want to do?”

“Just tell us everything you know.”

“It’s that easy?”

“That’s right, it’s that easy!”

Wizard Saturn laughed and the princess laughed as well. Thus, Wizard Saturn began his inquiries, and the princess began replying in full and systematic detail.

The Seely Dimension had a long history, especially a thousand years ago when the Seely Empire had united the entire Seely Dimension. That was their golden age.

However, the Seely Empire had fallen a thousand years ago, breaking up into countless tiny kingdoms. Every kingdom began fighting, leading to a confrontation between the larger kingdoms.

Holy Knights had always been rare in every kingdom, and some kingdoms had not even produced one because Holy Knights were the strongest forces. One Holy Knight was equivalent to a million troops.

Once a kingdom had given birth to a Holy Knight, that kingdom was able to become mighty in one leap. In the past decades, a strange situation had occurred. Among a few kingdoms, Holy Knights began to emerge.

The neighboring kingdom of the Kingdom of Seeden, for instance, which was the Kingdom of Seeway, had produced a Holy Knight. Other kingdoms had even produced two or three Holy Knights. Currently, the number of Holy Knights from all the kingdoms was higher than it was hundreds of years ago.

The Kingdom of Seeway had given birth to a Holy Knight and was already restless, even voicing an intention to make their move against the Kingdom of Seeden. The king, in order to protect the Kingdom of Seeden, at least for a few years, was thus prepared to send the prettiest princess of the royal family, Princess Fleur, to the seventy-year-old king of the Kingdom of Seeway.

As a result, Princess Fleur had escaped from the palace and was now brought back by Ziwei.

“That’s not right. This is unusual.”

When Saturn and the rest heard about this, they already felt that something was wrong. The main peculiarity was those Holy Knights.

In the past centuries, the number of Holy Knights was small, but in recent decades, their numbers had increased many times over. Furthermore, certain kingdoms were stirring impatiently. Clearly, there was a trend of kingdoms intending to wage war and conquer other kingdoms.

Merlin frowned as well. He carefully recalled the information from Arcane City, especially data regarding Holy Knights. In the Seely Dimension, Holy Knights enjoyed a high status. In fact, the most difficult part of becoming a Holy Knight was the taming of the giant dragon.

Holy Knights themselves were merely a stronger version of Sky Knights. Hence, it was not so easy to tame a giant dragon. Many powerful Sky Knights had tried to do so, only for a majority of them to end up as a tasty snack in the dragon’s mouth.

“What’s odd about this is the giant dragons.”

Merlin suddenly spoke. When Saturn and the rest looked at him, he continued saying in a low voice, “Sky Knights have to tame giant dragons to become Holy Knights. However, if someone was to capture these dragons and tame them in advance, then send them to the powerful Sky Knights, wouldn’t they be able to produce Holy Knights on a large scale?”

“Capture the giant dragons?”

Merlin’s words immediately cleared the mist before the eyes of Saturn, Rael, and the rest. They already vaguely understood what Merlin was implying. Besides Spell Casters, only the Rock Tribe who were hiding in the Seely Dimension would be able to easily capture giant dragons.

“Only by locating a Holy Knight can we learn whether the Rock Tribe is behind this.”

Saturn and the rest had come to investigate the Rock Tribe’s schemes in the Seely Dimension. To their surprise, they already had an investigative direction as soon as they arrived. If everything went smoothly, they would soon get to the bottom of the Rock Tribe’s plans, and return to present their report.

Chapter 525: In the Palace

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the palace of the Kingdom of Seeden, King Roger wore a purple gold crown as he towered above in his throne, his eyes fixed upon Princess Fleur who was kneeling in the foyer below.

King Roger was very fond of this daughter. If it was not for the overbearing manner of the Kingdom of Seeway, he would not have wished to use such a plan to stabilize the situation.

After a long moment, King Roger unleashed a long sigh, and said slowly, “Fleur, the kingdom is now in hard times. Every day, the Kingdom of Seeway becomes more and more insistent in its goal to annex our Kingdom of Seeden. This is detrimental to our Kingdom of Seeden…”

King Roger was about to further persuade Princess Fleur when she suddenly lifted her head, and said with a calm expression, “Father, in my journey, I’ve met six powerful Sky Knights. They have a plan to defeat the Holy Knight of the Kingdom of Seeway!”

“Huh? Six Sky Knights?”

King Roger was astounded. He promptly shifted his gaze to the six strangers behind Fleur. These six men looked to be rather young but there was a distinct force exuding from them, just like when he was faced with the kingdom’s Captains.

King Roger glanced at Ziwei, who nodded gently as well. This proved that what Princess Fleur said was true. Therefore, King Roger immediately smiled. Of course, six Sky Knights who would serve the Kingdom of Seeden were exactly what the king had been lacking.

“Six powerful Sky Knights, welcome to the Kingdom of Seeden. I can dub all of you as Grand Dukes!”

King Roger was not stingy with his titles, immediately conferring the rank of Grand Duke upon Merlin and the rest. Besides the king himself, this was the highest title. The Captains of the Kingdom of Seeden who were similarly Sky Knights were also Grand Dukes.

Merlin and the rest did not decline. They had discussed this beforehand. They must first establish themselves in the Kingdom of Seeden, and it would be best if they could assimilate. Becoming the Grand Dukes of the Kingdom of Seeden was undoubtedly the best way to assimilate into the Kingdom of Seeden.

Following that, Merlin and the rest were put up in the palace. They could stay there for now.

“Ziwei, what’s all this about?”

After Merlin and the rest had left, King Roger summoned Ziwei and asked in a low voice.

Ziwei hesitated for a beat but did not cover up the truth. She recounted the appearance of Merlin and the rest in careful detail but she did not know of the subsequent secret plan agreed upon by Merlin's group and Princess Fleur.

"These six strong Sky Knights appeared out of the blue. Fleur said that they can deal with the Holy Knight. I wonder if that's true? Sky Knights defeating a Holy Knight – do you think that's possible?"

King Roger furrowed his brows and was somewhat at a loss of what to do. If Merlin and the rest truly had the ability to defeat the Holy Knight, then the Kingdom of Seeden would not have to bow its head to the Kingdom of Seeway.

As for the origins of Merlin's group, King Roger was not that concerned. In the past decades, Holy Knights had cropped up in various kingdoms which had been nobodies before that. As long as Merlin's group of six would assist the Kingdom of Seeden, it would be good enough. There was no need to learn about their origins.

Conversely, Ziwei appeared calm and collected. She said quietly, "Your Majesty, whether the six Grand Dukes can defeat a Holy Knight – if you summon the Captains and let them give it a shot, you'll find out, right?"

At Ziwei's suggestion, King Roger smacked his own forehead. That was right. The Kingdom of Seeden had four Sky Knights as well. All he had to do was let them try.

"Alright, Ziwei, you'd better go and watch over Princess Fleur. Make sure she won't sneak out of the palace in the meantime. I'll summon the four Captains at once."

With that, King Roger dismissed her with a wave of his hand. The foyer descended into silence once again, and a look of exhaustion washed over King Roger's face.

At this point, King Roger did not notice the ripples in the air which quickly vanished without a trace. In another spacious room nearby, the image of King Roger's recent conversation with Ziwei was displayed before Merlin and the rest.

Rael waved his hand and the image was cut off. This was a small spell of Rael's but it was rather handy when used against most people. If it was a powerful Spell Caster, they would notice the Elemental fluctuations at once, and the spell would be useless.

They saw that King Roger, in the image, had already summoned the four Captains of the regiments, who were all genuine Sky Knights. Evidently, he was planning to test whether Merlin and the rest truly had the power to contend against a Holy Knight.

This was the first step of their plan – to win King Roger's trust and gain a foothold in the Kingdom of Seeden.

“We've already made the first step. We'll establish ourselves in the Kingdom of Seeden. As for the investigation of the Holy Knights, we'll have to think about that after gaining our foothold.”

Wizard Saturn spoke slowly. Although it looked like the people in the Seely Dimension did not have the power to be of threat to them, the Rock Tribe was hiding behind the scenes. They must keep a low profile, and being cautious was never a bad thing.

“Wizard Saturn, how are we dealing with those four Captains? They're all Sky Knights of this dimension. Perhaps Ziwei isn't able to tell the difference between us and the real Sky Knights. Even if she has some suspicions, that's all she would have, without any confirmation. However, to the four genuine Sky Knights, they would surely be able to tell that our powers are a world of difference from theirs. We’ll have some problems then.”

Merlin raised an inquiry.

“That’s simple. We’ll just use a puppet to fight for us.”

Wizard Vic spoke suddenly, following which he promptly retrieved a puppet. This puppet was large and sturdy, but in general, it was shaped like a normal human. Moreover, the puppet was covered in a pitch-black armor, which gave an impression of callousness.

“Use a puppet? That’s a good idea! Can this puppet compare to a Ninth-level Spell Caster?”

Puppets were not that different from humans. They did not cast spells but relied on the absolute strength of their bodies. This was similar to the cultivation system of the Seely Dimension. Although it would not have the unique fighting spirit of the Seely Dimension, this was not important. At worst, they could say it was a special cultivation method. Most likely, those Sky Knights would not probe further.

The most important concern was whether this puppet could defeat those Sky Knights. Most Sky Knights in the Seely Dimension were on par with Seventh-level Spell Casters. If they were more powerful Sky Knights, they could even compare to Ninth-level Spell Casters!

However, Vic merely laughed and said mysteriously, “Wizard Merlin, this puppet is my trump card. Before I entered Arcane City, my teacher had spent over a hundred years transfiguring it. When required, the puppet can even explode with the strength of a Great Wizard in a short burst.”

Merlin’s heart trembled. This was Wizard Vic’s trump card. It was just a puppet, yet it concealed alarming strength which could match a Great Wizard in a short burst.

Nonetheless, Merlin could tell that Wizard Vic was being rather modest. This puppet could only be more powerful. At first, Merlin had been worried that they would be in trouble if those Holy Knights were more powerful or if they encountered a contender from the Rock Tribe.

Now, it seemed that the aces up the sleeves of these freakish Wizards far exceeded Merlin’s imagination.

“Very well, since we have this puppet, we’ll follow the plan.”

With that, Merlin and the rest stayed in the palace, keeping a low profile at all times. They did not meet anyone and only walked about casually in the palace.

…

The palace garden was filled with birdsong and fragrant flowers. Merlin and Wizard Vic, dressed as knights, were sitting quietly on a stone bench, enjoying the scenery of the garden.

The Captains of the Kingdom of Seeden still had not reached the palace for now.

“There are no gods in the Seely Dimension?”

Merlin asked Wizard Vic. He felt that it was rather strange. Most dimensions would give birth to gods but he had not seen any traces left behind by gods in the Kingdom of Seeden nor any records of gods in the books.

Wizard Vic shook his head slightly in response. “Before coming to the Seely Dimension, I’ve looked up some information in Arcane City in preparation, so I partly know of their situation. In fact, there are gods in the Seely Dimension. Of course, powerful ones. However, a thousand years ago, due to the Seely Dimension’s unusual location between the Rock Tribe and the Spell Caster civilization, each side had sent their best fighters. We’ve sent an Ultimate Arcane Wizard, and the Rock Tribe sent their most powerful Rock Ancestor. Both sides joined forces to soundlessly wipe out the gods of the Seely Dimension.”

Merlin was shaken to his core. The equivalent of two Ultimate Arcane Wizards had attacked, and the gods of the Seely Dimension had been vanquished just like that, with barely a whisper.

Merlin did not say anything else but extended his Mind Power over the entire palace, and even stretched further to cover most of the capital city.

He could clearly perceive the stirring of the people’s will in the capital. In great streets and small alleys, people were discussing the Holy Knight produced by the Kingdom of Seeway. Their words revealed their worries for the Kingdom of Seeden.

“Wizard Vic, take a look. These people are worried about the fate of the Kingdom of Seeden. Little do they imagine that their lives are already in our grasp as well as the Rock Tribe’s.”

Merlin said in a stupefied manner. The entire Seely Dimension was nothing more than a buffer zone between the Rock Tribe and the Spell Caster civilization. This dimension was totally unable to give birth to contenders who were at the level of Legends, forever incapable of reaching the Void Zone. Naturally, they had no way of escaping the fateful clutches of the two great civilizations.

“That’s right. They’ll never know that their destinies were controlled long ago. A kingdom may fall or another powerful one may rise. What meaning is there? This is the tragedy of weak civilizations. Ever since Spell Casters had exiled the gods from the Glorious Land and entered the Void Zone, we’ve witnessed many formidable civilizations. We knew on a profound level that if we don’t grow stronger, our civilization would ultimately end up with the same fate as these puny civilizations.”

Wizard Vic said ruefully. Merlin had a dim understanding of why the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards had taken the initiative in asking all Great Legends to sign the Legends’ Accord as well as established the three great Arcane Cities.

It was to reduce the pointless internal conflict between Spell Casters, to constantly expand the overall strength of the Spell Caster civilization.

“Merlin, Vic, come to the foyer of the palace quickly. The four Captains of the Kingdom of Seeden have arrived.”

Wizard Saturn’s voice suddenly sounded into their ears. Both of their expressions turned apprehensive and they exchanged a glance, following which they rapidly headed toward the main foyer of the palace.

Chapter 526: Identity Exposed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the main foyer of the palace, four men dressed in polished armor stood still. On his throne, King Roger's eyes crinkled, and a smile lingered on his face.

When Merlin and the rest had reached the foyer, King Roger said hurriedly, "My four Captains, these six are the Grand Dukes I've personally conferred not long ago. They're all powerful Sky Knights!"

"Sky Knights?"

The four Captains' gazes swept across Merlin and the rest constantly. Merlin could sense that these four Captains were different from the rest, even intimidating him slightly.

Although it was a very faint sense of threat, this indicated that the four Captains could pose a certain threat to them. Among them, there must be formidable individuals on par with Ninth-level Spell Casters.

"Grand Duke Saturn, the six of you have mentioned that all of your strength combined is comparable to a Holy Knight. Although I have faith in all six of you Grand Dukes, it's quite an outrageous statement, after all. Therefore, I've invited my four Captains to carry out a demonstration with you six. I wonder what you think about this?”

King Roger looked at his four Captains and Merlin’s group, a strange look flashing in his eyes. He had summoned the four Captains in order to see if Merlin and the rest were truly as powerful as a Holy Knight.

Saturn nodded curtly. They had already planned this. They would use Vic’s puppet to fight against these four Captains hence there should not be a problem.

“Very well, if there are no problems, please come along to the training grounds. It’s spacious there, and we won’t have to worry about wreaking havoc.”

King Roger appeared to be in buoyant spirits. After all, the Sky Knights were noble Captains, and it was rare to see them in action. Now, he was about to see so many of them in battle.

“Hold on!”

Just then, one of the Captains – a well-built, bearded man, bellowed deeply, following which his sharp gaze passed across Merlin and the rest, one by one.

“Your Majesty, these people aren’t Sky Knights but troublemakers!”

With that, the four Captains promptly broke formation and subtly shielded the king behind them, their wary gazes directed unto Merlin and the rest.

Saturn furrowed his brows slightly, still unable to figure out what was happening. That strapping Captain who was at the lead laughed icily, then said, “The six of you aren’t Captains but Spell Casters instead. Isn’t that right?”

“What?”

On his throne, King Roger did not seem to know what “Spell Casters” signified hence his face flashed a surprised look. Nonetheless, Merlin and the rest felt a jolt in their hearts. These Sky Knights knew about Spell Casters. In that case, their plans were now thwarted.

With this in mind, Wizard Saturn did not hesitate in the slightest and growled, “Move now. Control them first!”

“Whoosh…”

As soon as Wizard Saturn spoke, Merlin was the first to move. His Darkness-type spell instantly covered the entire foyer. Everyone within was trapped in darkness, unable to even see their own hands.

“Crack.”

Saturn and the rest each displayed their skills too. Every spell from these freakishly powerful Wizards was comparable to a Ninth-level Spell Caster’s. In the blink of an eye, they had restrained those Sky Knights.

The only one who gave them a bit of trouble was the leading Captain, whose strength was in fact on par with a Ninth-level Spell Caster. Faint golden fighting spirit rose from his body, mildly dispersing the ice crystals on his body as well as Merlin’s Darkness spell.

Nevertheless, Wizard Vic unleashed his puppet who dealt a blow to this Sky Knight, causing serious injury. Merlin obtained a more direct understanding of Vic’s puppet. It was terrifying indeed that a puppet could be transfigured to this level. Even a Great Legendary Wizard would have to spend a lot of effort to do so.

“Alright, Wizard Merlin, cut off your spell.”

Soon enough, Merlin and the rest had gained control of the situation. They were genius Wizards of Arcane City, the first-class prodigies among the myriad of dimensions of the Spell Caster civilization. At the Seventh-level, they were able to challenge Ninth-level Spell Casters, so it was a walk in the park to deal with a few Sky Knights.

After the Darkness spell was withdrawn, King Roger awoke. He stared, flabbergasted, at the four Captains who were restrained, and an expression of alarm worked its way across his face. He pointed at Merlin and the rest. “Sir Grand Dukes, what’s this about?”

“Your Majesty, they’re troublemakers! They’re Spell Casters from beyond the heavens, here to annihilate our Kingdom of Seeden…”

The well-built Captain who was restrained now burst with grief and indignation. It looked like he had a certain understanding of Spell Casters, which made Merlin and the rest suspicious.

Spell Casters and the Rock Tribe had mutually agreed back then to not interfere with the matters of the Seely Dimension. Therefore, very few people, or perhaps no one in the Seely Dimension knew of Spell Casters or the Rock Tribe.

However, these Sky Knights evidently knew about Spell Casters. Some major developments must have taken place in the Seely Dimension.

“How do you know of our identities?”

Saturn asked in an icy voice.

“Heh, not just your identities. We also know the identities of the despicable Rock Tribe but their forces are too mighty. They are now capturing great dragons with the support of some puppets to give to certain greedy Sky Knights, making them into Holy Knights. They are brewing up a massive conspiracy.”

The words of this sturdy man made Merlin and the rest stunned to their core, for he actually knew so much about the Rock Tribe.

“Your Majesty, we have some information to convey to you and your Captains. Therefore, we’ll need to have you give the order to seal off the palace and not allow anyone in.”

Saturn’s tone carried a subtle threat. King Roger was powerless as well. Even his four strongest Captains were overpowered with barely a fight. What else could he do?

Therefore, Merlin and the rest brought the king and his Captains to a hidden room and began asking careful questions.

“Captain Thunderdragon!”

The burly man at the head of the four Captains was the strongest of them, comparable to most Ninth-level Spell Casters. If he was able to tame a giant dragon, Thunderdragon would become a powerful Holy Knight in an instant.

Thunderdragon was the person with the highest chance of becoming a Holy Knight in the Kingdom of Seeden.

“Speak. How do you know about us?”

Wizard Saturn asked, wearing a calm demeanor.

Thunderdragon was silent in thought and was no longer as incensed as he was before, and instead appeared rather subdued.

After a long moment, he slowly raised his head. “Although you may not have good intentions, only you can resolve this issue. I know of your identities because three years ago, I captured a Spell Caster who was just like you.

“At that time, the Spell Caster was extremely weak, having been injured grievously, and was easily captured by me. After I used my methods, that Spell Caster had no choice but to tell me everything he knew. It turns out that Spell Casters like you and the Rock Tribe are hidden among us. Our fates have been in your grasp from the beginning.

“That Spell Caster was being hunted down by the Rock Tribe, and he mentioned that nearly all of the Spell Casters hiding in the Seely Dimension were wiped out by the Rock Tribe. However, it wasn’t the Rock Tribe who killed them but Holy Knights. Those Holy Knights are no more than puppets whom the Rock Tribe controlled from behind the scenes.

“The Rock Tribe is brewing their schemes. In each kingdom, Holy Knights appeared in twos and threes. The number of Holy Knights over the past decades has surpassed the total number of Holy Knights accumulated over a thousand years. This is extremely abnormal. This great number of Holy Knights led to a war between kingdoms. A fearsome battle now hovers above all the kingdoms like a dark cloud.

“I don’t know what the Rock Tribe’s plan really is but I can sense its danger. Perhaps only you Spell Casters can stop the Rock Tribe's plot."

Thunderdragon's tone was heavy. He had incidentally learned that the Seely people were being manipulated. Their destinies were not in their own hands but the hands of the two more powerful civilizations controlling them.

Even if he wanted to rebel against them, his strength was weak and pitiful. That powerless feeling was a great source of suffering. He could only watch helplessly as the dimension was used as a wrestling ground for two great civilizations. It might even become a battlefield in the future. A sorrow like this was hard to describe.

Merlin looked at Thunderdragon and his downcast face. The other Captains were the same, powerless in the face of everything. That heavy emotion roused some sympathy in Merlin.

This was the price the weak had to pay. If the Spell Caster civilization had not produced Honored Legends in the first place, and had no Honored Legends to lead the charge out of their dimension and into the Void Zone or if the Spell Caster civilization had not produced the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards, their fate would not have been much better than the Seely people's fate.

"Even if we didn't come, you would be under the gods' rule."

Merlin suddenly spoke. Thunderdragon trembled all over at his words as if he knew about the gods as well, and said nothing else. Still, Merlin was able to discern a glint of determination in his eyes.

"This is rather troublesome. The situation is much more serious than we imagined."

Wizard Saturn was not concerned with Thunderdragon and the rest. His face had turned gloomy. After hearing Thunderdragon’s narration, he realized how severe the situation was in the Seely Dimension.

The Rock Tribe evidently was plotting something big. They had brazenly attacked the Spell Casters concealed in the Seely Dimension, and had utilized the forces of the Seely people to avoid the detection of Spell Casters.

When the Spell Casters had realized what was happening, it was too late. The Spell Casters who were hidden all over the Seely Dimension were generally wiped out over the past decades. Perhaps some of them had sent a message back but it would be incomplete.

As a result, Arcane City had sent Merlin and the rest to investigate this issue in the Seely Dimension but this was a mission of enormous risk.

“It’s not surprising that everyone would obtain at least two thousand and five hundred Adventure points… The state of affairs in the Seely Dimension is so serious. We’re in great danger.”

Wizard Rael spoke with a solemn face. The most direct threat was naturally the Rock Tribe, who had plotted so actively, very likely to be brewing up some massive conspiracy.

“We still have a chance!’

Merlin suddenly interjected. “Since the Rock Tribe is acting surreptitiously, employing the forces of the Seely people, this means that they wouldn’t dare to act hostile openly. At least for now, they wouldn’t dare to start a war against Spell Casters! So, we still have a chance to get to the bottom of this issue and seize our moment. This time, it’s our mission.

If we leave now, we won’t even get a single Adventure point.”

Saturn and the rest were silent for a moment. It was true that if they returned to Arcane City now, it would mean that they had failed the mission, achieving not a single Adventure point.

After a long silence, Saturn asked, “Wizard Merlin, do you have a plan?”

“It’s simple – we’ll make the first move. We’ll pretend that we agree to Princess Fleur’s marriage to the Kingdom of Seeway but we’ll request that they send their Holy Knight to escort her. Then, we’ll take down the Holy Knight as fast as we can, after which we should be able to learn the Rock Tribe’s plans. At that point, we’ll return to Arcane City, and our mission would be considered complete. The following developments will be the dealings between the Great Arcane Wizards and the Rock Tribe, nothing to do with us.”

“Not bad, a perfect plan!”

Wizard Saturn and Wizard Rael both nodded their approval.

“Your Honorable Majesty, we’ll have to trouble you on this matter.”

A smile stretched across Saturn’s face but his tone indicated that there was no room for bargain.

Chapter 527: The Ambush

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Ten days later, in the sky above the Kingdom of Seeden, a huge shadow appeared above the capital, accompanied by a loud howling noise. Many people were staring at the sky with their jaws wide open and a mixture of shock and stupor on their faces.

“Giant dragon, a giant dragon is coming!”

“That’s a Holy Knight, a formidable existence who’s able to tame a giant dragon… Holy Knight Deutz from the Kingdom of Seeway is coming to fetch Princess Fleur.”

“Shame, this is a great shame. Our Kingdom of Seeden has no choice but to sacrifice our most beautiful princess in exchange for temporary peace… When will we finally be able to give birth to a Holy Knight?”

The giant dragon in the air was hundreds of meters long, and its huge wings nearly blocked out the sun and the sky. It was incredibly massive. In addition, it looked terrifying vicious, and exuded an invincible aura.

This was the most invincible creature in the Seely Dimension – the giant dragon!

At this moment, on the back of the giant dragon stood a middle-aged man wearing golden armor. His body exuded a powerful aura which was mixed with the aura of the giant dragon, thus forming an even more powerful and strange aura.

This was the Holy Knights’ uniqueness. A lone Holy Knight might not be particularly powerful or at least not substantially different from the peak Sky Knights.

However, once they stood on the back of the giant dragons, they would be almost combined with the giant dragon where their abilities would immediately soar to a Great Wizard’s level.

“Hoo…”

The giant dragon descended from the sky. The massive gust of wind almost knocked down some of the palace guards. Subsequently, the giant dragon landed on the main foyer and countless guards rushed forward to surround Deutz.

Deutz flew the giant dragon right into the palace, which was basically an act of provocation. The obvious arrogance in Deutz’ eyes could be felt by everyone.

However, looking that the giant dragon underneath Deutz, who was able to blow the surrounding guards away with a mild snort as well as the reputation of the Holy Knights, none of the guards dared to take a step forward.

Holy Knight Deutz stayed on top with no signs of jumping off the giant dragon. Instead, he said with bristling arrogance, “I carry the king’s orders to fetch Queen Consort Fleur. Quickly, go and summon Fleur. I’ll safely deliver the queen consort to the Kingdom of Seeway!”

“Since you’re here to fetch Her Majesty the Princess, naturally, you’ll have to pay respects to the king first!”

Although the guards were afraid, they still shouted in a loud voice. As the palace guards, their foremost duty was to protect the sovereignty of the king.

“I’m only tasked with fetching the queen consort. As for the king, there’ll be another opportunity to pay respects to him in the future.”

Holy Knight Deutz frowned but still did not enter the palace. After all, he was a respectable Holy Knight. Even when he saw the king of Seeway, he did not have to salute him, what more to salute the king of Seeden.

Therefore, Deutz would not enter the great hall of the palace and instead waited quietly outside. The giant dragon would periodically shoot out a breath of hot air, causing all the surrounding guards to jitter.

At the moment, seated high up in the great hall, King Roger was looking cautiously at the six strangers below. In a whisper, he asked, “Grand Duke Saturn, that Deutz still refuses to come in. What should we do?”

Saturn also wrinkled his forehead and exchanged a glance with Merlin and the others. “If Deutz refuses to come in, it means that he’s being vigilant. Look, he hasn’t left the giant dragon at all. In fact, he has been vigilant, which is quite troublesome.”

Since the moment Deutz arrived, Merlin and the others had been watching him closely. They could sense a strange aura emanating from Deutz that indeed could rival a Great Wizard.

The giant dragon underneath him, in particular its vicious aura was like a slap in the face. Despite being so far away, they could still sense it. It was not surprising that it was the most vicious creature in the Seely Dimension.

“This is indeed troublesome. Wizard Vic, can your puppet resist that giant dragon?”

Wizard Rael looked at Vic. The great dragon’s threat far exceeded that of Deutz. In addition, the combination of the two was comparable to a Great Wizard, so they must think of a way to separate the two.

“The giant dragon’s abilities should be equivalent to a peak Ninth-level, so my puppet is able to subdue it. However, we mustn’t allow Deutz to combine with the giant dragon at all cost. Otherwise, we’ll have to face the equivalent of a Great Wizard, which is very troublesome.”

Vic considered it and felt that he could subdue the giant dragon, provided that the giant dragon and Deutz were separated and could not combine.

The reason why the Holy Knights were so powerful was that they were able to combine with the dragon, and instantly become comparable to a Great Wizard.

“Looks like we have to get Princess Fleur to help.”

Merlin stepped forward, and stated his plan. Princess Fleur would have to make an appearance to separate Deutz and the giant dragon.

King Roger bit his lip and nodded reluctantly. “I hope you’ll be able to fulfill your promise.”

“Definitely. Our purpose of coming to the Seely Dimension is to investigate the Rock Tribe’s conspiracy. After this incident, you'll be left unharmed and will no longer be subjugated by the Kingdom of Seeway."

After hearing Saturn's assurance, King Roger was finally relieved. He also understood that at this point, he could only obey the arrangements set by Merlin and the others.

"Go get Princess Fleur!"

Subsequent to the king's order, soon, Princess Fleur arrived in the great hall of the palace. She was astonished to see Merlin and the others with King Roger. Until now, she did not know that King Roger had been controlled by Merlin and the others. All she knew was that she had to cooperate with Merlin and the others to defeat Holy Knight Deutz outside.

"Father, what do you need me to do?"

Princess Fleur was somewhat excited.

"Fleur, go outside now and by hook or by crook, get Deutz to enter the palace. You must separate him from the giant dragon!"

King Roger grunted. Right now, Fleur was their last resort. After all, by concession, Fleur was already considered the queen consort of the Kingdom of Seeway. Since Deutz had come to fetch Fleur, he would not publicly reject her request.

Fleur's face was flushed with excitement. Standing up, she picked up her skirt and went outside the great hall. She lifted her head to look at Holy Knight Deutz on the giant dragon.

"Knight Deutz, Father wants to see you. After all, you're a powerful knight, and our Kingdom of Seeden has never yet produced a powerful Holy Knight.”

Princess Fleur smiled and said to Deutz.

Deutz hesitated slightly. If the request had come from anyone else, Deutz would not pay attention but Fleur was already considered the queen consort of the Kingdom of Seeway in name. Thus, Deutz would have to regard Fleur’s words carefully.

After a long delay, Deutz finally nodded. “Your Majesty Queen Consort, I’ll pay respects to His Majesty the King!”

Deutz leaped down from the giant dragon and walked right into the great hall.

The moment Deutz entered the great hall, he heard a dull thud. Immediately, the entire great hall plunged into darkness.

“Not good!”

Deutz yelled, and the giant dragon outside seemed to have sensed the danger he was in. With a loud puff, its huge body began to slam furiously against the great hall. This resulted in a terrifying racket which seemed like the entire great hall was about to be leveled by the giant dragon.

“Wizard Vic, we’re counting on you!”

Amidst the darkness, Wizard Saturn’s voice revealed a sense of gravity.

“Don’t worry. Black-armored Puppet, go and stop the giant dragon!” [1]

A beam of black light rapidly grew bigger, and a tall puppet wrapped in black armor appeared before the giant dragon. Its small frame seemed to contain a fearsome power that caused even the giant dragon to tremble.

“Boom!”

The puppet in black armor did not hold back and collided against the giant dragon. Suddenly, the entire palace seemed to quake as an invisible shockwave flattened almost the entire surroundings.

“Such a powerful force!”

Gasps of exclamation abounded from within the darkness. The punch released by the black-gold puppet already packed a truly fearsome force, yet upon collision with the giant dragon, the black-gold puppet was not a worthy opponent. The puppet was sent flying into the air and landed heavily on the ground, forming a huge crater. This spoke volumes of the power of the giant dragon.

“Hmph, the Kingdom of Seedan wants to ambush me? Ambush a noble Holy Knight? Soon, you’ll know what a foolish decision it is!”

Holy Knight Deutz remained conscious. A surge of golden fighting spirit enveloped him, and he retreated as fast as possible. Soon, he would be able to jump back onto the giant dragon.

When that happens, Merlin and the other would have to face a Holy Knight equivalent to a Great Wizard!

Chapter 528: Rock Tribe Gustia I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Leaving? Not so fast!”

At this moment, Saturn extended a finger. Immediately, fine strands of windstorm rapidly weaved together into a big net. This big net fell directly onto Holy Knight Deutz’s head. The force was so formidable that even an average Ninth-level Spell Caster would not dare to tackle it head-on.

Moreover, Saturn was not the only one who attacked. Merlin’s eyes also shined with a strange glow as he affixed his stare on Deutz. Subsequently, invisible Mind Power began to fluctuate.

“Nine Hit Strike!”

“Boom!”

One wave crashed after another. The invisible attacks caused Deutz to pale significantly. The golden fighting spirit around his body seemed almost useless. Although his abilities could rival a Ninth-level Spell Caster, he seemed a little short-handed compared to the joint forces of Merlin and Saturn.

On the other side, Vic’s puppet leaped up fiercely. Its body emitted flashes of black light, and a strange power began to fluctuate.

“Foolish creature, get lost!”

A hint of madness appeared in Vic’s eyes. Since he had obviously activated the puppet’s secret powers, its strength was boosted mightily

“Bang!”

The puppet in the black armor swung another punch, and this time, even space collapsed. This punch had transcended the concept of space. In a flash, it landed on the giant dragon’s head.

The giant dragon was covered with huge shiny scales which protected its gargantuan body. However, this one punch directly smashed all the giant dragon’s scales. The huge force slammed violently against the giant dragon. With a painful whimper, it fell heavily onto the ground.

“What?”

Deutz was shocked. He had personally perceived the giant dragon’s abilities, which was terribly fearsome and far stronger than him. Right now, however, based on the showdown of power, the giant dragon had lost to the “black armored person”.

However, Deutz himself was in a precarious situation. After withstanding Merlin’s Nine Hit Strike with each strike stronger than the last, at the fourth strike, he could no longer endure it. His face flushed red, and a spray of fresh blood spurted from his mouth. Immediately, he was restrained by Wizards Olga and Seddon in a single move.

“Hoo…”

The door of the great hall had been smashed into pieces. On the ground outside laid a wheezing giant dragon. A gentle breeze stirred and blew away the stench of blood inside the great hall.

After a big battle, Deutz was finally restrained while the giant dragon had been injured and similarly suppressed.

“Who are you?”

Deutz glared at Merlin and the others coldly. He now saw that these six people before him were not the Sky Knights from the Kingdom of Seedan. He knew the four Sky Knights from the Kingdom of Seeden like the back of his hand, and these six people were none of them.

This meant that the Kingdom of Seeden might have produced new Sky Knights, and unbelievably, they were able to defeat a glorified Holy Knight like him.

Deutz tried to crack his brains but he was already a trapped prisoner. His arrogance disappeared and countless considerations to escape ran through his head. However, he took one look at the wheezing dragon on the ground and those hopes were dashed.

Merlin and the others exchanged a look. This battle might have appeared to be easy and lasted only for a short time, but all of them had wielded most of their techniques.

Especially invaluable was Vic’s puppet that managed to block the giant dragon from combining with Deutz to become a real Holy Knight. Otherwise, the battle would not have ended so easily.

“Truly despicable. If I didn’t leave the giant dragon, you would not have been able to handle me!”

Deutz was currently frustrated to no end. Once a Holy Knight left his giant dragon, his threat level would plummet downward in a straight line. At most, he would only be at par with a powerful Sky Knight.

Initially, he had been very careful and vigilant in the Kingdom of Seeden, but still, he got tricked into leaving the giant dragon. As a result, both of them were captured, which made him feel disgruntled.

Saturn and the others did not pay attention to Deutz’s frustrations. Even if he became a real Holy Knight, they would still be able to capture him. At most, it would just cause a bigger spectacle and less favorable odds for them.

“Merlin, you do the interrogation.”

Saturn said to Merlin.

Merlin did not evade and came to face Deutz. In a deep voice, he asked, “Holy Knight Deutz, as to how you became a Holy Knight, I’m sure that you know better than we do. Judging from your abilities, it’s impossible for you to tame the giant dragon. Tell us, who helped you to tame the giant dragon?”

“Huh? How do you know that?”

Deutz’s face blanched and a trace of fear rose up in his eyes. Even when he was captured earlier, he did not wear such a look.

Right now, upon hearing the question about who tamed the giant dragon, Deutz revealed a look of fear and terror.

Anyone would know that there was more than met the eye.

Merlin sneered. “You still can’t tell? We’re not Sky Knights!”

At the same time, Merlin stretched out a hand and a small fireball appeared in his palm, emitting an incredible heat.

“You… You’re Spell Casters?”

Deutz sucked in a huge breath of air, and asked in a trembling voice.

“Since you know that we’re Spell Casters, we’ll be honest with you. This is a matter between the Spell Casters and the Rock Tribe, even you’ll not be able to interfere. If you talk to us, you can still go back and continue being a Holy Knight. If not… Well, you probably have witnessed some of the techniques of the Rock Tribe. Since the Rock Tribe is afraid of Spell Casters, naturally, our techniques aren’t inferior to them.”

Merlin was now certain that there must be a Rock Tribe behind Deutz. Those Holy Knights were most probably secretly controlled by the Rock Knight.

“You really want to find the Rock Tribe?”

After a long silence, Deutz asked slowly.

“Of course. We came here to investigate the Rock Tribe.”

Merlin nodded, and Deutz ground his teeth angrily. “I do hope that you manage to clear out all those Rock Tribes. They’re truly terrible. The Holy Knights who have appeared in the last few decades generally constitute giant dragons that were captured by the Rock Tribe, and they also control almost all the Holy Knights.”

“Control the Holy Knights? How do they control you?”

Merlin and the others were jolted, sensing that they were getting closer to the truth. As long as they could investigate the Rock Tribe’s conspiracy, they would be able to return and submit their mission.

“They’re not controlling us but our giant dragons! These giant dragons usually obey us and fight alongside us, allowing our abilities to increase substantially and become real Holy Knights. However, when push comes to shove, he can control the giant dragon at any time. Without the giant dragon, our capacities are only on par with some powerful Sky Knights at best, which generally isn’t a threat.”

Merlin nodded to Deutz’s words. Spell Casters also had some techniques that could be used to control a giant dragon, so it must not be too difficult for the Rock Tribe as well.

Although using the giant dragons to control the Holy Knights was a good plan, what was the true motive for the Rock Tribe to do so?

Regarding this, Deutz also shook his head helplessly. “All I know is that in each kingdom, wherever Holy Knights exist, the Rock Tribes would also lurk in the shadows. They’re active in various kingdoms and are hidden in the dark. A few of us Holy Knights have met and exchanged messages with each other. We’ve discovered that the Rock Tribes are afraid of Spell Casters, probably people like you. The people that they instructed us to kill were actually Spell Casters. All the while, they’re hidden behind the scenes, so we don’t know what they’re scheming.”

The situation described by Deutz was largely similar to what Captain Thunderdragon had said. Although the Potential Wizards in the Seely Dimension were killed by the hands of the Holy Knights, in reality, the Holy Knights were being controlled by the Rock Tribe.

However, they were still unclear about the conspiracy of the Rock Tribe, so Merlin and the others could not go back to Arcane City to submit their mission yet.

“Deutz, do you know who’s the Rock Tribe behind you? How many people are there?”

Merlin asked after some thought.

“How many people? The only Rock Tribe I’ve met is just one person. He’s ever-changing but I can sense his aura. That’s right, there’s only one person. He calls himself Gustia.”

After the interrogation, Merlin shifted his gaze to Saturn, and the six of them gathered to discuss.

“If we want to uncover the conspiracy of the Rock Tribe, I’m afraid we have to go one step further, and directly engage the Rock Tribe.”

“How many people from the Rock Tribe has infiltrated the Seely Dimension? What about their abilities? We don’t know anything. If we act rashly, it might be dangerous.”

Some of them had agreed to engage the Rock Tribe while others had second thoughts.

Both Saturn and Rael did not make any statement. They were the ones who would be able to make the final decision.

The two men stewed in silence for a long time. Then, Saturn spoke suddenly, “Since we’ve already come this far in this mission, naturally, we cannot abandon it halfway. This so-called Rock Tribe’s Gustia is most probably only one person.

After all, they operate furtively behind the scenes, so they wouldn't dare to infiltrate too many in. Nevertheless, even though it's just one person, Gustia's abilities must be terribly formidable to be able to easily capture all these giant dragons. His abilities must be at least comparable to the existence of a Great Wizard."

"Yes, and this Gustia isn't like those Holy Knights. He's comparable to the powerful Great Wizards."

Wizard Rael added.

"So now, it's your turn to decide. Are you going or not? If we go, then don't hold anything back. This will be a dangerous mission, after all. We'll have to face the existence of a powerful Great Wizard."

Saturn looked at Rael and the others with a hint of excitement. It was the excitement to battle a powerful enemy.

"Hehe, so what if he's a Great Wizard? The three of us had joined forces and killed a Great Wizard before! This mission has such generous Adventure points as a reward so it would be a great waste to not go. So, what if we have to fight it out with the Rock Tribe?"

Wizard Seddon said with an expression of indifference. Apparently, he, Rael, and the others had joined forces to kill an ordinary Great Wizard before. This was a remarkable battle record.

"I've nothing to say. Saturn, we'll not abort this mission halfway. What about you?"

Rael said with a solemn expression.

“If all of you can go, why wouldn’t we dare to go?”

Wizard Vic stood up. He also had a powerful trump card. Even if the opponent could not be defeated, he would not have a problem preserving his life. Hence, he was not afraid.

“If that’s the case, we’ll all go to meet the Rock Tribe!”

Saturn’s words undoubtedly represented the final decision of all six of them. They would fight the Rock Tribe’s Gustia, and unearth the conspiracy of the Rock Tribe, before returning to Arcane City to submit their mission.

Chapter 529: Rock Tribe Gustia II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hoo….”

Out of a sudden, a strong gust of wind whooshed across the barren hillside, and a few figures landed on the hillside. The hillside was unevenly scattered with ragged rocks and shallow ditches. Moreover, it appeared to be plain and unassuming hence there seemed to be nothing special about it.

“Where’s the Rock Tribe?”

Saturn frowned. He looked at Deutz beside him. Deutz was currently being controlled, and did not bring his giant dragon. He had led Saturn and the others directly to this hillside.

Deutz looked around and said affirmatively, “This is the place. The last time I met Gustia, it was here. Follow me, just below the hillside, there should be a huge crypt.”

Thus, Deutz led them down the hillside to an inconspicuous spot, and then gently pressed a boulder.

“Rumble.”

The hillside began to quake. Subsequently, a huge crack appeared, and revealed a pitch-black staircase, which bottom could not be seen.

“This should be the place of the Rock Tribe. According to my information, the Rock Tribes are underground creatures. Regardless of where they are, they would choose to live underground.”

Saturn had read some information about the Rock Tribe. Although they had never met the Rock Tribe, they were able to make some basic judgment based on this information.

“Let’s go down.”

Merlin and the others were just about to descend when suddenly, the entire hillside quaked. Especially near the huge crack, the quake was even more treacherous, like a horrible aura was awakening.

“We’ve been discovered! Soon, he’l come out… Might as well, saves us the effort to look for it underground. Let’s fly up first.”

Sensing this strong quake immediately put everyone on guard. The Rock Tribe’s Gustia must have discovered Merlin and the others. In any case, Merlin and the others were not surprised because they did not intend to hide in the first place. They wanted to draw Gustia out.

The ground was still quaking but soon, from the staircase behind the crack, a black-robed human figure flew out. With narrowed eyes, it looked very sinister.

“Spell Casters? Where are you from? Don’t you know that the Rock Tribe and the Spell Casters have a pact in the Seely Dimension?”

This black-robed figure questioned them upon emerging.

Saturn sneered. “Gustia, how dare you mention the pact? Does the pact allow a Rock Tribe like you who’s comparable to a Great Wizard to enter the Seeley Dimension?”

“Oh? It seems like you know some things… However, I’m very curious. What do you actually know?”

Although he saw that Merlin and the others knew its name, Gustia did not panic but appeared to be unruffled.

“We don’t have to know anything because once we catch you, we’ll naturally find out everything.”

“Catch me? Haha, that’s ridiculous! Looks like you don’t know anything at all but it’s okay. Soon, the Seely Dimension will belong to the Rock Tribe. Even when you find out, you won’t be able to do anything because the entire dimension will be transformed into a dimension suitable for the survival of Rock Tribe.”

Gustia laughed gleefully. At the same time, his figure exploded into chunks of large rocks.

“This is troublesome. So, the conspiracy of the Rock Tribe is to make the first move at all cost in order to transform the Seely Dimension into a rocky dimension!”

The hearts of Merlin and the others sunk. They, of course, knew the meaning of transforming a dimension. The Rock Tribe excelled particularly in transforming dimensions. They were non-living entities so the dimensions that they lived in were nothing but desolate rocks.

Their so-called transformation plan was to transform the entire Seely Dimension into rocks. Anything and everything would be transformed into rocks, just like the rocks scattered around the hillside.

Once the transformation by the Rock Tribe was successful, then the elements on the Seely Dimension would quickly disappear. It would then turn into a place that was unsuitable for Spell Casters to dwell.

“Damn it. That horrible Rock Tribe is making the first move. Originally, the Seely Dimension has elements and is suitable for us, Spell Casters to live here. However, if their transformation is successful, then the Spell Casters will have one less suitable dimension to live in!”

“The Rock Tribe’s abilities are similar to us, Spell Casters. If they really succeeded at transforming the dimension, I’m afraid we’ll not wage war with the Rock Tribe for a dimension with no elements. Therefore, we mustn’t let them succeed. We must pass this message to Arcane City as fast as possible and get the Great Ultimate Arcane Wizards to stop them.”

The expressions on Merlin and the others had changed significantly thinking about the distressing implications caused by transforming the dimension.

“Hehe, thinking of leaving? You must be sent by Arcane City to investigate the situation in the Seely Dimension. Arcane City is known as the greatest holy place for you Spell Casters, and all Spell Casters there are prodigies among prodigies. Killing you can also reduce some future threats for the Rock Tribe.”

Gustia revealed his true form, which was an incomparably massive Rock Giant, towering over a hundred meters, almost like a small mountain peak. His aura, too, was extremely formidable. Just a slight hint was enough to make Merlin and the others feel suffocated.

“Black-armored Puppet, go!”

Vic immediately released his puppet. Pitted against the Rock Tribe, his puppet should be able to subdue him for a short while.

“Smash!”

Looking the Black-armored Puppet, the Rock Giant merely gave a gentle wave of his hand, and the Black-armored was vehemently pressed into the ground. Then, with a single punch, the Black-armored Puppet was crushed into fine powder.

“How could he be so strong? My Black-armored Puppet had mobilized all its strength, which is basically comparable to a powerful Great Wizard. How was it unable to withstand even one attack?”

Vic was dumbfounded, his eyes filled with incomprehension.

“Haha, you won’t be able to escape.”

Gustia rumbled in laughter. In an instant, the entire hillside quaked strongly. Countless chunks of large boulders floated into the air and rapidly formed a stone wall which surrounded Merlin and the others securely.

This stone wall was extremely sturdy. Even their spells were unable to break it.

The most common ability of the Rock Tribe was to control rocks. The more powerful the Rock Tribe was, the stronger his ability to control rocks. He could even increase the hardness of the rocks many times over.

Taking into account the formidable defensive power and strength of the Rock Tribe, Spell Casters did not have any special advantage to combat the Rock Tribe. All they could do was to face them head-on.

“Sh*t, Gustia isn’t an average Rock Tribe but probably has an existence that’s infinitely close to a Great Legend!”

Saturn said with a grave expression. Even without Saturn’s reminder, just by looking that the terrifying power that Gustia had demonstrated, and the suffocating aura he had emitted, everyone was well-aware of Gustia’s threat level.

Their estimation had been wrong, and the price of being wrong was extremely steep. If he was just an average Great Wizard or even a slightly stronger peak Great Wizard, they would not be completely helpless and would still be able to put up some semblance of resistance.

However, Gustia was an existence infinitely close to a Great Legend. There was not even a trace of hope for them.

“Pathetic Spell Casters.”

Gustia gently flicked his fingers, and all the Defensive spells on Vic’s body as well as his robes, were immediately broken. Moreover, the immense power even slammed Vic viciously onto the ground until he was treading a thin line between life and death.

“How pathetic.”

Gustia cruelly pressed down another palm. Rael’s entire body roared, and a column of fire shot up into the sky, seeming to almost melt all the rocks around them. However, following Gustia’s palm movement – Rael, Seddon, and Olga were all pressed onto the ground. It was only due to their respective special techniques that they were not immediately killed.

However, they were close. Just another attack from Gustia would surely kill them.

In the blink of an eye, this strongest team of six had lost more than half its force. All that was left was Merlin and Saturn.

“Will you be able to withstand it?”

Merlin glanced at Saturn. Saturn shook his head and said, “My mentor gave me some life preservation techniques, which might be able to resist Gustia temporarily, but still, we can’t escape…”

After he spoke, a hexagon-shaped unique casting tool appeared in Saturn’s hand. He pressed it firmly, and used his Mind Power to activate the power within it.

A pale white light orb appeared and covered Merlin and Saturn, which faintly contained the aura of a Maxim.

“Bang!”

Gustia used all his strength to hit the light orb but it only quivered slightly and resumed its original form.

“Hmm? This must be the power possessed by the Legends among your Spell Casters. Although all of you Spell Casters are pathetically weak, those Legendary Wizards are quite impressive. Nevertheless, you’re not real Legends, so how long can you rely on this turtle shell?”

Gustia guffawed, and madly hit the light orb with consecutive punches.

Merlin and Saturn's expressions turned more and more grievous. They looked around, and there was truly no way out. They had been completely sealed in by Gustia. All they could do was withstand the attacks.

The attacks rained down one after another. Regardless of how strong the light orb was, there was finally a hint of loosening.

“No way, there's not a single way. We miscalculated. We didn't expect that the Rock Tribe sent such a powerful entity into the Seely Dimension. Other than a Legend, there's no way to conquer it.”

“Crash.”

At last, the light orb shattered. Gustia's large body began to make his way step by step toward Merlin and Saturn.

“Spell fusion, go!”

Merlin's Fire-type spell and Thunder-type spell fused together in an instant and hurled toward Gustia forcefully but Gustia did not even try to evade. He simply allowed the fused spell to land on his body.

The horrible shockwave generated by the explosion of the spell only managed to shake off some dust from Gustia. Regardless of whether it was Mind Occult Spells or spell fusion, none of them had any effect on Gustia.

The gap was simply too astounding!

“Looks like there's no way left. I didn't expect that we'll die at the hands of foreign tribes.”

Merlin looked at the fallen Rael, Vic, and the others who were lying motionless on the ground. They had all lost their fighting spirit. Even if they were not injured, they were still powerless against Gustia.

The gap was too huge. There was simply no way out.

“It’s over. The Seely Dimension will soon belong to the Rock Tribe. Haha…”

The small mountain-like body of Gustia raised his arm and locked his aim on Merlin and Saturn. Accompanied by the suffocating aura, his arm landed.

Chapter 530: Is This Still A Cat?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The gigantic rock arm swung down mercilessly. Merlin gently shut his eyes, no longer putting up any resistance. It was meaningless. Whether it was Darkness Eye, spell fusion or Occult Mind Spells, they were obviously powerless against this terrifying Rock Tribe, who was a powerful existence infinitely close to a Legend.

“Don’t worry, when we’re killed, the Great Ultimate Arcane Wizards will sense it… Every Spell Caster who enters Arcane City carries a mark on their bodies, which is overseen by the Ultimate Arcane Wizards. If any of us die, the Ultimate Arcane Wizards will be alerted. So, when we die, the Arcane Wizards will realize what had happened here. Perhaps, they’ll still be in time to stop the Rock Tribe’s conspiracy. This can be considered our last contribution…”

Saturn said with a grimace. At this moment, even he was unable to stay calm.

“Bang!”

A huge sound reverberated. Just the wind effect alone almost suffocated Merlin.

“Huh?”

Merlin waited for a long time but did not feel his body tearing. On the contrary, it seemed like nothing had happened. He hurriedly opened his eyes. Before him, unknown since when, there was a completely pitch-black, lazy-looking cat.

“Didimoss, you’re awake?”

Merlin was surprised and overjoyed. Back then, Wizard Yatho had mentioned that Didimoss would require a long time to wake up. Perhaps it would take two to three months, half a year or even decades or centuries. Once awakened, Didimoss would most probably be transformed from a half-spirit into a living being, equipped with powers comparable to a Great Legend!

Right now, almost a year after Didimoss had fallen into his deep slumber, he had finally awakened.

Merlin carefully sensed the aura on Didimoss. He could sense a strong vitality as well as a powerful heartbeat, clearly indicating Didimoss’ new status. He was a lively, organic creature that was full of life!

“A cat?”

A strange expression appeared on Gustia’s face. Gustia’s understanding of Spell Casters ran deep but knew nothing about this black cat. Gustia took another look at the crushed rocks on the ground. It was the appearance of this cat that had easily shattered his palm.

Fortunately, the Rock Tribe was extremely tough to kill, so his hand was restored in an instant.

“Boom!”

This time, Gustia clapped both his palms together. The sight and sound of this movement were several times more frightening than the last. Even Merlin who was isolated far away felt like suffocating.

“Careful!”

Merlin did not know what kind of powers the black cat Didimoss currently had. Though Wizard Yatho had mentioned that as long as a spirit transformed into a living being against the natural order, it would, at the very least, possess powers comparable to a Legend.

If some of the more powerful spirits managed to transform into living beings, then they could even potentially become an existence comparable to the Arcane Wizards. Of course, this was only based on speculation because even Wizard Yatho had never seen a spirit transform into a living being.

Right now, the black cat Didimoss had transformed from a half-spirit into a living being. In addition, taking into consideration his beginnings in the Dark Magic Region, the black cat Didimoss had indeed come a long way. From a spirit, he had transformed gradually, step-by-step, into a living being. After all, he had remained inside the main Runic Magic Circle of the Dark Magic Region for a thousand years.

Faced against the gigantic rock palms which blocked out the sun and sky, the black cat Didimoss’ eyes glowed bright green and spoke in human words, “If we’re comparing sizes, I’m bigger than you!”

Upon finishing speaking, the black cat Didimoss’ body unprecedentedly began to expand. A few breaths later, he had turned into a gargantuan figure spanning hundreds of meters long. At this moment, the Rock Giant was reduced to a child-like existence before the black cat Didimoss.

“What ability is this?”

Gustia was stunned. His palms slammed heavily onto the black cat Didimoss’ body but there was no effect. Instead, there was a huge backlash that once again smashed Gustia’s palm into pieces.

“Hehe, the feeling of growing big is great! Why don’t you also try the feeling of being smashed?”

The black cat Didimoss waved his huge “claws” and ferociously clawed at Gustia. The huge Rock Giant encountered a powerful force. With a swipe from the black cat Didimoss, Gustia had turned into uncountable gravel.

“Rumble.”

Soon, Gustia was reassembled into a Rock Giant. It was as if Gustia was unable to die but there was a look of distress on his face. Gustia could sense a strong threat from the black cat Didimoss.

“This is definitely not a Spell Caster technique. What are you, really?”

“After sleeping for so long, I’m actually a little hungry. Since you’re so big, you should taste quite good.”

The black cat Didimoss uttered some perplexing words, and then everyone witnessed an incredibly mind-boggling scene. The black cat Didimoss opened his mouth, which instantly grew incomparably huge like a giant black hole descending from the sky. Then, with a single gulp, he swallowed the huge Rock Giant.

Even a portion of the hillside appeared to have been bitten off.

“Swish.”

The black cat Didimoss rapidly shrunk and resumed his original size. He even licked his scarlet tongue, and gnawed a few times, seemingly unsatisfied.

“The taste is mediocre, quite bad-tasting. Nevertheless, it was quite big so I won’t have to eat for a few months, which is nice…”

The black cat Didimoss jumped onto Merlin’s shoulder once again with droopy eyes, looking like it would soon fall asleep.

Merlin looked at the black cat Didimoss carefully. He found that after swallowing the Rock Giant Gustia, Didimoss’ body seemed to be a lot plumper than before and could pass for a “fat cat”.

Although the black cat Didimoss was no longer moving, the entire situation was deathly silent. Even the typically composed Saturn was looking at Merlin with a weird expression.

“Is that still a cat?”

The heavily injured Rael was dumbfounded. Despite his wide knowledge, he had never seen a “cat” so vicious that could swallow a Rock Giant in a single gulp.

Moreover, this was a Rock Giant that was infinitely close to the level of a Great Legend. Even if a real Legend was to battle Gustia, he would have to mobilize a Maxim just to suppress him. Killing him would require even more tedious effort.

“Merlin, we owe you one this time, and of course, this… Sir Didimoss!”

Saturn thought for a moment, and after a reminder from Merlin, called out Didimoss’ name. The current Didimoss was no longer the same as before. His abilities rivaled a Great Legend, so no one would dare treat him as just a cat.

“Let’s leave quickly, away from the Seely Dimension. We need to report our mission back to Arcane City. The situation here is extremely precarious and will require the involvement of the Great Legendary Wizards. Otherwise, we’ll really lose the Seely Dimension.”

Rael said solemnly. He must have some incredible techniques because he had suddenly recovered by leaps and bounds. As for Vic, Seddon, and Olga, they were gravely injured.

Luckily for them, all of them had some life preservation techniques, so no one died. As long as they returned to Arcane City to recuperate for a while, they would be fully healed.

“Let’s not delay any further. Let’s go.”

Merlin and the others no longer dithered. In an instant, they took out their casting tools. Each of them turned into beams of light and disappeared on the spot, whooshing out of the Seely Dimension and back to Arcane City.

Chapter 531: Casting Components in Hand

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was operating the Aurora Ship alone. He flew at top speed across the pitch-black Void Zone. On Merlin’s shoulder, the black cat Didimoss was crouching lazily like he was sleeping.

Merlin looked at the black cat Didimoss, and could not help but ask, “Didimoss, you’ve really transformed into a living being?”

The black cat Didimoss opened its eyes blearily and nodded. This transformation was truly hard to grasp. A spirit turning into a living being was like a stone-cold rock suddenly having a breath of life. It was unbelievable.

“Didimoss, earlier, you’ve swallowed the Rock Giant. Are you okay?”

Merlin looked at the black cat Didimoss with concern. Right now, Didimoss obviously looked a lot fatter, and was supporting his protruding belly with a sluggish demeanor. Merlin wondered if swallowing the Rock Giant was causing Didimoss any discomfort.

The black cat Didimoss shook his head and said, “Don’t worry, I’m fine. When I awoke, I felt that I have a special ability, which was to swallow up things. I can swallow up everything, including spells. As long as it’s a tangible object, I can swallow it. This ability is probably derived from the Runic Magic Circle arranged by the Great Wizard Fidel.

“I’m originally the spirit of a Runic Magic Circle. Back then, the most unique characteristic of the Runic Magic Circle that protected the Dark Magic Region was its ability to swallow the power of spells. As long as any spell attacks the big runic circle, more than half of its power would be swallowed by the big runic circle so that the spell would not threaten the Dark Magic Region. Now that I’ve become a living being, this special ability must’ve been based upon my original ability to swallow spells. Now, I’ve progressed one step further and have grown to the point that I can swallow everything.”

Merlin heard the explanation and nodded silently. Back then, Wizard Yatho also mentioned that once a spirit had transformed into a living being, it would possess a unique ability.

The black cat Didimoss’ ability was derived from the Runic Magic Circle, so now it could swallow all kinds of things. An ability like this was indeed impressive. Furthermore, the black cat Didimoss could rely on his swallowing ability to slowly increase his powers. Although the process would be time-consuming, to be able to strengthen himself just by swallowing others was as good as it gets.

Therefore, swallowing the Rock Giant in a single gulp was not harmful to the black cat Didimoss. Instead, it would help strengthen his powers a tad more.

After flying through the endless Void Zone for a few months, Merlin and the others finally returned to Arcane City. It was only upon arrival in Arcane City that the strongest team of six could heave a long sigh of relief.

This time, they had sustained heavy losses. Out of the six strongest prodigy Wizards in the same batch, four of them were gravely injured. Only Merlin and Saturn were unharmed but Saturn had to use his precious life-preserving trump card to save both of them.

This mission could be considered as using up all their nine cat lives. If not for Didimoss finally awakening and possessing powers comparable to a Legend, they would not have been able to return.

“Let’s quickly submit the mission. This is a matter that cannot be delayed.”

Saturn and the others also knew the importance of this matter. If the Rock Tribe had successfully transformed the dimension, even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards would not be able to do anything.

Hence, they had to quickly submit their mission, and report their findings.

So, despite their extreme fatigue, the six of them rushed toward the Mission Tower. Along the way, many looks were directed at them. After all, quite a number of them were in a bad condition but the most unique sight of all was the black cat perched on Merlin’s shoulder. The cat had a regal, arrogant look, which attracted a lot of attention.

In that regard, Merlin was also quite helpless. How could he tell others that this was not a normal cat but a Legendary cat?

After thinking about it, Merlin shook his head. The black cat Didimoss had quite a temper, so he better not stir up trouble and focus on submitting the mission first.

When they had entered the Mission Tower, Saturn found the Great Legend that had allowed them to receive the mission. When the Legend saw some of Saturn's records and understood the danger faced by the Seely Dimension, his expression turned abnormally grave.

"Everyone gets two thousand five hundred Adventure points. You've all done very well. Don't worry, since the Rock Tribe hasn't transformed the Seely Dimension, they'll just have to dream on. Arcane City will handle this matter."

The Great Legend said with a sneer. He had no fondness for the Rock Tribe. Back then, before the ceasefire between the Rock Tribe and the Spell Casters, there were several small-scale battles. Although they did not lose any Legends, many Great Wizards were lost.

After submitting the mission, Saturn turned to look at Merlin and the others. With a smile, he said, "Great, the mission has been submitted. I believe Arcane City will handle the problem in the Seely Dimension properly. We almost ran out of our nine cat lives, but at least it's not for naught. Everyone gets two thousand five hundred Adventure points, enough to do a lot of things in Arcane City."

"Yeah, two thousand five hundred Adventure points is a lot. Even Potential Wizards who had been in Arcane City for tens of years may not have accumulated so many Adventure points."

Upon mentioning the two thousand five hundred Adventure points, a smile appeared on everyone's face. They had risked their lives and traveled to the faraway Seely

Dimension to investigate the conspiracy of the Rock Tribe, all for these Adventure points.

This much Adventure points would be highly useful in Arcane City. If they were used to redeem casting tools, then it would be enough to redeem some of the most sophisticated casting tools. Even if they wanted some life-preserving item, it should not be a problem.

If the points were used to enter the Mind Tower, every attempt only required one hundred Adventure points, so there would be enough points to enter the Mind Tower a total of fifteen times. This would allow one’s Mind Power to improve significantly.

In short, with so many Adventure points, Merlin and the others would be able to live comfortably in Arcane City for a very long time.

…

“You really want to purchase the four casting components of the God-Binding Disc?”

Looking at this unassuming young Potential Wizard before him, the Great Legend guarding the treasure vault could not help but frown. It was such a humongous sum to spend two thousand Adventure points in one go that even he felt heavy-hearted.

The God-Binding Disc was merely a famous item, and its condition was quite shabby. Moreover, with only four casting components, they would only combine to become an ordinary peak-level casting tool.

Spending two thousand Adventure points to redeem these four casting components of the God-Binding Disc was truly too wasteful.

“I’ve made my decision. I’ll redeem the four casting components of the God-Binding Disc!

Merlin did not hesitate and declared firmly. Hearing the resolution in Merlin’s tone, the Legendary Wizard did not offer any further advice and directly retrieved the four quaint-looking casting components.

The four casting components had not been combined, and looked like they were broken in some places. There was not a trace of powerful aura on them. They did not resemble the renowned God-Binding Disc that managed to suppress the gods.

Merlin received the God-Binding Disc with a serious expression. He did not examine the casting components of the God-Binding Disc, but quickly kept it inside his spatial ring and left in a hurry.

…

“Hum.”

Merlin returned to his room. At this time, he quickly took out the four casting components of the God-Binding Disc which had cost him two thousand Adventure points.

Earlier in the treasure vault, the reason that Merlin did not examine them was that he was afraid of revealing some clues. In reality, upon receiving these four casting components, he could sense a strong vibration from the Bell Space in front of his chest.

This was a phenomenon that would occur upon approaching similar types of casting components. This also proved that the Bell Space was indeed a component of the God-Binding Disc.

The God-Binding Disc had a total of nine components, and Merlin’s Bell Space was already a combination of three casting components. Added with the four newly-redeemed casting components, Merlin would have seven components of the God-Binding Disc.

Once the seven components of the God-Binding Disc were combined, even with some damage, it would still hold at least half the original power of the God-Binding Disc. Considering the original power of the God-Binding Disc, just half of that formidable power would far exceed any peak-level casting tools.

After all, the God-Binding Disc was able to suppress the gods, and the gods were comparable to the Great Legendary Wizards. With such a powerful God-Binding Disc, even half its power was enough to combat the Great Wizards.

This was also why Merlin was so fervent to redeem the four casting components of the God-Binding Disc. Despite the steep price, they were highly suitable for Merlin, so any price would still be worth it.

Merlin gradually calmed down his excited emotions. He removed the Bell Space from the front of his chest and began trying to combine it with the four casting components that he redeemed.

Assembled casting tools were very easy to assemble. As long as two casting components were close to one another, they would automatically combine with one another.

Merlin took out a casting component and put it with the Bell Space. In an instant, there was a burst of light, and the casting component had rapidly combined with the Bell Space.

“Boom!”

The Bell Space swiftly began to vibrate. Its space began to widen, and it was no longer filled with darkness. There was a faint hint of “life”.

“Combine again!”

Seeing the changes occurring in the Bell Space, Merlin could not wait any longer. He put the three remaining casting components next to the Bell Space. Instantly, countless beams of light glowed and intertwined together, gradually encapsulating these few casting components.

The process of combining took a long time. The different beams of light gradually merged together, finally converging into a pale white ray. Merlin reached out and grabbed the newly combined Bell Space in his hands.

At this moment, the Bell Space had vaguely formed a small round disc. However, the small round disc seemed to be missing two corners. It was incomplete, probably lacking the last two casting components. Only with all nine casting components assembled together, it would form the whole God-Binding Disc.

However, on the round disc, the words “God-Binding” could already be seen, proving that it was indeed the legendary God-Binding Disc.

“God-Binding Disc, it truly is the God-Binding Disc! I wonder how the God-Binding Disc which only lacks two casting components look like?”

Merlin was looking forward to seeing the changes in the Bell Space, so he directly mobilized his Mind Power. He extended his Mind Power inside the God-Binding Disc and began to explore the space inside it.

Chapter 532: The Bloodshed Universe

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

When Merlin’s Mind Power had entered the space inside the God-Binding Disc, he discovered that there was a substantive difference compared to the former Bell Space. Now, it was no longer pitch-black darkness but a stark white space. Although it was space, it was now immensely large and endless. In addition, there was also a clear sense of the concept of time and space.

In other words, this was a more perfect space that could be occupied by living beings. Even Merlin, if faced with any danger in the future, could hide inside the God-Binding Disc.

The Defensive power of the God-Binding Disc was relatively strong, at least far exceeding an ordinary peak-level casting tool. It could be classified as an extraordinary casting tool. Extraordinary casting tools were those which could only be transfigured by a Great Legend or even an Honored Legend who had achieved the highest understanding in alchemy.

Even Bell, who had achieved an extraordinary understanding of alchemy, was only able to transfigure one

God-Binding Disc. This was a testament to how difficult it was to transfigure an extraordinary casting tool.

Instead of the defensive powers of the God-Binding Disc, Merlin was more concerned about its binding powers.

The most important component of the God-Binding Disc was the “binding” component. Back then, the God-Binding Disc had been able to bind several natural gods consecutively. Naturally, it contained some form of uniqueness. Deep inside the God-Binding Disc, Merlin could feel a terrifying force raging. As the owner of the God-Binding Disc, he could distinctly sense that if all its powers were released, even a Great Wizard would not be able to resist it.

“This is truly the God-Binding Disc. Right now, I can even bind an average Great Wizard inside the God-Binding Disc. If I can find the remaining two components and complete all nine casting components, we might even witness the absolute supremacy of the God-Binding Disc.”

Merlin muttered in a low voice. The last two casting components of the God-Binding Disc were especially important because they would determine whether the God-Binding Disc would be able to restore its past glory.

However, even Arcane City only had four casting components of the God-Binding Disc, so finding the last two components would certainly be difficult. Perhaps, the final two casting components had already been destroyed.

Fortunately, Merlin was able to own the God-Binding Disc assembled from seven casting components. He was very satisfied to own an extraordinary casting tool as even many Great Legends would not get the chance to own it.

Merlin kept the God-Binding Disc carefully. This was one of his trump cards so it should not be easily revealed. Just like the black cat Didimoss, who should not be used simply.

“Whether it’s the God-Binding Disc or the black cat Didimoss, these are all external powers, not my own powers. I still have to quickly improve my own abilities!”

Merlin also felt some pressure. In Arcane City, the Potential Wizards were improving themselves, almost every moment of the day. Especially Saturn and the others who had also received two thousand five hundred Adventure points, they would definitely use the points to improve their abilities.

In the outside world, Merlin was a prodigy among the prodigies. Even in Arcane City, he was considered a demonic genius. However, he did not slack and instead felt pressured because his own abilities were not stronger than Vic or Saturn. Therefore, he still had to work hard to improve his abilities.

At present, Merlin had not yet made up his mind to construct Sixth-level spells. His Mind Heart had achieved the limit of a Seventh-level Mind Heart. After receiving the instructions from the ninth floor of the Mind Tower and training his Mind Power, he would now have to integrate his Mind Power with his instincts.

Currently, Merlin’s Mind Power was still far from being integrated into his instincts. Even if he was to enter the Mind Tower, it would be useless as he would not be able to break through to the Eighth-level Mind Heart yet.

Even so, Merlin’s Mind Power was generally sufficient for him to construct all the Sixth-level spells. Although he had enough Mind Power, deriving new Sixth-level spells would require huge amounts of Maxim.

Compared to Fifth-level spells, the Sixth-level spells would require consuming even more of the Maxim. Right now, Merlin had only constructed Immense Thunder and Endless Flame. If he was to construct the four remaining spells, he was afraid that he would have to completely deplete the Thunder Maxim to derive them.

The disadvantage of using the Matrix to derive spells was that it required the consumption of precious Maxim power. If it was someone else, who was unable to obtain a single Maxim, what then could be used to derive spells?

Nevertheless, right now, Merlin had reached the same predicament. Even if he managed to derive all the Sixth-level spells now, then for him to become a Seventh-level Spell Caster in the future would not be as simple anymore.

After considering for a long time, Merlin decided to temporarily delay the spell derivation. Especially since he was in Arcane City, there were many more ways to improve his abilities. For now, Merlin had two options at least.

The first option was to deep-dive into researching spell fusion. If he could fuse three or four types of spells together, then his abilities would instantly be increased several folds. However, this was a difficult process, which might take a very long time.

So, he should tackle spell fusion slowly, without rushing into it.

The second option was to level-up Darkness Eye, especially the fifth form of Darkness Eye. For a long time, Merlin’s Darkness Eye only had the fourth form, which was cultivated by Wizard Leo. However, Wizard Leo had failed to suppress the fourth form of Darkness Eye and died from its backlash.

Merlin, on the other hand, was different. He was a Mind Power Master and had an extraordinarily large Mind Power. His formidable Seventh-level Mind Heart now contained Mind Power which was comparable to some of the powerful Ninth-level Spell Casters.

Therefore, Merlin could easily suppress the fourth form of Darkness Eye. Even the fifth form of Darkness Eye, Merlin should be able to suppress it, albeit with some effort. Once Merlin had successfully achieved the Eighth-level Mind Heart in the future, then it would be easier for him to suppress the fifth form of Darkness Eye.

Merlin’s current plan was to cultivate the fifth form of Darkness Eye in order to improve his abilities.

Although Darkness Eye was already very powerful, once he had cultivated the fifth form of Darkness Eye, he would have a much easier time fighting against a Ninth-level Spell Caster. Even pitted against the peak Ninth-level Spell Casters, Merlin would be able to triumph by relying on Darkness Eye.

“Darkness Eye needs negative emotions, and in large amounts. Only endless bloodshed can produce enough negative emotions to level-up Darkness Eye!”

Merlin knew clearly the way to level-up Darkness Eye, which was both simple and complicated at the same time. It would require large amounts of negative emotions. Bloodshed would give rise to a lot of negative emotions, so it was the best way to cultivate Darkness Eye.

Incidentally in Arcane City, there was exactly a place filled with bloodshed called the Bloodshed Universe. The place had been specially prepared for some unusual Spell Casters.

Each entry only required two hundred Adventure points, and one could only stay for ten days.

Ten days later, the Bloodshed Universe would automatically send the person back into Arcane City.

Right now, the place that Merlin was headed was Bloodshed Universe. The Bloodshed Universe was the most suitable place to cultivate Darkness Eye.

…

There was a tall tower in Arcane City which was usually deserted. At most, there would be two or three people walking by. Compared to other places, this place was a lot less frequented.

However, every Spell Caster who came to this place was fierce and bloodthirsty, and their bodies exuded a thick stench of blood. This was the most dangerous place in Arcane City – the Bloodshed Universe with never-ending bloodshed!

When Merlin arrived, he saw two black-robed Spell Casters. Their auras were somewhat undetectable and well-hidden, so it was difficult to gauge them. Merlin had guessed that they were no less than Ninth-level Spell Casters, so they must be Potential Wizards who had been in Arcane City for a long time.

Generally, for Potential Wizards who were new to Arcane City, unless they have previously cultivated some special Pandora Demon Ability which required bloodshed to level-up, they typically would not choose to enter the Bloodshed Universe.

After all, the Bloodshed Universe was dangerous. Anyone who entered the Bloodshed Universe without a strong ability might find themselves killed by their targets instead.

Merlin walked up to the Great Legend who was guarding the entrance to the Bloodshed Universe. There were many Legendary Wizards in Arcane City who stood guard over the important places. Whether it was the Mind Tower, the force fields or the Bloodshed Universe, all of them were guarded by a Legendary Wizard. Thus, if anything was to happen, the Legendary Wizard would be able to deal with it immediately.

The abundance of Legendary Wizards had indirectly demonstrated the deep-rooted foundations of Arcane City. The number of Legendary Wizards here far exceeded any other forces.

“Honorable Great Legend, I wish to enter the Bloodshed Universe.”

Merlin came to the Legendary Wizard and requested respectfully.

“Show your identity card.”

When the Great Legend took Merlin’s identity card, a strange look appeared in his eyes. Most probably, he saw from Merlin’s identity card that Merlin had just entered Arcane City a few months ago.

“The foreign tribes in Bloodshed Universe are vicious and savage. Although it may help mold a Spell Caster, if your abilities aren’t strong enough, you’ll risk being killed by those savage foreign tribes. You should think twice.”

“Honorable Great Legend, I’ve decided to enter the Bloodshed Universe!”

Seeing Merlin’s insistence, the Legendary Wizard did not continue to dissuade him. He deducted two hundred Adventure points from Merlin and told him calmly, “You only have ten days. After ten days, you’ll be sent back to Arcane City! Of course, if you would like to come back earlier, you only have to recite it in your heart and the Bloodshed Universe will send you back.”

Merlin nodded. He took a deep breath and stepped into the brightly glowing entrance.

“Whoosh.”

An unknown period of time later, Merlin opened his eyes. Passing through the passage earlier, he felt as if time was stretched abnormally long.

Thereafter, when he opened his eyes, he discovered that he was already inside an unfamiliar world. The sun was shining in the sky, and across a vast field, lush green grass was swaying gently to the breeze. On the plains, there was even a herd of elk. The scenery was extraordinarily mesmerizing, lulling any observer into relaxation.

“This is a complete dimension?”

Merlin was a little taken aback. He had never come to the Bloodshed Universe before, so naturally, he did not know how it looked like. Right now, after stepping into the Bloodshed Universe, Merlin was shocked to discover that the Bloodshed Universe was a completely foreign dimension.

“Is this your first time to the Bloodshed Universe?”

Suddenly, an icy voice resounded in Merlin’s ear.

Chapter 533: The Dora Demon Tribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin turned his head and discovered that following behind him was a black-robed Spell Caster from Arcane City. This black-robed Spell Caster's face was deathly pale, and his figure was gaunt but his eyes were vividly alert. There was an aura of blood-spill surrounding his body, so obviously it was not his first visit to the Bloodshed Universe.

"Yeah, it's my first time to the Bloodshed Universe."

Merlin answered truthfully. In the Bloodshed Universe, Spell Casters were forbidden from killing one another, therefore, Merlin did not have to fear the other Wizard's intentions.

"The Bloodshed Universe is riddled with dangers. Many Wizards who enter the Bloodshed Universe end up not killing the foreign tribe but instead be killed by them. You must be a Potential Wizard who has just arrived in Arcane City. Follow behind me, you can pick some of the weaker foreign tribe to kill.

Both the tone and expression of this black-robed Wizard was ice-cold, but judging from his words, he was not a heartless

Spell Caster.

Merlin’s heart thumped. He was indeed unfamiliar with the Bloodshed Universe. Therefore, having a Spell Caster who was well-versed with the Bloodshed Universe beside him would help him to adapt to the Bloodshed Universe, and understand some happenings here. Hence, he did not hesitate. He nodded in agreement.

“How do I address you?”

Merlin asked with a smile.

“Midnight!”

The black-robed Wizard replied coldly.

It was such a peculiar name. Merlin had some doubts but looking at Wizard Midnight’s stony expression, Merlin suppressed his own questions and did not open his mouth. Quietly, he followed behind Wizard Midnight.

Along the way, Wizard Midnight was taciturn, and almost did not speak at all. Since Merlin did not know Wizard Midnight’s propensity, he did not simply ask questions. The two of them began to fly in silence for a long while.

The Bloodshed Universe was immensely vast. Below them were rolling fields that sprawled endlessly, their boundaries could not even be seen. The scenery was picturesque, evoking a sense of joy and admiration in its beholders. It appeared to be completely disconnected with any semblance of bloodshed.

Even Merlin began to wonder – were they really in the Bloodshed Universe?

“Danger lurks underneath the calmest waters.”

Before him, Wizard Midnight suddenly halted his steps. Casting an unfathomable gaze at the fields below, he uttered those words out of the blue. Merlin was still trying to decipher the meaning of Wizard Midnight’s words when the very next moment, the happenings in front of his eyes immediately gave him a deep understanding of Wizard Midnight’s words.

“Hurricane, burn!”

“Boom!”

Looking at the endless fields, Wizard Midnight suddenly pointed toward the herd of elk. Instantly, green flames shot up into the air and formed a pillar of flames unlike any other. The flames rapidly spread toward the direction of the herd of elk.

The green flames burned like a hurricane, exploding in an instant. The speed was also incredibly fast as it surged across the fields. Wherever the green flames passed by, the lush green grass was burned into ashes.

Merlin’s eyes widened slightly. This green flame was not a type of spell but a fusion of Wind-type and Fire-type spells. However, this was different from Merlin’s spell fusion because Wizard Midnight’s spell stemmed from the combination of Spell Models. In other words, Wizard Midnight was already half a step into becoming a Great Wizard.

Generally, when Spell Casters reached the Ninth-level, their test was to attempt spell fusion. Once they had successfully combined all their Spell Models into one, they would level-up to become a Great Wizard. Nonetheless, this process was extremely challenging. It was also the step that had the highest rate of casualties.

In the process of spell fusion, many Ninth-level Spell Casters experienced a direct collapse of their Spell Models. So, when their Magic Power exploded, the Spell Casters were blown into smithereens, leading to a high death rate. Therefore, without absolute confidence, a Ninth-level Spell Caster usually would not attempt to combine their Spell Models.

Otherwise, it was those Spell Casters who had reached their limits but still desperately wanted to try to become a Great Wizard. However, for this type of Spell Casters, the success rate is relatively minuscule.

Wizard Midnight in front of him had already successfully fused Wind-type and Fire-type spells, so he could be considered a quasi-Great Wizard.

The raging flames burned wildly, and the temperature of the entire grass field soared. Merlin was curious as Wizard Midnight’s actions were so flamboyantly aggressive. Was it just to slaughter these elks?

Soon enough, Merlin realized his big mistake. The creatures which he had initially perceived to be normal elks, upon sensing the green flames raging toward them, began to screech loudly. Then, these elks swiftly transformed into big, burly, single-horned, vicious-looking creatures.

“Foreign tribe! These elks are actually the foreign tribe?”

Merlin was stunned that the foreign tribe was disguised as elks as he had not discovered it at all. The ability of this foreign tribe to conceal their auras was truly startling. Only seasoned Wizards who had visited the Bloodshed Universe before, such as Wizard Midnight, knew the true colors of this foreign tribe.

“It’s another abominable Spell Caster. Kill, kill, kill these abominable Spell Casters!

“Despicable Spell Casters, enclosing us in this dimension to provide training for your prodigy Wizards. We, the Dora Demon Tribe, curse you eternally. One day, you’ll suffer a fate ten thousand times worse than us!”

Amidst the green sea of flames, the bodies of these foreign tribe members emitted faint glimmers of light that tried to resist the burning of the flames. However, this was Wizard Midnight’s fused spell. The spell fusion of a powerful peak Ninth-level Spell Caster far outstripped the force of an average spell, and could not be withstood by the foreign tribe. Wherever the flames spread, the curses also ended abruptly as they turned to ashes.

Soon, hundreds of foreign tribe members were turned into ashes, and peace was restored onto the field. Wizard Midnight’s expression was very calm. Only the Darkness Elements on his body were looming in and out of sight as if they were trying to perceive something.

Any Spell Caster who could enter the Bloodshed Universe would not shy away from bloodshed, and instead, use it to enhance their abilities. Merlin’s objective was to cultivate Darkness Eye whereas Wizard Midnight’s objective seemed to be to gain an understanding of Darkness-type spells.

Wizard Midnight was also a rare Darkness-type Wizard.

“Hum.”

Merlin also did not stand around idly. He immediately wielded Darkness Eye, and a huge ghostly face appeared above his head. At the same time, faint traces of cold air began to seep into Darkness Eye in his palm.

These were all negative emotions that were absorbed by Darkness Eye. Merlin could even sense the “excitement” of Darkness Eye.

“The negative emotions are really strong. The grudges held by the foreign tribe are so strong that even after their death, it can excite Darkness Eye to this extent.”

Merlin felt the negative emotions left behind by the foreign tribe after their death. It was so vicious that it made Darkness Eye “excited”, which was not a simple feat. Earlier, Wizard Midnight’s attack had provoked such an unparalleled degree of grudge from the foreign tribe that it could not have accumulated overnight. This amount of grudge must have accumulated over countless years.

Merlin was very unfamiliar with this Bloodshed Universe. All he knew that there was a foreign tribe called the Dora Demon Tribe. Besides that, Merlin knew nothing else.

“Wizard Midnight, how much do you know about the Dora Demon Tribe in the Bloodshed Universe?”

Seeing Wizard Midnight opening his eyes, Merlin immediately asked.

“The Dora Demon Tribe was discovered over two thousand years ago in the Dora Dimension. They were then controlled by the Spell Casters, who even imparted some knowledge to the Dora Demons. Of course, due to their natural disposition, the Dora Demons were unable to construct spells. However, based on the knowledge imparted to them, the Dora Demon

Tribe created a set of cultivation system that was suitable for them.

“It was only later when the Spell Casters fought against another civilization that the Dora Demon Tribe revealed their cruel and vicious side. They betrayed the Spell Caster civilization, and helped another foreign civilization to vanquish hundreds and thousands of powerful Wizards. In that war, the Spell Casters suffered massive losses. Thereafter, the enraged Ultimate Arcane Wizards got directly involved and defeated the foreign civilization. Originally, they were about to wipe out the entire Dora Demon Tribe but then, a Legendary Wizard suggested to create a Bloodshed Universe dimension and make the Dora Demon Tribe the training targets of Spell Casters. So, the Dora Demon Tribe cannot leave the Bloodshed Universe forever, until this tribe completely disappears.

“Hehe, but the Dora Demon Tribe is also incredible. Their reproduction rate is extremely fast. Although two thousand years have passed, and Spell Casters have been killing them in succession, the Dora Demon Tribe is yet to be exterminated. In fact, their numbers are growing steadily. In any case, this is good because the Bloodshed Universe is very helpful to some Spell Casters.”

Merlin digested this information in silence. He did not expect that the Dora Demon Tribe in the Bloodshed Dimension had such a tragic history. If even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards were enraged, then the damage suffered by the Spell Casters must have been catastrophic.

This was also the cruelest punishment for the Dora Demon Tribe!

“Does this mean that access to the Bloodshed Dimension isn’t restricted to Spell Casters from Arcane City only?”

Merlin had heard another meaning in Wizard Midnight’s explanation. It sounded like the Bloodshed Universe was not owned by Arcane City.

“Of course. The Bloodshed Universe can be connected to hundreds and thousands of Spell Caster dimensions throughout the Void Zone. However, because there’s no time and space in the Void Zone, the special techniques of the Ultimate Arcane Wizards are needed to bridge to the Bloodshed Universe. It’s very simple to enter the Bloodshed Universe from Arcane City but if you want to enter the Bloodshed Universe from another place, it will cost you dearly. A Great Legend will have to diminish some Maxim to be able to send a Spell Caster here.”

Merlin nodded. It seemed like in this Bloodshed Universe, he might meet with Spell Casters from other dimensions. Moreover, any Spell Caster who could persuade a Great Legend to diminish some of his Maxim’s power in order to send him into the Bloodshed Universe would surely be the pride and joy of their respective Spell Caster dimensions. Merlin could not help but hoped that he would encounter some Spell Casters from other dimensions.

“Alright, let’s continue walking.”

Wizard Midnight straightened himself. He appeared to have gained some understanding. Thus, he led Merlin to continue to wander around the vast Bloodshed Universe.

Chapter 534: The Grand Alliance Wizards I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On a sprawling field, there were a group of young men and women dressed in Spell Caster attire. About a dozen of them were currently surrounded by the Dora Demon Tribe.

The Dora Demons were large in number and possessed relatively strong abilities. Each Dora Demon possessed powerful abilities that were at least the Fourth-level and above. The strongest Dora Demon was dark red, and there was a long, sharp horn protruding from his head. He was the Greater Demon among the Dora Demon Tribe. Judging by the length of his single horn, this Greater Demon’s ability would be at least comparable to a peak Ninth-level Spell Caster.

At this moment, this Greater Demon was commanding the powerful Dora Demon Tribe to attack the young Spell Casters in the middle. All the Dora Demons appeared to be almost demented with a blood-red glint in their eyes.

“Dora Warriors, go, rip these abominable Spell Casters to shreds. They’re the ones who had caused us to be homeless. They’re the ones who had caused us to be trapped in this huge bullpen forever. Go on, release your wrath, and tear them into shreds…”

The completely dark-red Dora Demon with a golden horn on his head shouted provokingly. Instantly, the tightly packed Dora Demons in the surroundings became even more demented. It seemed that they could not be killed, looking at their immensely durable bodies and incredible speeds.

Fortunately, the dozen or so young Spell Casters also had their own arsenal of techniques. Basically, they consisted of

Sixth- to Seventh-level Spell Casters, so they would be able to withstand for a moment at least.

However, it would be just for a moment. The number of Dora Demons was truly too many. Battling against the continuous attack made them extremely exhausted. If their Magic Power ran out or their Runic Magic Circle was broken, then their situation would turn precarious.

Additionally, the most terrifying Greater Demon had yet to attack. Once he had attacked, even all of them combined would not be a strong enough opponent against the Greater Demon.

“Damn it, how is it that we encountered a Greater Demon? Isn’t this the outer realm of Bloodshed Universe? If we continue this way, sooner or later we would be torn into shreds by these demented Dora Demons.”

“The Galaxy Grand Alliance’s competition is jointly organized by the various Great Legends from tens of dimensions once every hundred years in order to select the most outstanding young Wizard in the Grand Alliance. We’ve undergone many selection rounds and finally entered the final round. For this reason, we’re sent into the Bloodshed Universe to complete our last challenge. Who would have thought that we would be so unlucky? Upon entering the Bloodshed Universe, we’ve immediately encountered this bloodthirsty Greater Demon. Since it hasn’t been ten days, we’re unable to leave.”

“Even more despicable is that Hugo. He’s completely indifferent and doesn’t intend to help us at all!”

“Damn that Hugo. Doesn’t he know that after we die, he’d have to face this group of Dora Demons by himself?”

Regardless of the curses strewn by this group of young Wizards, another young Spell Caster dressed in sky-blue Wizard robes nearby was staring at this group of Dora Demons with indifference.

Although the dozen or so young Spell Casters were in grave danger, he had no intention of extending a helping hand. Instead, he was silently staring at the Greater Demon behind the demented Dora Demons.

According to the Galaxy Grand Alliance’s competition rules, killing a Greater Demon was almost equivalent to killing a thousand ordinary Dora Demons. If Hugo wanted to perform well in this Grand Alliance’s competition and fight for first place, then he would have to hunt and kill that Greater Demon.

However, the Greater Demon was also not an easy target that could be easily killed. Hugo was merely a Five-Elemental Spell Caster, so killing a Greater Demon would be quite difficult. Therefore, he would have to preserve his energy until there was an opportunity for him to make his killing shot.

As for the other young Wizards in the same Grand Alliance’s competition as him, Wizard Hugo was completely uncaring. Whether they were dead or alive did not affect him. His only concern was whether he would be able to shine in this competition and rank at the top ten.

“Even the top ten isn’t reassuring enough. Only the first-place winner would be recommended by the Great Legend into Arcane City. As for the remaining nine Spell Casters, they’ll only be recommended by the Grand Alliance to Arcane City. It’ll then be up to Arcane City whether to invite these Spell Casters in. Therefore, the safest way to enter Arcane City is still to emerge first place!”

Hugo’s heart burned with fervor. He wanted to emerge at first place in order to prove to the Grand Alliance that he was the real number one prodigy among the Alliance. Only he deserved to enter Arcane City.

Hugo was waiting patiently. He did not know why the Greater Demon had not issued any commands to attack him. Perhaps, the Greater Demon was slightly cautious of him. That would be even better because then, Hugo was more confident that once he found a suitable opportunity, he would be able to kill this Greater Demon.

The Greater Demon in a distance had of course, discovered Hugo. This young-looking Spell Caster gave off a very threatening aura, so his abilities must be quite strong.

Nevertheless, the Greater Demon was not afraid. The more talented the Spell Caster was, the higher the sense of accomplishment he would feel upon killing him. The entire Dora Demon Tribe held high esteem of anyone who managed to kill a powerful Spell Caster, so he would be respected by all the Dora Demons.

Before that, however, the Greater Demon wanted to kill most of the other Spell Casters first. Thereafter, he would direct all his strength to attack this young but threatening Spell Caster. Although the Greater Demon did not understand why Hugo did not step forward to rescue the others, he was obviously delighted with Hugo’s indifference.

“Foolish Spell Casters. You’re atrocious, selfish, and pathetic. I really don’t know how you managed to step out of your dimension and entered the Void Zone as well as conquered hundreds and thousands of dimensions?”

Seeing the indifference displayed by Hugo, he snickered in his heart. He focused his attention on the large number of young Spell Casters. The reason he had not attacked them was to guard against Hugo.

Nonetheless, even without his interference, the resistance of this group of Spell Casters was already beginning to shake under the continuous attack from hundreds and thousands of Dora Demons. Not too much longer, they would be ripped into shreds by countless Dora Demons.

Numerous golden glowing runes began to shift about, their lights flashing as if they would soon be destroyed.

“We’re done for. The Runic Magic Circle can’t hold up anymore.”

“We’re all going to die here… Damn that Hugo. If we somehow survive this, we must spread the word about his despicable character all over the entire Galaxy Grand Alliance. I didn’t expect that he would be so heartless.”

“We won’t be able to hold on any longer. How unfortunate, we’ve waded through so many hardships, and multiple layers of competition until we reached the final round that will be observed by the Grand Alliance, but we’re going to die at the hands of a foreign tribe…”

Among this group of Spell Casters, there were anger, frustration, and various manifestations. All these emotions reflected the turmoil inside their hearts. Following the destruction of the Runic Magic Circle, they were in a dire situation.

“Crash.”

Another Dora Demon slammed viciously onto the Runic Magic Circle. The next instant, the Runic Magic Circle was smashed into smithereens like a piece of fragile glass.

“Dora Warriors, their Runic Magic Circle has collapsed. Go on. Rip all these abominable Spell Casters into shreds…”

A smile appeared on the Greater Demon’s face as he ordered the countless Dora Demons to charge dementedly at the dozen Spell Casters.

“Escape, everyone, wield your escape techniques. Even if only one can escape, you’ll be the lucky one…”

Once the Runic Magic Circle had collapsed, the Spell Casters could no longer resist the attacks. The leader of the Spell Casters asked everyone to escape but judging by the dense formation of Dora Demon enclosing them, escaping was simply impossible!

“Swish swish.”

Suddenly, from a distance away, two rays of light flew toward them at lightning speed.

From within the light, two figures emerged, dressed in Spell Caster attire. Immediately, a look of joy appeared on the faces of the Spell Casters who were trapped, and facing imminent death.

“Sir Wizards, please save us. We’re Spell Casters from the Galaxy Grand Alliance…”

These Spell Casters immediately asked for help from the two strangers. Although they did not know whether their pleas would be useful, they were desperate, and this was their last remaining hope.

“The Galaxy Grand Alliance? Sounds like a huge faction from far away.”

The more stoic-looking, middle-aged man frowned as he spoke. Just as he was about to step forward, the younger black-robed Wizard beside him stretched out a hand to stop him.

The young Wizard smiled slightly. “Wizard Midnight, you’ve just killed a Greater Demon. This time, you should let me try. After all, I’ve been in the Bloodshed Universe for three days and gained a sufficient understanding of these Dora Demons.”

These two Wizards were coincidentally Midnight and Merlin who had been wandering around the Bloodshed Universe. The two of them did not have a clear destination or direction, and simply wandered around aimlessly. Whenever they encountered any Dora Demons, the ruthless bloodshed began.

Of course, it was Wizard Midnight who had done most of the attacking. They had also encountered a Greater Demon before but he too, was killed by Wizard Midnight. Wizard Midnight’s secret abilities had astounded Merlin. Most probably, Wizard Midnight was already infinitely close to becoming a Great Wizard.

This time, they bumped into the Dora Demons swarming around some Spell Casters in the Bloodshed Universe. This was a fresh situation for Merlin. Moreover, in the past three days, he had gained an understanding of the Dora Demon Tribe. Even without activating the God-Binding Disc, his abilities should be comparable to an average Greater Demon.

Therefore, this time, he was ready to make a move.

Wizard Midnight hesitated for a moment. He glanced at Merlin. Then, he nodded faintly and took a step backward. When he first met Merlin, he only thought of Merlin as an average Potential Wizard. Since they had both came from Arcane City, he decided to give Merlin a leg-up and help familiarize him with the Bloodshed Universe.

Up to this point, Merlin should be relatively familiar with the Bloodshed Universe. Furthermore, Wizard Midnight also wanted to see Merlin’s abilities.

Merlin took a deep breath, and swept his gaze across the demented Dora Demons in front of them. Numbers, to him, meant nothing.

“Hoo…”

A cool breeze wheezed by. Merlin stood motionless in the same place but his entire body was emitting an invisible, harrowing fluctuation…

Chapter 535: The Grand Alliance Wizards II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Nine Hit Strike!”

The unseen force was, in fact, Merlin’s Mind Power fluctuations. Lately, he had been focused on fusing Mind Power with his instincts. Therefore, no matter what situation he faced, he was ready to unleash his Occult Mind Spell at any time.

Moreover, Mind Power had no shape nor shadow, and was very fast, far beyond anything a spell could match. Thus, when dealing with a sudden, unexpected occurrence, casting an Occult Mind Spell was of utmost suitability.

Wave after wave of Mind Power attacked without sound or shadow. The rest only saw that the dense crowd of Dora Demons shrieked in a blood-curdling manner, following which their bodies seemed to be crushed by an extremely terrifying force, exploding into mists of blood instantly.

Merlin’s Occult Mind Spell was now cultivated to Four Hit Strike, which was a fatal threat to most Ninth-level Spell Casters. As a result, these ordinary Dora Demons could not even withstand one blow.

Everyone was ineffably stunned as they watched the sweep of Dora Demons died with barely a whimper. When they looked back at Merlin, their eyes were filled with a trace of fear.

“Phew…”

Merlin let out a long sigh. He had cast his Occult Mind Spell only once, and the majority of the huddled group of Dora Demons had been wiped out. The remaining ones had scattered in all directions out of terror, disappearing without a trace in the blink of an eye.

Merlin was profiting greatly as well. Darkness Eye in his palm was absorbing more and more of that cold force, and a colossal burst of energy seemed to faintly struggle against the seal.

This was the characteristic of Darkness Eye when it was almost cultivated to its fifth form. As long as it absorbed another great amount of negative energy, the fifth form of Darkness Eye would be cultivated.

“What a powerful Spell Caster. We’re saved.”

“Impressive, he clearly has the Elemental fluctuations of a Fifth-level Spell Caster, yet he barely broke a sweat in slaying so many Dora Demons. He really is too powerful! However, what he had cast earlier was not a spell. It was a soundless, traceless attack with such formidable might. Could he be an extremely rare Mind Power Master?”

“There’s a chance that he’s a formidable Mind Power Master. Most Mind Power Masters become one because their Spell Caster level could not advance, and their spells aren’t that great. Come to think of it, this Wizard must be a mighty Mind Power Master.”

This group of young Wizards who had been entrapped for a long time was able to vaguely surmise Merlin’s identity when they saw him kill so many Dora Demons in one blow with such a peculiar attack.

Still, they merely guessed one part of it but Wizard Midnight, who stood at a distance, knew very clearly that Spell Casters who were able to enter Arcane City must be prodigious Wizards with extremely high potential and capabilities.

Merlin’s powers as a Mind Power Master might be something he had simply cultivated by himself. Merlin’s spells must be even stronger.

“I had thought that he was a Potential Wizard with relatively weaker abilities. I wanted to shield him for some time so that he won’t be killed by the foreign tribe in the Bloodshed Universe. To think that I was wrong in my judgment. Even if his powers are no match for mine, he’ll be quite safe in the Bloodshed Universe.”

A bright look flashed across Wizard Midnight’s eyes. He had only taken the initiative to help Merlin in view of how they were both Potential Wizards from Arcane City.

However, it now looked like Merlin did not need his assistance at all. To be able to enter the Bloodshed Universe, Merlin would naturally have such abilities.

“D*mn you, despicable Spell Caster. You dare to kill the brave warriors of my Dora Demon Tribe. I’ll swallow you alive.”

The Greater Demon which was dark red all over unleashed a roar as he turned into a beam of dark red light, instantly rushing toward Merlin. His speed could not even be discerned by ordinary eyes, and one had to use Mind Power to detect him.

Wizard Midnight perceived the force of this dark red Greater Demon along with the single horn on his forehead, and

Wizard Midnight’s expression gradually turned grave. He was certain that he could kill this Greater Demon but he was unsure whether Merlin could contend against it.

Therefore, Wizard Midnight secretly prepared himself. If Merlin showed any signs that he could not hold on any longer, Wizard Midnight would step in and eliminate the Greater Demon.

“Be careful!”

The Greater Demon’s attack was sudden and fast. The ten or so young Wizards warned Merlin in a panic, but with such speed, it would be rather hard for Merlin to evade.

“Humph, just what I wanted!”

Naturally, Merlin had sensed the Greater Demon coming. Now, he was using an opponent who was evenly matched with him to hone his own Mind Power. It was best if he could, under this pressure, completely fuse his Mind Power into his instincts. In this manner, his Mind Heart would break through to the Eighth-level.

With this in mind, Merlin mobilized his thoughts, and wielded his Occult Mind Spell instantly. Invisible fluctuations wildly surged like a tide toward the Greater Demon.

Currently, Merlin had only cultivated Nine Hit Strike up until Four Hit Strike, but a Mind Power attack had no sound nor shape, and its speed was beyond comparison with any spells. The consecutive attacks were able to reduce the Greater Demon’s speed by a little.

By the fourth strike, the dark red Greater Demon could not help but reveal his figure. He no longer rushed forward stubbornly for Merlin’s Occult Mind Spell was able to cause him harm.

“Berserk!”

The Greater Demon was filled with endless wrath, and unleashed a deep howl. His entire body turned an even darker shade of red as his body swelled up rapidly. At the same time, the force of his body became even stronger.

“Whoosh.”

The Greater Demon bounded toward Merlin once again. This time, whether in terms of speed or strength, he was clearly on another level from before. Merlin’s Four Hit Strike only had a limited influence on this Greater Demon, unable to easily prevent him from approaching Merlin.

“A technique unique to the Dora Demon Tribe, Berserk! Their strength would increase many times over instantly. This Greater Demon is now at least on par with the peak attainable by the fusing of two spells, second only to powerful Wizards who had fused three spells!”

Merlin felt a sense of threat. If he had been able to rely on his Occult Mind Spell to contend against his opponent before this, now, his Occult Mind Spell was presently not of much use against a Dora Demon who had used Berserk.

Everyone became anxious. After the Greater Demon became Berserk, Merlin was immediately at a disadvantage, caught in a situation of imminent danger. However, just when Wizard Midnight had decided to step in, Merlin’s speed increased somewhat, and his Mind Power began to fluctuate violently. Everyone could feel each wave of fluctuations.

“Haha, I’ve finally grasped it. My Mind Power is fused with my instincts, and my Occult Mind Spell can be unleashed anytime, anywhere, faster than any spell.”

Merlin was wild with joy because earlier, under the threat of the Berserk Greater Demon, Merlin had used Occult Mind Spell to its peak.

At last, the pressure had reached the critical point, and his Mind Power had finally, naturally, fused with his instincts. Thereafter, Mind Power would accompany his every single movement. No matter how swift and sudden the danger was, Merlin’s Occult Mind Spell could be cast immediately.

Furthermore, his Mind Heart, which had originally reached the limits of the Seventh-level, had finally advanced to an Eighth-level Mind Heart in a natural and inevitable manner.

“An upgrade in Mind Power? What a cunning little Spell Caster. Hehe, but of what use is that? I’ll swallow you in one bite, haha…”

The savage nature of the dark red Greater Demon flared up as he cast aside all concerns, and locked his terrifying momentum onto Merlin. He instantly turned into a dark red light beam, appearing before Merlin in a flash.

Merlin did not dodge, and a cold glint shone in his eyes. Following that, balls of flames and thunder, suppressed to the maximum, appeared in his hands without warning.

“Buzz.”

The flames and thunder fused in an instant. Pushing with both hands, Merlin commanded softly, “Explode!”

“Boom!”

In that instant, the flames and thunder wreaked havoc in a frenzied manner. The petrifying shockwaves spread at a visible pace like ripples on water, stretching out to all directions in widening rings.

Chapter 536: Tagging Along

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin’s spell fusion, particularly the fusion of Sixth-level spells, contained terrifying might. Compared to the initial fusion of Fifth-level spells, its power was further augmented, on par with most Ninth-level Spell Casters who had fused two Spell Models.

After the smoke and dust had dispersed completely, the Greater Demon’s figure was revealed. At the moment, he had completely crashed down from his Berserk state. The Dora Demon Tribe was a very peculiar civilization. They were able to become Berserk, after which their strength would increase many times over. Once Berserk had faded, they would resume their initial appearance.

This Greater Demon, with Berserk, was at most equivalent to a Spell Caster who had combined two Spell Models. His defensive capabilities were formidable indeed, able to withstand Merlin’s spell fusion, only his Berserk state was now nullified.

“Swish.”

A smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s mouth once again. His use of spell fusion was not just a one-time thing. He was able to use it ten times.

Thus, he pushed with both hands, and another spell fusion whistled as it flew toward the Greater Demon.

“Boom!”

The insane explosive strength engulfed the Greater Demon in an instant, following which the life force of the Greater Demon vanished quickly. The disappearance of his force meant that this Greater Demon had been thoroughly exterminated.

“Phew…”

Merlin unleashed a long sigh of relief. He was still rather pressured when faced with a Greater Demon.

Following the Greater Demon’s death, the remaining ordinary Dora Demons quickly made their escape, scattering in all directions. Merlin’s Darkness Eye also absorbed a large supply of powerful negative energy. This was left behind by the Greater Demon which Merlin had killed. The stronger the demon was, the greater the negative energy they had left behind.

Merlin was even already able to vaguely sense that Darkness Eye was not far from its fifth form.

At the moment, the ten or so young Wizards wore surprised expressions, and were even slightly stupefied. The abilities which Merlin had displayed far exceeded their imaginations.

It turned out that Merlin’s identity as a Mind Power Master was only secondary. It did not mean that Merlin’s Occult Mind Spell was stronger. In fact, his stronger technique was his spell. Moreover, being able to fuse spells at the stage of a Fifth-level Spell Caster was something that could only be accomplished by those genius freaks of the legends.

After a moment, these Wizards all came before Merlin to express their gratitude.

“We thank you both Wizards for coming to our rescue. We’re Spell Casters who are taking part in the Galaxy Grand Alliance’s competition. Yet, we didn’t expect that the minute we entered the Bloodshed Universe, we would encounter this group of Dora Demons and fall into peril.”

One of the Spell Casters who was wearing a gray robe stood out and introduced the group to Merlin.

Merlin furrowed his brows. “The Galaxy Grand Alliance? I’ve never heard of it. It must be rather far away.”

“The Galaxy Grand Alliance is a great distance away, of course, separated from Arcane City by an unknown number of dimensions. With a casting tool of average speed, one might need more than a few years to reach there. However, the Galaxy Grand Alliance can be considered a relatively large faction, comprising nearly twenty dimensions controlled by ten or so individuals, forming a colossal faction.”

The one who spoke was Wizard Midnight. He had a certain understanding of the Galaxy Grand Alliance.

Nonetheless, Wizard Midnight’s words had revealed something. The ten or so young Wizards were not dumb. They immediately grasped the meaning of Wizard Midnight’s words.

“You’re… You’re both Wizards from Arcane City?”

At the mention of “Arcane City”, the ten or so young Wizards became solemn even in their breathing. It was not just these ten or so Spell Casters, but even Wizard Hugo at the side, who had been indifferent to the peril of the other Spell Casters, quickly shifted his gaze to Merlin and Midnight.

In the eyes of any Spell Caster, Arcane City was an unsurpassed sacred place. Every single Spell Caster who came from Arcane City was a fearsome genius Wizard.

Even Wizard Hugo had joined the competition of the Galaxy Grand Alliance because of his wholehearted desire to enter Arcane City.

Merlin nodded. “That’s right, we came from Arcane City to the Bloodshed Universe to gain experience.”

“It’s really Arcane City! Haha, to think that we’ll meet the genius Wizards of Arcane City in the Bloodshed Universe. In the past, there were merely rumors that one would encounter the genius Wizards of Arcane City in the Bloodshed Universe if one was lucky. I didn’t think we’ll actually encounter them…”

“The prodigious Wizards of Arcane City are impressive indeed, able to wipe out this group of Dora Demons so casually. Even the Greater Demon was killed. Unlike some Wizards, who wish so badly to join Arcane City, thinking that they’re some genius, when in fact, they aren’t even worth mentioning in comparison with the genius Spell Casters of Arcane City.”

These Wizards were, of course, talking about Hugo, and Wizard Hugo’s face turned gloomy. He clenched his fist tightly and said nothing. Instead, he flew off, leaving all of a sudden.

“That’s right – back when you were all trapped by these Dora Demons, why didn’t you leave the Bloodshed Universe?”

Merlin asked, puzzled. Before he came to the Bloodshed Universe, he was informed that if he was in danger and overpowered by his enemies, all he had to do was to wish for it, and he would immediately leave the Bloodshed Universe and return to Arcane City. There was no need for him to stay on for a full ten days.

“How can we leave so conveniently? Accessing the passage to the Bloodshed Universe alone took up a great amount of energy of the Great Legends in the Grand Alliance. How can they bring us away so easily? Perhaps only the Ultimate Arcane Wizards of the myths are able to pull off such techniques.”

These Wizards looked admiringly at Merlin. Arcane City was different indeed. Even if one encountered danger, one could leave at any time.

Merlin gradually understood as well. This was a protective measure for the Spell Casters of Arcane City. After all, the Potential Wizards of Arcane City could be considered the future of the Spell Caster civilization among the countless dimensions.

Therefore, every single Potential Wizard was very valuable. They would not let a Potential Wizard die in the Bloodshed Universe so easily.

“O’ Wizards, I wonder if we can follow you both up until the ten days are up before leaving this place? We’ve thought about it carefully, and realized the Bloodshed Universe is far too dangerous, not something we can handle at all. We don’t hope to gain anything else from this competition, only to leave the Bloodshed Universe in one piece.”

The ten or so young Wizards shot hopeful looks at Merlin.

Merlin furrowed his brows and looked toward Wizard Midnight, who said calmly, “We’ve already been in the

Bloodshed Universe for three days, and will return to Arcane City in seven days.”

“That’s alright, you can return after the seven days. We’ll tough it out for the remaining three days, and should be able to hold on that long.”

After coming to the Bloodshed Universe and encountering the Dora Demon Tribe, these Spell Casters had completely given up on the competition, only wishing to return to the Galaxy Grand Alliance. Following behind two Arcane City Wizards like Merlin and Midnight would provide them with utmost security.

“In that case, all of you can tag along.”

Wizard Midnight nodded, following which he, along with Merlin, led the ten or so young Wizards to continue their wanderings in the vast Bloodshed Universe.

Chapter 537: A Shift in Mindset

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Crackle.”

The thunderbolt and flames in Merlin’s hands combined in an instant. However, when he tried fusing the Wind-type spell, his spell fusion became unstable immediately, on the verge of collapse.

Merlin shook his head helplessly. It looked like he was still unable to find the critical point, and thus unable to fuse three spells for a long while now. If he was able to do so, the might of his spell fusion would rapidly flourish. At that point, even those peak Ninth-level Spell Casters who had fused two Spell Models would be no match for Merlin.

It was just that fusing three types of spells was too challenging. Merlin had even decisively used the Wind-type spell as the third spell to be fused. Wind-type spells would not clash with Fire-type and Thunder-type spells. Even so, it was of utmost difficulty to merge a Wind-type spell with the existing spell fusion.

If this was the case for Wind-type spells, Merlin could forget about the other types of spells, which would be even harder to fuse.

“Wizard Merlin, could it be that in Arcane City, there are many like you who fuse spells?”

On their journey, the ten or so young Wizards seemed curious about Merlin and Wizard Midnight but the latter wore such a cold expression that they dared not ask him anything. Conversely, Merlin who also appeared aloof would still answer their questions. Therefore, once they had any inquiries, they would put it to Merlin.

Merlin shook his head. “There aren’t many.”

Merlin was telling the truth. Spell fusion was difficult. How could it be possibly achieved by everyone? Even if it was in Arcane City, those who could fuse spells were rare indeed.

These Spell Casters admired Merlin’s spell fusion very much. Naturally, they heard that one could still fuse spells even without becoming a Ninth-level Spell Caster. Moreover, one’s strength would become formidable after spell fusion.

It was just that none of them had seen any Spell Caster below the Ninth-level who could fuse spells. Now, they had finally met a Wizard like Merlin who was able to fuse spells as a Fifth-level Spell Caster. Naturally, they were excited, and their gazes revealed their rapt admiration.

At last, the Spell Caster at the lead could not help but ask Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, is there a trick to spell fusion?”

“Trick? What, you wish to learn it?”

Merlin replied with a question, laughing. In fact, there was no big secret to spell fusion but its difficulty lay in putting it into practice. Even if one had grasped its theoretical basis, it did not matter.

Merlin, for instance, knew very well that he would have to find the critical point in order to fuse the spells successfully. However, he had tried with his Wind-type spell for a very long time yet was still incapable of doing so. This was because he was unable to find the critical point.

The most important aspect of spell fusion was to practice it. It must be fate that had brought these Spell Casters to Merlin, and he did not mind sharing some knowledge with them. After all, spell fusion was not some great secret.

If it was something else like Occult Mind Spells, Merlin naturally would not pass it on. That was secretive to its core, and even if he wanted to teach it to others, he must obtain Wizard Ossais’ permission.

“Is Wizard Merlin really willing to teach us the trick to spell fusion?”

In that instant, these Spell Casters were bubbling with excitement. This was spell fusion – how precious was that? Merlin was willing to teach them just like that?

Merlin smiled and said freely, “It’s nothing more than a few tips. If you’re able to fuse spells because of that, then it’s just your luck. Furthermore, these aren’t great secrets, and in fact, many Spell Casters know of them.”

As soon as they heard that Merlin was going to explain the trick to spell fusion, all at once the ten or so Spell Casters focused their attention onto Merlin. They made not one sound, silently, and attentively listening to Merlin’s explanation.

Merlin was not stingy with his knowledge in the slightest, narrating in detail all the methods he had picked up during spell fusion. He would even expound in greater detail when some of the Spell Casters asked questions.

As for Wizard Midnight, he said not a word, sitting quietly at a distance as he watched Merlin teach them the trick to spell fusion. Of course, Wizard Midnight was familiar with these tips for spell fusion, and had attempted it before.

Nonetheless, it was far too challenging with a great degree of risk, so he had given it up.

Now, he was already a lofty Ninth-level Spell Caster at the peak, already starting to fuse Spell Models. There was no need for him to fuse spells.

Still, as he watched Merlin explain so generously, he could not help himself from nodding along wordlessly.

Soon enough, more than half of the day had gone by but daylight did not fade. The Bloodshed Universe was different from ordinary dimensions. In here, there was no day or night. The Ultimate Arcane Wizards, in order to punish the Dora Demon Tribe, had placed the Bloodshed Universe in eternal daylight.

“Phew…”

Merlin had finally finished his explanation. He saw that the ten or so young Wizards were in deep thoughts, and some were even making an honest attempt at spell fusion, searching for the critical point that Merlin had mentioned.

Nevertheless, Merlin had warned them that they must be careful. After all, their Spell Models were not that stable, and they did not possess the excellent physical attributes which Merlin had back then. If the spells exploded, their lives might be in danger.

“Wizard Merlin!”

Wizard Midnight, upon seeing that Merlin was finished, called out with a smile.

“Wizard Midnight.”

Merlin flew directly to Midnight's side, asking with concern, "Wizard Midnight, what's the matter?"

Wizard Midnight smiled and eyed the ten or so young Wizards behind Merlin, then said serenely, "Wizard Merlin, you're generous indeed to pass on your own experiences to them. Although everyone knows the general facts of spell fusion, what you've explained belongs to your own understanding, to your individual experience of success. Even I have benefitted greatly from listening to you. Ah, I'm afraid they don't know what a precious opportunity this was!"

Merlin wore a calm expression. He knew that what Wizard Midnight said was true. It might be that the general facts of spell fusion were known to all, especially to some Great Legends and Great Wizards. After all, they had slowly leveled up from Ninth-level Spell Casters. Fusing Spell Models and fusing spells, in fact, differed only in a few aspects and shared many similarities.

However, what Merlin had just told them was his personal understanding and experience which had led to success. This could be called something precious indeed.

"Wizard Midnight, fate had brought these Wizards to us in the Bloodshed Universe. All that I've said was nothing more than what I've learned and understood. If they were able to benefit from that, of course, that's a good thing. The might of the Spell Caster civilization would be strengthened by just that much. In addition, this isn't anything to hide. In fact, I hope that my experiences and insights would spread throughout the myriad of dimensions through their words."

Merlin was rather carefree about this. The trick to spell fusion was not a secret. The theory was merely the introductory step to help them ascertain the right direction. What was truly important was practice, to search for the critical point within a Spell Caster's own spells.

If he was able to spread his knowledge, resulting in an occasional Wizard or two succeeding in spell fusion and augmenting their abilities, Merlin would be glad. This was something meaningful to the entire Spell Caster civilization.

In truth, before he had arrived in Arcane City or even before he had come into contact with the Rock Tribe in the Seely Dimension, Merlin would not have such a mindset. Previously, he had been like most Spell Casters, being relatively "selfish". Naturally, he would keep the good stuff and good tips to himself instead of sharing them so freely.

However, in the Seely Dimension, he had witnessed how the Seely people did not hold their own fates in their hands. The Seely people could only seek survival between the gap of the Rock Tribe and the Spell Caster civilization. If the Spell Caster civilization and the Rock Tribe waged an open war one day, as long as contenders at the level of Great Honored Legends were sent forth, the entire Seely Dimension would be wiped out easily.

In the vast boundless Void Zone, there were countless tribes and civilizations. The Spell Caster civilization, under the leadership of the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards and many powerful Honored Legends, had occupied tens of thousands of dimensions and was considered to be a comparatively powerful civilization.

However, it was merely a comparatively powerful civilization and was far from being at the top. At the very least, the Spell Caster civilization was now unable to deal with the Rock Tribe.

In the Void Zone, the Spell Caster civilization was occasionally in unfavorable situations. Every day, there were battles with foreign tribes, and every day, countless Spell Casters would die.

From this, Merlin had discerned a source of “urgency”, having come from the Kingdom of Blackmoon to the Void Zone. Before this, the widespread Spell Caster civilization was his most solid foundation. He had thought that in the entire world, Spell Casters were supreme, able to exile even the powerful natural gods.

Nonetheless, after gaining a true understanding of the situation of the Spell Caster civilization, some changes had occurred in Merlin’s heart.

Therefore, if this was Merlin of the past, he would not tell these Spell Casters so many things. He might even choose to act like Hugo when he first saw them caught in danger, indifferent and unmoved, only concerned with self-preservation. However, the higher he stood, the further he could see, and subtle transformations had taken place in his heart, shifting Merlin’s mentality and behavior in certain ways.

This act of teaching the trick of spell fusion, done in passing, might be seeds of a sort. Perhaps these seeds would take root and sprout in these Spell Casters, and it would not threaten Merlin anyway. Presently, Merlin would not mind doing more of such deeds.

After a long moment, Wizard Midnight drew in a deep breath and spoke leisurely, “It looks like Wizard Merlin has understood the general situation of the entire Spell Caster civilization. Back when I was weak, I thought that standing at the top of a kingdom was the most powerful I can be.

Thereafter, I discovered that there was a vast continent beyond the kingdom, and beyond the continent were the endless dimensions. At last, I came to Arcane City and went through a few battles with foreign tribes. Only then did I learn, on a profound level, how much the Spell Caster civilization is struggling.

“Generally, among the entire Spell Caster civilization, only a few Great Wizards and Great Legends, and people like us from Arcane City, would know of these circumstances. This is due to our privileged positions. The stability in the depths of the Spell Caster civilization is built upon the bedrock of battles between countless Great Wizards and Great Legends against foreign tribes.

“In truth, I’ve already fused four types of spells. The final type left is Darkness-type. I came to the Bloodshed Universe in order to understand the Essence of Darkness through the act of slaughtering. Once I succeed and achieve Five-Elemental spell fusion, I’ll instantly become one of the top Great Wizards. At that point, I’ll choose to leave Arcane City to the very edges of the Spell Caster civilization. I’ll choose a place where we’re fighting foreign tribes. There, I’ll complete the process of condensing a Maxim or become one of the millions of Wizards who die in battle…”

Wizard Midnight’s voice hinted at the adversities of his past. Merlin could dimly sense that Wizard Midnight must surely have a history which he was unwilling to speak about…

“Rumble rumble.”

Suddenly, the sky erupted in bursts of deafening thunderclaps. Beams of lightning, each as thick as an arm, streaked across the sky. The Thunder Element in the air seemed to be agitated, appearing to be unusually active.

“What a great commotion. Someone is casting a powerful spell up ahead. Shall we go and see what’s happening?”

Wizard Midnight’s expression steadied as he stood up promptly.

Merlin roused the ten or so Spell Casters. Together with Wizard Midnight, they quickly flew toward the area with the most intense Elemental fluctuations.

Chapter 538: Royal Demon Blood

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the open space, the lush and verdant grass had been burned to ashes.

In the black smoke which pervaded the air, a young Spell Caster in a white robe was clashing with a Greater Demon, his body surrounded by fearsome lightning.

However, the white-robed Wizard was now clearly in a situation that did not bode well. He was at a disadvantage as the Greater Demon closed in step by step.

“It’s Lebeta. He’s a genius Wizard who has the greatest chance of coming in first in this competition of the Galaxy Grand Alliance!”

The ten or so Spell Casters beside Merlin recognized at a glance this young Wizard who was well versed in Thunder-type spells, his body surrounded by fearsome thunder and lightning. He was the foremost genius in the Galaxy Grand Alliance, and would very possibly be recommended by a Legendary Wizard to enter Arcane City directly in the future.

Although Lebeta was losing ground, he would not have any trouble handling most Ninth-level Spell Casters, and he was only a Seventh-level Spell Caster. He was merely inferior to Vic by a shade and was truly qualified to enter Arcane City.

Nevertheless, when faced with a Greater Demon, one which was even stronger than the Greater Demon Merlin had previously encountered, Lebeta was evidently unable to hold on much longer and was at risk.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Midnight, please save Wizard Lebeta. Although he’s constantly the center of attention in the Galaxy Grand Alliance, and known to be the foremost prodigy there, he isn’t arrogant, completely unlike Hugo. His teacher is even a Great Legend but he didn’t ask his teacher to recommend him to enter Arcane City. Instead, he joined this competition in hopes of getting first place in an honorable and honest manner, entering Arcane City in that way.”

One could see that this Lebeta was highly influential in the Galaxy Grand Alliance. Even these Spell Casters who were not that well acquainted with Lebeta was asking Merlin and Midnight to rescue him.

Merlin looked at that Greater Demon, and was about to strike when Wizard Midnight stopped him. Wizard Midnight looked at his surroundings, then said in a low voice, “Something’s not right. There are oddities all around us. Let me attack and settle this Greater Demon as fast as possible, following which we’ll leave this place immediately.”

Wizard Midnight stretched out his hand and traces of Elemental fluctuations began to appear over his body.

“Whoosh…”

A blanket of crimson light descended suddenly, immediately trapping Merlin and the rest.

“Haha, what a big fish I’ve caught. So many Spell Casters – I’ll have myself a good meal this time.”

After the voice appeared, it was followed by a creature with a frail frame, only its body was blood red all over, and there was a faint golden horn in its forehead, which was especially eye-catching.

“It’s a Grand Demon!”

Wizard Midnight’s voice lowered as his body immediately tensed in vigilance. Upon hearing the words “Grand Demon”, Merlin was slightly shocked as well. Naturally, he knew what this meant.

The Grand Demons of the Dora Demon Tribe were beings comparable to Great Wizards.

“Merlin, this is a Grand Demon. It’d be fine if this was just an average Grand Demon, but look at how he’s blood red all over, and his single horn is very long. He’s different from other Grand Demons. If my guess isn’t wrong, this is a Grand Demon with Royal Demon blood, comparable to some powerful Great Wizards.”

“Royal Demon blood!”

Ever since Merlin had come to the Bloodshed Universe, he had been listening to Wizard Midnight explaining some general knowledge of the Bloodshed Universe. The Dora Demons themselves had comparatively powerful abilities, and the Royal Demons were the strongest among them.

The Royal Demons were equivalent to the Spell Casters’ Honored Legends and could be considered very formidable. At the height of the Dora Demon Tribe, they had nine Royal Demons. Any Dora Demon who had Royal Demon blood would hold a high position, and their natural abilities were powerful. In the Dora Demon Tribe, the purer the Royal Demon blood, the greater their strength and potential.

It was just that after the Dora Demon Tribe betrayed the Spell Caster civilization, the Ultimate Arcane Wizard, in a fit of rage, struck out to vanquish the nine Royal Demons of the

Dora Demon Tribe before finally imprisoning all of the Dora Demon Tribe in the Bloodshed Universe.

The Bloodshed Universe was in fact just a gigantic dimension cage, confining a powerful tribe. The hatred between the Dora Demon Tribe and the Spell Caster civilization became deeper and deeper, unable to be resolved.

Now, they had bumped into a Grand Demon with Royal Demon blood. This was rather troublesome. Merlin was even preparing to use the God-Binding Disc. If that was still not enough, he could only rouse the black cat Didimoss.

The black cat Didimoss had currently transformed into a living state, and in fact, had always been on Merlin’s shoulder. However, he had used some unknown method so that besides Merlin, he was seen by no one.

The black cat Didimoss sprawled across Merlin’s shoulder and narrowed his eyes in an expression of languor as if completely unconcerned about what was happening in the world outside.

“Merlin, I’ll handle this Grand Demon. You go on ahead and kill that Greater Demon.”

Wizard Midnight drew in a deep breath as he gazed at the Grand Demon, and in fact, wore a look of excitement.

Merlin frowned and said, “Wizard Midnight, can you hold him off?”

It was not that Merlin was doubtful of Wizard Midnight’s abilities but a Grand Demon with Royal Demon blood was very terrifying, far beyond the abilities of most Great Wizards.

Wizard Midnight smiled in response. “I’ve already fused four types of spells, and most Great Wizards are no match for me. Now that I’m faced with a Grand Demon with Royal Demon blood, there’s certainly a degree of pressure. However, with my current state, this intense pressure is just what I need. I’ve been in the Bloodshed Universe for so long, and my comprehension is basically sufficient. Now, I require some pressure to completely fuse the Darkness-type spell. With five types combined into one, I’ll become a Great Wizard at the peak at last!”

After a pause, Wizard Midnight continued saying, “In addition, even if I don’t succeed, I can exit the Bloodshed Universe at any time. Don’t forget that we’re Potential Wizards of Arcane City. As long as we wish to leave, there’s nothing in the Bloodshed Universe which could kill us… However, if I really choose to leave, you’d better leave quickly too. You won’t be able to save them just by yourself…”

Merlin nodded. It was true that he and Wizard Midnight could leave at anytime but Lebeta and the rest had no choice but to face the frightening Grand Demon. If so, there was only one ending for them.

Still, if it came to that, Merlin had decided that he would save these Wizards even if he had to wake Didimoss up. Nonetheless, it was not at that point yet.

“Haha, a Grand Demon with Royal Demon blood – it’s my first-time meeting one! Nevertheless, your Dora Demon Tribe is pitiful indeed. Forget about those who merely have Royal Demon blood, even your nine Royal Demons are dead. In the Bloodshed Universe, you’re nothing more than slaves reared in a pen…”

Wizard Midnight laughed uproariously as he spoke. In an instant, the Grand Demon who had been calm immediately changed his tune. His murderous intent overflowed and filled the air like a vicious storm. Even though Merlin was a good distance away, he felt a faint sense of suffocation.

Seeing that Wizard Midnight had gone to stop the Grand Demon, Merlin glanced at Lebeta, and noticed that he was gradually unable to hold on any longer. Therefore, without further delay, he cast his Wind-type spell and promptly rushed at the Greater Demon.

“Nine Hit Strike!”

Merlin immediately wielded the invisible and shapeless Occult Mind Spell. Wave after wave of Mind Power attacks finally halted the Greater Demon.

The Greater Demon turned around and fixed his blood red eyes upon Merlin, laughing coldly. “Another one with a death wish. That’s good, I’ll eat your first, then eat all of the rest. Hehe!”

A sinister force was exuding from the Greater Demon, and Darkness Eye in Merlin’s palm also became excited. Merlin was thinking to himself that after killing this Greater Demon and absorbing his negative energy, Darkness Eye might really undergo a significant boost.

Thus, in the midst of his flight, Merlin promptly fused the wisps of flame and thunderbolt flickering in his hands, before flinging it viciously at the Greater Demon.

“Go!”

The spell fused from flames and thunder quickly sped towards the Greater Demon.

“Boom!”

The spell exploded and the fearsome shockwaves immediately sent the Greater Demon flying backward, before he crashed heavily onto the ground.

“D*mn you, wretched Spell Caster. I’ll swallow you alive!”

The Greater Demon unleashed a great roar as his body enlarged rapidly. The stench of blood around his body grew thicker, and Merlin immediately perceived a sense of intense threat.

“Berserk?”

Merlin’s heart trembled. This Greater Demon, after becoming Berserk, was even more terrifying than the Greater Demon he had killed previously. No matter in terms of strength, defense or speed, he was much more powerful.

“Bang bang bang.”

The Greater Demon was able to forcibly withstand Merlin’s spell fusion. Each time the spell exploded, it was able to halt the forward momentum of the Greater Demon but that was all it could do. It was incapable of nullifying the Berserk state of the Greater Demon. Once this Greater Demon had come before Merlin, he would be in an extremely dangerous situation.

“Hahahaha, see how this tastes. This is the first time I’ll unleash my spell fusion at full force – go!”

In the distance, Wizard Midnight suddenly broke out into laughter as wisps of intense Wind Element, Fire Element, Ice Element, and Earth Element emerged around his body.

The flames grew fiercer, yet the Ice Element and Fire Element were coexisting in harmony. Following that, under the snarling of the Wind Element, the flames raged more and more, and its forces became increasingly fearsome.

Wizard Midnight had perfectly fused Wind-type spell, Fire-type spell, Earth-type spell, and Ice-type spell. Now, he was only missing Darkness-type spell to completely combine everything, leveling up to become a top-notch Great Wizard.

In comparison to the pandemonium caused by Wizard Midnight and the Grand Demon, Merlin's current battle could not be considered much of a disturbance. However, faced with the Greater Demon, Merlin was forced back step by step. Merlin even considered utilizing the God-Binding Disc. Otherwise, he had no way of dealing with this terrible Greater Demon.

However, the fusion spell that Wizard Midnight had displayed earlier had helped resolve a problem which had been lingering in Merlin's mind for a long time. Sometimes, epiphanies were just that simple.

“Wind reinforces fire… So, the critical point that I've searched for so painstakingly is something so simple!”

Everything suddenly became clear to Merlin. Locating the critical point meant locating a point of similarity. The common point between thunder and flames were obvious enough. As for the common point between wind and flames, it was more obscure. Wind could support fire – that was the critical point.

“It looks like I won't have to use the God-Binding Disc…”

A smile tugged at the corner of Merlin's mouth as he stared at the approaching Greater Demon. His body was gradually surrounded by fluctuations of Wind Element, Fire Element, and Thunder Element.

All at once, three different types of Elements surrounded Merlin, adding a mystical force to him.

Chapter 539: A Preeminent Great Wizard

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Go!”

Merlin pushed with both hands. The wind howled, and anyone could clearly see that the flames and thunder were in the storm, gradually fusing together.

The three types of spells were finally fused into one!

“Boom!”

The colossal shockwaves immediately sent the Greater Demon flying but this time, he had no way of standing up again. His entire body was fragmented in the blast, and torrents of blood flowed out, and the soil on the ground was stained a deep red.

Merlin appeared abnormally calm. He shut his eyes lightly, still carefully recollecting how it had felt when he had fused three spells earlier. He wanted to hold on to this feeling. It was key to fusing three types of spells.

The fusion of three spells instantly boosted the might of spell fusion. Initially, spell fusion could only handle an average Ninth-level Spell Caster who was slightly stronger. However, with three spells, it was directly able to threaten those Spell Casters who had fused two Spell Models.

Merlin’s palm absorbed a cold force once again. He opened his eyes, and discovered that the Greater Demon on the ground no longer had a life force. It was merely one blow from the fusion of three spells, yet it was already able to kill this powerful Greater Demon.

The current Merlin, without having to utilize the God-Binding Disc, was completely on par with those Ninth-level Spell Casters at their peak who had fused two Spell Models.

“Bang.”

Just then, a resounding thud sounded. At the same time, a figure crashed into the ground in a straight trajectory, not far from Merlin. It was Wizard Midnight.

Wizard Midnight presently appeared to be in a mess. The robe he was wearing had been torn to tatters. He had just been knocked to the ground by a blow from the Grand Demon but based on his appearance, it was just a physical impact. The spell surrounding his body still had not vanished, meaning that he was not injured.

“Wizard Midnight, how are you doing?”

Merlin asked hurriedly. After all, the disparity between Wizard Midnight and that Grand Demon was too vast. Wizard Midnight might not be afraid of most Great Wizards, for he was a genius of Arcane City, and fighting above his level was something he was used to.

However, the Grand Demon before them was not an average Grand Demon, but one bolstered by Royal Demon blood, whose power could be compared to those Spell Casters at the peak of Great Wizard. The fact that Wizard Midnight was able to hold on until now without being critically injured was already rather impressive.

Still, if he went on like this, Wizard Midnight would no longer be so fortunate.

“Haha, good strike, good strike!”

Wizard Midnight leaped up. If Merlin had not perceived that Wizard Midnight’s current Mind Power was extremely lively, meaning that he was not hurt at all, Merlin might have thought that something had gone wrong with Wizard Midnight.

“Whoosh.”

Wizard Midnight rushed toward the Grand Demon once more, and the Darkness Element of his body became increasingly intense, seeming to contain faint traces of other spell fusions.

“Could Wizard Midnight be preparing to exploit the enormous pressure exerted by the Grand Demon in battle to forcibly fuse the Spell Models?”

This thought occurred to Merlin. This was a very risky method. Once there was any slight loss of control, the Spell Model would collapse, bringing down the other Spell Models as well. If that happened, the Grand Demon would not even need to attack for Wizard Midnight to instantly die from the backlash of the spells.

“What insanity…”

It was the first time Merlin witnessed Wizard Midnight’s insanity. A prodigious Wizard like Wizard Midnight could have peacefully and steadily stayed on in Arcane City for more than a hundred years. By then, no matter how difficult it was to fuse the spells, with Wizard Midnight’s talents, he would be able to slowly achieve this over a long period.

He did not have to take such risks to forcibly fuse the spells as he was doing now. Nonetheless, this was Wizard Midnight – as long as there was a sliver of hope, he would advance boldly, no matter how dangerous it was.

Perhaps this was the reason why Wizard Midnight was able to come from a tiny kingdom and advance as the foremost genius of the kingdom, then the continent, then the dimension, finally arriving at Arcane City.

With capabilities like Wizard Midnight’s, there would be a place for him even in Arcane City.

Merlin witnessed a dedication that was hard to put into words!

“Bang!”

In the end, when Wizard Midnight had been battered to the ground by the Grand Demon many times over. Merlin could feel that Wizard Midnight’s force was slightly weaker. The Grand Demon’s immense strength was not something he could withstand.

If this went on, Wizard Midnight would really die!

“Despicable Spell Caster, it looks like you’re quite stubborn. However, no matter how stubborn you are, it’s useless. This is your final chance!”

The Grand Demon appeared to be rather enraged. The numerous reckless attacks from Wizard Midnight did not cause the Grand Demon any injury but they still caused a certain amount of trouble for him.

Therefore, the Grand Demon had lost his patience, and a trace of the Berserk force began to emerge around him.

“Hum hum hum.”

When a Grand Demon with Royal Demon blood became Berserk, his force would be augmented to a terrifying extreme. The air itself was suppressed, and even Merlin could not help but take a few steps back.

The force itself was already so fearsome. Wizard Midnight would surely be unable to withstand it this time!

“Wizard Midnight, hurry back to Arcane City. I have a way of dealing with this Grand Demon!”

Merlin’s entire body was silently on guard. The Berserk force of the Grand Demon before him had caused Merlin to lose faith in the God-Binding Disc. He was ready at any moment to awaken the black cat Didimoss.

Wizard Midnight slowly stood up. At this moment, his face was unusually cold and detached. Wisps of Darkness Element surrounded his body, blanketing his entire person.

“The final step is finally completed!”

Wizard Midnight’s voice sounded very calm but the words were like a clap of thunder in Merlin’s ears, causing him endless astonishment.

“Completed? All the Spell Models have been fused into one?”

Merlin was somewhat incredulous. Even though he admired Wizard Midnight’s dedication, having dedication was one thing. Whether one would accomplish one’s goal due to that dedication was another thing.

He found it hard to believe that Wizard Midnight was able to fuse all his Spell Models into one under such challenging circumstances.

“Fuse!”

After Wizard Midnight gave a low cry, the dense apparitions of Spell Models appeared over his head. As a Five-Elemental Spell Caster, Wizard Midnight possessed up to fifty spells from Zero-level spells to Ninth-level spells. Anyone could see how difficult it was to fuse such a great number of Spell Models.

The more Spell Models there were, the harder it was to fuse everything thoroughly. If Merlin was to fuse Spell Models in the future, he would have sixty Spell Models in total. That could be said to be even more frightening, and the degree of difficulty in becoming a Great Wizard was difficult to imagine.

Although one could see that the densely packed Spell Models above Wizard Midnight’s head consisted of fifty Spell Model apparitions, in fact, Wizard Midnight was only left with the ten Spell Models of Darkness-type spells. The other types of Spell Models had been fused together long ago, and now transformed into a white ball of light.

“Boom!”

As soon as Wizard Midnight spoke, the ten Darkness-type Spell Models were inserted into the white ball of light. These final ten Spell Models were fused into the rest, and the white light shone with blinding rays.

At the same time, Wizard Midnight’s force expanded more and more, rising constantly until it broke through a bottleneck. As a Five-Elemental Spell Caster, Wizard Midnight would certainly rise among the preeminent Great Wizards in one move as soon as he became a Great Wizard.

Now, his force kept growing incessantly, rapidly reaching a point that Merlin had never seen before.

“He has really succeeded!”

Merlin’s gaze trembled. The force on Wizard Midnight’s body had finally stopped growing but Merlin was able to feel a force from Wizard Midnight that was different from any other Great Wizards.

To be accurate, Merlin had never felt such a powerful force from a Great Wizard. In the past, Merlin had met many Great Wizards before but none who was as fearsome as the force coming from Wizard Midnight.

It was rather rare for a Five-Elemental Spell Caster to become a Great Wizard. Most dimensions would seldom witness such a Spell Caster. Only Arcane City would see this happening but it was still very rare.

Merlin was able to personally witness a Five-Elemental Spell Caster fusing all his Spell Models to become a Great Wizard. This was of great benefit to him. At the very least, when he fused spells in the future, he would have a point of reference.

“Great Wizard?”

The Grand Demon, who had always been calm, was now undergoing a change in his manner. He even awakened from his Berserk state for he knew very well how powerful a Great Wizard was.

“That’s right. Now that I’ve become a Great Wizard, you shall be my first blood sacrifice!”

Wizard Midnight’s tone was icy, revealing a limitless murderous intent as if he was filled with detest toward foreign tribes.

“Buzz.”

A ball of light gradually formed in Wizard Midnight’s hand. This light emitted brilliant rays, and one could faintly sense the Wind Element, Fire Element, Ice Element, Earth Element, and Darkness Element within. This was five spells fused into one, a spell unique to Great Wizards, and it appeared strangely beautiful.

However, the more beautiful something was, the more dangerous it was.

“Go!”

After Wizard Midnight pointed with a finger, the ball of light promptly sped toward the Grand Demon. Throughout its flight, the light swelled and expanded rapidly, becoming incomparably gigantic in a flash. Everything within the range of a few hundred meters was engulfed, including the Grand Demon who became Berserk once more.

“Hiss hiss hiss.”

With the light swallowing everything, there was no earth-shattering explosion, only bursts of soft hissing noise. Nonetheless, the Grand Demon who was trapped in the light seemed to be experiencing a tremendous amount of pain, and started to howl wildly.

When the Grand Demon was Berserk, his body grew incomparably hard all over, with astounding defensive capabilities. It was on par with Great Wizards at their peak. However, faced with Wizard Midnight who had just become a Great Wizard, there was nothing those defensive capabilities could do.

The Grand Demon’s hands were covered in flames, his legs covered and bound by heavy black earth. Moreover, his body was thoroughly frozen…

A Great Wizard’s spell comprised all the spells fused together. The might which was displayed was difficult to imagine. Wizard Midnight, who had reached the level of a Great Wizard with Five-Elemental spells, instantly became one of the most formidable Great Wizards. Even the Grand Demon who possessed Royal Demon blood was slowly reduced to ashes in the midst of pitiful wails.

“He’s dead?”

Merlin’s heart leaped. In his palm, Darkness Eye was so excited that it seemed about to break free from his palm. A colossal gush of cold force surged frantically into Darkness Eye.

Merlin instantly understood that this was the endless negative energy left behind after the Grand Demon died. It was all absorbed by Darkness Eye. Upon taking in such a large amount of negative energy all at once, Darkness Eye, which had been on the brink of evolving long ago, finally began to evolve.

Chapter 540: Options

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The thick strands of Darkness Element above Merlin's head finally condensed into a gigantic apparition of a ghostly face. The current ghostly face was much more distinct, and it even wore an eerie smile on its lips.

The immense surge of negative emotions was like a flood which rushed into Merlin's mind turbulently, disturbing his emotions.

"Humph, suppress!"

Merlin had been expecting the fifth form of Darkness Eye would surely cause a backlash, so he was already prepared for it. His Mind Heart had broken through to the Eighth-level, so his Mind Power was tremendous, far beyond anything the average Ninth-level Spell Caster could compare to, even approaching the peak of the Ninth-level.

In general, the Mind Power of a Mind Power Master was very frightening. Relying on his massive Mind Power, Merlin suppressed the huge surge of negative emotions totally. The fifth form of Darkness Eye now had no effect on Merlin at all.

Although the fifth form of Darkness Eye did not influence Merlin much, to the Spell Casters beside him, as they stared at the ghostly face above his head, a sense of dread welled up from the depths of their hearts.

The first form of Darkness Eye was delude, followed by exterminate, dispel, and control.

In particular, the fourth form, control, was able to strip away a Spell Caster’s link to the Elements, causing them to be incapable of even casting a spell. Thus, it was able to easily suppress Eighth-level Spell Casters at their peak.

Nevertheless, the fourth form of Darkness Eye had its limits, and it had no way of threatening Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Now, the fifth form of Darkness Eye could transform the illusory into reality. Its ability was the combination of the previous four forms. Once the fifth form was wielded, Merlin’s opponents would involuntarily fall into an illusion, robbed of their control over the Elements.

Moreover, it could directly bind them or attack them!

In short, the fifth form of Darkness Eye was even more powerful, on par with Ninth-level Spell Casters at the peak. Merlin’s Darkness Eye could even forcibly contend against those who had already fused three or even four types of spells.

As for a Five-Elemental spell fusion such as Wizard Midnight’s, only a real-life battle could determine whether Darkness Eye would hold up. Darkness Eye had seven forms, and the subsequent sixth and seventh forms would be able to deal with Great Wizards and Great Legends. Cultivating the sixth form of Darkness Eye was not only exceedingly difficult but the force of its backlash was also rather scary. Merlin would not consider further cultivating Darkness Eye, at least for now.

Soon enough, Merlin withdrew Darkness Eye. He had already achieved his goal in coming to the Bloodshed Universe and had even gained something unexpected. His Mind Power had broken through to an Eighth-level Mind Heart, and his Mind Power had been merged with his instincts. When he returned to Arcane City, Merlin could attempt the Mind Tower once again.

“Haha, it looks like Wizard Merlin had profited rather handsomely as well.”

Wizard Midnight chortled as he flew toward Merlin. At present, his face was filled with glee. It was extremely challenging to achieve Five-Elemental spell fusion. There were some Five-Elemental Spell Casters in Arcane City too, but the probability of fusing the spells successfully and becoming a top Great Wizard was quite low. Roughly, only thirty to forty percent of Five-Elemental Wizards had succeeded in the end.

Thirty to forty percent might seem very high but Arcane City was a place which gathered first-rate geniuses of the entire Spell Caster civilization. All those who had entered Arcane City were demonic geniuses, and even they only had a thirty to forty percent chance of success, to say nothing of the Spell Casters among the myriad of dimensions, whose chances would be much lower.

Conversely, Spell Casters with only three Elements would find it a little easier to become a Great Wizard. However, such Great Wizards did not have much potential. Even if they became a Great Wizard, they were the most ordinary Great Wizards with the weakest abilities. For instance, even if Wizard Midnight had been a Ninth-level Spell Caster, and even if he had only fused two or three types of spells, he would be able to handle these common Great Wizards.

In order to become a preeminent Great Wizard, one would need to construct enough spells. However, too many spells meant that becoming a Great Wizard in the future would be even difficult. If one was supported by a comprehensive inheritance of resources, one would consider this factor even when one first started to construct Zero-level spells.

Merlin, for example, had not known back then how one would attain the level of a Great Wizard, and constructed spells at random, ending up as a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. He did not know if this was a blessing or a curse.

Even if his capabilities were increased, the level of difficulty for a Six-Elemental Spell Caster to become a Great Wizard was nearly inconceivable.

“Wizard Midnight, congratulations. You’ve achieved your wish in becoming a top Great Wizard!”

Merlin was sincerely happy for Wizard Midnight. Ever since he had arrived at the Bloodshed Universe and gotten to know Wizard Midnight, Wizard Midnight had assisted him plenty. Moreover, Wizard Midnight was, in fact, warm-hearted, though he might not have the looks for it. His demeanor was aloof but he was willing to help others.

“For the remaining few days, I won’t wander around anymore. I’ll just stay here, and slowly learn about the complexities of being a Great Wizard.”

Although Wizard Midnight said that it was for the sake of understanding the complexities of a Great Wizard, in truth, he was waiting for the full ten days to pass before he left, so that these ten or so young Wizards would not fall into peril. Thus, he would fulfill his previous promise.

Merlin nodded. His Mind Power had broken through by now, and Darkness Eye was cultivated to its fifth form. He no longer needed to slaughter in the Bloodshed Universe, so along with Midnight, he silently watched over the group of young Wizards.

The prodigious Wizard Lebeta expressed his thanks to Merlin and Wizard Midnight. With abilities like his, he was certain to make it to Arcane City in the future. Merlin was very courteous as well, and only after they exchanged a few words did Lebeta take his leave. After all, he still had to compete. He still had to fight for the number one spot.

…

Time hurried by, and soon enough, Merlin and Wizard Midnight had been in the Bloodshed Universe for ten days. During this period, the group of young Wizards had asked for Merlin's guidance on many matters. Merlin gave detailed explanations of everything and was almost like a teacher himself.

After all, Merlin had been in Arcane City for a while now. His experiences were something the young Wizards could not match up to. Their biggest reward in coming to the Bloodshed Universe this time had been to encounter Merlin.

"Wizard Merlin, if you have a chance in the future, you must come to the Galaxy Grand Alliance…"

These Spell Casters seemed reluctant to part ways. Merlin bobbed his head. "If fates allowed, we'll surely meet again."

"Zap."

As soon as Merlin spoke, a white beam of light immediately enfolded Merlin and Wizard Midnight. They had disappeared in a flash and were back in Arcane City.

“Ten days have passed…”

When they had returned to Arcane City, the Great Legend who watched over the Bloodshed Universe cast a surprised look at Wizard Midnight. Naturally, he was able to see that Wizard Midnight had successfully fused all his spells and become a preeminent Great Wizard.

“Congratulations. You’re the six thousand, three hundred and fifty-sixth Wizard in Arcane City to have fused your spells in the Bloodshed Universe, and successfully become a top Great Wizard.”

The Great Legend’s words amazed Merlin and Wizard Midnight. They did not expect that in Arcane City, there were so many who had successfully become a Great Wizard in the Bloodshed Universe as well.

“Wizard Midnight, now that you’re a Great Wizard, what are your plans now?”

Merlin fell into silent contemplation for a moment, then asked Wizard Midnight.

“My plans? According to the rules of Arcane City, I have a few options after becoming a Great Wizard. One is to choose to stay in Arcane City though it would be difficult to earn more Adventure points. In addition, staying here is not going to help in consolidating a Maxim. The second option is this – I can be appointed outside, sent by Arcane City to some special dimensions to assist the Great Legends in management. Once the time is up, I’ll be able to return to Arcane City and obtain many Adventure points.

“The third option would be to voluntarily head to the frontlines of our battles against foreign tribes. This way, each member of the foreign tribe I kill would earn me a great sum of Adventure points, and I’ll be able to return to Arcane City at any time. I’ve made my decision long ago – I’ll voluntarily apply to go to a dimension where the frontlines are.”

Arcane City had provided three options, each with its own pros and cons. Still, after hearing that Wizard Midnight was going to willingly apply to the frontlines, Merlin furrowed his brows and said softly, “Wizard Midnight, although fighting against foreign tribes will garner you great sums of Adventure points, it’s very dangerous. The deaths of preeminent Great Wizards are common. Why don’t you choose the second option? In a hundred years’ time, once you’ve assisted a Great Legend in managing a dimension, you’ll obtain plenty of Adventure points as well.”

The third option was far too risky, and one could die at any time. Furthermore, if the conflict spread, not even Great Legends would be able to guarantee one’s security.

Wizard Midnight shook his head lightly, his eyes filled with a determined glint. He said gruffly, “I’ve made up my mind about this long ago. Once I’ve become a Great Wizard, I’ll head to the frontlines! In addition, only in a state of constant battle will I be able to locate the Essence of Elements and gradually condense a Maxim to become a Great Legend. That’s enough. This is my choice and I’ve made up my mind. Wizard Merlin, I know you’re a Six-Elemental Spell Caster with boundless potential, but fusing Spell Models is far too difficult. It’s not something you should rush.

“If you ever come to the Dark Blue Dimension in the future, this rune would immediately react. If I’m not dead by then, I’ll immediately sense you, and will come to meet you.”

Wizard Midnight waved a hand, and a rune immediately imprinted itself onto Merlin’s arm before fading without a trace. It was a type of Reactive Rune. As long as they were in the same dimension, it would react.

“The Dark Blue Dimension. I’ve memorized it!”

Merlin drew in a deep breath, knowing that Wizard Midnight’s mind was made up and would not be easily swayed. He could only wordlessly keep the Dark Blue Dimension in mind. It was a dimension at the foremost frontlines where the battle against the foreign tribe was most violent. Spell Casters died there at every moment.

“Very well, I’ll leave Arcane City soon enough. You don’t have to send me off, haha…”

Wizard Midnight was frank and turned to leave after he said what he had to say. He quickly disappeared from Merlin’s vision.

Merlin let out a long sigh. He knew that Wizard Midnight’s determination to battle against the foreign tribe at the frontlines must be due to some secret of his past or something to do with the foreign tribe.

“Everyone has their options…”

Merlin silently wished Wizard Midnight well in his heart, following which he turned to leave too. This time, he was ready to attempt the Mind Tower once more.

Chapter 541: The Legend Zado

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin came to the Mind Tower. Merlin was filled with confidence this time while he looked at the lofty building.

The Mind Tower was wondrous indeed. Previously, Merlin had merely made it to the ninth floor, and his Mind Power had grown many times over. Thanks to some techniques he had learned on the ninth floor, he was able to break through to an Eighth-level Mind Heart in just a few months. The benefit brought to a Spell Caster's Mind Power by the Mind Tower was hard to imagine.

This was a technique that only the Ultimate Arcane Wizards possessed. Other than Arcane City, other places, even places managed by Honored Legends, would not have something as mystical as the Mind Tower.

It was not surprising that Arcane City was able to assemble countless geniuses from the myriad of dimensions of the Spell Caster civilization. The Mind Tower alone was enough to attract countless Spell Casters, something no other place could compare to. In addition, there were other marvelous places such as the force field area.

Merlin did a quick check. Initially, he was left with five hundred Adventure points but entering the Bloodshed Universe had used up two hundred Adventure points. Now, he had merely three hundred Adventure points.

Nonetheless, attempting the Mind Tower required only a hundred Adventure points so Merlin had enough to attempt the tower.

Just as Merlin was about to enter the Mind Tower, he encountered someone familiar, who came down from the distant sky and landed before the Mind Tower. It was the plump Wizard Arrot.

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve come out of the Bloodshed Universe at last. I know that you wanted to stay there for a full ten days’ time hence, I was prepared to look for you today. However, the Great Legendary Wizard said that you had left already. Thereafter, I found out that you’ve come to the Mind Tower.”

Arrot wore an anxious expression.

“Wizard Arrot, what’s going on?”

Merlin stopped in his tracks and asked.

“Sigh…”

Arrot seemed to have a difficult time saying it before he clenched his teeth and said softly, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve entered the Bloodshed Universe at an inopportune time. Just six days ago, three Great Legends came to our newest batch of Potential Wizards to select disciples.”

“Great Legends selected disciples?”

Merlin was slightly stunned. Great Legends were not allowed to stay in Arcane City but there was one exception, which was the Recruiting Wizards of Arcane City.

These Recruiting Wizards were Great Legends with extremely formidable powers, and there were even some of them who were higher-ranked Honored Legends. In Arcane City, if one was noticed by these Great Legends, one might be made a disciple.

Back then, the Legend Mogan had felt that he was merely a Legend with one Maxim. He might not be the best Wizard to guide Merlin. Thus, he hoped that by sending Merlin to Arcane City, Merlin would be taught by a Great Legend or even an Honored Legend.

Now that chance had arrived!

“What’s the situation exactly?”

Merlin even felt a trace of regret. He could have gone to the Bloodshed Universe at any time but he would not get another opportunity like this once he had missed it. After all, these Recruiting Legends would only select a disciple occasionally. One might say that it was done on impulse, and it was even harder to encounter an Honored Legend.

Arrot wore a distressed look as he said powerlessly, “Two out of the three Great Legends are Great Honored Legends. At first, they seemed to have a rather good impression of you but upon discovering that you’ve gone to the Bloodshed Universe, they had selected Wizard Rael and Saturn.”

A disappointed look crossed Merlin’s face. Those two Great Honored Legends would not have waited just for Merlin’s sake. After all, even the most genius Spell Caster would face many difficulties in becoming a Great Wizard, to say nothing of becoming a Great Legend or even an Honored Legend.

“However, there’s still the third Great Legend. He has been waiting for you to come out. So, after learning that you’re out, I’ve instantly looked for you to bring you to that Great Legend.”

Arrot smiled as he spoke. He was happy for Merlin for the fact that a Great Legend was willing to wait just for Merlin for so many days.

“Oh? Which Legends is that?”

Merlin was extremely curious. It was very rare that a Great Legend would wait just for him. Arcane City was not lacking in geniuses, so it was rather easy for Great Legends to take on any kind of genius disciples they wished to. They would not wait just for someone in particular.

Therefore, this Great Legend had induced an inquisitiveness in Merlin.

“This Great Legend is the Legend Zado! Wizard Merlin, come quickly with me to meet the Legend Zado. It’s just a shame that the Legend Zado isn’t a Great Honored Legend. If you had been around that day, out of those two Great Legends, one of them would surely pick you. You’re far stronger than Rael.”

Arrot seemed rather indignant.

Although Merlin was somewhat regretful, it was not so easy to encounter an Honored Legend. Even up until now, after entering Arcane City, Merlin had not seen any Great Honored Legends.

“Come on, we mustn’t let Wizard Zado wait any longer.”

Therefore, with Arrot leading the way, both of them flew off into the distance.

…

“Swish swish.”

Two figures landed from the sky before a castle. This was the place where Wizard Zado was staying. He had been waiting here just for Merlin for six full days.

“Wizard Merlin, go in. Wizard Zado had said that when you’ve arrived, you’re to go in and see him immediately.”

Arrot pointed toward the castle. He was only bringing Merlin here. Without the Great Legend’s permission, he dared not enter the castle.

Merlin nodded. “I’m very thankful to you, Wizard Arrot.”

“Haha, it’s nothing. I think highly of you. Although I can’t be considered much of a genius in Arcane City, I have a good eye. When you’ve succeeded in the future, you’ll surely be stronger than Saturn. At that time, it might be me who would need favors from you.”

The rotund Wizard Arrot spoke with a laugh. Merlin bobbed his head. Arrot was straightforward indeed. He had helped Merlin plenty in Arcane City. In terms of Merlin’s relationships, Wizard Midnight whom Merlin met in the Bloodshed Universe along with Arrot, Saturn, and the rest, could be considered relatively close to Merlin.

Following that, Merlin slowly walked into the castle. Arrot watched Merlin’s disappearing figure from outside the entire time, his eyes filled with admiration. He mumbled to himself, “How I envy him, to have a Great Legend waiting for him… how many years has it been since something like this had happened in Arcane City?”

Arrot shook his head. When he could no longer see Merlin, he turned to leave.

…

At the castle, Merlin gently pushed open the large door. This door appeared to very heavy but it swung open under Merlin’s gentle push.

“Is that Wizard Merlin?”

A deep and resounding voice rang out in Merlin’s ear. Merlin lifted his head to see a Wizard, well-built and dressed in a golden robe, standing in the hall. He exuded an incomparably suppressive force.

Merlin was familiar with this force. When he had first entered Arcane City, Merlin had felt a similar force from Saturn’s teacher, the Legend Blackcloud who had formed four Maxims.

However, this Legend Zado before him had an even more impressive force than the Legend Blackcloud, rousing Merlin’s amazement.

“Wizard Zado, you’ve waited for long!”

Merlin said deferentially.

“Hehe, since you know that I’ve waited for a long time, you’d better satisfy me! If you do, six days’ wait is nothing but if you don’t, you’ll be punished!”

This Legend Zado had a rather strange temperament. If Merlin did not satisfy his requirements, Merlin would be punished. Merlin understood that the Legend Zado was testing him. One would have to undergo a test in order to become the disciple of the Legend Zado.

“How may I satisfy Wizard Zado?”

“It’s simple. I’ve created a subspace from a Maxim in my grasp. If you can come out from that place in one piece, I’ll be very satisfied, and you can be my disciple!”

“A subspace constructed using a Maxim as a foundation?”

Merlin’s face shifted. This was no test but a suicide mission. Just as he was about to decline, a cold smile tugged at the corner of the Legend Zado’s mouth. “Oh right, you’ll have to rely on your own strength to pass the test. As for your Spatial Ring and that peculiar cat with you, they’d better stay with me.”

With that, the Legend Zado made a gentle gesture and Merlin’s entire body became stiff. On his shoulder, the black cat Didimoss also seemed to detect the danger, and immediately burst out with a mighty roar, his body swelling rapidly in size.

“Bang.”

With a soft sound, Legend Zado’s large hands flickered with a multi-colored light, and he swiped forward viciously. The black cat Didimoss was immediately entrapped without being able to put up the slightest resistance, caught in the Legend Zado’s grasp.

As for Merlin’s Spatial Ring, it had appeared in the Legend Zado’s hand at an unknown time.

Merlin was utterly dumbstruck. The black cat Didimoss was on par with Great Legends but was caught by the Legend Zado without the slightest resistance. How terrifying was this Legend Zado standing before him?

“Go on in… Oh right, just a reminder – if you can’t withstand my Maxim Subspace, you might actually die… At worst, I’ll be reprimanded by the Arcane Wizards. Go ahead, enjoy yourself.”

Wizard Zado’s breezy delivery caused Merlin’s face to shift greatly. How was this a proper process of recruiting a disciple?

However, he could not even open his mouth at the moment, and could only watch helplessly as Wizard Zado made a great swipe, hurling him into a deep and dark subspace…

Chapter 542: Dire Straits

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the endless depths of the subspace, Merlin fell pitifully through space.

Merlin’s face was ashen. At first, he thought this was a great stroke of luck but it had turned out to be his doom. That Legend Zado was totally unreasonable as if unconcerned about the rules of Arcane City. If Merlin died in this subspace, he would have died for nothing.

However, there was no point in complaining now. Even the black cat Didimoss was unable to contend against the Legend Zado as he was caught in his grasp. If Merlin wanted to leave the subspace alive, he would have to be cautious, and do things according to the Legend Zado’s “rules”.

“I know that this subspace is constructed based on the Legend Zado’s Maxim. How come there’s nothing strange?”

Merlin carefully extended his Mind Power in all directions but did not seem to sense any Maxim. This was just a subspace, not a dimension. Even a Great Honored Legend would only be able to create subspace but not a dimension. Only the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards could form a dimension!

However, though this was just a subspace, it was endlessly vast. Merlin’s Mind Power was unable to detect its end.

“Hehe, young fellow, are you ready? If you are, then first enjoy the Flame Subspace…”

The Legend Zado’s voice reverberated across the endless void. After he spoke, Merlin felt that his surroundings were quickly transforming.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s world was transformed, and he was transported to a subspace filled completely with flames. The raging flames burned on the ground and in the air. The entire space was brimming with a terrifying blaze.

From these flames, Merlin discerned the force of a Maxim. He had previously obtained a Flame Maxim as well, so naturally, he was able to tell that these were very powerful Flame Maxims.

“Hoo…”

Merlin drew in a hot breath of air as if the flames were absorbed into his body. The surrounding temperature was alarming, and his Enervating Halo would not hold on much longer.

Nonetheless, at this point, Merlin calmed down. He thought back carefully to the Legend Zado’s words, who had mentioned that after Merlin was sent into the Maxim Subspace, he would have to rely on his own strength to survive.

In fact, Merlin had come across a subspace constructed from a Maxim before. Back then, Wizard Bammou had survived in the Flame Prison on the Ship of Nikola. Moreover, he had gleaned the Essence of Fire-type spells from the flames of the Flame Prison which contained the force of the Maxim. In that manner, he had constructed a new Eighth-level spell, and used that to withstand the scorching of the Flame Prison.

Nonetheless, it was a bitter and arduous process, and Wizard Bammou was nearly unable to hold on at the end.

“To comprehend the Essence of Fire… Perhaps that’s the only way, and this might be the Legend Zado’s intention.”

Merlin eyed the ferocious flames, and countless thoughts occurred to him. The Legend Zado surely had not targeted Merlin without reason. By taking the trouble to hurl Merlin into the Maxim Subspace, he must wish for Merlin to get something out of it.

The road to becoming a Legend was challenging. Even if Merlin had the Matrix, and even if he had constructed Six-Elemental spells, it was of utmost difficulty to become a Great Wizard, let alone a Great Legend. Therefore, understanding the Essence of Elements would increase his chances of becoming a Great Legend in the future.

This was the Legend Zado’s true purpose!

Still, it was too extreme to just instantly throw Merlin into the Maxim Subspace. A moment of carelessness might just cause Merlin to be burned to ashes by the flames.

“Endless Flame!”

Merlin cast the Sixth-level spell Endless Flame. The Spell Model of Endless Flame was practically perfect, though this was only thanks to the function of the Matrix.

What Merlin had to do now was to understand the Essence of the Elements, particularly Fire Element. Before this, because Merlin had acquired the Flame Maxim before the rest, he had been immersed in Fire Element for a long time. Thus, he had the deepest understanding of Fire Element and Darkness Element.

Nevertheless, in the face of the surging, spitting Flame Maxims, Merlin's Endless Flame was of no use at all. The moment the soaring Endless Flame appeared, it was immediately suppressed and absorbed by the Flame Maxims, following which it vanished completely.

"The Flame Maxims are too strong. I have no way of blocking them, so my spell must approach the Flame Maxims, hopefully reaching their level."

Merlin's entire being was immersed in his understanding of the Flame Maxims. Although these Flame Maxims were blazing stormily, the strange thing was it did not sweep across Merlin. It was as if in the entire Flame Subspace, only the place where Merlin stood was a safe spot.

…

In the grand, sumptuous hall of the castle, the tall and sturdy Wizard Zado was holding a black cat in his lap, his hands stroking it lightly.

The black cat was like a person, with a "face" that revealed its dissatisfaction. Nonetheless, faced with Wizard Zado, the black cat Didimoss was powerless. It looked like this Great Legend had not reached the level of an Honored Legend yet, he was definitely a preeminent Great Legend below Honored Legends.

Despite the black cat Didimoss’ strength, he was unable to withstand even a blow from the Legend Zado. After all, Didimoss was at best comparable to a Legend with one Maxim. The disparity was far too great.

“It’s been ten days. Little fellow, do you think Merlin is able to hold on?”

The Legend Zado asked the black cat in his lap with a humorless smile.

The black cat Didimoss looked at the suspended image in the hall. It showed Merlin who was painstakingly hanging on in the Flame Subspace. Ten days was the amount of time in which the Legend Zado had expressly allowed Merlin to gain understanding. Otherwise, Merlin would have been reduced to ashes long ago.

Even so, the black cat Didimoss was quite pessimistic and said, “Though Wizard Merlin is a prodigy, Legend Zado, I’m afraid that no Spell Caster would be able to succeed in such extreme measures.”

“Is that so? Even you, an extraordinary being who goes against the natural order by transforming into a living entity, can appear by Merlin’s side. I’m curious as to whether Merlin would die so easily. A genius like this, no matter his circumstances, will always find a way out of a predicament… In my long life, I was like this as well. No matter what predicament it was, I would always discover something previously unimaginable and obtain incredible benefits in that way. The disciple that I take on must naturally be just like me, and Merlin is really too similar to me.”

The Legend Zado glanced at the black cat Didimoss. He was filled with curiosity about how the black cat Didimoss had transformed from a half-spirit into a living state. In the past few days, he had been astutely researching the black cat Didimoss.

Turning into a living form was something not even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards could achieve because this involved the natural order! Not even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards were able to control the power of the natural order for it was the foundation on which the millions of dimensions, and even the Void Zone, existed.

“Your ability is swallowing, and you’ll gain a portion of strength from what you swallowed. Although it’s a minute portion, by accumulating over decades, centuries or even a millennium, you’ll certainly grow rapidly to an inconceivable level… Since you’re a lucky one who can reverse the natural order, you can’t be predicted based on conventional reasoning. Not even the Arcane Wizards can forecast your future.”

The Legend Zado seemed to be highly interested in the black cat Didimoss. With a great swipe of his hand, he retrieved a colossal monster from an unknown subspace. The monster was covered all over in crimson eyes, with a height of dozens of meters, exuding a wild and ferocious force.

“Heh heh, this is a Thousand-Eye Beast that I’ve captured. It’s comparable to some of the top Great Wizards. I’ve planned on researching it but I’m almost done with it. Here’s a gift for you. Swallow it.”

When the black cat Didimoss saw the Thousand-Eye Beast before him, his eyes immediately glinted with a green light. It was a look of greed. Just as the Legend Zado had said, the black cat Didimoss, in fact, could still advance further. His ability was to swallow. Only by constantly swallowing powerful forces could Didimoss gradually evolve.

“Swoosh.”

The great mouth of the black cat Didimoss immediately became a gigantic pit which gobbled the Thousand-Eye Beast into his stomach in one gulp. Just as it was with the Rock Giant, the black cat Didimoss sprawled across the Legend Zado’s shoulder in satisfaction, beginning to close his eyes as he slowly digested. He seemed to have forgotten about Merlin.

Wizard Zado smiled, and paid no more attention to the black cat Didimoss. Looking at Merlin’s serene expression in the image, the Legend Zado waved abruptly with one hand, mumbling softly, “You should have gained most of the understanding by now. If you still can’t withstand it, then you’re not the disciple I want…”

At this point, Wizard Zado’s eyes were cold and detached.

…

“Hmm?”

In the Flame Subspace, Merlin was comprehending the Essence of Fire. In truth, over the past ten days, he had already gained much. He was even confident that if given one or two more months, he would surely understand even more, and might be able to forcibly contend against the Flame Maxims.

However, the surrounding Flame Maxims suddenly flared up, and waves of heat rolled toward him furiously. He instantly knew that the Legend Zado must not be “protecting” him anymore.

Over the ten days, the Flame Maxims had been of no threat to Merlin. He guessed that this was the Legend Zado's help. However, the Legend Zado seemed to think that he had sufficient time by now, and was no longer aiding Merlin, allowing the Flame Maxims to sweep across him.

The true test is only coming now!

"Boom!"

Boundless flames wrapped around Merlin instantly. Merlin had Enervating Halo as well as Endless Flame. This time around, Endless Flame would not be suppressed and absorbed so easily, but when faced with the Flame Maxims, it still could not put up any effective resistance.

Merlin was crying out in his heart, "Give me more time, I'll surely succeed…"

Nonetheless, the Legend Zado would not give him any more time. Merlin was in a tight situation.

Traces of the Flame Maxims began to burrow into Merlin's body, turning him into ashes from the outside. Even Merlin's Thunder Maxim was powerless when confronted with numerous Flame Maxims.

Ten days were totally insufficient for Merlin to understand the Essence of Fire, to say nothing of coming up with an effective defense.

At this point, Merlin was in dire straits. In moments like this, some people would fall silent, while some would erupt without inhibitions. Merlin was evidently the latter.

"I don't care. Since the Matrix can absorb the power of Maxims to derive spells, it can surely absorb the endless

Flame Maxims that fill up this place! It must!”

With anticipation burning in his eyes, Merlin, in this most deadly situation as if at the end of the rope, immediately activated the Matrix!

Chapter 543: Siphoning Off Frantically

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Absorbing the Maxim and deriving spells was Merlin’s absolute final resort as previously, the Maxims in Merlin’s Awareness were under his control. Therefore, its absorption of the power of the Maxim would not cause any unusual changes.

However, this Flame Maxim was outside his Awareness, shaped like a gigantic Flame Subspace. The surging, spitting Flame Maxim could not be controlled by Merlin at all.

This was just like how it was easy to refine one’s own Magic Power yet, it was of utmost difficulty to refine someone else’s Magic Power to cast a spell, which was like a suicide mission.

However, currently, Merlin had no other choice, and could only make a tentative attempt. He hoped that the Matrix was strong enough to absorb the Maxim by force, just like how it had refined the god’s divine energy in the past.

In essence, most Legends were equivalent to an average natural god. Only Legends who had consolidated a Maxim were able to fight against those powerful natural gods.

“Splash.”

A splashing sound, reminiscent of a river, came into Merlin’s ears. Following the appearance of this odd noise, Merlin acutely sensed that the ferocious Flame Maxim did not seem to cause his body any harm. At the moment, his body seemed to have transformed into a bottomless pit, wildly swallowing the Flame Maxim.

Fortunately, this Flame Maxim was not controlled by anyone. If a Great Legend was controlling it, it would promptly attack Merlin. Even if Merlin was a Sixth-level, Seventh-level or Eighth-level Spell Caster and so on, to say nothing of being a Fifth-level Spell Caster, he would be incapable of withstanding it. This was the power of a completely different league.

However, the Maxim Subspace was purely space which was constructed by the Legend Zado using countless years’ time and painstaking effort with Maxims as the base. There was nothing else but Maxims in here.

“It can really absorb and refine the Maxim!”

Merlin was wild with joy. He could distinctly sense that the Matrix was currently like a greedy giant beast, gulping down the Flame Maxim frantically, then transforming it into mystical energy that was stored in the Matrix.

Compared to the god’s divine energy which it had swallowed, the Matrix seemed to prefer Maxims.

“The Matrix had crossed over along with me. Surely some unknown change must have taken place. Otherwise, a super calculator would not swallow the Maxim so vigorously.”

In the past, Merlin’s Matrix was only able to perform simple calculations and optimizations of spells. However, thereafter, the spells became more complex, and when Merlin had needed to derive new spells, he found that the Matrix was able to refine Maxims.

From that point onward, the Matrix had become much more enigmatic. Merlin was unable to know exactly what changes had occurred to the Matrix but luckily it was deeply concealed. Even Maxims which he had hidden in his body could be detected by Great legends but no one had ever noticed the Matrix.

Up until now, the Matrix was Merlin’s greatest secret. It was the greatest tool in his journey of becoming a powerful Wizard!

The Flame Maxim was diminishing bit by bit. Although the Matrix appeared just like a black hole that swallowed incessantly, the Flame Maxim in the subspace was far too immense. Despite the fervent swallowing of the Matrix, Merlin could not see any difference. Still, this made it easier for him to conceal and disguise the changes that were happening to him.

In a flash, three days had passed. The Matrix had absorbed much of the Flame Maxim. Although the derivation of new Sixth-level spells would require a lot of power from the Maxim, the amount of Flame Maxim absorbed alone was already sufficient to derive the remaining four Sixth-level spells.

Initially, the Legend Zado had decided to let Merlin, under the surrounding pressure of the Maxim, “force out” a rapid understanding of the Essence of Elements. This would be of great help when he had created Maxims as a Great Legend in the future.

However, the Legend Zado did not expect that Merlin would not have an understanding of the Essence of Elements at all. This was far too difficult, and it was impossible to gain this comprehension in a short time. In addition, Merlin was merely a Fifth-level Spell Caster.

Although he had not understood the Essence of Elements, Merlin had reaped a great profit. The Maxim in the subspace was nearly endless. The Legend Zado had spent huge efforts in accumulating his own Maxims for countless years in order to create a Maxim Subspace of this scope. Now, Merlin had simply taken advantage of this, and the Maxim was absorbed and refined, bit by bit, by the Matrix.

“Huh? Still alive? Not bad, not bad. This Merlin is impressive indeed. It looks like I’ve made the right call. He’s mostly gained an understanding of Fire Element. In that case, it’s time for the next one. Hehe, it shall be the Windstorm Subspace this time.”

Zado did not notice that Merlin was frantically “siphoning off” his Maxim. Conversely, he was very pleased with Merlin, and transferred him to the Windstorm Subspace.

…

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh…”

A gale whistled. Merlin’s surroundings began to transform rapidly. The initial Flame Maxim was gone, and what appeared now were violent wisps of a Wind Maxim.

Merlin was still safe for now. Based on what had happened in the Flame Subspace, Merlin knew that the Legend Zado would give him a grace period of at least ten days. Within this time, he could work hard to understand the Essence of Wind Element and resist the Wind Maxim in that manner.

However, Merlin knew very well that it was impossible to gain an understanding in just ten days. Instead, he seized this time to activate the Matrix, and began to automatically absorb and refine the surrounding Wind Maxim.

Just the Flame Maxim alone was enough to derive all the Sixth-level spells but Seventh-level spells would require much more power of the Maxim.

Therefore, in such a “good place”, Merlin was free to “siphon off” the Maxim. Of course, he would not let this opportunity slip by him. He activated the Matrix, and started to wildly “siphon off” the Maxim.

There was no way that the Legend Zado would imagine that a mere Fifth-level Spell Caster would be able to “siphon off” the Maxim. Sending Merlin to the Maxim Subspace was a complete mistake.

Merlin stayed in the Windstorm Subspace for more than ten days. The Matrix had accumulated more Wind Maxim than Flame Maxim. After all, Merlin had used the ten days of “grace period” to begin absorbing and refining the energy of the Maxim.

After going through the Windstorm Subspace, Merlin was sent to the Ice Subspace, which was filled with Ice Maxim. Merlin repeated his set method of using the Matrix to refine a great portion of the Maxim.

Next was the Thunder Subspace. Merlin had Thunder-type spells as well so he was rather surprised because he had not met many Spell Casters who had constructed Thunder-type spells. Thunder-type spells were too wild, and difficult to control. In particular, when he had become a Great Wizard in the future, and wanted to merge the Spell Models, it would pose numerous problems.

For now, Merlin had already experienced four Maxim Subspaces. This meant that the Legend Zado was a formidable Legend who had created a minimum of four Maxims, and was already on par with the Legend Blackcloud.

Most ordinary Legends had consolidated one Maxim. Two Maxims could be considered a relatively powerful Legendary Wizard. Legends with three Maxims were rarer while four Maxims would practically make one an overlord in control of multiple or even dozens of dimensions.

Merlin’s breathing quickened. He could dimly sense that the Legend Zado did not just stop at four Maxims.

Indeed, after ten days or so, he was once more transported to a subspace that was full of a “heavy” force. This place was filled with an Earth-type Maxim, which was called the Terra Maxim.

Moreover, Merlin could evidently feel that the Terra Maxim was obviously more powerful than the other Maxims he had come across in the other subspaces. It was undergoing a subtle evolution.

“A Great Legend with five Maxims! The Legend Zado is surely a Great Legend who had formed five Maxims with the Terra Maxim as his primary Maxim… It’s not surprising that he could come along with those Great Honored Legends to recruit disciples. In some ways, the Legend Zado had greater potential. Once he becomes an Honored Legend through the Terra Maxim, he would immediately surpass most Honored Legends, becoming a formidable Honored Legend! There’s even a high chance that he would become the foremost Honored Legend!”

Merlin was astounded deep inside. Great Legends who had consolidated five Maxims were even fewer in number than Honored Legends. Most Five-Elemental Spell Casters would find it hard to become a Great Wizard, let alone construct five Maxims.

“The stronger the power of the Maxim, the greater the amount of energy obtained after the Matrix had refined it. This Terra Maxim is far stronger than the Maxims in the other subspaces. The Legend Zado must be preparing to use this Terra Maxim as his foundation to take the lead in becoming an Honored Legend using the Terra Maxim… In that case, Matrix, feel free to absorb and refine.”

Merlin glanced at the immense Terra Maxim, and his heart was filled with elation. No matter how powerful a Maxim was, it could serve as “nourishment” for the Matrix and be transformed into special energy. This energy could be used to derive new Sixth-level spells, Seventh-level spells, and so on.

…

“Two months. It’s almost time… Merlin wasn’t at risk in the final Terra Subspace as well. It looks like I got lucky. Merlin is really a Wizard of inconceivable genius. Haha, I really owe Hochi and Jelen a big one – how shall I repay them? It would do no good to fool these two fellows…”

In the castle, the Legend Zado gave a satisfied smirk. Hochi and Jelen, the two Honored Legends, were rare friends of his. As the Legend Zado had formed five Maxims, and the Terra Maxim was about to evolve – ten years if it was quick, a hundred years if slow – the Legend Zado was confident that the Terra Maxim would evolve completely, and he would become a Great Honored Legend with the Terra Maxim as his primary force!

Therefore, the Legend Zado, in fact, enjoyed a high position among Legendary Wizards, and even Honored Legends treated him as a peer. He and the other two Honored Legends – Hochi and Jelen – had come together to select a disciple. In fact, all three of them had taken interest in Merlin but ultimately it was the Legend Zado who had gotten the chance, and Wizard Hochi and Jelen had let Merlin slipped out of their grasp.

Consequently, he owed those two Honored Legends a favor but it now looked like his choice was correct. If Wizard Hochi and Jelen knew that Merlin was able to survive the Legend Zado's Maxim Subspace in two short months, they would surely somewhat regret giving up Merlin to the Legend Zado.

"Alright, it's time to come out."

With a great grasp of his hand, the Legend Zado immediately closed the Maxim Subspace, retrieving Merlin from within in one motion.

Chapter 544: A Wild and Bold Idea

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was allowing the Matrix to absorb and refine a large amount of the Terra Maxim when suddenly his surroundings switched, and he was back in the castle once more. Before him stood the Legend Zado.

Merlin still held a huge “grudge” against the Legend Zado but this time, within the Maxim Subspace that the Legend Zado had built up so painstakingly, Merlin had wantonly “siphoned off” the Maxims. This had already caused the Legend Zado a “grievous loss”, so his current attitude toward the Legend Zado was more apologetic.

Nonetheless, the Legend Zado was overjoyed as he measured up Merlin, before nodding in satisfaction. “Not bad, Merlin. You’re able to survive for two months in the Maxim Subspace and must’ve obtained a special understanding of the five types of Elements. Essentially, you’ve established a foundation for becoming a Great Legend in the future. As my disciple, if you’re not even able to become a Legend, then don’t call yourself my disciple… Thus, although my methods are extreme and dangerous, they truly provided you with a foundation for becoming a Legend. I believe that even those Honored Legends wouldn’t have created such a Maxim Subspace purely for the sake of their disciples. The successful creation of this subspace had taken me numerous centuries.”

As a Spell Caster with five Maxims, the Legend Zado was naturally very proud. His disciple must become a Legend. Therefore, he had gone to such lengths to create this Maxim Subspace.

It was just that this method was fraught with danger. Out of all the Spell Casters who had entered, only one out of ten would survive. The Legend Zado had previously taken on a few genius Wizards but all who entered the Maxim Subspace, without exception, were incapable of enduring even the first Flame Subspace.

Merlin was the first Spell Caster to have “endured” the entire experience, and had thus passed the Legend Zado’s test. Naturally, the Legend Zado was ecstatic.

Nonetheless, Merlin felt rather helpless. He feared that there were no Spell Casters who would be able to survive the Legend Zado’s Maxim Subspace. This time, if he had not used the Matrix to absorb the power of the Maxims, he would not have survived either.

Moreover, even though he had come out of the Maxim Subspace in one piece, in truth, he did not gain much understanding and was still a long way from the Legend Zado’s expectations.

It was just that Merlin had no way of explaining all this. The Legend Zado smiled, and returned the Spatial Ring to Merlin but the black cat Didimoss remained in his grasp.

“Merlin, this cat is rather significant, being a life form that reverses the natural order. I want to research him properly…

Be rest assured, I’ll return him to you after my research, and it’ll only benefit him!”

The Legend Zado gently stroked the black cat Didimoss while Didimoss gave two disgruntled snorts, “humph humph”, after which he closed his eyes and resumed his contented manner.

Merlin was quite powerless when he saw Didimoss’ attitude. During the two months he had spent on the Legend Zado’s shoulder, Didimoss must have had received many benefits, and had immediately “flung” Merlin to the back of his mind.

Following that, Merlin left the castle. The Legend Zado would stay in Arcane City for a while longer, and Merlin could look for him at any time. In truth, there was a limit to what the Legend Zado could impart to Merlin. Helping him establish a foundation for becoming a Legend was his greatest gift to Merlin. Other Spell Casters, even Great Honored Legends, would have no way of doing the same.

“Swish.”

The Legend Zado instantly entered the Maxim Subspace. He came to the Terra Subspace, and examined the heavy Terra Maxim. After a long moment, a puzzled expression came over his face.

“Huh? Why does it feel like the Terra Maxim has diminished somewhat? It’s only a few years – has the Terra Maxim really been used up so much? Looks like this Terra Maxim I’ve consolidated isn’t stable enough, and there’s still a long way before it reaches its peak for me to become an Honored Legend…”

The Legend Zado thus started to replenish the Terra Maxim of the Terra Subspace. To become an Honored Legend, his

Maxim must be comprehended to its peak. When one had a complete understanding of a Maxim, one would become a Great Honored Legend.

The peak Maxim of an Honored Legend was eternally stable, never fading away. Even if it had existed for millions of years, it would remain there if it was not acted upon by external forces. It was even more stable than the divinity of natural gods.

In fact, the Terra Maxim of the Legend Zado was already stable, very close to the peak of a Maxim but how could he possibly know that the Terra Subspace was missing a portion of the Terra Subspace because Merlin's Matrix had absorbed and refined it? No matter what, he would never have thought that a mere Fifth-level Spell Caster could steal his Terra Maxim…

…

After flying out from the Legend Zado's castle, Merlin left the place at the greatest speed possible.

"There are so many Maxims in the Maxim Subspace. Although a part of them was absorbed and refined by the Maxim, it's only a drop in the ocean in terms of their overall volume. It's such a tiny portion – surely the Legend Zado won't realize this?"

The more Merlin thought about it, the more his lingering fear grew. His true secret was the Matrix, something which even the Great Legends were unable to understand. Though Merlin had never met the Ultimate Arcane Wizards, perhaps even they would have no inkling of the miracles of the Matrix.

If the Legend Zado’s suspicions were aroused because of this, then Merlin would lose more than he had gained.

It was fortunate that Merlin was merely a Fifth-level Spell Caster. No one would believe that a Fifth-level Spell Caster would be able to steal Maxims. It was a power on a completely different level.

Although it was risky, Merlin’s current harvest was huge. He checked on the special energy accumulated by the Matrix. Sixth-level spells would not be a problem, and he could even derive six new Seventh-level spells.

As to whether this energy could derive Eighth-level or Ninth-level spells, Merlin had no way of ascertaining. After all, each increase of a level of meant that the required energy would increase by multiple times.

Previously, Merlin had decided on attempting the Mind Tower but since he had so much energy, he changed his mind and returned to his residence in Arcane City. Following that, he started to derive the remaining four Sixth-level spells.

At present, Merlin already had an Eighth-level Mind Heart, and his Mind Power was more than sufficient, comparable to a Ninth-level Spell Caster at their peak. Constructing four Sixth-level spells was a walk in the park.

Of course, he had to derive first. Now, Merlin had two Sixth-level spells, Endless Flame, and Immense Thunder. Following those two would be Darkness-type, Ice-type, Earth-type, and Wind-type spells.

“Matrix, began derivation of Sixth-level spells!”

Merlin gave the Matrix this command. Instantly, a huge amount of energy was consumed, and the Matrix began deriving the remaining four Sixth-level spells.

“Hum hum hum.”

One after another, the Spell Models appeared in Merlin’s mind. First, it was Darkness-type spells. As there was enough energy or because he still kept any spell he came across in database though he had stopped focusing on populating it, therefore, there was a greater number of derived Spell Models for Darkness-type spells.

In general, Merlin had ascertained that a Spell Model with a hundred percent compatibility was a Perfect-grade spell. The more stable the Spell Model was, when he fused spells in the future, these Spell Models could withstand any slight tremors through sheer force, and would not simply collapse at a touch.

This would be very helpful when he fused had the Spell Models to become a Great Wizard.

“Begin simulating the Spell Model!”

The Matrix first derived Darkness-type spells. Merlin did not delay and directly picked a Spell Model. He mobilized his immense Mind Power and simulated the Spell Model in his Awareness.

His Mind Power was so tremendous that simulating the Spell Model was much easier. Merlin only had to spend two days to simulate his third Sixth-level spell into his Awareness.

“Not bad, there’s not even the slightest tremor. It should be a Perfect-grade spell as well!”

Merlin cast this Sixth-level Darkness-type spell. Instantly, Darkness Element pervaded the air and blanketed the entire room. It looked just like a cage but there were dangers hidden within it. Merlin only had to use his thoughts, and countless attacks would spring out from the darkness.

“This Sixth-level Darkness-type spell shall be named Darkness Cage!”

Merlin was very satisfied with the Darkness-type spell derived by the Matrix. Its might was decent, and it had a hundred percent compatibility. Even without testing it, Merlin knew that this was certainly a Perfect-grade spell.

Merlin found it difficult to imagine what kind of Wizard was able to rely solely on themselves to derive Perfect-grade spells. Wizard Nelar, who did not have the Matrix, and who was still first in the spell ranking, had constructed thirty Perfect-grade spells. What a number of Perfect-grade spells! Even Merlin was taken aback in pure admiration. This was expected of the foremost genius in a thousand years, a rare Seven-Elemental Spell Caster!

After deriving Darkness Cage, Merlin continued to derive the final three Sixth-level Spell Models. Spells which were derived by the Matrix were at least Excellent-grade.

Of course, Merlin had selected those Perfect-grade spells with a hundred percent compatibility. Respectively, they were the Wind-type spell Formless Wind, the Earth-type spell Enervating Loop, and the Ice-type spells Solid Ice.

These spells were basically built upon the Fifth-level spells with further strengthening and consolidation in terms of the spells’ might. In short, the Sixth-level spells were not an absolute upgrade. Merlin’s abilities were somewhat improved, but not significant.

Only Seventh-level spells could do that. Once he became a Seventh-level Spell Caster, Merlin’s six types of Pandora Demon Abilities could be upgraded once more, and their strength would flourish many times over. Many Pandora Demon Abilities could be upgraded to the third stage. Even those with only two stages could be upgraded to their second stage with Seventh-level spells.

Therefore, the Seventh-level was an inherent barrier. Once Merlin had passed it, his capabilities would increase tremendously. The power of his spells alone would be a match for a Great Wizard!

“I should go to the Mind Tower and see if I can expand my Mind Power. Then, I might as well directly construct all the Seventh-level spells, rising to the Seventh-level in one go!”

Merlin was now a Sixth-level Spell Caster. His cultivation pace was very rapid but he was still unfulfilled. With that colossal reserve of energy, the Matrix could immediately construct all Seventh-level spells. What was missing now was Mind Power.

As a Mind Power Master, Merlin’s current Mind Power was considered decent. If he could augment it by a bit more, he would be more assured in constructing Seventh-level spells, becoming a powerful Seventh-level Spell Caster in one stroke!

At this moment, a wild and bold idea had formed in Merlin’s mind.

Chapter 545: Direction

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Mind Tower, Merlin stepped onto the first floor!

Back in the familiar Mind Tower again, Merlin did not waste any more time. The floors which he had successfully completed were no longer of any help to him. Therefore, he went through them like a hot knife through butter, and quickly reached the ninth floor.

“Hmm? You’ve come again? It looks like you must have gained an understanding!”

On the ninth floor, the old man in black appeared once again. Evidently, Merlin had made an impression on him. Thus, he was able to recognize Merlin at a glance, and a subtle smile flitted over his lips.

“That’s right, I’ve recently gained a new understanding. Please guide me, old Wizard!”

Merlin was brimming with confidence. Although his Mind Heart was only the Eighth-level now, the Mind Power it contained was equivalent to a peak Ninth-level Spell Caster. However, this old man in black only had the Mind Power of an average Ninth-level Spell Caster, so Merlin had suppressed part of his Mind Power, and only used Mind Power of the average Ninth-level.

“Windstorm!”

A windstorm emerged completely from Mind Power, yet it was not an Occult Mind Spell but purely a technique of control. Merlin had discovered upon fusing his Mind Power with his instincts that using Mind Power to induce a windstorm was an incomparably simple matter.

Back then, the old man in black was able to stir up a storm at will because his Mind Power had been merged with his instincts.

“Haha, good one!”

The old man in black was in exuberant spirits. His Mind Power filled the air as he used various tricks to catch Merlin off guard with an attack. Both sides exchanged blows in this manner. Even the sneakiest attack when confronted with its target, was easily dispelled.

This was the benefit of having Mind Power which was fused with instincts. No attack was as fast as Mind Power, so even the most unexpected attack would be blocked by one’s instinct. With Mind Power merged into the instincts, one could fend off any sudden attacks.

Both of them were Spell Casters who had fused their Mind Power into their instincts, so both were unable to get in a single blow.

“Haha, that’s enough, that’s enough!”

Suddenly, the old man in black retreated, and stood in mid-air, a smile tugging at the corner of his mouth. “In the past, those Spell Casters would use the absolute strength of their Mind Power to instantly defeat me but this method would not bring benefit to the growth of one’s Mind Power. They didn’t consider why was the Mind Tower erected? Without understanding, how would one profit? I can see that you’ve got it. What’s most precious about the Mind Tower is that every floor provides an opportunity for learning. Each floor would benefit a Spell Caster. Since you’re a Mind Power Master, it would aid you even more. I can feel that your Mind Power is formidable, and you’ve suppressed it to the Ninth-level on purpose. Therefore, I’ve lost long ago. Go ahead to the tenth floor – you’ll obtain even more precious things there…”

After bowing to the old man in black respectfully, Merlin took one step back, and his body was instantly washed in a white light, which wrapped around him. His figure disappeared instantly…

…

On the tenth floor of the Mind Tower, there was already an old man in white when Merlin arrived. The old man was sitting on the floor silently, and a tea set was set out before him.

“You’ve finally come…”

The old man in white lifted his head to glance at Merlin as he spoke serenely as if he had been waiting here long ago.

“O Wizard, is this the tenth floor?”

“That’s right, this is the tenth floor. I’ve waited for you a long time.”

“Waited for me?”

Merlin furrowed his brows but did not know what the old man in white meant. Still, he inquired, “I wonder what test is there on the tenth floor?”

“Test? Don’t bring that up first. Will you have a cup of tea with me?”

The old man gestured with one hand, and a cup of tea flew from the floor to Merlin. Merlin accepted it dubiously, and took a small sip.

After coming to this world, Merlin had never drunk any tea. Now that he tasted this familiar flavor once again, he reminisced for a moment.

“Oh? Do you like tea?”

The old man in white asked in astonishment.

“I don’t but I’ve drunk it before, and it brought back some memories.”

The old man in white set down his cup, and said with a smile, “Very well. Before you came to the tenth floor, old man Sea has told me about your situation, and have asked me to provide you with some benefits. Oh, that’s right, you still don’t know who old man Sea is. Old man Sea is the guardian of the ninth floor that you’ve met.”

Merlin was slightly stupefied. It turned out that the old man in black on the ninth floor was so helpful to him, asking the guardian of the tenth floor to give Merlin more benefits. Merlin became more respectful to him because of this. The guardians of the Mind Tower were personally appointed by the Arcane Wizards. In terms of Mind Power, they were exceptional.

“Since old man Sea had already mentioned you to me repeatedly, I’ll naturally give you some benefits. However, whether or not you can obtain these benefits still depends on you.”

Merlin’s expression trembled. He knew that the test of the tenth floor might be coming.

“There’s no need to be so nervous. Since you’re a Mind Power Master, do you know what Mind Power is?”

The old man in white raised a question that appeared simple but one which Merlin was unable to answer.

What was Mind Power? Even Honored Legends would have no answer. In fact, after becoming a Great Wizard, Mind Power did not appear to be important because for a Great Wizard to become a Great Legend, the main thing was to understand the Essence of Elements, and form a Maxim. There was no need to use Mind Power to simulate the Spell Models to cast spells anymore.

It looked as if upon reaching the level of Great Wizard, Mind Power would be abandoned completely. This was the end result of the cultivation of most Spell Casters.

Nonetheless, Merlin was a Mind Power Master. There was still a group such as the Mind Power Masters in this world. They attempted to forge a path that was different from Spell Casters, further strengthening their Mind Power to the level of a Great Legend!

However, what was Mind Power? Merlin thought about it carefully for a long moment before replying, “Mind Power is intangible and vague. Perhaps it’s a type of consciousness.”

The expression of the old man in white did not change. He set down his cup gently, and said calmly, “What’s Mind Power, really? In truth, even I don’t know. Not just me but even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards, who are beginning to be enlightened about the natural order, are unable to completely grasp the Essence of Mind Power… Spell Casters understand the Essence of Elements, and can create Maxims, becoming Great Legends! In that case, by understanding the Essence of Mind Power, can we Mind Power Masters also become as powerful as Great Legends?”

The words of the old man in white set off a spark in Merlin’s eyes. Wizard Ossais’ lifelong goal was to perfect the system of Mind Power Masters, hoping that this would give rise to a Mind Power Master who was on par with Great Legends. As a result, he had created the formidable Occult Mind Spell Nine Hit Strike.

The old man in white appeared to have expected Merlin’s interest, and smiled. He continued saying, “Although no one has discovered the Essence of Mind Power even now, the intangible nature of Mind Power is still evident. Mind Power attacks are most peculiar. Spell Casters can merely feel Mind Power but cannot “see” it which means that Mind Power doesn’t exist on the material plane.”

Merlin nodded as well. He was thoroughly immersed in the old man’s point of view. In terms of his understanding of the system of Mind Power, Merlin was, in fact, an amateur with an incomplete understanding. This was a rare opportunity, and he listened with rapt attention.

“Mind Power doesn’t exist on the material plane as it’s incorporeal! However, once it had reached the Seventh-level, it’ll start to interact with the material world. I believe you’ve experienced that. Mind Power at the Seventh-level can form a powerful attack, which may directly affect the material plane. This is transformation. In fact, we Mind Power

Masters, as we constantly improve our Mind Power, are also uncovering the Essence of Mind Power step by step.

“Still, Mind Power remains shapeless. If Mind Power was to turn from shapeless to corporeal one day, what would change? Mind Power can simulate anything, and once it attains a form, won’t we be able to obtain anything we want with a single thought? That is, in fact, a power that only belongs to the grand natural order… The entire Void Zone is operated by the natural order, and even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards have no way of violating the natural order.

“Your Nine Hit Strike merely interacts with the material world through powerful Mind Power. In truth, that’s already the wrong path… Interacting with the material world, in the end, can’t compare to turning Mind Power itself into something material. That would be a grand, limitless scenario. Think about it. If someone from the Mind Power Masters truly achieved this, what would they become?”

The old man in white was now wearing an expression of unrestrained emotion and excitement.

“Boom.”

At the moment, it was as if a thunderclap had rung in Merlin’s mind. Everything was turned upside down. Mind Power was intangible but it could transform into anything. What if it really could become something tangible?

Turning something incorporeal into something solid seemed to be a fairy tale but Merlin believed that it could be done because he had personally witnessed this fairy tale. The black cat Didimoss had transformed from a non-living entity to a living being.

It was as if a stone had suddenly gained life. It was inconceivable and outrageous for it had reversed the natural order.

Since the black cat Didimoss could reverse the natural order, why not Mind Power? Moreover, after Mind Power had reached the Seventh-level, was it not able to interact with the material world?

If taken one step further, Mind Power would directly turn into something material from the intangible into the tangible… Perhaps this was the true direction of Mind Power Masters, the road for them to achieve power.

If that day really arrived, and Mind Power could turn the intangible into something material, Merlin was unable to picture how powerful Mind Power Masters would actually be.

At the very least, once Mind Power could turn corporeal, it was something the average Legend or Honored Legend could not compare to.

Merlin became more and more excited, and his gaze toward the old man in white had changed, becoming very respectful.

“Teacher! You’re my teacher!”

Merlin bowed deferentially to the old man in white. This discussion did not seem to have brought many benefits to Merlin but in fact, it had illuminated a direction for Merlin, a direction which no one would imagine.

This wonderful gift was even greater than Ossais’ teaching of the Occult Mind Spell Nine Hit Strike!

“That’s right, perhaps our hopes are really placed on you… You’re also my only disciple! Alright, you can go. There’s no need to go to the eleventh floor. You won’t have to come to the Mind Tower anymore. This tower is no longer of any use to you.”

The words of the old man in white caused Merlin’s face to shift slightly. He had merely reached the tenth floor. The Mind Tower had sixteen floors in total, how could it be useless to him?

Moreover, the old man in white was only the guardian of the tenth floor. The eleventh floor, twelfth floor, and so on – would those not be even more helpful to Merlin?

Merlin’s expression shifted uncertainly as he looked at the old man in white. In that instant, the mood between them turned taciturn.

“Teacher, this Mind Tower is created by the Arcane Wizards, containing endless mysteries, so I still wish to attempt further and gain more understanding.”

Merlin spoke cautiously.

“Oh? Merlin, you think you’re on the tenth floor?”

The old man in white gave a wooden smile as he looked at Merlin, following which, with a light wave of his hand, the tenth floor of the Mind Tower began to rapidly transform. The familiar surroundings were disappearing at a terrifying speed…

Chapter 546: The Blackfire King

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“This…”

Merlin stared with mouth agape at his environment. The familiar tenth floor had already vanished, and where he was at now was, in fact, a lavish place, surrounded by transparent veluriyam.

When he looked down below, he could see everything that was beneath him. He was no longer on the tenth floor or to be more accurate, he had never been on the tenth floor.

“Teacher, where have you brought me to?”

Merlin asked softly.

“No, you’ve been here the entire time – the sixteenth floor. In fact, when you left the ninth floor, you were handed over to me on the sixteenth floor.”

“What? The sixteenth floor?”

Merlin’s expression changed significantly. He knew that the Mind Tower only had sixteen floors in total, and even now, the number of Spell Casters who had reached the sixteenth floor could be counted on one’s fingers. He had directly come to the sixteenth floor from the ninth floor.

“So, everything earlier was a Hallucinating spell?”

Merlin recalled that he had even drunk tea earlier. He could distinctly taste the aroma and bitterness of the tea. His Mind Power was very powerful, and he had experienced many Hallucinating spells in the past but never like this one. He had not the slightest inkling that it was an illusion. This was far too scary.

“What’s illusory and what’s real – aren’t they simply separated by a boundary? It’s just a shame that an illusion is still an illusion, and can’t become reality… All that I can accomplish now is merely to make an illusion seem real but it’s still ‘illusory’ in the end, and not reality! The Essence of Mind Power is to change the illusory into reality, and I can’t do that yet…”

The voice of the old man in white carried a helpless and rueful tone.

However, it was as if a stormy sea had broken out in Merlin’s mind. Only now did he sense that the old man in white before him, his new Teacher in Mind Power, was so terrifying in terms of Mind Power. This old man was definitely stronger than Ossais who had taught Merlin Nine Hit Strike.

At the very least, the old man in white had found his way whereas Ossais was still without direction.

After a long moment, Merlin understood that the identity of the old man in white was extraordinary. A powerful master who oversaw the sixteenth floor of the Mind Tower must be someone whom not even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards would overlook.

Therefore, Merlin asked carefully, “May I know who Teacher is?”

The old man in white laughed slightly. “Diss! However, this name isn’t commonly used. It’s so ancient that even I’m about to forget it…”

“Diss?”

Merlin carefully thought about this name but none of his memories carried an impression of it. It was an unfamiliar name.

“However, most people call me the Blackfire King!”

A strange smile had crawled over the old man’s face, and when Merlin heard this name, his face instantly became stiff.

King! This was not a label that most Spell Casters could achieve. Even the Great Honored Legends were not called a King. In simple terms, the label of King was not a definite indicator of one’s level but rather a general appraisal of one’s power.

To become a King, one must at least be an Honored Legend! Moreover, one must be unrivaled. After achieving the status of Legend, one must not have had any failures, and must also wipe out a foreign tribe’s civilization.

To wipe out a civilization by oneself – how awe-inspiring and terrifying was such a feat?

Just like the Dora Demon Tribe who had nine Royal Demons during their golden age who were comparable to Honored Legends. Finally, the Ultimate Arcane Wizard was enraged, and they personally attacked to slay those nine Royal

Demons, extinguishing the Dora Demon’s civilization with one Wizard’s strength.

In truth, it was not just the Ultimate Arcane Wizard who had powers like these. Some formidable Honored Legends had similar abilities. Nonetheless, to fulfill those two conditions, one must at least be an Honored Legend, and exterminate a foreign civilization on one’s own. Only Spell Casters like these had the right to be called a King!

The Blackfire King was one such prominent figure. He might not be the strongest among the Honored Legends but news of his feat had definitely spread the furthest. Almost every Spell Caster in Arcane City had heard of him before.

The Blackfire King had cultivated two Maxims to their peak, which were a Darkness-type Maxim, and a Fire-type Maxim. “Blackfire” was thus an honorific, and “King” was an affirmation of his abilities and achievements.

The Blackfire King had previously, with just his own strength, wiped out three foreign civilizations, one of which even had a few powerful Honored Legends. Even so, they were slain by the Blackfire King alone, and thus he had acquired more than ten dimensions!

Thereafter, the Blackfire King had made an astonishing move. He gifted the ten dimensions he had received to Arcane City at no cost, and thus became a Legend-in-residence at Arcane City, staying here ever since.

From that point onward, few had seen the Blackfire King, and most did not know what he had been up to. Now, it looked like the Blackfire King had always been in Arcane City, and was even appointed by the Ultimate Arcane Wizard to oversee the sixteenth floor of the Mind Tower!

What Merlin found hardest to understand was that the Blackfire King's detailed elaboration on the system of Mind Power earlier was definitely not insights he had simply gained overnight. Surely, in terms of Mind Power, he was highly accomplished.

A powerful Great King still wanted to focus on cultivating Mind Power? It should be known that the system of Mind Power Masters was still not refined. There were no Mind Power Masters who could solely rely on Mind Power to be on par with Legends.

Forget about a Great King; even among most Great Wizards or Legends, few would concentrate on cultivating Mind Power.

"There's no need to be puzzled… Although I've grasped two Maxims thoroughly and become a King, there's almost no hope for me to go any further. In truth, having reached this stage of a Great Legend, I don't have to focus on consolidating Maxims anymore because it's practically impossible. Since there's no more hope, most would turn to research other matters. For instance, some Great Kings like to study puppets, focusing their research on puppets which are powerful to the extreme. Or they might research runes. It just so happens that I have an interest in Mind Power, and I think that once the system of Mind Power is perfected, and we discover the Essence of Mind Power, changing the illusory into reality, we would likely reach a level that even an Ultimate Arcane Wizard would find difficult to conceive. Merlin, you're the first one to learn of my theory in full, and you have the best chance to perfect the system of Mind Power Masters, thus fulfilling my theory…"

Countless thoughts flashed across Merlin's mind. Even if he put aside the Blackfire King's guidance in terms of Mind

Power, the Blackfire King was still a Legend with a Darkness Maxim. His understanding of Darkness-type spells was not inferior to the Legend of Darkness Oflas in the slightest.

After all, having condensed a Darkness Maxim to its peak, his general power was the same. The only difference was that a Darkness Maxim had a different approach, and most Spell Casters who had cultivated Darkness-type spells would have comparatively stronger Mind Power.

Perhaps this was why the Blackfire King focused on studying Mind Power.

“Teacher, be rest assured that there’ll come a day where I’ll improve the system of Mind Power Masters, making your theory come true!”

Merlin’s voice was solemn, and the Blackfire King smiled before he said slowly, “That’s right, what I’ve achieved for the system of Mind Power Masters is only in theory. All that I can help you with is to simply point you into one direction. However, besides Mind Power, perhaps I can still assist you in other areas.”

A mysterious smile crossed the Blackfire King’s lips, after which he stretched out a withered hand, and passed it gently over Merlin.

“Buzz.”

Merlin’s entire body stiffened, following which Darkness Eye in his palm seemed to come under great pressure. The giant ghostly face abruptly formed over Merlin’s head, and one could even see the wrath of the ghostly face.

“Whoosh.”

The Blackfire King made another vigorous gesture, and the bloodlike Darkness Eye was forcibly extracted from Merlin’s palm, coming into the Blackfire King’s hand.

“Hehe, Darkness Eye. This is the most notorious technique of the Legend of Darkness Oflas. All who cultivated Darkness Eye are practically Oflas’ puppets. Once you’ve cultivated Darkness Eye to its seventh form, heh, you won’t be yourself anymore. Darkness Eye will retaliate completely, turning the Spell Caster into a puppet instantly. Through all these years, under Oflas’ hand, there had appeared a dozen or so individuals who had cultivated Darkness Eye to its seventh form, and finally, become Oflas’ Legendary puppets!”

“What? Become a puppet?”

Merlin had gone through numerous shocks by now. He had always felt that Darkness Eye was rather odd, thinking that it was because it had absorbed too many negative emotions, resulting in a backlash.

He did not expect that this was simply a trick by the Legend of Darkness Oflas, whose intention was to turn Spell Casters into his puppets.

“Darkness Eye is mystical indeed. Once cultivated to its seventh form, most Great Wizards can explode with the power of a Legend! Therefore, Oflas has relied upon Darkness Eye to establish a troop of relentless and fearless Legendary puppets. He really has his tricks. However, for him to have targeted my disciple, I’ll have to teach him a lesson.”

An icy glint flashed across the amiable face of the Blackfire King, following which his body emanated wisps of the Darkness Maxim which immediately engulfed Darkness Eye.

“Boom!”

Darkness Eye swelled up frantically, following which an image was projected from Darkness Eye, transforming into a black-caped Spell Caster shrouded in darkness.

“So, it’s the Blackfire King! Since this Wizard is connected to the Blackfire King, naturally, I won’t disturb him anymore…”

This projection was the Legend of Darkness Oflas. He even gave Merlin a deep look before deciding to leave but the Blackfire King laughed coldly. “Oflas, you dare to touch even a disciple of mine. Heh, it seems like you no longer have any regard for me these days?”

The Legend of Darkness Oflas was rather afraid of the Blackfire King. Even though Oflas was a Great Honored Legend with a longstanding reputation, he was still junior to the Blackfire King.

“Great Blackfire King, surely Merlin wasn’t your disciple before this?”

“So what? Oflas, regardless of whether Merlin was my disciple before this, he’s my disciple now! I’ll keep this Maxim seed of yours as a form of restitution to Merlin. If you’re unhappy about that, you can ask the Arcane Wizard to arbitrate!”

With that, the Blackfire King’s hand flared up with a surging blaze. The flames were transparent, and one could only feel the fearsome heat.

Under the scorching temperature, Oflas’ expression changed quickly, even wailing loudly, “Blackfire King, you’re too unreasonable, I’ll bring this matter to the Arcane Wizard, argh…”

The projection of Oflas unleashed pitiful cries, following which it was burned to ashes by the flames, leaving only a mystical force. It was a Darkness Maxim cultivated to its peak.

This Darkness Maxim was immediately inserted into Darkness Eye by the Blackfire King, following which he waved his hand and Darkness Eye was embedded once more into Merlin’s palm.

“That Maxim of Oflas had cultivated Darkness Eye to its sixth form… This is a small gift to you! Darkness Eye can still be useful. With the seventh form, one can achieve the fighting powers of an ordinary Legend. However, the seventh form isn’t easy to cultivate. Oflas had cast a wide net, and who knows how many Spell Casters are cultivating Darkness Eye but only a dozen or so have recently cultivated it to its seventh form.”

Merlin was nearly mad with ecstasy. He could feel the immense energy fluctuations of Darkness Eye, which was nearly on par with some Great Wizards at their peak. Even if it could not defeat the top Great Wizards, it was still Merlin’s greatest weapon for now.

“Thank you, Teacher!”

Merlin knew that the Blackfire King had no qualms about offending the Legend of Darkness Oflas only for the sake of his disciple.

“Merlin, you mustn’t mention to anyone outside that you’re my disciple! In truth, that teacher Zado of yours isn’t bad as well. Five Maxims – that’s an extreme potential. Once he becomes an Honored Legend with the Terra Maxim, his battle prowess would only be second to a King. In addition, he’s a Five-Elemental Spell Caster, which is aligned with the spells you constructed, so he’s suited to guide you. As for Darkness-type spells, you can ask me… However, what you currently need is your own understanding. Other people, even Honored Legends, can only help you directly to a small extent…”

Merlin bobbed his head. He sensed that even Honored Legends could only guide him in the right direction. For concrete improvements, he would have to rely on his own understanding.

“Alright, it’s time to leave. If you want to look me up for anything in the future, just talk to this rune, and I’ll know immediately… However, the Void Zone has no space nor time, so this rune is useless there. You can only use it when you’re in Arcane City.”

Merlin kept the Blackfire King’s rune carefully, following which he bowed in respect again. Today, the Blackfire King had done him a huge favor. In his heart, the Blackfire King had risen to a level similar to Wizard Leo, both being teachers who had helped him immensely.

“Go forth! I’ll wait for the day when you’ll perfect the system of Mind Power Masters…”

The Blackfire King gazed warmly at Merlin before he waved his hand. A white light covered Merlin, and instantly transported him from the Mind Tower

Chapter 547: Leaving

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After returning, Merlin quickly held out his hand. Darkness Eye in his palm was still emitting traces of crimson light, appearing very peculiar.

However, Merlin could clearly feel that the “backlash” of Darkness Eye from before had disappeared. Darkness Eye had indeed absorbed the negative energy and became stronger. However, there was no backlash whatsoever from the negative emotions. This was all thanks to the Legend of Darkness, Oflas.

Perhaps the conspiracy of Darkness Eye was no longer a secret among some powerful Legends. Back then, when he was cut off from the world in the Glorious Land, he had even thought that the Legend of Darkness, Oflas, was dead. Who would have known that Darkness Eye was hiding such an astonishing secret?

“Fortunately, I met my teacher. Otherwise, I would be digging my own grave if I continued to cultivate Darkness Eye!”

Merlin felt slightly scared thinking about it now.

“The Legend of Darkness, Oflas… One day, I’ll definitely repay you with thanks twice over for today!”

A trace of coldness flashed across Merlin’s eyes. Although he did not meet the Legend of Darkness, Oflas, Darkness Eye had put him in such danger that Merlin was naturally not comfortable.

“Darkness Eye is now comparable to some peak Great Wizards. Maybe there’s still a gap from those top Great Wizards but it shouldn’t be that huge!”

Merlin felt the power in Darkness Eye. Although he hated Oflas very much in his heart, he had to admire him for creating such a powerful special Pandora Demon Ability. It could even make a Great Wizard burst with an ordinary Legend’s power.

This time, after returning from the Mind Tower, although his Mind Power had not significantly improved, his Mind Heart had already reached the Eight-level. His Mind Power was comparable to some of the more powerful Ninth-level Spell Casters.

Under such a circumstance, Merlin’s attempt to construct all Seventh-level spells was not that difficult. However, he still had to start constructing to know whether it could be done.

Of course, Merlin had made up his mind never to construct spells in Arcane City. After all, he had just become a Sixth-level Spell Caster. If he became a Seventh-level Spell Caster in such a short amount of time, it would arouse suspicion even in Arcane City with his numerous talents.

Even if there was just the slightest chance of arousing suspicion, Merlin would not risk it. The secret of the Matrix could only be known by him. Therefore, he planned to leave Arcane City and construct Seventh-level spells in a safe place.

As for the specific place to go, Merlin already had an idea. When he was in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, he had obtained two dimension coordinates. One was for Wizard Saitu where he had obtained the Thunder Maxim. There was a specific dimension coordinate in it but Wizard Saitu might still be inside, so it was not absolutely safe.

The remaining one was naturally Ecuador’s dimension. In the mysterious castle in Subzero Snowfield, when Merlin had controlled the puppet in the castle, it also mentioned a specific dimension coordinate.

Furthermore, this Wizard Ecuador had most likely fallen, and this dimension was most likely an unowned dimension. As for what exactly had happened, Merlin had to go and find out for himself. After all, it had been such a long time, so anything could happen.

However, before leaving, Merlin still had to wait for Legend Zado’s message as well as the release of the black cat Didimoss into the vast Void Zone. With the black cat Didimoss’ accompaniment, safety would naturally be greatly increased.

…

For a month, Merlin had a rare period of quietness. He studied Mind Power every day, and had transformed various things. He even took the initiative to immerse himself in the illusion which he had “weaved”.

His illusion was far inferior to the Blackfire King’s and did not even seem real. However, Merlin was not discouraged. The path of a Mind Power Master was inevitably tough. Now, he was just like a pioneer, and needed to explore the path slowly and bit by bit.

“Merlin, come to my castle!”

Suddenly, the rune on Merlin’s arm twinkled with threads of light, and transmitted Legend Zado’s voice.

Merlin’s heart rejoiced. He quickly stood up, and went directly to Legend Zado’s castle.

“You came quickly.”

Seeing Merlin, Legend Zado laughed, and stroked the black cat Didimoss. There seemed to be a trace of sadness but he finally let go of Didimoss.

“Whoosh.”

Didimoss jumped onto Merlin’s shoulder, and as Merlin took a closer look, Didimoss seemed to have gained some weight. In such a short period of time, Legend Zado had let the black cat Didimoss to eat well for it to have gained weight. Now, the black cat Didimoss had become a “fat cat” not just in name but in reality too.

“Teacher Zado, I want to leave Arcane City and wander into the Void Zone.”

Merlin hesitated for a moment before speaking. Now that Legend Zado was his teacher, he naturally had to explain to Legend Zado why he wanted to leave Arcane City.

“To wander?”

Legend Zado was slightly stunned. Then, he looked at Merlin for a moment, and nodded thoughtfully. “So, you’ve already begun constructing Seventh-level spells. Seventh-level is indeed a threshold hence you can’t be careless. You may be able to derive the spells faster if you go out and wander.”

Legend Zado’s hand grabbed the air, and a ball of multicolored light appeared in his hands. The ball fluctuated between colors constantly, appearing exceptionally beautiful.

“This is the imprint from condensing my five-elemental Maxim. I’ll put it in your arm now. You can release it if you’ve encountered any danger. Even if it’s Legends with two or three Maxims, it’ll be able to repel them. However, the time will be very short. You’ll have to grasp the opportunity and escape. Generally, the moment my Maxim imprint appears, the other party would know it’s me. I believe my name still has some effect in the entire Spell Caster civilization…”

After Legend Zado had said that, he hit the multicolored light on Merlin’s arm. It looked like a faintly colored birthmark.

Merlin sensed that as long as he willed it, he would be able to unleash this imprint. This was a method that Legend Zado had given Merlin to save him, and also directly showed that Legend Zado attached great importance to his disciple.

“Thank you, Teacher Zado!”

There was a ripple in Merlin’s heart. Although Legend Zado was very extreme in his actions, once someone became his disciple, he would be very protective of his disciple.

“Hmm, Merlin, when you go, as my disciple, as long as you don’t encounter any Honored Legends, you won’t have to worry about anything. I’ll bear the brunt of any serious trouble. All you have to do is remember not to disgrace me, understand?”

“Em, I understand!”

Merlin looked at the dignified and high-spirited Legend Zado and felt slightly speechless. Was this not urging his disciple to look for trouble? However, this feeling was indeed quite comfortable…

“However, if you meet an Honored Legend, that’ll be quite troublesome. Don’t provoke any Honored Legends for now.”

Although he “encouraged” Merlin to get into trouble, Legend Zado still knew what he could and could not handle.

Merlin was quite speechless. How would it be that easy to meet an Honored Legend? Even after entering the Void Zone for so long, and arriving at Arcane City, it was only due to coincidence that he had met the Honored Legend, the Blackfire King in the Mind Tower.

Due to occupying hundreds or thousands of dimensions, the entire Spell Caster civilization had many Legendary Wizards. However, Honored Legends were still rare. Even hundreds of dimensions could not give birth to an Honored Legend.

“Teacher, I’ll be cautious!”

“Hm, then go and quickly become a Seventh-level Wizard!”

Legend Zado waved Merlin away, and Merlin also respectfully bowed before leaving the castle.

Then, Merlin communicated with the Blackfire King’s imprint.

“Teacher, I’m preparing to leave Arcane City to wander into the Void Zone.”

“The Void Zone? Come back to the Mind Tower first.”

Hence, Merlin went to the Mind Tower. Now that he had the Blackfire King's invitation, he did not need to spend Adventure points, and went directly to the sixteenth floor.

"You want to wander?"

The Blackfire King raised his head and asked calmly.

"Yes, Teacher. No one has walked the path of a Mind Power Master. If I want to perfect it, I can't just stay in one place. Only by wandering around can I perhaps get the opportunity to perfect the Mind Power Master's system! Besides, I'm still a Spell Caster, and I need to construct spells…"

The Blackfire King interrupted Merlin before he could finish. He hesitated for a moment before saying, "I don't have anything to give you but I believe that Legend Zado has already given you something to save yourself with. Some Honored Legends will also give Legend Zado some face. Furthermore, you're also a Potential Wizard of Arcane City. With these two identities as well as that item that Legend Zado had given you, ordinary Spell Casters won't attack you with the intention of bullying the weak, so I can be relieved. However, if you encounter danger and Legend Zado doesn't do anything, you can reveal that you're my disciple! Otherwise, you aren't allowed to tell anyone that you're my disciple, understand?"

Merlin's heart trembled. It seemed that the Blackfire King was very low profile, and was the polar opposite from Legend Zado. Legend Zado wanted everyone to know that Merlin was his disciple while the Blackfire King did not want anyone to know that Merlin was his disciple.

"I understand!"

“Alright, go. I hope the next you return to Arcane City, I’ll be able to see your improvement!”

Merlin knew that the “improvement” the Blackfire King wanted to see was an improvement in the Mind Power system. Merlin could only nod, and then he was sent out of the Mind Tower after being wrapped with white light.

Chapter 548: Devouring Insect Tribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the boundless Void Zone, an extremely fast flying ship was flying at a steady pace. On the flying ship was a black-robed young Wizard currently looking at a map while slightly frowning.

“Wizard Saitu’s Dimension is slightly nearer. The Ecuador Dimension is too far. With the speed of the Aurora Ship, it’ll only be able to reach after flying for years…”

The Wizard on the flying ship was Merlin, who had just left Arcane City. The map in his hands seemed to cover more than half of the dimensions of the Spell Caster civilization. It could be considered to be an extremely comprehensive map.

However, in the vast Void Zone, the dimensions the Spell Caster civilization controlled was just a drop in the ocean, so there were many places and dimensions that were not indicated on the map.

Merlin’s current destination was not Wizard Saitu’s Dimension but the Shkedu’s Dimension on the way to Wizard Saitu’s Dimension.

The Shkedu Dimension, although its name sounded a little awkward, was based on how the Shkedu people in this dimension used to pronounce it. In the Molta language, “Shkedu” meant “center”.

The Shkedu Dimension was the center dimension. Just by looking at the name, one would know the importance of the Shkedu Dimension.

This time, Merlin’s trip to the Shkedu Dimension was to prepare for Wizard Saitu’s Dimension. His Mind Heart had most likely already reached Eighth-level Mind Heart, so his Mind Power should be enough to construct all Seventh-level spells.

However, if Merlin wanted his strength to have a quantitative upgrade after reaching the Seventh-level, he had to cultivate every spell’s fused Pandora Demon Ability to their highest stage.

Some fused Pandora Demon Abilities would be able to naturally upgrade their power as long as the spell met the requirements but most fused Pandora Demon Abilities needed certain rare items to cultivate.

In Arcane City, although there were various cultivation facilities, and could be considered as unrivaled, there were no exchanging of rare items. At most, it would be some things like casting tools or robes.

As for rare items, they were usually bought from large-sized dimensions, and the Shkedu Dimension was one of the nearer large-sized dimensions among Wizard Saitu’s Dimensions.

Merlin’s idea was to buy the rare items first, find a safe place to construct Seventh-level spells, increase the spell’s power by fusing a Pandora Demon Ability, and used the qualitative upgrade in the spell's power to finally wander into Wizard Saitu's Dimension and the Ecuador Dimension to see if they were still in good condition or if anything new happened.

"My fused Pandora Demon Abilities are still a little weak!"

Merlin murmured in a low voice. His fused Pandora Demon Abilities were all obtained in the Glorious Land. They were either two or three staged, and some were even forcefully fused into spells, so their quality and power were unevenly matched.

This was an obvious shortcoming of Merlin's spells. If he was like Saturn, and had a grand Honored Legend with four Maxims as his teacher since he was young, then his fused Pandora Demon Abilities would definitely be the best. Adding that to his Perfect-grade spells, his spells' power would be at least thirty percent stronger than it was now.

However, on a Spell Caster's path, not everything went according to one's wishes. Merlin's fused Pandora Demon Abilities were indeed quite far behind when compared to a genius with a good background like Saturn, but he had the Matrix to derive Perfect-grade spells for him, which also made up for it quite a bit.

Thus, if he could purchase the required rare items needed to fuse Pandora Demon Abilities, and raised them to the highest stage, then the spell's power should have a massive increase when Merlin became a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Time passed quickly. In the blink of an eye, Merlin had been on the Aurora Ship for half a year. From Arcane City to the Shkedu Dimension, even if the Aurora Ship flew at full speed, it would take at least half a year to reach.

According to the mark on the dimension map, Merlin was not far away from the Shkedu Dimension. He would be able to reach the Shkedu Dimension after three days at most.

“Phew… This is so tiring!”

Merlin let out a long sigh. In this half year on the Aurora Ship, Merlin had been comprehending the “illusory” ability of Mind Power. If he wanted to make an illusion become real using Mind Power, he first had to make great progress in the “illusion” ability.

Previously, the Blackfire King was able to pass off the false as reality, and Merlin did not even have any suspicion. That was naturally because the Blackfire King’s Mind Power was strong, but it also showed that the Blackfire King was very accomplished in “illusions”.

Merlin already had some ideas about how to change illusion to reality using Mind Power. First, his Mind Power must be extremely strong. Only a strong enough Mind Power would be able to support the illusion into becoming reality.

Next, one needed to comprehend the essence of Mind Power. By understanding the entire process, it would be equivalent to succeeding half already.

What Merlin was doing now was to understand and comprehend “illusion”. Only after he had thoroughly comprehended “illusion” would he be able to change it into reality. This was a very long and difficult process, and even Merlin did not know exactly how much time it would take. Would it be a few years or a few thousand years? Merlin was unsure whether he could even succeed.

He was now a pioneer. Every step forward was an uncharted land which he had opened up, and was of great significance.

However, this road was doomed to be solitary, and could only be slowly explored by himself.

Over the past six months, Merlin had not been doing useless work. He had indeed made great progress in “illusion”. It was not the illusion that Darkness-type spells brought forward, but an illusion directly woven by Merlin’s Mind Power. It was extremely realistic, and even ordinary Spell Casters would not be able to discover it.

Of course, if he wanted to reach the Blackfire King’s level where even Merlin’s Mind Power could not discover it, he still needed to put in a lot of effort.

“I should reach the Shkedu Dimension in a few days. Then..”

Merlin was planning how he would buy rare items in the Shkedu Dimension step by step when his Aurora Ship lightly trembled. No matter how slight the tremor was, Merlin keenly felt it.

“There’s movement up ahead? That was an Elemental fluctuation. Is it a Spell Caster using spells?”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed, and he immediately stood up in alert. In the boundless Void Zone, the chances of encountering a Spell Caster was extremely small, even if this area was controlled by Spell Casters.

It was like a vast universe. No matter how large a spaceship was, how low would the probability of encountering someone else?

Thus, in the past six months Merlin was in the Void Zone, this was his first time encountering an Elemental fluctuation. Driven by curiosity, Merlin steered the Aurora

Ship and flew rapidly toward the direction of the Elemental fluctuation.

…

“Squeak squeak squeak.”

A large group of black beetles, almost hundreds of thousands of them, blanketed the scene as if forming a big net, and were whistling toward a source of white light in front.

“It’s really those pesky bugs. Why am I unlucky as to encounter the Devouring Insect Tribe?”

In the white light, a figure flew forward while staggering, but the insects were extremely quick, and formed a large net to block the figure in the white light.

Wizard Luce had already somewhat lost hope. To come across the Devouring Insect Tribe in the vast Void Zone was truly “superb” luck.

The Devouring Insect Tribe was also called the Dimension Plague. They were born to live from dimension to dimension. The Tribe’s hive mind could live and grow parasitically in a dimension, and finally create countless Devouring Insects that would slowly gnaw at the entire dimension until nothing was left.

Thus, the Devouring Insect Tribe was called the Plague of the Dimensions!

The Devouring Insect Tribe was extremely terrifying but fortunately, their numbers were small. That was because the lifespan of those insects was very short, only a hundred years long. They relied on dimensions to live, so if there were none, they could even starve to death.

The distance between many dimensions was very far, and with the insects’ flying speed, it might take hundreds of years to reach a faraway dimension. By then, they would have long starved to death.

It was also precisely because of this that the Devouring Insect Tribe numbers were small. Encountering them in the vast Void Zone really was extremely unlikely.

However, Wizard Luce was precisely that unlucky. He had almost reached the Shkedu Dimension but he ended up encountering the Devouring Insect Tribe. Fortunately, this group was not extremely strong. The hive mind seemed to have just reached the Ninth-level, so the insects would all generally be the Seventh or Eighth-level.

However, under a hive mind’s guidance, a large group of insects could exhibit terrifying power. Even some strong Ninth-level Spell Casters would be trapped and surrounded, and finally be devoured.

Wizard Luce had sacrificed a good amount of casting tools as well as some powerful defensive Runic Magic Circles to get to where he was and finally stumbled close to the Shkedu Dimension.

Once in the Shkedu Dimension, those Devouring Insects that seemed to still be in their infancy stage would pose little threat, and be easily destroyed by some Great Wizards.

However, it was a pity that Wizard Luce seemed to have run out of resources, and could no longer break free from the Devouring Insect Tribe.

“Damn it, what do I do? What do I do? Those loathsome bugs will eat me until nothing remains…”

Wizard Luce’s expression was full of anxiety.

Suddenly, a golden light in front flew over at breakneck speed.

“Whoosh.”

The golden light suddenly stopped, and a black-robed Wizard flew out from the flying ship. Wizard Luce immediately rejoiced. It was as if he found an oasis in the desert.

However, he became disappointed just as quickly. He looked carefully, and discovered that this black-robed Wizard was weak to the point of being pitiful. He was only a Sixth-level Spell Caster.

Luce was slightly disappointed but he quickly adjusted his attitude. He still had an idea, so he shouted toward the black-robed Wizard, “The Wizard over there, I’m Wizard Luce from the Shkedu Dimension. I happened to encounter this hateful Devouring Insect Tribe, but they’re currently at their weakest infancy stage! Your flying ship is very fast, and these insects won’t be able to keep up. I implore you to hurry into the Shkedu Dimension, and call for a Great Wizard. I’m willing to give you a million elemental crystal stones as a reward!”

A million elemental crystal stones were almost two-thirds of Wizard Luce’s wealth that he had accumulated for several hundred years. However, in order to survive, he could only suffer financial losses.

However, after Wizard Luce had finished speaking, he noticed that the black-robed Wizard was indifferent, and showed no signs of leaving. Wizard Luce became worried, and said through gritted teeth, “The Wizard over there, if you’re willing to go to the Shkedu Dimension and call for help, I’ll give you an additional two hundred thousand elemental crystal stones!”

Wizard Luce gnashed his teeth. In order to live, he was prepared to spend money in large amounts. He had already taken out most of his wealth.

However, the black-robed Wizard still showed no sign of leaving, and instead approached forward.

“If you give me a million and two hundred thousand elemental crystal stones, then I won’t have to go to the Shkedu Dimension anymore.”

The black-robed Wizard looked at the stupefied Wizard Luce, and revealed a calm smile.

Chapter 549: Pavilion of Rarities

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The black-robed Wizard was Merlin, who came from afar. He naturally knew how famous the Devouring Insect Tribe in front of him was. However, as the trapped Wizard said, these insects were still in their infancy stage, and were not strong at all.

“Endless Flame!”

Merlin took a step forward, and his body burst into ferocious flames. The might of Merlin’s sixth-level spell could already rival a ninth-level spell.

Perhaps it was nothing much before the dense Devouring Insect Tribe, but Merlin still had another move.

“What? Hurry up and go. Those are Devouring Insects. Even if they’re in their infancy stage, they’re not something that you can handle. Hurry and go to the Shkedu Dimension and call for a Great Wizard.”

Luce became very worried when he saw Merlin acted directly. He was anxious that if Merlin died, there would be no hope for him anymore.

“Is that so?”

Merlin looked at the insects that were surrounded by the flames. His Fire-type spell indeed could not do anything against these insects, but very quickly, sounds of thunder started to rumble in the vast Void Zone.

“Boom!”

Countless peals of lightning roared down, turning into an electric net, and mercilessly fell on Endless Fire. The flames and electricity formed a perfect fusion and emitted a dreadful force.

“Explode!”

Merlin shouted softly, and a white light immediately rumbled, almost lighting up several hundred meters of the Void Zone. The terrifying shock wave spread in all directions without restraint.

As for the dense Devouring Insect Tribe, they no longer emitted any sound. They were completely reduced into ash by the fused spell’s explosive shock wave…

“Whoosh…”

Merlin cast a Wind-type spell to blow away some of the smoke generated from the explosion. The insects have all but completely disappeared, and all that was left was Wizard Luce’s astonished face.

Merlin walked toward Wizard Luce and said calmly, “It’s time to honor your promise. One million and two hundred thousand elemental crystal stones!”

“Uh…”

Wizard Luce returned to his senses. He looked at Merlin with flashing eyes and knew that the Wizard before him was a true Spell Caster genius from the legends. The kind of demonic super genius who was able to surpass several challenges!

Merlin was only a sixth-level Spell Caster, but when he handled the horrible Devouring Insect Tribe, he looked relaxed, and dealt with them easily. Only demonic geniuses could have that kind of power.

“Of course, I won’t go back on my word!”

After the excitement, Wizard Luce’s heart was filled with bitterness. One million and two hundred thousand elemental crystal stones… He had accumulated them over hundreds of years, but now they were all gone.

Although his heart ached, he was already very lucky to preserve his life. Thus, Wizard Luce very willingly gave the one million and two hundred thousand elemental crystal stones over to Merlin.

Merlin kept the elemental crystal stones inside his ring, and revealed a smile. He never thought that he would be able to get such a large sum of “easy money” after almost reaching the Shkedu Dimension. His purpose at the Shkedu Dimension this time was to buy some rare items, and he did have a lot of elemental crystal stones. However, no one knew how much those rare items would cost, so the more elemental crystal stones he had, the better.

Then, when Luce found out that Merlin wanted to go to the Shkedu Dimension, he volunteered to be Merlin’s guide. Since Merlin was not familiar with the Shkedu Dimension, having a Wizard as a guide would help him avoid a lot of trouble.

Thus, the two Wizards chatted while flying toward the Shkedu Dimension.

…

“It’s bustling!”

Merlin stood outside the Shkedu Dimension, and watched the many Spell Casters going to and fro, and said with deep emotion. He had not seen such a lively scene ever since he entered the Void Zone.

The Shkedu Dimension in front of him had countless flying ships constantly entering and exiting. There were also some Spell Casters, but the lowest of them were of the seventh-level, and they were driving some stronger Spell Casters. Otherwise, it would be difficult to enter the dimension.

There was even fewer Spell Caster below the seventh-level like Merlin!

Wizard Luce, who was acting as Merlin’s guide, said proudly, “That’s natural. I’ve been in the Shkedu Dimension since I was young, so I know it like the back of my hand! The entire Shkedu Dimension is basically equivalent to a huge trade city. The Spell Casters coming and going into the Shkedu Dimension span from hundreds of dimensions. Even some great Honored Legends sometimes come to the Shkedu Dimension to see if there’s anything they need.”

Then, the two flew into the Shkedu Dimension together. Although there were many Spell Casters in this huge dimension, there were also many Elements. In fact, it was rich in Elements, and was a very suitable dimension for Spell Casters.

Along the way, Wizard Luce had introduced the Shkedu Dimension in a non-stop babble. He pointed at a group of Spell Casters, and said proudly, “The number of Spell Casters in the Shkedu Dimension are countless. Roughly speaking, there’re at least a billion of them!

“In addition to the large amount of Spell Casters, some ordinary Shkedians have completely assimilated into the Spell Caster civilization, and have become no different from us, Spell Casters. Moreover, we even produced three Honored Legends as well as dozens of ordinary Legends!”

Wizard Luce’s detailed explanation of the Shkedu Dimension made Merlin wonder. Honored Legends were exceedingly rare, and generally, hundreds of dimensions might not even give birth to an Honored Legend. However, in just one Shkedu Dimension, they had produced two Honored Legends in addition to hundreds of ordinary Legends. That was very strange.

However, it might have something to do with the many Spell Casters gathered in the Shkedu Dimension.

“By the way, Wizard Merlin, you must remember that the Shkedu Dimension doesn’t prohibit casting spells. Fighting at close quarters is also allowed, but the buildings here mustn’t be damaged! If you enter any building, you can’t make any more moves, otherwise, you’ll be killed by the Shkedu Dimension’s law enforcement department.”

Wizard Luce said this with a solemn expression. This law enforcement department was the force that controlled the entire Shkedu Dimension. The strongest among them were nine Honored Legends, and two were Honored Legends from the Shkedu Dimension.

The large Shkedu Dimension had naturally attracted countless resources, and gathered countless Spell Casters. Honored Legends from outside would also naturally wanted to occupy it. Thus, after fighting and compromising, the remaining nine Honored Legends formed the law enforcement department, and recruited some ordinary Legends to jointly maintain the prosperity of the Shkedu Dimension.

Fighting in the Shkedu Dimension did not mean anything but if it involved buildings or entering a shop to kill someone, that would go against the Dimension’s rules. Even some Great Legends did not dare to violate the rules.

Once, there were three powerful Legends who killed a Great Wizard in the Shkedu Dimension. In the end, an Honored Legend personally acted, and killed him in one shot.

From then on, even Great Legends had to obey the Shkedu Dimension’s rules!

Merlin also nodded. Such rules were reasonable. Without these rules, the Shkedu Dimension would become chaotic, and it would affect its prosperity.

“Wizard Luce, I need to buy some rare items to cultivate fused Pandora Demon Abilities. Do you know where I should look?”

Merlin did not conceal anything, and said he wanted to buy rare items.

“Oh? So, Wizard Merlin is also making plans for constructing seventh-level spells. If you’re looking for rare items, then the most suitable place would be the Pavilion of Rarities. That place specializes in selling powerful Pandora Demon Abilities as well as its corresponding rare items. They’re very diverse and have almost everything. I believe that Wizard Merlin won’t be disappointed.”

“Then, I’ll have to trouble Wizard Luce to lead the way.”

Merlin then followed Wizard Luce and flew toward the Pavilion of Rarities.

Merlin looked closely at his fused Pandora Demon Abilities. Currently, he had Flash Wind, Fiery Collapse, Darkness Heart. Thunder Fury, Binding Ice, and Fuse Earth.

Some of them, such as Fiery Collapse, Thunder Fury, Binding Ice, and Fuse Earth, needed rare items while Flash Wind and Darkness Heart did not. Once he had constructed seventh-level spells, and practiced more, the power of his Pandora Demon Abilities would naturally increase.

As Merlin was carefully coming through his fused Pandora Demon Abilities, they reached the Pavilion of Rarities. Standing in front of the Pavilion were two beautiful Great Wizards.

Majestic Great Wizards were designated as gatekeepers. Merlin shook his head helplessly. It seemed that in this prosperous Dimension, everything could be measured with elemental crystal stones.

Even Luce once joked that he could buy a Great female Legend for a day as long as he could afford it… Of course, that was only a joke. It was difficult to say if there really was something like that. Even if there was, the price would definitely be unimaginable.

“Respected Wizards, is there anything you two need?”

A beautiful female Great Wizard quickly stepped forward, and asked respectfully.

Merlin frowned. If this was anywhere else, a lofty Great Wizard with a grand position would never act like this, and have a respectful attitude toward a low-level Wizard like Merlin.

However, in the prosperous Shkedu Dimension, it seemed like everything changed.

“This is the list of all the rare items I want. Does your Pavilion of Rarities have them?”

Merlin directly made a list of every rare item he needed.

The female Great Wizard revealed a smile after reading the list. “These are all very ordinary rare items. For example, the Bright Thunder Stone is a rare item for cultivating Thunder Fury, and the Millennium Lava Heart is a rare item for cultivating Fuse Earth. Our Pavilion of Rarities has all the rare items in this list. However, with all due respect, these Pandora Demon Abilities aren’t strong Pandora Demon Abilities. Their powers are all very mediocre. If you cultivate these fused Pandora Demon Abilities to the seventh-level, there might be a large impact on its strength.

“Hm? What do you mean? Can I re-cultivate Pandora Demon Abilities?”

Merlin frowned, and he coldly looked at the female Wizard in front of him. Merlin’s weakness was indeed just his fused Pandora Demon Abilities. Since these Pandora Demon Abilities were all obtained in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, they were completely incomparable to the Spell Casters in the Void Zone.

More importantly, each spell type could only cultivate one fused Pandora Demon Ability. Merlin had no more chance to reconstruct other Pandora Demon Abilities anymore.

Chapter 550: Advancing to the Seventh-Level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The female Wizard looked at Merlin, and laughed softly. “Of course, you can. However, that requires Dispelling Water! Dispelling Water is only produced in a strange dimension and is controlled by a certain Great King. Every bit of Dispelling Water costs a fortune! However, once it’s consumed, the fused Pandora Demon Ability in previous spells can be removed, and you can re-cultivate stronger Pandora Demon Abilities!”

Merlin’s eyes brightened. He had never imagined that there would be such a miraculous treasure. At present, his most obvious weakness was his fused Pandora Demon Abilities. The fused Pandora Demon Abilities he found in the Kingdom of Blackmoon were generally not that strong. There were some that were not even perfect, and had many defects.

If he had Dispelling Water, he would be able to re-cultivate Pandora Demon Abilities. At that time, this obvious weakness would become an advantage, and he would be no inferior to the genius Wizards who were taught by Great Legends since childhood.

“How many elemental crystal stones does Dispelling Water cost?”

Merlin asked softly. If the price was appropriate, he would not mind using Dispelling Water to re-cultivate Pandora Demon Abilities.

“Dispelling Water is costly but it’s extremely worthy. Each type of Dispelling Water only requires ten million elemental crystal stones! If you use Dispelling Water and re-cultivate your Pandora Demon Abilities, I believe that the power of your spells will be greatly improved!”

The female Wizard said enthusiastically. However, no matter how passionate she was, she could not hide the high cost of Dispelling Water.

Ten million elemental crystal stones were only enough to buy one type. If Merlin wanted to dispel the fused Pandora Demon Abilities of his Six-Elemental spells, he would need six bottles of Dispelling Water, which was at least six million elemental crystal stones. That was an astronomical sum.

After all, even those Great Legends only had about ten million elemental crystal stones in their families. Many top Great Wizards would only have ten million elemental crystal stone after accumulating them for hundreds of years. Wizard Luce, as a ninth-level Spell Caster, had only accumulated a million or so elemental crystal stones over hundreds of years, not even two million.

However, one bottle of Dispelling Water cost ten million elemental crystal stones. Who were they selling to?

Great Wizards and above Spell Casters no longer needed Dispelling Water to cultivate their Pandora Demon Abilities. The only Wizards who could afford the price were Honoured Legends above top Great Wizards. However, Dispelling Water was of no use to them.

The Spell Casters who wanted to buy Dispelling Water to re-cultivate their Pandora Demon Abilities were not able to afford it, but it was still being sold at such an exorbitant price. Merlin wondered how Dispelling Water could be sold.

Seeing Merlin still remained unmoved, the female Wizard hurriedly explained, “The price of ten million elemental crystal stones is already quite cheap. After all, the last time we auctioned off Dispelling Water, one bottle fetched twelve million elemental crystal stones. The truth is, most of these bottles are bought by Honoured Legends. If they took a fancy to a disciple, they can buy Dispelling Water to let their disciples re-cultivate stronger fused Pandora Demon Abilities.

Merlin nodded. That was also a possibility. Nevertheless, looking at the price tag, even if his heart was moved, he had no other thoughts. He could not afford such a steep price at all.

“Forget it. Just collect these items for me.”

Merlin told the female Wizard. He could still afford these rare items, but Dispelling Water was far beyond Merlin’s capability.

“Very well, please wait a moment!”

The female Wizard was slightly disappointed, but she did not hold many expectations in the first place. After all, not everyone could afford Dispelling Water. It would be considered lucky to sell one bottle in ten years.

After a moment, the female Wizard took out a Spatial Ring containing some of the rare items Merlin needed.

“These rare items aren’t that expensive, and only cost a total of three hundred thousand elemental crystal stones. As for the remainder, our Pavilion of Rarities has expunged them, so the total is only three hundred thousand elemental crystal stones.”

“Three hundred thousand elemental crystal stones? That’s not expensive!”

Merlin also knew the approximate price of these rare items, so he happily took out three hundred thousand elemental crystal stones. Before he left, the female Wizard did not forget to make one final push, and said gently, “Dispelling Water can dispel fused Pandora Demon Abilities even before there’s a fused Spell Model. If you need it, the price can still be negotiated. The price of every bottle of Dispelling Water can be decreased by one million elemental crystal stones!”

Merlin smiled but said nothing as he knew the steep prices of Dispelling Water. However, no matter how high it was, it would at least be eight million elemental crystal stones. This was not a small sum for any Spell Caster.

As for Merlin, he had dropped that thought long ago.

After leaving the Pavilion of Rarities, Merlin needed to find a safe place to construct spells and try to rise to a seventh-level Spell Caster. Thus, he said to Wizard Luce, “Bring me to a safe residence!”

Wizard Luce nodded and said, “Generally, everywhere in the Shkedu Dimension is safe. No one dares to disobey the rules!”

Thus, Wizard Luce brought Merlin to a secluded courtyard. Merlin temporarily stayed at the place for a month and spent twenty thousand elemental crystal stones. Although it was considered costly, the environment was good.

“Wizard Merlin, I live not far from here. If you need anything, please don’t hesitate to find me!”

Wizard Luce had accompanied Merlin for most of the day, so when Merlin had settled down, he quickly turned around, and left.

Merlin returned to the house, appraised the place, and casually sat down.

His current Mind Heart had already reached the Eighth-level, and his Mind Power was also comparable to some ordinary Ninth-level Spell Casters. Logically, it was enough to let him construct all Seventh-level spells.

However, whether he could really construct them, he had to simulate a Seventh-level Spell Model before saying for sure!

Thus, Merlin silently activated the Matrix. Since the Matrix had absorbed too many Maxims in Legend Zado’s Maxim Subspace, its storing energy could be said to be terrifying. It would not be a problem to derive all Seventh-level spells.

“Matrix, derive seventh-level Darkness-type spells!”

Merlin let the Matrix derive Seventh-level Darkness-type spells first. After all, Darkness-type spells required the most amount of Mind Power. Merlin was also confident that his current Mind Power would be able to construct all Seventh-level spells.

The Matrix started rapidly deriving the spells, and its storage energy also started to decrease. The special energy needed to derive Seventh-level spells was at least several times more than for Sixth-level spells.

“Beep, derivation completed!”

Very quickly, the Matrix had completed its spell derivation. Merlin quickly looked at them.

Deriving Darkness-type spells have always been more difficult. Perhaps it was because the number of Darkness-type spells in the Matrix’s database was lesser hence, the Darkness-type spells derived were also lesser.

However, there were still a couple of perfect-grade spells with one hundred percent compatibility.

Merlin chose one of them. Since he had the Matrix for deriving spells, he did not have to worry about the process at all. What he needed to do now was simulate the Spell Model in his Awareness.

After spending three days, Merlin finally succeeded simulating the first Seventh-level Spell Model. The moment the simulation succeeded, the surrounding Darkness elements seemed to turn into a viscous liquid, and enveloped Merlin.

Merlin clearly felt that the Seventh-level spells were different from the spells from before. It was a faint feeling of a deeper understanding of the Darkness element.

“So, Spell Models have this function as well. It can help in comprehending the essence of Elements?”

Merlin muttered under his breath while thinking carefully.

The Spell Caster system had existed for a long time. Although the Molta Empire collapsed more than three thousand and six hundred years ago, that did not mean that the Spell Casters only had a history of around three thousand years.

The Molta Empire was simply the era where the Spell Casters were at their most brilliant in the Glorious Land. Before that, Spell Casters could have already appeared for ten thousand years.

Over a long period of time, countless Spell Casters had almost completely perfected the Spell Caster system. Merlin had always thought that the purpose of a Spell Model was to absorb and transform Elements into magical power before casting the spell and unleashing great destructive power.

However, it was not until simulating a Seventh-level spell now that Merlin realized the true purpose of a Spell Model was to help Spell Casters slowly comprehend the essence of Elements.

The Spell Casters also slowly formed a system from scratch. If an ordinary Wizard wanted to directly comprehend the essence of Elements, how difficult would that be? It could not be ruled out that such Wizard did not exist, but they were few and far in between, and there might not even be one in ten thousand years.

Therefore, most Wizards had to gradually understand the essence of Elements through constructing Spell Models one step at a time, following the Spell Models as they grew stronger, and construction became more complicated.

By the time they construct Ninth-level Spell Models, most Spell Casters would have a certain understanding of the Elements. Those with slightly stronger comprehension would be able to fuse Spell Models, and become a Great Wizard. Furthermore, they would be able to completely comprehend the essence of the Elements, condense Maxims, and become Great Legends!

Compared with Spell Models below the Seventh-level, Seventh-level Spell Models had a qualitative improvement. Merlin immediately understood the real function of the Spell Models.

Of course, Merlin did not understand much about the Elements. He had just realized the use of Spell Models, and he had to slowly increase his comprehension. However, he roughly measured the Mind Power needed to simulate Seventh-level Darkness-type Spell Models, and found that with his current Mind Power, he could completely simulate six Seventh-level spells.

Thinking of this, Merlin stopped hesitating, and let the Matrix begin to derive the remaining five Seventh-level Spell Models.

Day by day passed, and after around twenty days, Merlin’s body trembled, and emitted an intense Elemental fluctuation that carried an “oppressive” force.

Seventh-level… In the Shkedu Dimension, Merlin had finally become a Seventh-level Spell Caster!

Chapter 551: Legend Sith!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Seventh-level Spell Caster!

Merlin had finally reached the Seventh-level. This was very important to a Spell Caster because only after reaching the Seventh-level could someone be considered a high-level Spell Caster.

It was from the Seventh-level onward that Spell Casters begin to slowly understand the essence of Elements, and embark on the path of becoming a Great Legend. Whether it was the Seventh-level, Eighth-level or Ninth-level Great Wizards, they were mostly comprehending the essence of Elements, and accumulating power to become a Great Legend.

“Phew…”

Merlin let out a long breath of air. His Seventh-level spells had been completely finalized. Almost every spell had its strength increased slightly from the foundations of the previous spells. More importantly, comprehending the essence of Elements was not something that happened overnight. It took a long amount of time.

“Now to start cultivating Pandora Demon Abilities!”

Merlin finally felt the Spell Model before taking out the rare items obtained from the Pavilion of Rarities, and started to cultivate fused Pandora Demon Abilities. Seventh-level spells generally cultivated the final form of fused Pandora Demon Abilities, which were also the strongest form.

Now, with the pure power of the Seventh-level perfect-grade spells, it was already comparable to Ninth-level spells. If amplified with a Pandora Demon Ability, it would reach the degree of an extremely high Ninth-level spell in an instant.

At that time, if three types of spells were fused, it might even match Great Wizards. This would completely be Merlin’s own power. It would be his strongest move besides God-Binding Disc and Darkness Eye!

Unfortunately, his fused Pandora Demon Abilities were not the strongest. Otherwise, with three types of spells fused, it might even truly rival Great Wizards!

Merlin’s heart was slightly moved. Then, he adjusted his thoughts. and started cultivating Pandora Demon Abilities.

One day, two days…

Each day, Merlin’s residence seemed to be enveloped in a layer of light, consisting of seven colors. It was the converging Elements which formed this special phenomenon. When Merlin cultivated his Pandora Demon Ability, the Spell Models also automatically absorbed, and refined Elements into magical power. Thus, such a magical phenomenon occurred.

Cultivating Pandora Demon Abilities were not too complicated or difficult. With rare items, it took half the effort of cultivation to get twice the results. Every time

Merlin had completed cultivating a type of Pandora Demon Ability, he felt his spells’ powers increase vastly.

“Phew… Finally done!”

A few days later, after Merlin had consumed all the rare items, he held out a hand and a transparent flame immediately appeared in his hand. This was the third form of Fiery Collapse. It became like this after fusing it into a Fire-type spell, and its strength gained a substantial increase in power.

“The further a perfect-grade spell goes, the stronger it gets. It can actually be bursting in such a terrifying power!”

Merlin was also slightly surprised with the effect of the perfect-grade spell. At the Fourth- and Fifth-level, perfect-grade spells were only slightly stronger than excellent-grade spells.

However, after reaching the Seventh-level, the power of a perfect-grade spell increased several times! Coupled with the fused Pandora Demon Abilities, Merlin’s spell power had been greatly increased. Currently, he could become a Demonic Wizard just by relying on his spells alone!

Merlin also felt extremely satisfied, and considered leaving the Shkedu Dimension to venture into Wizard Saitu’s Dimension.

“Is Wizard Merlin here?”

Suddenly, a familiar voice sounded from outside the door.

Merlin used his Mind Power to check, and it was surprisingly the only Wizard he knew in the Shkedu Dimension, Wizard Luce.

“Creak.”

Merlin opened the gate and greeted Wizard Luce, “Wizard Luce, please come in. Is there anything you need?”

Merlin was still relatively at ease toward Wizard Luce. Although Wizard Luce looked somewhat weak, he kept his promises, and even helped Merlin to buy items from the Pavilion of Rarities. He was also very warm-hearted.

Merlin was even considering giving Luce some benefits. He had a few casting tools that were of no use to him but they might be very useful to Wizard Luce.

“Wizard Merlin, there’s great news.”

“Great news?”

Merlin revealed an expression of surprise, and Luce smiled before continuing. “Well, since I was trapped by the Devouring Insect Tribe the previously, my assets have become almost empty. Not only have I lost my casting tools but even the elemental crystal stones I’ve accumulated were also given to Wizard Merlin as a gesture of thanks! These days, I’ve been paying attention to things that pay well but aren’t too dangerous. Finally, a few days ago, I was introduced to something good by my friend, which is to help a Great Legend conquer a dimension. To be more specific, it’s more like cleaning up a battlefield. It’s very easy but each Wizard will earn one hundred elemental crystal stones, and I immediately thought of you, Wizard Merlin. How about it? This is a good opportunity that can only be encountered and not sought.”

“Help a Great Legend conquer a dimension? There should be some dangers, right?”

Merlin looked at Wizard Luce with a smile that did not seem like a smile. He saw through Wizard Luce's intention at a glance. He was just trying to drag Merlin along with him for his own protection. After all, Wizard Luce was very clear about Merlin's strength which could rival a Great Wizard's. With Merlin by his side, if he encountered any danger, it would be easily dealt with.

Wizard Luce's expression was also slightly awkward. He naturally knew that his "plan" had been seen through by Merlin. However, he took it in stride and nodded. "To be quite honest, there'll be some danger but not much. There's a natural god in that dimension but its strength is relatively weak, only equivalent to a Legend with one Maxim. This time, it's Legend Sith who had formed two Maxims. He's responsible for dealing with those gods, and some strong believers will be dealt with by the Great Wizards he had recruited. We'll be going up against a few of the god's low-level believers, and belong to the clean-up unit. There generally won't be any danger."

Seeing Wizard Luce so eager to obtain the reward of one hundred thousand elemental crystal stones, Merlin considered, and decided to put Saitu Dimension aside for now, and might as well help Luce out.

Besides, he wanted to see what a battle between a Great Legend and a god would be like.

"Alright. When is this?"

Seeing that Merlin had finally agreed, Wizard Luce sighed in relief and said happily, "In three days. I'll come here first, and then go with you."

Merlin nodded, and after chatting for a while, Wizard Luce bade him farewell, and left the residence.

“Invading a dimension? Very well, let’s see exactly how Spell Casters occupy a dimension.”

If Wizard Saitu had fallen, and the Saitu Dimension had no master now, Merlin planned to enter the Saitu Dimension, and control it. No matter what, it would bring huge benefits to his understanding of the essence of Elements.

For some weaker Spell Casters such as Great Wizards, they might never become Great Legends through conventional means. However, if they took some risks and tried their luck, they might occasionally encounter a masterless dimension that has Elements while wandering the Void Zone. Furthermore, the god might not be born yet, so they would be able to occupy that dimension, and then use the Elemental Origin in the dimension to comprehend the essence of Elements. Occasionally, it would form a Maxim, and they would become a Great Legend.

However, Spell Casters who had succeeded this way was too few in number. Not mentioning whether they could come across a masterless dimension. Even if they did, dimensions that did not have gods were simply just too few.

Most dimensions are secretly occupied by a Great Legend who had fallen unexpectedly, and those who encountered such a masterless dimension would profit greatly.

Merlin also planned to do that. He would first see how Wizard Sith occupied a dimension, so he would be able to occupy dimensions better in the future.

…

“Whoosh whoosh.”

The figures of two Spell Casters swiftly flew to an area in the Void Zone. In this vast and empty area, there were a dozen or so other Spells Casters gathered, some Great Wizards and some normal Ninth-level Spell Casters.

“Wizard Merlin, we’ll wait for a moment. This is the place designated by Legend Sith but it seems he isn’t here yet.”

The two figures were Merlin and Wizard Luce. The two had arrived at the place designated by Legend Sith, and waited quietly. Some of the other Spell Casters calmly looked at Merlin and Luce when they had arrived but did not say anything.

After a few hours, several Spell Caster arrived again. Merlin glanced over, and saw that there were approximately fifty Spell Casters. Among them, fifteen were Great Wizards, and thirty-five were Eighth- and Ninth-level Spell Casters.

They were all Spell Casters recruited by Legend Sith. Great Wizards would receive five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones each, and those below Great Wizard would receive one hundred thousand elemental crystal stones. The difference was huge.

A Great Legend recruiting many Spell Casters to conquer a dimension was very normal. That was because a dimension without master usually had natural gods, and these gods had some powerful believers. If it was just a Legendary Wizard alone, no one knew how long it would take to completely control the entire dimension.

However, by enlisting a few strong powerful Wizards, they would be able to completely destroy the god’s forces in the shortest amount of time, and control the dimension in the quickest way possible. This was the method of many Legends.

Normally, if a Legend discovered a dimension, they would leave behind a unique mark or life force. Besides plunderers, Great Legends who had agreed and signed the Legends' Accord would not be able to enter the dimension even if they had found it.

That was how Wizard Sith was able to boldly recruit Spell Casters in the Shkedu Dimension to conquer a dimension. He must have already left his life force and imprint behind in that dimension without master.

“Come quick, Legend Sith is here!”

The Wizards gradually started to stir up. From afar, a monumental castle-like casting tool slowly flew toward here.

Using such a gigantic casting tool must require an enormous amount of magical energy. An ordinary Great Wizard would be unable to use it. Only Great Legends using the power of Maxims would be able to easily use it.

“Boom.”

The monumental castle-like flying object slowly stopped, and a blue-robed Spell Caster flew out, whose body emitted a suffocating and large life force. Traces of the Maxim's power surrounded his body, emitting an aura that he was a Great Legend!

“Looks like everyone's here. Alright, sign the agreement first!”

Legend Sith's cold gaze swept the crowd, and with a wave of his hand, he took out a large black contract from his ring while quietly floating in mid-air.

Chapter 552: Weak Civilizations

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Sign a contract?”

Merlin shot a puzzled look at the large sheet of contract paper. Its contents were simple, generally outlining how those who helped Legend Sith in taking over the dimension must not attack each other during this time, and so on.

“Wizard Merlin must not have seen this before. In the Shkedu Dimension, Great Legends would occasionally stumble across a masterless dimension, and enlist the help of some Spell Casters. For safety reasons, they would naturally have to sign a contract. Otherwise, no one would feel secure.”

Wizard Luce explained softly by Merlin’s side. The provisions of this contract were comprehensive, even stipulating that after Merlin had completed his tasks, he would receive the contract’s protection for a period subsequent to leaving the dimension.

Since he knew that the contract was something that would benefit him, Merlin did not hesitate, and immediately carved his mind imprint upon the contract paper. The contract instantly came into effect.

Many Spell Casters were treating this routinely. It looked like they were already familiar with these procedures.

“Alright, the contracts are signed. According to the rules, I’ll pay all of you with elemental crystal stones first!”

With a great wave of Legend Sith’s hand, a large number of elemental crystal stones split into fifty portions, flying toward each Wizard. Great Wizards received five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones while those below Great Wizards only received a hundred thousand elemental crystal stones.

Just for recruiting Spell Casters, Legend Sith had paid eleven million elemental crystal stones. This was practically the entire fortune of most Legends. If it was not to seize a dimension, Legend Sith would not have paid such a huge price.

“Hehe, we’ve got our one hundred thousand elemental crystal stones. Be careful when we’re in the dimension, and we should be able to complete things quickly!”

Wizard Luce kept the elemental crystal stones into his Spatial Ring in a pleased manner. Following that, everyone entered Legend Sith’s casting tool which was as colossal as a castle, and immediately headed toward a strange new region.

…

After an unknown period of time, Legend Sith stopped, and said in a low voice, “We’ve arrived. Everyone, disembark and get ready.”

The gigantic castle swung open its door, and all fifty Spell Casters flew out, looking at their surroundings curiously.

Some Spell Casters even took out their dimension maps, trying to locate their position.

Merlin and Wizard Luce were also referring to a dimension map. On the map, this region was simply a patch of black, which meant that no Spell Casters had set foot here before. If Legend Sith had succeeded, then this location would be carved upon the dimension map.

In other words, most of the areas on the dimension map were in fact pioneered by Great Legends.

“That’s the dimension discovered by Legend Sith!”

Wizard Luce pointed at a flat, large dimension before them which was enveloped in an intense radiance. From the looks of it, it was about the same size as the Mogan Dimension.

“Everyone, I’ll give you a brief explanation of the situation in this dimension.”

Legend Sith continued softly. “In this new dimension, there’re a few hundred million people but they’re governed by a god. This god calls himself the Satsuma God and has many powerful believers who provide him with a rich source of power through faith. Fortunately, he hasn’t been born for long, only two or three thousand years. With such a short time, the amount of divinity he’s consolidated must not be much. I’ll suppress him myself, and your job is to wipe out those powerful believers under Satsuma God’s command!”

Legend Sith’s words were met with silent nods from the Spell Casters. Two or three thousand years was a long time to Spell Casters. Most Spell Casters, to start off as an Entrance-level Wizard to become a Great Legend, would only need a few centuries. A millennium was long enough, let alone two or three.

Nonetheless, to the natural gods born in dimensions, two or three thousand years was rather brief. Most powerful gods would use ten thousand years at least, as a single unit of calculation. Those gods were the truly fearsome ones, formidable enough to be a match for Honored Legends.

This Satsuma God of two or three thousand years was at best the lowliest type of god, only comparable to a Great Legend with one Maxim. Legend Sith was rather assured that he could suppress a god like this.

“Very well, follow me into the dimension!”

Presently, Legend Sith stored his castle, and led the fifty powerful Spell Casters to enter the dimension in a bold and direct manner.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

One by one, these figures appeared in the vast sky. The warm sunshine lighted up the land, turning everything golden. At the moment, it was still early morning in this dimension, and there was a faint chill in the air.

Merlin noticed that this dimension mostly consisted of broad swathes of ocean and forest but cities had also been established in a few places with favorable conditions. Civilization was blooming but this civilization was merely in its beginning stages. In particular, it was ruled by the Satsuma God, and the people had become “slaves” from which the Satsuma God drew his faith.

To the god, the believers were in fact slaves!

“Do you see that massive, floating continent? That’s the Satsuma God’s shrine. Most of the powerful believers are there. All of you, destroy their shrines, and kill every powerful believer! As for me, I’ll personally suppress the Satsuma God!”

An excited look brightened Legend Sith’s eyes, following which he pointed forward. Instantly, a massive storm materialized in the sky, whistling as it swept toward the floating continent.

“Haha, this is a masterless dimension. Anything we retrieve from these natives belongs to us. Kill!”

“I haven’t seen a dimension without a master for so long. I hope this time I’ll find some rare items. These natives are all idiots, using rare items as everyday objects. They don’t know how to use them correctly.”

After seeing Legend Sith had attacked, these Spell Casters burst with excitement. Although there were dangers in entering a masterless dimension, and waging war alongside a Great Legend, was it not an opportunity for these Spell Casters?

“Wizard Merlin, let’s move quickly or the good stuff will be gone… As we’re entering a masterless dimension, this is the only way we’ll profit besides receiving remuneration from the Great Legend…”

Wizard Luce’s eyes were faintly red with desire, and he rushed forward along with the other Spell Casters toward the floating continent.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, an imposing shadow abruptly rose up over the continent, endlessly awe-inspiring. From the figure’s mouth came a furious cry. “Wicked devils, you’ll be purged from this dimension!”

Traces of white light began to exude from the giant figure, spreading voluminously toward the floating continent. However, it was blocked by Legend Sith's Maxim.

At the same time, countless believers emerged in dense crowds on the floating continent. Their eyes were filled with a devout glint, and they each unleashed their mighty attacks, clashing murderously against the fifty Spell Casters.

“Bang!”

With a casual fireball, Merlin killed one believer, then looked around. The disparity between the Satsuma God's followers and the Spell Casters was far too great. Those believers did not have casting tools or fortified bodies. All they had was the power of faith.

How could they be a match for Spell Casters from a powerful faction of the Void Zone? Countless spells filled the air and blanketed the ground as they were cast, nearly shattering the entire continent into pieces.

“You devils, god will punish you, and your souls will suffer eternal anguish…”

The aged believers spat out vicious curses but these were not useful in the slightest. They looked with high hopes toward the Satsuma God, who was now in a huge crisis, being suppressed by Legend Sith using two Maxims, which slowly exhausted the god's divinity.

Once the divinity had run out, it would be the moment when the Satsuma God was completely eliminated!

“Unlucky, I'm so unlucky. I didn't even find a single good thing. Earlier, a Ninth-level Spell Caster incidentally recovered a Scorching Flower from a native’s body – how lucky… Wizard Merlin, what are you doing?”

Wizard Luce was vexed that he did not obtain anything good from the Satsuma God’s believers. He had realized that Merlin was staring at the piles of corpses on the ground with a wooden expression.

After a long moment, Merlin slowly said, “Wizard Luce, these believers earlier said that we’re intruders…”

Wizard Luce was slightly taken aback before he seemed to remember something. Gently, he said, “Wizard Merlin, is this your first time witnessing a scene like this? The civilizations of these dimensions are merely primitive. They’re enslaved by a god. What we need is for the entire dimension to be developed as a thriving Spell Caster civilization. We’ll spread the knowledge of Spell Casters, allowing them to become Spell Casters… After centuries and centuries, they’ll remember only our benevolence. They’ll know only that they’re Spell Casters who have gained immense strength.”

“I suppose this is called assimilation?”

Merlin suddenly interjected.

“Assimilation? Not bad, that’s not a bad word. Our Spell Caster civilization has always been doing this. However, sometimes over the centuries, we’ll encounter civilizations who can’t assimilate. For instance, there was the civilization of the Dora Demon Tribe who had worked with us very closely but they had betrayed the Spell Caster civilization in the end, and were wiped out by the Ultimate Arcane Wizard. This is the fate of weak civilizations. If the Spell Caster civilization hadn’t stepped out of the Glorious Land back then, I’m afraid we would be faced with the same fate…”

Wizard Luce did not know that the Dora Demon Tribe was not wiped out only they were trapped in the Bloodshed Universe, which was a fate more tragic than immediate extinction.

“Fate…”

Merlin glanced at the sky and fell into wordless silence. These things happened frequently. Each day, a civilization might vanish. The forces of the Spell Casters grew day by day so that they did not suffer the same fate as those weak civilizations. It had nothing to do with morality.

It was just that it was Merlin’s first time learning the “cruelty” in the expansion of the Spell Caster civilization. It was far from how picture perfect it had seemed from a distance. However, he no longer struggled with himself over this matter, and instead, directed his gaze toward the battle between the Satsuma God and Legend Sith.

The shrines on the floating continent had been demolished. The general situation was under the control of the fifty Spell Casters. As the difference in strength was too big, the Spell Casters did not have to exert themselves much.

All Spell Casters knew that the decisive factor was still the battle between the Satsuma God and Legend Sith. Gradually, the outcome became clear. After all, Legend Sith was a Great Legend with two Maxims – Wind-type and Fire-type. With the power of both Maxims, he began to gain an upper hand…

…

“Boom.”

After ten days, Legend Sith pressed down with his huge hands, and the two Maxims suppressed the Satsuma God forcefully. This was merely a suppression. The Satsuma God still had divinity, which would need to be erased for the Satsuma God to truly die.

Nonetheless, the outcome had been determined. This dimension basically belonged to Legend Sith now.

“Swish.”

Legend Sith flew toward the floating continent, and said to the Spell Casters, “Not bad, all of you have destroyed the shrines so quickly. However, some believers of the Satsuma God are still scattered over this continent. All of you must kill these believers and obliterate their shrines according to the places that I’ve marked out in three days. This way, we’ll effectively defeat his faith, and he won’t be able to benefit from the power of faith.”

Legend Sith had assigned all Spell Casters their tasks including Merlin and Wizard Luce. Both of them were responsible for cleaning up all of the shrines in the northwestern region.

“The truly dangerous part has come, Wizard Merlin. With Legend Sith around, of course, it’s not risky but this task of destroying the shrines by ourselves is most dangerous. After all, this is a foreign dimension, and no one knows what it hides. It’s a good thing the areas we’re clearing are next to each other, and we can work together!”

Wizard Luce’s face grew solemn. The general battle had ended, which was not dangerous but this individually assigned mission of clearing the shrines was the true threat.

Fortunately, the area he was assigned was next to Merlin’s. With Merlin around, Wizard Luce felt much safer.

Chapter 553: A Huge Discovery

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Two figures landed in an overgrown mountain forest.

One was a black-robed Spell Caster who glanced at the sky, and suddenly asked, “Wizard Luce, have you felt the Elemental Origin of this dimension?”

“Elemental Origin?”

Luce blanked out for a moment. Naturally, he knew that the Elemental Origin was the foundation of a dimension. Many plunderers had exploited the Elemental Origin to create their Maxims.

Once the Elemental Origin was gone or otherwise damaged, that dimension would no longer be suitable for Spell Casters to the point that once the Elemental Origin had fallen apart completely, it would affect the environment of the dimension. Devastating squalls and torrents of floods, for instance, were likely to disastrously afflict the living beings of the dimension.

When most Legends occupied a dimension, they were not like plunderers. They would not directly damage the Elemental Origin but instead control it, gently perceiving its mysteries. In that manner, they would spend a long time to gain an understanding of the Elemental Origin bit by bit, and consolidate a new Maxim.

Merlin earlier had sensed that the Elemental Origin seemed to be gathering at the floating continent in the distance. There, Legend Sith had already suppressed the Satsuma God.

In fact, it was simple enough to control the Elemental Origin. In general, it would follow the master of the dimension. Natural gods born in a dimension were the masters, so one could slowly take over this control of the Elemental Origin from a god.

As long as one could suppress or kill a god, acquiring the Elemental Origin was a piece of cake.

Merlin thought about the two dimension coordinates that he knew. If they were truly masterless dimensions, then it would be easy for him to control the Elemental Origin. Most Spell Casters above the Seventh-level, barring any outside interference, would quickly grasp the Elemental Origin of a dimension with no master.

If one had controlled the Elemental Origin, it was equivalent to controlling the entire dimension!

“Legend Sith has almost gained control of the Elemental Origin. How lucky for him to find a masterless dimension such as this where the god isn’t powerful as well. He has acquired a massive dimension so easily.”

Wizard Luce looked at the floating continent in the distance and an expression of envy came over his face. It was not so easy to find a dimension without a master. Some of the new Great Legends had been in the Void Zone for more than a century, yet they were still unable to find a masterless dimension.

“Let’s go. There’s a shrine in that area ahead. It’s built on this wild mountain. Heh, that saves us some trouble. We’ll just destroy it completely and be done with it.”

Wizard Luce and Merlin flew toward the shrine on the slope.

“Swoosh.”

Both of them hovered above the shrine, where believers were still walking in and out as if they had not noticed Merlin and Wizard Luce. As they watched the believers below, they exchanged a glance. These believers were far too weak.

With a sweep of their Mind Power, they found out that in this shrine, even the strongest believer was only on par with a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Any spell they unleashed would be enough to destroy the believers completely.

“It’s my turn now!”

Wind Element surged up furiously around Wizard Luce, and he pointed down at the shrine. His Mind Power guided the Ninth-level Wind-type spell and quickly rushed toward the shrine.

“Boom!”

Under the mighty force of the Ninth-level spell, the shrine could not withstand it at all, and was demolished instantly. As for the believers inside, they were totally crushed by the gale, and not a single one escaped.

“How simple. I hope the following shrines are this easy as well. Come on.”

Just as Wizard Luce was leading Merlin toward a shrine in the next region, Merlin furrowed his brows, and fixed his gaze upon the ruins of the recently destroyed shrine.

As if he sensed Merlin’s hesitation, Wizard Luce asked doubtfully, “Wizard Merlin, what’s wrong? Have you noticed something?”

Following Merlin’s gaze, Wizard Luce looked toward the ruins of the shrine as well but he did not see anything that appeared suspicious.

“How come I don’t see anything?”

Wizard Luce mumbled throatily.

Merlin abruptly flew toward the ruins, his eyes flashing with a determined sharp light. His expression even contained a trace of elation, only he was forcing himself to suppress it.

“Wizard Luce, pay close attention to the concentration of Elements above the ruins.”

Merlin kept his voice low and steady. From Merlin’s manner, Wizard Luce could discern a note of excitement.

“Concentration of Elements? It’s very normal, this concentration… Hold on, why are the Elements so concentrated here?”

Wizard Luce’s expression changed greatly. He felt it as well. Above the shrine, the Elements had become more concentrated. This dimension was already concentrated with

Elements in the first place, and was considered a good dimension, suitable for the cultivation of Spell Casters.

However, the concentration of Elements above the shrine was even more astounding. Just being there gave Wizard Luce a feeling of being immersed in Elements.

“What an intense concentration of Elements! Where from the ruins is this coming from?”

Wizard Luce finally gazed down at the ruins. He knew at last why Merlin was so excited. If he had guessed correctly, there must be a lode of Elements beneath the shrine.

Lodes of Elements were in fact not uncommon. Conversely, some dimensions had plenty of them. Nevertheless, these lodes could be categorized by size and quality. With such an intense lode of Elements, it must be a lode of relatively good quality.

As for the size, they would have to take a closer look.

“Wizard Merlin, let’s see first how big this lode really is?”

With a great swipe of his hand, Wizard Luce cleared away the ruins below. The earth and rocks were blasted away by Wizard Luce, revealing a glittering lode of elemental crystal stones below the ground.

“There are elemental crystal stones so close to the surface. The quality of this lode is exceptional!”

Wizard Luce gasped in astonishment when he saw this lode, and his eyes brightened with glee. This was really a windfall that had fallen in their laps. He did not expect that upon following Legend Sith to this masterless dimension, they would discover such a massive lode.

“Wizard Luce, look even more carefully at the direction of this lode.”

“Direction?”

Wizard Luce followed Merlin’s gaze and discovered that the trail of Elements wound west then east, starting from the demolished shrine, not diminishing in the slightest. It was evident that this lode stretched very far.

“Come on, let’s see how far it goes.”

With that, Merlin and Wizard Luce flew as they continued examining the lode. At the start, Wizard Luce was filled with surprise and elation because this rather large lode would at least provide a few million elemental crystal stones. Moreover, it would be first-rate elemental crystal stones.

However, as more time passed, the lode stretched further and further as if there was no end. From the initial few million elemental crystal stones, it grew to ten million, twenty million, thirty million…

In the end, there were more than a hundred million elemental crystal stones, yet it was still not finished. The concentration of Elements remained as strong as ever as they flew forward. Wizard Luce’s face turned more and more somber until ultimately there was no trace of joy.

“Phew…”

Finally, Merlin and Wizard Luce had flown for three days straight. They were rather fast and did not know how much distance they had covered over these three days. It must have been hundreds of thousands of miles at least.

An elemental crystal stones lode that stretched over hundreds of thousands of miles – what a gigantic load this was. Based on their rough estimation, they could unearth at least a billion elemental crystal stones!

They had never even heard of such a colossal elemental crystal stones lode. It had exceeded their imaginations. This was no ordinary dimension but clearly a dimension of elemental crystal stones, which were hidden under the entire dimension.

“Wizard Merlin, the three days’ time is up. Let’s go quickly. Such a large lode is no longer something we can profit from – it’s the cause of ruin! Even an Honored Legend would go mad over this. At the moment, Legend Sith must not have noticed. We should leave this place as soon as possible to avoid stirring up trouble. Otherwise, there would be problems.”

Wizard Luce’s speaking voice was shaking slightly because this was far too earth-shattering. A sum of more than a billion elemental crystal stones – what an enormous fortune that was!

It must be known that the fortune of most ordinary Legends was just about ten million elemental crystal stones. Even those powerful Honored Legends, who hoarded for over a thousand years, would not have more than a hundred million.

Anyone would go crazy over more than a billion elemental crystal stones. If one could acquire this dimension, one would immediately become one of the richest Spell Casters of the entire Spell Caster civilization in one leap.

If it was a lode with only a few million elemental crystal stones, Wizard Luce and Merlin would have hit the jackpot but with more than one billion elemental crystal stones, this was no longer good luck but a hazard!

“Three days are up. All Spell Casters are to leave the Satsuma Dimension!”

Suddenly, the sky thundered with a booming voice, which belonged to Legend Sith. He had given the Spell Casters three days to destroy the shrines.

Now that three days were over, according to the conditions of the contract, the Spell Casters enlisted by Legend Sith must leave the Satsuma Dimension. Up until now, it seemed that Legend Sith had not discovered any elemental crystal stones lode.

“Wizard Merlin, let’s go quickly. No matter what ends up happening in this dimension, it’s not something we can get involved in.”

Wizard Luce was constantly urging Merlin to leave but Merlin was somewhat reluctant. Such an enormous elemental crystal stones lode! He thought about Dispelling Water in the Pavilion of Rarities. Each type would need ten million elemental crystal stones. At first, Merlin had thought that he could not possibly attain so many elemental crystal stones.

However, there was now a chance before his eyes. He only had to spend a little time, and with his methods, he could get enough elemental crystal stones from the lode in a short period.

Of course, this was assuming that it was not discovered by Legend Sith.

“Wizard Luce, this is a once-in-a-lifetime chance! I can set up a Runic Magic Circle first, making it harder for Legend

Sith to find us. Following that, we’ll get a sufficient amount of elemental crystal stones as fast as we can. Even if we’re discovered, don’t forget, we’ve signed a contract with Legend Sith. He can’t attack us or even restrain us! At worst, we would have offended a Great Legend over this but the Void Zone is so vast. With the elemental crystal stones, we can go anywhere we want. Can Legend Sith really search through the entire Void Zone?”

Merlin’s words tempted Wizard Luce. It was true. With the contract, Legend Sith could not attack them for now. In addition, upon leaving the dimension, the contract stipulated that Legend Sith must not attack them for a month.

This was their chance. Moreover, if they were quick and surreptitious about it, Legend Sith might not even find out.

“Let’s do it!”

After giving it a great deal of thought, Wizard Luce finally made up his mind. His eyes were bloodshot. Evidently, it had been a big decision. After all, not everyone would have the guts to go against a Great Legend.

“Alright, we can’t delay anymore. We’ll act now. I’ll set up the Runic Magic Circle first!”

A smile appeared on Merlin’s lips. With Luce’s help, he would be able to dig up enough elemental crystal stones in the shortest possible time.

Chapter 554: Darkness Eye, Summon Demon Spirit!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin flew into the air and extended a finger. A pulsating rune appeared on his forehead – it was the Runic Heartprint! Merlin had not used it for a long time. After all, it was no longer of much use to Merlin lately. Nonetheless, it was still able to isolate their force and prevent their movements from being revealed.

“Runic Heartprint, go!”

One by one the runes were released by Merlin through the power of the Runic Heartprint. This was a Runic Magic Circle that was built especially for concealment, and it was one of the most effective ones. It was just that it required too much Mind Power, so Merlin had not dared to use it in the past. However, his Mind Power had improved considerably since then, and he could set it up as he wished without being affected.

“Swish swish swish.”

The runes hovered in mid-air, covering up an area of over a hundred miles. From the surface, it looked as if nothing had changed but this was a façade. In fact, Wizard Luce was wildly excavating the elemental crystal stones lode.

“Rise!”

Wizard Luce gave a great roar and Magic Power cascaded from his body. He cast spells of powerful might one after another, razing the entire area of more than a hundred miles into level ground. Following that, the entire elemental crystal stones lode was hauled up by the combined efforts of Merlin and Wizard Luce.

“Seize the elemental crystal stones quickly!”

Merlin’s heart burst with glee as he yelled hastily. Countless elemental crystal stones were wildly absorbed into the Spatial Rings of both Wizards. In a few short minutes, they had gotten a few hundred thousand elemental crystal stones at least. If they kept this up for a few hours, they would even get a few million or maybe more than ten million elemental crystal stones.

If this pace was maintained for a day or two, they would surely obtain more than a hundred million elemental crystal stones. Both of them were currently drunk on the “thrill” of frantically collecting elemental crystal stones.

…

Legend Sith looked coldly at the Satsuma God he was suppressing. His two Maxims were restraining the Satsuma God at all times, exerting immense pressure on the god.

If he only had one Maxim, Legend Sith might still be able to suppress the Satsuma God by force but it would then take a few months to kill the Satsuma God off completely or even a few years’ time for his divinity to be exhausted.

However, he had two Maxims furiously draining the Satsuma God’s divinity so, in a mere three days’ time, Legend Sith had already forced the Satsuma God to the end of his rope.

“Hehe, your divinity is finally all used up. Die!”

With a vicious push of Legend Sith’s both hands, the two Maxims which were like massive mountains, immediately crushed the Satsuma God’s gigantic frame into dust. Without divinity, the Satsuma God had no way of resurrecting himself.

The exception was if he still had believers in the future who constantly accumulated the power of faith for him. Perhaps then, he would come back to life. However, the entire Satsuma Dimension was in Legend Sith’s grasp. When it became a Spell Caster dimension in the future, it would be impossible for the Satsuma God to accumulate the power of faith.

“I’ve finally succeeded! Now it’s time to gain total control of the Elemental Origin.”

Legend Sith closed his eyes wordlessly. He was attentively feeling the Elemental Origin, rapidly achieving mastery of it. Only by controlling the Elemental Origin could he actually control the dimension.

Through the Elemental Origin, Legend Sith was able to “see” any location in the Satsuma Dimension. His Mind Power followed the Elemental Origin, and inspected the colossal Satsuma Dimension.

“Huh? There’s such a great commotion. What’s going on?”

Soon enough, through the Elemental Origin, Legend Sith perceived a massive agitation in the dimension. Therefore, he quickly traced it back to its source.

“A Runic Magic Circle?”

Legend Sith was slightly stupefied. Someone had actually used a Runic Magic Circle to isolate their movements. It was not surprising that he had not discovered this when he was just starting to control the Elemental Origin. It was only now that he had full mastery of the Elemental Origin that he could sense a trace of that commotion.

“Humph, let me see who can it be?”

Legend Sith’s face turned cold, following which his Mind Power, through the Elemental Origin, noiselessly probed within the Runic Magic Circle. Not even the Runic Magic Circle could detect his Mind Power.

“Rumble.”

Just as he had passed through the Runic Magic Circle, Legend Sith was struck dumb by what he saw. Before his eyes were heaps and heaps of elemental crystal stones, piling up into mountains. In the depths of the ground stretching out endlessly, was, in fact, a massive lode of elemental crystal stones.

“What? Such a gigantic lode? The entire dimension is practically sitting above this lode… The heavens have blessed me with these riches, haha, to think that I’ve found such a treasure trove! These two puny Ninth-level Spell Casters are greedy by nature. They dare to steal elemental crystal stones which belong to me! D*mn fools!”

A murderous rage gripped his features. Naturally, he remembered that these two individuals had signed a contract with him, so he could not attack them. However, just because he could not attack did not mean that he was powerless.

The contracts were signed indeed but Legend Sith had other ways.

“Slave Wei, Slave Hai, both of you go and kill those two!”

Two Spell Casters appeared behind Legend Sith. Their expressions were wooden but they were filled with fear toward the Legend Sith. These were two Great Wizards controlled by Legend Sith. They had been kept hidden all along, just in case an unexpected situation ever arose where Sith could not attack, where these two could still be mobilized.

Both of them had not signed any contracts, and could attack freely!

“Very well, great Master!”

Slave Wei and Slave Hai had completely become Legend Sith’s slaves, controlled by a contract. Thereafter, the two Great Wizards left quickly.

…

Within the Runic Magic Circle, the place was filled with glittering elemental crystal stones. The massive lode looked like a huge dragon. Merlin and Wizard Luce had joined forces to haul up one “dragon” after another. With a blow from their spells, everything became gleaming elemental crystal stones, which were divided by both into their Spatial Rings.

“Wizard Luce, how many elemental crystal stones have you collected, roughly speaking?”

Merlin suddenly asked.

Wizard Luce examined his loot briefly, and his face was filled with delight. With a trembling voice, he said, “I’ve already collected more than three million elemental crystal stones. How about you?”

“I’ve gotten a bit more – over five million elemental crystal stones. We have to hurry. Although the Runic Magic Circle is concealing us, as time goes by, it’ll be difficult to avoid Legend Sith’s detection.”

Merlin had a vague premonition. If they delayed any longer, it was likely they would be caught by Legend Sith.

“Is that so? Both of you are brave indeed. You actually dare to fool Legend Sith, and steal the elemental crystal stones.”

At an unknown time, two other Spell Casters had shown up within the Runic Magic Circle. From the Elemental fluctuations of their bodies, they were Great Wizards.

“Oh no, the Runic Magic Circle didn’t even react. Legend Sith must’ve mobilized the power of this dimension’s Elemental Origin. We’ve been discovered by Legend Sith. Run, run quickly!”

Merlin immediately dragged Wizard Luce and paid no mind to those two Great Wizards. His figure flashed as he dashed madly toward the exterior of the Satsuma Dimension.

“Trying to escape?”

The two Great Wizards were Slave Wei and Slave Hai. Seeing that Merlin and Wizard Luce were no Great Wizards, they heaved a soft sigh of relief. At least, they would not be in danger this time around.

Wizard Luce's face turned color. He was already somewhat remorseful that he had followed Merlin, and hauled the elemental crystal stones lode.

"Wizard Merlin, we're done for. These two must be Legend Sith's slaves or followers. Legend Sith can't attack but his slaves can. We have no way of contending against any one of those two Great Wizards."

Wizard Luce shook his head lightly. He was no longer holding on to any hope.

Behind them, Slave Wei and Slave Wei moved very quickly as well. Both of them unleashed their full force, each casting spells which immediately blanketed a range of a hundred miles. No matter how fast Merlin was, he could not outrun their spells.

The Great Wizards' spells contained multiple Elements, and shifted constantly, making it impossible to guard against. They had great might too, and was something far beyond a Ninth-level Spell Caster's abilities.

"Merlin, we won't escape."

Wizard Luce was truly in despair. The Great Wizards' spells pressed upon them with terrifying force. He did not even have the courage to resist anymore.

"Luce, right now, escape immediately as fast as you can, run!"

Merlin cried out furiously, and turned around abruptly, shielding Luce behind him. His head of long black hair began to flutter in a strange manner.

"This punk wants to die?"

“He’s just a Seventh-level Spell Caster. Going insane right before dying is quite normal, after all.”

Slave Wei and Slave Hai had killed so many people that they had lost count. Looking at Merlin was just like staring at an ant that would not give up struggling.

“Darkness Eye, summon Demon Spirit!”

Merlin gave a low cry and extended a fair palm. Instantly, crimson light shone from his palm, where an eerie blood-red eye blinked incessantly.

At the same time, a swathe of darkness glided behind Merlin silently. A giant ghostly face of unparalleled size solidified, bursting out in peals of cold laughter, eyes fixed upon Slave Wei and Slave Hai, inducing a chill in them.

This was also Merlin’s first time unleashing the sixth form of Darkness Eye, which was only cultivated through the Blackfire King’s help. The sixth form was, in fact, able to condense a spirit form, Darkness Demon Spirit, from the darkness.

The pinnacle of this Darkness Demon Spirit was comparable to some gods! That would only be achievable by the seventh form. The Legend of Darkness Oflas was remarkable indeed, creating this special Pandora Demon Ability which could condense Darkness Demon Spirit, a spirit form with Darkness Eye as its base. As a result, the power of Darkness Eye was immediately leagues beyond other special Pandora Demon Abilities.

Darkness Demon Spirit snarled as soon as it appeared, and immediately swung one ferocious palm to crush Slave Wei and Slave Wei. Thereafter, it opened its giant mouth which was like a black hole, swallowing both of them promptly.

From the time Darkness Demon Spirit appeared to the point where it swallowed the two Great Wizards, the entire process took barely one moment. Wizard Luce was still completely blank, at a loss of what to do.

“Let’s go! Don’t forget, there’s still Legend Sith!”

Merlin did not hesitate any longer and withdrew the sixth form of Darkness Eye. Although he was also astounded by the terrifying might of the sixth form of Darkness Eye, what was more important now was to escape, to run far away from the Satsuma Dimension.

…

“Darkness Eye?”

On the floating continent, Legend Sith, who had been observing Merlin and Luce, stood up abruptly. His eyes were like two pools of ice. It was not because of Slave Wei and Slave Hai. Those two Great Wizards were merely his slaves, and he did not care about them at all.

What enraged Legend Sith was Merlin’s use of Darkness Eye. Legend Sith, as a Great Legend with two Maxims, naturally had some knowledge of Darkness Eye. All those who cultivated Darkness Eye, especially those like Merlin who cultivated it to the sixth form, were basically the Legend of Darkness Oflas’ prey. They were surveilled by Oflas.

“This isn’t good. If Oflas realizes what’s going on here, there would be trouble! D*mn it, how can a mere Seventh-level Spell Caster cultivate Darkness Eye to its sixth form?”

Legend Sith stood up hastily. No matter what, he must not let Merlin live. If Oflas ever learned of this giant lode of elemental crystal stones through Darkness Eye, it would be rather troublesome. Sith would not allow something like that to happen.

“Boom!”

That gigantic castle of Sith’s descended instantly, following which it sped out of the dimension at its highest speed, flying toward the vast Void Zone…

Chapter 555: Blocking the Exit?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the infinite Void Zone, a flying ship turned into a beam of white light, and rapidly traversed the boundless Void Zone.

Within the Aurora Ship, Wizard Luce was full of shock, staring mutely at Merlin without speaking. He was far too flabbergasted. He thought it had been a situation of certain death, only for Merlin to display his unusual power, immediately swallowing the two Great Wizards.

Those were two Great Wizards – not Seventh-level, Eighth-level or Ninth-level Spell Casters but formidable Great Wizards!

It was only then that Wizard Luce realized he did not know Merlin at all. He was currently feeling slight pangs of regret for following Merlin in doing such an insane thing.

“Where are we going now?”

Now and again, Wizard Luce glanced at the massive castle behind them. This was Legend Sith’s castle, which had been following behind them. It was only a matter of time before it caught up to them.

Luce even suspected that the real reason Legend Sith had not caught up to them yet was due to the contract stipulating that within a month of leaving the dimension, Legend Sith was not allowed to attack.

As he was hindered by the constraints of the contract, Legend Sith had not acted against them yet. However, he was pursuing them stubbornly. Clearly, Legend Sith was waiting for one month's time to pass, waiting for the contract to expire. At that point, even if Merlin was strong, could he overpower a Great Legend?

Merlin was also full of gloom. He had surmised Legend Sith's intentions. One month might seem like a long time but in fact, they had already been flying for over twenty days. In the sweeping Void Zone, a few days' time was nothing at all.

"How far away are we from the Shkedu Dimension?"

Merlin asked quietly. He was currently steering toward the Shkedu Dimension at full speed. Merlin knew that if they headed into the depths of the Void Zone, it would only be to their own dooms because he had no way of shaking off Legend Sith.

They could only escape to the Shkedu Dimension, and take advantage of the regulations there. They would have temporary safety. Of course, this was assuming that they reached the Shkedu Dimension before the contract expired.

"We're about eight days away. We'll have to hurry."

Wizard Luce spoke in dispirited tones. He now appeared very terrified. They had offended a Great Legend and was being targeted, and pursued relentlessly. Wizard Luce had lost his courage long ago. Even when he looked at the three million plus elemental crystal stones in his Spatial Ring, he could feel no sense of joy.

“Eight days should be enough!”

Merlin gritted his teeth, and urged the Aurora Ship forward at full speed as it flew ahead.

“Humph, you only have a few days left. When the contract expires, where else can you run?”

In the castle, Legend Sith was pissed off. Just to deal with two puny Spell Casters who were not even Great Wizards, he had to chase them for so many days. Moreover, because of the contract, he could not act against them yet. Endless fury had stored up in his heart. Once the contract expired, this fury would erupt violently.

…

In the blink of an eye, seven days had passed. In less than a day, the binding power of the contract would expire. At the moment, Legend Sith was also getting closer to Merlin’s Aurora Ship.

“Quick, quick, go faster! We’re almost at the Shkedu Dimension. If we can’t reach it before the contract expires, we’ll be in deep trouble!”

Presently, Wizard Luce’s face was drained of color, and his voice was shaking. He was anxious to the maximum. A Great Legend was just behind them, tracking them down murderously. In times like this, anyone would be incapable of remaining calm.

Merlin was the same as well. He was now unable to maintain his cool. He could see the Shkedu Dimension just in front of him but the contract was expiring in a few hours.

Moreover, upon entering the Shkedu Dimension, they would have to enter a building to be safe. Otherwise, Legend Sith would have ways to instantly restrain both Merlin and Wizard Luce without damaging the buildings of the Shkedu Dimension.

“Didimoss, wake up quickly!”

Merlin roused the black cat Didimoss in panic. Ever since they left Arcane City, the black cat Didimoss had been in deep sleep. Merlin did not know how many things Legend Zado had let the black cat Didimoss swallowed to the point where he still had not woken up.

At this time, Merlin could only ask for the black cat Didimoss’ assistance.

“What’s up? I was sleeping so peacefully…”

The black cat Didimoss was so fat now that he would turn anyone speechless. If it was not for his “cat” features being too obvious, many people would mistake him as a plump dog, based on his size.

Merlin had no inclination to focus on the black cat Didimoss’ appearance, and said hurriedly, “Didimoss, we’re now in danger. A Legendary Wizard with two Maxims is chasing us. If we still haven’t entered the Shkedu Dimension when the contract expires, we’ll have to rely on your strength to stop Legend Sith…”

Merlin gave a brief explanation of all that had happened. The fat black cat Didimoss was no longer sleepy but instead glanced back at the castle with an anxious “expression”.

“Merlin, you’ve really stirred up trouble. A Great Legend who had created two Maxims… There’s no point in relying on me. I’m afraid only that you can only ask that old fellow Zado to save you.”

The fat black cat Didimoss shook his head repeatedly. Although he had reversed his life form, and swallowed so many members of foreign tribes, he was still only on par with an ordinary Great Legend with one Maxim. It was a long way from being on par with Legend Sith who had two Maxims.

“I didn’t ask you to defeat him. Just hold him back for a moment. Currently, only you can slow him down…”

Merlin knew very well that although his Darkness Eye was powerful, it was nothing in a Great Legend’s eyes. Only the black cat Didimoss could block Legend Sith.

However, the fat black cat Didimoss had become more “human-like”, muttering continuously, “That’s rather dangerous. Since I’ve followed you, not only is there nothing to eat but we also encounter constant danger. It’s not like when I was with Zado… Although that old fellow keeps researching me, at least I get to fill up my belly every day, sleeping, eating, and nothing else. What a wonderful life that was…”

Merlin was momentarily speechless. The black cat Didimoss had completely turned into a lazy bulging cat. However, seeing that Didimoss was complaining in this manner, Merlin knew that he had agreed to help, and finally breathed a sigh of relief. This was his last resort. If there was no need for this, Merlin would have hoped that the black cat Didimoss did not have to do this.

“Mmm, the contract is finally expired. Hehe, although you’ve reached the Shkedu Dimension, ultimately, it’s not too late for me. Come back here!”

Legend Sith immediately flew out from his castle, and stood outside the Shkedu Dimension. In the distance, he could see with his naked eyes that the Aurora Ship was flying into the Shkedu Dimension at its greatest speed.

“Boom!”

With a great swipe of Legend Sith’s hands, a Wind Maxim quickly condensed into a gigantic hand that covered the area. This hand stretched toward the Shkedu Dimension as quickly as it could.

“Swish.”

With a gentle flicker, the Aurora Ship entered the Shkedu Dimension but Merlin and Wizard Luce did not celebrate just yet. Suddenly, they felt a suffocating force all over their bodies, just like a powerful Binding power.

“The contract is expired. Sith has attacked!”

Merlin and Luce exchanged a glance, and could see the alarm in each other’s eyes. Considering Legend Sith’s speed, and the fact that they had just entered the Shkedu Dimension, they would need a bit more time to reach the closest building.

However, in this brief period of time, Legend Sith would be able to capture them.

“Didimoss, it’s up to you now!”

Merlin screamed wildly as he steered the Aurora Ship. Without thinking of anything else, he flew wildly toward the nearest building, and he could even clearly see three words, “Pavilion of Rarities.”

It was the Pavilion of Rarities which Wizard Luce had brought Merlin to back then.

“Meow!”

The black cat Didimoss immediately flew out from Merlin’s Aurora Ship, and his body swelled up instantly. His gigantic frame was filled with an intimidating force as he roared, “I’ll swallow you!”

The black cat Didimoss opened his wide mouth which turned into a massive black hole, swallowing the giant hand of Legend Sith’s Wind Maxim.

“What’s that? It’s the power of a Maxim. A Great Legend is attacking!”

“It’s a cat! A cat on the level of a Great Legend. My heavens, what’s going on? How can a mere cat becomes on par with a Great Legend?”

Many Wizards stared dumbly at the sky. A large hand formed from a Maxim, and an unspeakably overweight cat were battling fiercely. The cat had swallowed the hand in one gulp.

It was just that the fat cat who swallowed the giant hand seemed to have taken a great hit as if from “indigestion”. His body shrunk immediately, and he slipped into the Pavilion of Rarities like a breeze.

“Swoosh.”

A Great Legend’s figure appeared in the sky, his body surrounded by the vigorous power of his Maxims. In addition, a castle-like casting tool slowly descended above the Pavilion of Rarities.

Legend Sith’s face was incomparably stormy. He had thought that victory was in his grasp, that he would certainly capture Merlin and Luce. However, it was disrupted by a cat at the last minute. Moreover, until now, he did not even know what that cat was exactly, to be able to swallow his Maxim.

“This is bad. They’ve hidden in the Pavilion of Rarities. If they don’t come out, I can do nothing!”

Legend Sith drew in a deep breath, then bellowed at the Pavilion of Rarities, “Humph, how long can you two hide? I’ll wait here outside, and wait for you to come out.”

Legend Sith did not dare to make a move against the Pavilion of Rarities as that would be a death wish. The rules of the Shkedu Dimension were bloodily, and efficiently enforced. No one would go against them so lightly.

Legend Sith did as he said, and set up the power of his Maxim outside before flying into his castle. He really had decided to block the doorway of the pavilion.

Many onlookers were filled with curiosity. They knew Legend Sith. Who knew what others had actually provoked Legend Sith to such an extent? He would hunt them to his dying breath.

…

In the Pavilion of Rarities, Merlin looked at the listless-looking black cat Didimoss on his shoulder, and his expression shifted uncertainly. A Great Wizard of the Pavilion of Rarities stood beside them, saying calmly, “Wizard Merlin, don’t worry. After entering the Pavilion of Rarities, you’re protected. No one would dare to pick a fight with you here.”

Merlin nodded but he was still not completely relieved. Sith was waiting just outside the door. Was Merlin really going to hide in the Pavilion of Rarities forever?

Furthermore, as time goes by, no one was certain that the Pavilion of Rarities would not hand him over.

“However, I’m curious. Wizard Merlin and Wizard Luce, what did you two actually do to offend a Great Legend like Sith to such an extent?”

The numerous Spell Casters in the pavilion were now looking at Merlin and Luce in an inquisitive manner. To provoke a Great Legend to the point where he would resort to such a “vulgar” relentless measure of “blocking the exit”… Could Merlin and Luce, two Spell Casters who were not Great Wizards, really stirred up such a deep-seated grudge in Legend Sith that no one knew about?

Chapter 556: Zado’s Arrival

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Pavilion of Rarities, Merlin was downcast. He looked at Legend Sith outside who was “blocking the exit” so openly. Clearly, he was waiting outside for Merlin. Once Merlin exited the Pavilion of Rarities, he would be seized by Legend Sith.

Luce was also full of dismay, having no ideas left. He could only mumble over and over, “What do we do? What do we do?”

Merlin glanced at the black cat Didimoss on his shoulder, asking gently, “Didimoss, how are you doing?”

The black cat Didimoss shook his head feebly. “Nothing too bad. However, by forcibly swallowing Legend Sith’s Maxim, I’ve really ‘overstuffed’ myself. I’m afraid I’ll need a very long time to slowly recover. Merlin, I can’t help you much now. You’d better contact that old fellow Zado quickly. With him around, Legend Sith outside would be no match.”

It was not as if Merlin did not know that he should inform Legend Zado. Legend Zado had even placed a rune on Merlin, which he could unleash in times of crisis.

However, based on Legend Sith's manner, since this involved such a gigantic lode, a mere projection of Legend Zado would surely be insufficient in convincing Legend Sith to let the matter go. Legend Zado would have to come here himself.

It was just that Legend Zado was in Arcane City. The vast Void Zone contained no space nor time, and there was no way to communicate across it.

Suddenly, Merlin eyed the Spell Casters in the Pavilion of Rarities, and his heart leaped. He immediately asked a female Spell Caster beside him, "Who's the Wizard in charge of the Pavilion of Rarities?"

"It's the Great Wizard Leto."

Merlin bobbed his head. "Please invite the Great Wizard Leto here. I have an important matter to discuss with him."

The female Wizard shot Merlin a doubtful look. Legend Sith outside was watching them like a tiger, evidently not about to give up. However, not only did Merlin show no signs of panic, he appeared calm and composed instead.

What point was there in inviting the Great Wizard Leto? Was Merlin really counting on the Pavilion of Rarities to step in, and ask Legend Sith to leave?

Many thoughts flashed across the female Wizard's head. In her opinion, Merlin could only stay forever in the Pavilion of Rarities. Moreover, as he had offended Legend Sith, the more time passed, the more unfavorable the situation was for Merlin.

"Wizard Merlin, what use is there in looking for the Great Wizard Leto? The Pavilion of Rarities would not chase us out but they surely won’t help us confront Legend Sith either.”

Wizard Luce seemed to have the same thoughts. No matter how remorseful he was, there was no point in regrets. Now, the most important thing was to think of a way out.

Merlin laughed softly. “Wizard Luce, I still haven’t clarified my identity to you. When the Great Wizard Leto has arrived, I’ll explain everything. Don’t worry, I have a plan to deal with Legend Sith.”

Upon hearing Merlin’s words, Wizard Luce widened his eyes in astonishment. It was true. After so long, Wizard Luce still did not know Merlin’s identity – where he came from, and so on.

“Haha, is there anything I can help with?”

Soon enough, the Great Wizard Leto appeared before Merlin. This was a powerful Great Wizard who was at the peak, already beginning to consolidate a Maxim.

“Great Wizard Leto, I’d like to ask the Pavilion of Rarities for a favor.”

Merlin took a deep breath and requested softly.

“A favor?’

The Great Wizard Leto gave a stiff smile as he glanced at Legend Sith outside, then said in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, if this is about Legend Sith, we’re powerless as well. A Legend with two Maxims – although we at the Pavilion of Rarities aren’t afraid, we’re not willing to anger him either.”

The Pavilion of Rarities was backed by a few Great Legends as well. Naturally, they would not provoke the Legend Sith without reason purely for Merlin’s sake. This was also one of the most important reasons the Pavilion of Rarities had done so well in the Shkedu Dimension for they had never caused trouble.

Merlin shook his head. “Great Wizard Leto, you misunderstood me. I don’t want your Pavilion of Rarities to handle Legend Sith. I only wish for one of your Wizards to make a trip to Arcane City, to bring a message to Legend Zado for me.”

“Huh? Arcane City? Wizard Merlin is a Potential Wizard from Arcane City?”

The Great Wizard Leto now widened his eyes. Arcane City was the “sacred place” of the entire Spell Caster civilization. It was founded by the true pillars of the Spell Caster civilization – the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

It could be said that the Potential Wizards of Arcane City were equivalent to the “disciples” of the Ultimate Arcane Wizards. However, of course, they could not compare to disciples who were taken on personally. Moreover, the influences of the Potential Wizards themselves were often tangled and complex, with many of them supported by Great Legends.

Therefore, once a Potential Wizard had left Arcane City, Arcane City would not pay any attention to what happened outside.

Even so, a Potential Wizard of Arcane City held a rather high status. Only those rather freakish Spell Casters were able to enter Arcane City. Their chances of becoming a Legend were also far higher than Spell Casters from elsewhere.

In addition, Merlin had mentioned Legend Zado, and was most likely Legend Zado’s disciple.

“Wizard Merlin, are you Legend Zado’s disciple?”

The Great Wizard Leto asked cautiously. Compared to Arcane City, Merlin’s identity as Legend Zado’s disciple was undoubtedly the more threatening one because Legend Zado was an exceedingly protective Spell Caster, and a top-notch Legend with five Maxims to boot. He was only second to an Honored Legend, and once he became an Honored Legend, he would be prominent among Honored Legends too.

To go one step further, considering the potential of Legend Zado’s five Maxims, no one would be surprised if he became a Great King in the future.

“That’s right, I’m the disciple of Teacher Zado! However, now I’m trapped here with no way to communicate with my teacher, so I’d like to ask Great Wizard Leto for help.”

Indeed, he was the disciple of Legend Zado. It was not surprising that Merlin was assured of a safety net. He was still so calm despite a Great Legend “blocking the exit”. With Legend Zado as his support, naturally, he was unafraid of anyone.

A smile stretched across the Great Wizard Leto’s face. It was just bringing a message, which was a small matter, so he gradually replied, “There are three Arcane Cities. Which Arcane City is it?”

“It’s Santo Arcane City. Here’s a rune. Hold on to it, and activate it upon entering Arcane City. Teacher Zado would know then.”

Merlin handed over Legend Zado’s rune to the Great Wizard Leto. As for the Blackfire King, he was still a “secret”. The Blackfire King did not like others knowing about his relationship with Merlin, so Merlin was not about to disturb him over this matter. With Legend Zado, he could easily resolve this issue.

“So, it’s Santo Arcane City. What a long journey away…”

“Five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones!”

Merlin said resolutely. The Pavilion of Rarities would not help Merlin without a good reason. It was just elemental crystal stones, after all. In addition, for all that Merlin lacked now, he did not lack elemental crystal stones.

Moreover, if Legend Zado showed up, and dealt with Legend Sith when they went back to the Satsuma Dimension with its giant lode, Merlin would not need to worry about not having enough elemental crystal stones anymore.

“Haha, be rest assured, Wizard Merlin. We’ll hurry to Arcane City as fast as we can! It’ll take two months at most but we’ll certainly bring your message.”

“In that case, thank you for your trouble, Great Wizard Leto.”

Thereafter, Merlin gave five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones to the Great Wizard Leto, who hastily turned to leave, and make preparations.

Next to Merlin, Wizard Luce waited until the Great Wizard Leto had walked away before finally bursting out, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve really kept me in the dark so agonizingly. So, you’re Legend Zado’s disciple! In the Satsuma Dimension, did you already plan for the worst?”

Merlin smiled without saying anything but Wizard Luce understood everything now. It turned out that Merlin had never been afraid of Legend Sith from the start. At worst, he could look for Legend Zado. It must be known that Legend Zado with his five Maxims, stood at the peak of ordinary Legends, second only to the powerful Honored Legends.

With such powerful backing, Merlin was naturally unafraid of Legend Sith. Conversely, it was Luce who, without knowing anything, followed Merlin in taking such a massive risk.

Still, after thinking about it, Wizard Luce finally heaved a sigh of relief. After this adventure, he believed that when Legend Zado had arrived, and they had gained control of the Satsuma Dimension, he would not miss out on the profits either.

Merlin and Luce both exhaled, and relaxed completely. They just had to silently wait for Legend Zado to arrive. However, Legend Sith who had been waiting outside was now becoming restless.

“Are they really planning to wait in the Pavilion of Rarities forever? This won’t do. If this goes on, and too much time passes, the Satsuma Dimension would really become implicated in this mess. I must settle this matter as soon as possible!”

After some thought, Legend Sith finally decided to inform his elder brother, Legend Arnie. Perhaps only Legend Arnie’s appearance would make the Pavilion of Rarities hand over both Merlin and Luce.

It was just that this would make the kinship between Legend Sith and Legend Arnie public. Nonetheless, for the Satsuma Dimension, it was worth it to sacrifice the relationship that they had purposely kept hidden!

With this in mind, Legend Sith sent for a slave, and said quietly, “Invite Elder Brother here!”

Upon hearing Sith mentioning his “Elder Brother”, the slave could not help but reveal their consternation.

“Go on, quickly go and quickly return!”

With a wave of Legend Sith’s hand, his slave promptly left the Shkedu Dimension…

…

In the peaceful residence, Merlin dressed in a black robe was silently watching Fire-, Thunder-, and Wind-type spells in his hand.

These three spells had been fused successfully. Next, Merlin wanted to fuse the fourth type of spell but this was somewhat challenging. Initially, Wind-type spells and Ice-type spells could fuse together, and Merlin wanted to start from there.

However, after trying this out, he found that it was too difficult. The slightest contact between Ice-type and Fire-type spells immediately caused an explosion. Merlin had tried countless times only to result in failure at last.

“Wizard Merlin, it’s been two months. Why hasn’t Legend Zado arrived?”

Wizard Luce was bored and restless, watching Merlin fused spells by his side. Although he was a Ninth-level Spell Caster as well, simply watching Merlin’s spell fusion was frightening enough, to say nothing of fusing Spell Models.

Unless necessary, Wizard Luce would not consider fusing Spell Models. If he had failed, he would be doomed forever!

“Wait just a little longer, perhaps…”

Merlin suddenly perked up, and raised his head, looking in front.

In the residence, an unfamiliar Wizard who appeared imposing, had come in at an unknown time.

“Teacher Zado!”

Merlin’s eyes shone with joy. This unfamiliar Wizard before them was Merlin’s teacher, Arcane City’s Legend-in-residence, a powerful Wizard who had created five Maxims – Legend Zado!

“Heh, Merlin, as expected of my disciple. Tell me, what happened? You’ve only been out for a while, and already you’ve stirred up so much trouble? Earlier, I noticed Legend Sith outside, guarding the door furiously. His expression of sky-high resentment really made me wonder, what did you do to anger him?”

Legend Zado wore a humorless smile, which actually made Merlin relieved. At least, from Legend Zado’s tone, he did not seem to think that Legend Sith was much of a threat…

Therefore, Merlin sent away the Wizards of the Pavilion of Rarities, and carefully narrated the entire story of the Satsuma Dimension.

Chapter 557: Brothers

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“It’s been so many days. Elder Brother should be here soon. Humph, once he arrives, we’ll be able to exert pressure on the Pavilion of Rarities, and make them hand over Merlin and Luce!”

Legend Sith, who had been waiting outside the Pavilion of Rarities all this while, directed his gaze at the Pavilion of Rarities. His eyes flashed coldly. He was pulling out all stops, not because Merlin and Luce had gotten a few million elemental crystal stones but to maintain the secret of the Satsuma Dimension.

There was far too much at stake here. He must not let any other Legendary Wizards know about this. Thus, he needed to kill Merlin and Luce as soon as possible to guard this secret.

Just as Legend Sith was waiting patiently, a figure suddenly flew out from the Pavilion of Rarities.

“What? He dares to come out?”

Legend Sith’s gaze sharpened. Was his target unable to stand it any longer? However, he noticed that Wizard Luce still had not come out.

“Humph, no matter what scheme they’re hatching, I’ll capture him before anything else!”

Legend Sith knew that Merlin dared to come out alone, not because he was crazy but because he had some plan. Still, he did not overthink it. Since Merlin had shown himself, he would act immediately.

“Boom!”

A giant hand immediately took shape from the castle, and instantly enclosed Merlin, making him unable to move a single muscle.

This was something Legend Sith had set up during his long time outside. Once Merlin and Luce walked out, it would be near impossible for them to go back or even take one more step.

Looking at Merlin’s constant wriggling body, Legend Sith laughed heartily. “Haha, since you’ve come out, do you still think you can go back?”

The entire exterior of the Pavilion of Rarities was sealed off by Legend Sith. Once Merlin and Luce appeared, it would be difficult for them to return inside. This was the case for Merlin now as he was trapped in the binding.

“Heh heh heh…”

Suddenly, chilling laughter sounded all around. Even though the area was sealed, this voice still rang out everywhere.

“Sith, how grand you look! Since when do you dare to attack my disciple?”

A voice spoke breezily, accompanied by a flame arm which crashed heavily into Legend Sith’s giant arm. Instantly, the surrounding bindings were released, and Merlin regained his freedom of movement. He immediately retreated, and entered the Pavilion of Rarities once more.

Merlin’s function was merely to lure out Legend Sith.

“It’s you, Legend Zado?”

Legend Sith’s eyes widened with indescribable dread. Before this, he had thought that Merlin was Legend of Darkness, Oflas'”prey” but he had never imagined that he was Legend Zado’s disciple.

Legend Zado was a Great Legend with five Maxims, far beyond his abilities. If Legend Zado advanced one step further, and became an Honored Legend, he would be second only to the Great Kings.

Below them, many Spell Casters had also noticed Legend Zado who suddenly appeared from within the Pavilion of Rarities.

“Legend Zado had appeared… How exciting. Legend Sith and Legend Zado seemed to be in a standoff. Surely it’s not just because of those two mysterious Spell Casters!”

“That’s right. The two Great Legends are so powerful, especially Legend Zado, who’s just below an Honored Legend. He’s the preeminent Legendary Wizard. He’s always been protective but it’s impossible that he would act against Legend Sith just because of this. There must be a reason.”

Naturally, these Spell Casters knew of Legend Zado. As the mightiest Legendary Wizard below the Honored Legends, Zado’s name was well known throughout the Spell Caster civilization. Some Honored Legends were not even as influential as Legend Zado.

This was because once Legend Zado became an Honored Legend, he would be the top Honored Legend with a chance of becoming a Great King!

The Spell Caster civilization was now countless times stronger than it had been when Spell Casters first stepped out of the Glorious Land. Although the birth of a Great Legend was something significant, it was no longer a big deal.

Only the birth of an Honored Legend would affect the entire Spell Caster civilization. However, this was nothing in comparison to a Great King. If a Great King was born, that was truly a conclusive indication of one’s strength!

Legend Zado had always been thought of having the potential to become a Great King.

Seeing Legend Zado, Legend Sith said hurriedly, “Great Legend Zado, this is all a misunderstanding! Wizard Merlin is actually your disciple – if I had known, of course, I wouldn’t have dared to attack…”

Nonetheless, no matter what Legend Sith said, Legend Zado was unmoved. His body even began to exude the five fearsome Maxims, sealing the surrounding space, and entrapping Legend Sith.

Sith widened his eyes as if he had thought of a scary possibility. “Legend Zado, Merlin has told you about the Satsuma Dimension? D*mn it, you’re planning to kill me and monopolize the dimension for yourself!”

At this point, Legend Sith understood everything. Legend Zado had arrived long ago but had stayed inside. Instead, he allowed Merlin to leave the Pavilion of Rarities to tempt Legend Sith into leaving the castle.

If Legend Sith was hiding in the castle, even Legend Zado would have to go through a lot of trouble just to kill Sith. However, now that Sith was lured out, his escape route was sealed off by Zado. This was all planned to directly target Sith.

As he came to this conclusion, Legend Sith was finally afraid. After becoming a Great Legend, he still had not felt the threat of death but faced with Legend Zado now, a powerless feeling was born in him for the first time. The disparity between two Maxims and five Maxims was far too great. The top Legend below the Honored Legends – this was not just a hollow reputation! It represented genuine, formidable might!

With fear branching in his heart, Legend Sith finally experienced what Merlin and Luce had felt. He had such an enormous fortune in his grasp but was still frightened out of his wits.

The Satsuma Dimension was something far beyond the grasp of a two-Maxim Legend like him!

“Bang!”

Legend Sith’s two Maxims – Wind-type and Fire-type – was now immediately crushed to smithereens by Legend Zado’s five Maxims.

This was an insurmountable gap. Each addition of a Maxim would increase a Legendary Wizard’s power ten times over. Therefore, a Legend with two Maxims would find it difficult to transcend their level, and challenge a Legend with three Maxims. It seemed as if they were all Legendary Wizards but the difference between them was even greater than the difference between a Ninth-level Spell Caster and a Great Wizard.

Seeing his Maxims shatter before his eyes, and that he was about to be crushed directly by Legend Zado's five Maxims, Legend Sith was terrified to the maximum. He cried out furiously, "Zado, my elder brother is Legend Arnie, and he's reaching soon…"

"Legend Arnie?"

Zado blanked out for a moment. This name was far too familiar.

"Bang!"

The five Maxims crashed heavily into Sith but Legend Zado did not celebrate. His eyes glinted in focus as he stared at the back of Legend Sith.

Traces of a scorching force began to pervade the thin air. Legend Zado's five Maxims began to tremble, unable to suppress these wisps of scorching energy. This was a Flame Maxim but not an ordinary one. It was a Flame Maxim of peak understanding!

"Legend Arnie? I didn't expect that. I really didn't. You and Legend Sith are brothers?"

The corner of the Legend Zado's mouth twisted slightly. He looked at Legend Arnie who calmly stood behind Sith, dressed in a golden robe.

Legend Arnie was a mighty Honored Legend who had succeeded with a Flame Maxim! At the same time, he was a plunderer whom everyone loathed but they dared not say anything against him!

The moment everyone saw Legend Arnie, they flared up in rage. Merlin could feel their endless anger and grievances, rapidly bubbling over and diffusing through the entire Shkedu Dimension.

“Arnie, it’s Legend Arnie! Legend Sith and Legend Arnie really hid their relationship so well. So, Legend Sith is also a despicable plunderer. How repulsive!”

“Now, I finally know why so many masterless dimensions, which were recently discovered by a Great Legend, would inexplicably be attacked by Legend Arnie, who robbed them of their Elemental Origins, resulting in barren dimensions. So, Legend Sith is behind the scenes, secretly notifying Legend Arnie.”

“Legend Sith is even more wicked. That pair of brothers are two sides of the same coin. Who knew how many dimensions they’ve plundered. It’s not surprising that Legend Arnie could advance his abilities so quickly, and became an Honored Legend!”

The entire Shkedu Dimension was in an uproar. Legend Arnie was a plunderer abhorred by everyone. Any Great Legend who had signed the Legends’ Accord would not feel too kindly toward a plunderer.

Usually, plunderers would keep away from this prosperous dimension.

Nevertheless, although plunderers were universally hated, they were still a member of the Spell Caster civilization.

During the wars against foreign tribes, plunderers would join in as well. Even if they had not signed the Legends' Accord, the Ultimate Arcane Wizards would not act against plunderers, which indicated their silent acceptance of plunderers.

Therefore, a plunderer like Arnie was still an Honored Legend, and no one was willing to offend him!

"Elder Brother, you've finally arrived!"

Legend Sith was now caught in both surprise and relief. Legend Arnie had come just at the right time. A little later, Sith would have died at Zado's hands. Therefore, Sith's gaze toward Zado was filled with hatred as he growled, "Elder Brother, that Zado nearly killed me!"

"Shut up!"

Arnie yelled thunderously, startling Sith so much that he opened his mouth but dared not speak.

Legend Arnie was brimming with exasperation. This time, after exposing Legend Sith's identity, he could only become a plunderer like this. From now on, Arnie had lost a source of information, which was a huge loss.

Nonetheless, for the Satsuma Dimension, exposing Legend Sith was worth it as well. It was just that this matter must not spread to more Wizards, not even Legend Zado!

The moment Legend Zado saw Arnie appeared, his heart sank a little. Legend Arnie was a vicious, heartless plunderer, not tolerated by the mainstream Spell Caster world in the first place. Perhaps others would be apprehensive of Zado's wide network of allies, in addition to the fact that he was a Wizard-in-residence at Arcane City but a plunderer like Arnie would not care about that!

“Swoosh.”

Legend Arnie turned his gaze around, and narrowed his eyes as he glared at Legend Zado. The atmosphere between them was tense, and the surrounding air was filled with a grim force!

Chapter 558: The Difference of A Single Step!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“You want to kill me?”

Zado’s expression darkened. He knew exactly what Legend Arnie was planning just from his looks.

For that huge lode, and more than one billion elemental crystal stones, even Honored Legends would go crazy for it. In order to get that lode, Arnie did not even hesitate to expose his relationship with Sith. It showed just how much he wanted the lode.

“I’m a Wizard-in-residence at Arcane City!”

Zado heavily emphasized his identity as a “Wizard-in-residence”. If plunderers were lawless and did not care about any threats, then it was precisely “Arcane City” that they had to revere.

That was because it was founded by the three strongest Arcane Wizards, the strongest existences in the entire Spell Caster civilization!

Potential Wizards might not be paid attention to by Ultimate Arcane Wizards but Wizards-in-residence was regarded as a core social class in Arcane City. Nominally, they were even Wizards-in-residence invited by Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

Legend Arnie fell silent, and he slightly furrowed his brows. Indeed, he was planning on killing Wizard Zado earlier. Legend Zado's so-called relationships, potential, and identity were all inconsequential to Legend Arnie.

Even if he had potential, that was all after-the-fact. Now, Legend Arnie could easily suppress Zado. In other words, he had the absolute upper hand. As a plunderer, he had already committed the most abominable acts. Killing Zado would not be a big deal.

However, Zado's identity as a Wizard-in-residence in Arcane City made Legend Arnie slightly afraid. He would be fine if the Ultimate Arcane Wizards did not do anything but the moment they did, he would not have anywhere to escape to. There would only be death left for him.

In the past, there was a plunderer with overflowing strength, and became a Supreme King! In order to plunder the Elemental Origins, he even destroyed dozens of prosperous dimensions.

That plunderer's actions finally roused public anger, and countless Great Legends gathered in Arcane City to request the Ultimate Arcane Wizards to act.

In the end, among the three Great Arcane Wizards, Arcane Wizard Setoh agreed to the Great Legends' requests, and personally took action. The Supreme King plunderer, hiding in a remote area in the vast Void Zone spanning countless dimensions, was killed in an instant.

This was an Ultimate Arcane Wizard. Ordinary Legends and even Great Kings could not ignore time and space in the Void Zone. After all, there was no time and space in the Void Zone. If a Wizard wanted to arrive quickly, he would have to rely on casting tools to fly there.

Only Ultimate Arcane Wizards could seemingly ignore this limitation. Ultimate Arcane Wizards seemed to be comprehending Maxims as well, but their Maxims covered millions and millions of dimensions. Even if it was the Void Zone, it was under their Maxim.

No one could clearly say how strong an Ultimate Arcane Wizard was. After all, there had only been three Ultimate Arcane Wizards in the history of the Spell Caster civilization. There was still a lot of mysteries regarding them.

Therefore, as a plunderer, Legend Arnie could afford not to care about others but he was still a little scared of a Wizard-in-residence of Arcane City as it involved an Ultimate Arcane Wizard. No matter how strong a plunderer was, if they were targeted by an Ultimate Arcane Wizard, it would be useless no matter where they fled.

After muttering for a moment, Legend Arnie stared at Legend Zado and said, “Zado, sign the agreement!”

Then, Legend Arnie took out a contract. The contents were very simple; Legend Zado was not allowed to spread any information about the lodes of elemental crystal stones in the Satsuma Dimension.

“Phew…”

Legend Zado sighed in relief. As long as he signed the agreement, that meant that Legend Arnie was still afraid. Legend Zado also detested plunderers. Plunderers were just like parasites. Aside from being helpful to some foreign tribes, the rest of the time, they were just destroying the root of the Spell Caster civilization.

“I can sign the contract. However, my disciple Merlin will have to sign it too!”

Legend Zado looked at Merlin in the Pavilion of Rarities. As long as Merlin also signed the contract, Legend Zado would not take action toward the other party. Otherwise, he would not rest assured.

“Hm?”

Legend Arnie looked at Merlin and said coldly, “Those two must die!”

“What? Legend Arnie, Merlin is my disciple. If I can’t even protect my disciple, what’s the point of being an Honored Legend? What right will I have to stand among other Legends?”

Legend Zado’s expression also became cold. If he left safely today but Merlin died, he would no longer have any place among the Legends. He would become a laughingstock among the Legends.

Furthermore, Zado valued Merlin very much, so naturally, he would not let Merlin die just like that.

“There’s no room for negotiating about that! Zado, my patience has its limits. If you don’t sign the contract, neither of you will be able to walk away.”

Legend Arnie’s tone was full of undisguised threat.

At this time, Legend Zado also sneered. Suddenly, he raised his voice and shouted, “Legend Arnie, this is the Shkedu Dimension. It’s a dimension that became prosperous after signing the Legends’ Accord. Plunderers have never been welcomed here!”

Legend Zado’s intention was completely obvious in the vast Void Zone. That was because he felt the Mind Powers of several Honored Legends.

Most of these Honored Legends among the nine Honored Legends in the Shkedu Dimension. Since something so large happened in the Shkedu Dimension, they could not just remain indifferent.

As if knowing what Zado was planning, Legend Arnie frowned. “Since you’re not willing to sign the agreement, looks like you’ve already sensed that they’ll help you.”

“Boom!”

Without warning, Legend Arnie acted. His first move was his strongest Flame Maxim. The entire sky seemed to burn in blazing red, and even the Void itself started to collapse.

The essence of Flames was destructive! Burning flames, especially flames that were condensed to the extreme, was astonishing in destructive power. Legend Arnie controlled the flames and shot straight toward Legend Zado.

“Five-Elemental Maxim, go!”

Legend Zado had prepared long ago. No matter how quickly Legend Arnie acted, he still rapidly released his Five-Elemental Maxim, which quickly formed a giant Maxim shield that emitted five-colored lights. It looked exceedingly beautiful.

When the five Maxims consolidated, it could release terrifying power. That was the reason why the Legendary Wizard standing above all ordinary Legends – Legend Zado – was so renowned in the entire Spell Caster civilization.

Furthermore, Legend Zado’s Earth Maxim was just shy of reaching the pinnacle of comprehension.

It was just that little but the disparity was as wide as heaven and earth!

When Legend Arnie’s Flame Maxim covered the five Maxims, the latter shattered instantly. It could not resist at all and was completely crushed.

“What? It couldn’t resist it. It couldn’t even slow it down…”

Legend Zado’s face paled. Ever since he consolidated the five Maxims, no one in the Spell Caster civilization could stand up to him. When he fought against three Legends with four Maxims, he had easily won.

He had even felt that even if there was a difference between an Honored Legend and him, it would not be that large.

However, now, Legend Arnie’s Flame Maxim had shattered Legend Zado’s fantasy. He used to think that he was extremely strong with his five Maxims but against Wizard Arnie’s Flame Maxim, there was no difference as if he only had one Maxim.

It was just a difference of a single step but it was a vast insurmountable gap!

Wizard Arnie’s turbulent Flame Maxim blanketed the surroundings, and surged forward to engulf Legend Zado. At this time, everyone could feel Legend Arnie’s killing intent.

He was serious about killing Legend Zado. The fear he had toward Arcane City before was completely thrown to the back of his mind.

After all, he was a plunderer – a plunderer who did not care about any sort of consequences!

Chapter 559: Arrival

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In a resplendent main hall, four Spell Casters were silently staring at an image in mid-air with grave expressions.

“What do you think we should do? The Shkedu Dimension is controlled by the nine of us. We cannot allow anyone to damage the prosperity of the Shkedu Dimension!”

A black-robed Wizard said lowly.

These Spell Casters were the highest controllers of the Shkedu Dimension – four of the nine Honored Legends. They naturally sensed the movements in the Shkedu Dimension but did not immediately step forward, and instead secretly observed.

“That’s right, the Shkedu Dimension’s prosperity mustn’t be damaged by anyone! Plunderers are detestable but look closely. Legend Arnie isn’t breaking any of the Shkedu Dimension’s rules. He even extended his Maxim to the surroundings to guard against the aftermath of his battle with Legend Zado.”

Another Great Legend said with bright eyes.

“I agree. Although plunderers are hateful, he didn’t break any rules. We shouldn’t interfere!”

Among the four Honored Legends, there were already two who did not agree to interfere with Arnie's and Zado's dispute. It seemed like they were being partial since Legend Arnie was not breaking any rules. Hence, they would not interfere.

However, everyone understood in their hearts that this was just an excuse. The true reason why they did not want to interfere was that Legend Arnie was not easy to deal with.

Although there were four Honored Legends, even if they took action, it was difficult to say if they could defeat Legend Arnie. If they offended this Honored Legend plunderer, the entire Shkedu Dimension would be brought to ruin.

Almost every Spell Caster hated plunderers but they were also afraid of them. That was because when plunderers went mad, they would have no scruples at all.

There was once an ordinary plunderer who went mad, who did not care about anything, and destroyed several dimensions. He was killed in the end but the ruined dimensions could never be recovered again.

Legend Arnie was still a powerful Honored Legend. Anyone would have misgivings about facing a plunderer like him, and the Great Legends of the Shkedu Dimension were no exception.

"Then, what should we do now?"

The four Great Legends exchanged looks, and turned back to the image. Legend Zado was absolutely disadvantaged. Then, the leading Great Legend bellowed, "We'll wait. We'll wait until a victor appears. If Legend Zado is unlucky, and dies in the Shkedu Dimension, we'll inform Arcane City…"

After saying that, the four Honored Legends grew silent. This was the most sensible course of action but it was not in agreement with their identities of the ones who controlled the Shkedu Dimension. However, against such a powerful plunderer who could become mad, this approach was the safest way.

…

“D*mn it, are those Honored Legends of the Shkedu Dimension not planning to take action?”

The few Mind Powers he had sensed earlier disappeared immediately. Legend Zado’s heart chilled but after considering Legend Arnie’s identity as a plunderer, he immediately understood.

The Honored Legends of the Shkedu Dimension had already decided not to act. After all, Legend Arnie’s actions up till now had been played “by the rules”. This made them feel at ease for not interfering.

Legend Zado, who had also sensed the disappearance of the few Mind Powers, revealed a thin smile. “Zado, no one can save you… It’s not too late to sign the contract now!”

Holding the absolute upper hand, Legend Arnie once again mentioned the agreement. Although he was a plunderer, he did not go mad yet. After all, Legend Zado was involved with Arcane City. He did not want to take the risk unless it was a last resort.

Legend Zado’s entire body seemed to be suppressed by the Flame Maxim. His Five-Elemental Maxim had crumbled, and he was no match for Legend Arnie.

In the Pavilion of Rarities, Merlin saw the clash between Legend Zado and Legend Arnie. Even though he was just a seventh-level Spell Caster, he could tell that Legend Zado was at a very disadvantageous spot.

The Great Honored Legends belonged to the absolute top among thousands of dimensions. Many powerful gods were slain, and suppressed by Honored Legends.

When fighting foreign tribes, Honored Legends always led countless Great Legends to battle. A unit led by an Honored Legend could destroy an ordinary foreign civilization.

Thus, even though Legend Zado was a Great Legend with five Maxims, there was still an indisputable gap between him and an Honored Legend.

Now, Merlin had some regrets. If he had known earlier, he would have asked the Wizards in the Pavilion of Rarities to inform the Blackfire King as well while informing Legend Zado.

However, it was too late now!

“So? Have you thought about it?”

Legend Arnie asked casually.

“Hahaha, Arnie, does a plunderer like you think that everyone who faces death will act the same as you? Merlin is my disciple. So long as I live, you won’t touch him!”

Seeing Legend Zado’s determined look, Legend Arnie’s expression turned cold as he said, “Fool!”

Legend Arnie could not understand Legend Zado’s current thoughts but he also knew that making Legend Zado sign the contract was not viable anymore. He no longer had any more options.

“Zado, you’re the most foolish Legend I’ve ever met!”

Legend Arnie scoffed coldly, and swept his arm down. The terrifying Flame Matrix started to surge wildly, covering the skies, and engulfed Legend Zado.

“Legend Zado, just sign it!”

At this time, Merlin’s face was pale as he bit his lip. Legend Arnie seemed to have deliberately let Merlin hear his conversation with Legend Zado. For the first time, he deeply regretted informing Legend Zado, and plunging him into this crisis.

Legend Zado was at a dangerous juncture now, which also made Merlin completely frantic. He shouted, “Legend Arnie, if you kill Legend Zado, I’ll immediately spread the matter of the Satsuma Dimension to the entire Shkedu Dimension!”

Merlin’s words continue to reverberate in the Void. Arnie froze slightly, and hesitated but a wave of monstrous anger immediately emanated from his body.

“Go ahead and try! Your voice can’t reach outside the Pavilion of Rarities now. If you say anything, at most, I’ll just destroy the entire Pavilion of Rarities.”

Legend Arnie’s eyes were cold, and his tone carried a frigid iciness.

“You aren’t afraid of making enemies out of the entire Shkedu Dimension?”

Merlin’s heart trembled. He did not think that Legend Arnie would be so ferocious.

“Of course, I have apprehensions. I won’t make nine Honored Legends my enemies for no reason! However, you dared to threaten me, so it doesn’t matter anymore. Besides, it doesn’t matter if a Pavilion of Rarities is destroyed. Don’t forget, I’m a plunderer as well as an Honored Legend! Would the Shkedu Dimension unceasingly try to hunt me down just for Pavilion of Rarities?”

Everything seemed to be in Legend Arnie’s palms. His eyes looked down at Merlin from above.

“Die!”

The raging flames drowned Legend Zado in the blink of an eye. Legend Arnie had also completed his preparations. If Merlin dared to speak, he would dare to directly burn down the entire Pavilion of Rarities.

This was the strength and madness of a plunderer!

“No matter what, I don’t believe that you’ll be able to isolate yourself from being sniffed out by the Shkedu Dimension’s Honored Legends…”

Merlin gritted his teeth, and shouted. He knew that the moment he revealed this secret, Legend Arnie would fly into a rage, and kill him instantly.

However, Legend Zado was in imminent peril, so Merlin had no other choices.

“Hmph, Arnie, what great power! Since when has a plunderer dared to appear so brazenly in a prosperous dimension?”

A cold voice sounded in the air.

The sky in the distance seemed to darken in an instant, and from the darkness, a raging fire continued to burn wildly.

A figure flashing with overwhelming life force followed the endless darkness, stepping on the turbulent flame, and instantly arrived!

Chapter 560: Suppression

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom!”

Endless darkness instantly enveloped the entire sky of the Shkedu Dimension, causing everyone to be unable to see their surroundings. Even Great Legends felt that it was pitch-dark. Their senses and even their Mind Power were completely useless.

This was “darkness” in the true sense of the word.

Only the Honored Legends, relying on their own comprehension of the Maxim, could tear open the darkness, and not be affected by the endless darkness.

“Bang!”

A ball of flames exploded, and Legend Arnie immediately ripped apart the darkness. However, when he saw the situation clearly, Legend Zado had already escaped from his Maxim, and was standing beside the mysterious Wizard.

“Darkness Maxim and Flame Maxim… Both Maxims have been consolidated to the extreme. I didn’t expect that the great Darkfire King would have come as well!”

Legend Arnie’s expression was ashen, and a trace of “fear” appeared for the first time in his eyes. He was a savage plunderer and did not fear anyone, not even the nine Honored Legends of the Shkedu Dimension.

However, the Wizard standing before him was the fearsome Supreme King — the Darkfire King!

“Darkfire King, you’re also planning to interfere?”

Legend Arnie seemed to be terrified, and even took a few steps back. He never thought that the King of Arcane City would come too.

Legend Zado, who had just escaped death, opened his mouth, and looked at the Darkfire King. However, he did not say anything, and simply had a complicated expression. He also did not know why the Darkfire King would appear at this place now. He did not think that the Blackfire King had come here especially for him. After all, in Arcane City, he had only heard of the Blackfire King, and only saw him from far away once. They had not even talked to each other before.

The Blackfire King ignored Legend Arnie, and instead looked at Merlin, and said with a displeased voice, “Merlin, if I hadn’t decided to come to take a look after finding out that Legend Zado had come here because of you, I’m afraid that you might have been caught up in a disaster now! Since when is my disciple allowed to be threatened?”

The moment the Darkfire King’s voice fell, the surroundings instantly grew silent.

Disciple? Merlin was the Darkfire King’s disciple?

When Legend Zado hurried over, it was because Merlin was his disciple. However, Merlin was also the Blackfire King’s disciple. This made everyone feel extremely jealous.

The Darkfire King was a Supreme King who was stronger than the Great Honored Legends!

“Teacher, didn’t you say not to easily reveal that you’re my teacher? That’s why…”

Merlin finally let out a long sigh of relief. He had never thought that the Blackfire King would rush over so quickly. However, the Blackfire King made it just in time. Otherwise, Legend Zado and he would really be in danger.

Legend Arnie looked meaningfully at the Blackfire King as well as Merlin and said, “The Great Blackfire King, since Merlin is your disciple, then I’ll admit my fault. Sith, let’s go!”

Legend Arnie wanted to take Legend Sith and leave immediately, but suddenly, the entire sky turned into darkness and trapped Sith and Legend Arnie.

“Hm? Blackfire King, don’t think I’m afraid of you!”

Wizard Arnie roared. He knew that the Blackfire King would not just leave the matter at that. If it were any other Kings, perhaps they would have some misgivings. However, the Blackfire King had always been short-tempered, and acted however he liked.

In the past, because of a fit of rage, he had single-handedly destroyed a few foreign civilizations. As a result, he had obtained the title of a Supreme King after just one battle.

“Boom!”

Flames surged to the sky and tore apart the Darkness Maxim, turning them into flames covering the sky, and burned toward the Blackfire King.

“Hmph!”

The Blackfire King scoffed coldly, and released his Flame Maxim. Two Flame Maxims transformed into two giant beasts of fire which rampaged wildly. The aftershocks spread in all directions, and the few nearby Spell Casters who had no way to defend against it were instantly burnt to ash.

Such a large movement naturally greatly damaged the Shkedu Dimension. However, the four Honored Legends still did not reveal themselves.

The four Honored Legends were currently observing the Blackfire King and Legend Arnie’s every move. However, when they saw their battle and the destruction it caused, they could only exchange looks, and laugh bitterly.

“It’s the Blackfire King… I never would have thought that Merlin is the Blackfire King’s disciple!”

“The Blackfire King has easily suppressed Wizard Arnie. Look, the aftershocks between them are so extreme that it almost razed the land hundreds of miles around them to the ground.”

“That’s deliberate. The Blackfire King is expressing his discontent with us, so he didn’t control the aftershocks and let them damage the Shkedu Dimension.”

The four Honored Legends’ faces seemed to express agony. Only the Blackfire King would do something like that. Previously, when Merlin and Zado were in peril, the Honored Legends of the Shkedu Dimension did not act, which naturally displeased the Blackfire King.

This battle’s aftershocks had ruined a portion of the Shkedu Dimension. It was also because of his resent for them!

However, even though they knew that the Blackfire King was doing this on purpose, they could only endure. The Blackfire King was not someone they could provoke. All they could do now was hope that the Blackfire King would quickly end the battle, and vent the displeasure in his heart, and let the Shkedu Dimension suffer fewer damages.

However, their wishes were doomed to fail. Currently, the Blackfire King was still using the Darkness Maxim to control the surroundings to trap Sith and Legend Arnie while they were using purely Flame Maxims to fight wildly.

Flame Maxims were Maxims with extreme destructive capabilities. The two Wizards had already comprehended their Flame Maxims to the pinnacle, so their strength would not differ much. In a large battle of their Flame Maxims, it would be difficult to say who would win.

As a result, where the two people fought, almost all the places were turned into ruins. So much so that if they really did not hold back anymore, the entire dimension would be blown to smithereens.

Fortunately, although the Blackfire King was furious, and deliberately allowed the battle to cause large-scale damage to the Shkedu Dimension, it was to express his dissatisfaction with the Shkedu Dimension’s Honored Legends’ inaction. However, he still practiced discretion, and would not blow up the entire Shkedu Dimension.

On the other hand, Merlin and Luce did not see those clues. They only felt that the two were madly fighting, their Maxims twisting around their bodies. That power, although they could feel it, they could not even get close to it. Otherwise, it would directly crush the Spell Models in their bodies.

“Teacher Zado, is Teacher Blackfire in any danger?”

Merlin frowned while asking. Although he knew that the Blackfire King was slightly stronger, a merciless plunderer could not be underestimated. Merlin also could not tell who held the advantage in that battle as well as who would win.

“Danger?”

Legend Zado laughed. He looked around and said softly, “Haha, how could the Blackfire King be in danger? Don’t even bring up the fact that there’s only one Legend Arnie. Even if there were two or three, they would still stand no chance against the Blackfire King! How would a Great King be defeated by an ordinary Legend? Right now, the Blackfire King naturally holds the upper hand. He’s just using his battle with Legend Arnie as an excuse to punish the few Honored Legends of the Shkedu Dimension.”

“Punish?”

Merlin saw that the Shkedu Dimension was damaged beyond recognition but the nine Honored Legends in the Shkedu Dimension still did not appear. He then nodded his head as if figuring it out.

“Oh no, if this goes on, our Shkedu Dimension will be completely destroyed in a day.”

“Even if it’s not destroyed, we no longer have any way to maintaining the prosperity of the Shkedu Dimension… D*mn it, if we had known that he was the Blackfire King’s disciple, how would we have dared to stand idly by?”

“The Blackfire King doesn’t have any intention to stop at all. Now that it’s come to this, we can only act!”

The four Honored Legends exchanged looks. They could not sit around any longer. If this continued, the entire Shkedu Dimension would be ruined. They had to act.

Of course, they would not be acting against the Blackfire King but helping him kill Legend Arnie. That way, the Blackfire King would not have any reason to destroy the Shkedu Dimension.

Thus, the figures of the four Honored Legends who were overseeing the Shkedu Dimension flashed, and they entered the Spatial Passage.

The four figures instantly appeared above the air between the Blackfire King's and Legend Arnie's battle. They looked at the Blackfire King and hurriedly shouted, “Blackfire King, we've arrived late! We shall help the Blackfire King against this despicable plunderer!”

Saying that, the four Honored Legends released their own Maxims. Four terrifying Maxims at the pinnacle of comprehension surged. The Shkedu Dimension seemed to be on the brink of collapse, almost unable to withstand so many terrifying shocks from the Maxims.

The Blackfire King glanced at the four Honored Legends and said coldly, “That's not necessary. If you step in, this dimension won't be able to handle it. At that time, if the dimension collapses, it'll be your fault, not mine.”

“This…”

The four Honored Legends' expression twisted. If they did not intervene and the Blackfire King continued like this, even if the Shkedu Dimension did not collapse, there would be nothing left anyway.

“Boom!”

While the four Honored Legends were caught awkwardly, the life force around the Blackfire King’s body violently increased. The dense Darkness Maxim formed a giant hand which faintly fused together with the Flame Maxim.

“Bang!”

The giant hand gripped firmly, and Legend Arnie’s Flame Maxim was shattered as easily as brittle glass. Then, it viciously slapped against Legend Arnie, and he was instantly turned into a bloody splat.

“Whiz.”

A trace of almost transparent flame tried to pass through the layers of darkness in the blink of an eye. The Blackfire King scoffed coldly again, and with another grab with the giant hand, it directly caught that transparent flame in its hand.

“Trying to run? In the past, Arcane Wizards said that although you plunderers destroyed the foundation of the Spell Caster civilization on various levels, you’re still a member among the Spell Caster. Especially when battling with foreign civilizations, you’ve made a lot of contributions… However, in my opinion, all plunderers deserve to die!”

“No, Darkfire King, please don’t kill me… I know there’s a Sin Corps in Arcane City. Its members have all committed great crimes and were caught by Arcane City. I’m willing to serve in the Sin Corps for ten thousand years!”

This Flame Maxim itself was unexpectedly Legend Arnie. Even if his bones were ground to dust, he would still be able to exist. This was one of the greatest powers of an Honored

Legend. Once they understood a Maxim to its extreme, it could become their foundation and their consciousness would be held in the Maxim. As long as the Maxim did not disappear, they would not die.

They were similar to gods in this point, whereby if their divinity was not wiped out, the god would not die!

However, only Maxims that had been comprehended to the maximum would be able to withstand a Great Legend's consciousness, and not break the mind.

"You also know about the Sin Corps? An Honored Legend really is formidable… No matter what, I'm also a member of Arcane City. Putting you in the Sin Corps will also be a contribution to Arcane City. Hence, I'll spare you for today!"

The Blackfire King's lips pulled down into a sneer. Then, the large hand suppressed Legend Arnie's Maxim in a grip, and prepared to bring him back to Arcane City to put him into Arcane City's most terrifying Sin Corps.

Chapter 561: Something Is Wrong

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Wizard Arnie was suppressed, and was prepared to be brought to the Sin Corps. When the Blackfire Lord's stare moved to Legend Sith, Legend Sith also hurriedly said, "The Blackfire Lord, I'm also willing to serve in the Sin Corps!"

"Good."

The Blackfire Lord stared coldly at the Shkedu Dimension's Honoured Legends. Those Honoured Legends also showed bitter expressions, appearing quite helpless. The entire Shkedu Dimension seemed to have suffered a calamity. Even if they wanted to recover the prosperity of the past, it would require at least a few decades.

It could be considered to be an undeserved disaster for the Shkedu Dimension!

"Merlin, Legend Zado, let's go."

Now, in the entire Shkedu Dimension, only the Pavilion of Rarities as well as a few places were not damaged. Thus, when the three entered the Pavilion of Rarities and the Wizards in it saw that it was the Blackfire Lord, they naturally did not dare to obstruct the path, and immediately arranged for a quiet room.

“Tell me, what exactly caused this?”

After the three had sat down, the Blackfire Lord’s strict gaze stared coldly at Merlin. He naturally knew that this matter was not ordinary, otherwise, it would not have attracted Legend Arnie.

Although he was strong, as a plunderer, Legend Arnie usually stayed away from prosperous dimension to avoid unnecessary trouble. However, earlier, Legend Arnie did not hesitate to act in the Shkedu Dimension. He must have had an unknown reason.

Merlin muttered for a moment, but he knew that this matter could not be concealed, so he explained the matter in detail. However, when the Blackfire Lord heard that there was a lode of more than one billion elemental crystal stones, even he was moved.

“One billion elemental crystal stones… It was not surprising that Legend Arnie would be attracted. Merlin, Legend Zado, bring me to the Satsuma Dimension to have a look.”

Zado seemed to hesitate. He muttered for quite a moment before caving in, and asking, “Blackfire Lord, are you also Merlin’s teacher?”

The Blackfire Lord could not suppress his laugh, and nodded. “That’s right, I accepted Merlin as my disciple. However, you’re still Merlin’s teacher. Your Five-Elemental Maxim is very helpful to Merlin. There are other reasons why I chose Merlin as my disciple. What’s wrong? Are you dissatisfied with sharing a disciple?”

Legend Zado hurriedly laughed. “How could I be dissatisfied? It’s just that I’m too pleased with Merlin as a disciple, so if the Blackfire Lord requests that Merlin no longer be my disciple, I’ll feel very regretful. After all, in so many years, Merlin was the first Wizard to walk out of my Maxim Subspace…”

“Don’t worry. Merlin is my disciple as well as yours!”

Legend Zado was finally relieved. He truly had no confidence to fight a Great Lord for a disciple. He patted Merlin on the shoulder and smiled. “Excellent! Merlin, if you were able to catch the Blackfire Lord’s eyes, then your innate talent must be even better than I imagined. However, you can’t be overconfident. You still have to rely on yourself in the future. Go then, let’s go see that lode of more than one billion elemental crystal stones. Haha, I’ve never seen such a giant lode before.”

A Spell Caster needed a very long time to become a Great Legend, a hundred years at the least. In that very long time, a Spell Caster would have several teachers.

Therefore, Legend Zado’s first reaction upon learning that the Blackfire Lord was also Merlin’s teacher was to hope that the Blackfire Lord would allow Merlin to continue being his disciple…

…

In the Blackfire Lord’s flying ship, Wizard Luce followed along with Merlin and the rest. His current expression was extremely excited. Legend Zado alone had already amazed him. He was a powerful Wizard with five Maxims which was second only to Great Honored Legends.

As for the Blackfire Lord, he was beyond Wizard Luce’s imagination. A Supreme King was an existence even stronger than Honored Legends. Many Spell Casters lived their entire lives without ever being able to see a single Great Lord.

In contrast to Wizard Luce’s excitement, Merlin was very calm, and placed the black cat Didimoss down. It seemed like its life force was somewhat unstable, and it kept sleeping, causing Merlin to reveal a trace of worry in his expression.

Whether Merlin used Mind Power to provoke it or his hand to nudge it, the black cat Didimoss remained languid. If not for the strong life force emitting from its body, Merlin would have suspected that Didimoss had already died.

The change had happened when Didimoss had swallowed Legend Sith’s Wind Maxim in one mouthful. Its current strength was only comparable to an ordinary Legend with one Maxim, but it had devoured Legend Sith’s Maxim. It would be heavily injured.

“Teacher, Didimoss still hasn’t woken up yet. Do you have any idea why?”

Merlin could not help asking the Blackfire Lord.

The Blackfire Lord looked a Didimoss and mused. “A black cat that reversed the natural order… An example like this is exceedingly rare. The future of a life that has reversed the natural order is impossible to predict. Don’t worry. Didimoss itself has a talent for devouring. It’s just ‘filled’ right now, and needs some time to slowly recover. However, it’s good that it only swallowed one Maxim. If Sith had attacked with two Maxims, I’m afraid it might have died the moment it swallowed them.”

Merlin was relieved after hearing the Blackfire Lord’s firm answer, and put Didimoss away.

“We’re here. We’ve reached the Satsuma Dimension!”

Wizard Luce’s voice revealed a little excitement. The last time, they fled in panic and confusion, but this time, they boldly returned.

“Oh? This is the Satsuma Dimension? It looks an ordinary dimension.”

Legend Zado glanced at the Satsuma Dimension and did not see anything that stood out. The few Wizards flew out from the flying ship, and followed the Blackfire Lord into the dimension.

The Blackfire Lord carefully sensed the Satsuma Dimension, and said calmly, “The Elemental Origin has already been controlled by someone? There aren’t any gods here either!”

“Legend Sith must’ve seized the Elemental Origin after defeating the Satsuma God.”

Merlin replied softly.

“Oh? It was seized by Sith? It doesn’t matter. We’ll snatch the Elemental Origin back!”

When the Blackfire Lord’s voice fell, the entire Satsuma Dimension seemed to turn on its head. A peculiar ripple spread and jolted the surroundings.

At the same time, Merlin keenly sensed that the Elemental Origin of the dimension was rapidly approaching the Blackfire Lord.

“Deprive!”

The Blackfire Lord barked lightly, and the Elemental Origin immediately shivered, and Legend Sith’s mind imprint immediately disappeared. The Blackfire Lord had easily controlled the Elemental Origin.

This made Merlin very astonished. He knew that once an Elemental Origin was controlled, it would be very difficult to deprive it. Even plunderers could only refine Elemental Origins. They could not easily seize control of the Elemental Origin.

Only by killing the Spell Caster or god who controlled the Elemental Origin could the Elemental Origin be obtained. However, the Blackfire Lord had easily derived the Elemental Origin in Legend Sith’s control, and forcibly “plundered” the Elemental Origin without harming the Elemental Origin itself.

Perhaps this was the difference between an Honored Legend and an ordinary Legend. Being able to comprehend a Maxim to the extreme would naturally produce some incredible changes. The difference between an ordinary Legend and an Honored Legend was even larger than the difference between a Great Wizard and a Legend.

“Teacher, that lode is in front. Let’s go take a look.”

Merlin said softly.

“In front?”

The Blackfire Lord lightly closed his eyes. By controlling the Elemental Origin, it was as if he had controlled the entire dimension. He used the Elemental Origin to examine the Satsuma Dimension.

“Hm? Something’s wrong!”

The Blackfire Lord suddenly opened his eyes, and a flash of horror appeared on his normally calm face.

Chapter 562: Slothful Beast

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“What’s wrong, Teacher? Is there something strange?”

Merlin looked at the changes in the Blackfire Lord’s expression, and then looked around but he did not find anything special.

However, Merlin’s failure to realize it did not mean that the Blackfire Lord did not realize it either. His expression was solemn as he pointed to the ground. “There’s something odd here. Did you think that lode only had one billion elemental crystal stones? You didn’t control the Elemental Origin, you naturally don’t know this, but the truth this entire dimension is just one gigantic elemental crystal stone lode! However, some places are buried deep while others are shallow. The lode you found must be one of the shallow ones, which was why you’ve discovered it.”

“What? The entire dimension is an elemental crystal stone?”

Merlin, Luce, and Legend Zado exclaimed at the same time. What did it mean that the entire dimension was an elemental crystal stone? It was not just one billion now but ten billion, a hundred billion… It would be hard to count!

The entire Satsuma Dimension was an elemental crystal stone dimension. Buried underground were all elemental crystal stones. No one knew how exactly this dimension formed, and why there were so many elemental crystal stones.

“You don’t believe me?”

The Blackfire Lord laughed coldly, and clenched his fist.

“Rumble.”

The entire earth seemed to shake, and at the same time, a giant crack appeared on the ground. From the crack, giant chunks of elemental crystal stone ores started bursting out.

“There really is a lode?”

This time, Legend Zado, Merlin, and Luce all believed what the Blackfire Lord had said. The entire Satsuma Dimension was a giant elemental crystal stone lode.

Such a large sum of wealth was beyond anyone’s imagination. Although the spell casters’ organization had rapidly expanded, and possessed myriads of dimensions, a dimension that had such a large lode had never been discovered before.

“Teacher, what do you plan on doing with the Satsuma Dimension?”

Merlin glanced at the Blackfire Lord, and asked softly.

A humorless smile appeared on the Blackfire Lord’s face as he looked at Merlin and Zado, and he muttered, “Such a large elemental crystal stone lode is not a blessing but a misfortune. In your hands or even in other Honored Legends’ hands, it would be a monstrous calamity. However, it'll be rightfully in my hands. I'll leave an imprint, and bring this dimension under my control!"

What the Blackfire Lord had said was the truth. If news of this dimension that was full of elemental crystal stones was spread out, even Honored Legends would not be able to fully control it. The consequences would be too horrible to contemplate.

However, if it was a Supreme Lord like the Blackfire Lord overseeing it, coupled with the rumor that the Blackfire Lord had deep relations with Arcane Wizard Setoh from Arcane City, no one would dare to have any ideas about this dimension.

After a moment, Merlin took a deep breath, and looked at the elemental crystal stones on the ground. "Teacher, can we dig some elemental crystal stones? Dispelling Water in the Pavilion of Rarities caught my eye, and I want to re-cultivate a few stronger Pandora Demon Abilities. However, the price of Dispelling Water is quite steep…"

Before Merlin could even finish speaking, the Blackfire Lord waved his hand. "You three can all take one hundred million elemental crystal stones from the Satsuma Dimension. Remember, only one hundred million! Although I'm prepared to control this dimension, the truth is I don't need that many elemental crystal stones at all. This amount of elemental crystal stones is also not that useful for consolidating our Maxims. Besides, some true treasures can't be bought with elemental crystal stones, so after preparing for a period of time, I'll report this to Wizard Setoh, and let him deal with this large amount of elemental crystal stones. I believe that in the future, Arcane City's supporting ability for Potential

Wizards in regards to elemental crystal stones would be greatly increased!”

The Blackfire Lord would be offering the Satsuma Dimension to the Arcane Wizard. Merlin and the others did not mind. No matter who controlled it, in the future, the elemental crystal stones here would no longer have anything to do with them. They cared more about the Blackfire Lord’s promise to let them dig one hundred million elemental crystal stones.

“Haha, one hundred million crystal stones are enough. Blackfire Lord, since you allowed it, I won’t stand on courtesy, haha!

Legend Zado also helped himself, and began collecting the elemental crystal stones while laughing loudly. He was a Legend with five Maxims and was extremely powerful. Just one Maxim was enough to cut a giant node, and he instantly obtained a hundred thousand elemental crystal stones.

Merlin needed to buy Dispelling Water, so a hundred million elemental crystal stones were enough. As for Wizard Luce, he seemed to be somewhat dazed as if it was a surprise that had dropped from the skies.

One hundred million elemental crystal stones. If he had not followed Merlin and experienced this adventure, Wizard Luce would not be able to obtain a hundred million elemental crystal stones even if he had accumulated them for a few thousand years.

Thus, Merlin and Wizard Luce also quickly started collecting the elemental crystal stones.

The elemental crystal stones were frantically kept in their Spatial Rings. Legend Zado’s movements were the largest.

His five Maxims were like five giant hands. No matter how deep the lodes were, they could be rooted up by him.

“Haha, I’ll dig one more time. I have almost one hundred million elemental crystal stones!”

After a few dozen hours, Legend Zado had almost finished collecting while Merlin and Luce had only collected around ten million elemental crystal stones.

“Rumble.”

Legend Zado’s last movement was especially large. The entire land shook violently, and a huge elemental crystal stones lode seemed to have been uprooted by him. Glittering and shiny elemental crystal stones rushed around everywhere.

“Haha, that should be enough this time!”

Legend Zado’s heart rejoiced. One hundred million elemental crystal stones were not a small amount to him at all.

“Thud! Thud! Thud! Thud!”

A soft sound suddenly appeared on the dimension. The sound was relatively soft at first but became more intense, and the entire land seemed to shake as well.

“What’s going on?”

Merlin and Luce hurriedly flew in the air and looked at the ground in panic. They felt that there seemed to be an enormous power underground, slowly recovering.

Thus, the life force made them fearful, and they also did not dare to continue collecting any elemental crystal stones.

“Retreat. It’s best if we can leave the Satsuma Dimension. Even the Elemental Origin can’t see what’s happening.”

The Blackfire Lord’s expression immediately turned grave. The entire Satsuma Dimension was just a giant elemental crystal stone lode. That, itself, was already incredibly strange.

Now that a change like this had happened, the Blackfire Lord did not dare to be careless, and immediately instructed Merlin and the others to withdraw from the Satsuma Dimension, and watch from afar as he stared intently at the dimension.

The Satsuma Dimension was indeed rapidly changing, especially that muffled sound that seemed like the sound of a heartbeat. Every time it beat, it seemed to affect everyone into involuntarily falling into it.

“Boom!”

Finally, the land burst open, and space shattered. Countless elemental crystal stones were instantly smashed.

As for the dimension, it was no longer a dimension. It had been completely crushed, causing even the Blackfire Lord to become dumbfounded at what was happening in front of him.

“What a huge monster… The Satsuma Dimension is on a monster’s back. How could that be?”

“What monster is that? The Satsuma Dimension is only a small dimension, but small dimensions are also dimensions.

How could it be on a monster’s back?”

“Was it the monster that came first or the Satsuma Dimension?”

Everyone was dumbfounded because this was beyond their comprehension.

“I remember now… That’s a Slothful Beast! It’s the true overlord-grade monster of the Void Zone! They’re gigantic and have a long lifespan that almost has no end in sight. Moreover, they’re almost unkillable. In the past, an Arcane Wizard met a Slothful Beast, and attacked it as he pleased for several years, but he never managed to even scratch the Slothful Beast.

“That’s because the Slothful Beast loves to sleep. It’ll sleep for tens of thousands of years. Even hundreds of thousands of years are nothing. Besides sleeping, it knows nothing else. Its temper is also very mild. Even if it gets attacked, it won’t get angry at all… I never thought that we’d actually encounter a Slothful Beast.”

The Blackfire Lord explained with a complicated expression. A monster like this was simply too shocking. Anyone who saw it would be extremely shocked. In front of the Slothful Beast, no matter how strong a Wizard was, he would definitely felt tiny in comparison.

Even an Arcane Wizard was helpless against a Slothful Beast. These monsters’ movements were slow, and they seemed to be immature in their intelligence, but they were naturally powerful. They were the true apex creatures in the natural order.

“Teacher Blackfire, you said the Slothful Beast won’t get angry but does it not care even if someone attacks it?”

“Of course. I’ve never heard of a Slothful Beast attacking a person first, but there would occasionally be some accidental injuries. For example, once they wake up, they’ll devour everything around them. No matter if it’s a dimension or something else, they’ll swallow everything. Perhaps they’re just eating…”

The Blackfire Lord had barely finished speaking when everyone’s expression suddenly changed.

“Go, go now. We have to leave this place at all costs!”

The Blackfire Lord released the power of his Maxim in an instant, and madly flew away. Legend Zado’s speed was also very quick, and he flew very far away in just the blink of an eye.

“Hoo…”

The Slothful Beast slowly opened its mouth and breathed in, and an incomparable suctioning force immediately appeared in the Void Zone. Even the furthest Blackfire Lord and Legend Zado were also affected, and could only rely on the power of their Maxims to continue escaping.

However, Merlin and Wizard Luce were not that lucky. The moment the Slothful Beast opened its mouth, they had no way of resisting its powerful suction, and were sucked directly into the Slothful Beast’s gaping mouth.

The Slothful Beast continued to eat for three days and three nights before feeling “bored”, and finally closed its mouth. It swung its huge body, and leisurely drifted off to other parts of the Void Zone.

To it, going to other places was just finding a different place to “sleep”.

“Whoosh whoosh.”

Two figures quietly followed behind the Slothful Beast.

“Blackfire Lord, what do we do? Merlin was swallowed into the Slothful Beast’s belly!”

Legend Zado stared at the Slothful Beast in horror. If he had just been a second slower, he might have ended up the same way Merlin did, and be swallowed up into the Slothful Beast’s stomach.

“We can’t do anything but follow it… Fortunately, the Slothful Beast’s speed is slow, and we can catch up. We’ll look for any chance and then rescue Merlin!”

The Blackfire Lord’s face was ashen. Who would have thought that a dimension would be on the back of a Slothful Beast, and was also unlucky enough to be swallowed into the belly of the beast?

Legend Zado shook his head helplessly. Even the Blackfire Lord could not do anything about it. For now, they could just follow behind this terrifying monster.

Chapter 563: In Trouble

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

A huge suction force sucked Merlin and Wizard Luce into the Slothful Beast’s belly. They could not resist at all, but they were not hurt as they had cast defensive spells. The boulders and gales were helpless against Merlin and Wizard Luce.

“Wizard Luce, are you okay?”

In the darkness, Merlin used his Mind Power, and constantly searched his surroundings.

“Wizard Merlin, I’m fine. I’m here.”

Wizard Luce responded, and the two quickly gathered. In this darkness, they could only rely on their Mind Power to see their surroundings.

Thankfully, they could see clearly with Mind Power.

“Where are we now?”

Wizard Luce looked around. The place looked boundlessly wide, with no end in sight.

“It should be in the Slothful Beast’s belly.”

Merlin’s smile was wry. Never had he thought that he would be swallowed into the Slothful Beast’s belly. The Slothful Beast really was too terrifying. It devoured everything around it in the Void Zone immediately after waking up. Perhaps it would not be satisfied even after swallowing a few dimensions.

“What do we do now? Can we leave this place?”

Wizard Luce’s Mind Power searched everywhere. He did not even know the direction. The inside of the Slothful Beast was very large, comparable to a dimension. It would be challenging to find the exit in the Slothful Beast.

“Let’s see how tough this place is! Maybe we can tear space apart and leave.”

Merlin muttered lowly. He already felt that there was space inside the Slothful Beast’s body. If they could tear apart space, they could easily leave the Slothful Beast’s body.

“I’ll go first.”

Wizard Luce was a ninth-level Spell Caster. Although he could not directly open a Spatial Passage, he could slightly distort space under the condition of being in an ordinary dimension.

“Fire!”

Wizard Luce’s fireball flew out immediately and exploded fiercely. Even Merlin could feel the terrifying impact of heat. However, the effects did not seem very good. It did not even cause a ripple, much less break space.

“This… This space is too tough! Your turn to try, Merlin.”

Wizard Luce’s expression was slightly embarrassed. He shook his head helplessly, and let Merlin try.

Merlin sucked in a breath. He could naturally sense the oddness in the Slothful Beast’s body, so he did not hesitate, and immediately used his strongest power.

“Darkness Eye, summon Demon Spirit!”

Merlin released the sixth form of Darkness Eye. Immediately, a gigantic Darkness Demon Spirit condensed from the darkness. The endless darkness gathered into a fist and roared toward space.

“Boom!”

The strength of a Darkness Demon Spirit was comparable to a peak Great Wizard. Perhaps there was still a distance from those top Great Wizards but it was still quite terrifying. If it was in a normal dimension, it could crush space.

Of course, even top Great Wizards could not travel via subspace. Traveling via subspace required a stable Spatial Passage, and only a Great Legend’s Maxim would have the power to stabilize one.

Merlin just gave it a try. Considering the toughness of this space, if it could be easily broken, he could just wait for the black cat Didimoss to wake up, and leave by traveling via subspace.

Very quickly, the Darkness Demon Spirit disappeared. Merlin looked at space which was hit by the Darkness Demon Spirit, and saw that there was no ripple at all. This space was so tough it could only make one despair!

“How could there be such a strong space?”

Merlin and Luce glanced at each other, and saw the looks of horror in each other’s eyes. The space here was so tough that they could not even damage it. Even if the black cat Didimoss woke up, they might not even be able to leave by traveling via subspace.

“We’re in trouble!”

The two knew that they were in huge trouble after entering the Slothful Beast’s belly. Although they had not encountered any issue yet, no one could say for sure that there would be no threats in the Slothful Beast’s belly.

“Let’s go but be careful. Don’t wander around, and just walk in one direction. The two of us mustn’t separate!”

Merlin hesitated for a moment before deciding to move forward. They could not stay at one spot the entire time. Luce and he were still together now so they could rely on each other. However, if they were separated, they would both be in danger.

In the pitch-black darkness, the two fumbled their way forward. Their speed was not fast, and they were constantly watching their surroundings. As they flew, not even they knew how much time had passed.

One month, two months, three months…

The slow and aimless flight caused the two to become impatient. More worrying was there was not a single trace of Element in this darkness. However, it made sense to them. After all, how would there be Elements in a Slothful Beast’s body?

They were Spell Casters who were still far away from becoming Legends. Furthermore, even Great Legends were mortal. Without the support of Elements, they would just be slightly stronger than ordinary people. Their bodies would still gradually decay away.

The exception was those Great Honored Legends who had kept their consciousness and Mind Power in Maxims that had been comprehended to the fullest. As a result, they could live forever.

Thus, Honored Legends could live for hundreds of thousands of years, and perhaps even longer, while ordinary Legends could only live for a few thousand years. However, even if it were just a few thousand years, it was still a long time. After all, it had only been three thousand years after the Spell Caster civilization stepped out from the Glorious Land, and into the Void Zone.

Merlin and Luce were facing such a predicament. They had to be thankful that they had dug a number of elemental crystal stones earlier. Although they could not compare to the number of elemental crystal stones that Legend Zado had dug up in such a short amount of time, they still dug tens of millions of elemental crystal stones.

Thus, the two had more than enough elemental crystal stones. Even if they used the elemental crystal stones to maintain the operation of the Spell Models, and let their bodies consume the elemental crystal stones bit by bit, it was enough to maintain them for hundreds of years.

“We’ve flown or so long but we still haven’t seen an end. How large is this Slothful Beast’s body?”

Wizard Luce sighed. After several months, he was in a constant state of hesitation and worry. His current state was quite bad.

“Hang in there. We’ll definitely find an exit.”

Merlin was very determined. Although the Slothful Beast was extremely huge, there must be an end. As long as they flew without stopping in one direction, they would definitely reach the other end of the Slothful Beast.

Perhaps, things would definitely take a turn for the better then.

“Merlin, look, that’s… That’s light. It’s light!”

Wizard Luce suddenly cried out on surprise and happiness. In the darkness ahead, he saw a glimmer of light like on the horizon. The light he saw in the darkness was exceptionally dazzling.

“There’s light… Maybe things will turn for the better. Let’s go!”

Merlin was also very excited, and swiftly flew toward the light together with Wizard Luce.

…

In the boundless Void Zone, the colossal Slothful Beast traveled the Void Zone slowly and aimlessly. Following behind the Slothful Beast were two tiny figures.

“Blackfire Lord, how long are we going to follow it?”

Legend Zado could not resist asking. They had been following this Slothful Beast for almost three years… In these three years, they had tried everything they could but they just could not stop the Slothful Beast, and save Merlin and Luce.

After following the Slothful Beast, they finally knew what a true overlord of the Void Zone was…

This Slothful Beast truly was too terrifying. Over the course of its “wandering”, whenever it touched a dimension or when it grew hungry, it would open its mouth to suck in a mouthful. No dimensions could resist it and would be swallowed directly into its belly. Along the way, they had seen the Slothful Beast devouring dozens of dimensions.

Even if those dimensions had been deserted without a single trace of life, it still made others feel horrified. This was the true overlord of the Void Zone that even Arcane Wizards were useless against.

However, it was fortunate that the Slothful Beast was too “lazy” that it was unwilling to attack others. In the past, the Three Great Arcane Wizards unceasingly attacked a Slothful Beast, but it had completely ignored them. Since then, knowledge of the Slothful Beast in the Void Zone gradually spread among some Great Legends.

It was also because of this that Zado and the Blackfire Lord could keep following behind the Slothful Beast without bothering the Beast.

The Blackfire Lord frowned. He also felt very troubled. According to his knowledge of Slothful Beasts, it must be looking for another good place to “sleep” again. The Slothful Beast’s routine was to sleep, eat, go back to sleep, and eat again.

It seemed like the Slothful Beast was born just to sleep, occasionally wake up to devour a few dimensions, and go back to sleep again. Even the strongest attacks would not awaken it.

It was just that Merlin and the others encountered a Slothful Beast when it was awake.

“We can’t keep waiting like this. When the Slothful Beast finds a suitable place, it’ll fall into a deep sleep, and no one will be able to save Merlin anymore. When a Slothful Beast sleeps, they can sleep for ten thousand, a hundred thousand or even millions of years!”

The Blackfire Lord’s expression was slightly grim. When a Slothful Beast fell deep asleep, it might be even longer than the history of the birth of some dimensions. If the Slothful Beast really slept, Merlin and Luce would be trapped in the Slothful Beast’s belly for eternity, with no hope of coming back out.

“What do we do? We can’t let the Slothful Beast fall asleep!”

Legend Zado’s expression was anxious.

“No one can stop the Slothful Beast from sleeping… We only have one thing we can do now. I’ll go to Arcane City and call for Arcane Wizard Setoh. Perhaps he’ll have a way of saving Merlin.”

The Blackfire Lord seemed to have decided, and said firmly.

“Invite Arcane Wizard Setoh? Blackfire Lord, you can mobilize an Arcane Wizard?”

Although he knew that the Blackfire Lord was not ordinary, and there were even rumors that he had a friendship with Arcane Wizard Setoh, that was just rumors. Arcane Wizards were the supreme existence of the Spell Caster civilization. Many Honored Legends have not even seen an Arcane Wizard before, much less mobilize them.

“Don’t worry. Setoh still owes me for some things, so I can! Zado, you stay here and follow the Slothful Beast. Form a Maxim avatar so we can keep in contact.”

The Blackfire Lord valued Merlin deeply. Even Merlin did not know how valuable he was to the Blackfire Lord. Perfecting the Mind System… That was also the Backfire Lord’s wish!

Thus, for Merlin, the Blackfire Lord did not hesitate to mobilize Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“Alright, I’ll form a Maxim avatar immediately and let you take it so we can keep in touch. You’ll be able to quickly find my location as well.”

Legend Zado bit his lip, and agreed to form a Maxim avatar. As there was no time and space in the Void Zone, it was extremely difficult to transmit news.

Only a Great Legend’s Maxim could ignore space and have a certain response. Thus, by forming a Maxim avatar, one would be able to keep in touch with another.

However, forming a Maxim avatar had some repercussions on a Great Legend’s Maxim. If a Maxim avatar was formed, it would require a few decades to a few centuries for the damaged Maxim to slowly recover. Thus, if it was not entirely unnecessary, even Great Legends would not form Maxim avatars.

Legend Zado also valued Merlin deeply. For Merlin, he did not hesitate to use his Maxim to form a Maxim avatar.

“Form!”

The Maxim drifted out of Legend Zado’s body rapidly, and formed a Maxim avatar in the Void Zone. The Blackfire Lord nodded and said, “Good. I’ll be back quickly!”

Thus, the Blackfire Lord brought Legend Zado’s Maxim avatar, and quickly left the Slothful Beast.

Chapter 564: Eccentricities

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Where’s this?”

Merlin and Wizard Luce stared blankly at the sky where a hot breath of air blew on their faces. They followed the faint light that they saw from the darkness, and had arrived at this place after entering it.

They could see the sky here as well as the earth. Currently, they were stepping on thick and sturdy land. There were also tall mountains and wide rivers, just like an ordinary dimension.

However, there were also places that went against common sense in this dimension. Here, there were three suns in the sky that exuded terrible heat. Even the earth had cracked, revealing crevices like branching spider webs.

“What’s this place?”

Luce muttered to himself. There were three suns in the sky, which was not something that should happen in a complete dimension. That was violating the natural order.

“Come on, let’s look around.”

Merlin ignored the three suns in the sky. Luce and he carefully released defensive spells, and started to cautiously look around. Since they were still inside the Slothful Beast's body, they had to be careful.

After flying for a few hours, they stopped. Wizard Luce said helplessly, "It's too deserted. This place is completely barren…"

"Yes, it's a wasteland! Although the space looks like it can be easily broken, it seems that there's a stronger invisible force imprisoning this place and preventing us from traveling via subspace!"

Merlin shook his head helplessly. He lightly released a Flame spell and a Thunder spell, and easily distorted the space by fusing the spells. The endurance of the space here was too weak. In here, perhaps even some ordinary seventh-level spells would be able to cause a wide area of spatial destruction.

However, there was a mysterious but extremely powerful force that seemed to be imprisoning this place. Thus, even if they could crush space, they could not leave by traveling via subspace.

Merlin had hope that the black cat Didimoss would be able to open a stable Spatial Passage after it woke up, but it seemed that it was impossible now.

"Hum hum hum."

Suddenly, a fierce storm appeared from the originally clear sky. The storm's terrifying gales annihilated everything, and even Merlin's Mind Power was completely crushed when he spread it over there.

“Not good. That’s a Spatial Windstorm. Run!”

Merlin’s face paled. That storm that annihilated everything was the fearsome Spatial Windstorm. Rumor had it that only some Great Legends who had accomplished their Maxim using space would be able to conjure a Spatial Windstorm.

Once, there was a Spatial Windstorm, and everything in the dimension would be annihilated and become a dead dimension. Who would have thought that Merlin and Luce would encounter such a Spatial Windstorm after just reaching this mysterious place?

The two Wizards frantically retreated. They did not dare to be careless when facing a Spatial Windstorm. If the Spatial Windstorm had engulfed them, even Merlin was not certain that they would be able to resist.

“Phew…”

After flying for an unknown amount of time, Merlin breathed a slight sigh of relief. He looked behind, and found that the Spatial Windstorm had already stopped, and where the Spatial Windstorm had engulfed, the space was already slowly starting to recover.

The recovery seemed slow, but in fact, the space here only needed a few months to recover. The sudden starting and stopping of the Spatial Windstorm were also odd.

“It looks like that Spatial Windstorm isn’t as terrifying as we thought!”

Merlin looked at the Spatial Windstorm that had disappeared, and mused with his head down. It seemed like a Seventh-level and above Spell Caster would be able to resist Spatial Windstorm as long as they resisted with all their might. It was far less horrible than the Spatial Windstorms which had occurred in dimensions in the rumors.

“Maybe it has something to do with the strength of the space. The space here really is too weak!”

Wizard Luce shook his head. He had never seen such a weak Spatial Maxim before.

“This place is full of eccentricities. We should be more careful!”

Three suns in the sky, a fragile space, and a bizarre Spatial Windstorm. All these would cause Wizards to scratch their heads in confusion about what exactly was happening.

“Haha, the Spatial Windstorm had finally passed!”

Merlin and Luce were just about to fly toward the place where the Spatial Windstorm had decimated before suddenly hearing a burst of laughter from far away. The sound also carried many clamorous voices, showing that there was not one, but many people.

“This voice. It’s Spell Casters. They must be Spell Casters!”

Wizard Luce said excitedly. The Spell Casters’ common language was the Molta language. There was no doubt that the odd sound earlier was the same as the language used by Merlin and the others.

A trace of joy appeared on Merlin’s face. In the Slothful Beast’s belly, an odd and bizarre place, there was nothing better than to meet other Spell Casters.

“Let’s go see.”

Merlin and Luce swiftly flew over.

“Whoosh whoosh.”

Due to their urgent mood, they seemed to be very quick. Following the source of the sound, it only took a short time for them to find some strangers.

However, what astonished Merlin and Luce was that there were no Elemental fluctuations on these people’s bodies. They were not like Spell Casters at all. They were covered by unknown animal hide skirts, and there were even some people who used leaves to cover their privates.

Such a group of “primitive” people, even at the lowest level of civilization, had used the Spell Casters’ language and words. Furthermore, even their accent was very pure. It was the accent of the Molta Empire.

“Pray tell, who are you people? What’s this place?”

Merlin and Luce did not hide, and directly revealed themselves to the strangers. However, their floating figures caused the strangers to reveal a “shocked” expression.

“They’re able to fly in the air. They’re so strong. Only the Seventh-level and above Mind Power Masters can do that!”

“What tribe are they from? Why did they appear in front of our Gigula Tribe?”

“Report to the Seventh-level Mind Power Master Elder!”

These strange “primitive people” made Merlin and Luce feel very amused as well as slightly at a loss. They all looked like they belonged to the most rudimentary civilization but they talked about a “Mind Power Master”. That was an imperfect cultivation system that only Spell Casters knew of.

“Wizard Merlin, they don’t seem to be Spell Casters. There aren’t any Elemental fluctuations on them at all.”

Wizard Luce observed them for a long moment before determining that although they could speak the Spell Casters’ language, they were not Spell Casters. After all, there were no Elemental fluctuations on their bodies at all.

“I know, they’re not Spell Casters but the purest Mind Power Masters!”

A strange light flashed in Merlin’s eyes. He could clearly feel that there was a strong Mind Power on their bodies. However, it had just not reached the point of consolidating the Mind Heart.

“Let’s wait. We’ll understand everything soon. They’ve already called someone with higher status.”

Merlin knew that now, Luce and he could only wait silently for that “Elder” to arrive. Then, everything would be crystal clear!

Chapter 565: Tribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After a few hours, an old man who did not seem human, with wrinkles on his face like old bark, and looked extremely ugly, flew over to Merlin by walking on air.

“Oh? He’s here. He’s a Mind Power Master who had formed a Mind Heart!”

Merlin lightly closed his eyes, and immediately opened them again. He already felt that the old and ugly man in front of him was a Seventh-level Mind Power Master. His Mind Power had already started to slowly turn emptiness into reality, and began to interfere in the material world enough to support him in walking on air.

Unfortunately, Merlin also did not sense any Elemental fluctuation from the old man. He was not a Spell Caster either!

The old man flew toward Merlin and Wizard Luce. However, after carefully sensing Merlin and Luce, the man’s expression instantly changed.

“You’re a foreign tribe!”

“Swoosh.”

As the old man spoke, the gazes of the people around all fixed themselves on Merlin and Luce. There was a hint of alarm and fear in their expressions.

“A foreign tribe? How are we the foreign tribe? What’s more, do we even look like foreign tribes?”

Merlin asked calmly with a collected expression. He also did not know why the old man made such a judgment.

“Haha, if you two aren’t from a foreign tribe, how would you be able to walk on air without using Mind Power? Only the foreign tribes have such an ability! Besides, some foreign tribes are cunning and capricious, and their powers are odd and bizarre, so it’s not strange at all if they know how to change their appearances to look like us… Speak, what’s your purpose in coming to our Gigula Tribe?”

The old man sneered. He had already put up his guard, and was prepared to attack.

“Mind Power?”

Merlin seemed to faintly understand something. Then, he stopped his spell, and used pure Mind Power to gradually support his body and float in the air.

Furthermore, that huge Mind Power was like a storm, washing over everyone present.

“What? What a strong Mind Power!”

“That’s not the Seventh-level. That’s definitely not a Seventh-level Mind Power Master. He might be an Eight-level or even a Ninth-level Mind Power Master!”

Feeling Merlin’s vast and boundless Mind Power, everyone’s face changed slightly. This was genuine Mind Power, which was something that was impossible for foreign tribes to possess.

“You’re really one of us! Which tribe did you two come from?”

After confirming that Merlin was not from a foreign tribe, the old man exhaled deeply in relief. As long as they were not from a foreign tribe, there would be no problem. If they were a foreign tribe, and had exposed their identities, they would never leave alive. The ferocity and cruelty of the foreign tribes were obvious, and deeply rooted in the hearts of the people.

“Tribe? The place we come from is a little complicated. Do you know about Spell Casters?”

“Huh?”

When Merlin mentioned “Spell Casters”, a strange light flashed in the old man’s eyes, and a faint expression of excitement appeared on his face.

“Could you two be Spell Casters?”

The old man breathed, and asked carefully after combining the differences he had seen in Merlin and Luce.

Merlin and Luce glanced at each other. It seemed that this old man knew about Spell Casters. They wanted to quickly know the situation, so they nodded. “Yes, we’re Spell Casters. We’ve just arrived here, and don’t understand what’s going on!”

Merlin could reveal their true identities because he did not feel any threat in this place. Although this old man was a Seventh-level Mind Power Master, both Merlin and Luce would be able to easily destroy him.

According to the other party’s previous comments, a Seventh-level and above Mind Power Master in their tribe were extremely rare. Thus, the entire tribe would not bring much trouble to Merlin and Luce.

Since there was no threat, Merlin did not have too many worries. The most important thing now was to understand what was going on.

“Hiss.”

The old man gasped upon hearing Merlin’s acknowledgment. However, a trace of excitement appeared in his eyes, and he said in a shaky voice, “You two are the first Spell Casters to arrive in the Slothful Beast world in eight hundred years! Quick, quick, quick, come with me. We’re saved, haha!”

The old man threw his head back in laughter. His old, bark-like face, shook incessantly, making him look extremely sinister and frightening.

“What exactly is going on?”

Merlin and Luce both became alert.

“If you two really are Spell Casters, then that’s great! Come, follow me back to my tribe. You’ll naturally understand everything when you reach there.”

The old man refused to say, and Merlin and Luce nodded their heads. With Merlin’s current strength now, as long as he was careful, ordinary dangers would not pose any threat to him.

“Alright, we’ll go with you.”

Merlin and Luce followed after the old man, and flew in the air toward the distance.

Along the way, the three people were silent. Merlin only knew that the old man was called Elder Foba, who was the Seventh-level Mind Power Master Elder in the Gigula Tribe. He was one of the highest-ranking people in the tribe.

Flying ahead, they could see some spaces that were annihilated by Spatial Windstorms, and were slowly recovering. Merlin could not help but ask, “Elder Foba, aren’t you all afraid of the Spatial Windstorm which had just occurred?”

“Spatial Windstorm? There are several Spatial Windstorms happening per year, so we’ve gotten used to it. Besides, we’re all prepared for the occurrence of a Spatial Windstorm, but we don’t have preparations for other disasters. The people in the Slothful Beast world are decreasing, and on the contrary, some foreign tribes have been increasing…”

Elder Foba stopped saying anything more because they had reached an assembly spot. They could see flat land, and even castles in the distance.

Castles, rivers, land… All these made Merlin feel as if he had returned to Blackwater City. However, he was very clear that this was not Blackwater City, and simply had a similar style to Blackwater City.

Or perhaps it had a style similar to the Molta Empire.

“Elder Foba has returned. How was it? Did you encounter any foreign tribes?”

“Elder Foba, did you find anything good after the Spatial Windstorm passed?”

Several people approached Elder Foba to give their greetings. Most of the people here were dressed in animal hide skirts, and there was only a handful who wore coarse hemp robes like Elder Foba. Merlin could only see a couple of those people at a glance.

It seemed that those who could wear coarse hemp clothing had a certain status in the Gigula Tribe.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, please come this way. The other three Elders of the tribe are already waiting for you two.”

Merlin nodded, and followed Foba into a simple and unadorned castle.

“Elder Foba! About the news you sent back earlier, have the Spell Casters from the outside world really arrived?”

They saw three similarly aged old men immediately after entering the castle.

“Elders, these two are Wizard Merlin and Wizard Luce who have just arrived in the Slothful Beast world!”

Foba pointed at Merlin and Luce behind him, and three Mind Powers immediately enveloped Merlin and Luce.

Merlin frowned. This method of directly using Mind Power to probe was incredibly vulgar. If this was the Spell Caster world, it would be very likely to cause conflict. Usually, it would just be a gentle sweep, and nothing more.

However, these three Elders had no intention of withdrawing their Mind Power but carefully checked both of them up and down.

“Hmph!”

Merlin snorted softly. His Mind Power gave a violent jolt, and directly shook off the three Mind Powers. This contact also let him realize that the three Elders’ Mind Powers were similar to that of Foba’s. The strongest of them was only slightly stronger than Foba.

“What a strong Mind Power!”

The three Elders were stunned but then became even more excited. A white-haired elder asked softly, “Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, what level Spell Casters are you two in the Spell Caster world? Seventh-level? Eighth-level? Ninth-level? Or perhaps you’re powerful Great Wizards?”

“You seem very familiar with Spell Casters.”

A strange glint appeared in Merlin’s eyes. They were no traces of Elemental fluctuations on their bodies at all, so they were not Spell Casters, but they knew quite a lot about Spell Casters. It seemed that they must have some means of obtaining this knowledge.

“I’m a Seventh-level Spell Caster, and Wizard Luce here is a Ninth-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin said while smiling. Although what he said was the truth, in reality, Wizard Luce was far inferior to Merlin in terms of strength. However, since they were in a strange place now, even if the entire Gigula Tribe was not a threat to Merlin and Luce, they still had to be careful, and not expose all the details.

Merlin could also use his identity as a “Seventh-level Spell Caster” to temporarily hide some strength.

Luce also knew Merlin’s thoughts and nodded, tacitly approving.

“Ninth-level Spell Caster. You’re a ninth-level Spell Caster, second only to Great Wizards!”

The two of them exclaimed in shock. Their eyes stared at Merlin and Luce, which let Merlin feel slightly strange. Their gazes were too “bare”.

“Could you two release a spell?”

After a long moment, the three Elders had calmed down, and made another request.

“Release a spell?”

That was incredibly easy. Although Merlin did not understand why these people valued “Spell Casters” so much, he could also faintly feel that in their eyes, Spell Casters were extremely important.

“Whiz.”

Merlin shot a small fireball which floated in the air. Since there were no Elements in this world, Merlin had only released the weakest Zero-level Spell to reduce the cost of Magic Power.

“He’s really a Spell Caster. That’s a genuine spell!”

Seeing this fireball, the Elders no longer had any doubts about Merlin and Luce’s identities as Spell Casters.

Merlin and Luce were full of questions. After satisfying the Elders’ curiosity and proving that they were “Spell Casters”, Merlin finally opened his mouth to ask, “Elders, we’ve just arrived at this place, so we have many questions that need answers.”

Elder Foba also waved his hand. “Wizard Merlin, you don’t have to ask. We’ll naturally tell you anything. Previously, we had to confirm your identities. Now that it’s confirmed, there are some things that no longer need to be hidden.”

Elder Foba started to speak frankly, slowly lifting the veil of this strange world for Merlin and Luce.

Chapter 566: Slothful Beast World

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“You two are from the outside world, so you should know better than us that this place is the belly of a giant beast, right?”

Wizard Foba’s expression slowly turned solemn.

Merlin and Luce nodded their heads. “Yes, we call this giant beast a Slothful Beast. We were swallowed by it when it woke up.”

Foba laughed after hearing that and continued. “Indeed, this is the inside of a Slothful Beast. We call it the Slothful Beast world… You won’t be able to imagine just how large this world is. However, you’ve seen this giant beast before. As we were born in the Slothful Beast world, even if someone has described the Slothful Beast before, we still can’t imagine how large the beast is.

“In the Slothful Beast world, not only are there Spell Casters but also other foreign tribes. Relatively speaking, we Spell Casters are at an absolute disadvantage. I believe you should’ve guessed the reason why.”

Merlin frowned and said, “It’s because there are no Elements?”

Immediately after entering the dark area of the Slothful Beast’s body, Merlin had already found that there was no trace of Elements. This was quite deadly to Spell Casters.

Without Elements, even if a Spell Model was constructed, one would not possess Magic Power. Without Magic Power, one naturally would not be able to cast spells. Thus, in the Slothful Beast world, Spell Casters did not have any advantage at all.

“Yes, there aren’t any Elements, so we could only become Mind Power Masters! Becoming a Mind Power Master is very challenging, and there are often attacks from foreign tribes, which is causing the numbers of us Spell Casters to decrease. We even look forward to the arrival of Spatial Windstorms now because if there’s a Spatial Windstorm, those foreign tribes wouldn’t dare to attack again.”

Saying this, Foba and the other Elders also shook their heads helplessly, and sighed.

Merlin heard Wizard Foba mentioned foreign tribes several times. Merlin also knew that the Void Zone had too many foreign civilizations, and the Spell Caster civilization was only one of them. Since the Slothful Beast could swallow Spell Casters, it could definitely swallow many other tribes.

However, what Merlin and Luce were concerned about was not this but if they could leave the Slothful Beast world.

“Elder Foba, have you heard of a method to leave the Slothful Beast world?

“Leaving the Slothful Beast world is a dream we’ve never given up on… However, after so many years, we’ve never heard of anyone leaving the Slothful Beast world before. Even some powerful foreign tribes have never left the Slothful Beast world before.”

“What? No one has left the Slothful Beast world before? Do we have to stay here forever?”

Merlin and Wizard Luce immediately stood up, looking a little anxious. They did not want to spend their lives in the Slothful Beast world.

“Please don’t be worried. We don’t know a way to leave the Slothful Beast world because we are originally from this world. In this world, there are many others like you who have been sucked in by the Slothful Beast. Perhaps they would know a way to leave the Slothful Beast World.”

Elder Foba could only placate Merlin and Luce. These two Wizards were very important to their tribe. With these two, the Gigula Tribe could move to the safest place.

“Where are these people?”

Merlin also immediately calmed his mood and asked softly.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, please be rest assured. I’ve already notified several other tribes so Spell Casters who came from the outside like you will arrive soon. All you need to do is wait in the tribe for a while, and they’ll naturally come.”

Merlin nodded. That was the only thing they could do. They could also make use of this time to learn more about this strange Slothful Beast world.

“However, we still have a request for Wizard Merlin and Wizard Luce.”

Wizard Foba’s bright eyes looked at Merlin and Luce, his gaze revealing hope.

“What is it?”

“It’s very simple. We hope that Wizard Merlin will take our Gigula Tribe into Spellcast City, which is the safest place. The entire Gigula Tribe is only two thousand people, and only after entering Spellcast City would our tribe be able to slowly recuperate and grow. This is our only request!”

Merlin did not answer immediately but asked instead, “Is it very dangerous here?”

“It is. The easiest thing to avoid here is Spatial Windstorms. There are various other dangers but the greatest threat comes from the foreign tribes. Those foreign tribes treat us as delicacies. They’ll attack us from time to time, and seize a number of tribe members. However, we’re helpless against them! If this continues, the Gigula Tribe will cease to exist…”

Wizard Foba and the others all looked indignant but equally helpless. It seemed that they were facing a dilemma. A tribe was gradually being destroyed in their hands, which was not something they were willing to see.

Spellcast City was the hold land in their hearts. It was the safest place, and they did not have to worry about any disasters or attacks from foreign tribes there. That was because the strongest Spell Casters gathered there, and there was even the existence of Runic Magic Circles protecting the city.

For a small tribe like the Gigula Tribe, their biggest dream was to lead the tribe into Spellcast City. However, it was difficult to achieve what they wanted just by their own strength.

Merlin and Luce’s arrival this time enabled Foba and the others see a glimmer of hope. In the rumors, a Spell Caster’s arrival was the greatest matter for Spell Casters. They would mobilize countless powerful figures, including even those in Spellcast City.

Perhaps when the time comes, the two Spell Casters, Merlin and Luce, would be able to bring the Gigula Tribe into Spellcast City. This was why Foba had let Merlin stay in the Gigula Tribe for a few days without telling Merlin and Luce where Spellcast City was located.

On this matter, Fuba and the others were selfish.

However, Merlin and Luce did not mind. The rumored Spellcast City was the place where the strongest Spell Casters in the Slothful Beast world gathered. They also did not want to rush into it without knowing anything.

Thus, it was acceptable for them to wait in the Gigula Tribe. As for Foba and the others’ request, Merlin did not mind helping them if he could.

Thus, Merlin and Luce temporarily stayed at the Gigula Tribe, and waited. At the same time, Foba also sent out several people from the Gigula Tribe to convey the news of the Spell Casters’ arrival to the surrounding tribes…

…

On a quiet morning, Merlin was helping Wizard Luce form his Mind Heart.

However, forming a Mind Heart was not that easy. Wizard Luce had been trying for several days but he still could not form a Mind Heart.

In the Slothful Beast world, since there were no Elements, there were basically no Spell Casters willing to release spells because that would mean consuming a lot of Magic Power.

Magic Power was the foundation of most Spell Casters. If there were no Elements to change into Magic Power, and penetrate into their bodies to keep them alive for a longer time, Spell Casters would be the same as ordinary people. They would gradually age after a few decades or centuries, and finally die.

Elder Foba and the other Elders had already formed a Seventh-level Mind Heart. They could be considered the strongest figures in the Spell Caster world.

However, they were only in their sixties but they were already looked aged, and their life force was diminishing every day as well. At most, they would live till eighty before dying.

Without Elements, a Spell Caster would become the same as ordinary people. The exception was Great Legends, who had their dependence on Elements after condensing a Maxim. Just by relying on the Maxim, they could live for a long time. However, in the end, they still could not live as long as in the Spell Caster civilization.

Perhaps only Honored Legends would be able to live forever after forming an Ultimate Maxim, and keeping their consciousness and Mind in it.

Merlin also realized the value of elemental crystal stones in the Slothful Beast world. Therefore, he recently did not use any Magic Power but carved and polished the Mind Power system instead.

It was quite strange. Since there were no Elements in the Slothful Beast world, there was great progress on the Mind Power system. In the Gigula Tribe, as long as their Mind Power was awakened, they would immediately receive some special meditation techniques.

Even Merlin was amazed to see these meditation techniques. They were better than any other meditation technique he had come into contact with. It could even be cultivated until Sixth-level Mind Power.

After reaching Sixth-level Mind Power, it would be necessary to start forming a Mind Heart. Furthermore, the methods for forming a Mind Heart would already be mature. Merlin originally thought that it would be rough, but after careful study, he found that it was extremely fine, and he could hardly find any flaws.

“A world which completely abandoned spells but committed to the development of the Mind Power System instead… Perhaps I’ll find some ways to understand the essence of Mind Power here…”

For the first time, Merlin felt that entering the Slothful Beast world was not without reward. At the very least, the Mind Power system here would have been developed further and better than in the Spell Caster civilization.

After all, the Spell Caster civilization was still dominated by Spell Casters. Only a few people would choose to become Mind Power Master. However, there was no other choice in the Slothful Beast world. As long as their Mind Power was awakened, they can only become a Mind Power Master!

Merlin had also asked Elder Foba where the cultivation method for the Mind Power system came from. Foba's answer was very simple: from Spellcast City. It was gradually perfected by numerous powerful Spell Casters and Mind Power Masters after thousands of years of development.

However, this Mind Power cultivation method seemed to only be able to let one cultivate until the Ninth-level!

With Merlin's current Mind Power, this system was not as helpful to him. The path he wanted to walk on was a path no one had walked before. He had to do everything himself.

"Understanding the essence of Mind Power really is tough! To turn nothingness into reality, firstly, I have to comprehend 'nothingness' to the pinnacle. Mind Power had always been illusory, and used to make people hallucinate…"

Merlin also began to try comprehending the essence of Mind Power by combining the method of condensing a Mind Heart from Mind Power used by the Gigula Tribe. However, he proceeded step by step and did not bite off more than he could chew. Once again, he had comprehended the use of "illusion" in Mind Power.

From the beginning, Mind Power had been used to make people hallucinate. Thus, "illusion" was very important. The illusions that Merlin had experienced before were far from those created by the Blackfire Lord.

Merlin also vaguely felt that even the Blackfire Lord's illusion still had great defects, and was not perfect.

"The first step to understanding the essence of Mind Power isn't increasing the power to interfere with the material world but to understand ‘illusion’ to the peak. That was the start of interfering with the material plane…”

Merlin calmed his heart down, and cleared his mind. He already vaguely walked the first step in perfecting the Mind Power system.

Chapter 567: A Foreign Tribe’s Arrival

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Thump thump thump.”

A burst of noisy footsteps sounded outside Merlin’s house. Wizard Luce hurried over as if there was something urgent.

Merlin, who was in the first step of perfecting the Mind Power system, had his Mind Power constantly shrouding the house, so he already knew that it was Wizard Luce when he appeared.

“Illusion!”

Merlin remained unmoved. The tremendous Mind Power was like the spring breeze and drizzle, and quickly and quietly created an illusion.

“Bang!”

Wizard Luce slammed open the door, and hurriedly shouted, “Wizard Merlin!”

“Wizard Merlin, what happened?”

When Wizard Luce had entered the room, he “saw” Merlin lying on the ground, motionless and cold. Seeing Merlin in this state, Wizard Luce’s face greatly changed. He felt the life force on Merlin’s body suddenly disappear.

“Wizard Merlin… How could you have died?”

Wizard Luce was very shocked. How could a powerful Spell Caster die for no reason? Perhaps, if a Spell Model collapsed, it could let Merlin die quietly, but how would the Spell Model of a genius Spell Caster be unstable?

“Wizard Luce!”

Merlin also revealed a smile after seeing that Wizard Luce had fallen into the illusion. Then, he withdrew his Mind Power and tore off the illusion.

To be able to let a Ninth-level Spell Caster like Wizard Luce imperceptibly fall into the illusion served to show that Merlin’s illusion had already reached a certain level.

Of course, although Wizard Luce was a Ninth-level Spell Caster, he had not formed a Mind Heart yet, so he would easily fall into an illusion. When he had formed a Mind Heart, it would be difficult for him to fall into an illusion again.

At the very least, at Merlin’s current illusion level, it would be hard to trap Foba and the others. However, this was only Merlin’s first step in perfecting the Mind Power system. It was already quite good to have this level of Hallucinating spells.

“Wizard Merlin, what…”

Luce suddenly discovered that the Merlin he had seen before had disappeared, and was behind him instead.

“It’s nothing. I had some understanding of Mind Power, so I just used a Hallucinating spell.”

“Mind Power Hallucinating spell?”

Wizard Luce’s expression was slightly frozen. It was not surprising that he did not sense it at all. If it were Hallucinating spells from Darkness-type spells, it would not be able to let him fall into the illusion no matter what. However, Mind Power Hallucinating spells were silent, and he had fallen into it without even realizing. It was incredibly terrifying.

However, Wizard Luce seemed to have something important to do now. He put those thoughts aside and hurriedly said, “Wizard Merlin, something has happened!”

“Something has happened? Have the Spell Casters arrived?”

Merlin raised his head to ask. After so many days of waiting, if he had calculated, perhaps the fastest Spell Caster might have reached the Gigula Tribe.

“Uh… It’s not the Spell Casters but foreign tribes! You’ll know once you go out and look…”

Wizard Luce’s expression was also grave. The matter should be quite serious.

Merlin nodded, and stood up before following Wizard Luce out of the house. In the Gigula Tribe these days, what Merlin had heard of the most were these “foreign tribes”. It seemed that these foreign tribes had become a nightmare for the Gigula Tribe.

…

“They’re here again… D*mn it, the Two-headed Tribe brought two hundred Two-headed People, led by ten Three-headed People. Such a large scale… We’re in danger this time!”

Seeing the mighty foreign tribe troops on the ground, Elder Foba and the three other Elders’ expressions grew pale. It was the first time they had encountered such a large number of Two-headed People. In the past, when only several Three-headed People brought a few dozen Two-headed People, they still suffered greatly, not knowing how many of their tribe members would be taken away.

This time, such a large force was dispatched. The entire Gigula Tribe would face extinction!

“Elder Foba, have you notified the other two Spell Casters? Let them leave quickly, and take some of the young ones with them. They’re Spell Casters, and can definitely enter Spellcast City. As long as they enter Spellcast City, they’ll be safe! Our Gigula Tribe will still live on…”

The Elder’s eyes could not help but reveal a trace of sadness. They had never thought of any miracle. After all, these Two-headed People’s manpower was endless. Having an extra head was like having an extra life.

As for Mind Power Masters, they basically had no combat capabilities before forming a Mind Heart because their Mind Power would not be able to interfere with the material world. They had no way to resist the ferocious foreign tribes.

Thus, the Gigula Tribe’s only Seventh-level and above Elders immediately made measures to preserve the tribe’s bloodline after seeing the Two-headed People.

…

Among the mighty Two-headed Tribe troops, the ten Three-headed People stood in the front. They were at least five hundred years old to have been able to become a Three-headed Person.

The Two-headed Tribe was very strange, and it seemed like they did not have to cultivate. They were born with only one head and were very weak. However, after a hundred years or so, they would grow their second head and be considered an adult Two-headed Person.

However, it took five hundred years to grow a third head, and a thousand years to grow a fourth. There was still a fifth head, a sixth head, and so on, but the time required was even longer.

Thus, if the Two-headed People wanted to become powerful, they had to live long!

“We’re lucky to have been chosen by the Great King this time. We have to capture a few weak Spell Casters. The King loves delicious Spell Casters the most. The younger girls among the Spell Casters are the King’s favorite!”

“Yeah, helpless and weak little Spell Casters. I really don’t know why they’re so difficult to deal with outside. I heard that outside the Slothful Beast world, Spell Casters are a powerful civilization. They’re so weak here, so how did they become a powerful civilization?”

These Three-headed People did not understand. The Spell Casters they had encountered in the Slothful Beast world was extremely cowardly and weak. Any Two-headed Person would be able to capture a large number of Spell Casters.

Only those Seventh-level Mind Power Masters were slightly stronger, but the threat they posed was also very limited.

Once the ten Three-headed People started taking action, it was enough to wipe out several small surrounding tribes.

“The Great King has already lived for thousands of years, and is about to grow his fifth head. At that time, our Two-headed Tribe will become the strongest Tribe in the entire Slothful Beast world! This time, we definitely need to wipe out a few Spell Caster tribes to provide nutrition to the Great King.”

A trace of pride was revealed on the Three-headed People’s faces after mentioning their “King”, who was their pride. Once their Great “King” grew the fifth head, the power of the Two-headed Tribe would expand dramatically, and become one of the strongest tribes.

“Leaders, we’ve found a Spell Caster tribe in front. Their numbers are around two thousand.”

The Two-headed Person who scouted ahead quickly rushed back to report.

“Oh, two thousand people? It looks like a small tribe, but we’ll be able to catch many Spell Casters. I believe the Great King would be thrilled. Let’s hasten our pace and charge forward!”

The ten Three-headed People were very excited after hearing the news. They had found a tribe of two thousand people so quickly. Although it was a small tribe, it was already a very good beginning. They believed that with this beginning, their raid this time would yield very good results.

Thus, the few hundred Two-headed People roused their morale, and swiftly charged to the front.

…

“We’ve been discovered. There’s no chance left…”

Seeing the Two-headed People in front increasing their speed, Elder Foba knew that they must have discovered the tribe. Their only wish had been dashed.

“Don’t hesitate, Foba. Take the younglings in the Tribe as well as Wizard Merlin and Wizard Luce. Leave the tribe quickly and escape to Spellcast City. We’ll hold them back here. We’ll at least be able to buy you some time!”

Elder Foba opened his mouth but no words came out. This was a way out that they had already discussed.

“Elder Foba!”

At this time, Merlin and Wizard Luce came out of the house.

“Elder Foba, I heard that a foreign tribe came. What foreign tribe is it?”

Merlin asked softly.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, look for yourself. It’s the Two-headed Tribe! They’re ferocious by nature, and extremely strong. There are hundreds of them, led by ten Three-headed People. Our Gigula Tribe will be destroyed! Therefore, we beseech you two Wizards to bring the young children of our tribe, and leave quickly! Elder Foba will lead the way. I hope the two Wizards will help these poor children and enter Spellcast City!”

The eyes of the three Elders were full of sadness and despair. Facing the hundreds of Two-headed People in front of them against the two thousand people of their Gigula Tribe, they had completely lost the will to resist. Despair spread within the tribe.

“Two-headed People?”

Merlin frowned. He had heard of this name before, and after thinking carefully, he remembered it being mentioned by the Spell Casters in Arcane City. The Two-headed Tribe was a relatively weak foreign tribe. They adhered to a powerful foreign civilization, and the strongest among them was only a Six-headed leader, who was only equivalent to an ordinary Legend.

Under the leadership of a slightly stronger ordinary Legend, the Two-headed Tribe could be easily destroyed.

However, in the Slothful Beast world, the weak Two-headed Tribe had made the Spell Caster civilization live in constant panic. Hundreds of Two-headed People could easily destroy thousands of tribes.

This was something simply unimaginable in the Spell Caster civilization!

“In a world without Elements, the fate of Spell Casters is worse than that of the weakest civilization…”

Merlin muttered under his breath. For the first time, he felt how lucky it was for the Spell Caster civilization to step out from the Glorious Land, and set foot in billions of dimensions.

“They’re here, they’re coming! Wizards, please hurry up and leave. Elder Foba, take these two Wizards away!”

The three Elders saw the Two-headed People in front of him charging toward the tribe to massacre them. Ordinary people, as long as they were not Seventh-level Mind Power Masters, could hardly resist these ferocious Two-headed People.

“Wizard Luce, let’s do it. Leave none alive!”

Merlin raised his head, and looked at the Two-headed People in front of them, his eyes brimming with killing intent.

Chapter 568: Ancestor Bluerock

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Luce?”

Elder Foba was quite shocked and hurriedly warned, “Wizard Merlin, these Two-headed People are quite powerful, especially the Three-headed People. Even Seventh-level Mind Power Masters like us can only fight them one on one in general. You’d better leave. Bring the successors of the Gigula Tribe, and escape to Spellcast City. Safety is assured there!”

However, Wizard Luce took a step forward, and his body gradually rose into the air. He gazed coldly at the teeming masses of Two-headed People in the distance, and suddenly turned back to Elder Foba and the rest, laughing heartily. “Haha, take a good look at what a real Spell Caster is like! Our Spell Caster civilization commands myriads of dimensions, and is incomparably mighty. In the outside world, these Two-headed People aren’t even worthy as slaves!”

“Boom!”

After he spoke, surging vigorous flames appeared around Wizard Luce, burning ferociously like a scorching fireball.

The light flaring from this blaze even outshone the three suns suspended high up in the sky.

The endless flames transformed into a sea of fire, engulfing all the two hundred Two-Headed People along with the ten Three-headed People. Countless Two-headed People were reduced to ashes in the blaze.

Regardless of whether they were Two-headed or Three-headed, all were unable to withstand such a terrifying Fire-type spell. Even if they had two lives or three, they were trapped in the flames and were incinerated. The number of lives they had was of no consequence.

“Spell Caster… This is a true Spell Caster…”

“Wizard Luce said earlier that we Spell Casters are so powerful outside the Slothful Beast world. These fearsome Two-headed People aren’t even qualified to be slaves?”

“What frightening flames. This is the power of spells possessed by Spell Casters? Although I’ve heard before that Spell Casters are formidable, I didn’t think that they’re this powerful. Spell Casters who share the same root as us are actually so mighty?”

The Two-headed People were wailing in anguish whereas the two thousand or so people from the Gigula Tribe were now looking at Wizard Luce as he hovered in the sky. They were slack-jawed, and their spirits were vigorously roused. This was a true Spell Caster!

“Hoo…”

A light breeze swept by gently, and the air was filled with the smell of ashes but had no trace of blood stench. This was because all the Two-headed and Three-headed People had been reduced to ashes by Luce’s flames.

Wizard Luce came down to the ground once more. These Two-headed and Three-headed People were nothing to him. Three-headed People were at best comparable to a Seventh-level Spell Caster while Four-headed People could only compare to a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Even if the “king” which the Two-headed People had mentioned grew the fifth head, this would only be equivalent to a Great Wizard. In the Void Zone, a race with such a foundation was nothing at all. They would only have a precarious day-to-day existence, and could be wiped out at any time.

Any Great Legend among the Spell Casters would be sufficient to wipe out the Two-headed Tribe!

Nevertheless, in the Slothful Beast world, the Two-headed Tribe had become a powerful race, even snatching away Spell Casters frequently. Spell Casters without the Elements were indeed very puny.

Mind Power Masters could be rather powerful. Just because Foba and the rest had condensed a Seventh-level Mind Heart, their Mind Power could interact with the material world and unleash formidable attacks.

However, their numbers were too few when faced with the ten Three-headed People. With the Spell Casters’ power being restricted in the Slothful Beast world, those who were able to condense a Mind Heart were far too rare.

In addition, those below the Seventh-level barely had any battle strength, causing the Spell Casters of the Slothful

Beast world to be reduced to a weak group that many foreign tribes fought over.

Wizard Luce came down from the sky. The expressions of Elder Foba and the rest toward Wizard Luce had undergone a huge shift. Before this, they had known that Wizard Luce was a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Nonetheless, they merely had a vague notion of this “Spell Caster”, and did not really know how powerful a Spell Caster was. Now, Wizard Luce had easily vanquished, with a single attack, two hundred Two-headed People and ten formidable Three-headed People. He instantly demonstrated the might of a Ninth-level Spell Caster. Elder Foba and the rest were naturally very respectful toward Wizard Luce.

“This is the real strength of Spell Casters! It’s too bad that there are no Elements in the Slothful Beast world. Otherwise, based on your formidable Mind Power, all of you can become powerful Spell Casters!”

Wizard Luce shook his head slightly. These Wizards with tremendous Mind Power might not be aware of the opportunities they could have. If there were Elements in the Slothful Beast world, how could those foreign tribes have taken over?

“Alright. The crisis has been resolved. The Spell Casters from the other tribes haven’t arrived…”

Before he could finish, Merlin suddenly raised his head, his eyes glimmering as he looked ahead.

“So, they’ve already arrived!”

A gust of Mind Power kicked up a storm which whistled as it swept toward a direction.

“Haha, it looks like you two are the newly arrived Spell Casters! I’ve witnessed the Ninth-level spell cast by this Wizard here. Tsk tsk, its power isn’t bad at all, and it definitely shocked that group of Two-headed People. However, don’t you think this is too wasteful? You’ve used Magic Power to cast spells. If those old fellows learn about this, they would hop around in anger!”

A purple-robed old man had been concealed in mid-air since unknown time. Merlin’s heart trembled slightly. He had not noticed the man at all. If it was not for that the man who had leaked a trace of his force, Merlin would not have detected it with his Mind Power, and would not have known that someone had been hiding there for so long.

“Who are you?”

Merlin questioned in an icy tone.

“I’m like you, I’m an arrival! However, I’ve already been in the Slothful Beast world for more than two thousand years…”

The purple-robed old man gradually turned solemn as he spoke in low tones.

“You’re a Spell Caster too?”

Merlin turned to Elder Foba beside him, who carefully evaluated this purple-robed old man before realizing something. Elder Foba widened his eyes, saying in astonishment, “You… You’re Ancestor Bluerock of the Bluerock Tribe?”

This purple-robed old man seemed to have an extraordinary status as Foba appeared amazed.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce! If I’ve guessed correctly, he’s Ancestor Bluerock. He’s indeed from the batch of Spell Casters who had arrived in the Slothful Beast world earlier. It’s been over two thousand years, and most of those arrivals have died but Ancestor Bluerock has lived on. Moreover, he’s a very powerful Ninth-level Mind Power Master! He founded the Bluerock Tribe by himself, and expanded it to one of the strongest tribes of Spell Casters!”

“Ninth-level Mind Power Master!”

Merlin took note of Foba’s description of Ancestor Bluerock’s Mind Power. It was not surprising that even Merlin had not noticed Ancestor Bluerock previously. The storm stirred up by his Mind Power was of no threat at all to Ancestor Bluerock.

A Ninth-level Mind Power Master… If equipped with Occult Mind Spells, he would be rather terrifying!

Ancestor Bluerock approached Merlin and Luce. Although he was using Mind Power, Merlin and Luce could acutely sense a faint trace of Elemental fluctuations on Ancestor Bluerock.

“There are still Spell Models in your body?”

Merlin asked, flabbergasted.

“Of course there are! Otherwise, how can I live on until today? I would have died in about a century, just like they would. If it wasn’t for the support of the Spell Models in our bodies, no one would live for long.”

Ancestor Bluerock pointed toward Foba and the other elders. They looked to be even older than Ancestor Bluerock. However, they were merely sixty to seventy years old whereas Ancestor Bluerock had lived for over two thousand years.

Other than the Blackfire Lord, Merlin had never seen a Spell Caster who had really lived for so long. In theory, a Ninth-level Spell Caster could live for more than a few thousand years while an ordinary Legend had a lifespan of around nine thousand years.

However, in truth, it had only been three thousand years since Spell Casters first stepped out of the Glorious Land, and set foot in the Void Zone. Many Great Legends had only appeared in the past hundred or thousand years.

“Both of you Wizards have entered the Slothful Beast world from the outside world, so surely you have some elemental crystal stones with you? I have a Flying casting tool here which I’ve spent great effort in transfiguring. I’d like to exchange this for some elemental crystal stones. What are your thoughts?”

Ancestor Bluerock seemed rather eager as he took out plain casting tool, shaped like a flying ship, from his Spatial Ring. There was no trace of Elemental fluctuations around the item, only the imprint of some runes.

Nonetheless, Merlin and Luce could tell that this was a relatively decent Flying casting tool. Perhaps it was slightly inferior to Merlin’s Aurora Ship but it was already a rather respectable tool for a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

As Merlin already had the Aurora Ship, naturally, he was not that interested in this casting tool. Conversely, Wizard Luce did not have a single Flying casting tool, so he was very tempted.

"Wizard Luce, I already have the Aurora Ship. If you like this casting tool, then go ahead and exchange for it."

Merlin seemed to discern some hesitation on Wizard Luce's part, so he smiled as he reassured Luce.

Ancestor Bluerock quickly turned his gaze toward Wizard Luce, and said hurriedly, "Wizard Luce, this casting tool has been with me for more than two thousand years. If it were not for my pressing circumstances, I wouldn't trade it no matter what."

Before this, Wizard Luce, along with Merlin and the Legend Zado, had dug up over ten million elemental crystal stones. Therefore, he had sufficient financial capability now. In the outside world, this casting tool would cost at least a million elemental crystal stones.

"Ancestor Bluerock, how many elemental crystal stones are you willing to exchange this for?"

An irrepressible burst of joy appeared on Ancestor Bluerock's face. After a moment of consideration, he carefully named a price. "A thousand elemental crystal stones. What do you think?"

"How much? A thousand elemental crystal stones?"

Merlin and Luce could not help but exclaim. They exchanged a glance, their eyes filled with incredulity.

Upon seeing how taken aback both of them were, Ancestor Bluerock seemed to panic and clenched his jaw. "If you think a thousand elemental crystal stones are too much, five hundred then. I only want five hundred elemental crystal stones, and the casting tool belongs to you!"

Ancestor Bluerock stared unwaveringly at Wizard Luce.

“Five hundred…”

Merlin and Luce were both filled with a sense of disbelief. They took a closer look at this casting tool, which did not seem to have any defects.

With various Runic Magic Circles and precious materials, transfiguring this casting tool must have cost a significant sum, but it was now being sold for only five hundred elemental crystal stones.

In the Spell Caster world, what could five hundred elemental crystal stones buy? Perhaps it could only be used to replenish the Magic Power of one’s Spell Models.

“Very well, five hundred elemental crystal stones. I’ll buy it!”

Wizard Luce agreed without hesitation. Even if this casting tool was defective and even if it could not be used, it could not be purchased for a mere five hundred elemental crystal stones. As a recycled good, sold as just scrap material, it would fetch more than five hundred elemental crystal stones.

A look of glee crossed Ancestor Bluerock’s face, and he immediately handed over the casting tool to Wizard Luce.

Just then, an aloof voice rang out. “Heh heh, young fellows, if you don’t want to be filled with regrets in the future, you would reconsider using the incomparably precious elemental crystal stones to buy this piece of trash!”

“Hmm?”

Merlin, Luce, and the rest instantly looked toward the sky. An old man dressed in a long, ash-white Wizard robe was glaring coldly at Ancestor Bluerock.

Chapter 569: Precious Elemental Crystal Stones!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Elder Yani, why didn’t you just stay in your tribe? Why do you come to the Gigula Tribe?”

When he saw the old man dressed in a long, ash-white robe, Ancestor Bluerock snorted coldly, appearing disgruntled.

“Ancestor Bluerock, if I hadn’t come, you’d have gotten away with your tricks!”

After a pause, Elder Yani said to Merlin and Luce, “Both of you Wizards have just arrived in the Slothful Beast world, and don’t understand much about the general situation here. I have no casting tools to exchange but I have information that you most want to know. With only two hundred elemental crystal stones, you’ll understand everything about the Slothful Beast world! I guarantee that, to you both, this information will be extremely important!”

“Two hundred elemental crystal stones in exchange for information?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes. His gaze flitted between Elder Yani and Ancestor Bluerock constantly. They seemed to require elemental crystal stones urgently.

“Five hundred elemental crystal stones. Wizard Luce, make the trade with Ancestor Bluerock. Still, I believe that Ancestor Bluerock won’t mind telling us the general state of affairs in the Slothful Beast world?”

Merlin grinned widely as he spoke to Ancestor Bluerock.

Ancestor Bluerock was overjoyed and laughed heartily. “Haha, that’s right, what’s a bit of information? The stuff that I know isn’t lacking compared to the rest, if only you complete the transaction.”

Wizard Luce did not hesitate, and immediately handed over five hundred elemental crystal stones. He and Merlin each possessed more than ten million elemental crystal stones. A mere sum of five hundred elemental crystal stones was nothing.

“Buzz.”

As soon as he received the casting tool, Wizard Luce immediately used Magic Power to activate the tool. He was euphoric as he examined this casting tool that was in perfect condition, and hastened to leave his mind imprint with an admiring expression as if he would never part with it.

As for Ancestor Bluerock, after he had obtained the five hundred elemental crystal stones, he shot a look at the gloomy Elder Yani, and chuckled softly. “Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, what Elder Yani wanted to say was nothing more than how precious elemental crystal stones are. I believe both of you must’ve realized that there are no Elements in the entire Slothful Beast world?”

Merlin and Luce nodded. They had observed long ago that the entire Slothful Beast world had no Elements. Elder Foba and the rest, for instance, despite having awakened their

Mind Power, were still unable to become Spell Casters as there were no Elements.

Ancestor Bluerock let out a long sigh, and continued ruefully. “Without Elements, we Spell Casters who came from the outside world to the Slothful Beast world thus lose an important source of power. In order to survive and live longer, we do our best to save our elemental crystal stones, using them sparingly. Other than maintaining the small amounts of Elements required by our Spell Models, we won’t use any Magic Power.

“Due to this, almost every Spell Caster would choose to become a Mind Power Master after entering the Slothful Beast world, to prevent the consumption of Magic Power! The function of Magic Power and Spell Models is to maintain the activity of our Spell Caster bodies, allowing us to live longer. Otherwise, I couldn’t have possibly lived for more than two thousand years…”

Ancestor Bluerock’s words were plain enough, unequivocal in his meaning. Merlin raised his head and said thoughtfully, “In other words, in the Slothful Beast world, elemental crystal stones are extremely precious, being life-saving treasures for many Spell Casters?”

“Haha, very good, you understand!”

Ancestor Bluerock cracked an awkward smile. After all, he had just “conned” five hundred life-saving elemental crystal stones from Merlin and Luce.

“Humph, and you thought you found a good deal? In the Slothful Beast world, casting tools are the most useless of all. Even the strongest casting tools, without the fuel of Magic Power, aren’t of the slightest use. It’s not even a scrap material! Before this, I was just like you both, Spell Casters who had come to the Slothful Beast world from the outside world, including Ancestor Bluerock and I. At the start, we wantonly used elemental crystal stones to exchange for things, but after that… You can see that this casting tool isn’t transfigured by Ancestor Bluerock through any great effort at all but something he had exchanged using elemental crystal stones back then. Heh, he has many similar casting tools with him, but now, he has no choice but to use the same method to obtain some elemental crystal stones.”

Ancestor Bluerock appeared rather embarrassed. It was just as Elder Yani had said. He had a few casting tools with him which he had exchanged for liberally when he had first arrived in the Slothful Beast world, thinking he was profiting greatly. It was only thereafter that he slowly discerned the value of elemental crystal stones, but had no way of getting them back.

“Actually, if both of you can leave the Slothful Beast world, you’d have hit the jackpot.”

“Humph, leave the Slothful Beast world? Bluerock, you’ve been in the Slothful Beast world for two thousand years or so. Have you heard of anyone leaving the Slothful Beast world?”

Both of them were at loggerheads, but the atmosphere gradually turned cool.

After a long moment, Merlin voiced out slowly, “This means that the both of you, along with Spell Casters who came to the Gigula Tribe, intend to get our elemental crystal stones?”

“That’s generally the case. I believe that there’ll be those who’ll constantly trade things for more elemental crystal stones with both of you. After all, in the Slothful Beast world, it’s been eight hundred or so years since a Spell Caster had arrived. Elemental crystal stones have become even rarer and more precious!”

“Surely it doesn’t stop at trading? Who can tell, someone might even try to rob us directly!”

Merlin barked out a humorless laugh. Ancestor Bluerock and Yani both fell silent in response. Merlin now somewhat understood why Ancestor Bluerock, who had clearly reached the Gigula Tribe, did not show himself for so long, and instead hid in the surroundings.

Ancestor Bluerock’s motive was to observe the abilities of Merlin and Luce. If Luce had not displayed his awesome power, Ancestor Bluerock would not hesitate in the slightest to rob them.

Just as Merlin was about to question further, a few figures appeared in the distant sky, all of whom were powerful Mind Power Masters who could use Mind Power to walk on air.

“Swish swish swish.”

This time, there were five of them coming in from the distance. After spotting Ancestor Bluerock and Elder Yani, all five of their faces shifted slightly.

“Haha, I didn’t think that both of you are any quicker!”

Bluerock and Yani were unwavering in their expressions, saying calmly, “All of you from Spellcast City isn’t slow either!”

The five who had just arrived were Mind Power Masters from Spellcast City, and two of them were covered in vigorous

Elemental fluctuations. Those two were like Merlin and Luce – Spell Casters who could cast spells!

All seven of them were Ninth-level Mind Power Masters, and could be considered to be standing at the peak of the Spell Caster tribe.

“Both of you Wizards have just arrived in the Slothful Beast world. We have some casting tool here. If you wish to exchange for them, you’ll only need a small number of elemental crystal stones.”

As soon as the Wizards of Spellcast City arrived, as expected, they began to “swindle” elemental crystal stones. At the same time, there were also some who were attentively taking in the measure of Merlin and Luce as if observing their strength.

Merlin did not bat an eyelid and only said calmly, “All seven of you Wizards have come from distant places. Let’s go in for a chat. Wizard Luce and I have many questions. After that, I’ll automatically gift you some elemental crystal stones!”

At the mention of “elemental crystal stones”, their eyes brightened, and they nodded. They followed Merlin into a spacious conference hall.

Foba and the other three elders, as leaders of the Gigula Tribe, had the privilege of sitting in for the discussion as well. Looking at these Spell Casters who were normally so lofty, this time around, they were rather excited.

Nonetheless, the main focus of the hall was Merlin and Luce. Although these Wizards did not directly use their Mind Power to inspect Merlin and Luce brazenly, they did not conceal the desire in their eyes either.

“Everyone, Wizard Luce and I have a question of utmost concern. Please answer us if you’re able!”

“I suppose Wizard Merlin wants to ask if it’s possible to leave the Slothful Beast world?”

A Spell Caster from Spellcast City, dressed in a long white Wizard robe, smiled and spoke.

“That’s right. I don’t know if anyone knows of any way to leave the Slothful Beast world?”

Merlin did not deny this. At the moment, what he wanted to know most was how to leave the Slothful Beast world.

After a moment of pondering, Ancestor Bluerock ventured to speak, “It’s not that there’s no hope to leave the Slothful Beast world. There’s a gigantic Vortex Hole here. According to rumors, if one can safely make it through the Vortex Hole, one would leave the Slothful Beast world. It’s just that the Vortex Hole is filled with terrifying twisting power. Anyone who enters would be crushed into smithereens. Previously, there was one from a foreign tribe who had a unique gift. His body could even withstand an attack from a Great Legend. However, he tried to go through the Vortex Hole and was instantly twisted to death… Since then, no one has dared to enter the Vortex Hole.

“However, there’s another rumor. If someone outside uses a powerful force to try and tear the Vortex Hole open, one would have a great chance of getting out. However, we’re isolated from the outside world here in the Slothful Beast world, so how can we contact anyone outside? Moreover, even most Honored Legends wouldn’t dare to act in the Slothful Beast world. It must be a Great Lord or even the Ultimate Arcane Wizard!”

After he finished speaking, Wizard Bluerock gave a bitter smile. How could they possibly know any Great Lords? Honored Legends were rare enough, to say nothing of Great Lords and Arcane Wizards.

Therefore, after entering the Slothful Beast world, and understanding the situation here, they did not harbor any hopes of leaving.

“Oh? As long as there’s a hope… Where’s this Vortex Hole?”

Merlin and Wizard Luce trembled in excitement. This was the first piece of good news they had heard since they entered the Slothful Beast world. No matter what, as long as leaving the Slothful Beast world was not a completely futile hope, then that was enough. Even if it was a sliver of hope, it was a prospect!

“The Vortex Hole?”

Everyone present exchanged meaningful looks and broke out into bitter smiles.

“The Vortex Hole is currently occupied by the strongest faction in the Slothful Beast world, the Giant Tribe. They don’t allow anyone to go near them. Forget about the fact that we’re the weakest faction. Even if we team up with other powerful groups in the Slothful Beast world, we’re still no match for the Giant Tribe. Their power in the Slothful Beast world is far too formidable!

“The one with the body of fearsome strength, who had tried to forcibly attempt the Vortex Hole, was the head of the Giant Tribe!”

At the mention of the Giant Tribe, everyone wore a powerless look. If this was the outside world, they would not be afraid of any civilization or tribe.

However, this was the Slothful Beast world where there were no Elements, and Spell Casters were the weakest faction…

Chapter 570: An Opportunity, Perhaps!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Vortex Hole was dominated by the Giant Tribe. Merlin eyed the Spell Casters in the hall, and suddenly asked in a soft voice, “Why are Spell Casters so weak? Even without Elements, you’ve refined your Mind Power and are all powerful Mind Power Masters. Why would we be so weak?”

Merlin did not quite understand. In the outside world, Mind Power Masters were on par with Spell Casters except at the apex of fighting power such as Great Legends. As the Mind Power system was not perfected, the strongest Mind Power Masters could only compare to a peak Great Wizard.

Nonetheless, in the Slothful Beast world, even if there were no powerful beings on par with Great Legends among the Spell Casters, did that mean that there were such beings in the foreign tribes? Even if Spell Casters had all turned into Mind Power Masters, they should not be so puny that even the lowly Two-headed Tribe could capture them easily.

This question caused everyone to fall into a deep silence.

It was a long while before Wizard Eldo of Spellcast City spoke carefully, “This matter is more complicated. How did you two Wizards enter the Slothful Beast world?”

“Of course, we were swallowed by the Slothful Beast. Is there actually any other way to enter the Slothful Beast world?”

Merlin asked, mystified.

“Heh, of course, there is. The two Wizards beside me entered the Slothful Beast’s body out of curiosity around a thousand years ago. They were unable to leave ever since…”

Merlin glanced at the two Spell Casters beside Wizard Eldo, and was somewhat speechless. There were people who went in the Slothful Beast’s body of their own free will. Nonetheless, with the Slothful Beast’s immense body, many people, even upon entering its body, would not realize it was a humongous beast.

Wizard Eldo continued saying, “We Spell Casters only set foot in the Void Zone three thousand years ago while a Slothful Beast can easily exist for ten thousand, a hundred thousand, even a million years! Thus, the history of a Slothful Beast is much more extensive than us Spell Casters…

“A Slothful Beast would swallow constantly. It’s like a bottomless pit. Once it awakens, it’ll swallow everything no matter what it is! No one can really ascertain how many dimensions this Slothful Beast has swallowed… In such a long time, many foreign tribes have naturally come to the Slothful Beast world ahead of us. They’ve developed into massive factions here, and adapted to the environment of the Slothful Beast world.

“Thereafter, the first batch of Spell Casters was swallowed by the Slothful Beast. At first, they were very powerful, and quickly stirred up a storm in the Slothful Beast world, indicating the arrival of Spell Casters! How I miss those times. The Spell Casters’ might was something other tribes found hard to resist. We Spell Casters were the greatest force in the Slothful Beast world for a period of time!

“However, good things don’t last. Quickly, that first generation of Spell Casters discovered that their elemental crystal stones were running out, and there were no Elements here to replenish their Magic Power. Thus, you can imagine their fates… The glory of that first batch of Spell Casters persisted only for a short while. It was so fast that most of the Spell Casters now don’t even know that we once enjoyed such a glorious age!

“Later on, Spell Casters who were lucky to survive gradually got used to the Slothful Beast world and began to cultivate their Mind Power. It’s too bad that the Mind Power system isn’t perfected, and requires too much aptitude, so the Spell Casters’ development was very slow. For a relatively long time, the faction of Spell Casters was very puny, but thereafter, a noble presence changed everything!

“That noble presence is Titus! Titus himself was a formidable Mind Power Master. After being swallowed into the Slothful Beast world, he used over five hundred years to refine the Mind Power system resolutely. In the end, he singlehandedly elevated the system of Mind Power Masters into an unimaginable stage…”

Merlin looked up abruptly, a sharp light flashing in his eyes. To date, no one had perfected the Mind Power system. It was the highest goal of countless Mind Power Masters in the Spell Caster civilization.

Could it be that in the Slothful Beast world, someone had perfected the Mind Power system?

“Wizard Eldo, did this Titus really develop the Mind Power system?”

Merlin’s voice was shaking slightly. If one really perfected the Mind Power system, how terrifying would that be? Now, Merlin was no longer a Spell Caster who knew nothing as he was back then. He was enlightened by the Blackfire Lord, and knew profoundly how difficult it was to perfect the Mind Power system. Understanding the Essence of Mind Power would turn illusory into reality. Perhaps for Spell Casters, they would merely form a Maxim.

However, to a Mind Power Master, this would go against the natural order. Once someone had really perfected the Mind Power system and understood the Essence of Mind Power, their achievements would be something even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards could not imagine.

Wizard Eldo shook his head helplessly. “How could it be that easy to perfect the Mind Power system? I even suspect that it’s totally impossible for someone to achieve that… Still, Titus’s use of Mind Power truly did surpass a Great Wizard, and can even match a Legend!”

“Match a Legend?”

Merlin was truly shocked this time. Back when he was cultivating Nine Hit Strike, he heard Wizard Ossais mentioned that the highest state of Nine Hit Strike was comparable to a Great Legend. Perhaps that would develop the Mind Power system.

As a result, Ossais began to venture in the Void Zone, trying to discover the point where the Occult Mind Spell could be cultivated to Nine Hit Strike.

Nevertheless, Merlin had encountered the Blackfire Lord thereafter, and gradually learned that perfecting the Mind Power system was not that simple. After truly perfecting it, it was impossible that one’s attainment would merely be a Great Legend.

“That’s right, match a Legend! A pure Mind Power Master who had cultivated Mind Power to the level of a Legend. At that time, Titus nearly took the entire Slothful Beast world by storm, allowing Spell Casters to dominate the Slothful Beast world for the first time! He had proved that, even without Elements, we Spell Casters can become matchlessly powerful…”

“Where’s Titus?”

Merlin stood up in haste, his gaze piercing into Eldo. Someone had progressed so far in the Mind Power system. It was not surprising that Merlin felt in the entire Slothful Beast world, the Mind Power system was far more advanced that it was in the Void Zone.

Perhaps this was an opportunity. If he could meet Titus and ask for guidance, Merlin might be able to advance further in his search for the Essence of Mind Power.

However, faced with Merlin’s inquiry, Wizard Eldo shook his head heavily and sighed. “He’s dead…”

“Dead?”

“Yes, dead! No matter how accomplished Titus was in terms of Mind Power, ultimately, he still had not grasped the Essence of Mind Power. Without elemental crystal stones, his body was just like a Normie’s, quickly decaying to his death… However, Titus had left behind Spellcast City as a haven for Spell Casters after his death when the influence of Spell Casters would be greatly reduced. As for those outside Spellcast City, we’re powerless to help them.”

Eldo’s words resolved many questions that Merlin was wondering about. It was not surprising that Foba and the rest longed with all their hearts to move the Gigula Tribe into Spellcast City.

“So, after Titus, none of you managed to reach his level?”

“No one had ever approached Titus’ level. After his death, some foreign tribes carried out mass attacks and massacres against Spell Casters, leading to the decline of our power. Now, among all our Spell Casters, Ninth-level Mind Power Masters are the strongest we have, and there are only a mere eleven in total…”

Eleven Ninth-level Mind Power Masters – this was the strongest force of the Spell Caster faction in the Slothful Beast world. Among the many foreign tribes, this small force was rather weak.

The pinnacle of their fighting strength was few in number hence it was nothing significant. As a result, the foreign tribes no longer viewed Spell Casters as a threat.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, if you’re willing to go to Spellcast City, we’ll be glad to open the monument which Titus had left behind for you two. All of his understanding of Mind Power is in that monument.”

Eldo extended an invitation to Merlin and Wizard Luce.

Merlin was tempted. He and Wizard Luce had come to the Slothful Beast world by accident. Initially, he thought that he was as good as dead but an unexpected opportunity had arisen. To have someone achieved the level of a Great Legend on the path of a Mind Power Master was already no easy feat.

Perhaps this was a chance for Merlin to obtain a more immediate and comprehensive understanding of the Mind Power system. Therefore, he was really tempted by Titus' monument.

Nonetheless, Merlin knew that he would not be able to visit this monument so easily.

"What do you need?"

Merlin did not even look up as he asked.

"It's simple – elemental crystal stones, and I mean large amounts of elemental crystal stones! In Spellcast City, we have nine Ninth-level Mind Power Masters in total, and there are also Ancestor Bluerock and Elder Yani from outside, making a total of eleven Ninth-level Mind Power Masters, all of whom form the greatest fighting force in the Spell Caster faction! Thus, each of the nine Ninth-level Mind Power Masters of Spellcast City would need at least ten thousand elemental crystal stones before they would agree to let you enter Spellcast City to study Titus' monument!"

Eldo brought up this condition and the entire hall fell silent instantly.

Ten thousand elemental crystal stones – even if Merlin agreed, he would only give up ninety thousand elemental crystal stones. With the number of elemental crystal stones in both the Spatial Rings of Merlin and Wizard Luce, this amount of elemental crystal stones was merely a drop in the ocean.

If they used the elemental crystal stones purely to sustain their Spell Models, the elemental crystal stones of Merlin and Luce were even enough to last them for ten thousand years… With such a long period, if Merlin and Wizard Luce did not break through to an Honored Legend, they would not even be capable of living that long.

However, this was their secret. In the Slothful Beast world, these elemental crystal stones were enough to drive anyone crazy. Perhaps the rest were currently apprehensive of Luce’s strength, but if they learned of this hoard of elemental crystal stones, they would try to get it at any cost.

Nevertheless, if Merlin waited until the black cat Didimoss awoke, then this would not be of concern!

“I can give you ninety thousand elemental crystal stones, but I have my conditions too. That is, you must allow the entire Gigula Tribe to move into Spellcast City!”

This was Merlin’s initial promise to Elder Foba.

“You… Both of you have really agreed? That’s ninety thousand elemental crystal stones!”

Eldo did not expect that Merlin would agree so readily. Even though they knew that Spell Casters who had just arrived from the outside world to the Slothful Beast world would have many elemental crystal stones, the thought that Merlin would hand over ninety thousand elemental crystal stones all at once caused them to look at Merlin and Wizard Luce in an incomparably fervent manner!

Chapter 571: Titus' Monument

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the wide-open sky, a total of seven figures were flying forward at maximum speed.

Merlin would occasionally sense one or two gazes scanning him. These were searching looks or perhaps contemplative ones.

After he had agreed to hand over ninety thousand elemental crystal stones all at once, these probing gazes occurred more frequently. Merlin knew that the five Ninth-level Mind Power Masters were considering their options.

It was far too tempting. Merlin and Luce were only two Wizards. If they had managed to kill Merlin, they would obtain far more than ninety thousand elemental crystal stones.

However, they were still hesitant because they were unsure of Merlin and Luce's true strength. They had not used their spells for so long, and it was difficult to judge the abilities of the pair based on Mind Power alone.

Therefore, they could only scrutinize wordlessly but ultimately dared not act rashly.

As for Merlin and Luce, they were aware of these notions of the Mind Power Masters, but Wizard Luce was not worried at all. He had been with Merlin for so long, and naturally knew the extent of his powers.

Merlin belonged to a class of freakish Spell Casters, and was considered a genius even in Arcane City. His spell fusion came infinitely close to a Great Wizard, and might even be comparable to the most common Great Wizard.

Darkness Eye was even more terrifying. The Darkness Demon Spirit it summoned was on par with a Great Wizard at their peak, only a shade inferior to the top Great Wizard.

With these two abilities, whether or not Merlin could dominate the Slothful Beast world, self-perseverance was not an issue at all. In the Slothful Beast world where there were no Great Legends, Merlin was among the highest ranks!

Thus, never mind that these people had all sorts of ideas. If they acted upon those ideas and dared to attack, naturally, Merlin would not simply be a sitting duck!

The atmosphere between both parties was somewhat tense. Fortunately, all the way to Spellcast City, no conflict erupted between both sides. Eldo and the rest ultimately did not dare to attack Merlin and Luce.

Perhaps this was in consideration of the fact that they were Spell Casters too. Of course, this was only a small reason. The biggest factor was that Merlin and Luce could cast spells, so their abilities could not be judged clearly. As a result, no one dared to attack.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, this is Spellcast City!”

Eldo pointed toward Spellcast City. This gigantic city founded personally by Titus induced a sense of amazement in Merlin and Luce.

This was because the city was floating in mid-air, somewhat similar to the floating continent in the dimension of the Satsuma God. However, Spellcast City relied upon Runic Magic Circles to support the city.

Spellcast City was surrounded by dense masses of Runic Magic Circles that exuded a powerful force. Merlin secretly used the Runic Heartprint to examine them, and discovered that these Runic Magic Circles were very complex. He could not even dissect them using the Runic Heartprint.

This meant that Titus was profoundly accomplished in runology as well.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, Spellcast City is controlled by the nine of us. Each of us has left our mind imprint on one part of it. As long as five of us agree, the defenses of the entire Spellcast City can be activated. We can even mobilize Spellcast City to fly away. This is a city that can be moved. In other words, it’s a mighty casting tool…”

Eldo gave a detailed explanation of Spellcast City, and Merlin nodded repeatedly. Spellcast City appeared extraordinary. It was not surprising that it had served as the sturdiest fort of the Spell Casters.

This time, Eldo and the other four had gone to the Gigula Tribe, which indicated a level of sincerity. With five of them, Spellcast City could be controlled.

“The Gigula Tribe will need some time before they reach Spellcast City. At that time, I’ll need your cooperation in opening Spellcast City.”

Merlin still had not forgotten about the Gigula Tribe.

“Haha, be rest assured, Wizard Merlin. The Gigula Tribe consists of merely two thousand or so people. Our Spellcast City can easily accommodate them. Alright, both Wizards, please come in. The other four Wizards have been waiting inside Spellcast City long ago.”

Eldo and the other four Ninth-level Mind Power Masters each released their Mind Power. With the combined efforts of all five, they controlled Spellcast City to open a passageway.

“Swish swish.”

With that, the seven of them quickly flew into the passage.

…

Within Spellcast City, Merlin and Luce strolled along the busy street. The city’s bustling activity far exceeded both of their imaginations. Many passersby had decent Mind Power.

There was many Sixth-level Mind Power Masters, and even an occasional Seventh-level Mind Power Master who had condensed a Mind Heart. This was a distinct contrast from the weakness of the Gigula Tribe.

“If there were more people in Spellcast City, the faction of Spell Casters would not fall to such a stage!”

Wizard Eldo spoke rather ruefully. The Spell Caster faction was so puny now that many of them had been reduced to specific targets captured by foreign tribes. Of course, Wizard Eldo and the rest did not feel good about this.

“Wizard Merlin, we’ll head to the castellan’s hall for discussion!”

“Castellan? Who’s the current castellan of Spellcast City?”

Merlin asked casually.

Wizard Eldo shook his head. “At the moment, there are no castellans of Spellcast City. There has only been one castellan in Spellcast City, and that’s Titus who had established Spellcast City! After Titus, no one else can be castellan. Presently, Spellcast City is jointly managed by us nine Ninth-level Mind Power Masters.”

Following that, they arrived at a simple castle. Its architectural style was similar to the outside world’s, only it was less influenced by the Molta Empire’s era, and more influenced by the style of buildings that gradually took shape after Spell Casters had entered the Void Zone.

This indirectly indicated that Titus must have entered the Slothful Beast world only after Spell Casters had already set foot in the Void Zone for a long time.

Upon entering the castle, they immediately saw the four Ninth-level Mind Power Masters. These four were not that different from Eldo. When they noticed Merlin and Luce, they directed their gazes at the pair.

“Both of you must be Wizard Merlin and Wizard Luce who had just arrived in the Slothful Beast world?”

An old man with grizzled hair among those four smiled and spoke. Before this, Eldo must have transmitted the details of what had happened back to Spellcast City. After all, this was not the Void Zone. Although space was more fragile here, it still existed so one could use certain methods to transmit information.

“Everyone, I came to Spellcast City for the sake of Titus’ monument! Whereas all of you are here for elemental crystal stones. Naturally, Wizard Luce and I will fulfill our previous promise to you!”

Merlin did not delay his purpose here. He knew that throughout the journey here, Eldo and the rest had been anxiously waiting for the elemental crystal stones. As they had not reached Spellcast City, they did not say anything.

Therefore, Merlin might as well hand out the elemental crystal stones immediately. Right away, ninety thousand elemental crystal stones floated into the air. Merlin waved a hand and they flew toward the nine old men respectively.

“Oh? It’s really elemental crystal stones!”

“Ten thousand elemental crystal stones can sustain us for around twenty years. It really isn’t easy to obtain…”

Upon receiving the ten thousand elemental crystal stones, the nine Mind Power Masters were deeply moved. In the Slothful Beast world, ten thousand elemental crystal stones could be considered a huge fortune.

After a long moment, Wizard Eldo kept his elemental crystal stones, and said calmly, “Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, I’ll bring you both to Titus’ monument.”

With that, Wizard Eldo led Merlin and Luce, and immediately turned, and departed from the castle, leaving the remaining eight Ninth-level Mind Power Masters to exchange dismayed looks.

“What does Eldo mean by this?”

“Is he afraid that we won’t succeed if we attack here?”

“That is uncertain… Both Merlin and Luce must’ve quite a number of elemental crystal stones. If someone can’t hold back from attacking and cause us trouble, this won’t end well.”

The remaining eight Mind Power Masters were not unified in their views. It seemed that there were some who still had other ideas, thinking about striking Merlin and Luce.

…

After leaving the castle, Eldo quickened his pace. After turning a few corners, he slowed down and turned around, wearing a solemn expression.

“Both Wizards, if there’s no need for you to do so, don’t approach the Ninth-level Mind Power Masters by yourself!”

Eldo’s expression was serious as if he had made a weighty decision in saying this.

Merlin’s eyes flashed strangely, and he suddenly laughed, before slowly saying, “Wizard Eldo, you mean that someone might become envious of our elemental crystal stones and try to get the stones through underhanded means?”

Eldo eyed Merlin, and knew he could not hide the truth. After all, Merlin was not an idiot. Those Wizards’ stares were so undisguised in their desire that anyone could see what was going on.

“Both Wizards, it’s been very, very long since a Spell Caster had arrived in the Slothful Beast world, and there’s an extreme scarcity of elemental crystal stones. For Spell Casters who still have some elemental crystal stones to sustain themselves, they might be able to keep themselves in check. However, those who have no elemental crystal stones might throw caution to the wind in order to survive!”

Merlin expressed his gratitude toward Eldo’s kind reminder. In the Slothful Beast world, there were indeed Spell Casters who would go mad over elemental crystal stones. To them, elemental crystal stones were something that would save their lives.

“We’ll be on our guard.”

Seeing that Merlin and Luce had understood, Eldo did not say anything else. He had already warned them, and how things would turn out was not something under his control.

“Very well! I’ll bring you to Titus’ monument now!”

After he spoke, Eldo continued to lead Merlin and Luce forward.

Soon enough, they arrived at a place where there stood a massive stone tablet. One might call it a stone tablet but it was more of a stone wall, unparalleled in size, casting a shadow beneath the suns.

In this shadowed area sat around ten or twenty Mind Power Masters. Based on the Mind Power fluctuations around them, they had consolidated their Mind Hearts, being Mind Power Masters of at least the Seventh-level.

Chapter 572: The Three Main Stages of Hallucinating Spells

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Merlin, be careful not to get too close to the monument. We call this stone tablet the Illusion Monument. If you get too close, you’ll be affected by the illusion. Titus had a specific direction of understanding Mind Power. He believed that for Mind Power Masters to understand the Essence, they must first familiarize themselves with Hallucinating spells, cultivating them to their peak!”

After hearing Eldo’s explanation, Merlin felt a surge of excitement deep within him. His previous first step in perfecting the system of Mind Power was aligned with Titus’ reasoning.

Namely, to first focus on illusory before material. One must cultivate Hallucinating spell to its peak before one could begin to turn illusions into reality! It was just that Merlin had merely taken the first step whereas Titus had already gone on further ahead.

In a range of a few hundred meters around this stone, the place was covered by a mysterious force field. In this shadowed region, all the Mind Power Masters were sunken in an illusion, working hard to gain understanding.

“The Illusion Monument isn’t that dangerous. It’ll just affect Mind Power Masters slightly. Any Mind Power Master who enters the area of the Illusion Monument will automatically encounter some of Titus’ previous understanding of Mind Power.”

Merlin bobbed his head. He was now bursting with eagerness, so he turned to Wizard Luce and asked, “Wizard Luce, are you heading in?”

Wizard Luce shook his head in response. “I don’t have much understanding of Mind Power, and probably won’t learn much even if I go in. I’ll just wait outside.”

Wizard Luce had not much talent in regard to Mind Power, and had no desire to go in and be enlightened.

Eldo smiled and said, “Wizard Merlin, stay here and gain understanding to your heart’s content. It doesn’t matter how long. The Illusion Monument is open to everyone, and any Mind Power Master above the Seventh-level can enter! I’ll take my leave first…”

With that, Eldo immediately turned, and left.

Seeing that Eldo had left, Merlin’s expression gradually grew somber, and he said to Wizard Luce softly, “Wizard Luce, be on your guard when you’re outside. To us, Spellcast City isn’t a safe place!”

Wizard Luce knew what Merlin was referring to, and nodded cautiously. “Wizard Merlin, please be rest assured. I’ll keep an eye out. If they really try anything, humph, they shouldn’t be surprised if we don’t hold back!”

Although Wizard Luce was nothing much in the Spell Caster world but in the Slothful Beast world, he was still a Ninth-level Spell Caster, one who could cast spells. He could be considered someone rather powerful, so he was unafraid of the Mind Power Masters of Spellcast City.

With Wizard Luce outside, Merlin was more assured. Thus, he drew in a deep breath, and immediately stepped into the Illusion Monument.

As soon as he stepped into the Illusion Monument’s range, he instantly felt a mystical force field around him. His Mind Power could not help but be drawn to the Illusion Monument.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not resist. He knew that this was a tactic set up by Titus. Only then could he receive the contents left behind by Titus on the Illusion Monument.

“Boom!”

It was as if an explosion had occurred in Merlin’s mind. A huge stream of information surged into his mind. It was the information that Titus had left behind on the Illusion Monument.

The amount of information was colossal, encompassing Titus’ understanding of Mind Power back then, and even his complete theory of the Mind Power system.

His theory was just as Merlin and the Blackfire Lord had inferred. To understand the Essence of Mind Power, one must turn illusions into reality. This general direction was correct but it went against the natural order and was destined to be more difficult than a Spell Caster’s path.

As for how to turn illusions into reality, Titus had taken the same first step as Merlin did, which was to first cultivate

Hallucinating spells to their peak. Moreover, Titus had separated this process into three stages.

The first stage was Hallucinating spells, the second stage was Illusory Heart, and the third stage was Illusory Dimension.

The first stage, Hallucinating spells, referred to the mighty Hallucinating spells which used Mind Power to influence one's opponent in a traceless manner. This could cause an opponent's error in judgment, where they were not even aware of being caught in an illusion.

This stage was all-inclusive, encompassing every Hallucinating spell. It was just a collective term for that realm, and even the Blackfire Lord's Hallucinating spell which was so inconceivable to Merlin back then was merely in the first stage. It was simply a Hallucinating spell!

The second stage was Illusory Heart, which was extremely terrifying as it could cause people to sink into endless oblivion, unable to extricate themselves from the illusion forever. It could even control the hearts of enemies, instantly turning them into zombies who would follow one's orders, just like puppets.

At this point, Merlin's heart was overcome by waves of surprise, and he was stunned. He had never heard of this theory so this was something unprecedented.

In fact, this was no longer just a theory because Titus had understood the second stage, Illusory Heart! As a result, he was equipped with power comparable to a Legend, able to dominate the Slothful Beast world.

“Scary, so scary! To control the souls of enemies without a sound… This is the truly scary part of Mind Power Masters!”

Merlin was shocked, even more so than when the Blackfire Lord had directed him to the path of Mind Power Masters. Merlin’s first step was merely in the beginning stages of Hallucinating spells. Conversely, Titus had manifested his own theory, at least until the second stage, and he had succeeded!

Furthermore, this was not the scariest thing – there was still the third stage, Illusory World! This was the complete theory derived by Titus. One would be able to use Mind Power to gradually construct a dimension that only differed from a real dimension, and was unable to be transformed into reality.

Creating dimensions was something only the Great Ultimate Arcane Wizards could do. Not even Honored Legends and Great Lords could create dimensions. Nevertheless, the third stage derived by Titus pushed the limits of illusions, creating an entire illusory dimension.

If one could really do that, how powerful would one be? An Honored Legend? Even comparable to a Great King?

No one knew for sure. If one truly cultivated an Illusory World according to Titus’ theory, one would be so formidable because even Titus did not cultivate until the third stage, Illusory World.

However, this was not the end of the theory derived by Titus. When “illusions” had reached the peak, Titus even hypothesized that one could turn illusions into reality, and thereafter, progress could likewise be divided into different stages.

It was just that by the time one could turn illusory into material, one would have to understand the Essence of Mind Power, and reverse the natural order. This would be something even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards would be roused by.

If there really came such a day when someone could achieve the level derived by Titus, turning illusions into reality, they would be even stronger than the Ultimate Arcane Wizard…

After going through all the information in his mind, Merlin was still in shock.

“Powerful, how powerful! Titus is the true genius among Mind Power Masters. Compared to him, my understanding of Mind Power is still so far behind…”

Merlin mumbled dejectedly. At first, he thought that after sitting through a lecture from the Blackfire Lord, he had pulled ahead of all Mind Power Masters in the Spell Caster world. He had even taken the first step in perfecting the Mind Power system in a short time.

Nevertheless, faced with Titus, Merlin felt sincere admiration. Not only did Titus devise a theory but he even followed that theory to its second stage, shattering the shackles of Mind Power Masters who could not contend against Legends.

Even if the theory he had devised was incorrect after the second stage, just the first and second stages alone – Hallucinating spells and Illusory Heart, were enough to match a Great Legend. Titus’ great name would be spread across myriads of dimensions!

It was just a shame that Titus had only developed the theory of Mind Power system in the Slothful Beast world, and was unable to spread it to the Spell Caster civilization no matter what. Otherwise, the Blackfire Lord would not need to carry out his diligent investigation into Mind Power, and Ossais would not have risked everything to seek a chance for his Mind Power to break through.

Merlin stayed within the Illusion Monument for a long time. Anyone who first entered the Illusion Monument would be so astounded that they could not possibly imagine. According to Titus’ categorization, the first stage of Hallucinating spells was a rather broad realm.

For instance, Merlin’s current Hallucinating spell could fool a Ninth-level Spell Caster like Luce, yet it might not be effective against a Seventh-level Spell Caster with a Mind Heart.

Compare this to the Blackfire Lord’s spell, which would fool even a Great Wizard. However, in truth, according to Titus’ categorization, Merlin and the Blackfire Lord both belonged to the realm of the first stage, Hallucinating spells.

“Right now, I’m basically at the beginning stage of Hallucinating spells, still a long way from the Blackfire Lord’s Hallucinating spell, to say nothing of the second stage Illusory Heart…”

Merlin meditated on the matter before soothing his own emotions. Titus’ division of stages in the Mind Power system was merely a general way of classification, not an indication of specific cultivation methods.

Perhaps Titus had reached the stage of Illusory Heart due to various favorable factors. In order to reach that level, a Mind Power Master had to depend on their own understanding.

Nevertheless, with and without direction were two completely different things. Merlin, for instance, had received guidance from the Blackfire Lord and had stepped into the first stage in a short time. It was after he had gained the right direction that he was able to progress so quickly.

Following that, Merlin began to silently attempt to improve his Hallucinating spell below the Illusion Monument. Perhaps even Merlin himself did not realize that by beginning to understand Hallucinating spells today, he was already like a peak Great Wizard who began to try consolidating a Maxim.

In both cases, they were relying on themselves to gain an understanding!

…

“Phew…”

Merlin opened his eyes. He had been sitting below the Illusion Monument for half a month. During this time, his understanding of Hallucinating spells had deepened, and became more lasting!

“Hallucinating spells are just the first stage, and it’s merely theory. Titus must’ve left behind some Occult Mind Spells. However, it’s obvious that these powerful Occult Mind Spells were not left at the Illusion Monument. They must be in the hands of the nine Ninth-level Mind Power Masters of Spellcast City!”

Merlin quickly learned that Titus had left behind Occult Mind Spell with massive offensive power to complement the Hallucinating spells of the Mind Power Masters, further augmenting their abilities.

It was just that these Occult Mind Spells were in the grasp of the nine Ninth-level Mind Power Masters.

Fortunately, Merlin was not too concerned about Occult Mind Spells because he had Nine Hit Strike, the power of which was quite decent. After all, Ossais had spent painstaking effort in creating it. Only Ossais’ initial direction was faulty, so he was unable to rely on Nine Hit Strike to perfect the Mind Power system.

This was destined to be a road to failure!

As Merlin had received the Blackfire Lord’s guidance in addition to his thorough processing of Titus’ theory, he had arrived at this conclusion: Ossais’ Nine Hit Strike was misguided from the start.

With a path that had never been trodden, some would be right, and naturally, some would be mistaken. This was the price one had to pay in developing the Mind Power system!

Merlin stood up, and eyed the Illusion Monument. The contents of Illusion Monument were no longer of much use to him. This time, he had been accidentally swallowed into the Slothful Beast’s belly. He had thought that he was as good as dead but did not expect to profit from his misfortune.

Titus’ theory, especially the three main stages of Hallucinating spells, was Merlin’s greatest harvest!

“It’s time to leave…”

Merlin looked out of the Illusion Monument. Wizard Luce was bored, and was engaged in a simple conversation with another Mind Power Master.

“How exhausting… Merlin, I’m tired and hungry now. Have you returned to Arcane City? Bring me quickly to that old fellow Zado. He’s captured enough foreign tribes, and can surely fulfill my needs.”

A familiar voice spoke beside Merlin’s ear. Merlin was first startled, then immediately became overjoyed. The black cat Didimoss had awakened!

Chapter 573: Didimoss Had Awakened

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Didimoss, you’re awake? How do you feel?”

This was an extremely pleasant surprise for Merlin. The black cat Didimoss had woken up at such a key moment, which undoubtedly boosted his confidence greatly. The black cat Didimoss did not need any Elements and was the real deal, a being that was on par with a Great Legend.

“Bad, very bad! I swallowed Sith’s Maxim previously and was completely stuffed up. Luckily, I had swallowed quite a few powerful foreign tribes when I was with that old fellow Zado, which improved my swallowing abilities. Otherwise, it would be some time before I recover. Oh right, where are we? This doesn’t seem to be Arcane City…”

All the while, the black cat Didimoss seemed to have noticed that something was different here. It was not the Arcane City he was so familiar with.

“Rip.”

The black cat Didimoss gently reached out his “claws” and swiped forward carelessly, and the space shattered into fragments.

“What fragile space… What’s this place really?”

The black cat Didimoss'”expression” gradually turned serious. As far as he knew, there was no dimension with such fragile space. However, even though space was weak here, soon enough, a mysterious binding force appeared at the fractured space, and quickly restored the cracks.

“Didimoss, it’s a long story. You might find it hard to believe but we’re currently in the belly of a colossal beast…”

Merlin did not know how to explain, and could only shrug helplessly.

“The belly of a colossal beast? Merlin, you aren’t kidding, right? What beast can be so gigantic? This… This is practically a dimension!”

The black cat Didimoss had his ways to inspect the general situation of the Slothful Beast world, learning that this was a relatively chaotic dimension.

Even the black cat Didimoss found it hard to imagine that there could be such a terrifying, massive creature.

“It really is a beast. The Blackfire Lord called it a Slothful Beast. It’s really frightening, and does nothing but sleep and eat. We were unlucky, and were swallowed along with everything else when it woke up.”

Merlin wore a bitter smile. Who would have thought that below the Satsuma Dimension, there was such a frightening Slothful Beast? This was a fearsome creature that even the three Arcane Wizards could do nothing about.

“Oh? This beast is so powerful that it can swallow anything? Even dimensions?”

There was no trace of alarm in the black cat Didimoss' manner. Upon hearing that the Slothful Beast could swallow anything, he appeared quite delighted instead.

"That's right. It seems like no power can kill a Slothful Beast. In addition, no matter what, as long as the Slothful Beast is willing, it can be swallowed!"

"Then is it possible that I become something like a Slothful Beast in the future?"

The black cat Didimoss' words struck Merlin's interest, and he looked closely at Didimoss. It was true that as a creature that reversed the natural order, Didimoss' fate was uncertain even to Arcane Wizards. Moreover, his swallowing ability was identical to the Slothful Beast.

However, if the black cat Didimoss could really reach the level of a Slothful Beast, Merlin would not believe it. The might of a Slothful Beast had far exceeded his own understanding. Even though the black cat Didimoss' swallowing power was formidable, even one Maxim was enough to "stuff him up". It was still a far cry from the Slothful Beast's ability to swallow everything.

"Forget it, I can tell from your expression that you don't believe that. Neither do I. It's just that looking at the Slothful Beast that has a similar swallowing ability, it can become so powerful. How wondrous! Merlin, can we leave the Slothful Beast world? I'll like to go outside and see the true appearance of the Slothful Beast."

The black cat Didimoss was now filled with curiosity toward the Slothful Beast.

"It's very difficult to leave the Slothful Beast world but it's not hopeless. Also, there's a chance for now, but we'll need your help!”

Merlin immediately thought about the Vortex Hole. The black cat Didimoss had awakened, so Merlin no longer had any worries. Even if the Vortex Hole was guarded by the formidable Giant Tribe, Merlin must give it a shot.

“Whoosh.”

After persuading the black cat Didimoss, Merlin directly stepped out of the Illusion Monument’s range, and came before Wizard Luce.

“Wizard Merlin, you’re finally awake!”

After seeing that Merlin had come out, Wizard Luce finally broke out into a smile.

Merlin grinned, and pointed to his shoulder, saying softly, “Not just me, even Didimoss is finally awake!”

“Sir Didimoss is awake too? That’s great. We have a chance of leaving this boring world at last, haha…” Wizard Luce could not hold back his raucous laughter. He knew that the black cat Didimoss was on par with Great Legends, and was definitely the strongest being in the Slothful Beast world.

Merlin waved his hand. “Alright, Wizard Luce, we’ll start off now. We’ll bid farewell to Wizard Eldo first.”

“A few days ago, Wizard Eldo had come here. Seeing that you were still gaining understanding in the Illusion Monument, he didn’t want to disturb you.”

As he spoke, Luce stood up, and together with Merlin, flew toward Eldo’s castle.

…

“Hm? Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, both of you want to go to the Vortex Hole?”

In the castle, Eldo’s face was gripped by astonishment. Before this, when he visited Merlin, Merlin was still deep in the process of understanding the contents of the Illusion Monument.

Furthermore, during this period, he had even constantly gone back and forth between the other eight Ninth-level Mind Power Masters, warning them not to get any ideas about Merlin and Luce. After all, from Merlin’s initial attitude, he seemed very assured and unafraid. If things escalated, it would only negatively affect Spellcast City.

However, Merlin suddenly wanted to leave Spellcast City, and go to the Vortex Hole, causing Eldo to become doubtful.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, I know of your wish to leave the Slothful Beast world. For now, let’s put aside whether the Vortex Hole will lead you out of the Slothful Beast world. Even the Giant Tribe who controls the Vortex Hole isn’t that easy to deal with. In the powerful Giant Tribe, there are many who are on par with Great Wizards. They have even produced Commanders of the Giant Tribe who are a match for topnotch Great Wizards. Both of you came to the Slothful Beast world from the outside world, and should know what topnotch Great Wizards are like.”

Eldo warned them with a grave expression. It was just a rumor that the Vortex Hole would lead one out of the Slothful Beast world. After all, no one had seen it happened. Even the Commander of the Giant Tribe who could withstand an attack from a Great Legend was unable to pass through the Vortex Hole. Even Titus who had dominated the entire Slothful Beast world did not go through the Vortex Hole.

From Eldo’s point of view, if Merlin and Luce attempted to do this, everything pointed to disaster. It was too dangerous.

Merlin did not bat an eyelid, and only said calmly, “We’ve already decided. We must go to the Vortex Hole. Whether or not we succeed, we must still try!”

Eldo perceived the steely determination in Merlin’s words, and knew that he could not budge Merlin. Thus, he furrowed his brows, and paced back and forth as if coming to a decision.

It was quite a moment before Eldo slowly said, “Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, please wait here for a moment. I’ll look for the other eight elders to discuss this.”

If Merlin was to leave Spellcast City, he would need Eldo and the rest to open the Runic Magic Circle. He did not wish to let the black cat Didimoss force his way past the barrier, for this would be a blow that could bring Spellcast City to ruin.

Therefore, Merlin nodded, and expressed his willingness to wait. With that, Eldo hurried out of his castle, and searched for the other eight Ninth-level Mind Power Masters to discuss the matter.

After Eldo had left, the black cat Didimoss was somewhat displeased, grousing, “Earlier, I did a quick check. The strongest of them are merely nine Mind Power Masters who are equivalent to Ninth-level Spell Casters. Your spell fusion alone can easily defeat them. Why do we still need to hear them out?”

Nonetheless, Merlin shook his head firmly. “In the Slothful Beast world, we’re Spell Casters, so of course only the Spell Caster faction would take us in. In addition, if we’re unable to leave the Slothful Beast world through the Vortex Hole, we would still need the Spell Caster faction!”

The black cat Didimoss swayed his tail gently, and said nothing.

In about two hours, Eldo finally arrived. Behind him were two more Ninth-level Mind Power Masters.

Eldo appeared rather embarrassed, but he still forced a smile. “Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce, you’re not so familiar with the Slothful Beast world, and don’t even know where the Vortex Hole is. Therefore, after a discussion with Spellcast City, it was decided that three of us would accompany you two to the Vortex Hole.”

“Oh? The Vortex Hole is so dangerous but you’re willing to go?”

It was Merlin’s turn to be surprised. The Vortex Hole was guarded by the Giant Tribe. It was impossible that Eldo and the rest did not know how risky this was, yet they still wanted to tag along. There must be some other motive.

Seeing that Merlin was still suspicious, Eldo gritted his teeth and choked out, “We won’t hide this anymore from you two. It’s precisely because the Vortex Hole is so dangerous that we’ve decided to follow you. If anything unexpected happens to you two, and the elemental crystal stones are destroyed, it would be a great loss to the entire Spell Caster faction. After all, both of you are now members of the Spell Caster faction!”

“So, it’s because of the elemental crystal stones.”

A smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s mouth. He even guessed that someone must have suggested that they directly detained Merlin and Luce in Spellcast City, only it was vetoed by Eldo.

Thus, Eldo had only brought along two others who were prepared to leave with Merlin. Those two behind Eldo must be Ninth-level Mind Power Masters who had supported Eldo.

Merlin gave Eldo a deep and searching look before nodding. “Very well, since the three of you wish to follow us to the Vortex Hole, we’ll start off immediately!”

Regardless of what agreement Eldo and the rest had reached, Merlin dismissed it from his thoughts. As long as he could go through the Vortex Hole, everything in the Slothful Beast world would be of no concern to him. If he failed in his attempt, he could still easily suppress all the Mind Power Masters of the Spell Caster faction with his current abilities. He did not need to worry about any underhanded tricks.

Moreover, the awakening of the black cat Didimoss had provided Merlin with deep assurance.

Soon enough, Merlin’s group of five quickly left Spellcast City with Eldo leading the way, flying toward the territory of the powerful Giant Tribe.

Chapter 574: Giant Tribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Regarding the Giant Tribe, Merlin and Luce did not need Eldo’s introduction on them. They knew about the Giant Tribe very well. After all, the Giant Tribe was not considered a weak civilization. They were a relatively strong civilization that even the Spell Caster civilization needed to treat with caution.

That was because in the Giant Tribe, there was a terrible Titan Giant, the strongest being in the Giant Tribe. It could even be comparable to an Ultimate Arcane Wizard.

Powerful beings on the level of an Arcane Wizard could be considered the top being in countless civilizations in the millions of dimensions in the Void Zone. Thus, once a being the level of an Arcane Wizard was born, that civilization would be called a powerful civilization. They would no longer be a weak civilization, and bullied by other civilizations.

Although the Giant Tribe only had one Titan Giant, it was enough to rank them as a powerful civilization in the Void Zone!

The Giant Tribe was divided into Lesser Giants, Medium Giants, and Greater Giants. Obviously, the strength of a

Giant could be easily seen at a glance, which was the Giant’s height.

The strongest Greater Giants were equivalent to topnotch Great Wizards, and were generally below one thousand meters tall. Giant Kings above Greater Giants were also separated into lower, middle, and upper ranks, corresponding to the Spell Casters’ ordinary Legends, Honored Legends, and Great Lords respectively. The strongest of these Giant Kings were also not more than ten thousand meters tall.

However, Titan Giants were terrifying. They could reach hundreds of meters or even millions of meters tall. Currently, the Titan Giant in the Giant Clan had already reached a fearsome six hundred thousand meters tall. A general dimension would not be able to hold it. Only some extremely huge dimensions would be able to hold a Titan Giant.

Merlin was still very terrified of the Giant Tribe, especially the Greater Giants. As long as they grew above nine hundred meters, they could rival the best Great Wizards. Even if Merlin used Darkness Eye, it was only equivalent to a peak Great Wizard. It was difficult to say if he could deal with a topnotch Great Wizard.

However, now that the black cat Didimoss was awake, that was no longer a problem!

Soon, Eldo’s speed gradually slowed down, and his expression became solemn, and said, “Be careful, ahead is the territory of the Giant Tribe, the Giant Mountain… The Vortex Hole is also inside!”

Although the Giant Tribe was very powerful, and controlled the Vortex Hole, the truth was that the Giant Tribe was very small, with only just over five thousand Giants. Therefore, they all lived around the vast Giant Mountain.

Eldo hesitated for a moment before saying softly, “I know a relatively hidden route that should avoid most of the Giants in the Giant Mountain, directly to the Vortex Hole. However, it is rumored that all Greater Giants live near the Vortex Hole, and try to leave the Slothful Beast world through the Vortex Hole.”

Greater Giants were equivalent to Great Wizards. It was not surprising that Eldo was hesitating so much. If they had encountered a Greater Giant, the five of them might face the danger of destruction.

“If there’s a hidden route, please lead the way.”

Merlin also did not want to fight without even seeing the Vortex Hole. He at least wanted to see what the Vortex Hole was.

Eldo reminded them at this point only to find out that Merlin still remained indifferent, and insisted on entering the Vortex Hole. Therefore, Eldo could only helplessly say, “The secret route is very easy to remember but not all of us can go in. Three of us will wait outside for you two Wizards. If anything happens, we can act as a backup.”

Merlin knew that this was Eldo not willing to continue to take risks. It was already Eldo’s limit to bring Merlin and the others here. After all, it was likely they would have to face Greater Giants at the Vortex Hole. That was just too dangerous.

“Alright, you three just wait here. Wizard Luce and I will go in!”

Merlin did not say anything more after that, and flew directly into the hidden route Eldo pointed out along with Luce.

Seeing Merlin’s figure leaving, the two Mind Power Masters behind Eldo said with some worry, “Elder Eldo, are we just going to let those two go like that?”

“What else can we do? It’s good enough that this place isn’t far from the Vortex Hole. If we really were discovered by Greater Giants, with Merlin and Wizard Luce’s careless attitudes, they won’t be reliable at all. Perhaps it might even be a great chance for them to escape. When the time comes, we’ll meet them here, and return to Spellcast City along with Merlin and Wizard Luce!”

Wizard Eldo murmured in a low voice.

“Hehe, Elder Eldo, if Merlin and Luce are both seriously injured, then we…”

Eldo did not speak. His eyes locked onto Merlin and Luce’s backs, his gaze somewhat profound.

…

“Boom!”

Two Giants a few hundred meters tall stood against each other in the Giant Mountain. Their immense bodies caused terrifying damage and noise, and even a small hill was almost completely leveled.

“Whoosh whoosh.”

Two figures quietly appeared near the two Giants, but the two Giants did not seem to notice the two Wizards.

“They’re five hundred meters tall Medium Giants… How powerful. A Medium Giant’s body really is formidable and terrifying. It’s not surprising that the Greater Giants, even in simple defense, can hold their own against Great Legends!”

The two Wizards were Luce and Merlin. They had gone deep into the Giant Mountain, following the hidden route provided by Eldo.

This Giant Mountain was also worthy of being the foundation of the Giant Tribe. Merlin and Luce saw many Giants along the way, but they were all Medium Giants below seven hundred meters tall, which posed no threat to Merlin and Luce. Fortunately, the Giants did not seem to have very keen senses, and they had not discovered Merlin and Luce.

“The Vortex Hole is in front, but I’ve felt a powerful danger in there. Maybe a nine-hundred-meter Greater Giant is deep inside the Giant Mountain where the Vortex Hole is located!”

Merlin’s expression also became grave. When a Giant grew to seven hundred meters, they could be called Greater Giants. However, once a Giant grew to nine hundred meters, then they were the most terrifying Greater Giants, comparable to topnotch Great Wizards.

Even Merlin felt that it was dangerous, which showed that there must be extremely powerful Giants deep inside the Giant Mountain.

“Haha, then are we supposed to back off here? Wizard Merlin, we need to go to the Vortex Hole. I certainly don’t want to stay in the Slothful Beast world for eternity.”

Wizard Luce looked at the black cat Didimoss on Merlin’s shoulder. As long as Didimoss was there, they would not be afraid even if they met Greater Giants.

Didimoss was why the two dared to go deep into the Giant Mountain in the first place!

“Rustle.”

Merlin and Luce shuffled through the woods, causing various noises.

“Phew…”

The two Wizards finally emerged through thick layers of trees, and their eyes instantly widened as they looked at the sky. There was indeed an extremely large gray vortex that seemed to darken the entire sky.

“The Vortex Hole. That’s the Vortex Hole!”

Merlin and Luce both looked at the Vortex Hole with fiery eyes. They even tried to extend their Mind Power into the Vortex Hole but as soon as their Mind Power entered the Vortex Hole, it was instantly crushed by a terrifying force.

Merlin paled. “What a terrible strangling force. I’m afraid even Legends won’t be able to withstand it!”

Merlin had met many Great Legends, so he naturally knew how strong a regular Legend’s Maxim was. The strangulation force of the Vortex Hole seemed to be even stronger than a Great Legend’s Maxim. Anything that went inside would be crushed instantly.

Merlin now believed that even the leader of the Giant Tribe, who could resist a bombardment from Great Legends, could not pass through the Vortex Hole.

“Let’s take a closer look.”

Merlin could not help but continuously approach the Vortex Hole.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the sky seemed to darken. A feeling of extreme danger rooted in Merlin’s heart. When he looked up, he saw that it was not the sky getting dark, but a gigantic palm that was covering the sky.

A Giant. It was a Greater Giant over nine hundred meters!

“Have we been discovered? Darkness Eye, summon Demon Spirit!”

Merlin also did not expect that the Giant would act directly. That Giant lay in a surging river, and even Merlin had not noticed it.

He also did not know when that Giant had detected him. The Giant did not get up and simply slapped his hand down as if swatting at mosquitoes.

“Hum.”

Darkness Eye in Merlin’s palm glowed a crimson light, which was accompanied by a dark curtain that rose to the sky. From the darkness, an equally large Demon Spirit was formed.

“Boom.”

Two giant hands hit each other, and the entire Giant Mountain trembled. The Darkness Demon Spirit’s large hand was directly crushed by the powerful force. Even the Demon Spirit’s body could not handle it anymore, and was completely shattered.

It was just one attack but the Darkness Demon Spirit could not even resist it!

“A Greater Giant. It must be a Greater Giant over nine hundred meters tall!”

Merlin’s heart trembled. He had always wanted to compete with a topnotch Great Wizard to see if the sixth form of Darkness Eye was comparable to them.

However, compared to the pure power of that nine hundred meters tall Greater Giant, the Darkness Demon Spirit was smashed into pieces. Although it had also diffused that Giant’s attack, it could not be denied that there was still some distance between the sixth form of Merlin’s Darkness Eye and peak Great Wizards, Demonic Wizards, and topnotch Great Wizards.

“Splash.”

From the surging river, an enormous Giant stood up just like a mountain, making people feel terrifying and suffocating pressure.

“Spell Casters? You really are Spell Casters! Looks like you’ve just arrived from the outer world into the Slothful Beast world… The Spell Caster civilization is powerful, but our Giant civilization is no less impressive. You shouldn’t provoke the Giants out of your own initiative nor should you approach the Vortex Hole. That’s because it belongs to the Giant Tribe!”

The Giant’s voice roared like thunder, causing Merlin and Luce’s ears to buzz.

Chapter 575: Swallowed!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The giant's roar reverberated in the air. Merlin and Luce's faces waned slightly. They took a quick glance at this giant, and estimated his height to be at least nine hundred and twenty meters, which already exceeded nine hundred meters!

This was certainly terrifying. As long as it was not the Giant King, it was impossible to exceed one kilometer. Nevertheless, giants who had achieved more than nine hundred meters were considered to be powerful Expert giants.

Back then, the Giant Commander who had been able to resist the Great Legends' attack was nine hundred and ninety meters, and was infinitely close to a Great Legend himself. He was one of the influential leaders among the giants, with great potential to boot.

This giant in front of them was not yet nine hundred and ninety meters but was almost there. Certainly, his power would be comparable to an ultimate Great Wizard.

Merlin and Luce rapidly stretched out the distance between themselves and the giant. Standing mid-air in front of the giant, they seemed like tiny insects.

Following the huge sound made by the giant, several other giants who were also over nine hundred meters awoke. There were also some giants over eight hundred meters who were further away from the Vortex Hole.

The entire Giant Tribe in the Giant Mountain seemed to be arranged closer or further from the Vortex Hole based on their abilities. The most powerful giant was this nine hundred and twenty meter giant, who was closest to the Vortex Hole.

Once these giants awoke, the entire Giant Mountain shook. After all, this was the heart of the Giant Tribe, so most of the giants were congregated here.

“This is bad, Wizard Merlin and Wizard Luce have been discovered!”

“Such a fearsome aura! Do you see those giants? They are at least nine hundred meters…”

“It has been so many years but the abilities of the Giant Tribe hasn’t declined, and in fact, even strengthened. The giants over nine hundred meters are the most powerful civilization in the Slothful Beast world!”

Wizard Eldo and the others who stayed outside the vicinity of Giant Mountain could see the changes in Giant Mountain from far away. Countless giants were rushing toward the Vortex Hole. In a distance, they could see the half bodies of a few giants, whose aura sparked fear in Eldo and the others, despite the distance.

Just a single giant over nine hundred meters would pose a huge threat to Spellcast City. If the Runic Magic Circle outside Spellcast City was destroyed, the entire Spell Caster civilization would not be a worthy opponent to a giant over nine hundred meters.

“Let’s wait a little longer. Hopefully, Wizard Merlin and Wizard Luce will somehow be lucky enough to escape!”

Eldo pursed his lips tightly. He could only hope that Merlin and Luce would be wise enough to retreat immediately, and had powerful techniques to escape from the Giant Mountain.

However, seeing the few giants over nine hundred meters, Eldo knew that the possibility was extremely small. It was such a pity that the elemental crystal stones were with Merlin and Luce…

…

“Giants over nine hundred meters! Didimoss, quickly, swallow as many as you can!”

Merlin took a deep breath. Giants over nine hundred meters were utterly beyond his capabilities. Moreover, the black cat Didimoss had been looking forward to this moment.

“Haha, so many powerful foreign tribes, even stronger than those captured by that old man. I didn’t expect that there would be such a treat inside the Slothful Beast world!”

The black cat Didimoss leaped from Merlin’s shoulder into the air. Compared to the nine hundred over meter giant, the black cat Didimoss was nothing more than a negligible “little black dot”.

“Meow!”

The black cat Didimoss emitted a squeak, and opened his mouth. Then, his mouth began to expand continuously. A few moments later, his mouth had expanded countless times, covering the sun and the sky. The entire sky seemed to be filled with his colossal mouth.

“Suck!”

The big mouth of Didimoss was like a bottomless pit. There was a strong burst of suction, and the giants who were underneath the big mouth revealed a look of horror.

One, two, three…

In the blink of an eye, more than a dozen giants had been swallowed into Didimoss’ big mouth. Although these were only giants under five hundred meters, it still caused a huge uproar among the Giant Tribe.

“What exactly is this creature?”

“Slothful Beast, is it a Slothful Beast?”

“Such a formidable aura, just feeling it makes me shudder. This existence is comparable to the Giant King…”

Many of the giants were terrified. They growled, roared, and exerted all their strength to attempt to resist Didimoss’ swallowing but to no avail. At best, only the giants over nine hundred meters were somewhat able to keep themselves from being swallowed.

However, as time passed, even the giants over nine hundred meters would not last much longer.

Behind the black cat Didimoss, watching these giants being helplessly swallowed in front of their eyes reminded both Merlin and Luce about the Slothful Beast that had swallowed them.

“Wizard Merlin, Sir Didimoss is truly quite similar to the Slothful Beast. In the future, do you think Sir Didimoss would become as formidable as the Slothful Beast?”

Although Wizard Luce had witnessed the black cat Didimoss multiple times, he was still awestruck by the scene unfolding before them. This was highly similar to the Slothful Beast back then. No matter what it was, everything was swallowed up.

The members of the Giant Tribe all possessed immeasurable strength. Combined, they were truly a force to be reckoned with. Nevertheless, right now, they had been turned into nothing but a delicacy by Didimoss, who was swallowing them one after another.

“Slothful Beast? Perhaps, one day, Didimoss will really turn into an existence comparable to the Slothful Beast…”

A smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s lips. Only a few Wizards such as him and the Blackfire Lord knew the true potential of the black cat Didimoss, which was practically endless.

The black cat Didimoss was a living being which had reversed the natural order, hence his potential was endless. Even the Arcane Wizards were unable to predict the extent to which Didimoss could grow to become. In addition, Didimoss’ ability to swallow would grow more powerful in tandem with his strength. So, the more powerful the existences he swallowed, the more nourishment and powers his body would receive.

If such a continuous feedback loop continued for tens of thousands of years or longer, who could imagine how much more terrifying would Didimoss become?

This was the benefit of reversing the natural order. Merlin’s heart was even more eager to perfect the Mind Power system. According to the Blackfire Lord’s deduction and Titus’ theory, in order to perfect the Mind Power system, Mind Power must be converted from intangible into tangible power. In other words, it would be a completely unimaginable power that reversed the natural order.

“Hoo hoo hoo…”

The black cat Didimoss increased the suction power, but the few giants over nine hundred meters remained unyielding, still barely able to resist the swallowing of the black cat Didimoss.

“Great Being, we the Giant Tribe are willing to relinquish Vortex Hole, and leave Giant Mountain. Please, Great Being, stop swallowing!”

The nine hundred and twenty meter giant who was the leader of the giants finally spoke. Countless giants had already been swallowed by the black cat Didimoss. Even for those giants over nine hundred meters, he did not know how much longer they would be able to hold on.

These giants would not have expected that inside the Slothful Beast world, there was such a terrifying entity which rivaled the Giant King. Therefore, regardless of their pride, they could only beg for mercy.

Due to the massive pride of the Giant Tribe, begging for mercy was extremely difficult. They were naturally an aggressive tribe, more willing to die fighting than to retreat, and beg for mercy.

However, faced with an undefeatable opponent, even the proud and stubborn giants would bow!

“Spare you?”

The black cat Didimoss suddenly stopped swallowing. Then, his body shrank and resumed his original size. He jumped onto Merlin’s shoulder with a satiated look.

“Merlin, I’ve already swallowed quite a bit, three hundred over giants in total. I feel really comfortable. I will need a long time to digest this. As for how to deal with the giants, it’s up to you.”

Subsequently, the black cat Didimoss fell asleep on Merlin’s shoulder.

“Didimoss?”

Merlin kept calling Didimoss, but unfortunately, Didimoss did not respond at all. Merlin felt a little helpless. The black cat Didimoss would fall into a deep slumber after swallowing, and then upon waking, wanting to swallow again.

In the past, Merlin did not think too much about it, but right now, Merlin began to feel that the black cat Didimoss was getting more and more similar to the Slothful Beast. Eat and sleep, sleep and eat. In addition, they both possessed a terrifying ability to swallow.

Seeing that the black cat Didimoss was no longer responsive, Merlin shifted his gaze back to the few giants over nine hundred meters and hesitated for a moment. Then, in a deep voice, he said, “The Giant Tribe must leave the Giant Mountain!”

These giants naturally saw the black cat Didimoss leaping onto Merlin’s shoulder, so they knew that his relationship with Didimoss was not insignificant. They no longer dared to treat Merlin and Luce flippantly. With a tone of relief, the giant replied, “Wizards, please be rest assured. We the Giant Tribe abide by our oath. Since the Great Being has spared us, we the Giant Tribe promise that we’ll not take a single step into Giant Mountain hereon forth!”

The giants’ leader’s words echoed around the Giant Mountain. Below them, many of the giants each growled loudly to express their oath.

As for the oath made by the Giant Tribe, Merlin and Luce were reassured. This was because among the numerous powerful civilizations in the Void Zone, the Giant Tribe’s oath was like the contracts signed by the Spell Casters. None of the giants would betray their oath.

“Right, as the winners, these two Wizards have the right to know everything about the Vortex Hole! We the Giant Tribe have guarded the Vortex Hole for many years, and also know of some of its secrets.”

“Secrets?”

Merlin’s eyes glinted. The Giant Tribe had guarded the Vortex Hole for so many years, perhaps there were some valuable clues.

“Yes, secrets! The Vortex Hole is the link to the outside world beyond the Slothful Beast world. This is beyond doubt! However, passing through the Vortex Hole is simply too arduous. It’s only possible if a powerful external force ripped apart the Vortex Hole from the outside, then it might be possible to leave the Slothful Beast world through the Vortex Hole. Unfortunately, we have never been able to contact the outside world.”

When the giant had finished speaking, he stood up, and roared. In an instant, all the giants inside Giant Mountain began to run out of the mountain. Hundreds and thousands of giants sprinted across the landscape, forming an unbelievable scene.

Once the giants left, Luce and Merlin turned their gaze toward the Vortex Hole.

“Although what the giants said might be true, we still have to give it a try!”

Merlin looked at the Vortex Hole with steel determination blazing in his eyes.

Chapter 576: Setoh and the Blackfire Lord!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

There was a huge commotion from the Giant Mountain. Countless giants began to walk out of the Giant Mountain. Led by an over nine hundred meter giant, they left the Giant Mountain.

Such a large flurry was of course seen by Eldo and the others as well. It was only when almost all the giants had left that they finally recovered from their stupor.

“The giants had left… What actually happened? It could swallow even the giants, how terrifying! It’s exactly like when we’ve encountered the Slothful Beast!”

Eldo and the other two were completely shell-shocked. The Giant Tribe was extremely hardy yet appeared to be completely defenseless towards the black hole-like mouth. Therefore, the three of them knew that there must have been a game-changer in the Giant Mountain!

“Elder Eldo, do you think these changes are linked to Wizards Merlin and Luce?

One of the Ninth-level Mind Power Masters asked carefully. However, all three of them had already guessed the answer in their hearts because only Merlin and Luce had entered the Giant Mountain.

Nonetheless, it was so staggering that they simply could not believe it!

“Regardless of whether it was caused by Wizards Merlin and Luce or not, the fact is the Giant Mountain is now deserted. We can finally enter the Vortex Hole, and see what happened to Wizards Merlin and Luce.”

Eldo paused, and took another look at the Giant Mountain. After observing it carefully for a moment, and discovering that there were truly no giants left, he and the other two swiftly flew toward the Vortex Hole.

Upon flying close to the Vortex Hole, they spotted Merlin and Luce. Just as they were about to call out to them, an unbelievable scene unfolded before them.

“Boom!”

The originally clear sky turned dark in an instant. A gentle breeze blew at Merlin’s black Wizard robes, causing them to flap around. Merlin raised his hand up, and there was a demonic-looking blood-red eye which was blinking continuously.

At the same time, pangs of howls were released amid the darkness. An immeasurably huge Demon Spirit, almost comparable to those giants, coalesced from within the darkness.

This was the sixth form of Darkness Eye, the Darkness Demon Spirit!

Sensing the deadly aura emanated by the Darkness Demon Spirit, which was no less than an intimidating Expert giant, Eldo and the two other Ninth-level Mind Power Masters finally realized the true capabilities of Merlin and Luce! Moreover, they realized that Merlin was the more formidable of the two, so it was not surprising that Wizard Luce appeared to value Merlin's opinions highly.

"Darkness Eye! This is the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas' special Pandora Demon Ability, the legendary Darkness Eye!"

Eldo almost exclaimed aloud. He also originated from the Spell Caster civilization, and landed in the Slothful Beast world by accident, so he knew of the legendary Darkness Eye. With a single glance, he knew that this was the sixth form of Darkness Eye, which was comparable to a peak Great Wizard.

Upon this revelation, Eldo was secretly glad that he did not listen to the suggestions made by some elders of Spellcast City to attack Merlin and Luce. Otherwise, Spellcast City might have been completely conquered by now.

Of course, from Eldo's viewpoint, he would not know about the curse of Darkness Eye. All he knew was that the sixth form of Darkness Eye was extremely fearsome. Just Merlin's Darkness Eye was enough to reduce Spellcast City to ashes.

This was the reason why Merlin and Luce had entered Spellcast City with such a carefree attitude. They had nothing to fear!

"Whoosh!"

The Darkness Demon Spirit snarled into the air, and charged resolutely at the huge Vortex Hole.

“Crack.”

It came as no surprise. The moment the Darkness Demon Spirit entered the Vortex Hole, it was instantly strangled, and torn into pieces. The clear sky was restored once again.

“Sure enough, the Darkness Demon Spirit is unable to pass through the Vortex Hole. Otherwise, those over nine hundred meter giants would have passed through it already.”

Merlin mumbled under his breath. He was merely testing the Vortex Hole to see its strangulation powers. Now, it seemed like his Darkness Demon Spirit could not measure up.

It was important to note that those over nine hundred meter giants were much stronger compared to the Darkness Demon Spirit. Despite controlling the Vortex Hole for such a long time, they were unable to leave the Vortex Hole, which proved how difficult it was to leave via the Vortex Hole.

“Wizard Merlin, Wizard Luce!”

After witnessing the Darkness Demon Spirit being strangled to death, Eldo and the others could not help but fly to the two Wizards.

Actually, Merlin had already discovered Eldo and the others. He nodded at them casually. “Elders, the Giant Tribe has relinquished the Giant Mountain. You can inform all the Spell Casters via Spellcast City that they can come to Giant Mountain. Here, the Spell Casters will not be attacked.”

Eldo and the rest of them were overjoyed in their hearts, and even felt a little excited.

“Wizard Merlin, who got rid of the Giant Tribe?”

Wizard Luce stepped forward. In a low voice, he said, “It’s Wizard Merlin’s friend, Sir Didimoss!”

“Sir Didimoss?”

Eldo had never seen Didimoss before because whenever Didimoss was perched on Merlin’s shoulder, he was hidden from view.

“Didimoss, wake up!”

Merlin began to wake up Didimoss not because he wanted to show Eldo and the others, but because he was unsatisfied unless he could learn how strong the strangulation power of the Vortex Hole was. Would the power of a Legend be powerful enough to affect the Vortex Hole?

This would require Didimoss’ help to verify.

“Meow.”

Didimoss responded lazily. “Merlin, this is the last time I’ll help you. Don’t bother me anymore, I need to sleep for a while.”

Thus, the black cat Didimoss jumped up, opened his huge mouth, and began to madly swallow the Vortex Hole.

“Hoo hoo hoo…”

Didimoss’ swallowing ability was incomparably mighty that even space was shattered and vanished. Even the entire Giant Mountain seemed to be shaking. If Didimoss had so willed, it would be child’s play to swallow the entire Giant Mountain.

However, it was not enough to affect the Vortex Hole. There was not even a trace of influence, and the Vortex Hole remained unchanged.

“There’s no way, this Vortex Hole is undefeatable. The power of an ordinary Legend is unable to move it… Merlin, you have to find a way yourself, I’m going to sleep!”

The black cat Didimoss indeed seemed tired. Without caring about what Merlin had to say, he quickly sprawled on his shoulder and fell asleep.

Merlin could only shake his head helplessly. As for the black cat Didimoss, as long as he finished swallowing, he would need to sleep to digest it into energy. Hence, he was quite “disgruntled” at Merlin’s call.

“Wizard Merlin, this… This is Sir Didimoss?”

Wizard Eldo only finally recovered after a long time, with a stunned look still etched on his face, seemingly still reveling in shock. The aura emitted by the black cat Didimoss earlier had almost caused Eldo and the others to suffocate. It was an incredibly mighty power that far exceeded a Great Wizard, equal to a Great Legend.

This was a being comparable to a Great Legend!

“Haha, the Spell Caster force can finally be saved!”

Eldo immediately remembered Titus, who was also comparable to a Great Legend. Finally, Titus conquered the various tribes across the Slothful Beast world and became the unchallengeable king.

That was also the most glorious era for Spell Casters in the Slothful Beast world. Right now, on the other hand, the Spell

Casters were at the lowest point in history. Due to the continuous attack by other tribes, raising Mind Power Masters who could rival Great Wizards had almost become a far-fetched fantasy.

This time, however, with the presence of the black cat Didimoss as well as Merlin’s sixth form of Darkness Eye, Eldo had understood that the Spell Casters would once again achieve a glorious era in the Slothful Beast world!

“Be rest assured, Wizard Merlin, I’ll immediately inform Spellcast City as well as the entire Spell Caster civilization for them to move to the Giant Mountain!”

Eldo was ecstatic. He was ready to leave without delay.

Merlin considered for a moment and said, “Let Wizard Luce go with you. Wizard Luce can wield spells, and has some casting tools so he should be of help to you.”

Luce nodded. Coming into the Slothful Beast world, it was pitiful to see the once powerful Spell Caster civilization so weak here. Therefore, he was happy to contribute to the Spell Caster force right now.

“Looks like I’ll be staying in this Slothful Beast world for a long time…”

Merlin stared at the huge Vortex Hole with a look of despair. For now, there was no way for him to leave the Slothful Beast world through the Vortex Hole. All he could do now was to wait quietly.

…

In the dark and icy Void Zone, there was a dazzling dimension that was moving slowly. Just a single glance would give anyone a feeling of awe.

This was Arcane City belonging to the Spell Caster civilization, a dimension that was created by the Arcane Wizards, and could move around!

In a secret space inside Arcane City, the Blackfire Lord was sitting quietly by the door, seemingly to be waiting for something.

“Swoosh.”

Suddenly, the Blackfire Lord stood up abruptly, and stared at the door.

“Blackfire, you have been waiting outside for thirty-six years!”

The door opened, and there was a ball of glowing light that could not be discerned.

“Great Arcane Wizard Setoh, my disciple Merlin has been swallowed by the Slothful Beast. Therefore, I would like to request Wizard Setoh to please rescue my disciple!”

The Blackfire Lord said respectfully. Although he was a highly admired Great Lord, before this ball of light, he had nothing to be proud of.

This was because this was one of the three most powerful Arcane Wizards in the Spell Caster civilization. It was attributed to these three Great Arcane Wizards, that the entire Spell Caster civilization could flourish, and prosper into one of the most powerful civilizations.

The Arcane Wizards also represented the apex existences of the hundreds and thousands of dimensions in the Void

Zone!

“Slothful Beast? Your disciple had encountered the Slothful Beast, then there’s nothing I can do. You should know the Slothful Beast quite well. I’m powerless against it!”

Upon hearing the request, Arcane Wizard Setoh kept silent for a moment, and replied slowly.

The Blackfire Lord hesitated for a second, and then steeled his expression. In a deep voice, he said, “Merlin is my most valued disciple. He might have the possibility of perfecting the Mind Power system…”

Before he could finish, Wizard Setoh interrupted him. “Blackfire, do you still think that someone can reverse the natural order and perfect the Mind Power system? It’s impossible. The two other Arcane Wizards and I have done the calculations together. It’s completely impossible for anyone to perfect the Mind Power system. The natural order exists as an indication of our limitations. So, in order to go against the natural order, one must first transcend the limitations. How could there be anyone without any limitation? Even we the Arcane Wizards are still subject to the natural order. Though there are innumerable civilizations throughout the hundreds and thousands of dimensions in the Void Zone, who among them could transcend the limitations and reverse the natural order?”

There was no doubt that Wizard Setoh’s voice was steadfast!

The Blackfire Lord took a deep breath, appearing to have made a major decision. In a grave tone, he said, “Wizard Setoh, I’m willing to use the previous promise you made to me!”

“Promise? Blackfire, you’re my junior disciple. Back then, before our teacher, I made you a promise. The hope was that at a most critical time, I’ll be able to help you. Right now, however, you’re going to use up this remarkably precious promise for a disciple?”

Wizard Setoh’s tone reflected some degree of sternness. Nevertheless, the information revealed via this exchange was enough to completely overwhelm countless people.

The Ultimate Arcane Wizard Setoh was actually the senior disciple alongside the Blackfire Lord, and were taught by the same teacher. It was rumored that the Blackfire Lord was one of the most ancient Great Lords, but it was unexpected that he had such a special and close relationship with Arcane Wizard Setoh.

Chapter 577: Illusion? Reality?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Blackfire Lord just lowered his head, and did not speak for a long time. The dilemma on his face was clearly visible.

After a moment, Wizard Setoh shook his head helplessly and sighed. “Very well, this is your own choice! However, my real body is in the Seely Dimension. The Rock Tribe seems poised for another attack, so I have to hold the fort here! I’ll send a spatial avatar to go with you but I can’t guarantee that it’ll be able to successfully rescue your disciple!

Upon hearing that Wizard Setoh finally agreed to mobilize a spatial avatar, the Blackfire Lord was ecstatically happy. After all, he was quite familiar with Arcane Wizard Setoh. Arcane Wizards had many avatars as their understanding of the elements and the Maxims have achieved the optimum, and could be created at will.

Therefore, the avatars were constructed with every type of element as their foundation. Then, with tremendous effort, they were consolidated into avatars that were comparable to the most skillful Lord!

In fact, as it was Arcane Wizard’s avatar, it would also comprise some of the Arcane Wizard’s techniques and abilities, which were endless. Being able to dispatch an avatar was considered the best possible outcome.

“Wizard Setoh, please don’t worry. If we fail to rescue him, then it shall be Merlin’s fate!”

The Blackfire Lord was acutely aware that it was impossible to kill the Slothful Beast. Back then, the three Great Arcane Wizards had joined forces but were unable to catch the Slothful Beast, not to mention kill it.

All they could do was to allow Wizard Setoh’s avatar to see if he could find any breakthrough points to rescue Merlin.

“Alright, the happenings in the Seely Dimension are truly complicated, and the Rock Tribe is poised for another attack. My real body cannot leave this place but if there’s a glimmer of hope to rescue your disciple, I can transfer some of my real powers through the avatar!”

The “commitment” shown by Wizard Setoh was simply because the Blackfire Lord was his one and only junior disciple. After their teacher had disappeared, he had activated the power of the Arcane Wizards, but still could not find their teacher. Therefore, Wizard Setoh would give his best for his one and only junior disciple.

The Blackfire Lord’s lips quivered like there were some words he was wanted to say.

After a long pause, the Blackfire Lord seemed to make up his mind. In a deep voice, he said, “Thank you, senior disciple! [1] ”

“Ever since teacher disappeared, this is the first time you’re calling me brother. It appears that this disciple truly occupies a special place in your heart… Now, I’m curious to see this disciple whom you’re willing to sacrifice so much for.”

“Swoosh.”

This dazzling ball of light wrapped around the Blackfire Lord, and then, in the blink of an eye, vanished without a trace…

…

Days turned into months, and months turned into years. By this time, Merlin had been inside the Slothful Beast world for over thirty years. In these thirty years, the Giant Mountain had completely flourished into a place controlled by the Spell Casters.

Spellcast City was now located in the Giant Mountain. Right now, there was no longer any protection from the Runic Magic Circle. Any Spell Caster could enter and exit freely. It was the most developed place among the Spell Caster civilization.

In the past thirty over years, due to Merlin’s presence, coupled with the migration of the giants as well as the spreading of news, the Spell Caster civilization had once again become the most powerful civilization in the Slothful Beast world. Generally, none of the tribes dared to attack them any longer.

Of course, in reality, the Spell Caster civilization was only strong on the outside, and hollow on the inside. It was entirely dependent on Merlin. Even after some thirty years, they have not been able to produce a single Mind Power Master who could rival a Great Wizard.

However, the number of Ninth-level Mind Power Masters had increased slightly. With more time, perhaps it would have been possible to produce a Mind Power Master who could rival a Great Wizard.

Nevertheless, just because the other tribes did not initiate any attacks, it did not mean that Merlin was twiddling his thumbs. The black cat Didimoss would wake up once every few years, and the first thing he would do was swallow. [2]

Therefore, the black cat Didimoss would stir up upheaval in the Slothful Beast world every couple of years. The entire Slothful Beast world was like a paradise for the black cat Didimoss because he could swallow as much as he liked.

At the same time, Didimoss’ abilities were improving rapidly. Finally, a few years ago, the black cat Didimoss’ power leveled-up to be equivalent to a Legend with two Maxims!

Such speedy progress surprised even Merlin. Once again, he witnessed the unlimited potential brought about by reversing the natural order. In any case, while the black cat Didimoss was improving, Merlin was not left completely empty-handed either.

In the Slothful Beast world, Merlin made use of the elemental crystal stones in his collection to acquire casting tools on a large scale. The prices were extremely low, so just a few hundred elemental crystal stones were enough to acquire a good casting tool.

Previously, Merlin merely wanted to give it a try, and did not hold any hopes whatsoever. He disseminated a message among the Spell Caster civilization, saying that he would like to acquire the components of the legendary God-Binding Disc belonging to Wizard Bell of the Molta Empire.

The Spell Casters who entered the Slothful Beast world were very close to the era of the Molta Empire, so they were not unfamiliar with the God-Binding Disc.

Nevertheless, even Merlin could not have anticipated that a blessing would appear so unexpectedly. A Spell Caster brought with him two components of the God-Binding Disc.

Judging from the vibration emitted by the seven components of the God-Binding Disc in Merlin’s collection, they were the final two components of the genuine God-Binding Disc!

In the end, Merlin only spent two hundred elemental crystal stones to acquire the final two components of the God-Binding Disc. Subsequently, an ecstatic Merlin restored the God-Binding Disc. This was a powerful casting tool which used to be able to suppress the gods!

However, it seemed that Merlin’s luck had run out. He tried using the complete God-Binding Disc to fight some of the foreign tribes who were comparable to the most skillful Great Wizard but found that it was ineffective, and could not suppress them.

It was supposed to be a casting tool that could suppress the gods yet it failed to suppress even the most skillful Great Wizard. This caused Merlin to wonder if a large portion of the God-Binding Disc had been destroyed over a long time, and no longer had its suppressing abilities.

However, after careful studying, Merlin was faintly able to draw an inference. The God-Binding Disc was specifically transfigured by Wizard Bell to fight the gods, so perhaps its suppression power was only effective on the gods.

This was purely Merlin’s conjecture. If he wanted to verify his inference, he would have to test it on a real god.

Unfortunately, there was no real god in the Slothful Beast world.

Besides the God-Binding Disc, Merlin’s spell fusion had also achieved a breakthrough. His Fire-type, Thunder-type, Wind-type and Ice-type spells had finally achieved perfect fusion.

The fusion of four-elemental spells boosted his powers tremendously. Originally, he was only infinitely close to a Great Wizard, but now, he had grown to become comparable to a Great Wizard.

This was Merlin’s most powerful ability besides Darkness Eye! With this successful four-elemental spell fusion, Merlin had also laid down a solid foundation for his Spell Model fusion when he became a Ninth-level Spell Caster in the future.

As for the remaining Earth-type and Darkness-type spell fusion, it would have to depend on his luck, and plenty of practice. It was not something that could be achieved overnight.

Merlin only put some of his energy into spell fusion. Once he managed to achieve Ice-type spell fusion, Merlin could no longer spare any energy. He devoted his entire attention to perfecting the Mind Power system.

In particular, Merlin was now in the first step of Hallucinating spells, which required more refining. Thus, in this period, he had spent almost all his time underneath the Illusion Monument, accumulating understanding about the essence of Hallucinating spells.

Hallucinating spells were also divided into a few steps. Currently, Merlin was only at the most basic first step. His Mind Power also did not improve by much. If he could gain a more advanced understanding of Hallucinating spells, perhaps it would help improve his Mind Power.

However, understanding Hallucinating spells also required large amounts of energy. It was not a result that would manifest overnight.

Merlin had integrated the previous method of Darkness-type spell illusion with the Mind Power Hallucinating spell, and also combined the illusion from the Blackfire Lord. Gradually, Merlin's understanding of Hallucinating spells began to deepen.

In the past, Merlin could only entrap Spell Casters like Wizard Luce who did not have strong Mind Power. Trying to entrap a Mind Power Master who had consolidated a Mind Heart was almost impossible.

Right now, however, with the steady improvement in Merlin's Hallucinating spells and his enormous Mind Power which far exceeded the Mind Hearts of the average Mind Power Masters, his Hallucinating spells began to improve tremendously.

Even a Ninth-level Mind Power Master who had consolidated a Mind Heart, if he was not careful, might fall prey to Merlin's illusion. Nevertheless, this was still far from what Merlin had envisioned to achieve.

Merlin's target was the second step of Hallucinating spells, which could entrap Great Wizards! Back then, the Blackfire Lord's Hallucinating spells were at this level. He was able to entrap some of the powerful Mind Power Great Wizards.

However, despite staying underneath the Illusion Monument for such a long time, there was no way for him to proceed further. There were also other Seventh- and Eighth-level

Mind Power Masters under the Illusion Monument who were frowning hard, and could not progress.

Understanding Hallucinating spells was simply too difficult and challenging. Even equipped with theory, and the fact that Titus had undergone this path, it was difficult for anyone to follow in his footsteps.

“What more is needed?”

Merlin was frowning tautly. This time, he had set his gaze on the huge Illusion Monument. It was unknown what material was this Illusion Monument was made of. Even Merlin could not tell.

Moreover, there seemed to be a strange force field around the Illusion Monument. Anyone who entered this place would be affected by it, which was quite extraordinary.

Merlin extended his Mind Power to the Illusion Monument but could not find anything out of the ordinary. Did Titus leave behind this Illusion Monument merely for such a simple purpose, just to let people learn some theories about his Mind Power system?

Somehow, Merlin felt that there was more than meets the eye with this Illusion Monument. However, he was unable to decipher its secret.

Slowly, Merlin shut his eyes, and extended his Mind Power, shrouding everyone who was inside the Illusion Monument. Naturally, he began to wield his Hallucinating spells.

Underneath the Illusion Monument, there was a strange force field. It required large amounts of Mind Power in order to wield Hallucinating spells in this force field. This was also the first time Merlin was wielding Hallucinating spells within the vicinity of the Illusion Monument.

Moreover, the Mind Power Masters who were learning underneath the Illusion Monument were all somewhat accomplished in Hallucinating spells, so they would not be entrapped by ordinary Hallucinating spells. This time, Merlin had put in maximum effort, and a strange, peculiar Mind Power fluctuation began to ooze into the vicinity of the Illusion Monument.

Merlin saw that almost everyone had been entrapped in some form of illusion. A smile appeared on his face. Although he had yet to achieve the second stage of Hallucinating spells, he was able to entrap some Spell Casters who had already consolidated a Mind Heart, including some Ninth-level Spell Casters.

“All trapped in an illusion… Perhaps they are unable to tell where, whether it was underneath the Illusion Monument or somewhere else, that they fell into an illusion? They cannot differentiate reality and illusion…”

Merlin mumbled under his breath. Seeing these Spell Casters entrapped in an illusion, he violently raised his head to stare at the humongous Illusion Monument.

Earlier, when he had used the Hallucinating spells to entrap these Mind Power Masters, he suddenly realized that the Illusion Monument also became unreal. It was as if the Illusion Monument did not exist at all!

“Illusion? Reality?”

Looking at the close-up, lifelike Illusion Monument, a storm began to crash down on Merlin’s heart…

Chapter 578: Illusory World I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The humongous Illusion Monument shrouded inside Merlin's Mind Power, becoming like a dream. This feeling was too familiar to Merlin. Back then, the Blackfire Lord's Hallucinating spell also had such a feeling.

Illusion!

Merlin was dumbfounded when he had realized it. Apparently, he was already in an illusion, and he was not the only one. Everyone who could "see" the Illusion Monument, and thought that it existed, had unknowingly fallen into an illusion.

Such a Hallucinating spell was simply unheard of!

Merlin took a deep breath, and calmed his raging emotions. The Illusion Monument was still there. Merlin might have noticed the clues but he could not see through the illusion.

Thus, he slowly closed his eyes with unprecedented peace of mind… At this moment, his mind inadvertently drifted toward the Kingdom of Blackmoon. He thought of his father, Old Wilson, his wives Avril and Charise, and his children. He also thought of Blackwater City, Wilson Castle, fatty Gutt, Carise, and many more.

Perhaps influenced by the invisible force field around the Illusion Monument, suddenly, a pang of loneliness and solitude began to fill Merlin's heart. In the blink of an eye, he had been in the Void Zone for a few decades. In Spell Caster terms, this was only a very short period. Even the black cat Didimoss would sleep for a few years at a time… A few decades were nothing more than a few nights of deep slumber for the black cat Didimoss.

However, to the Normies, a few decades constituted more than half of their entire lifetime… Even if Old Wilson was still alive, he would be old and frail. His two wives might no longer have their youthful beauty but had grown into ordinary old ladies that even Merlin might not recognize.

As for his son and daughter, they seemed a little fuzzy in Merlin's memory…

In Merlin's heart, there was an inexplicable sense of emptiness and loneliness. A Spell Caster's life was destined to be lonely. They had a long lifespan, so their life goals were not what ordinary people could imagine.

“It appears that there's still no peace in my heart…”

Merlin smiled bitterly, and opened his eyes. He knew that the reason he was remembering these things was because of this non-existent Illusion Monument! It was the strange force field that stirred up the feelings of loneliness and solitude in Merlin's heart. Throughout the Spell Casters' long lives, relatives were mere passers-by who could accompany them only for a few decades.

“Spell Casters aren’t born emotionless but with the departure of our relatives, and being slowly replaced by strangers, how can we not feel lonely?”

Merlin muttered softly. Right now, a sense of peace blossomed in his heart, and the feeling of loneliness no longer festered but gradually faded away.

“Illusion Monument… Thank you for making me feel lonely but I’ll not be lulled by the loneliness. Instead… I’ll enjoy this loneliness!”

Merlin raised his head fiercely. Suddenly, without warning, his Mind Power began to grow rapidly, just like when he was in the Mind Tower. All of Merlin’s understanding and Mind Power multiplied wildly.

At Merlin’s level, the only way to increase Mind Power quickly was to gain an understanding of it.

Merlin looked up at the Illusion Monument. Before his eyes, the Illusion Monument slowly disappeared. There was naught but a casting tool which contained Mind Power in the middle of the square.

It was this Mind Power that was broadcasted across the entire Spellcast City. Almost everyone was trapped in this Mind Power’s Hallucinating spell. Most of all, this was only a single strand of Mind Power.

“Such a terrifying Mind Power, and what an impressive broadcast!”

For the first time, Merlin felt the greatness of Titus, which far surpassed Eldo’s introduction. Just by leaving behind a strand of Mind Power, Titus had entrapped people in an illusion for so many years. They truly believed that there was an Illusion Monument left behind by Titus, and so many people even studied underneath the “Illusion Monument”, which was both funny and shocking.

Merlin looked around. The Mind Power Masters were still deeply entranced by the illusion of the Illusion Monument, thinking that they were gaining some insights. Across the Illusion Monument was Spellcast City, where there were countless people looking wistfully from afar.

The entire Spellcast City had been enchanted by this Mind Power’s Hallucinating spell!

“Titus…”

Merlin whispered the name. Then, he slowly stood up, and came to the Illusion Monument. He reached out his hand and gently touched the Illusion Monument. Although he had come to realize that it was merely a Hallucinating spell, that sense of solidness as well as strange familiarization feeling made it easy to convince anyone that this was a real, magical Illusion Monument.

“A Mind Power broadcast that didn’t disappear after so many years… Titus, I want to know your purpose!”

Merlin appeared to be talking to himself but he slowly extended his hand as if he could not see the Illusion Monument. Subsequently, he directly “extended” it into the Illusion Monument, and held it gently.

“Boom!”

Everyone in the entire Spellcast City seemed to endure a huge shock in their hearts. They were momentarily stunned, uncertain where the feeling had come from.

“Whoosh.”

The Mind Power Masters underneath the Illusion Monument suddenly jolted awake. They were astonished to discover that the Illusion Monument had disappeared. All that was left was an endless square.

“What happened? How did the Illusion Monument disappear?”

“Earlier, my heart seemed to have endured a massive hit. What’s going on?”

Only Merlin alone knew what was going on. At this moment, there was a white pearl-like bead in his hand. Inside, there was a strand of Mind Power. It was this strand of Mind Power that had been broadcasting throughout Spellcast City, causing everyone who entered Spellcast City to be unknowingly trapped within its illusion.

“This bead was left behind by Titus, for what reason? What was the motivation for creating this illusion?”

Currently, the white bead in Merlin’s hand was no longer glowing. On the contrary, it looked quite plain.

Merlin frowned. He had noticed that there was a strand of Mind Power inside the bead, so it should have been left behind by Titus. It was quite incomprehensible to think that this bead was able to trap everyone in Spellcast City in an illusion.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin mobilized his Mind Power, and encapsulated this bead. As Merlin expected, his Mind Power was swiftly absorbed by the bead.

Merlin found himself inside a foreign world. Amid the azure sky, the sun was scorching like fire. Merlin looked up, and surprisingly spotted three suns. He was dumbfounded. Was he still in Spellcast City?

Then, when Merlin looked downward, there was a large city floating languidly in the air. There were many Mind Power Masters coming in and going out, including some Mind Power Masters who were comparable to Great Wizards.

This city was almost the same as Spellcast City, and its surrounding was wrapped with layers of Runic Magic Circle. The only difference was the missing humongous Illusion Monument.

Despite the large number of people, Merlin did not know any of them.

“What’s happening?”

Merlin used his Mind Power to sweep below him, but he could feel any life force. These people were all real, and some of the Mind Power Masters were even glaring daggers at Merlin. His act of using Mind Power to investigate them was considered an extremely provocative behavior.

Fortunately, the Mind Power currently demonstrated by Merlin was very powerful, in addition to the fact that he had just undergone a breakthrough. Hence, these Mind Power Masters did not dare pick a fight with Merlin but simply left in a hurry.

“Swish.”

Merlin left Spellcast City, and began flying toward other places. He immediately flew to the Giant Mountain. There, the giants still remained. Some of them had even launched attacks on Merlin, but he did not care, and left at once.

This place was exactly similar to Spellcast City and the Slothful Beast world. There were even life forces, so it did not seem like an illusory world. So which world was the real one?

At this moment, Merlin’s heart was burdened with a sense of confusion.

Soon, his confusion cleared up, and his heart became resolute. Looking up at the sky, he intoned, “Titus, come out, I know this is your illusion!”

Merlin could not detect that this was an illusion but he knew that his Mind Power must have been trapped inside the white bead. Merlin was beginning to gain an understanding of Titus’ mindboggling and unimaginable Hallucinating spells, so he knew that they cannot be gauged by common sense.

“Finally, someone is able to see through the illusion and obtain the illusion bead…”

A faint voice echoed in all directions. Merlin looked around but did not see any silhouette.

“You don’t have to look, I’m everywhere.”

Just as the words subsided, more than a dozen young Spell Caster wearing long white Wizard robes materialized out of thin air around Merlin. These Wizards all looked exactly the same, down to the deep glint in their eyes.

“Titus!”

Merlin was immediately able to guess the identity of this white-robed Wizard. Other than Titus who had left the bead behind, there could be no one else.

“Yes, I’m Titus!”

Titus’ figures began to overlap, and a dozen people quickly disappeared. All that was left was a single figure, who slowly made his way toward Merlin. He assessed Merlin, and nodded with satisfaction. “Not bad, finally someone achieved the second step of Hallucinating spells, and entered my world!”

“Your world?”

Merlin was shocked. All of this was beyond Merlin’s comprehension. This world was almost like a dimension. Was this all created by Titus? Does that mean that he was equivalent to an Ultimate Arcane Wizard?

That was simply impossible!

“Yes, my world! This is the Illusory World that I’ve created!”

There was a hint of pride on Titus’ face. Then, he continued. “You must’ve collected the inheritance that I’ve left behind in Spellcast City? The three main realms – Hallucinating spells, Illusory Heart, and Illusory World. The outside world all know that I have only achieved the Illusory Heart, but who knew that I have been trying to create my own Illusory World!”

“Illusory World? You’ve succeeded?”

There was a look of astonishment in Merlin’s eyes. Naturally, he knew of Titus’ theory, so he was aware of how formidable one would be upon consolidating the Illusory World.

The Illusory Heart was already comparable to a Legend. The Illusory World was something that no one had been able to achieve. However, according to Titus’ deduction, if someone had managed to consolidate the Illusory World, he would never be harmed by a Legend ever again.

Invincible Legend! This was the formidable power of consolidating the Illusory World…

“Succeeded? If I had succeeded, then I wouldn’t have left this strand of Mind Power here.”

Titus’ voice was full of despair and bitterness.

Chapter 579: Illusory World II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Unsuccessful?”

Merlin carefully looked at this “illusory” world. The life force on every living being was so realistic that Merlin could not discern the difference. Every piece of land, tree, and insect here were completely life-like. How could that be termed unsuccessful?

Using Mind Power to create such a complete illusory world was no less difficult than creating a real world. In fact, Merlin could not imagine how Titus had managed to create this world.

Titus’ expression was extremely convoluted. He gazed at the land and the sky, then looked at the scary giants at the Giant Mountain as well as the Mind Power Masters going in and out of Spellcast City.

Here, deaths occurred, and new lives were being born every day. It was an incomparably real world.

“Back then, in order to perfect the theory, I continued to pursue the Mind Power system. I thought that once I was able to create my own Illusory World, my theory would be successful because that’s the last of the three main realms of Hallucinating spells!

“You won’t be able to imagine that when this Illusory World was created, it was modeled after the time when I was still alive. I basically moved the entire Slothful Beast world into this place. At that time, Spellcast City was still situated at the Vortex Hole, but thereafter, the giants conquered the Vortex Hole, and drove away the Spell Caster civilization…

“The Illusory World that I’ve created was changing almost every day. I thought that it was a perfect world since it could operate on its own, like a real world. After thousands or ten thousand years, I don’t know the extent to which this world would develop…

“However, thereafter, I gradually realized that my Mind Power had not improved at all. It didn’t undergo any transformation. I realized that this world was imperfect. Otherwise, I would have possessed an Illusory World, and my Mind Power would have undergone a substantive transformation! I madly tore down this world, and used all sorts of methods to perfect it, but until the day I died, I could not do it.

“Sometimes, I get confused and even doubt whether my theory is flawed? In this world, can the Mind Power system be perfected? Perhaps, reversing the natural order isn’t something humans can achieve…”

After listening to Titus’ story, and seeing his discouraged, sorrowful expression, Merlin’s heart was deeply touched. Among all the Wizards he had met, Titus was someone who had traveled the furthest on the Mind Power path. His accomplishments had far exceeded other Mind Power Masters, not just by a single step but by several steps.

Among the three main realms of Hallucinating spells, Titus had reached the critical point of the third realm, Illusory World. He was a hair’s breadth away from successfully creating the Illusory World. However, he failed in the end.

Such a complete world that could evolve and develop on its own was completely indistinguishable from a real world. Every living being in this world was vividly alive. Each had their own story and ideas. How was it different from the real world?

However, still, Titus had failed. This was not a complete world!

“Since you’re dead, what’s this Mind Power about? Moreover, what about this illusion bead?”

Merlin knew that Titus had died in the end. After all, he was in the Slothful Beast world. Without a substantive transformation of Mind Power, he could not sustain his physical body. In the absence of elemental crystal stones, Titus had died.

Nevertheless, he left behind this illusion bead, and even used a single strand of Mind Power to broadcast across Spellcast City.

Titus stretched out his finger. In an instant, their environment changed drastically. A long table appeared in a quiet house, and the two of them sat facing one another.

In this Illusory World, Titus was almost omnipotent. Even feats that defied logic were considered a child’s play to him.

“Sit down. Let’s talk leisurely, and I’ll tell you everything!”

Titus smiled and continued. “I’m indeed dead but I’m not willing to die just like that. I’m peeved that the theory I created couldn’t be fulfilled. Even if I die, I want to witness with my own eyes that my theory being fulfilled one day! Therefore, I transfigured the illusion bead, and put the imperfect Illusory World in it. I also integrated my Mind Power into the Illusory World. As long as the Illusory World doesn’t disappear, in theory, I will not die!”

Merlin understood Titus’ meaning. The current Titus was nothing more than a strand of Mind Power or a Mind Power that carried all of Titus’ memories. It could not be cultivated, so it would disappear completely once it left the illusion bead.

“Won’t die? Then if I’m to destroy the illusion bead, what would happen to you?”

Merlin suddenly raised his head, looking at Titus with a bemused expression.

Titus’ expression remained unchanged. He articulated clearly, “If the illusion bead was destroyed, the entire Illusory World would collapse. Then, my Mind Power would vanish as well.”

Merlin smiled. He had guessed correctly. There was no such thing as would not die. For example, even though Honored Legends could attach themselves to a Maxim, they would still die if a powerful force destroyed the Maxim. In fact, even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards could die if they encountered a more powerful force. No one could live forever.

This illusion bead was very fragile. Merlin could easily crush it, and the entire Illusory World would collapse.

“Tell me, what’s the purpose of you leaving behind the illusion bead?”

Merlin gently picked up the tea on the table. It tasted slightly bitter but smelled wonderful. Despite knowing that it was an illusion, Merlin could not differentiate between reality and illusion in this Illusory World.

“Purpose? Of course, there’s a purpose! I left behind the illusion bead because I was waiting for someone to step into the second step of Hallucinating spells. Sadly, after so many years, only precious few managed to enter the first step of Hallucinating spells, what more the second step? You’re the only Mind Power Master who had finally entered the second step of Hallucinating spells. Although you’re still far from the third step, I can only choose you.”

Titus sighed softly, and looked at Merlin with a complicated expression.

“Huh? Choose me? Did you deliberately let me see through the Illusion Monument?”

Merlin’s heart ticked as he deciphered the implications of Titus’ words.

“Haha, of course, it was deliberate. According to my original intention, only someone who has entered the second stage of Illusory Heart would be qualified to obtain the illusion bead. That would be my most ideal candidate… However, as you can see, Spellcast City is in the doldrums. If I have to wait for someone to achieve the Illusory Heart stage, I might have to wait forever. Therefore, I don’t want to wait endlessly anymore. Once you’ve reached the second step of Hallucinating spells, I deliberately allowed you to discover the secret that the Illusion Monument is a Hallucinating spell, and subsequently, let you obtain the illusion bead.”

Merlin did not feel that there was anything wrong with the explanation, which corresponded to his own speculations. He knew very well that he was not a Mind Power genius. At best, he was slightly more talented and had better luck, hence he was able to walk in front of many Mind Power Masters.

Compared to Titus, however, the difference was too pronounced.

“My purpose is very simple – to pass the illusion bead to you with the hope that one day, after you’ve achieved the realm of Illusory Heart, you’ll work hard to create the Illusory World, and perfect my theory! This is so that my Illusory World can be completed. I’m dissatisfied as I don’t believe that my theory is flawed. This theory is absolutely right! If you’re willing to promise me this, then you can refine this bead. Hehe, don’t look down on this illusion bead. Once you’ve refined it, you’ll be able to control the Illusory World in it. Although it’s imperfect, it’s still possible to entrap an ordinary Legend in the illusion… You can regard it as a casting tool that can rival a Great Legend!”

Merlin’s heart skipped. Control this Illusory World? If he could really control it, then Merlin did not doubt Titus’ words that it could entrap a Great Legend in its illusion.

He had experienced this illusion personally. Even the life forces appeared to be real, so it was no longer comparable to ordinary illusions. This was far more powerful than the Blackfire Lord’s illusion in the past.

Anyone would be tempted to own a casting tool that could trap a Legend, and Merlin was no exception!

However, Merlin frowned. He still had some doubts.

“If I can control the Illusory World, what benefit is it to you? Don’t tell me it’s just to witness your system being perfected. I don’t believe such nonsense.”

Merlin was still somewhat wary of Titus. After all, his bizarreness surpassed even the Blackfire Lord. Not only did he create a Mind Power system that no one had ever created before, but it reached such an incredibly advanced level of mind-blowing proportions.

“Of course, it won’t be enough for me just to be able to witness someone else perfect my system! Since you’ve inherited my Mind Power system, you should know what comes after the three main realms, after the Illusory World?”

“From illusion to reality, reverse the natural order!”

Merlin answered coldly.

“That’s right, from illusion to reality, reverse the natural order! This is the last step of the Mind Power system. Before reaching this final step, you can never claim to perfect the Mind Power system. Based on my conceptualization, if you’ve managed to convert illusion into reality, and reverse the natural order, then what do you think will happen to my Illusory World? It would become real. Everything would be converted from illusion into reality. In other words, if one day you’ve managed to turn illusion into reality, I would be resurrected!”

“Illusion into reality? Resurrection?”

Stormy waves began to crash down on Merlin’s heart. He felt that Titus was overly crazy. Even if he had completely inherited Titus’ Mind Power system, he had never thought that turning illusion into reality would bring about such an inconceivable, unbelievable effect.

This was like creating something out of nothing, and was a million times harder than creating a completely real dimension. This was akin to a fool’s daydream!

“Don’t look at me like that. The world of Mind Power must involve bold imagination. You must dare to imagine, and dare to make it happen. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have been able to create such a great Mind Power system! Although I know that it would be very difficult, some hope is better than none. Moreover, once you’ve refined the illusion bead, you’ll find out whether what I said is true. You can easily cause this Mind Power of mine to disappear…”

After a long moment, Merlin raised his head. The Mind Power transformed into a gentle breeze, and disappeared from the Illusory World. All that was left was a soft murmur, “I’ll prove it…”

“Swoosh.”

Chapter 580: Controlling the Illusion Bead

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Merlin, what happened to you?”

Beside Merlin’s ear, Wizard Luce’s voice rang. The latter was looking at Merlin with a concerned expression.

“Oh, nothing, what just happened?”

Merlin suddenly “woke up”, and realized that a crowd had gathered.

“The Illusion Monument had disappeared. I don’t know what happened either.”

Wizard Luce shrugged, indicating that he did not know the details. He had never been overly concerned with the Illusion Monument, so its sudden disappearance did not affect him. However, the rest of the Wizards in Spellcast City would not think the same way.

Merlin scanned his gaze across the crowd, and subtly shook his head. He grasped the illusion bead tightly in his hand, and returned to the Vortex Hole with Luce. Here, there was a castle. It was Merlin and Luce’s residence, so no one from Spellcast City would disturb them.

Upon returning to the castle, Merlin stretched out his palm, and revealed the white illusion bead resting in it. It was all because of this illusion bead that the entire Spellcast City had been trapped in an illusion for so many years.

Merlin carefully studied the white illusion bead and did not discover any peculiarity. At most, it was a casting tool transfigured from ordinary materials.

However, Merlin needed to make some preparations. He woke up the black cat Didimoss. Although Didimoss was sleeping, if there was an emergency, he could still be woken up.

“Didimoss, in a while, I’m going to take control of this white bead. If you sense something wrong, don’t hesitate and destroy the bead immediately.”

The black cat Didimoss nodded and said, “Don’t worry, it’s just an ordinary casting tool. Why are you so nervous?”

Merlin smiled, and did not say anything. He consolidated his mind imprint, and fiercely engraved it into the illusion bead.

“Hum hum hum.”

Taking control of a casting tool was very easy. All it required was engraving one’s mind imprint. Right now, Merlin was engraving his mind imprint into the illusion bead.

Even though Merlin was on his highest guard, taking control of the illusion bead was quite easy. His mind imprint was engraved into the illusion bead without a hitch. Moreover, Merlin had finally understood why Titus said that as long as Merlin controlled the illusion bead, everything would become clear to him.

The moment Merlin took control of the illusion bead, he could distinctly feel everything inside the illusion bead, including Titus’ Mind Power strand. If Merlin had so desired, he could immediately destroy Titus’ Mind Power.

This was because the entire Illusory World was contained in the illusion bead. After all, Titus did not manage to perfect the Illusory World. Otherwise, the Illusory World would be situated in Titus’ Awareness, and not in this illusion bead.

Nevertheless, Merlin did not destroy Titus’ Mind Power. Up to this point, everything that Titus had told him was the truth. Titus did not hide anything, so allowing his Mind Power strand to remain in the Illusory World would not pose any threat to Merlin.

Therefore, allowing Titus’ Mind Power to stay would be of great help to Merlin in perfecting the Mind Power system in the future.

“Phew…”

Merlin opened his eyes. The black cat Didimoss jumped onto his shoulder happily.

“Merlin, you’ve controlled this casting tool, right?”

“Yes, it’s controlled now. However, Didimoss, you can try out its power!”

Merlin’s lips curved into a cryptic smile. Then, he manipulated the illusion bead and the Illusory World to quickly shroud around the black cat Didimoss.

“Boom.”

Merlin only managed to mobilize the Illusory World for a split second, but he felt like his entire body had fallen into a deep swamp, and felt inexplicably exhausted.

“Mind Power, why did it consume so much Mind Power?”

Merlin was dumbfounded. He had only tried to mobilize the Illusory World for a short moment but discovered that it was incomparably difficult. Even for a split second, his Mind Power had almost been entirely diminished.

This split second did not affect the black cat Didimoss in any form. Instead, he was peering at Merlin quite curiously. Seeing that Merlin was unresponsive, Didimoss could not be bothered to rack its brains, and resumed sleeping on Merlin’s shoulder.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin’s Mind Power projection swiftly entered the Illusory World.

“Titus!”

Merlin was biting back anger as he hollered.

“Oh? Wizard Merlin, you’ve taken control of the illusion bead, so you must know that I’ve been telling the truth, right?”

Titus smiled jovially as he appeared in the sky.

Merlin’s face, on the other hand, was extremely dark. Coldly, he asked, “Titus, what’s happening? I only mobilized the Illusory World for a split second but my Mind Power is completely exhausted.”

Merlin remembered that Titus had mentioned once he had controlled the Illusory World in the illusion bead, he might even be able to trap Great Legends in the illusion.

Merlin had also personally experienced the Illusory World, so he basically agreed with Titus' comment. Right now, however, he realized that he was completely unable to mobilize the Illusory World.

Titus shook his head helplessly, and said in an even tone, "Wizard Merlin, you should know that the Illusory World was consolidated by me. You haven't been fully integrated into the Illusory World, so naturally, you're unable to easily mobilize the Illusory World. You can only use the illusory bead to forcefully mobilize the Illusory World, and this would require an immense amount of Mind Power as support!"

"You mean that I can't mobilize the Illusory World?"

Merlin's expression darkened even further. He was beginning to feel "cheated" by Titus.

"No, no, no, you can still mobilize the Illusory World but your Mind Power has to be even more powerful. Your Mind Power must grow by many folds, at least to the point of consolidating a Ninth-level Mind Heart. Then, you may be somewhat able to mobilize the Illusory World though still unable to do as you please. Unless and until you can fully control the Illusory World and integrate it with your Mind Power. This will, however, require your Hallucinating spells to achieve the stage of the Illusory Heart."

"If I integrate it with my Mind Power upon achieving the Illusory Heart, then I won't have a choice whether or not to perfect the Illusory World. I'll be forced to help you perfect this Illusory World?"

Merlin immediately realized the implications.

“Of course. Wizard Merlin, once the Illusory World is integrated into your Mind Power, this world would be yours. It would no longer be related to me. I’ll be just a strand of Mind Power in it. Besides, this would help you build a strong foundation in consolidating the Illusory World because you won’t have to spend endless time and effort to construct a world from scratch. All you need to do is add your understanding into this Illusory World, and gradually perfect it.”

Merlin knew that this was Titus’ true intention. He wanted to bind Merlin to the Illusory World, so that if Merlin was able to perfect the Illusory World one day and turn illusion into reality, reversing the natural order, Titus would be resurrected!

“Hmph!”

Merlin did not speak. He gave a cold snort, and his Mind Power exited the Illusory World. Merlin knew that he must have been silently “played” by Titus. Nevertheless, even knowing this cunning manipulation, Merlin could not give up on the Illusory World.

He kept the Illusory World. Merlin’s heart was thumping strongly. After careful organization, he discovered that he had derived innumerable benefit in the Slothful Beast world. Not only did he manage to complete the God-Binding Disc but he had also fused four-elemental spells.

Additionally, he also received a complete theory of the Mind Power system, which gave him a clear direction forward without wandering aimlessly. Moreover, he had reached the second stage of Hallucinating spells, and was now able to entrap some of the ordinary Great Wizards. Subsequently, he would have to gain an understanding of the third stage of Hallucinating spells.

However, the biggest trove was still the Illusory World. This was consolidated from Titus' life work. Regardless of now or in the future, the Illusory World would be invaluable to Merlin's work in the Mind Power system. Although he could not use it right now, once he had strengthened his Mind Power, he would be able to forcefully mobilize limited powers of the Illusory World.

“Unfortunately, there's still no way to open up the Vortex Hole. I don't know when I can leave Vortex Hole or perhaps I won't be able to leave forever!”

Merlin stared at the large Vortex Hole in the sky with a look of helplessness. Whether it was Didimoss or Titus from the Illusory World, none of them could help Merlin leave the Vortex Hole.

Merlin would only stay below the Vortex Hole. While he was exchanging knowledge of Hallucinating spells with Titus in the Illusory World, he was quietly observing the changes in the Vortex Hole, hoping to find a way out of the Slothful Beast world…

…

In the icy Void Zone, a dazzling ball of light appeared like it was “skipping”. Every skip was a leap across vast distances. In the Void Zone without any space, this was quite unbelievable.

“I can sense it. The Slothful Beast isn't far in front!”

The ball of light consisted of three Wizards or more accurately, two avatars and the real Blackfire Lord. The three of them were the Ultimate Arcane Wizard Setoh’s spatial avatar, the Blackfire Lord, and the maxim avatar consolidated by Legend Zado.

Relying on Legend Zado’s maxim avatar, the three of them traveled an endless journey, and finally approached the Slothful Beast.

“Zado, has there been any change in the Slothful Beast?”

The Blackfire Lord asked quietly.

Legend Zado’s maxim avatar shook his head and said, “The Slothful Beast hasn’t changed. It has been moving aimlessly. Since the last time, it swallowed again once, this time consuming three empty dimensions…”

Legend Zado’s maxim avatar initially had a calm expression but suddenly, his expression changed drastically. In a deep voice, he said, “This is bad, the Slothful Beast has stopped. It looks like it’ll go to sleep again!”

“Stopped?”

The Blackfire Lord and Arcane Wizard Setoh’s faces paled slightly. They of course knew what it meant for the Slothful Beast to stop. It meant that the Slothful Beast might probably fall asleep.

If the Slothful Beast fell asleep, it would be even more difficult to save Merlin!

“Come, let’s speed up. We mustn’t allow the Slothful Beast to fall asleep!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s spatial avatar shrouded Zado’s maxim avatar, and the Blackfire Lord with the dazzling bright light once again and started “skipping” gently. The next moment, they had traversed across a vast distance.

“We’ve arrived!”

The white ball of light had stopped. In the pitch-black void before them, there was an unimaginably huge beast floating calmly. Its behemoth body fluttered slightly, seeming to adjust its sleeping position.

Soon, this Slothful Beast would fall into a deep slumber, and no one would be able to wake it up.

Chapter 581: Tear Apart, Backdoor!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Blackfire Lord, Wizard Setoh!”

Behind the Slothful Beast, a tiny Wizard as insignificant as a speck of dust quickly came before the Blackfire Lord and Wizard Setoh.

Although Legend Zado already knew Wizard Setoh’s identity of via his maxim avatar, he was still a little excited to see an Ultimate Arcane Wizard in person.

Previously, when the Blackfire Lord had mentioned that he was going to invite an Arcane Wizard, in his heart, Legend Zado did not really believe him. Legend Zado had been in Arcane City for such a long time but had never seen an Arcane Wizard. In fact, even some of the Honored Legends had never met the three Great Arcane Wizards.

Right now, however, Arcane Wizard Setoh had appeared before him. Despite Legend Zado’s excitement, he did not forget the matter at hand. He calmed his emotions, and said solemnly, “Blackfire Lord, Wizard Setoh, the situation isn’t ideal. The Slothful Beast has fallen asleep too sudden. It had already chosen a place, and I’m afraid it’s falling into a deep slumber as we speak.”

“I’ll go and take a look.”

Wizard Setoh only glanced at Legend Zado, and flew directly in front of the Slothful Beast. Before the huge Slothful Beast, anyone would seem incomparably tiny.

The Blackfire Lord and Zado exchanged a look and flew over as well. They saw Wizard Setoh staring at the Slothful Beast’s mouth with an increasingly grave expression.

“This is troublesome. The Slothful Beast is already asleep and will not swallow anything in a while. Before this, I was planning to use some techniques to pass some messages into its body when it opened its mouth to swallow, but now, this plan will not work.”

Wizard Setoh was feeling troubled. Using brute force to pry open the Slothful Beast’ mouth was completely impossible. The fact that he was a mere spatial avatar was irrelevant. Even if his real body was present together with the two other Arcane Wizards, it would still be impossible.

Looking at this huge Slothful Beast, even Wizard Setoh appeared quite powerless. The Slothful Beast was considered one of the greatest existences in the Void Zone, the darling of the natural order. Even Arcane Wizards were powerless against it.

Fortunately, the number of these Slothful Beast was extremely few, probably only up to a hundred or so creatures. A hundred Slothful Beasts might sound disheartening but they were scattered all across the Void Zone, so it was considered very rare. Even after hundreds and thousands of years, none of the Slothful Beast would meet one another.

“Wizard Setoh, is there no other way?”

The Blackfire Lord asked a little impatiently. More than thirty years had passed, who knew what Merlin would become in the belly of the Slothful Beast.

“Be patient. There are other ways. We just need to try it out.”

Wizard Setoh flew one circle around the huge beast. Even with his speed, it took him a few months to complete. That was how immensely huge the Slothful Beast was.

“The Slothful Beast has a few weaker points that can potentially lead into its body. The first is the mouth. However, since it’s asleep, the mouth is shut and cannot be entered. Next would be the ear. However, the Slothful Beast’s ear seems to contain a layer of membrane. I’m not sure if I’m able to force my way through that…. Lastly, there’s one remaining option, which also poses the greatest chance!”

The Blackfire Lord and Legend Zado’s eyes both lit up. They were completely helpless against this Slothful Beast. Besides, their understanding would not be able to rival Wizard Setoh, considering that the three Great Arcane Wizards had attempted to “capture” a Slothful Beast before. Even though the attempt was a failure, surely, the three Great Arcane Wizards had studied the Slothful Beast carefully and knew it very well.

“Wizard Setoh, what’s the Slothful Beast’s last weak point?”

The Blackfire Lord asked softly.

Wizard Setoh’s expression turned slightly uncomfortable. He led the Blackfire Lord and Legend Zado half a circle to the back of the Slothful Beast and pointed toward an enormous hole.

“Here!”

“Erm… Wizard Setoh, are you really going to put your head in there?”

Upon seeing the “enormous hole”, the Blackfire Lord and Legend Zado each exchanged looks of disbelief. Wizard Setoh’s face, on the other hand, was slightly disgruntled. After all, he was a respectable Ultimate Arcane Wizard but now had to probe the Slothful Beast’s backdoor, and attempt to tear this hole open to form a communication channel with the inside world.

“Hmph. Blackfire, if it’s not because of your insistence to rescue your disciple, do you think I would do this? Anyway, I’m going to try using the Spatial Maxim, Dissecting Slit, to slit open the protection of the Slothful Beast, and establish a communication channel! Oh yes, it’s best if someone can enter. However, not a real person or else you might not be able to exit.”

Wizard Setoh and the Blackfire Lord naturally turned to look at Legend Zado’s maxim avatar.

Legend Zado could only offer weakly. “Wizard Setoh, please use my maxim avatar to try it out.”

“Alright. Get ready, I’m starting!”

Wizard Setoh did not want to delay any longer. After all, using such a method to enter the Slothful Beast’s body was truly appalling. If they were seen by any top powers of other civilizations, the entire Spell Caster civilization would probably be subject to ridicule.

“Blackfire, you’re on guard duty!”

After making proper arrangements, Wizard Setoh took Legend Zado and flew toward the enormous hole behind the Slothful Beast.

This enormous hole looked like a massive black hole. Inside, there appeared to be a vortex layer. Legend Zado was also a Great Legend, so naturally, he could sense the terrifying strangling power contained in this vortex. Even if he was protected by a Maxim, he might be strangled by it, what more to tear open a passage.

“Zado, I’ll do my best to tear open a passage. Then, your maxim avatar must enter immediately and find Merlin as quickly as possible. The number of people coming out must be as few as possible, not more than five! Once time runs out, you might have to remain inside forever. The Slothful Beast has an incredible ability, that is, any injured weak point would automatically be strengthened. Therefore, I cannot guarantee that I can tear it open a second time!”

Legend Zado understood completely. There was only one chance for him to enter. He must bring Merlin out. Otherwise, his maxim avatar would have to remain inside forever.

Taking a deep breath, Legend Zado said to Wizard Setoh in a deep voice, “Wizard Setoh, please be rest assured, I’ll find Merlin as fast as possible and bring him out!”

“Okay, then I’ll start tearing this vortex open!”

Strands of Spatial Maxim began to appear around Wizard Setoh. These Spatial Maxim strands contained an amazing power that was unique to the Arcane Wizards, becoming even more powerful. As soon as the Maxim appeared, a threatening power ensued. Although Zado knew that it was not directed at him, there was still a feeling of trepidation.

“Cut!”

Wizard Setoh growled softly, and the surrounding Void Zone seemed to vibrate. It was important to keep in mind that there were no time and space in the Void Zone.

“Open up!”

Wizard Setoh roared. His Spatial Maxim evolved into an extremely sharp piercing force, and violently speared toward the vortex inside the enormous hole.

“Skrr.”

The huge Slothful Beast shuddered like it felt the intrusion. Amid its deep sleep, the Slothful Beast tremored a little but soon calmed down. Such a small movement was not enough to affect the Slothful Beast.

“Alright, it’s torn! Zado, go on in.”

Wizard Setoh had viciously torn it apart with his hands, and the vortex inside the enormous hole actually began to split open. The terrifying strangling power had subsided. Wizard Zado’s maxim avatar nodded, and swiftly transformed into a light ray, then squeezed through the narrow cracks.

…

In the Illusory World, Merlin was sitting opposite Titus. Every day, he would visit the Illusory World and talk to Titus, as well as seek some knowledge about Hallucinating spells.

Titus was undeniably the foremost pioneer in Hallucinating spells and the Mind Power system. After talking to him for several months, Merlin felt that he had gained a lot of benefits, and derived a more profound understanding of

Hallucinating spells. In addition, he had also fortified the second step of Hallucinating spells.

However, in order to reach the third step, Merlin would have to depend on his own understanding. According to Titus, upon reaching the first stage of Hallucinating spells, no one could help Merlin. He could only rely on his own understanding.

After all, Hallucinating spells were not static. Every person’s Hallucinating spells would vary based on their own experiences, et cetera. For example, Titus’ Hallucinating spells were filled with peace, so people would unconsciously fall trap to his Hallucinating spells.

This was because Titus had stayed in the Slothful Beast world for a long time. Once his Hallucinating spells had matured, his life became very peaceful, so his Hallucinating spells also became more and more soothing.

Merlin, on the other hand, was different. He had traveled from the Kingdom of Blackmoon to the Void Zone and many dimensions. He had experienced a series of violence and bloodshed, so all his Hallucinating spells were filled with magnificence.

“What else do I need to achieve the third step of the first stage Hallucinating spells? What about the Illusory Heart?”

After talking to Titus for a moment, Merlin opened his mouth and asked evenly.

Titus smiled but it was a slightly helpless smile. He replied softly, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve now reached the second step of Hallucinating spells. You should know by now how difficult Hallucinating spells can be. Only you alone can grasp an understanding! I can only offer you my own experience. If I was to start all over again, even I’m not sure whether I can reach this point smoothly.

“As for the Illusory Heart, forgive my bluntness, Wizard Merlin, but it’s too difficult for you to achieve it at this juncture. Although I hope more than anyone for you to achieve an understanding of the Illusory Heart so that you can perfect the Illusory World for me to be resurrected. Honestly, even I cannot tell whether or not you’ll successfully achieve the Illusory Heart!”

Merlin stared at Titus. After a long moment, he nodded without any expression. In reality, Merlin was most well-informed about how difficult it was to accomplish the Mind Power system that Titus had created.

Not only the Illusory Heart but even the third step of the first stage Hallucinating spells, Merlin did not know if he could achieve it. For example, for the past few months, through his exchange with Titus in the Illusory World, he had gained a lot of knowledge and benefitted greatly. However, most of it was merely theoretical knowledge, and did not substantially increase his Mind Power.

Up to now, his Mind Power had only undergone a massive improvement when he had achieved an understanding of the second step of Hallucinating spells. At other times, there was not a single trace of improvement, and he did not gain any other understanding of Hallucinating spells.

Merlin knew that this process could not be rushed, so he continued to say, “In that case, Titus, tell me about the Illusory Heart.”

Titus nodded and said, “The Illusory Heart is actually very simple…”

“Boom!”

Suddenly, the entire Illusory World seemed to tremor slightly. Merlin’s Mind Power connection was instantly broken.

“What happened?”

Titus stared at Merlin’s broken Mind Power with surprise. Prior to this, he was able to see the outside situation via the illusion bead, but now that it was controlled by Merlin, unless Merlin was willing, Titus was unable to see anything happening on the outside.

At this moment, outside the Illusory World, Merlin was jolted awake. He opened his eyes, and immediately looked up toward the sky at the previously unchanged Vortex Hole.

Chapter 582: Didimoss Leaves

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Vortex Hole trembled as if there was a terrifying power stirring the vortex as well as the entire Slothful Beast word. Below the Vortex Hole, Spellcast City felt the tremors more intensely.

“What’s going on?”

Wizard Luce quickly arrived where Merlin was. Even the black cat Didimoss had awakened, and was watching the huge Vortex Hole in the air vigilantly.

Merlin shook his head. He also did not know what was happening. He only felt that there seemed to be a fearsome force stirring the Vortex Hole.

“Tss.”

Suddenly, an illusory finger appeared from the Vortex Hole.

“A finger?”

Merlin and Wizard Luce cast a glance at each other, rejoice showing on their faces. Someone was tearing the Vortex Hole from the outside. There had long been rumors in the Slothful Beast world. If there was a powerful force that tore a vortex from the outside, then it would be possible to leave the Slothful Beast world. However, that was just an ancient rumor. After all, even Lords might not be able to tear open the Vortex Hole.

However, now, looking at the finger, Merlin knew that this was an external force tearing open the Vortex Hole.

“Boom.”

The huge illusory finger appeared from the Vortex Hole, followed by another, two, three…

Ten fingers, followed by two huge palms, firmly gripped each side of the Vortex Hole, and opened a gigantic hole.

“Whoosh.”

A figure that was accompanied by a terrifying pressure quickly flew down from the Vortex Hole.

“Meow, that’s Zado’s life force. Merlin, Zado came to save you!”

The black cat Didimoss was the first to feel the familiar life force, and said excitedly.

“Teacher Zado?”

Merlin lifted his head, and looked at the figure. He was similar to the Legend Zado he knew in his memories but the life force was a little different.

However, the black cat Didimoss had been by Zado’s side for far longer, so it very quickly felt Legend Zado’s life force.

“Swoosh.”

That figure’s speed was extremely swift, and landed beside Merlin. It was indeed Legend Zado.

“Haha, Merlin, it really is you! Quick, come with me. Wizard Setoh had forcefully opened the Slothful Beast’s passage. We’ll be able to leave the Slothful Beast world through this passage.”

Legend Zado also did not expect that he would meet Merlin so soon, and could not help but laughed out loud.

“Wizard Setoh?”

There was a trace of doubt in Merlin’s eyes. Opening up the Slothful Beast’s passage was not something an ordinary Spell Caster could do.

“It’s a long story. The Blackfire Lord spent more than thirty years trying to get Arcane Wizard Setoh to use an avatar. Quick, I’ll tell you more after we leave.”

Legend Zado looked at the vortex passage in the sky, and urged. He also knew that it was very difficult for Arcane Wizard Setoh to maintain this passage.

“Hmm, Luce, let’s go. We can leave the Slothful Beast world!”

Merlin glanced at Spellcast City. He wanted to bring the Wizards of Spellcast City along with him but that was impossible. Thus, he could only instantly transform into a streak of light with Legend Zado, as well as Luce and the black cat Didimoss, and throw themselves into the passage at the mouth of the vortex.

…

The Blackfire Lord looked nervously at Wizard Setoh, who was struggling to support the passage. It seemed that he would not be able to support it any longer.

“Wizard Setoh, how is it? How much longer can you hold on for?”

The Blackfire Lord asked quietly.

Wizard Setoh’s expression was solemn. “I never thought that the Slothful Beast would have such powerful self-regulation. The pressure on me has just doubled, and I won’t be able to hold on to this passage for much longer. If Zado still doesn’t come out, the passage will be sealed, and he’ll never be able to leave!”

Even the Blackfire Lord could feel that the sleeping Slothful Beast was slightly swaying. A strange fluctuation was repairing the passage torn by Wizard Setoh.

Under such a situation, even if it was Wizard Setoh, he would not be able to hold on for long.

“Haha, Wizard Setoh, Blackfire Lord, I’ve lived up to your expectations and brought Merlin back!”

A burst of loud laughter sounded from the passage in the vortex, and at the same time, several figures swiftly flew out from the passage.

“Boom.”

The colossal Slothful Beast’s body shook again, and Wizard Setoh was no longer able to hold on. As soon as he let go, the passage on the Slothful Beast’s Vortex Hole had disappeared immediately, apparently repaired by the Slothful Beast.

Moreover, Wizard Setoh was no longer needed to forcefully open the Vortex Hole again.

“Teacher!”

Merlin greeted the Blackfire Lord respectfully. If not for the Blackfire Lord’s perseverance, Luce and he might have been trapped in the Slothful Beast world forever.

“Oh? Merlin, we seemed to have come out from the Slothful Beast’s backdoor.”

The black cat Didimoss said in an exaggerated tone which even contained a trace of irritation. Merlin also turned around to look and found that the Vortex Hole was indeed the Slothful Beast’s backdoor.

Thinking about this, Merlin’s expression also became unnatural.

“Blackfire, this is your disciple, Merlin?”

Suddenly, Wizard Setoh’s sharp gaze fell on Merlin, giving Merlin a feeling that he had been completely exposed. Wizard Setoh’s eyes were endlessly deep.

Merlin’s body shivered, and he thought about Legend Zado’s explanation. This unfamiliar Spell Caster was no doubt Arcane Wizard Setoh’s avatar that the Blackfire Lord had spent more than thirty years trying to call.

Even if he was only an avatar, he was worthy of the name. This was the one of the Three Great Arcane Wizards of Spell Caster civilization, Arcane Wizard Setoh!

Merlin had never met an Arcane Wizard before but he could sense an unfathomable life force on Wizard Setoh’s body. It was completely different from the feeling that Merlin got from the Blackfire Lord.

The Blackfire Lord was strong, and even Merlin could feel a powerful sense of oppression. However, in the end, Merlin knew that the Blackfire Lord’s strength was tangible and visible.

However, Merlin could not fathom Wizard Setoh at all. It was as if he was illusory, making Merlin unable to feel that he was real.

“Merlin, this is Arcane Wizard Setoh. This time, it was all Wizard Setoh’s hard work that rescued you safely from the Slothful Beast’s body.

The Blackfire Lord pointed at Wizard Setoh, and introduced to Merlin.

Merlin quickly bowed in respect, “Great Arcane Wizard, thank you for your help!”

“You teacher used a precious promise in exchange for my help, so if you have to thank anyone, thank Blackfire instead! Merlin, you have a good teacher. I’ve never seen Blackfire pay such a hefty price for a disciple. You’re indeed quite good, a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. You have a chance of becoming a Great Legend in the future!”

Wizard Setoh narrowed his eyes and glanced over at the black cat Didimoss. When he saw Didimoss, his expression changed greatly.

“Natural order? I can’t see the brand of the natural order on your body… You’ve reversed the natural order?”

Wizard Setoh’s voice trembled when he mentioned about “reversing the natural order”.

Merlin looked at Legend Zado, and Legend Zado also said awkwardly, “Wizard Setoh, Didimoss only gradually changed into a living entity from a spirit of the Runic Magic Circle by a twist of fate. It was also because of reversing the natural order that it was able to become a being comparable to Great Legends!”

Wizard Setoh grew even more excited after hearing Legend Zado’s firm answer, and could not stop laughing. “Haha, sixteen hundred years ago, the Three Great Arcane Wizards set out for the sake of a weak, ordinary life that had reversed the natural order that the Giant Tribe had obtained first. At that time, the life that reversed the natural order was only equivalent to a Fourth-level Spell Caster, weak and pitiful!

“Even so, because of strong interference from other civilizations, we didn’t manage to get it in the end, and it was taken by the Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe. It’s so regretful! Who would’ve thought that I’d encounter a living being that had reversed the natural order, and also comparable to Great Legends? Hahaha, it’s worth it, it’s really worth it! Merlin, Didimoss is very important to us, the Three Great Arcane Wizards. There’s no brand of the natural order on its body, so countless powerful others would go crazy over Didimoss. It’ll be too dangerous if it stays by your side. If a foreign tribe knows of this, they would compete for it at all costs. I’ll take Didimoss away for now. Didimoss will be safe under our protection. In addition, it’ll even grow faster!”

Wizard Setoh’s expression was completely agitated, and there was even some madness in that excitement.

“Uh… Merlin, I don’t want to go!”

The black cat Didimoss looked at Wizard Setoh, and felt fear from the bottom of its heart. It jumped onto Merlin’s shoulder but with a light grab from Wizard Setoh, an invisible power had enveloped Didimoss, and instantly imprisoned it.

“Wizard Setoh, the black cat Didimoss has been with me for many years…”

Before Merlin even finished speaking, Wizard Setoh waved his hand and said, “Merlin, you can’t even begin to imagine the preciousness of a being who had reversed the natural order. In the vast Void Zone, among billions of dimensions, such an existence can be counted on one hand! Don’t worry, we won’t harm Didimoss. After all, it’s also a friend of ours, the Spell Casters.”

At this time, the Blackfire Lord also interrupted. “Merlin, Wizard Setoh won’t do anything to Didimoss. Don’t worry!”

Merlin still felt a little uncomfortable in his heart. Didimoss had been with him since the Kingdom of Blackmoon to the Void Zone. Furthermore, Merlin felt that with Didimoss by his side, it was like having a Great Legend.

Now that Wizard Setoh wanted to take Didimoss away, Merlin would naturally find it hard to accept.

However, if it really was like what Wizard Setoh had said that Didimoss, a living being who had reversed the natural order was so important, then keeping Didimoss by his side was indeed too dangerous. They were lucky that strong beings from foreign tribes had not discovered them. Otherwise, if they took action, no one would be able to save Merlin and Didimoss.

Of course, the most important reason was that Merlin did not have the power to refuse Wizard Setoh at all.

Thus, Merlin went to Didimoss’ side and said gently, “Didimoss, go with Wizard Setoh to Arcane City. It’s the safest there! I’ll come back for you later. Don’t forget, we need to return to the Kingdom of Blackmoon…”

The black cat Didimoss no longer struggled, and nodded slightly. Then, it swished its long tail and jumped on Wizard Setoh’s shoulder.

Then, Wizard Setoh quickly and excitedly brought Didimoss back to Arcane City…

Chapter 583: Back to the Pavilion of Rarities

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After the black cat Didimoss was taken away by Wizard Setoh, Merlin glanced at the Blackfire Lord. Although he did not know what relationship the Blackfire Lord and Wizard Setoh had, it was obvious that the Blackfire Lord must have paid a huge price to invite an Ultimate Arcane Wizard.

“Teacher!”

Merlin was just about to speak when the Blackfire Lord held out a hand to stop him. He said calmly, “You don’t have to say anything. You’re my disciple as well as my hope! I still wish that you’ll be able to perfect the Mind Power system in the future. At that time, my disciple will become a powerful existence who opens up a system, haha…”

The Blackfire Lord said this, and laughed loudly. He did not remain there and flew away directly, only leaving behind one warning. “Merlin, the Void Zone is very dangerous. Not even Great Lords dare to say that they can wander around. You’re on your own now! If you encounter something impossible, try to avoid them…”

The voice gradually disappeared, showing that the Blackfire Lord had already left.

Legend Zado patted Merlin's shoulder, and said with a smile, "Merlin, it's not as dangerous as the Blackfire Lord made it out to be. Haha, with me as well as the Blackfire Lord, you can go wherever you want in the Void Zone! However, there's some truth in the Blackfire Lord's words. I have to leave and start preparing to form an Earth Maxim, and become an Honored Legend with an Earth Maxim as the foundation!"

It seemed that Legend Zado was also stimulated. Back when he was cornered by Legend Arnie, it made him feel that even if he was a Great Legend with five Maxims, there was still a gap compared to an Honored Legend.

Legend Zado was undoubtedly a true genius. Legends that could form five Maxims were few and far in between in the entire Spell Caster civilization. They were also regarded as Legends who were most likely to become Great Lords.

Thus, now that Legend Zado had made up his mind, it might be a long time before he appeared again.

"Legend Zado, thank you very much for this time. I even caused you to use up a Maxim to form a maxim avatar."

Merlin also knew that for a Great Legend, forming a maxim avatar required decades or even centuries of recovery. The price was extremely high.

"Haha, what's the big deal about a maxim avatar? I have five Maxims, so just one maxim avatar doesn't affect me. However, this incident has also taught me several lessons. There are indeed some dangers in the Void Zone, so just take this maxim avatar along with you although it can't help much in a battle. The sixth form of your Darkness Eye is no worse than this maxim avatar. Therefore, its real function is to help you to contact me quickly. In the future, if you've encountered any difficulties that can’t be solved, I’ll know immediately through this maxim avatar.”

Merlin knew that this maxim avatar was a precious gift. In the vast Void Zone, having Legend Zado’s maxim avatar would indeed make him much safer. In case he encountered any danger, he could inform Legend Zado through this maxim avatar.

“Alright, I’ll leave now. I hope the next time we meet, you’ve become a Great Wizard, haha!”

Legend Zado was very outspoken, completely unlike the Blackfire Lord. Merlin was also quite favorable toward Legend Zado. When he was swallowed into the Slothful Beast’s belly, no matter if it was the Blackfire Lord or Legend Zado, they both had paid hefty prices.

“Wizard Merlin, where do we go now?”

Wizard Luce only spoke after the Blackfire Lord and Legend Zado had left.

Merlin turned around and felt some lingering fear after looking at the colossal Slothful Beast, and said, “We should get out of here as soon as possible and go to the Shkedu Dimension.”

Thus, the two Wizards sat on the casting tool and flew toward the Shkedu Dimension.

…

“Phew…”

Finally, they had reached the Shkedu Dimension. The dimension had suffered a catastrophe. Although it had been several decades since, it still had not recovered.

However, as a prosperous trading dimension, the Shkedu Dimension was still very busy. The damage should be able to be completely recovered within a hundred years.

“Wizard Merlin, do you have any plans?”

Wizard Luce asked hesitatingly.

“Wizard Luce, we can be considered to have experienced life and death. After such an adventure, I think I should take my leave! I won’t stay at the Shkedu Dimension for long. I’ll probably leave soon.”

Merlin had a plan from the start to find the Saitu Dimension. He had the coordinates to the Saitu Dimension, so if it was a masterless dimension, Merlin could seize the opportunity to control a dimension.

If he brought Wizard Luce along, although they had a close relationship, it would be very difficult to make a decision if benefits were involved. Therefore, it would be better to just go their separate ways in the Shkedu Dimension.

Wizard Luce also nodded. “After such an adventure, I’ve also gained a lot, so I plan to just settle down in the Shkedu Dimension, and start fusing Spell Models to become a Great Wizard! Wizard Merlin, come look for me when you come back to the Shkedu Dimension. We’ll go on another adventure again!”

“I will, at that time, you’ll be a powerful Great Wizard!”

The two Wizards laughed, and chatted for a long while before finally saying goodbye, and separating in the Shkedu Dimension, flying in different directions.

…

“Honorable Wizard, the Pavilion of Rarities…”

Before finishing her words, the beautiful female Wizard raised her head to look at the young Wizard’s countenance and froze.

However, she quickly reacted, and hurriedly said, “Honorable Wizard Merlin, please wait a moment. I’ll ask the Deputy Pavilion Master to receive you!”

The beautiful female Wizard obviously recognized Merlin. The cause of the large battle which shook the entire Shkedu Dimension was Merlin!

Legend Zado and the Great Blackfire Lord were both Merlin’s teachers. How would the Pavilion of Rarities dare to neglect a Wizard with such an identity? Thus, when Merlin appeared, the Pavilion of Rarities could only get their Deputy Pavilion Master to welcome him.

“Haha, Wizard Merlin, welcome to the Pavilion of Rarities.”

Before long, the Deputy Pavilion Master, the Great Wizard Leto, came to Merlin with a smile.

“Wizard Leto, we meet again!”

Merlin also smiled. Back then, it was Great Wizard Leto who had sent someone to Arcane City to inform Legend Zado. It was a great help to Merlin.

“Wizard Merlin, what treasures are you looking for this time in the Pavilion of Rarities?”

The Great Wizard Leto was naturally very cordial toward Merlin.

“It’s simple. I want the Dispelling Water!”

“The Dispelling Water? Does Wizard Merlin wish to re-cultivate a Pandora Demon Ability? How many do you want?”

“Of course, I want six portions of Dispelling Water. Besides that, you should also have some top-level Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities here, right? After using the Dispelling Water, I naturally need to cultivate Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities. You can prepare all these.”

Great Wizard Leto’s eyes brightened after Merlin finished speaking. His heart was also excited. Six portions of Dispelling Water plus another six top-level Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities, and some rare items for cultivating Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities.

When everything was prepared, it would be an unimaginably large deal. It might be the biggest business transaction since the founding of the Pavilion of Rarities!

“Wizard Merlin, let’s go inside to talk about the details. These things aren’t that easy to prepare.”

Merlin also knew that this involved too much. Thus, he nodded his head, and followed Great Wizard Leto into a quiet room.

After the two had sat down, only the Great Wizard Leto and Merlin were left in the room. Great Wizard Leto smiled slightly before hesitating and carefully saying, “Wizard Merlin, six portions of Dispelling Water plus six Fusion

Pandora Demon Abilities, and the rare items isn’t a small sum!”

Seeing Wizard Leto’s tentative inquiry, Merlin also knew what he meant, so he calmly nodded and said, “Say it, how many elemental crystal stones are needed? Teacher Blackfire told me before that the Pavilion of Rarities is trustworthy!”

The Great Wizard Leto also knew that Merlin brought up the Blackfire Lord to make himself appear bigger. How would a Great Lord know about an insignificant Pavilion of Rarities? However, the Great Wizard Leto also knew that Merlin was trying to suppress others using force, so this offer could not be too outrageous.

After thinking for a moment, the Great Wizard Leto gritted his teeth and finally said, “Six portions of Dispelling Water originally cost ten million elemental crystal stones each but for Wizard Merlin, we’ll make it seven point five million elemental crystal stones each. The total is forty-five million elemental crystal stones!”

Merlin did not react. He knew that the Pavilion of Rarities usually only gave a discount of up to two million elemental crystal stones, but now it was increased by another 500 thousand elemental crystal stones, which should be the limit. Thus, he nodded and motioned for the Great Wizard Leto to continue.

The Great Wizard Leto softly sighed in relief. Doing business with Wizards with strong backgrounds was not easy, and required a lot of pressure. Therefore, he also continued. “As for the six top-level Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities along with their rare items, the Pavilion of Rarities will offer a low price of fifteen million elemental crystal stones!”

Seeing the Great Wizard Leto gritted his teeth like that, Merlin knew that he must have made a great concession because he did not dare to offend the Great Lord behind Merlin.

Forty-five million elemental crystal stones plus fifteen million elemental crystal stones for a total of at least sixty million elemental crystal stones. This was a large number, and it would be difficult even for general Legends to be able to fork out.

Last time, Merlin dug out around ten million elemental crystal stones at the Satsuma Dimension. It was a lot less than sixty million elemental crystal stones.

“Great Wizard Leto, the price of sixty million elemental crystal stones is very reasonable, and I’m also very satisfied. However, I don’t have that many elemental crystal stones!”

“Uh… Not enough elemental crystal stones?”

The Great Wizard Leto’s expression changed slightly and his mouth could not help but start twitching. Then, he said in a trembling voice, “Wizard Merlin, it’s okay. Just… Just take these as a gift from the Pavilion of Rarities to Wizard Merlin and the Blackfire Lord!”

Wizard Leto obviously saw Merlin as a Wizard who wanted to obtain the Dispelling Water by force, but he did not dare to deny him either. Perhaps an Honored Legend would still be slightly fearful toward the Pavilion of Rarities. After all, it was a huge force in the Shkedu Dimension, and faced the nine Honored Legends of the Shkedu Dimension.

However, this was a Great Lord! Never mind just taking some items, even if he was to forcefully destroy the Pavilion of Rarities, the nine Honored Legends would absolutely not dare to stick out for the Pavilion of Rarities.

However, even if it was the Pavilion of Rarities, sixty million elemental crystal stones worth of treasures was a big blow…

Merlin smiled. Although he wanted these things very much, he would not use those kinds of methods to obtain them. Thus, he said slowly, “Great Wizard Leto, I think you’re mistaken. I don’t have elemental crystal stones but I can exchange some casting tools for them!”

“Casting tools?”

Although the Great Wizard Leto was surprised, he did not refuse. What could one or two casting tools do? It was just for the sake of “looking good” in this exploitative deal.

Merlin naturally saw the Great Wizard Letos’ insincerity but did not explain himself either. Instead, he took a pile of casting tools from his Spatial Ring, and dumped them on the ground.

“Great Wizard Leto, what do you think of these casting tools?”

The Great Wizard Leto’s eyes widened as he stared dumbfounded at the pile of casting tools on the ground. His expression was also stunned.

“One, two, five, ten… Thirty-two!”

The Great Wizard Leto seemed slightly numb. Perhaps even if he gathered all the casting tools in the Pavilion of Rarities, there would not be as many casting tools. He could see that each of these casting tools was painstakingly made, and was meticulously refined by Legendary Great Alchemists.

“Is it enough? If it isn’t, then there’s more!”

Merlin pointed at the thirty-two casting tools on the ground, and said indifferently.

Chapter 584: Setting Out

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

There was no one outside the quiet room which was protected by a Runic Magic Circle. Right outside the room was the extremely powerful Pavilion of Rarities.

In the end, Merlin used twenty-eight casting tools in exchange for nearly sixty million worth of elemental crystal stones, thus obtaining the Dispelling Water and Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities he wanted.

For Merlin, there were many casting tools. It might be hard for Great Wizard Leto to imagine but for a good casting tool that required almost two million elemental crystal stones to obtain, Merlin could obtain with just one hundred elemental crystal stones in the Slothful Beast world.

Thus, Merlin did not lack casting tools at all. In the Slothful Beast world, no one knew how many Spell Casters had been devoured over such a long time. They occasionally carried one or two casting tools, so the amount accumulated over such a period was quite frightening.

After obtaining the Dispelling Water, Merlin asked the Great Wizard Leto to arrange a quiet room. The Great Wizard Leto might have also known that Merlin was going to use the Dispelling Water and re-cultivate his Fusion Pandora Demon

Abilities, so he specifically told others not to approach this room.

“The Dispelling Water! Let’s see just how amazing it is.”

Merlin flipped his hand, and a droplet of water that looked full of purity, limpid, and sparkling, appeared. He gently opened his mouth and sucked the liquid, directly consuming one Dispelling Water into his body.

After Merlin swallowed the Dispelling Water, it immediately began to have a reaction. Cool strands of life force appeared in Merlin’s body, and he clearly felt the Fire-type Pandora Demon Ability in his body, Fiery Collapse, seemed to melt into the Dispelling Water. It started to gradually be defeated until it finally disappeared!

This process only took a few hours, and Fiery Collapse had disappeared. At least, that was according to Merlin’s senses.

“Fire!”

Merlin held out his hand, and a flame gradually flashed in his hands. Although the flame emitted a terrifying temperature, its might was much lower than before.

“Fiery Collapse really was dispelled!”

Merlin stared at the flame, and did not see any trace of the Fusion Pandora Demon Ability. It showed that the Dispelling Water really could eliminate cultivated Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities.

Thus, Merlin quickly took the remaining five portions of Dispelling Water, and all the Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities in his body were soon eliminated. Only the two special

Pandora Demon Abilities – Darkness Eye and Glacier Country could not be eliminated.

Darkness Eye and Glacier Country were special Pandora Demon Abilities, and did not belong to the category of Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities. Therefore, the Dispelling Water had no effect on them. What's more, Merlin could now rely on the sixth form of Darkness Eye.

As for Glacial Country, although it was also a special Pandora Demon Ability, Merlin had never been able to improve it. Perhaps it was because he did not have any talent in Ice-type Spells, so Glacial Country was currently not very useful for Merlin.

After all, special Pandora Demon Abilities were different than Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities, and could not be cultivated by just by using some rare items. The requirements for quality was very high, and Merlin had always shown good qualities for Darkness-types. It was because of this reason that he could raise Darkness Eye to its fifth form, and forcefully improved it to its sixth form with the help of the Blackfire Lord.

After eliminating all the Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities, Merlin looked at the six Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities in his hands. All six of these could be considered top Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities, and all of them had three stages. Now that Merlin was a seventh-level Spell Caster, as long as he had enough rare items, he would definitely be able to greatly succeed in the cultivation.

Merlin's own strength would also be significantly improved as long as all these Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities were successfully cultivated. Therefore, Merlin stayed in the house for the next few days, and focused on cultivating the Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities.

…

“Tss.”

A white flame that was almost transparent twined around Merlin’s fingertip.

Almost half a year had passed. It took longer than Merlin had imagined cultivating the Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities. After all, they were all top Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities, so even with rare items, it would still require a long time to cultivate.

“Not bad. It’s much stronger than Fiery Collapse!”

Merlin could feel that the flame on his fingertip was indeed stronger than Fiery Collapse. The Pandora Demon Ability which he had obtained in the Glorious Land could not be said to be weak. It might have been a first-class Pandora Demon Ability.

However, the Spell Caster civilization was developing continuously, and it had several periods of explosive development.

The first stage was the birth of Spell Casters. At that time, Spell Casters started to actively construct Spell Models. Although the early stage was relatively difficult, it was truly an explosive period that quickly swept across the entire Glorious Land.

The second stage was the establishment of the Molta Empire, a nation entirely established by Spell Casters. The Spell Caster civilization also started to control the Molta

Empire, and fought against the natural gods in the Glorious Land. It was during this period that Spell Casters rapidly developed, and finally exiled countless gods and completely controlled the Glorious Land.

The third stage was by far the longest and fastest developing stage of the Spell Caster civilization. It started three thousand years ago when Spell Casters walked into the Void Zone, and set foot in myriads of dimensions.

Since then, the Spell Caster civilization had entered an explosive phase where changes happened every day. The Spell Casters' civilization also expanded rapidly. One by one, ordinary Legends, Honored Legends, and Great Lords appeared.

Whether it was alchemy, runology or even constructing Spell Models, they all developed rapidly. Pandora Demon Abilities also developed orderly, and many new Pandora Demon Abilities could be created. Powerful Pandora Demon Abilities in the Glorious Land were nothing compared to the Void Zone after it had undergone development.

According to Merlin's rough calculation, the power of just this top Fire-type Fusion Pandora Demon Ability was at least thirty to fifty percent stronger than that of Fiery Collapse.

This was an extremely terrifying increase!

“Oh? It has succeeded?”

The flame on Merlin's hand was extinguished in an instant. Earlier, he felt that the final Thunder-type Fusion Pandora Demon Ability had been cultivated successfully. It took more than half a year but he had finally completed cultivating the six top Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities!

“Haha, I’ve finally succeeded. Sixty million elemental crystal stones, let’s try out your power!”

Merlin’s expression became solemn, and flames immediately appeared on his body. The flames condensed into a fireball as it floated in the air, and a Thunder-type, Wind-type, and Ice-type spell fused into the fireball.

The fireball in Merlin’s hand had an extremely peculiar color. Although it was only the size of a fist, it contained frightening fluctuations.

“What’s this power?”

Although Merlin knew that the power of the newly cultivated Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities would be improved, after fusing it into spells, the power would increase even more. After all, it was a combination of a perfect-grade spell and a top Pandora Demon Ability.

“Go!”

Merlin casually dropped the combined spell on the ground.

“Boom!”

The entire courtyard shook violently, and at the same time, a terrible shockwave spread in all the directions. Even the Runic Magic Circle surrounding the courtyard was torn to pieces in an instant.

“Rip.”

The Runic Magic Circle was destroyed, and the entire Pavilion of Rarities quaked. Great Wizard Leto rushed to the rear court immediately.

“Wizard Merlin, what’s this?”

The chaos in the rear court looked like it was caused by a great battle. Perhaps only peak Great Wizard could cause this level of destruction.

Seeing Great Wizard Leto’s shocked expression, Merlin shook his head helplessly, and said, “It’s nothing. I was just testing out a spell’s power but didn’t control it properly, which caused some damage to the Pavilion of Rarities. I’ll definitely compensate you!”

Great Wizard Leto looked at Merlin with disbelief and incredulity. Previously, he only feared the Blackfire Lord and Legend Zado behind Merlin, and never cared much about Merlin himself.

However, now it seemed that Legend Zado and the Blackfire Lord’s brilliance were simply too radiant, and covered up Merlin. To be able to become a disciple of a Great Lord, who was also a Potential Wizard in Arcane City, Merlin’s own potential and qualification was terrifying.

“Wizard Merlin is joking. It’s just a courtyard. I’ll ask someone to clean it up immediately!”

Wizard Leto naturally would not ask Merlin for compensation. The Pavilion of Rarities already made quite a profit from the casting tools from before.

Merlin also nodded, and turned to another room.

Through the test earlier, Merlin became aware that the explosive power of four perfect-grade Seventh-level spells coupled with top Fusion Pandora Demon Abilities was comparable to a peak Great Wizard, similar to Darkness Eye.

There was still a very large difference between peak Great Wizards and top Great Wizards. Top Great Wizards were infinitesimally close to Great Legends, and each had their own incredible tricks. A regular Spell Caster would only be able to reach the level of a peak Great Wizard.

Therefore, whether it was Merlin's combined spells or Darkness Eye, it could only temporarily reach the level of a peak Great Wizard. Perhaps if Merlin had constructed an Eighth-level spell and combined it with a Five-Elemental spell, it would be able to reach the level of a top Great Wizard.

"Phew…"

Merlin let out a long breath and muttered, "I can only get this far for now. Next up, the Saitu Dimension!"

However, before leaving, Merlin took out the illusion bead, and released its restrictions. He could see the situation in the Saitu Dimension by using the illusion bead.

"Whoosh."

Merlin's Mind Projection entered the Illusory World, and materialized before Titus.

"Titus, go look outside. After such a long time, I'm afraid you don't know any of the changes happening outside."

Merlin calmly said.

"Outside?"

Titus gently closed his eyes, and extended his Mind Power to the illusion bead.

“This… This is outside the Slothful Beast world!”

Titus abruptly stood up. Although it was just a remnant of Mind Power, he could not hide his shock as he could feel the Elements through the illusion bead.

The long-lost Elemental power showed that they were now outside the Slothful Beast world!

Merlin quietly looked at Titus as he knew that the shock was too great. Titus had been in the Slothful Beast world for so long that even after he formed the Illusory World, he had no guarantee of leaving the Slothful Beast world.

Now, he had lost all hope. He had died, and only a trace of Mind Power was left but he had finally left the Slothful Beast world.

After a long moment, Titus’ mood slowly calmed down.

“Wizard Merlin, although I don’t know what method you’ve used to leave the Slothful Beast world, you really did it! I have a request I hope you’ll agree to.”

“Request?”

Merlin frowned.

“Yes, I’ve left my hometown for far too long. I thought I’d never leave the Slothful Beast world… However, it seems like I’ve returned to the Spell Caster civilization now. I implore Wizard Merlin to go to my hometown in the future so that I may gaze upon my hometown again.”

It was a very simple request. Merlin nodded. He did not have any reason to refuse Titus.

“Alright, after I go to the Saitu Dimension, I’ll go to your hometown to have a look when I have time!”

Merlin also breathed a sigh of relief. Now that everything was ready, he should leave for the Saitu Dimension.

“Let’s go!”

Merlin said farewell to the Great Wizard Leto, and directly flew into the vast Void Zone. In the long journey in the Void Zone, Merlin was also more cautious now that Didimoss was not around. After all, there were dangers everywhere in the Void Zone.

Chapter 585: Preparations Before Entering

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the vast Void Zone, it seemed that there was no end to it.

“Whoosh.”

A huge flying ship gradually appeared in the Void Zone.

“According to the dimension map, there’s a dimension not far away.”

Merlin carefully looked at the dimension map in the flying ship.

He left the Shkedu Dimension, and had flown for several years but he was still drifting in the Void Zone, which showed how vast the Void Zone was. Moreover, all the places he had passed were within the sphere of influence of the Spell Caster civilization. He had not set foot in any foreign civilizations or vast open areas.

Even so, he had flown for several years, and still had not reached the Saitu Dimension.

“The dimension in front is an open dimension. I can go there and rest.”

Merlin understood from the dimension map that the next dimension was an open dimension. That meant that the dimension’s master did not reject other Spell Casters from entering, and even exchange some items in the dimension, much like the Shkedu Dimension.

There were some dimension masters who did not wish to be disturbed or because the living creatures in the dimension were not strong enough, so they did not open up the dimension. Others would not be able to enter the dimension without the master’s permission. Otherwise, it would be regarded as a provocation to a Great Legend.

In general, Great Legends who had signed the Legends’ Accord would not force themselves into a dimension that was not open.

In the Aurora Ship, Merlin soon saw an unusually beautiful dimension in front emitting multicolored lights.

This dimension was different from all the other dimensions Merlin had seen before. Not only was this dimension large but it also emitted a variety of lights like colored ribbons, enveloping the entire dimension.

However, upon closer look, he was shocked to find that it was a gigantic Runic Magic Circle that shrouded the entire dimension. Runology had grown by leaps and bounds after Spell Casters stepped into the Void Zone but it really was quite outrageous that it grew to the point of being able to shroud an entire dimension with a Runic Magic Circle.

Even the Great Wizard Fidel, who had very high attainments in Runology, did not have such an ability. However, if the Great Wizard Fidel could become a Great Legend after entering the Void Zone, perhaps his attainments in runology would be even higher.

Merlin urged the Aurora Ship toward the dimension, and the Runic Heartprint between his eyebrows also flickered, wanting to thoroughly understand this gigantic Runic Magic Circle.

However, as Merlin expected, even the Runic Heartprint was unable to see through this Runic Magic Circle.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin slowly flew into the dimension. This dimension had a pleasant and appropriate name called that Rainbow Dimension, meaning that it was like a rainbow.

Merlin urged the Aurora Ship, and had just flown into the Rainbow Dimension when three Great Wizards immediately appeared before him. Merlin’s heart jolted, and he immediately put on his guard, ready to cast Darkness Eye at a moment’s notice.

These recent years, Merlin encountered a few dimensions where he was immediately attacked after entering the dimension. Merlin later learned that some Spell Casters had prepared to ambush when unfamiliar Spell Casters appeared, where they would initiate a flood of attacks.

Spell Casters like these were not much different from plunderers. However, they did not have the ability of plunderers, and could not plunder the dimension’s Elemental Origin, so they specialized in plundering other Spell Casters instead!

Merlin had experienced this several times but he killed them instead. Therefore, seeing this situation now, he immediately became alarmed.

“Please calm down. In the Rainbow Dimension, no one dares to do anything so brazenly!”

One of the Great Wizards hurriedly waved his hand.

“Oh? Then what are you doing?”

Merlin did not ease his vigilance. His eyes constantly scanned the three Great Wizards.

“I believe you don’t know about the Rainbow Dimension. The Rainbow Dimension is the last dimension in the dimension map that the Spell Caster civilization can influence. After leaving the Rainbow Dimension, you’ll enter a much bigger Void Zone. There, you’ll encounter foreign civilizations or maybe even discover new barren dimensions or encounter various types of wondrous things. In short, this place is a paradise for adventurers. As long as you have ambition and courage, you can choose to enter it to experience it yourself!”

Merlin nodded thoughtfully. It was not like he was completely clueless about the Rainbow Dimension. He knew that the Rainbow Dimension was seemingly the last dimension marked by the Spell Caster civilization on the dimension map.

Of course, that did not mean that the Spell Caster civilization only had the Rainbow Dimension. Perhaps in the open territory, there were also many Spell Casters who had controlled several dimensions. However, due to some special reasons such as competition between foreign civilizations, these dimensions would be full of uncertainty. It was a more chaotic and dangerous area.

Therefore, in such a situation, no one could count just how many foreign civilizations were there. The Spell Caster civilization was just one of those many civilizations. Although not many civilizations had a clear-cut stand during confrontations, there were endless fights and battles over dimensions.

Merlin knew that he might face some troubles after determining the coordinates of the Saitu Dimension. That was because the Saitu Dimension was located in the open territory, and was not protected by the Spell Caster civilization.

In other words, if there were foreign plunderers in the open territory, the Spell Caster civilization would not bother them as it would be too easy to cause fierce confrontations between civilizations. It would do more harm than good.

“Back then, it was Wizard Saitu who had plundered a barren dimension here by chance! It’s just that after so many years, it’s hard to say whether Wizard Saitu is still in the dangerous open territory.”

Merlin’s heart sank slightly. He had to be careful in such a dangerous place.

Hearing the explanation from the three Great Wizards in front of him, Merlin nodded. “In other words, the three of you are trying to make me join you on the foray?”

“Join us? That’s not wrong. We already have three Great Wizards. If you’re interested, we can immediately sign an agreement. Even if we find a barren dimension, we can take turns to comprehend the Elemental Origin, and split the resources and treasures found in it equally!”

The most fundamental reason these Great Wizards took risks was because of Elemental Origins. Of course, they did not have the power to directly plunder Elemental Origins and form Maxims. However, if they could comprehend the Elemental Origin, condensing Maxims would become much easier.

If one could obtain a dimension for a thousand years, then a peak Great Wizard’s chances of forming a Maxim would increase by at least twenty percent!

Although it was only twenty percent, it was already quite terrifying. If a peak Great Wizard wanted to form a Maxim, it would already be considered good if their success rate was ten percent. Most did not even have a ten percent chance. By controlling a dimension, they could increase the success rate to twenty percent. It was not surprising that those these Great Wizards were so crazy.

“Those aren’t bad conditions. However, I’m not a Great Wizard!”

Merlin kept the Aurora Ship, and emitted the life force on his body. His Seventh-level Spell Caster life force was very obvious, and the three Great Wizards’ expressions instantly darkened slightly.

“Sigh, what a shame. With such a good casting tool, we thought that it would belong to a powerful Great Wizard. Who would have thought…”

The three Great Wizards shook their heads and left. They would not waste their time on a Seventh-level Spell Caster who was of no use to them.

In the open territory, there were many powerful foreign tribes. Even Great Wizards had to gather a few dozen before entering, much less a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“They’re so practical.”

Merlin looked at the three Great Wizards in ridicule, and shook his head. If one was not a Great Wizard, it was indeed easy to be “ignored” in a place like this.

Merlin then continued downward, and soon found a place to land. He spent some elemental crystal stones to live in a quiet room.

Then, Merlin began to freely wander the streets that were full of powerful Great Wizards. There were very few Ninth-level Spell Casters, so Seventh-level Spell Casters like himself really “stood out”.

Besides Spell Casters, Merlin also saw a few strange foreign tribes. They even openly walked in a Spell Caster civilization’s dimension.

Upon closer understanding, Merlin found out that these foreign tribes were foreign civilizations that had better relations with the Spell Caster civilization. After all, in the Void Zone, there were many foreign civilizations. There were enemies such as the Rock Tribe that were hostile to the Spell Caster civilization.

However, some foreign civilizations were friendly or neutral, where they did not have any concerns. For example, the Giant civilization was too far away from the Spell Caster civilization but both sides were relatively friendly.

The Rainbow Dimension was on the edge of chaotic open territory, so there would naturally be many foreign tribes. Perhaps it would be difficult to encounter a foreign tribe in other places, but it was quite a common sight here.

“Looks like it’s quite dangerous to enter the open territory to find the Saitu Dimension. I need to make sufficient preparations. First, I’ll need a more detailed dimension map for the open territory!”

Merlin knew that dimension maps were very important. They could help one avoid dangerous areas such as places occupied by powerful foreign tribes. If they approached accidentally, those foreign tribes would not ask for a reason and directly act.

Therefore, a detailed dimension map was extremely important!

Merlin strolled for a long while before finally arriving at a store that was more luxurious and decorated. In it was all sorts of things that Merlin did not recognize, and most were items from foreign tribes. After these foreign tribes were killed, Spell Casters would drag their corpses to the Rainbow Dimension and start selling them openly.

“Do you have a dimension map here?”

Merlin looked at the dazzling items but none of them caught his interest, so he asked directly.

“Honored Wizard, you need a dimension map for the open territory?”

A gray-robed Wizard asked respectfully.

“Yes, after coming here, I naturally need to buy a dimension map for the open territory.”

Merlin had a dimension map, but there were very few maps of the open territory. Furthermore, the prices were quite costly, and could only be bought in the Rainbow Dimension since they were generally not circulated.

Several Spell Casters even especially entered the open territory in order to draw precise dimension maps, and then earn large amounts of elemental crystal stones from them.

The gray-robed Wizard looked at Merlin and smiled. “We have an extremely accurate dimension map. It was planned by ten Great Wizards three days ago, but only seven had returned. It’s definitely the most accurate dimension map.”

The gray-robed Wizard did his best to praise the dimension map, and Merlin said impatiently, “You don’t have to explain so much. How many elemental crystal stones does it cost?”

“If you really need it, then the most detailed dimension map only costs five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones!”

The gray-robed Wizard pondered before reporting an amount.

“What? Five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones?”

A sharp light flashed in Merlin’s eyes. He almost thought this gray-robed Wizard was committing daylight robbery. In general, dimension maps cost a few tens of thousands of elemental crystal stones at most, but this person wanted five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones. Even if Merlin had a lot of elemental crystal stones, he did not want to be regarded as an idiot.

“Honored Wizard, this is the newest dimension map that three Great Wizards sacrificed their lives for. This is already a low price. Of course, if you don’t want to use the newest map, we have other maps drawn a while ago. They might not be very detailed, but they’re also quite good. One costs only a hundred thousand elemental crystal stones!”

“There are even cheaper alternatives if you want them which costs only twenty thousand elemental crystal stones but they were drawn one hundred years ago.

After the gray-robed Wizard had finished speaking, he quietly waited for Merlin’s decision.

Merlin gritted his teeth. A dimension map had to be the most detailed, otherwise, there was no use for it as one could even be misled! Furthermore, he wanted to enter the open territory to find the Saitu Dimension, so he naturally needed the most detailed map to find a safer route. Otherwise, it was extremely dangerous to enter in a muddle-headed way.

“I’ll buy it. Give me the latest and most detailed map!”

Merlin said lowly, and took out five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones. Very quickly, the gray-robed Wizard carefully took out a perfectly mounted dimension map.

Merlin gave it a cursory glance and saw that it was indeed very detailed. However, he still had to take it back to study it. Three Great Wizards had lost their lives just to draw this map. Merlin had to be extremely careful, and be fully prepared if he wanted to enter the open territory to find the Saitu Dimension.

Seeing Merlin’s departing back, the smile on the gray-robed Wizard’s face gradually fell. He shook his head helplessly and sighed. “Another one who bought the latest map and preparing to enter the open territory. The open territory isn’t peaceful recently. I heard that another Wizard discovered a barren dimension. Tsk tsk, there’s only a slim chance of survival if he goes in now.”

The gray-robed Wizard simply sighed. After so many years in the Rainbow Dimension, he had lost count of the number of brilliant and ambitious Spell Casters who entered the open territory, and never came back…

Chapter 586: Barren Dimension?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the quiet room, Merlin gently took out the precious dimension map which he had just obtained. This map cost five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones. Although with Merlin’s financial resources, five hundred thousand elemental crystal stones were not much, it still slightly hurt.

Looking at the areas marked on the dimension map, Merlin also felt his eye brightened. These territories were all clearly marked, and the “common map” he bought before this had no such thing.

According to the coordinates of the dimension, Merlin found a blank area in the bottom left corner of the dimension map. Obviously, the Great Wizards who drew this dimension map had not entered that place before but there was no doubt that the Saitu Dimension was in it.

“This place is a little dangerous!”

Merlin frowned, and studied the map carefully. He found that this path really was quite dangerous. There were a few dimensions occupied by foreign tribes. If he was not careful and went too near, it might cause violent reactions from the other side.

It was very difficult to find a relatively safe passage from this area to the area where the Saitu Dimension was located.

“The open territory really is too large. Perhaps even Great Legends won’t have any ways of knowing just how large it is. If one finds a barren dimension in it, and secretly controls it without anyone knowing, they could rely on the Elemental Origin of the dimension to comprehend the Matrix!”

Merlin also slowly understood why the open territory attracted so many Spell Casters. Not only Great Legends but even Great Wizards and some ninth-level Spell Casters would come to try their luck.

The fundamental reason was that the open territory was too vast. If Wizards found a barren dimension, they might go for a few hundreds or thousands of years without being discovered. They would not have to worry about those Great Legends at all.

Of course, if they were found, it would be extremely dangerous. It would be as good as encountering some terrifying plunderers.

Merlin raised his head, and countless thoughts flashed in his mind. From what he saw on the map, there were several dimensions that were controlled by foreign tribes comparable to Great Legends. It would be very disastrous for Merlin to approach them with his current strength.

“If only Didimoss was here.”

Merlin was also helpless. Didimoss was taken away by Wizard Setoh, making Merlin feel uneasy.

Merlin’s strongest power now was Darkness Eye and the Four-Elemental combined Spell. He had also reached the second step of his Hallucinating Spell that could plunge most Great Wizards into an illusion.

Such power was already quite commendable. However, in the open territory, there were no guarantees. Even Great Legends would be besieged and killed by some foreign tribes, much less Merlin.

“I need to be fully prepared before I go!”

Merlin gritted his teeth, and quickly projected his Mind Power into the illusion bead.

“Titus!”

Merlin went to Titus, and said with a grave expression, “Titus, can I mobilize the Illusory World in the illusion bead?”

Titus raised his head in surprise. “Wizard Merlin, as explained previously, with your current Mind Power, it’s impossible to mobilize the Illusory World. You’ll only be able to barely mobilize the Illusory World if you form a Ninth-level Mind Heart or reach the Illusory Heart, and fully fuse with the Illusory World…”

Merlin waved his hand to interrupt Titus before he had finished speaking. He looked at Titus with intense eyes and smiled coldly. “What if you’re included?”

“Me? Wizard Merlin, I’m just a trace of Mind Power.”

Titus’ expression did not change as he said calmly.

Merlin continued to sneer while staring at Titus. If he had strength comparable to a peak Great Wizard, and went into the open territory, it would already be considered lucky if he did not encounter any troubles. If he really did, then it might be extremely dangerous. Hence, he had to be prepared.

However, the Illusory World could confuse Legends. If Merlin could use such great power, he would have some confidence to wander the open territory.

As the creator of the Illusory World, Merlin did not believe that Titus could not do anything about the Illusory World even if he just had a trace of Mind Power left.

Seeing Merlin’s eyes grow colder and colder, after a long moment, Titus finally let out a long sigh, and shrugged helplessly. “Alright, I can grasp a little of the Illusory World but what I can do to help is very limited. With my present Mind Power, I can only mobilize the Illusory World for a short time at best. Moreover, as the owner of the illusion bead, your help is needed to unleash the power of the Illusory World!”

The corners of Merlin’s mouth revealed a smile. He felt long ago that it was impossible that the Mind Power Titus had left behind was unable to mobilize the Illusory World. Otherwise, he would not have been able to affect Spellcast City for so long.

“Good. What I’m going to do will be very dangerous but with your help, the success rate will increase greatly! However, I still need to confirm something. With your Mind Power, what will happen if you persist for too long?”

“I’ll be annihilated. Completely annihilated! This part of my Mind Power will disintegrate and disappear. For you, there won’t be much loss as the Illusory World will still exist. However, without me, it would be much more difficult for your Mind Power to fuse into the Illusory World in the future.”

At this point, Titus could only tell the truth. Merlin was the one who had refined the illusion bead, and fundamentally suppressed him. Titus had no way to resist.

Merlin nodded, and took a deep breath. “Don’t worry. Unless there’s no other alternative, I won’t make you mobilize the Illusory World!”

“Swoosh.”

Merlin’s Mind Projection instantly withdrew from the Illusory World.

In the room, Merlin slowly opened his eyes, his hand holding a white illusion bead. Merlin was very satisfied with Titus’ answer.

However, just as Merlin told Titus, he would not mobilize the Illusory World unless absolutely necessary. After all, he did not intend to let Titus disappear completely.

This was just preparation!

“The preparations are almost ready. It’s time to set out!”

Merlin stood up, and put the dimension map away. He took out the Aurora Ship, and instantly turned into a streak of light, flying away from the beautiful Rainbow Dimension.

…

In the icy cold Void Zone, a flying ship quietly flew forward.

“Oh? It’s a casting tool! He’s alone. There’s actually someone who dares to enter the open territory alone?”

In the vast Void Zone, a group of four Great Wizards also discovered the flying ship behind them, and warily looked at the flying ship.

Thankfully, the Elemental fluctuations emitted by the flying ship was obviously from a Spell Caster!

Although there was no distinction between civilizations and tribes in the open territory where everyone killed anyone else, it was still very chaotic. However, if a Spell Caster encountered another Spell Caster, as long as there was no reason to, they would not do anything.

When the two sides encountered each other like now, they had to release their life force in advance. Otherwise, no one could guarantee that the two sides would not act.

Although it was strange that a Wizard would dare to enter the open territory alone, the group of Great Wizards did not come forward to ask. In the open territory, they could remain friendly and not take action, but they would not approach willingly. That was a very provocative and dangerous act.

“Whoosh.”

The flying ship swooped past the group, and its speed even quickened.

“Huh? He flew in that direction. Is he trying to compete for that newly discovered dimension?”

“Hehe, who knows how many strong and weak Great Wizards and foreign tribes have rushed over because of that newly discovered dimension. It’ll end up in a terrible fight. Let’s go somewhere else to try our luck. We might be able to find a barren dimension.”

“It’s true that even Great Legends will hear about that new dimension. It’s not something we can get our hands on. It’s better to try our luck somewhere else.”

The group of Great Wizards cast a pitiful look at the flying ship getting farther away, and flew away in another direction.

In the flying ship, Merlin spread out his Mind Power in vigilance. Although this was very taxing on his Mind Power, Merlin still had to do it. Over the past few days, after he had entered the open territory, Merlin had already encountered several Spell Caster groups. Although there were no conflicts because of his Spell Caster life force, he was still very alert.

“This next section won’t be as smooth. Many foreign tribes have already appeared in this area. My identity as a Spell Caster might become a hindrance instead!”

Merlin opened the dimension map. He had just entered the open territory. As the distance from the Rainbow Dimension was relatively near, those that he met on the previous sections were mostly Spell Casters. As they were all Spell Casters, there were no fights.

However, that might not be the case from now onward. The ones he met might not be Spell Casters but instead various strong members from foreign tribes. A Spell Caster’s identity could no longer provide Merlin with benefits. He might even have to keep his life force.

Thus, Merlin used the Runic Heartprint and sealed the Aurora Ship using a Runic Magic Circle to ensure that no life force was leaked out. However, if an encounter was at close range, anyone would see at a glance that this was a Spell Caster’s casting tool.

Until then, absolute vigilance had to be maintained.

The open territory was too vast and boundless. Judging by the dimension map, it seemed as if the area of the Saitu Dimension was not far but it was only after Merlin flew this far that he had realized that it would take several years to fly to the coordinates of the Saitu Dimension.

“It can’t be helped. I’ll just have to fly slowly!”

Merlin was also quite helpless. This was the prerequisite of casting tools. It was not surprising that even Great Legends needed to use casting tools. Otherwise, just by relying on a Spell Caster’s flying speed, no one knew how long one would need to fly to get from one dimension to another.

Merlin also felt very tired. Not only did he need to maintain the speed of the Aurora Ship but he also had to release his Mind Power to be alert of the surroundings.

Every once in a while, Merlin repaired and recovered his Mind Power, replenished his Magic Power, and continued his flight. Although this area was said to be chaotic and very dangerous, Merlin’s luck was quite good as he never encountered a single foreign tribe.

One year, two years, three years…

After flying for three full years, Merlin looked at the mark on the dimension map and finally revealed a smile. He was about to reach the area where the Saitu Dimension was located.

“The open territory isn’t as dangerous as it’s rumored to be. In such a large place, it’s very difficult to encounter another foreign tribe… In another two months at most, I should be able to enter the area where the Saitu Dimension is located. Hopefully, I’ll find the Saitu Dimension smoothly.”

Merlin did not encounter any foreign tribes in these three whole years, so he had some doubts about the rumor. After all, the open territory was too large. No matter how many foreign tribes there were, it would not be easy to coincidentally encounter them.

“Whoosh.”

Suddenly, Merlin’s eyes lit up. He saw a huge white light enveloping an area in the Void Zone not far ahead.

“A dimension? There’s a dimension but nothing is marked on the dimension map. Could my luck really be so good as to encounter a barren dimension?”

Merlin’s eyes widened, and he could not help but get excited at the thought of a barren dimension. In the open territory, there was never a lack of legends of occasionally finding a barren dimension.

“A barren dimension! However, I’ll still have to be careful. Let’s take a look!”

Merlin continued spreading his Mind Power, and carefully urged the Aurora Ship toward the dimension in front.

Chapter 587: The Inceptive Dimension

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the tranquil dimension, there was a thick and sturdy tree over a hundred meters tall. However, the strange thing was, this tree had not taken root in the soil but was floating in the air.

The twisting and crisscrossing root system formed a web which fiercely gripped the air, silently extended throughout the empty space. The tremendous tangle of roots spread out eagerly, spearing through the earth, the rivers, and the air. It was a puzzling sight.

“Rumble.”

The branches of the tree suddenly swayed fiercely, following which a giant face appeared on the trunk, wearing a grave expression as it mumbled to itself, “Discovered so quickly? It’s only been a mere ten years’ time! D*mn it, someone is flying toward the dimension. I must not let him leave or the position of this dimension won’t be a secret anymore!”

This tree was equipped with consciousness. From the looks of it, it must be from the Tree Tribe civilization, one of the many civilizations in the Void Zone. They were known as the Tree Folk.

The Tree Tribe consisted of one Mother Tree. Nearly all the Tree Folks had split from this Mother Tree. The entire Tree Tribe had in fact, gradually evolved from this one Mother Tree.

The Mother Tree was equivalent to the Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization. This Mother Tree’s special ability was its incredible defensive powers. Even two Arcane Wizards might not necessarily be able to injure the Mother Tree.

Therefore, among the many foreign civilizations, the Tree Tribe could be considered a relatively powerful one, similar to the Giant Tribe.

This gigantic tree was one such Tree Folk, having taken root in this dimension and harnessing the dimension’s Origin Power. The Spell Caster civilization named a dimension’s Origin Power as its Elemental Origin, but in fact, there was a common term for it – the Dimension Core.

This referred to the core of the dimension, which was extremely important to any tribe or civilization. This was also the fundamental cause of conflict over dimensions between the various tribes and civilizations who were fighting over the Dimension Core.

The Tree Folk shivered all over. Nine Tree Folks immediately appeared in mid-air. They were lush green all over, and verdant branches sprouted from their heads.

Creating nine Tree Saplings was the limit of this Tree Folk. Moreover, each of these Saplings possessed relatively formidable strength, able to compare to rather powerful Great Wizards.

“My children, go forth and help me kill that foreign intruder!”

The colossal tree spoke in a deep voice.

The nine Tree Saplings nodded respectfully, after which they quickly flew toward the exterior of the dimension, ready to stop the intruder in his path.

…

The Aurora Ship was very fast. As Merlin cautiously approached the dimension, he did not sense any imprint on it.

“I’ll go in for a look. If it really is a deserted dimension, I’ll still have to be careful of the gods!”

Although Merlin was very tempted, he still appeared careful. In the open territory, if he was not careful, he would not last long.

“Swish.”

Merlin entered in a single step, and flew into the dimension.

“Phew…” Merlin exhaled deeply as his Mind Power began to silently inspect this dimension.

“I can’t believe this… There are no traces of a god’s force! What pure Elements. This is definitely an Inceptive Dimension!”

An incredulous look crossed Merlin’s face and his heart immediately leaped with joy. An Inceptive Dimension, as the name suggested, referred to a dimension that was born not long ago.

A dimension like this usually had not even given birth to intelligent life, and thus was naturally unable to produce any gods. However, it was not a dead and lifeless dimension. Conversely, it was bursting with life, and its Elemental Origin was abundant too.

An Inceptive Dimension like this could only be encountered through sheer luck. Countless Spell Casters and foreign tribes had dreamed of finding a dimension like this because an Inceptive Dimension typically meant that its Elemental Origin could be easily mastered, and one did not even have to deal with any gods.

“I’ve picked up a dimension…”

This thought now flashed across Merlin’s mind. Finding an Inceptive Dimension was equivalent to acquiring an entire dimension without having to spend any effort.

“A brand-new Inceptive Dimension – I can take control of its Elemental Origin then…”

Just as Merlin was planning how to control this Inceptive Dimension, nine green sparks appeared in the distance, racing through the sky.

“Swish swish swish.”

The nine sparks directly stopped at a distance not too far from Merlin, and revealed themselves. They turned out to be from a tribe that was green all over, appearing very bizarre.

“A foreign tribe?”

Merlin received a nasty surprise. At first, he thought this was a masterless dimension, but now it looked like another tribe had come before him. Based on their appearance, it was the Tree Tribe which was a troublesome opponent.

When Merlin was in the Rainbow Dimension, he had made sufficient preparations. He had specifically researched a few of the stronger foreign civilizations, one of which was the Tree Tribe civilization.

Therefore, when he saw these nine figures, he immediately recognized them as the Tree Tribe.

“Inescapable Net!”

The nine members of the Tree Tribe gave Merlin no chance to even speak, and instantly formed into a huge circle, enclosing Merlin in the middle. Thereafter, the legs of these nine Tree Folks instantly transformed into a complicated tangle of roots that grew like a tightly woven net as it was cast at Merlin. It practically sealed off the entire area.

The specialty of the Tree Tribe was their defense and binding. Once the Mother Tree of the Tree Tribe revealed its true form, turning into a massive skyscraping tree of unparalleled size, not even two Arcane Wizards would be able to overcome it.

This mystical ability of the Mother Tree was naturally inherited by the Tree Tribe. These nine Tree Folks were at best ordinary Tree Tribe members comparable to Great Wizards. Once they had joined forces and tried to seal and bind Merlin, they could become on par with a peak Great Wizard in an instant.

This was the terrifying thing about the Tree Tribe!

“Darkness Eye, summon Darkness Demon Spirit!”

Without the slightest hesitation, Merlin's hand flickered with beams of crimson light. Darkness descended, and a furious bellow pierced the air. The Darkness Demon Spirit, with its imposing body, stepped out from the darkness, its body gleaming with a blood-red glow. Its hands gripped the system of roots which was woven like a net and tore it apart viciously.

"Rip."

Countless roots were ripped to pieces as if a huge hole was forcibly torn in the giant net. Nonetheless, before Merlin could even rejoice, countless roots stretched out once more, mending the gap created by the Darkness Demon Spirit.

The Darkness Demon Spirit roared in rage once more, its giant hands madly grasping and tearing at the roots. However, the roots seemed to be endless, growing incessantly. They were able to easily patch up any hole. In the end, these roots had even gradually wound around the Darkness Demon Spirit.

The strength-type Darkness Demon Spirit was not effective at all against these Tree Folk, and was even restrained by them!

"Humph, fire!"

Ferocious flames abruptly exploded around Merlin. These were no mere flames but flames fused with Wind-type, Thunder-type, and Ice-type spells.

"Boom!"

The spell fusion exploded in an instant. The endless flames, in particular, spread along the roots and began to burn the Tree Folks. These nine Tree Folks who had the upper hand were now cast into chaos. Incapable of maintaining their binding, they fell apart in all directions.

These Tree Folks were trying to escape. Since Merlin had gained the upper hand, of course, he would not let them flee. He had prepared to wipe out all of these Tree Folks in a blow, then take over this dimension.

Even if he was incapable of creating a Maxim for now, mastering a dimension and its Elemental Origin would bring unimaginable benefits to Merlin’s understanding of the Elements’ Essence, his spell fusion, the growth of his Mind Power, and so on.

Thus, Merlin immediately gave chase.

“Whoosh.”

Just as Merlin was speeding after them, he saw that the nine Tree Folks had quickly flown into a gigantic tree which was floating in mid-air, vanishing without a trace.

Merlin’s expression gradually turned somber. He perceived an extraordinary force from this gigantic tree.

“Spell Caster, you shouldn’t have come here. This dimension belongs to me, the great Tree Folk, Alcra!”

Following that, this colossal tree that had taken root in thin air began to tremble and sway violently as if space itself was quaking. Thereafter, the great tree glimmered with a green light, and turned into a well-built man with emerald skin.

There was a trace of apprehension in the haughty gaze the Tree Folk Alcra cast at Merlin. Previously, he had split apart nine Saplings which were a match for peak Great Wizards but they were unable to defeat the Spell Caster before him now. This Spell Caster's strength must at least be on par with a peak Great Wizard or even stronger.

However, Alcra was confident that he could defeat Merlin. He had been in this Inceptive Dimension for ten years, and had grown by leaps and bounds. His level of power was essentially that of a preeminent Great Wizard.

"The nine Tree Folks earlier were all your Saplings?"

Merlin's face shifted slightly. He knew generally about the unique abilities of the Tree Folk. They were able to grow out Saplings. Nine Saplings meant a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

His opponent was a Tree Folk that was equivalent to a Ninth-level Spell Caster but his Saplings were able to match against peak Great Wizards. He must be like Merlin, a being who was quite a freak.

"Of course, I'm a second-generation Tree Folk directly produced by the great Mother Tree with boundless potential. I'm something that the average Tree Folks cannot compare to. I wish no more than to be an upper rank Tree Folk. With this Inceptive Dimension, I'll be able to slowly absorb the dimension's Origin in a hundred years. Then I'll have a high chance of becoming an upper rank Tree Folk of the second generation."

The Tree Folk Alcra spoke, his eyes shining with pride.

Merlin could not help but feel somewhat bitter. Initially, he had thought he was lucky but did not expect to bump into a second-generation Tree Folk.

Merlin had some understanding of the Tree Tribe. The Tree Tribe was able to split into more Tree Folks as a way of reproducing but the more removed a generation was from the Mother Tree, the more inferior their strength and potential would be. If a Tree Folk was directly born from the Mother Tree, their potential would be enormous, and it was possible they could become a new Mother Tree.

It was just like the Dora Demon Tribe from the Bloodshed Universe. Dora Demons who possessed the Royal Demon blood obviously had greater strength than the rest. Alcra belonged to the second-generation Tree Folk. In terms of bloodline, he possessed pure and direct blood, along with endless potential.

It was not surprising that even before becoming an upper rank Tree Folk, he could erupt with the might of the most preeminent Great Wizard.

“Whiz.”

Without warning, Merlin had boarded the Aurora Ship as soon as he can, frantically retreating. He had come here to locate the Saitu Dimension, and had no wish to cause extraneous trouble by becoming locked in a battle to the death with a Tree Folk who excelled at defense, comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard.

Therefore, he chose to leave, and would not fight with this Tree Folk over the Inceptive Dimension!

However, this was merely Merlin’s own wishful thinking. The Tree Folk Alcra would not allow Merlin to leave. His great hand sprawled into countless thick roots that rapidly sealed off an area of a hundred miles. The space was practically turned into an enormous cage, and Merlin was trapped within.

“Spell Caster, you’re trying to escape and summon companions who are even stronger? I’m afraid you won’t get the chance…”

The Tree Folk Alcra spoke in a pitying tone as if the Spell Caster before him had already become nutrients for his roots.

Chapter 588: The Tree Folk Alcra

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

As a second-generation member of the Tree Tribe, Alcra's talents were rather terrifying. His room system was like tentacles that pierced the air. He was able to employ the Origin Power of this dimension to trap Merlin.

With Merlin's abilities, he knew that it would be challenging for him to break Alcra's binding in a short time.

"Fire!"

Merlin waved his hand and the Four-Elemental spell fusion exploded instantly. Raging flames and thunder rippled out in all directions. However, Alcra was different from the previous nine Saplings. The net of roots that Alcra had woven was not completely incinerated by the exploding flames. Instead, it glowed with an emerald light, and held on.

"Spell fusion? You Spell Casters really have some incredible techniques. However, you can't possibly break away from my binding, so die!"

The green glow of the Tree Folk Alcra grew even brighter. One by one, robust roots of immense vigor uncoiled toward Merlin like tentacles.

If Merlin was caught by these roots, he knew he would likely be done for.

“He’s on the level of a preeminent Great Wizard! I’m afraid even Darkness Eye would be useless here…”

Merlin’s face sank slightly. The power displayed by this Tree Folk was on the level of a preeminent Great Wizard. When push came to shove, Merlin was no match for him.

“Must I use my trump card so soon?’

Merlin furrowed his brows. His trump card was using Titus’ help to mobilize the Illusory World of the illusion bead. Even a Great Legend would be caught in the illusion, let alone the Tree Folk before him.

Moreover, if he was not mistaken, the Tree Folk’s defense against Hallucinating spells was not that strong, far from Mind Power Masters who had consolidated Mind Hearts.

“That’s right, I still have Hallucinating spells!”

Merlin’s heart leaped. Besides being a Spell Caster, he was a peculiar, mysterious Mind Power Master. In the beginning stages, a Mind Power Master’s greatest asset was their Hallucinating spells.

In addition, Mind Power Masters were rare among Spell Casters. It was a completely new system, one that was born from the Spell Caster system. To foreign tribes, it was something unfamiliar, and they had not even experienced a Hallucinating spell attack.

Thus, Merlin’s current abilities of second-stage Hallucinating spells was enough to mystify most Great Wizards. Although the Tree Folk before him now possessed the strength of a preeminent Great Wizard, his defense against Hallucinating spells was not even comparable to an average Great Wizard.

At this point, Merlin’s tremendous Mind Power rapidly shrouded the Tree Folk Alcra without making any sound.

“Hmm?”

After all, Alcra was a being on par with a preeminent Great Wizard. Even if he was unable to sense Mind Power, he could still feel that something was odd, and instantly became on his guard.

Nonetheless, Mind Power had no sound nor shape, and could not be defended against. Although Alcra felt a sense of uneasiness, he was powerless, immediately falling into an illusion.

Seeing that the Tree Folk Alcra had lost consciousness, Merlin was gleeful. This meant that his Hallucinating spell was effective.

“Darkness Demon Spirit!”

Merlin instantly unleashed Darkness Eye. A dark veil descended, and the fearsome Darkness Demon Spirit stepped out of the darkness once more. Its hands were like hefty hammers that frantically destroyed the dense root system.

“Bang!”

After it had torn apart the thick roots, the Darkness Demon Spirit crashed its heavy fist into the Tree Folk Alcra. Alcra recovered his senses all at once but that massive blow only caused him to take a few steps back.

“What a frightening illusion. You’re actually able to create illusions?”

The Tree Folk Alcra cried out in astonishment.

The Tree Folk seemed to be undamaged after receiving a blow from the Darkness Demon Spirit. Merlin was stunned as well. He had just experienced the Tree Folk’s binding methods but did not expect that the scariest thing about the Tree Folk was not his binding methods but his defense!

As a second-generation Tree Folk, Alcra’s defensive powers were outrageous!

The Tree Folk Alcra gradually grew somber. Merlin had launched an unpredictable attack earlier, which caused him to fall into an illusion. He did not wish for more mishaps to happen.

Therefore, the verdant glow around Alcra grew in intensity, following which his body seemed to explode.

“Buzz.”

A skyscraping tree materialized in mid-air. Its heavy branches and lush leaves, and its terrifying roots especially, numbered more than millions. They snaked through the air extensively, further solidifying the existing cage.

Alcra had revealed his true form. His defense increased many times over. He had strengthened his resolve – he would keep Merlin in this Inceptive Dimension at any cost.

Seeing that Alcra had revealed his true body, Merlin sucked in a deep breath, and did not hold back anymore. His massive Mind Power began to create illusions one after another.

Even though the Tree Folk Alcra was being vigilant by forcefully focusing his willpower in defense, he was still susceptible and sank into another illusion. This was when Merlin wielded Darkness Demon Spirit, and his spell fusion in a frenzied attack.

Based on Merlin’s Darkness Eye and his spell fusion, his attack was completely on par with a peak Great Wizard. Even if it could not compare to the power of Alcra that was like a preeminent Great Wizard, it should still injure Alcra somewhat.

However, the truth was, no matter how Merlin attacked, Alcra was practically unharmed. That thick body of his contained incredible defensive powers, and the Darkness Demon Spirit was unable to cause him any fatal injuries.

Merlin could not possibly escape as well because Alcra’s roots had formed into an all-pervading net that tightly sealed off the air, leaving behind not a single crack. Merlin could forget about escaping.

Thus, both of them were caught in a deadlock. Merlin attacked incessantly using Hallucinating spells to disturb Alcra so that Alcra could only suffer his attacks passively, but Alcra’s terrifying defenses had left Merlin at his wit’s end.

One day, two days, three days…

Time flew by one day at a time. In the blink of an eye, both of them were deadlocked for half a month but neither was able to do anything about the other. Merlin had to use elemental crystal stones to replenish his Magic Power a few times.

At first, Alcra thought about draining Merlin's Magic Power, exhausting him to his death. However, when Merlin casually took out a few hundred thousand elemental crystal stones, and even revealed that he had more, Alcra completely gave up on this plan.

Even if Alcra was displeased, he had to admit that the Spell Caster before him had all sorts of weird tricks, and they were equally matched. Both were unable to deal with the other.

Finally, Alcra no longer wished to be locked in a stalemate, and made the decision to tell Merlin, "O powerful Spell Caster, you've overwhelmed me with your powers! Thus, I'll let you go but you must swear on the Ultimate Order to not tell anyone about the situation in this dimension."

"Let me go?"

Strangely enough, Merlin was now smiling coldly. In the beginning, he was indeed planning to leave and look for the Saitu Dimension right away, but having battled against Alcra for so long, he gradually learned that Alcra could do nothing to him. Equipped with his Hallucinating spell and his other techniques, Merlin could sustain this impasse with Alcra for a long time.

Consequently, Merlin would not give up this Inceptive Dimension so easily.

"However, I don't wish to leave. This is an Inceptive Dimension. You can stay here, so I can stay as well. The Origin Power here is very docile, and even I can control it. I'll obtain great benefits from staying here!"

Merlin and Alcra thus continued their deadlock.

After three more days, Alcra could no longer stand the endless impasse because he had wasted too much time over this. He was unable to absorb the Dimension Core, which was doing nothing to further his goal of becoming an upper rank Tree Folk.

At last, the Tree Folk Alcra finally nodded. “Powerful Spell Caster, you’ve obtained my respect! This dimension is large enough, and its Dimension Core is rich enough. You and I can both control half of the Dimension core but you must make an oath of the Ultimate Order to never dispute with me on this!”

“Each of us gets half?”

After a moment of consideration, Merlin felt that this was not a bad deal. If he could command half of the Elemental Origin, that was enough for him.

“Very well, I make an oath of the Ultimate Order!”

Merlin agreed with Alcra’s suggestion. Between Spell Casters, one could sign a contract but some foreign tribes were unable to sign a contract, lacking even Mind Power.

Thus, foreign tribes would typically make an oath of the Ultimate Order between themselves. The natural order was omnipresent, existing even in the vast Void Zone that contained no space nor time. As such, swearing on the Ultimate Order was the safest and most common procedure.

“Rustle.”

Alcra retrieved an oath stone and both of them began to swear on the Ultimate Order. Instantly, part of Merlin’s Mind Power was forcibly drawn into the oath stone, and a beam of green light from Alcra’s body also flew into the oath stone.

When making an oath of the Ultimate Order, the oath stone would absorb the most precious aspect of a foreign tribe, no matter what civilization it was. This was Mind Power for a Spell Caster, whereas the Tree Folks had something else.

Nevertheless, after swearing on the Ultimate Order, no one had to worry about anyone breaking the oath because those who did would suffer punishment from the Ultimate Order. Even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards would pay an unbearable price if they had violated an oath of the Ultimate Order.

Seeing that the oath stone had turned red, it meant that their oath had worked, and they could lay down their arms.

“Hoo…”

A breeze passed by. The thick roots that crowded the sky had already vanished, and even that gigantic tree had transformed back into a green figure.

Merlin withdrew Darkness Eye too, and the enormous Darkness Demon Spirit quickly dissipated in the air.

The Tree Folk Alcra flew toward Merlin, fixing his gaze on Merlin before finally forcing a smile. “Powerful Wizard, what do I call you?”

“Merlin!”

Both of them had been deadlocked for so long, and Merlin knew that the Tree Folk was named Alcra but Alcra did not know Merlin’s name.

“So, it’s Wizard Merlin. On this note, I’ve crossed path with Spell Casters in the open territory quite frequently. Your Spell Caster civilization is impressive indeed. I’ve heard that you’ve only entered the Void Zone for a mere three thousand years or so, and developed into such a formidable civilization today. Tsk tsk, having met Wizard Merlin, I finally know the impressive abilities of the Spell Caster civilization!”

A smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s mouth. Compared to other foreign civilizations, the Spell Caster civilization was far too young. The Tree Folk civilization, for instance, had been in the Void Zone for more than a hundred thousand years whereas the Giant civilization was even older, having been here for over a million years…

Faced with so many ancient civilizations, the Spell Caster civilization arrived later but had overtaken them. After stepping into the Void Zone for merely three thousand years, they already had three Ultimate Arcane Wizards. Although they could not be considered a preeminent civilization, they were one of the stronger ones. This was inconceivable to other civilizations.

“You’re not too bad yourself. The defenses of the Tree Folk Tribe are powerful indeed. My strength is already that of a peak Great Wizard but I could do nothing against you. If it weren’t for your weakness against Hallucinating spells, I wouldn’t have been a match for you no matter what.”

Merlin expressed his sincere admiration too. Each civilization or tribe had its own aptitudes and specialties. The Tree Tribe excelled in their defense. One could attack them as one liked but they would not be harmed.

As for the Giant Tribe, they had boundless strength. Among the same level, when push came to shove, the Giant Tribe would be at an advantage. On the other hand, the Spell Caster civilization was known for their variety of strange tricks.

In short, every powerful civilization had its own greatest advantage!

Merlin and Alcra could set aside their vigilance after swearing upon the Ultimate Order. Conversely, they became more agreeable as they conversed, and spoke for a few days in a row.

“Haha, Wizard Merlin, if we go on like this, we’ll be wasting the natural blessings of this environment. According to the oath, we’ll each control half of the Dimension Core. Before this, I’ve been controlling all of it. I’ll hand over half of it now!”

The Tree Folk Alcra then began to relinquish control of half of the Dimension Core, and Merlin could immediately sense the fluctuations of the Elemental Origin.

Merlin drew in a deep breath, and tried commanding the Elemental Origin. This was his first time! Even when he was in the Mogan Dimension, he had not touched the Elemental Origin. After all, this was the root of a dimension. Other than the dimension’s master, no one would touch the dimension’s Origin.

Merlin promptly mobilized his Mind Power. After sensing the fluctuations of the Elemental Origin, his invisible Mind Power stretched toward the Origin like a giant hand.

This was the most direct way for a Spell Caster to control the Elemental Origin!

Chapter 589: The Dimension’s Memory

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Elemental Origin!”

Merlin silently shut his eyes. The Elemental Origin of the Inceptive Dimension was still very pure, and thus easily controlled. When Merlin’s Mind Power had taken full command of the Elemental Origin, Merlin could even see the Essence of Elements directly.

The Elemental Origin contained the Essence of Elements. Otherwise, there would not be so many Great Wizards searching for dimensions in order to obtain the Elemental Origin. This was because when one could observe the Essence of Elements within the Elemental Origin, one’s chances of creating a Maxim were increased.

“Alright, Wizard Merlin had gained control of half of the Dimension Core. Let’s not disturb each other, and use the time well to boost our own abilities.”

The Tree Folk Alcra was rather impatient. He had already wasted plenty of time because of Merlin.

Merlin nodded in assent, following which Alcra immediately transformed into a skyscraping giant tree that extended through the air, starting to absorb the Elemental Origin bit by bit.

“Phew…”

Merlin exhaled in admiration. Compared to Alcra, Merlin could only “spy” on the Essence of Elements silently in his attempt to understand the marvels of the Elemental Origin. He could not directly swallow the Elemental Origin like Alcra.

Of course, there were great advantages to swallowing. For instance, as plunderers immediately plundered the Elemental Origin, their pace of consolidating a Maxim was evidently much faster than those Spell Casters who had signed the Legends’ Accord.

However, only a Great Legend could plunder in that manner. Those below the level of Legend were incapable of doing so. Alcra could directly absorb the Elemental Origin because he was a second-generation Tree Folk, and possessed inconceivable natural abilities.

Merlin seized this time to use this extremely rare opportunity, understanding the Elemental Origin with all his might.

First of all was the Flame Origin. Among all of Merlin’s spells, he had the deepest understanding of Darkness-type and Fire-type spells. If he were to form a Maxim and become a Legend in the future, he would first consolidate Darkness Element or Fire Element.

Merlin fused his consciousness into the Flame Origin and perceived the mysteries of fire from the perspective of a wisp of flame. Of course, with Merlin’s present condition, he was still a long way from creating a Maxim. All he was doing now was laying a solid foundation for when he would make a Maxim in the future.

After merging his consciousness into the Flame Origin, Merlin noticed the fluid nature of flames.

In general, flames were ferocious, but in truth, they were not just that but could also be calm. Flames brought with them not only destruction but also life. Many civilizations had developed from a single spark, and this spark was known as the spark of civilization!

Even the Spell Caster civilization was no exception. From primitive times to when they first used fire, this was a huge step for civilization. It was the spark of civilization, signifying the vital force of life!

Merlin could even sense all the flames in this entire dimension through the Flame Origin.

The fire had begun when the thunder came from the sky to the ground, inciting the incinerating flames. Therefore, fire and thunder were always closely linked and they were inseparable.

From its birth to its descent, Merlin was completely immersed in the Flame Origin. He hungrily absorbed the secrets of fire or its Essence!

Not even Merlin had noticed that his Mind Power had started to grow little by little, for it did so in an unnoticeable manner.

Having fused his consciousness completely into the Elemental Origin, Merlin had experienced terrifying catastrophes one after another. This was everything the Element had gone through in its long history. Everything was recorded in the Elemental Origin. Merlin had essentially transformed into the various Elements, living through a succession of lengthy and mystical adventures.

The thunder blustered in the sky, and metamorphosed into massive bolts of thunder, causing the entire dimension to shudder.

The stubborn ice stopped an entire river in its tracks. The frost stretched as far as the eye could see, and became a frozen spectacle that lasted a thousand years, ten thousand years.

The earth itself trembled violently and split the original, singular continent into multiple fragments.

The wind wailed and whistled, enclosing the entire dimension in the havoc of the tempestuous storm.

There was also the descent of darkness as a myriad of creatures fell silent. This was when the dimension was at its most quiet…

Flames, thunder, earth, wind, ice, and darkness!

Merlin fused his consciousness into all types of the Elemental Origin. Even if he had not constructed the other Elements like Water and Light, he stretched his consciousness into them as well, carefully perceiving everything.

Time unfurled lazily, and it was only after three years that Merlin stirred awake.

“Phew…”

Merlin was finally awake. He glanced at the azure sky. At this point, he felt like everything was from a different lifetime. By tracing the memory of the Elemental Origin, Merlin had basically accompanied this dimension through its tens of thousands of years.

“Perhaps only I would be so ‘stupid’. After controlling the Elemental Origin, I didn’t carefully investigate the Essence of Elements, and instead spend so much time looking through the dimension’s memory left behind in the Elemental Origin…”

Merlin chuckled bitterly. He glanced at the Tree Folk Alcra who was not far away. The skyscraping tree that Alcra had turned into was now abundant in foliage, and his force had gotten stronger.

There were also the nine Saplings that Alcra had produced. When these Saplings had grown to a certain level, he could merge with them and finally become an upper rank Tree Folk, equivalent to a Great Wizard.

With his fearsome talents, once Alcra became an upper rank Tree Folk, he would possess the strength to contend against a Tree King or in other words, against a Great Legend!

This was rather terrifying. Ninth-level Spell Casters who could fight Great Wizards were common but it was rare for a Great Wizard to be a match for a Great Legend. Merlin had been in Arcane City for so long but had not heard of anyone who could contend against a Great Legend while they were a Great Wizard.

Once someone like this appeared, they would be the foremost genius in the entire civilization. Their potential would be limitless. If Merlin could achieve this in the future, the three Great Arcane Wizards would surely take note. This was far more astounding than the Legend Zado's consolidation of five Maxims.

Between Legends and those below Legends, it was like a step in evolution. There was an insurmountable gulf between them. According to common reasoning, no matter what, those below Legends would have no way of comparing to a Great Legend simply by relying upon their own strength.

However, in the millions of dimensions, there were even lifeforms who went against the natural order, so why not someone who had a Legend's strength despite being below that level? It was just that this was too rare. The Tree Folk Alcra, according to Merlin's estimation, was likely to be one such powerful being.

Nonetheless, because the Tree Folk Alcra's power was too great, it was very challenging for him to merge with the nine Saplings in order to become an upper rank Tree Folk, comparable to a formidable Tree King. Even with the support of the Dimension Core of this Inceptive Dimension, the chances of success were rather low.

Still, in these three years, Alcra's abilities had been gradually fortified. He could absorb the Dimension Core whereas Merlin had not only neglected to research the Elemental Origin, he was also distracted by the memory of the Elemental Origin. He had traced this memory and squandered away three years.

From one perspective, the Elemental Origin represented a dimension's will. In other words, it was a dimension's memory. When one had mastered the Elemental Origin, one would control the dimension, replacing the dimension's will with one's own.

Countless Spell Casters who were mostly Great Wizards or Great Legends would prepare to create their first Maxim to become a Legend or to create their second Maxim.

Almost no one would waste their time in going through the memory of the Elemental Origin. They would try to substitute the Elemental Origin's will as soon as possible and start on consolidating their own Maxim.

However, Merlin was different. He was not a Great Legend and not even a Great Wizard. He did not even fulfill the most basic requirements for creating a Maxim. As a result, he was involuntarily mesmerized by the Elemental Origin's memory and spent three years wandering in that tremendous memory.

"I've achieved nothing in three years. Looks like it's time to get down to it!"

Merlin chortled humorlessly. He must not fall behind Alcra too much.

However, when he began to mobilize his Mind Power, his face was instantly caught in blank shock.

Chapter 590: The Rock Tribe Intrudes

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The peak of the Eighth-level!”

Merlin sensed that the Mind Heart was bursting abundantly, and he felt incredulous. He remembered clearly that when he came to the Inceptive Dimension, his Mind Power was merely at the Eighth-level, and only at the beginning stage.

From the Eighth-level to the peak of the Eighth-level, it would take a few dozen years if he followed the usual method of cultivation. At Merlin’s level, potions, meditation techniques, and so on, were of no use to him.

He could only rely upon understanding to expand his Mind Power but how could it possibly be that simple? This relied upon chance, just like how Great Wizards needed to depend on chance to consolidate their Maxim.

On one level, the depth of understanding required for a Mind Power Master to boost their Mind Power was no easier to achieve than consolidating a Maxim.

Merlin had only fused his consciousness into the Elemental Origin, which meant that he had experienced the memory of the dimension. This turned out to help his Mind Power grow at such an incredible pace.

“What a good thing to come out of misfortune! I thought I’d wasted so much time, and the disparity between Alcra and me had grown bigger. Unexpectedly, my Mind Power had advanced to the peak of the Eighth-level. With such a strong Mind Heart, my Mind Power is sufficient to construct all of the Eighth-level spells!”

After Merlin’s Mind Heart had grown more powerful, the amount of Mind Power Merlin possessed had increased too. Initially, one’s Mind Power would need to be higher than the spells by a level to construct every spell. Nevertheless, Merlin only had to reach the peak of the Eighth-level now to be assured of constructing all Eighth-level spells, becoming an Eighth-level Wizard.

It was just that he could construct spells at any time but expanding his Mind Power was immensely difficult. Moreover, there was now a desire burning in Merlin’s heart, which was to upgrade his Mind Power to the Ninth-level as soon as he could.

Only when his Mind Power had broken through to the Ninth-level could he mobilize the power of the Illusory World by force, thus advancing his abilities. At that point, he would truly be equipped with the strength to contend against Great Legends.

Although he might not measure up to a true Legend, he would not be completely defenseless when faced with one. At first, Merlin held not much hope regarding increasing his Mind Power rapidly. He knew that for his Mind Power to reach the Ninth-level, it would be very challenging, taking up at least dozens of years before he could even attempt to mobilize the Illusory World.

However, unexpectedly, now he had the chance!

“The memory of a dimension could elevate my Mind Power so significantly. No matter what, I must give it another shot!”

Merlin’s heart was now burning with unprecedented fervor. All at once, he was confident of condensing a Ninth-level Mind Heart.

Thus, having only woken up for about half a day, Merlin merged back once more into the Elemental Origin, soaking in that immense and endless dimension memory.

…

In the pitch-black sweep of the Void Zone, five strangers whose bodies were like rocks drifted in the Void Zone. They looked around their surroundings from time to time as if in search of something.

“We’ve been in this area for nearly half a year, yet we still haven’t discovered that fabled Inceptive Dimension. Should we search in another region?”

From one look, anyone could tell that these strangers were the Rock Tribe. The Rock Tribe was easy to recognize. One look at their rock-like skin would indicate their identity.

These five Rock Creatures had powerful forces. Each of them was on par with a peak Great Wizard, and the one in the lead, whose frame was even larger, must surely be a match for a preeminent Great Wizard.

Only such a powerful group could wander around freely, searching in the open territory. With their combined strength, they would be able to at least put up a battle, no matter what they ran into. This was a common strategy Wizards or foreign tribes used when wandering around in the open territory, which was traveling in a group.

Of course, there were those who relied solely upon their own capability when traveling through the open territory. Wizards or foreign tribes like these had the utmost confidence in their abilities. The Tree Folk Alcra was one of them.

“There’s only a small part left in this area. We’ll take a look. If it’s not there, we’ll switch to another region to continue our search!”

The Rock Tribe group’s leader spoke icily.

In the past few years, a rumor had come out of the open territory. According to this rumor, in one of the regions, there was an Inceptive Dimension. No one knew when this rumor started but news like this would inevitably attract others here. Therefore, many foreign tribes began to focus their efforts on hunting in the open territory.

In particular, the rumor had singled out a general area, so even more foreign tribes had gathered here. This group of the Rock Tribe was no more than one of many teams.

The Rock Tribe was a destructive civilization. Any dimension that they had encountered, regardless of whether it was occupied, would be remolded by them thoroughly. Its Dimension Core would be destroyed, turning into a dimension only suitable for the Rock Tribe.

Thus, the Rock Tribe was an unwelcomed civilization among the many civilizations of the Void Zone. If it were not for the three Rock Ancestors of the Rock Tribe civilization who were comparable to the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards, the Rock Tribe would have been wiped out by some other civilizations long ago.

The Spell Caster civilization, for instance, had a tense relationship with the Rock Tribe. Some predicted that a war between these two civilizations was inevitable.

“This is the last part of this area, so everyone, look carefully!”

The Rock Tribe group’s leader was systematic in his execution. This was the first region they were searching in. If they truly did not locate the rumored Inceptive Dimension, they would have to look for it in another area.

The Rock Creatures rapidly split apart, each of them using their own methods to comb through the area.

After a few hours, one of the Rock Creatures with a scarred face suddenly burst out in a gleeful expression, pointing to a direction ahead. “What a massive force. Dimension, it must be a dimension! I think it must be that rumored Inceptive Dimension!”

After his elated shouts, the four other Rock Creatures all flew to him, and the leader growled, “Quick, go and take a look!”

After the five of them had determined the direction and flew forward for a while, they finally came across an enormous dimension that was glowing and sparkling with light, incomparably dazzling.

“It really is a dimension! Haha, we’ve found it at last, only using more than half a year. That’s pretty good luck. However, we have to be careful. If it has been seized by a powerful being, we’ll run immediately, as far as we can.”

The Rock Tribe group’s leader said softly. In the open territory, some of the unknown dimensions were controlled by beings as powerful as Great Legends. Naturally, these Legends would not want anyone to know about them.

Thus, if they had encountered anyone who had learned about their dimension by accident, they would kill them immediately without hesitation. Therefore, if one encountered an unknown dimension in the open territory, one must first discern if it was controlled by a formidable being.

With that, the five Rock Creatures carefully withdrew their forces, and sneakily approached this strange new dimension…

…

Merlin was still lingering in the memory of the dimension. Merlin was practically intoxicated by the tremendous memory, unable to feel the passage of time.

Merlin slowly started from the birth of the dimension all the way throughout its gradual development. The entire transformation of this dimension was “experienced” by Merlin from the beginning to the end.

Just as Merlin was going through the “enormity” of the memory of the dimension, he immediately sensed that strangers had intruded in this dimension since he controlled half of the Elemental Origin.

“Swish.”

Merlin’s eyes flew open. At the same time, a gigantic human face emerged on the skyscraping tree that was rooted in thin air. With eyes fixed on Merlin, the face said in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, I believe you’ve sensed it too. Someone’s intruding!”

“That’s right, I’ve felt it! Five in total, four of whom are comparable to peak Great Wizards. As for the last one, he’s on par with a preeminent Great Wizard!”

Merlin’s voice was calm. As Merlin and Alcra each controlled half of the Elemental Origin, no one would be able to conceal their activity of entering the dimension from them.

“Wizard Merlin, what do you plan to do?”

Alcra questioned softly.

“Plan? In the open territory, there’s only one way to deal with strangers who’ve intruded the dimension!”

Merlin’s voice was determined. Alcra’s giant face broke out into a smile.

“I’ll hold them in place. Wizard Merlin, the rest is up to you!”

Alcra was somewhat glad all of a sudden. Now that he and Merlin had become collaborators, he was under less pressure when facing these five intruders with Merlin’s support.

Otherwise, he would find it difficult to slay so many Rock Creatures by himself. If even one of them escaped, the secret of the dimension would be revealed.

“Alright. As long as you can trap them here, I believe we’ll find a way to deal with them!”

Merlin and Alcra exchanged a glance. With that, Alcra’s real body vanished in thin air. Both of them, utilizing their powers as controllers of the dimension, tore space apart, instantly traveling toward the five Rock Creatures.

…

“What a vast dimension!

“There are no forces belonging to powerful beings. However, the Dimension Core is controlled by someone!”

“Haha, no matter who’s controlling it, if they’re not a great being, what’s there to be afraid of with the five of us?”

Once they had entered the dimension, the five Rock Creatures grinned in excitement. Naturally, they could sense that this dimension had no gods. It was an Inceptive Dimension, and one which was the lifelong dream of any creature below the level of a Legend.

“Despicable Rock Tribe who intrude upon other being’s dimension without permission. You must pay a heavy price!”

Suddenly, a cold voice boomed in the air. Following that, a giant tree materialized in mid-air with heavy branches and thick foliage, full of endless vitality.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

Of course, this massive tree was the Tree Folk Alcra. Faced with five powerful Rock Creatures, he dared not act slowly, and instantly revealed his true form. The thick twisting roots snaked through the air. Millions of roots constantly wove and twined throughout the air like tentacles. In the blink of an eye, a large net of roots was formed, enclosing the five Rock Creatures tightly.

As the roots grew in the air, the Rock Tribe who did not even have the ability to shatter space could only watch helplessly as they were trapped by Alcra.

“Tree Folk?”

Looking at the skyscraping tree in the air, these Rock Creatures did not panic in the slightest, and instead smiled.

“Oh, powerful Tree Folk, you’re only the best at binding. We’re formidable Rock Creatures. Although our strength can’t compare to the Giants, we have just about enough energy to resist you Tree Folk! I’ll see how long you can keep us trapped. Kill!”

This was not the first time the Rock Tribe had encountered the Tree Folk. Naturally, they knew about the Tree Folk’s strength and weaknesses. Even when faced with one who was comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard, the Rock Tribe was unconcerned.

As soon as the leader gave the command, the Rock Creatures revealed their true, colossal rock form, exploding with incomparable offensive strength. They wildly attacked the web of roots that Alcra had woven.

Chapter 591: Battling the Rock Tribe!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

These Rock Creatures had revealed their true form. Each possessed boundless strength, solid as a rock. They had also manipulated countless rocks to frantically attack Alcra.

In particular, the group’s leader was comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard. Even if slightly inferior to Alcra, the disparity was not that great. In addition to the efforts of the other four Rock Creatures, Alcra suddenly felt like he could not hold on.

“Boom boom boom.”

Blow after blow, the enormous hands of the Rock Creatures were like massive hammers that swung viciously into Alcra’s body. Although his defense was powerful, under such a frantic onslaught, not even Alcra could guarantee victory if this dragged on.

“Wizard Merlin, aren’t you going to attack?”

Alcra initially planned to rely on his own strength to trap these Rock Creatures then deal with them one by one. Nonetheless, from the looks of it, by himself, he was no match for these Rock Creatures. He might as well focus his efforts in trapping them, preventing them from fleeing.

“He has a backup?”

Hearing Alcra’s yell, the five Rock Creatures felt a jolt of surprise, and immediately became on their guard. All at once, the attacks gradually faltered.

“Alcra, try your best to hold them in. It’s not the first time I’ve crossed path with the Rock Tribe!”

Merlin’s figure flashed and appeared beside Alcra. He glared coldly at the five Rock Creatures below, who were all trapped by Alcra, unable to break their way out at all. Merlin had personally experienced how incredible Alcra’s binding was. Now, after years of absorbing the Dimension Core, although Alcra was still far from becoming an upper rank Tree Folk, his powers had undergone a significant boost.

Back when Merlin was in the Seely Dimension, and battled with the Rock Creature Gustia, he had been completely suppressed by Gustia. If it were not for the black cat Didimoss, he would have been in trouble.

At that time, Gustia’s level was about the same as these Rock Creatures now, belonging to rank similar to a preeminent Great Wizard, second only to a Great Legend. However, things had changed greatly now for Merlin.

“Buzz buzz buzz.”

Merlin waved his hand lightly. His soundless and formless Mind Power slowly blanketed the five Rock Creatures, and the Hallucinating spell took effect instantly!

Merlin’s Hallucinating spell was enough to enrapture a peak Great Wizard. These Rock Creatures were like the Tree Folk, they did not focus on Mind Power at all. Therefore, Merlin’s Hallucinating spell started working soon enough. Other than the leading Rock Creature, the rest were all caught in the illusion, and stopped attacking.

“Spell Caster? D*mn it, and it’s a Mind Power Master at that. Wake up quickly!”

That Rock Creature on par with a preeminent Great Wizard seemed to understand Mind Power Masters, being familiar with what was happening. Following that, he gave a mighty roar, and the other four Rock Creatures all recovered their senses, staring alertly at Merlin.

“As expected of someone on the level of a preeminent Great Wizard!”

Merlin grinned, and did not seem to mind. Just like Alcra, this Rock Creature could withstand some illusions. As long as one’s abilities had reached a certain stage, there were some universal benefits. As an example, even if Merlin’s current Hallucinating spell had reached the third stage, it would still be unable to entrap a Great Legend, even one who had pitiful and weak Mind Power.

That was an essential disparity, a gulf that could not be bridged. No small tricks were able to surmount this chasm!

If Merlin by himself was faced with these five Rock Creatures, he might even be in danger but with the Tree Folk Alcra, when both of them joined forces, they could explode with a strength that peak Great Wizards or preeminent Great Wizards could not compare to.

“Alcra, isolate the strongest Rock Creature. Trap that one in another place!”

Merlin pointed at the mightiest Rock Creature, and growled.

Alcra nodded, and immediately understood Merlin’s meaning. Therefore, countless roots quickly separated the strongest Rock Creature and the other four, so that neither side could see the other.

Looking at this, a smirk flitted over Merlin’s lips.

“Hallucinate!”

Merlin pointed at the four Rock Creatures. They were only comparable to peak Great Wizards. If they exchanged blows, Merlin might not be able to handle them. However, he was a Mind Power Master, possessing the enigmatic Hallucinating spell which had reached the second stage.

Therefore, dealing with these four Rock Creatures had become much simpler.

After Merlin’s Mind Power had shrouded these four Rock Creatures, without the reminder of the most powerful Rock Creature, the four immediately sank into Merlin’s Hallucinating spell.

“Darkness Demon Spirit, kill!”

Darkness plunged, and the Darkness Demon Spirit emerged from the darkness. It snarled as it viciously attacked the four Rock Creatures. Although these Rock Creatures had formidable strength, and their defenses were not too shabby, they were not as fearsome as Alcra’s defense. Therefore, under a heavy blow from the mighty Darkness

Demon Spirit, fine cracks began to grow over the surfaces of their bodies.

A single attack was not enough to destroy the four Rock Creatures, so Merlin continued to direct the Darkness Demon Spirit to wildly attack the four Rock Creatures.

All they could hear now were bursts of a bloodcurdling “bang bang bang” sound.

“Ka-cha.”

At last, one of the Rock Creatures could not stand the frantic attacks anymore, and instantly shatter. They had no life force in the first place, being evolved from mystical rocks. Therefore, after a Rock Creature died, it would turn into pieces of broken rock, falling to the ground.

“No! D*mned Tree Folk and wicked Spell Caster, I’ll kill you both, kill you all, and avenge them!”

That strongest Rock Creature who was individually sealed off by Alcra seemed to still be connected to these Rock Creatures. Naturally, he immediately could feel that one of them had died. Knowing that things did not look good for his four companions, he involuntarily burst into agonizing cries.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the massive tree body of Alcra’s began to shake violently. That airtight net of roots was now blasted by some enormous force, creating a huge hole. Thereafter, the strongest Rock Creature instantly flew out as fast as he could.

“I’ll come back, haha, if I can’t get this dimension, you can forget about getting it too!”

The Rock Creature’s voice reverberated in the empty air.

“Ka-cha.”

When Merlin’s Darkness Demon Spirit had killed off the last Rock Creature, his face wore a gloomy expression. With one escaped Rock Creature, it was useless no matter how many Rock Creatures he killed.

“Alcra, what happened? How could that Rock Creature escape?”

Merlin furrowed his brows, and looked at the Alcra who had turned into his green-skin self, inquiring in a rather dissatisfied manner.

Alcra sighed and said darkly, “If one was on par with a foremost upper rank Tree Folk, it’s equivalent to your preeminent Great Wizard. That Rock Creature had a life-saving item. He must’ve used the strength of a Great Legend to break through my defenses all of a sudden, and fled. It looks like I’m still a long way from being a Tree King…”

That Rock Creature might possibly have a similar trick like Merlin’s Illusory World, so he was able to shatter Alcra’s defenses. Merlin knew how powerful Alcra’s defenses were.

Nonetheless, now that someone had escaped, this dimension was likely to be exposed, and was no longer safe!

“Wizard Merlin, what do you plan to do?”

Alcra now turned this question to Merlin.

Merlin eyed this Inceptive Dimension. His Mind Power still had not broken through to the Ninth-level. To him, this dimension was of utmost importance. Even staying here for one more day could result in a significant transformation.

“Alcra, are you willing to let go of this dimension?”

Merlin did not reply immediately, and instead asked another question. Both of them exchanged a long and deep look before they broke into smiles.

“Haha, that’s right, of course, I’m unwilling to let go of this dimension. According to my estimation, that Rock Creature must hold a grudge now. If he can’t find any help, he would surely disseminate the specific coordinates of this dimension, attracting more people here.”

In particular, the Rock Creature’s parting words were filled with a depthless hatred. In the open territory, forming deep-seated and fatal grudges were common enough.

Merlin nodded too, agreeing with Alcra’s reasoning. “Indeed, if that Rock Creature can’t find any help and have no hope of getting this dimension at all, he would not let us profit either. After all, we’ve killed four of his companions. However, even if he spread the news and someone finds this dimension, that would still take some time. If we can spend one more day here, we will. Even if someone finds this, with both of our abilities, we could try defending it. Unless a Great Legend arrives…”

Both of them fell silent. If a Great Legend were to really show up, they would have no way of contending.

After a long moment, Alcra bobbed his head, saying in a low voice, “If a being at the level of a Great Legend interferes, we can only give up!”

Merlin’s shining eyes fixed upon Alcra. His friend had an exceptional defense, and must surely have some unknown techniques that even a Legend might not be able to kill him. Thus, Alcra was willing to stay on in this dimension, even at the risk of encountering danger.

Merlin smiled. This dimension was equally important to him. If a Great Legend arrived, he would flee immediately. If his opponent was bent on hunting him down and slaying him, he still had Titus and the Illusory World, a trump card that could facilitate a successful escape.

Both of them had their opinions but neither was willing to give up on this dimension. Therefore, they agreed to stay on in this dimension as long as they could. They would not fear most people, and no matter how strong their opponent was, with their abilities combined, it was a perfect match. Both of their techniques complemented each other, and the power that they had exhibited together came infinitely close to a Great Legend.

Other than a Great Legend, they feared no one else!

With that, Alcra started to wildly absorb the Dimension Core once more. As long as he constantly did so and increased the strength of the nine Saplings, he would boost his power continuously.

If the nine Saplings merged into one and he became an upper rank Tree Folk, Alcra was very likely to become a true freak who could transcend his level to challenge a Great Legend. Tempted by this prospect, it was natural that Alcra would not let go of this dimension so easily.

Merlin glanced at Alcra who was madly advancing his own abilities, staking everything in this endeavor. Why should Merlin not do the same?

“I hope that before a foreign tribe finds this dimension, I can condense a Ninth-level Mind Heart!”

Merlin thought to himself silently. With a Ninth-level Mind Heart, he could just about mobilize the Illusory World. At that point, he would still be unable to defeat a Great Legend but at least he could put up a fight!

With that, both of them harbored their own ambitions, and thought about nothing else. They were set on staying in this Inceptive Dimension, relying on the Elemental Origin to expand their strength.

Chapter 592: A Tense Atmosphere

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the vast unending Void Zone, there was an influx of those who entered the open territory. Most of them were groups including the Rock Tribe, the Giant Tribe, the Spell Caster civilization, the Feather Tribe, and so on.

These foreign tribes were all comparable to Great Wizards. At first, it was difficult to find them in the open territory but now it was easy to encounter foreign tribes who were heading in the same direction.

However, these foreign tribes merely kept up their guard when bumping into each other, and did not rush into conflict. In unison, they flew toward a specific direction in the open territory.

Many Wizards and foreign tribes, upon seeing this situation, knew that something big must have happened in the open territory!

“Did you guys hear? The Rock Tribe had spread a message that within the open territory, there’s an Inceptive Dimension. It’s only occupied by a Tree Folk and a Spell Caster.”

“That’s right. See how so many experts of the foreign tribes are heading toward that direction. It’s because that message from the Rock Tribe is too authentic, even providing the specific dimension coordinates. It’s not surprising to see that many foreign tribes are tempted.”

“It’s just a shame that although we wish to join, with so many foreign tribes going in, our abilities are lowly in comparison. Going in would be a suicide mission!”

The periphery of the open territory was still a relatively safe zone. All sort of foreign tribes entered the open territory one after another. It was because of a message spread by a Rock Creature about an Inceptive Dimension. There were even exact coordinates, which was enough to stir up a craze among any group.

Nonetheless, between the large groups and teams, there was occasionally a member of a foreign tribe who entered the region alone. These solitary members, once they appear, roused great vigilance in the other groups.

This was because those who could enter the open territory alone must be very fearsome, second only to a Great Legend. There were even some who had notorious reputations, having made an infamous name for themselves in the open territory.

“Boom.”

From a distance came gallops of a mighty Giant. This Giant was naked, saved for a leather skirt, and he exuded a terrifying force.

Moreover, his height had exceeded nine hundred and eighty meters at least!

This Giant had made his way here without stopping, crashing through everything. He gave no regard as to whether there were foreign tribes before him and pressed on directly. However, after seeing this Giant’s appearance, none of the teams dared to pick a fight with him. When they had spotted him from a distance, they dodged him immediately.

“Nestia, to think that he’s made a move. Nine hundred and eighty meters, that’s already infinitely close to a Giant King, almost reaching the limit of the Giant Tribe’s upper rank Giants!’

Nestia had wandered in the open territory for many years. Once, he had wiped out a group of eighteen who were on par with peak Great Wizards all by himself. Among those, there were even three beings who were comparable to preeminent Great Wizards, all of whom were slain.

Moreover, to be accurate, Nestia was nine hundred and eighty-six meters tall, close to nine hundred and ninety. If he became a Giant King, he would surely be a freakish and terrifying Giant King.

Therefore, once Nestia appeared, countless teams of foreign tribes would immediately give way, not daring to clash with him.

“Haha, Nestia, you’re far too slow. In terms of speed, you’re one step behind me!”

Suddenly, a Roc of golden feathers came from behind. This Roc strangely had a human face but his body was one of a gigantic bird’s. From wing to wing, he measured dozens of meters.

Of course, compared to the Giant Nestia, this Roc appeared rather tiny.

This Roc gently flapped his wings. It was strange for the Void Zone did not even have time or space, not even air currents but when this Roc flapped his wings, he quickly turned into a golden beam which easily overtook the Giant Nestia.

When Nestia saw the golden Roc, he gave a furious snarl. “Bordeaux, you’d better not let me catch you or I’ll rip you apart!”

However, the golden Roc Bordeaux paid no mind to the Giant Nestia’s threat, and instead burst out laughing. His speed increased even more as he sped ahead in a straight line.

Bordeaux was a powerful member of the Feather Tribe, specializing in speed. Among the foreign tribes of the same level, he was the fastest. Even Spell Casters who hadd used casting tools were not as fast as Bordeaux.

Bordeaux was likewise a creature that was on par with a preeminent Great Wizard. With his speed, it was best not to provoke him out of all the foreign tribes, even compared to Nestia.

If one had offended Nestia, one could run away. If one could not win the fight, one could still hide. However, if one had provoked Bordeaux, then even escape would be difficult for his speed would be the despair to anyone who tried to escape.

Following behind the Giant Nestia and Bordeaux of the Feather Tribe was a double-decker ship. On the ship stood a Spell Caster with handsome features, dressed in a spotless long white Wizard robe.

This double-decker ship was surrounded by dense rows of floating runes, and was even flickering with thunder. It contained vast power, and if one got too close, one would be struck by the ship’s thunder.

However, even with such a brazen attitude, no one dared to stop the ship because it was someone ruthless – a Six-Elemental Great Wizard named Kubale of the Spell Caster civilization.

Kubale was very fearsome. He was certainly a genius among geniuses, being a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, which was rare even in Arcane City. In the case of most Five-Elemental Spell Casters, if their Pandora Demon Abilities were not too inferior, and they had Excellent-grade spells, once they fused their Spell Models and became a Great Wizard, they would immediately become a preeminent one.

Just like Wizard Midnight, a Five-Elemental Spell Caster whom Merlin had met in the Bloodshed Universe. In the end, he had successfully fused his Spell Models and became a preeminent Great Wizard instantly.

Kubale was an even more powerful Six-Elemental Spell Caster, and was naturally one of the foremost Great Wizards. However, Kubale did not have the warm disposition so common to Spell Casters. He was cold by nature, often capturing foreign tribes for experiments. His methods were bloody and cruel, and he would achieve his goal at all cost.

Therefore, in the open territory, Kubale’s name was synonymous to bloodshed and slaughter. No one was willing to go near him, so when the teams of foreign tribes spotted his ship, they evaded him and dared not go near.

Seeing that the preeminent beings of the Spell Casters, the Giant Tribe, and the Feather Tribe had all shown up to go into the open territory, some of the groups of foreign tribes were hesitant and even turned around, giving up on entering the open territory.

“My goodness, all three of them, Nestia, Bordeaux, and Kubale have gone in. However, how come there are no contenders from the Rock Tribe? I recall that this news was spread from the Rock Tribe.”

“The Rock Tribe? Heh heh, I’ve heard that Luca of the Rock Tribe had entered the open territory long ago. He would be the first one to locate the mysterious Inceptive Dimension.”

“These preeminent beings are second only to Great Legends. Hehe, if a Great Legend appears, they would be nothing.”

At the mention of Great Legends, no one said anything else. Beings such as Great Legends existed in the open territory but they were rather rare, and most of them preferred dimensions that were unknown to anyone.

Now that such a great fuss had been made, this dimension was known to everyone. There were a few Great Legends who would fight over it. After all, there was more than one Great Legend in the open territory. These Great Legends had the chance to go to other places and look for dimensions which were less dangerous. Why would they vie for a dimension in the open territory that was known to everyone?

Therefore, this news had attracted so many contenders from foreign tribes but none of them were Legends. Perhaps a Great Legend might appear but chances were low. After all, even if a Great Legend had occupied the dimension, its coordinates had been exposed. Who could say if this would rouse the desire of plunderers? There would be great danger then.

This meant that only those who had not become Legends would take the risk to compete and fight, hoping to use this Inceptive Dimension to get one step closer to becoming a Great Legend!

An opportunity like this held a fatal appeal to those foreign tribes who had not become Legends. Therefore, despite the risks, they would head into the open territory to fight for it.

All at once, there were undercurrents of movement caused by countless foreign tribes in the open territory. Danger lurked in every corner, and the place was gripped by a tense atmosphere!

Chapter 593: Fighting for the Dimension I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Two months later, Alcra and Merlin both had stopped meditating. They turned their gazes to look at the tightly-packed, at least ten odd foreign tribes outside the dimension.

“I didn’t expect them to arrive so quickly…”

Alcra’s expression was calm but there was an occasional flash of frustration in his eyes. In the past two months, he did not manage to achieve a miracle. He was unable to combine the nine Tree Saplings into one, thus he could not become an upper rank Tree Folk.

Merlin, on the other hand, also failed to break through to the Ninth-level Mind Heart!

This two-month period was truly too short. Both Merlin and Alcra did not manage to achieve any substantial improvement.

“Such a big battle force. I haven’t seen one for a very long time… Wizard Merlin, you must’ve arrived in the open territory not too long ago, right?”

Faced with such grim odds, Alcra still appeared to be calm and composed.

Merlin nodded. “I just came to the open territory not too long ago. It’s also my first time seeing such a big battle force!”

Outside the dimension was almost jam-packed with foreign tribes, and each of them was exuding powerful auras that were comparable to a Great Wizard. Thus, it had a tense and dangerous atmosphere.

Alcra squinted his eyes and continued. “I’ve been here since a long time ago. This place is a mixture of risks and opportunities. When I first got here, I was only a lower rank Tree Folk. Even though I’m a second-generation Tree Folk with brimming talents, at that time, I was only comparable to a Ninth-level Spell Caster!

“Thereafter, I undertook a voyage into the open territory and my abilities began to improve. After more than three hundred years, I’m now a middle rank Tree Folk, and my abilities are equivalent to a preeminent Great Wizard!”

Merlin’s heart was startled. This Alcra was the most freakish and talented foreign tribe he had ever encountered. A middle rank Tree Folk was only supposed to be comparable to a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

However, this Tree Folk had the ability of a preeminent Great Wizard. Like Merlin, he was extremely freakish!

“Wizard Merlin, I’ve always been very low-key. Only a small handful of people know that I’m a middle rank Tree Folk with the abilities of a preeminent Great Wizard! Nevertheless, after this great battle, I’m afraid that our reputation will become widespread in the open territory.”

Having said that, a frightening glint appeared in Alcra’s eyes.

“Yes, we’ll not surrender! Today, both our names will become a nightmare to many foreign tribes. Haha!”

Merlin cackled into the sky. Relying on the Elemental Origin, both of them lightly tore space apart and entered a spatial passage.

…

Outside the dimension, the ten odd foreign tribes were keenly eyeing the dazzling dimension in a distance, their eyes revealing their excitement and greed.

“This is the coordinates’ position. I can’t believe there really is a dimension!”

“It seems like the rumor was true. Since we found this dimension based on the coordinates, then according to the rumor, this is an Inception Dimension. As long as we kill the Tree Folk and the Spell Caster who control this dimension, we can gain control of the Dimension Core!”

“Rumor says that the Tree Folk here is Alcra and an unknown Spell Caster. The unknown Spell Caster isn’t remarkable, only considered a peak Great Wizard. Alcra, on the other hand, is quite troublesome. I heard that he’s comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard. Nevertheless, the Tree Folk is only able to bind. With so many of us here, especially the strong challengers, why should we fear Alcra’s binding powers?

These foreign tribes exchanged looks with one another. Their concern was not Alcra and Merlin but instead the other foreign tribes. Everyone was thinking the same thing. Once

Alcra and Merlin were killed, these foreign tribes would most probably kill each other to vie for the controlling rights of the Dimension Core. This was the real reason why none of the foreign tribes wanted to advance first.

“Screw it. Kill that Spell Caster first. His ability is the weakest but he holds half of the dimension’s controlling rights. Once we kill him, we can get half of the dimension’s controlling rights!”

One of the foreign tribes gnashed their teeth and took the lead. Their target was set on Merlin.

“If a mere peak Great Wizard can control the dimension together with Alcra, then Alcra mustn’t be that powerful. So, we should be able to break through his binding powers. Let’s look for Alcra. Perhaps it’s not as dangerous as it seems!”

These foreign tribes had almost no knowledge of Alcra and Merlin. Their knowledge of Alcra remained stagnant since many years ago. Back then, Alcra was already a powerful Tree Folk but considered negligible compared to so many tribes.

Seeing a few foreign tribes rushing toward the dimension, the remaining tribes were also unwilling to reveal any weaknesses, so they all flew hastily toward the dimension.

“Hoo…”

When they had entered the dimension, their hearts were once again astounded. Once again, the rumor was proven to be true. There was no trace of any gods. It was indeed an Inceptive Dimension.

Thinking of the various benefits offered by an Inceptive Dimension, these foreign tribes appeared to be more determined, and began to search frantically throughout the dimension.

“I’ve found him, the mysterious Spell Caster!”

Haha, the aura on this Spell Caster is so weak. How did he obtain the controlling rights of the dimension?”

“Quickly, kill this weakly Spell Caster so that we can control half of the dimension.”

These foreign tribes could feel the weak aura emitted from Merlin’s body. All of them were surprised but pleased. The weaker Merlin was, the higher their chances of obtaining the dimension’s controlling rights.

Far away, Merlin and Alcra had chosen an open space, and were waiting quietly. Naturally, by controlling the Elemental Origin, they could see the foreign tribes entering the dimension.

Alcra pulled a funny face and laughed. “Wizard Merlin, looks like they’ve all pinpointed you as a weakling, haha!”

Merlin’s expression was very calm. Indeed, the aura on his body was not powerful. At most, Merlin was only a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“Soon, they’ll find out what a wrong choice that is!”

The corners of Merlin’s lips curled into a sneer.

“Haha, Wizard Merlin, then teach them a lesson. This should be the first wave, and there’ll be more to follow. Let’s attack together, and don’t waste too much time!”

After a rumbling laugh, Alcra fiercely revealed his true form and transformed into a humongous tree.

“Swish swish swish.”

Scores of foreign tribes flew to a place not too far from them, staring at Merlin and Alcra with challenging gazes.

“Alcra, you’re a second-generation Tree Folk among the Tree Tribe. Your potential is huge but unfortunately, your greed has undone you. Today, you’re destined to die here…”

Some of the foreign tribes who had past conflicts with the Tree Tribe jeered as they looked at the humongous tree in the air.

Those who had the guts to seize this dimension were all extraordinary beings, and at least comparable to a peak Great. Wizard. In other words, this was a congregation of numerous elites from various civilizations.

Existences the level of a Great Wizard, regardless of whichever civilization, unequivocally constituted the central force of their respective civilizations. Hence, they were very important. It was rare, even in the open territory, to see so many Great Wizards gathered together.

“Is that so? Since you’re all here, why don’t you stay forever? Hahahaha…”

On Alcra’s true form, a large face appeared. It was laughing with a lighthearted expression.

This caused the foreign tribes to be enraged. In this situation, Merlin and Alcra were facing certain death but still displayed such audacity.

“Bind!”

Alcra suddenly stopped laughing and roared. In an instant, from his humongous true form, tendrils of thick root system flew out viciously. Even his leaves and branches began to grow bigger, absorbing the power of the dimension.

Since Alcra controlled half of the dimension’s power, by utilizing the distinctive trait of the Tree Folk, Alcra could take root in the dimension, and draw power from the Elemental Origin. Thus, he could mobilize infinite power.

This was equivalent to using the power of the entire dimension to bind these ten odd foreign tribes.

“Swish swish swish.”

Thick large roots swiftly weaved into a giant net, covering almost half the sky above their heads.

The strongest abilities of the Tree Tribe were binding and defense. These foreign tribes also knew as much, so they were not worried despite seeing Alcra binding all of them.

“Haha, Alcra, do you think you’re the Tree King? Are you able to bind so many of us?”

These foreign tribes each mounted powerful attacks, madly attacking Alcra. However, Alcra remained as unmoved as a mountain, as though there was no feeling.

Only Merlin knew that Alcra had improved. Although Alcra was still far from leveling up into an upper rank Tree Folk, his abilities had improved compared to two months ago.

As long as the power of the attacks did not exceed his critical point, any amount of attacks was inconsequential.

“What’s happening? Why is Alcra so strong?”

“It’s unbreakable. Alcra’s binding is fearsome, we’re actually trapped!”

“Is it because Alcra had controlled this dimension for so many years that his abilities had improved so drastically?”

The initial contempt and callousness evolved into a panic now. For the first time, these foreign tribes had a bad feeling. Once they were trapped by a Tree Folk and could not break through, they could be trapped forever. After all, everyone knew how fearsome the binding powers of the Tree Folk were. They were only relying on the large number of beings to break through Alcra’s binding.

“Everyone, don’t be afraid. There are so many of us, including existences comparable to a peak Great Wizard in our midst. It’s impossible that we can’t break through Alcra’s binding. Let’s mobilize our strongest power together.”

Although these foreign tribes had their own selfish agendas, they managed to cooperate with one another in the face of a common threat. In an instant, the violent siege erupted again.

“Merlin, why are you still standing there? I’m relying on the powers of the Dimension Core to barely withstand it. This is an army of more than a hundred peak Great Wizard equivalents!”

Just as Merlin was feeling amazed by the improvement in Alcra’s abilities, he heard Alcra’s hastening voice, and found himself caught by surprise.

“I actually thought that your abilities had improved massively and can handle those foreign tribes alone. Turns out…”

Merlin shook his head gently. Regardless of how strong Alcra was, he was fighting against more than a hundred peak Great Wizard equivalents. A force like this would be avoided at all cost even by the most preeminent Great Wizard.

Perhaps, other than a Great Legend, no one would be capable of withstanding such a powerful force. If it were Merlin or Alcra alone, neither of them would be able to withstand it. This time, however, Merlin and Alcra had joined forces.

Merlin knew that Alcra might not be able to hold on much longer. Keeping so many foreign tribes bounded was at his limit. Therefore, Merlin gently shut his eyes, and a huge Mind Power surged out like a flood, blanketing all the foreign tribes bounded by Alcra…

Chapter 594: Fighting for the Dimension II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Illusion!”

Inside the space that was bound by Alcra, there was a tense atmosphere. Everyone was attacking Alcra wildly, so almost no one had noticed this soft voice.

“Hoo…”

Suddenly, the initially violent space quietened. A large portion of the foreign tribes was distracted and stopped attacking.

Only a small fraction quickly regained consciousness. Their faces paled but before they could issue a warning, the sky turned black and darkness descended.

“Boom.”

An incomparably huge Darkness Demon Spirit stepped out of the darkness, its hands emitting endless darkness aura. With an enraged howl, it attacked the ensnared foreign tribes. In the blink of an eye, several foreign tribe members had been crushed dead by the Darkness Demon Spirit.

In addition to its immense powers, the Darkness Demon Spirit could also wield some hallucinating powers of the Darkness-type spells. Most importantly, it could be incarnated into darkness itself, making it impossible to guard against. Especially those foreign tribes who were trapped in the Mind Power illusion were completely unable to resist it.

“Fire!”

However, the fight was far from over. Following the descent of darkness, balls of flames began to spread in the empty space. After the flames appeared, they exploded in an instant.

Anyone who was being swept by this explosive wave could immediately sense that in the flames, there were thunder, gales, and ice crystals. All the various elements had been fused together. This was a terrifying spell fusion!

“D*mn, it’s the Spell Caster, the Spell Caster that we ignored!”

A few foreign tribes which had luckily escaped the Darkness Demon Spirit and the spell fusion could not help but screech. They looked around but could not see the Spell Caster’s silhouette.

Merlin was, of course, standing outside the vicinity of the imprisoned space. He and Alcra complemented each other’s strengths and weaknesses, so their combined powers were infinitely close to a Great Legend. In fact, to some extent, they were not inferior to a Great Legend.

With so many foreign tribes, neither Merlin nor Alcra could have faced them alone. However, with their powers combined, they were able to breeze through without any resistance.

Merlin’s first attack had killed more than thirty odd foreign tribe members. Over time, more of these foreign tribes would be injured and killed, so this was no longer a battle but a massacre.

Merlin was hiding under Alcra’s protection. With Alcra’s binding powers, these foreign tribes could not escape. Anyone who could not resist Merlin’s Hallucinating spells was awaiting death without respite. Even those who were fortunate enough to resist Merlin’s Hallucinating Spells had to continue to face attacks from the Darkness Demon Spirit and the spell fusion. With the help of Alcra’s binding powers, they faced certain death.

Therefore, once Merlin started attacking, he and Alcra were undefeatable!

“Alcra, how are you doing?”

Merlin smiled at Alcra. Since he was wielding the Hallucinating spells and other spells on the outside, it was quite relaxing. Thanks to Alcra keeping the foreign tribes restrained, Merlin did not face any retaliation.

“Phew…”

Alcra heaved a long breath and said, “Not too bad, I think we managed to hold on. The remaining foreign tribes don’t really pose much of a threat anymore. We’ve withstood this first wave of attack.”

“First wave of attack? Alcra, you mean that this is just the beginning and not the end?”

Merlin asked with a slight frown.

“End? Wizard Merlin, none of these foreign tribes consist of the mightiest existences of the open territory. Just wait and see, they’ll turn up…”

Alcra gazed outside the dimension. He was ready. In order to occupy this dimension, there would be a certain price to pay!

…

In the icy cold Void Zone, a burly, glowing foreign tribe member was quietly observing the dimension not too far ahead.

“It should be almost time. They’ve been inside for such a long time. No matter what techniques the mysterious Spell Caster and Alcra could wield, there’s no way they would be able to withstand hundreds of foreign tribes. Now is the best opportunity to seize the dimension!”

This mysterious foreign tribe member was glowing dimly, and upon closer inspection, appeared to be composed of hard rocks. This was a Rock Creature.

“Whiz.”

Just as this mysterious Rock Creature was about to enter the dimension, a golden ray flashed across the pitch-black Void Zone.

The golden ray flew directly toward the mysterious Rock Tribe member, and exploded into a golden burst of light. The next instant, a huge Roc with golden feathers appeared.

“Hehe, Luca, true enough, you’re the earliest to arrive. Why haven’t you gone inside?”

The golden Roc seemed to know this Rock Tribe member, and asked him mockingly.

The Rock Tribe’s Luca frowned and said slowly, “Bordeaux, the Feather Tribe is truly fast, I didn’t expect you to catch up so quickly!”

Luca heightened his vigilance. Although he knew that Bordeaux’s abilities were not the most powerful among the Feather Tribe, his speed was unequivocally the fastest of all. So, he was still a very tricky foreign tribe member.

Obviously, Bordeaux was also looking for a dimension. Luca began to regret playing too safe, and did not enter the dimension earlier to control it. In the end, it made him passive.

Right now, if he were to enter the dimension, most probably, Bordeaux would be the first one to block him.

The Feather Tribe’s Bordeaux raised his head and replied coldly, “This news was spread by the Rock Tribe, hehe, so I knew that you would arrive first. However, it looks like you’ve let the idiotic buffoons go ahead first to exhaust Alcra’s strength. Luca, your insidiousness had not changed at all. Even after so many years, you’re still the same.”

“Bordeaux, I’m not going to continue listening to your nonsense!”

Luca was somewhat angry. Bordeaux was not worth his time. With his unbeatable speed, Bordeaux had always been the trickiest and most infuriating one among the numerous preeminent Great Wizard-level foreign tribes.

Therefore, Luca did not want to waste time entangling himself with Bordeaux. He turned around, and flew toward the dimension.

“Swish.”

Bordeaux’ speed was extremely fast. He appeared once again, and blocked the Rock Tribe’s Luca’s way.

“Bordeaux, what do you want?”

Luca’s expression was gloomy as he stared at the golden Roc Bordeaux.

“Luca, why the hurry? Are you hoping to monopolize this dimension? Hehe, behind me are the Giant Nestia, and the crazy Spell Caster Kubale as well as some other top foreign tribe members. Even if you manage to temporarily control this dimension, how long can you last?”

Luca’s expression changed, and he looked at Bordeaux. “You want to join forces with me?”

“That’s right. The two of us can join forces, and each of us will occupy half of the dimension’s core. That Alcra is insignificant and can be easily defeated by any of us. The real trouble will come later from Nestia and Kubale. They’re the most troublesome of all. As long as the two of us can occupy the dimension first, even when they arrive, what can they do? As long as they’re not a Legend, they cannot expel us forcefully!”

Bordeaux’ words seemed to contain an iota of logic. Previously, Luca’s intention was to monopolize it but the thought of facing the giant Nestia and the Spell Caster Kubale gave him some pressure. These were the mightiest existences below a Legend in the open territory.

Even though they were the mightiest existences below a Legend, they would have to join forces to occupy this dimension. Luca looked at Bordeaux with a conflicting gaze. On one hand, he really wanted to occupy and absorb the dimension’s core. It would take at least a few decades for him to break through to become an existence comparable to a Legend.

On the other hand, it would be difficult to occupy the dimension for long-term where its dimension coordinates had been publicly announced. Only by joining forces with Bordeaux, and relying on his speed and his powerful attacks, Luca would not need to fear Nestia and Kubale.

“Very well, Bordeaux, but we must swear on the Ultimate Order!”

Finally, Luca bit his lip, and conceded with Bordeaux.

“That’s for sure. We must swear on the Ultimate Order!”

Thus, the two of them swiftly took out their oath stones, and swore on the Ultimate Order. With the sworn contract, the two had officially reached an agreement before entering the dimension.

“Okay, let’s go now. Otherwise, it would be troublesome if Nestia and Kubale arrived first.

“Oh? I heard that Alcra is occupying this dimension. Alcra is quite unique, he’s a second-generation Tree Folk, and his abilities are comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard.”

Bordeaux knew some information about Alcra but they were similarly outstanding opponents who were equivalent to the preeminent Great Wizards, the mightiest below the Legends.

“Alcra is indeed quite troublesome but more than ten teams with over a hundred foreign tribes have already taken the lead, and entered the dimension. Most probably, they have already defeated Alcra and are fighting among themselves for the controlling rights of the dimension. If we go in now, who can stand up against us? I’m sure it’ll be easy for us to obtain the controlling rights of the dimension.”

Although Luca had arrived long ago, the reason he did not act was to allow these foreign tribes to enter and fight Alcra beforehand. With both sides sustaining losses, he would then enter and gain control of the dimension in a single swoop.

“Haha, Luca, you’re still so insidious!”

Luca’s mouth tensed up but he held back and did not get angry. Immediately, he turned around and flew toward the dimension in a distance.

…

In the dimension, the Tree Folk Alcra was in his true form. Numerous roots were deeply buried in the air, absorbing traces of Elemental Origin. With this foundation, his binding powers were more stable than ever, so he was able to keep more than a hundred foreign tribes who were comparable to Great Wizards tightly bounded.

Awaiting them was the combined massacre by Alcra and Merlin!

Following the death of a Rock Tribe’s preeminent Great Wizard at last, more than a hundred foreign tribes were killed. The chaotic aura of war still lingered in the air. Even space was considerably broken, and was mending quickly.

Merlin glanced at the Tree Folk Alcra. The Tree Tribe’s disposition was truly distinctive. As long as they could control a dimension, the Tree Folk could wield truly inconceivable strength! Alcra had a constant source of energy just by having its roots in the air of the dimension. Drawing on the Elemental Origins, he had a steady stream of power. Therefore, it was very difficult to break Alcra’s restraint. At least, these over a hundred foreign tribes could not accomplish it.

“Okay, now we can rest and recharge for a bit…”

Merlin was also preparing to use the elemental crystal stones to replenish his Magic Power. However, before he could finish his sentence, he saw Alcra shaking violently. At the same time, Merlin also felt that two foreign tribe members had entered the dimension.

“Finally, they came… Wizard Merlin, get ready, the toughest battle is upon us!”

Alcra’s tone revealed an unprecedented gravity.

Chapter 595: Fighting for the Dimension III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The toughest battle?”

Merlin was slightly confused but then he noticed that two unfamiliar foreign tribe members had appeared in the dimension, and were flying toward Alcra at breakneck speed.

“Whiz whiz.”

The two figures were extremely fast, especially the golden ray, which arrived first before Merlin and Alcra. A burst of golden light later, there was a Roc with golden feathers.

“Alcra!”

“Bordeaux, you finally turned up!”

As the few mightiest existences of the foreign tribes in the open territory that were ranked just below a Legend, how would Alcra not know of the Feather Tribe’s Bordeaux? Although Merlin had never heard of him before, seeing the gravity in Alcra’s expression gave him a subtle feeling that this golden Roc was not simple.

“No, this time I’m not alone. Your name still carries some weight, Alcra, which makes us cautious. Therefore, Luca is here as well!”

Bordeaux’s glance landed on Merlin for a split second but he did not pay much attention. He shifted all his attention onto Alcra.

“Luca of the Rock Tribe?”

Alcra’s expression turned grave. He quietly passed a message to Merlin. “Wizard Merlin, this is troublesome. Luca of the Rock Tribe has tremendous strength whereas Bordeaux of the Feather Tribe has unbeatable speed! The combination of this duo would be even more difficult to deal with than those hundred over powerful foreign tribes. They’re both the mightiest existences below a Legend in the open territory!”

“Mightiest existences below a Legend?”

Merlin raised his head fiercely, and his gaze landed on Bordeaux. Soon, another figure also arrived. The newcomer was indeed a Rock Creature, so he must be Luca mentioned by Bordeaux.

The ability to be acknowledged as the mightiest existences below a Legend was not a simple feat that could be achieved by an average being. In the open territory, those who were comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard were small in ratio but not few in numbers. Nevertheless, not every existence who was comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard could boast to have such recognition. Surely, these were the most outstanding ones among the preeminent Great Wizards.

Perhaps, Alcra, who was currently rooted in the dimension, and using the Elemental Origin as its power source, could now also be considered one of the mightiest existences below a Legend.

Such beings were definitely earth-shattering geniuses from their respective civilizations. Once they had managed to break through, they would immediately become a very powerful Legend!

“Less nonsense, attack!”

The moment Luca arrived, he glared at Alcra with a vengeful expression, and roared loudly. His entire body swelled up and was matchlessly rock-hard. Then, a giant hand began to make peculiar noises in the air.

“Bang bang bang.”

Luca’s speed was also very fast. Faced against the all-enclosing, thick root blockade, the golden Roc Bordeaux transformed into a golden ray in a flash, gently grabbed hold of Luca, and escaped through the gaps in the blockade.

However, that was not all. Another loud rumble sounded like the entire ground was shaking. Luca had used his violent strength to tear apart a massive hole in Alcra’s web of roots from the outside.

This was a blockade that could not be broken by over a hundred powerful foreign tribes but was easily broken by Luca.

Once the two of them started attacking, Alcra was at a disadvantage. He could only endure their hits directly. Bordeaux’s speed was too fast so it was impossible to target him whereas Luca’s power was too destructive. The two of them had joined forces to suppress Alcra.

“Illusion!”

From Merlin’s body, an unparalleled Mind Power exploded. The enormous Mind Power came like a storm, silently shrouding Bordeaux and Luca in an instant.

Since the two of them were among the mightiest existences below a Legend, it might not be possible to trap them but it would affect them a little, enough to allow Alcra to recalibrate himself.

The silent and invisible Mind Power came completely unsuspected. In such a situation, a Mind Power attack was definitely much better than a spell attack.

“Huh? Hallucinating spell?”

Bordeaux and Luca, who were wildly attacking, slowed at once. They felt the influence of a Hallucinating spell, and immediately thought of the Mind Power Masters among the Spell Casters.

In the early open territory, Spell Casters were one of the more powerful forces. Naturally, there were also some Mind Power Masters in their midst. However, these Mind Power Master were only able to affect those foreign tribes under the level of Great Wizards at most. They had never encountered a Hallucinating spell that could affect a Great Wizard, not to mention a preeminent Great Wizard.

Influenced by the Hallucinating spell, Luca could not resume his wild attack. Alcra leveraged on this opportunity to weave a large web and trap Luca and Bordeaux. It was almost three layers on the outside and three more layers on the inside.

“Wizard Merlin, well done! Let’s work together and fight Bordeaux first. Since he’s trapped, his speed won’t be of much use!”

Alcra had even trapped Luca and Bordeaux separately. So, despite Bordeaux flying around to attack Alcra’s blockade, he was unable to break the root system like Luca.

“Darkness Demon Spirit!”

Merlin wielded Darkness Eye and darkness descended. The terrifying Darkness Demon Spirit stepped out. With a strong howl, it began to attack Bordeaux together with Alcra.

“Luca, what are you doing? Without my speed, you won’t be able to defeat the two of them either! D*mn it, he’s a powerful Mind Power Master. It’s not surprising that Alcra would share the Dimension’s Core with a weakly Spell Caster.”

Bordeaux was constantly evading in the shrinking space but Alcra was also continuously reducing the space, so Bordeaux’s speed gradually became useless.

“Haha, Alcra, this bit of strength won’t be able to trap me!”

Luca laughed aloud, and the rock surface on his body shined like lustrous metal. His body seemed to grow even bigger. With a loud roar, Luca slammed a violent punch against the thick root network.

“Snap.”

The cage made from countless roots was immediately smashed, forming a large gaping hole. The aftershocks of the punch also flew viciously toward the Darkness Demon Spirit.

“Bang.”

The powerful Darkness Demon Spirit was crushed by Luca upon the first encounter. It turned into a puff of darkness elements, and disappeared without a trace. Even Merlin’s Darkness Eye seemed to have sustained such huge damage that Merlin’s palm was quivering slightly.

With just one encounter, his Darkness Eye was grievously injured!

There was indeed a huge gap between the mightiest existences below a Legend and someone comparable to a peak Great Wizard. It was not surprising then that neither Bordeaux nor Luca paid much attention to Merlin. This was because without Merlin’s Mind Power Hallucinating spells, he was considered insignificant in the open territory.

Luca’s entire body had transformed into hard granite, which was his strongest state. Alcra mobilized hundreds and thousands of thick roots to lash violently on Luca’s body. At Alcra’s current level, every single strand of root could wield at least the power of a peak Great Wizard, so with hundreds and thousands of roots, even Luca would not be able to avoid injuries.

“Slap slap slap.”

Alcra had gone berserk. This time, it was a fight to the death. If Luca managed to save Bordeaux, then with Bordeaux’s speed coupled with their vigilance toward Merlin’s Hallucinating spells, it would be extremely difficult to trap them again.

Therefore, this was not the time to hold back.

Each root was capable of lashing Luca into a shudder but Luca was even tougher. He continued to attack Alcra wildly, and stepped closer to Bordeaux.

“Haha, Alcra, you can’t bind us!”

With Luca’s loud howl, finally, a huge apparition rose behind him and slammed a fist onto the root network. The root network snapped and broke in an instant, revealing Bordeaux who was trapped inside.

“Whiz.”

Bordeaux carried Luca and flew away at once. They stood in a distance, better prepared this time. It would be highly challenging to trap them again.

“Hehe, a Mind Power Master. Alcra, are you planning to retain this dimension just by relying on an insignificant Mind Power Master?”

Luca’s deep voice reverberated in the air for a long time.

Merlin stood next to Alcra, both their expressions darkened.

“We’re in trouble. Merlin, your attack is too weak so it’s not threatening to both of them. Right now, they’ve discovered your Hallucinating spells. With added vigilance on their part, I’m afraid it won’t be effective anymore.”

Alcra also knew the trouble that awaited them. Seeing as they were unable to kill Bordeaux who possessed unmatched speed, they were now at a disadvantage. The situation had turned critical.

“If we give our all, there’s still a chance, isn’t it?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes, staring at Luca and Bordeaux in the distance. Currently, the critical point was Bordeaux. They had to kill Bordeaux first. Without Bordeaux’s speed, they could deal with Luca slowly. Sooner or later, there would be an opportunity to kill him.

However, trapping Bordeaux again would take every effort from both of them, Alcra in particular.

“Even if we have to sustain serious injuries, we must bind Bordeaux and kill him first! Yes, we definitely still have a chance!”

Alcra also appeared to be determined. His cold gaze landed on Bordeaux, prepared to engage in a huge fight.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the entire dimension shook slightly. Subsequently, an almost one-kilometer tall giant invaded the dimension, and rapidly approached the battlefield.

At the same time, following behind the giant was a double-decker ship. On it stood a white-robed Spell Caster with an icy gaze, looking at Merlin and the others with a bemused expression.

“Bordeaux, Luca, seems like you haven’t gotten rid of Alcra, so we’re not too late!”

The white-robed Spell Caster on the ship laughed.

Seeing the arrival of the giant and the white-robed Spell Caster, both Bordeaux and Luca were sporting sour looks.

“D*mn it, it’s the giant Nestia and the Spell Caster Kubale. They’ve managed to rush over in time! It’s all because of that Mind Power Master. If not for him, we wouldn’t have been delayed for so long and have killed Alcra long ago.

Then, we would’ve controlled the dimension and seized its ruling rights!”

Luca grumbled under his breath, full of disgruntlement toward the giant Nestia and the Spell Caster Kubale. The giant Nestia and Spell Caster Kubale were similarly also the mightiest existences below a Legend, so any of them had the power to change this battle.

“Two more beings…”

Alcra and Merlin exchanged a look. The situation was becoming more complicated. Previously, they were prepared to give their all but now, it would be useless. Even if they had managed to kill Bordeaux, they would not be able to compete with the three remaining mightiest existences below a Legend.

In an instant, the six of them were divided into three factions, turning the situation precarious.

Chapter 596: The Top Four Join Forces

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the air, Merlin and Alcra formed one faction while Luca and Bordeaux formed another. The remaining two, Kubale and the giant Nestia also subtly joined forces.

Therefore, the situation became very tense, and nobody dared to attack first.

Suddenly, Luca said with a dark expression, “Nestia, Kubale, hehe, you better not look down on Alcra and this weak-looking Spell Caster. In reality, this weakly Spell Caster is a mysterious Mind Power Master. His Hallucinating spells are very advanced. Even I, if slightly careless, would be somewhat affected.”

“Mind Power Master?”

A strange glint appeared in Kubale’s eyes. He was a powerful Spell Caster. Although both belonged to the Spell Caster civilization, under such a circumstance where they were vying for the Elemental Origin, he definitely would not help Merlin.

Kubale, of course knew of Mind Power Masters but he also knew that most Mind Power Masters could only affect Spell

Casters below the level of a Great Wizard. If Merlin could affect a Great Wizard, then he must be a truly formidable Mind Power Master.

“Spit it out, Luca, what are you trying to say?”

Kubale’s eyes squinted. He retracted his gaze from Merlin and turned toward Luca. He would not believe that Luca was reminding them out of kindness.

“It’s very simple. In order to control this dimension, we must kill both Alcra and this person. They’re now in control of this dimension, so only by killing them, we can control the Dimension Core! After killing them, the ownership of the Dimension Core will be determined based on our respective techniques!”

“Swoosh.”

Luca’s suggestion made both faces of Merlin and Alcra turned grave. If it was only Luca and Bordeaux, they might still be able to resist somewhat. However, with the giant Nestia and Kubale thrown in the mix, Merlin and Alcra had no chance of winning.

“Yes, after all, we’re not Great Legends, so we cannot forcibly plunder an Elemental Origin controlled by others. We can only kill Alcra first, then fight for the dimension thereafter!”

Kubale’s gaze continued to sweep over Alcra and Merlin calculatingly. There was a hint of animosity from him.

Gradually, the four of them slowly formed a circle, with Merlin and Alcra trapped in the middle.

“This is troublesome.”

Alcra murmured. Suddenly, the giant Nestia and Rock Creature Luca’s bodies began to expand. The giant, especially, whose arm was as thick as a large pillar, directly swept at Alcra. Such raw power was even more terrifying than Luca.

With regard to strength, no one could compare to the Giant Tribe. This was the unique talent of the Giant Tribe!

At the same time, Kubale waved his hand lightly. A layer of color ray appeared and blanketed the surroundings. Various elements combined to form a stunning binding spell. Perhaps, with Merlin and Alcra’s combined powers and a little more time, they could break through Kubale’s binding spell. Right now, how could they spare any energy to break the binding spell?

In the blink of an eye, three of the mightiest existences below a Great Legend had launched their attack. The Feather Tribe’s Bordeaux was also watching them closely, his gaze traveling up and down Merlin and Alcra rapidly. His speed was the fastest, so if there was an opportunity, he would launch a striking attack.

Currently, it was Bordeaux who was the most terrifying and most threatening.

Alcra had transformed into a large tree once again, and covered Merlin securely. He weaved his thick roots into a ball, and endured the violent attacks from Giant Nestia and Luca.

“Do we have any other way?”

Merlin looked at the violent attack outside. Right now, Alcra could only maintain a defensive stance. Neither of them had any opportunity to counterattack. Merlin’s Hallucinating spells had been alerted by Luca and the others, so it was completely impossible to confuse these mightiest existences below a Great Legend.

Alcra shook his head in despair. “I was too greedy. Initially, I thought that as long as I could hold on a little while more, there would be a gamechanger. If I’ve successfully become an upper rank Tree Folk, then there would be no danger unless a Legend appeared. Now though…”

“What they want is the controlling rights over the dimension. If we voluntarily relinquish, would that be a gamechanger?”

Merlin thought of voluntarily relinquishing the controlling rights of the dimension but Alcra smiled bitterly. “Wizard Merlin, you must’ve not been in the uncharted territory before, so you don’t know of their ruthlessness. Right now, they’re determined. No matter if we relinquish the controlling rights or not, we won’t be able to escape the fate of being killed by them. With the controlling rights of the dimension, I can at least hold on a little longer. If we lose the controlling rights of the dimension, I’m afraid that we’ll collapse in an instant under their siege.”

Alcra’s words made Merlin engaged deep in thought. Indeed, the situation both were in was truly challenging. There was no way out.

Unless a miracle happened…

“Crash.”

There was a violent sway. The siege outside was too berserk. Giant Nestia and Rock Creature Luca’s joint attacks had exceeded Alcra’s limits. Now, every attack required him to draw from the Dimension Core.

Merlin took a deep breath. He saw that Alcra’s support was getting more and more strenuous. Although the Tree Folk particularly excelled at defending, and their defensive powers were astounding, the Giant Tribe and the Rock Tribe excelled at attacking. Hence, under the siege of these two powerful tribes, even Alcra was in a precarious situation.

“Alcra, I might have a way to solve this crisis but I need you to hold on a little longer. The longer you can hold on, the better.”

“You have a way?”

Alcra’s huge roots formed a large circle. One after another, every root snapped by Nestia and Luca was very grievous to Alcra.

“Yes, I have a way but you must hold on for a long enough time!”

Once Merlin finished speaking, he calmed his heart down. Countless thoughts flashed through his head. He was also taking a risk. He was going to use this time to submerge himself in the entire dimension’s memory.

His current Mind Power had reached the critical point between the Eighth-level and the Ninth-level. He was only short by a tiny gap. With some new understanding, he could immediately consolidate the Ninth-level Mind Heart.

Upon successfully consolidating the Ninth-level Mind Heart, Merlin would be able to forcefully mobilize the power of the Illusory World, which was invincible against anyone below a Great Legend!

Of course, that was the best-case scenario. If he failed, then he had no choice by to sacrifice Titus, which was forcing

Titus to mobilize the Illusory World. However, that would cause irreparable damage to the Illusory World, and even Titus would completely vanish.

There was a lot of chaos outside, but Merlin maintained a calm composure, and his consciousness soon melded into the dimension’s memory.

The entire dimension’s memory was incomparably vast and never-ending. Before this, Merlin was far from sensing all of it. In addition, a dimension’s memory was not something that anyone could sense.

Merlin felt like he had incarnated into a pair of invisible eyes in the stream time, slowly observing the dimension’s horizons. As he watched, his heart felt touched, and there was a trace of anticipation that seemed like it was about to burst out from the depths of his heart.

…

“Bang bang bang.”

Time slowly ticked by, the giant Nestia and Luca had been attacking for three days and three nights. Alcra really gave almost his all, and managed to withstand everything!

However, it was apparent to everyone that Alcra was holding up strenuously, and his roots had been damaged. Even his nine Tree Saplings were swaying dangerously like they were about to collapse.

The nine Tree Saplings were Alcra’s foundation as he relied on the nine Tree Saplings. Only if they were combined into one, he would have a chance of leveling up to become an upper rank Tree Folk and the most demonic existence among the Tree Tribe.

Right now, however, his nine Tree Saplings were struggling to survive. The emerald glow on his body had long since disappeared, and there was a look of exhaustion. This was the price for toughing it out for three days!

“It has been three days. I can’t hold on any longer…”

Alcra smiled bitterly. His humongous body began to tremble violently, and his leaves began to wither and fall…

“Crack.”

Finally, the giant Nestia was the first to break through Alcra’s defense. His two hands tore viciously, and a large crack appeared on Alcra’s defensive ring. Inside, Merlin and Alcra’s true forms could be seen.

“Alcra, you can’t block this anymore!”

The giant roared, and stepped forward. A fist the size of a mountain smashed down brutally.

“Boom.”

The nine Tree Saplings around Alcra collapsed in an instant. They were the foundation for Alcra to level up to become an upper rank Tree Folk but now, they were destroyed. Without any special luck, reconsolidating them would need at least a hundred years.

“Destroyed… You’ve destroyed my foundation. Haha, die, die, die, let’s all die together!”

Alcra lost his mind in an instant. His true form grew even taller, and his roots stretched madly toward the air. He was desperately gathering the last burst of energy!

At this juncture, even the giant Nestia stopped attacking, and took a step back. No one wanted to be injured right as victory was within their grasp. After all, once Alcra was killed, they would have to fight each other for the controlling rights of the dimension.

Finally, Luca sneered. “Since everyone doesn’t want to suffer any damage, then let’s attack together. We’ll kill both Alcra and this Spell Caster!”

“Okay, let’s attack together!”

Luca’s suggestion was unanimously agreed by the other three. Simultaneously, the four of them attacked. Only one attack was needed because Alcra and Merlin could not withstand it any longer.

“Kill!”

The four beings growled, and wielded their most powerful techniques. The earth-shattering power was enough to cause despair to anyone below a Legend.

Even Alcra, in the midst of his insane screeches, had a look of despair in his eyes…

“Swoosh.”

Suddenly, the murderous aura in the air seemed to vanish without a trace, and the siege seemed to stop.

At this moment, the previously unmoving Merlin, opened his eyes

Chapter 597: The Giant King Arrives!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Titus, act now!”

Merlin’s voice was very soft as if he was talking to himself but if one were to sense carefully, there was endless anger pouring from his body.

Anger erupted from him like a volcano. Of course, it was impossible for Merlin to level up his Mind Power to the Ninth-level within such a short period of time, and suppress everyone. This would only exist in legends. According to Merlin’s estimation, he was one opening short of breaking through his Mind Power to the Ninth-level. Nevertheless, simply relying on the dimension’s memory alone was far from sufficient.

There was a measure of prudence in his heart, so he was unwilling to forcefully mobilize the Illusory World. However, this prudence had led to the destruction of Alcra’s nine Tree Saplings and his foundation.

Throughout the time he spent with Alcra in this dimension, they had experienced life and death circumstances together, and formed a deep friendship. Just like right now, despite Alcra’s roots being damaged, he still held on. It was not only for the alleged “hope” mentioned by Merlin but also for their deep friendship. This was a friendship that transcended the oath.

Although the open territory was filled with all kinds of manipulations and betrayals, there were some foreign tribes who experienced life and death circumstances together, and as a result, formed a lasting friendship. Finally, they explored the open territory together.

Seeing that Alcra did not hold back from using his nine Tree Saplings to resist Nestia and Luca’s attacks, and consequently had his foundations damaged, Merlin could no longer keep calm. He immediately opened his eyes, and no longer hesitated. This time, there was a white illusion bead in his hand.

“Boom.”

The entire world appeared to quieten. Time stopped flowing, and all life forms were silenced. Of course, the Illusory World did not have such powers but it could make everyone “see” such a scenario, and feel its endless power.

This was a real Hallucinating spell. Using the small strand of Mind Power left behind, Titus forcefully mobilized the Illusory World. So, even a Great Legend would be trapped in this Hallucinating spell.

Luca, Bordeaux, the Giant Nestia, and the Spell Caster Kubale were no exceptions. All of them fell into the illusion.

“Die!”

Raging flames erupted. Gale, thunder, and ice crystals swirled wildly, swiftly engulfing these four foreign tribes.

Merlin took the opportunity to release his spell fusion while they were trapped in the illusion.

“Bang bang bang bang.”

The bodies of these beings exploded in a dense manner. Merlin’s spell fusion had achieved the level of a peak Great Wizard, so it had a definite advantage over those trapped in an illusion.

“No, how could this be?”

First, it was the Giant Nestia. His Mind Power was the weakest, so he was completely trapped in the illusion. When the spell fusion engulfed him, Nestia did not react, and was immediately consumed by the flames.

Not only Nestia but Luca, Bordeaux, and Kubale were also engulfed in the spell fusion. Nevertheless, Luca managed to survive unscathed due to his tough defensive powers. On the other hand, Kubale and Bordeaux appeared to possess some defensive techniques and were able to withstand Merlin’s spell fusion.

Although they managed to withstand it, their bodies were gravely injured, and their auras began to weaken.

“Merlin, I can’t hold on anymore…”

Titus’ weak voice came from the illusion bead. Then, the Illusory World retracted quickly and returned into the illusion bead. Kubale, Luca, and the others appeared to wake from a dream-like state.

“Another Hallucinating spell?”

“Where’s Nestia? Where did Nestia go?”

Luca and the others were staring at Merlin suspiciously. At this moment, the three of them exchanged a look. All of them were gravely injured, and Nestia had disappeared. Upon careful recollection, they vaguely recalled some details.

“Nestia is dead! How can there be such a powerful Hallucinating spell?”

Kubale stared at Merlin incredulously. As a fellow Spell Caster, he was aware of the formidability of Merlin’s Hallucinating spells. None of the Mind Power Masters had been able to become existences comparable to a Great Legend.

However, Merlin’s Hallucinating spell was able to trap them, namely the mightiest existences below a Legend. This power was at least equivalent to a Great Legend, which surpassed the limits of a Mind Power Master. Thus, Kubale’s face was full of confusion and disbelief. Only he understood how terrifying this really was, and what implications it brought.

If the Mind Power Masters finally managed to give birth to an existence comparable to a Great Legend, that meant that the Mind Power system was gradually becoming perfect. In the future, the Mind Power system would not be inferior to the Spell Caster system.

Alcra also reacted, and asked in amazement, “Wizard Merlin, you… Have you succeeded?”

Merlin remained quiet. Certainly, he did not succeed. After Titus’ voice fell, Merlin briefly probed the Illusory World, and did not sense Titus’ aura. Perhaps, Titus had been destroyed after forcefully mobilizing the Illusory World.

Of course, this was only Merlin’s guess. Without Titus’ help, Merlin would not be able to mobilize the Illusory World again.

“Alcra, the three of them are seriously injured. Let’s join forces and kill them!”

Merlin’s gaze swept through the three beings, his body exuding a ruthless murderous intent. Currently, the situation had been completely reversed. Even without the Illusory World, based on these three beings’ condition, they would not be able to withstand Merlin and Alcra’s joint attack.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the sky seemed to darken, and the entire dimension was filled with strong pressure, causing everyone’s breathing to become slightly suffocated.

“This…”

Everyone stared blankly at the dark sky. This was not darkness but clearly a gigantic palm that covered almost half the dimension. The palm was swinging down toward Merlin and the others.

“A Legend, and not an ordinary Legend too! Finally, a Legend is interfering. Go, go, go or we’ll all die!”

Seeing this terrifying palm in the sky, everyone knew that a foreign tribe’s Legend had acted. Looking at the gigantic palm, it might be a Giant King.

A Giant King was comparable to a Great Legend. Faced against such an existence, Luca and the others had zero thoughts of fighting back. Once a Legend interfered, this Inception Dimension had become a Legend’s battleground.

Despite being outstanding individuals below a Legend, they were nothing in the eyes of a Great Legend, and could be wiped out in a single swipe.

“Whiz.”

Bordeaux was the fastest to escape. The golden light on his body flashed brighter than ever, and it seemed like he wielded some sort of mysterious technique. From within the golden light, an even bigger golden Roc appeared. This bigger Roc’s speed was several times faster. It transformed into a golden ray, and escaped the hit of the Giant King’s palm.

However, the rest of them were not so lucky. Even though Kubale was the most preeminent Great Wizard and even wielded some casting tools, he was ultimately unable to block the power of the gigantic palm.

“Crack.”

Kubale’s double-decker ship was smashed into smithereens, one layer after another. Subsequently, Kubale himself could only watch as the palm landed on him and crushed him into pieces.

Despite Luca being a powerful Rock Creature with powerful defensive powers, everything was relative. In the face of such an unimaginably huge palm, the rocks on his body broke apart and were crushed into dust.

All of them were the mightiest existence below a Legend. They were well-known in the open territory, and no one would dare to provoke them. However, faced against a Great Legend, they were completely unable to resist.

This was the crucial difference between a Legend and below a Legend. Even someone infinitely close to a Legend was only close, and not really a Legend.

“We can’t wait anymore. Alcra, escape, escape with all your might!”

Looking at the attack of the Giant King, a great sense of danger appeared in Merlin’s heart. He dared not dither any longer. Right now, if he was even one step too slow, he would turn to dust together with Luca and Kubale.

“Legend Zado, I’m counting on you!”

Merlin gritted his teeth. He had one last trump card, which was the imprint given to him by Legend Zado. This imprint was able to withstand a Great Legend’s two or three Maxims but only for a relatively short duration.

Back when Merlin was facing Legend Sith in the Shkedu Dimension, it was safe for him to hide in the Pavilion of Rarities, so he did not have to activate this imprint. Right now, however, faced with the Giant King’s attacks, Merlin had no way of escaping. Without blocking the Giant King, both Alcra and he would die.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s Mind Power immediately activated the imprint left behind by Legend Zado. Instantly, a flame flew out, and an apparition of Legend Zado appeared in the flames.

“Merlin, what trouble did you run into this time? Hell, a Giant King, you actually provoked a Giant King and not an ordinary Giant King as well?”

As soon as Legend Zado’s apparition appeared, he immediately sensed the tremendous pressure. When he saw that gigantic palm, it was clear that it was a terrifying Giant King.

At this time, Merlin was being crushed by the tremendous pressure to the point of suffocation, so it was difficult for him to even speak. Naturally, he did not answer Legend Zado’s question. He and Alcra immediately flew out of the dimension as fast as possible. Since the Giant King was only trying to obtain the dimension, it would be safe as long as they left the dimension. The Great Legends could forcibly plunder the Dimension Core, so Merlin and Alcra’s control over the Dimension Core was insignificant.

“Boom!”

The entire dimension was shaking violently as if it would be torn apart. This was a result of the Giant King’s terrifying palm encountering Legend Zado’s imprint that Merlin had activated. Legend Zado’s imprint was able to rival a Great Legend’s two or three Maxims, so its abilities were not weak, merely short-lived.

Therefore, it should be able to restrain this terrifying Giant King for a moment even though this was not an ordinary Giant King. Merlin’s inference was proven true the next moment because the Giant King’s hand was not able to press down onto them. It was blocked by Legend Zado’s apparition.

Merlin and Alcra took advantage of this time to fly out of the dimension. They did not dare delay, and continued flying toward the depths of the dark and icy Void Zone.

Chapter 598: Searching for a Dimension

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Void Zone, Merlin and Alcra had been flying for a very long time. If not for the dimension map, they would not be able to find the Inceptive Dimension again. No matter how powerful the Giant King was, he would not be able to find them.

Alcra suddenly stopped, and his face shifted slightly. In a deep voice, he said, “Wizard Merlin, do you feel it? The controlling rights on our bodies are starting to fade away. The Giant King has taken control of the dimension!”

Merlin felt it as well. His control over the dimension was growing weaker. Those below a Legend could not forcibly plunder the controlling rights of a dimension, which was why Luca and the others had to kill Merlin and Alcra in order to seize the controlling rights of the dimension.

However, a Great Legend could forcibly plunder the controlling rights, so despite Merlin and Alcra escaping, it would not affect the Giant King. He would still be able to control the Dimension Core.

As the dimension’s controlling rights faded away, Alcra’s expression also became more and more disgruntled.

Compared to Merlin, controlling a dimension was most beneficial to Alcra.

Unfortunately, this time, not only did Alcra failed to leverage on the dimension to become an upper rank Tree Folk but he had also lost his nine Tree Saplings, and his foundation was damaged. He gained nothing and had lost everything.

Merlin was also slightly remorseful. If only he had forcibly wielded the Illusory World earlier, Alcra's foundation would not have been damaged. Hence, Merlin could not help but whisper, "Alcra, if only I wielded my trump card a little earlier, you wouldn't have lost your foundation…"

Alcra raised his head, and forced out a smile. "Wizard Merlin, it's not your fault. The trump card is to be revealed at the most crucial moment. Moreover, if it wasn't for you, I might not have been able to escape this time. I've been too greedy. Initially, once the dimension was discovered, I should've voluntarily relinquished it. I shouldn't have tried to keep it. Everything happened because of my greed, so I'm merely suffering the consequences of my own actions. It has nothing to do with you."

The two of them did not speak. Perhaps, Alcra was considering what to do while Merlin extended his Mind Power into the Illusory World.

"Whoosh."

When Merlin's Mind Power entered the Illusory World, he saw that no changes had occurred. The only difference was that Titus had disappeared.

Merlin frowned, and took a deep breath. Suddenly, he bellowed, "Titus, come out, I know you won't die so easily."

His loud voice reverberated around. Soon after, a familiar silhouette appeared. It was Titus.

However, Titus' aura was extremely weak. Even Merlin could see that Titus had been reduced to a tiny sliver of Mind Power. Upon seeing Merlin, Titus smiled bitterly and said, "Wizard Merlin, I've died long ago. What's remaining is only a strand of Mind Power, which has now been critically hit."

"That's right, you're already dead!"

Merlin smiled. He had vaguely guessed that Titus would not disappear so easily. After all, Titus had spent so much effort to leave behind this strand of Mind Power, and even put the Illusory World inside the illusion bead in order to preserve this Mind Power as a foundation of his "resurrection". How would he be annihilated so easily?

Titus did not disappear, which was also good news to Merlin. This encounter also weakened Titus, so he would no longer be able to interfere in the Illusory World.

Merlin subsequently left the Illusory World. His main objective was to verify Titus' condition. Seeing that Titus did not disappear, naturally, he did not remain in the Illusory World. This was because he and Alcra were still in the Void Zone.

After leaving the Illusory World, Merlin looked at Alcra. Many thoughts flashed through his mind. Since Alcra's foundation had been damaged, without the help of the Elemental Origin, it would take at least a hundred years for him to reconsolidate the nine Tree Saplings.

As for becoming an upper rank Tree Folk, it would take even longer, perhaps a few hundred years. Although the Tree Folk had a long lifespan, a few hundred years was not considered a short time. Especially for the proud Alcra, this was a huge blow.

Additionally, Merlin wanted to find the Saitu Dimension but now, he had lost the Illusory World trump card as well as Legend Zado's imprint. Merlin was only on par with a peak Great Wizard, which was highly dangerous in the open territory.

Perhaps, even before locating the Saitu Dimension, he would encounter other foreign tribes, which could be very dangerous for Merlin. Even if he were to turn back to the Rainbow Dimension now, there would still be dangers lurking ahead. Despite suffering the loss of his nine Tree Saplings, Alcra was still comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard. His abilities were just slightly lesser than those of Nestia and Luca, who were the mightiest existences below a Legend.

In particular, the collaboration between Merlin and Alcra allowed them to complement one another. Thus, they were able to rival the mightiest existences below a Legend. If they had to face any foreign tribe below a Legend, they would not be afraid.

Thinking along these lines, Merlin made up his mind. He raised his head and asked, "Alcra, what are your plans?"

"Plans?"

Alcra smiled bitterly. "I'm going to stop exploring the open territory and return to the Tree Tribe. When I've reconsolidated the nine Tree Saplings, I'll come to the open territory again!"

"That might take a few hundred years. Actually, I have a way that not only will allow you to recover in a short time but may even help you to improve further and become the upper rank Tree Folk that you dream of!”

Merlin said with a serious expression.

“Hmm? Wizard Merlin, what’s the way?”

Alcra stared at Merlin doubtfully.

“The reason I came to the open territory is to find a dimension. I have the coordinates of this dimension, and the master of this dimension is most likely dead, so there’s a chance that it has become a masterless dimension. It’s very dangerous for us to be separated, so why don’t we collaborate once again and find this dimension together? Once we find it, then similar to the Inceptive Dimension, we’ll each control half of the Elemental Origin, and use it according to our needs. What do you say?”

“You have the coordinates of a dimension? Moreover, it’s highly likely to be a masterless dimension?”

Upon hearing Merlin’s words, Alcra’s breathing became a little excited. A possibly masterless dimension was truly too precious.

Perhaps some of the Great Legends would not be so concerned but to those below a Great Legend, it was entirely difficult to obtain a dimension. This time, all because of an Inceptive Dimension, hundreds of powerful foreign tribes, as well as four of the mightiest foreign tribe members below a Legend, came to fight for it. This spoke volumes of the value and importance of a dimension.

Naturally, Alcra was unsatisfied. He was unwilling to return to the Tree Tribe and live silently for hundreds of years, just to come back to the open territory to continue fighting.

Therefore, if there was a masterless dimension, even if the chance of it being masterless was only one percent, Alcra would not give up.

“Haha, Wizard Merlin, if you have the dimension coordinates and we collaborate together, we have a high chance of winning anything less than a Great Legend.”

Merlin saw Alcra’s excited expression and nodded. “You’re right. However, before that, I’m afraid we must swear on the Ultimate Order again.”

Alcra nodded. Although their relationship had become very close, upon encountering a benefit, there would be a lot of uncertainties regardless of familiarity.

Thus, it was inevitable for them to swear a new oath on the Ultimate Order. Besides, it would reduce a lot of unnecessary conflict in the future. The oath mainly stated that if they had found a new dimension, the two of them must work together, and each would receive half of the controlling rights as well as an undertaking to not attack each other.

Once the oath was completed, the two of them were able to venture out together to find the Saitu Dimension.

“The Saitu Dimension is located in the dark territory. Until now, no one has been able to draw a detailed map of this territory, so we might have to search for a long time.”

Merlin said as he pointed the dimension map.

“Haha, I have once searched a territory for more than ten years. In the open territory, the most important thing is to have patience. Anyone without patience would not be able to find a dimension.”

Alcra did not seem to mind. As long as they had the right dimension coordinates, they would find it eventually.

Merlin nodded, so together with Alcra, they entered the dark territory where it had not been drawn on the dimension map, which was also where the Saitu Dimension was located.

…

The open territory was so massive that even the unmarked dark territory was endless. Merlin and Alcra flew in the dark territory for over ten days but still did not find the Saitu Dimension. Alcra remained unfazed because he was already used to it. Instead, it was Merlin who appeared to be impatient.

However, in the past ten days, Merlin was not completely without benefit. Now, he knew why those Great Wizards who drew the maps suffered such heavy losses. In the open territory, the foreign tribes posed the greatest danger.

Previously, Merlin had been lucky when he found the Inceptive Dimension, and did not encounter any foreign tribes. This time, perhaps due to Alcra's presence, his luck had not been stellar. In just over ten days, they had already encountered three groups of foreign tribes.

These foreign tribes worked together in groups of three or four. They would deliberately hide in the dark territory, and upon detecting anyone, immediately launch an attack. If their first hit was ineffective, they would immediately escape, which made it almost impossible to guard against them.

However, none of these three groups of foreign tribes were able to escape. It was their misfortune for running into Merlin and Alcra's joint forces. Whenever they were attacked, Alcra would trap the entire surrounding area so these foreign tribes were unable to escape. Despite losing his nine Tree Saplings, Alcra was still comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard, so trapping a few foreign tribes was a walk in the park.

Additionally, there was also Merlin’s Hallucinating spell attack. As long as it was not a Legend, Merlin and Alcra were able to defeat all their opponents. Especially faced with these foreign tribes who were deliberately committing murder in the dark territory, Merlin had no trace of compassion, and killed all of them.

After killing these foreign tribes, Merlin also discovered that Darkness Eye in his palm seemed to absorb the negative energy. Alas, until now, regardless of the amount of negative energy it had absorbed, Darkness Eye did not seem to change.

Merlin could vaguely sense that Darkness Eye wished to undergo a transformation into its seventh form, which would possess the power to tackle a Great Legend. However, once the seventh form of Darkness Eye was cultivated, Merlin would be controlled by the Legend of Darkness Wizard Oflas, turning into a puppet.

When the Blackfire Lord removed the curse on Merlin’s Darkness Eye, the Legend of Darkness Wizard Oflas could no longer control Merlin. As a result, it was uncertain whether Merlin would still be able to cultivate Darkness Eye to its seventh form. In this regard, there was nothing Merlin could do.

“Wizard Merlin, don’t give up. It has only been over ten days. We’ll continue searching. It’s definitely in this area. At most, in the next ten years, we’ll be able to find it!”

Alcra said confidently.

“Ten years?”

Merlin winced in despair. It seemed like they would have to search slowly. Nonetheless, within this period, Merlin intended to construct the Eighth-level spells.

Chapter 599: Level Up, Eighth-level Wizard!

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Inception Dimension, Merlin’s Mind Power had already reached the peak of the Eighth-level. Considering the capacity of his Mind Heart, his Mind Power could no longer be rivaled by an average Great Wizard.

Upon reaching the level of Great Wizard, all the Spell Models would be combined into one. Therefore, the Spell Casters no longer had any need for Mind Power. Besides the Mind Power Masters, no one else would waste their time to cultivate Mind Power.

Upon becoming a Great Wizard, every Spell Caster would generally invest all their effort into consolidating a Maxim in order to become a Great Legend! Only the Mind Power Masters would continue to strengthen their Mind Powers in hopes of perfecting the Mind Power system and possess powers comparable to a Great Legend.

As such, an average Spell Caster’s Mind Power was not very powerful. With Merlin’s Eighth-level Mind Heart and peak Mind Powers, it was more than sufficient to construct all the Eighth-level spells.

Constructing spells was already a familiar path for Merlin. In the remaining time, while searching for the Saitu Dimension with Alcra, Merlin was also using the Matrix to derive spells.

Once all the Eighth-level spells had been derived, Merlin took a look at the energy stored in the Matrix. It had been consumed almost by half but there was still a little over half remaining, which should be enough to derive the Ninth-level spells. In other words, Merlin would no longer have to worry about deriving spells.

According to Merlin's deduction, Ninth-level spells would be the final spell he would construct using the Matrix. Once he had constructed all the Ninth-level spells, the next step would be combining his Spell Models into one to become a Great Wizard. In that case, the ability of the Matrix to derive spells would be rendered useless.

"Alcra!"

Merlin suddenly stopped Alcra.

Alcra turned around, and looked at Merlin questioningly. They had been flying for a long time but still did not find the Saitu Dimension.

Merlin did not hide anything from Alcra and explained, "Alcra, recently, I've been preparing to construct some spells so I might need your help to keep guard. Once I finish constructing the spells, we'll resume our search for the Saitu Dimension."

"Construct spells? You're going to level up?"

Alcra had been associating with Spell Casters for quite some time so naturally, he knew some common knowledge about Spell Casters. Constructing spells was a road that had to be taken by Spell Casters in order to become more powerful. Moreover, the reason that the Spell Casters were able to rise into one of the most powerful civilizations in the Void Zone so quickly was also attributed to their unique spell construction system. As long as someone had the right qualifications and suitable talent, they were able to construct Spell Models, thus giving rise to many powerful Wizards.

Therefore, the Spell Caster civilization was able to become so powerful despite entering the Void Zone only three thousand over years ago.

“Yes. In fact, I could have constructed the spells and level up in the earlier dimension but because of some other considerations, I did not level up.”

Merlin did not tell Alcra everything. If only he had constructed the Eighth-level spells back then, supported by his four-elemental spells, he could have perhaps achieved the level of a preeminent Great Wizard.

At least, he would have been able to inflict some damage on Luca, Nestia, and the others. Perhaps, Alcra’s nine Tree Saplings would not have been destroyed. Nevertheless, there was no use saying that now. Merlin had also learned a lesson, which was to improve his abilities as soon as possible. This way, it would prevent him from being underpowered when they had found the Saitu Dimension, and become Alcra’s burden.

“Okay, you can construct your spells at ease. I’ll protect you. Even should a preeminent Great Wizard approach us, it would take some time to break my protection.”

Alcra was naturally pleased. Any improvement in Merlin’s abilities would greatly benefit their expedition in the Void

Zone. Now that the two of them had joined forces to act together, Merlin becoming more powerful was of course better.

“Rumble.”

Thereafter, Alcra revealed his true form, which was an incomparably massive tree. The tree stood in the middle of the Void Zone, its sprawling canopy covered an entire region while countless thick roots wrapped themselves securely around Merlin to protect him.

Merlin also felt very secured on the inside, so he began to construct spells peacefully.

Simulating a spell model was a walk in the park for Merlin since he was familiar with it. The point of reference for every spell was one hundred percent compatibility, which would guarantee that the constructed spells were perfect-grade spells.

With every perfect-grade spell, they would help Merlin become more powerful when he had combined Spell Models in the future. The more perfect-grade spells he had, upon becoming a Great Wizard, Merlin might be able to become a demonic genius who could challenge past his own level. Even as a Great Wizard, he could possibly rival a Great Legend. This was considered a shining star among all the civilizations as well as one of the most powerful geniuses.

If Alcra could reconsolidate the nine Tree Saplings and level up into an upper rank Tree Folk, then he would become one of the most powerful geniuses among the Tree Tribe. This was because as an upper rank Tree Folk, he could rival a Great Legend.

Therefore, when choosing a spell, Merlin would select one with a hundred percent compatibility even if its power was slightly weaker. Nevertheless, perfect-grade spells generally packed a highly powerful force.

Over time, Merlin constructed one spell after another, causing the aura on his body to become stronger and stronger. Due to the power of the Eighth-level spells, they took a long time to be constructed, far exceeding that taken by the Seventh-level spells.

Moreover, in the Void Zone, there were no elements, hence Merlin had to use elemental crystal stones to replenish his Magic Power. The level of Magic Power required by the Eighth-level spells was astounding. Every type of spell consumed nearly a hundred thousand elemental crystal stones.

Six-Elemental spells consumed nearly six hundred thousand elemental stones just to replenish Merlin’s Magic Power. In fact, Merlin began to regret constructing spells in the Void Zone because it had consumed too many elemental crystal stones. He would rather do it in a dimension with elements, and use one or two years to slowly replenish his Magic Power.

After an unknown period of time, Merlin slowly opened his eyes. Feeling the intense Magic Power coursing through his body, a sense of power came unbidden.

The transition from the Seventh-level to the Eighth-level might seem like a minuscule improvement but in reality, Merlin’s abilities soared from a peak Great Wizard to a preeminent Great Wizard.

Based on Merlin’s guess, the power of his spell fusion should almost reach the level of a preeminent Great Wizard. This was a substantive improvement. The difference between a peak Great Wizard and a preeminent Great Wizard might seem negligible but was an issue of limitation.

A peak Great Wizard could be achieved by any Spell Caster with some talents but a preeminent Great Wizard could not be achieved unless at least one’s ability had reached his furthest limit.

Merlin, for example, had numerous perfect-grade spells and the most powerful fusion Pandora Demon Abilities but this was not enough to become a preeminent Great Wizard. Only by adding the Four-Elemental Spell Fusion, he was barely able to possess the abilities of a preeminent Great Wizard. Of course, compared to Alcra, Luca and the others, there was still a considerable gap.

“Merlin, are you awake?”

Alcra had been protecting Merlin for nearly a year, and had been watching him almost all the time. Initially, Merlin’s body did not exude any aura that felt threatening to him but as time passed, and Merlin constructed his spells, Alcra could sense a looming aura that made him feel slightly threatened.

“Alcra, thank you for almost one year of protection. I’ve successfully constructed the spells and become an Eighth-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin hid almost nothing from Alcra so Alcra knew that Merlin was only a Seventh-level Spell Caster, who now became an Eighth-level Spell Caster.

“An Eighth-level Spell Caster? I wonder how much further your abilities have improved…”

There was a faint trace of curiosity in Alcra's voice.

“My abilities? Why don't I try it out?”

Alcra was thinking along the same lines so he laughed aloud. “Haha, no problem. The Tree Folk's defense is quite strong. Unless you lure me into an illusion using your Mind Power Master abilities, you shouldn't be able to cause any harm to me. Let's see how your abilities have changed! Come on, use your newly constructed spells and wield your most powerful force!”

There was an emerald glow on Alcra's massive tree body that made him look lush and vibrant. It appeared that Alcra had not remained stagnant throughout this period but gradually recovered.

“Very well.” Merlin was also eager to try his abilities. He knew the extent of Alcra's defense, so he did not hold back at all. He stretched out a pale hand as the elements fluctuated wildly around him.

Flame, thunder, gale, and ice crystals – the Four-Elemental spells were fused together by Merlin, and he compressed them continuously.

“Go.”

Sensing the critical point, Merlin stretched out his hand and pushed. A ferocious Spell Fusion flew toward Alcra in an instant, and exploded upon impact with the huge shield woven together by Alcra.

The violent shock wave caused even Merlin to stumble a few steps backward whereas Alcra's tree body was quivering gently. Soon, however, the movement calmed.

“Haha, not bad, not bad. You’re probably almost comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard now! Great job, Merlin, really great job. Now you have the ability to harm the most preeminent Great Wizards. With the addition of your Hallucinating spells, you would be extremely formidable!”

Alcra was a little shocked in his heart. He did not expect that Merlin’s attack was almost comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard already. This was a substantive transformation that was very critical. Originally, with the complement of Hallucinating spells, Merlin was already quite impressive. Now, following the improvement of his spells, he was not only impressive but intimidating.

A smile appeared on Merlin’s face. His prediction of the spell fusion’s power had not been wrong. Right now, he was an Eighth-level Spell Caster with the powers to cause harm to a preeminent Great Wizard. Undoubtedly, it would further secure his expedition in the open territory.

“Very well. Alcra. Let’s continue to search for the Saitu Dimension.”

Despite becoming an Eighth-level Spell Caster, Merlin of course, did not forget their main objective, which was to locate the Saitu Dimension. According to the size of the dark territory marked on the dimension map, they had only searched a very small area.

Since Merlin’s abilities had undergone a big improvement, they widened their search range. Each of them searched an area by themselves but not too far apart from one another. As long as there was any movement, both sides would be able to sense it.

In the pitch-black Void Zone, one year, two years, three years had passed…

Merlin and Alcra had searched for nearly five years but the lonely and boring days did not deter their strides. Finally, Alcra was the one who discovered a cloud-like dimension within the open territory.

The two of them compared it to the dimension map. This was a dimension that had not been marked on the latest dimension map, so it was likely that it was the Saitu Dimension that Merlin and Alcra had been searching for.

“We’ve finally found it! Nevertheless, we must be cautious. I’m going to check if Legend Saitu’s mind imprint still exists!”

Although Merlin was excited, this was still a dimension occupied by Wizard Saitu. Merlin was not sure whether Wizard Saitu was present, so he first needed to determine if there was a mind imprint.

If there was none, it would mean that the Saitu Dimension had once again become a masterless dimension.

Therefore, Merlin carefully mobilized his Mind Power, and extended it into the dimension.

Chapter 600: Paul

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

As a Mind Power Master, Merlin was highly sensitive to mind imprints. Immediately, his Mind Power discovered that this dimension did not have a Great Legend’s imprint.

“There’s no Wizard Saitu’s mind imprint but there’s a godly aura though it’s very weak…”

Merlin retracted his Mind Power, and muttered in the direction of the dimension.

“There’s a god? If the aura is very weak, then there’re a few possibilities. Maybe, as you said, this dimension used to be controlled by Wizard Saitu but for some unknown reason, perhaps Wizard Saitu’s death, the mind imprint disappeared. Then, the dimension gave birth to a god or the previously suppressed god regained its consciousness… Regardless, this god’s ability must be slightly weaker or still bounded.”

Alcra had many speculations, and was not at all cowered by the existence of a god. Searching for dimensions in the open territory would naturally result in some encounters with the gods born in the dimensions. However, due to their seclusion, as long as the gods were born in a dimension, and did not step out to engage with other gods and foreign tribes, they were not really fearsome.

Even gods who were comparable to a Great Legend could be defeated by the most ordinary Legends. Unless the gods belong to a certain god organization, then it would be more challenging.

In the vast Void Zone, amid millions of dimensions, if one were to wonder which existence was the most widespread, it was undoubtedly the gods!

This was because the gods were born gradually following the birth of a dimension. They were nurtured by the dimensions as the master of all living creatures. Almost every foreign tribe had experienced an era of being ruled by the gods.

Whether it was the Giant Tribe, Tree Tribe or Rock Tribe as well as the Spell Caster civilization, it was only after getting rid of the rule of the gods that they were able to enter the Void Zone, and achieve rapid advancement.

At the same time, the gods began to feel threatened, so some of the dimension gods began to leave their own dimension voluntarily, and exchange experiences with the nearby gods. They had also united together, and formed god organizations.

Upon forming the god organizations, they became a fearsome force. The god organizations were ruled top-down and adhered to a very strict hierarchy. They were divided into lower rank gods, middle rank gods, upper rank gods, and the most divine lord god.

The founder of every god organization was known as the lord god. These lord gods might even be comparable to the Ultimate Arcane Wizards. A god organization might encompass hundreds and thousands of dimensions due to the great number of gods. Moreover, the gods from the same god organization had some special connection that could surpass time and space in the Void Zone. Two gods from the same god organization could also join forces, and increase their powers several folds.

This was the benefit of a god organization!

Following the rise of more and more foreign tribes venturing into the Void Zone, the gods began to feel threatened. The eight largest god organizations had formed a God Alliance. Consequently, this alliance had become the indisputable top faction of the entire Void Zone.

Nevertheless, the God Alliance was very widely scattered as it spanned hundreds of thousands or even millions of dimensions. Moreover, it was composed of several god organizations, which were not completely in harmony with one another. Therefore, the God Alliance would only unite in times of crisis. Otherwise, they were usually autonomous.

Precisely for this reason, the God Alliance was not able to expand.

According to the founding principles of the God Alliance, new gods that were born in every dimension would automatically become a member of the God Alliance. If any civilization killed the gods, they would become enemies of the God Alliance. However, this had become nothing but an empty threat. Upon encountering weak gods who were born in a dimension, many of the powerful foreign tribes would simply kill them.

The open territory was a long distance away from the core of the God Alliance, and there was almost no representation of the God Alliance faction. Therefore, even if the dimensions here gave birth to a god, there was no need to be afraid as it would be a very weak god.

Hence, despite hearing that there was a godly aura in this dimension, Alcra still appeared excited to explore the Saitu Dimension.

“Wizard Merlin, even if there’s a god controlling this dimension, the aura is so weak. We don’t have to be afraid, and we’ll be able to escape anyway.”

After listening to Alcra’s reasoning, Merlin deliberated for a moment and nodded. “Very well but we must be more careful. The god here is a little weird. Besides the god’s aura, I can also sense some Spell Casters’ aura…”

This was the main reason why Merlin dared to enter this dimension as he had sensed the aura of Spell Casters. The Spell Casters and the gods were natural enemies because the Spell Casters would not believe in any gods whereas the gods would not tolerate anyone resisting their divinity.

Therefore, having the aura of Spell Casters in this dimension proved that, for some reason, the god had not become so powerful as to control the entire dimension.

Thus, the two of them quickly flew toward the Saitu Dimension.

…

With a head of long blond hair, wearing the most expensive golden silk Wizard robes, a valuable magic staff in hand, handsome looks, and the fact that he was already a Ninth-level Spell Caster at the age of thirty, Paul was a highly enviable prodigy Wizard in the entire Holy City.

However, at this time, Paul was leading exactly a hundred young Wizards who were below the Seventh-level but none of them was older than twenty years old. According to the instructions of the Holy City Teacher, these Wizards would be the last seeds of the Spell Casters of Holy City. They would be led by Paul as the most gifted Wizard, to a secret place. This was in order to preserve the seed of the Spell Casters as their last legacy.

Paul turned back, and gazed at Holy City behind him. He looked at the Wizard Tower soaring into the sky, the dense Runic Magic Circles, and the twenty over Great Wizards floating in the sky. They represented almost the strongest force of the Spell Casters.

This was the final battle between the Spell Casters and the Church of Demon. The staunch believers of the Church of Demon had always declared that the evil Demon God Vauna would be completely awakened.

Therefore, before the final battle, the twenty over Great Wizards of Holy City unanimously decided that the most gifted Paul would lead a hundred of the most talented Spell Casters to leave Holy City as well as the final battle, and find a secret place to hide.

If Holy City had won the final battle, then there was no doubt that the Spell Casters would usher in a new era of development, and become the master of this world. On the contrary, if they had lost, then this group of Wizards would become the last remaining legacy of the Spell Casters, which was of great significance.

Regardless, Paul was unwilling to leave like this. He wanted to stay in Holy City. As a young Ninth-level Spell Caster, his abilities were quite powerful.

“Abhorrent Church of Demon. Teacher Anna, you must stay safe!”

Although Paul was furious, and desired to remain in Holy City, he did not dare disobey his teacher's orders. Moreover, he also understood the significance of the task given to him.

Behind him, the eyes of those one hundred young Wizards clearly revealed feelings of confusion and terror. They did not know what to do in the future, so they were counting on Paul to lead them. This was also the crucial reason why the Great Wizards of Holy City had selected Paul.

"Dear Wizards, Holy City is now preparing for the final battle with the evil Church of Demon. The situation is highly critical, so we shoulder the important responsibility of continuing the legacy of Spell Casters. Hence, there's no room for mistakes. From this day onward, you must follow my orders!"

The moment Paul's voice fell, many of the young Wizards showed a look of horror. Although they were all prodigy Wizards, they had been nurtured systematically in Holy City, and rarely went out to experience real combat. They were considered greenhouse flowers who had never experienced a storm.

"Wizard Paul, will Holy City be able to defeat the Church of Demon?"

This was a question that most of the Wizards wanted to ask.

Paul held the magic staff in a deathly grip. He really wanted to tell them the truth, that in this final battle, the winning chances of Holy City was very slim. However, he did not want these young Wizards to be discouraged. After all, this was the kindling of the Spell Casters.

So, Paul took a deep breath and said in a firm voice, "Yes, we'll definitely win. In addition, the Great Legend Saitu hasn’t returned. He’ll definitely come back and help us defeat the evil Demon!”

Upon mention of Legend Saitu, these young Wizards’ eyes revealed a glimmer of hope. It was Legend Saitu who came from beyond the heavens, and saved everyone from the rule of the evil Demon God. He had also passed down a lot of knowledge, allowing the fragile Normies to possess powerful abilities and become powerful Wizards!

“Hoo…”

A gentle breeze blew, and everyone felt a tinge of chill. Paul was just about to lead the Wizards away when he saw that the young Wizards were standing rooted to their spots with a calm expression on their faces.

“Don’t be afraid…”

A stranger’s voice spoke. Paul turned around sharply, and saw that two strangers had appeared behind him. One of them was emitting obvious elemental fluctuations. He was a Spell Caster.

On the other hand, the other being looked quite terrifying. His entire body seemed to exude an emerald glow, and did not even resemble a “person”.

Of course, these two were Merlin and Alcra who had entered the Saitu Dimension. When they had entered this dimension, they immediately noticed numerous Spell Casters in direct confrontation with some believers carrying a godly aura. It seemed like a huge battle was imminent.

Seeing such a tense and complicated situation, naturally, Merlin and Alcra could not rush into the situation. They could sense that the dimension’s Elemental Origin was being controlled, probably by this god with a seemingly weak aura.

In order to gain an understanding of this god, Merlin was looking for someone to ask. Finally, he spotted Paul's unusual group of Wizards. According to Merlin's evaluation, he was of course, able to see that this group of Wizards led by Paul had good Spell Caster Qualities, and were very young. It was not difficult to infer that the Spell Casters had made their worst-case scenario plans.

Therefore, Merlin wielded a Hallucinating spell, causing the one hundred Wizards to silently fall into an illusion. This was an easy task for the current Merlin.

He only excluded Paul, the Ninth-level prodigy Wizard, so he should be able to understand quite a bit.

"Who are you? What have you done to my Wizards?"

Paul immediately became cautious but he did not attack. The fact that someone was able to control so many Wizards, and without his realization at that, stunned him to the core. It was simply unheard of.

"Don't be afraid, I'm only making them quiet down temporarily. They won't be in danger. As for our identities…"

Merlin paused. Since there were Spell Casters in this dimension, and were in confrontation with the believers of the god, Merlin had his next words well thought out. With a solemn expression, he said, "We come from beyond the heavens, bearing Teacher Saitu's instructions, to come to this dimension!"

"Legend Saitu? You… Both of you are Legend Saitu's disciples?"

A massive storm rippled through Paul’s heart. He stared at Merlin with disbelief!

Chapter 601: The Rebellion of Destiny!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“No, this is my friend. I’m Legend Saitu’s disciple. I have the dimension coordinates that he left behind, so I rushed here. So, what happened here?”

Merlin “confidently” made up his identity as Wizard Saitu’s disciple. Since this dimension did not Wizard Saitu’s mind imprint, and it would be impossible for Wizard Saitu to give up this dimension voluntarily, there was only one possibility, which was that Wizard Saitu was dead. Therefore, there was no one to expose Merlin’s bluff.

“We’re saved, Holy City is saved, the Great Legend Saitu did not forget us…”

Wizard Paul’s expression was very excited.

“So, what’s happening?”

Merlin continued to ask.

“Please, come with me. Let’s hurry into Holy City and tell Teacher Anna this good news!”

Subsequently, Paul arranged for a young Wizard to lead the group to leave Holy City whereas he hurriedly led Merlin and

Alcra toward Holy City.

Along the way, Paul also gave an overview of the current situation. Holy City was established as a result of Wizard Saitu passing down the knowledge of Spell Casters. Slowly, it was built by countless Spell Casters, and became the holy ground for Spell Casters in the entire dimension.

Being able to enter Holy City was the pride of all Spell Casters!

However, a thousand years after Wizard Saitu had disappeared without a trace, some turbulence began to appear in the dimension. Some people actually returned to worship the Demon God Vauna, and formed the Church of Demon.

In the beginning, the Church of Demon was relatively weak and in hiding. Thereafter, the Church of Demon declared that the Demon God Vauna had awakened. Moreover, the staunchest believers were able to communicate with the Demon God Vauna, and possessed mighty powers. Thus, the Church of Demon began to grow in number.

Thus, the war between the two sides continued for over a thousand years. Although the Spell Casters continued to produce a succession of talents, the increasing number of believers in the Demon God Vauna had enabled the Church of Demon to grow stronger.

According to legend, the Demon God Vauna was suppressed by Wizard Saitu. However, if there was a strong enough belief, he would be slowly awakened. Once he was completely awakened, then the entire world would be plunged into a disaster of mass proportions, and the prosperous Spell Caster civilization would be wiped out.

Therefore, every Spell Caster was told from an early age that the Church of Demon must be destroyed in order to kill the Demon God permanently. Alas, matters did not go according to plan. After a thousand-year war, the situation began to worsen. The Church of Demon began to gain an upper hand and even gradually conquered nearer and nearer to the core of the Spell Casters, namely Holy City.

Moreover, it was rumored among the Church of Demon that the Demon God Vauna would be completely awakened. When that occurred, the entire dimension would return to its ignorant and dark era, and everyone would be turned into Demon God Vauna’s slaves.

In light of this, the twenty over Great Wizards of Holy City decided to gather their strongest force, and wage a final battle with the Church of Demon. Nonetheless, they also knew that the chances of winning were close to none…

Merlin and Alcra were listening carefully, a thrilling look appeared on their faces. The god in this dimension was really suppressed, it was not surprising that his aura was so faint.

However, a thousand years had passed, and throughout this thousand-year war, the Demon God Vauna might have recovered considerably. If he was able to break through Legend Saitu’s suppression, then it would be highly troublesome.

Soon, Paul led Merlin and Alcra back into Holy City. At this moment, Holy City was exceptionally silent. There were no Normies in Holy City only Spell Casters, and most of them were the elites of Spell Casters in this world.

In order to enter Holy City, one had to be at least a Fourth-level Spell Caster and above. Right now, there were around two hundred thousand Spell Casters standing outside Holy City, confronting the Church of Demon.

The city was tightly packed with Spell Casters. In the air above them, twenty over Great Wizards hovered in the air. The ground, on the other hand, was densely carved with innumerable Runic Magic Circles. Many of the Spell Casters' gazes were filled with apprehension yet they stood firmly outside the city.

All of them knew that the thousand-year war was finally coming to an end. This was the final battle!

“Hum.”

Across from the Spell Casters, amid the Church of Demon, a brilliant white light shot up into the sky and enveloped all the believers. Following that, the eyes of these believers gleamed with feverish zealousness, and their faiths became even more staunch.

This was the Demon God's ray. From this ray of light, the god's aura could be clearly felt. This also meant that Vauna, the god of this dimension, indeed existed.

After the appearance of the Demon God's ray, the Church of Demon's believers grew confident. A believer in a black robe flew high up into the air, and spoke to the Spell Casters, “Ye fallen Spell Casters, you have forsaken the worship of God, but God is gracious. As long as you believe in him, the almighty God will forgive your sins.”

“Hoo…” A gentle breeze blew at everyone's faces, containing a hint of chill. The numerous Spell Casters looked toward the twenty over powerful Great Wizards in the sky.

Soon, a white-robed Wizard stepped forward and smirked. “God? More like an evil Demon. A few thousand years ago, he enslaved all of us. He enslaved not just our bodies but also our minds. Fortunately, the Great Legend Saitu came from beyond the heavens, and suppressed the Demon. He imparted knowledge to us so that we may have the power to resist the Demon. We’re Spell Casters. Our hearts are pure, and we march for freedom. We derive power from our knowledge instead of selling our souls to become the Demon’s slaves!

“Right now, we’ll gather all our powers to destroy the Demon and restore freedom in this kingdom. We’re noble Spell Casters, we’ll never be a Demon’s slave!”

As his voice fell, numerous Spell Casters seemed to be moved. In unison, they shouted, “We won’t be a Demon’s slave!”

Their voices were magnificent and reverberated in the air unendingly for a long time.

From a distance, Merlin and Alcra also witnessed such a scene. This was Merlin’s first time seeing a confrontation between the Spell Casters and the gods. He could not help but recall some of the incomplete tomes back in the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

In it, they described the beginning of Spell Casters. When the Glorious Land still had many powerful gods, the Spell Casters endured a difficult existence but they never gave up. Every Spell Caster made it their ultimate goal to exile the gods from the Glorious Land and restore freedom once again.

That time was the most challenging period for the Spell Caster but it was also the most united time for the Spell

Casters. This was because all the Spell Casters were fighting for a common goal.

Finally, the weak Spell Casters flourished amid the hardships of war. They suppressed, killed, and exiled countless gods, and became a great civilization that eventually entered the Void Zone!

For many weak civilizations, their first hurdle was to rebel against the gods. Whether it was the Rock Tribe, Tree Tribe, Giant Tribe or any other powerful foreign tribe civilizations, the first step toward progress was to escape the slavery of the gods, restore freedom, and take control of their own destinies.

This was not a mere rebellion against the gods but also a rebellion against destiny!

Alcra was also slightly touched. “This brings me back… Wizard Merlin, perhaps you don’t have such memories but I do. I’m a second-generation Tree Folk that was split from the Mother Tree, so I share some memories with the Mother Tree! At that time, the Mother Tree was still weak but had already managed to split into many Tree Folks. In our hometown, there was a powerful god that had enslaved us. The Mother Tree led us and fought for eight thousand years. Evolving from weak to strong, step by step, there were countless Tree Folks who died.

“However, in the end, we managed to exile the gods, and the Tree Folks had a stable kingdom since. Then, we set foot into the Void Zone, and gradually got stronger… The Tree Tribe, as well as the Spell Caster civilization, are very fortunate because we managed to rebel against destiny and won. However, in the vast Void Zone and its endless dimensions, there are many more civilizations that have failed to rebel against the gods and their destinies…”

Merlin was silent. His heart was greatly touched. In the tomes, he only saw a description of words but it could never compare to witnessing it with his own eyes. He seemed to “see” the Glorious Land back in its trying times when countless Spell Casters continuously rebelled against the mighty gods.

“A rebellion against destiny… Indeed, this is a rebellion of destiny!”

Merlin’s emotions were stirred. He shut his eyes gently, and his Mind Power automatically began to extend and spread out in all directions. All the Spell Casters who encountered Merlin’s Mind Power not only did not sense any irregularity but became very peaceful and determined.

This kind of emotion seemed to be contagious. Under the effect of Merlin’s Mind Power, more and more Spell Casters began to calm down.

Merlin, on the other hand, finally experienced a breakthrough in his Hallucinating spell. Without any warning, his Hallucinating spell broke through and achieved the third step. Now, even the most preeminent Great Wizards would be trapped by Merlin’s Hallucinating spells.

The third step of Hallucinating spells was just immediately below the Illusory Heart realm. Therefore, this was an extremely important milestone. Despite Merlin’s exchanges with Titus for a long time, he could not find the breakthrough point.

It was at this moment, looking at the scene before him, that Merlin’s heart was greatly affected! These Spell Casters rebelling against the gods were in fact, rebelling against their destinies. This gave Merlin a huge revelation, thus allowing his Hallucinating spells to experience a breakthrough.

The powerful Hallucinating spells allowed Merlin to use his Mind Power to soothe the Spell Casters’ anxious emotions so that they would feel more peaceful and more determined. This bore a close resemblance of the Illusory Heart realm.

The second stage of Titus’ Hallucinating spell realm was the Illusory Heart, which was able to control minds silently and undetected. This was a truly fearsome ability which fully reflected the impressiveness of Mind Power Masters.

Alcra did not notice the change in Merlin. He was watching the believers from the Church of Demon closely.

At this time, the Church of Demon’s believers seemed to be chanting something and chorused in unison. Strands of faith, visible to the naked eye, projected into the air.

“Boom.”

In the empty sky, a horrible power seemed to awaken. A celestial-like aura descended upon everyone.

Even the Elemental Origin appeared to shift in an instant like it was being forcefully plundered by a mysterious power.

The Elemental Origin had been seized!

“Not good, the dimension god has awakened…”

Alcra’s face turned pale. He had met many gods, and was very well-versed about them. Such a situation clearly showed that a god was awakening, and even the Elemental Origin was controlled.

Not only Alcra knew that the god had awakened. The twenty over Great Wizards in the air also felt the vibration in the air as well as the celestial aura that exuded a suffocating power. A look of despair appeared in their eyes.

“He has awakened… The Demon God Vauna has finally awakened!”

“Once the Demon God Vauna is awakened, Holy City will cease to exist. I’m afraid even the Spell Casters will not be able to escape certain doom.”

“The world will soon be destroyed. The darkest era is upon us. This time, Legend Saitu will not come and save us anymore…”

All the Great Wizards knew what the Demon God Vauna intended to do. Although the final battle had yet to begin, they were already defeated, and a complete defeat too.

“Hahahaha, I have finally broken through imprisonment. Damn Saitu, you bound me for a few thousand years but still, I’ve been set free! Haha, I’ll kill all the despicable Spell Casters that you left behind, and destroy your legacy so that no one in this world will know of the existence of Spell Casters. Haha, I’m free…”

An incomparably huge figure slowly coalesced under the zealous gazes of countless staunch believers. He was even seated on a huge golden throne, majestic and powerful!

The terrifying Demon God Vauna finally reappeared, and vowed to destroy all the Spell Casters and erase all traces of their existence. This was his revenge toward Legend Saitu.

“Wizard Merlin, we better leave now. Although this god had just broken free, he has accumulated a thousand years’ worth of the power of faith, and could rival a Great Legend. We’re not worthy opponents.”

Alcra glanced at Merlin beside him.

“Hum hum hum.”

Merlin, who was immersed in the “understanding” of Hallucinating spells, felt a strong vibration from his spatial ring. Inside, an ancient round disc was stirring up the spatial ring, and shook Merlin out of his rumination.

“The God-Binding Disc?”

Merlin woke up from his rumination, and raised his head. He saw the incredible sight of the Demon God Vauna reveling in his joy of being “set free”!

Chapter 602: The God-Binding Disc’s Suppression!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Haha, I’m finally free… The magnificent world of freedom, I’m back… Everyone will become my believers! First, I’ll destroy Holy City, and destroy every trace of that despicable Saitu!”

The Demon God Vauna was seated on the golden throne, his voice echoing in the air, laughing freely.

After so many years, he had spent every day waiting for this moment. Now, he was finally set free, and vowed to wipe out every trace of Spell Casters.

“Almighty God, your light guides your faithful believers forever!”

Seeing the majestic figure seated on the golden throne, the Church of Demon’s believers became even more zealous than before. Their chanting continued, filling the entire dimension.

At this moment, almost all the believers of the Church of Demon were strengthened in their faith. Multiple strands of powers of faith began to gather from all directions, flying directly into Demon God Vauna’s body.

These powers of faith were swiftly transformed into divinity, allowing Demon God Vauna to feel energized. His gaze locked upon Holy City far away, and a look of cruelty filled his eyes.

“Boom.”

Demon God Vauna stood up suddenly, his majestic body full of destructive powers. Even the Great Wizards hovering in the air felt suffocated. Such powers were completely beyond their resistance.

“Destroy!”

Demon God Vauna stretched out a finger and prepared to press down. However, at this moment, a crisp sound sliced through the air. From Holy City, an ancient round disc flew out mightily.

The ancient round disc grew bigger as it soared through the air. When it was in the middle of the sky, its size had expanded to cover the sun and the sky. In the middle of the round disc, there was an inscription of the word “Bind” in the Moltan language.

“Bind!”

The huge “Bind” word suddenly flew out, and grew bigger. Then, like a large net, it swiftly covered Demon God Vauna. Simultaneously, Demon God Vauna’s face shifted drastically. All the divinity in his body seemed to be triggered at once, and began to burn wildly.

“Eh? What’s this nonsense? Why is it able to suppress me? No, I’m an almighty God, the master of the dimension…”

Demon God Vauna released a tortured screech. He would never have thought in his wildest dreams, that his divinity would not only be useless but instead quicken his destruction. The huge “Bind” word had covered Demon God Vauna like a large net, and trapped him within. Demon God Vauna’s divinity started to burn fiercely, causing him to screech uncontrollably.

Following that, Demon God Vauna was forcefully dragged into the huge ancient disc.

“Thump.”

The round disc closed shut, and rapidly shrunk. Then, it flew into the hands of the two strangers flying from Holy City.

Just like that, Demon God Vauna was suppressed once again, and squashed into a strange ancient disc. All these abrupt changes threw everyone into a disconcerted, disbelieving state.

The entire Holy City, as well as the Church of Demon’s believers, were completely dumbstruck. Their almighty god was suppressed just like that? Earlier, he seemed like an omnipotent god that could destroy the entire world, but now, he had disappeared without a trace.

“Swish.”

It was Paul who first flew in front of the twenty over Great Wizards. Excitedly, he said to a wrinkly but kind-looking female Wizard, “Teacher Anna, I’m back. I also brought with me Great Legend Saitu’s disciple. Legend Saitu did not abandon us, he still cares for us. This is Wizard Merlin. It was he who re-suppressed Demon God Vauna earlier!”

Paul’s tone clearly revealed his excitement. In the eyes of all the Spell Casters in this dimension, Wizard Saitu was supreme and capable of accomplishing anything.

The idea that his disciple had come to suppress Demon God Vauna was something they were able to accept in stride.

Wizard Anna and the other Great Wizards looked at Merlin with eagerness. Their hopes for Legend Saitu to intervene had finally been fulfilled. Although Legend Saitu did not come in person, he had sent his disciple who had suppressed Demon God Vauna, thus preventing their world from falling to its darkest era.

“Wizard Merlin, we’re truly grateful to Legend Saitu for sending you to save us. You have prevented us from plunging into the darkest era. Where’s Legend Saitu? Why didn’t he return?”

Wizard Anna’s words represented the thoughts of many other Great Wizards.

Merlin shook his head and said, “Teacher Saitu is dead. I only discovered the coordinates of this dimension when I was sorting through his belongings, so I came here in a hurry. Fortunately, I was not too late!”

Merlin was still a little shaken. The completed God-Binding Disc was quite ineffective toward an ordinary Legend yet it held some sort of suppressive power over the gods. Even Demon God Vauna, who was comparable to a Great Legend, could be easily suppressed into the God-Binding Disc.

Faced with Wizard Anna's probing, Merlin cleverly made up another lie. This was to avoid any future complications. Once he had established that Saitu was dead, added with the fact that he had suppressed Demon God Vauna, his identity as Legend Saitu's disciple was rock-solid. No one would doubt him.

This would be of utmost benefit for Merlin and Alcra to take control of this dimension.

"Dead? How could a Great Legend die?"

All the Great Wizards revealed looks of incredulity on their faces, some of them filled with disbelief.

Merlin shook his head in despair. "It's a long story, but right now, aren't we in a final battle? Although Demon God Vauna has been suppressed, the Church of Demon still exists. We need to defeat the Church of Demon so that Demon God Vauna will never be free again!"

"You're right, defeat the Church of Demon first!"

All the Great Wizards were reminded with a jolt. Although Demon God Vauna had been suppressed, it was not yet time to let down their guard. Before them still stood the Church of Demon, which had large numbers and powerful abilities.

At this moment, the Church of Demon's believers also seemed to recollect their wits, and their expressions turned frenzied.

"All of god's most faithful believers, right now our god has encountered some difficulties. He was trapped by the despicable Spell Casters using lowly tricks. We need to contribute our strength, and defeat these despicable Spell Casters so that we can save the almighty god!"

“Boom.”

The moment his voice fell, legendary powers of faith were emitted from the bodies of countless believers. It gradually gathered and formed an impressive force.

The Spell Casters outside Holy City wore a solemn expression. This was the final battle. Even without Demon God Vauna, they were still at a disadvantage, so this was fated to be a tragic battle.

“The Church of Demon’s force is mostly constituted of fanatic believers. Not only do we have to defeat them but we also cannot let anyone escape. So, I’d have to ask my friend to lend a hand!”

Merlin turned his gaze to Alcra, and smiled.

Suddenly, all the Great Wizards realized that beside Merlin, there was a unique-looking being. His entire body was lush emerald green, and did not appear to have any elemental fluctuations.

Alcra nodded, naturally understanding Merlin’s insinuation. Initially, he was quite worried about the terrifying Demon God Vauna but he did not expect that Merlin had such a powerful casting tool. Alcra did not know why Merlin did not use it in the Inceptive Dimension but this was Merlin’s secret, so Alcra would not ask.

“Boom.”

Alcra stepped into the air, and swiftly revealed his true form, which was a huge tree sprawling into the clouds. His massive canopy stretched out and covered almost a few hundred miles. It was truly breathtaking.

Almost everyone’s gaze was transfixed on Alcra. They had never seen such an astonishing sight.

“Wizard Merlin, this is…”

Merlin looked at the incomparably shocked Wizards and smiled. “Please don’t worry. As you may know, outside this world is vast and endless darkness. This sea of darkness is called the Void Zone. It contains countless foreign tribes that are completely different from the Spell Casters. Some of them are friendly, and some of them are wicked. Alcra is a friend of mine. He’s a friendly Tree Folk who came with me to save all of you, and help exile the Demon God!”

Wizard Anna seemed to hold a lot of weight among this group of Great Wizards. Upon listening to Merlin’s explanation, Great Wizard Anna’s eyes shone and whispered, “So the darkness outside our world is called the Void Zone! After Legend Saitu’s disappearance, there were some Wizards who left Holy City and entered the endless Void Zone, but no one has ever returned…”

Merlin nodded darkly in his heart. Ordinarily, Great Wizards were capable of leaving the dimension, but this was the open territory. In other words, it was the most dangerous territory. There were countless foreign tribe civilizations. Even Merlin and Alcra encountered several foreign tribe attacks on their way here, what more the Great Wizards who departed from this dimension?

Perhaps the reason they never returned was that they had encountered foreign tribes in the open territory, and were killed. It could only be attributed to their misfortune of being situated in the open territory. If they were situated within the Spell Caster civilization’s sphere of influence or in any of the less chaotic territories, this dimension could have gained an understanding of the outside world, and slowly entered the Void Zone.

However, their lack of understanding of the outside would make it easier for Merlin and Alcra to control the dimension.

Alcra had revealed his true form. Thick strands of root network swiftly blocked the sky, one ring after another, causing the Church of Demon's believers to be securely imprisoned within the rings of Alcra's root networks.

The Church of Demon's believers released their attacks in unison. Multiple rays of white light with a scorching sensation landed on Alcra's root network. Nevertheless, despite losing his nine Tree Saplings, Alcra was still at least comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard, so those attacks could not harm him.

Therefore, those attacks were completely useless against Alcra.

At this moment, Merlin stepped forward, and took a deep breath. Then, a huge Mind Power descended silently and invisibly, like a nightmare, and enveloped a majority of the Church of Demon's believers.

Instantly, the Hallucinating spell that recently achieved the third step trapped the Church of Demon's believers in an illusion. One by one, they quietened down, like dim-witted persons.

Seeing this scene unfold, all the Spell Casters outside Holy City were stunned. Their gazes toward Merlin turned even more awestruck.

"With such amazing abilities, it's not surprising that you're Legend Saitu's disciple. In this final battle, we won't lose

Spell Casters anymore!”

A smile appeared on Wizard Anna’s face. Then, she waved her hand gently. In an instant, the numerous Spell Casters who were waiting outside Holy City rushed toward the countless Church of Demon’s believers.

The dreaded final battle instantly turned into a one-sided massacre. With Alcra’s imprisonment, none of the Church of Demon’s believers could escape, so the outcome was secured.

This world would once again return into the hands of the Spell Casters!

Chapter 603: Honesty

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Merlin, your Hallucinating spell has gotten much stronger. I’m afraid even I’m no longer your worthy opponent.”

It was Alcra who spoke. He had revealed his true form, and imprisoned the Church of Demon’s believers. Since those believers were completely unable to break through his binding, he was able to shift his attention to converse with Merlin.

When he saw that Merlin’s Hallucinating spell was able to trap even the most zealous believers in an illusion, Alcra’s heart was astonished because he knew that Merlin had become more powerful. Even before Merlin’s Hallucinating spell was strengthened, it was able to affect him. Now that the Hallucinating spell was strengthened, it would not merely affect him.

This was the fearsomeness of Mind Power Masters. Nevertheless, the number of Mind Power Masters was very few among the Spell Casters, not to mention those who were able to achieve Merlin’s level of accomplishment. The third step of Hallucinating spells, according to Merlin’s knowledge, was only ever achieved by the Blackfire Lord and Titus. Meanwhile, Titus had achieved the Illusory Heart, and was beginning to consolidate the Illusory World.

Compared to Ossais from before, although he was also a top Mind Power Master, the Nine Hit Strike that he had constructed had deviated from the Mind Power system. Even if he continued to explore further, it would be a dead-end road, and would not be compatible with the system developed by Titus.

As for Merlin's talent in Mind Power, it was not really remarkable. He had a smidge of talent but it was the various opportunities that he had encountered which now allowed him to stand at the peak of almost all other Mind Power Masters.

Upon achieving the third step of Hallucinating spells, Merlin would soon begin to pursue the Illusory Heart so that he could catch up to Titus. It was only upon achieving the Illusory Heart that he could rival a Great Legend, and be considered to have perfected the preliminary stage of the Mind Power system.

Merlin smiled but did not explain. His Hallucinating spell had achieved the third step. In addition, he had become an Eighth-level Spell Caster, so his combined abilities, of course, improved to a new threshold. He was no longer inferior to those mightiest existences below a Legend.

"Merlin, the outcome has been determined. The Church of Demon will no longer be able to cause a storm! However, I still can't control the Dimension Core. Although you've suppressed Demon God Vauna, the Dimension Core is still under his control. Unless he dies, we'll never be able to control the Dimension Core!"

Alcra said with a grave tone. Merlin also knew that they were not Great Legends, so they could not forcibly plunder the

Elemental Origin. This dimension was not an Inceptive Dimension.

Therefore, only by killing Demon God Vauna who was controlling the Elemental Origin, they would have a chance of controlling this dimension.

However, after Demon God Vauna had been suppressed in the God-Binding Disc, Merlin did not know what happened. He was prepared to solve the problem which was the Church of Demon first, before carefully inspecting Demon God Vauna in the God-Binding Disc.

With Merlin’s Hallucinating spell as well as the countless number of Spell Casters, the one-sided massacre ended very soon. The ones who were gathered here were Demon God Vauna’s staunch believers so it was impossible for them to discard their beliefs. Hence, none of them could be spared.

Fortunately, Alcra was there to surround the entire area, so none of the believers were able to escape.

The blood stench of hundreds of thousands of believers wafted into the air. The resulting huge volume of negative energy affected even the Spell Casters with Mind Power. Meanwhile, Darkness Eye in Merlin’s palm seemed to have found a delicacy, and was madly absorbing the negative energy.

Although Merlin did not know if and how Darkness Eye could level up to its seventh form, he allowed Darkness Eye to absorb all types of negative energy it wanted. Perhaps, some extraordinary changes would take place.

Soon, after three days, the battle drew to a close. The Spell Casters secured a huge victory, and the numerous Spell Casters returned to Holy City. Due to Merlin and Alcra’s special statuses, they were invited by the twenty-three Great Wizards into Holy City’s discussion hall.

“Wizard Merlin, you mentioned before that the Great Legend Saitu is dead. What happened? How could it be possible for Legend Saitu to die?”

Upon entering the discussion hall, Teacher Anna could not hold back and ask urgently. All the other Great Wizards present also nodded their head, and fixed their gazes on Merlin. In their perspective, Legend Saitu was an “all-powerful” being. He came from the endless darkness outside, suppressed evil Demon God Vauna, saved them from the Demon’s slavery, and even imparted knowledge to enable them to master the same power.

Such emotions could not possibly be comprehended by anyone who had not experienced it themselves. Most of these Great Wizards were the first batch of Wizards who had received knowledge from Legend Saitu after he descended, so they held a deep sense of gratitude toward him.

“This issue is slightly more complicated.”

Merlin deliberated for a moment, countless thoughts running through his head. This dimension was a dimension that Wizard Saitu had nurtured for a long time. Just by observing the fact that they had managed to produce twenty-three Great Wizards, showed how deep the foundation had been.

Previously, Merlin had thought of controlling a dimension but he never really considered properly of what would happen after he had controlled it? After he saw the Spell Casters rebelling against destiny, and his Hallucinating spell improved, he now had a new idea. He wanted to use the

Saitu Dimension as his foundation, then gradually expand his influence and control more dimensions!

As a master of a dimension, though he would not be able to absorb the power of worship like the gods, if the dimension produced more and more powerful Wizards, the entire dimension would be inconspicuously strengthened and produce a “reverse feeding” phenomenon for the master. The process of consolidating a Maxim, among others, would be easier.

This was the main reason why most of the Great Legends wanted to occupy more dimensions. The plunderers were short-sighted Wizards because they only thought of plundering the Elemental Origins, and quickly consolidate a Maxim in the shortest time possible. However, from a long-term perspective, this was merely a short-term gratification, and would destroy the foundations of the Spell Caster civilization, so it was completely unforgivable.

The “reverse feeding” phenomenon was something that even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards could not understand yet it existed as true as the day is long. In fact, Merlin suspected that the reason he could grasp the Spell Casters’ rebellion against destiny so smoothly, and break through his Hallucinating spell was related to the “reverse feeding” of the dimension.

“If I want to nurture this dimension properly and expand it, I have to be honest!”

Immediately, Merlin decided in his heart. Of course, the part about him pretending to be Legend Saitu’s disciple was not included. Moreover, when he first received the dimension coordinates from Legend Saitu, it was to some extent, intended to be given to him. So, he could be considered half a disciple.

Merlin did not have to be honest about his identity but he must be honest with them about the outside world and the Spell Caster civilization. This was because in the future, these Great Wizards would leave the dimension. If they had the opportunity to return, they would know the truth.

“Respectable Wizards!”

Merlin raised his head, and swept his gaze across the Great Wizards. Then, he continued slowly. “You may already know that outside this world is endless darkness, and many Great Wizards had left here to enter the endless darkness but never made it back. However, you must know that this world of yours is only a single dimension. In the endless darkness which we call the Void Zone, there are as many dimensions as grains of sand.

“In the Void Zone, we’re the powerful Spell Caster civilization, and Legend Saitu was also a member of the Spell Caster civilization. Even for us Spell Casters, we gradually rose up from being enslaved by the gods to exile them, and eventually became a great civilization!”

Merlin explained the concepts of the Void Zone, foreign tribe civilizations, open territory, and many more in detail. For these Spell Casters, this information was eye-opening and astonishing. Back then, Legend Saitu only imparted to them the knowledge of Spell Casters. Perhaps, it was because they were still very weak, so he did not tell them the truth about the Void Zone.

After listening to Merlin’s explanation, many Great Wizards were silently digesting the staggering amount of information shared with them.

After some time, Wizard Anna heaved a long sigh. “We’ve been living under a rock the entire time! We never knew that in the outside world, there’s a powerful Spell Caster civilization! Wizard Merlin, I wonder if we’re considered a part of the Spell Caster civilization?”

All the Great Wizards in the hall flashed a look of eagerness.

“Haha, of course you’re a part of the Spell Caster civilization! Every Spell Caster is a part of the Spell Caster civilization. However, you’re situated in the open territory. So, it’s more complicated. The Spell Caster civilization’s sphere of influence hasn’t been able to expand to this region but if there are more dimensions controlled by Spell Casters, then one day, this region would automatically belong to the Spell Caster civilization!”

Merlin said with a smile. The open territory had so many foreign tribe civilizations but in reality, all of them were backed by their respective forces, each trying to seize control over part of or the entire open territory.

“Wizard Merlin, we’re truly grateful for your honesty! We have been progressing for nearly two thousand years but never produced a Great Legend. The time that Legend Saitu spent in this dimension was very short, so we don’t even know how to cultivate ourselves after becoming a Great Wizard. Will you be leaving soon?”

Merlin and Alcra exchanged a look. With all smiles, he replied, “We won’t be leaving for a while. Moreover, I’ll slowly develop the Saitu Dimension, and pass on the knowledge of Spell Casters. At least, I’ll share with you everything I know about the Great Legends.”

Becoming a Great Legend was contingent upon consolidating a Maxim. Although it seemed simple, it had stumped these Great Wizards for countless years. In fact, they almost thought that this was the limit of Spell Casters, and could not be surpassed.

However, following Merlin’s arrival, they learned that above the Great Wizards, there were the Great Legends, and that they would have to consolidate a Maxim in order to become a Great Legend. Thus, they did not have to leave the dimension and explore the dangerous open territory anymore. Back then, the reason so many Great Wizards left the dimension was because they felt like they had reached a dead-end and could no longer level-up, so they left the dimension to explore if there were other opportunities.

However, they most probably died under the hands of those foreign tribe armies.

Great Wizard Anna asked Merlin many more questions, and naturally, they accepted Merlin and Alcra. The first step of Merlin’s plan was successful.

“Alcra, the first step is successful, we have established our influence in this dimension. Next, we should be able to control the dimension. Nonetheless, we first must get rid of Demon God Vauna!

Merlin flipped his hand and retrieved the God-Binding Disc from his spatial ring. Two hostile gazes glared at the God-Binding Disc concurrently.

Chapter 604: The Ninth-level Mind Heart!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

This was Alcra's second time seeing the God-Binding Disc but this time was much less staggering than before. Currently, the God-Binding Disc looked like an ordinary round ancient plate.

Merlin gripped the God-Binding Disc gingerly, closed his eyes, and swiftly extended his Mind Power inside.

"Hum".

Merlin's Mind Power entered the space in the God-Binding Disc. It was incredibly spacious and filled with a unique power. At this time, Demon God Vauna was being suppressed inside the God-Binding Disc.

Demon God Vauna was howling in rage. On his body, there were layers upon layers of white light, like an unshakeable mountain, ruthlessly keeping him restrained. What made Merlin even more astonished was that the God-Binding Disc was extracting divinity from Demon God Vauna, little by little.

This was none other than divinity! Only the Great Honored Legends had such absolute power to plunder divinity from a living, ordinary god. Right now, however, the God-Binding Disc was not only able to suppress a god but also able to plunder his divinity. It was truly unbelievable.

Although Merlin knew that the God-Binding Disc was more effective against the gods, he would never have thought that the effects would be so pronounced. Demon God Vauna’s godly powers appeared to be completely powerless before the God-Binding Disc. On the contrary, the God-Binding Disc was able to set the godly powers ablaze and cause terrible damage to the god.

It was not surprising that Wizard Bell was able to suppress so many gods back in the day. He truly deserved to be recognized as the number one alchemist of the Moltan Empire. The usefulness of the God-Binding Disc had far exceeded Merlin’s imagination.

“Despicable Spell Caster, release me, and I’ll forgive your sins!”

The struggling Demon God Vauna did not forget to “entice” Merlin. This was one of the unique techniques of the gods. Nevertheless, Merlin’s Hallucinating spell had achieved the third step, so he was not someone who could be easily “enticed” by an ordinary god.

“Deprive!”

Merlin closed his eyes lightly, and mobilized the power of the God-Binding Disc to exert an even stronger suppression on Demon God Vauna. The rate of depriving the god’s divinity increased considerably but it would still take some time before all of Demon God Vauna’s divinity could be deprived.

Without his divinity, Demon God Vauna would be completely and unequivocally dead.

So, Merlin separated a strand of Mind Power, and explained to Alcra. “Alcra, I can handle Demon God Vauna but it would take at least a year to kill him for good. After one year, you should be able to control half of the Elemental Origin.”

Alcra nodded, a look of excitement on his face. One meager year was nothing compared to the long-life Tree Folks.

Thus, he waited patiently beside Merlin.

With Alcra’s protection, Merlin felt even more reassured. Divinity was something that was coveted even by the Great Honored Legends. Divinity had a myriad of uses, for example, if it was used to derive spells, then the line of thought would become exceptionally clear, and the efficiency would increase several folds.

Whereas if it was used to consolidate a Maxim, though success was not guaranteed, there would be definite benefits, and even the occasional inspiration. If it was used to increase Mind Power, then the results would be even more pronounced.

Basically, the benefits of divinity were bountiful. If anyone was injured, divinity would heal them immediately. It was divinity that gave the gods their powerful abilities as well as their immortality.

For the gods, divinity was both a blessing and a curse. This was because upon encountering a powerful opponent the level of an Honored Legend and above, they would not miss the opportunity to plunder divinity. Precisely for this reason, despite a large number of gods and the distance scattered between them, they were forced to join forces and form god organizations as well as the God Alliance.

Merlin had obtained divinity before but always in a small amount. He had never imagined that one day he would possess large quantities of divinity. However, the use of the God-Binding Disc appeared to suppress the gods and plunder their divinity.

Seeing the strands of divinity being plundered by the God-Binding Disc, Merlin was very excited. With so much divinity, his first thought was to strengthen his Mind Power. Once his Mind Power broke through and consolidated the Ninth-level Mind Heart, he would be able to forcibly mobilize the Illusory World.

When that happens, Merlin could even use the Illusory World to fight a Great Legend!

“Haha, apparently my Mind Heart is a very special Mind Heart, that improving it even slightly is so tedious. Now, with so much divinity, I’m not afraid!”

Merlin took a deep breath and soothed his excited emotions. Then, he began to use the divinity, and integrate it into his Mind Power.

Divinity was pure energy. Upon integration into Merlin’s Mind Power, it swiftly transformed into bursts of Mind Power, completely pure without any impurities. It was able to transform into Merlin’s own Mind Power, as natural as his arm controlled his thumb!

Such an effect pleased Merlin greatly. He felt his Mind Power improved steadily, to the point that he considered deliberating hunting down the gods.

However, these were mere ponderings by Merlin. He understood it was dangerous to rely on the God-Binding Disc alone. True, he did not have to fear the ordinary gods but the God-Binding Disc must have its inherent limitations as well. If he encountered a powerful god that could not be suppressed, Merlin would be in grave danger.

Only the Great Honored Legends had the ability to hunt down gods. Even then, the Great Honored Legends might encounter mighty opponents among the gods that were not inferior to them.

Worse, if one were to encounter a god from a god organization, then it would be troublesome.

Merlin’s Mind Power had achieved the peak of the Eighth-level. According to ordinary circumstances, it might seem close to the Ninth-level. However, his was a unique Mind Heart. Even an ordinary Mind Heart would take several decades to bridge the gap.

If Merlin were to accumulate Mind Power the ordinary way, then he might never be able to break through. Upon integrating the divinity, on the other hand, Merlin could feel his Mind Power increasing every day. In fact, even the bottleneck seemed to be loosening gradually.

One month, two months…

Half a year later, Merlin had been devoting his full attention to absorbing Demon God Vauna’s divinity by almost half. Merlin’s Mind Power had reached its limit, and following the continuous absorption, a huge burst of Mind Power exploded suddenly, like breaking through a dam.

“Boom!”

At this time, Merlin's mind was a blank slate. The sudden breakthrough of Mind Power made him feel like he was floating on cloud nine. Almost everything looked different to him. The Ninth-level Mind Heart was very unique because upon achieving the Ninth-level, there was no longer any standard of measurement.

Beyond the Ninth-level, there was no Great Wizard Mind Power or Legend Mind Power. This was because the Great Wizards and Great Legends would no longer cultivate Mind Power. Upon achieving the Ninth-level, there were no more bottlenecks, so the Mind Power journey would be smooth-sailing.

In other words, it was not that there was no Mind Power bottleneck but upon achieving the Ninth-level, very few could cultivate their Mind Power to the limit. Even Mind Power Masters among the Great Wizards rarely cultivate their Mind Power to the limit.

Even for the Blackfire Lord, his Mind Power continued to improve. This proved that after the Ninth-level, the Mind Power was like an ocean.

If below the Ninth-level, the Mind Heart was likened to a river. Then after the Ninth-level, the Mind Heart was like an ocean. The amount of Mind Power that could be accumulated was simply unimaginable.

At this stage, Mind Power strength was no longer the only measurement for a Mind Power Master. The greater need was enlightenment. No matter how strong the Mind Power was, it was impossible to achieve transformation. On the contrary, an enlightenment of the Illusory Heart realm would allow the Mind Power to achieve a slight transformation. Then, upon consolidating the Illusory World, the Mind Power would achieve another transformation.

According to the Mind Power system conceived by Titus, upon consolidating the Ninth-level Mind Heart, the amount of Mind Power no longer mattered. The point of focus was quality, so the Mind Power should undergo a qualitative transformation.

Achieving the Illusory Heart realm was the first step toward Mind Power transformation. This was because the Illusory Heart was comparable to a Great Legend, and perhaps might be even more formidable than a Great Legend. This was equivalent to breaking through the bindings endured by the Mind Power Masters over the years in the Spell Caster civilization. This was also the first transformation described by Titus.

In order for Mind Power to reverse the natural order, and turn illusion into reality, a step-by-step transformation was necessary. Then, in the end, it would be possible to reverse the natural order.

Titus’ theory became more and more credible after Merlin broke through to the Ninth-level Mind Heart. It coincided with his own ideas, which strengthened his resolve to continue cultivating the Mind Power system according to Titus’ theory.

Currently, Demon God Vauna in the God-Binding Disc was no longer as fierce as before. His entire body appeared to be translucent, and the divinity from his body had been considerably deprived. He could no longer control the Elemental Origin. In a few months’ time, he would gradually be annihilated.

“I’m an almighty god. Even back then, Saitu did not kill me. I will not die, I will not die…”

Demon God Vauna was close to insane. Throughout this half a year, his divinity had been deprived little by little. He finally realized that this was different than when he was suppressed by Wizard Saitu. The last time, after being suppressed by Saitu, his divinity loss was very slow. Even if a few thousand years passed, he would not die.

Although Wizard Saitu was able to suppress Demon God Vauna, he was still not an Honored Legend, so he could not forcibly seize the god’s divinity. He could only rely on time to slowly diminish the god’s divinity until it was completely annihilated, which would take a very long time.

This time, it was different. With the God-Binding Disc suppressing the god, and slowly depriving its divinity, the most it would take was one year. Then, Demon God Vauna would be completely annihilated due to the loss of his divinity.

Merlin ignored the madness of Demon God Vauna. He left the God-Binding Disc, and saw the unmoving Alcra. Merlin smiled and said, “Alcra, right now, Demon God Vauna’s control over the Elemental Orgin isn’t the same as before. He has lost control over at least half of the Elemental Origin. Why don’t you control this half of the Elemental Origin first, so that you can recover as soon as possible?”

Alcra put out his feelers, and sensed that Merlin was right. A glimmer of gratitude shone in his eyes, and he nodded. “In that case, I’ll help myself!”

Immediately, Alcra transformed into a huge sprawling tree in the air, and his massive root network buried themselves in the air. Merlin could sense that Alcra was swiftly able to control about half of the Elemental Origin, and used it to nurture his nine Tree Saplings once again.

The nine Tree Saplings were the key to Alcra leveling up to become an upper rank Tree Folk. With the Elemental Origin, it would significantly shorten the time for him to nurture these nine Tree Saplings.

Seeing that Alcra had started nurturing his nine Tree Saplings once again, Merlin felt slightly relieved that he had shed a heavy burden. The death of the nine Tree Saplings caused considerable regret to Merlin, so if Alcra was able to reconsolidate the nine Tree Saplings, Merlin would feel completely assuaged.

“According to Titus, once I’ve achieved the Ninth-level Mind Power, I should be able to forcibly mobilize the Illusory World. Let me try.”

Merlin flew into the air, his discerning eyes silently watching the huge Holy City below.

Chapter 605: Snatching a Dimension

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the sky up above, Merlin watched Holy City down below. There were Wizards coming in and out, and it was very lively.

Some were purchasing potion materials while others were studying runology, alchemy, and so on. Elsewhere, there were Wizards cracking their heads to derive new spells, and Wizards who were improving their battle tactics.

Merlin saw that Holy City was a progressive, developing city. This was an accurate reflection of the Saitu Dimension as a whole. The population of Holy City boomed to almost two hundred thousand people, all of them Spell Casters, and was the aptly named “holy city” of the Saitu Dimension.

Although Merlin’s Hallucinating spell had achieved its third step, it would be quite difficult to entrap all two hundred thousand people in an illusion, to the point of impossibility. Certainly, any Hallucinating spell would have certain limitations.

However, with the Illusory World, Merlin wanted to try it.

Merlin retrieved a white round bead from his spatial ring, and then extended his enormous Mind Power into it.

“Boom!”

Merlin’s enormous Mind Power was slightly shaken. Although the Illusory World was intangible, it still contained an entire world, so despite Merlin using intangible Mind Power to mobilize it, there was a feeling of extreme weight.

This was the first time Merlin had mobilized the Illusory World.

There were no changes in the illusion bead but Merlin could clearly sense that the Illusory World was slowly drifting out of the illusion bead, and then swiftly spreading out to the atmosphere. It was a simple feat for a world to encompass a city.

Soon enough, the Illusory World wrapped around the entire Holy City. At this moment, everyone was slightly disoriented, like entering a strange world, but the Illusory World utilized Hallucinating spells to make them feel natural. Without any feeling of incoherence, they nonchalantly accepted the Illusory World.

Even the Great Wizards did not bat an eyelid. Currently, just a single thought from Merlin could cause the entire Holy City to start killing one another, and plunge into chaos.

This was the fearsome quality of Mind Power Masters, especially those who had achieved the Illusory Heart and beyond.

“Scary, isn’t it? This is what a Mind Power Master is all about. According to my vision, the Illusory World is infinitely vast. At its most powerful, it can even envelop an entire dimension. With just a single thought, everyone in the dimension would be controlled. This is far more powerful than any god, foreign tribe or Spell Caster… The Illusory World has no limit, it can expand indefinitely!”

Merlin saw a familiar figure emerge inside the Illusory World.

“Titus?”

Merlin was not particularly surprised. Although Titus was hiding in the Illusory World, it did not mean that he was completely integrated into the Illusory World. Titus still occupied a distinctive position inside the Illusory World.

“Expand indefinitely? Then how could it turn from illusion to reality?”

Merlin frowned. According to Titus’ theory, the Illusory World could expand indefinitely. The bigger the world, the more powerful it would become. At its most powerful, it could rival the Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

This was the first time Merlin had heard such a clear analysis, and the first time he felt the ambition from Titus’ heart. The Mind Power system that Titus had conceived did not only aim to become comparable to the Spell Caster system, but to surpass it!

This was because if Mind Power could successfully transform illusion into reality, it would be a reversal of the natural order, and transcend the limitations of the natural order, thus possessing powers that exceed the Arcane Wizards.

This was a very crazy idea. In the vast Void Zone, no one had ever heard of any existences that could surpass the Ultimate Arcane Wizards. Even the most exceptional Slothful Beast was only attributed to its unique characteristics, but its abilities did not surpass the Arcane Wizards.

Titus, on the other hand, was vowing to surpass the Arcane Wizards!

After a long pause, Merlin shook his head. “Titus, all these are way beyond my reach. Even you haven’t achieved the Illusory World realm, and your world hasn’t been perfected. There’s no way it could turn an illusion into reality.”

“Yes, my Illusory World hasn’t been perfected.”

Upon mention of this, Titus’ expression sunk slightly. Then, he locked his gaze on Merlin, and smiled. “That is why you’ll perfect my Illusory World! You better start studying the Illusory Heart. Once you attain enlightenment of the Illusory Heart, you’re considered to have broken through the limits of the Mind Power system…”

Subsequently, Titus’ figure faded away.

Merlin waved his hand, and retracted the Illusory World. The entire Holy City resumed its original appearance. In fact, the Wizards did not realize that they had just been trapped in an illusion. Only a small portion of Wizards felt slightly dazed.

Merlin, on the other hand, descended into deep thoughts. His Mind Power had now achieved the Ninth-level so he could forcibly mobilize the Illusory World. However, without achieving the Illusory Heart, he would not be able to fully wield all the powers of the Illusory World.

Moreover, just as Titus had said, Merlin had not broken through the limits of the Mind Power system. Only by achieving the Mind Heart, he could depend on his own abilities to rival a Great Legend. Right now, Merlin was dependent on the Illusory World consolidated by Titus.

After retracting the Illusory World, Merlin re-entered the God-Binding Disc. At this time, Demon God Vauna was on his last breath, and would be annihilated at any time. There was only a tiny morsel of divinity left in him, and his body was completely translucent.

Merlin ignored him, and continued absorbing the divinity to increase his Mind Power. Since he had only broken through recently, his Mind Power might not be able to support the construction of Ninth-level spells yet. Therefore, he needed a long time to accumulate it.

…

Two years later, the huge sprawling tree in the sky seemed to have grown lusher, and the roots had grown thicker. What was even more amazing was that next to this huge sprawling tree, there were eight smaller, giant trees.

“Hum hum.”

Suddenly, a big tornado appeared in the sky. Strong gales whipped around mightily, almost shattering space itself.

“Rustle rustle rustle.”

The huge sprawling tree vibrated violently, and then, an incomparably thick root emitted an emerald green light. Rapidly, it evolved into a small tree, and under the help of the green light, the small tree grew speedily, and became as gigantic as the other eight trees. Like stars surrounding the moon, they surrounded the huge sprawling tree in the middle.

“Swish.”

Suddenly, beside the huge tree, a black-robed figure appeared, and stared at the tree with a worried expression.

Soon enough, the huge tree shook its leaves, and an apparition also appeared in the sky and spoke to Merlin. “Wizard Merlin, I’m sure you’ve sensed it too. If I continue to absorb, this dimension would be destroyed.”

The huge tree apparition was of course Alcra. Currently, he had just nurtured the nine Tree Saplings, and recovered his abilities, thanks to the Saitu Dimension. Without the support of the Elemental Origin, Alcra would not be able to recover so quickly.

However, as time went by, another problem arose. The Elemental Origin absorbed by Alcra was almost exhausted. Once it was exhausted, then they would not be any different to the plunderers as the dimension would fall in a state of despair.

This was something that Merlin was unwilling to see happen because he already decided to use the Saitu Dimension as his first base in the open territory. In the future, he would slowly develop it.

Merlin nodded hesitantly. “That’s right, there’s not much Elemental Origin left. If you continue to absorb it, the entire dimension will suffer tremendous damage.”

Alcra smiled calmly. “Don’t worry. I’m happy that I’m able to recover in such a short span of time! Since Wizard Merlin is going to develop the Saitu Dimension, naturally, I’ll not destroy it. With this, I relinquish my control over the Dimension Core.”

Once Alcra had finished speaking, Merlin immediately sensed that half of the controlling rights over the Elemental

Origin had been relinquished by Alcra. He hesitated for a split second but finally accepted control over the remaining half of the dimension. Thus, the entire Saitu Dimension was now under Merlin’s control. He had become a true master of a dimension.

“Alcra, this time, both our abilities have charted great progress. Perhaps, we can try to ‘snatch’ a dimension!”

Merlin suddenly raised his head and said.

“Snatch a dimension?”

Alcra was momentarily stunned, uncertain of Merlin’s plan. With a frown, he said, “Although both our abilities are comparable to the preeminent Great Wizards, you saw what happened the last time. Luca, Nestia, Bordeaux, and even Kubale from the Spell Caster civilization were completely powerless against the mysterious Giant King… We don’t have the ability to snatch a dimension!”

Alcra shook his head helplessly. The gap that existed between a Great Wizard and a Great Legend was simply too vast and could not be bridged. If a new dimension appeared, they could only pray that the Great Legends would not show up.

However, how many open dimensions were there without competition from the Great Legends? The last time, Merlin and Alcra managed to escape but it would be difficult to predict what would happen the next time.

“The Giant King? What happened the last time definitely will not happen again!”

A stern look flashed across Merlin’s eyes. Subsequently, his Mind Power shrouded Alcra, and he wielded the third step of his Hallucinating spell. Upon breaking through the third step, Merlin’s Hallucinating spells were able to entrap even the preeminent Great Wizards in an illusion.

Therefore, Alcra was no exception, and immediately fell into the illusion.

Merlin quickly retracted his illusion and smiled. “Alcra, how was it? With my current level of Hallucinating spells, any Great Wizard would not be able to pose a threat to us! As for the Great Legends, don’t worry, I have a way. I won’t let history repeat itself.”

Alcra’s heart was very astonished. Although he knew that Merlin’s Hallucinating spell would be even more formidable after the breakthrough, and would not be capable of resistance by the preeminent Great Wizards, he held a glimmer of hope in his heart. Since he had nurtured the nine Tree Saplings once again, he was no longer an ordinary preeminent Great Wizard but one of the mightiest opponents below a Great Legend.

However, he did not expect that Merlin still managed to trap him with a Hallucinating spell so easily. Currently, Merlin’s abilities had surpassed him.

After thinking for a moment, Alcra was obviously fascinated by the idea. Their joint force was already undefeatable below a Great Legend, added with Merlin’s conviction that he was not afraid of any Great Legend, Alcra soon decided.

“Wizard Merlin, since you want to seize a dimension, let’s go. The main reason I came to the open territory was to seize a dimension and level up to become an upper rank Tree Folk. Although I’ve failed once, it’s not a big deal!”

A smile appeared on Merlin’s face. Alcra had immense potential. Once he became an upper rank Tree Folk, he would be one of the most demonic existences that could exceed his own level and challenge a Great Legend. So, Alcra was not at all less talented than Merlin.

Therefore, having Alcra on board would greatly benefit Merlin’s quest to occupy more dimensions.

Hence, after making proper arrangements for the Saitu Dimension, Merlin and Alcra left the Saitu Dimension, and re-entered the chaotic and dangerous open territory.

However, this time, they were openly here to “snatch” a dimension.

Chapter 606: The Firecloud Dimension

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the pitch-black Void Zone, red circular ripples were floating. Immediately, a group of what looked like gray specks of dust melded into the darkness of the Void Zone, and materialized into a group of foreign tribe members.

On the heads of this foreign tribe were two sharp horns. Their burly bodies exuded evident viciousness as they stared keenly around their surroundings.

“Hmm? Someone is coming. Hehe, finally someone is coming. I knew it! Since the Firecloud Dimension became a masterless dimension, it would attract many foreign tribes to fight for it. We won’t join the fight but instead, we’ll guard this route. I’m sure we’ll be able to ambush many foreign tribes. So, they’ll be the ones fighting tooth and nail while we derive the most benefits. Haha, everyone, get ready. When those two get near, attack them at once!”

Next, the foreign tribes dissipated into ripples on water, and disappeared without a trace.

“Whiz whiz.”

Soon, a huge flying ship appeared in the Void Zone, covered by dense carvings of runes that formed a large Magic Circle to protect the flying ship.

In the flying ship were Merlin and Alcra. They had left the Saitu Dimension more than a month ago yet they had not encountered any foreign tribes.

Suddenly, a strange ripple stirred, and a large gray net descended upon the flying ship. Under this large net, the Aurora Ship's Runic Magic Circles could not move at all.

"Haha, caught you. You're the first foreign tribe we caught today. Now, hand over your precious items. Looking at this casting tool, you must be Spell Casters. Hehe, I'm sure you have quite a lot of precious items."

Following the drop of the large gray net, the foreign tribe team with two horns on their heads appeared. A total of seven or eight of them had surrounded the Aurora Ship which was carrying Merlin and Alcra. The auras on their bodies were comparable to Great Wizards.

Nevertheless, the strongest among them was only a peak Great Wizard. In the open territory, this team was considered weaker than most. Otherwise, they would not form a team of seven to eight beings. Most of the top-level foreign tribe teams composed of only three to four beings.

If any foreign tribe teams were composed of seven, eight or even up to a dozen beings, it was probably because they did not feel strong enough, so they relied on their large numbers to explore the open territory together.

Merlin and Alcra exchanged a glance. Alcra smiled and said, "Just as we're worried that none of the foreign tribes send us their regards, these Orcs knock on our door. Merlin, allow me!”

Alcra seemed eager to try, so Merlin nodded. Alcra laughed heftily, and revealed his true form in an instant. A huge sprawling tree appeared and pierced through the large gray net. At the same time, countless roots shot out toward the seven or eight Orcs.

“A preeminent existence just below the Orc King! D*mn it, how did we bump into such a powerful Tree Folk? Escape, everyone, escape now!”

The leader of the Orcs seemed well-informed. When he saw Alcra’s true form, he immediately realized the trouble he was in. His face went white, and wanted to escape immediately but it was too late. Alcra was, after all, comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard. How would he allow any of the Orcs to escape?

So, thick strands of roots began to lash out at the Orcs.

“Slap slap slap.”

Every brutal strike of the thick roots was accompanied by the tortured screams of the Orcs. Although Alcra’s attacking powers were not as strong as his defensive powers, he was still a preeminent Great Wizard. These ordinary Great Wizard-level Orcs was not capable to withstand Alcra’s hit. Hence, every strike could kill one Orc.

After seven lashes, seven of the Orcs were dead, leaving only the leader Orc who was comparable to a peak Great Wizard. After witnessing the death of seven of his companions, the last Orc paled, and let out a mad howl. He exposed the Orcs’ true form, and his speed burst several times faster. Then, he flew frantically toward the depths of the Void Zone.

Speed was not Alcra’s forte. Seeing that the Orc was about to escape, Merlin stepped forward and sniggered softly. “Haha, Alcra, this last Orc is quite fast, let me do the honors.”

Alcra nodded. Indeed, speed was not his forte. If his opponent was not trapped, then Alcra’s speed would probably lose out to the stronger Great Wizards.

“Illusion!”

Merlin’s invisible Mind Power swiftly caught up to the last Orc. Then, the Orc’s face turned blank and stopped in his tracks. With a calm expression, Merlin stretched out a hand and whispered to the Orc, “Come back!”

Sure enough, the Orc turned around and flew back towards Merlin and Alcra. Seeing this, Alcra nodded in silent approval. Merlin’s Hallucinating spell was really incredible. Anyone who was struck by his Hallucinating spell completely turned into a lamb for slaughter, without a single ounce of resistance.

“Hoo…”

Merlin retracted the illusion and the Orc immediately regained his awareness. Looking at Merlin and Alcra standing right in front of him, his face paled and made another attempt to escape. However, he was already securely bound by Alcra using a few thick roots.

“Say, why did you ambush us?”

Merlin stared coldly at the Orc.

The Orc’s eyes widened and quickly thought of a plan. He knew that the two people before him were preeminent existences far beyond his imagination. He did not want to die like the rest of his companions.

Thus, he hurriedly said, “The two of you must be looking for the Firecloud Dimension, right? The Firecloud Dimension has fallen into the hands of some preeminent existences, but the fight is still going on intensely right now. I am not qualified to compete with them, so I prepared to ambush some foreign tribes on their way there. I didn’t expect that on my first ambush, I encountered both of you.”

After a pause, the Orc continued, “I can bring you to the Firecloud Dimension, but I beg that once you find the Firecloud Dimension, you can let me go.”

Merlin and Alcra exchanged a look, their eyes betraying twin looks of delight. Unexpectedly, their first encounter with a foreign tribe team had brought them news of a foreign dimension. Moreover, the fight for the dimension was still ongoing.

“Tell us the specific details of the Firecloud Dimension!”

Merlin did not answer directly but continued questioning.

The Orc did not dare object and answered hastily. “The Firecloud Dimension used to be occupied by a Giant King. However, the Giant King was killed by a more powerful existence when he was trying to seize another dimension. Hence, this dimension became a masterless dimension. Currently, there are many powerful existences rushing towards the Firecloud Dimension to fight for it. Since the two of you are also preeminent existences, if you go there, there is a chance for you to occupy the Firecloud Dimension.”

The Orc also hoped that Merlin and Alcra would go and fight for the Firecloud Dimension, because only then would he have some hope for survival.

“There are no Legends involved?”

Merlin was highly cautious of the Great Legends.

The Orc shook his head. “I can’t tell for sure. Right now, in the open territory, there may be many Great Legend existences, but most of them already own a dimension. Moreover, the battle between Great Legends can be very intense. Perhaps, for a while, none of the Great Legend existences would pay attention to this dimension.”

Alcra looked at Merlin. In a low voice, he whispered, “Wizard Merlin, this is a great opportunity. If the two of us join forces, other than a Great Legend, who can withstand us? If we obtain the controlling rights of this dimension, I will fully absorb the power of the Dimension Core and attempt to combine my nine Tree Saplings into one. Then, I will make a beeline towards becoming an upper rank Tree Folk!”

Alcra obviously desired the Firecloud Dimension. He had indeed reached the bottleneck. In fact, the last time, he was almost ready to make a beeline towards becoming an upper rank Tree Folk, but in the end, the news was leaked about the dimension which eventually attracted that terrifying Giant King. As a result, he lost the dimension as well as his nine Tree Saplings. He suffered heavy losses.

Seeing Alcra’s eager gaze, Merlin nodded lightly. He turned around and told the Orc, “Bring us to the Firecloud Dimension, then you can leave safely!”

“Oh? I will definitely bring you two to the Firecloud Dimension!”

The Orc’s face showed a hint of surprise and immediately led Merlin and Alcra away from this area. He did not dare ask Merlin and Alcra swear on the Ultimate Order. After all, he was just a lowly prisoner.

“Hopefully this time things will go smoothly…”

Alcra muttered softly. After the last defeat, he and Merlin had to start afresh, so he actually did not have much confidence. Nevertheless, seeing Merlin’s calm expression, Alcra’s anxious emotions could not help but calm gradually.

Chapter 607: An Acquaintance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Whoosh.”

In the vastness of the Void Zone, a golden light beam flashed by, quickly reaching a chaotic dimension. This dimension was in turmoil because hidden within its fiery surface were many contenders from foreign tribes who were fighting over it.

“Humph!”

A massive golden Roc gradually materialized from the golden light. It was Bordeaux from the Feather Tribe who had narrowly escaped from the grasp of the mysterious Giant King back then.

At that point, Bordeaux had luckily relied upon his speed to escape. Now, he had come to fight for the Firecloud Dimension.

“The Firecloud Dimension – I must get it this time!”

Bordeaux’s icy glare swept across the many foreign tribes in the dimension as he chortled mirthlessly. Following that, he transformed into a golden beam of light once again, and promptly flew into the dimension.

This dimension was named the Firecloud Dimension because of its extremely high temperature. In many places, it was so hot that it was as if there were scorching flames. This was because this dimension had a much higher concentration of Fire Element compared to other dimensions, so it could be considered a dimension with special characteristics.

“Whiz whiz whiz.”

Upon flying into the dimension, Bordeaux began to dispose of the foreign tribes within the Firecloud Dimension. He was comparable to the most preeminent Great Wizard. In addition to his incredible speed, it would be difficult for even a contender of a similar level to capture him. Therefore, Bordeaux was the hardest to deal with among creatures who were like preeminent Great Wizards.

“Oh no, it’s Bordeaux. Run, run, run! We’re no match for him!”

Some of the foreign tribes finally noticed Bordeaux. They knew that when one of the mightiest beings like Bordeaux had come to the Firecloud Dimension, the matter was completely out of their hands.

Of course, there were some who wanted to joined forces, preparing to face Bordeaux together. Nonetheless, Bordeaux relied upon his speed, plus his abilities were on par with a preeminent Great Wizard’s. Naturally, he settled the matter easily.

As one of the mightiest existences below a Legend, numbers no longer meant anything much.

Thus, pitiful cries rang out one after another, following which the life force of the foreign tribe members vanished. With Bordeaux’s speed, escape was a futile dream.

“Humph, I was so unlucky the last time, encountering a mysterious Giant King. This time, no matter what, I must seize the Firecloud Dimension!”

Bordeaux still felt some lingering trepidation when he recalled what had happened the last time. Nestia, Luca, and Kubale who were with him had all died. These beings were not inferior to him at all.

Moreover, there were still Alcra and the mysterious Spell Caster who knew Hallucinating spells. Things did not look good for them, and only Bordeaux had managed to luckily escape through his speed. He felt very fortunate as well.

Therefore, he must be even more cautious now. After he had gained complete control of the dimension, he must absorb the Dimension Core as quickly as possible, increasing his strength. Hopefully, he would achieve a breakthrough in this manner, becoming on par with a Great Legend.

However, just as he was about to control the Dimension Core, a gigantic figure quickly entered the dimension. Moreover, the moment this figure appeared, it brutally began to attack Bordeaux.

That terrifying power made Bordeaux’s heart jump violently as he sensed the threat of death.

“Whoosh.”

This time, it was Bordeaux’s speed which saved him again. After he had fled for a distance, he turned around to look. It turned out to be a Giant whose body was faintly glowing with golden light, appearing divine and formidable.

“So, it’s Tuota!”

As Bordeaux stared at the Giant before him, his eyes filled with dread. Tuota was known to be the most gifted Giant among the Giant Tribe because previously, he was very assured of becoming a Giant King. Nevertheless, he had ultimately given up. At that point, Tuota was already nine hundred and eighty meters tall.

The Giant Tribe was different from the other foreign tribes. Those below a Giant King, upon reaching nine hundred and fifty meters, would face an immensely challenging gulf. Even growing by one meter was very challenging.

However, when they grew by one meter, their strength would rapidly increase. If they had reached over nine hundred and ninety meters, they would be rather fearsome. Those were definitely among the most gifted Giants.

Nevertheless, Tuota was even more insane and proud. When he was nine hundred and eighty meters tall, he gave up on becoming a Giant King, and instead continued to boost his strength. Within three hundred years, he had grown from nine hundred and eighty meters to nine hundred and ninety meters. Still, he was not satisfied. He wanted to reach the limit, the nine hundred and ninety-nine meters of the Giants’ legends.

It was said that among the Giant Tribe, whoever had reached nine hundred and ninety-nine meters, once they became a Giant King, would instantly become the strongest Giant King. They would reach the top of the ladder in one bound. This was equivalent to upgrading from a Great Wizard to a Great Legend, then becoming the strongest Lord in one leap.

In other civilizations, this was nearly inconceivable. There were no instances of this even in the Spell Caster civilization. In the Giant Tribe, this was merely a rumor, and nothing else. There had never been a Giant who could reach nine hundred and ninety-nine meters, and even those above nine hundred and ninety-five could be counted on one's fingers.

Tuota was one such Giant who was above nine hundred and ninety-five. He was dubbed the strongest Giant below a Giant King. In the open territory, Tuota was without a doubt the mightiest being below the level of a Legend. This was because Tuota was once attacked by a foreign tribe member on par with a Great Legend but Tuota had fended off the attack. They were equally matched, and for a time, Tuota became a legend of the open territory.

Currently, Tuota had entered the fight for the Firecloud Dimension. Bordeaux knew that there would be great trouble.

"Bordeaux, there's nothing here for your Feather Tribe. Scram, get out of the Firecloud Dimension. It belongs to me, Tuota!"

Tuota's mighty voice reverberated in the air, and his tone showed his tyrannical attitude too.

Bordeaux knitted his brows, his heart filled with resentment. If it was a true Great Legend, he would not even hesitate and would hightail it out of here. He would not linger on in the dimension. However, although Tuota was powerful, his speed was still something Bordeaux could deal with.

"Tuota, you had merely reached a stalemate with a Great Legend, but do you really think you're a Giant King? Humph, you're impressive indeed, able to suppress anyone below the level of a Giant King. However, don't forget, no matter how strong you are, you're not fast enough. Can you catch me?"

Bordeaux barked out a cold laugh. He had the utmost confidence in his own speed.

“Bordeaux, die!”

Tuota was conceited as well. His sharp glare landed upon Bordeaux and without warning, he threw a punch toward Bordeaux. That colossal force seemed to crush even the air itself, and a tremendous pressure pressed in from every direction.

Bordeaux’s heart tightened as he laughed. “Haha, Tuota, you can’t kill me!”

Following that, a golden light flashed by. Bordeaux flapped his wings and instantly transformed into a light beam, speeding around the dimension constantly. Tuota could attack as much as he liked with that petrifying force, but he could not land a single blow no matter what.

They battled in this manner for three days and three nights before Tuota finally stopped. Even though a three days’ battle was nothing to him, he knew at last how impressive Bordeaux was. Even if Tuota had immense strength which could cause Bordeaux grievous harm in one blow, he was unable to get near Bordeaux no matter what.

“Bordeaux, I’ll control seventy percent of the dimension core, you get thirty percent!”

Tuota’s voice was icy, and allowed no room for negotiation.

However, Bordeaux shook his head. “That’s not enough. You can’t handle me, so we should each get half. Moreover, there are advantages to joining forces. With your strength and my speed, who below the level of Legends can stand up to us?”

Bordeaux seemed to remember that back then, he had said the same thing to Luca, but they had encountered the alliance of Merlin and Alcra.

As he recalled this, Bordeaux shook his head. Merlin and Alcra must have been wiped out by that mysterious and fearsome Giant King, and only Bordeaux had escaped.

“Bordeaux, even without you, there’s no one below a Legend who is my match! You’ll get thirty percent only. Otherwise, we’ll continue our fight!”

Tuota showed not the slightest sign of letting up. After a moment of consideration, Bordeaux finally clenched his teeth and agreed. Although he had faith in his speed, no one could say for sure what might happen if they continued like this. If he was hit by Tuota even once, he would be done for.

“Very well, we’ll make an oath of the Ultimate Order then. We both agree to control the Firecloud Dimension together. Other than Legends, no one is of a threat to us.”

“Even if it’s a Great Legend, what can they do?”

Tuota spoke in a gruff voice but his words revealed his tremendous confidence. He was someone who had battled against a Great Legend. Even if he was not completely on the same level, at least he was not as frightened of Legends like the other foreign tribes.

Bordeaux shook his head with a bitter smile but said nothing. Tuota truly had the ability to back up his words. In the long history of the Giant Tribe, Giants above nine hundred and ninety-five meters could be counted on one’s fingers.

…

“Both of you, the Firecloud Dimension is right ahead.”

The Orc brought Merlin and Alcra to the Firecloud Dimension. From a distance, the dimension indeed appeared to be filled with Fire Element, just like a ball of flames.

“Indeed, it really is a masterless dimension. Alright, since I said we’ll let you go, I’ll keep my word. You can leave.”

Merlin seemed unconcerned about this Orc, and casually let him go.

The Orc was naturally filled with gratitude. In the open territory, to ultimately survive after being captured was far too lucky. Therefore, how could he possibly dare to stay on any longer? He quickly left the Firecloud Dimension.

Before entering the dimension, Merlin first used his Mind Power to survey the situation. Nevertheless, after his Mind Power extended into the Firecloud Dimension, a strange expression crossed his face as he said with a humorless smile, “Alcra, I didn’t expect that there would be an acquaintance here whom we both know?”

“An acquaintance?”

Alcra stared at Merlin. He and Merlin came from different civilizations and had only known each other in the Inceptive Dimension. Who could possibly be a mutual acquaintance to both of them?

“Haha, you’ll know once you enter. Let’s go!”

Merlin did not explain further, and only smirked in an ineffable manner. Together with Alcra, he flew into the Firecloud Dimension.

Chapter 608: Fighting Two Mighty Legends I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swearing on the Ultimate Order…”

In the Firecloud Dimension, Bordeaux and the Giant Tuota were making an oath on the Ultimate Order. Both of them were to control the Dimension Core of the Firecloud Dimension together.

However, before they had officially agreed, there came a familiar voice. “Bordeaux, we meet again!”

“Huh? Alcra and that mysterious Spell Caster Merlin… You guys aren’t dead?”

Bordeaux’s face shifted, and his eyes revealed his incredulity. He knew how terrifying that mysterious Giant King was. Besides him, who could use his speed to flee, no one would be able to block it.

Nonetheless, here was Alcra and Merlin now, appearing in the Firecloud Dimension.

“You wish to seize this dimension too?”

As he spoke, Bordeaux was retreating stealthily, distancing himself from Merlin and Alcra. He knew that Merlin had

Hallucinating spells, and must be kept far away.

“Tuota, both of them aren’t easy to deal with. Alcra is a second-generation Tree Folk of the Tree Tribe, and this Spell Caster is even more troublesome, possessing powerful abilities of Hallucinating spells…”

Before Bordeaux had finished, Tuota was already glaring at Alcra and Merlin, laughing coldly. “The Firecloud Dimension isn’t something you can interfere in. Scram!”

“Boom.”

Tuota swung a first toward Merlin and Alcra. The immense pressure crushed in from all sides, and Alcra’s face changed instantly. He roared furiously and revealed his true form. A gigantic tree canopy, glimmering with a verdant shine, combined with thick roots to form a shield.

The present Alcra had already completely recovered his power, and was on par with the most preeminent Great Wizard.

“Bang.”

The two earth-shattering forces met, and Alcra was immediately sent flying, his root shield smashed in an instant. With a single blow, the difference in their strengths was exposed. Although Alcra had the greatest defense, he could not withstand an attack from this Giant before him.

“What powerful strength. Tuota… Could it be the Tuota who had legendarily battled with a Great Legend?”

Upon receiving such a massive blow from Tuota, Alcra seemed to recall something, and cried out in shock.

Alcra wished to become the strongest prodigy in the Tree Tribe civilization, able to transcend his rank to challenge the great Tree King. Tuota was one such demonic genius, an upper rank Giant able to contend against Great Legends.

“Merlin, now that we’ve bumped into Tuota, it’s quite dangerous. We’d better leave, and not fight for this dimension.”

Alcra no longer wished to clash with Tuota. He could not even take a blow from his opponent and wanted to retreat.

“Retreat? No need! Alcra, use everything you have to seize the dimension core now. As for Tuota and Bordeaux, I’ll stop them!”

With that, Merlin ignored Alcra’s stupefied expression, then took a casual step forward. His massive Mind Power plunged forward noiselessly.

“Hallucinate!”

When he heard the word “hallucinate” from Merlin’s lips, Bordeaux felt a jolt in his heart, and got ready to retreat instantly but it was too late. Even if he was fully prepared, Merlin’s Hallucinating spell had already reached the third stage. Anyone below a Legend was no match for this, and would all be caught in his illusion.

“Oh no…”

Everything went blank for Bordeaux, after which a strange world appeared. Bordeaux knew something was wrong but he was unable to struggle out of the Hallucinating spell, and his entire body sagged lifelessly.

Bordeaux was merely an ancillary target. The truly impressive one was Tuota. Merlin was using most of his Mind Power to keep Tuota in check. At that moment, waves after waves of intense Mind Power rushed over, making Tuota feel drowsy. He seemed to be completely sunken in a stupor. His mind was a total blank, and he stood there silently.

“Erm… Merlin, is this your Hallucinating spell?”

Behind Merlin, Alcra saw that Bordeaux and Tuota were evidently caught in Merlin’s Hallucinating spell, and was stunned. It was not surprising that it worked on Bordeaux but Tuota was a match for a Great Legend!

Merlin still appeared cool and breezy, calmly saying, “Alcra, you’d better control the Dimension Core as soon as you can or problems might crop up! As for Tuota, although he’s impressive, he’s not a real Giant King and hasn’t evolved. Thus, my Hallucinating spell can just about trap him but we mustn’t startle him awake. Any small commotion could possibly awaken him.”

Alcra nodded, following which he quickly revealed his true form, turning into a skyscraping tree that extended through the air. The thick roots twisted throughout the sky, and the Elemental Origin of the Firecloud Dimension was slowly taken over by Alcra bit by bit.

Alcra must quickly absorb the Elemental Origin. Nine Tree Saplings appeared beside him but this time, they revealed their true form too, and surrounded Alcra.

Merlin was using his full efforts to control Tuota but there was a faint struggle going on in Tuota’s expression, meaning that he was not so easily dragged into the illusion. Merlin could only use his Mind Power to create one illusion after another, causing Tuota to be incapable of extricating himself.

However, it was much easier to deal with Bordeaux. A murderous feeling toward this speedy member of the Feather Tribe flashed across in Merlin’s heart. If it were not for his Hallucinating spell which controlled Bordeaux, it would really be difficult to kill off Bordeaux.

“Fire!”

Merlin pointed gently and a fireball promptly flew out, followed by thunder, gale, and ice crystals, whistling as they sped toward Bordeaux. This was Merlin’s spell fusion, composed of Eighth-level spells, able to kill off any preeminent Great Wizards.

“Boom.”

Without any defenses, Bordeaux’s entire body was submerged in the vicious spells. Only then did this strongest being of the Feather Tribe wake up from the illusion. He let out a heartrending cry, and his body erupted in a golden light, but it was too late.

When the flames had dispersed, there was no trace of Bordeaux’s force in the air. This was the scary thing about Hallucinating spells and Mind Power Masters. This was merely the third stage of Hallucinating spells. If one had attained the Illusory Heart, that was even more fearsome. One could control one’s enemies with no trace nor sound. Mind Power Masters who had reached that point could explode with a truly awesome, petrifying power!

The days passed one after another. Merlin maintained the illusion over Tuota, who must not be disturbed in the slightest or he would recover his senses. As for killing Tuota, Merlin had no guarantee of doing so. After all, this formidable member of the Giant Tribe could even contend against a Great Legend. Merlin did not wish to startle Tuota from the illusion, and instead allowed Alcra more time to absorb the Elemental Origin.

Within this period, Merlin could clearly see that the nine Tree Saplings beside Alcra were rapidly growing. They had almost caught up to Alcra’s own form.

This meant that Alcra’s development was going smoothly. He might just need a little bit more time to successfully merge with the nine Tree Saplings.

“Thud thud thud.”

After a few days, Merlin raised his head abruptly. Outside the dimension was a deafening noise that sounded like a heartbeat, reverberating throughout the entire dimension.

Tuota seemed to be affected as well, and his expression turned more and more malevolent as his body trembled violently. Merlin was nearly unable to hold on anymore.

“Who can it be?”

Merlin was dumbstruck. At this point, a black cloud had gradually stretched across the dimension’s sky. If one took a closer look, one could see that it was no cloud but a blanket of black light that covered the sky.

Moreover, what was even scarier was that within the black light, a Rock Creature had emerged. The vast and imposing force of his body indicated that he was on the level of a Great Legend!

“In the end, a Legendary existence still interfered…”

Merlin shot a glance at Tuota. At this point, Tuota was affected by this Rock Creature who was on par with a Great Legend. Merlin was no longer able to drag Tuota into the illusion, and hence, withdrew his Mind Power.

It was as if Tuota was awakening from a deep slumber but as soon as he saw Merlin, he instantly became clear-headed, and his entire body exuded his rage. He thundered in wrath. “You’re the one who cast the illusion over me?”

Tuota had a fiery temper, and he cried out in rage. In one big step, he swung a fist toward Merlin, an attack that was even more frightening than the one Alcra had suffered. It looked like Tuota was truly enraged now.

Nonetheless, Merlin kept his eyes glued to the Legend-level Rock Creature in the sky, smiling coldly. “The Rock Tribe is treacherous indeed. A grand and lofty Great Legend, yet you still resort to a trick like this!”

Merlin was rather resentful. This Rock Creature was an existence on par with Great Legends but he had “awakened” the Giant Tuota. By taking advantage of the fight between Tuota and Merlin, he could stand at one side, forcibly seizing the Elemental Origin of the Firecloud Dimension.

Merlin had already noticed that Alcra’s body was shaking terribly. Evidently, he was wrestling with the Rock Creature for control over the Elemental Origin. Nevertheless, no matter what, Alcra was incapable of overcoming this Rock Creature who was on the level of a Legend.

“Our Rock Tribe is a truly intelligent civilization. If we can finish something in one move, then one move is all we need. You’re quite an interesting Spell Caster. No, you must be a Mind Power Master. Your Spell Caster civilization is really a wondrous civilization… After I’ve gained the controlling rights of the Firecloud Dimension, I’ll capture you and put you under interrogation. I believe I’ll learn something interesting.”

This Rock Creature spoke in a leisurely manner.

“Control this dimension? I’m afraid you won’t get the chance!”

Merlin glanced at Tuota. This Giant was on par with a Great Legend, and because he was on his guard now, it would be difficult for Merlin to trap him with a third stage Hallucinating spell.

Merlin knew that Alcra must not be interrupted now. With that in mind, he closed his eyes, and a white pearl appeared in his hand. It was the illusion bead in which Titus was hiding.

“Illusory World!”

Merlin’s Mind Power was completely mobilized. Instantly, a shapeless fluctuation rippled outward, inducing an indescribable fear even in that lofty Rock Creature.

“Buzz.”

Within the Illusory World, Titus’ figure materialized once more. When he saw the situation Merlin was in, the remaining strand of the Mind Power avatar revealed a sharp glint in his eyes, laughing coldly. “Hehe, so what if it’s two Legends? Merlin, even though you can only mobilize a portion of the Illusory World’s strength for now, and even though my Illusory World isn’t perfected, it’s still sufficient to deal with these foreign tribes! Go on, let these foreign tribes know the power of us Mind Power Masters. Haha, back then, I didn’t have the opportunity to leave the Slothful

Beast world. Otherwise, I’d surely stir up a storm in the entire Void Zone!”

Titus’ voice subtly revealed a trace of joy and mania.

Chapter 609: Fighting Two Mighty Legends II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Illusory World seemed to weigh many tons, and Merlin felt his entire body sinking. Nonetheless, this was just a trick of the mind. It was merely a pressure on his Mind Power.

Fortunately, it was not the first time Merlin had mobilized the Illusory World, so he got used to it quickly. The invisible Illusory World rapidly extended toward the Giant Tuota and the Rock Creature of Ancestor-level strength who was high in the sky.

The Ancestor-level of the Rock Tribe was equivalent to a Great Legend while the Rock Progenitor was on par with the Ultimate Arcane Wizard! This Rock Creature before Merlin was obviously of the Ancestor-level yet he resorted to petty tricks, inciting Tuota to go after Merlin while he wrested the controlling rights of the dimension from Alcra.

If this Ancestor-level Rock Creature controlled the Firecloud Dimension, there would be great trouble. It would be immensely difficult to seize back the controlling rights of the dimension. Therefore, Merlin naturally would not let this Rock Creature’s plan succeed.

“Boom.”

The moment the Illusory World appeared, it first swallowed Tuota. Instantly, he stopped his attacks, and was evidently stupefied. This time, it was different from when Merlin himself had cast his third-stage Hallucinating spell. After all, this was an Illusory World formed by Titus. Even if only a portion of its strength could be mobilized, it was enough to trap a Great Legend in the illusion.

Noticing Tuota’s manner, the Ancestor-level Rock Creature could keenly sense the incoming danger, and his body immediately emanated halos of black light.

Nonetheless, when the Illusory World had enveloped him, his expression turned blank, after which he shuddered involuntarily, his expression clearly indicating that he was still struggling.

This was a being on par with Great Legends! It was the first time Merlin had wielded the Illusory World against such a powerful being. Compared to the Ancestor-level Rock Creature, Tuota was much easier to deal with.

Titus materialized leisurely in the Illusory World once more, shooting Merlin a smile. “Merlin, see that? Two existences comparable to Great Legends are trapped in the Illusory World just like that. Still, your ability is ultimately too weak. If you can increase your strength, then you can even use this time now to kill them off completely. However, you can only trap them in the Illusory World for now, and it uses a huge amount of your Mind Power. I’m afraid you won’t be able to sustain this for long.”

Merlin’s expression sank. It was true. Mobilizing the Illusory World took a huge toll on Merlin’s Mind Power.

“I can only keep this up for about half a day. If Alcra still hadn’t succeeded by then, we can only leave the Firecloud

Dimension for now…”

Merlin glanced over at Alcra, who seemed to be reaching a critical point. Without the Ancestor-level Rock Creature disturbing him, his nine Tree Saplings were growing at an exceptional pace, wildly shooting up at every moment.

The Ancestor-level Rock Creature and Tuota were currently dwelling in the Illusory World quietly. Two mighty existences on par with Legends were caught in Merlin’s illusion just like that. Merlin was not a Great Legend and not even a Great Wizard. No other Spell Caster could have achieved such a feat.

It was just that Merlin felt no sense of elation at the moment. Instead, he was plagued by worry because as time flowed by, he felt that it was increasingly difficult to control the Illusory World.

One hour, two hours, three hours…

In the blink of an eye, six hours had passed. Beads of cold sweat had appeared on Merlin’s brow. He was almost unable to hold on anymore, and the Illusory World was nearly about to be drawn back into the illusion bead.

“Merlin, you’re almost at your limit, you can’t hold on for much longer… What a shame, what a shame you haven’t achieved an Illusory Heart. Otherwise, you could control both of their spirits and make them kill each other!”

Titus was now shaking his head powerlessly. He understood Merlin well, and knew that Merlin was almost at his limit. The fearsome capabilities of Mind Power Masters could only be truly displayed when one had understood the Illusory Heart. One could then control a person’s soul in an unnoticed manner. Such a terrifying technique was not found in any of the foreign civilizations, belonging solely to Mind Power Masters.

Moreover, at the moment, only by cultivating the Mind Power system Titus had created to an advanced stage, would one be able to have such an incredible technique.

“Illusory Heart?”

Merlin shook his head. If, in terms of the first main stage, Hallucinating spells, he had some understanding and experience. In terms of the Illusory Heart, he had not the faintest idea. It was a completely unfamiliar domain. Even if he had communicated frequently with Titus, he still could not understand the Illusory Heart.

“I can’t hold on anymore, Alcra!”

Merlin could not help but yell at Alcra. However, after shouting a few times, Alcra remained unmoving as if he was already wholly immersed in absorbing the Elemental Origin.

Merlin frowned as the strain on his Mind Power grew heavier. If he forced himself to go on, it would damage his Mind Heart. The Mind Heart of Mind Power Masters was just as important as the Spell Models of Spell Casters. It must not be damaged in the slightest.

Therefore, Merlin was considering rousing Alcra by force when suddenly, a massive vortex appeared above the canopy of the giant tree which was Alcra’s true form.

This vortex expanded more and more, sweeping away the wind and clouds, causing Alcra’s true form to tremble violently.

“Rumble.”

The skyscraping tree swayed wildly, its dense leaves and branches shuddering constantly. They glimmered with a green light, which enveloped the nine Tree Saplings beside Alcra.

“Fuse!”

A cold voice rang out. Merlin could sense that Alcra was currently undergoing tremendous pressure. As soon as he spoke, the thick trunks of the nine Tree Saplings were engulfed in the green light, and they were slowly fused into Alcra’s true body.

Each time a fusion took place, Alcra’s colossal tree body would grow significantly.

One, two, tree Saplings…

Soon enough, all nine Tree Saplings were fused into Alcra’s body. Alcra’s present form was so gigantic that it was hard to imagine. Almost every movement of his would affect the entire dimension.

Merlin even had the feeling that if Alcra erupted in full strength and struck a blow, he could break the dimension into pieces. This was a true indicator for only one who had achieved the power of a Great Legend could smash an entire dimension. Only a Great Legend could thoroughly destroy a dimension.

“He’s succeeded?”

Merlin was now unable to tear his nervous gaze away from Alcra. After getting to know Alcra, Merlin learned that Alcra had sacrificed so much to become an upper rank Tree Folk, having stayed in the open territory for hundreds of years.

As a second-generation Tree Folk, Alcra had to bear an unprecedented burden of pressure and pride!

“Boom.”

The skyscraping tree trembled slightly, following which a green ball of light rapidly transformed into a human figure.

“Wizard Merlin, thank you for holding them off for so long. You took both of them on by yourself. Let me take care of the rest!”

Upon hearing Alcra’s words, Merlin finally let out a long sigh of relief. Of course, he knew by now that Alcra had succeeded, finally becoming the foremost genius Tree Folk in the Tree Tribe civilization.

Merlin had maintained the illusion through painstaking effort, and thus did not demur. He immediately retracted the Illusory World. Instantly, Tuota and the Ancestor-level Rock Creature recovered their senses.

Both of their faces revealed a sense of amazement but even more than that was an expression of murderous intent.

“What a powerful Hallucinating spell! However, you must’ve been unable to keep it up for long due to some reason. Now, you’re all going to die!”

The Ancestor-level Rock Creature was utterly angered this time. Under the force of his rage, his body emanated a frightening force, which practically whipped up a storm.

Tuota was racing toward Merlin as he roared in fury as well. Two existences on par with Legends now intended to kill Merlin.

“Snap.”

Suddenly, a sharp cracking sound rang out. Thick roots immediately wound around the Giant Tuota before they flung him away. What made Tuota even more afraid was that this force seemed to have caused trivial injuries to his vital organs.

The force of Alcra’s throw was enough to harm the giant Tuota. This was something only a Great Legend could do!

“You… You’ve become an upper rank Tree Folk?”

Tuota knew about Alcra. In fact, in the open territory, many people knew Alcra’s identity. As a second-generation Tree Folk, he was directly split from the Mother Tree, and had extreme potential. He was even dubbed as the strongest existence below the Tree Kings in the Tree Tribe civilization.

Many foreign tribes knew that Alcra had been trying to fuse with his nine Tree Saplings, becoming the foremost genius among the Tree Tribe who would be able to challenge beyond his own rank. It had been so many years that many people felt as if Alcra could not possibly succeed. However, after Alcra had sent Tuota flying in a single move, the question was evidently answered.

“An upper rank Tree Folk?”

This Ancestor-level Rock Creature’s face immediately turned gloomy. Of course, he knew what Alcra’s transformation signified. At such a critical moment, Alcra had a breakthrough.

“Swoosh.”

Another thick twisting root shot toward the Ancestor-level Rock Creature. This Rock Creature dared not hold back, and pointed with one hand. His finger instantly turned into a black rock finger, filled with immense weight.

“Crack.”

The rock finger clashed against Alcra’s root, resulting in the shattering of the finger, which broke into pieces. As for Alcra’s root, it had no strength left as well. They were equally matched.

The Ancestor-level Rock Creature felt a jolt in his heart. This time, he had ascertained that Alcra had really broken through. The finger that was just shattered rapidly grew out. To this Ancestor-level Rock Creature, this damage was not even an actual injury.

“I remember you, Blackroth. Now I’ve joined forces with Merlin. Do you still wish to fight?”

Alcra glared unwaveringly at the Ancestor-level Rock Creature. Evidently, he knew this Rock Creature, named Blackroth, who was a Rock Creature in the open territory at the level of a Great Legend.

Blackroth glanced at Merlin and Alcra. He was very apprehensive toward Merlin’s Hallucinating spell. Now that Merlin had joined forces with Alcra, Merlin was still incapable of hurting him but Alcra could very well harm him!

“Is that so? Alcra, Tuota and I can take you on together, and you can’t hurt me that much in a blow. However, this Spell Caster, can he still trap us in an illusion?”

Blackroth smiled coolly. As an Ancestor-level Rock Creature, although he was slightly afraid, he would not fear Alcra who had just broken through.

“Huh?”

However, as soon as Blackroth spoke, his body suddenly let out a dreadful force, which even suppressed the entire dimension. An apparition of a giant face, dignified and imposing, floated before Blackroth.

“I, the Rock Progenitor, command all Ancestor-level Rock Creatures to return to the ancestral land at the greatest speed possible!”

Upon seeing this giant apparition of the face, Blackroth’s expression was one of incomparable respect and fervor.

Very soon, the giant face vanished, and Blackroth merely gave Merlin and Alcra a glance as he said gruffly, “Count yourselves lucky. The Progenitor had ordered us to return to our Ancestral Land!”

With that, Blackroth gave Merlin a deep look before turning away. He left the Firecloud Dimension without even a backward glance, leaving behind Merlin and Alcra who exchanged dismayed looks.

“What has happened with the Rock Tribe?”

Merlin and Alcra looked at each other, filled with puzzlement. Soon enough, Merlin’s Spatial Ring began to shudder forcefully as well.

“Merlin, quickly return to Arcane City! This is the command of the Ultimate Arcane Wizards. All Spell Casters of Arcane City and all Great Legends must return to Arcane City!”

The avatar of the Legend Zado left behind in the Spatial Ring suddenly opened his eyes and spoke to Merlin frantically.

Chapter 610: Ninth-level Spell Caster!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Legend Zado's avatar had come expressly to inform Merlin. This time, it was a command from the Ultimate Arcane Wizard. All the Great Legends in the entire Spell Caster civilization must head to the three great Arcane Cities.

As for Spell Casters from Arcane City, they must return as well. However, as they were not Great Legends, it was perhaps more difficult to get a message to them, and many would not receive the command in time.

Only Great Legends would still be able to receive the Ultimate Arcane Wizard's command even if they were at far-flung places.

"Teacher Zado, what's really going on?"

Merlin could vaguely sense the severity of the situation. It must be something momentous to have moved even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

After hesitating slightly, the Legend Zado nodded with a solemn expression. "This matter isn't really a secret because soon, the entire Void Zone will learn about it. War has broken out because the Rock Tribe has become fed up with the standoff in the Seely Dimension. Finally, it’s time to attack!”

“The Rock Tribe?

Merlin looked into the direction in which Blackroth had just left. Blackroth had departed from the Firecloud Dimension only because he had suddenly received a message from the Rock Progenitor as well.

“Teacher Zado, I’ll hurry back as quickly as I can!”

Merlin nodded, following which the Legend Zado’s avatar was placed into the Spatial Ring once more.

Alcra was staring coldly at Tuota. “So? Tuota, you still wish to fight over the Firecloud Dimension?”

Tuota shot a look at Merlin and Alcra, knowing that by himself he was no match for them both by far. After a pause, he finally decided not to stay in the Firecloud Dimension, and instantly turned to leave.

The Firecloud Dimension was quiet once again. Although Alcra had absorbed part of the dimension’s Elemental Origin, its core was not harmed at all, and it could still be used as a foundation for Merlin to develop his dimension.

“Wizard Merlin, the Firecloud Dimension is no longer of much use to me. From the looks of it, you’re about to leave the open territory and return to the Spell Caster civilization. I’ll help you guard the Saitu Dimension and the Firecloud Dimension for at least a thousand years in order to develop your Spell Caster civilization.”

This was something Alcra had thought about deeply. By now, he had gained strength comparable to a Great Legend and could guard a dimension. He knew that Merlin wished to expand these two dimensions as a prosperous Spell Caster civilization.

Therefore, he willingly suggested that he would help Merlin guard the dimensions.

Both of them had gone through thick and thin. Earlier, Merlin had used his solo strength to gain more time for Alcra. Only then did Alcra succeed in leveling up to an upper rank Tree Folk. Between them, a profound friendship had been consolidated.

Merlin thought about it for a moment, and finally nodded. At first, according to his plan, he would stay on in the open territory for a long period of time, managing both dimensions. At the same time, he would use the Elemental Origin to slowly understand spells, then at least fuse his Six-Elemental spells or become a Great Wizard.

However, with the command from Arcane City now, his plan was disarranged.

“War… It’s a civilization war! I’ve heard that after the Spell Caster civilization had left the Glorious Land and stepped into the Void Zone, we had gone through countless wars. A war between civilizations is truly frightening. The entire forces of civilization must be gathered!”

After Merlin came to the Void Zone, he gradually learned about the development process of the Spell Caster civilization. Naturally, he knew what this war with the Rock Tribe would mean. If the scale of the war kept increasing, it was likely to become a civilization war.

When two powerful civilizations erupted in war, it was a brutal affair indeed, especially with a civilization like the

Rock Tribe. They had two Progenitor-level existences as well, on par with the Ultimate Arcane Wizards, and they were no weaker than the Spell Caster civilization.

“Wizard Merlin, don’t worry. Although the Rock Tribe is formidable, don’t forget that your Spell Caster civilization is even stronger! The names of the three great Ultimate Arcane Wizards reverberate throughout the entire Void Zone. In a mere three thousand years’ time, your Spell Caster civilization has grown to such a powerful stage. Your explosive power is truly astonishing. I believe that the Rock Tribe civilization will soon get a taste of your might, haha!”

Alcra chuckled as he reassured Merlin. Although Alcra had never experienced a civilization war, he was a second-generation Tree Folk, and shared some memories of the Mother Tree.

Therefore, there was some information regarding wars between civilizations in his memory. It was a ruthless affair indeed and included the Mother Tree’s observation of the wars between the Spell Caster civilization and other foreign civilizations. In the Mother Tree’s assessment, there was a rather favorable judgment of the Spell Caster civilization. If they continued to flourish for thousands and thousands of years, the Spell Caster could even develop to a point where, by their own strength, they could contend against the enormous God Alliance.

Merlin smiled in response, then said, “I’ll have to trouble you to look after the Firecloud Dimension and the Saitu Dimension then!”

“Haha, that’s a small matter. However, before you leave, Wizard Merlin, you should take control of the Firecloud Dimension’s Elemental Origin.”

“How about half each? Like how we did in the Saitu Dimension?”

Alcra thought about it for a moment, and nodded at last. Although both of them had stuck together in life-and-death situations, solidifying a deep friendship, there must still be benefits for both sides. Otherwise, a conflict would surely arise.

With that, Merlin and Alcra each gained half of the dimension’s controlling rights. Thereafter, Merlin did not stay on in the Firecloud Dimension any longer, and immediately steered the Aurora Ship to leave the open territory, rushing back to Arcane City.

…

“My Mind Power should be nearly there…”

In the icy blackness of the Void Zone, Merlin sat in the Aurora Ship and gradually opened his eyes. From the God-Binding Disc, he had absorbed the last remnant of divinity, turning it all into Mind Power.

This had a clear boosting effect on his Mind Power! Merlin’s Ninth-level Mind Heart seemed to have no limits but it was exceedingly difficult to grow it further. When he had just broken through, he had been unable to construct all his Ninth-level spells, but now his Mind Power should be more or less sufficient.

There was still a certain length of the journey from the whereabouts of the Rainbow Dimension to Arcane City, so Merlin used this time to focus on absorbing the divinity to increase his Mind Power.

Faced with a situation that might escalate into a merciless civilization war, Merlin dared not treat things lightly. He would advance his own abilities in whatever way he could. After all, in such a war, it was common for Great Legends to be killed in action or even Great Honored Legends. As for Lords, they might die too.

Therefore, Merlin must seize this time to improve his own strength. The easiest and most achievable thing was to construct Ninth-level spells, and become a Ninth-level Spell Caster!

From the Eighth-level to the Ninth-level, Merlin did not use up too much time but this was because Merlin had the Matrix in addition to his Mind Heart which had broken through to the Ninth-level. In addition, he had the divinity to increase his Mind Power. With all these factors aligned, only then was Merlin able to constantly rise through the ranks of Spell Caster in a short time.

However, the Ninth-level was a huge threshold. It was difficult to surmount it. Countless Spell Casters had only ever reached the Ninth-level until they died. Not only that, even some of the foreign tribes who were gifted had the same fate.

As for Alcra, if he had not received Merlin’s wholehearted support and assistance in addition to toiling in the open territory for hundreds of years, he would have no way of becoming an upper rank Tree Folk. This was equivalent to becoming a Great Wizard among Spell Casters. Obviously, it was immensely challenging to cross this threshold. If he had crossed over, Merlin could even become a stronger genius than Alcra.

If he could not cross over, Merlin’s path would end here. Not even the Matrix would be able to help Merlin.

“Buzz.”

Merlin’s body shuddered. The first spell had been successfully simulated but following that was the second spell, the third spell…

The function of the Matrix had been utilized to its maximum. In a short time, it helped Merlin to progress constantly. In the eyes of other Spell Casters, this was something inconceivable.

“Crack!”

Merlin pinched the elemental crystal stones to dust. Instantly, intense waves of Elements were absorbed by the Spell Models in Merlin’s body. They were quickly turned into pure Magic Power.

Constructing spells, absorbing elemental crystal stones… In this unending cycle, the force of Merlin’s body grew increasingly vigorous, along with an oppressive force.

“Boom.”

At last, after the final Darkness-type spell had been constructed, Merlin opened his eyes and grabbed a fistful of more than a million elemental crystal stones. This amount of elemental crystal stones would make a lot of people go crazy.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not hesitate in the slightest, and promptly ground these elemental crystal stones. They turned into a thick Elemental mist, and Merlin’s body was rapidly submerged in this heavy mist.

“I’ve succeeded – a Ninth-level Spell Caster! After leaving Arcane City for a few decades, I’ve actually become a Ninth-level Spell Caster!”

Merlin felt a deep sense of joy welling up in him. He was a Ninth-level Spell Caster, and a Six-Elemental one too. Even within Arcane City, he was one of the best prodigies.

Moreover, from his Fourth-level spells onward, all of Merlin’s Spell Models were Perfect-grade. In terms of this number, he had already surpassed that Seven-Elemental Spell Caster, the genius Wizard Nelar from Arcane City! If Merlin returned to Arcane City now and was tested again, he would easily get first place in the spells ranking.

Nevertheless, Merlin had already lost interest in this. Becoming a Ninth-level Spell Caster was basically his limit for the present. Following that, if he wanted to break through further, he would have to fuse Spell Models, and become a Great Wizard or achieve the Illusory World of the Mind Power system.

However, whichever one it was, it would be immensely difficult. Without the right opportunities, and a long period of cultivation, he would not be able to do it.

“Ninth-level spells? I should now be just about able to hurt existences like Tuota, right?”

A fireball appeared in Merlin’s hand. This was the beginner spell, Fireball, which was merely a Zero-level spell. However, it contained Ice-type, Wind-type, and Thunder-type spells. This was Merlin’s Four-Elemental spell fusion.

Now that he had become a Ninth-level Spell Caster, his abilities had grown significantly. According to his estimations, he could just about injure the weakest Legends.

Still, this was not enough. He was incapable of killing a Great Legend unless he could fuse the Spell Models of these four types of spells, attempting to become a Great Wizard. Only then would he possess the true ability to kill Great Legends. In combination with the Illusory World, Merlin would become a nightmare for most Legends…

…

After eight months, the Aurora Ship gradually slowed down.

“I’ve reached Arcane City!”

Merlin raised his head, and looked at the gigantic ball of light that was drifting slowly. It had a familiar force for this was Setoh Arcane City [1] of the three great Arcane Cities.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin kept the Aurora Ship and flew directly into the giant ball of light. That familiar force and intense Elements instantly wrapped around Merlin.

“I’m back… I still feel most at home in Arcane City!”

Merlin closed his eyes. The Spell Models in his body began to wildly absorb and transform the Elements. After all, his Ninth-level spells required a huge amount of Elements. He was not willing to use only elemental crystals stones to replenish his Magic Power, so his current Ninth-level Spell Models still had not accumulated enough Magic Power.

Upon returning to Arcane City, the first thing he had to do was naturally to restore his Magic Power.

“Wizard Merlin, you’re back too?”

A figure suddenly flashed behind Merlin, evidently having just arrived at Arcane City as well.

Chapter 611: Great Wizard Saturn

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

A fat figure scuttled out from behind Merlin. It was one of the few Potential Wizards Merlin had known in Arcane City, Wizard Arrot.

Arrot’s plump face was beaming fully, and he said, “It’s been so long. Wizard Merlin is finally back.”

“Yes, it’s been decades…”

Merlin looked closely at Arrot, noticing that his Elemental fluctuations had already reached the Ninth-level. It looked like in the past years, Arrot’s progress was not insignificant either.

“Huh? Wizard Merlin, you’re no longer a Seventh-level Wizard?”

Arrot could not discern Merlin’s current Spell Caster level, and could only sense that there seemed to be a faint oppressive feeling coming from Merlin, making him feel a sense of pressure.

“Arrot, Wizard Merlin’s progress is much faster than yours. If I’m not mistaken, Wizard Merlin, you should be a Ninth-level Spell Caster now, right?”

In front of Arrot, came another Spell Caster who smiled as he moved forward. His smile was one of confidence.

“Wizard Saturn, congratulations. It’s not common for a Six-Elemental Spell Caster to become a Great Wizard!”

At one glance, Merlin recognized this Spell Caster and his powerful force. It was the Six-Elemental Wizard, who was like Merlin, with extraordinary talents. Moreover, in just a few decades, Saturn had advanced at an incredible pace as well. He had already managed to fuse his Six-Elemental spells, and become a Great Wizard.

It must be known that now Merlin was a Ninth-level Spell Caster, he knew profoundly how difficult it was to fuse Spell Models. It was completely different from spell fusion. Back then, Wizard Midnight who was merely a Five-Elemental Spell Caster had not fused as quickly as Saturn had done.

The plump Wizard Arrot hurriedly told Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, you haven’t been in Arcane City these years, so of course you don’t know that our batch of Potential Wizards owes so much to Wizard Saturn. After he became a Great Wizard, his powers reached an unimaginable stage, coming infinitely close to a Great Legend. He’s dubbed one of the strongest existences below the level of Legends! Heh heh, in Arcane City, Wizard Saturn is fully deserving of the title of the strongest within our batch of Potential Wizards. One time, Wizard Saturn was besieged by five members of a foreign tribe who were comparable to the most preeminent Great Wizards. He killed them all, and even captured one of them alive!”

Upon mentioning Wizard Saturn’s past glory, Arrot was like a babbling torrent, talking with excited vigor.

A smile had appeared on Merlin’s face. Saturn’s progress was rapid indeed. Becoming a Great Wizard successfully was already a unique feat among ten thousand others, to say nothing of being a Six-Elemental Wizard.

Presently, Saturn was like Wizard Kubale whom Merlin had met back in the Inceptive Dimension. Both were Six-Elemental Spell Casters, and even if they were not like Merlin who had so many Perfect-grade spells, once a Six-Elemental Spell Caster had fused all their Spell Models, they became rather fearsome. Instantly, they were one of the mightiest existences beneath Legends.

It was not surprising that Saturn was calm and collected even when dealing with five members of a foreign tribe on par with the most preeminent Great Wizards, and could even capture one of them alive.

“Merlin, you’ll surely fuse your Spell Models soon as well. At that point, when you become a Great Wizard, you won’t be inferior to me at all!”

Saturn still had such confidence. In the past in Arcane City, he was always secretly measuring himself against Merlin trying to see who was really the foremost genius of Arcane City.

After so many years, he had finally gone through countless hardships to become a Great Wizard, turning into one of the mightiest beings below the Legends. Now, he saw that although Merlin had advanced quickly too to become a Ninth-level Spell Caster, Merlin obviously still had not fused his Spell Models, and had fallen behind Saturn.

As he received Saturn’s “encouragement”, Merlin simply smiled easily, and did not mind the self-assured tone of Saturn’s words.

“Alright, let’s go in. I believe that Wizard Merlin has received the message from Arcane City?”

Merlin bobbed his head. “I have indeed but I don’t exactly know what happened.”

This turn of events had occurred very suddenly. Arrot and Saturn were also hurriedly summoned back. In fact, it was not just Arrot, Saturn, and Merlin. Even some unknown Great Legends had all made their way to Arcane City.

In his short time in Arcane City, Merlin had already bumped into more than ten Great Legends. Previously, when he had stayed in Arcane City for such a long time, he had not even seen this many Legends.

When he noticed how many Legends there were, Merlin and the rest grew somber. Something momentous must have happened, otherwise, there would not be so many Great Legends.

“Swish.”

A familiar figure materialized before Merlin.

“Teacher Zado!”

“Legend Zado!”

Arrot and Saturn bowed toward Wizard Zado, who waved his hand lightly. Thereafter, he spoke to Merlin quietly, “Merlin, follow me.”

“Yes.”

After bidding farewell to Arrot and Saturn, Merlin quickly followed behind Zado. He knew that Zado must have something urgent to say.

After Merlin followed the Legend Zado to the castle. Zado’s expression turned even more serious as he said slowly, “Merlin, the Blackfire Lord had followed the Arcane Wizard Setoh to the Seely Dimension. Before he left, the Blackfire Lord had asked me to tell you how dangerous this whole affair is.”

“What’s really going on? Is it really a civilization war?”

Merlin dew in a deep breath and asked softly.

“A civilization war… Indeed, such a cruel phrase but it’s true. This time, it could very well be a civilization war. The Rock Tribe can no longer bear to keep the peace. Beginning with the Seely Dimension, they have been making preparations. At last, not long ago, they started a full-on war. As we weren’t ready, things don’t look too good. Therefore, the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards finally started to summon all of the Great Legends in the Spell Caster civilization, asking them to each bring Spell Casters above the Seventh-level, to hurry to the frontlines.

“As for Spell Casters from Arcane City, if they’re above the Seventh-level, they must also follow Arcane City’s arrangement, and rush to the Seely Dimension.”

Merlin finally knew the severity of the situation. It was not just a mere civilization war. From the very start, the Spell Caster civilization was already at an absolute disadvantage, leaving the three Great Ultimate Arcane Wizards with no choice but to mobilize the full strength of the Spell Caster civilization. The forces of Arcane City alone were unable to turn things around.

“Teacher Zado, hasn’t Arcane Wizard Setoh been keeping watch over the Seely Dimension long ago? With an Arcane Wizard overseeing things, how can the situation be so bad?”

Merlin was somewhat puzzled. Back when the Arcane Wizard Setoh had used his spatial avatar to save Merlin from the Slothful Beast’s body, he was already managing the Seely Dimension. Unexpectedly, things still went badly.

The Legend Zado shook his head helplessly as well. “As for what happened exactly, I’m not clear…”

“Bong bong bong.”

Just then, a bell tolled deafeningly. This was to gather all the Spell Casters of Arcane City.

“Merlin, go ahead. A war between civilizations is ruthless. Remember, don’t try to show off. Even Great Legends, Honored Legends, and Lords might die. All you can do is try your best to survive!”

The Legend Zado’s voice was gravely admonishing. Faced with the brutality of a civilization war, not even a Great Lord could afford to let down their guard.

Merlin nodded and took his leave, flying toward the square where the bell was rung.

Chapter 612: A Team of Seven!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the public square of Arcane City, Spell Casters stood in tightly packed crowds. At the front were a few Great Honored Legends, behind whom were some Great Legends, and at the back were the Spell Casters of Arcane City.

It was the first time Merlin had seen so many Great Legends gathered together. The terrifying bursts of Elemental fluctuations and force of Maxims practically caused the Spell Models in his body to tremble slightly. This was a natural suppressive effect.

Besides Merlin, some other Spell Casters wore uncomfortable expressions as well. Evidently, they were similarly affected.

“Wizard Merlin, come over here.”

Wizard Saturn said to Merlin. Merlin looked at the crowd, which contained Arrot and the rest who had grouped together, so he nodded and headed over.

“Wizard Merlin, what did the Legend Zado say to you? Did he mention anything about the Rock Tribe?”

The plump Wizard Arrot, upon seeing Merlin coming over, asked eagerly.

After a moment of consideration, Merlin felt that it did not matter if he told Saturn and the rest, so he nodded. “The situation is bad indeed. The Rock Tribe has likely prepared for this a long time. I’m afraid that a civilization war is necessary at this point!”

“A civilization war!!!”

Everyone was astounded at this phrase, and countless thoughts flashed across their minds. Who knew how many powerful Spell Casters had been buried behind this phrase?

After Merlin spoke, Saturn and the rest fell silent, unable to speak. The atmosphere became rather stifling.

After a short moment, a vortex appeared above the square. Wild winds spun around as a figure emerged from the center of the vortex.

“Boom.”

As soon as this figure appeared, the entire square became restless. Many Honored Legends stared at this figure with trembling gazes.

“Who is he?”

“What a formidable force. Although the space in Arcane City isn’t that solid, no one would dare to traverse through space in Arcane City.”

Many Wizards did not recognize the figure who had suddenly appeared from the vortex but when Merlin looked, he shuddered fiercely.

“Huh? Wizard Merlin, you know who this is?”

The observant Wizard Saturn seemed to notice the change in Merlin’s expression, and questioned softly.

Merlin’s eyes were fixed stubbornly on the figure descending from the vortex as he said hoarsely, “If I’m not wrong, he must be the wind avatar of the Arcane Wizard Setoh!”

“Arcane Wizard Setoh?”

When Saturn, Arrot, and the rest heard Merlin’s reply, their mouths fell open, and their eyes shone with an incredulous light.

“It must be the wind avatar of the Arcane Wizard Setoh! It’s rumored that the Arcane Wizard Setoh has many avatars, and this is one of them!”

Merlin continued speaking. The one who had gone to the Slothful Beast to save Merlin was the Arcane Wizard Setoh’s spatial avatar. As for the Arcane Wizard Setoh’s real body, he must be overseeing things at the actual frontlines.

When the Arcane Wizard Setoh’s avatar landed, the entire square burst into an uproar. The Ultimate Arcane Wizard was a pillar of the entire Spell Caster civilization, and the three Great Arcane Wizards served as the guardians of the Spell Caster civilization.

The Arcane Wizard Setoh was one of the three Great Arcane Wizards, the final one to become an Ultimate Arcane Wizard. Nonetheless, his level of prestige was not any lesser compared to the other two Arcane Wizards. In fact, he was the one who suggested the establishment of the three great Arcane Cities.

Therefore, only did the Spell Caster civilization flourish from day to day.

“Everyone!”

Although this was simply an avatar of the Arcane Wizard Setoh, to the crowds of Spell Casters in the square, he was no different from the real body as he still represented the Ultimate Arcane Wizard.

“Everyone, I’ve summoned you here today. I believe everyone has already learned of the news. The Rock Tribe has already erupted in vicious conflict against our Spell Caster civilization in the frontlines of the Seely Dimension, and we’ve lost a few dimensions in succession! Therefore, Spell Casters above the level of Legends should each return and gather Spell Casters above the Seventh-level, and hurry to the frontlines where the Seely Dimension is, in the shortest time possible! I hope everyone keeps in mind that this is a real war, and is likely to develop into a civilization war!”

“Rumble.”

Even the Great Legends were now feeling flabbergasted. In the stories of all civilizations, a “civilization war” was something terrifying and brutal.

Following that, these Great Legends took their leave, each returning to their own dimension to begin rounding up Spell Casters above the Seventh-level. When these Great Legends had gone away, news of the war that had erupted between the Spell Caster civilization and the Rock Tribe civilization would quickly be spread.

After the Great Legends left, the square was only left with a small group. These were Spell Casters of Arcane City. They had been summoned by the Arcane Wizards through various methods. Perhaps some still had not gotten the message while some were still on their way back but there should not be many left. Most of the Potential Wizards of Arcane City were now congregated in the square.

The Arcane Wizard Setoh looked toward these Potential Wizards in the square, and his voice boomed impressively, filled with gravity, “You’re all Potential Wizards of Arcane City, the most outstanding Spell Casters among the infinite dimensions. At first you’re the future of our Spell Caster civilization. However, a war between civilizations has begun. As a member of the Spell Casters, you should contribute your strength. Potential Wizards above the Seventh-level must head to the frontlines and enter the fight! Nonetheless, you can form your own teams. After two hours, I’ll personally send you to the frontlines.”

“Two hours?”

Many Spell Casters felt that this was far too short a time but with this command from the Arcane Wizard, they dared not delay any longer. Many Spell Casters began to team up with Wizards with whom they were mutually acquainted.

Some groups had only two or three while others had seven to eight.

“Wizard Merlin, I, Arrot, Wizard Rael, Olga, Seddon, Vic – seven of us in a team. What do you think?”

Merlin carefully looked at them. These Wizards were the ones with the best abilities among the same batch, and could be considered the strongest combination!

Both Saturn and Rael were most preeminent Great Wizards, Saturn in particular, who was the strongest existence beneath Legends. As for Vic, Seddon, and Olga, three of them were exceptional too, all having fused their Spell

Models to become Great Wizards. In one leap, they had become beings on par with peak Great Wizards.

Presently, judged solely on Spell Caster level, only Arrot and Merlin were slightly inferior, being Ninth-level Spell Casters.

“Haha, with seven of us, if we’re at the frontlines, we’ll surely be the scariest team. Two preeminent Great Wizards, and three peak Great Wizards. Even if Arrot and Merlin aren’t Great Wizards for now, once they are, Wizard Merlin would be the most preeminent Great Wizard, even the mightiest existence below Legends! Arrot can become a peak Great Wizard too. With power like this, I bet the Rock Tribe would be frightened out of their wits, haha…”

Wizard Rael was as forthright as ever, showing not the slightest sign of unhappiness over the fact that Arrot and Merlin were merely Ninth-level Spell Casters.

“Very well, we’ll do it this way then. We’ll form a team, and support and assist each other. First, we’d better sign a contract!”

Saturn immediately took out a sheet of contract paper. When Spell Casters formed a team, no matter how close they were, only by signing a contract would they really be united in heart and mind. Otherwise, troubles were bound to arise, especially when joining in a war against foreign tribes, which meant they would be faced with constant danger.

“Okay, we’ll sign a contract! We voluntarily form a team. We’ll support and assist each other. Between team members, no matter what the situation, no one must be abandoned…”

The stipulations of the contract were detailed. Evidently, Saturn, Rael, and the rest were very experienced. Conversely, for Merlin, when he looked at this contract, he felt that it hugely differed from the contents of the oath of the Ultimate Order between foreign tribes in the open territory.

The biggest difference was that, between team members, no one was left behind. No matter what danger they were facing, they must face it together!

“Wizard Merlin, is there anything else you’d like to add?”

Saturn saw that Merlin was lost in thought, and asked softly.

“This contract is well drawn up. There’s nothing else I wish to add.”

Following that, Merlin extracted a portion of his Mind Power, and signed the contract. Instantly, seven of them were bound by the contract. From now on, they would battle side by side for a very long time.

“Alright, the two hours are up. Everyone, follow me.”

The square boomed with the voice of the Ultimate Arcane Wizard once more. Following that, he stretched out one hand and an extremely enormous flying ship appeared. It flickered with many Runic Magic Circles and was more than a hundred times bigger than Merlin’s Aurora Ship.

Moreover, what was significant was that it carried the force of a Maxim. This was a casting tool that was far more powerful than anything Merlin had ever seen.

“Absorb!”

A vortex appeared on the giant flying ship and immediately stretched to the square. The teeming crowds of Potential Wizards were sucked onto the flying ship. There was no lack of preeminent Great Wizards among these Potential Wizards but they too were unable to resist at all.

“Boom.”

With that, the flying ship shuddered, and started to leave Arcane City slowly, flying into the black, icy depths of the Void Zone.

Within the flying Ship, Merlin looked at his surroundings. He was with Saturn and the rest.

“Teacher Zado, we Potential Wizards have strong abilities but we can’t compare to Great Legends. What meaning is there in sending us to the frontlines for us to join the civilization war?”

At last, Merlin could not help but put this question to the Maxim avatar of the Legend Zado in his Spatial Ring. From his perspective, no matter how many Ninth-level Spell Casters or Great Wizards, they would not be much of influence against Great Legends.

He did not think that with these few Great Wizards, even preeminent ones, they would be able to defeat a Great Legend. In the open territory, Nestia, Kubale, and Luca were all the mightiest existences below Legends but they were crushed by a single palm of a mysterious Giant King.

The disparity between Legends and those below them was gargantuan. This was not something that could be remedied by a sheer number unless they were the most demonic genius Spell Casters like Alcra or Tuota. Nonetheless, in the entire Tree Tribe civilization, there was only one Alcra.

“Hehe, what purpose, you ask? All of you serve a great function. If you perform well, and thoroughly suppress the

Rock Tribe, this war of civilizations might not necessarily take place!”

The Legend Zado’s face was calm, and his eyes probed into Merlin’s meaningfully. Conversely, Merlin felt even more baffled.

Chapter 613: Front Line

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“We might not have to fight?”

Legend Zado saw Merlin’s puzzled face, and continued to explain, “It’s simple. It’s not that easy for fights between civilizations to blow up. Although the Rock Tribe has prepared for a long time, they’re still afraid. Our Spell Caster civilization isn’t a weak civilization. If both sides really suffer losses, other foreign tribes will not be polite.”

“That’s why at this stage, neither of the Great Legends of both sides have truly got involved. Those fighting at the front line are all below Legends. It was something tacitly agreed by both sides. The Rock Tribe has developed over the years, and feel like their strength is already very strong, which is why they’ll make further moves. However, if our Spell Caster civilization completely suppresses them in a battle with Spell Casters below Legend, do you think they’ll continue to take risks?”

Merlin then realized that the situation had not developed to such a terrible point. Great Legends had not really intervened yet, and the civilization war had not truly broken out.

Otherwise, if the civilization war broke out, Great Legends, Honored, Legends, Lords, and even the great Ultimate

Arcane Wizards would take action. Countless dimensions would be crushed in an instant. At that time, both sides would definitely suffer losses.

Thus, controlling the situation and completely suppressing the Rock Tribe while it was below Legend level became the best choice for the Ultimate Arcane Wizards. It was not surprising that all Potential Wizards of the Three Great Arcane Wizards were transferred. After all, the Potential Wizards in Arcane City were extremely gifted. Many preeminent Great Wizards were in Arcane City.

Merlin could even foresee that with the arrival of Arcane City's Potential Wizards, the unfavorable situation at the front line would definitely be reversed.

Knowing the general situation at the front line, Merlin was completely relieved. Then, he extended his Mind Power into the Illusory World, where Titus had been waiting for him for a long time.

"How is it? Isn't the power of the Illusory World great? Unfortunately, your Mind Power is too weak… Your state is too low and unable to exert the full power of the Illusory World."

Titus shook his head helplessly.

"Titus, I'm here today to tell you that it's very likely that a civilization war will break out between the Spell Caster civilization and the Rock Tribe civilization!"

"What? A civilization war?"

Titus was also shocked. He understood clearly what a civilization war meant.

“That’s right, a civilization war! That’s why I want you to explain the Illusory Heart in detail…”

Merlin’s current power had already been increased to the limit. It was impossible for it to increase any further in a short amount of time. Thus, he could only exchange experience with Titus.

Even though Arcane Wizards Setoh’s flying ship was very fast, it would still take a long while before they could reach the Seely Dimension. The many Spell Casters on the flying ship were all silently making preparations.

Merlin also thought about the energy stored inside the Matrix that had almost been completely consumed after constructing six Ninth-level spells. The Matrix’s greatest use was to construct Spell Models. It had helped Merlin all the way up to a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

However, afterward, everything would rest on Merlin’s shoulders. The Matrix was no longer a big help to Merlin anymore. No matter if it were combined Spell Models to become a Great Wizard or perfecting the Mind Power system, the Matrix was no longer helpful.

…

“Rumble.”

The gigantic flying ship shook, causing the Potential Wizards on it to be startled. When they went to look, they saw a dimension emitting white light.

“We’ve reached the Alabaster Dimension, the closest dimension to the Seely Dimension.”

Saturn also stood up. He was more familiar with the Seely Dimension.

The huge flying ship slowly flew into the Alabaster Dimension. Over the dimension, there were many Spell Casters shuttling back and forth. However, they were all below Legends but above the Seventh-level.

These Spell Casters were all in groups of three to five and seemed to all be heading toward the Seely Dimension.

“Alright, we’ve arrived at the Alabaster Dimension. As Spell Casters of our Arcane City, you’re naturally different. Now, there are ten dimensions that are caught up in the war with the Rock Tribe, including the Seely Dimension. For the time being, Legends from both sides haven’t involved yet. What you need to do is exert your best to expel the Rock Tribe, and prevent them from occupying the dimension. This is likely to be a very difficult battle but we’ll definitely emerge victorious!”

Then, Arcane Wizard Setoh announced the punishment method. Recruiting these Potential Wizards to the front line was not a request but an order. If they did not enter the front line dimensions within a month, they would receive punishment. This punishment was extremely severe, and with repeated offenses, one would be denied their rights as a Spell Caster, and have the Spell Models in their bodies crushed.

By depriving Magic Power, they would become an ordinary person. Although it was not death, it was a punishment that scared Spell Casters even more than death. Therefore, when Arcane Wizard Setoh finished speaking, most Potential Wizards left one after another, and prepared to enter the front line dimensions.

“Wizard Saturn, which dimension are we going to?”

Arrot took out a few free dimension maps. They were all dimensions in the front line, and were distributed free-of-charge by Arcane City. There were about eighteen dimensions that were caught up in the war. Thirteen of them were dimensions previously controlled by the Spell Caster organization.

Seeing this dimension map, Saturn and the others’ expression became grim.

“How did we lose so many dimensions?”

Wizard Rael could not help but say lowly.

“It can’t be helped. The Rock Tribe has prepared for a long time, and we neglected to take precautions. It’s normal to lose a few dimensions in the beginning. However, we’re not giving up on these dimensions. We’ll still fight for them. Wizard Saturn, which are you planning to choose?”

Arrot muttered a question.

Among these dimensions, many dimensions were already completely occupied by the Rock Tribe. They were even transformed to be a dimension suitable for the Rock Tribe to survive. There were no Elements, and was very disadvantageous to Spell Casters.

“Everyone, we’re different from your run-of-the-mill Spell Casters. As Potential Wizards from Arcane City, it’s our first time to the front line. Hehe, it’s not the first time we’ve encountered foreign tribes before. Since we need to fight, then let’s make it a big one. What about the Seely Dimension? It’s a dimension long since occupied by the Rock Tribe, and has been transformed into a Rock Tribe dimension.

However, it’s the heart of the numerous dimensions in the front line. Once we hold the Seely Dimension, we’ll be holding the initiative of the war situation.”

Saturn pointed directly at the Seely Dimension. As the proud Saturn, he naturally would not remain a nobody in the civilization war. His aim was the Seely Dimension from the start.

Arrot had just gone out to collect information before seeing Saturn point at the Seely Dimension. He then explained, “The Seely Dimension has been completely transformed by the Rock Tribe. There are no Elements left. Even if we occupy it, it’s a barren dimension! However, we aren’t giving up on the Seely Dimension. After all, the Seely Dimension is the Center Dimension of the front lines, and the other dimensions also regard the Seely Dimension as their core. Therefore, occupying the Seely Dimension really can affect the situation of the war… However, the Rock Tribe naturally knows how important the Seely Dimension is. There are many strong members both from the Rock Tribe and our Spell Caster civilization there. They’ll be very difficult to deal with.”

Rael laughed and declared, “Haha, the Seely Dimension is good. We went to the Seely Dimension the previous time, so it’s like going down memory lane this time! Besides, Saturn has also said that we’re Potential Wizards of Arcane City. We’re the cream of the crop of the Spell Caster civilization. With our team’s strength, we belong to the top of the battlefield. It’s nothing much to get involved in the battle for the Seely Dimension.”

With the stance of two preeminent Great Wizards, Saturn, and Rael, the others also naturally agreed.

Seeing that no one had opposed, Saturn revealed a smile. “Very good, since everyone has agreed, we’ll set off immediately. Our objective — the Seely Dimension! We’ll let the Rock Tribe know that we, Arcane City, is coming!”

Chapter 614: First Battle

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

When Merlin, Saturn, and five others arrived at the Seely Dimension, they could not believe the scene before them.

Yellow sand danced, and the ground was covered solid boulders like glaciers. Solid rocks piled up one after another, and even the huge mountain peaks were piled up with rocks.

Moreover, the terrifying part was that these rocks were like living creatures and could grow like plants. Some plants had already become rock flowers or rock trees, and they were icy cold. It was like a deathly still world.

This was a world after the Rock Tribe had transformed it. There were no Elements here in the Seely Dimension at all, only rocks that looked icy cold.

The Rock Tribe was a tribe without life. They did not require a dimension with life. The dimensions they lived in were all cold worlds like this one. This suited them the most.

These cold rocks would slowly give birth to another Rock Tribe in the future. This was the basis of the continuation of the Rock Tribe. They were slowly born from countless rocks in the dimensions over a long period of time.

“D*mn it, the Seely Dimension has been reduced to this state. Even if we control the Seely Dimension in the future, we won’t be able to survive here.”

Arrot’s expression darkened as he cursed lowly.

Saturn’s expression was not good either. He looked around and said, “Even if it’s useless, we need to control the Seely Dimension. Otherwise, even more dimensions will be transformed into cold worlds like this by the Rock Tribe! Saving the Seely Dimension means saving even more of our dimensions!”

Everyone nodded. This was also the fundamental reason why there was such a fierce battle between both sides over the Seely Dimension. The Seely Dimension was a pedal in which more Spell Caster dimensions could be reached. Therefore, no matter what, the Seely Dimension could not be lost.

The Seely Dimension was vast yet there was no figure in sight and no signs of life. The Wizards all flew toward a mountain range.

Suddenly, a small hill appeared in front of them. However, when they had passed it, they discovered that it was not a hill but a gigantic tomb. Written on a stone-carved tablet in front of it were the words “Tomb of the Seely people”!

Although the words inscribed into this ghastly tombstone were simple, anyone would understand without a detailed introduction that under this small hill, no one knew how many bodies were buried.

The Seely people were all born in the Seely Dimension. Unfortunately, the Seely people did not walk out of the dimension like the Spell Caster civilization, and step into the

Void Zone. They did not become a powerful civilization, and were left at the mercy of the Rock Tribe and the Spell Caster civilization.

Like Spell Casters, the Seely people were a living tribe, so they were naturally opposed to the Rock Tribe. After the Rock Tribe transformed the Seely Dimension, the Seely people were no longer able to survive, and thousands upon thousands of Seely people died. This was one of the sorrows of a weak civilization.

“There are still a few people left from the Seely Dimension who were sent to other Spell Caster civilizations. A few geniuses among them had even become Great Wizards and joined the Spell Caster civilization in the fight against the Rock Tribe. However, their homes can’t be restored…”

Hearing Arrot’s words, everyone seemed to quiet down. The atmosphere became somewhat depressing.

“If we can’t suppress the Rock Tribe, then we Spell Casters might also follow in the steps of the Seely people…”

Saturn’s low voice jolted their hearts awake. Perhaps they still had relaxed moods when first arriving at the front line.

However, now, Merlin and the others felt heavy. This was very possibly a civilization war. From the perspective of civilizations and tribes, both parties were not in the wrong. They were just trying to develop their own civilization, and fight for a place to survive.

There was no right or wrong but there were standpoints. Therefore, this battle was doomed to be a very cruel war!

“Arrot, where do we go now?”

Saturn asked Arrot, who had collected a lot of information regarding the Seely Dimension.

“We should head East now. The Southeast is where our Spell Casters are the most active. Many Spell Casters will go to the Northeast after entering the Seely Dimension. The Rock Tribe’s defenses are generally the strongest in the North, and there are also a few powerful Rock Creatures there. Generally, the situation of our Spell Casters in the Seely Dimension doesn’t look optimistic.”

Arrot frowned while speaking.

“Not optimistic? That’s because the Spell Casters from our Arcane City hadn’t arrived! We’ll head North. We’ll expel those Rock Creatures, and re-occupy the Seely Dimension. We’ll just keep heading North!”

Saturn’s tone was full of determination and arrogance. Almost every Spell Caster who was Potential Wizard from Arcane City were extremely prideful, especially in front of other Spell Casters.

The Spell Caster civilization’s situation was in a bad situation in the Seely Dimension, causing Saturn and the others to feel discontented. As proud Potential Wizards from Arcane City, and forming such a strong team, they were also eager to sweep the Rock Tribe away before the Legends got involved, and regain control of the Seely Dimension.

“What do you think?”

Saturn asked Rael and the others. Although Rael and Saturn still had a competitive relationship, now, Saturn was the strongest being below Legends. He was entirely worthy of being the leader of the group.

“Haha, I don’t have any opinions. Legends from both sides haven’t involved themselves yet, so who else can stand up to us?”

“Indeed. We’ll head North and directly expel the Rock Tribe!”

Those who were able to enter Arcane City were all very confident. The seven of them as a group had two preeminent Great Wizards and three peak Great Wizards. With such a team, as long as Legends were not involved, they could be considered to be the finest team, able to sweep everything away.

“Alright, since everyone has agreed, we’ll head North!”

Saturn waved his hand, and everyone started to fly toward the North.

After flying for around an hour, a huge noise suddenly sounded from the front, accompanied by intense Elemental fluctuations. The wind roared wildly, and fiery red lights shot up to the sky.

“What a powerful Elemental fluctuation. It must be one of our Spell Caster teams engaging with the Rock Tribe. Everyone, let’s hurry!”

Saturn raised his head to look at the red lights in the sky. The Elemental fluctuations were just like guiding lights to the Spell Casters. Thus, they sped up and flew to the direction of the Elemental fluctuation.

…

At the foot of an empty hill were five Spell Casters with disheveled hair, looking very pitiful.

Among the five Spell Casters, three were Great Wizards. They were not ordinary Great Wizards but relatively powerful Great Wizards, second only to peak Great Wizards.

The other two were Ninth-level Spell Casters. They were both female Wizards but they seemed to be particularly proficient in runes. These two female Ninth-level Wizards were arranging a Runic Magic Circle, protecting the five of them.

However, even so, their current situation was quite precarious. They were faced with hundreds of Rock Creatures led by five Rock Creatures comparable to peak Great Wizards.

In the Seely Dimension, the Rock Tribe had already occupied an absolute advantage in numbers. After all, they had prepared for a long time, and the Spell Casters' strongest force, like Arcane City, had not arrived at the front line yet.

"Hold on a little longer. I've already sent out a signal. I believe there'll definitely be reinforcements."

A white-robed Wizard among the five Spell Casters gnashed his teeth, obviously under great pressure. Outside were countless Rock Creatures frantically attacking, especially the five Rock Creatures that were comparable to peak Great Wizards. Each time they pounded the Runic Magic Circle, it seemed that it would cause the Runic Magic Circle to sway as if it could collapse at any moment.

"Reinforcements? How could there be reinforcements? In the Seely Dimension, all Spell Caster teams are fighting for themselves. The difference in strength between us and the Rock Tribe is just too great. There won't be reinforcements coming for us..."

Another Spell Caster said with a look of despair.

The atmosphere immediately became dreary. Indeed, they had heard of too many teams that were destroyed in the Seely Dimension. Now, they were about to become one of those teams.

“Ka-cha.”

Fine cracks finally appeared on the Runic Magic Circle, and spread rapidly. The Runic Magic Circle looked like a spider web at that time, with many cracks spreading across it.

The two female Wizards paled, and said in trembling voices, “It won’t hold on. The Runic Magic Circle can’t take it anymore!”

“It won’t hold on? Then, we’ll fight. It’ll be our last stand…”

The three Great Wizards made their preparations. The Elemental fluctuations on their bodies faintly stirred up violent winds.

“Wait, leader, we seem to have reinforcements. There are seven Spell Caster fluctuations behind us. A Spell Caster team came for us!”

The two female Wizards suddenly cried out, a trace of joy revealing themselves on their faces.

“There’s a Spell Caster team?”

The three Great Wizards looked behind, and sure enough, seven Spell Casters appeared behind them, swiftly heading toward them.

“It’s only seven Wizards… They should be a team that just happened to be nearby. We’ll hold on for a little longer. Their numbers are few but these Rock Creatures are incredibly strong. It won’t be easy for us to escape from these Rock Creatures!”

The three Great Wizards did not dare to relax. They were very clear that their team was considered to be relatively powerful among the Spell Caster teams in the Seely Dimension. The team coming to help them might not be too strong, and might only be able to barely attract some of the Rock Creatures’ attention. If they wanted to break through, they would still have to rely on themselves!

Very quickly, seven unfamiliar Spell Casters approached the five surrounded Spell Casters. The Rock Tribe sent two Rock Creatures comparable to peak Great Wizards, leading a total of thirty Rock Creatures to pounce on the unfamiliar Spell Caster team.

“Haha, it really is the Rock Tribe! Saturn, it’s the first time we’re meeting Rock Creatures. Allow me.”

Wizard Rael had an expression of eagerness. Saturn glanced at the thirty Rock Creatures, two of which were Rock Creatures comparable to peak Great Wizards. Although they could be considered strong, to a preeminent Great Wizard like Rael, it was nothing at all.

Therefore, Saturn nodded and said, “Wizard Rael, this is our first fight. Make it a swift victory!”

“Haha, don’t worry.”

Saying that, Rael went ahead to face the enemies alone.

“Is he mad? There are two Rock Creatures comparable to peak Great Wizards”

“He must be a Spell Caster who had just arrived in the Seely Dimension, and thinks that these Rock Creatures are as weak as the foreign tribes that they usually kill in border areas… They’re finished. Even if they don’t die, they’ll suffer heavy losses. We’ll have to find a way out by ourselves.”

Seeing the unfamiliar Spell Caster team suddenly send one Spell Caster to fight, the five Spell Casters felt cold. There were too many Spell Casters who had underestimated the Rock Tribe, and led to the collapse of the entire team.

Only after experiencing several deadly battles would a Spell Caster finally understand how cruel this war was.

However, just as they finished speaking, from that lone Spell Caster body, a gigantic Fireball emerged from the sky like a palm blocking out the sky. There were even Wind-type, Ice-type, and other Elements fused inside it.

“Boom.”

When the palm fell, everyone could not help but feel shocked as if the palm had slapped the bottom of their hearts.

The five Spell Casters openly gaped, and stared dumbstruck at the “reckless” figure who “did not know the immensity between heaven and earth”.

With just one palm, the thirty Rock Creatures on the ground were completely crushed into powder. They scattered in the breeze with just a gentle blow…

“A preeminent Great Wizard. He’s a preeminent Great Wizard! Haha, what kind of reinforcement Spell Caster team did we encounter?”

The eyes of the five Spell Casters glazed over before, but now, they became extremely enthusiastic.

Chapter 615: Sweep Away I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Haha, these Rock Creatures aren’t that bad. I thought they’d have some formidable abilities that make them unable to be killed…”

Wizard Rael rubbed his bald head. For some unknown reason, ever since Wizard Rael started combining Spell Models and succeeded in becoming a preeminent Great Wizard, his hair had been decreasing. In the end, Rael simply shaved off his hair and became bald but it added a fierce touch to him.

Specifically, when he crushed thirty Rock Creatures with one palm, it made others feel overwhelmed.

Saturn and the others were not surprised. One preeminent Great Wizard could go against ten peak Great Wizards or even more. After all, an ordinary Spell Caster could only reach peak Great Wizard if they cultivated step by step. They needed extremely high gifts and destiny to become a preeminent Great Wizard.

The remaining seventy Rock Creatures now focused on Wizard Rael’s figure. Rael wanted to act again but was stopped by Saturn, who smiled and said, “Rael, you’ve done your part in the first battle. Let me handle the rest.”

Without waiting for Rael to respond, Saturn pointed a finger, and a vortex formed by highly condensed Wind Elementals instantly appeared in the air.

The vortex was also quite mysterious. It was as if it was alive. It breathed continuously, contracting, and expanding ten times in a row before suddenly rumbling and swelling. A dazzling fiery red light accompanied the terrifying shock wave, heading toward the seventy Rock Creatures.

“Crack.”

These Rock Creatures, without the slightest resistance, were all blown to pieces instantly by Wizard Saturn’s attack. They were directly annihilated and crumbled into ashes which scattered away.

Seventy Rock Creatures disappeared in the blink of an eye. Even Wizard Rael’s speed was not that quick. This also indirectly proved that Saturn really was stronger than Wizard Rael. Although they were both preeminent Great Wizards, Saturn was right below Legends, and was an extremely powerful being!

“Wizard Saturn, Wizard Rael, you two took all the limelight. We haven’t done anything at all but there’s already nothing left…”

Wizard Vic and the others swiftly flew over and shook their heads after seeing the fine powder on the ground.

“Haha, there’ll be more chances later. However, these Rock Creatures really aren’t that strong!”

Saturn was the strongest being under Legends, so he naturally felt that these Rock Creatures were not strong. For Rock Creatures like these, even a thousand or ten thousand of them were of no threat to him.

“Everyone, don’t let your guard down. This Rock Tribe team was, at best, a relatively stronger group in the Seely Dimension. They’re not the most powerful!”

The five Spell Casters at the side returned to their senses. They immediately went over when they had heard Saturn and the others mention that the Rock Creatures were not strong.

Saturn and the others seemed to only just recall that there were other Spell Casters, and directed their attention toward the five Spell Casters.

These five Spell Casters felt a little uncomfortable but they adjusted their mood quickly, knowing that this team in front of them was terrifyingly powerful. They might have just arrived at the Seely Dimension.

“Did you all just arrive at the Seely Dimension?”

Saturn nodded and said calmly. “How did you know? We indeed just hurried over to the front line from Arcane City…”

“What? You’re Spell Casters from Arcane City?”

The five Spell Casters were pleasantly surprised to hear Saturn said that they were sent from Arcane City to the front line.

“We’re indeed from Setoh Arcane City!”

Rael also said with a low voice, keeping his sharp eyes on the five Spell Casters.

“Fellow Wizards, please don’t misunderstand. We’re very happy about your arrival. All the Spell Casters at the Seely Dimension are very happy that you’ve rushed over. The dimension battle at the front line is very difficult, and we’re at a disadvantage in almost every battle for dimensions. The main reason is that there are just too few powerful Wizards. However, Arcane City is a place where geniuses gather, and every Potential Wizard there is outstanding. We’ve long expected you to come. Haha, now that you’re here, our days will be much better.”

Each of the five Spell Casters showed smiles on their faces. As the war in the front line broke out too suddenly, the three great Arcane Cities did not mobilize on a large scale. As a result, there were very few strong Spell Casters under Legend.

“You don’t have to worry now. The Ultimate Arcane Wizards have already begun to call upon Spell Casters from Arcane City. We’re the first to arrive!”

Saturn explained simply to the five.

After chatting for a while, the white-robed Wizard among the five Spell Casters said quietly, “Gentlemen, it’s not safe here. Why don’t you come back with us to the Spell Caster gathering area? We can take our time making decisions there.”

However, Saturn and Rael shook their heads. “We came to the Seely Dimension to find Rock Creatures, and expel all of them from the Seely Dimension as soon as possible. Right, you should have been in the Seely Dimension for a while. Do you know any places nearby where Rock Creatures gather?”

“There are places where the Rock Creatures gather. It’s in the Northwest, and you’ll reach it in about half a day’s journey. It’s called Tanloan City, and it’s the largest Rock Tribe stronghold in the vicinity. However, there are three powerful Rock Creatures comparable to preeminent Great Wizards in Tanloan City as well as eight comparable to peak Great Wizards, and more than twenty comparable to ordinary Great Wizards.

“Furthermore, the entire Tanloan City has its own defense system unique to the Rock Tribe, making it even harder to breach. There are nearly twenty thousand Rock Creatures living in there. Together, they’re a terrifying force!”

The five Spell Casters told Merlin and the others about Tanloan City.

“Three upper rank Rock Creatures comparable to preeminent Great Wizards?”

Saturn, Rael, and the others glanced at each other, and felt their eyes brighten. A defensive power like this really was powerful. In the Seely Dimension, with the Rock Tribe’s current strength, no one would be able to go against them.

However, Saturn got more excited the more he thought about it. He was the strongest being below Legends. Even in the chaotic and bloody open territory, strong beings below Legends like Luca and Nestia ran rampant. Apart from freaks like Tuota and Alcra who were comparable to Great Legends, Luca, Nestia, and Saturn were almost the strongest beings.

Therefore, even if it were ten preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures, much less three, Saturn did not care as long as he would not encounter strong Wizards below Legends like Luca.

“Good, we’ll go to Tanloan City, and directly destroy the Rock Tribe’s stronghold in the Seely Dimension. It’s better than going around randomly and ending up not finding any Rock Creatures.”

Saturn’s eyes swept over Rael and the others.

“I agree. Destroying Tanloan City huh. I believe that’ll cause a sensation.”

“Haha, once Tanloan City is destroyed, the seven of us will become a thorn in the Rock Tribe’s side but isn’t that exactly what we want? We’ll use the shortest time possible to drive out the Rock Tribe from the Seely Dimension. The Seely Dimension will fall into us Spell Casters’ hands!”

The group of seven all agreed to Saturn’s plan. Even Merlin did not feel threatened by the three preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures.

Hearing Merlin and the other’s relaxed laughter as if they did not care about Tanloan City, the five Spell Casters glanced at each other in surprise but could not help but say, “Fellow Wizards, could our Mystic Squad follow you to Tanloan City?”

“Follow us? Aren’t you afraid of danger?”

Saturn seemingly smiled as he looked at the five Spell Casters. Although they called themselves “Mystics”, they did not have any mystical powers.

“Haha, although we’re weak, we still have three peak Great Wizards. I believe that we’ll be able to help a little at that time. If it really fails, we might be able to safely withdraw with us leading.”

In reality, the Mystic Squad just wanted to see if the Potential Wizards of Arcane City could really destroy the Rock Tribe’s strongest stronghold.

“It’ll indeed be more convenient with you around. Since you also want to go, then lead the way. We’ll be able to reach Tanloan City quicker.”

Saturn hesitated for a moment before finally agreeing to their request.

“Alright, we’ll lead the way now!”

The five Spell Casters were all very excited to be able to rush into such a deep place belonging to the Rock Tribe. They had some adventurous spirits, so they naturally were not afraid. Thus, they swiftly brought Merlin and the others and flew to Tanloan City as fast as they could.

…

The spacious plain was full of solid black stones. In the past, this was a vast grassland in the Seely Dimension but now, the grass was no longer there. There were only cold, lifeless rocks.

Somewhere in the plains stood a small city surrounded by tall walls. It looked like an oval ball.

In the sky, there was a gray protective shroud of light, like an eggshell, that hung over the small city. A few powerful Rock Creatures walked in and out of the city.

“There seems to be a fight not far from here. I can still clearly feel loathsome Spell Casters’ Elemental fluctuations. Which team is patrolling nearby?”

A Rock Creature glowing with dim light closed its eyes, and asked the Rock Creature in front of it.

“The nearby patrol is Squad Five. They most likely encountered some Spell Casters but with Squad Five’s strength, they should have already dealt with those Spell Casters by now.”

A tall Rock Creatures replied respectfully.

“Well, let’s go. Those Spell Casters have been becoming more active recently. Although those cowardly Spell Casters don’t dare to come to Tanloan City, we’ll still send out a patrol to be safe!”

“Yes, I’ll arrange it immediately!”

Then, the Rock Creature glowing dimly slowly disappeared…

…

“Fellow Wizards, the small city in front is Tanloan City. However, we can’t approach any further, otherwise, we’ll easily be discovered.”

The Mystic Squad brought Saturn and the others to a place not far from Tanloan City.

The two teams stopped, and Saturn and Rael took a closer look at the defense measures around Tanloan City. Wizard Rael’s expression gradually became solemn as he said, “These Rock Creatures do know some strange tricks. I won’t be able to break such a defensive power in a short amount of time. Saturn, I’ll leave this to you instead.”

Everyone looked nervously at Saturn. If even Saturn had no way of breaching the Tanloan City’s defenses, then coming here was for nothing.

Saturn silently looked at Tanloan City, and hesitated for a moment before saying, “Three tries. It’ll only take three tries, then I’ll be able to break through Tanloan City’s defenses. All of you, prepare yourselves!”

Everyone felt pleased. Saturn then fiercely flew alone to Tanloan City.

Arrot’s current expression was rather downcast, and he said to Merlin who was standing beside him, “Merlin, we haven’t done anything at all. To be honest, there are not many opportunities for us to make any moves in this team.”

Merlin knew that Arrot was referring to how the both of them were just Ninth-level Spell Casters. They would not be able to help much.

However, Merlin laughed as he looked at the distant Tanloan City. “There are twenty thousand Rock Creatures in Tanloan City. Don’t worry, we’ll definitely have the chance!”

Then, everyone’s attention focused on the air. The Elemental fluctuations on Saturn’s body were getting more intense!

Chapter 616: Sweep Away II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The quiet Tanloan City was like before. Many Rock Creatures started to merge inside the rock ley lines, slowly absorbing the strength of the rock ley lines, and increasing their power.

This was how Rock Creatures cultivated. In the end, the power of rock ley lines was limited, so they needed to transform the entire dimension from a dimension full of life and vitality into a cold world of rock. As a result, the power of the rock ley lines would increase greatly, and even if the Rock Creatures slowly absorbed them for tens of thousands of years, it would not dry up the strength of a dimension’s rock ley line.

In Tanloan City, almost all the Rock Creatures were preparing to draw upon the power of the rock ley lines in the afternoon. That was the time where the strength of the rock ley line was relatively active, and most suitable for Rock Creatures to cultivate.

“Huh? What’s that?”

Suddenly, a few Rock Creatures saw a flame rising from the distance, flying toward Tanloan City at an extremely fast speed. Moreover, the closer the fire, the larger it became. It started off looking like the size of a fist but in the end, it seemed to envelop half of Tanloan City.

“Boom.”

The roaring fireball was like a living creature, breathing, absorbing, expanding, and constantly changing. When the fireball hit the protective shroud over Tanloan City, the fireball expanded instantly, and turned into a curtain of flames, crazily attacking Tanloan City.

“Enemy attack!”

“What’s going on?”

Many Rock Creatures looked at the flames in the sky nervously. The protective shroud was constantly changing, like water ripples, getting rid of the fireball’s violent attacks.

“Swoosh.”

Three figures immediately flew out from the main hall of Tanloan City, and stared straight at the sky.

“Rumble.”

Many Rock Creatures were still dazed. This was the second attack. However, after this attack, the ripples stirred up over the eggshell protective shroud over Tanloan City grew more intense, and a faint crack spread.

“Not good, Tanloan City’s defenses won’t hold for much longer. Everyone, get ready. It’s those d*mned Spell Casters!”

The three tall Rock Creatures acting as leaders were all powerful upper rank Rock Creatures. The dim lights on their bodies flashed, and their figures became much larger. Moreover, the dim light on their bodies seemed to be glowing with a golden light that was full of power.

“Those d*mned Spell Casters, how do they have the power to attack Tanloan City?”

The three upper ranked Rock Creatures expressed anxiousness. Two attacks on Tanloan City’s defenses were enough for it to form cracks, and almost shattered it. Such a power definitely belonged to a preeminent Spell Caster or perhaps even higher!

“Hmph, we have two hundred thousand Rock Creatures. If necessary, we can use the joint attack technique. We won’t let a single one of those vile Spell Casters leave alive.

“That’s right, we still have the joint attack technique. Haha, those Spell Casters will run with their tails tucked between their legs when they see our joint attack technique.”

The three upper ranked Rock Creatures were full of confidence when they mentioned the “joint attack technique”, their eyes flashing with madness.

“Break!”

With a cold voice, another fireball instantly burst out. This time, the impact on the protective shroud over Tanloan City was exceedingly great.

“Crack.”

The protective shroud produced cracking sounds, just like an eggshell, and instantly shattered. Rolling heat waves swept down, and a few Rock Creatures were burnt to ashes even though only a little Magic Energy was left.

As the dust settled, a thin figure was seen standing on air, his cold eyes staring at all the Rock Creatures in Tanloan City.

“Haha, it really broke. Wizard Saturn, you’re amazing!”

Wizard Rael brought over the remaining Wizards, and immediately flew behind Saturn. Looking down at Tanloan City, they instantly saw the three preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures and the eight peak upper rank Rock Creatures. Behind them were more than twenty upper rank Rock Creatures as well.

With such a large force, it was not surprising that the Spell Caster teams in the Seely Dimension did not dare to provoke them.

“Remember, we’re from Setoh Arcane City!”

Saturn’s eyes directly locked on the three preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures. They immediately felt a dangerous terror.

“How is he so strong?”

The three preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures were shocked but before they could make any moves, Saturn acted first, and a fiery red light flashed on his body. A powerful pressure, seemingly from all directions, suppressed the three preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures.

“Have a taste of a Six-Elemental combined spell!”

Saturn revealed a cold smile from the corners of his mouth. Then, a multicolored light appeared in his hand, flashing with frightening Magic Power fluctuations. It was fused by Six-Elemental spells.

The multicolored light turned into a giant net and blanketed the three preeminent upper rank Rock Tribe. This was a peculiar fused spell used by Great Wizards that could change countless times. It could transform into various forms, making it impossible to defend against effectively.

Furthermore, the more a spell is fused, the more varied the final form of the fused spell. It would also imperceptibly increase the power of Five-Elemental and Six-Elemental Great Wizards.

Saturn obviously had suppressed the three preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures, who were immediately put in a disadvantageous position. Moreover, they were surrounded by perils and were in danger. Their gap from Saturn was too obvious.

As for the eight peak upper rank Rock Creatures, Rael could not help but rush in and trap them all with a spell.

For the remaining twenty or so Rock Creatures, around a dozen were captured by Vic and Seddon. The most powerful forces in Tanloan City were almost completely suppressed by Saturn and four others.

However, there were still a few upper rank Rock Creatures that escaped, and rushed directly toward Arrot and Merlin. Instead of being surprised, Arrot rejoiced and said, “Wizard Merlin, get ready. These are upper rank Rock Creatures, comparable to a regular Great Wizard. Haha, we can finally stop just standing by the sidelines.”

Arrot looked very excited. Two upper rank Rock Creatures broke free from Vic and the others’ binds, and once again moved toward Arrot and Merlin.

Although Wizard Arrot believed that he could go against one upper rank Rock Creature, he immediately felt some pressure since there were three.

“Wizard Merlin, I’ll pin down two upper rank Rock Creatures, and you’ll handle the last one, alright?”

Arrot’s tone was dignified. Although he was also a Ninth-level Spell Caster, he had already combined Three-Elemental Spell Models, and was not an ordinary Ninth-level Spell Caster. He could be considered to be almost a Great Wizard already.

Merlin only smiled, and raised a white palm, revealing a strange blood-red eye in the middle of his palm.

“Darkness Demon Spirit, appear!”

“Hum.”

From the boundless darkness manifested a terrifying and rampaging Darkness Spirit. Crimson light stretched out of the darkness, and it stepped in front of Arrot, and threw a fist.

“Bang.”

The power of the Darkness Demon Spirit was comparable to a peak Great Wizard. Furthermore, it was a strength-type and could compete with the powerful Giant Tribe. Its strength was no inferior to peak upper rank Giants, much less three ordinary upper rank Rock Creatures.

As a result, it only took one blow from the Darkness Demon Spirit to crush the three upper rank Rock Creatures, leaving scattered debris all over the ground.

“Oh? Wizard Merlin… So, you also have the strength of a peak Great Wizard. You hid it quite well. However, I heard that the sixth form of Darkness Eye carries hidden dangers. You…”

Arrot looked at Merlin with astonishment. He naturally recognized Darkness Eye but he had not expected Merlin to have cultivated Darkness Eye to its sixth form.

However, considering the hidden dangers of Darkness Eye, Arrot was full of worries.

“It’s of no matter. I’ve already resolved Darkness Eye’s hidden danger. The Legend of Darkness can no longer control me!”

Merlin explained succinctly.

However, Arrot revealed a bitter smile. “I thought that in this team, you and I were the weakest, not even reaching Great Wizards. However, I never expected that you’re already comparable to a peak Great Wizard. Amazing. Truly amazing!”

Merlin smiled and said, “You’re not bad yourself. In a while, you’ll combine Four-Elementals spells and become a Great Wizard. With what you’ve accumulated, you’ll become a peak Great Wizard in one shot!”

Then, Merlin controlled the Darkness Demon Spirit, and rushed toward the ordinary Rock Creatures in Tanloan City. With the power gap, each punch from the Darkness Demon Spirit could smash dozens of Rock Creatures. Although the Darkness Demon Spirit was surrounded by countless Rock Creatures, they were of no threat to it at all.

On the contrary, the Darkness Demon Spirit had a great momentum!

“Bang.”

Saturn cast a multicolored spell that trapped one of the preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures. The spell exploded, and immediately, the preeminent upper rank Rock Creature’s solid body was blown into numerous tiny pieces of gravel.

A preeminent upper rank Rock Creature had died!

“Anmoloch! D*mn it, you’ve killed Anmoloch. All you foolish Spell Casters are going to die… Stop hesitating, Rock Creatures, we respectfully request the Progenitor’s Body!”

After Saturn had killed a preeminent upper rank Rock Creature, the remaining two finally decided to use their most powerful move.

“We respectfully request the Progenitor’s Body!”

In Tanloan City, the remaining ten thousand Rock Creatures that the Darkness Demon Spirit had not killed yet roared out loud together when they heard the cry of the two preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures.

“Boom.”

Countless Rock Creatures began to merge one after another as if a world-shaking power was awakening. Countless Rock Creatures fused together, and soon formed a hundred-meter tall Giant Rock Creature dark as ink.

“The Rock Tribe’s joint attack technique. I didn’t expect that the Rock Creatures in the Seely Dimension would have been taught such a secret technique. However, so what if you have the Progenitor’s Body?”

Looking at the terrifying Giant Rock Creature in the sky, the aura on Saturn’s body increased again. The Elements shook violently as they flew to the air, confronting the Progenitor’s Body formed by the Rock Creatures.

The two sides were preparing their strongest attack!

Chapter 617: Progenitor’s Body!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin’s eyes also narrowed slightly as he looked at the tall Progenitor’s Body in the distance. The life force of the Progenitor’s Body made by more than ten thousand Rock Creatures as well as two preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures violently rose to be comparable to the strongest Spell Casters below Legends.

This was a unique joint attack technique of the Rock Tribe. Generally, only a few in the Rock Tribe knew about it but now, more than ten thousand ordinary Rock Creatures knew as well. It seemed that this was something the Rock Tribe Ancestor prepared for the war with the Spell Caster civilization.

“Wizard Merlin, can Wizard Saturn deal with this big guy?”

Arrot looked at Wizard Saturn in front of the Progenitor’s Body with worry. The grandiose life force released by the Progenitor’s Body made everyone feel uneasy.

“Saturn is the strongest Wizard below Legend. As for the big guy in this group… Although its life force is comparable to those below Legend, there are too many holes, and many places can’t harmonize. It’ll be easy for Saturn to deal with the Progenitor’s Body in front of him!”

Merlin replied with confidence.

The Progenitor’s Body formed by ten thousand Rock Creatures plus two preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures could instantly burst with power comparable to those below Legend. This obviously showed the Rock Creatures’ increase in strength.

However, it still could not rival the most powerful being under Legend!

A multicolored light appeared on Saturn’s body, completely enveloping him, looking incomparably sacred. The multicolored light contained world-shaking power, and was Saturn’s strongest power after combining Six-Elemental spells.

“Six-Elemental Storm, go!”

Saturn’s long hair fluttered in the wind. With a loud roar, the multicolored light instantly turned into a shockwave and swelled wildly, almost enveloping the entire Tanloan City in it.

The Progenitor’s Body was not to be undone. It raised a heavy arm and launched a punch toward Saturn. In the showdown between one big and one small, it was ten thousand Rock Creatures against Saturn alone.

“Boom!”

The earth-shattering force tore space to shreds, and formed pitch-black passages. Their destructive force had already caught up to Great Legends. After all, both were the strongest beings below Legend.

As the shockwave spread out and dissipated, and the air quietened down again, Saturn’s eyes looked very calm. He did not have any intention of making another move, and the corners of his mouth lifted into a smile.

“Crack.”

After a moment, small cracks started appearing on the giant Progenitor’s Body. It started from the chest and rapidly spread to the rest of the body like a spiderweb. It was shocking and horrible to see.

“Bang.”

Finally, the Progenitor’s Body could no longer sustain itself and collapsed loudly. Countless Rock Creatures were reduced into tiny gravel that almost piled up into a hill.

As for the two preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures, their eyes were full of shock. “The strongest being under Legends… A Spell Caster from Arcane City. Amazing, truly amazing.”

Then, the two preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures could no longer sustain themselves, and instantly shattered into countless pieces on the ground.

Mystic Squad, which had retreated far away long ago, were stunned by the pile of gravel on the ground as well as that imposing figure standing in the air.

“The strongest being under Legend. He’s the strongest being under Legend… Haha, Arcane City. This is the true

Potential Wizard in Arcane City! We'll no longer be in a disadvantage from now on."

There were three peak Great Wizards among the Spell Casters in Mystic Squad, so they naturally heard of Arcane City before. They only knew that all Potential Wizards in Arcane City were geniuses but no one had any specific knowledge of those "geniuses".

However, now, Saturn alone had killed more than twenty thousand Rock Creatures, and destroyed the firm Tanloan City. At this moment, the Wizards in Mystic Squad truly realized how frightening Saturn was, and how terrifying Saturn's team was.

The strongest existence below Legend was almost invincible as long as Legends did not intervene! In their situation, such power was enough to reverse their disadvantage in the front line battles.

At the very least, they would have a very large chance of reversing the situation in the Seely Dimension. They could completely expel the Rock Tribe from the Seely Dimension, and regain the Seely Dimension back into Spell Caster hands.

"Haha, Saturn, if not for you this time, we might really have been in trouble. I couldn't have dealt with that big guy earlier! Who would have thought that the Rock Tribe would disseminate the joint attack technique? Or perhaps I should say, who would have thought that all the Rock Creatures sent to the front line would have the joint attack technique? That battle would have been very troublesome."

Rael expressed his concern. In fact, the other Spell Casters also had this concern. The Rock Tribe must have done it, otherwise, the joint attack technique would never end in the hands of twenty thousand ordinary Rock Creatures.

Presently, there was only one explanation. In this war between the Rock Tribe and the Spell Caster civilization, they had been actively plotting and scheming. They had prepared for a very long time, and all their preparations were thorough.

The Rock Tribe only needed five Rock Creatures that could use the joint attack technique to form the Progenitor’s Body. The stronger the Rock Creature’s individual power, the stronger the Progenitor’s Body that was formed. This increase would be large enough to rival Spell Caster’ special and powerful Runic Magic Circles.

However, this kind of Runic Magic Circle was rare. It required certain attainments in Runology to be able to master it, and was far more complicated than the Rock Tribe’s joint attack technique.

This was especially true for the joint attack technique in a powerful Rock Creature’s hands. For example, a Progenitor’s Body formed by a few preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures, and was led by a powerful being under Legend could burst with power comparable to Great Legends!

“Haha, Saturn, I’m afraid it’ll be hard for our team to find an opponent in the Seely Dimension. Why don’t we take advantage of this period to easily sweep the entire Seely Dimension, and completely occupy the Seely Dimension?”

Wizard Rael’s eyes flashed as he said loudly.

“My thoughts exactly…”

Saturn glanced at Merlin and then laughed. “I didn’t expect Wizard Merlin to have hidden his power so deeply, and cultivated Darkness Eye all the way to its sixth form. However, that’s a good thing. Now, we have four peak Great Wizards. If Arrot can combine a Five-Elemental spell, he’ll instantly become a peak Great Wizard! Our strength will be enough to sweep the entire Seely Dimension.”

Merlin smiled but remained silent. In a cruel civilization war, it was always better to hide power than reveal it. Darkness Eye used to be considered as Merlin’s strongest power. However, following his breakthrough in Mind Power, his Hallucinating Spells had also made great progress. In addition, his Spell Caster level had risen to the Ninth-level so Darkness Eye had become his weakest power instead.

Therefore, Merlin could continue to hide his strength by using Darkness Eye. There really was no force that could hinder Saturn in the Seely Dimension, so it was not necessary for Merlin to reveal his power.

“Sweep the entire Seely Dimension?”

Mystic Squad’s eyes also revealed a pleasant surprise. Before they arrived at Tanloan City, they still did not believe Saturn’s words. However, after personally seeing Saturn and the others’ terrifying power, they no longer had any concerns.

“Wizard Saturn, let our Mystic Squad some along with you. Our understanding of the Seely Dimension is clearer than yours. We know of some powerful Rock Tribe strongholds.”

Wizard Beyna from Mystic Squad pleaded earnestly.

“We also need your help. Otherwise, we don’t know how many pointless trips we’ll take in such a large Seely

Dimension.”

Saturn also did not refuse. With Mystic Squad leading the way, they could sweep all Rock Tribe strongholds in the Seely Dimension in the shortest time possible.

Thus, days passed one after another, and a month passed in the blink of an eye.

The Seely Dimension was huge, and the Rock Tribe had made thorough preparations. Therefore, even with the most conservative estimate, there were at least twenty strongholds in the Seely Dimension.

Each stronghold was extremely powerful or perhaps even stronger than Tanloan City. However, under Mystic Team’s lead, Saturn and the others destroyed one stronghold almost every few days. So far, eleven strongholds had been annihilated.

These strongholds were very difficult to deal with. There were six preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures, and more than fifty thousand ordinary Rock Creatures. Perhaps because the news had been leaked out, the Rock Creatures in these strongholds had long been ready. They left Saturn and the others without the chance to launch a sneak attack hence they could only forcefully fight it head-on.

That battle had lasted for three days. Saturn had fought the Progenitor’s Body formed by the Rock Creatures in that stronghold for more than two days before finally catching an opening, and completely defeating the Progenitor’s Body.

That battle let Saturn and the others put away their contempt, and grow unusually careful. Even their speed had slowed a lot, they still went to weed out the Rock Tribe’s strongholds one after another. In the Seely Dimension, most places had fallen into the hands of the Spell Casters.

Furthermore, because Saturn’s Six-Elemental spell fusion formed multiple colors, the group Saturn had led began to be known as the Rainbow Squad. The name caused a huge sensation among the Rock Tribe and Spell Caster civilization in the Seely Dimension.

This was especially true for the Spell Caster civilization. After discovering that the Rainbow Squad were the first batch of Potential Wizards from Setoh Arcane City, the Spell Casters’ morale soared, and they began to take the initiative to enter the Seely Dimension to press hard against the Rock Tribe.

It was unknown if it was because of the advantages of the Seely Dimension or due to the strength of the Potential Wizards from Arcane City, after they had arrived at the front line, the situation in dimensions in the front line except for the Seely Dimension all began to reverse. The Spell Casters switched from defending to attacking, and the general circumstances were all very good.

However, this was only the arrival of Potential Wizards from one of the Arcane Cities, Setoh Arcane City. There were still two great Arcane Cities that had not sent any Potential Wizards.

This directly showed that the legacy of Spell Caster civilization from three thousand years ago was also extraordinary to compare with the legacy of foreign tribes from tens of thousands or even hundreds of thousands of years ago.

…

In a palace floating in the air, one of the great Rock Progenitors, praised at the first, and known as Progenitor Hanra, sat in the palace and watched the situation on the front line closely.

Soon, a tall Rock Creature wearing golden armor entered the palace respectfully. He knelt on the ground and shouted, “Great Progenitor, what are your orders?”

Seeing the golden-armored Rock Creature on the round, Progenitor Hanra slowly said, “Eli, how’s your Progenitor Squad?”

“Honorable Progenitor, the Progenitor Squad has been successfully formed. It’s led by me personally in addition to six preeminent upper rank Rock Creatures. Once the Progenitor’s true body is formed, it can rival a true Ancestor-level!”

The golden-armored Rock Creature replied respectfully.

Progenitor Hanra’s mouth revealed a smile as he nodded with satisfaction. “Good, we’ve prepared for such a long time so we mustn’t fall short at the beginning! I have a mutual agreement with Setoh not to let Legends get involved, and let beings like you under Ancestor-level to try instead. If we can occupy or control the Seely Dimension, then even if the war expands in the future, it wouldn’t matter as we’d certainly be able to have the advantage!

“Recently, the Spell Caster civilization had mobilized Potential Wizards from an Arcane City. Arcane City is known as a sacred place for the Spell Caster civilization. All the Spell Casters there are geniuses among geniuses. The leader of the Rainbow Squad who had appeared in the Seely Dimension should be similar to you. You’re both the strongest beings under Ancestor-level. You can’t deal with him alone. This time, take your Progenitor Squad with you to the Seely Dimension, kill the Rainbow Squad, and completely regain the initiative!”

The golden-armored Rock Creature fiercely raised his head and shouted, “Don’t worry, Great Progenitor, my Progenitor Squad will annihilate the Rainbow Squad and regain control over the Seely Dimension!”

“Good, then go prepare. The quicker, the better!”

Progenitor Hanra waved his hand, and the golden-armored Rock Creature silently withdrew.

“Rainbow Squad? I’ll make you a stepping stone for my Progenitor Squad’s fame. The Progenitor Squad will make you, cowardly Spell Casters, tremble in fear…”

The golden-armored Rock Creature looked at the azure sky outside the palace, and a gleam of excitement flashed in his narrow eyes.

Chapter 618: Crisis I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Blackfire, it’s been such a long time since my Setoh Arcane City disciples left for the front line but you haven’t asked about your disciple Merlin at all.”

In a resplendent palace, white-robed Arcane Wizard Setoh chatted like an old man with the Blackfire Lord about “daily family affairs”.

“Meow, old fart, how’s Merlin?”

As if it heard the word “Merlin”, the black cat Didimoss immediately opened its eyes with excitement. Now, Didimoss had become a real fat cat. It was almost bigger than a dog, and looked quite amusing. However, from its size, it could be seen that Didimoss spent its days quite well. It had devoured some powerful foreign tribes.

Arcane Wizard Setoh did not care about the black cat’s “disrespectful” address. Instead, he gently grabbed the black cat Didimoss, and stroke its smooth fur. He said slowly, “Didimoss, you haven’t forgotten your old friend. Very good, your friend Wizard Merlin is very safe. He formed a very impressive team with Saturn and the others, and caused a storm in the Seely Dimension. They’re almost reversing the situation in the Seely Dimension, and giving our Spell Casters the upper hand…”

Arcane Wizard Setoh spoke to both the black cat Didimoss as well as the Blackfire Lord.

“Hm? Hanra finally made his move. Blackfire, your disciple might be in trouble!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh seemed to have sensed something as his expression slowly darkened.

“Whoosh.”

The Blackfire Lord whipped his head up and said, “The Rock Tribe is preparing for a decisive battle?”

“Decisive battle? No, they haven’t prepared for that, and neither have we. Hanra will not be that hasty. However, Merlin’s squad has caused too much disturbance in the Seely Dimension which resulted in a huge impact. Hanra won’t let something like that go. Earlier, he had sent his secret squad, the Progenitor Squad, out of their hideout. They’re heading toward the Seely Dimension.”

“The Progenitor Squad? That’s somewhat troubling. This team was specially set up by Hanra and has great strength. It’s not something that any of our current squads can contend against. Why don’t you send a Legend over? Since Hanra is so unscrupulous, we don’t have to be courteous anymore.”

A hint of anger seeped into the Blackfire Lord’s tone.

“Let me go then, old fart. I’ll eat up that whatever Progenitor Squad!”

The black cat Didimoss quickly perked up, and said “fiercely”.

Arcane Wizard Setoh shook his head lightly and said, “Didimoss, you can’t be exposed yet. While you’re here, no one will know your existence but the moment you’re exposed, I’m afraid that old coot Hanra will kill you at all costs. Your potential is limitless. I won’t let you leave until there’s something to protect you.”

After a pause, Arcane Wizard Setoh continued. “Blackfire, the situation between the Rock Tribe and us is on the verge of exploding but Hanra is still holding back. We have no plans to involve Legends yet. Once they’re involved, I’m afraid it’ll really become a civilization war. At that time, it’ll be beyond Hanra’s and my control… That’s why we can’t send out Legends. Hanra has the Progenitor Squad but don’t we have something as well?”

“Oh? Setoh, you’ve already prepared for this?”

The Blackfire Lord raised his head, his face expressing doubt. He had always been at the front line but he did not see any particularly powerful squad.

“Bolt, come in.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh suddenly shouted at the door.

“Creak.”

The huge palace doors opened, and a handsome and extremely young Spell Caster wearing pale blue Wizard robes walked in. However, there was a peculiar life force around him. Runes revolved around his body constantly.

“A preeminent Great Wizard? No, it should be the strongest being below Legend!”

The Blackfire Lord said with certainty after carefully sensing the mysterious Wizard.

“That’s right. Bolt is a Six-Elemental Spell Caster. A few decades ago when I was overseeing the Seely Dimension, I found him and told him to look for some extremely gifted Spell Casters, especially those gifted in Runology. Thereafter, I spent a few decades devoting myself to the study of Runic Magic Circles. Finally, on the foundation of multilayer Runic Magic Circles, I’ve improved an even more powerful multilayer Runic Magic Circle and let Bolt and the others learn. Bolt, how is the Mille Squad’s practice going?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh asked calmly.

The Blackfire Lord’s eyes narrowed slightly, constantly looking at Bolt. An Ultimate Arcane Wizard seemed to be proficient in everything about Spell Casters. Even if Arcane Wizard Setoh was not an expert in Runology, if he had a few decades to specially study Runic Magic Circles, it would be very frightening as well.

It turns out that Arcane Wizard Setoh had already started making preparations decades ago.

Multilayer Runic Magic Circles itself could multiply a Spell Caster’s power. However, a Spell Caster had to have extremely high attainments in Runology. If a Spell Caster did not profoundly study Runology, it was impossible to use a multilayer Runic Magic Circle.

The blue-robed Wizard Bolt respectfully answered, “Great Arcane Wizard Setoh, as per your instructions, I’ve found several Spell Casters with extremely high Runology attainments. They’re all preeminent Great Wizards and have been practicing the multilayer Runic Magic Circle that you gave us for a long time. According to our previous demonstrations, with one strongest being below Legend, he just needs another four preeminent Great Wizards proficient in Runology to deploy a multilayer Runic Magic Circle, and release the power of a Great Legend!"

"Oh, only five Spell Casters are needed. Not bad, Bolt. Not bad at all. You've practiced for a long time. Now's the time for you to show your abilities."

Arcane Wizard Setoh's tone gradually became solemn.

However, Bolt became excited, and quickly said, "Please give us your instructions, Arcane Wizard Setoh!"

"The Rock Tribe has a Progenitor Squad that's currently heading toward the Seely Dimension for one of our powerful squads. Your task is to stop the Progenitor Squad. If condition permits, it's best to defeat the Progenitor Squad!"

"Please be rest assured, Arcane Wizard Setoh. We'll definitely do our best to stop the Progenitor Squad!"

Saying that, Bolt stood up excitedly, and quickly left the hall.

The Blackfire Lord looked at Bolt's leaving figure, and said thoughtfully, "If there were more Wizards like Bolt, we would've got the advantage even without Legends interfering."

"More? Blackfire, how many can you find in the entire Spell Caster civilization who are proficient in Runology and become a Great Wizard, particularly preeminent Great Wizards?"

Arcane Wizard Setoh also looked helpless. Runology involved a large amount of energy, and Spell Casters would generally focus their energy on constructing spells. Thus, there was no or little energy to study Runology.

Spell Casters like that were truly difficult to find. That was why even after looking for so long, only a few of such teams were formed. Bolt was the only one below Legend who was proficient in runes.

…

In the dark and gloomy Void Zone, a special group of Rock Creatures silently flew into the Seely Dimension.

“Whoosh.”

This special squad of Rock Creatures stood mid-air in the Seely Dimension.

“What a familiar feeling… This really isn’t any different from our hometown. The Seely Dimension has already been transformed and should be a dimension belonging to our Rock Tribe. Those Spell Casters should all scram! Do you know our target, the Progenitor Squad?”

The Rock Creature taking the lead stared at the other six Rock Creatures with cold eyes.

“Captain Eli, we know. We’re here to kill the Rainbow Squad.”

Eli nodded. “Yes, it’s that hateful Rainbow Squad. The Progenitor had sent us here with high hopes for us, so we mustn’t fail. The Spell Casters would already know our situation. Our movements won’t be hidden from them. However, I have a way to distract them. Each of you, take out a small piece of your Heart Core.

“Ah? Captain, the Heart Core is our foundation. Once damaged, it’ll have a huge impact on us…”

Hearing Eli telling them to take out a piece of their Heart Core, the other six Rock Creatures turned pale, slightly unwilling.

“Hmph, take out a little of the Heart Core to transform them into us. That’ll be enough to confuse those Spell Casters! Remember, this time, our task can only succeed. I cannot fail. What’s losing just a little of your Heart Core? When we go back, we’ll naturally get a reward. Our Heart Cores will soon be replenished!”

Saying that, Eli formed a pitch-black piece of rock the size of a fist, emitting intense life force. A black light flashed on his hand and gradually, the stone quickly melted, and began to take shape.

Before long, the cold stone became another “Eli”. Even its life force was the same, making it impossible to distinguish between the two.

It was made from a Rock Creature’s Heart Core, and was no different from the Rock Creature itself. The only difference was that Rock Creatures formed by such a little Heart Core was extremely weak.

Seeing that Captain Eli had already done it, the other six Rock Creatures could only grit their teeth, and take out a small portion of their Heart Cores, which then transformed to their appearance.

Before long, another “Progenitor Squad” appeared.

“Very good. Now, we’ll go in two directions. The Heart Cores will make some noise to attract the Spell Caster squads.

Hehe, we’ll attack the Rainbow Squad first. If the other party still finds us, we’ll fight a good fight with them but before that, we still have to ensure that we complete the task the Progenitor gave us!”

Captain Eli slightly narrowed his eyes, having full confidence in this plan.

Then, the two identical “Progenitor Squads” split into two directions and flew deeper into the Seely Dimension…

Chapter 619: Crisis II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Another unfamiliar Spell Caster squad was soon welcomed in the Seely Dimension.

Ever since the Rainbow Squad had rapidly eliminated Rock Tribe strongholds in the Seely Dimension with irresistible force, more and more Spell Caster squads have entered the Seely Dimension. However, this squad seemed to be slightly different, only having five members. Nevertheless, the Elemental fluctuations on each of their bodies were very strong, and their bodies were protected by runes.

There were many squads that could use Runic Magic Circles but few Spell Casters could use it so skillfully to protect themselves constantly.

This squad was led by a young man in a pale blue Wizard robe, who had a confident look in his sharp eyes.

“Captain, the Progenitor Squad had arrived at the Seely Dimension before us. We should quickly find the Rainbow Squad. I believe the Progenitor Squad will definitely come, so that saves us the trouble of looking for them everywhere.”

A beautiful female Wizard said coldly. She was also the only female Wizard among the five Spell Casters.

“That’s true but it’ll cause too much delay. Besides saving the Rainbow Squad, we also have to defeat the Progenitor Squad.”

This squad was the Mille Squad led by Wizard Bolt was sent by Arcane Wizard Setoh. The five were all proficient in Runology, and were also preeminent Great Wizards.

“What then? We don’t know the whereabouts of the Progenitor Squad… Oh, wait, there seems to be something.”

The beautiful female Wizard was suddenly startled, and waved her hand. A mirror emerged, covered in numerous runes.

“Whoosh.”

When the female Wizard poured her Magic Power into the “mirror”, a dazzling white light flashed, and several figures vaguely appeared inside. It seemed to be a Rock Creature squad.

“Wizard Bolt, I just felt a very intense Rock Creature life force. It’s very strong, far exceeding regular Rock Creature squads. One of the life forces seems to be similar to yours, both strongest existences below Legends. I’m afraid that’s the Progenitor Squad!”

The female Wizard said solemnly.

“The Progenitor Squad? Would they really release their life force with such fanfare? Is it a problem?”

Another Spell Caster also raised an objection. The Progenitor Squad is here to deal with the Rainbow Squad. According to common sense, they won’t be this aggressive but would hide their life force, and act quietly instead.

Bolt hesitated for a moment before a smile slowly appeared on his lips. “The Progenitor Squad believes that they have Ancestor-level power. They think there’s no one in the Seely Dimension who can contend with them, and so it doesn’t matter if they show off so ostentatiously. Alright, there’s no need to argue anymore. Whether or not they’re scheming, won’t everything be clear as soon as we find the Progenitor Squad?”

Bolt also had absolute confidence in the Mille Squad’s power. No matter what scheme there was, they would crush it with absolute strength.

“Find out where they are. We’ll set off immediately!”

Bolt had made a decision, so the Mille Squad quickly sensed the position of the Progenitor Squad, and quickly chased after them.

…

“We’ve removed so many strongholds along the way. Look, this stronghold is empty. The Rock Creatures have already withdrawn.”

Arrot pointed at a small city in front of him. Inside, he could still see traces of the Rock Creatures living here but now it was deserted, and all the Rock Creatures had moved away.

This was also the influence caused by Saturn’s “Rainbow Squad”. Some Rock Creatures felt that they could not resist, so they simply withdrew first. This was also a good thing as it saved them some time.

“There are still several strongholds ahead, all of which have been removed. The entire Seely Dimension is in our hands. I hope they’ll all leave quickly.”

Saturn smiled. It had been a long time since they had arrived in the Seely Dimension. At first, they were nameless and unknown, but now, their fame alone was enough to make the Rock Creatures voluntarily withdraw from their strongholds. They had achieved their goals.

“There should still be some strongholds ahead but I feel that something’s off. We should be careful!”

Arrot said cautiously.

“Yes, I feel the same. The Rock Tribe can’t be indifferent to how aggressive we are in removing their strongholds in the Seely Dimension. However, so far, no powerful Rock Creatures have appeared, and they even voluntarily withdrew from their strongholds. There’s something off indeed.”

Wizard Vic and the others also nodded, feeling that there was something wrong recently.

Saturn was not blind either. He knew that there definitely was a being comparable to him in the Rock Tribe, so he nodded and said, “Since everyone thinks there’s a problem, then be careful. It’ll be best if…”

Before he had finished speaking, Saturn suddenly stopped, his eyes staring intently at the small city which was still empty moments earlier.

In the small city, seven strange Rock Creatures slowly emerged. The golden-armored Rock Creature in the lead even looked at Saturn, and smiled relaxedly. “You’re finally here. We’ve been waiting for you for a few days now…”

“Rock Creatures!”

Saturn and the others immediately became on alert.

…

“Found them. The Progenitor Squad is just ahead!”

The beautiful female Wizard of the Mille Squad was pleased. They had been chasing after the Progenitor Squad for several days, and had finally caught up to it.

“Whoosh.”

Bolt took the lead and flew over. In the air, he saw the Progenitor Squad in front of him, and laughed loudly. “Haha, Progenitor Squad, come. Let’s see just how strong your joint attack technique is. Arrange the Runic Magic Circle!”

With Bolt’s shout, dense runes immediately flew out from the four other Spell Casters’ bodies. It shrouded the five Wizards with Bolt in the middle of the Runic Magic Circle.

Suddenly, a humanoid figure gradually appeared behind Bolt. This was the power of those five Wizards seemingly overlapping on Bolt’s body, causing him to burst with a power that was comparable to a Great Legend.

“Very good. What a powerful feeling!”

Bolt raised a finger, and a flame slowly grew larger, instantly engulfing half the sky like a firestorm, surrounding the Progenitor Squad like a raging inferno.

“Crack.”

To the surprise of the Spell Casters of the Mille Squad, the Progenitor Squad they regarded as powerful enemies were easily trapped and burned to ashes. Their life force rapidly weakened, and finally even disappeared.

“They’re dead?”

Everyone looked at each other, some even in disbelief.

“Whoosh.”

Bolt stopped the spell but his expression changed when he saw the charred and scattered pieces of rock on the ground.

“Oh no, we were fooled. These are Rock Creatures’ Heart Cores! D*mn it, they must’ve gone to kill the Rainbow Squad. Hurry, we must rush to the Rainbow Squad as soon as possible!”

The Spell Casters of the Mille Squad immediately realized that they had been fooled. They were made into fools by the Progenitor Squad using their Heart Cores. In their confrontation, the Mille Squad had already lost once.

“Please be alright. The Rainbow Squad has a Wizard who’s strongest under Legend. You must hold on for a moment longer…”

Bolt deeply blamed himself in his heart. He could only hope that the Rainbow Squad could hold on for a moment. Otherwise, his task of saving the Rainbow Squad would fail.

As if they all thought about the consequences of failing their mission, the Mille Squad Spell Casters frantically flew in the opposite direction.

…

“Oh? Captain, the Heart Cores have been destroyed. We should hurry.”

The Rock Creatures in the Progenitor Squad were aware that their Heart Cores had been destroyed. They all knew that at that very moment, there was a powerful Spell Caster team rushing here after realizing that they had been fooled. The Rock Creatures’ time was running out.

“They only realized they were fooled now? It doesn’t matter. We have time. Let’s go!”

The Progenitor Squad Rock Creatures let out roars one after another. Their bodies emitted dim light, and they started to slowly merge together, gradually forming a colossal Progenitor’s Body.

However, the Progenitor’s Body this time was much more powerful than any other Progenitor’s Bodies Saturn and the others had seen so far.

“Legend! We’re in trouble…”

Saturn muttered in a low voice, feeling that this Progenitor’s Body was unusual. An uncertain expression appeared on his face for the first time.

Chapter 620: Wizard Heart

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Quick, quick. We must hurry!”

Sitting in a fast traveling flying ship, Bolt was still anxious. He did not expect that they would be fooled by the Progenitor Squad. The consequences were disastrous, and were likely to lead to the Rainbow Squad’s complete annihilation!

The Rainbow Squad was not what it used to be. They were no longer unknown but possessed a huge influence in the Seely Dimension or even the entire front line. They were crucial to the Spell Caster civilization in regaining the flow in the front line.

The Rainbow Squad’s downfall would be a great psychological blow to all Spell Caster squads in the front line. Furthermore, they would have to bear the wrath of the Great Arcane Wizards.

“No, we have to report to the Arcane Wizards.”

Seeing how they were still a distance away from the Rainbow Squad, Bolt guessed that the Rainbow Squad was now in jeopardy. At this time, he had to report the situation to the Arcane Wizards as soon as possible.

Thus, Bolt took out a communication tool given by the Arcane Wizards, and gently input his Magic Power. Before long, Arcane Wizard Setoh's apparition appeared in front of Bolt."

"Bolt, how is it?"

Arcane Wizard Setoh asked calmly.

Bolt knelt on one knee on the ground, and said solemnly, "Great Arcane Wizard Setoh, we fell into the Progenitor Squad's trap. They used their Heart Cores to form a squad to lure us away. By this time, they should have already intercepted the Rainbow Squad!"

Arcane Wizard Setoh's face turned grave. Then, the apparition collapsed without saying a word.

However, this made the Mille Squad even more nervous. A trace of frenzy appeared on Bolt's face and he shouted, "Quick, I don't care what it takes. We have to reach the Rainbow Squad!"

In the resplendent and magnificent palace, Arcane Wizard Setoh's face was grim. He looked at the Blackfire Lord, and seemed to hesitate.

"Setoh, what happened?"

The Blackfire Lord asked slowly. Only the Blackfire Lord could speak this way to Setoh. They were both disciples from the same teacher, growing older and stronger together. It was just that the Blackfire Lord was much more inferior than Setoh, so he could not reach Arcane!

Arcane Wizard Setoh said lowly, "There's some trouble. Bolt's squad was fooled by the Progenitor Squad. Currently, I’m afraid the Progenitor Squad has already obstructed the Rainbow Squad.”

“What?”

A terrifying force flashed on the Blackfire Lord’s body. Then, he clenched his fists tightly, unable to flare up.

“Meow.”

The black cat Didimoss also woke up and hurriedly said, “Old fart, you need to save Merlin!”

To Didimoss, the deaths of anyone else in the Rainbow Squad had nothing to do with it, but Merlin could not die.

Arcane Wizard Setoh hesitated for a long moment. Although the Rainbow Squad had a place in his mind, it could not compare to Merlin, who was related to both the black cat Didimoss as well as the Blackfire Lord.

After consideration, Arcane Wizard Setoh said gravely, “I’ll go take a look. If there’s danger, I’ll help them in secret.”

Then, Arcane Wizard Setoh’s huge consciousness directly enveloped the entire Seely Dimension.

However, just as Arcane Wizard Setoh was looking for the Rainbow Squad in the Seely Dimension, he encountered another large consciousness.

“Haha, Setoh, are you preparing to act personally so quickly? If either of us acts, tens or even hundreds of these dimensions won’t be able to handle it.”

This consciousness was Progenitor Hanra, who was guarding the Rock Creatures on the front line. He was a powerful being comparable to Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

“Hanra! Are you trying to stop me?”

“Of course, I am. Just let those children fight it out for now. We won’t join in. If you interfere, then I won’t be polite anymore!”

Two beings the level of Arcane Wizards opposed each other equally, their consciousnesses confronting each other virtually in the Seely Dimension. Even if it was just their consciousnesses, it could still stir up a terrifying storm in the Seely Dimension.

If it lasted for a long time, then even the Seely Dimension would be destroyed!

This was the horror of Ultimate Arcane Wizards. The moment they start, tens or even hundreds of dimensions would easily be destroyed. Therefore, as long as a civilization war had not reached the final juncture, Arcane Wizards would never act because once they did, both sides would definitely suffer. It would be more harm than good.

“Hmph!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh ignored Progenitor Hanra but the other party’s consciousness continued to follow him around, constantly interfering with Arcane Wizard Setoh. Arcane Wizard Setoh was also quite fearful.

After all, even during the most intense civilization wars, Arcane Wizards had never taken part in them. They would not act until civilizations were completely destroyed. Once they took part, it did not matter how many Legends or Spell Casters there were as they would all be useless.

There were once two large foreign civilizations that started a civilization war. Although one of the civilizations only had a single being comparable to an Arcane Wizard while the other had four. In the end, the civilization that had four beings like Arcane Wizard did not spare even a single dimension. Three Arcane Wizards were even heavily injured, and from then on, that powerful civilization was thoroughly weakened.

When Arcane Wizards went all out, it would be extremely terrifying. That was why Arcane Wizards would never interfere in battles unless absolutely necessary.

Arcane Wizard Setoh had some fears, and did not dare to interfere. However, he very quickly found the Rainbow Squad, and as expected, they had already encountered the Progenitor Squad. The situation was critical.

“I found the Rainbow Squad but the Rock Tribe’s Progenitor Hanra keeps following me. I can’t interfere, otherwise, the consequences will be unpredictable. Take a look.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh waved his hand, and an image appeared in the air. It showed the situation between the Rainbow Squad and the Progenitor Squad.

“Merlin. It’s Merlin!”

The black cat Didimoss could not help but cry out loudly. However, it was only a projection, and they were too far apart. Merlin could not hear the black cat Didimoss’ call anyway.

“All we can do now is wait. I’ll urge the Mille Squad to rush over with any means possible. I hope the Rainbow Squad can hang in there.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh also said helplessly. He could not risk starting a war with Progenitor Hanra for Merlin alone or even for the entire Rainbow Squad.

…

Saturn’s body emitted multicolored light as the Elemental fluctuation reached its pinnacle. It was obvious that Saturn was going all out.

However, that Progenitor’s Body’s humongous palm was like a dark cloud. Without any techniques, it viciously slammed down.

“Bang.”

Saturn’s multicolored spell contained terrifying power but under this palm, it could not exert any strength at all or possibly, it was easily resisted by the Progenitor’s Body’s hand.

Furthermore, it directly slapped Saturn away, and the defenses that covered every inch of his body was shattered. He suffered a serious injury immediately.

“How… How could this be?”

Rael and the others glanced at each other. They thoroughly knew Saturn’s strength. He was the strongest being below Legends. They had encountered many Progenitor’s Bodies in the past but even if the battle was difficult, it always ended up with his victory. Besides a Legend, who could beat Saturn so easily and severely?

“A Legend. This is a Progenitor’s Body comparable to a Legend!”

Saturn stood up again. Although he was heavily wounded, to Spell Casters, as long as the Spell Models inside their bodies did not crumble, it would not be serious.

“Comparable to a Legend? How are we supposed to resist?”

At this moment, the Rainbow Squad that was proceeding favorably seemed to encounter a dilemma.

Run? Looking at that terrifying Progenitor’s Body, no one would believe that they would be able to escape. Their only option was to stand and fight.

“The Progenitor’s Body isn’t truly a Legend. They were assembled, so there must be a weakness.”

Saturn glared at the huge Progenitor’s Body. He knew clearly that there had to be a weakness, and it was impossible for it to truly match a Great Legend. However, even if there was a weakness, it was not something they could deal with.

They had to stand and fight. Perhaps besides him, everyone else would end up dying. Even he might not be able to hold on for long.

“Puny Spell Casters. What will you do in the face of death? We’re all very interested, haha…”

The large voice boomed in their ears.

At the same time, the Progenitor’s Body’s hands clenched, and the entire land seemed to tremble. The Progenitor’s Body was comparable to an Ancestor-level Rock Creature, and an Ancestor-level Rock Creature could mobilize rock ley lines to a certain extent.

This was also something unique to Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. Battling with Ancestor-level Rock Creatures in a dimension that had been transformed, even Great Legends would be greatly disadvantaged.

“Rumble.”

The earth shook, and the rock ley lines mobilized, transforming into Giants, surrounding the Rainbow Squad and the Progenitor Squad. They used the entire ley line to trap the Rainbow Squad.

“We can’t run even if we want to now… They’ve cut off all our escape routes. In that case, we can only do one thing. Fight!”

Trying to break the ley line blockade would not take a short amount of time. The Rainbow Squad had been completely surrounded, and was now turtles in a jar.

The huge Progenitor’s Body raised its hands, which whistled as it slammed down. That terrifying momentum fell from the air, causing people to feel suffocated.

Everyone felt despair. Before such absolute power, what was the point of determination?

“Rael, we’re both preeminent Great Wizards. Only if both our Models explode, perhaps we’ll be able to harm the Progenitor’s Body!”

Saturn became calm, and looked at Rael.

Rael shivered but seeing the frightening palm in the air, he smiled serenely and said, “Saturn, when both of us came to the front line, weren’t we already prepared to die?”

“Hum hum.”

Saturn and Rael grinned at each other. Immediately, intense Elemental fluctuations appeared on their bodies, and a heart-like multicolored Model emerged.

This was the foundation of all Great Wizards. When Spell Models were combined, it would form a multicolored Model, also known as Wizard Heart!

Chapter 621: Shock!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Heart!”

The three peak Great Wizards – Vic, Seddon, and Olga glanced at each other, a resolute expression revealing on their faces.

“Hum hum hum.”

Then, the figure of their Wizard Heart also appeared, shining together with Wizards Saturn and Rael’s Wizard Heart. However, they could tell that their Wizard Heart was indeed slightly inferior to Saturn and Rael’s Wizard Heart.

The more Spell Models and the more perfect a Great Wizard’s spell was, the more powerful the fused Wizard Heart would be. As Saturn was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, all his Spell Models were excellent-grade and above hence he could become the strongest being below Legend.

At this time, the five Great Wizards all used their Wizard Heart. Hidden under the beautiful multicolored light was unparalleled determination.

“Haha, if we’re going up against these big guys, how can we, the Mystic Squad, just stand back and watch?”

Under Wizard Beyna’s lead, the three peak Great Wizards of the Mystic Squad flew over, and also revealed their Wizard Heart.

The Wizard Heart was the foundation of a Great Wizard. Normally, it must never be damaged, otherwise, it would damage their foundation. They would never be able to become a Great Wizard, much less explode a Wizard Heart.

Once a Wizard Heart exploded, those Great Wizards would instantly be reduced to ashes from the shockwave.

They were using their lives to go against this Progenitor’s Body!

As the Progenitor’s Body’s colossal palm grew larger, Saturn and the others’ Wizard Heart also reached its critical point. They would completely explode at any moment.

None of them knew about the two great consciousnesses that were watching their every move.

“Setoh, those kids have guts. It’s too bad that they’re not quite strong enough. Only death awaits them!”

In the darkness, Progenitor Hanra’s tone was very calm.

Arcane Wizard Setoh remained silent, his expression grim. Saturn and the others were on the brink of crisis. Even if they had exploded their Wizard Heart, it would be unable to defeat the Progenitor’s Body, unless a true Great Legend descended!

“Three thousand years… There’s a reason why the Spell Caster civilization only needed three thousand years to become the strongest civilization in the Void Zone. Now, I finally know the reason!”

Merlin suddenly shouted. Beside him, Arrot seemed to be trying his hardest to resist the pressure the Progenitor’s Body brought. Against that terrifying pressure, Spell Casters below Great would find it difficult to even move.

“Illusion!”

With just a soft breath, everyone’s movements froze. At that moment, it seemed as though time itself had stopped.

Merlin stepped forward, and slowly walked toward Saturn and the others as if there was a flight of stairs beneath his feet. He looked at the huge Progenitor’s Body, and he could seemingly see the struggle in those Rock Creatures’ eyes.

However, it was completely useless. Merlin did not even use the Illusory World. His third-stage Hallucinating spell was more than enough. After all, the Progenitor’s Body was assembled and was not a true Ancestor-level Rock Creature. Merlin’s Hallucinating spell targeted all the members of the Progenitor Squad. Even the strongest beings below Legends were unable to resist Merlin’s third-stage Hallucinating spell.

Everyone here had fallen into Merlin’s Hallucinating spell. Saturn, Rael, and the others’ Wizard Heart also gradually disappeared.

Then, a flame appeared in Merlin’s hand, followed by wind, thunder, and ice. Four types of spells combined.

“Go!”

Merlin’s eyes were ice-cold. With a point of his finger, the combined spell instantly flew toward the huge Progenitor’s Body. The only ones that were not controlled were the two powerful consciousnesses in the void. Not even Merlin was aware of their existence.

However, Progenitor Hanra's current expression was also grave. He naturally saw at a glance Merlin's huge Mind Power and the terror of his combined spell. Once it hit the Progenitor's Body, the entire Progenitor Squad might be completely massacred.

Progenitor Hanra even thought about interfering but Arcane Wizard Setoh hindered him constantly, impeding Progenitor Hanra.

“Hanra, like you said, just let them fight it out. If you interfere, then tens or even hundreds of dimensions would be completely annihilated!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh was also overjoyed. Even he did not see that the Rainbow Squad's true terror was Merlin, who had such a terrifying Hallucinating spell. Perhaps among all the Mind Power Masters in the Spell Caster civilization, there was no one who surpassed Merlin.

“Merlin… I forgot that he was a Mind Power Master. He even reached such a frightening point. I've researched the Mind Power system for a while, and I know that its potential is endless but it's extremely challenging. Even I can't calculate a Mind Power system that can compare to Legends.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh also grew interested in Merlin. Previously, he kept an eye out for Merlin because of Merlin's relationship with the black cat Didimoss and the Blackfire Lord. However, now, Merlin's power was enough to make Setoh greatly value him.

Especially in the current war with the Rock Tribe where no Legends were interfering, Merlin surpassing Saturn, and almost being comparable to a Great Legend was even more important than multiple Legends!

Although Arcane Wizard Setoh was amazed, he was not shocked. What he was truly shocked at was the Blackfire Lord. He stared intently at Merlin, watching the Progenitor Squad and Saturn and the rest remain frozen like statues, and seeing Merlin act himself. The Blackfire Lord knew that Merlin had used the power of a Mind Power Master.

“You did it, Merlin. You finally did it. You’re so close to perfecting the Mind Power system… The current you are only one step away from breaking through into Legend!”

The Blackfire Lord himself was also a Mind Power Master but according to Titus’ Mind Power system, his Hallucinating spell was only in its second-stage while Merlin’s Hallucinating spell was in the third stage. The next step was the Illusory Heart, which was what the Blackfire Lord and other Mind Power Masters constantly chased after in order to break through past Legends.

However, after receiving Titus’ Mind Power system, Merlin realized that breaking a Great Legend’s shackles did not mean the Mind Power system was perfected. It was still very far off.

The Illusory Heart was only breaking the Great Wizard’s shackles. With the state of Merlin’s current Illusory Heart, he indeed was just one step away.

“Boom.”

In the Seely Dimension, Merlin did not move at all. The combined spell viciously exploded, and the violent shockwave drowned the entire Progenitor’s Body.

Merlin’s Ninth-level spell, in addition to a Four-Elemental combined spell, could already harm ordinary Legends.

Furthermore, the other party was just an assembled Legend body, only comparable to a Great Legend.

Therefore, under Merlin’s combined spell attack, the Progenitor’s Body was instantly defeated, and was reduced to gravel, falling onto the ground.

“Hmph!”

In the air, a cold scoff suddenly sounded. Merlin startled, and whipped his head around, looking at his surroundings. However, he did not find anything.

It was just a cold scoff but it let Merlin feel that he was unable to contend against it.

“Haha, Hanra, is a high and lofty Rock Tribe Progenitor really playing these petty tricks?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh guffawed. The entire Seely Dimension could hear the noise.

“Arcane Wizard Setoh?”

Merlin immediately recognized who the voice belonged to. It was the master of Setoh Arcane City, one of the three great Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization, Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“Haha, Merlin, well done. Your teacher, the Blackfire Lord, and Didimoss have been watching you but it’s not convenient to tell you the details now. That was Progenitor Hanra earlier. His Progenitor Squad was defeated by you, so he naturally grew enraged, haha! Don’t worry though, he has already left.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s voice continued to sound beside Merlin’s ear. However, this time, it seemed only Merlin could hear his voice. It was clear that Arcane Wizard Setoh did not want others to know.

Then, Arcane Wizard Setoh also left. Merlin looked at the sky, and saw that there was still no disparity. He knew that it was because his distance from Arcane Wizard Setoh was still too large. He could not even chase after his footsteps.

Saturn and the others were still trapped in the illusion, and Merlin waved a hand to break the Hallucinating spell. Immediately, everyone returned to their senses. Besides Saturn, everyone else had confused looks on their faces, not knowing what had happened earlier.

Only Saturn, who was a powerful being under Legend, and was the closest to a Great Legend, could occasionally perceive the movements of the outside world even while in the Hallucinating spell.

Earlier, he saw Merlin cast Hallucinating spell. He also saw Merlin use the combined spell to defeat the Progenitor’s Body. For a moment, he looked at Merlin with a complicated gaze.

“Merlin, I’ve always thought that since I became a preeminent Great Wizard, I would be able to leave you behind me. Who would’ve thought that I’m still behind you…”

Saturn smiled bitterly.

Merlin also smiled, not knowing how to console Saturn. He knew that Saturn was extremely proud. Ever since he entered Arcane City back then, and discovered that Merlin was also a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, Saturn had secretly competed himself with Merlin.

Even after so many years have passed, those thoughts did not diminish at all. However, besides being proud and arrogant, Saturn did not have any other flaws. He prepared to explode his Wizard Heart with no hesitation when facing against the Progenitor's Body, letting Merlin feel deep admiration for him. With this kind of courage and conviction, as long as he did not die in the future, he would definitely become a Great Legend!

Hearing Saturn and Merlin's conversation, even if they were slow on the uptake, Rael and the others had already guessed what happened. When they looked at Merlin, their eyes flashed with a shock that was hard to conceal.

“Whoosh.”

Suddenly, a huge flying ship flew over from the distance. This flying ship was broken beyond recognition, and the runes on it were dull and lightless. It was clearly overworked, and could no longer be used.

Five powerful Spell Casters jumped out of the flying ship. Taking the lead was a young Wizard not inferior to Saturn. They were the Mille Squad that had rushed over by pulling all the stops. For that goal, they had completely spent a good casting tool.

The young Wizard Bolt carefully observed Saturn, and the others before finally sighing in relief. “Thank goodness. You're very lucky the Progenitor Squad hasn't found you yet. We weren't too late.”

When Bolt finished speaking, he saw a strange look appeared on the expressions of the Rainbow Squad's Spell

Casters.

Chapter 622: Summon

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Progenitor Squad? I’m afraid you’re too late. That pile on the ground is the Progenitor Squad that you’re looking for…”

Rael was in a good mood as he pointed at the pile of shattered rocks.

Bolt and the others glanced over and felt that familiar life force. It was the same life force as the “Heart Core” Squad they had chased after earlier.

“Bolt!”

Suddenly, a strict voice sounded by Bolt’s ear.

“Great Arcane Wizard, please give us your instructions!”

Bolt immediately knew who the voice belonged to. His expression became respectful.

“The Progenitor Squad has been defeated by Merlin. Your current task now is to sweep through the remaining Rock Tribe strongholds in the Seely Dimension together with the Rainbow Squad, and completely control the Seely Dimension.”

“Please be rest assured, Great Arcane Wizard. We’ll definitely control the Seely Dimension.”

After listening to Arcane Wizard Setoh’s message, Bolt looked at the Rainbow Squad with a complicated expression before his eyes finally landed on Merlin. He was able to single-handedly defeat the Progenitor Squad. He was no longer someone as simple as the strongest Wizard below Legend but he was above all Spell Casters below Legend. He was a terrifying genius who was comparable to a Great Legend!

The Rainbow Squad and the Mille Squad did not encounter any more trouble and smoothly occupied the entire Seely Dimension. The Rock Creatures in the front line seemed to be pulling back completely. One by one, they withdrew from their strongholds, and only a few extremely powerful strongholds remained. Spell Casters would not be able to breach them in a short amount of time.

Both sides seemed to be building up strength, and the Seely Dimension that the front line revolved around began to quieten down. However, everyone knew that there was an undercurrent behind that peace, and it was just the calm before the storm!

…

“Wizard Merlin, the great Wizard Setoh has asked for you!”

Bolt, from the Mille Squad, conveyed Wizard Setoh’s invitation to Merlin.

At this moment, Merlin was still a member of the Rainbow Squad. However, they had left the Seely Dimension, and were back at the Alabaster Dimension behind the Seely Dimension.

“Wizard Merlin, don’t worry about us. We can also prepare during this period. I’m afraid this war has just begun.”

Saturn was not very optimistic. The Spell Casters only held a slight upper hand now. The cruelty of a civilization war had not been reflected yet.

During this period of calm, there were indeed many Spell Casters who chose to recuperate at the Alabaster Dimension in order to prepare for a more brutal battle.

Merlin nodded. “Alright, then you guys get ready.”

Then, Merlin followed behind Bolt, and quickly flew to the skies in the Alabaster Dimension. In an independent space among the clouds stood a towering castle.

“This is Setoh Castle! Wizard Merlin, Setoh Castle isn’t accessible to just anyone. Many Honored Legends haven’t even step foot here before. You’re very lucky! Hurry inside. Wizard Setoh is only allowing you in.”

Bolt then turned to leave. Although he was a genius Spell Caster favored by Wizard Setoh, in the absence of a specialized summon, he did not have the qualifications to enter Setoh Castle.

Merlin looked at Setoh Castle which floated in an individual space that even the Alabaster Dimension could not repair. He could even see some storms sweeping in the space, which showed that the space was not very calm. However, it did not shake up Setoh Castle at all.

Merlin did not delve deeply into the matter. The means of Arcane Wizards were far beyond his comprehension, so he simply walked toward the castle step by step.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin felt his consciousness grow blurry, and there was a feeling akin to entering a Runic Magic Circle. By the time he opened his eyes, he had found himself in a magnificent hall.

However, the hall was completely empty. There was nothing at all.

“Great Arcane Wizard Setoh?”

In the vast hall, only the echo of Merlin’s voice could be heard. There was no sign of anyone else.

“Wizard Setoh told me to come here, so how can he be missing?”

Merlin frowned, unable to think of any other reasons.

“Meow.”

Suddenly, a flash of black pounced on Merlin. Merlin also felt the familiar life force, and a smile spread across his face. He blurted out, “Didimoss?”

“Haha, Merlin, you’re quite lucky. So, you didn’t die? Come, come, come. Let me see. You were really in the limelight in this period of time!”

The voice was very familiar, and the life force belonged to the black cat Didimoss but Merlin’s eyes widened as he looked at the black cat the size of a large dog. Was this the Didimoss that used to climb on Merlin’s shoulder before?

In the past, Didimoss was just a little chubby, and was a fat cat only in name. However, now, the black cat Didimoss was not only fat but very large as well, just like a big dog. It was also Merlin's first time seeing such a large "cat".

As if sensing the doubts in Merlin's heart, the black cat Didimoss shook its head and explained, "Merlin, that old fart Setoh doesn't treat me bad. Every once in a while, there'll be some powerful foreign tribes for me to eat. Hehe, right now, even ten of you won't be able to match me!"

Indeed, Merlin felt that the current black cat Didimoss was somewhat usual, and there was faint oppression from its body. Although the Didimoss in the past was comparable to a Great Legend, there was no such oppressive feeling. It seemed that during this period of time, the black cat Didimoss indeed made a lot of progress.

"Oh, right. Why did you come here, Merlin?"

The black cat Didimoss asked curiously.

"Ah? Wasn't it Wizard Setoh who had asked me to come?"

Merlin was rather surprised.

"Huh? That's weird. That old fart Setoh left the castle a few days ago to somewhere unknown. How could he have let you in here?"

The black cat Didimoss' words surprised Merlin. If it was not Arcane Wizard Setoh who had invited him, then who was it?

"You can stop guessing. I made Bolt invite you in Wizard Setoh's name."

A familiar figure slowly appeared in the hall.

"Teacher!"

Merlin brightened up at the figure, no longer having any suspicion.

That figure was the Blackfire Lord. A smile also appeared on his indifferent face. He waved at Merlin and said, “Come, don’t be so courteous. You can make yourself at home in this castle.”

Merlin nodded. The black cat Didimoss wanted to jump onto Merlin’s shoulders, but after seeing its own size, it could only give up, and fall into pace beside Merlin.

“Sit down, make yourself at home!”

After Merlin sat down, the black cat Didimoss finally found the right opportunity to jump on Merlin. It laid down lazily, looking very comfortable.

“Teacher, is there a reason why you called me here?”

Seeing how the Blackfire Lord did not say anything, Merlin asked cautiously.

“Yes, there is.”

The Blackfire Lord paused. He fixed his sharp gaze on Merlin, and said solemnly, “Merlin, tell me. Have you already made that crucial step?”

“Crucial step?”

Merlin was slightly stunned but he immediately understood what the Blackfire Lord was referring to – the Mind Power system! From the beginning, the Blackfire Lord had even accepted Merlin as his disciple in order to perfect the Mind Power system.

According to the Blackfire Lord's understanding, Mind Power Masters could rival Great Legends after taking a crucial step, which was perfecting the Mind Power system. However, according to Titus' Mind Power system, being comparable to a Legend was just the state of the Illusory Heart. It was just the second stage of the Hallucinating spell.

There was still the third stage as well as the Illusory World. After the Illusory World, one would be able to turn nothingness into reality. That was the true perfection of the Mind Power system. Currently, Merlin had not even reached the Illusory Heart. He was still very far from that step.

After pondering for a moment, Merlin said slowly, "I have indeed made that crucial step and broke through the Legend's shackles!"

Merlin did not mention Titus' Mind Power system, not because of selfishness, but because Titus' Mind Power system was imperfect.

Even Titus failed in forming an Illusory World. The Illusory World in the illusion bead was imperfect. Even Titus could not perfect the Illusory World. Obviously, Titus' Mind Power system was flawed, and required Merlin to perfect it bit by bit in the future.

However, Merlin did not know whether Titus was on the right path or not, and neither did Titus. They could only move one step at a time, and hoped to finally perfect the Mind Power system through constant exploration.

Therefore, until the Mind Power system was completely perfected, Merlin did not plan on letting others know about Titus' Mind Power system. If it turned out that Titus' path was wrong, then Merlin would have caused a huge disaster. It would be catastrophic to the Spell Caster world.

That was why Merlin still chose to hide this issue for the time being.

“Haha, I was right. I was right!”

The Blackfire Lord’s face revealed a trace of excitement. Since he became a Lord, he had been studying Mind Power, and he was also a powerful Mind Power Master. According to Titus’ Mind Power system categorization, the Blackfire Lord had reached the second stage of Hallucinating spells.

The Blackfire Lord soon calmed his excitement, and continued. “Merlin, if you can perfect the Mind Power system, it’ll make me even happier than if you become a Lord! You would be opening another path for many of our Spell Casters. Your contribution would be no less than the three great Arcane Wizards who were enlightened about the Spell Caster arcanum, and completely perfected the Spell Caster system.”

It was not surprising that the Blackfire Lord was so excited. Indeed, if Merlin could truly completely perfect the Mind Power system, his achievement would be no less than the three great Arcane Wizards. It would also open a path not inferior to the Spell Caster system. It would play a huge role in the Spell Caster civilization.

“Merlin, our war with the Rock Tribe won’t end for a while, and it’s very likely that it’ll develop into a cruel civilization war! I already know about your battle with the Progenitor Squad. Your combined spell’s power is indeed very powerful but it’s still not a true Legend. If the enemy can resist your Hallucinating spell or isn’t affected by your Hallucinating spell, you’ll be in great danger.”

Merlin had also considered several points that the Blackfire Lord had mentioned. His strongest reliance now was on his

Hallucinating spells. However, the Blackfire Lord did not know that Merlin could mobilize the Illusory World, and cause even true Great Legends to fall into the Hallucinating spell.

“Haha, Blackfire King, stop making Merlin worried. Quickly take out everything you got from the Legend of Darkness.”

The black cat Didimoss suddenly interrupted.

“The Legend of Darkness?”

Merlin was stunned. He soon associated it to his Darkness Eye which was stuck at its sixth form, unable to break through to the seventh form.

The Blackfire Lord laughed. “That’s right. I called the Legend of Darkness a few days ago, and asked him for some cultivation methods for Darkness Eye, especially the key method to cultivate it to its seventh form!”

“The seventh form!”

Merlin’s eyes were fervent. Darkness Eye was the strongest at its seventh form, and was Legend of Darkness Oflas’ greatest achievement. One could not become Legend, and have power equivalent to a Great Legend.

In order to do that, he had even set up a puppet team to cultivate Darkness Eye. With that team, the Legend of Darkness established a powerful Darkness country in the vast Spell Caster civilization, which was considered powerful beings even among Honored Legends.

Even if it was the Blackfire Lord, he must have exhausted all his thoughts, and used many methods to obtain the seventh form of Darkness Eye from the Legend of Darkness’ hands.

Merlin was very moved. At this moment, he seemed to see Wizard Leo. The Blackfire Lord’s figure in front of him seemed to slowly overlap with Wizard Leo from Merlin’s memories.

“Teacher, you’ve gone through a lot of trouble for me! Thank you, Teacher Blackfire!”

“Haha, this is just a trivial matter. If you survive through the civilization war, that would be your greatest way of repaying me. Remember, you have to live on in the civilization way. You must perfect the Mind Power system!”

Merlin nodded solemnly. Then, the Blackfire Lord’s Mind Power swiftly brought a large amount of information. Merlin did not resist, and his Mind Power automatically began to absorb it.

Chapter 623: The First Step

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the secret chamber of Setoh Castle, Merlin’s surrounding was quiet. There was no one else but himself. Merlin gently shut his eyes, and examined the additional memory which had surfaced in his mind.

Darkness Eye was something Merlin had received when he was still weak. Once upon a time, it was his strongest ability. Even right now, the sixth form of Darkness Eye could rival a peak Great Wizard’s abilities.

Nevertheless, following the advancement of Merlin’s Spell Caster level as well as the improvements in his Spell Fusion, Hallucinating spell, and other abilities, the sixth form of Darkness Eye eventually lagged behind the rest of Merlin’s abilities.

As for the seventh form of Darkness Eye, Merlin came to understand over time that the key to unlocking it must be controlled by the Legend of Darkness Oflas. Unless Merlin could obtain the key, he would not be able to level-up Darkness Eye anymore.

Right now, the Blackfire Lord had finally obtained the instructions from the Legend of Darkness in order to level-up Darkness Eye to its seventh form. Naturally, Merlin was very excited. Without any delay, he began to examine the large barrage of information given to him by the Blackfire Lord.

The information in Merlin’s mind was extensive, and was all related to Darkness Eye. From the methods of cultivation to the final sixth form, the information was incredibly detailed. The Blackfire Lord must have employed some tactics that forced the Legend of Darkness to hand over the detailed instructions of cultivating Darkness Eye.

Perhaps, this was a feat that would not be achieved for the ordinary Lords. It must have been the Blackfire Lord’s unique identity and status that caused the Legend of Darkness to surrender and hand over the secrets of Darkness Eye.

Merlin only took a cursory glance through the first to sixth forms. Darkness Eye was not cultivated from the start by Merlin, and even the sixth form was cultivated with the assistance of the Blackfire Lord. Therefore, Merlin did not have a very deep understanding of Darkness Eye. The only information he wanted to know now was, how to cultivate Darkness Eye successfully, and level up to its seventh form?

Soon, Merlin found an introduction to the seventh form of Darkness Eye, and it was very detailed.

Firstly, in order to cultivate the seventh form of Darkness Eye, it was necessary to fuse it with all his Darkness-type spells. Moreover, this fusion was not the same as the fusion of Pandora Demon Abilities but a fundamental fusion into the Darkness-type Spell Model.

Thus, it would require the Spell Caster to first combine all his Darkness-type Spell Models into one. In fact, this was also an essential step that had to be undertaken by any Ninth-level Spell Caster before becoming a Great Wizard.

Generally, Spell Casters who intend to combine their Spell Models to become a Great Wizard would start with fusing Spell Models of the same type first. For example, starting with Merlin's Darkness-type spells, he would start fusing the Zero-level Spell Model up to the Ninth-level Spell Model into one. After all, Spell Models of the same type would be able to fuse together easier than other types of Spell Models.

It was only after this step that they would consider fusing together different spell types. This method also avoided confusion. Otherwise, the random combination of dozens of Spell Models might kill even the most talented Spell Caster due to the collapse of the Spell Model.

Darkness Eye was a special Pandora Demon Ability so Merlin did not know whether it could be fused into the Darkness-type Spell Model. Nevertheless, since this was the method given by the Legend of Darkness Oflas, it would not be wrong.

Fusing it into the Spell Model was not the end. Subsequently, the Spell Caster's Mind Power had to be completely fused with Darkness Eye. Upon successful completion, Darkness Eye would level-up to its seventh form, and possess abilities comparable to a Great Legend.

However, Merlin discovered an issue. Fusing spells and Pandora Demon Abilities was incredibly difficult, akin to walking on a tightrope on stilts. An average Spell Caster would not be able to do it. Then, even if someone were to succeed, they would have to fuse their Mind Power with it. It was probably at this critical moment that Oflas would act. He would override the Spell Caster's Mind Power, and take control of their consciousness, thus turning the Spell Caster into one of his puppets.

This was the key that enabled the Legend of Darkness Oflas to control so many Spell Casters who were able to wield the seventh form of Darkness Eye.

“This is a clever tactic… Secretly spread the cultivation methods of Darkness Eye, step by step, and then observe the Spell Casters who are making rapid progress in cultivating Darkness Eye. Then, strike at the most critical moment! It would be a walk in the park to control a Ninth-level or Great Wizard. Instantly, the Legend of Darkness would possess a puppet that is comparable to a Great Legend.”

Merlin was able to figure out the Legend of Darkness Oflas easily. The key that enabled him to control several Spell Casters as his puppets laid in the Mind Power fusion step.

“The Legend of Darkness Oflas overrides the Spell Caster’s Mind Power to control their consciousness, and turn them into puppets. Most likely, he’s similar to the Blackfire Lord, someone studying the Mind Power system. He must be a Mind Power Master who had at least consolidated the Mind Heart!”

According to the clues, Merlin immediately inferred that the Legend of Darkness Oflas was a Mind Power Master. Only then, it would explain how he had never missed a hand.

The only time was when the Blackfire Lord had helped Merlin remove the special powers hidden inside Darkness Eye. Hence, despite using the same method to cultivate the seventh form of Darkness Eye, Merlin would not have to fear being controlled by Oflas.

Moreover, Merlin was an outstanding Mind Power Master himself. His Mind Power was incredibly powerful, and his Hallucinating spell had achieved the third step. Even if the Legend of Darkness were to strike, he might not necessarily be able to override Merlin’s Mind Power.

“This is strangely quite similar to the Illusory Heart.”

Merlin muttered softly. Unexpectedly, the moment his voice dropped, the illusion bead in his ring began to vibrate.

Merlin frowned, and retrieved the illusion bead. Then, from the inside, Titus’ apparition was projected outward.

Ever since Titus had forcibly mobilized the illusion bead the last time and sustained massive damage, Merlin no longer kept the illusion bead sealed. Therefore, Titus could observe the outside situation at any time via the illusion bead.

“Merlin, the Legend of Darkness uses Darkness Eye to override the Spell Caster’s Mind Power, and thereby control their consciousness, turning them into puppets. This is completely different from the Illusory Heart. You better not think of this as a shortcut. If you expand your effort following the Legend of Darkness’ approach, I’m afraid you’ll never be able to achieve the enlightenment of the Illusory Heart.”

Seeing the gravity in Titus’ expression, Merlin was instead relaxed. He smiled slightly. “Oh? Is it so serious? Titus, you must be watching me very closely since you seem to know what I’m thinking? So, tell me, what’s the difference?”

“The difference is huge!”

Titus paused and continued. “The Legend of Darkness’ approach is simply using a powerful Mind Power to gain control over someone’s consciousness, but what happens if you meet a more powerful Mind Power Master? Moreover, he strikes when the Spell Caster’s guard is lowered. Even when he controls them, they’re nothing but mindless puppets, how can that be compared to the Illusory Heart? The Illusory Heart enables you to use Hallucinating spells to completely trap your enemies in an unrecoverable illusion, and thus allowing you to control their minds. This is a very advanced form of control, not like the mindless puppets. In addition, your opponents can still be restored to normal after being exposed to the Hallucinating spell. This is the power of the Illusory Heart. The foundation of the Illusory Heart still lies within Hallucinating spells, which is why it’s the second stage of Hallucinating spells.”

Titus explained a lot in one breath, and Merlin nodded thoughtfully. Titus was “warning” Merlin that perfecting the Mind Power system would require a focus on Hallucinating spells. Only by achieving enlightenment on Hallucinating spells would he be able to achieve the higher realm of the Illusory Heart.

Later, Titus returned to the Illusory World. Merlin did not continue to pursue how the Legend of Darkness managed to control the Spell Casters. Instead, he began to combine all the Spell Models of his Darkness-type spells as per the Legend of Darkness’ method.

From the Zero-level spell to the Ninth-level spell, there were a total of ten Spell Models. Merlin’s Mind Power immersed in his Awareness, and saw that the Darkness-type Spell Models were like building blocks. Each of them was stacked up in a unique combination.

Even if they belonged to the same element type, there was a lot of repulsion between individual spells. Therefore, before combining Spell Models, it was necessary to first consider the repulsion between each Spell Model.

Generally, for the fusion of spells that belonged to the same type, while there was considerable repulsion, it could be directly suppressed by Mind Power. It was the fusion of different types of Spell Models that could not be forcibly suppressed or else it might explode and collapse.

Merlin began from the Zero-level Darkness-type Spell Model, and tried to forcibly fuse it with the First-level Spell Model. First, he allowed the two Spell Models slowly mingle.

“Chi chi.”

Soon, Merlin found the problem. The two Spell Models were still unable to fuse together by themselves. After all, there was a huge difference between them.

Seeing that the spells were unable to fuse together, Merlin activated his enormous Mind Power.

“Boom.”

The enormous Mind Power was like a mountain that slammed violently between the Zero- and First-level Darkness-type spells. Then, there was a bone-chilling sound, and the Zero-level Spell Model began to forcibly fuse with the First-level Spell Model.

A black mist enveloped the two Spell Models. Since they were Spell Models of the same type, a forced fusion would not pose any risk of collapse. Therefore, the Spell Casters dared to use Mind Power to forcibly combine Spell Models of the same type.

Finally, Merlin sensed that the repulsion between the two Spell Models was diminishing. At last, he gradually removed his Mind Power. The Zero-level Spell Model and the First-level Spell Model were madly fusing together like sponges.

This was not one engulfing the other but a true fusion. Merlin could sense that the newly-fused Spell Model had become more powerful than before.

However, such fusions must be done quickly. After the successful combination of the Zero-level and First-level Spell Models, the remaining Darkness-type Spell Models became like a building block structure with missing components. The entire structure was unstable. Merlin had to utilize all his Mind Power to stabilize the Spell Models.

Taking advantage this time, Merlin quickly began Second-level Spell Model fusion, and continued with the Third-, Fourth-, Fifth-, and up to Ninth-level Spell Model. One after another, they were fused together.

Merlin’s expression was very calm. The combination of same-type Spell Models was not only the first step of cultivating the seventh form of Darkness Eye but also the first step toward becoming a Great Wizard. Hence, it was a very important task that left no room for error.

Chapter 624: The Six-Elemental Wizard Heart

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom.”

When the Ninth-level Darkness-type Spell Model was fused, all the Spell Models vibrated gently. A black mist wrapped around the Spell Model as it underwent gradual changes. Finally, the black mist dissipated, and formed a black ball of light with the appearance of a heart.

“The Wizard Heart!”

Merlin was immediately reminded of the Wizard Heart wielded by Saturn and Rael when they were facing the powerful Progenitor’s Body. That was the foundation of the Great Wizards, a multicolored ball of light formed by combining all the Spell Models in their bodies.

Right now, except for the color, in terms of aura and shape, Merlin’s black ball of light was no different from the Great Wizards’ Wizard Heart.

In fact, this was a Wizard Heart. However, it was a Wizard Heart formed through the combination of Darkness-type Spell Models alone. It had not yet become a real Wizard Heart because Merlin still needed to combine the Darkness-type, Fire-type, Wind-type, Ice-type, Earth-type, and Thunder-type Spell Models together. Then only would he be able to consolidate the real Wizard Heart and become a Great Wizard.

However, in Merlin’s case, this step would be incredibly arduous. Combining Spell Models of the same type was relatively simple because he could rely on his powerful Mind Power to suppress it, and forcefully trigger the fusion.

On the other hand, fusing different types of spells was highly challenging. Especially if the respective single-type Wizard Heart was very powerful, then, it would be even more difficult to combine the different types together. Perhaps, at the stage of preparing to attempt the fusion, the Wizard Heart would completely burst open and collapse.

So, it would take a long time for Merlin to consolidate the true, multicolored Wizard Heart. Or, if he were lucky to encounter some opportunities, it would speed up the process of combining the Wizard Heart of each type.

These thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind. After the Darkness-type Wizard Heart was born, Merlin could clearly sense its powerful ability. It seemed that through the Wizard Heart, he could wield any spell from the Zero- to the Ninth-level, and they could be switched around as he liked.

This already showed the faint markings of a Great Wizard. A Great Wizard’s spells could be switched around at will, so any spell wielded by a Great Wizard would be more powerful than any Spell Model that had to be simulated using Mind Power.

This was the use of the Wizard Heart. The only defect was that Merlin’s Wizard Heart was not multicolored.

Upon sensing the Wizard Heart consolidated from the Darkness-type spells, Merlin’s heart was sorely tempted. Currently, they were fighting at the front lines in a war against the Rock Tribe. Hence, any increase in strength was also an increase in chances of survival. After all, no one knew when a civilization war would erupt. That was brutal warfare that would kill even the Great Legends and Honored Legends.

As such, Merlin decided to continue fusing Spell Models. After the Darkness-type Spell Model fusion, he continued with the Fire-type Spell Model, Wind-type Spell Model, and so on. There was a look on his face that he would not be satisfied until he consolidated Six-Elemental Wizard Hearts.

…

The Seely Dimension had been completely controlled by Spell Casters. There was also the powerful Mille Squad guarding the fort. Following the capture of the Seely Dimension, the Spell Caster civilization also gained an upper hand in other dimensions at the front line. Compared to the beginning of the war, the situation had been completely reversed.

The Spell Caster civilization had revealed its powerful foundations.

However, the Rock Tribe was not weak either. If anyone were to claim that the Rock Tribe had given up, most of the Spell Casters would not believe it. Nevertheless, it had been more than half a year, but the front line was very quiet. The quieter it was, the more suspicious it appeared to be.

Perhaps, the next attack by the Rock Tribe would be terribly fearsome.

In the Rock Tribe’s dimension was a palace floating in mid-air. Inside, Progenitor Hanra was looking calmly at six strange Rock Creatures. These Rock Creatures had a black body that glowed with a dark red light.

Rock Creatures possessing such strange traits were said to be the most powerful according to the Rock Tribe’s history. They were the most preeminent prodigies of the entire civilization, and had great potential to become one of the most powerful Ancestor-level Rock Creatures.

Even Progenitor Hanra was once upon a time a Rock Creature like this, able to challenge beyond his level!

“The six of you are the biggest secret of the Rock Tribe. On the surface, we only have two civilization-level prodigies, but in actual fact, we have six of you!”

Progenitor Hanra looked at these six Rock Creatures confidently. There were a few reasons he decided to trigger the war. Besides the years of accumulated grudges against the Spell Casters and the issue of developing the Rock Tribe civilization in a different direction, his decision was also influenced by these six civilization-level prodigies.

The term civilization-level prodigy denoted that, on average, only one individual out of the entire civilization would be an existence capable of challenging a Great Legend beyond his or her level. If there were any civilization where two civilization-level prodigies emerged simultaneously, then it would be an impressive civilization.

Right now, however, six civilization-level prodigies had emerged among the Rock Tribe. All of them were existences like Alcra, who was able to challenge a Great Legend beyond his level. Moreover, the Tree Tribe civilization was also considered a relatively strong civilization, yet they only produced one civilization-level prodigy – Alcra.

Progenitor Hanra continued. “Over the years, only three civilization-level prodigies have emerged among the Spell Caster civilization, which are from the three great Arcane Cities. Nonetheless, based on my speculation, the Spell Caster civilization must be hiding some other civilization-level prodigies. Perhaps it’s two or maybe three but it’s not important. Even if the Spell Caster civilization was to have seven or eight civilization-level prodigies, it doesn’t matter because as long as the Legends don’t interfere, they’ll undoubtedly lose!”

Progenitor Hanra appeared to be very confident. Once the six civilization-level prodigies summoned the Progenitor’s Body, their powers would be mind-blowingly formidable. The reason Progenitor Hanra had not organized any attack at the front line for so long was to gather these six civilization-level prodigies.

“Great Progenitor Hanra, we’ll not abandon our mission. We’ll drive away all those pathetic Spell Casters.”

These six civilization-level prodigies shouted in unison.

Progenitor Hanra shook his head. “You don’t have to be in such a hurry. You’re the last playing card of the Rock Tribe. Right now, before the civilization war breaks out, we’ll try to occupy as many dimensions as possible. However, not all of you can reveal yourselves. Only the two publicly-known ones can show themselves.

“Aroyo, Samka, both of you go to the Seely Dimension. It’s best if you can travel at the fastest speed possible, so that the Spell Casters cannot react in time, and occupy the Seely Dimension. Hehe, I believe Setoh must’ve made preparations. If he sends out two or three civilization-level prodigies, the four of you will immediately launch into battle, and form the Progenitor's Body. Kill two or three of the Spell Caster's civilization-level prodigies, and victory will be ours. That's the greatest hit on the Spell Caster civilization!"

Progenitor Hanra quickly made detailed arrangements. His aim was to kill the Spell Casters' civilization-level prodigies. Every civilization-level prodigy was very precious because they held the potential to become a Great Lord in the future.

The role of a Great Lord in a civilization war was unimaginable because as long as it was not genocide, the Arcane Wizards would not involve themselves. Thus, the most powerful force was the Great Lords.

If there was one powerful Great Lord, it might even decide the outcome of the war. This war between the Spell Casters civilization and the Rock Tribe civilization was highly likely to turn into a civilization war, so it was impossible to end it in a short time. Most probably, it would continue for a few hundred or a few thousand years or maybe even longer. Thus, the civilization-level prodigies had a direct impact on the outcome of the war.

"Great Progenitor Hanra, we'll go to the Seely Dimension now!"

Aroyo and Samka exchanged a look. They could see the excitement in each other's eyes. The Rock Tribe's cavalry had arrived!

…

"Chi."

In Merlin’s Awareness, following the birth of the final Thunder-type Wizard Heart, Merlin finally combined all his Six-Elemental Spell Models into Six-Elemental Wizard Hearts. The powers of his spells were significantly stronger than before.

In addition, Merlin’s Four-Elemental spell fusion also increased in strength. However, combining these Six-Elemental Wizard Hearts to consolidate the multicolored Wizard Heart, and become a Great Wizard was truly challenging.

“Phew…”

Merlin let out a long sigh of relief. In a low voice, he mumbled, “Time to fuse Darkness Eye!”

After consolidating Six-Elemental Wizard Hearts in a row, Merlin was now ready to continue his attempt to cultivate the seventh form of Darkness Eye. He had already completed the first step, so now he was beginning the second step, which was fusing Darkness Eye.

This was also a very crucial step, fusing Darkness Eye with the Darkness-type Wizard Heart. With Merlin’s single thought, Darkness Eye appeared in his Awareness, and initiated to fuse with the Darkness-type Wizard Heart.

“Can they really fuse together?”

Merlin’s heart was overjoyed. In reality, as long as someone was able to cultivate Darkness Eye to its sixth form, the seventh form was basically given. The only danger was that the Legend of Darkness would take this opportunity to gain control over the Spell Caster, turning the Spell Caster who had cultivated the seventh form of Darkness Eye into his puppet.

Merlin, on the other hand, was in no such danger as the threat had already been removed by the Blackfire Lord. Therefore, Merlin could boldly cultivate the seventh form of Darkness Eye.

Soon, Darkness Eye and the Darkness-type Wizard Heart were completely fused together. The last remaining step was to integrate his Mind Power with Darkness Eye.

This was the last step of cultivating the seventh form of Darkness Eye as well as the most critical step. Upon success, the seventh form would be unlocked.

“Hum.”

Merlin gathered his enormous Mind Power, and entered his Awareness. In fact, it also affected the other Wizard Hearts as they were vibrating constantly. This proved how powerful Merlin’s Mind Power really was.

“Fuse!”

Merlin growled, and the huge Mind Power swiftly covered Darkness Eye like a huge wave of flood.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s Mind Power instantly entered an endless blood-red sea that was howling madly with an incessant stench of blood. There was also a myriad of horrible negative emotions crashing down like a tide, fiercely attacking Merlin’s Awareness.

At the same time, Merlin did not notice that behind him, traces of crimson light began to converge, and a giant apparition of a crimson eye slowly appeared…

Chapter 625: The Seventh Form

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“So, this is the seventh form of Darkness Eye!”

Merlin’s consciousness was battered by an endless onslaught of negative emotions. An average Spell Caster or even a Spell Caster who had consolidated a Mind Heart, would not be able to withstand it.

Only those Spell Casters whose consciousness had been taken control, and became puppets would be able to withstand the onslaught of negative emotions, hence successfully cultivating the seventh form of Darkness Eye.

It was not surprising that despite the Legend of Darkness’ unwillingness, he still handed over the cultivation method of Darkness Eye, and did not try to interfere. That was because the final step of cultivating the seventh form of Darkness Eye was already inherently filled with unimaginable danger, almost to the point of death.

Perhaps, the Legend of Darkness Oflas was currently waiting for Merlin to cultivate the seventh form of Darkness Eye as soon as possible so that when the onslaught of negative emotions hit, Merlin’s consciousness would collapse, and no longer exist.

“The real danger is actually right here… Too bad, Legend of Darkness Oflas, you probably didn’t expect that someone managed to perfect the Mind Power system to this extent, right?”

A smile quirked up around the corners of Merlin’s mouth. The sudden onslaught of negative emotions was indeed terrifying. With just a tiny lapse in concentration, even a Spell Caster who had reached the second step of Hallucinating spells like the Blackfire Lord would not be able to withstand it.

Merlin, on the other hand, had graduated to the third step of Hallucinating spells, and was an entire tier above almost all the other Mind Power Masters. Therefore, though these negative emotions were more than ten times stronger than what he had ever felt before, they only gave Merlin a vague feeling of impact. His enormous Mind Power had suppressed them firmly, and the negative emotions vanished without a trace.

“Darkness Eye, Silencing Ray!”

Merlin fiercely opened his eyes. Behind him, the strange giant crimson eye appeared to blink open, then shot out rays of crimson lights, violently ricocheting around the secret chamber.

“Rumble.”

The entire secret chamber shook strongly, but soon, a magical pulse stabilized it. This was, after all, Arcane Wizard Setoh’s castle, so it was impossible for even the most preeminent Great Wizard to destabilize the castle.

Right now, the secret chamber was shaken. This spoke volumes of Merlin’s Darkness Eye. The seventh form, Silencing Ray, truly was comparable to the power of a Great Legend!

“It’s time to go out. I wonder what has happened outside?”

There was a smile on Merlin’s mouth. He was very satisfied with the seventh form of Darkness Eye. He was also the first Wizard who had successfully cultivated Darkness Eye without being controlled by the Legend of Darkness. Perhaps, even the Legend of Darkness Oflas did not know how Merlin managed to cultivate the seventh form of Darkness Eye.

So, with a wave of his hand, Merlin opened the secret chamber. Immediately, a black figure flew straight at him.

“Meow.”

The black cat Didimoss, as fat as a large dog, flew toward Merlin. Looking at the secret chamber with a puzzled expression, he asked Merlin, “What happened earlier? Your secret chamber was shaking. This is the old fart Setoh’s castle, it’s practically impossible to leave even a scratch on it.”

“It’s nothing.”

Merlin shook his head gently, and did not explain. Instead, he asked Didimoss, “Where are Teacher Blackfire and Arcane Wizard Setoh?”

He noted that the Blackfire Lord’s figure was nowhere to be seen in the main foyer.

The black cat Didimoss replied unconcernedly, “Hehe, what else, of course they’re at the front line. While you were in the secret chamber, there has been a lot of changes at the front line. I heard that the Rock Tribe had begun moving again. Two days ago, the Blackfire Lord and Setoh hurried there.”

“The Rock Tribe is making another move?”

Merlin frowned slightly. He had spent several months in the secret chamber. Seeing that the Rock Tribe had been quiet for so long, they must have been gathering their strength and were ready to start all over again. He did not expect that the battle would resume so soon.

“If there are changes at the front line, then I’ll leave now. Do you know how to leave this castle?”

Setoh Castle was not a place that anyone could just come and go as they liked. Without Arcane Wizard Setoh’s permission, even a Great Lord would not be able to enter and exit.

The black cat Didimoss pointed at the main door. “Don’t worry, you can enter and leave Setoh Castle at any time. That old fart had already given you permission. You won’t encounter any problems entering and leaving this castle.”

Merlin was doubtful but he headed directly toward the door.

“Creak.”

Sure enough, the door seemed to be slightly sentient. As Merlin approached, the door slowly swung open. Merlin glanced at the sky outside, and took a step out. Then, he immediately flew away from the Alabaster Dimension.

…

Outside the Seely Dimension, there was a huge castle suspended awkwardly in the middle of the Void Zone. It was very conspicuous. Nevertheless, many Spell Casters looked at this castle with reverence in their eyes. Not only was it a very powerful casting tool but it was also the temporary command center of Arcane Wizard Setoh, one of the three greatest Ultimate Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization. In the entire Seely Dimension, the Spell Casters almost no longer had any room to maneuver. It was once again occupied by the Rock Tribe.

This time, the Spell Casters also gathered almost all the powerful Wizards at the front line. This upcoming battle with the Rock Tribe was inevitable!

In the splendid golden foyer, Arcane Wizard Setoh was sitting on a big chair while the four Great Lords, namely the Blackfire Lord, the Arctic Lord, the Sorrow Lord, and the Nightmare Lord flanked his two sides.

Further down, there was another eighteen Honored Legends and more than a hundred Great Legends. Certainly, this was not the most powerful force of the entire Spell Caster civilization but it was a considerably strong force.

This was also the first line of attack in the war against the Rock Tribe with Arcane Wizard Setoh guarding the front line. Usually, a civilization war would be guarded by only one Ultimate Arcane Wizard. After all, the Spell Caster civilization did not only have the Rock Tribe as their enemies, so the other two Ultimate Arcane Wizards would stay guard in different places.

Although there were only four Great Lords present, Arcane Wizard Setoh himself had many avatars, each of which was comparable to the most preeminent Great Lord. Therefore, besides a foreign tribe civilization, this force was completely undefeatable by any Spell Caster force.

At this moment, however, all these Wizards wore a somber expression, like something big had occurred.

“Everyone, I’m sure all of you know by now know that the Rock Tribe has dispatched their civilization-level prodigies. This is the strongest force that can be used before triggering a civilization war! The Seely Dimension has now been re-occupied by the Rock Tribe. I believe that they must be hiding a few more civilization-level prodigies. I estimate there may be three or four civilization-level prodigies!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh swept a glance across the numerous Great Legends below him. The most basic element of a civilization war was the involvement of Great Legends in the fight. That would mark the beginning of a civilization war.

A civilization war was something that no civilization would wish to happen. Even the Rock Tribe only wanted to consume a few Spell Caster dimensions before the civilization war erupted, so that they would have a wider passage into the Void Zone.

In reality, the Rock Tribe was situated in a very awkward position. The Void Zone situated behind them was a very dangerous and chaotic territory. Furthermore, there were numerous horrible creatures that were surviving in the Void Zone. The dimensions located in the Void Zone were unstable and only contained half-formed dimensions which were incomplete. Hence, the Rock Tribe did not dare to venture into the dimensions behind them.

As such, they could only venture into their surroundings. However, their surroundings on the left and right were occupied by the powerful God Alliance. Although the God Alliance was not very united, it still comprised of the eight largest god organizations, which would make any civilization wary. If a civilization war was triggered, and the eight largest god organization managed to unite, the Rock Tribe civilization would not be able to resist them.

Therefore, the only remaining alternative was the Spell Caster civilization. Breaking past the Spell Caster civilization was their only hope!

However, the Spell Caster civilization was also in a precarious situation. They were surrounded by powerful foreign tribe civilizations everywhere. So, if they allowed the Rock Tribe to advance forward, and clear open a passageway, then in the long run, the Spell Caster civilization would be in greater danger.

Both major civilizations had their own reasons for not being able to retreat as the implications involved the survival and development of the entire civilization. More often than not, the brutal civilization wars were driven by such inescapable circumstances.

“We also have Civilization-level prodigies! Great Wizard Setoh, the civilization-level prodigies from the three great Arcane Cities must’ve arrived, right?”

An Honored Legend could not help but ask. A civilization-level prodigy was an important key in determining the outcome of a war, in circumstances preceding a civilization war.

“Of course, they’ve arrived. Yad, Courtney, Sven, come out.”

A faint smile appeared on Wizard Setoh’s face as he called loudly.

From behind the main foyer, three Spell Casters emerged. Seeing these three Spell Casters, all the Great Legends in the foyer descended into discussions with one another.

These three were not ordinary Spell Casters but civilization-level prodigies nurtured by the three great Arcane Cities. They were the most powerful prodigies in the three great Arcane Cities, and perhaps throughout the entire Spell Caster civilization.

In order to become a civilization-level prodigy, they would have to be able to compete against a Great Legend. Furthermore, these three did not merely have the ability to compete against Great Legends [1] but held an impressive track record of defeating ordinary Legends.

All these were despite being only Great Wizards!

“Alright, alright, the civilization-level prodigies from the three great Arcane Cities have arrived. It’s time for the final battle. You must obliterate the fantasy of the Rock Tribe and let them know that it may be dangerous to provoke the God Alliance but the Spell Caster civilization isn’t easy to be provoked either! They better retreat quietly, and not harbor any other intentions.”

“Yes, the Rock Tribe thought that they could find a breakthrough point via the Spell Caster civilization. Hmph, did they think it would be easy? It’s absolutely impossible to allow them to advance even a single step further. So, this time, we must completely destroy their fantasy!”

All the Great Legends held high esteems of the civilization-level prodigies from the three great Arcane Cities.

“Wizard Yad, Wizard Courtney, do you see that? The Great Legends have placed their confidence in you. Let’s have the two of you go to the Seely Dimension first, and viciously strike the Rock Tribe’s arrogance. We’ll have them know that their civilization-level prodigies are still far behind!”

The two chosen civilization-level prodigies stood up, and gave a curt bow to Arcane Wizard Setoh. In a deep voice, they said, “Great Wizard Setoh, we’ll defeat the civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe, and regain control over the Seely Dimension.”

“Very well, go now. The Great Legends will watch you from here.”

Subsequently, the two civilization-level prodigies swiftly departed from the castle, and flew toward the Seely Dimension. In the castle, Arcane Wizard Setoh waved his hand, and an image appeared in the foyer. It was the two civilization-level prodigy Wizards.

This was the first final battle with the Rock Tribe as well as a battle of the foundations of two great civilizations. Thus, even the Great Legend would not sit idly but instead, watch the image closely.

Chapter 626: Civilization-Level Prodigy!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin stood outside the Seely Dimension with a frown. Now, outside the Seely Dimension, stood a dense formation of numerous Spell Casters. Just as Merlin was about to enter the dimension, a familiar voice greeted him from behind, “Merlin? It’s really you!”

“Swish swish.”

Behind Merlin were the members of the Rainbow Squad. The Wizard who had noticed Merlin was Wizard Saturn.

“Wizard Saturn, I didn’t expect to see all of you here.”

Merlin also appeared pleased. He was a member of the Rainbow Squad, and had experienced life and death with Saturn and the others, so their relationship was very harmonious.

“Merlin, we tried looking for you throughout this period but you didn’t come out after entering Setoh Castle. As you know, we’re unable to enter Setoh Castle. Why are you trying to enter the Seely Dimension?”

Merlin wavered for a moment. Then, he pointed toward the dense formation of Spell Casters outside the Seely

Dimension and asked, “What happened? Why are there so many Spell Casters outside the Seely Dimension?”

“You don’t know?”

Saturn was slightly taken aback. He pointed at the Seely Dimension and explained, “Recently, a lot has happened. The Rock Tribe has launched a full-blown war, and sent their strongest forces. Among them are two civilization-level prodigies who are almost completely unbeatable. They have re-occupied the Seely Dimension. The Ultimate Arcane Wizard has announced preparations for the final battle, and summoned all Spell Casters to come to the front line.”

“Civilization-level prodigies!”

Merlin muttered under his breath. He was not unfamiliar with this term. Back in the open territory, he not only knew of civilization-level prodigies but in fact, interacted with them. Alcra from the Tree Tribe had also transformed into a civilization-level prodigy.

Every civilization-level prodigy was almost comparable to a Great Legend. Although they were not actually Legends, their abilities were not the least inferior to a Great Legend.

If even the civilization-level prodigies had been sent out, the Rock Tribe was indeed gearing up for a final battle.

“Arcane Wizard Setoh can’t be so easily stumped, right? According to rumors, each of the three great Arcane Cities has a civilization-level prodigy respectively…”

Just as Merlin’s words fell, everyone’s attention was captivated by the castle suspended in the Void Zone. At this very moment, the castle gates swung open. Two figures flew out of the castle, and headed directly toward the Seely Dimension.

Saturn squinted his eyes and whispered, “It’s Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney. They are our civilization-level prodigies from the Spell Caster civilization. They’re finally here!”

“The final battle has begun. The battle of the civilization-level prodigies!”

Outside the Seely Dimension, many Spell Caster recognized these two prodigies. The civilization-level prodigies of the three great Arcane Cities were known to most Great Wizards. Their fame was probably more well-known than some Great Legends within the Spell Caster civilization.

“Let’s follow and take a look.”

Merlin glanced at Saturn. The other members of the Rainbow Squad also seemed eager to follow. After all, a fight between civilization-level prodigies was a rare event. If not for the civilization war, perhaps they would never see it.

Moreover, there was another rumor about the civilization-level prodigies. Wizard Setoh, the most recent Arcane Wizard among the three great Arcane Wizards, was also a civilization-level prodigy before becoming a Legend.

Since Arcane Wizard Setoh was previously a civilization-level prodigy, many of the Spell Casters had speculated that perhaps, the civilization-level prodigies had potential to become Arcane Wizards?

However, it had been almost three thousand years since Arcane Wizard Setoh became a Great Arcane Wizard.

Thereafter, the Spell Caster civilization had not given birth to another Ultimate Arcane Wizard.

With the entry of these two civilization-level prodigies into the Seely Dimension, many of the more confident teams also followed them into the Seely Dimension.

In the Seely Dimension, it was still filled with endless black rocks. The entire dimension no longer had any trace of elements. The Seely Dimension had already become an ice-cold world, only suitable for the survival of the Rock Tribe.

Currently, there was only one stronghold in the Seely Dimension, which was also the stronghold guarded by the two civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe. At this time, the stronghold seemed to be prepared, and was quietly awaiting the arrival of Spell Casters.

Once the civilization-level prodigies of Arcane City flew above the stronghold, the two Rock Creatures suddenly flew upward, their bodies exuding oppressive auras. Even though they were not Legends, they appeared to possess the formidable powers of a Legend.

“Aroyo, Samka! The two civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe!”

These two Rock Creatures were different from the rest of the Rock Tribe. Their bodies emitted a dark red glow, so they looked very distinctive.

“The Spell Casters are finally willing to send you here? Wizard Yad, Wizard Courtney, the civilization-level prodigies of Arcane City, who once defeated a Great Legend! There’s no right or wrong in a civilization battle. Let’s rock!”

The two Rock Creatures, Aroyo and Samka, began to glow dimly. The dark red glow on their bodies flashed faster as their bodies grew taller, and their auras became more intimidating.

“Attack!”

Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney exchanged a glance, and each marked a Rock Creature. With a wave of their hands, they seemed to sprinkle a rainbow-colored ray. The colorful light rays illuminated the entire sky into a gorgeous scene.

“Boom.”

This gorgeous rainbow contained terrifying powers that could rival a Great Legend. Such power could break even a Great Legend’s Maxim.

A Maxim was a sublimation of spells, and was completely different in terms of power. Maxims were a higher-level power. In essence, Maxims were infinitely more powerful than spells but the spells of these civilization-level prodigies had already exceeded an ordinary Legend’s Maxim power.

“The power to break a Maxim… Perhaps, after I combine the Six-Elemental Wizard Heart and become a Great Wizard, I can have the power to break a Maxim!”

Merlin’s gaze was transfixed on Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney in the battlefield. Such absolute spell power was Merlin’s current inadequacy.

If he relied on the Illusory World and other supplementary powers, Merlin would be more formidable than an average Legend. However, his spells were still far from the levels achieved by the civilization-level prodigies.

On the other hand, these two civilization-level prodigies were completely self-sufficient in terms of spells. They had the power to break a Maxim and rival a Great Legend!

“Roar…”

However, the two civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe would not be sitting ducks. They were also civilization-level prodigies that could rival an Ancestor-level Rock Creature. Amid the ear-splitting roars, the two Rock Creatures hardened further, and grew taller. Then, they extended a gigantic hand and swung a punch.

A shockwave, almost visible to the naked eye, vibrated through the air. Two mighty forces collided violently in mid-air.

“Chi.”

There was no earth-shattering explosion. Instead, an invisible vibration spread out in all directions. The surrounding space began to crack in a spider web-like pattern.

“Crack.”

There was a crisp sound, and the space of the Seely Dimension was destroyed in an instant. The sky turned dark. The entire Seely Dimension seemed to be “wailing”.

In an ordinary dimension, should a Great Legend wield his powers without regard to consequences, the destructive power could cause a dimension to collapse entirely.

What more a legendary battle between four civilization-level prodigies. This was no different from an epic battle between four Great Legends.

Nevertheless, this was just the beginning. Despite space being torn apart, the Seely Dimension could recover quickly. Self-recovery was an ability possessed by a complete dimension.

In the first confrontation, the two sides were equally matched. However, the dark red glow on the backs of the two civilization-level prodigy Rock Creatures began to coalesce into a huge apparition.

“Boom.”

Aroyo and Samka slammed a foot brutally onto the ground. Suddenly, countless rocks were reduced to rubble, and mountains collapsed into dirt. It seemed like the entire dimension was shaking.

The two of them rushed forward again. The rainbow light in Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney’s hands glowed several times brighter. This was their spell fusion, thus, it could undergo hundreds and thousands of permutations. The rainbow light swiftly turned into two shields in front of their bodies.

“Boom.”

Again, it was a head-on collision. The two spell-conjured shields shattered immediately but the broken shards turned into blazing flames. Then, like two fire dragons, they stretched open their mouths and fiercely snapped at the two Rock Creatures.

Aroyo and Samka did not seem afraid. They hurtled a fist toward the fire dragons, and the fire dragons’ bodies dissipated. This time, they transformed into a large web which soared toward the Rock Creatures.

The two sides traded one blow after another. Just a few crossfires had caused terrible damage to the landscape. The inherent danger was even more worrisome.

Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney's mastery of spells was truly superhuman and awe-inspiring. The greatest difference between a Great Wizard and a Ninth-level Spell Caster was the Wizard Heart. For a Ninth-level Spell Caster to wield a spell, he would need to simulate each Spell Model to release the spell. Thus, not only was there a lag in time but the changes between spells were also not as instinctive and uninterrupted.

Great Wizards, on the other hand, were able to do that. Once they had consolidated the colorful Wizard Heart, their spells would become ever-changing. They could wield any spell and change its form. From a frigid Ice-type spell to a blazing flame spell or even ice crystals encrusted in flames, was possible. They could even bend the laws of nature.

"Amazing, amazing, truly amazing! It's not surprising that they are the civilization-level prodigies. Not only are their spells powerful but even their techniques are almost flawless!"

Saturn was watching attentively. Like Merlin, he was also looking at Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney's mastery of spells. Initially, Saturn was quite an arrogant prodigy. He was the mightiest existence below a Legend. He even thought that the only difference between him and the civilization-level prodigies was merely the shortfall in perfect-grade spells.

Right now, however, he genuinely admired Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney!

Saturn was not alone in his revelation. Merlin, too, felt the blindfolds lifted from his eyes. Just watching the battle between the civilization-level prodigies would give him an edge later when he combined his Spell Models. Among his spells, most of them were perfect-grade spells, so it was extremely difficult to combine them. These civilization-level Wizards were basically similar to Merlin as they too, had many perfect-grade spells. Hence, they were a good reference point for Merlin.

“Boom.”

Another violent shock rippled through. The Seely Dimension began to vibrate strongly. The mountains tumbled, the grounds cracked, and the space shattered. All of these were the mark of a dimension that was about to collapse.

“The Seely Dimension can’t hold on any longer?”

Merlin frowned. The four civilization-level prodigies had been fighting for less than half a day but the Seely Dimension was already on the brink of collapse.

Chapter 627: Extreme Danger!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Seely Dimension began to tremor like it would fall apart the very next moment.

“Wizard Setoh, if this continues, the Seely Dimension won’t be able to hold on much longer!”

In the castle suspended in the Void Zone, one of the four Lords, the Nightmare Lord, said with a frown. They could clearly see the tremors even from the image conjured by Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“No choice, reinforcement it is. Although the Seely Dimension had been altered by the Rock Tribe, it’s still a barrier to protect the Spell Caster civilization. Without the Seely Dimension, our Alabaster Dimension, as well as hundreds of other dimensions, would be susceptible to the Rock Tribe. Moreover, I believe Hanra also won’t want the altered Seely Dimension to be destroyed.”

After Arcane Wizard Setoh had finished speaking, he extended a finger and tapped gently in the direction of the Seely Dimension.

“Hum.”

A magical power, different than the Maxim of any Great Legend, shrouded the Seely Dimension. The originally almost-collapsing Seely Dimension immediately became exceptionally sturdy, to the point that a full force attack from a Great Legend would not be able to break the space.

In the Rock Tribe’s palace, many powerful Rock Creatures were also anxiously watching the fight between the civilization-level prodigies that was unfolding in the Seely Dimension. This would determine whether the Rock Tribe would be able to achieve their goals before the war.

Seeing the magical power shrouding around the Seely Dimension, some of the Rock Creatures could not help but interject, “Great Progenitor Hanra, that Arcane Wizard Setoh from the Spell Caster civilization is intervening in the Seely Dimension, this is…”

Before he could finish his words, Progenitor Hanra waved his hand and said, “It doesn’t matter. Setoh is just stabilizing the Seely Dimension. He doesn’t want the Seely Dimension to be destroyed. Do we want to lose a good dimension for nothing? Never mind, Setoh doesn’t dare to intervene directly. Now, it’s almost time to give Setoh a surprise.”

Progenitor Hanra waved his hand. Two of the four dark red Rock Creatures beside him took a step forward. Progenitor Hanra said in a deep voice, “The two of you, go. We’re not seeking victory, only stability! Setoh will believe that the Rock Tribe only has four civilization-level prodigies. All you need to do is draw out as many civilization-level prodigies as you can that the Spell Casters are hiding.”

The two Rock Creatures exchanged a glance, and nodded with a solemn expression. They had already received their instructions beforehand but Hanra was slightly worried, so he reminded them again.

“Alright, go!”

As soon as Progenitor Hanra’s voice subsided, the two Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies swiftly flew away.

“Progenitor, will the plan really succeed?”

Behind Progenitor Hanra were another two similarly dark red Rock Creatures, who asked hesitantly.

“With the two of you here, we’ll definitely succeed. What worries me now is whether Setoh would turn humiliation into fury, and directly launch the civilization war! Both of you, inform all the Ancestor-level Rock Creatures to prepare outside the Seely Dimension, and be ready to enter any time!”

The two dark red Rock Creatures exchanged a quick look, and departed respectfully.

…

“Civilization-level prodigies… I didn’t expect that in the past two thousand over years, the Spell Caster civilization had developed so quickly. Do you know, back when I was still in the Spell Caster civilization before entering the Slothful Beast World, how many civilization-level Wizards there were? Only one. Amid countless dimensions, there was only one civilization-level prodigy! Right now, there are at least three on the surface. Hehe, I believe they’re furtively hiding a few more civilization-level prodigies. The rate of development of the Spell Caster civilization is truly breathtaking…”

Merlin merely glanced at the ring on his hand, and did not respond to Titus in the illusion bead. Nevertheless, Merlin agreed with Titus' inference. The Spell Caster civilization had been developing so quickly, so there must be more than the three publicly known civilization-level prodigies from the three great Arcane Cities.

"Hmm? Merlin, look, the Rock Tribe is sending reinforcements, and they're dark red Rock Creatures as well. This time, there are two of them. Oh my, the Rock Tribe actually has four civilization-level prodigies!"

"The Rock Tribe has four civilization-level prodigies, exceeding the three civilization-level Wizards of the three great Arcane Cities. This is the trump card that the Rock Tribe had spent so much time preparing!"

Many Spell Casters saw that the Rock Tribe had sent another two civilization-level prodigies, making them a total of four who were tightly suppressing the two civilization-level Wizards. All their expressions turned grave.

"Aroyo, Samka, Progenitor Hanra sent us to help you. Let's join forces and suppress these two Spell Casters."

"Alright, let's suppress them!"

The four Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies surrounded Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney. A huge dark red apparition appeared behind each Rock Creature, ready to suppress the two Spell Casters.

The evenly matched situation was broken. Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney immediately found themselves in a disadvantageous position. Their situation turned precarious.

At this time, Arcane Wizard Setoh, who was watching the changes unfolding in the Seely Dimension from the Void Zone castle, did not appear the least concerned. On the contrary, a smile appeared on his face as he quietly murmured, “Finally, you can’t help it. Hanra, you were relying on these four civilization-level prodigies? After so many years, the Rock Tribe managed to nurture four civilization-level prodigies. If it were other civilizations, they might not necessarily be able to counter that… However, the Spell Caster civilization was able to develop into a powerful civilization in a mere three thousand years after stepping foot into the Void Zone. Is that something the Rock Tribe can ever hope to achieve? Since this is the final battle, it’s time to burst your fantasy. Four of you, go together now, and don’t spare any mercy. If you can kill one Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigy, it would be our victory, and if you can kill two… Haha, the Rock Tribe won’t dare to make another move in the next one thousand years!”

“Wizard Setoh, don’t worry, we’ll do our best to kill those Rock Creatures, and smash the Rock Tribe’s fantasy!”

Subsequently, these four civilization-level Wizards left the castle, and flew to the Seely Dimension as quickly as possible.

The four Lords beside Setoh finally showed a smile on their faces. The Arctic Lord even grinned. “The outcome is decided. Now, we just have to be prepared in case Hanra turns humiliation into fury, and sends the Legends. That would cascade into a violent civilization war. No matter who wins in the end, there’ll not be any benefit.”

Setoh nodded. “Yes, we should be prepared. Blackfire Lord, Arctic Lord, Nightmare Lord, and Sorrow Lord, the four Lords will each lead some Great Legends and wait outside the

Seely Dimension. If Hanra is really desperate, then we'll fight. Although the Spell Caster civilization is unwilling to see a civilization war, it doesn't mean that we're afraid!"

The four Lords glanced at each other, and stood up. Leading most of the Legends in the main foyer, they left the castle, and flew formidably toward the Seely Dimension.

Such a large movement naturally attracted the attention of many Spell Casters. Sensing the formidable auras, all the Spell Casters felt overwhelmed in their hearts.

…

"Merlin, the cavalry has arrived. Four civilization-level Wizards, there's four of them! Adding Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney, there are a total of six civilization-level prodigies!"

Saturn suddenly pointed to the four unfamiliar Spell Casters who were descending. Besides Wizard Sven, who was widely recognized as one of the civilization-level prodigies of Arcane City, the other three Wizards were completely unfamiliar.

Nonetheless, there was no doubt that they were also civilization-level Wizards. They were the secret prodigies who were hidden away. Now that the battle with the Rock Tribe had almost reached its boiling point, the arrival of these four civilization-level Wizards would be a decisive force!

"There's more behind!"

Merlin squinted and saw that after the four civilization-level Wizards descended, there was another formidable force lined up outside the Seely Dimension. This group of formidable Spell Casters exuded a frightening aura, enough to overwhelm anyone.

“The four Lords with hundreds of Great Legends! Is the final battle going to erupt?”

Even Wizard Saturn was overwhelmed seeing so many great existences gathered together, let alone the other Spell Casters. Perhaps, in their entire lives, they had never witnessed such a frightening army.

“Probably it might not be a final battle, but they’re here as a precaution. It all depends on the outcome between the two sides’ civilization-level prodigies. If the Rock Tribe loses and turns humiliation into fury, I’m afraid a civilization war will erupt!”

Merlin took a deep breath and murmured but he could only guess. No one would be able to predict the direction of these two major civilizations. Even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards could not see the future.

Everyone was paying close attention to what was happening in the Seely Dimension. As soon as the four civilization-level Wizards appeared, the odds were reversed. A total of six civilization-level Wizards wielded their spells, and immediately trapped those four Rock Creatures.

However, there was not a single trace of anxiety on the faces of the four trapped Rock Creatures. They exchanged glances with a glint of malice.

…

In the Rock Tribe dimension, seeing that the Spell Casters had sent four civilization-level prodigies, Progenitor Hanra stood up abruptly, and stared cruelly at the Seely Dimension.

“Hehe, Setoh, you think victory is in hand with these six civilization-level prodigies? Two of you, go out, form the Progenitor’s Body, and kill those six civilization-level Spell Casters!”

The two dark red Rock Creatures behind Progenitor Hanra revealed a sinister smile. They seemed eager, and left for Seely Dimension immediately.

“Swish swish.”

Two flashes of red light swiftly landed in the battlefield of the Seely Dimension. The arrival of these two uninvited guests brought an effect of emptying an ice bucket over the heads of all Spell Casters outside the Seely Dimension.

It was another two Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies. The Rock Tribe also had six civilization-level prodigies. If that was all, then perhaps the six Spell Casters might still be equally matched.

However, all the Spell Casters knew that the Rock Tribe only needed to gather in groups for five in order to form the terrifying Progenitor’s Body!

“On the orders of Progenitor Hanra, kill these six Spell Casters!”

As the voices of the two dark red Rock Creatures fell, the four Rock Creatures trapped in the middle let out a large roar. The dark red light on their bodies covered almost the entire sky.

Under that dark red light, these six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies slowly combine into a terrifying giant, far exceeding the ordinary Legend’s Progenitor’s Body.

In an instant, the situation spiraled downward. The six civilization-level Spell Casters were caught in extreme danger!

Chapter 628: Willing to Try!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Crash.”

The gigantic Progenitor’s Body was covered under the dark red light. An enormous hand, as big as a nimbus cloud covering half the sky, slammed down violently.

All the six Spell Casters wielded their strongest powers and erected six shields before proceeding to add one layer after another for reinforcements. Their abilities were unable to match the Progenitor’s Body’s height, so they could only add on more layers. It was impossible to avoid the Progenitor’s Body’s terrifying blow.

“Crack crack.”

However, the shields shattered in succession. Despite using all their might, the six civilization-level Wizards could not stop the Progenitor’s Body’s palm.

Six pieces of shields crumbled like paper as the Progenitor’s Body landed directly on the six civilization-level Wizards. As a result, the six civilization-level Wizards were sent flying.

Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney, who stood at the very front, received the full brunt of the Progenitor’s Body power.

They were instantly crushed, and their auras disappeared.

Two civilization-level Wizards, dead!

The entire battlefield turned silent. The expressions of numerous Spell Casters lined outside the Seely Dimension fell. Who would have thought that, just a moment ago, they were holding the upper hand in an advantageous situation, but suddenly, everything was reversed by the Rock Tribe and directly killed two civilization-level Wizards?

Although the four remaining civilization-level Wizards did not die, they were grievously injured. In addition, the Progenitor's Body did not stop. It stepped forward once again and slammed both hands down. Obviously, it would not stop until it killed the four remaining civilization-level Wizards.

At this time, Arcane Wizard Setoh could no longer sit still. Once the Rock Tribe had sent six civilization-level prodigies, he knew that he had been tricked. This had been planned by Hanra from the beginning in order to kill the six civilization-level prodigies of the Spell Caster civilization.

The civilization-level prodigies played an important role in a war. Moreover, every civilization-level prodigy had unimaginable potential, and at the very least, would become a Great Honored Legend or perhaps even a powerful Lord! How could Wizard Setoh watch them die with his own eyes?

“Hanra, you dare?”

On the sky above the Seely Dimension, a huge apparition of a palm appeared out of nowhere. There seemed to be no trace of any Maxim or element but this palm could destroy everything. Everyone who saw this palm felt a sense of reverence in their hearts, and could not muster any ounce of resistance.

This huge palm grabbed the four remaining civilization-level Wizards. Then, a finger twitched and flicked gently at the gigantic Progenitor’s Body.

This was none other than an Ultimate Arcane Wizard. Even the real Progenitor’s Body was considered nothing in Wizard Setoh’s eyes, let alone the Progenitor’s Body formed by a few Ancestor-level Rock Creatures.

“Bang.”

A flick of a finger did not destroy the Progenitor’s Body. This was because at this time, an immensely huge apparition rose up in the middle of the Seely Dimension, protecting the Progenitor’s Body behind it.

This was the real Progenitor’s Body!

“Setoh, you want to fight it out?”

The move was made by the Rock Progenitor Hanra. His immense true form emitted a suffocating pressure as he confronted Arcane Wizard Setoh’s huge hand in the air.

The two impressive existences had merely released a tiny sliver of their powers. However, the entire Seely Dimension began to shake violently as if unable to withstand the power of these two great existences.

In fact, if an Ultimate Arcane Wizard had acted, none of the dimensions would be able to withstand the attack. Even if they fought in the Void Zone, the aftershocks could destroy countless dimensions.

“Hmph, Hanra, the war has just begun!”

It was clear that Arcane Wizard Setoh was not prepared to launch a civilization war. Therefore, he would not start a battle with Progenitor Hanra here. It was already lucky enough that he was able to save the four remaining civilization-level Wizards.

A cold snort later, Arcane Wizard Setoh’s huge apparition palm began to dissipate. A ray of light enclosed the four remaining civilization-level Wizards, and exited the Seely Dimension.

“All of you, come back. I’ll send someone else to control the Seely Dimension!”

Progenitor Hanra’s body also gradually vanished. Due to the powers of the two ultimate existences, the entire Seely Dimension suffered tremendous damage. It would take hundreds of years for it to recover.

“All Spell Casters, retreat to the Alabaster Dimension!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s voice reverberated in the ears of every Spell Caster, causing many of them to awaken from their stupor. After watching the situation taking a turn for the worse, and hearing Arcane Wizard Setoh’s command, there was no lingering doubt. In this first confrontation and first final battle, the Spell Casters had lost!

“We lost, the Seely Dimension is lost, and more than a dozen dimensions at the front line will also be lost…”

The numerous Spell Casters at the front line were extremely depressed. After fighting so many years against the Rock Tribe at the front line, the Spell Casters had lost the final battle to the Rock Tribe.

“Wizard Merlin, we’ve been temporarily defeated. The Rock Tribe has six civilization-level prodigies whereas we’ve lost two, and only have four left. Moreover, the Rock Tribe is still able to form the Progenitor’s Body. Without the Legends’ involvement, there’s no more hope for the Spell Casters to win. Let’s go, we’ll return to the Alabaster Dimension and wait. After this, other than Arcane Wizard Setoh allowing the Legends to fight and launch a civilization war, we have no other options. Unless we’re willing to relinquish those dozens of dimensions, and allow the Rock Tribe to become even more aggressive…”

Saturn shook his head in despair. He was the mightiest existence below a Legend, and played a significant role preceding the Legends’ involvement as well as had a large impact on the development of the war.

Nevertheless, once a civilization war erupted, and the Great Legends started to intervene, the Great Legends, Honored Legends, and Great Lords all possessed unimaginable destructive powers. A single Maxim could even shatter a dimension.

At that time, Spell Casters below the level of Legends might still prove useful but their impact on the outcome of the war would be significantly reduced.

Merlin took a deep look at the worn-out state of the Seely Dimension. He did not know what would happen next in this war.

…

In Setoh Castle, the four Lords, eighteen Honored Legends, and hundreds of Great Legends were currently silent but the atmosphere was frightfully deafening.

In the main foyer, the four civilization-level Wizards looked ashen.

At last, the last remaining Wizard from the three great Arcane Cities, Wizard Sven, fell to his knees before the main foyer. He gritted his teeth. “Great Wizard Setoh, we were inadequate. We failed to defeat the Rock Tribe and instead, we lost Wizard Yad and Wizard Courtney.”

Wizard Setoh did not utter a word. A long pause ensued. Then, he shook his hand in a dismissive gesture. “This has nothing to do with you. It was my fault for not thinking it through. All of you get up and stand aside.”

These four civilization-level Wizards were also powerless. In the face of a Progenitor’s Body formed by six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies, there was no hope of victory.

“Four Lords, what do you think we should do now?”

Wizard Setoh looked at the four Lords before him. They were the strongest existences second only to Setoh at the front line. Each of them could destroy a weaker civilization on their own.

“Wizard Setoh, no one below a Legend can defeat a Progenitor’s Body formed by those six Rock Creatures. With more than five civilization-level prodigies, the Rock Tribe is truly formidable. Besides a Legend, I really can’t think of anyone who can stand against them. Even if we had ten civilization-level prodigies, I don’t think we can win. Unless we also have a few civilization-level prodigies who are proficient in runology and can form a Runic Magic Circle, then we might have a fighting chance!”

The Nightmare Lord said slowly. Like the Blackfire Lord, he was a very ancient Lord who had existed since the Molta

Empire. His position was extremely respected in the eyes of all Spell Caster.

“A civilization-level Wizard who is proficient in runology? We don’t have a single one, what more a few?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s heart was filled with hesitation. If he allowed the Legends to intervene, it would mean that he was the one who started a brutal civilization war.

The brutality that accompanied a civilization war was well-known to Arcane Wizard Setoh. Previously, all the civilization wars he started were to deal with some weaker civilizations, and mostly ended with genocide.

This time, however, their opponent was the Rock Tribe civilization who had two Rock Progenitors. This was a powerful civilization that was not much inferior to the Spell Caster civilization.

Until it was a last resort, Arcane Wizard would not want to launch a civilization war at all cost.

As for relinquishing the Seely Dimension, Arcane Wizard Setoh did not even consider it for a moment. The Spell Caster civilization had never made any concessions. In addition, if they relinquished the Seely Dimension, hundreds of dimensions would be exposed to the Rock Tribe, which was something the Spell Caster civilization did not want to occur.

The entire foyer fell into a depressed atmosphere.

…

“Progenitor, this time we swept a clean victory whereas the Spell Casters hit rock bottom. They’ll no longer pose a threat to us!”

In the Rock Tribe dimension, countless powerful Rock Creatures were cheering and celebrating. This time, they had truly defeated the Spell Caster civilization. Currently, there was not a single Spell Caster in the dozens of dimensions at the front line.

This was a momentous victory that was worth celebrating.

However, Progenitor Hanra’s expression did not relax. After some time, he let out a long sigh. “All Ancestor-level Rock Creatures, make your preparations. When it’s necessary, mobilize the entire Rock Tribe. Setoh and the Spell Caster civilization behind him wouldn’t admit defeat easily. Over the past three thousand years, how many wars did you see the Spell Casters lose? Most likely, a civilization war will be erupting!”

“A civilization war?”

Upon mention of this phrase, even the Ancestor-level Rock Tribe descended into silence.

…

The Alabaster Dimension was tightly packed with Spell Casters, almost covering the entire dimension. Nevertheless, all the Spell Casters’ moods were quite sunken, not only because they had temporarily lost the battle but more importantly, this defeat might prompt the Ultimate Arcane Wizard to launch a civilization war.

A civilization war was an event that would see continuous losses of Great Legends. Even the Honored Legends were not exempted from its brutality. As for those below a Legend, they were almost considered cannon fodder, and would die by the millions.

Merlin stayed in the Alabaster Dimension the entire day but still, he did not know how the Spell Caster civilization would react. If a decision was made to start a civilization war, that would be the worst-case scenario. Regardless of whether it was the Rock Tribe civilization or the Spell Caster civilization, no one would benefit from it.

“Teacher Zado, as a Great Legend, you must know what’s going on, right? Has Arcane Wizard Setoh made a decision?”

Merlin asked Legend Zado’s avatar inside his ring. He only had this communication channel left, to find out what was going on in the higher levels of the Spell Caster civilization.

After a moment, Legend Zado’s avatar responded but he simply shook his head helplessly. “No decision has been made. The situation is very tricky. No one below a Legend can handle the Progenitor’s Body formed by the six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies but we also cannot allow the Rock Tribe to obtain the dozens of dimensions at the front line as that would further deteriorate the overall condition of the Spell Caster civilization. Therefore, I’m afraid Wizard Setoh will allow the Legends to intervene, thus launching a civilization war!”

Merlin was stricken. It was truly the worst-case scenario. Wizard Setoh had no other options other than to launch a civilization war.

Merlin thought of the Seely people. Their civilization was reduced to ashes, and their dimension had been completely altered. From millions of Seely people, there were probably less than a thousand people, left to wander among the Spell Caster civilization.

This was the sorrow of a weak civilization!

Ever since Merlin witnessed the struggle of several weak civilizations, he had completely integrated himself with the Spell Caster civilization. The prosperity of the civilization would provide hope for him to become stronger. On the contrary, if the civilization was wiped out, he would not have a future to speak of.

The rise and fall of the Spell Caster civilization were vital to every Spell Caster! This was the reason why the Arcane Wizards and even the plunderers were anxious. Compared to the life and death of the civilization, the previous “evil” of the plunderers were considered insignificant.

“Teacher Zado, a civilization war cannot be started easily. Please, can you pass a message to Arcane Wizard Setoh? I’m willing to face the Progenitor’s Body formed by the six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies!”

“Huh? You’re willing to try?”

Legend Zado raised his head abruptly, his face filled with surprise, feeling like he was meeting Merlin for the first time all over again!

Chapter 629: Eve

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In Setoh Castle, the main foyer was tightly packed with numerous Great Legends but everyone was completely silent as they fixed their gazes on Arcane Wizard Setoh up above.

Arcane Wizard Setoh deliberated for a long time, and finally made up his mind. Slowly, he said, “The dozens of dimensions at the front line, we simply cannot give up! All of you, start making preparations. All the Legends will be intervening. Go now…”

“Whoosh.”

Before he could finish speaking, a Great Legend below suddenly stood up!

“Arcane Wizard Setoh, I have something to say!”

“Hmm? Legend Zado, do you have a suggestion?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh frowned, not knowing what Legend Zado wanted to say at this juncture.

Legend Zado stood up, and looked around the numerous Great Legends around him. He said in a deep voice, “Great Wizard Setoh, a civilization war cannot be started easily! As for the six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies, I have a candidate who’s willing to give it a try!”

“You have a candidate?”

Not only Arcane Wizard Setoh was astonished but many other Great Legends gave a skeptical look. Who, beneath a Great Legend, could possibly defeat the Progenitor’s Body formed by the six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies?

“Yes, he’s my disciple as well as the Blackfire Lord’s disciple, Merlin!”

Wizard Zado also looked at the Blackfire Lord. Upon hearing the name “Merlin”, both the Blackfire Lord and Arcane Wizard Setoh’s expressions paled slightly.

“Merlin? How could he possibly defeat the six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s expression sunk. Although Merlin was a very powerful Mind Power master, Arcane Wizard Setoh could see from the last battle that Merlin was only equivalent to the mightiest existences below a Legend. Perhaps, due to the uniqueness of Mind Power masters, he might be infinitely close to the existence of a civilization-level prodigy.

However, Merlin had not yet become a real civilization-level prodigy, let alone to defeat the Progenitor’s Body formed by six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies.

Legend Zado shook his head and replied, “Great Wizard Setoh, Merlin had just made this request to me. He’s willing to try!”

“Blackfire Lord, Merlin is your disciple. What do you think?”

Wizard Setoh turned his gaze toward the Blackfire Lord to seek his opinion. He knew that Merlin occupied a very important position in the Blackfire Lord's heart.

The Blackfire Lord frowned slightly. Ever since he found out that Merlin had managed to develop the Mind Power system to a whole new level, and might probably perfect the Mind Power system, he held even higher regards toward Merlin.

In this civilization war, if it was not necessary, the Blackfire Lord even thought of using his influence to allow Merlin to escape the front lines.

However, since Merlin was the one who had suggested it, the Blackfire Lord felt it was not his position to stop him. So, he nodded. "Let's summon Merlin to ask him. If he's confident, then send him. We should avoid a civilization war as best as we can!"

"Very well. Legend Zado, inform Merlin to come here!"

Legend Zado nodded, and conveyed Arcane Wizard Setoh's message to Merlin via his Maxim Avatar.

"Buzz."

Merlin's ring vibrated again.

"Legend Zado, what's happening?"

Merlin asked anxiously.

"Wizard Setoh is summoning you, come quickly."

Legend Zado's Maxim Avatar said with a smile.

Merlin finally breathed a sigh of relief. As long as he could see Arcane Wizard Setoh, his success was half-guaranteed.

Hence, he stood up, and flew toward the castle in the Void Zone.

…

“Creak.”

The castle gate slowly swung open, and a young Wizard walked in. Countless inquisitive gazes instantly landed on the young Wizard.

There were Great Legends, Honored Legends, and even Lords!

Their gazes quickly revealed a look of disbelief.

“He hasn’t become a Great Wizard, and is only a Ninth-level Spell Caster!”

“The name Merlin was once renowned at the front line after a major battle. His Rainbow Squad encountered the Progenitor Squad’s ambush. Just as the Rainbow Squad was about to be annihilated, Merlin rose to the occasion, and killed the entire Progenitor Squad alone!”

“The Rock Tribe’s Progenitor Squad, upon forming the Progenitor’s Body, is somewhat comparable to a Great Legend. How could it be defeated by Merlin alone, who’s not even a Great Wizard?”

Many of the Great Legends were amazed. Although they had heard of Merlin before, as Great Legends, they were not overly concerned about those who were below the level of a Legend. At most, they would pay some passing attention.

Most of the Great Legends assumed that Merlin was a Great Wizard but now that they saw that he was only a Ninth-level

Spell Caster, they were astounded. Most probably, even the civilization-level prodigies did not possess such formidable strengths when they were still Ninth-level Spell Casters.

The Blackfire Lord and Wizard Setoh, on the other hand, were very calm. They looked at Merlin with an even expression. Despite being subjected under so many Great Legends' scrutiny, Merlin appeared to be unruffled.

“Merlin, do you know how powerful those six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies are?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh asked calmly.

“I know.”

“So how confident are you?”

“Fifty percent.”

The atmosphere in the main foyer turned silent. Merlin indeed had fifty percent confidence. His Darkness Eye had been cultivated to its seventh form, so he had the power to harm a Great Legend. However, the most critical factor was not Darkness Eye but whether Merlin's Illusory World would be effective.

Titus once mentioned that once the Illusory World was mobilized, an ordinary Legend would not be able to resist it. Furthermore, if Merlin had achieved the Illusion Heart stage, then he would be able to wield the powers of the Illusory World. With that, even Honored Legends could be trapped in the illusion.

Merlin had mobilized the Illusory World before. It could indeed confuse an ordinary Legend. This was also Merlin's biggest confidence. On one hand, the Progenitor's Body formed by the six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies was not an ordinary Progenitor’s Body, and was also much stronger than an ordinary Legend.

On the other hand, the Progenitor’s Body was formed by the six civilization-level prodigies. Merlin’s Illusory World would be inflicted on the six civilization-level prodigies. Whether it was one or six persons, it did not make a difference to Merlin. The power of Hallucinating spells affected the “heart” or in other words, the Mind Power.

This was Merlin’s biggest confidence!

“Merlin, that Progenitor’s Body is like no other. Are you really sure?”

The question came from the Blackfire King, who was watching Merlin carefully.

“Teacher, I have decided! A civilization war cannot be started easily. Let me give it a try. If I succeed, we’ll gain the upper hand, and pass the ball into the Rock Tribe’s court. If they dare not launch the civilization war, they’ll retreat. If I don’t succeed, then it’s still not too late for Wizard Setoh to launch a civilization war!”

Merlin’s voice did not waver at all. He appeared exceedingly calm.

“Blackfire Lord, what do you think?”

Wizard Setoh asked softly.

The Blackfire Lord closed his eyes and nodded. “Merlin is right. Let him go. A fifty percent chance is worth a try!”

“Very well!”

Wizard Setoh stood up, and said to Merlin. “You should prepare for a few days. Regardless of success or failure, we cannot lose the Seely Dimension!”

Merlin’s heart thumped. He knew that Wizard Setoh had made up his mind. If Merlin failed, a brutal civilization war would be inevitable.

…

In the castle, all the Legends had left. They had been instructed to make preparations for a civilization war. Merlin only had one attempt. If he lost, Wizard Setoh would not allow the Rock Tribe to occupy the Seely Dimension continuously.

“Merlin!”

The Blackfire Lord was looking at Merlin with a complicated expression.

“Do you know how dangerous this is going to be?”

Merlin smiled at him. “Teacher, if a civilization erupts, do you think I’ll be safe then? At that time, even the Great Legends will die, what more me?”

“That’s not the same. This time, if you lose, it’s inherently dangerous. However, even if you win, it’ll also be extremely dangerous. The Rock Tribe’s Progenitor Hanra might turn humiliation into fury, and attack you directly.”

The Blackfire Lord could not help but remind Merlin.

“Arcane Wizard Setoh will make precautions for that, right? There’s nothing for me to be afraid of.”

Merlin’s face displayed a grin. Although his tone was unperturbed, Merlin knew that the Blackfire Lord’s words were not to be ignored. No matter how prepared Arcane Wizard Setoh was, just a moment’s delay was enough for Progenitor Hanra to annihilate Merlin.

So, win or lose, Merlin was destined to be in danger.

“Very well, since you’ve decided and things have progressed to this stage, we can’t change it anymore. In these few days, you should make preparations. If you really can’t win, then retreat at once. Arcane Wizard Setoh will immediately allow the Great Legends to intervene and launch a civilization war!”

Merlin nodded. As he had guessed, Arcane Wizard Setoh was indeed prepared to launch a civilization war.

Subsequently, after the Blackfire Lord left, Merlin retrieved the illusion bead from his ring. A Mind Power Projection swiftly entered the illusion bead.

“Titus!”

Merlin’s Mind Power vibrated in the Illusory World. He knew that Titus would be able to feel it.

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve decided to fight the six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies?”

“Yes, and Arcane Wizard Setoh has agreed to it!”

Titus fell silent, a hint of helplessness on his face.

After a long time, he sighed and said, “The Illusory World is powerful but your Mind Power isn’t strong enough, and can only hold it for a short time. Even if you’re somehow able to confuse the six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies, do you have a chance to defeat them?”

“I’ll give it a try.”

Titus did not know that Merlin had cultivated Darkness Eye. Nonetheless, even Merlin himself was not sure whether the seventh form of Darkness Eye was enough to defeat the Progenitor’s Body formed by the six Rock Tribe civilization-level prodigies.

“If you can achieve the enlightenment on the Illusory Heart, then what are six civilization-level prodigies? Use this time and devote yourself to understand the Illusory Heart. I’ll help you!”

Titus said with gritted teeth.

A smile appeared on Merlin’s face. He nodded. “I was thinking that as well. If I can achieve the enlightenment of the Illusory Heart, then there’s nothing I need to worry about.”

Nevertheless, both Merlin and Titus knew that the chances of Merlin achieving the enlightenment on the Illusory Heart in such a short period were close to none. All they could do now was try.

Hence, with Titus’ help, Merlin devoted all his energy into understanding the Illusory Heart.

Chapter 630: Merlin In Battle!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seven days later, throngs of Spell Casters gathered outside the Seely Dimension once again. In particular, there were more than a hundred Great Legends, eighteen Honored Legends, and even four Great Lords.

On the other side of the Seely Dimension was a great number of members of the Rock Tribe. There were likewise countless Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. Both sides were silently waiting in this manner. The atmosphere was tense as if on the verge of eruption.

“Progenitor Hanra, these Spell Casters have really decided to start a civilization war?”

Behind Progenitor Hanra, one of the six civilization-level prodigies, Aroyo, questioned softly. They had been in this standoff for a few hours but there had been no further developments. The oppressive mood was dreadful.

Progenitor Hanra shook his head slightly. “We don’t know what will happen. Even the mightiest beings are unable to predict the future because every moment of the future is constantly shifting… No matter if Setoh begins a civilization war, we mustn’t let down our guard, so be prepared!”

As soon as he spoke, there was a commotion at the Spell Casters’ side. A young figure slowly walked out from the crowd, and instantly flew into the Seely Dimension.

“It’s not a Legend?”

“Progenitor Hanra, that Wizard seems to be Merlin who had vanquished the Progenitor Squad in the Seely Dimension!”

Some of the Rock Creatures had recognized that young figure.

“Merlin? Back then, the Progenitor Squad was sent to confront the Rainbow Squad. At first, they hoped to make a name for themselves in that battle and control the Seely Dimension but unexpectedly, they were defeated by an unknown young Wizard. So, it’s him? Hehe, Setoh has run out of ideas. This might be his last resort but he’s still doomed to lose. A young fellow who hasn’t even reached civilization-level – can he turn things around? Aroyo, all six of you, go on. This might be the final fight. If this Merlin is killed, a civilization war is likely to erupt. For the sake of our tribe’s survival and growth, we won’t back down from even a ruthless civilization war!”

Progenitor Hanra’s tone revealed an incomparable determination!

Therefore, Aroyo led the five other civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe, and quickly flew into the Seely Dimension.

…

“Someone has entered the Seely Dimension. Which civilization-level Wizard is that?”

“It doesn’t seem to be a civilization-level Wizard. This one’s named Merlin. Back then, he became famous due to a battle in the Seely Dimension. He wiped out the Progenitor Squad of the Rock Tribe in one move! Nonetheless, I’ve heard that Wizard Merlin is merely the mightiest existence below Legends. He hasn’t even reached civilization-level. How come he dares to face the six civilization-level geniuses of the Rock Tribe alone?”

At this moment, Spell Casters who did not know about Merlin were inquiring about him. Soon enough, they knew some facts about Merlin but the one thing they had heard the most was how Merlin had defeated the Progenitor Squad.

However, although the Progenitor Squad was impressive, a civilization-level Wizard could easily defeat them too. It must be known that this time, Merlin was facing six civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe.

“It looks like Wizard Merlin. He’s actually going to take on the six civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe by himself?”

Those in the Rainbow Squad were unmatched in their astonishment when they spotted Merlin at this moment. They had known Merlin for so long, and were familiar with him long ago.

Nevertheless, it was only now that the members of the Rainbow Squad realized, with a shock, that this figure was so foreign to them. They had never truly understood Merlin.

“Blackfire, do you think Merlin stands a chance?”

Wizard Setoh was also keeping an eye on this unequal match in the Seely Dimension.

“Chance? Perhaps. How many miracles have the Spell Caster civilization produced in three thousand years? Not even we would know… To grow from being weak in three thousand years to reach the formidable stage we’re at today, is there any miracle that’s impossible?”

A smile tugged at the corner of the Blackfire Lord’s mouth.

“That’s right, a miracle! Our Spell Caster civilization has never lost before. Even if it’s a civilization war, we’ll surely seize the final victory! Four Great Lords are all prepared. If Merlin loses, you’ll act instantly. This time, we mustn’t just attack. It must be our greatest attack. Besides me, who mustn’t interfere, the four Great Lords and all of the Great Legends must attack and chase the Rock Tribe back to their old nest!”

The Arcane Wizard Setoh’s voice rang clearly in the ears of every Great Legend. Everyone trembled inwardly as a tense atmosphere gradually spread…

“Swish.”

Merlin flew into the Seely Dimension, and lightly shut his eyes. His Mind Power extended outward as he probed for the Elemental Origin of the Seely Dimension. It was just a shame that the Seely Dimension had been remodeled, and had no Elemental Origin left. According to the standards of Spell Casters, it had become a barren dimension.

The Rock Tribe was a strange civilization. Their remodeling of a dimension was equivalent to destruction. No matter the Giant Tribe or the Tree Tribe, all of them required dimensions with a Dimension Core. This included the Spell Casters, who were a living race as well. They all belonged to a civilization founded by living creatures.

Nevertheless, the Rock Tribe was different. They were icy cold Rock Creatures with no trace of life. Any dimension they had was icy cold, and incomparably desolate as well.

The Seely Dimension, for instance, was now completely transformed into an icy cold world. This dimension had lost its Elemental Origin, and could be considered a “dead” dimension.

However, such a dimension had immense benefits for the Rock Tribe.

“They’re coming!”

Merlin’s Mind Power quickly sensed that there were six figures approaching him. These figures were chilly as ice without a trace of a life force. It was easy to discern their identities as Rock Creatures.

Aroyo led the five other civilization-level prodigies forward but they were not underestimating Merlin at all. Instead, they appeared cautious, and immediately formed the Progenitor’s Body while they were still a good distance away from Merlin.

“Boom.”

The gigantic Progenitor’s Body landed, and crashed heavily into the ground, causing the ground to quake.

“Hallucinate!”

Merlin’s shapeless and soundless Mind Power quickly wrapped around the massive Progenitor’s Body. The six civilization-level prodigies who made up the Progenitor’s Body could feel a strange force influencing their thoughts.

“A Hallucinating spell? Progenitor Hanra had told us before that Merlin is a rather extraordinary Mind Power Master of the Spell Caster civilization, able to create various Hallucinating spells. Back then, the Progenitor Squad was defeated in one blow thanks to his Hallucinating spell. Nonetheless, his Hallucinating spell might be effective against the Progenitor Squad but it’s still far from being a match for us!”

Aroyo instantly recalled Progenitor Hanra’s warning, and knew that Merlin was wielding his Hallucinating spell. However, they were civilization-level prodigies comparable to Great Legends, and would not be affected by Merlin’s third-stage Hallucinating spell.

Thus, the humongous Progenitor’s Body raised one huge hand and dashed forward suddenly. The gigantic palm was just like a mountain that crashed down instantly.

Merlin did not dawdle and swiftly retreated but the descending speed of that giant palm was too fast. Merlin hesitated no longer, and four types of spell emerged around him.

Merlin gently mixed them, and the four spells promptly fused together. Moreover, they were incessantly condensed. Following that, Merlin waved his hand, and countless balls of this spell fusion immediately flew toward the Progenitor’s Body’s giant palm.

“Bang bang bang.”

Faced with this spell fusion, the massive Progenitor’s Body did not dodge at all, and instead brandished its hand to meet the spells head-on. It vigorously smashed the balls of spell fusion.

Although the spells created a fiery explosion each time they dispersed, their influence against the Progenitor’s Body’s defense was very limited. Conversely, Merlin’s Magic Power was greatly consumed. He could not afford to sustain such a high-level battle.

Within this first exchange of blows, Merlin already felt immense pressure. An invisible force seemed to press on from all sides. His Hallucinating spell could not affect his opponent, and his spell fusion was ineffective too. Naturally, Merlin was at a disadvantage.

Merlin’s position was even more precarious now, and no one was able to have much hope in him.

“It looks like he won’t pull this off… Blackfire Lord, Arctic Lord, Sorrow Lord, Nightmare Lord, all four of you Great Lords, get ready.”

The Arcane Wizard Setoh’s voice sounded in the ears of the four Great Lords. Instantly, the Legendary teams commanded by each of the four Great Lords inched forward silently. Their target was not just the Seely Dimension but to also breach the dimensions behind the Rock Tribe in one swift move. In this manner, they would firmly suppress the Rock Tribe in the Rock Creatures’ own dimensions, then chase them back to their old nest.

“Darkness Eye!”

A sharp voice suddenly pierced through the Seely Dimension. Soon, behind Merlin, who had been losing ground, and was in imminent danger, a gigantic crimson eye appeared.

“The seventh form Darkness Eye?”

All the Great Legends who were present recognized Darkness Eye of the Legend of Darkness. This time, although the Legend of Darkness had not come to the front lines, many Great Legends had the utmost familiarity with his Darkness Eye.

“This is Merlin’s trump card?”

A helpless expression crossed the Arcane Wizard Setoh’s face as he shook his head. He no longer had any hope in Merlin. If one could rely upon the seventh form of Darkness Eye to defeat the civilization-level prodigies, then he would have asked the Legend of Darkness to send his troop of puppets long ago.

“Hold on, it doesn’t seem to be just that. The Progenitor’s Body has stopped in its tracks?”

The Blackfire Lord raised a hand, and the other Great Lords halted immediately. Even the Arcane Wizard Setoh looked toward the Seely Dimension once again.

Presently, the formidable Progenitor’s Body was now just like a statue, without even the slightest twitch. This was clearly juxtaposed against the giant blood-red eye that was becoming clearer behind Merlin.

“Haha, Merlin, you’ve done it! The Illusory World has caught the six civilization-level prodigies in the illusion. Hurry, now’s the best chance to defeat the Progenitor’s Body!”

Within the illusion bead, Titus could not help but yell in excitement.

“Silencing Ray!”

Merlin’s gaze was icy cold, having formed the seventh form of Darkness Eye long before. The terrifying giant crimson eye that had materialized behind Merlin fired a heavy beam of blood-red light, which followed Merlin’s finger. Space in the Seely Dimension was annihilated.

“Boom.”

In the blink of an eye, Silencing Ray had crashed into the Progenitor’s Body that was caught in the illusion and thus, was totally defenseless. Instantly, the huge sweep of crimson light exploded, submerging the gigantic frame of the Progenitor’s Body…

Chapter 631: Mind Avatar

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“He has won?”

Many Spell Casters were still rather stunned because Merlin had turned around the situation to gain an upper hand. The speed by which this took place was so fast that many were unable to even respond.

However, even if they still had not responded, a smirk had already appeared on Merlin’s face.

“Crack.”

In the blood-red light, that gigantic Progenitor’s Body began to exhibit cracks all over. Following that, it collapsed instantly just like toy blocks that were stacked high!

Under the double assault of Merlin’s Illusory World and Silencing Ray, he had finally defeated the Progenitor’s Body formed by the six civilization-level prodigies. After the Progenitor’s Body was destroyed, the bodies of the six civilization-level prodigies were revealed.

They were still alive. After all, Merlin’s Silencing Ray was not powerful enough. It could only disintegrate the Progenitor’s Body in its defenseless state, and had not slain those civilization-level prodigies. However, it was enough to injure them grievously.

“Silencing Ray!”

Merlin did not stop but instead acted swiftly. The giant crimson eye behind Merlin shot out another beam of blood-red light, which sped toward the six civilization-level prodigies. This might be Merlin’s final chance.

“D*mn wretch, you dare to do that?”

A giant Progenitor’s Body landed in the Seely Dimension. Progenitor Hanra had now directly gotten involved. He had never imagined that the six civilization-level prodigies would fail at the hands of a Spell Caster who was not even a Legend.

A suffocating force washed over Merlin, and he seemed to hear the furious cries of Titus in the illusion bead. Nonetheless, he was incapable of moving. Before the Progenitor Hanra, even moving an inch was a futile hope.

“Haha, Hanra, if you wish to fight, I’ll join you!”

The Arcane Wizard Setoh who had been ready to start a civilization war long ago sent forth his force as well, clashing resolutely against Progenitor Hanra. Instantly, the Seely Dimension rocked heavily as the ground split apart, being on the verge of collapse.

Nevertheless, Merlin had recovered his freedom of movement, and promptly flew out of the Seely Dimension. As he left, he glanced behind him. Under the second attack of Silencing Ray, the six civilization-level prodigies were not so lucky this time. Four of them died instantly, leaving only two others who had escaped by luck.

Merlin relaxed slightly. With only two civilization-level prodigies left, it would be impossible for the Rock Tribe to take over the ten or so dimensions at the front lines without starting a civilization war.

After Merlin had gone, the entire Seely Dimension was left only with the forces of Progenitor Hanra and the Arcane Wizard Setoh in a standoff. Both were evenly matched, and the slightest leak of their powers was enough to destroy the Seely Dimension.

The Arcane Wizard Setoh was in high spirits as he laughed. “Hanra, if you wish for the Seely Dimension and the ten or so dimensions at the frontlines to be annihilated, then let’s fight. However, the Rock Tribe’s dimensions behind you will no longer be safe!”

Only a tiny portion of Wizard Setoh’s and Progenitor Hanra’s power had landed but the Seely Dimension was almost unable to stand it anymore. If both fought, one could forget about ten or so dimensions. In fact, over a thousand dimensions would be completely wiped out.

Progenitor Hanra glared icily at Wizard Setoh, his eyes filled with fury. The Rock Tribe had taken so many years to cultivate the six civilization-level prodigies but now, there were only two left.

This was a disastrous loss! More importantly, if the Rock Tribe did not start a civilization war after losing four civilization-level prodigies, the Spell Casters would have the upper hand. Within a short time, the Rock Tribe civilization would not stand a chance.

Nonetheless, not even Progenitor Hanra could simply just start a civilization war!

“Retreat!”

In the end, Progenitor Hanra did not immediately begin the civilization war, and left.

This one battle had thrust Merlin’s name over the civilization-level Wizards. By himself, he had vanquished the Progenitor’s Body formed by six civilization-level Rock Creatures. Such a heroic feat could only be described as a miracle.

“Merlin, your name will be known throughout the lands!”

The Blackfire Lord was overjoyed. He had been the one to hand over the cultivation method of the seventh form of Darkness Eye to Merlin. Now that it had served such a great function, he was gratified.

Nonetheless, he was somewhat puzzled, and questioned in a low voice, “Merlin, earlier, that Progenitor’s Body didn’t move at all. Was it caught in your illusion?”

Merlin glanced at the Blackfire Lord and knew that he could not hide the truth. However, the Illusory World was linked to Titus and the Mind Power system, so Merlin must not let him know about the Illusory World.

Merlin could only nod in response. “Teacher Blackfire, perhaps it was because those civilization-level Rock Creatures weren’t Mind Power Masters, and even though they were civilization-level, they’re ultimately not Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. Therefore, my Hallucinating spell was able to affect them. This is one of the reasons I volunteered to go against the six civilization-level prodigies. Although it was risky, fortunately, I’ve succeeded in the end!”

The Blackfire Lord thought about it carefully. This seemed to be the only explanation, and he could not help but sigh in relief. He said slowly, “Merlin, next time, don’t be so reckless.

Luckily, this experience was only a nasty scare without any fatalities. Let’s go into the castle and see what the Great Legends suggest. If the Rock Tribe doesn’t wish to cause a civilization war, then our fight ends here.”

“End?”

Merlin had different reasoning. This war was stirred up by the Rock Tribe. They would not possibly give up after suffering such a great loss.

Still, whether the Rock Tribe would ultimately begin a civilization war was something Merlin could not guarantee.

“Merlin, come into the Illusory World quickly.”

Titus’ voice sounded in Merlin’s ear.

Merlin was currently following the team of Legends, flying toward Wizard Setoh’s castle in the Void Zone. Thus, it was not convenient for him to take out the illusion bead. He could only send a Mind Power Projection into the Illusory World.

“Titus, what’s the matter?”

Before Merlin’s projection, a figure gradually formed. It was Titus.

However, the present Titus appeared rather taciturn. He stared at Merlin without uttering a single word.

“What do you want to say?”

Merlin felt that Titus was behaving strangely, and his voice was somber.

It was a long while before Titus spoke, “Merlin, a civilization war might erupt soon. You’ll encounter more dangers like the one you’ve just gone through, and you won’t be so lucky each time.”

Merlin knew that Titus was speaking the truth. If a civilization war truly occurred, even Great Legends would die one after another, let alone Merlin.

Furthermore, now that he had killed four civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe, he would surely be targeted by the Rock Tribe. If a civilization war erupted, his position would become even more precarious.

“What’s your plan?”

Merlin raised his head, and looked at Titus. He knew that Titus would not say all of this for no reason.

Titus let out a long sigh. “Initially, I had wanted to set out a proper time to tell you in detail but the situation is tense now, so never mind. I’ve learned the Illusory Heart, and while I was consolidating the Illusory World, though I didn’t succeed, I managed to learn an avatar technique. You can transfigure another illusion bead, which is simple enough. You just need to know a little alchemy. It’s just that the materials are rather unique but you must find a way to transfigure the next illusion bead. Then, I’ll help you separate a third of the Illusory World’s strength, and move it into the second illusion bead. Next, you’ll send in a burst of Mind Power. In this manner, you can create a Mind avatar of your own.”

“Mind avatar? What for?”

Merlin had only heard of spatial avatar, wind avatar, and so on but all these were categorized as Maxim avatars. The

Legend Zado and the Arcane Wizard Setoh were both able to form these avatars.

However, it was the first time Merlin had heard of the Mind avatar.

“To save your life!”

Titus said coldly, “A Mind avatar can replace you and die in your place during the most perilous times! As a third of the Illusory World has been used to consolidate the Mind avatar, once it’s employed, not even an Honored Legend would be able to tell the difference. Therefore, in times of danger, your Mind avatar could be passed off as your true self. Even the force would be the same. Who will suspect anything?”

Merlin was astounded. He knew that Titus had been fearsome back when he was in the Slothful Beast world. To be able to reach the stage where one could create an Illusory World was frightening indeed.

However, he had never thought that there would be such a wondrous technique, able to replace Merlin in times of great danger. This was equivalent to Merlin having a second life. Even the Arcane Wizard Setoh’s avatar only had formidable powers but was unable to replace Arcane Wizard Setoh himself in a dangerous moment.

Such a technique was beyond the realm of knowledge of Spell Casters.

Upon seeing Merlin’s astonished expression, Titus laughed coldly. “Merlin, you should know how terrifying Mind Power Masters can be. Hallucinating spells alone often have surprising results. If one achieves the Illusory Heart and controls an enemy’s spirit, that would be truly frightening! Nonetheless, besides Hallucinating spells, Mind Power

Masters have plenty of other tricks. It was just that back then, I was focused on creating the Illusory World, and didn't explore the various Mind Power techniques so much."

Merlin could now imagine the Mind Power system as a blank piece of paper. He was free to draw as he liked, and all sorts of miraculous techniques might appear.

For instance, among Spell Casters, there were alchemy, runology, potions, and so on. If the Mind Power system was perfected, it would not lose to the Spell Caster system in the slightest. It might even be more powerful and unfathomable. If Merlin had studied this meticulously, there would be no end of techniques on par with Titus' Mind avatar.

"The Mind avatar requires a third of the Illusory World. Won't this affect the Illusory World?"

Merlin was currently relying upon the strength of the Illusory World and was thus concerned about this matter.

Titus wore a powerless look as he nodded. "Of course, the power of an Illusory World that has lost one-third of itself would definitely decline a little. As you yourself are unable to mobilize the full strength of the Illusory World, this missing third won't affect you much for now. You'd better gather the materials quickly, and transfigure this Mind avatar before the civilization war starts!"

Following that, Titus' figure vanished without a trace. In addition, Merlin's Mind Power instantly received the specific steps of transfiguring a Mind avatar, which Titus had transmitted to him.

Chapter 632: Reward

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Merlin, come in as well.”

The Blackfire Lord’s voice rang beside Merlin’s ear. Merlin raised his head, and saw that they had already arrived at the Arcane Wizard Setoh’s castle. All those who could enter the castle were Great Legends at least.

Due to Merlin’s exceptional performance, his abilities were not inferior to most Great Legends. Naturally, he was qualified to enter the castle.

Merlin nodded, and entered the castle along with many other Great Legends. Nevertheless, his focus was on the specific steps of transfiguring a Mind avatar that Titus had given him, which were now occupying his mind.

To transfigure a Mind avatar, one must have an illusion bead. Transfiguring this illusion bead was not complicated but its materials were difficult to find. Moreover, there had to be at least more than a thousand types of materials, making Merlin feel a sense of hopelessness.

“It requires so many materials, and I’m at the front lines. Where am I supposed to get these?”

Merlin knew that transfiguring a Mind avatar was something he must not put off any longer but he was at the front lines now, and had no way of leaving. He could only wait for the discussion to end before he head to the Alabaster Dimension, and searched carefully for the materials.

In the large hall of the castle, four Great Lords, eighteen Honored Legends, and over a hundred Great Legends all gathered under one roof. They assembled in the hall, which was filled with a joyous mood.

In particular, Merlin had also appeared in the hall. His appearance had made many Great Legends looked at him. Up until now, they still found it unbelievable that Merlin had defeated the six civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe. Moreover, those prodigies had combined into an even more formidable Progenitor’s Body.

Although it was difficult to believe, they had previously witnessed this miracle with their own eyes, and they did not doubt its veracity.

“O’ Great Wizard Setoh, we owe much to Wizard Merlin this time. Four civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe are dead now, and they’re no longer able to form the Progenitor’s Body. Even in terms of the number of civilization-level prodigies, we’re comfortably ahead of the Rock Tribe. Furthermore, we still have Wizard Merlin. With him, no Rock Creature below a Legend would be able to stand up against us! Therefore, we’re prepared for the Rock Tribe to start a civilization war.”

One of the Honored Legends, who was granted the title “Tempest”, said calmly.

The initially elated mood of the Spell Casters subsided upon hearing this. The civilization war that the Legend Tempest had mentioned, if the Rock Tribe truly had no other way, they might really start a civilization war.

The Arcane Wizard Setoh smiled. “No matter, it’s not as if we’re unprepared. Even if the Rock Tribe wants to start a civilization war, so what? We have four Great Lords, eighteen Honored Legends, and more than a hundred Great Legends. Our forces are mighty. Even if there’s a civilization war, we’re not inferior to them. The only worry is that the Ancestor-level existences of the Rock Tribe can form into the Progenitor’s Body. That would be somewhat troublesome, that’s all.”

The Rock Tribe had relied on the Progenitor’s Body to cause the Spell Caster civilization quite a headache. If there were beings who were Ancestor-level, the Progenitor’s Body they formed would have rather terrifying might.

However, there was a limit to the Progenitor’s Body as well. At most, it could reach the level of an Honored Legend. After all, the Progenitor’s Body’s complete strength could only be unleashed by a Progenitor.

“The Progenitor’s Body is actually not that scary. Our Spell Caster civilization which has three-thousand-year heritage, is even more powerful than other foreign civilizations with ten thousand years of heritage. If a civilization war were to erupt, our Great Lords and Honored Legends would outnumber the Rock Tribe. Humph, we have the upper hand!”

“That’s right. This time, the Rock Tribe had schemed to hide four of their civilization-level prodigies, then attack suddenly. They hoped to ‘gain’ an advantage, but luckily, we have Wizard Merlin. Even before a civilization war has started, we’re currently winning.”

These Great Legends knew very well that, in this war between the Rock Tribe and the Spell Casters, Merlin was a key factor. If they did not have Merlin, it would be the Spell Casters who were fretting now.

Now that Merlin had shown up, the Rock Tribe was faced with two difficult options. Besides starting a civilization war, they could only give up on their plan to continue this war with the Spell Caster civilization for now.

“Alright, no matter what the Rock Tribe decides, we mustn’t let down our guard. Even if a civilization war erupts, I firmly believe that victory will be ours!”

After the Arcane Wizard Setoh had spoken, many Great Legends took their leave to make preparations. Just as Merlin was about to leave, he was called out by the Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“Wizard Merlin.”

At the moment, there was only the Arcane Wizard Setoh and the Blackfire Lord in the main foyer.

“Wizard Setoh, Teacher Blackfire, what are your orders?”

Merlin looked at Wizard Setoh hesitantly. He was just about to head to the Alabaster Dimension to search for the many precious materials required to transfigure the illusion bead.

“Merlin, you exerted yourself significantly to save us from a crisis, and defeated six civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe in one fell swoop, even killing four. You’ve practically turned around the entire situation of the war. With such a tremendous contribution, how can I, as the commander of the frontlines, let this go unrewarded? Speak – what do you want?”

“Reward?”

Merlin was slightly taken aback. He did not think that he would get any reward, but now that he thought about it, he did save the day all by himself. Otherwise, the Arcane Wizard Setoh would have already started a civilization war by now.

“There’s nothing that I really want…”

As soon as the words were out, Merlin stopped himself. After some hesitation, he asked, “If I say that I need them, can Wizard Setoh give me some alchemy materials?”

Merlin had remembered about the illusion bead. According to Titus’ list, transfiguring an illusion bead was not at all complex. Instead, it was quite simple.

However, the tough part was in the materials it needed. There were too many, and it was complicated, for there were more than a thousand types of materials. Even if one had bought them, one might not be able to collect everything. Moreover, they were at the front lines, and Merlin was not certain that he would be able to obtain the necessary materials in the Alabaster Dimension to transfigure the illusion bead.

However, now that Wizard Setoh wanted to reward him, naturally Merlin would make the materials of transfiguring the illusion bead his priority.

“Come, let me see – what alchemy materials?”

Wizard Setoh appeared unruffled, following which Merlin listed out the items, all of which were alchemy materials needed to transfigure an illusion bead. As Merlin was not familiar with alchemy, he did not know which of these materials were considered precious.

Merlin kept his eye on Wizard Setoh's face. At first, Wizard Setoh wore a calm expression. Then, it turned more and more puzzled. After looking at the list, Wizard Setoh shook his head.

Merlin said helplessly, "Wizard Setoh, there are quite a lot of materials. If you really don't have them, I'll find some other way."

Based on Wizard Setoh's expression, Merlin did not have much hope.

"Wizard Merlin, I don't mean that I don't have the materials. It's just because the things you've listed, despite making up a varied assortment that includes more than a thousand alchemy materials, are mostly very common materials. There are only a few which are relatively precious, but they're not extraordinarily rare either. I can give you these materials right now."

Following that, Wizard Setoh promptly retrieved a ring, and tossed it to Merlin.

Merlin was pleased beyond his expectations. After receiving the ring, he looked through it briefly. It was filled to the brim with various alchemy materials. Although he did not examine them carefully, Wizard Setoh would definitely not make any mistakes.

"Thank you very much, Wizard Setoh!"

Merlin felt a burst of glee. With these materials, he could even transfigure the illusion bead right away and thus transfigure his Mind avatar.

"Just these materials? They're not much of a reward. Merlin, tell me, what else do you want?"

Wizard Setoh asked Merlin again.

Nonetheless, Merlin was in a hurry to head to the Alabaster Dimension to transfigure his Mind avatar. What other rewards would he want? Currently, any casting tool or potion was of no use to him. There was nothing that would attract Merlin.

Seeing that Merlin said nothing, the Blackfire Lord laughed. “Merlin, be rest assured. Of course, Wizard Setoh has something good to give you.”

“Something good?”

Merlin did not know what else could possibly attract him.

Wizard Setoh shook his head somewhat powerlessly. “Merlin, by now, I guess that you won’t be interested in any casting tool, potion, and such things. This time, you’ve turned the situation around, and made an immense contribution. Naturally, I’ll reward you!”

After a pause, Wizard Setoh’s expression turned serious, and he said gruffly, “Merlin, the future is uncertain for every moment is constantly fluctuating. Now, you’ve only just begun to attempt fusing Spell Models. At the moment, you’ve condensed six Wizard Hearts. However, you should already have more than thirty Perfect-grade spells. In the history of the Spell Caster civilization, you have the most Perfect-grade spells. Even the Seven-Elemental Wizard Nelar didn’t have as many Perfect-grade spells as you.”

Merlin nodded. There was no way to fool Wizard Setoh. His spells, from the Fourth-level onward, were derived by the Matrix, so they were all Perfect-grade. In total, he had thirty-six Perfect-grade spells.

“Merlin, the more Perfect-grade spells you have, other than having higher compatibility, most Perfect-grade spells have greater power as well. For you to fuse your Six-Elemental spells, and become a Great Wizard is something rather difficult.”

Merlin lifted his gaze to look at Wizard Setoh. It was true that it would be challenging for him to fuse the spells but he did not know why Wizard Setoh would bring this up.

Wizard Setoh laughed and continued. “This time, you did us a great service. I’ll personally lend you a helping hand! The future is filled with unlimited possibilities. Since that’s the case, I’ll bring you to see these unlimited possibilities of the future!”

“Unlimited possibilities?”

Merlin did not even know what Wizard Setoh was referring to but Wizard Setoh immediately waved a hand, and mysterious energy blanketed Merlin.

“Don’t resist, just relax. Look upon this issue from an observer’s perspective. You’ll see the various possibilities that will arise from your fusion of your Spell Models. Perhaps one of these will be your future.”

Thereafter, Merlin was astonished to feel that the six Spell Hearts in his body seemed to be out of his control. They were beginning to merge gradually…

Chapter 633: Unlimited Possibilities

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin’s Fire-type Wizard Heart and Thunder-type Wizard Heart started to draw together slowly, and even fused gradually. Merlin could clearly tell that this was not an illusion! At least, with his current Mind Power, there was no Hallucinating spell which could trap him without him realizing it.

As for the Wizard Hearts in his body, Merlin sensed that they were incomparably real, only he was unable to control them. He could only watch powerlessly as the two Wizard Hearts slowly converged.

This was an undeniably true sensation. In his initial plan, he had decided to first fuse the Fire-type and Thunder-type Wizard Hearts as well. After all, his first spell fusion was between these two types.

The present situation was consistent with what Merlin had wanted.

After the Fire-type and Thunder-type Wizard Hearts were slowly fused, Merlin’s attention was focused. This was a very authentic feeling, just as if he had truly fused these two types of Wizard Hearts together.

“Hiss.”

As soon as they touched, the Fire-type and Thunder-type Wizard Hearts began to vibrate violently. Moreover, the deeper their contact, the more they became restless.

“Ka-cha.”

Following that, a crack appeared. Cracks then emerged on both Wizard Hearts, swiftly growing to all sides. Soon enough, the Elements were in agitation, as if on the verge of explosion.

“Stop, stop now!”

Merlin seemed to sense the force of death but he was powerless. When his two Wizard Hearts tried to separate, it was already too late.

“Boom.”

A huge shockwave from the explosion immediately triggered the other Wizard Hearts in his body, which rapidly exploded as well. This resulted in Merlin being blown to smithereens.

“Am I dead?”

Merlin’s consciousness was very alert but he had just seen for himself how he had exploded into pieces because of his failure in fusing the Spell Models. However, his consciousness was still wide-awake, which meant he was not yet dead.

“Buzz.”

Very soon, the environment changed, and Merlin materialized once again. Nonetheless, this time, Merlin had decided to first fuse his Ice-type and Wind-type Wizard Hearts.

This fusion was just like the last. Merlin felt that it was incredibly real, and could not sense any traces of a Hallucinating spell. Still, the result of the fusion was collapse once again, and Merlin died.

Therefore, in the next attempt, Merlin tried to fuse his Fire-type and Earth-type Wizard Hearts, and it ended in failure too. However, this time, it was only Merlin’s Wizard Hearts that collapsed, and Merlin became a Normie.

Again and again, Merlin seemed to be reincarnated over and over. This was totally different from the Hallucinating spells he had experienced before.

“What’s really going on?”

Merlin looked around him. He seemed to be always trapped in another Merlin’s body, acutely experiencing the spell fusion of this other Merlin. This feeling was not any different from when he had tried to fuse spells himself.

“Merlin, this is your future! To be more accurate, it’s one of your futures because the future holds endless possibilities, all sorts of possibilities. Your future might very well be one of these… Although the future can’t be predicted, not even by the mightiest existences, I can roughly reveal to you the unlimited possibilities of your future. Take this time to understand them well. This might be crucial to your future success in fusing the Spell Models!”

Suddenly, a familiar voice rang in Merlin’s ears. It was the Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“Unlimited possibilities?”

Merlin was astounded. These were futures extrapolated by the Arcane Wizard Setoh for Merlin, not a Hallucinating spell. In other words, each time “Merlin” tried to fuse the spells, it was actually a real experience.

It was just that this was only one of Merlin’s futures. The future was uncertain for every moment was in constant change but the Arcane Wizard was able to display these variations of the future before Merlin’s eyes, allowing him to wordlessly experience the various possibilities of fusing his Spell Models.

An opportunity like this could only be encountered once in a blue moon!

Following that, the Arcane Wizard Setoh’s voice no longer appeared, and Merlin was thoroughly immersed in the unlimited possibilities of his future, just as if he himself had fused the Spell Models.

Again and again, almost every attempt ended in failure. At last, when he fused the Fire-type and Earth-type Wizard Hearts once, he succeeded!

Nonetheless, this was merely a lucky fluke. Through his innumerable failures, Merlin had realized many things. If he really were to fuse his Spell Models in the future, at least he would not repeat the same mistakes.

“Awaken!”

After an unknown period of time, Merlin opened his eyes to discover that he was still in the foyer of the castle. Above him were Wizard Setoh and the Blackfire Lord.

Merlin hurriedly bowed toward Wizard Setoh. “My gratitude to Wizard Setoh’s assistance in letting me see the endless possibilities of the future.”

With the Arcane Wizard Setoh’s help, Merlin’s chances of success were increased by at least thirty percent. This was rather incredible. In terms of condensing a Wizard Heart from his thirty-six Perfect-grade spells, Merlin did not even have an assurance of ten percent before this.

Now, Merlin nearly had forty percent assurance of success. This was thanks to Wizard Setoh who had spent great effort in demonstrating the countless possibilities of the future.

“Alright, take your time to slowly understand.”

Wizard Setoh seemed somewhat tired, and waved his hand, dismissing Merlin.

After Merlin had turned to leave, the Blackfire Lord could not hold back any longer, frowning as he asked Wizard Setoh. “Setoh, when you demonstrated to Merlin the countless possibilities of the future earlier, the power you consumed was enough to let you create an avatar on par with a preeminent Lord. Was it worth it?”

Merlin did not know what it cost for Wizard Setoh to show him the endless possibilities of the future but the Blackfire Lord, being an ancient Lord, would naturally know that this was an ability which not even an Arcane Wizard would readily utilize.

This was because it had used up too much effort. Even an avatar of Setoh’s, comparable to a preeminent Lord, might collapse from displaying the variations of the future.

“How could it be not worth it? It’s worth the effort! Haha, Blackfire, I didn’t give him such a generous gift out of deference to you. It’s because he really has the potential that’s deserving of such an effort. The history of Spell Casters is long, and we’ve only been in the Void Zone for three thousand years but have you ever seen a genius like Merlin? He’s surpassed any civilization-level. He’s a miracle. It’s likely that even in the next tens of thousands of years, we won’t be able to produce a prodigy like Merlin.

“Becoming a Great Wizard is a rather significant threshold. If I can help him pass that stage, I can’t even imagine what his achievements will be! Thus, forget about just exhausting some energy, even wearing out one or two avatars would be worth it! In fact, if it wasn’t for the likely onset of a civilization war, which means that I have to save some strength to handle Progenitor Hanra, I would have liked to let Merlin experience even more of his various future possibilities…”

The Blackfire Lord wore a complicated expression but he was overjoyed for Merlin because Merlin had gained Setoh’s approval and attention. An Ultimate Arcane Wizard would not treat Merlin favorably merely due to the Blackfire Lord.

Showing Merlin his unlimited future possibilities was Wizard Setoh’s affirmation toward Merlin. Although this war with the Rock Tribe was dangerous, for Merlin, it could very well be a chance…

…

Merlin returned to the Alabaster Dimension. Currently, Titus could not wait any longer to exclaim his shock.

“It’s inconceivable, truly inconceivable! The future has endless possibilities, and the Arcane Wizard Setoh is able to extrapolate the future. Wizard Merlin, this is far more powerful than Hallucinating spells. No matter how powerful those spells are, they’re still illusory. However, the futures that the Arcane Wizard Setoh had shown you, from one perspective, are in fact, reality!”

Even Titus was blown away. The Arcane Wizard Setoh’s calculation of the future had surpassed Titus’ framework of knowledge.

“Oh? Which means that Spell Casters are still more powerful! Looks like I’d better focus on fusing the Spell Models, and try to consolidate the multi-colored Wizard Heart as soon as I can to become a Great Wizard!”

Merlin said with a dry smile.

Titus hurriedly interjected, “That’s not for certain. It’s just because Spell Casters have a refined system, and this is calculated by the Ultimate Arcane Wizard himself. For an Arcane Wizard to have a power like this isn’t surprising! Back then, I hadn’t even succeeded in creating the Illusory World, so how can I compare to an Ultimate Arcane Wizard? Wizard Merlin, if you were to perfect the Illusory World in the future and condense a complete Illusory World, you’ll surely have some unique abilities too, on par with how Wizard Setoh had shown you the various possibilities of the future.”

Merlin shook his head. He did not think that either Spell Casters or Mind Power Masters was better than the other. Now, he was both a Spell Caster and a Mind Power Master.

Furthermore, it seemed like being a Mind Power Master was more powerful but he felt that he would continue to cultivate whichever system that would help increase his strength.

In addition, the Mind Power system was not perfected. Although it seemed to have immense potential, up until now, no one was able to validate whether Titus’ Mind Power system could be developed to its end. Naturally, Merlin would not throw all his efforts into cultivating the Mind Power system.

“Alright, Titus. The alchemy materials for transfiguring the illusion bead have been prepared. I’d better transfigure the Mind avatar as soon as possible in order to face the civilization war that may break out at any moment!”

Merlin currently felt a sense of urgency. The quieter the Rock Tribe was, the more Merlin felt nervous, especially since the Rock Tribe had no intention of stopping the fight. This indicated that the Rock Tribe was discontented!

They were likely to start a civilization war!

“Hehe, it’s simple enough to transfigure the illusion bead. The difficult part is in separating the Illusory World. Alright, let’s go step by step. First, transfigure the illusion bead.”

Titus also knew that the most important thing Merlin had to do now was to transfigure the Mind avatar. This was a life-saving technique. Even if a civilization war erupted, Merlin’s safety would be ensured to a certain extent.

Therefore, with Titus’ aid, Merlin began to silently prepare for the transfiguration of the Mind avatar.

Chapter 634: The Avatar is Created!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Currently, in the Rock Tribe’s dimension, all of the Rock Creatures appeared relatively despondent. The deaths that occurred among the six civilization-level Rock Creatures were a humongous blow to the Rock Tribe.

In particular, it was a blow to their spirits, causing many Rock Creatures to consider retreating to the Rock Tribe’s dimension, no longer seeking a war with the Spell Casters.

In the main foyer of Progenitor Hanra’s residence, many Ancestor-level Rock Creatures were gathered. This time, it seemed like Progenitor Hanra had made a decision.

“Everyone, we no longer have an escape route now. If we retreat, our Rock Tribe won’t be able to grow, and we’ll become increasingly feeble in the future. At this rate, we’ll become a weak civilization in ten thousand years. The Spell Caster civilization, along with the other surrounding civilizations, are developing and flourishing, constantly expanding. Now is our best chance. Due to the defeat of Aroyo and the rest, an ordinary war won’t help us gain the upper hand. Presently, the only course of action for our Rock Tribe is to start a civilization war!”

As soon as Progenitor Hanra had finished speaking, the Rock Creatures, despite having prepared in advance, felt a sense of dejection. A civilization war was something no one wished to experience.

Progenitor Hanra’s gaze swept across the crowd of Rock Creatures. Once the civilization war began, time would be measured in centuries. No one knew how long this momentous civilization war would last.

When some powerful civilizations started a civilization war, they would fight ferociously for over ten thousand years. This would take an immense toll on both sides.

Nonetheless, Progenitor Hanra had no other choice today. He must not retreat, and could only start a civilization war!

“O’ Great Progenitor Hanra!”

Suddenly, an Ancestor-level Rock Creature stood up.

“Blackroth, what’s your suggestion?”

Progenitor Hanra recognized this Ancestor-level Rock Creature in a glance. He knew that Blackroth had been exploring the open territory for many years.

“Great Sir Progenitor, before you begin a civilization war, we actually still have a chance, not just to resolve the crisis but to do so without starting a civilization war.”

Blackroth spoke in a calm tone.

“Oh? Blackroth, what’s your plan?”

Progenitor Hanra became highly interested. If there really was a way to not start the civilization war and turn things around at the same time, naturally, it would be the most ideal solution.

“In fact, it’s very simple. Great Sir Progenitor, you can command the Rock Creatures below Ancestor-level to enter the ten or so dimensions at the front lines and begin fighting the Spell Casters at full effort. However, we’ll send some Ancestor-level Rock Creatures at the same time, who must hide their identities and suppress their force, expressly to look out for Wizard Merlin and those Spell Casters civilization-level prodigies! Once these targets are found, they’ll strike immediately. The most important target is Merlin. It’s best to send a middle rank Ancestor-level Rock Creature to be absolutely sure! As soon as we’ve killed Merlin and those civilization-level Wizards, we’ll immediately retreat to the Rock Tribe Dimension.

“During this period, Sir Progenitor can make contact with the Spell Caster civilization. If they can’t reach a decision to start a civilization war, then the initiative of the war is back in our hands.”

After Blackroth had spoken, the Rock Creatures in the main foyer seemed to have brighter gazes. This was a plan indeed. There was only one core factor, which was to gamble!

They were betting on the fact that the Spell Casters would not dare to start a civilization war so easily, before the Rock Tribe had done so.

This “gamble” made it seem like the Rock Tribe had broken an unspoken rule but if the Spell Caster restrained themselves from starting a civilization war, then that was a victory for the Rock Tribe.

After all, there was some resistance among the Spell Casters too, especially Great Legends who would not be willing to begin a civilization war. This was because once they did, these lofty, imposing Great Legends would become hunting targets.

Therefore, if there were divisions in the Spell Caster civilization, the situation would be favorable for the Rock Tribe.

“What if Setoh decides to start a civilization war?”

Progenitor Hanra narrowed his eyes as he spoke.

Blackroth laughed in response, and replied, “If he does, then we haven’t lost anything. We’re already prepared for a civilization war, aren’t we?”

Progenitor Hanra laughed as well. This was a good plan indeed. As long as the Spell Caster civilization did not embark upon a civilization war immediately, the resistance among their own ranks would be enough to prevent Wizard Setoh from starting the war.

Nonetheless, Progenitor Hanra knew that the difficult part of this matter was in thoroughly concealing those Ancestor-level Rock Creatures, who must not be discovered by the Spell Casters.

“This is a good plan indeed. If we succeed, Blackroth, I’ll see to it that you get to enter the Progenitor’s Land one time!”

Blackroth felt a burst of delight. It was only because he had formed a grudge against Merlin in the open territory that he finally now grabbed the opportunity to impose his own selfish motives. The chance to enter the Progenitor’s Land was merely an incidental bonus for Blackroth.

“Alright, Blackroth, I’ll send a middle rank Ancestor-level Rock Creature and three lower rank Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. Since this plan is yours, naturally, you must go along too.”

Blackroth’s heart trembled, and his smile froze upon his face. This was not good. If Merlin really died, and those Honored Legends and Lords of the Spell Casters started the civilization war regardless of everything, then Blackroth and the rest would be first ones at risk.

However, Progenitor Hanra had already decided, and Blackroth could only helplessly assent to this.

…

“Phew…”

In a room, Merlin opened his eyes, and exhaled extensively. In his hand was a flawless, exquisite, pure white, crystalline bead.

“I’ve finally transfigured it. Titus, this illusion bead is able to take in a third of the Illusory World?”

The white bead in Merlin’s hand was an illusion bead. After receiving the materials for transfiguring the illusion bead from the Arcane Wizard Setoh, Merlin had used seven days, with Titus’ help, to transfigure this illusion bead.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not know whether this bead was able to withstand a third of the Illusory World.

Titus immediately shot out a projection from the Illusory World, saying reassuringly, “The materials of this illusion bead are excellent, and the transfiguration went very smoothly. Certainly, it’ll be able to take on a third of the

Illusory World. Merlin, control the illusion bead first, then I'll help you sever a third of the Illusory World. This would need to be supported by that tremendous Mind Power of yours!"

Merlin nodded seriously. Detaching a third of the Illusory World was a great loss to the entire Illusory World. As the one who had personally created the Illusory World, Titus was reluctant to carry out such an act.

Nevertheless, for Merlin to have an additional chance at life during the impending civilization war, Titus could only resign himself to this heartache. After all, if Merlin died, his plan for someone to perfect the Mind Power system and resurrect him would no longer be a possibility.

Merlin retrieved the illusion bead from his ring, following which he mobilized his colossal Mind Power. As the owner of the illusion bead, it was easy for Merlin to control the entire Illusory World.

It was just that this Illusory World was overly massive, so Merlin was incapable of mobilizing it fully.

"Sever!"

After Merlin had perceived the entire Illusory World, he began to control the Illusory World, ready to detach a third of it before moving it into the newly transfigured illusion bead.

This would be difficult to pull off if Merlin was alone, but with Titus' help, it became easier.

Merlin's immense Mind Power was like a force that tore apart the world. It was initially quiet and serene in the Illusory World, but now, the entire place began to tremor, and countless mountains, rivers, and lakes ceased to exist in an instant. It was an apocalyptic scene.

Although the Illusory World was illusory, it was no different from the real word on the Mind Power plane. After all, Titus' end goal was to transform the illusory into reality. At that point, the Illusory World would turn into a real world.

“Rumble.”

The entire Illusory World was still quaking violently. The sky crashed down as the ground broke apart as if a giant hand was forcefully tearing the entire thing apart. A massive Spatial Gap appeared in the sky.

Merlin's Mind Power was shaking furiously as it strenuously tore apart an Illusory World. He was still unable to do so for now. Luckily, he had Titus' help, who understood the Illusory World the most. Therefore, he was able to help Merlin sever this Illusory World.

“Merlin, quick. Push a third of the Illusory World into the second illusion bead!”

Titus yelled in the Illusory World. Merlin dared not delay. One moment of carelessness and the third of the Illusory World which was torn off might collapse. At that point, all of Merlin and Titus' efforts would have been wasted.

“Rise!”

Merlin's Mind Power was like two hands, holding up a third of the Illusory World as it gradually left the illusion bead. Following that, the Illusory World was forcefully pushed into the second illusion bead by Merlin's Mind Power.

After the third of the Illusory World had entered the illusion bead, it slowly calmed down. Nonetheless, when he saw the scene of destruction in the Illusory World, Merlin could not help but gasp in surprise at the marvel of the Illusory World. This Illusory World was just like the real world. Although it was shaking, as long as it could be stabilized, it would slowly recover. However, it would continually affect the "living beings" in the Illusory World.

"Titus, I should condense the Mind avatar next, right?"

Merlin's voice revealed his nervousness. According to the steps for transfiguring a Mind avatar that Titus had given him, this was the final part which was also the most crucial.

He must fuse his Mind Power with the illusion bead, and with that, transform the Illusory World in the illusion bead into a Mind avatar of his own.

"You may begin! In truth, if it weren't for your inability to fuse the Illusory World completely into your Awareness, there's no need to go through so much trouble. You could have directly severed the Illusory World and create countless Mind avatars. Think about it – when you're accomplished at the Illusory World, you can instantly create a Mind avatar whenever you're in danger in order to withstand any fatal attacks. How frightening is that? It's just a shame you're unable to merge the Illusory World into your Awareness, and can only use the illusion bead as an external medium, so your efficiency in creating a Mind avatar is much lower."

Titus spoke somewhat powerlessly.

"Accomplished in terms of the Illusory World?"

Merlin shook his head. This was too far ahead that it was not even realistic because even Titus was unable to complete the Illusory World. Merlin did not think he would be able to do so that easily.

Therefore, no matter how terrifying his powers would be after being accomplished at the Illusory World, this was all a pipe dream to the current Merlin. It was more practical to transfigure a Mind avatar for now.

Therefore, according to Titus’ steps, Merlin separated a portion of his Mind Power and forcibly fused it into the Illusory World. His force filled every corner of the Illusory World.

“Hum hum hum.”

Suddenly, the illusion bead began to tremble, following which a “Spell Caster” that looked just like Merlin appeared before him.

“We’ve done it? Even his life force is the same. Not even I can tell the difference!”

Merlin looked at this other “Merlin” before him, and was stunned to his core.

“You must’ve done it. From now onward, I’ll be Wizard Merlin’s avatar!”

The wondrous thing was that Merlin’s Mind avatar possessed independent speech as well. In fact, this avatar was controlled by Merlin’s Mind Power. A conversation like this was equivalent to Merlin talking to himself.

This sensation was one that gave Merlin an odd feeling.

Chapter 635: A Familiar Gaze!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

A month's time had passed. In the Alabaster Dimension, Merlin had been focusing on understanding the various future possibilities that the Arcane Wizard Setoh had calculated for him. It was just that, until now, he still had not attempted to fuse the Spell Models.

The Fire-type and Thunder-type Wizard Hearts were undoubtedly the ones Merlin was most familiar with, and they seemed to Merlin the easiest to fuse. However, within the myriad of future possibilities, it was precisely the fusion of these two Wizard Hearts that Merlin most frequently failed at.

Therefore, without a resolute assurance, Merlin dared not fuse them carelessly. He vaguely felt that fusing the Spell Models to become a Great Wizard must surely be the biggest threshold in his entire journey as a Spell Caster.

Nevertheless, during this month, the Rock Tribe was silent as well, taking no action. The more the current situation remained, the more the Spell Casters were unable to rest easy. After all, Progenitor Hanra and the many Ancestor-level Rock Creatures of the Rock Tribe were not too far from the

Seely Dimension. They were watching closely of the many dimensions of the Spell Caster civilization.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

Merlin suddenly raised his head. He felt intense Elemental fluctuations coming from outside. When he extended his Mind Power to have a look, he saw that many Spell Casters were swiftly exiting the Alabaster Dimension as if something big had happened.

“Could it be that the Rock Tribe has started a civilization war?”

Just as Merlin was puzzling over this, the Maxim avatar of Teacher Zado told him, “Merlin, hurry to Wizard Setoh’s castle. All of the Great Legends are already gathered here.”

Merlin’s heart trembled. He knew that something major must have happened, most likely something to do with the Rock Tribe.

Thus, he stood up immediately and flew toward Setoh’s castle in the Void Zone.

…

“Wizard Setoh, the Rock Tribe is forcing our hand. With an operation of such great fanfare after such a long period of silence, they must’ve decided to start a civilization war. We must get ready!”

“That’s debatable. If they really wanted to start a civilization war, wouldn’t it be more effective to directly send Great Legends to attack the ten or so dimensions in the Seely Dimension? Why would they act so brazenly as if they’re unafraid of us?”

“Indeed. This move of the Rock Tribe is rather strange.”

When Merlin reached the castle, his ears were filled with the debates of many Great Legends. As for the focal point of these debates, it was whether the Rock Tribe would start a civilization war.

This abrupt operation of the Rock Tribe was puzzling on many levels.

After listening for a moment, Merlin had a general understanding of the situation. The Rock Tribe had suddenly, with great fanfare, hurried toward the Seely Dimension in an open and brash manner. Wizard Setoh and the Great Legends were discussing the appropriate countermeasure.

As Merlin had defeated the six civilization-level prodigies, he had earned the right to join their discussion.

Upon looking at the chaos below, Wizard Setoh knitted his brow. “Stop arguing. No matter whether the Rock Tribe wants to start a civilization war, we must hurry over immediately. Everyone must be ready! Also, the four Great Lords must each command a team consisting entirely of Great Legends, and be prepared to handle any sudden crises.”

Wizard Setoh’s arrangement was cautious and prudent.

Therefore, with the Arcane Wizard Setoh leading the way, all the Great Legends flew out of the castle and headed toward the front lines.

Soon enough, many Legends had reached the front lines. The Seely Dimension and the other ten or so dimensions that the front lines comprised were now under the Spell Casters’ control. The Rock Creatures had hurried over but had not made a single move.

“What’s Hanra trying to do?”

Until now, Wizard Setoh was still unable to discern what the Rock Tribe was planning.

“Rumble.”

Suddenly, the Rock Tribe made their move, one which happened on a wide scale. There were almost more than ten thousand Rock Creatures who flew directly toward the front line dimensions, including the Seely Dimension.

Among these Rock Creatures, there was not a single one with the force of a Legend. All of them were below Legends.

“Hanra wishes to fight like this?”

Wizard Setoh’s face wore a startled look. Sending those below the level of Legends to fight for the dimension – Rock Creatures who numbered over ten thousand – this was definitely a war.

However, without the Legends’ participation, it was no cause for anxiety. Those Great Legends even heaved a sigh of relief. A battle between those below Legends might be intense but at least it was not as terrifying as a civilization war.

“Haha, since Hanra doesn’t wish to start a civilization war but fight for the dimensions instead, naturally, we won’t hold back! Four Great Lords, let the Spell Casters below the level of Legends enter the front line dimensions as they wish. War has erupted!”

After Wizard Setoh’s command, the four Great Lords began to direct numerous Spell Caster teams to fly into the ten or so dimensions at the front lines. Instantly, the masses of

Rock Creatures and Spell Casters launched a furious fight in these dimensions.

Although the Rock Creatures were able to form the Progenitor’s Body and to employ a significant advantage, in truth, there were many Spell Casters who were below Legends. When they started to fight, it was the Spell Casters who had the slight upper hand.

However, this was before the civilization-level prodigies had attacked. Once they had made their move, the entire situation would be turned around because there was no one in the Rock Tribe who was able to contend against the civilization-level geniuses of the Spell Casters.

“Wizard Merlin!”

The Arcane Wizard Setoh called out to Merlin, after which Merlin arrived before him, who pointed to Wizard Sven and the other three civilization-level Wizards behind him. Wizard Setoh said to Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, you and Sven’s team of four are now a squad with you as the squad leader. Join the fight as soon as you can. You must guard the Seely Dimension! Since Hanra didn’t decide to start a civilization war, let’s destroy the Rock Tribe’s fantasies completely. They can forget about getting into the Seely Dimension!”

Merlin glanced at Sven and the other three civilization-level Wizards. Wizard Setoh had compiled the greatest forces to immediately defeat the Rock Tribe, dispelling any illusions Progenitor Hanra might have had.

Merlin nodded. “Please be rest assured, Wizard Setoh. We’ll guard the Seely Dimension for sure!”

With that, Merlin, along with Sven and the rest, instantly flew toward the Seely Dimension.

…

“Great Sir Progenitor, Merlin and the other four civilization-level prodigies of the Spell Casters have arrived. They’ve formed a squad. This is our best chance!”

Blackroth had been following beside Progenitor Hanra. Together, they were observing the changes of the battlefield at the front lines. Both sides appeared to be evenly matched but in fact, the strongest forces of the Spell Casters had not arrived.

Progenitor Hanra was waiting for Merlin and the other four civilization-level prodigies. They were a force that could change the game!

“That’s right, they’ve finally appeared! Blackroth, keep to your plan. I’ll send Niske along with you. He’s a middle rank Ancestor-level being, equivalent to the Spell Casters’ Honored Legends. No matter how powerful Merlin and those four civilization-level prodigies are, they won’t stand a chance! Remember, you must kill Merlin!”

Progenitor Hanra’s eyes were filled with a murderous aura. Merlin was the first Spell Caster who was not even a Legend that had made such a lasting impression on Progenitor Hanra.

Blackroth’s heart was filled with joy. With Niske going as well, he was much more confident.

“Sir Progenitor, don’t worry. I’ll surely kill Merlin and completely turn things around!”

“Go forth!”

Following that, the forces of Blackroth and Niske were concealed through a special technique Progenitor Hanra himself had cast. Then they flew toward the Seely Dimension noiselessly.

As he looked at their departing figures, Progenitor Hanra's eyes glinted with a cold light as he mumbled, “If we don't succeed, a civilization war would be inevitable!”

Progenitor Hanra could not even be sure. Even if they had succeeded, a civilization war might still be unavoidable.

…

It was the first time the Spell Casters and the Rock Tribe had burst into such a large-scale war. More than ten thousand Spell Casters and Rock Creatures were battling each other with everything they had. Almost every dimension of the front lines was embroiled in a furious battle.

One could see colossal Progenitor's Bodies everywhere as well as Spell Casters who had set up Runic Magic Circles to trap Rock Creatures. Both sides had their own tricks, and were equally matched in general.

However, after Merlin led the four civilization-level prodigies to join the fight, the situation began to change. After they had arrived at the Seely Dimension, each of the civilization-level prodigies was able to handle an area by themselves.

When they encountered Rock Creatures, they simply had to send out any one of the civilization-level prodigies, and the Rock Creatures would be unable to resist. The disparity was too obvious. The Rock Creatures of the Seely Dimension were rapidly being crushed.

Below Legends, civilization-level prodigies were in control of the state of the battle, able to determine the outcome.

“It’s too easy. I guess that the remaining two civilization-level prodigies of the Rock Tribe don’t even dare to join this battle now.”

Wizard Sven and the other civilization-level prodigies appeared very relaxed. Merlin did not even have to act for the four of them were able to defeat any Rock Creatures.

Even if the mightiest existences below a Legend formed a Progenitor’s Body, they would be no match for a civilization-level prodigy.

“The Rock Tribe won’t start a war despite knowing they would lose for sure. We’d better be careful!”

Conversely, Merlin was on his guard. However, things were unfolding smoothly. They had not been in the Seely Dimension for long before the Rock Tribe was basically beginning to be defeated.

“Another Rock Tribe team? Haha, let me take care of it this time!”

Wizard Haya was one of the civilization-level Wizards. Previously, he was lucky enough to survive, and was now one of the four great civilization-level Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization.

These Rock Creatures were generally quite weak and would be vanquished immediately when they ran into Merlin’s squad. Now that there were Rock Creatures who dared to rush forward, Wizard Haya was overjoyed and was the first one to confront them.

“They’re coming! However, we’re still quite far from Merlin. Don’t attack just yet!”

This team of Rock Creatures consisted of seven members. The others were upper rank Rock Creatures, and they seemed to have rather formidable strength. Blackroth and Niske were hiding among them.

They must not attack for once they do, their identities would be exposed. Therefore, they must kill the targets in one blow. If they attacked, they must succeed at once!

Blackroth was glaring at Merlin unwaveringly. The closer they were, the more brazen Blackroth’s gaze became.

Merlin suddenly felt that there was a familiar gaze coming from the oncoming team of Rock Creatures.

“Hmm? The Ancestor-level Rock Creature from the open territory? Oh no, Haya, come back quickly!”

Merlin suddenly remembered this familiar gaze. It was an Ancestor-level Rock Creature who had fought for the Firecloud Dimension back in the open territory.

However, it was already too late.

“Haha! Merlin, die!”

Blackroth and Niske instantly released their fearsome force. Niske, in particular, had a powerful force that was on par with an Honored Legend!

Chapter 636: Civilization War Erupts!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang.”

The civilization-level prodigy Wizard Haya in the forefront did not have any way of resisting against Blackroth and Niske’s sudden attack, and was crushed by the violent force.

Another civilization-level prodigy had died!

However, an even larger crisis was looming. The entire Seely Dimension seemed to be occupied by a frenzied power. All the Spell Casters could feel the suffocating power.

“Boom.”

With Niske’s fist, it seemed like the entire Seely Dimension shook. He was an existence comparable to an Honored Legend. His power was endless, and only one blow was needed to deal with Merlin.

“Haha, he’s dead. Merlin is finally dead!”

Blackroth roared with laughter. Until now, everything was going smoothly. Not only did a civilization-level prodigy die, even Merlin, a Spell Caster who could affect the situation on the battlefield, had died as well.

There were only three civilization-level prodigies left. Blackroth had planned to act again, and take the opportunity to kill those three civilization-level prodigies as well.

“Damn it! We fell in the Rock Tribe’s trap. We were too careless!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh reacted immediately but Progenitor Hanra was long prepared and directly stopped Arcane Wizard Setoh. However, the Blackfire Lord then instantly flew into the Seely Dimension, and launched a giant palm made of flames at Blackroth and Niske.

“Those who killed my disciple, die!”

The Blackfire Lord had not been this furious since becoming a Lord. His heart was full of endless bloodlust. He wanted nothing more than to kill Blackroth and Niske, and even massacre the entire Rock Tribe.

Merlin whom he had placed such high hopes on had died just like that without any way to resist. A Spell Caster who was not even a Legend was schemed against by Progenitor Hanra of the Rock Tribe, who had mobilized someone comparable to an Honored Legend. This was somewhat unbelievable.

The Blackfire Lord brought his boundless fury, and his terrifying power trapped Blackroth and Niske. Although those two were Great Legends, and Niske was even a powerful being comparable to an Honored Legend, his distance from the Blackfire Lord was just too large. Just by being trapped by the Blackfire Lord’s maxim, they were unable to move.

“No, Progenitor, save us!”

Blackroth yelled frantically. Everything had gone according to his plan but he had never expected that the Spell Caster civilization's reaction would be so intense. He had never thought that a Great Lord would take action. This was going to cause a civilization war!

“All Spell Casters, hear my orders. Kill every last Rock Creature by any means possible. In my name, Setoh, kill, kill, kill!”

This time, Arcane Wizard Setoh did not hesitate, and gave out the order. This was basically starting a civilization war. Although Arcane Wizard Setoh was extremely reluctant to start a civilization war, Merlin had died, and several civilization-level prodigies were also in imminent peril. Wizard Setoh could no longer hold back.

A civilization war had broken out!

“All Rock Creatures, heed my orders. Kill each and every Spell Caster. In my name, Hanra, kill!”

Immediately, a gigantic face appeared in the skies of the Seely Dimension and released endless awe.

“Victory to the Progenitor! Victory to the Rock Tribe!”

The Rock Tribe had long since been prepared. Wizard Setoh and the Blackfire Lord's actions meant that Blackroth's plan had failed. The civilization war had inevitably erupted.

“Progenitor's power, bind!”

The Rock Tribe Progenitor Hanra saw Blackroth and Niske in danger. He did not care about Blackroth but Niske was someone comparable to an Honored Legend. The death of an existence like him would be a huge loss.

Thus, Progenitor Hanra separated a part of his power, and used the Progenitor’s power to mobilize the power of the entire Seely Dimension.

Since the Seely Dimension had been transformed by the Rock Tribe, it had already become the Rock Creatures’ “home ground”. Ancestor-level Rock Creatures could mobilize a portion of the Seely Dimension’s power but Progenitor Hanra could directly use the Seely Dimension’s power to block this fatal blow for Niske.

“Boom.”

The Blackfire Lord’s Fiery Palm viciously collided with Progenitor Hanra’s shield formed with the Seely Dimension’s power. The terrifying shockwave had caused the Seely Dimension to tremble, unable to handle all that power.

“Crack.”

Finally, the Seely Dimension collapsed with a rumble, crumbling from the violent force. A dimension had completely disappeared just like that.

If a Great Lord exerted his full strength, even the strongest dimensions would not be able to handle it. The Blackfire Lord’s attack had not only shattered the Seely Dimension but several other dozen dimensions in the front line were completely shattered, utterly unable to withstand that frantic power.

Most of those dimensions belonged to the Spell Caster civilization, which was then occupied by the Rock Tribe, and transformed into a Rock Creature’s dimension. The remaining were like the Seely Dimension – dimensions that the Spell Casters and the Rock Tribe did not interact with.

However, now, they were all destroyed. It was a huge loss to both the Rock Tribe and the Spell Caster civilization. After all, a dimension, especially dimensions that were not barren, were very hard to find.

The Seely Dimension was shattered but Blackroth and Niske did not die from the Blackfire Lord’s attack. Fear crept into their eyes.

In the Spell Caster civilization, one of the oldest Lords was the Blackfire Lord. They finally learned that even if they were already Ancestor-level, before such formidable power, they also felt a deep sense of powerlessness.

Seeing the dimensions getting destroyed one after another, in a wide area in the Void Zone, there were two figures. One of them was surrounded with gorgeous multi-colored light, and had a noble life force.

The other one had a large and frightening face, overbearing and full of destruction. Although surrounding them was the Void Zone where there was no time and space, the power transmitted was very far. No one dared to approach.

“Setoh, if we fight, even more dimensions will be destroyed!”

Progenitor Hanra’s voice sounded calmly in the Void Zone. Setoh and he were both ultimate beings. Once they fought, just the aftershocks would be enough to destroy distant dimensions. Even in the experimental attack earlier, both sides were still holding back.

Generally, even in a civilization war, Ultimate Arcane Wizards normally would not interfere in the battles. It was only unless the civilization was at risk of extinction, then an Arcane Wizard would take action.

After all, although ultimate beings could not reverse the natural order, they were still the strongest beings confined by the natural order. Unless the gap was truly too large, even if multiple Arcane Wizards attacked from all sides, they would still be unable to kill an ultimate being.

Arcane Wizard was how the Spell Caster civilization had called them. For the Rock Tribe, they were known as Progenitors. However, in the Void Zone, there was another general term called ultimate existences.

That was because in the Void Zone’s history up until today, countless brilliant and powerful civilizations had been born. However, there had never been anyone who had surpassed an ultimate existence.

To deal with an ultimate existence, one had to carefully plan and gather several ultimate existences to attack together. However, they still had to be cautious as there was no guarantee that they would be able to kill them.

Once an ultimate existence had managed to escape, he would start causing wanton destruction. Even a powerful civilization could have their dimension destroyed, and end up completely declining.

Therefore, even in a civilization war, ultimate beings from both sides would not join the battle. That was because once they had participated, both sides would suffer. Neither party would gain any benefits.

“Hmph, Hanra, the civilization war has already started. Your Rock Tribe doesn’t stand a chance! Now that the civilization war has erupted, we’re prepared to fight for tens of thousands of years. Our Spell Caster civilization could rise in a short span of just three thousand years. Is that something your Rock Tribe can compare with? This time, it’s not that simple. We'll drive you back to your old nest and completely seal you away!"

Wizard Setoh's gaze flashed coldly. Since the civilization war had already erupted, he naturally no longer had any scruples. Even if they had to pay a hefty price, they had to win the war. They had to make sure the Rock Tribe no longer dared to provoke the Spell Caster civilization.

"Oh? Setoh, If I remember correctly, aren't you still fighting with the Atlan civilization? Even one of your Arcane Wizards went to oversee the battle. That civilization is very peculiar. Even though it has only one dimension, and they don't have any ultimate existences, they can make some particularly powerful tools that even your ultimate existences are fearful of. That's why until now, you've never been able to break through the Atlan Dimension. That's right, you're fighting two wars but you can't deploy all your forces. That's because you still need to defend the God Alliance. The other ultimate existence has always been sitting at the frontier of the God Alliance, right? Setoh, your Spell Caster civilization is in grave danger now. It seems to have flourished for the past three thousand years but it has many enemies. How can you fight against my Rock Tribe now?

"This time, we've gathered all the Rock Tribe dimensions. We're fighting for life and death but you're still held back by many restrictions. The victor has already been determined. Why don't we fight for a few thousand years and see who gets the last laugh? I'm just afraid that at that time, your Spell Caster civilization would really be at stake!"

In order to start this war, Progenitor Hanra had made many preparations in advance, including investigating the Spell Caster civilization. He knew more about the Spell Caster civilization's situation than many Honored Legends did.

The Spell Caster civilization was indeed powerful but they were subjected to many restraints and restrictions that did not allow them to let go of for the war with the Rock Tribe. Otherwise, how would the Spell Caster civilization be as fearful as they were now? They would have started a civilization war long ago!

“Then, let’s see the results in one thousand years!”

Wizard Setoh kept his Maxim as he could not start fighting with Progenitor Hanra. Otherwise, even if the civilization war had been won, it would be meaningless. Both sides were doomed to suffer losses.

Progenitor Hanra naturally thought of the same, and the two went their separate ways.

Although the ultimate beings from both sides withdrew, the Great Legends had just joined the war. A bitter war had just begun!

Chapter 637: Dilemma

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Run, run as far as you can. The civilization war has erupted. Even Ancestor-level Rock Creatures are in danger.”

Blackroth had narrowly escaped death under the Blackfire Lord’s hands. Seeing how the civilization war had started, how would he dare to remain so close to the Spell Caster civilization?

However, his speed was not as fast as Niske, who was a being comparable to an Honored Legend. He simply used some power aftershocks to quickly return to the Rock Tribe camp. Although the civilization war was cruel, existences comparable to Honored Legends would not die that easily.

Blackroth quickly headed back to the Rock Tribe camp. As the Seely Dimension crumbled, and he was hindered by Progenitor Hanra, the Blackfire Lord was a little slow, and was still some distance away from Blackroth.

“Phew…”

Blackroth felt that he was almost about to reach the Rock Tribe camp when he suddenly realized that all the noise around him was gone. The violent fluctuations of battle had disappeared, and he even found that he was no longer in the

Void Zone. He was surrounded by blackness, completely alone.

“What’s going on?”

A thought flashed in Blackroth’s mind. He recalled that when he was in the Firecloud Dimension, he had encountered something like this before. It was an illusion!

“Illusion? Didn’t Merlin already die?”

Blackroth’s heart trembled. That feeling was too familiar.

Blackroth had some experience with illusions. Normally, he could spend some time to break it but a civilization war was happening now, and a Great Lord like the Blackfire Lord was after his life. In such a critical moment, he might be in danger if he lost focus by just a moment.

Blackroth was confused. The many Spell Casters in the Void Zone saw that he indeed had fallen into an illusion. In the place where the former Seely Dimension had collapsed, four figures slowly emerged from the ruins. They were Merlin and the remaining three civilization-level prodigies.

“Wizard Merlin, you didn’t die?”

“That was an attack from someone comparable to an Honored Legend. How could Wizard Merlin still be alive?”

It was understandable that the three civilization-level prodigies did not die. After all, the Rock Tribe’s target was Merlin. After killing Merlin, they had no more time to kill the three civilization-level prodigies anymore.

Everyone clearly saw that Merlin had indeed received a blow from Niske, but now that he had reappeared, he even looked completely unharmed. Even the Great Lord did not know what had happened.

“Whoosh.”

The Blackfire Lord finally arrived beside Merin. In his fury, he had immediately destroyed the Seely Dimension. After being hindered by Progenitor Hanra, he frantically pursued Niske and Blackroth.

Even though Niske had run quickly, and escaped to the Rock Tribe camp, the Blackfire Lord did not let the remaining Blackroth go.

“Die!”

The Blackfire Lord’s body was wrapped in his Darkness Maxim. He was called the Blackfire Lord precisely because he had the highest achievement in his Darkness-type Maxim and his Fire-type Maxim.

The Darkness Maxim directly enveloped Blackroth who had fallen into an illusion. At this time, Blackroth finally awakened from the illusion, and his expression grew incredulous when he saw Merlin.

However, he no longer had any chance to speak.

“Bang.”

Even if he was just using a Darkness Maxim, the Blackfire Lord could still easily crush Blackroth, a mere Ancestor-level Rock Creature!

After killing Blackroth, the Blackfire Lord stepped over to Merlin’s side. After looking up and down, he found that Merlin’s life force was not only calm but he was not harmed at all. Even a magnificent Lord like him found that difficult to believe.

“Merlin, how did you escape that terrifying blow?”

The Blackfire Lord asked Merlin suspiciously.

It was not only the Blackfire Lord. Even the three civilization-level prodigies near Merlin had astonished expressions. They were not far from Merlin, and had felt Niske’s terrible power. It was definitely something comparable to an Honored Legend.

Even some powerful Great Wizards would be unable to withstand an Honored Legend’s attack, much less Merlin, who was not even a Great Legend.

Merlin looked at Blackroth’s direction. Under the Blackfire Lord’s Darkness Maxim, Blackroth’s life force had completely disappeared. Merlin did not have a deep impression of Blackroth but it was only when the other party launched an attack that Merlin had suddenly remembered.

However, that really was quite dangerous. Merlin had encountered many dangers before but there was none as hair-raising as the one earlier. He still had some lingering fear.

Niske’s attack was definitely comparable to an Honored Legend at full power. Merlin could not resist at all, and could only immediately use the Mind avatar that he had just refined.

The Mind avatar that Merlin had formed using one-third of the Illusory World was his greatest live-saving method. Titus was just enlightened about this method after unceasingly forming the Illusory World. Even Arcane Wizards would not have seen something like this before so they naturally would not know that a Mind avatar that could receive a fatal blow on behalf of someone else at such a critical moment existed in this world.

Merlin also had felt fear the moment he used the Mind avatar. He also did not know if it would work. Furthermore, as the Mind avatar was a part of his Mind Power, it was no different from Merlin himself.

When facing strength comparable to an Honored Legend, even Merlin had directly “experienced” the feeling of death.

However, the matter of the Mind avatar could not be mentioned to others under any circumstances. For one, that was Merin’s final life-saving method. Although he could not form another Mind avatar, he still had to keep it secret and remain unknown. This was especially true in the cruel civilization war. He had to remain mysterious and elusive.

However, Merlin could not refuse the Blackfire Lord, so he simply remained silent.

The Blackfire Lord seemed to understand and smiled. “Merlin, and you three, it’s the civilization war now. You don’t have that many uses on the battlefield anymore. I’ll escort you back to the Alabaster Dimension first!”

There were only three civilization-level prodigies left in the Spell Caster civilization. Before the civilization war started, these civilization-level prodigies played a decisive role.

However, a civilization war had erupted. Even Great Legends would die, much less civilization-level prodigies. There was a large possibility that these civilization-level prodigies could become Honored Legends in the future or perhaps even the more powerful Lords!

Therefore, it would be a great loss if they died in vain in the civilization war. The Blackfire Lord naturally would not let them encounter such fate.

Later, Merlin and the others returned to the Alabaster Dimension under the Blackfire Lord’s escort. Merlin was also requested by the Blackfire Lord not to go to the front line for the time being. The civilization war had just started. When the battles eased slightly, they would discuss further with Wizard Setoh.

Merlin hesitated for a moment. The civilization war had erupted but with his current strength, he really did not have much influence on the battlefield. Thus, he nodded his head, and remained at the Alabaster Dimension for the time being.

“Titus!”

Staying at the Alabaster Dimension, Merlin’s mood had also gradually calmed down. He quickly entered the illusion bead and searched for Titus.

Titus’ figure gradually formed in front of Merlin. He showed a smile and said, “Merlin, if I hadn’t let you refine a Mind avatar this time, you really would have died! This civilization war truly is dangerous. Great Legends and even Honored Legends could die. Look, the civilization war had just begun but how many Great Legends from both sides have already died?”

Merlin stared at Titus. He naturally knew how dangerous the civilization war was. If not for the Mind avatar, he indeed would have died. It truly was dangerous.

“That’s why I’m here to find you! Is it possible to refine a second Mind avatar? I can find refining materials needed to refine the illusion bead here in the Alabaster Dimension.”

Merlin deliberated a lot. The first thing he needed to do was to refine a Mind avatar. After experiencing the danger earlier, Merlin had finally understood how important a Mind avatar was.

“Refine another Mind avatar?”

Titus shook his head. “Although materials for the illusion bead are difficult to find, if you look closely, they can still be collected. However, the most important aspect about refining a Mind avatar isn’t the illusion bead but the Illusory World! Unless you want to split one-third of the Illusory World again to refine the Mind avatar, you can only wait until you can form an Illusory World to form a Mind avatar.”

Merlin frowned after listening to Titus. The Mind avatar was indeed important but it was necessary to split the Illusory World. Currently, the Illusory World played a great role to Merlin. If another one-third of it was divided, Merlin might not be able to use the Illusory World and cast illusions that could trap even Great Legends anymore.

However, a Mind avatar was truly very important now. In a civilization war, life-saving methods were the most important. Therefore, Merlin was caught in a dilemma.

As for what Titus had said about forming an Illusory World, Merlin had not considered that before. He had not even comprehended an Illusory Heart, much less form an Illusory World.

“Merlin, a Mind avatar is comprehended from the Illusory World. If you form an Illusory World in the future, as long as you give up some Mind Power, you’ll be able to form a Mind avatar. Even an Ultimate Arcane Wizard would find it extremely challenging to kill you. However, it’ll be very difficult if you want to form a Mind avatar now. The Illusion

World can’t be split up anymore. Otherwise, the Illusion World would no longer be able to influence Great Wizards. You would also be in more danger.”

Titus’ words flashed unceasingly in Merlin’s mind.

“I’m still too weak. If I could combine a Six-Elemental Wizard Heart and become a Great Wizard or comprehended an Illusory Heart, my power would definitely increase greatly. Splitting the Illusory World again would still be bearable!”

Merlin muttered in a low voice. However, he knew that it was very difficult to become a Great Wizard or comprehend an Illusory Heart. It would not be easily accomplished.

After a few hours of consideration, Merlin finally did not rashly split the Illusory World. The civilization war had just begun. He was ready to wait until the Blackfire Lord and the others returned, and see how the situation developed before making a final decision!

Chapter 638: Fusion Simulation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

When the civilization war began, the Alabaster Dimension was almost completely empty. In just a few months, the Alabaster Dimension slowly became more lively, and many unfamiliar faces began to appear.

These Wizards were from other dimensions who had hurried to the front line. Ever since the civilization war erupted, Arcane Wizard Setoh had mobilized the entire Spell Caster civilization. All Spell Casters, even plunderers, had to be rushed to the front line.

Of course, there were not many Spell Casters who could be rushed there, especially Great Legends. It was nowhere near the first batch that arrived in droves. As Progenitor Hanra said, the Spell Caster civilization was not in a very good state. Although its overall strength was indeed stronger than the Rock Tribe, they still had to guard against other foreign civilizations.

These Spell Casters also hurriedly rushed over to the front line. Occasionally, some Spell Casters who had returned to the Alabaster Dimension from the front line would shake their heads helplessly while discussing the situation, expressing their pessimism.

Merlin stayed at the Alabaster Dimension, and used this period to try combining a Six-Elemental Wizard Heart, striving to become a Great Wizard soon.

However, when Merlin thought about the extrapolation of countless possibilities in the future, where an overwhelming majority ended up in failure, Merlin felt a little hopeless.

“If I could extrapolate for a period of time and see more possibilities in the future without hurting myself, maybe I’ll have more confidence in combining a Spell Model.”

Merlin occasionally had thoughts like that. He knew that he was already extremely lucky to have an Ultimate Arcane Wizard to extrapolate for him once. There would not be a second time.

Furthermore, he could tell by Wizard Setoh’s fatigued expression that extrapolating the future was definitely not simple. To want a second extrapolation was simply an extravagant hope.

“Merlin, I might have a way to let you try to combine a Spell Model. However, I don’t know if it’ll have any effect.”

Titus’ voice suddenly sounded by Merlin’s ear.

“You have a way? You can extrapolate the future?”

Merlin’s eyes brightened. If Titus could extrapolate the future, then no matter how high the price was, it would be worth it.

However, Titus shook his head. “Extrapolating the future was impossible for me even when I formed the Illusory World… I can’t extrapolate your future but you can simulate your current state in the Illusory World, and try to fuse a Wizard Heart from the Illusory World!"

"Simulate fusing a Wizard Heart in the Illusory World?" Merlin frowned. The Illusory World was indeed very realistic. Although he clearly knew that it was an illusion, he could not find any indication about it being an illusion.

In other words, when Merlin was in the Illusory World, he had no way of breaking through the Illusory World. If he tried to combine a spell according to his condition and used a portion of his Mind Power in the Illusory World, it might be a viable option.

However, an illusion was still an illusion. Combining a Spell Model in the Illusory World did not mean that when Merlin truly combined a spell in the future, it would be the same as in the Illusory World.

This could be very different from the future that Wizard Setoh had extrapolated. The extrapolated future was infinite but real, and could be used as a reference when Merlin combined a Spell Model.

As for the Illusory World, Merlin also did not know if it would be useful. However, it was an option, so Merlin wanted to give it a try. Perhaps experiencing the process of combining a Spell Model in the Illusory World would be able to enlighten him.

"Then, I'll give it a try."

Merlin immediately projected his Mind Power into the Illusory World.

The Illusory World currently was not as peaceful as before. Although the entire Illusory World was an illusion, it was a world that Titus had formed based on the Slothful Beast world. Everything that happened inside would not disappear, and the entire world would continue to develop.

Since Merlin split up one-third of the Illusory World, there was a great impact on the entire world. Merlin could see a large crack in the sky as if the sky had been abruptly cut off.

Furthermore, various terrifying storms had swept past, leaving the entire Illusory World in a desolate state.

“Wizard Merlin, as you can see, the current Illusory World isn’t very peaceful. I’m afraid it’ll take a long time for it to slowly recover. However, as you said, it doesn’t affect much. The most important problem is Mind Power. If you try combining a Spell Model in the Illusory World, you’ll need to spend a lot of Mind Power.”

Titus warned in a low voice.

“Spend Mind Power? That’s not a problem. I’ll be staying in the Illusory World for a long time, and I also want to experience the feeling of combining a Spell Model. Of course, I’ll have to spend Mind Power.”

Merlin did not find any problem with that. It was normal to spend Mind Power. He only wanted to give it a try and see if it worked or not.

Even if he could only reach half of the effect that Wizard Setoh had extrapolated, it would be considered incredible.

“Alright, enlighten yourself in the Illusory World. Just be careful not to spend too much Mind Power!”

Titus disappeared after he had finished speaking. In the Illusory World, only Merlin and Titus had an omnipotent position.

Merlin gently closed his eyes, and started to carefully sense the six types of Wizard Hearts in his body. In fact, each of Merlin’s Wizard Heart was extremely powerful because of the perfect-grade spells. Just one of Merlin’s Wizard Heart could be comparable to a Spell Caster’s Wizard Heart after three or four fusions.

Each Wizard Heart was already so powerful, much less if the six were combined. Perhaps since the birth of Spell Casters, no one had had a single Wizard Heart as strong as Merlin’s.

In the Illusory World, although he knew that it was illusory, the powerful feeling of the Wizard Heart in is body was very realistic, making people feel as if they were in the real world.

Merlin took a deep breath, and began to adjust his mind. This feeling of reality was exactly what Merlin needed. Even if he failed, Merlin also hoped that he would get some experience and understanding from it.

Merlin first chose the Fire-type Wizard Heart and the Thunder-type Wizard Heart. When Wizard Setoh had extrapolated the various possibilities in the future, he had already “personally” experienced the process of combining Wizard Hearts. Thus, he was very familiar.

“Combine!”

As Merlin used his powerful Mind Power, the two Wizard Hearts that Merlin was most familiar with started to slowly merge together. These two Wizard Hearts had just touched before exploding in a violent shaking force. It was almost exactly the same as the various possible futures that Wizard Setoh had extrapolated.

As a result, Merlin paid more attention, and continued to focus his mind as if he was truly combining the Wizard Hearts.

“Bang.”

Under Merlin’s forced merging, the two Wizard Hearts were unable to successfully combine. Although Merlin was not blasted to smithereens from the violent force, the other Wizard Hearts in Merlin’s body were all shattered.

Thus, Merlin’s first attempt at fusing in the Illusory World had failed.

“Good, good! What a realistic experience. So, illusions can also reach this degree?”

Merlin was shocked from his heart. He felt that there would be many differences when trying to fuse a Wizard Heart in the Illusory World, and that it might even affect his judgment when he truly fused a Wizard Heart in the future.

However, after this first attempt, Merlin realized that there was no difference from when he tried fusing spells under Wizard Setoh’s extrapolation of the future.

If there was a difference, then it was because Merlin was not confident. Deep in his heart, he still felt that it was an illusion, and so could not represent changes in the real world.

If there was just a slight difference, it would be very fatal to Merlin when he had combined his Six-Elemental Wizard Heart in the future.

“There’ll definitely be some flaws. It’s an illusion after all. Some changes in the fusing process can’t be completely believed but it’s still very appropriate to use it to absorb some experience in the fusing process!”

Merlin carefully concluded his first attempt at combining spell models in the Illusory World. There were still many benefits but his Mind Power was indeed being spent very quickly. Trying to fuse another two to three times would consume most of Merlin’s Mind Power and cause him to become fatigued. At that time, he would not be able to continue remaining at the Illusory World.

However, the greatest advantage still lay in the Illusory World where Merlin could grasp the initiative in his hands. He made up his mind to combine the Fire-type Wizard Heart and the Thunder-Type Wizard Heart.

Therefore, he remained in the Illusory World, and fused the Two-Elemental Wizard Heart unceasingly, accumulating a lot of experience. In the future when Merlin truly started fusing the Two-Elemental Wizard Heart, it would be very advantageous, imperceptibly increasing his chances of a successful combination.

While Merlin was combining spells in the Illusory World, in the front line battlefield, the Rock Tribe and Spell Casters were plunged into a frantic battle.

In just a few months, both sides had lost more than thirty Great Legends.

Usually, the death of a Great Legend would be a major event, but now, dozens of Great Legends had died. This had shown the cruelty of the civilization war.

However, it was still the Spell Casters who had lost more. Originally, with the Spell Casters’ overall strength, they wanted to occupy some advantages. However, after a few months of battle, they ended up losing the most.

“Wizard Setoh, we can’t carry on like this. We must find a way! Even if the strength of the Progenitor’s Bodies formed by the Rock Creatures is only comparable to a Great Wizard, when they unite, their power greatly increases. We’re at a great disadvantage!”

In the main hall of the castle, many Great Wizards fixed their eyes on Arcane Wizard Setoh, their eyes full of expectation. They hoped that Arcane Wizard Setoh could come up with an effective way to reverse the situation!

Chapter 639: Retreat

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

For this war, Arcane Wizard Setoh had used almost all the forces in Setoh Arcane City, and gathered a large number Great Wizards as well as four Great Lords to oversee it.

In the Spell Caster civilization, the three great Arcane Cities were just like three great armies, each responsible for some areas. The war that erupted with the Rock Tribe had always been in an area under Setoh Arcane City.

As the Ultimate Arcane Wizard of Setoh Arcane City, Arcane Wizard Setoh naturally wanted to end this war just by relying on the power of Setoh Arcane City.

However, now, the battle had developed into a brutal civilization war. Great Legends had started to participate, and every death of a Legendary Wizard was a loss to the entire Spell Caster civilization.

The most important thing was that the Spell Caster civilization was currently at a disadvantage. Since the war broke out with the Rock Tribe, although both sides were damaged, the Spell Caster civilization suffered the most losses.

Arcane Wizard Setoh would not ask for help from the two other Arcane Wizards unless necessary. After all, all three great Arcane Wizards with their Arcane Cities as the foundation, had their own enemies. Some were responsible for the Atlan civilization, and some were responsible for the God Alliance but they could all handle it. Arcane Wizard Setoh naturally had his pride. This was the first time he was personally responsible for commanding numerous Spell Casters to fight in a civilization war.

However, their opponent was one of the strongest foreign civilizations the Spell Caster civilization had encountered in the past three thousand years.

“Wizard Setoh, the Rock Tribe is well prepared. They have countless Rock Creatures below Legend led by one Legend. They can form a strong Progenitor’s Body that’s comparable to powerful Great Legends. For those above Legend, when they combine, the Progenitor’s Body formed will almost break the power limit. A Progenitor’s Body formed by sixteen ordinary Ancestor-level Rock Creatures would be equivalent to a Great Honored Legend! This caused us to suffer heavy losses before the war erupted!”

The Nightmare Lord, one of the four Great Lords, said that every Arcane City had a few Lords. The Nightmare Lord was fully deserving of his title, and was the number one Lord under Arcane Wizard Setoh.

The Nightmare Lord was relatively young. Of course, this was opposite to Spell Casters like the Blackfire Lord who had existed since the Molta Empire era. However, the Nightmare Lord’s talent was extremely terrifying. In just a short period of two thousand years, not only had he become a Lord but he also went all the way, and formed four ultimate Maxims.

Legends generally formed a Maxim while Honored Legends formed ultimate Maxims. Those who had more than two ultimate Maxims would be qualified to be called a Lord.

The Nightmare Lord had formed four ultimate Maxims. Furthermore, he was also a Six-Elemental Wizard in addition to forming many ultimate Maxims. Talent like this really made others gasp in amazement.

Even the Blackfire Lord, one of the oldest Lords, had only formed two ultimate Maxims. His distance was far from the Nightmare Lord.

Therefore, among the four Great Lords in the front line, the Nightmare Lord was the leader. In Wizard Setoh’s absence, the Nightmare Lord would call the shots. The Nightmare Lord also took the entire situation into account in this war with the Rock Creatures, and was naturally clear on some of the advantages the Rock Tribe currently had.

“Nightmare Lord, what do you think we should do now?”

Wizard Setoh greatly respected the Nightmare Lord, and asked in a heavy voice.

The Nightmare Lord’s expression was worried as he slowly said, “We must first withdraw a distance and start arranging Runic Magic Circles, giving play to our Spell Casters’ advantages! The Rock Tribe can form the Progenitor’s Body but we can also use Runic Magic Circles to suppress them. If they refuse to enter the Runic Magic Circle, then even better. We can take advantage of that period to recuperate and discuss more concrete arrangements for the civilization war.”

“We should indeed arrange Runic Magic Circles but we’ll need to retreat first. I’m afraid it’ll be a great blow to their morale!”

The Sorrow Lord frowned as he spoke. The Spell Caster civilization was also very proud. Since stepping into the Void Zone three thousand years ago, they had encountered countless foreign civilizations, and many civilization wars had also erupted. They had even suffered some major setbacks but generally, they still held the advantage.

Taking the initiative to retreat like this time was very rare, especially since they still had some misgivings about the influence it would bring. The three great Arcane Cities had an aloof position in the Spell Caster civilization, just like three giants that commanded all Spell Casters.

However, now, Setoh Arcane City repeatedly retreated in the war with the Rock Tribe, and even destroyed more than a dozen civilizations. That had a very bad influence on Setoh Arcane City.

“Sorrow Lord, no one wants to retreat now. However, if we don’t, even more Legends will die. That’s not a wise move.”

The Nightmare Lord also understood the Sorrow Lord’s apprehensions. They all belonged to Setoh Arcane City. If they lost this time, Setoh Arcane City would decline, and be completely pressed down by the two other great Arcane Cities.

There were definitely extremely harmonious relationships between the three Arcane Wizards but secretly, a mutual positive competition was inevitable. This was also the first time Setoh Arcane City faced such a powerful civilization where a civilization war even broke out. To the Spell Casters in Setoh Arcane City, this was both a danger and an opportunity.

Once Setoh Arcane City had resisted the Rock Tribe civilization, then Setoh Arcane City, which was established the latest, could truly be worthy of becoming one of the giants in the Spell Caster civilization.

In the Void Zone, civilizations that had ultimate beings were generally not weak civilizations. They would be able to step out into the Void Zone and slowly develop, passing on their civilization.

One reason for establishing the three great Arcane Cities was to absorb prodigies, then they could gather the power of all the Spell Casters and better cope with other civilizations. However, the more important reason was to be prepared for any eventualities.

If one day, the Spell Caster civilization encountered a particularly powerful civilization, then any of the three great Arcane Cities could individually lead their own forces. They would then leave the Spell Caster civilization, and go to a distant place to recuperate so as not to let the inheritance of the civilization be cut.

The other two great Arcane Wizards had both experienced a civilization war once, and both were with foreign civilizations with ultimate existences. Only Arcane Wizard Setoh, the latest among the three great Arcane wizards to become an Arcane Wizard, and Setoh Arcane City, which was also the latest to be established, had not experienced a civilization war before.

The civilization war with the Rock Tribe was also Setoh Arcane City’s first civilization war. Although Arcane Wizard Setoh tried his best to prevent the civilization war from happening, it was inevitable after all, and a civilization war had erupted. Now, Arcane Wizard Setoh only had one objective, and that was to win the civilization war. At least, they had to get the upper hand.

“Retreat. Retreat immediately! This civilization war won’t have a winner in a short period of time. It’s very likely to last for hundreds or even thousands of years. Retreating once doesn’t mean anything. What’s most important is to preserve our strength and wait until countermeasures are discussed. Then we’ll drive the Rock Tribe out!”

After considering everyone’s opinions, Arcane Wizard Setoh finally decided to take the Nightmare Lord’s suggestion to retreat first, and arrange a Runic Magic Circle. They could not stubbornly hold on if they knew that it was detrimental.

“Phew…”

Several Great Legends secretly let out sighs. They were aware of the cruelty of a civilization war. Now that the Rock Tribe held the advantage, they should retreat first to avoid excessive losses.

“Nightmare Lord, Arctic Lord, both of you are proficient in runes. Choose some Legendary Wizards who are also proficient in runology and arrange a large Runic Magic Circle. Once the Magic Circle is completed, we’ll retreat immediately!

After a pause, Arcane Wizard Setoh glanced at the Blackfire Lord and said, “Blackfire Lord, return to the Alabaster Dimension first. There have also been many Spell Casters rushing over there lately. You’ll gather those Spell Casters. In the future, there will definitely be a need to replenish Wizards in the front line. I’ll leave this to you, Blackfire Lord.”

The Blackfire Lord opened his mouth to refuse. He knew that returning to the Alabaster Dimension meant that he would not be in any danger. However, he could only nod and agree after seeing Arcane Wizard Setoh’s stern eyes.

“Alright, everyone, get ready. I’ll personally oversee the front line and buy you time!”

A smile appeared on Wizard Setoh’s lips. Although he would not really take action, the Rock Tribe would definitely be somewhat fearful if he was the one overseeing the front line. He would be able to buy some time for the Nightmare Lord and the Arctic Lord to arrange the Runic Magic Circle.

Thus, the four Great Lords all led a few Legendary Wizards, and left the castle.

Chapter 640: First Try

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Illusory World, Merlin did not know how many times he had tried to combine the Fire-type Wizard Heart and the Thunder-type Wizard Heart. Although he still failed, as Merlin gradually summed up his experiences, he gained a very deep understanding of the two spells.

Therefore, with the passage of time, Merlin’s success rate gradually increased even though he was in the Illusory World, and was only “simulating” fusing Wizard Hearts in an illusion.

“I should be able to give it a try now!”

Merlin’s Mind Projection in the Illusory World instantly disappear. When he opened his eyes, his entire person felt different.

In the Illusory World, he already lost count of the number of times he “died”. Even if it was an illusion and a simulation, Merlin still greatly benefited from it.

Courage was needed before life and death. In the Illusory World, Merlin had encountered many cases where he was obviously going to fail. However, he did not step back, and instead, went forward all the same, determined to combine the spells.

In the end, with his perseverance, the fusion succeeded. Although the probability was very small, it had a great impact on Merlin.

After countless fusion “simulations”, Merlin’s success rate in the Illusory World had already reached more than eighty percent. This was a frightening number. With such a high probability, even if it was from a simulation in the Illusory World, it still filled Merlin with confidence.

Therefore, Merlin was finally ready to try fusing the Fire-type Wizard Heart and the Thunder-type Wizard Heart in reality.

Merlin immersed his consciousness inside his body. Currently, in his Awareness, there were no complicated Spell Models. There were only six Wizard Hearts.

These Wizard Hearts exuded powerful life forces. Although it was not as complicated as a Spell Model, their power was much stronger than that of the previous Spell Models.

Merlin directed his focus on the Fire-type Wizard Heart and the Thunder-type Wizard Heart. This was the Two-Elemental Wizard Heart that Merlin simulated the most in the Illusory World with a success rate of over eighty percent.

However, it would be the first time he was combining them in reality!

Merlin made a very heavy decision to combine the Wizard Hearts. Previously, he used the Matrix to construct Spell Models and they were always stable. Therefore, there had never been any danger.

However, it was different this time. The Matrix was of no use to Merlin and could not help Merlin combine the Wizard

Hearts. Now, Merlin had to rely on himself. Everything had to be analyzed and attempted by him.

If it failed, it would very likely end up like how it did in the Illusory World. He would be blown apart by the exploding Magic Power or his Wizard Heart would completely collapse. Merlin would become an ordinary person, unable to become a Spell Caster ever again.

The price of failure was something Merlin could not afford!

However, Merlin had to take this step even if he could not bear the heavy cost.

“Phew…”

Merlin breathed a sigh and tried to calm his mood.

“Combine!”

Finally, Merlin mobilized the Fire-type Wizard Heart and the Thunder-type Wizard Heart. The two different types of extremely violent Wizard Hearts started to draw closer under Merlin’s control.

Just like in the Illusory World, Merlin was very familiar with this series of actions. He knew every detail as well as what might happen.

However, he just did not know if it would be as smooth as in the Illusory World.

As Merlin gradually brought the two Wizard Hearts together, something unexpected happened. The two Wizard Hearts had not come into contact but there was already some shaking, causing instability in his entire Awareness.

A Spell Caster’s Awareness was incredibly unstable. Just a little turmoil could cause the Spell Models in the Awareness to collapse. In the Illusory World, Merlin had experienced several times where he failed because of turbulence in his Awareness, causing the other Wizard Hearts to collapse.

Therefore, Merlin also felt his Awareness begin to shake. His heart trembled but he had no way to stop it now. The two Wizard Hearts were approaching rapidly.

His Awareness was getting more turbulent as if it could collapse at any moment. Merlin’s expression was very grave. He had never thought that such an accident would happen in his first attempt in combining Wizard Hearts in reality.

If this continued, the fusion would very likely end up in failure, and the consequences would be even more unimaginable.

“I can’t let my Awareness continue shaking like this.”

Merlin gnashed his teeth, and mobilized all his Mind Power. The huge Mind Power was like a torrent that Merlin used to stabilize the turbulent Awareness.

This method was indeed useful. Merlin’s Mind Power was far superior to an ordinary Mind Power Master’s and could be used to stabilize the Awareness. However, this also consumed a large amount of Mind Power. If he did not combine the Fire-type Wizard Heart and the Thunder-type Wizard Heart in a short period of time, then his Awareness could completely collapse at any time because of the turbulence.

“Tss.”

Finally, the two Wizard Hearts started slowly combine but as soon as they touched, a terrifying storm raged. Thankfully, Merlin's enormous Mind Power was able to stabilize his Awareness. Otherwise, the aftermath of the Two-Elemental Wizard Heart's first contact would be enough to make the Awareness collapse.

"I didn't think this through enough and make it absolutely foolproof. I should have used my Mind Power to stabilize the Awareness before combining, just in case!"

Merlin also summed up the experience. The first time he tried to fuse Spell Models in reality, he had encountered an unexpected situation. Fortunately, he managed to use his Mind Power to stabilize his Awareness in time. However, this also let Merlin realize just how dangerous it was to combine Spell Models.

It was not surprising that many ninth-level Spell Casters did not dare to combine Spell Models even after hundreds of years. It was because merging Spell Models was too dangerous. Once they failed, they would never have a second chance.

"Tss-tss-tss!"

The two Wizard Hearts had only been partly combined but they had become more turbulent as if the two Wizard Hearts could collapse at any moment.

Merlin closed his eyes, and countless images flashed in his mind, most of which were images when he was "simulating" fusing spells in the Illusory World.

Among them, it was very common for the Wizard Heart to shake violently when the merging reached the halfway point. However, the final result was often failure!

The Wizard Hearts grew more and more unstable, and Merlin could even feel an aura of “death”.

At this point, the only thing Merlin could do was use his Mind Power to stabilize the violent shakes of the Wizard Hearts. His heart suddenly missed the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Merlin thought of Old Wilson, Macy, Avril, Charise, the Dark Magic Region, and so on. From meeting old man Etha at Blackwater City and encountering spells, he grew step by step, and entered the Dark Magic Region, becoming a powerful Wizard.

All of this turned into images in Merlin’s mind.

“I still want to return to the Kingdom of Blackmoon and fulfill my promise from back then. I want to return to Blackwater City to retake Wilson Castle…”

Merlin’s calm Mind Power seemed to be boiling at this moment. Looking at the increasingly turbulent Wizard Hearts, Merlin went all out. His unwavering conviction also integrated into his Mind Heart.

“It absolutely can’t collapse. Combine, you have to combine!”

Merlin’s cold eyes revealed a trace of madness. He directly used his powerful Mind Power to forcibly interfere with the fusion of the two Wizard Hearts.

From all directions, the Mind Power forcibly “combined” the Fire-type Wizard Heart and the Thunder-type Wizard Heart. Merlin also did not know if there was any effect but at this point, he definitely could not give up!

“Boom.”

After an unknown amount of time, Merlin’s Awareness shook, and he discovered that the Fire and Thunder-type Wizard Hearts had disappeared. Merlin looked in his Awareness, and saw a unique Wizard Heart that was emitting dazzling golden light slowly appear…

Chapter 641: The Blackfire Lord’s Summon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Wizard Heart. I’ve finally succeeded!”

Merlin looked at the Wizard Heart in his Awareness. There was only a total of five now. Four smaller Wizard Hearts were scattered around, surrounding a larger golden Wizard Heart like stars holding the moon.

This relatively larger and extremely unique Wizard Heart was Merlin’s successful fusion of the Fire-type and Thunder-type Wizard Hearts, which had now merged into one, and was filled with power.

“Fire!”

Merlin raised a finger, and a flame immediately revolved around his fingertip, changing its shape at will. After a moment, it became a fire snake, then it rapidly expanded and became a raging and roaring fire dragon.

Then, with a thought, the fire dragon instantly flashed, and bouts of electricity appeared on its body, like chains locking up the fire dragon.

Merlin finally revealed a satisfied smile between the corners of his mouth. The new Wizard Heart which he had combined from the Fire-type and Thunder-type Wizard Hearts could freely change its shape and could also freely transform in spells. There was no conflict between Thunder-type spells and Fire-type Spells. It was not much different to a Great Wizard's multi-colored Wizard Heart.

Furthermore, he felt that the power of the Two-Elemental Spell after fusing the Wizard Heart had increased significantly, almost reaching the power of his Four-Elemental spell fusion. It had almost reached the Legendary level, and was only slightly inferior to the seventh form of Darkness Eye.

Putting away the Wizard Heart, Merlin recalled the earlier danger when he was combining the Wizard Heart. It really was too dangerous. The fusion "simulation" in the Illusory World was indeed useful but it could not be taken completely seriously.

After all, one would encounter all kinds of unexpected situations in reality. Fortunately, this time, Merlin had forcefully combined the Wizard Heart according to the situation he encountered in the Illusory World, which was why he succeeded. Otherwise, the consequences would be unimaginable.

"It's been such a long time since I went to the Void Zone from the Kingdom of Blackmoon. I wonder how Father, Macy, Avril, and Charise are doing."

At the critical moment when Merlin was combining the Wizard Hearts, between life and death, Merlin thought about Old Wilson and the others. After being in the Void Zone for so long, Merlin also wanted to go back to the Kingdom of Blackmoon to take a look. However, after such a long time, Merlin failed to find any traces of the Glorious Land.

If the Glorious Land really was sealed by the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards, it would be very difficult for Merlin to return to the Kingdom of Blackmoon again.

“When this war is over, I’ll ask Wizard Setoh.”

Then, Merlin went into the Illusory World and started to “simulate” a Three-Elemental spell fusion. His current Two-Elemental spell’s power was still somewhat poor. At least a Three-Elemental spell would be able to compare to the third form of Darkness Eye. If he could combine a Four-Elemental Wizard Heart, its power would surpass Darkness Eye and rival even Great Wizards with two or more Maxims.

Several days passed, and Merlin’s ring suddenly shook.

In Merlin’s ring was Legend Zado’s Maxim avatar, so Merlin immediately woke up, and stopped the simulating fusing the Wizard Heart in the Illusory World.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin opened the Spatial Ring and saw that Legend Zado’s Maxim avatar was indeed shaking inside.

“Teacher Zado, what happened? Did the civilization war end?”

Merlin naturally thought about the civilization war first. Over the past few months, he had received very little information about the civilization war while he was in the Alabaster Dimension. He only knew that the two sides were locked in a stalemate, and the war would not be lost or won for a while.

Legend Zado shook his head. “Of course the civilization war isn’t over yet. The Blackfire Lord has returned to the Alabaster Dimension and has called for you!”

“Teacher Blackfire has returned to the Alabaster Dimension?”

Merlin’s heart shook. He also knew about the Blackfire Lord’s position as one of the four Great Lords at the front line as well as having a special relationship with Arcane Wizard Setoh. The Blackfire Lord’s every move had attracted the attention of countless Wizards.

However, he had unexpectedly returned to the Alabaster Dimension silently and secretly. Something major must have happened at the front line.

“Alright, we’ll go see Teacher Blackfire now!”

Merlin stood up and flew toward the Alabaster Dimension where the Blackfire Lord’s castle was.

…

In the Blackfire Lord’s castle, ever since he returned to the Alabaster Dimension, he immediately called some Legendary Wizards who had just returned to the Alabaster Dimension.

In the past few months, over thirty Great Legends had gathered in the large Alabaster Dimension, and more Great Legends were still coming in succession.

These Legendary Wizards all belonged to Setoh Arcane City’s camp, and rushed under Arcane Wizard Setoh’s orders. However, there were no Honored Legends. After all, Honored Legends were relatively rare, and some might still be far away, so it would require some time before they arrive at the front line.

When these Great Legends heard that the situation at the front line was not favorable, they were all deeply anxious.

However, they did not dare to disobey Arcane Wizard Setoh’s orders. Therefore, the Blackfire Lord let them go and prepare. Perhaps before long, he would personally bring those Great Legends into the front line.

This was the task that Wizard Setoh gave to the Blackfire Lord, to organize more Great Legends and provide reinforcements to the front line!

“Blackfire Lord, Merlin is here!”

Legend Zado quickly looked up and glanced at the door. This time, he followed the Blackfire Lord to the Alabaster Dimension. A few Wizards helped the Blackfire Lord to deal with some matters in the Alabaster Dimension.

The Blackfire Lord raised his head. Hearing a familiar voice from outside the door, he swiftly flew into the castle.

“Teacher Blackfire, Teacher Zado!”

Merlin arrived at the castle, and saw that the Blackfire Lord and Legend Zado were present and bowed to them. Both of them were considered his Teachers.

“Merlin, you’re here!”

A smile appeared on the Blackfire Lord’s face. He valued Merlin very much. Currently, Merlin’s Mind Power was even stronger than his. There was hope of him perfecting the Mind Power system in the future.

However, when he carefully observed Merlin, his expression changed greatly, and his eyes were full of shock.

“Merlin, have you begun to combine Spell Models?”

With the Blackfire Lord’s eyes, he naturally saw at a glance that Merlin had combined the Fire-type and Thunder-type Spell Models. That was the first step to becoming a Great Wizard but it was also the most crucial.

“You’ve finally taken that step. However… that might not be a good thing.”

The Blackfire Lord’s expression was very complicated. As a Great Lord, he naturally knew what it meant for a Spell Caster to start attempting to fuse Spell Models.

Perhaps other Spell Casters would be delighted by this. Even Legend Zado was overjoyed. His Maxim avatar could not see Merlin’s current change, but his true body could see at a glance Merlin’s differences, just like the Blackfire Lord could.

Legend Zado had hoped that Merlin could become a Great Wizard and lay a firm foundation for forming Maxims but the Blackfire Lord seemed to have some other concerns.

The Blackfire Lord did not care if Merlin could become a Great Wizard or not or whether he could form a Maxim to become a Great Legend. He had high hopes on Merlin to perfect the Mind Power system, and only hoped that Merlin would devote himself to research and perfect the Mind Power system, and open up a new cultivation system.

However, now, Merlin had started combining Spell Models and took the first step into becoming a Great Wizard. Once he took this step, he would no longer be able to turn back, and could only move ahead bravely.

This was just a combined Two-Elemental spell. There were still Three-Elemental spells, Four-Elemental spells, Five-

Elemental spells, and even Six-Elemental combined spells. Each step was extremely dangerous. If Merlin was just slightly careless, he would die because of the failed fusion.

It could be said that currently, Merlin was in constant danger.

What the Blackfire Lord did not want to see most had become reality, but the Blackfire Lord had no choice. He could tell that Merlin obviously did not intend to concentrate solely on studying the Mind Power system, and saw the Mind Power system only as a means to increase his power.

“Teacher Blackfire, what’s the matter? Is there anything wrong?”

Merlin was a little confused. He did not know why the Blackfire Lord was showing such a complicated expression.

The Blackfire Lord quickly adjusted his mood, and slowly restored his calmness. Instead of tangling this matter, he asked Merlin with a solemn expression, “Merlin, do you know the current situation at the front line?”

Merlin shook his head. He only heard rumors about the situation at the front line and did not understand much.

“What’s the situation like now? Also, why did you return to the Alabaster Dimension, Teacher Blackfire?”

Merlin also eagerly asked.

“The current situation is very bad. The Rock Creatures had made ample preparations, and can form the Progenitor’s Body. It’s a great impact on us. Since the beginning of the war, dozens of Great Legends have already died, and most of them are Spell Casters! Therefore, Wizard Setoh led

Wizards out to the front line to arrange a Runic Magic Circle, and let me come back to the Alabaster Dimension to gather the Spell Casters arriving here to quickly provide aid to the front line.”

With the Blackfire Lord’s explanation, Merlin quickly understood the situation on the front line. In short, it was not optimistic at all, and very unfavorable to the Spell Caster civilization.

Setting up a Runic Magic Circle could perhaps temporarily suppress the Rock Tribe’s strength, but not by much. If it went on for a long time, the Spell Caster civilization would still be at a disadvantage.

It was very likely that in the end, the Spell Caster civilization would lose this civilization war. That was the worst-case scenario, and also a result that Arcane Wizard Setoh was unable to accept.

“Merlin, the civilization war has already started. Civilization-level prodigies like you won’t be of much use anymore. Wizard Setoh has already decided to let Sven and the others return to Arcane City, and stop participating in the front line of the civilization war. As for you, I also want you to go back to Arcane City but on my way back, I suddenly had a thought. I want a definite answer from you.”

The Blackfire Lord narrowed his eyes, staring intently at Merlin. His expression also slowly became solemn.

Chapter 642: Back to the Front Line

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Teacher Blackfire, what do you want to know?”

Merlin saw the Blackfire Lord’s serious expresssion, and also gradually steeled his.

“Merlin, you’re a Mind Power Master, and your achievement in Mind Power has far exceeded me. Before, when you dealt with the Progenitor Squad and the six civilization-level Rock Creature prodigies, you always used your Mind Power and Hallucinating spell. They’re indeed very strong. However, I want you to tell me now, can you make ordinary Great Legends fall into your illusion?”

The Blackfire Lord asked in a deep voice. It turned out to be something about Mind Power. The Blackfire Lord was a Mind Power Master who had reached the second-stage of the Hallucinating spell realm. He knew very well about Hallucinating spells. He also knew that Merlin’s Hallucinating spell was already far above him.

However, the Blackfire Lord was not sure of what degree it had reached.

Merlin hesitated for a moment. His Hallucinating spell was currently only at the third stage and could let those below Legend fall into an illusion. However, against civilization-level prodigies or Great Legends, he would need to use the Illusory World.

The Illusory World could be mobilized with Merlin’s current Mind Power, and was enough to let ordinary Great Legends with only one Maxim fall into an illusion.

However, there was a flaw, which was that it could not last! Merlin could not mobilize the Illusory World for a long period of time.

Thus, Merlin still nodded and said, “I can cause Great Legends to fall into an illusion but only if those Great Legends have one Maxim. It’ll be very difficult if the Great Legend has two or more Maxims. Furthermore, it can’t hold on for long.”

“That’s great. I knew you would be able to do it!”

The Blackfire Lord revealed a smile and continued. “Originally, I wanted to send you with Sven and the others back to Arcane City but it seems that you can only stay at the front line for a while. The present situation at the front line is very unfavorable to us. The Rock Creatures can form the Progenitor’s Body, and although we’ve already prepared Runic Magic Circles, it can’t completely hold them back. That’s why I have another idea, which was to make a very special squad with you as the center. I’ll personally lead it, and there’ll be other Honored Legends as well. We’ll serve as your escorts. In short, you won’t be in any danger. All you have to do is cast a Hallucinating spell and make those weaker Progenitor’s Bodies fall into an illusion, and the other Great Legends will act and strike them down!”

The Blackfire Lord had this thought because he had seen sixteen ordinary Ancestor-level Rock Creatures form a Progenitor's Body that could be compared to a great Honored Legend. That was extremely unfavorable to the Spell Casters.

The Progenitor Bodies could contend against great Honored Legends, which was an almost decisive advantage against the Spell Caster camp. It made the Spell Casters completely helpless. Only by mobilizing the Honored Legends in the other two great Arcane Cities in the Spell Caster civilization would they be able to completely suppress the Progenitor Bodies. After all, in terms of numbers, there were a limited amount of Ancestor-level Rock Creatures in the Rock Tribe. It was far less than the Spell Caster civilization.

As a result, on his way back to the Alabaster Dimension, the Blackfire Lord thought of Merlin. A Mind Power Master's Hallucinating spell did not require any strong power. It could just be directly used on the Rock Creatures that formed the Progenitor's Body. As long as they were ordinary weak Ancestor-levels, it was entirely possible for them to fall into the illusion.

Even if only one of the Rock Creatures fell into the illusion, it would lead to the instability of the Progenitor's Body, and the Spell Casters could seize the opportunity to defeat them.

This was only the Blackfire Lord's idea. They would still have to test it out to know if it would work or not.

“Merlin, although I'll make full preparations, and all Great Legends will protect you and not let you face danger directly, situations on the battlefield change rapidly. No one knows what will happen. You…”

Before the Blackfire Lord had finished speaking, Merlin answered, “Teacher Blackfire, I’m willing to try. I’m also a member of the Spell Caster civilization and a member of Setoh Arcane City. Since I already have the strength to contend against Great Legends, I should go to the front line immediately. Teacher Blackfire, I’ll obey your arrangements.”

The Blackfire Lord sighed deeply and said, “In that case, there’s no time to lose. I’ll immediately call twenty Legendary Wizards in the Alabaster Dimension and rush to the front line as soon as possible.”

Merlin nodded, and quietly prepared in the castle.

…

In the cold and dark Void Zone, Merlin and twenty Great Wizards sat in a casting tool, and quickly rushed over to the front line.

These Legendary Wizards had all just become Great Legends not long ago and had not experienced the cruel civilization war, so they still seemed relatively relaxed along the way.

However, Merlin was not as relaxed. He was deeply aware of the cruelty of the civilization war. Many Spell Casters had already died before the civilization war began, much less after.

Therefore, he was still at the Illusory World, constantly trying to simulate fusing Spell Models, trying to ruse Three-Elemental and Four-Elemental spells as soon as possible.

Only by becoming stronger would he be safer in the cruel civilization war.

They very quickly arrived at the front line but at this time, it looked completely different. It was much different from the chaotic battlefield before the Blackfire Lord left.

Presently, between the Spell Casters and the Rock Tribe, there was a relatively empty area. It was where the Runic Magic Circle was just been arranged. The Spell Casters would not take the initiative to attack and were waiting for the Rock Creatures to step into the Runic Magic Circle.

Although they knew the Runic Magic Circle was very unfavorable to the Rock Tribe, the Rock Creatures had no choice but to step into the Runic Magic Circle. Currently, time was very precious to them. They wanted to follow up their victories and press home the attack, and make the Spell Casters suffer as heavy losses as possible.

As for the Spell Casters, they needed time to recuperate and adjust their war tactics.

Then, the Rock Tribe Progenitor Hanra ordered the Rock Creatures to enter the Runic Magic Circle, and a large amount of Rock Creatures formed the Progenitor's Body and stepped into the Runic Magic Circle. After they entered the Runic Magic Circle, they felt a powerful force of suppression.

Strong Rock Creatures might only be suppressed by ten percent but weaker Rock Creatures might be suppressed by twenty percent or perhaps even more.

Seeing that the Rock Creatures had stepped into the Runic Magic Circle, Arcane Wizard Setoh could only order the Spell Casters to fight the Rock Creatures in the Runic Magic Circle. They could not keep retreating time and time again. If they had retreated again, they would most likely have to retreat back to the Alabaster Dimension. At that time, it might mean that hundreds of Spell Caster civilization dimensions would be involved in the war. This was a price that Wizard Setoh could not afford under any circumstances!

With the Runic Magic Circle’s suppression, the Spell Caster civilization finally did not seem to lose as much as before. However, as the Rock Tribe continued to increase the amount of Ancestor-level beings, they still had the overall upper hand, and the Spell Caster camp was still at a disadvantage.

“If this goes on, Setoh Arcane City’s losses might be irreparable even after hundreds of years!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh was also quite helpless but he had no choice. They could not retreat any longer, so the only other option was to fight.

“Swoosh.”

A huge flying ship slowly appeared at the front line. A figure flew out of the flying ship, heading straight toward Wizard Setoh.

Wizard Setoh’s expression shook and a smile appeared on his face. He hurriedly asked, “Blackfire, you’re finally here. How many Legendary Wizards did you bring from the Alabaster Dimension this time?”

At present, a few Legendary Wizards died almost every few days, causing great losses. Wizard Setoh could not wait for the reinforcements.

The Blackfire Lord said somewhat helplessly, “Wizard Setoh, there’s not even thirty Legendary Wizards left in the Alabaster Dimension. I brought them all over.”

“Not even thirty? The number is somewhat small. It can still supplement some losses but it’s unable to turn the tide of the war.”

Wizard Setoh was slightly disappointed when he heard that not even thirty Legendary Wizards were left. This force could only be used as a supplement but could not turn the tide of the war. What Wizard Setoh pondered over now was a way to turn the tables in the Spell Caster camp’s favor.

“Blackfire, I have some hesitation on letting the remaining Lords from Arcane City come to the front line but the current situation is very unfavorable to us. No matter what, we definitely can’t lose this civilization war against the Rock Tribe! That’s why I decided to let the five Lords from Setoh Arcane City to come here as well as some Honored Legends who stayed behind to take care of things. Also, those idle Great Legends will all be transferred here in Setoh Arcane City’s name. This is a war mobilization order. No one is allowed to violate it!”

Wizard Setoh’s voice was full of conviction, showing that he had already made up his mind. The nine Great Lords were Setoh Arcane City’s most powerful force.

Although Wizard Setoh was one of the Three Great Arcane Wizards, he was the last to become an Arcane Wizard, and also the last to establish an Arcane City. Therefore, Setoh Arcane Wizard’s strength was also the weakest among the three great Arcane Cities.

Even so, the nine Great Lords overseeing Setoh Arcane City were a terrifying force. The Spell Caster civilization lasted for three thousand years, and it was only the civilization war with the Atlan civilization that required the Spell Casters to send one Arcane Wizard and nine Great Lords to fight in.

However, the war with the Atlan civilization had lasted for thousands of years while the civilization war with the Rock Tribe had just begun. It was very rare to assemble such a huge force.

The Blackfire Lord raised his head, and said with a peculiar expression, “Wizard Setoh, the situation hasn’t declined to that level. The five Great Lords overseeing Arcane City will ensure that Arcane City is safe. Furthermore, we need some powerful Lords to oversee our inner ranks. It’s not suitable now to assemble the last five Lords yet. I have an idea now. Even if it might not be able to turn the tides, it can at least ease our disadvantage and let the Rock Tribe suffer serious losses!”

“You have an idea? Even the Runic Magic Circle couldn’t reverse the situation and inflict heavy losses on the Rock Tribe. What idea do you have?”

Even an Ultimate Arcane Wizard like Wizard Setoh was unable to hit the Rock Tribe with the current forces on the front line, much less the Blackfire Lord.

Therefore, Wizard Setoh had some doubts about the Blackfire Lord’s words.

The Blackfire Lord revealed a mysterious smile and said calmly, “Merlin, come here and meet Wizard Setoh.”

With the Blackfire Lord’s voice, a familiar voice flew out from the gigantic flying ship. Arcane Wizard Setoh’s gaze suddenly froze but his expression became extremely astonished.

Chapter 643: Support

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Merlin? Your disciple?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh looked at Merlin, who was flying over, and a hint of hesitation crept on his face. The civilization war had already erupted, and those below Legend were of no use. No one below Legend in the Spell Caster camp participated. Only the Rock Creatures could form a Progenitor’s Body, so some powerful upper-rank Rock Creatures worked together to form a Progenitor’s Body and participated in the civilization war.

Therefore, Merlin’s appearance filled Wizard Setoh’s heart with doubt.

“Wizard Setoh, Teacher Blackfire!”

Merlin flew over, and saluted Arcane Wizard Setoh and the Blackfire Lord. Then, he respectfully stood to the side.

Wizard Setoh’s expression sank, and he asked lowly, “Blackfire, what’s the meaning of this? This is a civilization war, and what’s needed is absolute strength. Only by mobilizing more Legendary Wizards to the front line would we be able to win the war!”

The civilization war was all about the details, especially those above Legend. Whoever had more Legends and stronger power would win the war. There was no other way.

The Blackfire Lord shook his head lightly and said, “Wizard Setoh, our Legendary Wizards aren’t lesser than the Rock Tribe’s, so why can’t we have the upper hand?”

“The Rock Tribe can form Progenitor’s Bodies, which are naturally very unfavorable to us! If everyone were proficient in Runology, how would we be afraid of the Rock Tribe’s Progenitor’s Bodies?”

Wizard Setoh’s tone was also somewhat helpless. The Spell Casters also had a similar way to layer their power, and that was by using Runic Magic Circles, which would not be inferior to the power of the Rock Tribe’s Progenitor’s Bodies.

It was like the Mille Squad. They were comparable to the Progenitor Squad precisely because of the Runic Magic Circle.

Unfortunately, among the numerous Spell Casters, only a handful was proficient in Runology. They could not all form Progenitor’s Bodies as the Rock Tribe could.

“They don’t have to be proficient in Runic Magic Circles. Wizard Setoh, I have an idea. Form a special team with Merlin as the center. Of course, they must all be at least Legend, and there must also be some Honored Legends. You should know that Merlin is a Mind Power Master. His Mind Power is formless and incorporeal, and can directly affect those Rock Creatures. Even those who formed Progenitor’s Bodies would be affected by Merlin’s Mind Power.”

“Mind Power?”

Wizard Setoh’s eyes stared carefully at Merlin. As an Ultimate Arcane Wizard, Wizard Setoh naturally knew the uniqueness of Mind Power Masters.

In the past, Wizard Setoh had even extrapolated the Mind Power system before but even with his strength as an Ultimate Arcane Wizard, he was unable to extrapolate a perfect Mind Power system. It showed just how profound the Mind Power system was. At least, if someone could perfect the Mind Power system, it would definitely be a new system not inferior to the Spell Caster system!

Moreover, Wizard Setoh also thought about how Merlin handled the Progenitor Squad before. The six civilization-level Rock Creature prodigies formed a Progenitor’s Body that was equivalent to a powerful Legend, but Merlin had still won not because Merlin’s strength could truly be comparable to those Great Legends but because Merlin’s Mind Power could directly affect those Rock Creatures.

The Progenitor’s Bodies that the Rock Creatures formed had no effect on Merlin’s Mind Power.

“It’s risky but we can try it!”

Wizard Setoh looked at the Blackfire Lord and grit his teeth, and immediately began to assemble some Spell Casters.

“Whoosh.”

Before long, a Great Legend flew from the front line toward Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“Wizard Setoh, what are your instructions?”

This Great Legend was obviously not an ordinary Legend but a powerful Honored Legend.

“Wizard Yaston, I know that you’ve been fighting a Progenitor’s Body for three days and three nights, but you still can’t do anything about it, right?”

Wizard Setoh asked bluntly.

Wizard Yaston’s expression changed. He was a grand Honored Legend. Although he had only formed one ultimate Maxim, he was still a great Honored Legend, spanning across countless dimensions.

However, now, he was stuck because of a Progenitor’s Body. If it were from middle-rank Ancestor-level Rock Creatures, then it was acceptable but that Progenitor’s Body was formed by only sixteen lower-rank Ancestor-level Rock Creatures.

These lower-rank Ancestor-level Rock Creatures were only equivalent to ordinary Legends. If they did not form a Progenitor’s Body, never mind sixteen, even twenty-six or thirty-six would not be a threat to Yaston.

However, now, those sixteen lower-rank Ancestor-level Rock Creatures had formed a Progenitor’s Body, and instantly became comparable to a great Honored Legend. They fought for three days and three nights but no victor had emerged yet.

Only sixteen ordinary Legend-equivalent Rock Creatures were needed to pin down a Great Legend. It was not surprising that the Rock Tribe had the upper hand.

Unless the Spell Caster camp had several times more Great Legends and Honored Legends than the Rock Tribe, they would not be able to suppress the Rock Tribe. Otherwise, they would have to remain on the passive.

“Wizard Setoh, those Rock Creatures really are abominable. They’re just mere ordinary Legends but with a certain number, they can form a Progenitor’s Body that’s comparable to an Honored Legend. I’m also helpless against them!”

Yaston’s expression was helpless. After fighting for three days, that Progenitor’s Body was evenly matched with Yaston. No one could do anything about it.

However, this had also caused the Honored Legend Wizard Yaston to feel aggrieved.

“Oh? Wizard Yaston, I’ll give you someone now. Go back and fight with that Progenitor’s Body. I believe the results will be different this time.”

Wizard Setoh said calmly.

“You’re sending another Wizard to send me? Wizard Setoh, which Honored Legend is it? As long as you send another Honored Legend, I guarantee that that Progenitor’s Body will be defeated!”

Hearing that Wizard Setoh wanted to send someone to support him, Wizard Yaston immediately grew excited.

“Honored Legend? Wizard Yaston, don’t mention Honored Legends. I can’t even send out the few remaining Legendary Wizards. Furthermore, he won’t be supporting you. You’ll be supporting him! Merlin, go with Wizard Yaston. Wizard Yaston will protect you. You only have to give it a try. The Blackfire Lord and I will also assure your safety!”

Wizard Setoh pointed at Merlin, and Legend Yaston’s expression changed. His mouth fell open in shock as he stared in astonishment.

“Wizard Seoth, you… you’ll send over Wizard Merlin who’s not even a Legend? If it were to deal with ordinary Rock Creatures or even the weakest lower-rank Rock Creatures, then perhaps Wizard Merlin would be of help. However, we’re going up against a Progenitor’s Body that’s comparable to an Honored Legend!”

Yaston was also one of the first Legends to reach the front line, so he naturally recognized Merlin. After all, a few days ago before the civilization war erupted, Merlin grew famous for suppressing the Rock Tribe.

However, now that a civilization war had erupted, Yaston did not believe that Merlin would be of any help.

However, Wizard Setoh simply waved his hand. “Yaston, remember. You’re the one supporting Wizard Merlin! You have to give your all in supporting Merlin and make sure he’s safe. As for whether or not it works, we’ll only know after we try.”

Wizard Setoh clearly did not want to explain too much, and directly ordered.

Yaston saw that Wizard Setoh had already made up his mind, so he had no other choice. He looked at Merlin and could only nod and say, “Wizard Merlin, please follow me.”

Then, Wizard Yaston also nodded toward the Blackfire Lord. He knew that Merlin was the Blackfire Lord’s most valuable disciple. With such an identity, Yaston could only do his best to protect Merlin.

However, Yaston did not understand what Wizard Setoh meant. Why would he send Merlin to follow him to go against a Progenitor’s Body that was comparable to an

Honored Legend? Was that not the same as sending him to his death?

Quickly, the two Wizards reached the front line. Merlin saw a huge silver light at the vast Void Zone. The horizontal line bisected the Void Zone, with Spell Casters on one side and the Rock Tribe on the other.

At this time, the Rock Creatures that brazenly entered the silver light constantly approached the Spell Casters. However, the Spell Casters that stepped into the silver light suffered a powerful suppressive force.

This silver light was the Runic Magic Circle arranged by the Nightmare Lord and the others. To a certain extent, it did help the Spell Caster camp and increased their strength. However, it could not completely resist these Rock Creatures. They were still at a disadvantage.

At the end of the day, it was still because the Rock Tribe's Progenitor's Bodies were too strong. A Progenitor's Body formed by several weak Rock Creatures would instantly become powerful. Although the most powerful Progenitor's Bodies could only be comparable to an Honored Legend, it was enough to enhance the strength of the Rock Tribe several times over.

Thankfully, it was not easy for the Rock Creatures to cultivate. There were not many Ancestor-level Rock Creatures, and there were much less than Spell Casters. Otherwise, the Rock Tribe would be able to sweep countless powerful civilizations just by using their Progenitor's Bodies.

"Wizard Merlin, do you see that tall Progenitor's Body? That's the Progenitor's Body that I've been fighting, and it's comparable to an Honored Legend. We're evenly matched, and neither of us has the upper hand."

Wizard Yaston looked at the Progenitor’s Body and felt vexed.

Merlin carefully looked at that Progenitor’s Body. As Yaston said, it was formed by sixteen ordinary lower-rank Rock Creatures. However, the Progenitor’s Body formed by the sixteen Rock Creatures was comparable to a great Honored Legend.

Merlin’s Hallucinating spell had only reached the third stage, and could not plunge Great Legends into the illusion. Therefore, he could only use the Illusory World.

Fortunately, the Illusory World was not split again to refine a Mind avatar. Otherwise, Merlin would not be able to trap Legends into an illusion.

“Wizard Yaston, you must get ready. I might only be able to last for a short amount of time. You have to seize the chance to defeat that Progenitor’s Body in one blow!”

“Seize the chance to defeat the Progenitor’s Body?”

Wizard Yaston was somewhat astonished, not understanding what Merlin meant. However, Merlin’s expression suddenly became solemn. Imperceptibly, Yaston even felt a powerful Mind Power slowly appear.

“Illusory World, go!”

Merlin raised a ringer, and the Illusory World immediately erupted from the illusion bead. Shapeless and without a shadow, it enveloped the Progenitor’s Body that was comparable to an Honored Legend without any obstructions!

“Boom.”

At that moment, a large number of the Rock Creatures in the Progenitor’s Body seemed to be plunged into a strange world. Everything around them disappeared.

“Oh no, what happened?”

Many Rock Creatures immediately realized the danger but they could not free themselves from the illusion. Merlin’s Illusory World could confuse even Great Legends who possessed a Mind Heart, much less these Rock Creatures.

Therefore, even if these Rock Creatures knew something was off and that they were in danger, they could not break out of the illusion.

Merlin’s expression was solemn as he tried his best to maintain the Illusory World. That Progenitor’s Body was clearly unstable. The beautiful Darkness Eye did not have the power to defeat this Progenitor’s Body, so he could only turn around and shout toward Wizard Yaston standing beside him, “Wizard Yaston, what are you waiting for? Quickly attack the Progenitor’s Body!”

“Right, attack!”

Wizard Yaston gaped. As a Spell Caster, he was not unfamiliar with Mind Power Masters. He already knew that Merlin was using Mind Power but he did not expect that even the Progenitor’s Body formed by sixteen Ancestor-level Rock Creatures would be affected.

Now, the Progenitor’s Body was unstable. This was a chance to defeat the Progenitor’s Body!

“Ultimate Maxim, Destructive Tempest!”

Wizard Yaston became an Honored Legend because of his achievement in his Wind-type Maxim. He immediately used his Wind-type Ultimate Maxim. A terrifying Wind-type Ultimate Maxim covered the sky and swept toward the Progenitor’s Body.

Chapter 644: Defeat

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang.”

The Wind-type Ultimate Maxim viciously hit the Progenitor’s Body. Previously, the Progenitor’s Body would be able to easily block Wizard Yaston’s Ultimate Maxim. However, when the Ultimate Maxim viciously hit it now, the Progenitor’s Body began to shake violently, and cracks appeared on its body one after another.

“Ka-cha.”

Finally, the Progenitor’s Body collapsed with a rumble. The sixteen Ancestor-level Rock Creatures were unable to withstand the power of Wizard Yaston’s Ultimate Maxim. Just the violent impact alone had already killed nine Ancestor-level Rock Creatures.

However, it was far from over. Although they lost the Progenitor’s Body, these Rock Creatures were still only comparable to ordinary Legends. Yaston laughed. His Ultimate Maxim surged up his body and swept toward them in a wave.

“Haha, you’re finally defeated. Do you want to escape? All of you will die!”

The violent Wind-type Maxim was like a giant net that descended in an instant, trapping the remaining seven Rock Creatures. Then, the Wind-type Maxim ruthlessly strangled them.

Sixteen Rock Creatures comparable to Great Legends died just like that, all strangled by Wizard Yaston’s Wind-type Maxim. The entire battlefield immediately went silent.

“Retreat, retreat immediately!”

Progenitor Hanra instantly issued the order to retreat. His sharp gaze stared at Merlin. Even though Merlin knew that Wizard Setoh, the Blackfire Lord, and the others were behind protecting him, he could still feel a coldness coming from inside. It was killing intent. The Rock Tribe Progenitor Hanra had already fixed his killing intent on Merlin.

“Haha, sixteen Rock Creatures comparable to Great Legends. This is a great victory. I’ve never felt this happy in a long time. What a feeling of exaltation, haha!”

Seeing the Rock Tribe retreat, Wizard Yaston could not help but laugh. They had defeated a Progenitor’s Body comparable to a Great Legend as well as killed sixteen Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. This was something unimaginable ever since the civilization war broke out!

This was an unprecedented victory!

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh.”

Wizard Setoh and the Blackfire Lord flew over. Not only Wizard Setoh but the other three Great Lords – the Arctic Lord, the Nightmare Lord, and the Sorrow Lord also flew over, their eyes staring at Merlin with bewilderment.

With their strength as Lords, they naturally knew what had happened. Merlin played the biggest role, and Yaston had relied on Merlin to make the sixteen Rock Creatures forming the Progenitor’s Body to fall into the illusion before being able to attack the Progenitor’s Body, and deliver the killing blow.

“Wizard Setoh, Wizard Merlin is crucial to us! Who would have thought that Mind Power Masters would have such power? Should we recruit all the relatively powerful Mind Power Masters in Arcane City to the front line?”

The Sorrow Lord said while laughing. The other Great Kings looked at Merlin with fervent eyes. Earlier, when Merlin and Yaston were working together, these Great Kings instantly understood Merlin’s value. He was specialized in restraining the Rock Tribe’s Progenitor’s Bodies.

“Blackfire, you’re the clearest on Mind Power Masters. Do you think the Sorrow Lord’s idea would work?”

Wizard Setoh looked at the Blackfire Lord. He knew that the Blackfire Lord had always been trying to perfect the Mind Power system, and was even a Mind Power Master himself. He was extremely knowledgeable when it came to the Spell Caster civilization’s Mind Power Masters.

The Blackfire Lord looked at Merlin and shook his head. He did not know if Merlin really had a great gift for understanding Mind Power. For Merlin to reach the point of being able to confuse ordinary Legends was very shocking to him.

However, besides Merlin, the other Mind Power Masters in the Spell Caster civilization were far inferior. Most of them relied on their own experiences to be enlightened, and their understanding of the Mind Power system was also varied and unique.

Thus, it was basically impossible to find a Mind Power Master stronger or close to Merlin. They would not be of any help in the civilization war at the front line.

“Wizard Setoh, Merlin’s Mind Power has already reached a very advanced point. Even I can’t compare with him. As for other Mind Power Masters, I’ve never seen anyone equivalent to Merlin. Therefore, it really wouldn’t be much use to call those Mind Power Masters to come to the front line. After all, even Ancestor-level Rock Creatures are comparable to Great Legends. For an ordinary Mind Power Master to be able to go against a Great Wizard would already be extremely powerful, much less a Great Legend.”

The Blackfire Lord said truthfully.

“What a shame!”

The other Great Lords said helplessly, their faces full of regret.

Wizard Setoh waved his hand. “Don’t be discouraged. Although only Merlin can affect those Ancestor-level Rock Creatures, that’s more than enough!! I believe that Progenitor Hanra won’t be willing to give up. He’ll definitely want to test it again. We can take that opportunity to severely weaken the Rock Tribe’s strength. At that time, we’ll naturally hold the upper hand, and completely drive the Rock Tribe back to their nest!”

Turning the situation around with the power of a single Wizard. However, that Wizard was not Wizard Setoh but Merlin!

Perhaps Merlin’s power was not strong. He alone could not defeat a Progenitor’s Body that was comparable to an Honored Legend. However, with other Great Legends cooperating with him, Merlin’s role would be exponentially multiplied.

A civilization war had changed because of one Wizard before. Some extremely powerful Lords had appeared in severe civilization battles, and those Lords were almost invincible among those below ultimate existences. Even ultimate existences had to have life-saving methods.

Therefore, against these tyrannical Lords, any civilization war was futile. It could only be kept in check if ultimate existences also joined the war.

However, Lords like that had not been born in the Spell Caster civilization nor the Rock Tribe yet. Otherwise, with a tyrannical Lord like that, the Rock Tribe would not even dare to start a war.

“We’ll go back and have a discussion. This is the first time Merlin worked together with Yaston, so there are still many shortcomings. Hanra might think of some countermeasures.”

Wizard Setoh did not issue an order to continue the pursuit. It was still far from the time for a decisive battle with the Rock Tribe.

Thus, the Spell Casters also started to retreat. Leaving behind only a small number of Wizards at the front line, the others all flew back toward Setoh Castle.

…

In the Rock Tribe dimension, all the retreating Rock Creatures were hanging their heads dispiritedly. Today, sixteen Ancestor-level Rock Creatures died at once. It was simply too heavy a blow to the Rock Tribe.

Ever since the civilization war erupted, only a dozen or so Ancestor-level Rock Creatures had died. However, now, sixteen had died at one go. This had also let the Rock Creatures deeply realize the cruelty of the civilization war.

Unlike the Spell Casters, it was very hard for Rock Creatures to become Ancestor-level. It required thousands or even tens of thousands of years to achieve. The Rock Creatures had a long life and were a non-living civilization. In order to become powerful, besides some hard-to-come-by talents, they could only rely on time to slowly accumulate.

Therefore, Ancestor-level Rock Creatures had already been few and far in between. A civilization war breaking out was also something Progenitor Hanra did not want to see. However, since it had already happened, he could only try his best to win.

Originally, everything was developing well. The Rock Tribe was like an irresistible force as it suppressed the Spell Casters. As long as the Spell Casters continued to retreat, they would be able to occupy countless Spell Caster dimensions and even open up a passage. In the future, the Rock Tribe could achieve rapid development.

However, just when their situation was great, they had suddenly lost sixteen Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. Even Progenitor Hanra could not afford such a heavy blow, and could only temporarily retreat.

“Everyone, you’ve all seen what happened earlier. How can a Spell Caster that hasn’t even reached Legend defeat a Progenitor’s Body comparable to an Ancestor-level?”

Progenitor Hanra’s expression sank as a terrifying aura wrapped around his body. Even those Ancestor-level Rock Creatures were trembling with fear, appearing very timid.

Seeing that no one was speaking, Progenitor Hanra said coldly, “Niske, speak. You’ve personally killed a few Spell Casters before. You should know best.”

Niske immediately stood up, and looked at the numerous Rock Creatures with a complicated look, and said slowly, “Sir Progenitor, that Spell Caster is called Merlin. He’s part of a special group of Spell Casters known as Mind Power Masters! The most important thing about these Mind Power Masters is that they’re able to create illusions. The illusions Merlin created seemed to be able to plunge some lower-rank Rock Creatures into the illusion. This led to the sixteen Ancestor-level Rock Creatures unable to maintain the Progenitor’s Body, and thus was defeated by an Honored Legend from the Spell Casters.”

“In other words, our Rock Tribe is destined to lose? If they send out large amounts of Mine Power Masters and work with powerful Spell Casters, what use is our Rock Tribe’s Progenitor’s Body? Our strong forces are scarce, and we have far less than the Spell Casters. If we even lose the advantage of our Progenitor’s Bodies, how can we continue this civilization war?”

Another Rock Creatures instantly stood up, and said angrily.

The entire hall grew solemn. The Rock Tribe was still confident that by relying on the Progenitor’s Body, they would be able to suppress the Spell Casters. However, now that they heard that Mind Power Masters could restrict the Progenitor’s Body, the Rock Creatures no longer had the advantage of the Progenitor’s Body. Even if they added together all their Ancestor-level Rock Creatures, their numbers would never surpass the Spell Casters. There no longer seemed any need to continue this civilization war.

“Sir Progenitor, it’s not that serious. According to my understanding of the Spell Caster civilization, their Mind Power Masters are very scarce, and there are even less who are able to make Ancestor-level Rock Creatures fall into an illusion like Merlin can. I’ve only seen Merlin able to do something like that. Therefore, it’s very possible that in the Spell Caster civilization, Merlin’s the only one who’s extremely special. As long as we think of a way to kill Merlin at any costs, our Progenitor’s Body will still maintain an advantage over the Spell Casters!”

Niske’s voice dropped, and Progenitor Hanra’s eyes also became sharper.

Chapter 645: Direction Changer!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Kill Merlin at all cost? Niske, last time you’ve acted directly against Merlin but was unable to kill him. Can you guarantee that you can kill Merlin this time?”

Progenitor Hanra’s gaze was sharp, and his dissatisfaction was reflected in his tone.

Niske felt helpless that Progenitor Hanra was slightly dissatisfied with him. However, Progenitor Hanra’s disappointment was somewhat founded. How could he, a bona fide middle rank Ancestor-level Rock Creature, fail to kill a Spell Caster who was not even a Legend?

Regardless of the resentment Niske felt, he replied cautiously, “Sir Progenitor, this Merlin is indeed a special case. I failed to kill him the last time. This time, I’m not completely confident either. Therefore, if Sir Progenitor decides to kill Merlin, you must send someone more powerful than me, to avoid any mishaps!”

“Someone more powerful than you? That leaves us with only the upper rank Ancestor-level Rock Creatures! However, it’s not as easy as meets the eye. The upper rank Rock Creatures are closely watched by the Spell Casters. After all, we only have a few upper rank Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. If one of them goes missing, Setoh would suspect something amiss. I guess I have to transfer an unfamiliar upper rank Ancestor-level Rock Creature from the Rock Tribe here.”

Countless thoughts flashed across Progenitor Hanra’s mind before finally, he decided to kill off Merlin for good. In order not to repeat his past mistake, he must ensure that the plan was flawless.

“Alright. In this period, we won’t go to the front line. We’ll wait quietly here until all the preparations are done, then defeat the Spell Casters with one big strike!”

Progenitor Hanra waved his hand and dismissed all the Rock Creatures. He slowly shut his eyes, and arranged for a powerful upper rank Ancestor-level Rock Creature to be transferred to the front line.

…

In the main foyer of the castle, several Legendary Wizards were filled with a joyous expression.

Today was the first time they felt so joyful ever since the civilization war started. Even the Great Legends felt extremely pressured, and did not have complete confidence to survive the civilization war. Furthermore, no one knew when the civilization war would come to an end.

Additionally, the Spell Caster camp had been continuously defeated and was facing a disadvantageous situation. They had completely no means of defeating the Rock Tribe’s Progenitor’s Bodies.

However, the combination of Merlin and Wizard Yaston staggeringly managed to kill sixteen Rock Creatures who were comparable to Great Legends. Such a bold move immediately excited the Legendary Wizards.

This was because they finally saw a glimmer of hope for victory!

“Everyone, the war with the Rock Tribe has been going on for some time. The Rock Tribe’s Progenitor’s Bodies used to give us a massive headache. We had no choice but to mobilize more Legendary Wizards to resist them. Right now, with Wizard Merlin’s help, the Rock Tribe’s Progenitor’s Bodies are no longer a threat to us. Victory will definitely belong to us!”

Wizard Setoh was also very pleased. Not only because Wizard Yaston managed to kill sixteen Rock Creatures but more importantly, Merlin’s presence would allow the Spell Casters to gain the upper hand in this battle.

All the Legendary Wizards shifted their gaze to Merlin. No one would dare think of Merlin as an ordinary Spell Caster. They would treat him equal to a real Great Legend.

“Wizard Setoh, the Rock Tribe would not back down so easily. I’m afraid they would send some powerful opponents to ambush Merlin!”

The Blackfire Lord could not help but say in dismay.

Hearing the Blackfire Lord’s words, Wizard Setoh’s lips curve into a thin smile. “It’s not just a possibility but a certainty! I’m sure Hanra is able to see the importance of Merlin in this war. In fact, Merlin has the potential to change the direction of the war, so his safety is of utmost importance!”

Wizard Setoh held Merlin in extremely high regard but it came as no surprise to everyone. His statement that Merlin was a direction changer of the war was also not an exaggeration. After all, everyone had clearly witnessed the magnificent combination between Merlin and Wizard Yaston earlier. Although not all the Rock Creatures would be affected by Merlin, the ordinary Ancestor-level Rock Creatures were definitely susceptible.

It was these ordinary Ancestor-level Rock Creatures that made up the most numbers. They also formed the greatest number of Progenitor’s Bodies, each of which was equivalent to an Honored Legend. In other words, they were the backbone of the Rock Tribe.

Merlin did not have to face the middle rank or upper rank Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. Merely defeating these ordinary Ancestor-level Rock Creature would give the Rock Tribe an irrecoverable blow. They would not be able to launch another civilization war to challenge the Spell Caster civilization.

“Wizard Setoh, we shouldn’t allow Merlin to go to the front line for a while, to escape the Rock Tribe’s pursuit.”

Someone raised the necessity of protecting Merlin. After all, he was someone who could potentially change the direction of the war. The Rock Tribe would surely try to kill Merlin at all cost, and Merlin was not yet as powerful as a Lord who could resist the attempts of even an ultimate existence.

“No, the civilization war cannot drag on. We need to end it as soon as possible. Therefore, Wizard Merlin cannot evade but must increase his attacks and kill even more Rock Creatures. The earlier we can defeat the Rock Tribe, the sooner the war will end.”

Many of the Great Legends began arguing among themselves. Only the four Lords and Wizard Setoh maintained a cool composure as they watched the heated discussion among the Great Legends below them.

After some time, the numerous Great Legends could not come to an agreement, so they shifted their gaze toward the four Lords and Wizard Setoh.

On the other hand, Wizard Setoh looked at the Nightmare Lord, the number one Lord under his command!

“Nightmare Lord, tell me what you think.”

The Nightmare Lord glanced at the Blackfire Lord and Merlin, then said calmly, “Wizard Setoh, Wizard Merlin is a pivotal Wizard in this war. We cannot hide him away but it’s difficult to predict the Rock Tribe’s ambush. So, I suggest we build a team around Merlin, flanked by the most preeminent Honored Legends. At the same time, the four Lords must secretly protect Merlin at all times. If and when it becomes necessary, Wizard Setoh, even you should act!”

“Blackfire Lord, what about you?”

Wizard Setoh shifted his gaze toward the Blackfire Lord. Since Merlin was his disciple, it was natural that he would ask for the Blackfire Lord’s opinion.

The Blackfire Lord nodded in agreement. “I agree with the Nightmare Lord’s suggestion. However, it’s all up to Merlin to decide. Merlin, what do you think?”

The Blackfire Lord cast a fervent look at Merlin. Instantly, the eyes of hundreds of Great Legends landed on Merlin.

Merlin raised his head without any trace of nervousness. In a calm voice, he replied, “I’ll obey the arrangements made by Teacher Blackfire and Wizard Setoh!”

“Haha, very well, the Nightmare Lord’s suggestion is well thought out, let’s do that! I’ll form a team of Honored Legends to follow Merlin around and move at any time. Thus, no one would be able to grasp Merlin’s whereabouts. His presence in the battlefield will be as indiscernible as a spirit to give the Rock Tribe a headache. Moreover, the four Lords and the other Spell Casters, if you see Merlin in trouble or trapped by the Rock Tribe, all of you must rescue him at all cost!”

Wizard Setoh appeared to have already decided. He was prepared to use Merlin as a wandering spirit on the battlefield, enabling him to act at any time. Each strike would cause the Rock Tribe to pay a huge price.

After a few blows, the Rock Tribe would find it difficult to continue and have no choice but to admit defeat.

“Alright, all of you are dismissed. Watch the Rock Tribe’s movements carefully. Merlin, you stay back here!”

Subsequently, the numerous Great Legends left the castle, including the four Lords. Merlin was the only one who was held back by Wizard Setoh. The empty foyer turned weirdly silent.

“Wizard Setoh, do you have more instructions for me?”

Merlin looked at Wizard Setoh inquiringly. He was preparing to go back and get ready such as simulating Spell Fusion, and attempting to fuse a Three- or Four-Elemental Wizard Heart.

“Merlin, I’m sure you know that your Mind Power technique is extremely pivotal to this war. Therefore, nothing must happen to you. I know Hanra too well. He’ll use all sorts of means to kill you. Mere protection on the outside is completely insufficient. You’ll need to have some covert protection tactics!”

Wizard Setoh’s lips curled upward as a mysterious smile lit up on his face.

Chapter 646: An Avatar!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Another secret protection?”

Merlin stared at Wizard Setoh in astonishment. Firstly, Merlin did not have to stay in a certain place on the battlefield. Secondly, he could choose whether to attack any time or not at all. Thirdly, he was under the protection of an Honored Legend as well as under the furtive surveillance of the four Great Lords.

In other words, although Merlin was at the front line, he was extremely safe. After all, it was incredibly difficult for the Rock Tribe to track Merlin’s whereabouts not to mention act against him?

Nevertheless, it was of course, beneficial that Wizard Setoh valued Merlin so highly.

“Merlin, as you know, I have many avatars! All these avatars can represent me but precisely for this reason, the avatars cannot publicly get involved in the civilization war. However, you’re pivotal to this war, so nothing must happen to you. Therefore, I’ll place an earth avatar in your spatial ring. You cannot tell anyone, including the Blackfire Lord. Only you and I know of this. If everything goes well, then all the better. However, if you truly run into danger and the Rock

Tribe manages to attack you, then my earth avatar can save your life at the most critical moment!”

Once Wizard Setoh finished speaking, a strapping figure filled with a different twist of Wizard Setoh’s aura emerged from the subspace behind him. It was a very dense and solid aura which belonged to the earth or an earth-type Maxim.

Merlin opened his mouth but did not make a sound. Every Wizard Setoh’s avatar was placed in a different location, and each of them was able to guard an entire region. Every avatar was Wizard Setoh’s blood and sweat.

However, this avatar would now have to hide in Merlin’s spatial ring. This was incomprehensible to anyone. Even Progenitor Hanra would not expect that Merlin carried Wizard Setoh’s avatar everywhere he went.

With this avatar, Merlin was fail-safe on the battlefield! Even if he encountered any danger, he would be able to turn it into a miracle.

“Wizard Setoh, if you do this, are you not afraid that Progenitor Hanra will also intervene directly?”

Although it was only an avatar, it still represented the Arcane Wizard Setoh. If the Arcane Wizard Setoh was seen to intervene, then there was a possibility that Progenitor Hanra would turn humiliation into a fury, and directly intervene as well.

“He doesn’t dare! No matter how humiliated or how furious, he wouldn’t dare. Our Spell Caster civilization can endure a setback and a loss but can the Rock Tribe endure it? If he attacks, it will not merely be a civilization war. If that happens, the other two Ultimate Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization would also intervene. In the end, both sides will suffer massive losses. However, Progenitor Hanra cannot afford that outcome!”

Wizard Setoh smirked. He was completely unconcerned that Progenitor Hanra would act crazily out of desperation. Once the ultimate existences got involved, it often meant that the civilization would be destroyed. Finally, only the ultimate existences would be left all alone. There would be no tribe, no civilization, and no meaning left.

In the vast Void Zone, anyone who could cultivate themselves to become an ultimate existence would naturally be supported by their tribe and civilization. Otherwise, it would be impossible to become an ultimate existence.

It was not to say that no one could cultivate themselves into an ultimate existence by themselves but it was extremely rare. This was because a powerful civilization possessed a unique force that could affect the strongest individuals of the civilization. Thus, the stronger the civilization, the stronger their ultimate existences would become.

That was why many of the ultimate existences in most civilizations would develop their civilizations so enthusiastically. The Spell Caster civilization, for example, was very weak when they left the Glorious Land, and entered the Void Zone. However, they eventually managed to become Arcane Wizards. Such achievements could not be disassociated from the gradual prosperity of the Spell Caster civilization.

“Alright, let’s continue to wait. The Rock Tribe should be ready to make another move very soon. When that time comes, it’s time for you to showcase your abilities and end the civilization war in one strike!”

Merlin kept Arcane Wizard Setoh's avatar in the spatial ring, and left the main foyer. Then, he returned to the Alabaster Dimension.

"Haha, Merlin, now you've really snatched the limelight. How is it, the Mind Power Masters aren't inferior to the Spell Casters, right?"

Titus' voice sounded from the illusion bead. Although he was in the Illusory World, Merlin did not seal the illusion bead, so Titus knew everything that was going on outside.

"Mind Power Masters are indeed unique!"

Several thoughts flashed through Merlin's mind. The Mind Power system was originally born from the Spell Caster system. After all, at the very beginning, Mind Power was considerably important to Spell Casters. In fact, without Mind Power, it was impossible to become a Spell Caster.

However, over time, the usefulness of Mind Power for Spell Casters began to diminish. For those who became Great Wizards or Great Legends, Mind Power was completely rendered useless to them.

Thereafter, with the hard work and exploration of countless Mind Power Masters, the Mind Power system slowly separated from the scope of the Spell Casters. The Mind Power system developed by Titus, in particular, allowed Merlin to personally experience the uniqueness and strength of the Mind Power system.

The Spell Casters had other unique tactics. They could wield spells and unleash terrifying destruction. In terms of destructive powers alone, the Mind Power Masters lagged far behind the Spell Casters. Even the damage caused by a staggering Mind Storm could not compare to the damage wrecked by an ordinary Spell Caster.

Nevertheless, the Mind Power Masters [1] held a natural edge over other types of practitioners, especially those who did not possess strong Mind Power. Moreover, Mind Power was shapeless and invisible. If one was able to cultivate up to the Illusory World realm, then it would be even more fearsome, because it would be possible to imperceptibly control an opponent’s mind.

Such a tactic was completely unavoidable, so it was truly terrifying!

Therefore, if the Mind Power system could be perfected, even though it was born out of the Spell Caster system, its unique characteristics did not make it any less formidable than the Spell Caster system. In some sense, it might even be more powerful.

As the person closest to perfecting the Mind Power system, Titus of course, hoped that Merlin would devote his full attention to the cultivation of Mind Power.

“Mind Power Masters are indeed powerful, but I’m currently reliant on the Illusory World and can’t hold it for long.”

Merlin no longer paid attention to Titus. Naturally, he would not give up on the Mind Power system, but right now he needed to improve his Spell Caster abilities, especially combining his Spell Models.

This had become the only hope for Merlin to improve his abilities right now!

“Whoosh”.

A strand of Merlin’s Mind Power immediately entered the Illusory World.

Merlin was very familiar with this Illusory World. Even he did not know how many times had he simulated the Spell Model fusion.

This time, Merlin intended to simulate fusing the Wind-type Wizard Heart with the former Two-Elemental Wizard Heart. Once the fusion was successful, Merlin would possess abilities comparable to the seventh form of the Darkness Eye.

The Three-Elemental Wizard Heart was already considered impressive, whereas if he managed to combine the Four-Elemental, Five-Elemental or Six-Elemental Wizard Heart, then Merlin’s ability would instantly be able to rival the powerful Great Wizards and surpass the civilization-level prodigies.

“Fuse!”

Merlin did not hesitate, because he was in the Illusory World. Instead, he became bolder. Only by boldly combining spells, it was possible to encounter a variety of potential problems. This would avoid running into unexpected situations with no solutions when he attempted a real fusion in the future.

This was also the experience that Merlin gleaned when he attempted to fuse the Two-Elemental Wizard Heart previously. In the Illusory World, he would not suffer any harm and only lose some Mind Power. Hence, it was beneficial to simulate boldly, and even better if he could experience all the unexpected situations that might arise during the fusion at least once.

This way, when Merlin actually combined the Wizard Hearts in the future, his success rate would be increased significantly.

Therefore, Merlin stayed in the Alabaster Dimension and peacefully simulated the fusion of Wizard Hearts.

…

On the Rock Tribe dimension, it had been more than half a year since the last frontline battle. Throughout this half a year, the Rock Tribe did not make any move. Similarly, the opposing Spell Caster camp also did not move.

Both sides seemed to be accumulating strength, so next time the war broke out, it would certainly be more brutal than before.

Inside the main foyer of the Rock Tribe dimension, Progenitor Hanra was like a real slab of rock, completely unmoving. He sat there for half a year.

“Swoosh”.

Suddenly, Progenitor Hanra opened his eyes and looked towards the tightly-shut door. With a mighty wave of his hand, the door swung open. However, there was no one outside.

“Haha, Invisible Rock, come in.”

Progenitor Hanra’s voice resounded in the main foyer, yet there was no one outside.

“Hum”.

Suddenly, in the blank space outside the door, there was a strange fluctuation. Once the door was shut, an outline gradually shimmered into view, revealing a skinny Rock Creature with a dark green glow.

This Rock Creature, from inside to outside, was very different from the ordinary Rock Creatures.

“Respected Progenitor Hanra, upon receiving your orders, I’ve come here at the greatest speed!”

This peculiar-looking Rock Creature bowed slightly towards Progenitor Hanra with a respectful look on his face.

“Invisible Rock, this time I’ve transferred you to the front line because I have no other choice. I need you to act, then only we might be able to resolve the crisis and reverse the situation.”

Progenitor Hanra appeared to highly value this Rock Creature named Invisible Rock.

“Oh? Just a while ago, didn’t we have the upper hand at the frontline? Why has the situation changed so quickly?” Invisible Rock asked with some suspicion.

“All because of one person!”

Invisible Rock narrowed his eyes, seemingly to comprehend something. In a low voice, he said, “Sir Progenitor summoned me, just to deal with this person? If it’s those Glorious Lords, I’m afraid even I’m powerless!”

Invisible Rock immediately thought of the Glorious Lords. Only a Glorious Lord could singlehandedly overturn the outcome of a civilization war. If a Glorious Lord actually emerged among the Spell Casters, the Rock Tribe would lose the war no matter what.

It was impossible that Progenitor Hanra did not know of this fact.

“It’s not a Glorious Lord, and not even a Legend. This is a very unique person among the Spell Casters, they call him a Mind Power Master!”

Progenitor Hanra shook his head gently, but a ruthless murderous glint flashed past his eyes.

Chapter 647: The Most Powerful Prodigy!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Mind Power Master?”

Obviously, this was the first time Invisible Rock was hearing of this term. He was not as well-versed about Spell Casters as Niske. As an upper-rank Ancestor-level Rock Creature who was second only to the Rock Progenitor, his status was equivalent to the powerful Lords among the Spell Casters. Thus, Invisible Rock had always been very conceited.

“Yes, a Mind Power Master! This Wizard is called Merlin. According to the ability-classification of Spell Casters, he’s only a Ninth-level Spell Caster but his Mind Power could create an illusion that can entrap even the ordinary lower-rank Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. As such, he’s able to affect the stability of the Progenitor’s Body. Due to this reason, our Progenitor’s Body had been constantly restrained by Merlin. Coupled with some other powerful Spell Casters, the Progenitor’s Body is able to be defeated with ease.

“Before you were transferred here, it was Merlin’s emergence in the battlefield that had helped the Spell Casters score a massive hit. They had defeated a Progenitor’s Body and killed sixteen Ancestor-level Rock Creatures!”

Invisible Rock gently closed his eyes. Now he knew why Progenitor Hanra had transferred him here so urgently. The death of sixteen Ancestor-level Rock Creatures was a huge blow for the Rock Tribe. There were very few powerful Ancestor-level Rock Creatures to begin with, so they would not be able to endure such losses continuously.

Therefore, in order to win the war, they must do whatever it took to get rid of Merlin.

“Sir Progenitor, please don’t worry. I’ll kill Merlin personally so that he’ll never be able to threaten another Progenitor’s Body again!”

“Very well. However, it would not be easy to kill Merlin. Setoh will tighten his protection over Merlin. In order to kill him, you cannot act outright but you must hide! Until now, no one knows you have arrived, so Setoh wouldn’t know either. You’ll hide among an ordinary Ancestor-level squad, and await your chance! Remember, we may only have one shot at this. You must make sure that it’s a guaranteed strike!”

Progenitor Hanra had already thought of the counterattack, which was making a respectable upper-rank Rock Creature hide his identity among an average Rock Tribe squad. Although Invisible Rock felt that it was an exaggeration, such method was absolutely foolproof.

This clearly showed Progenitor Hanra’s emphasis on this matter. Invisible Rock could only nod, and disappeared again amidst those in the main foyer…

…

In the Alabaster Dimension, Merlin himself had lost track of the time that he had spent in the Illusory World undergoing various simulations. Utilizing the Illusory World, he had not only simulated Wind-type spells but also Ice-type spells.

This was also the Four-Elemental Spell Fusion that Merlin had previously achieved. As these Four-Elemental spells had been fused before, Merlin could distinctively sense that it was slightly easier for them to be fused again.

In fact, it was undeniably true that the Four-Elemental Spell Fusion had been extremely useful for Merlin to combine the Four-Elemental Wizard Hearts.

Furthermore, he had also attempted combining Spell Models in the Illusory World, which had worked out well.

“It has been more than half a year. I’m not sure how many times I’ve simulated this in the Illusory World. I think it has probably been approximately ten thousand times?”

Merlin grinned. In the Illusory World, he had been running simulations madly, and encountered all kinds of incidents. However, as everything in the Illusory World was fake, Merlin only lost a bit of Mind Power.

Merlin could replenish this bit of Mind Power with just a short meditation.

Therefore, in the real world, Merlin had started to fuse the Wind-type Wizard Heart. If everything proceeded smoothly, he would continue with fusing the Ice-type Wizard Heart.

Merlin calmed down and immersed his consciousness into his Awareness. There was a total of five Wizard Hearts. However, situated right in the middle was a noticeably larger Wizard Heart. This was the Two-Elemental Wizard Heart formed by fusing the Fire-type and the Thunder-type Wizard Hearts.

The other four smaller-sized Wizard Hearts surrounded the Two-Elemental Wizard Hearts like stars around the moon. It reminded Merlin of the celestial bodies in the universe from his previous life. Most of the celestial bodies revolved around a large star.

Similarly, the Wizard Hearts in Merlin’s Awareness revolved around the more powerful Wizard Heart. This would help ensure balance so that the few Wizard Hearts would not collide with each other and cause instability in the Awareness.

However, to fuse the Wind-type Wizard Heart with the Two-Elemental Heart, Merlin would have to mobilize his enormous Mind Power to stabilize the remaining Wizard Hearts.

Thinking along these lines, Merlin no longer hesitated. Immediately, his enormous power took control over all the Wizard Hearts. In fact, Merlin had stabilized the entire Awareness.

Merlin’s Mind Power soon found the Wind-type Wizard Heart, and began to pull it slowly toward the Two-Elemental Wizard Heart.

This time, Merlin was extraordinarily cautious, and luck was on his side, so nothing seemed to happen.

“Boom.”

Finally, the Wizard Hearts came into contact, and the Awareness descended into an inevitable quake. Fortunately, this quake was not too strong, so his Awareness was able to withstand it even without Merlin’s Mind Power support.

“It withstood. Continue to fuse!”

Merlin’s emotion was very calm, and his Mind Power did not fluctuate at all. The Two-Elemental Wizard Heart was obviously more powerful than the Wind-type Wizard Heart. Rather than a fusion, it would be better construed as an engulfment.

Regardless of whether it was a fusion or an engulfment, as long as they combined into one, Merlin would have achieved his goal. Once he had successfully combined a Three-Elemental Wizard Heart, it would be a significant achievement.

After all, for Three-Elemental Spell Casters, they would become Great Wizards upon successfully combining a Three-Elemental Wizard Heart. Nevertheless, in Merlin’s case, a Three-Elemental Heart was simply the beginning.

“Chi chi chi.”

The fusion of Wizard Hearts still had some repulsion but it was much smoother compared to Merlin’s previous experience with the Fire-type and the Thunder-type Wizard Hearts. There was only a slight repulsion, and the overall situation remained calm.

The Wizard Heart grew bigger, and its aura also became more concentrated. Merlin could even sense that the gradually forming new Wizard Heart was much stronger than before.

The Two-Elemental Wizard Heart was basically engulfing the Wind-type Wizard Heart at breakneck speed. None of the complications from Merlin’s simulation in the Illusory World arose at all.

Perhaps, Merlin had a stroke of luck, and was extremely fortunate or perhaps, he had simulated fusing the Wizard

Hearts so many times in the Illusory World that his understanding of the Wizard Heart had far surpassed than when he first attempted the Fire-type and Thunder-type fusion.

Therefore, this time, fusing the Wind-type Wizard Heart did not result in any complications. On the contrary, the process was very smooth. Nevertheless, Merlin still did not lower his guard, and maintained tight control over the three remaining Wizard Hearts [1] .

“Boom.”

Finally, the moment when the Wind-type Wizard Heart had completely fused with the Two-Elemental Wizard Heart, the entire Awareness quaked. The three remaining Wizard Hearts also seemed to be attracted and moved slowly toward the largest Wizard Heart in the center. This was the new Three-Elemental Wizard Heart.

The Three-Elemental Wizard Heart was apparently much larger than the Two-Elemental Wizard Heart. Moreover, the terrifying aura emitted was unequivocally comparable to a Legend.

Even the seventh form of Darkness Eye was only on par with this Three-Elemental Wizard. Now, besides the seventh form of Darkness Eye, Merlin had a new tactic that could rival a Great Legend!

However, this was still not enough. In the Illusory World, Merlin had simulated both Wind-type and Ice-type spells. After seeing the Wind-type Wizard Heart fuse so smoothly, Merlin of course, desired to fuse the Ice-type Wizard Heart in one go.

Furthermore, after consolidating the Three-Elemental Heart, Merlin discovered that the three remaining Wizard Hearts seemed to be drawing nearer to the Three-Elemental Wizard Heart. Hence, this would bode well for him to consolidate a more advanced Wizard Heart.

Thus, Merlin stopped hesitating, and activated the Ice-type Wizard Heart to gradually approach the Three-Elemental Wizard Heart. Due to the supreme power of the Three-Elemental Wizard Heart, even before the two Wizard Hearts could come closer, the huge Three-Elemental Wizard Heart began to expand and turned into something like a large mouth, and swallowed the Ice-type Wizard Heart in a single gulp.

The Three Elemental Wizard Heart and the Ice-type Wizard Heart were simply too different, so they could not be described as a fusion. Instead, this was a clear engulfment.

Nonetheless, this engulfment gave rise to some complications. The Ice-type Wizard Heart began to quiver mightily, and faint cracks began to appear on it.

Merlin had seen such situation when he simulated Spell Fusion in the Illusory World. It was very dangerous because once he could not control the Wizard Heart, it would collapse entirely. The effect could cause all the Wizard Hearts to collapse, and might even grievously injure his Awareness.

Merlin immediately calmed down, and recalled the various remedies he tested in the Illusory World. The only solution was to increase the speed of fusion. He must ensure that the Wizard Heart was properly fused before it could collapse.

With that in mind, Merlin could no longer guard the two remaining Wizard Hearts. His enormous power swiftly activated the Three-Elemental Wizard Heart, and frantically accelerated the fusion of the Wizard Hearts.

Originally, the Three-Elemental Wizard Heart was already very powerful and was fusing at a fast rate. Assisted by Merlin’s Mind Power, the rate naturally increased even further.

At a speed almost visible to the naked eye, the Ice-type Wizard Heart was promptly engulfed by the Three-Elemental Wizard Heart. Although the surface of the Ice-type Wizard Heart had begun to collapse, it did not negatively affect the Three-Elemental Wizard Heart engulfing it.

“Phew…”

When the last sliver of Ice-type Wizard Heart was fused, Merlin released a long breath of relief. This time, it had been too dangerous. If the Ice-type Wizard Heart had collapsed, then his quest to combine a Wizard Heart would have failed.

“Fusing a Wizard Heart is truly dangerous!”

Merlin had now experienced personally the dangers of combining a Wizard Heart. For a Ninth-level Spell Caster to become a Great Wizard, this was the most dangerous process. It was because fusing every type of spell would bring about various unforeseeable risks. Even if Merlin had successfully combined Five-Elemental spells, there was still a chance that the final element could spell his downfall and render all his previous efforts null. There was also a chance that he would plunge into an unrecoverable chasm.

If his Wizard Heart collapsed, Merlin would not be able to become even the most common Spell Caster, and there was also a risk to his life. It was not surprising that even the

Blackfire Lord, upon hearing that Merlin had fused a Wizard Heart, would betray such a despairing expression.

However, once the danger had passed, Merlin obtained a powerful ability. The fusion of the Four-Elemental Wizard Heart had promoted Merlin beyond the ordinary Legends.

To some extent, Merlin was confident that his Four-Elemental Wizard Heart would be able to rival those Great Legends with two Maxims!

In the vast and endless Void Zone, even the most talented civilization-level prodigy would be able to compete with a two-Maxim Great Legend. For anyone to surpass a two-Maxim Great Legend was completely unheard of.

Merlin, on the other hand, still had two more Wizard Hearts left unfused. Once the fusion was successful and he became a Great Wizard, Merlin would create an entirely new legend. Among the countless civilizations and dimensions in the Void Zone, Merlin would be the most powerful civilization-level prodigy!

Chapter 648: The War Resumes!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Awareness, Merlin's Four-Elemental Wizard Heart was like a giant overlord, suspended in the middle. Only two Wizard Hearts were left.

These two Wizard Hearts was the most difficult to fuse as well as the most unexposed, compared to the other four which had previously been components of the Four-Elemental Spell Fusion. For Merlin to fuse these two types of Wizard Hearts, he would have to run simulations for a very long time.

"Phew..."

Merlin exhaled deeply. A thought flashed through his mind. "With what I've achieved so far, I wonder, compared to the Seven-Elemental Wizard Nelar, who would be stronger?"

Merlin had a very deep impression of Nelar. Throughout the history of Spell Casters, only one Seven-Elemental Spell Caster had existed. Moreover, Nelar had thirty perfect-grade spells, only six less than Merlin.

Coupled with the fact that Nelar was a Seven-Elemental Wizard, Merlin really wondered which prodigy would be more powerful. He had inquired around about Nelar but it seemed like no one had ever heard of him. It was as if he had disappeared into thin air. The only proof of Nelar’s brilliance was his name on the spells ranking in Arcane City.

“Perhaps, Nelar didn’t even become a Great Wizard. Perhaps, he failed to fuse his Spell Models and died as a result.”

Merlin was very eager to meet this Seven-Elemental Spell Caster but none of the numerous Great Legends know about Nelar’s whereabouts. In fact, some of them had not even heard of Nelar’s name. So, there was only one possibility, which was that Nelar died prior to becoming a Great Wizard.

Since Merlin was currently fusing Spell Models, he was deeply aware of the challenge posed by fusing Spell Models. Just a single wrong step would render all previous efforts null, and it was impossible to recover!

Merlin did not continue to simulate the fusion but spent a lot of time to familiarize himself with the Four-Elemental Wizard Heart. This was because his progress had been too fast, so he would need time to familiarize himself with the Wizard Heart in order to wield its powers.

Time ticked by, and after an unknown period of time, Merlin sensed his ring vibrating gently. Surprisingly, it was Legend Zado’s Maxim avatar.

“Merlin, the Rock Tribe is moving again. Hurry back to Setoh Castle.”

Merlin’s heart skipped a beat. The Rock Tribe was finally on the move again. This time, it would likely be the turning point of the civilization war. The two sides might engage in a final battle.

"Merlin, be careful. I'm still waiting for you to perfect the Mind Power system, so you cannot die!"

As soon as Merlin stood up, Titus' voice warned him softly from the Illusory World.

Merlin smiled. If he died, Titus probably would not have any hope of resurrection. So, he nodded and said, "Don't worry, I won't die so easily!"

After fusing the Four-Elemental Wizard Heart, Merlin was emboldened. Especially, hidden in his ring was Arcane Wizard Setoh's earth avatar. This was only known to Merlin and Wizard Setoh, and was Merlin's biggest life preserver.

"Swish."

Merlin quickly flew out of the Alabaster Dimension, and headed toward Setoh Castle in the Void Zone. Currently, Setoh Castle was packed to the brim with Great Legends.

During this time, numerous Great Legends had arrived continuously from Setoh Arcane City to replace the Legendary Wizards who were lost in the war. The current number of Great Legends exceeded that of before the civilization war started, which opened Merlin's eyes to the true strength of the Spell Caster civilization's foundation. If just Setoh Arcane City alone possessed such a strong foundation, then he could not imagine how staggering the entire Spell Caster civilization foundation would be combined.

It was first and foremost important to note that Setoh Arcane City was the weakest force among the three Arcane Cities.

In the main foyer of the castle, Arcane Wizard Setoh sat perched at the very top, flanked by the four Great Lords by his sides. Below them were countless Honored Legends and Legendary Wizards.

The entire foyer was nonetheless silent as they affixed their gazes upon Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“Everyone, I believe you’ve received the news. The Rock Tribe is finally moving and heading toward us. This is a civilization war. None can live while the other survives. Fortunately for us, we’re occupying the upper hand. Based on the Spell Casters’ three thousand years’ worth of foundation, has there been a civilization war that we didn’t win? A while ago, the Progenitor’s Body stumped all our efforts but we have Wizard Merlin. He can defeat the Progenitor’s Body and is the key for us to win this war!”

Many Legendary Wizards looked around curiously but they soon spotted Merlin who was hiding in a corner.

“Merlin, come up.”

Wizard Setoh smiled at Merlin.

Merlin hesitated but eventually went to the front, and faced Wizard Setoh.

Wizard Setoh continued. “Wizard Merlin is the key to this war. He’s a powerful Mind Power Master. I’ll assign Wizard Lach to follow Merlin, and specifically work with him to confront the Rock Tribe’s Progenitor’s Body! If Wizard Merlin is in danger, every Spell Caster nearby must rescue him at all cost. All of you are Great Legends, so I’m sure I don’t need to explain to you on Wizard Merlin’s importance!

Once he had finished speaking, one of the Great Legends stepped forward, and nodded slightly at Merlin. He was

Wizard Lach, a famous Great Legend whose existence was second only to the Lords.

“Merlin, don’t worry. The four Great Lords will be paying attention to you. However, your Mind Power cannot sustain for a long time whereas the civilization war will go on for a long time. So, you don’t have to exert too much effort. Find an opening and strike to kill. As long as you can defeat a Progenitor’s Body with every strike, you’ll effectively weaken the Rock Tribe’s strength!”

The Blackfire Lord whispered to Merlin.

Merlin nodded. Indeed, he could not sustain the Illusory World for a long time. Nevertheless, moving around stealthily and launching “sneak attacks” was a good strategy. Even if the Rock Tribe had some means, they would not be able to use it. Hence, it would indirectly ensure Merlin’s safety.

“Alright, let’s go to the front line!”

Following a wave of Arcane Wizard Setoh’s hand, rumbles of Spell Casters left the castle and flew toward the front line.

Similar to the Spell Casters, the Rock Tribe was also advancing boldly toward the front line, displaying a formidable sight. These Rock Creatures had already formed the Progenitor’s Body ahead of time, and every single Progenitor’s Body was supremely powerful.

In the Rock Tribe camp, Progenitor Hanra was observing the Spell Caster camp.

“I don’t see Merlin? Hehe, I’m sure Setoh had already hidden him away. Never mind, I’ve already expected that Setoh would have some tricks up his sleeve. Invisible Rock, don’t let it concern you. Don’t emit any aura. You must hide among the ordinary Rock Creatures and form the Progenitor’s Body with them. Once you see an opening, you must kill Merlin!”

A cold glint flashed across Invisible Rock’s eyes. He nodded, and flew off together with some other Rock Creatures toward the Runic Magic Circle.

The civilization war was resuming!

“Four Great Lords, go now. Since they’ve come all the way here, there’s no need for them to leave!”

Wizard Setoh waved his hand. Instantly, under the leadership of the four Great Lords, numerous Great Legends stepped into the Runic Magic Circle.

Immediately, a massive confrontation between two great civilizations ensued in the Runic Magic Circle.

All the Rock Tribe’s Progenitor’s Body went berserk, and suppressed the Spell Caster camp. Despite being in the Runic Magic Circle, multiple Progenitor’s Bodies were able to release unfathomable strength.

In just a few short hours, the Spell Caster camp had lost three Great Legends. This was a rate that had never been witnessed before.

“Hmph, it seems like the Rock Tribe is truly giving their all. Merlin, be prepared to strike.”

Wizard Setoh watched the battle from the front line. The strength displayed by the Rock Tribe was indeed powerful, relegating the Spell Caster camp into a passive stance.

Wizard Setoh did not want to lose too many Great Legends, so Merlin prepared to strike.

Merlin had remained hidden in a distance. Beside him, there was only Wizard Lach.

“Wizard Lach, get ready, we’ll kill with one strike!”

Merlin’s gaze shifted toward a gigantic Progenitor’s Body in the battlefield. Even faced against two Honored Legends, it was deftly able to put up a strong resistance.

Merlin also sensed that this Progenitor’s Body was comprised of only some very ordinary Rock Creatures. So, with Wizard Lach beside him, as long as the Illusory World was triggered, they would certainly be able to defeat this Progenitor’s Body.

“Attack!”

Merlin growled. Instantly, both their speeds kicked up a notch. Lach, in particular, wrapped Merlin in a Maxim, and sped into the battlefield at top speed.

“Illusory World!”

Merlin did not hesitate and fiercely mobilized the Illusory World. The huge Illusory World directly enveloped this gigantic Progenitor’s Body.

The Progenitor’s Body trembled a little but did not cease. Nevertheless, many could distinctly feel that this Progenitor’s Body was not as flexible as before. Its movement appeared to be very stiff.

This was because some of the Rock Creatures in the Progenitor’s Body had fallen into an illusion.

“Wizard Lach, your turn!”

Merlin’s tone was cold and merciless. He was trying hard to sustain the Illusory World. Every single second to sustain it required large amounts of Mind Power.

Hence, he would not be able to hold on for a long time. Wizard Lach must act quickly.

“Kill!”

Wizard Lach did not hesitate. He released his five Maxims consecutively, including one ultimate Maxim. It was not surprising that Wizard Lach was an existence just below the Great Lords.

“Boom.”

The powerful Maxims were like a huge dragon. Roaring loudly, it slammed onto the Progenitor’s Body. The rock-solid Progenitor’s Body that appeared infallible began to tremble violently upon this collision.

“Crack.”

Finally, a faint crack appeared on the Progenitor’s Body. It continued to grow, one ring after another, like a spider web.

“Swoosh.”

Countless gazes gathered on Merlin and Lach. Merlin even felt a strong threat coming out of nowhere.

“Let’s go!”

Merlin did not dither. Together with Lach, he immediately flew out of the battlefield and did not stop.

“Rumble.”

Finally, that Progenitor’s Body collapsed. With that, a few Rock Creatures died on the spot. Whereas the remaining Rock Creatures, due to the loss of the Progenitor’s Body, were also killed by the Spell Casters cavalry.

“Wizard Merlin, what happened to you earlier? No one can pose a threat to you!”

Wizard Lach declared confidently but Merlin remained frowning.

Chapter 649: Invisible Rock Attacks!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“No danger?”

Merlin did not believe it. Just a moment ago, he felt a violent surge of danger. If he had not taken the opportunity to escape, something unbeknownst might have occurred.

That surge of danger came very quickly, without any hint of premonition. Hence, Merlin glared unblinkingly at the Progenitor’s Bodies on the battlefield but he did not discover anything out of the ordinary.

Nevertheless, the combination of Lach and Merlin managed to land a surprise attack on one Progenitor’s Body. About a dozen Ancestor-level Rock Creatures in it died, so it was a huge loss to the Rock Tribe. In contrast, it was a large victory dance for the Spell Casters.

“Merlin again!”

Progenitor Hanra narrowed his eyes, filled with maliciousness. Although one Progenitor’s Body had been defeated, he had predicted as much. He knew that Wizard Setoh would include Merlin in some of his tactics. However, he did not expect that it would be such a stealthy tactic.

Merlin had immediately escaped after launching a single strike, so there was no opening for the Rock Tribe.

“This is bad. If this continues, Invisible Rock would’ve to depend on sheer luck!”

Progenitor Hanra gnashed his teeth in hatred. No matter how much he wanted to track down Merlin, due to Wizard Setoh’s interference, he would not be able to trace Merlin’s whereabouts.

“Invisible Rock, you must make some big moves to attract the Spell Caster camp’s attention. However, don’t expose yourself. I’m sure Merlin will aim for you. When that time comes, it’ll be your chance. No one will be able to save him!”

Progenitor Hanra’s voice resounded in Invisible Rock’s ear, who was hiding in one of the Progenitor’s Bodies. Following the death of a dozen Ancestor-level Rock Creatures, Progenitor Hanra’s heart was obviously filled with rage. Nonetheless, they could not stop now. Without drawing Merlin out of hiding, they would not be able to win the war.

Right now, Progenitor Hanra could only wait!

…

“Phew…”

Merlin breathed a sigh of relief. He opened his eyes and looked at Legend Lach standing beside him. Shifting his attention to the battlefield, he asked softly, “Wizard Lach, how’s the situation on the battlefield?”

“Wizard Merlin, has your Mind Power recovered?”

In the past five days, Legend Lach had been standing guard beside Merlin. Naturally, he knew that Merlin was recovering his Mind Power.

Merlin nodded. “It has recovered quite a bit. Looking at the situation on the battlefield, it doesn’t look promising!”

Wizard Lach nodded and replied, “Indeed not very promising. Throughout the past five days, the Rock Tribe didn’t retreat at all. Instead, they had continued to press closer. Even though you’ve defeated a Progenitor’s Body, it’s insignificant to the Rock Tribe because it didn’t falter their foundation. Look at that Progenitor’s Body. It’s very powerful and has consecutively killed three Legendary Wizards!”

Merlin followed Wizard Lach’s gaze and saw the powerful Progenitor’s Body. Letting out an angry roar, it swung a punch. The terrifying blow sent countless Spell Casters flying.

Even some of the Great Honored Legends were finding it difficult to withstand its attacks.

“It’s indeed strong but comprised of very ordinary Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. They’re the breakthrough point so we may have a chance. Wizard Lach, get ready, we’ll defeat one Progenitor’s Body. If that’s still not enough to chase away the Rock Tribe, we’ll defeat another two, three or more Progenitor’s Bodies. How long more can the Rock Tribe hold on?”

Merlin’s lips curled into a cold-blooded smile.

Subsequently, both their gazes turned ruthless and their figures flew toward the battlefield.

“Swoosh.”

The sneaky Merlin and Lach appeared on the battlefield once again, and set their sights on the most active Progenitor’s Body, which had been attacking several Great Legends.

“You’re the one. Illusory World!”

Merlin did not hesitate, and immediately wielded the Illusory World. Instantly, the invisible Illusory World shrouded the entire Progenitor’s Body.

Legend Lach was already completely in sync with Merlin. So, with a stretch of his hand, his ultimate Maxim descended like a giant mountain.

“Boom.”

There was a huge crashing sound, and everything proceeded smoothly. Thin cracks began to emerge on this Progenitor’s Body. It would break at any time.

“One more time!”

Legend Lach was ready to launch another strike when suddenly, a chilling aura rose into the air. Even Legend Lach felt a shudder in his heart.

“This… This is a Great Lord! Moreover, it’s the strongest Lord. Oh no, we’ve been tricked. Wizard Merlin, leave now!”

Legend Lach bellowed. His entire body was bearing a tremendous pressure. A power, like ripples of a wave, was descending upon Legend Lach.

“Crack.”

The tremendous force violently smashed down on Legend Lach. The ultimate Maxim that covered his body became completely useless and was immediately crushed into fine dust.

Subsequently, the invisible force shifted onto Legend Lach. The esteemed Honored Legend cried out in distress, and was reduced into a bloody mist the next instant.

Wizard Lach’s aura had disappeared completely!

“Died?”

“Legend Lach had died?”

“He’s a Great Honored Legend. The first Honored Legend has gone down in this civilization war…”

The entire battlefield seemed to fall into dead silence. Wizard Lach was not an ordinary Spell Caster but a Great Honored Legend. Ever since the beginning of the civilization war, the death of Great Legends had become quite normal but this was the first time an Honored Legend was killed!

“Boom.”

The Progenitor’s Body collapsed, and a foreign silhouette emerged from within. The chilling aura it exuded was comparable to a powerful Lord. In fact, it was even more powerful than the Blackfire Lord!

“Merlin, their target is Wizard Merlin!”

“Merlin, escape now!”

Many of the Spell Casters had realized with a jolt that Wizard Lach’s death was simply the beginning. This Rock

Creature who had been hiding in the Progenitor’s Body was obviously charging at Merlin. His aim was to kill Merlin!

Right now, both the Spell Caster camp and the Rock Tribe camp knew of Merlin’s usefulness. He could be almost considered to be the key to the war. Therefore, they would not hold back any effort to protect Merlin.

Upon Wizard Lach’s death, and looking at the imminent attack of the mighty Rock Creature who was comparable to a Great Lord, numerous Spell Casters immediately rushed to Merlin’s side. However, even the Legendary Wizard who was closest to Merlin would not be able to reach in time before the mighty Rock Creature.

The Blackfire Lord frantically rushed over, roaring at the top of his lungs. Even the other Lords also hastily rushed over but the distance was too far.

“Little guy, after so many days, you’ve finally come a-knocking!”

Invisible Rock – the Rock Creature comparable to a Great Lord was of course, the secret weapon previously arranged by Progenitor Hanra. Finally, Invisible Rock was able to reveal himself and pointed directly at Merlin.

At this moment, Progenitor Hanra’s face broke into a relieved smile whereas Invisible Rock’s eyes were filled with vindictiveness.

At the same moment, Wizard Setoh did not move the slightest whereas Merlin, despite sensing the chilling power comparable to a Great Lord, remained completely calm.

Chapter 650: The War Ends!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom.”

As an existence comparable to a powerful Lord, Invisible Rock was able to kill an esteemed Honored Legend with just the aftershocks of his punch. An Honored Legend was turned into a bloody mist. What could Merlin do?

However, when Invisible Rock swung his punch, he felt as though he had hit an invisible wall. No matter how strong his force was, it would not budge.

“What’s happening?”

Invisible Rock’s smile froze. Progenitor Hanra’s smile also froze. This was because before Merlin, a figure filled with an ocher-colored Maxim was standing quietly in the air. Once the Maxim on his body had consolidated, it was like a solid wall that could not be broken. Invisible Rock’s strength was completely unable to move it.

“Setoh, you actually dare let your avatars intervene?”

Progenitor Hanra’s voice immediately thundered. Invisible Rock’s gaze fluttered in understanding. He immediately realized that this ocher figure was Arcane Wizard Setoh's avatar.

The Rock Tribe was unlike the Spell Casters. In their case, there was only one Rock Progenitor. Although the Progenitor's Body was powerful, he did not have any avatars. On the other hand, Arcane Wizards were able to transfigure multiple avatars, each of which stood guard at different places.

Above all, an Arcane Wizard's avatars were not within a comparable range of the ordinary Lords. These avatars might not be able to compete with the Glorious Lords but they were still considered very powerful Lords. With the Arcane Wizards' avatars standing guard, the overall strength of the Spell Caster civilization was boosted.

The Rock Tribe had their Progenitor's Body while the Arcane Wizards had their avatars. Nevertheless, due to the intimate connection between these avatars and the Arcane Wizards, the Arcane Wizards would exercise caution in using their avatars in a civilization war, fearing such involvement would tempt the opponent's ultimate existences to act as well.

Therefore, up to this point, if not for the sake of protecting Merlin, Wizard Setoh would not have mobilized his avatar. However, Merlin was simply too important thus, Wizard Setoh decided to mobilize his avatar to protect him just in case. Right now, this avatar had proven to be useful.

"Hmph, Hanra, you used a Lord to hide in a Progenitor's Body, I'd say you're the devious one! I'm simply using an avatar to protect Wizard Merlin. What does that even amount to?"

Wizard Setoh laughed. His avatar did not attack, so it would not aggravate Progenitor Hanra too much. As long as Merlin was safe, it was a success.

Hence, Wizard Setoh brought Merlin and flew back to the Spell Caster camp, leaving Progenitor Hanra’s enraged roars behind. Still, the Rock Tribe did not give up on the civilization war. On the contrary, with the addition of Invisible Rock into their midst, the Rock Tribe’s force appeared to be re-energized.

“Nightmare Lord, go and face Invisible Rock! Blackfire Lord, you can start attacking too. All four Lords, start attacking, I’m sure the Rock Tribe won’t be able to hold on much longer!”

Wizard Setoh’s eyes were also filled with recklessness.

Indeed, with Invisible Rock’s addition, the Rock Tribe force was temporarily strengthened but Arcane Wizard Setoh also knew that this was the final round of berserk attack by the Rock Tribe. In any case, a visible strong opponent was easier to handle than a hidden one.

Besides, Merlin was alive to fight another day. The next time Merlin struck, the Rock Tribe would finally understand that they could not possibly win the war. At that time, the civilization war would come to an end!

…

Five days later, Merlin awoke once again full of energy. When he opened his eyes, he saw a familiar Spell Caster standing in front of him.

“Wizard Yaston?”

This was Legend Yaston, who had once paired up with Merlin before. He was also an Honored Legend.

Legend Yaston smiled. “Wizard Merlin, we meet again. Due to Legend Lach’s unfortunate death, Wizard Setoh sent me to pair with Wizard Merlin.”

Merlin nodded but before he could say anything, he heard Titus’ voice. “Merlin, you don’t have to contend against the powerful Progenitor’s Bodies. All you have to do is defeat some of the Great Legend-level Progenitor’s Bodies comprising of the ordinary Rock Creatures. With your current level of Mind Power, you can entrap two or three Great Legend-level Progenitor’s Bodies simultaneously. This way, you can defeat three Progenitor’s Bodies with a single strike, which would be a huge blow to their morale. Wizard Setoh also wants to win the war as soon as possible, so, there’s no need for you to put your life on the line fighting the powerful Progenitor’s Bodies. You simply have to weaken their morale and destroy their confidence.”

After listening to Titus’ advice, Merlin contemplated for a moment. Titus was right. The most important thing was to end this war. As long as he kept defeating their Progenitor’s Bodies, the Rock Tribe would feel immensely pressured, and become demotivated, unable to hold on.

“Wizard Yaston, let’s go!”

Merlin stood up, and said to Wizard Yaston.

“Swish.”

Merlin and Yaston had paired up before. Therefore, even without Merlin’s prompting, Wizard Yaston’s gaze had already followed Merlin’s aim at a Progenitor’s Body. However, Wizard Yaston said hesitantly, “Wizard Merlin, this is only an ordinary Progenitor’s Body. Defeating it would only inflict limited damage on the Rock Tribe.”

“Defeating one might only inflict limited damage but what about defeating three Progenitor’s Bodies at the same time?”

Merlin’s lips quivered into a mysterious smile. Then, he shut his eyes gently. Like ripples on water, the Illusory World rapidly spread out to the surroundings.

One, two, three!

A total of three ordinary Progenitor’s Bodies were enveloped by Merlin’s Illusory World. Immediately, these Progenitor’s Bodies turned “stiff” indicating that they were trapped in an illusion.

Wizard Yaston also did not dither. Seeing that Merlin had attacked, he stretched out his finger. His ultimate Maxim transformed into three Maxim dragons. Subsequently, each of them opened their big mouths and swallowed the three Progenitor’s Bodies.

“Crack crack crack.”

Cracks began to form along these three Progenitor’s Bodies. The cracks grew bigger and collapsed abruptly the next moment. A huge shockwave rippled all around, causing a huge stir.

None of the Rock Creatures in these three Progenitor’s Bodies survived. After all, they were only ordinary Rock Creatures. Only one or two of them were ordinary Ancestor-level Rock Creatures.

Although only a few Ancestor-level Rock Creatures died, the Rock Tribe appeared to be shaken. Many of them had a look of hesitation, and appeared frightened.

Although this was a civilization war which would be inevitably brutal, they were unwilling to continue fighting a losing battle. Such an approach was unacceptable to the Rock Tribe, so all of them turned their gazes toward Progenitor Hanra.

Progenitor Hanra’s cold gaze scanned the evasive glances of the Rock Tribe. The situation on the battlefield had gone askew. In fact, he already expected this. If Merlin did not die, the Rock Tribe would eventually lose this war.

It was just that he did not expect them to lose so soon.

“Fine, fine, this war, the Rock Tribe has lost!”

Seeing the discouraged expressions on numerous Rock Creatures, Progenitor Hanra’s voice boomed across the entire battlefield. For some time, everyone – whether it was the Spell Caster camp or the Rock Tribe camp on the battlefield was stunned.

“Lost?”

“We’ve lost?”

“Losing is good too. At least the civilization war is finally over…”

Some of the Rock Creatures seemed to be reeling from disbelief whereas others could not imagine that such a fierce and violent war had ended just like that. Moreover, it was a complete defeat with their tails tucked between their legs. The Rock Tribe had lost a few dozen Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. For the Rock Tribe which did not have many Ancestor-level Creatures to begin with, this was a massive blow.

As for the Spell Caster camp, they were also stunned. Similarly, some were still filled with disbelief while the Legends who managed to recover their wits obviously broke into a smile.

This civilization war – neither side was willing to continue it any longer. Throughout this period, the Spell Caster camp had also lost dozens of Great Legends especially Wizard Lach, who was an Honored Legend. Additionally, a few dimensions were destroyed.

In some way, it could be said that the Spell Caster civilization had suffered a greater loss. Nevertheless, Wizard Setoh and the four Great Lords were still apparently relieved.

The Spell Caster civilization was indeed powerful but this civilization war was fought with the resources from Setoh Arcane City alone. The amount of loss sustained by the Rock Tribe was insignificant. Instead, the true victory was forcing the Rock Tribe to retreat.

With the passage of time, the Spell Caster civilization definitely possessed a greater advantage. In just three thousand years' time, the Spell Caster civilization managed to grow into a powerful civilization. In terms of time, the Rock Tribe would never be able to compete with the Spell Caster civilization.

After this war, unless there were any extraordinary changes, the Rock Tribe would not dare to launch a civilization war for at least a thousand years.

“We won, we finally won. Now we don't have to face those terrifying Progenitor's Bodies every day!”

“The key to winning this war is attributed to Wizard Merlin. His Hallucinating spell is truly too impressive. I've never paid much attention to Mind Power Masters before hence I didn’t expect that they could be so powerful. It seems like I must pay more attention to the Mind Power Masters once I go back or perhaps research it further.”

Many of the Great Legends were sighing in relief, thankful that the civilization war had ended. At the same time, they gained a new understanding of Mind Power Masters. Previously in the eyes of Spell Casters, Mind Power Masters were merely a system within the Spell Casters. Since it had not been perfected, it must not be a very powerful system.

This was because even the mightiest Mind Power Master could not match up to a Great Legend!

However, Merlin’s emergence completely overturned their preconceived notions of Mind Power Masters, especially the combination of a Mind Power Master cum Spell Caster. With Merlin’s Hallucinating spell as well as his Darkness Eye, many of the Great Legends were self-conscious that even they would not be comparable opponents.

Therefore, Merlin’s usage of Mind Power attracted the attention of many Great Legends. This time, upon returning to their respective dimensions, they would surely further research the Mind Power System.

Hence, this would help lay the foundation for Merlin’s vision of turning the Mind Power System into a system that was independent of the Spell Caster system. After all, it would be insufficient to rely on Merlin alone to realize this vision.

“Hanra, the war has ended, but remember, the Rock Tribe better stay meekly in your own dimension. The Spell Casters will not initiate any invasion but if you ever think of launching a war, the Spell Caster civilization is always ready for you!”

Wizard Setoh's voice was very succinct despite being in the Void Zone where there was no space and time. His words resounded in everyone's ears.

Progenitor Hanra's gaze was ice-cold, and did not say anything. He led a large number of Rock Creatures and flew back haughtily to the Rock Tribe dimension.

"The war is over!"

Merlin also released a long sigh. He was finally able to relax.

The large-scale civilization war between the Rock Tribe and the Spell Caster civilization had ended merely after a few months. All in all, the damage endured was still bearable for both sides.

Chapter 651: Return I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Merlin, name your reward. You’re the biggest contributor to this civilization war. Whatever your request, you can say it!”

In the hall of the spacious castle, only the Blackfire Lord and Wizard Setoh were left.

There was a wide smile on Wizard Setoh’s face, undoubtedly reflecting the happiness in his heart upon winning the civilization war. Ever since he became an Arcane Wizard, this was the first time he had single-handedly led the force of Setoh Arcane City to face a powerful civilization. In addition, he had emerged victorious.

Although there were dangerous instances, they had finally obtained victory. From now onward, Setoh Arcane City would build on the victory of this civilization war to develop even faster and stronger than before.

Since Merlin was the biggest contributor to the civilization war, naturally, Wizard Setoh would not treat him miserly. Even if Merlin requested for Wizard Setoh to analyze his future again, Wizard Setoh was ready to agree.

The Blackfire Lord saw that Merlin seemed hesitant, so he nodded and said, “Merlin, don’t worry, say it boldly. Whatever your request, I’m sure Wizard Setoh will fulfill it!”

Despite hearing the Blackfire Lord’s obvious “hint”, Wizard Setoh merely smiled. “He’s right. Merlin, you can make any request!”

Merlin indulged for a moment and spoke softly. “There’s indeed one thing that I need Wizard Setoh’s assistance! Perhaps Wizard Setoh doesn’t know this but I came from the Glorious Land. After so many years, I would really like to go back to the Glorious Land and take a look. However, I’ve not been able to find a way back. So…”

“Return to the Glorious Land?”

Wizard Setoh’s smile froze in place, and his expression gradually sank.

“Blackfire Lord, please leave for a moment. I’ll explain this to Wizard Merlin personally.”

Wizard Setoh’s expression turned somber, and requested the Blackfire Lord to leave.

The Blackfire Lord also seemed to know some secrets about the Glorious Land, so he did not say anything and left the castle.

“Wizard Setoh, is it very difficult to return to the Glorious Land?”

Merlin asked curiously. He had only heard bits and pieces of news about the Glorious Land. According to rumors, the three great Arcane Wizards had hidden the Glorious Land away. Other than the three great Arcane Wizards, no one would be able to find it.

Wizard Setoh hesitated and whispered, “If anyone else asked me, I wouldn’t answer. I won’t even consider it at all.

However, you came from the Glorious Land, and are also a hero of the civilization war, so I can reveal some information to you.

“The Glorious Land was jointly sealed by me and the other two Arcane Wizards. Back then, we encountered a strange civilization called the Atlan civilization. We wanted to conquer them but we didn’t expect the Atlan civilization to unleash amazing powers. In the beginning, we lost, and due to some negligence, we caused the flames of war to spread to the Glorious Land.

“Later, we were eventually able to banish the Atlan civilization back to their origin dimension but the Glorious Land had already suffered massive damage. The Glorious Land is the birthplace of the Spell Caster civilization. In the Void Zone, the birthplace of every single civilization is valued highly. Moreover, the Glorious Land of our Spell Caster civilization is very unique. In addition to giving birth to the Spell Caster civilization, it had also nurtured many gods.

“The Lord God of Light is a prominent example. Back then, the God of Light wasn’t considered powerful but after we left the Glorious Land, the God of Light also left and founded the Light God Organization. Now, the Light God Organization is one of the eight largest god organizations in the God Alliance. One of the important reasons we cannot unseal the Glorious Land is also to guard against the Lord God of Light!”

“Does that mean I can’t go back to the Glorious Land? Wizard Setoh, the Glorious Land was personally sealed by your own hands, so you must be able to send me back, right?”

Merlin turned a pleading gaze to Arcane Wizard Setoh. As an Arcane Wizard, he was an ultimate existence. There were very few things that could stump these ultimate existences.

Arcane Wizard Setoh turned around, and gently shut his eyes, appearing to be in deep thought.

After about half an hour, Arcane Wizard Setoh turned back again. In a deep voice, he said, “Well, it’s not completely impossible. Fortunately, you’re not a Legend or even a Great Wizard. This way, I don’t have to alert the other two Ultimate Arcane Wizards. I can simply expend some energy to send you back to the Glorious Land.”

“Thank you so much, Wizard Setoh!”

Merlin’s heart was overjoyed, and sincerely expressed his gratitude to Arcane Wizard Setoh. Going back to the Glorious Land had always been his dream. Finally, it would come true.

“Meow.”

Suddenly, from the depths of the castle, a black ball of light flew toward Merlin at the speed of light. It was the black cat Didimoss.

The current black cat Didimoss was still as fat as a dog. With an expectant look, he said, “Merlin, bring me back to the Glorious Land with you.”

Merlin looked at Arcane Wizard Setoh. He also wanted to bring the black cat Didimoss back to the Glorious Land. However, Wizard Setoh immediately waved his hand. “Didimoss cannot go back to the Glorious Land with you. His life force is too robust, far exceeding the powers of a Legend, so it would require gathering all three Arcane Wizards to break open the seal. If we do that, there’s a distinct possibility that the Lord God of Light would also leverage on the opportunity to send his power into the Glorious Land. If that happens, we’ll be in trouble. After all, the Glorious Land is the birthplace of Spell Casters, there can be no room for errors.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh placed great importance on the Glorious Land. The birthplace of every civilization was irreplaceable. The last time, the Glorious Land had been damaged due to the war with the Altan civilization. Therefore, the three great Arcane Wizards would not allow the Glorious Land to be destroyed again.

In this regard, Merlin felt very sorry but he could only say helplessly, “Didimoss, I think you better stay here with Wizard Setoh.”

The black cat Didimoss understood that he could not return, so he trotted around Merlin with a dejected look.

“Merlin, your return to the Glorious Land actually comes with an important mission!”

“Mission?”

Merlin peered at the grave expression on Wizard Setoh’s face curiously. Although the Glorious Land was the birthplace of the Spell Caster civilization, yet after so many years, no one had been able to return to the Glorious Land.

“That’s right. The situation in the Glorious Land is slightly complicated. I believe you know about the Church of Light? The Church of Light is the power left behind by the Lord God of Light. Moreover, though the power of faith from its believers, it’s able to influence the entire Glorious Land. Due to the seal placed by the three great Arcane Wizards on the

Glorious Land, the Lord God of Light’s power is weakened countless folds, so he could only transmit traces of power into the Glorious Land. For many years, we dare not break open the seal to the Glorious Land, so we’re unable to get rid of the Church of Light. This time when you return to the Glorious Land, your most important mission is to destroy the Church of Light. You must completely eradicate Lord God of Light’s aspiration to use the Church of Light to influence the Glorious Land!”

In sending Merlin back to the Glorious Land, Wizard Setoh arranged a mission for him to destroy the Church of Light.

Merlin carefully recalled memories of the Church of Light. In the Glorious Land, the Church of Light was considered a behemoth existence. Even the Great Wizards among the Spell Casters were unable to defeat the Church of Light, shedding light that the Church of Light was not at all a simple opponent.

“Wizard Setoh, the Church of Light isn’t that simple. In addition, a Lord God is involved, an ultimate existence that founded a god organization. What if there are some accidents…?”

Merlin was a little reluctant but Wizard Setoh scolded him amicably. “Merlin, are you trying to derive some benefits from me? I’ll tell you now, there are no benefits for you. You say that the Lord God of Light is powerful. Is he any more powerful than the three great Arcane Wizards? Standing behind you are the three great Arcane Wizards! Furthermore, with the three great Arcane Wizards’ seal, even if the Lord God of Light noticed something amiss, he’s unable to transmit more power to them. At most, it would be a Legend’s powers, which is about the optimum limit. Do you think I don’t know that your Hallucinating spell can entrap an ordinary Great Legend? If that isn’t enough to fight the Church of Light, then you still have Darkness Eye, which is also comparable to a Great Legend. So, this task isn’t too difficult for you. If you cannot agree, then don’t go to the Glorious Land.”

Merlin smiled wryly, and shook his head. “Very well, Wizard Setoh, I agree!”

This trip back to the Glorious Land would not come with additional benefits from Wizard Setoh. Nevertheless, if he succeeded in annihilating the Church of Light, perhaps there would be some benefits for him.

After all, the Church of Light was a powerful force that had been entrenched in the Glorious Land for so many years. How would it be sparse?

“When are you ready to depart?”

Wizard Setoh asked Merlin.

Merlin thought for a moment. He had not much to prepare. The Wizard Heart in his Awareness had not been fused with the Darkness-type and Thunder-type Wizards Hearts but simulating fusion in the Illusory World would take a very long time.

Thus, Merlin replied directly, “It’s better not to delay. There’s nothing I have to prepare. We can go now!”

“Oh? Go now? However, you cannot bring Legend Zado’s Maxim avatar in your ring into the Glorious Land. The Pandora Demon Abilities and Wizard Heart inside your body, though comparable to a Great Legend, aren’t an issue. On the other hand, if a real Great Legend or a robust life force like the black cat Didimoss were to enter the Glorious Land, it would destroy the seal and might result in an unpredictable outcome.”

Wizard Setoh was aware that Merlin was accompanied by Legend Zado’s avatar. On several occasions, Wizard Setoh had communicated with Merlin using Legend Zado’s avatar.

“I can’t bring the Maxim avatar?”

Merlin took a deep breath, and retrieved Legend Zado’s Maxim avatar. Then, he gave a respectful bow. “Thank you, teacher, for staying with me all this time!”

Legend Zado’s Maxim avatar nodded. “You better not slack off. Strive to become a Great Legend as soon as possible!”

With that, Legend Zado’s Maxim avatar flew out of the castle.

“Alright, we can go to the Glorious Land now!”

Wizard Setoh also stepped out of the castle. After keeping the castle away, he led Merlin and flew toward the depths of the Void Zone.

Chapter 652: Return II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Splash splash.”

Merlin trailed behind Wizard Setoh in the Void Zone. He did not how long they flew before Merlin heard the sound of flowing water in the Void Zone which had no time nor space.

“I’m beginning to imagine sounds…”

Merlin shook his head slightly, and said with a bitter smile. The Void Zone would not possibly have flowing water, much less the sound of such a thing.

“Splash splash.”

However, this sound grew louder and louder, seeming to reverberate in Merlin’s ears.

“You’re not hallucinating!”

Wizard Setoh suddenly stopped, and pointed at a direction next to Merlin. “Look, what’s that?”

Merlin followed Wizard Setoh’s gaze. The scene in front, which had been empty, after a gesture from Wizard Setoh, was instantly replaced by an image of unparalleled magnificence that appeared before Merlin’s eyes.

A gigantic waterfall plunged from above but it was not water that was flowing but a golden light. These golden rays flowed as one massive waterfall, and seemed to be never-ending.

Moreover, below the giant waterfall, the pooling golden light rapidly converged as a starry universe. In that starry universe, there was a dimension shaped like a ball of fog.

This was a dimension. Merlin had seen many dimensions in the Void Zone, and this mass of fog definitely contained a dimension!

“Merlin, here’s the Glorious Land. Can you guess what that golden waterfall is?”

Wizard Setoh looked at Merlin with a dry smile as he asked.

“Golden waterfall?”

Merlin looked carefully at the golden ribbon of flowing light. He did not discern any force of a Maxim from the golden rays of this waterfall but he would not be mistaken about this imposing presence. This was surely more terrifying than a Maxim.

The golden light was everywhere, surrounding the Glorious Land tightly like a lake. In order to enter the Glorious Land, one must pass through this lake of golden light to even approach the dimension.

Merlin thought about what Wizard Setoh had said about how the Glorious Land was jointly sealed by the three Great Arcane Wizards. With that, Merlin raised his head and said tentatively, “This golden waterfall, and the golden river – is it the seal of the three Arcane Wizards?”

When Wizard Setoh heard this, he laughed heartily. “Haha, not bad, Merlin, you’ve guessed correctly. This golden waterfall and river are the seal of us three Great Arcane Wizards indeed. If there was someone who could look through our concealment, and they tried in vain to approach the Glorious Land, even a mighty Lord would be instantly killed when they enter the golden river!”

Seeing the cold glint in Wizard Setoh’s eyes, Merlin’s heart jolted. Even a Great King would be instantly killed. This was enough to show the importance of the Glorious Land toward the three Great Arcane Wizards for them to join forces and set up such a fearsome seal.

“Don’t be afraid. There’s a part of me in that seal too. I’m unable to open the other two sides, and a Great Legend would have no way of entering. However, it’s just you alone, and you’re not a Legend. I only have to release the seal that I’ve placed, and you’ll be able to pass through the golden river and enter the Glorious Land!”

Merlin nodded and became thoughtful. Since this golden river was not a Maxim, and neither was it Elemental energy that Merlin was familiar with, it was a mystical force that Merlin had never seen.

With this bubbling curiosity, Merlin asked softly, “Wizard Setoh, what power is this golden light?”

“What power?”

Wizard Setoh lifted his gaze, and looked toward the Void Zone, his eyes deep and inscrutable.

“Indeed, this isn’t a Maxim because this is the power of the natural order that only ultimate existences can connect to!”

“The power of the natural order?”

Merlin was shocked. He knew that even the Void Zone in fact abided by the natural order. Ultimate existences were likewise limited by the natural order, and no one could break it.

A reversed living being like the black cat Didimoss was reversing the natural order. A being like this, as long as they did not die, would have unimaginable accomplishments in the future.

Ultimate existences were unable to transcend or overcome the natural order. Nevertheless, because of that, the most important standard of becoming an ultimate existence was the ability to connect to the natural order, and receive the greatest possible power permitted under the natural order.

Strictly speaking, ultimate existences were still like Lords, only they were able to successfully connect to the natural order and obtain powers far beyond any Lords. As long as a place had the natural order, the abilities of ultimate existences were nearly endless.

It was not surprising that Merlin would find this golden light to be something unfamiliar. This was the core strength of ultimate existences, to connect to the natural order and seal the Glorious Land. Only then could one escape the God of Light’s investigations, preventing him from learning about the Glorious Land’s exact position.

“Alright, Merlin, are you ready?”

Wizard Setoh asked with a serious expression.

Merlin nodded. “I’m ready! However, Wizard Setoh, I have one last question. After entering the Glorious Land, how do I leave?”

Merlin pointed at the golden river. He found it hard to imagine – with such a powerful seal, after he had returned to the Glorious Land, how should he come out?

Wizard Setoh shook his head as he explained, “You don’t have to worry about this. The seal we’ve placed is only directed toward the outside but doesn’t affect the inside of the Glorious Land. One only needs to have a Legend’s power. They don’t even need to be a Legend to directly fly out of the Glorious Land. It’s not that different from the ordinary dimensions of the Void Zone. Now that you have the seventh form of Darkness Eye, you can leave the Glorious Land at any time!”

With that, Wizard Setoh’s body exuded golden rays all over, and a marvelous fluctuation induced a sense of reverence in Merlin.

“The natural order?”

Merlin raised his head but saw nothing. Nonetheless, from the depths of his heart, he was overwhelmed by reverence. Nothing else besides the omnipresent natural order would have such an effect of him.

“Open!”

Following Wizard Setoh’s great roar, the entire golden river seemed to be stirred up by a giant at full strength.

“Rumble.”

The golden light began to boil over but a part of it started to surge apart furiously, and a perfectly straight passage appeared, allowing entrance into the Glorious Land.

Merlin drew in a deep breath, and slowly approached the passage. The flowing golden light within made him feel a sense of veneration like he did not dare to step in. Wizard Setoh’s body was glimmering with a golden light that was exactly similar, and he appeared incomparably divine.

“Merlin, don’t forget the mission I’ve assigned you to destroy the Church of Light! How can we allow the origin of our Spell Caster civilization to be under the God of Light’s constant influence?”

Wizard Setoh’s voice rang beside Merlin’s ears. Merlin nodded, and without a backward glance, resolutely stepped into the passage.

This passage looked to be rather short but in truth, it was very long. Merlin increased his speed. He could even see that the wisps of golden light were folding into each other, which meant that it was strenuous for Wizard Setoh to open this part of the seal. After all, the seal was a unified whole, so if Wizard Setoh opened a part of it, it would be suppressed by the other two parts of the seal.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin finally got through the passage, and made it across the golden river. He stood before the thick white fog. This was the closest he had been to the Glorious Land. All he had to do was take a small step, and he would return to the Glorious Land.

Merlin turned to look back. He could still see the piercing golden glow of Wizard Setoh’s body, and behind Wizard Setoh was the boundless, impenetrable Void Zone.

“Phew…”

Merlin let out a long sigh, then turned back firmly. His body transformed into a beam of light, and he immediately flew into the Glorious Land, hidden within the white fog.

“Glorious Land, I’m back!”

Merlin shut his eyes, and his figure soon vanished in the dense, white fog…

Chapter 653: Three-headed Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The snowfield stretched as far as the eye could see. The pure white blanket of snow weighed upon the branches, making them crooked. Moreover, a fresh drift of snow was still fluttering from the sky, bringing a chilly wind that cut to the bone.

Nonetheless, even on such a cold snowfield, a horse carriage was slowly making its way through the forest, leaving two deep track lines in the ground.

The coachman, Old Quincy, had a face full of wrinkles and was wearing a fur overcoat that was lined with thick, shaggy cotton. Nevertheless, he was still shivering in the chilly wind.

Old Quincy was shivering but he still urged the horse on, passing the undergrowth. He turned back to look within the carriage but his sight was obstructed by a curtain and he could not see inside.

However, Old Quincy knew clearly that the passenger within was a mysterious Spell Caster!

This was Subzero Snowfield, which was chilly all year round. There were few Normies who lived in Subzero Snowfield, and Old Quincy was one of them. Old Quincy made his living by driving the carriage.

Having lived in Subzero Snowfield for most of his life, Old Quincy was very familiar with the place, and he knew almost every corner. A few decades ago, when he was very young, Old Quincy learned that there lived a group of mysterious people who called themselves Spell Casters in Subzero Snowfield. They possessed strange and unfathomable powers.

Thereafter, the Spell Casters of Subzero Snowfield suddenly grew in number, and they had established Frost City. This was an enormous city entirely founded by the mysterious Spell Casters, and Old Quincy had been there before.

A few days ago, Old Quincy had met this enigmatic black-robed passenger on the roads, who had casually tossed ten glittering elemental crystal stones at him, saying that he wanted to go to Frost City. He asked Old Quincy to show him the way.

Naturally, Old Quincy was overjoyed. Perhaps Normies would not know the purpose of elemental crystal stones, but Old Quincy, having been to Frost City, knew that each elemental crystal stone could be exchange for many gold coins in Frost City.

Even if one could not exchange them for gold coins, one could obtain precious treasures not to be found in the outside world. Any of these treasures would fetch an inconceivable sum in the outside world.

However, Old Quincy had taxied many passengers, a few of which were Spell Casters too but they had all used gold coins. It was the first time Old Quincy had met someone like this mysterious passenger who immediately took out ten elemental crystal stones.

Therefore, even though Old Quincy knew that hastening on this journey in such extreme weather would be dangerous, he could not care about that for the sake of the elemental crystal stones. If this journey was a success, he would be able to return, no longer needing to toil away in Subzero Snowfield.

“Hoo…”

A gust of cold wind, carrying sleet and snow, battered Old Quincy. Old Quincy forced his head up and saw that there was an open space before him. On his left, there was a river that stretched into the horizon.

Currently, the river had formed a thick layer of ice crystals long ago.

“What river is this?”

A deep voice came suddenly, and Old Quincy’s heart jumped. He hurriedly turned around and saw that it was the mysterious passenger in the carriage, who had pulled the curtain aside as he stared at the frozen river.

Old Quincy smiled as he replied, “This is the Triad River of Subzero Snowfield. The layer of ice on the river would only melt for eighteen days in the summer. Other than those eighteen days, it’s frozen over in a thick layer of ice.”

“The Triad River? How far are we from Frost City?”

The enigmatic passenger asked softly.

Old Quincy thought about it for a moment, then carefully answered, “If the weather is good, we can reach in a day but with weather like this, we’ll still need two days.”

“Two days?”

The mysterious passenger furrowed his brow, and Old Quincy felt an unpleasant jolt, knowing that his customer was not satisfied. Therefore, he glanced at the wide, frozen surface, and clenched his jaw. “If you’re not afraid of danger, then going across the ice would only take us half a day to reach Frost City.”

“Going across the ice would only need half a day? So what danger is there in doing so?”

“The ice is thick enough so there’s no worry of falling in. It’s just that, according to some stories, there’s a powerful monster living below the frozen ice. If we encounter this monster, we’ll be in danger.”

Old Quincy gazed at the solid ice layer. He still had some misgivings about the fabled monster.

The enigmatic passenger laughed, and said in a breezy manner, “Then let’s go across the ice and reach Frost City earlier. What monster can there be here?”

“Alright, since you agree, we’ll go across the frozen river.”

Old Quincy wished to reach Frost City as soon as possible in order to exchange those elemental crystal stones for gold coins. From then on, he would not have to drive around in such a dangerous place as Subzero Snowfield.

With that, Old Quincy made a few simple changes to the carriage’s furnishing to ensure its ability to travel across the slippery ice. Then, he gradually changed direction, and headed toward the frozen ice.

“Clip-clop clip-clop.”

A rhythmic beat rang out as the horse’s hooves clipped across the ice.

In the carriage, a black-robed man shut his eyes tightly. His hand clutched a white bead that was glowing with white light, appearing extraordinary and mysterious.

“Phew…”

After an unknown period of time, the black-robed man awoke, wearing an exhausted expression. He looked down at the white bead in his hand, following which he said helplessly, “I’ve been carrying out simulations in the Illusory World for so long but I’m still not assured enough.”

This black-robed man was Merlin who had returned to the Glorious Land.

Upon his return, he found himself in a land of extreme cold. After some inquiries, he learned that it was Subzero Snowfield. In the past, he had stayed in Subzero Snowfield for some time, and finally, he learned from his inquiries that Frost City was established in Subzero Snowfield. It seemed that it was founded by an external faction called the Dark Magic Region.

Therefore, Merlin had flagged down Old Quincy’s carriage on his way, ready to hurry to Frost City.

All this while, Merlin had not been relaxing. Instead, he was simulating spell fusions in the Illusory World but he had discovered that fusing Darkness-type spells or Thunder-type spells was very difficult.

Even after he had been simulating for a long while in the Illusory World, he was still not assured of success. Thus, Merlin dared not attempt to fuse the Spell Models.

Pulling aside the curtain, Merlin stared at the white expanse of ice, and familiar memories sprang up in his mind.

…

After an unknown amount of time, Merlin was suddenly awakened by a bump.

“What’s going on?”

Merlin frowned, and threw the curtain aside, questioning Old Quincy.

Old Quincy’s face was presently drained, and he was trying to stop the carriage with all his might.

“In front… There’s a crack in front. We must leave quickly!”

Old Quincy explained loudly. Cracks were forming over the ice. This was rather similar to avalanches and the like – it was nature’s most fearsome power.

“Those aren’t natural cracks!”

Merlin narrowed his eyes. He sensed that below the thick ice layer, there was a formidable life force gradually awakening. After this force was aroused, the splits in the ice grew in number like a spiderweb.

“Boom.”

Finally, a massive head thrust out from beneath the ice, and a ferocious force swept all around. The surface of the ice shattered instantly.

“It’s the monster, the fabled monster beneath the river. We’re goners for sure this time…”

Old Quincy was so frightened that he was shaking uncontrollably. He had met the fabled monster of the frozen river. Just the massive head alone caused him so much despair.

A strange look flashed across Merlin’s eyes. He glanced at Old Quincy, and immediately flew out of the carriage. With a gentle lift of his hand, a powerful gale carried Old Quincy and his carriage back to the riverbank.

“Crack.”

Finally, the layer of ice was smashed completely. Two other heads popped out from below the icy river. It was a frightening monster who had three ugly heads with two colossal wings on its back.

The three-headed monster exuded a tremendous force. As it roared furiously, the violent soundwaves caused more cracks in the distant ice. Thereafter, it opened its mouth and spat a storm filled with sleet that whistled as it approached.

“That’s something. Its life force is comparable to a Great Wizard!”

As he watched the storm, Merlin pressed forward gently with his hand, and the spells in his hand quickly transformed into a gigantic palm. The massive storm spat by the three-headed monster was immediately crushed to bits by Merlin’s palm.

Powers on par with a Great Wizard was nothing much to Merlin who had the Four-Elemental Wizard Heart. The disparity was too great.

Nonetheless, Merlin was highly interested in this three-headed monster. The Glorious Land could not compare to the Void Zone. In the Void Zone, there were too many foreign civilizations, and monsters on par with mere Great Wizards were a dime a dozen.

However, in the Glorious Land, Great Wizards were essentially the preeminent strength. This monster must practically be an overlord-grade existence in the Subzero Snowfield.

“Flap.”

Soo enough, the three-headed monster’s great wings extended, and it flew to the sky. The three heads glared unwaveringly at Merlin as if disgruntled that Merlin dared to provoke it.

“Swish.”

The three-headed monster flapped its wings, following which it sped toward Merlin like the wind. Its claws obviously contained terrifying strength that was comparable to the Giant Tribe.

Merlin’s face turned icy, and the spell in his hand swiftly transformed into countless pikes of flame. They hovered in the air, aimed at the three-headed monster. His Four-Elemental Wizard Heart was capable of innumerable transformations now, and casting spells was of unprecedented convenience.

More importantly, Merlin’s Four-Elemental Wizard Heart was too powerful, even comparable to a Great Legend with two Maxims. The three-headed monster would die in one blow.

“Merlin, don’t be so hasty to kill it! This monster has powerful strength but its willpower is flimsy. If you want to learn the state of the Illusory Heart, you can try to control it, and use it to do so.”

Titus’ voice rang in Merlin’s ear, causing a slight falter in Merlin’s movements.

“Control this monster? Learn the Illusory Heart?”

Merlin’s Hallucinating spell had reached the third stage yet he was ultimately unable to approach the realm of the Illusory Heart. He only knew that the Illusory Heart mainly targeted one’s spirit, and could even control an opponent without any trace nor sound. It was fearsome indeed.

“Alright, I’ll listen to you and give it a go!”

Merlin nodded, following which he waved his hand. Those pikes of flame instantly turned into a fiery red net which was cast over the three-headed monster.

Chapter 654: Frost City!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Whimper.”

The three-headed monster was immediately trapped by Merlin’s net of spells, and it was struggling non-stop.

Nevertheless, Merlin pointed, and the net burst out in flames, causing the three-headed monster to struggle even more violently. Furthermore, after the flames, came the ice crystals, which instantly froze the monster in place.

The three-headed monster had truly experienced the “nine heavens of fire and ice”.

“Are you well behaved now?”

Merlin looked at the three-headed monster, and made a pitying expression. He knew that this monster was intelligent. Now that it knew of Merlin’s “prowess”, which was not something it could contend against, it dared not struggle recklessly.

“Titus, what do I do next?”

Merlin immediately asked Titus who was in the Illusory World.

"Using all of your Mind Power, it's best if you can get this monster to fall into your illusion. Thereafter, implant your own will and make this monster your slave! You're now unable to grasp the Illusory Heart. You can't even brush its side, so you can only use this method."

Titus appeared rather helpless too. This was merely an attempt for Merlin to understand the Illusory Heart better. After all, not even Titus could guarantee that Merlin would be able to grasp the Illusory Heart.

"Right, implant my will?"

Merlin lightly shut his eyes, then mobilize his Mind Power. The tremendous Mind Power gradually shrouded the three-headed monster. With the current state of his Hallucinating spell, it was a piece of cake to trap a monster of average intelligence like this in an illusion.

Very soon, the three-headed monster fell into the illusion, and its eyes turned blank.

Merlin drew in a deep breath, and in the boundless illusion, began to forcibly implant his will into the three-headed monster.

"You're my slave!"

No matter which illusion the three-headed monster was in, the depths of its heart reverberated with this voice again and again in an endless and inexhaustible manner. After a long moment, the three-headed monster began to tremble all over, and its face even became rather sinister.

"You're my slave!"

"You're my slave!"

“You’re my slave!”

Merlin’s voice rang incessantly in the depths of the three-headed monster’s heart. This was the first time Merlin was forcefully implanting his willpower into the three-headed monster.

“Roar…”

The three-headed monster abruptly opened its eyes. Not only did it come out of the illusion but it also began to struggle fiercely once more. Its body expanded by a whole size, wishing to escape from Merlin’s net of spells through brute force.

However, the Four-Elemental Wizard Heart was not something the three-headed monster, which was merely equivalent to a Great Wizard, could escape from. Although the three-headed monster struggled non-stop, it was ultimately unable to escape the net.

“I’ve failed!”

Still, Merlin shook his head. He had relied on Titus’ method to forcibly implant his willpower into the three-headed monster’s mind but he failed in the end. Merlin could not even imagine how scary the Illusory Heart was to be able to instantly control an opponent’s soul.

“Titus, your method was of no use. I’ll have to use my own ways!”

A cold smirk flitted across Merlin’s lips, following which he gripped his five fingers together. That net of spells instantly shrank, enclosing the three-headed monster firmly within.

Moreover, as Merlin continued to shrink the net, the surrounding force seemed almost about to crush the three-headed monster to pieces. It could not help but make “whimpering” noises as a plea.

“I know you can understand me. I can spare you but you must follow me from now on!”

Merlin spoke to the three-headed monster firmly. The three-headed monster hesitated but did not nod in the end. Its expression indicated that it was struggling internally.

Merlin was not worried, and instead, shrank the net of spells even more. At that point, the three-headed monster felt an even stronger pressure as if it would be turned into a lump of minced meat by the net in the next second.

The three-headed monster immediately nodded at Merlin, emitting “mewling” sounds. A monster like this, once it had surrendered, was even more useful than signing a contract.

“Very well!”

Merlin felt a burst of joy, and the net of spells was withdrawn. The three-headed monster was honest and guileless, bowing its three heads to express its allegiance to Merlin.

“Titus, are you seeing this? My way is more effective than yours!”

Merlin laughed as he spoke.

“So what? It’s merely a monster on par with a Great Wizard.”

Titus’ voice was cold. He was rather annoyed too. He had asked Merlin to implant his will into the mind of the three-headed monster, not for the sake of controlling the monster but for Merlin to gain another level of understanding of the Illusory Heart.

However, this had failed. Titus did not know when Merlin would be able to grasp the Illusory Heart. If Merlin could not do so, then he could forget about creating an Illusory World. Titus would only exist forever as an illusory strand of Mind Power, unable to be “resurrected”.

Merlin paid no mind to Titus. He valued Hallucinating spells highly but if he was ultimately unable to grasp them, he would not force it. After all, the Mind Power system was incomplete. This in itself was a dangerous path. A moment of carelessness could lead to unbearable consequences.

On the other hand, the Spell Caster system was perfected long ago, able to produce ultimate existences. As long as Merlin’s Hallucinating spell could not be upgraded, he would focus his efforts on simulating spell fusion.

Looking at the three-headed monster who was still bowing its head to maintain its subservience, Merlin instantly flew atop the three-headed monster’s back, and lightly patted one of the massive heads.

“Let’s go, fly back to the riverbank first!”

The three-headed monster roared to the sky, following which it flapped its wings and promptly flew to the riverbank.

“Phew…”

On the riverbank, Old Quincy watched with mouth agape as, across the distant frozen ice, a giant shadow flew toward him. It was that frightening three-headed monster but this monster was now subdued by that mysterious passenger.

Even so, Old Quincy felt a shiver of fear as he looked at the enormous shape in the sky. Even his horse was so scared that its knees buckled as it wore an uneasy expression.

The three-headed monster quickly landed on the ground, and those three heads glared coldly at Old Quincy.

“Take the elemental crystal stones and leave quickly. You don’t have to bring me to Frost City anymore. Just point me in the general direction, and I’ll go myself!”

Merlin’s voice cut through the air, and Old Quincy hurriedly replied, “Follow the Triad River all the way north, and you’ll see Frost City!”

Merlin bobbed his head, then softly patted that massive, wart-like head of the three-headed monster, booming in a deep voice, “Did you hear that? Onward to Frost City!”

The three-headed monster extended its wings, and leaped into the air. It stretched its wings and reached the sky in a few flaps, following the direction pointed out by Old Quincy, flying north.

Old Quincy only recovered his senses then. After thinking about it in detail, he realized that to be able to subdue the three-headed monster, this passenger he had fetched in his carriage must be a powerful Spell Caster.

“How lucky to have met a powerful Wizard, and also get so many elemental crystal stones. I can head back, and won’t have to risk my life in Subzero Snowfield anymore.”

A smile appeared on Old Quincy’s face, and he immediately repaired his carriage. Driving the carriage, he slowly headed back to the returning path…

…

In the bustling Frost City, Spell Casters entered and exited everywhere but most of them were Spell Casters who wore an unusual, long Wizard robe, seemingly occupying a special position in Frost City.

Spell Casters who were often in Frost City would know that these special Wizards were the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region.

Initially, Subzero Snowfield was relatively unorganized and disorderly. There had never been any large-sized faction that was able to establish itself in Subzero Snowfield. However, ever since a few decades ago, everything changed after the arrival of the Dark Magic Region.

The Dark Magic Region, upon arriving at Subzero Snowfield, relied upon its extensive resources to quickly built Frost City. Moreover, it was completely open, allowing free trade in Frost City.

Furthermore, the Dark Magic Region had handed out some precious items unique to spell casters’ organizations, so it swiftly attracted most Spell Casters of Subzero Snowfield. There were even some Spell Casters from beyond Subzero Snowfield who came here just for Frost City.

With that, Frost City rapidly developed into the sole large-sized city in Subzero Snowfield. With the Dark Magic Region overseeing things, it was very secure.

It was just that, after the chaos of the entire Spell Caster world, some other Spell Caster factions had entered Subzero Snowfield to form their own groups as well. They secretly fought against the Dark Magic Region for the position of governing Subzero Snowfield.

Currently, Frost City was in a castle, and many Spell Casters, with long faces and worried hearts, reported toward the grand elder Wizard Seymour regarding recent significant developments in Subzero Snowfield.

“Wizard Seymour, lately, Sleet Fort has absorbed another small-sized Spell Caster faction at Thule in Subzero Snowfield. Sleet Fort’s powers would increase somewhat, and they’ve recently clashed against some disciples of our Dark Magic Region who were outside.”

“Wizard Seymour, Bloodlion Tower is forcing our hand as well. They’re trying to completely occupy the Triad River. In that manner, they would press on closer to our Frost City. It’s really terrible!”

“Wizard Seymour, there’s Ozmu as well who’s on the move once again. After taking over the southern Spell Caster world, they’ve completely broken off with the northern Spell Caster world. A war may break out at any moment.”

With all these matters put together, the Spell Casters had to make their reports for over two hours.

“Alright, the most urgent matter is to deal with Sleet Fort and Bloodlion Tower. The rest are small problems for now, so we can forget about them first!”

Wizard Seymour opened his eyes, and the hall was filled with a serious mood.

Currently, Wizard Seymour was the Dark Magic Region’s sole support. Back when the Dark Magic Region had just arrived at Subzero Snowfield, it only had three Eighth-level Spell Casters, one of whom was Wizard Seymour. Although an Eighth-level Wizard was powerful in Subzero Snowfield, they were unable to become an overlord-grade faction.

However, in merely sixteen years, Wizard Seymour had a breakthrough and became a Ninth-level Spell Caster. He had become the strongest contender of the Dark Magic Region. It was under Wizard Seymour's support that the Dark Magic Region was able to expand Frost City to its present glory.

"Sleet Fort and Bloodlion Tower are really pushing it. It's only because they have Ninth-level Spell Casters as well, and there are even rumors that there are more than one of those in Sleet Fort…"

Before he could finish, a commotion erupted outside the great hall, and he could hear the sounds of terrified, panicked cries among the hubbub.

"What's happening outside?"

Wizard Seymour's face turned dark as he asked softly.

"Bang."

The huge doors were viciously kicked open. Usually, this was considered impolite, and no one would dare to do so but the one who came in was an Eight-level Wizard of the Dark Magic Region.

"Wizard Seymour, it's bad. Come take a look outside. A three-headed monster is heading toward our Frost City!"

"Swoosh."

The faces of all the Spell Casters in the hall, including the Ninth-level Wizard Seymour, instantly turned deathly pale. All at once, everyone was looking at Wizard Seymour.

At a moment like this, only Wizard Seymour could decide what to do!

Chapter 655: He Had Returned!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the rampart, the chilly wind buffeted their faces like an icy knife. Even the Spell Casters had no choice but to cast Defensive spells to block the vicious chill of the wind.

“It really is a three-headed dragon, a creature of the legends! I’ve heard that the three-headed dragon only lives in the coldest part of the frozen river and that someone has seen it before in the Triad River. I didn’t think that it really exists…”

Wizard Seymour was presently standing atop the city gate tower as well. The entire Frost City was built by the Dark Magic Region back then. The Dark Magic Region specialized in Runic Magic Circles, so naturally, the entire Frost City was covered by a powerful Runic Magic Circle.

Currently, Frost City had activated the Runic Magic Circle, and it was glowing with a faint white light.

It was just that when they saw that colossal three-headed dragon in the distant sky, just like a massive shadow that was speedily approaching Frost City, everyone’s heart was choked by an apprehensive haze.

The three-headed dragon was one of the most ruthless monsters of the legends, comparable to those powerful Great Wizards, and they were unable to find any Great Wizard in the entire Frost City.

“Hurry, let’s run. All the Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region must flee as far as they can. Frost City can’t hold back a three-headed dragon…”

Wizard Seymour was trembling slightly, and his heart was enduring an immense torment too. He had gone to great lengths to lead the Dark Magic Region out of its slump, finally setting a solid foundation in Subzero Snowfield. He even hoped to expand its influence a step further, restoring the former glory of the Dark Magic Region.

Although Sleet Fort and Bloodlion Tower were closing in step by step, Wizard Seymour could still put up a fight.

Nonetheless, the approaching three-headed dragon before his eyes was a fearsome creature on par with Great Wizards. Once it had landed, Frost City would be utterly destroyed.

The Dark Magic Region had no strength to resist at all!

“Open the city gates and remove the Runic Magic Circle. Anyone who can flee must flee!”

Wizard Seymour’s voice even carried a faint note of madness. Everyone could discern his sense of frustration.

“Wizard Seymour, what about you? Flee with us too. You mustn’t stay in Frost City any longer…”

The Dark Magic Region could not do without Wizard Seymour. The entire Subzero Snowfield was no longer as scattered as it was decades ago when Spell Casters were all lone wolves, and there was not a single faction of minimum power.

Therefore, the Dark Magic Region was able to grow so swiftly back then.

However, the Subzero Snowfield now had Bloodlion Tower and Sleet Fort. If the Dark Magic Region lost Wizard Seymour, their only Ninth-level Spell Caster, then the Dark Magic Region would be in a difficult position in Subzero Snowfield.

“Leave? I can’t bear this. How difficult it was to rebuild the Dark Magic Region, all the challenges just to have the chance to restore the former glory of the Dark Magic Region. I can’t bear this!”

Wizard Seymour clenched his fists, and his ferocious expression was frightening indeed. Frost City was his heart and soul. The Dark Magic Region was salvaged, all thanks to his sole efforts.

However, now that everything was going to be thoroughly wiped out by a fabled monster before him, how could Wizard Seymour bear it?

“Swoosh.”

At last, that enormous shadow descended from the sky. The colossal frame of the three-headed dragon stepped into Frost City fearsomely, and its terrifying force was suffocating.

“Wizard Seymour, if you don’t leave then it’ll be too late. We’ll use the Runic Magic Circle to trap the three-headed dragon first!”

The other two Eighth-level Wizards, after seeing that the dragon had landed, immediately thought to use the Runic Magic Circle to trap the creature.

“Phew…”

Wizard Seymour heaved a long sigh, and calmed his turbulent emotions. Following that, he shook his head. “Forget it. I’m guessing even the runes won’t hold it down. Why should we provoke this dragon further, causing the entire Frost City to be destroyed? Let’s go. We’ll hide for now. Perhaps the fabled monster only came to Frost City by chance.”

After Wizard Seymour spoke, he released his clenched fists. Following that, he quickly turned, and flew out of the city along with other Spell Casters who were above the Seventh-level of the Dark Magic Region.

“Boom.”

The entire Frost City started to quake violently, following which a “whistle” pierced through the air. Wizard Seymour and the rest looked up, and saw a gigantic shadow in the sky above.

“What’s going on? The monster is chasing us?”

“The three-headed dragon is rushing toward us. Is it intelligent?”

A great change came over their faces. The three-headed dragon was scary enough, and now it was intelligent. It was racing directly toward Wizard Seymour and the rest, and the situation turned into a crisis.

“Swish swish swish.”

A few Seventh-level Spell Casters immediately rushed in front of Wizard Seymour, protecting him.

“Wizard Seymour, leave first. The Dark Magic Region can only deal with its many problems under your leadership. Nothing must happen to you! This dragon is acting berserk now. I’m afraid we can’t even protect Frost City. We’ll block this dragon right here for now!”

Nonetheless, Wizard Seymour fixed his gaze upon the three-headed dragon, and paid no mind to the three Seventh-level Wizards.

“Boom.”

The three-headed dragon landed on the ground not far from Wizard Seymour, and everyone prepared for a battle against a mighty foe. In particular, the three heads of the three-headed dragon now extended their necks, practically reaching past the heads of the three Seventh-level Spell Casters.

“Snort.”

Suddenly, the three-headed dragon snorted, and the three Seventh-level Spell Casters were incomparably nervous. Under the overwhelming force of the three-headed dragon, their nerves became extremely tense.

After all, this three-headed dragon looked to be too powerful. The difference between them and the three-headed dragon was too big as if the creature was able to crush them in one stomp. Even the entire Frost City could not bear the destruction of the three-headed dragon.

“Wizard Seymour!”

Suddenly, a figure standing high atop the head of the creature appeared on the back of this utterly terrifying three-headed dragon, gazing at the Wizards below.

“You…”

Wizard Seymour’s gaze sharpened as he stared unwaveringly at that figure atop one of the three-headed dragon’s heads. He only felt a sense of familiarity as if a memory tucked away in his mind was now gradually unfolding.

“Wizard Seymour, it’s been decades since I saw you. The Dark Magic Region has grown very well!”

A voice with the hint of a sigh caused Wizard Seymour to shiver all over, and the locked memory finally revealed a familiar figure.

“Wizard Merlin, you’re Wizard Merlin!”

An incredulous expression blossomed across Wizard Seymour’s face. Decades ago, when the Dark Magic Region was getting ready to leave, Wizard Merlin, who had singlehandedly urged the Dark Magic Region to leave, suddenly vanished, and the entire Runic Magic Circle had disappeared along with him as well.

Ever since then, no one had seen Merlin.

In the Dark Magic Region, those who truly understood Merlin’s significance were few in number but only Wizard Seymour knew that Merlin was the first elder of the Dark Magic Region back then. Without Merlin, the Dark Magic Region would have found it difficult to survive.

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve returned at last!”

Wizard Seymour’s voice was filled with emotion.

“That’s right, I’ve returned at last!”

Standing atop the head of the three-headed dragon, Merlin spoke in a rueful tone as well.

To think that back then, he was abruptly brought into the Void Zone by the black cat Didimoss. Since then, he had lived through various dangers. Among these, his experiences were something unattainable to many Spell Casters even in a thousand years.

Being able to return to the Glorious Land and meet his old friends of the past once more, even Merlin was moved to his core.

“Wizard Merlin, welcome back to the Dark Magic Region!”

Seeing that it was the prodigious Spell Caster Wizard Merlin of the Dark Magic Region back then, Wizard Seymour finally heaved a sigh of relief. Frost City would not be destroyed. As he stared at Merlin who could stand atop a three-headed dragon, Wizard Seymour even felt that this was an opportunity for the Dark Magic Region to be completely restored to its former glory.

Merlin nodded, and looked at the other Spell Casters who were still bewildered and uncertain. Thereafter, he waved his hand lightly, and the three-headed dragon lowered its three fearsome, gigantic, wart-like heads, just like a pet.

Merlin stroked its head, and said softly, “Wait for me outside. You’re not allowed to ruin anything here!”

The three-headed dragon nodded heavily, following which it sprawled onto the ground and shut its eyes. It could not be bothered to pay attention to the Spell Casters of Frost City. After all, it honestly dared not wreak havoc in Frost City.

Seeing that Merlin could tame a three-headed dragon so easily, many Spell Casters felt an unprecedented level of shock. In particular, Wizard Seymour’s eyes also flashed with a strange light.

He knew that after so many years had passed, Merlin who was still budding back then had now grown to a level that was nearly inconceivable even to a Ninth-level Spell Caster like him…

Chapter 656: The Situation of the Spell Caster World!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Frost City had resumed its former peace. The Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region worked to pacify everyone, and there were no further disturbances in Frost City.

Nonetheless, within the highest tower of the Dark Magic Region in Frost City, the atmosphere was tense.

As Frost City was built by the Dark Magic Region, it had carried the Dark Magic Region’s past manners and traditions. They had erected many towers. Currently, Merlin was in Wizard Seymour’s tower. Not even Seventh-level Wizards had the right to enter – only Wizard Seymour and those two Eighth-level Wizards.

“Wizard Merlin, it’s been so many years. Where have you been? Why were we unable to find out anything about you?”

Wizard Seymour could not help but ask at last. In the past, due to his high regard of Merlin, he would often send Wizards to inquire in the southern and northern Spell Caster world, even infiltrating the dangerous Holy Light Empire to ask around.

However, they had not been able to find any traces of Merlin.

Merlin looked at Wizard Seymour. Naturally, he could tell in a glance that Wizard Seymour was a Ninth-level Spell Caster. Throughout so many years, the Dark Magic Region had been propped up by Wizard Seymour.

Nevertheless, Merlin had decided not to speak of the Void Zone for now. The Glorious Land had been sealed for so many years that it had declined long ago. They might know nothing about the world outside.

Therefore, Merlin replied carelessly, “Indeed, I’ve been to a mysterious place, and only just got the chance to return now. Tell me about the Dark Magic Region.”

Merlin’s voice unwittingly now carried an involuntarily “domineering” tone. Perhaps even he himself did not realize this. Before this, Merlin would never act so “domineering” in the Dark Magic Region no matter what but after he had entered the Void Zone, joined a civilization war, and killed existences like Great Legends, it was natural that he would not acknowledge a mere Ninth-level Spell Caster like Wizard Seymour.

As for Wizard Seymour, he felt that this was to be expected. Based solely on how Merlin was able to subdue that terrifying three-headed dragon outside, he knew that Merlin was far beyond anything he could compare to.

Thus, Wizard Seymour began to narrate in detail the process of the Dark Magic Region’s development throughout the years.

The Dark Magic Region had originally emerged strongly in Subzero Snowfield, gradually causing a reshuffling of the factions in Subzero Snowfield. Previously, Subzero Snowfield had almost no faction but after the emergence of the Dark Magic Region, two other factions – Bloodlion Tower and Sleet Fort – rapidly rose as well. Moreover, they had some conflicts and clashes with the Dark Magic Region in Subzero Snowfield.

These three factions would battle to determine their positions sooner or later so in recent years, most of the Dark Magic Region's efforts had been focused on secretly struggling against these two factions.

"Other than Subzero Snowfield, what about other palaces? The southern Spell Caster world, the northern Spell Caster world, and Ozmu – what's up with all those?"

Merlin needed to know the general situation of the entire Glorious Land and not just a small area of Subzero Snowfield. After all, Subzero Snowfield's influence was considered rather insignificant in the entire Spell Caster world, amounting nothing much at all.

Even if all the factions of Subzero Snowfield were put together, they could not compare to a large-sized spell casters' organization.

"The southern Spell Caster world is completely done for!"

Wizard Seymour eyed Merlin, and noticed Merlin's astonished look. He knew then that Merlin really did not know about the matters of the southern Spell Caster world.

Therefore, he explained, "The southern world's Three Major Spell Caster organizations had been wiped out completely by Ozmu. Moreover, Ozmu had absorbed the forces and influence of these spell casters' organizations, and in the blink of an eye, they were able to directly contend against the northern Spell Caster world. Hehe, in fact, the northern Spell Caster world has reaped what they sowed. Initially, they were much stronger than the southern Spell Caster world, having no less than seven major spell casters' organizations but they ganged up with Ozmu back then to bring about the ruin of the southern Spell Caster world. Now, it's their turn. In recent years, Ozmu has made the northern Spell Caster world learn the meaning of suffering. They're about to go down the same route as the southern Spell Caster world."

Wizard Seymour's voice was underlined by a trace of bitterness. After all, back then, Ozmu and the northern Spell Caster world had joined forces, thus causing the great ruin of the southern Spell Caster world. Their spirit was grievously damaged, and they were finally annihilated by Ozmu in one fell swoop.

It could be said that the southern Spell Casters' downfall was largely due to the actions of the northern Spell Caster world. As a past member of the southern Spell Caster world, Wizard Seymour naturally did not feel too favorably toward the northern Spell Caster world.

"Ozmu? Even if they were considered powerful back then, they can't possibly be of any threat to the northern Spell Caster world. How come now it's Ozmu who appears to be backing the northern Spell Caster world into a corner, gaining the upper hand?"

Merlin still understood a part of the past situation. The southern Spell Caster world's Three Major Spell Caster organizations had all joined forces, ready to deliver a destructive blow to Ozmu.

However, their plan was leaked, and instead, Ozmu ganged up with the northern Spell Caster world’s large-sized spell casters’ organizations to inflict heavy losses upon the Three Major Spell Caster organizations.

Therefore, from this, one could see that Ozmu’s power back then might be greater than a single large-sized spell casters’ organization but it definitely could not hold up against three large-sized spell casters’ organizations.

In addition, the northern Spell Caster had the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations!

When he observed Merlin’s puzzlement, a strange expression crossed Wizard Seymour’s face, following which he answered slowly, “Wizard Merlin, it really is like a fairy tale. Ozmu is able to become so overbearing toward the northern Spell Caster world mainly because Ozmu has given birth to a new Great Wizard! This Great Wizard, in a previous battle, managed to kill three Great Wizards of the northern Spell Caster world, and even injured two others, and he became everyone’s fascination.”

When Merlin heard this, his gaze shuddered slightly. Ozmu had produced such a fearsome Great Wizard.

“Who is it?”

Merlin asked quietly.

A smile tugged at the corner of Wizard Seymour’s mouth, and he said softly, “This Wizard goes way back with Wizard Merlin, and he also has a link to our Dark Magic Region that’s impossible to unravel. He’s the one who, like Wizard Merlin, was acclaimed to be the most gifted Spell Caster in the southern Spell Caster world, Kleis!”

“Kleis? So, it’s him!”

Merlin was surprised as well. Back then, his competition with Kleis had aroused a sensation. Merlin, who had been a nobody, managed to beat Kleis, and from then on, Merlin was even reputed to be the foremost genius of the southern Spell Caster world.

However, the Dark Magic Region was faced with extinction soon thereafter, and the entire southern Spell Caster world descended into chaos. Merlin, the foremost genius was no longer noticed by anyone.

To think that after decades, the Five-Elemental Wizard Kleis had actually become Ozmu’s strongest contender!

“Kleis relies upon Spatial spells, right?”

Merlin knew that Kleis had been a rare Spatial Wizard. Spatial spells were not something most Spell Casters were able to cultivate. One would need to possess tremendous Spatial talent.

Even though Merlin had met many Spell Casters in the Void Zone, there were very few who had Spatial talent. Among them was the Arcane Wizard Setoh. He had even condensed a spatial avatar to rescue Merlin from the Slothful Beast world. Evidently, Spatial Wizards were immensely powerful.

Merlin now had a basic understanding of the Spell Caster’s world’s state of affairs. In short, it was still in chaos. Compared to the past, the current wars of the Spell Caster world were even more ruthless and frequent.

“Tell me about the Church of Light. How much do you know about it?”

When Merlin returned to the Glorious Land, Wizard Setoh had explicitly briefed him on dealing with the Church of Light. It was best if he could uproot it completely. They must never allow the God of Light to exploit the Church of Light in order to affect the origin of the Spell Caster civilization.

“The Church of Light?”

Wizard Seymour was somewhat taken aback. In fact, he had not paid much attention to the Church of Light but he knew about them somewhat.

“The Church of Light is presently monopolizing the Holy Light Empire, even launching a crusade against heresy. The Kingdom of Blackmoon is exerting itself fully but it still seems incapable of holding them back, suffering great losses.”

Merlin’s heart tightened as his penetrating gaze fixed upon Wizard Seymour while countless thoughts flashed across his mind.

“The Spell Caster world is still fighting among themselves, and they even think that the Church of Light isn’t much of a threat. Even a Ninth-level Spell Caster like Wizard Seymour doesn’t take the Church of Light seriously. However, the Church of Light is the biggest threat of all…”

Merlin felt powerless. Behind the Church of Light was the God of Light who stood at the peak of the Void Zone. Launching a crusade against heresy was a way to gain greater influence and control over the Glorious Land.

Although they did not know the God of Light’s true purpose, the three Great Arcane Wizards would not possibly allow this to happen. Merlin, having returned to the Glorious Land, must utterly end the Church of Light.

However, before he did that, it seemed like he must end the disputes within the Spell Caster world!

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the tower quaked, and they could faintly hear the furious roar of the three-headed dragon outside.

Merlin and Wizard Seymour exchanged a glance, and hurriedly flew out of the tower.

…

In Frost City, the three-headed dragon had initially stretched out its heads upon the ground but the surrounding Spell Casters who gathered around increased in numbers. When they saw that the three-headed dragon was not moving, a few bold Spell Casters approached the creature despite its menacing appearance, even reaching out to touch it.

It was this which infuriated the three-headed dragon. It flew into a rage and spat out a terrible gale, which sent the surrounding Spell Casters flying. Fortunately, it still understood Merlin’s command and dared not use its real strength, so it did not kill a single Spell Caster.

Even so, many Spell Casters were so frightened they had fled far away from the three-headed dragon, wearing an expression of lingering fear.

“Swish swish.”

Merlin and Wizard Seymour quickly landed before the three-headed dragon.

That massive bulk of the three-headed dragon, upon seeing Merlin, bore the manner of one feeling wronged as it lowered its hideous and sinister heads.

Merlin lightly patted the head of the three-headed dragon and said calmly, “Alright, we’ll leave this place now! Wizard Seymour, let’s go, bring me to the Wilson clan!”

Wizard Seymour’s eyes brightened. In the past decades, the Dark Magic Region had taken care of the Wilson clan very well, even allowing the Wilson clan to establish a Spell Caster clan in Frost City. This was the only Spell Caster clan in Frost City!

Therefore, with Wizard Seymour leading the way, Merlin mounted the three-headed dragon and followed behind Wizard Seymour.

Chapter 657: Alone

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Subzero Snowfield was icy cold but in the frigid wind, a humongous three-headed monster spread its wings, and became a shadow in the sky.

“Whoosh.”

Suddenly, the three-headed monster landed from above. The three heads swiftly lowered themselves, and Merlin gradually walked down from above the head.

“Wizard Merlin, this is the Wilson clan…”

Wizard Seymour was about to further introduce the place to Merlin, only for Merlin to wave his hand lightly. “There’s no need for introductions. I know that this is the Wilson Castle…”

As he looked at the familiar castle before him, Merlin was unable to forget that back when he had arrived in this world, he had appeared in the Wilson Castle. Even after they went to the Kingdom of Blackmoon, they had reconstructed Wilson Castle as it had been in Blackwater City.

The castle before him was no different than Wilson Castle had been in the past.

Nonetheless, currently, Wilson Castle had the additional protection of a Runic Magic Circle. Wizard Seymour explained, “Wizard Merlin, the Wilson clan now isn’t an average clan. Among them is Wizard Felinda, a Runic Magic Circle Wizard. She’s not inferior to the Runic Magic Circle Wizards of our Dark Magic Region, therefore she’s set up a Runic Magic Circle around the castle.”

The Runic Heartprint on Merlin’s brow flashed quickly, and the Runic Magic Circle of Wilson Castle was immediately under Merlin’s control. He seemed to recall Felinda as well.

In the past, Felinda was not even a Spell Caster but because she had Spell Caster Quality, she became the first batch of Spell Casters nurtured by the Wilson clan. At that point, Felinda had only displayed a slight affinity for runology. Merlin did not expect that she had become a Runic Magic Circle Wizard today.

It should be known that the Dark Magic Region specialized in runology. If Felinda could become a Runic Magic Circle Wizard, her attainments in runology were naturally rather significant.

“Buzz.”

Very soon, after the arrival of the three-headed dragon, of course, this had roused the attention of Wilson Castle. Such a massive dragon was something astounding to anyone.

Therefore, a few knights swiftly rushed out of the castle, equipped with greatswords. They all raised their greatswords yet their eyes contained no trace of fear as if all they needed was a single command for them to rush at the three-headed dragon.

Wizard Seymour and Merlin naturally were not bothered by mere knights like these but the apparel of these knights caused Merlin to immediately think of the heavy armored knights under his father Old Wilson's command back then!

"Wizard Merlin, these are the heavy armored knights of Wilson Castle. I've heard that they're personally trained by your father. I don't know what methods he used but when these knights come together, they're just about able to contend against some First-level Spell Casters."

Although they could only handle First-level Spell Casters, Wizard Seymour was still astounded to his core. This was a world where Spell Casters reigned supreme, and mere Elemental Swordsmen had never dared to challenge the might of Spell Casters for the disparity was too great.

Nonetheless, these heavy armored knights of Old Wilson had shattered this perception.

"The mysterious postures of the relief sculpture!"

A smirk passed over Merlin's lips. He knew that these heavy armored knights were so impressive surely because they had cultivated the postures on the mysterious relief sculpture.

As if sensing the hostility of these knights, the three-headed dragon's gigantic heads all stretched their jaws and huffed lightly.

"Hoo..."

These knights, along with their horses, were immediately blown away, and the three-headed dragon even wore a self-satisfied expression.

Merlin shook his head helplessly. Although this three-headed dragon was intelligent, it was not highly so, only at the level of a seven- or eight-year-old child.

“Alright, stay right here!”

Merlin said softly to the three-headed dragon, following which as if going into an uninhabited place, he and Wizard Seymour stepped into Wilson Castle.

Although its exterior looked just like the Wilson Castle of the past, when Merlin stepped inside, he discovered that everything had changed within.

“Bang.”

In a distant open space, there was a group who seemed to be practicing Fireball. Fire Element had gathered in the air above them as fireballs fell like rain upon targets which had been set out for this purpose.

Moreover, before these kids who were about ten years old, there was a twenty-something-year-old young Spell Caster dressed in a long blue Wizard robe. His Elemental fluctuations indicated that he had already become an official First-level Spell Caster.

However, what caught Merlin’s notice was not this man’s Spell Caster level but his appearance. With his slim build and lean face, it was as if Merlin was looking at a reflection.

More importantly, Merlin felt an intense rush of blood in his body. This was a reaction that could only be induced by someone who shared the same blood.

Wizard Seymour seemed to be very interested too. After he looked closely at Merlin, he said, “Wizard Merlin, surely this young Spell Caster is your lineal descendant?”

“Lineal descendant…”

Merlin nodded. He had not returned for so many years, and did not know a single descendant of his. Nonetheless, this young Spell Caster who looked so much like him was very likely to be a lineal descendant.

“Hmm?”

Merlin seemed to sense something, and swiftly looked up toward a higher part of the castle. There, a pair of eyes were staring at Merlin.

“Swish.”

Merlin did not even say anything to Wizard Seymour before he immediately flew into the castle.

Wizard Seymour gazed at Merlin’s figure with a complicated look, wearing a bittersweet smile. He mumbled sorrowfully, “Blood relatives… How I miss them!”

Following that, Wizard Seymour vanished into the castle too as if he had never appeared in the first place.

…

In a warm room, an old lady with a face full of wrinkles and hair that had turned the color of snow long ago, gripped the windowsill tightly as she gazed below. Her eyes were shining with amazement.

“Is that you? Merlin, is that you?”

The old lady muttered softly without stopping, and her body was even trembling slightly.

“It’s me! Charise!”

In the room, a black-robed man had appeared at an unknown time. He looked at the old woman before him, his eyes filled with a multitude of complex emotions.

Charise stared at Merlin, and for a moment she was like a deflated balloon. Powerlessly she shook her head. “Merlin, I had once hoped endlessly for your return…”

Merlin had returned now but Charise realized that she was already old. Her countless anticipations and interminable longing were reduced to nothing but a profound sense of alienation in the present moment.

“Charise, I’ve come back!”

Merlin walked toward her and gently stroked Charise’s white hair. Normies were like this. In a mere few decades, she had grown to this stage while he would not change even after centuries.

“Tell me, where’s Avril?”

Charise opened her mouth a few times before managing to say powerlessly, “Avril’s health was never that good. Although she had potions brewed by an apothecary, thirteen years ago, she had passed away!”

“She had passed away?”

There was an intense sense of loss and frustration in Merlin’s heart. Time had flown by without a whisper, and his loved ones were no longer by his side. When he looked at Avril who had aged so much with a head of white hair, Merlin could feel that the life force of her body was trickling away.

In less than ten years, Charise would die of old age as well. This was something no potion would be able to prevent.

“Merlin, throughout these years, our Wilson clan has had remarkable progress. We’re now an honest-to-goodness Spell Caster clan. You have four children in total, and they’re all adults now and have borne ten children themselves. Among them, there are many with Spell Caster Quality.”

Charise was the same as before. As soon as Merlin returned, she unceasingly “reported” all the matters of the family to Merlin. In that manner, a few hours went by.

Merlin listened without any expression. He sensed a deep joy as Charise was talking about the trifles of the clan. Perhaps she had kept busy all her life in service of the Wilson clan.

“Merlin, you once promised me that we’ll return to the Kingdom of Light. I’ve always been waiting…”

Charise gripped Merlin’s hand tightly.

“We’ll return. We’ll be able to return soon!”

A determined glint shone in Merlin’s eyes. Charise, being the princess of the Kingdom of Light’s royal family back then, was always thinking about returning to her kingdom. She had now waited for decades, to the point where she was an old lady with a head of white hair.

A smile blossomed on Charise’s lips but after all, she was old. It had been a few hours, and she was already tired. After a while, she was asleep in Merlin’s embrace. Merlin set her down gently, careful not to wake her, and quietly left Charise’s room.

…

In another room, although Old Wilson was very old now, his eyes still burned with a vigorous light, and his tall body was not stooped at all.

“Haha, Merlin, you’re finally back! I thought that I might not see you before I die…”

Old Wilson stared at Merlin in a gratified manner. His son was still so young but he was old already. Macy, Charise, even Merlin’s own children who had no Spell Caster Quality, were all aged as well but Merlin was as youthful as ever.

When he saw Merlin, Old Wilson seemed to recall the days back in Blackwater City.

“Merlin, have you gone to meet Charise?”

Old Wilson asked gruffly.

“I’ve seen her!”

“Merlin, throughout all these years, the clan was able to grow so well because Charise had given her all! She always had one wish, which was to return to the Kingdom of Light. I don’t know where you’ve been in the past decades, and I don’t need to know. I only want to ask you one thing – is there a way for us to return to the Kingdom of Light?”

Old Wilson’s somber expression still shone with dignity.

“Yes, there is. Soon, we’ll be able to openly, without fear, return to the Kingdom of Light, to Blackwater City!”

Merlin answered confidently. He could distinctly feel that the life force of Old Wilson’s seemingly “tough” body was also trickling away slowly.

Even though Old Wilson had cultivated the posture on the mysterious relief sculpture, and he was a powerful Elemental Swordsman, Old Wilson had only lived up to this point due to the potions brewed by the clan’s apothecary.

Merlin could clearly perceive that Old Wilson’s life force was almost exhausted. He would die of old age in a few years, and there was nothing he could do about it.

“Haha, go and see your sons, daughters, and your grandchildren. Go and see them!”

Old Wilson waved his hand. He now had a more mellow outlook toward life and death, so when a son like Merlin who had disappeared for a few decades suddenly returned, it was nothing more than a momentary joy for him.

Following that, Merlin turned to leave. He secretly observed his daughters and sons, and even other family members who looked somewhat like him.

However, Merlin did not go up to them. He felt nothing but a sense of unfamiliarity with them. There was no intimacy. In the vast Wilson Castle, he was only reluctant to part with Old Wilson and Charise.

“A Spell Caster is ultimately alone…”

Merlin recalled Wizard Hill’s words. Now, as he stood within Wilson Castle, he felt a profound sense of isolation. Even if his lineal descendants were everywhere, it was different from how he had felt in Blackwater City. Everything here only reminded him that he was a stranger.

“You’re able to stealthily remove my Runic Magic Circle, and infiltrate Wilson Castle. How bold!”

Suddenly, Merlin felt a force constricting his body as if he was restrained by multiple Runic Magic Circles. Behind him, stood a beautiful female Wizard dressed in a long Wizard robe.

Chapter 658: Unification I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Felinda!”

The female Wizard standing behind Merlin gave a shiver when she heard this. She had the utmost familiarity with this voice. Even though she had only been by Merlin’s side for a very short time, it was Merlin who had changed her fate.

“Wizard Merlin? You’re back?”

Felinda waved one hand, and removed the Runic Magic Circle. Following that, Merlin turned around and looked at the female Wizard Felinda behind him.

In the past, Felinda was not even a First-level Spell Caster but now, she was already a Third-level Spell Caster. Although this was not a high level, based on her technique of casting the Runic Magic Circle earlier, she was definitely worthy of being called a “Runic Magic Circle Wizard”.

“Felinda, I’ve never imagined that in so many years, you’ll be able to achieve so much!”

This seed, which Merlin had incidentally planted back then, had sprouted and flourished, and was able to guard Wilson Castle now.

“Felinda, how come I didn’t see Emma and Laurinka in the castle?”

How tremendous was Merlin’s Mind Power? Forget about merely Wilson Castle itself for he was easily able to blanket the entire Frost City. It was a piece of cake to locate one or two individuals. Nonetheless, he had not found his previous servant Laurinka or his disciple, Emma.

When she heard this question, Felinda’s face turned oddly somber but she still replied, “Wizard Merlin, Laurinka and Emma had both died due to the collapse of their Spell Models more than a decade ago!”

Merlin’s expression did not shift but his heart was gripped by distress. A Spell Caster’s path was not all smooth sailing for every step was filled with risk. If Merlin did not have the Matrix which enabled the construction of stable Spell Models, he would not be capable of reaching where he was now.

Even now, when Merlin fused the Wizard Hearts, he was still at great risk. A slight slip up, and even he might die from the collapse of his Wizard Hearts.

After a moment of silent thought, Merlin calmed his emotions, and waved his hand carelessly. “Your achievements in runology aren’t insignificant but fumbling about by yourself is still a limited method! This Runic Heartprint is the life work of the Dark Magic Region’s founder, the Great Wizard Fidel. Endless knowledge on runology is recorded within. It’s no longer useful to me so I’ll pass it to you now. I hope you’ll progress further in the field of runology!”

Following that, before Felinda could say anything, Merlin tapped his forehead. Instantly, the Runic Heartprint emerged. This Runic Heartprint had assisted Merlin many times but by now, it was no longer of much use to Merlin. If it was passed to Felinda, it would be fully put to use.

“Boom.”

Merlin extracted the Runic Heartprint, and it turned into a white ray of light. Merlin imprinted this forcefully into Felinda’s body. At that moment, her face contorted in slight anguish as if she was slowly receiving the huge amount of information contained in the Runic Heartprint.

As time passed by gradually, Felinda’s expression resumed its initial calmness bit by bit, until she finally revealed a flash of glee.

“Whoosh.”

Felinda opened her eyes. On her forehead was the imprint of the Runic Heartprint. One could tell that she had already begun to absorb the knowledge of the Runic Heartprint.

“Wizard Merlin, this Runic Heartprint is too precious! Not even the Dark Magic Region, which specializes in runes, would have such a comprehensive inheritance!”

As a Rune Wizard, of course, Felinda would understand what the Runic Heartprint represented. With this Runic Heartprint, her understanding of runology would only deepen.

“The Runic Heartprint is your reward. However, the following knowledge which you’ll receive, you must pass on to the members of the Wilson clan, leaving nothing out. Got it?”

After Merlin spoke, his eyes seemed to brighten, and Felinda was unwittingly drawn into an illusion.

This was a Hallucinating spell cast by Merlin. Thereafter, he began to pass on the knowledge he had obtained in the Void Zone regarding Spell Models, alchemy, potions, and so on. All this information was firmly imprinted into Felinda's mind.

The entire Glorious Land had been sealed for over millennia, which was akin to being cut off from the rest of the world. The Spell Caster civilization in the Void Zone had developed to an inconceivable stage yet the Glorious Land was still lagging.

With this knowledge, Felinda practically had a mountain of treasures. In the future, barring any unexpected mishaps, the Wilson clan would gradually grow stronger even if Merlin had left.

At the very least, in terms of their foundation, they would not be inferior to any large-sized spell casters' organizations. This was the final gift that Merlin had left for the Wilson clan.

Following that, Merlin walked away from Wilson Castle without alerting anyone. To him, there was nothing else in the Wilson clan that he would be reluctant to part with.

…

"Bang."

The three-headed dragon landed heavily before the highest tower in Frost City. Merlin, who was on the dragon's back, leaped down immediately, and entered the tower.

At the moment, Wizard Seymour was knitting his brown in the tower. Upon seeing Merlin, he raised his eyebrows and broke into a smile. "Wizard Merlin, why have you returned?"

Merlin glanced at Wizard Seymour, then asked directly, “I’ve heard that in Subzero Snowfield, Bloodlion Tower and Sleet Fort are fighting overt and covert battles against you?”

Wizard Seymour seemed hesitant to speak but finally nodded. “That’s right, Bloodlion Tower and Sleet Fort are closing in on us, step by step. I’m coming up with a countermeasure now. These two factions are watched by Ninth-level Spell Casters, so they’re not easy to deal with. If we’re not careful, then we would…”

Before he could finish, Merlin flapped his hand and said coldly, “Three days. All that’s needed are three days for you to conquer these two factions. I must unify the entire Spell Caster world as swiftly as possible, and mustn’t waste time in a small place like Subzero Snowfield!”

“Unify the entire Spell Caster world?”

Wizard Seymour was taken aback as if he was stunned by Merlin’s “ravings”. In truth, ever since the fall of the Molta Empire, there had been no individual or forces during these three thousand years that could unify the entire Spell Caster world. It was far too difficult.

Even if Merlin was comparable to a Great Wizard, it was a fool’s dream to unify the entire Spell Caster world.

“Combine all the factions of Subzero Snowfield first. I’ll send the three-headed dragon along with you!”

Wizard Seymour was instantly relieved. He knew very well how fearsome the three-headed dragon was. If the three-headed dragon was sent along with them, success was practically guaranteed. Regardless of whether it was Bloodlion Tower or Sleet Fort, they would be unable to resist.

After all, the three-headed dragon was on par with a Great Wizard. In the entire Subzero Snowfield, there was no faction which was managed by a Great Wizard.

“What? Is there any other problem?”

Merlin questioned in a level tone.

Wizard Seymour was slightly astounded, sensing the irrefutable manner in Merlin’s voice. Even Wizard Seymour, on a subconscious level, dared not disobey. Nevertheless, he still cautiously said, “Wizard Merlin, with the three-headed dragon, naturally, there won’t be any problem. However, if Bloodlion Tower and Sleet Fort don’t agree, I’m afraid we might need some more time.”

Merlin’s eyes flashed coldly. “I’ll give you only three days’ time. If either Bloodlion Tower or Sleet Fort doesn’t agree, let the three-headed dragon resolve the matter. What I need is a Subzero Snowfield led by the Dark Magic Region!”

Wizard Seymour sensed the steely determination of Merlin’s voice as well as his willingness to kill, and he knew that the entire Subzero Snowfield might be transformed henceforth.

“The Dark Magic Region’s chance is finally here!”

Wizard Seymour was excited deep down, after which he nodded gravely. “Be rest assured, Wizard Merlin. In three days, no matter whether it’s Bloodlion Tower or Sleet Fort, they would no longer exist!”

Thereafter, Wizard Seymour turned and left in enthusiastic spirits.

A strange glint twinkled in Merlin’s eyes. The entire Spell Caster world was currently in unspeakable disorder. If he did not use an iron fist approach to unify the entire Spell Caster world, there would surely be innumerable challenges in terms of confronting the Church of Light.

“After unifying Subzero Snowfield, then it’s time to unify Ozmu, the northern Spell Caster world, and even the royal family of the Kingdom of Blackmoon!”

Merlin dared not underestimate in the slightest the power of the Church of Light, so he was already calculating the next step of his plan.

Chapter 659: Unification II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The icy wind was biting cold. Near the Triad River, a group of Spell Casters marked by the prominent imprint of a blood-red lion was setting up some Runic Magic Circles.

“Wizard Evan, complete these Runic Magic Circles quickly. We’re not that far from Frost City. If they hurry here, there would be trouble!”

Some of the Spell Casters were urging their teammate. Among these five Spell Casters, it looked like only one was proficient in runes. The task of setting up the Runic Magic Circles was assigned to him.

“Worry not. So, what if they come? Our Bloodlion Tower has already joined forces with Sleet Fort. Hehe, each of our factions has one Ninth-level Spell Caster, and together we’ve invited two other Ninth-level Spell Casters. With such an impressive line-up, wouldn’t it be easy to handle one mere Frost City?”

“This isn’t for certain. Frost City is controlled by the Dark Magic Region. I’ve heard that the Dark Magic Region is a spell casters’ organization with extensive resources!”

“Heh, it’s precisely because the Dark Magic Region is a spell casters’ organization that Bloodlion Tower would join forces with Sleet Fort at all costs to deal with the Dark Magic Region together. Once the Dark Magic Region which possesses abundant resources has been vanquished, the power of our two factions will surely advance by leaps and bounds!”

These Spell Casters of Bloodlion Tower seemed rather familiar with Frost City and the Dark Magic Region.

In the entire Subzero Snowfield, most Spell Casters knew that the ruler of Frost City – the Dark Magic Region – was a spell casters’ organizations with extensive resources.

Previously, no one would dare to even think of attacking Frost City because the Dark Magic Region had one Ninth-level Spell Caster. However, things were different now as Bloodlion Tower and Sleet Fort had risen, similarly having Ninth-level Spell Casters.

Now that they had further formed an alliance, and in addition, invited two Ninth-level Spell Casters, they were the mightiest force in Subzero Snowfield. Currently, they were quite emboldened and brazen, so they were closing in step by step.

Nonetheless, just as these Wizards were working diligently to put up the Runic Magic Circle, they suddenly noticed a gigantic shadow in the distance. It was a three-headed monster of unparalleled size, which was spreading its wings as it flew toward them with a snarl.

Behind the three-headed monster were more than a thousand Spell Casters, all of whom were dressed in the same color, indicating they were Spell Casters above the Fourth-level of the Dark Magic Region!

These Spell Casters of Bloodlion Tower were immediately shocked to their core as they stared numbly at the massive, swooping shadow.

“Those… Those are the Spell Casters from the Dark Magic Region of Frost City. My heavens, there are so many of them. What are they planning to do?”

“Oh no, they seem to be heading toward our Bloodlion Tower.”

“Go, go now. Head back and report that the Dark Magic Region has made its move!”

The Spell Casters of Bloodlion Tower were no longer able to remain calm. They instantly turned tail and swiftly headed back toward Bloodlion Tower.

…

“The Dark Magic Region has mobilized over a thousand Wizards, and is rushing toward our Bloodlion Tower?”

In Bloodlion Tower, a lofty Ninth-level Spell Caster, upon hearing the report of the five Wizards below, broke out in a puzzled expression.

“Alright, I’ve got it. You can go now!”

The Ninth-level Spell Caster of Bloodlion Tower – Wizard Bloodlion waved his hand, dismissing the five Spell Casters.

Wizard Bloodlion turned to look at the three other Spell Casters, his face wearing a serene expression. He spoke leisurely, “Wizards, just as we were discussing how to deal with Frost City, unexpectedly, the Dark Magic Region has instead delivered themselves to our doorstep.”

The Elemental fluctuations exuded by the three Spell Casters were not inferior to Wizard Bloodlion in the slightest. Evidently, they were all Ninth-level Spell Casters.

Another Wizard, dressed in a blue robe, pondered for a moment before replying slowly, “We mustn’t let down our guard. The Dark Magic Region is still a spell casters’ organization after all, with great resources. The grand elder Wizard Seymour is also a Ninth-level Spell Caster. Everyone should understand how difficult it was for us to become Ninth-level Spell Casters. We were all merely roaming Wizards before this. After much hardship, we’ve established our factions but compared to a spell casters’ organization with a thousand years of heritage like the Dark Magic Region, we’re still significantly lacking. Both Wizard Bloodlion and I might just about be able to handle Wizard Seymour. According to the report of the Bloodlion Tower’s Spell Casters earlier, the Dark Magic Region also seems to have brought a ferocious monster. Perhaps they’re relying on it as well, and it might be on par with a Ninth-level Spell Caster. This aggressive onrush of the Dark Magic Region clearly means that they’re confident of wiping out Bloodlion Tower on their own. Only then would they dare to dispatch such a large army.”

A snowflake was imprinted on this Wizard’s long blue Wizard robe, which looked extremely unusual. This was the symbol of Sleet Fort, and it only had one Ninth-level Spell Caster – Wizard Sleetnight!

Wizard Bloodlion nodded as well. “That’s right. Everything that Wizard Sleetnight has said is the truth. We’re all roaming Wizards who have built our factions after great hardships. We’re still a long way from the thousand-year inheritance of the Dark Magic Region. Heh heh, this is the reason we’ve invited you two Wizards!”

Wizard Bloodlion was referring to the other two strangers who were also Ninth-level Spell Casters. They were both old, and each of them held a magic staff. They were wearing the most ancient robes, and appeared to be very mysterious.

These were the two Ninth-level Spell Casters invited jointly by Bloodlion Tower and Sleet Fort!

After all, the Wizards of spell casters’ organizations were generally more powerful than those roaming Wizards. Therefore, faced with Wizard Seymour, both Wizard Bloodlion and Wizard Sleetnight were not assured of victory. Consequently, although they had established their factions long ago, they had never dared to cross the line in their actions against Frost City.

Up until today, when they had invited two Ninth-level Spell Casters!

“Please be rest assured, we’ll make our move when the time comes. However, as per our pact, after Frost City is destroyed, both of us will get half of the Dark Magic Region’s treasures, and we’ll get the right to pick first!”

These two Wizards spoke in raspy voices.

“Be rest assured, both of you. We’ve already signed the contract. Can we even go back on our promise? However, the Dark Magic Region is coming at full force, so we’d better go and get ready.”

Wizard Bloodlion and the other three Wizards immediately left the main foyer. Before Bloodlion Tower, there was a blood-red stone lion of incomparable size. The stone lion’s mouth was agape, inducing a vague sense of dread in onlookers.

This was the origin of Bloodlion Tower. According to rumors, the Blood Lion formed the foundation of Bloodlion Tower. Back then, as Wizard Bloodlion had obtained this Blood Lion, he became a Ninth-level Spell Caster and founded Bloodlion Tower, which became one of the three major factions of Subzero Snowfield.

“Rise!”

Wizard Bloodlion brandished one hand. Instantly, the Blood Lion began to vibrate gently, following which crimson light shot out from the Blood Lion’s mouth, rapidly covering the entire Bloodlion Tower.

“Alright, I’ve already activated the Blood Lion. This is a formidable casting tool. In one blow, it’s enough to match a Ninth-level Spell Caster’s full-force attack. Humph, the Dark Magic Region is foolish indeed. They dare to attack on their own. Otherwise, we might have to waste additional effort.”

Wizard Bloodlion evidently had great confidence in the Blood Lion. This was the home ground of Bloodlion Tower, so naturally, it was heavily guarded. If four of them were to attack Frost City, they would similarly be faced with the defenses of the Dark Magic Region’s Runic Magic Circles, which would pose huge challenges.

However, now that the Dark Magic Region had made their move, Wizard Bloodlion and the rest were gleeful instead. Now, they would not have to deal with those troublesome Runic Magic Circles.

“That’s right. No matter how many from the Dark Magic Region are coming, we must kill them all, stripping them of any power to resist!”

Wizard Sleetnight’s confidence grew many times over. With four Ninth-level Spell Casters, in addition to not having to deal with the Runic Magic Circles of the Dark Magic Region, this was undoubtedly an advantage for them.

Bloodlion Tower passed down its orders, and the Spell Casters of Bloodlion Tower prepared themselves as well, after which they quietly waited.

After a few hours, a dark cloud appeared at the skyline. Nonetheless, if one looked closely, one would see that it was not a cloud but a three-headed monster of unparalleled proportion.

Behind this three-headed monster were more than a thousand Spell Casters, who were Wizards of the Dark Magic Region, dressed in the same color!

“They’re here! What’s that three-headed monster? It looks to be extraordinary. Both of you Wizards, I’ll let you take care of that creature while we deal with Wizard Seymour!”

Wizard Bloodlion and Wizard Sleetnight exchanged a glance. None of them knew what that three-headed monster was, only sensing that it was rather unusual. It must be on par with a Ninth-level Spell Caster or the Dark Magic Region would not have brought this three-headed monster to attack Bloodlion Tower.

“Halt!”

At Wizard Seymour’s single command in the sky, everyone stopped in their tracks. When Wizard Seymour felt four different forces that were no weaker than his own, his face shifted greatly.

He had gotten the news about the secret communications between Bloodlion Tower and Sleet Fort, and it seemed like they were going to quietly join forces. Those two Ninth-level Spell Casters used to be two roaming Wizards, so Wizard Seymour felt that he could take them on.

However, if there were four Ninth-level Spell Casters, then it was quite dangerous. Frost City would be on the brink of extinction.

“I’ve heard that the three-headed dragon is comparable to a Great Wizard. I myself was only able to locate records of the three-headed dragon in the most ancient books of the Dark Magic Region. It looks like Bloodlion Tower and Sleet Fort aren’t familiar with the three-headed dragon!”

Wizard Seymour saw that the four Ninth-level Spell Casters had all rushed forward. He knew that these were roaming Wizards who did not have extensive resources as the Dark Magic Region. Naturally, they would not recognize the extremely ancient three-headed dragon.

After all, in the entire Spell Caster world, there was only one such three-headed dragon left. It was just that even Wizard Seymour could not say for sure how strong the three-headed dragon really was.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the Blood Lion below shuddered violently, and a beam of light, powerful enough to match a Ninth-level Spell Caster, streaked toward the three-headed dragon.

“Roar…”

The three-headed dragon had received Merlin’s instructions. Anyone who dared to retaliate must be killed.

Therefore, the three-headed dragon stretched both its wings. It stared at the blood-red light speeding toward it and gave a vicious flap.

“Bang.”

The crimson light slackened at that moment and was directly shattered by the wings of the three-headed dragon. The full-force attack of a Ninth-level Spell Caster was not even able to breach the three-headed dragon’s defenses.

Nevertheless, this further enraged the three-headed dragon. It was vicious enough in the first place, especially after Merlin had subdued it by force. It had not been able to unleash the ruthless nature of its heart. Now, it was provoked by a few puny Spell Casters. The three-headed dragon had truly exploded then.

“Boom.”

The three-headed dragon’s body grew double in size, and its three wart-like heads all opened their mouths, spewing furiously toward Bloodlion Tower below.

Instantly, the mad three-headed dragon sprouted gale poison fog and flames, all of which were comparable to a Great Wizard. Bloodlion and Sleetnight – both of these Ninth-level Spell Casters did not even have the slightest chance to defend themselves. They were instantly submerged, and under the effect of the poison fog and flames, both of these lofty Ninth-level Spell Casters were swiftly reduced to ashes.

Nonetheless, the other two old Wizards who were strangers, seemed able to hold on. They were wielding a casting tool and surviving with great difficulty. However, the three-headed dragon became even more berserk. Its humongous body was like a mountain as it thundered toward those two old Wizards, and its mammoth claws swiped forward viciously.

“Rip.”

The casting tool beside the two old Wizards was instantly shattered. Thereafter, the three-headed dragon became even more merciless. It stretched its colossal jaw and swallowed the two old Wizards in one mouthful.

“Ka-cha.”

Following that, the three-headed dragon crashed heavily into the ground. That massive Blood Lion in front of Bloodlion Tower was trampled to smithereens by the three-headed dragon which had landed from the sky. The three-headed dragon even extended its three gigantic heads, glaring with matchless ferocity at the countless Spell Casters below.

All Spell Casters of Bloodlion Tower were so frightened that they dared not move. Even four Ninth-level Spell Casters could be promptly slain by this savage three-headed dragon, let alone ordinary Spell Casters like them.

“Bloodlion Tower is destroyed?”

Wizard Seymour stared blankly at the scene before him. He had brought along more than a thousand Spell Casters, who had not even attacked. The entire Bloodlion Tower was stunned by the menace of the three-headed dragon, too afraid to resist.

Soon, Wizard Seymour recovered from his shock. Next, it was time for him to unify Bloodlion Tower. Before this, he had thought that three days were too short but now, from the looks of things, why would he need three days? Even one day was more than enough. As long as the three-headed dragon was there, Wizard Seymour was confident of completely unifying the entire Subzero Snowfield!

Chapter 660: The South I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Before a colossal castle, three Seventh-level Spell Casters were blocked by a Runic Magic Circle hence they could do nothing but wait outside quietly.

“Can we succeed this time? It’s been three months…”

“The southern Spell Caster world is now completely controlled by Ozmu. We can only go to Ozmu but the headquarters of Ozmu is enigmatic, and no one could locate it. We can only go through their strongholds that are scattered all over the southern Spell Caster world, hoping that they’ll pass a message to their headquarters.”

These three lofty Spell Casters, despite holding a high position, still maintained a sense of humility before this castle. After all, this was the stronghold of Ozmu, the true master of the southern Spell Caster world.

Soon enough, some Spell Casters exited from the castle. One of the female Wizards in the lead said coldly, “Come on. Wizard Hubbell is willing to see you.”

Following that, the three Spell Casters were brought into the castle.

“Welcome, my friends from the royal family who’ve traveled a long distance. We meet again!”

In the hall of the castle, an old Wizard with a head of silver hair, and dressed in a long black Wizard robe smiled as he greeted the three visiting Spell Casters.

The three Spell Casters bowed slightly, then said in a helpless manner, “Honorable Wizard Hubbell, this is the second time we’ve paid you a visit! Three months ago, we came as representatives of His Majesty of the Kingdom of Blackmoon, bearing a request in hopes that Ozmu would send some powerful Wizards to join the royal family in stopping the Church of Light’s activities. I wonder if there have been any updates from your headquarters?”

These three Seventh-level Spell Casters were special envoys of the Blackmoon King, here to communicate with Ozmu, hoping that they could stop the Church of Light together.

A succession of wars had already caused the Blackmoon royal family disastrous loses. Meanwhile, the Church of Light, for some reason, had substantially increased its powers. By now, it was closing in step by step. The balance of power between these two had been disrupted. The Blackmoon royal family had no choice but to seek help from the Spell Caster world.

Wizard Hubbell kept up his smile, saying serenely, “Up until now, Ozmu Headquarters still hasn’t sent any messages. Please wait for a while more.”

The three Seventh-level Wizards of the Blackmoon royal family shifted their expressions slightly, and exchanged glances. Thereafter, they took a deep breath and said hoarsely, “Since there are no updates, we’ll go back and wait!”

With that, the three Spell Casters took their leave.

After the three of them had left, Wizard Hubbell’s face gradually darkened in a sinister manner, and he laughed icily. “Humph, the Blackmoon royal family? We’ll take care of the northern Spell Caster world before we’ll get to you! Since when would Spell Casters obey the orders of a puny royal family?”

Wizard Hubbell’s words were not heard by the three Spell Casters but as soon as they left the castles, their expressions turned unpleasant.

“D*mn it! Ozmu doesn’t take the royal family into account at all.”

“What do we do now?”

They had received the king’s orders three months ago but even now they still had not gotten in touch with Ozmu Headquarters, much less obtain Ozmu’s assistance.

“Now, we can only report everything as it is to His Majesty the King.”

“That’s all we can do…”

The three Spell Casters clenched their fists tightly, and soon, they had vanished without a trace.

…

In the dazzling and splendorous palace, the king who wore a purple gold crown listened to the report of the Spell Casters below, wearing a gloomy expression.

“Your Majesty, there’s a recent message from the south, saying that Ozmu isn’t paying attention to the special envoys of the royal family.”

After they had finished, the Spell Casters below did not dare to look up. They knew very well that this king before them had grand plans and high ambitions. Back when he was just the eighth prince, he had gotten involved in government affairs. Thereafter, he became the king, and further developed the entire Kingdom of Blackmoon.

It was just that the Kingdom of Blackmoon was now faced with the Holy Light Empire's Church of Light. Ever since the Church of Light had annexed a few small kingdoms, and established the Holy Light Empire with the Church of Light as the ruler, its power had advanced tremendously. By now, it had even started a crusade against heresy.

As for the Kingdom of Blackmoon which had been growing rapidly, it was no match for the Church of Light. Any clashes against the Church of Light only resulted in progressive losses, which was hard to believe.

The king with the purple gold crown was silent in thought for a moment, then said with an unchanging expression, "I've expected this long ago. Ozmu is currently busy dealing with the northern Spell Caster world. Why would they help the royal family? In addition, I'm afraid that to Ozmu, this royal family is an obstacle as well, which must be eliminated sooner or later! Heh, but who in the entire Spell Caster world knows that the Church of Light is the biggest threat? They're no longer as easy to handle as they were before…"

Ever since the eighth prince had become the king, he felt in complete control of every aspect. However, this time, faced with the Church of Light, he was gripped by a profound sense of powerlessness.

"Your Majesty, before Ozmu controlled the southern Spell Caster world, the Three Major Spell Caster organizations of the southern Spell Caster world would always lend their assistance during each war against the Church of Light. However, Ozmu isn't providing the slightest support. If this goes on, we'd be hard-pressed to defeat the Church of Light by relying solely on the strength of the royal family. How about if we send someone to the northern Spell Caster world? There are the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations, so perhaps they might send their forces…"

Before the Spell Caster could finish, the eighth prince shook his head. "Forget about it. The northern Spell Caster world is now dealing with Ozmu who is closing in. They're even at a critical juncture now, so how would they be willing to send Wizards to aid us in defeating the Church of Light? It's better to take care of this ourselves. I'll pay a visit to the Elders' Court, and invite the elders to take this on. I believe this would slightly reduce the pressure we're facing on the front lines."

The eighth prince knew that even if he had mobilized the Elders' Court, the royal family's power alone was incapable of resisting the Church of Light. Instead, he hoped that the victor of the conflict between Ozmu and the northern Spell Caster world would be quickly determined. Only then might the royal family obtain support from the Spell Caster world…

Following that, the eighth prince stood up, and hurried toward the Elders' Court.

…

In the frigid Subzero Snowfield, snow was falling heavily with flakes the size of feathers. Even though it was a city built by Spell Casters, they had to utilize a Runic Magic Circle to block off the chilly wind.

Frost City was now the most prosperous place in the entire Subzero Snowfield. The Dark Magic Region, who ruled Frost City, had already unified Subzero Snowfield completely.

“Wizard Merlin, after one month, we’ve finally managed to unify the entire Subzero Snowfield completely. The remaining Spell Casters of Bloodlion Tower and Sleet Fort are willing to join our Spell Caster Alliance!”

Wizard Seymour was reporting to Merlin in detail about the matters of Subzero Snowfield. Ever since they had defeated Bloodlion Tower and Sleet Fort, there was only one major faction – the Dark Magic Region – in Subzero Snowfield. Unifying the entire Subzero Snowfield was only a matter of time.

Nonetheless, it had been a problem dealing with those remaining Spell Casters. It was impossible that everyone should be allowed to join the Dark Magic Region for the selection process was very strict.

In the end, it was Merlin who had suggested setting up a new faction called the Spell Caster Alliance. This would benefit the unification of the Spell Caster world in the future too.

By now, Wizard Seymour no longer had any doubts regarding Merlin’s “ravings” about unifying the entire Spell Caster world. In the past month, he had even made a trip to the southern Spell Caster world just to help Merlin find updates on Ozmu.

“Wizard Seymour, the matters of Subzero Snowfield aren’t much of a concern. In general, everything’s under the control of the Spell Caster Alliance! What I need is information about Ozmu Headquarters. Did you manage to find out anything?”

Merlin asked in a calm voice.

“The headquarters of Ozmu? Wizard Merlin, I’ve already asked around for a long time but no one knows where Ozmu Headquarters really is. Nevertheless, Ozmu has strongholds scattered all over the southern Spell Caster world. Perhaps we could obtain the location of their headquarters from one of those strongholds.”

Merlin shut his eyes lightly. He had been delayed in Subzero Snowfield for too long. He needed to speed up the process of unifying the entire Spell Caster world. After all, according to what he understood, the current Kingdom of Blackmoon would not be able to hold on much longer.

“I’ll make a journey to the southern Spell Caster world myself!”

Merlin stood up, and exited the castle. He gently patted the head of the three-headed dragon, saying quietly, “Come on, let’s go to war!”

“Roar…”

The three-headed dragon appeared to be extremely thrilled. It spread its wings and instantly carried Merlin into the sky, flying toward the south.

Chapter 661: Wiping Out the Strongholds I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

There had been a recent rainstorm in the south, and the air was still damp.

In a small town near the north, no one knew that the most magnificent, mysterious ancient castle was a stronghold of the powerful Ozmu, the ruler of all the southern Spell Casters.

Although this stronghold was tiny, it was managed by a Seventh-level Spell Caster. This was the strategy of Ozmu. A small stronghold would at least have a Seventh-level Spell Caster keeping watch while a medium-sized stronghold would have a Ninth-level Spell Caster.

Most of Ozmu’s strongholds were small or medium-sized but there were also a few large strongholds. These large strongholds could only be found in a few rare spots throughout the southern Spell Caster world, and they were managed by Great Wizards. Nonetheless, these Great Wizards were not around most of the time, leaving a few Ninth-level Spell Casters to handle the matters of the large strongholds.

The entire southern Spell Caster world was strictly governed by Ozmu. In a few short decades, they had full command of the strongholds, and even had remaining strength to coerce the northern Spell Casters.

At the moment, the small stronghold in the small town only had six Spell Casters. The strongest of them was a Seventh-level Spell Caster, who was idly chatting with the rest out of sheer boredom.

“We should be able to leave this place in three years, right? There’s nothing significant about this stronghold. It doesn’t even have any resources. In three years, we’ll get to leave, and also get a huge reward from headquarters!”

These Spell Casters had been dispatched to this stronghold. Each shift was ten years long. Once that period had passed, they could leave the stronghold, and obtain various rewards in the form of resources from Ozmu Headquarters.

Therefore, even though there was nothing much to cultivate in these tiny strongholds, many Spell Casters of Ozmu were still willing to come here.

“Hoo…”

A breeze flew by. Suddenly, the sky, which had been bright and sunny, turned dark all at once. These Spell Casters looked up toward the sky.

Instantly, a great change washed over their faces!

“Oh no, it’s an enemy attack!”

The Spell Casters of the stronghold started to yell. In the sky, they observed a massive shadow. It was a three-headed monster of unparalleled size, who nearly shielded half the sky as it spread its wings.

“We’re here. Attack then.”

Atop the three-headed monster, Merlin’s cold gaze swept across the Spell Casters down below in the stronghold.

“Roar…”

The three-headed dragon was overjoyed as it opened its mouth and spat. A gale whistled downward, and the Runic Magic Circle of the stronghold flashed with a brilliant light.

“Boom.”

However, the Runic Magic Circle collapsed instantly. Each of the three-headed dragon’s heads was able to unleash a spell on par with a Great Wizard, so it was difficult for this stronghold to withstand the impact even for a moment.

The furious windstorm swept downward, razing the stronghold to the ground. Naturally, the Spell Casters of Ozmu within were also killed by the three-headed dragon’s gale.

“Let’s go. Onward to the next stronghold!”

Merlin’s face was expressionless. This was the first stronghold of Ozmu he had annihilated after he came to the southern Spell Caster world. This was only the beginning. He believed that Ozmu Headquarters would surely send someone over.

At that point, naturally, it would be child’s play to learn of Ozmu Headquarters!

…

“Squeak squeak.”

A few shrews scurried back and forth across the moist ground, scavenging for scraps. The damp air was filled with oppressive heat, causing much distress to the Wizards.

In the dense grove, two black-robed Spell Casters stared unwaveringly at the castle in front. They dared not move a single muscle. As they could not cast spells, sweat soon drenched both of their backs.

“Dimar, why isn’t the three-headed dragon here yet?”

“Just wait for it. According to reports, the three-headed dragon has already destroyed three small strongholds. Our stronghold is the nearest to it, and it’ll surely reach this place today.”

“I wonder who’s this three-headed dragon? To dare to launch such a wide-scale attack so brazenly against our Ozmu in the southern Spell Caster world. This is the most serious provocation. Ever since we had defeated the Three Major Spell Caster organizations, we had never suffered such a grievous loss in the southern Spell Caster world.”

“No matter who this three-headed dragon is, there’s only one fate for it, and that’s death! We’ll just keep watch here. Once we see any sign of the three-headed dragon, we’ll head back to report immediately.”

Both were drenched and stifled within the grove. They waited for a full four or five hours, and their patience nearly waned.

“Crash.”

Just then, a gale wreaked havoc in front of the stronghold, and a three-headed monster landed from the sky. It was as if the earth itself was quaking.

“It’s here!”

The two Spell Casters within the grove instantly became nervous when they saw this three-headed monster.

Merlin, who was on the three-headed dragon, cast his Mind Power forward, and swiftly learned of the stronghold’s situation.

“No one?”

This was the first time there was no one in the stronghold after Merlin had wiped out three of Ozmu’s strongholds. Nonetheless, after he thought about it carefully, a cold smirk flitted over his lips as he mumbled, “That’s right, Ozmu has lost three strongholds in a row. Naturally, they would have heard the news. I’m afraid that the Spell Casters in the surrounding strongholds must’ve evacuated. That really is a problem!”

If there was no one in the stronghold, then surely Merlin must look for the strongholds one after another? This deviated Merlin’s initial plan for it would take up a lot of time. He would not possibly search for the strongholds one by one.

“Rustle.”

Just as Merlin was feeling somewhat vexed, his sensitive Mind Power instantly detected some movement in the grove behind.

“Huh? There’s still someone?”

Merlin raised an eyebrow, then splayed one great hand. He unleashed his Four-Elemental spell, which swiftly transformed into a giant net, blanketing the entire grove.

Thereafter, two puny Fifth-level Spell Casters appeared within the range of Merlin’s Mind Power.

Merlin gently patted the head of the three-headed dragon. It folded its mammoth wings and rushed into the grove. The three humongous, ugly heads glared at the two black-robed Spell Casters in the grove.

“You’re both from Ozmu?”

Merlin questioned icily.

The two Spell Casters eyed the three-headed dragon, and knew that if they did not speak, they would immediately be swallowed by this merciless three-headed dragon. Thus, they nodded hurriedly. “We were ordered to find out what’s happening here. Once the three-headed dragon has arrived, we’re to return and make our report.”

“Oh? You knew that it would be a three-headed dragon? It looks like Ozmu’s connections run deep indeed. Tell me, where did the Wizards of the stronghold go?”

A cold look glinted in Merlin’s eyes.

“The Spell Casters in the stronghold have evacuated to the large stronghold in the Abbes Mountains.”

The two black-robed Spell Casters dared not hide the truth and told Merlin everything they knew.

“The Abbes Mountains?”

Merlin thought for a moment, following which the three-headed dragon, with Merlin's permission, instantly swallowed the two Spell Casters in one gulp. These two Spell Casters did not know that even up until their deaths that they were sent to set up a trap for Merlin.

"The large stronghold of the Abbes Mountains? There must be many Spell Casters gathered there by now, waiting for me to show up in order to kill me in one move!"

A chilling smirk played over Merlin's lips. These two were not sent as scouts at all. Rather, they were thrown away as bait by Ozmu, used to lure Merlin toward the Abbes Mountains.

Nonetheless, this was in line with Merlin's desires. Since the Spell Casters from most of the surrounding strongholds had gone to the Abbes Mountains, the trouble for Merlin running around was saved. Perhaps the Spell Casters in the Abbes Mountains' stronghold would know the exact location of Ozmu Headquarters. Even if they did not, after Merlin annihilated that stronghold, he would surely cause a commotion within Ozmu. Their headquarters would naturally send someone to kill Merlin. Merlin was still able to fulfill his objective.

Therefore, the three-headed dragon stretched its wings once more, and snarled as it flew into the sky, speeding toward the Abbes Mountains.

…

In the Abbes Mountains, a tall and imposing castle towered on the peak. Normies were unable to understand why such a gigantic castle would be built on the peak.

However, Spell Casters would know very well that this was one of the rare large strongholds Ozmu had set up in the southern Spell Caster world. It was in charge of managing the northwest region.

Nonetheless, Abbes Stronghold was currently thronging with many formidable Wizards. Counting just the Ninth-level Spell Casters, there were no less than eleven of them. This was considered a tremendous number.

Even a large stronghold would never have so many powerful Wizards. This was only because all the strongholds of the entire northwest territory had evacuated to Abbes Stronghold.

“Wizard Docent, the three-headed dragon that has appeared so suddenly – is it or is it not one of the most ancient monsters of the legends?

In the hall of the stronghold, the eleven Ninth-level Spell Casters were looking towards a Ninth-level Wizard in their midst.

This Spell Caster named Docent was the real overseer of Abbes Stronghold. A large stronghold was guarded by a Great Wizard but that was only in name. Presently, Ozmu was at daggers drawn with the northern Spell Caster world. Almost all the Great Wizards had left the stronghold, moving to the headquarters.

Therefore, the large strongholds were managed by Ninth-level Spell Casters who were relatively powerful, and one of whom was Wizard Docent.

“I’ve looked through some books. Based on the descriptions of Spell Casters who have personally witnessed that three-headed monster, the resulting conclusion is almost for certain – it’s a three-headed dragon!”

As soon as Wizard Docent had spoken, many Spell Casters began to discuss fervently. The legendary monster – the three-headed dragon – was one of the most ancient creatures. Three thousand years ago, it was a monster of fearsome reputation during the Spell Casters' most glorious era, possessing terrifying powers on par with a Great Wizard.

Therefore, these Ninth-level Spell Casters were rather anxious.

"Wizard Docent, the three-headed dragon has appeared, and it's furthermore controlled by someone who's attacking Ozmu everywhere. Come to think of it, it must be the surviving members of those spell casters' organizations of the previous southern Spell Caster world, exacting their revenge toward Ozmu! This matter must be reported to headquarters as soon as possible so that they may send a Great Wizard over here."

Many Ninth-level Spell Casters nodded in response, expressing their worry regarding the three-headed dragon.

"Don't worry, everyone. I've already reported the matter of the three-headed dragon to headquarters. However, there's no need to send a Great Wizard. As long as the three-headed dragon dares to approach Abbes Stronghold, it'll be unable to handle us if we rely upon the defensive measures of the stronghold. Don't forget, this stronghold has something that can contend against gods. The Abbes God-fighter hasn't been used for a long time…"

"The Abbes God-fighter? That's right, we still have the Abbes God-fighter!"

"With the Abbes God-fighter, we won't be afraid even if we meet the three-headed dragon."

When the Abbes God-fighter was mentioned, these Ninth-level Spell Casters seemed bolstered by confidence all at once.

“Rumble.”

Suddenly, the entire castle seemed to shudder as if it would collapse anytime soon.

“It has arrived so soon? Dear Wizards, follow me as we find out what kind of Wizard is able to control a three-headed dragon.”

Wizard Docent was in control of Abbes Stronghold’s Runic Magic Circle. Naturally, he would know at once that it was an attack from a colossal three-headed monster outside the stronghold.

Chapter 662: Wiping Out the Strongholds II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Abbes Mountains, Merlin was currently standing atop the three-headed dragon, watching its attack. Nonetheless, its first attack only rattled the entire Abbes Stronghold slightly but it did not completely shatter the stronghold’s Runic Magic Circle.

“It looks like the defenses of this Abbes Stronghold aren’t too shabby!”

Merlin no longer possessed the Runic Heartprint, so naturally, he was unable to decipher the Runic Magic Circle surrounding Abbes Stronghold or discern how special it was. Nevertheless, it was rare enough that it could withstand the three-headed dragon’s blow.

After all, the three-headed dragon was comparable to a Great Wizard. In the Glorious Land, existences on par with Great Wizards were rather rare. Back then, the southern Spell Caster world had less than ten Great Wizards. As for Great Legends, ever since the fall of the Molta Empire, no Great Legends had emerged.

The three-headed dragon seemed indignant, and its three heads stretched their jaws. Just as it was about to start its attack to break the Runic Magic Circle in one blow, the Runic Magic Circle rippled like water as rings undulated across the surface. Following that, a massive passage appeared.

Many Spell Casters flew out from the passage. On closer look, there were eleven in total. The Elemental fluctuations of their bodies indicated that they were Ninth-level Spell Casters!

Such a line-up could be considered very formidable. If one was not a Great Wizard, it would be impossible to resist. Nonetheless, Merlin was instead curious. If they knew it was a three-headed dragon, why would they send eleven Ninth-level Spell Casters to their deaths?

“You’re still hiding a Great Wizard?”

Merlin’s gaze swept across the faces of the eleven Ninth-level Spell Casters, then looked toward the castle behind this group. As far as he knew, the large strongholds of Ozmu were all managed by a Great Wizard.

“Not coming out?”

Merlin still had not discovered any traces of a Great Wizard. Although his Mind Power was all-penetrating, this stronghold was protected by a Runic Magic Circle, one which was unlike the average. Therefore, Merlin’s Mind Power was unable to investigate the situation inside.

“Since you won’t come out, let me invite you!”

Merlin gently patted the three-headed dragon’s head.

“Roar…”

The three-headed dragon appeared to be excited, and the three heads opened their mouths. A terrifying wave of Elemental fluctuations was brewing, causing the eleven Ninth-level Spell Casters to be scared witless.

“This Wizard is truly insane. He won’t listen to what we have to say, and attacks immediately. Since that’s the case, let us send out the Abbes God-fighter!”

“That’s right, send out the Abbes God-fighter!”

Following that, Wizard Docent created countless runes with his hands, and the entire Runic Magic Circle started to vibrate. Soon, a giant puppet appeared, with a body that was pitch-black like ink, and nearly as large as the three-headed dragon.

“A puppet… The product of alchemy?”

Merlin, as a Spell Caster of the Void Zone, was naturally able to tell in one glance that this was a puppet – a product of alchemy when it was developed to its peak during the golden age of Spell Casters!

These puppets were transfigured from the sturdiest material, possessing boundless strength. Powerful puppets could even compare to those formidable Great Wizards.

In the Void Zone, Merlin had seen way too many puppets but in the Glorious Land, especially in the southern Spell Caster world, it was the first time he had seen an alchemy puppet. Based on its tremendous magnitude, it must be comparable to a Great Wizard.

“In the past, the Three Major Spell Caster organizations of the southern Spell Caster world didn’t even have such a powerful alchemy puppet. There’s no doubt that this is

Ozmu’s alchemy puppet! Ozmu, it looks like you’re keeping plenty of secrets…”

Merlin was now interested in Ozmu. Back then, Ozmu had been very enigmatic, enlisting genius Spell Casters everywhere, not hesitating to make enemies out of large spell casters’ organizations.

Such an insane gambit was outrageous to most Wizards. Now, after Ozmu had taken over the southern Spell Caster world, its powers had experienced a huge surge, and many formidable Great Wizards had risen. Even in terms of number, it was not something the previous Three Major Spell Caster organizations could compete with.

There was even a being like Kleis who was unrivaled among Great Wizards!

Even though Kleis was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, and further possessed a unique Spatial-type talent, for him to become a Great Wizard so quickly, there must something beyond his outstanding talent.

Surely Ozmu must be hiding some big secrets.

“Abbes God-fighter, I grant you the power to go forth and pulverize all enemies before you!”

Docent seemed to have a way to activate this alchemy puppet called the Abbes God-fighter. His body did not exude Elemental fluctuations. Instead, it was his Mind Power that was unusually active.

Following that, lines of complicated runes appeared in Docent’s hands, and he swiftly imprinted those into the Abbes God-fighter’s chest.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, that massive bulk of the Abbes God-fighter trembled violently. Merlin could feel that a frightening force was awakening within the ice-cold body of the puppet.

“Swoosh.”

The Abbes God-fighter opened its eyes. There was no liveliness in its eyes, which immediately fixed upon the three-headed dragon.

“Roar…”

It was as if the three-headed dragon had been aggravated. Ever since it had followed Merlin and destroyed a few strongholds of Ozmu in succession, the three-headed dragon had not seen such an “aggravating” look for a long time.

“Whoosh.”

The three-headed dragon’s wings flashed, and its gigantic body moved like a shadow which covered the Abbes God-fighter’s head. Nevertheless, the Abbes God-fighter began to sprint frantically as well, pulling out a massive hammer from behind.

“Bang.”

The two colossal monsters crashed together thunderously. Half of the three-headed dragon’s solid claws were smashed instantly whereas the Abbes God-fighter was also scorched by the flames spat by the three-headed dragon.

However, this seemed to be useless against the Abbes God-fighter. A faint layer of light covered the Abbes God-fighter’s body. No matter how furious the flames burned, their effect was nullified.

As for the poison fog, it would be of no use against an alchemy puppet.

Therefore, the three-headed dragon spewed out a wild gale which could stop the alchemy puppet. Moreover, it relied upon its own physical prowess to match the Abbes God-fighter's strength – meeting force with force.

The three-headed dragon was truly ferocious. Back then, it had been subdued by Merlin but only because the disparity was too great. Otherwise, not even those preeminent Great Wizards would be able to conquer the three-headed dragon.

“Bang.”

Although the Abbes God-fighter was an alchemy puppet, it was very agile. Moreover, as a battle puppet transfigured especially by Great Alchemists, the Abbes God-fighter also displayed an extreme level of skill in combat. Its wielding of the hammer had no weak spots at all.

Therefore, in a drawn-out battle, the three-headed dragon gradually became at a disadvantage.

“Roar…”

The three-headed dragon was not happy about this, and spat out a gust of violent wind. Its humongous body was like an unstoppable force as it dashed madly toward the Abbes God-fighter.

This mighty force nearly destroyed the Runic Magic Circle of the stronghold. Those Ninth-level Spell Casters retreated further and further, not daring to approach the center of the battle.

Faced with the intimidating onslaught of the three-headed dragon, the Abbes God-fighter simple shrank its massive body, then immediately put away its giant hammer. It stretched its hands from behind, like a pincer, viciously clamping down on the three-headed dragon.

“Boom.”

The Abbes God-fighter pounded backward resolutely, smashing the helpless, colossal three-headed dragon into the ground. Blood splattered everywhere, and the three-headed dragon could only whine pitifully on the ground.

“Well done! The Abbes God-fighter is indeed the mighty battle puppet that could handle two Great Wizards! Back then, headquarters had placed the Abbes God-fighter in each large stronghold. At first, we thought we won’t get to use it but it turns out to be very useful now.”

A smile had crossed Wizard Docent’s face. He looked at the three-headed dragon whimpering on the ground, and laughed coldly. “Haha, the three-headed dragon is defeated. You’re a mere Ninth-level Spell Caster. What else do you have? Abbes God-fighter, go on, kill that Wizard then capture the three-headed dragon alive. I believe that headquarters will definitely reward us handsomely!”

These eleven Ninth-level Spell Casters could almost see the huge rewards they would get from headquarters upon capturing the three-headed dragon alive.

“Thump thump thump.”

The Abbes God-fighter was only an alchemy puppet controlled by Wizard Docent. Of course, it would obey the orders. Thus, its eyes instantly locked onto Merlin, and it raced toward Merlin in great steps.

As he looked at the approaching Abbes God-fighter, Merlin wore a calm expression. He only glared coldly at this gigantic alchemy puppet. It really was powerful to be able to defeat the three-headed dragon.

The enormous Abbes God-fighter raised its black hammer high in the air. That huge hammer was like a mountain peak, whistling as it cut through the air toward Merlin. The immense pressure was enough to suffocate.

Merlin simply stretched out a fair arm leisurely, then pushed forward lightly.

“Boom.”

In the sky, endless Fire Element was condensed, and a giant palm of flames appeared in mid-air.

This giant palm, in accordance with the movement of Merlin’s arm, pressed down heavily upon the Abbes God-fighter.

“Crack.”

The Abbes God-fighter, which had been incomparably magnificent, able to defeat even a terrible monster like the three-headed dragon, was now like a fragile plaything. It crumbled promptly under a single push from the flame palm.

The cracks spread swiftly, and in the blink of an eye, the Abbes God-fighter was thoroughly shattered. It fell to the ground, becoming a field of black splinters.

“This…”

Everyone was completely stunned. The faces of the eleven Ninth-level Spell Casters were gripped by an irrepressible astonishment.

This was because, from the start, they had received news that the strongholds of Ozmu were wiped out by the three-headed dragon. Thus, they had assumed Merlin was an average Spell Caster who had used some special method to control the three-headed dragon.

However, it now looked like the three-headed dragon was nothing at all. This Ninth-level Spell Caster who appeared so puny was the truly terrifying one – countless times more fearsome than the three-headed dragon!

“We’ve been tricked. This Wizard is an existence even more terrible than a three-headed dragon…”

Right now, Wizard Docent’s eyes were filled with despair as he stared at Merlin.

Chapter 663: A Past Acquaintance I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Crack.”

The Runic Magic Circle of Abbes Stronghold was easily broken by Merlin. The three-headed dragon stood up unsteadily. It was merely injured somewhat, not grievously harmed.

Merlin patted the head of the three-headed dragon tenderly, saying softly, “Go on, use your raging fire to destroy Abbes Stronghold!”

The three-headed dragon gave a mighty roar, and its three heads immediately perked up with vigor. It spread its wings and flew toward Abbes Stronghold which was behind it.

Without any defensive measures, Abbes Stronghold was totally powerless to block the three-headed dragon’s attack. With a great wave of his hand, Merlin swiftly bound the eleven Ninth-level Spell Casters.

“Tell me, who among you know of any information regarding Ozmu Headquarters?”

Ultimately, what Merlin wanted was information on Ozmu Headquarters. Perhaps these Ninth-level Spell Casters might know.

No one said a word. Merlin laughed, and did not continue his inquiry. Instead, he unleashed his invisible Mind Power, and these Ninth-level Spell Casters were instantly caught in the illusion.

“Where’s the headquarters of Ozmu?”

Merlin asked softly. In the illusion, Merlin’s words were able to entice Spell Casters who were caught in the illusion to tell the truth. Nonetheless, this was not the realm of the Illusory Heart after all. Merlin was unable to directly control these Spell Casters, and those who had resolute willpower or robust Mind Power were able to resist him.

Therefore, out of the eleven Ninth-level Spell Casters, only three replied. However, their answers were all the same. They did not know where Ozmu Headquarters was.

Ozmu was extremely mysterious. It had been enigmatic even back when the southern Spell Caster world still had the Three Major Spell Caster organizations. Later, Ozmu gradually took over the southern Spell Caster world. Even though it set up countless strongholds of various sizes thereafter, the headquarters of Ozmu remained a secret.

According to what these Ninth-level Spell Casters said, only Great Wizards would know about the headquarters of Ozmu. Besides them, even the Ninth-level Spell Casters in these large strongholds would not know.

Merlin stared at the majority of the Spell Casters who were not “enticed” by him but he was no longer interested in asking more questions.

"Since I still can't find the headquarters of Ozmu, then I shall let the headquarters of Ozmu find me instead!"

Merlin glanced at these eleven Spell Casters, following which he pointed with all his fingers.

"Bang bang bang."

These Spell Casters were blown up, turned into a mist of blood on the spot, by some unseen force. As the wind blew, they disappeared without a trace.

The three-headed dragon also appeared abnormally berserk, annihilating Abbes Stronghold completely. Not even a single Wizard had escaped. It was not surprising that the three-headed dragon was named as one of the most tyrannical creatures even during the Spell Casters' most glorious era. It was truly ruthless indeed.

Merlin glanced at Abbes Stronghold which had been destroyed in one day. This was a large stronghold, unlike the other small ones. News of this incident would certainly spread to the headquarters of Ozmu. At that point, Ozmu Headquarters was sure to become concerned.

This was Merlin's objective!

"Let's go. The strongholds of the northwest territory had all been destroyed. Time to head to the southwest region. Ozmu's influence in the southern Spell Caster world isn't insignificant. I'll have to let them find me easily. If I wipe out the strongholds of the southwest territory, I believe they'll get the message quickly…"

Merlin lightly stroked the head of the three-headed dragon as he spoke. When the three-headed dragon was razing the stronghold, it was matchlessly vicious but now, before

Merlin, it appeared incomparably docile as it was patted by Merlin. It even wore an expression of enjoyment.

“Roar…”

The three-headed dragon gave a resounding roar, and extended its wings, quickly flying toward the distance.

After a few hours, ten or so Spell Casters flew from the distance. They stared at the devastation of Abbes Stronghold before their eyes with a look of utter shock. The entire stronghold had been thoroughly razed to the ground.

“Even Abbes Stronghold had been completely leveled to the ground. Quickly report to headquarters. This matter is way too big!”

These Spell Casters were Wizards from Ozmu’s other strongholds. They had heard the commotion and hurried over but they were too late. By the time they had reached, all they saw was that the mighty Abbes Stronghold had been razed to the ground.

Everyone was guessing who could have such power to completely raze Abbes Stronghold to the ground.

…

In a mysterious valley, on a flight of white jade stairs that went underground, a few figures were slowly making their way toward the depths of the passage.

In a moment, a brilliant ray of light appeared before them. This was an underground palace of unparalleled magnitude. It was a dazzling sight. The stone pillars were inlaid with gemstones each the size of an egg, and carved with many mysterious runes.

A soft radiance illuminated the entire palace, just as daylight would.

In front of the palace, a slim figure with closed eyes bore a serene manner but below this figure, many powerful Wizards stood separated. The Elemental fluctuations of their bodies were astonishing indeed because they were fluctuations indicative of Great Wizards.

“First Elder, we’ve just received news that Abbes Stronghold has been razed to the ground by someone!”

Down below, a red-robed old man reported to the slim man in a deep voice.

“What? My Abbes was leveled to the ground by someone? Who did that?”

Before the “First Elder” sitting above could speak, a Great Wizard below could not help but cry out. He was the one who was overseeing Abbes. Technically, he was the Great Wizard of Abbes Stronghold.

However, the stronghold he was managing had now been razed to the ground. This was extraordinarily humiliating!

“Wizard Lenon, be silent! We’ll follow the First Elder’s instructions!”

The red-robed Great Wizard spoke icily. Only then did Wizard Lenon seem to recall where he was. He hurriedly raised his head to glance at that slim figure, his eyes still marked by lingering fear.

Everyone knew how powerful and mysterious Ozmu was but very few knew how cruel it was within Ozmu. Even though there were many prodigious Wizards, once they had entered

Ozmu, they would have to live with the merciless competition.

Of course, if one could rise above the rest in this competition, one would obtain generous rewards that were nearly inconceivable. Even after becoming a Great Wizard, one would have to compete.

Only the strongest Spell Caster could become Ozmu's First Elder!

In particular, First Elder before them who looked so young was definitely the strongest Spell Caster in Ozmu's history, inducing great fear in the other elders.

"Who would have the ability to raze Abbes Stronghold to the ground? I recall that Abbes Stronghold was a large stronghold. It even had an alchemy puppet on par with a Great Wizard, the Abbes God-fighter. Who could destroy Abbes Stronghold so easily?"

The youthful First Elder opened his eyes, and inquired in a level tone. Nonetheless, everyone felt a slight shiver in their hearts as if there was a chill.

"First Elder, before that, there's another report. It was transmitted to headquarters by Wizard Docent of Abbes Stronghold. This report mentioned a mysterious Wizard who controls an ancient three-headed dragon, who had destroyed multiple strongholds. Wizard Docent had gathered eleven Ninth-level Spell Casters in addition to the defenses of the stronghold as well as the Abbes God-fighter. He planned to kill the three-headed dragon in one stroke… Clearly, he had failed as Abbes Stronghold was leveled to the ground!"

The red-robed Wizard gave a detailed report but the young First Elder remained unmoved. His eyes still flashed coldly as he said, “You haven’t answered my question. Who would have the ability to destroy Abbes Stronghold?”

The red-robed Wizard drew in a deep breath, following which he fixed an unwavering stare at the young First Elder, saying softly, “First Elder, this Wizard is a past acquaintance of yours. He’s the one who shared the title of the Dark Magic Region’s strongest genius with you – Merlin!”

“Merlin?”

The First Elder, whose face had always remained calm, now looked up abruptly. His piercing gaze locked onto the red-robed Wizard as his body flickered with terrifying Elemental fluctuations.

Chapter 664: A Past Acquaintance II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The young First Elder’s eyes gleamed a crimson light. He could not forget the scene where he fled away from Merlin.

“Merlin. He had finally appeared. I knew that he wouldn’t have died that easily!”

A smile appeared on the First Elder’s lips as if he was not surprised at Merlin’s appearance. Back then, when Ozmu had completely ruled over the southern Spell Caster world, he thought that Merlin had already died.

However, now it seemed that Merlin was not dead.

“Have you found out detailed information about Merlin?”

The First Elder asked solemnly.

“We have. Merlin most recently appeared at Subzero Snowfield. At that time, he had already controlled the three-headed dragon, and used it to eliminate the Sleet Fort and the Bloodlion Tower, and controlled the entire Subzero Snowfield. Then, he went south alone, and arrived at the southern spell casters’ organizations, and fought against Ozmu everywhere, destroying stronghold after stronghold!”

The red-robed Wizard had investigated Merlin so carefully in such a short period of time, which also showed how huge Ozmu's power was now. It was far from what the Three Major Spell Caster organizations could match.

"First Elder, I suggest to just send one or two Great Wizards. They'll be enough to kill Merlin. His three-headed dragon is only comparable to an ordinary Great Wizard at best."

The red-robed Wizard suggested to the First Elder.

"Send only one or two Great Wizards?"

An old smile appeared on the First Elder's lips, and he shook his head. "No, ordinary Great Wizard definitely isn't Merlin's match. We don't understand Merlin enough. Since he dares to appear, then he has a certain degree of assurance. I sincerely want to meet him again. Back then, he used Darkness Eye to defeat me, and it was also my first time losing to someone… However, I can't leave now, and the decisive battle with the northern Spell Caster world is about to begin."

Then, the First Elder hesitated for a moment before staring at the red-robed Wizard, and said solemnly, "Wizard Tamo, you're the most cautious and dependable, and you're also a peak Great Wizard. If you go, I'll be at ease! However, you don't understand Merlin. I have a feeling that he won't be easily beaten by you when he returns to the southern Spell Caster world this time. Therefore, Wizard Gerdoff, Wizard Zavir, and Wizard Gilles will go as well. Right, there's also Wizard Lenon who was overseeing Abbes Stronghold. Merlin destroyed your stronghold, so you go with them. The five of you Great Wizards should be able to deal with Merlin!"

The First Elder arranged for the five Great Wizards including the red-robed Wizard Tamo, to go. With such a strong line-up, besides the Three Major Spell Caster organizations that went against the southern Spell Caster world, no one could let Ozmu mobilize such a large force.

“First Elder, we’ll go. You still have to fight in the decisive battle with the northern Spell Caster world. This time, the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations have made up their minds. You…”

Before he finished speaking, the First Elder interrupted coldly, “It’s good that the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations joined hands. It saves me the trouble of dealing with them one by one. Ever since I became a Great Wizard, who could stop me? No one. Not even the Spell Casters from the Seven Major organizations!”

The First Elder exuded powerful confidence.

“Alright, go. Don’t bother me about other things. I’ll wholeheartedly prepare for the decisive battle with the northern Spell Caster world! Whether or not we control the entire Spell Caster world will depend on this battle!”

The First Elder’s tone was also slightly excited. To be able to unify the entire Spell Caster world was something that not any Wizard or force could do since the Molta Empire collapsed.

However, now, the opportunity was right before his eyes, and it seemed to be within his reach…

…

“Haha, you can’t run!”

In the dense forest, there were more than ten Fifth-level and Sixth-level Spell Casters chasing after four Spell Casters in front of them.

“D*mn those remnants from the southern Spell Caster world. They haven’t been completely killed even after so many years. This time, I heard that headquarters ordered that the Abyss Fort remnants be pursued. If we can catch them and hand them over to headquarters, we’ll all get a lot of benefits.”

“Abyss Fort used to be just a small spell casters’ organization at the southern Spell Caster world. Why is headquarters so nervous about the remnants from Abyss Fort?”

“You don’t know about this. Although Abyss Fort is indeed a small spell casters’ organization, they have many good things. Rumor has it that Abyss Fort is proficient in Darkness-type spells, and there’s also a special Pandora Demon Ability among those Darkness-type spells called Darkness Heart. Back then when Abyss Fort was destroyed, no one discovered the cultivation method for Darkness Eye. Therefore, headquarters has always suspected that a remnant from Abyss Fort had escaped after secretly stealing the cultivation method for Darkness Eye. For decades, they did not give up on pursuing them. Hehe, do you see that female Wizard in front? I received information that this female Wizard seems to be a very important Wizard among the Abyss Fort’s remnants. It’s rumored that she cultivated Pandora Demon Ability Darkness Eye, and she has its cultivation method with her. As long as we catch her, we’ll be awarded by headquarters!”

Hearing the word “reward”, a hint of greed appeared in the eyes of some Spell Casters. Ozmu pursued the remnants of the southern Spell Caster world with great efforts especially Abyss Castle, all because they wanted to obtain Abyss Castle’s Darkness Eye.

Seeing that there were more than ten Spell Casters behind them, the four Spell Casters in front exchanged looks. Two Wizards immediately stopped, and told the female Wizard, “Yulais, you’ve cultivated Darkness Heart. Only Abyss Fort can cultivate Darkness Eye, so you can’t be in danger. Too many from our Abyss Fort had already died, and only the four of us are left. You and Wizard Henry run now, the further the better. I heard that there are Spell Casters in northern Subzero Snowfield. Go there and stay away from the northern Spell Caster world, and pass on our Abyss Fort!”

Saying that, the two Spell Casters flew back, trying to block the ten or so Wizards from Ozmu.

“Another two are sending themselves to their deaths again. These remnants are annoying. Kill them! Don’t let the female Wizard escape!”

Elemental fluctuations immediately appeared on the ten or so Ozmu Spell Casters’ bodies. Spells covered the heavens and cascaded down wildly, directly drowning the two Abyss Fort Spell Casters.

“No…”

The female Wizard saw this scene. Her eyes turned red, and her voice seemed to become hoarse.

“Yulais, let’s go. We can’t let them die in vain!”

The other Spell Caster, Wizard Henry, forcefully pulled Yulais deep into the forest to escape.

“Rustle rustle.”

The sky gradually darkened but the chase in the woods did not end. The two Spell Casters blocked Ozmu’s Spell Casters with their lives but they only bought a bit of time. Ozmu’s Spell Casters were still chasing after them.

Feeling that the pursuers were getting close, Henry also suddenly stopped. His deep eyes flashed with boundless nostalgia as he stared intently at Yulais. After a long time, he finally said, “Yulais, go. I’m afraid I can’t accompany you to Subzero Snowfield anymore. Remember, you need to hide the cultivation method for Darkness Eye. It’s the last chance of our Abyss Fort. Hopefully, one day, you can cultivate Darkness Eye. At that time, what can Ozmu do? Our Abyss Fort will return to glory, haha…”

Henry laughed, and turned around, choosing the same path as the previous two Spell Casters. He rushed head-on toward Ozmu’s Spell Casters, fighting with his life to buy time for Yulais to escape.

Yulais’ body shook violently. In the beginning, there were so many Spell Casters in Abyss Fort but now there was only her left.

While looking at Wizard Henry’s figure, Yulais desperately wanted to tell him the truth. The truth was that there was no Darkness Eye at all.

Back then, when Abyss Fort was in danger, and suffered Ozmu’s attack like many other spell casters’ organizations in the southern Spell Caster world, Hobbes gave Yulais some important Abyss Fort inheritances. Among them was the cultivation method for Darkness Eye.

However, Hobbes had gnashed his teeth, and said that the cultivation method for Darkness Eye was fake. It was impossible to cultivate Darkness Eye by following that method.

Thereafter, when Abyss Fort was destroyed, many Spell Casters who escaped Abyss Fort with Yulais firmly believed that Wizard Hobbes took Yulais as his last hope, and even passed on the cultivation method for Darkness Eye to Yulais.

As a result, Yulais was protected by so many Abyss Fort Spell Casters. Otherwise, how would a third-level or fourth-level Spell Caster like her survive until now?

It was because countless Abyss Fort Spell Casters protected Yulais with their lives. They had already regarded Yulais as Abyss Fort's final hope. If Yulais could cultivate Darkness Eye, she would be able to restore the glory of Abyss Fort.

However, there was no Darkness Eye in Abyss Fort at all but Yulais did not dare to say it. Even Ozmu was convinced that she had the cultivation method for Darkness Eye with her.

As a result, Yulais had been followed by many Abyss Fort Spell Casters, and more and more Wizards were willing to sacrifice themselves for her safety.

It was also because of Darkness Eye that Ozmu pursued her relentlessly, never giving up on catching her.

Yulais' mood was very complex. At this moment, she saw Wizard Henry's frail figure being drowned in violent spells. His life force rapidly weakened until it disappeared…

"He has died. There's only me left."

At this time, Yulais finally understood that the time Wizard Henry bought for her was completely useless. However, she felt calm instead, and a cold smile was revealed on her mouth.

After running away for so long, she also grew tired!

“Come, I don’t want to run anymore.”

Yulais raised her hands and large amounts of Darkness-type Elements gathered by her side, almost making the entire sky black. The mighty Darkness-Elemental fluctuations rapidly spread out in all directions…

…

“Rumble.”

The huge heads of the three-headed dragon opened their mouths wide and fiercely inhaled a clear river in front of it.

Immediately, the water in this small river was completely drained by the three-headed dragon. Even the bottom of the river was dried up. The river would not be recovered unless a rainstorm happened.

“Alright, let’s go after you finish drinking. We should be close to the stronghold of Ozmu’s southwest territory. Maybe Ozmu Headquarters already received the news and is waiting for me to arrive at the southwest territory.”

Merlin lightly patted the three-headed dragon’s head, and then jumped up on it.

The three-headed dragon spread its wings and was just about to take to the skies when a fierce Elemental fluctuation suddenly appeared deep in the forest in the distance. Half the sky seemed to darken.

“What a familiar feeling. Is that Darkness Heart?”

Merlin’s heart stirred as he raised his head and looked into the deep forest.

Chapter 665: Encounter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the quiet sky, the sun was shining. Tamo and four other Great Wizards flew directly from Ozmu Headquarters to the southwest territory.

“According to reports from some Spell Casters along the road, the three-headed dragon was heading toward the southwest territory. Are we reaching the southwest territory soon?”

Wizard Tamo looked around, and asked somewhat uncertainly.

“We’re almost at the southwest territory. The three-headed dragon wouldn’t miss such a large target! This time, we’ll find Merlin. I’ll be sure to kill him myself!”

Wizard Lenon said through gritted teeth. His Abbes Stronghold was destroyed by Merlin, and even the Abbes God-fighter had lost, causing him to lose his prestige in Ozmu Headquarters. His position might even drop his Elders ranking. Wizard Lenon’s hate for Merlin naturally reached his bones.

“Whoosh.”

Suddenly, the five Great Wizards raised their heads, and looked at the sky. Currently, the sky was covered in dark clouds. However, upon closer look, one would realize that those were not dark clouds but Darkness Elements.

“Darkness-type spell? An ordinary Darkness-type Wizard won’t be able to produce such fanfare. We don’t have many Darkness-type Wizards in Ozmu either. Could it be from those remnants of the Spell Caster world from back then?”

“It’s possible. We’ve just recently received a report that there were Abyss Fort remnants discovered at the southwest territory.”

Hearing about Abyss Fort, all the Great Wizards’ eyes brightened. Abyss Fort had the cultivation method for Darkness Eye, which had passed the point of legendary.

“Haha, if it really is remnants from Abyss Fort, then we’re too lucky. Let’s go take a look!”

Great Wizard Tamo laughed, and locked onto the source of the Darkness Elemental fluctuations, and swiftly flew toward it.

…

Above Yulais’ head was a shadow. The terrifying Darkness Elements was rich enough to be able to affect someone’s emotions but it was not a threat to these Fifth-level and Sixth-level Ozmu Spell Casters.

“Swoosh swoosh.”

More than a dozen Spell Casters quickly surrounded Yulais. Only then did they finally feel relieved.

“Hehe, after chasing for so long, we finally caught you!”

The leader, a Sixth-level peak Spell Caster sneered.

“Yes, it’s been so long… However, you won’t be able to catch me!”

Yulais’ long hair draped over her shoulders, and her face grew cold. Coupled with the Darkness life force around her body, it caused others to feel cold as if Yulais was extremely terrifying.

“Darkness Nightmare!”

Yulais’ voice was icy. The dozen or so Spell Casters surrounding Yulais were immediately stunned as if they encountered something terrifying. Their faces were full of panic.

“Illusion? D*mn it, it’s a Darkness-type spell!”

Several Sixth-level Spell Casters instantly became alert. They also knew about the special characteristics of Darkness-type Wizards. However, they did not expect a mere Fourth-level Spell Caster like Yulais to be able to cast such a powerful Darkness-type spell.

Not any ordinary Spell Caster could construct Darkness Nightmare. Even some Darkness-type Wizards needed an extremely high talent as well as a deep understanding of Darkness-type spells in order to successfully construct it.

As a Fourth-level Spell Caster, to be able to momentarily trap a dozen or so Fifth-level and Sixth-level Spell Casters into an illusion was already enough for Yulais to feel proud.

However, Yulais was only a Fourth-level Spell Caster, and Darkness Nightmare was not a powerful Pandora Demon

Ability. Therefore, it could not shake the Sixth-level peak Spell Casters.

“Just give up!”

A ripple like water appeared in the hands of a Sixth-level Spell Caster. It was a Sixth-level binding spell. Yulais knew that she could not resist it, and gently closed her eyes.

“I don’t want to run anymore…”

In Yulais’ memory, she thought back to the days at Abyss Fort. Although the competition was fierce, as Wizard Hobbes’ disciple, her life was undoubtedly free and rich.

However, Ozmu came and destroyed Abyss Fort. From then on, she started to run for her life. She truly felt tired.

“Hum hum hum.”

The Elemental fluctuations on Yulais’ body began to grow chaotic. It became extremely violent as if it would explode at any moment. Experienced Spell Casters immediately saw what Yulais was planning.

“Stop her. We can’t let her Spell Model collapse!”

Some Ozmu’s Sixth-level Spell Casters yelled. Once the Spell Model in Yulais’ body collapsed, there was no way for her to survive.

Although a dead Abyss Fort remnant could bring some rewards, it was better if they were alive. If they could ask for the cultivation method of Darkness Eye, their rewards would be even richer.

Unfortunately, Yulais wanted to detonate the Spell Model in her body, and those Sixth-level Spell Casters could not stop her at all.

“It’s over. Explode!”

Yulais shut her eyes. Her Mind Power mobilized the Spell Model in her Awareness, and quickly became violent. Cracks even began to appear on her Spell Model.

“Phew…”

A gust of wind blew, and Yulais paled as she opened her eyes. The Spell Model in her body had already stopped rampaging. Around her, there seemed to be a powerful force that confined them. She could not even put up the slightest resistance.

“It really is a remnant from Abyss Fort. Do you want to die? It won’t be that easy!”

Five Spell Casters stood in mid-air in the sky. Even the Wizards from Ozmu could only blankly look at the five Spell Casters.

They felt a terrifying life force as boundless as the ocean. It was the Elemental fluctuation of Great Wizards. There was no intent of hiding it at all.

“Honorable Great Wizards, we’re Spell Casters from Cyton Stronghold chasing after remnants from Abyss Fort. This female Wizard carries the cultivation method for Darkness Eye with her!”

The six-level Spell Caster who acted as the leader hurriedly saluted the five Great Wizards in the sky.

All Ozmu’s Great Wizards were high-ranking figures. Some of them were even powerful Wizards in charge of large strongholds. They were much nobler compared to mere small stronghold Spell Casters like themselves.

Many Spell Casters would not even see a Great Wizard in their entire lives.

“Oh? Does she have the cultivation method for Darkness Eye? Our luck this time is quite good, haha!”

Great Wizard Tamo stared down at Yulais, and laughed along with the other four Great Wizards. They had never thought that while they were chasing after Merlin and the three-headed dragon, they would coincidentally encounter a remnant from Abyss Fort.

More importantly, they might even obtain the cultivation method for Darkness Eye. Before them, a mere Fourth-level Spell Caster like Yulais would find it difficult to die even if she wanted to.

“You’re a Spell Caster from Abyss Fort, right? Abyss Fort had been destroyed for so many years, and you’ve been in hiding ever since. In fact, there’s no need for that. As long as you hand over the cultivation method for Darkness Eye, you can become a Wizard for Ozmu, and you won’t have to hide anymore. No matter who destroyed your Abyss Fort back then, when you become strong in the future, you can openly challenge that Wizard and kill him in order to avenge your Abyss Fort! We at Ozmu never refuse challenges. There are many such examples which I’m sure you’ve heard of as well.”

Yulais gnashed her teeth but did not move. Ozmu indeed allowed one to challenge anyone else but once one became a member of Ozmu, one would no longer have freedom.

Furthermore, even if she handed over the cultivation method for Darkness Eye, those Great Wizards would be able to tell at a glance that it was fake. At that time, they would kill her as well. In that case, why should Yulais die so sullenly?

Therefore, Yulais was still trying to detonate the Spell Model in her body. However, the distance between the Great Wizards and her was too large, and she was unable to mobilize the Spell Model in her body.

“Wizard Tamo, what’s the use of Darkness Eye? Even if Abyss Fort has Darkness Eye, wasn’t it destroyed by us, Ozmu, back then as well? We should just hurry and find Merlin and kill him as well as his three-headed dragon to support the First Elder in his decisive battle with the northern Spell Caster world!”

Wizard Lenon did not value Darkness Eye, and urged them to leave.

“Wizard Lenon, before the First Elder became the First Elder, he only lost once, and that was to Darkness Eye!”

This matter was well-known to all.

However, Wizard Lenon continued to sneer. “Back then, the First Elder’s Spatial Pandora Demon Ability had not been cultivated yet, which was why he was defeated. Hmph, I don’t believe it. How strong could Darkness Eye be? I heard that the Spell Caster who destroyed Abbes Stronghold was Merlin who defeated the First Elder back then. Hehe, I want to see just how powerful his Darkness Eye is.”

Wizard Tamo ignored Wizard Lenon. He raised a hand, and prepared to capture Yulais. When they slowly interrogate her, they would naturally obtain the cultivation method for Darkness Eye.”

“Roar…”

Suddenly, a terrifying roar sounded, shocking everyone present.

At the same time, a shadow appeared in the distant sky, and a huge three-headed dragon slowly appeared in their line of sight.

“A three-headed dragon? Merlin?”

The five Great Wizards immediately cried out, feeling shocked. They had never thought that they would meet Merlin here.

“Whoosh.”

The three-headed dragon stretched out its wings that blocked out the sun. It roared as it flew over and casually hovered in the sky.

Standing on the dragon’s back was Merlin, who coldly stared at Yulais as well as the five Great Wizards. His eyes instantly fixed at Great Wizard Lenon. As those sharp eyes glared at Great Wizard Lenon, even the Great Wizards seemed to feel a huge pressure, and became alert.

“You want to experience Darkness Eye? In that case, I’ll grant your wish and let you see it with your own eyes!”

Merlin gently patted the three-headed dragon, and it swooped down directly. Its sharp claws caught Yualsi, and directly broke the binding spell on her body.

At the same time, Merlin stood in the air, and gently raised his palm. A strange blood-red eye appeared on the center of his palm.

“Darkness Eye, summon Demon Spirit!”

As Merlin’s voice fell, Darkness Elements a thousand times stronger than the Darkness Elements formed by Yulais swarmed together, and seemed to cover the entire sky.

In the darkness, it was as if a terrifying force was slowly awakening…

Chapter 666: Important Information

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The sixth form of Darkness Eye – Darkness Demon Spirit, appeared in the sky. That huge body brought along an extremely shocking trepidation.

“Pom-pom-pom.”

Darkness Demon Spirit was originally a powerful being capable of fighting against the Giant Tribe. The sixth form of Darkness Eye, Darkness Demon Spirit was comparable to peak Great Wizards in terms of strength.

Therefore, his sudden appearance sent the three Great Wizards – Wizard Lenon, Wizard Gerdoff, and Wizard Zavir – flying. Of the five Great Wizards sent out by Ozmu Headquarters, only Wizard Tamo was a peak Great Wizard. The other four Great Wizards were still a great distance away from a peak Great Wizard.

Three Great Wizards were smashed at once. The three Great Wizards were all badly hit, especially Wizard Lenon, who glowered at Darkness Demon Spirit with a look of disbelief.

“Bind!”

Wizard Tamo finally reacted. He knew that they were in trouble after seeing Merlin wielding the sixth form of Darkness Eye, Darkness Demon Spirit. Darkness Demon Spirit was an existence comparable to peak Great Wizards. Not even he was confident of victory.

However, Wizard Tamo still firmly believed that with the other Great Wizards, they would definitely be able to go against Darkness Demon Spirit. In fact, that was the truth. Even though they were injured, the Great Wizards very quickly surrounded Darkness Demon Spirit.

For a moment, all that could be heard were Darkness Demon Spirit's roars.

"A peak Great Wizard?"

Merlin did not expect Darkness Demon Spirit to be able to defeat all five Great Wizards. It seemed that the strongest being in Ozmu – Merlin's enemy, Kleis, truly understood Merlin for him to send such a powerful and grand team.

After all, this was not the Void Zone. Even a large spell casters' organization might not be able to produce a peak Great Wizard.

"Illusion!"

Merlin cast a Hallucinating spell against Spell Casters for the first time in the Glorious Land.

Mind Power Masters seemed to only gradually develop after Spell Casters had stepped into the Void Zone. Therefore, in the Glorious Land, Spell Casters had no contact with Mind Power Masters and did not know the characteristics of Mind Power Masters.

With Merlin’s current Hallucinating spell realm, he naturally could easily plunge all these Great Wizards into an illusion. As a result, the five Great Wizards all fell into the illusion with glassy eyes.

“Speak. Where’s Ozmu Headquarters?”

Merlin asked bluntly.

However, these Great Wizards were indeed very alert. None of them answered. Merlin only made them fall into the illusion. He did not control them.

“Awaken!”

Merlin’s voice rang like thunder, reverberating in Wizard Lenon’s ear. Wizard Lenon immediately awoke.

However, when Wizard Lenon saw the other Great Wizards around him were still dazed, a trace of fear appeared on his face. Even Spell Casters would feel afraid in the face of unknown power.

“What did you do to them? Darkness spells don’t have such an ability. Furthermore, there’s no trace of you casting a spell. What exactly did you do?”

Wizard Lenon fired off questions. However, Merlin’s gaze was calm. He remained silent and merely stared coldly at Wizard Lenon.

After a long moment, Merlin finally asked slowly, “Speak. Where’s Ozmu Headquarters?”

Wizard Lenon paled, and a violent Elemental fluctuation quickly appeared on his body. He was both surprised and overjoyed to find that he was not restricted and could still cast powerful spells.

Merlin shook his head, and his huge Mind Power once again plunged Wizard Lenon into the Hallucinating spell.

“Bang.”

Darkness Demon Spirit smashed its fist against the defenseless Wizard Lenon. A Great Wizard died just like that!

“Awaken!”

Next was Wizard Gerdoff and Wizard Zavir. When the two of them awoke, Merlin asked them the same question but they were not willing to answer either. Merlin could only let them follow Wizard Lenon’s footsteps, directly killed by Darkness Demon Spirit.

Seeing Merlin casually killing a terrifying Great Wizard, Yulais, who was successfully rescued by the three-headed dragon, gaped openly, and stared at Merlin. Her body even seemed to tremble with nervousness and excitement.

That was a Great Wizard, not a Seventh-level, Eighth-level or a Ninth-level Spell Casters. That was a Great Wizard that only large spell casters’ organizations had!

However, now, Merlin had casually killed them all.

“Awaken! Wizard Gilles, I don’t think I have to say anything. You’ve already seen the fates of those three Great Wizards. Tell me. I only want to know the specific location of Ozmu Headquarters.”

Wizard Gilles' face was ashen. He was frightened, and hurriedly said, "All Great Wizards have already signed contracts. We can't reveal the specific location of Ozmu Headquarters."

Since a contract was signed, no one could violate it.

"However, in a while, Ozmu's First Elder will fight a decisive battle against the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world. At that time, all of Ozmu's Great Wizards will go."

Although Wizard Gilles did not reveal the specific location of Ozmu Headquarters, he provided an important piece of information.

"Decisive battle?"

Merlin pondered carefully, and found that it was very possible. Ozmu and the northern Spell Caster world had already incurred deep hatred against each other. There had been many conflicts between the two sides but they had suddenly calmed down recently.

There would surely be undercurrents behind the calm that they were experiencing. It would not be unprecedented for there to be a decisive battle.

"Who's your First Elder?"

Merlin asked in a heavy voice. Although he already guessed in his heart, he still wanted confirmation from the mouth of an Ozmu Great Wizard.

"You don't know? Ozmu's First Elder is Great Wizard Kleis!"

Wizard Gilles said everything he knew. At this point, there was nothing left to hide. After all, he learned his lesson from watching Wizard Lenon and the others. He did not want to become the fourth one.

“Kleis? It was him…”

Merlin shut his eyes as countless thoughts flashed past his mind. Wizard Gilles was most likely telling the truth. Merlin’s Mind Power could detect any changes in the other party’s expression, which was enough for him to distinguish truth from falsehood.

“A decisive battle. Perhaps that’s an opportunity!”

Merlin’s aim was to end the dispute in the entire Spell Caster world as soon as possible and unite them. Now, Ozmu was about to have a decisive battle with the northern Spell Caster world, and all the experts would come to play. This was a great opportunity for Merlin.

As long as he could interfere in the decisive battle or even use absolute strength to suppress those Spell Casters, then the forces in the entire Spell Caster world would be unified in the shortest possible time.

The Church of Light was the Glorious Land’s greatest threat!

Then, Merlin made the peak Great Wizard Tamo awaken, who understood what had just happened. It seemed like he found Merlin more terrifying than Kleis.

“Go.”

Merlin waved his hand, and allowed Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles to leave.

“You’re letting us go?”

Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles glanced at each other, their faces revealing suspicion.

“Of course, I’m letting you go. The strength of the Spell Caster world shouldn’t be consumed too much. Besides, we’ll meet again in the future!”

A mysterious smile was revealed on Merlin’s mouth.

Although they did not know why Merlin was letting them go, Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles naturally refused to stay there any longer. They immediately turned around, and flew to the skies, leaving in just a short time.

Merlin jumped onto the three-headed dragon. He no longer prepared to find Ozmu Headquarters but prepared to go to the northern Spell Caster world instead, before the decisive battle between Ozmu and the Seven Major Northern Spell Caster organizations started.

Just as the three-headed dragon spread its wings and prepared to leave, Yulais’ face flashed with determination as if she had made a final decision.

“Honorable Sir Wizard, please take me with you!”

Yulais gathered up her courage, and shouted loudly.

Chapter 667: Settled!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“You?”

Merlin seemed to recall that there was another Spell Caster who had used a Darkness-type spell. Looking at this female Wizard who was also a Darkness Wizard, Merlin could tell at a glance that she already cultivated the Fusion Pandora Demon Ability, Darkness Heart.

Merlin clearly remembered Darkness Heart. It was originally a Pandora Demon Ability from Abyss Fort.

“You’re a Spell Caster from Abyss Fort?”

Merlin hesitated before asking.

“Yes, I’m a Spell Caster from Abyss Fort. My name is Yulais! Please take me with you, Wizard Merlin.”

Yulais knew that Merlin was her only hope. She had just seen how powerful Merlin was when he had defeated five powerful Great Wizards alone. This was unheard of. Perhaps only Ozmu’s First Elder Kleis could compare to him.

Therefore, Yulais wanted to seize the opportunity to remain beside Merlin. That way, she would not have to be cautious of everything and be on the run like before, constantly worrying about being found by Ozmu.

Most importantly, Yulais had seen Merlin use Darkness Eye. It was the genuine Darkness Eye with unimaginable power.

Although Yulais had a fake cultivation method for Darkness Eye in her hands, she was also eager to obtain the true cultivation method for Darkness Eye. That way, there would be a chance to rebuild Abyss Fort and fulfill what her Teacher had entrusted to her.

“I have some special relations to Abyss Fort. Since you’re not afraid, then come up.”

Yulais’ heart soared. She did not hesitate upon looking at the ferocious and frightening three-headed dragon, and directly jumped on the three-headed dragon’s head, standing beside Merlin.

The three-headed dragon spread its wings, and roared loudly at the sky to vent its dissatisfaction at Yulais. Although it had submitted itself to Merlin, it was still very proud. In the three-headed dragon’s view, a mere Fourth-level Spell Caster like Yulais was not qualified to stand on its back.

However, the three-headed dragon did not dare to disobey Merlin’s order. It merely roared angrily, and its huge body quickly flew toward the north.

…

In an ordinary castle, Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles had just opened their eyes, their faces showed traces of helplessness. They were still a little concerned as they thought about what had happened a few days ago

There were five Great Wizards, and Wizard Tamo was even a peak Great Wizard. However, they were completely helpless against that powerful Spell Caster.

“Wizard Tamo, you’ve received the news too. The First Elder has already gone to the northern Spell Caster world. I’m afraid the decisive battle with the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations will begin soon. However, we have no way of contacting the First Elder, so we can’t report this news to him.”

Wizard Gilles said calmly. He knew that this matter was too important and had to be reported to the First Elder immediately. However, they could not contact the First Elder now. Even a grand Great Wizard like him felt anxious.

“Wizard Gilles, what do you think of Wizard Merlin in comparison to the First Elder?”

Wizard Tamo suddenly raised his head and asked.

“The First Elder?”

Wizard Gilles was slightly stunned. After careful consideration, he shook his head helplessly. “There’s no comparison. The First Elder became a Great Legend with Six-Elemental spells. His strength is terrifying. In addition, he also has special Spatial Pandora Demon Abilities, which makes his power even more unimaginable. At least, the First Elder would easily win against the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world. As for Merlin, he’s too mysterious. His life force is also faintly similar to the First Elder’s…”

Wizard Gilles trailed off. His meaning was very clear. The First Elder was powerful but Merlin was not weak either. Without a proper battle, they would not know who was better.

“Swoosh.”

Wizard Tamo’s eyes suddenly sharpened, and he said in a deep voice, “Of course his life force is similar. That’s because Merlin is also a Six-Elemental Spell Caster! We must go to the northern Spell Caster world at once and report this information to the First Elder. I have a feeling that the northern Spell Caster world isn’t anything at all but in the entire Spell Caster world, Merlin will definitely become the First Elder’s as well as Ozmu’s greatest enemy!”

Wizard Tamo immediately stood up. In his heart, Ozmu’s greatest enemy was not the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world but the mysterious and strange Wizard who had suddenly appeared – Wizard Merlin.

Thus, the two Great Wizards did not return to Ozmu Headquarters, and instead flew to the northern Spell Caster world.

…

“Huff…”

The huge three-headed dragon spread its wings, and found an open clearing in the dense forest to rest.

The three-headed dragon was a “big eater”, and needed to eat large amounts of food every once in a while, such as drinking a small river dry before.

They had been flying for three days and three nights straight, and the three-headed dragon was somewhat unable to keep going. It had long wanted to gorge itself but without Merlin’s approval, it did not dare to leave without permission no matter how hungry it was.

“Go. Remember, come back here before dawn tomorrow!”

Merlin waved his hand at the three-headed dragon. Immediately, the three-headed dragon gave a jubilant roar, and spread its wings, quickly flying to the skies and heading deeper into the dense forest.

Some powerful monsters in this dense forest were going to suffer a calamity!

Merlin closed his eyes to recuperate, and silently waited for the three-headed dragon. Previously, it was just Merlin and the three-headed dragon, so Merlin stayed quiet for a few days. However, this time, there was another Wizard, Yulais.

Yulais watched Merlin with a complicated look. Since the last time she had exchanged some simple words with Merlin, they had not said a word to each other for the past few days.

Yulais wanted to say something but hesitated. She wanted to ask Merlin about Darkness Eye. That was the most important thing to her.

After a long moment, Yulais seemed to make up her mind. She came to Merlin’s side and hesitated before saying, “Wizard Merlin, have you really cultivated Darkness Eye?”

Merlin opened his eyes, and calmly glanced at Yulais. He nodded and said, “Yes, I’ve cultivated Darkness Eye. Why? Do you want to learn it?”

Merlin’s words seemed to see through Yulais’ thoughts. Yulais was slightly stunned and seemed to be at a loss.

Merlin laughed. How could Yulais’ thoughts be hidden from him?

Wizard Yulais had very high quality as a Darkness Wizard, and her gift for Darkness-type spells was even far greater than Merlin. After all, not every Darkness Wizard would be able to cultivate Darkness Heart.

In Abyss Fort, anyone who could cultivate Darkness Heart would be a Spell Caster valued by Abyss Fort.

“Wizard Merlin, I want to learn Darkness Eye. Please accept me as your disciple!”

Yulais bit her lip tightly, and finally made up her mind although she knew that this request was overboard and even rude. After all, Merlin had not only saved her but he was even willing to let her follow him along the way. In fact, he was protecting her.

However, she put forward the request of cultivating Darkness Eye. Even Yulais herself felt that it was extremely rude. However, she had no other choice. She could not give up this opportunity.

Merlin’s eyes narrowed slightly. His gaze seemed to become deep.

“Which Wizard was your teacher in Abyss Fort?”

Merlin did not directly answer Yulais, and asked softly instead.

“It’s Teacher Hobbes. He gave me a cultivation method for Darkness Eye but he personally told me that it was fake, telling me to never cultivate it. However, even such a fake cultivation method for Darkness Eye attracted Ozmu to capture anyone who narrowly escaped Abyss Fort.”

It was the first time Yulais had mentioned that the cultivation method for Darkness Eye she had was fake. However, Yulais also knew that while other Wizards might not be able to tell, Merlin, who had the real Darkness Eye, would definitely be able to authenticate it.

Therefore, even if she had told the truth, to Merlin, he had already long known about it.

“Wizard Hobbes?”

Merlin indeed already knew. He pondered for a moment. To be honest, he owed a favor to Abyss Fort. Back then, Wizard Leo had used a fake cultivation method for Darkness Eye to cheat and gain the Abyss Fort’s Pandora Demon Ability Darkness Heart.

The fake cultivation method for Darkness Eye with Yulais was actually Wizard Leo’s work. This matter had a great deal to do with Merlin.

When he returned to the Glorious Land this time, he did not expect to encounter a Spell Caster from Abyss Fort. It somewhat made him want to sigh.

“You really want to cultivate Darkness Eye? I’ll tell you the truth now. Darkness Eye isn’t easily cultivated. Out of ten, nine will die, and only one will live. Once you’ve cultivated it, there’s no turning back!”

Merlin stared solemnly at Yulais as he said.

“Ah? Wizard Merlin, you’re willing to teach me Darkness Eye? No matter how dangerous or difficult Darkness Eye is, I’ll definitely put in effort to cultivate it. This is Teacher Hobbes’ lifelong wish.”

Yulais was overjoyed. She did not think that Merlin would agree so easily.

“I won’t accept you as a disciple. However, I have some relations with Abyss Fort in the past, so it’s perfectly appropriate to pass on Darkness Eye to you!”

Merlin laughed but did not tell Yulais the story in detail. In the beginning, Wizard Leo had used a fake Darkness Eye to cheat and gain Abyss Fort’s Darkness Heart. It was a ruse.

However, Merlin returned to the Glorious Land and successfully cultivated Darkness Eye to its seventh-form. Passing on Darkness Eye to a Spell Caster from Abyss Fort could be considered making up to Abyss Fort on behalf of Teacher Leo.

Although Darkness Eye was dangerous, it was a special Pandora Demon Ability that the Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas, created to control powerful and gifted Spell Casters. However, Oflas would only be able to control them if they had cultivated it to its seventh-form.

Merlin did not think that anyone from the Glorious Land would be able to cultivate Darkness Eye to its seventh-form. Therefore, it was quite safe for Yulais to cultivate Darkness Eye.

Thus, Merlin cast a Hallucinating spell, and used it to firmly imprint the detailed cultivation method for Darkness Eye deep into Yulais’ mind, settling an entanglement with Abyss Castle.

Chapter 668: The Northern Spell Caster World!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The northern Spell Caster world had always been the most stable and peaceful place in the entire Spell Caster world. When the southern Spell Caster world was at war with Ozmu, many Spell Casters had entered the northern Spell Caster world, making the already powerful northern Spell Caster world even more powerful.

Furthermore, although Ozmu had finally won and occupied the southern Spell Caster world, some powerful Great Wizards from the Three Major Spell Caster organizations of the southern Spell Caster world had also entered the northern Spell Caster world in succession, and relied on help from the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations.

Therefore, when the southern Spell Caster world was in chaos, the northern Spell Caster world took the opportunity to expand its power. However, they now faintly regretted cooperating with Ozmu back then.

In the beginning, the cooperation with Ozmu was just to strike down the southern Spell Caster world, and foster a powerful force to compete with the southern Spell Caster world. This was so that the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world would become more powerful, and perhaps even have the chance to completely expand the southern Spell Caster world.

They did not expect that Ozmu would take that opportunity to slowly establish a foothold, and inflict heavy losses against the Three Major Spell Caster organizations. They had developed more and more rapidly, and directly destroyed the Three Major Spell Caster organizations, completely controlling the southern Spell Caster world.

Ozmu, which had completely controlled the southern Spell Caster world, became a major threat to the northern Spell Caster world. Compared to the Three Major Spell Caster organizations, Ozmu was more troublesome and powerful. They had even faintly compelled the northern Spell Caster world.

At this moment, in a huge ancient castle, seven Spell Casters sat on large chairs along two sides. Each Spell Caster exuded terrifying Elemental fluctuations. They were all at least powerful Great Wizards.

“Everyone, I believe you’ve received the news. Kleis from Ozmu has mobilized most of Ozmu’s forces and is heading to the North! On the other hand, Ozmu had entered our northern Spell Caster world by themselves, which is truly arrogant!”

Sitting at the top was a Great Wizard wearing gold-colored robed. His voice reverberated in the large hall, full of majesty.

“Arrogance. Utter hubris! Kleis grew even more arrogant after he had defeated five of our Great Wizards alone. The Wizards from Ozmu even bragged that Kleis was the number one Wizard in the entire Spell Caster world. What a big joke!”

The identities of each of these Spell Casters were special. They were all Great Wizards who held real power in large spell casters’ organizations. They were also very familiar with Kleis.

A mere Spell Caster rapidly rose, and even faintly suppressed them. These Great Wizards also felt extremely sullen.

However, Kleis had such strength. Once, he had single-handedly defeated five Great Wizards from the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations. It was also because of that one battle that Ozmu gradually gained the upper hand in the confrontation with the northern Spell Caster world.

The entire hall plunged into silence, setting an oppressive atmosphere. Although those words were said to vent his anger, everyone understood in their hearts that those words could not be ignored. Right now in the northern Spell Caster world, there was indeed no one who could contend against Kleis.

“There’s no need to doubt Kleis’ strength! According to ancient records, among the five Great Wizards whom he had defeated back then, three of them were peak Great Wizards. A Wizard like this should be recorded in ancient books as a preeminent Great Wizard – the most powerful Great Wizard that truly stand on the pinnacle of Great Wizards.”

Preeminent Great Wizards were the most dazzling geniuses even in the Spell Casters’ most glorious era. Since the collapse of the Molta Empire, it was tough for preeminent Great Wizards to appear in the Spell Caster world again. Even the strongest ones were just peak Great Wizards.

Both the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations and Ozmu had peak Great Wizards but peak Great Wizards were no longer a decisive force.

“Gentlemen, a catastrophe is coming. I believe you all know the fate of the southern Spell Caster world. Back then, we were gravely wrong to help Ozmu and let them slowly grow. Now, they had even produced a preeminent Great Wizard, who is threatening our Seven Major Spell Caster organizations. We must do something about this.”

These Great Wizards all represented their respective spell casters’ organization. They were the clearest on their own organizations, and knew what forces they had like the back of their palm.

However, even such powerful forces seemed to be useless against Kleis, a preeminent Great Wizard. Perhaps they would be able to curb him slightly with ten or more peak Great Wizards.

Even if the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations had made an all-out effort, they would still be unable to gather ten peak Great Wizards. Therefore, that plan to deal with Kleis would not be reliable.

“We can arrange a Runic Magic Circle in advance. With Kleis’ arrogant character, he’ll definitely enter the Runic Magic Circle. At that time, with the restrictions of the Runic Magic Circle, even a preeminent Great Wizard like him would be greatly weakened. Then, it’ll be our chance to defeat Kleis!”

The Seven Major Spell Caster organizations had inherited the Spell Casters’ most glorious era from three thousand years ago, and were deep and profound. Therefore, they had some powerful Runic Magic Circles that were quite formidable.

However, some Spell Casters shook their heads. “No matter how formidable a Runic Magic Circle is, it’s of no use. It might be able to deal with others but Kleis is a Rune Wizard. He’s very proficient in Runology. It’ll be very difficult to weaken his strength with a Runic Magic Circle.”

In reality, they were also shocked by what they understood about Kleis. Not only was Kleis powerful but he had also constructed Six-Elemental spells, and was even extremely proficient in Runology, Alchemy, Potions and so on. He truly was a genius among geniuses.

An average Wizard would use up all their energy just on constructing Spell Models, not to mention being proficient with Runology, Alchemy, and Potions.

“Yes, we can’t use Runic Magic Circles!”

“What do we do if we don’t use Runic Magic Circles? Are we going to contend with him with brute strength?”

For a moment, the entire hall was tense and noisy, and no consensus could be reached.

“I have a way to deal with Kleis but I need your full support!”

Seeing that the many Spell Casters could not make up their minds, the golden-robed Wizard sitting in the middle slowly said.

“Oh? Wizard Ian, your Fog City is one of the oldest spell casters’ organizations. As long as you have a way to deal with Kleis and Ozmu, we, the remaining six Major Spell Caster organizations, will naturally give you our full support.”

The other Great Wizards expressed their support one after another. They were currently in Fog City. It was also Great Wizard Ian from Fog City who had invited these Great Wizards to discuss how to deal with Ozmu.

“However, Wizard Ian, what idea do you have?”

After expressing their support, the other Great Wizards started to wonder. Kleis was a preeminent Great Wizard. Did Fog City have the power of a preeminent Great Wizard?

After thinking about it carefully, they felt that it was impossible. If Fog City had a force comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard, they would have annexed the other spell casters’ organizations long ago.

“My Fog City is good at alchemy. You all might not know but our Fog City has a secret for many years. Three thousand years ago, the Molta Empire had passed down an alchemy puppet! According to the records in ancient literature, this alchemy puppet once killed a preeminent Great Wizard!”

“It killed a preeminent Great Wizard?”

As Wizard Ian’s voice fell, the entire hall became silent.

Chapter 669: Battle Preparations

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

There was a big gap between peak Great Wizards and preeminent Great Wizards. Generally, only Spell Casters with more than five Elements could become preeminent Great Wizards.

Of course, there were also some Four-Elemental Spell Casters who became preeminent Great Wizards due to special reasons but they were far too rare, and all of them were Spell Casters with huge destiny.

Therefore, for many years, the entire Spell Caster world had hardly produced any Great Wizard but now, Fog City’s alchemy puppet had actually killed a preeminent Great Wizard before. This naturally greatly shocked the six other Wizards.

“Wizard Ian, what other conditions are needed to activate this alchemy puppet?”

Finally, someone seemed to sense the crux of the situation. The stronger the alchemy puppet, the higher the cost needed to activate it.

Therefore, a high price had to be paid to activate an alchemy puppet that could kill a preeminent Great Wizard. Otherwise, Fog City would have relied on this alchemy puppet to unify the entire northern Spell Caster world.

“Say it. What’s needed to activate this alchemy puppet?”

The other Great Wizards also raised their gazes and stared at Wizard Ian.

“It’s very simple. It just needs elemental crystal stones…”

Wizard Ian laughed.

“Elemental crystal stones? It’s that simple?”

“How can that be? Even low-grade alchemy puppets need elemental crystal stones. Do high-grade alchemy puppets also need elemental crystal stones?”

All the Great Wizards were slightly stunned. They had never thought that an alchemy puppet that was capable of killing a preeminent Great Wizard would only need ordinary elemental crystal stones.

“Wait, if only elemental crystal stones are needed, why can’t your Fog City activate the alchemy puppet?”

Hearing these words, the other Great Wizards were surprised as well. Indeed, if only something simple like elemental crystal stones were needed, why would Fog City be unable to activate this alchemy puppet?”

A wry smile appeared on Wizard Ian’s face, and he said, “How many elemental crystal stones do you think this alchemy puppet needs to activate?”

“How many elemental crystal stones? One million?”

Wizard Ian helplessly shook his head. Fog City would be able to take out one million elemental crystal stones. If it were that simple, Fog City would have unified the entire northern Spell Caster world long ago.

“Is it ten million elemental crystal stones?”

A Great Wizard finally reacted. His face was solemn. Ten million elemental crystal stones weren’t a small amount. It was a very large sum.

“Everyone, if it were only ten million elemental crystal stones, our Fog City would still be able to gather it at all costs. Why would we wait until now but still be unable to activate the alchemy puppet? I’ll be honest and not hide things from everyone. If it weren’t for the threats that Kleis and Ozmu pose to us, my Fog City wouldn’t have exposed the secret of this alchemy puppet. I wouldn’t have revealed it even if it can never be activated.

“However, with Kleis’ threat now, we already calculated that it’ll cost at least eighty million elemental crystal stones to bring out the alchemy puppet and activate it. Eighty million elemental crystal stones will only be enough to support it for a few hours of battle! Therefore, even if we want to activate this alchemy puppet to deal with Kleis, it’s not something that a single spell casters’ organization like my Fog City can achieve. Only with our Seven Major Spell Caster organizations unite and concentrate our efforts would we be able to activate the alchemy puppet!”

“Boom!”

The other six Great Wizards immediately stood up after Wizard Ian had finished speaking. Their faces were full of shock, and the entire hall seemed to be full of violent Elemental fluctuations.

“Eighty million elemental crystal stones? Which spell casters’ organization can afford that? The most we can produce is five million elemental crystal stones. That’s the limit.”

“That’s right. How can activating an alchemy puppet use up so many elemental crystal stones? Even if we spend all we have, it’s still not enough to activate this alchemy puppet!”

Eighty million elemental crystal stones were an unimaginably large number for the entire Spell Caster world. The Spell Caster world was no more glorious than the Spell Casters three thousand years ago. At that time, elemental crystal stone lodes were everywhere but now, only a few lodes were controlled by large spell casters’ organizations.

The reason why large spell casters’ organizations were superior to other spell casters’ organizations was not only because there was a Great Wizard in charge. It was also because they had controlled elemental crystal stone lodes.

“Gentlemen!”

Wizard Ian clapped his hands and said deeply, “Eighty million elemental crystal stones might be a huge amount for everyone but if we don’t act against Ozmu and Kleis’ aggression, we’ll end up following in the footsteps of the southern Spell Caster world.”

Hearing Wizard Ian’s words, all the Great Wizards fell silent. They knew exactly what had happened to the southern Spell Caster world. Large spell casters’ organizations that had been passed on for thousands of years were instantly destroyed by Ozmu.

The Seven Major Spell Caster organizations could not accept such a fate!

After a long time, one of the Great Wizards raised his head and took a deep breath before saying, “Each spell casters’ organization will have to pay a huge price for eighty million elemental crystal stones. If we clench our teeth, we’ll still be able to make it. However, we must sign an agreement!”

“Sign an agreement? What agreement?”

Wizard Ian’s heart soared. As long as they could gather eighty million elemental crystal stones, Fog City would be able to activate that powerful alchemy puppet. The greatest wish of all the previous Elders of Fog City would be realized in his hands.

“The conditions are simple. After we’ve gathered eighty million elemental crystal stones and activated the alchemy puppet, your Fog City cannot attack our six Major Spell Caster organizations. Furthermore, after repelling Ozmu and Kleis, the remaining elemental crystal stones have to be returned to our six Major Spell Caster organizations! If you agree with these two conditions, we’ll gather the elemental crystal stones and deal with Ozmu and Kleis together!”

Hearing the conditions demanded by the Great Wizards, Wizard Ian’s expression changed slightly. This agreement hit the key point. If Kleis was defeated, Fog City might threaten the remaining six Major Spell Caster organizations by using the alchemy puppet.

After all, the large spell casters’ organizations in the northern Spell Caster world were not a monolithic whole. They were still fighting and competing with each other in the dark, so naturally, they could not let Fog City put on airs.

“Haha, indeed. If you sign this agreement, we can deal with Ozmu wholeheartedly!”

The other Spell Casters had agreed to sign the contract. It was an agreement made to restrict Fog City, and was not detrimental to them, so it was only natural that they would support it.

“This…”

Wizard Ian hesitated slightly. He did have some thoughts but it seemed that if he did not sign the agreement, it would be impossible to persuade the other six large spell casters’ organizations to gather the elemental crystal stones.

That would not be good for anyone!

“Alright, I’ll sign it. I’ll sign it now!”

Wizard Ian gritted his teeth, and finally decided to sign the contract. Thus, he directly took out a contract from the ring on his finger. The other six Great Wizards also left their mind imprint on the contract.

“Hum.”

The contract exuded an invisible force which made the Great Wizards feel bound. This was the characteristic of a successful signing of an agreement.

“Alright, the contract has been signed. It’s not too late. We’ll go back immediately to gather the elemental crystal stones.”

These Great Wizards also did not stay, and returned one after another, beginning their preparations for the battle.

Chapter 670: Here!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“How are the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations?”

In a shabby room, Kleis, dressed in a blue Wizard robe, asked calmly.

In front of Kleis was a ninth-level Spell Caster with cold sweat currently beading on his forehead. In front of Kleis, he felt an invisible pressure.

“First Elder, we’re closely watching the movements of the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations. Not long ago, a few days before the First Elder arrived, they’ve sent a Great Wizard to Fog City but we don’t know what they’ve talked about. Later, they returned to their spell casters’ organizations, and there has been no movement since.”

“No movement? They must be discussing how to deal with me. There’s no need to discuss any further. Send someone to the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations to tell them that I’m coming. My target is Fog City!”

Kleis’ words surprised the Ninth-level Spell Caster, and he could not help but say, “First Elder, we have to strike the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations down one by one. Fog City is indeed a breakthrough point. However, if we send out the news, I’m afraid the First Elder will face a siege from the Great Wizards of the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations. At that time, it’ll be very disadvantageous to the First Elder!”

“Strike them one by one? Who said that I have to strike them one by one? It’ll be great if they gather together, so I won’t have to waste time. Leave, I’ll make the arrangements!”

Kleis’ tone was unquestionable. The Ninth-level Spell Caster did not dare to say anything, and cautiously withdrew.

For a long time, there seemed to be a strange power on Kleis’ body. The space around him seemed to be cut into pieces, like a smooth mirror being broken.

“Crack.”

Space instantly shattered, and Kleis’ figure also suddenly became blurry…

…

In the sharp and biting winds, the three-headed dragon’s wings spread, and moved rapidly through the clouds.

Merlin stared at Yulais. Ever since he gave Yulais the cultivation method for Darkness Eye, Yulais had been eager to cultivate.

Not even Merlin had seen the first form of Darkness Eye. In the beginning, he directly inherited Wizard Leo’s Darkness Eye. He did not cultivate from the first form but could directly use the third form of Darkness Eye.

Therefore, Merlin had no practical experience regarding the first form of Darkness Eye as well as how to cultivate it.

However, Darkness Eye cultivation brought on by the Void Zone should be very reliable, and could be used for cultivation.

Reality had proven that Yulais’ talent for Darkness was indeed commendable. Although she had not cultivated the first form of Darkness Eye yet, she was on the right path. As long as she kept practicing, within three months, she would definitely cultivate the third form of Darkness Eye.

Soon, Yulais opened her eyes. Her heart grew excited as she was confident that she would succeed, and cultivate the first form of Darkness Eye.

In the future, there was hope for the second form, third form, and so on. This was a special Pandora Demon Ability. Back then in Abyss Fort, she would not even dare to imagine that she would one day really cultivate a special Pandora Demon Ability.

“Wizard Merlin, the northern Spell Caster world is at war with Ozmu. I’m afraid it’ll be very dangerous to go there now.”

Although Yulais had cultivated Darkness Eye, she was still unclear about Merlin’s objective in the northern Spell Caster world. She only knew that the northern Spell Caster world was very chaotic and dangerous now.

“Is it? It’s slightly dangerous but this is an opportunity. I don’t have much time to waste…”

Merlin murmured in a low voice, his eyes solemn.

“An opportunity?”

Yulais did not know what “opportunity” Merlin was talking about but she could feel that his purpose in going to the northern Spell Caster world was not simple…

…

In Fog City, all the Spell Casters stood at the ready.

Outside Fog City were many Spell Casters closely watching the surroundings, especially the south, which was where Ozmu would attack from.

In Fog City’s main hall, fifteen Great Wizards were assembled. This was most of the forces the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations could send.

Fifteen Great Wizards was an unimaginable force. Only the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations would be able to gather such a huge line-up.

However, the expression of these fifteen Great Wizards was all grave. There were even some that were resentful.

“Wizard Ian, Kleis is mad. He sent us a message in advance to come to Fog City. It’s obviously because he wants us to gather so he can get us all in one go! What arrogance!”

“It’s indeed arrogance. Kleis even left us some time for the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations to discuss countermeasures. He really is too arrogant. In the beginning, Ozmu only conquered the Three Major Spell Caster organizations of the southern Spell Caster world with our help.”

“That’s right. If it weren’t for us, how would there be Ozmu today?”

These Great Wizards gathered together for one purpose, and that was to fight with Kleis! Kleis deliberately released information that he was going to attack Fog City, and even set aside some time to let Fog City prepare for the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations to join forces for a decisive battle against Kleis.

After the dispute, the hall once again fell into silence. Although they said that Kleis was arrogant, in reality, all the Spell Casters knew that Kleis' arrogance was backed by his extreme strength.

Ozmu even addressed Kleis as the First Elder. Although the northern Spell Caster world disdained him, no one could find an existence stronger than Kleis.

Kleis' threat was genuine and true.

"Everyone, although Kleis is arrogant, he really is powerful. At least, with so many of us Great Wizards working together, I'm afraid he'll have to go through us one by one. There's not much time left until Kleis arrives, so let's gather the elemental crystal stones, and activate the alchemy puppet according to what we've previously agreed."

Wizard Ian said in a composed voice.

"Activate the alchemy puppet? It seems there's really only one way left!"

"Alright, let's activate the alchemy puppet. We'll see if it really has the power to kill a preeminent Great Wizard."

As a result, the Great Wizards all took out large sums of elemental crystal stones from their Spatial Rings. According to the agreement, as Fog City supplied the alchemy puppet, so they did not have to take out elemental crystal stones.

Therefore, the eighty million elemental crystal stones were all provided by the other six Major Spell Caster organizations which were painstakingly gathered over a thousand years.

Seeing that eighty million elemental crystal stones were gathered, Wizard Ian's expression was full of joy. His heart was also very excited. Fog City had been around for a thousand years, and the greatest wish of all the Elders in the past were too activate this alchemy puppet.

Now, he finally had the chance to truly activate the alchemy puppet!

“Everyone, please go to the public square outside. I'll personally activate the alchemy puppet!”

Wizard Ian pointed outside the hall. Then, he brought the ten or so Great Wizards and flew out of the hall, arriving at a spacious square.

“Open!”

Following the mysterious rune played by Wizard Ian, the entire square began to shake, and a large hole was revealed.

Under the square was a colossally large puppet. Its body was black as ink, and its eyes were shut. There was no sign of life.

Wizard Ian looked at the huge alchemy puppet. This would be his first attempt at activating the alchemy puppet.

“Go!”

With a wave of his hand, Wizard Ian threw the eighty million elemental crystal stones into the huge hole on the alchemy puppet's head.

“Swoosh.”

The moment all the elemental crystal stones were thrown, the icy cold alchemy puppet’s eyes suddenly opened. Its entire body emitted an inexplicable force that made even Great Legends feel heavy.

“It’s awake. Haha, the alchemy puppet is finally activated. I’ve finally fulfilled the wishes of Fog City’s Elders!”

Wizard Ian was very excited. This was the wish of the late Elders of Fog City. Now, Wizard Ian had finally achieved it, and successfully activated this ancient and powerful alchemy puppet.

At this moment, a huge life force suddenly appeared. The strength of this life force could even stir up the Elements, forming a terrifying storm and sweeping toward Fog City.

“He’s here, Kleis is finally here!”

All the Spell Casters tuned around fiercely, their sharp eyes fixed on a strange figure in the distance…

Chapter 671: Alchemy Puppet Kallius!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the distant sky, surrounded by a storm so horrible that even space seemed to be distorted, a deity-like man leisurely treaded on air as he made his way toward them.

The Great Wizards who were initially planning to rely on their numerous numbers to put up a semblance of resistance, fell silent once they felt the suffocating power.

Just this aura alone made them feel that this battle was a lost cause. Kleis came to them brazenly with an unstoppable force!

“Kleis!”

Wizard Ian snarled loudly. A wild gale appeared in the sky and collided with the storm surrounding Kleis. Both forces met head-on, each frantically trying to smother the other.

“Good, everyone is here!”

The storm gradually dissipated, and Kleis remarked with a calm expression. Although he had come alone, the threat on the fifteen Great Wizards did not alleviate at all.

On the contrary, with Kleis standing before them right now, they seemed to realize that their previous assumptions had been incredibly naïve… Fortunately, they had Fog City's alchemy puppet!

With this thought in mind, everyone shifted their gazes toward Wizard Ian from Fog City.

Wizard Ian smirked. "Kleis, back then, if not for the help of the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations in the northern Spell Caster world, would Ozmu have grown to what it is today? Your greed will be your downfall, as with Ozmu!"

Regardless of the harsh gazes from Wizard Ian and a dozen Great Wizards, Kleis' expression remained completely calm.

"Fire!"

With a cruel glint in his eyes, Kleis gently extended his hand. Instantly, the surrounding temperature soared, and violent flames began to burn.

The fire elements in their surrounding seemed to be completely controlled by Kleis. The terrifying flame spell was immediately upped to an unimaginable level.

This was the power of a preeminent Great Wizard!

"This is bad. A preeminent Great Wizard is too powerful, he's not someone we can stand against… Wizard Ian, act quickly, otherwise, it would be too late. The entire Fog City will be destroyed!"

Even though there were a total of fifteen Great Wizards, these fifteen Great Wizards had come to realize that they were utterly defenseless against Kleis. In fact, they were unable to counter even a random spell wielded by Kleis.

Right now, they could only pin their hopes on the mysterious and powerful alchemy puppet that belonged to Fog City.

“Wake up now, Kallius!”

Wizard Ian took a deep breath, and swiftly entered a bunch of complex runes into the large square.

“Rumble rumble.”

Suddenly, the entire Fog City seemed to be quaking. On the large square, a huge crack appeared. Through the crack, an immensely huge, pitch-black alchemy puppet could be seen.

“Kallius? In the Molta language, it means ‘invincible’. Is this the final trump card of the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations in the northern Spell Caster world?”

Despite seeing this menacing alchemy puppet, Kleis still appeared unruffled, almost as if he had already expected it.

“That’s right. Do you think Ozmu truly knows the foundation of Seven Major Spell Caster world? Invincible Kallius, kill the enemy before you!”

Following Wizard Ian’s command, the gigantic alchemy puppet Kallius flew out of the crack vehemently, and stood in the air.

In the Molta language, Kallius indeed meant “invincible”. The fact that this alchemy puppet was bestowed such a name spoke volumes of its might back in the day.

“Boom.”

In reality, Kallius was truly powerful. Its punch released an unimaginable burst of strength. This violently oppressive force exerted such a strong pressure around Kleis, that the elemental fluctuations surrounding him were completely crushed.

Kleis was a Five-Elemental Spell Caster [1] who leveled up to become a Great Wizard, so he was at least the most preeminent Great Wizard. Since this alchemy puppet was able to crush a preeminent Great Wizard’s elemental fluctuations, it had demonstrated the extent of its might.

“Good, truly worthy of being the trump card of the Seven Major Spell Caster organization. Now it’s more interesting!”

Finally, a more serious look appeared on Kleis’ face. With a gentle wave of his hand, the flames instantaneously transformed into a large shield in the air.

“Crack.”

However, the spell that Kleis so painstakingly cast was smashed by the alchemy puppet with just a single punch. Moreover, its aftershocks were still whistling straight at Kleis.

“This alchemy puppet is truly impressive, even more powerful than the alchemy puppet Ozmu had obtained!”

Kleis retreated one step after another as he consecutively released several spells. Finally, he was able to withstand the alchemy puppet’s punch. Nonetheless, this was merely the first punch.

Subsequently, the alchemy puppet Kallius turned incomparably ruthless. Its gigantic body was like a dark shadow that constantly shrouded Kleis. It had suppressed the area surrounding Kleis, exerting massive pressure on him.

Kleis could only resist desperately, completely at a disadvantage. However, the strange thing was that there was not a trace of worry on his face. Instead, he appeared to be quite relaxed.

“Kleis is suppressed? Haha, looks like the Seven Major Spell Caster organization will win hands down!”

“Bravo. Kleis is quite impressive too. He’s unequivocally the most preeminent Great Wizard. If not for this alchemy puppet of Fog City, then the entire northern Spell Caster world might have been ruled by Ozmu.”

Many of the Great Wizards could clearly see that Kleis was at a disadvantage. It seemed like a complete defeat was imminent. Perhaps, the alchemy puppet could even leverage on some opportunity to kill Kleis.

In that case, not only would it crush Ozmu but they might be able to occupy the southern Spell Caster world, turning a risky situation into an opportunity.

Nevertheless, only Wizard Ian remained uneasy.

“This seems too easy?”

Wizard Ian knew of Kleis’ prowess as well as his reputation. Despite having confidence in Fog City’s alchemy puppet, he did not think that it would proceed so smoothly.

“What am I missing?”

Wizard Ian stared unblinkingly at the battlefield. As a result of the face-off between the alchemy puppet and Kleis, Fog

City’s surroundings had almost been completely leveled.

“Bang.”

There was another hard collision. This time, Kleis was sent flying by the alchemy puppet.

“Whoosh.”

Suddenly, Kleis, who was sent flying, no longer rushed forward. On the contrary, a smirk appeared on the corner of his mouth as he slashed with his hand.

“Chi.”

Space shattered. A gaping black hole appeared in the sky.

An epiphany flashed across Wizard Ian’s mind. He was jolted awake as a look of shock appeared on his face. He finally realized what he was worried about.

“Spatial Demon Ability. Kleis’ Spatial Demon Ability!”

A distance away, Kleis pointed two fingers with a cold expression. Immediately, an invisible force ripped through space and flew toward the alchemy puppet…

Chapter 672: Kleis’ Spatial Demon Ability

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Spatial Demon Ability. As everyone knew, the famous Kleis was a rare Spatial Wizard with an unparalleled mighty Spatial Demon Ability.

However, since no one had seen it before, they gradually forgot about Kleis’ Spatial Demon Ability!

Even without the Spatial Demon Ability, per his identity as a Five-Elemental Spell Caster [1] , Kleis was already a most preeminent Great Wizard. So, if he were to wield his Spatial Demon Ability, how much more powerful would he be?

At the very least, Wizard Ian felt his blood ran cold, and his mind blanked white.

“Chi chi.”

Spatial energy, like an incomparably sharp knife, lightly ripped space apart. Streaks of black gashes appeared in the sky.

These gashes expanded rapidly, and eventually shrouded the gigantic alchemy puppet Kallius.

The black rays on Kallius’ body flashed continuously, seemingly cognizant of the substantial threat. Then, it stopped and tried to resist Kleis’ Spatial Demon Ability.

At this time, the alchemy puppet Kallius, who was capable of vanquishing preeminent Great Wizards, appeared to be defenseless. The black rays on its body gradually dimmed and disappeared altogether.

“Crack.”

At last, cracks began to surface on Kallius’ body. The cracks grew bigger and deeper, until finally, it shattered into smithereens.

“How could this be? Even the alchemy puppet is unable to defeat Kallius?”

The fifteen Great Wizards who were gathered in Fog City stared at the shattered mess on the ground, utterly stunned. After all, they had witnessed with their own eyes, the formidability of the alchemy puppet Kallius. It was undeniably comparable to a preeminent Great Wizard.

In the beginning, the alchemy puppet did not disappoint. It was able to keep Kleis subjugated up until the moment he wielded the Spatial Demon Ability. Subsequently, the odds were completely reversed, and the alchemy puppet was unable to withstand even a single strike.

Equipped with the special Spatial Demon Ability, Kleis had far surpassed the likes of a preeminent Great Wizard.

“Everyone, if you have any other tactics, please feel free to wield them now. Otherwise, you won’t have another chance!”

Kleis’ tone remained calm as though his act of defeating the alchemy puppet was simply a negligible event. All around him, space was distorted and crushed, clearly establishing his dominance as a Spatial Wizard.

“Wizard Ian, quickly think of something! This is your Fog City!”

“Wizard Ian, let’s hurry into Fog City. With Fog City’s thousand-year foundation, I’m sure we’ll be able to resist Kleis and Ozmu!”

All the Great Wizards appeared to be in favor of retreating. Kleis before them was so powerful that they all felt despair.

“Retreat into Fog City. Use the Runic Magic Circle to hold on for a while!”

Wizard Ian gritted his teeth. Right now, he had no other choice. The other Spell Casters might be able to escape but his Fog City was right here. There was nowhere for him to escape to, unless he abandoned this thousand-year legacy. Otherwise, he had no choice but to rely on Fog City’s Runic Magic Circle and some other defensive tactics to put up a semblance of resistance.

“Swish swish swish.”

One after another, the Great Wizards flew into Fog City. The Runic Magic Circle emitted white light, and rapidly covered the entire Fog City.

Besides this, Fog City also had several powerful alchemy puppets that could be dispatched to face a powerful enemy. Nevertheless, Kleis’ Spatial Demon Ability was too formidable. No matter how many alchemy puppets they send would be futile. Therefore, Wizard Ian could only defend to his death.

Of course, defending to his death would also be useless. His only hope was to seek assistance from the other large spell casters' organizations.

Thus, Wizard Ian spoke to the dozen or so Great Wizards. "Everyone, my Fog City is now in jeopardy. If we fail to protect Fog City, which other spell casters' organization in the northern Spell Caster world can stand against Kleis? I know that all of you still have some hidden forces that are guarding your respective organizations. It's no use hiding them anymore. It's time for us to lay out everything we have, and wage a final battle against Kleis. There's no escape. Else, we'll end up the same way as the southern Spell Caster world!"

Wizard Ian's words were not to be taken lightly. Earlier, these Great Wizards had witnessed Kleis' might for themselves. Any single spell casters' organization would not be able to resist Kleis.

Perhaps, it was like Wizard Ian had warned. The final battle was upon them!

"Wizard Ian, please be rest assured. We're well aware that if Fog City is destroyed, it would not be beneficial to the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations. With Kleis being so powerful, only by combining our forces that we may have a tiny hope of resisting him. We'll inform our respective spell casters' organizations immediately…"

Before one of the Great Wizards could even finish speaking, the entire Fog City quaked dreadfully. At the same time, everyone snapped their heads up toward the sky.

In the sky above Fog City, there was a large gash as deep as an abyss, rapidly spiraling down upon Fog City.

“Rumble.”

A huge impact befell. At this moment, the Runic Magic Circle was completely shattered. The space around them was filled with spiderweb-like cracks.

Kleis stood high up in the air, casting an indifferent gaze at Fog City below. The outcome of his first battle in the northern Spell Caster world seemed predetermined. Soon, he would achieve his grandiose dreams of ruling over the entire Spell Caster world.

“Slash!”

Kleis’ invisible Spatial Strength swiftly slashed down onto Fog City. The immense city was cut into blocks by Spatial Strength. The terrifying Spatial Slash was not a force that could be blocked even by the Great Wizards.

Kleis looked at the struggling masses beneath him. Once upon a time, he was also a weak Spell Caster who had infiltrated the Dark Magic Region, a small spell casters’ organization. Upon obtaining the Runic Magic Circle that could help him cultivate the Spatial Demon Ability and remove the final curse, he was at last able to cultivate this Spatial Demon Ability.

Thereafter, he slowly climbed through the ranks in Ozmu. He advanced step by step to achieve his current accomplishment, which was almost undefeatable!

“Only that one time. That was the only time I’ve lost… Anyway, soon, I’ll get rid of the northern Spell Caster world.

Merlin, I'll seek you out personally. That battle doesn't mean anything!"

Unbidden thoughts flashed past Kleis' mind. The scene of him losing to Merlin's Darkness Eye seemed to replay in his mind.

That was the most humiliating defeat Kleis had suffered after cultivating the Spatial Demon Ability!

"Let's fight to the end! Kleis isn't sparing any of us, he's trying to kill us as soon as possible. Fight!"

"Fog City is already destroyed. Even if we temporarily pledge allegiance to Ozmu, have you seen what happened to the Ninth-level Spell Casters from the southern Spell Caster world who had pledged their allegiances to Ozmu? All of them were wiped out. There are fifteen of us Great Wizards. If we join forces, perhaps there might be a chance!"

None of the Great Wizards were willing to pledge allegiance to Ozmu. If it was the former Ozmu which was focused on attracting talents, they would absorb some of the powerful Spell Casters.

However, since Kleis became the First Elder and took control of Ozmu, it became unusually bloodthirsty and cruel. Any Wizard from the southern Spell Caster world who had previously pledged their allegiance to Ozmu were all wiped out.

Therefore, learning from the past mistakes of the southern Spell Caster world, the Wizards of the northern Spell Caster world knew that pledging their allegiance to Ozmu would not amount to any good. Thus, they might as well fight to their last breath.

“Swish swish swish.”

Fifteen Great Wizards flew forward to confront Kleis with murderous glints in their eyes. Faced with the insane Kleis, they could only fight this battle to their last breath!

“That’s great. All of you cannot be trusted, so everyone must die!”

Kleis’ eyes turned bloodshot and his body exuded a bloodcurdling vibe.

Consequently, increasingly frightening Spatial elements appeared around Kleis. Wisps of spine-tingling power descended upon all the Great Wizards, making them aware of the unreachable gap between Kleis and them.

It appeared that Kleis would win this final battle without any doubt!

“First Elder!”

Suddenly, behind Kleis, two familiar figures flew toward him at top speed.

“Swish swish.”

The two figures came to a stop near Kleis.

“Wizard Tamo? Wizard Gilles? Why are you here? I thought you’ve gone to confront Merlin in the southern Spell Caster world?”

Seeing these two figures appear, a look of suspicion appeared on Kleis’ face.

Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles exchanged a look and winced. “First Elder, the reason we rushed here was to tell you a piece of unfortunate news. Out of the five Great Wizards who went to confront Merlin, there’s only the two of us left!”

“Five Great Wizards and only two of you are left? All of you couldn’t kill Merlin?”

There was a hint of veiled anger in Kleis’ voice.

“First Elder, we’ve all been deceived by Merlin or miscalculated his abilities. We thought that he was only able to annihilate our strongholds successively because of the three-headed dragon. However, after this battle with Merlin, we finally know how painfully wrong we were. The three-headed dragon might be strong but it’s not a worthwhile threat to Ozmu. It’s Merlin who’s the real threat to Ozmu!

Wizard Tamo said gloomily. Along the way, this thought had been playing in his head. Initially, he was not entirely sure but upon seeing that even the northern Spell Caster world was unable to resist Kleis, Great Wizard Tamo became more steadfast in his conviction.

The northern Spell Caster world was not the real concern. On the contrary, Merlin was quite possibly Ozmu’s biggest enemy!

“Merlin? Although I’ve predicted that he won’t be easy to handle, I didn’t think that he would grow this much… Anyway, that’s good too. I’ll kill him personally. Right now, however, I have to get rid of the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations!”

Kleis turned his head sharply. His steely gaze stared at the fifteen Great Wizards before him. The invisible space-cutting Spatial Strength immediately whizzed towards the fifteen Great Wizard from all directions.

“Haha, Kleis, even you have a foe you cannot handle?”

Apparently, Wizard Ian overheard the conversation between Kleis and Great Wizard Tamo, and he smirked.

“You’re the Great Wizard of Fog City? Very well, I’ll destroy your Fog City first, and all its Spell Casters. None will be left! Even if Merlin were to create some small problems for me, right now, I’m the most powerful contender in the entire Spell Caster world!”

Kleis cackled into the sky. The space-cutting Spatial Strength landed on the first three Great Wizards in front. True enough, they were completely unable to put up a resistance, and were immediately cut into chunks.

Looking at the almost insane Kleis, Wizard Ian and the others gnashed their teeth but dared not open their mouths. Despite being formidable Great Wizards, they were an easily crushable target in Kleis’ insane eyes.

“Kleis, the most powerful contender, weren’t you also defeated once?”

A calm voice suddenly reverberated in the air.

“Whoosh.”

Kleis’ expression stiffened as he abruptly turned his head to look behind him.

Chapter 673: Kleis' Demise I*

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The enormous three-headed dragon stretched its wings and sped toward Fog City. Its brutal and ferocious aura overwhelmed everyone. The three-headed dragon was undoubtedly a savage beast.

Nevertheless, Kleis' eyes could only focus on the figure standing on the back of the three-headed dragon. This figure had appeared in his mind many, many times, but every single time it had been accompanied by the memory of his humiliating defeat.

"Merlin!"

Kleis kept his eyes on Merlin as he shouted. Kleis' expression, which had remained unfazed when he was fighting against over a dozen Great Wizard and a powerful alchemy Monster just now, actually turned solemn once he saw Merlin.

"Who is this person? Why does Kleis look so wary of him?"

Wizard Ian asked intriguingly. He only paid attention to the northern Spell Caster world and Ozmu, so he was not sure who this Spell Caster riding on the back of the three-headed dragon was.

The other Great Wizards also exchanged blank looks, obviously not knowing the identity of the three-headed dragon or Merlin.

“Respected Great Wizards, I might know some information…”

It was a mere Seventh-level Spell Caster who decided to speak up in a cautious tone.

“Hmm? Tell us quickly, who is this person? Someone who could tame the legendary three-headed dragon and make Kleis so wary must not be an average Joe,” Wizard Ian asked hurriedly. The other Great Wizards also turned their attention towards this Seventh-level Spell Caster.

“I’ve been to Subzero Snowfield before and interacted with some of the Spell Casters there. Not too long ago, I’ve heard news of a new Spell Caster named Merlin. He was actually a Spell Caster from the Dark Magic Region, but had disappeared for a few decades. When he re-emerged, he had managed to tame the three-headed dragon and return to the Dark Magic Region. Additionally, he led the Dark Magic Region to defeat the other two major factions in a single swoop, thereby unifying the entire Subzero Snowfield. There is only one three-headed dragon. Unless there is another three-headed dragon we don’t know of, I’m afraid this Spell Caster must be Wizard Merlin.”

Upon hearing the detailed explanation of this Seventh-level Spell Caster, these Great Wizards felt enlightened.

“The Dark Magic Region… That’s right, we’ve investigated Kleis’ background before this. Kleis used to be a Spell Caster from a small Spell Caster organization in the southern Spell Caster world, the Dark Magic Region. Then, he betrayed the Dark Magic Region and defected to Ozmu before finally becoming the First Elder of Ozmu! This Dark Magic Region actually gave birth to two prodigies. Since Kleis had betrayed the Dark Magic Region, surely this Wizard Merlin from the Dark Magic Region has come specifically for Kleis."

A spirited look appeared on Wizard Ian's face once again. Merlin's appearance seemed to have given the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations a glimmer of hope.

"The three-headed dragon might be powerful, but is it able to fight Kleis? I even suspect that Kleis' Spatial Demon Ability may have completely exceeded the level of a preeminent Great Wizard, and is actually comparable to the fabled Great Legends that only appeared in the golden era of Spell Casters!"

One of the Great Wizards voiced out his speculation.

"Absolutely impossible. Kleis is definitely not a Great Legend! According to the ancient scrolls, all the Great Legends were able to consolidate a Maxim. Kleis may be powerful, but he did not consolidate a Maxim, so it is impossible for him to be a Great Legend!"

The Great Wizards of the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations were well-learned. Naturally, they knew the characteristics of a Great Legend. Nonetheless, despite the fact that Kleis was not a Great Legend, he was actually very close to being one. Even the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations would not be able to defeat Kleis.

"This time, we must help this Wizard Merlin no matter what the price is!"

Wizard Ian decided firmly. This Merlin who appeared out of nowhere seemed to be quite formidable and was able to make Kleis so nervous. Thus, he must not be any simple person. Perhaps, he was the only hope for the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations.

Once Merlin fell into a disadvantageous situation, they would go all out to help him defeat Kleis.

…

Both Merlin and Kleis simply stood in silence. Neither of them paid any attention to their surroundings.

“Protect Yulais, and go to the back.”

Merlin patted the head of the three-headed dragon gently and gestured for it to leave.

The three-headed dragon growled softly and fixed its eyes on Kleis with a guarded expression. The three-headed dragon could sense the threatening aura rolling off Kleis and knew that this battle did not belong to it.

Therefore, together with Yulais, the three-headed dragon flew behind Merlin and waited quietly.

Merlin walked toward Kleis step by step. This was the first time he saw Kleis since coming back to the Glorious Land. He had thought that Kleis was merely a preeminent Great Wizard and did not expect Kleis to be even stronger than that. He had far surpassed the level of a preeminent Great Wizard. He was the mightiest existence in the Void Zone who’s just shy of becoming a Legend!

Even during the most glorious of times for the Spell Casters, birthing forth such an existence was unimaginable. It was even more unheard of to become the mightiest existence aside from a Legend in the Void Zone. The chances of this happening were equivalent to discovering civilization-level prodigies.

The fallen Glorious Land actually managed to give birth to the mightiest existence who was just a level away from being a Legend. Perhaps even Arcane Wizard Setoh would not expect such a thing.

“Merlin, you’ve finally shown up! I was planning to visit the Dark Magic Region in Subzero Snowfield once I’m done with the northern Spell Caster world.”

Kleis had also seemed to calm down. The two of them were chatting as if they were old friends.

“Start now, Kleis! You call yourself the most powerful contender in the Spell Caster world. I’m extremely curious just to see how powerful you actually are.”

Merlin’s lips tugged up into a sardonic smirk.

“You’ll find out soon enough!”

Kleis’ body began to emit multi-colored rays. The elements around them gathered in a frenzy, illuminating the entire sky with a colorful radiance.

The multi-colored Wizard Heart!

It was not Merlin’s first time seeing it. He was painfully aware of how difficult it was to consolidate the multi-colored Wizard Heart. Even he himself had only managed to combine the Four-Elemental Wizard Heart and had not succeeded in combining the multi-colored Wizard Heart.

“Spikes of Destruction!”

Kleis reached out with his hand. Endless elements converge into millions of sharp spears and rained down sadistically on Merlin.

This was not an ordinary spell, but Kleis’ Five-Elemental spell [1] . Every single spear was packed with a force that was comparable to a single strike from a peak Great Wizard.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Merlin’s expression did not waver. A layer of white light automatically appeared before him and converged into a huge shield that could protect Merlin.

The rain-like spell attacks seemed to be drowning Merlin.

“Fire!”

Another brutal fiery rain fell from the sky. The terrifying temperature was almost unbearable to the Great Wizards who were present. Kleis’ control of spells had reached such a high level that any spell he wielded could detonate a huge force.

Next, a fearsome chill appeared and encapsulated Merlin.

Even Kleis himself might not be able to withstand such a barrage of spell attacks.

“Merlin, I had lost to your Darkness Eye back then, but this time, you’ll die under my spells. I am the true victor!”

A faint smile appeared on the corner of Kleis’ lips. However, that smile froze on his lips soon enough. This was because

Merlin’s aura was completely unharmed despite being inflicted with the vicious attacks of his spells.

“How is this possible? You’ve not become a Great Wizard. How can you resist my spell attack?”

Kleis could not imagine that Merlin was able to rely on spells to withstand his Five-Elemental Wizard Heart.

“My turn!”

Merlin extended his palm and grabbed onto something in the air lightly. In an instant, Kleis felt his body tightened as if his entire surroundings were bound by an invisible force.

At the same time, a huge fireball was amassing slowly in the sky. The frightening aura it radiated made even Kleis feel uneasy.

Merlin had far surpassed Kleis in terms of spell power. After all, Kleis was only the mightiest existence below a Legend. Merlin’s Four-Elemental Wizard Heart, on the other hand, was able to defeat even a Great Legend.

“Haha, I won’t die. Merlin, you’ve forgotten that I’m also a powerful Spatial Wizard. As long as space exists, no one can kill me!”

Kleis’s face turned shrewd. With a violent shrug, his figure stepped into a subspace passage that appeared out of thin air.

Merlin frowned. He was unable to detect Kleis’ aura. Spatial Wizards truly had the unparalleled advantage aside from when they were in in the Void Zone.

Whiz.

Suddenly, a flame sword appeared out of nowhere and flew towards Merlin.

Merlin did not even turn his head. A shield converged behind him, and he had easily deflected the stealthy attack.

Bam!

Merlin had consolidated a Fiery Palm and clawed viciously in one direction. Immediately, space shattered and a black shadow flashed before him. Subsequently, Kleis appeared on the other side of him.

“Hmph, Merlin, as long as there is space, a Spatial Wizard cannot die. Haha, I will let you die a slow, fearful death…”

Kleis’ figure flashed and disappeared again. As a Spatial Wizard, he was able to travel via subspace. As long as space existed, Kleis’ abilities were undefeatable to anyone below a Legend. It was a frustrating issue to deal with indeed.

Nevertheless, Merlin was not the least flustered.

A stern glint flashed across his eyes. His Mind Power extended outwards, and the elements rapidly gathered around him.

“Spatial Wizards can’t be killed? I don’t believe it…”

Once Merlin’s Mind Power had identified an area a few miles from where he was, he stretched out his hand. The entire sky was then filled with ferocious flames, blazing and burning angrily.

“Shatter now!”

Merlin growled under his breath. His Wizard Heart which could be compared to a Great Wizard had then released a terrifying wave of power at the instant.

Boom!

The space within those few miles shattered like a fragile mirror.

“Space is shattered? No one can shatter space other than a Legend!”

Once space was shattered, an unsightly figure was revealed. Kleis’ entire body had become incomparably weak and was staring at Merlin with incredulity. The ability to shatter space across a few miles was no longer within the realms of a Great Wizard.

Chapter 674: Kleis' Demise II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The shattered space no longer allowed Kleis to travel through it. Merlin's spell power formed a binding circle which prevented Kleis from escaping.

The true gap between the two of them was made apparent. Everyone stared at Merlin with their eyes and mouths wide open. Shattering space was an ability that belonged exclusively to the legendary Great Legends.

"No, how could you be more powerful than I am? I'm more talented than anyone else. I have Spatial talent that enables me to become a powerful Spatial Wizard. I even constructed Five-Elemental spells and infiltrated the Dark Magic Region for such a long time. After I defected to Ozmu, I've experienced all kinds of trials and tribulations as well as countless opportunities to achieve this level today. How could you be more powerful than me?"

Kleis' expression was distorted. He had not achieved his current success easily. He was the most powerful Spell Caster in the Spell Caster world. Even the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations in the powerful northern Spell Caster world were unable to stop his conquest.

Nevertheless, he had just lost to Merlin. He lost again, just like the last time!

Merlin made his way towards Kleis. Although he had managed to defeat Kleis on his first try, Kleis’ formidable talents were not to be dismissed at all.

Kleis was able to become the mightiest existence below a Legend in a sunken place like the Glorious Land. Perhaps, if he were in the Void Zone and had experienced a wider stage, Kleis might have possibly become a civilization-level prodigy.

Unfortunately, Kleis was in the Glorious Land and had Merlin as his enemy. Merlin might consider sparing the others from Ozmu, but Kleis was the only one he would not spare.

Merlin still clearly remembered how furious Teacher Leo was when he found out about Kleis’ betrayal. Wizard Leo hoped that he could kill Kleis, but he did not succeed until he died.

In fact, Teacher Leo’s death could even be indirectly linked to Kleis. Therefore, Kleis must die. No matter how talented or gifted he was, he had to die!

As Merlin stepped closer to Kleis, his expression grew more and more merciless. In his mind, he replayed each of his memories of Teacher Leo. Despite returning to the Glorious Land, Merlin was not able to resurrect Teacher Leo.

“Kleis, do you still remember the Darkness Eye? Back then, I had used the Darkness Eye to defeat you. That was passed down to me before Teacher Leo died. Right now, I will use the Darkness Eye to kill you once again! If you are able to evade this, you can leave. I will not hunt you down again!”

The maniacal Kleis was momentarily stunned upon hearing the offer. The insanity in his eyes gradually faded, and his composure returned.

“You’re serious?”

A glimmer of hope flickered to life amidst Kleis’ hopelessness. As long as he could withstand one attack from Merlin’s Darkness Eye… If it was just one attack, Kleis believed that he could withstand it.

This was because Kleis had searched for any information related to the Darkness Eye after losing to Merlin and to the Darkness Eye specifically.

He was able to actually find it in the end. After all, the Darkness Eye was a very powerful and special Demon Ability back in the most glorious era of Spell Casters. Hence, there was a lot of written records on it.

Kleis understood that the sixth form of the Darkness Eye was only comparable to a peak Great Wizard, whereas the seventh form, Kleis did not think Merlin could actually cultivate it. After all, back in the most glorious era of Spell Casters, no one had been able to cultivate the seventh form of the Darkness Eye beside the Legend of Darkness, Oflas.

Therefore, he would certainly be able to withstand the attack of the sixth form of the Darkness Eye with his abilities. Naturally, a glimmer of hope rose in Kleis’ heart.

“Merlin, this is your word. If you can’t kill me, you must let me go!”

Kleis’ expression was sullen as he glared daggers at Merlin. As long as he could escape, Kleis believed that he would be able to become a Great Legend one day. Then, he could defeat Merlin and even kill him

“Of course. If you survive this strike from me, you can leave!”

A smirk danced on Merlin’s lips. Then, he slowly extended a hand without caring whether Klies was ready or not.

Resting on his pale palm was a demonic blood-red eye. It blinked continuously and emitted a chilling aura.

“Darkness Eye!”

Merlin called to the Darkness Eye gently. Looking at the Darkness Eye, Merlin felt as if he was looking at Teacher Leo again. Teacher Leo had sacrificed his life to pass the Darkness Eye to Merlin, and it had given Merlin a unique edge.

“Silencing Ray!”

A large crimson shadow coalesced in the air behind Merlin. It was a gigantic ghostly face, growing gradually clearer by the second. At last, it actually bore a vague resemblance to Merlin’s face.

Swoosh!

A blinding crimson light shot out of the Darkness Eye. The colossal force caused Kleis’ face to grow pale. Abandoning all else, he dashed madly backward in an attempt to escape.

“Merlin…”

Kleis could not believe that Merlin had actually managed to cultivate the seventh form. This was the most petrifying force comparable to an attack from a Great Legend. How could Kleis possibly withstand it?

Chi!

A crimson light flashed and flew through Kleis’ body. The very next moment, Kleis’ body stopped moving. His body then appeared to disintegrate into countless crimson sprinkles, disappearing into the air.

Kleis was filled with resentment up until the last moment of his life!

“Dead? Kleis is finally dead?”

The Spell Casters of the northern Spell Caster world exchanged looks of bewilderment, still reeling in disbelief. However, the truth was laid out right before their eyes. The invincible Kleis was unable to withstand even a single attack and was killed by Merlin using the Darkness Eye.

“How could the First Elder be defeated? He is supposed to be the strongest Spell Caster in all of Ozmu’s history…”

Great Wizard Tamo suddenly realized that his and Wizard Gilles’ act of rushing to the northern Spell Caster world was a foolish decision. They had ran straight into their doom. Especially since Merlin had already spared them once.

Merlin swept his gaze downwards and picked up the ring that fell off Kleis. This ring contained everything that Kleis had accumulated over the years. He must have an impressive collection since he was the First Elder of Ozmu.

Nonetheless, Merlin was not in a hurry to check it out. He stowed the ring away instead. Killing Kleis was not only to settle the grudge between them but more importantly, it was the first step towards unifying the entire Spell Caster world.

Whether it was the northern Spell Caster world or Ozmu, both parties had witnessed Kleis’ defeat to Merlin with their own eyes. In other words, he was establishing his dominance. A matchless, overwhelming dominance. With this clout of dominance, Merlin would be able to unify the Spell Caster world more smoothly.

Swish!

Merlin flew directly toward Wizard Ian and the others. These fifteen Great Wizards were regarding Merlin with a reverent expression. As Great Wizards of the Glorious Land, they had all at their highest possible limit, and there was no way for them to advance any further.

Although they knew that above the Great Wizards were the Great Legends, they had no inkling whatsoever on how to become a Great Legend. Compared to the most glorious era of Spell Casters back in the Molta Empire, the current generation of Spell Casters in the Glorious Land was, in fact, suffering from a severe knowledge gap.

Otherwise, it was impossible that no Great Legend had been born over the past three thousand years.

Hence, Merlin’s appearance was dumbfounding to all of them. All of them saw that Kleis, who was infinitely close to becoming a Great Legend, was not able to withstand a single attack from Merlin. That meant that Merlin’s power was already on par with a Legend even though Merlin had not consolidated a Maxim yet.

Therefore, these Great wizards held Merlin in high esteem.

“Wizard Merlin, we are truly grateful for your help. The Seven Major Spell Caster organizations are spared from Kleis’ destruction!” Wizard Ian said with a smile.

“I’m sure you’ve heard of the grudge between Kleis and I. Me killing him has nothing to do with the northern Spell Caster world. On the contrary, the reason I came to the northern Spell Caster world is, in some sense, similar to Kleis.”

Merlin said with a strange smile.

“What?”

Wizard Ian’s expression changed drastically. They were of course well informed about the reason Kleis came to them. Kleis wanted to conquer the whole of the northern Spell Caster world and was planning to kill all the Great Wizards there.

This was because Kleis had no need for forces that he could not control. In this regard, the Great Wizards could not be controlled by Kleis unless they were willing to sign a contract. Otherwise, Kleis would not spare any of the Great Wizards from the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations.

The Great Wizards of the Three Major Spell Caster organizations in the southern Spell Caster world had all been killed by Kleis simply because they would not sign the harsh contract with Ozmu.

Not only did Wizard Ian’sexpression undergo a dramatic change, but even the other Wizards were also sporting troubled looks. Although Kleis made them despair, they still had the courage to fight to the end.

Merlin, on the other hand, was a different case altogether. They had just witnessed how powerful he was a moment ago. It was completely out of the league for Great Wizards, it was not a force they could possibly resist.

Even the joint forces of the Seven Major Spell Caster organization would not be able to resist Merlin. Thus, they did not dare to even attack Merlin.

“Wizard Merlin, Kleis wanted to wipe us out, do you really intend to do the same?” Wizard Ian could not help but ask loudly.

“Wipe you out?”

Merlin was stunned but seemed to have recalled something sudden;y. He shook his head. “Why should I wipe you out? You are the backbone of the entire Spell Caster world. With you around, then only the Spell Caster world can flourish! I’m different from Kleis. I’ve established the Spell Caster Alliance. Right now, the entire Subzero Snowfield is under the influence of the Spell Caster Alliance. As long as you agree to join the Spell Caster Alliance and obey its instructions, not only will you be able to preserve your Spell Caster organizations, but I will pass down some spell knowledge that you do not have about potions and alchemy. In fact, I will also disclose some of the precious Demon Abilities to you all.”

The Spell Caster Alliance that Merlin had established in Subzero Snowfield was actually a very loose alliance, but with him at the helm, he could unify their strength to form a mighty force.

He also did not want to give the Dark Magic Region control over the other Spell Caster organizations because that would be meaningless. Take for example the Spell Caster civilization in the Void Zone. Despite the three great Arcane Cities being the largest forces, they never once thought about controlling all the Spell Casters. Instead, they allowed the Spell Caster civilization to develop freely.

It was this freedom that would allow civilization to be as lively as it was now and continue to strengthen in the future.

Merlin had established the Spell Caster Alliance in order to fight the Church of Light. Hence, he only wanted to unify the powers of the Spell Caster world temporarily. Once the Church of Light was eradicated, the Spell Caster Alliance would naturally be disbanded. Then, he would allow the Spell Caster world to develop on its own. This was Merlin's true objective.

"You won't disband the Spell Caster organizations? You'll also pass down spell knowledge, potion knowledge, and alchemy knowledge as well as disclose precious Demon Abilities… How is this controlling? You're obviously giving us benefits! Wizard Merlin, how could it be possible that you don't want to control us?"

These Great Wizards could not imagine that such an alliance would exist. What benefit would it bring to Merlin? Why would he spend so much effort and pay such a huge price just to form a loose alliance?

"Control? Why should I control you? With my current abilities, do you still have anything that could tempt me?"

Merlin smirked at them.

"Yes, that's true. I'm afraid even an alchemy puppet comparable to a Great Wizard at their peak would not appeal to Wizard Merlin. What else can the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations offer to Wizard Merlin? However, Wizard Merlin, you must tell us the true motive for your actions. It'll be hard for us to believe you without understanding your true motives." Wizard Ian voiced out everyone's doubts.

"Motive? It's because we're facing the same threat! I'll tell you the truth now since you'll find out soon enough. The entire Spell Caster world is facing impending doom. We have a common enemy. Unless we can unify the entire Spell Caster world, any resistance would be futile!"

Merlin's words shocked everyone. His gaze was transfixed at the horizon far away, and his eyes were as unfathomable as the endless night sky.

Chapter 675: The Final Fortress!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Ten days. I give you ten days! After ten days, I’ll visit the northern Spell Caster world again. Hopefully, I’ll see you all prepared to join the Spell Caster Alliance by then. Otherwise, I’ll be following after Kleis’ footsteps!”

Merlin did not wait for Wizard Ian and the others to respond. Ten days was already pushing the limit. It should be enough time for the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world to discuss their strategy.

Merlin did not want to waste too much of the Spell Caster force. However, if the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations remained unwilling to join the Spell Caster Alliance, then Merlin would not mind obliterating some Spell Caster organizations and unify the northern Spell Caster world by force at all. In some sense, this was similar to Kleis’ intention.

Swish!

Merlin flew towards Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles, causing the two of them to tense up immediately.

“We meet again, Wizard Tamo!”

Merlin took a look at Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles. Both of them were Great Wizards. Not too long ago, they tried to confront Merlin but were defeated. In the end, they came all the way to the northern Spell Caster world to report the news to Kleis.

Now that Kleis was dead, they naturally felt dismayed.

“Don’t worry, as I’ve said, I’m doing this to unify the entire Spell Caster world to defeat a common enemy, so I won’t kill you. Nevertheless, the fact remains that Kleis is now dead but Ozmu Headquarters stands still. Don’t you think you have something to tell me?”

Merlin’s gaze lingered on them. Kleis might be dead, but Ozmu was not controlled by Kleis alone. It was controlled by numerous other Great Wizards. If he could not find Ozmu Headquarters and destroy it with a single move, then Ozmu would still be a wildcard which might cause him problems in the future.

“We’ve signed a contract… Since you’ve obtained Kleis’ ring, there should be no problem for you to enter Ozmu’s headquarters then. It’s a beacon ring!”

Wizard Tamo explained in detail to Wizard Merlin. After all, Kleis was dead now. Faced against Merlin who was even more powerful than Kleis, how much longer could Ozmu possibly hold on?

Upon becoming a Great Wizard, Wizard Tamo had already realized how harsh reality was. His only motivation now was to grow more powerful and perhaps to become a legendary Great Legend.

His so-called ‘loyalty’ towards Kleis was simply because Kleis was probably the only existence that was closest to a Great

Legend and would one day become a Great Legend. Wizard Tamo would have a glimmer of hope to consolidate a Maxim and become a Great Legend only if he followed Kleis.

Kleis was dead now though. He had been replaced by the powerful Merlin. Not only was Merlin more powerful than Kleis, but he was also comparable to a Great Legend. This was the level of power that Wizard Tamo dreamt of achieving!

Therefore, Wizard Tamo did not see any further benefits of staying in Ozmu. He might as well tell Merlin everything he knew, except for the bits restricted by the contract. Besides those, Wizard Tamo had shared all other information with Merlin in detail.

Merlin produced a pale green ring that was glowing with a green light.

“Beacon ring?”

Merlin looked at Wizard Tamo suspiciously. Then, his Mind Power enclosed around the ring. Instantly, a strange feeling appeared. It felt like there was a special place far away that was calling out to Merlin.

“This is Ozmu Headquarters?”

Merlin reached an epiphany. Ozmu Headquarters had always been a very mysterious place. Even if he were to capture the Great Wizards of Ozmu, they could not reveal the location of Ozmu Headquarters due to the contracts they’ve signed.

“Yes, Wizard Merlin, what you’re sensing is none other than Ozmu Headquarters! The beacon ring is created by Kleis. After he created the ring, even the Great Wizards are unable to know the location of Ozmu Headquarters. We can only rely on the beacon ring to find it. What’s more, once a Great Wizard dies, their beacon ring will break. Hence, it’s useless even if an enemy obtained it. They won’t ever be able to find Ozmu Headquarters!”

Wizard Tamo spoke carefully. It would not be considered a breach of contract, and he would not be punished as long as he did not reveal the address of Ozmu Headquarters.

“If the beacon ring is to break after its owner dies, why didn’t this ring break?”

Wizard Tamo shook his head in bafflement. “The beacon ring is created by Kleis. No matter what, he was a real prodigy and was also sufficiently talented in the field of alchemy. His alchemy skills were considered expert-level even in Ozmu. Perhaps, he didn’t think that he would die. That could be why his beacon ring didn’t break after his death.”

Merlin nodded. This was a highly plausible explanation if one took into account Kiels’ arrogance. Only Kleis’ beacon ring was unique compared to the others. However, Kleis’ arrogance would now bring calamity upon Ozmu.

“Come on, let’s go check out your Ozmu Headquarters. Seeing that Kleis was able to become such a mighty existence in just a few decades, I’m sure that Ozmu’s support was also fundamental to his success besides his natural talents…”

Ozmu had always been very mysterious. After all, it was not a simple feat to nurture the mightiest existence below a Legend like Kleis. Perhaps Ozmu was one of the several secrets hidden by the Glorious Land.

Crash!

The three-headed dragon stretched open its wings and flew up into the sky. It caressed its three heads lovingly against Merlin’s calves once it landed on the ground.

Merlin beamed and patted the three-headed dragon on its crown gently. Then, he hopped on together with Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles and flew in the direction of the beacon ring.

The remaining dozen or so Great Wizards of the northern Spell Caster world finally regained their wits as they watched Merlin’s departing figure.

“Wizard Ian, Kleis is dead, but an even more powerful Merlin has emerged. Merlin is heading towards Ozmu Headquarters right now. What should we do?”

The Great Wizards were reluctant to accept Merlin’s offer, yet they were sorely tempted by it at the same time. The terms outlined by Merlin were extremely tempting to the Great Wizards.

The offered guidance to become a Great Legend through his sharing of experience was particularly tempting. It was an utterly irresistible offer for the Great Wizards. Many of them had in fact made up their minds when they enquired about Wizard Ian’s opinion.

Wizard Ian swept his gaze towards the direction in which Merlin had headed. He said in a meaningful tone, “Do we have a choice?”

With that, Wizard Ian ceased to pay any attention to these Great Wizards and headed back to Fog City right away, leaving the Great Wizards baffled…

…

In a dazzling golden palace foyer sat the eighth prince on the symbolic throne wearing a purple gold crown. He must be the King of the Kingdom of Blackmoon, King Bhutto XVII!

The eighth price, or the ambitious King Bhutto XVII, looked extremely troubled at the moment though. Several Spell Casters, army men and officials were staring at him expectantly standing below his throne.

King Bhutto XVII had vowed to transform the Kingdom of Blackmoon into a flourishing country the moment he ascended the throne. In the early days, the Kingdom of Blackmoon was indeed ruled commendably by the eighth prince, and its force grew stronger.

However, the enemies of the Kingdom of Blackmoon had grown even stronger and faster than them. Following the war waged by the Holy Light Empire’s in its crusade against heresy, the Kingdom of Blackmoon had been defeated continuously. They had mobilized every last ounce of strength, including the Elders’ Court of the royal family, but still did not manage to stop the conquest of the Holy Light Empire.

They had just received news a few days ago that out of the three most powerful Great Wizards of the royal family, two of them had been assassinated by unknown assailants from the Holy Light Empire. Consequently, the army had also suffered an utter defeat. The Kingdom of Blackmoon was in grave danger now.

He had went from a proud and ambitious king to the ruler of a falling nation. This was the greatest humiliation and biggest blow to the eighth prince.

“Your Majesty, please make a decision. If we can’t hold on any longer, then we can retreat from the Imperial City temporarily. As long as Your Majestic is still around, we have hope in our hearts. Moreover, the conflict between Ozmu and the northern Spell Caster world would soon be over. Regardless of whether Ozmu or the northern Spell Caster world emerges triumphant, the entire Spell Caster world will be unified and the chaos will cease. I believe that they would not sit back and watch the Church of Light oppresses the Kingdom of Blackmoon. After all, this is a free country for Spell Casters!” One of the black-robed Spell Casters exuding Ninth-level Spell Caster elemental fluctuations from head to toe exclaimed loudly, obviously feeling quite emotional.

“A free country for Spell Casters…”

The eighth prince who had been looking forlorn whipped his head up suddenly and murmured, “Yes, this is a free country that belongs to the Spell Casters. Countless Spell Casters are able to live their lives freely in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Our royal family also has three Great Wizards. It’s almost equivalent to a large Spell Caster organization!

“In the beginning, it was the Great Wizard Blackmoon who founded the Kingdom of Blackmoon and became the first king of the royal family. His objective was none other than to safeguard the freedom of Spell Casters. Numerous Spell Casters who had reached a dead-end entered the Kingdom of Blackmoon and were given refuge by this kingdom. Gradually, the Kingdom of Blackmoon became a free country for all Spell Casters. In fact, we even hold on to the legacy of the Molta Empire which collapsed three thousand over years ago in hopes of recreating another glorious era of Spell Casters. This was the original objective of establishing the Kingdom of Blackmoon!

“Right now, the kingdom is in danger. Even if no one else comes forward to help us, the Blackmoon royal family should defend this free country at first instance! Let’s go and gather every last strength of the kingdom. I’ll put on the purple and gold crown and march to the frontline myself to stop the Church of Light’s conquest into this free country…”

The purple and gold crown sitting atop the eighth prince’s head was inlaid with several huge gemstones. At this moment, the gemstones radiated waves of strong elemental fluctuation, and they gradually soothed everyone’s anxious hearts.

The eighth prince was going to wear his purple and gold crown into the war. This meant that he was prepared to fight till’ the end!

After all, the purple and gold crown represented the orthodox rule of the royal family in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. It was also a powerful casting tool. Even a Great Wizard would find it difficult to break it.

The purple and gold crown actually represented the final fortress of the Kingdom of Blackmoon!

Chapter 676: Ozmu Headquarters

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Up in the sky, clusters of clouds were pierced by the three-headed dragon. Even the Spell Casters felt chilly and cast spells to insulate themselves against the cold draft.

Except for Merlin, who did not seem to feel anything at all. He had shut his eyes quietly, but his invisible Mind Power was rummaging through Kleis’ beacon ring.

Kleis’ ring contained many valuable items. There were millions of elemental crystal stones. Possessing such an immense number of elemental crystal stones in the Glorious Land was absolutely unbelievable.

Other than elemental crystal stones, Merlin also saw voluminous precious alchemy materials, potion materials, and even some runes, all left behind by Kleis. As the crème de la crème among the prodigies, Kleis was also very proficient in runology, potions, and alchemy. Such a prodigy was rare to find even un the Void Zone.

Although there were countless valuable treasures inside the beacon ring, the most precious items were Spatial spells and Spatial Demon Ability. Merlin also found Kleis’ notes on

Spatial spells which he hurriedly flipped through the moment he got his hands on the ring.

The Spatial spells were contained inside a Spell Manual which was far more detailed than Old Man Eita’s Spell Manual. Kleis had documented all the Spell Models he had constructed with meticulous detail, all the way from his Zero-level spell to becoming a Great Wizard. Such a detailed Spell Manual would be highly precious even in the Void Zone.

It was especially so when the contents were about Spatial spells. These were very rare spells. Across the entire Void Zone, the total number of Spell Casters with Spatial gift could be counted with one hand. In fact, the number of those who eventually managed to become Spatial Great Wizards was even more negligible.

At least, Merlin did not encounter any Great Wizard with Spatial spells among the numerous Spell Casters involved in the civilization war.

Merlin flipped through Kleis’ notes page by page carefully. Back then, Kleis had obtained a Spatial spell tome together with its Demon Ability under unexpected circumstances.

Then, he followed the test given and discovered that he indeed had Spatial talent. Therefore, Kleis had managed to become a Spatial Wizard quite easily.

It was not a smooth-sailing journey for after becoming a Spatial Wizard though. This was because the Spatial Demon Ability was too dangerous. At one point, Kleis had no idea what to do with it. He did conceive an idea of using a Runic Magic Circle to suppress the hidden dangers after a while.

Afterward, Kleis had infiltrated the Dark Magic Region. That was because the Dark Magic Region was unmatched in the field of runology despite being a small Spell Caster organization. Even those large Spell Caster organizations were not a match for it.

With Kleis’ talents, he soon earned the approval of the Dark Magic Region. The Dark Magic Region nurtured Kleis with all their might, and he was able to obtain the Runic Magic Circle he desired.

The Dark Magic Region could no longer support his quest to become an even stronger existence at the end. Kleis had chosen to betray the Dark Magic Region and defect to Ozmu as a result.

The series of events that occurred thereafter was already known to Merlin. It led to the uprising of the southern Spell Caster world against Ozmu. The southern Spell Caster world was defeated, and the Dark Magic Region was then forced to evacuate to Subzero Snowfield. Soon after that, Merlin had entered the Void Zone accidentally while Kleis gradually advanced to become the strongest Spell Caster in Ozmu and eventually became the First Elder!

“Phew…”

Merlin heaved a long sigh. It seemed like Kleis’ experience was not at all inferior compared to Merlin’s exciting experiences. Kleis not only understood the art of endurance, but he also had talent and determination. For a prodigy such as Kleis, it would not be surprising if he managed to become a Great Legend, Honored Legend or even a Lord in the Void Zone.

“This Spell Manual is very useful. Spatial spells and Spatial Demon Ability are extremely previous!”

Merlin isolated the Spatial Spell Manual and stored it securely. Although he did not have any Spatial talents, one day he might encounter someone who had Spatial talents. When that time came, this Spell Manual would be highly useful to that person.

Boom!

The huge three-headed dragon landed on the ground heavily. Its enormous body caused the entire mountain to tremble.

“Wizard Merlin, we’re here!” Wizard Tamo said solemnly, looking at the very ordinary-looking mountain in front of them.

Merlin opened his eyes. The location given by the beacon ring was indeed here. Ozmu Headquarters was hidden nearby.

This forest that appeared to be completely ordinary might pose a stumbling block to others to find anything out of the ordinary inside, but Merlin’s Mind Power was incredibly immense and could catch the tiniest of details. Even a tiny little ant could be sensed by him clearly.

Therefore, Merlin finally found a trail of clues after investigating with his Mind Power.

“Up!”

Merlin reached out a finger. His spell immediately transformed into a giant hand that violently gripped onto the valley in front of him.

Hum.

Above the valley, a strong rumble erupted. Then, a series of runes flew out in a futile bid to resist Merlin’s spell-conjured hand. However, Merlin’s Four-Elemental Wizard Heart was already comparable to a Great Legend’s or perhaps as powerful as a Legend. These Runic Magic Circles were unable to stop him at all.

Hence, the Runic Magic Circles flashed dimly and was instantly crushed by Merlin’s spell-conjured hand. With that, the true appearance of what lied beneath the valley was revealed. It was an artificially constructed passage. Outside the passage, there were some large stone carvings. The stone carvings were originally covered with dense runes, but all of them had been crushed by Merlin earlier.

“Ozmu is here? Well, let’s take a look at the mysterious Ozmu!”

Merlin was also filled with curiosity at Ozmu. This Spell Caster organization was extremely mysterious and had a longstanding history. They would recruit genius Spell Casters around all corners of the world and were completely unafraid of offending any of the large Spell Caster organizations.

If not for Ozmu’s obsessive recruitment of prodigy Wizards, the battle with the southern Spell Caster world would not have erupted. Perhaps the factions and distribution of the entire Spell Caster world would have been drastically different.

“Wizard Tamo, how much do you know about Ozmu?”

Merlin asked Wizard Tamo as he eyed the huge passage.

Wizard Tamo frowned a little. The contract between him and Ozmu only prohibited him from revealing the location of

Ozmu Headquarters which he did not breach at all. Merlin had found Ozmu Headquarters using Kleis' beacon ring.

Therefore, Wizard Tamo did not hesitate further and answered, "Wizard Merlin, there might have been an influx of Great Wizards into Ozmu in the recent years, and we are all able to enter Ozmu Headquarters, but in reality, our understanding of Ozmu is not more than outsiders. The core secret of Ozmu is known only to the original four Ancient Great Wizards of Ozmu. It's possible that Kleis might have found out about Ozmu's secret upon becoming the First Elder, but we definitely don't know anything."

Merlin crinkled his forehead. Wizard Tamo actually did not know much about Ozmu. There were so many Great Wizards, yet they were all not privy. In that case, it indicated Ozmu's distrust towards these Great Wizards.

Alternatively, it could be that Ozmu's secret was so astounding that it could only be revealed to a selected few.

"Who are the four Ancient Great Wizards of Ozmu?" Merlin continued to ask.

"Ozmu originally had four Ancient Great Wizards, but two of them had died in previous battles. There are only two left, but these two Ancient Great Wizards are truly formidable. In the whole of Ozmu, they are only inferior to Kleis! We guess that they must be at the level of peak Great Wizards. They are Great Wizard Savaron and Great Wizard Terian respectively!"

Merlin nodded. These two ancient peak Great Wizards were the real core of Ozmu. They were the ones who controlled Ozmu's true secret.

It was these Ancient Great Wizards who were controlling the entire Ozmu before Kleis had not become the First Elder.

“Interesting. Let’s go inside. No matter what kind of secret Ozmu is hiding, it’s useless now…”

With that, Merlin led the way and stepped into the pitch-black passage. After a moment of hesitation, Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles eventually followed him inside.

As for Yulais, she obeyed Merlin’s instructions and stood guard outside the passage with the three-headed dragon.

Chapter 677: Inner Chamber I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The passage was so dark that it was impossible to see anything in front of them. It also seemed that they were descending to the underground. There was a trace of cold draught that seemed to be resistant to Spell Casters’ spells.

Chi!

A flame flickered to life before Merlin. He had released a spell to illuminate the entire passage. Merlin finally saw right then that the passage he was in was not very big. At most, it would only allow two people to walk side-by-side.

To add to that, the passage also bore manmade chisel marks. There were some strange murals on the uneven surface of the stone walls. Merlin stroked the murals inside the passage gently. The icy sensation made him felt as if he was in another world.

“These stone carvings are very ancient…”

Merlin could almost feel the progression of time underneath these stone carvings. This passage was definitely not built in the last few decades but a very long time ago. Maybe more than a few thousand years ago. It could be a remnant from the Molta Empire era.

“Wizard Merlin, this place had been discovered by the southern Spell Caster world before and was almost destroyed. We’ve been through here many times, but it remains as mysterious as ever.” Wizard Tamo whispered as he stared at the stone-carved murals.

Ozmu Headquarters had always had a trace of mysteriousness about it. Nonetheless, all the other Wizards did not know of the secret within aside from the two Ancient Great Wizards of Ozmu and Kleis.

Merlin continued to walk down the passage and soon saw a glimmer of light. Just as Merlin was about to exit the passage, Wizard Tamo hurriedly spoke up behind him. “Wizard Merlin, although your abilities are outstanding, there are still many Great Wizards inside Ozmu Headquarters. Kleis has always been arrogant, so he had only brought a small number of Great Wizards with him for the final battle with the northern Spell Caster world. A majority of them are still in Ozmu Headquarters. If you barge in like this, I’m afraid it might be somewhat dangerous.”

“Dangerous?”

Merlin’s lips quirked into a smile. Wizard Tamo still had not grasp that no number of Great Wizard would pose a threat to him with Merlin’s current abilities.

Thus, Merlin did not heed Wizard Tamo’s ‘advice’ and stepped out of the passage.

Bright dazzling light flooded Merlin’s vision immediately upon exiting the passage. Nevertheless, he had adapted to the brightness in no time and began to examine his surroundings.

This was a huge underground palace. It was glorious and sparkling with gold. Huge gemstones were inset on almost every surface of the place. These gemstones were considered immaterial to Spell Casters, but the elements inside this underground palace were abnormally concentrated. In fact, they were more concentrated than any place in the Glorious Land.

Merlin had only ever sensed such concentration of elements in some of the dimensions in the Void Zone that contained large lodes of elemental crystal stones. It was unbelievable that such a place existed in the Glorious Land where resources were increasingly scarce.

However, after a careful search using his Mind Power, Merlin realized that there was no elemental crystal stone lode underneath this place. The reason the elements were so concentrated was that the entire underground palace was built with elemental crystal stones.

Every inch of the palace was polished out of elemental crystal stones. From the tiles on the ground to the glistening walls of the underground palace. Such extravagant behavior was completely unthinkable in the Glorious Land.

“Who is it?”

It was only at this moment that some of the Spell Casters in the underground palace discovered the anomaly in their midst. All of these people carried powerful elemental fluctuations, so they must be Great Wizards at least.

t]These Spell Casters were taken aback when they realized that Merlin was not a Spell Caster from Ozmu. After all, Ozmu Headquarters had never been breached by external Spell Casters.

An invisible Mind Power shrouded all the Great Wizards in the underground palace just as some of the Great Wizards regained their wits and were about to release some spells.

“Hallucinate!” Merlin growled softly.

All the Great Wizards fell into a hallucination, their expressions became blank and drunken. Judging on how powerful Merlin’s Hallucinating spell was now, these Great Wizards would never recover from the hallucination unless Merlin canceled the spell.

Merlin seemed to have entered a completely deserted place as he made his way deeper inside the palace.

Swish! Swish!

Despite their wariness, Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles followed in tight footsteps behind Merlin. Once they had stepped inside the underground palace, they were stunned to find that Merlin seemed to be splaying a large cloth all over the place and all the Great Wizards around them had blank looks on their faces. Even with a single glance, they could tell that these Great Wizards had been trapped in an illusion.

“All trapped in an illusion. Every last one of them! This is the majority of Great Wizards in Ozmu. Ozmu’s force should be greater than the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world even without Kleis!”

If they had not witnessed it with their own eyes, Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles would not believe that Merlin was able to entrap so many Great Wizards in an illusion with just a single wave of his hand. This was even more staggering than his act of defeating Kleis!

“Wizard Tamo, which of these people are the two Ancient Great Wizards of Ozmu?” Merlin asked as he cast a glance over the Great Wizards in the underground palace.

Wizard Tamo looked around hurriedly. His expression changed when he whispered, “Wizard Merlin, Great Wizard Savaron and Great Wizard Terian are not here. They must be inside the inner chamber.”

“Inner chamber?”

Merlin looked at the huge dazzling golden palace around him. There seemed to only be one palace. Where was this inner chamber?

Wizard Tamo stepped forward and said, “Wizard Merlin, you may not know but this underground palace is very complex and very ancient. In fact, I suspect that this was not built by Ozmu but was built a long time ago. This is only the outer chamber. The Great Wizards usually have access to the palace up to this outer chamber. The inner chamber can only be entered by the two Ancient Great Wizards and Kleis.”

Following the direction of Wizard Tamo’s finger, Merlin looked toward the front of the main chamber. There was a very large mirror installed at the front of the main chamber. A very bizarre accessory indeed.

What was even more bizarre, though, was the fact that this mirror could not show any reflection. Its surface was covered densely with runes. Merlin could sense the complexity of these runes when he inspected the runes with his Mind Power.

“How do I enter?”

Merlin frowned, finding this Runic Magic Circle to be slightly tricky.

Wizard Tamo shook his head helplessly. “This is the most secretive place in Ozmu. No one except for a handful of people can enter. I don’t have a clue as to how I could enter the place.”

Merlin tried using the beacon ring, but there was no response.

“Wizard Merlin, why don’t we wait for a while. Maybe Great Wizard Savaron and Great Wizard Terian will emerge from the inner chamber soon.”

“Wait?”

Merlin snickered. “There’s no need. If we can’t slip in unnoticed, then we’ll just enter by force!”

Merlin stood up and gave stared at the gleaming mirror with a piercing gaze. Then, he walked towards the mirror slowly.

“Shatter now!”

Merlin extended a hand and slammed it down viciously. At once, ice crystals converged together to form a large hand, and there was even a layer of white flames wrapped around it.

The co-existence of ice and fire was only possible to those who had fused the two spells and consolidated a Wizard Heart.

Hum.

The large hand slammed onto the gleaming mirror violently. The dense runes began to flash brilliantly in an attempt to block Merlin’s spell-conjured hand.

Surprisingly, it did manage to block it, but only for a brief moment.

Crack!

The flames on Merlin’s spell-conjured hand burned strongly and devoured the large mirror entirely. The mysterious and powerful runes were unable to withstand the attack and shattered at once. The ferocious force even formed spiderweb-like cracks all across the mirror.

“Shatter!”

A tiny smile appeared on Merlin’s lips when he saw the cracks forming across the mirror. He stretched out a finger and pointed gently. Just like that, the large mirror shattered into smithereens.

After the large mirror was shattered, Merlin’s expression changed dramatically as he stared at the dark passage behind the mirror. At this moment, a familiar aura wafted from the passage.

“This aura…”

Merlin was so astonished that he disregarded all else and dashed directly into the passage toward the inner chamber.

Chapter 678: Inner Chamber II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The dark passage was obviously a Spatial Passage. Upon stepping inside this passage, Merlin’s consciousness black out, and he was transported to a colossal subspace.

Arriving in this subspace stunned even the well-traveled Merlin. In this almost endless subspace, there was an incredibly humongous vessel almost as big as the sky.

Seeing this humongous vessel, Merlin was immediately reminded of the futuristic space warships depicted in the fantasy movies in his past life. This humongous vessel was inconceivably huge. Even the three-headed beast would seem minuscule next to it.

This was obviously a warship!

Only that the warship had been broken into two. Its hull was completely fractured. Even so, the ice-cold warship still gave Merlin a sense of imminent danger.

“What is this place?”

Merlin looked up and noticed that there were stars twinkling beautifully above his head, looking like an endless starry sky. There was nothing under his feet though. There was no land whatsoever. Evidently, this was a perfect subspace that was completely independent of the Glorious Land.

Merlin was no stranger to subspaces. It was possible for a Great Legend to carve out an independent subspace. It was just that the subspace carved out by most Legends were too small, perhaps only slightly bigger than the subspace contained in most spatial rings.

In reality, only those who became Great Legends would be able to transfigure spatial rings. Moreover, the Great Legends would usually carve out an independent subspace to put larger items that could not fit inside their spatial rings.

The more powerful a Legend was, the bigger the subspace they could carve. This subspace was so vast that he could not find its boundaries even after extending his Mind Power. This subspace was definitely not carved out by an ordinary Legend.

If one became an Ultimate Arcane Wizard, one could carve out not just a subspace but a brand-new dimension. For example, the three great Arcane Cities were, in fact, new dimensions that were carved out by the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

“Such a colossal subspace! I’m afraid even an Honored Legend would not be able to carve this!”

Merlin was mesmerized, not just by the humongous warship but also this colossal independent subspace.

Swish! Swish!

Two figures emerged from behind Merlin. They were Wizard Tamo and Wizard Giles. They were noticeably stunned as well when they saw that the inner chamber was actually this independent subspace.

They were especially shocked to see the broken warship. Their jaws had gone slack, and they could not speak at all.

“This is… What is this place? And this giant vessel, what is it?”

After all, Wizard Tamo had only ever lived in the Glorious Land. With his limited experience, he was naturally unaware that this was an independent subspace which could only be carved out by a Great Legend.

As for the warship, even Merlin was not sure why it had existed in the Glorious Land and inside the subspace carved out by a Great Legend.

“Giant vessel… Now I recall, Ozmu has many completed ancient scrolls. One of the events described most frequently is a massive war that happened over three thousand years ago. According to the scrolls, the great Molta Empire had encountered an unprecedented crisis. From the outside world came a giant vessel the size of the sky that was far more powerful than any Spell Caster casting tool transfigured by the Great Alchemists. A single beam of light shot out by the giant vessel could easily destroy an entire city… Don’t tell me, this is the mysterious giant vessel described in the ancient scrolls to be as big as the sky?”

Excitement glimmered in Wizard Tamo’s eyes. He had thought that the ancient scrolls had been erroneous. How could there be a powerful giant vessel that was even more powerful than all casting tools?

Moreover, a giant vessel the size of the sky was practically unimaginable to them. At one point, he also wondered whether it was merely a delusion. He did not think that the legend would be true.

“Giant vessel…”

Merlin mumbled under his breath. Suddenly, a flash of inspiration popped into his mind. Last time when he had obtained the Ship of Nikola in the Glorious Land, he found out that the Spell Casters had waged a war against a mysterious civilization when they first stepped into the Void Zone.

That mysterious civilization was very different from the Spell Caster civilization. They had massive warships as big as the sky. Even Great Legends could not defeat these vessels. Eventually, it was the Arcane Wizards’ intervention that had managed to stop this extraordinary civilization.

Afterward, Merlin found out the name of this civilization for the first time when he went to the Void Zone: the Atlan civilization. The war had not ended yet. Although the Atlan civilization had been banished back to their origin dimension, one of the Ultimate Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization stayed back to guard against the Atlan Dimension. In other words, the war with the Atlan Dimension had continued till today.

“So, is this the Atlan civilization’s warship?”

Merlin did not dare underestimate the Atlan civilization. After all, due to the carelessness of the Spell Caster civilization back then, the Atlan civilization managed to spread the flames of war all the way to the Glorious Land. This had caused irreparable damage to the Glorious Land, and it had yet to recover from them now.

The reason for the legacy gap in the Glorious Land, as well as its gradual fall from grace, were all closely related to the Atlan civilization.

Just as Merlin prepared to go closer, a layer of misty grey light suddenly appeared. The familiar aura that Merlin had sensed from the outer chamber emerged again.

“Maxim?”

Merlin’s expression grew hesitant as he looked at this layer of misty grey light. This was clearly a Maxim consolidated by a Great Legend! The humongous warship was encapsulated by the Maxim.

“Wizard Merlin, you said that this is a Maxim? The Maxim that could only be consolidated by Great Legends?” Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles’ voices trembled.

Merlin glanced at Wizard Tamo. He naturally understood the excitement and thrill in their hearts. Not a single Great Legend had been born on the Glorious Land ever since the collapse of the Molta Empire.

The lifelong dream of these Great Wizards was to become a Great Legend. Now that they had stumbled across a Maxim of a Great Legend here, how could they not be excited?

“Yes, this is a Maxim consolidated by a Great Legend!”

Merlin no longer paid any attention to Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles after that. Instead, he stared closely at this layer of misty grey Maxim. He could sense that this Maxim was fluctuating rapidly.

Splash!

Suddenly, the Maxim trembled and vibrated like water ripples. A tall puppet materialized from within the Maxim. This puppet's eyes were hollowed out. It spoke in a deep voice when it saw Merlin, Wizard Tamo, and Wizard Gilles. "Finally, someone is here again! You're all Spell Casters, so you are allowed to come here as per Master's requirements. Come, follow me."

"Master?"

Merlin's heart skipped a beat. The fact that this puppet could walk freely inside the Maxim meant that it must have been left behind by the Great Legend who had wielded the Maxim. Merlin would not be able to break this Maxim even if he had used up all of his strength without the accompaniment of this puppet.

This was by no means a simple Maxim!

"Follow me, and don't mess around!"

Merlin warned Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles walking behind him softly. Then, he took a deep breath and looked at the passage opened by the puppet. With Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles in tow, Merlin flew into the passage swiftly.

Once they had passed through the Maxim, the first thing Merlin did was to look at the humongous warship. Merlin could not see this warship clearly before due to it being isolated by the Maxim.

Nevertheless, he could still feel it's threatening aura.

Now that they were observing this warship close-up, Merlin felt an even stronger threat coming from it. The dark and ice-cold metal emitted a faint sheen. On the warship stood rows of black cannons that gave Merlin a spine-tingling chill. It felt more dangerous than a Great Legend.

“This is the Atlan civilization’s warship?”

Merlin finally could not hold back from asking the puppet. He knew that this puppet surely had some ounce of knowledge.

“Oh? You know about the Atlan civilization? Where did you come from?”

The puppet peered at Merlin curiously.

“The Void Zone!”

After a slight pause, Merlin uttered these three words.

“What? The Void Zone?”

A fiery glow appeared inside the hollow eyes of the puppet to show its excitement and shock.

“Since you’ve returned to the Glorious Land from the Void Zone, I’ll tell you. Yes, this warship indeed belongs to the Atlan civilization’s fleet. Although it has been destroyed by Master, it’s still an empire-level warship. It’s normal for you to sense its threat.”

The puppet chattered cooperatively. It seemed that Merlin’s identity as a Spell Caster from the Void Zone had eased a lot of its concerns.

“Empire-level warships? I’m not very familiar with the Atlan civilization. Can you elaborate on that?”

Merlin was mystified. He was very unfamiliar with the Atlan civilization. He had heard of its name occasionally but did not know of the history behind it.

The puppet explained in detail, “The Atlan civilization is a very unique civilization. Their physical bodies are not very powerful. They’re actually not much different from the Normies. In fact, compared with the civilization tribes in the Void Zone, you could say that they’re them weak! However, they managed to develop some very powerful tools. These tools are somewhat similar to the Spell Casters’ casting tools, and the most powerful tool is none other than these warships! The Atlan civilization’s warships are generally classified into city-level, empire-level, dimension-level, and according to legends, void-level!”

“A city-level warship possesses powers comparable to a Great Legend whereas an empire-level warship is comparable to an Honored Legend. As for the dimension-level warship, well, it has once killed a Great Lord!”

This was the first time Merlin had heard so much about the Atlan civilization. He frowned and said, “So does that mean that a void-level warship is comparable to an Ultimate Arcane Wizard?”

The puppet shook its head incessantly. “It’s not that simple to achieve the level of an Ultimate Arcane Wizard. Among the millions of civilization tribes in the Void Zone, how many civilizations do you know have given birth to an Ultimate Arcane Wizard? Only a small handful has managed to produce an ultimate existence. Although the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship is very powerful, it still unable to rival an Arcane Wizard. Nonetheless, even the mightiest Lord would not be a worthy opponent of a void-level warship!

“Not to mention, if the Atlan civilization achieved an ultimate existence, why would they remain suppressed in their origin dimension? The reason the war had lasted for so many years is due to their caution against the ultimate existences. Perhaps, there is something in the Atlan civilization that makes the Ultimate Arcane Wizards wary, therefore they are unable to destroy the Atlan civilization completely.”

Merlin nodded. The Atlan civilization was very secretive in the Void Zone. In fact, most of the Great Legends were unwilling to talk about the Atlan civilization. Otherwise, it was impossible Merlin still did not know much about the Atlan civilization after staying in the Void Zone for such a long time.

“By the way, which Wizard is your Master?”

Merlin spared a glance at the puppet and was very curious about the identity of its Master. Firstly, the puppet knew so much, and secondly, this empire-level warship which was comparable to an Honored Legend had been easily destroyed this puppet’s owner. Hence, he must at least be an Honored Legend.

“You’d only be qualified to learn of Master’s identity if you can pass Master’s first challenge!” the puppet replied coldly and did not answer the question.

Chapter 679: The Origin Lord!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Challenge?”

Merlin looked at the puppet. It did not seem to be kidding.

“Okay, challenge away.”

Merlin was now filled with confidence. No matter what challenge it was, he would be able to pass it.

“Very well, the first challenge is, you must defeat six puppets like me! Remember, these puppets are all comparable to a peak Great Wizard!”

As soon as the puppet finished speaking, six fully-black puppets whizzed through the air from beyond. Merlin used his Mind Power to scan them, there was indeed no life force.

However, the material that formed these puppets’ bodies was quite extraordinary. The puppets were not made from conventional materials typically used in puppet transfiguration but instead, a distinctive kind of metal.

“Can I start now?”

“Of course!”

Upon hearing the puppet’s reply, Merlin’s Magic Power gushed out of his body and swiftly transformed into a terrifying hurricane that hurled toward the six puppets.

This terrifying hurricane contained a potent shredding force that could be sensed even from the outside. It had far surpassed a Great Wizard, so even the mightiest existence below a Legend might not be able to withstand it. This force was already comparable to a Great Legend!

The hurricane advanced like a hot knife through butter, and ruthlessly swiped up the six puppets. In an instant, the potent shredding force immediately shredded the six puppets into smithereens. There was no resistance whatsoever.

“Did I pass the challenge?”

Merlin turned to look at the puppet beside him.

Inside the puppet’s hollow eye sockets, a fiery-red glow appeared. The puppet was apparently quite stunned as it stuttered, “Of course, you’ve passed. Your spell is already comparable to a Great Legend’s Maxim power. Are you a civilization-level prodigy?”

This puppet was extremely knowledgeable, and even knew about civilization-level prodigies.

Merlin grinned. Just as he was about to continue asking about the Spell Caster who had defeated this warship and created this colossal subspace, suddenly, from the corner of his eyes, he saw the six puppets who had been shredded into pieces by his hurricane earlier reassembling themselves from the countless smithereens. Soon, they were completely recovered, and looked undamaged.

“Recovered? What puppets are these?”

Merlin had seen many puppets including puppets more powerful than these but he had never seen puppets that could recover. This had exceeded his knowledge of puppets.

“Shatter!”

Without warning, Merlin wielded a mighty spell, and slammed downward. Immediately, the six newly-restored puppets were crushed into dust again.

However, this time, Merlin used his Mind Power to carefully observe these tiny smithereens. After a moment, the black smithereens began to vibrate, then, almost as if it was alive, rapidly reassembled together.

Every single piece, without exception, reassembled together. Subsequently, they turned into liquid, and fused rapidly. Soon, the puppets which were turned into dust, reappeared once again.

“Immortal?”

Merlin was astonished. In the Void Zone, there were some civilization tribes that were known to be “immortal” but they were not truly immortal, just harder to kill. Once their weak points were exposed, they could be killed easily.

Merlin carefully examined these puppets. They looked exactly like other ordinary puppets. The only difference was the material of their body, which Merlin had never seen before.

“Do you see it now? Master transfigured all of them using the special metal from the warship. It’s called liquid memory metal. This metal is very unique. No matter how much impact it undergoes, it can still recover rapidly, and remain unblemished. It’s truly difficult to kill them. Moreover, this metal can also withstand extremely hot and cold temperatures. Unless, you achieve the power level of a Legend and can unleash a fearsome Flame Maxim or other similar tactics to burn the liquid memory metal into ashes. Then, it’ll not be able to recover and can be killed!”

Hearing the puppet’s explanation, Merlin’s interest was piqued by the liquid memory metal. Although the puppets transfigured from this metal was not truly immortal, their ability to recover was astonishing. If there were a big number of them, they would be a truly intimidating force to reckon with.

“The Atlan civilization is truly unique. That warship in particular, contains several battle tactics that impressed even Master. After some time, you’ll come to understand it! Anyway, you’ve passed the first challenge. Come on, let’s go and see what Master has left behind for you.”

This puppet appeared to be in control of the entire independent subspace.

“Oh, right, so who’s your Master actually?”

Upon hearing Merlin’s question, the puppet paused, and stopped in its tracks. Turning its head around, it replied softly, “Master’s name is but a single word, ‘Origin’. Many of the Spell Casters back then called him Wizard Origin!”

“Origin?”

Merlin mumbled under his breath. Soon, he seemed to recall something, and raised his head abruptly with a look of astonishment.

“Do you mean the Origin Lord? One of the most ancient and most powerful Lord in the Spell Caster civilization? Later, unfortunately, he died in a battle with a foreign tribe!”

Merlin immediately recalled an ancient legend within the Spell Caster civilization. The history of the Spell Caster civilization did not date back very long, so the Origin Lord was one of the most ancient Lords.

Merlin had once asked the similarly-ancient Blackfire Lord. However, compared to the Origin Lord, the Blackfire Lord was less ancient. It seemed that the Origin Lord existed since the birth of the Spell Casters. Then, he gradually grew in power as they fought back against the gods.

In fact, some Wizards said that if the Origin Lord had survived until now, he might have become an ultimate existence.

The Origin Lord died a very long time ago but his legend still continued to live on within the Spell Caster civilization, to the point that even Merlin had heard of it. It was completely unfathomable that the secret of Ozmu Headquarters was linked to the Origin Lord.

“That’s right, the Origin Lord! He had constructed this independent subspace, and defeated this Atlan civilization warship as well as left behind a series of challenges. If you manage to obtain everything left behind by the Origin Lord, then there’s hope for you to become a Great Lord as well!”

The puppet left behind by the Origin Lord noticeably missed him quite dearly, and held a special affection for the Origin Lord.

Merlin’s heart was thrilled. The Origin Lord was a very ancient and very powerful Lord. The items that he left behind must be extraordinary. Although Merlin had already met an Arcane Wizard, he was not an Arcane Wizard's disciple, so, he could not obtain more benefits.

This was different for the Origin Lord. The items he left behind were specifically intended to nurture Spell Casters. Naturally, he would leave behind something beneficial. Thus, Merlin was incredibly thrilled.

“I wonder what the Origin Lord left behind?”

Merlin murmured inaudibly as he followed behind the puppet. They continued to traverse the pitch-black subspace.

“The items left behind by the Origin Lord are of course exceptionally beneficial, even to a Great Wizard. You are the second person to pass the first challenge, so I hope you can continue to pass the second and perhaps even the third challenge.”

The puppet's words revealed a lot of information. Apparently, the Origin Lord's challenge was just not a single challenge. There was a second and even a third challenge.

However, the most surprising bit of information to Merlin was that he was not the first person to pass the first challenge. He could not imagine who else would be able to defeat six puppets that were not only comparable to peak Great Wizards but were extremely tough to kill.

“Who was the first Wizard to pass that challenge?”

Merlin asked quietly.

“The first Wizard… He was also a very special Spell Caster. He was a rare Spatial Wizard! Nevertheless, he was not as skillful as you. It took some time for him to pass the challenge. I think his name is Kleis!”

“Kleis?”

An odd look flitted across Merlin’s face. He did not expect that Kleis also passed the challenge. He wondered what item did Kleis received back then.

Thus, Merlin continued to follow behind the puppet, a look of anticipation plastered across his face.

Chapter 680: Five-Elemental Wizard Heart!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Whoosh.”

Following behind the puppet, Merlin suddenly saw two peculiar zones suspended in the pitch-black void. Among these two zones, one of them was filled with a chilly sensation whereas the other felt earthy.

“We’re here. This is what Master deliberately left behind. It contains Master’s insights from when he consolidated his Maxims. Inside, you’ll witness the evolution of Maxims. Every single transformation of the evolution of spells into Maxims are manifested inside. Back then, Kleis also entered both places, and slowly collected insights for a few months. Merlin, these two places that Master has left behind are merely from his most ordinary Maxim. They’re not his Ultimate Maxim. If you want to receive insights into a more powerful Maxim, you’ll have to pass the second challenge.”

The puppet said cautiously as it pointed toward the two zones.

“Evolution of Maxims?”

Merlin furrowed his brows. He did not know what the evolution of Maxims was supposed to be.

“Correct, evolution of Maxims. It’s okay if you don’t know what is it now. Once you enter, you’ll understand. Nevertheless, I must remind you. Even if you don’t derive any insight from it, you must memorize the evolution process of the Maxims meticulously. The evolution process of a Maxim is highly sought after even in the Void Zone. In fact, if you pass the second challenge, the evolution of an Ultimate Maxim is something that even the Great Legends would fight to get their hands on.”

Upon finishing speaking, the puppet left and disappeared without a trace. Its hiding place was indiscernible.

Merlin took a deep breath and flew toward the earthy zone. Then, he entered it.

“Boom.”

Upon stepping his foot inside, Merlin had sensed that his surroundings had shifted. Before his eyes was an endless Earth Maxim. In this zone, the Earth Maxim was in every corner.

Merlin’s Mind Power examined his surroundings. The Earth Maxim in this place seemed to be circulating continuously. Merlin’s consciousness began to penetrate the Earth Maxim.

It was the evolution process of a Maxim. In the beginning, there were only the Earth Elements. They existed everywhere and floated around in the air like dust. The Earth Elements could not be seen with the naked eye. Only a Spell Caster’s Mind Power could sense it.

Then, the Earth Element was absorbed into the Spell Caster’s body and was converted by the Earth-type Spell Model into Magic Power. Subsequently, the Spell Models grew stronger and stronger, until they eventually fused together as one. At this moment, the Earth-type Magic Power began to undergo a qualitative transformation.

For an unknown period of time, the Earth-type Magic Power was slowly transforming. Then, the Earth-type Magic Power became more solid, just like real earth.

This was the essence of the Earth Element, solidness!

Upon discovering the Essence of Element, the Earth-type Magic Power would soon become a Maxim that was superior to all the Earth Elements.

Merlin carefully watched the entire evolution process of the Earth Maxim. It felt extraordinarily personal. Merlin had never seen the evolution process at such a close-up before.

However, there was an obvious impact. The Earth-type Wizard Heart in Merlin’s body was trembling violently, and he felt a strong urge.

Merlin still remembered that in the beginning, constructing an Earth-type Spell Model was arduous. Later, he gradually fused his Spell Models and consolidated the Earth-type Wizard Heart but he never really understood the Essence of the Earth Element.

Now that he saw the entire evolution process of the Maxim, he seemed to have gained a significant insight. He gently shut his eyes. Currently, the Earth-type Wizard Heart no longer held any secret in Merlin’s eyes.

Merlin had seen a fair share of Maxims but the evolution of a Maxim could not be reenacted by just anyone. If an ordinary Legend were to reenact the evolution of Maxim, there would be a huge price to pay.

The Origin Lord had deliberately left behind the evolution process of Maxim to help Spell Casters. Although he paid a great price, he was able to withstand it.

The evolution of Maxims was indeed immensely beneficial to Spell Casters who were yet to consolidate a Maxim. In fact, it might even increase their chances of consolidating a Maxim.

Currently, Merlin had derived some insights but he did not try to consolidate a Maxim. He was yet to become a Great Wizard. Without consolidating the multi-colored Wizard Heart, it was impossible to consolidate a Maxim.

However, the insights about the Earth Element still brought about a great change for Merlin's Earth-type Wizard Heart. Previously, the reason Merlin had not been able to fuse the Earth-type Wizard Heart with the Four-Elemental Wizard Heart was precisely due to his lack of understanding of the Earth-type Wizard Heart.

Perhaps he did not fully understand the Earth-type Wizard Heart, a forced fusion would cause the Wizard Heart to collapse. Right now, however, he was very insightful about the Earth-type Wizard Heart. His understanding was secondary only to Great Legends who had consolidated a Maxim.

Merlin gently shut his eyes. Since he had gained some insights, he did not need to forcibly memorize the evolution process of the Earth Maxim. It would naturally be filed away at the deepest part of his brain.

"Hum hum."

Soon, in Merlin's Awareness, the Four-Elemental Wizard Heart and the Earth-type Wizard Heart began to tremble and edged closer to one another. This was a very natural reaction that Merlin did not even have to activate by force. The time was right!

"Fuse!"

In Merlin's mind, he replayed the entire evolution process of the Earth Maxim. It felt extremely personal, almost as if it had happened to him.

Thus, he gained a comprehensive understanding of the Earth-type Wizard Heart. When the two Wizard Hearts came together, his entire Awareness shook. They fused very quickly.

This time, the two Wizard Hearts did not vibrate precariously like the last time. In his last fusion attempt, the moment the two Wizard Hearts got nearer, they seemed ready to collapse.

The Four-Elemental Wizard Heart was now incredibly powerful and was practically engulfing the Earth-type Wizard Heart. In fact, in the process of combining a Wizard Heart, once one side became more dominant, it would no longer be a fusion. Instead, it would almost be an engulfment. The more powerful Wizard Heart would engulf the weaker Wizard Heart.

The only difference was whether the Spell Caster could maintain control over the weaker Wizard Heart. If he could not control it, the Wizard Heart would collapse, and the fusion would fail.

Therefore, it was because Merlin watched the evolution of Maxim here that he gained an understanding of Earth Elements and was able to fully control the Earth-type Wizard Heart. This was why the fusion went so smoothly.

“Boom.”

The fusion process only took up a few hours and was perfectly fused. At this moment, Merlin’s Wizard Heart was further strengthened. This powerful feeling made Merlin feel like he could tear apart the Earth Maxim willfully.

Bearing in mind this was a Maxim that belonged to a Great Lord!

Although this Maxim was not comparable to an Ultimate Maxim, it was still a Maxim of a Great Lord. Hence, it was far more powerful than an average Legend’s Maxim. The fact that Merlin could entertain the thought of tearing apart this Maxim shed light on the might of his Five-Element Wizard Heart.

Maxims of the same type could be either strong or weak. Other than achieving an Ultimate Maxim and becoming an Honored Legend, a Maxim could range from strong to weak.

The Maxim left behind by the Origin Lord was fast approaching the level of an Ultimate Maxim. This Maxim was so tremendously powerful that Merlin’s Four-Elemental Heart before this could not tear it.

Coming to this thought, an eagerness sparked in Merlin’s heart. Abruptly, he opened his eyes and stood up. Then, his hands stretched forward and grabbed.

“Swoosh.”

The newly-consolidated Five-Elemental Wizard Heart immediately coalesced into two giant hands that forcefully grabbed the Earth Maxim.

“Skrak.”

The giant hand conjured by Merlin’s Five-Elemental Wizard Heart clutched the Earth Maxim and tore with all his might. In an instant, the originally rock-solid Maxim had been torn apart, and the entire subspace shook.

“What happened?”

The mysterious puppet from before appeared in a flash. It stared anxiously at the Earth Maxim evolution zone where Merlin was in. A look of astonishment lit up on its ice-cold face.

Chapter 681: The Second Challenge!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Rip!”

With a loud growl from Merlin, his Five-Elemental Wizard Heart discharged a formidable power that tore apart the Earth Maxim. Subsequently, the puppet appeared with a stunned look.

“You… You tore apart the Earth Maxim that Master left behind?”

The puppet looked at him in disbelief. This was truly mind-boggling. The puppet had never seen anyone who could tear apart a Maxim before becoming a Legend.

“It wasn’t very difficult.”

Merlin grinned. He could clearly feel that with the Five-Elemental Wizard Heart, his ability had become even more powerful. Even Merlin himself did not know how strong he was right now, and how strong he would be upon becoming a full-fledged Great Wizard.

One thing he was certain, if he became a Great Wizard, he would become the most powerful Great Wizard in the history of the Spell Caster civilization. Even among the numerous foreign tribe civilizations, he would be the most powerful Great Wizard existence, far surpassing any civilization-level prodigies.

“Amazing. Back then, when Master left these Maxims behind, he probably did not imagine that someone will be able to tear apart his Maxim. However, since you’re so powerful, there’s a real chance for you to pass the second and third challenge that Master left behind.”

At this moment, the puppet turned silver. Merlin could sense a powerful aura emanating from the puppet, much stronger than the peak Great Wizard-level puppets from before.

“Merlin, do you want to accept the second challenge now?”

The silver puppet asked in a deep voice.

“Of course but I still haven’t memorized the evolution process of the Ice Maxim.”

Despite achieving a massive leap in abilities, Merlin did not forget himself. He was eager to attempt the second and third challenge but he would not forsake an opportunity to become stronger.

“Very well, go in then.”

The silver puppet pointed toward the Ice Maxim. Merlin quickly turned around and stepped inside.

Upon setting foot inside, Merlin sensed a faint chill. Strands of Ice Maxim were suspended in mid-air. Then, the Maxim began to evolve, little by little, just like the Earth Maxim.

If Great Wizards who were attempting to consolidate a Maxim watched the evolution of Maxims, it would provide them with great insight and inspiration. Thus, it would greatly increase their chances of consolidating a Maxim.

Merlin was also inspired but he had not reached the level of consolidating a Maxim. Moreover, the evolution process of Maxims was not so easily understood with just a single glance or two. It would require watching it for a long time, and then perhaps there would be a sudden flash of inspiration. Therefore, Merlin would have to forcibly memorize it in the depths of his mind, so that he could “replay” the evolution process again whenever necessary.

This time, compared to the Earth Maxim, Merlin had spent more than ten hours to memorize the entire evolution process. Thereafter, he closed his eyes. The entire evolution process of the Earth Maxim and the Ice Maxim replayed in his mind.

The evolution of these two Maxims, in contrast, seemed to have points of similarity as well as massive differences. In short, the comparison of the two gave Merlin some new ideas.

This was the additional benefit of memorizing the Maxims’ evolution process. He would be able to view them as he liked. Perhaps, he would be able to derive some insights and successfully consolidate a Maxim later.

“Swish.”

Merlin flew out. The silver puppet perked up and asked hastily, “Have you memorized it?”

“Yes, I’ve memorized it. Now, we may begin the second challenge!”

A faint smile appeared between the lips of the silver puppet as it said languidly, “Finally, there’s someone worthy to attempt the second challenge.”

“Am I the first Wizard to attempt the second challenge? Didn’t Kleis attempt the second challenge back then?”

Merlin remembered the silver puppet told him that Kleis had also passed the first challenge. However, perhaps he was just like Merlin. He had only memorized the evolution process of the Maxim but did not consolidate a Maxim. Otherwise, Kleis would have become a Great Legend.

“Of course not, his abilities were insufficient. For the second challenge, the bare minimum is to have the ability of a Great Legend. If he was a civilization-level prodigy, perhaps I would’ve allowed him to try. However, you’re different. You’re even more formidable than a civilization-level prodigy, so there’s hope for you to pass the second challenge.”

A crimson glow appeared in the silver puppet’s eyes. Soon, the subspace seemed to quake.

“Boom.”

An incredibly large passage shimmered into view.

“Another Spatial Passage?”

A look of astonishment appeared on Merlin’s face. He did not expect that there could be another subspace within the subspace.

“Yes, how would the extent of Master’s powers be fathomable to you? There’s subspace within the subspace. In fact, Master can carve out nine layers of subspace. Besides powerful Wizards who became Honored Legends through their spatial accomplishments, Master is the only Wizard who could carve out such a large number of overlapping subspace. However, in this place, Master had only carved out a three-layer subspace. This is the first layer subspace, also the outermost layer. Through here is the second layer subspace. Let’s go, the second challenge is in the second layer subspace.”

The silver puppet explained briefly and flew ahead into the Spatial Passage.

Merlin hesitated for a moment. This was an eye-opener for him. He was getting more curious about the Origin Lord. It appeared that every Great Lord was not simple.

“Swish swish.”

Soon, two figures appeared in an inexplicably open subspace. In this subspace, there were four larger zones with a more breathtaking aura.

“These are the ultimate Maxims left behind by Master. These are the four ultimate Maxims he consolidated in order to become an Honored Legend!”

The silver puppet declared proudly. With four ultimate Maxims, he could already be regarded as a very powerful Lord at this point.

Merlin was also very shocked. Although he had already guessed that the Origin Lord was not at all simple but very powerful, he still did not expect that the Origin Lord had four ultimate Maxims.

It was noteworthy as the Blackfire Lord only had two Ultimate Maxims. Among those who were under Arcane

Wizard Setoh's influence, only the Nightmare Lord had consolidated four ultimate Maxims.

The Origin Lord was staggeringly as powerful as the Nightmare Lord. It was not surprising that he was able to carve out multi-layered subspace, and was able to easily defeat an empire-level warship belonging to the Atlan civilization.

"The evolution of an ultimate Maxim?"

Merlin's heart overflowed with enthusiasm. He had been exposed to many ordinary Maxims but had very little insight on ultimate Maxims. Right now, viewing the evolution process of Ultimate Maxims would be immeasurably beneficial for him to consolidate a Maxim or even an ultimate Maxim in the future.

"Yes, these are the evolution of ultimate Maxims! The four ultimate Maxims comprises of the Flame Maxim, Thunder Maxim, Light Maxim, and Water Maxim respectively!"

"Light Maxim?"

Merlin's heart skipped a beat. Even in the Void Zone, Light Wizards were rarely seen, and in fact, did not exist at all. Hence, it was completely startling that Origin Lord was a Light Wizard, and had managed to consolidate the Light Maxim into an ultimate Maxim.

"I know what you're wondering. The Origin Lord has nothing to do with the God of Light. Although I've been here for many years, I still know about the happenings in the outside world. The Glorious Land has fallen, and the God of Light had become a Lord God. However, light is fully controlled by the Lord God of Light. So, even if the Origin Lord were to encounter the Lord God of Light, his Light Maxim would be suppressed entirely and would not be of any use…”

Merlin shook his head in despair. The Light Maxim and Water Maxim were unfamiliar to him, plus he did not construct any Spell Models.

Thus, the only useful ones were the Flame Maxim and Thunder Maxim.

“Can I go in now?”

Merlin was downright eager to enter and learn about the evolution process of ultimate Maxims.

“Go in now? Wait until you’ve passed the second challenge. Only then, you’d be qualified!”

The silver puppet revealed a mysterious smile. Immediately, four puppets emerged from the four ultimate Maxim zones. They looked hefty. Their height exceeded three meters, and their bodies seemed to reflect a steely metallic glint.

“Puppets again? Then again, something seems different…”

Merlin frowned. He knew that the second challenge would be different from the first challenge. These puppets must be much more powerful, otherwise, the silver puppet would not warn him repeatedly.

“Wizard Merlin, let me remind you. Be careful of these puppets. They’re not transfigured by Master but captured directly from that warship! The Atlans on the warship call them martial arts robots but they’re basically slight higher-level puppets. Nevertheless, these puppets are really strange. Despite not possessing any consciousness, their intellect is on par with ordinary Wizards. Peculiar, those Atlans are truly peculiar!”

As soon as it finished speaking, the silver puppet pointed toward Merlin. Instantly, the four hefty martial arts puppets directed an icy stare on Merlin. Out of nowhere, Merlin sensed a faint threat.

Considering his current abilities, the fact that he felt threatened meant that these martial arts puppets were comparable to Great Legends!

“Aren’t these mere robots? Of course, they don’t have any consciousness, they’re only controlled by a program. No matter how intelligent they might be, it’s still part of the program. They cannot form a consciousness like the puppets!”

Merlin combined the knowledge from his previous life and immediately concluded that these so-called martial arts puppets were actually robots. It appeared that the Atlan civilization was a technological civilization. Nonetheless, they were even more advanced than the world Merlin had been in his previous life.

Whether it was the humongous warship or these robots, all of them were incredibly powerful. If they were able to create robots equivalent to Great Legends, and had enough materials and power source to produce a formidable number, it was not surprising that the Atlan civilization was able to spread the flames of war to the birthplace of Spell Casters, the Glorious Land. In fact, they were able to damage the Glorious Land, to the extent that the once-prosperous Molta Empire collapsed.

“Come on then, battle robots of the Atlan civilization! Let’s see how powerful you are.”

Merlin’s body flashed bright with elemental fluctuations. Behind him, a large illusionary Wizard Heart appeared. This was his newly-consolidated Five-Elemental Wizard Heart. Upon appearing, an invisible pressure seemed to surround these four battle robots.

“Beep. Enemy threat level, Expert! Activating highest combat setting!”

Seemingly recognizing Merlin’s powerful abilities, the four battle robots’ eyes flashed red and emitted a disconcerting mechanical sound.

“Crack.”

A layer of silvery-white armor swiftly appeared and covered the bodies of the four battle robots. Then, they quickly dispersed and surrounded Merlin in the middle.

“Swoosh.”

Without warning, the four robots’ speed surged and attacked Merlin at the same time. They seemed to be transformed into martial art masters. All kinds of martial arts techniques were unleased with trained ease.

These were real martial arts that were also killing techniques, in regard to Normies. Unexpectedly, once these martial art techniques were exported onto powerful robots, they were able to unleash such a fearsome force.

This was the first time Merlin had encountered someone who could display “martial arts”, even if it was only a robot. Nonetheless, it still gave Merlin a familiar feeling.

“Bang bang bang.”

These robots were not just agile but also powerful, and each of them was basically a martial art master. Hence, their mastery of techniques was at their peak. From the moment they started attacking, Merlin had found himself at a disadvantage. All around him, he seemed to be surrounded by the battle robots. Within just a short frame of time, Merlin’s body had been attacked thousands of times.

“Crack.”

Finally, the layer of defensive spells around Merlin gave a faint crack, as though it would break at any time. Ever since Merlin had consolidated the Wizard Heart, this was the first time he felt threatened by a “weak” opponent.

These battle robots’ strengths were only equivalent to ordinary Legends at most, yet, coupled with the martial arts, they were able to unleash a terrifying force.

“Hmph!”

Merlin gave a cold snort. The battle robots were truly tough to defeat. In terms of skill, he would not be able to compete with these specialized killing machines. So, he could only crush them with absolute power!

Thus, Merlin activated the power of the Five-Elemental Wizard Heart, and formed a giant palm in the air. Without warning, he slammed the unstoppable palm onto these four battle robots. No matter how fast they were, it was inconsequential.

Chapter 682: Premature Enlightenment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swish swish swish.”

The four martial arts robots were fast beyond limits. Their bodies transformed into an apparition and violently shot toward four different directions, to the extent that the space friction produced an ear-piercing sound.

The power of these four martial arts robots could, in fact, break space and travel via subspace. However, as this was an independent subspace constructed by the Origin Lord, and they were in the second layer, this subspace was extremely stable. Even a Great Legend would not be able to break this subspace.

“Whiz whiz whiz.”

Pangs of space-splitting noise sounded, and the four martial arts robots had reached maximum limits of speed. However, they were unable to escape Merlin’s giant palm.

“Rumble.”

Merlin’s spell, the Five-Elemental Wizard Heart, was no longer within the leagues of ordinary Legends. It was able to tear apart a Maxim. So, when this palm slammed down, its raw power immediately crushed the silvery-white light above the four martial arts robots.

Subsequently, even their durable bodies began to crack like they were made from glass, and shattered the very next moment.

Merlin withdrew the Five-Elemental Wizard Heart. His spell power had far exceeded his own imaginations. Based on the power displayed, even a Two-Maxim Great Legend would not be his worthy opponent.

Of course, this was not even Merlin's most powerful state yet. If Merlin could fuse the final Wizard Heart and achieve the Six-Elemental Wizard Heart as well as consolidate the multi-colored Wizard Heart, then he would undergo a qualitative transformation. As to how powerful he would become, even Merlin himself could not predict.

After defeating these four martial arts robots, Merlin was just about to fly toward the four Maxim evolution zones when he saw four beams of silvery-white light. The countless smithereens began to reassemble rapidly. These four martial arts robots were surprisingly also made of liquid memory metal. Thus, unless they were completely destroyed, it was impossible to defeat them.

“Truly amazing. Even the Great Legends don't have such abilities. If only I can control these martial arts robots…”

Merlin was slightly tempted by the thought. The liquid memory metal martial arts robots were not only comparable to ordinary Legends in terms of ability but possessed “immortal” characteristics. They were certainly tough to beat. If these robots were mass-produced, they would pose a threat to the Spell Caster civilization.

Even then, these martial art robots were not without weakness. Their bodies were made of liquid memory metal. So, using a Flame Maxim or an Ice Maxim with extreme temperatures could destroy the liquid memory metal. According to scientific theory, it would also destroy its molecular structure.

In fact, this was logical. As long as a Maxim was strong enough, it was possible to completely defeat these martial arts robots, albeit highly challenging. After all, these robots were adept at “martial arts”, so they would not be easily defeated.

Although the martial arts robots had recovered, they did not try to stop Merlin again. After all, this was not a life-or-death battle but merely a challenge.

“Well done. Wizard Merlin, you’ve passed the second challenge. Go on then, you may accumulate insights from the evolution process of the ultimate Maxims to your heart’s content. This is an opportunity that even the Great Legends can only dream of!”

Then, the silver puppet mysteriously disappeared once again.

Merlin took a deep breath and looked at a fiery red space before him, which exuded a vicious aura. Merlin’s eyes lit up. It was the Flame Maxim.

“Swish.”

Without any delay, Merlin immediately chose the Flame Maxim zone and flew in. After all, from the very beginning, the first spell Merlin constructed was Fireball. Hence, his understanding of Fire-type spells was most sophisticated.

If Merlin succeeded in becoming a Great Legend in the future, his accomplishment would be based on Fire or Darkness Elements consolidated into a Maxim. Fire-type spells and Darkness-type spells were the two types of spells which Merlin had the most comprehensive understanding.

“Ultimate Maxim!”

Merlin was also very excited. When he stepped into the ultimate Maxim evolution zone, he felt an entirely new sensation. There was no feeling of heat whatsoever. Even though there were blazing flames burning around him, there was a stark difference from ordinary flames.

“Is this the ultimate Maxim?”

Merlin was slightly taken aback. He had seen the ordinary Flame Maxims. Those Maxims were violent and scorching hot, to the point that even space could be set ablaze. Those characteristics were representative of a flame, and the Maxim magnified those characteristics to the highest limits.

Violence and heat were the essences of a flame. Therefore, through an understanding of the two, it was possible to consolidate a Maxim and become a Great Legend. However, the ultimate Flame Maxim appeared to be completely different from the essence of a flame. Not only was it not violent but it also did not emit any heat.

A Flame Maxim without any heat… Was it still considered a flame?

Merlin frowned. To some extent, he had already expected that an ultimate Maxim would not be straightforward. Otherwise, there would not be so few Honored Legends in the entire Spell Caster civilization.

Every existence who had managed to become an Honored Legend would have to possess a superb talent and encounter countless divine opportunities in order to gain enlightenment of an ultimate Maxim. This was the true Essence of Element.

Merlin had watched the evolution process of the ultimate Maxim carefully. Although he did not understand it, he wanted to memorize it firmly in his mind. He saw that the Fire Element was slowly converted into Magic Power, and bound in the Spell Model.

Then, it consolidated into a Maxim where all the characteristics of a flame were manifested to their highest limits. This was almost like the evolution process of a Flame Maxim except that the evolution did not end there. The Flame Maxim continued to evolve and became so incomparably violent and powerful that everything would be burnt to ashes.

Gradually, Merlin came to think of the word “destruction”.

Indeed, the ultimate Flame Maxim was none other than destruction! Regardless of whether a flame was hot or violent, it could cause unparalleled damage to its surroundings. This was the true essence of the Flame Maxim as well as the real ultimate limit of the Flame Maxim.

“Destruction? I see. Ordinary Legends only understood the Essence of Element on the surface whereas the ultimate Maxim drives the Maxim to its utmost limit, unleashing unbeatable power. For example, the ultimate Flame Maxim is pure destruction. Its destructive power is overwhelming. Generally, among Honored Legends, those who built their achievement on flames would have fearsome powers. In any given war, a Legend of Flames can cause massive damage to the foreign tribes simply because the Flame Maxim has reached its limit.”

Surprisingly, Merlin gained significant insight from the ultimate Flame Maxim. Perhaps even he did not realize that at this moment, his Wizard Heart began to quiver unsteadily like it was going to collapse at any moment. Endless Fire Elements surged into Merlin’s Awareness and fused with his Wizard Heart.

“Not good! I haven’t become a Great Wizard. I still have the Darkness-type Wizard Heart that hasn’t been fused. Now that I’ve gained significant insight about flames, no less than those Great Legends, I can even try to consolidate a Flame Maxim. However, doing so would be very dangerous. If I forcibly consolidate a Maxim while my Wizard Heart is still incomplete, I’m afraid the Wizard Heart will collapse immediately!”

Merlin quickly discovered the precarious situation his body was in. Basically, his enlightenment of flames was too advanced. However, it was far too premature for him to consolidate a Flame Maxim and become a Legend. Otherwise, the Wizard Heart in his body would be unbalanced. Once a Wizard Heart had lost its balance, it would collapse. Naturally, the consequences would be unimaginable.

Thinking along these lines, Merlin bit his lip. He made up his mind. This was not the right time to consolidate a Maxim. Hence, he hurriedly woke himself up from the strange insightful state and interrupted his collection of insight from the Flame Maxim.

Chapter 683: Entering the Warship I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Phew…”

When Merlin awoke from the strange insightful state, the Five-Elemental Wizard Heart regained its calm.

“That was close!”

Merlin whispered softly. Even right now, he was feeling slightly traumatized. The stage of consolidating the Wizard Heart was simply riddled with risks. The slightest misstep could lead to grievous consequences.

However, Merlin felt some regret for having to interrupt his insight. This meant that he gave up a prime opportunity to consolidate a Maxim. Nonetheless, giving up also meant that his Wizard Heart did not collapse.

Thereafter, Merlin flew out of the Flame Maxim zone. He made sure that he stored the evolution process of the ultimate Flame Maxim in his mind so that he could attempt to consolidate a Maxim again in the future.

Next, Merlin flew toward the ultimate Wind Maxim. This time, he did not try to derive any insight for Maxim consolidation. To be fair, consolidating a Maxim was not as easy as it might appear. The fact that Merlin had gained some insight on the spot was simply a stroke of luck.

The Wind Maxim did not give him much insight. Merlin had memorized it firmly in his mind. After all, it was the evolution process of an ultimate Maxim that was desirable even to the Great Legends.

This was only two ultimate Maxims. There was also the Water Maxim and the Light Maxim. Regarding those two Maxims, Merlin did not construct their corresponding spells, so naturally, he would not gain much insight. Nevertheless, they still constituted the evolution process of ultimate Maxims, in which all of them shared some similarities.

Therefore, Merlin also stored them steadfastly in his mind. However, since he was not familiar with these elements, memorizing the evolution process of these two Maxims was not easy. Merlin had spent more than half a month to commit these two Maxims to memory.

“Unfortunately, there’s no Darkness Maxim. Otherwise, I might be able to fuse the Darkness-type Wizard Heart and become an actual Great Wizard!”

Merlin noted down all the evolution process of Maxim but regretted that there was no evolution process of a Darkness Maxim. Otherwise, the time frame for Merlin to become an actual Great Wizard would be greatly shortened.

The evolution process of Maxims, especially those of the ultimate Maxims, may not seem very useful at this point but in reality, they had opened a clear pathway or even a shortcut for Merlin to become an Honored Legend.

Merlin could rely on the evolution process of these Maxims to consolidate a Maxim or an ultimate Maxim. Hence, there were not many obstacles left on his path.

Of course, a road can only lead. Whether or not Merlin could consolidate a Maxim would still be dependent on himself as well as the proper opportunities. For example, Merlin’s Mind Power had long since achieved the third step of Hallucinating spells yet, remained shy of achieving the Illusory Heart realm.

“Time to go out!”

Merlin looked at the evolution process of these ultimate Maxims. This multi-layered subspace was a huge price sacrificed by the Origin Lord in order to leave behind opportunities that were highly attractive even to Great Legends.

The silver puppet seemed to be omnipresent. The moment Merlin flew out, it reappeared.

“Wizard Merlin, have you memorized the evolution process of the ultimate Maxims?”

“I’ve memorized them!”

Merlin nodded with a smile.

“It seems like you’ve received a fruitful bounty. The Origin Lord left these behind just as a precaution. Nevertheless, while the evolution of Maxims may be beneficial, they may not be very useful to the average Spell Casters. This is because very few Wizards can derive sufficient insight to consolidate a Maxim and become a Great Legend! Only Spell Casters who are truly talented will reflect the true value of these gifts.”

Merlin understood clearly the meaning of the silver puppet’s words. Not all talented Spell Casters would become a Great Legends but all Great Legends came from talented Spell Casters.

This logic was as clear as day. If an average Great Wizard memorized the evolution process of these Maxims even for the rest of his life, it might not make a difference. The reason the Origin Lord had set up these challenges was to ensure that the Spell Casters who received the evolution process of his Maxims were true prodigies.

Any Spell Caster who had managed to pass these two challenges could definitely be regarded as a prodigy. Even a civilization-level prodigy might face difficulty in overcoming the second challenge.

“You said there’s also the third challenge?”

Merlin asked the silver puppet. Since the Origin Lord was such a powerful Lord, the third challenge he had left behind must be extraordinary. However, passing it would also most certainly fetch a greater prize.

“The third challenge? That challenge is prepared for a Great Legend. A powerful Great Legend, in fact. Do you want to try?”

The silver puppet seemed somewhat eager for Merlin to accept the third challenge.

“Prepared for a Great Legend?”

Merlin deliberated for a moment. The Origin Lord was a Great Lord, so the challenge he left behind would be extraordinary. However, the more difficult the challenge, the greater the prize would be.

A treasure left behind for a Great Legend would undoubtedly be sophisticated. Although Merlin was not yet a Great Legend, he was a Spell Caster with the highest achievements prior to becoming a Great Legend in the history of Spell Casters. Even a civilization-level prodigy was no match for Merlin.

Therefore, he could not be evaluated with ordinary standards.

“Since I’m already here, I must give it a try!”

Merlin also seemed eager to try.

“Very well, come with me to the third layer subspace!”

The silver puppet led Merlin into the third layer subspace.

“Swish.”

Upon entering the third layer subspace, Merlin was surprised to find that the subspace seemed to be filled with brilliant multi-colored lights.

Merlin saw that in the empty space, there was a multi-colored ball of light suspended in the air, seemingly hiding something. Underneath this multi-colored ball of light, there were seven staircase steps. They were seven colors in all; red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and purple.

“Merlin, look at those seven different colored staircase steps. Once you’ve climbed all seven steps, you can walk up to the multi-colored ball of light and obtain the treasure left behind by the Origin Lord! As for this treasure, even a Lord would go crazy over it…”

The silver puppet looked at the multi-colored ball of light with an intricate expression.

Merlin’s eyes sparkled. A treasure that would drive even a Lord crazy was definitely extraordinary. He was very excited. Nonetheless, looking at the seven different colored steps, he did not dare underestimate it.

“I’ll try!”

Merlin quickly flew toward the seven staircase steps. Then, he came to the red first step. Merlin could sense that these seven staircase steps contained a mighty power. Therefore, he hesitated for a moment but finally decided.

“Boom.”

As soon as Merlin set foot on the red first step, a series of runes quickly formed a Runic Magic Circle and trapped Merlin.

“Runic Magic Circle? Break!”

Seeing that it was a Runic Magic Circle, Merlin heaved a breath of relief. Although the Runic Magic Circle was strong enough to bind a Great Legend, Merlin’s abilities were now comparable to a two-Maxim Legend.

Therefore, he wielded his spell, fashioned it into a long spear, and tore the Runic Magic Circle.

“That wasn’t too difficult.”

Merlin passed through the red first step easily. Hence, without any hesitation, he was prepared to climb onto the orange second step.

This time, Merlin felt blocked by an invisible barrier, preventing him from landing his foot on the orange second step.

“This bit of power can’t stop me!”

Behind Merlin, the Five-Elemental Wizard Heart loomed. A surge of Magic Power rapidly wrapped around Merlin. Then, with the power of the Wizard Heart, Merlin broke through the invisible barrier and stepped onto the orange second step.

Merlin stopped for a moment on the second step of the staircase. He was gathering his strength before taking another aggressive step.

“Boom.”

An even more powerful force appeared. The third step, the fourth step, the fifth step…

Merlin advanced step by step, seemingly unstoppable. The Wizard Heart on his body was unleashing all its power.

However, upon arriving at the fifth step, Merlin was unable to land on the step. Even his Five-Elemental Wizard Heart dimmed a little but Merlin still could not enter the green fifth step.

Merlin knew that this was his limit. He could not go any further. His attempt of the third challenge was a failure!

In a distance, the silver puppet’s face also revealed a look of disappointment. The puppet appeared to be dismayed that Merlin did not manage to clear all seven steps of the staircase in a single try.

“Wizard Merlin, don’t worry. You still have a chance to attempt the third challenge again!”

Merlin nodded. He cast another glance at the seven staircase steps, and left the third layer subspace with the silver puppet. They returned to the first layer subspace.

Merlin was just about to leave when his eyes landed on the warship halved by the Origin Lord. This was an empire-level warship of the Atlan civilization. As for the Atlan civilization, Merlin would not underestimate them at all. Perhaps, there were some bounties to be found inside.

“I would like to enter this warship. Is that possible?”

Merlin knew that the silver puppet controlled the entire multi-layered subspace, so he asked the silver puppet.

“Oh? You’re a smart one! This is an Atlan civilization’s empire-level warship. Just because Master did not find anything useful inside doesn’t mean that you won’t either. There are indeed some good things inside but whether or not you can obtain it is up to you. However, I must warn you. Although this warship has been destroyed by Master, some of the puppets in it have gradually recovered. Furthermore, I don’t know if anything has changed. So, you must be careful!”

Merlin nodded. “I’ll be careful. Can I go in now?”

Merlin’s heart was bursting with excitement. An empire-level warship was a terrifying vessel that was comparable to an Honored Legend. In fact, just the liquid memory metal robots alone tempted Merlin to no end.

If only he could obtain a large quantity of such resilient robots, then his worry about the loss of Spell Casters would no longer be a material concern. This was well-suited to confront the Church of Light!

Thus, brimming with excitement, Merlin swiftly flew toward the humongous warship!

Chapter 684: Entering the Warship II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

It was pitch-black. Merlin cautiously stepped onto the humongous warship. Since the warship had been split in half, Merlin did not know which side was more important. Thus, he entered from the rear and walked toward the front. His Mind Power did not let down its guard at all, carefully observing everything around him.

Compared to his sight, Merlin had more faith in his Mind Power. No matter how well-hidden something might be, his Mind Power would be able to detect it. Additionally, Merlin's body was covered by a white layer of sleet armor. This was a defensive spell wielded by his Five-Elemental Wizard Heart. In such a foreign and dangerous place, naturally, Merlin did not dare to lower his guard.

The warship was massive, bigger than any casting tool Merlin had ever seen before. In fact, even Arcane Wizard Setoh's castle was not as humongous as this warship.

"Fire!"

A ball of white flames appeared in Merlin's palm, illuminating the interior. The spacious warship was quite empty and was covered with a thick layer of dust. Clearly, no one had entered this place in a very long time.

Merlin gently pressed his hand against the cold warship. The cold sensation almost allowed him to feel the drastic transformation undergone by this warship. Subsequently, he made a bold move. He consolidated the flames into a fist and swung a violent punch at the warship.

“Bang.”

There was a loud noise but the warship remained unblemished!

Merlin narrowed his eyes. Now, he gained a new understanding of the strength of this warship. At his current level of abilities, it was impossible to make even a dent on it. This further attested to the claim that this warship was comparable to an Honored Legend and that it was not a bluff.

Moving on, Merlin saw some glassware or clear crystal containers filled with a white, translucent liquid. It did not look like water and seemed very mysterious.

There was no light whatsoever on the entire warship. It was dark and cold. The only noises were from Merlin’s footsteps.

After continuing for a short distance, Merlin came to the broken part of the warship. He only walked in a straight line, so there might be some hidden corners that he had not explored.

Nevertheless, it seemed like there was nothing much to discover in the rear half of the warship. Merlin flew directly across the broken portion toward the front half of the warship. He knew that the front part of the warship was its port of control.

In the front half of the warship, there was a variety of instruments, plus the routes were more obvious. Merlin passed by a number of heavyset doors. At the same time, he saw that there were huge gaping holes all over the body of the exceedingly sturdy warship.

Earlier, his full-powered attack did not leave even a scratch on the warship, much less pierce it. Hence, the gaping holes in this warship were not achievable by an ordinary Legend. Perhaps, even an Honored Legend was not capable of unleashing such staggering destruction on this warship.

“Is this the Origin Lord’s doing?”

Merlin quickly remembered who had destroyed this warship. Only the Origin Lord would possess such formidable power that even an empire-level warship could be easily destroyed.

Going forward, Merlin felt like he had returned to his past life. However, the technology of this warship had obviously surpassed that of his past life. Perhaps, only in the fantasy novels would one see such advanced technology.

“Hmm? That is…”

Merlin raised his head abruptly. Without noticing, he had entered a great hall. Lined along the two sides of the great hall were four black robots with a metallic luster, similar to those Merlin had encountered in the first challenge.

“Beep. Incoming enemy invasion. Command, exterminate!”

The four ice-cold robots’ hollow eyes suddenly flashed red. Their heads snapped up abruptly, seemingly “awakening” from their slumber.

Merlin was caught by surprise. He did not think that there would still be robots on this broken warship. Nevertheless, accompanying this shock was a faint sense of excitement. As long as there were robots, there was a chance for him to seize control over these robots.

“Swish swish.”

These robots were incredibly fast. They flew toward Merlin with outstretched arms. A frightening blast of laser cannon shot straight at Merlin, causing him to gasp in surprise. When he previously encountered the puppets in the first challenge, they did not have such formidable weaponry as laser cannons.

However, it was impossible for him to evade now. Merlin harrumphed and strengthened the defensive spell on his body. He did not believe that the laser cannon from these robots could smash through the mightier-than-Great-Legend defense on his body.

“Darkness Eye, Silencing Ray!”

Merlin also extended his hand. Darkness Eye in his palm loomed and glistened with a crimson glow.

At the same time, a huge eye appeared behind Merlin. A destructive ray shot out and encapsulated the four robots.

“Zap zap zap zap.”

The seventh form of Darkness Eye, Silencing Ray! This was a power comparable to a Great Legend. Instantly, the four robots were reduced into tiny smithereens.

“Boom.”

Finally, the spell on Merlin’s body collided violently with the laser cannons. The powerful impact rattled Merlin’s body. However, the defensive spell over Merlin’s body reacted with a water-like motion, causing multiple ripples to form across the surface. Subsequently, the impact turned invisible.

“Such a strong impact. These four robots are only on par with an average peak Great Wizard at most but equipped with these laser cannons, they’re approaching the level of a civilization-level prodigy!”

Approaching the level of a civilization-level prodigy was synonymous with approaching the level of a Great Legend. Merlin no longer dared to regard these robots lightly. Even though their laser cannons did not manage to harm Merlin, any other Spell Casters or even a Great Legend, if not careful, could be heavily injured or killed by these.

Seeing the four robots that were smashed into smithereens by Silencing Ray, Merlin’s expression remained grave. With a large outstretched hand, his spell transformed into a giant net and captured the four robots.

Very soon, these smithereens reassembled into four robots. However, they had been trapped by Merlin. No matter how much they struggled, it was futile.

“How do I control these robots?”

Although Merlin knew that these robots were controlled by a program in their bodies, he was not capable of overwriting it.

“Whatever. I’ll keep them bound until I find the control center of the warship!”

Merlin was very tempted by these robots. Since he was not an alchemy master, naturally, he could not replicate what the Origin Lord did. That would involve destroying the robots, and then using the liquid memory metal from their bodies to transfigure a new puppet. This would essentially achieve the same effect as the robots.

Nonetheless, the Origin Lord did not originate from the Atlan civilization. Therefore, though the puppets he transfigured retained the “immortal” characteristic, they lost various other tactics such as the laser cannon. As a result, their combat powers were greatly diminished.

Perhaps, the Origin Lord also discovered the drawbacks of his method, so he stopped transfiguring new puppets, and instead, found a way to control the martial arts robots. As for how the Origin Lord had managed to control the robots, Merlin did not know. However, Merlin had a feeling that the martial arts robots were a little peculiar as though they were not being controlled by a program.

As to the details of how they were peculiar, Merlin could not articulate it. Perhaps, if he could find the command center of the warship, he would be able to learn the specifics of these robots.

Soon enough, Merlin walked out of the spacious great hall and found himself in a narrow compartment. Inside, there were instruments everywhere with complicated switches on them. Judging by the array of instruments and switches here, it was not difficult to infer that this was the control center of the warship.

Although he had arrived in the control center, Merlin found himself helpless against these complicated instruments. He did not understand any of these instruments, much less to operate the control center and regain control over this warship.

“Beep. A large amount of new information found. Scan?”

The previously silent Matrix suddenly came to life.

Chapter 685: The Atlan Civilization!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Matrix?”

Merlin felt a jolt in his heart. Ever since he had derived the Ninth-level Spell Models, he basically had not used the Matrix anymore. The Matrix which had accompanied him throughout his journey of growth was no longer of any use.

Now that it had started up suddenly, Merlin was astonished.

After a moment of consideration, Merlin concluded that the Matrix was ultimately still an intelligent quantum super-calculator. Perhaps it could assist him in controlling this warship. Therefore, Merlin took a deep breath. “Confirm scan!”

“Beep. Starting scan.”

Following that, the Matrix began to scan. None of the information abroad the warship could evade the Matrix’s scan.

“Beep. Scan complete. A large amount of new data is available. Continue with analysis?”

“Continue with analysis!”

Merlin spoke without hesitation. He wished to see how much information and data that the Matrix had gathered on the warship.

After Merlin’s command was given, there was a long wait. Merlin knew clearly how terrifying the calculating and analyzing powers of the Matrix were. It was able to derive tens of thousands of complex Spell Models in a very short time.

The amount of data it was able to process was nearly inconceivable. However, the Matrix had been in constant operation now for a few hours but there was no sign that it was about to be done. Merlin was rather dumbstruck at this.

“How much information does this warship really contain? Even the Matrix is spending so much time…”

Merlin furrowed his brows. He had some hesitations about this now but he could not do anything. His only course of action was to wait in silence.

Time passed bit by bit. After around seven or eight hours, Merlin opened his eyes with a joyful expression. The Matrix had finally successfully received and analyzed a tremendous amount of data.

Merlin was able to control the Matrix, so at once he ordered, “Transfer data!”

“Boom.”

Merlin did not even have the chance to get used to it when he felt his boundless Awareness about to burst from swelling. There was far too much information, and even Merlin’s current Mind Power and immense Awareness were unable to stand it.

“Stop. Transfer data slowly.”

Merlin hurriedly commanded the Matrix. With this new command, the Matrix began to gradually transfer the data, and images appeared in Merlin’s mind one after another.

From these images, Merlin saw a race that appeared superficially similar to Spell Casters. These were “humans” as well but it was a peculiar civilization. They lived below a vast, starry sky in dense groups, packed into a colossal building shaped like a honeycomb. Below the starry sky, there were also Spatial Passages that were fixed in place, called Spatial Nodes.

These beings proudly called themselves Atlans, and the civilization they created was called the Atlan civilization. They were able to manufacture warships which filled the sky and innumerable powerful robots. The starry sky where they were was far too big. Merlin knew that this was, in fact, a dimension of gigantic proportions. Even Merlin himself had never seen such a massive dimension. One would need to combine dozens of dimensions at least to compare to the Atlan Dimension.

Nonetheless, Merlin astutely sensed from these images that, within the Atlan Dimension, beneath that endless starry sky, there were no Elements. This meant that their lifespans were brief, and they were incapable of becoming Great Wizards, just like Merlin in his previous life.

Perhaps it was precisely due to these unique conditions that the unique Atlan civilization was born. They had developed an utterly different civilization. They no longer fortified their own bodies but relied upon external equipment. They researched the essence of material things and mastered immense power in that manner. This was technology!

The Atlan civilization relied upon material things, investigating their essence, thus gaining control over strength which superseded the individual. This was very different from the other foreign civilizations of the Void Zone.

Regardless of whether it was the Tree Tribe, the Giant Tribe, or the Rock Tribe, no matter how unusual their methods were, they were the same as the Spell Caster civilization. The path they walked was one of strengthening one’s own self, to the point where one could create dimensions and destroy heavens.

Although the Atlan civilization was so powerful, they had not traveled beyond their dimension in general. They had conquered every corner of their own dimension but were ultimately unable to leave the place. It was like there was an invisible binding upon their dimension. In other words, the strength of the Atlan civilization was not enough to break this binding.

The Atlan civilization had even once thought that they were the masters of the heavens or of the world, that they were supreme beings. Nonetheless, one day, power of unimaginable magnitude tore apart the shackles of that dimension.

The Spell Caster civilization had arrived!

The three Ultimate Arcane Wizards had led the Spell Caster civilization to rise in the vast, endless Void Zone. They rapidly grew to become one of the strongest civilizations. They even thought that there was no dimension which was unconquerable, until one day, they found a peculiar dimension, which not even an Arcane Wizard was able to enter alone.

Therefore, the three Arcane Wizards combined their powers to break the binding. They prepared to enter, and take over this strange dimension in great excitement. Unexpectedly, what they had released was a dimension which would cause catastrophe for them.

Soon, it was a ruthless war! Two proud, autonomous civilizations which had never met before erupted into a war without warning. It was the first time the Spell Caster civilization suffered serious loses. Those warships, as wide as the sky, could smother even Great Honored Legends. Even Lords were at risk.

What was more frightening was the nearly endless offensive capacity of the Atlan civilization. They were able to mass-produce martial arts robots comparable to Great Legends. This was a majestic force, relentless and overwhelming, immediately spreading the fires of war to the origin of the Spell Caster civilization, the Glorious Land!

That war was the cruelest of all. The Glorious Land was grievously damaged, and the Molta Empire founded by the Spell Casters, at the pinnacle of its might, collapsed within a night. Great Legends and Honored Legends were lost one after another.

This was a war more terrible than the war between the Spell Caster civilization and the gods.

The information ended here. After all, back then, this warship had merely lit the fires of war in the Glorious Land before it was annihilated by the Origin Lord.

In the data supplied by the Matrix, the Atlans naturally labeled the Spell Casters as intruders and fiends. In short, all these various names embodied the mutual hatred of both parties without exception.

As for the subsequent developments, naturally, Merlin was unclear. Nonetheless, he knew the ending. Currently, there was one Ultimate Arcane Wizard who was expressly keeping watch over the surroundings of the Atlan Dimension. The war with the Atlan civilization had carried forward up until the present.

Evidently, even though the Atlan civilization was powerful, Spell Casters still gained the upper hand, suppressing the Atlan civilization firmly within the Atlan Dimension.

As to why the Ultimate Arcane Wizard had not acted to thoroughly wipe out the Atlan civilization, Merlin was in the dark as well.

“Phew…”

Merlin heaved a long sigh. This was only a small part of the vast amount of information. The rest of it was the records of the warship on the mystical technology of the Atlan civilization. These records comprised more than ninety percent of the tremendous data. Of course, for those who had no understanding of the Atlan civilization’s technology, even someone like Merlin, this data was quite useless.

Having understood the general situation of the Atlan civilization, Merlin turned to look once again at the control center of the warship. If he had no way of starting up the control center, he would be unable to control the warship.

“Matrix, is there a way to control this warship?”

The Matrix was intelligent. Now that it had received so much information, Merlin had guessed that the Matrix might be able to control this warship. Even if it could not control all of it, even a part of the warship would do.

“The central intelligence of the warship has been damaged. It’s possible to attempt gaining the highest-level access of the warship!”

When he heard the response of the Matrix, Merlin felt a burst of elation. He realized it was true after he gave it careful thought. If this warship still had any intelligent procedural control left, it would not be in such a state. Moreover, the Matrix would not possibly be able to have obtained so much information easily. After all, this information was the core secret of the warship.

“Beep. Success in gaining highest-level access to the warship!”

Upon hearing the familiar voice of the Matrix, Merlin finally stopped worrying and nodded. “Activate the warship!”

“The warship has sustained significant damage. Activation might induce unforeseeable dangers. Confirm activation?”

Without missing a beat, Merlin replied, “Activate the warship!”

To the current Merlin, what danger could he possibly encounter in this damaged warship?

“Rumble.”

The entire warship began to shudder, and bursts of light flickered across the pitch-darkness of the warship. Nonetheless, after a short moment, the warship fell into complete silence once again without the slightest movement.

“What happened?”

Merlin frowned, not knowing what had just happened.

“The power source of the warship is exhausted. There’s no backup source. There’s no way to activate the warship!”

“Power source?”

Merlin suddenly recalled the previous information. There was a passage which mentioned that the Atlans had practically conquered the entire starry sky with a highly developed civilization. However, a technological civilization was very reliant upon its power source. Without a source, those warships, giant cannons, and robots were nothing but scraps.

Therefore, although the binding of the Atlan Dimension was broken by the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards, the Atlan civilization itself wished to go beyond its dimension, to gain an endless energy source.

“What energy is required to start up the warship?”

Merlin was too lazy to go through the information in his head. After all, there was way too much data. Merlin did not want to bear that anguish again. Asking the Matrix was evidently the quickest way.

“The warship contains a high-powered engine furnace, which can break down most minerals and materials, turning them into the energy required by the warship.”

The Matrix replied.

“A high-powered engine furnace? I wonder if it’s able to break down elemental crystal stones.”

Merlin thought about it and finally decided to give it a go. If it could transmute this energy, of course, that would be the best. This warship had immense value, especially in a place like the Glorious Land where Spell Casters had fallen behind. The warship and the robots on board could be of great assistance to Merlin.

Thus, following the directions of the Matrix, Merlin came to a high-powered engine furnace located at the deepest core of the warship. Its position was strictly guarded as well. Even the Origin Lord back then, upon slaying all the Atlans aboard the warship and destroying the robots, had left right away. As a result, this high-powered engine furnace was completely undamaged.

It was because of this that Merlin had a sliver of hope to start up the warship. Nevertheless, this was assuming the engine furnace could function as usual, and that it was able to break down and transmute the elemental crystal stones into energy required by the warship.

“I might as well try!”

Merlin opened his Spatial Ring and instantly tossed over ten thousand elemental crystal stones into the high-powered engine furnace, which was pitch-black and covered in dust.

Following that, he stood beside the high-powered engine furnace, waiting wordlessly.

Chapter 686: Activating the Warship!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Sizzle sizzle.”

When Merlin had poured more than ten thousand elemental crystal stones into the dusty and extremely shabby high-powered engine furnace, it gave a slight reaction and started to emit an odd sound.

Moreover, after this sound rang out, the warship began to flicker with lights but in an unsteady manner.

“Beep. The power source of the warship hasn’t reached one percent, thus unable to fulfill the lowest requirement of activating the warship. Please continue adding energy!”

The voice of the Matrix sounded once more. Currently, the Matrix had already taken over the control desk of the warship’s core. All the changes within the warship would be monitored by the Matrix.

“It’s actually succeeded in transmuting energy!”

Merlin looked at the high-powered engine furnace which was operating by now, his heart filled with endless delight. This high-powered engine furnace’s ability to break down energy had exceeded his expectations. Although the energy from more than ten thousand elemental crystal stones was not even one percent of the warship’s power, Merlin could continue to fling in more elemental crystal stones.

Soon, elemental crystal stones cascaded from the Spatial Ring like sand, thrown into the high-powered engine furnace by Merlin. This time, it was not ten thousand but more than a million elemental crystal stones.

“Beep. The energy has reached one percent. You can activate the warship now. Confirm activation?”

The Matrix’s voice this time was not much of a pleasant surprise to Merlin. He had thrown in a full million elemental crystal stones but this had merely replenished one percent of the warship’s energy source.

If he wished to completely replenish the power source of the warship, he would need at least a hundred million elemental crystal stones. Even to the present Merlin, this was an astronomical sum.

“Don’t activate it for now!”

Merlin gritted his teeth and immediately tossed in over ten million elemental crystal stones. Instantly, the power source of the entire warship had increased to eleven percent. Although this was still a small amount, it was no longer as risky as before. He could use the warship to do many things now.

“Activate the warship completely!”

Merlin commanded the Matrix. Soon, the entire warship started to tremble.

“Buzz.”

That seemed to be the ruckus of the warship’s mechanical system being activated. Following that, the warship was entirely illuminated. Dazzling lights lit up the warship as if it was daylight.

Merlin carefully scrutinized the control center of the warship. After there was a power source, he could sense that the whole warship seemed to have “come alive”.

“Matrix, inspect the extent of damage of the warship!”

Merlin urgently wanted to know whether this warship was still valuable. In that case, first, he must ascertain how badly damaged the warship was.

“Scan completed. In total, the warship is over ninety percent damaged! Restoration will take a long time and a lot of power. Complete restoration now?

More than ninety percent of the warship had been damaged. This was something Merlin had predicted. After all, even the body of the warship was broken into two. This level of damage meant that it was basically scrap metal.

However, the final line of the Matrix made Merlin gasped in shock.

“It’s been damaged so seriously. Can it still be restored?”

Merlin found it hard to imagine, with such a heavily damaged warship, how could it possibly be restored?

“The high-powered engine furnace at the core of the warship wasn’t damaged. Therefore, if one manufactures some repair robots, with enough energy, it can be restored in a few decades!”

It turned out that the core of the warship was still the high-powered engine furnace. Still, after some careful thought, Merlin realized it was true. The high-powered engine furnace was not damaged and could produce energy endlessly.

With energy, it could do many things. Manufacturing repair robots was nothing too difficult. However, the energy required to do so must be quite frightening.

“How much power is needed to manufacture a repair robot?”

“A repair robot requires a hundredth of one percent of the warship’s power!”

Upon hearing the Matrix’s words, Merlin fell into contemplation. The warship currently still had eleven percent of power. One percent would be enough to make a hundred repair robots.

This would greatly reduce the time taken to restore the warship.

“Manufacture a hundred robots!”

“Beep. Task received. Inspecting system for manufacturing repair robots – it’s intact, so manufacturing is possible! It will take at least three days to manufacture a hundred repair robots.”

Three days was not too long. Merlin thought that he might as well stay in the warship, learning more about it while he waited for the manufacturing of the repair robots.

“Let me look at the manufacturing of the repair robots.”

Merlin was curious as well. The Atlan civilization’s empire-level warship was too amazing. Even when it was damaged to this stage, as long as the high-powered engine furnace was not ruined, and there was enough energy, it could repair itself slowly. This was a rather intelligent warship.

At the moment, the entire warship was controlled by the Matrix. The Matrix was equivalent to the warship’s brain, so Merlin could go anywhere he liked without issue.

Soon, under the Matrix’s direction, Merlin came to a sealed secret chamber in the warship. Here, everything was guarded tightly. A gigantic furnace with flames ignited inside was liquefying a strange metal.

Following that, the metal flowed to a massive assembly line, undergoing complicated forging processes. A brand-new robot was manufactured, then cast into a slack tub in the warship, taking shape at last!

The final step for the formed robot was to be implanted with a control chip. This control chip contained complex information on repairing. After this robot was implanted with this chip, it immediately became a master mechanic with refined skills, able to repair the various damaged spots of the warship.

“This power of technology is completely different from the Spell Caster civilization!”

Merlin was deeply astounded. This was like using up a bit of energy in addition to special minerals and metals, and being able to “manufacture” batches of Great Alchemists, Rune Wizards, Potion Masters, and so on.

Of course, these robots were incapable of sensing Elements, using Magic Power or having Mind Power, so they could not become Great Alchemists, Rune Wizards or Potion Masters. However, becoming a master mechanic, in the context of the

Atlan civilization, was on par with becoming a Great Alchemist in the Spell Caster civilization.

Merlin was able to understand how fearsome the Atlan civilization was as he watched the manufacturing of repair robots one after another.

He still wanted to see the entire warship and learn all about it.

With the Matrix, Merlin’s understanding of the warship grew swiftly. This empire-level warship provided Merlin with mind-blowing concepts.

This warship contained a living zone, information zone, combat zone, inspection zone, and so on whereas robots consisted of repair robots, mining robots, construction robots, cleaning robots, battle robots, and more.

It could be said that every warship of the Atlan civilization was practically a miniature version of the Atlan civilization. If even one warship was able to source a location with an energy source and minerals, the more than ten thousand population of the warship could slowly establish a new Atlan civilization.

This was the scary thing about the Atlan civilization. Each warship was a seed of the Atlan civilization. As long as they were not completely wiped out, the Atlan civilization would rise up swiftly without any gaps in development as all of the Atlan civilization’s technology was stored in the warship.

In fact, this was the tremendous store of information that Merlin had received with the Matrix. In essence, it was the accumulation of the Atlan civilization’s technology back then. With this information in addition to more than ten thousand Atlans on the warship, they could create an entire new Atlan civilization.

However, now that the warship had been destroyed by the Origin Lord, and there was not a single Atlan left on board, and the ship was over ninety percent damaged, it would not be that easy to restore the warship.

“Beep. One hundred repair robots have been manufactured. Begin full restoration of warship?”

The Matrix’s voice rang in Merlin’s mind. By now, Merlin had a decent understanding of the warship, no longer as clueless as he was before.

He thought about it, and asked, “How much energy would be needed to fully restore the warship?”

“The damage is too severe, so calculation is impossible. However, the present level of energy is insufficient by far. You can choose partial restoration for now!”

Merlin nodded. This was the key point. The power source was the main issue in the end. The current level of energy was not enough for a complete restoration. Even if he filled up the power source fully, it would not be enough.

Who knew how much power was needed just to repair that broken section?

As for partial restoration, Merlin had not considered what to restore. At the moment, what was most important to him were those battle robots.

“How many types of battle robots are there onboard?”

“The battle robots are divided into ordinary battle robot, superior battle robot, and martial arts robot. Although there are robots stronger than the martial arts robot, the design of an empire-level warship is unable to manufacture stronger robots!”

Merlin studied this in greater detail. Ordinary battle robots were very tough as well, essentially comparable to an average Great Wizard. Destroying a city would be a walk in the park. As for superior robots, those were the four robots Merlin had previously encountered, on par with preeminent Great Wizards. As for martial arts robots, Merlin had experienced them before as well. They were definitely comparable to a Great Legend!

From the Matrix’s explanation, Merlin knew that there were even stronger robots in the Atlan civilization, stronger than martial arts robots. Nonetheless, this was merely an empire-level warship. The strongest it could manufacture were martial arts robots.

Even so, this excited Merlin to no end. This was basically mass-producing existences on par with Great Legends!

With this in mind, Merlin instantly said in high spirits, “Matrix, manufacture martial arts robots right away.”

Merlin thought about the immense strength of those four martial arts robots at the second challenge. If he could manufacture a few of those, it would be enough to sweep away the Glorious Land completely!

Chapter 687: Leaving

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

However, reality was cruel. As soon as Merlin spoke, the Matrix immediately replied, “There’s a malfunction in the manufacturing room. Restoration is required. Begin restoration?”

“There’s a malfunction?”

Merlin clenched his jaw and said in a low voice, “Restore immediately, as quickly as possible!”

The entire ship was over ninety percent damaged. It was normal for the place which manufactured martial arts robots to be damaged as well. Merlin could not help but rejoice that he had first manufactured repair robots. Otherwise, resolving malfunctions would take up an unknown amount of time.

Soon, a hundred repair robots surged toward the manufacturing room of martial arts robots, bustling around swiftly. With a hundred repair robots doing restoration work, naturally, the process was very fast. Nonetheless, Merlin saw another downside – consumption of power was too fast.

Initially, he had manufactured a hundred repair robots, using only one percent of the energy source, leaving ten percent left. However, as the repair robots worked endlessly to repair the malfunction in the manufacturing room now, it was taking up a lot of power too. Very soon, the energy bar fell quickly. In a mere half an hour, it had fallen by one percent. Now there was only nine percent of the power source left.

“Repairing one malfunction already requires so much energy?”

Merlin was somewhat taken aback. This was just a small malfunction. If he were to fully restore the ship in the future, the amount of power that would be consumed would be astronomical.

After more time had passed, another hour went by. The energy bar was left with eight percent. The amount of energy used to repair one small malfunction induced a sense of helplessness in Merlin.

“Beep.”

Just as Merlin wondered if the power would be used up incessantly, the Matrix’s voice finally rang out. “Restoration complete. The malfunction has been resolved. Continue to manufacture martial arts robots?”

Naturally, Merlin said without hesitation, “Begin manufacturing!”

Following that, Merlin began to wait in silence.

However, after a long moment, there was no movement in the warship. Merlin could not help but ask, “Matrix, what’s the matter?”

“Rumble.”

The entire warship suddenly quaked slightly, and the Matrix’s voice rang out again, “Energy insufficient. A huge amount of energy is required, please replenish!”

Merlin’s expression shifted at this. The energy was insufficient, but how much was really needed to manufacture one martial arts robot?

“How much energy is actually needed to manufacture one martial arts robot?”

“According to calculations, manufacturing one martial arts robot requires a hundred percent of the warship’s power source. Please supply more energy!”

“A hundred percent?”

Merlin’s mouth was agape as he stood there blankly. He had already used up more than ten million elemental crystal stones and only managed to replenish the energy to eleven percent. If it were a hundred percent, would he not need at least a hundred million elemental crystal stones?

“Fine, I’ll forget about the martial arts robot for now. Then how much power is needed for a superior robot?”

Merlin had already given up on manufacturing a martial arts robot for now. The cost was too high. Even if he dug up all his elemental crystal stones now, he could not possibly replenish the power source of the warship to a hundred percent. Naturally, he would not be able to manufacture a martial arts robot.

It looked like Merlin’s fantasy of leading a few martial arts robots to sweep away Glorious Land was too naïve. He could only abort it before he even began.

“A superior robot requires at least ten percent of the warship’s power!”

The Matrix’s reply caused more doubts in Merlin. Ten percent of the energy meant at least ten million elemental crystal stones in exchange for a superior robot at the level of a preeminent Great Wizard. In huge numbers, this was a terrifying force but Merlin did not have so many elemental crystal stones.

“What about an ordinary battle robot?”

“It would require at least one percent of the warship’s power!”

An ordinary battle robot was a powerful existence on par with a Great Wizard. It needed only one percent, which was worth it. However, Merlin, who was unclear about the workings of the Church of Light, was unwilling to spend energy in manufacturing a batch of ordinary robots.

“That’s right. Can I change the chips of these four robots to obey my orders?”

Merlin recalled the four robots he had captured back in the warship. These robots should be superior robots, powerful as well, already very close to a civilization-level genius or a Great Legend.

“It’s possible to program four new control chips to replace the old control chips.”

The Matrix was in control of the warship, and thus able to program new chips from scratch. Naturally, Merlin was overjoyed, so he nodded. “Program the new chips!”

“Beep. Chip room is badly damaged, and requires restoration.”

Merlin’s face was wooden by now. He had expected this long ago, so he ordered the chip room to be repaired. He watched as the energy dropped from eight percent to five percent. At last, the restoration of the chip room was a success, and it had newly programmed four chips.

Soon, Merlin controlled the four superior robots to go into the chip room and started to switch out their chips.

The process of changing the chips went smoothly. After all the chips were switched, when the four superior robots awakened once more, they were utterly deferential toward Merlin. They would obey any command from him, even if he asked them to self-destruct.

“Matrix, how many undamaged robots are left on the warship?”

These robots on the warship had recovered slowly throughout this long period. Perhaps there were some who were slowly repaired when the warship still had power.

Therefore, in the warship, there should be a considerable number of robots. If their chips could be changed, Merlin would not have to use up much power to obtain a formidable force.

“Scanning complete. In the warship, there are five additional superior robots and thirteen ordinary robots!”

“Oh? There’s still so many?”

Merlin’s eyes brightened. Following that, he personally led the four superior robots, and with the Matrix’s help, easily captured those other robots.

Thereafter, he changed their chips. In total, he had used up one percent of the power source to get five superior robots and thirteen ordinary robots under his control.

Merlin now commanded nine superior robots and thirteen ordinary robots. This was a rather fearsome force. It should be known that the superior robots were equivalent to preeminent Great Wizards. In addition to their weapons, they were close to Great Legends, perhaps only slightly lacking in comparison to Kleis who had special Spatial Pandora Demon Ability.

By relying on these twenty-two robots, Merlin had enough to conquer the entire Spell Caster world of the Glorious Land.

“I should leave!”

Merlin stood in the warship. With the power source maintaining things, this warship shone with a “vitality”. Nonetheless, because of insufficient power, it could not be restored.

As a result, Merlin gave an order to the Matrix. The operation of the entire warship should be maintained with the lowest energy possible. There was no need to restore it for now. In the future, after Merlin had enough elemental crystal stones or other things which the warship could transmute into energy, he could restore the warship.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin flew out and stared at the two broken halves of the warship. Naturally, Merlin did not wish to abandon this warship here for it was comparable to an Honored Legend, and had a chance of being restored.

Therefore, Merlin took out a Spatial Ring. He had killed some powerful existences before and obtained some Spatial Rings. He took the one with the biggest space within, aimed it at the warship, and yelled, “Keep!”

“Swoosh.”

As soon as he spoke, the colossal warship trembled lightly but soon, it disappeared without a trace. Merlin used his Mind Power to look within the Spatial Ring. The vast space within the ring was now occupied by this mammoth warship but it looked rather compact, meaning that the space within the Spatial Ring was not very adequate.

“I’ll have to find a Spatial Ring with a bigger space!”

Merlin had never worried about space. After all, no matter how many elemental crystal stones he carried, the Spatial Ring could fit everything with such a large space. However, this warship was way too big, so the space it needed was naturally very large. Merlin needed a Spatial Ring with more space.

Upon detecting a commotion near the warship, the silver puppet appeared suddenly. He stared at the place where the warship had been, which was now a wide, empty gap, and could not help but ask, “You’ve taken the warship?”

Merlin nodded. “The things aboard this warship are very useful to me. I’ve already kept it in my Spatial Ring. I can take it with me, right?”

“Of course, you can. This warship isn’t of much use here anyway.”

The silver puppet did not stop Merlin. This was a space created by the Origin Lord in the first place to await true prodigies. Merlin had passed the two challenges and might attempt the third in the future. He was practically half a disciple of the Origin Lord. Naturally, the silver puppet would not object.

“That’s right. I wonder if I can take a look at those four martial arts puppet?”

Merlin asked the silver puppet.

“Look at the martial arts puppet?”

The silver puppet hesitated for a beat. Perhaps it considered that Merlin was practically half a disciple of the Origin Lord, so it finally nodded. “Sure!”

Therefore, Merlin followed behind the silver puppet and reached the second layer of subspace. When he saw the four martial arts puppets once again, Merlin finally learned how the Origin Lord had controlled these four martial arts robots without changing their chips.

It turned out that the Origin Lord had used the method of puppet transfiguration. He had imprinted martial arts into the four puppets with a method similar to a mind imprint. Therefore, even without a chip, these four martial arts puppets possessed the force of the Origin Lord, able to explode with formidable strength.

“If I can capture these four martial arts puppets and implant new chips, I’ll be able to completely control these four martial arts puppets!”

Merlin’s eyes brightened. The Origin Lord was a Great Lord, and his mind imprint was powerful but this was nothing in comparison to a Mind Power Master like Merlin.

Even if Merlin was unable to forcibly remove the Origin Lord’s mind imprint with his current abilities, he still had the help of the Illusory World and was sure to succeed.

“Can I bring these four martial arts puppets with me?”

Merlin suddenly asked the silver puppet.

“Bring the martial arts puppets away?”

The silver puppet was slightly startled but soon shook its head. “They were left behind by Master back then, so you can’t take them away! Unless you pass the third challenge in the future and obtain the treasure he had left. In which case, this place won’t serve a purpose anymore. The subspace will collapse automatically. At that point, it’s up to you whether you want to bring these puppets away. However, for now, you can’t!”

Merlin frowned. If he could bring these four martial arts puppets with him, he was almost a hundred percent certain of removing the Origin Lord’s mind imprint. Thus, he would be able to control these four martial arts robots almost comparable to Great Legends.

“What if I take them by force?”

Merlin’s voice was steely. He did not think that there was any force here which could stop him. Regardless of whether it was the silver puppet or the four martial arts puppets, they had no way to stop him.

“Take them by force? This is a multi-layered subspace left behind by Master. Even a Great Legend, if they tried to act recklessly here, would be killed instantly!”

The silver puppet’s words were followed by an indescribable pressure in the entire subspace, causing Merlin to feel an intense threat. It was as if once this power exploded, he would be unable to block it no matter what methods he used.

Merlin was overwhelmed with shock, only coming to his senses now. Since it was left behind by the Origin Lord, how could there not be any protective measures? Honored Legends would be killed as well. Merlin had no doubt about that.

With this in mind, Merlin could only say helplessly, “I’ll surely return to pass the third challenge!”

With that, he turned to leave and exited the subspace left by the Origin Lord in one step.

Chapter 688: The Purple Gold Crown I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Whoosh.”

Merlin’s figure appeared once more in the main foyer of Ozmu Headquarters.

“I’m finally back!”

Merlin finally felt the familiar force once more. Before he could take a good look at his surroundings, frightening Elemental fluctuations suddenly exploded. For an instant, the power of runes and spells filled the air, thundering toward Merlin.

Faced with this attack that was on par with a preeminent Great Wizard, practically right behind Kleis’ power, Merlin simply appeared incomparably calm. He stood his ground silently, a spell armor emerging around him.

“Boom.”

A deafening crash shook the entire foyer, and thick smoke and dust immediately submerged Merlin.

“This bit of power is lacking too much…”

A calm voice could be heard. From the smoke and dust, Merlin’s figure appeared once again, still completely unharmed.

At the moment, there were two Great Wizards with vigorous Elemental fluctuations standing before Merlin. A quick inspection revealed that they were peak Great Wizards. Behind these two were twenty or so Great Wizards.

It was evident that the previous attack which blanketed the entire venue was led by these two.

“If I’m not wrong, you two must be Great Wizard Savaron and Great Wizard Terian, right?”

Merlin looked at these two peak Great Wizards, and instantly knew their identities. In the inner chamber, he did not find Great Wizard Savaron and Great Wizard Terian. Unexpectedly, they had already come out and had set up an ambush at the entrance of the inner chamber, waiting for Merlin to appear.

If it was an average preeminent Great Wizard, even one like Kleis, they would have been caught unprepared to deal with this sudden sneak attack. However, whom they had met was Merlin, who was even more terrifying than a civilization-level genius. This small attack was nothing at all and was easily blocked.

“That’s right, Merlin, how bold you are to enter the headquarters of my Ozmu. You’ve gotten help from these two, I suppose?”

Great Wizard Savaron waved his hand promptly, bringing Wizard Tamo and Wizard Gilles before Merlin. Clearly, these two had been captured by Great Wizard Savaron and Great Wizard Terian.

Merlin spoke in a level tone. “Both of you Wizards already know that Kleis is dead, right? Even Kleis had died at my hands. You two think you can stop me?”

Although Merlin’s tone was even, it roused bursts of ripples in the hearts of these Spell Casters. They were all Great Wizards of Ozmu, so naturally, they knew how strong the First Elder, Kleis, really was.

However, Kleis had been killed by Merlin now. Furthermore, their previous ambush did not do anything at all. In truth, some of these Great Wizards were considering other plans now.

A great change came over the faces of Great Wizard Savaron and Great Wizard Terian, and they roared in unison, “Be silent! What does Kleis count for? He’s no more than a prodigy we nurtured. The foundation of Ozmu is far beyond what you’ve imagined.”

“Foundation? If you’re referring to the subspace of the Origin Lord, I’ve already gone in and passed two challenges! Perhaps both of you should recognize these puppets!”

A smirk twisted in the corner of Merlin’s mouth. Thereafter, ignoring the startled expressions of those two, he immediately took out the twenty-two robots from his Spatial Ring.

“Swish swish swish.”

The robots appeared in the main foyer one after another. In particular, the nine robots at the front had bodies which were pitch-black and icy cold, inducing a tremble of dread in everyone.

“What are these? Alchemy puppets?”

“These alchemy puppets are really strange. No matter how strong these puppets are, what use can they be?”

“Among our Ozmu, even the best Great Alchemists can only transfigure puppets on par with Ninth-level Spell Casters at most. As for the few puppets left behind from three thousand years ago, they might reach the level of a Great Wizard, but how rare are those? How scary can these puppets be?”

Many of Ozmu’s Great Wizards did not seem to understand much about the robots Merlin had summoned. They assumed these to be alchemy puppets. Even if these puppets were on par with Great Wizards, what use could they be in front of so many Great Wizards?

However, compared to the rest, Great Wizard Savaron and Great Wizard Terian truly understood these “puppets”. They knew very clearly that this was Ozmu’s greatest secret – the puppets within the Origin Lord’s subspace.

In particular, they were well acquainted with those nine puppets. The had also tried to pass the first challenge prepared by the Origin Lord but suffered a crushing defeat. Only Kleis had managed to pass.

They knew very well that each of these “puppets” was on par with a preeminent Great Wizard. One was enough to cause Ozmu a great headache, to say nothing about nine of them.

Moreover, there were the other ordinary robots, which were formidable existences not inferior to an average Great Wizard. Such a fearsome force would be able to sweep away the entire Spell Caster world. Even if Kleis was not dead, this force was enough to be a threat to him.

"You've actually brought the puppets from the subspace. How is that possible?"

Great Wizard Savaron's voice trembled as he spoke. The subspace of the Origin Lord was Ozmu's greatest secret. Back then, they had searched all over for genius Spell Casters, even using Pandora Demon Abilities as a lure in order to get prodigious Wizards to join Ozmu at any cost.

The outstanding ones among these would receive intense nurturing. Once they had reached the level of a peak Great Wizard, they were allowed to enter the subspace left behind by the Origin Lord, to attempt the challenges he had left behind.

Nevertheless, within so many years, there had only been Kleis within Ozmu who had succeeded in passing the first test.

"There's nothing that's impossible. What Kleis couldn't do, I can do! Both of you, I'll give you some time to consider. Can you withstand the attack of just these twenty-two puppets alone?"

After Merlin had finished speaking, he said nothing else, and lightly shut his eyes. Behind him, the twenty-two robots stood in silence as well. In an imperceptible manner, a powerful deterring force was causing uneasiness in the hearts of Great Wizard Savaron and Great Wizard Terian.

"Wizard Savaron, what do we do? Kleis is dead, and even the most important secret of Ozmu, the subspace of the Origin Lord, has been discovered. We've already lost our secret… More importantly, this Merlin is strong enough, even stronger than Kleis. Perhaps, he can ultimately pass the three challenges of the Origin Lord. If so, won't our wish of many years be fulfilled at that point?"

Great Wizard Terian spoke in a low voice. The depths of his heart were in fact rather stirred up. At this moment, in terms of power, forget about Ozmu. Even in the entire Spell Caster world, no one was a match for Merlin. Merlin’s unification of the entire Spell Caster world was an unstoppable force. There was nothing which could prevent it.

Moreover, their greatest wish from the start was that someone would be able to pass the three challenges and obtain the benefits. They were unable to pass the tests, so they absorbed some genius Spell Casters and slowly nurtured them. Finally, they would send those to attempt the challenge, hoping to profit in some ways.

The strongest genius they had nurtured was Kleis, yet Merlin had accomplished what Kleis could not!

“So, what do you think?”

After an hour, Merlin opened his eyes, his calm gaze fixing upon Wizard Savaron and Wizard Terian. His gaze was serene enough but it was also abnormally piercing, causing Wizard Savaron and Wizard Terian to become nervous.

“We’re willing to join the Spell Caster Alliance!”

Kleis had died. Ozmu no longer had any alternatives unless they were willing to clash against Merlin. However, the outcome of that would be certain.

“Very well!”

Merlin grinned. Behind him, an apparition of a Wizard Heart of incomparable size materialized. Although it was merely an apparition, its fearsome force practically suffocated these Great Wizards.

Before this Wizard Heart, the Wizard Hearts they had condensed seemed so minuscule, unable to put up the slightest resistance. This was Merlin's true, frightening capability, which far surpassed what these Great Wizards had imagined.

After exposing his abilities slightly, Merlin had indeed received great results. He nodded in satisfaction. Currently, Ozmu was the only faction in the entire southern Spell Caster world. With them joining, the Spell Caster Alliance had undergone an enormous expansion, showing the first real sign of swallowing the entire Spell Caster world.

However, this was not enough. What Merlin wanted was the entire Spell Caster world, to combine everyone thoroughly as one force, even if it was temporary!

"Wizard Tamo, Wizard Gilles, Wizard Savaron, Wizard Terian – four of you take care of things in the southern Spell Caster world for now. Everything remains as before but you're not allowed to kill other Spell Casters. You're now a member of the Spell Caster Alliance. All Spell Casters are members of this alliance. Spread this message. I'll still have to pay a visit to the northern Spell Casters. Those large spell casters' organizations must've made up their minds by now…"

Merlin made simple arrangements for the southern Spell Caster world, then brought only the three-headed dragon with him. Even Yulais was left with Ozmu.

"Let's go, we still need to make one difficult trip. To the northern Spell Caster world!"

Merlin gently stroked the head of the three-headed dragon. Thereafter, not only was the dragon not angered but it extended its necks cheerfully instead, then spread its wings and soared into the sky in great excitement, heading toward the distant northern Spell Caster world.

…

At the Polosi River, winter had just passed. The thick layer of ice above the current had not melted completely when the Holy Light Empire made a comeback, beginning to attack the troops of the Kingdom of Blackmoon on the other side of the river.

Over a million troops were stationed on both riverbanks. The Kingdom of Blackmoon had nearly gathered all its primary forces, totaling four hundred and fifty thousand. They were faced with the Holy Light Empire which was even scarier, with troops of six hundred thousand.

Both sides had battled fiercely here for a few months. The soil on both banks was tainted by blood so that it was now dark violet in color. Even in this chilly weather, a stink pervaded the air.

“Your Majesty, the morale of the troops has been declining. They’re feeling despair toward this war. Your arrival will surely reinvigorate their fighting spirit, and the final victory shall belong to us!”

In the Kingdom of Blackmoon’s camp, a dignified, middle-aged man, wearing a purple gold crown, listened to reports from his subordinates with a wooden expression.

Most of these reports were updates of the battle, unfavorable ones at that. This caused the eighth prince, who had just arrived at the front lines, ready to fight to the death, to turn extremely gloomy.

“Marshal Cassely, be rest assured. I’ve brought the purple gold crown with me this time, along with the elders from the royal family, and the strongest Wizards of the kingdom. The Holy Light Empire can forget about crossing the Polosi River!”

Marshal Cassely raised his head to glance at the determined king, his mouth opening and closing as he struggled to say something. In the end, he did not say anything, and swiftly withdrew from the king’s tent.

The king stood up and wordlessly arrived at the riverbank. When he looked up, he could easily see the situation of the Holy Light Empire over at the other side. Wisps of white light assembled just like a gigantic umbrella, shielding in mid-air.

The soldiers of the Holy Light Empire, even the lowliest ones, were under the protection of this white light. It was obvious that they were ready to fight and filled with courage!

“Faith, is it? I don’t know if the God of Light you worship really exists but as long as I’m here, I’ll never let them set foot in this free country, never!”

The eighth prince stared at the reflection in the icy surface, of the purple gold crown worn on his head. This was his last support!

Chapter 689: The Purple Gold Crown II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the other side of the Polosi River, the troops of the Holy Light Empire were all equipped and ready. Each of them was at their best – mentally, physically, and psychologically. This was a crusade against heresy that they had looked forward to a long time ago.

Ever since the Holy Light Empire was founded, concern for their God had grown. As long as they had sincere faith in their hearts, anyone could feel that their bodies were filled with inexhaustible strength. They were full of vigor every day, and would not tire no matter how much they did.

Therefore, the Church of Light followed in the footsteps of the Holy Light Empire, quickly spreading all around and firmly grasping the entire Holy Light Empire.

“O’ Your Noble Holiness the Pope, we’ve just received news that the king of the Kingdom of Blackmoon, Bhutto XVII, has arrived at the front lines. He’s in the camp on the other side of the Polosi River.”

A red-robed Wizard bowed respectfully toward the middle-aged man sitting in the high seat, dressed in a flowing robe. This man gave off an intimate vibe, almost “fatherly” in feeling but at the same time, he possessed an unparalleled dignity.

He was the Pope of the Church of Light – the Emperor of the Holy Light Empire, Philandeny!

The present Philandeny had been crowned as the Pope of the Holy Light Empire long ago, combining the authority of the empire and the church as one. In the Holy Light Empire, he was equivalent to an incarnation of their God.

“Archbishop Nananni! Don’t worry. The heretics of the Kingdom of Blackmoon have only lost their way. With God guiding the way, we’ll bring them into His radiance and rinse their spirits. They can still become God’s most devout believers!”

This red-robed Wizard was an Archbishop of the Holy Light Empire, a member of the clergy. Nonetheless, he was also a chancellor of the empire. This time, he had followed the Pope to the front lines to bear witness to how even the biggest land of heretics would finally be blanketed in God’s glory.

“Your Holiness the Pope, five years ago, the supreme God of Light blessed us with a miracle, conveying His oracle through Your Holiness, and we started to make preparations. To date, besides the Kingdom of Blackmoon, all other lands have been conquered by us. Everyone is in God’s light now, except for the Kingdom of Blackmoon. They’re wicked heretics, consisting of Spell Casters with corrupted souls. God has commanded us to annihilate these Spell Casters. There’ll be no redemption for their souls. However, the strongest among them is comparable to an Archbishop. If we count those spell casters’ organizations, their powerful ones far outnumber ours…”

Archbishop Nananni spoke somewhat worriedly. Clashes between the Church of Light and Spell Casters were not infrequent. Naturally, he knew that the number of Great Wizards in the Spell Caster world was rather considerable.

Every single Great Wizard was equivalent to a red-robed Archbishop of a large district in the Church of Light. This Archbishop was responsible for the religious matters of a huge region. Even though the Church of Light's influence had spread substantially, their land was merely divided into seven districts.

This meant that the current Holy Light Empire only had seven Archbishops. If their hidden forces were added like the mysterious Wizards in the Inquisition, the Holy Light Empire's capabilities were even stronger but it was still slightly lacking in comparison to the Spell Caster world.

"That's no matter. The Spell Casters are now in great disorder. They won't possibly join forces. Moreover, even if they do, so what? Don't forget, five years ago, the great God of Light sent his miracle, allowing us to select three individuals with the most devout faith in God. Now, those three Wizards, after going through the holy ceremony, were bestowed with supreme powers by the God of Light, becoming the legendary Divine Believers. I've already invited one Divine Believer to oversee things here. No matter how many Great Wizards there are in the Spell Caster world, it's of no use. They must all be purified!"

Philandeny spoke calmly.

"Divine Believer?"

Archbishop Nananni's heart trembled. There was a Divine Believer! According to some records of the Church of Light, once, a long time ago, the entire world was immersed in

God’s glory. Everyone worshipped the noble God but later, heretical Spell Casters began to rise, gradually breaking away from His light.

At that time, within the Church, other than the supreme existence the Pope, there was the Inquisition, the Archbishops, and so on, who wielded authority. There was also another group who stayed above these matters, which was the Divine Believers!

If the Pope could replace God in managing countless believers, then the Divine Believers were those with the most devout faith in God. At the same time, they had gone through a ceremony and received God’s trust, and could even take on a part of God’s strength.

It was just that, in the past, the God of Light had not granted any miracles or oracles, and some believers even started to doubt God’s existence.

Therefore, in that period, the church was low-profile, serving only as a spiritual symbol, attached to the Kingdom of Light. However, decades ago, the Pope received an oracle and began to gain control over the Kingdom of Light once again. He succeeded in seizing the kingdom and founded the Holy Light Empire.

After establishing the Holy Light Empire, the God of Light fell into silence again, and took no action, until five years ago. He blessed them with a miracle and allowed the church to pick three believers with the greatest faith.

“So, the three believers with the most devout faith are Divine Believers. They’ve already succeeded in mastering the powers God had blessed them with?”

Philandeny nodded. “Within five years, they’ve essentially grown familiar and gained control over the powers God had given them. Even one Divine Believer is enough to sweep away all the heretics!”

Upon seeing the confident look on the Pope’s face, Archbishop Nananni felt more assured, saying softly, “Your Holiness the Pope, then should we start the war now, and destroy those heretical troops in one go?”

“Of course, the decisive battle has begun! God’s radiance will surely spill across every corner of the world.”

Philandeny stood up, his body exuding an incomparably divine force like he was a real god. His abstruse gaze was directed at the other bank of the Polosi River…

…

“Boom.”

The entire ground seemed to quake. The sentinels in the Kingdom of Blackmoon’s army immediately noticed the abnormal activity among the Holy Light Empire’s troops on the other side of the river.

“Oh no, the Holy Light Empire’s attack has begun anew…”

Their voices rang through the army camp. The soldiers of the Kingdom of Blackmoon were solemn and ready as well. They did not panic, and under Marshal Cassely’s command, swiftly moved into formation.

“Your Majesty, the Holy Light Empire has started to attack. It seems like they’re aiming for a decisive battle!”

“Decisive battle?”

There was a sharp glint in the eighth prince’s eyes. Currently, both sides were on both banks of the River Polosi, having stationed their best troops. The outcome of this battle could indeed influence the overall situation. It was not an exaggeration to call it a decisive battle.

“Marshal Cassely, get ready. This is a battle our Kingdom of Blackmoon mustn’t lose. Just as you said, it’s a decisive battle!”

The eighth prince followed Marshal Cassely and exited his tent. He looked toward the battlefield ahead. As the river was frozen in thick ice, the soldiers of the Holy Light Empire were wearing special shoes, steadily making their attack toward the troops of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

The first squadron was a fierce cavalry. These soldiers were wrapped in thick armor, and their bodies were also shrouded in a faint veil of light.

“Archers, shoot!”

The Kingdom of Blackmoon began their counterattack too. A rain of arrows descended, and a fierce wind appeared in the sky. With the force of the wind, these arrows became even faster.

“Bang bang bang.”

As the arrows rained upon the cavalry, they were blocked by the layer of light. This was a spell added to the cavalry by the Wizards of the Church of Light. From the start, the Wizards of the church had begun to battle fiercely with the Spell Casters of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

“Ice Trap!”

At this furious cry, vicious Ice Elemental fluctuations quickly spread in all directions. The initially solid ice of the river rapidly erupted into large cracks and pits. Countless cavalrymen fell into this trap.

Faced with the spells cast by Spell Casters, these brave soldiers had no hope of victory.

“These Normies – what purpose can they serve in a war like this?”

The eighth prince watched wordlessly as soldiers fell one by one. In the clash of the spells from both sides, these soldiers were caught in the crossfire. They were unable to put up the slightest resistance.

“That’s right. If they were supported by spells, they might still be useful to deal with Spell Casters below the Fourth-level. In this battle, forget about Spell Casters below the Fourth-level. Spell Casters above the Seventh-level, even Great Wizards, are many in number. Normie soldiers are only sent to their deaths!”

Marshal Cassely felt rather helpless too. Although he had formidable commanding abilities, in a war like this, even the best commander would be powerless.

“Don’t throw away the lives of the kingdom’s brave soldiers anymore! The Wizards of the Church of Light have started to attack…”

The eighth prince was already able to see the other side of the river. Countless Wizards in white robes were glowing with pure, holy light. They were mobilizing their spells.

“Your Majesty, they’re only scouting. Each time the Holy Light Empire attacks…”

Before he could finish, the entire sky was lit up. The white glimmer that filled the sky illuminated the entire stretch above. Among the church’s Wizards on the other riverbank, some red-robed and black-robed Wizards suddenly appeared.

“Red-robed Archbishops, black-robed Inquisitors… They’re the Archbishops and Inquisitors, comparable to Great Wizards! Your Majesty, quick, send the elders from the group of elders. How can there be so many Archbishops and Inquisitors? The Holy Light Empire must’ve plotted for a long time to thoroughly annihilate us!”

Marshal Cassely’s face was incomparably white. He felt an unprecedented level of threat. The Archbishops and Inquisitors on the other side added up to thirteen in total. This was the same as thirteen Great Wizards.

A force like this was much stronger than the group of elders of the Blackmoon royal family. They would soon suffer a destructive blow.

“O’ noble God of Light, you’re born from the light, bringing light to us all, chasing away darkness, chasing away evil! Light Sword, carry out your judgment!”

The sky resounded with the chanting of the thirteen Archbishops and Inquisitors. Soon, a gleaming, white giant sword materialized in mid-air, hanging above the camp of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

“Boom.”

The giant sword sliced down. No matter if they were Normies or Spell Casters, they felt suffocated as if the sword was about to painfully tear their bodies apart.

“Your Majesty!”

Marshal Cassely’s eyes were bloodshot as he yelled himself hoarse. Currently, he appeared incomparably anxious. Faced with a power like this, he was in total despair.

“The Church of Light can forget about setting foot in the free country of Spell Casters! Purple gold crown, go forth. Protect this land, protect liberty!”

At an unknown time, the eighth prince had taken off the purple-gold crown from his head. This crown was a symbol of the royalty, embodying the honor of the royal family.

Nevertheless, the members of the royal family also knew that this purple gold crown was one of their most valuable treasures. It contained defensive powers that could not be matched and had always guarded the royal family.

No one had ever been able to break this purple gold crown!

“Hum.”

The purple gold crown began to vibrate violently in the eighth prince’s hand. At the same time, a purple-gold light swiftly broadened overhead, covering the entire camp.

In the sky, within the dazzling purple gold ray, a gigantic apparition of the crown gradually took shape. Boldly, it confronted the Light Sword unleashed by thirteen existences on par with Great Wizards!

Chapter 690: The Divine Believer!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The massive purple gold crown was like a lofty monarch, filled with grandeur and dignity. This was the most precious treasure of the Blackmoon royal family, which had guarded them for many years. Each king, as long as he wore this crown, would not be in danger.

Currently, everyone was holding their breath. Even the eighth prince was looking up into the sky, watching the clash between the white giant sword and the purple gold crown.

“Rumble.”

The giant sword cut down upon the purple-gold crown. That frightening force caused even the earth itself to shudder, overshadowing even the sunlight.

The aftershock of the collision spread in all directions, and a fierce wind appeared in the air, blowing into the distance.

The sky soon resumed its calmness. When the smoke and dust had dispersed, everyone was amazed to see that the purple gold crown did not change at all. It still shone with a purple-gold glow, brimming with boundless grandeur.

“Purple gold crown, you didn’t disappoint me. There’s still nothing that can break your defenses!”

A smile tugged at the corner of the eighth prince’s mouth. It was the most precious asset of the royal family. Naturally, the eighth prince understood how the purple-gold crown was known to be unbreakable. At least, Great Wizards were unable to break its defenses.

In the past, the royal family had met a crisis, encountering three Great Wizards. However, with the purple-gold crown’s protection, the king was safe and sound. In the end, they had beaten the three Great Wizards. However, there had never been a time as dangerous as the present, when there were thirteen beings on par with Great Wizards, attacking together.

Fortunately, the purple-gold crown still blocked it!

In contrast to the Kingdom of Blackmoon’s cheering, the Holy Light Empire appeared rather solemn. The seemingly omnipotent red-robed Archbishops and the grim, pitiless Inquisitors were usually so lofty. Now, thirteen of them had joined forces, capable of destroying everything.

Nonetheless, they had no way to deal with that purple gold crown. Once was not enough, and even subsequent attacks were of no use, unable to break past it.

“Purple gold crown – a crown-like this should be purified, worn on the head of Your Holiness the Pope!”

Archbishop Nananni spoke softly. He did not join the fight but stayed beside Philandeny to observe the situation. They had previously heard of the purple gold crown but did not seriously take it into account. They had seen many Spell

Casters’ casting tools but none which was as powerful as this purple gold crown before them.

A Spell Caster who wore it did not even need to be at a powerful level in order to unleash that matchless defensive power.

“It really is a pretty crown. To destroy it like that would be such a shame…”

Philandeny glanced at the golden crown on his head and sighed. The purple gold crown was a true crown. It was just a shame that he could not obtain it.

“Let the Archbishops and Inquisitors step down. The purple gold crown isn’t something they can overcome.”

Archbishop Nananni was slightly taken aback as if he had suddenly thought of something. He asked quietly, “Your Holiness the Pope, have you decided to send the Divine Believer?”

“Other than the Divine Believer, who else can overcome that purple gold crown?”

After a pause, Philandeny’s face turned serious, following which he used a special method of voice transmission, saying in a low voice, “Divine Emissary Bonnet, please come out. The supreme God has guided us to cast God’s glory across every corner of the world. Now, we’re faced with the frantic obstruction of heretics. Only the Divine Emissary, through the powers granted by God, can eliminate these heretics!”

After Philandeny’s words were spoken, the surrounding space was gripped by small tremors, just like ripples in water.

"Crack."

Space was broken apart bit by bit, and a figure slowly exited from this space. It was someone who looked very ordinary. He was dressed in a plain white robe, his bare feet on the ground. Only his inscrutable eyes seemed unusual.

A person like this, dressed in this manner, reminded Archbishop Nananni of the Ascetics in the Church of Light. They had collectively offered their bodies and minds to God, and their belief in God was most pious.

"Is the Divine Emissary Sir Bonnet an Ascetic?"

Archbishop Nananni questioned rather incredulously.

"That's right. The three Divine Emissaries are all Ascetics!"

Philandeny nodded whereas Archbishop Nananni appeared somewhat surprised. Nonetheless, this seemed logical upon careful consideration. Only these Ascetics, who had no desires nor requests, could maintain the most devout faith in their God.

"Your Holiness the Pope, God has guided us to turn our hearts toward the light. However, there's still a group of heretics who control a vast land, causing those within to have no way of receiving God's splendor. God, grant me the strength I need. I shall shine God's light into every corner of the world!"

With that, the Divine Emissary Bonnet, still wearing a pious expression and the simplicity of an Ascetic, looked toward the purple-gold crown in the sky. Following that, step by step, as if ascending a flight of stairs, he stepped into mid-air.

“Who’s that?”

The soldiers of the Kingdom of Blackmoon were celebrating because even those thirteen existences on par with Great Wizards had been unable to defeat the purple-gold crown. This indicated that the Kingdom of Blackmoon was in an invincible position. No matter how long this war dragged on, the Kingdom of Blackmoon would be able to withstand it.

However, now the thirteen Archbishops and Inquisitors were swiftly retreating. In their place was a man, dressed in plain clothing – a white robe, and barefooted. Step by step, he ascended into thin air.

“Marshal Cassely, do you know who’s that?”

The eighth prince turned around and asked Marshal Cassely. As a marshal who had been in command of the front lines, he should have an excellent understanding of the Holy Light Empire.

However, Marshal Cassely shook his head helplessly. “The Archbishops and Inquisitors of the Church of Light are easy to recognize but this man’s clothes are neither that of an Archbishop nor an Inquisitor. Instead, he looks more like a special group within the Church of Light – the Ascetics!”

“Ascetics?”

It was the first time the eighth prince had heard of this name.

“That’s right, the Ascetics. They’ve given their bodies and minds to the God of Light as an honor, and have the greatest faith in the God of Light. These Ascetics are few in number within the Church of Light but are well respected within the church.”

“So, what if he’s an Ascetic? Can he really break the purple-gold crown?”

A confident look flashed across the eighth prince’s face. The purple gold crown was able to withstand an attack from thirteen beings comparable to Great Wizards. In the Spell Caster world, there was no force that could break the defenses of the purple gold crown.

Currently, the pious Ascetic within the sky, the Divine Emissary Bonnet, was still approaching the purple-gold crown step by step, before finally stopping right before it.

His gaze was tranquil, following which he looked up at the sky, his expression turning even more devout. His body then erupted with light as blinding as the sun.

This light induced an incomparable sense of warmth within the people as if there was a feeling of amiability. As for Bonnet in mid-air, he was shrouded in this veil of pure light, like a real god!

“Supreme God of Light, grant me the strength to eliminate the darkness and the obstructions!”

Bonnet’s voice reverberated in all directions, after which he lightly tapped the space before him.

“Swish.”

With this gesture, the calm space was instantly shattered, and an enormous black crack split the air apart. This crack was even widening without stopping, forming into a colossal abyss!

“Space is shattered? To shatter space with one tap… Could he be a Great Legend?”

The Spell Casters of the Kingdom of Blackmoon were the most shocked, especially the elders within the group of elders. They swiftly arrived at the eighth prince’s side, staring at the Ascetic in mid-air in unparalleled astonishment.

As Great Wizards, these elders of the royal family naturally knew that only the fabled Great Legends could shatter space at will. This was a level that all Spell Casters dreamed of achieving, but until now, no one was able to become a Great Legend.

“How can there be someone so terrifying from the Church of Light? Comparable to a Great Legend… Could it be that the God of Light actually exists?”

The eighth prince gaped dumbly at how a single tap from the Ascetic could shatter space itself. This power was something no Great Wizard could withstand. As for the purple gold crown, the eighth prince’s cumulative confidence from a moment ago had now vanished without a trace!

“Block it, the crown must block it!”

The depths of the eighth prince’s heart were crying out…

…

In a huge palace of the northern Spell Caster world, there was a gathering of Ozmu, the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world, and even Spell Casters who had hurried from Subzero Snowfield.

Within this palace, even the three-headed dragon was guilelessly sprawled upon the ground. It lifted its heads from time to time, sweeping a massive gaze across the Spell Casters within the foyer.

Today, more than forty Great Wizards were assembled here. This was over ninety percent of the Great Wizards in the Spell Caster world. Only the recently established Spell Caster Alliance was able to pull off such a feat.

The one who presided above all of this was Merlin. Before this, he had already arrived at the northern Spell Caster world and quickly received a reply from the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations, who were willing to join the Spell Caster Alliance.

Other than the fact that Merlin had mentioned alluring conditions, the most important factor was that they had no other choice. Initially, they had wanted to watch from the sidelines but after Merlin had seized Ozmu Headquarters and made them join the Spell Caster Alliance, the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world had no choice at all but to join the Spell Caster Alliance.

This time, it was Merlin's first time using the name of the Spell Caster Alliance to gather the Great Wizards of all factions. This indicated that the entire Spell Caster had joined forces, forming a formidable faction!

"Everyone, within the Spell Caster Alliance, there's knowledge on Spell Model construction, alchemy, potions, and runes. Of course, what everyone wants the most, which is information on becoming a Great Legend, I've already given. You can access it at any time!"

After Merlin had spoken, the faces of the Great Wizards were gripped by excitement. The Molta Empire had collapsed overnight, and the flow of knowledge had been broken. In particular, the path to becoming a Great Legend was reduced to just a few isolated phrases. They only knew that one had to condense a Maxim but the specific steps and characteristics as well as the differences between creating each type of Maxim, and so on, were all lost.

Merlin had brought this information with him from the Void Zone. This was nothing more than the most common, basic information in the Spell Caster civilization of the Void Zone. However, to these Great Wizards of the Glorious Land, it was incomparably precious.

Just based on this alone, they already had no complaints about joining the Spell Caster Alliance.

As he noticed the Great Wizards' excitement, a grin tugged at Merlin's lips. There were many reasons for the decline of the Glorious Land but the most direct factor was actually the seal of the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

However, if not for the seal, the Glorious Land would have been destroyed long ago. After all, this was the origin of the Spell Caster civilization. Regardless of the God Alliance or the Atlan civilization, along with other enemy civilizations, they were all curious about the Glorious Land.

During Merlin's return to the Glorious Land this time, even if he could not unify the Spell Caster world, he would disseminate this knowledge, allowing the Spell Casters of the Glorious Land to grow strong once more.

“Everyone, I've unified the Spell Caster world. Perhaps many of you don't understand why I'm doing this. In fact, it's very simple. It's because the entire Spell Caster world is faced with a grave crisis. The Spell Caster world may be on the brink of extinction at any moment. Just like how three thousand years ago, the Molta Empire, so mighty once upon a time, had collapsed overnight!”

Merlin’s tone was calm enough but his words caused the atmosphere in the foyer to drop to a freezing point. Everyone fell silent, their faces contorted by puzzlement.

Chapter 691: Shaking the Spell Caster World!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Collapse overnight like the Molta Empire three thousand years ago? How’s that possible?”

“That’s right, our northern Spell Caster world as well as Ozmu have over forty Great Wizards. What force could make us collapse?”

These Great Wizards did not understand where the threat came from. They did not even understand the current grim situation.

“Yes, forty over Great Wizards is a very powerful force. However, you should’ve heard of the Holy Light Empire and the Church of Light right? In the Holy Light Empire, Spell Casters are absolutely heretical. That’s the threat! The source of all threats is the Church of Light!”

All the Great Wizards were slightly stunned at Merlin’s words. They immediately recalled that the Church of Light was indeed extremely powerful. One or two large spell casters’ organizations alone would not be able to go against the Church of Light at all.

Meanwhile, the Church of Light had at least a dozen Great Wizards who were even a legacy of the gods from legends. Naturally, these Spell Casters did not believe in gods. They were Spell Casters who possessed great power by understanding the mysteries of Elements.

For many years, the Church of Light and Spell Casters had been at peace. Occasionally, several wars to suppress heresy would be stopped by the Kingdom of Blackmoon. To these spell casters' organizations, it was like a matter from another world.

Could the Church of Light threaten the entire Spell Caster world? These Great Wizards expressed their doubts and found it hard to believe.

Merlin sighed lightly. If he had not come from the Void Zone and was unaware that the one behind the Church of Light was the terrifying Lord God of Light, an ultimate existence, he would not believe that the Church of Light was a threat to the Spell Caster world either.

“Alright, there's no need to argue. The Holy Light Empire and the Kingdom of Blackmoon are currently engaged in a war, and the victor will emerge soon. At that time, we'll know very quickly whether or not the Church of Light is a threat.”

Merlin raised his head and looked into the distance. He knew that the Kingdom of Blackmoon was fighting a decisive battle against the Holy Light Empire. The outcome of this battle would completely change the situation. Now, he could only gather up strength in the shortest time possible to prepare for the battles in the future.

…

“Hold on. It must hold on…”

The eighth prince looked nervously at the purple-gold crown in the sky. He already saw how extraordinary the Ascetic was when he broke space at will. That was comparable to the Great Legends recorded in ancient literature!

This Ascetic was far more terrifying than the thirteen Archbishops and Inquisitors before him!

“Bang.”

The power of the Ascetic Bonnet viciously hit the purple-gold crown. For the first time, the crown trembled violently and quickly began to sway.

“Crack.”

The heart-throbbing sound rang out. Like beautiful colored glass, cracks webbed across the purple gold crown, revealing a shocking sight. Purple and gold light also rapidly dissipated.

“It broke…”

“The purple gold crown couldn’t block it!”

“How could that be? That’s the most powerful treasure in the royal family that had resisted countless attacks…”

The soldiers who were just cheering for the purple-gold crown were dumbfounded, their eyes revealing a trace of disbelief. Everyone felt a freezing cold around their body. If the purple-gold crown could not withstand it, they did not know how else they were going to stop the footsteps of the Holy Light Empire.

“Boom.”

Finally, the purple-gold crown could no longer block the powerful force. It exploded in the air, and countless fragments scattered all over the ground.

The eighth prince’s breath stopped as he paled considerably. At this moment, even he felt despair.

“Your Highness, we should leave and return to the Imperial City. We’ve already lost. We’ve been completely defeated. We have no way of stopping the Holy Light Empire. Should we let the Spell Caster world know who the true threat is?”

Marshal Cassely saw the ordinary soldiers of the Holy Light Empire cheer opposite the river. He knew that they were fighting a losing battle. They could no longer stop the advance of the Holy Light Empire.

“Yes, we’ve lost. The Kingdom of Blackmoon was defeated, and even the purple gold crown was lost. The position of the royal family will not be as stable anymore… However, there’s still hope!”

The eighth prince gritted his teeth. He strongly advocated for coming to the front line and even brought the purple-gold crown to stop the Holy Light Empire with the power of the royal family.

However, he realized just how little he knew about the Holy Light Empire. While no one noticed, the Holy Light Empire had accumulated unimaginable power.

This power was enough to wipe up the entire Kingdom of Blackmoon. It was impossible to hold back the Holy Light Empire just by relying on the strength of the royal family.

“Go, retreat to the Imperial City!”

The eighth prince had decided. If they did not leave now, they might not be able to leave anymore. As for the front line troops, they would be able to stall for some time…

…

Half a month later, in the Spell Caster Alliance headquarters in the northern Spell Caster world, forty-five Great Wizards gathered in the large hall of a castle. Merlin convened all the Great Wizards in the Spell Caster world in the name of the Spell Caster Alliance.

At this time, a piece of shocking news arrived that the Holy Light Empire defeated the Kingdom of Blackmoon at the Polosi River, and even the royal family’s purple gold crown was destroyed.

Subsequently, the Holy Light Empire began to step into the Kingdom of Blackmoon’s land and arrested Spell Casters wantonly. As long as anyone was related to Spell Casters, they would be sent to the Church of Light under the charge of “heresy”. If the soul could not be “purified”, then they would be brutally killed by the Inquisition.

This matter had caused a huge shock in the Spell Caster world. It swept through just like a storm, leaving all the Spell Casters dumbfounded and in disbelief.

“It’s unimaginable that the Holy Light Empire could actually destroy the Kingdom of Blackmoon’s purple gold crown!”

“We were too careless. Wizard Merlin was right, our greatest enemy is the Church of Light. The Kingdom of Blackmoon itself is comparable to a large spell casters’ organization. The Blackmoon royal family, who has the purple gold crown, far exceeds some large spell casters’ organizations and is comparable to two or even three large spell casters’ organizations. However, even the powerful Blackmoon royal family was defeated!”

“Although the Kingdom of Blackmoon is controlled by the royal family, it’s still a free country for Spell Casters. Now, our freedom has been trampled on by the Church of Light. We’re also in jeopardy! We can’t let the Church of Light continue to advance forward anymore.”

Hearing the news of the Kingdom of Blackmoon’s defeat, these Great Wizards seemed to suddenly wake up. At this time, they finally sensed the threat and believed Melin’s analysis of the Church of Light.

The Church of Light was the common threat of all Spell Casters.

“Wizard Merlin, the Holy Light Empire is approaching us and threatening the peace of our Spell Caster world. We can’t sit idly by any longer. We must act quick and repel the Church of Light!”

Some Great Wizards suggested to Merlin. Since they belonged to the Spell Caster Alliance now, and Merlin was the Spell Caster Alliance’s First Elder, only Merlin could decide whether to act or not.

“Don’t be hasty! The Church of Light could break the purple-gold crown. Could any of you do the same?”

Merlin had also collected some information regarding the Blackmoon royal family and naturally knew how powerful the purple-gold crown was. It was claimed to be a treasure that Great Wizards could not break.

“That’s...”

All the Great Wizards hesitated. Unlike the Holy Light Empire, large spell casters’ organizations like them understood the Blackmoon royal family well, and knew how powerful the purple-gold crown was. No one could confidently say that they could destroy the purple-gold crown. Otherwise, it would not be so easy for the Blackmoon royal family to rule the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

“I’ve received news that a Divine Believer appeared in the Church of Light! I believe that with everyone’s knowledge, you’ve heard about Divine Believers right? They’re a legendary existence in the Church of Light and can carry out the power of God… Whether or not they’re truly Divine Believers, one thing’s for certain – Divine Believer can easily shatter space and has destroyed the purple-gold crown in one swoop!”

Merlin’s words once again shocked these Great Wizards as they fell silent. They had gained some experience from Legendary Wizards Merlin brought from the Void Zone.

To be able to break space was to have the power of a Great Legend. In the Church of Light, it was very possible that there was an existence comparable to a Great Legend.

Then, their gazes all turned to Merlin. They had also suspected that Merlin had power equivalent to a Great Legend. Perhaps now, only Merlin could compete with the Church of Light.

“Wizard Merlin, we’re at your disposal!”

Many Great Wizards nodded in succession. With the threat brought by the Church of Light, they would naturally unite and join forces to deal with the Church of Light.

“Very good. Everyone, get ready. We’ll go to the Imperial City first, and join with the Blackmoon royal family. We need to gather all our forces to defeat the Church of Light and resolve this crisis!”

Merlin held back some words. Not only did he want to defeat the Church of Light but he also wanted to uproot the Church of Light, and completely destroy the Holy Light Empire.

In order to do this, he would have to unite with the strength of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Although the royal family’s strength was greatly damaged, they still firmly controlled the Kingdom of Blackmoon. It was the best choice to go to the Imperial City to ally with the royal family.

As a result, a series of orders were issued from the Spell Caster Alliance Headquarters. Spell Casters from various lands all headed toward the Imperial City.

…

“Have Ozmu and the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world been notified? We’re at a critical moment now. Aren’t they planning to act?”

In the resplendent and magnificent palace, the eighth prince’s expression was sallow, and his tone was full of anger. As soon as he returned to the Imperial City, he sent the most capable Spell Casters to contact Ozmu in the south, and the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world, hoping that they would join forces and contend against the Holy Light Empire.

However, so far, there seemed to be no news.

“Your Highness, our men have already sent back news but there have been new developments in the Spell Caster world.”

Standing in front of the eighth prince was a ninth-level Spell Caster. He was also the supreme commander of the army, Marshal Cassely.

“New developments? Did Ozmu defeat the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world or did the Northern Spell Caster world defeat Ozmu?”

The eighth prince frowned. Naturally, he knew that the Spell Caster world was in chaos. Ozmu was fighting with the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world and did not care about anything else.

Marshal Cassely shook his head. “Your Highness, you aren’t aware but Ozmu and the Northern Seven Major Spell Caster organizations have ceased to exist, and have been replaced by a new powerful force called the Spell Caster Alliance! Even Subzero Snowfield is under the control of the Spell Caster Alliance. This Spell Caster Alliance is the most powerful force since the collapse of the Molta Empire. It can be said to have integrated the entire Spell Caster world!”

“Spell Caster Alliance? When did this new power suddenly rise? How did it manage to integrate Ozmu and the northern Spell Caster world in such a short amount of time? Did Kleis agree to it?”

The eighth prince was puzzled. He knew that Kleis, the First Elder of Ozmu, was an extremely powerful Wizard. This time, in order to go against the Holy Light Empire, he had to rely on Kleis.

“Your Highness, Kleis has already died. He was defeated and killed by the founder of the Spell Caster Alliance!”

“Kleis is dead?”

The eighth prince seemed to think that more had happened in these recent months than the previous decades.

“What exactly is this Spell Caster Alliance? Who’s the founder? He definitely isn’t ordinary to be able to kill Kleis!”

Marshal Cassely took a deep breath. He stared at the eighth prince and enunciated lowly, “That man is known as Wizard Merlin. Wizard Wilson Merlin!”

“Slam.”

The eighth prince stood up with trembling hands, his expression revealing a look of shock…

Chapter 692: Repairing the Warship I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Three days later, when a huge three-headed dragon appeared in the skies of the Imperial City, everyone was filled with panic. Even ordinary people knew that the Kingdom had lost the battle. No one knew when the Holy Light Empire would attack the Imperial City.

However, it was obviously not the Holy Light Empire this time. Besides the huge three-headed dragon, behind it was more than forty powerful Spell Casters, all walking on air and forming a dense and dark mass. The powerful Elemental fluctuations were even more frightening.

“They’re Great Wizards!”

“Heavens, how are there so many Great Wizards?”

There were naturally many Spell Casters who gathered at the Imperial City, especially after they had learned about the defeat of the royal family. Therefore, they saw at a glance the forty or so Spell Casters in the sky were rarely seem Great Wizards.

A force like this could instantly destroy the Imperial City.

“Crash.”

The three-headed dragon spread its wings and swooped down quickly, landing accurately outside the Imperial City's palace. The three heads drooped slightly, and a figure slowly flew down from its head.

“Wizard Merlin!”

There was already a crowd of people outside the Imperial City, led by the Blackmoon King, Bhutto XVII, previously known as the eighth prince.

Merlin, who stepped down from the three-headed dragon, smiled when he saw the eighth prince and calmly said, “The eighth prince? It seems I should call you Your Majesty the King now!”

Merlin saw the familiar eighth prince and seemed to recall the days when he was with Teacher Leo. Familiar images flashed in his mind.

However, Merlin had never returned to the Imperial City after he had left. After several decades, the eighth prince had become the Blackmoon King.

“Wizard Merlin, I didn't expect that you would be able to defeat even Kleis. You're the strongest Wizard in the Spell Caster world, the number one Wizard!”

The eighth prince also felt regretful. Back then when Merlin and Teacher Leo helped him fight for the throne, he thought very highly of Merlin. However, no matter how optimistic he was, the most he dared to imagine was that Merlin would perhaps become a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

He would have never expected that Merlin would reach so high. He defeated the so-called invincible Kleis, and even unified the entire Spell Caster world. This was the biggest change that had happened in the Spell Caster world since the Molta Empire fell three thousand years ago. No one had ever been able to unify the entire Spell Caster world.

However, Merlin did it!

“Wizard Merlin, all Great Wizards, come in and discuss!”

The eighth prince looked at the forty or so Great Wizards behind Merlin and felt stunned. Although he received news three days ago that the Spell Caster Alliance’s First Elder would lead many Great Wizards to the Imperial City to discuss how to deal with the Holy Light Empire, the eighth prince still felt an incomparable shock when he was really faced with forty or so Great Wizards.

Soon, the crowd filed in and entered the hall.

The eighth prince did not sit on the throne but instead sat in the hall like Merlin. His expression was full of worry as he said, “Wizard Merlin, Great Wizards, it’s the good fortune of all Spell Casters that the Spell Caster world can unite. However, the Holy Light Empire is just too strong…”

“Your Majesty the King, it’s said that even the purple-gold crown was destroyed by the Holy Light Church. We’d like to know in detail who broke the purple and gold crown?”

One of the Great Wizards asked bluntly. The reason they came to the Imperial City was to learn more about the Holy Light Empire and the strength of the Church of Light.

“The purple gold crown?”

The eighth prince’s face darkened when the purple-gold crown was mentioned.

After a long moment, the eighth prince finally raised his head and said, “Have you heard of the legend about the Church of Light’s Divine Believers?”

“Divine Believers?”

Many Great Wizards shook their heads. After the collapse of the Molta Empire three thousand years ago, there were many gaps in knowledge. They did not even know many Spell Caster legends, much less the Church of Light.

Only Merlin frowned tightly as if remembering something. The words “Divine Believers” gave Merlin a familiar feeling. He was sure that he heard about it in the Void Zone before.

After a careful recall, Merlin finally seemed to remember. However, when he raised his head, his expression became strangely unsightly. He said, “Your Majesty, you’re talking about the most pious believers in the Church of Light who are said to have been chosen by God, and possess a portion of God’s power?”

The eighth prince revealed a shocked expression. “I didn’t expect Wizard Merlin to be so knowledgeable. Yes, the Divine Believers of the Church of Light are said to possess the power of God! Originally, I was dismissive of these legends but after the battle at the Polosi River, and a Divine Believer broke the purple gold crown, I have to believe this legend!”

Many Spell Casters were doubtful of the eighth prince’s words. They also had some dealings with the Church of Light but they had never believed in the so-called God. They even felt that it was something that the Church of Light to control ordinary people.

They never thought that now, a Divine Believer who possessed God's power would appear. How was that possible?

Many Great Wizards still did not believe it but Merlin did. God existed but God was defeated by Spell Casters in the past, and countless gods were banished from the Glorious Land by the Spell Casters.

Gods were not scary but the God of Light was not an ordinary god. He founded god organization of lord gods, which were terrifying beings comparable to Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

“With the appearance of Divine Believers, is it possible that the Lord God of Light had broken the seal of some of the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards, and projected His power into the Glorious Land?”

The more Merlin thought about this, the more he felt like this was a possibility. If that was the case, then things would become troublesome. It would be more difficult to deal with the Church of Light than Merlin had imagined.

However, Merlin did not take a mere Divine Believer to heart. He was more concerned with how many seals the Lord God of Light could break, and how much power could He project.

This was what Merlin was most concerned about!

“According to the Holy Light Empire's speed, how many more days until they reach the Imperial City?”

Merlin suddenly asked aloud.

The eighth prince hesitated for a moment before saying, “In seven days at most, the Holy Light Empire will reach the Imperial City!”

“Seven days is enough! Your Majesty, do you have the confidence to stop the Holy Light Empire with the Spell Caster Alliance in the Imperial City together?

“Of course. I believe that with Wizard Merlin and the strength of the Spell Caste Alliance, we’ll definitely be able to repel the Holy Light Empire!”

The eighth prince smiled and glanced at the forty or so Great Wizards behind Merlin. It was a force that made even him feel shocked. The impact the Divine Believer gave him seemed to disappear with the arrival of the forty or so Great Wizards.

Previously, it was the decisive battle between the royal family and the Holy Light Empire, and the royal family lost. However, this time, it would be a decisive battle between the entire Spell Caster world and the Holy Light Empire!

Some ordinary citizens in the Imperial City already started to move far away from the Imperial City. Only Spell Casters continued to gather in the Imperial City.

The entire Imperial City was run by the royal family for countless years, and many Runic Magic Circles were arranged. However, some Great Wizards from the Spell Caster Alliance used these seven days to strengthen the Runic Magic Circle and make them more powerful and complex.

In short, all the Spell Casters were preparing for the upcoming decisive battle, including Merlin.

At this time, Merlin was meditating in a castle arranged for him by the eighth prince. In front of him was a ring, and Merlin quickly extended his Mind Power into the ring.

Inside the ring, almost the entire space was occupied by a huge warship. It was an Atlan civilization empire-level warship that Merlin took from the Origin Lord's space.

This empire-level warship was split into two sections. Merlin flew into the warship and saw that the energy bar was still only four percent. He sighed and directly poured out countless elemental crystal stones from the Spatial Ring.

"Crash."

Countless elemental crystal stones were poured out into the high-powered engine furnace, and Merlin saw the energy bar rise rapidly – from four percent to ten percent, fourteen percent, twenty percent…

Finally, the rate of the energy bar increasing gradually slowed down as it settled at twenty-five percent. Merlin integrated the entire Spell Caster world but he had only obtained around twenty-one million elemental crystal stones, in which almost all had been fed into the high-powered engine furnace.

"Twenty-five percent of energy is still far from enough!"

Merlin wanted to reply on the elemental crystal stones in the Glorious Land to accumulate a high amount of energy but he did not expect that the Glorious Land would become so barren that there were not many elemental crystal stones left. Each elemental crystal stone was incredibly valuable.

The overall strength of Spell Casters was gradually weakening, which might be directly related to the decrease of elemental crystal stones.

Merlin hesitated a moment. It took ten percent of energy to manufacture a superior robot. However, a superior robot could rival a preeminent Great Wizard. In the Glorious Land, strength like this was already extremely terrifying.

However, nine superior robots and thirteen ordinary robots were already very powerful. There was no need to waste energy to manufacture more robots.

After all, if the Divine Believers of the Church of Light really existed, then no amount of superior robots would work. According to Merlin’s estimation, even if the Divine Believers of the Church of Light could only carry a little of the Lord God of Light’s power, it would still be comparable to Great Legends!

“Matrix, can you perform simple repairs on the warship and restore the broken parts?”

“A long amount of time will be needed for repair. Unable to make an accurate estimation.”

Merlin hesitated for a moment before making up his mind and saying, “Make full efforts to repair the broken parts of the warship. When the energy drops to five percent, stop the repair immediately!”

Merlin gave orders to the Matrix. Whether or not it could be repaired, he still had to leave some energy reserves for the warship.

Chapter 693: Repairing the Warship II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Swoosh!

Merlin left the ring space with a contemplative expression.

“It seems that it’s necessary for us to find more elemental crystal stones or other power sources as soon as possible!”

Merlin wanted to repair the warship at the earliest opportunity. It was going to be used not only to manufacture robots though. No matter how strong robots were, they were at best only comparable to ordinary Legends, so they were not very helpful to Merlin at the moment.

What really moved Merlin was the warship itself. It was an Atlan civilization empire-level warship, a terrifying warship comparable to Great Honored Legends. There were definitely weapons on it that even Honored Legends would be afraid of.

That was Merlin’s objective. If the warship could be repaired, it would be equivalent to obtaining a trump card. It would be enough to protect him in either the Glorious Land and the Void Zone.

Merlin decided to go look for the royal family a few days before the arrival of the Holy Light Empire. He had long since heard that the royal family had a huge elemental crystal stone lode. It would definitely be rich after so many years of accumulation.

Merlin left the castle right away and flew toward the palace at the thought.

Crash!

The three-headed dragon had landed smoothly in front of the palace. The several guards in front of the palace rushed forward to greet them. They were more than familiar with the three-headed dragon now that it had been here for a few days, so they were no longer afraid of it anymore.

“Honorable Wizard Merlin, what are your orders?”

These guards also knew about Merlin’s extraordinary identity and position. Not even the king could be compared to him in the Spell Caster world. Therefore, a trace of reverence could be detected from his voice.

“I’m looking for His Majesty Bhutto XVII!”

Bhutto XVII was the eighth prince. The guards did not dare to stop him, so they hurriedly welcomed Merlin to a large hall and went ahead to report to the prince.

Before long, the eighth prince had made his way into the hall. It was natural for him to be surprised by Merlin’s presence. He asked, “Wizard Merlin, weren’t you preparing for the battle with the Holy Light Empire that’s happening in a few days?”

Merlin nodded and said, “Yes, but in the midst of my preparation, I realized that I was missing something.”

The eighth prince laughed and waved his hand. “What are you lacking? The royal family will definitely support you as long as we can manage it!”

He was certain that Merlin was here this time to ask for something. However, the eighth prince did not mind it as long as it could help in defeating the Holy Light Empire and drive them out of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. He was willing to pay any price regardless of how high it would be.

“It’s very simple. I need elemental crystal stones!” Merlin said bluntly.

“Elemental crystal stones?”

The eighth prince did not expect Merlin’s request to be so simple. He burst out laughing. “Haha, I’ll prepare one million elemental crystal stones for Wizard Merlin right away!”

The eighth prince agreed to give one million elemental crystal stones to Merlin. This was definitely a big deal. The Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the northern Spell Caster world were far poorer than the Kingdom of Blackmoon in terms of wealth.

“One million elemental crystal stones? That’s indeed a lot, but it’s far from enough. I need a large number of elemental crystal stones!”

Merlin was unmoved. A mere one million elemental crystal stones would not be enough to repair the warship. At best, it would only contribute to one percent of the warship’s energy source. What use was that?

“Not enough?”

The eighth prince frowned. He gritted his teeth and said, “Five million elemental crystal stones!”

“Not enough!”

Merlin still shook his head.

“Ten million elemental crystal stones!”

The eighth prince said again. The royal family was really extravagant. Only twenty million elemental crystal stones had been collected back when Merlin gathered the northern Spell Caster organizations and Ozmu.

Of course, they did not take out all of their elemental crystal stones, but judging from how casually the eighth prince was at giving away ten million elemental crystal stones, it was telling that just how deep the foundation of the royal family was.

“Still not enough. It’s still far from enough!”

Merlin shook his head. Ten million elemental crystal stones were equivalent to ten percent of energy for the warship. It might be able to manufacture a superior robot, but it was far from enough to repair an empire-level warship.

“What? It’s still not enough?”

The expression on the eighth prince’s face turned unsightly. Ten million elemental crystal stones was an astronomical amount in the Glorious Land, but Merlin still said that it was not enough.

After a pause, the eighth prince suddenly asked lowly, “Wizard Merlin, may I ask just how many elemental crystal stones you need? Are you sure that you’ll be able to deal with the Holy Light Empire?”

Now, the Blackmoon royal family’s greatest enemy was the Holy Light Empire. Everything the royal family had was built on being able to rule all of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. If the Holy Light Empire marched inside and occupied the Kingdom of Blackmoon, the royal family would have no foundation to its influence and become useless.

Therefore, the royal family was willing to do whatever it takes to defeat the Holy Light Empire.

Merlin hesitated for a moment before saying in a confident manner, “If there are enough elemental crystal stones, I can guarantee that no matter what the Holy Light Empire does, I would be able to defeat and even destroy them entirely! When the time comes, a vast region of the Holy Light Empire could become a part of the Kingdom of Blackmoon!”

The prince heard Merlin’s convicted answer and the scenario he described in the end about completing destroying the Holy Light Empire. Was it actually possible for the Kingdom of Blackmoon to occupy the Holy Light Empire?

It would be the first time since the collapse of the Molta Empire that the entire world was unified. The ambitious side of the eighth prince, which had long been abandoned, swelled up again the moment he arrived at the thought.

For so many years, the eighth prince had worked hard in governing the Kingdom of Blackmoon in an orderly way. Their national strength was constantly rising. What purpose would that be if not for the hope that he could rebuild the Molta Empire one day?

Perhaps by then, it would be called the Blackmoon Empire!

Merlin let out a small smile when he saw the changes in the eighth prince’s expression. He already knew about the ambitious side of the eighth prince when he first met him.

He was definitely an aggressive and ambitious person. His ambitious side did not disappear even at the most dangerous moment. If the Holy Light Empire could be defeated, Merlin would not care who ruled over the entire world. He would naturally leave the Glorious Land when the time came. As long as the Glorious Land was still in the hands of Spell Casters, that would be enough for him.

“Wizard Merlin, are you speaking the truth? If we’ve really defeated the Holy Light Empire one day, will you actually support the Kingdom of Blackmoon?”

“Of course I will. Just like the Molta Empire three thousand years ago, my goal is to defeat the Holy Light Empire. I won’t interfere with whatever the Kingdom of Blackmoon decided to do after that!”

Merlin’s words were very straightforward and had gotten the eighth prince excited right away.

“Alright. Although I don’t know how many elemental crystal stones you need, the royal family will definitely do everything they can! Wizard Merlin, please come with me!”

The eighth prince stood up and seemed to have already made up his mind. He brought Merlin into the inner chamber.

Chapter 694: Repairing the Warship III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The palace of the Blackmoon royal family was very large and was protected by a Runic Magic Circle. Therefore, even Merlin would not be able to find out what exactly was going on in the palace.

Merlin followed the eighth prince through many corridors and finally arrived at a huge statue. There was almost no one around the statue, and there was a strict Runic Magic Circle guarding it. It seemed that this was an important place in the palace.

Merlin did not feel anything special about it though. There was nothing around it, just this one strange statue. He did not know why the eighth prince brought him here.

The eighth prince looked solemn. He waved his hand and produced a few mysterious runes. They flew into the statue one after another. Suddenly, the air about them seemed to ripple as though when the surface of the water was disturbed.

“Open!”

With a loud shout from the eighth prince, the Runic Magic Circle began to gradually open, and even the large statue began to shake. Then, a staircase appeared under the statue.

“Oh? What rich Elements!”

Merlin’s expression changed slightly. He felt the strong Elemental fluctuations the moment the Runic Magic Circle was opened. These Elemental fluctuations were stronger than any other he had felt in the Glorious Land.

That meant that there could be a large number of elemental crystal stones under those stairs!

“Wizard Merlin, did you feel that? This is why our royal family has to seal this place with a Runic Magic Circle.”

The eighth prince was not surprised upon seeing the change in Merlin’s expression. He was also very surprised when Bhutto XVI brought him here for the first time.

After the eighth prince finished speaking, he took the lead and stepped into the passage. Merlin did not hesitate and followed after him.

The passage was long and inclined downwards, and it was going deeper and deeper. There was a dull smell of dust in the passage, indicating that people did not come here often.

“I haven’t been here for a very long time.” The eighth prince said casually. Around half an hour after entering the passage, they finally walked out of the passage and arrived at a spacious secret chamber.

Merlin was shocked by the scene before him when he reached this secret chamber. He saw that the chamber was filled with elemental crystal stones which were emanating a thick aroma of elemental force. They were so many of them stacked into small hills around the chamber.

Each pile pribably contained around tens of millions of elemental crystal stones. Merlin glanced around and saw that there were around eighteen hills of them. That was at least eighteen million elemental crystal stones!

“How can there be so many elemental crystal stones?”

Merlin was truly shocked. He had once seen an unimaginable lode when he was in the Void Zone in the dimension on the Slothful Beast’s body and that was it. An unimaginable number of elemental crystal stones could have been dug out from that lode, but it had been destroyed in the end because of the Slothful Beast.

Now that Merlin had seen the Blackmoon royal family’s collection, he thought for the first time that the Glorious Land was in reality nowhere as ‘poor’ as he thought it was.

“Wizard Merlin, are these elemental crystal stones enough? If they aren’t, then why don’t you look over there?”

The eighth prince pointed forward, and Merlin glanced over in the indicated direction. In front of the secret chamber was a flat and wide field. Merlin was even more shocked to see such an open area like this underground.

It was very clear to him that this was a lode. It was an incredibly large lode that had been dug deep. These elemental crystal stones were clearly what the royal family had dug out from the lode since thousand of years ago.

More importantly, Merlin could still feel the richness of the elemental crystal stones. It meant that there were many elemental crystal stones that had not been mined yet in this lode.

The eighth prince smiled when he saw Merlin’s shocked expression and said in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, I believe you know about the Spell Casters’ most glorious era during the Molta Empire. This was a place where my royal family ancestors were first discovered. This is actually the largest elemental crystal stone lode in the Molta Empire. By relying on this lode, the Molta Empire rose to glory and finally declined. This lode had witnessed the rise and fall of the Molta Empire. After the collapse of the Molta Empire, my royal family ancestors discovered this lode and acquired some treasures and inheritances left behind from the Molta Empire, and thus created the Kingdom of Blackmoon!”

Merlin listened carefully to the eighth prince’s explanation. He did not expect that this lode was originally controlled by the Molta Empire and had not been completely mined up till now. It showed just how large this lode was.

It was no wonder that the Blackmoon royal family claimed that they were descendants of the Molta Empire. It turned out that it was because they had obtained this Molta Empire’s lode as well as some inheritances.

Nevertheless, Merlin noticed that there were some things the eighth prince was not saying. There must be more than just a lode here, and the treasures the royal family had obtained might not be just something that was left behind by the Molta Empire.

At the very least, treasures like the purple-gold crown were extremely precious even in the Void Zone. Its origin must have been extraordinary, but since the eighth prince did not seem willing to elaborate further, Merlin did not plan to ask about it. This might have something to do with the greatest secret of the Blackmoon royal family.

“Are these elemental crystal stones enough?” The eighth prince asked confidently.

No one could imagine that the royal family had accumulated such a terrifying amount of elemental crystal stones. This was the reason why the royal family could flourish so quickly to establish the Kingdom of Blackmoon to the point all the large Spell Caster organizations could not do anything about it.

“It’s enough. It’s definitely enough!”

Merlin’s heart burned. He believed that the warship could definitely be repaired with so many elemental crystal stones. Even if it was not enough, he could obtain more elemental crystal stones from this large elemental crystal stone lode.

“I’ll need to stay here for several days though.” Merlin said with hesitance.

“That’s not a problem!”

The eighth prince agreed without any hesitation. Merlin was confused by his behavior, so he asked doubtfully, “Your Majesty Bhutto XVII, how are you so sure about me? I’m afraid any Spell Caster would be tempted by such fortune and that lode.”

“Why wouldn’t I be assured?”

The eighth prince shook his head and continued, “The secret of the royal family is only known to the successive kings. Back then, Kleis was ambitious, and I knew that his plan was to unify the entire Spell Caster world. Even our royal family was included in his plan, but even if that plan of his were to succeed, he would never have obtained this treasure.

“However, Wizard Merlin, you’re different. You’ve unified the entire Spell Caster world and controlled Ozmu and the northern Spell Caster world, but you only asked for some elemental crystal stones in return. You even took the initiative to take out some experiences about becoming a Great Wizard and imparted knowledge about constructing Spell Models, Runology, potions, and alchemy. With your current status and strength, you could easily control the royal family but you haven’t. It was as if nothing here has much appeal to you. Greed would’ve blinded everyone who has stepped in here, but you wouldn’t be affected!”

The eighth prince spoke and stared at Merlin intensely.

After a long while, Merlin finally laughed. The eighth prince really understood him thoroughly. There really was nothing worth remembering apart from the space of the Origin Lord in the Glorious Land. What was the point of having so many elemental crystal stones?

If he had not obtained a damaged Atlan civilization warship, Merlin would not find elemental crystal stones all that useful. He needed elemental crystal stones now merely to repair the warship.

Since the eighth prince had already taken out the elemental crystal stones and allowed Merlin to take however many he wanted, Merlin naturally had no rapacious thoughts towards the elemental crystal stones here as well as the lode.

“Your Majesty Bhutto XVII, if the Holy Light Empire is defeated, I’ll definitely honor my promise!”

Merlin knew what the eighth prince was most interested in. It was to reunify the whole world and establish a single empire, just like the Molta Empire three thousand years ago.

Relying on this lode and the backbone of the royal family were indeed the most potent force in the entire Spell Caster world. If Ozmu had not produced Kleis who had been a force to be reckoned with, then they could not be compared to the royal family.

The eighth prince showed a hint of happiness on his face and left the secret chamber, leaving Merlin alone.

Merlin looked at the almost inexhaustible elemental crystal stones here and took a deep breath before going into the space where the warship was. The energy bar was already down to five percent, and the Matrix had stopped repairing.

“Matrix, how’s the repair going?”

In fact, Merlin could see that the two halves of the warship had not been repaired yet.

“The fracture on the warship has not been repaired yet due to the low energy!”

Merlin nodded. The answer was identical to what he had suspected. There really was too little energy. However, the energy was no longer a problem now.

Plak!

Merlin poured a large stream of elemental crystal stones into the high-powered engine furnace. The energy bar of the warship rose rapidly, from five percent to ten, twenty, fifty… and finally one hundred percent!

“Beep. Replenishing energy, complete!”

The voice of the Matrix sounded. The energy of the warship had been restored to one hundred percent, and Merlin murmured, “Perform a comprehensive repair on the warship. Focus on repairing the ruptured part first!”

“Comprehensive repair of the warship requires more repair robots. Do you want to build more repair robots?”

“Manufacture the repair robots according to your needs!”

Merlin did not have any restrictions this time. He had just used ninety-five million elemental crystal elements plus the remaining five percent of energy to fully recover the warship’s power to one hundred percent. Then, he let the Matrix conduct a comprehensive repair on the warship.

After all, Merlin needed an empire-level warship that was whole and ready to go to war!

As a result, the energy of the warship decreased rapidly, but Merlin was not worried at all. He replenished as much power as the warship reduced. He even saw that the elemental crystal stones outside were not enough, so he ordered the warship to manufacture some mining robots to start mining the huge elemental crystal stone lode.

In short, Merlin wanted to restore this thousand-year-old Atlan civilization empire-level warship no matter what the cost!

Chapter 695: Soldiers at the City Walls I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The heretical country is really fertile! However, God’s radiance will soon spread across this land. Our Church of Light will also become the proprietor of this land!”

Philandeny, the Emperor of the Holy Light Empire and the pope of the Church of Light, looked at the scenery along the way and appeared high-spirited. They had been fighting with the Kingdom of Blackmoon for so many years, and each of their crusade against heresy was equally difficult. It was his first time stepping into the heretical land of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

It was very likely that Philandeny would become the most powerful pope in the Church of Light’s history!

“How far are we from the Kingdom of Blackmoon’s Imperial City? Have there been any news about the royal family?”

Philandeny knew that in order for the Church of Light to spread God’s radiance throughout this land, the royal family, as well as those heretical Spell Casters everywhere, had to be destroyed. For this reason, he had mobilized the entire force in the Church of Light and even sent forth a Divine Believer.

He believed that no matter how powerful the heretics were, they would be eliminated as long as the Divine Believer was present.

“Your Holiness, there are still three days away from the heretical kingdom. As for news about the royal family, there are some, but it’s very bad news for us!”

The scarlet-robed Archbishop Nananni who was in charge of intelligence seemed to have received some bad news.

“What bad news?” Philandeny looked very calmed as he asked.

“The chaotic Spell Caster world has been assembled by a new force and was now called the Spell Caster Alliance. They’re in the Imperial City now and seem to be joining hands with the royal family to stop us in the Imperial City!”

Nananni’s information was very accurate. After he learned that the Spell Caster world had been unified, he was also very surprised. After all, no one had been able to unify the entire Spell Caster world since the collapse of the Molta Empire.

The royal family was defeated so easily at the Polosi River because the Spell Caster world was plunged into internal disorder and did not support the royal family at all.

“The Spell Caster Alliance? That’s interesting, but what does it matter? It’s already too late. If it had happened a few years ago, we ought to be worried, but now we have three Divine Believers and one Divine Believer possessing the power of God following us. What can those heretics do to stop us? It’s fine. It was only the Blackmoon royal family that had decided to fight us last time. Now that they’ve decided to fight us in the Imperial City, that means those heretics have chosen to fight against us too. When they’re defeated this time, they can no longer give us any trouble. The glory of God will shower across this land!”

A sharp light flashed in Philandeny’s eyes. There was nothing he feared now. The Spell Caster world and the royal family had joined hands and was prepared to fight with the Holy Light Empire. That was exactly what Philandeny wanted. It would be better to be able to settle everything at one go!

As a result, the army of the Holy Light Empire sped up and hurried towards the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

…

“Beep, the warship has been repaired!”

The Matrix’s voice suddenly sounded in Merlin’s ear. He quickly opened his eyes and saw that the warship’s energy source was down to around forty percent. The mining robots had been mining a large number of elemental crystal stones and pouring them into the high-powered engine furnace incessantly.

Even Merlin had to admire that the Atlan civilization robots indeed had natural advantages in mining lodes. Of course, a Great Legend could rely on their powerful strength to take control of the entire lode. The process would be much faster.

“The repairs are finally complete!”

Merlin was pleased. He first observed the appearance of the warship. The warship which had been broken in half was now intact and restored to its original form. The dark hull gave out a kind of ‘ferocious’ and dangerous feeling. It was just like when Merlin faced off against those Great Legends when he was weak.

This was an Atlan civilization empire-level warship and was comparable to Honored Legends. Therefore, Merlin was eager to find out what power the warship possessed for it to be comparable to Great Honored Legends and let even Honored Legends feel threatened.

“Matrix, what’s the strongest attack of this warship?”

Merlin asked the Matrix directly. After all, the Matrix was the one to receive the data of the battleship that had been completely damaged and could not operate. It had already taken control of the warship easily and had become the core of the empire-level warship.

“The warship’s most powerful main cannon, the Destruction Cannon! It can easily shatter space, break down Maxims, and destroy dimensions!”

Merlin was shocked upon hearing the Matrix’s introduction. Shattering space was fine; anything possessing the strength of Legends could do it, but breaking down Maxims was different from resisting Maxims or suppressing Maxims. It was breaking down Maxims.

Even a Legendary Wizard far more powerful than a Great Legend would not be able to break down Maxims. Only something that was a level more powerful like an ultimate Maxim would be able to break down ordinary Maxims.

Now it was known that this Destruction Cannon could break down Maxims. This was already comparable to an Honored Legend. Coupled with the fact that it could destroy dimensions, Merlin finally knew why the birthplace of Spell Caster civilization would suffer such huge losses. Even the

Molta Empire, which was in its heyday, had completely collapsed, causing a gap to appear in the knowledge and inheritance of the Glorious Land.

The Atlan civilization definitely did not send out just one empire-level warship back then. There might be more powerful dimension-level warships out there. As long as there were a few of these warships, no amount of Glorious Land would be able to resist them. Only if Great Wizards like the Origin Lord fought desperately would the Glorious Land be saved.

“Very good, now that we have the destruction cannon, we can rely on it when we’re fighting with the Holy Church of Light and the Void Zone!”

Merlin was still excited. This kind of opportunity could not be stumbled upon simply. If it were an ordinary Spell Caster, even Great Lords would not be able to control an Atlan civilization warship.

Only Merlin, who possessed the Matrix, and since the warship’s control core system had collapsed, could successfully control the empire-level warship.

“How much energy does it cost to fire the Destruction Cannon once?”

Merlin once again remembered the most crucial thing about the warship: energy! Repairing and manufacturing robots required energy, so launching such a terrifying attack would definitely require a huge amount of energy.

Sure enough, the Matrix immediately replied, “Firing the Destruction Cannon once requires fifty percent of energy. Please reserve more energy!”

Half the energy bar was needed to use it once, which meant that if a warship was full of energy, it only had the opportunity to launch two attacks. However, twice was enough. Besides, a warship would certainly carry a lot of energy sources.

In other words, this empire-level warship was even more powerful than ordinary Honored Legends!

“It seems we still need to store more elemental crystal stones!”

Merlin looked at the many robots that were constantly mining and digging the elemental crystal stones. He had not found anything that could replace elemental crystal stones yet, so he could only use elemental crystal stones to serve as the warship’s energy source for now.

Perhaps, upon returning to the Void Zone, he could go to a vast dimension and find a better energy source than elemental crystal stones.

Rumble.

Merlin was preparing to wait for the robots to mine enough elemental crystal stones when he suddenly heard a dull sound. It was the sound of the huge statue outside the secret chamber opening.

Sure enough, the figure of the eighth prince appeared in the secret chamber. He was stunned at the sight of the robots moving around the lode.

“Puppets?”

He muttered a few words to himself before putting the matter aside. His expression seemed anxious.

“Wizard Merlin, the Holy Light Empire is closing in on the Imperial City. They’ll reach the gates of the Imperial City in half a day!”

The eighth prince brought a shocking piece of news.

Chapter 696: Soldiers at the City Walls II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Holy Light Empire is arriving so soon?”

Merlin thought carefully and found that it had not been seven days yet. It had only been six days. The Holy Light Empire was fast.

“Alright, my preparations are almost complete. I’ll be ready right away!”

The eighth prince nodded. He saw the mining robots and laughed. “I didn’t expect Wizard Merlin to be a master alchemist!”

He left after saying that. The royal family still had many issues for him to take care of. They could not do without him as the King.

Merlin released a deep breath after the eighth price left and looked at the warship in the ring. He found that the energy bar was already nearing eighty-nine percent. He would definitely be able to accumulate one hundred percent of energy before the arrival of the Holy Light Empire.

…

In the Imperial City, the perimeter of the city had been shrouded by a Runic Magic Circle. Fortunately, this did not cause a stir in the Imperial City because ordinary people in the Imperial City had already left. The ones who had temporarily took refuge in the Imperial City and could stay here were all Spell Casters that were gathered from all sorts of places.

Whether it was Ozmu from the south, Wizards from the northern Spell Caster world, people from the Kurdmansla Islands, or from the northern Subzero Snowfield, there were Spell Casters coming from everywhere continuously and gathering.

There was about to be a decisive battle between the entire Spell Caster world and the Holy Light empire in front of the Imperial City. Spell Casters were the dominant force in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. The royal family's previous defeat had already made the Spell Casters feel slightly threatened.

They felt especially threatened by what the Holy Light Empire did after entering the Kingdom of Blackmoon. They had held a huge massacre on all the Spell Casters. Those who were unwilling to 'purify their souls' were publicly executed. This had angered all the Spell Casters. They knew that they could no longer stand by idly. Once the Kingdom of Blackmoon falls into enemy hands, all Spell Casters would really have to go in hiding and disappear completely. That was the end that no Spell Casters wanted to see.

"Your Majesty the King, look. Right in front of us is the Holy Light Empire's army. They've really arrived so quickly!"

Standing on the tall rampart, they could see the densely packed army in the distance. There was even a dazzling cluster of light in the sky, making them stand out.

“This time won’t be like the last. We only had the strength of the royal family the last time, but we have the strength of the entire Spell Caster world with us this time!”

The eighth prince pointed at the numerous Spell Casters on the ramparts. The Great Wizards standing at the forefront had released their unrestrained life force. There were nearly fifty Great Wizards including those from the royal family.

One would not dare to even imagine a terrifying force like this in the past.

However, just thinking about the Holy Light Empire’s Divine Believer from earlier caused the eighth prince to tremble. The strength of that Divine Believer far surpassed Great Wizards.

“Perhaps only Wizard Merlin will have a way.”

The eighth prince turned back to look. Merlin had not appeared yet. He might still be working hard to prepare, but the time he had and the time all Spell Casters had was running out.

…

“Your Holiness the Pope, right in front lies the heretical kingdom! They’ve arranged several layers of Runic Magic Circles and have soaring Elemental fluctuations. I’m afraid there are at least forty Great Wizards, or even more! We cannot advance any further.”

Archbishop Nananni frowned as he reported to Philandeny.

“Looks like the Spell Casters are going all out!”

Philandeny’s gaze grew icy. He could naturally see the situation in front of the Imperial City before him. It was completely different from the last time at the Polosi River. Even the confident Philandeny had grown grim.

“Your Holiness, what do we do now?”

“Stop everyone. We can’t rush into their Runic Magic Circle unprepared. Call all the Archbishops and Inquisitors.”

He paused for a moment and still seemed worried. Then, he said, “Call for Divine Believer Bonnet as well!”

Archbishop Nananni’s heart froze as he went and invited the Divine Believer Bonnet. It was proof that a large battle would soon break out. The Pope really could not wait a moment longer…

However, Nananni still complied with the Pope’s order and called together the dozen or so Archbishops and Inquisitors. There was also a man dressed simply, barefooted and with a look that seemed to be full of piousness.

He was the Divine Believer Bonnet!

“All the Archbishops and Inquisitors are here, and Divine Believer Bonnet is here as well! Very good, you’ve all seen the heretical kingdom. Does anyone have any way to get rid of its Runic Magic Circle?”

The many Bishops and Inquisitors looked at the Runic Magic Circle enveloping the Imperial City and did not know what to do. They looked at each other helplessly, and no one made a sound. The battle between the Spell Casters and them had not been going on for just a few days. Naturally, it was clear that the Runic Magic Circle was powerful. An ordinary Spell Caster would not be able to arrange a Runic Magic Circle with so many layers. It was made with many Great Wizards. It would not be an easy feat to break it!

“Your Holiness the Pope!”

One of the black-robed Inquisitors stepped forward. The Inquisition had a very special position in the Church of Light. They were just under the Pope, and not even other Archbishops could control the Inquisition.

Therefore, this has always led the Inquisition to be revered by everyone. However, there were also many powerful believers among them. In the past, capturing heretics were the Inquisition’s most important task.

“It’s impossible for us to destroy so many Runic Magic Circles in a short amount of time. If we want to destroy them all, it would require a long time. We’d need at least half a month.”

The black-robed Inquisitor glanced at the densely packed Runic Magic Circle and shared his thoughts. It was not impossible to break it, but they needed time.

“Half a month?”

Philandeny’s expression immediately sank. They had hundreds of thousands of troops, but they were also deep inside a heretical kingdom. Every kind of delay was dangerous, let alone being hindered for half a month. He could not imagine what kind of danger the Holy Light Empire would face in the end.

“No, fifteen days is too long. How many days will it take if we attack by force?”

Philandeny would never agree to use half a month just to destroy the Runic Magic Circle.

“If we attack forcefully, we’ll only need three days. The premise is that those heretics don’t attack us, but that’s impossible. They would definitely seize the opportunity to cause a commotion.”

The Runic Magic Circle outside the Imperial City was really troublesome. This was the power of Spell Casters. A Runic Magic Circle arranged by so many Great Wizards for such a long time was naturally extraordinary. It was already a testament to the Church of Light to be able to break it in fifteen days.

“Are we really going to wait for half a month? We can’t!” Philandeny’s face was sullen as he cried. His eyes roamed all around at the people in the crowd before finally landing on the plain and simple looking Divine Believer, Bonnet.

“Sir Bonnet, you’re the most devout person that was chosen by God and possess God’s power. Do you have any way to help us solve this difficulty?”

All eyes fell on Bonnet. Holy Believers only existed in the Church of Light’s legends, and many red-robed Archbishops did not see them much either.

Therefore, they respected and were bewildered by Divine Believers all at once.

Divine Believer Bonnet was expressionless. He maintained his appearance of piousness and calmly said, “As long as we follow God’s guidance, nothing can stop us! Under the power of God, the Runic Magic Circle arranged by those heretics will melt and collapse…”

“Haha, Sir Bonnet, do you really have a plan?”

Philandeny was overjoyed as he looked at Bonnet. Although he had seen Bonnet demonstrate extraordinary power at the Polosi River, it seemed that only a small amount of Bonnet’s strength was used against the purple gold crown.

Could Bonnet succeed in dealing with such complicated Runic Magic Circles? Even Philandeny was not sure!

“God is guiding us. Don’t be afraid!”

Bonnet said and turned around, heading directly towards the Imperial City and the densely packed Runic Magic Circle.

…

Everyone saw the Holy Light Empire’s army stopping from the Imperial City ramparts. No one stepped forward even after a long time. They knew that it was the Runic Magic Circle that was blocking their advance.

“Hehe, the Holy Light Empire can’t move forward now? So many of our Rune Wizards had spent days to arrange this eighteen-layered Runic Magic Circle. I’m afraid even if Kleis were to resurrect, he wouldn’t be able to break these circles in a short time either!”

“That’s right. We also have nearly fifty Great Wizards. As soon as they dare to attack the Runic Magic Circles, we’ll take the initiative to attack and maybe find the opportunity to kill some of their Archbishops.”

“We’re almost invincible with these Runic Magic Circles. Why were we so humbled before?”

Many Great Wizards fell into a heated discussion about it. They were very confident about their eighteen-layer Runic Magic Circle. There were nearly fifty Great Wizards watching the circles at all times. It was just impossible for the Holy Light Empire to break them. Should the Holy Light Empire did any damage, all they just had to do was just to mend them.

The Spell Casters were almost invincible. This was the safest method, but it made several Great Wizards feel wronged. Why should the mysterious and powerful Spell Casters act so restrained?

Looking at the optimistic Great Wizards, the eighth prince and the royal family Elders remained calm, but they knew the Holy Light Empire would not be defeated so easily.

Their purple gold crown back then was no inferior to this eighteen-layered Runic Magic Circle in terms of defense, but it became extremely fragile when the Divine Believer appeared and shattered it instantly.

That moment was something that the eighth prince would never forget.

“The Holy Light Empire has moved. Why are they only sending out one person?”

Many people still had their doubts when they saw a seemingly ordinary looking white-robed man flying out from the Holy Light Empire’s camp. The eighth prince’s and the royal family Elders’ expressions changed instantly.

“It’s him again? It’s the rumored Divine Believer of the Church of Light who possesses God’s power!” the eighth prince could not help but shout.

He felt greatly threatened by the sight of the Divine Believer.

Chapter 697: Purify

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Divine Believer, the most pious Ascetic! In the past, even knowledgeable Great Wizards from large Spell Caster organizations would not know what a Divine Believer was.

However, ever since the royal family was defeated in the Polosi River and the purple gold crown was smashed, the words ‘Divine Believer’ had been repeated in many ears.

Therefore, they were all slightly shocked and did not dare to underestimate him when they heard the eighth prince’s shout the name. Their expressions had grown grim.

Bonnet the Divine Believer was dressed in plain clothes and barefooted. He walked lightly on the air as if he was walking up a long ladder all the way to the top of the Imperial City, overlooking the entire city.

“God guides us to the path of light. Darkness will eventually be dispelled. No challenges will be able to stop God’s glory!”

Bonnet’s body radiated a dazzling white light in the air, making him appear extremely sacred. Flecks of white light seemed to fall down like raindrops from his body.

Hum… hum… hum…

These white lights seemed to be corrosive when they fell on the Runic Magic Circle. The seemingly powerless white lights had corroded the Runic Magic Circle layer after layer, and five layers of the Runic Magic Circle had been corroded in no time.

“Damn it, we can’t let him continue to do that. Kill him!”

The Great Wizards on the Imperial City ramparts saw Bonnet melted and destroyed the Runic Magic Circle with its peculiar light in such an effortless manner. They could no longer sit still and remain indifferent about it.

“Yes, we have to act now. We mustn’t let him destroy the Runic Magic Circle!”

The Runic Magic Circle was the most important barrier for the Imperial City. If they lost this barrier, a large portion of the Imperial City would be destroyed even if they won the battle. This was something that no one wanted to see.

After all, the Kingdom of Blackmoon had existed for a long time, and its history was no worse than any Spell Castre organization. The Imperial City was the symbol of the entire Kingdom of Blackmoon. If it were destroyed, it would be a great blow to the entire Spell Caster world.

Therefore, it was necessary to stop Bonnet and save Imperial City’s barrier.

Hoo…

A gust of wind surged as forty or so Great Wizards cast their Spells. Multi-colored Wizard Hearts rose behind them, making the sky shine colorfully.

Boom!

Suddenly, the spells erupted and the entire sky darkened. Gales, flames, ice, and countless spells roared toward Bonnet like waves crashing against one another.

Bonnet remained indifferent, but his body emitted more white light that turned into a rain of light that and melted the Runic Magic Circle below.

He opened his eyes a little only when the strong winds swept past. He said calmly, “God’s power is everywhere. People who are devout to God, don’t be afraid. Evil cannot harm God’s most devout believers!”

The expression on Bonnet’s face seemed to become more pious than before, and the white light on his body became purer and holier. The raging winds and burning flames seemed to be unable to harm him.

However, the Runic Magic Circle below was being destroyed rapidly. Soon, only one layer remained from the eighteen-layered Runic Magic Circle.

Tss…

With a crackle, the eighteen-layered Runic Magic Circle was destroyed by Bonnet completely. Bonnet was uninjured even when he was facing more than forty Great Wizards’ Wizard Hearts, and his body still continued to emit a sacred light.

All Great Wizards had stiff expressions on their faces. Their hearts were plunged into turmoil. The combined force of more than forty Great Wizards did not work on him at all. Keils would not dare to contend head-on with more than forty Great Wizards even if he was still alive today.

Nevertheless, Bonnet was completely unscathed and still appeared very calm.

“Is this the power of God?”

“Is there really a God in this world? What are Spell Casters for then?”

Many Spell Casters started to doubt. Since the Glorious Land had been severely damaged, and there were gaps in knowledge and even inheritances. They knew nothing else besides the Molta Empire. It went to show how terrible the war with the Atlan civilization was.

Therefore, these Spell Casters did not know that there was once a God in the Glorious Land. They seemed to be hesitating now. Was the unfamiliar power that did not belong to any Elements the power of God as claimed by the Church of Light?

“Oh no, the Runic Magic Circle was destroyed. Not even forty or so Great Wizards could stop the Divine Believer of the Holy Light Church.”

The eighth prince’s heart sank. The thing that he was most worried about had happened after all. He had seen the Divine Believer in action at the Polosi River before. Deep in his heart, he had known that even forty or so Great Wizards would not be able to resist the Divine Believer.

Now it seemed that the worst had indeed happened.

Without the Runic Magic Circle, all that stood in between the Imperial City and the Holy Light Empire were the forty or so Great Wizards. Once they were dealt with, the Imperial City would be easily occupied, and the whole Spell Caster world would be defeated.

Therefore, this battle was pivotal!

“Everyone, don’t panic. We have more than forty Great Wizards. What can a single Divine Believer do?”

This gathering of more than forty Great Wizards was indeed very impressive.

“God brings light and washes the souls of the depraved!”

Bonnet’s hands seemed to pray to the sky, and a layer of light quickly spread across the entire Imperial City, trapping all the Spell Casters. Even the Great Wizards felt themselves becoming more familiar with Bonnet at that moment.

“No, everyone, don’t be fooled!”

Many Great Wizards’ Mind Power was extremely strong. Their willpower held staunch, and they had quickly came to their senses after having detected that something was wrong. All the other Great Wizards were awoken with a loud shout.

Even the eighth prince fell into a trance for a moment. It was as if he felt that Bonnet was an incarnation of God, welcomed by everyone.

“Wizard Merlin, why haven’t you appeared yet? If you don’t come soon, the Imperial City and the entire Spell Caster world will be finished…”

The eighth prince was extremely anxious, and he kept turning his head back constantly. The power of the Church of Light’s Divine Believer was far beyond the imagination of ordinary people. Even Great Wizards had been mistaken about his strength. They simply could not contend against Divine Believers.

Bonnet opened his eyes and saw that it was impossible to confuse these Great Wizards, and a hint of coldness was revealed in his gaze.

“Fallen souls, God will absolve you of your sins and purify you all…”

As Bonnet spoke, the Spell Casters on the ramparts looked at the holy light that was radiating from his body and seemed to feel a boundless yet dangerous life force. The instantly felt frozen, as if entering an icehouse.

Chi. Chi. Chi.

The sacred light shone on the Spell Casters like the sun, and every Spell Caster let out miserable cries. The flames seemed to be melting the cold as if the sun melts the ice. They disappeared into thin air at the end.

The ‘purification’ that Bonnet talked about was to murder every single one of them there!

“We can’t hold on. We can’t resist at all!”

“It seems that it’s true that Divine Believers have the power of God. Who can defeat the Holy Light Empire who has Divine Believers?

“No, we still have a chance. Where’s Wizard Merlin? He killed Kleis. Right now he’s our chance at fighting this terrifying Holy Believer and save the whole Spell Caster world!”

Many people thought about Merlin right now. In the past, they believed that nothing could threaten the Spell Caster World, and that the Holy Light Empire was just a minor thorn that could be easily plucked away.

However, they now knew that they were too naive. The Holy Light Empire had developed way beyond their imagination. Just one Divine Believer was enough to make them despair!

Only Merlin might be able to compete with the Divine Believer. If Merlin appeared, perhaps they would have a chance of survival.

As a result, many Spell Casters were looking for Merlin frantically, but they did not know where Merlin went no matter who they asked.

How could Merlin have disappeared at such an important juncture?

The eighth prince grit his teeth. He also seemed to be overwhelmed. All the Spell Casters were in imminent peril.

“Sir Bonnet is really great. Is that the power of God?”

Outside the Holy Light Empire’s camp, several believers of the Church of Light saw the Divine Believer Bonnet demonstrate his might to fight singlehandedly against nearly fifty heretical Great Wizards.

One heretical Great Wizard could rival a red-robed Archbishop or black-robed Inquisitor, but the Divine Believer Bonnet not only was not in a disadvantaged position, he even suppressed nearly fifty heretical Great Wizards and seemed to have ‘purified’ those evil heretics thoroughly.

“Yes, it’s the power of God! As long as our faith is true, God will be with us. You’ve all seen God’s vast and incomparable power!”

Philandeny was also excited. Of course, he was a staunch believer in the God of Light. However, unlike pure believers like the Ascetic, he was more concerned about authority and the power of the entire Church of Light.

Now, he watched as Bonnet defeat more than forty heretical Great Wizards and saw that the Imperial City would soon be controlled by the Church of Light. The entire Holy Light Empire would become the sole country in this world, and then he would become the person with the highest authority since the Molta Empire royal family.

This was a temptation that Philandeny could not resist!

“No one can stop the footsteps of God!”

In the sky, Bonnet’s expression grown more devout. The sacred light on his body was like a burning flame. Many Spell Casters below, including Great Wizards, were shrouded in the intense sacred light and were ‘purified’ from the inside out.

Boom!

The Imperial City trembled suddenly. A loud roar sounded, and a three-headed dragon’s made a violent dash into the sky. All eyes were fixed on the figure on the three-headed dragon’s head!

Chapter 698: Lord God of Light

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Merlin has finally appeared!”

All the Great Wizards on the rampart reveled in joy when they saw the figure perched atop the three-headed dragon. Merlin’s status had climbed to the top of the entire Spell Caster world. He was the most powerful among the Spell Casters. Hence, he was also the indisputable number one Wizard!

The anxiety felt by the eighth prince subsided a little. He remembered that Merlin had spent a long time inside the royal family’s lode of Elements in order to prepare to confront the Holy Light Empire. After such a long time, Merlin should be quite well-prepared.

Merlin had indeed increased the warship’s energy to one hundred percent as well as stored large amounts of elemental crystal stones inside it. It was only then that he left the lode of Elements and came to the city’s rampart.

Fortunately, he was not too late. The siege of the Holy Light Empire had just begun. He saw Bonnet immediately hovering mid-air and wielding ‘god’ powers.

“Divine energy? The aura of divinity is here too!”

Merlin narrowed his eyes. He had encountered many gods in the Void Zone, so he was very familiar with the aura of gods. This Bonnet before him was not a god, yet his body contained a portion of divine energy as well as a sliver of divinity. This was quite curious.

Divine energy was not something that everyone could withstand. The believer had to be incredibly devout in his faith, and it should be without any trace of selfishness. He had to offer his body and mind wholly to his god in order to withstand this divine energy.

This group of people was known as zealots. They were also the favorite type of believers of the gods. Obviously, this Bonnet before him was a zealot and had also received power from the Lord God of Light.

No matter how much power Bonnet received, he must at least be comparable to a Great Legend. Therefore, not just these forty over Great Wizards but any number of Great Wizards would not be able to defeat Bonnet. There was a substantive difference between them, after all.

Roar!

The three-headed dragon was tainted by the Holy Light and began to burn all over. It seemed to be in tremendous pain and was going to fall at any time.

Merlin remained calm. He patted the crown of the three-headed dragon, and the surrounding air cooled slightly. Then, the temperature plunged sharply without warning. All the flames on the Spell Casters were extinguished, and even the Holy Light on Bonnet’s body seemed to be oppressed.

For the first time, Bonnet’s expression cracked. This was the first time he had actually sensed danger ever since he received God’s power. It was a greatly threatening sense of danger at that.

“How could someone defy God’s power? Purify, you fallen soul!”

Bonnet exerted a divine energy fluctuation much more intensely than before. This aura far surpassed a one-Maxim Legend and was almost comparable to a two-Maxim Legend.

Fortunately, Merlin had already consolidated the Five-Elemental Wizard Heart.

Therefore, he stretched out his hands and a large Wizard Heart appeared behind him. This Wizard Heart had not been perfectly consolidated, yet it gave off an intimidating sense of oppression. As soon as it appeared, the surrounding elements fluctuated wildly, stirring up a storm.

“Suppress!”

A fiery palm appeared in the sky. It reached down, covering up half of the sky above their heads and came crashing straight down.

Boom!

Bonnet’s face was incomparably pale, but his eyes remained resolute and devout as the Holy Light on his body continued to resist Merlin’s spell.

“Hmm? True enough, the Lord God of Light’s power is extraordinary, but how much could the Lord God of Light transmit his power to the Glorious Land even if he wanted to it stealthily when a seal has been put on the Glorious Land by the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards? Shatter!”

Merlin roared mightily. The fiery palm transformed into a solid ice hammer and struck down mercilessly. Since Merlin’s spells were able to transform at will, they were very unpredictable.

Boom!

Finally, Bonnet could no longer withstand it this time when he was faced against Merlin who was far superior in power. The Holy Light surrounding his body diminished. His entire person was slammed onto the ground by the force of Merlin’s spell.

Bonnet did not die though. Merlin could sense that the sliver of divinity inside Bonnet was restoring him rapidly. As long as this sliver of divinity existed, it would be hard for Merlin to kill Bonnet.

“Divinity. Divinity again!”

Merlin frowned. His Five-Elemental Wizard Heart had far surpassed an ordinary Legend. Bonnet’s abilities were so far below Merlin that he could practically run him into the ground. Nevertheless, it would be hard to kill someone with divinity.

Seeing that Bonnet had been completely restored, Merlin remembered one of his treasures specifically useful for suppressing gods.

“God-Binding Disc!”

Merlin wielded the God-Binding Disc without hesitation. The huge God-Binding Disc had released an infinite suction power instantly that covered Bonnet’s head and sucked him into the God-Binding Disc.

Inside the God-Binding Disc, Bonnet did not have a single ounce of resistance. His body was immediately crushed into pieces and the sliver of divinity was torn viciously out of his body by the God-Binding Disc.

Boom!

Merlin’s God-Binding Disc shuddered slightly, seemingly cracking. Merlin was flabbergasted. The God-Binding Disc was specifically invented to suppress the gods. Countless gods had been suppressed by the God-Binding Disc and had their divinity extracted, leading to their eventual deaths.

However, this small sliver of divinity actually managed to unleash enough power to break the God-Binding Disc.

“The Lord God of Light is indeed a force to reckon with. Even this sliver of divinity is extraordinary!”

Merlin reached out to grab the God-Binding Disc. He felt resigned seeing the numerous cracks running along the God-Binding Disc. After all, this was not the divinity of an ordinary god, but the divinity of the Lord God of Light who had founded a god organization. Just a sliver of it could give out such a terrifying burst of power.

Merlin looked up into the sky. He felt like a pair of eyes was glaring at him from afar.

“Did you notice it?” Merlin mumbled under his breath with a pensive expression.

…

In a vast dimension filled with Holy Light all year round, the Great Lord God of Light was constantly being worshipped.

The God of Light occupied the largest dimension as a Lord God who had founded a god organization. In this dimension, hundreds of millions of believers provided him with an endless stream of power of faith every single day.

That was not all. Every god controlled at least one dimension in the Light God Organization which he had founded. The more powerful gods might control up to ten dimensions. In all of these dimensions, the Lord God of Light was the supreme and was constantly absorbing the most powerful of faith.

This was the advantage of founding a god organization. The benefits enjoyed by a Lord God were far greater than the other gods.

At this time, the Lord God of Light had his eyes closed and was searching for a few lucky souls among its hundreds of millions of believers. He was answering their prayers, performing miracles and granting them some form of fortune. These were the tactics most commonly used by the gods to control their believers.

The faith of the believers would become more convicted as long as the gods showed them some form of miracles. Therefore, the search for lucky souls had become almost a daily cultivation routine for the gods.

“O Great God of Light, praise be unto You. Please grant me courage, I want to kill these worthless horse thieves…”

This was a devout knight who seemed to have encountered some horse thieves and was preparing to sacrifice his life in order to fight the horse thieves. He did not forget to pray to the God of Light before doing so.

He was a lucky soul. The God of Light heard the prayers of this knight. The god smiled, and a sliver of divinity quickly befell the knight. With this sliver of divinity, the knight was able to kill all the horse thieves. Afterward, he would surely proclaim this victory and testify the greatness of the God of Light.

The God of Light had done this a lot of times.

Crack!

Out of nowhere, the God of Light noticed that a sliver of divinity that he had consolidated was broken. Every sliver of divinity in his body was incredibly precious. Despite how tiny and insignificant this particular sliver was, the God of Light seemed to realize something and his expression shifted drastically.

“This sliver of divinity belongs to a Divine Believer in the Glorious Land! Was he defeated? If even a Divine Believer can be defeated, it seems like the Glorious Land is indeed not simple…”

The Lord God of Light’s expression darkened slightly. He recalled the splendor of the Glorious Land, back when the Spell Casters had not existed. He was the supreme ruler and king of all the gods in the Glorious Land with dozens of gods, big and small, under his wing.

The Glorious Land was a special place. From the moment the God of Light was born, he knew that the Glorious Land was very special. Therefore, he had controlled the Glorious Land with an iron fist.

However, just like the other dimensions, a new civilization was born into the Glorious Land. It was not a weak civilization. This civilization had arisen, retaliated, exiled and killed countless gods just as the God of Light was taking a nap for ten thousand years. In the end, even he, the supreme ruler and king of all the gods, was driven out of the Glorious Land.

Later on, the God of Light finally founded a god organization and became an ultimate Lord God, but the weak civilization had also produced three ultimate existences. Even the Lord God of Light would not dare to confront the Spell Caster civilization by himself, so he had no choice but to join the God Alliance.

The fact that the Spell Caster civilization rose so quickly further reinforced the God of Light’s speculation about the Glorious Land. He knew that there must be an earth-shattering secret hidden in the Glorious Land. Otherwise, how could it give birth so such a powerful civilization as well as such a powerful Lord God like himself?

Therefore, despite the three Great Arcane Wizards sealing the Glorious Land, but there were fortunately still believers of the God of Light due to the continuous expansion of the Church of Light in the Glorious Land. With his power as a Lord God, he was able to forcibly project a bit of his power to support the expansion of the Church.

He had secretly cracked open the seal just a few years ago. He had selected three Divine Believers and transmitted his divine energy and divinity to them. Thus, the church now had three Divine Believers.

Then, he had issued a commandment to the Church of Light to eliminate all Spell Casters and take over the world. The stronger their faith, the higher the chance that he would be able to break the seal in the future and transmit more power to the Glorious Land. Surely, he would be able to regain control over the Glorious Land and discover its secret one day.

Nevertheless, this plan had only been completed halfway when one of his Divine Believers died. This meant that the Glorious Land might have given birth to a powerful Legend!

“The seal on the Glorious Land has never been opened, so it’s impossible for the Spell Caster civilization outside to send a Legendary Wizard into the Glorious Land. That means this is a Legend born in the Glorious Land! The Spell Caster civilization is really unique. Even in such a fallen place, a powerful Legend can be born. I still have two Divine Believers with me though.”

The Lord God of Light seemed to have made up his mind. He quickly extended his consciousness toward the Glorious Land through the power of faith.

Chapter 699: Six-Elemental Great Wizard!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang.”

Outside the Imperial City, Merlin was preparing to attack and capture Pope Philandeny. However, he discovered that while Philandeny did not have the power of a Great Legend, he had a precious item that enabled him to tear open space at will.

Therefore, Philandeny managed to escape. However, he was the only one. Besides Philandeny, hundreds of thousands of troops sent by the Holy Light Empire as well as numerous believers including dozens of red-robed bishops and black-robed Inquisitors, had died under the attack of almost fifty Great Wizards.

Those with faith were incredibly frightening. Even regular soldiers would fight back maniacally. Only a very small group of people with shaky faith would throw away their weapons and surrender to the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Merlin no longer got involved but instead, watched the scene indifferently until the battle was over. The entire land in front of the Imperial City was stained dark purple with fresh blood, and a thick bloody stench filled the air.

“Wizard Merlin, we’ve defeated the Holy Light Empire and safeguarded this free country!”

“We won, we finally won!”

Many Spell Casters felt a sense of redemption. From the previous sense of despair to the current clean sweep of victory, the rise and fall felt like a dream to them. Several Spell Casters were crying tears of joy.

The eighth prince was also watching the scene in front of him with a thumping heart. Just not too long ago, the royal family was in grave danger, and at risk of being wiped out. However, this battle had defeated the Holy Light Empire. Other than Philandeny and a few odd soldiers who managed to flee back to the Holy Light Empire, all the others perished here.

“Wizard Merlin, this is all thanks to you. If not for your victory over the Divine Believer, I’m afraid the Imperial City would’ve been invaded by now!”

Thinking of their helplessness against the Divine Believer back then, the eighth prince could not help but feel traumatized. He knew that the outcome of this battle was turned around by Merlin alone.

Merlin remained calm. Looking at the dwindling battle, he said slowly, “There are many things to do after a battle, so I won’t stay here. Take a few days to rest. Although the Holy Light Empire has been defeated, the Holy Light Empire and the Church of Light still exist!”

Merlin cast his gaze into the distance. His meaning was crystal clear. At the same time, the eighth prince was undeniably thrilled as he recalled his previous agreement with Merlin.

It appeared that his aspiration for the Kingdom of Blackmoon to rule the entire world was not impossible!

…

Back in the silent castle, Merlin's expression turned thoughtful. He reached into the spatial ring and grabbed the God-Binding Disc.

Currently, the God-Binding Disc was covered with cracks all over, obviously damaged. This was the price he had to pay for extracting that sliver of the Lord God of Light's divinity from Bonnet.

Unfortunately, Merlin was not a Great Alchemist. Otherwise, he could probably try to mend the God-Binding Disc. After all, the God-Binding Disc had an obvious suppressive power over the gods.

"Whoosh."

Merlin opened the God-Binding Disc. Immediately, an overwhelming godly authority filled the entire room. The divinity was motionless, apparently suppressed by Merlin.

With regard to divinity, Merlin was thoroughly familiar with them. Back then, he had absorbed a lot of divinity. The divinity of gods had many benefits including healing injuries and increasing Mind Power.

However, the divinity that Merlin obtained before this all came from the ordinary gods, most of them lower rank gods. He had never obtained divinity from a middle or upper rank god. Meanwhile, this sliver of divinity before him belonged to a Lord God who had founded a god organization.

The overwhelming godly authority was not able to suppress Merlin. He observed this sliver of divinity carefully. Besides the overwhelming godly authority, it contained the concept of light.

With just a little touch, he could sense various characteristics of light, such as sacredness, everlastingness, gentleness, and so on. Most of all, Merlin wanted to use this sliver of divinity to improve his understanding of light in order to gain enlightenment of his Darkness spells.

Merlin now had the Five-Elemental Wizard Heart. He was only one step away from consolidating the Six-Elemental Wizard Heart and becoming a Great Wizard. Nevertheless, this one step seemed insurmountable.

In fact, Merlin had already tried simulating the fusion of the Darkness-type Wizard Heart in the Illusory World but the end result was still a failure.

After watching it for a moment, Merlin still did not gain any enlightenment. This sliver of divinity had become a burden for Merlin. Considering his current level of Mind Power, what he lacked was not Mind Power but enlightenment. No matter how much further his Mind Power increased, it would not help his enlightenment of the Illusory Heart.

Therefore, the Illusory World had reached a bottleneck. Using this divinity to increase his Mind Power would be useless.

“Divinity is all-powerful. Even an Honored Legend would covet it!”

Merlin contemplated for a moment Then, his eye flashed bright as an idea struck. Simulating the fusion of Wizard

Heart in the Illusory World was simply a simulation. There were still plenty of differences from a real-life fusion.

However, a real-life fusion would pose come risks. Nonetheless, with this sliver of divinity, Merlin could try to forcibly fuse the Six-Elemental Wizard Heart.

Even if he failed, the divinity should be able to protect his existing Wizard Heart, and mend the injured parts. The benefits of divinity would attract the envy of even Honored Legends, what more the divinity from a Lord God who founded a god organization. Surely, this divinity would be extraordinary.

Thinking along these lines, Merlin took a deep breath, and made up his mind. With this sliver of divinity, it was his best chance. He could not let it go easily.

“The most critical fusion of all!”

An apparition of the Darkness-type Wizard Heart appeared behind Merlin. Then, the bigger Five-Elemental Wizard Heart also made an appearance.

Comparing side-by-side, the Five-Elemental Wizard Heart clearly held an advantage. It was like a gigantic beast that could easily crush the Darkness-type Wizard Heart.

In fact, Merlin also intended to allow the Five-Elemental Wizard Heart to engulf the Darkness-type Wizard Heart to transform it into a Six-Elemental Heart. Then, he would become a true Great Wizard.

With that, Merlin’s abilities would undergo a substantive leap!

“Hum.”

Suddenly, the two Wizard Hearts began to get closer to each other. Originally, among all his spells, Merlin had the deepest understanding of Fire- and Darkness-type spells.

By an unexpected twist of fate, it was his Darkness-type Wizard Heart that failed to fuse in the end.

In his mind, he recalled the feeling of constructing each Darkness-type Spell Model and the feeling of wielding Darkness-type spells. Even the Darkness Eye appeared among Merlin’s memories.

The bits and pieces of Darkness-type spells flowed quietly in Merlin’s memory. This way, Merlin gained a deeper understanding of Darkness-type spells.

However, just as the two Wizard Hearts were about to begin the fusion, Merlin discovered that the process of fusing a Six-Elemental Wizard Heart was not simple. The Wizard Heart began to vibrate so strongly that Merlin was almost unable to control it.

At this moment, Merlin immediately brandished the divinity. A warm feeling appeared in Merlin’s Awareness. A dazzling radiance shined and rapidly mended the Darkness-type Wizard Heart.

Merlin was stunned. His mind seemed to be completely fixated on the dazzling radiance until it gradually turned into darkness and quietened down.

“Darkness is solitude… This is the Essence of Darkness Element!”

At this very moment, Merlin unexpectedly received enlightenment. Initially, he was about to give up continuing the fusion but upon attaining the dazzling radiance of the divinity, hope was ignited in his heart once again.

Hence, he used the small remaining amount of divinity to continuously shine its radiance in his Awareness. While the divinity mended the damaged Wizard Heart, Merlin also gained deeper enlightenment of Darkness-type spells.

“Fuse!”

The moment when divinity was completely used up, Merlin did not hesitate any longer. He controlled the Darkness-type Wizard Heart and began the fusion. This time, he did not have any protective measures, so it was very dangerous.

Fusing a Wizard Heart to become a Great Wizard had always been the most dangerous stage for Spell Casters. Upon passing this stage, the road ahead would be smooth sailing. Even if one did not become a Great Legend, it was still possible to live for a very long time. There were also no internal dangers such as Spell Models or Wizard Hearts collapsing to worry about.

However, if the attempt failed, Merlin might cause the Wizard Heart to collapse. Even if he did not die, he would be grievously injured, and it would be difficult to recover.

Merlin had experienced this type of danger many times. This was the last time, and also the one with no room for mistakes. His heart was filled with a conviction that he must succeed.

“Boom.”

Finally, the two Wizard Hearts slammed together violently and began to fuse. Even though it was only a moment, it felt like an eternity to Merlin.

His Wizard Heart began to vibrate strongly once again like it was about to lose control.

At this time, Merlin thought of Old Man Eita, his father Old Wilson, and his wife Charise. He also thought of the vast darkness of the Void Zone and the painful struggles of countless civilizations.

Suddenly, Merlin realized that he was truly insignificant. Although he was now comparable to a Great Legend, in the infinite Void Zone, he was as insignificant as a grain of sand.

“No matter how powerful an ability is, it’ll fade over time! No matter how beautiful a countenance, it’ll grow old. No matter how heated a passion, it’ll gradually become as cold as ice…”

“Eternity! Only a Maxim will last through eternity!”

At that moment, Merlin’s heart seemed devoid of all elements. There were no spells and no Wizard Hearts. There was only a Maxim, an everlasting Maxim.

Only by consolidating a Maxim and becoming a Great Legend would he be eternal. Otherwise, he would eventually decay over a long time!

“Hum.”

Just as Merlin fell into this unprecedented line of thought, his entire body jolted as if he was awakened. He sensed that in his Awareness, there was an incomparably powerful Wizard Heart.

Moreover, this Wizard Heart was emitting multi-colored rays. This was the multi-colored Wizard Heart of a Great Wizard.

Merlin had succeeded. He was a Six-Elemental Great Wizard!

Chapter 700: Return to Blackwater City I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Fuh…”

Merlin felt his entire body filled with power. Such an invincible feeling made him feel like he could destroy the entire dimension!

This was power comparable to a Great Legend!

Of course, Merlin’s ability had long since surpassed a two-Maxim Legend, and might even be comparable to a three-Maxim Great Legend. Right now, however, with the complete fusion of the Six-Elemental Wizard Heart and the perfect combination of spells, his abilities had undergone a substantive leap. Merlin was perhaps comparable to a five- or six-Maxim Great Legend now.

In other words, Merlin was already infinitely close to an Honored Legend, despite only just achieving the level of a Great Wizard. Even in the Void Zone, Merlin had never seen anyone as powerful as him at the level of a Great Wizard.

“The thrill of power!”

Merlin gently shut his eyes. His had the most insights about Fire and Darkness. In fact, he had an inkling that if he wanted to consolidate a Maxim, all he needed to do was spend some time to carefully understand it. Then, he would be able to consolidate a Maxim and become a Great Legend.

However, he would only be an ordinary Legend. Merlin could vaguely sense that he was no longer like the ordinary Legendary Wizards. All his spells above the Fourth-level were perfect, and the Wizard Heart he consolidated was unrivaled.

There was not another Spell Caster like him in the entire history of the Spell Caster civilization. Therefore, Merlin had a sneaky suspicion in his heart that he did not have to waste his energy and effort to consolidate an ordinary Maxim. Even if he did, based on his current abilities, the enhancement would be inconsequential.

Of course, he would still consolidate a Maxim. Only, it would not be an ordinary Maxim but an ultimate Maxim! In terms of insight, Merlin had the most insight on Fire- and Darkness-type spell, certainly no less than an ordinary Legendary Wizard.

Therefore, it was possible for him to consolidate an ultimate Maxim and become an Honored Legend directly!

This was Merlin’s thought for now. He indeed had a chance at it. At least in the area of Fire- and Darkness-type spells, he had the potential.

“Time to go out!”

Merlin stood up and left the castle. After a few days of clean-up, the Imperial City had started to regain its previous development. Since they had utterly defeated the Holy Light Empire, the latter would not be able to launch another large-scale war in the near future. Thus, it would only be a matter of time before the Imperial City recover its past progress.

However, a new trouble was brewing. The Spell Caster Alliance was never a strict force to begin with. It was merely a slapdash combination of numerous forces and Merlin’s authority.

Now that the threat had been eradicated, this force was looking a little shaky. Some of the Spell Casters even suggested returning to their original forces and keep the Spell Caster Alliance as an empty shell.

Such arguments had become commonplace recently. So, when Merlin emerged, he immediately heard of the dispute.

As for the Spell Caster Alliance, Merlin had indeed never intended for it to become a strict force. It was merely a temporary grouping.

“Gather all the Great Wizards, and invite His Majesty King Bhutto XVII!”

Merlin knew it was time for his to announce the next target in order to put an end to such disputes.

Subsequently, with Merlin’s order, the default First Elder of the Spell Caster Alliance, forty over Great Wizards and members of the royal family gathered together in the great foyer.

These Great Wizards treated Merlin with reverence. After all, it was Merlin who had managed to defeat the Divine Believer single-handedly, which allowed them to defeat the powerful Holy Light Empire.

According to legend, the Divine Believers had powers from a god, which made them fearsome existences comparable to the Great Legends.

“Everyone, we’ve managed to fend off the attack of the Holy Light Empire but this isn’t the end. I’m sure I don’t have to elaborate further about the conflict between the Spell Casters and the Church of Light, right? This conflict has been going on for a few thousand years. Back in the time of the Molta Empire, the world belonged wholly to the Spell Casters – the Spell Casters alone!”

Merlin swept his gaze across the Great Wizards. In a deep voice, he said, “Therefore, I’ve decided to call upon the strength of the Spell Caster Alliance and join forces with the royal family in order to completely destroy the Holy Light Empire and the Church of Light. The entire world will be a free country for all Spell Casters, bringing an end to thousands of years of conflict!”

Merlin’s words shocked many of the Great Wizards below. Ending a thousand-year conflict and destroying the Church of Light was something that they would not even dream of in the past.

Although they had defeated the Holy Light Empire this time, they did not even consider destroying the Church of Light. After all, the Church of Light had amassed a solid foundation over thousands of years. Despite the constant conflict with the Spell Caster world, they had never suffered a disadvantage.

Defeating the Church of Light might be easy but to wipe out the Church of Light completely would demand an unimaginable sacrifice.

Many of the Great Wizard hesitated and had lingering doubts. However, seated on the throne, there was someone who was particularly thrilled. His emotions were swirling so intensely that he was unable to calm down.

After a long moment, the eighth prince exhaled heavily, and soothed his excitable emotions. He still remembered his previous agreement with Merlin. Perhaps, under his rule, the Kingdom of Blackmoon would be able to fulfill the destiny of the Molta Empire, which was to rule over the entire world!

However, in order to fulfill this audacious destiny, he had to leverage on this opportunity and support Merlin!

Hence, on behalf of the elders of the royal family, the eighth prince was the first person to speak up. “The royal family supports Wizard Merlin. The Holy Light Empire is controlled by the Church of Light. This time, we might have defeated the Holy Light Empire temporarily but as long as the Church of Light doesn’t fall, sooner or later history will repeat itself. Moreover, do you think the Church of Light only has one Divine Believer? If we don’t leverage on our victory and destroy the Church of Light for good, who among us can stop another Divine Believer in the future?”

The eighth prince’s words struck a chord in the hearts of the Great Wizards. They were not afraid of the Church of Light but they were helpless against the Divine Believers.

If Merlin was not around, it was difficult for them to imagine, what power could possibly stop the Divine Believers?

Thus, they must destroy the Church of Light entirely. Their sacrifice today would pave the way for long-lasting future. This way, they would not face the same danger again in the future.

“We, Ozmu is willing to follow Wizard Merlin’s lead, and destroy the Church of Light in a single swoop.”

“We, the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the North also support Wizard Merlin…”

One after another, the Great Wizards expressed their stances.

“Very well. Then, I must trouble Your Majesty King Bhutto XVII to make the necessary preparations. After all, we’ll have to travel far to conquer the Holy Light Empire. Merely relying on the Spell Casters is insufficient.”

Merlin grinned at the eighth prince.

“Of course. Give us three days, the royal family will make preparations!”

The eighth prince estimated the time required and declared steadfastly.

“Alright, three days it is! In three days, we’ll depart!”

Merlin set the date of departure. In these three days, he would restore order in the Spell Caster Alliance.

“We’re going back to Blackwater City… Father, Charise, I once said that I’ll bring you back. It won’t be long now…”

Merlin murmured softly. He had not forgotten the promise he made to them.

Chapter 701: Return to Blackwater City II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Your Holiness the Pope, the evil heresies of the Kingdom of Blackmoon have marched past the Polosi River and are beginning to step foot into our Holy Light Empire…”

Listening to the subordinate’s report, it was filled with bad news. The freshly-escaped Philandeny felt extremely annoyed. At first, it was almost a guaranteed victory. They were about to rule the entire world. Suddenly, a mysterious Wizard appeared, and used the force of lightning and thunder to suppress Bonnet, hence defeating the esteemed disciple of the Holy Light Empire.

If not for the precious item that could tear space apart, Philandeny might have remained in the Kingdom of Blackmoon forever.

Philandeny initially thought that the Kingdom of Blackmoon would do the same as before, which was recovering slowly over a few decades, and both sides would live in peace in the meantime. Then, one day in the future, the Holy Light Empire would journey to conquer the Kingdom of Blackmoon once again.

However, this time, it looked like the aim of the evil heresies was to destroy the Church of Light completely. This gave Philandeny a bad sense of foreboding.

“Nevermind. Summon all members of the Church into Light City. Here, the Almighty God of Light will protect us and help us defeat the evil heresies!”

That was all Philandeny could do right now. With their combined strength, hopefully, they would be able to safeguard Light City.

Philandeny had no other viable ideas, so he could only pray silently in his heart. Compared to the others, he was a pathetic Pope with little faith. Only when he faced utmost desperation, he remembered to pray.

“Creak.”

The door was pushed open gently. Sunlight flooded the main foyer, causing a pang of annoyance in Philandeny’s heart. Enraged, he was just about to rebuke the intruder when he opened his eyes and saw two men wearing plain white believer robes.

“Divine Believers?”

Philandeny knew that there was a total of three Divine Believers. Now that one of them, Bonnet, had died in the war against the heresies, there were only two of them left.

“Dear Sir Divine Believers, why are you here?”

Philandeny’s only saving grace was these two Divine Believers. He hoped that they would be able to safeguard Light City. As for defeating the leader of the heresies, Wizard Merlin, he did not even consider it for a moment. Back then, Bonnet seemed completely powerless, and was immediately suppressed by Merlin. Most probably, even these two Divine Believers would not be able to defeat Merlin.

“Your Holiness the Pope, we have a new commandment!”

One of the Divine Believers said with a calm expression.

“What? There’s a new commandment?”

A glimmer of joy appeared on Philandeny’s face. Finally, God had revealed Himself once again. Perhaps the Almighty God of Light was aware of the situation faced by the Church of Light.

Perhaps, this was the turnaround for the Holy Church of Light!

…

“Rumble.”

With an earth-shattering sound, the ancient church standing in Blackwater City collapsed right before the horrified gazes of the Normies.

Perhaps, this marked the beginning of a new era!

The collapse of the church was simply a form of symbolism. Waking up this morning, the Normies in Blackwater City discovered that the members of the clergy had all disappeared. Even the knights of the church vanished without a trace. Thus, the church became a deserted luxurious building.

At the same time, a new flag was raised in the Castellan’s Mansion of Blackwater City. Some of the more well-informed businessmen recognized that it was the flag of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

The heresies of Kingdom of Blackmoon had already invaded Blackwater City, and even the members of the clergy had escaped. It seemed like the Almighty God of Light have abandoned his devout believers and the rest of Blackwater City.

A woman in a burlap skirt was holding a snot-nosed child in a death grip, trying to prevent the child from making a sound. All the people’s faces revealed a look of horror.

Before them, on the gravel road, a team of horsemen was slowly entering Blackwater City. They were the five hundred knights stationed in Blackwater City by the Kingdom of Blackmoon. In reality, after the escape of the Church of Light and the City Defense Troop to the bigger city, a mere five hundred knights were enough to conquer Blackwater City.

Furthermore, following behind them were numerous carriages which contained the infamous evil heresies – the devious Spell Casters who preyed upon fallen souls were sitting inside the carriages.

Some people were silently praying for God to save them but there was no God, only more and more knights poured out into Blackwater City.

Cleansing was a necessary course of action. Faced with the unwavering and devout believers, the Kingdom of Blackmoon did not spare them any mercy. Therefore, blocks after blocks of godly statues were destroyed. Some of the more stubborn devout believers were captured and thrown into prison while some were directly executed. The peaceful and prosperous days of Blackwater City had come to an end.

Now, every day was filled with death. There was a faint stench of blood even in the air.

However, at this moment, the biggest uproar was happening in the Dougland clan. Specifically, the head of the Dougland clan, Old Gutt, was the most influential person in Blackwater City once upon the time. Even the castellan did not dare disrespect this chubby old man, Old Gutt.

This was because the Dougland clan had conducted business directly with the Church of Light. Hence, the Dougland clan was scattered throughout the Holy Light Empire. They were a large clan that was protected by the Holy Light Empire.

At first, the Dougland clan had moved to Light City but because Blackwater City was Old Gutt's hometown, he brought some family members, and returned to Blackwater City to live his remaining years in peace.

Unexpectedly, the evil heresies had invaded Blackwater City quickly and silently. Seeing as the Dougland clan had close ties to the Church of Light, they were, of course, a clear target to be eradicated by the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

When they found Old Gutt of the Dougland clan in Blackwater City, the Kingdom of Blackmoon was overjoyed. Thus, a hundred knights surrounded Old Gutt's castle and dragged him out.

The chubby Old Gutt did not appear at all panicky. He was dressed neatly, like a true gentleman. Despite being dragged by the knights, he said cheerfully, "The Dougland clan also has business dealings with the Kingdom of Blackmoon. I'm just a businessman. Whether it's the Church of Light or the Kingdom of Blackmoon, as long as there's business to be done, the Dougland clan will be there. Many years ago, I also have a Spell Caster friend but maybe he’s dead now…”

Old Gutt did not seem to be aware of the situation he was in, and continued to ramble on.

“Hey, you’re an interesting old man. It’s true that the Dougland clan also has some business with the Kingdom of Blackmoon. If this was peacetime, you may not be in trouble. However, right now, you’re in a terrible situation. No one will be able to save you now. You shouldn’t have occupied that castle. His Majesty the King has personally ordered to reclaim Wilson Castle.”

One of the knights who were restraining Old Gutt showed a trace of compassion but he shook his head gently. He knew that it would be difficult for this old man to evade his misfortune.

“Wilson Castle? This castle belonged to an old friend of mine. Ever since he left, I bought it and hired servants to look after it. You mean your king actually know about this castle?”

Old Gutt’s face was brimming with doubt. Looking at Wilson Castle reminded him of his childhood playmate but unfortunately, after so many years, its owner had never returned.

“Trot trot trot trot.”

In front of Wilson Castle, a fully-armored captain of the knights wearing a purple helmet was looking into the sky with a solemn expression. Beside him were some men dressed in black robes. The knights all seemed fearful of these black-robed men, and dared not come forward.

“Who are you dragging? Why did you drag him here?”

The captain of the knights hollered in rage as soon as he saw a team of knights dragging an old man behind them.

“Sir Commander, this old man is the one who forcibly occupied Wilson Castle. He’s also the current head of the Dougland clan, who has close ties to the Church of Light!”

“Oh? The Dougland clan? Occupied Wilson Castle too? I’m afraid no one will be able to save you. Take him in, we’re welcoming a great Sir Wizard.”

Just as he finished speaking, a black spot appeared in the distant sky. Then, a loud roar reverberated across the sky. At this moment, everyone could distinctly see that it was a remarkably enormous and vicious-looking three-headed monster.

“Boom.”

The three-headed monster landed on the ground and gently tucked in its outstretched wings. Its vicious-looking three-heads lowered swiftly to reveal a black-robed Wizard atop its back.

“Great Wizard Merlin, welcome!”

All the knights and black-robed Wizards presented him a look of reverence as they bowed their heads and greeted in unison.

“Finally, I’m home…”

The black-robed man’s voice was very even but even then, he could not conceal the slight tremor in his voice. This spoke volumes of the elation in his heart.

On the other hand, chubby Old Gutt’s eyes bulged wide open when he saw the black-robed Wizard atop the three-headed monster. His entire body shuddered, and his wrinkled face was filled with disbelief.

“You… You’re Merlin?”

His hoarse voice was unmistakably distinct amid the hushed, gentle breeze.

Chapter 702: Fat Old Gutt

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The moment Merlin leaped down from the three-headed dragon, an unfamiliar voice resounded in his ear. He followed the direction of the sound and soon spotted a chubby old man.

“Hmm?”

Seeing this chubby old man, even after such a long time, Merlin had never forgotten him. Memories that were locked away burst out of the floodgates and filled Merlin’s mind.

He still remembered, back then, there was a little fatty Gutt who was one of his “best friends”. On the eve before the Church of Light conquered Blackwater City, little fatty Gutt had once helped Wilson Castle.

“Gutt…”

A faint smile appeared between Merlin’s lips. His childhood playmate, little fatty Gutt, was now a shaky-stepped, chubby old man.

“Merlin, it’s really you!”

Fat Old Gutt was completely speechless. He had never thought that their previous goodbye would span tens of years, and that their reunion would be under such circumstances.

Merlin waved his hand. Naturally, the knights did not dare to restrain Gutt any longer. Currently, Merlin occupied an incredibly respected position in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. In fact, perhaps even the king of Blackmoon himself did not command as much authority as Merlin.

Gutt looked at Merlin but did not seem shocked. Instead, he smiled and said calmly, “Merlin, you’re finally back to Blackwater City. For me, to be able to see you before I die is considered a dream come true. When you left Blackwater City back then, I once thought that we’ll never see each other again…”

In the face of his childhood friend, Gutt’s tone was calm but his eager expression could not hide the excitement and joy in his heart.

“I’m back, Gutt. I’ve said before, I’ll come back!”

Thus, Merlin stepped forward and gently supported Gutt. This chubby old man was already a little fat when he was a little boy but now, his body was bloated, and much older than before. It looked like he needed support to be able to walk steadily.

“Let’s go. Follow me into Wilson Castle and take a look around.”

Merlin looked around. Seeing this old castle evoked complicated emotions within him. Back when he first arrived in this world, it was in this exact castle. Within the blink of an eye, so much had happened.

Walking into the castle, Merlin discovered that the garden seemed to be regularly maintained. There was not a single trace of mess. However, the small tree in front was now a huge sky-scraping tree.

In the primly maintained garden, vibrant flowers were blooming beautifully. There were many new species, and they all emitted a faint fragrance.

“Creak.”

Merlin swung open the long-shut doors. Everything inside the castle remained the same as when he left. From the broad dining table to the squishy armchair, this castle did not suffer from any neglect.

Seeing the surprise plastered across Merlin’s face, Old Gutt beside him grinned widely. Proudly, he told Merlin, “After you left, I employed some clever tactics to buy this castle from the Church of Light. I’ve left it as it is. Every so often, I’d send someone to clean it up. Now, it seems that all that effort hasn’t been in vain.”

Merlin gently caressed the clean white walls. After a long silence, he spoke up softly, “Thank you, Gutt!”

“Don’t mention it. If you hadn’t left back then, perhaps I might have even ended up as your brother-in-law. That’s right, where’s Macy and the Baron? Why didn’t they come back?”

Merlin was a little stunned. Only then did he remembered, back then, the family of little fatty Gutt and the Wilson clan were quite close. In particular, the Dougland clan had always harbored the desire to marry into the Wilson clan. With a Baron in the family, surely the Dougland clan’s business would prosper even more.

If not for the changes that had happened, that might actually be a distinct possibility.

Stumbling upon this thought, Merlin could not help but shake his head in amusement. If Macy found out that she had to marry little fatty Gutt whom she despised, he wondered what kind of expression she would spot.

“They’re at the back. They’ll arrive soon!”

Merlin knew that Old Wilson and Charise had waited a long time for this opportunity to return to Blackwater City. Therefore, when Old Wilson received the news, despite his advanced age, he was adamant on returning to Blackwater City.

The journey from Subzero Snowfield to Blackwater City was a long one, so it would take a long time for them to reach Blackwater City.

In Wilson Castle, Merlin explored every single room. All of them were well-kept, so he believed that Old Wilson would be very pleased when he returned. Gutt, on the other hand, was quite overweight and elderly. So, after following Merlin around, he was wheezing in exhaustion, almost on the verge of collapsing.

“I’m old now, Merlin. I’m not a Spell Caster like you. Even after a few hundred years, you’ll still be the same. Whereas for me, surviving another ten years would be considered a bonus…”

Fatty Old Gutt said in despair. He knew Spell Casters very well. After all, his clan had business in every land. Even in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, the Dougland clan carried out their business.

Furthermore, Gutt was well-aware of his body’s condition. Merlin could feel the life force in Gutt trickled away bit by bit. Just as Gutt himself had said, it would be difficult for him to survive another ten years. For the sake of the Dougland clan, Gutt had worked hard for almost all his life. He was not even an Elemental Swordsman, so naturally, all that labor took its toll on his body and he grew old quickly.

This was a fact that even Merlin could not undo.

“Very well, I’ve looked around the castle. Bring me to your house for a visit, and share with me some of your stories.”

Merlin also noticed that Gutt was quite extraordinary. Back then, Gutt came from a small family in Blackwater City. Although they were the richest family in Blackwater City, it was not to the extent where the Church of Light would get involved with them.

Subsequently, Merlin followed Old Gutt back to his castle. However, when Merlin first laid his eyes on this castle, he almost thought that his eyes were deceiving him. This was not a castle but a palace.

It was exceedingly opulent!

In Gutt’s castle, there were countless servants. When they saw Gutt coming home unharmed, many of them heaved a breath of relief. If something had happened to Gutt, they would not be able to face the Dougland clan.

“My lord, did the heresies do anything to you?”

A tall, auburn-haired knight asked softly.

“Bang.”

Outside the castle, the three-headed dragon stretched its wings. The three ferocious heads appeared to be taunting the castle guards. The fact that these guards did not escape immediately upon seeing this terrifying beast was considered commendable.

Gutt waved his hand. “I’m fine. That’s my good friend, Wizard Merlin’s friend. Don’t offend it!”

Following that, Gutt smiled. “Merlin, please come in. This is my castle!”

Merlin took a glance at the knight beside Merlin. Unbothered, he followed behind Gutt and entered the castle.

Thereafter, Gutt shared his legendary story. Back when the Kingdom of Light was occupied by the Church of Light, who then formed the Holy Light Empire, Gutt slowly began to display his flair in business.

Relying on some of his family’s industries, he began to build a trading clan. Eventually, his business spread throughout the entire Holy Light Empire, and he was even bestowed the title of Count by the Emperor of the Holy Light Empire. Even though it was only an illusionary title, he was still considered an aristocrat, which was an achievement that many had dreamt of.

In just a few decades, the Dougland clan became the largest trading clan in the Holy Light Empire and even the world. His family’s business was able to provide all kinds of supplies for the Holy Light Empire.

It was not surprising that the Kingdom of Blackmoon would target and eradicate the Dougland clan. This huge business empire was too useful for the Holy Light Empire.

“I didn’t expect that you have such talents, Gutt. Your experience can be considered a legend…”

Merlin was also happy for his friend’s achievement. Although Gutt’s achievements were nothing compared to Merlin, it had reached the limit of Normies.

“Grandpa!”

A beautiful little girl around seven or eight years old with pretty golden braids was looking at Merlin a little fearfully.

“Come come come. Merlin, this is my granddaughter. Her name is Andie! Little Andie, quickly, greet Grandpa Merlin.”

“Uh…”

Merlin was taken aback. Looking at this porcelain doll-like beauty Andie, he suddenly realized that he had reached the “seniority” of a grandfather. Even he already had grandchildren.

“Grandpa Merlin!”

Andie did not seem to mind this excessively young-looking “grandpa”. Gutt picked her up but her big eyes seem to be avoiding Merlin. She would peek at Merlin for a while then look outside.

“Grandpa Merlin, I have a request. Can you grant Andie a wish?”

“Oh? Whatever your request, little Andie, I’ll surely grant it!”

Merlin smiled. Seeing such a beautiful little girl like Andie, no one would be able to turn her down.

“I would like to touch that big guy but Uncle Guard says that he belongs to Grandpa Merlin.”

Following the line of little Andie’s gaze, Merlin saw the three-headed dragon outside. It turned out that little Andie was talking about the three-headed dragon.

A faint smile appeared on Merlin’s lips. In a low voice, he asked, “That big guy is so scary. Everyone is afraid of him. Isn’t Andie afraid of him?”

“Andie is very brave. I’m not afraid! The big guy might look fierce but it must be very pitiful. Grandpa Merlin, can I touch it?”

Merlin smiled. The ferocious three-headed dragon was perceived as “pitiful” by a little girl.

However, seeing the eagerness in little Andie’s eyes, Merlin nodded his head. “Of course. Since little Andie isn’t afraid, I’ll bring you to interact with the big guy closely.”

Seeing that Gutt was a little bit uneasy, Merlin said to him calmly. “Don’t worry, nothing will happen to her.”

Thus, Merlin led Andie and Gutt before the three-headed dragon. The three heads of the three-headed dragon nuzzled Merlin’s body lightly, apparently very affectionate toward him.

Merlin said in a deep voice, “Don’t hurt anyone here!”

The three-headed dragon nodded its heads. Its intelligence was very high, so naturally, it understood Merlin’s command. Then, Merlin led little Andie before the forehead of the three-headed dragon. Smiling, he said, “Little Andie, now both of you are friends, so it won’t hurt you.”

Little Andie reached out to pat the three-headed dragon excitedly. Due to Merlin’s orders, the three-headed dragon dared not get angry. All it could do was glare at Merlin with a “resentful” expression. Since when did a ferocious three-headed dragon monster become a human girl’s “oversized pet”?

Little Andie played happily. Gutt also showed a contented smile. Merlin could sense the contentment in Gutt’s heart, and an epiphany filled his heart.

Perhaps, Gutt truly had no more regrets in his life…

Chapter 703: Come Out

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Merlin, I have a request.”

Gutt, who looked weary, said with some hesitation.

“Oh? You want me to spare the Dougland clan?

Of course, Merlin had already guessed Gutt’s meaning. A trading family was not that important to Merlin. Moreover, the Dougland clan had a lot of influence in trade. Since they were able to contribute so much to the Church, they could provide the same support to the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

Hence, he nodded and said, “I’ll ask His Majesty King Bhutto XXVII to bestow you the title of Marquis from the Kingdom of Blackmoon. I believe that with this Marquis title, your clan’s status would be secured in the Kingdom of Blackmoon!”

Gutt was very touched. Marquis was one level above the title of Count bestowed to him by the Holy Light Empire. Moreover, with Merlin’s word, surely no one would dare to bring up the Dougland clan’s past.

After all, based on Gutt’s savviness, he had already guessed, from the words and actions of the other Spell Casters, the extent of his former good friend Merlin’s achievements.

“Thank you, Merlin. The only burden I have left is the welfare of my descendants. With your word, I’m rest assured. However, I think you should visit an old friend.”

“Old friend? Do you mean Anson?”

Merlin recalled the red-haired youth from his memories.

Gutt shook his head. “Anson is dead, killed by his oldest brother, just for the title…”

This was a matter that Gutt obviously did not want to talk about. After Anson’s death, his family was also wiped out due to war. Witnessing the death of a good friend was naturally devastating for Gutt.

Merlin, on the other hand, looked serene. The Normies only had a few decades of time. If he did not return to Blackwater City at this time, and came back a few years later instead, perhaps, all the people he knew would already be dead.

“Not Anson but Lady Carise! I don’t know what happened between the two of you but after you left Blackwater City, Lady Carise did not marry. In the end, she inherited the Mandy clan. Although she has never mentioned you, every time I reminisce about memories related to you, her eyes would gleam brightly…”

Listening to Gutt’s explanation, Merlin began to recall in his mind, his interaction with Carise. Although he had only met her briefly a few times, she played a pivotal role in Merlin’s life. It was Carise who had introduced Merlin to Old Man Etha, and with that, Merlin embarked on his Spell Caster journey.

Otherwise, Merlin would not have been exposed to any Spell Casters and spells.

However, he did not expect that after so many years, a person whom he barely remembered had been waiting long-sufferingly for him for the past few decades.

“Where is she?”

After a long pause, Merlin asked.

“At Mandy Castle in Blackwater City. She’s gravely ill. I’m afraid she won’t survive more than a few days…”

Gutt was about to say something but stopped. Finally, he did not say anything, and simply heaved a long sigh.

Outside the castle, little Andie was gleefully playing with the three-headed dragon as an “oversized pet”. The guards watched over little Andie with a pained expression. They dared not get close to the three-headed dragon, so they could only allow little Andie to perform all sorts of “dangerous” stunts on the terrifying three-headed dragon.

Gutt was old while little Andie’s life was yet to begin. This was the life cycle of the Normies…

…

Deep in the night, there was an uninvited guest outside an ancient castle. With his black robes, Merlin completely blended into the night. Without raising any alarm, he silently flew into Mandy Castle.

His Mind Power swept across the castle, and immediately identified Carise’s room.

“Cough cough.”

A coughing fit sounded from the room. Quickly, maidservants busied themselves, seeming to care for Lady Carise until she fell asleep, before leaving the room.

No one noticed that the door was pushed open silently. Carise, who had just fallen asleep, did not raise her head. She said with a hoarse voice, “Betty, didn’t I tell you to rest? I don’t need you to watch over me, I’m fine…”

Carise’s face was pale, and her white hair was scattered loosely across her shoulders. Due to her disease, she looked especially fragile. This was an old person who was on her deathbed.

After waiting for a moment, it seemed like there was no movement, so Carise frowned and turned around to open her eyes. At that moment, her mind blanked out. Her mouth was wide open yet no words fell out.

This figure, she had dreamt of it many times. This time, it also seemed like a dream.

“Carise!”

However, unlike her previous dreams, this person spoke. Even though his voice was quite cold, Lady Carise was visibly excited.

“You… You’re Merlin?”

At this time, Carise finally realized that this was not a dream. The only thing was, seeing Merlin’s appearance made her feel slightly disoriented.

“I’m back. I just went to Gutt’s and heard about you…”

That was all Merlin said. He could feel that Carise was in a terrible situation. Her life force was draining so severely that she should be dead by now. It seemed that she was surviving on sheer will.

Carise continued to stare at Merlin. A surge of strength seemed to gush out of her body and supported her to sit up on the bed. Merlin helped Carise gently. After a moment, she smiled. “I already knew back then, when you became Mr. Etha’s disciple, you would become extraordinary. Back then, Mr. Etha was a Spell Caster, and because of him, you also became a Spell Caster, right?”

Merlin nodded and said, “That’s right, without Teacher Etha, I wouldn’t become a Spell Caster. Perhaps, like Gutt, my life would be over just like that.”

“There’s nothing wrong with living just a short life. For me, being able to see you at the very end is fulfilling enough. Gutt also had a good life…”

Carise chattered with Merlin for a long time, and seemed like she had a lot to tell him. They spoke of many interesting things that had happened over the years.

The night grew late. A sweet smile appeared on Carise’s face. Her breath became weaker as she stretched out a withered hand and held Merlin gently. Her rough skin was no longer as tender as it was in her youth.

“Hoo…”

A cold breeze blew in from outside the window and ruffled Merlin’s hair. He did not feel cold but there was an unspeakable feeling in his heart.

Carise’s hand drooped down. There was no more life force in her body. Just a moment ago, she had unknowingly passed away. Nevertheless, she looked completely peaceful right before she died.

The lifespans of Normies were as short as candlelight – just a few decades long. However, living a peaceful life was highly desired by most people. Perhaps, one day, Old Wilson and Charise would also pass away with a smile on their faces.

At this moment, Merlin’s heart seemed to grow lonelier. It was the type of loneliness that only a Spell Caster would feel, and it was eating away at his heart. The initial excitement of returning to Blackwater City had faded away completely. All that was left was an indescribable sense of loneliness. It felt as if this world no longer contained anything he held dear.

Blackwater City was where he had started his journey. Perhaps, it would also mark the end of his involvement in this world!

Merlin gently covered Carise with a quilt, and exited Mandy Castle as silently as he came. No one knew he was ever there. A strong wind was blowing outside the castle. The faint candlelight glow from inside the castle cast shadows of the trees outside.

“Rustle.”

A breeze blew against a big tree. Merlin walked alone on the dark road outside the castle. The faint candlelight gradually stopped illuminating the road, and Merlin disappeared into the darkness.

Suddenly, Merlin halted his steps. With a calm tone, he spoke, “Since you’re here, why bother hiding? Come on out!”

In the dark, silent night, Merlin’s voice was carried by the wind and rang out all around him…

Chapter 704: Will Descends!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swish swish.”

The pliant trees swayed non-stop in the wind. However, out of the blue, two white-robed figures emerged below the big swaying trees.

Despite their pristine white robes, they were barely visible in the dark. Merlin had only “discovered” them using his Mind Power.

This place was quite a distance away from Mandy Castle. Even Merlin did not know how long these figures had been waiting here but it definitely was not a short time.

“You’ve been here since a while ago. Why didn’t you attack before I entered the castle?”

Merlin stared at these two figures. Judging from the aura on their bodies, Merlin easily spotted the fluctuation of divine energy, so he was immediately able to deduce their identities – Divine Believers!

Moreover, the only possible threats from the Church of Light that would challenge Merlin were the Divine Believers.

“Earlier, you were visiting a dying person. God will forgive everyone who is sincere, her soul will return into God’s embrace…”

Merlin shook his head. He had nothing to say to these zealots.

“Swish.”

Merlin’s figure flashed and appeared right before the two Divine Believers. With an outstretched hand, wisps of Magic Power began to gather. Then, like a large net, it flew toward the two men.

These two Divine Believers also seemed prepared. A pure white holy light appeared around the bodies. Then, like a sharpened arrow, it pierced through Merlin’s Magic Power net.

“Oh? Not bad, you’re much stronger than Bonnet.”

There was a hint of surprise on Merlin’s face. These two Divine Believers were noticeably stronger than Bonnet back in Imperial City. They were almost comparable to a three- or four-Maxim Great Legend.

Obviously, through some unknown methods, the Lord God of Light had enhanced the powers of these two men. However, such a forced enhancement also came with a steep price of their lives.

“Your powers have been greatly enhanced but it has exceeded your body’s physical limitations. Although you may be very powerful now, it’s consuming your life force every single moment. This, even the God of Light cannot undo!”

Merlin sneered as he told them slowly.

“Death is but returning into God’s embrace. We’re not afraid!”

The two Divine Believers were completely unshaken. On the contrary, the holy light on their bodies grew even more intense.

“Hmph!”

Merlin snorted with derision. These zealots were simply a bunch of lunatics. This was also the gods’ danger. As long as the believers worshipped the gods, they were willing to submit their mind and body to them. Ironically, this was quite similar to the Illusory Heart realm, out of the three main realms of Hallucinating spell that Titus had conceived. However, the Illusory Heart realm forcibly controlled an opponent’s mind, and used it to manipulate his actions. The gods, on the other hand, were very subtle, slowly encouraging their believers to submit their minds to them voluntarily.

Merlin did not plan to show them any more mercy. The elements on his body began to fluctuate wildly.

“Boom.”

Behind Merlin, a huge multi-colored Wizard Heart appeared, whipping up a massive gale. At the same time, the surrounding elements seemed to be ignited by Merlin and turned incredibly vicious. Most importantly, they were all controlled by Merlin.

An invisible pressure pressed against the bodies of these two Divine Believers.

This was the first time Merlin revealed his multi-colored Wizard Heart to anyone. It was probably the most powerful Wizard Heart among all the Spell Casters. No one could compare to Merlin’s Wizard Heart.

“Fire!”

Merlin pointed a finger. Instantly, Fire Elements fluctuated violently and transformed the surroundings into a sea of fire. The flames blazed so intensely that even the holy light was about to be burnt.

Based on Merlin’s current understanding of fire, he was not in any way inferior to the Great Legends who had consolidated a Maxim. It was only inferior to an ultimate Maxim.

Added with Merlin’s might of multi-colored Wizard Heart, naturally, he was able to suppress these two Divine Believers.

Faced with Merlin’s formidable powers, the two Divine Believers also unleashed their full strength. Layers of cloud-like holy light wrapped around them tightly, resisting the power of Merlin’s flames.

After some time, the faith of the two Divine Believers seemed to become more fixated and devout. Correspondingly, their powers seemed to grow stronger. Even Merlin’s Wizard Heart and flames were almost unable to suppress them.

“Light? Light will eventually dim. Since you claim to be the power of light, maybe you should taste Darkness for once.”

With a slight vibration from Merlin’s multi-colored Wizard Heart, the endless flames receded quickly. Soon, concentrated Darkness Elements amid the night sky became unusually active.

“Hoo…”

Darkness descended like a black fog. Despite the dark surroundings to begin with, the emergence of this black fog blocked out every particle of light. Even Mind Power was unable to penetrate it.

Merlin’s Darkness spell was wielded by his Wizard Heart. Additionally, nighttime was when Darkness Elements were at their peak. Thus, once wielded, the effect and power of the spell were further enhanced.

In an instant, the dazzling holy light was completely covered by darkness. The two Divine Believers also paled. The holy light on their bodies was unable to penetrate this thick blanket of Darkness Elements.

“Go.”

Besides the blanket of Darkness Elements, Merlin had also hidden an Ice-type spell in his Darkness-type spell. The Ice Elements slowly crept onto the bodies of the two Divine Believers, almost freezing their holy light.

This was the wonder of the Wizard Heart. Since all his spells had been combined, the spells complemented each other, and switching between spells became completely instinctive. Furthermore, there would not be any clashes between spells.

“Crack.,”

Layers of ice crystal spread rapidly toward the two Divine Believers. At Merlin’s current level of abilities, if he were to challenge these two greatly enhanced Divine Believers before fusing the Darkness-type Wizard Heart, it would be very difficult. Perhaps, he might even be in a disadvantaged situation.

However, now that he had combined all his Wizard Hearts into one, and consolidated the multi-colored Wizard Heart, he was a full-fledged Great Wizard. Merlin’s abilities were only second to the Great Legends. He was not at all inferior compared to his teacher, Legend Zado!

Therefore, these two Divine Believers were obviously not comparable opponents. They were completely defenseless.

“O’ Almighty God of Light, your most devout believer prays that you bestow an even more powerful strength!”

Suddenly, the two Divine Believed wrapped in darkness began to chant. At the same time, Merlin’s Mind Power could clearly see that one of the Divine Believers was looking zealously devout, and then, the holy light on his body began to burn quickly.

At the same time, a terrifying power was brewing as if it would explode at any time.

“Boom.”

The holy light exploded and pierced through Merlin’s Darkness spell. One of the Divine Believers sacrificed his life to temporarily break through Merlin’s binding spell.

“How is this useful?”

Merlin looked at the dead Divine Believer. Despite sacrificing his life, it would not change the outcome of this fight. There was only one Divine Believer left now, so it would be impossible for him to escape.

“Hum”.

At this exact moment, the entire space around them seemed to quiver slightly. An unbelievable burst of power seemed to burst forth from a faraway place.

“This… This opens part of the seal?”

Merlin’s face shifted drastically. He finally understood that Divine Believer sacrificed his life not only to break through Merlin’s binding spell but more importantly, to break the seal placed on the Glorious Land by the three Great Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

After all, this seal was placed on the outside. Therefore, it was much easier to destroy the seal of the three Great Ultimate Arcane Wizards from inside the Glorious Land. Thus, simply by detonating a most powerful force, it was possible to crack open the seal on the Glorious Land for a short time.

Leveraging on this tiny crack, the Lord God of Light aimed directly at the other Divine Believer. Each Divine Believer was like a set of coordinates, and could be easily located by the Lord God of Light.

A chilling aura emanated from the last Divine Believer. His power was increasing continuously. Merlin could sense that this Divine Believer’s life force was draining away quickly.

However, compared to the loss of life force, Merlin was more concerned about the loss of will in this Divine Believer. Fortunately, the Divine Believer’s aura did not increase endlessly. Just as he was about the same level as a middle rank god, the seal of the three Great Ultimate Arcane Wizards closed again.

In such a short time that the seal was broken, the Lord God of Light grasped the opportunity to transmit his power into the Glorious Land. So, he must have been prepared.

His aim was to kill Merlin!

“Truly a foolish and insane zealot!”

Merlin shook his head helplessly. There was nothing he had left to say to such zealots. The only way was to kill them all!

“No, how could you call the zealots foolish and insane? They are my most devout believers, willing to submit their everything to me. Allowing me to descend onto their bodies is their greatest honor!”

This manner of speech no longer belonged to the Divine Believer!

“The Lord God of Light?”

Merlin’s expression sunk. Even he did not expect the worst-case scenario to be possible. The Lord God of Light had managed to use such a tactic to forcefully descend onto the Glorious Land.

Of course, this was only a fragment of his will that occupied the Divine Believer’s body. As a result, even though the divine energy possessed by this Divine Believer had not reached the level of a middle rank god, with the descend of the Lord God of Light’s will, he became comparable to a middle rank god.

It was not surprising that Merlin had sensed a peculiar aura from this Divine Believer. It turned out that he was harboring the Lord God of Light’s will to descend onto the Glorious Land.

“That’s right. The Glorious Land is indeed wondrous, to be able to give birth to such a powerful Spell Caster as you!”

Up to now, the Lord God of Light thought that Merlin was born in the Glorious Land. In reality, Merlin was indeed a Spell Caster from the Glorious Land but due to a series of fortunate events, ended up in the Void Zone, and later returned to the Glorious Land.

Sensing the mightiness of the Lord God of Light’s will avatar, Merlin knew that he was in trouble!

Chapter 705: The Will Avatar!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Lord God of Light was still an ultimate existence, comparable to Arcane Wizards. Even if it was just a portion of his will which had arrived, it was a significant power. Therefore, Merlin dared not act carelessly.

“Ice Seal!”

Merlin pointed and gusts of chilly air froze the surrounding space. The temperature dropped to an extreme. At the same time, Merlin’s body was enveloped in fierce winds. In one stride, he had crossed hundreds of meters, circling behind the Lord God of Light.

“Silencing Ray!”

Darkness Eye in Merlin’s palm shot out a blood-red beam of light while an enormous and eerie face unfolded behind him.

“Chi-chi-chi.”

As the chilly wind swept toward the Lord God of Light, it was blocked by a ray of holy light. As for Silencing Ray, it carried a destructive force with fearsome penetrating powers. It was fast as well. If one was caught off guard, even a formidable Great Legend would be injured.

However, now that it faced the avatar Lord God of Light's will, the might of Silencing Ray was somewhat inadequate. It was not even able to break down the layer of holy light.

Seeing that it was ineffective, Merlin became even more cautious, and the Elemental fluctuations around his body grew more vigorous. That gigantic multi-colored Wizard Heart gradually materialized behind him as well.

When the Lord God of Light noticed the multi-colored Wizard heart behind Merlin, his eyes flashed with a strange look. It was likely because not even he had seen such a powerful Wizard Heart before.

"Boom."

Boundless flames began to burn furiously, accompanied by a gale which swept toward the target. Merlin's utilization of his Magic Power was only one of his moves. His Mind Power was mobilized as well.

Moreover, since he knew how powerful the Lord God of Light was, Merlin directly mobilized the Illusory World.

"Titus, the Lord God of Light's will has arrived. If we don't defeat his will, we'll be in danger!"

Following that, the Illusory World was released with a bang. Instantly, the Lord God of Light sensed a unique force. That invisible Mind Power began to influence his will, attempting to entrap his will into the illusion.

Thereafter, flames and wind crashed into the Lord God of Light. This was practically Merlin's greatest attack, combined with the Illusory World. Merlin found it hard to imagine any Legend who could withstand this.

“Ah… This isn’t good. Merlin, the Lord God of Light’s will is too tenacious. The Illusory World is nearly about to be torn apart by this will. Quickly withdraw the Illusory World!”

Titus’ voice was somewhat trembling. The Illusory World was still his foundation. Once it was shattered, he would vanish completely, with zero possibility of being “resurrected”.

Merlin withdrew the Illusory World just in time. To him, even if he had not broken through the realm of Hallucinating spells, the Illusory World was still of vital importance. In the future, if he were to break through, this would be immensely helpful for him to complete the Illusory World and save a lot of time.

Furthermore, Merlin understood from Titus’ words that the Illusory World mainly targeted Mind Power, consciousness, and so on. Currently, their opponent was a strand of will from the Lord God of Light. Even though it was just a portion of his will, hoping to trap it in an illusion was akin to trapping the Lord God of Light himself into an illusion. This was totally impossible.

Therefore, there was no further point in using the Illusory World.

After he retracted the Illusory World, Merlin’s multi-colored Wizard Heart immediately felt a bout of vibrations. The powerful tremors and unseen pressure from all directions made Merlin realize that this was the counterattack of the Lord God of Light’s will avatar.

“Boom.”

Indeed, the gale and flames up ahead were thoroughly smashed by a brutal beam of holy light. The Lord God of

Light stood high up in thin air, just as if the actual god had arrived, filled with invisible, oppressive power.

“God’s Punishment!”

The Lord God of Light pointed at Merlin and a mighty beam of holy light sliced down. This was truly God’s Punishment because the Lord God of Light was a great god who had established a god organization.

“Power of Earth, protect!”

Merlin’s Wizard Heart shuddered violently again, following which Merlin swiftly kneeled on the ground. He rapidly unleashed his Earth-type spell. Although he had no way of mobilizing the full strength of the Glorious Land’s earth, activating the Earth power of this wide area was not a problem with Merlin’s present abilities.

Instantly, layers of sturdy walls appeared beside Merlin. Their strength was linked to the earth itself, and most Legends were unable to break them down.

“Boom.”

The holy light of God’s Punishment swung heavily into Merlin’s Earth-type spell. The entire ground seemed to shake because it was connected to the power of the earth but Merlin felt a splitting sensation.

“Crack.”

The Earth-type spell was forcibly torn apart. Even the Wizard Heart behind Merlin seemed to be shuddering, being slightly injured, and its glow became marginally dimmer.

“Retreat!”

Merlin used this time to hurriedly retreat. Finally, he had escaped this onslaught.

“Honored Legends, he’s definitely a match for Honored Legends!”

Merlin stood at a long distance away, and stared at the Lord God of Light’s will avatar. Although his opponent was merely a fragment of will, it was too powerful. It had simply used the strength that was not yet at the level of a middle rank god but to the extent where it was like a middle rank god.

A middle rank god was equivalent to a Great Honored Legend. There was an immense disparity between ordinary Legends and Honored Legends, which could not be overcome in a short time.

Merlin’s expression turned increasingly anxious whereas the Lord God of Light maintained a serene manner. The latter’s body gleamed with holy light that grew more majestic, and spoke in a booming voice, “Did you see that? The Glorious Land is also my home turf as well. Here, I have countless worshippers. The unceasing stream of their power of faith is my source of energy! This will fragment of mine can even stay here forever. Even if this body has decayed, there are still countless devout believers, willing to offer their bodies.”

As Merlin glared at the Lord God of Light who was pressing in step by step, he knew that the more time passed, the worse it was for him because strictly speaking, the Lord God of Light was not an outsider. He had countless believers here, and every sliver of faith would increase his strength.

Therefore, Merlin must end the fight quickly!

“Go!”

Not only did Merlin stood his ground but he also rushed toward the Lord God of Light, his body encircled in a raging fire. The entire space was rendered into a sea of fire.

“God’s Punishment!”

The Lord God of Light still wielded God’s Punishment but this time, it was not just one ray of holy light but ten beams which filled the air and blanketed the ground. This time, it was not likely for Merlin to escape.

This final attack must succeed. He must not fail because Merlin would be incapable of enduring the result of failure!

“I didn’t expect to use this so soon…”

Merlin retrieved an ordinary Spatial Ring, and stroked it gently. Thereafter, he took out a massive warship from the ring.

The glossy black hull of icy metal was enormous, just like a ruthless monster. It emanated a dangerous force. This empire-level warship of the Atlan civilization had been destroyed by the Origin Lord in the past war against the Spell Caster civilization. It had fallen in the Glorious Land.

Now, this damaged warship was controlled by Merlin through the Matrix, and restored completely with a colossal amount of elemental crystal stones. Only the main cannon of this empire-level warship would be able to deal with the Lord God of Light’s will avatar which was on par with an Honored Legend.

“What’s this? A warship? The Atlan civilization?”

The Lord God of Light’s expression shifted subtly. He was no stranger to the Atlan civilization. In regard to an earth-shattering war of the Spell Caster civilization, the Lord God of Light, as a god that was born in the Glorious Land, and recently banished by Spell Casters, would pay close attention.

In that war, the Atlan civilization had an entirely different power from the other foreign civilizations of the Void Zone, making a deep impression in the Lord God of Light’s mind.

It was a warship like this one before him which had slain innumerable Legends and Honored Legends of the Spell Casters. Even Lords might be defeated.

“Destruction Cannon!”

Merlin instantly commanded the Matrix. The empire-level warship’s main cannon swiftly locked onto the Lord God of Light’s will avatar. An intense sense of threat welled up within the Lord God of Light’s heart.

“Boom.”

Before the Lord God of Light could make any defensive moves, a beam of dazzling light burst out from the warship. In the blink of an eye, the space which the light beam had passed through was thoroughly shattered, and everything was completely annihilated.

“No… Light Guard!”

The Lord God of Light could only use his full strength, forcing holy light to converge before him as a protective layer. Nonetheless, the light beam was too fast that the Lord God of Light had no way to react in time.

“Rip.”

There was no earth-shattering bang. This empire-level warship of the Atlan civilization, more than three thousand years later, erupted once again with unparalleled power. One blast was enough to pierce through the Lord God of Light’s holy light. In addition, the remaining force had shot a hole clean through the Lord God of Light’s body.

The Lord God of Light looked down and stared at the gaping, bloody hole in his chest. He did not seem to feel much pain but this was simply a temporary vessel after all. This bit of harm might be nothing much to the Lord God of Light but if he had lost his human vessel now, his will would evaporate too.

“I was careless…”

The Lord God of Light let out a long sigh. It was supposed to be a cinch, and even his will had been sent forth but he had never thought that, in the outdated Glorious Land, there was still a force which could hurt him.

Who would have thought that a Spell Caster would exploit the power of a warship from the Atlan civilization, the mortal enemy of the Spell Caster civilization?

“I’ll remember your force…”

“Boom.”

As soon as those words were uttered, the Lord God of Light’s body began to collapse. The energy of the Destruction Cannon contained within him exploded suddenly, following which the body was annihilated. Merlin could also feel that the fearsome will belonging to the Lord God of Light had disappeared as well.

In this round, Merlin had defeated the Lord God of Light’s will avatar!

Chapter 706: Light City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Void Zone, there was a special dimension which seemed to perpetually shine with light. Countless pious believers were silently praising the God of Light deep in their hearts.

In the Light Dimension, the Great Lord God of Light who had founded a god organization was nevertheless frowning, his face rather gloomy.

“My fragment of will was defeated. I’ve never expected that a Spell Caster in the Glorious Land would use a warship of the Atlan civilization to defeat my will avatar.”

There was an indescribable complex feeling in the Lord God of Light’s heart. Nonetheless, a failure was a failure. This time, his plans in the Glorious Land might very well be wiped out. If he tore apart the seal, it would surely alert the three Great Arcane Wizards of the Spell Casters. The Lord God of Light was not confident that He could face the three Arcane Wizards alone.

If he wished to communicate with the believers in the Glorious Land, he still needed more time. However, would Merlin give him more time? The answer was of course, not.

“Merlin, once you step into the Void Zone, that’s when you die!”

A cold glint flashed across the Lord God of Light’s eyes. He had been planning things in the Void Zone for so long, and not even the three Arcane Wizards were able to disrupt his schemes. Yet, it was unexpectedly ruined thanks to a mere Great Wizard.

This ignited a blazing rage in the Lord God of Light but he had no other course of action besides waiting…

…

In the black night, a cold wind rushed by. When Merlin started to feel cold, he kept the warship.

The power of the warship was left with only fifty percent, as expected. He thought about what had just happened, which was risky indeed. This empire-level warship of the Atlan civilization could only match an Honored Legend. It would have no way of killing the Lord God of Light’s will avatar in one blast.

However, the Lord God of Light had been too careless, thinking that with his will fragment, there was no power that was of a threat to him. As a result, he was caught off guard and killed by a blast from the main cannon of the warship.

As he pictured the previous scenario, Merlin still felt a lingering sense of trepidation.

“Looks like it’s time to seize this chance to thoroughly wipe out the Church of Light!”

Merlin had already decided. He knew that if they allowed the Church of Light to continue growing, there was a chance that the Lord God of Light would employ his many believers and sneak in through devious means. If that day came, Merlin would not be as lucky as he was today.

Therefore, he must destroy the Church of Light as soon as possible.

“Hoo…”

A breeze passed by. This battle here did not damage the surroundings much, only shattering the space somewhat. Nonetheless, the Glorious Land was a complete, powerful dimension, and would soon recover.

With that, Merlin’s figure swiftly vanished in the shadows of the night.

The next day, Lady Carice of the Mandy clan was discovered to have passed away peacefully in her bed. The Mandy clan held a funeral, and chubby Old Gutt hobbled to the funeral as well.

Beside him was Merlin dressed in a black robe.

“Merlin, Lady Carice had passed away. You…”

“I’ve seen her. She left in peace.”

Merlin wore a placid look, and spoke evenly.

The sky cast a fine drizzle, causing a chill as it dampened their bodies. The Mandy clan was very influential in Blackwater City, so there were many who had shown up at the funeral.

Even so, Merlin did not see any acquaintances. In Blackwater City, other than Gutt, everyone whom Merlin knew had died. Merlin suddenly felt as if even his inner anticipation toward returning to Blackwater City seemed like a foreign dream all of a sudden.

Throngs of people passed to and fro but none which Merlin recognized. He stood among the crowd unnoticed, with no one paying attention to him.

Merlin knew that it was time for him to leave.

“Gutt, I’m going off!”

Gutt was slightly taken aback. “You’re not waiting for Sir Baron and Macy to return?”

It had been a few days but Old Wilson and the rest had not arrived at Blackwater City. The long journey would still take about half a month before they would reach.

Merlin suddenly recalled Carice’s serene manner last night. Perhaps Old Wilson and Charise would wear such expressions as well one day. Regardless, there was nothing left in the Wilson clan which concerned him anymore.

“When they’ve arrived at Blackwater City, they’ll live in Wilson Castle. Gutt, I’ll start off immediately. The Church of Light must be destroyed. Every day it exists causes further unrest in the world.”

Gutt fell into contemplative silence, and glanced at Carice’s gravestone. After a long moment, he sighed. “Merlin, our paths are ultimately different… Go ahead. When Sir Baron returns to Blackwater City, I’ll help them settle down. Don’t worry.”

Merlin nodded, and sent Gutt back to the castle.

At the castle, little Andie seemed very fond of the three-headed dragon, playing with it happily. However, the three-headed dragon's "aggrieved" expression was rather comical.

"Alright, little Andie, I'm bringing the three-headed dragon away!"

Merlin picked up Andie in his arms. Little Andie did not cry but instead asked with a "solemn" face, "Grandpa Merlin, will you still return?"

"Return? Maybe so. If there's a chance, I'll surely come back to see you, little Andie!"

Merlin smiled as he spoke.

"Grandpa Merlin, you must come back to see me, and bring this large fellow along with you as well."

It looked like little Andie was very fond of this fierce, reputed three-headed dragon but based on the three-headed dragon's manner, the feeling was not mutual at all. Conversely, after Merlin had taken little Andie off its back, it appeared incomparably overjoyed.

Merlin hopped onto the three-headed dragon, and lightly patted its head, saying softly, "Let's go, it's time to leave this place."

"Roar…"

The three-headed dragon appeared delighted, and roared mightily to the sky. It extended its humongous wings and flapped them powerfully, swiftly rising into the sky and heading toward Light City.

…

In Light City, autumn was beginning to carry a chill. The uninterrupted autumn shower cooled everyone from head to toe. Nonetheless, compared to this chill of their bodies, the torment of their spiritual selves was more severe.

This time, it was not the Spell Casters who were suffering but the Holy Light Empire!

Light City had already been hopelessly surrounded. The Emperor of the Holy Light Empire, Philandeny, had made preparations, summoning every Archbishop and any forces belonging to the Church of Light from all over the land, back to Light City to defend this city under their God’s protection.

Philandeny’s move was effective indeed. The more than forty Great Wizards of the Kingdom of Blackmoon had taken turns to attack for nearly half a month but were still unable to overcome the defensive layer of Light City.

Light City, which had been operated by the Church of Light for so many years, was difficult to break into indeed. Nonetheless, many of the people in Light City were in despair as the city was constantly surrounded.

At this time, all they could do was pray toward the great God of Light, hoping that He could send them a miracle to completely defeat the wicked heretics outside the city.

In particular, the towering God of Light statue in Light City was visited by innumerable believers each day, who kneeled before the statue in devout prayer. However, the God they worshipped did not respond.

It was not just the ordinary believers who prayed. Even Pope Philandeny prayed. As the Pope, naturally, he had special means to better communicate with the great God of Light.

It was just that every day, he was using these methods yet, he still did not get any reply from the God of Light. When he connected this to how the two Divine Believers had not returned after so many days, Philandeny’s heart was filled with an uneasy premonition.

“God won’t abandon us…”

Philandeny’s words were somewhat halting. Now, he was no longer certain whether that powerful Wizard who defeated Bonnet was so strong that even God was unwilling to aid the Church of Light.

“Great God of Light, we’re your most loyal believers!”

Nevertheless, no matter how much Philandeny cried out, he could obtain no response from the God of Light.

“Your Holiness the Pope, this isn’t good. Take a look outside quickly. A gigantic monster is flying above Light City.”

Philandeny’s face changed instantly. He promptly recalled that the fearsome figure from before was also riding a vicious three-headed monster…

Chapter 707: The Fall of Theocracy

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Everyone was now looking toward the sky above Light City at the enormous monster's astounding shadow. It had arrived when both sides were locked in a stalemate.

"It's the three-headed dragon. Wizard Merlin is here!"

"Haha, Wizard Merlin has finally arrived. We can break through this tortoise's shell now."

"After waiting for so long, let's see what Light City is going to use as their defense."

Compared to those from the Church of Light, whose faces were deathly pale, their hearts sinking in despair, this side of the Kingdom of Blackmoon appeared galvanized. Merlin's arrival increased the confidence of every Spell Caster a hundred times over.

Atop the three-headed dragon, Merlin gazed coldly down at the defenses of Light City below. This layer of defense was not much of a problem. It should just about match a Great Legend. It was not surprising that even forty or so Great Wizards were unable to break down this barrier.

The Church of Light had an extensive foundation as well, enough for one final war. If Merlin was not around, the outcome of this war would still be difficult to determine.

However, since Merlin was here, naturally, there were no such concerns.

“Silencing Ray!”

Faced with this defensive layer, Darkness Eye Silencing Ray was the best option. Therefore, a massive blood-red eye suddenly materialized in the sky, glimmering with an eerie crimson glow.

“Swish.”

A ray of blood-red light instantly shot toward Light City below. Darkness Eye Silencing Ray brought a destructive force that was on par with a Great Legend.

“Boom.”

With a tremendous tremor, the defensive layer that had been so invulnerable started to wobble under the attack of Silencing Ray. Cracks spread all over in a cobweb pattern.

Once these cracks emerged, another beam of Silencing Ray was shot.

“Crack.”

At last, Light City’s defensive layer could hold on no longer and shattered instantly. The final defense that was blocking the army of the Kingdom of Blackmoon had been annihilated completely.

“We’re done for. With Merlin, there’s no possibility of safeguarding Light City…”

Philandeny saw that Merlin had appeared unscathed in Light City whereas those two Divine Believers did not show up. The outcome was evident. The two Divine Believers had failed in their operation.

By now, the Church of Light was no longer able to unleash any power to contend against Merlin. Perhaps they might have to truly pray for the arrival of the God of Light, that He would banish these wicked heretics…

“Swish.”

Merlin’s gaze immediately fixed upon Philandeny. Previously, he had carelessly allowed Philandeny to tear space apart and escape. This time, it would not be so easy.

“Hallucinate!”

Merlin’s Mind Power unfurled over the entire Light City. With Merlin’s current realm of Hallucinating spell, there was no one who could resist him, and everyone fell into the illusion.

“There are no fluctuations of divine energy.”

Merlin was somewhat rueful. The last time, he had obtained divinity from Bonnet. Thereafter, because of the arrival of the Lord God of Light’s will, Merlin did not obtain divinity from the other two Divine Believers for they were destroyed instantly. Initially, Merlin had wanted to see if he could obtain more divinity in Light City.

However, it now looked like it was very difficult for the Lord God of Light to share his power. Even the Pope of the Church of Light had not received any powers. Only the three

Ascetics with the most devout faith had obtained a portion of the God of Light’s strength.

“There’s a treasure there!”

Merlin had not seen many treasures of gods. At a glance, he could tell that Philandeny was carrying a book which emanated holy light, called the Light Tome. The book was inscribed with the past “deeds” of the God of Light. Even though it contained no divinity, this Light Tome still carried a trace of divine energy.

Although this divine energy was faint, and seemed to be a remnant of a distant era, Merlin could somewhat figure it out after some brief thinking.

This Light Tome had existed back when the Molta Empire had not collapsed when the God of Light had not been exiled from the Glorious Land. It contained the God of Light’s divine energy back then, and subsequently became a treasure wielded by the Pope of the Church of Light.

In the past, Philandeny had relied on the divine energy of this Light Tome to forcibly tear space apart to escape. With the God of Light’s divine energy, splitting space apart was a piece of cake, something not even Merlin could prevent.

Nonetheless, this time Merlin was more cautious, immediately unleashing his Hallucinating spell and controlling everyone. Philandeny did not even have the chance to wield his Light Tome.

The Light Tome was not of much use to Merlin. He had no way of absorbing the divine energy in it.

“Actually, I could let the warship’s high-powered engine furnace give it a try?”

Merlin thought about the high-powered engine furnace within the warship. Other than elemental crystal stones, Merlin still did not know what other energy this high-powered engine furnace was able to break down and transmute into power.

This Light Tome still contained a strand of divine energy. Back during the era of the Molta Empire, the Light of God was an upper rank god, equivalent to a Great Lord. He was beyond average. Even if it was a small portion of his divine energy left, it would be extraordinary.

Trying his luck, Merlin directly tossed the Light Tome into the high-powered engine furnace. Instantly, the high-powered engine furnace began to shudder, which meant it was preparing to break it down.

“Beep. Unknown energy is found. Break down and transmute this energy?”

The Matrix’s voice rang out. Currently, the Matrix was the control core of the entire warship, so of course, it had the best understanding of the situation in the high-powered engine furnace.

Merlin even had a feeling that, after the Matrix had absorbed the vast amounts of the information left in the warship, it had undergone some changes. It was just that Merlin was unclear what these changes were exactly. Nonetheless, in terms of the Matrix’s perfect control over the entire empire-level warship, this was definitely a good thing.

“Break down and transmute!”

Merlin nodded, agreeing to the Matrix’s inquiry. Instantly, the high-powered engine furnace began to move into action. Merlin could distinctly feel that within the high-powered engine furnace, a formidable force was exploding, only it could not escape the furnace no matter what.

After a few hours, Merlin discovered that the energy of the warship was wildly increasing. From fifty percent, it raced to a hundred percent before stopping.

In addition, that immense energy within the high-powered engine furnace still had not vanished.

“The energy storage had reached the limit. The unknown energy is still not broken down completely. Should it be stored, and be automatically broken down and transmuted when the power source decreases?”

Merlin was rather taken aback. He did not think that this mere bit of divine energy could be transmuted to so much energy. Nonetheless, he rather admired the Atlan civilization.

To be able to break down elemental crystal stones, and now it could even break down the divine energy of gods. In the eyes of the Atlans, these gods must surely be massive units of energy.

Moreover, just a bit of divine energy could be transmuted into so much energy. This transformation rate was much higher than his elemental crystal stones. Even the Spell Caster civilization could only use the divinity of gods. However, divinity was too rare, and difficult to obtain. Many gods would exhaust their divinity bit by bit, and it was challenging for Spell Casters to obtain it.

As for divine energy, Spell Casters had no way of utilizing that. Unexpectedly, however, the Atlan civilization could utilize divine energy. Furthermore, if the Atlan civilization, which lacked energy sources, encountered a god, they would not be lenient.

It was just that after the Atlan civilization was discovered back then, it had erupted into a bitter war with the Spell Casters. Until now, they were still firmly suppressed in the Atlan Dimension by the Spell Caster civilization. They were unable to develop further in the Void Zone, so of course, they had no contact with other foreign civilizations.

Merlin could imagine as the energy ores in the Atlan Dimension were depleted, the crisis faced by the Atlan civilization would become more serious. If they had no power source, even the strongest warship was nothing more than scrap metal.

“Store the Light Tome then. You may break it down and transmute it automatically.”

Merlin agreed to the Matrix’s request to store it. The Light Tome was otherwise useless to Merlin.

“Boom.”

A loud crash reverberated across the entire Light City. Merlin cast his gaze over at the gigantic statue of the God of Light. It had been the target of the Spell Casters’ spells, and it had collapsed abruptly.

With Merlin’s assistance, the Spell Casters had gained control over Light City. The collapse of the God of Light statue symbolized the fall of the Holy Light Empire. The Church of Light had been routed completely!

Chapter 708: The Secret of the Purple Gold Crown

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

For three days in a row, the entire Light City – the heart of the Holy Light Empire and the center of the Church of Light – was now caught in a bloody purge.

The Kingdom of Blackmoon had invaded Light City, indicating that the Holy Light Empire had fallen. The Kingdom of Blackmoon had replaced the Holy Light Empire as the second empire of unification after the Molta Empire. This was an irreversible force.

Bhutto XVII was even getting ready to be crowned as emperor after successively wiping out the resistance in other places of the Holy Light Empire. The Kingdom of Blackmoon would become the Blackmoon Empire.

This would be the greatest glory of the Blackmoon royal family in history!

Nonetheless, the Spell Caster Alliance was an issue. This had been a loose alliance from the start. It was only due to Merlin’s assertiveness that they had banded together through force.

However, the greatest threat faced by the Spell Caster world, the Church of Light, no longer existed. As a result, many Spell Casters started to think of leaving, and Merlin did not purposely stop them.

As for the Kingdom of Blackmoon, it was secretly roping in some Spell Casters too. Since it wanted to become a nation in the tradition of the Molta Empire, the Kingdom of Blackmoon's power must surpass those spell casters' organizations.

Otherwise, these spell casters' organizations would be an unstable factor, capable of causing trouble at any time. Back during the glorious age of the Molta Empire, it had been managed by a Great Lord, whose power was felt everywhere. There were no Spell Casters who dared to provoke the Molta royal family.

"Wizard Merlin, thank you for your support. Otherwise, the Blackmoon Empire couldn't be established."

Bhutto XVII was now successfully crowned as the emperor of the Blackmoon Empire. At the same time, he was the First Emperor. He was content with what he had achieved, having established the huge Blackmoon Empire. This was a massive accomplishment, enough to put him ahead of any king in the history of the Kingdom of Blackmoon. He had become the strongest king in the royal family.

He might even revise the regulations regarding the elders' involvement in the king's term limit but all of this had nothing to do with Merlin. His mission in the Glorious Land was completed, and the matters of the Wilson clan were settled as well. Even if he were to leave the Glorious Land now and return to the Void Zone, he would have no regrets.

"Your Majesty, why have you looked for me today?"

Merlin glanced at Bhutto XVII and asked directly. His Majesty the Emperor was currently very busy. He had to stabilize the various spell casters' organizations of the Spell Caster Alliance as well as organize forces to wipe out the remaining resistance of the original Church of Light.

Therefore, for him to make time to see Merlin despite being so busy, he must have a request.

“Wizard Merlin, we won't keep things from each other. Although the Blackmoon Empire is finally established with your support, many Spell Casters are still unsatisfied. Presently, the royal family's strength is still relatively frail, especially since we don't have a treasure like the purple gold crown anymore. The rule of the Blackmoon Empire isn't secure.”

Merlin nodded. Naturally, he knew about what Bhutto XVII spoke of. Even though it was true that the Blackmoon Empire had been established, the royal family was unable to exert its power all over. It was normal that some spell casters' organizations would be unsatisfied.

“Your Majesty has looked for me because…?”

Bhutto XVII fell into contemplative silence, and finally made a decision. He said softly, “Wizard Merlin, for the Blackmoon Empire to be maintained, the royal family must have a power which can be felt everywhere!”

Merlin seemed to realize something, and hurriedly shook his head. “I'm not interested in all this, and I'll leave very soon…”

Bhutto XVII smiled. “Please don't misunderstand me, Wizard Merlin. I'm not asking you to stay. What I need is a favor from you.”

“What does Your Majesty need?”

Merlin wanted to hear what Bhutto XVII had planned to resolve the crisis the royal family was facing.

“Wizard Merlin, you know about the purple gold crown, right?”

Bhutto XVII did not answer directly but instead brought up the purple gold crown.

“The purple gold crown? Of course, I know of it. I’ve heard that Great Wizards are totally incapable of breaking this crown, and it’s the royal family’s most precious asset. However, it was shattered by the Divine Believer Bonnet.”

Naturally, Merlin knew about the purple gold crown. An alchemy treasure like this, even in the Void Zone, was considered comparatively valuable. In the Void Zone, despite the remarkable progress of alchemy, it was very rare to transfigure an alchemy treasure which could be used by weak Spell Casters, yet had formidable might on par with a Legend.

The purple gold crown was close to something like this. There had been both weak and strong kings throughout the history of the royal family. The weakest one was a mere Fourth-level Spell Caster but with the effects of the purple gold crown, the royal family was not weakened in the slightest. Transfiguring a treasure like that was of utmost difficulty.

“That’s right, the purple gold crown had been shattered. From now on, our royal family had lost the treasure which astounded those spell casters’ organizations. Wizard Merlin, this time, I’ve summoned you because there’s a secret – the biggest secret concerning the purple gold crown and our royal family!”

“Secret?”

Merlin’s heart jolted as he stared at Bhutto XVII’s serious expression. The legacy of the Kingdom of Blackmoon was not inferior to any spell casters’ organization and was even known to be the successor of the Molta Empire. Other than that massive lode, could there be a bigger secret?

“That’s right, a secret! The purple gold crown was obtained incidentally by the First King of the royal family – the Great Wizard Blackmoon – from a secret place, after much trial and tribulations. That place contains treasures even greater than the purple gold crown. This secret is the foundation of our royal family. Now that the purple gold crown was shattered, we urgently need a treasure with a power which can be exerted everywhere – one even stronger than the purple gold crown. Therefore, we’re telling you this secret, Wizard Merlin, hoping that you can get some treasures from that place. Our royal family only needs one treasure but it mustn’t be weaker than the purple gold crown. How’s that sound?”

Merlin stared at Bhutto XVII with a burning gaze, his mind analyzing the truth of what Bhutto XVII was saying.

The Blackmoon royal family was enigmatic indeed, able to possess even a treasure like the purple gold crown. Merlin immediately deduced that this matter was more than ninety percent true.

As he thought of this, Merlin’s heart flared up fervently. After all, the Glorious Land was not an ordinary place for it was the origin of the Spell Caster civilization. The Spell Caster’s most glorious era was also the Molta Empire’s era. If the

Glorious Land still hid some secrets, it was not inconceivable that the royal family could obtain the treasure of some Great Alchemist.

“If the royal family wants to guard the secret, then why don’t you send your Great Wizards?”

Merlin knew that the royal family had a solid foundation, with a few peak Great Wizards too. They were very powerful, and not inferior to any spell casters’ organization. Perhaps it was only when Kleis had been around that Ozmu was able to outstrip the royal family.

Bhutto XVII smiled bitterly. “If we can get the treasures, then why would we only have one treasure, the purple gold crown, after such a long time? It’s because it’s far too difficult to access these treasures. Great Wizards can’t do it at all. Back then, the Great Wizard Blackmoon had only obtained the purple gold crown through sheer luck. However, Wizard Merlin’s strength is on par with the fabled Great Legends. Perhaps you could enter and retrieve the treasures!”

Merlin was indeed rather interested in a place that would have the purple gold crown.

“I can agree to this. According to Your Majesty’s proposal, as long as I obtain an alchemy treasure comparable to the purple gold crown, I’ll surely hand it over to the royal family.”

“That’s wonderful. Wizard Merlin, you wouldn’t mind signing this contract? After you do, I’ll immediately tell you this secret of the royal family in full.”

Merlin did not think that this was unreasonable. Signing a contract would safeguard the interests of both sides.

Thus, after both had signed the contract, Bhutto XVII said solemnly, “Wizard Merlin, that secret place is only known to me, along with a few Great Wizard elders from the royal family. I can’t leave Light City, and can only send an elder to bring you to that secret place.”

“If possible, I’d like to start as soon as we can!”

“Very well, anytime is fine. I’ll send an elder to bring Wizard Merlin there!”

Bhutto XVII saw that Merlin was so enthusiastic, and was naturally delighted too. The more enthusiastic Merlin was, the faster he would get the treasure. The royal family would also get a treasure on par with the purple gold crown sooner. Perhaps this would greatly alleviate the pressure faced by the royal family now.

“I wonder how this secret that the royal family has guarded for a thousand years would be like?”

Merlin waited silently. As the origin of the Spell Caster civilization, the Glorious Land was filled with secrets, and Merlin was full of anticipation.

Chapter 709: The Place Hidden for a Thousand Years

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Atop the three-headed dragon stood Merlin and another Great Wizard, an old man who looked aged, with white hair. He was one of the elders of the royal family, Wizard Byron.

Currently, they were a long way from Light City, heading toward a remote area within the Kingdom of Blackmoon. This place was not very distant from the previous Imperial City of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

“Wizard Byron, the Kingdom of Blackmoon is now the Blackmoon Empire. The world is unified, and it’s the second major empire after the Molta Empire. As an elder of the royal family, you must be delighted?”

Merlin asked with a smile.

“Delighted? That’s right. His Majesty Bhutto XVII has been crowned the emperor, leading the Kingdom of Blackmoon to unify the entire world. As a member of the royal family, of course, I’m delighted. However, now that the royal family has lost the purple gold crown, behind this flourishing scene are many hidden dangers. Fortunately, His Majesty has clear judgment, so he asked me to bring Wizard Merlin to the secret place.”

Merlin bobbed his head. It seemed like every member of the royal family knew that they were crisis-ridden. Any carelessness of their part could lead to an ending more miserable than their previous one.

“Oh right, you can enter the secret place of the royal family?”

“As a Great Wizard, naturally, I can. However, I’m unable to go very deep. I wonder how the Great Wizard Blackmoon had done it back then?”

When Wizard Byron talked about this, he felt a wave of helplessness as if this was something he did not wish to face. If it were not for Bhutto XVII’s direct order, he really would not like to return to this secret place.

“Hoo…”

The three-headed dragon’s wings stirred up a windstorm as it swiftly glided into a jungle. Before this jungle, there was a secluded valley.

“It’s in this valley. Wizard Merlin, please follow me. There’re actually Runic Magic Circles hidden here, set up by successive generations of the elders of the royal family. Some of these are even more impressive designs in order to prevent unnecessary trouble. Wizard Merlin, don’t follow too closely behind by any means.”

In fact, there was no need for Byron’s reminder. Merlin had already discovered through his Mind Power that the valley’s surroundings were packed with Runic Magic Circles, some of which concealed deadly traps. A moment of carelessness could lead to one being trapped in an extremely terrifying Runic Magic Circle.

These were no ordinary Runic Magic Circles. Some of these Runic Magic Circles were especially scary, that even Great Legends would be trapped. After all, generations of the royal family’s elders had done their best to design such frightening Runic Magic Circles. The defensive measures of this secret place were even more comprehensive than the Imperial City. This was enough to show how highly valued this secret place was to the royal family.

Merlin followed Wizard Byron to the bottom of the valley, where there was a pool. Wizard Byron started to wield the Runic Magic Circle, firmly imprinting it into the pool.

“Rumble.”

It was as if the entire valley was trembling. Merlin saw that the pool began to split into two, revealing a gigantic, dark entrance.

Merlin raised an eyebrow. He looked around him, and made a bold guess. This valley and this pool had not come into existence naturally but were manmade.

With that, Merlin asked softly, “Wizard Byron, this valley as well as this pool here, even this passage – surely they aren’t natural structures?”

Wizard Byron glanced at Merlin in astonishment, then smiled and nodded. “That’s right, Wizard Merlin, you have a good eye indeed. These aren’t natural at all. The valley, the pool, the passage, and the Runic Magic Circles that surround us on all sides, were created painstakingly by generations of the royal family. This isn’t the secret place – the true secret place is behind the passage!”

The royal family had spent so much effort to obscure the true location of the secret place. Merlin was now more and more curious about this hidden spot, and what kind of place it must be for the royal family to spare no effort in guarding it.

“Wizard Merlin, let’s go. The passage is very long, and requires some time to go through!”

Wizard Byron led the way into the passage below the pool, and Merlin followed as well. The passage was pitch dark, and slanted downward, disorienting one’s sense of direction.

Nevertheless, what one learned was that this passage would “mislead” others, causing intruders to have no way of knowing the real place. This is because the passage even had Runic Magic Circles within, preventing the probing of Mind Power.

“It’s really strictly guarded!”

Merlin could not help but gasp in astonishment. Generations of elders from the royal family seemed to have thought about every possible scenario and had prepared countermeasures. Even Merlin did not know where this passage was leading to exactly.

However, one thing was for sure. They were heading downward, so it must be underground.

Merlin brushed his hand across the walls of the passage. They were solid, without any hint of dampness. This cold touch seemed steeped in ancient years.

The passage must have been here a long time ago.

After walking for around an hour, Wizard Byron stopped in front, arriving at a large stone door.

“Open!”

Wizard Byron flung a mysterious runic imprint, following which the gigantic stone door opened with a shudder. The smell of dust pervaded their nostrils.

Behind the stone door was a secret chamber filled with elemental crystal stones, alchemy treasures, and so on. There were even advanced Mind Meditation Spells, Pandora Demon Abilities, and more.

In short, this was a land of treasures.

“Is this the secret place?”

Merlin furrowed his brows, and asked. Although there were many elemental crystal stones and casting tools here, even Pandora Demon Abilities, a treasure like the purple gold crown would not appear here. To Merlin, there was nothing here that was of any worth.

Wizard Byron smiled mysteriously. “Of course, this isn’t the secret place. However, if someone else barged in, they might think that this is it!”

Upon hearing Wizard Byron’s words, Merlin was hit with a realization. Everything here was prepared by the royal family, designing this to seem like a treasure trove. However, in reality, it was not even worth a mention. It was merely to confuse any Spell Casters who happened to come in this place.

The secret place was somewhere else!

Wizard Byron finally came to an unremarkable statue in the secret chamber, then produced some mysterious runes. This statue immediately began turning, and another passage appeared before the secret chamber.

“They had taken great pains to hide the place. Even if someone were to come in, they can’t locate the actual secret place.”

Merlin’s heart gave an involuntarily tremble. This secret place, for it to be guarded so strictly, must be extraordinary. The royal family had used their full effort.

Merlin followed behind Wizard Byron, and entered another passage. This passage seemed to slope upward and turned many corners.

Suddenly, there was firelight before them, and Wizard Byron in front began to slacken his pace.

“What’s going on?”

Merlin asked. He looked at the ground, where wisps of heat were rising. The closer they got, the hotter it became.

“We’re here at the secret place!”

Wizard Byron’s expression was incomparably serious. Merlin followed his gaze and saw that they had reached the end of the passage. Beyond this end, there was a massive underground palace.

This underground palace was fiery red all over. It was blazing hot, and Wizard Byron and Merlin had no choice but to cast spells in protection.

“This is the secret place?”

Merlin asked curiously. Byron seemed rather apprehensive about this place. Merlin paid him no mind, and stepped boldly into the palace.

This underground palace appeared extremely lavish. The ground was inlaid with transparent crystal while on both sides of the palace, there were enormous puddles. However, these were not puddles of water, but thick scorching viscous lava.

This lava was constantly boiling, containing a terrifying power within that would scare anyone witless. Even an ordinary Legend would be frightened of this lava.

Nonetheless, what really surprised Merlin was that he had sensed a trace of the Origin’s force here. In other words, it was the Elemental Origin.

In the Void Zone, any dimension that had life on it would have an Origin. A Dimension’s Origin was the core of the dimension. Anyone who controlled the Dimension Origin would become master of the dimension, in full control of it.

When Merlin had first returned to the Glorious Land, he had thought about controlling the Dimension Origin, thus controlling the Glorious Land, becoming master of the Glorious Land.

It was just that after he had returned to the Glorious Land, he searched around but found that the Dimension Origin seemed to have vanished, gone without a trace.

It did not mean that the Dimension Origin had disappeared. This would be impossible because once that happened, the Glorious Land would become a dead ground. However, even though the Glorious Land had fallen into decline, it had not become a dead ground. Conversely, it was flourishing with life.

Therefore, Merlin suspected that the Dimension Origin of the Glorious Land might have been hidden by the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

Now, within this massive, splendid palace in the secret underground space, there was a trace of the Dimension Origin’s force, guarded by the royal family for a thousand years. This caused Merlin great excitement.

The Glorious Land was a dimension where the Spell Caster civilization began. If he could obtain its Origin, that would even be a great help for Merlin in terms of directly condensing an ultimate Maxim.

Merlin shut his eyes lightly, his Mind Power starting to carefully seize the force of the Dimension Origin. The Dimension Origin of the Glorious Land could not be captured, not even by an Honored Legend or a Great Lord.

Only when one was in this secret place could only capture a hint of its force.

Merlin followed the force of this Dimension Origin and continued forward. After more than ten minutes, however, he heard Wizard Byron’s unsteady, bewildered voice. “Wizard Merlin, how come you are so familiar with the secret place?”

“Familiar?”

Merlin opened his eyes. Before him was a plain, large door. By his side was Wizard Byron who wore a shocked expression. Earlier, he had not led the way. It was Merlin who found this place himself.

“Wizard Merlin, the treasures are inside but to enter, you must defeat the guardians. Back then, the Great Wizard Blackmoon had used some unknown methods to enter.”

Wizard Byron pointed at this large door, his eyes shining in anticipation.

Merlin stared at the door with burning eyes as well. Of course, he was not familiar with the secret place. He was able to find his way here only because he had traced the force of the Dimension Origin.

Now, before this large door, the Dimension Origin’s force was more intense. Evidently, the Dimension Origin might be behind that door, the place where Wizard Byron said contained the treasures. In the past, the purple gold crown of the royal family had been retrieved from there.

“There are guardians? Where are they?”

Merlin looked around but did not see any guardians.

“They are those two statues!”

Byron pointed at the two stone statues flanking the door.

Merlin looked toward those two statues as well. As Wizard Byron spoke, the two statues began to transform, “coming alive” at a visible speed.

“Someone has finally arrived…”

The two guardian statues were armed with pikes. Their manner was stiff and slow but the intense vitality of their bodies indicated that they were certainly alive.

In this instant, Merlin saw something that was inconceivable in the Void Zone – a non-living thing transformed into a living thing. This was even more astonishing than the black cat Didimoss' transformation.

From statues that had no trace of life to two "alive" living bodies. Moreover, their appearances were not that different from Normies. This was far beyond Merlin's realm of knowledge.

It was also clear that Wizard Byron was oblivious to its significance.

"You can come alive at will?"

After a long moment, Merlin gradually calmed his emotions, and asked softly.

"Hmm? There's someone who knows about the transformation of life? It looks like the newcomer this time isn't like those ignorant Spell Casters last time." The eyes of the two guardian statues brightened, and they fixed their gaze upon Merlin.

"What do you wish to obtain? As long as you defeat us, you'll receive anything you want."

"What is this place? Who are you two?"

Merlin could not help but ask.

"Haha, defeat us, and you shall know the answer!"

The two guardians did not give anything away. They must be defeated before they would answer those questions.

“Wizard Merlin, if you defeat them, you can enter to pick out the treasure. The purple gold crown was a treasure the Great Wizard Blackmoon had selected back then.”

Wizard Byron spoke with an excited look.

“Oh? It’s this fellow again… Two hundred years ago, you and a few others came here, wishing to pass through. However, you were far too weak, not even able to pass this stage. So, you’ve brought someone else now?”

The two guardians recognized Wizard Byron. Merlin noticed Wizard Byron’s embarrassed expression, and instantly knew that Wizard Byron had come here indeed, only he had failed, and did not obtain any treasure.

“So, I just need to defeat both of you?”

“That’s right, defeat us!”

Merlin drew in a deep breath. Regardless of whether he did it for the increasingly intense force of the Dimension Origin or for the contract he had signed with the royal family, he would have to defeat these two strange guardians and pass through this mysterious stone door.

“Alright, I’ll attempt the challenge!” Merlin’s voice was steady as he replied.

As for Wizard Byron, he swiftly retreated, his eyes expectantly gazing at Merlin.

Chapter 710: The Monumental Stone Carvings

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Haha, finally there’s someone who accepts the challenge. We’ll get to see some action.”

The two guardians saw that Merlin had finally agreed, and appeared overjoyed.

“Whoosh whoosh.”

The two guardians did not hold back. They brandished the pikes in their hands and thrust forward bluntly. The force was formidable, whistling as it sliced through the air. There were even faint cracks in the space.

To break space in one strike, was the level of a Great Legend. It was not surprising that Wizard Byron said that the Great Wizards of the royal family had never been able to get past this.

“Good attack!”

Merlin’s body flashed with a light which clung to his skin, just like a layer of armor that protected Merlin’s body fully.

“Bang bang.”

The two pikes stabbed into Merlin viciously, and the light over his body burst into ripples like water. Although the force was great, it did not harm Merlin at all.

“Hmm? He’s able to withstand a blow from us. Very well, again!”

The two guardians appeared even more elated. They suddenly put away their pikes, then began to vibrate violently. Each vibration caused further cracks in the small space around them.

Merlin’s face turned grave. The bodies of these guardians had no trace of Elemental fluctuations. What they cast would not be a spell. It would be more like martial arts of the martial arts robots.

He had never expected that martial arts could be this powerful.

“Ice Seal!”

Seeing through the moves of these two guardians, Merlin did not hold back. An apparition of the Wizard Heart appeared behind him, exuding a powerful and unseen force.

“Crack crack.”

Following that, the Ice-type spell burst out instantly, second only to an Honored Legend’s power. It froze all the surrounding space. The two guardians were no exception and were frozen, unable to move.

“You’ve won. You may enter!”

The two guardians exchanged a glance, and noticed the astonishment in each other’s eyes. In such a long time, it was the first time someone had directly defeated them.

“Haha, Wizard Merlin, you’ve won. You can enter to select a treasure!”

On the side, Wizard Byron saw that Merlin had easily defeated the two guardians, and his heart fluttered in excitement. Finally, these two were defeated. He had previously attempted to pass through as well. Naturally, he knew how impressive these two guardians were, yet unexpectedly, they were easily defeated by Merlin.

It was not surprising that even the fabled Divine Believers who possessed the strength of god were defeated by Merlin.

“What is this place? Who are you?”

Merlin did not enter directly, and instead, questioned the two guardians.

The two guardians still seemed caught up in shock. Upon hearing Merlin’s questions, they broke out into mysterious smiles. “The exact nature of this place will be known to you in the future. As for us, we’re puppets with life given by Master!”

“Puppets? You’re both puppets? Puppets with life?”

Merlin’s expression froze in shock. He had seen many puppets but the common thing was that they were all just puppets. There was no way to bring them to life.

Even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards or the ultimate existences of any civilization in the Void Zone would have no way of creating life. This was creating something from nothing, thus involving the natural order.

However, now these two guardians said that someone had bestowed them life. Merlin’s mind was a complete blank.

“Alright, go in then. Hehe, there are still challenges waiting for you inside. You’re not too shabby, being able to pass this round but the following challenges will be the true tests. It depends on how far you’ll be able to go.”

With that, the two guardians returned to their positions, flanking the door. There was a flash of light, and they became two stone statues once more.

“Rumble.”

The gigantic stone door began to rise gradually, revealing a pitch-dark entrance. Instantly, the force of the Origin grew even stronger.

Merlin snapped out of his contemplation. This secret place was full of mystery. Whether it was the emergence of the Dimension Origin’s force or those two guardians who called themselves puppets yet possessed a life force, everything seemed suffused with secrets.

Perhaps the answer was beyond the door.

“Wizard Byron, you wait here first. I’ll try my best to get a treasure on par with the purple gold crown!”

Following that, Merlin took a deep breath. He did not remove the Defensive spell, and cautiously walked into the mysterious entrance.

…

Behind the stone door, Merlin felt a chill. Even though he had the protection of the spell, that chill still wormed into his body. Merlin shut his eyes lightly and inspected his body, and a smirk tugged at the corner of his lips.

“It’s not an actual chill. Instead, it’s because… I’m afraid!”

It was true. Merlin was afraid. Ever since he came from Blackwater City, he had progressed step by step to where he was now, second only to an Honored Legend. If he used the warship, he could even explode with the fighting power on par with an Honored Legend.

Nonetheless, Merlin was now deeply frightened!

“Back during the civilization war, the situation was so desperate. Even Honored Legends would die. A Lord attacked me before, and so did a Rock Progenitor. I wasn’t even afraid then. Now that I’m in this mysterious place, why is it that I feel fear?”

Merlin mumbled to himself. With each word he spoke, his eyes grew brighter. By the end, his Mind Power even surged out, startling Titus who was in the Illusory World.

“Huh? Merlin, your Mind Power has grown stronger and solid now. I can even feel a trace of your will!”

Will – this was something only an ultimate existence could manifest, just like the Lord God of Light. By relying on just a small trace of his will, he nearly pushed Merlin to the end of his tether.

Titus could now feel a trace of Merlin’s will, which was astonishing.

“Nothing much, it’s just I’ve come to a realization.”

Merlin smiled. He had just banished his fear completely, and was filled with bold courage. Even if he was facing this unknown secret place, he would no longer be frightened.

“Merlin, be careful. This place is giving me a strange feeling.”

Titus’ expression turned serious. In the Illusory World, he could see everything clearly. Moreover, as a powerful being who had created an Illusory World, his perceptivity toward danger was rather keen.

Merlin bobbed his head. It was true that after he had passed those doors, he kept having this odd feeling. The walls here were covered in a thick blanket of dust with cobwebs hanging around. The air was filled with a stultifying force.

After walking a distance, Merlin noticed that the walls now bore monumental stone carvings. However, the people in these carvings were peculiarly shaped and even looked rather barbarous.

After walking further, Merlin discovered that the sprawling stone carvings on the walls had changed again. There were faint signs of some Normies, and gods as well, more than one.

As he went on, the stone carvings kept changing. This time, some Spell Casters seemed to have appeared. These Spell Casters were still weak, and they were passing on knowledge about spells to some Normies.

Merlin suddenly realized what this was, and quickly turned around, observing the first stone carving. It was a record of the Glorious Land’s development.

From the beginning, the stone carvings only displayed a scene of wilderness. “People” had not even appeared. Thereafter, some barbarians appeared and gradually evolved.

At an unknown time, gods appeared. Soon, they were drawing upon the people’s faith, compelling everyone to worship them devoutly. This was the era of the gods’ rule.

The gods ruled for a very long time until the birth of the Spell Casters. From the start, the weak Spell Casters had begun by questioning the gods. There would always be a group who would not hand over their souls to the gods completely. They had independent thinking, and slowly started to realize that the gods were enslaving them.

Therefore, to seek power to contend against the gods, they discovered that hey could construct Spell Models using Elements which were all around them to resist the gods. With that, Spell Casters were born!

The birth of Spell Casters was an irreversible movement. Soon, the gods found out about the Spell Casters. Thus, began the first war between Spell Casters and gods.

At that time, Spell Casters were too weak, to the point where the gods did not even need to attack. All they needed was the church to suppress the Spell Casters.

Spell Casters lay low for a period, following which they rose up explosively once again. This time, the first Great Legend appeared, who led the Spell Casters in their second insurgency to contend against gods.

It was just a shame that there was more than one god. In addition, the gods of the Glorious Land were particularly powerful. A mere ordinary Legend with one Maxim had no way of fighting them.

In the end, the first Great Legend died but the spark of Spell Casters had been produced. After another long period, the second Legend was born. However, after this Legend’s emergence, the Spell Casters finally exploded with full force, and successively produced many Great Legends.

This was the third time Spell Casters had risen. This time, they had finally defeated a few gods, achieving an unprecedented expansion, and began their fight against the gods.

War, endless war! During the third time Spell Casters rose up, what they were greeted with was an endless war. Nonetheless, each time the Spell Casters were about to be defeated, another Great Legend would appear.

At first, it was a Legend who had achieved the ultimate Maxim, becoming an Honored Legend. In one fell swoop, that Legend defeated the joint attack of a few powerful gods, saving all the Spell Casters.

However, the counterattack of the gods was even more forceful. When the Spell Casters were at their most desperate moment, someone consolidated two ultimate Maxims, becoming the first Great Lord.

Spell Casters struck back in force, and began to produce more and more Lords and Honored Legends. The gods were slain, defeated, and exiled one by one…

This was the lengthy war between Spell Casters and gods. From the first insurgency to the third, it spanned tens of thousands of years.

Finally, Spell Casters established the Molta Empire. This was considered the Spell Casters' most glorious era. When the Spell Casters exiled the gods, they had also discovered the Void Zone, and began to set foot into it.

The following history was known to Merlin. The Void Zone had countless foreign civilizations yet, the puny Spell Caster civilization was not vanquished but instead, grew stronger. Among the ancient Lords, the first Ultimate Arcane Wizard was born. Following that was the birth of the second and third Arcane Wizard, and up until today, when the Spell Caster civilization was still sustaining its olden glory.

The monumental stone carvings on the passage's wall ended at the point where Spell Casters stepped into the Void Zone. Nonetheless, Merlin was shaken to his core as he stared dumbly at these carvings.

If these were real, these massive stone carvings had documented the growth of the Glorious Land from nothing to where it was now.

Who could carve the extensive history and growth of the Glorious Land in such detail? Not even the most ancient Lord or the most ancient Arcane Wizard would be able to do this.

“The oldest records in the Void Zone didn't even mention the first and second uprising of the Spell Casters, only the third time. The Spell Caster civilization of the Void Zone had always accepted that the third uprising of the Spell Casters was when the Spell Caster civilization really began!”

If these stone carvings were true, then all the Spell Casters were mistaken. Before the third insurgency of the Spell Casters, there were two other times, only they were suppressed by the gods, ultimately failing.

Spell Casters had been born a very, very long time ago, always struggling against the gods. It was not as it was recorded in the Spell Caster civilization where the uprising of the Spell Casters was an irresistible force, and everything went smoothly.

Before that, there were two crushing defeats!

“Who could make these monumental stone carvings?”

Merlin stood up, and glanced around alertly. Without realizing it, he had already traced the stone carvings to a large, spacious hall. The force of the Dimension Origin was scorching like fire, and was very obvious now.

“You must be the one who passed through the door guarded by those two idiots?”

At the center of the hall, there was a colossal statue with the body of a lion and the face of a human. It suddenly spoke, and its booming voice even caused the dust in the hall to rain from above.

Chapter 711: Sacred Golden Armor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hm?”

Merlin looked at the huge sphinx statue in surprise. The sphinx statue began to change slowly, possessing a life force, similar to the two stone statues outside the door.

However, this statue’s life force was stronger, and its strength was more powerful. Even Merlin felt a sense of danger.

“Come with me. You’ve passed the first checkpoint. According to the rules left by Master, you can obtain a treasure but you can only choose one!”

With every step the sphinx guardian took, the entire hall shook as if it would collapse at any moment. Anyone would know at a glance that this guardian was a strength-type, but it was unknown how powerful it was.

The sphinx guardian then took Merlin to a secret room. When Merlin entered the room, he was immediately dumbstruck by the sight before him.

Everywhere he could see was full of dazzling alchemy items, and were mostly treasures that ignored Spell Caster levels.

There were even some treasures that only required a small amount of Mind Power to use.

They were split into Offensive-type, Defensive-type, and Hallucinatory-type treasures.

However, most of these treasures could only be compared with the purple gold crown. They would not be able to resist the attacks of Great Legends.

“Aren’t there any stronger treasures?”

“Of course, there are. In fact, there are some treasures among these that are comparable to Great Legends according to your Spell Caster classification. Furthermore, even the most elementary Spell Caster can use them. However, these treasures are hidden among the numerous treasures here, so you’ll have to find them yourself.”

The sphinx guardian said with a smile that did not seem like a smile.

“Find them myself?”

Merlin glanced at the dazzling array of treasure in front of him. In the past, perhaps the purple gold crown was finally selected by the Blackmoon Great Wizards after careful selection as it was the most suitable for members of the royal family.

Now that Bhutto XVII was crowned Emperor, the entire royal family had become the target of public criticism. Many Spell Casters were dissatisfied with the royal family. Therefore, what Bhutto XVII needed now should be a Defensive-type treasure, ideally like the purple gold crown.

However, it was almost impossible to choose another identical purple gold grown. Merlin first chose a Defensive-type treasure as his target, so his choices became much wider.

There were armors, cloaks, shields, and other Defensive-type treasures. They came in all sorts of different patterns but they all emitted the same force, just like the original purple gold crown that Merlin saw.

“The force these treasures give out is around the same but you’ll only know its true power when you’ve selected one and when I’ve personally release the seal. Therefore, you have to choose carefully. Don’t worry, you can take your time. There’s no time limit.”

The sphinx guardian “kindly” reminded Merlin.

Merlin’s heart was shocked. He had been deceived by the force of the treasures. He felt that they were all similar to the purple gold crown, so even if he chose wrongly, it would not be worse than the purple gold crown. This was a big mistake.

There were also many good and bad treasures here. Bad treasures were much inferior to the purple gold crown, and might not be of much help to the royal family.

Merlin frowned. This made things difficult. He chose carefully, and finally took a fancy to a piece of armor.

Although it was an armor, it was extremely thin and almost weightless. It was covered with runes and gleamed like liquid gold, appearing very noble.

After losing the purple gold crown, it was not unacceptable to get such a “noble” armor but the armor had to be at least as strong, if not stronger, than the purple gold crown.

“Alright, I’ll choose this!”

Merlin said while pointing at the gold armor.

“Are you sure you want this? You can only choose one treasure. If you lose this opportunity, there’s no next time.”

Merlin nodded and said, “I want this!”

“Well, I don’t know what this armor is either. We’ll find out when the seal is released.”

A mysterious force appeared in the sphinx guardian’s hands. Merlin had never heard of a power like that. Perhaps that was the reason why it could contend with Great Legends, just by relying on the strength of its body.

“Bang.”

The invisible seal broke with a light noise that echoed in the ears. Then, the gold armor in the sphinx guardian’s hands changed. A dazzling golden light lit up the entire secret chamber.

Sharp Elemental fluctuations appeared on the surface of the armor as it emitted a boundless force.

“Congratulations, you’re very lucky. This is a treasure comparable to a Great Legend, called the sacred golden armor!”

The sphinx guardian was slightly shocked when it saw this armor. It did not expect that an ordinary piece of armor would be so powerful after the seal was lifted. This was one of the best treasures among the many treasures here.

“It’s comparable to a Great Legend?”

Merlin also revealed a smile. The armor did look strong but it was useless to Merlin. He could achieve an effect better than this armor by using spells.

However, to the royal family, this was definitely a better treasure compared to the purple gold crown. With this golden armor, the royal family would be able to exert pressure on all sides and strike fear into many spell casters' organizations, thus maintaining the vast Blackmoon Empire.

Coupled with the royal family's potential and resources, there would be more Great Wizards in the future. As long as there was enough time, even without this sacred golden armor, the royal family would surely be able to occupy the entire empire.

Therefore, this armor was truly important to the current royal family.

"I can only choose one treasure?"

Merlin wanted to choose more treasures for the Dark Magic Region and the Wilson clan. After all, Merlin was not good at alchemy. Treasures like the purple gold crown and the sacred golden armor were too few and far in between.

"Yes, only one! However, if you can defeat me, you can obtain more mystical treasures. Even if you fail, this treasure is yours."

The sphinx guardian seemed to be "tempting" Merlin to continue to break through.

"There are even more mystical treasures?"

"Of course. If you defeat me, you'll get unimaginable benefits. Things that you Spell Casters and even Lords dream about having but fail to obtain, can be found here. It’s your fortune to have found this place!”

The sphinx guardian fell silent after finishing, quietly awaiting Merlin’s decision.

Merlin had a strong interest in this secret place. Whether it was the transformation between living and non-living beings like the sphinx or the shockingly huge stone carvings or these treasures, Merlin had never seen any of them before.

There were even more legends hidden here, making Merlin unable to resist.

“Please help me pass this sacred golden armor to Great Wizard Byron outside. I’ll continue onward.”

Merlin made his decision after a long moment.

“Very well. Of course, there won’t be a problem to send this sacred golden armor outside but defeating me won’t be easy. I can’t be compared to those two fools outside.”

The sphinx guardian smiled. Then, his body swelled rapidly like blowing up a balloon until it expanded several times.

Immediately, Merlin felt a violent force sweep over. The feeling of danger was much more than before.

Merlin took a deep breath. He knew the sphinx guardian was not ordinary. It was not an ordinary Legend. However, he did not dare to be careless, and a large multi-colored Wizard Heart appeared behind him immediately.

The invisible forces collided with each other, evenly matched.

"Good. It's been a while since I've met such an opponent. Come, defeat me, and you can get unimaginable benefits!"

The sphinx guardian growled. A huge pair of hands frantically crushed downward like a millstone. The air itself seemed to be squashed.

The heavy pressure made Merlin instantly feel like he was suffocating. This was pure strength!

"What a powerful force! Ice Seal!"

Merlin gave a loud roar, and the Wizard Heart trembled slightly. Immediately, cold air appeared and froze the surroundings. Even the sphinx guardian's arm was frozen.

However, even those solid ice crystals seemed to be cracked lightly by the powerful force.

Merlin's Wizard Heart moved slightly again, and a surging wind swept the sphinx guardian away. The terrifying force seemed to be able to strangle everything.

Under the attack of two spells, the sphinx guardian went completely berserk. The violent strength fiercely split open Ice Seal, and his hands ripped apart Merlin's squall.

"It's so powerful!"

Merlin could tell that the sphinx guardian had not reached the strength of an Honored Legend, similar to Merlin. Ordinary spells would not be enough.

"Since it's a living being, it should be affected by Hallucinating spells."

Merlin felt that it would be very challenging to defeat the sphinx guardian just by relying on the Wizard Heart. Therefore, he immediately mobilized the Illusory World. Anything would be affected by Hallucinating spells as long as it had consciousness and had a life force.

“Rumble.”

The incorporeal Illusory World immediately enveloped the sphinx guardian. Its fierce and powerful strength was not inferior to Merlin’s multi-colored Wizard Heart, but now, as the sphinx guardian had a consciousness, it was dragged into an illusion with the power of the Illusory World.

“Bang.”

Merlin used spells to form a large hand, and viciously hit the sphinx guardian that was still trapped inside the illusion. The sphinx guardian was immediately heavily injured.

“What was that?”

The sphinx returned to its senses with a hint of surprise on its face.

“It was a Hallucinating spell. Your strength is enormous, so I could only use a Hallucinating Spell to trap you in an illusion. Fortunately, your will wasn’t too firm, so you easily fell into the illusion.”

Merlin did not hide anything and directly explained.

“I lost… Please tell me your name.”

The sphinx guardian stood up again, seemingly a little desolate.

“My name is Merlin!”

“Wizard Merlin, in so many years, you’re the first to defeat me. Congratulations, you can enter the world created by Master. Inside are creatures that Master had created. They’re completely different from your Spell Caster civilization but Master wasn’t satisfied, so he sealed them. Moreover, there are some of Master’s insights that were left behind. If you can obtain them, your accomplishments would be hard to imagine.”

What the sphinx guardian said stunned Merlin once again. Although he had been surprised many times since entering this secret place, he was still shocked this time.

Creating a world could be understood as creating a dimension. Ultimate existences could generally accomplish that. For example, the Spell Caster civilization’s three great Arcane Cities were created by the Arcane Wizards.

However, creating life from nothing was reversing the natural order. It was not something that Arcane Wizards or ultimate existences from the Void Zone could do.

“Who exactly is your master?”

Merlin asked word by word, staring at the sphinx guardian with a serious expression.

Chapter 712: Mobata World

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Master?”

The sphinx guardian seemed to be lost in his memories. A long time had passed before he slowly replied, “Master calls himself Aruba. It seems that he came here a long time ago. When I was born, there were still no Spell Casters. The entire dimension was very savage. I don’t know the reason but Master stayed in this dimension for a long time until three thousand years. He always said that he was unsatisfied, and finally left, leaving us to defend this place.”

Merlin looked at the sphinx guardian’s memories. The word “Aruba” was quite extraordinary in the Molta language, meaning “origin” or “beginning”.

What surprised Merlin even more was that there was someone already here when the Glorious Land was still an uncivilized territory. There would be tens of thousands of years ago or even longer.

Thinking about the large stone carvings from before, Merlin asked, “Were those stone carvings carved by Aruba?”

“Yes, Master made those stone carvings when he was bored. Back then, he seemed to pay close attention to you Spell Casters.”

Merlin fell silent as he digested what the sphinx guard had said. It was truly shocking and incredible. If what he said was true, then Aruba was extremely terrifying. He had witnessed the development of the Glorious Land as well as the rise of Spell Casters.

“He left three thousand years ago. Wasn’t that when the Molta Empire collapsed?”

The sphinx only knew about these things. He seemed to have been given “life” by Aruba. He did not have Elemental fluctuations, and could not cast any spells. He did not have divine energy fluctuations either, which excluded the possibility of him being a Spell Caster or a god.

Aruba was full of secrets. Merlin hated that he could not reveal the truth immediately.

“Merlin, before Master left, he said that he left some things in the Mobata world. As long as someone defeats me, they can choose to enter the Mobata world. However, the Mobata world is beyond my control. I don’t even know how to get in or out, so it’s very dangerous. Master said that you’re free to choose to enter or not. If you don’t enter, you can leave. Of course, you won’t get any treasures.”

Merlin smiled wryly. “If I don’t enter, then what was the point of defeating you?”

“Alright, I’ll lead you!”

The sphinx guardian seemed to have guessed Merlin’s choice, and immediately took Merlin to another passage with a stone gate.

“Rumble.”

The stone gate immediately opened, and this time, Merlin felt a more intense Dimension Origin force. His heart also felt excited. It seemed that this Dimension Origin was on the other side of the passage. Otherwise, there would not be such a strong force.

After walking for half an hour, Merlin saw a huge light gate. Around the light gate was a vast, powerful, and familiar life force. It was the Dimension Origin that Merlin yearned for even in his dreams. As long as he controlled it, he could control the entire Glorious Land.

Merlin’s Mind Power quickly spread out and approached the Dimension Origin.

“Boom.”

However, just as Merlin contacted it, he felt a hot force like a burning flame. Even Merlin’s Mind Power started to burn.

“Oh no, Merlin. Cut off this Mind Power immediately!”

Titus suddenly emerged from the Illusory World and exclaimed.

Merlin immediately cut off the Mind Power, and his Mind Power world instantly shook. This was equivalent to him personally abandoning a portion of his Mind Power, and deeply hurt Merlin.

“What was that power? It can burn and attack the illusory Mind Power?”

This was the first time Merlin had encountered something that could cause damage to his illusory Mind Power. He used to be successful as long as he used the formless Mind Power but this time, he suffered a great loss. A part of Mind Power that he painstakingly cultivated was lost just like that.

“So, your goal was the Dimension Origin. Don’t waste your efforts. This Dimension Origin had long been used by Master to connect the Mobata world and the Glorious Land. There’s also the power left behind by Master. Even the unsurpassed Arcane Wizards among you Spell Casters won’t be able to do anything, much less you.”

The sphinx guardian laughed when he saw Merlin dare to touch the Dimension Origin. He knew the strength of his master, Aruba.

“Even Arcane Wizards who came before couldn’t do anything?”

Merlin was in disbelief. In the entire Void Zone, Arcane Wizards were the ultimate existences. Apart from the unique creature that was born in the Void Zone, the Slothful Beast, what was more powerful than an ultimate existence?

Even the Slothful Beast did not exceed the category of ultimate existences.

However, now, Arcane Wizards could not control a mere Dimension Origin. Merlin found that difficult to believe.

As if seeing Merlin’s thoughts, the sphinx guardian did not continue to argue about this issue, and instead pointed to the huge light gate of the Dimension Origin and said, “You’ll reach the Mobata world that Master had created through this gate. Think carefully.”

“The Mobata world…”

Merlin closed his eyes. He suddenly recalled the Molta Empire. In the Molta language, “Molta” meant “perfect” or “perfection”.

However, in the Molta language, Mobata meant “defect”, “imperfection” or “regret”.

Was there any connection?

Merlin did not know but he wanted to enter and see what this world created by Aruba was like, especially the things that he left in the Mobata world. Merlin wanted to obtain those things.

“Say no more. I’ve already thought it over!”

Merlin took a deep breath, and looked at the Dimension Origin. He did not dare to try using his Mind Power to control the Dimension Origin again. Therefore, his figure flashed, and he stepped into the large light gate.

“Hum.”

Like ripples, Merlin felt an irresistible force that viciously pulled him to the other side of the gate. Then, his figure disappeared from the light gate.

“He went in. I hope you can return…”

The sphinx guardian looked at the light gate deeply before returning to the stone room and turning into a sphinx statue. No one knew how long it would be until it woke again.

…

“Whoosh.”

At the edge of a small river, a black hole appeared, causing a whirlwind. Then, a figure was flung out of the black hole.

“Splash.”

The figure fell into the stream, covered in stones, completely soaked.

“Is this the Mobata world?”

The strange figure in the stream did not seem to care that he was sopping wet at all. He held out his hand, and his figure slowly rose to the air, and then fell back onto the riverbank.

This person was Merlin, who had just exited the light gate. He looked down at his soaked body, and a flame appeared.

Immediately, the hot temperature instantly evaporated the water, and the robe was dry.

“No Elements.”

Merlin frowned. While he was familiarizing himself with this strange world, he realized that there were no Elements.

Fortunately, Merlin still had a large number of elemental crystal stones. There were unimaginable numbers of elemental crystal stones, especially in the warship. Besides, with Merlin’s strength, he could still cast Hallucinating spells against an enemy even in a place without Elements. There was no need to consume Elements at all.

Spell Casters relied heavily on Elements but when they formed Maxims and became Great Legends, then Elements would no longer be essential. Great Legends could completely rely on their Maxims to fight against enemies.

Besides, even if the Maxims were worn out, they could slowly recover. There was no need for Elements at all.

Therefore, Great Legends were claimed to be comparable to gods. As long as they were responsible and did not cause destruction, Great Legends were immortal. This was similar to gods where the most important thing to them was their divinity.

“Crack.”

Merlin flicked his finger, and terrifying power immediately erupted from his multi-colored Wizard Heart. However, it was amazing that the space here was incredibly solid. Merlin could not break it even when attacking with all his strength.

After all, Merlin was now second only to Honored Legends. He was not below Legend Zado but he could not even break a bit of space. Although he could shake the space a little by attacking at full power, only Honored Legends who had formed an ultimate Maxim would be able to break the space at once.

“The space here is very solid. The person who created this world, Aruba, really is a mysterious existence!”

Merlin also felt somewhat regretful. Who knew how much effort was spent to make the space so stable.

Since he could not break the space, he could not travel via subspace, and could only slowly fly.

Thus, he slowly flew in the sky, and his Mind Power spread out to the surroundings. With Merlin’s current Mind Power, it was easy to shroud a large city.

This mountain forest looked vast and boundless but under Merlin’s Mind Power, it was completely clear. Through continuous exploration, Merlin had discovered some oddities.

The wild beasts in the mountain forest were especially strong. Their strength and speed were outrageous. Perhaps the reason why was because there were no Elements and could not cast Spells, so their bodies had to be more powerful.

Merlin spread his Mind Power to the extreme but was disappointed. He had not found the end yet. There seemed to be no end to the mountain forest.

“Hm? What a powerful life force!”

Merlin’s Mind Power probed freely when he suddenly seemed to have detected a surging vitality that was as vigorous as fire somewhere in the mountain forest.

“Boom.”

The surging vitality seemed to have sensed Merlin’s probing. Then, the fierce life force immediately erupted, and a formless gaze quickly locked on Merlin.

“Interesting. It seems to be a powerful living creature of this world. Let’s see how strong it is.”

Merlin was not afraid but rejoiced instead. He swiftly flew in the direction of the strong force.

Chapter 713: The Savage Raptor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Whoosh!

Merlin was hovering in the air when he saw something that was covered in warts, had a mouth full of sharp teeth, and two wings dotted thickly with spikes.

It was a huge bird, larger than the three-headed dragon, and Merlin could also feel that this beast was even stronger than the three-headed dragon.

The ferocious life force exuding from its body was comparable to Great Wizards'.

Skree!

The savage raptor screeched loudly and spread its wings, charging viciously towards Merlin. Its claws were powerful. It was a ferocious raptor that relied completely on the strength of its body.

"Silencing Ray!"

Merlin spread his hand out, and Darkness Eye appeared. A large crimson eye emerged behind him, and a ray of light shot immediately towards the raptor.

Tss.

The penetrating power of Silencing Ray was incredibly strong, and its power was comparable to those Great Legends who had formed at least one Maxim. If one was not careful, even Maxims could be destroyed by Silencing Ray.

As a result, a bloody hole appeared on the savage raptor right after it was hit by Silencing Ray. The bird went mad with pain, but Merlin realized that the fighting capacity of the creature did not weaken at all. It instead became even more aggressive, and the bloody hole on its body was recovering slowly.

“Interesting. It’s not even afraid of Silencing Ray!”

Merlin used Darkness Eye to send out several more Silencing Rays, and the crimson light shot madly towards the savage raptor. However, the raptor seemed to have learned from experience this time. With a sweep of its wings, the incredibly large creature dodged the Silencing Rays one after another.

The savage raptor was getting closer to where Merlinwas, and the strong gales caused by its wings billowed at his direction. While he was observing, Merlin estimated that this raptor was comparable to Great Legends with two Maxims.

Furthermore, it was incredibly swift. It had no way of attacking by using spells and only had terrifying close combat. One could guess how frightening its close combat prowess was just by seeing how it constantly tried to approach Merlin.

“Wind!”

Merlin saw that the savage raptor was getting closer and closer, and a multi-color Wizard Heart appeared behind him. Huge magical energy gushed out and formed a giant hand composed entirely of strong winds.

This giant hand covered almost half of the sky. A sense of terrifying oppressiveness could be felt upon its appearance. Even the menace of the savage raptor seemed to be suppressed.

Boom!

The giant hand made up of strong winds slammed down, and the savage raptor’s body was immediately caught. No matter how hard the creature struggled, it was to no avail.

“Ice Seal!”

Merlin pointed again, and the savage raptor’s entire body froze, leaving just the head unscathed. That was because Merlin did not want to kill the creature now.

Rumble…

Then, the savage raptor encased in ice smashed to the ground, and a large pit was formed as a consequence.

The multi-colored Wizard Heart behind Merlin also disappeared. He landed on the ground and watched as the savage raptor struggled. If Merlin did not withdraw the multi-colored Wizard Heart, those ice crystal would keep the raptor frozen until it finally died.

This savage raptor seemed to have some intelligence. After struggling for a while and finding it futile, it slowly quieted down and stopped its squirming. It fixed its eyes on Merlin.

It knew that this seemingly ‘weak’ person before him had defeated it.

Merlin then began to use his Mind Power to study the savage raptor’s body. He swept its body and found every inch of it contained explosive power.

It was indeed a ferocious beast at close combat, similar to the Giant Tribe in the Void Zone. Of course, the Giant Tribe was incredibly powerful by nature, and their bodies were extremely robust. This savage raptor seemed to be comparable to a Great Legend Giant.

No matter how he looked at it, it had no connection to Spell Casters. After all, even if the three-headed dragon was comparable to a Great Wizard, it had to rely on releasing terrifying spells to become a fierce beast that everyone feared. It was completely different from this savage raptor.

“Are you willing to submit to me?”

Merlin directly projected his Mind Power into the savage raptor’s head. This was the most direct way of communication. Generally, only beings that were above Legend would be able to master it.

Of course, Spell Casters used Mind Power. Other tribes such as the Giant Tribe used their own unique power to communicate in their minds without being bound by language barriers.

The savage raptor seemed to have retained some sort of intelligence. It assessed its current circumstances after having heard Merlin. Finally, it bowed its head to express its willingness to submit.

Merlin waved his hand lightly and removed the spell. The savage raptor immediately regained its freedom, but Merlin was not worried. The gap between the raptor and him was too large.

The savage raptor did not immediately ‘turn against’ him either. Fierce beasts like it were probably more loyal than anyone of this world, in the Void Zone, or even in the Land of Glory. They would never betray their masters unless they were abandoned once they have submitted.

The savage raptor crawled down and lowered its head to show its obedience to Merlin.

“Very good.”

Merlin relied on the three-headed dragon to travel quickly in the Glorious Land and was used to having a fierce beast. This savage raptor was comparable to a Great Legend and was extremely fast. It was just what he needed. Furthermore, it was far stronger than the three-headed dragon.

“Let’s go explore this new world!”

Merlin flew onto the back of the savage raptor. Its soft feathers were much more comfortable than the three-headed dragon’s back. He grew more and more interested in this new world. It seemed to have endless secrets that needed Merlin to discover little by little.

Swoosh!

The savage raptor spread its wings and flew into the sky with a fierce flap.

…

On the bumpy gravel road, dozens of carriages escorted by hundreds of knights drove by slowly.

In the carriages sat mostly women and children as well as some sundries. It seemed like the entire family was migrating. Occasionally, the soft cries of the women and children could be heard.

Heroic knights guarded the entourage closely. This was the family of Count Mandela. The envoy was also flying the flag of Count Mandela.

However, Count Mandela, who owned a large territory, was sending his family out at the moment. This made everyone feel depressed, and a heavy atmosphere had permeated the air ever since then.

In the middle of the entourage was a luxurious carriage. A beautiful woman sat in the carriage wearing a light blue dress. She looked worried and would lift the blinds in the carriage from time to time to look at the sky behind her.

“The barbarians’ attack this time was so fierce that father sent us away. I’m afraid he’s preparing for the worst to happen.”

Unpleasant thoughts flashed one after another in Mia’s mind. The entire city would be reduced to ruins if those barbarians attacked and broke through Mandela City. The savage barbarians were not civilized and only know about wanton destruction and bloody slaughter.

“Sister, don’t worry. I’ll protect you! I promised father that I’ll protect you until we arrive at Lombard City.

The person who had spoken was a boy around twelve to thirteen years old sitting in the carriage, but his body was very strong. There was a huge sword on his back, and a fearsome life force was permeating from his body. If one did not see his immature face, no one would have believed that he was just a teenage boy.

“Yes, my little Kevin has grown up and can protect his elder sister, but Lombard City is still very far away. We have so many families here but only a few hundred knights. It’s still very dangerous.”

Compared to Kevin, Mia was clearly the one who was controlling the entourage. She had taken a lot of things into consideration. Ruba City was a way out that Count Mandela had arranged for them, and they would only be safe there. There would be no invasions from barbarians and no attacks from fearsome beasts either.

There were even Sanctuary Contenders there. Ruba City was the safest and strongest city for the Mobatans. It was their greatest hope as well.

Barbarians and fierce beasts constantly attacked the cities of the Mobatans. The Mobatans split long ago and all fought on their own. They had to learn to fight barbarians and kill beasts since childhood. Even women had to take up arms to fight.

Being able to live a peaceful life was the wish of every Mobata person.

“Don’t worry, elder sister. One day, I’ll become a Sanctuary Contender. I’ll expel those barbarians and beasts, and protect father, mother, sister, and save all the Mobatans.”

Kevin patted his chest. Becoming a Sanctuary Contender and protecting the Mobatans might be the goal of all youngsters, but it was extremely hard to become one. There were only a dozen Sanctuary Contenders in the entire Mobata world. It was precisely because of the ten Sanctuary Contenders that the Mobatans had not been wiped to extinction.

They were the protectors and heroes of all the Mobatans!

“Kevin, you’ll definitely have the opportunity to become a Sanctuary Contender as long as you work hard. You’ll be able to protect me as well as the Mobata world!”

Mia looked at Kevin with an expression of gratitude. Kevin was only twelve years old, but he was already a stage-four contender. Perhaps he could become a stage-eight contender like his father, Count Mandela, one day.

A stage-eight contender was enough to support an entire clan. The burden of the family’s future would eventually fall on Kevin’s shoulders. He would become the hope of the clan in the future.

“Halt!”

Suddenly, the entourage was stopped. The sounds of hooves were heard outside, and a knight hurried to Mia’s carriage and said in a hushed tone, “Lady Mia, something’s wrong. There’s a large group of fierce beasts in front of us. They’re charging wildly at us for some reason. We’re prepared to fight to the death to stop the herd.”

“Fierce beasts?”

Mia paled. She quickly lifted the curtain of the carriage and saw the dust floating in the air outside. Her greatest worry had indeed come true. With just these few hundred knights, they could not do much even if they came across barbarians or ferocious beasts.

This was especially true when it came to this herd of beasts before their eyes. They rushed over like the tide, and there were even some stage-seven ferocious beasts among them. Those were master-level beasts and were extremely terrifying.

“Run, Kevin. Run away with the knights. Sister will buy some time for you. You’re the hope of the family!”

Mia closed her eyes and made a decision quickly. She would stay here and command the troops to block this herd of fierce beasts and try her best to buy Kevin time to escape.

Kevin was the only hope of the clan!

Chapter 714: Sanctuary Contender?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

"Captain Auron, you're a stage-six contender as well as the strongest contender here. Take Kevin and leave. He's our only hope. You must teach him well…"

Mia waved her hand. Captain Auron gritted his teeth and ignored Kevin's struggles when he picked Kevin up with one hand. He bowed to Mia respectfully and turned away immediately, escaping with Kevin alone.

Without Auron, who was their only stage-six contender, the troops would find it even harder to defeat the ferocious beasts. Nonetheless, some kind of preparations must still be made.

"All knights, form ranks. Arms at the ready. Pledge your life!"

"Pledge our lives!"

There was not a trace of fear in the eyes of these knights. They were all elite knights who had fought barbarians and fierce beasts many times. They would not take a single step back for their honor as knights.

Rumble…

The ground began to shake and a cloud of dust rose from the distant horizon, blocking out the sun. It was enough to show just how terrifying the stampede was.

Mia closed her eyes gently. Her luck had run out at this point.

“I hope Kevin lives on…”

Perhaps that would be Mia’s final thought.

“Spears at the ready!”

Mia has despaired. However, as brave knights of the Mandela family, as warriors who climbed out of the corpses of barbarians, they would never just sit and wait for death.

Hundreds of the knights raised their long spears. Their spears seemed to be made of a special kind of metal and were extremely heavy, but in the hands of these knights, it was nothing at all.

The tip of the long spears glinted coldly in the light, silently waiting for the first bloody contact with the herd.

Hoo…

All of a sudden, a gust of wind surged through the area, and the beasts seemed to grow even more frantic as if there was something terrible chasing them. These beasts who were supposed to be mercilessly vicious only looked fearful right now.

“There’s something off about these fierce beasts.”

That thought flashed in everyone’s hearts, but they did not linger on it. No matter the reason, they would not be able to survive the first wave of beasts. These beasts would tear them up completely.

“They’re coming!”

They could already envision the pungent and bloody scene…

…

Merlin was sitting on the huge raptor in the sky. Under them were a group of fierce beasts, charging forward and running away desperately.

Moreover, the further the raptor pushed, the more beasts joined the fleeing army. Therefore, Merlin had inadvertently created a stampede of beasts when he made the raptor fly onwards.

Like the creatures living in the water, they were extremely afraid of birds of prey and could not endure even just a little whiff of their life force.

“How interesting. This savage raptor seems to have a very high position. No other fierce beasts dare to challenge its status.”

Merlin laughed and said to the savage raptor, “Is your position very high? These fierce beasts are all scared of you.”

The savage raptor let of a cry of grievance. It looked at the horde of beasts below and felt wronged. Its status was not just ‘high.’ It was basically the overlord of this forest. No beasts dared to approach anywhere within a hundred miles from it.

Those beasts were unable to withstand the slightest bit of its life force, but the raptor could not speak and naturally could not tell Merlin about its ‘noble identity.’

In reality, Merlin had already guessed that the raptor had a very high status when he saw how much panic it had caused among the fierce beasts. How could a creature comparable to a Great Legend not have a noble status?

Even in the Spell Caster civilization, Great Legends were people admired by countless others. They could occupy a dimension single-handedly and spread the knowledge of Spell Casters.

“Hm? There seem to be people up ahead. Is it a civilization or tribe of this world?”

Merlin’s huge Mind Power was constantly spreading all over the surrounding area, so he had easily discovered that there was a ‘tribe’ similar to him in front.

It might be the dominant civilization of the Mobata world.

However, those people did not seem to be in a good situation. They were unable to resist the tide of beasts at all. Merlin finally found a tribe in the Mobata world after much difficulty, so he naturally would not allow the wave of beasts to destroy them.

“Hurry. That stampede was caused by you. We can’t let those people be harmed!”

The savage raptor flapped its wings ‘indignantly’ and doubled its speed.

Whoosh!

The raptor was like a gust of wind. The howling wind resounded through the sky. All the beasts and the people heard it.

“What’s that?”

The hundreds of knights who were prepared to fight to the death with the beasts suddenly looked up and saw a gust of wind in the distance sweeping towards them at a terrifying speed. The beasts charging their way seemed to become even more frenzied. Their expressions revealed a sense of unparalleled fear.

Mia’s mouth fell open. Since she was too far away, she could not see what was hidden in the wind.

Soon though, the squall approached near enough for them to see what was hidden behind it. They could see now that it was a huge and terrifying beast covered in hideous warts.

“This beast is unusual. It’s as if all the other beasts are afraid of it! Such an oppressive force too! Not even the Earl or the barbarian leader who attacked the city had such a powerful and oppressive force.”

“A hideous beast covered in warts, has a pair of wings, and all other beasts are afraid of it… Could this be the king-level beast of the Lobase mountains?”

Everyone could not help but let out a gasp when they heard the words spoken by one of the most experienced knights.

A king-level beast. It would be the most supreme existence among all beasts and the overlord of a forest.

Beasts were divided into ordinary and master-level ones. A master-level beast was at least stage-seven and above, and most of the king-level beasts only existed in legends. Many people may not have the chance to see one their entire life.

King-level beasts of the Mobata world were comparable to the great Sanctuary Contenders. Although Sanctuary Contenders might be slightly stronger for a variety of reasons, they definitely belonged to the same level of existence.

If a king-level beast led the beasts from a whole forest and caused a stampede, no matter how strong the city walls were, it would be useless. Perhaps no other city would be able to withstand it except for Ruba City.

“Oh, heavens. There’s always been a rumor about a king-level beast in the Lobase mountains, but it has never been seen for hundreds of years. Could that rumor actually be true? This terrifying stampede was caused by that king-level beast?”

Mia was shocked to the point of no return. She no longer paid attention to the safety of the family. A stampede of beasts led by a king-level beast was enough to destroy most cities.

The entire Mobata world would suffer heavy losses. These beasts were far more terrifying than the barbarians, and all of this was even caused by a king-level beast.

Everyone seemed to believe that the end of the Mobata world was coming. The Mobatans who were barely surviving under the attacks from the beasts and barbarians seemed to have forgotten the glory they once had from ruling over the entire world.

Mobatans today belonged to the weak side of the world. Whether it was barbarians or fierce beasts, their overall strength was far stronger than the Mobatans.

Just one wave of these beasts was enough to cause severe damage to the Mobata World. If they were to attack eight to ten times, the Mobatans might be facing grave destruction then.

The hideous raptor in the sky did not swallow the entourage whole but hovered above them in the sky instead. Then, the terrifying king-level beast turned around, opened its enormous mouth, and roared at the herd.

Boom!

The shrill roar seemed to shake the earth, and the endless tide of beasts suddenly halted in their steps. These fierce beasts prostrated on the ground, trembling and expressing their allegiance to the king-level beast in the sky.

Fierce beasts paid more attention to the difference in their statues. It was impossible for lower rank beasts to challenge high stage beasts. King-level beasts were the kings of the entire forest. No fierce beast would feel unafraid before it.

Seeing the tide of beasts had stopped, the raptor in the sky flapped its wings a few times. Immediately, those beasts stood up again, turned around, and ran back to the forest.

The terrifying stampede had disappeared in an instant.

On the deserted gravel road, the entourage with about ten carriages was unusually silent. There was no sound except for the neighing of the horses. They all looked at the large beast in the sky in horror.

Crash!

The king-level beast that just drove away the tide of beasts landed on the ground in front of the crowd. It slowly retracted its huge wings and stared straight at them with evil eyes. Its huge life force made the atmosphere unusually somber.

Mia’s heart was also a mess. She had no idea how to deal with this situation that had already exceeded her understanding. No one would be able to stay calm in the face of a king-level beast comparable to a Sanctuary Contender.

“It seems that you’re all uninjured, but you don’t seem to be very welcoming to your rescuer.”

A cold and unfamiliar voice sounded in their minds out of nowhere.

The crowd widened their eyes and stared at the ugly king-level beast in front of them. Was the raptor talking? It was too unimaginable. After all, there were no records of king-level beasts speaking even in the oldest books.

“No, there’s someone on the king-level beast. Heavens, is it a great Sanctuary Contender who had tamed the king-level beast?”

Right then, someone finally saw that there was a small figure standing on the savage raptor’s back. Only those who had tamed a king-level beast would be able to do that.

Such a person was, without exception, a great Sanctuary Contender!

All at once, everyone had their eyes fixed on the small figure on the raptor’s back.

Chapter 715: Relief Sculpture and Training Drills

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“You saved us? Great Sanctuary Contender…”

Mia stood up and saluted Merlin.

The others also looked at Merlin with their burning gaze. The fear they were feeling before had disappeared.

Merlin was shocked. He had used Mind Power to speak directly in their minds earlier. Now, he could understand what the noble girl was saying. She spoke in the very familiar Molta language.

“This world was created by the mysterious Aruba and should have some connections to the Glorious Land.”

Thoughts flashed in Merlin’s mind. Then, he nodded and said, “I saved you.”

These people seemed to regard Merlin as a so-called ‘Sanctuary Contender.’ They all looked at him with expressions of reverence, and Merlin did not correct them either. It seemed that the identity of a Sanctuary Contender was quite a pleasant one. At least he would not have any problems blending in.

Mia’s expression overflooded with happiness when she heard Merlin’s acknowledgment. This was a great Sanctuary Contender who occupied the peak of the Mobata world. One punch from him could destroy a mountain, one palm could cut off a river, him alone could eradicate countless cities. It was because of these Sanctuary Contenders that the Mobatan civilization still existed to this day. Otherwise, they would have been defeated by barbarians and fierce beasts a long time ago.

“Great Sanctuary Contender, what’s your name?”

“Just call me Merlin!”

“Sir Merlin, thank you for helping us, but we have one more thing for you to help us with.”

Mia bit her lip and looked at Merlin expectantly. This was her only chance.

“Say it. Your entire family is moving away. Did something happen to you?”

Merlin was still being amiable.

“Sir Merlin, despicable barbarians are attacking our Mandela City. My father, Count Mandela, sent us out of the city, hoping we can reach Ruba City. If you hadn’t saved us, I’m afraid we’d all be in danger. Therefore, I implore you to save the people of Mandela City. Once those barbarians break into the city, they won’t leave a single survivor.”

Mia gently knelt on one knee, and the other knights including the women and children followed suit, kneeling on the ground and lowering their heads, asking Merlin to save Mandela City.

“Sister.”

Suddenly, a young voice sounded from behind. Kevin, who had escaped earlier, realized that the stampede seemed to have retreated and had asked the captain to send him back again.

“Kevin, kneel down. Let Sir Merlin save our Mandela City. Sir Merlin is a Sanctuary Contender. He’ll definitely be able to defeat those barbarians if we get him involved.”

Mia did not have time to ask Kevin why he returned at the moment. She pulled him down onto his knees instead.

“Sanctuary Contender?”

Kevin raised his head sharply, his gaze burning. He puffed out his chest and said loudly, “Sir Merlin, please save Mandela City. Father often teaches us that the Mobata world is in grave danger, and every Mobatan should help each other. One day, we’ll defeat those barbarians and drive those beasts out of the forest.”

Merlin felt the rare qualities of strength and courage from the gaze of this twelve-year-old boy. He could become a powerful knight in the Glorious Land even if he did not have the qualities of a Spell Caster.

Merlin did not care much about the barbarians, but perhaps he could take this opportunity to understand the Mobata world thoroughly. The human civilization in this world seemed to not be doing so well.

“Do you want to feel what it’s like on this big guy?”

Merlin smiled and said to Kevin.

“Sir Merlin, are you agreeing to our request?”

Mia was overjoyed. She never imagined that they would stumbled upon a great Sanctuary Contender half way to their destination. It was a godsend. After all, middle and lower-class nobles like them had absolutely no chance of ever meeting a lofty Sanctuary Contender even in Ruba City.

“You come as well. I need someone to show me the way.”

Merlin pointed at Mia. This aristocratic girl looked weak on the outside but was actually very strong on the inside. She reminded Merlin of Charise.

Then, Merlin took Kevin and jumped on the raptor’s back. It seemed to be displeased, but since it had already submitted to Merlin, it could only swallow back its dissatisfaction.

Mia regarded the raptor with trepidation. After they found their footing, Merlin patted the raptor’s head gently and said, “Alright, let’s go.”

The raptor slowly stood up and stretch its huge wings. Then, with a flap of its wings, it flew to the skies with three people in tow.

Hoo… hoo…

The howling wind whistled past their ears as the raptor flew up above the clouds. Mia and Kevin were extremely nervous. They laid flat on the raptor’s back, gripping its feathers desperately.

Fortunately, the raptor was extremely large. When it stood up, it was taller than a city. Its back was also very broad, so there was no need to worry about losing one’s footing at all.

“Sir Merlin, is this a king-level beast you tamed?”

It was the brave Kevin who had asked in an envious tone. His excitement for being be able to sit on the fierce raptor was visible.

Merlin shook his head and said calmly, “I don’t know if it’s a king-level beast or not.”

“What? Sir Merlin, you don’t know either? How did you tame it then?”

Mia and Kevin were both curious. This raptor seemed extraordinary. A Sanctuary Contender like Merlin was clueless about its identity..

“Tame? It’s not that complicated. I just happened to run into it in the forest and caught it. Maybe it was afraid that I would kill it, so it just submitted to me.”

Merlin pondered and affirmed that that was exactly what had happened. He felt a life force so intense it was like a raging fire. Then, he met this raptor who tried to eat him, but was caught by Merlin .

“You just caught it so easily…”

Kevin’s eyes were filled with admiration. This was the Sanctuary Contender in his heart. It was such a strong king-level beast, but he had caught it in such a nonchalant manner.

Mia mulled over what she had heard. To be able to catch a king-level beast at will was considered strong even by Sanctuary Contender standards. She could not help but feel relieved. They were very lucky to have met a powerful Sanctuary Contender like Merlin.

“By the way, sister. You’ve seen many things. Do you know what this beast is?”

Kevin clutched the raptor’s feathers tightly, but he seemed less afraid of its huge and ugly warts.

Mia thought carefully before saying with uncertainty, “I’ve never seen a king-level beast before, but according to its appearance, it seems to be from the Lobase mountains. It should be the legendary king of the skies, the tyrant raptor that has a noble bloodline!”

“Tyrant raptor? That’s a strange name…”

Merlin muttered the name carefully. He did not think that such a hideous raptor would have such a dignified name.

When the raptor heard the words ‘tyrant raptor’, it nodded and let out several cheerful cries.

“Sister, it’s responding. It really is the tyrant raptor! According to legends, king-level beasts are as smart as ordinary people. That seems to be true…”

Kevin was very excited as he pointed at the tyrant raptor.

Mia waved her hand and pointed at Merlin. She then whispered to Kevin, “Kevin, haven’t you always dreamed about becoming a Sanctuary Contender? This chance is a gift from heaven…”

Kevin was stunned for a moment. Indeed, he had always dreamed of becoming a Sanctuary Contender. Although the path would be very difficult, it was what he had aspired to be since he was young.

Now there was a great Sanctuary Contender right in front of him. How could he forget to ask for guidance?

Kevin prostrated himself before Merlin when he arrived at the thought and said, “Sir Merli, I’ve always dreamt of becoming a Sanctuary Contender, of becoming a true warrior to help my father, Mandela City, and all Mobatans. I want to defeat the barbarians and expel those beasts. Sir Merlin, please accept me as your disciple.”

“Disciple?”

Merlin was taken aback, but he understood roughly what was going on then. Sanctuary Contenders were most likely equivalent to Great Legends. Although he was not inferior to a Sanctuary Contender in terms of strength, he was not a true Sanctuary Contender, so how could he accept a disciple?

Nonetheless, Merlin was curious about everything going on this Mobata world. To understand a civilization, one must first understand its power system.

Perhaps this was an opportunity for him to do so.

Thus, Merlin said right away, “How much have you cultivated? Tell me all the details. Even if I can’t accept you as a disciple, I may be able to give you some help.”

Mia and Kevin were both on cloud nine. Even Mia felt like the possibility of Merlin accepting Kevin as his disciple was too low, but just being able to receive a few pointers was already extremely fortunate.

Kevin then told Merlin all the details of his exercises as well as all the problems he had encountered.

Merlin did not care much at first, but the more he listened, the more shocked he became. Physical training drills were popular in this world. There were no Elements, no worshippers, and no divinity. Theywere all about the training of the body.

They trained their bodies to the point where they could break mountains with a punch and cut off rivers with a palm.

“Show me your training drill!” Merlin thought of a possibility and said eagerly.

Kevin nodded. It was just a training drill. The training drill he had cultivated might be a secret to others, but Merlin was a Sanctuary Contender. Perhaps Merlin would not be impressed with his training drill at all.

Therefore, Kevin did not think too much and began to demonstrate the training drill he had practiced.

After seeing Kevin’s training drill, waves of emotions surged in Merlin’s heart. It was familiar, too familiar. Although there were great differences in those movements, the familiarity he felt could not be erased.

Furthermore, what Kevin said about the training drill made Merlin even more convinced that the mysterious relief sculpture posture he had cultivated in the beginning was a kind of training drill from this world.

Moreover, the mysterious relief sculpture posture Merlin had received was an incomplete training drill. It was far from being comparable to Kevin’s training drill.

“The relief sculpture was obviously passed down from the period of the Molta Empire. That architectural style is definitely correct. It has a fundamental difference from the Mobata world. How could the training drill be so familiar?”

Countless thoughts dashed past Merlin’s mind. Although he had already given up on practicing the posture on the relief sculpture, he had to admit that it was indeed very mystical.

Merlin was not clear about the extent to which the posture in the relief sculpture could reach. After all, he had been unable to find the remaining relief sculpture.

However, Merlin already knew that if the mysterious postures on the relief sculptures were fully collected and assembled into a complete training drill, one could perhaps become stage-eight, stage-nine, or even a Sanctuary Contender, who were right below Legends and could be compared to the Spell Caster system.

Chapter 716: Barbarians

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Along the way, Merlin kept asking about training drills in a roundabout matter. However, Mia and Kevin were not very clear about the higher-class of this world.

They only knew that the strongest beings in this world were Sanctuary Contenders. They had never seen a Sanctuary Contender before, so they naturally could not tell the difference.

Merlin contemplated carefully. How far would he reach by relying on the training drill? If it was just to Great Legend, then it would not be very remarkable. Merlin was no longer a mere first or second-level Spell Caster. His worldview had widened a lot since then. He had even seen Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

The Spell Caster system, Mind Power system, and this training drill system all had different emphases and advantages. Relatively speaking, the Spell Caster system was the most perfect, and the Mind Power system had the most potential.

As for the training drill system, it was just to strengthen the flesh of the body. Perhaps there would be some advantages before becoming a Great Wizard, but when one began to form a Maxim to become a Great Wizard, it would no longer be advantageous. After all, once a Maxim was formed, a Spell Caster would not die as long as the Maxim was not destroyed.

This was an advantage that the training drill system could not compare to!

“I’ll have to get in touch with the higher-ups of this world to learn more…”

Merlin glanced at the sky in the distance. He seemed to caught a looming city in front of him.

…

Outside Mandela City, a mountain of barbarians were fiercely attacking the city.

Mandela City was originally a fortress that had been gradually transformed into a city suitable for people to live in. Nevertheless, if a battle broke out, the city could be quickly transformed back into a fortress. Even a stage-nine contender would have to take a long time to break down the strong city walls.

This was also something unique to the Mobata world. Their city walls were extremely strong to the point of being ridiculous.

“Warriors, charge. Climb the walls, charge into the city, kill each and every one of those despicable Mobatans. Rob them of all their food. Kill them all. Kill, kill kill!”

The barbarian leader who exuded a murderous air was urging the barbarians madly to attack the gate incessantly. They had been attacking for two days and two nights.

“My lord, we can’t hold on for much longer. They’ll breach the gate before dark…”

A knight dressed in black armor and covered in blood carefully reported. He looked down at the swarm of barbarians that did not seem to be decreasing in numbers. Everyone knew that they would not last for much longer.

Even a strong city like Mandela City would only be able to last for three days without any support. Today was already the third day.

“I know. Tell everyone we’re now surrounded by the barbarians on all sides. Even if they want to run now, it’s already too late. The barbarians will kill anyone they come across. They must fight until the end even if it’s to death!”

Earl Mandela’s voice was hoarse. He had been commanding the battle on the ramparts for three days and three nights. Even a grand stage-eight contender like him was bound to be exhausted.

Count Mandela was more mentally exhausted than physically. Although he had already sent his family away early, he still felt helpless when he saw the men who had followed him for many years as well as the ordinary citizens of Mandela City who were about to be slaughtered by the barbarians.

He tried his best to resist, but there were just too many barbarians and there was nothing he could do. The only thing he could do now was to persist a little longer. Just a little longer.

The order was passed down. There were some optimistic people who hoped that they would be able to surrender to the barbarians and survive, but they all sobered up when the order arrived.

Yes, the barbarians only left behind death wherever they went. Once a city was invaded, everyone in the city would be killed. No one would be left alive. Even the corpses would be used as food by the barbarians.

It was precisely because of such savageness and brutality that they were called barbarians. They were fundamentally different from Motabans and were more similar to beasts.

Ka-cak!

Finally, a crack spread across the strong city gate. It was about to break at any moment. Mandela City had reached its final moment.

“Brave warriors of Mandela City, charge with me! Let those barbarians know our prowess!”

Covered in blood, Count Mandela majestically picked up the greatsword and rushed out the damaged gates with the remaining hundreds of knights.

Bang!

Count Mandela was like a beast in human form. No barbarians were his match. His strength was incomparably strong as he pushed forward crazily, cutting out a bloody path wildly with hundreds of knights behind him and temporarily holding the barbarians back.

Nonetheless, this was their final glory. More and more barbarians had surrounded them. Even the barbarian leader, a stage-nine contender, casted his eyes over.

“Count Mandela? It’s said that he’s a warrior among the Mobatans. I’ll tear him up myself, haha!”

The barbarian leader was three-meters tall and extremely strong. He sat on a gorgeous but fierce tiger and suddenly jumped down with enough force that the earth seemed to shake. Then, he charged directly towards Count Mandela. That terrifying aura was enough to make anyone stare.

“My lord, watch out!”

Hearing the knight’s warning, Count Mandela turned around to see the barbarian leader charging at him. An expression of determination came over his face.

Bang!

The barbarian’s speed was extremely fast. His huge body exuded a powerful pressure. He slammed his fist down, colliding immediately with Count Mandela’s greatsword.

The greatsword broke in an instant and even Count Mandela himself was smashed to the ground. The barbarian leader grabbed Count Mandela up and threw him back down again.

Bang! bang! bang!

The knights could not bear listening to the noise. Count Mandela’s injuries became worse with each blow. Although he was a stage-eight contender and his body was incredibly strong, the gap between him and the stage-nine barbarian leader contender was too large.

“Father!”

Suddenly, a familiar voice entered Mandela’s dizzy ears. His consciousness cleared a little as he looked up at the sky.

At that time, not only Count Mandela, but everyone else on the battlefield including the barbarians also looked up at the sky.There was an extremely ugly and huge beast roaring and charging towards them from the clouds. It then landed on the ground steadily.

It even ‘accidentally’ trampled several barbarians to death.

Plak!

Many barbarians became agitated. Their nature was extremely savage, so seeing their companions being trampled to death made them prepared to come forward to exact revenge.

Whoosh!

This enormous raptor was not simple though. It seemed to be looking at those barbarians with ‘disdain’. It spread out its huge wings and flapped them once. A gale was formed and blew the surrounding barbarians into the sky. Half of them died after falling heavily back to the ground.

None of the barbarians could stop the savage raptor. In the blink of an eye, hundreds of barbarians had been killed.

An ominous glint flashed across the barbarian leader’s face when he saw the three small figures on the raptor’s back.

“Father, we’ve come to save you… Sir Merlin, please save father quickly.” Mia and Kevin appealed to Merlin deperately.

Merlin looked at the densely packed barbarians on the battlefield and remained nonchalant. He patted the tyrant raptor’s head lightly and said, “Since you’re the tyrant raptor, the king of beasts, go. Let these barbarians know your prowess and drive them all away.”

There was no need for Merlin to deal with these barbarians. The barbarians were nothing when this king-level beast was around.

However, what was more important was that Merlin could not act because once he did, the fact that he was not a Sanctuary Contender would be revealed. He was somewhat lucky to have met this tyrant raptor.

The tyrant raptor seemed to perk up. It raised its head high, and its huge body ran wild like a huge mountain. It was unstoppable. Everywhere the raptor went, the barbarians were sent flying. In the blink of an eye, there was an empty clearing on the ground.

“Where did that beast come from?”

The barbarian leader looked murderous as he tossed Count Mandela away. His huge body took a leap and arrived before the tyrant raptor.

The tyrant raptor spread its wings and swept them down like mountain peaks. Formless pressure descended on him all at once, and the barbarian leader was shocked and forced to release his full power to resist.

Bang!

The barbarian leader was smashed directly into the ground where a large crater was formed. Then, the tyrant raptor grabbed the barbarian leader’s body with its sturdy claws and flung him into the sky before letting him fall again.

“King-level. That’s a king-level beast. Run, run away…”

The battered and half-dead barbarian leader immediately issued the order to retreat. His eyes were filled with horror.

Both the Mobatans and barbarians knew what a king-level beast meant.

If a king-level beast wanted to, it could summon countless fierce beasts from the forest. If that were to happen, all the barbarians here would be torn to pieces by the beasts.

Furthermore, a king-level beast itself was comparable to a Sanctuary Contender. No one here was a match for it.

As a result, the barbarian leader quickly gave the order for retreat, and the barbarians withdrew in the blink of an eye. Only corpses were left behind on the battlefield, showing the intensity of the fight earlier.

“Well done.”

Merlin patted the tyrant raptor’s head gently. The raptor laid down, and Mia and Kevin jumped down eagerly and ran towards the injured Count Mandela.

Chapter 717: Count Mandela

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Count Mandela was not seriously injured. He stood up slowly. Seeing that Mia and Kevin had returned, he scolded, “Didn’t I send you to Ruba City? Why did you come back?”

“Father, we left Mandela City, but we encountered a hoard of beasts along the way. Fortunately, Sir Merlin saved us in time, otherwise…”

Kevin trailed off, but Mandela already knew that if it were not for this stranger, both Kevin and Mia would be dead.

Count Mandela looked at Merlin who was dressed in strange clothes. He had saved Kevin and Mia from the beasts, and that raptor could even defeat the barbarian leader.

With Mandela’s insight, he naturally realized that this was a great Sanctuary Contender!

“Sir Merlin, thank you for your generous help. You saved Mandela City.”

Count Mandela himself was very strong. Merlin could also feel a life force burning like fire from him. According to Kevin’s introduction, Count Mandela was the strongest stage-eight contender in the world.

Stage-eight was equivalent to eighth-level Wizards among Spell Casters while stage-nine was equivalent to ninth-level Spell Casters. However, there were no ‘Great Wizards’ in this world, but there were Sanctuary Contenders instead.

Rumor had it that Sanctuary Contenders had all sorts of magical means. Merlin would like to meet one if he had the opportunity to but now was not the time.

“Count Mandela. I think we should clear the battlefield first.” Merlin said with a smile.

Right now, Mandela City was looked devastating and cries of grief could be heard all around them. There were too many bodies that needed to be cleaned up. After a huge battle, while celebrating their luck at surviving, there were also many who were unable to hide their sadness.

Mandela ordered people to clean up the battlefield and took Merlin and the huge tyrant raptor into Mandela City. Fortunately, the barbarians had not reached inside the city, so there was no damage inside.

This was also the first time Merlin beheld a city in the Mobata world. At first glance, it did not seem particularly special. However, upon a closer look, he noticed some huge differences especially in the buildings of the city. They all had one thing in common. Without exception, every building had very thick walls.

Even the ramparts were no exception. The walls were much thicker than those in the Glorious Land and the Void Zone. If one thought about it carefully though, they would realize that it probably had something to do with the fact that almost everyone here cultivated training drills, had extraordinary strength, and a strong physique. If an accidental fight occurred and the walls were not strong enough, a large area would be destroyed in an instant.

This was the ‘characteristic’ of this world.

…

The sky darkened, and the city quieted down gradually, no longer as noisy as before. Although they had achieved a great victory today, many people did not sleep for the past few days. Therefore, it was a rare peaceful night.

Only Count Mandela’s castle was brightly lit and very lively.

Count Mandela inquired about the dangers Kevin and Mia encountered on the road. After understanding what had happened thoroughly, he felt extremely fortunate and was even more grateful to Merlin.

“Sir Merlin, please allow me to express my most sincere gratitude on behalf of the Mandela family! Not only have you saved my son and daughter, but you’ve also saved Mandela City by driving away the barbarians…”

Merlin was not overly courteous and had graciously accepted the bow. He still had many questions regarding this world about the barbarians, the fierce beasts, the training drills and so on. He could not ask any of them right away though. Kevin and Mia were too young, and Count Mandela, who was experienced, would not be as easy to deceive.

Therefore, Merlin did not make any further inquiries.

“Are there many barbarians near Mandela City?”

Merlin hesitated for a moment before asking. This question would not arouse Count Mandela's suspicion.

Count Mandela shook his head helplessly, “Originally, there weren't many barbarians around Mandela City, but these barbarians came from the north. It's extremely cold there, and the barbarians couldn't survive any longer, so they came to Mandela City.”

Merlin fell silent. That was not the answer he wanted. He had surveyed the battlefield earlier. The barbarians were no different from other Mobatans besides the fact that they looked more uncivilized.

How did they become such bitter enemies with the Mobatans?

Nevertheless, Merlin had buried these questions deep inside his heart. There would be opportunities to ask them in the future.

“Sir Merlin, did you come from Ruba City?” Count Mandela asked tentatively.

Even a stage-eight contender like himself had never seen a great Sanctuary Contender before. Even now, he felt like he was in a dream.

He would have doubted Merlin's identity if it was not for the violent and fierce tyrant raptor currently in the castle. He could not feel any particularly strong life force from Merlin's body.

Merlin also knew this. In this world, the people's life force was extremely large due to their strong physique. The stronger the person, the more intense their life force was.

Count Mandela’s life force was like a fire that constantly hung over the entire castle.

After chatting for a while, Merlin inadvertently revealed a hint of ‘drowsiness’, and Count Mandela finally ended the conversation and left.

Merlin did not sleep in the quiet room. In reality, he did not know how long it had been since he last slept. High-level Spell Casters would not feel tired unless they used up too much Mind Power.

“Merlin, this world is really wonderful. It’s a completely different system…”

Titus emerged from the Illusory World. He could see everything going on in this world from the illusion bead. It was a brand new world, and there was also a brand new civilization.

“They’re somewhat similar to the Giant Clan,” Merlin said with conviction.

“No, no, they’re completely different from the Giant Clan. Giants are born powerful, and the stronger their bloodline, the greater the power. They rely on the power of their bloodline and slowly enhance their power over time. It can be said the more than 99% of the Giants’ strength is determined since birth. Only some special Giants can break the shackles and achieve a breakthrough.

“This world is completely different. I don’t know if you’ve noticed, but newborns have the same amount of life force as the ordinary people in the Glorious Land. They’re different now because they’ve cultivated the unique training drills that gave them powerful bodies. This kind of system is really amazing. It’s completely different from the Spell Caster system and the Mind Power system. I do wonder what the limit of this system is.”

Titus’s analysis was deeper than Merlin’s.

“Limit?”

Merlin shook his head. He did not encounter any higher-ups of this world. It was still unknown if there were contenders who were comparable to Honored Legends here. Therefore, although Merlin knew that there were Sanctuary Contenders in Ruba City, he did not plan to go there himself.

Otherwise, Merlin would have left for Ruba City a long time ago to speak to the Sanctuary Contenders directly in order to understand this world. There were still so many things he did not know, and that was why he had to be very cautious.

“Merlin, you should practice more Hallucinating spells. If you don’t comprehend an ultimate Maxim, you can’t become an Honored Legend nor would you be able to comprehend a Wizard Heart. It’ll be even more difficult if you want to increase your strength.”

Titus had ‘tactfully’ persuaded Merlin to devote more of his attention to Hallucinating spells. After all, once he understood the second main stage of the Illusory Heart, his strength would have gained a qualitative improvement. Not only would he be able to ‘control’ the hearts of others, but even Honored Legends would also be tricked.

Then, Titus returned to the illusion bead, and the room quieted down again.

Merlin looked out the window in silence. Indeed, he was facing a bottleneck right now. He did not seem to be making any progress in the Spell Caster system nor the Mind Power system.

“I heard the sphinx guardian said before that Aruba had left some things behind in this world. Perhaps they might be helpful to me.”

Merlin could only put his hopes on whatever the great existence who could create life had left behind. After all, whether it was comprehending a Wizard Heart or forming an ultimate Maxim, it could not be done in a short period of time.

Perhaps, if there was no special opportunity, it would be impossible to break through even in ten thousand years.

Ha!

Suddenly, Merlin heard a soft cry in his ear. A shadow appeared behind the castle.

Merlin’s Mind Power silently extended and discovered that it was Kevin. He was currently secretly practicing training drills behind the castle.

Judging from his expression, practicing training drills could be quite painful.

“He wanted to become a Sanctuary Contender..”

Merlin smiled. This little boy who aspired to become a Sanctuary Contender was very hardworking. With that kind of determination, he would definitely achieve something.

However, this training drill seemed to be capped at stage-nine. Even Count Mandela did not know what was above stage-nine. If he did not encounter any extraordinary fortune, Kevin would never become a Sanctuary Contender in his entire life.

“Kevin!”

Another shadow stepped slowly into the night.

“Father, I…”

Kevin felt scared upon seeing this appearance of the figure and fell speechless.

This figure was Count Mandels. The stern Count Mandela did not rebuke Kevin this time and said calmly instead, “Kevin, Mia already told me everything. You did well. In the future, Mandela City will need your protection. I’m very proud of you for returning without hesitation at the critical moment.”

“Father, I’ll definitely become a Sanctuary Contender. I’ll protect you, sister, and the entire Mandela City.” Kevin clenched his fists tightly and said resolutely.

Count Mandela laughed from the bottom of his heart and said gently, “Good. You want to become a Sanctuary Contender, but secretly practicing training drills like this won’t do you much good. What’s more, your training drill posture isn’t right. Our family’s training drill should be like this…”

In the room, Merlin could see Count Mandela teaching Kevin meticulously using his Mind Power. The two began to practice the training drills in the quiet night. Merlin could not help the small smile from appearing on his lips.

He remembered his father, Old Wilson…

Chapter 718: History

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

History. What Merlin needed to understand most of all right now was the Mobata world’s history.

He had stayed in Mandela City for a few days before finally getting his hands on a book which contained the history of the Mobata world. The book was written in the Molta language, so Merlin could read it effortlessly.

The Mobata world, according to the history book, has existed since a very long time ago. Even the appearance of the Mobatans appeared to be a haphazard occurrence. The historical records began with the establishment of the Mobata Empire.

From the very beginning, their history began with the establishment of the Mobata Empire. The records about history before the Mobata Empire could not be found. There were only rumors.

There was an abundance of records about the history of Mobata Empire though. This gigantic empire once ruled over the entire world, and the term of its reign spanned innumerable years. It was more than ten thousand years, at the very least.

However, no matter how ancient an empire was, there had to be a day when it collasped. In an attempt to escape from this eventuality, the last emperor of the Mobata Empire had used his hefty strength to capture dozens of king-level beasts and transfused their blood together in a brazen bid to break through to a whole new realm.

His plan had ultimately failed. For this reason, he paid an excruciating price. The Mobata Empire collapsed.

After the collapse of the Mobata Empire, chaos reigned, thousands of years of chaos. During this period, many Mobatans had no choice but to flee to the forest and live amongst the beasts.

Over time, this group of people could no longer return to the civilized world. They turned into horrific barbarians instead and were constantly in conflict with the Mobatans.

The beasts and the barbarians. These two forces were the greatest threats faced by the Mobatans. Their entire world was split and divided. The strength of the Mobatans was diminishing. In the end, they could only rely on the protection from Ruba City, the former capital of the Mobata Empire, to defy the beasts and the barbarians.

This was the history of the Mobata world that Merlin managed to piece together.

This was a legendary empire that had existed for tens of thousands of years. Even the Molta Empire in its older days was not as glorious.

Nevertheless, Merlin had also made some significant discoveries. The last emperor of the Mobata Empire had fallen because he tried to break through the limit. At that time, he was the number one contender in the entire world.

His fearsomeness could be surmised from his ability to capture dozens of king-level beasts all by himself.

The reason for the last emperor’s attempt to break through the limit was to rip open space. He had a feeling that there was a vaster world behind the unknown space.

The scribes of history all painted the last emperor of the Mobata Empire as a lunatic. Otherwise, he would not have tried to attempt a breakthrough so madly and caused the downfall of the Mobata Empire.

It could be said that the current forsaken state that the Mobatans were in was caused by the emperor who had foolishly tried to force a breakthrough.

While others might not comprehend the foolish emperor’s decision, Merlin understood him entirely. In any other world, or even in the Void Zone, ripping space was easily achieved by anyone who was near the level of a Great Legend.

However, the space composition in this world was just too sturdy. It was impossible for an ordinary Legend to rip it. According to Merlin’s conjecture, only an Honored Legend, at the very least, could influence this space enough to shatter it.

According to this line of thought, he deduced that the most powerful contenders in this world were probably the Sanctuary Contenders, and that they were comparable to Great Legends. Perhaps, among the Sanctuary Contenders, there were also differences in strength. Regardless, no matter how strong they were, probably no one could surpass an Honored Legend.

“Phew…”

Merlin finally released a long breath of relief. He had felt pressured ever since he entered this world. Master Aruba in particular, as told by the sphinx in the secret place, has exerted a persistent pressure on him.

This so-called Aruba person was a fearsome existence who could create life. This was a feat that even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards could not possibly achieve. Since this world was also created by Aruba, Merlin had been extremely cautious and dared not act as brazenly as he did in the Glorious Land.

Right now, however, he finally understood the general workings of this world. At Merlin’s current level of abilities, he was the most preeminent existence in this world. Even if he did encounter an existence comparable to an Honored Legend, he still had the Atlan civilization’s empire-level warship, so he should be able to escape unscathed.

Thus, he could embark on the next step of his plan, which was to find the item left behind by Aruba in this world. This was Merlin’s primary goal.

“Time to leave!”

Merlin put down the book and looked outside the castle. Kevin was still practicing the training drills diligently. Despite his sweat-drenched back, he had no intention of stopping.

This twelve-year-old youth already had a steadfast determination.

…

“Sir Merlin, you’re really leaving?”

Count Mandela's face was filled with reluctance, but he had long since expected this day to come. Merlin was a Sanctuary Contender. The fact that he could spend a few days in Mandela City was already demanding enough. How could they expect him to stay on?

Merlin smiled and said, "That's right. I'm heading to Ruba City. Thank you for your hospitality over the past few days."

Kevin and Mia were back. Kevin, especially, had a miserable look on his face.

"Come on, Sir Merlin is leaving soon. Let's go and see him off."

Count Mandela, Mia, and Kevin walked out of the castle where the tyrant raptor was already ready to move on. It lowered its proud head and allowed Merlin to jump onto its back when it saw him coming out.

Whoosh!

The tyrant raptor gently flapped its wings and flew into the sky. Merlin's heart rattled. He could feel Kevin's burning gaze on him. The twelve years old youth was giving Merlin a tingling sense of familiarity.

Perhaps, he was just like Merlin years ago!

Hum!

Merlin gathered his Mind Power forcefully and projected it into Kevin's mind. Kevin's expression turned vacant, and his mind turned blank. After a while, unforgettable pictures began to appear in his mind.

The training drills had originally been very hard to remember. Right now, however, every posture and movement played in his mind in a lifelike manner. They would appear at will as soon as he calleed for it.

Many people failed to remember the sequences entirely even after spending a lot of time and effort on them. Kevin was also agonizing about this problem because if he could not remember the complicated training drills, he would not be able to improve on his strength quickly.

Now, on the other hand, the training drills had been seared into his memory. They were so clear that even pictures appeared in his mind. The speed of his training would certainly improve in the future.

“Little guy, since we’ve already met each other, I’ll leave you some benefits. Practice well, remember your dreams and become a great Sanctuary Contender…”

A familiar voice spoke inside Kevin’s mind. Then, the voice gradually faded and disappeared.

Kevin whipped his head up, but could only see the tyrant bird turning into a tiny black speck in the sky.

“Sir Merlin, I’ll definitely become a Sanctuary Contender. I will!”

Little Kevin clenched his fists tightly. This was the most precious gift a Sanctuary Contender had given to him in order to help him achieve his dream…

…

Merlin did not know that his impulsive action had further strengthened the resolve and determination of the youth.

From his perspective, using Mind Power to commit an unforgettable picture to memory was a common feat for Spell Casters.

Most of the Great Wizards could achieve it easily. Merlin, who was a powerful Mind Power Master, was not an exception.

The tyrant raptor flapped its wings happily and flew towards Ruba City. This was probably its first time traveling to such a distant place, but this tyrant raptor who had submitted itself to Merlin still appeared very delighted.

Some of the wild beasts underneath obviously felt a trace of the tyrant bird's aura, so they fled in multiple directions. This reminded Merlin of the animal stampede caused by the tyrant raptor.

“I wonder what would happen if the tyrant bird led all the wild beasts to form a stampede and head towards Ruba City?”

A smile danced on Merlin's lips. Of course, this was just a thought. If he really made it happened, then the Sanctuary Contenders of Ruba City would definitely try to stop Merlin at all cost.

Merlin only wanted to find out about the item left behind by Aruba in the Mobata world. He did not intend to make enemies with the Mobatans.

The tyrant bird's speed was incredibly fast. As a king-level beast that was comparable to a Great Legend, its speed was, needless to say, impressive. Merlin observed the scenary below from above along the way.

He saw some barbarians and beasts, as well as some Mobatan cities. Whenever some of the people saw the tyrant raptor, there would be a flurry of panic. Nevertheless, the tyrant raptor left in a flash and did not pose a threat to anyone.

About two days later, Merlin could finally see a huge city in a distance. Unlike the other cities, Merlin could feel the weight of its history even from afar. This was an ancient city that had existed for tens of thousands of years.

“I’ve finally arrived. I wonder how will the Sanctuary Contenders treat me?”

Merlin was now quite relaxed and not too worried. His identity as a Sanctuary Contender would surely be exposed upon meeting the real Sanctuary Contenders.

However, what does it matter? Merlin might not be a Sanctuary Contender, but he possessed powers exceeding the Sanctuary Contenders!

…

Inside the watchtower of Ruba City, just as the soldiers were growing drowsy, a black speck appeared in the distant sky.This black speck then grew larger and larger, bringing the rustling of the wind with it.

“Giant… Giant raptor beast?”

The soldiers on the watchtower were no longer feeling drowsy when they saw the black speck for what it was. This was Ruba City, so no beast had ever came to attack this place before.

Nonetheless, just because it never happened before did not mean it would not happen forever. The Mobata world had not been faring well in recent times. People were fearing that the beasts would attack them inside Ruba City.

Hence, the watchtower was built.

“Sound the alarm. There’s a ferocious beast!” the soldiers on the watchtower yelled to the people below loudly.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

The crisp alarm sounded for the first time in this ancient city with a ten-thousand-year history…

Chapter 719: Special Force Field

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“What’s happening? The alarm was sounded?”

In a lofty tall tower, all the Contenders who guarded over Ruba City woke up. Only those who were at least a Ninth-level Contender were qualified to enter this tower.

There were even a few real Sanctuary Contenders among them!

Swish! Swish! Swish!

Three figures flew out of the tower out of nowhere like a single beam of light. These three figures hovered in the air, eyes fixed on the huge tyrant raptor approaching from a distance.

“Tyrant raptor? It’s a king-level beast according to the legends.”

“Someone had actually tamed the tyrant raptor, but we don’t know whether he’s a friend or foe yet.”

Each of these three figures seemed to be emitting a special kind of force field from their bodies. They stood in the air and stared at the tyrant raptor in the distance with bright eyes.

Only real Sanctuary Contenders like them were able to maintain their composure in the face of a king-level beast.

Swish!

When the tyrant raptor came to a stop, Merlin’s gaze also landed on these three figures.

“Sanctuary Contenders?”

Merlin had finally met the real Sanctuary Contenders. Even without any external prompting, Merlin knew immediately that these three people stood at the pinnacle of this world. They were the Sanctuary Contenders.

This was because they were completely different from the ordinary people in the Mobata world. Judging from Merlin’s perspective, he could tell at once that there was a special force field around these three people.

Among these force fields, one was chaotic, one was weighty, and one was about speed. This represented the different abilities of each Sanctuary Contender. The ‘sanctuary’ in Sanctuary Contenders denoted the special force field each of them owned.

Once somebody had been shrouded by a Sanctuary Contender’s force field, their abilities would begin to weaken. This was also the most terrifying thing about the Sanctuary Contenders. Almost no one could stand against them under the influence of their sanctuary.

Merlin was observing these three Sanctuary Contenders. In turn, they were also observing Merlin as well. As real

Sanctuary Contenders, they had naturally discovered Merlin’s peculiarity.

“No, you’re not a Sanctuary Contender!”

“But why is he giving off such a strong threat? And even a king-level beast has submitted to him?”

Although these three Sanctuary Contenders could see that Merlin was not a Sanctuary Contender, they were still perplexed as to who this ‘uninvited guest’ was due to the limitations of their knowledge.

“Who are you? Anyone who could tame a king-level beast is definitely not an average person. What is your purpose of coming to Ruba City?” one of the burly middle-aged Sanctuary Contender asked.

A faint smile appeared on Merlin’s lips as he said softly, “Nothing much, but since the Sanctuary Contenders are the pinnacle of your world, I have merely come to take a look at you all. I also want to ask you some questions. That’s all.”

“Our world?”

There was a significant change in one of the Sanctuary Contenders’ expression. He asked with a shocked look and a trembling voice, “So, you’re not from the Mobata world?”

“Oh? You also know about the other worlds?”

The Sanctuary Contenders’ gazes sharpened considerably when they heard Merlin’s reply. A sliver of excitement crept into their terror.

“A foreign world. You’re actually from another world… It has long since been speculated that besides there must be a vaster world outside of this world. I can’t believe it’s actually true.”

The Sanctuary Contenders were truly the pinnacle existence of the Mobata world. They were considered powerful even in the outside world. There were also many other civilizations in the Void Zone that could not produce a Great Legend. Hence, they were unable to step into the Void Zone.

On the other hand, these people had achieved the level of a Great Legend but were instead confined by the unusually sturdy space in this world. Therefore, they were unable to leave the Mobata world nor could they enter the Void Zone.

Based on the classification of civilizations in the Void Zone, the Mobata world would not be considered weak but a relatively powerful one. This was because although they had no Honored Legends, they had given birth to many existences that were comparable to a Great Legend.

Of course, they would turn out mediocre if they were compared to the powerful civilizations with ultimate existences. Once a civilization gave birth to an ultimate existence, they could be classified as a powerful civilization.

However, there were just too many civilizations in the Void Zone, maybe up to billions of them. Among these innumerable foreign tribe civilizations, how many powerful civilizations could there be?

Thus, giving birth to an ultimate existence was simply too challenging. The fact that the Spell Caster civilization managed to achieve this feat was considered a miracle among miracles.

“Yes, I belong to a foreign world. I came to your world by accident. This is quite a unique world, but it seems that you’re not in a favorable situation at the moment.”

Merlin admitted frankly because it would not matter much if he did not do it. These people could definitely see what was wrong. The three men before him were not as easily fooled as those Eighth- or Ninth-level Contenders.

“Someone from the foreign world… So you must know about that vast world outside. We must go out. Only by going out, we’ll be able to find our way. You’re a guest from afar. You should’ve been a guest under usual circumstances, but the situation is too critical right now. Sorry about that. Attack!”

The Sanctuary Contenders actually attacked him on the spot. They wanted to break through the barriers of this world and find the vast world outside. All they wanted was to find a viable solution for the situation they were facing in this world.

If this were to persist without any miracles gracing them, then the Mobatans would soon be destroyed by the barbarians and the beasts. They were uncertain whether there was even a foreign world in the beginning, so how would they be willing to search for a solution there?

Nonetheless, Merlin’s appearance seemed to have opened a wide window of opportunity for them, a window that they could not refuse.

Boom!

In an instant, a terrifying weight descended. The tyrant raptor underneath Merlin howled pitifully and fell heavily onto the ground. It seemed like an overwhelming power was needed to overcome this tremendous weight.

This was a weighted force field, which was also one of the most common force fields among the Sanctuary Contenders.

“Chaos!”

Another Sanctuary Contender had also released a force field. This chaotic force field of his had shrouded Merlin and the tyrant bird in the speed of light. It was as if an invisible force was tearing Merlin apart from all directions.

The tyrant raptor was suffering horribly.

It growled helplessly.

Nevertheless, the tyrant raptor was still a king-level beast. Although it did not possess any special force field, its physical attributes were no weaker than these Sanctuary Contenders. Therefore, it gathered all its might with a loud roar, stretched out its wings, and flapped them once.

Hoo… Hoo… Hoo…

A strong gale materialized out of thin air and gained momentum instantly. The surrounding buildings were all torn apart by this monstrous gale. Even the sturdy ground was lashed to the extent where spiderweb-like cracks appeared densely across the ground. It was an unbelievable sight.

“Laggard!”

The last Sanctuary Contender performed his special force field. Suddenly, the tyrant bird found it difficult to even walk. This was a force field that could slow everyone under its influence down to the maximum.

“Special force fields, how unique!”

Merlin was not flustered. He wanted to learn more about the uniqueness of this world’s most powerful abilities which seemed to only be possessed by the Sanctuary Contenders. Indeed, it was quite astounding.

In fact, the main focus of their cultivation would be on these special force fields once they have become a Sanctuary Contender. A more powerful Sanctuary Contender basically meant a more powerful special force field.

The biggest difference between the Sanctuary Contenders and the king-level beasts was precisely these special force fields. Only the Sanctuary Contenders had special force fields, whereas the king-level beasts did not. Consequently, the king-level beasts were ultimately weaker than the Sanctuary Contenders in this respect.

However, there were just too many king-level beasts in this world, so even the Sanctuary Contenders were quite helpless against them.

“Almost there. Added with the power of these special force fields, they are probably on par with a one- or two-Maxim Legend. There might perhaps be stronger Sanctuary Contenders out there, but these three people certainly aren’t them.”

Merlin had already learned quite a bit. These Sanctuary Contenders were merely comparable to a one- or two-Maxim Legend at most. They posed zero threat to Merlin.

“Illusion!”

Merlin did not use his spells but had instead employed his Hallucinating spell. With his current achievement in the realm of Hallucinating spells, entrapping an ordinary Legend was a simple feat.

“Huh? Mind control?”

The three Sanctuary Contenders’ faces went blank but recovered soon enough. Then, they let out a large roar together. The terrifying sound waves reverberated in every direction and had unleashed destruction of massive proportions.

Regardless, it seemed like they had some special technique to avoid being ensnared by Merlin’s illusion.

“Interesting. I see that this world also has Hallucinating abilities like me. This is not the first time these people had come across an illusion.”

Merlin was not too surprised. If he mobilized the Illusory World, he could easily trap these three Sanctuary Contenders in an illusion. Nevertheless, he abandoned the idea after some consideration.

Since he was here to search for Aruba’s item, then he should let everyone know his true power and flaunt his authority as much as possible!

“Fire!” Merlin whispered.

In an instant, blazing flames appeared out of thin air. These pale white flames did not seem hot at all but contained a chilling aura that made the Sanctuary Contenders gulp in fear.

Chi! Chi! Chi!

The flames burned wildly. The weighty force field, chaotic force field, and laggard force field were all destroyed by the flames completely. Thus, the tyrant bird was freed.

The three Sanctuary Contenders were astonished. Their combined special force fields were actually unable to defeat Merlin. The thought of retreating entered their minds.

Nevertheless, retreating was not as easy as they thought.

“Ice Seal!”

A huge multi-colored Wizard Heart took shape behind Merlin. An overwhelming sense of oppression descended in an instant. The three Sanctuary Contenders could feel the substantive gap in power between themselves and Merlin now.

“Is this the power of the foreign world? Your body is incredibly weak and fragile, yet you possess a powerful ability that was comparable to us Sanctuary Contenders. No, you’re even more powerful than Sanctuary Contenders!”

The moment they saw the multi-colored Wizard Heart behind Merlin, these three Sanctuary Contenders knew that they were defeated. The gap between them was simply too pronounced.

Ka-chak!

The three of them were imprisoned by solid layers of ice, and only their heads were left exposed. They were not even able to wield their special force fields. Falling onto the ground, they could only watch as Merlin drew closer.

Chapter 720: Ruba’s Monument I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“He’s too powerful. I’m afraid only Sir Veron will be able to defeat him!”

The three Sanctuary Contenders looked at one another. They had all become Merlin’s prisoners and had no way to escape.

“You’re all my prisoners now. Anyway, I don’t intend to kill you. The reason I came here is to obtain an item left behind by a supreme existence.”

“Supreme existence?”

The three Sanctuary Contenders glanced at one another. Then, one of the Sanctuary Contenders spoke up uncertainly, “What is the name of that supreme existence?”

Merlin thought about it. Aruba was not a secret. Not only did he create this world, but they had also named a city after him. That was Ruba City, the ground upon which they were standing on at the moment.

So, he replied calmly, “That supreme existence calls himself Aruba!”

“Aruba? Surely, it would be Ruba’s Monument. It was left behind by a great existence. However, many years have passed, but no one had been able to decrypt it.”

“Yes, countless powerful contenders had been trying to decrypt it over generations, but all of them had failed. It’s surprising that someone from the foreign world would come for Ruba’s Monument. What’s more, the great Sir Veron is also trying to decrypt Ruba’s Monument at the moment.”

These people had mentioned Veron a few times. It seemed that Veron was a Sanctuary Contender, and these three people did not even attempt to hide his identity. Apparently, they were all very confident in Veron’s abilities.

“Very well, we’ll bring you to Ruba’s Monument!”

The three Sanctuary Contenders acquiesced to Merlin’s request.

“Just like that?”

Merlin was slightly taken aback. He was actually planning to employ some of his special tricks because he did not imagine that they would agree to it so easily. Merlin had grown hesitant all of a sudden.

Nonetheless, they explained by saying: “Ruba’s Monument is not really a secret. It has always been there ever since the Kingdom of Mobata was established. There have always been rumors saying that it contains an earth-shattering secret. Once the secret is decrypted, it would be possible to break through our limitations. That’s why anyone can go and study Ruba’s Monument as soon as someone they become a Sanctuary Contender. But no one had been able to decrypt its unfathomable secret after so many years.”

Merlin mulled it over. Perhaps this Ruba’s Monument was really left behind by Aruba. In regard to why no one has been able to decrypt it, there might be some mystifying tricks to it.

Merlin wanted to try to decrypt it, as per his nature. However, he also knew that the reason these three had agreed to bring him to Ruba’s Monument was not only because it was a widely-known secret, but because there was a powerful Sanctuary Contender at Ruba’s Monument right now, which was the Sir Veron they had mentioned.

However, the ever-confident Merlin could not care less about Veron. All he wanted was to get to Ruba’s Monument.

Subsequently, Merlin gave a gentle wave of his hand and withdrew the spells on these three men. All of them had returned back to normal. Their gazes on Merlin turned a bit more respectful.

Earlier on, the three of them were unable to put up any resistance before they were trapped by Merlin. Although he did not kill them, they knew that it was simply because he still needed them to lead him to Ruba’s Monument.

“How should we acknowledge you?” one of the Sanctuary Contenders asked.

Despite launching an attack on him previously, they did not know their opponent’s name.

“Merlin,” Merlin replied nonchalantly.

“Sir Merlin, this way, please. Ruba’s Monument is not here but somewhere outside Ruba City.”

“Outside Ruba City?”

Merlin nodded. The tyrant raptor flew over to him instantly with a wave of his hand. Right now, the tyrant raptor was even more in awe of Merlin. Before this, it had been painfully overpowered by the three Sanctuary Contenders. The effects of the special force fields were eternally etched into its memories.

Now, the tyrant raptor finally realized that it was merely the king of the forest. Once it had left the forest, regardless of how weak the Mobatans might appear to be, they were still a force to be reckoned with.

However, those powerful Sanctuary Contenders were still inferior to its master. They had been defeated easily by Merlin. Therefore, the tyrant raptor was very thrilled about all these as well. With a flap of its wings, it followed the three people and flew out of the city.

Throughout the journey, the three Sanctuary Contenders flew in the front. Their speed was not slower than the tyrant raptor.

Nonetheless, their hearts felt extremely conflicted.

“Are we really bringing this Merlin to Ruba’s Monument?”

“Do you have any better ideas besides this? It would not be difficult for him to destroy the entire Ruba City. We might as well fulfill his request. Moreover, Ruba’s Monument is truly not a secret. Any random person from Ruba City would know its general location.”

“Sir Veron should be at Ruba’s Monument, right? When we get there, we’ll report this matter to Sir Veron and let him deal with him.”

The three Sanctuary Contenders discussed but seemed to have run out of ideas after a while, so all they could do was to lead Merlin towards Ruba's Monument located outside of the city.

Following behind the three of them, Merlin did not use his Mind Power to investigate what they were talking about. The special force fields of the Sanctuary Contenders were truly magnificent. Even the tiniest trace of force entering the periphery of their force fields would be discovered.

This meant that even Merlin's invisible Mind Power could not escape being detected by the special force fields. As such, he might as well leave them alone. He was sure that they would not act recklessly when they were confronted with his absolute power.

After flying for half an hour, Merlin soon spotted a dazzling palace on the top of the hill. However, the most attractive structure was not the palace but the huge stone monument.

It would be difficult for this huge stone monument to escape anyone's attention. Its height spanned up to a hundred meters, even higher than the palace itself. The monument also emitted a silvery-white glow that could be seen from afar.

“That must be Ruba's Monument, right?”

Merlin's eyes flashed with excitement. This stone monument looked unendingly extraordinary. Furthermore, there was also a familiar aura about it. Merlin searched his mind and decided it was similar to the aura on the sphinx back in the secret place.

Merlin would not know whether it had any life force. Nonetheless, it was confirmed that this stone monument was indeed linked to the secret place. It was most probably left behind by the mysterious Aruba.

“Yes, that is Ruba’s Monument. It has existed since a very long time ago, perhaps even before the Kingdom of Mobata was established. Moreover, even the most powerful Sanctuary Contender from the days of the Mobata Empire was unable to destroy Ruba’s Monument.”

These Sanctuary Contenders harbored complicated feelings for this monument. This Ruba’s Monument was truly magnificent. It was just that they had studied it before and failed to decrypt it.

They were not the only ones. Throughout their long history, countless powerful Sanctuary Contenders had come to decrypt Ruba’s Monument, but none had succeeded. It could be said that every new Sanctuary Contender would first and foremost come to Ruba’s Monument.

Swish! Swish!

The entourage landed before the palace on top of the hill. This was a palace specially constructed by the Mobata Empire back in the olden days for the sole purpose of studying Ruba’s Monument. Back then, only members of the royal family were allowed to rest here and decrypt Ruba’s Monument.

After the Mobata Empire collapsed, this place had been open to the public. Now, anyone could enter.

However, the palace had already been worn down after so many years. They barely managed to maintain the original outlook of the palace after numerous attempts of restoration. This stone monument, on the other hand, maintained its appearance despite the passing of time. There was no change to it whatsoever.

“Sir Veron!”

Upon landing, the three Sanctuary Contenders rushed up about ten meters in front of Ruba’s Monument to meet a middle-aged man dressed in plain attire.

Swoosh!

This middle-aged man was Sir Veron mentioned by the three Sanctuary Contenders. He opened his eyes gently and did not look at the three Sanctuary Contenders. Instead, he stared directly at Merlin.

A powerful force shrouded Merlin.

“You’re not a Mobatan!”

As soon as Veron spoke, his words caught Merlin by surprise.

Chapter 721: Ruba’s Monument II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

This Veron who stood before him gave Merlin an eerie feeling. He could also detect a trace of dangerous aura from him.

“Who are you?”

Veron took a step forward. His plain-looking demeanor had immediately transformed into a frightening presence, and his special force field shrouded Merlin without warning.

Boom!

An invisible pressure made Merlin feel like his entire body was restrained. He was unable to move forward quickly.

Fortunately, Merlin had already covered himself with spells, and the Wizard Heart had emerged behind him at once. Merlin’s expression also turned icy when Veron attacked him without any warning.

“Ice Seal.”

Merlin stretched out a finger. The surrounding area was frozen into ice which was extending at high speed towards

Veron. The frigid draught had overwhelmed the three Sanctuary Contenders.

Chi! Chi! Chi!

Dissimilar to when Merlin was facing off the three Sanctuary Contenders, Merlin’s spell did not manage to touch Veron before it seemed to have encountered a powerful and invisible force. The ice crystals shattered and were unable to trap Veron.

At the same time, the surrounding pressure seemed to have turned chaotic. An incredible force was trying to tear apart every layer of defensive spells Merlin had on his body.

“There’s not just one special force field?”

Merlin’s eyebrows rose. He did not expect Veron to be so powerful. Moreover, Veron did not only have a single type of force field but a combination of force fields each attributing to a different ability. It was unpredictable, and a three- or four-Maxim Legend might not be able to resist his attacks.

Only someone like Merlin, who had consolidated a groundbreakingly powerful Wizard Heart comparable to a six-Maxim Great Legend and was second only to an Honored Legend, was a match for him in combat.

“Darkness Cover!”

Merlin waved his hand again and the sky turned dark. Darkness blocked out the rays of light and turned the entire sky pitch-black. This was no ordinary darkness. Even one’s Mind Power could not penetrate it. It was also filled with lethal attacks.

“Chaos!”

Veron’s long hair swayed despite the stillness in the air. His special force field covered a vast area, including the sky. Hence, the power of his special force field exploded and blew away the endless darkness forcefully.

“Fire!”

Merlin tried to employ various types of spells, but no matter what spell he used, they were disintegrated easily by Veron. At the same time, Veron’s force field could also be easily broken down by Merlin’s defensive spell.

The two of them began to fight!

This was the first time Merlin had encountered an opponent who was a match for him in terms of power since he became a Great Wizard. As a Great Wizard who was second only to an Honored Legend, Merlin had thought that he would never encounter a worthy opponent anymore aside from someone who was an Honored Legend.

It was unexpected that Veron he had just met had quite a powerful force field too. These twisted, chaotic, and weighted force fields were powerful enough to shatter any spell attack to dust. There was no doubt that Veron was also a powerful existence second only to an Honored Legend.

“This is troublesome. If I don’t mobilize the Illusory World or the empire-level warship, I won’t be able to defeat Veron!”

Merlin’s gaze flickered with hesitation. The situation right now was very clear on the fact that Veron was equally powerful as Merlin. If they were to compete on the basis of stamina, Merlin was unwilling to waste so much of his Magic Power.

“I’m from a foreign world. I’m here for the Ruba’s Monument behind you!”

Since Merlin could not defeat him, they might as well work together. Merlin’s objective was to obtain the item left behind by Aruba in this world, not to destroy it.

“Ruba’s Monument?”

Veron’s eyes lit up with interest. Then, the three Sanctuary Contenders gave him a brief introduction on Merlin’s identity. Even Veron, a Sanctuary Contender who had lived for god knows how long, was taken completely by surprise.

After a while, he took the initiative to retract his special force field and showed some goodwill.

“Someone from the foreign world, huh? Our space here was really tough to the point we could not break through it, but I have a vague premonition that behind this space is an endless vast world… True enough, I was right. Do you know how to leave the Mobata world?”

Distinctive from the other Sanctuary Contenders, Veron did not seem astonished by Merlin’s origin from a foreign world. However, it was all that surprising if one were to think about it. Based on his abilities, it was not impossible for Veron to discern that there was another world behind this space even though he could not rip open space.

“I’m afraid the secret to leaving the Mobata world lies within the secret of Ruba’s Monument. You’ve been here for a long time, have you discovered the secret of Ruba’s Monument?”

Merlin did not continue to elaborate on his identity but redirected the conversation to Ruba’s Monument.

“Ruba’s Monument. Despite knowing that there are secrets hidden within and have been deciphering it for a long time, I’m still unable to decrypt its mystery. Since you are here for the secret inside Ruba’s Monument, perhaps you may have an idea?”

Both of them were well-aware that their abilities were evenly matched. Therefore, Veron treated Merlin as an equal. Although he did not say it outright, Veron’s meaning was very clear. Should Merlin managed to decipher the secret of Ruba’s Monument, both of them would share it. Together, there was nothing they could not solve.

Merlin nodded. Although he did not have any specific ideas as of now, he was sure that there was something special about this place to warrant the sphinx sending him here.

“I’ll try.”

Merlin walked up to look at the huge Ruba’s Monument. There were some carvings of humans on top which appeared to be a set of training drills.

“This carving on top is a set of training drills?” Merlin asked curiously.

Veron nodded. “Yes, it’s a set of training drills, but it’s the most common and most primitive training drills, so it’s not very useful. Many people have tried cultivating this set of training drills, but its effect is quite appalling.”

After all, Ruba’s Monument had stood here for a very long time. Due to developments over long periods of time, the training drills were constantly updated and many people had invented more powerful training drills.

However, Merlin froze when he read the moves for the training drills. Were these postures not the same as the mysterious relief sculptures he had in his hand?

There were other pictures besides the training drills. These pictures gave Merlin another jolt of shock. They were exactly the same as the one he had seen in the secret place regarding the development of the Glorious Land. Of course, the Mobatans would not understand what it meant.

Merlin was sure that this Ruba’s Monument was definitely linked to the master of the secret place, the ever-mysterious Aruba.

“Have you tried shrouding Ruba’s Monument with your force field?” Merlin asked Veron as he examined the stone monument carefully.

“Of course I’ve tried that, but there seems to be no effect. We’ve tried everything we can but still couldn’t discover its mystery. If not for the fact that Ruba’s Monument is too miraculous and indestructible, some people might even think that it’s merely a prank.”

Veron also appeared quite helpless. Everyone knew that Ruba’s Monument contained secrets, but no one could decrypt it.

“If even your special force field is useless, then I’ll try using my Mind Power. This is a characteristic unique to Spell Casters. If it’s as the sphinx guardian said, that Aruba had left something behind in this world, I don’t believe it would be unaffected by a Spell Caster’s Mind Power.”

Merlin knew very well that Aruba would not leave something behind but forbid them to be taken away. It was because no Spell Casters had been here before, so the prerequisite was not fulfilled. Now that he had fulfilled the prerequisite, Merlin wanted to try again.

Hum…

When the Mind Power projected by Merlin touched Ruba’s Monument, the white light on the stone monument changed right away. The carvings on the monument also seemed to come alive and became highly animated.

“It’s moving, it’s really moving. Does this mean that the secret of Ruba’s Monument will soon be revealed?”

Veron and the other three Sanctuary Contenders were unbelievably thrilled.

“There’s a change!”

Merlin’s heart was also bursting with anticipation. He had spent a lot of effort coming to the Mobata world simply to discover what this mysterious Aruba had left behind.

Boom!

Suddenly, Ruba’s Monument shook violently. A dark and unfathomable vortex appeared on top of the huge stone monument. It seemed to lead towards a mysterious place.

New words were forming in the Molta language on the monument itself.

“He who seeks to enter this gate must need a Spell Caster’s Mind Power and a Sanctuary Contender’s blood.”

“The fresh blood of a Sanctuary Contender?”

Merlin glanced at Veron. The other Sanctuary Contenders also seemed eager to participate. With the secret of Ruba’s

Monument at stake, no one was willing to give up the opportunity.

Chi!

Veron was not slow to point a finger at Ruba’s Monument. A drop of blood flew out and was quickly absorbed by Ruba’s Monument. Similarly, Merlin projected a strand of his Mind Power into Ruba’s Monument.

Hum… Hum… Hum…

Subsequently, the pitch-black vortex emitted an even stronger suction which seemed to be pulling Merlin and Veron into it. Both of them did not resist and allowed this suction power to suck them into the vortex.

Swish!

The two figures disappeared in an instant, leaving behind three astonished Sanctuary Contenders.

“They’re both gone?”

“They must have gone to search for the secret of Ruba’s Monument. Let’s try too.”

These three Sanctuary Contenders, of course, did not dare to fight Veron. Now that both Merlin and Veron had gone ahead, they also wanted to explore the secret of Ruba’s Monument.

Thus, the three of them dripped their blood onto Ruba’s Monument. After a while, they realized that it was utterly useless no matter how many drops of blood they dripped onto Ruba’s Monument. Ruba’s Monument did not change at all.

“Is our blood useless? Or perhaps it’s because we don’t have that person from the foreign world?”

The three Sanctuary Contenders were disappointed. This was their best chance to discover the secret of Ruba’s Monument, yet they missed it.

“We don’t know if Sir Veron will be able to discover the secret of Ruba’s Monument. If this secret can help the Mobatans overcome our predicament, then it would be the most helpful.”

Although the three of them did not manage to enter, Veron did. The secret of Ruba’s Monument had plagued the Mobatans for tens of thousands of years. No one knew what the secret actually contained.

Hence, the three of them could only pray for Veron in their hearts. Then, they stood guard before Ruba’s Monument. They believed, surely, Veron would return soon.

Chapter 722: Secret of Origin I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Swish! Swish!

Two figures were wrapped in a white ray and flung into an unknown space.

“What is this place?”

Veron, who had a tough body, and Merlin, who had resilient Mind Power, had awoken quickly. They had only lost consciousness for a split second.

Although both of them were powerful existences second only to an Honored Legend, they were rendered completely helpless when the white light wrapped around them.

Merlin’s Mind Power seemed to have met an invisible barrier. Even space was being suppressed in a place like this. Veron also could sense the unusual quality of this place.

There was no distinction between day and night in this place. It appeared to be an empty space.

Hum…

Suddenly, the space around them quivered. A ball of dazzling light gradually ascended into the air.

“Finally, someone is here…”

A faint sigh reverberated in this abnormal space. Merlin stared directly at this dazzling ball of light. The voice came from within the light.

“Who are you?” Merlin asked in a deep voice.

“Aren’t you looking for me?”

The dazzling light gradually coalesced into a tall figure. He wore a layer of black armor, looking like a powerful knight.

“Are you Aruba?”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed a little. Was this person Aruba, the mysterious founder of the secret place, the creator of the Mobota world and was intricately linked to the Glorious Land?

“My real name, even I’ve forgotten it… But when I traverse the infinite Latitude Cosmos, they call me Aruba!”

This armored man was indeed Aruba. Merlin’s breath hitched. He came to the Mobata world just so he could to search for this mysterious Aruba.

“Traverse the infinite Latitude Cosmos? What do you mean?”

Merlin had so many questions he wanted to ask, but he could not help but ask when he heard what Aruba has said in passing.

Aruba glanced at Merlin and waved his hand. The entire space was illuminated, and their surroundings transformed rapidly.

Under Merlin’s and Veron’s startling gaze, a little gazebo appeared. Surrounding this little gazebo was a huge lake, and on the lake floated countless beautiful lotus leaves. A gentle breeze stirred up ripples of water across the calm surface. It was picturesque.

That was not all. A marble table materialized in the gazebo along with a few cups of hot beverage, giving off a tempting aroma. Merlin used his Mind Power to check his surroundings and could not sense any illusion.

“What a realistic illusion!” Merlin mumbled under his breath. It was impossible for him to create such an illusion even with his current Hallucinating spell realm. This was almost like a real-life illusion.

Beside him, Veron was completely dumbstruck. The shock that rattled through his heart rendered him stricken for a long time.

“Do you think this is an illusion?” Aruba asked, amused.

“Huh? So, it’s not an illusion?”

Merlin’s heart skipped a beat. He had seen it with his own eyes just now that these things had appeared bit by bit out of thin air. This was a reversal of natural order.

No one could create something out of nothing, even the ultimate existences. This was because natural order that existed everywhere did not allow such occurrence.

“Of course it’s not an illusion. Perhaps it may seem unbelievable to you, but really, this is not an illusion. I believe you’ve seen me give life to the icy statues. If I can give life, what can’t I do?” Aruba said calmly.

“Yes, if you can give life to a statue, what is conjuring something out of nothing?”

Merlin looked at Aruba in a daze. Meeting Aruba in person was even more disconcerting than ever and had overturned all his previous cognitions.

Aruba lifted the pristine white cup and took a sip. He appeared to be at ease. After a while, he spoke slowly, “This was one of the amazing Latitude Cosmos that I’ve visited. This is called tea n their Latitude. I like this. Why don’t you try it and tell me what you think about it?”

Merlin wrinkled his forehead. In his previous life, tea was not considered an exotic item. He knew that it was a type of beverage favored by people back in the olden days.

However, it was rarely consumed now in this lifetime of his.

“A little bitter.”

Veron had finally regained his composure and tried a sip.

“Yes, a little bitter, but full of flavor.”

Aruba smiled.

Merlin pressed on, “The Latitude Cosmos that you mentioned just now, what do you mean?”

“The Latitude Cosmos is not something you can understand right now. Let me simplify it. You should know about the Void Zone, right? The Latitude Cosmos is like another Void Zone, but with millions of Void Zones. Do you understand that?”

Aruba’s explanation was very straightforward. How could Merlin not understand?

Nevertheless, it was too astounding. The entire Void Zone was already so incredibly vast that neither Merlin nor the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards could discover its boundaries.

According to Aruba though, there was also an amazing Latitude Cosmos which contained infinite vast universes that were like the Void Zone.

Despite the clarity of Aruba’s explanation, Merlin still could not wrap his head around the concept.

“And you can traverse the Latitude Cosmos?” Merlin continued to ask.

“Of course. I’ve traversed countless Latitude Cosmos to reach the universe you call Void Zone. It’s quite an interesting place. The Void Zone actually gave birth to quite a large number of ultimate existences. So I decided to loiter here for some time. According to your measurement of time, it should be around hundreds of thousands of years,” Aruba said indifferently.

Merlin gawked. Hundreds of thousands of years. The way Aruba said it sounded like it was inconsequential to him. The Spell Caster civilization had left the Glorious Land and entered the Void Zone around three thousand years ago. Hence, a few hundred thousand years was an inconceivably long time.

“The stone carvings in the secret place were left behind by you?”

Merlin continued to pursue.

“Yes, I left them behind. Back then, I was fascinated by the Void Zone, so I went to a dimension. Unfortunately, that dimension was simply too barren. No life forms had yet to come into existence in the dimension that you now call the Glorious Land. Before coming to the Void Zone, I’ve traveled around several Latitude Cosmos and was quite tired. I had also learned a lot and had some peculiar ideas in my mind, so I wanted to try to make them come true in the Glorious Land.

“After a while, I kick-started the evolution of life in the Glorious Land and the Normies appeared. Nonetheless, the natural order of the Void Zone is really weird. Apparently, wherever intelligent life appears, the gods will be born. I’ve studied about gods for many years. My rudimentary inference is that they are a product of the Void Zone’s natural order. Every Latitude Cosmos’ natural order is strange and unfathomable. They’re really special int heir own way.

“It’s just that, I was hoping for some change. I’ve lived for far too long and I’m very lonely. Throughout my endless travels, I’ve never met anyone who could traverse the Latitude Cosmos freely like me. Therefore, I started a very interesting experiment in the Void Zone. First of all, I used myself as a blueprint. Back then, I’ve overcome the natural order due to various reasons and received boundless power in return. That’s why I can break away from the constraints of natural order and rise above them. I could travel to anywhere I want in the Latitude Cosmos. So, using myself as the blueprint, I trained the people in the Glorious Land to practice some training drills. These training drills were specially designed for their bodies. I hoped that with the strengthening of their physical bodies, they would be able to achieve excellence.

“However, it was a failure. My miracle could not be replicated. The natural order of this world was too constricting. Even after these people cultivated the training drills and become a strong contender, they are unable to break through their own limitations. If we’re to say this in terms of the levels of Spell Casters, this bottleneck would be the level of an Honored Legend. No matter how much they’ve cultivated, they simply could not achieve an existence above an Honored Legend.”

Merlin processed it in his head and understood. He responded calmly, “So, these people were failed creations. You then created a world and sent all of them there. You named it the Mobata world and the people Mobatans, meaning imperfect, incomplete, failure, right?”

Merlin had finally understood the meaning of ‘Mobata’ entirely. It meant that the Mobatans were failed creations.

Aruba smiled and nodded. “Yes, you guessed correctly. The Mobatans are failed creations. They’re flawed and imperfect, so I sent them into the Mobata world, but their world is still attached to the Glorious Land by using its Origin as the communication bridge.”

Standing beside them, Veron’s mind had already gone blank. How could he not understand what Merlin and Aruba were saying? The Mobata world that his people had lived for generations was none other than a failed world.

It seemed that the gravely threatened Mobatans were merely failed creations under Aruba’s hand…

Merlin took a deep breath and closed his eyes. He followed his line of thoughts and said calmly, “The Mobatans were failed creations, but you didn’t get rid of all the training drills. You left some behind.” Merlin spoke emotionlessly.

The relief sculpture Merlin had was probably what the first generation of Mobatans cultivated. Aruba did not erase them though.

“I think that you’re not satisfied with your failure. The Spell Casters’ appearance after that was your doing too. Am I right?”

“That’s right. After my first failure, and after contemplating for a long time, I finally decided not to destroy the natural order of the Void Zone. I’ll instead make use of its natural order. Coincidentally, the Glorious Land was filled with some odd energy sources which you call the Elements. So, I followed the characteristics of these Elements and constructed some Spell Models. With that, the Spell Casters were born.”

Despite already expecting such an answer, actually hearing that the Spell Casters were created by this Aruba before him had rendered Merlin speechless.

Chapter 723: Secret of Origin II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Spell Caster civilization, which had three ultimate existences and was once glorified in the Void Zone, was actually created by this Aruba before his eyes.

No matter how unbelievable it was to Merlin, it was the truth.

Aruba was unperturbed by Merlin's revelations and continued to speak. "The birth of Spell Casters exceeded my expectations. I merely constructed some simple Spell Models for them based on the characteristics of the Elements. It was at this point that the creativity of intelligent life was manifested. With just a few basic Spell Models, the Spell Caster civilization developed further and further effortlessly. Thereafter, they have developed Spell Models that are much more advanced and complicated as well as alchemy, potions, runology and so on."

"However, the gods were powerful. Although the Spell Caster civilization's development had exceeded my expectations, it had not been a smooth-sailing journey. A product of the Void Zone's natural order still remained–the gods! Naturally, these gods had discovered the Spell Casters in no time. The fact that the Spell Casters were born seemingly without rhyme or reason also puzzled the gods. Nevertheless, similar to all the dimensions in the Void Zone, once the people ruled by the gods gained strength, they would retaliate against the gods. The Glorious Land was no exception!

“Hence, the Spell Casters began to retaliate. Alas, they have only developed so far, so their first and second attempts had been a failure. That, I believe you’ve already learned from my stone carvings. It was at this juncture that I intervened. Among this bunch of Spell Casters, I’ve nurtured a few people with strong inherent talents. I can still remember it very clearly. I changed my identity and went to instruct the first Spell Caster, Augustus.”

Merlin was shell-shocked. This name was not unfamiliar to any Spell Caster and was especially well-known among the Great Legends. This was because he was the first Ultimate Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization, Arcane Wizard Augustus!

“The second one was called Ceci. His talents were not lacking compared to Augustus. Under their leadership, the Spell Casters finally overcame the rule of the gods and even began to step foot in the Void Zone. I knew then that the Spell Casters will finally become a powerful civilization. However, this wasn’t what I wanted to achieve. Both Augustus and Ceci were very powerful, but they chose to integrate into natural order and be bound by it. They are forever unable to break the bindings of the natural order, and this was not my original intention.

“Subsequently, I chose another few people among the Spell Casters and used different identities to instruct them. You Spell Casters are indeed perfect. You’re intelligent, powerful and brimming with potential. In just a short amount of time, you were able to develop into a powerful civilization which was almost beyond my wildest imagination. Nonetheless, you have not been able to give birth to an existence above the ultimate existences. I remember the last two people I instructed were named Diss and Setoh. The talents of these two were probably second only to Augustus and Ceci."

Merlin raised his head abruptly and a strange glint flashed across his eyes. Setoh was obviously Arcane Wizard Setoh. He chose to travel along the same road as Augustus and Ceci, which was to integrate into the natural order. Despite being bound by the natural order, they were able to have incredibly powerful abilities and become ultimate existences.

As for Diss, many people might not know him, but Merlin knew that Diss was the name of the Blackfire Lord. Merlin had been surprised that the Blackfire Lord and Arcane Wizard Setoh had such an intimate relationship with one another. Both of them had shared the same mentor. At that point, Merlin was also curious as to what kind of mentor could nurture an Arcane Wizard as well as a Great Lord.

It turned out that it was Aruba all along. In fact, it appeared that Aruba had single-handedly created the Spell Caster civilization. Even the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards had been instructed by him under different identities. Perhaps even they did not know that they had always been watched by Aruba.

"The Spell Caster civilization is now developed. They don't need me anymore. As for my initial aspirations, they've been in vain... None of them could overcome the natural order or surpass an ultimate existence. I'm still alone. So, I finally decided to leave. After staying in the Void Zone for some time, I finally decided to leave and continue to explore the

Latitude Cosmos, but I still felt a little dissatisfied when I was about to leave, so I laid down the secret place.

“This time, I don’t need to instruct anyone anymore. The Spell Caster civilization is already powerful enough. However, I must warn you all. If there comes a day when you’re qualified to integrate into the natural order, you must remember not to do so. Once you’ve integrated into the natural order, you’ll be bound by it and will never be able to break through your limits. The rest of the Latitude Cosmos is very exciting. The Void Zone is merely one out of billions of Latitude Cosmos. Only by overcoming, reversing and prevailing over the natural order, you’ll be able to leave the Void Zone and enter the vaster Latitude Cosmos. Although I’m aware that the chances of this happening are very slim and almost close to null, I still hope that one day I’ll encounter someone who can traverse the Latitude Cosmos freely like me. Remember, my name is Aruba, and I’m a traveler in the Latitude Cosmos!”

As soon as Aruba finished speaking, his figure started to fade and was about to disappear completely.

“That’s all? You’ve set up such an elaborate scheme and put me through so much trouble to find you. Don’t you have anything for me?”

Merlin looked at Aruba fading away with a sense of speechlessness. Perhaps this Latitude Cosmos traveler had lived for far too long, or his stay at the Void Zone was merely an insignificant speck in his long lifespan. He was just going to disappear after revealing the secret of the Glorious Land’s origins?

Despite the fact that Merlin had already received a priceless benefit, Aruba was an existence who has surpassed an ultimate existence. So, this was considered stingy of him. Aruba had left behind so many treasures in the secret place but did not leave them anything.

Aruba, who was yet to disappear completely, smiled. “You were able to find me, of course, you’re lucky. Back then, I’ve really mistreated the Mobata world by sealing them away from the rest of the world. From now on, Ruba’s Monument will disappear along with the seal on the Mobata world. You can now enter the Void Zone…

“As for the two of you, I’ll leave behind two Soul Medallions. The Mobatans will only need to drip a drop of fresh blood whereas the Spell Casters only need to imprint a strand of their Mind Power. The Soul Medallion can resurrect you three times after you die, and you’ll remain in the exact same condition before your death. These Soul Medallions are not easy to make. I’ve been spending all my free time in the past few hundred thousand years making these two Soul Medallions. Haha, hope you’ll be lucky…”

Aruba’s figure finally disappeared, and a golden stake appeared in both Merlin’s and Veron’s hands. This was what Aruba had called Soul Medallion.

“Resurrection…”

Merlin had explored the Void Zone, so he naturally knew that even the god could only triumph over death under specific circumstances. Once their divinity was destroyed, the gods would die.

It was the same for Spell Casters as well. The Great Legends have consolidated Maxims because as long as the Maxims existed, the Legends could not die. In reality, once a Maxim was destroyed, the Spell Caster would die as well.

Once they were dead, even the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards could not be resurrected. This was the constraint of the natural order which even the ultimate existences could not defy.

However, these two Soul Medallions could resurrect a person three times. This was obviously a reversal of the Void Zone’s natural order. Only a supreme existence like Aruba who prevailed over the natural order could create such a nature-defying treasure.

Therefore, Merlin and Veron did not hesitate at all and refined the Soul Medallions according to Aruba’s instructions. The Soul Medallions were quickly connected to the two of them. Wherever the Soul Medallion was placed, upon their death, they would be resurrected from it.

“Space is collapsing,” Veron said to Merlin. Merlin looked around, and true enough, the space around them began to collapse. The beautiful scenery from earlier was destroyed in the blink of an eye.

Hum…

Suddenly, a ray of light wrapped around Merlin and Veron, and they vanished without a trace.

…

It had been half a year since the three Sanctuary Contenders stood guard around Ruba’s Monument, but Veron had not returned.

Just as the three of them wavered, Ruba’s Monument began to quake furiously.

“The stone monument is moving. I wonder if Sir Veron is coming back?”

The three Sanctuary Contenders stared at the quaking Ruba’s Monument without blinking. The last time Ruba’s Monument moved was similar to what it was doing now.

Swish, swish!

A dark vortex appeared on top of Ruba’s Monument, and two figures flew out. It was really Merlin and Veron.

“Sir Veron, you’re finally back!”

“Half a year has passed. Does Sir Veron now know the secret of Ruba’s Monument?”

The three Sanctuary Contenders were overjoyed when they saw Veron. Obviously, Veron was the leader and spiritual pillar for these Sanctuary Contenders.

“It has been half a year?”

Veron did not answer these three Sanctuary Contenders. Instead, he looked towards Merlin. Veron still did not understand several parts of what Aruba said, but he believed that Merlin understood it completely.

Hum… Hum… Hum…

Ruba’s Monument did not stop quaking after Veron and Merlin had returned. On the contrary, its quivering had gotten even stronger than before.

Ka-chak!

A series of strange noises resounded from Ruba’s Monument, and spiderweb-like cracks appeared on the structure itself.

The next moment, the monument crumbled into a pile of dust.

“Why did Ruba’s Monument crumble?”

“No power in the world was able to affect Ruba’s Monument. How did it crumble so suddenly?”

The three Sanctuary Contenders exchanged looks of bewilderment. However, Veron and Merlin looked calm. They both knew the reason. Aruba had left, so Ruba’s Monument naturally crumbled.

Moreover, the movement had not stopped. They could clearly see the surrounding space begin to weaken bit by bit as if the force that kept them imprisoned was rapidly disappearing.

Chi!

Merlin pointed a finger forward, and a flame began to burn. The space around them had collapsed in no time. This would have been completely unimaginable before this. Right now though, it was possible to shatter space even without the power of an Honored Legend.

After a while, the space in this world would be restored to normal. Aruba’s seal would also disappear. Any existence comparable to a Great Legend would be able to step into the Void Zone.

Chapter 724: Master of the Dimension!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After keeping away their Soul Medallions, Veron gazed at Merlin with an unfathomable expression. He asked slowly, “There’s a Glorious Land right beside the Mobata world?”

Although Veron did not understand their conversation entirely, he had learned some information about the Mobata world. There was only one real dimension which was the Glorious Land. The Mobata world was merely attached to the Glorious Land.

“Yes, the Glorious Land. Everyone there is a Spell Caster like me!”

Merlin parted his lips. There were things that he did not say. For example, now that the seal placed on the Mobata world had been opened, the Mobatans would actually be able to come in contact with both the Glorious Land and the Void Zone.

Although the people from the Mobata world and the Glorious Land were considered the same kind, the two civilizations had developed differently from one another. Whoever assumed that one civilization would ever accept and treat a foreign civilization equally was a fool.

Therefore, Merlin could foresee the conflict that would surely erupt when the Mobatans entered the Glorious Land. This was an outcome that Merlin did not want to see.

Unless Merlin could control the Elemental Origin left behind by Aruba and seal off the passage between the two worlds completely. That way, the Mobatans would only be connected to the Void Zone. It would be impossible for them to enter the Glorious Land via the Void Zone due to the seal of the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards. Even an ultimate existence such as the Lord God of Light would not be able to enter the Glorious Land, let alone the Mobata world.

“How big is the Void Zone?” Veron asked out of nowhere after a while.

Merlin smiled. He understood Veron’s meaning, so he explained calmly, “The Void Zone is so unimaginably vast that even the ultimate existences don’t know the extent of its vastness. There are also countless other dimensions in the Void Zone. The Spell Casters had set foot into the Void Zone long ago, so we owned hundreds of millions of dimensions. This is a good opportunity for the Mobata world to enter the Void Zone. Furthermore, you can choose to enlist yourselves under the Spell Caster civilization.”

Enlisting under the Spell Caster civilization was indeed a good way to ensure that the vulnerable Mobata world would not be threatened by the foreign tribe civilizations.

However, Veron shook his head and said, “The fate of the Mobatans should rest in our own hands! Aruba said that we Mobatans cannot break through our limitations, but this is merely his speculation and is not absolute! The Mobatans might have been unable to break through the bottleneck for a very long time, but I won’t give up. I’ll explore the Void

Zone. I might never succeed or perhaps I will. Perhaps, one day, a powerful civilization called the Mobata civilization will rise in the vast Void Zone!”

Veron was unwilling to depend on the Spell Caster civilization. He wanted to explore the Void Zone instead and break through the bottleneck. Merlin knew that the chances of this happening were very slim.

The Mobatans were still facing an internal crisis at the moment. Nevertheless, there was Veron whose existence was second only to an Honored Legend. Thus, the situation would not worsen to the point of no return. If he really managed to break through the bottleneck, then most probably the Mobatans would also become a powerful civilization.

After all, the Mobatans were created with Aruba as a blueprint and had cultivated the training drills. It was a pity that they were bound by the natural order of the Void Zone.

Merlin simply could not imagine how strong Aruba’s physical body was. How could he overcome the natural order just by relying on his physical body? Perhaps even the Titan Giants among the Giant tribe had never conceived such a thought.

Nevertheless, this encounter has strengthened Merlin’s resolve. He found out that there was actually a supreme existence that had transcended the ultimate existences and could overrule the natural order.

“It’s time to leave…”

Merlin pointed gently forward, and space shattered in an instant. He could also sense the aura of the Elemental Origin as he disappeared into the shattered space in a flash.

The Mobatans, from this day onwards, would be starting a brand-new life…

…

Hum…

A figure stepped out from space and into the passage of the secret place. It was none other than Merlin. He had finally returned to the Glorious Land.

The sphinx guardian had noticed him too. He appeared at the mouth of the passage right away and seemed to have sensed something when he saw Merlin. He asked in a deep voice, “Did you obtain the Soul Medallion that Master left behind?”

“You know of the Soul Medallion too?”

Merlin was a little surprised. He did not know why Aruba had given life to these statues.

“Of course. Master had told us back then that all of us here must obey whoever succeeded at obtaining the Soul Medallion he left behind and serve him as our new Master!”

Merlin’s heart leaped in joy. He did not expect Aruba to leave behind the guardians of the secret place to him. Each of these guardians was comparable to a Great Legend. Added with the Atlan civilization’s empire-level warship and martial art robots, his troop was no less powerful than an above-average civilization in the Void Zone.

After all, the empire-level warship was comparable to an Honored Legend. Many foreign tribe civilizations that relied on the Spell Caster civilization only had one or two existences that were comparable to an Honored Legend.

“Master, what’s your command?”

The change in the demeanor of the sphinx guardian was almost instantaneous. Despite being given life, its mentality seemed to remain at the level of a puppet. Perhaps, this was a deliberate action on Aruba’s part.

“Can I refine the Elemental Origin now?”

Merlin pointed to the Elemental Origin that connected the Mobata world and the Glorious Land. Although Veron had indicated that he would not enter the Glorious Land, Merlin still felt that it was better to destroy the passage between the two worlds. Prevention was better than cure.

“Since Master has received the Soul Medallion, the seal placed by the old Master has disappeared. Master can refine it now.” the sphinx guardian replied truthfully.

“Very well. Assemble all the guardians in the secret place and wait for me outside.”

Then, Merlin waved his hand and sent the sphinx guardian outside. He shifted his gaze towards this cluster of Elemental Origin. This was the power source of the Glorious Land that even the three great Arcane Wizards did not manage to control.

Once he had refined the Elemental Origin, it would be equivalent to controlling the entire Glorious Land. Moreover, the Glorious Land had been sealed by the three great Arcane Wizard. Hence, this was a very safe place. Merlin intended to leave his Soul Medallion in the Glorious Land.

With that, should he encounter any danger in the future and die as a result, he would be able to rely on the Soul

Medallion to resurrect himself in the Glorious Land as long as no harm had come upon the medallion.

There was no place safer than a dimension controlled by himself.

Merlin began utilizing his Mind Power to examine the Elemental Origin. True enough, the immense surge of power from before was no longer there. He could refine the Elemental Origin without any impediment.

Merlin was more than familiar with refining the Elemental Origin. He was very familiar with the process. After all, he had previously taken hold of dimensions in the Void Zone before. Therefore, the refining this time had proceeded without a hitch.

Coupled with Merlin’s unprecedentedly powerful Mind Power, he only had to spend a few days to gain complete control of the Elemental Origin. Merlin could now feel the violence of fire, the magnificence of wind and so on and so forth.

He could also see the whole of Glorious Land with clarity in an instant. He could even see that Bhutto XVII was putting on the sacred golden armor right now and was gradually solidifying his authority in the Blackmoon Empire. The empire would soon begin a glorious era.

However, no matter how authoritative an emperor or how powerful a Spell Caster, all of their fates rested in Merlin’s hands now. He was the master of the Glorious Land dimension!

Controlling a dimension allowed for the usage of the Elemental Origin to collect insights for Maxim consolidation.

In fact, he could even plunder the Elemental Origin by force to consolidate a new Maxim.

Nonetheless, Merlin had no need for such actions. His current abilities were powerful enough due to the exceptional strength of his Wizard Heart. Right now, he wanted to achieve the greatest feat right away by consolidating an ultimate Maxim.

Therefore, the Elemental Origin of the Glorious Land was not particularly helpful to Merlin. It was still useful to some extent, but it was not a decisive factor in his power. The decisive factor of whether or not Merlin could become and Honored Legend boiled down to his own enlightenment.

Merlin knew that it would likely take a very long time for him to become one unless he encountered some kind of miracles.

Swish!

Merlin returned to the first floor of the secret place. He saw that the sphinx guardian had assembled four guardians. All of them were statues that were given life by Aruba.

Among them were the two guardian statues at the door.

Merlin did not expect that besides there were another two guardians besides them though. He had not discovered them at all in the secret place.

“Master.”

The sphinx guardian seemed to know what Merlin was thinking. He pointed at the two other guardians and explained, “They are clandestine guardians, and their abilities are no weaker than mine. Their role is to protect the secret place from the shadows.”

Merlin nodded. Adding the sphinx guardians into the equation, there would be a total of five powerful existences each comparable to a Great Legend. This was a powerful force of which he could not just let them be without keeping an eye on them.

This was because even if he returned to the Spell Caster civilization, Merlin desired to amass a huge force that could span across countless dimensions. He needed numerous Legends under him. Relying on the martial art robots from the empire-level warship was simply not enough.

Merlin now had a basic foundation of a large force now that he had these five subordinates that were comparable to Great Legends. All that was left for him to do was to continue expanding his plans back in the Void Zone.

“Okay, I want this secret place to be moved to another secret location. All of you enter the warship first.”

Merlin did not hide anything from these subordinates. He took out the Atlan civilization’s empire-level warship and allowed the five of them to enter.

Once the five of them had entered, Merlin kept the warship away. This so-called secret place was actually not that secretive because the Blackmoon royal family knew about it. So, if Merlin wanted to leave his Soul Medallion here, he could not allow anyone to know. That was why he had to move the secret place.

Merlin would not have been able to accomplish such a stealthy move in the past, but after refining the Elemental Origin, Merlin was now basically the master of the dimension. Moving a place around silently was, of course, a piece of cake for him.

Once his Mind Power encapsulated the entire secret place, the Wizard Heart behind Merlin released a powerful burst of power. Even the power of the Glorious Land was mobilized by Merlin in order to conceal the movement caused by shifting the secret place.

“Rise!”

Merlin roared once. The secret place was immediately moved using his Magic Power and floated in the air.

“Shift!”

As soon as Merlin spoke, the secret land that was floating in the air vanished without a trace. Merlin also moved a few mountains around silently so that this place seemed unchanged.

It was just that if the Blackmoon royal family were to send someone else here, they would not find the secret place even if they searched several hundred meters around the mountain.

….

Boom!

An inconspicuous mountain range seemed to be experiencing an earthquake as it shook violently.

If someone were to look carefully, they would find that a thick fog has shrouded this place.

After a few days, the thick fog dissipated and the mountain range returned to how it had been before. There seemed to be no changes.

It looked as if nothing has changed, but the secret place had been buried under its ground. Merlin put the Soul Medallion inside the secret place. There was a thoughtful pause before he left behind the sphinx guardian statue to guard the place because he still felt uneasy.

“If someone actually stumbles across the secret place, kill them!”

This was the most crucial order issued by Merlin to the sphinx, assigning him to guard the secret place forever. Although the probability of anyone discovering the secret place again was very slim, the Soul Medallion was simply too important to risk anything. Merlin could not afford to be careless.

Once everything was settled, Merlin looked up at the sky, and a smile danced on his lips.

“I guess it’s time to see Bhutto XVII.”

Chapter 725: The Real Lord God of Light!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the dazzling palace, Bhutto XVII sat up high above. At the moment, he felt as if everything was in his grasp. Ever since the elder had brought back the sacred golden armor from the secret place, he had tried it out, allowing the Great Wizard elders of the royal family to attack with all their strength. With the protection of the sacred golden armor, the attacks of a Great Wizard were nothing.

This was a treasure even more powerful than the purple gold crown back then. With it, the royal family’s rule was more stabilized.

In this respect, Bhutto XVII had even spread this news through various channels. At once, news that the royal family had obtained a treasure more powerful than the purple gold crown spread like wildfire. It also caused a trace of apprehension in Spell Casters who harbored discontentment.

However, Bhutto XVII was afraid as well. As a supreme monarch, the one he was most frightened of was still the titular First Elder of the Spell Caster Alliance, Merlin.

The sacred golden armor was brought to him by Merlin. Merlin could even defeat the Divine Believers of the Church of Light hence the sacred golden armor was nothing to him.

Therefore, Bhutto XVII’s sole worry was only Merlin, a worry which cast his heart in a haze.

“Buzz.”

Suddenly, in the vast, empty space of the main foyer, Spatial ripples appeared. Soon, a familiar figure stepped out from the space, entering the main foyer.

Bhutto XVII’s heart leaped but after he saw this figure, an odd look flashed across his eyes as he said softly, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve finally returned.”

As Merlin looked at the somewhat startled Bhutto XVII, he said calmly, “That’s right, I’m finally back. Is Your Majesty happy with the sacred golden armor?”

“I am, I’m perfectly happy with it. This is even more formidable than the royal family’s purple gold crown from before. Look at the Spell Casters now. They no longer target the royal family. This is all thanks to you.”

Bhutto XVII was deeply satisfied with the sacred golden armor. Ever since he had received it, he had always worn it. Naturally, he could not be more familiar with the might of the sacred golden armor.

“What a relief that you’re pleased with it. However, I’ve lately heard that Your Majesty still have some troubles?”

Merlin asked with the hint of a smile.

Bhutto XVII’s expression changed as his heart sank even more. Of course, he knew what Merlin meant. By now, Bhutto XVII had established an enormous empire. This was the second major empire after the Molta Empire.

Thus, Bhutto XVII was anxious about the Spell Caster Alliance. Moreover, there was such a powerful Spell Caster like Merlin who was the First Elder of the Spell Caster Alliance.

Although he had all these misgivings, he could never voice them out.

Therefore, Bhutto XVII could only smile and say, “The beginning of an empire naturally involves many matters, some of which are giving me a headache. Wizard Merlin, this time you should stay in the Imperial City for a longer time, to get a proper look at the empire’s new situation.”

Bhutto XVII was confident about governing a massive empire. Back then, under his governance, the Kingdom of Blackmoon had prospered day by day until they had encountered the more powerful Holy Light Empire.

During this period, Bhutto XVII’s various strategies had alleviated the panic caused by war. After the remaining forces of the Church of Light had vanished, the entire empire gradually headed toward a more favorable future.

Merlin shook his head. There was no longer any need for him to stay in the Glorious Land, so he said directly, “I’m going to leave this place. Perhaps I may never return, in which case I’ll have to trouble your Majesty to look after the Wilson clan and the Dark Magic Region.”

“Never return?”

Bhutto XVII was flabbergasted. Back then, Merlin had appeared so suddenly, and now he was disappearing again? Perhaps he was going to retire from society completely, just like those Great Wizards in search of the higher possibilities of Spell Casters?

Nonetheless, Bhutto XVII swiftly recovered from his surprise. To him, this was the best news, so he immediately made a decision. He said in a low voice, “Wizard Merlin, please be rest assured. The empire will dub your father, Old Wilson, as a hereditary duke, and the cities surrounding Blackwater City shall be placed under Duke Wilson, becoming the territory of the Wilson clan. As for the Dark Magic Region, the royal family will always keep an eye out for them. You’ve made an immense contribution to the Spell Caster world, which the royal family will never forget.”

Merlin nodded. With his current prestige, no one could be of threat to the Wilson clan. In addition, after he had passed down knowledge from the Void Zone, the Wilson clan and the Dark Magic Region would grow stronger. Merlin was no longer worried.

“Your Majesty, the Spell Caster Alliance will soon dissolve. It was originally founded as a temporary measure to deal with the Church of Light. Now that I’m leaving, the Spell Caster Alliance will naturally dissolve. Your Majesty, I hope that under your leadership, the Spell Caster world may once again witness the true glory of the Molta Empire’s era.”

Even so, Merlin knew that this was not possible. It was too difficult for the declined Glorious Land to shine once more.

“Whoosh.”

After he spoke, Merlin did not wait for Bhutto XVII’s response, and instantly tore space apart. In the blink of an eye, he vanished from the foyer as if he was never there.

Ten thousand meters in the air, Merlin's figure appeared. His gaze swept across the scene below. This was the Glorious Land he knew so well but now he was going to leave. Furthermore, after he left this time, he was likely to never return.

Merlin was in control of the Glorious Land. His consciousness extended into Blackwater City. There, Wilson Castle was filled with people by now. Old Wilson had brought the members of the Wilson clan and returned to Blackwater City. Being able to return to Wilson Castle in Blackwater City in his later years, Old Wilson's final wish had been fulfilled.

Fat Old Gutt was also quietly enjoying his golden years. That weird little Andie was currently in Gutt's embrace, occasionally making a face that made Gutt laugh heartily.

Merlin's consciousness stretched further. On a broad street, a fleet was hurrying toward Light City. In the carriage sat Charise with a head full of white hair.

She had just started out from Blackwater City. It was as if she could not wait one moment longer to return to Light City, fulfilling her last desire.

"Goodbye, Charise!"

Merlin mumbled softly. He knew that Charise did not have very long to live.

"Hmm?"

In the carriage, Charise seemed to have sensed something. She threw aside the curtains of the carriage. A cold wind invaded the carriage but she saw nothing.

“That’s strange. Why did I seem to hear a familiar voice just now?”

The carriage pulled further away, slowly approaching Light City. Charise’s heart was filled with emotion for this was her lifelong dream to return to Light City…

…

“There’s nothing left to miss.”

Through the Elemental Origin, Merlin could observe many people whom he knew, and places he had visited. Whether they were familiar or not, Merlin could see it all.

Nevertheless, at this moment, all this had nothing to do with Merlin.

The Glorious Land was Merlin’s beginning but it was surely not his end. He still had to return to the Void Zone.

“Swish.”

Without any hesitation, Merlin shot up into the sky of the Glorious Land. He could feel a seal of unparalleled power.

It even bore the obvious force of the three Arcane Wizards. It was practically impossible to break the seal from the outside to enter the Glorious Land.

However, to leave from the inside to enter the Void Zone, all one needed was strength on par with a Legend. Therefore, the multi-colored Wizard Heart appeared behind Merlin. Turbulent Magic Power surged forward, turning into a gigantic fist.

“Boom.”

An opening was created in the seal, and Merlin seized this moment to step out instantly.

…

Holy light circled the Light Dimension. The leader of many gods, the Lord God of Light who had founded a god organization by himself, was now communicating with countless believers.

“He’s appeared?”

Suddenly, the Lord God of Light seemed to notice something, and a strange look crossed his face. He had constantly monitored the Glorious Land, and would discover any changes instantly.

This time, Merlin, who had destroyed a fragment of his will, was leaving the Glorious Land at last!

“Finally, you’ve left the Glorious Land. This time, no matter who it is, they can’t save you!”

In the next moment, the colossal Lord God of Light’s body vanished instantly.

“Hum.”

When Merlin had stepped into the Void Zone once more, his entire body relaxed. As he stared at the pitch-black, icy Void Zone, he felt an incomparable sense of familiarity.

“I’m finally back.”

His time in the Glorious Land had not been long but he had gone through many experiences, which induced in him a tumultuous sensation. Back in the familiar Void Zone, he was matchlessly relaxed.

“Boom.”

However, before Merlin could rejoice, a terrifying pressure descended in the next moment. The Void Zone had no space nor time but a blinding flash of light abruptly appeared.

This light gleamed brilliantly as if an imposing figure had arrived at this place. It was the familiar force of the holy light which caused Merlin to change his manner.

“The Lord God of Light?”

At once, Merlin thought about the Lord God of Light. Back when he had wiped out the Lord God of Light’s will, Merlin knew that he might be targeted by the Lord God of Light but had never expected that the Lord God of Light would be constantly monitoring the Glorious Land.

Moreover, the second the Lord God of Light had sensed that Merlin had left the Glorious Land, he had come here himself. This was the Lord God of Light’s real body. He had not left the Light Dimension for so many years, and now he had come just to kill Merlin!

Within the dazzling, dreadful light, an enormous figure emerged, exuding endless imposing force. Only the ultimate existences could disregard the space and time of the Void Zone. They only needed to target a place to arrive instantly.

This was mobilizing the power of the natural order!

“Tiny, pesky Spell Caster, die!”

The Lord God of Light could not bear that a mere Spell Caster who was not even a Legend destroyed his will avatar. Therefore, he attacked with resentment. A massive palm formed by holy light shrouded the entire Void Zone, swiping toward Merlin.

This was the ultimate existence, Lord God of Light’s fatal attack!

Chapter 726: Resurrection through the Soul Medallion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In Setoh Arcane City, everything was calm once again. The civilization war with the Rock Tribe had ended for now, so everything was quiet and peaceful in the entire Setoh Arcane City.

“Swoosh.”

In the depths of Setoh Arcane City, however, the great Ultimate Arcane Wizard Setoh opened his eyes furiously. A piercing glint flashed in his eyes, and he growled, “Lord God of Light, how dare you?”

At the same time, in the other two Arcane Cities, two similar cries of rage sounded as well. In an instant, bursts of mystical fluctuations affected the natural order flow of the Void Zone.

The three Great Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization were enraged, and they hurried to the Glorious Land as quickly as they could. This was because they had just sensed an unexpected situation at the Glorious Land.

The Lord God of Light had reached the Glorious Land! As the origin of the Spell Caster civilization, nothing must happen to the Glorious Land. Therefore, the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards simultaneously hurried toward the Glorious Land without further discussion.

…

Destruction, it was an endless destructive force. Merlin had never felt as powerless as he did now. His Wizard Heart, the Illusory World, and even the empire-level warship of the Atlan civilization – everything he had relied upon was now useless.

Under the Lord God of Light's attack, all of this power appeared so puny, unable to block it at all.

"Bang."

This immense power promptly crushed Merlin to smithereens, without meeting the slightest resistance. The power of an ultimate existence was far from something Merlin could withstand.

At this moment, Merlin's consciousness sank into infinite darkness. There was only darkness and more darkness.

"Maybe this is death…"

Merlin's long sigh came to an end. His body was crushed to bits, turned to ashes, and the multi-colored Wizard Heart disappeared completely. All that was left was a few Spatial Rings, which remained even after such a dreadful blow. Perhaps the Lord God of Light had left them intentionally.

"Lord God of Light, how dare you?"

Suddenly, another dazzling burst of light appeared. The moment Arcane Wizard Setoh appeared, he waved his hand. Terrifying vortexes appeared all around the Void Zone, aimed at the Lord God of Light from every direction.

At a level like theirs, it was just a contest of pure strength from the natural order. After all, they were all ultimate existences who had merged with the natural order. Whoever could mobilize more of the natural order's power would be the stronger one.

“Haha, Setoh, you're no match for me by yourself. A puny Spell Caster dared to destroy my will avatar, so he must be punished.”

The Lord God of Light was not afraid of the Arcane Wizard Setoh at all, so he was not troubled in the slightest and immediately turned to leave.

“Leaving so soon? Lord God of Light, do you really think there's no one else in our Spell Caster civilization?”

A cold voice rang out, following which a man with clear, cold eyes appeared in a white robe. He was the one who watched over Ceci Arcane City, Arcane Wizard Ceci.

“Buzz.”

Arcane Wizard Ceci acted immediately. He had mobilized the power of the natural order without holding back. Instantly, the entire Void Zone seethed like a storm. Although there was no time nor space, this invisible crushing power of the natural order was majestic, boundless, and terrifying.

This time, a slight change finally came over the Lord God of Light's face. He was not a match for two Arcane Wizards. Nonetheless, faced with their suppression through the power of the natural order, he did not resist but instead, tried his best to return to the Light Dimension.

Once an ultimate existence was bent on leaving, it was difficult to stop him.

“You can’t stop me from leaving.”

The Lord God of Light’s body was ringed with holy light. He had already activated the power of the natural order and would leave in an instant.

“Is that so? Lord God of Light, it’s true that no one can stop you from leaving but since you’ve made a rare visit to the Spell Caster civilization, you should leave something behind…”

A serene voice sounded, and the Lord God of Light, who had been unruffled until now, finally revealed a fearful expression. Before him, a black-robed figure appeared.

This figure was dressed in black, and his hair was black too. He was draped all in black, causing a tremble even in the depths of one’s heart.

This was the strongest contender of the Spell Caster civilization – the first Honored Legend, the first Lord, and the first Arcane Wizard – the noble Wizard Augustus!

“Augustus, you came too? You, three Arcane Wizards, are attacking all at once. Are you trying to start a war between the Spell Caster civilization and the God Alliance?”

Maybe the Lord God of Light was unafraid of Setoh or Ceci but if Augustus was in the mix, then things were different. The Lord God of Light might be more or less on the same level as Ceci and Setoh but Augustus was the first Arcane

Wizard of the Spell Caster civilization, inducing great apprehension in him.

“You, the Lord God of Light, can represent the God Alliance?”

Augustus’ face broke out into a cold smile, then he pointed with one finger.

“Hiss.”

Even with layers of holy light as protection, the Lord God of Light was unable to block this blow. A wisp of black smoke appeared on his body, which formed a sharp contrast against the pure holy light.

This meant that the ultimate Lord God of Light was injured!

“Very well! Augustus, after I’ve recovered from this injury, I won’t forget this gesture of yours!”

The Lord God of Light threw out this vicious line, after which the holy light dispersed and his body vanished without a trace. It seemed that this blow had caused him significant harm but it was the limit as well. After all, it was extremely difficult to kill an ultimate existence. It was nearly impossible, even with the power of the Spell Caster civilization’s three Great Arcane Wizards.

As he stared at the disappearing Lord God of Light, Augustus looked toward the Glorious Land once more. He stretched out a hand and grabbed the Spatial Ring left by Merlin in the empty space.

“Setoh, is this the Merlin you sent into the Glorious Land? The Lord God of Light was exasperated and bad-tempered, having to lose a will avatar. It looks like Merlin has destroyed the Church of Light in the Glorious Land. He’s done very well, it’s just a shame that…”

Augustus shook his head, feeling sorry about Merlin’s fate. After all, back during the war with the Rock Tribe, Merlin had demonstrated abilities beyond a civilization-level genius.

It was a great thing for the entire Spell Caster civilization, but now, the Lord God of Light had arrived in person and killed Merlin. Not even Augustus, the first Arcane Wizard of the Spell Caster civilization, could do anything.

Setoh glanced at the Glorious Land which was still sealed, a complicated look flitting across his face. He muttered, “We’ve arrived too late. Who knew that a lofty ultimate existence like the Lord God of Light, who had started a god organization, would come here himself to deal with a Spell Caster who wasn’t even a Legend?”

Setoh did not even know how to explain this to the Blackfire Lord.

“Huh? His mind imprint still hasn’t vanished. Is he not dead?”

Augustus carefully observed the Spatial Ring in his hand, and a bewildered look emerged on his face.

“Not dead? How’s that possible? It was a full-force blow from the ultimate existence, the Lord God of Light. Who could withstand that?”

Setoh and Ceci were both doubtful. They had come here one step before Augustus, and both had felt Merlin’s force vanished instantly. This was a sure sign of death.

“Or… Could it be an avatar? I’ve heard that he’s a formidable Mind Power Master!”

Augustus looked at the Glorious Land thoughtfully, and many possibilities flashed across his mind.

Therefore, the three Great Arcane Wizards decided to wait here. If it was an avatar, then Merlin would come out of the Glorious Land.

…

“Hum.”

In the hidden, underground secret place, the pitch-black Soul Medallion suddenly erupted with dazzling light. Thereafter, this light gradually began to twist together as if an unknown power was reconstructing a body.

The sphinx guardian who had detected the commotion hurried to this place. He had been ordered by Merlin to stay here and guard the Soul Medallion. Upon seeing the changes of the Soul Medallion, the sphinx guardian was slightly taken aback.

Nevertheless, upon seeing the familiar figure emerging from the Soul Medallion, the sphinx guardian hurriedly asked in a deferential manner, “Master, how come you’re back again?”

Although it knew of the Soul Medallion’s function, the sphinx guardian was still somewhat unclear about what had happened. Could there be someone in this dimension who was a threat to Merlin?

“Phew…”

Merlin appeared once more from the Soul Medallion. His body was completely reconstituted, exactly the same or perhaps even better than before. This time, he had experienced true death, particularly after his consciousness had sunk into the never-ending darkness. If he was not resurrected, that would mean his consciousness would pass into oblivion.

“So that’s what death is…”

Merlin still seemed immersed in that moment of his death. As his consciousness sank endlessly throughout the darkness, he knew nothing. In that instant between life and death, Merlin learned what true darkness was.

“Wizard Heart!”

The multi-colored Wizard Heart appeared behind Merlin. Before this, Fire Element and Darkness Element were on par with the other, neck to neck. However, after Merlin’s death experience, his Darkness Element was more active.

This meant that Merlin had a deeper understanding of Darkness Element. He could even vaguely feel the ultimate Maxim of Darkness Element.

Before this, Merlin merely had such a goal. As for how he would condense the ultimate Maxim, he did not even have a clear line of reasoning.

However, he now knew that if he wished to consolidate an ultimate Maxim and become an Honored Legend, it was best to start from Darkness Element. This was because his understanding of Darkness Element was more profound now, and he could dimly sense the traits of the ultimate Maxim.

Other than a deepened understanding in terms of the Maxim, Merlin’s improvement in the area of Hallucinating spells was also very direct. Initially, Merlin had reached the third step of the first stage, Hallucinating spells, which seemed very close to the realm of the Illusory Heart. Nonetheless, in truth, Merlin did not have the slightest clue nor direction, and he did not know where to start.

However, Merlin currently had a clear direction, vaguely able to touch the realm of the Illusory Heart. Perhaps in the near future, he might break through completely to the Illusory Heart.

In short, it seemed as if Merlin’s abilities did not change much but in fact, this was very important to Merlin’s future. Still, this did not mean that Merlin should be thankful to the Lord God of Light.

After all, if it was not for the Soul Medallion he received from Aruba, who had left it behind, he really would have died this time!

Chapter 727: The Matrix Vanishes

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin shot a glance at the Soul Medallion behind him. At the moment, its glow was much dimmer. Merlin knew that this was because the Soul Medallion had been slightly damaged.

If he died two more times, the Soul Medallion would not be of any more use. One Soul Medallion could only resurrect him three times. This was more precious than any treasure.

“The Lord God of Light!”

Merlin looked toward the sky. A lofty Lord God was an ultimate existence of the Void Zone. Now, he had come personally to kill Merlin. This was something Merlin had never expected.

“What a great loss I’ve suffered. The Atlan civilization’s empire-level warship, the martial arts robots, the guardians left by Aruba, the illusion bead, and the rest, everything’s gone…”

Merlin was incomparably gloomy. Although he could be resurrected, all the treasures he had on him were gone, especially the Atlan civilization’s empire-level warship, which was comparable to an Honored Legend.

There was also the Illusory World within the Illusion Bead. That would have been the foundation for Merlin to create the Illusory World in the future. With a ready-made Illusory World, Merlin could have skipped the most difficult part of condensing an Illusory World.

If these treasures had been destroyed just like that, even Merlin would be filled with boiling resentment.

Having used the Soul Medallion so soon, Merlin was somewhat at a loss. He did not know if the Lord God of Light was still waiting out there. Therefore, he dared not leave the Glorious Land again but instead waited silently.

Merlin could only wait for the Lord God of Light to leave. To block an attack from the Lord God of Light – was there such a treasure in the Void Zone? Perhaps there was but it would be extremely precious, with only a few such items in the Void Zone.

It should be known that the so-called ultimate existences of the Void Zone were not essentially different from Great Lords. Ultimate existences were more powerful because they had begun to make contact with the natural order, devoting their lives to merge with the natural order. Their bodies thus become a part of the Void Zone’s natural order. The more powerful the natural order, the greater the power they could mobilize.

Therefore, to fight against ultimate existences, one was directly fighting against the Void Zone’s natural order.

Of course, different ultimate existences would master the natural order differently. As for those ultimate existences which were truly powerful, they were rather scary. In a rage, a sweep of the natural order's power was enough to annihilate millions and millions of dimensions.

There was one desolate territory in the Void Zone, which was genuinely a void, containing nothing but empty space. According to rumors, back then, a frightening ultimate existence had created that space in a fit of fury.

There might be a treasure able to withstand the power of the natural order, even if it simply contained a bit of the natural order's power. However, Merlin had never heard of one, much less found one in the Glorious Land.

Thus, Merlin could only wait.

Time passed by bit by bit, and soon, it had been half a month. To powerful Spell Casters, half a month was nothing much, flashing by in the blink of an eye.

However, within this half a month, Merlin had gradually recalled the details of the moment he was killed by the Lord God of Light. At that time, he was truly killed by the Lord God of Light, but at the last moment, he seemed to have heard a familiar voice.

"Arcane Wizard Setoh?"

Merlin carefully thought about it. That voice was similar to Arcane Wizard Setoh's. It was just that Merlin had no way to prove it. According to his deduction, since such a huge commotion had occurred at the Glorious Land, it was indeed likely that Arcane Wizard Setoh, as one of the three Great Arcane Wizards, would appear.

"It's better to wait longer."

Even if he had guessed rightly, Merlin was unwilling to take the risk. If he encountered the Lord God of Light again, he would have to die another time.

Therefore, Merlin continued waiting for another month. It was then that a problem occurred to him.

“The Matrix?”

Merlin thought about a very serious problem. Before he died, the Matrix was fused into his body. Even after it became the intelligent core of the empire-level warship, Merlin was still its owner.

However, after he had died once, was there still the Matrix?

Soon, Merlin got his answer. The Matrix did not respond, which meant that it was truly no longer within Merlin’s body. He just did not know if this would affect the Matrix which was on the empire-level warship.

“The Matrix is gone.”

Merlin mumbled miserably. He had very special feelings toward the Matrix. It was because of the Matrix that Merlin could reach to where he was today. After Merlin gradually outgrew his use of the Matrix, he felt a hint of worry deep in his heart about the Matrix.

He started to ponder why would his Matrix transform in such a manner? Why was after he became a Great Wizard and his Mind Power was even more terrifying, he was still unable to locate where exactly the Matrix was fused?

Faced with an unknown power, whether a Spell Caster or a Normie would still be frightened and worried. Merlin was no exception. He had begun to worry if the Matrix contained secrets not known to anyone. Could that possibly be of harm to himself?

This was a thought that occasionally occurred to him but now, after he was killed by the Lord God of Light and resurrected by the Soul Medallion, he had parted from the Matrix by accident. Merlin’s heart was a complex tangle of emotions, not knowing to rejoice or mourn.

“Phew…”

Merlin finally let out a long sigh, and stared at the sky, whispering, “No matter what, a long time has passed. Maybe the Lord God of Light has left. I should go out and take a look.”

Even if there was still a certain risk, he must still go out eventually. Moreover, there was still a slight hope in Merlin’s heart. Perhaps his ring was not destroyed. Perhaps the Lord God of Light overlooked those treasures of his, and his ring was still in the Void Zone. Who could tell?

Although this was a slim hope, Merlin still was eager to leave the Glorious Land once more. Nonetheless, for his safety, he did not plan to leave the Glorious Land directly. Instead, he would open a gap in the seal, and allow his Mind Power to investigate the situation outside. After determining it was safe, he would then leave the Glorious Land.

“Break.”

Merlin’s full Magic Power surged ahead and soon split a gap within the seal. His vast and vigorous Mind Power instantly gushed out of the Glorious Land, starting to inspect the Void Zone.

…

In the pitch-dark, silent Void Zone, the three Great Arcane Wizards had waited for more than a month.

“Augustus, the mind imprint on that ring still hasn’t vanished? It’s been more than a month.”

Wizard Ceci opened his eyes and looked toward Augustus. Merlin’s ring was in Augustus’ charge. Of course, the three Arcane Wizards would not have any desire toward the Spatial Ring of a young Wizard. It was merely a way to ascertain whether Merlin was still alive.

“The mind imprint is still here. Now I’m more certain that the Lord God of Light had merely killed of an avatar of Merlin. The Lord God of Light has made an error of judgment. He came here himself but only killed an avatar, haha.”

Augustus could not help but laugh. They had crossed paths with the Lord God of Light for so long, yet had never seen the Lord God of Light commit such an embarrassing mistake in these thousands of years.

“That’s right, that’s right. Merlin still has a trick like this, resulting in the Lord God of Light’s mistaken killing? However, it’s been such a long time. Could his real person still be in the Glorious Land?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh asked rather doubtfully.

“He should still be in the Glorious Land. After all, his avatar was killed by the Lord God of Light, which must’ve frightened him. He would surely hide for some time before coming out. We’ll wait longer.”

Wizard Augustus was in no hurry. If the three of them had not joined forces to seal the Glorious Land, it would not be so troublesome. They could just enter the Glorious Land to search for Merlin.

However, if it were not for the seal, the Lord God of Light would have destroyed the Glorious Land long ago.

Therefore, they could only wait.

“I wonder how long will Merlin hide? Huh? Is that a Mind Power investigation?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s heart leaped, and he shot a look at the Glorious Land. Besides Arcane Wizard Setoh, Ceci and Augustus seemed to notice it as well.

No matter how shapeless or soundless Mind Power was, it could not be concealed from the Ultimate Arcane Wizards, so they would instantly notice it.

It was not just Augustus and the other two who were gleefully surprised. Currently, in the Glorious Land, Merlin, who was stealthily using his Mind Power to observe the situation outside, was also joyful and surprised.

Naturally, his Mind Power had detected Augustus and the rest. He did not recognize the other two but he had the utmost familiarity with Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“It really is Arcane Wizard Setoh. It should be safe!”

Just as Merlin was about to leave the Glorious Land right away, he suddenly thought of another problem.

“They’ve clearly seen me dying from the Lord God of Light’s attack. How do I explain that now?”

This involved the problem of explaining. He must not reveal the Soul Medallion so easily. After all, anyone would wish to get their hands on it. Perhaps Merlin could not seize Veron’s Soul Medallion because he had no way to do so.

However, Arcane Wizards were ultimate existences. They might seize the Soul Medallion for their own use. Even though he trusted Arcane Wizard Setoh, when it came to the matter of one’s life, he still had to be prudent.

“The matter of the Soul Medallion must not be revealed. Even my resurrection must not be mentioned. After all, even the ultimate Arcane Wizards have no way of resurrecting anyone. This is something that reverses the natural order.”

Merlin racked his brains, and thought about it carefully, and his brow gradually loosened.

“It looks like I can only explain it with an avatar, especially since I can use Hallucinating spells to create a simple Mind Avatar.”

Merlin thought it over in detail. This was the best plan.

After he had decided how to explain himself, Merlin immediately tore apart the seal and exited in one leap, returning to the Void Zone once more. However, once he left the Glorious Land, unless an Ultimate Arcane Wizard assisted him, Merlin would have to die again to return, relying on the Soul Medallion in the Glorious Land to be resurrected.

Otherwise, he would never be able to return to the Glorious Land.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin’s figure appeared in the Void Zone. Three pair of eyes immediately turned toward him.

“It really is Merlin. You’re not dead! Haha, even the Lord God of Light was fooled by your use of an avatar.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh was the happiest. He was the one who sent Merlin into the Glorious Land, so naturally, he did not wish for Merlin to be killed by the Lord God of Light. Now that he saw Merlin was safe and unharmed, he sighed in relief.

“That’s right. You’re the first one who managed to fool the Lord God of Light. This is your Spatial Ring. It’s undamaged. Now, it’s time for it to return to its original owner.”

A black-robed Spell Caster with an indifferent expression immediately tossed a ring from his hand. Merlin’s eyes brightened, his face bursting into an elated look. Naturally, he could tell at a glance that this was his Spatial Ring.

Therefore, he quickly took the ring in his hand and checked the contents within.

Chapter 728: Return to Arcane City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Many of Merlin’s secrets were hidden in the Spatial Ring, such as the Atlan civilization’s empire-level warship, the martial arts robots comparable to Legends, the guardian statues, the illusion bead, and so on.

Although these Arcane Wizards might not even have any regard for these things, Merlin was still very nervous.

Fortunately, after an inspection, Merlin realized that nothing was missing. Everything was untouched.

“Don’t worry. After I realized that your mind imprint didn’t disappear from your Spatial Ring, I surmised that you hadn’t died, so I didn’t touch your ring.”

Augustus’ aloof face seemed as if it would never smile. When Wizard Setoh noticed Merlin’s anxious expression, he shook his head. “These two are Wizard Augustus and Wizard Ceci. They had sensed the Lord God of Light arriving at the Glorious Land, so they hurried over. Tell us about the situation in the Glorious Land. Due to the seal, we don’t even know what it’s like in the Glorious Land.”

Merlin thought about it, and concluded that he should tell the three Arcane Wizards of the situation in the Glorious Land. Therefore, he began to explain briefly, “The situation in the Glorious Land is better now. The Church of Light has been destroyed completely, and the Lord God of Light can no longer use the Church of Light to interfere with the matters of the Glorious Land. He can’t even possibly ascertain the location of the Glorious Land.”

The Church of Light had been the Glorious Land’s greatest affliction because it was supported by the Lord God of Light. Through the Church of Light, the Lord God of Light could project some of his strength, locking firmly onto the Glorious Land.

Therefore, no matter how hidden the Glorious Land was, even if it constantly changed its position, it could not escape the scrutiny of the Lord God of Light. However, now that the Lord God of Light had lost the Church of Light and the power of faith, he was no longer able to lock onto the Glorious Land. There was no doubt that this greatly improved the safety of the Glorious Land.

Seeing that Arcane Wizard Setoh’s face had broken into a smile, Merlin continued, “After the Church of Light was annihilated, a unified empire called the Blackmoon Empire finally emerged in the Glorious Land once again. It claims to be a continuation of the Molta Empire but it’s also an empire controlled by Spell Casters. Moreover, I’ve passed on some knowledge of the Spell Caster civilization. I’m sure that the entire Glorious Land would prosper once more.”

Merlin said everything in one breath and stared at Arcane Wizard Setoh and the rest. These were the three most powerful Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization, and they were all here now.

“Not bad. The Glorious Land had fallen behind but with your actions, even if it can’t recover the glory of the Molta Empire, at least it won’t continue to decline. Merlin, you’ve done well!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh was the first to speak.

“The Lord God of Light will no longer have the chance to meddle with the origin of our Spell Caster civilization.”

Arcane Wizard Ceci nodded as well. It could be said that Merlin had removed a significant threat to the Glorious Land. For a long time, the Lord God of Light had been a great threat to the Glorious Land. The Glorious Land was the origin of the Spell Caster civilization. Any civilization would protect their origin more strictly, and the Spell Caster civilization was no exception.

However, the Church of Light was in the Glorious Land. In the past, due to the war with the Atlan civilization, they did not manage to wipe out the Church of Light completely. After they sealed the Glorious Land, not even the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards could enter hence the Church of Light gradually grew and expanded.

The Lord God of Light thus relied upon the Church of Light to begin interfering with the Glorious Land. Now, Merlin had uprooted the Church of Light at last.

Nonetheless, Merlin was targeted by the Lord God of Light because of this. His heart was still beating with lingering fear. After all, he was someone who had “died” once in front of the Lord God of Light.

“Arcane Wizard Setoh, what about the Lord God of Light? He had just slain an avatar of mine. Surely he won’t let things go just like that?

Merlin was still very worried about the Lord God of Light. After all, anyone who was scrutinized daily by a great ultimate existence would not feel safe.

“The Lord God of Light?”

Augustus’ stern face revealed a smile, and he laughed softly. “I don’t know what method you used that the Lord God of Light believed it was the real you that he had killed. However, he might soon learn of his error. Still, at least for a thousand years, you need not worry about him. Earlier, the three of us have heavily injured him. Without hibernating for a thousand years, he can forget about recovering. Therefore, he would surely return to the Light Dimension to hibernate for at least a thousand years.”

“A thousand years of hibernation?”

Merlin felt immense relief, finally able to let down his guard. A thousand years might be nothing to an ultimate existence like the Lord God of Light. It might just be the blink of an eye.

However, a thousand years was a lengthy period for Merlin. From when he first arrived in Blackwater City, all the way to where he was now, forget about a thousand years, it had not even been a hundred years. At best, it was merely a few decades.

In a few decades, he had now become an existence second only to an Honored Legend. Even in the Spell Caster civilization, he was classified as someone freakish.

“With a thousand years’ time, I won’t have to worry about being targeted by the Lord God of Light.”

Merlin eyed the three Great Arcane Wizards. It looked like the three Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization were truly formidable. When all three had joined forces, they could heavily injure the Lord God of Light. It was not surprising that even though the Void Zone had so many powerful civilizations, until now, none of them could really do anything to the Spell Caster civilization.

This was a reflection of how powerful the Spell Caster civilization was.

“Alright, the crisis of the Glorious Land has been resolved. From now on, other than the three of us, no one will know where the Glorious Land is.”

After Augustus spoke, his body flashed and he vanished without a trace.

Augustus and Ceci left one after the other. Arcane Wizard Setoh glanced at Merlin and said, “Merlin, take one last look at the Glorious Land. Perhaps you won’t be able to see it anymore.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh knew about Merlin’s real identity. He knew that Merlin came from the Glorious Land. After Merlin left this time, he would have no way of finding the Glorious Land without the permission of the three Great Arcane Wizards.

Therefore, this might be the last time Merlin could see the Glorious Land.

Merlin’s gaze turned toward the gigantic dimension below. The Glorious Land was still glistening with radiance. The Glorious Land encompassed so many moments Merlin had gone through – from the very beginning when he first encountered spells in Blackwater City, then escaping to the

Kingdom of Blackmoon, entering the Dark Magic Region, and experiencing various events.

This was how the present Merlin was born!

After a long time of silent observation, Merlin turned around decisively, saying calmly, “Arcane Wizard Setoh, let’s go.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh nodded and brought Merlin along within a mystical fluctuation. It was as if they were encased in invisible energy, and they shuttled away instantly.

Merlin did not feel any Magic Power, Maxims nor any sense of space, but he was in the aforementioned process of shuttling, as if through a Spatial Passage.

He recalled Aruba’s previous explanation of ultimate existences. All ultimate existences had merged into a part of the natural order and were able to mobilize some of its power.

Although the Void Zone had no space, time nor Elements, it was covered in the power of the natural order. Ultimate existences were still under no restrictions in the Void Zone. This was the formidable power of ultimate existences.

“Perhaps this is the power of the natural order…”

Such a thought occurred to Merlin, following which he vanished without a trace along with Arcane Wizard Setoh.

…

Merlin finally returned to Setoh Arcane City. In the present, Setoh Arcane City was very peaceful. After going through a war with the Rock Tribe, Setoh Arcane City, as the final Arcane City to be established, received the acknowledgment of many Spell Casters at last. Obviously, those who wanted to join Setoh Arcane City on their own had grown in number.

The three great Arcane Cities were in silent competition. Before this, Setoh Arcane City had always been the weakest force. Nonetheless, after it faced the Rock Tribe and even won the war, Setoh Arcane City naturally was greeted with rapid expansion.

Thus, the current Setoh Arcane City seemed much busier than before.

Merlin made time to visit the Blackfire Lord. Back in the Glorious Land, Merlin had learned from Aruba that the Blackfire Lord and Arcane Wizard Setoh had both received pointers from Aruba.

It was just that Arcane Wizard Setoh became an Ultimate Arcane Wizard in the end while the Blackfire Lord was merely a Lord with two ultimate Maxims. This must have been more than simply an issue of talent. After all, for someone to be picked out by Aruba, would his talent be insufficient?

However, by now, Merlin had already somewhat figured out the reason. Once he returned to Arcane City, he was faced with the Blackfire Lord's urgent inquiries about the development of his Mind Power.

Presumably, after the Blackfire Lord had become a Lord, he had focused all his efforts into cultivating Mind Power, hoping to significantly develop the Mind Power system. Therefore, he was ultimately unable to consolidate more ultimate Maxims.

After all, the energy of even the strongest genius was limited. In addition, an ultimate Maxim was not so easily attained. If one could not focus every single effort, naturally, it was difficult to obtain an ultimate Maxim.

After briefly fielding the Blackfire Lord's questions, Merlin returned to his own room.

"Setoh Arcane City is no longer of much help to me. Following this, I should set up a force that belongs to me and control a great swathe of dimensions. Through controlling these dimensions, I'll command the Elemental Origins and hone a Maxim. Finally, I'll reach a point where I can create an ultimate Maxim!"

Merlin's reasoning was clear, and his plan was reasonable too. Perhaps one or two dimensions would be useless in helping him condense an ultimate Maxim but if it were ten or even dozens of dimensions, things would be different.

Through the accumulation of infinitesimal advancements, and under the ceaseless honing of the Elemental Origins, surely his understanding of the ultimate Maxim would speed up. Finally, he would consolidate an ultimate Maxim and become an Honored Legend!

For now, this was the most effective method.

Merlin had already made up his mind and immediately stood up to walk toward the Mission Hall of Arcane City. There, he could learn of the Spell Caster civilization's situation in various regions. This was an advantage of being a Spell Caster of Arcane City.

Chapter 729: Capability I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In Arcane City's Mission Hall, there were still throngs of people. Compared to the first time Merlin came here, the present Merlin did not need contribution points anymore.

"Ah? It's Wizard Merlin."

"It really is him. During the civilization war with the Rock Tribe, he's done us a great service. I hear that he's even stronger than civilization-level geniuses. I really don't know how can he become so impressive."

"Haha, Wizard Merlin is from our Setoh Arcane City. So he's lacking contribution points as well."

When Merlin appeared, the entire Mission Hall became even livelier. Many Spell Casters fought their way forward to get a look at Merlin. After all, Merlin could be said to have made a name for himself in the civilization war with the Rock Tribe. In particular, almost everyone in Setoh Arcane City knew of him.

Merlin smiled and responded to these Spell Casters, following which he finally squeezed his way to those Legendary Wizards.

"Phew…"

Heaving a sigh, Merlin asked the Legendary Wizard, “I need to consult the distribution map of the forces in the entire Spell Caster world.”

“One contribution point.”

He only needed one contribution point. This was quite cheap that it seemed practically free. Merlin was soon missing one contribution point while at the same time, he was able to consult the distribution map of the Spell Caster civilization’s general forces.

This map was very detailed, and it would be revised every ten years. Thus, it could be considered to be rather accurate compared to the actual situation.

On the map, the Spell Caster civilization was too massive, encompassing countless dimensions and spanning innumerable regions. Within this territory, it was difficult to find any masterless dimensions.

As for masterless dimensions, any Great Legend who had signed the Legends’ Accord could not violate the agreement and seize the dimensions. Only those plunderers who did not abide by the accord would do so. Nonetheless, there were far too few plunderers, and they were liable to arouse the enmity of Legendary Wizards, so they often acted surreptitiously.

Thus, Merlin did not pay any more attention to the dimensions within the domain of the Spell Caster civilization. Instead, he looked at the borders of the Spell Caster civilization. In fact, there were also many powerful civilizations surrounding the Spell Casters.

For instance, the paths of God Alliance and the Rock Tribe were blocked. The Spell Casters could not expand further.

There were also bigger areas like the chaotic territory.

In the past, Merlin had gone to the chaotic territory. Nevertheless, after careful consideration, he gave up on the idea. The reason was simple – it was too chaotic with all kinds of forces from foreign civilizations.

Of course, the main reason was that the Spell Caster faction there was too weak. Merlin wished to occupy not just one or two dimensions but dozens of dimensions, to form a colossal force.

Therefore, he needed the support of a powerful faction from the Spell Caster civilization. In that manner, even after he had occupied those dimensions, there would not be any foreign civilization who dared to retaliate on a large scale. He could even help the Spell Caster civilization expand its territory this way.

A place like this was hard to find. Besides the chaotic territory, there were other places such as the dark territory, the open territory, and so on.

Merlin searched painstakingly. It seemed that at the borders, the forces of Spell Casters were not that strong. In truth, this was understandable. After all, the Spell Casters did not have an extensive heritage, merely having set foot in the Void Zone for three thousand years. One would need to be like the Giant Tribe or the Tree Tribe which foreign civilizations had more than a million years of history, whose territories were incomparably stable.

The Spell Caster civilization was still lacking in this respect. There was a vital reason for this. The Spell Caster civilization was expanding so fast that it did not have much time for thorough administration.

The Spell Caster civilization was able to occupy so many dimensions in over three thousand years, becoming one of the formidable civilizations of the Void Zone in one leap. Although it was not the most preeminent, they could be considered a relatively powerful civilization. Naturally, it was not just because of the three Great Arcane Wizards.

Just the three Arcane Wizards by themselves would merely be like a castle in the air, with not much practical purpose. Other than the ultimate existences that a civilization produced, the strength of a civilization was dependent on the number of Spell Casters above the level of Legends.

This was because existences higher than a Legend were the core strength of a civilization. In this sense, the Spell Caster civilization clearly had an unparalleled advantage. Some Spell Casters could become Great Legends in over a hundred years. Even if they needed more time, they could become a Legend in just a few centuries.

This was different compared to the foreign civilizations, which needed centuries or more than a thousand years or even millennia to become much stronger. Thus, the Spell Caster civilization was able to grow so rapidly.

“I’ve decided to go to the boundless territory in the north.”

After looking at the map for a long time, Merlin ultimately decided on the boundless territory in the north. Although this region was in constant chaos as well, the Spell Caster forces were comparatively stronger. Thus, if Merlin went to the boundless territory and forcefully seized a few dimensions, he could join this territory to the initial area of the Spell Caster forces.

In this way, he could better guard the dimensions he occupied.

Having made up his mind, Merlin said to the Legendary Wizards, “Now I wish to apply for departing to the boundless territory.”

Ever since Merlin entered Setoh Arcane City, he had been branded by Setoh Arcane City. Although on the surface it seemed that Arcane City was not concerned about the Spell Casters who had left, the branding of Arcane City was a prestige that smoothened one’s passage in any area.

Nonetheless, these benefits came with obligations. One of the Legendary Wizards said, “You’re now a Great Wizard, and can leave Arcane City. However, you’re still a part of Setoh Arcane City. This is something that’ll never change unless you become an Ultimate Arcane Wizard in the future and establish your own Arcane City. Otherwise, the moment Setoh Arcane City summons you, you must obey unconditionally.”

Merlin nodded. Establishing an Arcane City was something no one would think about because until now, there were only three Great Arcane Wizards in the Spell Caster civilization. It would not be so easy to become an ultimate existence.

As for Setoh Arcane City summoning him, this would only happen during a civilization war with a foreign tribe. Usually, they would not summon Wizards just like that, so Merlin did not mind that so much.

Even if he did not join Setoh Arcane City, he would still be enlisted by the three Great Arcane Wizards if the Spell Caster civilization was facing a powerful enemy. Not even plunderers were an exception.

“Very well. Can you give me a dimension map of the boundless territory?”

“Ten contribution points.”

The Legendary Wizard said calmly. Obviously, this was also an advantage of being a Spell Caster of Setoh Arcane City. If Merlin was an outsider, a dimension map like this would cost an astronomical sum, something he could never obtain for a mere ten contribution points.

After he kept the map in his ring, Merlin turned and left, paying no mind to the gazes of the other Spell Casters. Still, these Spell Casters kept observing Merlin.

After Merlin had left, the hall burst into a hubbub again.

“Wizard Merlin is going to the boundless territory?”

“With his strength, he can occupy some dimensions now. How I envy him. He’s just a Great Wizard but he has the ability to start occupying dimensions.”

Occupying dimensions and using the Elemental Origins to condense a Maxim – this was accepted as one of the quickest ways to consolidate a Maxim. The actual practice had shown that it was effective indeed.

However, to be able to occupy dimensions at the level of a Great Wizard was something extremely rare. Those preeminent Great Wizards might get to do so if they were lucky enough. Only those civilization-level geniuses would be unafraid of Legends, and thus able to seize a dimension.

…

Soon, Merlin returned to his room. Before he left, he had to make some plans. First, he needed to ascertain how strong he really was now.

Therefore, Merlin took out the Spatial Ring and extended his Mind Power into the ring.

“Buzz.”

First, Merlin entered the illusion bead. Luckily, the illusion bead was not damaged and was perfectly fine. The Illusory World was carrying on as usual.

Titus’ voice swiftly rang out. Only Titus seemed to be too quiet during this period of time. In the past, Titus would have constantly urged Merlin to focus on his Hallucinating spells.

“Titus, you’ve been quiet lately. What’s wrong?”

Merlin felt that Titus was acting strangely, and asked curiously.

Titus glanced at Merlin, then let out a long sigh. “You’ve met Aruba, and what he said stunned me to the core. If I was previously not confident that the Mind Power system I came up with would succeed and ultimately be perfected, then after meeting Aruba, I have faith that this Mind Power system of mine can succeed.”

Aruba had relied on his powerful physical strength to forcibly go against the natural order. He was not even afraid of the natural order, being able to transcend it. In the Void Zone, there had never been anyone like this.

In the Void Zone, the natural order was supreme. No one could reverse or transcend the natural order.

“Aruba can use his bodily strength to transcend the natural order. In that case, so can Mind Power! Merlin, after completing the Illusory World, the final step in the Mind

Power system is to reverse the natural order, turning illusions into reality and truly transcending the natural order. I call this the Immortal Mind!”

At the point, Titus’ expression was solemn.

“The Immortal Mind? This is why you’ve been so silent all this while?”

Merlin mumbled softly. It turned out that during this time, Titus had been inspired. In other words, Aruba had enlightened him, inducing him to refine the final step of the Mind Power system. It would surpass the Illusory World, reaching the stage of the Immortal Mind.

However, that stage was merely Titus’ conjecture at this point.

“Merlin, during this time, please don’t disturb me. This is merely a recent speculation of mine, and I’ll need a long time to refine it. In terms of practical application, that would fall to you in the future. You know, before this, I couldn’t make heads or tails of the Immortal Mind…”

One could see that Titus was in fervor. Following that, he vanished.

“He has left so swiftly.”

Merlin did not pay further attention to Titus. Titus being silent was exactly what Merlin needed. With that, he extended his Mind Power into that empire-level warship in the Spatial Ring.

Chapter 730: Capability II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the empire-level warship, Merlin was most concerned whether the Matrix was still there.

The Matrix had disappeared because Merlin had died once and was resurrected. Back then, the Matrix had become the control core of the empire-level warship. Without the Matrix, it was difficult for Merlin to control the warship. As a result, he would not be able to use this warship which had the fighting power of an Honored Legend.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin’s Mind Power stretched into the warship. The first thing he saw other than the sphinx statue was the other four guardian statues. Merlin had placed them in the warship previously.

“Master!”

The four guardian statues hurriedly cried out to Merlin respectfully.

Merlin nodded in response, then led these guardian statues into the control room of the warship. The instruments were undamaged and still in operation, meaning that the Matrix might still be controlling this warship.

“Matrix!”

Merlin yelled anxiously.

“Beep. The connection was interrupted for an unknown reason. Bind to your body?”

The control room resounded with the familiar voice of the Matrix. The Matrix was still here indeed, obeying Merlin’s order. Merlin let out a long sigh of relief.

“Is it possible to not bind?”

Merlin asked after some thought. He was still rather apprehensive of something like the Matrix with its origin unknown.

“Without binding, this might affect the connection with you, Master.”

“If I don’t bind, can I still give you orders?”

“Of course. The Matrix has already collected Master’s gene. A previous scan has confirmed that you, Master, has the correct gene.”

Merlin nodded pensively. Now he had a general understanding that perhaps back then, there was a small portion of the Matrix left in his body, used simply to maintain his connection with the Matrix.

The majority of the Matrix had been transferred to the empire-level warship. Otherwise, he would have no way of controlling this massive warship. Therefore, when the Lord God of Light killed Merlin, the Matrix had escaped disaster.

Even so, this state of separation was Merlin’s ideal situation. He could control the empire-level warship, and did not have to allow an unknown power like the Matrix to be bound to his body.

Therefore, Merlin did not hesitate to refuse. “There’s no need to bind!”

“Beep. Order received!”

The Matrix still had a robotic voice, sounding incomparably icy. Nonetheless, Merlin was already used to it. He thought to himself that what he needed was martial arts robots, as many as possible.

“With the remaining energy from the Light Tome, how much of the warship’s power can be replenished?”

Merlin knew that manufacturing martial arts robots required a tremendous amount of energy, so he first checked on the warship’s energy supply.

“The remaining energy of the Light Tome hasn’t been broken down, and cannot be confirmed.”

Merlin fell into silent contemplation. He must manufacture the martial arts robots. Otherwise, with just four guardian statues, how many dimensions could he occupy?

“Begin manufacturing martial arts robots. At the same time, break down the Light Tome and replenish the ship’s power.”

“Beep. Order received. Beginning the manufacturing of martial arts robots.”

The control room of the warship started to flash with light, and various apparatuses began to move. Merlin could only see that the energy of the warship dropped steeply from a hundred percent to ten percent.

Nonetheless, soon enough, the energy bar began to rise swiftly. It must be the high-powered energy furnace that was breaking down the energy of the Light Tome so that it could replenish the warship.

“Creak.”

After a moment, a strange sound rang from within the warship. Following that, a special martial arts robot slowly walked out from the manufacturing room. This martial arts robot was unarmed and defenseless but the icy sensation it exuded created a subtle sense of pressure.

After some thought, Merlin sent forth one of the guardian statues.

“Give it a go.”

The guardian statue immediately understood Merlin’s meaning. Strength had always been the forte of these statues, similar to the Mobatans. Therefore, it immediately swung a fist at the martial arts robot.

“Swish.”

The martial arts robot sidestepped the blow with incredible speed. If Merlin was not using his Mind Power, he would have been unable to perceive it. Following that, the robot appeared behind the guardian statue and brought down a fist.

“Bang.”

The guardian statue responded quickly too, turning around to forcefully counter the martial arts robot’s blow. The entire warship seemed to be shaking.

“Not bad, equally matched. It’s on par with a Great Legend!”

Merlin nodded, satisfied with the martial arts robot’s performance. As long as it could match a Great Legend, then it could guard a dimension by itself.

Merlin glanced at the energy of the warship once more, finding that it still had a hundred percent energy. He did not expect the Light Tome to have such abundant power.

“Continue manufacturing martial arts robots.”

Under Merlin’s command, the warship continued to manufacture martial arts robots. The energy dropped swiftly, then rose up quickly again.

At last, after manufacturing three martial arts robots, the warship’s energy, for once, did not rise back to a hundred percent but only eighty percent instead.

Evidently, the energy of the Light Tome had been exhausted. Although Merlin could still use elemental crystal stones to fill it up to a hundred percent, doing so just to manufacture martial arts robots would be too excessive. In addition, the elemental crystal stones had a greater function, and that was to ensure this empire-level warship still had fighting power on par with an Honored Legend.

Therefore, the energy bar must be constantly replenished to a hundred percent. Now that the energy of the Light Tome had been used up, Merlin could not continue manufacturing martial arts robots.

Merlin counted and found that he had manufactured three martial arts robots in total. In addition to the four guardian statues, he had seven beings on par with Great Legends.

This was already a relatively formidable force.

“What a shame about the tyrant raptor. If I could bring it out, it would also be on par with a Great Legend.”

Merlin did not bring the tyrant raptor of the Mobata world into the Void Zone. After all, the tyrant raptor was born in the Mobata world. If it was brought to the Glorious Land, Merlin was afraid something might change.

Furthermore, Veron was unwilling to have too much contact with the Glorious Land, not even wishing to be in touch with the Spell Caster civilization. Therefore, after weighing these factors, Merlin did not bring the tyrant raptor with him.

“Seven forces on par with Great Legends. Adding myself, we’ll be able to control eight dimensions! That’s about it. I can leave now.”

Merlin carefully coordinated his capability. He would only leave when he was confident.

Following the dimension map, Merlin immediately left Setoh Arcane City.

…

In the pitch-black, silent Void Zone, a shiny black warship of unparalleled size was flying forward at a terrifying speed.

This warship was Merlin’s empire-level warship from the Atlan civilization. Its speed was far superior to the casting tools of the Spell Caster civilization.

Purely in terms of equipment, there was no one among the countless foreign civilizations in the Void Zone who could compare to the Atlan civilization.

Merlin was in the warship, poring over the dimension map. He had already scanned this map for the Matrix so it could maneuver the warship completely, flying to the boundless territory on autopilot.

Merlin shut his eyes. Initially, he wanted to visit Titus to ask about matters regarding Mind Power. However, lately, Titus had been researching the mysteries of the Immortal Mind. Therefore, even when Merlin had entered the Illusory World, Titus did not show himself.

Although Merlin could force Titus to come out, it was not necessary. Since he could not develop his Hallucinating spells further, he could focus on the Maxim.

Of course, Merlin was merely understanding the Maxim for now, not condensing it. Currently, among all of Merlin’s spells, the only ones that had reached the stage of condensing a Maxim were the Fire-type and Darkness-type spells.

Out of these two, the Fire-type spell had reached the stage of consolidating a Maxim but this would merely be an average Maxim. Even if he had become a Legend, he would be an ordinary one.

As for the Darkness-type spell, it was nearly at the level of attaining the ultimate Maxim but there was a gap to reach there, and Merlin did not know how long it would take to truly understand it.

Looking at the endless darkness in the Void Zone, Merlin seemed to feel something. He allowed his consciousness to be immersed in understanding the Darkness Maxim, letting the warship speed along in the Void Zone.

The Void Zone was vast and borderless. This time, Merlin was going to the boundless territory, which was a great distance away from Setoh Arcane City. Within the territory of the Spell Caster civilization, it was still relatively safe.

In particular, Merlin was aboard an empire-level warship, which emanated a fearsome force. No one would dare to stir up trouble, thinking that it must be a casting tool of some formidable Legend.

However, if he had reached the boundless territory, Merlin would have to keep the warship. Not only would the warship consume a lot of energy but more than that, it was also very likely to be recognized by someone.

With Merlin’s current capability and position, no one would find fault with Merlin over this warship of the Atlan civilization. Still, there would be unnecessary trouble.

“Endless darkness… Endless sinking…”

In the warship, not even Merlin had realized that his body had begun to exude some fluctuations. These fluctuations expanded swiftly and even spread outward. The endless vacuum of the Void Zone was filled with these strange fluctuations.

“Whoosh.”

The warship sped by a dimension at an extreme speed. Immediately, a Great Legend flew out from the dimension, staring bewilderedly at the shadow of the departing warship, mumbling to himself, “Which Legend is that? They seem to be condensing a Darkness-type ultimate Maxim?”

It was true. Presently, Merlin was in the process of understanding the Darkness-type ultimate Maxim. He was already slowly consolidating the ultimate Maxim. Once he had attained complete understanding, he would be able to instantly condense the Maxim with a single thought.

Condensing a Maxim required no luck nor elemental crystal stones. All that was needed was an understanding of the Element’s Essence.

Therefore, there was an essential disparity between Legends and Spell Casters below Legends. Only by becoming a Legendary Wizard and creating a Maxim could one break free of a dimension’s binding. Without needing Elements, one could roam the Void Zone as they liked, traveling past countless dimensions.

“Beep. You’ve reached the boundless territory. Please prepare yourself, Master.”

The Matrix’s icy voice rang out. Merlin was roused from the depths of his enlightenment. The mystical fluctuations on his body also vanished quickly without a trace.

“I’ve reached already?”

Merlin thought about it. Earlier, when he was immersed in understanding the Darkness-type spell, he had a vague sense that he was still missing something. He knew that this was key to attaining the ultimate Maxim.

“Forget about it. There’ll be a chance in the future.”

Merlin did not linger upon that sensation. He knew that consolidating an ultimate Maxim was not a matter of one or two days. He would need a long time of understanding and bit by bit accumulation for him to succeed. Occasional bouts of enlightenment were not enough to support his consolidation of a complete ultimate Maxim.

Through the warship, Merlin could see the region before him. Dimensions began to crowd together. This was the unique feature of the boundless territory. It had plenty of dimensions.

Of course, with a great number of dimensions, the battles and fights were also exceptionally turbulent.

Merlin exited the warship in one step. After keeping the empire-level warship into his Spatial Ring, he relied on a spell to fly on his own toward the nearest dimension.

Chapter 731: Employment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The nearest dimension to Merlin was called the Gerva Dimension, which was easily found on the dimension map. It was a dimension belonging to a Great Legend called Gerva.

Merlin flew to the dimension alone, and soon found a prosperous city. Most of the people who came and went were Spell Casters, and many among them were Legendary Wizards.

This was very different from the chaotic territory from before. Although there were many Legends in the chaotic territory, it was far from the current amount. As this place was in the boundless territory, the Spell Caster civilization was powerful. Once they had occupied a dimension, they were able to keep it easily.

Therefore, many Spell Casters came to the boundless territory one after another.

Great Wizards went to the chaotic territory while Great Legends went to the boundless territory. This was common sense to many Spell Casters.

Merlin arrived at the boundless territory for the first time. He did not know the situation here, and just walked along the street, witnessing the prosperity and liveliness where wonderful casting tools filled the streets.

Merlin watched with great interest. While he was walking around aimlessly, some Spell Casters in front of him suddenly acted lively.

“Someone’s hiring again. Tsk tsk, this time it’s a big deal. Ten million elemental crystal stones.”

“The conditions are good but are you a Legendary Wizard? All others want are Legendary Wizards to help guard a dimension.”

Merlin heard some voices, and stepped forward. There was a white wall but he could see some Spell Casters’ Mind Power fluctuations. Merlin’s heart startled, and he also extended his Mind Power.

“Whoosh.”

Through his Mind Power, Merlin quickly saw the content on the white wall.

It was a Great Legend called Franz. He seemed to be hiring some Legendary Wizards. Each Legendary Wizard would get ten million elemental crystal stones.

The purpose of employment was to guard a dimension for three months.

“Guard a dimension?”

Merlin was also curious. This kind of employment was new to him, so he asked other Spell Casters.

After inquiring, Merlin gradually found that this was indeed a common practice in the boundless territory. As the Spell Caster civilization was relatively strong in the boundless territory, once a Spell Caster obtained a dimension, Wizards from the Spell Caster civilization would not compete for it unless they wanted to become a plunderer.

However, plunderers did not have a good reputation among the Spell Caster civilization, and not many were willing to become plunderers.

Therefore, if someone had occupied a dimension, and faced the threat of other powerful foreign civilizations, they could employ some Spell Casters to help with elemental crystal stones or other conditions.

This was very common in the boundless territory.

“This is a quicker way to understand the boundless territory.”

Merlin pondered, and felt that experiencing how the boundless territory competed for dimension was better than inquiring all over the place. Thus, he immediately found the address. Before that, he had to send a message. Messages were transmitted very quickly in dimensions.

Then, Merlin flew toward the address.

…

In a castle, there were currently four Spell Casters. Almost each of these Spell Casters had a Maxim that they kept hidden. They were all great Legendary Wizards.

There were three men and one woman. The four Spell Casters seemed to be waiting for something.

“Why hasn’t he arrived yet? Wizard Franz, the four of us should be enough. Do we need anyone else?”

The female Wizard seemed to become impatient, and asked coldly.

A middle-aged man sitting on a chair smiled and said, “Wait a little longer. The other party has already sent me a message and should be here soon.”

Franz was also somewhat helpless. The employment message had been sent out for so long but only three Wizards had come forward. Although they were all Legendary Wizards, it was not an ordinary foreign tribe that he had encountered this time. Therefore, he was more cautious. If he could hire one more, then he would have more assurance. After all, he had a difficult time trying to occupy that dimension, and did not want to lose it easily.

“Hm? He’s here!”

Suddenly, Franz turned toward the door, and the other Spell Casters also did the same. Their Mind Power had already caught the Spell Caster flying outside the castle.

However, they did not feel any force from the Spell Caster but a lot of rich Elemental forces.

“Creak.”

The large door was pushed open, and Merlin walked in calmly.

“Which one of you is Wizard Franz?”

Merlin asked bluntly.

“I am. However, I’m hiring Legendary Wizards. You don’t seem to have consolidated a Maxim.”

Franz frowned. He had written clearly that he wanted Spell Casters who were Legends or above. However, the Spell Caster in front of him had rich Elemental forces that undoubtedly confirmed that he was just a Great Wizard, and had not formed a Maxim yet.

Merlin smiled and said, “Let me introduce myself. My name is Merlin. I’m from Setoh Arcane City!”

“Merlin? Wait, that name sounds very familiar…”

The female Wizard who was impatient seemed to have heard of the name before and thought hard.

“Haha, you can stop racking your head for now. I’m from Setoh Arcane City as well. Wizard Merlin has rendered great services during the civilization war with the Rock Tribe. He’s much stronger than regular civilization-level prodigies.”

Franz was uncertain at first but he was completely sure now, and laughed heartily. He was also from Setoh Arcane City, and had experienced the civilization war with the Rock Tribe. Therefore, he naturally had a deep impression on Merlin, a Spell Caster who was in the limelight during the civilization war.

“Wizard Franz is also from Setoh Arcane City? I didn’t notice…”

Merlin looked at Franz oddly. He did not notice Franz during the battle back then.

However, Franz was very happy. Although Merlin was not a Legendary Wizard, his strength was extraordinary. Only those who took part in the civilization war with the Rock Tribe would know Merlin's power.

Therefore, Franz said hastily, "Wizard Merlin. Help me guard a dimension for three months, for ten million elemental crystal stones. How does that sound?"

Merlin looked at Merlin carefully before he realized that this was not Franz's real body. It was just a Maxim avatar.

As if aware of Merlin's doubts, Wizard Franz continued, "This is my apparition. My real body is at the dimension. How would I dare to simply leave?"

"Alright, ten million elemental crystal stones! I'll sign the contract first."

Merlin nodded and agreed to Franz's condition. He had originally come to understand the boundless territory. It was naturally a good idea to have these ten million elemental crystal stones as well. It could increase the energy of the warship by ten percent. However, a contract had to be signed. That was the most basic condition.

"Haha, certainly."

Franz smiled and took out a contract, and signed it with Merlin.

"Wizard Merlin, come, come. Let me introduce you. This is Wizard Ducas, Wizard Ford, and Wizard Ansya."

Franz introduced Merlin to the other three Legendary Wizards.

Merlin greeted them with a smile. However, the three Legendary Wizards felt somewhat incredulous that Merlin was a civilization-level prodigy. It was not that they did not believe it. In fact, they trusted Franz very much. After all, they did not just start working with each other recently. Many people knew him for hiring to defend dimensions.

However, civilization-level prodigies were truly too rare. There were only a few of them in the entire Spell Caster civilization.

“Well, we’ll leave now. What do you all think?”

Franz seemed to be in a hurry. His dimension might be attacked by foreign tribes at any moment. Therefore, he did not want to delay even for a second.

“Yes, Franz, we’re ready.”

The others nodded. They flew out of the Gerva Dimension one after another, and headed for the real boundless territory.

Along the way, Wizard Ansya and the others seemed to be very curious about Merlin, and deliberately sped up. However, with the strength of Merlin’s multi-colored Wizard Heart, he easily caught up with them by consuming a little Magic Power.

Merlin did not mind either. After all, civilization-level geniuses were too rare. Many people would be skeptical if a Great Wizard wanted to rival a Great Legend.

Flying to the real boundless territory, Merlin realized that in the originally empty territory, the dimensions started to become dense. Some dimensions even exuded a frightening life force. It was the life force of foreign tribe contenders.

“Alright, we’re here.”

Franz stopped, and Merlin looked behind. The last Spell Caster civilization dimension was very far away. Almost all dimensions here belonged to foreign tribes.

This was the true boundless territory. It almost made Merlin think that he was back at the chaotic territory. However, this boundless territory was also a place where countless foreign tribes competed.

“Look, everyone. The dimension I occupied is right there. It’s surrounded by dimensions of foreign tribes.”

Franz pointed to a huge dimension in the distance emitting some of Franz’s life force, and showing everyone that it was already Franz’s dimension.

Almost everyone would do that in the boundless territory. Without any obvious life force, it would be considered a masterless dimension, which would cause a lot of trouble.

“Franz, with your strength, it shouldn’t be so difficult to occupy a dimension. Why do you have to employ so many Wizards?”

Wizard Ansya asked doubtfully. After all, forty million elemental crystal stones were not a small amount. Franz must have been very determined to part with that amount.

“Haha, if it were other foreign tribes, it’d be fine but the tribe competing with me for this dimension is the Golden-winged Insect Tribe. You should know how troublesome those insect tribes are, right? Once they’re annoyed, many powerful insect tribes will band together to take revenge.”

Franz smiled bitterly.

“You actually provoked an insect tribe? It’s not surprising that you’re so nervous. These insect tribes are quite troublesome, and they are great in number. However, this is the boundless territory where our Spell Casters are the most powerful. No matter how many insect tribes there are, we can defend the dimension.”

Wizard Ansya seemed to have absolute confidence.

“By the way, Wizard Merlin, these insect tribes are very troublesome, and great in number. Ordinary spells are useless against them, especially powerful insect tribes. They can only be killed using Maxims.”

Wizard Ansya warned carefully. After all, the civilization-level prodigy before him was only a Great Wizard.

“I’ll watch out.”

Merlin smiled, and nodded. He naturally accepted the other party’s goodwill. However, he was also very curious about the insect tribe. Merlin had never encountered an insect tribe before.

Soon, the line of five Wizards led by Franz entered the dimension he had occupied.

Chapter 732: The Might of a Hallucinating Spell

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The dimension was quiet. Its original name was unimportant now that it was occupied by Franz. Therefore, this dimension was called the Franz Dimension.

Franz had built a huge castle in the dimension. When Merlin and the others approached the castle, Franz’s real body came outside to greet them.

“Welcome, everyone!”

Franz said with a gentle smile. Then, he invited Merlin and the others into the castle.

Their Mind Power was investigating this new dimension. There was already life in this dimension but it was low-intelligence life. As long as it was firmly controlled, and in the future could attract Spell Casters and ordinary people, then the dimension could become a Spell Caster dimension.

Merlin also noticed that although the location of this dimension was some distance away from the nearest Spell Cater civilization, the distance was not too huge. If a few dimensions of some foreign tribes between them could be occupied as well, then these dimensions could be connected in a series, and the power of the Spell Caster civilization would be strengthened.

“Perhaps that’s how the Spell Caster civilization slowly occupied hundreds of millions of dimensions.”

Ideas flashed one after another in Merlin’s mind.

“Everyone, the Golden-winged Insect Tribe hasn’t arrived yet but I’ll explain to you first what caused everything. It’s better to make some preparations.”

The battle for this dimension did not seem to be that simple, so Merlin listened carefully.

Franz continued. “I believe everyone knows that I’m close to forming a second Fire-type Maxim. Therefore, I came all the way from Setoh Arcane City and stayed here for several decades before the civilization war with the Rock Tribe began. It’s been nearly a hundred years since, and I’ve finally found a masterless dimension.

“However, it’s not accurate to say that it’s masterless. Its original master was the insect mother of an insect tribe. This insect mother died while competing for another dimension. Due to some workings of fate, I took the lead and refined the Elemental Origin of this dimension, thus controlling this dimension.

“However, I didn’t expect trouble to come so soon. The insect mother left a message telling other insect tribe comrades the exact coordinates of this dimension. Therefore, when some insect tribes came and found that it was occupied by me, I believe you can guess what happened next. After a fierce battle, I drove them away but the insect tribe won’t let it go. They’ll gather some insect mothers to fight again. I don’t have the confidence to defend this dimension alone, so I could only invite all of you to help me protect it.”

Franz told the entire story of this dimension in detail. It was not special for something like this to happen in the boundless territory as it was common.

Occupying a dimension, then greedily wanting to occupy more dimensions may end up in you being killed by other foreign tribes. Then, the dimension left behind would become masterless again.

Therefore, the trouble caused was not small.

“Haha, those insect tribes have always been an eyesore. So, what if we rob them? Wizard Franz, we’ll help you defend this dimension. Let’s see how many insect mothers those insect tribes can bring.”

The one who spoke was Wizard Duca. He was the stronger one among them, and he was a Legend who had already consolidated two Maxims. Of course, his relationship with Wizard Franz was also the closest, so he would naturally come to help.

Merlin nodded with a thoughtful look. An insect mother was an insect that had reached a certain level of strength comparable to a Great Legend among Spell Casters.

However, these insect mothers had a very powerful ability, which was reproduction. An insect mother could reproduce an entire subspecies in a short amount of time.

If they had occupied a dimension, they would soon be able to populate the entire dimension with their kind. Therefore, there was no doubt the tribe with the most quantity was the insect tribe.

However, insect tribes also had a fatal characteristic – once the insect mother died, the countless other insect tribes bred by the insect mother would also die instantly.

Unless the insect tribes could become a new insect mother, then it would not be affected by other insect mothers.

Therefore, the insect mother was the strongest in an insect tribe. As long as the insect mother was killed, the other insect tribes would be of no threat. The insect mother also relied on the development of insect tribe species to enhance its strength. The more dimensions it occupied, the more insects could be bred, and the stronger they would be.

“When will these Golden-winged Insects arrive?”

After a long time, Merlin asked.

Franz hesitated for a moment before saying, “I’m not sure about that either, but many days have passed. According to how the Golden-winged Insect Tribe’s style, it’ll be very soon.”

Merlin glanced around. There was a total of five Spell Casters above Legend, including himself. No matter how strong the insect tribe was, they should be able to hold on. Although many intense battles were happening in the boundless territory, there was no need to fight so fiercely for an ordinary dimension.

Therefore, the insect tribe could only send three to four insect mothers. Like Merlin and the others had guessed, the Golden-winged insect mother finally arrived.

“Buzz buzz buzz.”

A golden cloud seemed to appear outside the Franz Dimension. However, there were no clouds in the boundless territory. It was all caused by the Golden-winged Insect Tribe.

It was the first time Merlin saw the Golden-winged Insect Tribe. He had seen the Tree Tribe, the Rock Tribe, the Giant Tribe, and so on but he had never seen an insect tribe. Now that he had finally seen it, it was shocking.

Outside the dimension were Golden-winged Insects densely packed into golden clouds. There was a countless number of them.

Among the Golden-winged Insect Tribe army, four enormous insects could be seen at a glance. They seemed to be of the same size as the tyrant raptor from before.

These four insect mothers were the key, and the densely packed insects were just cannon fodder that the insect mother had bred. Merlin finally realized what “quantity” was, and why the insect tribes were so annoying.

With such a terrifying reproductive ability, if they were not restrained after occupying a dimension, that dimension would be hollowed out by the sheer number of insects.

It was not surprising that the insect tribes were developing everywhere in the Void Zone. They did not care if their forces would be connected. As long as they could occupy a dimension, they would begin to multiply.

“They’re here. Be careful, everyone. Don’t underestimate those cannon fodder.”

Franz warned that the insect mother liked to use numbers to her advantage and make countless insects attack at the same time. These insects looked insignificant but were terrifying. If one got too close, then it would even tear Maxims apart bit by bit.

The insect mother would only act as a final resort. They could continuously reproduce these cannon fodder insects.

“I hate fighting these insect mothers. They’re so troublesome.”

Wizard Ansya also felt helpless. However, in the face of these densely packed insects, they had no other choice. They could only destroy the cannon fodder to get close to the insect mother.

“Kill.”

With Franz’s loud growl, the four Great Legends immediately released their Maxims. The terrifying power of those Maxims carried incredible destructive power and surged toward the insect tribe.

“Buzz buzz buzz.”

Hundreds of millions of insects were crushed to death by the Maxims, and Franz pushed forward slightly. However, seeing the unending amounts of insects left, they still feel helpless.

Against the insect mother, unless one had the advantage of absolute crushing power, they could only rely on slowly chipping off these cannon fodder to approach the insect mother, where the true battle would start.

“Crash.”

Merlin also acted. With a wave of his hand, a large area of insects was immediately frozen and died. These insects were indeed very weak.

However, upon closer inspection, Merlin realized that some insects that did not die, and were slowly nibbling at the spells. He cast a variety of spells – Fire-type, Ice-type, Wind-type and so on, and all of them killed a large number of insects but there was still an endless amount left.

It was purely a waste of Magical Power.

“The insect tribes are indeed strong but they can only deal with ordinary Legendary Wizards. Against Mind Power Masters, numbers won’t be of any use.”

Merlin took a deep breath. He already found a way to deal with these insects. They had numbers so he would cast Hallucinating spells, the method of a Mind Power Master.

“Everyone, you don’t have to deal with these cannon fodder anymore. Let me handle them.”

Merlin suddenly said.

“You’ll handle it?”

Ansya and the other Legendary Wizards frowned, wondering what trick Merlin had up his sleeve.

Merlin did not mind and smiled. “I’m not a pure Spell Caster. I’m also a Mind Power Master!”

Saying that, Merlin swiftly flew to the insects, and immediately mobilized his Mind Power.

“Illusion!”

The huge Mind Power instantly shrouded the densely packed insects like a large net. These insects only had simplistic minds. Their intelligence would grow as their strength improved.

However, no matter how high it was, they could not resist Merlin’s Hallucinating spell. After all, Merlin’s Hallucinating spell could confuse even ordinary Legends.

Furthermore, Merlin now had deeper enlightenment of Hallucinating spells after experiencing life and death. He could almost reach the realm of the Illusory Heart.

Therefore, Merlin’s Hallucinating Spell caused a strange sight in the Void Zone. No matter how much the insect mother urged, the insects remained frozen. Their expressions were dull.

Franz and the others were doubtful at first but upon seeing the hundreds of millions of terrifying insects in the dull, frozen state, they could not help but expressed shock.

“A Mind Power Master’s Hallucinating spell… It’s terrifying!”

After a long time, only the female Legend, Wizard Ansya, said with emotion.

However, they also quickly came to their senses. They immediately leaped over to the densely packed insects and targeted the four insect mothers.

Chapter 733: Seizing I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The four insect mothers also seemed to be aware of the crisis, and their huge bodies began to give off waves of distorted light. Even Maxims could be broken down by this light.

“Be careful, this is the insect mother’s shockwave. It’s extremely bizarre and can rival a Maxim formed by a Great Legend.

Wizard Franz warned. It was not his first time dealing with these insects, so he was very familiar with the methods insect mothers used.

“Buzz.”

The insect mothers’ shockwave collided with the Maxims of the four Legendary Wizards, and both sides were almost equally matched. The insect mother let out a shrill sound to wake up the insect army.

However, those insects were all trapped by Merlin’s Hallucinating spell and could not wake up at all. Without the insect army, the insect mother lost a large portion of its forces, and became agitated.

However, Franz and the four other Legendary Wizards seized the opportunity well and immediately gained the upper hand.

Looking at the battlefield situation, he found that things were in their favor, and that he no longer had to act. The four Legendary Wizards were enough to suppress and deal with the four insect mothers.

“Haha, die.”

The strongest of them, Wizard Ducas, possessed two Maxims hence his speed was also the quickest. The two Maxims searched over and viciously hit an insect mother.

Immediately, the insect mother was covered in a spider web with cracks spreading across it. Even the insect mother revealed disgusting green blood.

“Bang.”

Finally, Ducas used his two Maxims again and continued to attack, finally killing one insect mother. This insert mothers did not have immortal characteristics like gods and Legendary Wizards nor did they have divinity or Maxims. The most important thing to them was their bodies.

Once their bodies were destroyed, it represented their complete death.

Then, Merlin saw a shocking scene. As soon as one insect mother died, a large amount of the insects he trapped suddenly let out anguished wails, and died one after another. They were completely uninjured but they no longer had any life force.

“They all died.”

Wizard Ducas’ voice sounded again, and Merlin raised his head to see that the remaining three insect mothers had already fled. When one of the insect mothers died, they finally realized that they could not defeat Franz and the others, and chose to leave voluntarily.

“What about all these insects left?”

Merlin frowned. The insect mothers had left but these insects were still here and trapped within his Hallucinating spell.

“Haha, the Golden-winged Insect Tribe bodies are strong. They’re considered good. They can be refined into some important materials for potions and casting tools. How about this? I’ll buy all these insects here for 20 million elemental crystal stones. How does that sound?”

Merlin was slightly surprised. However, upon further consideration, these were the famous Golden-winged Insects, which were usually very difficult to capture. With the insect mother present, these insects were fearless of death. It was impossible to capture them.

The rarer something was, the greater its value. Such a large amount of insects would certainly fetch a good price, not just 20 million elemental crystal stones. However, Merlin could not be bothered. Including the reward from before, a total of 30 million elemental crystal stones was still very good.

“Alright, I’ll leave them to Wizard Franz.”

Merlin nodded and agreed. Franz smiled and with a wave of his hand, the numerous insects were all kept into his Spatial Ring.

Returning to the Franz Dimension, Franz handed the elemental crystal stones he had prepared to Wizard Ducas and the others. Merlin received a total of 30 elemental crystal stones for the Golden-winged Insect Tribe from before.

After receiving the elemental crystal stones, the contract was automatically released. Franz smiled and said, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve just arrived at the boundless territory. What are your plans for today?”

Not only Franz but the others also looked at Merlin. They had originally looked down upon Mind Power Masters.

However, Merlin’s Hallucinating spell earlier was just too shocking. Great Legends like them had already lived for hundreds of thousands of years, so they naturally knew what it meant.

If several Wizards worked together and assisted Merlin’s Hallucinating spell, its strength would be increased several times. Therefore, they had already discussed with each other and were ready to join forces.

“Does Wizard Franz have any thoughts?”

Merlin did not give a direct answer and instead looked at Franz curiously. The other party seemed to have some ideas.

“Well, we’ve just discussed with Wizard Ducas and the others, and felt that if we all work together to combine with Wizard Merlin’s Hallucinating spell, its power would increase several times in an instant. Naturally, we’ll be able to occupy more dimensions and form a powerful force. What are your thoughts about this?”

“Work together?”

Merlin was slightly stunned. He had not considered this possibility. However, the strength of these Wizards was still weak. The strongest among them, Ducas, only had two Maxims.

If Ducas and the others knew what Merlin was currently thinking, they would feel depressed. Great Legendary Wizards like themselves were rejected by Merlin, a Great Wizard, for being too weak.

“Wizard Merlin, you’ll have the priority for the first dimension we occupy. How does that sound?”

Franz hurriedly added as if feeling that the conditions were not good enough.

Merlin glanced at Franz. If these Wizards were stronger and were all Spell Casters with three to four Maxims, then teaming up would be quite terrifying. Merlin would not hesitate to team with these Wizards.

However, Merlin’s strength now was second only to that of Honored Legends. Teaming up with these Wizards would be a burden and was not beneficial to him at all. Whether it was the Spell Caster civilization or the Void Zone, this was still the real world.

Therefore, Merlin resolutely refused.

“Wizard Franz, I’m afraid I can’t agree to that. I’ll be wandering alone.

“It’s very dangerous to wander alone. Would you like to reconsider?”

There was some disappointment on Franz’s face.

“No, I’ve thought it over. However, I have something to ask of Wizard Franz. In the boundless territory, which areas have more masterless dimensions?”

“Masterless dimensions?”

Although Franz was disappointed, he quickly adjusted his mood. After thinking carefully, he shook his head helplessly. “There are indeed many dimensions in the boundless territory. However, you need to go very deep. Those places aren’t like here, where the Spell Caster civilization is nearby. Spell Casters don’t have it good there.”

Others may not have understood Franz’s words but Merlin, who had already experienced the chaotic territory, was perfectly clear. Dimensions in the chaotic territory were like that. Even Great Legends had to be constantly on guard against other contenders coming to seize their dimensions.

Therefore, they would not dare to leave their dimensions even for a moment.

However, in the boundless territory, as long as they were near the Spell Caster civilization, they could still employ Great Legends to defend together.

Furthermore, if they could get closer to the Spell Caster civilization and join forces, then foreign civilizations would have to think twice. Therefore, the bonus territory was very advantageous to Spell Casters.

Going far away from the Spell Caster civilization into the depths of the boundless territory was not in line with Merlin’s plan.

Therefore, he frowned and continued. “Are there no masterless dimensions around here which are closer to the

Spell Caster civilization?”

“There are many dimensions but they aren’t masterless, and are occupied by contenders of foreign tribes. Look at the dimensions around us. Aren’t there many dimensions belonging to foreign tribes?”

Franz pointed to the dimensions outside.

Merlin realized that there were many dimensions in the boundless territory, and the distance between them was nearer compared to other dimensions he had encountered before. This was the greatest characteristics of the boundless territory.

Although they were near to each other, the distance was still far.

Moreover, many of these dimensions were occupied by foreign civilizations.

“Foreign civilizations? How many dimensions are there between the Franz Dimension and the Gerva Dimension?”

Merlin asked this question as he wanted to connect these dimensions.

“Oh? There are three dimensions in the middle to connect with the Gerva Dimension.”

A trace of suspicion flashed in Franz’s eyes. He looked at Merlin’s thoughtful expression, and seemed to have a bold guess in his heart.

“Wizard Merlin, you can’t be thinking about seizing the dimensions of those foreign civilizations, right?”

Merlin indeed had such a plan. He nodded and said, “At present, it seems that seizing is the only way to connect with the Gerva Dimension.”

“Haha, seizing dimensions? We admire Wizard Merlin’s ambition. However, I’m afraid Wizard Merlin doesn’t understand the boundless territory. It’s more difficult to seize a dimension than to defend it. Furthermore, there are many foreign tribes. Spell Caster dimensions could employ help but other Spell Casters could as well. Moreover, once you’ve seized a dimension, you’ll become a plunderer, and might end up getting killed. That’ll be very troublesome.”

Franz cautioned and told Merlin that dimensions could not be easily seized. Otherwise, several of them had already worked together to seize the dimensions closest to the Gerva Dimension.

Everyone knew that Gerva Dimension was safer but who had taken action?

“I have to give it a try. How could I give up before that?”

Merlin did not explain in detail. He possessed power comparable to Great Legends and was second only to Honored Legends. He also had an empire level warship comparable to an Honored Legend.

Adding all of these together, it would be questionable if he could not seize a dimension instead.

However, Merlin did not need to tell others about these secret trump cards. They should not be revealed easily until the critical moment.

“Franz, which is the nearest foreign tribe dimension?”

Merlin’s bright eyes were fixed on Franz. He already generally knew about the situation in the boundless territory. Therefore, he made up his mind to start work as soon as possible.

He was not fighting for masterless dimensions but directly seizing them instead!

Chapter 734: Seizing II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The closest dimension to the Franz Dimension is a dimension belonging to the Avian Tribe, called the Weim Dimension. Weim isn’t a simple Wizard. He’s very powerful. Once, he had defeated four contenders from foreign tribes alone, which was how he occupied that dimension.”

The one who spoke was not Franz but Ansya. The female Wizard’s eyes flashed strangely. She seemed to be very interested in Merlin’s goal.

“The Weim Dimension?”

Merlin murmured. A small smile gradually emerged on his mouth.

A Wizard who was able to defeat four foreign tribe contenders alone would at least be a Great Wizard, hence, Weim definitely was not simple. He might be comparable to a being with three Maxims.

To be comparable to a Legend with three Maxims was quite frightening. Back then, Blackcloud had four Maxims and possessed more than a dozen dimensions, forming a huge force.

If one was able to form four Maxims, he would already be considered a powerful Legend while those with five Maxims and above were infinitely close to Honored Legends.

Merlin was probably equivalent to a Legend with five or more Maxims. After all, his Hallucinating spell was unique in addition to his unprecedented multi-colored Wizard Heart. Merlin had not encountered a Legend with five Maxims before, so it was difficult for him to know if he really would be stronger than one.

However, it was enough to deal with Weim!

“Alright, the Weim Dimension it is. If Franz doesn’t mind, could you give me a dimension map of this territory?”

Merlin smiled and asked Franz. The dimension map he had obtained from Setoh Arcane City was only until the Gerva Dimension. After all, only the Gerva Dimension was under the Spell Caster civilization’s sphere of influence. All the others were more chaotic. Therefore, they were not included in Setoh Arcane City’s dimension map.

“Of course.”

A dimension map was nothing to Franz, so he gave Merlin a relatively detailed dimension map.

It was indeed marked full of dimensions, especially between the Franz Dimension and the Gerva Dimension. There was a total of three dimensions, and the nearest one was the Weim Dimension.

“Wizard Franz, your dimension is too far from the Gerva Dimension. It’s not that safe either. Why don’t we occupy all three dimensions in the middle and join them together? We’ll be able to help each other that way, and other foreign tribes won’t dare to act anymore.”

Merlin put away the dimension map and proposed his idea.

At that time, Franz could clearly see that Merlin was seriously about seizing the foreign tribes’ dimensions. Generally, it was not something that even a Great Legend with two to three Maxims would do.

“Wizard Merlin, if you really want to seize a dimension, the Weim Dimension isn’t the best idea.”

Wizard Franz still wanted to remind Merlin.

“Wizard Franz, I’ve already decided.”

Saying that, Merlin stood up and left the castle, flying out of the Franz Dimension.

“How interesting, isn’t Wizard Merlin just a Great Wizard? This is probably the first time a Great Wizard is trying to seize a dimension in the boundless territory. I have to watch this interesting event. Lady and gentlemen, does anyone want to follow me?”

Ansya’s eyes flashed, and the others also seemed to be moved.

“After all, he’s a civilization-level prodigy from our Spell Caster civilization, and we’ve just fought side by side. If not for Wizard Merlin’s Hallucinating spell, I’m afraid we wouldn’t have defeated four insect mothers so easily. We’ll go together and let Wizard Merlin suffer a little. Then, he’ll naturally learn that the boundless territory isn’t that simple.”

Franz’s words made the other Legendary Wizards nod. Thus, the four Great Legends also swiftly rose, and caught up with Merlin.

…

It was not the first time Merlin saw the boundless and empty Void Zone.

In the vast Void Zone, Merlin’s Mind Power could only cover a small portion of it. At best, it could cover a dimension.

One dimension was just a grain of sand in the desert like the Void Zone, and it was unremarkable. Even ultimate existence did not know how vast the Void Zone was.

“The Void Zone is enormous. There are countless secrets hidden here. So many geniuses and contenders have shined brightly in this Void Zone…”

Merlin had some regrets. He thought of Aruba, who claimed to have broken the natural order and could travel the world alone. Even the natural order was helpless against him. How many large worlds had he seen?

Shaking his head lightly, Merlin tossed all irrelevant thoughts out of his mind. He was a mere Great Wizard, not even a Legend. He still had a long way before he could reverse the natural order.

His current target now was the Weim Dimension!

“Whoosh.”

Soon, Merlin saw the Weim Dimension gradually coming into the distance. He seemed to feel a distinct life force from it. It was the Avian Weim’s life force. It indicated that this dimension was already occupied by him.

“Stop, Spell Caster!”

Just as Merlin was approaching the Weim Dimension, a huge bird appeared from inside the dimension. It was an Avian Tribe contender.

“This is my dimension. Spell Caster, if you dare to come any closer, you’ll be challenging my might!”

Weim’s voice was imposing. At the same time, a strong force of oppression slowly enveloped Merlin. This was only a warning.

However, if Merlin did not take heed and continued approaching him, he would take it as an attack.

Merlin glanced at Weim and felt his life force. He was a contender comparable to having three Maxims. It was not surprising that he could occupy the Weim Dimension for so long without anyone causing trouble for him.

A Wizard had to have at least four Maxims to confidently expel a contender with three Maxims from his dimension. In the entire Spell Caster civilization, how many Great Legends had at least four Maxims?

“Whoosh.”

Merlin did not stop but instead accelerated.

“Humph!”

Weim scoffed coldly upon seeing Merlin’s actions. He had occupied this dimension for many years. It was the first time someone dared to provoke him.

“Boom.”

In the dimension, Weim’s real body appeared. It was an extremely beautiful and large bird covered with golden light. He gently flapped his wings but his speed was incomparably swift, and charged toward Merlin with a terrifying force.

“Ice Seal!”

Merlin also did not press forward. The other party left the dimension because he did not want to destroy it due to the battle. Thus, he also stopped. Behind him, his huge multi-colored Wizard Heart appeared.

“Crack crack.”

The chill was biting. Merlin’s spell was incredibly powerful under the support of his multi-colored Wizard Heart. Once it broke out, a terrifying cold squall blew in the Void Zone.

Almost all the places the cold wind blew past were frozen with a thick layer of ice crystals. Even Weim’s body hurriedly emitted bursts of golden light, and madly shot toward Merlin’s ice crystals like thousands of sharp thorns.

The ice crystals shattered but it could not stop the cold wind at all. Merlin’s expression was cold. This was his first battle, and he had to win in the most shocking and quickest way.

“Darkness Cover!”

As Merlin’s voice fell, the already pitch-black and silent Void Zone seem to become even darker. It could be scouted with Mind Power before, but now, it was like an invisible dark cage, trapping Weim within.

“Swooz swooz swooz.”

Golden light shone brightly. Weim also seemed to feel the danger in the darkness. The golden light on his body was like the sun, and was just about to pierce Merlin’s Darkness Cover when endless flames suddenly appeared, turning Weim’s surroundings into an inferno of flames and darkness.

“It can’t be. Impossible…”

Weim shouted, doing everything he could but to no avail. The flames burned him, and even the golden light protecting his body seemed to be easily burned to ash.

With the Darkness Elements, one would not even be able to distinguish North from South. The speed the Avian Tribe were so proud of was completely useless before Merlin.

Without the opportunity to play out his advantage, Weim gradually despaired.

All this was seen by Ducas, Franz, and the other Legendary Wizards. Their mouths were agape, and they stared at the huge darkness and terrifying inferno.

Particularly, they stared at the multi-colored Wizard Heart behind Merlin, which was casting a faint pressure on them despite aiming at Weim. It could even emit a slight force that oppressed them.

“He’s too powerful. How is he just a Great Wizard? He clearly has power comparable to Great Legends with four, no, five Maxims!”

Franz exclaimed with horror. Back then, Merlin did not have such terrifying power during the civilization war with the Rock Tribe civilization.

“A Great Wizard who has power comparable to someone with five Maxims… This is already beyond a civilization-level prodigy!”

Ducas’ eyes flashed with a strange light. In the vast Void Zone, civilization-level prodigies were exceedingly rare. They could be called the greatest prodigies in a civilization.

However, prodigies who surpassed civilization-level existed but they were simply too rare. Perhaps one would only be seen once every million years.

The Spell Caster civilization had never seen a prodigy like that before. They were only occasionally heard of when fighting against some foreign tribes, and many did not believe they existed.

However, now, Merlin had easily trapped Weim. This was far beyond the strength of a civilization-level prodigy but Merlin truly was just a Great Wizard.

Just by relying on his Wizard Heart, he could suppress a being who was comparable to having three Maxims. Even civilization-level prodigies could not do that under any circumstances.

“It’s over!”

Merlin’s Wizard Heart fiercely shook, and the flames seemed to intensify. Weim’s true body, a huge golden bird, was drowned in a sea of flames…

Chapter 735: Terror!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Dead?”

Franz felt Weim’s life force in the dimension gradually dissipating before finally disappearing completely. Even the life force above the dimension disappeared. This meant that Weim was dead.

Right now, this dimension had become a masterless dimension!

Although it was a masterless dimension, neither Franz nor the other Legendary Wizards carried any thoughts at all. Anyone who had seen how easily Merlin killed Weim would never have any ideas about this dimension again.

Merlin’s terror was by no means inferior to a Great Legend with five Maxims!

“Phew…”

Merlin also breathed a sigh of relief. At first, he was worried that the Avian Tribe had some desperate measures that could explode in a powerful force. However, it seemed now that he was overly concerned. There was no such method.

With Merlin’s strength, he could suppress anyone who was not an Honored Legend. Except them, everyone else could be crushed directly, and would be no match for him.

Therefore, he also easily seized this dimension. Even the Avian Tribe, who prided themselves on their speed, could not escape and was killed by him. This had saved him some trouble.

After all, if they escaped, they might gather some stronger contenders, and Merlin would have to spend more energy to deal with them.

The Weim Dimension had become a masterless dimension. Merlin directly flew into the Weim Dimension, and immediately began to control its Elemental Origin.

Merlin was very familiar with controlling an Elemental Origin. He was not fighting for a dimension but he had killed Weim instead, resulting in a masterless dimension. That was why Merlin could easily control the Weim Dimension.

“The Origin of this dimension is very strong. It’s not surprising that Weim wanted to occupy this dimension.”

When Merlin took control of the dimension’s Origin, he felt the power of the Elemental Origin. There was a Wind Origin, Flame Origin, Ice Origin, and so on.

Of course, the most important ones for Merlin were the Darkness Origin and Flame Origin. These two Origins were the most promising Elements for Merlin to form an ultimate Matrix.

“Wizard Franz, I’ve taken control of the Dimension Origin. If you’d like, please come in and have a look.”

Merlin’s Mind Power saw that Franz, Ducas, and the other Legendary Wizards were still outside. Thus, he shouted loudly.

“Haha, alright. We’re just about to enter.”

Franz did not stand on ceremony, and swiftly flew into the dimension with Ducas and the other Legendary Wizards. They could feel that the Dimension Origin had indeed been controlled by Merlin and glanced at each other. Their faces revealed traces of shock.

“I didn’t expect Wizard Merlin to be so powerful. I’m afraid he’s only second to Honored Legends.”

Ducas said with emotion. They have not had the chance to occupy a dimension for very long since their arrival at the boundless territory. Ducas had occupied one dimension once, but he was expelled by a foreign tribe contender.

This time, Franz, with the help of the others had finally occupied a dimension. However, it was not stable. The Franz Dimension would only become more stable when Merlin had occupied other dimensions, and connected them with the Gerva Dimension.

“Wizard Merlin, defending a dimension isn’t easy. We’ve discussed a little earlier and are willing to help you temporarily to defend this dimension. Seizing the two other dimensions wouldn’t go as smoothly but we’re willing to help you. However, I hope that Wizard Merlin would give us a dimension when it’s convenient to make it our base in the boundless territory. We’re not asking for much, just one. What do you think?”

The one who spoke was Ducas. Although he was a Great Legend with two Maxims, and had already fought for a dimension once, in the end, he failed to withstand the attacks of foreign tribes and ultimately lost the dimension.

Therefore, Ducas, Ford, and Ansya were all eager to obtain a dimension. However, with their strength, it was impossible to seize a dimension, and the hope of fighting over a masterless dimension was just too dim.

This time, Franz was considered very lucky to be able to fight for a dimension. The master of the dimension he found had just recently died, plus it was very close to the Gerva Dimension.

This sort of thing could only be encountered and never be sought. Franz was extremely lucky to have come across it. It was impossible for it to happen again.

Previously, they wanted to team up with Merlin but after witnessing Merlin’s strength, they no longer had that thought. Therefore, they proposed to help Merlin seize several dimensions in exchange for one dimension each from Merlin.

Hence, Merlin only needed to “pay” them three dimensions in total.

Merlin thought about it carefully while Ducas and the others looked at Merlin expectantly. They knew that this was an opportunity. If Merlin agreed, then it might be possible.

Merlin also thought realistically. He had to establish a huge force that was very likely to include more than ten dimensions. However, in the boundless dimension, even if they were all connected, they were still likely to be some disturbances.

At that time, it was possible to separate some dimensions located at the boundary for these three Wizards. If anything happened in Merlin’s absence, these three could still ensure the safety of the dimensions!

However, an alliance had to be formed.

Thinking about this, an idea gradually took shape in Merlin’s mind. He asked Franz, “Wizard Franz, what about you? You already have the Franz Dimension. Will you join us?”

“Of course! Without you seizing these three dimensions, it would be impossible to connect to the Gerva Dimension. Even my dimension would be in danger.”

Franz was very straightforward.

“Haha, that’s right. Then, we can form an alliance to help each other attack and defend. How about that?”

This was Merlin’s idea. A small alliance to attack and defend could be formed to ensure that there was a force in the boundless territory. In fact, Merlin had more ideas in his heart. This alliance would be the foundation of this force in the future.

Franz and the others might eventually become Merlin’s subordinates. Many Honored Legends or other powerful Wizards all had their own large forces. The core of those forces was the strongest Legends or Honored Legends.

That was what Merlin was thinking.

“An alliance?”

Franz’s eyes brightened and he considered further. With this alliance, if anything happened in the future, Merlin would not be able to stand idly by and simply watch. This was equivalent to pulling an existence second only to Honored Legends to his side. How would Franz disagree?”

“I also have the same intention to form an alliance!”

Like that, an alliance with common interest was born in the boundless territory. Although including Wizard Franz’s dimension, there were only a total of two dimensions.

However, this was only the beginning!

Merlin was not in a hurry to seize the remaining two dimensions. He had just occupied one dimension, and he still needed to fully explore its potential.

After arranging Ducas and the other Legendary Wizards, Merlin summoned the Atlan civilization empire-level warship from his Spatial Ring.

“Matrix, send some mining robots to explore ores that can be used for the warship’s energy source.”

Merlin knew that the warship’s energy could be derived from means other than elemental crystal stones. Therefore, now that he had a dimension, it was only natural that he explored properly.

Ten days passed quickly, and the Matrix drew out an ore distribution map of the entire dimension.

“Beep, the exploration is completed. This is a barren dimension. There are only thirteen ores that can be used as energy for the warship. It’ll take at least one year for the current mining robots to mine everything.”

The Matrix’s answer made Merlin ponder but he continued to ask, “How much energy can those ores be converted for the warship?”

This was what Merlin was most concerned about.

“It’s estimated that after all the ores are mined, it can convert approximately three hundred and sixty percent of the warship’s energy.”

“Three hundred and sixty percent? It’s possible to manufacture three martial arts robots!”

Merlin was shocked by the number.

Even if it was judged to be an infertile dimension, it could support the manufacturing of three martial arts robots. One martial arts robot was comparable to a Great Legend with one Maxim.

Many foreign tribes were unable to produce Great Legends in years, and unable to leave their dimensions to step into the Void Zone. However, just one of this empire-level warship could manufacture three martial arts robots comparable to Legends at once.

This was incredibly amazing. Even the Spell Caster civilization which had rapidly progressed would find it inconceivable that every dimension could produce a Great Legend.

However, the Atlan civilization could do it. It was far beyond their imagination.

Merlin’s gaze what somewhat complicated as he looked at the empire-level warship. Besides the Spell Caster civilization, very few foreign civilizations knew about the special Atlan civilization.

This civilization’s dimension barrier was broken by the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards but it was like releasing a demon. The Atlan civilization was so powerful that for the first time, the Spell Caster civilization had suffered a heavy blow.

Finally, the Atlan civilization was suppressed by the Three Great Arcane Wizards. Rumor had it that the Atlan civilization did not produce any ultimate existences. Otherwise, Merlin would have found it even more unbelievable.

Under the leadership of ultimate existences, how terrifying would the Atlan civilization be? This was just an empire-level warship. There were still dimension-level warships and even the rumored void-level warships.

What terrifying robots could those warships manufacture?

If there was an empire-level warship full of Atlans, then they only needed one dimension for the power of the Atlan civilization to soar. One warship could carry the knowledge of at Atlans.

Occupying a dimension would allow their strength to skyrocket. If the Atlan civilization developed without being restrained, they would become a dimension more frightening than the insect tribes.

Merlin now understood the terror of the Atlan civilization!

Chapter 736: Force I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin stayed in the first dimension that he had obtained in the boundless territory for three months.

In these three months, strange robots appeared throughout the dimension. They were mining robots, exploiting all types of special minerals including some elemental crystal stones.

The continuous loot is then accumulated in the empire-level warship, where Merlin instructed the Matrix to produce martial art robots at full steam. This was because the martial art robots were the foundation for him to control the dimensions.

After uninterrupted manufacturing, three martial art robots had been produced. Currently, Merlin had six martial art robots in addition to four statue guardians. In total, he had ten subordinates who were comparable to Great Legends.

However, bad news ensued.

“The core materials used to produce martial art robots are almost exhausted. We’re longer able to support the production of a complete martial arts robot. Master, please find more core materials for the martial arts robots.”

The Matrix transmitted this bad news to Merlin. Indeed, the Atlan civilization warship was extremely fearsome. It was able to produce martial art robots that were comparable to Great Legends ceaselessly.

Nonetheless, the materials needed to manufacture such powerful martial arts robots were extraordinary. Besides a huge amount of energy, Merlin also needed to prepare sufficient materials.

Unfortunately, the dimension occupied by Merlin did not have the core materials needed to manufacture martial arts robots.

However, this was not completely unforeseen. How could it be easy to obtain a material that was comparable to a Great Legend? Nevertheless, there was a silver lining. The warship could still produce mining robots, which could help search for the materials necessary to manufacture martial arts robots.

Besides this bit of unexpected news, Merlin spent his remaining time making use of the Dimension Origin to deepen his understanding of Fire Elements and Darkness Elements. His understanding was getting more profound. He could almost “touch” the essence of an ultimate Maxim.

However, he still could not break through this paper-thin barrier. Merlin knew that it was because his accumulation was still far from enough. After all, he was only a Great Wizard. Of course, it would not be easy to accomplish such a massive leap to consolidate an ultimate Maxim.

“Wizard Merlin, can we conquer the second dimension now?”

Wizard Franz, Ducas and the others had been asking a few times but were rejected by Merlin each time.

“Just the second dimension? That’s not enough. If we’re going to attack, we might as well join all the dimensions together. So, we must also conquer the third dimension. Do you know the specifics of these two dimensions?”

Merlin finally decided to attack. As long as they managed to join the dimensions into one, then the situation would be stabilized temporarily. Moreover, if Merlin had occupied three dimensions and gained further understanding from their Elemental Origins, he might be able to consolidate an ultimate Maxim and become an Honored Legend!

“Wizard Merlin, you want to conquer both dimensions at the same time? Nevertheless, we’ve collected information about these two dimensions over the past few days.”

Wizard Franz was well-prepared, so a smile appeared on his lips.

“The second dimension is occupied by a powerful existence from the Unihorn Tribe. The Unihorn Tribe is unique, and is attached to a powerful civilization. The strongest contenders in their tribe are only comparable to the Honored Legends, and there are only three of them in total. Therefore, the Unihorn Tribe lives a very low-key existence. After occupying the dimension, almost all traces of them had disappeared. They seldom appear in other places. According to our inquiries, their abilities should be around a two- or three-Maxim Legend.”

Merlin nodded. He had never heard about the Unihorn Tribe. There were too many foreign tribes in this vast Void Zone hence, it would be impossible for him to know all of them.

“What about the third dimension? Judging from your looks, it seems a little troublesome?”

Merlin gazed at Franz and the others. He could feel that upon mentioning the third dimension, all of them seem reluctant to speak up.

“Allow me to elucidate about the third dimension.”

The Wizard who spoke was Ducas. He glanced at Merlin and said, “The third dimension is nearest to the Gerva Dimension. Back then, the master of Gerva Dimension, Legend Gerva, attempted to occupy this dimension but he failed.”

“Failed?”

Merlin’s expression sobered. He knew that Gerva was a three-Maxim Legend. If even Wizard Gerva had failed, then the third dimension must be harboring someone equivalent to a four-Maxim Legend.

Anyone on par with a four-Maxim Legend would indeed be problematic. A four-Maxim Legend was not to be trifled with. Even in the boundless territory, a Wizard of such capabilities should possess a huge force, not merely occupy a single dimension.

Seemingly reading Merlin’s doubts, Ducas continued to speak, “Wizard Merlin, it’s not as bad as you may be thinking. The Wizard occupying the third dimension is a strong contender from the Giant Tribe. His name is Bonio, and his ability is comparable to a three-Maxim Legend. Perhaps, he’s slightly stronger than that, so Gerva didn’t manage to conquer the dimension. After so many years of silence, Bonio’s ownership is considered to be acquiesced.”

In the boundless territory, a three-Maxim Legend was considered a strong contender. After all, the Void Zone was very vast, and not everyone was in the boundless territory.

“Oh? If he’s only on par to a three-Legend Maxim, then it’s not such a big problem. I’ll go to the third dimension personally.”

Merlin thought about it and decided that he had to go to the third dimension himself. Otherwise, no one would be able to defeat Bonio.

“If Wizard Merlin is going to the third dimension, then we’ll go to the second dimension.”

Ducas said gallantly. They were excited to invade two dimensions at once.

Merlin shook his head. The Unihorn Tribe in the second dimension was still comparable to a two-Maxim Legend, and had the home-ground advantage. Therefore, Merlin was hesitant to leave the mission to just the four of them. Perhaps, the invasion might not be successful.

After some consideration, Merlin summoned the six martial arts robots and four statue guardians from his spatial ring.

Ten formidable auras were unleashed in an instant. Each of them was comparable to a Great Legend.

“Wizard Merlin, what is this?”

Franz and the others were extremely surprised as they witnessed the massive burst of aura. These were ten existences that were comparable to a Great Legend. Considering the boundless territory, this was a relatively big force.

“These are my minion puppets, each possessing the ability of a Great Legend. They’ll temporarily take orders from Wizard Ducas. You can bring them with you to the second dimension. Added with their numbers, you’ll have a total of fourteen Great Legends. It should be enough to conquer the second dimension.”

Merlin declared with confidence. After all, this was the base where he would build his huge force in the boundless territory.

“Haha, with these ten existences comparable to Great Legends, I promise we’ll bring back the second dimension.”

Ducas replied with equal confidence. There were a total of fourteen Great Legends, and he was a two-Maxim Great Legend. Regardless of what awaited them, they were more than prepared to confront the Unihorn Tribe in the second dimension.

“Good, let’s depart now!”

Merlin waved his hand and flew off first. He swiftly left the dimension and flew toward the third dimension. Meanwhile, Ducas and the others flew toward the second dimension.

…

“Swish.”

Merlin flew to the third dimension. Seeing the size of this dimension, he understood why Bonio, despite being a Giant comparable to a three-Maxim Legend, was dead-set on guarding this dimension.

There were countless dimensions in the Void Zone. Naturally, their sizes differed greatly as well as their characteristics. Every dimension contained distinctive features. Other than the Glorious Land and the Origin Dimension of other civilizations, there were also some special dimensions. However, it required an additional stroke of luck to occupy a dimension with special features.

Special dimensions were very rare. The most commonly seen feature was bigger dimensions. Naturally, the bigger dimensions were stronger than the smaller dimensions.

As a result, some of the powerful Legends would occupy especially big dimensions. This was because the Dimension Origin would be much stronger.

Some dimensions were more than ten times or a hundred times bigger than an average dimension. These kinds of dimensions were considered behemoth. Only existences such as Honored Legends and above were qualified to occupy them.

One example was the Lord God of Light from the Light God Organization. His dimension, the Light Dimension, was a behemoth dimension that was twenty times bigger than an average dimension. The number of living creatures constituted hundreds of billions. Simply by relying on the power of faith from this dimension, the gods in the Light God Organization could become extraordinarily powerful.

The third dimension before Merlin’s eyes right now was also very large, though not as big as ten times. It was perhaps three times bigger than an average dimension. Since Bonio managed to occupy this dimension, understandably, he would not want to leave.

“Bonio, come out!”

Merlin was not concerned about politeness. He went straight ahead, and his booming voice reverberated into the dimension.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the dimension shook slightly. Next, a Giant appeared. This was a Giant King, an existence comparable to the Legendary Wizards among the Spell Casters.

Bonio was a relatively powerful lower rank Giant King. Nonetheless, it was very arduous to become a middle rank Giant King, so this dimension might be his only hope.

“Do you want to snatch this dimension?”

Upon seeing Merlin, Bonio seemed to be aware of his intention and asked with a snicker.

Merlin smiled. Giant Bonio was well-informed about the happenings in the other dimensions. Some time ago, Merlin had killed Wiem, and occupied his dimension, so he had not been exactly subtle. All the other nearby dimensions knew about the new developments.

“That’s right, Bonio. Your dimension is too near to Gerva Dimension. Back then, Gerva was being cautious, thus he did not snatch it. Now, so many years have passed, do you think you can still continue to occupy this dimension?”

Merlin looked behind Bonio. He could even see the dazzling radiance from Gerva Dimension as well as sense the familiar aura of a Maxim.

That was the Spell Caster civilization!

“Yes, this dimension is too near your Spell Caster civilization… Nevertheless, even after so many years, this dimension still belongs to me. That speaks of the Spell Casters’ incompetence! Come on, every Giant is a great warrior. We’re not afraid of battle!”

Giant Bonio began to snarl fiercely.

Chapter 737: Force II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

By nature, the Giant Tribe was a tribe that excelled in combat. Back in the days, the Giant Tribe had once conquered numerous territories. The number of tribes that they had offended exceeded even the Spell Casters'.

Moreover, the Giant Tribe only had one ultimate existence, namely the Titan Giant. However, the Giant Tribe still emerged victorious and struck fear into the hearts of other civilizations.

Their drive was their innate fighting spirit. Hence, no Giant would be afraid of combat.

This was especially true for Giant Bonio before Merlin right now. His terrifying power seemed to form an invisible prison, like circles of ripples that washed over Merlin endlessly.

If Merlin were any lesser than a three-Maxim Legend, most likely he would be easily deterred by this fighting spirit.

“Truly a tribe born to fight…”

This was not the first or second time Merlin had been involved in combat with the Giant Tribe. Merlin was very knowledgeable regarding the special characteristics of the Giant Tribe. The stronger their abilities, the tougher their defense capabilities would be.

Thinking about this, despite knowing that he was much more powerful than Giant Bonio, Merlin did not dare let his guard down. The multi-colored Wizard Heart loomed behind his back, emitting a mighty pressure.

At the same time, his invisible Mind Power also extended outward.

“Hallucinate!”

Merlin went almost all out, and activated his Hallucinating spell. Instantly, it trapped Giant Bonio in an illusion. Nonetheless, Giant Bonio struggled violently. Merlin was able to bind him for a moment but would not be able to control him for a long time.

“Thunder Flame!”

At this moment, Merlin did not hesitate, and unleashed his most powerful abilities – thunder and fire. These two constituted the most violent Elements, so they were Merlin’s most powerful Offensive spells.

A huge fireball sparking with thunderbolts the size of an arm slammed viciously onto Giant Bonio’s body.

“Roar…”

Giant Bonio’s punch sailed across the air. This fearsome punch came from a great distance away without any vibration through space, yet it landed brutally on Merlin’s body.

“Bang.”

A dull thud sounded. Merlin was completely knocked away. Fortunately, his body was protected by spells. Water-like ripples flashed across his body and dissipated without a trace.

Merlin gazed icily. There was no trace of hesitation as he extended another finger. The multi-colored Wizard Heart behind his back trembled slightly, and the flames and thunder before him seemed to grow stronger.

“Boom.”

Finally, Thunder Flame impacted viciously on Bonio’s body. The arm-width sparks of thunderbolts blew up Bonio’s body, and the flames engulfed him. Bonio was not even able to put up any resistance before he was reduced to ashes.

Merlin’s expression was stone-cold as he looked at the dimension before him. There was no longer any imprint on it. Instead, there was a lingering aura of a masterless dimension. Somehow, it was over without fanfare.

A powerful Giant King died just like that. Merlin felt slightly somber. Perhaps, one day, he would end up the same way.

“This is the boundless territory!”

Merlin mumbled under his breath. If Bonia had not died, then Merlin would face many troubles. Therefore, no matter what, he would have to dispose of Bonio forever.

Now, Merlin had succeeded. Everything was going on smoothly!

“Control the Elemental Origin!”

Merlin flew into the dimension, and immediately took control of the Elemental Origin. This dimension was three times bigger than an average dimension, so the minerals inside were also very rich. Merlin dispatched the mining robots to the mining sites while he leveraged on the Elemental Origin to deepen his understanding of the Darkness Elements and Fire Elements.

…

Three days later, Wizard Franz and the others arrived at the third dimension occupied by Merlin. Seeing the huge beam on Franz’s face, Merlin immediately knew that they were also successful.

“Wizard Merlin, we bring good news. We’ve successfully occupied the second dimension, and also killed the strongest contender of the Unihorn Tribe. However, Wizard Ducas seems to have suffered some injuries, so he’ll need to recuperate for a while.”

“Good job. Then, we’ll allow Wizard Ducas to recuperate.”

Merlin also nodded. Although he already expected as much, he was still pleased to hear the good news from Franz. This signified that the first step of his plan had succeeded.

These three dimensions finally could be joined together with the Gerva Dimension and the Franz Dimension. As a result, the periphery of the Spell Caster civilization no longer ended at the Gerva Dimension but stretched to the Franz Dimension on the furthest end.

Of course, this was only the beginning. Merlin had only occupied three dimensions so far. With ten subordinates who were comparable to Great Legends under his command, even if each of them controlled just a single dimension, Merlin would need more than ten dimensions.

However, they could take a short break for now. Merlin still needed to sort through the minerals on these two dimensions as well as use the Elemental Origin to refine his understanding of the Darkness Elements and Fire Elements, so that he could consolidate an ultimate Maxim as soon as possible.

All of these required time!

…

In the vast and frigid Void Zone, there was an incomparably huge dimension. Its size was approximately ten times larger than an average dimension, and it was shrouded in a layer of purple light.

This layer of purple light, based on faint wisps of aura, was enough to strike fear in anyone’s heart. On the other hand, the mighty existences were able to sense the antiquity and primitiveness contained in this aura. Above all, there was a sense of vexation that was exceptionally vicious. Despite the interminable years that had passed, this sense of vexation refused to subside.

This purple dimension floated quietly in the Void Zone. No one knew where it came from as it simply floated around slowly. Then, gradually, it drifted into chaotic territory.

That was the boundless territory!

“Look, what’s that?”

In the Void Zone, two below-average foreign tribe creatures, yet to achieve the level of a Legend, were just about to enter a dimension when they suddenly discovered this purple dimension.

Upon seeing this purple dimension, both were staggered. They had never even seen such an incomparably huge dimension. In addition, a constantly floating dimension was very rare. At the very least, it had never existed in the boundless territory.

What shocked the two of them most was the aura emanating from the dimension. Not only was it very powerful and compelling but there was a sense of irrefutable authority that impacted their innermost heart.

However, this aura was simply too ancient and dated. Furthermore, there was no trace of life at all. The entire dimension was lifeless.

Although this was a lifeless dimension, it was still a masterless dimension. Disregarding the fact that a lifeless dimension had no Origin, just the aura exuded by the purple light alone was enough to determine that this was not an ordinary dimension. Most probably, there was a great existence that once upon a time occupied this dimension.

“Opportunity, this is a golden opportunity! We’ve spent so much time and effort in the boundless territory without bearing any fruit. Right now, our opportunity has dawned. Let’s go inside. Perhaps, there’ll be some treasures!”

The two foreign tribe creatures exchanged a look of excitement. They had been staying in the boundless territory for such a long time but were yet to obtain any treasure, let alone occupy a dimension. Such a feat was beyond their abilities.

Even after such a long time had passed, their abilities had not improved by a significant margin.

Now that they had found the purple dimension, this was their golden opportunity. Both were cautious. Once they had determined that there was no danger, they clambered headfirst into the huge purple dimension.

However, after the two men had entered the purple dimension, they did not stop the purple dimension from moving forward. Hence, the purple dimension gradually floated from the more deserted area of the boundless territory to denser areas.

Finally, more people noticed the purple dimension. This time, there were also Legend-level existences. After overcoming their initial shock, they began to enter the purple dimension.

Soon, the entire boundless territory was stirred up by the unanticipated appearance of this purple dimension…

…

“Hum.”

In a large dimension, a multi-colored Wizard Heart suddenly appeared in the sky. A spine-tingling pressure seemed to descend upon the entire dimension.

Amid this occurrence, a huge Mind Power swept over the dimension.

“Still a little short…”

Inside a castle, Merlin raised his head, and opened his eyes. At this moment, Merlin could also see the multi-colored Wizard Heart suspended in the air. Although his Wizard Heart was still multi-colored, the Darkness Elements appeared to be more powerful. They had even overshadowed the Fire Elements. Hence, the entire Wizard Heart was faintly darkening.

Merlin retracted the multi-colored Wizard Heart. In the past six months, his expansion could not be said to be slow. Under Ducas’ leadership, Merlin had successively snatched another five dimensions.

None of the dimensions could pose a threat to Merlin. Furthermore, Merlin had also erred on the side of caution, and did not spare any of the past controlling forces of the dimensions. Therefore, there was not much trouble.

Nevertheless, the feat of seizing eight dimensions in one shot meant that Merlin could not remain low-key even if he wanted to. All the strong contenders of the nearby dimensions began to heighten their guard and gathered some good friends in their respective dimensions, just like how Franz had hired them before.

Thus, it would be impossible for them to snatch a dimension like the last time. Every time, Merlin had to act personally.

Regardless, the benefits brought by these eight dimensions had been apparent. Merlin’s Darkness Elements had been greatly enhanced. Just the tiniest boost would be enough to help him consolidate an ultimate Maxim and become an Honored Legend.

However, it was this tiny gap that Merlin had not been able to bridge. It was as if something was still lacking.

The other Elements had also advanced significantly. Mastering the Elemental Origins of eight dimensions proved to be not futile. On the contrary, the benefits were immense. Nevertheless, the Elemental Origin also had its limitations. For some Elements, Merlin truly had no talent, so consolidating a Maxim would require much more effort than others.

“Swish swish swish.”

Suddenly, a few familiar figures appeared in Merlin’s dimension. A quick sweep of his Mind Power told him that it was Franz and the others.

“Why are you so anxious? Did something happen?”

Merlin contemplated for a moment, and discontinued his study on the Elemental Origin. He stepped out, and upon pinpointing the location of Franz and the others, he traveled via subspace to reach them.

Chapter 738: Maya

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Merlin!”

Seeing Merlin emerging from subspace, Franz, Ducas, and the others stood up abruptly with an overjoyed expression.

Finally, Merlin had appeared. This was not a matter that Franz and the others could handle.

“Wizard Merlin, we’re in deep trouble! Currently, we’ve occupied a total of eight dimensions. This has raised alarm and heightened fear among the surrounding foreign tribes. It’s fine if they are just ordinary foreign tribes. Even a fearsome existence comparable to a four-Maxim Legend could be easily faced-off by Wizard Merlin. However, this time, an extraordinary existence is heading our way.”

“What? There’s a foreign tribe creature that could spark fear in you?”

Merlin laughed. In this period, he had occupied a total of eight dimensions. Other than the three dimensions that Merlin tackled personally, the remaining five dimensions were snatched by Franz and the others with the help of the six martial arts robots and four guardian puppets.

With Merlin’s support, they did not seem to encounter any problem. There was not a single foreign tribe around them that was a worthy opponent to Merlin.

Hence, throughout this time, Franz and the others appeared to be confident.

However, this time they must have caught a snag. Otherwise, all four of them would not have come to see Merlin.

“Wizard Merlin, this foreign tribe creature isn’t to be trifled with. He’s from the Golden Light Tribe, and his name is Maya.”

“The Golden Light Tribe?”

Merlin thought carefully, and finally recalled about this tribe. The Golden Light Tribe was merely a relatively weak civilization.

Of course, compared to civilizations which were yet to step out of their dimensions, they were considered much more powerful. Furthermore, the strongest contender of the Golden Light Tribe was only an Honored Legend.

Why would Franz and the others be so fearful of such a weak civilization?

“The Golden Light Tribe is just a weak civilization. What are you afraid of?”

Franz revealed a bitter smile. “Wizard Merlin, the Golden Light Tribe is indeed a weak civilization but their one and only Honored Legend existence is heading toward us. That’s Maya.”

Merlin’s face paled slightly. An existence comparable to an Honored Legend was rarely seen in the boundless territory.

After all, any Honored Legend existence would be able to occupy a large force wherever they were.

Thus, the ordinary Honored Legends would not care to venture into the boundless territory.

“What’s up with Maya? Why is he coming here?”

Merlin asked for details. If Maya was heading here, then the matter must not be simple.

“Wizard Merlin, as you know, the Golden Light Tribe is a weak civilization. One of the dimensions that we’ve seized previously belonged to the Golden Light Tribe. That Golden Light contender managed to escape using his innate ability, which is commonly seen in the boundless territory, so we didn’t put much importance to it. Nevertheless, we didn’t imagine that the contender from the Golden Light Tribe had managed to persuade Maya. As a result, we received this piece of information and came to discuss with Wizard Merlin.”

“Maya…”

Merlin also found the situation to be tricky. After all, his opponent was an Honored Legend. Even though Merlin was considered a strong contender just below an Honored Legend, he still had not become an Honored Legend.

Back then, the will avatar of the Lord God of Light was not considered an Honored Legend either. It was only because of the formidable might of his will that it was almost comparable to an Honored Legend.

Compared to a real Honored Legend, there was still a substantial gap.

Nevertheless, Merlin was not afraid. There was no fear in him but instead, a faint thrill.

“It has been such a long time. I should find someone more powerful to spar with. Hopefully, I can leverage on this spar to consolidate an ultimate Maxim and become an Honored Legend!”

Thinking along these lines, Merlin asked, “This strongest contender from the Golden Light Tribe, which dimension does he occupy? Can you bring me there?”

“Wizard Merlin, he’s an Honored Legend, and not just an ordinary Honored Legend. As the top contender of the Golden Light Tribe, Maya is a true prodigy. The ability to lead an entire tribe isn’t a simple feat. We better not meet him head-on. If there’s no other way, we should relinquish this dimension.”

Franz proposed the safest solution.

However, Merlin shook his head. He had already made up his mind. He would not relinquish a dimension regardless of what happened. This was the first step toward building his force. Even if he did not manage to consolidate an ultimate Maxim, the Dimension Origin was still useful to consolidate other Maxims.

Furthermore, he had already intended to use his spar with Maya to break through the final step of consolidating an ultimate Maxim. In the worst-case scenario, he still had the main cannon of the empire-level warship. Therefore, his safety was guaranteed.

Hence, he would not shy away from this battle.

“Someone comparable to an Honored Legend… This will be my first!”

A steely glint of hostility arose in Merlin’s eyes. After such a long time, he had never fought a real Honored Legend before. Maya would be the first.

…

In the vast Void Zone, a few figures were flying speedily. Although the distance between the dimensions was relatively near, even a Great Legend would have to fly for a long time.

These few figures were amazingly fast. They had transformed into a golden ray of light and shot straight ahead. If anyone familiar saw them, they would know that only the Golden Light Tribe possessed such a unique characteristic.

The Golden Light Tribe obviously excelled at speed. Once their powers were unleashed, a golden ray would appear around their bodies. However, there was not a single recognition as to whether the Golden Light Tribe or the Feather Tribe was faster.

The Feather Tribe had an ultimate existence, so they were considered a powerful civilization. Due to this reason, they did not care to compete with the Golden Light Tribe. However, the Golden Light Tribe held complete confidence that their speed was much faster than the Feather Tribe.

“Elder Maya, it’s just right in front! It wasn’t easy for our Golden Light Tribe to occupy a dimension in the boundless territory. We were preparing to use this dimension as our base, and gradually expand to occupy some other dimensions. This is to secure more living spaces for our

Golden Light Tribe. However, out of nowhere, a detestable Spell Caster Alliance came into existence, and forcefully exiled us from the dimension…”

Among these few figures, a burly man with a faint golden glow said with a hint of indignation. Everyone knew that the Spell Casters were the most powerful force in the boundless territory.

“The Spell Caster civilization is the most powerful force in the boundless territory. Ordinarily, we wouldn’t provoke them, but that dimension is the base for the Golden Light Tribe, so we cannot afford to lose it!”

Their leader was a slender man with bright green eyes and dark green skin. These were attributes exclusive to the Golden Light Tribe.

This being was the number one contender of the Golden Light Tribe, Maya!

Upon hearing that the dimension had been snatched, he was extremely furious. For such a weak civilization like the Golden Light Tribe, snatching a single dimension was truly challenging. Typically, Maya would not leave the Golden Light Tribe. He was the only great existence who was comparable to an Honored Legend. Unless it was important, he would not leave the Golden Light Dimension.

However, this matter at hand was too important. Until this day, the Golden Light Tribe had only occupied a total of two dimensions. The first was the Origin Dimension of the Golden Light civilization, and the second was the dimension in the boundless territory.

From the perspective of a weaker civilization, occupying a dimension was extremely difficult. Hence, upon receiving news that their dimension had been occupied, Maya put everything down and came to the boundless territory.

Nevertheless, despite his fury, Maya was not completely irrational to challenge the Spell Caster civilization. All he wanted was to exile the Spell Casters from the Golden Light Tribe’s dimension and teach them a lesson to preserve the second dimension of the Golden Light Tribe. He did not want to cause a big scene.

There was a stark distinction from the powerful civilizations such as the Feather Tribe and the Giant Tribe. These tribes could act freely. They could snatch and seize dimensions as they liked or kill one another without compassion. If someone died, that was all. Their respective civilizations would not retaliate.

On the other hand, things were different for a weak civilization. In the boundless territory where the Spell Caster civilization had such a powerful force, even the death of an ordinary Legend would stir up a huge wave.

If that happened, it would not bode well for the Golden Light Tribe.

That was why, up till now, Maya kept his wits intact. Upon seeing the huge dimension in front, he took a deep breath, and exuded a powerful aura. Then, he swiftly approached the dimension.

…

“Hmm? Arrived so soon?”

In the dimension, Merlin opened his eyes abruptly. Currently, he was the only one standing guard in the dimension. As for the other Spell Casters such as Franz, they were in the other dimensions.

Faced against a formidable existence comparable to an Honored Legend such as Maya, Franz, and the others were completely useless. Nonetheless, they were watching the situation closely from the other dimensions.

“Swish.”

Merlin stepped out of the dimension. He could succinctly sense that a terrifying aura was being broadcasted outside the dimension. There was no intention to be subtle, instead, the aura was boldly unleashed in all directions.

An existence comparable to an Honored Legend could agitate the Dimension Origin with just his aura. After all, even an ordinary Legend could cause an entire dimension to collapse. Hence, if an Honored Legend so willed, a single strike could destroy the dimension.

Merlin left the dimension and came to the Void Zone. Spotting a figure amid a golden ray, he immediately knew that Maya from the Golden Light Tribe had arrived. Since the other being did not enter the dimension, his intention was clear. Maya did not want to destroy the dimension.

“An Honored Legend!”

Merlin stared hotly at Maya. Both sides did not speak, appearing to engage in an invisible aura battle.

“Maya is the number one contender of the Golden Light Tribe, and is comparable to an Honored Legend. How long could Wizard Merlin hold on?”

“I’m sure Maya wouldn’t dare to act rashly. The Golden Light Tribe is merely a weak civilization whereas the boundless territory houses the Spell Caster’s most powerful force…”

Franz and the others still felt a little uneasy. Currently, Merlin was the foundation of their alliance. If something were to happen to Merlin, their alliance would naturally fall apart.

Should that happen, then the eight dimensions that they were occupying might be forcibly snatched by the contenders of other foreign tribes. This was an outcome that Franz and the others were unwilling to see.

Chapter 739: Ultimate Maxim I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Maya!”

Merlin shouted on the top of his lungs. No one else would happen to be here at this moment besides Maya from the Golden Light Tribe.

“Merlin!”

Maya’s voice showed a trace of disdain. Although he was cautious of the Spell Caster force, it was the entire Spell Caster civilization that he was cautious about and not Merlin alone.

Moreover, as the strongest contender of his tribe, Maya had led the Golden Light Tribe through trials and tribulations in the Void Zone. If not for Maya, perhaps the Golden Light Tribe would have been wiped out a long time ago.

Therefore, the purpose of Maya coming here was to exert pressure with his authority on Merlin so that he would relinquish this dimension. Everything would have been solved after that. However, he knew that the matter would not be solved easily after he had seen Merlin.

This was because Maya could detect the intense fighting spirit rolling off Merlin.

“Very well, I haven’t fought in a long time as well!”

Maya actually chuckled when he sensed the fighting spirit from Merlin. He had not fought anyone ever since he became the one and only ‘Golden Light-level’ existence among the Golden Light Tribe.

Golden Light-level was the most powerful existence among the Golden Light Tribe. Of course, it was founded by Maya. In other words, whatever achievement Maya could unlock, that achievement would then become the legacy of the Golden Light Tribe. Maya was the founder of the Golden Light Tribe.

“Oblivion…”

Merlin extended a finger and the multi-colored Wizard Heart gave a tiny shudder. Subsequently, the already pitch-black Void Zone suddenly turned even darker than before. Even their senses could not be extended.

The all-encompassing Darkness Element frenziedly formed a cage and surrounded Maya. This was the obliviating function of Darkness spells—even the powerful Legendary Wizards could be trapped in this bottomless pit of oblivion.

Nevertheless, Merlin did not employ his Mind Power Hallucinating spells. He knew that faced against an Honored Legend existence, his Hallucinating spells would not be effective at all.

The Darkness-type spell might not necessarily be useful either. Hence, his multi-colored heart quivered again, and frigid air burst forth from within those Darkness Elements.

Ka-chak! Ka-chak!

The frigid air continued to wield Ice Seal. Maya, on the other hand, did not react at all. Merlin’s multi-colored Wizard Heart was the manifestation of his Six-Elemental spell combination, so it could transform to any spell at any time.

This was still Merlin’s first time wielding so many variances of spells.

“Not bad, your spells are indeed powerful! Even more powerful than the Maxims consolidated by the Spell Caster Legends!”

Maya’s voice resounded calmly in the darkness.

Chi! Chi! Chi!

Rays of golden light immediately pierced through the darkness. Merlin felt an intense vibration in his Wizard Heart. His previously unstoppable spells were all torn apart.

Boom!

The darkness dissipated. Maya stood unharmed in the middle of the Void Zone. Rays of oppressing golden light shown through his body. Since they were named the Golden Light Tribe, then these golden rays were naturally incredible and were the foundation of the Golden Light Tribe.

Many foreign tribe civilizations possessed some natural talents. The same went for the Golden Light Tribe. The reason they were called the Golden Light Tribe a ball of golden light inside exist in their bodies the moment they were born.

After that, this ball of golden light would also swell in size as they grew stronger. Finally, it could be used to kill an enemy. For example, Maya’s body right now was radiating golden light from head to toe, attesting to the extent of his might.

Moreover, this golden light had many uses. It could increase speed to inconceivable levels. It could go even faster than the Feather Tribe. It could also be used for an offensive attack. The power of the golden light was relatively formidable. Just now, Merlin’s Ice-type spell and Darkness-type spell were both dispelled by Maya’s golden light.

At this moment, Merlin knew that Maya was indeed comparable to an Honored Legend, and was not just an average Honored Legend.

Nevertheless, Merlin was unafraid. The fighting spirit in his body condensed further. At the same time, the multi-colored Wizard Heart behind him began to solidify subtly. Streams of elements began to accumulate around Merlin.

“Suppress!”

Nevertheless, Maya remained unruffled. Since his powers were stronger than Merlin, he utilized the easiest method—suppression.

Boom!

A golden river appeared in the Void Zone. Merlin immediately sensed an unparalleled and brutal force being pressed against him.

He raised his head to look at the golden river above his head. This sizable golden river was the origin of Maya’s power. Unless Merlin could tear this river apart, he would never be a worthy contender to Maya and would not be able to escape Maya’s suppression.

The multi-colored Wizard Heart behind Merlin was starting to dim. In fact, it was being further suppressed by Maya and seemed like it would collapse at any given moment now.

Maya’s staggering display of strength allowed Merlin to come to the realization that although he was very close to the level of an Honored Legend, he was still not an Honored Legend yet. He was still not powerful enough.

“Wizard Merlin, you’re not my opponent. This dimension was originally occupied by the Golden Light Tribe.”

Maya’s voice resounded in Merlin’s ear, and the pressure gradually eased. Although Merlin was almost out of breath, the pressure did not continue to suffocate him.

Otherwise, Merlin’s Wizard Heart might be crushed.

Merlin was slightly surprised. He was ready to dispatch the empire-level warship because Maya’s ability was too powerful for him to withstand. Nonetheless, he realized that Maya did not ramp up his power but instead simply maintained the immense pressure.

It could be said to be unthinkable!

“Wait a minute, so Maya doesn’t want me to die? Perhaps, he’s afraid that if I die, the Golden Light Tribe might not be able to withstand the pressure from the Spell Caster civilization?”

Countless thoughts flashed past Merlin’s mind.

He had nothing to fear from Merlin with his abilities. The could escape easily even if he killed Merlin. In addition, many people were killed daily in boundless territory. The loss of a Great Legend was considered common. The Spell Caster civilization would not be bothered to retaliate.

Nonetheless, Maya was not just thinking about himself, but the entire Golden Light Tribe behind him! Maya might not be afraid of Merlin, but he was afraid of the oppression the Spell Caster civilization might pose on the Golden Light Tribe.

If Maya killed Merlin right now and provoked the Spell Caster civilization, he would still be able to escape unscathed. However, the rest of the Golden Light Tribe would not be able to follow suit. This was the miserable reality for a weak civilization like theirs.

Therefore, Maya did not dare to kill Merlin despite being so much more powerful than him.

Once Merlin had guessed Maya’s thoughts, a smile gradually appeared on the corners of his lips. Merlin would not miss this opportunity since he no longer had to worry about his survival.

This was an opponent equivalent to an Honored Legend who had come specifically to spar with Merlin. Such an opportunity was not easy to come by.

Hence, Merlin gave up the idea of using the empire-level Wizard Heart. Instead, he activated the multi-colored Wizard Heart once again, even at the risk of collapsing, to withstand the pressure from Maya.

Furthermore, Merlin also mobilized energy from the dimensions!

Boom!

All around Merlin, he could feel the energy coming from all the eight dimensions he had under his control. At this moment, Merlin decided to unleash his maximum abilities to compete against Maya. He intended to break through the bottleneck that was holding him back. Only by exhausting all his energy and being under the pressure of life and death would he be able to overcome the limitations and achieve enlightenment.

Suddenly, each of the dimensions began to quake. Flares of energy from the Elemental Origins were being wildly absorbed by Merlin’s multi-colored Wizard Heart. It almost seemed like the multi-colored Wizard Heart would surpass its limit and gain a mightier power.

“Endless darkness, endless oblivion… Darkness, isolation, solitude…”

Merlin mobilized the Elemental Origins of the eight dimensions, especially the Darkness Elemental Origin. At this moment, Merlin’s Wizard Heart had turned almost completely black.

Maya scoffed in derision when he saw Merlin’s rebound. The golden river above Merlin’s head shone down a golden light and enveloped Merlin. The pressure grew stronger right away.

“The pressure is still insufficient for me to gain enlightenment…”

Merlin glanced at the golden river above his head. It seemed terribly challenging for him to crush it. It was simply impossible with his abilities.

A trace of coldness could be seen from Maya’s gaze when he saw that Merlin’s will to fight was getting stronger and stronger. Although he did not wish to kill Merlin just so he could prevent the destruction of the Golden Light Tribe, it did not mean that he was unaffected by Merlin’s attacks.

He could not kill Merlin, but he could teach him a lesson. Arriving at this thought, he reached out a hand and the water in the river above Merlin’s head began to surge and roar in its wake.

An unparalleled pressure descended out of nowhere. Merlin’s Wizard Heart was facing the pressure from the golden river directly. Maya was going to crush Merlin’s Wizard Heart.

A Wizard Heart was a Spell Caster’s roots. Should one’s Wizard Heart be destroyed, he would not die, but there would be devastating consequences. It was especially so with Merlin since he had yet to become a Legend yet. Condensing a Wizard Heart again was most likely out of the question.

Ka-chak!

Finally, a fissure appeared on Merlin’s Wizard Heart. His entire being became suppressed by tremendous pressure, and the multi-colored Wizard Heart began to collapse.

Merlin already closed his eyes at this point. He had already had them closed from the moment the fissures appeared on the multi-colored Wizard heart. The potential gap between life and death was stretched to its limit.

“Darkness, oblivion and death!”

Merlin’s mind recalled the moment he was killed by the Lord God of Light. The feeling of endless darkness and oblivion seemed to gain clarity during this critical moment and lingered in his mind.

Merlin was able to feel the various changes that transpired when he was about to die at that time only at the verge of life and death. It was these changes that triggered the transformation in Merlin’s Wizard Heart.

Boom!

A vortex appeared out of the blue on top of the multi-colored Wizard Heart. Endless darkness transformed into a vortex, and a spine-tingling aura seemed to emanate from inside the pitch-black vortex…

Chapter 740: Ultimate Maxim II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Transform...”

“Consolidate...”

“Ultimate Maxim!”

Resounding shouts emerged from Merlin’s mouth. The vortex atop the Wizard Heart grew bigger and stirred up a massive hurricane in an instant. It almost seemed as though the entire Wizard Heart would be swept away.

Hum...

The spine-tingling aura was still permeating all around the area. It was dark, lonely and devastating. It was as if this was the most indigenous and most essential aura between heaven and earth.

Spell Casters, upon enlightenment of the Essence of Elements, could consolidate Maxims!

Merlin was consolidating a Maxim right now. Nevertheless, the Maxim he was consolidating was an ultimate Maxim. Strands of black mist gradually coalesced into ropes of black chains suspended in the Void Zone. They wrapped around the golden river above his head in the blink of an eye.

Black chains had constricted the golden river. Gold and black intermingled and battled one another.

“Ultimate Maxim. He actually became an Honored Legend!”

Maya witnessed Merlin’s transformation with his own eyes. He clearly saw Merlin’s Wizard Heart underwent relentless transformations until it formed threads of an ultimate Maxim. Finally, with Darkness-type spells as his foundation, Merlin became an Honored Legend!

“I’ve finally transformed…”

Merlin shut his eyes gently. Behind him, thick ropes of black chains appeared. These were all part of the ultimate Maxim he had consolidated, and Merlin looked like he was the embodiment of darkness right then. Everyone felt like they were shrouded in darkness in his presence.

Swish!

Merlin took a step forward. The black chains began to dance in a frenzy and had almost trapped the entire golden river. This was the foundation of Maya’s power, and it was currently battling against Merlin’s ultimate Maxim.

Both opponents were now Honored Legends. Therefore, the outcome was no longer clear-cut. Merlin was no longer afraid of Maya upon becoming an Honored Legend. After all, his black chains were not any inferior to Maya’s golden river.

Boom!

Finally, these two forces collided violently. All the surrounding dimensions in the Void Zone quivered. The aftershock nearly destroyed those dimensions.

Both of them took a few steps back. Merlin’s gaze was steely as he stared at Maya and Maya’s expression was sinking. That head-on collision just now between him and Merlin had been equally matched.

There was no longer a Wizard Heart behind Merlin. Instead, there was an incomparably huge black vortex that seemed like it could engulf everything in its path. There was complete darkness anywhere near the Darkness Vortex. No one could discern what laid inside.

This was one of the unique characteristics of the Darkness Maxim after he had consolidated the ultimate Maxim—engulfing!

Anything the Darkness Maxim touched would be engulfed entirely and shrouded within the darkness. This was the formidableness of an ultimate Maxim. Even the other Maxims would be dispersed under the influence of the Darkness Maxim.

Maya looked at Merlin with a complicated expression. For a brief moment, even his golden river seemed to have been engulfed. If he was shrouded by the ultimate Darkness Maxim, Maya was not confident that he could escape.

It was also Maya’s first time encountering an Honored Legend from the Spell Caster civilization!

“An Honored Legend born in the direst circumstances. No wonder the Spell Caster civilization could become a powerful civilization in such a short time. Regardless, I still won’t allow you to occupy the Golden Light Tribe’s dimension!”

Maya was ironically inspired when he saw Merlin become an Honored Legend before his eyes. What dangers did he not come across back in the days when he was exploring alone? He was not afraid of anything or anyone at that time. No power or person could make him cower in fear.

Perhaps, it was this kind of attitude, matched with his natural talent, that allowed him to become the strongest contender of the Golden Light Tribe. In the end, he led the Golden Light Tribe to achieve a brand-new height. It was him who helped the Golden Light Tribe grew more powerful.

However, leading a civilization eventually affected him. From then onwards, Maya lost his fearless attitude and impulsiveness. All he had left was cautiousness.

Seeing Merlin’s breakthrough in the direst circumstances reminded Maya of his old self. When danger was imminent back then, miracles would often occur to him too. That was the real Maya!

“Maya, now this is a fair battle!”

Merlin narrowed his eyes. Then, his figure flashed and disappeared into the shadows. He was rushing straight at Maya in the blink of an eye.

Splash!

The dazzling golden light that surrounded Maya burst open in every direction. Additionally, a golden river flowed beside him, larger and more terrifying than before.

Merlin’s figure appeared amidst the golden river in an instant. However, the Darkness Maxim remained beside him and continued to battle with the golden light.

Black and gold intertwined together. The contrasting radiance was actually quite beautiful.

Soon, these two Honored Legends stirred up a frightful storm in the Void Zone.

“Darkness Engulf!” Merlin roared loudly.

The newly-consolidated Darkness Maxim transformed into chains and coalesced into a huge vortex in the sky.

Boom!

The Darkness Vortex was activated. All the nearby dimensions could see the huge black vortex inside the Void Zone. The Spell Casters were very vigilant. They could tell with a single look that this was not an ordinary Maxim.

“An ultimate Maxim… And a Darkness-type spell too. Where did this Legend of Darkness come from?”

Many Spell Casters left their dimensions and flew towards the Gerva Dimension, which was also the direction in which Merlin and Maya were battling.

Although the Spell Caster civilization was already quite powerful, the birth of a Great Legend was highly celebrated. Even the birth of an ordinary Legend would have been shocking news among the Spell Caster civilization.

Let alone an Honored Legend!

If this news reached Setoh Arcane City, there would certainly be much fanfare.

However, Merlin did not have the mood to think about what a stir he had caused. He might have just consolidated an ultimate Maxim and became an Honored Legend, but he was now fighting all-out against Maya who was also an existence comparable to an Honored Legend.

The Maxim and the natural talent from the two opponents were engaging furiously in confrontation. The black vortex seemed as if it could engulf everything. Added with the constriction of the Maxim Chains, not a single Great Legend would be able to withstand it.

Maya was not an ordinary Legend though. His golden river was also powerful. The river gushed endlessly, and the golden light looked like it could disintegrate everything. Even with the protection of the Maxim Chains, Merlin did not dare to allow the golden light to shine on him.

The massive battle between the two had caused much of a stir in the Void Zone. Many strong contenders of foreign tribes turned their attention this way. After all, Honored Legend existences were relatively few in the boundless territory.

At the moment, no one noticed that a huge purple dimension was slowly approaching in a distance.

The purple dimension was incredibly peculiar. Many foreign tribes had already entered the purple dimension. The appearance of this dimension attracted strife between the foreign tribe civilizations.

Several foreign tribe civilizations had also discovered an earth-shattering secret inside the dimension, but it has not been circulated widely yet. After all, the Void Zone was too vast, and so was the boundless territory. Back then, the purple dimension had only been around the fringes of the boundless territory.

Right now, the purple dimension was floated towards the central region of the boundless territory. Hence, more and more strong contenders from foreign tribes began to take notice of this peculiar dimension.

“Haha, the purple dimension belongs to the Rock Tribe. No one can encroach. Anyone who enters the dimension will die!”

A few Rock Creatures had received news from somewhere and caught up to the purple dimension. Their voices reverberated pompously. Other than one Rock Creature, all the others had entered the purple dimension. They were obviously intending to get rid of the foreign tribes that had entered earlier.

In an instant, a vicious bloodbath unfolded inside the purple dimension. The foreign tribes had also been killing one another before this. This time, though, the Rock Creatures had greater numbers and greater advantages, so they were able to secure the purple dimension.

Nevertheless, they were still unable to stop the purple dimension from floating ahead. All they could do was threaten the strong contenders who attempted to approach the purple dimension. Whoever did not take their advice were immediately slaughtered.

“How? Have we discovered the secret of this dimension?”

Despite the meticulous preparations made by the Rock Tribe contenders, they were still confused when they entered this huge dimension. Up till now, they had not been able to discover the secret of this dimension.

This purple dimension was simply too vast. It was ten times bigger than the average dimensions. The Rock Tribe only gained an advantage because they found out the news early and entered the purple dimension one step ahead of the others. They were able to occupy the purple dimension using brute force.

However, their position might not be secured with the passing of time!

“There seems to be some elemental fluctuation ahead. Hmph, it must be those Spell Casters! Go ahead, get rid of the obstacles in front. We can’t allow the purple dimension to fall into the hands of the Spell Casters.”

A burly Rock Creature flew out of the purple dimension and headed towards the fluctuation in the front.

Boom!

A terrifying power exploded before the Rock Creature could reach the scene. That was the collision of two mighty forces which were the Maxim Chains and the golden rays respectively. The Rock Creature was unable to put up even the tiniest semblance of resistance before it was crushed into dust by the Maxim Chains.

Moreover, the aftershocks continued to pervade until it struck the purple dimension brutally.

The purple dimension settled down just for a moment. Then, a dazzling purple light spread widely in every direction and shrouded hundreds and thousands of dimensions around it.

At this precise moment, an implausibly ancient aura appeared amid everyone’s senses, woven with a faint trace of inexplicable sorrow.

“What dimension is this?”

Merlin and Maya both stopped in their tracks and gazed in disbelief at the purple dimension in the distance. The ancient aura, coupled with the sorrowful sensation, could not be resisted by them. Both of them were plunged into an inexplicable sorrow.

Chapter 741: The Purple Dimension!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“When did this dimension appear?”

Merlin and Maya exchanged a look. They had been engrossed in their battle just now, so they did not notice that a floating dimension had appeared.

Most dimensions were stationary inside the Void Zone unless a strong contender employed some special tactics to move a dimension. Alternatively, the dimension could be made to float around like the Glorious Land, which was sealed by the three great Arcane Wizards and was always on the move.

However, in order to make a dimension float around aimlessly, the minimum power level required was of an Honored Legend. In fact, it would be taxing even for an Honored Legend.

Moreover, Merlin and Maya sensed an extraordinary aura emanating from the purple dimension. It had also plunged them into inexplicable sorrow.

“Rock Tribe?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes when he saw the silhouettes of the Rock Creatures inside the purple dimension. The current relations between the Rock Tribe and the Spell Caster civilization were frosty at best. After all, the civilization war had just ended.

“This dimension is peculiar. Let’s call for a temporary ceasefire,” Maya said with a grave expression.

To be honest, there was no bad blood between him and Merlin. All he wanted was to preserve a living space for the Golden Light Tribe.

A single dimension might be considered insignificant to the Spell Caster civilization, but it held great significance to the Golden Light Tribe. It was their foundation. Since Maya saw that Merlin had become an Honored Legend, he knew it would be impossible to snatch this dimension back. Hence, he might as well try his chance on this purple dimension.

Swish! Swish!

Merlin did not answer, but his actions had conveyed his thoughts clearly. He flew towards the purple dimension.

Two figures flew into the purple dimension at high speed. Once they were inside, the sorrow in their hearts grew even more intense.

“Titus, what is happening? Is there someone whose Mind Power is stronger than mine?”

Merlin could not control this sense of ‘sorrow’ in his heart. This belonged within the ambit of Mind Power, so Merlin wanted to question Titus who was hiding inside the illusion bead.

Titus still did not answer, and Merlin did not continue to call upon him. Merlin and Maya were still a bit wary of one another. Nevertheless, the first thing they spotted when they were inside the dimension was the Rock Tribe and the contenders from other foreign tribes.

“Rock Tribe!”

Merlin’s expression turned icy. He had no good things to say about the Rock Tribe. These few Rock Creatures appeared quite extraordinary, and they were comparable to a three- or four-Maxim Legend.

There was still a considerable gap between them and Merlin.

“Confine!”

Merlin stretched out a finger, and his ultimate Maxim transformed into Maxim Chains and confined these Rock Tribe contenders securely. No matter how much they struggled, it was futile.

“Tell us, how did this dimension appear?” Merlin asked icily.

The Rock Creatures exchanged helpless looks with one another. Whether it was Merlin or Maya, both their auras were bloodcurdling. The Rock Creatures knew that they were not their worthy opponents.

Thus, they told Merlin and Maya everything they knew.

“We don’t know how this dimension appeared either. But we received news that a purple dimension had appeared in the boundless territory a few months ago and that it was very mysterious and might contain some secrets. So, a few of us joined forces and came to occupy this dimension by force. But now, we ran into you…”

The faces of these Rock Creatures were filled with bitterness. They were already so close to success. If the purple dimension had not headed in this direction and bumped into Merlin and Maya, they might have even succeeded.

“What did you find?” Merlin continued to interrogate.

“We just entered this dimension. The first thing we did was to get rid of the foreign tribe contenders who had entered this dimension earlier. Hence, we haven’t discovered that much… However, there is a very conspicuous tower that definitely looks quite important.”

“Tower?”

Merlin looked up and saw a soaring tower in the distance. It was also purple in color. These Rock Creatures were indeed quite unlucky. At first, they thought that they would be able to dominate this peculiar purple dimension for themselves, so they exiled the foreign tribe contenders in order to explore the secrets of this dimension. They did not expect to run into encountered Merlin and Maya these two Honored Legends.

There were plenty of Legends inside the boundless territory, but Honored Legends were relatively rare. They actually encountered two Honored Legends in one go but did not get anything in return.

Merlin and Maya immediately drove the Rock Creatures out of the dimension and began to fly towards the tower.

Soon, both of them came before the tower. There were some tracks left behind by the foreign tribe contenders, but some of them had been turned into dead bodies.

“There’s danger here.”

Merlin glanced at the dead bodies on the ground. It was evident that they had just died not too long ago. These foreign tribe remains were actually at the level of ordinary Legends but all of them had been unwittingly killed. It showed how dangerous this place was.

In addition, the danger was unknown!

“Maya, let’s swear on the Ultimate Order. We can’t attack each other before we leave this dimension. We should join forces to investigate this dimension. What do you think?”

Merlin glanced at Maya. Actually, Merlin had not lowered his guard since they entered this dimension and was observing Maya’s every move.

Surely, the same was true for Maya. Both of them were wary of each other. Such attitudes were potentially hazardous when faced with a peculiar dimension filled with danger.

Therefore, Maya agreed readily when Merlin made the suggestion to swear an oath.

After they had both sworn an oath on the Ultimate Order, they cast their gazes back to the tower. They were only at the outermost part of the tower right now. The multiple rings of purple light were especially rich.

The dead bodies on the ground were also being bathed in the purple light. Thus, Merlin and Maya were very careful not to step inside the rich purple light.

Hum…

The moment Merlin and Maya stepped inside, the purple light flashed quickly and formed a prison cage, entrapping Merlin and Maya.

“We can’t leave?”

Merlin wielded his Maxim Chains and struck the purple light forcefully to no avail. The purple light could not be removed no matter how he attacked with its ultimate Maxim.

At the same time, Maya was faced with a similar situation. No matter how hard he tried to attack the purple light with his golden river and despite his overwhelming suppression powers, the purple light simply grew even richer than before. It was impossible to destroy.

“I guess we can only move forward. This place is indeed bizarre!”

Merlin and Maya exchanged a look. The two of them were still wary of one another before because they did not know of the danger of this place.

They could sense the danger now. They were unable to break open the purple light even with their current abilities. Hence, they decided to set aside their previous grudges. It would not mean anything if they were to join forces now.

“Careful, I can sense danger nearby!”

Merlin’s senses were remarkably acute, especially the discernment of his Mind Power. He could sense that danger was looming ahead.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, tiny little sprites emitting a purple light emerged from the door of the tower. They looked humanoid but were the size of insects. They also had wings like insects.

Once the little sprites appeared, even Maya felt the danger and heightened his guard.

Merlin grasped the Maxim Chains in his hands and confined a few little sprites. He tried to use his hand to crush them, but it was useless. These little sprites seemed non-existent.

Chi! Chi! Chi!

The little sprites chirped stridently, causing Merlin to feel like the world was spinning, and he began to feel uncharacteristically exhausted. He immediately regained consciousness, this was almost identical to Hallucinating spells.

“What exactly are these little sprites?”

A look of astonishment appeared on Merlin’s face. He realized that Maya was already slightly drowsy. Merlin also finally understood how the dead bodies of foreign tribe contenders underneath their feet got there. Their deaths had most probably been caused by these strange little sprites.

“Maya, wake up, this is an illusion!”

Merlin’s Mind Power poked at Maya harshly, and it had proved to be effective. Maya soon regained consciousness, and his face filled with disbelief.

As an Honored Legend existence, Maya almost could not believe that he was suppressed by these little feeble-looking sprites.

“These are Grudge Sprites! They are grudges or grievances that created after the death of a mighty existence. They remain and eventually assume the form of Grudge Sprites!”

It was Maya who decoded the identity of these little sprites in the end. They were Grudge Sprites, a type of spirit being. However, even the death of an Honored Legend would not be able to give birth to such a fearsome cluster of Grudge Sprites.

The fact that such fearsome Grudge Sprites were born in this dimension meant that a truly powerful existence had died in this place.

“Our powers and spells are useless when dealing with Grudge Sprites. We can only use the power of consciousness to attack them.”

Maya wrinkled his forehead. He was from the Golden Light Tribe, so he had some sort of consciousness. Nevertheless, his consciousness was not very powerful like most foreign tribes. Faced against such formidable Grudge Sprites, it was already hard enough for him to protect himself, what more to launch an attack.

“Power of consciousness? Isn’t that similar to Mind Power?”

Merlin’s heart ticked. Power of consciousness was basically the same as Mind Power. The other foreign tribes might not have any distinctive “Mind Power Masters.” Only the Spell Caster civilization had given birth to Mind Power Masters.

However, Mind Power was quintessential in order to fight these Grudge Sprites.

Arriving at the thought, Merlin mobilized his tremendous Mind Power and employed the easiest technique.

“Mind Storm!”

A terrifying Mind Storm exploded inside this purple region and swept towards the chirping Grudge Sprites.

Chapter 742: The Purple Tribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin’s Mind Storm was merely the crudest usage of Mind Power but appeared to have an unprecedented effect on these Grudge Sprites. Wherever they touched where Merlin’s Mind Storm had reached, the Grudge Sprites gave out shrill screams and looked completely terrified.

Splat! Splat!

Scores of Grudge Sprites were crushed by Merlin’s Mind Storm. The exterior of the tower finally quietened. Although they were still unable to overcome the purple region, at least the danger had ceased temporarily.

Maya sobered. He gave Merlin a measuring look and said softly, “It’s fortunate that you have the Mind Storm. Otherwise, we would’ve been in trouble.”

Although Maya was also an existence comparable to an Honored Legend, he was helpless against these Grudge Sprites. If not for Merlin, he would indeed have been in trouble.

Merlin’s expression was solemn. His abilities had undergone a substantive increment. He was only close to the level of an

Honored Legend before and was not an Honored Legend yet.

Now, Merlin no longer feared an Honored Legend without using the empire-level warship. In the Spell Caster civilization, an Honored Legend was a highly respected individual that stood at the top of the civilization. After all, he was only a bit weaker than the few Lords and the three great Arcane Wizards.

“Let’s go. This purple dimension is truly extraordinary. The Grudge Sprites that were left behind were so powerful. There might be some unexpected loot to be found inside.”

Merlin did not let down his guard for a single moment. Although his Mind Storm was coincidentally able to defeat the Grudge Sprites, he still dared not regard this place lightly. After all, even ordinary Legends could not defeat the Grudge Sprites. It might seem easy for Merlin’s Mind Storm to sweep these Grudge Sprites away, but that was only because Merlin was one of the most powerful Mind Power Masters in the Spell Caster civilization.

He was also the only Mind Power Master who had broken through the bottleneck of a ‘Legend.’ An ordinary Mind Power Master who did not achieve the ‘Hallucinating spell’ realm founded by Titus would not have been able to defeat these Grudge Sprites.

Now that Maya and Merlin had already sworn an oath on the Ultimate Order and would be joining forces inside the purple dimension, he said to Merlin cautiously, “This tower is a bit bizarre. I’m sure these Grudge Sprites are not the only danger here. Be careful.”

Merlin smiled and appeared quite relaxed. He still had the Soul Medallion that would be able to revive him twice, so he had nothing to worry about. However, the Soul Medallion was incredibly precious. Merlin even hoped that he would never need to use it again.

No matter what, this purple dimension was indeed peculiar and most probably contained unimaginable benefits. Therefore, he still wanted to try his luck regardless of the danger involved.

At present, Merlin had achieved the level of an Honored Legend, but this was not the end of his journey. In fact, this was merely the beginning of Merlin’s journey, but he had gotten himself into trouble just now.

Every Honored Legend had to spend countless years to consolidate more ultimate Maxims slowly until they could become a Great Lord. Currently, the only other ultimate Maxims that Merlin could possibly hope to consolidate was from the Fire-type spells. His understanding of other types of spells was quite insufficient. It would be difficult for him to consolidate a Maxim, let alone an ultimate Maxim.

Therefore, Merlin would not give up any opportunity that could potentially help him enhance his abilities. The prospect for Merlin to upgrade himself right now was unimaginably remote, just like Maya. Despite being the strongest contender among the Golden Light Tribe, Maya had not advanced a single step after a few thousand years.

There were so many Spell Casters in the Spell Caster civilization, yet how many people could become an Honored Legend in the end?

Among the Honored Legends, how many people could condense more than two ultimate Maxims and become a Great Lord?

Merlin was well-aware how tough the journey ahead of him would be. While his ultimate Maxim was slightly superior, the difference was not very pronounced, and definitely not so far superior as to give him an overpowering advantage. Therefore, the present Merlin, besides some special abilities in terms of Mind Power, was merely an ordinary Honored Legend. He was no more powerful than Maya.

Both of them erred on the side of caution as they slowly stepped into this tower. There seemed to be nothing special about this place, and the Grudge Sprites had all disappeared.

Merlin's Mind Power seemed to have encountered a blockade in this place, so he could not investigate the rest of the tower. All he could do was to maintain it within a small area around him.

"Merlin, look at the wall!" Maya suddenly shouted.

Merlin followed Maya's gaze and looked at the walls surrounding them. On the pristine white walls were several murals, just like the religious murals he saw back in the church in Blackwater City.

However, the murals here appeared to be slightly odd. There was a huge purple monster that seemed to be fighting a mightier existence.

All the surrounding walls contained the same odd murals. The style of these murals did not belong to the Spell Caster civilization or any mural drawings that Merlin knew of.

"Maya, do you recognize the style of these murals? Which foreign tribe is it similar to?"

Merlin had only been in the Spell Caster civilization for a short time, but Maya had existed for a long time. He had been leading the Golden Light Tribe for time immaterial, so he must have seen many foreign tribe civilizations.

Nevertheless, Maya also shook his head. “I’ve never seen the style of these murals before. Surely it belongs to some of the very ancient foreign tribe civilizations?”

Maya also did not know. After all, the Void Zone was simply too vast. Even the ultimate existences dared not claim that they could travel to the ends of the Void Zone, let alone Maya.

Moreover, the Void Zone had a very long history. Countless powerful civilizations had risen and fell for various reasons, and some of them were slowly disappearing. The more ancient tribes like the Tree Tribe and the Giant Tribe had come into existence only a few trillion years ago.

Nonetheless, a few trillion years meant nothing in the Void Zone. Its history spanned over a gazillion years. No one knew how many powerful civilizations had come into being since then.

Perhaps, the God Alliance would know something. The most ancient civilization in the Void Zone now was, of course, the God Alliance. This was assuming that the gods could be classified as a civilization, then they would certainly be the oldest and most ancient.

The reason was that the gods were born together with the Void Zone. According to Aruba, the gods were the product of natural order in the Void Zone. Wherever natural order persisted in the Void Zone, there must be gods.

The gods were scattered though. There was no God Alliance in the past. The God Alliance formed by the eight largest god organizations might have a tremendous force, but it was a very unstable and considered a loose type of alliance.

Although it was a loose alliance, the gods in the God Alliance guarded the secrets of ancient times strictly. So far, nothing had been leaked.

Nevertheless, no matter how many secrets they held, it was an undeniable fact that the gods were beginning to weaken. Many of the civilizations had risen up and occupied the living spaces of the gods.

If one day, every dimension in the Void Zone were populated with various civilizations, that would be the end of the gods.

Perhaps, this was the fundamental reason that the usually scattered gods came together to form the alliance. They had already foreseen the risk.

Both Merlin and Maya did not know which civilization the murals belonged to, but they were about to find out. The next moment, a purple-skinned monster with three heads and six arms emerged from behind the door on the ground floor.

This purple-skinned monster did not contain any living aura, so it was obviously a puppet. Merlin had seen many weird-shaped puppets, so he was not too surprised.

This purple monster came before Merlin and Maya. His gaze swept across the two of them, and his expression changed. A firm voice spoke, “Both of you are trespassers and not from the Purple Tribe! Get out of here. This is the Purple Tribe’s place of inheritance. Master has ordered that whoever not from the Purple Tribe must be rid.”

“The Purple Tribe’s place of inheritance?”

Maya and Merlin looked at one another. This name was very unfamiliar. They had never heard of a Purple Tribe. Perhaps, this was a very ancient civilization.

What about now?

The immense Void Zone had many powerful civilizations, yet they had never heard of such a strange civilization as the Purple Tribe.

“You’re a puppet from the Purple Tribe? We just came here by chance. Do you mean that anyone not from the Purple Tribe cannot enter this tower?” Merlin asked softly, though he already knew the answer.

A civilization’s place of inheritance, of course, would not permit outsiders to enter. This was left behind for the Purple Tribe’s descendants.

However, the reason Merlin asked was to learn more about the Purple Tribe and this tower.

Ultimately, a puppet was just a puppet. Although the master of this dimension might have been powerful, he was not on par with Aruba. Hence, he could not have given life or any modicum of intelligence to the puppet.

Thus, this purple monster immediately began to explain. “Of course not. Back then, the great master destroyed the enemy after the Great War, but he was also gravely injured. Despite master’s powers, he would not be able to recover. Therefore, right before his death, master turned his body into this dimension. With his dying breath, he left behind an important inheritance for the Purple Tribe, but this inheritance can only be received by someone with the blood of the Purple Tribe. We are left behind by master to guard the place of inheritance.”

Merlin was enthused. He continued to ask after exchanging a look with Maya, “If someone from the Purple Tribe came, how would he receive the inheritance?”

“For a Purple Creature, he would have to attempt three challenges in order to receive the inheritance that was left behind by Master. You would not be able to comprehend the extent of Master’s power. Back then, he was the strongest contender of the Purple Tribe and a great ultimate existence. Therefore, even the inheritance left on his deathbed must only be received by the most promising descendant. If you’re not from the Purple Tribe, leave now. If you continue to trespass, we won’t hold back!”

As soon as he finished speaking, the purple monster puppet got ready to drive Merlin and Maya away.

“An inheritance left behind by an ultimate existence on his deathbed?”

This sentence echoed in Merlin and Maya’s ears. This was none other than an ultimate existence, and one who had died.

Such an opportunity was completely unbelievable and inconceivable. After all, the ultimate existences had integrated into the natural order and were notoriously difficult to kill. In fact, they had never heard that an ultimate existence could die before.

Right now, they had just learned that the purple dimension was transfigured from the body of the ultimate existence of the Purple Tribe. That said existence had also left behind an inheritance on his deathbed. The only problem was that no one from the Purple Tribe had ever come to retrieve it after such a long time.

Both of them had their eyes trained on the purple monster puppet, evaluating it. The thought of breaking into this tower by force entered their minds.

Chapter 743: Mind Suppression?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Should we attempt this or not?”

Both of them were still somewhat uncertain. After all, this tower was left behind by an ultimate existence. There might still be some hidden measures inside which posed a certain degree of danger.

Nonetheless, if they did not try now, they might regret it later on.

“Let’s go for it! This is a monumental opportunity. Something left behind by an ultimate existence before they died must be extraordinary!”

At last, Merlin and Maya agreed unanimously to force their way through. This was too great a temptation. A lofty ultimate existence could not possibly die in the Void Zone they have now.

An ordinary Legend would not die if their Maxim was not destroyed, let alone an ultimate existence. Therefore, Merlin and Moya found it hard to imagine what power it was that had managed to kill an ultimate existence.

However, the thing which actually prompted this bold idea was the purple monster puppet on the first floor of the tower. Although its energy was intense, it was merely comparable to an average Legend. It posed no threat to both Merlin and Maya.

“Attack!”

Maya attacked immediately. The golden river crashed forward majestically. He did not hold back at all. The first attack was employed using his greatest strength that was on par with an Honored Legend. It crushed the purple monster puppet thoroughly. Right away, the body of the purple monster puppet, made from an unknown material, was now reduced to smithereens completely.

Ka-chak! Ka-chak!

This purple monster puppet was unable to put up the slightest resistance before it was shattered to bits by Maya. Merlin even used his Mind Power to examine it. There was really no trace left of the purple monster puppet.

“It must be dead. Let’s continue upwards.”

Merlin drew in a deep breath. Both of them paid no more attention to this purple monster puppet. It was merely on par with most Legends, totally incapable of withstanding a full-force blow from Maya. Thus, both of them grew confident and headed swiftly towards the higher floors of the tower.

This tower was peculiar. Both of them ascended higher, but they did not encounter any puppets until they reached the tenth floor on their way. Finally, there was another ball of purple light. A massive puppet walked out from the purple rays.

It was another puppet, but its appearance made Merlin and Maya’s expressions turn solemn. Its body was exuding a dangerous aura.

“Comparable to an Honored Legend?”

Although Merlin and Maya knew that the three obstacles of the tower would not be so easy to pass, and it might become increasingly difficult as they moved on, they were still astonished now that existence on par with an Honored Legend had appeared.

“Could the members of the Purple Tribe really have reached such a formidable stage? And they have a lot of existences on par with Honored Legends?”

This dimension was left behind by an ultimate existence of the Purple Tribe before his death in order to pass on certain things to the Purple Tribe. This should be a relatively easy test for the Purple Tribe, but a being on par with an Honored Legend had unexpectedly appeared.

This was only the second obstacle. Merlin was suspicious. Did this ultimate existence of the Purple Tribe actually want to pass on his inheritance to the members of the Purple Tribe?

All of their thoughts were nothing more than conjecture. This formidable puppet had already opened its eyes. It emitted a raspy voice upon seeing Merlin and Maya, “You’re not from the Purple Tribe, you’re intruders! Despicable intruders, scram!”

The puppet began to snarl with rage like a thunderstorm as it hurtled towards Merlin and Maya.

“Let me take care of it this time!”

Merlin took a step forward. Although this puppet was comparable to an Honored Legend, he was not afraid.

“Maxim Chains, bind!”

Lengths of black chains appeared beside Merlin. These were chains condensed from Merlin’s ultimate Maxim which could restrain the puppet directly.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The Maxim Chains formed a giant net that swooped towards the puppet viciously. However, this puppet was not so easily defeated, and its body glowed with rays of purple light.

This purple light shone in one wave after another just like the tide. It crashed towards Merlin ferociously, and even the Honored Legend was taken aback by its strength.

Boom!

The two forces slammed together viciously. Merlin’s Maxim Chains were hindered and began to crumble inch by inch. Most of the chains were destroyed.

Nevertheless, there was still a portion of those chains which broke through the seal of the purple light. They tightened ruthlessly around the puppet. Its expression changed immediately as it sensed the danger.

Splash!

Maya could not just stand on the side and not do anything about it anymore. This puppet before them was not easy to handle. The power it had just unleashed was enough to make it a match for an Honored Legend.

He and Merlin had now joined forces to enter the tower. Naturally, they must not be hindered by this puppet before them. Therefore, a mighty golden river tumbled from above Maya's head. Similar to Merlin's Maxim Chains, together they wound tightly around the puppet.

Ka-chak!

At last, through the combined efforts of Merlin and Maya, this puppet was ultimately unable to endure their attacks any longer. The purple light began to disperse gradually until even the puppet's body began to crack.

"Despicable intruders, you'll never be able to pass the third obstacle, haha."

Following the puppet's thunderous laughter, the puppet suddenly exploded. Its sturdy body was reduced to tiny fragments, dropping to the floor.

Both Merlin's and Maya's hearts trembled. If the puppet here was already this powerful, then it would be troublesome. Still, it was fortunate that these were just puppets. Although their strength was like an Honored Legend's, they were still slightly lacking in a real battle.

There was still a gap between them and actual Honored Legends. For instance, this puppet did not know any tricks Honored Legends or gods do. Legends, for instance, relied upon their Maxims. As long as their Maxim was not destroyed, the Legend would not die.

Gods were the same. If their divinity were not wiped out, they would not die.

However, puppets could not do this. Now that it had exploded into smithereens, it had truly "vanished." It could not possibly survive.

“Next would be the third obstacle, which is also the last. I’m afraid it won’t be that easy. If we really can’t do it, we’ll leave!”

Merlin clenched his jaw as he looked at the shattered puppet on the floor. He knew that these puppets were troublesome, but they must still attempt the last obstacle. Otherwise, all their previous efforts would have been wasted.

Thus, no matter how dangerous the final obstacle was, he must attempt the challenge.

With that, Merlin and Maya, determined not to back down, entered the higher floors of the tower.

After climbing an unknown number of floors, they finally met another puppet in a spacious room, but this puppet was rather special.

This puppet spoke when it saw Merlin and Maya, “I’ve already been waiting for you both for a long while. Thankfully, you’ve finally come!”

“Waited for us for a long while?”

Merlin and Maya grew wary immediately. Everything they had done in the tower was not favorable towards the Purple Tribe, especially since they were forcing their way through now. Clearly, they were going against the original wishes of the tower’s master.

The puppet was undoubtedly the most loyal since it was left behind by the tower’s master.

“That’s right. I’m the last obstacle! You’re both intruders. In fact, back then Master had already made arrangements. It’s no big deal if intruders were to come one day. Defeat me, and naturally, you’ll be able to get what you want.”

The puppet as the third obstacle spoke plainly as if everything was under its control.

“As if it’s difficult to defeat you?”

Maya stepped forward. Based on its aura, this puppet was similar to the second puppet. It only exuded an aura on par with an Honored Legend.

Therefore, Maya was unafraid at all. The grand golden river above his head surged mightily.

The puppet narrowed its eyes. Faced with such a grandiose attack, the purple light of its body became incomparably beautiful instead, and a halo appeared behind it.

Boom!

An unseen force shrouded Maya and Merlin instantly. Merlin, at one side, could feel the pressure induced by this invisible force.

“What power is this? It’s able to suppress the full display of my strength?”

Maya could feel it now as well. His strength had been suppressed. This was not an ordinary suppression, but one that had suppressed around thirty percent of his power.

This was a terrifying number. If an Honored Legend had had thirty percent of its power suppressed, it was a terrifying thing indeed. Moreover, Maya was unable to break free from this shapeless force.

It was as if he was faced with an ultimate existence whose force alone was enough to suppress his display of power.

“Mind Suppression?”

Although Maya did not know what was happening, Merlin felt a tremble in his heart. This sensation was too familiar. This power was the Mind Power he had been chasing after!

In other words, it was slightly different from Merlin’s Mind Power. This Mind Power wielded by the puppet was actually able to suppress Maya, and it was a genuine suppression of his abilities, at least thirty percent of it. If Maya was by himself, he would only end up being crushed.

Merlin was astounded. It was shocking enough that a puppet could utilize Mind Power, but now it was able to suppress it’s opponent’s power. Not even Merlin, or Titus who had created the Mind Power system, had such an ability.

Which was to say, they could not use Mind Power to the extent that they could suppress an opponent’s capabilities.

“The Purple Tribe… What kind of civilization is it really?”

Merlin had always thought that only Mind Power Masters were able to use Mind Power in the Void Zone and they were the ones who had the most thorough research on Mind Power. However, faced with this enigmatic Purple Tribe puppet now, this notion of Merlin’s was swayed.

“This is Mind Power’s suppression of consciousness, which is an unseen manner, causes one to be incapable of displaying their full strength. It really is a scary trick. But it’s useless against me!”

A sharp look glinted in Merlin’s eyes. If it was anyone else, they would really be crushed immediately by this puppet because it could suppress nearly thirty percent of its opponents’ power.

Faced with a powerful Mind Power Master like Merlin, this suppression would vanish and become totally ineffective.

“Maxim Chains!”

Merlin clenched his fists. Instantly, massive chains that were as thick as arms filled the air as they blanketed the puppet. In addition, along with the Maxim Chains, Merlin also finally mobilized the Illusory World within the illusion bead.

In a flash, the Illusory World had completely enveloped Maya, the puppet, and everything else.

Chapter 744: The Purple Emperor!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Maya, wake up!”

Merlin finally utilized the Illusory World. He knew that it would not affect the puppet much even when he used the Illusory World. He merely wished to awaken Maya.

Maya was currently in a suppressed state. His heart had been gripped by shock, but now Merlin’s voice rang beside his ear. At the same time, he felt that the unseen pressure had vanished instantly.

“Merlin?”

Maya soon recalled Merlin and could even differentiate the two types of invisible energy which were furiously clashing now. This caused him to regain his original powers and no longer be under suppression.

After he was no longer suppressed, Maya engaged in an intense battle with the puppet. They were equally matched. After all, even if the puppet was not suppressing Maya, it was still a being on par with Honored Legends, especially since its body was unbelievably solid. It had been hit a few times by Maya’s golden light, but it seemed completely fine.

Rattle…

Merlin joined the fray as well. His Maxim Chains that were as thick as arms weaved a huge net. He threw it over the puppet. The Maxim Chains were made of the ultimate Maxim, so it was equivalent to an attack from an Honored Legend.

The Illusory World had prevented the puppet from using “Mind Suppression”, so it was two Honored Legends trying to corner a puppet. Therefore, the puppet finally began to feel the strain. Its body was hit repeatedly. If it were not for its body’s special material that made it incomparably solid, it would have long been defeated by the joint efforts of Merlin and Maya.

Even so, it was unable to go on like this.

Swish!

The puppet retreated abruptly and yelled, “Stop!”

“Huh?”

Merlin and Maya looked at the puppet distrustfully. They had forced their way into the tower. This was already the third puppet, the final obstacle. If they could win this challenge, they would receive the inheritance.

However, this puppet did not look easy to deal with.

“Although you’re not members of the Purple Tribe, you’ve decided to force your way in. And one of you is able to block my Mind Suppression. Otherwise, no matter how many of you there are, it would be useless. Now I’m unable to stop you. According to the rules left behind by Master, you may enter the tower. Master had also prepared something good for you intruders who had forced your way in. But you’re not allowed to touch the inheritance of the Purple Tribe. Otherwise, no matter how strong you are, you won’t possibly escape this tower.”

With that, the puppet waved its hand. A passage appeared behind it. Merlin and Maya exchanged a glance, not knowing whether this puppet was telling the truth.

If it was true, it really was somewhat inconceivable. It turned out that the Master here had actually prepared something for intruders who forced their way in. Perhaps this was to ensure the Purple Tribe’s inheritance would not be taken.

The puppet seemed to sense their disbelief and lingering doubt, so it continued, “Before Master died, he was most worried about the Purple Tribe. Although he was powerful back then, very powerful, his Purple Tribe civilization was rather weak. In the entire Purple Tribe, Master was the only ultimate existence. Therefore, Master thought of various possibilities. In fact, he had already left some inheritances in the Purple Tribe, and here he left even more advanced inheritances. You don’t have to envy us because there’s no way to inherit these gifts without the blood of the Purple Tribe. If you tried to seize these inheritances forcefully, they would be destroyed in an instant. Furthermore, you’ll encounter Master’s greatest power which he left behind. It’s likely that both of you will be killed.

“However, if you don’t touch the inheritance of the Purple Tribe, you’ll get many benefits. Back then, Master had left behind some good stuff just for people who force their way into the tower. After all, as time passes, someone would bound to accidentally discover this place. If you don’t get any benefits, how could you possibly leave quietly?”

The puppet’s words made Merlin and Maya nod in silent agreement. This ultimate existence of the Purple Tribe was very insightful. He understood the fundamentals of human behavior, and he had no way of ensuring that no intruders would come to this dimension.

Therefore, it was best to prepare some benefits in advance for them. His only wish was for them not to destroy the inheritance.

Of course, some ultimate beings might immediately resort to punitive measures. In this sense, the ultimate existence of the Purple Tribe was comparatively “gentle”, at least he decided to give them some hope.

Merlin hesitated, then he looked towards the puppet and said softly, “The Mind Suppression you used just now–what is that?”

“This is the power Master has given me. Any Mind Power beneath me will be suppressed. The weaker the Mind Power, the more one’s capability will be suppressed. Even those who are on par with me would have their Mind Power suppressed for at least thirty percent!”

The puppet spoke candidly. Perhaps it was following the orders of the Purple Tribe’s ultimate existence.

Merlin became thoughtful, and a hopeful look flashed across his eyes. He asked quietly, “The method of Mind Suppression—can I learn it?”

“You want to learn Mind Suppression?”

The puppet shot Merlin a startled glance, but after careful consideration, it shook its head. “Master’s Purple Tribe has innately powerful Mind Power from the start. This is a unique feature amongst the countless civilization tribes. After Master became an ultimate existence, he gradually created this method, Mind Suppression, that can make can weaken an opponent.”

“Although it doesn’t affect ultimate existences much, for those who are below them, this technique is rather fearsome. This is one of the most important inheritances of the Purple Tribe. You’re not from the Purple Tribe, so you have no way of receiving this inheritance. I don’t know the specific cultivation method for this Mind Suppression technique either. Master had only carved an imprint in me, and that’s why I can use Mind Suppression.”

The words of the puppet disappointed Merlin greatly. He did not think that he would not be able to learn Mind Suppression. He knew clearly that Mind Suppression was far too significant to him.

Perhaps he might find an opportunity to break through to the realm of the Illusory Heart. Even if he could not, it was still a powerful way to use Mind Power. Based on Merlin’s current mastery of Mind Power, or even Titus, they would not be able to create Mind Suppression.

At first, Merlin had thought that Mind Power was something unique to Spell Casters, but now it looked like the Purple Tribe was even more frightening. They were born with vigorous Mind Power.

“Did your Master become an ultimate existence through achievements in Mind Power?” Merlin asked in a hurry. He had thought of a crucial inquiry.

“Mind Power? No, no, no. Master was lucky elsewhere. In early years, he was not in the Purple Tribe, and the cultivation methods he learned aren’t from the Purple Tribe.

Even his transformation into an ultimate existence had nothing to do with the Purple Tribe. It was just because he was a member of the Purple Tribe, so after becoming an ultimate existence, he focused on Mind Power and created a set of cultivation methods for the Purple Tribe. Mind Suppression is among one of the more impressive battle techniques.”

Merlin was somewhat rueful. Still, he wanted to take a look at what the ultimate existence of the Purple Tribe had left behind first before making up his mind.

“Alright, we’ll follow you. Lead the way.”

With that, the puppet led the way for them. Merlin and Maya remained cautious throughout the journey, following behind the puppet carefully. They still dared not believe this puppet entirely.

The purple puppet brought Merlin and Maya directly to the highest floor of the tower. Here, everything was purple, including the thick crystal pillars which looked magnificent.

“Both of you, this is Master’s place of inheritance.”

Merlin and Maya were wary, but after the puppet opened a part of the transparent crystal wall before them, a wave of boundless Mind Power descended instantly.

Merlin and Maya were suppressed, not even able to exhibit half of their powers.

“What fearsome suppression. What’s going on?”

Maya and Merlin gazed closely at this gigantic transparent screen that somehow had invisible Mind Suppression. Merlin had the utmost familiarity with Mind Power. He could sense that this Mind Power was like Titus, nothing more than a Mind Projection.

The ultimate existence of the Purple Tribe had died already, leaving only his Mind Projection behind. In that case, as time progressed, this Mind Projection would gradually disperse as well. After all, even though the Purple Tribe's ultimate existence was powerful, not everyone could perfect the Mind Power system and consolidate a wondrous thing such as the Illusory World.

Only Titus was able to rely upon the Illusory World to have a theoretical hope of "resurrection." Otherwise, even if one was an ultimate existence, dead meant dead, and resurrection was impossible.

"Don't be afraid. This is the Mind Projection left behind by Master. He'll tell you everything!"

After the puppet spoke, an enormous purple figure emerged on the crystal wall before them. He seemed to exude endless dignity, and his gaze was as vast as the boundless Void Zone.

Merlin had encountered ultimate existences before. The three Great Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization were not strangers to Merlin, and also the Lord God of Light and the Rock Tribe's Progenitor and so on. They were all ultimate existences.

However, no one had inspired such awe in Merlin as this purple figure did. It looked as if it could surpass the three Great Arcane Wizards.

Upon noticing Merlin and Maya's stunned expressions, the puppet said proudly, "Noble Master was one of the Void Zone's Thirty-six Ultimate Existences back then. There are millions and millions of tribes in the Void Zone, producing a significant number of ultimate existences. Even so, there are differences amongst ultimate beings, and the strongest ones were the Thirty-six Ultimate Existences. In the endless Void Zone, they're also called the Thirty-six Emperors!

"Master was born from the weak Purple Tribe civilization. In the end, coinciding with a new epoch, he used only a few centuries to rise and became an ultimate existence. Following that, he grew stronger and stronger and finally became the Purple Emperor, one of the Thirty-six Ultimate Existences! He commanded a vast region in the Void Zone and endless civilization tribes. Master's past achievements could be said as half legend and half myth. It's just too bad that a crisis erupted. Master battled alongside the other thirty-five Emperors against this crisis of the Void Zone, but they all died in the end."

A trace of grief could be detected in the puppet's tone.

Chapter 745: The Vestigial Tribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

This era of history was too long ago, to the point where Merlin and Maya had never heard of it.

“What crisis could that be that caused the death of such a powerful being?”

As the Purple Emperor, one of the Thirty-six Emperors, he must surely be one of the mightiest existences in the Void Zone at that time, yet he died. It was difficult for Merlin to imagine what was it that could harm the Purple Emperor.

“As for what crisis it was exactly, I’m unsure as well. After all, I’m merely a puppet left behind by Master. Perhaps Master’s projection can tell you.”

The puppet glanced toward the transparent crystal wall in front. On the wall, a figure shrouded in purple light had appeared.

“Someone has come…”

A voice spoke slowly. The voice of this Mind Projection left by the Purple Emperor revealed a trace of weary worldliness.

“Swoosh.”

Suddenly, the Mind Projection of the Purple Emperor opened his eyes. In that instant, Merlin and Maya felt very small as if they were facing the vast and boundless Void Zone.

The Purple Emperor exuded the force of the Void Zone. It was somewhat inconceivable.

“Both of you aren’t the Purple Tribe… How much time has passed? Where are the descendants of the Purple Tribe? Not even one has shown up?”

Upon seeing Merlin and Maya, a great change came over the Purple Emperor’s face. He seemed quite agitated. A frightening pressure descended immediately. Merlin knew that this was pressure from Mind Power, which would not cause them physical harm.

Regardless of how strong the Purple Emperor before them was, he was merely a projection, unable to be of threat to Merlin and Maya.

“Noble Purple Emperor! Indeed, we’re not descendants of the Purple Tribe. We’re from the Spell Caster civilization and the Golden Light Tribe. As for the Purple Tribe you spoke of, we’ve never heard of them.”

Merlin’s Mind Power was formidable, and he gradually became used to the pressure. Hence, he spoke in response.

“You’re able to withstand the might of my Mind Power? That’s not right. You’re not from the Purple Tribe. How can you have such powerful Mind Power?”

The Purple Emperor’s projection stared at Merlin in astonishment. He could tell at a glance that Merlin was not a descendant of the Purple Tribe, yet he had Mind Power that was not inferior to the Purple Tribe. His Mind Power was even more powerful and compact than the average member of the Purple Tribe.

After all, the Mind Power of the Purple Tribe was something they were born with, so it had not gone through systematic, focused cultivation. On the other hand, Merlin’s Mind Power was strengthened bit by bit through Meditation Spells and various methods. Naturally, there was a huge difference.

Merlin did not know how to reply. Spell Casters had Mind Power – this was the most basic truth. To become a Spell Caster, one must at least awaken their Mind Power or they would have no way of constructing Spell Models.

“How much time has passed? Spell Caster? The Golden Light Tribe? I have no impression of all this. That war – we must have won that war? I can feel that the natural order of the Void Zone has become stronger…”

The Purple Emperor seemed to be speaking to himself.

“Honorable Purple Emperor, we’ve never heard of you and the other thirty-five Emperors. I’m afraid that your era is too distant from ours. It could be more than a trillion years or even longer… What crisis did you face?”

Merlin asked curiously. Although Spell Casters had only set foot in the Void Zone for more than three thousand years, they had collected many books and information – the oldest of which dated back to ten billion years.

Nonetheless, even such an ancient record did not mention the existence of the Thirty-six Emperors. Since they were the strongest thirty-six beings in the Void Zone at that time, it was impossible that the books would not mention them.

The only possibility was that the era of the Thirty-six Emperors was far too distant from the present. It might be a few hundred billion years or even trillions of years ago or even longer – to the extent that each of the major civilizations had no record of them.

“The crisis came in the form of the Vestigial Tribe. They were an abnormally powerful civilization, and their cultivation methods were greatly divergent from ours. In the end, they didn’t need to merge with the Void Zone’s natural order. They only had to use the resources of the Void Zone to ceaselessly manufacture all sorts of terrifying military weapons such as warships, puppets, and so on. Their warships are powerful, more frightening than a dimension. The puppets they produced – not even a Great Lord was a match. Ultimately, except for most of the civilization under the Vestigial Tribe, everyone joined forces under the leadership of us, Thirty-Six Emperors, to deal with the Vestigial Tribe.

“This war dragged on for many years; perhaps a hundred thousand years or longer… At last, we finally gained the upper hand gradually. Right when it was almost over, I was hit by the strongest warship of the Vestigial Tribe and was gravely injured. Even with the support of the natural order’s power, I was unable to heal. In the end, I forced my way here, turning my own body into a dimension, and leaving behind an inheritance. I hoped that the descendants of the Purple Tribe would receive this inheritance. It’s a shame that after so many years, you’re the only ones who came.”

Upon hearing the descriptions of the Purple Emperor’s Mind Projection, Merlin’s heart gave a shiver. Colossal warships, puppets – was this not similar to the Atlan civilization?

However, the Atlan civilization was not that powerful. Otherwise, the Spell Caster civilization by itself would be no match for them, and they would not be so weak as to allow the Spell Caster civilization to suppress them completely.

It was just that the Vestigial Tribe described by the Purple Emperor was too similar to the Atlan civilization.

Numerous thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind, but beside him, Maya said, “We’ve never heard of this Vestigial Tribe nor the Purple Tribe either. This war you spoke of, if it really did happen, we must’ve won it.”

“That’s right, the natural order of the Void Zone still exists, so we’ve won for sure. According to the agreement back then, the Vestigial Tribe would no longer exist, leaving behind not a single member. It’s just too bad about the Purple Tribe. Perhaps they were replaced by other civilizations throughout the interminable passage of time. If that’s the case, to whom should my inheritance go?”

All at once, the Purple Emperor’s Mind Projection was somewhat lost. He was nothing more than a Mind Projection. Here was the inheritance the Purple Emperor had left for the descendants of the Purple Tribe.

However, now it looked like the Purple Tribe no longer existed. After all, in the extensive history of the Void Zone, a civilization like the Purple Tribe which was not very powerful would not take too long to go extinct completely. Even some of the stronger civilizations would vanish in the Void Zone.

The Purple Emperor, as one of the Thirty-six Emperors, had even witnessed such a process with his own eyes.

Merlin was still caught up in the link between the Vestigial Tribe and the Atlan civilization. Even though he was somewhat uncertain, the Atlan civilization must surely be connected to the Vestigial Tribe. As for what connection that was, Merlin currently had no clue, of course.

Upon hearing the Purple Emperor's sorrowful words, Merlin's heart leaped. This inheritance was left behind for the Purple Tribe but if the Purple Tribe had gone extinct, then of what use was the inheritance?

In addition, Merlin had previously drooled at the puppet's Mind Suppression. This was surely a technique left for the Purple Tribe by the Purple Emperor. Therefore, a bold idea was conceived in Merlin's heart.

"Great Sir Purple Emperor, the Purple Tribe no longer exists. This inheritance is your life's work. How about if I receive the inheritance?"

"You receive the inheritance?"

It was not just the Purple Emperor but even Maya at the side, expressed surprise. Nonetheless, soon enough Maya recovered, feeling a stab of regret.

The Purple Emperor's inheritance was the most precious treasure but it was a shame that he missed his shot. Still, Maya was unwilling to give up and nodded as well. "That's right, Sir Purple Emperor. At this moment, the Purple Tribe is gone. You've used your full efforts to preserve this inheritance. Surely you won't let it disappear just like that? Why don't you pass it on to us? In the future, your inheritance will emerge again in the Void Zone."

The Purple Emperor eyed Merlin and Maya in careful consideration.

After a long moment, the Purple Emperor waved his hand. “What you both said makes sense. The inheritance I left for the Purple Tribe was strictly forbidden to outsiders. Before this, if you dare to touch it, it would emit the power I left behind. No matter how strong you were, as long as you hadn’t reached the stage of an ultimate existence, you’d be killed.”

Merlin and Maya heaved a sigh. Before this, they had already decided together that they would never touch the inheritance of the Purple Tribe. After all, they were previously warned by the puppet as this was left behind by an ultimate existence. Merlin and Maya would not believe that it would have no protective measures.

“What about now?”

From the Purple Emperor’s words, Merlin could tell that the Purple Emperor was already somewhat swayed.

“Now that the Purple Tribe isn’t even around, I don’t wish for my inheritance to disappear. However, your friend here won’t be able to receive the inheritance, for he has no Mind Power. I’ve also left some good stuff for contenders who made their way here. Later, he can go and get those rewards.”

Maya’s face darkened slightly, feeling somewhat rueful. However, just as the Purple Emperor had said, he had no Mind Power. Even if he received the inheritance, it would not serve any purpose.

Furthermore, it was not that he would get nothing. He would still get a share of the goods.

Thus, with the puppet leading the way, Maya entered another place to obtain the benefits he should get. As for

Merlin, he stayed on. The Purple Emperor continued, “What a coincidence that you’re able to come here. What’s more important is your Mind Power! The inheritance here is only meant for the Purple Tribe, and the Purple Tribe is born with formidable Mind Power. It’s a shame that they were too weak in the past, totally unable to train it in a focused manner. With that, their talent was wasted. Otherwise, the Purple Tribe would certainly have become a flourishing civilization.”

The Purple Emperor explained about the Purple Tribe in detail. Merlin slowly learned that the Purple Tribe back then was truly a rather special group of people. Compared to the Spell Casters, their innate Mind Power was incomparably powerful.

Perhaps this was an actual group who was born to be Mind Power Masters. As for Spell Casters, when they first awakened their Mind Power, it served no function. In the end, it was Aruba who tailored and created a cultivation system for them, which became the Spell Caster system.

It was a shame that the Purple Tribe was not so lucky. They did not have a noble existence like Aruba to create a cultivation system for them. Even the Purple Emperor had relied upon great fortune and other cultivation methods to finally become one of the Thirty-six Emperors.

Chapter 746: The Purple Emperor’s Inheritance!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Alright, come and receive the inheritance then! Since the Purple Tribe is already gone, you can pass this inheritance to anyone you wish to after receiving it. However, I hope that in the future, you’ll state that the origin of this inheritance belongs to the Purple Tribe…”

Merlin nodded wordlessly. It looked like the Purple Emperor still cared about the Purple Tribe. Even after he died, he still thought about them.

Following that, Merlin stood before a stretch of a pure white wall. A purple beam flashed by, and a glittering purple crystal ball appeared.

“Hum.”

A blinding light shone from the crystal ball, enveloping Merlin. The Purple Emperor’s voice rang out, “Don’t be nervous, relax your mind, and accept this openly… Only when your Mind Power is exhausted can you stop. I don’t know how powerful your Mind Power is. As this inheritance is intended for the Purple Tribe, the Mind Power of genius members of the Purple Tribe would easily receive these teachings fully. However, it’s different for you… No matter what, absorb this as best as you can. Even if you can’t receive the entire inheritance, at least you can get half of it…”

Following that, the Purple Emperor’s voice grew weaker before it vanished completely. However, Merlin had no way of opening his eyes nor could he use his Mind Power to investigate because he could now feel that his Mind Power was rapidly being consumed.

Merlin’s Mind Power was being exhausted at a great rate. In fact, additional memories ineffably appeared in his mind. Merlin knew that this was the Purple Emperor’s inheritance.

Nonetheless, this inheritance was far too massive, nearly containing all of the Purple Emperor’s understanding of Mind Power. It was created expressly for the entire Purple Tribe, and would have strengthened the entire civilization.

How could such a tremendous inheritance possibly be average?

Therefore, Merlin gradually felt the strain. He was merely receiving the inheritance. It looked like the Purple Emperor was right. The Mind Power of those prodigies from the Purple Tribe was too frightening. To them, their immense Mind Power could easily absorb this inheritance but Merlin might not be able to do so.

If it was someone else with weak Mind Power, the inheritance would have already ended after they received a small portion of it. Nevertheless, Merlin was still holding on now.

“I’ve only received fifty percent of the inheritance. I must absorb all of it!”

Merlin gritted his teeth. He could sense that currently, he had merely received half of the inheritance but the majority of his Mind Power was already worn out. Now, he could only force himself to hold on. After all, this inheritance was very precious. An opportunity like this could not be encountered just anywhere. It would be such a shame if he missed out on this chance.

Merlin had vaguely guessed the meaning of the Purple Emperor’s final words. Even if his Mind Power was strong, it was not certain whether he could receive the inheritance in full.

Therefore, Merlin had mobilized all of his Mind Power, even casting off his own defenses. He was conserving his Mind Power to its greatest extent, wasting none of it.

Sixty percent, seventy percent, eighty percent…

Upon reaching eighty percent, Merlin was practically at his limit. His Mind Power was unable to keep this up, and it was exceedingly difficult to hold on.

“Am I really unable to receive any more?”

Merlin felt that his mind was going blank in quick bursts as if he would faint at any moment. A lofty Honored Legend could faint? Even if this was told to the masses, no one would believe it. However, Merlin was in such a state now. His Mind Power had no way to hold on any longer. If he forced himself to go on, he would faint.

“Keep on, keep on…”

Now, Merlin could only use his willpower to persist. After all, this inheritance was meant for the Purple Tribe. From this, one learned that the Purple Tribe from a trillion years ago truly was born with terrifying Mind Power. They were the true natural Mind Power Masters.

“It’s almost ninety percent!”

Merlin could not even feel a trace of strength left in him. This was already the limit of his limit. Regardless of how strong his willpower was, in the end, he would still run out.

At last, his mind was a complete blank. The remaining ten percent was like a weak flame, flickering slightly before it disappeared for good.

“Phew…”

Merlin opened his eyes in a hurry, starting to pant heavily. He had never felt so fatigued. There was not one bit left of his Mind Power, which would need a long time to recover.

Nonetheless, what he regretted the most was that final ten percent of the inheritance, which he ultimately did not receive. Moreover, this inheritance was a one-time thing. If he did not absorb it, it would vanish without a trace.

Merlin did not know how precious was the inheritance contained in the remaining ten percent, but regardless, he regretted having lost it.

“If I’m able to achieve the Illusory Heart, then even a larger inheritance would be nothing.”

Merlin mumbled to himself sorrowfully. Now he was regretting that he had not reached the realm of the Illusory Heart before this. He knew that the Illusory Heart was the second stage in Titus’ three main stages of Hallucinating spells, which was a thorough transformation.

Once he had reached the state of the Illusory Heart, his Mind Power would grow to an unimaginable extent. It could be said that at that point, Merlin’s Mind Power would be endless and boundless.

Titus’ three main stages of Hallucinating spells emphasized the realm one had attained, not the cultivation of Mind Power. Upon reaching a certain realm, Mind Power would merely supplement the strength.

Even so, it was astounding.

It was too bad that Illusory Heart could not be attained so easily. Up until now, Merlin had not reached that realm, causing him to miss out on receiving that final ten percent of the inheritance.

“Purple Emperor? Great Sir Purple Emperor?”

Merlin looked around. There was no figure of the Purple Emperor, only empty space. Not only had the Purple Emperor vanished but the purple crystal ball of the inheritance had shattered beside him, falling to the ground. This meant that Merlin was unable to receive the inheritance again.

“Master’s Mind Projection had used up his strength, and is gone.”

From an unknown place, out popped the third puppet, speaking to Merlin with no expression.

“He’s gone already?”

Merlin felt rather rueful as he thought about it. That was an ultimate existence, one who was even more fearsome than most ultimate existences, for he was one of the Thirty-six Emperors of the Void Zone back then.

It was a shame that he had disappeared. Merlin would not have the chance to ask the questions in his heart.

“First, let’s see what this inheritance is.”

Merlin was still most concerned about the ninety percent of inheritance which he had received. Perhaps it was not exactly ninety percent but it was almost there. Merlin did not know whether this portion of inheritance was complete or had lost its most important portion.

“Boom.”

When Merlin started to inspect the inheritance he received, a windstorm seemed to be stirred up in his mind, exploding completely and engulfing everything.

Enormous sections of information appeared in his mind. Merlin could distinctly feel that this inheritance was practically all about Mind Power.

After all, the Purple Emperor had expressly tailored this to the Purple Tribe according to their feature of having powerful Mind Power. It was a purposeful decision. Nonetheless, most of this inheritance regarding Mind Power consisted of Mind Power techniques for fighting.

Among these was the Mind Suppression Merlin had been eagerly anticipating. It was in the inheritance, so Merlin was overjoyed and pleased.

“Thank goodness, I received Mind Suppression in the end!”

Merlin had personally seen how terrifying Mind Suppression was. The third purple puppet had relied upon this technique. Despite clearly being on par with Maya, it was able to suppress Maya.

It was only because of Merlin’s formidable Mind Power that he did not fear Mind Suppression. Otherwise, both of them would have been in danger, and might even be killed by the puppet.

Through these memories of the inheritance, Merlin understood that Mind Suppression was indeed one of the core teachings the Purple Emperor wanted to pass on. He had spent over seventeen thousand years just to create Mind Suppression.

For those who had inferior strength, Mind Suppression was fearsome to the extreme. These people would not even have the courage to retaliate after Mind Suppression was wielded.

As for those who were on the same level, Mind Suppression would be able to suppress their strength by thirty percent at least. To anyone, this was akin to immediately being crushed.

When both sides had evenly-matched strength, and one side was incapable of unleashing their full power with only seventy percent left, this would already determine the outcome.

Of course, if one was facing someone with superior strength, Mind Suppression was functional as well. As long as their Mind Power was not too formidable, it was still effective, only it would not be too evident.

In addition, if one had encountered those ultimate existences, no matter how strong their Mind Power was, wielding Mind Suppression would not be of any use. Those ultimate existences had merged with the natural order, able to mobilize a portion of the natural order’s power. Mind Suppression, regardless of how powerful it was, could not suppress the natural order.

Even so, a technique like Mind Suppression which used Mind Power in this manner was already quite abnormal.

Besides that, the other parts of the inheritance were mostly ways to use Mind Power in battle. This diverged significantly from Titus’ Mind Power system.

Titus’ Mind Power system was more focused on attaining a state. In truth, it was rather lacking in utilizing Mind Power. Other than Hallucinating spells, Mind Power did not seem to have other functions.

Once the Mind Heart was condensed, Mind Power was not inferior to most spells, able to interact with the material world.

The Purple Emperor’s inheritance was mainly techniques which used Mind Power for fighting. Therefore, it precisely balanced the flaws of Titus’ Mind Power system.

This was like the Spell Casters. No matter how many Spell Models one had constructed, the resulting spells were more or less the same. In a battle, the spells would not change much. What use was that?

If Merlin’s Hallucinating spell was unable to entrap an enemy, a Mind Power Master could do nothing but be trampled upon. This was an unusual case. By itself, Titus’ Mind Power System was far from being a cultivation system that could compare to the Spell Caster system.

However, the Purple Emperor’s inheritance could now be matched with Titus’ Mind Power system – one focused on achieving realms, the other used Mind Power as fighting techniques.

Both of these complemented each other. Only then was this a complete cultivation system on par with the Spell Caster system!

Chapter 747: Tentatively Refining the Mind Power System

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Let me continue exploring.”

Merlin continued to look at the memories from the inheritances in his mind. Most of it was techniques for fighting with Mind Power. They were too many but to the current Merlin, most of it was not of much use.

Merlin knew clearly that these were for the use of the Purple Tribe members who were not that strong.

Besides techniques for using Mind Power to fight, Merlin finally came across Mind Power cultivation. This made Merlin excited. He had looked forward to this the most. He wanted to see if this ultimate existence had any original insights into the Mind Power system.

Perhaps it might corroborate Titus’ Mind Power system and further refine it. After all, Titus’ Mind Power system was only cultivated to an advanced stage by Titus himself. Even so, his Illusory World was not perfected back then, and he did not know what the problem was.

In short, Merlin was now a pioneer. Although he acknowledged the Mind Power system created by Titus, he was not completely assured. Now that there was a Mind Power system painstakingly refined by an ultimate existence to serve as a point of comparison, it was, of course, a wonderful thing.

Therefore, Merlin continued his exploration.

The cultivation of Mind Power in the Purple Emperor's inheritance was very simple, and that was to grow one's Mind Power incessantly. There was nothing about reaching certain realms. When one's Mind Power had reached a certain level, one would naturally be able to use certain powerful attacks.

The Purple Emperor had practical experiences with this. He had also left these cultivation methods in the Purple Tribe back then, only they were not as developed as the ones in the inheritance.

Moreover, the last few boundaries in the Purple Emperor's system could be compared to the levels above a Great Legend. Not even the Purple Emperor had reached these stages. He even said that it was too difficult to solely rely on expanding one's Mind Power.

Thus, Merlin was a little disappointed. This method of strengthening Mind Power solely was not as good as Titus' Mind Power system. At least Titus had condensed the Illusory World, which could compare to a Lord. Moreover, after the Illusory World was perfected, according to Titus' estimation, one would be stronger than the greatest Lord, right behind an ultimate existence.

Of course, this was merely Titus' conjecture. After all, even though Titus had consolidated the Illusory World, he always felt that something was missing and that it was not perfect.

Therefore, no one knew what the Illusory World would become after being perfected. They could only speculate.

According to Merlin's guess, the final ten percent of the inheritance should be the cultivation methods of the Mind Power system, especially the most advanced ones. Nonetheless, those would only be based on the Purple Emperor's deductions.

Therefore, even though Merlin had lost the last ten percent of the inheritance, it had no real meaning to him.

"Titus?"

Merlin yelled in the Illusory World but Titus still did not appear. Merlin shook his head helplessly. He knew that Titus was inspired by Aruba, maybe because he personally witnessed a powerful being like Aruba who could reverse and defy the natural order.

As a result, Titus concentrated on creating the final step of the Mind Power system, which would come after perfecting the Illusory World. Before this, Titus merely had a vague notion – to turn illusory into reality.

Titus' previous notion became a concrete step after he saw Aruba, just like the Illusory Heart and the Illusory World. At least it was no longer unsubstantiated.

Nonetheless, this was difficult. Titus' deductions alone might not be accurate, and no one knew how long it would take to calculate it. Perhaps it could never be done.

Since Titus was unwilling to come out, Merlin did not force him. He had received the Purple Emperor's inheritance, and the most helpful thing would be Mind Suppression. This was a Mind Power technique that was very beneficial toward the current Merlin.

However, a new idea had popped in his head now. In the past, he was valued by the Blackfire Lord because he wanted Merlin to perfect the Mind Power system.

At least, it must break free from a Great Legend’s restraints. Previously, Merlin had always felt that the Mind Power system was not complete, so he had never put it into practice.

However, the Purple Emperor’s inheritance now gave Merlin a trace of hope to refine the Mind Power system or at least take the first step.

With this inheritance, those who cultivated Mind Power were no longer utterly puny, unable to survive after leaving the Spell Casters. This was the real reason Merlin had the drive to begin perfecting the Mind Power system.

If one followed Titus’ Mind Power system, one would still have to rely on the Spell Casters’ spells. Otherwise, for a long period, Spell Casters would not have any fighting abilities as they would be very weak. This was clearly not a developed system, far from the Spell Caster system.

However, with the Purple Emperor’s inheritance, it addressed this point nicely. Otherwise, who knew how long it would take for Merlin to develop fighting techniques for the Mind Power Masters.

Having made this decision, Merlin might as well close his eyes, slowly and systematically sorting through the Mind Power system of the inheritance in his mind. This was very important, and a necessary process.

Titus’ Mind Power system constantly flashed across his Mind, verifying and clashing against the Purple Emperor’s inheritance. This sensation gave Merlin a new understanding. The Illusory Heart which was always vague now seemed clearer to him.

“Refining the Mind Power system also brings such a benefit?”

This was evidently a wonderful surprise. Merlin did not know how to break through to the realm of the Illusory Heart, but now, he had a way. Even if he did not attain the Illusory Heart, his understanding would deepen, accumulating his learning. At that point, perhaps an opportunity would allow Merlin to understand the secret of the Illusory Heart.

Merlin was working hard to tentatively refine the Mind Power system. He combed through everything and discovered that before condensing the Mind Heart, the Purple Emperor’s methods of strengthening Mind Power was far more developed and specific than Titus’ Mind Power system.

Previously, in Titus’ Mind Power system, there were essentially no concrete steps before condensing the Mind Heart.

However, with the Purple Emperor’s inheritance, this flaw was amended.

Mind Power Masters could foremost be divided into the First to the Seventh-level. Before the Seventh-level, Mind Power had some offensive measures but mostly those were similar to Hallucinating spells. They might affect one’s mind and consciousness, but they could not interact with the material plane.

A Mind Power Master at this point was relatively weak.

Nonetheless, at the Seventh-level, Mind Power Masters could consolidate a Mind Heart. This was a crucial step in being a Mind Power Master. Perhaps, in other words, only by reaching the Seventh-level and condensing the Mind Heart, could Mind Power Masters have the power to truly contend against Spell Casters or even be stronger than them!

After condensing the Mind Heart and gaining the ability to influence the material world, the majority of the Mind Power techniques in the Purple Emperor’s inheritance could be of use. This was the reason the Purple Emperor had placed such high hopes in the Purple Tribe.

With these methods of using Mind Power, even if the Purple Tribe did not have an ultimate existence, they could have become very powerful. However, now it was used by Merlin to gradually refine the Mind Power system.

Still, at this point, the Mind Power system was far from being perfected. In other words, consolidating the Mind Heart was only the beginning. If one wished to improve further, one would need the stages of the Hallucinating spells.

It could be said that the first boundary was the Eighth-level. Once one had become an Eighth-level Mind Power Master, it would be rather terrifying as Hallucinating spells could even compare to most Legendary Wizards. With the techniques of the Purple Emperor’s inheritance such as Mind Suppression, one could be on par with Legends.

With these two techniques combined, an Eighth-level Mind Power Master could comprehensively surpass most Legends. This was an advantage of the Mind Power system compared to Spell Casters.

Mind Power Masters from the First to the Sixth-level were weaker compared to the Spell Casters. However, upon reaching the Seventh-level and condensing a Mind Heart, they were evenly matched with Spell Casters of the same level.

Furthermore, if they could reach the stage of the Hallucinating spells at the Eighth-level, the superiority of Mind Power Masters would be displayed. A main stage like the Hallucinating spells could be divided into smaller stages according to the strength of the spells. These were all not important.

What was crucial was the realm of the Illusory Heart. This was where Merlin was now, and only Titus had passed this stage, so it had been put into practice.

Upon reaching the Ninth-level, it was even more frightening. The Illusory Heart could baffle Honored Legends or even control an enemy’s soul. In addition to Mind Suppression, a Mind Power Master at this point would be unmatched among their own level.

At the realm of the Illusory Heart was the Ninth-level Mind Power Master. Only then could it be said to comprehensively surpass the Spell Caster system, producing an existence at the peak.

Nonetheless, if Merlin had succeeded in creating the Illusory World in the future and perfected it, there would be a Tenth-level for Mind Power Masters. The fabled Tenth-level Mind Power Master might be the strongest contender below ultimate existences or perhaps truly be comparable to ultimate existences. No one had reached this point, so Merlin was unsure.

The Tenth-level was already the limit but in Titus’ theory, there was still the Eleventh-level. That would exceed the ultimate existences, materializing illusions into reality, able to reverse and defy the natural order. Perhaps that was on par with Aruba, who could travel through the infinite Latitude Cosmos.

It was just that whether it was the Illusory World of the Tenth-level or the materialization of illusions into reality at the Eleventh-level, no one had ever reached this point. Even the founder of the Mind Power system, Titus, had not reached these stages.

Titus was the founder while Merlin was the pioneer of the Mind Power system. Only he had the chance to verify this system part by part.

However, no matter what, if there was no Tenth-level Illusory World or Eleventh-level materialization, then this Mind Power system would end at this point and could be considered to be tentatively refined.

This completed system, which fell short of Spell Casters in the beginning stage, matched them in the middle stage, and even surpassed them in the final stage, was created by Titus, and complemented by the Purple Emperor’s inheritance.

Finally, it was organized by Merlin. Only then was this Mind Power system had been tentatively refined!

“I can almost grasp the Illusory Heart…”

After Merlin had tentatively refined the Mind Power system, he opened his eyes. His gaze revealed an incomparably abstruse look.

In refining the Mind Power system, Merlin’s efforts were no less than Titus’ efforts. Titus had merely established the theory. Merlin could only achieve the state of the Illusory Heart through this coincidental opportunity.

It could be said that no one else could replicate Merlin’s path. At first, this was not enough to create a complete system which everyone could cultivate. It was Merlin who had reorganized the Mind Power system, supporting it with the Purple Emperor’s inheritance. Only then was the entire Mind Power system tentatively refined.

Throughout this process, Merlin gained many benefits as well. Areas which had puzzled him before, upon his thorough organization, naturally became clear to him.

Merlin could even feel that he merely needed a small push to attain the Illusory Heart. Even if there was no such opportunity, in less than a century, he could still successfully reach the realm of the Illusory Heart, becoming a powerful Ninth-level Mind Power Master!

Chapter 748: Summoned by the Arcane Wizard

“Are you awake?”

When Merlin opened his eyes, other than the puppet, Maya was standing before him.

Maya’s face was suffused with glee. It seemed like the benefit he obtained from the Purple Emperor made him very pleased.

“Wizard Merlin, I’m afraid we have to leave.”

Maya gestured at the puppet as he spoke.

“What’s wrong?”

Merlin had just tentatively refined the Mind Power system. Although his capabilities were not boosted, this was still important to him. It was not just because he could nearly touch the Illusory Heart but more crucially, tentatively refining the Mind Power system was an earth-shattering development to the entire Spell Caster civilization.

“Master’s inheritance has been passed on to you. According to Master’s arrangements, once the inheritance is gone, you must leave. This dimension is transformed from Master’s body and has no Dimension Origin. Master didn’t want his body to be controlled by anyone. Therefore, after you leave, this dimension formed from Master’s body will rapidly burn, finally becoming ashes and vanishes in the Void Zone.”

Although the puppet’s words were calm, its tone revealed a trace of sorrow.

The purple dimension was going to disappear. Merlin was rather rueful. One of the lofty Thirty-six Emperors of the past would still die, and a trillion years after his death, the inheritance he left behind was ultimately not passed on to the members of his tribe.

“It’s time to leave.”

Merlin drew in a deep breath. Even though he could sense the power of the purple dimension and do not wish to let such a powerful dimension vanish, this was the Purple Emperor’s decision.

Even if he was reluctant to let go, he could not preserve this dimension.

“Maya, I believe you’ve received a great benefit as well. Let’s go.”

Merlin and Maya immediately flew out of the purple dimension. Both of them stood silently in the Void Zone, watching the purple dimension drift further away. The purple glow grew brighter before finally erupting in scorching flames that instantly swallowed the dimension, burning furiously.

“Shame to lose such a powerful dimension!”

Merlin mumbled softly. A dimension transformed from an ultimate existence after his death was far superior to most dimensions. If one could occupy it, one would certainly gain many benefits.

Moreover, there were many things in the purple dimension which the Purple Emperor might not value highly, yet they were important to Merlin and Maya. However, as the purple dimension burned, all of this had vanished.

…

“Swoosh.”

Merlin and Maya stood in the Void Zone. The force of Maya’s body had not changed but his face was filled with confidence.

“Maya, I wonder what treasure did you get?”

Merlin asked with a smile. He and Maya had started out as enemies but were compelled to swear an oath in the purple dimension, forming a temporary alliance. Their relationship was a complicated one.

“Haha, what benefits can compare to the Purple Emperor’s inheritance you received? Don’t worry, I won’t tell anyone about the Purple Emperor’s inheritance. However, I hope you can keep a secret about what I’ve received as well.”

Seeing that Maya was acting so secretive, Merlin became interested. He knew that if the Purple Emperor was willing to give something, it must be extraordinary. Something which made Maya so delighted must be really special.

“Haha, the thing which the Purple Emperor gave me isn’t useful to you Spell Casters at all but to our Golden Light Tribe, it is essential. It’s a massive dimension equipped with defensive measures set up by the Purple Emperor himself.

Even a Lord would have no way of breaking through, and an ultimate existence would need to make a great effort to break through."

"A dimension?"

Merlin glanced at the bead in Maya's hand. Could such a small bead be a dimension?

"This bead is the Dimension Core. With it, I can control the dimension. That dimension is always adrift as well. Add this on to the Purple Emperor's defensive measures, and our Golden Light Tribe won't have to fear other foreign tribes anymore. This is even better than our origin place!"

Maya appeared very excited. Although he was already on par with an Honored Legend, he had focused all effort on the Golden Light Tribe. Obtaining such a dimension would allow them to establish a foundation. With this dimension, the Golden Light Tribe could safely develop in the future and might be able to produce an ultimate existence.

However, the Void Zone was filled with various dangers. Back then, the Purple Emperor must have also provided defenses for the Purple Tribe, defenses as powerful as the dimension he created. Nonetheless, after a long period, the Purple Tribe still vanished.

Therefore, even with this dimension, the Golden Light Tribe was not free of worries but at least they were in a better position than before.

"Congratulations, Maya!"

Merlin chortled. Receiving this dimension was indeed significant for Maya. With this dimension, he would not have to clash stubbornly with Merlin.

“Haha, Wizard Merlin has obtained the inheritance. I believe that in the future, you’ll surely become a Great Lord among the Spell Casters or even the mightier ultimate existence! If you need anything, just contact me.”

With that, Maya gave Merlin a unique imprint, which could allow communication with Maya. This was an expression of goodwill.

Merlin nodded and kept the imprint. Following that, Maya turned to leave.

…

Merlin returned to his eight dimensions. The strange thing was, he did not continue expanding his territory but instead, stayed in his dimension and no longer showed himself.

One year, ten years, fifty years…

The boundless territory seemed to have silently acknowledged Merlin’s forces. The eight dimensions had become the territory of an enigmatic Honored Legend. No foreign tribe dared to provoke him. In the past, Maya of the Golden Light Tribe had previously gone there, but in the end, the matter was organically resolved.

Therefore, the Spell Caster’s forces advanced slightly through these eight dimensions, increasing the size of the Spell Caster’s forces.

“Phew… We’re finally here. This is the most remote dimension of our Spell Caster civilization.”

Three Great Legends, who seemed to have recently condensed one Maxim each, traveled a great distance to get here. They had reached the Spell Caster civilization’s most far-flung dimension in the boundless territory, called the Redfire Dimension.

The Fire Element here was abnormally lively. Many Legends who had condensed a Flame Maxim or Spell Casters interested in Fire Element, liked to visit the Redfire Dimension.

As for the Gerva Dimension, it was forgotten long ago. Gerva was no longer the furthest dimension of the Spell Caster civilization in the boundless territory. In its place was the Redfire Dimension and the other seven dimensions.

“This Redfire Dimension is prosperous.”

A Spell Caster dressed in a blue robe spoke in astonishment.

“Of course. I’ve heard that decades ago, the Redfire Dimension belonged to foreign tribes but a Great Honored Legend among our Spell Casters seized eight dimensions in one fell swoop, managing to control them all. Therefore, our Spell Caster civilization is able to penetrate so deeply into the boundless territory.”

Some Spell Casters who came to the Redfire Dimension understood the situation here. Although more often than not they were incorrect, nevertheless, it was all centered around a mysterious Honored Legend.

These eight dimensions were controlled by that mysterious Honored Legend!

“An Honored Legend… We came to the boundless territory this time to control dimensions, then use the Elemental Origin. We might consolidate an ultimate Maxim as well, becoming an Honored Legend!”

“Haha, how can it be that easy to become an Honored Legend? There’s more hope of controlling dimensions to condense one or two more Maxims. In the boundless territory, no one needs to fear anything. The foreign tribes are afraid of our Spell Caster civilization.”

The eyes of these Legendary Wizards were filled with hope. Spell Casters who had just arrived in the boundless territory had the same gaze, brimming with anticipation and immense confidence.

“That’s right. In the boundless territory, the Spell Caster faction is the strongest, and we don’t have to fear anything.”

These Legendary Wizards did not realize that, before coming to the Redfire Dimension, they were still cautious and prudent, but now, they all bore a manner of unparalleled confidence.

“Hah… Human emotions!”

A sudden exclamation rang out but no one seemed to have heard it.

In a castle in the Redfire Dimension, Merlin, dressed in a black robe, wore a helpless expression.

“It’s been fifty years. All eight dimensions are covered by my Hallucinating spell. Anyone who steps into any of these dimensions would fall into the illusion unwittingly.”

It turned out that Merlin had spread his Hallucinating spell over the eight dimensions, and no one had noticed it. This was rather scary.

Furthermore, the only thing that Merlin had been doing during the past fifty years was to observe the emotional changes of the Spell Casters in the illusions.

Merlin was contemplating the human spirit!

This was because the Illusory Heart could control an enemy’s spirit. It was the second stage of the Hallucinating spells’ three main stages, second only to condensing an Illusory World. To control an enemy’s spirit, one must first understand the human spirit incisively.

In these years, Merlin had been observing and understanding the human spirit. Anyone who stepped in his eight dimensions would experience gradual changes in their emotions.

Based on so many years of observation, Merlin could almost feel that the realm of the Illusory Heart was within his reach. Nonetheless, he was unable to level up successfully as if still lacking something.

“Titus still hasn’t moved…”

Merlin even thought about asking Titus but Titus was already lost completely in the stage of materialization of the Hallucinating spell. Up until now, he had not moved at all. No matter how Merlin called to him, it was useless.

Merlin’s Mind Power was so tremendous now that he was easily able to command even eight dimensions.

Just as Merlin prepared to continue his meditation, hoping to find an entry point into the stage of the Illusory Heart through the illusion, a peculiar fluctuation passed over the eight dimensions.

“Summoned by Setoh Arcane City?”

Merlin could distinctly sense this strange fluctuation. This was Arcane Wizard Setoh of Setoh Arcane City using the power of the natural order to summon the Spell Casters of Setoh Arcane City.

Only Wizards above the level of Legends could sense this!

Merlin was somewhat reluctant to part with these eight dimensions. After all, perhaps in some time, he might be able to successfully break through to the stage of the Illusory Heart. However, no Spell Caster could reject being summoned by an Arcane Wizard.

“I wonder what’s happened now. Fine then, I’ll withdraw my Hallucinating spell and return to Arcane City!”

Merlin instantly dispersed the illusion which enveloped the eight dimensions. Many Wizards only felt that something was different but they were unable to point out what happened exactly.

Nonetheless, in that instant, many Legendary Wizards received the same mysterious fluctuation, the summoning from an Arcane Wizard. Therefore, Spell Casters above the level of Legend from the mighty Spell Caster civilization seemed to drop in numbers all at once, and the boundless territory became deserted.

Chapter 749: Meeting Oflas Again!

The cold and dark Void Zone seemed to become lively, especially in the dazzling Setoh Arcane City, where many powerful Legendary Wizards came one after another. This was an unusual sight.

These Legendary Wizards unhesitatingly released the life force of their Maxims.

Moreover, there were many Spell Casters who were arriving outside Arcane City.

“Hoo…”

Suddenly, a powerful fluctuation from far away swept across the entire Setoh Arcane City. The mighty force had paled several Legendary Wizards.

Most of the Spell Casters who had just arrived at Setoh Arcane City were Legends with two or three Maxims. However, this fluctuation belonged to someone who was above ordinary Legends. Only an Honored Legend who had formed an ultimate Maxim would be capable of that.

An Honored Legend was a huge figure no matter the place. They stood at the peak and were second only to the great Lords! How many Lords were there in Setoh Arcane City? The amount could be counted with one hand.

Therefore, although there was a large commotion when this Honored Legend appeared, no one had a disgruntled expression. Instead, everyone was busy guessing the identity of this mysterious Honored Legend.

“What a rich Darkness Maxim. This is a Darkness-type ultimate Maxim. It’s a Legend of Darkness! At present, there are only a few in the Spell Caster civilization who had consolidated a Darkness-type ultimate Maxim, and there’s no one other than the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas, who’s from Setoh Arcane City.”

“Oflas?”

Many people instantly paled upon hearing that name.

Oflas’ reputation was not very good. Under his command was an army of puppets that he had controlled by cultivating Darkness Eye.

With such a large group of subordinates comparable to Legends, the Great Legend of Darkness, Wizard Oflas’ forces expanded rapidly. He was already the top existence among Honored Legends, second only to Lords!

Therefore, it did not matter much that Oflas was acting so grandiosely.

“Hoo…”

The Darkness Maxim swept by, but at this time, there was a seemingly insignificant figure who also flew into Setoh Arcane City.

“The Legend of Darkness!”

This black-robed figure was already aware of the Darkness Maxim fluctuations and raised his head sharply, his eyes flashing.

“Maxim Chains!”

The chain-like Maxims swept past in an instant, cutting off the mighty Darkness Maxims. Immediately, the entire Void Zone seemed to tremble.

“Who dares to attack me?”

The Legend of Darkness, Oflas’ voice roared with endless anger. Suddenly, a blanket of Darkness Maxim engulfed everything.

Oflas was furious. Many ordinary Legends backed away from him, and some looked at the black-robed figure in the distant uncertainly. They saw the inconspicuous black-robed figure who had suddenly attacked Oflas earlier.

“Who is that? How dare he attack Oflas? Oflas is famous for his ferocity. Once they become enemies, he’ll do everything to kill his opponents. There are already a number of Spell Casters who either explicitly or implicitly died in his hands.”

Many Legends were fearful of Oflas. The Spell Caster civilization was relatively stable. Even if Legends fought each other, it would not end with death.

However, Oflas was different. He would send his puppet army to annihilate his opponents. It was also because of this that Oflas had occupied dozens of dimensions in the Spell Caster civilization and was called the Darkness Country.

Those who were called “countries” were generally forces of Great Lords, and Oflas was the only Honored Legend who occupied dimensions and established forces comparable to a “country”.

“Who is it?”

The darkness swept through, and even Mind Power was unable to probe within. The black-robed Spell Caster had a terrifying crimson eye on his forehead, and behind him were a dozen Spell Casters.

“Oflas! You don’t recognize me?”

A calm voice sounded. Merlin silently stood at the Void Zone. At this moment, the Maxim Chains were released without scruple. The entire Void Zone could feel its horrifying power.

“It’s another Honored Legend who had formed an ultimate Maxim?”

“It looks like a Darkness Maxim as well. Since when did another Legend of Darkness appear in our Setoh Arcane City?”

Many Spell Casters were shocked. In the Spell Caster civilization, even the birth of an ordinary Legend was a huge matter, let alone an Honored Legend.

Moreover, Merlin was a very rarely seen Legend of Darkness. Merlin became an Honored Legend with his Darkness-type spells and was qualified to be called a Legend of Darkness.

“You? Merlin?”

The aggressive Legend of Darkness Oflas finally realized Merlin’s identity. In the beginning, the Blackfire Lord had forced him to eliminate the hidden danger of Merlin’s

Darkness Eye for Merlin’s sake. That was something that Oflas had never been able to forget.

It had always been in his heart as that was his greatest shame. Oflas had always been the one forcing others but that was his first time being forced instead by the Blackfire Lord.

However, the Blackfire Lord was a Lord after all. No matter how powerful Oflas was, he was just an Honored Legend, so he could only admit defeat. He just did not expect that Merlin would have become an Honored Legend. How many years had it been?

He might even become an Honored Legend within a hundred years. Even Oflas found that inconceivable.

“Merlin! You’re the Blackfire Lord’s disciple, so I won’t bicker with you!”

Although Oflas hated Merlin very much, he could only endure once he recalled that Merlin was the Blackfire Lord’s disciple. A Lord was the top existence of the Spell Caster civilization. Even Oflas, a well-known Honored Legend, was extremely fearful.

“You won’t bicker with me but I will!”

Merlin’s eyes coldly glared at Oflas. Back then, if not for the Blackfire Lord, the hidden danger of Darkness Eye might have caused Merlin to become one of the puppets under Oflas’ control.

Merlin had always wanted to resolve this matter in person. Firstly, he had never met Oflas before, and secondly, Oflas was indeed very powerful and was a well-known Honored Legend. He was not easy to deal with.

However, now, Merlin had consolidated an ultimate Maxim. He was no longer afraid of Oflas!

“You will? Merlin, when the Blackfire Lord forced me to eliminate the hidden danger in your Darkness Eye, I didn’t do anything more to you. How dare you argue with me?”

Oflas seemed to have suffered a great “insult” and was immediately enraged.

“Hum.”

The answer to Oflas were bouts of Maxim Chains gathering and weaving one after another, turning into a big net and draping over Oflas.

Chapter 750: Crisis I

“Clink clink clink.”

Merlin’s Maxim Chain was extremely terrifying. These were chains formed with his ultimate Maxim, and was Merlin’s most familiar method of attack.

“Root of Darkness!”

Oflas was also an Honored Legend, and both had consolidated Darkness-type ultimate Maxims. Oflas had fought against other Honored Legends but this was his first time going up against an Honored Legend of the same type.

Merlin was quite excited. Although Maya and he were evenly matched, Maya was not a Spell Caster after all, and did not have a Maxim. His power was completely different from Spell Casters.

It was also Merlin’s first time fighting another Honored Legend after forming an ultimate Maxim, and becoming an Honored Legend himself.

Oflas waved his hand and a huge vortex formed as if madly devouring the Darkness. Pure darkness was not Darkness Elements but complete darkness.

The entire Void Zone seemed to twist and merge into Oflas’ Root of Darkness.

“Boom.”

The two Maxims viciously collided and intertwined with each other. They were both ultimate Maxims but the way they manifested were too different. It was not far-fetched to say that they were ever-changing.

Merlin’s was the Maxim Chains, and Oflas’ was the Root of Darkness. However, their essences were the same. As long as an ultimate Maxim was formed, that meant they had almost reached the peak and was enlightened on the essence of that Element. With that thorough understanding, there was no gap anymore.

At this time, the difference would be how many ultimate Maxims were formed. Great Lords condensed at least two ultimate Maxims.

Therefore, with Merlin’s ultimate Wizard Heart, he was naturally stronger than ordinary Spell Casters. However, he would be stronger not because of the Maxims itself but because he could condense more Maxims.

For example, Merlin wished to form an ultimate Maxim with his Fire-type spells, which would be his second ultimate Maxim. If he succeeded, he would become a Great Lord!

Merlin and Oflas’ Maims caused a whirlwind and swept across all the directions. The surrounding Legendary Wizards had long since made themselves scarce and hid far away, afraid of being affected. The ordinary Maxims they comprehended would be suppressed by the ultimate Maxims.

The Maxims of the two Wizards collided with each other, evenly matched. They were both Honored Legends. Without a decisive force, it would be difficult for one of them to emerge victorious.

Unless one could completely suppress the other’s Maxim, no other means would be of help. Merlin generally knew that his current strength had reached that of an Honored Legend. The gap between them was minute.

Only when Merlin’s Hallucinating spell broke through the realm of the Illusory Heart, and he became a Ninth-level Mind Power Master, could he completely suppress an Honored Legend!

“Enough!”

Suddenly, a loud voice rang in the Void Zone. A Darkness and Flame Matrix intertwined and viciously separated Merlin and Oflas.

Merlin and Oflas were both shocked, feeling the grand power. These were two ultimate Maxims that belonged to a Great Lord. They stood no chance against it.

“Sir Lord!”

“Teacher!”

Oflas looked at the Wizard who suddenly appeared with fear. It was the Blackfire Lord.

At this point, the Blackfire Lord looked at Merlin with an expression of relief. He had never imagined that Merlin could condense an Ultimate Maxim in such a short amount of time and became an Honored Legend!

During the civilization war with the Rock Tribe, the strength Merlin showed surpassed even civilization-level prodigies, and he was valued by many Legendary Wizards.

However, Merlin had never formed a Maxim and become a Legendary Wizard. No matter how strong a prodigy was, he would only be a prodigy, and not a contender.

Now, Merlin had achieved success and formed an ultimate Maxim, becoming an Honored Legend. He was no less stronger than the Legend of Darkness, Oflas. Merlin could be said to have walked to the peak. He was now one of the powerful Great Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization.

“Merlin, come with me.”

The Blackfire Lord glanced at Oflas but did not say anything. Merlin also did not want to kill Oflas. He was just angry at the thought that he was almost controlled by Oflas in the past.

This was humiliating for Oflas but it also made him sigh in relief.

“Haha.”

Just as he brought Merlin back to Setoh Arcane City, the Blackfire Lord started laughing.

“Merlin, many people don’t like Oflas but no one dares to cause trouble for him. After all, he’s a well-known Honored Legend and is quite powerful. Who would’ve thought that he would be so humiliated today after you’ve made such a fuss?”

The Blackfire Lord gazed at Merlin full of joy. He did not care about Oflas as he was the oldest Lord, and his relationship with Arcane Wizard Setoh was also special. How would he care about one Honored Legend?

However, this did not mean that he did not know Oflas’ strength. In the Spell Caster civilization, Oflas was a powerful force. Otherwise, he would not have been able to create his “Darkness Country”.

However, now, the powerful Oflas had been humiliated by Merlin.

“Teacher Blackfire, I only acted on the spur of the moment. I won’t cause trouble for Oflas anymore.”

Merlin knew that Oflas was an Honored Legend of Setoh Arcane City. Every Honored Legend had very high status. Arcane Wizard Setoh would not let two Honored Legends fight to the death.

Therefore, the matter today with Oflas no longer continued. It could be over between them.

The Blackfire Lord nodded. “Yes. Merlin, out of all my disciples, I like you the most, and you haven’t let me down. You’re the first to become an Honored Legend. Now that you’re an Honored Legend, I’m also slightly relieved.”

Seeing the Blackfire Lord frown, Merlin was touched. Becoming an Honored Legend was only slightly reassuring. It seemed that the matter this time was not simple.

“Teacher, what exactly happened? Arcane Wizard Setoh summoned us back. Is it because a civilization war started again?”

To summon so many Legendary Wizards at once, and even cause the Blackfire Lord to be deeply worried, the situation was not simple. Merlin immediately thought about a civilization war.

“It’s more serious than a civilization war! This time, it’s not only Setoh Arcane City. All three Great Arcane Cities have been fully mobilized. Our Spell Caster civilization hasn’t been mobilized like this for a long time.”

There was a hint of grimness in the Blackfire Lord’s tone.

“All three Great Arcane Cities have been mobilized? Isn’t that the same as mobilizing the entire Spell Caster civilization?”

Merlin gasped in shock. He had thought that only Setoh Arcane City was in trouble but it seemed not that it was not that simple. All three Great Arcane Cities, and the Spell Caster civilization, were in trouble.

“Could it be the God Alliance?”

Merlin immediately thought about the God Alliance. Only the God Alliance had the power to make the Spell Caster civilization so nervous. After all, the God Alliance comprised of eight gods organizations. Excluding the Light God Organization, there were still seven god organizations.

However, the God Alliance was generally scattered, and would never unite to fight against a civilization.

“It’s not the God Alliance, but the Rock Tribe.”

The Blackfire Lord said solemnly.

“The Rock Tribe? Didn’t the Rock Tribe lose in the last civilization war? How could they still have the strength to start another civilization war?”

Merlin thought about the Rock Tribe’s forces. The last time, only Setoh Arcane City fought in the war against the Rock Tribe. It did not seem necessary to mobilize the entire Spell Caster civilization.

“There are some things that you should know. In addition to the Rock Tribe, what’s making the three Great Arcane Cities more worried about is the Atlan civilization, your hometown. Back then, the Glorious Land was heavily damaged by the Atlan civilization. The war started thousands of years ago and continues until today. It hasn’t ended yet. This time, the Rock Trobe had contacted the Atlan civilization through unknown means. The situation is very unfavorable to the Spell Caster civilization. Therefore, all three Great Arcane Cities had to be mobilized.”

The Blackfire Lord finally explained the reason. It was because of the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization. Many Spell Casters did not even know about the existence of the Atlan civilization.

Only Spell Casters above Legendary level, especially the Wizards who had experienced the bitter war in the past, knew the terror of the Atlan civilization.

At that moment, Merlin fell silent.

Merlin obtained an empire-level warship from the Atlan civilization. No one knew how terrifying the Atlan civilization was more than he did. As long as there were resources and energy, the potential of the Atlan civilization was almost unimaginable.

Now, the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization joined forces. There was no doubt that they both had a common enemy — the Spell Caster civilization! It was not surprising that the three Great Arcane Cities were so nervous this time. The threat of the Rock Tribe was relatively small but the Atlan civilization was a force that not even the Three Great Arcane Wizards dared to underestimate.

In the beginning, it was the Spell Caster civilization that opened up the Atlan civilization. Later, they experienced a nightmarish war, which caused the place the Spell Caster originated from to suffer great damages.

Chapter 751: Crisis II

“What happened with the Atlan civilization? Didn’t we win during the war back then? Wasn’t the Atlan civilization completely destroyed?”

Merlin thought about the war with the Vestigial Tribe that swept through the entire Void Zone that the Purple Emperor had mentioned. The Vestigial Tribe had some similar characteristics with the mysterious Atlan civilization. Merlin also wanted to know more about the Atlan civilization.

The Blackfire Lord hesitated for a moment before sighing. “Merlin, you’ve become an Honored Legend now, and you also have the right to know some things. The Atlan civilization isn’t well-known in the outside world because from the beginning to the end, the Atlan civilization had been surrounded by our Spell Caster civilization. The civilization war that had erupted back then was also because the Spell Caster civilization was expanding and opened the Atlan civilization.

“None of us expected that there would be such a huge dimension in the Void Zone. Merlin, it’s still difficult for you to imagine what a dimension tens of thousands of times larger than the average dimension means. That dimension alone can compare to all the dimensions that the Spell Caster civilization conquered or perhaps even larger.”

Merlin was shocked. How terrifying was a dimension tens of thousands of times larger than an ordinary dimension? The Spell Caster civilization’s forces were powerful now but they had also occupied tens of thousands of dimensions. This was the result of the Spell Caster civilization’s expansion over many years.

However, the Atlan civilization was just a single dimension but it was huge. It was not surprising that the Atlan civilization could develop so many unique items.

“If it was just the huge size of the dimension, then it wouldn’t matter. No matter how large the dimension, if it’s conquered by our Spell Caster civilization, it would be more beneficial to us. It’ll far surpass the Glorious Land. The Great Ultimate Arcane Wizards had also entered the Atlan dimension before and realized that the dimension was very powerful. Once they had entered the Atlan dimension, the natural order was isolated. Nevertheless, even if an ultimate being couldn’t mobilize the power of the natural order, they still had power equivalent to a powerful Lord.”

This was Merlin’s first time hearing so many details about the Atlan civilization as well as the Atlan dimension. That strange dimension could isolate the natural order? That was too strange. After all, the power of the natural order was everywhere. As long as they were in the Void Zone, they would be under the influence of the natural order.

Ultimate existences that had integrated with the natural order were almost invincible. No one would compete with ultimate existence under the influence of the natural order.

Besides the Vestigial Tribe… The Vestigial Tribe swept past the entire Void Zone. Their cultivation methods were completely different from Spell Casters, the Giant Tribe, and everyone else, so there was no need for them to integrate with the natural order.

Merlin had more questions about the Atlan civilization now. If he had not known the Vestigial Tribe, he would not have such speculation either. However, since he knew the terrifying Vestigial Tribe that had swept past the Void Zone back then, he wondered if the Atlan civilization was related to the Vestigial Tribe.

If they were, then it would be very troublesome. The Purple Emperor had clearly said that everyone from the Vestigial Tribe was killed, and not a single one was left alive.

Merlin’s mind was also full of disorderly thoughts as he continued to listen to the Blackfire Lord’s introduction.

“The Atlan civilization doesn’t need Elements or the natural order. Their power comes from all kinds of strange minerals and energy. They have powerful warships and armors that allow small and weak Wizards to instantly have power rivaling Great Legends. They can also create puppets comparable to Legends. When the Atlan civilization released their terrifying power in the past, they easily defeated our Spell Caster civilization, and even spread the fires of war to the Glorious Land.

“In the end, the Three Great Arcane Wizards finally acted after determining that there were no ultimate existences in the Atlan civilization. They used their ultimate power to channel the force of the natural order to destroy countless Atlan civilization warships. Only then did the Atlan civilization hurriedly retreat to their own dimension. However, that was all. The Three Great Wizards entered the Atlan dimension and couldn’t sense the power of the natural order. Although they were still powerful, to the Three Great Arcane Wizards who couldn’t mobilize the power of the natural order in the Atlan civilization, it posed a fatal threat to them.

“Therefore, we can only seal off the Atlan civilization in their dimension while an Arcane Wizard has been personally overseeing it until now. In fact, the war is still ongoing! Now, we don’t know what methods the Rock Tribe used to contact the Atlan civilization. If the Rock Tribe Progenitor holds back our Three Great Arcane Wizards, who will hold back the Atlan civilization?”

The Blackfire Lord had already explained the secrets of the Spell Caster civilization. Many Spell Casters had not even heard of the Atlan civilization, so they naturally did not know the horror of the Atlan civilization.

Only those like the Blackfire Lord, who had personally experienced the war, would know the terror of the Atlan civilization. Besides ultimate existences, Lords, Honored Legends, and Legendary Wizards were all no match for the Atlan civilization.

From the empire-level warship, Merlin already knew how terrifying the Atlan civilization was. As long as there were enough materials and energy, a regular empire-level warship could continuously manufacture martial arts robots comparable to ordinary Legends. What about dimension-level warships? Would that not be more horrible?

Besides ultimate existences, no force could compete with the Atlan civilization. It was not surprising that even though it was just news that the Rock Tribe had made contact with the Atlan civilization, the Spell Caster civilization was still extremely nervous.

“Blackfire Lord, is it possible to temporarily give up a portion of the Atlan civilization’s dimension?”

Merlin pondered. If the Atlan civilization had established contact with the Rock Tribe, then the threat would be too large. However, on another thought, the Atlan civilization was also a civilization, and needed a place to live. This did not involve just the Spell Caster civilization. If it were a matter of threats, then other civilizations were also threats to the Atlan civilization.

The Blackfire Lord shook his head and said, “It’s not that simple. The Atlan civilization just happens to be in the core territory of our Spell Caster civilization. If they ally with the Rock Tribe, our Spell Caster civilization forces would shrink by more than half. That’s extremely unfavorable to the development of the entire civilization.”

Merlin immediately understood. It was a battle for a place to survive that led to a civilization war. It was just a civilization that needed a place to survive.

The Spell Caster civilization had already expanded for more than three thousand years, and had finally reached their current prosperous state. To voluntarily withdraw and lose more than half their dimensions would be something very difficult for the Three Great Wizards to commit to.

Besides, no one could say for sure that even if the Spell Caster civilization made concessions, the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization would not continue to chase after them and let the Spell Caster civilization off.

The Three Great Arcane Wizards would not be able to afford that high a price.

Furthermore, the Spell Caster civilization now had not reached the end of the line yet. They only needed to firmly surround the Atlan civilization and send at least two Ultimate Arcane Wizards to oversee them and trap the Atlan civilization. That would make the alliance between the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization a joke. The Atlan civilization’s advantages would not be able to come into play.

After all, the Atlan civilization did not have ultimate existences. Against ultimate existences, no amount of warships, martial arts robots, and so on would be of use.

“Teacher, what’s the current situation?”

Merlin was most concerned about the Atlan civilization. If the Atlan civilization had already joined forces with the Rock Tribe, then the situation would be very grim for the Spell Casters.

The Blackfire Lord smiled and said, “It’s not a large problem for the time being. Arcane Wizard Ceci has been stationed at the surrounding of the Atlan dimension. If the Rock Tribe Progenitor arrives, Arcane Wizard Ceci will know.”

Merlin nodded. As long as the Atlan civilization was still suppressed, the problem would not be that large. However, the Rock Tribe would send someone into the Atlan dimension. That would be troublesome.

It seemed that the three Great Arcane Wizards were mobilizing the entire Spell Caster civilization to deal with the Rock Tribe. This time, it would not be as simple as the civilization war from before. They would have to completely suppress the Rock Tribe.

After all, the Rock Tribe had already made movements to join forces with the Atlan civilization and annihilate the Spell Caster civilization. This infuriated the Three Great Arcane Wizards.

This massive civilization war was already inevitable!

…

A month passed, and more Spell Casters continued to gather at Setoh Arcane City, all at least Great Legends. Even Teacher Zado, who Merlin was familiar with, arrived.

Teacher Zado, who had formed five Maxims, had not been enlightened on an ultimate Maxim yet. Therefore, when he saw that Merlin had already surpassed him and became an Honored Legend, he had a look of disbelief.

Currently, Merlin sat beside Legend Zado. Around them were many Legends and Honored Legends all sitting together, quietly waiting. The forces concentrated in Setoh Arcane City were extremely powerful now, and all that was left was Arcane Wizard Setoh himself.

“Merlin, I still find it hard to believe. You’ve reached heaven in a single bound and consolidated an ultimate Maxim? I wanted to let you practice more and form a Maxim to become a Legend. Who would’ve thought…”

Legend Zado still seemed to be in disbelief. He had consolidated five Maxims but he had not formed a single ultimate Maxim even after a thousand years. Naturally, he knew how difficult it was to form an ultimate Maxim.

“My luck was just good. Teacher Zado, you just need an opportunity.”

Merlin could tell that Legend Zado was just about to form an ultimate Maxim. He was just missing an opportunity but that could take hundreds of thousands of years or even more to occur.

However, no one could do anything about that. He could only silently anticipate that the opportunity would occur earlier.

“It doesn’t matter. I’ve waited for so many years, so how would I still care about a little time? Besides, I’ve already formed Maxims. I have plenty of time.”

Legend Zado did not mind either. As long as he had condensed a Maxim and became a Legend, he would not die as long as his Maxim was not destroyed. Therefore, in theory, these Legendary Wizards were the same as gods. They had an endless lifespan.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, a huge pressure descended. Many Legends were talking in low voices earlier, but they all became serious at this moment. This pressure completely surpassed that of a Great Lord’s. It was the arrival of an Ultimate Arcane Wizard!

Chapter 752: Arrival

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Arcane Wizard Setoh arrived in a white light.

Following behind Arcane Wizard Setoh were six Great Lords including the Blackfire Lord. They were the strongest force in Setoh Arcane City.

Even in the previous war with the Rock Tribes, there were only four Great Lords. Now, there were two more. It showed that Setoh Arcane City was going all out this time and did not dare to have any reservations.

Arcane Wizard Setoh did not seem to have changed at all since the last time Merlin saw him. The only difference might have been that Arcane Wizard Setoh's gaze was deeper.

"Everyone, I've summoned you here to Setoh Arcane City as it's important to the entire Spell Caster civilization. This is a matter of life and death!"

Arcane Wizard Setoh said solemnly after appearing.

At the same time, the six Great Lords also looked grim as their gazes swept across the many Legendary Wizards below.

Merlin was sitting near the front. After all, he was a great Honored Legend. In any place, an Honored Legend had incredibly high status. In weaker civilizations, an Honored Legend would be able to support an entire civilization alone.

“What’s going on? We all responded to Arcane Wizard Setoh’s summon but we don’t know how serious the matter is. Did another civilization war erupt?”

Some Legendary Wizards asked curiously. All of them had rushed over but they did not know the reason why.

Arcane Wizard Setoh hesitated for a moment before finally saying, “The Rock Tribe… The Rock Tribe was unwilling to be resigned to being defeated by our Setoh Arcane City back then, and have joined forces with the Atlan civilization, which our Spell Caster civilization has firmly suppressed. I believe that some Legends would still remember the Atlan civilization. Therefore, not only our Setoh Arcane City but Ceci Arcane City and Augustus Arcane City have been mobilized as well.”

“Chatter.”

All the Legendary Wizards began to discuss after Arcane Wizard Setoh had spoken. Some new Legendary Wizards might have known a little about the Atlan civilization but there were some Legendary Wizards had been around for a much longer time, and had personally experienced the cruel war from back then. They naturally knew the horrors of the Atlan civilization.

Setoh Arcane City even gradually caught up to Ceci Arcane City, one of the three Great Arcane Cities because Ceci Arcane City had been suppressing the Atlan civilization, and not many Legendary Wizards were willing to join them.

In a few hundred years, Setoh Arcane City might be able to completely surpass Ceci Arcane City.

“It’s the Atlan civilization. This is troublesome.”

“What’s the Atlan civilization? Are they stronger than the Rock Tribe?”

“There are two ultimate existences in the Rock Tribe but I’ve never heard of one in the Atlan civilization…”

These Legendary Wizards had such conversations from time to time. Some Spell Casters who had experienced the terrible war were unwilling to speak more. They all knew the terror of the Atlan civilization. However, the new Legends who had never experienced the war with the Atlan civilization were curious and kept asking about the Atlan civilization.

In short, at that moment, the entire hall was somewhat chaotic.

“It’s the Atlan civilization… Merlin, did you know this already?”

Legend Zado, who originally had a relaxed expression, slowly became grim. It seemed that Legend Zado did not receive any news in advance, and only knew that it was related to the Atlan civilization now.

“Teacher Zado, I met Teacher Blackfire earlier. He already told me.”

Legend Zado nodded and said, “Yes, I forgot that you’re a disciple the Blackfire Lord values… I believe you also know how terrifying the Atlan civilization is. However, you only know a little since you haven’t experienced it. The Blackfire Lord and I have personally experienced it before… I thought things were becoming calm. I didn’t expect that a civilization war would start again.”

Merlin looked at Legend Zado. Those who had experienced the war would never forget it, and would never want to take part in that cruel battle again.

However, even if they were unwilling, there was no other choice now. Now that the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization had joined forces secretly, they posed a great threat to the Spell Caster civilization.

“Alright, I believe that all of you understand that the Atlan civilization has joined forces with the Rock Tribe. The situation is still under the control of the Spell Caster civilization. Currently, Arcane Wizard Ceci is already preparing. Ceci Arcane City will not move as they’re suppressing the Atlan civilization. Therefore, our Setoh Arcane City would be facing the Rock Tribe again. The civilization war this time will be more severe than the last. However, our Setoh Arcane City would obtain victory in the war!”

With Arcane Wizard Setoh’s order, the Legendary Wizards immediately began to fly toward the direction of the Rock Tribe. The six Great Lords all brought out powerful casting tools to bring the Legendary Wizards there.

“Merlin, you have to be careful this time. Since the Rock Tribe dared to challenge our Spell Caster civilization again, they have something to rely on. You must be cautious especially of the Atlan civilization. If we really can’t suppress them this time, I’m afraid it’ll be very dangerous.”

Legend Zado reminded Merlin not to let his guard down no matter what. Merlin naturally knew that even if he had become an Honored Legend, it was nothing when in the face of the Atlan civilization.

After all, the Origin Lord had died because of the Atlan civilization. He was a terrifying Lord as well as an ultimate existence but he was killed by the Atlan civilization.

Furthermore, Merlin also had an Atlan civilization empire-level warship. He knew better than anyone how terrifying the Atlan civilization was.

…

In the silent Void Zone, six huge ships exuding frightening forces flew forward mightily. Spell Casters or foreign tribe contenders who felt these six powerful forces hurriedly stay away.

The life force of Great Lords was emitted without restraint above the ships. That terrifying ultimate Maxim seemed to tear apart anything that stood in its way.

Currently, the six Great Lords and Arcane Wizard Setoh were in a large hall. Their respective casting tools were controlled by apparitions while their real bodies gathered with Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“Wizard Setoh, what’s the situation now? Will there be any problem in Ceci Arcane City?”

It was the Nightmare Lord who spoke first. He was the first Lord of Setoh Arcane City, and had formed four ultimate Maxims, making him second only to Arcane Wizard Setoh.

These Lords were different from Spell Casters. They were the true core that stood at the peak of the Spell Caster civilization, leading the progress of the civilization.

They knew that the situation this time was very serious. However, the most important thing to deal with was not the

Rock Tribe that Setoh Arcane City would be fighting but the Atlan Dimension, which Ceci Arcane City was overseeing instead. As long as the Atlan civilization was unable to leave their dimension and remained suppressed by Ceci Arcane City, then it would not help no matter how provoking the Rock Tribe was.

In overall strength, the Spell Caster civilization was far stronger than the Rock Tribe!

“Be rest assured. Arcane Wizard Ceci had made ample preparations this time and surrounded the Atlan Dimension. Even if the Rock Tribe had plans to sneak someone inside, they can give up now. Anyone who dares to come out of the Atlan Dimension would be killed without hesitation by Arcane Wizard Ceci.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh was very assured when it came to Arcane Wizard Ceci. Although the Atlan civilization was strong, since they had no ultimate existences, they could only be turtles hiding in their shells. If they left their dimension, they would not have any power that could resist Arcane Wizard Ceci’s attack.

Therefore, although the current situation was grim, the Spell Caster civilization still held the upper hand.

The only thing to worry about was the two Progenitors of the Rock Tribe. This time, the Rock Tribe was desperate. If their Progenitors went berserk, it would have a disastrous impact on the Spell Caster civilization.

“We have Arcane Wizard Augustus! The entire Augustus Arcane City has also been mobilized. Hmph, this time, we’ll let the Rock Tribe suffer so much that they’ll never have the thought to compete with our Spell Caster civilization ever again.”

At the mention of Arcane Wizard Augustus, the six Great Lords all sighed in relief. Augustus was the number one contender in the Spell Caster civilization as well as an ultimate existence that intimidated the God Alliance.

With Augustus, the situation should still be under control even if there were two Rock Tribe Progenitors.

However, only the Three Great Arcane Wizards were a little lucky. Fortunately, due to a twist of fate, they had previously joined forces to injure the Lord God of Light, causing the Lord God of Light to need a thousand years to recuperate.

Otherwise, the Lord God of Light would interfere with this crisis. Once Augustus had left, the God Alliance would stir under the Lord God of Light’s influence.

At that time, the Spell Caster civilization would be attacked from three sides. The situation would become extremely dangerous.

That was the fortune of misfortune but this crisis with the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization had to be resolved within one thousand years. Otherwise, there would be trouble when the Lord God of Light awoken.

There were some things that Arcane Wizard Setoh naturally did not mention, lest it influenced them badly.

“Boom.”

Finally, the six large ships gradually stopped. They had arrived at the place where the last war with the Rock Tribe took place.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

The ship opened, and countless Legendary Wizards immediately got off the ship. Merlin also left the ship with Legend Zado, and stood quietly in the Void Zone.

He swept his Mind Power and was somewhat surprised. The Spell Casters from Setoh Arcane City were many more than before. This time, they were going all out. There were six Great Lords, thirty-six Honored Legends, and more than five hundred Legendary Wizards.

This was the strongest force that Setoh Arcane City could muster!

Moreover, this time, there was no one below Legend level. They were all above Legend level. This also showed the mindset of the Spell Caster civilization. Once the battle began, it would be a severe civilization war. They would have to viciously attack the Rock Tribe and completely suppress them.

Even if they could not destroy the Rock Tribe, they had to inflict heavy losses on them, so much so that they would not be able to recover even after ten thousand years.

Chapter 753: Two Progenitors!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The wind howled. There was no space, no time, and no vitality in the Void Zone. However now, there was a faint storm brewing. It was a storm of Maxims!

More than five hundred Legendary Wizards coupled with thirty-six Honored Legends, and six Great Lords led by Arcane Wizard Setoh. A force like that was enough to wipe out several weak civilizations.

However, they were currently facing the Rock Tribe, which was not a weak civilization!

“Hanra, in the previous civilization war, your Rock Tribe suffered disastrous loses. I didn’t want to suffer more losses as well so I didn’t continue to pursue you. However, your Rock Tribe didn’t learn their lesson and provoked my Spell Caster civilization again. Very well, this time, your Rock Tribe won’t be as lucky.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh looked at the empty Void Zone in front of him. There were still some dilapidated dimensions which were deserted due to the previous civilization war.

He knew that the Rock Creatures must be nearby. After all, they were already very close to the Rock Tribe. The other party would not remain indifferent.

After a moment, terrifying forces suddenly appeared, and Progenitor’s Bodies emerged one after another out of the empty Void Zone.

However, the Rock Tribe Progenitor Hanra was not present among them.

“Is that all?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh frowned. The Rock Tribe could only have prepared just this amount of forces. However, in any case, he was determined to crush the Rock Tribe completely so they would never have any thought of causing trouble ever again.

Therefore, Arcane Wizard Setoh waved a hand and said, “Kill. All Spell Casters, heed my orders. As long as you encounter a Rock Tribe dimension, destroy it completely. Leave no one alive!”

This was an attempt to destroy the foundation of the Rock Tribe civilization. In the previous civilization war, they did not damage the foundation of the Rock Tribe, and Arcane Wizard Setoh did not destroy any Rock Tribe dimension either.

However, it was not the same this time. Now, the Rock Tribe had joined forces with the Atlan civilization to destroy the Spell Caster civilization. As a result, Arcane Wizard Setoh no longer had to be courteous, and ordered the destruction of the Rock Tribe dimensions.

Besides, those dimensions were of no use to Spell Casters after being transformed by the Rock Tribe.

In the Void Zone, destroying a dimension was a fatal blow to any civilization. If there were no more dimensions, no matter how powerful a civilization was, it would rapidly decline.

The dimensions were the foundation!

“Haha, Merlin, let’s go. What a crazy war this is. Perhaps in this war between life and death, I’ll find my opportunity!”

There were no traces of fear on Legend Zado’s face. Instead, he appeared very excited. He needed an opportunity to form an ultimate Maxim, and it was the easiest to find an opportunity while between life and death.

Besides Legend Zado, although the other Legendary Wizards also looked solemn, they did not have any fear. They were all outstanding Legendary Wizards and were the backbone of the Spell Caster civilization. The Spell Caster civilization could rapidly rise in a short period of only three thousand years, and many Legendary Wizards had already participated in brutal civilization wars.

Even if they had not participated in one before, those who newly became Legends would have been influenced too, and fought with foreign tribes before. Therefore, the Spell Caster civilization had been constantly fighting battles since it had entered the Void Zone. Spell Casters never became fearful of battles.

“Boom.”

The Spell Caster moved but in a very methodical way. The six Great Lords moved individually while the five hundred or so Legends were assigned to the thirty-six Honored Legends.

Each Honored Legend led at least fourteen ordinary Legends, forming a total of thirty-six powerful teams. The teams did not need to use any Runic Magic Circles either since they were Legends who had already formed Maxims. Therefore, the fourteen ordinary Legends only needed to release their Maxims under the Honored Legend’s orders which immediately burst into terrifying power.

Thirty-six teams marched toward the Rock Tribe dimensions in front of them. There were some Progenitor’s Bodies that appeared before them but those could not resist the thirty-six teams at all.

After all, no matter how powerful a Progenitor’s Body was, it would only be comparable to an Honored Legend. However, each team was led by an Honored Legend. They were far superior to ordinary Honored Legends, and were right below Lords.

Once the Spell Caster civilization took action and the Spell Casters above Legend gathered, the Rock Tribe would have no advantage at all. However, the Spell Caster civilization would not do that unless necessary. After all, once dimensions were destroyed, it became an extermination war. Wars like that were much crueler than civilization wars.

“Crack crack.”

Progenitor’s Bodies were defeated one by one, and the thirty-six teams soon pushed into the Rock Tribe dimensions. Those dimensions were completely devoid of any life force. They looked like dead dimensions.

This was a typical feature of the Rock Tribe. Rock Creatures did not have any life force. They were different from Spell Casters, the Giant Tribe, the Tree Tribe, and so on. They were not a living tribe at all.

Therefore, the reputation of the Rock Tribe among these civilizations was not good. They were suppressed by the Spell Caster civilization, and were not strong, so their influence in the Void Zone was very limited.

However, a unique civilization like this had produced two ultimate existences. Although neither were extremely strong, it ensured the existence of the Rock Tribe civilization. Although the Spell Caster civilization had severely suppressed the Rock Tribe civilization, it had never started an extermination war because of the existence of those two ultimate existences.

However, now, it did not matter anymore.

“Rumble.”

As the dimensions were destroyed, the terrifying resentment of the Rock Creatures rose. In those dimensions lived countless Rock Creatures but in the face of those thirty-six Spell Casters, there was no resistance at all.

In the depths of the Rock Tribe forces, two figures quietly stood in the void. They watched as their dimensions were destroyed one by one by the Spell Casters, their expressions incredibly dark.

“Hanra, go ahead. Even if we contacted the Atlan civilization, we can’t let our losses grow too large. These dimensions are our foundation!”

Another figure said in a low voice.

“It’s indeed time to act… They’ve gone deep enough. However, we need to pin down at least two Arcane Wizards to be safe, not just Setoh.”

Progenitor Hanra also hesitated. They seemed to be brewing a plot, so they did not move even after seeing their dimensions getting destroyed. After all, a dimension was the foundation of a civilization. If dimensions were destroyed, even if there were ultimate existences, it would be meaningless.

“It doesn’t matter. With both of our strengths, we’ll be able to directly wipe out many Spell Casters if we act. Humph, I don’t think that Setoh would be able to stop us. As long as he can’t restrain us, the other two Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization would act as well, and no matter who acts, our goal would be achieved!”

The other figure was the other mysterious Progenitor of the Rock Tribe, whom the outside world only knew as Zenmo. He was a very mysterious Progenitor, and those who had seen Progenitor Zenmo before were few and far in between.

“Alright, we’ll proceed as planned!”

Hanra looked at the destroyed dimensions and hatred filled his heart. His figure flickered, and he disappeared without a trace.

…

The thirty-six Legendary teams had destroyed the Rock Tribe dimensions as easily as breaking a dead branch from a tree.

There were much lesser Rock Tribe dimensions compared to the amount Spell Casters. In this short period, the Rock Tribe had already suffered disastrous losses. However, the Rock Tribe Progenitors had not arrived yet.

“What’s going on?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh was also suspicious. Suddenly, a terrifying figure appeared, bringing destructive power that instantly enveloped the thirty-six teams.

At that moment, it seemed that the Maxims that blanketed the sky would be crushed under the pressure of the horrifying might. This was the power of the natural order that overruled any other power!

“He’s here!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s eyes sharpened. He took a step forward, and waved his hand. A huge shield appeared above the heads of the thirty-six Legendary teams.

“Boom.”

The Void Zone seemed to shake when the terrifying forces collided. This was a collision of the power of the natural force. The Void Zone could not withstand such strength.

“Hanra, you’re finally here!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s gaze was sharp as he glared at the familiar figure in the distance. It was Progenitor Hanra, who he had fought hand to hand during the previous civilization war.

“Setoh, I’m not alone this time. Zenmo, do it!”

The next moment, another figure, carrying terrifying power, shrouded the thirty-six Legendary teams.

“Two Progenitors?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s expression paled slightly. He was helpless against two ultimate existences. He was the weakest among the Three Great Arcane Wizards. Holding back one Progenitor was already his limit.

As a result, he watched Progenitor Zenmo’s power charge toward the thirty-six Legendary teams but he could not do anything about it.

Instantly, all the Spell Casters of the thirty-six teams felt incredibly small. In front of such horrible strength, the powers of all their Maxims were of no effect at all.

Merlin tried his best to keep his cool but he was unable to truly calm down. In the face of life and death, no one could remain calm.

“The power of the natural order…”

This kind of power was enough to make anyone despair. It was why ultimate existences were above all others.

“Bang.”

The terrible power of the natural order descended and produced a muffled sound. Merlin and the others looked up and found that at some point, an unfamiliar figure appeared above them.

That figure gently raised a finger and blocked Progenitor Zenmo’s attack.

“Wizard Augustus?”

Merlin recognized the number one contender of the Spell Caster civilization at a glance but he did not expect that Augustus was hiding in the surroundings the entire time. Perhaps this was the result of the discussion between the Three Great Arcane Wizards.

Chapter 754: Augustus!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Augustus had a towering spell body. His descend was surrounded by rows of flames. These flames were even more formidable than a Fire-type ultimate Maxim.

This was the power of the natural order!

Merlin was not too well-versed about the differences between the ultimate existences but he knew that there must be some differences. Otherwise, Augustus would not be classified as the number one contender among the three great Arcane Wizards.

Currently, watching Augustus appearing in a column of blazing flames, Merlin also noticed the subtle difference between him and Arcane Wizard Setoh and the Rock Tribe Progenitors. It seemed that Augustus had grasped the power of the natural order adeptly, and was able to integrate his body into the natural order.

These flames belonged to Augustus’ ultimate Maxim but they had exceeded the power of an ultimate Maxim and contained traces of the natural order aura.

Upon seeing Augustus’ descend, Hanra and Zenmo’s expression dropped imperceptibly. They were very well aware of Augustus’ formidable strength. In fact, even the God Alliance was wary of Augustus.

“Augustus, you’re finally here. Nevertheless, this is an extermination war. It won’t be easy for the Spell Caster civilization to exterminate the Rock Tribe!”

Progenitor Zenmo and Progenitor Hanra both stood together in the air in direct confrontation of Arcane Wizard Augustus and Arcane Wizard Setoh. The power of the natural order revolved around the latter two.

“Huh?”

Augustus frowned. Although the ultimate existences controlled the power of the natural order and had different gaps in power, without an absolute advantage, it would be impossible to exterminate any tribe.

While he was more powerful than Progenitors Zenmo and Hanra, their joint forces would be troublesome for him to handle. Thus, Arcane Wizard Setoh was essential.

Previously, they also had a similar discussion. Compared to a civilization war, an extermination war was much more brutal. Since the Rock Tribe had been provoking the Spell Caster civilization again and again, they could no longer be forgiven!

In the Spell Caster civilization, the three great Arcane Wizards each held down different forts. For example, Arcane Wizard Ceci stood guard against the Atlan civilization. He even moved Ceci Arcane City near the Altan Dimension to intimidate the Altan civilization and prevent them from leaving the Atlan Dimension at all cost.

As the most powerful Arcane Wizard and the symbol of motivation among the Spell Caster civilization, Augustus was tasked with guarding against the biggest threat to the Spell Caster civilization – the God Alliance. Hence, his direct opponent was one of the eight largest god organizations that constituted the God Alliance, the Light God Organization.

The last time outside the Glorious Land, the three Arcane Wizards had joined forces and injured the Lord God of Light severe enough to put him out of action for a thousand years. Hence, Augustus was able to spare some time and boldly join forces with Arcane Wizard Setoh to get rid of the Rock Tribe.

However, Augustus still felt that something was not right. Looking at the likes of Progenitors Zenmo and Hanra, who seemed ready to fight to their dying breath, and even dared to join forces with the Atlan civilization, how could they be so unprepared?

This was because, right now, the Rock Tribe was obviously at a disadvantage.

“Augustus, it’s time to attack. No matter what, we cannot allow Zenmo and Hanra to escape. Otherwise, if they go to Ceci Arcane City and engage Ceci and open the seal put on the Atlan civilization, we’ll be in trouble.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s logic was faultless. Now that the two Arcane Wizards had arrived at the front line, they absolutely could not allow Zenmo and Hanra to escape.

“That’s right. Both of us will trap Zenmo and Hanra. I’ve also brought along some of the Lords and Legends of Augustus Arcane City. They’ll join forces with Setoh Arcane City to wipe out the Rock Tribe. Hmph, since this has deteriorated into an extermination war, we have nothing to fear anymore. Destroy the Rock Tribe’s foundation!”

A stern look flashed across Augustus’ eyes. Last time, they were cautious of the two ultimate existences – Zenmo and Hanra – therefore did not pressure the Rock Tribe too harshly.

However, this time, the Rock Tribe had secretly established contact with the Atlan civilization. Obviously, they were attempting to destroy the Spell Caster civilization entirely. No matter what, the three great Arcane Wizards would not tolerate it any longer.

Thus, no matter how big the price, they must severely punish or even wipe out the Rock Tribe civilization!

“All Spell Casters, kill!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s voice resounded clearly in every Spell Caster’s ear. Immediately, the thirty-six Legend Squads and the Legends led by Augustus, all swarmed relentlessly toward the Rock Tribe dimension.

This time, the Rock Tribe seemed prepared. Most of their strong contenders got into formation, and there were even existences comparable to the Lords. Regardless, by comparison of sheer numbers, they could not outnumber the joint force between Setoh Arcane City and Augustus Arcane City.

Hence, right at the beginning of the confrontation, the Rock Tribe was already suffering a disadvantage.

“Damn it, we must hold on. This time, our losses will be massive but it’s too late to regret our decision. We don’t have any escape routes. I hope that the Atlan civilization’s plan will work. Otherwise, we’ll be the first ones to lose!”

Seeing dimensions getting destroyed one after another, Zenmo and Hanra’s faces turned sallow and their expressions turned ashen. Under their leadership, the Rock Tribe had overcome various obstacles to grow to such a powerful extent. If not for the fact that the Spell Caster civilization was blocking their way forward, they also did not want to provoke them.

However, right now, they had no other choice!

For some time, the two Progenitors and two Arcane Wizards wielded their respective Maxims and battled one another. The entire Void Zone tremored dangerously and was accompanied by the sounds of multiple dimensions exploding. The two Progenitors were getting more anxious as time passed.

They were tightly suppressed by Arcane Wizards Augustus and Setoh. If it was Ceci who came, then they might still have a trick or two up their sleeves, but in the end, it was Augustus who had shown up. Whether it was in terms of controlling the natural order or utilizing different tactics of the natural order, Augustus was slightly superior to both.

Therefore, the two Progenitors found themselves on the losing end.

Similarly, the outlook of the Rock Tribe was quite unfavorable.

Merlin was leading a squad of fourteen ordinary Legends. Their performance was not excessively eye-catching but wherever his squad went, none of the Rock Creatures could withstand them.

Initially, the fourteen ordinary Legends in Merlin squad had some doubts about him but right now, they had vanquished their doubt. All that was left was complete admiration.

They were the only ones who knew that whenever they encountered an existence comparable to an Honored Legend, Merlin would wield a unique technique called Mind Suppression.

Subsequently, Maxim Chains would fly out and swiftly restraint the opponent, allowing the fourteen ordinary Legends to release their killing blows. The entire battle process was very easy and effective.

One after another, they had destroyed countless dimensions, and powerful Rock Creatures died under their Maxims. It was at this moment that many strong contenders among the Rock Tribe realized how terrifying the civilization they were confronting was.

In just a short span of three thousand over years, the Spell Caster civilization rose up to become an outstanding force. Their biggest advantage was the short cultivation time required by the strong contenders. Every hundred years or so, a large batch of Legendary existence would be born. Occasionally, even an Honored Legend would appear.

Owing to the formidable abilities of the Legends and above, the Spell Caster civilization was considered fearsome. Besides the Atlan civilization that could create an infinite number of above-Legend existences, no other foreign tribe civilizations could measure up to the Spell Caster civilization.

In the previous civilization war, the Rock Tribe did not sustain any heavy damage but merely returned with defeat. In addition, it looked like they had some foothold to win. As a result, many of the Rock Creatures imagined that if

Progenitor Zenmo had dispatched more powerful Rock Creatures, the civilization war might have ended differently.

Right now, however, they witnessed the Spell Caster civilization destroying multiple Rock Tribe dimensions with ease. Moreover, dozens of Rock Creatures comparable to Honored Legends had died.

They were rudely awakened. How massive was the gap between them and the Spell Caster civilization?

This large-scale extermination war had just begun but the outcome seemed to be apparent. Almost half of the Rock Tribe's dimensions had been destroyed. Even the two Progenitors seemed short of breath as they were tightly trapped by Arcane Wizards Augustus and Setoh.

“Two days… We've been holding on for two days. There's just one day left. If the Atlan civilization still doesn't appear, we'll withdraw ourselves, seal the dimension and reconcile with the Spell Caster civilization!”

Progenitors Zenmo and Hanra said through gritted teeth. They had made up their minds to pay the utmost price. Their goal was to keep Arcane Wizards Augustus and Setoh occupied.

Currently, their goal had been accomplished but for that, they had to pay a painful price! However, this price was not in vain. They were waiting for a miracle to occur…

…

In the vast Void Zone, Ceci Arcane City of the three great Arcane Cities was situated in a relatively remote area.

If Augustus was said to be the most powerful among the three great Arcane Wizards and was the spiritual symbol of the Spell Caster civilization, then Ceci was the most silent and most mysterious Arcane Wizard.

Even many powerful Lords had never met Arcane Wizard Ceci [1] .

The reason was simple. Arcane Wizard Ceci continuously stood guard in Ceci Arcane City against the Atlan civilization. Other than some very exceptional circumstances, Arcane Wizard Ceci would not leave Ceci Arcane City.

Although the Spell Caster civilization was embroiled in a brutal extermination war, Arcane Wizard Ceci still stood guard in Ceci Arcane City.

At the same time, Ceci Arcane City seemed to be relatively free from the pressing threat of the extermination war. As usual, he stayed in Ceci Arcane City, and occasionally patrolled near the seal.

Not too far away from Ceci Arcane City, there was an incredibly behemoth dimension. Back then, when the Spell Caster civilization first saw this dimension, they were ecstatic. They thought that this would become the eternal foundation of the Spell Caster civilization.

Until one day, the three great Arcane Wizards joined forces to open this dimension and attracted a ruthless war that no Spell Caster was willing to face.

The Atlan Dimension – in this dimension was the mysterious yet tough Atlan civilization. Currently, this dimension had been resealed by the three great Arcane Wizards with the power of the natural order.

However, this seal was not completely impenetrable. It was extremely difficult to break from the inside but from the outside, all that was needed was a massive force which contained the power of the natural order. With that, the seal would naturally weaken, and the Atlan civilization on the inside would be able to break open the seal and step into the Void Zone once again.

Therefore, Arcane Wizard Ceci’s gaze was always trained on the seal of the Atlan Dimension.

“Whiz.”

At this moment, a huge figure wrapped in dazzling holy light emerged from the Void Zone.

“The Atlan Dimension?”

This great existence wrapped in holy light looked at the incredibly behemoth dimension with a shocked expression. Although he had heard of the Atlan civilization and knew that they were born in a huge dimension, hearing it and seeing it with his eyes was two different things. Such a behemoth dimension could cause anyone to stumble.

“Such a huge dimension. Fortunately, the Spell Casters didn’t obtain it. Hehe, the last time, you were lucky to drive the Atlans back to their dimension. What about this time?”

The mysterious figure revealed a hint of maliciousness in his voice.

Chapter 755: Breaking the Seal!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The behemoth Atlan Dimension appeared peaceful as usual. Despite there had not been any problem from the Atlan Dimension for a long time, the security over this dimension remained extremely stringent.

At least, there would always be a few Honored Legends monitoring it. They dared not let down their guard. For the past hundreds and thousands of years, they remained vigilant.

“Did you hear? Our Spell Caster civilization started a large-scale battle with the Rock Tribe civilization. This is going to be an extermination war. Even the great Wizard Augustus has gone on the offensive. With the joint forces of Setoh Arcane City and Augustus Arcane City, I’m sure they’ll crush the Rock Tribe to smithereens.”

“According to rumors, it seems like an oversight on our part. I heard that the Rock Tribe managed to slip into the Atlan Dimension and established contact. Then again, the Atlan Dimension has been guarded by us, and the seal is still intact. How did the Rock Tribe manage to enter?”

These were the Great Legends who stood watch over the Atlan Dimension. They truly did not comprehend how did the Rock Tribe manage to enter the Atlan Dimension under their stringent guard.

Perhaps, the Rock Tribe did not enter the Atlan Dimension but instead, the Atlans used some special trick to allow someone to leave the Atlan Dimension and enter the Void Zone, who then established contact with the Rock Tribe?

Regardless of who was the instigator, the extermination war between the Spell Caster civilization and the Rock Tribe civilization stemmed from the Atlan civilization. Hence, these Legendary Wizards who were tasked with guarding the Atlan Dimension dared not lower their guard for a single moment.

All of them were Legendary Wizards who had experienced the first war against the Atlan civilization. Naturally, they knew how terrifying the Atlan civilization was. If the Atlans broke the seal and charged out of the Atlan Dimension, then the entire Spell Caster civilization would be facing an unimaginable disaster.

“Hum.”

Not too far away from these Legendary Wizards, a holy light appeared out of nowhere. The holy aura was not at all furtive, so the Legendary Wizards immediately noticed it.

“Is it divine energy? Who is it?”

These Legendary Wizards immediately sat up straight. Their Mind Power swept out and saw a figure emerging from the holy light. His body contained endless authority.

“A god? This is bad, quickly inform Arcane Wizard Ceci…”

Upon seeing this holy light, the Honored Legends were astounded. This was the aura of divine energy. A god had descended. The relations between the God Alliance and the Spell Caster civilization had never been favorable. They were sworn enemies since the beginning of time. If not for Augustus keeping guard over them, some gods of the God Alliance might be tempted to strike.

“Purify.”

Before these few Honored Legends could deliver the message, the figure amid the holy light gently waved his hand. A ray of holy light shrouded the Honored Legends. Despite them being respected Honored Legends who had consolidated ultimate Maxims, underneath this blanket of holy light, their ultimate Maxims shattered instantly.

A few Honored Legends died in the blink of an eye!

“The Atlan Dimension.”

The mysterious figure looked at the huge dimension before his eyes. There was the unmistakable seal of the three great Arcane Wizards above it.

“The Spell Caster civilization, the war begins. Haha…”

The mysterious figure emitted a rich holy light. The next moment, it transformed into an earth-shattering impact that landed heavily on the seal of the Atlan Dimension.

Immediately, water-like ripples appeared on the surface of the seal and spread outward rapidly. However, this force was simply too tremendous to be borne. The seal over the entire dimension began to crack, and an anomalous aura began to leak out of those cracks.

In Ceci Arcane City, Arcane Wizard Ceci's eyes shot open. His face paled drastically as he let out a low growl. "Lord God of Light? How could it be the Lord God of Light?"

Arcane Wizard Ceci took a giant leap and disappeared without a trace.

"Swish."

Arcane Wizard Ceci mobilized the power of the natural order, and arrived at the Atlan Dimension almost instantly. However, he glanced at the Atlan Dimension and saw that the seal had been loosened. He would not be able to replace the seal by himself.

Furthermore, there was an ultimate existence before him – the Lord God of Light wrapped in holy light!

"Lord God of Light, you were injured by the three great Arcane Wizards. You should be hibernating for at least a thousand years. How can you appear here?"

The three great Arcane Wizards, including Arcane Wizard Ceci, had already made plans for the worst-case scenario. The combination between the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization would not be rudimentary.

Therefore, Arcane Wizard Ceci remained in Ceci Arcane City. The reason was to guard against any possibility.

However, he did not expect that the Lord God of Light, which was not even considered as a possibility, would be involved. Nevertheless, he was now standing in front of Ceci, and had broken the seal over the Atlan Dimension.

"Yes, hibernate for a thousand years… Initially, I also thought that I'll be hibernating for a thousand years.

However, your old rival has awakened!”

Recalling the scene back then, the Lord God of Light revealed a gush of enthusiasm in his eyes.

That scene was forever embedded in his mind. Back then, he was gravely injured. While he was hibernating, a Rock Tribe Progenitor and a mysterious person appeared in his Light Dimension.

Moreover, the mysterious person also retrieved a strand of divinity. If it was an ordinary strand of divinity, it would have been useless. As the Lord God of Light who founded a god organization, even the divinity of an upper rank god did not affect him.

However, the divinity held by this mysterious person was the divinity of a Lord God!

The Lord God of Light was extremely astonished. Among the eight largest god organizations, he did not hear of any Lord God who was killed. In addition, to reap the divinity of a Lord God, how confounding was such an event? How could he not hear about it at all?

Nevertheless, that was the truth. It was truly a Lord God’s divinity. With this strand of divinity, the Lord God of Light’s injury was no longer an issue, and he recovered soon enough.

However, before they left, the Rock Tribe Progenitor and the mysterious person had discussed with the Lord God of Light. If the Lord God of Light could break the seal over the Atlan Dimension and waited until the Atlan civilization charged out of the Atlan Dimension, then more Lord God divinity would be given to him as a reward.

For the Lord God of Light, this was an irresistible temptation. A Lord God's divinity was incredibly rare! In addition, the Spell Caster civilization was already a thorn in his flesh. If not for the disunity between the God Alliance and the willfulness of the eight largest god organizations, he would have attacked the Spell Caster civilization long ago.

Hence, this was an opportunity for him. With the combination of the Rock Tribe, the Atlan civilization, and the Lord God of Light, they would indeed occupy an advantage.

The only thing that puzzled the Lord God of Light was how did the Atlan Dimension obtain a Lord God's divinity? Furthermore, it seemed like there was not just a little bit but a lot more.

Was there a Lord God in the Atlan Dimension?

However, this thought was shot down by the Lord God of Light immediately. If the Atlan civilization could kill a Lord God, why would they be trapped in the Atlan Dimension by the Spell Caster civilization indefinitely?

All of these, the Lord God of Light did not have to hide or rather, the Spell Caster civilization that had suppressed the Atlan Dimension for thousands of years probably knew the true abilities of the Atlan civilization better than him.

“Ceci, doesn't the Spell Caster civilization know how fearful is the Atlan civilization? I'm really curious, what other secrets are contained in the Atlan Dimension? They possess a Lord God's divinity. With this divinity, my injury is nothing but a scratch! Haha, now that the seal over the Atlan Dimension has loosened, and the Lord God Organization will be going all out, the Spell Caster civilization will be fighting a three-sided war! What more can you do?”

The Lord God of Light was gleeful. This was a plan that had been secretly hatched by the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization for a long time. It was utterly perfect as they had considered any change.

Therefore, no matter how they planned it, the three sides would gain the upper hand. The only variable was the seal over the Atlan Dimension. The two Rock Tribe Progenitors must keep the two Arcane Wizards occupied. Only this way, the Lord God of Light would succeed.

Right now, the seal was beginning to loosen. Their plans had succeeded!

“The Atlan civilization and the Rock Tribe…”

Arcane Wizard Ceci now understood what had happened. Somehow, the Atlan civilization had found a way to leave the Atlan Dimension. Perhaps, only a small number of people could leave, and they must have paid a huge price. After all, the seal of three great Arcane Wizards was not just a pretty display.

Nonetheless, this small number was already enough considering the cunningness of the Atlan civilization. Moreover, the Spell Caster civilization was surrounded by its enemies – whether it was the Lord God of Light or the Rock Tribe where both were situated near to the Spell Caster civilization. This time, the Spell Caster civilization was caught in a crisis!

“There’s still a chance, seal!”

Arcane Wizard Ceci roared mightily and the entire Arcane City shook. The power of the natural order began to surge and headed directly toward the seal over the Atlan Dimension.

“Hehe, do you think it’ll be so simple? My role is to contain you. Even if the Atlan civilization breaks out of the seal, you won’t be able to stop them!”

The Lord God of Light sneered. Then he wielded the power of the natural order to block Arcane Wizard Ceci. Both their abilities were similarly matched, so with the Lord God of Light obstructing him, Arcane Wizard Ceci could not reinforce the seal.

Meanwhile, the Atlan Dimension seemed to be moving. Since they were involved in the discussion, the Atlan civilization must have been prepared. From the moment the seal was loosened, they began to attack it frantically.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the residual seal over the Altan Dimension vibrated violently. From the inside, a terrifying aura wafted out, almost like an imitation of an ultimate existence.

However, it was not as petrifying as an ultimate existence who could mobilize the power of the natural order.

Instead, it was a huge white light that contained inconceivable destructive powers. Even a powerful Lord who saw this light would probably find themselves at wit’s end.

Under the bombardment of this huge ray of light, the loosened seal finally shattered into pieces. From inside the Atlan Dimension, a gigantic, pitch-black warship emerged, exuding a chilling aura.

The Atlan Dimension had finally charged out of their dimension!

Chapter 756: The War of Destiny!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

This black warship was not the same as the empire-level warship Merlin possessed. Even a Great Lord would pale significantly at the sight of this warship.

This was because it was a dimension-level warship!

The Altan civilization excelled at building warships. Each warship was equivalent to an entire civilization. A single warship could pass down its legacy independently.

Warships were classified into city-level, empire-level, and dimension-level. There were rumors about a void-level warship as well but the Atlan civilization had never been able to build it.

City-level warships were comparable to ordinary Legends whereas empire-level warships could annihilate Honored Legends. As for dimension-level warships, they were feared even by the Great Lords.

Other than the ultimate existences, the Atlan civilization’s dimension-level warship was nearly invincible.

Right now, this was a dimension-level warship, and also the most powerful warship to date. Otherwise, they would not have been able to break open the loosened seal.

Behind the dimension-level warship, more warships began to pour out of the dimension. Soon, they occupied the entrance of the dimension, and filled the entire Void Zone.

The Lord God of Light stood in front of the Atlan Dimension. With a malicious glint in his eyes, he spoke, “Ceci, the glorious days of the Spell Caster civilization is over. Faced against the Atlan civilization, do you think the Spell Casters can still prevail?”

Indeed, the only ace of the Spell Caster civilization was the three great Ultimate Arcane Wizards. However, the three great Ultimate Arcane Wizards were currently occupied, and could not subjugate the Atlan civilization. A thousand years ago, the Spell Caster civilization already tasted the fearsome prowess of the Atlan civilization’s warships. That was a brutal war which left a deep impression on every Legendary Wizard. They would not be able to stop the Atlan civilization with just Ceci Arcane City.

Thinking along these lines, Arcane Wizard Ceci immediately made a judgment call. He lamented into the air, “The Atlan civilization has broken through the seal. A brutal war is upon us… This is the most critical moment for the Spell Caster civilization. The three great Arcane Cities cannot suffer any more loss. Retreat, retreat immediately. Rendezvous with Augustus and Setoh!”

Currently, the only thing Arcane Wizard Ceci could do was preserve the strength of the Spell Caster civilization and rendezvous with Augustus and Setoh. They would have to assemble the entire Spell Caster civilization together with the three great Arcane Cities to face this crisis.

…

“Boom.”

Another Rock Tribe dimension exploded. The Rock Tribe had already lost more than half their dimensions. This was never seen before loss. The Rock Tribe was in a precarious situation.

Once all the Rock Tribe dimensions were destroyed, even if the two Progenitors did not die, there would not be any Rock Tribe civilization left in the Void Zone. The two Progenitors would be alone.

“No, we can’t continue any longer… Quickly go and ask, has the Lord God of Light and the Atlan civilization succeeded?”

Currently, Progenitor Zenmo’s eyes were bloodshot. He could no longer endure such a large scale of destruction. Although this was a collaboration between the Atlan civilization, Rock Tribe, and Light God Organization, the truth was, the Rock Tribe suffered the most damage.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, a huge dimension popped into the peaceful Void Zone. Any familiar Spell Caster would realize that it was the mysterious Ceci Arcane City.

“Ceci? Why is he here?”

“Isn’t Ceci standing guard over the Atlan Dimension? What had happened that he even moved Ceci Arcane City all the way here?”

Seeing Ceci Arcane City’s appearance in the Void Zone stunned Augustus and Setoh. Both were more than enough to handle the Rock Tribe hence it was not necessary for Arcane Wizard Ceci to come.

So, Ceci’s appearance must not be accompanied by stellar news.

“Swish.”

Arcane Wizard Ceci arrived beside Augustus and Setoh. He shook his head in despair. “Retreat now. The Atlan civilization has charged past the seal and will be arriving soon. The three great Arcane Cities need to join forces!”

“What? How did the Atlan civilization manage to break open the dimension seal? With their abilities, this is impossible. Ceci, what happened?”

Arcane Wizard Setoh asked, flustered. Currently, their war against the Rock Tribe was smooth-sailing. They had severely damaged the Rock Tribe. Retreating now would be too beneficial for the Rock Tribe.

“The Lord God of Light, he’s awakened!”

“The Lord God of Light?”

Augustus and Setoh did not expect that their close brush with victory was obstructed by the Lord God of Light, of all beings. Subsequently, Ceci repeated everything he knew to them.

Even at this moment, they could hardly believe it. How would the Atlan civilization obtain a Lord God’s divinity?

Without the Lord God of Light, the Atlan civilization would not be able to break open the seal. Now, the Atlan civilization had returned to the Void Zone. No one had forgotten the brutal war that had transpired a thousand years ago. All of them deeply understood the horror that could be unleashed by the Atlan civilization.

“Very well, we’ll retreat. If my speculation is correct, the gods of the Light God Organization would also be attacking the Spell Caster civilization with frenzy. Give up! We’ll give up on the numerous dimensions of the Atlan civilization, Rock Tribe, and Light God Organization, and assemble the three great Arcane Cities. This is the most critical moment faced by the Spell Caster civilization since we’ve stepped into the Void Zone!”

Finally, the number one contender of the Spell Caster civilization, Augustus had decided. Faced with a three-sided war, the Spell Caster civilization had already lost half the war. They were being attacked on all sides. All they could do now was gather their strength. Perhaps, there would still be a trace of hope.

Hence, on the orders of the three great Arcane Wizards, all the Legendary Wizards retreated.

…

Three months later, the three great Arcane Cities had been assembled. Almost two-thirds of the dimensions belonging to the Spell Caster civilization had been abandoned. All the Spell Casters stood guard around the three dimensions that housed the three great Arcane Cities.

This was the center of the Spell Caster civilization as well as its strongest power!

Merlin stayed in Setoh Arcane City. Every day, all sorts of war news would break out. He could see that the situation was worsening. The Atlan civilization, Light God Organization, and the Rock Tribe had completely joined forces. They were unstoppable on every level. The ordinary Spell Casters were completely unable to withstand.

“The key is the Atlan civilization!”

Merlin glanced at the Atlan civilization’s empire-level warship in his ring. He clearly understood the true fear contained in this empire-level warship. The martial arts robots it produced were comparable to ordinary Legends.

Currently, he was only lacking the materials to produce more martial arts robots. However, the Atlan civilization had them. Besides, the Atlan civilization also had a more powerful dimension-level warship, which might even be able to product martial arts robots comparable to Honored Legends.

This was the strength of the Atlan civilization. Although producing martial arts robots comparable to Honored Legends came with a myriad of prerequisites, but once all of them were fulfilled and without any disrupting force, the Atlan civilization was almost invincible.

In the thousand years that they were suppressed in the Atlan Dimension, most probably, the Atlan civilization had accumulated countless resources. Moreover, with the protection of two Rock Tribe Progenitors and the Lord God of Light, the Atlan civilization did not have to fear the three great Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization.

Therefore, the Atlan civilization was close to invincible now. On the other hand, the motivation of the Spell Caster civilization had plunged to an all-time low.

“The key lies in the Atlan civilization. As long as their warship stays intact, the Spell Caster civilization has no hope of winning.”

The three Arcane Wizards were discussing with the twenty-eight Lords.

These twenty-eight Lords constituted every single Lord of the Spell Caster civilization, and far exceeded the era back in the Molta Empire. If it was just the Rock Tribe or even added with the Light God Organization, the Spell Caster civilization would not be afraid. These twenty-eight Great Lords had absolute confidence.

However, there was now the Atlan civilization. Faced against the dimension-level warships of the Atlan civilization, even these Great Lords were extremely fearful. After all, back when they discovered the Atlan civilization the first time, many Great Lords were killed in that war.

“Everyone, we don’t have much time. The Atlan civilization has been preparing for a long time. Although they were kept sealed in the Atlan Dimension, they had been preparing the legendary void-level warship.

“We’ve only heard rumors about the so-called void-level warship. According to rumors, that’s the highest-level warship of the Atlan civilization. Once it’s built, it can twist the powers of the natural order, which is almost comparable to the ultimate existences, and could possibly pose a threat to the ultimate existences. If that happens, whether it’s the Spell Caster civilization or countless other civilizations, none of us will stand a chance.”

Upon this statement, the three great Arcane Wizards quietened. Indeed, there was news from the Atlan civilization that they were currently building the legendary void-level warship. This was a terrifying warship that completely overshadowed the dimension-level warship.

In the Atlan Dimension, resources were limited, so maybe they could not build the void-level warship. However, once they had entered the limitless Void Zone, everything was possible.

“Doesn’t the Rock Tribe and the Lord God of Light know the threat posed by the Atlan civilization? If they truly built a void-level warship, could those two stand against them?”

“Hehe, they’re currently sheep strutting around in tiger skin [1] . Before the Spell Caster civilization is destroyed, they won’t think of anything else.”

While the Great Lords and the Arcane Wizards were engaging in discussion, in the frigid and silent Void Zone, fleets of warships, Rock Creatures, and Light Believers encased in holy light were slowly approaching the three great Arcane Cities.

“Boom.”

A terrifying ray shot through the Void Zone, illuminating its surrounding dimensions with its massive power of destruction, landed heavily on a dimension.

This was a huge dimension but in the blink of an eye, disintegrated into dust. Millions of Spell Casters died in an instant.

“Swoosh.”

The three great Arcane Wizards raised their heads abruptly. The Atlan civilization was announcing their arrival!

“Everyone, there’s another way, that’s to join forces with other civilizations such as the Tree Tribe civilization, the Giant Tribe civilization, the Feather Tribe civilization, and so on. All of them also have a clash of ideology with the God Alliance and the Rock Tribe civilization. Although we need to join forces with other civilization, now isn’t the time as they’ve arrived. At least, we must show our formidable prowess and stabilize the situation. Only this way, the other civilizations might agree to join forces with us.”

Augustus paused, and looked around with a stern expression. Loudly, he declared, “Now, it’s time for the Spell Caster civilization to demonstrate its true prowess. No matter what, remember that we already defeated the Atlan civilization once. This time, we can still defeat them again!”

Augustus’ tone was assertive. Joining forces with other civilizations was the battle strategy agreed by the three great Arcane Wizards. However, before asking for help, they had to first prove their worth.

To prove the worth of the Spell Caster civilization, they would have to stabilize the situation and not be defeated by the Atlan civilization, Rock Tribe civilization, and Lord God Organization in a short time.

Therefore, this war was destined to be unimaginably brutal!

Chapter 757: Confrontation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The pitch-black Void Zone was crowded.

There were Rock Creatures, Light Believers, Spell Casters, and the most conspicuous of all, fleets of ice-cold jet-black warships. In terms of numbers, however, the Spell Casters seemed to have the upper hand.

“Rumble.”

Suddenly, the doors of the ice-cold jet-black warships opened. From the inside, burly robots with powerful auras surged out. Every robot emitted an aura comparable to an ordinary Legend.

Moreover, on the few larger warships, even more powerful robots emerged. The robots produced by the dimension-level warships were comparable to Honored Legends.

Soon, the space surrounding the confrontation was tightly packed with robots. Seeing these dark martial arts robots before their eyes, all the Spell Casters present could not help but suck in a sharp breath. Such a scene would be forever etched in their minds.

Back when the three great Arcane Wizards accidentally broke open the seal over the Atlan Dimension, a brutal war ensued. Dense formations of robots and fleets of powerful warships fired light cannons mercilessly. Several Lords were killed during that time.

Many had thought that they would not witness such a scene ever again in their lives but unexpectedly, they were back for a second encounter.

Merlin also led a squad. He was observing these Atlan civilization warships. Compared to the empire-level warship he obtained from the Origin Lord, there seemed to be some changes… However, the changes were purely external. He was quite sure that the essence remained unchanged.

As for the martial arts robots, Merlin was extremely familiar with them, especially the martial arts robots produced by the empire-level warships.

The dimension-level warship, on the other hand, was Merlin’s first encounter. Currently, in his spatial ring, there was also an empire-level warship. Despite having sufficient energy for the warship, he lacked the necessary materials to manufacture martial arts robots. Thus, he was not able to produce more martial arts robots. All he could produce were ordinary robots.

In this war, the ordinary robots were completely useless.

Furthermore, Merlin did not even consider mobilizing the warship. After all, the Atlan civilization possessed even more warships, and had more understanding of them. Employing an Atlan civilization warship to defeat the Atlan civilization certainly would not end well.

This was unless Merlin’s warship outnumbered the Atlan civilization. However, that would be impossible, judging by the dense formation of warships scattered throughout the Void Zone. At the very least, there were a hundred warships, not including those that were still emerging from the Atlan Dimension.

Basically, except for the ultimate existences, the Atlan civilization was the most powerful among them. The only shortfall of the Atlan civilization was that they did not have an ultimate existence.

Nonetheless, with the protection of the two Rock Tribe Progenitors as well as the Lord God of Light, this shortfall was negated.

The three great Arcane Wizards stood quietly in the Void Zone as they surveyed the huge army before them. The number of Rock Creatures dispatched was painfully small as the previous war had already damaged its foundation. All that was left in this war were the two Progenitors and a handful of Lord-level Rock Creatures.

Harming an ultimate existence was incredibly difficult. Even when the three great Arcane Wizards had surrounded and attacked the Lord God of Light, he was only slightly injured.

With three ultimate existences against two, they only had a minimal advantage. Unless all three great Arcane Wizards were as powerful as Augustus, they would not be able to inflict harm on the Rock Tribe.

In addition, there was the Lord God of Light. Hence, the three great Arcane Wizards would be completely engaged. They would have to rely on their many years of experience.

Both sides knew the importance of the first battle. Otherwise, the Spell Caster civilization would not have gathered all its strength.

If the Spell Caster civilization was defeated in this battle, then the Lord God of Light would most probably enlist the help of other god organizations in the God Alliance to eradicate the Spell Caster civilization.

If the Spell Caster civilization managed to gain an upper hand, then it would buy them some precious time to recruit other life-type civilizations to fight the Atlan civilization, Rock Tribe, and Light God Organizations.

Hence, this battle was crucial for both sides. There was no room for mistakes.

“Finally, this day had come. The last time we fought the Atlan civilization, I was merely an ordinary Legend. Now, however, I’ve become a five-Maxim Great Legend!”

Teacher Zado tightened his fist. The five Maxims on his body gradually appeared above his head. One of the Maxims even showed faint signs of near transformation.

Legend Zado did not want the war with the Atlan civilization to break out. However, at this juncture, it was out of his hands. This was not just a civilization war or a tribe war but the most critical war in the history of the Spell Caster civilization, and destined to be the most brutal.

Other than the Legends from the three great Arcane Cities, there was also a special group of Spell Casters. Each of them exuded a powerful aura that converged into sequences of storms in the Void Zone.

These Legendary Wizards were the highly despised plunderers among the Spell Caster civilization. Usually, they plundered dimensions, and killed ordinary Legendary Wizards, so they were despised by many.

Nevertheless, faced with such a critical battle in the civilization war, they still obeyed the commands of the three great Arcane Wizards and fought alongside them. Although the plunderers were despicable, their combat skills were much superior to the ordinary Legends.

Among them, there were also a few Honored Legends and even a Lord!

This Lord was called the Bloodriver Lord. According to rumors, because of the amount of bloodshed and plundering he had committed, all the Maxims he consolidated were blood-red.

He was the only Lord who was born among the plunderers. Nonetheless, Bloodriver Lord was utterly terrifying. He had consolidated a total of four ultimate Maxims, the same number as the Nightmare Lord.

However, even the Nightmare Lord was wary of the Bloodriver Lord.

According to more rumors, every dimension passed through by the Bloodriver Lord was bathed in a sea of crimson light. All those dimensions were left completely lifeless. Hence, very few Wizards were willing to associate with the Bloodriver Lord.

Nevertheless, the Bloodriver Lord was now one of the twenty-eight Lords who had joined the war.

The fact that even the plunderers were conscripted proved that the Spell Caster civilization had truly amassed its maximum strength.

“Haha. Setoh, Augustus, and Ceci. From today onward, the Spell Caster civilization will go down in history as one of the many short-lived civilizations in the Void Zone. The Spell Caster civilization had merely entered the Void Zone for three thousand years. How dare you try to occupy such a vast expanse of dimensions?”

The two Rock Tribe Progenitors sneered. In terms of history, unquestionably, the Spell Casters were the youngest civilization. They had only just stepped foot into the Void Zone three thousand over years ago but had managed to occupy a vast expanse of dimensions, to the point that the Rock Tribe had almost run out of living space.

Throughout the billions and trillions of years in the Void Zone, the Spell Caster civilization was the only one, the most miraculous civilization!

“Is that so? Becoming history? Perhaps, it wouldn’t be the Spell Caster civilization that becomes history, but I’m sure, the Rock Tribe will become history!”

A murderous aura flared on Augustus’ body. He currently held immense loathing against the Rock Tribe. Nevertheless, even if the three great Arcane Wizards were to jointly attack the two Rock Tribe Progenitors, they would still be able to escape easily.

However, Augustus was decided on one thing. If the Spell Caster civilization survived this threat, then they would annihilate the Rock Tribe civilization, no matter what the cost. Even if they would have to bear the risk of payback from these two Rock Tribe Progenitors, the Rock Tribe civilization had to be annihilated.

“Hum hum hum.”

Suddenly, rays of light began to glow on the jet-black warships. All the Spell Casters could almost sense the terrifying power contained within.

The war was starting!

Chapter 758: War Begins

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom.”

A massive beam shot through the Void Zone. In just the blink of an eye, a stunning flash of light landed before a Spell Caster squad.

No one expected that the Atlans would launch such a sudden attack. Even the three great Arcane Wizards could not react in time. Hence, they could only watch as the light beam slammed violently into one of the Legend Squads.

“Chi.”

There were no lucky survivors. The squad consisted of more than a dozen ordinary Legends in addition to an Honored Legend. All of them tried to consolidate their Maxims.

However, they were completely unable to withstand the impact. Under this light beam, they were immediately turned into vapor. Over a dozen Legends were instantly reduced into ashes.

Silence. The entire battlefield was incomparably silent. Seeing that destructive light beam, those Spell Casters who had already known of the fearsome strength of the Atlan civilization were reminded of the brutal war back in the days.

As for the Spell Casters who had never seen the Atlan civilization, they were completely stunned. Over a dozen Legendary Wizards and an Honored Legend were reduced into ashes in a single blow.

By this time, a simultaneous chill rose in everyone’s hearts. The Atlan civilization was showing that they were just as powerful as before.

“Atlan civilization, die!”

The first to attack was Augustus. He was the number one contender in the Spell Caster civilization. Once enraged, how much more terrifying would he be? The entire Void Zone tremored, and the endless power of the natural order rained down.

However, the two Rock Tribe Progenitors also wielded their skills to resist Augustus. With the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards at the forefront, the war had finally erupted!

“Kill!”

Maxims filled the sky and headed toward the Rock Tribe, Light Believers, and Atlan civilization warships and robots. In an instant, Maxims permeated every direction. The explosion of power from the Spell Caster civilization was just as petrifying.

“Boom boom boom.”

Countless Maxims were wielded consecutively and shredded a large portion of the martial arts robots. However, the Atlan civilization’s warships stood far at the back. Beams of destructive power were attacking the Spell Caster squads incessantly.

The twenty-eight Lords were most courageous, and rushed directly toward the fearsome dimension-level warship. After all, these Lords had experienced the last war, so they knew that these warships were the crux of the Atlan civilization.

Before they became Lords, they were Honored Legends or perhaps ordinary Legends. Thus, a thousand year ago, all of them had experienced the war.

To some extent, the Spell Caster civilization was experienced at battling the Atlan civilization. Nevertheless, now, the experience was irrelevant. The most important point right now was power.

The Spell Caster civilization had Lords but at the same time, the Rock Tribe and Light Believers also had existences comparable to the Lords. Though they were fewer in numbers, they immediately went up to resist the Lords of the Spell Caster civilization.

Merlin’s squad was also on the move. However, Merlin was carefully observing the Atlan civilization’s warships and martial arts robots. He knew very well that it was useless to waste their effort on these robots.

After all, the martial arts robots were produced using precious minerals and energy. With sufficient materials and energy, the production could continue endlessly.

It was the warships that were the crux!

Merlin was very knowledgeable about the city-level warships, empire-level warships, and dimension-level warships. He had obtained a lot of information from his empire-level warship, so it did have some uses.

Therefore, with over a dozen ordinary Legends under his leadership, their conquest proceeded smoothly. Upon encountering the Rock Tribe or Light Believers, even if they were comparable to Honored Legends, the combination of Merlin’s Mind Suppression and the power of a dozen ordinary Legends, their opponents were killed in an instant.

“Swish.”

Finally, Merlin came before an empire-level warship. This was his first time challenging an empire-level warship controlled by the Atlan civilization.

When he saw that the main cannon of the empire-level warship was beginning to glow, Merlin, who was familiar with this type of warships, immediately knew that it would soon open fire.

“Maxim Chains!”

Merlin’s Darkness Maxim immediately transformed into chains. Together with the Maxims of other Legendary Wizards, they tightly restrained the cannon nozzle of this warship.

“Boom.”

Nonetheless, the huge cannon of the warship still exploded and ripped apart Merlin’s Maxim Chains. Fortunately, the empire-level warship was also only about comparable or slightly more powerful than an Honored Legend, but there was not a substantial gap.

Hence, Merlin and a dozen Legendary Wizards were able to overcome this attack with ease.

“Hallucinate!”

Merlin took a deep breath, and wielded his Hallucinating spell. When his Mind Power extended toward the empire-level warship, he could feel an invisible force blocking his Mind Power.

Nevertheless, this protective layer was not very strong. With Merlin’s additional push of Mind Power, he was immediately able to break through this protective layer and entered the warship brazenly.

In the warship, Merlin’s Mind Power could see numerous Atlans. Physically, the Atlans were not much different compared to the Spell Casters. They were weaker and did not have any trace of elemental fluctuations on their bodies.

However, each of them had a role to play. Each being operated a section of the empire-level warship, allowing it to possess powers that could vanquish an Honored Legend.

“Hum.”

Once Merlin’s Mind Power had enveloped the entire place, these Atlans seemed to be unable to put up an ounce of resistance and were entrapped by the illusion.

“Boom.”

Since the warship was no longer controlled by anyone, Merlin took this opportunity to wield his Maxim Chains once again. The Maxim Chains slammed heavily onto the empire-level warship and a spine-tingling power was released. However, due to some automatic defensive abilities on the warship, he was only able to strip past the first layer of defense.

Seemingly noticing the distress of this warship, another warship aimed directly at Merlin.

As the other warship was not too far away, Merlin could only retreat temporarily.

“Swish.”

Merlin led his men to retreat a distance away. Although they did not manage to destroy a warship, Merlin was still overjoyed because he discovered that his Mind Power could be used against the Atlan civilization’s warships.

“Only that defensive layer. Most probably, it can also resist Mind Power.”

Merlin did not know whether the Atlans were able to research a method to resist Mind Power attacks, but for now, at least these empire-level warships were unable to resist Merlin’s Mind Power attack.

While Merlin was exploring the use of Mind Power, the situation was turning less favorable within the Spell Caster civilization. Another Legend Squad was killed.

On the other hand, the Atlan civilization had not lost a single empire-level warship. They only lost a few city-level warships. Hence, it was not a significant loss for the Atlan civilization.

Fortunately, the Lords of the Spell Caster civilization kept the Atlan civilization’s dimension-level warship occupied. Otherwise, these warships could kill an entire Spell Caster squad with a single cannon blast. They were the true Armageddon of the Spell Caster civilization.

Regardless, the Spell Caster civilization was still caught in a bad situation. Under the cover of the martial arts robots from the Atlan civilization, the Rock Tribe and Light Believers were pushing forward bit by bit, and gained the upper hand.

“Whoosh.”

At this moment, an empire-level warship glowed brightly again. Merlin looked toward the direction that it was aimed. Sure enough, it was another ordinary Legend Squad.

Merlin was highly familiar with the empire-level warships. Once it began to charge, it must have a target locked down. If it was any other Legend Squad, Merlin would simply give them a forewarning and move on.

However, he saw a familiar silhouette in this Legend Squad that caused his heart to skip a beat.

“Teacher Zado!”

Among this squad was Legend Zado. At the moment, Legend Zado was completely unaware. His squad was battling against two Rock Creatures who were comparable to Honored Legends.

“No…”

Merlin and his squad immediately rushed forward. Still, the charging period of the empire-level warship was over. Any target that was locked down by the giant cannons would not be missed.

At this point, Merlin had no other ideas except using the Hallucinating spell.

“Hallucinate!”

An enormous Mind Power enveloped the empire-level warship, and the Atlans inside were swiftly entrapped in an illusion.

“Phew.”

Merlin finally heaved a breath of relief. It was only at this moment that Legend Zado prickled up. His squad seemed to realize that they had been targeted by the warship. One after another, fearful expressions appeared on their faces.

However, they did not understand why the warship did not open fire.

“Merlin, you’re here too?”

Instead, Legend Zado greeted Merlin.

Merlin smiled bitterly. He was just about to get rid of this empire-level warship when an intense surge of danger flared up in his senses.

“I’ve been locked down as a target?”

Merlin immediately noticed that two empire-level warships had locked him down. Moreover, they were situated even further away.

Merlin was already consuming his full energy to envelop this warship in an illusion. If he were to split his Mind Power, coupled with the distance, the burden on his Mind Power might probably exceed his abilities.

However, he had no other choice. He could only clench his teeth, and mobilized his Hallucinating spell. Otherwise, he would not be able to escape the attacks of the empire-level warships.

This was because the attack of one empire-level warship was already comparable to an Honored Legend. Hence, Merlin did not have the confidence that he could withstand the attacks of two warships at once. It would not be wise to face it head-on.

“Hallucinate!”

Merlin stretched out his Mind Power and swiftly entrapped all three warships in the illusion. However, this was the maximum limit of his abilities. Even his face was distorted in pain.

“I must escape quickly!”

Merlin knew that he could not hold on any longer. His Mind Power could neither withstand such a far distance nor sustain an illusion for three empire-level warships.

“Boom.”

No one noticed that a huge beam had traveled from the depths of the Void Zone. It shot right across the Void Zone and headed toward Merlin’s direction.

“Dimension-level warship…”

Merlin paled. Such a huge light beam and such a terrifying power, it could only be volleyed by the most sophisticated dimension-level warship of the Atlan civilization.

Due to its incredible speed, by the time Merlin’s heart issued a warning, the light beam had already blasted out. The attack was simply aimed at a random area whereas Merlin and Zado’s Legend Squads just happened to be in the vicinity.

“This is it…”

Merlin could sense the terrifying force contained in this light beam. He knew that even if he were a few folds more powerful, he would not be able to withstand this attack.

This was an attack that could not be withstood even by the Lords. It was the most terrifying warship hidden by the Atlan civilization, which could potentially tilt the balance of the war!

Chapter 759: Break Through, Illusory Heart!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Everyone could sense the destructive powers contained within that blinding light. Even Merlin gave up all hope at this point. Two Legend Squads would be reduced to ashes the next moment.

This was a terrifying war. No one was able to predict the dangers that lied ahead. Once danger came around the corner, it was inevitable.

At this moment, it felt like time stopped still. The hidden Atlan civilization warship was a dimension-level warship. This blast was intended to kill more Legendary Wizards, and tilt the balance of the war.

Before this beam of light, no one could possibly think of escaping because it was simply too fast for anyone to react in time.

“Purgatory Inferno!”

Suddenly, a frosty voice reverberated in everyone’s ears. A silhouette, nestled between wedges of black and fiery red, was exceptionally familiar to almost all the Legendary Wizards.

The Blackfire Lord! The closest Lord to their vicinity was the Blackfire Lord. He immediately wielded his Maxims. Two Maxims combined to form an inferno-like blaze, far above the power of an average Honored Legend.

This was the power of a Lord!

“Boom.”

Two mighty forces of power collided directly with one another. That blinding light packed a powerful penetrative force and pierced through the two Maxims wielded by the Blackfire Lord. Almost unrelentingly, it headed straight toward the Blackfire Lord.

Nevertheless, the Blackfire Lord was prepared. He gently waved his hand, and a huge casting tool appeared, with his Maxim avatar above it.

“Go!”

This was a life-preserving casting tool that the Blackfire Lord had spent countless years to construct. It could withstand one hit from a Lord. Therefore, he was not afraid of this light beam.

Nonetheless, he would lose a life-preserving casting tool.

“What are you waiting for?”

The Blackfire Lord roared loudly. Currently, the battlefield was extremely chaotic. Everywhere was filled with formidable Maxims and the light beams of the Atlan civilization warships.

This dimension-level warship could not be challenged by anyone below a Lord. Hence, even the Blackfire Lord had a difficult time resisting it. Fortunately, other Lords had noticed the position of this dimension-level warship and was quickly approaching.

“Phew.”

Merlin’s heart relaxed marginally. He continued to wield Hallucinating spell with his Mind Power to trap the Atlans in the three empire-level warships in the illusion. Therefore, he could only leave this place after Legend Zado’s squad had left. Otherwise, the three empire-level warships were also tough to handle.

“Unfortunately, I still cannot gain enlightenment of the Illusory Heart. Otherwise, I can exert control over people’s minds, like puppets. Then, we won’t be so troubled. What am I lacking?”

For some time now, Merlin could sense that he was already very close to breaking through the Illusory Heart. However, he was still lacking kismet. As to what kind of kismet this was, he did not know either.

However, just as he was about to leave, an even stronger surge of danger prickled down his neck. He raised his head abruptly and saw that behind the first light beam was another scarier light.

“Teacher Blackfire!!!”

Merlin’s heart lurched. The first beam was only barely blocked by the Blackfire Lord’s life-preserving casting tool. This beam of light was even more terrifying than its predecessor. What else could he possibly use to deflect it?

It seemed like no power would be able to stop this terrifying beam of light anymore. In the blink of an eye, the light slammed directly onto the Darkness Maxim and Fire Maxim in front of the Blackfire Lord and easily tore them apart. Next, it struck the Blackfire Lord’s body violently.

The Spell Casters’ bodies, regardless of if they were Legends or Lords, were weak without the protection of Maxims. The light beam tore apart the Blackfire Lord’s Maxims with ease and had turned him into ashes.

Silence. Deafening silence!

The entire battlefield fell silent in an instant. Along with that beam of light, the Blackfire Lord had disappeared. This was an incomparably ancient Lord who had grew in tandem with the Spell Caster civilization. He had witnessed the Spell Caster civilization when it was at its weakest, and then step by step, flourished into its current might.

He was a Great Lord. During peacetime or even a ruthless civilization war, they would not die. It was only when they faced the Atlan civilization previously had seen some Lords getting killed.

This time, upon re-encountering the Atlan civilization, another Lord had fallen!

Merlin stared dumb stricken at the Void Zone where the Blackfire Lord had perished. It was an empty patch with nothing left. Even an ultimate Maxim could not withstand that terrifying beam. A Lord was reduced into ashes.

“Teacher Blackfire…”

Merlin’s mind replayed various scenes containing the Blackfire Lord. From the beginning of his Spell Caster journey to his achievement of becoming a Great Honored Legend today, three Wizards had impacted him the most.

The first was Old Man Etha back in Blackwater City. Without Old Man Etha, Merlin would not have embarked on the path to become a Spell Caster. Most probably, by now, he would have died like a Normie.

Therefore, despite the meager number of times he had met Old Man Etha, it could not be denied that in Merlin’s heart, Old Man Etha was his first teacher!

The second Wizard was Wizard Leo. Back in the Dark Magic Region, Wizard Leo had not only given Merlin a lot of attention but even took the initiative to approach Abyss Fort to help Merlin obtain Darkness Heart. Then, before his death, he had passed on Darkness Eye to Merlin.

Without Darkness Eye, Merlin would have died multiple times in all kinds of dangerous situations. Hence, Wizard Leo’s help would forever be remembered by Merlin.

The third Wizard was none other than the Blackfire Lord. In the beginning, this Great Lord merely admired Merlin or perhaps even treated him as an experiment. He wanted to see if Merlin could perfect the Mind Power system.

Merlin had perfected the preliminary stage of the Mind Power system. He had not gotten an opportunity to share this news with the Blackfire Lord, and now, the Blackfire Lord was dead.

Back when Merlin was trapped in the Slothful Beast world, if not for the Blackfire Lord who had managed to persuade Arcane Wizard Setoh, Merlin might have been trapped in the Slothful Beast world for the rest of his life.

However, all three of them were dead now. Old Man Etha died, Teacher Leo died, and now, the Blackfire Lord too!

At this moment, a spark of fury arose in Merlin’s heart. Ever since he began cultivating his Mind Power and inch toward perfecting the Mind Power system, Merlin almost did not have an ounce of rage in him anymore. His control over his emotions was extremely high. There was almost nothing in this world that could cause him to lose control over his emotions and explode in fury.

This time, however, the Blackfire Lord had died right before his eyes, reduced into ashes. Furious emotions surged out. Merlin’s Mind Power tremored vigorously and began to bubble frantically like a pot of boiling water.

A strange sensation appeared in Merlin’s heart. His consciousness seemed detached from his body and he could distinctly sense the undulating rage contained in his emotions.

Besides rage, there was sorrow, regret, and a myriad of emotions. All of them were clearly reflected in his consciousness.

“Illusory Heart? Is this the power to control minds?”

Merlin mumbled under his breath. His consciousness was incomparably calm at this moment, almost like he was watching an unrelated person. The various emotions in his own heart appeared succinctly before his eyes. In fact, he could even control those emotions and the power of rage.

In his mind, the features of the Illusory Heart realm appeared instinctively. This was the Mind Control that Titus had told him about. How daunting was such an ability?

“Boom.”

That huge light beam appeared once again. The dimension-level warship was hidden amid the darkness. As long as it existed, the Spell Caster civilization would sustain massive losses.

The dimension-level warship hidden behind the scenes could tilt the outcome of the war!

Although several Great Lords had been gradually approaching the warship, their distance was still far away. If this warship could wreck damage, by the time the Great Lords find the warship, the Spell Casters would have been grievously crippled.

Merlin gently shut his eyes and stood motionlessly in the Void Zone. His mannerisms attracted a lot of attention. Many Wizards even wondered if Merlin had lost his mind.

Faced with the threat of death, perhaps even the Honored Legends would go insane.

However, Merlin alone knew that his Mind Power was surging like a tidal wave. It was multiplying rapidly. The very moment he gained enlightenment of the Illusory Heart, his Mind Power seemed to increase at ten times speed. In the blink of an eye, his Mind Power had grown a hundred-fold.

How frightful was such a growth rate?

It was not surprising that Titus kept telling Merlin not to bother deliberately cultivating Mind Power. Once there was a breakthrough in the Hallucinating spells realm, upon enlightenment of the Illusory Heart realm, his Mind Power would increase at such a terrifying rate.

The vast Void Zone now became incomparably tiny in Merlin’s eyes. His Mind Power extended incessantly and feverishly, almost enveloping dozens of Rock Creatures and Light Believers as well as more than ten Atlan civilization warships.

“Mind Control!”

At this moment, Merlin’s Mind Power erupted. A daunting Mind Power, coupled with the unrivaled Illusory Heart realm exploded. No one had ever seen a Mind Power Master, especially a Ninth-level Mind Power Master, achieve such a formidable feat.

Merlin was now at the Ninth-level, a Mind Power Master who had achieved the Illusory Heart realm!

“Hum.”

Suddenly, the faces of those who were encased by Merlin’s Mind Power twitched slightly. Merlin could distinctly sense the myriad of emotions in their minds.

There was smugness, fear, fanatism, and so on. The Light Believers’ unparalleled fanatical worship, the Rock Tribe’s smugness, and the Atlans’ calmness.

Various emotions appeared in Merlin’s mind. At this moment, Merlin could almost become the master of all living beings. The mind was the master of all living beings, and all their minds had been controlled by Merlin!

Once Mind Power Masters achieved the Eighth-level Hallucinating spells’ realm, they would become more powerful than their similar-level counterparts. Then, upon cultivating Mind Suppression, they would become even more powerful. Upon achieving the Ninth-level, which was the Illusory Heart realm, they would be terrifying!

There was another more apt description, invincible!

Chapter 760: Mind Control!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin stood motionless in the Void Zone. With him at the center, other than the Spell Casters, all the remaining Rock Creatures, Light Believers, and Atlan civilization warships became hypnotized in a strange calm.

It was like everyone was turned into a statue. Time seemed to stop as everyone stopped moving.

Mind Control, the petrifying Mind Control. At this moment, no one within Merlin’s Mind Power range could evade their fate. Merlin was their supreme master!

“Crazy, everyone goes crazy. The war has just begun!”

A chilling ruthlessness flashed across Merlin’s eyes. With a wave of his hand, the warships driven by the Atlans turned their cannons around. The jet-black cannon nuzzles aimed directly at the Rock Tribe contenders and Light Believers beside them.

“Boom.”

A violent cannon blast exploded. Rays of terrifying light beams shot across the Void Zone and impacted the Rock Creatures as well as the Light Believers.

At the same time, the Light Believers and Rock Creatures also shifted their attacks toward the Atlan civilization warships. Immediately, the battlefield descended into chaos.

“What’s happening?”

“Infighting? Why would the Rock Creature and the Atlan civilization warships attack one another?”

“Terrifying, truly terrifying. The Atlan civilization warships are as hardy as turtle shells. The Rock Tribe lost three Honored Legend existences just to destroy one empire-level warship.”

The Spell Caster civilization was stunned. Unexpectedly at such a crucial moment, the Rock Tribe, Light Believers, and Atlan civilization started to engage in an infighting, and fought ferociously. In just a few moments, the Rock Tribe had lost a few Honored Legend existences and dozens of ordinary Legend existences.

On the other hand, the Atlan civilization had lost two empire-level warships and five city-level warships. In terms of sheer numbers, the Rock Tribe and the Light Believers held the upper hand yet the Atlan civilization warships suffered the least.

This indirectly demonstrated the terror of the Atlan civilization’s combat strength.

“Go ahead and kill, kill them all. Isn’t war all about endless bloodshed?”

After advancing to the Illusory Heart realm, Merlin was able to control his opponents’ minds. He was not crazed at the moment but extremely calm.

Once shrouded by his Mind Power, no one could resist his Mind Control. Currently, below the level of the Lords, Merlin was almost undefeatable!

“It’s Mind Power! What a petrifying Mind Power!”

“The Rock Tribe, Light Believers, and Atlan civilization warships are all being mind-controlled. Is that Wizard Merlin’s doing?”

“Legend Merlin? True, back then, he surpassed the civilization-level prodigies and is also a powerful Mind Power Master. How can a Mind Power Master become so petrifying?”

Finally, some Wizards began to notice something amiss and saw Merlin controlling the battlefield from above. That sweeping Mind Power was ultimately recognizable to the Spell Casters.

They immediately recalled Merlin’s identity as a Mind Power Master. Nevertheless, at this moment, Merlin’s Mind Power was like a vast ocean with unperceivable depth and immeasurable size. Moreover, his Mind Power could control the enemies. The so-called “infighting” between the Atlan civilization, Rock Tribe, and Light Believers had been orchestrated by Merlin.

Wherever Merlin was, chaos reigned. At this moment, almost no one on the battlefield could challenge Merlin. He had become the only vanquisher in the entire battlefield!

This was an Honored Legend as well as a Ninth-level Mind Power Master, who was able to control a battlefield even better than the ultimate existences, Great Lords, and countless Honored Legend existences. Surely, this battle would be a momentous celebration by all the Mind Power Masters!

This was not far from the truth. In a way, the more enemies there were, the more beneficial it was for Merlin. This was because the more minds he controlled, the more power he would gain.

Hence, at this moment, Merlin was almost undefeatable!

Wherever he went, the Atlan civilization warships would start to attack the Rock Tribe and Light Believers in a frenzy. Sometimes, they even attacked other warships from their civilization.

Wherever he went, the Rock Creatures and Light Believers would fall into unimaginable chaos and start to attack their friends and allies viciously. They were turned into madmen who could not control their behavior.

Throughout the countless years stretching across the immeasurable history of the Void Zone, nothing like this had ever happened before.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, a chilling sense of danger loomed in Merlin’s heart. His gaze immediately looked toward the direction where the danger originated. Based on his current Mind Power, he could almost predict danger.

Following the direction where the danger originated, Merlin saw a huge blinding light beam shot through the Void Zone again, from within the endless darkness, directly at him.

At this moment, Merlin knew that he had been locked as a target!

Being locked as a target by an Atlan civilization dimension-level warship would terrify even the Great Lords. After all, this was the fearsome warship which had just killed the Blackfire Lord.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not retreat. His mind seemed to replay the memory of the Blackfire Lord being reduced to ashes by this light beam, unable to put up a single ounce of resistance.

This warship was too far away, so Merlin could not trace its whereabouts. Moreover, the attack that could destroy a Lord was hurtling toward Merlin.

If it was just Merlin alone, no matter how powerful his Mind Power was, it would be useless. Regardless of how powerful a Mind Power was, its ability to interfere with the material world was extremely limited. It was even weaker than an ordinary Maxim.

However, Merlin’s Mind Power could now control minds!

A smile appeared on the corner of Merlin’s lips. He joined his hands together, and did not retreat. Instead, he began to head directly toward the hidden warship.

With every single step Merlin took, more Rock Tribe contenders, Atlan civilization warships, and Light Believers were controlled. These Rock Tribe contenders, Light Believers, and Atlan civilization warships rushed in droves to stand in front of Merlin, madly withstanding the terrifying light on his behalf.

Finally, after the death of a few Honored Legends and three empire-level warships, that beam of light was exhausted. Meanwhile, more warships, Rock Tribe contenders, and Light Believers had gathered around Merlin.

All of them had a blank look in their eyes, obviously being mind-controlled.

“Why don’t you have a taste of being attacked by warships too…”

Merlin gently waved his hand. Instantly, five empire-level warships and thirteen city-level warships aimed their cannons toward the warship which was hiding in the dark a distance away.

The position of that hidden warship was immediately given away. Its position was locked by these warships with practiced ease.

“Boom boom boom.”

Terrifying light beams which carried frightful power soared through the air toward the distant darkness. The hidden warship could no longer stay hidden. Once locked by the warships, they could not escape.

Thus, everyone could finally see a huge dimension-level warship which was hidden in darkness, gradually appear. It was this dimension-level warship which had just killed the Blackfire Lord and two Legend Squads.

“Bang bang bang.”

More than a dozen light beams slammed heavily onto this warship, causing violent vibration. Nevertheless, it was a dimension-level warship, so its defensive layer was incredibly strong. Despite withstanding more than a dozen energy cannon attacks, it remained completely undamaged.

Perhaps the only damage it sustained was in terms of energy. Withstanding those attacks must have consumed a significant amount of energy.

Merlin’s face was indifferent as he seemed unsurprised. If a dimension-level warship could be restrained so easily, then it would not have been called a dimension-level warship.

However, his gaze shifted toward three tiny figures before the dimension-level warship. Most likely, everyone’s attention had been occupied by Merlin, so no one saw those three figures quickly approaching the dimension-level warship.

Merlin, on the other hand, knew that these three figures constituted unparalleled contenders of the Spell Caster civilization, second only to the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

The Nightmare Lord, who had consolidated four ultimate Maxims, was also the number one Lord of Setoh Arcane City.

The Bloodriver Lord, the only Lord born from among the plunderers, had also consolidated four ultimate Maxims.

The final Wizard was like an embodiment of a black hole. A spine-tingling aura exuded freely from this Wizard, and the Maxim on his body almost seemed like a dark cloud.

Although Merlin had never seen him before, judging by his distinctive characteristics, he immediately knew that this Wizard was from Augustus Arcane City. This was a Lord who had also consolidated four ultimate Maxims, and was even starting on the fifth. According to rumors, he was the Fowell Lord, the closest to becoming an ultimate existence.

These three Lords, from the moment the Blackfire Lord was killed, had been slowly approaching the dimension-level warship. They knew that as long as this hidden dimension-level warship was not defeated, then it would spell disaster for the entire Spell Caster civilization.

Therefore, while the warship was preoccupied with Merlin, the three Great Lords approached it as fast as possible.

“Both of you, attack now. No matter what the cost, we must show them the power of the Spell Casters!”

The Maxims on Fowell’s body burst forth in an instant, along with the Bloodriver Lord, and the Nightmare Lord. Their ultimate Maxims turned into massive clouds and an enormous aura descended upon the entire battlefield.

This was the power of the powerful Lords, second only to the power of the ultimate existences!

“Kill!”

The three men yelled in unison. All their Maxims condensed together and slammed directly onto the dimension-level warship.

“Boom.”

The resulting widespread Maxims shrouded the entire Void Zone. Even the massive warship was submerged within the Maxims and, for an instant, disappeared from view.

“Crack.”

Perhaps it was just a moment or perhaps it was a long time later, but everyone heard some unusual noises. Under the joint attack of the three Great Lords, the incredibly solid dimension-level warship was torn apart.

The warship exploded. The immense force rippled in every direction, forming the most magnificent spectacle in the Void Zone!

Chapter 761: The Birth of the Mind Power System!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A dimension-level warship, even in the Atlan civilization, was a terrifying tactical-grade warship. It was the strongest force of the Atlan civilization at the present.

In the Atlan civilization, a dimension-level warship was far more valuable than the Great Lords in the Spell Caster civilization. The Spell Caster civilization merely had twenty-eight Lords but in the Atlan civilization, only thirteen dimension-level warships had appeared on the current battlefield, including this one which was destroyed.

Now that they had lost a dimension-level warship, this was the heaviest blow to the Atlan civilization. Moreover, the tide began to turn. The destruction of the Atlan civilization's dimension-level warship had transformed how the Spell Casters perceived the Atlan civilization. Those warships were not unrivaled, and even the strongest one could be destroyed.

Merlin continued forward. The Rock Tribe fighters, Atlan civilizations warships, and Light Believers under his control grew in numbers. With him at the center, it was like a majestic army which turned around, wildly clashing against the other fighters of the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization's warships.

The entire situation of the battlefield had been reversed because of Merlin!

By himself, Merlin was practically an unstoppable army. No matter how many there were, they only increased Merlin's strength. It was the first time these Great Legends, Honored

Legends, and Lords knew how scary Mind Power Masters were.

Control over their minds – any creature with intelligence could be controlled. On the large-scale of the battlefield, Merlin was practically a master. No one was willing to confront a being who could instantly control their mind.

After all, no one wished to face their brothers who had just fought by their side to turn around to kill them immediately, madly slaughtering everyone.

A Mind Power Master like Merlin who could control hearts and minds was the nightmare of all his enemies!

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

As if noticing the changes of the battlefield, the two Progenitors of the Rock Tribe and the Lord God of Light swiftly wriggled out from their fight with the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards, retreating in a bewildered manner.

When they first saw the vast “army” gathering by Merlin’s side, they found it inconceivable, especially the Lord God of Light, who was exceptionally enraged. Of course, he recognized Merlin at once.

“How could you not have died?”

The Lord God of Light found it difficult to believe his own eyes. Back then, a puny Spell Caster who had wiped out one of his will avatars was now a key figure in turning the tide of the battle.

Those who could change the course of a battlefield, other than ultimate existences, were those widely recognized Greatest Lords. It was even difficult for ultimate existences to kill these Greatest Lords, who were legendary figures. In millions of years or even longer, the entire Void Zone might not be able to produce one of these fortune-favored children of an era.

Clearly, Merlin was not a Greatest Lord but his strange abilities were naturally discerned by the Rock Progenitors and the Lord God of Light at once. They could tell that Merlin was not using the powers of a Spell Caster but a terrifying new capability.

The Lord God of Light glared steadily at Merlin. His understanding of the Spell Caster civilization was even deeper than some Spell Casters themselves. Therefore, after a quick observation, his face changed slightly as he said hoarsely, “Could he be a Mind Power Master? He is. He must be. In so many years, the Spell Caster civilization has been brewing a transformation, producing existences called Mind Power Masters. They don’t rely on the power of Spell Models but Mind Power. It was just that the Mind Power system has never been refined hence, unable to produce beings on par with Great Legends. Even in the Spell Caster civilization, it isn’t mainstream at all.”

“Mind Power Masters?”

The two Progenitors of the Rock Tribe deeply bore this name in their minds. If a Mind Power Master was so fearsome, then it was a frightening system of power.

“O’ three ultimate existences, both of your tribes can withdraw first. We’ve already analyzed that the opponent has intense Mind Power fluctuations, able to control the minds of any intelligent creature. However, it doesn’t seem to affect much any existences above the Lords in the Spell Caster civilization. Let your Lord-level existences stay.

Furthermore, our Atlan civilization has thought of a countermeasure.”

Suddenly, a raspy voice spoke in the ears of the two Rock Progenitors and the Lord God of Light. They knew that this was the voice of the Atlan civilization’s mysterious “leader”.

The Lord God of Light and the two Rock Progenitors exchanged a glance. Even though the Lord God of Light wanted to kill Merlin, with three Ultimate Arcane Wizards keeping a strict watch, his chances of killing Merlin was next to nothing.

Thus, he could only retreat for now.

“Alright, I’ll keep my strongest believers in the field. Your Rock Tribe should do the same with your strongest Ancestor-level Rock Creatures. We’ll see how the Atlan civilization will respond.”

The Lord God of Light and the two Rock Progenitors rapidly retreated.

“Running away?”

Merlin turned his gaze to the distance. At this point, his face broke out in a cruel smile. He waved his hand lightly. Instantly, the Rock Creatures and Light Believers under the control of his Mind Power all stepped forward, gathering in a group.

“One after another. There’s no rush!”

Merlin’s eyes turned increasingly icy. Even though he was able to control his emotions well, the Blackfire Lord had died because of him, causing his fury to burn vigorously even now.

“Bang.”

The Lord God of Light and the Rock Tribe’s Progenitors had begun to withdraw but they kept their eyes on Merlin. Presently, they saw that the Rock Creatures and the Light Believers controlled by Merlin were all killing themselves one by one in successive explosions.

For a moment, the Rock Progenitors and the Lord God of Light felt a sense of suffocation, as indescribable rage weighed down their retreating steps.

“Three of you, please withdraw as fast as possible. Merlin is provoking you.”

Once again, the voice of the Atlan civilization’s mysterious “leader” came to them. The Rock Progenitors and the Lord God of Light were all exuding a frightening murderous force. As lofty ultimate existences, they had never wished so intensely to kill someone.

However, Merlin had now succeeded in enraging them. As ultimate existences high above, everyone around them seemed as weak as ants, except for those who were similarly ultimate existences.

Nonetheless, it was the first time they had “properly noticed” Merlin. A method like this was an extreme emotional blow even to an ultimate existence.

At the moment, in the pitch-black Void Zone, Rock Creatures and Light Believers were frantically killing themselves as if it was a competition. They erupted in splatters of bloody mists which wafted through the Void Zone.

Regardless of whether it was the Rock Tribe or the Light God Organization or even the Spell Casters, they were stunned to their very cores at this scene. They had never seen anything like this.

Merlin had controlled over a hundred Rock Creatures and Light Believers. At last, they were all dead – all killed in peculiar, shocking ways, leaving only the warships of the Atlan civilization.

Merlin did not kill the Atlans. After all, these warships needed to be operated by them. This was a great help to the Spell Casters. Faced with Atlans who did not have much fighting power, Spell Casters were able to control them.

“Look, the Rock Tribe and the Light God Organization, even the warships of the Atlan civilization are withdrawing.”

“They are withdrawing. Have we won?”

Many Spell Casters finally noticed that the enemies had started to retreat. They had been prepared for extreme cruelties, and now they seemed to have won after just a short time?

Even so, in such a short period, it had been rather ruthless. The Spell Caster civilization had lost three Legend Squads, five Honored Legends, and the Blackfire Lord.

Compared to the losses of the Rock Tribe, the Light God Organization, and the Atlan civilization, this was nothing at all. Only the Blackfire Lord’s death caused them much regret.

The twenty-right Lords from now on were left with twenty-seven Lords. However, they had Wizard Merlin, who was not a Lord but even better, a noble existence who had tentatively refined the Mind Power system!

In this war, Merlin had reversed their disadvantaged position by himself. Otherwise, how difficult would it have been to counter the attacks of the Atlan civilization?

Nonetheless, Merlin did not let anyone go but waved his hand, advancing with the remaining Atlan civilization warships which he had controlled. However, Merlin soon discovered that the Lord-level existences of the Rock Tribe and the Light God Organization had stayed behind. The empire-level and city-level warship of the Atlan civilization controlled by Merlin were no match for these Lord-level existences.

Furthermore, from behind them, out flew martial art robots. Among them, many were comparable to Honored Legends, manufactured by the Atlan civilization's dimension-level warship.

Merlin's Mind Power could not overpower Lord-level existences. Likewise, it could not gain control over martial arts robots which were simply controlled by complex programs.

On the battlefield, the Atlan civilization was far more formidable than the Rock Tribe, the Light God Organization, and even the Spell Caster civilization. They were able to think up of an effective countermeasure in such a short time.

Merlin fell into momentary silence. In the end, he did not continue forward. The other side seemed to have stopped the fight as well. Both sides were in momentary respite, each retreating.

…

The three great Arcane Cities had currently merged. They were originally founded by the three Great Arcane Wizards, so naturally, they were easily united.

Currently, all fighters of the Spell Caster civilization above Legends had gathered here. The three Great Arcane Wizards presided from up high with the twenty-seven Lords right below them.

However, the one who stood out was Merlin. It was the first time an Honored Legend sat among the twenty-seven Lords but no one had objected. Instead, they seemed to treat it as a certainty.

Everyone knew that in the past thousands of years, ever since the Spell Caster civilization set foot in the Void Zone, the first major development had occurred.

“Everyone, from today, I’ll publicize a new cultivation system – the Mind Power system! I’ve finally refined it tentatively after going through various twists of fate. Anyone who’s awakened their Mind Power can cultivate and all Spell Casters can even pick it up! It’s just a shame that Teacher Blackfire, who’s given me so much help, couldn’t live to see this moment…”

Merlin stood in mid-air, his body emanated his grieving emotion, which even spread outward, unwittingly affecting everyone.

Only those above the Lords would not be influenced as much.

“Controlling minds… What a scary Mind Power Master! To think that the Mind Power system, which I thought had no future and would never be developed, is now actually refined. Wizard Merlin is really impressive and amazing. He can lead the Mind Power system to a point where it’s not even inferior to our Spell Caster system!”

Even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards had never imagined that the puny Mind Power system could become so formidable. Furthermore, after this war, having seen the terrifying power of Merlin’s Mind Control with their own eyes, no one would look down upon the Mind Power system.

The Mind Power system was finally born after being refined tentatively by Merlin!

Merlin knew that this was also due to the contributions of the Blackfire Lord, Titus, and even the Purple Emperor. Nonetheless, the birth of the Mind Power system was perhaps what they had hoped for, and it was fulfilled!

“Blackfire’s dream was finally achieved. It’s just a shame he can’t see it for himself…”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s eyes revealed a subtle, sorrowful look.

“Haha, Wizard Merlin, today you’ve founded the Mind Power system. After some time, it’s bound to be on par with our Spell Caster system. No matter what, the Mind Power system is established by us Spell Casters, and only we Spell Casters can awaken our Mind Power. The birth of the Mind Power system will surely strengthen our Spell Caster civilization!”

Augustus appeared overjoyed. Just as he said, the Mind Power system was not established in opposition to the Spell Caster system but instead, they complemented each other. Those ambitious ones like Merlin could even cultivate both together as they would not affect each other. The only thing that was involved was the Spell Caster’s own energy.

“Wizard Merlin, you’re now an Honored Legend but you’ve not been honored with a title. You became an Honored Legend through a Darkness Maxim and should have been called a Legend of Darkness. I believe everyone now thinks that we can scrap this title. You’ve founded the Mind Power system, so we mustn’t be too sloppy with your title, haha. All the Great Legends are gathered here, how about if we honor you with a fitting title today?”

Augustus’ words were greeted with cries of endorsement by many Legendary Wizards.

Most Honored Legends would have a unique honorific title. Some were honored based on their Maxims, some by a special characteristic. In short, although Merlin had become an Honored Legend, he had never possessed an “honorific title” belonging to him alone.

Merlin wore a knowing smile. He knew that Augustus was helping him to establish a position with all of the Legendary Wizards gathered to honor an Honored Legend with a “title”. It was not just Great Lords but even the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards, who had never enjoyed a treatment like this.

This would immediately establish Merlin’s position in the entire Spell Caster civilization. In other words, he was placed above most Lords.

Chapter 762: I Am Glory!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

All of the Legendary Wizards began to ease into an enthusiastic discussion. It was their first time participating in such an event – selecting an appropriate “title” for an Honored Legend.

This lightened the tense mood of the war for a moment. After all, the Spell Caster civilization’s war against the Rock Tribe, the Light God Organization, and the Atlan civilization had not ended. It was only the beginning.

A more ruthless war was waiting for all Spell Casters.

Merlin smiled, declining to comment on the discussions of these Legendary Wizards, only staying in his seat quietly. No matter what honorific title he was granted, it made no difference to him.

Soon, many Legendary Wizards had spoken their minds, suggesting many names. However, one of these had the most supporters.

“You’d be honored as Glory! Our Spell Caster civilization began in the Glorious Land, and everything we do is for the glory of the Spell Caster civilization. Today, Wizard Merlin has established the Mind Power system, surely becoming the glory of our Spell Caster civilization. Therefore, the Legend Glory is most suited for Wizard Merlin!”

This was the explanation of the Legendary Wizard who had suggested the name, which received an exuberant response. Many Spell Casters supported this suggestion. The Legend Glory – for a moment, it made them think of the origin of the

Spell Casters, and the struggle of Spell Casters throughout thousands of years, to finally arrive at where it was today.

“The Legend Glory… Not bad. Setoh, Ceci, what do you think?”

Augustus muttered this name softly. To be named as Glory, Merlin’s position in the entire Spell Caster civilization would only be second to the three Great Arcane Wizards. This was something not even he had foreseen.

“That’s right, this name fits Wizard Merlin very well!”

Arcane Wizards Setoh and Ceci nodded in agreement. They could perceive that after Merlin had tentatively refined the Mind Power system, in less than a hundred years, this system would make waves in the Spell Caster civilization. Spell Casters who became Mind Power Masters would certainly grow in number, and Merlin’s influence at that point would be even greater.

In that case, they might as well establish solid relations with Merlin. If Merlin grew powerful in the future, even if he did not become an Arcane Wizard, the three Great Arcane Wizards would even consider helping Merlin set up a fourth Arcane City named Glory as the sacred land of all Mind Power Masters in the Spell Caster civilization.

“Wizard Merlin, what do you think?”

Augustus asked Merlin. This honorific title was Merlin’s. Naturally, they would need his agreement.

“Glory…”

Merlin muttered to himself softly. He recalled the Glorious Land, Blackwater City, the Dark Magic Region and so on.

Although he had already left the Glorious Land, it was the place where his path as a Spell Caster began. He would never forget it.

“Very well. From today onwards, I shall be the Legend Glory, that’s to say, I am Glory!”

Merlin’s chest swelled with a sense of heroism.

Following that, the Great Legends, Honored Legends, and even the twenty-seven Lords congratulated Merlin. The birth of the Legend Glory seemed to provide the Spell Caster civilization with a trace of hope. There was none of the solemnness from before when they were faced with the war.

Thereafter, Merlin publicly passed on the Mind Power system he had refined, along with some specific cultivation techniques. The Mind Power system was merely one system with the First to Sixth-level Mind Power Masters.

Following that, a Seventh-level Mind Power Master would condense a Mind Heart. Next, with the Eighth-level realm of Hallucinating spells, one could compare to a Great Legend. In addition to various Hallucinating spell techniques, the Eighth-level Mind Power Master was stronger than the average Legend.

As for the Ninth-level state of the Illusory Heart, one was practically unrivaled, almost myth-like. At this stage, which was Merlin’s current stage, no one would wish to oppose a Ninth-level Mind Power Master.

As for the Tenth-level Illusory World, not even Merlin had reached that point.

Moreover, during Merlin’s publicity of the Mind Power system, he did not mention the Tenth-level and the

Eleventh-level. These were too far away, and reversing the natural order was too astonishing.

Therefore, there was no need to announce that. Not only would it serve no purpose but it might also even cause chaos.

The Mind Power system was only tentatively refined because the stages were only generally divided like the Spell Casters who had the First to the Ninth-level, then Great Wizard, finally consolidating a Maxim to become a Legend, an Honored Legend, and even a Lord.

This was merely a general division of boundaries. As for the offensive techniques of Mind Power Masters, they were equivalent to the attacks of Spell Casters' spells and Spell Models. The Mind Power Masters of the future would have to slowly develop this.

In the past, Spell Casters were like this, becoming something from nothing, developing and refining bit by bit. In the end, they became a sophisticated cultivation system with an unknown number of Spell Models. They even branched out into alchemy, runology, potions, and so on.

The Mind Power system refined by Merlin today appeared only as an empty rack with nothing but broad divisions of boundaries. It did not even have any offensive techniques such as the Purple Emperor's Mind Suppression which Merlin did not share. This was considered a special attack, and in the future, he would only pass it on to close friends or descendants.

However, Merlin was not worried that the Mind Power system would not flourish. As long as Wizards cultivated and delved into it, over time, all sorts of offensive Mind techniques would be gradually developed. In the future, it might even spawn a system that Merlin could never imagine.

Merlin was simply the founder of a system. To truly perfect it, one would need countless others who had cultivated Mind Power, just like the Spell Models which Aruba had passed on. At first, it only had a pitiful amount but ultimately, with the diligence of innumerable Spell Casters, it was endlessly enriched and refined, finally giving birth to three Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

After a moment of bustle, many Legendary Wizards were interested in the Mind Power system shared by Merlin. As the Mind Power system did not clash with the Spell Caster system, they only had to put in their own efforts.

Having witnessed the terrifying power of Merlin's Mind Control, even those Great Legends, Honored Legends, and the twenty-seven Lords were highly interested in Merlin's Mind Power system. They hurried away, preparing to study it at leisure.

Arcane City was now left with the three Great Arcane Wizards and the twenty-seven Lords as if they had important matters to discuss.

After a long moment, Arcane Wizard Setoh spoke, "Everyone, let's talk about what we should do next."

Right, what should they do next? The twenty-seven Lords were clear that in this war, they had only relied on Merlin and three Great Lords to defeat one dimension-level warship, momentarily gaining the upper hand against the Atlan civilization.

The war had not ended. Furthermore, the martial arts robots manufactured by the Atlan civilization were outside, keeping a strict eye on the Spell Caster civilization. Not even Merlin had a plan. He could control hearts and minds but was incapable of taking over those icy martial arts robots who were nothing more than a series of programs.

“Legend Glory, what say you?”

Augustus asked Merlin.

Merlin knitted his brows. One must not judge based on how he was master of the battlefield earlier, dealing with the Rock Tribe, the Atlan civilization, and the Light God Organization by himself. In truth, that was taking advantage of the fact that the Atlan civilization and the rest did not know about his powers.

Now, the Atlan civilization had already taken precautions. They would keep the warships at a far distance, preventing Merlin’s Mind Power from reaching them, then forbid those below Lords from the Rock Tribe and the Light God Organization to join the battle. Moreover, they would use the warships to constantly manufacture martial arts robots comparable to Great Legends or even Honored Legends. Merlin’s Mind Control could not be wielded effectively.

“How troublesome. My Mind Control isn’t much use against those robots and existences on par with Great Lords. Nonetheless, I can act as a deterrence. With me around, their dimension-level warship and other warships won’t dare to appear. With just those martial arts robots, which one can be a match for a Great Lord? As for the Rock Tribe and the Light God Organization, their Lord-level existences make up a pitiful number. In general, we still have the upper hand. However, I’m just afraid that the Atlan civilization would come up with a way to block my Mind Power attack. Then that would be troublesome.”

Merlin was most worried that the Atlan civilization would invent some technique to block his Mind Power. Before this, when Merlin had used his Mind Power to attack the empire-level and city-level warships of the Atlan civilization, he had noticed something.

Those warships could slightly hinder his Mind Power. This meant that Merlin’s Mind Power was not omnipotent. At the very least, the Atlan civilization must have some methods to cut off a Mind Power attack.

In addition, Merlin now harbored a greater worry. If the Atlan civilization was connected to the Vestigial Tribe who had taken over the Void Zone as mentioned by the Purple Emperor, then they were in real trouble.

Even imposing existences like the Thirty-six Emperors were apprehensive of the Vestigial Tribe. They must be rather abnormal. The Purple Emperor’s Mind Power was formidable. Based on pure Mind Power strength, even the current Merlin was somewhat lacking.

However, the Purple Emperor had died. Merlin was very concerned about the Vestigial Tribe’s force. If the Atlan civilization was connected to the Vestigial Tribe, it was too dangerous.

“That’s right. We’ll now rely on the Legend Glory as a deterrence, and we still have the upper hand. Without the threat of the warships, our number of Lords are greater than theirs, and we can almost suppress them directly. Before the Lords, are those so-called robots worth much?

“However, we mustn’t think that we can rest easy now. I’ve heard that the Atlan civilization is working on the void-level warship. Perhaps previously it was limited by something in the Atlan Dimension. Now they’ve left the Atlan Dimension, and if they really build a void-level warship successfully, it won’t be just a catastrophe for the Spell Caster civilization but all civilizations! Therefore, we must be ready.”

Augustus’ considerations were no less than Merlin’s. He knew that the present situation seemed to favor the Spell Casters but in truth, it was just a momentary moment of peace.

If the Atlan civilization found a way, the Spell Caster civilization would be in danger once more. Therefore, they must prepare in advance and come up with a plan to help the Spell Caster civilization survive this crisis. It was just that, how could such a plan be that easy to come up with?

Nonetheless, Merlin’s heart leaped as he looked at the seemingly serene expressions of the three Great Arcane Wizards. Evidently, they had something in mind, only Merlin did not know what plan they had to resolve the crisis faced by the Spell Caster civilization.

Chapter 763: Arrangements

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“O’ Three Arcane Wizards, so what do we do now?”

One of the Lords asked in a low voice. They were the core strength of the Spell Caster civilization. Without the twenty-seven Lords, the Spell Caster civilization could not be considered that scary.

Augustus drew in a deep breath, then said calmly, “It’s simple. We can only ask for help now! Whether it’s the Light God Organization or the Atlan civilization, they’re a threat to many civilizations in the Void Zone. Even the Rock Tribe isn’t a living race. They’re extremely destructive toward dimensions. Before this, we didn’t contact the other civilizations mainly because they didn’t know the situation of the Atlan civilization or that the Rock Tribe would ally with the Light God Organizations. Now, those two has joined forces, and we’ve held the fort. This is our greatest bargaining chip and the best persuasion!”

In the Void Zone, the Spell Caster civilization was not much interested in alliances nor was they on particularly good terms with any civilization. Therefore, if they hastily contacted the other civilizations, who would be willing to help?

However, it was different now. The Spell Caster civilization was facing the collective threat of the Atlan civilization, the Rock Tribe, and the Light God Organization which represented the God Alliance.

The other civilizations would not remain indifferent to such a coalition. These civilizations were interdependent. If the

Spell Caster civilization was wiped out, it would be the other civilizations next.

Nonetheless, whether or not they could mobilize the other civilizations was something no one could guarantee.

In addition, there was one key point. Who should they send?

“Three Wizards, the candidate to contact the other powerful civilization mustn’t be someone ordinary!”

Some of the Lords immediately thought of this. Currently, the Spell Caster civilization was not in a very favorable situation. If there was no reversal of fortune, and the Atlan civilization managed to devise a way to contend against Merlin’s Mind Power, they would be in trouble.

Thus, they had to invite more powerful civilizations, joining forces with them to hold off the Atlan civilization, the Rock Tribe, and the Light God Organization.

Naturally, it was most appropriate for the three Great Arcane Wizards to put in an appearance for such a matter. Their success rate would be high. Although the current war situation appeared stabilized, a war was filled with a myriad of unpredictable changes. If even one Arcane Wizard was missing, the consequences would be unfathomable.

Therefore, the three Arcane Wizards certainly could not leave. In that case, only the Lords were left.

Lords with four Maxims must not leave as well. These Lords were a threat to those dimension-level warships, and they must not lose even one.

However, if they did not even send one powerful Lord to request help from those powerful civilizations, it would not be very persuasive.

Everyone fell into a grim silence. This matter was not that simple.

“I’ll go!”

Suddenly, Arcane Wizard Setoh’s voice rang out. Everyone stared at him in shock. None of the three Arcane Wizards must leave the battlefield.

However, Arcane Wizard Setoh continued by saying, “I’ll use a Darkness Maxim avatar, on par with a peak Lord. He can represent us three Great Arcane Wizards, so it’s only fitting.”

The Lords below nodded. It was true that Arcane Wizard Setoh had many Maxim avatars. These avatars had decent capabilities and were best suited to contact those powerful civilizations.

Therefore, everyone agreed to let Arcane Wizard Setoh’s avatar head toward various foreign civilizations. It was just that no one noticed the hint of worry within the eyes of the three Great Arcane Wizards.

…

“Legend Glory, what you said earlier is true?”

After everyone had left, there were only the three Arcane Wizards and Merlin left in the main foyer.

The one who spoke was Augustus. A grave expression had come over the faces of the three Arcane Wizards.

Merlin was solemn as well, and he nodded. “It’s best if you three hear it from the Atlans themselves.”

With that, Merlin waved his hand, and three Atlans immediately flew out from his Spatial Ring.

These Atlans came from the warship that Merlin had controlled on the battlefield. Merlin did not kill them all since he needed them to operate the warship.

These three Atlans wore a special type of protective attire that was able to withstand heavy blows. Attacks below the level of Legends were nothing to them.

Only a force above Legends could harm them.

The weakness of the Atlans’ bodies was merely relative. In truth, with these various defensive measures, it was not that easy to kill the Atlans.

Just like the protective attire they wore – anyone who was not a Legend could not harm them at all.

Nonetheless, faced with Merlin’s Mind Control, even the best protective attire was useless. All three of their gazes were lifeless, their minds controlled by Merlin.

“Tell me, what is the Atlan civilization planning?”

Merlin asked calmly.

The three Arcane Wizards stared transfixed at the three Atlans.

“My authority is limited, and I only know that there seems to be an unusually massive plan to build a void-level warship. This plan has been going on in the Atlan Dimension long ago, only we were missing something which I don’t know what, that caused its progress to be very slow. However, I heard that once we reached the Void Zone, we might locate some precious materials in the dimensions to manufacture the void-level warship. Perhaps the void-level warship is no longer just a fantasy!”

Upon hearing the words of these three, the Arcane Wizards grew more serious, their faces darkening slightly.

It was not the first time they had crossed paths with the Atlan civilization. Naturally, they knew what the void-level warship meant. It was a frightening military weapon that was a threat even to ultimate existences. It would be the Atlan civilization’s greatest power!

Before this, as they were confined to the Atlan Dimension, they were unable to build one for some reason. However, if they had reached the Void Zone, and could manufacture one, it would be a disaster of inconceivable proportions to the entire Spell Caster civilization, even to the other civilizations of the Void Zone.

After all, the Atlan civilization’s current greatest weakness was that they had no ultimate existences. They did not even have any forces to contend against ultimate existences. They could only hide like a tortoise in its shell within the Atlan Dimension, which ultimate existences dared not enter.

Nevertheless, if they had manufactured a void-level warship, amending this weakness of the Atlan civilization, it was terrifying to think about even for the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards!

“Legend Glory, are the words of these three true?”

Augustus asked quietly.

“The minds of all three are already controlled by me, so they can’t possibly lie! Moreover, I’ve interrogated other Atlans as well. They didn't know about the plan to build the void-level warship. Only these three, being captains of an empire-level warship and thus having a higher status, knew this bit of information."

After receiving this news, Merlin informed the three Arcane Wizards as soon as he could. As expected, the three Arcane Wizards seemed to take this matter very seriously.

After a long moment, the three Arcane Wizards looked at Merlin, following which Wizard Setoh said evenly, "Legend Glory, do you know that your announcement of the Mind Power system today is an epochal act? If it was during a stable period of the Spell Caster civilization, we might only need a thousand years for your Mind Power system to develop to a point on par with the Spell Caster system or even greater. Of all days, it had to happen in this period when our Spell Caster civilization is at most risk."

After a pause, Arcane Wizard Setoh seemed to have made up his mind, and enunciated each word clearly, "Legend Glory, make your preparations. After three days, my darkness avatar will leave with you to ask for help from other foreign civilizations!"

"Leave with me? If I'm missing from the battlefield, wouldn't that be dangerous?"

Merlin was doubtful. Currently, everyone knew that his function on the battlefield was incomparably vital. He could not leave now.

"You're now an Honored Legend, and can condense a Maxim avatar. If you condense one, he should be able to deter the Atlan civilization and the rest. At that point, perhaps we'll already be returning with fighters from other foreign civilizations. Alright, go and prepare yourself. This is the decision of us three Arcane Wizards!”

Setoh waved his hand, firmly dismissing Merlin to make his preparations.

Although Merlin had his questions, he knew that the three Arcane Wizards would not answer him for now. He could only shake his head, and turn to leave powerlessly.

“We must defend against the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship! If something happens, then Merlin might be the Spell Caster civilization’s final hope. No matter what, nothing must happen to him.”

As they watched Merlin’s departing figure, a determined light flashed in the eyes of the three Arcane Wizards. This was the arrangement they agreed upon after their discussion.

Chapter 764: Titus Awakens

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When he returned to his residence, Merlin felt somewhat uneasy. The Atlan civilization was planning to build a void-level warship. Although no one knew whether they were making progress, there was no doubt that this was the biggest threat to the Spell Caster civilization.

Moreover, the war was still ongoing. As the Legend Glory, he was a powerful deterrent. He was going away now, and though he would leave a Maxim avatar in his place, a mere Maxim avatar would not have Merlin’s state of Mind Power. Therefore, the avatar would have no way of controlling minds.

If something were to happen, the situation of the battlefield could change in the blink of an eye.

Merlin carefully thought about the manner of the three Arcane Wizards. With a jolt in his heart, he quickly linked various deductions and thought of a possibility.

“The three Arcane Wizards are thinking of the worst outcome, and made a plan based on that! I founded the Mind Power system, and have the highest possibility of becoming an ultimate existence among the entire Spell Caster civilization. However, this is precisely what we lack right now.”

Merlin finally understood why Arcane Wizard Setoh would stubbornly bring Merlin away at this moment. This was a discreet way of protecting Merlin.

If something happened in the battlefield, then Merlin, who had left, would avoid the danger. In that manner, the Spell Caster civilization would be left with a spark, a final hope.

If the day came when Merlin could become an ultimate existence, there was still hope for the Spell Caster civilization. This was what the three Arcane Wizards were thinking of.

Merlin finally understood the intentions of the three Arcane Wizards. The entire Spell Caster civilization’s development up until the present day, despite growing at a terrifying rate, had only produced three Arcane Wizards.

Furthermore, ever since Arcane Wizard Setoh became an ultimate existence, no matter how ancient those Lords were or how new Lords appeared, none of them had the foundation of becoming an ultimate existence.

Even the First Lord of Augustus Arcane City, the Fowell Lord was known to be closest to becoming an ultimate existence. However, after so many years, he had made no headway. No matter what, he was unable to become an ultimate existence. This indicated that his chances were extremely slim.

Nonetheless, Merlin’s appearance had given the three Arcane Wizards hope for the fourth ultimate existence of the Spell Caster civilization. Merlin had founded the Mind Power system and was also an Honored Legend in the Spell Caster system. His talents were not shabby at all.

With potential like Merlin’s, this was enough! The three Arcane Wizards must plan for the best and the worst on behalf of the Spell Caster civilization, and prepare accordingly.

Even so, though Merlin knew that the three Arcane Wizards were indirectly protecting him, he did not wish to leave the battlefield at this moment. His technique of controlling minds was crucial to the present situation of the war. He must not leave so easily. Once the Atlan civilization discovered that he had left, the outcome would be unimaginable.

“Why is this a problem? You can condense a Mind avatar and all your worries would be resolved!”

Merlin was slightly taken aback. This voice sounded very familiar.

“Titus, are you awake?”

Merlin saw a familiar figure floating out from the illusion bead. Back then, Titus had been inspired by Aruba, and wished to develop the Mind Power’s materialization, reversing the natural order. This was also the Eleventh-level of the Mind Power system that Merlin did not announce.

Currently, the Eleventh-level was only known to Merlin and Titus. In addition, both of them were merely at a phase of speculation. After all, this would surpass ultimate existences with the fearsome power of reversing the natural order!

“I’ve woken up long ago. I still haven’t congratulated you in announcing the Mind Power system and becoming the Legend Glory!”

A smile emerged on Titus’ face. In turned out that he had woken up long ago, just that he stayed in the illusion bead this entire time, not disturbing Merlin.

“How is it? You’ve disappeared for so long – have you learned it?”

Merlin knew that Titus had progressed even further than himself in the Mind Power system. After all, he had already started to condense an Illusory World while Merlin had only reached the realm of the Illusory Heart.

“Learn it?”

Titus shook his head powerlessly. “It’s not that easy to materialize illusions as reality… I’m afraid there’s no common method to this. It depends on the individual. In one Latitude Cosmo, chances of producing an ultimate existence are high but to surpass ultimate existences and reach Aruba’s level, able to travel the infinite Latitude Cosmos, there’s only Aruba who can do that. Therefore, the final Eleventh-level of the Mind Power system doesn’t have a specific cultivation method or stages. I’ve thought it through, which is why I woke up to be by your side. Perhaps you can create a miracle.”

“Create a miracle?”

Merlin laughed bitterly. Before this, he was awe-inspiring indeed. After becoming a contender with the Illusory Heart, he could control minds and practically altered the course of the battlefield by himself.

However, after a thorough examination of the battlefield’s situation, Merlin knew that what he had accomplished did not hurt the Atlan civilization at all. The war would continue, and the Spell Caster civilization was still at a disadvantage.

Titus was unusually serious, saying hoarsely, “Merlin, you must believe in yourself. You becoming a wielder of the Illusory Heart is already a miracle. Even though I had placed great hopes on you at the start, I had no guarantee whether you can step into the realm of the Illusory Heart.

Nonetheless, you did it! Other than me, you're the first one to step into the realm of the Illusory Heart!"

Of course, Merlin knew how difficult it was to attain the state of the Illusory Heart. He was a corroborator himself, verifying Titus' Mind Power system before slowly refining it, reaching a point where everyone could cultivate it.

"How do I solve the current problem? I can condense a Maxim avatar… Right, did you mention the Mind avatar?"

Merlin looked toward Titus.

"After reaching the stage of the Illusory Heart, you can condense a Mind avatar. You must already be able to control minds by now. In that case, it's very simple. You'll extract a portion of your emotions, which is a fragment of your mind. Moreover, it'd use up a huge amount of your Mind Power, and you'll need a long time to recover. Therefore, you can't create too many Mind avatars. One or two is about the limit.

"In addition, the Mind avatar possesses the state of your mind, which is the realm of the Illusory Heart, and able to control minds! Although it won't be as strong as you, it's sufficient to deal with most Legends or Honored Legends. The disadvantage is it won't have your Spell Caster powers and have limited ability to interact with the material plane. Its range of Mind control is also smaller."

Titus explained about the Mind avatar to Merlin in detail, causing Merlin's eyes to brighten.

"Not bad, not bad. Those disadvantages aren't much of a disadvantage. The Mind avatar is only used as a deterrence. Even if the Atlan civilization came to investigate, the Mind avatar won't reveal any loopholes in our plot. I'll condense a Mind avatar!"

Merlin had decided to consolidate a Mind avatar. With it keeping watch, he would not have to worry about the Atlan civilization making a sudden attack.

Following that, Titus thoroughly described the steps to condense a Mind avatar, especially how to extract a part of his emotions. In the past, Merlin might think that this was a fantastical tale. How could one possibly extract emotions?

However, after achieving the Illusory Heart, Merlin could easily understand and accomplish this task. He could distinctly sense his own emotions or the emotions of others. Peeling away part of his emotions was a piece of cake.

Merlin thought about it. Previously, his wave of enraged emotion had been the strongest, so he decided to strip it off. The stronger the emotion was, the more powerful the Illusory Heart of the condensed Mind avatar.

Furthermore, he was curious about how the Mind avatar would turn out in the end. Finally, after three days, Merlin’s Mind avatar was tentatively created.

“Come out.”

Merlin seemed to be talking to himself but soon, a figure abruptly exited from his body. This figure’s force did not seem any different from Merlin’s.

The only difference that one could point out was that this figure seemed to perpetually exude a frightening force of fury.

Chapter 765: The Matrix and the Warship’s Brain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Mind avatar!

When Merlin stared at this person who looked exactly like him, he suddenly broke out in laughter. This Mind avatar was just like an extension of his mind. Every movement of the avatar could be controlled by Merlin.

In short, it looked rather unique!

Fortunately, Merlin had achieved the stage of the Illusory Heart by now, and could control his opponent’s mind. Therefore, when faced with his own peculiar Mind avatar, he was merely somewhat astonished, following which he relaxed and got used to it.

“No matter how far you are from this Mind avatar, you’d be able to feel it. In other words, he’s another you. Once you die, this Mind avatar will die as well.”

Merlin bobbed his head. This Mind avatar was Mind Power after all, and its force was the same as Merlin’s. It possessed the state of the Illusory Heart as well and was a great help to the current Merlin.

It was a shame that just as Titus had said, condensing a Mind avatar came with a high cost. Merlin’s Mind Power was clearly much weaker, needing a long time to recover.

“Merlin, within a short period, you won’t be able to condense a Mind avatar anymore. Otherwise, you’d be injured to the core. Your current Mind Power is still a long way from me at my peak.”

Titus spoke with disdain.

Nonetheless, Merlin simply shook his head with a slight smile. In the past, Titus had consolidated an Illusory World belonging to him. Naturally, Merlin was no match for him. It was a shame that Titus had been trapped in the Slothful Beast world. Though he had accomplished the Illusory World, he could not possibly leave the Slothful Beast's body.

Otherwise, Titus would not be obscure and unknown as he was now.

Three days had passed. Today should be the day Arcane Wizard Setoh's Darkness avatar brought Merlin away. However, Arcane Wizard Setoh's Maxim avatar still had not arrived. Merlin was in no rush, and used this time to enter the Spatial Ring, checking on the Atlan civilization's warship he had controlled on the battlefield.

His mind was constantly preoccupied with thoughts of the "void-level" warship the Atlan civilization was building. It was not enough to ask the Atlans. It was best if he could obtain relevant details from the warship's records.

Therefore, Merlin thought about the Matrix.

"I wonder if the Matrix is able to access the warship's information?"

Merlin thought about it and decided to give it a go. Therefore, two warships were placed together. First, Merlin picked a mere city-level warship.

"Matrix, read the data within the warship!"

Merlin commanded the Matrix in the empire-level warship.

“Beep beep beep.”

The empire-level warship began to flicker with red lights, following which, unseen energy surged through the city-level warship. After a moment, the Matrix seemed to encounter some trouble.

“Obstructed by an intelligent program. Should I absorb the said program?”

The Matrix’s voice rang out once more. Merlin was slightly shocked.

“An intelligent program?”

Only then did he recall that every warship of the Atlan civilization was equipped with a brain, which was, of course, an intelligent program. Previously, the Matrix was able to successfully control that empire-level warship because the warship had been broken, and the brain of that warship was destroyed long ago. Naturally, the Matrix could easily take over.

Now, faced with a city-level warship which brain was not at the high-level, the Matrix was still unable to control the warship.

“It can still absorb the intelligent program. If it does so, can it then read the warship’s data? However, isn’t that the same as destroying the warship’s brain? Without the Matrix to take over, this warship would be useless…”

Merlin mumbled to himself. Nonetheless, the Matrix seemed more “human-like” and started to explain, “Absorbing the intelligent program wouldn’t ruin the brain, merely lower the control level of the brain as necessary. Even so, the basic operations of the warship would be maintained.”

Merlin raised an eyebrow. After such a long time of not contacting the Matrix, it seemed to be slightly different. However, as to what exactly was different, Merlin could not point that out at the moment.

After he considered for a moment, Merlin nodded. “Absorb.”

Then, the warship immediately fell silent. Those Atlans were transfixed by Merlin’s Hallucinating spell, so they knew nothing about what was going on.

Merlin looked wordlessly at the control desk in the city-level warship, noticing that it was blinking with red lights. Soon, the red lights gradually faded. At this point, it looked as if nothing special had changed.

“Beep. Absorption complete. You may choose to access the data or control the warship.”

The Matrix’s voice rang out once more. There were two choices – one was to read the information, the second was to control the warship. It looked like after the Matrix had absorbed the intelligent program of the city-level warship, it had completely conquered its brain, forcibly controlling the warship now.

This was another function of the Matrix.

Nevertheless, once it had controlled the warship, it was bound to wreck the warship’s brain. Merlin felt it was a waste to leave the Matrix here to control this warship.

Therefore, Merlin shook his head. “Just read the data!”

To him, these warships under his control belonged to the battle strength of the Spell Caster civilization. He must not wreck them so easily. The Spell Caster civilization had a way to make these Atlans obediently operate the warship.

“Data reading complete!”

The Matrix’s voice resounded again. Merlin was rather surprised that the Matrix was able to absorb other intelligent programs, and did not know what changes this would induce in the Matrix.

“Could it be like the black cat Didimoss?”

Merlin conceived of a bold notion, yet it was not impossible. The Void Zone was incomparably mystical. Since a living state like the black cat Didimoss could be produced, then a living state transformed from a series of intelligent programs was nothing in comparison.

Nonetheless, this was only Merlin’s speculation. At the moment, the Matrix had not changed much, and would obey Merlin’s order.

“Look for information regarding the void-level warship.”

Merlin began to ask the Matrix to search the data it had just obtained from this city-level warship, hoping to get some information about the void-level warship.

“Search complete. There’s no information about the void-level warship.”

The Matrix’s words surprised Merlin. However, after careful thought, it seemed possible. A top-secret matter like the void-level warship would not be known to everyone.

Still, Merlin controlled many warships, among which were plenty of empire-level warships. Thus, after storing the information from all the city-level warships, he still did not discover any data about the void-level warship.

Of course, the Matrix could similarly absorb all those intelligent programs. Thereafter, Merlin started to search through the data of the empire-level warships. The intelligent programs of empire-level warships were evidently stronger. The Matrix had to use a long time to absorb them, obtaining the information of the empire-level warships.

There was a succession of data from empire-level warships. After the Matrix had absorbed these intelligent programs, it seemed to become stronger. Most programs of the empire-level warships were not a match for the Matrix, which could easily absorb them.

However, though the Matrix had benefitted from this, the information on the void-level warship that Merlin required was still nowhere to be found. Among the warships he had controlled, whether it was city-level or empire-level warships, had nothing useful in their databanks.

“The Atlan civilization is cautious indeed. Although I can’t find anything in the databanks of these warships, it proves that this is a classified matter. It’s certain to be the Atlan civilization’s biggest secret!”

Merlin’s eyes flashed with a sharp glint. Although he had searched busily the entire day, he still did not find any information on the void-level warship. Still, this only strengthened his conviction. The void-level warship was the Atlan civilization’s most classified secret, and only a small group of people would know about it.

“Merlin, it’s time.”

Suddenly, Arcane Wizard Setoh’s voice came from outside. It was time for Merlin to leave with Arcane Wizard Setoh!

Chapter 766: Trump Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Whoosh.”

Merlin flew out from his room, and spotted Arcane Wizard Setoh in the sky. It was not an avatar but the real Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“Wizard Setoh.”

Merlin greeted respectfully.

“Wizard Merlin, it’s about time. Let’s go, bid farewell to the other two Arcane Wizards!”

Merlin trailed behind Arcane Wizard Setoh, flying into the distance. In a short moment, they had reached a splendid living room. Currently, there were no other Spell Casters, save for Arcane Wizard Ceci and Arcane Wizard Augustus.

“Setoh, Legend Glory, are you ready to leave?”

Augustus glanced at Merlin and Arcane Wizard Setoh, asking calmly.

“That’s right, we’re ready.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh replied softly.

Merlin hesitated before finally taking a step forward. “Three Arcane Wizards, I shall leave behind the warships of the Atlan civilization which I had control. I believe we can easily control the Atlans, using them to operate the warships, thus increasing our strength!”

Merlin was leaving behind the warships he had controlled.

Augustus nodded with a hint of a smile. Naturally, he knew how powerful these warships were. Merlin was able to leave them here, which would truly increase the Spell Caster civilization's strength.

“Moreover, I've consolidated an avatar but it's not a Maxim avatar but a Mind avatar! He even possesses a portion of my Mind Control power. So, even after I've left, this Mind avatar can replace me, wielding the technique of Mind Control.”

Merlin's words made the three Arcane Wizards gasped in surprise as they turned toward him in a hurry.

Merlin laughed, after which a figure suddenly split from his body. This figure was dressed in the same clothes, and even had the same force. Not even the three Arcane Wizards could differentiate him from Merlin.

“Haha, not bad at all. We're worried that after you leave, what would we do if the Atlan civilization suddenly makes an attack. Now it seems like we've worried for nothing. Merlin, can you condense more avatars like this one?”

Augustus recognized the value of Merlin's avatar at a glance. In sufficient numbers, was it not equivalent to having additional Mind Power Masters with Mind Control?

However, Merlin shook his head with a bitter smile. “I wish to create more avatars too, but for now, I can only condense one. I might be able to condense more in the future, but not now. If I do so, I would lose more than I gain.”

Augustus was slightly disappointed but he was after all an Ultimate Arcane Wizard. Naturally, he knew that with an avatar like this, even one was rare and precious. How could one possibly create more avatars so casually?

“Very well, Wizard Merlin. You’ll go with Setoh. The three of us will help conceal your force. The Lord God of Light won’t discover your stealthy departure. Moreover, you still have this avatar. Haha, this time, when you all leave secretly, you’ll be much safer.”

The three Arcane Wizards knew that the Lord God of Light hated Merlin to his core. Naturally, they had thought of a countermeasure. After all, if Merlin was constantly scrutinized by an ultimate existence, it would be troublesome.

With Merlin’s Mind avatar, they could fool the Lord God of Light, which would increase the safety of Setoh and Merlin’s departure.

The three Arcane Wizards joined forces to utilize the power of the natural order, unceasingly sealing it over Merlin. Soon, Merlin’s Maxim fluctuations had vanished completely.

As long as Merlin did not mobilize his Mind Power to cast Hallucinating spells, even if he was near the Lord God of Light, he would not be detected through his force.

“Alright, we’re absolutely safe! We hope that you’ll be successful in this endeavor…”

Arcane Wizard Setoh’s avatar was leaving with Merlin. They were carrying the hopes of the three Arcane Wizards. The current situation could only be maintained for a period. Ultimately, the Spell Caster civilization would be unable to hold off the alliance of three forces.

Therefore, they could only hope for the support of other powerful civilizations!

“Merlin, let’s go.”

At an unknown time, another black-robed Arcane Wizard Setoh had appeared by Merlin’s side. Nonetheless, this was not the real Arcane Wizard Setoh but a Darkness avatar of his.

Merlin nodded, after which the three Arcane Wizards combined forces to wield the power of the natural order, which instantly enveloped Merlin and Arcane Wizard Setoh’s Darkness avatar, sending them outward…

…

“Swoosh.”

In the pitch-black icy Void Zone, a dazzling beam of light flashed out of nowhere, encasing two black-robed figures.

“Where is this?”

Merlin frowned as he asked. He had never come to this place.

“We should still be within the territory of the Spell Caster civilization.”

Beside him, the black-robed Arcane Wizard Setoh spoke in a cold voice.

Merlin did not find this strange. After all, this was Arcane Wizard Setoh’s Maxim avatar, which inherited the cold nature of Darkness element. Therefore, even his voice was icy.

“We’re still within the Spell Casters’ territory?” Merlin carefully perceived his surroundings, his Mind Power swiftly expanding outward. Still, he did not see any dimensions. In the Spell Caster civilization, most dimensions were close to each other. It would not be so empty that there was not a single dimension.

“This is near the God Alliance, usually guarded by Augustus! The gods’ power is to arouse zeal in people’s hearts. They rely upon the spirits of millions and millions of creatures to become strong. Thus, any dimension close to them would more or less be affected. That’s why the dimensions here have been moved away by Augustus, leaving only Augustus Arcane City. Nonetheless, because a war with the Atlan civilization has erupted, Augustus Arcane City was moved as well, so of course, this place is empty.”

Although the black-robed Setoh’s voice was frosty, he was not much different from the real Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“Even Arcane City was moved away… Without Wizard Augustus keeping watch, surely the God Alliance will become restless and eager?”

Merlin thought to himself. The Spell Caster civilization now faced danger on all sides. Before this, they could grow so rapidly because of the support of the three Arcane Wizards.

Currently, once the war had erupted with some powerful civilization and the three Arcane Wizards were not there to keep an eye, the surrounding formidable civilizations would stir restlessly. The most dangerous one was the God Alliance.

Fortunately, the God Alliance was not a unified entity. Therefore, for a short while, it would not be the Spell Caster civilization’s opponent.

“Wizard Setoh, did the three Arcane Wizards not prepare for this at all? Back then, if I hadn’t broken through to the Illusory Heart and couldn’t control minds, wouldn’t the situation have collapsed completely?”

Merlin thought back to the battle back then. There was no Spell Caster who would not suffer post-traumatic stress. At that point, faced with the Atlan civilization’s warships, and the combined fighters from the Rock Tribe and the Light Believers below ultimate existences, the Spell Caster civilization did not have the upper hand, and was even in a losing position.

It was when Merlin had broken through to the Illusory Heart and controlled minds that altered the unfavorable situation in one stroke!

“Prepare? How could we possibly be unprepared? However, this preparation is connected to you.”

“Connected to me?”

Merlin shook his head, confused as to how the Spell Caster civilization’s crucial trump card could be linked to him.

“Back then, if you didn’t break through, we can only send out Didimoss in advance. Didimoss is a living creature which reverses the natural order. In the past years, under the focused nurturing of us three Arcane Wizards, he has improved rapidly at an unimaginable pace. Moreover, his innate ability is even more fearsome. We have no way of knowing how terrifying Didimoss would become in the end. For now, he truly can reverse, in one move, the course of events below ultimate existences!”

“So it’s Didimoss…”

Merlin had not seen Didimoss for a long time. Back then, Didimoss was taken away by Arcane Wizard Setoh. Merlin knew that the three Great Arcane Wizards wanted to nurture Didimoss singularly.

However, he had never expected that Didimoss would be so highly valued by the three Arcane Wizards. He did not know how amazing the current Didimoss would be.

“Please be rest assured. When we return to Arcane City, you’ll be able to meet Didimoss once more.”

As if he could sense Merlin’s thoughts, the black-robed Setoh said in a low voice.

“Return to Arcane City? That’s right, we’ll surely be able to return to Arcane City!”

Merlin glanced toward the direction of Arcane City, then followed behind the black-robed Setoh. They swiftly headed toward the depths of the black icy Void Zone…

Chapter 767: The Slothful Beast and the Sea of Fire!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin and the black-robed Wizard Setoh flew without using casting tools. Near the God Alliance, it was easy to be detected when using casting tools.

However, this speed was too slow.

“Wizard Setoh, why don’t we enter the Atlan civilization warship? We’re going too slow.”

“Warship?”

Under Wizard Setoh’s doubtful gaze, Merlin took out the empire-level warship controlled by the Matrix out from his ring. This warship was incredibly fast. After all, it was an empire-level warship from the Atlan civilization, and was comparable to Honored Legends.

“There are no Elemental fluctuations on this warship, so those gods won’t detect it. Very well, we’ll use this warship to travel.”

Wizard Setoh considered but did not refuse, and flew into the warship immediately. After all, there was not much time left for the Spell Caster civilization. They had to get support as soon as possible and return to Arcane City immediately.

Merlin also flew into the control room of the warship. He was preparing to give orders to the Matrix when he realized that they did not know where they were going this time.

“Wizard Setoh, where are we going?”

Merlin had no idea which civilizations were closer to the Spell Caster civilization.

There were no civilizations that were close to the Spell Caster civilization. The Spell Caster civilization was alone when it rose. Generally, civilizations that had ultimate existences were alone when they rose.

No one would be willing to see an emerging powerful civilization that possessed ultimate existences.

However, Wizard Setoh had already decided where to go. A smile appeared on his lips as he said, “Go to the Giant Tribe!”

“The Giant Tribe?”

Merlin frowned. In his eyes, the Giants were fierce and short-tempered. It was not a good idea to go to the Giant Tribe.

“Although the Giants have short temper, they had conflicts with the Rock Tribe before hence this is the best chance. Since the Rock Tribe isn’t a living tribe, their civilization is full of death. The Giant tribe is a living tribe, and fought with the Rock Tribe. That’s enough reason for them to side with us!”

Merlin nodded. Wizard Setoh said it easily but Merlin knew that it would not be easy to persuade the Titan Giant.

However, they had no other options, and could only try their best. Otherwise, the Spell Caster civilization would truly be in peril.

“By the way Wizard Setoh, where’s the Giant Tribe’s Titan Dimension? I don’t have a detailed dimension map.”

Wizard Setoh took out a dimension map. He had naturally been prepared.

“Matrix, scan.”

After the Matrix had scanned the dimension map, Merlin ordered, “Go to the Titan Dimension.”

The warship began to shake lightly. It was caused by the startup of the engine. However, the shaking soon disappeared, and the speed of the warship rose wildly.

Wizard Setoh looked out of the warship and nodded. “The Atlan civilization really is unique. This warship is very convenient, much more than our casting tools.”

Merlin hardly needed to do anything to operate the warship. Each civilization took a different path but there were still some aspects that were worth learning from. For example, if Spell Casters drew from the Atlan civilization warships, the casting tools refined might become much faster.

Merlin looked and saw that the warship still had a high energy supply, enough to reach the Titan Dimension. It might take half a year to reach but it was not a long time for Spell Casters.

…

“Hum.”

The warship shook slightly, waking up Merlin from the Illusory World. He had been in the Illusory World discussing with Titus about the Mind Power system.

“You’re awake.”

Merlin glanced at Wizard Setoh. He had long been awake but his eyes were always fixed outside the warship.

At this time, Merlin realized that a faint light had appeared unknowingly from the outside. The light became brighter as if it could illuminate the entire Void Zone.

“What’s going on? Matrix, what’s happening in front?”

Merlin hurriedly asked the Matrix.

The Matrix controlled the entire warship, so it would know best what was happening outside.

“A large amount of energy is being emitted. Detected a terrifying unknown being. Danger! Slow down immediately!”

“Stop!”

Merlin quickly stopped the Matrix. At this moment, even the entire warship began to feel burning hot.

“Swoosh.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh stood up, his eyes fixed to the front. Merlin and Arcane Wizard Setoh could both see that in the vast Void Zone, lay an incomparably large beast.

“A Slothful Beast?”

Merlin was stunned. He was extremely familiar with the Slothful Beast. In the past, he had been swallowed into the body of a Slothful Beast. If not for Arcane Wizard Setoh’s intervention, Merlin might still be stuck inside.

Therefore, after seeing the Slothful Beast, Merlin secretly felt fear. He wanted nothing more than to turn around and stay as far away as possible from the Slothful Beast.

“Wizard Setoh, it’s a Slothful Beast. We should hurry away.”

Merlin saw Wizard Setoh staring intently at the Slothful Beast, and reminded him.

Wizard Setoh’s gaze became more solemn. He pointed at the Slothful Beast in front of them and said, “What’s that in front of the Slothful Beast?”

“In front of the Slothful Beast?”

Merlin followed Arcane Wizard Setoh’s eyes, and carefully looked at the Slothful Beast.

The beast’s head seemed to be at the side, with its back facing Merlin’s warship. Its huge head seemed to be submerged in a sea of fire, and upon closer look, one could see a terrifying country filled with flames everywhere, as wide as at least a dozen dimensions.

“Since when did the Void Zone have a mysterious place like this that even the Slothful Beast can’t struggle out from?”

Merlin was shocked to realize that the Slothful Beast seemed to have been sucked in by the flames, and could not break free.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the Slothful Beast struggled violently, and that terrifying power even affected Merlin’s warship. The roars caused Merlin’s Mind Power to feel like they were about to collapse.

“What the hell is this place?”

Merlin looked at Arcane Wizard Setoh but even this grand ultimate existence shook his head. He did not know what this place was either. He was also shocked. The Slothful Beast was a terrifying being in the Void Zone. In the past, even when the Three Great Arcane Wizards had attacked the Slothful Beast together, they could not do anything about it. It showed just how frightening the Slothful Beast was.

However, now, it seemed that this strange sea of fire could make the Slothful Beast extremely fearful.

“Go, run!”

Wizard Setoh seemed to suddenly realize something, and immediately urged Merlin to leave.

Merlin also immediately turned the warship around and flew away, but it was already too late. The moment the Slothful Beast struggled, the flames exploded violently as if turning into a huge mouth larger than the Slothful Beast, and swallowed the Slothful Beast in one bite.

The Slothful Beast disappeared, and at the same time, the flames grew even larger and spread in all directions. Then, a strong suctioning force was released. Merlin’s warship had just activated and was firmly sucked backward.

“Leave the warship. We’ll escape ourselves!”

Wizard Setoh made a split-second decision, and immediately left the warship. He flew away forcefully by relying on his Maxim.

Merlin also immediately kept the warship into his ring, and Maxim Chains instantly rose, encircling his entire body. He frantically escaped with all his strength.

“Boom.”

Just as the two Wizards rejoiced that they had escaped from that strange inferno, an ear-piercing sound rang out. Then, a shocking scene occurred. The sea of fire seemed to explode, and the terrible aftershocks swept all directions.

In an instant, Merlin and Wizard Setoh were swept away. Their figures disappeared without a trace into the sea of flames.

Chapter 768: A Strange World!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The blazing temperature scorched the earth, turning the space into a stove. Three suns were hanging in the sky.

It was the first time Merlin and Wizard Setoh had encountered such a strange dimension.

When they came to, they were lying on the ground staring up at a sky. They had been unconscious but they both knew that they had been sucked into the terrifying sea of fire at the Void Zone and ended up in this strange dimension.

“No Elements.”

Merlin said in a low voice. He tried his best to sense Elements but there were none. Fortunately, neither Merlin nor Setoh needed the support of Elements since they had Maxims.

“Thankfully the natural order is present here. However, its influence seems to be very weak…”

As an ultimate existence, although Wizard Setoh was just an avatar of an ultimate existence, and could not use the power of the natural order, he could still feel its power.

Therefore, he immediately sensed the power of the natural order. Fortunately, the power of the natural order still existed. However, it seemed that it was greatly restricted. What place could hinder the power of the natural order?

So far, Arcane Wizard Setoh had only heard of one place that could block the power of the natural order, and that was the

Atlan Dimension. He did not know how the Atlan Dimension was formed either, to be able to block the power of the natural order, and cause even ultimate existences to hesitate on entering.

That was because once they had entered, ultimate existences would no longer be able to sense the power of the natural order, and their strength would drop greatly.

“What is this place?”

Merlin did not know, and neither did Arcane Wizard Setoh.

“Be careful. The Void Zone is vast. If it were my real body, there wouldn’t be much danger. However, I’m only a Maxim avatar now, so it’s better to be cautious.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh was being very cautious as he was only an avatar.

“Would there be sapient beings in a place like this?”

Looking at the acrid land, Merlin found it hard to believe that there were intelligent lifeforms in a place like this. This place was much more different than many dimensions.

“Boom.”

Just as Merlin had finished speaking, a loud sound rang out. Merlin’s Mind Power quickly extended out, and his mouth fell open as his expression changed into shock.

He had just said there would not be any sapient creatures but right now, under a small hill not far away, there was a large beast with two curved horns.

“Let’s go and have a look.”

Arcane Wizard Setoh and Merlin swiftly flew over. It was indeed a living creature, and its living characteristics were very vibrant. Its body’s surface temperature was incredibly high, and was even accompanied by flames.

Presumably, this was a special creature created by this unique environment.

This monster was walking slowly when it suddenly seemed to have noticed something. Then, it started to run as if there was danger behind it.

“Merlin, above us!”

Arcane Wizard Setoh pointed above them. Sure enough, there was an even larger bird flying in the sky. It seemed to have found the monster on the ground, and was wildly chasing after it.

The two beasts were both very large and possessed great strength. Merlin and Wizard Setoh did not act without thinking and continued to follow behind the monster.

Around two hours later, Merlin and Wizard Setoh had followed the beasts for an unknown distance, and finally saw a lush forest in front of them.

“Hoo…”

The weather had been blazing hot but the sky rapidly became overcast with dark clouds, and rain started pouring down like a torrent. Soon, the dry land was covered with rain. Merlin and Wizard Setoh had Maxims to protect themselves with, so they were naturally unafraid of this storm.

The bird in the sky watched the beast gradually run into the dense forest. It seemed unsettled, and circled in mid-air for some time but eventually flew away after it found that it could not do anything more.

“There’s plenty of rain here, and the trees are all very tall.”

Wizard Setoh and Merlin were constantly observing this world. Since there were a forest and even fierce beasts, it was very likely that there was intelligent life as well, which might even develop into a strange civilization.

After all, no one would have expected that a civilization like the Rock Tribe would have developed into such a powerful civilization.

This world’s environment was also unique, so a civilization nurtured by it would certainly be unique as well. However, no one knew how powerful contenders from this world would be. Perhaps they would be able to estimate slightly judging by those beasts.

“Wizard Setoh, I’ll catch that beast and see how unique the strength of this world is.”

Merlin was somewhat eager.

Wizard Setoh considered and said, “I’ll go with you. There might be some unknown dangers hidden in this dense forest.”

Wizard Setoh was still worried about Merlin.

“Then, let’s go together.”

Merlin and Setoh immediately entered the thick forest.

Just as they had entered the forest, they felt a cold and damp force. It was completely different from the scorching hot force outside.

Merlin’s Mind Power had been continuously tracking that beast, so they gound it easily.

“It’s in front of us. We must chase after it quickly. That beast isn’t slow.”

Merlin’s body was wrapped with Maxim Chains. He did not dare to be careless in this unknown environment. Wizard Setoh was the same. He was also wrapped in a Darkness Maxim. However, Merlin could feel that this Darkness Maxim was very different from his own Darkness Maxim. There seemed to be a faint feeling of suppression.

It was purely a feeling but Arcane Wizard Setoh’s avatar was comparable to a Lord. He was purely a Maxim avatar, and only had a Darkness Maxim. However, as he was an Ultimate Arcane Wizard’s Maxim avatar, even without the power of the natural order, his Darkness Maxim had incorporated some of Arcane Wizard Setoh’s understanding about the natural order.

Therefore, although Arcane Wizard Setoh only had an ultimate Maxim, it was comparable to a Lord. His understanding of the natural order was even more valuable than an ultimate Maxim.

Some powerful Lords might have reached the conditions needed to fuse Maxims but failed to fuse them because their understanding of the natural order was inferior to true ultimate existences.

Merlin did not know anything about ultimate existences. Although Aruba had warned Merlin before not to fuse

Maxims, it was never wrong to understand more.

“We caught up to it. It’s right ahead!”

Merlin and Arcane Wizard Setoh finally chased the beast to a waterfall. Under the waterfall was a small stream. The two figures floated in the air, and Wizard Setoh acted first.

“Whoosh.”

The Darkness Maxim immediately turned into a large palm and shot toward the huge beast. However, the beast seemed to sense that it was in danger and opened its mouth wide, and a blazing force spewed out.

It was flames. The flames were blue, and although it did not have the power of a Maxim, it was close to it, which shocked Merlin and Setoh.

“A mere beast can have power close to a Maxim?”

Maxims were legends. The beast did not look particularly powerful, and it was even chased by a bird earlier. From its appearance, it did not seem to have strength close to a Legend.

“Bang.”

Although the blue flames spewed by the beast had power close to a Maxim, there was still a big gap compared to Wizard Setoh’s Darkness Maxim. His Darkness Maxim easily extinguished the blue fire and firmly grasped the beast.

“Whiz whiz whiz.”

Suddenly, three flames turned into sharp arrows and fell from the sky, directly shooting at Merlin and Setoh. The power contained in them clearly reached Legendary level.

Merlin and Setoh both looked up and saw that the bird from before had appeared again. Furthermore, it brought along two other birds as well. There were even three figures clad in strange clothing standing on their backs.

Chapter 769: Encounter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang.”

Merlin’s Maxim Chains directly shattered the three flame arrows. The arrows disintegrated into tiny sparks and disappeared in mid-air.

The three figures in the sky were surprised, and immediately flew the birds down.

After the three came down, they said something to Merlin and Setoh. However, Merlin and Setoh did not understand their language and remained confused even after they had finished speaking.

Merlin carefully observed the three beings who were around the same height as Spell Casters. However, their skin was slightly red, and in the middle of their foreheads was a marking of a flame, which was very special.

The three birds seemed to have been tamed by the three men. The beast that they were “monitoring” earlier had been killed by Wizard Setoh, which might have caused a dispute.

Merlin did not understand their language but that did not hinder him from communicating with them.

“Who are you?”

Merlin directly projected his Mind Power into the other party’s consciousness. He could speak into his Awareness without using language.

“Huh? You’re not from our Flare Nation, and neither are you from the Flame Nation. You don’t have the flame imprint, so you’re not even from Flare Region. Who are you?”

Hearing Merlin’s “words”, the man looked at Merlin in surprise. However, Merlin already knew what he wanted to say in his mind.

“Matrix, collect their language vocabulary!”

Merlin told the Matrix to collect the language of these men so he could compare it to the Molta language. With Merlin and Setoh’s ability, it would be easy for them to learn the language.

Merlin hesitated for a moment before discussing with Wizard Setoh.

“Wizard Setoh, these men may be the native civilization of this strange world. Judging by those birds they rode on as well as the move they had demonstrated earlier, I’m afraid they aren’t a weak civilization. Why don’t we learn about this world through them?”

Merlin and Setoh stood at the peak of the Void Zone. Although Merlin was not a Lord, he was even more terrifying than a Lord when facing intelligent lifeforms.

Therefore, although this world might have some secrets, unless under great dangerous circumstances, they would not be afraid of anything.

Thus, Wizard Setoh also nodded, and let Merlin talk to them.

“Who we are isn’t important. You’re from the Flare Nation? Why did you attack us earlier?”

Maxim Chains appeared one by one on Merlin’s body, causing the three men to immediately feel nervous. Their attack earlier had been easily neutralized by Merlin’s Maxim Chains. Even now, at close distance, they could feel danger from Merlin and Setoh.

“Yes, we’re children from the Flare Nation royal family. We were hunting in our royal forest when you killed our prey. You should know that no one can enter the royal forest except members of the royal family. I won’t ask how you entered the royal forest. However, the fact that you were able to enter proves that you’re not ordinary. Our Flare Nation is currently recruiting powerful beings. If you follow us and have an audience with His Majesty the King, and obtain his recognition, no matter who you are, this intrusion into the royal forest would be pardoned. What do you think?”

The child of the Flame Nation royal family seemed to have no interest in who Merlin and Setoh were. He simply recommended them to the King of the Flare Nation.

Merlin and Setoh glanced at each other. A strong and special civilization had already developed here. They seemed to be the Flare Nation and the Flame Nation. However, the Flare Nation must have been having trouble recently, so they were recruiting contenders.

This was a good opportunity to understand the Flare Nation. Of course, this was also a very dangerous matter. After all, contenders had surely populated important areas. If this was a powerful civilization, Merlin and Setoh might be in danger.

“I’m just a Maxim avatar, so it doesn’t matter even if I’m lost. However, Wizard Merlin, you must be careful. I’m sure you know that now we’ve left the Spell Caster civilization, a

Maxim avatar like me isn’t of much use. Your safety is the most important. If something happens to the Spell Caster civilization, you’d be our final hope…”

Wizard Setoh did not care about danger at all. First, those who would be able to kill his avatar would at least be beings that were the top among Lords. After all, he was an avatar of an ultimate existence.

He did not care about his own safety but it was different for Merlin. The Three Great Arcane Wizards regarded Merlin as having the potential to become the fourth ultimate existence of the Spell Caster civilization. Therefore, taking Merlin away this time was to protect Merlin, just as Merlin had guessed.

Thus, Merlin’s safety was the highest priority for Wizard Setoh.

Merlin smiled and said, “Wizard Setoh, you don’t have to worry about my safety. If we were somewhere without any human habitation, then I might have been in trouble. However, that’s the Flare Nation palace. The more people there are, the safer I am. Isn’t that right?”

Merlin pointed at the three men at the side, and Wizard Setoh also glanced over following his finger. He realized that the three men’s eyes were glazed over. They were clearly under Merlin’s control.

This showed that Merlin’s method of controlling minds was still usable to the intelligent creatures of this world. The more beings there were, and places where there were more contenders, were exactly places where Merlin was safest.

“Yes, I almost forgot that Wizard Merlin is the Legend Glory!”

Wizard Setoh smiled. In a sense, Merlin was the Legend Glory, and his strength was no less powerful than him as a Maxim avatar.

“Alright, we’ll go to the Flare Nation. Let’s see what kind of civilization was nurtured here.”

This strange civilization had several suns in the sky, and the entire world seemed to be a stove. A civilization birthed by such a unique environment would be unique as well.

Merlin agreed to the three men, and they smiled from above the birds’ backs. In their view, they had just recruited two contenders for His Majesty the King. After all, those who were able to neutralize their attack were certainly not simple. They were all prodigies in the imperial city. Otherwise, they would not dare to enter the royal forest either.

Merlin voluntarily initiated conversation with the three men, allowing the Matrix to accumulate enough vocabulary to master the language. With Merlin and Setoh’s capabilities, it was easy to master a language. Before long, they could converse with the three men in their language.

Through conversation, Merlin learned that the three men were children from the Flare Nation royal family. The leader was called Flarong, a prodigy belonging to a branch of the royal family. They decided to come to the imperial city because of the recent crisis the entire kingdom was facing.

“Crisis? Is it the Flame Nation?”

Merlin recalled the Flame Nation that the three men had mentioned multiple times. It seemed that this entire continent was only ruled by these two huge nations.

“I know very well that your origins are unknown. You don’t have to ask me anything else. Just follow me to have an audience with His Majesty the King. Right now, the kingdom is thirsty for talent. As long as you have the ability, it doesn’t matter if you’re a homicidal maniac as all your crimes will be pardoned! Therefore, no matter how unimaginable your origins are, as long as you have the strength, the kingdom would accept you. At that time, you’ll naturally know everything!”

Flarong spoke to Merlin and Setoh with a smile that did not seem like a smile. He naturally knew that their origins were very strange but he did not care. The kingdom was currently recruiting prodigies, and there were more than plenty of suspicious beings. It did not matter if that amount increased by two as long as they had adequate strength.

Merlin did not control their minds to force the three men to say what they knew either. As Flarong said, once they had reached the palace, and met the King, and as long as they had enough strength, then there would be no problem. It would not be too late for them to slowly understand then.

Chapter 770: The Flare Nation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Flarong soon brought Merlin and Setoh to the capital of the Flare Nation!

It was called Flare City, and from a distance, it looked like a mass of flame or a sea of fire. There was a faint but formless force shrouding the entire city.

“This is Flare City?”

Merlin asked softly. Flare City was not simple at all. The hidden protective layer had made him feel slightly troubled. Only someone comparable to an Honored Legend would be able to make that.

Wizard Setoh’s expression was also grave as he said, “Be careful. This civilization isn’t simple!”

Flarong easily flew the three birds in the sky, and swiftly landed outside a palace. The three then jumped down.

“Gentlemen, let’s go. This is where His Majesty the King recruits contenders.”

As they followed Flarong into the palace, they found around twenty to thirty people had gathered, all with a fire marking on their foreheads. Therefore, Merlin and Setoh were very conspicuous when they arrived.

However, Flarong, who was leading Merlin and Setoh, seemed to be quite extraordinary. Many of them looked at him respectfully.

“Wait here, you two. They all also volunteered to be recruited.”

Everyone could hear the sarcasm in Flarong’s voice as he spoke.

Indeed, when Merlin’s Mind Power swept casually, although he was unsure what the strength of those people was, he could feel their general strength and knew that none of them were stronger than Flarong.

Soon, a dignified man in a magnificent robe emerged from the inner court. The people rose slightly and shouted, “Your Majesty the King!”

It turned out that this dignified man was the King. The fire marking on his forehead was more vivid, and flashed with a faint golden light, making it appear very special.

“What a strong life force. I’m afraid he’s comparable to an Honored Legend!”

Merlin and Wizard Setoh glanced at each other. For the first time in this world, they had sensed an existence that was comparable to an Honored Legend. However, Flarong already mentioned earlier that not only was the King an extremely powerful person but he was also one of the most powerful in the Flare Nation.

Therefore, Merlin also generally deduced that the strongest contenders in the Flare Nation should be comparable to Honored Legend. Furthermore, there were certainly more than one.

“Looks like the Flare Continent produced many contenders!”

Merlin murmured softly. He already knew that this continent was called the Flare Continent, and everyone belonged to it. The enemy, Flame Nation, used to be part of the Flare Nation in the past but was split up for some reason.

There was more than one existence comparable to an Honored Legend in the Flare Nation, which was quite amazing for a civilization. In the Golden Light Tribe, there was only one existence comparable to an Honored Legend, Maya.

Therefore, Honored Legends were extremely difficult to produce. Once they were produced, a civilization would no longer be considered weak. The Flare Nation could have an existence comparable to an Honored Legend, and there was more than one. There might even be more powerful beings.

“I’ll check with my Mind Power!”

Merlin’s Mind Power immediately stretched out and investigated the entire Flare City. Although his Mind Power was not powerful enough to check the entire Flare Continent, it was more than enough for a mere city.

“Oh? There are three life forces no weaker than this King!”

Merlin’s Mind Power was formless. Even in the Void Zone, it would be very difficult for foreign tribes to detect his Mind Power, let alone such a special world.

No one was aware of Merlin’s Mind Power. Thus, he detected three beings comparable to Honored Legends. Including the King, it would be four in total!

“Just Flare City itself has four beings comparable to Honored Legends. They’re considered strong… Merlin, are you sure there isn’t anyone stronger?”

Wizard Setoh asked repeatedly, appearing very cautious.

Merlin hesitated for a moment as if checking again, and nodded, “I’m sure, unless someone can completely shy away from my sensing, but that’s almost impossible. I’m sure there are only four beings comparable to Honored Legends in Flare City.”

If Merlin had not broken through the Illusory Heart realm, then four Honored Legends would be hard to suppress just by using Mind Power. However, since he had broken through, it did not matter how many Honored Legends there were.

Wizard Setoh also breathed a sigh of relief. His eyes were fixed on the King, and a smile appeared on his lips. “This King must know a lot of things but we won’t make any moves for the time being. Let’s see how they recruit contenders first.”

In an unfamiliar environment, Wizard Setoh still chose to be cautious. With their strength, even if they did something earth-shattering, it would not matter much.

“Everyone, the Flare Nation is facing troubles now. I’m very happy that all of you have the courage to enlist to be contenders for my royal family. As long as you’re strong enough, no matter what you did in the past, no matter what identity you have, the royal family will not investigate! However, the royal family is recruiting contenders, so there must be a screening. I’ve reared some one-horned fire beasts. If you can defeat them, then you shall pass. How does that sound?”

The King’s tone was very calm. It was clearly not the first time he had encountered volunteers.

“One-horned fire beast? Alright, I’ll go first!”

Many people had never heard of a one-horned fire beast before so a burly man with a fire marking on his head shouted first.

“Very well. Release the one-horned fire beast. We’ll do it here.”

As soon as the King finished speaking, a terrifying beast covered in flames was released.

This fire beast seemed to have no true body, and only consisted of endless flames. The power it emitted was almost as strong as the birds that Flarlong and the others rode.

“Roar…”

The one-horned fire beast gave a loud roar. It opened its mouth slightly, and flames instantly turned into a net of fire and enveloped the burly man.

The fire marking on the man’s forehead flashed brightly, and strong power burst out but it seemed to have no effect. He was instantly drowned by the fire beast’s flames.

Dead!

The burly man died so easily. This fire beast had reached the level of Legend. Some people were already trembling with fear.

The King’s face was cold. Ever since the recruitment order was issued, all types of people wanted to volunteer. It was now time to let them know that not anyone could be easily recruited.

If you did not have enough strength, then there would only be death!

“Who’s next? Who else wants to try?”

The King’s icy gaze swept through the crowd, only to see many people retreating, their expressions full of fear. No one dared to step forward again.

“Useless. All useless!”

At first, the King seemed to be very restrained but he suddenly exploded. The Flare Nation was in trouble, and he even began to publicly recruit contenders.

However, at present, only a few contenders had been recruited. Most of the time was like this – the people only volunteered, hoping to try their luck and get recruited by the royal family.

“Did you think getting recruited by the royal family would be that easy?”

The King’s tone was icy as he waved his hand. The terrifying fire beast gave a sharp roar and started to madly attack the people in the hall as if it could swallow several people in one bite.

Immediately, the hall was filled with shrieks and cries.

“Roar…”

The fire beast was very excited. With a roar, its eyes fixed on Merlin and Setoh, and its raging flames immediately surrounded them.

Merlin glanced at Flarong, whose eyes were calm as he remained silent. He must be watching how Merlin and Setoh would react. After all, the royal family was recruiting contenders!

“Let’s move!”

Setoh suddenly raised his head. However, he did not look at the fire beast. Instead, he stared directly at the King coldly.

Chapter 771: The Flare Region World!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hm?”

His Majesty the King also seemed to feel something, and his eyes looked at Setoh fiercely. At this time, the dark force on Setoh’s body grew more intense but he did not move yet.

The one who moved was Merlin!

“Bang.”

With a wave of his hand, Merlin whipped the ferocious fire beast away, turning it into little flames. It seemed that this fire beast was completely made of flames. It was indeed a strange being.

However, Merlin’s Maxim Chain was an ultimate Maxim. That fire beast naturally did not stand a chance.

After easily killing the fire beast, Merlin’s gaze turned to the King. Setoh and his target was not the fire beast but the strong King here.

“Greetings, Your Majesty. We have some things we would like to ask you!”

Merlin sailed with a smile but his formless Mind Power had already instantly enveloped the King.

The King had noticed something was wrong, and his body immediately burned with flames, rushing out wildly just like a fire god-demon. The terrifying inferno seemed to burn down the entire hall.

“Who are you? Are you spies from the Flame Nation?”

The terrifying fire god-demon let out a loud roar, attacking Merlin and Setoh’s minds. However, Merlin was someone who could control minds, and Setoh was the avatar of an ultimate existence. How would they be afraid of a king?

Merlin did not answer, and instead approached the King step by step. At the side, Flarong seemed to have noticed something wrong as well. He immediately stepped forward, and the fire marking on his forehead released a terrifying force comparable to a Legend with at least two Maxims.

“What are you trying to do?”

Merlin smiled and said, “Thank you for bringing us here to His Majesty the King, Flarong. We only have some things we want the King to answer.”

“Impudent! You…”

Before Flarong finished speaking, Merlin waved his hand lightly, and the expression on his face cooled down. He had instantly used Mind Power to control Flarong.

Flarong’s eyes became dull as he obediently retreated.

Besides Flarong, the others around the King had also become dazed and gently backed off as if opening up a path for Merlin. Setoh stood outside the gate, keeping an eye out.

“Who the hell are you?”

At this moment, the King also seemed to realize that these two were unusual. The terrifying fire god-demon had also stopped roaring.

“What a strange power. It’s not a Maxim. Just by relying on the power of pure flames, it’s already comparable to an Honored Legend…”

Merlin looked at the fire god-demon cast by the King. That vast and mighty force could indeed tear apart an Honored Legend’s ultimate Maxim. It was comparable to an Honored Legend.

This was the unique power system produced in this world. It was completely different from the Spell Caster system. It would be impossible to understand its foundation in a short time.

However, Merlin did not want to understand its foundation. He wanted to know everything about this world. He was sure that the King in front of him knew better than anyone else.

“Mind Control!”

Merlin gathered his Mind Power. After all, for beings comparable to Honored Legends, he had to concentrate his Mind Power.

Soon, the huge Mind Power enveloped the King. Although he struggled, he still could not resist Merlin’s Mind Control. Very quickly, his eyes also became dull.

Merlin breathed a sigh of relief. “I’ve finally controlled him. Setoh, will the three other contenders comparable to Honored Legends hidden in the city rush over?”

“They’re already rushing over but I’ll stop them!”

Wizard Setoh directly flew out of the hall toward the sky. The Darkness Maxim on his body swiftly turned into a net as dark as ink, and covered the sky above the entire city.

Merlin glanced over but did not care about Wizard Setoh's methods. A few beings comparable to Honored Legend would be no threat to Wizard Setoh.

Merlin stared at the King in front of him and asked, "In the Flare Nation, is there anyone who is stronger than you?"

The King was already under Merlin's control, so he naturally had to answer every question. He immediately said, "In the Flame Nation, I'm the most powerful. In addition, there are three elders who are almost as powerful as I am. They're the foundation of my Flare Nation, and will not be dispatched easily."

Merlin nodded. He had already found the three hidden contenders in the Flare Nation. However, it seemed that there were only four beings comparable to Honored Legends in the entire Flare Nation, just like he guessed.

Therefore, Merlin sighed in relief. There was no one stronger than an Honored Legend here. This civilization was truly strange. Although the world was large, its population was not large. However, it still managed to produce many beings comparable to Honored Legends.

Merlin continued to ask, "Have you ever left this world?"

What Merlin wanted to know most now was how to leave this world and return to the Void Zone. After all, they still had to go to the Giant Tribe. Every second they delayed was detrimental to the Spell Caster civilization.

"This world? I've seen from the royal family's ancient records that this world has always been ruled by our Flare Nation. This world is called the Flare Region world! The Flare Region world was created by a supreme being. We have lived in this world for generations. There were once contenders who wished to leave but they did not gain anything. However, above our Flare and Flame countries is a sacred land. They're high above us, and they even have beings more powerful than us. There's nothing they can't do. Perhaps they can help you leave the Flare Region world."

"Stronger than all of you?"

Merlin was shocked. He was a little wary of the "sacred land" mentioned by the King. After all, the King was already comparable to an Honored Legend. If it was stronger than the King, then that would be comparable to a Lord.

"Are there Lords in a world like this?"

Merlin was very suspicious. However, he was also on guard, and felt slightly troubled. If it were just the Flare Nation, and they were only going up against Honored Legends, then there would be nothing to worry about.

However, if there was a Lord, then it would pose great trouble for the current Merlin and Setoh.

However, to leave the Flare Region world, they had to find the sacred land.

"Do you know where the sacred land is?"

Merlin continued to ask.

"The sacred land is too mysterious. They only appear when something major happens in the Flare Region world. I've not seen anyone from the sacred land for many years…"

Merlin asked the King many more questions but they all seemed to have something to do with the mysterious sacred land…

The entire Flare Region world was secretly controlled by the sacred land. The Flare Nation used to be one but was subsequently split into the Flare Nation and the Flame Nation. Major events such as these all had something to do with the sacred land.

No one knew how many there were in the sacred land, and no one knew what they were doing because no one knew why they existed. However, there was one thing for sure – contenders of the sacred land were extremely terrifying, and were far more powerful than the Flare and Flame Nations.

“Boom.”

The entire Flare Nation suddenly shook, and the hall swayed violently. Merlin’s Mind Power swept across and saw three figures with golden fire markings on their foreheads with terrifying forces surrounding their bodies. The flames on their bodies seemed to form multiple fire god-demons.

These were the three beings comparable to Honored Legends but against Wizard Setoh, they did not stand a chance. They were completely suppressed by Wizard Setoh’s ultimate Maxim and could only appear shriveled.

That was also because Setoh was learning about their power. Otherwise, as an avatar of an Ultimate Arcane Wizard, Wizard Setoh would have already taken care of those three.

Merlin suddenly looked up at the sky and murmured, “I wonder if this would be considered a major event.”

He recalled what the King had said earlier about how the sacred land would only get involved if something major happened in the Flare Region world. Now, the entire Flare Nation was sealed off, and four beings comparable to

Honored Legends had been defeated. Perhaps even the sacred land would be stirred by these large movements.

Chapter 772: The Sacred Land

“Control!”

Merlin immediately used Mind Power to control those three fighters who were on par with Honored Legends. Only then did Wizard Setoh stopped. He was frowning as he stared up at the sky. “Although this place is still influenced by the natural order, the power of the natural order is too faint… I suspect that there must be more to this world. It’s filled with signs that it’s a man-made world. This is likely to be a dimension created by a great ultimate existence!”

After seeing Merlin using Mind Power to control three Flare Region fighters, Wizard Setoh spoke in a low voice. This was the conclusion he had arrived at after many days of analysis.

“An ultimate existence can create such a peculiar dimension?”

Merlin was rather doubtful. By now, he had encountered quite a few ultimate existences such as the three Great Arcane Wizards, the two Rock Progenitors, the Lord God of Light, and so on. They were all truly formidable, able to mobilize the natural order’s power.

However, even such ultimate existences did not have the capability to construct such a unique dimension that could cut off the power of the natural order. Even though it was not completely insulated, at least it had blocked off a huge amount of the natural order’s power. Moreover, this dimension could produce so many powerful beings.

Most ultimate existence would not be able to do this.

Wizard Setoh glanced at Merlin then shook his head helplessly. “You’ve only seen a few ultimate existences. Among us three Arcane Wizards, Augustus is slightly stronger but none of us has broken away from the first-grade. The Lord God of Light, the two Rock Progenitors, and even the Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe – all are still first-grade ultimate existences.”

After a pause, Wizard Setoh seemed immersed in some distant memory, and continued. “Nonetheless, in the vast boundless Void Zone, although there aren’t many ultimate existences, there’s still a significant number. Once, when traveling around, we came across some remnants. You should know that ultimate existences don’t just stop at the first-grade. They can be divided into many more grades. For instance, we can now do nothing about a Slothful Beast but in an ancient era, there was even an existence who could kill the Slothful Beast. That was a true contender of the ultimate existences! However, for some reason, except for us first-grade ultimate existences, the others rarely appear in these times, and we haven’t even seen them. Still, I suspect that the Flare Region world is a dimension constructed by someone who far surpasses the ultimate existences’ first-grade!”

Wizard Setoh’s words made Merlin think of the Purple Emperor. Countless years ago, he had been one of the Thirty-six Emperors of the Void Zone. Perhaps that was the actual peak of ultimate existences.

Merlin did not continue tackling the peculiarity of the Flare Region world, and instead, told Wizard Setoh the things he had learned about the sacred land.

“Wizard Setoh, if we want to leave, I’m afraid we must cross paths with the sacred land. In that place, there might be beings superior to Honored Legends, on par with Lords. So we must be ready!”

Merlin said softly.

“Superior to Honored Legends, on par with Lords – those beings would be troublesome indeed. Even so, to return, we must come into contact with the sacred land no matter what. The uproar we’ve caused should be enough, right? Maybe we should wait longer…”

Merlin nodded. The entire Flare City was currently sealed off by Wizard Setoh. An event like this was momentous, and places nearby Flare City had already begun to notice.

Whether the sacred land would send someone, Merlin and Setoh did not know. They could only wait for now.

…

In the great yellow desert, a fiery red figure landed heavily on the sand.

“Bang.”

The figure had made “intimate” contact with the billowing yellow sand, cutting a sorry figure.

“D*mn it, what monster is this?”

This figure was foul-mouthed. He did not seem to be hurt, and quickly stood up, clasping both hands together.

“Boom.”

In that instant, the entire desert seemed to quake. A fire god-demon appeared behind him, exuding scorching heat just like the sun in the sky.

“I won’t believe that I can’t handle a monster like you after you’ve come into my territory.”

The giant fire god-demon gave a furious roar, and flew into the sky. Soon, he located the fearsome monster on the other side of the clouds of yellow sand.

This monster was so huge that it was hard to imagine. It was nearly as colossal as a country. Fortunately, this desert was vast, at least comparable to two or three countries, so it was able to accommodate this monster.

When the massive fire god-demon spotted this monster, he appeared delighted. Gradually, a fireball of extreme temperature was condensed. Even space itself was about to be incinerated.

“Wretched monster, go back to where you came from!”

The fire god-demon roared thunderously. Flames spurted out, rapidly shrouding the entire sky as they shot toward this monster. With such frightening flames, the fire-god demon was confident that he was unreservedly the strongest person in the entire Flare Region world. He was alone in his level of power. He did not believe that there was anything that could stop his attack.

“Sizzle sizzle sizzle.”

When the raging flames burned across the monster, something inconceivable happened. The monster seemed to feel nothing, still walking along leisurely, allowing the flames to burn upon its body for they could not even break through its skin.

“D*mn it, what monster is this?”

The fire god-demon started snarling once more, rushing to the front of the monster. His enormous frame was like a puny insect compared to the monster or even lesser than an insect. The monster was far too gigantic.

“Huff…”

The monster let out a gentle breath that sent the fire-god demon flying. He landed at a place of unknown distance which was even beyond the desert.

“My goodness, O’ Great Sir Flare Emperor, what creature have you brought in this time?”

The massive fire god-demon was racked with dry sobs. A few days ago, he had discovered that something had come sweeping in from outside the borders of the Flare Region world.

At once, he noticed this monster. Therefore, as usual, he got ready to seize this monster and throw it into the prison of the Flare Region world.

However, upon their first contact, this foremost contender of the Flare Region world, Flarite, found that he could not do anything to the monster. He thought of every method but this monster did not even respond to him. No matter how he attacked, he was powerless against it.

Luckily, this monster simply stayed in the desert and did not go anywhere. It did not seem aggressive and was not angry even after letting Flarite attack.

“Whoosh.”

Just as Flarite was preparing to chase after this monster, a figure who seemed to know Flarite came flying from the distance, shouting in panic, “Sir Flarite, something major has happened in the Flare Region world.”

“Something major? What is it?”

Flarite was now invested in this creature that he could not seem to injure no matter what, and he did not wish to pay attention to other matters. Furthermore, he did not care much about the entire Flare Region world.

“Sir Flarite, didn’t you ask us to keep an eye on the changes of the Flare Region world? A few years ago, the Flame Nation had split from the Flare Nation. We weren’t concerned then, but now, two mysterious individuals have appeared in the Flare Nation. In one move, they’ve defeated the four strongest contenders of the Flare Nation, then started out for the Flame Nation. I suspect that those two aren’t from the Flare Region world but were brought in by that previous storm.”

Flarite’s eyes brightened. “You mean those two came in with this monster? That’s something indeed. Perhaps they’ll know how to handle this monster… Very well, I’ll let this monster feel smug for a few days. We’ll meet with those two outer-region individuals.”

Flarite glared at that monster. He had no way to handle it. Now that he heard there were individuals “swept in” by the Flare Region world along with this monster, naturally, he was interested.

Thus, he brought this man with him, and headed for the Flame Nation.

Chapter 773: The Master of the Sacred Land!

What powerful existences they were.

First, they sealed off Flare City, and defeated the four contenders on par with Honored Legends. They waited for a few more days, noticing that only masters from the other cities of Flare Nation came by to investigate. As for the people of the sacred land, not a single one came.

Therefore, both of them discussed whether the uproar they caused was huge enough. They might as well bring the four contenders of the Flare Nation directly to the Flame Nation, causing another commotion. Surely the people of the sacred land would appear then.

“There’s a high chance that the people of the sacred land know how to leave the Flare Region world!”

Merlin and Setoh slowly figured out the foundations of this world. In this world, the people of the sacred land did not appear often, and there were not many from the two countries who could access the sacred land.

However, the sacred land was the force that had controlled the Flare Region world. Only through the sacred land could one understand all matters of the Flare Region world. Therefore, if Merlin and Setoh wished to leave this place, they had to rely on the sacred land.

“Swish.”

When Merlin and Setoh had reached the Flame Nation, they were greeted by a city even more prosperous than Flare City. Everyone was filled with vitality.

With more people here, there were more contenders too. As for contenders on par with Honored Legends, Merlin immediately used his Mind Power to make a wide sweep. He discovered six forces that were equally matched with the Flare King.

“Six existences comparable to Honored Legends! It’s not surprising that His Majesty the King was so worried.”

However, Merlin was calm. No matter how many Honored Legends there were, they would not be of any threat to him. Nonetheless, their goal was not the destruction of the Flame Nation but to lure out the sacred land. Naturally, the bigger the disturbance, the better.

“We’ll seal off Flame City first!”

This was the capital of the Flame Nation which was highly influential. Wizard Setoh nodded, following which his Darkness Maxim started to slowly condense. The entire sky gradually turned dark as if a gigantic black cloud was swiftly gathering above Flame City.

“The Flare Nation? You dare to cause trouble in Flame City?”

Suddenly, a furious roar pierced through Flame City. Six figures quickly flew toward Merlin.

Wizard Setoh did not use his Maxim to block them and instead, allowed them to fly into the air, facing off against Merlin’s group.

Evidently, these six were the strongest contenders of the Flame Nation. All of them had terrifying fire god-demons behind them, and their gazes at Merlin and Setoh contained a trace of apprehension. After all, the dark cloud above their heads induced a vague sense of pressure that seemed to suffocate them.

“Who are you? Contenders hired by the Flare Nation?”

The man dressed in a blue robe in front had eyes like lightning, glaring at Merlin as he spoke.

Merlin shook his head, and his gaze turned piercing all at once. His Mind Power soundlessly crept over the six of them.

“Mind Control!”

Instantly, their eyes took on a glazed look as they gradually became blank. They were controlled by Merlin.

Previously, the people of the Flare Nation knew that Merlin possessed some mystical ability that could control people. However, it was only now that they had seen the slacken stares of those six, that they understood how frightening these two were.

This was a catastrophe for the entire Flare Region world!

“Tell us all you know about the sacred land.”

Merlin had controlled the six from the Flame Nation, and started to inquire about the sacred land. After all, they could not simply rely on the words from the Flare Nation’s side.

The six of them had their minds controlled, so naturally, they spouted everything they knew, sharing their knowledge of the sacred land in detail. Merlin and Setoh listened carefully, and realized it was similar to what the Flare Nation had said.

Whether it was the Flare Nation or the Flame Nation, they had a limited understanding of the sacred land, not knowing where it was.

“What do we do? If the people of sacred land still don’t show up, we have no choice but to cause a greater commotion such as destroying Flame City!”

Merlin’s eyes gleamed coldly though he was reluctant to go so far. After all, this was a foreign world. The power of the sacred land was still unknown. There might be beings on par with Lords.

If they had destroyed the city and made an enemy of the sacred land, they would surely attract unwanted attention. Thus, unless they had no other choice, Merlin did not want to do this. They only wished to gain the sacred land’s assistance, hoping to return to the Void Zone.

This was because the Spell Caster civilization was still clinging on bitterly. They had to visit the Giant Tribe to bring back hope for the entire Spell Caster civilization. They must not waste too much time in this world.

“We’ll wait longer…”

Before Wizard Setoh could finish, a suffocating might seemed to materialize in the sky. A gigantic fire god-demon slowly formed above them.

“Disperse!”

Following this thunderous voice, the black cloud which had shrouded Flame City was instantly dispersed. The people of Flame City looked somewhat bewildered.

Merlin and Wizard Setoh were even more astonished. Others did not know much about Wizard Setoh's sealing powers but they knew that as an avatar of Arcane Wizard Setoh, this was on par with a Great Lord.

However, this power comparable to a Great Lord's was now swept aside. Did this not mean that the strength of this fire god-demon was even stronger than a Great Lord's?

It was difficult to imagine that a unique, peculiar world like this would have someone even stronger than Arcane Wizard Setoh's avatar.

“Could it be someone from the sacred land?”

Merlin instantly thought of this. Someone even more powerful than an Honored Legend in this world – they must be from that mysterious sacred land, someone Merlin and Setoh had been searching for.

“Hahaha, as I expected – forces from the outer-region…”

A boisterous laugh rang out, following which the fire god-demon slowly faded away, revealing a slender, middle-aged man. Behind him was someone whose force was greater than the Flare King's.

“Are you from the sacred land?”

Merlin took a step forward, and asked in a low voice.

“That's right. I'm the master of the sacred land. You can call me Flarite!”

With that, he glanced at the people of the Flare Nation and the Flame Nation. An astonished look came into his eyes, and he slowly said, “Those from the outer region like you have truly strange powers, able to control these people… Although they’re indeed somewhat inadequate, they could be considered the strongest among our Flare Tribe.”

This self-proclaimed master of the sacred land, Flarite, made Merlin and Setoh afraid. It seemed that even Setoh was filled with dread over this fierce, surging power.

After eyeing Flarite for a long time, a dumbstruck look finally crossed Wizard Setoh’s face. He mumbled, “You’ve already reached the threshold of an ultimate existence and can attempt to fuse with the natural order! If you succeed, you’ll become a great ultimate existence…”

Wizard Setoh was stunned to his core. During his long life, he had encountered countless foreign civilizations but in terms of someone who could start merging with the natural order and almost reaching the standard of an ultimate existence, Flarite was the first one Wizard Setoh had seen.

“How’s that possible? Wizard Setoh, are you sure?”

Naturally, Merlin knew very well what reaching the threshold of merging with the natural order would mean. This was comparable to an existence in the Spell Caster civilization who had five ultimate Maxims.

Even Augustus’ strongest Lord, the Fowell Lord, had not condensed five ultimate Maxims. Otherwise, he could have attempted to fuse with the natural order.

An existence like this was extremely fearsome. Although he had not reached the level of a Greatest Lord, he was close enough. Moreover, once he had merged with the natural order, he would be a noble ultimate existence.

As for a Greatest Lord, the current Merlin had a more detailed understanding than before.

Based on the system of the Spell Caster civilization, a Greatest Lord would be a mythic existence who had consolidated six or more ultimate Maxims, someone long qualified to merge with the natural order but had not done so. Not even ultimate existences could handle someone like this, who could single-handedly determine the outcome of a civilization war.

An existence like this was called the Greatest Lord!

At the moment, the Spell Caster civilization did not have a Greatest Lord. As for other foreign civilizations, they had not met any Greatest Lords either, for they were very rare.

Flarite had the potential to reach the level of a Greatest Lord. Someone like this could kill Arcane Wizard Setoh’s avatar at any time. As for Merlin’s Mind Control, it was useless against someone like Flarite as well.

All at once, faced with the sudden emergence of Flarite whose capability completely exceeded Merlin and Setoh’s estimation, Merlin and Setoh were somewhat speechless.

Chapter 774: The Flare Emperor!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“You both came from the outer-region. Do you know of a massive beast of incomparable size? Why can’t I kill it no matter what?”

After a long moment, it was Flarite who spoke first. What mattered most to him was that huge beast – the most fearsome one he ever saw. Merlin and Setoh came from the outer-region and should know about the huge beast.

“Massive beast?”

Merlin and Setoh exchanged a glance, then blurted out, “Could it be that Slothful Beast?”

Back in the Void Zone, they had encountered a Slothful Beast and the strange sea of fire. In the end, that sea of fire had sucked in the Slothful Beast, along with Merlin and Setoh.

“You know that huge beast?”

Flarite’s eyes brightened. At the moment, that giant beast was giving him the biggest headache. Although it looked docile, who knew how it might change in the future? If it was not in the desert but instead came to the Flare Nation or the Flame Nation, those two nations would have been wrecked by that creature long ago.

Thus, Flarite wanted to resolve the threat of the huge beast.

Merlin considered for a moment. “Whether it’s the Slothful Beast or not, we can’t tell. We’ll have to take a look before confirming this!”

Although Merlin and Setoh felt that this huge beast was the Slothful Beast, they had to see it to be sure.

“Of course you need to take a look first! How about this – you wish to leave the Flare Region world, right? If you come and take a look at this beast and say whether it’s this Slothful Beast you’ve mentioned, we’ll tell you how to leave the Flare Region world. What do you think?”

Flarite spoke evenly. He was not like the people of the Flare Nation or the Flame Nation. He had a certain degree of understanding about the Void Zone.

“We don’t have any choice right now. However, we must be cautious around Flarite!”

Merlin and Setoh exchanged looks, both wary about Flarite. In such an unusual, peculiar world, they had met such a formidable existence. It was too astonishing.

“Good, let’s hurry there as fast as we can!”

With that, Flarite led Merlin and Setoh, swiftly flying into the distance.

…

Among the billowing yellow sand of the vast desert, four figures were quickly approaching, standing in mid-air. Merlin and Setoh could spot, in the distance, a colossal creature of unprecedented size. It was crawling along languidly, paying no mind to the terrifying temperature at all.

“A Slothful Beast, it really is a Slothful Beast!”

At first glance, Merlin and Setoh knew that this massive beast was a monster of the Void Zone, rarely seen but very peculiar – the Slothful Beast!

Back then, that sea of fire had absorbed the Slothful Beast into the Flare Region world. After seeing this Slothful Beast, Merlin and Setoh heaved a small sigh of relief. With this Slothful Beast, it was likely that Flarite would not attack them so easily, for there was no one who understood the Slothful Beast more than them.

They were well acquainted with the toughness of the Slothful Beast. Flarite must have learned this as well or he would not be so helpless.

“Both of you, is this the Slothful Beast you spoke of?”

Flarite asked again.

“That’s right, this is the Slothful Beast we know. It’s relatively gentle by nature. Usually, it won’t get angry over any attack. Of course, there aren’t many forces that could injure them.”

Setoh explained calmly. He knew that Flarite was surely at his wit’s end with this Slothful Beast. It was not just Flarite for even the three Great Arcane Wizards could do nothing to the Slothful Beast.

Upon hearing this, Flarite’s face relaxed slightly but there was still a trace of anxiety. “So, what do I do to kill this Slothful Beast?”

Even though Merlin and Setoh said that this Slothful Beast had a meek temperament, no matter how meek it was, the Slothful Beast was too massive that it was still a threat. The mere possibility that it might leave the desert and move around as it pleased would cause countless fatalities. Therefore, if the Slothful Beast stayed in the Flare Region world, it was a risk factor.

Nonetheless, Merlin’s heart leaped, and he said with a smile, “It’s practically impossible to kill the Slothful Beast, so you can only banish it from the Flare Region world. Surely, as master of the sacred land, you’re not oblivious to the fact that the Flare Region world is merely one dimension?”

After he had spoken, Merlin and Setoh glowered steadily at Flarite. Flarite, who was the master of the sacred land, must know that the Flare Region world was just one dimension, surrounded by the boundless Void Zone outside.

“Dimension?”

In response, Flarite shook his head with a bitter smile. “You don’t know the actual situation of the Flare Region world. Although I know that there’s a vast universe beyond the Flare Region world called the Void Zone, I have no way to leave this Flare Region world!”

“What? No way to leave the Flare Region world? How is that possible?”

Merlin and Setoh had seen with their own eyes that terrifying sea of fire that could directly swallow even a Slothful Beast. They were swept in as well, discovering that the space here was incomparably solid. By relying on themselves, they would not know how to leave the Flare Region world, so they thought about looking for the sacred land.

However, they had never expected that even the master of the sacred land was unable to leave the Flare Region world.

In most dimensions, as long as one was a Legend, one could easily leave the dimension.

“Both of you, follow me to the sacred land. I’ll explain everything to you. Since it’s the first time you’ve arrived at the Flare Region world, there are many things you don’t know. Let’s go to the sacred land. You’ll understand everything then.”

After being offered this invitation by Flarite, Merlin and Wizard Setoh considered the matter briefly. Currently, they had no other way, and could only nod and follow behind Flarite, flying toward the sacred land.

Soon, they saw a continuous stretch of a mountain range. It looked just like raging, roaring flames. The temperature here seemed to be even higher.

Amid the mountain range, there was a temple that emanated a mystical force. This must be the sacred land which Flarite spoke of.

“Both of you, please come in. It’s the first time the sacred land is receiving visitors from the outer-region!”

Flarite said with a smile. Merlin had already used his Mind Power to examine the condition of the sacred land. He saw that there were only three people here. Other than the two individuals before them, there was also a woman.

Both of them followed Flarite into the sacred land. The scorching heat outside was unparalleled but it was cooler in the sacred land. However, when they entered the main foyer, Merlin and Setoh were attracted to a statue.

The statue was shrouded in flames as if it was born from the fire. Even though it was merely a statue, it was brimming with a powerful force.

“This is the noble existence who had created the Flare Region world – Sir Flare Emperor!”

Flarite looked toward this statue with an expression filled with reverence.

“Flare Emperor? There’s an ultimate existence like him in the Void Zone?”

Wizard Setoh naturally knew that an ordinary ultimate existence would be incapable of creating such a dimension. At the very least, he and the other two Arcane Wizards would be unable to create a dimension like this which cut off most of the natural order’s power.

In addition, Wizard Setoh did not know since when the Void Zone had an ultimate existence like the Flare Emperor.

Setoh was unclear about this but Merlin was flabbergasted. Ever since he had entered the purple dimension and learned about the Void Zone’s secrets from countless years ago, he knew that the Void Zone once had the Thirty-six Emperors. They truly stood at the peak, and in the infinite Void Zone, there was no one mightier than them.

To be called an “Emperor”, this must be one of the Thirty-six Emperors!

“The Flare Emperor – could he be one of the Thirty-six Emperors?”

Although Merlin had guessed as much, he still asked softly.

“Hmm? You know about the Thirty-six Emperors? That’s right, the creator of our sacred land and the entire Flare

Region world is one of the Thirty-six Emperors – Sir Flare Emperor!”

Upon hearing that Merlin knew about the Thirty-six Emperors, Flarite’s wariness seemed to evaporate significantly.

Wizard Setoh knitted his brow. As an ultimate existence, he had never heard of these Thirty-six Emperors, so he asked Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, you’ve never mentioned these Thirty-six Emperors before?”

After some careful thought, Merlin finally decided to tell Arcane Wizard Setoh about the Thirty-six Emperors and the Vestigial Tribe. This was the Void Zone’s greatest secret. It happened too long ago, to the point that even ultimate existences had never heard of the legends regarding the Thirty-six Emperors.

Chapter 775: Prison!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wizard Setoh, previously I was in the boundless territory where I met Maya of the Golden Light Tribe. At that time, I hadn’t become an Honored Legend, and was merely a Great Wizard!”

Setoh nodded. “Maya from the Golden Light Tribe? I know a little about him. The Golden Light Tribe is a weaker civilization but as they have an existence on par with an Honored Legend like Maya, they could just about survive in the Void Zone. Of course, though you weren’t an Honored Legend, you were already close to one.”

Naturally, Setoh knew about Merlin’s capability. Despite not becoming an Honored Legend, Merlin would have been close to one. However, Setoh did not know that Merlin also had the empire-level warship of the Atlan civilization at that time, so Merlin was unafraid of Maya.

“Maya and I began to fight over some matter, and coincidentally came across a massive purple dimension. Both of us entered the purple dimension, later discovering that this was an inheritance left behind by the Purple Emperor, an incomparably ancient existence from who-knows-how-many million years ago!

“It was in this purple dimension that I’ve learned about the Void Zone’s early secrets. It turns out that the Void Zone had been matchlessly prosperous. There were the Thirty-six Emperors who were the strongest beings in the infinite Void Zone. They were not something an average ultimate existence can compare to. Nonetheless, the Thirty-six Emperors suffered major casualties. Despite their immense power, they had to confront a catastrophe that had engulfed the entire Void Zone – the Vestigial Tribe!

“The Vestigial Tribe was different from other civilizations. They could rely on external forces to possess terrifying powers. They had warships, puppets, and could even borrow external forces to become Lords or even ultimate existences. Plus, the Vestigial Tribe had the power to kill ultimate existences. They did not fear the power of the natural order because their system of strength couldn’t merge with the natural order.

“This catastrophe swept across the Void Zone. After an unknown number of years of war, the Thirty-six Emperors did not even hold much hope for winning, so they each left behind their various inheritances.”

Merlin explained all he knew in detail. The Vestigial Tribe and the Thirty-six Emperors – all these were secret not known to even the three Arcane Wizards of the Spell Caster civilization and many other ultimate existences.

After all, these were matters too distant in the past, until even the present ultimate existences would be unable to imagine.

“That’s right. You’re Wizard Merlin, yes? What you said is about the same as the records left behind by Sir Flare Emperor. The Thirty-six Emperors had led the civilizations of the Void Zone to confront the Vestigial Tribe, resulting in endless casualties. It was too merciless. Fortunately, we won in the end but Sir Flare Emperor went missing. We don’t know where he went, and are only left with this prison.”

“Prison? You say this place is a prison?”

Merlin looked puzzled. The entire Flare Region world seemed quite peculiar indeed. The space was so solid that not even a Great Lord could break through, yet a mere world like this could produce so many Honored Legends.

In addition, in this sacred land, there were powerful existences who, like Flarite, were close to a Lord who had five ultimate Maxims, able to try merging with the natural order. Many formidable civilizations would find it difficult to give birth to beings like these.

Furthermore, other than Flarite, Merlin’s Mind Power had detected two others in the sacred land who were formidable existences at the level of a Lord.

A small world like this had gathered so many contenders. It was strange indeed.

“So, this prison is used to lock up whom?”

“Of course it’s to lock up the Vestigial Tribe!”

Flarite spoke with a shrug.

“The Vestigial Tribe? You still have the Vestigial Tribe?”

Merlin stood up in a rush, his face gripped by surprise. When he had heard about the Vestigial Tribe from the Purple Emperor, he was already very shocked. He found it difficult to imagine a civilization that could take over the entire Void Zone.

At the moment, the Spell Caster civilization, the Rock Tribe civilization, even including the God Alliance, could occupy a very small region of the entire Void Zone at most. They had not even reached the end of the Void Zone, much less taken over the entire Void Zone.

Therefore, Merlin found it difficult to conceive how powerful the Vestigial Tribe must have been back then. Still, he had never seen the Vestigial Tribe. Now that he had heard this was a prison to detain the Vestigial Tribe, would he not be dumbstruck?

Flarite shook his head powerlessly. “At first, this was a place Sir Flare Emperor designed to imprison the Vestigial Tribe. However, later on, even Sir Flare Emperor himself was gone. Naturally, it did not detain any Vestigial Tribe. We’re still guessing if the war has ended. That’s right, you came from the outer-region. Based on your manner, you don’t even know about the Vestigial Tribe. Has the war really ended?”

Merlin stared at Flarite in utter shock. Could Flarite have lived for so long, constantly staying in the Flare Region world? It was true that many beings such as gods, would not die as long as their divinity lasted. Theoretically, they could live on forever.

However, in reality, they had not seen anyone who had lived very long. After all, in the Void Zone, there were many unexpected events. During a fight with someone, a moment of carelessness could lead to death.

“Don’t look at me like that. I’ve simply lived for a longer time, that’s all…”

Flarite spoke breezily.

By now, Setoh had vaguely sensed how terrifying Flarite was, whose lifespan was even longer than the birth of many powerful civilizations.

Nonetheless, Setoh was burning with one question ever since Merlin had described the Vestigial Tribe, especially since the Spell Caster civilization was not in a favorable situation, so he panicked.

“Merlin, the Vestigial Tribe that you’ve mentioned earlier, could they be the Atlan civilization?”

Wizard Setoh finally could not help but ask. After all, Merlin’s description of the Vestigial Tribe seemed similar to the Atlan civilization. The Atlan Dimension by itself was already so unique, completely cutting off the natural order. It was not an ordinary dimension and must be hiding some secrets.

Furthermore, there was the ultimate-level divinity the Atlan civilization had gifted to the Lord God of Light, which allowed him to recover so quickly. This made the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards somewhat suspicious but as they did not know the secret of the Vestigial Tribe, they did not consider the matter from other perspectives.

Nevertheless, upon careful consideration, there were too many doubtful points. The Atlan civilization could not possibly emerge suddenly in such a formidable manner.

“The Atlan civilization?”

Merlin frowned. Now that Wizard Setoh had brought this up, he could only reply. “Initially, I have my suspicions as well. The Atlan civilization is too similar to the Vestigial Tribe but they’re too far apart. They don’t even have an ultimate existence. Even the void-level warship is merely a rumor, and it’s still not manufactured. Even so, I now suspect whether the Atlan civilization is connected to the Vestigial Tribe. For instance, they might be some type of descendant. Who can tell?”

It was not just Merlin but Wizard Setoh who had thought of this. If the Atlan civilization was the descendant of the Vestigial Tribe, there would be great trouble.

“What is this Atlan civilization you speak of? They’re the descendants of the Vestigial Tribe or are somehow linked to them?”

Flarite’s expression had turned serious.

“This is merely conjecture on our part. Perhaps you’ve stayed in the Flare Region world for too long, so you don’t know that there aren’t any traces left of the Vestigial Tribe. On the other hand, there’s this strange civilization called the Atlan civilization. Now, they’re waging war against our Spell Caster civilization, and we’re on our way to ask for support from the Giant Tribe…”

Merlin briefly outlined the present situation, and Flarite soon got the gist of it.

“Therefore, we now need your help, master of the sacred land, in leaving this Flare Region world!”

Merlin spoke sincerely. Currently, they must leave the Flare Region world as quickly as possible and return to the Void Zone. Otherwise, there was no telling how the situation would change for the Spell Caster civilization.

“Back then, Sir Flare Emperor had given us orders to imprison the Vestigial Tribe for they are our enemy! It’s too bad that we three sentinels appointed by Sir Flare Emperor don’t have the power to leave the Flare Region world because this is a prison. Therefore, even for us, we can only enter but not exit…”

Flarite spoke helplessly, and his words induced a great change in Merlin and Setoh’s expressions. This meant that they had no way of leaving the Flare Region world!

Chapter 776: The Limbo Prison!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“It’s only possible to enter but not to exit. What does this mean?”

Merlin and Setoh’s faces turned ashen. They did not wish to be trapped in the Flare Region world for countless years or they would be unable to visit the Giant Tribe to help the Spell Caster civilization. The consequences would be unthinkable.

Flarite looked up with a bitter smile. “You’ve heard earlier that the entire Flare Region world is a prison to detain the Vestigial Tribe! This prison is incomparably solid. Whether from outside or inside, it’s nearly impossible to exit. If a prison allows one to go out easily, what kind of prison is it? Of course, Sir Flare Emperor had said that the exception would be those ultimate existences who could sense the traces of the natural order left here. They might still be able to break free from this prison. However, from the looks of it, you’re not ultimate existences, right?”

The Flare Region world was a prison made to lock in the Vestigial Tribe. Other than ultimate existences, no one would be able to break free from it. With this thought, Setoh raised his head abruptly, and Darkness Maxim swiftly gathering over his body.

Merlin did not stop Wizard Setoh when he saw what Setoh was doing. He might as well let Setoh give it a shot, to see if it was as impossible to leave the Flare Region world as Flarite had said.

“Open!”

Setoh waved his hand, and the terrifying Darkness Element turned into a darkness giant. It grasped with both hands at something and tore it apart furiously.

If this was an ordinary dimension, a tear like this would easily split the dimension apart. Nonetheless, the Flare Region world merely gave a small shudder. The breeze brushed past softly, and nothing changed.

“Why is it like this?”

Merlin’s expression turned cold. He saw that Wizard Setoh was unhappy as well. They were trapped in the Flare Region world.

“How about that? I wasn’t lying, right? I wanted to leave this place. It’s been so many years. Even though we have orders from Sir Flare Emperor, who would stay here? During these years, the world that was initially barren gradually gave birth to living creatures, even developing into a civilization. We’ve witnessed the glory and decline of many empires, even the golden era of this world. However, no matter what, we can’t change the fact that this is a prison, and we can’t get out…”

Flarite’s tone was despondent. It was not that he did not want to leave. Conversely, no one would want to stay here after being in this place for so long. They wished to leave too.

However, this was a prison designed by the Flare Emperor of the Thirty-six Emperors. How could they leave so easily? Back then, the three of them who were selected did not plan on leaving. Even so, after an extensive passage of time, even the strongest resolve would waver.

“There must be a way! Flarite, as sentinels of this prison, where is this prison exactly?”

Merlin looked up and fixed a gaze on Flarite as he asked carefully.

“The prison’s exact position? This entire dimension is a prison. For instance, you are trapped in here, and can’t go out. This is the prison!”

Flarite’s words helped Merlin understand that the entire Flare Region world was a natural prison. They were swept into this world, and could not get out.

“Then how do you control this prison? As sentinels, you may have some special methods to control it. Otherwise, why would the Flare Region world suck us in?”

Merlin did not buy into Flarite’s excuses. Perhaps Flarite was mainly speaking the truth but he must have kept some things to himself. The way they were swept into the Flare Region world, for example, was something a prison would not do.

Flarite’s expression was one of embarrassment as he explained in a low voice, “Alright. There’s no issue telling you now since there’s no Vestigial Tribe in this prison, and they’ve vanished anyway. To be honest, you were sucked in by the Flare Region world because some small mishaps had occurred throughout the years. Not even I can control it…”

“Mishaps?”

“That’s right, mishaps! Initially, the Flare Region world wouldn’t engulf you in that manner but as more time passed, I kept trying to leave the Flare Region world every day. Therefore, this caused some small mishaps, and the entire Flare Region world would explode with immense power irregularly. This is the power of the entire prison, and anyone below ultimate existences would be unable to escape! Unless the power of the natural order is involved, anyone would be swept into the Flare Region world.”

Flarite was rather embarrassed. He wanted to leave the Flare Region world too badly but unintentionally caused more issues. Not only was he still unable to escape but he had also triggered the function of the prison, which constantly “capture” people.

Merlin and Setoh were such sacrifices!

Merlin knitted his brow. He thought about the Slothful Beast. This was an existence beast which the three Arcane Wizards could not handle, yet it was sucked into the Flare Region world.

“Although the Slothful Beast is powerful, it can’t mobilize the power of the natural order. It can only move by instinct… That’s right, Wizard Merlin, we can use the Slothful Beast!”

Setoh seemed to have thought of a plan, and his eyes shone.

“That’s right. The Slothful Beast is very strong. Can it break out of this prison?”

Merlin’s eyes gleamed as well. They thought of the Slothful Beast. Nonetheless, it was difficult to manipulate the Slothful Beast because it would not become enraged. The Slothful Beast would not pay any attention at all using ordinary methods.

Just like how the three Great Arcane Wizards had attacked the Slothful Beast in the past but the Slothful Beast did not care at all, and the three Arcane Wizards could do nothing. This time, Flarite had tried to use various techniques of attacking the Slothful Beast but it still did not react.

Merlin thought about it for a moment, then told Flarite, “Bring us there for a look since it’s an area under the sentinels’ control. Since you’re sentinels, you’re surely able to control the Flare Region world. I’m guessing you’ve exploited that factor to try and leave this world.”

“That’s right, that’s what I did. However, it’s too difficult to leave… I’ll take you for a look!”

Flarite did not refuse and immediately stood up. He softly delivered instructions to the man beside him, following which the man took his leave first, probably to make preparations.

“Both of you, please follow me!”

With that, Merlin and Wizard Setoh followed behind Flarite, heading outside. After a short moment, that man had joined Flarite once again, bringing with him a woman whose force Merlin had previously detected through his Mind Power. She must be a sentinel of the sacred land as well.

“I forgot to introduce to you. These two are sentinels as well. Back then, Sir Flare Emperor had arranged for them to assist me in guarding this prison.”

The man was called Flaraoh and the woman was called Flarmun. They were both comparable to Lords, which made Merlin and Setoh endlessly astounded. It was not surprising that they were able to guard this massive prison.

The Flare Emperor spared no expenses, sending three Lords to act as sentinels!

“Alright, this is the heart of the sacred land. There’s another name for this place, called the Limbo Prison. It’s simple – although the entire Flare Region world is a prison, if someone comes in here and stir up trouble, then us sentinels will have to do our jobs. We’ll capture them and throw them into the Limbo Prison. As the name suggests, the Limbo Prison will put one in a state akin to limbo. Very few people, other than ultimate existences, will be able to bear that torment.”

As Flarite explained, he revealed some apprehension toward this Limbo Prison.

Merlin looked ahead. Indeed, there was a huge, open space before them, burning with unceasing light blue flames that surged turbulently. Just the force of the blaze alone induced a sense of extreme danger in Merlin.

“Hiss.”

Merlin condensed a flash of Darkness Maxim that instantly blanketed the sea of light blue flames. However, in the blink of an eye, Merlin’s Darkness maxim was reduced to ashes.

Merlin’s face changed slightly. Even an ultimate Maxim was burned to ashes. This light blue blaze was truly incomparably frightening.

Chapter 777: Becoming a Lord!

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Merlin, what are you doing?”

Wizard Setoh saw that Merlin was making a beeline for the Limbo Prison, and asked hurriedly.

Merlin did not answer Wizard Setoh but instead, asked Flarite, “These flames of the Limbo Prison are left behind by the Flare Emperor?”

“That’s right, the flames of the Limbo Prison are left behind by Sir Flare Emperor. Actually, Sir Flare Emperor is different from us. He’s not from any Flare Tribe. From birth to death, Sir Flare Emperor is unique because he’s born from the flames. In other words, Sir Flare Emperor himself is a strand of flame!”

Setoh raised an eyebrow, asking disbelievingly, “How’s that possible? If the Flare Emperor is a flame, that would reverse the natural order. How is that possible?”

“There’s nothing impossible.”

Faced with Wizard Setoh’s questioning, Flarite became more generous with information instead. He smiled and said, “In the vast Void Zone, what life form doesn’t exist? According to an ancient legend, any life born from reversing the natural order would surely be a noble existence. Lifeforms that reverse the natural order have unimaginable potential. Back then, Sir Flare Emperor was one such being that reversed the natural order, being born of flames. In the end, he became one of the greatest Thirty-six Emperors!”

Flarite began to explain once more. The Flare Emperor was singular indeed, and could not be replicated. Although these sentinels had the surname “Flar(e)”, in truth, they were not a tribe. Instead, they were foreign tribes recruited by the Flare Emperor from various dimensions of the Void Zone.

There was only one true member of the Flare Tribe, and that was the Flare Emperor!

“Wizard Setoh, just think of the black cat Didimoss and you’ll understand.”

Conversely, Merlin was first to accept this. After all, the black cat Didimoss had spent a significant period by Merlin’s side. Merlin was not surprised at all if Didimoss progressed even more rapidly than Merlin.

“Didimoss… That’s true. If it’s a life form that reverses the natural order, it boggles the mind! To be able to become one of the Thirty-six Emperors isn’t that inconceivable!”

Now Wizard Setoh had gradually understood the might of the Thirty-six Emperors. These were existences who were acknowledged to stand at the peak of the entire Void Zone. Each of the Thirty-six Emperors had many ultimate existences under their command.

He knew that even Augustus, compared to the Thirty-six Emperors, would face a world of difference. There was no point of comparison at all.

“Since these flames were left behind by the Flare Emperor, they must be the true Essence of Fire. Even though there’s no power of the natural order, they’re endlessly powerful, not inferior to a Flame Maxim in the slightest!”

When this occurred to him, Merlin became more interested in the Limbo Prison. After condensing his Darkness Maxim, he kept thinking of condensing more ultimate Maxims.

The moment he had condensed one more ultimate Maxim, Merlin would become a Great Lord. Nonetheless, Merlin’s talent for understanding Maxims was not that great. Although he was a rare Six-Elemental Wizard, he merely had unlimited potential.

At present, he had the highest chance of condensing a Fire-type ultimate Maxim. Therefore, when he came across these light blue flames that were connected to fire, and left behind by the Flare Emperor, one of the lofty Thirty-six Emperors, Merlin naturally could not miss this chance.

“You wish to rely on these flames left by the Flare Emperor to consolidate a Fire-type Maxim?”

Setoh finally figured out Merlin’s plan, and asked with a frown.

Merlin nodded. Nonetheless, Wizard Setoh had missed the mark somewhat. Merlin did not simply wish to condense a Maxim but an ultimate Maxim!

Although his chances were low, he had to try it no matter what. There was no time to lose for it was rare to come by a chance like this.

“Master of the sacred land, I wish to attain the Flame Maxim. You should be able to control the Limbo Prison. Can you leave behind a tiny portion of the flames?”

Merlin did not blindly rush into the raging, sizzling flames of the Limbo Prison. This was a place feared even by Great Lords, used expressly to punish powerful beings who incited trouble in the prison. Naturally, Merlin had to be prudent.

“You want to use these flames? Right on, you must want to use them to understand something. We’ve often learned from these flames Sir Flare Emperor had left behind as well. Otherwise, we wouldn’t be where we are today…”

Flarite could understand Merlin’s intentions. This was something left by one of the mighty existences of the Thirty-six Emperors, how could it not be precious? Anyone who utilized the power of “fire” would be tempted.

Setoh and Merlin had figured out that the Flare Region world used to cultivate the power of fire. This was likely linked to the Flare Emperor, who had imparted this system of power. Meanwhile Flarite, in turn, passed it on to the rest of the Flare Region world.

Merlin’s body still flickered with the Darkness Maxim. The Maxim Chains protected Merlin from head to toe. As soon as he stepped into the Limbo Prison, Merlin could feel a force of extreme danger.

Although these light blue flames were already under Flarite’s total control, Merlin was still very cautious, not daring to let down his guard at all.

“Alright, you can release some of the flames. Let me experience them properly.”

Merlin shut his eyes lightly. He had already prepared himself for the experience. His mind started to recall his understanding of flames, and his learning of Fire Element before this. These all battered against his mind incessantly.

When he was originally a Great Wizard, Merlin’s understanding of Fire Element was about the same as his understanding of Darkness Element. However, later on, Merlin’s Darkness-type understanding advanced, and took the lead in condensing an ultimate Maxim.

With Merlin’s current comprehension of Fire Element, he should just about be able to condense an ordinary Maxim, becoming a Legend. Nonetheless, this was merely the first step, far from enough. What he wanted to create was an ultimate Maxim!

Although there was no essential difference between ultimate Maxims and ordinary Maxims, the disparity in strength was huge. Just as with humans – there was a massive difference between a child and a strong healthy adult.

Merlin wanted to directly attain the ultimate Maxim, which was akin to forcing his “growth”, cutting short the time it would take. Naturally, this was very challenging. The usual process would take many years.

“Take note, I’ll slowly release the flames in the Limbo Prison!”

Flarite began to slowly release the flames of the Limbo Prison. In gradual degrees, the heat of the Limbo Prison started to increase, and Merlin was faced with the light blue flames which even Lords feared.

The flames on Merlin’s body were furiously burning as well. He wanted to distinguish between these two types of flames. This was one of the methods for attaining an ultimate Maxim. Only through differentiation, one could recognize the Essence of the Element.

“Sizzle.”

When the two types of flames met, although Merlin’s flames were greater in volume, and the light blue flame merely had one wisp, this light blue flame still did not lose any ground despite being surrounded by Merlin’s flames. Instead, it drew support from Merlin’s flames and combust vigorously, flaring up in force.

The light blue flames used Merlin’s flames to burn madly. Merlin was rather taken aback. Flames could be incinerated by flames. Merlin had never seen this, so it far surpassed his imagination.

Not even the strongest Fire-type Maxim could use other flames as a base for combustion.

Although Merlin did not know what this was, this did not hinder his learning. He stared at the seemingly unstoppable blaze and gained another insight. The Essence of flames was to burn!

Fire was equivalent to burning!

No matter what power or function it had, fire could only be produced after combustion. Before this, Merlin’s understanding of flames was limited to destruction and power, which slightly touched upon the true Essence. Still, that would merely produce an ordinary Maxim.

The ultimate Maxim of flames was in fact burning. Based on how the light blue flames had used his ordinary flames as a foundation to begin the ignition, a flash of inspiration immediately came to Merlin. Burning – no matter what, anything below flames could burn.

Perhaps the Flare Emperor’s flames were significantly distinct from the Flame Maxim that Merlin was attaining. After all, the system of power was different. Nevertheless, Merlin was inspired, gaining new comprehension.

“Rumble.”

In an instant, Merlin’s flames swelled up dramatically, forming a terrifying sea of fire in mid-air that nearly enveloped the entire sacred land!

“What’s this?”

Flarite was slightly shocked. This was such a tremendous commotion that might affect his control over the Flare Region world. After all, the sacred land was the core of the prison area.

“He’s condensed a Fire-type ultimate Maxim? He really is consolidating it…”

Nothing could beat Setoh’s amazement. He knew clearly what it meant to consolidate an ultimate Maxim in one step. Most Wizards would condense a Maxim before slowly consolidating an ultimate Maxim. If everything went smoothly, it would take a few centuries or even a thousand years.

However, Merlin had just condensed the Darkness Maxim – how long ago was that? Now, he was starting to consolidate a Fire-type ultimate Maxim. Once he had succeeded, the Spell Caster civilization would have another Great Lord!

Back then, the Blackfire Lord had only become a Great Lord with Darkness-type and Fire-type Maxims. If Merlin could successfully condense an ultimate Flame Maxim, he would not be inferior to the Blackfire Lord.

Due to his Mind Power system, Merlin was even able to wield more functions than the Blackfire Lord.

“Perhaps it’s time to call him the Glory Lord!”

A smile tugged at the corner of Wizard Setoh’s mouth. No matter what, when Merlin’s abilities had improved and the Spell Caster had an additional Great Lord, it was worthy of celebration.

The disturbance in the sky grew wilder and wilder. It was not Elements but simply the ultimate Maxim that Merlin was consolidating. Clouds of fire descended, transforming into wisps of Maxim. This was distinct from Merlin’s Maxim Chains. This time, the Fire-type Maxim turned into balls of condensation. Merlin could clearly feel the fearsome strength contained within.

“Maxim Chains can seal off while the Fire-type Maxim possesses a mighty attack…”

A smirk flitted across Merlin’s lips. Bit by bit, he slowly absorbed the Flame Maxim that filled the sky into his own body.

At the present moment, Merlin was already a Great Lord!

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the entire sacred land quaked slightly. Soon, a very fine crack appeared in the air. In the midst of the flames, it was completely unremarkable.

However, both Setoh and Flarite looked up quickly toward the sky, their eyes fixed steadily upon that crack. Flarite seemed rather remorseful as he said, “After causing such a great disturbance, I’m afraid it has damaged the core of the prison. This will affect the entire Flare Region world. However, that small bit of power was insufficient to cause the Flare Region world to shake like that, much less create a crack. Could it be the flames of the Limbo Prison?”

Flarite knew that the sacred land was the core of the entire Flare Region world. Any changes that happened to the sacred land would reverberate across the entire Flare Region world.

Moreover, the sacred land’s core was the Limbo Prison designed by the Flare Emperor! It was just that the light blue flames of the Limbo Prison were too overbearing. Usually, Flarite would not come to the Limbo Prison on his own.

However, Setoh had sensed something else. As an avatar of an ultimate existence, although he could not mobilize the power of the natural order, he had an unparalleled sensitivity toward it.

Therefore, in that instant when the crack emerged, the power of the natural order rapidly surged in. Setoh noticed this at once because the Flare Region world functioned to cut off the natural order’s power, so his senses were particularly heightened.

“So, this gigantic prison of the Flare Region world isn’t indestructible!”

When he saw that crack, and felt the sudden surge of the power of the natural order, Wizard Setoh was incomparably galvanized. He seemed to have gained hope of leaving the Flare Region world!

Chapter 778: Hope of Leaving

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Wizard Setoh was extremely excited. He knew that the Flare Region world was no longer incomparably sturdy. That was more than enough. As long as it was not sturdy, there would be hope to leave.

Merlin was still forming his Fire-type ultimate Maxim, and did not pay attention to the situation in the sacred land. He did not even pay attention to the situation in the Limbo Prison.

The only thing he paid attention to was the state in his body. The Fire-type ultimate Maxim was forming and continuously entangled and fused with the Darkness Maxim but could also easily separate. It was not as simple as adding the two ultimate Maxims formed as it was multiplication.

Currently, Merlin was completely worthy of being the Glorious Lord!

“Unbelievable. Truly unbelievable. In the Limbo Prison in the Flare Region world, I had the opportunity to condense an ultimate Maxim and become a Lord!”

Merlin was overjoyed. He knew how challenging it was to form an ultimate Maxim. Back then when he formed his Darkness Maxim, it was also through various coincidences before he finally managed to successfully form it.

However, this time, the Flame Maxim seemed to be going very smoothly. Just by arriving at the Limbo Prison and facing the unknown blue flames, he had successfully formed the Maxim very quickly. Even Merlin felt that he was extremely lucky.

At present, the Spell Caster civilization was facing threats from the Rock Clan, the Light God Organization, and the Atlan civilization. Merlin was extremely happy to become a Lord at this time. This ensured that he had more power to protect himself in the war.

After all, ever since he had perfected the Mind Power system and could control people’s minds, he would become a common target. If he appeared on the battlefield, he would attract countless attention, so it would naturally be better if he were stronger.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin flew to Wizard Setoh and Flarite with a smile on his face.

“Congratulations, Wizard Merlin. You’re now the Glorious Lord!”

Wizard Setoh was happy for Merlin from the bottom of his heart, and Flarite also nodded and smiled. He could feel the increase in Merlin’s strength. However, to a quasi-ultimate existence comparable to someone with five ultimate Maxims like him, the increase in Merlin’s strength was not remarkable at all.

It was just a shame that the sacred land was destroyed, especially the Limbo Prison. Those light blue flames were very likely to spread, so he had to reinforce this place to prevent that from happening.

“It’s still useless. We can’t leave this place.”

Merlin was slightly saddened. Although he was lucky to break through and become a Great Lord, with his strength, he was still unable to burst through the Flare Region world and return to the Void Zone.

“Who said we can’t leave this place?”

Wizard Setoh said with a smile that did not seem like a smile as he looked at the sacred land.

Merlin’s heart trembled as he asked, “Wizard Setoh, do you have a way?”

Flarite asked incredulously, “Setoh, I understand this Flare Region world the most. Even I don’t have any way to break through it. You can leave the Void Zone?”

It was not surprising that Flarite was in disbelief. Even Setoh and Merlin added together were no match for Flarite, and if Flarite himself had no way of leaving the Flare Region world, how could Merlin and Setoh have?

“I can’t break through the Flare Region world but the Limbo Prison isn’t unbreakable! Did you notice anything when Merlin was forming his Maxim?”

Wizard Setoh’s eyes flashed. Right now, there was hope in his heart, so his gloominess was also swept away.

“Notice anything? When Merlin was in the Limbo Prison, there were changes around the sacred land. I couldn’t even completely control the entire sacred land… Oh, that crack?”

Flarite immediately recalled that crack. Although it only appeared for an instant, it left an unusually deep impression on him. He had stayed in the Flare Region world for so many years but he had never seen a crack appear in the Flare Region dimension before.

Earlier, he had been worried if the core region of the Flare Region world suffered any changes. However, it was not controlled by him, so he did not linger on the thought. Now that Wizard Setoh reminded him and he thought more carefully about it, he immediately became excited.

This was the hope of being able to leave!

“Yes, that crack is our hope of leaving! Earlier, when that crack appeared, I felt an intense force from the natural order. This means that when Merlin formed his ultimate Maxim, it caused the entire sacred land to shake for some reason. The sacred land, especially the Limbo Prison, is the core of the Flare Region world, right? A crack will only appear if the core is shaken. If we can continue to shake this core, there’ll be hope for leaving this Flare Region world.”

Wizard Setoh already had this speculation in his heart. This time, he brought them all to light now.

Flarite looked at the sacred land and the Limbo Prison. After a long time, he finally took a deep breath, and nodded affirmatively, “Yes, it must be because of the Limbo Prison. Sir Flare Emperor said before that the Flare Region world is extremely sturdy, and is a huge prison. If someone who isn’t an ultimate existence gets imprisoned here, then they’ll never be able to leave again. The three of us were only chosen to become guards of this huge prison after a careful selection, and we’ve never thought of leaving here. However, after so many years, the Flare Region world has never imprisoned any members from the Vestigial Tribe but imprison us instead. We’ve guarded the core region here tightly but we've never thought that this core region was our greatest hope of leaving the Flare Region world.

"The Limbo Prison is the heart of the core! The light blue flames were left behind by the great Sir Flare Emperor. Perhaps only the power he left behind can truly break through the Flare Region world."

They looked at the Limbo Prison. The light blue flames in the Limbo Prison were just too terrifying. Furthermore, Flarite only controlled the Limbo Prison, and not the flames in the prison.

Even Flarite himself was terrified of the light blue flames. How could he use those flames to break out of the huge prison which was also the Flare Region world?

At that time, Merlin and Setoh, as well as the three beings comparable to Great Lords in the sacred land, were baffled by this problem.

Merlin personally experienced the terror of the light blue flames. He believed that even if he had formed a Fire-type ultimate Maxim now, he would still die miserably if he went against the endless light blue flames.

Merlin was not certain that he could control the light blue flames, and Wizard Setoh even less so.

"Everyone, what do we do? We can't control the flames, so how do we use the flames to break out of the Flare Region world? Do we have to remain trapped here our entire lives?"

Merlin's expression was dark. The joy of becoming a Great Lord had also faded.

Flarite said helplessly, “We’ll have to wait. Perhaps after tens of thousands of years, we’ll be able to control the light blue flames. However, this possibility is very slim…”

Flarite and the other two wanted to leave the Flare Region world but they had already stayed here for a long time, so they did not care for an additional million years.

To them, waiting was not a problem at all.

However, Merlin and Setoh could no longer wait. They did not have the time to wait. If a million years passed, by the time they went back, the entire Spell Caster civilization might have already ceased to exist.

Therefore, they had to try their best to leave the Flare Region world in the shortest amount of time possible.

“I’ll try again!”

Merlin stood up. He had just formed his Flame Maxim and wanted to try controlling these flames. However, the success rate was very low.

These light blue flames could burn even Merlin’s ultimate Maxim, and were extremely terrifying. Otherwise, it would not have been left behind by the Flare Emperor to torture those imprisoned here.

“No, you can’t withstand those flames. If there’s anything that can resist them, it’ll be…”

Suddenly, Wizard Setoh stopped talking. That was because an idea suddenly surfaced in his mind.

Chapter 779: Idea

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin watched as Setoh's expression changed, and hesitated before asking, "Wizard Setoh, did you think of a way?"

Flarite's eyes also brightened as he stared at Wizard Setoh.

Wizard Setoh glanced at the two, and said in a low voice, "I've thought of an idea. To leave the Flare Region world, we'll have to make use of these light blue flames left behind by the Flare Emperor. However, which one of us can withstand the burns from the light blue flames? Therefore, if we can find something that's unafraid of being burnt by the flames, we might have a chance!"

"Unafraid of the Limbo Prison?"

Flarite's face darkened immediately. The Flare Emperor left this behind just to punish the Vestigial Tribe members. How would there be anyone unafraid of those flames?

Even this Flare Region world's most powerful person, Flarite, was terrified by those light blue flames.

"No, master of the sacred land, right now, in the Flare Region world, you're no longer the strongest! At least, there's someone who even you're helpless against!"

Merlin glanced at Flarite and finally realized the implications of Wizard Setoh's words. With Merlin's reminder, the master of the sacred land also recalled, "You're talking about that beast?"

Flarite also finally recalled the terrifying beast that remained unharmed no matter what he did. If they could lure the Slothful Beast here, they might succeed.

“However, it won’t be easy to lure the Slothful Beast here!”

Merlin said with a frown. When they were trapped in the Flare Region world, they once thought about using the Slothful Beast to blow open the Flare Region world and return to the Void Zone. However, they did not use this method. Firstly, it was because the Slothful Beast did not have the power of the natural order, and it would be very challenging to break open the Flare Region world. Secondly, it was because no one could lure the Slothful Beast.

However, the Limbo Prison was the core of the entire Flare Region world. More accurately, this was the true core of the entire prison, and the light blue flames inside could break the Flare Region world.

Therefore, this time, it was not necessary for the Slothful Beast to possess the power of the natural order. As long as the Slothful Beast destroyed the Limbo Prison, their objective of letting the light blue flames break open the Flare Region world would be achieved.

This was Setoh’s plan. Merlin had also thought of it at the same time but it was very challenging.

“The plan is good but what ideas do you have to lure the Slothful Beast here?”

Flarite was very clear. Back then, no matter how he attacked the Slothful Beast, it took no notice of him. Therefore, he did not believe that Merlin and Setoh had a way to lure the Slothful Beast to the sacred land.

“No matter what method we have, we need to try. We must lead it to the sacred land. Only then would we have a chance of leaving the Flare Region world!”

They discussed and finally decided to look for the Slothful Beast no matter what. The Slothful Beast was their only hope at leaving the Flare Region world.

…

The vast desert was full of yellow sand flying in the air but Merlin and the other four standing in the air immediately saw the huge Slothful Beast.

Currently, the Slothful Beast was lying in the sand, looking “comfortable”. The Slothful Beast could adapt to almost any environment. No matter how harsh the environment was, it would not bother the Slothful Beast.

In the Void Zone, the environment was considered to be quite harsh and empty. However, the Slothful Beast would only occasionally wake up from a deep sleep, swallow a few dimensions, and then continue to sleep again.

Now, the Slothful Beast was beginning to sleep again. It laid on the ground, unmoving. A Slothful Beast’s sleep was also quite terrible. Once they slept, they could do so for thousands of years without waking up.

“What now? Why don’t you two attack first?”

Merlin looked at Setoh and Flarite.

“I’ll pass. I’ve lost count of the number of times I’ve attacked it.”

Flarite said helplessly but Flaroah and Flarmun standing behind him were different. They had not seen how sturdy a Slothful Beast was before and were willing to make the first move to attack.

As a result, two huge fire god-demons rose to the sky, carrying a terrifying power, and charged toward the Slothful Beast. The burning force made even Merlin feel lightly threatened.

The power of those two was comparable to a Great Lord. Although it was unknown where Flarite and the others' strength originated from, they had a unique power system passed down from the Flare Emperor which was certainly not inferior to the Spell Caster system.

“Bang bang.”

There were two muffled impacts. Even when Flaroah and Flarmun had exerted their best efforts, the Slothful Beast did not even open its eyes when their attacks hit its body and remained completely indifferent as if it did not harm the Slothful Beast at all.

“How could this be? What kind of monster is this?”

Although Flarite had told Merlin and the others about how sturdy the Slothful Beast was before, they had not personally seen it with their own eyes, so they did not truly believe it. However, now, they believed it completely.

“I never heard of the Slothful Beast even before we entered the Flare Region world. When did it appear?”

Flarite also muttered softly. He had been away for far too long. In this time, he did not know just how many civilizations were formed and destroyed.

Perhaps it was during this time that the Slothful Beast was born.

“Wizard Setoh, you’re not going to try?”

Merlin asked Wizard Setoh.

“There’s no need. I’ve already tested the strength of the Slothful Beast long ago!”

Setoh referred to when the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards had attacked the Slothful Beast together. No matter how they attacked, they could not harm the Slothful Beast at all. At that time, they were three ultimate existences!

“How can the Slothful Beast be lured into the sacred land if it’s not awakened?”

Flarite shook his head. He had just said that this method would not work but Wizard Setoh had no better ideas. The Slothful Beast was the strongest creature in the Void Zone but its intelligence was extremely low as if it only moved using their instinct.

“Intelligence?”

Suddenly, Setoh thought about Merlin’s Mind Control!

“Wizard Merlin, can you try to control this Slothful Beast?”

Merlin’s eyes brightened at the idea. Indeed, he could control minds!

“I’ll give it a try!”

Merlin’s expression gradually became solemn. Then, his formless Mind Power extended bit by bit, and swiftly enveloped the Slothful Beast.

“Mind Control!”

Usually, when Merlin’s Mind Power had penetrated the enemy, he could see their various emotions and control them. However, when his Mind Power enveloped the Slothful Beast, Merlin felt extremely confused.

The Slothful Beast did not have any emotion at all. It was a muddle-headed blank slate. How could a creature with such low intelligence produce emotions?

Therefore, Merlin’s Mind Control had no effect on the Slothful Beast. Merlin also felt a sense of helplessness. It was like the martial arts robots of the Atlan civilization. How could he control the mind of a program?

“How is it?”

Setoh and Flarite both looked at Merlin expectantly.

However, Merlin merely shook his head helplessly. The expression on his face also revealed his disappointment.

“It’s no use. There’s no way to control this Slothful Beast!”

Merlin paused. He had just penetrated the Slothful Beast mind’s world. Although the feeling was completely blurry, there was still a trace of consciousness.

Although this awareness was very weak, it was easy for a Ninth-level Mind Power Master to discover.

“Although I can’t control the Slothful Beast’s mind, I might be able to influence this Slothful Beast using a Hallucinating spell.”

Merlin took a deep breath, and immediately enveloped his Mind Power around the Slothful Beast again. This time, he no longer controlled its mind but instead weaved one illusion after another.

Merlin did not need a particularly complicated illusion to deal with the Slothful Beast, a creature that had an extremely weak consciousness. On the contrary, the illusion he created this time was very simple.

It was only a kind of “deliciousness”. To the Slothful Beast, it was naturally “food” that worked on it because the only thing the Slothful Beast did besides sleep was to eat. Furthermore, its eating was very terrifying. It could devour countless dimensions.

However, it was also because the Slothful Beast’s consciousness was so weak that Merlin was extremely cautious in weaving the illusion. He almost completely followed the Slothful Beast’s instinct when creating the illusion.

Ten days passed as he created the illusion.

“Boom.”

Finally, thanks to Merlin’s untiring efforts, the woven illusion started to work, and the Slothful Beast moved. Although it was only slightly, it caused a huge movement in the desert. In the distance, Wizard Setoh, Flarite, and the others were all startled awake.

“Did it succeed?”

Wizard Setoh asked hastily. Flarite and he both looked eagerly at Merlin.

Merlin only forced out a smile. “A little. There’s just a sliver of hope. The Slothful Beast’s consciousness is very weak and generally only rely on its instincts. Therefore, I must weave the illusion very carefully. What I have to do now is use the illusion to wake the Slothful Beast up. It may take a long time!”

Merlin did not dare to say he had succeeded. However, there was hope now, unlike before.

“Haha, what matters is we have hope. We’ve spent so many years in the Flare Region world. What we have the most of is time!”

Flarite was very excited. He had stayed in the Flare Region world for many years. Even a few hundreds of thousands of years was a “short” amount of time for him.

As a result, Merlin had woven the illusion with great effort, and let the Slothful Beast awaken bit by bit. This method was quite practical. Originally, the Slothful Beast would only wake up once every tens of thousands of years after sleeping. However, Merlin directly “deceived” the Slothful Beast in the illusion as if it had already slept for tens of thousands of years.

A month later, the entire desert started to shake.

“Rumble.”

How large was that Slothful Beast? Just a slight movement could shake the desert, let alone now, when the Slothful Beast had opened its eyes.

“Alright, it’s finally awake. It seems Merlin’s method worked!”

Both Setoh and Flarite had high hopes for Merlin this time. Although they could not control the Slothful Beast, Merlin could use this method of weaving an illusion to deceive the beast. The efficiency was somewhat low but at least they had a way now.

Under the influence of Merlin’s illusion, the Slothful Beast opened its eyes, and slowly stood up. However, there was some confusion in its eyes. Merlin increased his Mind Power and created illusion after illusion to lure the Slothful Beast to the sacred land.

The Slothful Beast’s body was too large, and the land shook with every step it took. Fortunately, it could also fly, so Merlin used a Hallucinating spell to make the Slothful Beast fly toward the sacred land.

Since the Slothful Beast was so large, all the people in the Flare Region world could instantly see it cover half the sky after it left the desert. Fortunately, Flarite, Flaroah, and Flamun used the identities from the sacred land to influence the Flare and Flame Nations, so it did not lead to chaos.

Although the Slothful Beast was huge, it was not slow at all. It followed Merlin, Flarite, and the others to the sacred land under the influence of Merlin’s illusion.

“Boom.”

The Slothful Beast slowly landed on the sacred land. Thankfully, the sacred land was large enough. Otherwise, it would not be able to hold such a large beast. Even so, Flarite was slightly worried that the Slothful Beast would be unable to enter the Limbo Prison.

“It doesn’t matter. The Slothful Beast doesn’t need to completely enter the Limbo Prison as long as it wreaks havoc in the prison. We just don’t know if it can withstand the burning of the light blue flames!”

Although Merlin and Setoh were both confident of the Slothful Beast, the flames were a power left behind by the one of the Thirty-six Emperors, the Flare Emperor. That power was beyond the comprehension of a regular ultimate existence.

Therefore, even though the Slothful Beast was very powerful and was not affected by the combined attacks of the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards, in the face of the Flare Emperor’s light blue flames, there was still some uncertainty.

“Regardless, this is our last chance. Merlin, lead the Slothful Beast here!”

Wizard Setoh also knew that relying on the Slothful Beast was the only way for them to return to the Void Zone now. If even the Slothful Beast could not withstand the light blue flames left behind by the Flare Emperor and became a “roasted beast”, then they would admit defeat and no longer have any way of leaving this huge prison in the Flare Region world!

Merlin took a deep breath. He also knew that it was time to see if there was any effect.

Therefore, his Mind Power broke out immediately, and he used an illusion to gradually lure the Slothful Beast toward the Limbo Prison step by step.

“Go…”

Merlin’s voice was low. In the illusion, he had transformed the Limbo Prison into a place full of various delicacies. Therefore, the Slothful Beast did not notice anything at all, and stretched out its huge head, and plunged into the Limbo Prison.

“Boom.”

The next moment, Flarite, who controlled the Limbo Prison, stopped suppressing the light blue flames and instead, fiercely released it. Immediately, the endless light blue flames surged and spread across the huge Limbo Prison.

The light blue flames directly enveloped the Slothful Beast’s huge head. The Slothful Beast that was unafraid of any attack seemed to go insane and let out a horrible roar. Its huge body began to struggle violently as if the light blue flames brought it endless pain.

“It’s working. It’s really working!”

Merlin looked at the struggling Slothful Beast and immediately grew tense. The light blue flames in the Limbo Prison could hurt the Slothful Beast. At least the first step had been successful.

Now, all Merlin and the others could do was quietly wait…

Chapter 780: Escaping the Prison!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Roar…”

Merlin and Wizard Setoh looked at the struggling Slothful Beast. They had never thought that the beast that the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards attacked together and did no damage to would be in such pain.

Now, the Slothful Beast was indeed in pain. Its huge body began to roll over. The entire palace in the sacred land instantly collapsed. Furthermore, the mountain where the sacred land was located also broke apart and completely crumbled.

However, strangely, there did not seem to be any changes to the Limbo Prison. The sturdiness of the Limbo Prison completely exceeded their expectations.

“I thought that there wouldn’t be anything in the entire Void Zone that could harm the Slothful Beast but it seems that I was just ignorant and inexperienced. The flames left behind by the Flare Emperor could hurt the Slothful Beast. If his real body arrives, the Slothful Beast wouldn’t be considered a big deal either.”

As an ultimate existence, Setoh felt that he was a little ignorant. He was mostly useless compared to the two other Ultimate Arcane Wizards back when they had attacked the Slothful Beast together. He had felt that there was nothing that could harm the Slothful Beast. He was indeed arrogant and ignorant.

At the very least, the thirty-six Emperors of the Void Zone could harm the Slothful Beast, and perhaps even kill it. Although they were also ultimate existences, the gap was still very wide compared to the thirty-six Emperors.

It was even harder to imagine the terror of the Vestigial Tribe, whom great beings such as the thirty-six Emperors died upon fighting in battles.

While watching the Slothful Beast constantly struggling, many thoughts flashed in Setoh’s and Merlin’s minds. Flarite and the other two were closely watching the Slothful Beast.

As time passed, the Slothful Beast thrashed more violently. Although the light blue flame could hurt the Slothful Beast, it did not seem to be able to kill it. Therefore, the Slothful Beast only relied on its instinct and frantically struggled to get rid of the flames.

However, Flarite, who controlled the Limbo Prison, had already sealed off the prison. Although only the Slothful Beast’s large head had entered the prison, it would be unable to break free unless it destroyed the Limbo Prison.

Merlin and the others hoped that the Slothful Beast could destroy the Limbo Prison. The prison was the core of the Flare Region world. If something were to happen to the core, then they would have a chance to leave this sturdy prison!

“Rumble.”

The mountains were collapsing, and the sacred land was sinking. It seemed that only the Limbo Prison was left. The Slothful Beast’s strength was extremely terrifying. It caused the entire Flare Region world to shake violently.

“How powerful. It might be able to break the Limbo Prison!”

Merlin and the others stared intently at the Slothful Beast. This was their only hope.

“Roar…”

Finally, with another roar from the Slothful Beast, faint cracks gradually appeared on the unbreakable Limbo Prison, and the light blue flame gradually seeped out from those cracks.

“It’s working!”

Everyone looked at the crack excitedly. As the core of the Flare Region world, the fact that cracks appeared on the Limbo Prison was proof that it was no longer unbreakable. Faint cracks also appeared in the sky. Ordinary beings would not be able to tell but Setoh could feel the power of the natural order.

“Haha, our plan succeeded. The moment the Slothful Beast breaks the Limbo Prison will be the moment we leave!”

Merlin and Setoh, as well as Flarite were all very excited. This was the final moment. Whether or not the Limbo Prison could be broken and the Flare Region world split open would still rely on the Slothful Beast’s final attack.

“Boom.”

Finally, the Slothful Beast’s violent struggle caused an effect. Although the Limbo Prison was not completely broken, the Slothful Beast was able to withdraw its head. Moreover, extremely large cracks appeared over the sacred land. Even the Slothful Beast’s instincts seemed to know that these cracks could keep it away from danger.

Therefore, the Slothful Beast gave a loud roar, and charged toward the huge crack. Merlin, Setoh, Flarite, and the others all glanced at each other and flew toward the crack as quickly as they could.

“Hum hum.”

They had barely forced themselves through the crack when it slowly closed again. Looking back, they could see the destroyed Limbo Prison gradually start to recover back to normal.

“That was a close call. We almost didn’t manage to leave!”

Flarite, who understood the Flare Region world the most, said with some fear. The Slothful Beast had only temporarily destroyed the Limbo Prison, which allowed a crack to rupture open in the Flare Region world.

This also directly reflected how strong the Slothful Beast was. Perhaps, besides the Thirty-six Emperors, everyone else would be helpless against the Slothful Beast.

It was precisely because of the Slothful Beast’s strength that the Limbo Prison could be temporarily broken, and a crack formed in the Flare Region world, allowing Merlin and the others to leave.

After the few had left, the Flare Region world swiftly recovered again, and was restored to that unbreakable prison again.

In the dark Void Zone, Merlin, Setoh, and the others quickly kept away from the huge flames. If the Flare Region dimension sucked them inside again, then they would never be able to leave.

“Phew…”

The few beings breathed sighs of relief, and Merlin said calmly, “We’ve finally left the Flare Region world. It’s just a pity. If we could control the terrifying Limbo Prison, then it would be frightening than any casting tool!”

This Flare Region itself was a prison specially prepared by the Flare Emperor, one of the Thirty-six Emperors for the Vestigial Tribe. Therefore, it was terribly powerful. If they had not found the Limbo Prison, and did not have a powerful force like the Slothful Beast, they would not have been able to escape. If used against an enemy, it would be like shooting fish in a barrel. It would be even more terrifying than the Atlan civilization’s dimension-level warships!

“I never want to go back to the Flare Region world. I’ve watched it for countless years. It’s about time I’m free…”

Flarite said with a sigh. Flaroah, Flarmun, and he were all Great Lords. After spending countless years in the Flare Region world, even they would feel exhausted.

Furthermore, as guards, they had never seen anyone from the Vestigial Tribe before, even though the Flare Region world was a prison for the Vestigial Tribe.

“Flarite, can you still control the Flare Region world?”

Merlin hesitated before asking.

“Control? My current amount of control over the Flare Region world is pitiful. After all, I’ve already left the Flare Region world!”

Flarite shook his head. He could no longer control the Flare Region world, and he never wanted to go back there again.

Merlin felt some regrets. He knew that the Flare Region world would continue to drift until no one could find it. If it erupted like last time and swept everything in it, then those beings would be out of luck.

Without an existence like the Slothful Beast, anyone sucked into the Flare Region world would only face endless imprisonment. No one could escape the Flare Region world.

“By the way, what are your plans? We’re too far away from your original world. We haven’t even heard of the Thirty-six emperors or the Vestigial Tribe before or even any news regarding the Flare Emperor.”

Merlin glanced at Flarite and the others. Those three were comparable to Great Lords and were a powerful force. Flarite, who was a quasi-ultimate existence, could influence a civilization.

Therefore, Merlin also attached great importance to these three beings.

“Yes, it’s too far! Things have changed, and we no longer have any place to return to. In the beginning, we were taken in by Sir Flare Emperor, and lost even the name of our own civilization. We’ve followed Sir Flare Emperor since we were young! Now that there’s no news of Sir Flare Emperor, we also don’t know where to go.”

Flarite looked at the vast Void Zone. He had just been overjoyed that he finally escaped that prison but once he came out, he realized that there was nowhere for him to go.

According to Merlin, a long time had passed since, and countless powerful civilizations had already disappeared. This could be considered to be a completely new world.

For a moment, they were somewhat at a loss.

“Why don’t you three join the Spell Casters? We Spell Casters are a welcoming civilization. Civilizations that attach themselves to us also live very well, much less three powerful beings like you! More importantly, our Spell Caster civilization is now facing a powerful enemy called the Atlan civilization. They’re very similar to the Vestigial Tribe you faced in the past. As guards of the prison the Flare Emperor left behind, you should know more about the Vestigial Tribe. Therefore, I’d like to ask you to confirm if they’re the Vestigial Tribe.”

Wizard Setoh stepped forward, and said sincerely.

Both Merlin and Wizard Setoh welcomed Flarite and the others to join the Spell Caster civilization. Furthermore, they understood the Vestigial Tribe very well. They must have had seen many Vestigial Tribe members when following the Flare Emperor. If the Atlans were the Vestigial Tribe or were related to the Vestigial Tribe, then should be able to tell.

If they were the Vestigial Tribe, then it would no longer be the problem of the sole Spell Caster civilization. It would be a disaster for the entire Void Zone!

“Join your Spell Caster civilization? That’s fine but we won’t be bound by anything. As for the Atlan civilization you mentioned, if they’re related to the Vestigial Tribe, then we won’t stand idly by. From the start, our mission was to fight the Vestigial Tribe to the end. If there are beings from the Vestigial Tribe, we won’t forget our mission!”

Flarite’s expression was very solemn. Merlin found it difficult to understand how much hate their era had for the Vestigial Tribe. Even after so many years, he still stuck to his mission.

However, they agreed, which was good news for the Spell Caster civilization.

“Haha, we welcome you three into joining our Spell Caster civilization!”

Merlin and Setoh glanced at each other and could see the joy in each other’s eyes. Before they reached the Giant Tribe, three beings comparable to Great Lords had already joined them.

Although the process was rocky, it was extremely worth it!

“Right, what about that Slothful Beast?”

Flarite raised his head and pointed at the distant and huge Slothful Beast.

Chapter 781: The Secret of the Natural Order

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Slothful Beast?”

Merlin and Setoh had almost forgotten. Following Flarite’s fingers, the two Wizards saw the Slothful Beast. This time, the Slothful Beast’s skin had scorch marks, and there was even an unpleasant smell lingering in the air. It must have been the burns left behind by the Flare Emperor’s light blue flames.

If the Flare Emperor came in person, perhaps the Slothful Beast would not have lasted this long.

Fortunately, as soon as the Slothful Beast returned to the Void Zone, it also quieted down. It was originally a monster with a very gentle temperament, and generally only acted by instinct. It had struggled for a very long time in the Flare Region Dimension and was extremely tired, so as soon as it returned to the Void Zone, it fell asleep and remained motionless.

Back then, the Three Great Arcane Wizards laid siege to the Slothful Beast because they wanted to keep it in captivity. The beast was a terrifying creature not inferior to ultimate existences, and was perhaps even more useful.

However, the Three Great Arcane Wizards failed in controlling the Slothful Beast. As a result, the Three Great Arcane Wizards gave up. However, now, Setoh was full of confidence in Merlin.

“Wizard Merlin, you’re now the Glorious Lord. The Mind Power system you’ve created is truly amazing. It might be possible to keep this Slothful Beast in captivity now!”

Wizard Setoh said expectantly.

Keeping a Slothful Beast was something that a regular foreign civilization would not even think of doing. After all, the Slothful Beast would occasionally wake up and devour countless dimensions. Who could stop it?

Furthermore, the Slothful Beast was so powerful that even several ultimate existences could not control it, much less ordinary Wizards. Therefore, it was impossible to keep a Slothful Beast in captivity.

Merlin hesitated for a moment. He was naturally very interested in the Slothful Beast.

“It’s still very difficult to keep a Slothful Beast in captivity. After all, I can’t control the Slothful Beast now. However, I can use Hallucinating spells to make the Slothful Beast work in unimaginable ways, especially on the battlefield!”

The more Merlin thought about it, the more feasible it was. His Hallucinating spell could confuse the Slothful Beast’s weak consciousness. Although it could not be controlled by Merlin, it could be affected. It was precisely this method that had allowed Merlin to lure the Slothful Beast into the Limbo Prison so that they could escape.

As long as they were careful not to be swallowed by the Slothful Beast when it had “woken up”, then they could rest easy!

Thinking about this, Merlin’s heart raced. He had never thought that Mind Power would have such a role. The uses of a Slothful Beast could be quite terrifying.

“Do we still go to the Giant Tribe now?”

Merlin asked in a low voice. After all, they were still a long way from the Giant Tribe, and he had to be very cautious in using the Hallucinating spell to lure the Slothful Beast along the way.

“Yes, we have to. I didn’t have much confidence before but now, with the Slothful Beast, I have more assurance!”

A smile appeared on Setoh’s mouth. He believed that with the Slothful Beast, even if it was just for show, it would be enough to shock others. The Giant Tribe would naturally understand that now that the Spell Caster civilization had the Slothful Beast, even if they suffered heavy losses, they would not be destroyed. The possibility that the Giant Tribe would agree was very high.

Merlin also nodded secretly. The Giant Tribe did not compete with the Spell Caster civilization. They were far from each other, and there was even the God Alliance between them. They were generally not concerned about each other at all. Now that the Spell Caster civilization was in peril, the Giant Tribe would have to consider that if the Spell Caster civilization was defeated and there was only the Giant Tribe left, then their situation would be in danger as well.

Therefore, it was necessary to demonstrate the Spell Caster civilization’s strength. Without an ultimate existence, they had not much assurance. However, with the Slothful Beast, its significance was no less than an ultimate existence being personally present.

“However, the Slothful Beast is too huge a target. It’ll be easy to catch the attention of the God Alliance!”

Setoh’s worry was not too large. Both Merlin and Setoh were comparable to Great Lords. Therefore, as long as it was not the powerful upper rank gods or a Lord God, then there would not be any danger.

“Will you three be coming with us?”

“Of course. We want to follow you and see how much has changed in the Void Zone.”

Flarite and the others also wanted to follow them to the Giant Tribe, and Merlin and Setoh naturally welcomed them.

“Alright, we’ll fly on the Slothful Beast’s back.”

Merlin and the others swiftly flew to the Slothful Beast’s back. Since the Slothful Beast was so large, its back was naturally extremely wide. As they stood on its back, they looked small and significant. They would go completely unnoticed unless someone observed carefully.

“Alright, let’s go!”

Merlin started using the Hallucinating spell to slowly awaken the Slothful Beast, and its huge body began to move. Although the Slothful Beast’s body seemed to be moving slowly, that was because its body was too large. In reality, the Slothful Beast’s speed was no slower than an Atlan civilization empire-level warship.

Flarite and the others, who had left the Flare Region world for the first time, seemed to be full of curiosity about everything around them. They looked at the cold and dark Void Zone around them, feeling deeply moved.

Wizard Setoh suddenly said to Flarite, “Flarite, your strength should’ve reached the point where you can sense the natural order, right? Can you sense the natural order?”

“Sense the natural order?”

Flarite thought for a long moment before nodding solemnly. “Yes, I can sense the natural order.”

Merlin was also slightly surprised. He knew that Flarite was extraordinary and was comparable to Great Lords with five ultimate Maxims. An existence like that should be classified as a quasi-ultimate existence.

If he could sense the natural order, then he had the chance to become an ultimate existence!

Merlin and some other Lords could not sense the natural order. They would only be able to sense it when their strength had hit a certain critical point. At that time, there would only be two choices – the first was to fuse with the natural order. If they succeeded, they would become ultimate existences and possess terrifying power.

The other choice was to ignore natural order and not fuse with it. If they could continue increasing their strength regardless, then they would become a Greatest Lord! Unless an ultimate existence interfered, a Greatest Lord would be able to completely reverse a huge civilization war.

“So, will you choose to integrate with the natural order? If you choose to, I can explain some of my understanding of the natural order to you.”

As an ultimate existence, Wizard Setoh naturally had some insights about merging with the natural order. This was a very valuable experience, and it was also directly enticing Flarite.

After a long moment, Flarite shook his head. “How difficult will it be to integrate with the natural order? Everyone who had integrated with the natural order only managed to do so after various chances, experiencing hardships, and finally getting a stroke of luck. I’m not sure if I can succeed yet. When I was still with Sir Flare Emperor, I heard some matters about integrating with the natural order. It’s extremely dangerous. I won’t easily choose to integrate with the natural order until I’m absolutely confident.”

Flarite did not want to merge with the natural order now because he had a deep understanding of the natural order. It seemed that the Flare Emperor treated Flarite and the others well to tell them such a secret.

Merlin, on the other hand, was confused. He looked at Setoh with some doubts.

Setoh only smiled and said without concealing anything, “Wizard Merlin, you’re a Lord now. If one day, you’ve reached the point where you can integrate with the natural order, then you have to be careful. Integrating with the natural order isn’t dangerous because you’ll die. You might not suffer any harm at all. However, the only regret is that you’ll never be able to integrate with the natural order ever again!

“You can imagine the natural order to be a living creature. It can give any being a chance to integrate with it, but if you fail, then it’ll remember you. In the future, you’ll no longer be able to sense the natural order. Therefore, those who can sense the natural order will not rashly choose to integrate with the natural order, since they’re only given one chance.”

Merlin nodded thoughtfully. No one would reveal a secret like that until his strength had reached a certain level. This was one of the benefits of belonging to a powerful civilization.

At the very least, there were ultimate existences in powerful civilizations who could tell him secrets like these. In weak civilizations like the Golden Light Tribe, even if Maya were able to sense the natural order in the future, if he did not know these secrets and recklessly chose to integrate with the natural order, once he failed, he would not have a second chance.

Flarite also nodded approvingly and said, “Indeed, there’s only one chance. Therefore, I can’t rashly choose to integrate with the natural order. I need to have some assurance before I choose to do so. However, it’s still very difficult. Those who can sense the natural order are all prodigies among prodigies. They’re at least top beings in their civilizations. However, only a few of them can truly succeed.”

Setoh smiled. He knew very well that the Spell Caster civilization was extremely lucky to have been able to come this far. Since the birth of the Spell Casters until the present, there were only three Wizards in the Spell Caster civilization who could truly reach the realm of being able to sense the natural order. Those were the current Three Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

They were extremely lucky to have integrated with the natural order, and successfully became Ultimate Arcane Wizards!

Now, the closest one to sense the natural order was the Fowell Lord from Augustus Arcane City. He had already tried to form his fifth ultimate Maxim, but he still encountered many difficulties and was unable to succeed thus far.

“Wizard Merlin, you should also remember this for the future. If you’re not certain, then don’t choose to integrate with the natural order!”

Wizard Setoh also solemnly warned.

Merlin smiled but disagreed in his heart. After seeing Aruba, Merlin already knew that integrating with the natural order and becoming an ultimate existence was not the best choice.

Perhaps he would never choose to integrate with the natural order!

Chapter 782: The Giant Tribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was still a long distance away from the Giant Tribe. Even if they had the Slothful Beast, they would not arrive overnight.

Flarite and the two others were still in high spirits, and continuously asked about all the changes that had happened in the Void Zone over the years, especially the birth of the Spell Caster civilization and so on.

Wizard Setoh carefully explained it to Flarite and the others while Merlin sat at the side. He extended his Mind Power into the illusion bead, and discussed the Mind Power system with Titus.

Titus did not manage to create a way to turn void into something real by using Mind Power. According to him, there was no fixed way to do so. It could only be done through coincidence.

Perhaps no one could change nothingness into reality. A realm like that was too far and was not realistic at all. It was more feasible to perfect the Illusory World.

“Merlin, do you think your Spell Caster system can still be improved?”

Titus stared at Merlin and asked calmly. Unlike before, there was no need to ask Merlin to focus his energy on the Mind Power system now. It was just a simple question.

Merlin closed his eyes. He was now a Lord with two ultimate Maxims – a Darkness Maxim and a Flame Maxim. He was considering far more comprehensively than before.

Although he was a Six-Elemental Spell Caster, besides Darkness and Fire, he did not have a deep understanding of Earth, Wind, Ice, and Thunder-types. It was difficult to say if he could form a regular Maxim, let alone an ultimate Maxim.

Perhaps, after thousands or tens of thousands of years, he would be able to condense a few more Maxims but compared to other Spell Casters, his advantage was not that large.

It could be seen that for a foreseeable short period, he had already reached his peak in the Spell Caster system. It would be extremely challenging to go further than he was now!

Therefore, as Titus said, it was time for him to focus his energy on the Mind Power system. In a sense, Merlin was already ahead in his Mind Power system compared to his Spell Caster system.

Although it was only the realm of the Illusory Heart, Merlin did not need to expend any effort to form a new Illusory World. For that, Merlin had no assurance at all.

However, Merlin had the Illusory World that Titus had formed. This was the most important thing that Merlin had relied on. In the future, when the right opportunity came, and his Illusory Heart improved and stabilized, he could even try to merge the Illusory World according to what Titus had said.

Once the fusion was successful, Merlin could naturally step into the Illusory World. This was not difficult for Merlin.

The challenge here was how would he perfect the Illusory World? Even Titus was unable to succeed in reaching the realm of an Illusory World because it had never been perfected.

“I’ll think about it!”

Merlin only said flippantly but Titus laughed. He did not need to earnestly persuade Merlin anymore because Merlin already realized his true advantage.

For the following time, Merlin would focus on his Mind Power. His Illusory Heart realm was stable, and he could clearly feel the other party’s emotions.

Currently, Merlin could also feel the emotions of Wizard Setoh, Flarite, and the others. However, it was impossible for him to directly control their emotions to control their minds.

This had nothing to do with Mind Power but instead, had to do with the realm. Merlin had not yet reached the point of being able to pressure and control the other party. According to Titus’ speculation, Merlin could only hope to control Lords after he had fused his Illusory World.

If he wanted to control powerful Lords, or even affect ultimate existences, he had to at least perfect the Illusory World and achieve great success there.

Such a realm was still too far from the present Merlin.

“Titus, when can I try to merge the Illusory World?”

This was Merlin’s biggest concern now.

Titus remained silent for a moment before saying, “When you feel that your mind can accommodate the endless world with no problem regardless of how vast and boundless it is, you’ll be able to merge the Illusory World!”

“Accommodate the endless world…”

Merlin lowered his head, and carefully digested Titus' words.

…

The quiet Void Zone was originally an empty area. Sometimes, one would not encounter a single dimension even after several months. However, now, the dimensions in the surroundings seemed to be somewhat densely packed.

"We should have reached the Giant Tribe!"

Setoh opened his eyes and looked at the surrounding dimensions, finding them familiar.

Wizard Setoh had also never been to a Giant Tribe's dimension. However, according to the information on the dimension map, this place should belong to the sphere of influence of the Giant Tribe.

The Giant Tribe could not be compared to the Spell Caster civilization, and were an old civilization with powerful forces. They had one ultimate existence that was called the Titan Giant!

Merlin also woke up. His Mind Power had greatly improved, and he did not need to painstakingly upgrade it. After raising to the Illusory Heart realm, as long as his mind was powerful enough, his Mind Power would increase quickly as well to the point of being somewhat outrageous.

Now, his huge Mind Power had increased by almost three times, and could be said to be terrifying. His vast Mind Power directly extended and saw the nearest dimension.

"It's indeed the Giant Tribe. There're living Giants in these dimensions!"

As soon as Merlin finished speaking, loud growls started sounding from the distance. Then, three huge Giants suddenly flew out from the dimension. They stared at the Slothful Beast from a distance but did not approach it.

It seemed that these Giants knew how powerful the Slothful Beast was and were not willing to come closer, merely watching from a distance. After all, the huge Slothful Beast was rarely seen, and was very rare in the Void Zone. It was best not to annoy the Slothful Beast, otherwise, the Slothful Beast would not simply swallow dozens of dimensions and be done with it.

Of course, those Giants had not discovered Merlin and the others yet. Who would have expected beings to be on the Slothful Beast's back?

Merlin and the others did not take the initiative to leave either. Right now, they were just outside the scope of the Giant Tribe's strength. The place they wanted to go to was the Titan Dimension where the Titan Giant was located. That was the core area of the Giant Tribe.

This was an extremely important matter for the Spell Casters, and Setoh and Merlin did not want to cause any trouble. The fewer Giants who knew about their arrival, the better.

Therefore, Merlin used the Hallucinating spell to drive the Slothful Beast toward the Titan Dimension.

Unlike the empty Void Zone, now that the Slothful Beast had arrived at the Giant Tribe's sphere of influence, the dimensions were also obviously more concentrated. Therefore, the Slothful Beast's huge body attracted the attention of many Giants.

The most common ones were the Giant Kings. The terrifying Giant Kings were quite tall in the eyes of an ordinary person but before the Slothful Beast, they were no different from small grains of sand. At best, they were just larger grains of sand.

Giant Kings were equivalent to ordinary Legends of Spell Casters. So far, they had not seen a single middle rank Giant King, which was equivalent to the Spell Casters’ Honored Legend.

Although the Slothful Beast had attracted the Giant Tribe’s attention, it was not stopped by any Giant. That was because everyone knew that even if they tried, they would not be able to stop this terrifying Slothful Beast.

As they proceeded deeper, a middle rank Giant King finally arrived from one of the dimensions. Merlin and the others’ figures could be hidden no longer.

The middle rank Giant King had discovered Merlin and the others on the Slothful Beast’s back. He hesitated for a moment before swiftly flying toward them.

“Boom.”

The middle rank Giant King was much larger than a lower rank Giant King. It was also quite shocking when it landed on the Slothful Beast’s back.

“Who are you?”

The middle rank Giant King’s eyes were sharp, and his body emitted a fierce and huge aura as he asked in a low voice.

Chapter 783: Titan Giant Chronos!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Respected Giant King, we come from the Spell Caster civilization. This is the Glorious Lord, and I’m an avatar of Arcane Wizard Setoh. I would like to seek an audience with your Titan Giant to discuss a crucial matter.”

Setoh stood up. Despite being an ultimate existence’s avatar, his aura was not at all oppressive but very genial.

However, upon hearing the introduction from Merlin and Setoh’s avatar, the middle rank Giant Lord’s face shifted dramatically. As a middle rank Giant King, he was equivalent to an Honored Legend in the Spell Caster civilization. At his position, he, of course, knew about the powerful Spell Caster civilization in the Void Zone.

A Lord was equivalent to an upper rank Giant King. In the eyes of this middle rank Giant King, this was already an impressive existence. While Merlin’s identity as a Lord was staggering, it paled in contrast to Arcane Wizard Setoh’ avatar.

Arcane Wizard, this was a great existence who was comparable to the Titan Giant!

“You’re here to see His Majesty Chronos?”

Chronos was the name of the Ultimate Titan Giant in the Giant Tribe. According to rumors, as long as the Giants achieved the level of the ultimate existences, they were all called Titan Giants. Titan Giant was only the universal title bestowed upon their ultimate existences.

“That’s right, we’re here to see His Majesty Chronos. Would you kindly show us the way?”

Wizard Setoh asked calmly.

“This… Indeed, if you visit the Titan Dimension in this manner, you’ll attract a lot of trouble. I’ll lead you there, then.”

The middle rank Giant King looked at the Slothful Beast with an awestruck expression. Although he knew that the Spell Caster civilization was powerful, he did not think that they were so powerful as to be able to tame a Slothful Beast.

Of course, this was because he did not know that the Slothful Beast was merely “controlled” using Merin’s Hallucinating spell, and not that the Spell Caster civilization had the means to control it. Nevertheless, such a misunderstanding would not be detrimental toward the Spell Caster civilization. Instead, it would increase the esteem held by the Giant Tribe toward the Spell Casters.

Thereafter, Merlin led the Slothful Beast and followed the directions provided by the Giant King.

Along the way, they encountered several Giants. However, with the middle rank Giant King as their guide, they did not come across any obstruction.

After approximately a month, they had traversed past many dimensions, and finally saw an incredibly huge dimension. Just the sheer size of the dimension revealed its magnificence. Surely, this was not an average dimension.

“Everyone, we’ve arrived at the Titan Dimension!”

Following the Giant King’s explanation, all of them found out that the huge and extraordinary dimension was their destination – the Titan Dimension!

Historically, all the Titan Giants of the Giant Tribe lived in this dimension. Therefore, even from a distance away, all of them could feel an inconceivable authority before them. Their hearts also felt slightly suppressed.

Even the Slothful Beast appeared to be slightly uneasy.

“Everyone, I think the Slothful Beast cannot enter the dimension.”

The Giant King said softly, glancing at the gigantic beast.

Merlin nodded. “Let the Slothful Beast wait outside, then.”

Thus, Merlin utilized his Hallucinating spell and gradually lulled the Slothful Beast into a deep slumber. As long as the Slothful Beast fell into a deep slumber, besides Merlin’s Hallucinating spell, almost nobody could wake up the Slothful Beast. Naturally, they would not have to worry that the Slothful Beast would leave.

Moreover, a Slothful Beast in deep slumber would remain docile, and would not swallow any dimensions willfully.

“Everyone, come with me.”

The middle rank Giant King leaped down from the back of the Slothful Beast. With Merlin and the others in tow, he quickly flew into the Titan Dimension.

After entering the Titan Dimension, Merlin’s first impression was the humongous size of everything. The entire Titan Dimension resembled a Giant kingdom. Every single building was unimaginably large. Under the Giant King's guidance, Merlin and his entourage appeared to be exceptionally tiny.

Soon, they came to a huge palace. The Giant King said hesitantly, "Please wait a moment, I'll inform His Majesty Chronos!"

Hence, the Giant King made Merlin and the others wait in front of the palace while he swiftly entered the palace.

In the shimmery golden palace, the Giant King carefully informed an upper rank Giant King the details. As soon as he heard that the Spell Caster civilization had sent forth the Glorious Lord and Arcane Wizard Setoh's avatar, the upper rank Giant King immediately invited Merlin and the others to enter the palace.

So, Merlin and the others made their way into the palace. The upper rank Giant Lord was gigantic. His voice was like rumbling thunder that caused their ears to ring. Fortunately, all of them were existences above a Lord. Otherwise, they might not able to withstand just his voice alone.

Seeing Merlin and the others, the upper rank Giant King was also astonished. He noticed that Merlin and Setoh were indeed Lords whereas Flarite stunned him further. The aura emitted by Flarite felt vaguely flattering even to an upper rank Giant King like him.

"Everyone, why did you come from afar to see His Majesty Chronos?"

"We want to speak to His Majesty Chronos directly. This matter is extremely important, and concerns both the Spell Caster civilization as well as the Giant civilization!"

Setoh replied calmly. The fact that the Titan Giant still had not appeared seemed slightly peculiar.

The upper rank Giant King took a deep sigh. “Everyone, His Majesty Chronos is neither in the palace nor in the Titan Dimension right now. However, I can bring the news to him on your behalf. Whether or not His Majesty Chronos can return in time, I cannot promise you.”

“Not in the Titan Dimension? Then let’s wait here for a while.”

Setoh deliberated for a moment. Perhaps the Titan Giant was not in the dimension, so they could only wait here quietly.

“Alright, wait a moment. I’ll send someone to relay your message right now.”

As soon as he finished speaking, this Giant King left the palace.

…

It was an unfamiliar, pitch-black area of the Void Zone. Around this area, there was almost no dimensions except for an unimaginably gargantuan dimension. It was a unique dimension, perhaps approximately equivalent to hundreds of dimensions combined.

However, this dimension was filled with the stench of death, and looked like a dead, forsaken dimension. There was not a single trace of life on the dimension.

“The ancestral land, I still can’t enter it!”

In this gargantuan dimension filled with death was an incredibly huge giant radiating a golden glow. He looked extremely eye-catching.

This giant's gaze was transfixed on the dimension but still, he dared not enter the dimension for some reasons.

"If only I can enter the ancestral land, the Giant Tribe wouldn't decline to such a state!"

A spirited look flashed across the twinkling eyes of the incredibly huge giant's eyes but it gradually dimmed. How would it be easy to enter the ancestral land?

He had indeed entered the ancestral land before but even then, he had only escaped by sheer luck, and a hair's breadth away from death. Although he eventually became the only Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe, he still dared not enter the ancestral land again.

This was because he once sensed the threat of death in that place. Even though he was now an Ultimate Titan Giant, he was still mortal. If he were to step into the ancestral land, there was a chance he might perish.

The nearer he got to the ancestral land, the stronger the feeling was! Therefore, as the only Titan Giant, Chronos did not want to take additional risks. Moreover, as the only pillar of the Giant Tribe, he could not afford to take such risks. Back then, if he had not become the only Titan Giant, perhaps the Giant Tribe would have continued to decline and eventually disappear completely from the Void Zone.

Thus, Chronos dared not take more risks. He was the hope of the Giant Tribe now, so nothing must happen to him. Unless the Giant Tribe could produce another Titan Giant.

However, Chronos had already spent hundreds and thousands of years to nurture one giant after another. He had managed to nurture quite a number of upper rank Giant Kings, and even nurtured them with his blood but he still could not nurture a second Titan Giant.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, from a distance, a Giant King dressed in black armor flew toward him.

“Respectable Your Majesty Chronos, a Lord and Arcane Wizard Setoh’s avatar from the Spell Caster civilization have come to the Titan Dimension, requesting to see you!”

“The Spell Caster civilization?”

Chronos frowned slightly. He had been staying in the ancestral land for a while now but it did not mean that he did not know anything. He knew that the Spell Caster civilization had encountered some trouble recently. This visit must be related to the trouble they had encountered.

“Let them leave.”

After a short deliberation, Chronos shook his head. He did not feel particularly chummy with the Spell Caster civilization. This was a powerful civilization that just arose not too long ago. Compared to the Giant Tribe with a very long history, Chronos did not regard these powerful civilizations highly.

Perhaps, the Spell Caster civilization would decline just as quickly as it arose.

The black-armored Giant King hesitated momentarily. He was much smaller than the Titan Giant, but he spoke up, “Your Majesty, the Spell Casters also brought along a Slothful Beast. It’s right outside the Titan Dimension.”

“Hmm? What did you say? A Slothful Beast?”

The Titan Giant Chronos turned his head, a strange glint shone in his twinkling eyes.

This Giant King was an upper rank Giant King who had always stayed by the side of the Titan Giant. Only when he was in the ancestral land, the Titan Giant would allow him to leave.

The ancestral land was where the Giant Tribe originated but at the same time, it was also their forbidden land. Without the Titan Giant’s permission, no one was allowed to enter.

“Yes, they have a Slothful Beast. I don’t know how but they seem to be able to tame that Slothful Beast. A middle rank Giant King saw them steer the Slothful Beast to the Titan Dimension with his own eyes.”

This Giant King relayed all the information he knew in detail.

After a long time, the Titan Giant Chronos stood up and spoke slowly, “Let’s go then. We’ll see what they have to say.”

Chronos finally decided to return to the Titan Dimension to meet the Spell Casters from afar.

Chapter 784: The Ancestral Land!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A bell chime blared across the entire dimension. No one knew what was happening.

Merlin, Setoh, and the others stood up immediately, and cast their gazes outside the palace. They could sense a powerful aura approaching the palace at a rapid speed.

“Creak.”

The main door creaked open, and a Giant emitting a golden glimmer walked in with an air of authority. He walked directly to the highest level, and sat down on a chair that was about the size of a huge bed.

The only Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe, Chronos!

“Your Majesty Chronos, you’ve finally returned!”

Wizard Setoh was the first to recover. He was Arcane Wizard Setoh’s avatar, so naturally, he could tell that the Giant in front of him possessed the power of the natural order. This was a power that only the ultimate existences possessed.

The Titan Giant Chronos had returned!

It was Merlin’s first time seeing the Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe. According to rumors, the Titan Giant was the progenitor of the Giant Tribe, and every Titan Giant innately possessed endless courage. They were born to be warriors!

The combative nature of the Giant Tribe was common knowledge. This was a civilization whose blood contained an avid fighting spirit!

“Arcane Wizard Setoh, this isn’t one of your Wizards from the Spell Caster civilization, right?”

Upon entering the palace, Titan Giant Chronos’ sight was transfixed upon Flarite. Based on his experience, he was, of course, able to tell that Flarite was extremely powerful.

Wizard Setoh also glanced at Flarite and smiled. “The Spell Caster civilization has encountered some tribulation. This is a strong contender from the Flare Tribe, who is preparing to return to the Spell Caster civilization together with me to help the Spell Caster civilization face this tribulation.”

Flarite grinned. With his intelligence, he naturally knew what Setoh was trying to achieve. Although the so-called “Flare Tribe” appeared out of thin air, he did not mind, and just smiled.

The Titan Giant nodded pensively. He had never heard about the Flare Tribe before but there were simply too many civilizations in the Void Zone. Perhaps, the Spell Caster civilization was indeed friendly with this unknown Flare Tribe.

He regarded Flarite with high esteem because he could sense that Flarite was almost at par with an ultimate existence. Such a contender was not easily found among most of the powerful civilizations, including the Giant Tribe.

However, Chronos would not know that the entire Flare Tribe only consisted of Flarite and the other two beings.

After a long pause, Titan Giant Chronos retracted his show of interest, and questioned coldly, “So, why have you come here from afar?”

Although Chronos knew that the Spell Caster had encountered some difficulties recently, he did not know the true extent of the situation.

Setoh contemplated for a moment as if choosing his words carefully. Sometime later, he took a deep breath and spoke, “I’m sure Your Majesty knows that the Spell Caster civilization is in trouble. We don’t have anything to hide from you because you’ll find out easily enough if you sent someone out to collect information. The enemies of the Spell Caster civilization are the Atlan civilization, the Rock Tribe, and the Light God Organization from the God Alliance. The Rock Tribe and the Light God Organization each have ultimate existences whereas the Atlan civilization is a new peculiar civilization, which I’m sure you’ve heard before. Currently, the Spell Caster civilization is in danger, so we would like to request assistance from the Giant Tribe.”

Chronos’ gaze was sharp as he affixed a dead stare at Setoh. Then, he sneered. “The rise of the Spell Caster civilization has been fast, yet someone managed to force you into such a tight corner? I thought you can control a Slothful Beast? Why would you still need me?”

Chronos had already seen the Slothful Beast outside the Titan Dimension. As the only Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe, he, of course, knew how fearsome a Slothful Beast was. It was not at all inferior to an ultimate existence.

Setoh seemed prepared for that question. He replied, “The Slothful Beast is indeed powerful but it still isn’t an ultimate existence. Moreover, the method of controlling it is still flawed. The enemies of the Spell Caster civilization – whether the Rock Tribe or the Light God Organization aren’t a simple tribe. If they succeed in exterminating the Spell Caster civilization today, then, I’m afraid it’ll be the Giant

Tribe tomorrow! As for the Atlan civilization, it’s even more horrifying than both the Rock Tribe and the Light God Organization. As long as Your Majesty take a look at them, you’ll understand what I mean.”

With that, Setoh stopped speaking. As a Titan Giant who bore the burden of the entire civilization, Chronos would certainly understand the stakes that were involved. Although the Giant Tribe was very far away from the Spell Caster civilization, the Light God Organization had always been a wild card.

In addition, if the Rock Tribe continued to expand, then, it would be difficult to imagine that a conflict with the Giant Tribe would not arise.

Furthermore, the reason that the Giant Tribe had been able to develop in peace over the past many years was attributed to the Spell Caster civilization. It was because the Spell Caster civilization blocked the Rock Tribe as well as a few other nearby civilizations.

As for the threat from the Spell Caster civilization, the Giant Tribe did not have to worry. After all, separating the Spell Caster civilization and the Giant Tribe was the all-powerful God Alliance. Hence, it would be impossible for the Spell Caster civilization to get past the God Alliance and pose a threat to the Giant Tribe.

On the other hand, if the Spell Caster civilization was wiped out, the current equilibrium would be ruined. This was something that the Giant Tribe did not want to see happen.

For some time, Chronos appeared to hesitate. The Spell Caster civilization had three Ultimate Arcane Wizards as well as Flarite in front of his eyes, who was almost on par with an ultimate existence. Other than the ultimate existences, Flarite was almost undefeatable.

Moreover, they also had that powerful Slothful Beast. If they received assistance from the Giant Tribe, the Spell Caster civilization indeed would have a bigger chance of winning. It also meant that helping the Spell Caster civilization would not be too dangerous.

Nonetheless, as the only Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe and shouldering the burden of its development, Chronos generally would not leave the Giant Tribe’s sphere of influence.

If something were to happen to him, then the entire Giant Tribe would plunge into danger. Thus, he had to leave behind a seed of hope for the Giant Tribe.

For many years now, Chronos had been thinking of going into the ancestral land again to obtain a drop of Titan Blood. The Titan Blood was heritage blood. Just one drop of heritage blood had a monumental probability of turning a Giant into a powerful Titan Giant.

However, other than his one lucky escape from the ancestral land previously, none of the other Giants he sent had been successful. He did not dare to take the risk to enter the ancestral land either because there was an aura that felt threatening even to him.

Chronos lifted his head, and immediately thought about the humongous Slothful Beast outside his dimension. According to rumors, the Slothful Beast was impervious to any kind of attacks. Even the attacks of several ultimate existences had no effect on the Slothful Beast.

Upon this thought, a bold idea appeared in Chronos’ mind.

“Your request for the Giant Tribe to join forces with the Spell Caster civilization isn’t entirely impossible. However, you must first do the Giant Tribe a favor!”

Chronos said solemnly.

“A favor?”

Setoh did not suspect a thing and replied at once, “If Your Majesty has any request, as long as you agree to join forces with us, we’ll surely agree.”

“Haha, don’t be so quick to agree. I’ll bring you to a place, then, you can decide!”

Chronos laughed. His towering body stood up straight, and left the palace.

Setoh, Merlin, and the others discussed briefly. “Let’s go. We’ll see what is this matter that causes even a Titan Giant to feel helpless!”

They knew that the Spell Caster civilization was in a precarious situation. Whether or not they received assistance from the Giant Tribe depended on this matter.

Hence, they quickly flew onto the Slothful Beast. Meanwhile, Chronos stood next to the Slothful Beast, his eyes tightly focused on Merlin and the rest. Naturally, he wanted to see what method they were using to control the Slothful Beast.

Merlin did not mind because he knew that his method could not be imitated by anyone who was not a Mind Power Master. Besides using Hallucinating spells to “lure” the Slothful Beast, there were no other possible methods to control it. Therefore, it was not a problem for Titan Giant Chronos to watch him.

“Wake up.”

With just a soft yap from Merlin, the huge body of the Slothful Beast began to rumble. Under the guidance of Merlin’s Hallucinating spell, the deeply slumbering Slothful Beast soon awoke.

“Huh?”

Titan Giant Chronos was watching the Slothful Beast closely. Based on his understanding of the Slothful Beast, he knew that once the Slothful Beast was in a deep slumber, it would not awake in thousands or tens of thousands of years.

However, right now, the Slothful Beast was indeed woken up from its deep slumber. Moreover, the tamer was the least-regarded Merlin. This time, he took a thorough look at Merlin. When he determined that it was indeed Merlin who was controlling the Slothful Beast, he was astounded.

“This technique is something the Giant Tribe won’t be able to learn!”

Although Chronos did not know how Merlin accomplished this feat, as a legitimate ultimate existence, he could still sense the Mind Power fluctuation emitted by Merlin. Naturally, he knew that the Spell Casters possessed Mind Power whereas the Giant Tribe did not. Thus, controlling the Slothful Beast was completely impossible for the Giant Tribe.

This could be the most special technique possessed by the Spell Casters!

Thinking along these lines, Chronos was even more certain that the Spell Caster civilization was not completely at a dead-end yet. They still possessed a powerful ability.

“Everyone, steer the Slothful Beast and follow me.”

Despite Chronos’ enormous body size, compared to the Slothful Beast, he was as tiny as an insect. Nevertheless, he was very fast, and led the way in front of Merlin and the others.

Soon, under Chronos’ guidance, they came to a barer area. There were no dimensions around them except for a gargantuan dimension filled with the stench of death right in the middle.

This dimension was immensely huge, almost the size of tens or hundreds of dimensions. It was only a smidgen smaller than the Atlan civilization.

Seeing this dimension, Titan Giant Chronos’ expression turned inexplicably complicated. For a moment, he simply stared at the dimension without uttering a word.

“Why have you brought us here?”

Merlin questioned suspiciously. It was such a gargantuan dimension that even the Slothful Beast could enter with ease. It was much bigger than the Flare Region world they were previously at.

A long pause later, Chronos began to speak slowly, “Ancestral land. This is the Giant Tribe’s ancestral land! My request is very simple. You must enter the ancestral land and retrieve an item for me!”

Chronos stared at the gargantuan right in front of him with a determined look!

Chapter 785: The Heritage Blood!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Ancestral land?”

Merlin stared at the gargantuan dimension before them which was filled with death. An eerie atmosphere lingered. He knew that this ancestral land was challenging. Otherwise, whatever Chronos wanted, he would have retrieved it himself a long time ago. Why would he need the help of Merlin and the rest?

“Your Majesty, you’re a Titan Giant and an ultimate existence. What item could you possibly need help to retrieve?”

Wizard Setoh inquired softly. He also sensed the peculiarity of this ancestral land dimension.

Titan Giant Chronos looked at the large dimension with a heavy expression. After some time, he reluctantly explained, “This is the ancestral land of the Giant Tribe, and also our place of inheritance! Inside, there’s a palace which contained the heritage blood of many generations of Titan Giants. Typically, a Titan Giant can only condense a single drop of heritage blood. Back then, I happened to enter the ancestral land by chance and was fortunate to obtain a drop of legacy blood, so I was able to become the only Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe.

“I would like to ask for your help to enter the ancestral land to retrieve the heritage blood. Back then, I saw two drops of heritage blood in the palace. I used up a drop, so there’s only a drop left. Perhaps, there would be more in other places but I don’t need you to take too many risks. As long as you can retrieve that one remaining drop of heritage blood, it’s sufficient.”

Titan Giant Chronos explained his motive to them in a single breath. He wanted to obtain the heritage blood from the ancestral land dimension. Although they knew that the Giant Tribe had a long history, they did not expect that such an extraordinary dimension existed. Moreover, Chronos had become a Titan Giant by using a drop of heritage blood.

Ordinary blood was useless in comparison. A Titan Giant could only condense a single drop of heritage blood. Once the blood was condensed, the Titan Giant would not be far from the grasp of death.

Only the Titan Giants who were faced with an insurmountable danger would condense the heritage blood.

Despite the apparent danger emitted by the ancestral land and the stench of death, it seemed unthinkable that it could deter an ultimate existence like Chronos.

“Your Majesty, how can this ancestral land stop you?”

Wizard Setoh asked in a deep voice.

In the Void Zone, an ultimate existence was almost invincible. Although the ancestral land was quite peculiar, it should not stop an ultimate existence from entering. Therefore, Merlin and his group were filled with confusion.

Chronos thought for a moment and spoke, “The ancestral land is very strange. There’s a power that seems to suppress me. Not just me but all Giants. Even if I attack, it’s extremely difficult! I’ve tried it before but I failed…”

Merlin and Setoh exchanged a look, both sensing the absurdity in this statement. Surely, Chronos was not telling the truth. Since Chronos was so wary of the ancestral land, perhaps there was a power that could threaten an ultimate existence.

Hence, they were slightly hesitant. If there was a power that could threaten an ultimate existence, how would they dare enter?

Chronos seemed to be able to guess their hesitation, so he continued speaking, “All you have to do is enter the palace and retrieve that heritage blood, then the Giant Tribe would join forces with the Spell Caster civilization, and rush to the Spell Caster civilization at once! If it was just you lot, of course, I wouldn’t allow you to enter. However, you have the Slothful Beast. No matter how strong a force is, can it possibly harm the Slothful Beast?”

He was right, they did have the Slothful Beast!

Merlin also glanced at the Slothful Beast. Back then, even the joint forces of the three great Arcane Wizards were unable to harm the Slothful Beast. So far, only the pale blue flames that were left behind by the Flare Emperor had been able to harm the Slothful Beast. Additionally, if the Slothful Beast was enraged, even the dimension itself could be torn apart. Therefore, there was nothing much for them to fear.

“Perhaps this ancestral land is quite peculiar but with the Slothful Beast, we have a chance of success.”

Merlin and Setoh discussed diligently among themselves. For the sake of the Spell Caster civilization, they would have to undertake this risk. Finally, they decided to agree to Chronos’ request and enter the ancestral land to retrieve a drop of heritage blood for the Giant Tribe.

“Your Majesty, we agree to enter the ancestral land!”

A smile appeared on Chronos’ face. “Don’t worry. As long as you can retrieve a drop of heritage blood, I will not break my word. I’ll certainly mobilize the strength of the entire Giant Tribe to help the Spell Caster civilization!”

Chronos reiterated his promise. A promise made by an ultimate existence was very trustworthy, so Merlin and Setoh were assured and did not require any kind of contractual obligation.

Hence, the two of them flew onto the back of the Slothful Beast. This time, they decided to go by themselves. After all, this ancestral land was dangerous. In addition, Flarite and the others did not belong to the Spell Caster civilization. There was no need to involve them in such a dangerous situation.

“Flarite, you three can wait for us outside.”

As soon as Setoh finished speaking, he got ready for Merlin to steer the Slothful Beast into the ancestral land.

“We want to go with you. Perhaps, I can be of some help.”

Flarite led the other two hopped onto the Slothful Beast with an unperturbed expression.

“This…”

Both Setoh and Merlin were very touched. Flarite was still willing to follow them to such a dangerous place. However, they were slightly hesitant because this place was relatively ominous. Just the aura of death alone made the dimension appear uncanny.

However, Flarite’s expression gradually turned grave. Softly, he said, “There’s a reason why I want to follow you inside. Although this dimension is filled with death, there’s an aura that’s very familiar to me. What is it specifically, I don’t know. Perhaps, only by entering, I’ll find out.”

“You’ve sensed something familiar?”

Merlin and Setoh exchanged a look. If Flarite and the others felt something familiar, then this ancestral land must have existed for a very long time. Perhaps, it could be useful to them.

Thus, Merlin and Setoh no longer insisted otherwise. With Flarite and the others in tow, they began to slowly steer the Slothful Beast toward the ancestral land dimension.

Titan Giant Chronos, on the other hand, stayed outside the dimension with a hopeful look. He had sent many Giants inside but none of them had returned.

With the Slothful Beast, this time might be his last hope.

“Warrior spirits of Titan Giants past, I hope this attempt will succeed in retrieving your heritage blood so that the Giant Tribe would no longer continue to decline…”

Chronos mumbled softly as he watched the huge Slothful Beast slowly disappearing into the ancestral land.

…

In the gargantuan dimension filled with death, as soon as the Slothful Beast entered the dimension, it seemed to sense something amiss. The Slothful Beast twisted its body in apparent discomfort. Fortunately, the interference did not seem too strong, so Merlin’s Hallucinating spell was still able to affect the Slothful Beast.

“Such a strong aura of death!”

Setoh’s expression grew grimmer. How could this be the ancestral land of the Giant Tribe? It was an incomparably deserted dimension filled with death.

This first impression that this dimension gave Merlin was dereliction!

Yes, there were broken walls and holes of varying sizes everywhere. They could even see huge footprints and the stench of death lingering in the air.

Everything in this dimension pointed toward a terrible destruction that could not be accomplished by an average Wizard. Even a Great Lord would not be able to wreck so much damage.

An ordinary Legend might be able to destroy an average-size dimension easily but if the dimension was a few times larger, it could only be destroyed by an Honored Legend.

For a gargantuan dimension like this that was probably equivalent to hundreds of dimensions, its space was unimaginably stable. In some sense, this entire dimension could be said to be sturdier than the Slothful Beast. Neither a Lord nor an ultimate existence could destroy it.

Just like the Atlan Dimension, even though the three great Arcane Wizards knew the threat it posed, they dared not enter the Atlan Dimension. Hence, the Atlan civilization was able to develop freely.

Despite knowing that this would bring more harm than good to the Spell Caster civilization, the three great Arcane Wizards had no other choice. Even if they were to join forces and attack, they would not be able to destabilize the Atlan Dimension that was comparable to hundreds and thousands of dimensions.

This dimension before their eyes was much smaller than the Atlan Dimension but was still equivalent to hundreds of dimensions. Furthermore, it had a mysterious power that even an ultimate existence would not be able to affect it!

Chapter 786: Battlefield

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“We need to find the palace. According to Chronos, the palace is very obvious, so it shouldn’t be hard to find.”

Merlin, while using his Hallucinating spell to steer the Slothful Beast, spoke. All of them were very cautious. This dimension was very peculiar. Although there was nothing around them, the terrifying aura was omnipresent, causing everyone to be highly vigilant and dared not lower their guard.

“Such a familiar aura…”

Flarite frowned. He could sense a familiar aura but simply could not recall what it was.

Thus, riding on the back of the Slothful Beast, they continued to move forward. Soon, a red mist emerged from the ground and a rancid smell appeared.

“What is this? Everyone, be careful.”

Merlin hurriedly wielded his Maxim to protect his body. When the red mist came into contact with Merlin’s Maxim, there was a “hissing” sound. It was corroding Merlin’s ultimate Maxim.

Although the speed of this corrosion was very slow and had no effect on Merlin whatsoever, it was still his ultimate Maxim. Moreover, he was also a strong contender among the Lords. This showed how terrifying the red mist really was.

In addition, even though it was merely a small trouble, such trouble was rampant all over the ancestral land.

“What is this place?”

Merlin and Setoh exchanged a look with a grave expression. Fortunately, Flarite and the others were also extraordinary beings, so no one was harmed by the red mist. As for the Slothful Beast, it endured the most amount of red mist but it did not sustain any harm. If the attacks of three great Arcane Wizards could not defeat a Slothful Beast, what more this red corroding mist?

As Merlin and the others continued forward, a concentrated stench of death wafted toward them, accompanied by pangs of shrill screams. It was extremely distressing.

Since Merlin’s Mind Power was incomparably powerful, its effect on him was limited. Both Flarite and Setoh were also extraordinary hence, they were able to withstand it. However, Flaroah and Flarmun were only comparable to ordinary Lords, so similar looks of pain were etched on their faces.

“Calm!”

Merlin quickly mobilized his Mind Power to shroud them both. He forcibly soothed their chaotic consciousness and stopped the agitation. With that, the pangs of shrill screams were rendered ineffective.

However, this encounter only made them even more vigilant than ever. They had only been in the ancestral land for a short time yet they had encountered the red mist and the eerie screams. Even Great Lord existences like Flaroah and Flarmun seemed slightly susceptible.

It was not surprising where Chronos had mentioned that the Giant Kings he sent into the ancestral land had never returned. All of them failed. The ancestral land was constantly filled with unknown danger.

“Watch out!”

Suddenly, Setoh called out to Merlin. An eerily incomplete puppet had suddenly appeared in front of the Slothful Beast. The puppet did not have an arm, and its head had been broken. The head hung creepily on its neck.

However, this puppet gave Merlin and Setoh a spine-tingling sense of danger.

“This is bad!”

Merlin was caught by surprise. He saw the puppet slowly lift its remaining arm, and a red ball of light appeared. Immediately, an endless danger surrounded Merlin.

Even Flarite shouted, “I remember it now…”

Before he could finish speaking, Merlin already sensed absolute danger. Without thinking, he mobilized all his Mind Power, and steered the Slothful Beast to knock into the mutilated puppet brutally.

“Bang.”

How massive was the Slothful Beast? Considering its immense body, a brutal collision was enough to crush a slightly stronger dimension. Therefore, one collision with the Slothful Beast immediately smashed the mutilated puppet into pieces. The red light also disappeared quickly.

“Phew…”

Merlin released a breath of relief. Just a mutilated puppet gave him a terrifying and threatening feeling.

“This puppet, is it the Atlan civilization?”

Merlin thought carefully. The strange metallic body of this mutilated puppet and its strange structure was highly similar to the Atlan civilization.

However, even the Atlan civilization did not possess puppets as powerful as such. Furthermore, the Atlan civilization had never left the Atlan Dimension, so why would this puppet appear in the Giant Tribe’s ancestral land?

“Flarite, what did you remember?”

Setoh gazed at Flarite keenly. Earlier, Flarite had shouted loudly, apparently remembering something.

Merlin also turned around, and looked at Flarite questioningly.

Flarite took a deep breath and looked at Setoh, Merlin, and the smashed pieces of the puppet on the ground. In a deep voice, he said, “Right at the beginning, I sensed a very familiar aura but I couldn’t pinpoint it. Now, I’m very sure. The reason this place is familiar is that there’s an aura of the Vestigial Tribe! The mutilated puppet earlier probably belonged to the Vestigial Tribe. Most probably, this ancestral land was formerly a massive battlefield involving the Vestigial Tribe!”

“The Vestigial Tribe? Battlefield?”

Merlin and Setoh were shaken. Before this, they thought that the Vestigial Tribe was merely a legend or a fearsome civilization that had disappeared a long time ago.

Right now, however, this civilization had come to life right in front of their own eyes, especially in this manner that stunned Merlin and Setoh to the core.

“The ancestral land of the Giant Tribe. During the era of the Thirty-six Emperors, did you not hear about the Giant Tribe?”

Merlin glanced around him. This ancestral land was still filled with death but looking at the dereliction around them, it did resemble a battlefield.

Flarite smiled wryly. “How vast is the Void Zone? We don’t even know all Thirty-six Emperors. How would we know whether the Giant Tribe existed back then? Moreover, when we were with the Flare Emperor, we were sent to become guardians of the Flare Region world quite early on. Thereafter, we don’t know anything about the outside world.”

Merlin and Setoh looked at one another. If what Flarite said was true that this was a battlefield with the Vestigial Tribe in the past, then it was extremely terrifying. Although they had not seen the real Vestigial Tribe, the mutilated puppet had been able to pose such a huge threat to them, which meant that they could easily vanquish a Great Lord!

Additionally, this was only a mutilated puppet. It was not surprising that the Vestigial Tribe was able to conquer the entire Void Zone.

Looking at the degree of destruction in this place, the Giant Tribe must have been truly powerful in the past. There must have been numerous Titan Giants.)Otherwise, the war with the Vestigial Tribe would not have been so ferocious.

From the looks of things, it seemed that the war ended with the defeat of the Vestigial Tribe. However, the Titan Giants of the Giant Tribe were almost completely wiped out. Thus, they finally left behind some heritage blood.

This speculation would be similar to Chronos' narration. Most probably, the reason this ancestral land became so peculiar was because of the Vestigial Tribe. If a few more of these mutilated puppets existed, no matter how many Giants came to this place, it would be useless.

Even this time, they were fortunate to have the Slothful Beast. Otherwise, the consequences would be unimaginable!

“How terrifying is this Vestigial Tribe? Do they rely completely on these puppets?”

Merlin asked in a whisper. He was getting more and more curious about the Vestigial Tribe. A random puppet was able to threaten a Lord, which meant that it was even more impressive than an Atlan civilization dimension-level warship.

Flarite shook his head. “No, the puppets are merely one of the many tactics used by the Vestigial Tribe. The true power of the Vestigial Tribe is their own bodies. Using some external objects, their bodies can undergo a special transformation. In just a short period, they can transform into an existence with incredible powers. Luckily, the number of their most preeminent existences were fewer than the Thirty-six Emperors. Otherwise, this outcome of the war might have been different…”

It appeared that the Vestigial Tribe had eventually lost the war but that original piece of history had almost disappeared. This meant that the powers commanded by the Thirty-six Emperors were also almost completely diminished. The entire Void Zone suffered a massive loss that was not much better than the Vestigial Tribe.

All of this was simply Merlin’s personal conjecture. Now that he found out that the ancestral land was a battlefield with the Vestigial Tribe, he became even more cautious!

Chapter 787: The Black Star Armor!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Since this is the battlefield with the Vestigial Tribe, maybe we can obtain some benefits!”

Merlin was immediately reminded of the might of the Vestigial Tribe in the past. They had conquered the entire Void Zone. Even the Thirty-six Emperors were not confident that they would be able to control the Vestigial Tribe.

Moreover, looking at the condition of the battlefield, surely there was more than one Titan Giant. The degree of destruction unleashed in this place was incomparably terrifying. So, it would not be surprising to find some items left behind by the Vestigial Tribe.

“Items belonging to the Vestigial Tribe… If we obtain those, it would indeed be beneficial! Back then, Sir Flare Emperor also wished to obtain some items belonging to the Vestigial Tribe but it wasn’t easy.”

Flarite’s eyes also gleamed. He was well-aware about how powerful the Vestigial Tribe was. Therefore, he did not believe that the Atlan civilization currently opposing the Spell Caster civilization was the Vestigial Tribe.

If it was the real Vestigial Tribe, then they would have conquered the entire Void Zone a long time ago. They would not have been stumped by merely the Spell Caster civilization.

Thus, as Merlin steered the Slothful Beast forward, he searched their surroundings cautiously. However, his luck was not as stellar as before. They did not encounter anything like the mutilated puppet from before.

Although they did not come across any more mutilated Vestigial Tribe puppets, the further they went, the more serious the damage they saw. Some fear-inspiring footprint indentations proved that this was where the most ferocious battle had transpired. At the same time, the stench of death deeply permeated the air.

Continuing, Merlin and the others finally spotted a huge palace, just as described by Chronos. That must be the palace where the Titan Giants had left behind their heritage blood. True enough, it was very striking.

Here, death was prevalent in the air and pierced every heart relentlessly. He wondered how did Chronos manage to escape from the palace and the dimension safe and sound.

If it were any other Giant, they might not be as fortunate.

The closer they got to the palace, the more Merlin could sense a dominating authority radiating from inside the palace. This authority was relatively similar to Chronos’ aura.

“Could it be the heritage blood?”

Seeing the palace and sensing the authoritative aura similar to Chronos, it had sealed their belief that a Titan Giant heritage blood was inside. As long as they retrieved the heritage blood and carried it outside using the Slothful Beast, they would earn the Giant Tribe’s support.

“Stop.”

Merlin steered the Slothful Beast without encountering any obstacles. Soon, they arrived before the palace.

The palace appeared to be in a derelict state. Even the pillars had cracks. Craters of various sizes testified the horrible battle that had transpired in this place yet it did not destroy the palace. It was uncertain whether the palace remained standing due to the Titan Giants’ protection or it simply escaped the effects of war by sheer chance.

The Slothful Beast came to a stop. Although the palace was huge, it still could not fit the Slothful Beast. Therefore, the Slothful Beast could only wait outside.

Merlin used his Hallucinating spell to lull the Slothful Beast into slumber once again. It crouched outside the palace and waited quietly. Merlin, Setoh, and the others jumped down from the Slothful Beast, and stood in front of the palace door.

This palace looked exceptionally derelict, and the door was shut tight so they did not know what was hidden inside.

“Everyone be careful. We no longer have the Slothful Beast with us. If we encounter another puppet like that mutilated puppet earlier, don’t hold back. Use your strongest abilities to destroy it!”

Merlin’s expression was austere. He knew that this ancestral land should not be taken for granted. If they had encountered a puppet like the one from before without the

Slothful Beast by their side, and did not destroy it in time, they would be in a treacherous position.

Once they were ready, Setoh took a step forward. His Maxim pushed the palace main door open.

“Creak.”

The door swung open slowly. Wizard Setoh took one step forward. After all, he was only an avatar. If there was any danger and he died as a result, it was not a big deal.

The moment the palace door was opened, a stale aura wafted into their faces. The entire palace was extremely spacious, and there were some traces of pandemonium inside.

Merlin’s entire body was encased in a Maxim as he regarded the palace interior coolly. The first thing that caught his eye was a broken pillar.

This broken pillar looked like it was sliced through cleanly with a sharp blade. It was cut into several chunks which had tumbled onto the floor. There was also a black armor covered by a thick layer of dust.

“A Vestigial Tribe puppet?”

Merlin’s eyes widened slightly. He immediately gazed at the black armor watchfully. Although there was no responsive aura, the Vestigial Tribe’s items did not have any living aura to begin with. Hence, Merlin had to be guarded.

Besides the black armor, there was a skeleton of what looked like an arm. This skeleton was incomparably large. Even with just a single glance, they could tell that this arm did not belong to an average Giant. At the very least, this was the arm of a Titan Giant like Chronos.

“It’s indeed the Vestigial Tribe’s aura. It’s even more concentrated here. This is the real Vestigial Tribe!”

Flarite said in a serious tone as he stared directly at the black armor which was covered in dust.

“The real Vestigial Tribe… What do you mean?”

Merlin did not understand. Did Flarite mean that the mutilated puppet earlier did not belong to the real Vestigial Tribe?

Flarite slowly approached the black armor, and explained softly, “Wizard Merlin and Wizard Setoh, you’ve never met the Vestigial Tribe before so naturally, you don’t know their fearsomeness. The Vestigial Tribe’s true power rests not on the puppets they create but their bodies with the help of external power such as armors. With this, they would quickly exceed the powerful existences.

“I recognize this black armor. This is the slightly more powerful Black Star Armor, which belongs to the second tier. This type of armor could only be worn by a true Vestigial Creature. When the Vestigial Creatures puts on this armor, they slowly fuse with the armor and become one body. Consequently, they’re much more powerful than the puppets.

“The Black Star Armor is formidable to fight against the ultimate existences. The Vestigial Creatures would fuse with the armors. Once the fusion is successful, their abilities would be enhanced many folds. By the looks of things, this Blackstar Armor fought a Titan Giant in this palace. In the end, the Vestigial Creature in the Black Star Armor died while the Titan Giant lost an arm and was probably grievously injured.”

Flarite’s understanding of the Vestigial Tribe was far beyond Merlin’s and Setoh’s. After all, when he followed the Flare Emperor, he had seen the Vestigial Tribe personally.

“Fuse with an armor? This armor is more powerful than the puppets?”

Merlin did not know to what extent did the Vestigial Tribe developed back in the days. Nevertheless, fusing with an armor to receive powers comparable to an ultimate existence sounded completely ludicrous to him.

Merlin was not alone. Even Setoh was reeling in disbelief. An ultimate existence was someone who could mobilize the powers of the natural order. Only by enduring countless hardships, one could be lucky enough to become an ultimate existence.

If a mere armor could create a powerful contender comparable to an ultimate existence, then it would be truly fearsome.

Flarite glanced at Merlin and Setoh, seemingly understanding their disbeliefs. He continued, “It’s very difficult for you to imagine the Vestigial Tribe’s horror now but they were truly a nightmare. Otherwise, why would the Thirty-six Emperors regard them as a major enemy? The Vestigial Tribe has three kinds of armors. The first tier is the Golden Ray Armor, the second tier is the Black Star Armor, and the third tier is the Gray Light Armor. All three types of armors can only be worn by the strongest contenders in the Vestigial Tribe, so it’s not as easy as you may think.

“The Golden Ray Armor is almost comparable to supreme existences like the Thirty-six Emperors. I’ve witnessed a Golden Ray contender attack before. Although he didn’t possess the powers of the natural order, the resulting force was still suffocating!”

Upon hearing Flarite’s explanation, Merlin’s heart was ignited as he looked at the Black Star Armor on the ground. This represented a strong contender from the Vestigial Tribe who was comparable to an ultimate existence.

“Be careful. The Vestigial Tribe is extremely strange. No one can determine for sure that this Black Star Armor is harmless!”

Flarite saw the eagerness in the eyes of Merlin and the others, so he reminded them softly.

Chapter 788: Quiver!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin’s Mind Power radiated through the entire palace but kept focused on the dusty Black Star Armor. According to Flarite, the Golden Ray Armors were invaluable, and their quantity did not exceed the Thirty-six Emperors. Most probably, there was only about a dozen or two of them, the majority of which were destroyed by the Thirty-six Emperors.

After all, the Golden Ray Armor was the Vestigial Tribe’s most preeminent combat force!

Below the Golden Ray Armor was the Black Star Armor. The Black Star Armor was also incredibly precious. It allowed the Vestigial Tribe to possess powers of an ultimate existence, which was utterly unbelievable. Such armors were surely very few in numbers too. The fact that they had managed to see such a complete Black Star Armor was a rare opportunity.

Naturally, Merlin would not allow such an opportunity to go to waste. He wanted to study it carefully, either to understand what kind of powers the Vestigial Tribe possessed or how the Black Star Armor could possess so much power. Additionally, if he could derive some benefits, it would be the icing on the cake.

Merlin gradually converged his Mind Power on the Black Star Armor but there was no response except for an icy feeling and an even thicker aura of death. There was no sign of life.

No matter how powerful the Vestigial Tribe was, they were ultimately life-form tribes. Merlin’s senses would not be wrong. He was sure that he did not sense any living aura.

Slowly, all of them approached the Black Star Armor. Wizard Setoh raised his hand abruptly to stop them. “Hold on. Everyone, stop moving. I’m just an avatar so it’s okay even if I perish. So, I’ll go first.”

All of them exchanged a look with one another. Flarite, who knew the Vestigial Tribe the best and was the strongest contender among the group, was also wary and guarded. Thus, everyone agreed for Wizard Setoh to go first.

Wizard Setoh took a deep breath. With Maxims encasing his body for protection, he carefully inched toward the Black Star Armor.

“Swish.”

Finally, Wizard Setoh extended a hand and grabbed the Black Star Armor on the ground.

“Huh? Why won’t it move?”

The Black Star Armor looked very lightweight but Setoh’s grasp, encased in an ultimate Maxim which could move even a mountain, failed to move it. It was as if the armor was completely drilled into the ground.

“What’s happening? Lift!”

Setoh's expression darkened. Subsequently, the Darkness Maxim on his body reconsolidated a new hand that applied directly on the Black Star Armor. This was a terrifying amount of power that could move an ordinary dimension.

"Boom."

The huge force resonated onto the Black Star Armor but it remained unmoved. The entire foyer even shook slightly, and dust flew into the air. Other than that, there were no other changes.

"Swish swish."

Merlin, Flarite, and the others approached quickly and surrounded the Black Star Armor. Each of them looked at Setoh.

"Wizard Setoh, what happened?"

Merlin asked softly.

Setoh's face was slightly gloomy. He stared at the Black Star Armor and spoke slowly, "This armor is a bit peculiar. No matter how much strength I wield, it remains unyielding. I can't lift it at all."

"Can't be lifted? Let me try!"

Merlin extended his hand. His Flame and Darkness ultimate Maxims transformed into two large hands which grabbed the opposite ends of the armor. The power of both ultimate Maxims exploded in an instant, causing Setoh and the others to take a few steps backward.

Merlin's expression grew graver. It was just as Wizard Setoh said. The Black Star Armor on the ground was completely unyielding. There was no way for them to move this armor.

“Flarite, you understand the Vestigial Tribe better. What’s happening?”

Merlin cast his gaze upon Flarite. Only Flarite had a better understanding of the Vestigial Tribe.

Flarite looked at the Black Star Armor carefully. After a moment, he sighed. “You truly don’t know the Vestigial Tribe’s fearsomeness. The real foundations of the Vestigial Tribe are the Golden Ray Armor, Black Star Armor, and Gray Light Armor! According to rumors, once the Vestigial Creatures reach a certain age and undergo a certain training, they’re allowed to put on these armors. Whichever armor is most suitable for them, they can wear it and become undefeatable! Thus, this armor can only be worn by the real Vestigial Creatures. Anyone else wouldn’t be able to command it. Otherwise, the Black Star Armor wouldn’t have been lying here untouched. It would’ve been taken by the Giant Tribe a long time ago.”

Merlin nodded his head internally. Flarite was right. Looking at the traces of destruction in this place, it was obvious that after a ferocious battle, the Vestigial Tribe was defeated, and the Titan Giants of the Giant Tribe prevailed.

Nonetheless, this Black Star Armor remained here. Most probably, it was because no one other than the Vestigial Tribe could move the armor. Even the Titan Giants who excelled in strength were not able to move it, what more Merlin and his entourage.

Mindful of that, Merlin waved his hand and cleared away all the dust on the surface of the Black Star Armor, revealing a dark shimmer underneath. It was unknown what material was this armor constructed from, that even the Titan Giants could not crush it. The defensive capabilities of this armor were monumental.

However, the Vestigial Tribe member who wore this armor had perished. All that was left was this powerful armor.

Merlin gently stroked the surface of the armor but did not find any kind of switch. The entire armor appeared to be completely conjoined with no gaps at all. It was a one-piece suit that looked uniquely striking.

“Let’s go then. Since we can’t obtain the Black Star Armor, we better find the heritage blood!”

Merlin stood up. Since he was unable to manipulate this Black Star Armor, he had no choice but to give up. First, they had to search for the heritage blood that Titan Giant Chronos required.

Earlier outside the palace, they had already sensed a gust of authority which was similar to Chronos. Most likely, it was emitted by the heritage blood that Chronos had described. Only the heritage blood, which contained the entire essence of a powerful Titan Giant, could possibly emit such an authority.

Soon, they saw a few boxes situated at the front of the palace. Despite the powerful authority lingering outside these boxes, Merlin and the others were overjoyed.

“Finally, we found it!”

Setoh swiftly stepped forward, and opened a few boxes. However, all of them were empty except for the last box, which contained a drop of crimson blood.

This crimson blood appeared to contain immeasurable strength. Setoh was forced to utilize a Maxim to grasp it. Even then, it was wobbling unstoppably.

As for the other boxes, perhaps they were used to contain heritage blood but for some unknown reasons, they were empty. Perhaps, some of the heritage blood was destroyed during the war or had been deliberately hidden away by other Titan Giants.

Nevertheless, Chronos must have obtained a drop of heritage blood from this palace in the past, allowing him to become the only Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe.

“This drop of heritage blood is the Giant Tribe’s hope!”

Setoh naturally understood the significance of the box in his hand to the Giant Tribe. Once this drop of heritage blood was passed over to Chronos, it meant that the Giant Tribe would soon have two Titan Giants.

Fortunately, no matter how much the Giant Tribe expanded, they could not possibly pose a threat to the Spell Caster civilization. This was because there was an even more powerful God Alliance constituting the eight largest god organizations between them. Regardless of the Spell Caster civilization or the Giant Tribe, the God Alliance was the monstrosity that could not be overcome.

“Alright, we’ve got the heritage blood. This place is peculiar all-around, let’s leave as soon as possible.”

Setoh kept away the box filled with the heritage blood, and spoke solemnly.

Everyone nodded in agreement. It would be prudent not to loiter in this place for too long. Who knew what else was left behind from that massive war?

Hence, they quickly flew out of the palace. However, just as they passed by the Black Star Armor lying on the ground, everyone felt disgruntled that they could not take the Black Star Armor away.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, unbeknownst whether it was Merlin’s hallucination, he felt as though the Black Star Armor was quivering faintly.

Chapter 789: Brain of Life

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hmm?”

Merlin turned around abruptly. At this moment, he saw the Black Star Armor quivering gently on the ground as if it was alive.

“What is it?”

Setoh and the others immediately turned back and looked at Merlin cautiously.

Merlin was also slightly doubtful. Just then, the Matrix’s voice sounded in his mind after a long hiatus. “Discovered decrypted information. Read?”

“Information?”

Any information that can be “read” by the Matrix was similar to the items created by the Atlan civilization. Indeed, the Vestigial Tribe had some resemblance with the Atlan civilization. Could there be anything left behind?

Despite the uncertainty in his heart, Merlin whispered resolutely in his heart. “Confirm, read!”

Soon, the Black Star Armor calmed down again. Merlin shut his eyes and waited patiently for the Matrix to complete reading the information.

“Beep. Decrypted information had been read.”

Upon hearing the Matrix’ voice, Merlin swiftly extended his Mind Power into the empire-level warship in his ring. This was because the Matrix had been completely integrated with the empire-level warship. However, it was still controlled by Merlin.

“Analyze new information!”

Merlin hurriedly commanded the Matrix. Instantly, a huge load of information appeared on the screen of the empire-level warship. It was a series of pictures.

These pictures depicted a young boy. From the moment he was born, a minuscule intelligence chip had been implanted into his brain. This intelligence chip was known as the Brain of Life, which meant that it could help life-forms evolve.

The Brain of Life was the real reason behind the Vestigial Tribe’s powers. It was equivalent to each Vestigial Creature’s identity card.

The Brain of Life was completely integrated into every single baby born in the Vestigial Tribe. From the moment their consciousness was awoken, the Brain of Life would gradually transfer bits and pieces of information into the baby’s brain.

Hence, every Vestigial Creature’s knowledge was extremely impressive and incomparably vast. Finally, the Brain of Life would analyze every person’s knowledge traits, and assign them jobs once they become adults. Some would become engineers, some would become soldiers, and so on.

The entire Vestigial Tribe was an egalitarian society. Every Vestigial Creature would play a specific role to support society. From the viewpoint of other civilizations, the Vestigial Tribe was a perplexing civilization, and to some extent, a “perfect” civilization.

However, nothing is perfect in this world. The Vestigial Tribe’s resourcefulness led to the invention of the Brain of Life. In some ways, the Brain of Life was far superior to any intelligence chip and allowed the Vestigial Creatures to be nurtured with various information from young.

With the Brain of Life, the Vestigial Tribe began to embark on a different journey, which was using everything around them to enhance their abilities and develop the civilization. They did not need to integrate with the natural order. In the end, in their quest to obtain some precious mineral resources, they had inevitably fallen into conflicts with other civilizations.

It was at this point that the Vestigial Tribe unexpectedly discovered that their civilization was very different from the other civilizations around them. Moreover, the surrounding civilizations regarded them like strange creatures.

Hence, the Vestigial Tribe fought back. The entire civilization began to descend into violent conflicts with other civilizations. A massive war was inevitable.

This was the general content of the information. Of course, the war was narrated from the Vestigial Creatures’ perspective. In the end, no one could determine who was right and who was wrong.

Perhaps, it was simply a war of survival.

This lode of information contained the life story of the owner of this Black Star Armor. Since young, he excelled at combat, thus he was nurtured into a warrior. At last, he became a warrior acknowledged by the Black Star Armor, and became a powerful Black Star Warrior.

Along with a few other Black Star Warriors, they had attacked one of the powerful civilizations called the Titan Civilization. Back then, the Titan Civilization had a fearsome number of Titan Giants. Otherwise, the attack would not have been comprised exclusively of Black Star Warriors.

Unfortunately, they were all trapped in this dimension, and were killed by the Titan Giants. Looking at the state of the current Giant Tribe, however, the Titan Civilization must have also suffered a massive loss. None of the Titan Giants survived. Else, Chronos would not have become the only Titan Giant after obtaining the heritage blood by chance.

Merlin found out a lot of information about the Vestigial Tribe. Although the information was extremely important, he could analyze them carefully at a later date. Right now, his priority was to be acknowledged by the Black Star Armor.

According to this sequence of information, earning the acknowledgment of the Black Star Armor was very challenging. First, it had to be a Vestigial Creature whom the Brain of Life had nurtured into a warrior since young. Only then, the person would qualify to receive an acknowledgment from the Black Star Armor.

Moreover, the candidate also had to be a strong contender among its peers. With an additional stroke of luck, he or she could be acknowledged by the Black Star Armor. As for beings from other civilizations, due to the absence of the

Brain of Life, the possibility of them using the Black Star Armor was nil.

Therefore, even if someone were to obtain this Black Star Armor, they would not be able to use it. This was the true reason why, despite being an all-powerful Black Star Armor, it had been left untouched.

All the other Black Star Armors had been shattered into smithereens. Only the Vestigial Creature in this Black Star Armor had been relatively lucky and was merely severely injured. Nevertheless, he had no way of leaving this dimension, so he died slowly. As a result, he was able to leave behind a mostly-intact Black Star Armor without damage.

“Merlin, what’s the matter with you?”

At this time, Wizard Setoh’s voice rang in Merlin’s ear. Merlin raised his head and saw that everyone was looking at him with a weird expression.

Merlin was unconcerned. In a deep voice, he said, “I might know how to take this Black Star Armor with us. However, I’ll need more time.”

“What? You can bring the Vestigial Tribe’s Black Star Armor with you?”

Setoh was astounded. After hearing Flarite’s earlier introduction, even he was tempted by this Black Star Armor. However, in the end, he could not bring it with him.

Right now, Merlin could potentially bring the armor with them. Even if they could not use it, they could study it carefully.

“I’m quite confident that I can bring this armor away but I’ll need some time to study it.”

As soon as Merlin finished speaking, he closed his eyes. He was carefully examining the information about the Black Star Armor.

Right at the beginning, the Black Star Armor was created by the Vestigial Tribe especially for their warriors. With the help of the Brain of Life, anyone who became a Black Star Warrior would be able to gradually fuse with the Black Star Armor and become one.

The owner of this armor had just recently gotten the acknowledgment of the Black Star Armor at the time that he was sent on this dangerous mission. As such, he did not have time to fuse completely with the Black Star Armor. Consequently, he was shaken to death by the Titan Giants. Otherwise, he could not leave behind such an intact armor.

“I can’t be acknowledged without the Brain of Life? I don’t have the Brain of Life…”

Merlin was stumped. Not only did he not have the Brain of Life but other civilizations also could not possibly have it either. Even the Atlans he had captured had never heard of the Brain of Life.

Merlin was extremely frustrated.

“Without the Brain of Life, I cannot be acknowledged by the Black Star Armor… Regardless, I’m not a Vestigial Creature and have no intentions of wearing the Black Star Armor. All I want to do is bring it away.”

A flash of inspiration struck Merlin. He recalled some background of the Black Star Armor among the information.

It seemed like every armor was controlled by a sequence of program.

However, this control program was temporary. Upon the successful fusion between a Vestigial Creature and this armor, the control program would cease to operate. Nevertheless, the owner of this armor was yet to begin the fusion?

Perhaps, the program still controlled the armor?

Stumbling upon this thought, Merlin’s heart was overjoyed. He immediately commanded the Matrix, “Matrix, try to invade the program and control the Black Star Armor!”

After he finished speaking, Merlin waited with bated breath. He did not know whether the armor still contained a program or whether any change had transpired over the years. Most of all, he did not know whether the Matrix could control the Black Star Armor.

It was a series of unknowns. Right now, the only thing Merlin could do was to wait patiently…

Chapter 790: Controlling the Armor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Beep, there’s an encrypted program… The program has crashed and can be controlled. Confirm control?”

When Merlin heard the Matrix’s voice, his heart was wild with joy. This Black Star Armor contained a control program. Although it was encrypted, maybe because it had been too long or the circuits had been ruined by the Titan Giant, the Matrix was now easily able to access and control it.

“Control the armor!”

Merlin instantly gave this command. Soon, the black armor vibrated even more fiercely. It had been so heavy that even Wizard Setoh was unable to lift it but now, it was shuddering furiously, causing the entire palace to shake as well.

“What’s going on?”

Setoh could not remember how many times he had asked this today but now he had no idea what was happening. The Black Star Armor had started to vibrate without reason, and from the looks of it, Merlin had something to do with it.

“Has Merlin succeeded? Can we bring this Black Star Armor with us?”

As he thought of this, Setoh could no longer remain calm. His eyes swept across Merlin and the Black Star Armor constantly.

“Beep, preliminary control over armor is gained.”

Upon receiving this update from the Matrix, Merlin instantly stepped forward and reached out.

“Swoosh.”

This time, Merlin easily grabbed the Black Star Armor. It was no longer like before when it was incomparably heavy, unable to be lifted at all.

“Crack.”

Suddenly, cracks appeared all over the palace for some unknown reason as if it would collapse at any time.

“Wizard Setoh, we’ll leave first!”

Merlin eyed the palace and delayed no longer. He used his Spatial Ring to store the Black Star Armor. Together with Setoh and the rest, they quickly flew out of the palace.

Just as soon as they left the palace and landed on the Slothful Beast, the entire gigantic palace began to collapse instantly. Within the flying dust, there were faint flashes of red light.

“The Vestigial Tribe puppets? There’s still more of them, let’s go!”

After the palace had collapsed, a few mutilated puppets had appeared from unknown locations. Those empty eye sockets still flickered with terrifying red lights. They raised their hands, forming fearsome power.

“We can’t escape now. Prepare for battle, everyone.”

Merlin and the rest felt threatened. There were four damaged puppets in total. Each of their hands was shining with the red glow, equipped with a momentous threat.

“Allow me. Back when I was with Sir Flare Emperor, I didn’t have a chance to fight the Vestigial Tribe. Let me fight them now!”

Flarite stepped forward, and clasped his hands. Instantly, a colossal fire god-demon appeared behind him.

“Roar…”

The fire god-demon seemed alive as it gave a deafening roar. The mighty shockwaves rushed toward the four damaged puppets of the Vestigial Tribe. Even the recently collapsed palace was swept by this frightening sound, turning into a scary windstorm.

“Whiz whiz whiz.”

Four beams of red light aimed at the massive fire god-demon in mid-air, crashing into him with destructive power. A few holes appeared in the fire god-demon’s body.

The fire god-demon’s body shuddered slightly as if it was about to disperse. Flarite’s face was ashen white as well. He had a profound connection with the fire god-demon and was now injured somewhat.

Nonetheless, Flarite could still withstand this. He brought both hands together, and his body flared up in terrifying flames, practically distorting space.

Space here was not any weaker than it had been in the Flare Region world. After all, this was used by the Titan Giants to trap the Black Star Warriors of the Vestigial Tribe. Naturally, it was no ordinary dimension. Therefore, although the force of Flarite’s flames had been augmented to their extreme, it still could not break the space.

Still, a force like this was sufficient!

Merlin and Setoh stared at Flarite solemnly. Before this, they knew that Flarite was nearly on par with a quasi-ultimate existence who had five ultimate Maxims. He had the chance of merging with the natural order and becoming an ultimate existence.

However, Merlin had never truly seen how powerful an existence with five ultimate Maxims would be. Now he could feel a mighty pressure. Even though it could not compare to a true ultimate existence, it was enough to handle him.

At the very least, Merlin had no way to contend against Flarite for now. Five ultimate Maxims was close to a Greatest Lord. According to rumors, even ultimate existences could not handle a Greatest Lord, a powerful Lord who had six ultimate Maxims.

However, from the birth of the Spell Caster civilization until now, there had been no Lord with six ultimate Maxims. On the other hand, there had been Lords with five ultimate Maxims, and these were the three Arcane Wizards. Nevertheless, they soon decided to merge with the natural order and succeeded in doing so, becoming the Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

Therefore, it was rare to see an existence as powerful as five ultimate Maxims in action.

The gigantic fire god-demon was empowered with new strength by Flarite. Its body swelled up a size, and each wisp of flame on its body was extremely scary, even more so than Merlin’s ultimate Fire-type Maxim.

Merlin previously thought that an ultimate Maxim represented the pinnacle of an Element but now he had imagined that this was somewhat arrogant. How vast was the Void Zone? How could an ultimate Maxim represent the peak of power? When he saw the light blue flames left by the Flare Emperor back then, Merlin was already swayed, for that was something one could not explain through Maxims.

As he looked at Flarite’s fire god-demon, it became even more obvious to Merlin that the Spell Caster system of condensing Maxims was merely one system. It definitely could not be said to represent the pinnacle of power.

Flarite’s fire god-demon instantly swung a fist, locking onto the four mutilated puppets of the Vestigial Tribe. This punch turned into flames that filled the air as they sped toward the puppets.

“Bang bang bang.”

The flames crashed viciously into these puppets. Originally, if these Vestigial Tribe puppets were not so damaged, they might have the capability to threaten a Lord. However, in Flarite’s eyes, who was on par with five ultimate Maxims, they were not indestructible.

Moreover, they were already damaged and were far from their most powerful state.

Thus, when the flames exploded, the four puppets were immediately blown up to chunks. There was no more movement.

The fire god-demon glanced at the surroundings that were already in ruins. Following that, it gradually faded, turning into sparks of flames that were absorbed into Flarite.

“Alright, it’s settled!”

Flarite still wore a relaxed expression, as expected of a formidable existence equivalent to five ultimate Maxims, the sentinel of the Flare Region world!

“The Vestigial Tribe is impressive indeed. After such a long time, they still have puppets that survived.”

Merlin felt an increasing dread toward the Vestigial Tribe. The more he understood, the more he knew to fear them. These damaged puppets still had such frightening abilities, to say nothing of the many contenders led by the Black Star Warriors in the past.

Flarite shook his head and said evenly, “These puppets had repaired themselves later on. The puppets, armors, and even warships created by the Vestigial Tribe all had the ability to self-repair. Unless they were damaged too grievously such as turned to ashes or their cores are damaged. Only then, they are truly destroyed. Otherwise, just like these puppets, they would recover bit by bit.

“We’d better leave this place quickly to prevent any more encounters with the Vestigial Tribe puppets.”

Merlin continued using his Hallucinating spell to steer the Slothful Beast, gradually departing from the Giant Tribe’s ancestral land.

After the Slothful Beast started flying out of the dimension, Merlin and the rest were safe for now. Setoh hesitated before finally asking, “Merlin, what about the Black Star Armor?”

It was not just Setoh but Flarite and the rest, who looked toward Merlin with shining gazes. Evidently, they attached great importance to the Black Star Armor.

Merlin drew in a deep breath. At this point, he had no choice but to retrieve the Black Star Armor from his ring.

Chapter 791: Leaving the Ancestral Land

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Black Star Armor!”

Whether it was Setoh or Flarite, their gazes were directed at this Black Star Armor. Merlin had already wiped off the dust that covered it, so now the Black Star Armor glimmered with subtle light, and looked extraordinary.

“Merlin, how did you control the Black Star Armor?”

Wizard Setoh had tried to grab this Black Star Armor himself. It had been incomparably weighty and was unable to be lifted at all. Currently, not only was Merlin able to pick it up but he could also place it in his Spatial Ring.

Merlin laughed casually. “It’s just due to fortunate circumstances that I was barely able to put the Black Star Armor into my ring.”

Merlin was being cautious. Although he trusted Wizard Setoh, when it came to his biggest secret – the Matrix – he must not divulge it so easily.

Only Merlin himself could know this secret!

Setoh seemed to know that Merlin was hiding something but now Merlin was already the Glory Lord. He was among the higher levels of the Spell Caster civilization, so a few secrets were no big deal. Did the three Arcane Wizards keep no secrets themselves?

Thus, Setoh did not pursue the matter but instead, spoke with anticipation, “Merlin, can you wear this Black Star

Armor?”

Setoh had previously learned from Flarite’s explanation that once someone put on a Black Star Armor, they would become a Black Star Warrior. They would be comparable to an ultimate existence. If Merlin could wear it, the Spell Caster civilization had a greater chance of victory.

Merlin was rather tempted as well but the information within the Matrix indicated that to wear the Black Star Armor, one must have a Brain of Life. Although currently, the Matrix could control the Black Star Armor, he did not know if he would succeed.

“Give it a go, Wizard Merlin!”

Setoh spoke in encouragement.

Merlin took in a deep breath, and made up his mind to try. If he did not, he would always feel regretful. Therefore, he commanded the Matrix, “Matrix, open up the Black Star Armor and prepare it to be worn!”

“Beep. Activating the Black Star Armor!”

The Matrix’s voice was as cold as ever. Following that, the Matrix did not dismantle the armor in the usual manner. It was a complete whole and had no crevices or joint parts. Naturally, it could not be dismantled.

Under the Matrix’s control, the Black Star Armor gradually came to Merlin’s side, starting to affix itself onto Merlin’s body. The Black Star Armor rapidly liquefied just like ripples on water, fusing into Merlin’s body.

It turned out that this was how one put on the Black Star Armor.

Merlin could feel a gust of cold force within his body but soon, that force vanished. Right after that was an onslaught of splitting pain as if his body was going to explode.

“Beep, Master isn’t acknowledged by the armor, and cannot wear it!”

Following that, with another fluid ripple, the Black Star Armor withdrew from Merlin’s body, looking as if nothing had changed.

“Wizard Merlin, what happened?”

Wizard Setoh hurried forward and asked.

Merlin shook his head powerlessly. The situation was already clear. He did not succeed.

Flarite did not take this to heart, saying with a smile, “The Black Star Armor can only be worn by the Vestigial Tribe. In the past, even the Thirty-six Emperors had analyzed the Vestigial Tribe’s three types of armors. Forget about the Black Star Armor, even the Gray Light Armor is the same. Other than the Vestigial Tribe, powerful existences of other civilizations can’t wear it at all.”

Merlin fell silent as well. Although he had been prepared for this, when he was unable to wear the Black Star Armor, he was still somewhat rueful. No one would remain unmoved by this formidable armor. Even existences like the Thirty-six Emperors could not help but envy that the Vestigial Tribe could manufacture such terrifying armor.

“Matrix, what happened? How can I wear this Black Star Armor?”

Merlin questioned the Matrix. The Matrix had absorbed the data within the Black Star Armor and should know how he could wear the Black Star Armor.

“The Black Star Armor is specifically designed for the Vestigial Tribe, so one would need a Brain of Life to receive an acknowledgment from the Black Star Armor!”

The Matrix had mentioned the Brain of Life. Indeed, it was due to the Brain of Life that others were unable to be recognized by the Black Star Armor. This Brain of Life could be seen as the foundation of the Vestigial Tribe. The Vestigial Tribe was able to take over the entire Void Zone back then in large part thanks to the Brain of Life. It was practically an era-defining product.

Even the Thirty-six Emperors were unable to replicate a Brain of Life. Each member of the Vestigial Tribe, from the moment they were born, would be implanted with a Brain of Life, which was an identification mark for the Vestigial Tribe.

Therefore, the Black Star Armor was surely supplemented with authentication functions. Without the Brain of Life, one would not be recognized by the Black Star Armor at all. This had nothing to do with the Matrix’s current control over the Black Star Armor because that was one of the prerequisites for the Black Star Armor to acknowledge its owner. Even without a control program, the Black Star Armor would still obey the rules of the Brain of Life.

“Brain of Life… Matrix, can you imitate a Brain of Life?”

Merlin suddenly thought up of a fantastical possibility and asked.

“Beep, without specific data, imitation is impossible!”

The Matrix had formidable functions and had followed Merlin here, swallowing so much intelligence of the Atlan civilization. Therefore, the current Matrix had transformed greatly, although Merlin was unclear about the exact direction of these changes.

He only knew that the Matrix had expanded in function as if it could do anything. However, in terms of a Brain of Life, without specific data, it could do nothing.

At this, Merlin raised his head, and explained the Brain of Life to Wizard Setoh and the rest. It was not necessary to conceal this. After all, the Vestigial Tribe was gone by now, and the Brain of Life could not possibly be manufactured.

“What a shame. The Vestigial Tribe had relied on the Brain of Life to develop so powerfully. It’s truly impressive. Without the Brain of Life, we can’t access the Black Star Armor. That’s a shame!”

Wizard Setoh felt this was a pity. This Black Star Armor was so formidable. If it could be worn, it should be a great help to the Spell Caster civilization but this seemed impossible now.

Merlin kept the Black Star Armor as well. The force of death that enveloped the dimension must have been left by those Titan Giants. Only ultimate existences like the Titan Giants would leave such a terrifying presence of death after they died.

Perhaps this dimension had been bursting with life in the past but today, it was well and truly a land of death.

“Ultimate existences can be killed?”

Merlin had witnessed the battle between the three Great Arcane Wizards, the Lord God of Light, and the two Rock

Progenitors. Ultimate existences were able to mobilize part of the natural order’s power and were practically unrivaled. Everyone seemed equally matched, so how could they be killed?

Merlin found it difficult to believe that these Black Star Warriors of the Vestigial Tribe could kill ultimate existences like the Titan Giants.

Flarite let out a long sigh. “Even the strongest ultimate existences can die such as noble beings like the Thirty-six Emperors – didn’t they die after all? Ultimate existences are strong due to the power of the natural order but the Vestigial Tribe’s strength goes against the natural order. Water seeks its own level but is incompatible with fire. Even though we can harness the power of fire and water, that’s still in accordance with the natural order.

“However, the Vestigial Tribe is different. They have the power to turn water into fire and fire into water. They can make water flow to high places, turn stones into gold at a touch… In short, the Vestigial Tribe can’t be explained through the common framework. Their power is outrageous and inconceivable. Therefore, the weapons they create can break down the natural order and kill ultimate existences. Hence, it’s not surprising.”

The Vestigial Tribe could take over the entire Void Zone, so it must have a unique strength, which was a dread of the natural order’s power! This was the basis of their confidence in waging war against the countless civilizations led by the Thirty-six Emperors. Just based on this dimension, one could see that the number of Titan Giants was certainly greater than the Black Star Warriors.

However, it resulted in the death of countless Titan Giants. Their death forces soared into the sky, shrouding the dimension. To this day, it still had not faded, which was why the Giant Tribe had fallen to such a weak stage today.

Through the information he had gained, Merlin was also able to learn of the Vestigial Tribe’s strengths, so he said nothing else. Using Hallucinating spell, Merlin steered the Slothful Beast, slowly departing from the ancestral land filled with death.

Chapter 792: A Ceremony of Heritage

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

By the side of the ancestral dimension, a massive figure was silently waiting for a very long time. He stared intently at the ancestral land. All was still quiet as if nothing had happened.

A Giant by his side said softly, “Your Majesty Chronos, they’ve gone in the ancestral land for so long. Things don’t look so good…”

These Giants knew intimately the dangers of the ancestral land. Previously, they had sent many powerful Giant Kings but all had died without exception.

Even the Titan Giant Chronos, due to the danger within, did not have absolute confidence, so he did not enter the ancestral land. This time, he had placed high hopes in Merlin and the rest because of the Slothful Beast.

Nonetheless, high hopes led to great disappointment. Up until now, there was no trace of Merlin and the rest. Perhaps they had failed, just as the Giant had said.

“Let’s go.”

Chronos shook his head slightly. Although his face wore no discernible expression, everyone knew that he was deeply let down.

Therefore, Chronos turned to leave. Suddenly, from within the lifeless atmosphere of the ancestral land, out came a massive beast of matchless size.

“The Slothful Beast? They’ve returned!”

The Slothful Beast had appeared, carrying Merlin, Setoh, Flarite, and the rest. It was being steered by Merlin’s Hallucinating spell away from the ancestral land. That intense air of death seemed to roll off them incessantly.

“Haha, Wizard Setoh, have you succeeded?”

With a step forward, the Titan Giant immediately flew toward the Slothful Beast. Even though his size was immense, it was still far from the Slothful Beast’s. It was nothing for him to stand on the Slothful Beast.

Setoh took a step forward, smiling. “Although we went through many trials and tribulations, we didn’t let Your Majesty down in the end. Is this the heritage blood that Your Majesty need?”

Setoh took out that drop of heritage blood they had obtained from the palace of the ancestral land. Although this drop of blood exuded a powerful force and pressure, Merlin and Setoh had already tried but were unable to utilize the power within.

This was the Giant Tribe’s heritage blood. Only those from the Giant Tribe, with exceptional talent and similar Giant blood, could cultivate this drop of heritage blood.

Chronos took the box. When he saw that dark red blood in the box, his hands began to tremble from excitement. Back then, he had received the heritage blood as well and had relied upon it to become a formidable Titan Giant. He would surely recognize that this was honest-to-goodness heritage blood.

“Haha, it’s heritage blood. You did it!”

Chronos began to laugh loudly. This was his greatest wish, and unexpectedly, Setoh, Merlin, and the rest had carried it out. Now, with this drop of heritage blood, the Giant Tribe would no longer rest only on his shoulders. He could use this drop of heritage blood to gradually nurture another Titan Giant.

“Your Majesty Chronos, we’ve obtained the heritage blood for you. I wonder when will the Giant Tribe be ready to start off?”

Setoh asked softly. This was promised by Chronos previously. Once he received the heritage blood, the Giant Tribe would start off for the Spell Caster civilization, and joined forces.

Chronos’ smile gradually faded as it was replaced by a serious look. “Don’t worry, I won’t go back on what I’ve promised. First, I need to arrange for someone to absorb this heritage blood!”

Merlin and Setoh understood that Chronos was going to select a prodigy. Once selected, that Giant would become the second ultimate existence.

Although a drop of heritage blood would not have a hundred percent chance of creating a Titan Giant, the success rate was high indeed. This was the real reason ancient and powerful civilizations could continue ceaselessly, passing down an extensive heritage.

Even if the Giant Tribe had changed their names, even if they nearly became extinct before Chronos had risen, but thanks to Chronos obtaining a drop of heritage blood in the ancestral land, the Giant Tribe rose up once more, growing to its present prosperous state.

This was the foundation of great civilizations, unlike the Spell Caster civilization. After all, they had only risen for a short time. If the three Arcane Wizards had died, the Spell Caster civilization would immediately fell to ruin, subsequently disappearing in the Void Zone, no longer to emerge.

“We can wait for Your Majesty Chronos to arrange everything!”

After a long moment, Setoh nodded in agreement. He could not object for it was impossible to force Chronos. Still, since Chronos had already promised, he would surely head to the Spell Caster civilization.

Moreover, Wizard Setoh’s avatar could learn of the Spell Caster civilization’s present situation through his actual body. In general, things were relatively calm. The Rock Tribe, the Light God Organization, and the Atlan civilization had not made any moves, though they knew that the greater the calm, the worse the storm that was brewing. Therefore, they must not underestimate the situation but instead, make preparations as soon as possible.

“Follow us if you wish to. In the distant past, when the prodigies of my Giant Tribe received the heritage blood, they would even invite a few powerful existences to attend the ceremony! You shall be the honored guests I’ve invited to take part.”

Chronos glanced at Merlin and the rest, speaking slowly.

“Attend the ceremony? Very well. Let us witness how wondrous is the Giant Tribe’s heritage blood.”

Wizard Setoh smiled. Since they could attend, naturally, it was the best thing to learn about the wonders of the heritage blood while keeping an eye on Chronos’ every movement.

Therefore, Merlin steered the Slothful Beast to follow behind the Titan Giant Chronos, slowing flying toward the Titan Dimension.

…

The holy Titan Dimension was currently filled with hubbub. Colossal Giant Kings hurried from each of their dimensions. This was an invitation sent by the only Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe.

This was because this concerned the entire Giant Tribe! The noble Titan Giant, His Majesty Chronos, wanted to pass on the heritage blood to a powerful Giant King. This meant that the Giant Tribe might produce a second Titan Giant!

This was a momentous event to the entire Giant Tribe. Therefore, every Giant King who had the ability to cross the endless territories hurried from distant places to the Titan Dimension.

The square outside the Titan Dimension’s palace seemed to be prepared for such an occasion. It was extremely spacious, and able to accommodate countless Giants.

Today, nearly all the Giant Kings of the Giant Tribe had gathered. These powerful forces were unleashed without restraint, and formed a formidable presence when put together.

In particular, these Giant Kings seemed to be in subtle battle. Their forces caused the air above the square to be pervaded with a turbulent fighting will.

“It’s a civilization known for fighting. The Giants are natural warriors!”

Upon seeing these Giant Kings, Wizard Setoh could not help but exclaim his admiration. Natural warriors – this was the best compliment to the Giant Tribe. Each Giant was equipped with excellent fighting attributes. It was scary to have the Giant Tribe as an enemy.

They recalled the crumbling walls and dilapidated buildings of the ancestral land. Back then, the Vestigial Tribe was at the peak of their power, sweeping over the Void Zone. There were almost no civilization forces that could stop them, yet they still sent numerous powerful Black Star Warriors and innumerable puppets to confront the Titan Giants. This was enough to show the Giant Tribe’s might.

After all, it was not every civilization that could scare the Vestigial Tribe into sending their Black Star Warriors.

“Boom.”

Soon, the large doors of the palace burst open, and out walked the tallest one among the Giants – the Titan Giant! The Giant Tribe was a tribe born to fight. The will to battle was imprinted in their blood.

Moreover, in measuring a Giant’s strength, the most direct way was to look at their height. The bigger a Giant was, undoubtedly, the stronger they would be.

In the entire Giant Tribe, there was only one Titan Giant. There was no question that the Titan Giant Chronos was the strongest. Compared to the other Giant Kings in the square, he was much, much taller.

“Everyone, today marks the most important day of our Giant Tribe because I’m fulfilling the most ancient ceremony. The ancestors of our Giant Tribe had left behind the heritage blood but for various reasons, we couldn’t find it. Now, I’ve located a drop of heritage blood. Based on this drop, I’ll complete the Giant Tribe’s most ancient ceremony, bestowing this heritage blood to the best and the strongest Giant King of our Giant Tribe – the Giant King Monre!”

At the mention of Monre, the crowd of Giant Kings below immediately cheered. Monre had a great reputation among the Giant Tribe.

“Bang.”

From the square below, out leaped a Giant King who was tall and sturdy. This Giant King was naturally rather “small” compared to Chronos but relative to the other Giant Kings in the square, he was much taller.

The Giant Tribe’s abilities were reflected in this aspect, so at one glance, one could tell that Giant King Monre was the Giant second to Chronos in the Giant Tribe. This was equivalent to how the Fowell Lord of Augustus City was second only to the three Arcane Wizards.

However, without the heritage blood, the Giant King Monre would only stop there. Becoming a Titan Giant was not simple but with this drop of heritage blood now, things had changed.

Chronos’ gaze fixed upon Monre. The heritage blood did not require Giants with excellent “talent” or such because in the Giant Tribe, there was no such thing. One’s strength was reflected in their blood.

The stronger their blood, the more powerful the stage they could grow into in the end. Perhaps some Giants could surprise them and break the shackles but these cases were rare.

Therefore, Chronos had gone the most dependable route, immediately selecting Monre, a powerful Giant King publicly recognized to be second only to himself, to receive the heritage blood.

“Monre, do you remember the Ancestors’ Oath?”

Before receiving the heritage blood, there was a string of ceremonies. These were very ancient, and Chronos had never performed them before. Therefore, today was the first time these ancient, complicated rituals were carried out. However, he did not feel any impatience for he was immersed in a peculiar, divine mood.

“The Ancestors’ Oath – to never be weak, to protect tribe members, and to guard the civilization. We’re forever the mightiest warriors!”

Monre solemnly recited the Ancestors’ Oath. Instantly, a wave of intense will to battle soared to the sky, causing a change in the expressions of Merlin and Setoh.

It seemed that these seemingly complicated and ancient rituals had deep-seated meaning, and was not completely useless. Perhaps it increased one’s chances of cultivating the heritage blood.

Merlin would not let this ceremony slipped by him. He knew that this was a once-in-a-blue-moon opportunity. Receiving the heritage blood was a demonstration of the process of becoming an ultimate existence. Therefore, regardless of whether it was Merlin or Flarite, they stared with full attention at Chronos and Monre. This would be a great help for when they had merged with the natural order and become ultimate existences in the future.

Chronos’ expression did not change at all. After hearing Monre reciting the oath, he merely nodded, then said in a deep voice, “The heritage blood is the total essence of an ancestral Titan Giant from the past to pass on to a descendant. Thus, this is a rare opportunity, the only one you’ll have. You must seize it!”

After this warning, Chronos took out a box and gently opened it. Instantly, that formidable force was emanated. To Merlin and the rest, this was simply a sense of pressure but to those Giant Kings, this was incomparably intimate, suppressing their blood.

Only a Titan Giant could do this. There was no doubt that this was indeed a drop of heritage blood left by a Titan Giant!

With a great swipe of his hand, Chronos grabbed the drop of heritage blood, following which Monre closed his eyes, allowing Chronos to place the heritage blood upon his forehead.

Soon, the heritage blood upon Monre’s forehead had gradually sunk into his brow. Waves of intense pressure spread from Monre. The blood in his veins was wildly surging as well.

“Roar…”

As if he could not withstand the pressure, Monre let out a great howl.

Even Chronos was standing far away at this point, his solemn gaze leveled at Monre. Just as he said, this was a rare opportunity but it was the only chance which was fleeting.

Soon, a massive vortex appeared above Monre’s forehead. Tremendous energy seemed to be faintly brewing.

“The power of the natural order…”

Setoh looked up at the vortex in the sky. He could feel that this was the formidable natural order’s power. It had appeared at this time, so Monre was trying to merge with the natural order.

“Crack.”

Perhaps other Giants did not know about merging with the natural order nor even Merlin. Only Flarite, Setoh, and Chronos could sense the power of the natural order.

However, Monre’s body that was continually growing was easy to observe. It was eye-catching indeed because after only a short moment, Monre’s body would swell up again thanks to the formidable power contained in the heritage blood, catching up to Chronos.

The power of the natural order in the sky grew more intense, increasing in pressure. When Monre was a third of Chonos’ size, he stopped growing. He then looked up at the vortex.

“This is the key moment. Whether he can cultivate the heritage blood fully and merge with the natural order, becoming the second Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe, it’s all based on this move!”

Setoh’s expression had turned grave. This was the crucial moment for the Giant King Monre!

“He must succeed!”

Chronos was watching Monre closely as well. He knew how difficult it was to obtain this heritage blood, and how important it was. At this time, The Giant Tribe could not bear any failure!

“The Ancestors’ Oath – my will is to fight. No matter when, I’ll fight till the end!”

Monre’s voice was very low but his willpower was incomparably sturdy. This will to battle soared into the sky, practically fusing with the massive vortex.

At this point, it all depended on Monre. The heritage blood could help Monre shorten the time, and break free of the shackles, mobilizing the natural order.

However, whether or not Monre could merge with the natural order was down to him. At this point, no one could get involved!

Chapter 793: A Bold Plan!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Will, unyielding will – even Merlin could sense this terrifying will. With such will, even if Merlin's Hallucinating spell was ten times stronger or even if he had condensed the Illusory World, he would be unable to affect Monre at all.

This frightening will soared to the sky and merged with the natural order. This was Monre's ability. He was merging with the natural order with his steadfast will. Once he had succeeded, he would become the second Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe.

"Fusing with the natural order... So, it can be done through one's willpower."

Merlin mumbled softly. Before this, he only had a half-baked understanding of ultimate existences and did not know how should one fuse with the natural order. However, it now seemed like willpower had a decisive function.

Nonetheless, Wizard Setoh shook his head. "Merlin, there are many ways to merge with the natural order. Perhaps Monre would use his will to merge, perhaps this is the method passed down in the Giant Tribe. It doesn't mean that it suits everyone. For instance, we Spell Casters would use five ultimate Maxims, forcibly fusing them into the natural order's power. At that point, the power of each Maxim would carry the vast power of the natural order with endless might."

Flarite added, "That's right, there are many ways to merge with the natural order, each different from the other. I remember Sir Flare Emperor previously telling us three that, if we have the chance to fuse with the natural order in the future, we'll need to fuse a strand of our Flame Core into the natural order. Once it's done, it'd be difficult to kill us. Even the smallest flame can resurrect us."

Merlin was stunned to his very core. There were so many methods to fuse with the natural order with each of them so different. When one had become an ultimate existence, their moves would be endlessly distinct as well, even influencing their capabilities.

Monre, for instance, used his fighting will to merge with the natural order. He was a born warrior, and once he had succeeded, he would be rather frightening when he fought, stronger than even Arcane Wizard Setoh or Ceci.

This was the difference!

"If I were to fuse with the natural order, what method would I use?"

This thought flashed across Merlin's mind.

"You don't have to fuse with the natural order because that's a restraint for you. Our goal is to surpass the ultimate, reverse the natural order, becoming a great traveler of the Latitude Cosmos like Aruba!"

Titus' voice rang out in Merlin's mind.

Merlin was slightly taken aback but he laughed thereafter. He knew what Titus meant. Ever since he heard Aruba's words, Merlin knew that although merging with the natural order to become an ultimate existence might boost one's powers significantly, one would lose something to gain this benefit. Merging with the natural order was equivalent to being constrained by it. It would be very difficult to then reverse the natural order and surpass the ultimate, becoming a powerful existence like Aruba.

Back then, Aruba had explicitly warned Merlin, and Titus had taken this to heart as well. Merlin knew that Titus was hoping Merlin could use Mind Power to reverse the natural order, turning illusory into reality so that he might be resurrected.

Therefore, Titus did not wish for Merlin to be merged with the natural order and consequently become restrained.

“Boom.”

Following that, the cloud of the natural order in the sky rolled over constantly, after which there was a deafening explosion as the intense power of the natural order shot toward Monre, engulfing him.

“Grow, grow, grow…”

Everyone stared at Monre with mouths agape as he wildly swelled up without stopping. His body grew bigger and bigger. Initially, he seemed tiny before Chronos who was the tallest but now, he was catching up.

However, Chronos was not threatened by this but instead incomparably delighted. His voice was shaking as he said, “Success, success at last! The heritage blood is a blessing from our ancestors to the Giant Tribe!”

Monre’s body finally reached a height similar to Chronos but his frame appeared even more sturdy. Moreover, his body perpetually exuded an overbearing force. This was the force of fighting. Since he had merged with the natural order through his fighting will, Monre’s abilities were formidable!

“An ultimate existence is born just like that. The heritage blood is truly miraculous!”

Merlin was somewhat moved. A lofty, noble existence that could support the flourishing of a civilization was born in such a “simple” manner.

“This is the legacy of powerful civilizations!”

Setoh’s tone contained a trace of envy. The Spell Caster civilization did not have such an extensive legacy. That drop of heritage blood had saved Monre an unknown amount of time.

Furthermore, without this drop of heritage blood, there would be no turning point. Monre would not even be able to reach the stage of merging with the natural order, let alone become a Titan Giant.

Fortunately, this heritage blood of the Giant Tribe was merely left with one drop. Perhaps there were more but they could not be located. Although the Giant Tribe had grown in strength, it was nothing much.

Moreover, the Spell Caster civilization did not need to worry at all. The God Alliance, consisting of the eight largest god organizations, was located in the middle. It was a natural barrier.

“This time, viewing Monre becoming a Titan Giant, I’ve gained much that’s important to me!”

Flarite suddenly stood up, bowing slightly to Monre and Chronos. This was to thank them for allowing Flarite to attend.

“Haha, Monre, this is Flarite who’s also reached the edge of merging with the natural order. Accompanying them is the Spell Caster civilization’s Wizard Merlin and Wizard Setoh. This time, you were able to get the heritage blood because they entered the ancestral land to obtain it after much hardship.”

Chronos briefly introduced Merlin and the rest. Only then did Monre learned that this heritage blood was not easy to obtain. It was Merlin and the rest who had relied upon the Slothful Beast to finally get it.

With this in mind, Monre spoke humbly, “You’ve gone through much to obtain the heritage blood, allowing me the chance to become a Titan Giant. If there’s anything in the future that’s within my power, you can come to look for me in the Giant Tribe directly!”

Although the heritage blood was only part of a transaction, naturally, Merlin and the rest did not say anything since they were able to get in Monre’s good graces.

“Alright, Monre. Follow me. I have important matters to discuss with you.”

Chronos waved his hand, dismissing the crowd of Giant Kings in the square. Now, it was time to talk about the matter of the Spell Caster civilization.

Following that, they went into the palace. Chronos was the first to speak. “Everyone, now that my Giant Tribe had produced a second Titan Giant, I can leave this place without worry. However, even if I lead my Giant Tribe to unite with the Spell Caster civilization, I’m afraid there won’t be much practical use. Do you really have the assurance of killing any ultimate existence?”

“Kill an ultimate existence? Even if Your Majesty gets involved, it’d be difficult!”

Setoh shook his head powerlessly. Of course, he knew the problem of the war between the Spell Caster civilization, the Rock Tribe, and the Light God Organization was that they had no way to kill any ultimate existence. This was the greatest hazard.

However, since they had been backed into this corner, even if they could not kill, they could only wage war. The best outcome the three Great Arcane Wizards initially planned for was to forcefully suppress the Light God Organization and the Rock Tribe, making them retreat, then heavily damaging the Atlan civilization before sealing them in the Atlan Dimension once more.

This was the best outcome. As for wiping out the Rock Tribe or the Light God Organization completely, this was nearly impossible. Even if the three Great Arcane Wizards cornered one ultimate existence, it would be difficult to kill them.

“It’s true. If it’s just me, of course, it’d be difficult. However, if we add on the ultimate existences of the Avian Tribe and the Tree Tribe? I even have a good friend whom I’ve met at some other place who’s also a formidable ultimate existence. I wonder if seven ultimate existences would have a chance of killing an ultimate existence?”

A sharp glint glittered in Chronos’ eyes.

“Seven ultimate existences?”

Setoh was taken aback. If there were seven ultimate existences, that was no longer a simple upper hand. It would be a total suppression, immediately able to suppress the

Rock Tribe, the Light God Organization, and the Atlan civilization.

Moreover, if they counted the Slothful Beast, it was almost like eight ultimate existences. This was a terrifying force indeed, nearly catching up to the God Alliance.

However, Chronos was so optimistic that this plan seemed suspicious.

As if he had sensed Wizard Setoh's worry and doubt, Chronos explained slowly, “The Rock Tribe is a non-living tribe in the first place. If they continue expanding, they'll hurt us severely. Especially since they've joined forces with the God Alliance, that's an even greater threat. As for the Light God Organization, they're one of the eight major god organizations of the God Alliance. Naturally, it'd be wonderful if we can kill the Lord God of Light, which would weaken the God Alliance. After all, with such an imposing colossus beside us, I believe that your Spell Caster civilization wouldn't feel secure, just like our Giant Tribe.

“If we can't kill them, it's no big deal. The Light God Organization have no way of persuading the other seven god organizations to attack as well, so they're no threat.”

Wizard Setoh looked steadily at Chronos. It turned out that the Giant Tribe's worry was the Rock Tribe.

If it was just the Rock Tribe, it would be nothing much but of all things, the Rock Tribe had links to the Light God Organization or the God Alliance. This would immediately make the Giant Tribe nervous.

Therefore, by taking advantage of this chance to unite with the Spell Caster civilization, Chronos planned on wiping out the Rock Tribe completely, even killing off the Light God Organization to diminish the power of the God Alliance.

Countless thoughts swiftly flashed past Wizard Setoh’s mind. Chronos’ bold plan was not impossible to fulfill. If they could attract three other ultimate existences, the Spell Caster civilization might resolve these threats permanently, not just beat them back temporarily.

“Haha, since Your Majesty has such ambition, that’s naturally for the best. Only, would the Avian Tribe and the Tree Tribe agree?”

Chronos seemed unconcerned about the Avian Tribe and the Tree Tribe, saying lightly, “To tell the truth, I’ve already sent someone to invite the two ultimate existences for I’ve been communicating with them for a while now. Haha, we three tribes aren’t as aloof as your Spell Caster civilization. We’re mutually dependent on each other, and any action we take, we take as a group.

“However, for that good friend of mine, we’ll have to make the invitation together!”

Chronos seemed to highly value this ultimate-level good friend whom he had gotten to know. They had to make the invitation personally. Merlin and Setoh exchanged glances and nodded in agreement.

If they could get another ultimate existence, an extra trip was nothing at all.

Chapter 794: The Gravitational Field

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Chronos gave Monre a set of instructions. With Monre overseeing the Giant Tribe, Chronos could be rest assured.

“Let’s go. My good friend’s place isn’t easy to locate.”

Chronos immediately flew on top of the Slothful Beast.

Merlin could only wield his Mind Power to steer the Slothful Beast, flying forward slowly according to Chronos’ directions. With the Slothful Beast’s speed, they soon left the Giant Tribe’s territory and entered the pitch-black stretch of the Void Zone. However, the darkness of the Void Zone was nothing to Merlin and the rest.

However, the further they went, the more they were unable to discern the path ahead. Wizard Setoh was slightly taken aback. “We’re approaching the dark territory?”

The dark territory was a relatively unfamiliar name but Merlin vaguely remembered that during the solo war between Setoh Arcane City and the Rock Tribe, the dark territory was mentioned.

This so-called dark territory was a sweep of darkness, wide, and boundless. Any Mind Power or senses, no matter what technique, would lose all sense of direction upon entering the dark territory. No one could wander among the dark territory, not even ultimate existences.

This was because in the dark territory, one could not feel any power of the natural order.

Considering how scary the dark territory was, it was like an insurmountable barrier. Thus, it had turned into a natural border of the Void Zone. Once one had reached the dark territory, this meant that they had reached the border of the Void Zone at a certain point. Before them was only the vast, boundless, terrifying dark territory.

“The Rock Tribe is trapped against the dark territory, and can only expand in the direction of the Spell Caster civilization!”

Merlin currently had a more intimate understanding because even without reaching the dark territory, it was already so difficult for him to make out the path ahead, to say nothing of the actual dark territory.

It was not surprising that the Rock Tribe would try everything they could to expand outward wantonly because the place near the dark territory was difficult to survive, much less cultivate a civilization.

“Someone is living so close to the dark territory?”

Merlin, Setoh, and the rest were suspicious. In general, no one would choose to live near the dark territory, not even formidable ultimate existences.

However, Chronos shook his head helplessly. “My friend is in somewhat of a special situation. You’ll understand when we reach.”

Chronos was unwilling to explain further, only guiding the way ahead. Merlin did not give it more thought, and steered the Slothful Beast. At the same time, he observed the dark territory that was getting nearer.

This dark territory looked just like a black veil, exuding an abstruse presence. No one knew how vast it was nor whether in the infinite dark territory there was another world like the Void Zone.

Back then, Aruba did not mention the dark territory so Merlin did not learn whether every Latitude Cosmos was like this.

Merlin and the rest traced the border of the dark territory as they moved forward. At last, they saw nine full dimensions before them but these dimensions were extremely strange. Eight of them were arranged in a circle, and the centermost dimension was the biggest, right in the middle.

“Alright, my good friend is in that centermost dimension. Let’s go!”

A smile appeared on Chronos’ face but Setoh’s expression was solemn. He seemed to discern a peculiarity at a glance.

“These aren’t naturally occurring dimensions. They were slowly created through the power of the natural order.”

Merlin’s heart leaped and he asked softly, “This means that these nine dimensions are like Arcane City?”

“That’s right. Each of these isn’t inferior to Arcane City!”

Upon hearing Setoh’s confirmation, Merlin fell silent and became more wary of Chronos’ mysterious friend. Although ultimate existences were able to create dimensions, one or two were already the limit. However, the scene before them had nine complete dimensions, and each of them was not inferior to the three Arcane Cities.

“Let’s go. No matter who, the stronger they are, the more help they’ll be to us!”

Setoh was currently filled with curiosity toward this enigmatic ultimate existence. The stronger this individual was, the more helpful they would be after being roped in by the Spell Caster civilization. This was a good thing.

Merlin nodded then quickly steered the Slothful Beast to follow behind Chronos.

“Boom.”

As soon as they stepped into the nine dimensions, there was instantly a heavy feeling as if an extreme weight was crushing everyone mercilessly. Even the Slothful Beast’s body shuddered slightly, evidently a sign that it was struggling against Merlin’s Hallucinating spell.

“What’s going on?”

Merlin and Setoh were frozen in astonishment, staring at Chronos in front.

Nonetheless, Chronos wore a look of helplessness as he shook his head. “It’s a gravitational field. Everyone, my good friend is named Roman. He had been hiding here, researching strange matters. This is a gravitational field that will affect even ultimate existences. However, he didn’t amplify the gravitational field here, so we still can endure it. Let’s go. You must follow behind me closely, otherwise, something unexpected might happen.”

Upon hearing Chronos' explanation, Merlin and Setoh's doubts were still unassuaged.

“That's not it, I seemed to have seen this type of gravitational field… It must be a technique of the Vestigial Tribe! That's right, I remember now. This is a technique of the Vestigial Tribe. Back when Sir Flare Emperor had led us to take over a dimension controlled by the Vestigial Tribe, countless powerful civilizations were attacked by this gravitational field. It was too terrifying. Under the pressure of gravity, anyone unprotected by the natural order was instantly crushed to bits!”

Flarite's face turned serious, seemingly apprehensive toward this gravitational field.

The Vestigial Tribe had many tricks. Back during the great war, although the Thirty-six Emperors were leading countless civilizations and tribes, in truth, other than ultimate existences who had merged with the natural order, no one else was of much help.

Based solely on a gravitational field like this, the Vestigial Tribe was able to crush any non-ultimate existences. Each of the Vestigial Tribe's dimensions was set up with a powerful gravitational field, so every time they were prepared to seize a Vestigial Tribe dimension, an ultimate existence would take the first step to destroy the gravitational field within the dimension before the rest could enter.

“A gravitational field… Which means that this gravitational field isn't in its strongest state?”

Merlin asked softly.

Flarite nodded. “It doesn't seem to be in its strongest state. Once that state is activated, other than the Slothful Beast and Chronos, even I’ll be crushed to smithereens instantly.”

Merlin looked around. The eight dimensions seemed to have sealed off the Void Zone, and the area within was filled with this terrifying gravitational force.

In the previous war, the Vestigial Tribe must have designed each dimension in this manner. How difficult was it for the Thirty-six Emperors to lead the many civilizations? Even seizing one dimension was immensely challenging, requiring a heavy price.

Even though Merlin now knew much about the Vestigial Tribe such as the Black Star Armor, the puppets, the warships, and so on, it was only as he stared at this gravitational field that Merlin had truly experienced the terrifying methods of the Vestigial Tribe that earned them the label of a “catastrophe”.

“This place is filled with the gravitational field. This Roman that Chronos spoke of, how can he possess the gravitational field that belongs only to the Vestigial Tribe? Can he be connected to the Vestigial Tribe?”

Fresh doubts were born in the hearts of Merlin and the rest. Chronos had mentioned repeatedly that this mysterious ultimate existence was somewhat special, never giving a detailed explanation.

Nevertheless, since they were already here, they could only follow behind Chronos on their way to meet an enigmatic ultimate existence, to see what was so special about him.

Chapter 795: Roman

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Slothful Beast's body was humongous. Corresponding to that fact, it suffered most from the gravitational field, so its speed was affected as well.

Merlin was observing the changes in their surroundings at all times. When they were close to the centermost, largest dimension, Merlin noticed that the gravitational field seemed even stronger.

Chronos seemed unconcerned and stomped his foot intensely. Instantly, the entire Void Zone seemed to tremble, including these dimensions. In this one stamp, he had used the power of the natural order.

After the dimensions quaked, something changed. Above the centermost, largest dimension, there appeared an old face. There was a single horn protruding from the head. Merlin did not know what tribe this belonged to.

"So, it's Chronos."

When that gigantic face spotted Chronos, it spoke calmly.

"Roman, besides myself, I've brought along a few friends to visit."

Chronos pointed at the Slothful Beast behind him.

“They can steer the Slothful Beast? That’s something indeed. Chronos, it looks like the ones you’ve brought this time are extraordinary. Please come in. However, that large fellow can’t enter.”

Roman was referring to the Slothful Beast, which was far too massive. Although it could enter the dimension, there must be something precious in it. If the Slothful Beast were to enter, it might ruin everything.

Following that, the gigantic face above the dimension vanished, after which the defensive force field of that center, massive dimension gradually opened up.

Merlin nodded, using his Hallucinating spell to lure the Slothful Beast to sleep. Thereafter, they followed behind Chronos, flying into the colossal dimension.

As soon as they entered the dimension, the gravitational field vanished but five puppets, pitch-black all over and gleaming with a metallic luster, had appeared before them.

“The Vestigial Tribe’s puppets?”

Upon seeing these realistic puppets, Merlin was even more on his guard. Could this mysterious Roman be linked to the Vestigial Tribe?

Furthermore, the buildings on this dimension seemed to consist of terrifying forts and even some warships. However, these were damaged with various scraps scattered over the ground. It looked like a large rubbish dump.

“Whiz.”

Suddenly, a rainbow beam flashed toward Merlin and the rest, containing frightening might that vaguely induced a sense of danger in Merlin.

“Bang.”

The Titan Giant Chronos took a step forward and extinguished this beam with a punch, but soon after, dozens of other beams blazed toward Chronos.

“Roman, what’s this?”

Chronos was frowning now. He had mobilized the power of the natural order to quickly form a protective layer, shielding Merlin and the rest. Although these light beams were formidable, they were unable to shift the power of the natural order.

“Crash.”

From a broken warship out came a person of dwarfish height, dressed in a plain gray robe with a snow-white horn protruding from his head. He looked extremely odd.

“Heh, Chronos, I’m sorry. I was just examining this warship, and the weapons system had a slight malfunction. It’s good that you’re unharmed.”

This short person was the mysterious ultimate existence Roman that Chronos spoke of?

“This is Sir Roman?”

Setoh wore a puzzled expression. One could not discern an ultimate existence if they did not mobilize the natural order’s power but Roman before them did not seem like a great ultimate existence at all.

“What, I don’t look like one?”

Roman smiled slightly. A frightening apparition of a monster immediately appeared over his body. Just the small bit of power it exuded was enough to blow up the entire dimension.

“The power of the natural order. He’s an ultimate existence!”

Setoh’s expression instantly turned serious. He could not be mistaken about the fluctuations of the natural order coming off from Roman. Roman was an ultimate existence.

At this point, Chronos started laughing. “Haha, it’s not surprising that you’ve misunderstood. Back when I first met Roman, I even thought he was an enemy. He doesn’t look like an ultimate existence…”

Following Chronos’ introduction, everyone gradually learned that Roman was very powerful since he was born, a monster that could swallow dimensions. Nevertheless, he was highly intelligent, much smarter than the Slothful Beast, so he merged with the natural order and became an ultimate existence.

Roman was by himself from the start, free from the obligations of a tribe or civilization. A solitary ultimate existence like him, although rather rare in the Void Zone, was not that uncommon.

Therefore, throughout an extensive period, Roman was too bored. He possessed a nearly eternal lifespan, and he was alone. He did not have to toil over the matters of a tribe or civilization like Chronos. Thus, the only thing that could attract him was various interesting endeavors.

Almost every solitary ultimate existence would have all sorts of peculiar hobbies, and Roman liked to collect the Vestigial Tribe’s items.

“You know of the Vestigial Tribe?”

Roman asked Merlin and the rest.

“The Vestigial Tribe? We know some things about them but not comprehensively.”

“Huh? You know about the Vestigial Tribe?”

Chronos appeared astonished. After all, back then, he had learned about the Vestigial Tribe from Roman but did not expect that Merlin and the other Spell Casters would know of them.

“Haha, I just knew that someone will know about the Vestigial Tribe’s existence! At first, Chronos didn’t believe me but after I showed him these warships and puppets, he had witnessed their power and had no choice but to believe me. Since you know of the Vestigial Tribe, you should know how powerful they had been? I only learned about this incidentally, and thus became highly interested in the Vestigial Tribe. During this long time, I’ve used various methods to collect everything of the Vestigial Tribe such as these warships and puppets.”

Upon mentioning the Vestigial Tribe, Roman seemed to be very excited, continually spouting out details.

Compared to Flarite who had personal experience, Roman’s exploration of the Vestigial Tribe’s secrets was much difficult. At the start, he had only obtained a warship and felt it was strange, slowly beginning to gain interest.

Thereafter, he started to roam about, tracking almost the entire Void Zone. He collected much information, news, and reports from various places, slowly understanding this incomparably distant era when a civilization was able to sweep over the entire Void Zone.

After a preliminary understanding of the Vestigial Tribe, Roman became even more frantic. As an ultimate existence, he was able to obtain broken warships and puppets. This was not too difficult. Thereafter, throughout this long period, he had created the nine dimensions and concentrated on researching the Vestigial Tribe.

Which was to say, an ultimate existence who had invested endless time and all his energies into constantly researching the Vestigial Tribe – Roman had made some discoveries.

The biggest of these was the gravitational field that had covered the entire space between the nine dimensions.

Of course, this gravitational field was not something Roman himself could design. Back when the Vestigial Tribe had taken over the Void Zone, even the Thirty-six Emperors were unable to create this gravitational field. Roman was not that incredible, able to spontaneously create a gravitational field.

His gravitational field was incidentally obtained from an abandoned dimension. It must have been left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. The previous war did not destroy that dimension.

Roman simply moved this dimension here and researched for countless years before widening the range of the gravitational field to cover the nine dimensions.

“The Vestigial Tribe is frightening indeed. Their power system is completely different from ours, and they have many forces that can even break down the natural order’s power. However, this is like an inheritance of an entire civilization. There’s a vast amount of knowledge, and even today, I’m unable to understand up to a ten-thousandth of that knowledge.”

Roman stared obsessively at the pile of “junk” in the dimension. His research could not be considered successful or there would not have been the “misfiring” of those previous beams of light.

Chapter 796: Golden Ray Armor Fragments

Seeing the awkward expression on Roman’s face, Merlin knew that Roman was fascinated with the Vestigial Tribe’s methods. However, Roman knew little about it. No one knew how much time was needed to truly be proficient in it.

There were many contenders like Roman who were obsessed with the Vestigial Tribe. After all, the Vestigial Tribe was once extremely powerful, and anyone who obtained just a little information would be shocked and even fascinated by them.

Even Merlin was shocked. Otherwise, he would not have taken the Black Star Armor.

“I wonder what good relics Sir Roman has collected over the years.”

Merlin’s heart raced. When he thought about the Black Star Armor, he recalled the Vestigial Creatures’ identity symbol, the Brain of Life. Only if he had obtained the Brain of Life would there be a chance of controlling the Black Star Armor. Furthermore, if he had obtained the Black Star Armor’s acknowledgment and became one with the Black Star Armor, then he would instantly obtain power comparable to an ultimate existence!

“Good relics? Of course, there are. Come, I’ll show you.”

Roman seemed to be very proud of the Vestigial Tribe relics he had collected. He brought Merlin and the others and flew to a huge warship.

“Swoosh.”

The warship seemed to be in good condition but Roman said, “This warship has been completely damaged. I’ve spent a lot of effort to get it barely repaired outside but the inside was hollowed out by me. It’s just an empty shell at best now. Let’s go, there are some good things that I’ve collected.”

Seeing the external form of the warship, Merlin suddenly thought about the Atlan civilization empire-level warships. Although some differences could be seen, they were not large.

“The Atlan civilization must’ve had a deep relationship with the Vestigial Tribe!”

Merlin and Setoh cast a glance at each other. Even Wizard Setoh began to have his suspicions. After seeing these damaged Vestigial Tribe warships, anyone would be suspicious of the relationship between the Atlan civilization and the Vestigial Tribe.

The warship was huge, and even Titan Giants like Chronos would have no problem entering it.

Just as they had entered the warship, they saw light as bright as day. There were exquisite crystals that reflected their figures on the warship. The crystals dazzled and sparkled, making them look extremely beautiful. It did not look like a warship but rather a palace.

“Ding, Honorable Master, welcome to the Fantasy Warship!”

A sweet female voice sounded, and the lights in the warship suddenly dimmed. When the brilliant lights flashed again, Merlin thought he had returned to his previous life.

“Haha, gentlemen, aren’t these Vestigial Tribe relics pretty good? I’ve repaired this system with great difficulty but it’s still mostly useless. It can only control some lights, energy, and others on the warship. It’s of little use.”

Roman said while smiling, and the lights lit up again. Everyone exchanged glances at each other. Except for Merlin, they were all unused to it.

“Is this a puppet?”

Suddenly, Flarite saw two pitch-black metal puppets at a corner of the warship. They were the same puppets that had attacked them when they were at the Giant Tribe ancestral land.

“They’re out of energy. They’re no threat now.”

Roman said casually. He walked over, and grabbed the two puppets. The puppets did not have any response since they were out of energy.

Although Vestigial Tribe puppets needed energy, these puppets could generally obtain energy automatically. There were very few puppets that completely used up their energy, so no one knew how these two puppets ran out of energy.

These two puppets attracted everyone’s attention. They then saw that the warship was filled with various strange objects.

Besides the puppets, there were also some strange weapons. They were all either without energy or broken, and were only here in Roman’s warship for people to view.

“That’s… The Golden Ray Armor?”

Flarite’s expression suddenly changed as he stared intently at an armor that only had a few pieces of its breastplate left. Although this armor was deformed beyond recognition, it still glittered with a golden light.

“The Golden Ray Armor? Is that the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Armor that’s comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors?”

Merlin’s heart trembled. He immediately thought about the Vestigial Tribe armor that Flarite had mentioned before. There were three types in total. The first was the Golden Ray Armor, and were extremely rare even in the Vestigial Tribe. Once one became a Golden Ray Warrior, then they would become comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors. They were the most powerful force of the Vestigial Tribe.

Next was the Black Star Armor. There was currently one in Merlin’s Spatial Ring but there was no Brain of Life.

As for the Golden Ray Armor, it was extremely rare in the Vestigial Tribe. According to Flarite’s speculation, the Golden Ray Warriors were the focus of the Thirty-six Emperors. They must have been destroyed long ago hence it was impossible to meet one.

However, now, one was seen in Roman’s warship but it was already broken.

Thinking about it, it made sense that there would not be a perfect Golden Ray Armor that had existed. If it had existed, then the Vestigial Tribe would not be completely wiped out. However, even if it was broken, it was still incomparably valuable.

“You know about the Golden Ray Armor? It seems you know a lot about the Vestigial Tribe. I also spend a lot of effort on this armor before finally figuring out its origin. Yes, it’s the most powerful armor of the Vestigial Tribe, also known as the Golden Ray Armor. Rumor has it that whoever wears the Golden Ray Armor will immediately become invincible. However, I think this rumor is somewhat exaggerated. If they really could become invincible, then why was the Vestigial Tribe completely eliminated?”

Roman only knew about how important the Golden Ray Armor was but did not truly understand the Golden Ray Armor. The Golden Ray Warriors wearing the Golden Ray Armor might not be invincible but they were close to being invincible. After all, the Golden Ray Warriors were beings comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors. They were the top contenders in the boundless Void Zone!

At the same time, Merlin quietly ordered the Matrix, “Matrix, scan the warship and find out if there’s a Brain of Life.”

The Matrix had obtained the data of the Black Star Armor, and naturally knew the characteristics of the Brain of Life, so the Matrix was perfect for finding it.

“Ding, starting scan!”

The Matrix started to scan the entire ship while Merlin looked around. No matter how valuable that Golden Ray Armor was, it was already broken. There were only a few pieces of its breastplate left, making it useless.

He wanted to see if he could find a Black Star Armor or even a Gray Light Armor.

Unfortunately, Merlin had searched the entire warship but did not find any Black Star Armor or Gray Light Armor.

“There’s nothing practical.”

Although there were many things collected on Roman’s warship, they were useless items. At best, they were just proof of the Vestigial Tribe. In the long course of history, the Vestigial Tribe only had these relics that proved their strength in the past.

“Ding, scan completed. No Brain of Life was discovered.”

The Matrix had finished scanning after a moment but did not discover any Brain of Life. Although Merlin was slightly disappointed, he had expected this result.

How would the Brain of Life be handed down to this day? Since the Vestigial Creatures were dead, the Brain of Life would have been destroyed as well. It was impossible to find the Brain of Life again.

“What do you think, gentlemen?”

Roman asked proudly.

He had collected many relics connected to the Vestigial Tribe, and they were not all useless. At the very least, Merlin knew the most useful one was probably the gravitational field shrouding the nine dimensions.

If this kind of gravitational field were to be used on the battlefield against the Rock Tribe, the Light God Organization or the Atlan civilization, the battle situation would change immediately. Besides ultimate existences, no one could resist the Vestigial Tribe’s gravitational field.

However, they had to first convince the diehard Vestigial Tribe fanatic, Roman.

Chapter 797: Prelude

“Your Majesty Chronos, our purpose this time…”

Setoh gave a gentle reminder and the Titan Giant Chronos nodded. He knew what to do.

Chronos then said to Roman, “Roman, the reason we came here is to ask for your help.”

“Help?”

Roman glanced at Chronos and his tone immediately became somewhat ill-mannered. He said coldly, “Chronos, what did I saw when we met back then? I won’t care about matters regarding your Giant Tribe. If you want me to help your Giant Tribe, then save your breath.”

Roman’s change of attitude was too quick. It seemed that the relationship between Roman and Chronos have not reached a close level.

Chronos’ expression was unsightly but he tried to reason, “We’re here for the Spell Caster civilization. They’re in danger now. As long as you agree to help, we’ll agree to anything you want in the future. How does that sound?”

Roman glanced at Merlin and Setoh, and continued to sneer, “I’m only interested in items belonging to the Vestigial Tribe. Unless you can hand some over, I won’t do anything. Well, Chronos, if there’s nothing else, I’m going to study the warship I’ve just obtained.”

Roman seemed to have no regard for what Chronos thought. His attitude was truly unreasonable. The grand Titan Giant from the Giant Tribe had personally came here to request for him but he did not respect that at all.

Seeing Roman turning around, Chronos also appeared embarrassed. He did not expect things to turn out like that. Roman was usually very amiable. He had never thought that it would be so difficult to ask for his help.

As for items belonging to the Vestigial Tribe, Chronos was not interested in those at all. How would he deliberately collect those items?

Wizard Setoh stepped forward and whispered to Chronos, “Your Majesty, can’t we convince Sir Roman?”

“I also didn’t expect Roman to be so stubborn. If he’s unwilling, then we can’t do anything…”

Chronos also seemed quite helpless. It seemed impossible to convince Roman. Setoh also felt that it was a pity. Roman was not only an ultimate existence but he also possessed the Vestigial Tribe’s gravitational field, which was the most terrifying. Roman’s impact on the battlefield would be larger than two ultimate existences.

“The Vestigial Tribe? Sir Roman, if I have some good relics for you, would you help us and follow us to the Spell Caster civilization?”

Merlin suddenly raised his head and revealed a confident smile.

“Hm? You have Vestigial Tribe relics?”

Roman, who had almost reached the warship’s door, whipped his head back and stared intently at Merlin with eyes of disbelief.

“Of course, I have many. I even have… Martial arts puppets! The only question is whether Sir Roman will be able to subdue them! However, the premise is that Sir Roman has to first go to the Spell Caster civilization. Only then, will you obtain the relics the Vestigial Tribe left behind.”

Merlin paused and said mysteriously, “Moreover, I believe that Sir Roman will be very interested in our Spell Caster civilization’s enemies. They’re called the Atlan civilization. They also have warships and puppets but they are nowhere as strong as the Vestigial Tribe. Therefore, we suspect that the Atlan civilization has close ties with the Vestigial Tribe. They might even be descendants of the Vestigial Tribe that swept through the Void Zone in the past.”

Merlin naturally knew what interested Roman the most. Flarite had confirmed it, and Merlin had also found various signs that the Vestigial Tribe were indeed exterminated. It was impossible to leave behind any descendants.

However, this did not stop Merlin from using the idea of Vestigial Tribe descendants to attract Roman. Anyone who knew the Vestigial Creatures and had seen the Atlan civilization would connect them to the Vestigial Tribe.

“What? There are Vestigial Tribe descendants?”

Roman was interested. He hesitated for a moment before saying in a low voice, “You have to take out that Vestigial Tribe relic first. If it’s real, I’ll promise to help you attack your Spell Caster civilization’s opponent. I’ll also go see the Atlan Civilization you’ve mentioned. However, if you don’t show me that relic, none of you will leave here alive!”

Roman was not a mild-tempered person. On the contrary, he was unkind and selfish except for his passion for the

Vestigial Tribe. His gaze when it swept over Merlin and Setoh was full of tension.

Merlin was not nervous and instead smiled. “However, it has to be approved by His Majesty Chronos first. That’s because those Vestigial Tribe items are in the Giant Tribe’s ancestral land!”

“The ancestral land?”

Chronos was slightly surprised. Although he came out from the ancestral land, he did not encounter any danger and did not know if there were any Vestigial Tribe relics in the ancestral land.

Chronos was not interested in the Vestigial Tribe at all. Perhaps the Giant Tribe’s predecessors, the Titan Tribe that was incomparably ancient, had even taken part in the great war with the Vestigial Tribe.

However, the Titan Tribe eventually declined, and the Giant Tribe that came later did not know the glory of their ancestors or even why the ancestral land had become so dangerous.

Merlin knew that it was the dimension where the war between the Titan Tribe and the Vestigial Tribe Black Star Warriors had occurred. There were countless Vestigial Tribe relics left there as well as slowly restoring Vestigial Tribe puppets. It was full of things that attracted Roman.

“Heh, Chronos, we’ve known each other for so many years but you’ve never mentioned your Giant Tribe ancestral land before. What Vestigial Tribe relics are there?”

Roman’s gaze swept unkindly over Merlin.

Chronos frowned and recalled carefully. The ancestral land was indeed a mysterious place. When he had accidentally entered it, he was incredibly muddle-headed, and unexpectedly exited without learning anything.

After becoming a Titan Giant, he always felt that there was great danger in the ancestral land and never dared to enter it for a long time. That was how Merlin and the others could bring the Slothful Beast in and successfully take out a drop of heritage blood.

“Does the ancestral land have Vestigial Tribe relics? I feel like it’s very dangerous inside, and there’s even an oppressive force there. Perhaps it wasn’t that only one drop of Heritage Blood left but there was some Heritage Blood scattered in the ancestral land. If Roman can enter it, it’s also a good thing…”

Many thoughts instantly flashed in Chronos’ head, and he finally nodded and said, “Roman, my Giant Tribe’s ancestral land has always been a forbidden land. There are many mysteries in there that even I don’t know about. However, before this, Merlin and Wizard Setoh had entered the ancestral land. Perhaps there are Vestigial Tribe relics. If you’re willing, we can go take a look now.”

Roman hesitated for a moment before nodded. “Alright, I’ll tidy up some things first. If there’s anything left by the Vestigial Tribe, I’ll keep my promise and go to the Spell Caster civilization with you, and then come back to collect the Vestigial Tribe relics.”

Merlin hurriedly took a step forward. “Sir Roman, the gravitational field is very important for the war with the Atlan civilization. If we can move the gravitational field to the battlefield, our odds will be much better.”

“The gravitational field… That’s somewhat troublesome but not impossible. Please wait outside first.”

Roman then quickly flew out of the warship, and left the middle dimension toward another dimension. He was most likely starting to remove the gravitational field array.

This kind of gravitational field was not something that Roman could arrange. He merely obtained a set of equipment for the gravitational field and used this equipment to stimulate the terrifying gravitational field. Almost the entire dimension was armed into a solid fortress.

At the beginning when the Vestigial Tribe swept through the Void Zone, there were countless dimensions armed with gravitational fields like these. Almost every dimension was like a solid fortress, which made countless civilizations suffer terribly.

Therefore, Merlin and Setoh greatly coveted this gravitational field. Of course, they do not want to possess it. As long as Roman took the gravitational field to the battlefield, the warships and puppets of the Atlan civilization would not stand a chance. They would be directly crushed by the gravitational field.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the eight dimensions around them started to shake, and Merlin and the others quickly flew out of the dimension. They could feel the gravity on their bodies instantly disappear.

“The gravitational field disappeared? Roman can take the gravitational field away!”

Chronos also laughed. He could naturally see how important the gravitational field was. With it, their assurance was even greater.

“Swoosh.”

Soon, Roman reappeared in front of Merlin and others. He laughed and said, “The gravitational magnetic field can be taken to the battlefield. Let’s go. We’ll first go to the Giant Tribe’s ancestral land.”

Roman was very anxious. It seemed that he was fanatical about the Vestigial Tribe relics. He would not be rest assured if he did not confirm them first.

Merlin did not tarry either. If they could finish seeing it earlier, they would be able to return to the Spell Caster civilization earlier and make preparations earlier as well. After all, the battlefield changed rapidly, and no one could be sure of what changes would happen.

…

“Crack.”

In the silent Void Zone, a crisp sound sounded, and a huge dimension quickly disintegrated into a huge rock at a speed that was almost visible to the naked eye, and floated quietly in the Void Zone.

“Another dimension has been drained…This is the eighteenth dimension. We’ve destroyed our homeland but now, we’re going to destroy the Void Zone.”

A glittering tall woman wearing gray armor jumped out of the warship and went directly to the newly destroyed dimension.

Outside this dimension were more than a dozen large warships, each emitting a tube-like beam of light, and seemed to be pumping energy from the dimension.

This was an extraction method that disregarded all consequences and could destroy a dimension in an instant. The Atlantic civilization had destroyed many parts of the Atlan dimension with this method.

However, they had rushed out of the Atlan Dimension now. It was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity!

“For the continuation of civilization, we have to do so. The Senate has issued an ultimatum. We must build a void-level warship in the shortest possible time. We can only use this method. Fortunately, progress seems good now. The Void Zone is a magical place with infinite resources. If our Atlan civilization enters the Void Zone, we might be able to create the glory of the Vestigial Tribe of the past!”

Another man in gray armor said with a crazy look in his eyes.

Chapter 798: Void-level Warship!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Create the glory of the Vestigial Tribe?”

The woman in gray armor showed disdain in her eyes. Of course, she knew what the Vestigial Tribe was. There were stories about the Vestigial Tribe everywhere in the Atlan Dimension.

Many thousands of years ago, the Atlan Dimension might have been called the Vestigial Dimension because it was a fort built by the Vestigial Tribe. It was a fort that could isolate the power of the natural order.

However, the Vestigial Tribe failed in the end but they did not know that innumerable years later, a new intelligent tribe would be born between the dimensions.

All intelligent civilization would learn, and the Atlan Dimension had a lot of knowledge left by the Vestigial Tribe. From being ignorant in the beginning to the final rapid progress of civilization, the Atlan civilization gradually grasped some of the Vestigial Tribe’s methods. They even called the Vestigial Tribe a God Tribe. They were not the same as the ordinary gods in the Void Zone, and instead, possessed unimaginable power.

The Atlan civilization claimed themselves to be descendants of the God Tribe!

However, only the Atlans knew that was not true. They were simply natives born in the dimension and knew a little about the Vestigial Tribe. If the real Vestigial Tribe knew that they called themselves the Vestigial Tribe descendants, they would be made a laughingstock.

However, the Atlan civilization was shrouded in a fanatical mood. They believed that they would be able to reproduce the splendor of their ancestors. Only a few people remained clear-headed.

So, what if they became as powerful as the Vestigial Tribe? In the end, it was still destroyed. It was just that many people knew this truth but simply did not want to face it.

…

The giant Slothful Beast slowly moved forward in the Void Zone, and Merlin and others once again returned to the Giant Tribe. Monre heard about the news ahead of time, so the Giant Tribe came to greet Chronos.

Roman jumped off the back of the Slothful Beast, looked around, and murmured, “Where’s the ancestral land?”

Without explaining it to Monre, Chronos said, “Come with me.”

Then, he took Roman and the others into the Giant Tribe ancestral land.

Looking at the ancestral land shrouded in the stench of death, Roma was somewhat surprised and said, “This place is a bit weird. It’s so full of death… I’m afraid it wasn’t an ordinary being that died here!”

Even if it was a Great Lord that died, it was impossible to form such a stench of death. Only when ultimate existences died would the stench of death soar and envelope a dimension. With how dense the stench of death here was, it was not only one ultimate existence that died here.

“This is the ancestral land! Roman, you can go in and have a look but you can’t stay, let alone grab anything inside.”

Chronos looked at Merlin and Setoh. He promised to let Roman enter the ancestral land but that was very selfish. The ancestral land was an important place, and no one could enter.

However, the ancestral land now was a place full of all kinds of dangers. If Roman can clear these obstacles, the ancestral land would become the ancestral land of the entire Giant Tribe. It would be of great benefit to the Giant Tribe.

However, Chronos also knew that Merlin and Setoh wanted to take advantage of the Vestigial Tribe relics in the ancestral land so that Roman could join the Spell Caster civilization first, and then come to the ancestral land to take the relics after the war was over.

It was like killing three birds with one stone. Roman would obtain what the Vestigial Tribe left behind, the Giants would also get a truly safe ancestral land, and the Spell Caster civilization’s crisis would be lifted. Therefore, Chronos was on Merlin and Setoh’s side this time.

“Haha, if I see the Vestigial Tribe relics, I’ll keep my promise!”

Roman also knew what Chronos meant, and directly stepped into the ancestral land.

Roman stepped into the ancestral land that was wrapped in the thick stench of death. He entered alone, and Merlin and the others did not follow him in and instead just waited patiently.

Soon, the stench of death of the ancestral land bubbled out, and Roman's figure instantly flew out, appearing in front of Merlin and the others.

A smile appeared on Merlin's face as he calmly asked, "What do you think, Sir Roman? I didn't lie to you, right?"

Seeing the excitement on Roman's face, anyone would know that he was satisfied.

Indeed, Roman nodded heavily and said, "Yes, yes, it's very good! It seems there was a war between the Vestigial Tribe and the Giant Tribe. Tsk, the places where the Vestigial Tribe fought which I found were all reduced to ruins. Who would've thought that this dimension would be preserved so well? It's very unusual. The Giant Tribe is worthy of being called a profound and powerful civilization!"

Roman was extremely satisfied, and Chronos also laughed. The Giant Tribe did not know how to use Vestigial Tribe relics, so they were of no use. However, if Roman wanted to clear up the Vestigial Tribe relics in the ancestral land in the future, and could discover some Heritage Bloods, that would be a huge benefit for the Giant Tribe.

After all, Chronos knew from what Merlin and Setoh said that the Giant Dimension used to be the Titan Dimension in the past. The battlefield was specially set up to exterminate the Vestigial Tribe. Now, Roman's words undoubtedly verified Merlin and Setoh's words.

"Good, in that case, can we set off for the Spell Caster civilization?"

Setoh asked with a smile.

“Bang.”

Suddenly, without any warning, Setoh’s body instantly exploded into a shower of glittering sparks, and completely disappeared from the Void Zone.

“What’s going on?”

“What happened to Wizard Setoh?”

This sudden change left everyone stranded and shocked!

…

“Boom.”

Without the collapse of another dimension, the Atlan civilization had fully drained twenty-eight dimensions.

However, at this moment, many Atlans were overjoyed and shouted madly, “We did it, it succeeded! The Vestigial Tribe’s strongest power, the power to break down the natural order, has been discovered! Haha, we’ve consumed twenty-eight dimensions but it’s worth it. As long as we have this power, what else is frightening in the Void Zone?”

Many Atlans knew what this meant. It meant that the history of the Atlan civilization would be radically changed. They had acquired the systematic knowledge left behind by the Vestigial Tribe for countless years in the Atlan Dimension, and only a small part had been studied.

However, the strength of the Atlan civilization was already very terrifying. The only threat to them now was the ultimate existence of civilizations in the Void Zone.

Just one ultimate existence would be able to suppress the entire Atlan civilization but the Atlans were unwilling. How could they be suppressed by just one being?

However, an ultimate existence’s strength truly made one despair. It was like a mountain that pressed on everyone’s hearts. Fortunately, they had a method from the knowledge the Vestigial Tribe left behind, which was one of the Vestigial Tribe’s strongest abilities.

That was the power to break down the natural order’s power!

Once this power was mastered, the Atlan civilization would truly change history, and their only weakness would be remedied. However, just for this power, the Atlan civilization had consumed unimaginable amounts of resources. If they were simply in the Atlan Dimension, then they would have run out of resources long ago if they aimed for the long-term development of the Atlan civilization.

However, they had left the Atlan Dimension and arrived in the vast Void Zone, where were limitless resources for them to waste unbridled.

As a result, they had succeeded. After draining twenty-eight dimensions worth of energy, they finally created the power to break down the natural order.

“Has it been developed?”

A man in gray armor who was supervising asked imposingly.

The gray armor symbolize the top warriors of the Atlan civilization, and was also a small group of people who possessed privileges. The armor worn by those people were also mentioned in the knowledge left behind by the Vestigial Tribe, and was called the Gray Light Armor.

This was the greatest strength of the Vestigial Tribe. Above the Gray Light Armor was the Black Star Armor and the Golden Ray Armor. Unfortunately, the Atlan civilization had only researched the Gray Light Armor. However, this was not the real Gray Light Armor, and was only half as powerful as the real thing.

After all, these three kinds of armors required the knowledge system of the Vestigial civilization and the strength of their foundation, which was the Brain of Life. The Atlan civilization could absorb and make use of the Vestigial Tribe’s knowledge but the most important basic knowledge such as the Brain of Life, could not be produced at all.

The Atlan civilization only produced the intelligence chip but this intelligence chip was essentially different from the Brain of Life. Even though the intelligence chip could store a lot of knowledge and had limited intelligence, it could not transmit power bit by bit into the mind of Atlans, and could not grow with the people like the Vestigial Tribe’s Brain of Life could.

This was related to the entire knowledge structure and system. The Atlans did not have the Brain of Life nor could they make the Black Star Armor or the Golden Ray Armor. The Gray Light Armor was below ultimate existences and its uses were not too big, far less than that of the void-level warship manufactured this time.

The void-level warship was the real breakthrough of the Atlan civilization!

“It’s a success but because it just succeeded, the energy conversion rate is too low. All the energy drained from the twenty-eight dimensions was only enough to support to fire one shot from the main cannon of the void-level warship.”

The Atlan civilization researchers were also helpless. The maturity of this technology required a long time to apply and could not be achieved overnight.

“One shot? That’s already enough. This shot is enough to change the balance of the war!”

A cold smile appeared on the gray armored man.

Thus, the Atlan civilization informed the two Rock Tribe progenitors and the Lord God of Light to lure out the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards. As long one Arcane Wizard was killed, the two Rock Tribe progenitors would be able to pin down the remaining two Ultimate Arcane Wizards.

As for the Lord God of Light, what did it matter when facing against Spell Casters who could control minds?

At the moment, the manufacture of the void-level warship had succeeded, and the results of the war had already been decided!

Chapter 799: Turn of the Tide

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang.”

With this muffled sound, Wizard Setoh’s Maxim avatar disappeared, leaving everyone stunned. They did not understand what was going on.

“Wizard Merlin, what happened?”

Chronos asked in a heavy voice.

“Hehe, what other explanation is there? This body was an avatar, and an avatar wouldn’t shatter for no reason. If it does, then there’s only one possibility – his real body is dead!”

Roman seemed to know something and said calmly.

“His real body died? How can that be? Wizard Setoh is an ultimate existence. Who could kill an ultimate existence? Could it be that other god organizations in the God Alliance intervened?”

Merlin could only think of that possibility, which was that other gods in the God Alliance intervened in the war and conspired with the Rock Tribe Progenitor to surround and kill Wizard Setoh.

An ultimate existence might not be killed even if he were surrounded by two or three ultimate existences but if it were four or five or even more, then surrounding and killing an ultimate existence would not be impossible.

It seemed now that Wizard Setoh had met with a disaster!

“How could this be… I must return to the Spell Caster civilization!”

Merlin immediately made up his mind, and looked at Chronos. At this time, the Spell Caster civilization must have undergone drastic changes, which were clearly bad. Therefore, Chronos’ stance was very important.

Many thoughts flashed at once in Chronos’ mind but he said in a low voice, “The ultimate existences of the Avian Tribe and the Tree Tribe haven’t arrived yet. I have to wait here until they come and convince them to join the Spell Caster civilization. Roman, would you dare to follow Wizard Merlin to the Spell Caster civilization to stabilize the situation?”

All eyes fell on Roman again.

Chronos’ tone revealed sincerity. He naturally did not want the Spell Caster civilization to be destroyed because in the current situation if the Spell Caster civilization was destroyed, the Giant Tribe would also be in grave danger in the face of the Rock Tribe and the God Alliance. Therefore, it was indeed the safest idea for him to stay here and invite the Avian Tribe and the Tree Tribe, especially now that the Spell Caster civilization might have undergone drastic changes. Therefore, the intervention of the Avian Tribe and the Tree Tribe was necessary now more than ever.

As for the problem of strength, if Roman agreed, coupled with the Slothful Beast, even if some god organizations in the God Alliance intervened, they would be able to handle it. After all, Chronos did not believe that the eight largest god organizations of the God Alliance would appear.

Roman did not belong to a civilization or tribe. He was just a single person who was deeply committed to collecting Vestigial Tribe relics. However, the most important thing was that he was a man of his word!

“Of course, I’ll go to the Spell Caster civilization. Tsk, with me around, what are you afraid of? What’s more, I’m afraid it won’t be that easy to kill me.”

Roman appeared quite confident.

Merlin’s heart slightly relaxed. With the help of Roman as well as the Slothful Beast, they should be able to stabilize the situation after rushing back. However, the premise was that the Spell Caster civilization had not collapsed yet.

Even Merlin did not know how bad the Spell Caster civilization’s situation was now, so when he heard Roman’s agreement, he immediately said, “Your Majesty Chronos, we’ll leave now. I hope Your Majesty can reach an agreement with the Avian Tribe and the Tree Tribe as soon as possible. My Spell Caster civilization welcomes any civilization that comes to help us!”

Saying that, Merlin brought Roman, Flarite, and the others and swiftly flew to the Slothful Beast’s back. He then used Hallucinating spell to drive the Slothful Beast back to the Spell Caster civilization as fast as possible.

“Did the God Alliance intervene or did the Atlan civilization manufactured the legendary void-level warship?”

Merlin’s heart flashed with such thoughts but he did not dare to say it. If the Atlan civilization had manufactured a void-level warship, then they were in deep trouble. It would be even worse than if the God Alliance had intervened.

Under his urgent mood, the Slothful Beast’s speed increased as well. Its huge body shuttled in the boundless Void Zone with terrifying speed…

…

In the quiet Void Zone, the two Rock Tribe Progenitors and the Lord God of Light blankly looked at the unprecedented blinding light. When they heard that the Atlan civilization had created a power to nullify the power of ultimate existences, they had not believed it yet.

According to the Atlan civilization, this weapon could only be used once for the time being, and was very costly. Therefore, it was necessary to maximize the results. It would be best if they could eliminate one Ultimate Arcane Wizard.

However, this naturally required the cooperation of the two Progenitors and the Lord God of Light. They had discussed it for a moment, and finally decided that the three ultimate existences would lure out the three Great Arcane Wizards and hold each other back. Then, the final attack would be launched by the Atlan civilization.

The Atlan civilization’s final blow worked. Right now, there were only two Great Arcane Wizards left. In the Void Zone, there was a faint residual energy of light, which was the power that broke down the natural order!

“Dead? He’s really dead?”

The two Rock Tribe Progenitors were still in disbelief. In any case, Setoh was an ultimate existence like them. Even if he was an enemy, seeing a lofty ultimate existence like him get killed instantly still caused them to be shocked.

“Even the natural order was broken down… That attack could kill Setoh! The Atlan civilization is truly terrifying!”

The Lord God of Light stared at the place where Wizard Setoh was. There was no longer a figure there now. That beam of light could break down the natural order, so someone who relied on the natural order for defense would not be able to withstand the shot at all.

An ultimate existence who had lost the advantage of possessing the power of the natural order would just be a powerful Lord at best, and could also be killed.

“Setoh… Died?”

Both Arcane Wizard Ceci and Wizard Augustus were in shock. How could the grand Arcane Wizard Setoh have died just like this?

“Rumble.”

Then, the distant Setoh Arcane City began to collapse. The huge Setoh Arcane City was originally a dimension but now, it was continuously crumbling. Numerous Spell Caster flew out from the city and looked at the scene, dumbfounded.

Setoh Arcane City was the symbol of Wizard Setoh. According to the regulations of the Spell Caster civilization’s three Great Arcane Wizards, once someone became an Arcane Wizard, he would be able to establish an Arcane City.

However, the collapse of Setoh Arcane City now directly showed that Wizard Setoh was indeed dead. He died in that terrifying light from earlier.

“Atlan civilization!”

Augustus’ gaze instantly shot toward the two Rock Tribe Progenitor and saw the Atlan civilization warship and puppets behind them. The Atlan civilization must have created a void-level warship or they would not have been able to kill Setoh.

However, there was no second ray of light coming even after a long time had passed, which showed that the void-level warship created by the Atlan civilization was not stable yet, and would not pose a threat to Arcane Wizards in a short period.

Augustus soon decided!

“Ceci, you take Ceci Arcane City and leave, and go to the Giant Tribe. They should take you in. Then, meet up with Merlin. The tide has turned…”

Augustus was the strongest of the three Great Arcane Wizards. When he became angry, the power of the natural order on his body soared. The entire Void Zone seemed to change, causing the two Rock Tribe Progenitors and the Lord God of Light to be slightly shocked.

They understood that Augustus was trying to pin the three of them down by himself.

The Spell Caster civilization’s situation changed. With Setoh’s death, the balance was broken, and the Spell Caster civilization would no longer be able to resist the alliance of the Rock Tribe, the Lord God of Light, and the Atlan civilization.

“Haha, Augustus, can you stop the three of us alone? Besides, if the Atlan civilization’s secret weapon is used again, then you’ll follow in Setoh’s footsteps!”

The Lord God of Light was very carefree. He was different from the Rock Tribe. He was from the Glorious Land and was born a god, ruling all creatures in the dimension.

Although there were many gods in the Glorious Land, the Lord God of Light was one of the most powerful among them.

However, everything changed when the Spell Casters rose. Before he could become a Lord God, he was besieged by powerful Lords and had to escape from the Glorious Land.

Fortunately, he finally established the god organization and became a Lord God, so he was not killed by the Spell Caster civilization. Therefore, seeing Setoh die and the Spell Caster civilization in jeopardy, he felt extremely happy.

“Lord God of Light, I believe anyone would know how powerful you gods are. In the end, one day, the Atlan civilization will turn their guns on you. At that time, I’m afraid your God Alliance would be useless.”

At this time, Augustus remained extremely calm as he said slowly.

The Lord God of Light’s heart was shocked but he was already alert for a long time. The Atlan civilization now had secret weapons that could kill an ultimate existence. Therefore, ultimate existences like them were threatened.

The Lord God of Light was planning to wait until the Spell Caster civilization was destroyed before uniting with several other god organizations, and swiftly and unexpectedly destroy the Atlan civilization with the fastest speed.

At that time, if they could obtain the Atlan civilization’s weapon that could kill ultimate existences, the Light God Organization would prevail over all other god organizations, and all other foreign civilizations would be ruled by the gods again.

The coming of that day was not impossible!

“Haha, Augustus, you should worry about yourself first. Kill!”

The Lord God of Light made the first move. The power of the natural order on his body turned into violent holy light and rained down like arrows on Augustus. The two Rock Tribe Progenitors also reacted and quickly joined in the siege on Augustus.

As for Ceci, if he was determined to escape, then they could not do anything about it. As long as the Spell Caster civilization was destroyed, even though Ceci escaping was a problem, it could be solved slowly.

“Augustus!”

Ceci clenched his fists. At this moment, he also felt powerless. The lofty Arcane Wizard, an ultimate existence, was completely helpless at this moment.

Now, the only thing he could do was preserve the Spell Caster’s heritage!

Chapter 800: Impatient

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swoosh.”

A black-robed figure flew out of Setoh Arcane City. He did not care about the collapsing Setoh Arcane City and instead, stared at the dark Void Zone with intense eyes.

“What’s going on?”

The black-robed figure forcefully stopped a Legend and asked in a heavy voice, “What happened here? Where are the three Great Arcane Wizards?”

As soon as the Legendary Wizard saw the black-robed wizard, he hurriedly said respectfully, “You’re the Legend Lord. The three Arcane Wizards left Arcane City together and seemed to have gone to the front line. It had something to do with the Rock Tribe. Only the three Great Arcane Wizards, so we’re not very clear about what happened either. How could Setoh Arcane Wizard collapse for no reason?”

It turned out that this black-robed figure was the Maxim avatar Merlin had left behind in the Spell Caster civilization. For fear of being seen through by the Rock Tribe Progenitor, Merlin’s Maxim avatar did not show up but stayed in Setoh Arcane City the entire time.

As a result, Setoh Arcane City was crumbling now but Merlin did not know that Arcane Wizard Setoh's avatar with his real body had died as well.

"The three Great Arcane Wizards went to the front line?"

Merlin's Maxim avatar's heart shook. It seemed that something had happened. Thus, without regarding the danger, he quickly flew forward.

Soon, Merlin's Maxim avatar reached the front line. He saw only the two Rock Tribe Progenitors and the Lord God of Light as well as Arcane Wizard Ceci and Arcane Wizard Augustus.

However, Arcane Wizard Augustus was being besieged by the two Rock Tribe Progenitors and the Lord God of Light, and Wizard Setoh was nowhere to be found.

"Arcane Wizard Ceci, where's Arcane Wizard Setoh? What happened?"

Merlin's Maxim avatar hurriedly asked Ceci beside him.

Ceci looked at Merlin. His gaze was full of coldness as he said heavily, "Setoh… was killed! The despicable Atlan civilization created a new powerful warship and used underhanded methods to kill Setoh!"

"He died?"

Merlin's expression went pale. Although his heart was already sure, he still found it difficult to accept the information. How could the great Ultimate Arcane Wizard die?

“The new warship the Atlan civilization created is likely a void-level warship! Augustus has already fought for a chance for us. Go, I’ll take Arcane City and join the Giant Tribe with your real body!”

Despite Ceci’s reluctance, he needed to leave now. Otherwise, Augustus’ actions would have been meaningless.

“It’s a void-level warship… Arcane Wizard Ceci, you don’t have to leave the Spell Caster civilization. Our Spell Caster civilization isn’t defeated yet! I hope for Arcane Wizard Ceci to come forward to help Wizard Augustus and hold back the three ultimate existences. My real body will be arriving soon.”

Merlin suddenly opened his eyes, apparently having communicated with his real body. What he had just said were the words of his real body.

“Legend Glory, what’s the use of your real body even if he comes back?”

Wizard Ceci was somewhat startled. The Spell Caster civilization was down one Ultimate Arcane Wizard while the Atlan civilization still had the mysterious void-level warship hidden in the dark. It was possible that another Ultimate Arcane Wizard might be killed at any time.

Therefore, even if Merlin could control minds, what was the use of being here? At present, there was no one in the front lines except ultimate existences.

“Soon, he’s almost here. Arcane Wizard Ceci, listen to me and hold on for a while. Don’t forget what we set out to do.”

Merlin said lowly.

“You went to invite the Titan Giant of the Giant Clan. Did you…”

Ceci seemed to suddenly recall something. An incredulous look appeared in his eyes as well as… A glimmer of hope!

…

On the Slothful Beast’s back, Merlin also opened his eyes. However, everyone could feel that the chilly aura on Merlin’s body had become worse.

“Wizard Setoh is dead. He died to the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship…”

Merlin looked at Roman, Flarite, and the others but did not tell them this news. A warship able to kill ultimate existences was much more threatening than the intervention of the God Alliance.

It was not that he did not believe in Flarite or Roman and the others but at this time, no accidents could be allowed, otherwise, the Spell Caster civilization would truly be in danger. Therefore, even if he was a little “selfish” in this matter, he could not tell the others this news.

Merlin would only reveal the news when they had arrived at the Spell Caster civilization and fought with the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization.

“According to the information given by my Maxim avatar, Wizard Augustus and Wizard Ceci are still struggling to support. However, it seemed that the enemy’s void-level warship did not attack again. It might not be able to launch a second attack in a short period but it may not be the case in the long run.”

Merlin’s heart was burning but there was no other way. Currently, his strength was once again insufficient.

“Titus, can I fuse the Illusory World now?”

Merlin immediately thought of fusing the Illusory World. It was a huge leap from the Illusory Heart to the Illusory World, and the strength would also be very strong. An ordinary Lord would not be able to resist being enveloped by the Illusory World.

Furthermore, Titus also mentioned that if the Illusory World was perfected, it might be comparable to an ultimate existence. Even if it was not, it would still be able to affect ultimate existences.

Therefore, Merlin eagerly wanted to enhance his strength!

“Fuse the Illusory World now? Merlin, you just broke through the Illusory Heart realm. Fusing it now will be very difficult, and it’s certainly not the best time…”

Titus had not even finished speaking when Merlin interrupted. His voice was cold as he said, “Even if it’s difficult, I still have to try. What time is it now? At this critical moment where the Spell Caster civilization is facing life and death, even Arcane Wizard Setoh died, and Setoh Arcane City collapsed. When will there be a ‘best time’ now?”

Titus fell silent for a moment. He could feel Merlin’s rage.

Arcane Wizard Setoh was a symbol of the Spell Caster civilization. He was an Ultimate Arcane Wizard! However, now, the symbol that was Arcane Wizard Setoh was dead. This was a huge blow to the entire Spell Caster civilization!

Therefore, at this time, as a member of the Spell Caster civilization, Merlin needed to speed up and make every effort to improve his strength. Otherwise, if the Spell Caster civilization was destroyed, it would be difficult to say whether Merlin’s Mind Power realm could be further improved without the backing of a powerful civilization, much less reverse the natural order.

The demise of a civilization was deeply related to everyone in the civilization!

As if feeling Merlin’s determination, Titus finally nodded after a long moment and said, “Alright, you can try to fuse the Illusory World now. I’ll tell you the trick to forming the Illusory World. Of course, you don’t need to form an Illusory World but instead fuse the Illusory World, and then perfect it. However, knowing the process of forming the Illusory World would also be helpful in your fusion.”

Merlin only knew the general state of the Mind Power system. He might be able to superficially explore the method of forming the Illusory World but it would certainly not be as perfect as the trick that Titus had summarized over the years.

Therefore, with Titus’ help, Merlin would be able to fuse the Illusory World faster.

Soon, with Titus’ careful explanation, Merlin gradually learned the trick to forming the Illusory World. The Illusory World was just creating a mental subspace with Mind Power.

This mental subspace must be built on the foundation of a Mind Heart. That was because a Mind Heart was the symbol of a Mind Power Master, and was the source of power for a Mind Power Master.

After being enlightened on the Illusory Heart realm and becoming a Ninth-level Mind Power Master, the next step would be to establish a mental subspace in the Mind Heart.

This mental subspace would be the foundation of the Illusory World, and apply everything one saw and heard as well as one's understanding of the world into the mental subspace.

A Mind Power would be creating a world. It was a world, and not a dimension. The world could be understood like Aruba's Latitude Cosmos, which contained its own natural order.

In general, it was extremely difficult for a cultivation system contender to become an ultimate existence, let alone surpass or reverse the natural order. As for Mind Power Masters, as long as they started to form an Illusory World and reached the Tenth-level Mind Heart, they could even "make" a natural order themselves. Of course, this natural order would only be suitable for the Illusory World, and was imaginary.

However, even if it was imaginary, it was beyond what ordinary people could imagine. Not everyone would be able to experience a "created" natural order.

Of course, it was also very difficult to reach the point of forming an Illusory World. Even the present Merlin had not reached this point. Only Titus had created an Illusory World belonging to him. However, it had not been perfected in the end.

As long as there was a basic framework and the "natural order" of the Illusory World was created, this small mental subspace could be expanded using the Mind Power Master's Mind Power. It could be constantly expanded, and if the Mind Power Master had some enlightenment, the Illusory World could be expanded countless times. The Mind Power at this time would have a very strong impact.

If one day the Illusory World was perfected, then the entire Illusory World would be no different from the Latitude Cosmos except that it was made from Mind Power and was imaginary. At that point, even ultimate existences enveloped by the Illusory World would be affected.

As for how powerful it was, Titus was not clear either since he failed to perfect his Illusory World. He could only make predictions that it would be infinitely close or even comparable to ultimate existences.

According to Titus, the final step was to use Mind Power to change the imaginary into reality. The entire Illusory World would then become real, and this Illusory World would become a huge Latitude Cosmos.

Creating a Latitude Cosmos and reversing the natural order would not be a big deal because at that time, the Mind Power Master would have already created the natural order!

Chapter 801: Extermination Risk!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Alright, let’s start.”

Merlin had decided to integrate the Illusory World. As for perfecting the Illusory World to achieve new heights or turning illusion into reality, those were impossible feats that were out of Merlin’s reach right now. It was no use for him to dwell on these at this moment. Currently, Merlin’s main focus was to enhance his abilities in the shortest possible time!

“Merlin, you don’t have to consolidate a new Illusory World, so you don’t have to waste time carving out a mental subspace. All you need to do is activate your Mind Heart to completely accommodate my Illusory World. Then, you can slowly integrate it with your Mind Heart, and voila!”

Titus explained to him briefly. Merlin gradually understood that there were only two critical steps involved in the Illusory World. The first step was to nurture a mental subspace because it involved a predetermined “natural order”. Therefore, this step was highly complicated. Even constructing the framework of a generic world would require an incredibly huge amount of engineering.

The second step would be perfecting the Illusory World over a long period and making it into a brand-new Latitude Cosmos. In other words, it was equivalent to creating a brand-new Void Zone using just his Mind Power.

Of course, there were countless types of Latitude Cosmos in existence, not just the Void Zone. Therefore, the Illusory World could be consolidated according to one’s understanding and aspirations.

If Merlin were to start consolidating the Illusory World from scratch, these two steps would consume extended periods. Nevertheless, this method also had its benefits. By consolidating an Illusory World from scratch, one could exercise complete control over it, thereby preventing any problems from arising.

Meanwhile, incorporating Titus’ Illusory World would save Merlin a lot of time and allow him to possess an Illusory World directly but ultimately, this Illusory World belonged to Titus and not Merlin. Hence, his understanding of its inner workings would not be as comprehensive as Titus’.

Fortunately, Merlin had acquired the Illusory World for quite some time and had also refined the illusory bead. Thus, he was not entirely unfamiliar with the Illusory World and only needed to dedicate some time to completely understand Titus’ Illusory World.

As to whether there were any flaws or if the Illusory World could be perfected, neither Merlin nor Titus could predict it.

Merlin gradually calmed down his thumping heart. Then, he extended his enormous Mind Power into the illusion bead, and dragged the Illusory World into the Mind Heart.

“Boom.”

Merlin sensed a massive jolt in the Mind Heart, followed by an incomparably sinking feeling. The Mind Heart was the foundation of a Mind Power Master.

Thus, only when one had become a Seventh-level Mind Power Master and consolidated a Mind Heart, one could be regarded as a truly powerful Mind Power Master.

It was similar to the Spell Models of Spell Casters. The Mind Heart was the Mind Power Masters’ foundation. Hence, the moment Merlin sensed the sinking feeling in his Mind Heart, he knew that something was wrong.

Merlin’s Mind Heart had undergone multiple transformations, especially after he had achieved the realm of Illusory Heart, it grew exceptionally powerful. His Mind Power grew rapidly every day to lay down the foundation for him to consolidate the Illusory World in the future.

For example, constructing a mental subspace required the consolidation of large amounts of Mind Power over a long period. Although Merlin’s Mind Power had undergone multiple expansions and transformations, it was still sorely insufficient to contain the colossal Illusory World that Titus had created.

“You’ve only managed to accommodate one percent of the Illusory World… Merlin, it’s no use. With your current Mind Heart, it wouldn’t be possible to accommodate the Illusory World, let alone integrate it!”

Titus’ voice rang aloud. His Illusory World was huge whereas Merlin could not even accommodate the Illusory World. Merlin’s Mind Heart was already stretched to the limit but had only managed to contain a meager one percent of the Illusory World. It was impossible for him to integrate the entire Illusory World.

This was not a feat that could be achieved through stubbornness or willpower.

Merlin kept silent for a moment. He could sense that the Mind Heart was overwhelmed, so he knew that Titus was telling the truth. As his current abilities were still very weak, he could not integrate the Illusory Heart now.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin replaced the Illusory World in the illusion bead. Although he did not successfully integrate the Illusory World, he roughly understood the integration process, and his own shortcomings.

Right now, what Merlin lacked the most was time. Ever since achieving the Illusory Heart realm, Merlin’s Mind Power had grown stupendously, beyond the boundaries of reason. Nevertheless, no matter how much the speed was, he needed more time.

Hence, Merlin could only wait patiently!

“We’re approaching the Spell Caster civilization?”

Suddenly, Merlin’s eyes lit up. He finally spotted the humongous densely-packed dimension in front of him. They were beginning to approach the Spell Caster civilization.

“Sir Roman, please get ready. I think a massive war is upon us!”

An icy glint flashed across Merlin’s eyes.

…

The initially silent Void Zone was no longer as silent as before. After Arcane Wizard Setoh had fallen, the Spell Casters from the other two Arcane Cities were also alarmed. Twenty-seven Lords were waiting in strict formations as they led numerous Honored Legends to form a Runic Magic Circle to protect the Spell Caster civilization.

On the other side, swarms of puppets had also appeared. These metallic puppets had been produced by the Atlan civilization over several days, using the resources of the Void Zone. The puppets filled the entire expanse of the Void Zone, and looked extremely hair-tingling.

This was the formidableness of the Atlan civilization. They were able to produce puppets which were comparable to ordinary Legends and Honored Legends almost infinitely. Although they did not have any Lord-level puppets, their sheer number was enough to make up for the deficiency.

Moreover, there were also Lord-level existences from the Rock Tribe and the Light God Organization. They led the puppets in direct confrontation with the twenty-seven Lords of the Spell Caster civilization.

Besides those who were on par with the Lords, everyone under the level of a Lord, including the Atlan civilization empire- and dimension-level warships, did not make an appearance. This showed that they had not developed any means that could overcome Merlin’s Mind Power. Therefore, they were only able to send forth the puppets who would not be affected by Merlin’s Mind Control.

This time, a massive war was on their doorstep! Furthermore, the Atlan civilization had made sufficient preparations. The two Rock Tribe Progenitors went berserk and held down Wizard Augustus and Wizard Ceci.

On the other hand, the remaining Lord God of Light flew directly toward the Spell Caster civilization. Seeing an ultimate existence leading an army of puppets charging at them, not only the twenty-seven Lords but even Merlin's face shifted dramatically.

"I'll destroy the Spell Caster civilization first. Augustus, Ceci, what can you do? Later, I'll slowly get rid of you two. Haha, I've waited for this day for such a long time…"

The holy light exuded by the Lord God of Light became remarkably intense. He had been waiting for this day for far too long. Back then, he was exiled from the Glorious Land by the Great Lords of the Spell Caster civilization. From then on, the Lord God of Light became a Light God with the greatest hatred toward the Spell Caster civilization among the eight largest god organization. He was almost constantly scheming to destroy the Spell Caster civilization.

Finally, this day had arrived. He was finally going to destroy the entire Spell Caster civilization with his own hands!

"Destroy, Holy Light Purification!"

The Lord God of Light stood high above with holy light exuding from his body. He looked extremely holy, except for his malicious facial expression, which struck fear in anyone's heart.

Immediately, a dazzling ball of holy light emerged in the pitch-black Void Zone, fiercely slashing through the Void Zone.

"Chi."

There was no earth-shattering boom. However, all the Spell Casters who were enveloped by the holy light were instantly reduced to ashes and vanished completely. Regardless of Legend or Honored Legend, no one was able to resist it.

Even a Great Lord was only able to hold on for a split second before he was also purified by the Lord God of Light’s holy light.

From twenty-seven Lords, they were down to twenty-six Lords. Coupled with the Blackfire Lord, the Spell Caster civilization had lost two Lords!

Two Lords had fallen. Some of the older Legends seemed to relive the glorious era when the Spell Caster civilization conquered numerous civilizations and expanded rapidly.

At that time, the Spell Caster civilization was almost invincible but they had encountered the Atlan civilization. A massive war broke out and some Lords had perished.

Right now, following the fall of two Lords, they almost felt like they had returned to that brutal war once again. Moreover, this was just the beginning!

“We can’t resist. There’s no way for us to resist them with the Lord God of Light there. Furthermore, there are those innumerable puppets!”

The remaining twenty-six Lords hurriedly avoided the Lord God of Light. It was not a level playing field as there was no comparison.

However, when they cast their gazes at Augustus and Ceci on the battlefield, they could not help but keep silent. The Rock Tribe had wielded the power of the natural order and transformed it into an indestructible net that trapped Augustus and Ceci securely. They were providing the Lord God of Light with an opening.

“Lord God of Light!”

The power of the natural order surged on Augustus’ body. His two hands grabbed the natural order net wielded by the Rock Tribe, almost tearing it apart but it was ineffective. The Rock Tribe resisted excruciatingly but managed to keep Augustus and Ceci trapped. They could only watch helplessly as the Lord God of Light’s holy light destroyed one dimension after another.

“Haha, the glory of the Spell Caster civilization is about to become history. Atlan civilization, it’s your puppets’ turn!”

The Lord God of Light stopped, and looked at the twenty-six Lords, Honored Legends, and numerous Legends. Of course, he would not destroy the dimensions one after another.

After all, the Spell Caster civilization had countless dimensions. Simply relying on the Lord God of Light alone to destroy all of them would take an unimaginably long time. Above all, they also needed the dimensions. So, they only wanted to kill all the Spell Casters on it.

“Swish swish swish.”

Immediately, the innumerable puppets consisted of an army of hundreds and thousands flew into the Spell Casters’ dimensions. They carried death and destruction with them.

All the Spell Casters, including the twenty-six Lords felt hopeless at this moment. The Spell Caster civilization had never faced such a precarious situation. Looking at the endless swarming puppets toward them, the Spell Caster civilization seemed on the verge of extermination. Not a single seedling would be left behind.

“Everyone, enter the Arcane Cities now. Use the Arcane Cities to fight back the Lord God of Light!”

Finally, it was the Fowell Lord, the most powerful Lord in the Spell Caster civilization who reacted and made a hasty decision. They could not stand idle awaiting their deaths. Hence, they could only enter the Arcane Cities and utilize these unique dimensions to resist the Lord God of Light.

“Enter the Arcane Cities? That’s just fine. I’ll destroy your hope so that you’ll truly despair!”

The Lord God of Light shifted his gaze toward Arcane City. The holy light on his body grew more intense…

Chapter 802: Wrath of the Fat Cat!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Be destroyed, haha…”

The Lord God of Light stood in the Void Zone and regarded the Arcane Cities a distance away from him with a malicious look. There stood the final twenty-six Lords of the Spell Caster civilization.

Most importantly, the Arcane Cities were the symbol of hope for all Spell Casters. Previously when Setoh Arcane City collapsed, it had caused anguish in the hearts of countless Spell Casters. If he could destroy the two remaining Arcane Cities, it would tear down not just the Arcane Cities but also the Spell Casters’ confidence.

“Boom.”

When the holy light landed on the Arcane Cities, the cities shook vigorously. The holy light contained the power of the natural order. Fortunately, the Arcane Cities were created by the three Ultimate Arcane Wizards. Therefore, they had the ability to withstand the Lord God of Light’s power of the natural order.

However, this was merely a slight resistance. Following a continuous siege of holy light rays, the Arcane Cities were at their limits.

“Crack.”

Finally, a crack appeared on the defensive layer of the Arcane Cities. The twenty-six Lords in the Arcane Cities paled. They could almost sense the aura of death descending upon them.

“This time, our Spell Caster civilization suffered such a catastrophe. Is there no savior for us?”

Many Great Lords felt utter despair in their hearts. The power of an ultimate existence could not be countered by the sheer number of Lords. Whether it was twenty-six Lords or double that number, it was futile.

The moment the three Arcane Cities collapsed, the confidence of the Spell Casters would be destroyed. Perhaps, when that time comes, the civilization war would no longer be necessary because the Spell Casters would have lost their will to fight.

“Meow… Finally, I’m awake. Hmm? What’s happening?”

No one noticed that from one of the Arcane Cities, a black furry cat as fat as a large dog was blearily opening his sleep-laden eyes. He looked around and saw the entire Arcane City on the verge of destruction by those terrifying rays of holy light.

“This is bad, how can the Arcane Cities be destroyed? Where are the three great Arcane Wizards? I just woke up and am famished. Those light rays look quite delicious.”

The fat black cat stretched his mouth open. Suddenly, a huge feline silhouette appeared over the sky of the Arcane Cities, opening its mouth to swallow the rays of holy light.

“This… What’s this?”

“It swallowed them. Why I’ve never seen this black cat before? What sort of creature is it?”

Even the twenty-six Great Lords of the Arcane Cities did not know where the black cat came from. All they knew was the Lord God of Light's holy light which contained the power of natural order was unexpectedly swallowed by the black cat. It was quite embarrassing, to be honest.

"A black cat?"

The Lord God of Light was also slightly stunned, obviously confused as to this black cat's origins.

Nevertheless, after swallowing the multiple rays of light, the black cat felt uncomfortable and moaned. "What's happening? I can swallow almost everything but swallowing these things make me feel so uncomfortable… I can't, it's too painful, I need to offset some of its strength."

The black cat's huge body grew a few times bigger. His gaze shifted abruptly toward the dense formation of puppets around him. Since all twenty-six Lords stood guard in the Arcane Cities, the puppets encountered almost no resistance as they conquered the numerous dimensions belonging to the Spell Caster civilization. All they wrought upon those dimensions was destruction!

"Gulp gulp gulp."

The black cat opened his mouth and swallowed these innumerable puppets. His mouth was like a bottomless pit. Not a single puppet could escape being inhaled and swallowed.

"Phew… That felt good. My stomach feels much better now. I guess some things aren't meant to be swallowed."

The black cat transformed the freshly-swallowed puppets into his own energy to offset the terrifying powers of the holy light earlier. At this time, the black cat discovered that not everything should be swallowed.

“All… All swallowed? It’s still unharmed?”

The twenty-six Lords were baffled. This black cat who appeared out of the blue was incomprehensibly magical. Not only had it swallowed the Lord God of Light’s holy light but also swallowed the innumerable puppets. With that, the dangerous predicament faced by the Spell Caster civilization was temporarily cleared. Nonetheless, they still did not know what sort of creature this black cat was.

The Great Lords might not know what it was but upon seeing this black cat, Augustus and Ceci were overjoyed.

“Didimoss, he finally awoke at this moment… That’s right, he’s an existence who had reversed natural order so his accomplishments are unimaginable. Some time ago, I allowed him to swallow as much as he liked, then he started to transform, and fell asleep. Now that he has awakened, judging from his formidable talent, he was comparable to a Greatest Lord?”

Many thoughts flashed past Augustus’ mind. Most of all, he was grateful that Didimoss’ existence was only known to four people – the three great Arcane Wizards and Merlin.

After all, an existence which had reversed the natural order held a great appeal to many of the ultimate existences. Back then, the three Arcane Wizards did not want to attract any trouble, so they started to nurture Didimoss secretly. Surprisingly, that had played out better than expected. The black cat Didimoss’ innate talent had become even more formidable. It could even swallow the holy light which contained the power of the natural order, and escaped harm.

Generally, only a Greatest Lord was able to directly oppose an ultimate existence. Similarly, an ultimate existence could not kill a Greatest Lord. However, such a formidable existence only existed in legends. There were no Greatest Lords in the God Alliance, Rock Tribe, Tree Tribe or the Spell Caster civilization.

The black cat Didimoss who appeared out of the blue, however, unexpectedly possessed powers comparable to a Greatest Lord!

“A life form that had reversed the natural order?”

Finally, the Lord God of Light, who was also an ultimate existence, cracked the mystery. Although he did not know the background of the black cat Didimoss, he could see the black cat’s unique characteristics, which was a life form that had reversed the natural order.

This was a creature of legends that was even rarer than a Greatest Lord. No one could predict the extent to which a life form that had reversed the natural order could grow into. It could achieve the level of an ultimate existence or maybe even beyond an ultimate existence. Nothing was impossible.

This was because once a life form had reversed the natural order, it represented infinite possibilities!

The black cat Didimoss heaved a breath of relief. At last, that unpleasant feeling of the holy light had disappeared. It was at this moment that he noticed the situation in the Void Zone.

The black cat Didimoss possessed high intelligence, so he was able to decipher the tense situation with just a single glance.

“Augustus, Ceci. Hmm? Where’s Setoh? Where’s Merlin?”

The black cat Didimoss only knew the three great Arcane Wizards and Merlin. However, at this moment, he did not see Merlin or Setoh.

“Swish.”

A figure flew toward him from behind. Seeing this fat black cat, Merlin was filled with unparalleled familiarity.

“Didimoss!”

“Merlin?”

Although Merlin was merely a Maxim avatar, the avatar still possessed Merlin’s own emotions. Furthermore, Merlin was deeply affectionate toward the black cat Didimoss.

Especially after the Blackfire Lord and Arcane Wizard Setoh died, Merlin had lost everyone he knew. Thus, seeing Didimoss was even more emotional.

“No, this is your Maxim avatar! Merlin, what’s happening?”

Immediately, the black cat Didimoss could tell that this Merlin was merely an avatar.

“Didimoss, Setoh is dead! Didimoss, you’re the only one who can hold back the Lord God of Light slightly for now. It won’t be too long. I’ll be back soon!”

Merlin’s turned his gaze toward the Lord God of Light. Currently, he was already rushing back to the battlefield as fast as he could but he was still a distance away. Therefore, they could only count on Didimoss to block the Lord God of Light.

Luckily, upon Didimoss' latest awakening, he seemed to turn extraordinary. Didimoss did not have to confront the Lord God of Light. Instead, he only had to buy time.

"Hehe, a life form that had reversed the natural order. Augustus, you managed to hide a life form that had reversed the natural order secretively! Regardless of how promising its potential, it's useless now. All the better, I'll catch and study you closely. Perhaps, I can unlock more secrets of the natural order."

A look of greed arose in the Lord God of Light's eyes. A life form that had reversed the natural order was a great temptation to any ultimate existence.

While the ultimate existences were integrated with the natural order and possessed unrivaled power, they were still bound by the natural order. No matter what, they were unable to break the boundaries of the natural order.

Therefore, they hoped to find any method of reversing the natural order. For this reason, those life form that managed to reverse the natural order through various combinations of chance naturally became an object of fascination among the ultimate existences.

However, life forms that had reversed the natural order were so rare that even an ultimate existence hardly came across one. Didimoss' appearance was not considered a bother to the Lord God of Light but instead, a huge gift.

"Boom."

The Lord God of Light made a grabbing motion with his hand. His holy light converged and formed a huge hand that made a vicious swipe at the black cat Didimoss.

Simultaneously, the black cat Didimoss understood the danger he was in. Thus, he expanded his body size again to almost as big as a dimension.

“You’re one of those who killed Setoh. Feel the wrath of Didimoss.”

The black cat Didimoss still remembered Setoh who used to capture some good things from him to swallow. Now that Setoh was dead and the Spell Caster civilization seemed mired in danger, Didimoss’ heart was boiling with anger.

Nonetheless, he knew the Lord God of Light’s fearsomeness so he dared not swallow this terrifying holy light which contained the power of the natural order. Hence, he transformed into his huge body. His huge mouth turned into a horrifying black hole and madly swallowed the dense innumerable puppets in the Void Zone.

“Hum.”

The black cat Didimoss’ mouth was filled with incredible suction, so regardless of whether the puppets were comparable to ordinary Legends or Honored Legends, they were unable to resist his suction power. All of them were sucked into Didimoss’ body.

Subsequently, Didimoss’ aura became even more formidable than before. Of course, there was also its boiling rage – the wrath of a fat cat!

“Go!” After swallowing hundreds and thousands of puppets, the black cat Didimoss looked at the holy light which was approaching, and spat. Immediately, a giant fireball was spat out of Didimoss’ mouth and collided brutally with the holy light.

“Boom.”

This collusion was extremely forceful. This time, the holy light did not manage to engulf Didimoss’ fireball as easily as the others. It was merely slightly stronger. By the time the holy light could fully surround the fireball, it had been more or less completely consumed.

In their first direct confrontation, the black cat Didimoss had managed to resist the Lord God of Light!

“Natural talent to convert energy?”

The Lord God of Light looked thoughtful. Looking at the black cat Didimoss, he could roughly guess Didimoss’ natural talent.

This natural talent was the conversion of energy. Earlier, the black cat Didimoss had swallowed so many puppets, and used its natural talent to convert it into a fireball which was able to withstand the Lord God of Light’s attack.

Didimoss’ natural talent was extremely formidable because the more enemies he had around him, the more powerful he would become!

The Lord God of Light’s guess was not far from the truth. The black cat Didimoss’ natural talents were swallowing and transmuting. Previously, Didimoss only had the swallowing ability but after this awakening, he had transformed. His transmuting abilities finally became much stronger.

This natural talent might be powerful but there was also an obvious flaw. Without a sufficient number of enemies, from where could he transmute enough energy?

“Get rid of these puppets. I’ll handle the black cat!”

The Lord God of Light waved his hand curtly, and the puppets swiftly retreated. Even the Lord-level existences from the Rock Tribe and Light God Organization retreated.

All that was left standing in the Void Zone was the gradually more dazzling Lord God of Light and the incomparably huge black cat Didimoss!

Chapter 803: Marshall

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Let’s see what you can do without these puppets.”

The Lord God of Light saw through the black cat Didimoss’ talent. Such a talent was truly formidable and fearsome. If the black cat Didimoss could grow for a longer period, he might probably grow to unfathomable levels. The fact that the Spell Caster civilization possessed an existence with such a startling potential such as the black cat Didimoss truly made the Lord God of Light reconsider his recklessness.

This time, no matter what, he must destroy the Spell Caster civilization for good. After all, from the moment the Spell Casters began to rise until its brink of extermination today, coupled with the emergence of an astonishing existence such as the black cat Didimoss, the Spell Caster civilization seemed to be favored by fate. It was filled with miracles and hopes.

Regardless, the Lord God of Light wanted to destroy the hope of the Spell Caster civilization for good!

“Holy Light Purification!”

The Lord God of Light wore a stern expression which made him look extremely holy. However, the holy light on his body gradually transformed into a sun that illuminated everything. The holy light radiated in all directions and ricocheted toward the black cat Didimoss.

Every single ray in this holy light contained a small portion of the power of the natural order. Although they were scattered and thus slightly weakened, completely ineffective against ultimate existences such as Augustus and Ceci, it was quite a substantial force for the black cat Didimoss.

After all, the black cat Didimoss was not an ultimate existence, and still a certain gap away from the legendary Greatest Lord. Only after swallowing a sufficient amount of energy, Didimoss could detonate the ability of a “Greatest Lord”, and fight against an ultimate existence.

Now that the puppets had retreated to safety, there was nothing left in the Void Zone for the black cat Didimoss to swallow.

“Chi chi chi.”

When the holy light containing the power of the natural order enveloped the black cat Didimoss, it was like he was on fire. The black cat’s huge body turned fiery red.

Right now, the black cat Didimoss could only use his own ability to withstand the Lord God of Light. Naturally, he was incapable!

“Merlin, I can’t hold on anymore. It’s too painful and too scary. I can’t hold on much longer…”

The black cat Didimoss’ voice was shaking. His body seemed to be engulfed in a layer of golden flames that were burning viciously. Currently, the black cat Didimoss was using his own strength to transmute the holy light.

The black cat Didimoss’ natural talent had become much more powerful than before and could be considered a massive success. The former Didimoss could only sleep, swallow, and sleep again, in a repetitive cycle. Everything he consumed was transmuted into his own strength.

On the other hand, the new Didimoss was able to transmute the things he swallowed into energy to resist external attacks. Even his own strength could be transmuted to resist the Lord God of Light’s holy light attack.

However, since he could not transmute more energy from swallowing, the black cat Didimoss would not be able to hold on much longer.

Merlin’s Maxim avatar glanced at the black cat Didimoss and shifted his gaze onto the final two remaining Arcane Cities. At the moment, the Arcane Cities had been completely evacuated due to the war. Even the twenty-six Lords had come out, and stood behind Didimoss.

“Didimoss, I’ll be there soon! By the way, can you swallow a dimension?”

Merlin asked in a serious tone. The current situation of the Spell Caster civilization was extremely precarious. They were merely relying on the black cat Didimoss’ resistance for now. Moreover, no one knew when the void-level warship of the Atlan civilization would be able to launch an attack that could kill an ultimate existence once again. Therefore, the black cat Didimoss must hold on. Regardless of what price they had to pay, he must hold on.

“A dimension? Probably I can swallow it. I sense that my natural talent has become more powerful, I think there’s nothing I can’t swallow. It’s just that the powers of this Lord God of Light contain strange energy. Even if I swallow it, I feel uncomfortable and cannot transmute it.”

The black cat Didimoss replied after some thoughts.

A strange glint flashed across Merlin’s eyes. The black cat Didimoss’ ability to swallow was somewhat similar to the

Slothful Beast. Nevertheless, the Slothful beast was a mighty creature born in the Void Zone, and did not possess the talent to transmute energy like Didimoss.

As for the black cat Didimoss' inability to swallow and transmute the Lord God of Light's holy light, it was nothing surprising. This was because the holy light contained the power of the natural order. The power of natural order was the fundamental component of the Void Zone that bounded even the ultimate existences. If the black cat Didimoss could swallow and transmute the power of the natural order, then it would be extraordinary.

"It's great if you can swallow a dimension. We can't afford to think too much about this, and I believe the two Arcane Wizards will agree with our actions! Didimoss, try swallowing those two Arcane Cities. As long as you can swallow the two Arcane Cities, I believe that with your natural talent, you'll be able to hold on a little longer against the Lord God of Light."

Merlin's gaze shifted toward the two Arcane Cities. He, of course, knew the significance of the Arcane Cities in the hearts of the Spell Casters. The Arcane Cities were the symbol of the Spell Caster civilization and occupied an utmost position in everyone's hearts!

However, the Spell Caster civilization was now caught in a disastrous situation. If using the two Arcane Cities could help the Spell Caster civilization survive this crisis, Merlin was sure that Arcane Wizards Augustus and Ceci would agree with him.

"Meow… Why didn't I think about this? Very well, let me see if I can swallow them."

The black cat Didimoss was initially filled with despair but now, his body expanded once again. His size exceeded that of a huge dimension. Then, he stretched his mouth open and inhaled with gusto.

“Rumble.”

Ceci Arcane City began to quake gently under this forceful suction. Subsequently, its speed increased. Lo and behold, the enormous dimension which used to be a symbol of hope for the Spell Caster civilization was swallowed by the black cat Didimoss.

“Haha, I feel so powerful!”

The black cat Didimoss was now filled with confidence. The energy transmuted from Ceci Arcane City truly surpassed his imaginations. True enough, an Arcane City was different from the average dimensions.

After all, the three great Arcane Cities were molded by the three great Arcane Wizards with tremendous effort. Hence, how could its power be comparable to the rest?

Therefore, once it was swallowed by the black cat Didimoss, the energy that was transmuted seemed to flow indefinitely. Soon, wisps of dark rays shrouded around the black cat Didimoss and blocked the Lord God of Light’s holy light.

Nevertheless, the dark rays diminished at a rapid pace. Additionally, this was not a permanent solution but merely a stop-gap measure to delay the black cat Didimoss’ eventual defeat.

A look of frustration flashed across the Lord God of Light’s eyes. He sneered. “How generous, you’ve even sacrificed the Arcane Cities. However, it’s useless. Sooner or later, this black cat which had reversed the natural order will end up in my hands.”

The Lord God of Light was not too bothered. In his opinion, time was on his side. Once the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship recharged its buffers, no one in the Spell Caster civilization would be able to resist the attack.

“The Arcane Cities… Didimoss, go ahead, swallow my Arcane City.”

Augustus still had some strength to spare, so with a wave of his hand, he guided the Arcane City directly toward the black cat Didimoss. At such a critical juncture, the top contender of the Spell Caster civilization knew that the choice was clear-cut.

Despite having some strength to spare, he was still tightly entangled by the two Rock Tribe Progenitors and could not escape.

“Ceci, if the black cat Didimoss can’t resist anymore, you should escape. I’ll use all my strength to help you escape! Haha, even if I die, I will not allow the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization to escape unscathed!”

Augustus knew that when the time came, even if he was lucky to survive this crisis, and hide in the shadows to destroy the Rock Tribe as well as Atlan civilization dimensions, what use would it be? The Spell Caster civilization would be no longer exist. With only the ultimate existences left, it would still be a failure.

Moreover, the Atlan civilization now had the void-level warship. The deterrent factor held by the ultimate existences was gone. In fact, Augustus was prepared to die.

Death… In the eyes of an ultimate existence, this was such a foreign concept, and perhaps even a meaningless word to them. Upon becoming an ultimate existence, they never envisioned that one day, death would be upon them.

However, at this moment, even the Ultimate Arcane Wizards had to face the imminent threat of death!

…

In the icy-cold Void Zone, a strange-looking, spirit-like huge warship was floating quietly.

In it, there were a few men dressed in gray armor. In particular, a middle-aged man at the helm was looking especially solemn.

“Marshall, the war has fallen into a stalemate. Seemingly from out of nowhere, a huge black cat appeared and has temporarily resisted the Lord God of Light!”

A petite woman with unclear features said in a cold tone.

As to who this Marshall was, no one from the Rock Tribe or Light God Organization knew. All they knew was that the Marshall was the highest-ranking commander among the warships that came out of the Atlan dimension.

On the screen of the warship, the entire battle that had transpired in the Void Zone battlefield was displayed clearly. The Marshall sneered. “Idiot. Does he dare to call himself a god? He’s a first-class idiot. Even after so many attempts, he still cannot exterminate the Spell Caster civilization for good. I don’t know how much longer we have to wait, which might bring more changes! Go and check when can the void-level warship’s main cannon fire again?”

The woman remained as emotionless as a machine. She replied indifferently, “Marshall, I’ve checked with the research institute. Since we’ve only recently achieved a breakthrough in the main cannon’s technology, we still can’t find any way to reduce its energy consumption. To fully recharge it again, we’ll have to drain another ten dimensions dry.”

“Ten dimensions? These dimensions are the future foundation of the Atlan civilization… Such a pity. Nevertheless, whether it’s the Rock Tribe or the Light God Organization, all their dimensions would sooner or later be ours. How much more resources would these ten dimensions provide us in the future? Now, we can’t care about all this. Tell the Rock Creatures that if they want to wipe out the Spell Caster civilization as soon as possible, they’ll have to contribute another ten dimensions.”

The Marshall had issued an order. The truth was, they did not even need to ask. Under such circumstances, the Rock Tribe could not possibly refuse.

“Beep. Marshall, the Rock Tribe has agreed. The void-level warship main cannon is going toward these dimensions to recharge. Soon, recharging will be complete!”

The Marshall nodded. Then, his burly body stood up slowly. Behind the Marshall, there were several men dressed in the same armor that kept him protected.

“Look, the Void Zone outside is so similar to the starry sky in our homeland… Unfortunately, the Void Zone doesn’t have any stars but instead, it contains infinite possibilities. Our Atlan civilization will surely shine brighter than the Vestigial Tribe in the past! We’ll achieve heights that have never been achieved by the Vestigial Tribe!”

There was a glimmer of insanity in the Marshall’s eyes. Perhaps, in some ways, all the Atlans had fallen into a state of insanity.

Chapter 804: Void-Level Warship Versus the Slothful Beast!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The black cat Didimoss and the Lord God of Light stood in a stalemate. Meanwhile, Augustus and Ceci could not prevail over the two Rock Tribe Progenitors within a short time.

Hence, a temporary impasse was created on the battlefield!

Nevertheless, everyone knew that as time passed, the situation of the Spell Caster civilization would become more dangerous.

“Marshall, the void-level warship has finished recharging. We can fire again!”

After an unknown period, someone reported to the Marshall.

“Oh? All ready? Fire, then. This time, vanquish Arcane Wizard Ceci!”

The Marshall’s gaze was merciless. He saw that the situation outside was almost evenly-matched. Therefore, they had to strike another heavy blow onto the Spell Caster civilization.

An ultimate existence was the apex power of a civilization. Once the ultimate existences were completely defeated, this civilization would go down without a fight. As for the black cat Didimoss, the Marshall could tell that it would merely be a matter of time before the Lord God of Light trounced him.

Subsequently, the orders were issued to the subordinates. The void-level warship that was hidden in the dark began to lock down Arcane Wizard Ceci.

“Incoming danger!”

Although Wizards Ceci and Augustus were still engaged in a battle with the two Rock Tribe Progenitors, they were constantly watching out for their surroundings. After all, Setoh had been killed with a single strike from the void-level warship which was hidden amid the darkness. Naturally, their guard was heightened.

At this moment, Ceci felt as though he faced a tremendous danger.

“Boom.”

A large ray of light appeared in the pitch-black Void Zone without any warning. It glowed brilliantly. Despite Ceci having sensed the danger, he could not evade it.

If this attack could be evaded with ease, then it would not have constituted the most powerful tactic invented by the Atlan civilization. As a result, despite being aware of the danger, when this dazzling burst of light appeared, Ceci could only sense a tremendous pressure pressing on him.

This was the power that could disintegrate the natural order itself. While Ceci could mobilize the power of the natural order, it was too little. Faced against the attack of the Atlan civilization void-level warship, he was completely defenseless.

Most probably, he already expected that he would meet the same end as Setoh, at the hands of the Atlan civilization void-level warship!

“After Ceci dies, if the Rock Tribe and Light God Organization still cannot defeat the Spell Caster civilization, then they’re truly useless!”

The mysterious Marshall in the warship said with a haughty but confident tone.

It was as if to him, killing an ultimate existence was not even worth mentioning!

“Oh? What’s that?”

The black cat Didimoss also instinctively sensed the fearsomeness of that ray of light. Even he dared not swallow it as it was filled with the aura of destruction.

Nevertheless, the current Merlin kept his eyes closed. He was Merlin’s Maxim avatar who was communicating with Merlin.

“They’ve arrived!”

Merlin opened his eyes abruptly and looked into a distance of the Void Zone.

The moment the dazzling ray began to glow, an incredibly massive creature also appeared in the empty Void Zone. The creature was heading toward the battlefield at top speed.

“Slothful Beast, go ahead.”

This huge creature was, of course, the Slothful Beast controlled by Merlin. However, at this moment, Merlin was the only one riding atop the Slothful Beast. Roman, Flarite, and the others had already left long ago.

This was because the moment they arrived at the battlefield, Merlin had already told them the truth. Setoh was not killed by the God Alliance but the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship!

Flarite did not say anything. After spending so much time in the Flare Region World, he was already prepared to join the Spell Caster civilization. Therefore, regardless of any danger, he would still follow.

The key person in this war was Roman. If they did not have Roman on their side, especially at such a critical juncture, even with the Slothful Beast, it would be difficult for Merlin to change the perilous situation faced by the Spell Caster civilization.

Luckily for them, Roman did not seem to mind. Instead, he appeared very interested. A void-level warship that could kill an ultimate existence immediately reminded Roman of one of the strongest tactics used by the Vestigial Tribe.

Therefore, Roman followed Merlin to the battlefield. Nevertheless, they were currently in hiding. Only Merlin and the Slothful Beast returned to the battlefield first.

“Bang.”

The dazzling ray impacted violently on the extraordinarily the Slothful Beast’s massive body. Despite being in a deep slumber, the Slothful Beast could sense the painful rip on its body. After all, this was a fearsome force that could disintegrate the natural order.

The Slothful Beast howled in pain. The light ray had seared a huge bloody hole into its body. The blood-filled cavern looked extremely scary. However, compared the Slothful Beast’s massive size, this injury was not significant. Moreover, the Slothful Beast’s healing abilities were quite astounding. Hence, this small cut disappeared almost instantly.

Although the Slothful Beast had completely recovered, Merlin was secretly more guarded than before. He knew the Slothful Beast’s true extent of abilities. Previously, when the three great Arcane Wizards had attacked the Slothful Beast together, they were unable to harm it no matter the volley of attacks that were unleashed. On the other hand, just a single light ray from the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship was able to injure the Slothful Beast. This was a testament to the fearsomeness of the Atlan civilization’s new void-level warship. Killing an ultimate existence was not merely a lucky strike on their part. The warship was undeniably capable of such a terrifying feat.

“Swish.”

The initially indifferent and calm-faced Marshall stood up immediately upon watching this scene on his screen. For the first time, he could not maintain his composure. He stared dead ahead at the huge creature on the screen.

“This is happening? Why did the void-level warship fail to kill this creature that appeared out of nowhere? Investigate now, what’s that creature?”

For the very first time, the Marshall was enraged. The gray-armored guards beside him were intimidated, and dared not speak up.

The Void Zone was truly too vast and unending, so even the Atlan civilization only had a limited amount of information. As for the Marshall and the others, when they laid their eyes upon the Slothful Beast, they did not know actual details of it.

Nonetheless, very soon, the Atlan civilization transmitted all the detailed information regarding the Slothful Beast to the warship.

The more the Marshall read about the Slothful Beast, the uglier his expression morphed into. The introduction of the Slothful Beast was relatively comprehensive. The Atlan civilization kept an exclusive record of the Void Zone’s information. However, information such as those about the Slothful Beast was not accessible to just anybody. Therefore, it was after the Slothful Beast appeared and the Marshall ordered an investigation, that he was finally privy to read this information.

The various information gathered regarding the Slothful Beast stirred up a slight frustration in the Marshall. From all this information, the only conclusion he could glean about the Slothful Beast was that there was simply no solution!

Yes, it was practically impossible to get rid of the Slothful Beast. Relying on the current void-level warship, it would be very difficult for them to kill the Slothful Beast.

Of course, the Vestigial Tribe left behind a lot of information, including some powers that were more impressive than the void-level warship such as the legendary Golden Ray Armor. If they could replicate such an armor, then the Slothful Beast would not amount to a threat.

However, the Atlan civilization was still eons away from creating a Golden Ray Armor. They had not achieved any breakthrough in creating the Brain of Life.

“How could it be possible for someone to tame the Slothful Beast? Legend Glory from the Spell Caster civilization? Is he Wizard Merlin, the one who can control minds and founded the Mind Power system in the Spell Caster civilization?”

Via some special method, the Marshall was able to clearly spot Merlin who was controlling the Slothful Beast. The fact that the supreme commander of the Atlan civilization knew of Merlin spoke volumes of his influence on the war.

Of course, Merlin's influence was most apparent in the last battle. Merlin had almost single-handedly turned the tide of the last battle. To date, the Atlan civilization had not found a way to overcome his Mind Control abilities. Therefore, Merlin's threat level was regarded as second only to the three great Arcane Wizards. Naturally, he was well "observed" by the Atlan civilization.

"Marshall, what should we do now?"

Upon seeing that menacing Slothful Beast, many seemed flustered. The tide was turned in an instant. While one Slothful Beast would not be able to defeat the Atlan civilization, added with the two Ultimate Arcane Wizards, and the black cat Didimoss, the Spell Caster civilization was no longer at a disadvantage.

The only threat remaining was the Atlan civilization's void-level warship. If the warship launched a stealthy attack on someone else, most probably, the Slothful Beast would not be in time to save them. In addition, while Merlin's Mind Power was fully engaged in controlling the Slothful Beast, he would not be able to wield Mind Control against the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization.

"What to do? Retreat, we can only retreat for now. We must wait until the void-level warship is stabilized so that it can attack continuously. When that time comes, even the Slothful Beast might not be able to withstand it, let alone the rest of the ultimate existences."

The Marshall was well-aware that the void-level warship's capabilities were not limited to this current level. Right now, it was because they were just beginning to master the void-level warship. With a little more time, they would get more familiar with the void-level warship, and also decrease the amount of energy needed to fire the main cannon. Only such a warship would be truly a force to be reckoned with – a real void-level warship!

Following the Marshall’s decision, the two Rock Tribe Progenitors and the Lord God of Light were notified by the Atlan civilization. Regardless of the Lord God of Light’s petulance, looking at the Slothful Beast, even he knew that it would be risky to continue.

Thus, they began to retreat!

With the retreat of the three ultimate existences, the Atlan civilization’s warships, puppets, and other forces also retreated in an orderly manner. Despite Merlin’s ability to control the Slothful Beast, it was not an omnipotent creature and had its inherent weaknesses.

For example, its greatest weakness was its relatively slow speed. While the Slothful Beast was not at all considered slow compared to most casting tools, it was still too slow compared to the Atlan civilization’s warship. Even if Merlin steered the Slothful Beast to chase after them, he would not be able to catch up.

Therefore, Merlin did not chase after them. Moreover, he hoped to wait until Chronos arrived together with the ultimate existences of the Avian Tribe and the Tree Tribe. Then, they would be able to present their impressive force and directly defeat the Rock Tribe, the Light God Organization, and the Atlan civilization.

“Hmm? Where’s Sir Roman?”

Merlin suddenly remembered Flarite, Roman, and the others, so he searched for them. He only saw Flarite and the other two but could not spot Roman’s figure.

Chapter 805: Roman’s Gift!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Roman had disappeared. Merlin could not spot him using Mind Power nor did Flarite knew what was happening. It was like Roman just vanished suddenly.

“Did Roman leave?”

Merlin was guessing in his heart. Just then, amid the Void Zone before them, the troops of Rock Tribe, Light God Organization, Atlan civilization warships, and puppets that were retreating in an orderly fashion suddenly encountered an invisible force.

Their figures paused momentarily. Then, some of the puppets’ bodies were crushed and exploded.

“Bang bang bang.”

These were the explosion noises of several puppets and warships that rose into the air.

“Crack.”

Subsequently, cracks began to appear on the dimension-level warships. These were warships capable of killing a Great Lord. However, under this invisible force, they were completely defenseless.

Even the Great Lords felt their speeds significantly restrained. It was extremely difficult to even move a single step!

“Gravitational field?”

In one of the warships, the mysterious Marshal was caught by surprise for the first time. Before this, the appearances of the black cat Didimoss and the Slothful Beast were merely viewed as annoyances.

On the other hand, this was a gravitational field, a power that once belonged to the Vestigial Tribe. Even the Atlan civilization was still in the process of studying it. They had not mastered the technique of wielding these gravitational fields. Otherwise, they would not have needed these puppets, and the war would not have continued for such a long time.

“We haven’t been able to replicate the gravitational fields. How would there be a gravitational field here?”

On the mysterious Marshal’s warship, an energy shield began to appear. Although the Atlan civilization had not been able to invent the gravitational fields, ironically, they had been able to develop their anti-gravitational tactics. Hence, the warship that carried the most highly protected Marshal was equipped with all the newest technology of the Atlan civilization.

As for the void-level warship, the moment the gravitational field appeared, it immediately commenced escape. The void-level warship was not just equipped with a terrifying main cannon but its speed was almost unbeatable by even the ultimate existences.

Due to this reason, the Vestigial Tribe was able to count on these three tactics – warships that could kill an ultimate existence, the Golden Ray, Black Star, and Silver Light Armor as well as the gravitational fields. With just these three tactics, they were able to dominate the entire Void Zone.

At this moment, looking at the warships, puppets, Rock Tribe contenders, Light God believers, and many others were bound by the gravitational field. One after another, they were crushed by the powerful gravitational force.

This was similar to the gravitational force field that used to be set up by the Vestigial Tribe in the past. Upon stepping into it, there was almost no chance of survival.

“Haha, Merlin, since I’m here, of course I’ll have to present you a gift. What do you think about this gift?”

Amid the Void Zone, a figure emerged from the darkness. It was Roman. He was the one who had activated the gravitational force field and killed a large portion of Rock Tribe, Atlan civilization, and Light God Organization’s troops in a single swoop.

“Damn it. Rock Tribe Progenitors, Lord God of Light, this is a gravitational force field. Only an ultimate existence can tear it apart. Why are you still standing there?”

The Marshal was practically roaring at them, not at all concerned about offending the ultimate existences before him. On the contrary, he found them to be complete idiots. Working with them was a mistake on the Atlan civilization’s part.

However, in this situation, he had no choice but to work with them!

The Lord God of Light and the two Rock Tribe Progenitors finally regained their senses. The three ultimate existences pinpointed Roman’s whereabouts, and all of them launched an attack at him.

“Hehe, this is just the beginning. The one you use to kill the ultimate existences is the void-level warship, right? I’ve only seen it among the information left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. I must admit I’m terribly interested, haha…”

Roman did not seem to care about the three ultimate existences. With a quick flash of his figure, it was as if he had not appeared. All they could see was a faint wisp of light traversing silently across the Void Zone. In the blink of an eye, he had disappeared without a trace.

“Stealth flying ship? Damn it, how could someone obtain so many precious items left behind by the Vestigial Tribe?”

As soon as the mysterious Marshal saw that faint wisp of light, which was Roman, a warship resembling a flying ship appeared. Technically, it was not a warship per se but a special flying machine specifically invented by the Vestigial Tribe according to the characteristics of the Void Zone to which was devoid of time and space. The result was a special flying machine which boasted unparalleled speeds.

It was known as the stealth flying ship. By using the stealth flying ship in the Void Zone, the person would not only be very difficult to trace but even if he was discovered, it would be impossible to catch up to the stealth flying ship unless a trap had been laid out beforehand. Otherwise, only the existences such as the Thirty-six Emperors could possibly restrain it.

“With the stealth flying ship, this person is our biggest threat. We won’t be able to harm him. Even if the void-level warship is recharged, we can’t defeat him!”

The mysterious Marshal felt troubled for the first time. He could not care less if the opponent was a powerful existence but this time, the opponent was employing formidable tactics of the Vestigial Tribe which were highly desired by the Atlans.

The gravitational force field and the stealth flying ship. These two items were the apex abilities of the Vestigial Tribe during their golden era. At the Atlan civilization’s current ability level, they were completely unable to master these technologies.

Fortunately, they had the two Rock Tribe Progenitors and the Lord God of Light on their side. Although they were still unable to defeat the Spell Caster civilization, at such a critical juncture, the three ultimate existences posed a threat to Roman, nonetheless. Despite having a few tactics of the Vestigial Tribe such as the gravitational force field and the stealth flying ship, Roman would still be in danger if he was surrounded by the three ultimate existences.

“We’ve lost so much. Retreat and stand guard!”

The mysterious Marshal commanded sullenly. It had not been easy for them to break out of their dimension. He certainly did not wish to be exiled back into the Atlan Dimension by the Spell Caster civilization like what had happened the last time.

…

“Swish.”

Roman flew before Merlin once again. He glanced at the few straggling Atlan civilization warships and puppets in the distance, and shook his head. “If only the two Arcane Wizards could restrain the two Rock Tribe Progenitors and Merlin used the Slothful Beast to restrain the Lord God of Light, I would have been able to wipe out all the Atlan civilization warships and puppets!”

Roman seemed slightly frustrated. He had been hoping to defeat the Atlan civilization in a single confrontation. Of course, he was only interested in the Atlan civilization. Before this, he held doubts as to Merlin’s allegations about the Atlan civilization but now, he fully regarded the Atlan civilization as descendants of the Vestigial Tribe.

Even if they were not direct descendants, they were certainly linked to the Vestigial Tribe in some ways. This was because their power system was quite similar to the Vestigial Tribe. However, they were not as powerful as the Vestigial Tribe back then. Hence, many of the most sophisticated tactics had not been mastered by the Atlan civilization.

Otherwise, his gravitational force field would not have been effective because the Vestigial Tribe also possessed anti-gravitational tactics.

Naturally, Merlin was aware that they had missed out on a golden opportunity. Nevertheless, he also had his fair share of problems. Although it might appear easy for him to steer the Slothful Beast earlier, in reality, when the Slothful Beast was injured by the void-level warship, it almost awoke from the illusion.

If this possibility came true and the Slothful Beast descended into a rampage, it would not only be the Atlan civilization that would be wiped out. Even the Spell Caster civilization would be gravely wounded by the Slothful Beast.

Therefore, Merlin mobilized almost every last bit of his Mind Power and every trick in his book to soothe the injured Slothful Beast. Finally, he was able to gradually soothe the Slothful Beast.

After all, Merlin did not control the Slothful Beast. As such, such inherent flaws existed. In other words, he could not have used the Slothful Beast to restrain the Lord God of Light back then. Thus, Merlin had no choice but to allow the Atlan civilization to escape.

Regardless of what his mind was thinking, Merlin would not admit it aloud. Instead, he replied confidently, “Sir Roman, don’t worry. Now, at least the situation is stabilized. The Atlan civilization’s void-level warship also has some flaws. At least, we know that it cannot launch a killing blow at the ultimate existences consecutively. Moreover, the void-level warship shouldn’t be faster than your flying ship, right? Later, once His Majesty Chronos arrives with the ultimate existences of the Avian Tribe and the Tree Tribe, what use will the void-level warship be?”

Roman thought carefully. Indeed, he had the stealth flying ship, and it was not limited to carrying him alone. Once Chronos and the others had arrived, he could carry them in the stealth flying ship and sneak up to the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship. With the combined powers of a few ultimate existences, they would be able to tear the warship apart.

“Good, that’s a good idea. In that case, we’ll wait a few more days! Hehe, but first of all, if we obtain that void-level warship, you have to hand it over to me!”

Naturally, Roman’s fixation was on the mysterious void-level warship.

Merlin’s heart skipped a beat. Everyone had witnessed the power of the void-level warship. Such a terrifying power – a power that could kill an ultimate existence was dangerous in anybody’s hands.

Thus, it was tricky for him to acquiesce with Roman’s request.

Merlin could only reply him with a troubled look. “Sir Roman, right now we haven’t even defeated the Atlan civilization. It’s difficult to say whether we’ll be able to obtain the void-level warship. If the Atlan civilization retreated straight into the Atlan Dimension, are you going to chase them there? Therefore, I say that we wait until we obtain the void-level warship first, then we can discuss.”

Previously, Roman had also obtained some information on the Atlan civilization from Merlin. So, he knew that in the Atlan Dimension, it was impossible to sense the natural order. Even with the gravitational force field and the stealth flying ship, if he were to breach past the Atlan Dimension, it would lead to certain doom.

Just as Roman was deep in thought, Augustus and Ceci flew toward them. They looked at Merlin with astonishment. Previously when they sent Setoh’s avatar and Merlin to the Giant Tribe for “assistance”, it was merely a ploy for Merlin to go away, and to leave behind a seedling for the Spell Caster civilization.

Unexpectedly, Merlin had succeeded and brought back a Slothful Beast as well as this mysterious Roman!

“Legend Glory… No, it should be the Glory Lord now! You’re the biggest contributor to the Spell Caster civilization. We’re also thankful to this ultimate existence here for extending your hand to the Spell Caster civilization.”

Augustus was immediately able to tell that Merlin was already a Lord! With two ultimate Maxims – Darkness and Flame, Merlin had achieved the accomplishment of a Lord, similar to the Blackfire Lord back then. Merlin truly was the Blackfire Lord’s disciple.

Nonetheless, Merlin’s strongest ability lied not in his Spell Caster abilities but his Mind Power system. The fact that Merlin was able to steer a Slothful Beast amazed the two ultimate existences to no end.

“This is His Majesty Chronos’ good friend, Sir Roman! His Majesty Chronos will also contact the ultimate existences of the Avian Tribe and Tree Tribe. Together with them, we’ll fight against the Atlan civilization, Rock Tribe, and Light God Organization!”

Merlin knew that this was the greatest calamity faced by the Spell Caster civilization so far. Therefore, some good news was needed to calm their hearts and stabilize the situation.

“What? The ultimate existences from the Avian Tribe and the Tree Tribe will also be coming?”

As soon as the news was spilled from Merlin’s lips, Augustus and Ceci as well as the remaining twenty-six Lords appeared overjoyed. Instantly, the shadow of doubt in their hearts were cleared.

Once everyone was here, there would be a total of six ultimate existences. Counting in the Slothful Beast, they would have a total of seven ultimate existences, which was not that far from the force of the God Alliance.

Compared to the almighty God Alliance, they consisted of the eight largest god organizations, which equated to just eight ultimate existences!

Chapter 806: The Avian Monarch and the Mother Tree!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In Arcane City, Merlin was strolling alone. He thought of Arcane Wizard Setoh. Along the way, he discovered numerous Spell Casters who originated from Setoh Arcane City.

Such as the Nightmare Lord, the Sorrow Lord, the Arctic Lord and so on, their identities were slightly awkward at the moment. Since Setoh Arcane City was destroyed, they had become nomads.

Of course, Arcane Wizards Augustus and Ceci issued an open invitation to everyone. A large number of Spell Casters from Setoh Arcane City entered these two Arcane Cities. However, these Lords did not commit to any Arcane City.

Merlin also thought about Old Man Etha, whom he met upon landing in Blackwater City. It was him who had led Merlin to embark on the Spell Caster journey. Then, it was Wizard Leo whom, through his Darkness Eye, allowed Merlin to escape many dangerous situations.

Following that, there was also Legend Zado, Teacher Blackfire, and so on. Along the way, many of them had disappeared completely. There was only a small handful of familiar faces left around him that was slowly dwindling.

Perhaps this was the reason why Spell Casters were destined to be alone. For example, an Ultimate Arcane Wizard like Augustus, how could there be any familiar faces left by his side?

“The war must end soon!”

Merlin did not know how much longer the war would continue but they must drive the Atlan civilization back to the Atlan Dimension as soon as possible. Otherwise, it would be extremely troublesome. With the infinite resources of the Void Zone within their reach, the Atlan civilization's development was akin to the speed of light.

In such a short period, the Atlan civilization had been able to create the void-level warship that they had not succeeded in the past few thousand years. Such was the speed of their development.

To end this war, they would have to cut off all communication between the Atlan Dimension and the outside world. This way, the Atlan civilization troops left in the Void Zone would not receive any further back-up.

Previously, the three great Arcane Wizards were preoccupied in the battlefield, so there were no spare resources to cut off the communication lines between the Atlan Dimension and the outside world. However, now with Roman, Chronos, and the others, they had enough manpower to cut off all communication between the Atlan Dimension and the outside world. This was the best way to end this war.

With this thought in mind, Merlin immediately set off toward the Arcane City.

“Legend Glory, hurry up and return to Arcane City!”

Augustus’ voice suddenly sounded in Merlin’s ear. Merlin was slightly taken aback, thinking, ‘Did something happen?’

Nonetheless, he was already flying toward Arcane City, so he increased his speed and soon arrived in Arcane City.

“Swish.”

As soon as he returned to Arcane City and arrived in the main foyer, Merlin instantly noticed the addition of two strangers and a familiar face – the Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe, His Majesty Chronos!

“Your Majesty Chronos, you’ve arrived? These two are…?”

Merlin immediately shifted his gaze to the two standing beside Chronos. One of them was slender in build but exuded an extremely sharp aura, especially his piercing gaze, which seemed to see right into one’s soul.

The other person was extremely genial, so upon the first glance, there was a sense of kinship.

In fact, Merlin had already guessed in his heart. The reason Chronos did not follow Merlin back to the Spell Caster civilization the last time was to wait for the two ultimate existences of the Avian Tribe and the Tree Tribe.

“Haha, Wizard Merlin, these are the two ultimate existences I’ve invited, the Avian Monarch of the Avian Tribe, and the Mother Tree from the Tree Tribe!”

Chronos introduced them briefly to Merlin. The piercing gaze must be the Avian Monarch whereas the genial aura must be the Mother Tree.

According to rumors, the Mother Tree was an exceedingly ancient existence. Almost the entire Tree Tribe was split from his body. All the Tree Folks were his sons and daughters.

The Mother Tree was amazing by himself, and possessed a mild temperament. The Tree Tribe did not possess any invasive intentions and always appeared to be peaceful. Regardless, no one dared to underestimate this Mother Tree.

Apparently, three ultimate existences had tried confronting the Mother Tree before. The Mother Tree transformed into his true form, which was a gigantic tree bigger than any dimension, and simply hung in the Void Zone. No matter how much the three ultimate existences attacked the Mother Tree, he was completely unharmed.

The most powerful capability of the Tree Tribe was defense, and the Mother Tree's defensive capabilities were mind-bogglingly powerful. Perhaps, he was only slightly weaker than the Slothful Beast.

"I see, you're the Avian Monarch and the Mother Tree. With your arrival, our confidence is further boosted!"

Merlin was overjoyed. With the addition of the Mother Tree, the Avian Monarch, and Chronos, the Spell Caster civilization now had a total of six ultimate existences. Counting in the Slothful Beast, there were seven ultimate existences.

Such a formidable force would strike fear in any heart!

The Avian Monarch appeared to be highly perceptive. He waved his hand dismissively and said, "First, I must make myself clear. Although the Avian Tribe only sent me alone, we must receive an adequate benefit! I need the Atlan civilization's void-level warship that's capable of killing an ultimate existence."

The Avian Monarch's words caused the situation to turn tense.

Merlin wrinkled his forehead. Truth to be told, he expected as much. A void-level warship that was capable of killing an ultimate existence was irresistible to any ultimate existence. Previously, Roman had already made this request, and this time, it was the Avian Monarch's turn.

The Mother Tree spoke slowly, “I’m the only representative from the Tree Tribe as well. However, I’m not interested in the void-level warship. Instead, I’m interested in Wizard Merlin’s Slothful Beast. If the war comes to an end, I hope that Wizard Merlin can lend me the Slothful Beast for some time. Thereafter, I’ll surely return it to you.”

The Mother Tree’s request, on the other hand, caught Merlin by surprised. It seemed that the Mother Tree desired the Slothful Beast.

The Slothful Beast was well-known throughout the Void Zone. It was just that in comparison with the void-level warship, the Slothful Beast’s importance seemed to pale. Moreover, everyone knew that they were unable to control the Slothful Beast.

Merlin gazed at the Mother Tree. The Mother Tree was always filled with warmth and laughter, so it was impossible to decipher his intention. Nevertheless, if he just wanted to borrow the Slothful Beast, it was not a big deal.

“Sir Mother Tree, the Slothful Beast is controlled by me, so I’m afraid others won’t be able to control it. I don’t mind lending it to the Tree Tribe but I have to go with the Slothful Beast.”

After some thought, Merlin finally replied.

The Mother Tree did not seem to mind. “Of course. Only you can control the Slothful Beast, otherwise, no one would be able to do it.”

Since the Mother Tree only requested for the Slothful Beast, this problem was solved. Next was Chronos.

Merlin knew that if they did not sort out the rewards now, these ultimate existences would not be united in the upcoming war. So, the outcome could be potentially disastrous.

“Your Majesty Chronos, may I know what’s your request?”

Chronos laughed. “Although I also desire the void-level warship, I’ve already made a deal with you and Setoh. You’ve already helped me find a drop of heritage blood, so that’s my exchange with you. Hence, I’ve come to the Spell Caster civilization to uphold my part of the deal.”

Since Chronos would not participate in the division of the void-level warship, it was much simpler. Currently, the only two who were truly interested in the void-level warship was Roman and the Avian Monarch.

Naturally, this group would most probably include Wizard Augustus and Wizard Ceci! Now that the Spell Caster civilization had lost an ultimate existence, naturally, they would have some inclinations on how to deal with the void-level warship which was capable of killing an ultimate existence.

This was an additional problem to solve. After some consideration, Merlin spoke, “Sir Roman, Your Majesty the Avian Monarch, this void-level warship indeed belongs in the hands of the Atlan civilization. However, once the war resumes, no one knows what will happen. Perhaps, the void-level warship might even be destroyed amid the chaos. Therefore, perhaps we can discuss who the void-level warship belongs to after we obtain it?”

The Avian Monarch cast a sideways glance at Roman and nodded. “To discuss its division without even obtaining it, is indeed unrealistic.”

Roman replied coldly, “I’ve already agreed with Wizard Merlin, so I don’t have anything more to say.”

Merlin was slightly relieved. At least, the situation had been stabilized for now. As for resolving the conflict between them, it was completely impossible. Unless, the void-level warship was destroyed, so no one would get anything.

“Wizard Augustus, Wizard Ceci, right now we need the help from the Avian Monarch and Roman. Above all, our priority is to defeat the Atlan civilization and allow the Spell Caster civilization to heal and recuperate. This is the most important. Everything else is secondary.”

Merlin hurriedly explained himself to the two Ultimate Arcane Wizards. However, Merlin’s concern was redundant. No matter how much Augustus and Ceci wanted to get their hands on the void-level warship, they were still poignantly aware of the real needs of the Spell Caster civilization.

Which were stability and peace!

“Very well, then, it is agreed!”

Merlin smiled.

“Wizard Merlin, this time, I’ve brought with me an army of eighteen upper rank Giant Kings, thirty-nine middle rank Giant Kings, and numerous lower rank Giant Kings.”

Chronos’ sincerity was well-reflected in his actions. He brought so many Giant Kings with him. An upper rank Giant King was comparable to a Great Lord 1 among the Spell Casters.

Eighteen Giant Kings plus twenty-six Great Lords from the Spell Caster civilization totaled forty-four Great Lord existences. This number was even greater than the past glory days of the Spell Caster civilization.

Moreover, coupled with Roman’s gravitational force field, no one below the level of an ultimate existence could pose a threat to them.

Nonetheless, they had to be cautious about the Atlan civilization requesting for back-up from inside the Atlan Dimension. Above all, they also had to watch out for the possibility of the God Alliance joining the war.

“Your Majesty Chronos, how much do you know about the God Alliance? If the Lord God of Light were to approach them personally, would he be able to convince them to join the war?”

Merlin asked slowly.

Chronos shook his head. “The eight largest god organizations that make up the God Alliance don’t have very amicable relationship with one another. Basically, each is doing their own thing. Even if the Lord God of Light approached them personally, it would be futile, unless he could produce something that could tempt the Lord Gods. However, I think the possibility is very slim. If the Lord God of Light has anything that could tempt these Lord Gods, he would just keep it for himself. He wouldn’t offer to share it with the other Lord Gods.”

Chronos did not believe that the God Alliance would be persuaded by the Lord God of Light. He understood the gods too well, especially the Lord Gods of the eight largest god organizations. Their relationships were not only unharmonious but there was also some subtle competition between them.

If not for these reasons, the God Alliance formed by the eight largest god organization would be powerful beyond imagination. What force could stand against it?

“Something that could tempt the Lord Gods…”

Merlin muttered under his breath. A thought suddenly flashed across his mind Back then, when the Lord God of Light was injured and was supposed to sleep for a thousand years, he was eventually lured by the Atlan civilization using a Lord God divinity.

“A Lord God divinity… The Atlan civilization has something that could tempt the Lord Gods!”

Merlin’s heart sunk. If the Atlan civilization could give away a strand of Lord God divinity, they must be able to retrieve more. Now that the odds were not favorable toward the Atlan civilization, they would definitely find ways to entice the other Lord Gods from the God Alliance.

Chapter 807: Action

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Sir Roman, Your Majesty Chronos, Your Majesty the Avian Monarch, Sir Mother Tree, the Atlan civilization isn't easy to defeat. We're unable to enter the Atlan Dimension. Meanwhile, the dimension continues to send out warships and puppet. However, this isn't the most chilling thought yet but the fact that in the Atlan Dimension, there's a possibility that divinities exist, and Lord God-level divinities to boot! If they're willing to present these divinities to the Lord Gods, then it wouldn't be surprising if the God Alliance interferes in this war."

Merlin finally voiced out the worry that was weighing on his mind. In such circumstances, he had no choice but to reveal it.

"The Atlan civilization has Lord God-level divinities? These are good items to have. The Lord God divinity is beneficial for us to understand the vastness of the natural order. What more those gods, the benefits they could possibly derive are beyond imagination. If they have Lord God-level divinities, then I'm sure the Lord Gods of the God Alliance will be sorely tempted!"

The Avian Monarch revealed a grave expression.

Currently, with six ultimate existences and one Slothful Beast, their force appeared sufficient to suppress the Rock Tribe, Light God Organization, and the Atlan civilization. Despite the threat posed by the void-level warship, the defensive capabilities of the Mother Tree and the Slothful Beast were not at all inferior to the void-level warship. In addition, they also had Roman's stealth flying ship. Under the watchful eyes of so many ultimate existences coupled with the stealth flying ship, the Atlan civilization's void-level warship was now at risk.

Therefore, it appeared that the Spell Caster civilization now held the upper hand. However, should the God Alliance interfered, the odds would change significantly. Perhaps, it would become a drawn-out war, which was not favorable news to any of the ultimate existences.

"We must prevent the interference of the God Alliance!"

His Majesty Chronos also seemed to come to the same conclusion, and said in a deep voice.

"That's right. If we want to prevent the God Alliance from interfering, we must make sure the Atlan civilization cannot send out its Lord God-level divinities. Hence, we must first cut off all communication between the Atlan Dimension and the Void Zone."

Subsequently, Merlin voiced out his idea.

Now that both sides were staying in defensive mode, the Spell Caster civilization could leave behind the Mother Tree and Arcane Wizard Ceci to stand guard. Considering the Mother Tree's tough defensive capabilities and with Ceci's help, even if the Atlan civilization were to attack, their defense would not be easily breached.

As for His Majesty Chronos, His Majesty the Avian Monarch, Sir Roman, Merlin's Slothful Beast as well as the number one contender of the Spell Caster civilization, Augustus, they would set off together to the Atlan Dimension. Their mission was to cut off the communication between the Atlan Dimension and the Void Zone. The best-case scenario would be to seal the Atlan Dimension once again, thus blocking the

Atlan Dimension from retreating, and at the same time, stopping the continuous supply of assistance from the Atlan Dimension.

Merlin’s idea had its merits. After some discussion, everyone agreed to the plan. The only hurdle was the Slothful Beast. Roman’s stealth flying ship could not fit the Slothful Beast’s gigantic body.

Merlin’s spatial ring was completely unable to fit such a humongous Slothful Beast either. On the other hand, if they left the Slothful Beast in the Spell Caster civilization without the suppression of Merlin’s Hallucinating spell, even his avatar would not be able to tame the Slothful Beast. Instead, there might be some changes.

Thus, Merlin was stumped.

Just as Merlin was fretting about the Slothful Beast, Augustus said unconcernedly, “Merlin, it’s not that difficult to bring the Slothful Beast with us. Look at this.”

With that, Augustus passed a ring to Merlin.

“Wizard Augustus, what’s this?”

Merlin held the ring. It felt similar to a spatial ring but considering the massive size of the Slothful Beast, no spatial ring could contain it.

“You’ll find out once you look inside.”

Augustus did not answer but instead, replied cryptically.

Merlin’s interest was piqued, so he quickly extended his Mind Power into the ring.

“Whoosh.”

In an instant, Merlin’s Mind Power entered an irregular subspace. The vastness of this subspace was completely unprecedented. How long did it take to carve out such a large subspace?

“No, this isn’t a subspace! It’s a dimension!”

Merlin finally noticed the discrepancies because this unending subspace also contained a thick concentration of elements. In fact, the elements were very active.

Merlin’s Mind Power continued to extend into the ring. Finally, he found stars… These were characteristics which were unique to dimensions including the sun, the moon, and the stars, as well as the earth, constellations, elements… Other than life, everything was complete. This was an empty dimension that did not seem to contain any life forms.

The part that astonished Merlin the most was this empty dimension was unimaginably huge, perhaps as big as hundreds of dimensions combined. Even though it was still at a nascent stage and was yet to be perfected nor was it as large as the Arcane Cities, it was still an actual dimension.

“Phew…”

Merlin exhaled lengthily as he retracted his Mind Power from the ring. He looked at Augustus. “Wizard Augustus, this is…”

Augustus waved his hand. “Back then, after I’ve constructed Augustus Arcane City, I kept thinking about whether I can construct another dimension but not just an average dimension. This dimension must be huge, massive… Thereafter, we encountered the Atlan civilization. So, I had a plan in my heart to construct a huge dimension. This dimension isn’t as big as the Atlan Dimension, and isn’t detached from the natural order like the Atlan Dimension. All I could manage was to pack this huge dimension into this ring.

“Unless an ultimate existence was to utilize every tactic, this ring cannot be destroyed. Originally, I was planning to use this dimension as the final land of hope for the Spell Caster civilization but I didn’t manage to perfect it. Now, I’m giving it to you to keep the Slothful Beast inside. It should be big enough to fit the Slothful Beast, right?”

Listening to Augustus’ explanation, Merlin was even more speechless than before.

Constructing such a huge dimension, Merlin, of course, knew how much effort was required. Even since the last war with the Atlan civilization, Augustus had been carving out this humongous dimension. This was almost one thousand years ago.

His thousand-year hard work was now being passed to Merlin. Naturally, Merlin knew the significance of this gesture. Augustus was truly the first Arcane Wizard of the Spell Caster civilization. His heart was set on the continuation and development of the civilization, and was always searching for new pathways for the Spell Caster civilization to grow. Unfortunately, while the dimension in the ring was enormous, it was still far from perfect, so life forms would not thrive in it.

Otherwise, Augustus would have sent some prodigies of the Spell Caster civilization inside from the very beginning. This was so that even if the Spell Caster civilization was exterminated, its seedling would still exist. Then, perhaps one day, the Spell Caster would rise again from the ashes, like the Giant Tribe.

“It’s enough. Such a humongous subspace can surely fit the Slothful Beast.”

Merlin did not hesitate. He immediately aimed it at the Slothful Beast and stored it inside the ring. Naturally, the Slothful Beast had to be cooperative as well. Otherwise, no matter how big a subspace was, it would not be possible to store it.

After Merlin stored the Slothful Beast in the ring, Roman nodded. “Good, the problem regarding the Slothful Beast is solved. Shall we depart now?”

Time was of the essence. If the Atlan civilization had retrieved the divinities and distributed it to the Lord Gods from the God Alliance, it would be problematic. Hence, they had to seize this opportunity and cut off all communication between the Atlan Dimension and the Void Zone.

“Yes, we’re leaving now. Sir Roman, your stealth flying ship, please!”

Roman immediately took out his stealth flying ship.

This stealth flying ship looked identical to the ordinary warships but in reality, upon activation, it could be hidden completely. Moreover, its speed was so incomprehensibly fast that even an ultimate existence could not keep up to it.

Only supreme existences such as the Thirty-six Emperors could be a match to the Vestigial Tribe’s stealth flying ship.

Other than the stealth flying ship, there was also the gravitational force field. Both of these were powerful war weapons used by the Vestigial Tribe. They were also Roman's aces in the hole. With just these two war weapons, Roman could dominate the entire Void Zone without fear, despite being just an ordinary ultimate existence himself.

Finally, Chronos also realized why Roman did not seem to be bothered by the ancestral land, which felt threatening even to him. It was not due to Roman's fascination of the Vestigial Tribe that he lost all rationale but instead, his confidence and his aces.

"Swish swish swish."

Once Merlin and the others had entered the stealth flying ship, Roman navigated it toward the Void Zone and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

"Wizard Ceci, we better start preparing as well."

The Mother Tree stared at the empty Void Zone before them. He dared not be careless. No one knew when the Atlan civilization would start again.

Thus, the Mother Tree began to emit a lush green glow. Atop his head, a sprawling illusory tree appeared, suspended amid the boundless Void Zone. With a single flash of green light, numerous seeds appeared.

These seeds landed on the nearest hundreds of dimensions that belonged to the Spell Caster civilization. Immediately, the seeds sprouted into huge towering trees that covered the entire sky of each dimension. Hundreds of tree crowns continued to grow and expand, eventually forming a single tightly-woven net that covered the Void Zone.

"Great, I've made the arrangements and will stand guard now, with Wizard Ceci as my back-up. Should the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship make an appearance, they would not be able to invade the Spell Caster civilization for quite some time!”

The Mother Tree was utterly confident in his defensive capabilities. The Tree Tribe was naturally bestowed with defensive abilities. Every single Tree Folk was the same. To conquer a dimension that had a Tree Folk would consume a tremendous effort.

Moreover, this was a defense personally arranged by the Mother Tree. If push came to shove, the Mother Tree was also able to transform into his true form to block any attack. Coupled with the speed of Roman’s stealth flying ship, the rest of them should have enough time to return.

Therefore, the Spell Caster civilization was safe for now. However, determining the victor of the war would be contingent upon Merlin and the others inside the stealth flying ship.

Chapter 808: Scheme

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Void Zone, a huge warship was docked above a Rock Tribe dimension.

“Rumble.”

When the warship’s door opened, dozens of warriors dressed in gray armor flew out, followed by a tall middle-aged man with cold eyes. The dozen gray armored warriors escorted him into a palace in the dimension.

“Marshall, you’ve finally arrived!”

In the hall, the Lord God of Light gave a disgruntled scoff, and a powerful force set off a storm that swept toward the mysterious “Marshall”.

“Protect the Marshall!”

The dozen gray armored warriors did not dare to tarry and immediately came forward. The armors on their body burst with a powerful force, and barely withstood the attack with the combined strength of more than a dozen people.

However, this was just a casual attack from the Lord God of Light expressing his dissatisfaction. However, seeing these gray armored warrior blocking one of his attacks had surprised the Lord God of Light, and his eyes swept over these armored warriors.

In the eyes of the Rock Tribe and the Lord God of Light, the Atlans were unable to withstand a single attack if they left their warships or puppets. They were like ordinary people, and even the lowest level Light Believers would be able to easily kill them, much less ultimate existences. However, it seemed that this was not the case. Even after leaving the protection of their warships and puppets, the Atlans were not that fragile and still could defend themselves.

“Hmph, didn’t you say you were full of confidence? How did this happen?”

The Lord God of Light did not seem to see his own “mistake” at all and blamed the Atlan civilization.

However, the mysterious Marshall remained collected and said calmly, “Lord God of Light, the plan was foolproof, and we’ve also killed Arcane Wizard Setoh. This is the heaviest blow to the Spell Caster civilization! However, I believe that the Lord God of Light also knows what happened afterward. The Legend Glory of the Spell Caster civilization could use a Slothful Beast. It’s reasonable that our void-level warship which has just been developed would fail to kill the Slothful Beast.”

The Lord God of Light’s expression also turned ugly. He was no stranger to Merlin but before, Merlin could control minds and made a big show of himself. He could not do anything about it.

This time, Merlin was able to spur the Slothful Beast, and would be very tough to kill. Although it seemed like Merlin was still far from reaching the level of ultimate existences, the fact that he could use a Slothful Beast showed that he was already qualified to compete with ultimate existences.

“That Merlin, how can he control the Slothful Beast?”

The Lord God of Light grunted lowly. He naturally knew the Slothful Beast, and was aware of how difficult it was to control it. However, once it was controlled, it would be a terrifying being that was not afraid of ultimate existences.

“The Slothful Beast is indeed a nuisance. However, what’s more troublesome is that the Spell Casters seem to have brought in an ultimate existence!”

The Marshall frowned as he spoke lowly. Compared to the Slothful Beast, he was more concerned about Roman because Roman was not just an ultimate existence. More importantly, he was the ultimate existence that possessed the Vestigial Tribe’s strongest power.

Just the gravitational field and the stealth flying ship alone made the Atlan civilization helpless.

“You’re talking about the mysterious contender that suddenly appeared but was able to massacre those below ultimate existences?”

The Lord God of Light’s face also darkened. Roman’s gravitational field caused the Light God Organization to suffer heavy losses. If he returned to the God Alliance, the Light God Organization would become the weakest god organization.

However, even the Lord God of Light felt troublesome regarding that mysterious contender’s methods.

“Gentlemen, let’s sit down and discuss it slowly. I believe we can still think of a way!”

It was the Rock Tribe Progenitor who spoke. They all knew that there was no point in continuing the quarrel.

“Marshall, how does your Atlan civilization think we should deal with this?”

The two Rock Tribe Progenitors looked at the Marshall.

The mysterious Marshall took a deep breath, glanced at the Lord God of Light, and said, “We’re in a disadvantageous position now. Therefore, we must unite with more ultimate existences!”

“Unite with more ultimate existences? That’s easy for you to say but where will we find more ultimate existences?”

The Lord God of Light sneered.

“It’s simple. The God Alliance has plenty of ultimate existences. If they can be brought together, it won’t matter what they do or how many more ultimate existences the Spell Caster civilization brings in!”

Although the Marshall was “disdainful” of the Lord God of Light in this heart, he still had to rely on the Lord God of Light’s power now.

Upon hearing the Atlan civilization’s idea, the Lord God of Light laughed instead. “The God Alliance? If it were so easy to invite the God Alliance, I would’ve invited them long ago. How would the Spell Caster civilization exist until today?”

As a member of the God Alliance, the Lord God of Light was all too clear about the thoughts of the other gods. Without absolute benefits, they would not unite.

Unless the God Alliance was in crisis, they would not work together. In ordinary times or a war between the Lord God of Light and the Spell Caster civilization, the other gods would not intervene at all.

If the Lord God of Light did not hate the Spell Caster civilization, he would not have easily participated in this large war either.

The Marshall seemed to know that the Lord God of Light would say this. Before this, the Atlan civilization's intelligence department had already sent him information and analysis of the God Alliance in detail. He knew that this was a scattered group of organizations that would not be easily persuaded.

The only thing that could persuade them were benefits!

The Atlan civilization just so happened to possess the item that those lofty Lord Gods coveted – a Lord God divinity!

However, the Marshall was reluctant to give it up. Those divinities were discovered in the Atlan Dimension, and most likely obtained by the Vestigial Tribe when they killed Lord Gods.

This kind of divinity had a very high research value, and the Atlan civilization would not take out a large amount of Lord God divinity unless necessary. However, if they did not strive to recruit more ultimate existences at this time, then even if the Atlan civilization had the void-level warship, it would still be very dangerous.

Therefore, they could only grit their teeth and hand over some Lord God divinities.

Thinking of this, the Marshall suddenly took out a Lord God divinity, and said in a low voice, "If I have these divinities, would it be possible to invite the other seven large god organizations?"

"A Lord God divinity!"

After the mysterious Marshall took out the divinity, the Lord God of Light almost cried out. As a Lord God, he was naturally most sensitive to divinity. Moreover, the Lord God divinity he used in the past was also sent by the Atlans.

Therefore, the first time he saw the divinity, he was already clear of the Atlan civilization’s plan.

“Your Atlan civilization really is generous to be willing to give out Lord Gods’ divinities. However, it won’t be easy to invite the Lord Gods of the seven god organizations. Those Lord Gods won’t have any interest in just a little Lord God divinity.”

The Lord God of Light slowly calmed down.

“That’s natural. The divinity will naturally satisfy those Lord Gods but I’ll have to trouble the Lord God of Light to go to the God Alliance to contact the Lord Gods of the seven god organizations.”

The Lord God of Light smiled but did not immediately agree.

The marshal felt hateful in his heart. The Lord God of Light’s motive was the same as them but different at the same time. If they had lost this war, then the Lord God of Light could still go back and hide behind the God Alliance. Even if his Light God Organization’s strength suffered heavy losses, they were still a member of the God Alliance.

Perhaps the God Alliance would not help the Lord God of Light destroy the Spell Caster civilization but if other civilizations attacked the Light God Organization, the God Alliance would become a real alliance. With eight ultimate existences, they were extremely powerful!

In this regard, no matter how much the Marshall hated it, he was also helpless. The Atlan civilization and the Rock Tribe had put all their eggs in one basket but the Lord God of Light was different and could easily pull out. Therefore, the Marshall also knew that the Lord God of Light was just asking for benefits, so he took out a Lord God divinity and said with a forced smile, “This is a divinity. If the Lord Gods of the seven god organizations are successfully invited, there’ll be even more divinities!”

The Lord God of Light then laughed and nodded his head. “That’s right, with these divinities, I’ll have some assurance. However, I can’t guarantee that I’ll succeed.”

“Just do your best. I believe the seven Lord Gods will also know the importance of these divinities!”

The Marshall was very confident. When the Lord Gods saw a Lord God-level divinity, none of them will not be tempted. After all, a Lord God would have almost reached the limit, and would require tens of thousands or even hundreds of millions of years to advance further.

However, if there were enough Lord God-level divinities, that time would be shortened. As long as there was still ambition in those Lord Gods’ hearts, they would not give up this opportunity.

As for whether these Lord Gods would directly attack the Atlan civilization, the Marshall believed that they were not that stupid. No ultimate existence would dare to enter the Atlan Dimension.

“Very well, there’s no time to lose. I’ll go now!”

The Lord God of Light stood up, left the dimension, and hurried toward the God Alliance.

In the hall, only the two Rock Tribe Progenitors and the Atlan civilization’s mysterious Marshall were left. Compared with the Lord God of Light, the two Rock Tribe Progenitors had long known in their hearts that the Rock Tribe had already lost in this war. In fact, it was a crushing defeat.

After many wars, the Rock Tribe contenders have been mostly exhausted. There was only a handful who were comparable to Great Lords, and the dimension had also suffered countless losses. Right now, the Rock Tribe was completely supported by the two Progenitors.

Therefore, no matter how one looked at the outcome of the war, the Rock Tribe was doomed to suffer heavy losses.

However, the Rock Tribe had no way back now. If they stopped now and waited until the Spell Caster civilization finished dealing with the Atlan civilization, there was no guarantee that they would not come after the Rock Tribe again.

The bitter fruit of this war was caused by the Rock Tribe’s greed. They could only fight with the Atlan civilization against the Spell Caster civilization to the end. Now that the Rock Tribe had suffered heavy losses, perhaps they would only be able to make up for those losses by destroying the Spell Caster civilization.

Chapter 809: The Eight Lord Gods!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the resplendent and magnificent Light Dimension, the first thing countless believers did after getting up in the morning was to pray to the great God of Light. Countless people prayed devoutly in their hearts for the great God of Light to bring them good luck.

“O Great God of Light, I pray that you’ll send miracles and ensure the peace of the village, and that it won’t be invaded by wild beasts.”

“O Great God of Light, I pray for you to save my wife. I’ll dedicate all my faith to the God of Light for the rest of my life…”

Many prayers were continuously gathered in the Shrine of Light.

“Swoosh.”

The Lord God of Light in the Shrine of Light suddenly opened his eyes, and breathed a sigh of relief. He seemed to be enjoying himself and said emotionally, “It’s indeed the most comfortable in the shrine. The endless power of faith has almost formed a trace of divinity.”

Sitting in the middle of the temple was the Lord God of Light who had withdrawn from the Spell Caster battlefield. It had been several days since he returned to the Light Dimension.

“I’ve already sounded the God Bell. According to the agreement when the alliance was founded, no matter what the situation is, as long as the God Bell is rung, the Lord Gods of the eight god organizations must gather.”

The Lord God of Light’s eyes seemed to penetrate through the Shrine of Light and look beyond the dimension. He was waiting for the arrival of the other seven Lord Gods from the God Alliance.

This time, the Lord God of Light had a “heavy responsibility”. Although he coveted the divinity of these Lord Gods, he also knew that he could not lose a lot just to save a little. He would first entice the seven other Lord Gods, and then finally get all the divinities in the Atlan civilization’s hands.

After all, the Lord God of Light had never believed in anyone else. Whether it was Atlan civilization, the Rock Tribe or the God Alliance, they all had their own plans. It was just that everyone tacitly understood the threat of the Spell Caster civilization and did not erupt.

“Crack.”

Suddenly, the ground of the shrine froze with a layer of ice, and the temperature plummeted in an instant.

The Lord God of Light’s expression darkened as he said coldly, “Lord God of Frost, it’s not the first time we’ve met. There’s no need for that!”

After saying this, the Lord God of Light dissolved all the ice crystals in the temple with a wave of his hand, leaving no trace of damage at all. It was very magical.

“Whoosh.”

A blue-robed figure, seemingly a woman with a graceful figure, walked leisurely and sat down on the large chair in the shrine.

“Lord God of Light, you rang the God Bell this time. If you don’t come up with a satisfactory statement, I won’t be courteous to you!”

The lithe and graceful woman spoke coldly. Her body seemed to be haunted by an eternal breath of ice, causing others to tremble all over. She was the Lord God of Frost, one of the eight Lord Gods in the God Alliance.

The Lord God of Light did not get angry either. He had some disagreements with the Lord God of Frost before but it was nothing major. There was no real harmony among the eight Lord Gods in the God Alliance.

“Haha, I seem to have arrived quite early.”

Soon, a big and burly man with flames wrapped around his body appeared, and spread heat to the surroundings. This was the Lord God of Flame.

The Lord God of Flame quickly saw the Lord God of Light and the Lord God of Frost. He greeted them warmly but the Lord God of Frost kept her face cold, and ignored him.

“Lord God of Light, what happened for you to ring the God Bell?”

The Lord God of Flame asked directly.

The Lord God of said calmly, “Lord God of Flame, please wait a little while for the other Lord Gods to arrive. I’ll explain in detail then.”

“Alright, then I’ll wait!”

The Lord God of Flame laughed, sat on a chair, and fell silent.

Then, the Lord God of Storm, Lord God of Earth, Lord God of Thunder, Lord God of Water, and Lord God of Darkness appeared. Coupled with the Lord God of Light, Lord God of Frost, and Lord God of Flame, there were a total of eight Lord Gods. This was the full strength of the God Alliance.

The Lord God of Light stood up, and glanced at the other Lord Gods below. He smiled and said, “How many years has it been since we eight Lord Gods gathered?”

The other Lord Gods did not reply. Perhaps it had been a thousand years. The conflicting views within the God Alliance were well known, and they would not gather during ordinary times.

“Lord God of Light, you’ve rung the God Bell and awakened me from a deep sleep. If there’s no good reason for it, then we won’t let you off easy!”

The Lord God of Darkness said sinisterly. He was the Lord God who controlled Darkness, so there was naturally some discord with the Lord God of Light who controlled Light. However, they were not irreconcilable. The dimensions they controlled were mostly far away from each other, and there were no major conflicts.

However, everyone knew the Lord God of Darkness’ character. He had been sleeping but was awakened up by the Lord God of Light. He must be very displeased.

The Lord God of Light seemed indifferent. He held out his hand and began to gather holy light. All sorts of thoughts flashed through the hearts of the Lord Gods. They did not know what the Lord God of Light was doing.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, there was a strange fluctuation in the Lord God of Light’s hands. All the Gods gathered here were great Lord Gods who had created god organizations, so they naturally understood what this fluctuation represented.

“Divinity?”

“It’s not any ordinary divinity. Is that a Lord God-level divinity?”

Even the sinister Lord God of Darkness kept his eyes firmly fixed on the Lord God of Light’s hands. It was indeed divinity, and it was a Lord God’s divinity.

The breaths of the seven Lord Gods quickened. As Lord Gods, they were all clear about the importance of divinity. If not for the fact that they were all Lord Gods and were mostly evenly matched, making it impossible to kill each other, these Lord Gods would want nothing more than to kill each other to obtain divinity.

This Lord God-level divinity was too important to Lord Gods. It was the only way that they could improve their strength.

“I’m sure everyone can clearly see that this is a Lord God-level divinity. This is the reason why I rang the God Bell and summoned everyone here!”

The Lord God of Light was very satisfied with the pin-drop silence in the hall. It seemed that everyone was shocked at the Lord God-level divinity. When he saw the Atlans bring out the Lord God-level divinity for him, this was his reaction as well.

A Lord God-level divinity was a Lord God's fatal temptation!

After a long moment, it was the Lord God of Flame who spoke, "Lord God of Light, I heard that you've joined the Rock Tribe and went to war with the Spell Caster civilization. Is this divinity related to that war?"

Although the eight god organizations of the God Alliance were not harmonious, they all watched each other closely, and naturally knew the Lord God of Light's most recent movements.

After all, the Spell Caster civilization was also a powerful civilization. The war with the Rock Tribe startled many civilizations, so they naturally knew about it.

"Indeed, I participated in the war, and this divinity is related to the war as well. The truth is, I was entrusted by someone to ask for your help to destroy the Spell Caster civilization together. As for the reward, I believe you've already seen it. It's this Lord God-level divinity before your eyes."

The Lord God of Light saw that the time was ripe and did not conceal anything. He directly spoke about the situation of the Atlan civilization, the Rock Tribe, and the Spell Caster civilization.

In particular, he explained the Atlan civilization's might and the "large amount" of Lord God-level divinity they possessed.

Sure enough, the seven Lord Gods expressed their desires. In any other place, these Lord Gods would do whatever it took to obtain a Lord God-level divinity.

“Haha, the Atlans sure came up with a great idea. They want to use us to destroy the Spell Caster civilization but they’re only willing to hand over a small amount of Lord God-level divinity. Lord God of Light, don’t you have any thoughts about that? This isn’t like your style.”

The Lord God of Darkness laughed coldly. He was naturally very tempted by the divinity but he did not want to share such a small amount of divinity between so many people.

A smile appeared on the Lord God of Light’s lips but his expression became extremely cold. He said icily, “Haha, a puny Atlan civilization wants to coerce us with divinity? That’s ridiculous. We’re the ultimate Lord Gods and rulers of hundreds of millions of creatures. What’s the Atlan civilization? I called everyone together this time to discuss some things. We’ll temporarily agree to the Atlan civilization and stabilize them. After we destroy the Spell Caster civilization, we’ll simply destroy the Atlan civilization as well. Although they have that so-called void-level warship, who can stand up to us if we, eight Lord Gods join hands?”

It turned out that this was the Lord God of Light’s true intention.

Previously, the Lord God of Light might have cooperated with the Atlan civilization temporarily because he hated the Spell Caster civilization. However, after the Atlan civilization had created the void-level warship and revealed that they had a large amount of divinity, the Lord God of Light’s heart changed.

Destroying the Spell Caster civilization would certainly be pleasurable but if the Atlan civilization was destroyed as well, then they would obtain a large amount of Lord God-level divinity. This was a real and true benefit, so he was naturally very tempted.

Therefore, the reason he returned to the Light Dimension this time was to call the seven Lord Gods together to discuss this matter. After all, it was impossible for the Lord God of Light to deal with the Atlan civilization alone.

“Haha, not bad. We’re great Lord Gods. How can we be blackmailed? I don’t know where that Atlan civilization obtained so much Lord God-level divinity but they’ll have to hand it all over now. We’ll just destroy the Atlan civilization and seize the Lord God-level divinity.”

The Lord God of Darkness could not wait to storm into the Atlan Dimension.

“Lord God of Darkness, you can give it a try. In the Atlan Dimension, you can’t sense the natural order. At that time, why don’t we see if you still have the might of a Lord God? What’s more, not long ago, the Spell Caster civilization’s Arcane Wizard Setoh was killed in one shot by the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship.”

The Lord God of Light’s tone was somewhat cold. Although he was ambitious for the Atlan civilization’s Lord God-level divinity, he could not rashly seize it.

That was because the Atlan civilization was not a civilization that was easy to deal with. If they wanted to obtain the divinity, they would have to plan well.

Chapter 810: Sealing the Atlan Dimension!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After a series of discussions, the eight Lord Gods finally decided to accept the Atlan civilization’s invitation. They would first obtain a part of the divinity and receive the remaining portion after the war had ended.

Nonetheless, the actual plan these Lord Gods were thinking of was not known to anyone. Furthermore, the Atlan civilization had other plans as well. Both sides only concealed their inner thoughts because they had to face the Spell Caster civilization first.

“Alright, everyone. Since we’re done with this discussion, let’s start out now!”

After delaying for so long, who knew what changes had happened in the war? Therefore, the Lord God of Light rapidly started out with the other Lord Gods, flying toward the battlefield.

…

In the icy blackness of the Void Zone, a concealed flying ship slowly stopped, undiscovered by anyone.

“There are so many warships and puppets. The Atlan civilization is on such a strict guard!”

This was Roman’s stealth flying ship. Currently, in the ship, Merlin was coldly glaring at the warships ahead. He knew that this was the exit of the Atlan Dimension for the Atlan civilization, and it was securely protected.

"So, what should we do now?"

With the place so heavily guarded, they could not cross over even with the stealth flying ship. After all, even the most covert ship was not truly invisible. Once they approached, they would be easily discovered.

"We came here to reseal the Atlan Dimension, cutting off its link to the Void Zone. Now that there isn't a single ultimate existence here, what do we need to be afraid of? Naturally, we'll force our way through but we must be quick. Otherwise, when the Atlan civilization gets the news, they would hurry here as soon as they can."

Merlin said with narrowed eyes.

"That's right, force our way through. I'll handle this."

A smile tugged at the corner of Roman's mouth. When faced with non-ultimate existences, his gravitational field was the most suitable.

"Swoosh."

Soon, Roman had quietly released the gravitational field. Gradually, the gravitational field started to extend, and one warship after another was enveloped in the unseen field.

"Alright, destroy everything!"

A cruel smirk flitted over Roman's lips, following which the gravitational field suddenly erupted.

"Rumble."

The warships and puppets near the Atlan Dimension were crushed into a ball by a colossal force at once, smashed into smithereens, and turned into a pile of scraps. In the pitch-black Void Zone, this looked exceptionally beautiful like fireworks.

However, these were not cheap fireworks but the powerful warships of the Atlan civilization which were crushed to bits!

Chronos and the Avian Monarch, who had not seen Roman using the gravitational field, now wore solemn expressions. Naturally, they knew what this terrifying power represented.

In other words, the function of the gravitational field was even greater than the incomparably rare Greatest Lord of the myths. This was the strength of the Vestigial Tribe. Each dimension was set up with a gravitational field. Think about how formidable that was. Only those ultimate existences would dare to attack in the gravitational field.

This was the biggest reason the Thirty-six Emperors, despite leading the countless tribes of the Void Zone, had to spend an exhaustive period to finally defeat the Vestigial Tribe.

“Alright, the warships and puppets of the Atlan civilization have been removed. Let’s hurry over to seal the Atlan Dimension.”

Thereafter, Roman steered the stealth flying ship, swiftly flying into the Atlan Dimension.

“Swish swish swish.”

Merlin and the rest disembarked from the flying ship, and came to the Atlan Dimension. The entire Atlan Dimension only had one exit that looked like a massive cloud layer which whirled constantly as if there was something inside rushing toward the outside.

“Is this the Atlan Dimension?”

It was Merlin’s first time seeing the Atlan Dimension. Previously, it had always been Arcane Wizard Ceci who had watched over this place. It had been a thousand years but this time, with the help of the Rock Tribe and the Lord God of Light, the Atlan civilization broke the seal in the end, breaking free from the dimension into the Void Zone, causing this ruthless war.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, a black warship raced out from within the whirling cloud layer. This must be the most recent warship from the Atlan Dimension to enter the Void Zone, ready to support the war.

“Humph!”

The Titan Giant Chronos moved his tremendous bulk slightly, following which he brandished a fist and brought it down.

“Boom.”

This warship was instantly smashed. It was merely an empire-level warship, so how could it withstand a blow from the Titan Giant, His Majesty Chronos?

Furthermore, the force of this punch was not used up yet. It rushed into the cloud layer, and they could hear faint bursts of explosions. It looked like there were many warships within that were waiting to enter the Void Zone.

Upon seeing this warship racing out from the cloud layer, Merlin and the rest no longer had any doubts. This had confirmed that this was the Atlan Dimension’s exit.

“This is the Atlan Dimension. There’s no mistake. Dear ultimate existences, seal this as fast as you can. As long as we seal the Atlan Dimension, and handle those Atlans who had entered the Void Zone, things will be much easier. We would’ve won more than half of this war!”

Merlin had no way of sealing this place because this required the power of the natural order. Otherwise, the Atlans within the Atlan Dimension would easily break the seal.

“The Atlan Dimension is too huge, and we’re unable to destroy it. What a shame. We can only seal it for now!”

Roman was curious about the Atlan Dimension. He even wished to enter the dimension. However, there was a full, powerful civilization within. If he had entered the Atlan Dimension and could not sense any natural order, his chances would not be good even with the gravitational field and the stealth flying ship. It would only make things easy for the Atlan civilization.

Therefore, even though it was a shame, Roman would not risk entering the Atlan Dimension.

“Let’s seal it together!”

Roman, the Avian Monarch, Chronos, and Augustus – these four ultimate existences began to mobilize the power of the natural order. Instantly, the surrounding Void Zone was caught in a windstorm as the natural order formed into an ocean of clouds, flocking around the Atlan Dimension.

They had expected to cause such a huge disturbance, so the four ultimate existences did not panic. They started to guide the power of the natural order to slowly cover the Atlan Dimension.

“Bang bang bang.”

It seemed like the Atlans in the Atlan Dimension had sensed the danger, so they started up their warships frantically, surrounding the dimension’s exit. Among these were dimension-level warships.

However, these dimension-level warships might be formidable against most Lords, even able to kill them directly, but these four who were sealing the Atlan Dimension were ultimate existences using the power of the natural order. This was something these dimension-level warships could not wreck at all.

“Seal!”

The four ultimate existences each wore a solemn look. In that instant, an unseen seal started to cover the exit of the Atlan Dimension.

To thoroughly seal a dimension, especially such a formidable dimension like the Atlan Dimension, would take a very long period.

“The Atlans should’ve discovered us. We need to be ready!”

Merlin’s Mind Power mightily enveloped the surrounding of the Void Zone. He would immediately sense any fluctuations. Furthermore, he could release the Slothful Beast in his ring at any time.

Merlin could predict that the Atlan civilization would be frantic in their wish to destroy the seal. All they could do now was seal the Atlan Dimension at the greatest speed.

…

“Oh no!”

In the splendid foyer, the mysterious Marshall’s face changed abruptly as he stood up.

“Marshall, what happened?”

The two Rock Progenitors asked hurriedly. Together with the mysterious Marshall, they had been quietly waiting in the main foyer for news from the Lord God of Light. Unexpectedly, the enigmatic Marshall seemed to have obtained some news.

The Marshall lightly shut his eyes before taking out a transparent piece of crystal. Before long, the transparent crystal projected a screen that displayed some images.

In these images, countless warships exploded, and were instantly crushed to fragments. This was the same as the gravitational field that they had previously encountered.

“A gravitational field! It’s the Spell Caster civilization.”

The two Progenitors were able to infer that this was a technique belonging only to that mysterious ultimate existence invited by the Spell Caster civilization. Anything below ultimate-level would be unable to withstand this.

However, as the images progressed, from a flying ship out came Merlin, Roman, Augustus, and more importantly, two other strangers. Based on their appearances, they were not that simple.

“The Avian Monarch? Chronos? Have the Giant Tribe and the Avian Tribe been recruited by the Spell Caster civilization?

The mysterious Marshall did not know those two but as Rock Progenitors, they were naturally familiar with the ultimate existences of surrounding civilizations. Therefore, they recognized at once the Avian Monarch of the Avian Tribe and the Titan Giant Chronos of the Giant Tribe.

Soon, the Atlan Dimension appeared in the image. These four ultimate existences were working together to seal the Atlan Dimension.

The mysterious Marshall’s face was ashen. He wanted to rush out at once but on second thought, he realized that even if he went there, with the Atlan civilization’s capabilities, they could not handle these four ultimate existences.

“Progenitors, most of the ultimate existences from the Spell Caster civilization have gone to seal my dimension, trying to cut off our link. Still, I suspect that it isn’t just Arcane Wizard Ceci who is guarding the Spell Caster civilization. We need specific updates.”

Naturally, the Marshall would not believe that the Spell Caster civilization would put all their eggs into one basket. They must have made thorough preparations.

“Very well, I’ll send someone to take a look.”

The Rock Progenitors immediately sent someone for a look. After a moment, this person returned. As expected, the Spell Caster civilization had undergone a great change and was shielded by large trees, forming into a stretch of forest that looked extremely peculiar.

“Large trees? Could it be the Mother Tree of the Tree Tribe?”

Upon hearing this report, the expressions of the two Rock Progenitors turned even more downcast. This time, without them realizing it, the Spell Caster civilization had gathered so many powerful forces. There was no more suspense in this war.

“The Avian Tribe, the Giant Tribe, and the Tree Tribe! In addition to that mysterious ultimate existence Roman, Augustus, and Ceci. Oh right, the Spell Caster civilization’s Legend Glory also controls a formidable Slothful Beast. That’s six ultimate existences plus one Slothful Beast. We’re done for…”

The Rock Progenitors had turned deathly pale. This time, they felt the threat of extermination at last. Before this, even if it was a war, they were not so pessimistic. At the very least, the Spell Caster civilization’s abilities could not kill them. At most, the Rock Progenitors could just hole up in a few dimensions and slowly expand.

However, with the support of so many ultimate existences now, the situation of the two Rock Progenitors had turned precarious. Just like Arcane Wizard Setoh, ultimate existences could still fall.

“No, we still have a chance!”

The enigmatic Marshall had been dealt a heavy double blow. Sealing off the Atlan Dimension was like cutting off the head of the snake. Still, he retained his confidence or perhaps it was insanity.

They were not completely without hope.

“The God Alliance?”

The Rock Progenitors immediately thought of this, their eyes shining with a trace of hope.

Chapter 811: Taking Things Seriously

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The God Alliance… I just don’t know if the Lord God of Light will succeed?”

The Rock Progenitors could now only hope that the Lord God of Light would be able to persuade the other seven god organizations of the God Alliance. However, on further thought, the two Rock Progenitors felt somewhat despondent.

At the moment, the Rock Tribe’s position was rather embarrassing. Although they had formed an alliance with the Lord God of Light and the Atlan civilization, in truth, the Rock Tribe’s forces were increasingly worn down, and by now, it was only supported by the two ultimate existences.

Previously, the Lord God of Light was merely one ultimate existence but now, if the eight Lord Gods of the God Alliance arrived in person, the Rock Tribe would be completely sidelined. Even if the Spell Caster civilization was wiped out in the future, the benefits obtained by the Rock Tribe would be very limited. If the God Alliance became greedy, the Rock Tribe might even be in danger.

Moreover, the Atlan civilization was not that simple as well. They possessed a warship that could kill an ultimate existence along with those endless warships and puppets. They were further supported by a dimension as wondrous as the Atlan Dimension. The Atlan civilization was not afraid of anyone at all.

Only the Rock Tribe was the weakest force. In addition, they had no more aces up their sleeves.

Nevertheless, the Rock Tribe was unable to back down now. Even if they backed out, the Spell Caster civilization would not spare them. Therefore, they could only put on a bold face and continue the fight.

“It’s a disaster brought about by greed…”

The two Rock Progenitors could only sigh inwardly. Back then, they had a momentary slip in judgment, thinking that they had to fight for a bigger living space for the Rock Tribe. However, this resulted in the current outcome. If they had known that things would develop in this manner, they would never have started a war with the Spell Caster civilization.

The two Rock Progenitors had hearts weighed with worries. They felt powerless in the face of this war. This was no longer the result they wanted. As for the mysterious Marshall of the Atlan civilization, he stared steadily at the images, his face turning gloomier as Merlin and the rest worked unceasingly to seal the Atlan Dimension.

He knew that based on their current abilities, they had no way to contend against Merlin and the rest. If their dimension was sealed, the forces of the Atlan civilization which entered the Void Zone would suffer a grievous loss.

Nonetheless, the Marshall had other plans as well. He did not care about the sealing. What he was concerned about was whether the Spell Caster civilization could preserve the seal. This was a crucial point. Otherwise, even if it was momentarily sealed, they would just need some time to easily break it.

“Lord God-level divinity – I believe those Lord Gods of the God Alliance will surely be tempted!”

A strange glint flashed across the Marshall’s eyes.

“Haha…”

Suddenly, a beam of light appeared within the foyer, following which wave after wave of terrifying pressure descended, almost causing everyone in the dimension to feel suffocated.

“Swoosh.”

The two Rock Progenitors and the mysterious Marshall quickly turned their gazes toward the foyer where a familiar figure – the Lord God of Light – slowly walked out from the holy light.

It was not just the Lord God of Light for there were other unfamiliar ultimate existences. One, two, three… Including the Lord God of Light, there were eight ultimate existences. These were the eight Lord Gods of the God Alliance!

“The eight Lord Gods… Lord God of Light, you’ve managed to persuade the God Alliance?”

The Rock Progenitors’ eyes were filled with astonishment. The eight Lord Gods were the strongest force in this area. As the God Alliance was too loosely organized, they did not continue to expand. Even so, the God Alliance was like a boulder that pressed down upon all civilizations.

Now, the eight Lord Gods of the God Alliance had assembled!

Upon seeing the Rock Progenitors’ stunned expressions, the Lord God of Light laughed, feeling pleased. “That’s right, I’ve invited the other seven Lord Gods of the God Alliance. I believe that with the power of the God Alliance, the puny Spell Caster civilization would be nothing much. Marshall, what about the divinity you promised?”

The Lord God of Light's gaze turned toward the mysterious, gray-armored Marshall. It was not just the Lord God of Light for the other seven Lord Gods were also sizing up the Marshall, their eyes glimmering with an eager light.

“Divinity? Of course. I won't go back on what I've promised.”

With that, the Marshall immediately took out some divinity, tossed it to the Lord God of Light. However, although this divinity was abundant, it was too little when split between eight of them.

“That's not right. The divinity you promised before is more than this small amount!”

The Lord God of Light frowned. At the same time, the gazes of the other seven Lord Gods turned slightly hostile. Their main objective in coming here was to obtain the Lord God-level divinity.

If this divinity did not satisfy their demands, they would immediately explode.

The Marshall's expression was calm, appearing unperturbed as he said evenly, “Everyone, initially the divinity was sufficient but some developments have occurred. Have a look, please.”

Following that, the Marshall displayed once more, before everyone, the images of what happened at the Atlan Dimension.

“The Avian Monarch, Chronos, Augustus, and Roman who controls a gravitational field along with the Slothful Beast. Since when did the Spell Caster civilization gather such powerful forces?”

The Lord God of Light’s eyes dimmed slightly as he spoke icily.

“Not just these. Earlier, we’ve discovered that the Mother Tree of the Tree Tribe and the Spell Caster civilization’s Arcane Wizard Ceci are guarding the Spell Caster civilization. Which is to say, in addition to the Slothful Beast, the Spell Caster civilization currently has equivalent to seven ultimate existences!”

Seven ultimate existences – even the seven Lord Gods of the God Alliance, who were insufferably arrogant and did not take the war seriously, now looked increasingly serious.

“How can a mere Spell Caster civilization gather such powerful forces?”

Only then did the Lord Gods of the God Alliance thought about it carefully, realizing that this war was not what they imagined, an event that would not concern them.

If in this war, the Spell Caster civilization defeated the Rock Tribe and the Atlan civilization, having gathered so much frightening power, they would turn to the God Alliance.

After all, the current Spell Caster civilization, solely in terms of the number of ultimate existences, was merely behind the God Alliance by one. This was an immense threat to the entire God Alliance.

“The Spell Caster civilization, the Giant Tribe, the Tree Tribe, and the Avian Tribe – all four civilizations have joined forces. This is something that’s never happened. Our God Alliance has been too arrogant!”

After a long moment, the Lord God of Flame spoke ruefully. Without them realizing, the Spell Caster civilization had gathered this powerful group, second only to the God Alliance. If the eight god organizations were as loosely consolidated as before, they would be in danger. For the first time, the Lord Gods of the God Alliance started to take this war with the Spell Caster civilization seriously.

“Dear Lord Gods, I believe that you’ve witnessed the Spell Caster civilization’s present strength. They wish to seal the Atlan Dimension, cutting off our link to the Atlan Dimension. Therefore, the divinity that all of you require can’t be delivered.”

The Marshall did not say anything else after this as for the entire foyer was filled with a somber mood. Although the eight god organizations of the God Alliance were usually not very harmonious, being rather disorderly, as they witnessed the strength gathered by the Spell Caster civilization, they felt a vague sense of pressure.

“Sealing the Atlan Dimension… With these people, even if they’ve sealed it, we’ll be able to break it! I’m sure they don’t know that we’ve arrived. Very well. This will be our chance. If we can corner and kill one or two of them, our chances of victory are greater!”

The Lord God of Darkness was sinister and vicious, at once thinking of immediately killing the ultimate existences of the Spell Caster civilization. These were ultimate existences, so before the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship appeared, the only way an ultimate existence could be killed off suddenly was by a group attack.

Now, since they had gathered eight Lord Gods in addition to two Rock Progenitors, they had ten ultimate existences in total. Furthermore, the void-level warship that could kill an ultimate existence at any time was hidden in the dark.

This fearsome force was enough to overwhelm and kill an ultimate existence.

Lord God of Darkness’ words made everyone’s eyes brightened. This was a good plan indeed. Still, the Rock Progenitor was somewhat hesitant, saying softly, “If we want to overwhelm an ultimate existence, wouldn’t the best option be Arcane Wizard Ceci and the Mother Tree who are guarding the Spell Caster civilization?”

Nonetheless, the mysterious Marshall replied, “It may look like the Mother Tree and Ceci are the weakest links, and that we should kill them. However, according to my data, the Mother Tree isn’t easily defeated. He excels in defense in the first place. Usually, he can hold on for very long even with three to five ultimate existences attacking. Moreover, he’s already prepared in advance and must’ve made some preparations. If we attack them hastily, the Mother Tree and Arcane Wizard Ceci will surely allow the other ultimate existences to hurry back. At that point, we’ll be trapped by enemies on both sides and lose our chance.”

The Marshall’s analysis was thorough. Everyone also had an understanding of the Mother Tree, knowing his specialty. It was rather difficult indeed to surround and kill the Mother Tree.

“That’s right. Surrounding and killing the Mother Tree and Arcane Wizard Ceci isn’t the best choice.”

The Lord God of Light nodded as well, agreeing with the Marshall’s analysis.

The two Progenitors of the Rock Tribe had harbored some apprehensions, considering it for a moment before saying, “If we all go, who will guard this place?”

“Guard? There’s no need to guard this place at all. How many dimensions does the Rock Tribe have left? If you lose them, you lose them. It’s nothing much. As long as we annihilate the Spell Caster civilization, anything can be regained.”

The Lord God of Light spoke with a cold laugh. He understood the Rock Progenitors’ reasoning. This place was the Rock Tribe’s foundation, and the Rock Tribe had suffered the greatest loss in this war. Others did not care about these dimensions at all but the Rock Tribe could not afford to be indifferent.

This was because this was the Rock Tribe’s foundation!

“This is the foundation of our Rock Tribe. Nothing must happen to this place! Thus, someone must stay behind to guard this. Hanra, you follow them. Nine ultimate existences are enough to deal with those people!”

In the end, the Rock Tribe left behind one Progenitor to stand guard. Even if Ceci and the Mother Tree attacked together, that Progenitor could hold on for a long time. After all, the Mother Tree excelled in defense, thus his attack was average, even slightly weaker than Arcane Wizard Ceci.

“Alright, there’s no time to lose. Let’s hurry over now!”

The Lord God of Light looked murderous from head to toe. Nine ultimate existences – this time, they must completely wipe out all of the Spell Caster civilization’s hope!

Chapter 812: The Lord Gods Unite!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Outside the Atlan Dimension, Augustus, Chronos, the Avian Monarch, and Roman – these four ultimate existences were mobilizing the natural order to seal the Atlan Dimension. Moreover, they had a certain degree of success.

In the Void Zone, streaks of the natural order wildly surged into the Atlan Dimension. From within, they could occasionally sense a powerful pushing force. It must be the people inside the Atlan Dimension who were trying to break the seal, wishing to get out once more. However, how could they break through a seal created by the power of the natural order?

Soon, the seal was fortified bit by bit. Without external assistance, the Atlan civilization was unlikely to escape from their dimension.

“This Atlan Dimension is peculiar indeed, being able to block the power of the natural order. Otherwise, so what if this dimension is colossal? It would’ve been destroyed by an ultimate existence long ago.”

Merlin knew that the Atlan Dimension was not special due to its massive size. It was a humongous dimension, unique indeed. Until now, Merlin had never seen another dimension that could compare to the Atlan Dimension. However, what made the Atlan Dimension special was its ability to cut off the natural order.

This was the actual reason the Atlan Dimension was secure in itself. The natural order was supreme in the Void Zone. It was the strongest power, and no one could go against it.

It was just like a small kingdom that could not be controlled within a massive empire. Naturally, it was very unusual. This abnormality was the root of calamity and chaos. They might be able to seal it off for now and thus defeat the Atlan civilization, the Rock Tribe, and the Light God Organization.

Even so, in the future, the Atlan civilization might still stir up trouble and break the seal, entering the Void Zone once more.

“I’m overthinking it. So what if it’s the root of the Void Zone’s calamity? As long as it’s not a threat to the Spell Caster civilization, that’s fine. We’ll resolve this in our own time in the future.”

Merlin knew that currently, the most crucial thing was to defeat the Atlan civilization, the Rock Tribe, and the Light God Organization. As long as they sealed the dimension, the Atlan civilization would not be able to receive endless warships and puppets. They even needed the support of some precious materials unique to the Atlan Dimension. In that case, the Atlan civilization that was stranded in the Void Zone was not that scary.

With the current Avian Monarch, Chronos, Roman, and the rest – six ultimate existences altogether in addition to a powerful Slothful Beast, it was enough to destroy everything.

“Hum hum hum.”

The sealing of the Atlan Dimension became even faster. They could sense that the attacks from within were weakening. Those who were inside must know by now that they were incapable of breaking the seal and have given up.

“Just keep this up for a moment, and the seal would be completely stabilized!”

Merlin’s duty was to observe the surrounding situation.

“Whoosh…”

Merlin’s omnipresent Mind Power suddenly detected a fluctuation in the Void Zone. A foreign power of the natural order surged up in rings of ripples. Moreover, a familiar presence was contained within.

“The Lord God of Light? Take note, everyone. They’ve finally come!”

Merlin’s face was gripped by a wary look. Although he had predicted this, he did not expect that the Lord God of Light would dare to come here despite knowing they had such an immense force.

“Slothful Beast.”

Merlin did not hesitate at all, immediately releasing the Slothful Beast. Instantly, the gigantic Slothful Beast snarled fiercely, opening its huge mouth to suck in the space in front.

“Hoo hoo hoo…”

A tornado appeared in the Void Zone, accompanied by tremendous suction. Among these strange ripples, a few figures appeared suddenly. Nonetheless, they were currently in a bind. They were enclosed in the natural order, evidently using full effort to withstand the Slothful Beast's swallowing.

“D*mn it, it's the Slothful Beast. We've been discovered!”

Among these figures were the Lord God of Light and Progenitor Hanra. Admittedly, the Slothful Beast's swallowing power was formidable, even able to immediately swallow dimensions but ultimate existences like the Lord God of Light and Hanra were able to do their best to withstand this. They would not be swallowed by the Slothful Beast in just one gulp.

“Lord God of Light, Progenitor Hanra, you still dare to come?”

Merlin's gaze trembled. He stood atop the Slothful Beast, staring down at the Lord God of Light and Progenitor Hanra from above.

The Lord God of Light and Progenitor Hanra's expressions sank slightly. Since when was a mere Lord able to look down at them? Nonetheless, the present Merlin was no longer as before. He was a Lord yet he was qualified to speak equally with ultimate existences.

The Slothful Beast below Merlin had stopped its swallowing for now. Its eyes were fixed upon the Lord God of Light and Progenitor Hanra as if it would strike at any moment. This made the two ultimate existences especially vigilant.

“Dare? Why shouldn't we dare to come? Merlin, your Spell Caster civilization is about to face a catastrophe, on the brink of destruction. Today, all of you must die!”

An evil grin spread across the Lord God of Light's face, which made Merlin faintly more alert. The Lord God of Light was matchlessly cunning. He could not possibly be ignorant of their great power here with four ultimate existences, coming here to seek his own doom.

There was only one possibility. The Lord God of Light was confident in some trump card, hiding an even stronger power.

"Hum hum hum."

Suddenly, rings of ripples appeared once again. These ripples reverberated incessantly across the Void Zone, and the mighty presences were exuded without any restraint.

Waves of oppressive forces wreaked havoc across the Void Zone. There were no fewer than seven ultimate forces, entirely different from the Lord God of Light, appeared in the Void Zone.

"A Slothful Beast? It's a Slothful Beast, how wondrous! Haha, we'll capture Merlin first. Who knows, we might find a way to control this Slothful Beast."

As soon as a gale emerged from the ripples, it swept toward the gigantic Slothful Beast. Within the gale, there was a tall, indistinct human figure who wore a green robe.

"The God Alliance, the eight Lord Gods?"

At this moment, Merlin finally understood what his intense foreboding was pointing toward. It was the eight Lord Gods of the God Alliance.

It should be known that despite having considered that the God Alliance would intervene, he imagined it as a simple involvement. At most, the Lord God of Light would recruit one or two Lord Gods, which was troublesome enough.

However, now it was the entire God Alliance, no fewer than eight god organizations that had come out. This was very abnormal. Ever since the God Alliance was established, nothing had induced the eight Lord Gods to act in unison. This was the first time!

“Why would the eight Lord Gods all join together?”

It was not just Merlin. Augustus, the Avian Monarch, Chronos, and the rest of the ultimate existences, all experienced a great shift in their manner. This had far exceeded their expectations. The eight Lord Gods had never joined forces to act. How could they set aside their differences in such a short time and come here together?

The destruction of the Spell Caster civilization, other than allowing the Lord God of Light to vent his anger somewhat, what purpose would it serve the other seven Lord Gods?

The Lord God of Storm’s gale rushed forward instantly. The Slothful Beast gave a furious cry. Although it did not excel in fighting, any tiny movement, based on its size, carried incomparably frightening power.

“Bang.”

The Slothful Beast’s colossal body moved suddenly. Just like a surging flood, it directly pressed down the Lord God of Storm’s gale. The Lord God of Storm’s face paled slightly and he immediately retreated.

In that moment of contact, he knew that he was no match for the Slothful Beast.

Nonetheless, the Slothful Beast's weakness was revealed to everyone. It was too slow. Even if these Lord Gods could not injure the Slothful Beast, likewise, the Slothful Beast would find it difficult to harm these ultimate existences. However, the Slothful Beast was like a barrier, blocking off the Atlan Dimension. Even Augustus, the Avian Monarch, Chronos, and Roman were obstructed behind it.

"The Slothful Beast isn't a concern. Two of us are enough to pin it down. The rest shall rush forward, and annihilate any ultimate existence that you can!"

The Lord God of Light had solemnly become the head of these ultimate existences. Of course, this was merely temporary only because he was familiar with the situation.

Therefore, the Lord God of Light shone all over with holy light, mobilizing the power of the natural order to weave a gigantic net, shrouding the Slothful Beast. As for the Rock Tribe's Progenitor Hanra, he had turned into the Progenitor's True Body. This was the actual Progenitor's True Body, roaring as he thundered toward the Slothful Beast.

"Boom."

The Progenitor's True Body's strength was formidable indeed, even close to the Giant Tribe's Titan Giant Chronos. However, the Rock Tribe's Progenitor's True Body had another trait, which was his unparalleled defensive strength.

This was the characteristic the Rock Tribe was proud of. Progenitor Hanra wished to rely on this advantage to restrain the Slothful Beast, together with the Lord God of Light.

As the Slothful Beast watched the Progenitor's True Body barreled forward aggressively, it slowly raised its incomparably massive leg. Many people might have forgotten that the Slothful Beast had legs, just that compared to its enormous presence, its legs appeared quite “short”. Sometimes they were even hidden within its immense body.

However, currently, Merlin was controlling the Slothful Beast. It abruptly swung its leg forward, heavily crashing into Progenitor Hanra’s True Body. Instantly, the Progenitor’s True Body broke out in a web of cracks. Progenitor Hanra’s face was unprecedentedly pale, and his body swiftly retreated.

“In terms of strength, who can compare to the Slothful Beast?”

Merlin shook his head powerlessly. The Slothful Beast’s battle prowess was very formidable. Merlin was currently exploring slowly, gaining a faint idea.

However, he was not truly controlling the Slothful Beast after all. Therefore, Merlin was unable to exhibit the Slothful Beast’s full strength. Moreover, through his steering of the Slothful Beast, he was merely able to guide the Slothful Beast to carry out those movements.

For instance, swallowing and reaching out a leg were not due to Mind Control, which could completely control the Slothful Beast. In the present, Merlin was able to utilize twenty to thirty percent of the Slothful Beast’s strength at most.

However, to control the Slothful Beast’s mind was far too difficult. Merlin even attempted it privately countless times but had never succeeded.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

In the short moment Merlin was occupied by the Lord God of Light and the Progenitor Hanra, the other seven Lord Gods had already passed the Slothful Beast, hurtling directly toward Augustus and the rest who were sealing the Atlan Dimension.

All at once, the decisive battle had arrived ahead of time!

Chapter 813: Plans

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Seven Lord Gods – how terrifying was their power? The power of the natural order, a nearly unstoppable force filled the air, thundering ruthlessly toward Augustus and the rest.

“Retreat. We can’t resist by force.”

At this point, Augustus and the rest knew that they must not resist by force or their advantage would not be put to use at all.

“Everyone, go on Merlin’s Slothful Beast.”

Augustus eyed Merlin, knowing that only with the Slothful Beast could they gather their strength for one final push. Otherwise, they were clearly at a disadvantage and in an unfavorable position.

“Swish.”

The fastest was the Avian Monarch. The Avian Tribe’s forte was their speed. The Avian Monarch’s body flashed with a golden light, following which he disappeared without a trace. One could not capture the Avian Monarch at all unless one had laid out an inescapable net, sealing off all possible exits.

While the seven Lord Gods still had not surrounded them completely, Roman yelled, “Augustus, Chronos, quickly come into my stealth flying ship. I’ll bring you to Merlin.”

Augustus and Chronos both knew that now was not the time to show off. Faced with seven Lord Gods, they could not resist at all. Therefore, without hesitation, they instantly flew into Roman’s stealth flying ship.

“Gravitational field!”

Roman glanced at the seven Lord Gods with a cold smirk on his lips. The gravitational field erupted at once. Waves of gravity pressed down upon the seven Lord Gods. Although they could withstand this with the natural order, they were still affected and their speed was greatly diminished.

This was Roman’s chance. His stealth flying ship vanished instantly without any trace, only behind the Avian Monarch by one step. They flew atop the Slothful Beast, joining Merlin once more.

“Boom.”

The seven Lord Gods used the power of the natural order to viciously smash the seal over the Atlan Dimension. The seal shattered at once, and one warship after another zipped out from within.

“The seal has been broken… However, we didn’t waste our efforts. At least we learned that the God Alliance has joined the fray, and it’s all eight Lord Gods without exception!”

Merlin previously thought of sealing the Atlan Dimension to cut off the Atlan civilization’s power. Now, it looked like this was useless because with the God Alliance intervention, they had become the biggest threat of the Spell Caster civilization.

“We’ll return to the Spell Caster civilization before thinking of a new plan.”

Merlin glanced at the Lord God of Light and Progenitor Hanra, then steered the Slothful Beast to crash forward heavily. That massive bulk of the Slothful Beast had no qualms in the first place, completely unafraid of any attacks, so it ruthlessly knocked the Lord God of Light and Progenitor Hanra to one side before flying into the distance.

“Whiz.”

Suddenly, there was a blinding flash of light. Everyone atop the Slothful Beast felt their hearts skipping a beat deep in their chests. That was a power strong enough to threaten ultimate existences – the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship!

“The void-level warship! Slothful Beast, block it!”

Merlin roared out furiously. His Mind Power frantically urged the Slothful Beast to immediately rolled its enormous body over, blocking that dazzling beam of light.

“Bang.”

The merciless hit and its massive power blew a bloody hole in the Slothful Beast’s body. The Slothful Beast reacted as before, being in incomparable agony, almost about to awaken.

“The void-level warship is hidden somewhere. We have to leave as fast as possible. Sir Roman, let’s enter your stealth flying ship. The void-level warship will be unable to target us."

As Merlin observed the Slothful Beast's irritable manner, he knew he could not hold on much longer. If the Slothful Beast had awakened, there would be trouble. Fortunately, Roman's stealth flying ship could not be targeted even by the void-level warships for its quick speed had it secured.

After using the Slothful Beast to break out of the cornering attack, Merlin and the rest immediately boarded Roman's stealth flying ship. Merlin kept the Slothful Beast and started to pacify the creature.

"Go."

The stealth flying ship flashed with a subtle glint and vanished without a trace. No matter how many ultimate existences there were, it was useless. They were unable to track down and chase after the stealth flying ship.

"D*mn it, we've let them escape."

"The Slothful Beast is powerful indeed. No matter how we attacked, we couldn't harm it."

"Roman's stealth flying ship is scary as well. The peak prowess of the Vestigial Tribe is mystical indeed."

It was the first time the seven Lord Gods had exchanged blows with Merlin and the rest. Although they did not manage to trap their targets and not even injure them significantly, it was only because they did not have a thorough understanding of the abilities of Merlin and the rest.

Regardless of whether it was the Slothful Beast or the stealth flying ship or even the gravitational field, these were all unknown. Without experiencing them, one would not know how impressive they were.

“Nonetheless, the Atlan Dimension is no longer sealed by them. This is a good thing as well. Our divinity is assured now.”

The Lord God of Darkness fixed his steady gaze on that immense dimension that looked like a cloud layer. They believed in general that there was Lord God-level divinity in the Atlan Dimension.

It was just that the Lord God-level divinity promised by the Marshall had not been given to them. Now that the Atlan Dimension was opened once again, it was time for the Marshall to fulfill his promise.

“Everyone, I’ll bring you the divinity myself.”

Aboard a warship, the Marshall flew out along with some gray-armored guards, directly heading into the Atlan Dimension. Thereafter, the Atlan Dimension whirled continuously, and a massive warship flew out from within.

“Swoosh.”

The Marshall flew out once more. This time, in his hand, he held a large amount of Lord God-level divinity that exuded a powerful presence. Even those who were not gods could feel it.

“Everyone, this is the Lord God-level divinity I promised you. After destroying the Spell Caster civilization, I’ll hand over the other half of the Lord God-level divinity.”

The eight Lord Gods’ eyes brightened, and they hurriedly reached out to take the divinity. They carefully observed it to discern its authenticity.

“It’s true, it’s the real deal – Lord God-level divinity!”

The Lord God of Darkness exclaimed, following which he raised his gaze, staring with burning eyes at that massive Atlan Dimension behind the Marshall.

If it were not for how he heard the Atlan Dimension had various mysterious aspects as well as that terrifying beam of light from the void-level warship earlier which made him apprehensive, he would have raced into the Atlan Dimension to seize the Lord God-level divinity.

It was not just the Lord God of Darkness. The other Lord Gods were the same, their eyes widening in desire. Naturally, the Marshall was well aware of this but maintained his composure without flaring up.

However, the Marshall was laughing coldly to himself. “Humph, greedy stupid gods, you dare to call yourselves gods? Just wait until the void-level warship is completely stabilized and we’ve mastered the technique to create even more void-level warships. By then, we’ll get back from you all the divinity that we’ve lost!”

Both sides had their own agendas but for now, due to certain common interests, they had joined forces. They would each take what they need. The day the Spell Caster civilization was destroyed, their conflicting desires would come to a head.

“Let’s go. We’ll return to the front lines. Otherwise, this time we’ve let them escape. Next time, it won’t be so easy.”

The Lord God of Light spoke full of confidence. This time, the seven Lord Gods had learned about the techniques of Merlin and the rest. Next time, they would surely be more focused, no longer as muddled as they were this time.

…

In the Void Zone, the stealth flying ship appeared before in the area enclosed by the Mother Tree. The Mother Tree soon noticed the stealth flying ship and allowed them to enter.

Augustus, the Avian Monarch, Chronos, and the rest descended from the stealth flying ship one by one but they looked rather grim. All it took was one glance and everyone knew things did not go smoothly.

“How is it? Did the sealing not go well?”

The Mother Tree asked, mystified.

Merlin hesitated before saying, “Sealing the Atlan Dimension was easy enough but we didn’t expect that the God Alliance has joined the fray. It’s not their usual interference but all eight god organizations had turned out in full force.”

“Turned out in full force? How is that possible? Aren’t the eight god organizations rife with conflict? How come they’re working together, showing up in full force?”

The Mother Tree and Wizard Ceci were incredulous. According to their understanding of the God Alliance, the eight god organizations had never joined forces before.

The present mood was rather solemn, and everyone fell silent. They were at a loss as to what caused the eight Lord Gods of the God Alliance to join forces.

Merlin was ruminating on this as well. Each of the eight god organizations of the God Alliance was independent. They were barely able to form an alliance and had never joined forces before.

If they had united, there was only one reason – a common benefit! Merlin could not imagine what significant benefits the other Lord Gods of the God Alliance might obtain through the destruction of the Spell Caster civilization?

Even though the Spell Caster civilization was relatively formidable, it was not much of a threat to the God Alliance. At most, the Lord God of Light would be nervous but he would have no way of convincing the other seven Lord Gods to join with him.

“What’s the greatest temptation to a god? It’s divinity in particular!”

This insight flashed across Merlin’s mind. He suddenly remembered that the Lord God of Light initially had to hibernate for a long time but unexpectedly, he had awakened prematurely. Only then was he able to break the Atlan Dimension’s seal and stir up this war.

The key factor in all this was the Atlan civilization!

Only the Atlan civilization was able to hand over Lord God-level divinity, causing the eight Lord Gods of the God Alliance to discard their biases and conflicts to unite momentarily.

“Lord God-level divinity – it’s most likely to be this…”

Merlin briefly explained his hypothesis. The ultimate existences immediately saw the light. Naturally, they had heard of Lord God-level divinity before. Not only was it helpful to gods but also other ultimate existences could receive great advantages if they obtained Lord God-level divinity.

It was not surprising that the eight Lord Gods who had never joined forces were now able to unite. It must be for the sake of the Lord God-level divinity in the Atlan civilization’s hands.

“The Atlan civilization is impressive indeed, able to use Lord God-level divinity to rope in the entire God Alliance!”

Merlin’s expression was somber. He knitted his brow. Purely in terms of the number of ultimate existences, the God Alliance was clearly at a great advantage. The eight Lord Gods in addition to two Rock Progenitors equaled to ten ultimate existences.

Moreover, there was the void-level warship that had momentous power and mysterious appearances, hiding in the darkness. This was a massive threat.

Conversely, it was the Spell Caster civilization that was losing ground, being in an unfavorable position. They had merely six ultimate existences plus a Slothful Beast, and were much fewer in number.

Nonetheless, they had the upper hand in some respects. The Mother Tree and the Slothful Beast both excelled in defense. If they could hold the fort, the Spell Caster civilization might have a chance. Roman simply needed to use his stealth flying ship to stealthily approach the hidden void-level warship, then destroy it in one blow. In that manner, they would surely inflict serious damage the God Alliance’s morale.

However, the prerequisite was, could they hold the fort?

“Everyone, this is a good plan. I believe that the Rock Tribe and the God Alliance along with the Atlan civilization will act against us as fast as they can. After all, they have the upper hand, trying to wipe us out in one fell swoop. In that case, we’ll just focus purely on defense, and find a chance for Roman to use his stealth flying ship to destroy the warship.”

Augustus agreed with this plan. In terms of defense, they had the Mother Tree and the Slothful Beast. Their defense was already rather formidable at least equivalent to five or six ultimate existences.

The remaining four ultimate existences, not including Roman, would be able to handle the other ultimate existences of the God Alliance.

Everyone discussed this matter and had agreed this was a good plan. It was somewhat impractical for them to rush out directly to confront the God Alliance. Therefore, they could only wait for the God Alliance’s attack.

Furthermore, Roman had the stealth flying ship, which was the ship the Vestigial Tribe had used to escape. Now, it was perfect for a sneak attack as well. Even if the sneak attack did not work, Roman could still return safely without any harm.

However, there were only two points of concern. The first was whether the defenses of the Mother Tree and the Slothful Beast were sufficient to withstand the God Alliance’s attack.

The second was, even if Roman had located the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship, if the warship was difficult to destroy, then this plan was essentially useless.

After all, although the void-level warship had killed Arcane Wizard Setoh, and many of them had witnessed its power, there were only a few who had seen it up close and understood it.

Thus, they were all plagued by uncertainty.

“I suppose there’s someone who has a rough understanding of the void-level warship.”

Merlin mulled this over and thought of someone.

Roman raised his head, seeming to hit upon the same idea. He said softly, “Wizard Merlin, you mean Flarite?”

“That’s right, I mean Flarite!”

Following that, Merlin had Augustus invite Flarite into the foyer. This was where the ultimate existences were holding their discussion, and not even Flarite had been qualified to join them.

Soon, Flarite entered the foyer. When he looked at all these ultimate existences, his expression remained placid, making everyone somewhat puzzled.

After all, even a Great Lord would be astounded to see so many ultimate existences at once. Nonetheless, after they had observed more closely and realized what was so special about Flarite, it was they who were surprised.

“A quasi-ultimate existence?”

“He’s already capable of merging with the natural order?”

At this time, many ultimate existences had discovered Flarite’s unique attribute. He already had one foot on the threshold of the ultimate level. He could merge with the natural order any time he wished to.

Of course, whether he would succeed was difficult to tell. A quasi-ultimate existence like this did not exist whether in the Tree Tribe, the Avian Tribe, the Giant Tribe, and the Spell Caster civilization or anything else.

Therefore, the ultimate existences no longer looked at Flarite as below them but rather as an equal. When faced with any quasi-ultimate existences, true ultimate existences would not be too arrogant.

“Flarite, this time, we’ve invited you because there’s something we need to ask you.”

Merlin said with a smile.

“Oh? Whatever it is, go ahead.”

Flarite already noticed the tense atmosphere, and thought it must be about the Vestigial Tribe or the Atlan civilization. After all, he understood the Vestigial Tribe the most.

“Here’s the thing. The current situation of the war has changed. The God Alliance has joined in completely, and our opponents have the upper hand. We wish to destroy the void-level warship that is a great threat to us. However, we don’t know the characteristics of the void-level warship, so we thought of asking you to explain in detail.”

Merlin quickly summarized the issue, and Flarite understood the general situation. It was true that the void-level warship was an immense threat, especially toward ultimate existences. Without the void-level warship, killing an ultimate existence could only be achieved through a group attack that was difficult to carry out, unless one reached the level of the Thirty-six Emperors where there was a great disparity in power.

However, with the void-level warship, a moment of carelessness could lead to a fatal shot killing an ultimate existence. It would be disastrous for the Spell Caster civilization.

“Everyone, regarding the void-level warship, I merely know about a warship of the Vestigial Tribe that could kill ultimate existences back then. However, it wasn’t called the void-level warship. Still, the Atlan civilization must be imitating the Vestigial Tribe’s warship, so they would be largely similar. A warship that can kill ultimate existences is relatively fearsome itself. No matter in terms of speed or defense, it’s more powerful.

“Nonetheless, even the strongest can’t withstand an ultimate existence’s attack! The Vestigial Tribe’s previous warship was able to progress unhindered because it was managed by a Black Star Warrior. The strongest warship of the Vestigial Tribe was overseen by a Black Star Warrior. With a warship like that, even in encountering an ultimate existence, the Black Star Warrior could attack, preventing their opponent from wrecking the warship. However, based on the Atlan civilization’s present progress, they should be a long way from creating a Black Star Warrior. Otherwise, it wouldn’t merely be a void-level warship that will greet all of you but powerful Black Star Warriors.”

After Flarite’s explanation, everyone slowly learned that the void-level warship itself was simply comparatively powerful. Its concealment and speed were emphasized but the real trump card was the main cannon that could kill an ultimate existence.

Of course, its speed and concealment were unable to reach the standard of the stealth flying ship. As to why the warship's defense could not withstand an ultimate existence's attack, this was something not even the Vestigial Tribe could solve. Otherwise, would the Vestigial Tribe not be an unrivaled race?

After all, a warship was too large compared to a set of armor. Only armors like the Black Star and above could withstand an ultimate existence's attack.

Thus, the void-level warship itself was not scary. If an ultimate existence was able to get near the warship, they would certainly have a chance of destroying it.

"Phew…"

Merlin heaved a long sigh of relief. He knew that Roman who had the stealth flying ship had a chance of destroying the Atlan civilization's void-level warship. After all, Black Star Warriors could only be created by putting on the Black Star Armor.

Regardless of whether it was the Black Star Armor or the Black Star Warrior, they involved a fundamental component of the Vestigial Tribe – the Brain of Life. At the end of the day, the Atlan civilization was not the Vestigial Tribe, having no way to manufacture the Brain of Life. This was the real reason the Atlan civilization could not compare to the Vestigial Tribe by far.

If the Atlan civilization had the Brain of Life, they would not need to join forces with the God Alliance. The Atlan civilization itself would already be able to take over countless civilizations and tribes. Other than beings like the Thirty-six Emperors, there was no one at all that could contend against any power approaching the Vestigial Tribe who once swept over the Void Zone.

“Everyone, Flarite has already explained that the void-level warship is nothing to be afraid of. Its concealment and speed, although more formidable, are still lacking much compared to Sir Roman’s stealth flying ship. Sir Roman is surely able to track down the void-level warship and destroy it. Nonetheless, we must give Sir Roman some time. We must withstand the God Alliance’s attack.”

The Titan Giant Chronos laughed. “Haha, so what if it’s the God Alliance? It might be difficult if we’re talking about defeating them but shouldn’t defending be a breeze?”

Everyone chortled as well. They had confidence in the Mother Tree and the Slothful Beast.

“I’ve already used my trees to link up the nearest hundreds of dimensions of the Spell Caster civilization. They can form an even stronger defense. Nonetheless, if their attack is too strong, some of these dimensions will collapse.”

The Mother Tree spoke frankly.

Augustus shook his head, replying calmly, “At the crucial moment of the Spell Caster civilization’s life and death, what is the loss of a few hundred or even a few thousand dimensions?”

They discussed this further, and finally settled on a plan. Still, they needed some time to prepare. Moreover, the God Alliance would not advance so quickly.

Merlin returned to his residence. He hurriedly entered the ring that Wizard Augustus had given him. In that colossal space, the Slothful Beast appeared irritable and uneasy.

Fortunately, the Slothful Beast’s temperament was rather mild. Otherwise, after suffering the void-level warship’s attack which injured it, that agony would instantly turn it insane, even if the wound was healed.

“My Mind Power is still rather lacking. Steering the Slothful Beast is already my limit!”

Merlin also knew that he had no way to control the Slothful Beast, only being able to immerse it in an illusion. In truth, this was not that stable. If the Atlans found out about this, they only had to attack the Slothful Beast forcefully to prevent Merlin from manipulating the Slothful Beast.

At that time, if the Slothful Beast went wild, the side that suffered the greatest loss would be the Spell Caster civilization. Thus, a situation like this must be remedied.

“If I’m able to fuse with Titus’ Illusory World, I can make the Slothful Beast stay in the Illusory World forever. No matter what, it won’t wake up.”

Merlin knew that merging with the Illusory World would resolve his current predicament. However, it had not been a long time since he forcibly attempted to fuse with the Illusory World. Even if Merlin’s Mind Power had increased at a great pace, it was far from being adequate to fuse with the Illusory World.

Chapter 814: Victory or Failure Depends on This Step!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin inspected his current Mind Heart. To other people, it was already extremely colossal, even to an inconceivable degree.

However, for Merlin, the Mind Heart was still not large enough by far. Forget about accommodating the Illusory World, it would even be difficult to take in a massive subspace.

“Titus!”

Merlin’s Mind Power immediately extended into the Illusory World, and called out for Titus.

“Whoosh.”

Titus appeared before Merlin but he seemed to guess what Merlin wanted to say, and shook his head. “I’m at my wits end with your current situation. You’ve already progressed at lightning speed. Although you had much luck, it must be said that you do have talent in the Mind Power system. Perhaps not as talented as I am but you’re pretty good indeed.”

From the Illusory World in the illusion bead, Titus was able to observe everything happening outside. It was as if he could see everything Merlin saw.

Therefore, Titus knew of the Spell Caster civilization’s present situation. Things did not look very hopeful but he had no solutions. He was merely a strand of Mind Power in the Illusory World, unable to be of any use.

"Titus, you've previously mentioned that to merge with the Illusory World, I'd need sufficient Mind Power. At the moment, my Mind Heart is still not big enough. Accumulating it daily would take who-knows-how-long. I'm running out of time. Tell me about the second method – enlightenment. How do I gain that enlightenment? Or can you tell me specifically what constitutes this enlightenment?"

Merlin's current realm of the Illusory Heart had in fact essentially reached its peak. To condense the Illusory World, he would need to rely on enlightenment, not just cultivate diligently.

Merlin's luck was somewhat good since he had Titus' ready-made Illusory World. Therefore, he simply needed to merge with the Illusory World. He could rely on daily, gradual progress to merge with the Illusory World, not having to condense an Illusory World through enlightenment.

Nonetheless, Merlin was lacking time most of all. Thus, he could only rely on using enlightenment to greatly boost his Mind Power and merge with the Illusory World.

"Enlightenment? In truth, enlightenment is neither easy nor difficult. Merlin, you should know how ordinary Great Wizards become Legendary Wizards, right? They were enlightened about the Essence of Elements."

Merlin nodded. Of course, he knew that feeling well because he had consolidated two ultimate Maxims, which turned him into a Great Lord.

That sort of enlightenment was neither easy nor difficult. If one could not be enlightened, one would never be able to condense a Maxim.

“Since you’re familiar with that feeling, you should know that is enlightenment. As for the enlightenment of Mind Power Masters, naturally, it has its differences, being more focused on a comprehension of the mind’s world. For instance, I once had a realization, finding that Mind Power is without form or substance, able to encompass everything as if it’s omnipotent. In that case, could I or could I not create a world comparable to an actual world? Therefore, through this realization, I later extrapolated the Mind Power system toward the stage of the Illusory World.”

Titus spoke of his past enlightenment. It turned out that Titus back then, due to this realization, was able to refine the Mind Power system and came up with the Illusory World.

Following that, Titus vanished. In terms of this enlightenment, Titus could not help Merlin much.

Over this, Merlin spent a few days in strenuous contemplation but did not ultimately gain any insights. He knew that a realization would not come just because he wanted it to. Moreover, the more he tried to gain enlightenment, the more he was unable to do so.

In the end, Merlin gave up. Since he could not gain any insights, he might as well use his Mind Power to create Hallucinating spells, immersing the Slothful Beast deeper into the illusions.

Time passed by day after day. The God Alliance’s attack was slow in coming, yet when the scout they sent reported back, their opponents still had not moved. This meant that the Lord Gods of the God Alliance were still in the Rock Tribe’s dimension.

Perhaps, just like the Spell Caster civilization, they were planning something.

“Rumble.”

The entire Void Zone, especially the area within the dimensions under the Spell Caster civilization’s control, and the dimensions nearby the battlefield started to change. Initially, the Mother Tree had used offshoot trees to control around one hundred dimensions.

However, later on, he felt that this was not enough, so he continued using offshoot trees to exert control over more than four hundred dimensions. His offshoot trees had taken root deeply in all of these four hundred dimensions, practically becoming one with the dimension.

Furthermore, the canopies of the trees had spread to form a firm protective web along with the trees of other dimensions. The Mother Tree had spent so much effort to further fortify his protective layer.

Merlin came to the Mother Tree’s side and looked at him controlling all these offshoot trees. Although they had become one with the dimensions, they never harmed the dimension. In addition, as these trees grew, they would also give back certain things.

For instance, the Elements in the Spell Caster civilization’s dimensions seemed to grow along with the offshoot trees. They did not need to consume much of the Elements, and instead would channel back huge amounts of Elements. This was a stark contrast to the Rock Tribe.

Any dimension controlled by the Rock Tribe was immediately turned to rock. Every tribe and civilization of living creatures had no way to live in the Rock Tribe’s dimensions. After all, it was solid rock all over.

“Mother Tree, your Tree Tribe is wondrous indeed. Is this one of your abilities to improve a dimension?”

Merlin was now a Great Lord. Naturally, he could sense that as the offshoot trees grew constantly, the environments of these dimensions were also gradually improving, becoming better and more full of life.

The Mother Tree smiled and said, “That’s right. Our Tree Tribe nurtures life itself. Anything we absorb from the dimension, we’ll repay in double in the future. Even in the vilest environment, as long as our Tree Tribe hold on every day, even the dimension will slowly improve.”

The Tree Tribe was a tender civilization indeed. The dimensions occupied by the Tree Tribe were once extremely barren but afterward, they were gradually remolded by the Tree Tribe into dimensions suitable for life form tribes.

“Oh? What about the rock dimensions transformed by the Rock Tribe? Can your Tree Tribe improve that as well?”

Merlin’s heart leaped. Having witnessed the Tree Tribe’s gallant ability, he instantly thought of the dimensions seized by the Rock Tribe. These were all useless rock dimensions. Tribes of living beings were unable to live in these dimensions at all.

“Rock dimensions?”

The Mother Tree looked at Merlin with a rueful smile. He could tell that Merlin was already starting to consider after defeating the Rock Tribe, how they could take over the Rock Tribe’s territory. If those dimensions were reformed, the Spell Casters’ influence would reach unprecedented heights.

“If there’s enough time, with the persistence of our Tree Tribe over a long time, we can remold the rock dimensions.”

The Mother Tree gave an affirmative answer. The Rock Tribe was in fact in conflict with other civilizations of life forms. After all, every dimension occupied by the Rock Tribe would be turned to rock. In that case, other life form tribes had no way to survive there.

Even if they had seized back the dimensions in the end, it was useless.

However, one thing always defeated another. No matter how horrible the environment of the rock dimensions, with the Tree Tribe, they would slowly modify the place into a dimension habitable to life form tribes.

“The Tree Tribe is amazing indeed!”

Merlin’s thoughts went even further. Such a huge swathe of dimensions was now controlled by the Mother Tree. Moreover, these dimensions were being improved. Of course, if they suffered a powerful onslaught, these dimensions would be damaged too.

This was because the dimensions had already fused completely with these offshoot trees. Currently, the Mother Tree merely had to exert slight control over the trees to defend against attacks from multiple ultimate existences.

If it was a dimension controlled by the Tree Tribe, the Tree Tribe would manage the dimension with unparalleled stability. Even a few ultimate existences would find it difficult to shake up the Tree Tribe’s dimensions.

This was the Tree Tribe’s strength. Therefore, although the Tree Tribe was relatively mild in temperament, no one would provoke them without reason.

“If you were given enough dimensions, could you improve them until they’re incomparably sturdy? Able to withstand ultimate existences?”

Merlin found it difficult to imagine one such dimension other than a peculiar one like the Atlan Dimension that could withstand ultimate existences. This was because the Atlan Dimension was the product of the Vestigial Tribe. It was even used expressly for war against the countless civilizations of the Void Zone and served as a carefully planned route of retreat for the Vestigial Tribe.

However, for some unknown reason, the Vestigial Tribe had all died later on.

Other than the Atlan Dimension, other dimensions, no matter how massive, could not withstand ultimate existences. The power of the natural order was able to immediately shatter colossal dimensions.

In front of ultimate existences, dimensions were so puny that it was pitiful.

Nonetheless, the Mother Tree said with profound meaning, “Although dimensions are fragile seemingly unable to retaliate, when they are joined together, they possess boundless power. Just like ants – ants that work together can even carry off a morsel of food countless times heavier than their body weight. Our Tree Tribe can link up these individual, fragile dimensions. Through the power of the trees, they are all united. Theoretically, with enough dimensions, no one can even defeat us. Quantity is sometimes vital as well, especially when quantity is amassed to a certain degree.”

“Quantity has such a function? Countless fragile dimensions all joined together…”

Merlin was somewhat stunned. It was as if there was a brilliant flash racing across his mind. No matter how he tried, he could not capture it. This sensation of something close at hand, yet seemingly far into the horizon was insufferable for Merlin.

“Countless dimensions, put together through the Tree Tribe’s power. When joined together, no one can break them… Does the size of the Mind Heart determine the size of the world it can hold?”

Flashes of inspiration glimmered continuously in Merlin’s mind. He was caught in a bizarre sensation, standing stock-still, yet his face was shifting unpredictably.

“Enlightenment? Do I have to condense the third Maxim?”

The Mother Tree noticed Merlin’s manner and naturally knew that Merlin was caught up in a realization. However, he did not know what this realization was exactly. Based merely on his understanding of Spell Casters, he had guessed that Merlin might have comprehended something about consolidating Maxims. Perhaps he was about to create a third Maxim.

Thus, the Mother Tree did not disturb Merlin but instead waved one hand, causing the immense canopy to lower down, protecting Merlin within and preventing him from being disturbed.

Merlin was realizing something indeed. Moreover, this enlightenment was not an ordinary one for it lasted a long time. Merlin had never once experienced such enlightenment. Many people were unable to experience this even in their entire lives.

Merlin had been enlightened about the ultimate Maxim back then. Whether it was the Darkness Maxim or the Flame Maxim, they had their own enlightenment, but it was definitely unlike this time which was an enlightenment that persisted a long time.

Moreover, the longer the period of enlightenment, the greater the benefit.

Presently, this image had emerged in Merlin’s mind; countless dimensions filled with lush, green, gigantic, skyscraping trees, sprouting from the dimensions to form a continuous stretch. This image alone was incomparably astounding.

Small dimensions, one by one, could join together to form such a spectacular, awe-inspiring image.

“As long as I can think of it, it can become a possibility…”

One thought after another flashed across Merlin’s mind. He recalled Titus’ previous enlightenment. It was merely a notion that gave birth to the Illusory World. That was enlightenment.

“Rumble.”

At the moment, Merlin’s Mind Heart was wildly expanding at an extremely frightening pace. It was like the birth of a mountain range. The Mind Heart that was like a brook instantly turned into a lake, then finally an enormous river, and it still continued to expand, on its way to becoming a boundless ocean.

The Mind Heart's expansion, according to the usual method of daily accumulation, would take an unknown, extensive period. However, in the process of enlightenment, there were no obstructions. Merlin's Mind Heart expanded a hundred or thousand times over in an instant, becoming matchlessly spacious. Even Merlin himself could not help but be shocked.

This had happened. As long as he dared to imagine, there was nothing he could not do.

"Hoo…"

A cold wind passed by. Merlin shivered slightly all over, following which he awakened from this strange state of mind.

"Earlier – was that enlightenment?"

Merlin dimly recalled what had just happened. He only sensed that any problem, no matter how big, was not a problem at all. As long as he dared to imagine, he could surely turn it into reality and accomplish it.

Currently, this conviction, this understanding, was imprinted deep into Merlin's mind.

At this point, Merlin examined his Mind Heart. When he saw his Mind Heart of mind-boggling proportions, he was taken aback. He found it difficult to picture that in such a short time, his Mind Heart could grow a hundred, thousand times over.

"Is this the power of enlightenment?"

Merlin recalled that previous sensation of immersion. It was peculiar indeed as if anything he could think of was achievable.

This was the reality as well. He was thinking of expanding his Mind Heart to merge with the Illusory World, and now his Mind Heart had grown to an unbelievable stage.

It should be known that a few days ago, Merlin was discouraged and forlorn, not knowing how to be enlightened. Nonetheless, now that he observed the Mother Tree establishing the defenses of the dimensions, he had a realization. It was truly wondrous.

“Merlin, have you experienced enlightenment earlier?”

At this time, a familiar voice rang out. It was Titus in the Illusory World but currently, his voice seemed to carry a faint tremble.

Merlin drew in a deep breath, following which his Mind Power exploded fully. After the growth of his Mind Heart, his Mind Power had likewise flourished significantly. Instantly, Merlin’s Mind Power turned into a terrifying windstorm in the Illusory World, able to wreak havoc in the entire Illusory World.

The previous Merlin, despite attaining the realm of the Illusory Heart, would be lacking by far if he wanted to wreak havoc in Titus’ Illusory World using his Mind Power.

However, currently, the windstorm formed by Merlin’s Mind Power was devastating the Illusory World, having a tremendous effect on the entire Illusory World. This directly indicated that Merlin’s Mind Power had increased many times over.

“Alright, you can stop. If you go on, my Illusory World will be ruined! Not bad, Merlin, now you should know what enlightenment is, right? If you can experience that feeling once more, who knows, you might be able to complete the Illusory World. Nonetheless, enlightenment like that can only be encountered by luck. Back then, I was only enlightened once.”

Titus was truly happy for Merlin. Having one such enlightenment was not only beneficial to the present but it was also even more beneficial to the future. This would slowly become apparent in the future.

“That’s right, an opportunity like this can only be encountered by luck. Titus, I can merge with the Illusory World now, right?”

Merlin’s face was full of anticipation to merge with the Illusory World. Relying on the Illusory World’s strength, Merlin’s extent of controlling minds would be even more fearsome, able to even control Lords.

At that point, Merlin would even become the First Lord of the Spell Caster civilization, not inferior to the Greatest Lord!

Moreover, the standard mark of a Greatest Lord was being unafraid of ultimate existences, able to go a few rounds against them. Whether Merlin’s own abilities, supported by the Illusory World, could contend against ultimate existences, Merlin did not know as well. Perhaps he could or perhaps not or maybe he could only do so in the future when he had completely perfected the Illusory World.

However, this was merely Merlin’s own strength. If he had relied upon the Slothful Beast, Merlin was comparable to a Greatest Lord long ago or he might be even more fearsome.

Moreover, after merging with the Illusory World, the Slothful Beast could be immersed in the Illusory World at any time, forever unable to wake up. In this case, even if he did not control the Slothful Beast’s mind, Merlin did not have to worry that the Slothful Beast would wake up due to being hit by the void-level warship.

In short, Merlin’s merging with the Illusory World would bring many benefits but whether he could succeed, he had to try first to find out.

“Merlin, give it a shot. In fact, I’ve waited for this day for a very long time. The sooner you’re able to merge with the Illusory World, the sooner you can perfect it, and remedy my past regret.”

Although the Illusory World was created by Titus, the Illusory World he deduced by himself did not look like this. Titus had not refined the Illusory World.

In other words, Titus had not reached the accomplished stage of the Illusory World. Therefore, it was natural that he would place all his hopes on Merlin. After all, the current Titus was merely a wisp of Mind Power, unable to leave the Illusory World. Only Merlin had a chance of perfecting the Illusory World.

This was also a test as to whether Titus’ original deduction was correct.

“If I can fuse with the Illusory World, I’ll work diligently to refine the Illusory World.”

Merlin knew that this was Titus’ greatest wish that would rectify his past regret.

“Merlin, after fusing with the Illusory World, I also wish to see if I had deduced wrongly or if I had not reached an accomplished stage. If my past deductions were incorrect, you can now redevise a path, not necessarily following mine.”

Titus hesitated for a moment before finally reminding Merlin. In fact, after reaching the current realm of the Illusory Heart, Merlin had nowhere else to go in the Mind Power system.

The only path left had been taken by Titus, but he did not succeed. Not even Titus knew whether this was the right path – to create an Illusory World!

If Merlin wished to go down this path, once he had stepped in and it turned out to be wrong, Merlin’s Illusory World could never possibly be perfected.

If Merlin did not follow Titus’ previous path, he could only slowly deduce for himself. Perhaps in a thousand years or ten thousand, he still might not be able to derive a path.

After all, even Merlin would admit that Titus’ talent in the Mind Power system was unparalleled. He was the founder of the Mind Power system.

Merlin did not even need to consider this before shaking his head. “I’ve thought about it. I’ll merge with the Illusory World.”

There was nothing much for Merlin to consider. Even if he had spent a thousand, ten thousand years to deduce a path, he dared not guarantee that it would be more refined than Titus’ path.

Moreover, what he lacked the most now was time. Where would he get a thousand, ten thousand years? Currently, his most pressing task was to fuse with the Illusory World.

“Alright, since you’ve made a decision, I’ll lend you a hand this time!”

Titus’ expression turned very serious. This was different from the last time. The previous time, he knew Merlin would surely fail. There was no chance of success. It was only to let Merlin have a taste of the process of fusing with the Illusory World.

However, it was different now. Merlin’s Mind Heart had expanded countless times over. This time, his chances of merging with the Illusory World were very high so if he was aided by Titus, his chances of success would be even higher.

Merlin drew in a deep breath, and slowly stabilized his emotions, allowing them to calm down. Following that, he took out the illusion bead.

Since he had a taste of merging with the Illusory World the last time, Merlin was not very nervous. He knew that whether it was condensing or fusing with the Illusory World, he would need to place the Illusory World within his Mind Heart.

The only difference was, condensing an Illusory World would not take up much space in the Mind Heart. Nonetheless, Titus’ Illusory World was incomparably gigantic, so the Mind Heart had to be gigantic too.

Fortunately, because of Merlin’s enlightenment this time, he had saved himself countless years of slow progress. The Mind Heart had already grown to an immense size, just right for him to try whether he could immediately fuse with the Illusory World.

“Alright, merge then!”

Merlin’s Mind Power immediately enveloped the illusion bead like a tidal wave, entering the Illusory World directly.

“Boom.”

The Illusory World started to quake as well, gradually moving out of the illusion bead by Merlin’s Mind Power. It started to shift into Merlin’s Mind Heart.

As for Merlin’s Mind Heart, it was like a huge open mouth, about to swallow the Illusory World in one gulp. This was the first step of merging with the Illusory World, and it was the most crucial step as well. Victory or failure depended on this step!

Chapter 815: A Brand New Path!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom.”

The immense Illusory World was like an enormous star, bearing down upon Merlin’s Mind Heart. At this point, Merlin’s Mind Heart had expanded to its limit. That “giant mouth” seemed able to swallow any colossal world.

Huge amounts of Mind Power forcefully dragged in the Illusory World like a multitude of limbs. Merlin’s Mind Heart also experienced a sense of heaviness.

He had sensed this heaviness previously but at that point, he was unable to withstand even one percent of the Illusory World. However, his Mind Heart had completely swallowed the Illusory World.

Currently, everything depended on whether Merlin could merge the Illusory World with his Mind Heart fully. Thereafter, the Mind Heart would be the Illusory World and the Illusory World would be the Mind Heart. They would become a unified whole without any distinctions.

If this was an Illusory World he had condensed himself, he could disregard this process because it would be the same thing in the first place. Why would merging be necessary?

Nonetheless, Merlin’s current Illusory World was first created by Titus. It was a relatively massive and mature Illusory World so it must be merged fully with Merlin’s Mind Heart. Otherwise, not only would it be of no help but it would also be a burden instead, exhausting Merlin’s energy.

To fuse completely with the Illusory World, Merlin had to understand the entire Illusory World thoroughly. After all, this was Titus' ideal world.

Merlin's Mind Power started to permeate through the Illusory World. Fortunately, he had some previous understanding of the Illusory World, so he could quickly familiarize himself.

Compared to when Merlin had entered the Illusory World previously, this current situation where he regarded the Illusory World from a certain elevated perspective was significantly different.

This Illusory World was just as Merlin had imagined. After all, this was Titus' world. No matter how familiar Merlin was with this, it was still a world created by Titus based on his own framework.

In fact, this world mostly used the Slothful Beast world as a blueprint, in addition to some aspects of the Void Zone. Still, when Titus was in the Void Zone back then, he was only a nobody, and was ignorant of many things in the Void Zone. His experience was not extensive enough, so his Illusory World was mainly created with the Slothful Beast world as a blueprint.

The original Slothful Beast world was large but it had great limitations. This was an imperfect world, and even Titus had felt this.

“A world like this isn't my world. I'll never be able to merge with it!”

Merlin drew in a deep breath. He knew what the problem was. Merging with an Illusory World must be based on one's own ideas – an Illusory World built based on inner enlightenment.

Otherwise, he would never be able to merge fully. It would become a heavy burden for Merlin, not an aid.

“Titus, I need to reshape the Illusory World. Thereafter, I’m afraid your Illusory World will be gone, replaced by my world!”

Merlin had already made a decision but still had to inform Titus. After all, the Illusory World was Titus’ life work. Back then, Titus had spent an unknown amount of effort and energy to refine the Illusory World.

After a long moment, Titus gave a faint sigh. “The Illusory World belongs to you now. It doesn’t matter how you wish to alter it. After all, back then, my Illusory World was a failed Illusory World. I hope that the Illusory World can be perfected in your hands!”

Titus’ tone revealed a trace of sorrow but he was clear-headed. The Illusory World he had created back then was unable to be perfected for it was flawed.

Now, if Merlin were to merge with the Illusory World and completely unify it with his Mind Heart, it had to be Merlin’s own Illusory World. He must be able to control that Illusory World.

Merlin nodded, then immersed his consciousness in the Illusory World. This world used the Slothful Beast world as a blueprint and was thus more restricted.

If in the future, the Illusory World was truly materialized as reality, the entire Illusory World would become an actual world. At that point, could that world function?

The Void Zone was undoubtedly a real world. The supreme natural order controlled everything. Countless dimensions constituted the entire Void Zone along with the vast, borderless dark territory. This was a complete, mature world.

Therefore, there should be no problems if the Void Zone was used as a blueprint to construct an Illusory World. Nonetheless, Merlin did not understand the Void Zone's core. It was best if the Illusory World was a world one understood intimately. It was best to create a world one could control completely, which meant a world from one's heart.

“A dimension merely has a continent, a sun, and a moon but no universe or stars… Perhaps there's a huge difference between the Void Zone and the home of my previous life, and that's the dimensions.”

Merlin thought about the world of his past life. It consisted of giant planets and was called a universe. However, at that time, humanity's power was still puny. They merely knew about some planets nearby and they never had been able to explore the universe comprehensively.

“Universe…”

Merlin lightly shut his eyes. He realized that until now, despite being in the Void Zone for a long time, his understanding of the Void Zone was still half-baked. Conversely, he understood the universe of his past life much better.

“Perhaps that universe isn't a bad choice. First, one planet. When I have sufficient Mind Power in the future, I'll develop this into innumerable planets, spanning infinite space and time, giving birth to various celestial bodies. That's right, giving birth to a universe. Maybe my Illusory World can be perfected one day?”

In truth, Merlin was not certain but he knew that following Titus' reasoning and using the Slothful Beast world as a blueprint was sure to fail. Would the Void Zone work as a blueprint then?

Moreover, Titus had augmented his Illusory World with some parts of the Void Zone, yet he was never able to refine the Illusory World, let alone become accomplished.

Therefore, Merlin's current Illusory World must switch to a different way of thinking, a brand new world, unlike the Void Zone. First of all, this involved a different natural order.

However, Merlin was unclear about the natural order's structure. He had only applied some principles of his previous life's universe such as gravity, black holes, the Big Bang theory, and so on, using this superficial knowledge on the Illusory World he was constructing.

According to Titus' theory, for an Illusory World to be perfect, it must be self-developed perfectly. It must not rely on outsiders or even the Mind Power Master themselves. At most, the Mind Power Master could only act as a catalyst.

Thus, Merlin began to reshape Titus' Illusory World according to the theories of his past life's universe.

In truth, the extent of modification was not that drastic. He only had to slowly remold a dimension into a planet. Moreover, a Void Zone was not needed outside but a vast boundless universe of stars instead.

"Rumble."

Merlin's Mind Power began a comprehensive process of modification. Instantly, vigorous fluctuations appeared in the Illusory World. The life forms within, which were virtual creatures in the Illusory World Titus had created back then, were illusory. Thus, after Merlin’s alterations, they all vanished.

In its place was a comparatively barren planet. Surrounding this planet was the vast, endless universe and stars. It was just that Merlin’s Mind Power was limited. He did not plan to construct a complete universe as he could not do so.

All that Merlin could provide was merely a general structure, a single planet. He could help the planet produce life forms but these life forms would turn out weak, and Merlin did not want them to be like his past life’s home planet. He thought of the Vestigial Tribe. If they had lived in his past world, only then would they become truly powerful, right?

Thus, Merlin started to create life according to the characteristics of the Vestigial Tribe. After the Vestigial Tribe had mastered some technological capabilities and begun to learn that there was an even bigger universe beyond their planet, Merlin stopped.

“How tiring!”

This was Merlin’s first impression. He was practically about to collapse. He had been engrossed in creating the Illusory World earlier and did not expect that his Mind Power had been consumed to such an extent.

It should be known that Merlin’s previous Mind Power was infinite. Even Merlin would find it difficult to imagine something that could exhaust his Mind Power.

Currently, after merely creating a small planet and prompting a civilization’s development on the planet, without even expanding past the planet, his Mind Power was already exhausted.

“It looks like advancing the progress of the planet’s civilization would require even greater Mind Power. I’ll have to name them as something other than the Vestigial Tribe. You’re a brand new civilization, able to explore the universe, a civilization that can help me perfect the Illusory World. If someday the Illusory World is materialized, you’ll even become a truly formidable civilization… It will be called the Illusory Tribe! Your civilization shall be called the Illusory Civilization!”

Merlin was the creator of the entire Illusory World, so with that single thought, the Illusory Tribe and the Illusory Civilization were imprinted into the depths of these people’s minds as if these were innate concepts that were beyond suspicion.

“If someday the Illusory World is transformed from illusion into reality, becoming an enormous Latitude Cosmo comparable to the Void Zone, then how powerful would I be, being in control of this world?”

Merlin suddenly recalled that Aruba had also mentioned that surpassing the ultimate level would reverse and break through the natural order, no longer being restricted by it.

Nonetheless, the path Merlin was taking would not shatter the Void Zone’s natural order at all but instead, produce a Latitude Cosmo comparable to the Void Zone. Moreover, he would control this world.

This was a path that not even Aruba had seen…

Chapter 816: Rudiment!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Amid the dazzling light, a blue planet was undergoing a tremendous change. Merlin looked at the galaxy, staring at the blue planet below the starry skies. He felt a bond with it as if it were his very own child.

No, it was perhaps a bond even more intimate than that between a child and parent. In the Glorious Land, Merlin had also left his offspring but that could never be compared to a planet, and the Illusory Tribe Civilization that he had and oh-so meticulously created with his own sweat and blood.

This could be Merlin’s hope for the future!

“This is the world of my dreams!”

Merlin abruptly opened his eyes, and his consciousness left the Mind Heart. At this moment, he felt the rate of fusion of the Mind Heart and the Illusory World had been greatly accelerated, and soon, the two were completely fused. Merlin had gained complete control over the Illusory World.

The World of Illusory now was entirely under Merlin’s control; putting it to use at its fullest extent, even a Lord would lose themselves in the Illusory World. If Merlin so wished, he was fully capable of Mind Controlling Lord-level existences. Except for the ultimate existence, as of right now, there was no other force that could pose a threat to Merlin.

“Rumble.”

At that moment, sounds of rumbling akin to thunder sounded across the Void Zone. An intangible force of pressure shrouded Merlin’s body, affecting even the surrounding areas.

“What’s going on?”

Merlin had no idea what had happened.

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh.”

At that moment, the Mother Tree, Augustus, Ceci, Roman, the Avian Monarch, Chronos, the ultimate existences, and others seemed to have sensed something, and instantly appeared by Merlin’s side.

“Wizard Merlin, what’s going on? How could such amount of the power of the natural order had suddenly appeared out of nowhere? Even we could feel the sense overbearing pressure. Could it be that Flarite is about to integrate himself into the natural order and become an ultimate existence?”

Wizard Augustus asked in confusion.

“Whoosh.”

Suddenly, Flarite arrived at the scene. As the quasi-ultimate existence, naturally, he was able to sense the power of the natural order. Such an invisible force of pressure was the most powerful force of the Void Zone – the power of the natural order.

“Wizard Augustus, I have no intention of incorporating the natural order. These movements were not caused by me.”

In saying so, Flarite glanced over to Merlin, the meaning in his eyes could not be clearer. Such a large scale of events was caused by Merlin.

“Wizard Merlin, did you cause this?”

Augustus was shocked, and it was not only him but the other ultimate existences were too. They could all see that Merlin was still only the Lord of two ultimate Maxims. He might not even be able to sense the natural order, much less invoke it, so how could he have possibly evoked such a drastic reaction from the natural order of the Void Zone?

Merlin furrowed his brows as he looked up to the sky, a trace of doubt flashed across his eyes. “I don’t know what has caused the reaction of the power of the natural order in the Void Zone. Perhaps, it’s just an accident.”

As the last of Merlin’s words fell, the concentrated power of natural order had gradually dissipated and disappeared without a trace as if it had never appeared.

Although these ultimate existences were wholly unconvinced that this was an accident, they were unable to find the cause of such a scale of activity. They could only give up and return to their respective residences.

Only the Mother Tree gave a deep stare, and said with a smile, “Wizard Merlin, I sense an uncomfortable feeling from you. Have no doubt, us Tree Folk Tribe have a very close bond with the power of the natural order. However, regardless of good or bad, the fact that you can evoke such a great reaction from the power of the natural order of the Void Zone, Wizard Merlin, you can certainly be proud of yourself!”

The Mother Tree, too, took his leave; leaving Merlin to stand alone calmly in the Void Zone.

“Was that the power of the natural order earlier? Was it because I had merged the Illusory World?”

Merlin could only think of the Illusory World now as he had integrated the Illusory World and had officially advanced from the Illusory Heart into the realm of the Illusory World. He had become a Tenth-level Mind Power Master; the one and only Tenth-level Mind Power Master in the entire Void Zone.

“Even if you had consolidated the Illusory World, it wouldn’t have had such a reaction. Merlin, it’s time I congratulated you!”

Titus’ voice echoed. He was no longer in the illusion bead but in the new Illusory World built by Merlin. As a residual of Titus’ Mind Power, his status and position in the Illusory World remained aloof.

However, Titus’ former Mind Power may still have been able to affect the Illusory World but now his Illusory World was pretty much non-existent, replaced by the brand new Illusory World created and exclusively belonged to Merlin alone, and thus void of all ties to Titus.

As such, Titus’ Mind Power now only granted him a slightly more transcendent position but he was no longer able to interfere with the Illusory World.

Titus was ultimately the genius who had pioneered the Mind Power system. Without him, perhaps the Mind Power system would still be created but no one knew how many years that would have taken. Perhaps by that time, the Spell Caster civilization would have ceased to exist.

“Titus, do you know what’s going on?”

Merlin had sensed that there was a deeper meaning in Titus’ words, and his tone seemed to have been laced with a tinge of excitement, which was very different from the usual Titus.

Titus could not conceal his inner excitement as he said in a deep voice, “Merlin, if I have not guessed wrongly, the power of the natural order earlier was directed toward you. More specifically, the Illusory World created by you! In the beginning, when I’ve created the Illusory World, there was no such reaction from the power of the natural order of the Void Zone. This means that the Illusory World that you have created, especially the natural order that you have formulated in the Illusory World, has caused a slight resistance from the Void Zone. Only when there exists a threat to the Void Zone will it resist. Now, do you know how terrifying the natural order that you have created in the Illusory World is? I have reason to believe that you’re capable of perfecting the Illusory World, and even take the final step!”

Titus was genuinely thrilled with excitement. While he cannot comprehend the brand new Illusory World that Merlin had created, that did not prevent him from seeing the potential of this Illusory World.

That never-ending space alone had let Titus felt like he was faced against the Void Zone. This was vastly different from his original Illusory World.

This is the true Illusory World!

If Merlin could perfect the Illusory World, then Titus would be immensely pleased. After all, the Mind Power system had been his life’s work. If Merlin could successfully perfect the Illusory World, then that would prove that he was right to have founded the Mind Power system.

So much so that Titus could even further study the reason why his Illusory World had failed when Merlin’s had succeeded.

“Perhaps, the point of the shift from the Mind Heart into the Illusory World is the most challenging obstacle for a Mind Power Master. If something goes wrong in the consolidated world, then there will never be the possibility for further improvement.”

Titus had gotten a clue from the earlier Illusory World Merlin had consolidated. Despite having just integrated with the Illusory World, Merlin, was far more fortunate than Titus.

“I have created the natural order? Is that not the fundamental law of the previous universe?”

Merlin was shocked. If what Titus was saying was true, then the Void Zone was indeed a different world from that of the previous universe or better yet, as Aruba said, they were two different Latitude Cosmoses.

“The former universe may have been a Latitude Comos that was comparable to the Void Zone, then, the law of the universe must be the natural order! So, that means that I’ve at least succeeded in the first step of creating the Illusory World, and there’s a hope of perfecting it? Or, the Illusory World that I have created was the prototype of another Latitude Cosmos?”

Merlin felt a confidence surge inside of him like never before. He had passed the most difficult challenge of the Illusory World. Now, it only needed the passing of time for the Illusory World to be perfected.

Chapter 817: Besiege!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The never-ending Void Zone appeared quiescent.

However, as the shadows of several figures appeared among the Void Zone, a fearsome power of the natural order rose to the sky, seemingly forming a cloud atop the Void Zone.

“They’re here!”

By the Mother Tree’s side, once again gathered the ultimate existences – Augustus, Ceci, the Avian Monarch, Roman, and Chronos. After so many days had passed, the God Alliance had once again emerged.

The Eight Great Lord Gods along with two Progenitors of the Rock Tribe formed a total of ten ultimate existences. Perhaps in the other places in the Void Zone, such a terrifying force existed in a scale larger than this. However, within the surroundings of the God Alliance in the known history, there had never been a great war of such a scale and size today.

Ten ultimate existences along with the Void-level warship hidden behind were a devastating force of power to be reckoned but the Spell Caster civilization was ready for this.

“I’ll first reveal my true form. Everyone, follow the plan.”

“Voom.”

When the Mother Tree had finished his words, he instantly transformed into a colossal tree that reached the skies, its form larger than the average dimension. It grew rapidly, and its thick root systems planted into the dimensions of the

Spell Caster civilization, merging with the offshoot trees that he had laid out earlier. This was the defensive force field that the Mother Tree had meticulously arranged.

“Roar…”

Suddenly, a giant beast of a size beyond comparison slowly appeared before everyone’s eyes. It was the Slothful Beast, and it had appeared right within Mother Tree’s defense circle. Between the two, regardless of which, had formidable defenses.

“Mother Tree, does the Tree Folk Tribe intend to oppose the God Alliance?”

The Lord God of Light had an affected air and disdainful look as he spoke condescendingly. The forces of the Eight Great God Organizations of the God Alliance were the most powerful of all among the civilizations around them. As such, they had the right to be arrogant.

The Mother Tree did not answer but Merlin sneered. “Lord God of Light, do you even have the right to speak for the God Alliance? Or has the God Alliance elected you as their leader?”

Merlin glanced at the other seven great god organizations, none of which took the Lord God of Light’s words of seriously. However, Merlin’s clear attempt at “provocation,” too, had no effects upon them. The seven Lord Gods were not fools. Of course, they could see through Merlin’s intentions to sow discord.

“The God Alliance hasn’t deal with all of you for so many years but all of you seem to have become increasingly unbridled and insolent – Giant Tribe, Avian Tribe, Tree Folk

Tribe, and Spell Caster civilization. It’s just as well that we deal with all of you at once this time.”

The Lord God of Darkness appeared even more arrogant than the Lord God of Light although these Lord Gods were not as “foolish” as they seemed on the surface. They only intended to provoke and lure Merlin and the others to come out. After all, everyone knew that the Mother Tree’s defenses were not something that could be easily broken through.

Nevertheless, their little stratagem had been ineffective.

“There’s no need for more nonsense, attack! All Eight Great Lord Gods have descended, what else is there that we cannot destroy?”

The Lord God of Frost scoffed, her tone blunt as strands of the power of the natural order swiftly appeared on her body, and a chill immediately manifested in the Void Zone.

“Do it, for the first time, the God Alliance have come together. Us Eight Great Lord Gods cannot allow ourselves to be made light of. Attack!”

The other Lord Gods too acted, and all Eight Great Lord Gods attacked. That might of power was indeed terrifying as strands of the power of the natural order shone brightly in an array of colors, seemingly consolidating like a “giant” that had been awakened as it forcefully blasted toward the crown of the Mother Tree.

“Bam.”

The colossal tree visibly trembled slightly. Then, the numerous tree crowns of the offshoot trees began to fluctuate constantly, forming a wave of ripples.

Furthermore, these ripples had caused hundreds of dimensions to vibrate. However, in the end, in addition to the ripples and the vibrations of the dimensions, the Eight Great Lord Gods' attack had not destroyed the Mother Tree's defensive force field.

"What?"

The Eight Great Lord Gods were shocked. Even though they had known that the Mother Tree's defenses were strong but it was impossible that it could not be defeated even by the joint forces of the Eight Great Lord Gods.

"Numbers… could also have such an effect."

Merlin stared contemplatively at the fight between the Mother Tree and the Eight Great Lord Gods. In reality, the one that had defeated the Eight Great Lord Gods' blow was not the Mother Tree but the blow had been transferred by the Mother Tree into the other overshoot trees that he had prepared in advance. The overshoot trees then transferred the power into their combined dimension.

However, Merlin knew that even after layers of weakening, the Mother Tree alone would not be able to withstand the Eight Great Lord Gods' continuous attacks.

The reason they were able to withstand it this time was because the Mother Tree had also taken a share of the damage despite his adept defenses. He had probably sustained a significant blow as well.

"Everyone, take action."

Merlin's eyes were cold, and unknowingly, his Illusionary World had been unleashed for the first time.

“Boom.”

No one had noticed that the surrounding had changed. It was eminently dark, and while it looked like the Void Zone, in reality, it was the cosmic galaxy, an entirely foreign world.

“Slothful Beast, swallow.”

Merlin gently patted the Slothful Beast’s head, and suddenly, the Slothful Beast raised its giant head and let out a deafening roar. A terrifying sound wave echoed toward all directions.

There was no time and space in the Void Zone. However, the Slothful Beast’s power had surpassed the limits of the space, and even the ultimate existences would suffer the effects.

At first, it was only discomfort but next, the Slothful Beast opened its mouth wide and sucked in sharply. Suddenly, several Lord Gods were fumbling and unsteady as if they were about to be swallowed by the Slothful Beast.

“Look out!”

As this was the first time the Eight Great Lord Gods had gone up against the combined siege of Merlin’s Illusory World and the Slothful Beast, they had faltered, unsure of how to handle the situation, and thus suffered a minor loss.

Fortunately, Merlin’s Illusory World had yet to be perfected, and Merlin’s impact upon them was extremely limited. Soon, they recovered and mobilized the power of the natural order to resist the Slothful Beast’s swallow.

“Was that an illusion earlier? What an incredible illusion. Rumor has it that an existence called the Mind Power Masters had appeared among the Spell Caster civilization.

Mind Power was boundless in power and could create realistic illusions even controlling the Heart. It appears that its powers are truly something to behold. Had it been any stronger and we would’ve fallen into the illusion, and the consequences would be unimaginable.”

The Lord God of Darkness controlled Darkness and possessed some understanding of hallucinations. Therefore, he knew the terrors of hallucinations. If even the ultimate existences were pulled into them, they would be in grave danger.

“If it’s powerful enough to affect the Minds of us ultimate existences, then it mustn’t remain!”

The Lord God of Light was also secretly shaken. He knew Merlin’s true powers. In the past, even though he was able to control the Heart, it was already to a terrifying extent. However, he had never expected for him to make such progress in such a short amount of time that he was already able to affect an ultimate existence’s Heart.

After more time had passed, and once he became an ultimate existence, was he to ultimately become invincible?

The Lord God of Light had never felt such fear before. He was genuinely afraid of Merlin’s potential. He had the Slothful Beast, founded the Mind Power system, and could affect even the ultimate existence’s Heart. Yet now, Merlin was only a mere Lord.

Anyone would be fearful of such terrifying potential!

“Lord God of Frost, Lord God of Flame along with the two Progenitors of the Rock Tribe, and I, a total of five ultimate existences will attack Merlin. He controls the Slothful Beast. As long as he’s eliminated, the Slothful Beast will immediately awaken and go berserk, causing the Spell Caster civilization to fall into disarray!"

The more the Lord God of Light thought about it, the more anxious he grew. His gaze locked onto Merlin; a Lord to be besieged by five ultimate existences, and Merlin was probably the first one.

Of course, they had targeted their attacks mostly toward the Slothful Beast but the ultimate target was Merlin.

"Holy Light Purification!"

The Lord God of Light waved his hand, and an all-encompassing holy light enshrouded the Slothful Beast. The Slothful Beast suffered in agony but Merlin had maneuvered the Slothful Beast. Instead of rushing out, they had withdrawn back into the Mother Tree's field of protection.

Here, the lush tree crowns were the Spell Caster civilization's aid, providing them with advantages. However, to the God Alliance, the place within was like a maze. If the Mother Tree was not defeated, then they would be dragged along by their pace.

However, the Lord God of Light had secured Merlin's force since the Slothful Beast was such a huge target, making it impossible to stay hidden.

"The Slothful Beast is formidable; it can't swallow us. On the contrary, we're able to seek you out, Merlin. You have endless potential but now, you're merely just a Lord, die!"

The Lord God of Light, with the help of the other Lord Gods, had finally seized the Slothful Beast, and flew onto its back as he confronted Merlin.

“Lord God of Light, your opponent is us!”

Suddenly, a grim voice sounded. The Lord God of Light instantly turned his head and looked over. Under the cover of the lush canopy were Wizards Augustus and Ceci.

“I’ve forgotten about you guys. Nevertheless, the Mother Tree will soon be defeated. Even at the cost of suffering injury, today, I will kill Merlin!”

The Lord God of Light had long intended to get rid of Merlin. He had made several attempts in the past but Merlin had ultimately escaped. Now, he had begun to fear Merlin’s potential. As such, he would dispose of Merlin at all costs. He would not hesitate even if he had to pay a hefty price.

“Whoosh.”

Thus, the Lord God of Light emitted a vast holy light like white flames capable of burning everything into ashes. This was the Lord God of Light’s “purification”.

Merlin, however, remained unfazed. Instead, his eyes let slip a hint of “taunt.”

“Don’t you think you’re missing something?”

Merlin sneered.

The Lord God of Light came to a sudden realization, and lifted his head. The surrounding area had all been obscured by the crown canopy of the tree. The Lord God of Frost, the Lord God of Flame, and the two Progenitors of the Rock Tribe, without noticing, were nowhere to be seen. Even the Lord God of Light could not sense them.

“No!”

The Lord God of Light was startled. He knew that this was a means of the Mother Tree. The Mother Tree's True Body form was immaculate. Once trapped inside, everywhere was like a maze, and it was tremendously difficult to escape.

The Mother Tree was adept at defenses. While his attack may be weak, his defenses were terrifying to the extent of abnormal as it was far more durable than the Slothful Beast's defenses.

"Whiz."

Without warning, a beam of golden light appeared within the Lord God of Light's boundless holy light. It was unusually conspicuous that even the Lord God of Light had sensed it.

However, the speed was too fast. So fast that even the Lord God of Light had been unable to react.

"Hehe, Lord God of Light, the great Lord God, we're your opponents!"

The piercing gaze sent even the Lord God of Light's heart to palpitate. As a ray of golden light flashed through, his body had already been entangled by a strand of the power of the natural order.

His movement had been staggeringly delayed, and then the golden light flashed again in multiple rounds. All the power of the natural order incessantly enshrouded the Lord God of Light's body.

As the speed was too fast that even the Lord God of Light could not evade, Wizards Augustus and Ceci approached quickly, and immediately mobilized the power of the natural order and blasted forward in full force and vigor toward the Lord God of Light.

“Lord God of Light, back then, we had exiled you without killing you, and that remained our greatest regret. Now, we’re making up for that!”.

Both Wizards Augustus and Ceci had mobilized the greatest power of the natural order. For a time, all that power had been blasted toward Lord God of Light’s body. The golden light, being the Avian Monarch, could render the Lord God of Light without time to react.

Three ultimate existences besieged the Lord God of Light. It was due to the Lord God of Light’s carelessness that he had been lured into the Mother Tree’s maze, and created such an opportunity.

Every step and every move was carefully planned to utterly annihilate the Lord God of Light!

Everything had gone perfectly until now; there had been almost no mistakes. Even the Lord God of Light could not hold up against three the siege of three ultimate existences.

“Wizard Merlin, quick, I cannot hold on for much longer!”

The Mother Tree’s voice sounded. To siege the Lord God of Light, the Mother Tree had consumed significant power and even used the maze to trap the Lord God of Frost, the Lord God of Flame, and others.

The Mother Tree had almost single-handedly taken on that, along with several other Lord Gods. To seize the Eight Great Lord Gods, even when their powers were dispersed, was not something that even the Mother Tree could manage. It was a miracle itself to be able to have persisted for so long.

Only, the Lord God of Light was still alive. At best, they had only managed to wound him severely. Relying on just three ultimate instances alone to kill the Lord God of Light was beyond difficult, and would take a long time.

“Mother Tree, since you can’t hold on much longer, then don’t. Detonate the dimensions but at the very last moment, tell Chronos and Roman to come forth for the final blow, finish off the Lord God of Light once and for all!”

A hint of madness veiled Merlin’s gaze. They had come to this point. The Mother Tree was injured, and because of this, they had lost four hundred dimensions. If they were still unable to kill the Lord God of Light after all of this, then everything would have failed!

“As you wish!”

Following the sound of the Mother Tree’s voice, the huge canopy began to tremble slightly. Then, a gigantic figure appeared. It was the Titan Giant Chronos, and by his side was the one who had been keeping watch of the activities of the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship, Roman.

However, now, they had both been sent here by the Mother Tree to deliver the final blow to the Lord God of Light.

“Die!”

Titan Giant Chronos’ body inflated, instantly expanding innumerable times, and a giant of incomparable size appeared, and swung a fist toward the Lord God of Light.

When it came to brute strength, no one could beat the Titan Giant. Currently, the Lord God of Light was already barely hanging by a thread, heavily wounded by the ultimate existences, Avian Monarch, and Wizards Augustus and Ceci.

Now, the Titan Giant Chronos would deliver the final blow, ultimately annihilating the Lord God of Light, an ultimate existence!

Sensing the magnitude of the Chronos’ punch as if it carried the force of death, for the first time ever, the Lord God of Light felt death as if his end was near.

“I am the Lord God, my divinity cannot be destroyed, and gods cannot die. Who can annihilate me? Haha…”

The Lord God of Light began to laugh maniacally. Without noticing, an enormous force had formed in his hands, causing the hearts of Merlin, Augustus, the Avian Monarch, and the other surrounding ones, to sink.

Chapter 818: Out of Control

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Divinity?”

Merlin’s expression changed dramatically. He had thought of everything except he had forgotten that the Atlan civilization had given the Eight Great Lord Gods, Lord God-level divinity.

These divinities may have usually been insignificant but at such a critical moment when the Lord God of Light was already severely wounded, and with just a little bit more, they would be able to devastatingly wound the Lord God of Light, and even kill him.

However, with divinity, everything Merlin had done before had been rendered useless. The reason why the gods claimed that divinity was indestructible, and gods were immortal was precisely because divinity was the fundamental source of power for the gods.

“Haha, trying to kill me? Not enough, that’s not enough! Burn it, unleash it. It was a pity to have used divinity so soon…”

The Lord God of Light had waited until the last moment before he pulled out the divinity. He was truly reluctant because to the Lord Gods, these Lord God-level divinities’ greatest purpose was neither to restore and heal their injuries nor were they for battle. It was for them to comprehend the power of the natural order and increase their own true powers.

However, given the Lord God of Light’s current situation, the only thing he could do was to consume the divinity, otherwise, what awaited him would be death.

“Boom.”

A dazzling holy light shot into the sky like a beam of light directly piercing through the Mother Tree’s dense canopy. In the darkness of the Void Zone, it appeared to shine so brightly.

“Look, it’s the Lord God of Light’s holy light!”

“He had used divinity. Looks like he must be in a critical situation. Everyone, we’ll unleash the power of the natural order together and destroy the Mother Tree!”

After seeing the holy light piercing through the sky, the Lord Gods from the other Great God Organizations naturally had their speculations of what had occurred knowing that the Lord God of Light would have only used the Lord God-level divinity at his most dangerous, critical time.

For a time, these Lord Gods no longer dared to be arrogant, and instead, focused all their might into bombarding the Mother Tree’s defenses.

“Ka-cha.”

As the dimensions shattered, the hundreds of millions of creatures above it had followed suit, in the blink of an eye, fissured into pieces as their grim ire rose to the skies.

However, this was only the beginning. One dimension, two dimensions, three dimensions…

The Mother Tree could no longer withstand as the assault from the Seven Great Lord Gods and the Progenitors of the Rock Tribe continued. One by one, the dimensions were shattered and torn apart. In a flash, hundreds of dimensions were entirely shattered.

Merlin’s gaze froze. These dimensions were the foundations of the Spell Caster civilization!

“Whoosh.”

The Mother Tree returned to his original form. His face paled as he flew to where Merlin and the others had gathered. The fact that he had been able to withstand the attacks for such a long time was already a remarkable feat.

One should know that the ones he had gone up against were the Eight Great Lord Gods in addition to the two Progenitors of the Rock Tribe. The Mother Tree and the Slothful Beast aside, no one else present stood a chance of going up against them.

“Lord God of Light, you’ve been forced to use divinity. Looks like you’re in a pinch. Tsk, tsk, you’ve finally had a taste of what it’s like to be on the brink of death, Lord God of Light.”

Having seen the state of which the Lord God of Light was in, the Lord God of Darkness had naturally pieced together what had happened as the Avian Monarch, Chronos, Roman, Augustus, and Ceci were in a distance away. The Lord God of Light had been under siege by at least five of the members of the Spell Caster civilization.

Had it not been for the Lord God-level divinity, the Lord God of Light would have died!

This time, the Lord God of Light had not refuted the Lord God of Darkness. His gaze was fixated on Merlin and the others. His expression darkened as he utterly despised and hated Merlin and the others. This resentment would last till death.

“Boom.”

No one had noticed that in the distant Void Zone, a dazzling beam of light, no, two or even three flashed!

A total of three luminous beams had caught everyone off guard as they instantly locked onto Augustus, Chronos, and Roman. That was the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship which carried the aura of death, soaring forward. Its speed was too fast, and since the few of them had been targeted, even the ultimate existences would not be able to escape.

“Three luminous beams… Has the void-level warship become stronger? Or have they finally mastered the workings of the void-level warship?”

Merlin did not hesitate. Now, the Illusory World had surrounded the nearby area, and everyone was already inside the Illusory World. The minute he shifted his thoughts, the

Slothful Beast would act accordingly.

“Roar…”

In an instant, the Slothful Beast’s body became bigger than ever. Its huge body expanded rapidly as its colossal body shielded Roman, Chronos, and the others. Even in the Void Zone, all that could be seen was a gigantic shadow.

“Pom-pom-pom.”

Three luminous beams exploded right onto the Slothful Beast’s body. This time, the impact had been more painful than previous times. In the past, the Slothful Beast would have probably awakened immediately.

However, Merlin had consolidated the Illusory World. Now, he was currently casting the Illusory World, keeping the Slothful Beast asleep in the illusion. That was why even though the three luminous beams had exploded onto the Slothful Beast’s body and created three bloody holes on it, the Slothful Beast seemed to remain unaffected.

Moreover, because of the Slothful Beast’s super-regenerative strength, the Slothful Beast soon recovered.

Apart from the Slothful Beast and the Thirty-six Emperors existences, no other force was capable of annihilating it!

“It’s the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship again. D*mn it!”

Augustus’ gaze was cold but he was powerless to do anything. The void-level warship was lurking in the dark, and the Eight Great Lord Gods and the two Progenitors from the Rock Tribe were still eyeing them covetously. There was no way to destroy the void-level warship.

Only the edge of Merlin’s lips had tilted into a wry smile as he cast his gaze somewhere toward the vast Void Zone. There, Roman, who had still been around earlier had disappeared without a trace.

…

Hidden in the rear of the densely packed warships, only the head of the mysterious Marshal clad in the Gray Light Armor were seen from within the command ship.

“Not bad, the energy problem of the void-level warship has been resolved. Although its energy consumption remains to be hefty, at least it’s capable of launching three consecutive attacks now! That would be enough to kill an ultimate existence! The void-level warship is the basis of which the Atlan civilization will be able to stand firm in the Void Zone, and it could even be our foundation to conquering the entire Void Zone in the future!

The Marshal was immensely pleased with the current void-level warship. After going through an extended period of continuous development and research, the Atlan civilization was finally able to control the alarming amount of energy consumed by the void-level warship. Now, it was no longer limited to a single blast although recharging it would take a long time and even needed more than a dozen dimensions to fully recharge it.

Now, there was no longer any need for such hassles, and the void-level warship was even more concealed, faster, and more difficult to be found.

With the void-level warship, the Marshal could almost see the complete collapse of the Spell Caster civilization.

“Marshal, the assault was unsuccessful. The other party had once again used the Slothful Beast to defend against our attack.”

A Gray Light Armor guard reported to the Marshal, and suddenly, the atmosphere grew dense and heavy. Everyone knew that the Marshal had a temper. They had ascertained the timing this time yet, they had failed to dispose of an ultimate existence, unlike before with Arcane Wizard Setoh.

However, to everyone’s surprise, the Marshal had not flown into a rage but instead, appeared oddly calm.

“It was unsuccessful? The Slothful Beast is indeed peculiar but no matter, we have plenty of opportunities. Let the Eight Great Lord Gods and the Progenitors of the Rock Tribe hurry up and move into action. Once they do that, we’ll have our chance! The Slothful Beast cannot possibly protect those ultimate existences at all times.”

As for bombarding the ultimate existences, the Marshal appeared fully confident as the void-level warship was more than just the addition of one or two ultimate existences.

The void-level warship which was hidden in the dark may serve an even greater purpose than the ultimate existences.

“Lock onto Roman, Augustus, and the Avian Monarch. Especially Roman, this man possesses some of the Vestigial Tribe’s top techniques. He poses a great threat to us.”

The Marshal quickly issued the order.

“Marshal, we’re unable to lock onto Roman. We’re unable to locate him.”

“Unable to find him?”

The Marshal turned pensive for a moment, then seeming to have thought of something, his expression changed dramatically as he shouted, “Quick, evacuate the void-level warship. Move it immediately at the fastest speed possible!”

The Marshal was overwrought as he just remembered that Roman had a stealth flying ship. That was something that even the Atlan civilization’s most advanced warship to date would not be able to keep up in speed, and it could not be locked on or identified.

The stealth flying ship may not have posed a threat to the ultimate existences but Roman, who possessed the stealth flying ship, was the biggest threat to the void-level warship.

“Beep beep beep. Alert. Void-level warship alert. An unidentified flying object had been discovered. Suspected threat.”

“Kill Roman at all costs! Guards, put on the Gray Light Armor. Stop Roman from destroying the void-level warship at all costs!”

The Marshal was now immensely regretting his actions. He had always felt that the entire course of the battle had been within his grasp. He had originally thought that by bringing in the God Alliance coupled with the void-level warship, there would be no doubts about the outcome of the battle as it was sure to end swiftly.

Now, however, things appeared more complicated than he had thought, and it looked like things were not about to end soon. Rather, even the Atlan civilization was in danger as without the void-level warship, the Atlan civilization had practically lost its say in this war.

With the greed of the Gods from the God Alliance, the Marshal knew very well that without the void-level warship, they would be the ones in the most dangerous position.

Even if they had possessed the technology to create the void-level warship, rebuilding it from the Atlan Dimension now would still take considerable time.

Throughout a long time, the course of the war may take a different turn. Moreover, even if the God Alliance had annihilated the Spell Caster civilization, the Atlan civilization would still be in danger.

“D*mn it, we can’t let Roman destroy the void-level warship!”

To save the void-level warship, the Marshal had even sent out a team of Gray Light Armor guards. Without the Brain of Life, the power of the Gray Light Armor created by the Atlan civilization could never compare to the Vestigial Tribe’s Gray Light Armor.

However, this was the only thing that was more powerful than the dimension-level warship that the Atlan civilization could dish out.

Only, even the Marshal was unsure whether it was enough to stop Roman! Moreover, the Marshal had only just realized that the situation on the battlefield had gone out of his control…

Chapter 819: Destroy the Void-level Warship!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the pitch-black darkness of the Void Zone, a massive warship had begun to flash a glimmer of light. This warship’s hull was built of great stealth. Even the ultimate existences would not be able to discover it lest they did a thorough search.

“Beep. Captain, we have received orders from the Marshal to immediately evacuate from the battle zone – the farther, the better as there’s a possibility of danger.”

A soldier in the warship conveyed the Marshal’s command.

The man addressed as Captain was clad in the Gray Light Armor – an armor that was highly prized and valued even in the Atlan civilization. To be able to become captain of the void-level warship, one must be of a certain stature and was thus qualified to don the Gray Light Armor.

“Danger? What a pity, our warship has been ambushing for such a long time. Three devastating cannon beams blasted, yet not a single ultimate existence dead. It’s most disappointing.”

While the Captain was reluctant, the Marshal’s orders were not to be disobeyed. Thus, the Captain immediately issued the orders as the void-level warship began to move.

“Attention. Warning. The Marshal has instructed us to stay on high alert and be vigilant. There ultimate existences in the Void Zone may be flying our way.”

The Captain was also very cautious even though he was not entirely convinced. Would the ultimate existences be able to find them relying on those three beams of light alone? That was simply ridiculous, not to mention that they were located so far away. No one would be able to find them in such a short time.

However, some things exceeded everyone’s expectations. The moment when the void-level warship had just begun to move, a flying ship had appeared right before it. They had been able to detect it earlier, only when it had gotten close, did they finally detect its presence.

“Beep, beep, beep. Danger. Please evacuate immediately.”

The mechanical, electronic voice sounded the alert, and the entire void-level warship descended into chaos.

“Finally found it… Hehe, enjoy the gravitational fields.”

In an unassuming flying ship, Roman was tacitly releasing the gravitational fields. Suddenly, the entire void-level warship was in a standstill, no longer able to move forward.

It was fortunate that the void-level warship was made of extraordinary materials. Otherwise, such a powerful gravitational field would have destroyed it entirely.

“It’s the gravitational field. The Marshal wanted us to keep an eye out for the ultimate existence?”

The Captain realized immediately. Earlier, he was still thinking that there were absolutely no dangers but now, the other party had already reached the front of the void-level warship.

As the Captain of the void-level warship, he was fully aware of the void-level warship’s weakness. It was its weak defense or better put, its relatively weaker defenses compared to the ultimate existences but stronger than some dimension-level warships. Otherwise, it would not be capable of resisting the gravitational fields released by Roman.

Nonetheless, that was all it could do. Then, Roman flew out of the stealth flying ship.

“I still have to do it myself. Go to hell!”

Both of Roman’s hands were enshrouded in the power of the natural order. In an instant, Roman had consolidated the power to form a giant hand. The giant hand easily grabbed the massive void-level warship. Then, it gave a light squeeze.

“Ka-chak.”

The entire void-level warship was virtually defenseless as it was instantly crushed and shattered into parts and pieces. The powerful explosive blast dispersed into various directions; appearing all the more discernible in the dark Void Zone.

“Tsk, tsk, the void-level warship has been destroyed, what a pity…”

Roman stared at the void-level warship which was now in flames as he shook his head feebly. Although he had very much wanted to study this void-level warship himself, it was a critical component in this war; and since it could not be controlled, then it must be destroyed.

Thereafter, Roman headed back into the stealth flying ship. Steering the ship, he quickly returned to the Spell Caster civilization.

…

“Beep, beep, beep…”

In the warship, the sound of the alarms carried on as everyone stared blankly at the screen. On the screen, flames enshrouded the skies. If one had looked closer, they would find that it was the void-level warship – the Atlan civilization’s one and only void-level warship.

The warship was silent as everyone looked to the Marshal. The destruction of the void-level warship was by far the biggest challenge faced by the Atlan civilization since they had broken through the dimension.

“The void-level warship is destroyed. It was the hope of our entire Atlan civilization…”

The mysterious Marshal seemed to have suddenly had years put on him as his entire spirit momentarily collapsed. The void-level warship was the foundation of which the Atlan civilization had built itself upon. Without it, how could he have sought the Eight Great Lord Gods of the God Alliance?

These Gods were far more formidable the Spell Casters, and greedier. Conspiring with them was tantamount to asking a tiger for its skin 1. However, the Marshal had thought by having the void-level warship, they would have nothing to fear from the God Alliance.

Only, the void-level warship had been destroyed, and the only thing that he was able to depend on was now lost. If only the Atlan civilization remained in this war, then he had already lost.

“Marshal, even though the void-level warship has been destroyed, we can still build another one. The war is still in a state of standstill, and we did not use such a valuable thing as the Lord God-level divinity to mobilize the God Alliance just for them to stand around and look pretty. The war is currently deadlocked. There’s enough time for us to build another or even more void-level warships.”

The Gray Light Armored guard beside the Marshal said in a low voice.

“Yes, we do still have a chance. We can build more void-level warships! Quick, send the message back to the dimension at once. Report to the Senate and have them spare no expense to mobilize all resources and manpower there is into building the void-level warship at all costs. As for the energy resources, there’s nothing to worry as we’re in the Void Zone. There are plenty of dimensions here – hundreds, thousands, and even tens of thousands of dimensions. We must build the void-level warship even if we have to drain all of them!”

The Marshal’s gaze was frighteningly imposing with a trace of madness in them. He knew what the Atlan civilization needed the most right now was time. A single void-level warship, even at the fastest speed, would take a long time to build.

However, the war was still raging, and the God Alliance must not be defeated. Of course, they could not let the God Alliance win the battle too soon either as that would mean that the Atlan civilization had to face the greedy Eight Great Lord Gods.

Therefore, a stalemate was the best solution for the Atlan civilization!

“Go, inform the Rock Tribe and the Eight Great Lord Gods, have them retreat here. Even if we continue to attack, it’s likely that we won’t be able to destroy the Spell Caster civilization. We need to formulate a better plan.”

The mysterious Marshal returned to his former state. At this very moment, he was the final person who wanted to witness the outcome of the battle between the Spell Caster civilization and the God Alliance. What he needed was time, and a lot of it to gain valuable time for the Atlan civilization to build the void-level warship.

…

“Whoosh.”

The stealth flying ship discreetly returned to the Spell Caster civilization.

“Roman? Back so soon? How are things on your side?”

In the first instance, Merlin hurriedly asked Roman. One should know that the Mother Tree was no longer capable of resisting against the God Alliance as it would be a difficult fight. If the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship was still lurking in the dark, then it was an almost fatal threat to the many ultimate existences of the Spell Caster civilization.

Hence, Roman’s success or failure would determine the course of the war.

“Hehe, oh the void-level warship. I thought how powerful it was after it had killed Arcane Wizard Setoh. I didn’t expect to crush it into pieces with a single blow…”

A trace of a smile appeared on the corner of Roman’s mouth. Then, he showed them the image of how he had destroyed the void-level warship earlier. The firelight that shot into the sky had undoubtedly indicated that the fearsome void-level warship of the Atlan civilization had now been completely and utterly destroyed.

“Haha, Setoh, we’ve finally avenged you!”

Wizards Augustus and Ceci were especially emotional. They would never forget how the former Arcane Wizard Setoh was killed by the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship. Now that the void-level warship was destroyed, it meant they had also indirectly avenged Setoh.

However, the real culprit was the Atlan civilization!

“Wonderful. Without the void-level warship, what could they do even if they have ten ultimate existences? No, there should only be nine left. Even though the Lord God of Light isn’t dead yet, he’s been severely injured and temporarily down for the count. We only need to deal

with the rest of the nine ultimate existences.”

At this time, Merlin also appeared to be more confident. So, what if the numbers of ultimate existences were higher in the God Alliance? He had the Slothful Beast coupled with his Illusory World, enough to contain three or more ultimate existences.

As for the rest, there was still Roman with his stealth flying ship coming and going like a shadow with an even more impressive speed, resembling an elusive ghost that haunted the battlefield, which was more than enough to get those Lord Gods in a pinch.

Chronos, the Avian Monarch, and the others, too, were not to be underestimated.

“Haha, the God Alliance? Do you dare to think of destroying the Spell Caster civilization?

The power of the natural order in Augustus slowly formed a layer of clouds. Meanwhile, Chronos had revealed his True Body of the Titan Giant. Its colossal body filled with an oppressive force, and an even more powerful will to fight, surging toward the Lord Gods.

The Giant Tribe were natural-born warriors, and when they fought, they go berserk. Although the God Alliance and the Giant Tribe were allies and they had never clashed before, only now did the Lord Gods finally realize the terrors of Titan Giant Chronos.

“Slothful Beast, swallow them.”

Merlin commanded the Slothful Beast that had long since been immersed in the illusion as it opened its mouth wide and continuously swallowed. Even if he could not suck the Lord Gods into its mouth, it was still enough to affect them.

The Avian Monarch’s speed was like a beam of golden light, constantly swerving around the Lord Gods, posing a threat to them.

On the other hand, Roman’s stealth flying ship made the Lord Gods even warier as a terrifying power could potentially erupt at any given moment in the least expected ways.

For a time, all the nine ultimate existences were in a state of hard-pressed plight. They had initially held the advantage in numbers. The God Alliance which had been fully convinced that they would be able to annihilate the Spell Caster civilization, had only now realized just how difficult the task proved to be.

“Sh*t, what is the Atlan civilization doing? Why is their void-level warship not doing anything?”

At that moment, the Lord Gods recalled the void-level warship that had feared them so. In such a chaotic situation like this, a single blast from the void-level warship could even kill an ultimate existence, was that not what the Atlan civilization had wanted?

However, regardless of the Lord Gods’ complaints, the Atlan civilization seemed to have vanished into thin air. There never came another luminous beam to blast away the ultimate existences.

“Everyone, I’ve just received a message from the Atlan civilization’s Marshal. There’s been a change in the situation, and he wants us to retreat immediately.”

Progenitor Hanra suddenly frowned, and said to the Great Eight Lord Gods.

“Retreat now?”

The Eight Great Lord Gods were somewhat reluctant as they had gone all out in full force and had the advantage in numbers. Yet, they were still unable to handle the ultimate existences of the Spell Caster civilization, and it was difficult for them to swallow this.

That said, regardless of their reluctance, they knew well that there was little point to them carrying on like this, and it would be better for them to withdraw first.

“Let’s go!”

The Eight Great Lord Gods immediately turned around and headed back toward the Rock Tribe Dimension.

Chapter 820: Temporary Calm

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On the Rock Tribe Dimension, all the Lord Gods of the God Alliance were seated in the hall; everyone's expressions were heavy. Although the outcome was yet to be decided, in reality, they were the ones who had gone up ready to bite but in the end, they could do nothing to the Spell Caster civilization. The God Alliance had failed.

The Lord God of Light's expression was dark. He had almost died in the hands of Merlin and his lot, and he had even wasted a lot of his precious Lord God-level divinity, hence the long face.

“Marshal, what exactly is going on that you wanted us to retreat? With our powers, even if it would take some time, we would definitely be able to eliminate the Spell Caster civilization!”

The Lord God of Darkness did not feel like he was exaggerating at all. Even if they had more time, what could they do to the Spell Caster civilization? Of course, the Marshal would not say that outright, he only gave a slight smile. “Everyone, the Spell Caster civilization's powers aren't to be underestimated. If we charge in recklessly, I'm afraid everyone will also suffer the damage. That's why I've summoned everyone back to discuss a better way to deal with it.”

“You Atlans never used the void-level warship. It was a great opportunity earlier. If you had used the void-level warship, you would’ve been able to kill at least one or two ultimate existences. At that time, the situation would’ve been reversed immediately. Hehe, this war wasn’t fought for our sake!”

Still, the Lord God of Flame had grasped the key to the situation. The God Alliance had indeed failed. They could not defeat the Spell Caster civilization by themselves alone and needed to rely on the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship.

All the Lord God’s eyes fell onto the Marshal. If they were not given a reasonable explanation, there would probably be a fall out at once.

The Marshal took a deep breath as his face gradually turned serious as he said coldly, “Everyone, this is the main reason why I have called all of you back. The despicable Spell Caster civilization had sent Roman with his stealth flying ship, and destroyed the void-level warship! That is why, during the once-in-a-lifetime opportunity earlier, the Spell Caster civilization had already known that the void-level warship had been destroyed. That’s why they were so fearless and unbridled.”

“What, your void-level warship was destroyed?”

The faces of the Eight Great Lord Gods expressed a hint of shock. They had always held some degree of disdain toward the Atlan civilization but over time, they slowly discovered that the Atlan civilization was indeed quite powerful especially the void-level warship. After so long, the fact remained that even the Eight Great Lord Gods knew not of its locations.

The void-level warship's ability to remain hidden was very impressive to the point that it could not even be discovered by the average ultimate existence.

"Roman, stealth flying ship? Is it that sneaky, ghosting in and out ultimate existence whose presence even we cannot sense? The one that would sometimes unleash a powerful

gravitational force and tries to confine us?"

The Lord God of Frost, who had been silent for the most part, suddenly asked.

"Yes, it's Roman! He possesses the stealth flying ship, and I believe everyone here has experienced his elusiveness!"

All the Lord Gods turned silent. Indeed, when they had fought with the Spell Caster civilization, they had often been subjected to the harassment of that ghost-like, presence-less, yet who possessed incredible speed Roman who would often throw the Lord Gods into critical situations.

Therefore, the Lord Gods would understand that it had been Roman's doing. After all, that soundless ability was downright terrifying, and the most feared part of the stealth flying ship.

"Without the void-level warship, who knows how long the war will continue. The Atlan civilization must bring out all your divinity, otherwise, is there even a meaning to us God Alliance fighting for you?"

At this time, the Lord God of Darkness put out a request, demanding for more divinity.

The Marshal’s face was strained. In his view, these Lord Gods were all simply a pack of greedy, hungry wolves. All that Lord God-level divinity was something that the Atlan civilization had accidentally stumbled across during their search for the remains of the Vestigial Tribe and was limited. This time, they had already taken out a significant amount in exchange for the God Alliance’s help.

“Everyone, since we have promised to each of you Lord God-level divinity, we’ll not go back on our word. Once the Spell Caster civilization is destroyed, we’ll certainly offer the Lord God-level divinity with both of our hands. What’s more, our Atlan civilization is still able to continue building more void-level warships. During this time, we only need you to hold the fort; there’s no need for you to destroy the Spell Caster civilization immediately.”

The Marshal had retained his calm although he was fuming inside. He knew that they still needed these Lord Gods. Otherwise, they would not be able to withstand it should the Spell Caster civilization attacked them.

Seeing that the Marshal was reluctant to bring out more divinity, the Lord Gods turned to one another. They refused to leave now, seeing as they had already been given a taste of it, and they had yet to receive the other half of the promised divinity, so how could they possibly be willing to leave?

However, it was pointless to coerce the Marshal now. They dared not charge into the Atlan civilization thus, the few of them exchanged glances, evidently having reached an agreement. If it was only to defend and not to attack, then they believed that the Spell Caster civilization would not dare to take the initiative and attack either.

“Hmph, alright. I hope that the Atlan civilization will be able to create the void-level warship soon and ultimately annihilating the Spell Caster civilization.”

The Lord God of Darkness said as the other Lord Gods nodded along in agreement as the Marshal let out a sigh of great relief as if a heavyweight had been lifted. At last, he had finally managed to appease these Gods from the God Alliance.

As for the Spell Caster civilization, he was convinced that unless they were mad, they would not be so insane as to make the first move and attack God Alliance. Thus, there would be a temporary time of peace, and this temporary calm was the opportunity for the Atlan civilization to put all their effort into building the void-level warship.

“I have to arrange the matters of building the void-level warship. I shall take my leave first.”

Then, the Marshal took his guards, and swiftly left the Rock Tribe Dimension.

Only the Eight Great Lord Gods and the two Progenitors of the Rock Tribe remained in the entire hall. With the Marshal’s departure, the two Progenitors from the Rock Tribe also took their leave. At this moment, except for the Spell Caster civilization, they were the ones who had suffered the biggest loss, and as such, there were many other things they needed to attend to in order to stabilize the situation.

As for the Eight Great Lord Gods, they sat quietly in the hall in dead silence.

“Everyone, I believe that you have all seen the destructive powers of the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship. If we let them build it, would that not pose a threat to us in the future?”

After a pregnant while, the Lord God of Storm voiced his doubts.

It was not only the Lord God of Storm who held such doubts but all the other Lord Gods shared the same concerns as well. The void-level warship was so powerful that it was even able to destroy an ultimate existence. Then, it would naturally be able to destroy them as well.

“The void-level warship may be powerful but it has also been destroyed. As long as we can locate the void-level warship, then it won’t pose a threat to us. Hmph, this Atlan civilization thinks that just because they have external forces, they no longer have to fear us, the God Alliance? How laughable. Anything that Roman could do, we can do it as well. From now on, we’ll each send people to monitor the Atlans’ every act secretly. Be sure to find out all information regarding the creation of the void-level warship. By that time, even if they have built the void-level warship, its locations will be within our grasp, and they’ll always be no match for us.”

The Lord God of Frost said confidently. What she had pointed out was the weakness of the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship. It was its weak defense that was unable to withstand the attack of the ultimate existence’s power of the natural order.

Therefore, if they were able to grab hold of the void-level warship’s location, then destroying the void-level warship would be easy.

“That’s right; if we could grab hold of Roman’s stealth flying ship and destroy the Spell Caster civilization, then we’ll have even less to worry about that Atlan civilization!”

Although many of the Lord Gods knew of the dangers of the Atlan civilization, they still believed that they could handle them. They did not mind waiting until the Atlan civilization had once rebuilt the void-level warship and destroyed the Spell Caster civilization, and gained more divinity before they dealt with the Atlan civilization.

“Then we shall wait…”

The hall descended into silence once again.

…

In the dimension of the Spell Caster civilization, however, was the time of celebration as everyone had a smile on their faces.

At this time, in the Void Zone, the area controlled by the Spell Caster civilization was empty and vast. Only in a place far from the front line could a dimension filled with life be seen.

“Four hundred dimensions destroyed…”

Smiles adorned the faces of many but only Merlin’s silent gaze fell onto the empty dimensions. They had won big this time not only against the attack of the God Alliance but Roman had also destroyed the devastating threat of the void-level warship.

However, the cost of winning was high for the Spell Caster civilization. Over four hundred dimensions, all connected to the Mother Tree had withstood the attacks of the God Alliance and was shattered into pieces.

Such was the price!

“Whoosh, whoosh.”

Soon, two ultimate existences, Augustus and Ceci appeared by Merlin’s side. They took a glance at the desolate Void Zone, sharing a sense of affected sentiment. After all, they had led the Spell Caster civilization step by step until it had grown into its glory today. This was the first time that they had ever lost four hundred dimensions at once.

“Glory Lord, there’s only the weak and the strong in the Void Zone. The weak civilizations will never stand a chance to last, and it’ll perish along with the many other civilizations…”

The Spell Caster civilization had once flourished as well. Had it not been for Merlin’s capability to control the Slothful Beast, and if they had not requested for Wizard Setoh’s avatar to go with Merlin and sought out the Giant Tribe’s Chronos, then the Spell Caster civilization would have likely been completely annihilated during this crisis, and joined the ranks of the perished civilizations.

“Wizard Augustus, Wizard Ceci, the God Alliance is different from the Atlan civilization. They only want the Lord God-level divinity. Otherwise, they would have never fought to the death with us but the Atlan civilization is different. What they want are resources and countless dimensions and we, the Spell Caster civilization have all of this. That’s why the calm will be temporary. The Atlan civilization will find another way to rebuild the void-level warship. That’s why we must strike first.”

After a pause, Merlin glanced at the vast Void Zone in the distant, and spoke in a deep, low voice, “I’m going to take the Slothful Beast and the Black Cat Didimoss with me into the Atlan Dimension!”

Chapter 821: Agreement

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“What? You want to go into the Atlan Dimension?”

Augustus and Ceci were shocked. Even though they had gone into war with the Atlan civilization, they never had once thought of going into the Atlan Dimension.

That was because everyone knew that the Atlan Dimension was a peculiar place that could isolate the powers of the natural order. Even if an ultimate existence was to enter, their powers would be no more than a powerful Lord.

An ultimate existence without the power of the natural order would be vulnerable to even a dimension-level warship. In addition, it was the Atlan civilization’s old nest, who knew what terrifying powers it held in it.

Merlin shook his head, and said with a firm expression, “If we don’t enter the Atlan civilization, we’ll never know the extent of the powers of the Atlan civilization. Even if we manage to defeat them and seal the Atlan Dimension, there’s still a chance of them reopening the seal. Don’t forget, they’re already capable of building the void-level warship. This is our biggest threat. I have to go in!”

Indeed, Merlin’s line of thought was clear. The Atlan civilization was their greatest threat, and unless they possessed a thorough understanding of the Atlan civilization, destroy or even control it, the Spell Caster civilization would never rest in peace.

If they do not do that, then the Spell Caster civilization would have to consider migrating but while the Void Zone may be vast, there were little spaces that would be able to accommodate a civilization as large as the Spell Caster civilization. If they were to migrate, there would be chances clashing with the other civilizations, which was also not ideal. Since moving was not an option, then they would have to find a way to destroy the Atlan civilization.

“Not to mention that I’m not an ultimate existence. I have the Slothful beast, and it’s a gigantic, natural-born beast that has no power of the natural order whatsoever. Even the void-level warship doesn’t pose a threat against it so my safety is guaranteed. Also, I have the black cat Didimoss accompanying me. I’m sure the two Arcane Wizards know very well its powers and that no other force besides the ultimate existences holds a candle to it. Plus, my Mind Power has improved again, and I can even control Lords. It’s the perfect time tenter the Atlan civilization.”

Merlin had thought even further. The void-level warship had just been destroyed, and the Atlan civilization would not be able to build another one in a short period, so it was a relatively safer time.

This was the best time to enter the Atlan civilization to maximize the outcome!

Both Augustus and Ceci turned silent. As Ultimate Arcane Wizards, of course, they knew that regardless of how easy Merlin had made it sound, in reality, the situation harbored great dangers.

If the void-level warship was built ahead of time, then there would probably be more than one void-level warship. While it may be difficult to kill the Slothful Beast, they could still ambush or use other tactics to get rid of Merlin. After all, Merlin was not a true Greatest Lord as of yet, and he could not compete against a void-level warship which was able to kill ultimate existences.

Moreover, the Atlan civilization occupied such a wide dimension, a dimension that was left behind by the Vestigial Tribe even, who knew what terrifying powers it had? There could have been many reasons why it could not be moved into the Void Zone but things would get dangerous the minute they entered the Atlan Dimension.

Nonetheless, even if it was known to be dangerous, Augustus and Ceci knew that it was just as Merlin had said – this may be their best shot. As long as the Atlan civilization remained undestroyed or uncontrolled, then there would always be constituted risks to the Spell Caster civilization.

“Glory Lord, do we inform Chronos, the Avian Monarch, and the others about this?”

After a long moment, Augustus lifted his head. He knew that Merlin could not be stopped as he had made up his mind to enter the Atlan Dimension.

“Of course. The period while I’m inside the Atlan civilization will be the most crucial moment for everyone else because without the Slothful Beast, the burden will fall on all of you to defend against the God Alliance’s attack.”

Merlin’s expression also turned serious. He had intended to enter the Atlan civilization to search for a way to deal with them but what if the Spell Caster civilization was not able to withstand the attack of the God Alliance and fell apart, leading to the Spell Caster civilization’s demise? Then what use would it be even if he found a way to deal with the Atlan civilization?

“Alright, we’ll discuss it with them at once.”

With that, the three flew back to the dimension.

…

The atmosphere was thick with tension inside a newly built palace in the dimension. A heavy expression was plastered on the faces of the Avian Monarch, Chronos, Roman, and the Mother Tree, the four ultimate existences invited by the Spell Caster civilization as their eyes constantly swept over Merlin’s body.

“Wizard Merlin, do you intend to enter the Atlan Dimension?”

Titan Giant Chronos was the first to ask.

“With our powers now, it’s not a problem for us even if we were to defend against the God Alliance’s attack. Why the need to risk entering the Atlan Dimension?”

That was not only Chronos’ opinion alone but also the thoughts of the other ultimate existences as well. With the Mother Tree, Roman, and Merlin’s Slothful Beast, even if the ultimate existences of the God Alliance had the advantage in numbers, it was impossible for them to destroy the Spell Caster civilization.

“It may not be a problem now but what if the Atlan civilization built even more void-level warships?”

Merlin’s words had Chronos and the others momentarily waver. Indeed, they may be able to resist the God Alliance for now but what if the Atlan civilization had two, three or even more void-level warships, would they still be able to hold the fort then?

Even Chronos, who was a Titan Giant of the Giant Tribe had begun to realize that he may have miscalculated the severity of the war. He had thought that with so many ultimate existences, going up against the Atlan civilization would have been an easy task. Never would he had expected it to be so dangerous, and they were only still at the early stages of defense.

“If Wizard Merlin were to enter the Atlan civilization, then, if the God Alliance strikes again, will we be able to resist?”

Chronos asked in a low voice. That was the most important thing; without the Slothful Beast, the pressure on them would be intensified.

“That’s why I’ve asked everyone to gather here to discuss.”

Merlin glanced over at the Mother Tree and Roman. He knew it was ultimately up to these two to determine whether they would be able to withstand the siege.

Roman was seemingly unaffected as he smilingly said, “I can set up some gravitational fields on some of the Spell Caster civilization’s dimensions. This way, aside from the ultimate existences, no one else would be able to invade, not even the Atlan civilization’s all-powerful warship.”

Merlin nodded in approval. The gravitational fields would certainly give them a strategic advantage, and he still had a Maxim avatar that would remain in the Spell Caster civilization. As such, even if the Atlan civilization were to invade, they would only be able to send in puppets. They would not even be able to dispatch the warship. The puppets would not last long, faced against the gravitational fields either way, and no amount of them would change the situation.

The Mother Tree was silent for a long time before he finally nodded as well. “I can re-establish the defensive force field but I need a significant number of dimensions. As long as there are enough dimensions, even the God Alliance would have a hard time to invade.”

To that, Augustus instantly responded, “A thousand dimensions. I’ll be in charge of moving the Spell Casters in those dimensions to other dimensions. Prepare a thousand dimensions, even if they are all destroyed, then so be it!”

Another thousand dimensions. This was the sacrifice made by the Spell Caster civilization for the sake of victory of the war. One should know that some civilizations such as the Golden Light Tribe were still struggling to acquire a second dimension. A thousand dimensions were more than enough for some young, burgeoning civilizations to establish the foundations for development.

“A thousand dimensions along with Sir Roman’s stealth flying ship ghosting in and out, had already made the God Alliance suffer a good deal previously. Therefore, even if the God Alliance were to attack again, it would be impossible for them to get ahead in a short amount of time. What’s more, seeing as they’ve had a tough lesson previously, they wouldn’t recklessly attack unless they were sure of their chances.”

Merlin had roughly caught onto the minds of the God Alliance and the people of the Atlan civilization. The only certain way for them to have a chance at winning was for them to wait until the Atlan civilization had rebuilt a sufficient number of void-level warships. It was highly likely that this would be a period of temporary calm, and there would be no significant dangers.

“Does anyone else still have any issues? You may raise them now, and we, the Spell Caster civilization, will do our best to satisfy all of them!”

Merlin was currently in a high-standing position of status. To a certain extent, he was even able to replace the position of the late Arcane Wizard Setoh not only because he was the inaugurator of the Mind Power Masters but also because he had with him the Slothful Beast. His powers were already on par with any of the ultimate existences.

Augustus and Ceci, too, had come to regard Merlin as the third Arcane Wizard.

Merlin knew that during his time of absence, he must make arrangements for all future matters, to satisfy all the ultimate existences’ requests so that they would devote themselves to protecting the Spell Caster civilization. Otherwise, with any of them gone, then it would surely be a fatal blow to the Spell Caster civilization’s overall defenses.

“Hehe, Wizard Merlin, I have a small request. When you enter the Atlan Dimension, try to gather some intel on their technology. They’ve developed and mastered their means of technology from the things left behind by the Vestigial Tribe, and I’m very interested in those. Of course, if you can manage to get your hands on intel about the void-level warship, that would be even better.”

Roman was only interested in things related to the Vestigial Tribe. The only things that kept him so dedicated were, apart from the ancestral land of the Giant Tribe, the similarities between the Atlan civilization and the Vestigial Tribe. He had expected to acquire some of the items left behind by the Vestigial Tribe after they had defeated the Atlan civilization.

Merlin gave a small smile. “That’s easy. I once controlled an empire-level warship in the Atlan Dimension. There’s some data information inside that I believe will be of interest to Sir Roman, I can give them to you now.”

Then, Merlin ordered the Matrix to copy the information related to Atlan civilization in the empire-level warship and handed them over directly to Roman.

Roman was proficient in some of the Vestigial Tribe’s techniques, and could interpret the knowledge and information inside.

“Haha, not bad, Wizard Merlin. Don’t you worry, I’ll do all I can to make sure that the Spell Caster civilization isn’t destroyed by the God Alliance.”

Elated after receiving the information, Roman immediately promised.

“If there’s information on the void-level warship, we want it too!”

There was a glint in the Avian Monarch’s eyes. After all, he was still the ultimate existence of the Avian Tribe, and he needed to consider the interests of the Avian Tribe. If they were indeed able to get their hands on information on the void-level warship or other related information for that matter, then they would also want a share of it.

“That’s not a problem. I’ll do my best to acquire them in the Atlan Dimension.”

Merlin had practically promised everything, and the ultimate existences were most pleased. These ultimate existences had initially come together because of shared interests. It was natural that they would need to be bound together by mutual benefits.

“Alright, then it’s settled. I’ll try my best to enter the Atlan Dimension discreetly.”

Merlin knew that if the news about his entrance was leaked, then it would probably lead to unnecessary troubles. Therefore, he had opted not to inform any of the ultimate existences in the Spell Caster civilization, and quietly slipped into the Atlan Dimension alone.

This may be an impossible task for others but for Merlin who was able to control minds, sneaking inside the Atlan Dimension soundlessly was not a difficult task.

Chapter 822: Anticipation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the icy darkness of the Void Zone, the continuous war had wrecked countless dimensions. Nonetheless, to the immense Void Zone, this was merely a drop in the ocean, not affecting it at all.

“Swoosh.”

A black-robed figure flew in the Void Zone silently. Although he was slow, he still maintained his pace. On his shoulder was a peculiar pitch-black cat.

“Merlin, will we run into danger during this trip to the Atlan Dimension?”

The black cat Didimoss asked softly.

“If we’re careful, there’s not a huge risk. However, since we’re going deep into the Atlan civilization, we’re sure to run into some danger. Didimoss, your swallowing ability is formidable. On some level, you’re even catching up to the Slothful Beast, so you don’t have to worry.”

Merlin glanced at Didimoss. This fat cat had an astonishing capability but his courage had shrunk.

The black cat Didimoss shook his head. “I’m not worried. Currently, I’ve reached a bottleneck. It seems like no matter how I swallow, my strength can’t increase anymore. I can’t even contend against ultimate existences. How can I compare to the Slothful Beast? In truth, sometimes I quite envy that huge fellow, the Slothful Beast. It has low intelligence so even if you’re controlling it, it won’t have any trouble.”

The black cat Didimoss faced a bottleneck as well. He was a mystical creature which had reversed the natural order, gradually transforming from a spirit into a living being. In the boundless Void Zone, this was very rare. Moreover, a life form like this had terrifying potential. No one could even predict the level this life form would finally attain.

“Bottleneck? Didimoss, what do you know?”

Merlin felt that there was something off with the black cat Didimoss throughout this journey. The black cat Didimoss was unlike the Slothful Beast. He had high intelligence, no different from ordinary people.

Moreover, he had come out of the Glorious Land together with Merlin, and their affections ran deep.

“Merlin, the last time when you weren’t around, I implored Arcane Wizard Setoh to search for Master. After a long search, he still couldn’t be found. Someone who can’t be found by Arcane Wizard Setoh is most likely dead. I’m a spirit of the stone carved by Master himself but even Master has died…”

The black cat Didimoss’ tone revealed a trace of sorrow. It turned out he had been searching for the Great Wizard Fidel. After all, back then, Great Wizard Fidel had created the Runic Magic Circle that gave birth to the consciousness of the black cat Didimoss.

The Great Wizard Fidel had created the black cat Didimoss by himself. However, not even the Great Wizard Fidel would have thought that Didimoss would have such a destiny. Through this destiny, the spirit of the stone he created in passing had transformed into a life form which had reversed the natural order.

It was just that the black cat Didimoss could no longer find the Great Wizard Fidel. Back then, the Great Wizard Fidel was very impressive in the Glorious Land, establishing the Dark Magic Region by himself, becoming a peak existence in the Glorious Land through his Runic Magic Circles.

Nonetheless, he was still just a Great Wizard. Between Great Wizards and Legends, there was an essential gap. If one could not surmount that, one was nothing much in the glorious Spell Caster civilization of the immense Void Zone. Perhaps he had died during his travels.

One example was the recent war with the God Alliance. The Mother Tree had controlled four hundred dimensions which were annihilated in one day. There were still millions of Spell Casters in those dimensions. Of course, there were no Legends but the number of Great Wizards must have been immeasurable. All of them died in an instant. In such a war of the vast Void Zone, Great Wizards were very puny.

“Didimoss, what are you hiding from me?”

Merlin felt that the black cat Didimoss was acting fishy. Other than being invigorated after recently waking up, Didimoss at other times would be rather lazy, even dispirited.

After a long moment, the black cat Didimoss said hesitantly, “When I woke up, Augustus came to me and told me that as a creature that reverses the natural order, the biggest challenge is to withstand the pressure of the Void Zone’s power of the natural order! The current me is still a long way from that stage but one day, I’ll reach that point. Anyone who reverses the natural order, who fantasizes about progressing further, becoming on par with ultimate existences or even stronger, would have to face the natural order of the entire Void Zone! However, although one would be powerful after crossing that point, Augustus said that according to legend, no one who reverses the natural order could survive past that point…”

It turned out that the black cat Didimoss was thinking of his future. It was true that life forms that reversed the natural order were wondrous but at the same time, they bore a tremendous pressure. Their growth was not all smooth sailing, and was even a dead end!

“There’s still one such dead end?”

Merlin frowned. He truly did not understand creatures that had reversed the natural order but Augustus should not be wrong. Otherwise, no matter how rare they were in the Void Zone, it was impossible that none of the foreign civilizations had any life forms that reversed the natural order.

The only explanation was that most of them had died due to the natural order. It made sense upon consideration. Life forms that had reversed the natural order would go against it, naturally, being punished and suppressed by the natural order.

“The black cat Didimoss who reverses the natural order due to coincidental circumstances already faces this dead end. If my Illusory World is successful in the future, won’t materializing illusions as reality be even scarier? Do I have no hope of success?”

Merlin immediately realized that he was facing the same situation as Didimoss. Moreover, at that point, the power of the natural order he confronted would be even greater. After all, he was creating a brand new world, an entirely new natural order.

“Hehe, Merlin, you’re different from Didimoss. If you can gain enlightenment and materialize the Illusory World, you might not be in any danger.”

Suddenly, Titus’ voice rang out.

“Titus, are you awake?”

Ever since Merlin’s Mind Heart had merged with the Illusory World, Titus had later fallen completely silent besides saying a few words in the beginning. It was as if he was calculating the Illusory World’s future development.

Now, it looked like Titus was finally awake.

“I’ve been awake for the past few days. You’re going to the Atlan Dimension. How can I not wake up? That’s a truly wondrous dimension, a wondrous civilization…”

Although Titus was in the Illusory World, Merlin did not restrain him. Therefore, Titus could observe everything outside through Merlin’s Mind Heart, similar to the illusion bead.

“Oh right, Titus. You said earlier that if I materialize reality from illusions, there won’t be any danger. How so?”

Currently, materializing the Illusory World did not seem so far-off to Merlin. According to Titus, his Illusory World might be perfected, reaching a high level of accomplishment.

Once the Illusory World was highly accomplished, in the following period, Merlin could start on materializing the Illusory World. This was something Merlin had to face.

“This is what I calculated recently. I’ve thought about the possible risk you might face, which is the natural order’s power! The Void Zone is a type of natural order. It’s like an instrument of precise operation. The occasional errors won’t affect it. It simply had to rectify those errors slowly. Just like Didimoss who reverses the natural order. His dead end is the natural order’s rectification of a previous error.

“However, you’re different, Merlin. Your Illusory World, once it starts to materialize, will be comparable to another natural order. The natural order of the Void Zone would obstruct you frantically. Of course, your Illusory World would erupt with even more formidable strength. If the Illusory World shatters, you’ll die as well. If you succeed, the Void Zone will be powerless against you. It’s just like two countries waging war. If you’ve really reached that point, you’ll be on equal footing with the Void Zone.”

Through Titus’ detailed explanation, Merlin vaguely understood the matter. A creature that had reversed the natural order like the black cat Didimoss, although having done so by coincidence, would never be like Aruba, growing to a point where they could threaten the Void Zone, let alone shatter the natural order.

This was because their strength was too minuscule. In other words, the black cat Didimoss was formed by a part of the Void Zone’s natural order, just that there had been some error.

Nonetheless, Merlin was different. It was as if he was stocking up his strength now, a nation that was stealthily expanding. Once there was a conflict, which was when the Illusory World was materialized, it would be too late for the Void Zone to try stopping him. At that point, it depended on who was mightier.

Thus, if he had reached that stage, Merlin was not in much danger, having at least the capability to retaliate.

Upon learning of the black cat Didimoss' worry, Merlin consoled him. "Didimoss, you don't have to worry. Has it been that long since you've reversed the natural order to become a living creature? Even if it's a dead end, it's still far into the future. Who knows, there might be a turning point."

"Turning point?"

The black cat Didimoss did not know what turning point could there be. Still, Merlin believed this. If his Illusory World could be materialized, would he still worry about being unable to protect the black cat Didimoss?

Even if Merlin could not materialize the Illusory World as reality, that was no concern. This time, they were heading to the Atlan Dimension. Merlin had great ambitions, harboring the intention to thoroughly resolve the Atlan civilization.

If there came a day when the black cat Didimoss could not avoid his dead end, he could enter the Atlan Dimension. In there, he would not detect any power of the natural order. Even if the Void Zone's natural order was formidable, so what?

Merlin suddenly had a feeling that back when the Vestigial Tribe took over the Void Zone, were they doing what Merlin was doing now to escape the natural order's restraints? It was just that they had used a different method.

All at once, Merlin was filled with anticipation toward this mission of entering the Atlan Dimension.

Chapter 823: A Universe of Stars?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Look quickly. That’s the Atlan Dimension, right?”

After Merlin’s counsel, the black cat Didimoss no longer worried over his dead end, especially after Merlin pointed out that when they had controlled the Atlan Dimension in the future, the black cat Didimoss could still hide inside the Atlan Dimension if he faced a dead end.

Therefore, Didimoss was now more interested in the Atlan Dimension. During this trip to the Atlan Dimension, he would spare no effort in helping Merlin control the Atlan Dimension.

Although it would be difficult, the black cat Didimoss did not fear much other than the void-level warship.

“Tight security? As long as there’s no ultimate existence, there’s no problem.”

Merlin noticed the rows of countless warships at the entrance of the Atlan Dimension including a few dimension-level warships. Nonetheless, to him, even the heaviest guard would be useless if there were no ultimate existences unless this was completely guarded by puppets. In that case, his Mind Control would not be of any use.

However, in terms of ultimate existences, who among those Eight Lord Gods would be willing to guard the Atlan Dimension? It was impossible, so this was Merlin’s opportunity.

Merlin’s gaze swept across these warships. He realized that most of the warships had entered the Void Zone from the Atlan Dimension. Conversely, the Void Zone’s warships seldom returned to the Atlan Dimension.

Merlin did not panic. He knew that he was now on a secret mission and must never panic. Otherwise, if he was discovered, the Atlan civilization would likely prepare relevant countermeasures. This might even induce the God Alliance’s attack against the Spell Caster civilization.

After all, if they found out that the Slothful Beast was not around, who knew if the God Alliance would try attacking again. To ensure that the Atlan civilization remained in the dark, Merlin’s every step must be careful and calculated.

Thus, Merlin waited outside the Atlan Dimension for no less than a few months. He conscientiously observed the warships that entered and exited the Atlan Dimension.

Finally, he saw a few empire-level warships returning to the Atlan Dimension. He had generally figured out a pattern. These empire-level warships were surely transporting some resources unique to the Void Zone, delivering them to the Atlan Dimension.

“Merlin, it’s been so long. When are we heading into the Atlan Dimension?”

The black cat Didimoss was asking this for the third time. Having hidden here for a few months without making a single move, the black cat Didimoss had gotten impatient long ago.

Merlin smiled. His eyes fixed onto the empire-level warships in front, which were still a distance away from the Atlan Dimension.

“Alright, these are the ones. They’ll surely return to the Atlan Dimension. Didimoss, let’s go!”

Merlin had not been observing without purpose these few months. He had kept a constant watch. He was now certain that these empire-level warships were returning to the Atlan Dimension, so he immediately led the black cat Didimoss and flew directly toward those warships.

“Haha, we’re finally leaving this place and entering the Atlan Dimension!”

The black cat Didimoss appeared overjoyed. He sprawled quietly on Merlin’s shoulder. Merlin wore a serene expression but in truth, he had already unleashed the Illusory World.

The enormous Illusory World swiftly enveloped the empire-level warships in front. Those in it did not even notice Merlin’s presence as their minds were already under his control.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin had controlled the Atlans in the warship to open the hatch. He carried Didimoss, and entered the empire-level warship directly.

It was warm in the warship. There were not many people, fewer than a hundred who were controlling the warship, progressing toward the Atlan Dimension.

“Captain!”

Merlin directly went to the control center, seemingly unnoticed by those within. In truth, it was not that he was unnoticed but their minds were already under Merlin’s control, so they were helpless.

Before Merlin was a middle-aged man who wore a gray-green uniform. He appeared rather dignified but currently, he was incomparably obedient before Merlin.

“Master.”

This middle-aged captain cried out respectfully. Those who were controlled were not much different from puppets.

Merlin asked mildly, “Where are you heading now?”

“Master, we’re now transporting from the Delma Metal Mine, returning to the Atlan Dimension for it to be refined. This mineral has wide applications but it’s very rare in the Atlan Dimension. Although it’s rare in the Void Zone too, the Void Zone is large, so we can accumulate much more Delma Metal than there is in the Atlan Dimension. Thus, we’re sending these metal ores to the Atlan Dimension.”

The captain explained the situation in detail. Merlin nodded wordlessly. Although the Atlan Dimension was immense, it was not worth a mention in comparison to the Void Zone. There was no way to compare.

After so many years of development, the Atlan Dimension’s abundant resources were nearly exhausted, even on the brink of total extinction. Thus, entering the Void Zone to search for resources was one of the Atlan Dimension’s most urgent priorities.

“Very well. Carry on as usual, and enter the Atlan Dimension. Don’t pay any attention to us.”

After Merlin commanded the captain, he sat in an inconspicuous spot in the control center and waited silently. Soon, the screen was showing that gigantic, unique cloud layer of the Atlan Dimension.

“We’ve reached the Atlan Dimension’s entrance.”

Merlin looked steadily at the screen. If there was the slightest oddity, he would immediately control the warship to barge into the Atlan Dimension directly. Nonetheless, it turned out he was overthinking. It was not the first time this warship had come in and out like this. Therefore, after a brief inspection, they were allowed entry.

“Merlin, finally we’re about to enter the Atlan Dimension!”

The black cat Didimoss was rather excited and nervous at this moment, staring at the screen as the warship rapidly penetrated the cloud layer. Soon, the screen showed only black, and the entire warship started to shake.

They were entering the Atlan Dimension. This tremor only lasted for a short moment, and the screen soon brightened once more. Nevertheless, Merlin’s eyes were wide with astonishment.

“This… Is this a universe? There are stars?”

Merlin stared at everything on the screen in utter shock. Even his Mind Power could not help but extended out from the warship, examining his surroundings. After entering the Atlan Dimension, there were still rows of warships packed together, waiting at the entrance of the Atlan Dimension as if they were going to enter the Void Zone.

However, Merlin was not stunned by these rows of warships but the distant space above. There were numerous stars of unparalleled size or to use a term from his past life, they were planets!

In the pitch-black stretch above, beautiful massive stars emitted a soft glow, silently hanging in the sky. Along with the tightly packed rows of warships, they formed a breathtaking, majestic sight.

Especially since this sight was like déjà vu to Merlin.

“No, these aren’t planets. They’re not moving, and there are no stars either. This isn’t a universe at all.”

Merlin frowned. Initially, he was astounded and did not look closely. Now, upon closer inspection, he had discovered many divergences from his previous life’s universe and planets.

To start with, these “planets” did not move. Moreover, there was still powerful gravity here, so it was not like the universe at all.

Still, when Merlin looked down, he saw that in the dusky light, there were dim flashes of storm and fire, wreaking havoc. He thought carefully – was this not the land of the dimension? However, who knew how many layers of this current land had been excavated, revealing the Dimension Core within.

Every dimension had a Dimension Core. The thing that was giving off tremendous energy below must be the Dimension Core. This was ultimately a dimension, only it was slightly different from the dimensions of the Void Zone. After all, it was created by the Vestigial Tribe.

However, Merlin had never seen such a colossal Dimension Core. Furthermore, the “planets” that hung suspended in mid-air unmoving were filled with life. They were the place where many Atlans lived.

“What are those things of gorgeous colors?”

Merlin asked the captain of the warship directly.

“Master, these are the starships in which we Atlans live. Our Atlan civilization lives in warships. The starships are much larger than dimension-level warships, and more terrifying as well. In war, they can even become the most fearsome warships in an instant! However, in so many years, the Atlan Dimension has been peaceful overall. No wide-scale war has broken out, so these starships aren’t used much at all, and had been turned into places of residence.”

After the captain’s explanation, Merlin and the black cat Didimoss were both shocked, feeling rather incredulous. It turned out that these “planets” that looked as large as dimensions were warships.

All Atlans were living in warships.

As for the reason this happened, after further inquiries, Merlin found that a long time ago, a war had erupted in the Atlan Dimension. Every side required huge amounts of resources, and even the land was treated as a form of resources.

In the end, after extensive consumption, the land of the Atlan Dimension was nearly used up. Finally, they had noticed the Dimension Core buried deep within the land, which was the impressive aspect of the Atlan Dimension created by the Vestigial Tribe.

It was because of this Dimension Core that the Atlan civilization no longer had to worry about their energy source. Thus, even though they lived in warships, the Atlans could still live a good life and continue expanding their civilization.

Currently, the Atlan civilization had already been developed to the point that they could transmute energy into any material. Food, water, light, and so on, could all be transmuted from energy.

This was frightening. In this aspect, the Atlan civilization had nearly caught up to the Vestigial Tribe that had taken over the entire Void Zone.

Chapter 824: The Senate and the Army

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Atlan civilization… Who’s your ruler?”

Since Merlin had entered the Atlan civilization, naturally, he wanted to figure out the structure of this civilization. The Spell Caster civilization knew very little about the Atlan civilization. Their knowledge was limited, not even knowing who the highest ruler was.

The captain replied immediately, “None of us is the highest ruler. The institutions with the highest authority are the Senate and the military. Initially, it was just the Senate but this recent foray the Void Zone has always been advocated by the military. Therefore, the influence of the army has now reached a point where it’s comparable to the Senate. These warships, puppets, and so on belong to the army. Even the Marshall who has led us into the Void Zone is a military man as well. However, he has links to the Senate too, which is why he’s the best choice.”

After the captain’s explanation, Merlin gradually learned that in the Atlan civilization, it was the Senate that held the supreme authority. It consisted of merely nine Senators. The Senate controlled each department of the entire Atlan civilization, allowing systematic development.

At first, the Senate controlled the army as well but after the military had proposed to exit the dimension and enter the Void Zone, the army’s influence had expanded. Currently, they had grown to a point nearly equal to the Senate. This was the current situation of the entire Atlan civilization.

“You’re now returning to the army?”

“That’s right, we’re returning to the army.”

Merlin fell into silent contemplation. He knew that he must never let this warship return to the army or there would be trouble. However, he could not let them go. Without his Mind Control, when these people had regained consciousness, they would recall this incident of Merlin’s Mind Control.

In that case, the only option was to completely destroy this warship!

Nonetheless, even so, he could not just destroy it rashly. If the warship was suddenly destroyed, it was sure to attract much attention. In the end, the ensuing investigation might notice some abnormalities or detect Merlin, considering the Atlan civilization’s technology.

Therefore, he must destroy this warship without attracting too much attention.

After a long moment, Merlin asked the captain, “Would an empire-level warship self-destruct due to some malfunction? In a way that neither the Senate nor the army would find out the cause?”

The captain’s mind was now under full control, so he would not object even to their own suicides. Thus, he thought carefully. “There’s a way indeed. Most empire-level warships might suffer from engine failure. Plus, it just so happens we’re now passing the energy storm zone. This is where the Dimension Core’s energy runs wild, and even dimension-level warships might be destroyed. If we’re swept into this zone, there’d be no way to find out the cause at all.”

Merlin thought it over. This was a viable plan indeed, so he nodded. “Very well. You’re now to send a distress signal to the army immediately, saying that there’s some problem with your engine and you’re unable to control your warship. Then, quickly head toward the energy storm zone.”

The captain followed Merlin’s orders and started to send a distress signal. Following that, he intentionally headed toward the energy storm zone. Soon, Merlin could see the gusts of terrifying storms before him, inducing a sense of threat in him.

“It’s all energy… This dimension created by the Vestigial Time is truly unusual!”

Merlin knew that this was merely a trickle of energy discharged by the Dimension Core. It was able to stir up such a mighty storm. Even if the Atlan civilization were to exploit this for countless years or a hundred million years, it would not make a dent.

What the Atlan civilization lacked was certain resources, especially some precious minerals. Although energy could be transmuted into many materials, a warship could not be transmuted solely from energy. Only by relying on the Void Zone’s resources, constantly delivering them back here, could they manufacture endless warships and puppets.

“Very well, go on. Head toward the energy storm!”

Merlin’s eyes were icy without a trace of mercy. He knew that this was the best plan. It would not reveal his tracks, plus he could leave safely. His only recourse was to let this empire-level warship self-destruct.

“Didimoss, let’s go!”

From the warship, Merlin piloted a small spaceship. This sort of small spaceship had no fighting power and was tiny, able to accommodate a few dozen people at most. Moreover, it bore no special mark and could be found anywhere in the Atlan civilization. Most Atlans used this small-sized spaceship to travel around.

Therefore, even if Merlin piloted this small spaceship, he would not arouse suspicion.

“Rumble.”

After the empire-level warship moved ceaselessly into the energy storm zone, the frightening crushing force of the energy immediately tore the warship into pieces. There was no trace of life left.

Merlin knew that this warship was utterly annihilated. Not even the Atlan civilization would be able to find the true cause, and they could only treat it as a regular “warship accident”.

“Didimoss, we can’t stay here. The army’s warships will be here soon, so we have to leave.”

After Merlin had ascertained that no one had survived, he immediately steered the spaceship into the distance. With this spaceship, Merlin could disguise himself as an actual Atlan for now. The only trouble was his identification.

Each Atlan had their own identification. To enter any starship, one must have identification. Otherwise, if he was unable to be identified, he would be treated as a “terrorist”.

Therefore, Merlin would try his best to avoid entering the starships.

“Merlin, where are we going now? I have to say, there are no ultimate existences, so let me have my fill. I’ll gobble up all of these Atlans.”

The black cat Didimoss said lazily. He had been by Merlin's side for so long and had nothing to do. Plus, these Atlans looked puny and pitiful.

Merlin laughed in response. "Didimoss, can you swallow the entire herd? With such a massive dimension, even if you keep on eating, you'll never finish."

"Even if I can't, there's still the Slothful Beast. It has a huge appetite, able to swallow gigantic dimensions. Even if this dimension is bigger, we'll just eat the Atlans. Soon, we'll polish them off."

As he stared at the black cat Didimoss' plump body, Merlin shook his head powerlessly. If he truly went this route, based on the Atlan civilization's immensity, it would take a few hundred or thousand years to eat up all of the Atlans.

Furthermore, he still had not determined if the Atlan civilization possessed some terrifying items. Acting hastily might lead them to danger. Even with the Slothful Beast, Merlin had to be cautious.

"We'll understand the situation first, then look for clues regarding the void-level warship. Once we do that, and there's really nothing of any threat to us, we'll strike."

Merlin's thinking was different from Didimoss'. The black cat Didimoss wanted to swallow everything but Merlin wanted to learn how to fully control the Atlan civilization.

Even if he could not control, he would have to destroy the Atlan civilization utterly. He must not be trapped here in the Atlan Dimension without end. Otherwise, as time dragged on, when his opponents had manufactured their void-level warship, the Spell Caster civilization would be at risk.

The black cat Didimoss did not say anything else but sprawled across Merlin’s shoulder, choosing to take a snoring nap. Meanwhile, Merlin controlled the small spaceship, keeping his distance from the starships as he moved along casually.

…

In the peaceful air, three enormous warships were chasing after a small spaceship.

Although the spaceship was tiny, it seemed to have been modified. Its speed was not inferior to the three warships at all. Furthermore, it had an offensive system as well, only it appeared rather weak against those three warships.

Within the small spaceship, there were currently ten or so men and women, dressed in black armor. This was ordinary protective armor. Of course, it was not the most classified Gray Light Armor found in the Atlan civilization’s internal factions.

“D*mn it, we still can’t shake off these three tails. What do we do? If we continue running, the three city-level warships are enough to wipe us out.”

A woman with long, blonde hair stared at the screen anxiously. Behind them, the three city-level warships were pursuing them relentlessly.

“They won’t destroy us. They want us alive. Otherwise, with their warships’ attacking power, they’d have destroyed us long ago. They must want us alive.”

A muscular man with a scar on his face spoke in gravelly tones.

“That’s right, they want to capture us alive. After all, we’re worth a lot of money in their eyes. Thus, we can simply keep running without worrying about anything. The only concern is, how much energy do we have left?”

At the mention of energy, everyone in the spaceship fell silent. This spaceship had been modified, boasting great speed and attacking powers, and could be considered an armed spaceship.

Nonetheless, a spaceship was still a spaceship. Even though it was armed, it had no way to compare with a real warship. It must be known that these were city-level warships. One shot was enough to wipe them out. Even though the warships were not firing at them, wishing to capture these people alive, their power source could easily outlast the spaceship’s power, finally capturing them.

The three warships behind them planned on exhausting their energy before capturing them alive. Although everyone knew this was their opponents’ plan, it was a solid plan. Plus, the spaceship could not retaliate.

“What do we do? Are we just going to wait for our doom? We don’t want them to capture us alive.”

“If we don’t want to be captured alive, there are many solutions. If we really reach the moment where our energy’s run out, and have no other options, then we can only choose self-destruction! At that point, we’ll make them pay even if we have to die!”

The scar-faced man said brusquely, his words revealing a hint of determination.

Chapter 825: Rescue

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The three city-level warships continued to chase after that small spaceship relentlessly. Finally, the small spaceship's power source was nearly used up, and it slowed down.

Those on the warships started to cheer. It should be known that those in the small spaceship were not ordinary targets. They were members of the "Rebellion Army" that had been elusive.

"Haha, we've finally captured the Rebellion Army alive. These people are extremely despicable, instigating Atlans everywhere. I heard that some places were instigated by this Rebellion Army, erupting chaos. Capturing them is a great merit. However, we must be careful in case they put up a last-ditch struggle."

The Atlans in the warships appeared cautious as well. Although they were excited, they remained vigilant against the "Rebellion Army", not daring to approach them lightly.

After determining that the spaceship had no power left and truly could not move anymore, the three city-level warships gradually approached.

"Rebellion Army in the spaceship, turn off your engine at once and set up a communication link. We want to see everything going on in your spaceship. We'll give you some time to consider. If you don't do as we say, we'll attack immediately!"

The three city-level warships did not act rashly, not even going too near. As long as the spaceship shut down its engine and establish a communication link, they could use this link to monitor every movement of the spaceship, even accessing the spaceship’s control directly. In that case, any the Rebellion Army’s plans would be useless.

The three warships were cautious but there was only silence in the spaceship.

“Originally, we wanted to self-destruct to affect those three warships. Now, it looks like they’re too careful. Our self-destruction wouldn’t harm them. I suggest that we initiate the self-destruct sequence.”

The scar-faced man said in a determined voice.

Everyone else became quiet. Although they were the Rebellion Army, no one wanted to die. Even if there was the slightest hope, they would not choose to self-destruct.

However, now they truly had no other way out, surrounded by the three city-level warships. This armed spaceship that had just a little power left was not of much use.

“I agree. Let’s initiate the self-destruct sequence.”

Finally, someone else agreed. Soon, the rest agreed as well.

“Self-destruct sequence initiated. The countdown begins now. Ten, nine, eight…”

As the cold electronic voice rang out, they watched as the countdown of the self-destruct sequence approached the end. Although it was merely ten seconds, it seemed an eternity of agony to them.

It was not pleasant to slowly wait for the taste of death…

…

In the dark icy space, no one noticed that a small spaceship was hidden at a great distance.

“Should I rescue them? They’re from the Atlan civilization but enemies of these warships.”

It was Merlin in this spaceship. A few days ago, he had discovered this spaceship which was hunted by the three warships. He had followed it at a great distance without revealing himself. Although the distance was immense, avoiding the warships’ sensors, Merlin’s Mind Power was rather tremendous, able to observe everything clearly.

He knew that those on the spaceship were now at the end of their rope.

“Currently, I urgently need to understand the Atlan civilization – the more detailed, the better. As identification is a problem, I can’t enter the starships. Even so, these people seem to be in conflict with the authorities of the Atlan civilization. Just right for me to blend in.”

Merlin considered and ultimately decided to act. Nonetheless, this was the Atlan civilization. Before he ascertained the situation thoroughly, it was unwise to use a power foreign to the Atlan civilization.

However, his tiny spaceship was useless against these three city-level warships.

“Oh right, I have an empire-level warship. It doesn’t even need to be manned for the Matrix is controlling it.”

Merlin’s eyes brightened. The empire-level warship was much more powerful than a city-level warship. Even in the

Void Zone, it was a force comparable to an Honored Legend, a warship of high-ranking in the Atlan civilization.

With this in mind, Merlin immediately whipped out the empire-level warship, then kept the small spaceship before entering the warship.

“Honored Master, what are your orders?”

Although the Matrix controlled the empire-level warship, it was inextricably linked to Merlin hence he had control over it.

“Matrix, destroy those three city-level warships!”

Merlin instantly commanded the Matrix. Immediately, the empire-level warship’s cannon started to aim, locking onto the three city-level warships swiftly.

“Fire!”

“Boom!”

Three fearsome beams of light shot by in a flash, thundering toward the three city-level warships.

“What? A danger alert?”

“D*mn it, we’ve been targeted. What’s going on?”

“It’s an empire-level warship. My heavens, have they misunderstood? The army has equipped our warships with a special identification system. How can there be a mistake? Could it be the Rebellion Army’s warship?”

“I heard that the Rebellion Army has seized empire-level warships but only a few to think that we’ve encountered one. Ask for assistance quickly. We’re under attack from the Rebellion Army’s empire-level warship…”

The three city-level warships directed all their energy into their defensive energy shields at once. If they were faced with a common city-level warship, doing this might be useful in blocking the attack.

Nonetheless, they were up against an empire-level warship comparable to an Honored Legend. Thus, their efforts were useless.

“Bang bang bang.”

Three deafening explosions sounded as the three city-level warships blew up like fireworks in the cold dark empty space, reduced to fragments.

At this sight, the Rebellion Army of the armed spaceship watched with mouths agape.

“Countdown for self-destruct sequence – three, two, one…”

The armed spaceship’s self-destruct sequence had nearly reached the final second. Fortunately, someone in the Rebellion Army had managed to respond in time, yelling, “Stop the self-destruct sequence.”

“Beep. Self-destruct sequence stopped!”

“Phew…”

Everyone sighed softly in relief. The spaceship had nearly self-destructed. No one would have imagined that the tide would turn at this point.

“What’s going on? Why would that empire-level warship destroy the three city-level warships?”

“It doesn’t bear the logo of the Rebellion Army, so it shouldn’t be our empire-level warship. Moreover, no matter how impressive the Rebellion Army’s warships are, it can’t possibly appear here out of the blue.”

“We must be careful. There might be something fishy about this warship.”

These members of the Rebellion Army appeared prudent and cautious, staring attentively at the screen at that colossal warship which appeared in the distance. Just the body of the ship alone gave them a sense of pressure.

This was one of the high-level warships of the Atlan civilization – the empire-level warship. It could not possibly be stationed there for the sake of the average starships. Only strongholds directly under the army might be stationed with an empire-level warship but even then, it would be in small numbers such as one or two.

Now that an empire-level warship had popped up here, it was suspicious indeed.

As the enormous warship approached, the Rebellion Army became nervous. They did not know whether they had gotten out of the frying pan into the fire.

“Beep. Unknown communication request. Accept request?”

The mechanical female voice in the spaceship rang out suddenly.

Those on the spaceship exchanged dismayed glances. Finally, an armored man who was the head made the call, saying hoarsely, “Accept communication request.”

Soon, an unfamiliar face appeared on the screen, looking rather excessively young. Nevertheless, the Atlan civilization’s technology was very advanced, even able to extend lives to a significant extent. It was easy to live to a few hundred or a thousand years. Thus, almost every Atlan appeared youthful and beautiful.

However, as the average lifespan increased sharply, the population numbers shot up as well. The entire Atlan Dimension was huge in the first place but their population numbered in the millions and billions. Luckily, the Atlan civilization had come up with the crucial technology for transmuting energy into materials. Otherwise, having to feed so many mouths would be a gargantuan problem.

“Who are you? What do you really want?”

The Rebellion Army’s leader, upon seeing Merlin, shot out a string of questions.

As for the young man on the screen, he smiled calmly. “I think first, you have to thank me for rescuing all of you!”

The spaceship was dead silent. It was true, this young man had rescued them.

“I’m just like you. After seeing how I destroyed the three city-level warships, you should stop being so wary. Now, this place is unsafe. Before they were annihilated, they must’ve sent out a distress signal. If we stay here, none of us will be able to leave. Bring your spaceship into my warship.”

Following that, the communication ended. Soon, the colossal empire-level warship began to open its rear cabin, which could accommodate a few hundred small spaceships.

“Bellio, this person is odd. However, he’s seasoned and careful as well, so we must be the same.”

Merlin’s tactic of cutting off the communication immediately was an old trick. This made sense. Someone who could pilot an empire-level warship to destroy city-level warships – how could they be that simple?

This group’s leader was named Bellio. Of course, he knew that there was something fishy about their savior but what choice did they have now?

“Staying here is dangerous indeed. No matter what, he destroyed the city-level warships. The Senate and the army will never let him off the hook. Even if he doesn’t belong to our Rebellion Army for now, we can request for him to join us in the future!”

Bellio’s face broke out into a smile. If they could persuade this person who possessed an empire-level warship to join the Rebellion Army, his position in the Rebellion Army would become much higher.

Thus, these ten or so members of the Rebellion Army did not hesitate, immediately steering their spaceship into the cabin of the warship.

Chapter 826: The Rebellion Army

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Huh? There’s no one here? A full-intelligence system – how’s that possible?”

When Bellio’s group stepped into the empire-level warship, their eyes were filled with astonishment. In the enormous empire-level warship, no one who was controlling the ship for it was a full-intelligence system.

“Any questions?”

An unfamiliar voice spoke, following which they watched as a young man with eyes abstruse eyes walked out from the warship, staring at them serenely.

Everyone exchanged a glance. Of course, they had questions, major ones at that. According to their understanding, even the dimension-level warship had not been fully automated. After all, a warship was not just operating an engine. There were the cannon system, the life system, the navigation system, and so on, even the ability to traverse space.

Therefore, intelligent systems were always only able to assist but not fully control the warship. All the warships of the Atlan civilization that Merlin saw were still controlled by Atlans.

“A full-intelligence warship – we’ve never seen one before. Can it be the army’s newest technological breakthrough? If that’s the case, how come you’re controlling it?”

Bellio’s expression was aloof but his voice was unusually steady.

Merlin’s heart leaped. He had overlooked this issue. He had always relied on the Matrix to control the empire-level warship. Previously, he did not think much of it, even feeling that it was ordinary. However, now that he was interrogated by Bellio, he felt that the Matrix was unusual indeed. It was no longer a common intelligent system as it was able to control such a huge warship.

Although he was caught off guard, Merlin soon thought of a response, saying softly, “You’re the Rebellion Army, so do you know that the army is recently advocating for war?”

“Of course we do. The army’s influence had swelled because they claimed that they could lead us out of this dimension, entering the vast Void Zone. This incessant war had caused countless deaths. This isn’t what we want so we rebel against the army, the Senate, and the Atlan Federation!”

Bellio and the rest of the Rebellion Army seemed to turn proud at this moment as if they were carrying out an incomparably sacred duty.

In truth, the Rebellion Army felt this way. What they were undertaking was a sacred endeavor, opposing the military presence in the Void Zone, opposing the war.

‘I didn’t expect that the Atlan civilization would be internally divided… However, it’s not that surprising. Even the Spell Caster civilization, at the start, had parties who wanted to reconcile with the Atlan civilization. Only the three Great Arcane Wizards knew that this was impossible. So, they did not bother. However, these people have established a Rebellion Army. I can use them to conceal my identity!’

Many thoughts flashed in Merlin’s mind but he quickly responded, “Since you know of the army’s wicked acts, they’re not necessarily unrivaled in the Void Zone. Otherwise, there won’t be so many deaths. I’m one of those who entered the Void Zone. The Void Zone is too formidable. There are tyrannical forces that can easily wipe out thousands of warships. The dimension-level warships that we think are the strongest aren’t even worth mentioning before those overwhelming forces. The army has run into trouble. You must’ve received reports that the army has gathered more warships lately?”

Bellio and the rest were shocked, their faces shifting uncertainly. Following that, he nodded. “That’s right. We’ve received such news indeed. The army has mobilized warships on a wide scale lately, even starting to expand their forces. This time, we came here to investigate what’s happening in the Federation – we didn’t expect they’d been defeated in the Void Zone. Humph, this foolish army and the passive Senate that are suppressed by the army. That army sees only war. Once they have the authority, they would surely start a large-scale war. Our dimension has been destroyed by war.”

The Rebellion Army was opposed to war and marching into the Void Zone. Even if they marched in, it must be in a peaceful manner, not starting a war.

Merlin silently disapproved of this. The Rebellion Army was so naïve, it was almost cute. Although the Void Zone was large, which area was not occupied by foreign civilizations? If a new civilization rose, it would surely cause a war. Back when the Spell Caster civilization rose, they had wiped out countless weak civilizations as well before finally expanding to their current glorious state.

Merlin did not care how the Rebellion Army had acted. Now, he needed to earn their trust, and must thus justify this "intelligent system" issue.

"Since they ran into problems in the Void Zone, the army brought some incomplete technology, which is this full-intelligence system. As to how I operate this warship to return to the Atlan Dimension, I believe this is none of your concern, eh?"

"Hehe, indeed it's not our business. Still, you drove this warship back to the Atlan Dimension on your own, a deserter through and through in the eyes of the army. You also destroyed three city-level warships. By now, you've become the Federation's enemy. Where can you go? Why don't you follow us back to the Rebellion Army? We can protect you. Similarly, you can enhance our Rebellion Army's strength. There'll come a day when we'll overthrow the army and the Senate, establishing a peaceful, just world!"

Bellio's words made everyone's eyes shone. Nonetheless, Merlin shook his head helplessly. These people were idealists. After they survived in the Void Zone for a while, they would change their minds.

"Join your Rebellion Army? Your Rebellion Army has always been suppressed by the Federation. What future is there in joining you?"

Merlin would not agree at once, which might arouse suspicion. After all, the Federation's power was still the greatest in the Atlan civilization, and it was a complete institution. Joining the Rebellion Army, in the eyes of many, was rather insane.

Most who joined the Rebellion Army were criminals, rogues or perhaps adventurers and idealists, and so on. A Rebellion

Army like this would not accomplish much.

Unless there was a miracle.

“Miracle? Am I not the bringer of miracles to them?”

A smirk flitted over Merlin’s lips as he stared evenly at Bellio and the rest.

Still, Bellio was able to recognize reality, laying things out orderly. “Our Rebellion Army is indeed somewhat disorganized now, and we’re rather weak in power. However, it’s the only place that can protect you. After all, you steering such a massive warship is too easily noticed. If you’re blocked, I’m afraid you’d be greeted with dimension-level warships.”

As if he was considering Bellio’s words, Merlin finally spoke with “great reluctance”, “Alright, then I shall follow you to take a look at the Rebellion Army first, and see how it’s like?”

“Haha, you’ll grow to like the place.”

Bellio and the rest cheered. Although they had encountered danger, they had roped in an empire-level warship, one equipped with the army’s secretly researched, full-intelligence system. Such an advanced warship was undoubtedly the number one asset even in the Rebellion Army.

The Rebellion Army had only one dimension-level warship. This was the fundamental reason the Rebellion Army could survive up until now. As for the other warships, they were too rare. Even city-level warships were few, much less empire-level warships. Mostly, they only had armed spaceships that were modified.

Nevertheless, against the Federation’s warships, these were useless.

Following that, everyone sat in the warship, flying toward the Rebellion Army. On the way, the members of the Rebellion Army seemed curious about this empire-level warship. They were not high-level members of the Rebellion Army. Otherwise, they would not be sent to such a hazardous investigation mission. It was their first time setting foot in an empire-level warship.

Meanwhile, Merlin stood by one side, finding out about the Atlan civilization, especially the major issues. Currently, Merlin still had some reservations such as the void-level warship. It definitely could not be easily created in the Void Zone, and must be manufactured in advance in the Atlan Dimension, so where was this place? It must be the biggest secret. Only a few people would know, and Merlin was using his inquiries to speculate about some possible locations.

Other than the void-level warship which made Merlin apprehensive, Merlin’s mind was lingering over a stubborn uneasiness. Ever since he entered the Atlan Dimension, this uneasiness had stayed with him.

After some consideration, he realized that the Atlan Dimension was left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. Its most mystical aspect was its ability to cut off the natural order. What did the Vestigial Tribe use to cut off the natural order?

This was something Merlin had to find out urgently. Only after resolving both of these inquiries to a reasonable extent would Merlin act with swift tremendous force to annihilate the Atlan civilization.

Only after he had an absolute guarantee would Merlin act.

“Merlin, I’m awake. These people are so weak. Why don’t you act? I’m rather ravenous now. This place is filled with energy, it’s wonderful…”

The black cat Didimoss had woken up. He stared at the starships beyond the warship, and the Dimension Core below, his eyes gleaming with desire.

Due to the Dimension Core left by the Vestigial Tribe, this place was filled with energy everywhere. This was where Didimoss had the best advantage. Moreover, without the natural order, could Didimoss break past the critical point?

In that case, the black cat Didimoss would forever be unable to leave the Atlan Dimension. Otherwise, if he went out, he would suffer the onslaught of the Void Zone’s natural order.

“These people are weak indeed but they ultimately received a large part of knowledge and technology left by the Vestigial Tribe. The Vestigial Tribe could even kill powerful beings like the Thirty-six Emperors. Didimoss, we’d better be careful, and only act when we’re certain of success.”

Merlin pacified the black cat Didimoss. Merlin dared not underestimate the Vestigial Tribe in the slightest.

“Beep. Danger alert. A few small spaceships are approaching from the front. Destroy them?”

After an unknown period, the piercing warning rang out, startling awake everyone in the warship.

Chapter 827: The Three Battalions

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Spaceships?”

Indeed, more than ten spaceships had appeared onscreen. Moreover, they were all modified armed warships. Even so, these spaceships were no threat at all against Merlin’s empire-level warship. An auxiliary laser cannon was enough to easily destroy these armed spaceships.

“Don’t, Merlin. These are the armed spaceships of the Rebellion Army, only they belonged to the Second Battalion.”

As Bellio stared at the spaceships onscreen that were approaching without stopping, he looked uncomfortable. Merlin looked at the rest, whose expressions were stiff as well as if they disliked these armed spaceships.

“They’re the armed spaceships of the Rebellion Army?”

In the end, Merlin did not fire, merely maintaining the warship’s defensive shield.

“Beep. Unknown communication request. Accept request?”

“Accept!”

Merlin immediately accepted the other party’s communication request, following which a well-built man’s face appeared onscreen.

“Stop. This is the Rebellion Army Headquarters. Who are you?”

They were still a long distance away from the Rebellion Army Headquarters. These spaceships must be here on patrol, coming across this empire-level warship by coincidence.

Of course, they were unafraid as well. After all, if this warship was sent by the Federation, it would not be just one empire-level warship. Furthermore, this warship still had not activated its cannons.

“Humph, we’re the First Battalion. I’m Bellio!”

Bellio immediately replied in gravelly tones when he saw this man.

“The First Battalion? I didn’t know that the First Battalion had an empire-level warship to spare.”

The well-built man’s eyes flashed with a hint of surprise. The First Battalion and their Second Battalion were not on peaceful terms. If it were not for their leader’s control, they would have erupted in conflict long ago.

“You can check with His Excellency Commander Keno of the First Battalion. The mission we’re carrying out is personally ordered by the Commander himself!”

Bellio spoke coldly.

Thereafter, the face onscreen became silent, contacting the First Battalion’s Commander Keno.

“Beep. Unknown communication request. Accept request?”

“Accept!”

Another man who looked like he belonged to the military appeared onscreen. He glanced at Bellio and the rest, his face revealing his astonishment. “Bellio, it’s really you guys? How come you’re piloting an empire-level warship?”

Commander Keno was stunned. He had sent Bellio and the rest to find out some information but did not ask them to hijack an empire-level warship. Even if he had, they could not possibly have succeeded.

“Your Excellency, during our mission, we were hunted by the Federation’s warships. Luckily, Merlin saved us, and the empire-level warship is his. The specifics of the matter are more complicated. We’ll report to Your Excellency when we return.”

Commander Keno who was onscreen noticed Merlin’s unfamiliar face. Merlin was not a member of the Rebellion Army.

“Your Excellency Merlin, welcome on board the First Battalion of our Rebellion Army! Please be rest assured, we’re very safe here. I’ll ask them to let your warship pass.”

After a pause, Commander Keno seemed to recall something, saying to Bellio softly, “Bellio, I’ll immediately send someone from the First Battalion to meet you. Before that, you mustn’t let anyone on board the warship. Remember, not anyone!”

Bellio seemed to connect this with something, and nodded solemnly.

Following that, Commander Keno vanished, and that previous well-built man appeared once more.

“Commander Keno has already confirmed your identities. You may pass. Let’s go, my spaceship will escort you to headquarters.”

Following that, Merlin’s warship trailed behind the spaceships and continued on its way.

In the small spaceship, that well-built man was hurriedly reporting to his superiors. This time, he was directly reporting to the Second Battalion’s Commander Lombass.

“Your Excellency Commander Lombass, we’ve just discovered that a scouting group of the First Battalion has returned with an empire-level warship. What are your instructions?”

The face onscreen was handsome and very young. Nonetheless, based on his abstruse, cold eyes, one knew that he had lived for a long time.

In the Atlan civilization, one’s age could not be guessed based on appearance.

“What? The group from the First Battalion had brought back an empire-level warship? This won’t do. Keno’s First Battalion already has a few empire-level warships. With one more, our Second Battalion will be suppressed completely. Where are you now?”

Commander Lombass immediately raised his head, and spoke seriously.

“Your Excellency, we’re escorting the warship back to headquarters,” answered the well-built man candidly.

“Returning to headquarters? That’s good. Now, you must immediately ask to gain entry into the warship. No matter what you do, gain entry. You must control everyone from the First Battalion in the warship, then bring the warship safely back to the Second Battalion. Remember, bring it back to the Second Battalion. Humph, you’re much closer to the station of the Second Battalion. The fleet Keno sent can't catch up to us at all."

An apprehensive look had gripped the well-built man's face. He knew that by "snatching" the First Battalion's warship in broad daylight, although it might not affect Lombass in the end, he would be out of luck.

"Your Excellency, this… If the leader assigns blame, I'm afraid…"

The well-built man spoke awkwardly.

"Humph, what are you scared of? As long as you bring the warship back to the Second Battalion, I'll make you the captain of a city-level warship. Even Keno won't be able to do anything to you. Got it?"

Lombass spoke full of indifference.

The well-built man felt a burst of glee. To become captain of an actual warship, his position would be much higher than his current post as the leader of this scouting group with their armed spaceships. These positions were poles apart with no way of comparison.

Due to the warship's immense power, in addition to the scarce number of warships in the Rebellion Army, any captain of a warship would enjoy a high status, considered a real figure of power within the Rebellion Army.

Lombass immediately promoted an unknown leader of a small group to a warship captain, a figure of real power. Naturally, the well-built man was endlessly delighted.

Still, he knew that what Lombass wanted was this empire-level warship. Only when the empire-level warship was sent to the Second Battalion would he become the captain of a warship.

“Link up to the empire-level warship’s communication right now.”

“Beep, unknown communication request. Accept request?”

In Merlin’s warship, another request for communication sounded.

“Accept.”

Merlin saw that the well-built man had appeared onscreen once more, and he frowned. “What do you want?”

The well-built man remained placid, saying lowly, “Our spaceships are too slow. Why don’t you open your hatch and let us in? Then we’ll be much faster, reaching headquarters even sooner.”

“Open the hatch?”

Merlin was rather tempted. These spaceships were slow indeed, not even a tenth of his empire-level warship’s speed. This agonizing pace would take who-knew-how-long to reach the Rebellion Army Headquarters.

“Hold on, Your Excellency Merlin. Don’t open the cabin at all costs. They’re from the Second Battalion. Earlier, Commander Keno has already commanded us not to let anyone enter.”

Bellio immediately yelled out loud, stopping Merlin.

Merlin knitted his brow. He now saw the first signs of division within the Rebellion Army. It looked like they were rather disorganized, split into the First Battalion and the Second Battalion.

Moreover, the First Battalion and the Second Battalion did not get along. His empire-level warship was now the target of their struggles.

“This is my warship! In addition, I’m not under Commander Keno yet. I can freely choose which battalion to join, right?”

Merlin said with a humorless smile but his tone had become icy. He could not care less about the bickering between the two battalions. Joining whichever side would not affect Merlin. Anyway, he did not have plans to join the Rebellion Army.

Bellio was slightly taken aback but then recovered. He seemed to have panicked, and his previous “command” seemed to arouse Merlin’s antipathy.

With that, Bellio drew in a deep breath and said softly, “Merlin, maybe you’re still unclear about some matters within the Rebellion Army. To you, joining the First or the Second Battalion makes a huge difference because our First Battalion is the true Rebellion Army. We’ve joined the Rebellion Army for the same goal. Those who join the First Battalion want to establish a just, fair world without war. Everyone in the First Battalion is silently fighting for this goal but the other two battalions, humph, they’re not as simple.

“First, the Second Battalion is a group of scoundrels, bandits, and rogues. In general, those in the Second Battalion are criminals, a majority of whom were on the death row. They had escaped the Federation and attached themselves to our Rebellion Army. As our Rebellion Army is still weak, we can’t turn away anyone. These vagrants, criminals, and scoundrels thus formed the Second Battalion on their own. They’re scum. They don’t care about any ideal society. After our Rebellion Army has won, we’ll clear them away sooner or later.

“As for the Third Battalion, they comprise of captives of Federation army members from successive battles. Due to various reasons like coercion or fear of penalty upon return to the Federation, they joined our Rebellion Army. However, they’re extremely disloyal, so they only control some transport ships, having no authority to control warships. Only the First and Second Battalion possess many warships, making up the Rebellion Army’s primary forces!

“Your Excellency Merlin, have you come all the way to the Rebellion Army only to join that group of scum and scoundrels?”

Bellio was righteously indignant as he rebuked the Second Battalion before Merlin, allowing Merlin to learn about the power divides within the Rebellion Army. On the surface, they had three battalions but only the First and Second Battalions had actual fighting power.

It was just that the First Battalion comprised true idealists who willingly became the Rebellion Army whereas the Second Battalion was formed by criminals who had no other recourse. Naturally, they were loathed by the First Battalion of idealists.

Merlin shook his head softly. With a Rebellion Army of such complex factions, success was only possible through a miracle…

Chapter 828: Open Fire I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin thought about it for a moment, and finally did not agree to the well-built man’s request, keeping the hatch closed.

“Your Excellency Merlin, please be rest assured. After joining our First Battalion, you won’t regret joining the Rebellion Army. Only the First Battalion is the hope and future of the Rebellion Army!”

Bellio seemed to value Merlin highly or to be more accurate, he valued the full-intelligence empire-level warship. An ordinary empire-level warship was already a formidable military force in the Rebellion Army. Moreover, Merlin’s warship was not an average one, equipped with a full-intelligence system. A powerful warship like this did not require anyone to operate it. This was highly useful to the Rebellion Army who did not have many people.

If they could decode this full-intelligence system, the Rebellion Army would not need to worry about nurturing talents to control the warships. After all, a warship could not be controlled by just anyone. Only an expert who had long hours of training would be able to control it.

“Where’s the station of the First Battalion?”

Merlin asked immediately. He no longer wished to follow behind those armed spaceships.

Bellio answered right away, “The First Battalion’s station is further away but with this warship’s speed, we can still reach there quickly. There’s no need to be courteous to these scoundrels of the Second Battalion. Just shake them off directly.”

Bellio did not like those from the Second Battalion, making a disdainful expression each time he mentioned them. One could well imagine how deep the conflict was between the First and Second Battalion.

With such deep conflict, they could still live alongside each other. It must be due to the intimidation from that dimension-level warship owned by the leader of the Rebellion Army, Medrick.

If ever the First or the Second Battalion obtained a dimension-level warship or Medrick died due to some accident, disturbing the balance of power, the First and Second Battalion would start fighting at once. The Rebellion Army had expanded blindly to reinforce its strength, causing an irreconcilable internal conflict.

In the pitch-dark space, the massive warship started to speed up, paying no mind to those armed spaceships in front, barging forward in a straight line.

How would these armed spaceships dare to clash against this enormous warship? Therefore, they quickly dodged to one side. They could not match the warship’s speed at all, and could only watch helplessly as the warship drew further away.

“Leader, the warship had flown away. What do we do?”

These armed spaceships were flown by the Second Battalion. They were rather stupefied when they saw the warship leaving suddenly. Without the warship, Lombass’ previous promise was null.

“D*mn it. It must be the instigation of Bellio and the rest in the warship. We must quickly report this to His Excellency the Commander.”

Thus, the well-built man hurriedly contacted Lombass.

“Your Excellency Commander Lombass, things don’t look good. That empire-level warship, thanks to the poison words of Bellio from the First Battalion, had left us behind. The warship is too fast, and we can’t catch up at all. I’m afraid they’re heading directly for the First Battalion’s station.”

The well-built man swiftly reported the situation in detail to Lombass, the Commander of the Second Battalion.

Lombass was somewhat irritable, bellowing furiously, “You trash, what are you waiting for? Forget it, there’s no point in you chasing after them. I’ll send a warship to intercept this empire-level warship. Humph, being in the territory of my Second Battalion, you wish to slip away to Keno’s hands? How delusional!”

After Lombass’ enraged rant, the communication was cut off. Everyone exchanged dismayed looks. Their leader’s dream had been shattered. He could forget about becoming the captain of a warship.

“D*mn that Bellio, ruining my good fortune. D*mn the First Battalion…”

This lowly group leader’s resentment encompassed the First Battalion but he was powerless as he stared at the receding empire-level warship.

…

In a black warship, the First Battalion's Commander Keno was wearing a gray-green military outfit. He was slim but he appeared full of vitality, standing ramrod straight, looking just like a military officer.

"Your Excellency, you don't have to greet Bellio yourself. Although an empire-level warship is valuable, it's enough to send us. Why the big fanfare?"

The adjutant asked, puzzled. Greeting an empire-level warship was still justified. After all, empire-level warships were the main forces of the First Battalion. In the entire First Battalion, there were only eighteen empire-level warships.

However, Keno was now bringing no fewer than nine empire-level warships in addition to over twenty city-level warships. Such a gigantic fleet was nearly enough to form an attack fleet. Was this just to receive an empire-level warship? An outsider might think that a war was starting…

Commander Keno's expression did not shift, his eyes appearing quite inscrutable. Before this, he had communicated with Bellio. Although Bellio did not say anything, Keno had keenly discerned that this empire-level warship was something else.

Of course, he could send some warships to receive them without such great fanfare but it must not be forgotten – this time, Bellio and the rest were passing through an area controlled by the Second Battalion after the guard had been switched.

Based on the behavior of that scoundrel Lombass, he might act to seize a captive empire-level warship directly. After all, it would not be the first time he had snatched a warship.

"I'll go myself. Lombass won't dare to cross the line!"

Commander Keno spoke concisely but everyone could feel the steel in his voice. No one in the First Battalion did not loathe the Second Battalion. Those were an absolute bunch of criminals, scum, and scoundrels, unfit to join the Rebellion Army at all.

Only the First Battalion could represent the Rebellion Army. Nonetheless, although they despised the Second Battalion, it did not mean they would take the Second Battalion lightly. The First Battalion possessed eighteen empire-level warships, and though the Second Battalion was slightly weaker, they had sixteen empire-level warships too, which was not a huge disparity.

If Lombass were to gain this empire-level warship, the Second Battalion would have seventeen empire-level warships. That would be nearly no different from the First Battalion. Would the Second Battalion not act even more arrogantly?

“Your Excellency, we understand. However, we’ve just received some bad news.”

“What is it? Speak.”

Commander Keno knitted his brow.

“We’ve just received news that the Second Battalion’s station had sent out three empire-level warships. Moreover, Lombass had ordered various stations to mobilize warships to intercept Bellio and the rest.”

The adjutant reported nervously.

The furrow on Commander Keno’s forehead deepened, and he said coldly, “Speed up instantly. Don’t care about energy consumption and move at the greatest speed. We must reach before Lombass. Otherwise, if any clashes occur, that lunatic Lombass might do something foolish.”

After Commander Keno gave the order, nine empire-level warships and more than twenty city-level warships formed a massive fleet. They poured on speed mightily, heading outside the headquarters.

…

“Hmm? Isn’t that the warship His Excellency the Commander has asked us to look out for? Quick, report this to the Commander.”

At a station of the Second Battalion, someone noticed a colossal empire-level warship in the air. This was the Second Battalion’s defense area. Naturally, such a large warship could not be concealed no matter what.

Soon, the station had contacted Commander Lombass.

“Your Excellency, we at Station Eight have discovered that empire-level warship. Please instruct us on the next step.”

Lombass felt a burst of delight, and said in a low voice, “Station Eight, you have eight city-level warships there, right? Send out all of them and surround that empire-level warship tightly.”

“What, surround the warship? Your Excellency, that’s an empire-level warship, and we’re just small-sized city-level warships, this…”

The person in charge was in an awkward position. Anyone would know the disparity between a city-level and an empire-level warship. Even the defensive shield of the latter could not be defeated. If they started fighting, their eight city-level warships were no match for that huge empire-level warship at all.

“Humph, they want to join the Rebellion Army, so why would they attack? Besides, I’m bringing three empire-level warships. You’ll be safe. How about this – if they want to pass your checkpoint, tell them you want to board the warship for inspection. If they don’t obey, then stall them momentarily and don’t allow them to pass. Got it?”

“Your Excellency, we understand.”

The person in charge at Station Eight nodded. It looked like Commander Lombass attached great importance to this empire-level warship. Nonetheless, if one thought about it, if the empire-level warship joined the First Battalion, it would have nineteen empire-level warships while the Second Battalion only had sixteen. Under this trend, the Second Battalion’s capability would grow weaker.

Therefore, of course, Lombass would use any means to hold on to this empire-level warship.

Currently, in the empire-level warship, Merlin and the rest were faced with a dilemma. On the large screen, there was a military checkpoint, asking them to open the hatch to allow inspection of the warship’s interior.

This was a defensive checkpoint. An inspection was justifiable but the problem was the people at this checkpoint were from the Second Battalion. Of course, Bellio knew that they wanted to seize this chance to enter the warship and gain control.

“Your Excellency Merlin, we mustn’t open the hatch. They won’t dare to do anything to us.”

Bellio said hoarsely.

“If we don’t let them inspect, we can’t get past this checkpoint. Don’t you want to return to the First Battalion?”

Naturally, Merlin had figured out the Second Battalion’s plan. They did not force their way on board the warship, merely using the eight city-level warships to surround Merlin’s warship tightly. They were waiting for others from the Second Battalion to arrive.

“Commander Keno is sure to send someone from the First Battalion to receive us.”

“How far away is the First Battalion? How about the Second Battalion? Look at these people. They’ve surrounded us, and are waiting for reinforcements from the Second Battalion.”

Merlin shook his head powerlessly. If it were up to him, he might as well force his way through.

Bellio’s face paled. He knew that what Merlin said made sense. If they were continually delayed here, those from the Second Battalion would surely arrive first. At that point, with a few empire-level warships cornering them, they would not be as “friendly” as they were now.

However, barging through the checkpoint would cause huge trouble. That would be an act of war. Even if it were brought before the leader Medrick, the First Battalion would be penalized.

Merlin shook his head. These people were too indecisive. He ordered the Matrix curtly, “Barge through the checkpoint!”

“Boom.”

The gigantic warship started to move with complete disregard for this fortress checkpoint. It should be known that although city-level warships could not compare to an empire-level warship, this was still a fortress checkpoint, equipped with a fortress cannon.

A fortress cannon was quite a threat to an empire-level warship. To activate the fortress cannon, one must obtain permission from the battalion’s highest commander.

“They’re forcing their way through. Report to the Commander!”

Those from the Second Battalion who were at this station dared not fire. They had no authority to activate the fortress cannon, so they could only report to Lombass.

“What? Do they dare to force their way through? It looks like this warship is already controlled by the First Battalion, even disregarding the checkpoint to return to the First Battalion. In that case, I won’t hold back. They ignored the checkpoint first. Even if we bring this to the leader, it’s the First Battalion who will be punished. Send out an alert, saying there’s an invasion by an enemy warship. I’ll enable access to Station Eight’s fortress cannon immediately. You can use the fortress cannon to destroy the invading enemy warship!”

Activating the fortress cannon to destroy the empire-level warship, one that was ready to join the Rebellion Army – this was truly an internal conflict.

Nonetheless, being part of the Second Battalion, naturally, they knew that the relationship between the First and Second Battalion was basically like fire and water. The conflict ran deep, and could not be resolved.

They must not let the First Battalion’s forces increased. Furthermore, even Lombass had given the order. These people who were defending the fortress checkpoint dared not disobey.

“Activate the fortress cannon, lock onto the target.”

“Beep, beep, beep. Warning, warning. Targeted by fortress cannon, danger, extreme danger. Destroy fortress cannon?”

In Merlin’s warship, everyone’s heart was pounding. Earlier, Merlin had easily barged forward, and they were still considering the possible penalty. However, they were now frightened by the words “fortress cannon” from the warning.

“What? Fortress cannon? My heavens, has Lombass gone insane? Has the Second Battalion lost their minds? Are they trying to start a full-on war with our First Battalion?”

Bellio could only scold furiously but this did not improve things.

As for Merlin, his expression was serene. He knew about the fortress cannon’s fearsome power. It was certainly a threat to the empire-level warship. The empire-level warship he was in now was just an ordinary empire-level warship. It must not be hit by the fortress cannon. Otherwise, Merlin could not hide any longer, and could only reveal his true strength to resolve the crisis.

“Matrix, fire immediately. Destroy the fortress cannon and the surrounding warships!”

Merlin’s gaze was icy. He would not wait helplessly to experience being blown up. He immediately struck first to gain the upper hand, ordering the Matrix to fire.

Chapter 829: Open Fire II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Lock, fire!”

The Matrix’s voice remained as unfeeling as ever. Nevertheless, the moment its voice subsided, Merlin’s empire-level warship blasted more than a dozen dazzling beams of light.

The huge light beams lit up the sky in a spectacular display. It actually hit the fortress cannon first. The combined impact of more than a dozen light beams was pure terror.

“Boom.”

Before the fortress cannon could even fire, it was blown into pieces. The warship attack system controlled by the Matrix seemed to be much faster than the average warship.

Merlin realized with a jolt. Apparently, with an intelligence system like the Matrix, the warship would undergo some changes.

“City-level warships?”

Merlin looked at the screen. There were a few city-level warships that were preparing to flee. Regardless, Merlin had no intention of sparing them. He immediately commanded the Matrix to open fire and destroy these city-level warships completely.

“A fortress destroyed, just like that?”

Bellio watched the destruction on the screen with his mouth agape. It was important to note that the fortresses built by the Rebellion Army were extraordinary. Even faced against an empire-level warship, it had the ability to intercept and destroy the empire-level warship.

However, this fortress, including the fortress cannon, was blown into pieces. The entire fortress was destroyed by Merlin's empire-level warship. Nevertheless, when Bellio thought carefully, he realized how Merlin had emerged as the victor.

"Speed, it's the warship attack system's speed. Even though the fortress cannon was the first to lock down the warship, the full-intelligence system onboard is able to open fire upon command. Hence, the fortress cannon was shot down before it could launch an attack."

After the initial shock, Bellio eventually calmed down. He looked at this empire-level warship in amazement. Merlin had displayed too many surprises. Such a fast response speed coupled with a fully-intelligent warship. Despite the fact that there were no component upgrades whatsoever, the combat power of the warship was massively enhanced.

"The military's secret research on full-intelligence systems is truly powerful. If the entire fleet of the First Battalion is equipped with this full-intelligence system, then the battalion's strength would be enhanced by unknown proportions."

While Bellio was speculating the benefits of the full-intelligence system on the warships, the rest of the people from the First Battalion were utterly stunned, expressions of incredible disbelief were plastered all over their faces.

A fortress destroyed, this was equivalent to a declaration of war!

“We’re dead. If the warships of the Second Battalion get here, they can kill us with proper justification because the fortress was destroyed. Currently, we’re not too far from the Second Battalion’s base.”

Everyone realized that the severity of the situation at hand increased significantly. If the Second Battalion managed to arrive at the scene, all of them would be in grave danger.

Thinking of this, Bellio spoke to Merlin gravely. “Merlin, we must leave now and hurry towards the base of the First Battalion as fast as we can. Only then, with the help of Commander Keno, we might be able to smooth this matter over.”

Honestly, Bellion was not sure whether this matter could be smoothed over, but in the current circumstances, he had no choice but to say that. Moreover, a fully-intelligent system empire-level warship like this would greatly increase the overall strength of the Rebellion Army. Therefore, should the leader decide on a punishment, it most probably would not inconvenience Merlin too much.

Merlin nodded. Naturally, he anticipated the consequences of his actions. However, since the other side had activated the fortress cannon, he could not afford to hesitate and struck first.

“Let’s go!”

Activating the empire-level warship, they left the fortress as quickly as possible.

Shortly after the warship departed, three empire-level warships and a dozen city-level warships rushed to the fortress. Lombass looked at the ruins of No. 8 Fortress with a dark expression.

“Great, marvelous, they even dare to destroy a fortress. Hehe, but this is good too. Now we can justify destroying this warship. Alert all the fortress checkpoints, anyone who spots this empire-level warship, destroy it immediately. Activate the first level warfare alarm right now. Every fortress cannon should be charged to their highest limits. In addition, mobilize another ten empire-level warships and surround that warship!”

A ruthless sneer appeared on the corner of Lombass’ mouth. Since the Second Battalion could not obtain this warship, he would not allow the First Battalion to obtain it either.

“Merlin, can the warship go any faster?”

Bellio asked with a sense of urgency. In fact, he was not the only one who was nervous. The rest of his men were also very anxious because along the way, they had been locked down by several warships.

Fortunately, the empire-level warship was fast enough, coupled with the Matrix’s full-intelligence system. With a single command from Merlin, the warship could respond accordingly, so they had been able to prevent another violent battle so far.

However, they could surmise that the Second Battalion must have issued a siege order. Otherwise, the warships that they encountered would not have chosen to target and open fire at Merlin’s warship as soon as they spotted it.

“Beep beep beep. Warning, warning, extreme danger, we’ve been locked down as target!”

“Locked down again? Matrix, retreat backward.”

Merlin made a decisive call. They encountered too many target locks within this period of time but he had been able to handle it flawlessly thanks to the Matrix’s near-perfect control of the empire-level warship. This linkage allowed the warship to be a lot more responsive compared to the other empire-level warships.

“There is a fortress in front? No wonder we were locked down. Is there any other way around here?”

Merlin asked with a frown. A fortress lied ahead of them, obviously guarded by the Second Battalion as well. The extreme threat detected earlier was definitely due to them being locked down by a fortress cannon.

It was impossible to activate the full limit of the fortress cannon in such a short time, so the only reasonable explanation was that Lombass had already raised the alarm to the first level, which was in preparation for war.

In other words, Lombass’ Second Battalion was now dead set on destroying Merlin’s empire-level warship.

“Damn it, how can they be so despicable? Lombass has gone crazy. Is he trying to pick a fight between the First and Second Battalions?”

Bellio was furious but helpless all the same.

“It’s a war now!”

Merlin also felt slightly helpless. He did not expect that just as he was about to infiltrate the Rebellion Army and slowly understand the situation of the entire Atlan civilization, he would encounter such a crisis.

If the Second Battalion managed to catch up to them, he could not rely on this empire-level warship alone to escape. So, when that time comes, Merlin could only wield his true abilities. Despite being able to Mind Control the Rebellion Army, it was troublesome.

After all, Mind Control was not a perpetual control. Once the person leaves the effective range of Merlin's Mind Power, they would recover. Thus, Merlin's tracks would be uncovered.

Bellio said helplessly, "We don't have an escape route anymore. It's possible to circle around the fortress, but it is still within the firing range of the fortress cannon. As soon as we advance a little further, we will be locked down immediately."

Merlin had no desire to test the power of the fortress cannon. One strike could strip the defensive layer of the warship and lose 50-60% of its energy, whereas two or three strikes could destroy the warship.

The fortress cannons had been specifically designed to deal with empire-level warships. These fortress cannons were still considered harmless compared to the fortress cannons installed on the important starships. Those were true horror. Even dimension-level warships were unable to withstand more than a few hits.

"Warning, warning; large number of warships detected!"

Just as Merlin was caught in a dilemma, the Matrix blared out a piercing alarm. At some unknown point of time, a huge fleet of warships had appeared behind the warship.

“Tsss.”

Seeing this huge fleet of warships, everyone inhaled sharply. This was a massive force composed of twelve empire-level warships and almost thirty city-level warships.

Looking at the insignias, they were obviously warships that belonged to Lombass from the Second Battalion!

“We’ve been surrounded…”

Bellio clenched his fist tightly but he was powerless to react. Under the siege of twelve empire-level warships and the fortress cannon, there was simply no way for them to escape.

Merlin stared at the fleet coldly. If they really dared to destroy his warship, he would not spare any thought to show his true abilities and crush all of them to dust.

However, Merlin’s identity would be revealed.

…

In the Second Battalion’s fleet, Lombass was seated inside the commanding ship. Looking at the empire-level warship, a grin broke out across his face. “Hehe, we’ve finally caught up to you. Let’s see where else you can escape to this time.”

“Sir Commander, do you want us to destroy it now?”

“Stupid!”

Lombass sneered. “I allowed you to destroy it earlier on to prevent this empire-level warship from falling into the hands of the First Battalion, but now that it has been surrounded by us, it will become the main warship of the Second Battalion. Are we going to destroy our own main warship? No matter what, this is an empire-level warship. Recently, the Federation has been imposing a stricter restriction on us, we can’t even transport some key spare parts. Replacing warship spare parts is already problematic enough, let alone building new warships.”

Lombass looked at the warship greedily. Thus, he ordered ten empire-level warships to slowly surround it. However, he was extremely cautious and kept the commanding ship far away, outside the firing range of an empire-level warship. The rest of the warships locked down Merlin’s empire-level warship securely.

If there were any peculiarities, all the warships would open fire at once.

“Tell them, take the spaceship and leave the warship immediately. No one must be left behind on the warship. Otherwise, we will open fire and destroy the entire empire-level warship!”

Lombass’ tone was indifferent, but his eyes portrayed a malicious glint.

Chapter 830: The First Battalion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On Merlin's body, no one could see waves of Mind Power fluctuating around him. Moreover, Merlin was a Great Lord who had consolidated two ultimate Maxims; the Flame Maxim and Darkness Maxim respectively.

Since the Atlan Dimension did not contain the power of natural order, the power of Maxims was also significantly weakened and could not draw power from the outside world. So, Merlin could only depend on his own Maxim power and magic power.

Nonetheless, despite being slightly weakened, he still possessed the fighting ability of a Lord. Hence, defeating these empire-level warships was merely a walk in the park. In addition, he also had the Illusory World. He shrouded them gradually without being detected. If his opponents were to open fire, he would be able to control the minds of everyone inside the warships.

Silently and invisibly, his Mind Power permeated all the warships. Even Lombass was entrapped by Merlin. Under the cover of the Illusory World, they were unknowingly trapped in Merlin's Illusory World. It was completely undetectable.

"Illusory World is really amazing. It is able to transform into any illusion, which allows anyone to enter it unaware and allows the Mind Power Master to control minds!"

Merlin became more and more aware of the uniqueness of the Illusory World. Previously, the invisible Mind Power of the Illusory Heart realm could still be detected by some strong contenders.

On the other hand, the Illusory World could materialize with just a single thought from Merlin and mimic any kind of environment. For example, this empty sky had already been replaced by Merlin’s Illusory World. Any warship that entered this space could be controlled by Merlin and destroyed easily.

“The minds of the Atlans are just too weak…”

The Atlans appeared to have only developed the knowledge system of the Vestigial Tribe and did not improve their own bodies. Therefore, they were very weak. Without the warships, puppets and armors, their bodies were extremely fragile.

Under the influence of Merlin’s Illusory World, he could easily control their minds and also kill them without warning.

As the warship gradually approached nearer, the atmosphere became tenser. Inside the commanding ship, Lombass was watching Merlin’s motionless warship with glee. He sneered. “Open the hatch, or immediately open fire!”

“Beep beep beep, there is an unknown call incoming, accept?”

Inside Merlin’s warship, the warning sound blared, causing everyone to become more nervous.

“Accept.”

Soon, a military officer-like person appeared on the screen. He spoke in a grim and straightforward tone. “The commander of the Second Battalion orders you to open your hatch and submit for inspection. Otherwise, we will regard you as an enemy vessel and destroy you!”

As soon as he finished speaking, the military officer quietly waited for Merlin’s decision.

“I guess we have no choice but to allow them to enter the warship…”

Regardless of how much Bellio hated the people from the Second Battalion, he understood the severity of the situation. If they continued to resist, they would most probably be destroyed.

“Turn it off.”

Instead, Merlin turned off the screen and his lips quirked into a smile.

At this time, he was already ready to wield his Mind Control. At most, he would just enter the Rebellion Army headquarters by force and gain control over a part of the Rebellion Army. Afterward, he could simply take his time to interrogate them about the Atlan Dimension.

It was just that such an act was too rash and prone to be exposed. If he attracted the attention of the Atlan Federation Army and Senate, it would be potentially disastrous.

“Sir Commander, they ended the call and did not open the hatch until now.”

Lombass looked murderous inside the commanding ship. He did not expect that despite being surrounded by twelve warships, they still refused to surrender.

“Hmph, in that case, destroy them!”

Lombass did not hesitate and immediately ordered them to open fire.

“Boom”.

Suddenly, a dazzling beam of light exploded from the distant void and slammed violently into Lombass’ commanding ship. In an instant, the energy level of the commanding ship plummeted more than fifty percent. With just one more strike, the whole commanding ship would be destroyed.

“Damn it, an empire-level warship. Who dares to attack my commanding ship?”

Lombass was incredibly incensed. Just now, when the dazzling light glowed bright, he could almost sense the aura of death. Ever since becoming the commander of the Second Battalion, he had not felt such a critical life-and-death moment for a long time. Even when they were under siege by the Federation’s warships, he merely gave instructions from a faraway and safe location. He did not feel this horrible feeling of brushing with death.

However, right now, that cannon was fired by a real empire-level warship. If he had not propped up the defensive shield of the warship, perhaps they would have been blown to pieces with just a single hit.

“Sir Commander, it seems like the people of the First Battalion have arrived!”

The deputy commander seemed to have received some news. He pointed towards the screen. Amidst the pitch-black void, a huge fleet came into view. The insignia on the warships was unmistakable. It was Commander Keno of the First Battalion.

“The First Battalion? Damn it, why have they come here? Pay no attention to them. Open fire and destroy this empire-level warship first!”

Lombass’ face darkened. It was supposed to be a guaranteed victory, but the First Battalion arrived unexpectedly with such a huge fleet.

“Beep, unknown call incoming, accept?”

Lombass’ face shifted with uncertainty. Finally, he decided to accept it. Subsequently, a well-built officer appeared on the screen. Upon seeing this familiar figure, Lombass’ expression soured even more.

“Lombass, I will be reporting all your actions to the Leader. At the same time, you better tell your warships not to act rashly. All of you have been locked as targets. Perhaps you have a few more empire-level warships, but don’t forget that your commanding ship has already been hit once. I wonder if it can survive a second hit?”

This officer was Commander Keno from the First Battalion.

Lombass wanted to go on a rampage, but upon thinking about the commanding ship that had been locked down by the First Battalion, he had no choice but to suppress his urge. That feeling of having a close brush with death was not something he would like to repeat.

“Cease fire. Everyone, retreat.”

Helpless, Lombass could only issue such an order. Nevertheless, he stared unblinkingly at Keno and sneered. “Keno, this is my defense region, plus this warship destroyed my No. 8 Fortress. I suspect there is a Federation spy onboard. Even if you escalate this to the Leader, you won’t escape unscathed.”

“This empire-level warship had already agreed to join the First Battalion. If not for the obstruction from the Second Battalion, why would it destroy your No. 8 Fortress for no reason? Moreover, an empire-level warship was able to destroy your fortress, what does it say about your defenses if the Federation Army actually arrived? Your extreme incompetence is truly embarrassing to the Rebellion Army. I’m sure our Leader would be severely disappointed in the Second Battalion.”

Commander Keno was unruffled, instead there was a hint of ridicule in his eyes. The purpose of a fortress was to defend against warships, especially empire-level warships. By right, it should be able to intercept at least two to three warships.

However, it was destroyed by just one empire-level warship. Although there were many contributing factors, such as the fact that No. 8 Fortress was not fully prepared, it was undeniable that a fortress had been destroyed.

If they were to report such an incident to the Leader, then Merlin’s act of destroying the fortress would not be the biggest sin. Instead, the Second Battalion would be punished.

Now that his commanding ship had been hit and would not be replenished in a short time, if they were to go against the nine warships of the First Battalion, the outcome would be difficult to ascertain. Nonetheless, Lombass knew that he would die for sure.

After a long while, Lombass finally gritted his teeth and withdrew all his warships. The only ship left in the void with the First Battalion warships was Merlin’s empire-level warship.

“Haha, it’s the First Battalion. It’s Commander Keno!”

Watching the scene inside the screen, Bellio and the others were overjoyed. The First Battalion had come to pick them up.

“Beep. Unknown call incoming. Accept?”

“Accept!”

Merlin saw that on the screen, a burly officer with a keen personality appeared. This was the living definition of a military officer – strict, imposing, authoritative!

When Bellio saw this officer, his expression turned serious. Immediately, he said, “Commander Keno, this is Captain Merlin. He would like to join the Rebellion Army but encountered the Second Battalion’s obstructions.”

This imposing officer was, of course, Commander Keno. His stern expression gradually relaxed and spoke calmly. “I’m aware of the Second Battalion’s obstruction, they won’t dare to harm you anymore. Captain Merlin, please steer your warship behind the First Battalion. We will protect you until we get to the First Battalion’s base.”

Merlin nodded and did not say anything. Due to the timely intervention of the First Battalion at the most critical moment, he did not have to reveal his real identity and abilities, which was a good thing.

Therefore, he immediately commanded the Matrix to start the warship and flew behind the First Battalion.

Lombass was cautious, so he dared not open fire. Thus, he could only watch the First Battalion depart quickly before his eyes. This time, not only did he lose a fortress, but the First Battalion obtained another warship. Now, the First Battalion had obviously surpassed the Second Battalion.

“Keno… Hmph, go back. There’s still a lot of time. As long as the Leader needs us and our sixteen empire-level warships, I will still be the Commander of the Second Battalion!”

Although Lombass’ heart was seething with rage, he had no choice but to issue orders for the fleet to return to base.

Inside Merlin’s warship, Bellio and the others sighed a breath of relief and showed a faint smile.

“Merlin, don’t worry, Commander Keno will surely think highly of you. Once you arrive at the First Battalion, you’ll be safe.”

Bellio patted Merlin’s shoulder.

“Safe?”

Merlin did not reply. Joining the First Battalion of the Rebellion Army was merely the beginning of his foray into the Atlan civilization!

Chapter 831: Hope

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, the warships began to slow down as they approached a sprawling mass of land.

Merlin knew that this was not real land but a starship, just like everywhere else in the Atlan Dimension.

“Actually, this is also the headquarters of the Rebellion Army.”

Bellio explained to Merlin.

“Headquarters? The First Battalion’s station is situated at the headquarters?”

Merlin’s heart flickered upon seeing Bellio nod. He was beginning to understand the situation now. Although the Rebellion Army was divided into three battalions, in reality, the Leader still trusted the First Battalion the most. Otherwise, he would not allow the First Battalion to be stationed so close-by, almost to the point of guarding the headquarters, whereas the Second and Third Battalion were dispatched far away.

“Boom”.

The hatch opened and a ray of sunshine shone into the warship. Merlin squinted his eyes. Immediately, he realized that this was not natural sunshine.

The sunshine was gentler in comparison. It was not at all irritating. Despite its warmth, there was no ‘hot’ sensation. It was distinct from all the sunshine he had encountered in numerous dimensions.

With Merlin’s Mind Power, he began to investigate the source of this sunshine. Soon, he solved the mystery. High in the sky above, there was a gigantic star. Despite the light that radiated from this star, it was not natural, but a glowing energy source. Merlin could even see the metallic components of this artificial star clearly.

“Constructing a star… I wonder if this was done by the Vestigial Tribe or the Atlan civilization.”

Merlin was not too bothered. In the Void Zone, as long as one became an ultimate existence, it was possible to construct an entire dimension, so this was not a great deal.

“Captain Merlin, welcome to the Rebellion Army and the First Battalion!”

A familiar figure approached Merlin. It was Commander Keno from the First Battalion. His gaze was extremely penetrative, characteristic of a man who had occupied a high position for a long time.

However, to an esteemed Lord like Merlin, this aura was inconsequential. Merlin’s expression was unperturbed as he replied calmly, “I’m yet to thank Your Excellency Commander for the timely assistance.”

Commander Keno shook his head. “We’ve truly embarrassed ourselves earlier. There is indeed some conflict between the First Battalion and the Second Battalion, but the Leader knows what to do. He’ll make a fair adjudication.”

With that, he made arrangements for Merlin to rest.

Merlin did not object. He was not worried about the other party trying to enter his warship, because his empire-level warship was controlled by the Matrix. Without his command, no one would be able to enter the warship.

As soon as Merlin left, Commander Keno's face turned stern. He questioned Bellio gruffly, “Bellio, what happened actually?”

Bellio took a deep breath and reported. “Your Majesty Commander, we accidentally ran into a siege by the Federation's city-level warships. Fortunately, we met Captain Merlin, who steered his empire-level warship to save us. Moreover, Your Excellency Commander, I'm sure you haven't been informed about the peculiarity of this warship? This warship was part of the Federation Army's fleet that is currently at war against the foreign tribe civilizations in the Void Zone. However due to some reason, Merlin was dissatisfied with the Army, so he commandeered this brand-new warship back to the Federation. Moreover, the warship is equipped with the military's secret research, a full-intelligence system. As you may already have guessed, the reason we were able to destroy the Second Battalion's No. 8 Fortress was thanks to the speedy response of this full-intelligence system.”

“Full-intelligence system? Bellio, tell me in detail!”

Keno's eyes glinted. As a soldier, he knew for certain the benefits of having a full-intelligence system. The response speed alone outstripped any person.

Subsequently, Bellio explained the details with Commander Keno. After a long while, Commander Keno closed his eyes gently. He discovered some inconsistencies.

“He returned from the Void Zone battlefield without being discovered by the Federation Army? What more, an advanced empire-level warship equipped with the full-intelligence system? Something is fishy. Nevertheless, the warship has arrived at our dock, so we must decrypt this full-intelligence system as much as possible. I’m going to report to the Leader.”

Commander Keno realized the severity of the matter. He had to report to the Leader immediately.

…

In a spacious room with white walls, everything was automatic. The surroundings were breathtakingly beautiful as if an imaginary paradise.

However, Merlin knew that this was not paradise, but the Atlan Dimension. He was now nestled deep within the Rebellion Army of the Atlan Dimension.

“My so-called intelligence system might not be able to fool them for a long time. Surely, they will request to decrypt the intelligence system.”

Merlin did not know whether the Atlan civilization could decrypt the Matrix, but he would not allow them to try.

Right now, Merlin had learned the basic structure of the Atlan civilization. First, there was the Atlan Federation, which was a united body. Then, there was the Rebellion, which was not recognized and only had one dimension-level warship. If the Atlan Federation truly desired, they could easily exterminate the Rebellion Army.

Of course, perhaps due to various reasons, the Federation was not in a hurry to deal with the Rebellion Army. However, this did not mean that the Rebellion Army had the capacity to defy the Federation.

On the other hand, the Federation was controlled by the Senate, as well as the Army. Both factions were the real core powers of the Atlan civilization.

The Atlans lived on starships. It was generally peaceful in the dimension. Although the Army was currently involved in a large-scale war, news of defeat would never be transmitted back to the Atlan Dimension. Therefore, all the Atlans were under the impression that their warships were slowly winning one battle after another, completely unaware of any crisis.

At the same time, inside the Atlan Dimension, it was not merely the dimension-level warships that could threaten a Great Lord. There were also some fortress cannons that could possibly pose a risk. Not only could a single hit from the fortress cannon kill a Lord, but the number of fortress cannons also outnumbered the dimension-level warships.

Even if an ultimate existence were to enter the Atlan Dimension, he might be killed by the numerous fortresses. After all, an ultimate existence could not sense the power of natural order inside here, so they were only equivalent to a powerful Lord at most.

“Fortress cannons and starships. If there was an emergency, the entire Atlan civilization is prepared to be armed. It would be truly difficult to destroy them completely…”

Merlin’s mind was reeling as he explored his options. Forcibly destroying them was too challenging. Even if he had the Slothful Beast and the black cat Didimoss, the Atlan Dimension was simply too huge. The Slothful Beast would not be able to swallow such a huge dimension.

Furthermore, he did not know whether the void-level warship's main cannon which was capable of killing an ultimate existence, also existed in the Atlan Dimension. Perhaps it existed, but merely could not be installed onto a fighting warship.

For example, the fortress cannon. Although it contained tremendous power, it could not be installed on a warship.

The more Merlin thought about it, the more likely such a possibility existed. Therefore, unless desperate times called for desperate measures, he should not act rashly. It would be best if he could pinpoint the secret location where the Atlan civilization built their void-level warship.

"The Rebellion Army is an ideal identity cover. However, trouble seems to be brewing. I guess I have to go meet the mysterious Leader of the Rebellion Army."

Merlin pondered and hoped that he would be able to meet the leader of the Rebellion Army as soon as possible. If he could control the leader, then many of his plans would come to fruition. Moreover, it would not attract any suspicion from the Atlan Federation.

Thus, Merlin extended his Mind Power slowly and searched for the Rebellion Army's headquarters…

…

At the Rebellion Army headquarters, a flurry of hurried steps resounded. Commander Keno was rushing towards a spacious great hall.

This was where the leader of the Rebellion Army usually held discussions.

“Clap”.

The guard outside the door saluted Keno. Commander Keno quickly stepped into the great hall. Before an oval glass table, there was already a middle-aged man clad in black who was waiting quietly.

“Leader!”

“Oh, it’s Keno. Come on in, Lombass will be here soon.”

This man dressed in black was the mysterious Rebellion Army leader, Medrick.

“Lombass? Hmph, Leader, is Lombass trying to cry foul again?”

Keno was very close to the Leader. It was not an ordinary subordinate relationship. After all, when the Rebellion Army was founded, Keno was one of its members, so he could be considered one of its founders.

Medrick waved his hand lightly. “Keno, I know how much you hate Lombass and his gang, but we really need them. We are too weak, even a bunch of villains, criminals, and human scums are useful to help us resist the Federation. Back then, there were eight of us when we founded the Rebellion Army, but how many of us survived to this day? Only you and I…”

These words had been uttered by Medrick more than once. He of course trusted and valued Keno the most. On the other hand, due to their shortage of men, Lombass was only useful as cannon fodder against the Federation Army.

Perhaps Lombass also knew that; hence his attempt to enhance his strength at all cost, to be at least as powerful as the First Battalion. This was to ensure that if the Rebellion

Army grew stronger in the future, then the Second Battalion would also be safe.

Keno spoke firmly. “Leader, the Rebellion Army cannot continue like this anymore. Currently, the Federation is preoccupied with the war in the Void Zone, that’s why they tolerate our existence, but we cannot stay as we are right now. I’m sure Lombass has mentioned to you that a new empire-level warship has joined the First Battalion?”

Medrick nodded. For some unknown reason, Keno was extremely spirited, to the point of excitement. Keno had not been this enthusiastic for a very long time.

“Hope, that warship is the hope of the Rebellion Army!”

Commander Keno could no longer subdue his excitement as he spoke with a tremble.

Chapter 832: Controlled!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Inside the discussion room, the Rebellion Army Leader Medrick was silent. The atmosphere appeared tense, while Commander Keno from the First Battalion appeared enthusiastic, his eyes filled with excitement.

“Intelligence system… We must get it at all cost! However, this Merlin seems suspicious. Let’s do it this way. You summon him here, and I will make him accept a memory scan.”

Medrick’s heart was also thumping but he remained calm. Naturally, he understood the significance of a full-intelligence system. If his dimension-level warship could be fitted with an intelligence system, then it would be almost comparable to a few ordinary dimension-level warships.

In fact, they could leverage on this period while the Army was preoccupied and hijack a few starships to expand their force and become comparable to the Federation’s force.

However, the first priority was to obtain the intelligence system. The key to this was the suspicious Merlin.

“Memory scan? I’m afraid Merlin would not agree.”

Keno shook his head. Although he too wanted to obtain details of the intelligence system from Merlin, he never considered a memory scan. Usually, only the vilest criminal would be subjected to a memory scan, as a last resort. The entire Federation had strict rules about memory scanning.

Medrick smirked faintly. “It doesn’t matter whether Merlin agrees to it or not. We are the Rebellion Army, it doesn’t matter if we use some questionable tactics. Moreover, Merlin is a person with a mysterious background who possesses a full-intelligence system. He is a key person. Once we scan his memory, everything would be made clear. Anyway, it’s decided. You must send someone to bring Merlin here at once.”

The discussion hall had several guards. An Atlan who had left his warship and did not have any armor would not pose any threat, so just a few guards would suffice.

Keno ruminated for a moment and finally nodded. “I’ll get Bellio to inform Merlin right away.”

…

Merlin was inside his room ruminating about how to approach the Rebellion Leader Medrick when he received Bellio’s message.

“Beep”.

Merlin pressed on the message button. This was a temporary identity chip that was issued to him when he joined the First Battalion. Although it was merely an identity chip, it was equipped with various functions. Transmitting messages was only one of these functions.

“Captain Merlin, His Excellency Commander just ordered me to inform you that Leader Medrick would like to see you. Please go to the discussion hall as soon as possible.”

“The Leader wants to see me?”

Merlin was taken aback and looked stunned. Just as he was trying to hatch a plan to approach the Rebellion Leader Medrick, such an opportunity came along. Nonetheless, as an esteemed Great Lord, he quickly calmed himself down.

“Roger, I will be there soon.”

Upon ending the message transmission, a series of thoughts flashed across Merlin’s head.

“Medrick must have found out about the intelligence system in the warship. This intelligence system seems to hold a lot of weight to the Atlans. All the better, this is my opportunity.”

Merlin stood up and initiated the navigation function on the identity chip. The identity chip held various functions in a single device, so it was extremely convenient. Even in a completely unfamiliar place, as long as detailed information was provided, one would not get lost.

Following the identity chip’s navigation guide, Merlin soon arrived at the door of the discussion hall. The guards at the door seemed to have received instructions, so upon checking Merlin’s identity chip, he was allowed to enter.

Merlin pushed open the door with a mighty heft. Entering the discussion hall, he saw a black-clad man with the slender Commander Keno beside him.

“Your Excellency Commander, this must be Leader Medrick?”

Merlin gazed at the black-clad man beside Keno steadily.

Keno nodded. “This is our Leader. Captain Merlin, the reason our Leader has summoned you is to meet you in person. After all, you are the first Captain who willingly joined the

Rebellion Army in a very long time, and commands an empire-level warship to boot.”

“Captain Merlin, the empire-level warship that you command is very useful to the Rebellion Army. You’ve just joined the Rebellion Army, yet you’ve contributed so much. In return, I’ll appoint you as the Sergeant Major of a fleet under the Third Battalion, what do you think?”

Minutes into their first meeting, Medrick had already bestowed Merlin a tremendous benefit. A single fleet contained at least five empire-level warships and close to twenty city-level warships. Hence, it could be considered a position of high authority.

“Thank you, Leader, and also Commander Keno!”

Merlin could see the irregularity in Commander Keno’s expression.

“However, Captain Merlin, there are some questions that I must first ask you. I heard that you’ve slipped back to the Atlan Dimension from the Void Zone battlefield and that your warship is equipped with the military’s secret research intelligence system. Can you describe for us in detail, the full-intelligence system? Even better if you can decrypt it so that the First and Second Battalion can also install this full-intelligence system. When that happens, everyone in the Rebellion Army would be indebted to you.”

Merlin wrinkled his forehead and replied, “I don’t know anything about the full-intelligence system. My warship came pre-installed with the system. Please forgive me.”

“Oh? It’s okay if you don’t know. We have a memory scanner, so we would like Captain Merlin to cooperate with us and allow us to scan your memories. Even the insignificant details that Captain Merlin might have overlooked will be displayed on the memory scanner. Perhaps, then, we can find a way to decrypt the full-intelligence system."

Medrick's face still showed a smile, but his tone was considerably less warm, even to the point of coldness.

Merlin, on the other hand, raised his head to look at Commander Keno and deadpanned, "Commander Keno, do you acquiesce to this as well?"

Commander Keno gazed at Merlin with a complex expression but did not say anything. His silence was an admission of guilt in itself.

"Slam".

The doors of the discussion hall swung open. Immediately, a dozen armored and armed guards entered the discussion hall and stared intently at Merlin.

A legion of guards in full uniform against an armor-less Merlin, an ordinary Atlan, was not at all considered a challenge. Any single guard should be able to dominate Merlin easily.

"Anyway, Captain Merlin, please cooperate. After the memory scan, if there are no issues, you will still be an important member of the Rebellion Army. Escort him there!"

As soon as Medrick issued the command, all the guards around Merlin snapped into motion and walked towards Merlin.

"Captain Merlin, the reason Leader is doing this is for the sake of the Rebellion Army. Your background is truly suspicious, and the full-intelligence system is too crucial for us…” Commander Keno’s tone was filled with remorse, but before he could finish speaking, the dozen or so guards had stepped past Merlin and advanced towards the two of them instead.

Furthermore, the guards had the weapons in their hands aimed directly at Keno and Medrick. Although Commander Medrick had his armor on, he would not be able to evade such a large number of guards.

“What’s happening? I’m asking you to capture Merlin!”

Leader Medrick’s eyes were filled with incomprehension as he roared at the guards. However, no matter how loudly he roared, the guards were unmoved. All of them appeared to be like puppets.

A smile quirked up on the corner of Merlin’s lips. Leisurely, he came before Medrick. His gaze swept across Keno and Medrick as he said calmly, “There’s no need to yell, all of them have been controlled by me.”

“Controlled by you? Merlin, who are you really? Are you a spy sent by the Federation?”

Commander Keno responded immediately. Nevertheless, he did not act rashly. He was very well-acquainted with the prowess of the weapons in the hands of these guards. Perhaps his armor could withstand a few hits, but would not be able to hold off so many guards.

“The Federation? Commander Keno, Your Excellency Leader, I think it’s time for a proper introduction. I indeed came from the Void Zone but I’m not an Atlan. I’m from the Spell Caster civilization who is on the other side of the war. The Marshal whom the Army sent to the frontline should not be unfamiliar with me.”

Merlin had silently shrouded the entire discussion hall inside the Illusory World beforehand, hence he was able to control the minds of the guards. Currently, they were basically Merlin’s puppets who would obey his every command.

“You’re a foreign tribe member?”

Keno and Medrick were taken aback. Although they often heard the updates announced by the Federation about the war that was ongoing with some foreign tribes in the Void Zone, in reality, very few people had actually seen a real foreign tribe member. Unexpectantly, this Merlin standing before their eyes, who looked no different from them, was actually a foreign tribe member. To add salt to the wound, Merlin also possessed such a powerful and manipulative ability that allowed him to control these guards silently.

“So, what do you want?”

Medrick asked gruffly after he calmed down. Since he was completely uninformed regarding foreign tribe civilizations, he did not know how to respond.

“Very simple, I just need to borrow the Rebellion Army’s force!”

As soon as Merlin finished speaking, he did not allow Medrick to reply. Instead, he activated his Mind Power to control both their minds. The entire discussion hall descended into silence.

“Hmm? Someone’s coming?”

Merlin was alerted. Wherever his Illusory World enfolded, any movement would not escape his attention.

“Lombass? It’s him? That’s even better. The Leader, the Commander of the First Battalion and the Commander of the Second Battalion will be controlled by me. There’s also the Commander of the Third Battalion, who I can summon using Medrick’s name. With that, I will control all of them and carry out my plan.”

As long as Merlin’s first step succeeded, he would basically be able to control the entire Rebellion Army. Using the force of the Rebellion Army, he would be able to find out all kinds of information. This was far more effective than revealing his identity and destroying the Atlan Dimension by force.

Chapter 833: Illusory Tribe Civilization I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Inside the discussion hall, Merlin had used Medrick’s authority to summon Commander Callen from the Third Battalion and controlled him as well.

The Rebellion Army Leader Medrick, First Battalion Commander Keno, Second Battalion Commander Lombass and Third Battalion Commander Callen were all subjected to Merlin’s Mind Control. Hence, Merlin could now commence the second step of his plan.

“Medrick, tell me, do you know about the Army and the Senate’s plans regarding the void-level warships?”

This was the question that Merlin was most concerned about. As the void-level warship was capable of killing an ultimate existence, Merlin’s priority was to destroy either the void-level warship or the place where the void-level warships were constructed. Either way, it would deal a heavy blow to the Atlan civilization.

“Void-level warship? We’ve only heard about such rumors, but whether or not the Army and the Senate actually attempted it, we do not know.”

Medrick was being Mind Controlled, so he would answer any question directed to him.

“All of you don’t know about it?”

Merlin frowned. If even the Rebellion Army did not know whether the void-level warship plan had been attempted, obviously the Army and Senate kept it under tight wraps.

Moreover, they had more than attempted the plan. They had already succeeded in building a powerful void-level warship. However, it was destroyed by Roman.

“So, the Federation doesn’t have any weapons more powerful than the dimension-level warships?”

This was another point of concern for Merlin.

“There are some fortress cannons that can blow up a dimension-level warship. Besides that, unless it’s some secret research by the Army, there’s no other weapon.”

Medrick replied in detail.

“Fortress cannons? Looks like I have to be careful. If they can blow up a dimension-level warship, they can definitely pose a threat to a Great Lord. If I’m not careful, it would be dangerous. Nonetheless, I don’t think they are capable of disintegrating natural order or remotely comparable to the ultimate existences.”

Merlin could only speculate because he had never seen such a fortress cannon. Fortress cannons that were capable of blowing up a dimension-level warship were only fitted on very important starships. Ordinary starships would not have this type of fortress cannons.

At most, they would have fortress cannons similar to the Rebellion Army, capable of blowing up an empire-level warship.

“One more thing, you Atlans call yourself the descendants of the Vestigial Tribe. So, which place is the most significant site left behind by the Vestigial Tribe?”

Since this dimension was left behind by the Vestigial Tribe, Merlin erred on the side of caution towards everything relating to the Vestigial Tribe.

“This is common knowledge. The Vestigial Tribe left behind all sorts of knowledge in the dimension. However, the most important knowledge must be on the crystal wall.”

“The crystal wall?”

“That’s right, on the crystal wall. Various knowledge of the Vestigial Tribe is contained in the wall. For example, our civilization’s energy transmutation methods, warships, puppets and so on, most of these techniques consist of knowledge that was extracted from the crystal wall. Furthermore, according to rumors, the crystal wall also contains some important relic from the Vestigial Tribe, but no one has ever seen it.”

Medrick revealed all the information he knew. Naturally, Merlin’s interest was piqued.

“Where is this crystal wall?”

Amidst the relics left behind by the Vestigial Tribe, he might be able to find some clues relating to the void-level warship. After all, there was a huge possibility that the knowledge of void-level warships was also contained inside the crystal wall.

“The crystal wall is situated on the starship where the Senate and the Army Headquarters is located. It is called the hopeship, symbolizing the hope of the entire Atlan civilization. This hopeship is extremely frightening. It is completely decked out in fortress cannons. Various new technologies are installed on the hopeship, as well as all sorts of dimension-level warships and powerful puppets. In other words, this is the most fortified fortress in the entire dimension!”

Merlin shut his eyes briefly. It was understandable that the crystal wall was guarded so securely. It was an important relic that should be well-protected.

The hopeship also contained the Senate and the Army, as well as scores of important department headquarters. It was not only the symbol of the entire Atlan civilization but also an indispensable place.

“Looks like we have to pay a visit to that starship. However, let’s investigate the void-level warship plan first. Once we’ve gotten all the important information, we will decide.”

Merlin dared not assume that the void-level warship building site was also located on that starship. However, it was a distinct possibility. Therefore, he needed the Rebellion Army’s intelligence to carefully investigate news relating to the void-level warship.

Therefore, during this period, Merlin controlled Medrick and the three Battalion Commanders inside the discussion hall. Using these men, Merlin mobilized the Rebellion Army’s intelligence and began to investigate every piece of information relating to the void-level warship.

…

Under a vast starry sky, in the darkness, almost every household was glued to their television to watch today’s news. This was because on this day, 8 October 3188 of the Illusory Tribe civilization calendar, more than one hundred and eighty countries over the globe finally united as one Illusory Tribe Alliance and formed a united governing body.

This was the day that would change the Illusory Tribe civilization’s history.

On the next day, the newly-formed Illusory Tribe Alliance announced that in three days’ time, it would launch the Hope Spaceship with three of the most outstanding astronauts, to land on the planet nearest to the Illusory Planet, which was the Geta Planet.

This was the first time that the Illusory Tribe civilization was going to land on a planet other than their own. Every Illusory Being was ecstatic and all eyes were focused on the spaceship that was due to launch in three days.

The decision to first establish the Illusory Tribe Alliance, then announce the launch of the spaceship to Geta Planet as its first ‘achievement’ was deliberate. The intention was to further unite the hearts of people under the new Alliance.

The three astronauts did not undergo further training at this point. They had already proven themselves to be a cut above numerous other astronauts and became the most outstanding astronauts who would land on a foreign planet.

They were currently very relaxed. For the next three days, what they needed to do was to calm their hearts and minds, so that they would be in prime condition to embark on the spaceship three days later.

Of course, this Geta Planet landing was not a simple feat. All three of them were also entrusted with a secret mission, which was to establish a stronghold so that the Alliance’s spaceships could land on Geta Planet in the future. In fact, this was their most important mission. If the stronghold was continuously maintained, soon it could be developed into a base, which was the first step for the Illusory Beings to conquer the universe!

The leader of the three astronauts was a thirty-one-year-old astronaut named Freddy. He was an experienced astronaut who had embarked on three spaceship journeys into outer space prior to this mission. He was also the captain of the three of them.

Soon, three days had passed. The highly-anticipated launch event of the Illusory Beings was about to begin. All three astronauts had entered the spaceship.

“Captain, do you think we’ll run into anything when we get to Geta Planet?” Another astronaut asked casually.

“Andar, don’t sprout nonsense. Geta Planet has been photographed countless times and various analyses have been carried out. It’s impossible for any life form to exist on it, so there’s nothing to worry about.”

Freddy’s expression was noticeably reserved.

“Hehe, although I know it’s impossible to have any living creatures, I’m still very excited. We’re the first beings to ever land on a foreign planet!”

Truth to be told, despite already completed a few launch missions, Freddy’s heart was also filled with anticipation. He recalled a childhood memory when he looked up into the stars and the pitch-black sky. His sister asked him before, what was beyond the gentle stars.

At that time, Freddy could not answer but from that moment on, his little heart desired to explore the planets in outer space. Thus, he joined the space armada, and was finally chosen as an astronaut.

The previous missions had been in outer space but did not land anywhere. This time, there would be a real landing.

Perhaps, when he returned, he would be able to answer the question posed by his sister a long time ago.

“Sister, don’t worry. I will be back and tell you in person, what lies beyond the gentle stars…”

Freddy’s heart was even more determined. The other two astronauts did not know of this, but Freddy’s sister was only twenty years old and was severely ill. Currently, she was lying in the hospital on her deathbed. All Freddy could do right now, was to help fulfil an innocent childhood dream of his sister.

“3, 2, 1, lift-off!”

“Boom.”

With the ignition command, the rocket carrying the three astronauts blasted through the air and sped towards the outer space. Their moods quietened and their expressions calmed.

Soon enough, they were in the pitch-black outer space. Everything was proceeding smoothly. They activated the power system of the spaceship. At this point in time, it did not require the three astronauts’ maneuvering.

Outside the spaceship was the pitch-black outer space, On the controlling screen, they could see Geta Planet getting nearer and nearer. Usually, it looked bright and shiny, but from such a close distance, they realized that the planet was actually pitch-black and extremely desolate.

“Beep. Attention, astronauts. We have arrived at the predetermined spot above Geta Planet. Now, you must manually maneuver the spaceship to land safely!”

An order from the command center on earth sent the three astronauts into a slight shiver.

“This is it, the Geta Planet landing. This is the shared dream of billions of Illusory Beings. We desire to understand the universe!” Freddy said softly.

Together with the other astronauts, he began to manually maneuver the spaceship towards the predetermined landing point. Upon descending, history would be created. Their names would be attached to the Illusory Tribe civilization history, forever and ever…

“Fuh…”

It was almost like a sigh, yet also sounded like a gust of wind. No one noticed that in the vast outer space, there was a figure standing quietly amidst the universe.

If the Illusory Tribe’s Department of Space had spotted it, an unimaginable ruckus would have ensued.

“In just a few thousand years, the Illusory World’s civilization had already stepped out of their planet. This step would mark the beginning of their understanding of the universe, and similarly, the beginning of perfecting my Illusory World!”

An icy voice resounded with a tinge of delight, yet no one could hear it.

Chapter 834: Illusory Tribe Civilization II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Through the live broadcast, everyone in the Illusory Tribe civilization could see the blurry scene which contained the spaceship, the symbol of hope for the entire Illusory Being population, slowly landing on Geta Planet.

“Creak”.

The hatch of the spaceship opened. With Freddy at the lead, the three astronauts carefully exited the hatch. They wore thick astronaut suits and stepped on the incomparably solid rocks. Looking at the vast desolate terrain, their emotions were undoubtedly thrilled.

At this moment, all the Illusory Beings were elated. This was their civilization’s first step on the soil of a foreign planet. This represented that they have begun to venture beyond the mother planet and gradually understand as well as conquer other planets in the universe.

“Captain, it’s truly beautiful. We’ve never seen such a beautiful night view from our mother planet.”

The spirited Andar stared at the orange skyline with amazement.

“Sister, can you see it? I’m standing on Geta Planet. This is one of those shining stars… This step I make will be a great leap in the history of Illusory Beings!”

Freddy and the other astronauts were not aware that a pair of eyes were watching them silently. The moment they took their first step onto Geta Planet with reverence in their hearts, in the depths of the universe, dramatic changes were unfolding.

“Time in the Illusory World moves so much faster than reality. The Illusory Tribe civilization has taken the first step, and I can feel the strong desire emanating from the Illusory World – to expand the world!”

There was a glimmer of hope in Merlin’s eyes. At the exact moment the Illusory Tribe civilization ventured beyond their mother star, the Illusory World finally began to change, namely the strong ‘desire’ to expand.

Originally, according to Titus’ vision, the Illusory World was able to develop independently, or the ability to self-expand. This was similar to the Void Zone. A very long time ago, the Void Zone was relatively small, but it expanded and expanded and expanded continuously.

Due to the existence of natural order, this was the characteristic of a real world.

On the other hand, a dimension could not accomplish such a feat. For example, the Atlan Dimension had weathered countless years, but without human intervention, it was impossible to expand. Even among the countless dimensions in the Void Zone, no one had ever come across a dimension that could self-expand.

The ultimate goal of Titus’ Illusory World was to convert illusion into reality and to control a world that was comparable to the Void Zone. Naturally, his Illusory World was modeled after a real world. Everything was almost completely identical, except that one was real and the other was merely illusory.

However, Titus' Illusory World appeared to have started off on the wrong path. The Illusory World that he consolidated based on the blueprint of the Slothful Beast world did not contain a united and comprehensive natural order, so it could not be perfected. Basically, it would not be able to self-expand.

On the other hand, Merlin used his past life's universe as a blueprint and transformed Titus' Illusory World completely. Even Merlin did not know whether this Illusory World would be able to achieve perfection.

Nevertheless, as the Illusory Tribe civilization that he created ventured beyond the mother star, he sensed a strong 'desire' emanating from the entire Illusory World, as if the Illusory World had suddenly 'come to life'.

Merlin immediately knew that he had chosen the right path. There was hope for his Illusory World to achieve perfection.

"Haha, Merlin, your Illusory World is yearning. This is as per the natural order you set. It can now operate on its own. If it continues to grow, then it will simply be a matter of time before the Illusory World is perfected and actually succeeds!"

A familiar figure appeared in the sky. It was none other than Titus.

Currently, Titus' position in Merlin's Illusory World was quite unusual. He was not able to interfere with the Illusory World, but he could live in it. Inside the Illusory World, he was practically immortal, so he could slowly witness the growth of the Illusory World.

Merlin did not have such an ability yet, but one day if he actually managed to convert the Illusory World into reality, then he could make Titus the overseer of the entire world. There was no one who was more well-suited for this role than Titus.

However, this was merely an idea in Merlin’s head. Converting an illusion into reality was too difficult and too far away from his current abilities.

“That’s right, we finally have a glimmer of hope. But if we wait for the Illusory World to develop at its pace, it would be too slow.”

Merlin shook his head. He did not want to wait for the Illusory World to develop so slowly. Considering the current size of the Illusory World, it was less than a billionth the size of the Void Zone. How could it be classified as a world?

Even if he could transform illusion into reality, the Void Zone would crush the Illusory World in an instant.

The strength of a world could be determined easily, which was to look at its size. The more powerful a world, the more extensive it was inside.

“Merlin, you shouldn’t help the Illusory World grow faster. With enough time, it will gradually develop and eventually bear fruit. Conversely, if you arbitrarily speed up the process and make some mistakes, you won’t be able to mend it.”

Titus hurriedly persuaded Merlin. The Illusory World was something that even Titus did not manage to perfect. Therefore, Titus was very anxious and hoped that Merlin would proceed step-by-step. After all, the Illusory World had exhibited a strong desire, as well as a, ‘come alive’ natural order. This natural order would, in turn, slowly expand the Illusory World to the point of perfection.

However, it would take a very long time.

Merlin shook his head. “Step-by-step progress is good, but it will take too much time. Perhaps ten thousand years, a hundred thousand years, or a trillion years? The Spell Caster civilization entered the Void Zone just three thousand years ago, far less compared to the Tree Tribe and the Giant Tribe. Moreover, what I lack the most now is time. The sooner the Illusory World is perfected, the sooner I will possess a stronger ability! What’s more, I have absolute confidence that there would not be any problems.”

Currently, Merlin lacked time most of all. Perhaps after a trillion years, the Illusory World would be perfected and form the semblance of a complete world, but it would take too much time.

In addition, Merlin had confidence in his initiative to accelerate the expansion of the Illusory World. He relied on some memories of his past life and expanded it according to some celestial bodies in the universe. Thus, accelerating the expansion of the Illusory World would not result in any problems. There was nothing to worry about.

Titus did not continue to object. The current Merlin was no longer the same Merlin who had just been exposed to the Mind Power system. The current realm that Merlin was at was something that even Titus failed to achieve. He had already surpassed Titus’ original Illusory World.

Merlin closed his eyes slightly and activated his Mind Power. The Illusory World began to quake, and a wild storm swept through the universe.

Nonetheless, it did not affect the areas which contained the Illusory Tribe civilization, including Geta Planet where they had just landed. In the depths of their unobservable universe, there were neither celestial bodies nor planets, only darkness. This was not a real universe and not a complete world.

Whereas what Merlin wanted to do was to speed up this process. His former world already formed a mature theory, which was the cosmic explosion theory. According to this theory, the universe was formed due to a Big Bang, or perhaps a long-term heating and cooling process that was equivalent to a drawn-out explosion.

Continuous explosion and continuous expansion. Eventually, a vast universe was formed.

Merlin’s goal was to recreate the Big Bang in the Illusory World. Only through this method, he could encourage the Illusory World to grow without waiting another hundred of thousands or even trillion years.

“Boom”.

Under the guidance of Merlin’s tremendous Mind Power, suddenly, a raging explosion erupted amidst the endless darkness. The whole piece of darkness was torn apart, like the first beam of sunlight that slices through the night.

The bright spot in the center of the explosion expanded rapidly, accompanied by horrific storms that unleashed destruction in every direction.

Under the impact of this horrifying explosion, the mother planet, as well as the rest of its galaxy, was reduced to nothingness. However, as the master of the Illusory World, Merlin was able to preserve the mother planet with ease.

Titus watched the scene before him with a stunned expression. After the massive explosion rippled through, the broken space began to recover slowly and formed complicated shapes consisting of all sorts of celestial bodies and different stars.

Although this process was still quite time-consuming, it was not as slow as waiting for the explosion to happen, then forming the celestial bodies, stars and so on. This was a few times faster, especially since Merlin divided up some of his Mind Power to speed up the formation of large stars and celestial bodies.

“Explosion. I see, at the limit of destruction, new life is born… Merlin, your Illusory World seems to be further perfected now. I really don’t know how you came up with it. If it was me in the past, I would never imagine using such a method to accelerate the progress of the Illusory World.”

Titus was astonished. He felt like Merlin had just opened a window. The ultimate destruction birthed new life. This would be highly beneficial to future Mind Power Masters who wanted to perfect the Illusory World.

Merlin smiled and did not explain himself. Titus interpreted it as a natural order, which was not wrong in itself. After all, this theory had been tried and tested in his past life. Therefore, Merlin was confident that he could employ this method to accelerate the Illusory World’s progress.

It would be truly bizarre if Titus managed to conceive such a method.

Merlin looked at the Illusory World in silence. After the Big Bang, some of the stars and celestial bodies began to take shape, which in turn stirred up some ripples in his heart.

This was a world that he controlled. With just a single thought, he could change the entire system!

Surely, by the time the Illusory Tribe civilization controlled Geta Planet completely and explorer deeper into the universe, the Illusory World would have been gradually perfected into a world comparable to the Void Zone.

Chapter 835: Target, Hopeship!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Phew…”

Merlin retracted his consciousness from the Illusory World. He sensed that his Mind Power had grown even bigger than before, especially after the Big Bang in the Illusory World. Then, when the Illusory World developed a strong ‘desire’ for expansion, Merlin’s Mind Power underwent another major enhancement.

Following the continuous expansion of the Illusory World, Merlin’s Mind Power would also increase correspondingly.

An increase in Mind Power was naturally beneficial, such as increasing the strength of Hallucinating spells. Even the supremely powerful Lords would now be susceptible to Merlin’s Illusory World and allow Merlin to control their minds.

Of course, most importantly, the greater his Mind Power, the greater his ability to interfere with the tangible world. Although the Illusory World was still unable to convert illusion into reality, as his Mind Power grew bigger, his ability to interfere with the tangible world would also be more powerful.

“Maybe, I’ve reached the point of being able to tear apart a single Maxim?”

Of course, attempting to interfere with the tangible world using Mind Power alone was severely restricted. At the moment, he could only use it to tear apart an ordinary Maxim. As for an ultimate Maxim, he would be powerless.

Nevertheless, as the Illusory World become more perfect over time, Merlin’s Mind Power would increase leaps and bounds in a similar manner. Eventually, he would be able to tear apart an ultimate Maxim with ease. When that time comes, Merlin’s Mind Power would be able to interact with the tangible world, on par with an Honored Legend or a Lord.

Of course, the true strength of the Illusory World still lies in the Hallucinating spells and Mind Control. If the Illusory World continued to strengthen and finally be perfected, it could possibly affect even an ultimate existence. This would become Merlin’s real trump card to face-off against an ultimate existence.

…

Three months passed by in a flash. The intelligence personnel whom Merlin had dispatched to gather intelligence regarding the void-level warships using Rebellion Leader Medrick’s authority had returned with news.

Although the Rebellion Army force was not very powerful, their intelligence system was quite well-established. It was just that they had never carried out an investigation regarding the void-level warships.

Currently, under Leader Medrick’s orders, every personnel of the intelligence system was mobilized. Hence, every secret intelligence personnel stationed in the Atlan Federation began to collect information about this.

However, there was very little truly useful information. Moreover, all of them seemed to point in one direction – the hopeship!

“There is very little news about the void-level warships. The intelligence system of the Rebellion Army can only find out this much, and all of them point towards the hopeship. Looks like my previous guess was not wrong. If there was a place that was researching or building a void-level warship, it must be located on the hopeship.”

Merlin previously speculated as much. The hopeship was the Atlan Dimension’s governing center as well as the symbol of the Atlan Federation. Furthermore, armed with various rigorous defenses, it was a fear-inspiring fortress which was very safe.

Coupled with the mysterious crystal wall left behind by the Vestigial Tribe, what other place was more suitable to research the void-level warships, if not the hopeship?

“If it’s on the hopeship, then we’re in trouble.”

Merlin frowned as numerous thoughts flitted through his head. If he led the black cat Didimoss and the Slothful Beast there by force, he would become a public target. Perhaps, his presence would even cause the entire Atlan Dimension to ‘unite as one’ and mobilize all their resources.

Obviously, this method would not be able to inflict the greatest amount of damage to the Atlan civilization.

“Looks like, I still have to make use of the Rebellion Army’s strength! Even with the Rebellion Army’s strength, the target is still a little daunting. However, this move will create chaos for the entire Atlan Dimension. The Rebellion Army conquering the hopeship would inflict far greater psychological damage than if the hopeship was destroyed by a foreign tribe creature like me. Moreover, I can wield the Illusory World quietly to control all the Atlans on the hopeship. Even if I can’t find the void-level warship, I can hide my identity and continue my search.”

After long deliberation, Merlin decided not to reveal his identity easily, but instead make use of the Rebellion Army to launch a ‘civil war’ within the Atlan civilization.

“Medrick and Your Excellencies the three Commanders, you will now order for the three main battalions to gather all warships and transport ships. We will be initiating an attack.”

Merlin then controlled Medrick and the three Battalion Commanders to issue the respective orders. Instantly, the Rebellion Army was caught in a frenzy.

Although some people were shocked, most of them were doubtful. They did not understand why the Commanders and the Leader would issue such an order out of the blue. Previously, the Rebellion Army had always been sieged by the Federation Army, but they had never initiated an attack on a starship.

Of course, Merlin did not tell them that they would be attacking the hopeship. This was a matter of highest-level confidentiality. After all, how could the objective of a military operation be revealed to just anyone? Regardless, no one would imagine that the Rebellion Army would dare to initiate an attack on the hopeship because it would be equivalent to a death wish.

Although many were confused, they had to obey those orders. Therefore, countless warships began to gather at the headquarters, leaving only a few armed spaceships to guard the Rebellion Army headquarters. Under the orders of the three Commanders, all the other warships set-off towards the hopeship.

This included the only dimension-level warship belonging to the Rebellion Army, which was the warship controlled by Leader Medrick. Merlin brought Medrick and the three Battalion Commanders onboard the dimension-level warship so that it would act as the temporary commanding ship of the Rebellion Army for the enormous fleet.

It was a large-scale operation. Even with Merlin’s empire-level warship stowed inside his spatial ring, the First and Second Battalion combined had thirty-four empire-level warships, along with countless city-level warships and transport ships.

Such a warship fleet naturally attracted the attention of Federation Army warships along the way. Hence, news quickly spread to the Senate and the Army in the Federation.

“Chief of Staff, this is a report sent by the heads of a few starships. All of them said that the Rebellion Army had initiated a large-scale operation. They’ve sent one dimension-level warship, thirty-four empire-level warship and a large number of city-level warships from the Rebellion Army headquarters in a fearless manner, their specific goal is not yet clear.”

A man in military uniform frowned as he listened to his subordinate’s report.

“Why would the Rebellion Army initiate such a large-scale operation at such a time, this must be almost all their strength, right? It’s a little troublesome, but not a major problem. They must be itching for action since we have not attacked them for some time. Anyway, order Fortress Yamei to dispatch three dimension-level warships and thirty empire-level warships now, and get rid of the Rebellion Army’s warship fleet thoroughly!”

The Chief of Staff quickly made a decision. This matter did not need to be reported to other officers in the Army. He had the authority to respond in such a manner.

After all, the Rebellion Army’s ability was simply too weak. Their strength was so weak that they could not even defeat a slightly stronger fortress. Fortress Yamei was simply a slightly more fortified fortress, but more than five dimension-level warships were stationed in it. Such an ability was far more powerful than the Rebellion Army, so it was enough to deal with their warships.

Hence, the Chief of Staff no longer paid any attention to the Rebellion Army. In his view, the outcome was already determined. Currently, the entire Army and even the Senate was completely transfixed with the situation in the Void Zone. According to news transmitted from the Void Zone, the situation was not favorable, even the newly-built void-level warship was destroyed. This was an urgent crisis that threatened the entire Atlan civilization.

…

Amidst the pitch-black void, the one and only dimension-level warship of the Rebellion Army had already received news from the reconnaissance ships sent ahead. A powerful troop had been dispatched from Fortress Yamei consisting of three dimension-level warships.

The entire Rebellion Army fleet grew tense. This was a real ability gap. Just a random fortress belonging to the Federation was able to dispatch three dimension-level warships, whereas the Rebellion Army only had one dimension-level warship.

Soon, Merlin saw the large troop of warships heading towards them on the screen.

“Three dimension-level warships? This is a powerful force, I shouldn’t let it go to waste…”

A smile appeared between Merlin’s lips. Subsequently, an invisible Mind Power broadcasted outwards. The Illusory World had already shrouded the vast sky, so the three dimension-level warships in a distance were unconsciously shrouded by the Illusory World as well.

Merlin easily controlled the troop which was supposed to be their enemy, causing the other Rebellion Army warships to be astonished. At this moment, they seemed to understand why their Leader and three main Commanders would announce an attack on the Federation.

Apparently, they had gained a powerful tactic.

“It is a network virus? Or some other virus that can erode the warship’s system and seize control over these warships? Otherwise, it cannot explain how three dimension-level warships came under our control so easily.”

Rumors began to fly within the Rebellion Army about the new technology. In fact, not just the Rebellion Army, but the other Federation warships which witnessed the situation were also perplexed. Finally, they encrypted a message and quickly reported it to the Army.

“Even without using the black cat Didimoss, or any powers of a Lord, I’ve given the Army and the Senate a massive headache. Surely for some time, before finding out the exact reason, they wouldn’t send any more warships to us. This way, we will have less trouble and arrive at the hopeship faster.”

Merlin paid no attention to the three newly-attained dimension-level warships. Basically, even all the warships of the Rebellion Army had no use to him, except as a means to cover his identity and preventing his identity of a foreign tribe creature from being exposed.

His goal was still the most important place in the Atlan civilization, the symbol of all the Atlans – the hopeship!

Chapter 836: War I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Thump thump thump.”

The urgent and hurried knocks on the door made the army’s Chief of Staff feel somewhat annoyed.

“Come in.”

The Chief of Staff also did not know what the matter was that caused his subordinate to be so anxious.

“Chief of Staff, I have bad news. The Rebellion Army seems to have gained new means. The three dimension-level warships we’ve sent from Yamei Fortress to encircle and suppress the Rebellion Army are now under their control by unknown means. Now, they have four dimension-level warships. Their strength has greatly increased!”

“What? The dimension-level warships are under their control?”

The Chief of Staff was dumbfounded. He found it difficult to understand how the dimension-level warships were controlled, so the adjutant handed the information in his hands to the Chief of Staff.

After reading it, the Chief of Staff’s expression finally became grim.

“They had controlled the three dimension-level warships without any damage. There weren’t any traces of a battle. The situation is quite strange. It wasn’t surprising that the Rebellion Army still dared to fight us with what little strength they had. Could it be some new network or communication virus that can control all of the warships' systems at one go?"

The Chief of Staff immediately thought of that method. It seemed that it was the only possible explanation for the Rebellion Army to quietly control the three dimension-level warships without opening fire.

"Chief of Staff, our analysis also believes that the three dimension-level warships and those empire-level warships were attacked by new viruses, which led to the warship system to be completely controlled."

This was an extremely serious matter. The Chief of Staff was evaluating if the Rebellion Army could be eliminated by other means. Now, it seemed that mobilizing more warships would only strengthen the Rebellion Army instead.

"Immediately order all fortresses to be on alert. It's best if they cut off all network and communication links. Fortresses have a manual mode, right? Cut off the system immediately and let the soldiers operate the fortress cannon manually."

The Chief of Staff immediately issued an order. These were just remedial measures. He also knew that the Atlan civilization had been systematized a long time ago. Everything relied on systems to operate. Although the fortresses could be operated manually, there were only a few soldiers who could operate the fortress cannon.

Furthermore, there was no comparison to be made between manual operation and system operation. Neither reaction speed nor attack precision could be compared to when operated by a system.

“Right, where did the Rebellion Army go, and what’s their target?”

The Chief of Staff asked a very critical question.

“Uh… We’ve also analyzed and found that the Rebellion Army’s direction is toward our hopeship. Therefore, we made a bold guess that their objective might be the hopeship.”

“The hopeship?”

The Chief of Staff laughed. The Atlan civilization had been fighting for a long time. The battles had been severe but there was nothing that could threaten the hopeship.

Now, the Rebellion Army’s target was the hopeship?

“No matter what their goal is, we can’t take it lightly. This matter isn’t something that I can solve myself anymore. I’ll report this to the army immediately!”

The Chief of Staff immediately stood up and walked toward the military conference room. Along the way, he also got in touch with several leaders in the army.

Soon, some people gathered outside the military conference room. There were more than a dozen people, and were all powerful figures in all aspects of the army, and controlled the forces of the entire Atlan Federation Army.

Furthermore, as the war was ongoing in the Void Zone, even the military department had the right to mobilize for war. They were already faintly equal to the Senate, and in some aspects, even the Senate would have to give in.

“Chief of Staff, what exactly happened for you to call us so urgently?”

Unless there was a very important military situation, the military conference would not be held easily.

“It’s something very important. A few days ago, I heard the news that the Rebellion Army was moving, so I sent three dimension-level warships which took several empire-level warships to encircle and suppress them. However, I didn’t expect that the Rebellion army would easily control the three dimension-level warships without even opening fire. As of now, the Rebellion Army has four dimension-level warships, and are currently heading toward our hopeship.”

The Chief of Staff spoke simply regarding the Rebellion Army. These military leaders were overwhelmed by the matters in the Void Zone but now, there was another problem regarding the Rebellion Army.

“Perhaps those rebels have obtained some advanced technology. Could it be the technology left behind by the Vestigial Tribe? If that’s the case, then it’ll be troublesome.”

One of the marshals said with a frown.

In the Atlan Dimension, the Vestigial Tribe left something everywhere. Maybe someone had accidentally met with the remnants of the Vestigial Tribe and obtained some benefits. The crystal wall recorded most of the knowledge regarding the Vestigial Tribe but that did not mean that there was nothing left in other places.

Maybe this time, the Rebellion Army had obtained some advanced Vestigial Tribe technology by accident. There was no other way to explain how they could silently control three dimension-level warships.

“It’s indeed somewhat troublesome but they should never be allowed to approach the hopeship. I also think that for now, we shouldn’t send warships to encircle and suppress them because no matter how many we send, they’ll be gone forever and used to enhance their strength. If they want to come to the hopeship, why would we be afraid of them with the defenses we have? Moreover, we can even capture them alive, and the advanced technology of the Vestigial Tribe that they acquired might be beneficial to manufacture our void-level warship.”

These army Marshals appeared very confident. They did not worry about the Rebellion Army attacking the hopeship at all. With the Rebellion Army’s strength, no matter how many dimension-level warships they had, it was no threat to the hopeship at all.

“Indeed, we don’t have to worry. Even the fortresses along the way won’t need to care about them. If they dare to approach the hopeship, it’s a good thing.”

Many army Marshals all supported this approach.

The Chief of Staff also smiled. He shared the same sentiment in his heart. Besides the army and the Senate, no one truly knew how terrible the hopeship was.

…

The mighty Rebellion Army fleet was now quickly approaching the hopeship. Strangely, there were no Federation warships that stopped them.

Merlin had expected such a situation. As long as the Federation could not crack the method Merlin had used to silently control the warships, they would not send any more warships because that would only increase the strength of the Rebellion Army.

“How far is it from the hopeship?”

Merlin asked softly.

“Not far.”

Before the words were spoken, a light flashed from the screen, layering and overlapping together. It was incomparably huge, and almost several hundreds of times larger than an ordinary starship.

“Is this the hopeship?”

Merlin was also shocked. His Mind Power had extended out. Different from what could be seen on the screen, Merlin’s Mind Power saw a huge cannon muzzle hidden within the layers of light. It was full of the stench of death.

This was a fortress cannon that could crush a dimension-level warship with one shot. Furthermore, it was not just one or two. There were tens of thousands of cannons densely packed that surrounded the entire hopeship.

Besides the fortress cannons, the countess dimension-level warships that were stationed outside the hopeship had disappeared without a trace.

It seemed that the army on the hopeship had already known about the arrival of the Rebellion Army, and had concealed the dimension-level warships in advance. After all, they still could not deal with the methods that the Rebellion Army had to easily control dimension-level warships, so they could only hide the warships.

Even so, Merlin did not dare to let the fleet continue onward. Otherwise, they would enter the fortress cannon’s attack range.

"Halt!"

Merlin stopped the warships in the name of Leader Medrick and the three Commanders. Immediately, the Void Zone seem to grow quiet.

Merlin's Mind Power could already see the densely packed fortress cannon muzzles aiming at the Rebellion Army warships. Once they had entered their attack range, the other party would not hesitate to open fire.

"Fortress cannons? Isn't there anything else they can do?"

Merlin frowned. These fortress cannons were controlled by systems, unlike warships. There were many Atlans inside, so they could be easily controlled by Merlin.

Moreover, even if there were people in the fortress, they did not operate the fortress cannons but some other weapons instead. Even if it was controlled, it would have little effect.

"In any case, it'll cause confusion. Only by causing confusion can I seize the opportunity to secretly control the entire hopeship. Now, I can only sacrifice a few warships."

Many ideas flashed in Merlin's mind. A confrontation would not do him any good, so he could only cause some chaos. At least it would seem like a large battle.

Thus, Merlin immediately ordered the three captured dimension-level warships as well as hundreds of empire-level warships to open fire at the hopeship without locking it in.

"Boom boom boom."

Suddenly, a huge beam of light began to shine. The three dimension-level warships in the lead slowly moved forward, and the huge beam of light mercilessly collided with the hopeship.

However, a huge defensive energy shield appeared on the hopeship, and easily deter the dimension-level warships' attacks.

As the Rebellion Army opened fire, the fortress cannons on the hopeship also roared. Although they could not be locked in a specific position, they could be fired at a general position.

As a result, all the cannons were fired, and beams of light shone brilliantly, illuminating the Void Zone as if it was day. Even Merlin felt palpitations from that terrifying force.

“Black cat Didimoss, now! Remember, it's best to be quiet and not make too much noise.”

On Merlin's shoulder, the black cat Didimoss' eyes flashed with excitement. It was finally time to act after such a long time. Even Merlin was afraid of these fortress cannons that could easily kill a Lord. However, Didimoss was not afraid. To it, that was all energy that it could devour.

“Gulp gulp gulp. Haha, there's too much energy…”

The black cat Didimoss flew out of the warship. It did not show its true body but instead, fused into the darkness. The many beams of light that hit it all eerily disappeared and were devoured by the black cat Didimoss.

Under Didimoss' cover, Merlin finally flew close to the hopeship. His Illusory World completely shrouded the hopeship.

“Illusory World!”

Merlin pointed lightly, and immediately, the vast Illusory World silently surrounded the hopeship. Even such a large hopeship was easily enveloped by Merlin’s expanded Illusory World.

Once shrouded, Merlin’s control over the Atlans on board the hopeship would no longer be difficult.

Chapter 837: War II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hum.”

No one noticed that the Illusory World had already enveloped the entire hopeship. Merlin was just about to exert more effort to control everything when there was a sudden change.

A light went up to the sky, and then there was a powerful force in the hopeship, trying hard to repel Merlin’s Illusory World.

Moreover, this force was so powerful that even Merlin could not resist it.

It was the first time such a situation had occurred since Merlin had merged the Illusory World.

“What’s going on? How could the hopeship manage to stop the Illusory World?”

Merlin was shocked. Even the dimension-level warships of the Atlan civilization did not have the technology to block Mind Power. However, this extremely huge hopeship had a mysterious power that made it impossible for Merlin’s Illusory World to descend.

Now, this mysterious force had enveloped the hopeship, preventing Merlin’s Mind Power penetration.

Besides Merlin, even the military marshals were stunned to see the glittering and translucent white light hanging over the hopeship, looking incredibly stunning.

“This… Is this the power of the crystal wall? We’ve never been able to decipher or even excite that force. How did the power of the crystal wall suddenly be activated?”

All the military marshals were dumbstruck. The greatest secret of their hopeship was not making void-level warships but the crystal wall.

The crystal wall was not only engraved with the countless knowledge left of the Vestigial Tribe but also the mysterious powers left behind. However, after so many years, it was still impossible to find out the power on the crystal wall no matter what methods the Atlan civilization had used.

It was the first time that the power on the crystal wall was activated.

“What is your army doing?”

Suddenly, several solemn-looking elders holding scepters in their hands appeared on the huge screen of the military conference room. Seeing these elders, even all the mighty and grand marshals of the army stood up to show respect. That was because they were the Senators who had held power in the Atlan civilization for countless years.

Although at present, the army was almost as powerful as the Senate in the war in the Void Zone, only the Grand Marshals knew that this was only because the Senators were also determined to start the war. Therefore, it was for their own benefit to push the military out.

Otherwise, without the cooperation of the Senate, the army would not be able to mobilize any resources. The Senate had accumulated power for countless years, and even these Grand Marshals were afraid of them.

“Honorable Senator, we also don’t know why the power on the crystal wall was suddenly activated. We were just dealing with the hateful Rebellion Army. The rebels had acquired advanced technology from the Vestigial Tribe through unknown means and could quietly control warships, so…”

Before the words were finished, the Senator on the screen waved his scepter fiercely, and said with a hoarse voice, “Hmph, what Vestigial Tribe advanced technology? Your brains are filled with war, war, and more war. Do you think those civilizations in the Void Zone are ignorant? Why don’t you look at this?”

The Senator waved his scepter and immediately, several smaller screens appeared on the screen. In these small screens, a strange figure appeared clearly. He did not wear any armor but could stand in the air, and beside him was a black cat hidden in the darkness.

This strange combination made the army marshals shocked.

“He’s not an Atlan. Is he from a foreign tribe in the Void Zone?”

All the marshals stared at the Senator.

“Besides the foreign tribes of the Void Zone, who else has such powerful strength?”

The scepter-wielding Senator seemed to be extremely dissatisfied with these people from the army. In the beginning, the Senate also wanted to launch a war and leave the Atlan Dimension. After all, they had spent enough time in the Atlan Dimension for many years. The development of the Atlan civilization also seemed to be limited.

Later, with the support of the Senate, the military department had successfully started the war, and the Senate supported the army behind the scenes. They had even created an illusion on the surface that the army's power had been able to suppress the Senate. That way, the Senate's position would be stable whether the war was defeated or won.

However, now, the Senators were increasingly dissatisfied with the army. Originally, they had promised to deal with the Spell Caster civilization in a very short time but it had dragged on for much longer.

The key technology of the void-level warship had made a breakthrough in the war. After successfully manufacturing the first void-level warship, the situation should have been reversed.

However, news had reached the Senate that the void-level warship had been destroyed, and they had to win over the God Alliance using the extremely precious Lord God-level divinity in the Atlan civilization.

What was even more outrageous now was that a foreign tribe had infiltrated the Atlan Dimension and controlled the Rebellion Army but the army had no idea about it. This completely disappointed the Senate.

The army marshals were also very nervous. They knew that without the support of the Senate, the army would be unsustainable in the war. Therefore, these marshals immediately thought of ways to redeem themselves.

“Dear Senators, the war launched by our army didn't go smoothly, and we didn't pay enough attention to these foreign tribes either. We didn't think that they would dare to enter the Atlan Dimension. However, this foreign tribe isn't a big deal. What’s more, every cloud has a silver lining. The foreign person had activated the power of the crystal wall. With this activation, we’ll certainly be able to study the mysterious force on the crystal wall and turn it into a powerful force that we can control.”

Activating the power of the crystal wall was also a blessing in misfortune. Both the army and the Senate did not realize the danger they had faced earlier.

Without the protection of the crystal wall, they would have been enveloped by Merlin’s Illusory World and be controlled by Merlin. At that time, there would be no use for their fortress cannons or any other powerful weapons.

The Senators hesitated for a moment before saying coldly, “The trouble your army caused should be solved as soon as possible. The hopeship mustn’t be disturbed, and that foreign person should be killed as soon as possible!”

Then, the Senators disappeared, leaving behind the gloomy faces of the army Grand Marshals.

“Everyone, since we know that it’s a foreign tribe, it’ll be easy to handle. Control all the fortress cannons immediately, and then start the high-energy power grid to surround millions of miles around the hopeship. We mustn’t let that foreigner escape.”

With the military command, the hopeship mobilized quickly. One by one, the fortress cannons began to aim at Merlin. More horrifyingly, a power grid had appeared around the hopeship, surrounding millions of miles.

If a dimension-level warship had encountered these high-energy power grids, it would be paralyzed instantly. In worse scenarios, it might even directly explode. Merlin carefully observed these high-energy power grids, and saw that they could rival the strength of Lords.

“We’ve been discovered…”

Merlin glanced at the hopeship and saw the densely packed fortress cannon muzzles aiming at his direction. Although they could not be accurately locked on Merlin because of the distance, even if they were not locked, Merlin would still be unable to escape with so many cannons aimed at him.

“Didimoss, since we’ve been discovered, then we’ll use brute force. Today, you can eat as much as you want.”

Merlin’s eyes flashed with a hint of coldness. He had used the Rebellion Army to hide but had failed because of the mysterious power on the hopeship.

However, Merlin did not give up as they already reached the hopeship. Since their identities had been discovered, then they would just charge!

“Haha, I can finally eat my fill…”

The black cat Didimoss was extremely happy, and a huge black cat soon appeared in the void. Thousands of fortress cannons fired, and dazzling white lights lit up the night.

“Gulp!”

The black cat Didimoss had opened its mouth wide and seemed to turn into a bottomless black vortex even larger than an average warship. It was full of suction force, and the fortress cannons’ attack was swallowed by Didimoss.

Then, the black cat Didimoss revealed a slight expression of pain on its face. After all, how powerful would the attack of tens of thousands of fortress cannons be?

However, it was all swallowed by the black cat Didimoss. It naturally could not “digest” and could only be transformed.

“Merlin, I feel so miserable!”

The black cat Didimoss revealed a typical “overeat” expression.

“Then break this protective shroud!”

At this moment, Merlin’s body was wrapped in Darkness Maxim and Flame Maxim. With formidable might, he stepped closer to the hopeship.

“Alright, I’ll give them back their energy.”

The black cat Didimoss showed a pained expression. In its view, the beam from the fortress cannons tasted too horrible and could not be “digested” either. Thus, it could only be transformed into an attack and be “returned” to the hopeship.

“Boom.”

A huge mass of energy like a blazing sun was spat out from the black cat Didimoss’ mouth. It roared directly toward the hopeship, full of terror and destruction.

This time, the expressions of both the army marshals and the Senate changed greatly. This ball of fiery energy was a fusion of all the attacks of the fortress cannons.

That force had exceeded the limit of the starship’s defensive ability.

Chapter 838: War III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Quick, release the void-level warship’s main cannon!”

The Senators immediately ordered but the army men only looked at each other. It was already too late. Since the void-level warship had not been rebuilt, even if there was a main cannon, it could not be moved.

Originally, the army did not intend on using the void-level warship’s main cannon. However, who would have thought that not only would someone from a foreign tribe appear but also be so powerful that even tens of thousands of fortress cannons would not be able to deal with him?

“Boom.”

A bright light instantly flashed, causing everyone to be blind to the hopeship. After the explosion, the terrible energy impact did not disperse but instead, turned into clouds of flames, burning wildly, turning the hopeship into a sea of fire.

However, the hopeship had not been destroyed nor was it even affected. A layer of protection, like a crystal, only slightly rippled in the face of the black cat Didimoss’ terrifying attack. The frightening blast wave was successfully split off.

The hopeship was still undamaged!

“Merlin, what’s that thing? I’m afraid that even ultimate existences won’t dare to face that terrifying power head-on.”

The black cat Didimoss saw that the hopeship was still untouched and did not suffer any damage after the smoke dissipated, and felt somewhat incredulous.

Merlin’s expression gradually became solemn, and he said with a heavy voice, “The Atlan civilization has some tricks up their sleeve. It’s not surprising this hopeship is a symbol of the Atlan civilization. It’s not that easy to destroy.”

Merlin also did not know that this was the power of the crystal wall left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. Even the Atlan civilization did not grasp it yet.

“However, no matter how strong the protective shield, there’ll a time where the energy consumption is exhausted. Didimoss, guard the perimeter for me. If anyone or any warship dares to approach, swallow them directly. I’ll let the Slothful Beast deal with this protective shield!”

Merlin also grew ruthless. He would not leave just like this. Since his identity had been exposed, he must conquer the hopeship by any means possible. Otherwise, Merlin could only leave the Atlan Dimension with his tail between his legs.

“Merlin, don’t worry, you can release the big guy. Hehe, with me around, I’ll swallow whoever dares to approach.”

The black cat Didimoss’ huge body sent out an oppressive aura. Its talent was enormous, and it could even directly devour the fortress cannons’ attack. Besides ultimate existences or void-level warships, there was nothing that could threaten the black cat Didimoss.

This was the real reason why Merlin wanted to bring the black cat Didimoss into the Atlan Dimension. With Didimoss’ protection, Merlin could successfully deal with other powerful enemies on the Atlan Dimension.

“Roar…”

A loud roar sounded, and everyone was shocked as they saw an unimaginably huge beast appear. This beast was almost the same size as a starship. In the beast’s eyes, even dimension-level warships looked as small as mosquitoes.

“What’s that monster?”

“Is our hopeship facing destruction?”

“Where’s the Federation? Where’s the army? Where’s the Senate? What the hell is that terrifying monster? Is our Atlan civilization going to be destroyed?”

Before the war, many people living on the hopeship had already been startled awake. At first, they only received news that the Rebellion Army was approaching.

Many ordinary people of the Atlan civilization had some understanding about the rebels, and did not think much about them. They believed that with the hopeship’s defenses, the rebels would be destroyed before long.

However, the black cat Didimoss’ attack greatly shocked many Atlans, and they had not even recovered when a larger shock appeared. A monster as large as a starship completely baffled them. It had never appeared in the Atlan civilization before.

“The Void Zone’s Slothful Beast?”

Seeing this huge monster, the Senate and the army immediately knew what it was. The Atlan civilization had collected a lot of information since it had entered the Void Zone.

Among them, the Slothful Beast was such a huge monster, and naturally, it became the focus of everyone's attention. This was especially true during the war with the Spell Caster civilization where news that a Slothful Beast suddenly appeared was sent back to the Atlan civilization. That was how the army and Senate learned about the Slothful Beast.

"That's Slothful Beast. In other words, that foreigner is Glory Lord from the Spell Caster civilization, Merlin?"

Seeing this huge Slothful Beast, the army and Senate suddenly realized that the person who had infiltrated the Atlan Dimension was the key figure that had changed the battlefield on the Void Zone. He was the Glory Lord from the Spell Caster civilization – the founder of the Mind Power System, and the person who could drive the Slothful Beast – Wizard Merlin.

"It's Merlin. He can control the Slothfuol Beast, and his strength is very strong as well. Is the main cannon of the void-level warship ready?"

The Senators had obtained Merlin's information and knew about his key role in the war. The war between the Spell Caster civilization and the Atlan civilization was completely reversed because of Merlin.

"It's ready. Although it can't be moved, it's still possible to lock onto Merlin. Hmph, it's not surprising the rebels could quietly control the dimension-level warships. According to the information sent back from the Void Zone, Merlin is rumored to have mysterious means to control minds. Now, it seems that it's indeed the case. However, we have the protection of the crystal wall and the main cannon of the void-level warship. Even if it’s Merlin, he has run out of options.”

The marshals of the army finally understood why the Rebellion Army could control the dimension-level warships. It was all because of Merlin, who could directly control the minds of the Atlans on the warship.

The army had completely misunderstood and thought that it was because of advanced technology the Rebellion Army had obtained from the Vestigial Tribe.

“Fire at will. Merlin must never leave the Atlan Dimension alive!”

The Senator pointed his scepter at Merlin fiercely. Merlin’s current actions had caused quite a stir among the Atlan civilization.

Originally, only a few people in the Atlan Federation Army knew about the Void Zone but now that Merlin had made such a fuss, this matter could no longer be concealed. No one would be able to predict what changes would take place.

The culprit of all this was Merlin!

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the entire hopeship seemed to shake. Then, a foreboding feeling of extreme danger gripped Merlin’s heart.

“A void-level warship?”

Merlin felt a terrible light, and an intense feeling welled in his heart. He had seen the Atlan civilization’s void-level warships many times, and naturally recognized one at a glance. This was the most powerful force that the void-level warship could muster, and it was a force enough to kill an ultimate existence.

However, Merlin was not surprised but instead rejoiced. He was extremely excited and said in a low voice, “I’ve finally found it. The place where void-level warships are manufactured is indeed the hopeship! No matter what, I have to control the hopeship. If I can’t control it, then I’ll have to destroy it as well as the place where void-level warships are built!”

Countless thoughts flashed in Merlin’s mind. He naturally knew what void-level warships meant. They were the greatest threat to the Spell Caster civilization and must be destroyed.

“Slothful Beast!”

Merlin shouted loudly, driving the Slothful Beast swiftly toward the terrifying beam of light. Immediately, the dazzling beam of light mercilessly blasted on the Slothful Beast’s back. Blood spattered everywhere, and a bloody hole appeared on the beast’s back.

However, that was all. The Slothful Beast’s recovery rate was incredible, and the bloody hole was soon recovered. The void-level warship’s main cannon did not harm Merlin either.

“Haha, it’s my turn now!”

Merlin’s eyes were fixed on the glittering and translucent light. He knew that to control or destroy the hopeship, the layer of light had to be broken first.

“Slothful Beast, go. Rip it apart!”

Merlin’s Illusory World had completely plunged the Slothful Beast into an illusion. Therefore, Merlin’s voice constantly reverberated in the Slothful Beast’s mind.

“Roar…”

The Slothful Beast fiercely raised its head as its huge body began to move. It did not launch any special attack but simply moved toward the hopeship.

“Rumble.”

With a simple bump, the hopeship shook uncontrollably, and even the unbreakable light veil seemed to ripple like water. Light flashed brightly as if it would burst at any moment.

“What? The protective shield of the crystal wall can’t withstand the Slothful Beast?”

Seeing the changes in the light veil, the army and the Senate immediately began to get nervous. Although they did not know how powerful the mysterious force on the crystal wall was, even void-level warships could not break that mysterious force. However, with just the Slothful Beast’s simple bump, it began to fluctuate.

“No, it’s not that the power on the crystal wall can’t withstand it. It’s just a normal fluctuation. According to our tests, the crystal wall has always been connected to the Dimension Core. Unless the Slothful Beast can destroy the Dimension Core, it’s impossible to break the crystal light veil.”

The army marshals finally breathed in relief after analyzing the changes on the crystal wall.

They were not afraid of consuming the crystal wall’s energy because it was connected to the Dimension Core of the entire Atlan Dimension. The Dimension Core that the Vestigial Tribe had left behind had almost endless power, so even if the Slothful Beast continued to hit, it would not have any effect.

“Boom boom boom.”

With each impact, the light veil flashed constantly but soon returned to normal. Merlin carefully felt it with Mind Power and obtained some clues.

“The power of the light veil is constantly being replenished, and the fluctuation is directly transmitted into the Dimension Core. Unless the Dimension Core is destroyed, the light veil can’t be broken at all… This isn’t something that the Atlan civilization can do at all. It’s something left behind by the Vestigial Tribe!”

Merlin finally understood that the Atlan civilization did not possess this power at all. The light veil was left behind by the Vestigial Tribe.

Chapter 839: War IV

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Vestigial Tribe. It was a civilization that could never be forgotten no matter what era it was. Its powerful strength had set a catastrophe sweeping through the Void Zone. It was only after hundreds of millions of tribes and civilizations worked together that they finally won miserably.

Would the power left behind by such a powerful civilization be average?

“This light veil is connected to the Dimension Core. D*mn it! Unless the force is strong enough to destroy the light veil in an instant, it’s impossible to rely on the light veil exhausting its energy.”

Merlin let the Slothful Beast stop. He also knew that it would have little effect even if it continued attacking. Unexpectedly, Merlin encountered difficulty right from the start.

Although he knew that this trip to the Atlan Dimension would not be that smooth, he did not expect that he would be helpless to this point.

“Merlin, why don’t you just let me eat these warships? I don’t believe that I can’t break that light veil.”

The black cat Didimoss glanced at the Rebellion Army warships. With Didimoss’ ability, he naturally would be able to swallow all of them but even if Didimoss had transformed that power, it would still not be able to break through the light veil.

“No, if we don’t come up with a solution, we won’t be able to break this light veil.”

“Hum hum hum.”

Suddenly, a series of dazzling lights flashed. It was three huge beams of light that caused Merlin and Didimoss to have a feeling of extreme danger.

The main cannon of the void-level warship! Although the void-level warship had not been successfully manufactured, the main cannon seemed to have always been on the hopeship but was kept a secret. Only the army and some of the Senators knew about it.

However, now, this void-level warship’s main cannon had fired three shots in succession. Merlin had also noticed the difference. It was not fired by the same main cannon but by three different main cannons.

“If the Atlan civilization manufactures the void-level warship, it won’t be as few as one…”

Merlin’s heart sank, and further strengthened his plan to destroy the Atlan civilization from manufacturing void-level warships.

Merlin directly urged the Slothful Beast, and its huge body blocked the three attacks from the void-level warship’s main cannons. The Slothful Beast’s body shook, and a few bloody holes appeared but with the Slothful Beast’s recovery rate, these injuries were not a big deal and were quickly healed.

It was also fortunate that Merlin’s Illusory World could make the Slothful Beast fall into a deep sleep. Otherwise, the frantic attacks by the void-level warship’s main cannon would have awoken the beast and made it go on a rampage.

“This light veil won’t be broken through brute force. I just don’t know how to enter that light veil. Otherwise, it’ll be easy to control the army and Senators inside.”

Merlin carefully looked at the light veil, glittering and translucent, occasionally rippling like water. It did not look like a special light veil but it could continuously withstand the Slothful Beast’s hits.

“If I want to enter the Vestigial Tribe’s light veil, I have to use the Vestigial Tribe’s power. Unfortunately, I didn’t bring Roman along this time. Otherwise, with his understanding of the Vestigial Tribe, he might know of some ways to enter.”

Merlin only had a general understanding of the Vestigial Tribe. When it came to the understanding of the Vestigial Tribe’s power system, Merlin was far inferior to Roman. After all, Roman had been obsessed with the Vestigial Tribe for many years.

“The Vestigial Tribe’s power…”

Just as Merlin was pondering, the army and Senate had already issued a message for the mobilization of the Federation to send out all dimension-level warships.

The dimension-level warships gathered were a considerable force. Merlin was under attack from both sides, and would not be able to hold out for too long. After all, the Slothful Beast would not be able to block attacks from all directions. At that time, Merlin would be forced to retreat.

Therefore, there was not much time left for Merlin.

At this point, some Senators were extremely disappointed with the military.

“I think we’ve made the wrong decision in the beginning to support the army in starting a war with the Spell Caster civilization in the Void Zone. It simply did more harm than good. Now, Merlin has entered our Atlan Dimension. Maybe we’ll manage to kill him but how much will we lose? Besides, we might not be able to kill him. Don’t forget that he possesses the terrifying power of controlling minds.”

The Senators gathered together to discuss countermeasures. The Atlan civilization was ultimately controlled by the Senate, and even the army was supported by them. Their power was immense. Since they were able to support the army, they could also abandon the army now.

“Our best people are carefully studying the light veil on the crystal wall now. If they can study it thoroughly, they’ll be able to apply it on the warships. Which foreign civilization in the Void Zone would be able to resist?”

“It’s too early to say these now. Our biggest challenge is to get rid of Merlin first. What happens outside the hopeship has passed through the network and spread to the entire Atlan civilization. The Senate has always been passive. If we don’t calm things down as soon as possible, I’m afraid…”

“Yes, we have to deal with Merlin first. If the dimension-level warships we’ve assembled can’t kill him, should we consider activating the ultimate weapon left behind by the Vestigial Tribe in the crystal wall?”

“What? The ultimate weapon of the Vestigial Tribe can’t be activated. Even we can’t control it. If it’s activated, it’ll destroy our entire Federation…”

When it came to the “ultimate weapon” of the Vestigial Tribe, the Senators became very cautious and seemed to be extremely terrified.

After a long moment, a Senator said, “We mustn’t use the ultimate weapon unless necessary. We cannot use power beyond our control. If we can’t deal with Merlin and can’t waste a long time on him, then it can be used as a last resort…”

All the Senators fell silent. Indeed, if even a large number of dimension-level warships could not deal with Merlin or if Merlin did not leave, then they would just let the Atlan Dimension be greatly damaged. If it came to the point where the Atlan civilization had no other choice, they would have to give it a try even if there were risks.

“Merlin can control minds. For the sake of safety, all the Senators will withdraw to the crystal wall now. The mysterious power left behind will ensure that Merlin can’t easily control our minds.”

The other Senators also nodded. As for the military, in their view, as long as this crisis was over, they would consider whether to suppress the army or not later. If they continued to suffer defeat in the battlefield, the Atlan civilization would not support and endless war either.

Furthermore, even if they withdrew from the Atlan Dimension, times had changed. They now could manufacture void-level warships. They could slowly accumulate strength after returning to the Atlan Dimension.

When more void-level warships were manufactured in the future, it would be easy to re-enter the Void Zone. The Senate would not gamble on the fate of the entire Atlan civilization on war, like how the army did.

…

Only when the Atlan Federation Army had entered a state of emergency would this powerful civilization mobilize terrifying forces.

Void-level warships were urgently mobilized, and all flew toward the hopeship.

Merlin’s expression also became serious. His Illusory World shrouded the surrounding area. As long as there were changes, he would be aware. Therefore, when these warships flew over in groups, even he felt threatened.

“These dimension-level warships are a slight threat to me. Although I have the Slothful Beast, I can’t be too careless. Didimoss, go ahead and stop those dimension-level warships from approaching. Don’t you want to devour them? You can eat as much as you want and play however you want. Just don’t let those warships near here.”

Merlin told the black cat Didimoss on his shoulder. Since the manufacturing point of the void-level warships was in the hopeship, Merlin was relieved. With the black cat Didimoss’ terrifying talent of devouring and transforming, there was nothing in the Atlan civilization that could threaten it.

Letting the black cat Didimoss devour heartily would also enhance its strength.

“Haha, Merlin, I’ve been waiting for you to say that. These warships are all delicious, much more so than the taste of those fortress cannon’s attacks. I’m going now…”

The black cat Didimoss could no longer wait, and immediately jumped off Merlin’s shoulder. It disappeared into the dark void in the blink of an eye, and then a roar of an explosion sounded. Merlin shook his head slightly. He did not have to worry about Didimoss. It would certainly cause some threat to the warships.

Now, he would concentrate on studying this light veil and come up with a way to break it.

“If it’s the Vestigial Tribe, then they’ll be able to break this light veil, but Vestigial Tribe isn’t around anymore.”

Merlin once again drove the Slothful Beast to viciously hit the light veil. Although its strength was very powerful, the light veil did not display any signs of breaking. Even the hopeship did not shake at all.

“The Vestigial Tribe’s power… Right, I still have the Black Star Armor. I wonder if it’s useful?”

Merlin recalled the Black Star Armor he had obtained from the Giant Tribe’s ancestral land. It was the Vestigial Tribe’s second most powerful war armor, and possessed great power.

Unfortunately, Merlin did not have the Brain of Life, so he could not don the Black Star Armor and become a true Black Star Warrior.

“Swoosh.”

The Black Star Armor appeared in Merlin’s hands, black as ink. Although it could not be worn, it was Merlin’s only treasure from the Vestigial Tribe. In any case, he had to give it a try.

Therefore, Merlin grabbed the Black Star Armor and flew toward the hopeship.

Chapter 840: The Ultimate Weapon I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Be careful. He’s flying toward the hopeship again.”

“Even the Slothful Beast can’t destroy the light veil. How could that person think of a way to destroy the light veil himself?”

In the depths of the crystal wall, the Senators were currently paying attention to every move happening outside. At first, they saw the black cat Didimoss destroy dimension-level warships one after another, and felt incredibly pained. However, now they saw that Merlin was approaching the hopeship, they could not help but feel alarmed.

What they feared most was the light veil getting destroyed. If that happened, the hopeship would no longer have a defensive barrier. How would it withstand the Slothful Beast’s fierce impact then?

“It’s impossible. He won’t be able to break the crystal wall’s light veil because even we can’t turn it off. Unless the crystal wall’s light veil’s mysterious force is researched thoroughly…”

The Senators’ opinions were at odds but most of them were still very confident about the light veil because they knew very well how powerful the mysterious force on the crystal wall was. They had studied it for a long time without any results, so how would Merlin be able to easily destroy it?

However, when Merlin took out the Black Star Armor which was as dark as ink, the Senators’ expressions immediately froze.

“That… That’s the ultimate weapon?”

All the Senators gasped sharply. They had never thought that the Vestigial Tribe’s ultimate weapon would be a foreigner’s hands.

In the beginning, they had accidentally discovered that there was an ultimate weapon inside the crystal wall. The most powerful one was called the Golden Ray Armor, followed by the Black Star Armor, and finally the Gray Light Armor.

For the Gray Light Armor, the Atlan civilization had already developed a substitute armor but its strength was naturally far from being comparable to the genuine Gray Light Armor of the Vestigial Tribe.

However, the Atlan civilization was still unable to imitate the Black Star Armor and the Golden Ray Armor. Presently, they were still in the crystal wall.

“It’s the Black Star Armor, the ultimate weapon of the Vestigial Tribe! He possesses an ultimate weapon but he’s the same as us. He isn’t able to use the ultimate weapon, so there should be nothing to worry about.”

Seeing Merlin merely holding the Black Star Armor without putting it on, the Senators breathed a sigh of relief. They had discovered complete ultimate weapons in the crystal wall. One of them was a Golden Ray Armor that was exceedingly rare even during the Vestigial Tribe’s era.

This was the true ultimate weapon, the powerful force that could compete with the Thirty-six Emperors! However, they simply could not crack the Golden Ray Armor. Only some mechanisms left behind by the Vestigial Tribe would temporarily activate this Golden Ray Armor.

However, even these Senators did not know what would happen after it was activated, so they still had many apprehensions about activating this ultimate weapon and kept it a secret.

At this point, Merlin had already approached the light veil and stopped.

“Power of the Vestigial Tribe!”

Merlin looked at the Black Star Armor in his hands. Without the Vestigial Tribe’s Brain of Life, Merlin could not control this Black Star Armor either. Appearance-wise, this armor looked just like any ordinary airtight armor and did not possess any special features

“Go.”

After a long moment, Merlin took a deep breath. He used his two ultimate Maims and directly wrapped around the Black Star Armor, and fiercely smashed it against the light veil.

“Bang.”

A dull noise sounded. Just like the previous attacks, the light veil merely rippled slightly like water. The ripple spread in all directions and disappeared.

However, just when Merlin thought that it was futile, a faint ring of light appeared on the Black Star Armor. The place where the light veil was hit also began to swirl around like a whirlpool.

“Crack.”

A tiny gap appeared in front of Merlin without warning.

“This…”

Merlin was also somewhat stunned but he reacted quickly, and swiftly flew into the gap.

“Swoosh.”

As if there was no obstruction, Merlin smoothly crossed the gap and could no longer feel the obstruction of the light veil. When he turned to glance at the light veil again, he saw that it was beginning to repair itself slowly.

“The Black Star Armor can enter the light veil. This light veil must’ve been used for defense by the Vestigial Tribe. So, the Black Star Armor, as well as the other armors, would be automatically recognized by the light veil and be allowed to pass.”

Many thoughts flashed in Merlin’s mind but his guess was already mostly correct. There must be a relationship between the Black Star Armor and the light veil left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. However, there was no point in figuring out what that relationship was now. The most important thing was that Merlin was on board the hopeship now.

“The hopeship…”

Merlin revealed a smile, and his Mind Power began to emerge grandiosely. His Illusory World also silently enveloped the entire hopeship.

From Merlin’s Mind Power sensing, he found that the hopeship was incredibly large, almost equivalent to several dimensions. Fortunately, Merlin’s Illusory World expanded again, shrouding the entire hopeship.

“Control!”

Merlin began to control the minds of all the Atlans on board the hopeship. For these ordinary Atlans, they simply had no way of resisting Merlin’s mind control.

Even the military hiding in the fortress was helpless and was controlled by his Mind Power. In a moment, the entire hopeship had fallen under Merlin’s control.

“Void-level warships!”

Merlin’s eyes gleamed with excitement. His Mind Power had finally found the place where void-level warships were manufactured. It was a completely sealed place, hidden thousands of meters underground.

If not for the fact that Merlin’s Mind Power was unique, he would not have found it. There was a huge research base thousands of meters underground, and at least one hundred thousand researchers were manufacturing void-level warships around the clock.

However, these researchers were now under Merlin’s control, and the void-level warships’ main cannons no longer posed a threat to Merlin.

The biggest threat had been removed but Merlin did not plan to destroy the void-level warship’s secret research base immediately. Although he could control the hopeship, there was still a mysterious place that could not be controlled in any way.

Even his Mind Power could not enter.

“The crystal wall left behind by the Vestigial Tribe…”

Merlin quickly recalled the information he had learned earlier. On the hopeship was the crystal wall that was left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. Under Merlin’s Mind Power’s probing, the only thing that could stop Merlin’s Mind Power was that glittering and translucent crystal wall.

“I haven’t found the Senators yet. They must be hiding in the crystal wall.”

Merlin sneered. He knew that the Senate was the key institution in charge of the entire Atlan civilization. As long as the Senate was in existence, the Atlan Federation Army would be able to operate normally. Therefore, it was necessary to find those Senators.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin flew toward the crystal wall without hesitation. Apart from the hiding Senators, there might still be some hidden secrets of the Vestigial Tribe.

…

“The ultimate weapon – the Black Star Armor – let Merlin into the hopeship. What do we do now?”

“Oh no, his speed is too fast. His invisible power has already controlled everyone on the hopeship.”

“It’s a unique power that allows him to control minds. Now, apart from us, the entire hopeship is under his control. Let’s vote. At the last moment, do we activate the ultimate weapon?”

Through their unique techniques, the Senators had learned about the situation on the hopeship. Almost everyone was being controlled. The Senators who had lived for countless years felt fear toward that unknown power.

They knew that this was the final moment. They had no other options left other than activating the ultimate weapon.

Chapter 841: The Ultimate Weapon II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Things remained calm on the hopeship. Regardless of how fierce the ongoing battle between the black cat Didimoss and the seemingly endless warships was, the peace and tranquility on the hopeship remained unaffected.

Up till now, even though Merlin had entered the hopeship, he had not gone into an all-out massacre, simply because it was unnecessary. His Illusory World was capable of beguiling everyone into an illusion or have their minds seized.

The only exception was the Senate who held the highest authority!

However, that would soon change as their whereabouts were practically in Merlin’s grasp, and he knew that they were hidden in the crystal wall.

“Whoosh.”

A breeze wisped by, and Merlin arrived before the crystal wall. The giant crystal wall appeared glittered and translucent, almost as if it was bigger than the dimension-level warship.

Dense words of a unique kind cluttered the crystal wall – words belonging to the Vestigial Tribe that could not even be understood by Merlin but perhaps Roman would be able to decipher them.

The words on the crystal wall should be knowledge left behind by the Vestigial Tribe that had enabled the Atlan civilization to develop at a drastic pace, so much so that it was even able to invade other civilizations.

Merlin took a deep breath, and the Flame Maxim on his body turned into a giant fireball.

“Go!”

Merlin pointed with a finger, and the giant fireball charged toward the translucent crystal wall. Although the wall was engraved with the dense knowledge and information of the Vestigial Tribe, almost enough to guide an entire civilization to develop into one comparable to that of the Void Zone, for Merlin, this was the root of disaster. If it was destroyed, then so be it, there was no reason to be sorry.

Ever since entering the Atlan Dimension, Merlin had gained a deeper understanding of the Atlan civilization. In the past, several intelligent civilizations had been born in the Atlan Dimension as well.

However, these intelligent civilizations had either never discovered the crystal wall or they had but had never thoroughly researched it and therefore had, for various reasons and causes, perished in the end.

Countless years later, when the Atlans were born, it was as if they had been blessed by the Vestigial Tribe, and was able to discover the knowledge and information left behind by them.

With this knowledge, the Atlan civilization had achieved unprecedented development until the time came when they had discovered the crystal wall. The Atlan civilization had been advancing at a tremendous pace, and even claimed themselves to be the descendants of the Vestigial Tribe.

However, the Atlan civilization were no descendants of the Vestigial Tribe. They were merely one of the countless intelligent tribes that were born from the dimensions left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. The only fortunate thing was that they had received and absorbed the plentiful knowledge of the Vestigial Tribe and their pace of development chased closely behind the Vestigial Tribe’s that had once swept across the entire Void Zone.

“Boom.”

The giant fireball was forged from Merlin’s ultimate Flame Maxim, and while the Atlan Dimension was able to block off the power of the natural order, it had little effect over the Maxim. The full display of Merlin’s ultimate Maxim extended far beyond a little wall but even a dimension could be destroyed by it easily.

This was the source of the disaster. Without the crystal wall, even if the Atlan civilization was able to rebuild itself again, it would never be able to reach the decree in which the Vestigial Tribe had once been able to.

The powerful fireball blasted right onto the clear crystal wall but it did not shatter and fall apart as Merlin had imagined. Instead, a mysterious force, similar to the one that had enveloped the hopeship, had rendered Merlin’s ultimate Maxim powerless and nonexistent.

“This mysterious force again? It seems that the Vestigial Tribe had indeed thoroughly secured and fortified this crystal wall. If it can’t be destroyed, then I’ll go in!”

Merlin had gotten the grasp of it. With the Black Star Armor in his possession, the light veils left behind by the Vestigial Tribe would automatically recognize it and would not stop Merlin from entering.

Thus, Merlin transformed into a black dot, and with the Black Star Armor, he once again flew toward the crystal wall.

“Hum.”

In a flash of light, his figure disappeared.

…

“He’s here, the foreign tribes have entered the crystal wall. If we don’t make a decision now, it’ll be too late…”

In the crystal wall on a staunch, sturdy warship, the Senators from the Senate were currently faced with the most difficult choice. In their hands, they held possession of the ultimate weapon yet they were unable to reach a consensus as their opinions could not be unified.

Everyone knew that once the ultimate weapon was activated, they may stand a chance to resolve the current crisis faced by the Atlan civilization. At the same time, it could ultimately destroy the Atlan civilization as well.

“Let’s decide. There’s no time. Even if the ultimate weapon would destroy the Atlan civilization, there’s still a chance of survival. However, if we let this foreign tribe enter and seize us, then we, the Atlan civilization, will not even stand a chance. That’s why I agree to activate the ultimate weapon.”

One of the Senators took the lead and voiced his opinion. He had been one of the most vocal in his objections against activating the ultimate weapon.

After the Senator’s statement, the other Senators soon followed. At the critical moment between the survival and fall of the civilization, the Senators had made their decisions.

“I agree to activate the ultimate weapon.”

“I concur…”

Almost every one of the Senators had agreed to activate the ultimate weapon as this was their last chance.

“Alright, since everyone agrees to activate the ultimate weapon, then authorize access.”

Each of the nine Senators held a share of access to the crystal wall to activate the ultimate weapon. The Senators nodded as they stood before the crystal wall. Suddenly, the translucent crystal wall began to vibrate, and then, a giant crack appeared, just like a passage.

After having studied the crystal wall for such a long time, the Atlan civilization had, at the very least, gained partial access to it and was able to control some parts of the crystal wall temporarily.

“Rumble.”

As the crystal wall continued to tremble, a series of rumbling resounded as a giant passage was revealed.

The expressions of the nine Senators were heavy and stern as they peered inside the passage. It was a space of majestic splendor, majestic as if one stood in the center of the galaxy.

This was a specially designated space created by the Vestigial Tribe which housed a total of thirty pieces of Black Star Armors and hundreds of Gray Light Armors. However, the Senators paid no heed to any of these. Instead, their gazes were locked on only the object that lied in the very center of the galaxy world.

There, a matchless, transcendent piece exuding a brilliant light as if illuminating the entire galaxy like rays of golden light, sending convulsions to one's soul.

"The ultimate weapon – the Golden Ray Armor!"

This was the greatest asset of the former Vestigial Tribe that had once dominated the entire Void Zone. Their most powerful and most formidable weapon – the Golden Ray Armor that was commensurate to the Thirty-six Emperors!

The numbers of the Golden Ray Armors were extremely rare even during the Vestigial Tribe's era. The ability to turn the ever weak and powerless Vestigial Tribe, once it was equipped, into a force that was worthy of comparison to the ultimate existences, was unfathomable even to the Thirty-six Emperors.

The ultimate weapons of the Vestigial Tribe were the three armors – the Golden Ray Armor, the Black Star Armor, and the Gray Light Armor. These were their greatest achievements, and it was these three types of armors that enabled the Vestigial Tribe to dominate the entire Void Zone and conquer millions of foreign tribes and civilizations.

The Golden Ray Armor was the ultimate existence of the ultimate weapons!

"The ultimate weapon, the Golden Ray Armor. Senators, when we first discovered the Golden Ray Armor, how the excitement thrilled and soared within us? Even after so many years, we have yet to see the slightest hope of making a breakthrough in the Golden Ray Armor…"

The Senators turned silent. Anyone who laid eyes on the Golden Ray Armor would be ablaze with excitement. However, for so many years, the Atlan civilization had failed to crack the mystery of the Black Star Armor and the Gray Light Armor, let alone the Golden Ray Armor.

They had only been able to recreate some based on the model of the Gray Light Armor but it was miles away from the real thing.

“Without the Brain of Life, no one would be able to activate the Golden Ray Amor. However, when we first discovered the Golden Ray Armor, there was something peculiar inside it. There was a program inside that once activated, may be able to trigger the armor to activate itself. This is likely to be a strategy left behind by the Vestigial Tribe, how terrifying. Even we cannot be sure of the purpose they had intended when they left behind this program. Nevertheless, we can be certain that it will never be something so simplistic.”

The Golden Ray Amor was powerful enough to incite fear among these Senators. A Golden Ray Warrior could easily annihilate the entire Atlan civilization. As such, when they had learned that there was a strange program in the Golden Ray Armor, they had made the vigilant decision and did not immediately activate it.

The temptation of the unknown meant risks and dangers, and could even bring about the demise of the entire Atlan civilization. However, now, the Senators had been left with no other options. In the face of Merlin pressing on at every stage and getting closer, even if it was dangerous, they could only activate the Golden Ray Armor.

“Activate it.”

A Senator took a deep breath, and slowly approached the Golden Ray Armor. Then, he took out a chip, first discovered by the Atlans to be in the program of the Golden Ray Armor.

However, all these years and none were able to decipher the program, and thus, it was kept under the care of the Senators. Until now, where it could only be re-inserted back into the Golden Ray Armor.

“Tick.”

The chip was inserted into the only crack on the Golden Ray Armor, and the entire armor appeared whole as a single entity. However, it had yet to activate.

The Senator pressed down firmly on the red start button on a controller on top of the Golden Ray Armor. This was something that had taken the Atlans a great deal of time to figure out that it was the activation button to the Golden Ray Armor. It was able to boot up the program within that chip and reinvigorate the Golden Ray Armor once again.

“Perhaps, the Vestigial Tribe had deliberately left these things behind, intending to let the later ones to awaken the Golden Ray Armor. Who knows what sort of chaos it will bring…”

The Senator retired back to his place as he silently watched a golden light enshroud the body of the Golden Ray Armor.

“Swoosh.”

Suddenly, the closed “eyes” of the Golden Ray Armor abruptly opened, and in the darkness of the space and beneath the leers, it gleamed…

Chapter 842: Formidable!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Rumble.”

The dark galaxy world trembled violently as the Golden Ray Armor that lied in the center had not only “opened” its eyes but also began to radiate rays of golden glister.

There were still no signs of life force but for an armor to suddenly move as its gaze swept over the nine Senators, caused them to feel as if they were suffocating.

“Searching for the heritors of the Vestigial Tribe. The heritors of the Vestigial Tribe unfound. Unidentified foreign tribes located approaching the crystal wall. Destroy!”

The Golden Ray Armor was uncontrolled but even then, it possessed a powerful force, and it seemed as though the program was in effect.

A ray of golden light flew toward the warship in which the Senators were located.

The nine Senators were alarmed as they yelled loudly, “Open fire! Open fire! Destroy the Golden Ray Armor at all costs!”

Then, the warship where the nine Senators were on, immediately sounded off its cannons all at once. A series of devastating roars cut across the pitch-black darkness of the galaxy world and blasted directly toward the Golden Ray Armor.

As the specially designated warship of the Senate, this dimension-level warship was seemingly more advanced than all other dimension-level warships of the Atlan civilization. Apart from the void-level warship, it was the most powerful warship of the Atlan civilization.

However, at this moment, under the golden light of the Golden Ray Armor, the powerful beam attacks were like ice under the sun and instantly melted away, and the golden light from the Golden Ray Armor blasted onto the warship.

“Boom.”

The warship exploded. In the endless bound of golden light, the nine Senators who held the greatest power and authority of the Atlan civilization, along with the dimension-level warship turned into ashes.

“Continuing the search for the heritors of the Vestigial Tribe!”

The voice of the Golden Ray Armor was monotonous and deadpanned, mechanical-like, and controlled by the program. The chip that had been left by the Vestigial Tribe was the program specifically designed for the Golden Ray Armor.

No one knew what had happened to the Vestigial Tribe, perhaps they had been destroyed by the Thirty-six Emperors, and not a single one was left, leaving only the Golden Ray Armor that they had so carefully protected behind, and this was the hope of the Vestigial

Tribe.

“Whoosh.”

The Golden Ray Armor flew out from the dark galaxy world. It took a glance at the translucent crystal wall and appeared somewhat disoriented.

“Scanning all living creatures within the perimeters in search of the heritors of the Vestigial Tribe!”

Then, an invisible fluctuation dispersed into every direction, alerting Merlin, who was also currently in the crystal wall. After all, the entire hopeship was currently enveloped under Merlin’s Illusory World, and he could sense even the faintest movement and sound that occurred on it.

“Fluctuation? An unknown life force…”

Merlin muttered to himself before he decisively began to fly toward the direction of the strange life force. During this period, he once again sensed the odd life force, which seemed to be sweeping through the entire hopeship. Merlin was surprised. Were there other foreign tribes in the Atlan Dimension?

After giving it another thought, Merlin felt that it was impossible but he became even more wary and cautious.

“A new civilization has been born but there are still no signs of the heritors of the Vestigial Tribe. Expanding the scope of search!”

The Golden Ray Armor had scanned the entire hopeship and found no one with the blood of the Vestigial Tribe. This was its mission – it must find the descendants of the Vestigial Tribe.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin’s figure appeared in the void, and his Mind Power immediately picked up the strange life force. It was a piece of armor, one that downright terrified Merlin that appeared just like a puppet.

“This is the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Armor?”

Merlin’s expression changed dramatically. He was very familiar with the three armors of the Vestigial Tribe particularly since he had discovered some information from the Black Star Armor from the Matrix. Therefore, he knew from the first sight that this was a Golden Ray Armor.

“Could it be the Vestigial Tribe? No, there’s no signs of life force.”

Merlin was unnerved and alarmed. Even if he was able to control the Slothful Beast, even if he did have the black cat Didimoss who could reverse the natural order, and even if his own Illusory World was coming close to perfection – in the eyes of the ultimate weapon, the Golden Ray Armor – all those were nothing.

The Golden Ray Warrior of the Vestigial Tribe was in a class with the Thirty-six Emperors,

and even the Slothful Beast could not compare.

Except, there were no signs of life force in this Golden Ray Armor at all. This meant that there was no one from the Vestigial Tribe inside or maybe this was just one of their special tactics. A Golden Ray Armor without a user, regardless of how powerful it was, still had its limits.

However, Merlin refused to take the risk as he had a dreadful, petrifying feeling that the Golden Ray Armor was getting stronger each moment it drew closer. He immediately summoned the Slothful Beast.

As soon as the colossal Slothful Beast appeared, its gigantic body was almost pressed against the crystal wall. Meanwhile, a mechanical voice sounded from the Golden Ray Armor, “Foreign tribe. No signs of the descendants of the Vestigial Tribe. They have stolen the Black Star Armor, and must be destroyed!”

It seemed that in the Golden Ray Armor’s program, all there was apart from its mission to search for the descendants of the Vestigial Tribe was to destroy. From the basic way the program had been designed, one could easily speculate just how bloodthirsty and ruthless the Vestigial Tribe had once been. It was not surprising that most of the civilizations in the Void Zone had come together in a united fight against the Vestigial Tribe.

“Roar….”

The Slothful Beast opened its mouth wide and charged toward the Golden Ray Armor, the force of the impact was strong enough to crush an entire dimension.

“Gravitational field!”

The Golden Ray Armor had not even made an effort to dodge. Instead, it merely pointed toward the Slothful Beast, and an unimaginable force of gravity instantly restricted it. This was not Roman’s gravitational field. His gravitational field was something that even the ultimate existences struggled with, let alone a Slothful Beast.

However, the Golden Ray Armor’s sheer force of gravitational field, with a single finger, had instantly elicited a harrowing wail from the Slothful Beast. Its distress and agony were clear.

“Bam.”

Under the restraints of the gravitational field, the Slothful Beast fell heavily on the Dimension Core. Amid its pitiful cries, it appeared to be suffering greatly.

“Quick, get up! Get up!”

Merlin repeatedly tried to use the hallucinating spell to control the Slothful Beast. However, no matter how hard it struggled, it was to no avail as it was still bound by the gravitational field to the Dimension Core. Even the Slothful Beast was no match for the devastating gravitational field.

“So, this is the Golden Ray Armor, and those who adorn it will be as powerful as the Thirty-six Emperors?”

It was the first time Merlin had ever seen the Golden Ray Armor, and the first time he realized just how powerful it was. Although he had heard tales of the power of the Vestigial Tribe whether it was the void-level warship or Roman’s gravitational field, Merlin had thought that even though the Vestigial Tribe may have been powerful, their powers were still limited and did not extend to the Slothful Beast.

However, now, when he was truly faced against the uncontrolled Golden Ray Armor, that was by no means a true Golden Ray Warrior. Even so, the Slothful Beast had not been able to withstand even a single hit from it as the gravitational field had rendered the Slothful Beast powerless as it was instantly confined.

The Golden Ray Armor turned toward Merlin, and once again pointed. Suddenly, Merlin felt that his body was also constrained by the gravitational field. Although there came no fall, only that he was restrained as the Golden Ray Armor swiftly approached him.

“I can’t even use the power of the natural order. The Illusory World has no effect against the Golden Ray Armor, and the Mind Power cannot penetrate through the armor either.”

For the first time, Merlin felt like he was completely “defeated”, and for the first time, he faced such a powerful entity that had rendered him utterly defenseless.

It was at that moment that Merlin realized why the existence of the Thirty-six Emperors had been revered by the hundreds of millions of civilizations. They were at the peak of the entire Void Zone, and had reached the very top of it, and was completely different from the other ultimate existences.

The Thirty-six Emperors were also ultimate existences but they were on another level from the other ultimate existences. The difference was so wide they could not be compared.

“Even though I had thought of the possible dangers in the Atlan Dimension, and even considered the possibility of death, never would I have imagined that I would encounter the Golden Ray Armor, and even meet my end at the hands of a piece of armor…”

Merlin laughed. The Golden Ray Armor that was controlled by no one was akin to a puppet. However, now, Merlin was about to be killed by said puppet.

“Sputter.”

The golden light on the Golden Ray Armor suddenly flashed and flickered incessantly. As the Golden Ray Armor stopped, and the red beams in its eyes continued to flash and flicker.

“It’s out of energy?”

Merlin suddenly had a thought. Seeing the state of the Golden Ray Armor, he was reminded of the Vestigial Tribe’s warship, and there would usually appear such a red beam when it was out of energy. The Golden Ray Armor was so powerful that it could rival the Thirty-six Emperors. There was no way that it required no energy.

Sure, it was just as Merlin had guessed. The Golden Ray Armor was out of energy, and very soon, even the gravitational field that confined Merlin and the Slothful Beast disappeared. Before the Golden Ray Armor was able to recharge its energy, it could not continue to restrain Merlin with the gravitational field.

“Recharging power core! Scanning, energy discovered. Energy password discovered, entering password…”

The Golden Ray Armor mumbled to itself as it paid no heed to Merlin and the Slothful Beast. Instead, it headed straight toward the Dimension Core.

“Rumble.”

It was unclear what the Golden Ray Armor had done to the Dimension Core. The Dimension Core of the entire Atlan Dimension had always been a gigantic energy depot, seemingly endless.

However, now, under the golden light of the Golden Ray Armor, it had begun to quake violently. Suddenly, all of the warships of the Atlan civilization had detected powerful energy fluctuations.

The Dimension Core was the foundation of the Atlan Dimension. It had originally been thought to have harbored an endless source of energy, and the Atlan civilization had even once regarded it as a gift from the Vestigial Tribe.

However, now it would seem that this Dimension Core had obviously been purposely reserved for the Golden Ray Armor or, in other words, this was merely a means of the Vestigial Tribe to rebuild and revitalize the blood of the Vestigial Tribe.

Unfortunately, not a single descendant of the Vestigial Tribe was to be found.

“It turns out the Dimension Core of the Atlan civilization is the power of the Golden Ray Armor.”

Merlin was astonished. How enormous must the Atlan civilization’s Dimension Core be?

From its capability to sustain the Atlan civilization alone, it was clear of how terrifying it was as it appeared almost endless and incessant.

However, this was also proof of how powerful the Golden Ray Armor was. It had once grappled with the Thirty-six Emperors. If it were not for the fact that their numbers were few, the outcome might have been less than certain to say.

As such, the energy required by the Golden Ray Armor was naturally unfathomable by the ordinary mind. Otherwise, the Vestigial Tribe would not have possibly left behind an endless source of energy that allowed for the development of the Atlan civilization for such a long time. They had purposefully left it for the sake of the Golden Ray Armor, and it just so happened to have been discovered, and a portion of it used by the Atlans.

“It’s too late to escape now. The Golden Ray Armor is far too strong, and it’s stronger than anything and anyone I’ve ever encountered! This is my only chance. The Golden Ray Armor will need some time to devour the energy, and it’ll be at its weakest during this moment…”

Merlin stared fixedly at the Golden Ray Armor as a wild and outrageous thought crossed his mind.

Chapter 843: The Maxim, Devour I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Since there’s no way to escape, then let’s put up a fight!”

A sliver of madness crept onto Merlin’s expression as he leaped right onto the Slothful Beast’s back, enveloped by the Flame and Darkness Maxim.

“Slothful Beast, go, unleash your greatest power!”

Merlin was prepared to put his life on the line to put up a fight. The Golden Ray Armor was terrifying, and if he were not to do so, then both Merlin and the Slothful Beast would find their end in the Atlan Dimension.

The actions of the Golden Ray Armor earlier had been incredibly atrocious and merciless as it brutishly annihilated, and he would have died had he not been able to resist. Therefore, Merlin did not hold any hopes of luck.

“Roar…”

The Slothful Beast seemed to have sensed the danger as well. Even though it was slow and was trapped in Merlin’s illusion, it was still able to sense danger.

The Slothful Beast had felt threatened by the Golden Ray Armor’s gravitational field earlier. Now, it exerted everything it had as it lifted its giant, thick legs for the first time and stomped toward the Golden Ray Armor.

Originally, the Slothful Beast’s strongest move was to devour as it could devour an entire dimension. However, the Golden Ray Armor was so powerful that it was as powerful as the Thirty-six Emperors. Even if it was swallowed into the Slothful Beast’s body, it could still easily escape. As such, the Slothful Beast might as well stomp on it.

With the Slothful Beast’s power of a single stamp, an entire powerful dimension be immediately destroyed. After all, in the vast Void Zone, there were very few entities that could intimidate the Slothful Beast into unleashing its strongest force.

The Golden Ray Armor ignored Merlin and the Slothful Beast. It appeared that it was still grasping onto that humongous Dimension Core as it continued to absorb the enormous energy contained inside.

“Hoo, hoo, hoo.”

The Atlan Dimension’s Dimension Core was incomparably ginormous, and its energy seemingly endless. However, under the constant drain of the Golden Ray Armor, it was shrinking at a devastatingly rapid pace. God knew how many dimension-level warships could sustain on such a tremendous amount of energy.

Even if the Atlan civilization was destroyed and countless civilizations were born, it would not consume much energy. The energy contained within this Dimension Core was enough to sustain the rise and fall of countless civilizations.

However, at this moment, even the gigantic Dimension Core was also being turned into vast energy absorbed by the Golden Ray Armor. Once the Golden Ray Armor had consumed the energy of the Dimension Core, then the Atlan Dimension would have truly been exhausted and perished. If they were not able to leave the Atlan Dimension to enter the Void Zone on time, then only death awaited them.

However, it was no longer a battle between Merlin and the Atlan civilization but a battle between Merlin and the Vestigial Tribe. The Golden Ray Armor left by the Vestigial Tribe, along with the other arrangements, had all been in preparation for this day.

Although the Vestigial Tribe had been wiped out, now, it was just as if Merlin was fighting against the powerful tribe that had once swept through the entire Void Zone.

“Boom.”

Merlin had no intention of using the power of the Maxim against the Golden Ray Armor. His eyes glanced over to the Slothful Beast. Now was the moment when the Golden Ray Armor was at its weakest, and it was the Slothful Beast’s best chance.

“Bam.”

The Slothful Beast gave a crushing stomp, and the entire Dimension Core shook. How powerful was the Slothful Beast’s strength? With its stomp, the Slothful Beast had sent the Golden Ray Armor into the Dimension Core, and even the sturdiest Dimension Core had lost an edge as it collapsed.

“Did we do it?”

Merlin quickly flew over and looked over the edge of the Dimension Core that had collapsed. However, it was awfully deep, and not even the Mind Power was able to sense anything.

Merlin could no longer sense the specific life force of the Golden Ray Armor either but he felt something was off. The Slothful Beast may be strong but could such a blow be the end of the Golden Ray Armor? Even though the Golden Ray Armor was out of energy, it was still the pinnacle legacy of the Vestigial Tribe, the ultimate weapon that was in a class with the Thirty-six Emperors. Could it be destroyed so easily?

However, Merlin soon had his answer. He glanced at the huge Dimension Core as it was still continuously vibrating, its size shrinking dramatically. The hole caused by the Slothful Beast was rapidly falling apart, and re-exposed the Golden Ray Armor.

The Golden Ray Armor appeared completely unharmed as it continued to absorb the Dimension Core. Merlin’s heart sank. If it could withstand even the Slothful Beast’s strongest blow, then what could destroy this Golden Ray Armor?

“Slothful Beast, attack again!”

Merlin made a determined effort, seeing as he had no other effective ways right now either. He could only rely on the Slothful Beast to attack incessantly. Thus, the attack of fury raged on again and again. The Dimension Core constantly shook, and time and time again the Golden Ray Armor was stepped onto the Dimension Core. No matter what it did, the Slothful Beast could not inflict any damage onto the Golden Ray Armor.

Even without energy, the Golden Ray Armor could not be easily destroyed by just any ultimate existence. Only an ultimate existence such as the Thirty-six Emperors could destroy the Golden Ray Armor, and even they would have a hard time doing so as the former battle with the Golden Ray Warriors of the Vestigial Tribe and the Thirty-six Emperors had been extremely challenging for them as well.

“Pom-pom-pom.”

Time and time again, the Slothful Beast stomped and trampled. Had they been in the Void Zone, such reckless attacks from the Slothful Beast would have already destroyed countless dimensions/ However, they were all useless against the Golden Ray Armor, and with the Golden Ray Armor absorbing more and more energy, the golden light surrounding its body appeared ever more dazzling and bright.

Merlin knew that the power of the Golden Ray Armor was gradually being restored. Once recovered, he would no longer have any means to deal with it.

“Stay calm. I must remain calm.”

Merlin’s mind was blank at this time. He knew that this was the greatest crisis he had ever encountered since he had consolidated the Maxim and acquired the Slothful Beast. Therefore, the more critical the situation was, the more necessary it was for him to keep his calm and clear his line of thought.

“The Golden Ray Armor was left behind by the Vestigial Tribe but the Vestigial Tribe is long gone. There cannot have been any survivors left, and there are no signs of life force inside the Golden Ray Armor. Moreover, the Golden Ray Armor must be equipped by only those of the Vestigial Tribe who possessed the Brain of Life to become a Golden Ray Warrior. Now, there were no signs of life force inside the Golden Ray Armor, meaning there was no one inside it. Then, for the Golden Ray Armor to be able to act freely and move about, this armor was most probably controlled by the programming left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. It was no different from a puppet.”

Merlin’s thoughts were getting clearer and clearer, and his analysis was right. The Golden Ray Armor was controlled by a program. This may be the only flaw the Golden Ray Armor had but how could Merlin use this to his advantage?

“Programming…The Maxim?”

An idea struck his mind as Merlin thought of the Matrix. Back then, the Matrix had been capable of devouring the intelligent system of the Atlan civilization’s warships. Moreover, the Matrix had become even more otherworldly after devouring the intelligent system, and its change had lent to Merlin being uncertain of exactly what capabilities it held now.

“Matrix, if I were to have you devour a programming sequence, what do I need to do?”

Merlin’s Mind Power probed into the empire-level warship and asked the Matrix.

“You need only approach the program’s carrier, Master, and issue an order, and any program can be devoured!”

The Matrix’s voice was as cold as ever.

“Devour any program? All programs can be devoured?”

Merlin noticed the technicality of the Matrix’s response.

“Master, even the most rigid programs can be devoured.”

After receiving a second confirmation from the Matrix, Merlin took a deep breath, and a glimmer of hope gleamed in his eyes. This may be the last chance.

“Boom.”

The entire Dimension Core was still collapsing and shrinking rapidly. Of course, half of the energy contained inside of it had been drained by the Golden Ray Armor, and many of the starships that had relied on the energy from the Dimension Core had descended into chaos.

The Altans on the starships suddenly realized that they were no longer able to obtain energy, and without the energy, they were unable to transmute food, drinking water, and could no longer operate the warships, spaceships, and others. In short, the energy was key. Without it, these Atlans had no other ways.

The Atlan civilization was built upon inexhaustible energy. Without it, there would be no need for a siege from powerful enemies. Te Atlan civilization would slowly fall apart on its own.

As such, now that the Golden Ray Armor had devoured the infinite energy within Dimension Core, the Atlan civilization faced an impasse, and many Atlans had fallen into chaos.

Merlin, on the other hand, had been observing the Golden Ray Armor and discovered that it was concentrating on absorbing the energy from the Dimension Core, and paid no attention at all to the Slothful Beast’s attacks.

Merlin gritted his teeth. If he wanted to get close to the Golden Ray Armor, now was the best time to do so.

“Slothful Beast, go.”

Merlin once again controlled the Slothful Beast and stomped onto the Golden Ray Armor. This time, however, Merlin stood on the back of the Slothful Beast.

“Bam.”

The Golden Ray Armor remained motionless, and Merlin inhaled deeply. The Flame Maxim and Darkness Maxim surrounded him as he flew directly toward the Golden Ray Armor.

Seeing that he was closing in on the Golden Ray Armor, Merlin grew more and more hopeful. This was his only opportunity.

Merlin’s Flame Maxim turned into a huge fire god-demon as its hands reached out to grab the Golden Ray Armor. However, the Golden Ray Armor acted. While it was indifferent toward the Slothful Beast’s attack, in the face of Merlin’s attack, it suddenly moved. With an effortless point, a powerful gravity suddenly inflicted upon Merlin. In an instant, Merlin felt as if his body was about to be torn apart.

“Matrix, devour all the programs inside the Golden Ray Armor!”

Merlin yelled, and at the moment the Maxim was broken, he hastily retreated. The Slothful Beast stomped at the Golden Ray Armor just in time, which allowed Merlin to escape from the gravitational field.

“Phew…”

Merlin heaved a long sigh of relief. Had it been any longer and he would have probably been crushed to pieces by the gravitational field. Not even the Maxim would be able to withstand it.

“I wonder if the Matrix will be able to succeed?”

Although Merlin was far away from the Golden Ray Armor, his Mind Power was still keeping a close watch on the Golden Ray Armor that was enveloped by golden light.

Chapter 844: The Matrix, Devour II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Initially, the Dimension Core quaked constantly, incessantly devoured and absorbed by the Golden Ray Armor. However, after Merlin had commanded the Matrix to devour, the Dimension Core had stopped shuddering.

Moreover, Merlin had observed that the Golden Ray Armor seemed to have halted as well, maintaining its posture without movement.

Merlin felt a burst of glee. He did not know what happened to the Golden Ray Armor but guessed that it had something to do with the Matrix.

“Matrix, how is it?”

Merlin asked hurriedly.

Nonetheless, after a long moment, the Matrix had no updates. Merlin did not know what was happening with the Matrix’s devouring of the Golden Ray Armor but seeing that the Golden Ray Armor was motionless, it looked like the Matrix was doing its part.

Thus, Merlin was not frantic and started waiting patiently.

After a lengthy wait, Merlin’s mind resounded with the Matrix’s voice. “Beep, devouring program complete. The Golden Ray Armor’s control program is obtained. Exert control?”

“The control program is obtained?”

Merlin was slightly taken aback but soon recovered his wits. Was it not merely a program that had controlled the Golden Ray Armor? Now that the Matrix had successfully absorbed the program, did it not mean that the Matrix had controlled the Golden Ray Armor?

With this in mind, Merlin said softly, “Matrix, control the Golden Ray Armor.”

“Beep, control program of the Golden Ray Armor has been obtained!”

Merlin’s heart was filled with unparalleled enthusiasm. He was somewhat incredulous now. The Vestigial Tribe’s peak ultimate weapon, the pinnacle of their strength – the Golden Ray Armor that the Atlan civilization was unable to decode despite countless years of research, was now in Merlin’s grasp?

After gradually calming his emotions, Merlin glanced at the Golden Ray Armor, then flew toward it directly.

As the Golden Ray Armor was under the Matrix’s control, it had stopped absorbing the Dimension Core, lying there quietly. Even when Merlin approached, it did not react. It looked like it was controlled by the Matrix.

Merlin stretched out a hand and placed it gently on the Golden Ray Armor. A cold sensation blossomed on his fingertip. This was the Golden Ray Armor, a formidable item manufactured by the incessant efforts of the Vestigial Tribe to contend against the Thirty-six Emperors.

“Matrix, can I wear the Golden Ray Armor?”

“You can!”

After the Matrix’s icy voice rang out, Merlin watched as the Golden Ray Armor shone with a dazzling golden ray that enveloped Merlin.

At the same time, the Golden Ray Armor which looked so solid turned into liquid instantly, wounding around Merlin’s body as if it had grown there in the first place.

Soon, the golden glow of the liquid armor surged ceaselessly, swiftly submerging Merlin. Simultaneously, data regarding the Golden Ray Armor sprang up in Merlin’s mind.

This was data contained in the program devoured by the Matrix. This data explained in detail the Vestigial Tribe’s initial plans. The content of the program left by the Vestigial Tribe was to seek out members of the Vestigial Tribe. Anyone or anything obstructing their way was to be destroyed thoroughly. In addition, the Atlan Dimension Core was meant for the Golden Ray Armor.

It was just that, in so many years, no one had activated the Golden Ray Armor. At first, the Atlans had discovered the Golden Ray Armor within the crystal wall long ago but they were incomparably cautious, realizing that once they had activated the Golden Ray Armor, they might be in danger. Therefore, they had never activated it until faced with the threat posed by Merlin where the nine Senators had no other choice but to activate the Golden Ray Armor.

Now, it was Merlin who had reaped an extreme benefit, receiving an ultimate weapon, the power of which even the Slothful Beast could not compare to.

Nevertheless, after Merlin carefully studied the data in the program, he learned of its flaws.

This program was merely something the Vestigial Tribe had created back then to control the Golden Ray Armor simply. It could only unleash about sixty, seventy percent of the Golden Ray Armor’s capability.

Eighty percent of it would result in the mightiest existence below the Thirty-six Emperors. If it was the true Vestigial Tribe who used the Brain of Life to obtain the Golden Ray Armor’s acknowledgment, only then was that a true Golden Ray Warrior.

Only these Golden Ray Warriors could compare to the Thirty-six Emperors. As for this program that controlled the Golden Ray Armor, it was limited in unleashing the capability, unable to match up to the Thirty-six Emperors.

Even so, if Merlin “wore” this Golden Ray Armor now, he could explode with unprecedented power, practically becoming the strongest existence below the Thirty-six Emperors.

“What a treasure I’ve obtained. Still, although the Golden Ray Armor is powerful, it consumes too much energy. Without the Atlan Dimension Core that’s filled with endless energy, I won’t be able to mobilize the Golden Ray Armor at will.”

Merlin finally understood how important the Dimension Core was toward the Golden Ray Armor. Therefore, Merlin controlled the Golden Ray Armor and began to continue absorbing, devouring the Dimension Core.

“Rumble.”

The Dimension Core continued to shudder violently. The Atlan civilization was still unable to change its fate. As the Dimension Core was incessantly absorbed and engulfed by

Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor, the Atlan civilization had fallen into a petrifying situation where they had no energy to use for now. This was a greater blow than any other to the Atlan civilization.

Many Atlans were driving their warships, relying on the last bit of power to dash frantically out of the Atlan Dimension, into the Void Zone. This was their only way to survive. After all, the Void Zone had endless energy.

However, there were even more Atlans who could not leave the Atlan Dimension, waiting for their doom in despair.

“The Atlan civilization isn’t a threat anymore…”

When he saw this scene, Merlin felt no pity. He knew that the current Atlan civilization was no longer a great threat. The hopeship was controlled by him and the void-level warship could not be manufactured. The Atlans in the Void Zone had essentially lost their foundation, and could only rely on the God Alliance.

To Merlin who had received the Golden Ray Armor, a mere God Alliance was no threat as well.

“The Matrix… This time, it’s thanks to the Matrix again. Although it’s not the Brian of Life, I’m afraid not even the Vestigial Tribe’s Brain of Life is as wondrous as the Matrix.”

Merlin had averted who-knew-how-many crises thanks to the Matrix. It was mystical indeed. Furthermore, having absorbed the Vestigial Tribe’s control program made for the Golden Ray Armor, he did not know how the Matrix would change.

“Bang bang bang.”

Merlin’s heart leaped. He noticed that the light veil covering the hopeship was now taking hits from a formidable force. The light veil had also relied on absorbing energy from the Dimension Core to maintain its powerful defense.

By now, the energy was all absorbed by Merlin, and the mysterious light veil was taking such a beating. Thus, it soon shattered. A fat cat of incomparable size immediately landed on the hopeship. It was the black cat Didimoss.

“Didimoss?”

“Merlin? You’re here. I thought that the indestructible light veil turned out to be so fragile. Or was it you who broke the light veil?”

The black cat Didimoss’ figure rapidly shrank and it turned into a fat black cat once more, hopping onto Merlin’s shoulder.

Merlin scanned with his Mind Power. Although the black cat Didimoss had only annihilated a portion of the dimension-level warships summoned by the Senators, as the Dimension Core had vanished, these warships had lost their supply of power. They dared not attack the black cat Didimoss, and had left.

“I guess I did. Currently, there’s nothing in the Atlan civilization that can threaten us.”

Merlin did not know how to explain. The matter of the Matrix and the Golden Ray Armor was difficult to explain.

“Merlin, your armor isn’t bad at all. Tsk tsk, it’s a treasure of the Vestigial Tribe, right?”

The black cat Didimoss' sharp claws swiped across Merlin's Golden Ray Armor gently but left not a single scratch. Naturally, the black cat Didimoss knew this was not an ordinary armor.

However, the black cat Didimoss did not know that this was the Vestigial Tribe's ultimate weapon. Merlin did not explain as well but looked toward the translucent crystal wall once more. From the data obtained by the Matrix, Merlin knew that this was created by the Vestigial Tribe to leave behind some treasures.

Thus, Merlin led the black cat Didimoss, and kept the Slothful Beast. Then, he flew toward the crystal wall.

“Rattle.”

Merlin landed in front of the crystal wall. The Golden Ray Armor was too conspicuous. With Merlin's single thought, the Golden Ray Armor started to transform incessantly like water, turning into an ordinary Wizard robe, draping over Merlin.

Nevertheless, only Merlin knew that this Wizard robe was transformed from the Vestigial Tribe's most impressive ultimate weapon – the Golden Ray Armor. Other than the Thirty-six Emperors, no one could threaten Merlin who wore the Golden Ray Armor.

“What a pretty crystal wall. Merlin, can I eat this crystal wall? It must taste delicious…”

The black cat Didimoss licked his lips as his eyes gleamed with desire. Merlin felt powerless. Didimoss' innate ability was formidable indeed but thanks to this ability, the black cat Didimoss had turned into a true-blue “chowhound”, wanting to eat everything he saw.

“You can’t eat this for now. After I’ve retrieved the items within the crystal wall, then you can eat it.”

Merlin knew that the crystal wall contained immense energy, which might be useful to the black cat Didimoss. Nonetheless, he had to retrieve the items left behind by the Vestigial Tribe first.

“Swish.”

Merlin brought the black cat Didimoss into a subspace that looked like a starry sky. In here, Black Star Armors and Gray Light Armors were laid out neatly. Merlin was astounded at this sight.

Thirty Black Star Armors, and over a hundred Gray Light Armors. With enough Brains of Life enabling people to wear these armors to become Black Star Warriors and Gray Light Warriors, they would be on par with thirty ultimate existences, relatively powerful beings among ultimate existences.

With such a tremendous force, it was enough to sweep over countless civilizations of the Void Zone!

It was a shame that Merlin did not have the Brain of Life. The program devoured by the Matrix was created expressly for the Golden Ray Armor by the Vestigial Tribe, and could only control the Golden Ray Armor.

It was a pity with so many Black Star Armors and Gray Light Armors that could not be utilized. Still, Merlin did not let them go but swept all of them into his Spatial Ring.

Who knew? One day they might serve a purpose.

Other than the Black Star Armors and the Gray Light Armors, there was nothing else in this subspace created by the Vestigial Tribe that caught Merlin’s eye. After leaving the subspace, Merlin wielded the Golden Ray Armor’s strength with one wave of his hand, shattering the subspace thoroughly.

Chapter 845: Lord God-level Divinity!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Rumble.”

The subspace used by the Vestigial Tribe to store their most valuable treasures was now destroyed. The treasures within had been cleaned out by Merlin. Even if he could not use them now, it did not mean he could not use them in the future.

Moreover, even if he could not use them, there was Roman who was obsessed with the Vestigial Tribe’s treasures. In particular, the three types of armors were the Vestigial Tribe’s most precious treasures. Merlin might be able to exchange them for something good.

It should be known that Roman’s stealth flying ship was impressive. Its speed alone had surpassed any casting tool or warship Merlin had ever seen, and it could conceal forces.

“Merlin, are we going to leave the Atlan Dimension?”

The black cat Didimoss glanced around. The hopeship was already controlled completely by Merlin. As there was no Dimension Core to supply the energy, even the hopeship’s fortress cannons could not be activated anymore.

“Leave?”

Merlin shook his head, murmuring, “There’s still plenty of good stuff in the Atlan Dimension. We mustn’t miss this opportunity.”

“What other good stuff is there in this dimension?”

Didimoss hopped onto Merlin’s shoulder. He did not quite like this dimension, for he was not as free and easy as in the Void Zone. In here, there was a feeling of “confinement”.

This was due to the unique power set up by the Vestigial Tribe to protect the entire dimension from being wrecked by ultimate existences, and to cut off the Void Zone’s power of the natural order.

From the Golden Ray Armor’s control program, Merlin did not discover anything about methods to cut off the natural order. Although the Atlan Dimension Core had disappeared, and being absorbed and refined by Merlin, this power that cut off the natural order still did not vanish.

“Found it!”

Merlin suddenly opened his eyes. Earlier, he had used Mind Power to search for the secret base that manufactured void-level warships in the hopeship. This secret base was hidden indeed, buried underground. Anyone without the necessary identification would not be able to enter.

“Swish.”

In one step, Merlin traversed through space and came to a valley that looked quite wild and overgrown. The Atlan Dimension was unlike the Void Zone for it had space that could be traveled through. The Void Zone had no space, and one could only use a warship or casting tools to slowly fly along.

However, even an ultimate existence who flew on their own would have a pitiful pace. Wishing to travel the entire Void Zone was a fool’s dream. After all, the Void Zone was far too vast and immense, even for ultimate existences. Only existences such as the Thirty-six Emperors would dare claim that they had traveled through the entire Void Zone.

Other than them, only the Vestigial Tribe had this ability. The formidable spaceships manufactured by the Vestigial Tribe excelled in speed, able to swiftly cut through wide swathes of regions. This was the true reason the Vestigial Tribe could sweep the entire Void Zone.

As the Vestigial Tribe had these spaceships of extreme speed, they were able to spread the flames of war to any place in the Void Zone. In the end, all the civilizations had no choice but to join forces and battle the Vestigial Tribe under the Thirty-six Emperors' leadership.

Without these spaceships of extreme speed, even if the Vestigial Tribe had many fighters, it would be useless. If war erupted in one place but ended up requiring ten thousand years of delay in the journey, the war would have ended long ago. It would be completely futile.

Merlin had heard Roman speaking of this before, only he had not seen the Vestigial Tribe's spaceships of extreme speed even until today.

"Break!"

Merlin had used Mind Power to discover this secret base underground, so he could not bother thinking of a plan, simply using his Maxim to deliver a ruthless blow. The entire valley started to shake and soon, a colossal crack appeared in the valley, revealing a large black door.

Merlin carried the black cat Didimoss, and walked through the black door. In front of the door, there was a unique identification system. If it was anyone else, they could only force their way in if they could not enter. Nonetheless, Merlin did not wish to destroy the things inside. Moreover, his Illusory World had enveloped the entire hopeship. As long as they were intelligent creatures, who could escape?

This was a terrifying aspect of Merlin's refined Mind Power system. If there had been an accomplished user of the Illusory World like Merlin among the Thirty-six Emperors, the Vestigial Tribe could not possibly have become such a scary civilization, taking over the entire Void Zone.

"Open the passage."

Merlin immediately commanded the Atlans in the secret base. These people's minds were controlled by Merlin, so very soon, the door was opened. A strict security measure became worthless before Merlin.

"Lead the way to where the void-level warships are manufactured."

Merlin said to the Atlans who came forward to receive him. Their eyes were blank and lifeless, clearly under Merlin's Mind Control.

Thus, he followed these Atlans and gradually headed downward. During this period, Merlin had noticed various hidden weapons. If one had forced their way in, even an Honored Legend would be killed.

It was obvious that this secret base was highly prioritized by the Atlans. After all, this base was manufacturing the Atlan civilization's ultimate weapon – the void-level warship that could kill an ultimate existence.

"Whoosh."

After a narrow passage, an incomparably spacious hall appeared before Merlin. As he glanced downward, there were still endless floors below, at least equivalent to a building with a hundred stories.

The Altans had built such an enormous underground facility. Still, if one had considered the countless robots owned by the Atlans, constructing such a massive project was not that surprising.

Each of these halls had a different function. The uppermost hall merely had people who performed preliminary work or researched the theories.

The second hall manufactured the engine furnace of the warship, the third hall manufactured the control system, and so on. In short, each hall contained everything that was needed but merely manufacturing a part of the void-level warship.

In the end, after all manufacturing was completed, everything was assembled on the final floor. This was in full accordance with the Vestigial Tribe's method of manufacturing the void-level warship. With this method, when ores and energy were sufficient, the Vestigial Tribe could even mass-produce void-level warships.

These void-level warships had killed an unknown number of ultimate existences in that catastrophe. After all, before the Vestigial Tribe swept over the Void Zone, millions of civilizations and even ultimate existences were innumerable. It was not like now when ultimate contenders were unprecedentedly rare.

In so many years after that initial war, many foreign civilizations had even gone extinct.

After observing the secret base where the Atlan civilization manufactured void-level warships, Merlin was once again deeply shocked. The Vestigial Tribe's power was built upon non-stop conquers of dimensions and foreign civilizations for the sake of obtaining more resources and energy. After obtaining these elements, the Vestigial Tribe could manufacture, in the shortest period, void-level warships that could kill ultimate existences.

It was not surprising that the Void Zone's countless tribes were unable to resist the Vestigial Tribe if it were not for the Thirty-six Emperors. The Vestigial Tribe's method of producing the void-level warships and other warships was made just for war.

In terms of fighting ability, the Vestigial Tribe was at the top. The entire development of the civilization headed toward the call of war. The latest technology was forever exploited by the Vestigial Tribe to be used in wars.

Soon, Merlin came to the final floor. When the door of the final floor opened, Merlin instantly detected a familiar force.

It was not the force of the void-level warship but divinity!

“Divinity?”

Merlin was slightly stunned. Before this, his Mind Power had not examined carefully. Naturally, he did not know that there was divinity in this secret base that manufactured void-level warships.

Furthermore, from this strand of divinity, Merlin perceived an overwhelming godly might. Most gods had formidable godly might but to the current Merlin, it would be of no use.

However, the divinity here could still exude an immense godly might. It was certainly not any ordinary divinity.

“It’s divinity… Merlin, this would be delicious!”

The black cat Didimoss’ eyes shone as his previous “dispirited” expression was swept aside. Divinity was the gods’ most mystical power. It was said that if the divinity was not extinguished, the god would not die.

Therefore, no matter which tribe or civilization, they could all use this divinity. Even the Atlan civilization could use divinity as an energy source.

In particular, this divinity was clearly not ordinary.

“Swish.”

Merlin paid no mind to Didimoss and flew toward the source of the divinity’s force. Merlin soon came before a gigantic pond and saw that it was filled with countless divinity, glittering with dazzling radiance.

These strands of divinity had been bound by the Atlans through some special method. Nonetheless, even though they were bound, that terrifying godly might was still unbridled.

Merlin went forward slightly and could feel that majestic might. It was not ordinary gods, even surpassing upper rank gods. It was… Lord God!

This divinity was Lord God-level divinity, and the amount was not insignificant.

It must be known that every Lord God was comparable to an ultimate existence. It was far too challenging to kill a Lord

God. Even during the Spell Caster civilization’s war against the God Alliance, no gods had died.

Previously, they had surrounded the Lord God of Light with great difficulty but he even slipped away at the final moment. It was enough to see that Lord Gods were troublesome. Killing them and extracting their divinity was too difficult.

“The Atlans hadn’t entered the Void Zone before this. Naturally, it’s impossible that they had killed these gods. In that case… It’s left behind by the Vestigial Tribe?”

Merlin recalled that back then, the Atlans had handed a huge amount of Lord God-level divinity to the God Alliance. It was thanks to this divinity that the God Alliance would join forces with the Atlan civilization in their war against the Spell Caster civilization.

Chapter 846: Control I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Divinity, so much divinity. One, two, three strands… Merlin, there’s now fewer than ninety-eight strands of divinity!”

The black cat Didimoss saw that there were ninety-eight strands of divinity, and his eyes contained a desiring glint. Usually, even one strand of Lord God-level divinity was an impressive find but there were ninety-eight strands here.

Merlin was shaken to his core. Ninety-eight strands of Lord God-level divinity – if those from the God Alliance saw this, they would be shocked to the extreme.

With so much divinity, if it was used by an ordinary Lord God, they could even approach the level of the Thirty-six Emperors. A Lord God with decent talent might even be on par with the Thirty-six Emperors.

After all, although this Lord God-level divinity had many uses, it was the greatest aid for gods, especially Lord Gods, who could absorb this divinity, obtaining some enlightenment regarding the divinity owner’s understanding of the natural order.

Furthermore, among these strands of divinity, some were exceptionally large, emanating a godly might that was different from the rest. Those must be Lord Gods who were even stronger than the average ultimate existences or a being that was second only to the Thirty-six Emperors.

“Vestigial Tribe, it must be the Vestigial Tribe. Only the Vestigial Tribe could slay ninety-eight Lord Gods!”

Merlin slowly approached this pool of divinity. There were ninety-eight strands of divinity, each strand giving off a different force. This meant that each strand represented one Lord God.

Only the Vestigial Tribe would have the formidable capability to kill ninety-eight Lord Gods. To be more accurate, there should have been more than ninety-eight. Previously, the Atlan civilization had already handed over some Lord God-level divinity to entice the God Alliance.

“What’s the reason the Vestigial Tribe had extracted so much divinity?”

Merlin noticed there were some words on the side of the pond. It was the language of the Vestigial Tribe. Merlin used the Matrix to scan and translate. The meaning was straightforward – it was the Vestigial Tribe’s explanation of the Lord God-level divinity.

It was vaguely mentioned that the energy contained in the Lord God-level divinity was immense but to the Vestigial Tribe, they would not use this divinity as a power source. Although Lord God-level divinity had many uses, being functional to any intelligent tribe, what the Vestigial Tribe focused on was the link between this divinity and the natural order.

The Vestigial Tribe had swept over the Void Zone, indirectly challenging the Void Zone’s natural order. Gods were born directly from the natural order, so there was nothing better than Lord God-level divinity if one wished to study the natural order.

Therefore, for the Vestigial Tribe, this divinity was merely used for research. The Atlan civilization, thanks to the enormous Dimension Core supplying endless energy, would not use the divinity purely for energy purposes as well. Currently, they were incapable of challenging the natural order. What they studied was the gods’ tremendous power.

Although the Atlans claimed themselves to be descendants of the Vestigial Tribe, they knew that to reach the level of the Vestigial Tribe was too difficult. Thus, they would not let go of any opportunity to increase their strength. This Lord God-level divinity was naturally the best research subject.

Due to the divinity’s high value, these strands were still preserved after such a long time.

“Merlin, can I swallow the divinity?”

The black cat Didimoss wore an expression of unparalleled longing.

This divinity was incomparably precious. Even Merlin wished to possess them. His Illusory World was now on the right track, only needing the passage of time to be thoroughly perfected in the future, reaching a stage of high accomplishment.

Even so, if he had Lord God-level divinity, Merlin could even speed up the progress of the Illusory World, shortening the time it would take to become accomplished.

After weighing all this, Merlin asked in a low voice, “Didimoss, is there any purpose of you swallowing this divinity? Or is it mere gluttony?”

Merlin knew that the black cat Didimoss’ natural ability did not mean that anything he devoured would bring him benefit. Sometimes, the black cat Didimoss would swallow some things simply because he wished to eat.

Didimoss saw that Merlin looked so solemn, and carefully eyed the ninety-eight strands of Lord God-level divinity. Following that, he spoke with a serious expression, “I just have a feeling that after swallowing all this divinity, I would be able to evolve… However, that’s just a feeling.”

“Evolve?”

Merlin’s eyes gleamed. At the moment, the black cat Didimoss was infinitely close to an ultimate existence. Due to his unique natural ability, if there were enough things for him to devour constantly, he could even be comparable to an ultimate existence.

Nonetheless, at the black cat Didimoss’ current stage, it was unlikely he would continue to break through. Once he did, the power of the Void Zone’s natural order would force him into a dead end.

Only after being baptized and rising over this dead end, a mystical existence which had reversed the natural order like the black cat Didimoss could truly display their might, far exceeding any ordinary ultimate existence.

In truth, the Flare Emperor, who stood at the peak of millions of contenders in the Void Zone along with the Thirty-six Emperors, was a great example. Just like the black cat Didimoss, he was a lifeform which had reversed the natural order but ultimately became one of the powerful Thirty-six Emperors.

Of course, other than the Flare Emperor, other lifeforms which had reversed the natural order were largely unable to resist the dead end, vanishing in the Void Zone. Since the black cat Didimoss felt that this Lord God-level divinity would help him, he might be able to evolve.

However, at the same time, Didimoss would face the dead end!

“Didimoss, you’d better think carefully. If you evolve, you’d likely face the dead end.”

Merlin said softly. He did not wish for the black cat Didimoss to face the dead end just like that. It was too risky.

The black cat Didimoss suddenly looked around at the Atlan Dimension, saying with a smile, “Can’t this Atlan Dimension cut off the power of the natural order? If I’m facing a dead end, I’ll keep hiding in the Atlan Dimension without going out. Then, the natural order won’t get to me. I’ll wait until I’m older when I feel like I can face the dead end calmly. Only then will I leave the Atlan Dimension and return to the Void Zone to face the dead end.”

Didimoss’ intelligence was not that different from ordinary people, so he might have already considered this ever since he entered the Atlan Dimension.

Merlin suddenly saw the light. Didimoss’ plan was not bad indeed. The Atlan Dimension was created by the Vestigial Tribe in the past, able to cut off the Void Zone’s natural order. It was a natural hiding place for the black cat Didimoss.

Even if the dead end had arrived, that was nothing. At worst, Didimoss could hide in the Atlan Dimension. Now that Merlin had the power of the Golden Ray Armor, he no longer needed the black cat Didimoss to help the Spell Caster civilization.

“Didimoss, since you want to swallow all this divinity, of course, I’ll fulfill your wish. However, it’s not now. Even if you wish to stay in the Atlan Dimension, you’ll have to wait until

I completely control the Atlan Dimension. This dimension isn’t as simple as a mere hiding place for you.”

Merlin had made the decision long ago. This gigantic dimension, even without a Dimension Core, must not be given up so easily. Just based on how ultimate existences could not detect the natural order after entering, this would be an important base for the Spell Caster civilization in the future.

Therefore, he must control the Atlan Dimension!

Merlin was not confident in controlling the Atlan Dimension before this because of the hopeship, countless warships, fortress cannons, and so on. Now that Merlin had used the Golden Ray Armor to absorb the Dimension Core, the Atlan Dimension had in truth, lost its splendor.

The Atlan civilization without its power source could not even compare to those foreign civilizations in the Void Zone overseen by a mere Honored Legend. Merlin did not even need to waste much effort to control a weak civilization like that. Without energy, the Atlans could only wait for their doom.

“Let’s look at the void-level warship.”

Of course, Merlin did not forget about the void-level warship. After keeping the ninety-eight strands of divinity in his Spatial Ring, he came to the void-level warship which was being manufactured in the hall.

At the moment, there was merely a shell of the void-level warship. The installations within were still far from complete. Still, there were volcano-like holes that somewhat shocked Merlin.

“These are the main cannons of the void-level warship?”

Earlier when Merlin was attacked by the void-level cannons, it had been these three main cannons of the void-level warship. Merlin could not understand these incomparably complicated cannons.

Soon, Merlin looked for the Atlans who were manufacturing the void-level warships in the hall, asking doubtfully, “Now you’re creating three void-level warships. Were there any problems?”

“We ran out of energy and couldn’t continue building.”

“If there’s enough energy?”

“If there’s enough energy, there’s no need to operate. An automatic program controls the manufacturing of the void-level warships, so you’d only need to wait patiently. In roughly a few years, it’ll assemble three void-level warships.”

“Three years…”

Merlin nodded. The void-level warship was a fearsome weapon, able to kill ultimate existences. It was not of much use to the present Merlin but would be very useful to the Spell Caster civilization.

Moreover, Merlin had promised to help the Avian Tribe and Roman to obtain the void-level warship. He must not break his promise.

“How many more void-level warships can be produced?”

“Only three. There aren’t enough materials, most of which is transported from the Void Zone by the army. Only after a long time of accumulation, we had just about enough to manufacture three void-level warships.”

Only then did Merlin learned that those warships that came in and out were transporting materials for creating the void-level warships. Merlin had even received news that the Atlan civilization had searched through the Rock Tribe’s dimensions multiple times but their objective was unknown.

Merlin had suddenly realized that the Atlans were looking for materials for manufacturing the void-level warships. However, these materials were also rare in the Void Zone. Otherwise, with so many dimensions of the Rock Tribe, the materials would not be merely sufficient for three void-level warships.

Chapter 847: Control II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"It looks like I'll have to keep this."

Merlin knew that he could not destroy the base for now. Nonetheless, he must control the people, at least until the void-level warships had been manufactured.

As for the energy, Merlin's Golden Ray Armor had devoured the Dimension Core. Naturally, he could give up a portion of it. As the Dimension Core was immense, even just a small portion was enough to maintain the operations of the entire base.

The only troublesome aspect was to control the Atlans in the base. Now, he could not leave them for the base would not operate as normal, and Merlin could not possibly stay in the Atlan Dimension the entire time.

"It looks like I can only control the entire base for now. After resolving the matter of the Atlan Dimension, I'll let the Mind avatar 1come here to replace me and control the people in the base."

Merlin was unwilling to let go of these people in the base. After all, those who were involved in manufacturing the void-level warships were surely Atlans who knew the most about their civilization. They were valuable. Moreover, Merlin still hoped to continue creating more void-level warships in the future.

"I'll leave behind a portion of my Mind Power first to control the base!"

Merlin had a flash of inspiration. Now that he had the Illusory World, he could divide a portion of his Mind Power to construct an individual illusory world. However, this would cause some loss to Merlin’s Illusory World.

It was just that this additional illusory world would be far too small, and would not harm the core of the Illusory World.

“Illusory World, divide!”

Merlin swiftly divided the smaller illusory world which enveloped the entire base. Nonetheless, the Mind Power in this world could not be maintained for long, so Merlin had to leave the Atlan Dimension as soon as he could, letting the Mind avatar take over in overseeing the secret base.

“Didimoss, let’s go.”

Merlin immediately left the base with the black cat Didimoss, appearing once again in the hopeship. Now, it was time for Merlin to attempt controlling the entire Atlan civilization.

“Merlin, do you want me to gobble them up? These Atlans are puny indeed but their warships are rather impressive, though the flavor’s nothing much…”

The black cat Didimoss smirked. In his eyes, the only categories were tasty and not tasty.

“Can you eat all of them?”

Merlin shook his head. Before this, he was uncertain that he could control the Atlan Dimension but now, after obtaining the Dimension Core, his assurance was much greater.

The entire Atlan Dimension was built by the Vestigial Tribe, so it was significantly different from the dimensions which had slowly formed in the Void Zone. The dimension created by the Vestigial Tribe, naturally, did not have an Elemental Origin and could not be controlled by Legendary Wizards. Even ultimate existences could not control it.

Nonetheless, this dimension was ultimately created by the Vestigial Tribe. Of course, the Vestigial Tribe had its way to control the dimension. When the Vestigial Tribe left it behind, it was meant for those who had the blood of the Vestigial Tribe.

Therefore, the Dimension Core was the key to controlling the Atlan Dimension! Whoever who could obtain the Dimension Core would then control the Atlan Dimension. According to the Vestigial Tribe’s plan, only the Golden Ray Armor could devour such a colossal Dimension Core, and the Golden Ray Armor could only be controlled by those who had the blood of the Vestigial Tribe and the Brain of Life.

Cycle after cycle, only the Vestigial Tribe would finally obtain the Dimension Core and control the Atlan Dimension. No one else could control it. However, an anomaly like Merlin had appeared. Even the Vestigial Tribe would have no way to predict that there would be something as mystical as “the Matrix” that could absorb the program controlling the Golden Ray Armor that was left by the Vestigial Tribe. This indirectly allowed Merlin to control the Golden Ray Armor and devour the Dimension Core, thus obtaining the controlling rights to the Atlan Dimension.

Now, Merlin was faced with two options. How should he control the Atlan Dimension?

If he suppressed the Atlan civilization by force, then slowly moved Spell Casters into the Atlan Dimension, based on the haughty attitudes of the Atlans, it would be difficult for them to live in harmony. Who knew how many disputes would erupt?

Therefore, assimilation would not work at all. In that case, there was only one other recourse, which was to purge the entire Atlan Dimension, leaving only the Altans in the base who were forever controlled. This would return the Atlan Dimension to an uncivilized era with no intelligent life.

Before the Atlan civilization, a few intelligent civilizations had been born but they subsequently vanished due to various reasons.

“Wiping out the Atlan civilization… This is a civilization war. There’s no wrong or right!”

Merlin shut his eyes lightly. As someone who could be labeled as a contender in the Void Zone, the Legend Glory of the Spell Caster civilization, Merlin had witnessed the rise and fall of weak civilizations. Back during the war against the Rock Tribe, a contender’s attack could destroy a dimension, causing the puny civilizations in the dimension to vanish completely.

Nevertheless, this would be Merlin’s first time destroying a civilization by himself!

“Destroy then…”

Merlin spoke softly. Through the Dimension Core, he had already controlled the Atlan Dimension. he could mobilize various forces in this dimension.

At once, countless Spatial Windstorms began to wreak havoc while various natural disasters assaulted the starships. If the Atlan civilization still had a power source, they could even withstand some of the Atlan Dimension’s forces.

However, the Atlan civilization which had lost its power source was incomparably fragile. Even the mightiest warship could not be activated. This was a civilization built upon energy. Fortress cannons, armed spaceships, and other various weapons all could not be used.

“Boom boom boom.”

Thus, Spatial Windstorms swept over and starships exploded one by one. Countless Atlans were wailing in tears. Perhaps many of them were innocent, not knowing anything about the war between the Atlan civilization and the Void Zone’s Spell Caster civilization.

Nevertheless, this was a civilization war. Once defeated, one must bear the consequences.

One starship after another was easily annihilated, making Merlin feel omnipotent. He thought about the Illusory World, which was also under his control. With a single thought, he could easily destroy the Illusory World.

“If the Void Zone was also controlled by someone, then aren’t we pitiful with our fates always in someone else’s hands?”

Merlin raised his head and looked at the sky, his gaze going beyond the Atlan Dimension toward the Void Zone. That vast and boundless, incomparably endless Void Zone, was it controlled by someone?

“A frightening being like Aruba who could freely travel between the Latitude Cosmos – even he didn’t mention a controller. Most likely, the Void Zone has no controller. If I can materialize the Illusory World, then I’ll become a controller of a Latitude Cosmo!”

All along, Merlin did not have much of an ambitious goal, constantly growing stronger, actively or passively. However, as he controlled the Atlan Dimension now and destroyed the Atlan civilization that had prospered once, his heart was finally gripped by longing.

It was the first time he had such an urgent desire, such a definite objective – to materialize the Illusory World as reality and become ruler of a Latitude Cosmo comparable to the Void Zone!

Perhaps only at that point, Merlin would not be treated by others as he treated the Atlans, controlling their fates.

The entire Atlan Dimension was now experiencing an apocalypse. The Atlan civilization that once prospered was drowning in calamities. One by one, the starships were annihilated by the Spatial Windstorms. In a few days, more than half of the Atlan civilization was destroyed.

If this continued, then in a few days, the Atlan civilization would be thoroughly destroyed. The splendid, brilliant civilization that they had established would become like the previous intelligent civilizations in the Atlan Dimension, reduced to history’s dust.

The black cat Didimoss stared with wide eyes. Naturally, he could feel the changes in the Atlan Dimension. This misfortune of a civilization being destroyed and worlds cast into chaos was truly shocking.

From his perspective, even the warships and fortress cannons that had been a threat were now mere decoration, crushed into smithereens by the Spatial Windstorms. A civilization had collapsed in an instant just like that.

“Merlin, you’ve destroyed the Atlan civilization?”

The black cat Didimoss suddenly asked softly. He sensed something odd about Merlin.

“I’ve controlled the Dimension Core, so of course I control the Atlan Dimension. With the Atlan civilization around, the Atlan Dimension wouldn’t be peaceful, so I might as well destroy them. The Atlan Dimension would be useful in the future, so I must control it. If you face the dead end one day, you can stay in the Atlan Dimension.”

The black cat Didimoss nodded. He was just somewhat taken aback that Merlin could destroy a civilization in an instant. Not even ultimate existences could do something like this for they had no way of destroying the Atlan Dimension.

Nevertheless, since Merlin was controlling the Atlan Dimension, it was different. It was a piece of cake for the controller of a dimension to destroy a civilization in the dimension. All that was needed was a thought.

The Spatial Windstorms caused incessant devastation. In the end, other than the hopeship, other places of the Atlan civilization were in ruins. Perhaps some escaped this calamity by a fluke but after the Spell Casters had moved into the Atlan Dimension on a wide scale, these Atlans who had escaped would be of no threat.

“Didimoss, devour those on the hopeship. Eat anything you want to, except for the secret base.”

Merlin pointed at the hopeship behind him. There were still people from the army and ordinary Atlans inside. Merlin had not forgotten them. He only wished to preserve the secret base that manufactured the void-level warships. Other Atlans were unnecessary. Keeping them would only be trouble.

“Haha, Merlin, I can finally have a feast.”

The black cat Didimoss gave a deafening snarl as his body swelled up, turning into a fearsome monster that opened his mouth, starting to devour frantically in the hopeship…

Chapter 848: Evolving

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The black cat Didimoss’ body swelled up and he turned gigantic. Still, he was lacking by far when compared to the Slothful Beast. He displayed his innate talent, and just like a bottomless pit, devoured cleanly the hopeship’s fortress cannons, warships, and so on.

The Atlan civilization was destroyed just like that. Of course, there were the final battalions of the Atlan civilization left in the Void Zone. They had lost the Atlan Dimension. Even if someone managed to escape, they would merely be a nomadic civilization.

“Huff huff.”

The black cat Didimoss seemed extremely satisfied, having swallowed so much. It was enough to replenish the damage he had sustained from his battle with the dimension-level warships.

“Didimoss, I’ve now controlled the Atlan Dimension completely. There’s no need for any apprehension. You can devour the divinity.”

Merlin examined everything briefly. The Atlan civilization was wiped out, which would be lamented by many. Merlin did not expect he would profit in this manner during this visit to the Atlan Dimension. He did not even have to rely much on the Slothful Beast’s strength.

Since he had controlled the Atlan Dimension, what followed next depended on the black cat Didimoss.

Didimoss contemplated for a moment. This matter was entirely up to him.

After a long moment, the black cat Didimoss nodded slowly. “I’ve decided. I was lucky enough to reverse the natural order and become a living being, so I’m destined to endure the dead end. However, today, we have the Atlan Dimension, allowing me more time to prepare. This is already something unimaginable for other beings who had reversed the natural order.”

Didimoss was clear that with Merlin controlling the Atlan Dimension, even if he had evolved and had to bear the dead end, he could hide in the Atlan Dimension as he had sufficient time to prepare. Compared to those roaming lifeforms which had reversed the natural order, he was extremely fortunate.

“Merlin, I’m ready. Haha, now I’m not the least bit worried.”

The black cat Didimoss laughed out loud. He had thought it through. If he could not summon the courage to face the dead end, he would rather not go out and stay forever in the Atlan Dimension.

When he looked at Didimoss'”carefree” manner, Merlin broke out into a smile. Following that, he grabbed a bunch of Lord God-level divinity from his Spatial Ring. There were about twenty strands of divinity.

Once this divinity appeared, they were filled with endless godly might. How could Lord God-level divinity be ordinary? The entire dark night sky seemed to be illuminated by this divinity.

“Swish.”

Merlin swiftly flung the strands of divinity to the black cat Didimoss. Didimoss had revealed his true form already, stretching wide his mouth to swallow the divinity in one gulp.

Instantly, the black cat Didimoss’ body started to swell noticeably, and each time he swelled, be became incomparably massive. Now that he had just swallowed a few strands, the black cat Didimoss’ body had grown twice as large.

Most creatures, like the Slothful Beast, had strength that was proportional to their bodies. Previously, the black cat Didimoss was considered enormous. Otherwise, he could not possibly devour countless warships and fortress cannons.

Nonetheless, he paled in comparison to the Slothful Beast, and could not even match up at all.

However, currently, the black cat Didimoss was enlarging ceaselessly. One time bigger, two times, three times… He showed no signs of stopping, and his body’s presence became increasingly majestic, causing even Merlin to feel a faint suppression.

Currently, only ultimate existences were able to make Merlin feel pressured. After all, Merlin’s Illusory World was not yet accomplished, and in terms of Maxims, he was merely a Lord. He was a long way from ultimate existences.

The disparity between different levels did not mean that one’s strength was lacking. Thanks to good fortune, Merlin had used the Matrix to control the Golden Ray Armor. When he wore the armor, although he could only unleash a portion of its power, it was enough to overwhelm any formidable existences below the Thirty-six Emperors.

Currently, the black cat Didimoss’ force kept growing. This divinity was effective for Didimoss indeed. Who knew if this could help the black cat Didimoss “evolve”?

Merlin had never seen lifeforms who had reversed the natural order “evolve” before, so he was highly curious. Even so, he was even more focused on seeing if the Atlan Dimension was able to cut off the natural order while the black cat Didimoss was faced with the dead end.

Soon, twenty strands of divinity were all devoured by Didimoss. Based on his appearance, he was still evolving. Divinity must not be lacking.

Merlin clenched his teeth and tossed out thirty strands of divinity. The current black cat Didimoss appeared unusually feral. Upon seeing the thirty strands, he swallowed everything in one gulp.

Nonetheless, perhaps thirty strands of divinity were too great an amount. The black cat Didimoss let out strange snarls while his body expanded once again, almost bigger than the hopeship, right behind the Slothful Beast.

Merlin knew that this was the key moment when the black cat Didimoss was about to evolve.

“Boom.”

The black cat Didimoss’ body flashed with white light, following which his entire body trembled violently, emitting waves of extremely overbearing force that was not inferior to any ultimate existence.

“The evolution was a success?”

As Merlin stared at the black cat Didimoss’ transformation, his heart leaped in delight. The black cat Didimoss had been by his side the longest. Naturally, Merlin hoped that nothing would happen to Didimoss. This evolution went so smoothly, so Merlin was overjoyed.

“Haha, I’ve evolved, truly evolved… Merlin, I feel that at this point I’ve already become very, very powerful. However, as I can’t detect the natural order in the Atlan Dimension, perhaps I’m already at the dead end.”

Didimoss opened his eyes, and his deafening voice reverberated throughout the air. The current Didimoss was a gigantic creature of unparalleled size, reaching a third of the Slothful Beast’s size.

This was rather colossal. The Slothful Beast was such a terrifying creature, a fearsome monster able to swallow many dimensions at will. The black cat Didimoss’ body measured up to a third of the Slothful Beast’s size, which was practically inconceivable.

In the vast Void Zone, Merlin had never heard of any creature that could compare to the Slothful Beast, not even one that had reached a third of the Slothful Beast’s ginormous mass.

“Didimoss, you’ve succeeded in evolving?”

Merlin stared unwaveringly at the black cat Didimoss. Although the black cat Didimoss’ force was much stronger indeed, Merlin seemed to detect a more potent force within Didimoss’ body, inducing an extreme sense of threat.

Therefore, he dared not claim that the black cat Didimoss had completed his evolution. If that was the case, that formidable force would be released without restraint but the black cat Didimoss was notably unable to exude such a frightening force.

As expected, Didimoss shook his head. “The evolution has taken place but I’m still a long way from completing the process. Only after I survived the dead end will my evolution be complete.”

Merlin became pensive. Dead end – this was something unavoidable to beings who had reversed the natural order. Only after getting through the baptism of the dead end, could they completely unleash that fearsome strength, reaching a true pinnacle.

Just like the Flare Emperor back then, who became one of the Thirty-six Emperors who stood at the peak of the boundless Void Zone!

In the past, Merlin was not convinced that if Didimoss had reversed the natural order and defied the dead end, he could become an existence like the Thirty-six Emperors. That was too massive a leap.

It should be known that even though Merlin had the Golden Ray Armor, he was not the true Vestigial Tribe and did not have the Brian of Life, merely using the program to control it. Therefore, he could only unleash a portion of the armor’s power, unable to compare to noble existences like the Thirty-six Emperors.

Nevertheless, if the black cat Didimoss could defy the dead end and be baptized by the power of the natural order, he could reach heaven in a bound, becoming a formidable existence on par with the Thirty-six Emperors.

“Dead end?”

Merlin lightly shut his eyes but his consciousness had traveled through the Atlan Dimension he was controlling, extending toward the Void Zone.

Currently, the Void Zone was relatively calm. Whether it was the God Alliance or the Spell Caster civilization, there was no unusually obvious activity.

The Marshall of the Atlan civilization seemed to be waiting for the Atlan Dimension to produce the void-level warship as soon as possible. However, at this moment, a shocking burst of the natural order's power had gathered outside the Atlan Dimension, causing those ultimate existences to tremble with fear.

"What's going on? Why would such terrifying power of the natural order condense outside the Atlan Dimension?"

The Lord Gods of the God Alliance turned their gazes toward the mysterious Marshall of the Atlan civilization. Nonetheless, the Marshall shook his head, of course. Lately, his communication with the Atlan Dimension had dwindled. Messages that entered the Atlan Dimension did not get any responses.

"Has something unexpected happened in the Atlan Dimension?"

Even the enigmatic Marshall was rather uncertain.

Other than the Lord Gods, the numerous ultimate existences of the Spell Caster civilization were worried. They knew that Merlin had secretly infiltrated the Atlan Dimension.

Now that massive amounts of natural order had gathered outside the Atlan Dimension, this caused them endless dread. Was this linked to Merlin’s visit to the Atlan Dimension?

However, with so much power of the natural order, could Merlin have become an ultimate existence? Becoming an ultimate existence would not stir up such an enormous disturbance. Moreover, one could not sense the natural order in the Atlan Dimension. How could one become an ultimate existence?

“Watch the Atlan Dimension closely!”

Augustus knew that this was likely linked to Merlin, only he did not know whether it was good or bad news. Therefore, they could only closely observe the Atlan Dimension’s activity.

Compared to the guesses of the various parties in the Void Zone, when Merlin noticed the constant power of the natural order gathering outside the Void Zone, he knew that this was Didimoss’ dead end, which had arrived indeed.

It was just that the Atlan Dimension had served its purpose, causing that terrifying natural order to have no way of entering the Atlan Dimension. The black cat Didimoss was safe for now. As long as he was willing, he could even stay forever in the Atlan Dimension.

Chapter 849: Back to the Void Zone I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Didimoss, you’re facing your dead end indeed. Even so, the Atlan Dimension managed to cut off the power of the natural order, so you must never leave the Atlan Dimension on your own. Otherwise, once you enter the Void Zone, you’ll be faced with that fearsome dead end.”

Merlin wore a complicated expression. A being which had reversed the natural order like Didimoss had unimaginable potential. However, for his potential to be unleashed fully, he needed to face the dead end, and be baptized by it. Nonetheless, the mortality rate was unthinkable. Other than the Flare Emperor, they had never heard of any lifeform which had reversed the natural order which could withstand this dead end.

“There’s really a dead end… Be rest assured, Merlin. I won’t leave the Atlan Dimension without permission. Without having the assurance, I won’t enter the Void Zone.”

As the black cat Didimoss’ evolution had induced a significant transformation, even if he had not been baptized by the dead end, even without the power of the natural order, his current strength was enough to match an ultimate existence’s. If he stayed in the Atlan Dimension, he would be an incomparably powerful being.

This was highly beneficial to Merlin’s plans for the future.

“There’s still forty-eight strands of Lord God-level divinity.”

Merlin looked in the Spatial Ring. There were no fewer than forty-eight strands of divinity left. The black cat Didimoss had only devoured fifty of those.

Merlin ruminated over this, having made up his mind. Right now, his only hope was to accelerate the progress of the Illusory World. Only Lord God-level divinity would have this capability.

“I’ll strive to become accomplished with the Illusory World soon.”

Merlin also wished to know – after becoming accomplished with the Illusory World, would he be on par with ultimate existences? Or would he far surpass most ultimate existences? Regardless of whether it was Merlin or Titus, they had no way to predict.

Therefore, Merlin let Didimoss keep watch at one side and took out the remaining forty-eight strands of divinity.

“Ignite.”

The divinity suddenly burned up furiously, turning into surges of frightening energy that burrowed directly into Merlin’s Illusory World.

At this point, Merlin had controlled the energy transformed from the forty-eight strands of divinity, using them on the vast endless Illusory World. The entire Illusory World immediately started to spin and explode fiercely.

“Rumble.”

In an enormous explosion, infinite space was annihilated, countless celestial bodies and fields of stars destroyed. However, at the same time, only Merlin knew that the Illusory World was currently expanding wildly at a speed comparable to when he had used Mind Power to urge expansion.

One time bigger, two times, three times…

Merlin's Illusory World was colossal in the first place, equivalent to tens of thousands of dimensions of the Void Zone. Of course, this was still a negligible number to the Void Zone.

However, with forty-eight strands of Lord God-level divinity burning now, some of which belonged to powerful gods second only to the Thirty-six Emperors, the power that exploded was inconceivable.

Therefore, just as the forty-eight strands of divinity were about to vanish, Merlin's Illusory World practically enlarged by over a hundred times, which Merlin could not have imagined before this. Peculiar planets and other celestial phenomena which he had never predicted now appeared.

"Create, I merely had to create a basic structure, then this structure will slowly develop and be enriched, finally even surpassing the creator's imagination."

As Merlin looked at the changes of the Illusory World, he was filled with joy. This was a true world. If the Glorious Land was seen as a world as well, then the Spell Models Aruba had designed just for Spell Casters were only beginner-level at the start. In the end, was it not that countless Spell Casters refined and created innumerable Spell Models?

This was a complete world that could slowly develop. Initially, the Illusory World could grow on its own, finally becoming a complete world, a vast universe that could rival the Void Zone. Nonetheless, this would take a very long time, and Merlin had used the Lord God-level divinity to accelerate this progress.

Compared to the Void Zone, the current Illusory World was rather insignificant.

“Phew…”

Merlin opened his eyes and heaved a long sigh. He felt his Mind Power had grown more immense, only this was no longer useful to him. He knew that if the Illusory World could not attain a stage of perfection, he would never be a threat to ultimate existences.

This was Merlin’s bottleneck. He required an extensive period for his capability could not possibly improve significantly overnight.

Luckily, Merlin had the Slothful Beast as well as the Golden Ray Armor. In the long period where the Illusory World was gradually perfected, Merlin would be safe. Moreover, he had controlled the Atlan Dimension, so he was even more secured. This was Merlin’s safest base. He could enter and exit anytime, unafraid of any ultimate existence.

“Didimoss, I should leave the Atlan Dimension and end the war against the God Alliance.”

Of course, Merlin had not forgotten that the war between the God Alliance and the Spell Casters had not ended. Perhaps the eight Lord Gods of the God Alliance appeared very powerful as if a massive rock had weighed heavily upon the hearts of countless foreign civilizations surrounding them.

Nevertheless, when Merlin entered the Atlan Dimension, he received so much information regarding the Vestigial Tribe. Thus, he knew that merely eight Lord Gods were nothing much. Back when the Vestigial Tribe swept over the Void Zone, even eighty, eight hundred ultimate existences were destined to be slaughtered, to say nothing of eight ultimate existences.

One could say that the powers below the Thirty-six Emperors, all the civilizations of the Void Zone, were no match for the Vestigial Tribe. It was the Thirty-six Emperors who made every effort to avert the desperate crisis, saving the foreign civilizations of the entire Void Zone.

Merlin now possessed the ultimate power of the Vestigial Tribe – the Golden Ray Armor! Although Merlin could only unleash a portion of its might, he did not need to fear most ultimate existences.

“Merlin, please be rest assured. I’ll help you watch over the Atlan Dimension. Humph, whoever dares to enter the Atlan Dimension, I’ll gobble up all of them.”

The black cat Didimoss spoke with a fierce expression. Although he had already “evolved”, he was still gluttonous, and his natural ability was even stronger.

Merlin nodded and cast a glance at the desolate Atlan Dimension. His figure flashed and he headed toward the Void Zone.

…

In the spacious Void Zone, powerful contenders had now converged outside the Atlan Dimension. The eight Lord Gods had appeared, and some warships of the Atlan civilization were even at a distance.

On the other side, there were Roman, Augustus, and the Avian Monarch. The other ultimate existences were guarding the Spell Caster civilization in case of emergencies.

At the moment, the two adversarial parties did not erupt in conflict. Instead, they stared steadily at that frightening mass of the natural order's power in the Void Zone.

This power of the natural order made these ultimate existences who had controlled part of the natural order's power to tremble in fear. It was as if this surge of natural order could easily slay them.

Therefore, under a common threat, the gods and the ultimate existences were not in conflict for once.

“What's happening in the Atlan Dimension?”

Everyone was guessing but no one dared to enter the Atlan Dimension.

“Humph, Augustus, Roman, and the Avian Monarch. There are only three of them this time, and we have eight Lord Gods. It's our chance to corner and kill them, what a rare opportunity!”

Only the Lord God of Light was not too concerned with the changes occurring outside the Atlan Dimension. Instead, he was scrutinizing Augustus and the rest, sensing that there were no other ultimate existences from the Spell Caster civilization. Therefore, the eight Lord Gods now occupied an absolute advantage in terms of number. This chance was difficult to come by.

“Everyone, this is our chance!”

The Lord God of Light secretly conveyed to the Lord Gods of the other god organizations. Instantly, these Lord Gods recovered from their astonishment, and one by one directed their gazes at Augustus and the rest.

“Oh no, they’re going to attack. We’d better leave.”

Augustus’ expression shifted slightly. He, the Avian Monarch, and Roman – all three of them had sensed the changes happening outside the Atlan Dimension, so they hurried over, leaving the Mother Tree and the rest with the Spell Caster civilization. They did not expect to encounter the eight Lord Gods, which was rather unfavorable to them.

“Don’t worry. Both of you come on board my stealth flying ship quickly. They can’t catch up to us.”

When Roman noticed the stares of the eight Lord Gods, he was not afraid at all, immediately taking out the stealth flying ship, allowing Augustus and the Avian Monarch to enter.

With the stealth flying ship, the eight Lord Gods had no way of catching up to Roman’s group.

“D*mn it, it’s the stealth flying ship again!”

When the eight Lord Gods saw that familiar flying ship, every one of their faces turned ashen. They had suffered before thanks to the stealth flying ship which was so elusive. Moreover, its speed was incredible. None of them could match that speed.

Furthermore, its concealing force allowed it to approach someone if they were not paying attention, making it difficult to guard against. This was a headache for the eight Lord Gods. Therefore, when they saw Augustus and the Avian Monarch entering the stealth flying ship, the eight

Lord Gods knew that they had lost their chance to trap Augustus and the rest.

“Humph, just wait until the Atlan civilization’s void-level warship is manufactured once more. That’s when the Spell Caster civilization will be destroyed.”

The eight Lord Gods could only bear with this for now, until the Atlan civilization produced the void-level warship once again. Moreover, the mysterious Marshall had divulged that it would not be just one void-level warship but two or even three.

Two or three void-level warships were certainly a subversive force. In addition to the eight Lord Gods and the two Rock Progenitors, the Spell Caster civilization’s current forces would have no way to resist.

“That’s right, go and ask that mysterious Marshall, how soon is the manufacturing of the void-level warships?”

The eight Lord Gods had waited for so long, yet they never knew whether the void-level warships had been manufactured.

At the moment, a gigantic warship had appeared not too far away, slowly approaching the Atlan Dimension. From the warship out flew a person in gray armor.

It was the Atlan civilization’s enigmatic Marshall and his guards.

“Lord Gods, I’ll send this warship back to the Atlan Dimension to check upon the void-level warships’ progress.”

The mysterious Marshall was impatient and restless. Others did not know, only he knew that he had lost contact with the

Atlan Dimension for a while now. Many warships he sent had not returned, casting a shadow over his heart.

Thus, he decided once more to send two dimension-level warships back to the Atlan Dimension, to see what happened.

However, as soon as his two dimension-level warships went into the entrance of the Atlan Dimension, a ball of flames exploded.

“Boom.”

A tremendous rumble accompanied the flames that soared to the sky. A formidable shockwave rolled out in all directions, and the two dimension-level warships which had just entered the Atlan Dimension, were annihilated.

“What’s going on?”

The eight Lord Gods and the mysterious Marshall instantly shot a look at the entrance of the Atlan Dimension. In the distant Void Zone, the stealth flying ship had even stopped, partly hidden but unwilling to leave, evidently drawn to what had just happened.

Chapter 850: Back to the Void Zone II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom”.

There was another loud bang. Then, at the entrance of the Atlan Dimension, amidst a column of blazing flames, a slender black-robed silhouette gradually appeared before everyone.

In addition, that silhouette walked towards the Void Zone with complete disregard.

“Merlin? Why would he emerge from the Atlan Dimension?”

The expressions of the Lord God of Light and the mysterious Marshal shifted dramatically. They were too familiar with Merlin. Even the other Lord Gods were not entirely unfamiliar with Merlin.

A Wizard who possessed a Slothful Beast and was able to control minds. Despite not being an ultimate existence, he posed a much greater threat than the ordinary ultimate existence. Therefore, Merlin was no longer a nobody, but a strong contender within the Void Zone.

“Does that mean, something happened inside the Atlan Dimension?”

The mysterious Marshal thought about the Slothful Beast controlled by Merlin and immediately felt a pang of anxiety in his heart. The Slothful Beast did not need the power of natural order and was as tough as nails. If it were to wreak havoc in the Atlan Dimension, who could stop it?

The fact that they lost communication with the Atlan Dimension was most probably Merlin's doing.

Meanwhile, the Eight Great Lord Gods were unaware of the mysterious Marshal's unease. On the other hand, they saw it as a golden opportunity.

“It's just Merlin alone. Kill! If we can kill Merlin, that would be equivalent to getting rid of the Slothful Beast. Then, it would simply be a matter of time before the Spell Caster civilization is defeated.”

The Eight Great Lord Gods were well-aware of the challenging nature of Merlin's Slothful Beast. As long as the Slothful Beast was around, it would be extremely difficult to defeat the Spell Caster civilization. Moreover, even the Eight Great Lord Gods did not have the ability to kill the Slothful Beast, so their only hope was to deal with its owner.

However, previously, the Spell Caster civilization had been well-prepared and kept many of the Lord Gods occupied so that the Eight Great Lord Gods of the God Alliance could not focus on attacking Merlin.

At the same time, Merlin was alone. This was their chance!

“Haha, once we kill Merlin, perhaps we can even obtain the method of taming the Slothful Beast.”

The Eight Great Lord Gods approached Merlin swiftly. With the speed of the Eight Great Lord Gods, this was equivalent to a blink of an eye. They had already closed in on Merlin by the time Roman, Augustus and the others inside the stealth flying ship noticed something amiss. It was too late.

“Haha, he hasn't even unleashed the Slothful Beast.”

When the Lord God of Light saw that Merlin was frozen in place and did not release the Slothful Best, he was overjoyed. The holy light on his body was blasted toward Merlin at full force.

Without the Slothful Beast, how could mere Lord like Merlin measure up to the Eight Great Lord Gods?

Hence, the extensive holy light transformed into a large web that covered the Atlan Dimension’s entrance almost entirely. Even if Merlin were to summon the Slothful Beast now, it would be too late.

“Haha, Merlin would die for sure today. Without the threat of the Slothful Beast, we will be able to exterminate the Spell Caster civilization with ease!”

The Eight Great Lord Gods were triumphant, they did not expect that the accidental developments outside the Atlan Dimension would end up with such a favorable outcome, which was encountering a lone Merlin.

“Too late, we won’t get there in time.”

Inside the stealth flying ship, Roman shook his head in despair. Although his stealth flying ship was very fast, they were very far away as they were previously escaping from the Eight Great Lord Gods. Now, this safe distance seemed to become an unbridgeable gap which prevented them from rescuing Merlin in time.

“Zap zap zap”.

Multiple rays of holy light drowned Merlin’s figure. The Eight Great Lord Gods were comparable to eight ultimate existences, how frightening was such an attack? The main reason that the God Alliance was able to strike fear in the hearts of countless foreign tribes in their surroundings was due to these Eight Great Lord Gods.

Now that the Eight Great Lord Gods were jointly attacking one person, much less Merlin, but even an ultimate existence who had integrated with natural order would not survive. There could be no lucky survivors faced with the simultaneous attacks from the Eight Great Lord Gods.

Suddenly, a very calm and composed aura of Merlin flared outwards. Then, like a massive gale, a golden ray pierced through the blanket of bedazzling holy light cast by the Eight Great Lord Gods.

“What is that?”

“Such a terrifying aura, even we are feeling goosebumps. The Slothful Beast could not possibly possess such a terrifying might…”

The Eight Great Lord Gods were closest to Merlin, hence they felt it most succinctly. Amidst the holy light they cast, there was an explosion of power that caused them to shudder.

“Lord God of Light, we meet again!”

Merlin’s ice-cold voice resounded. Following that, a golden figure slowly emerged from behind the holy light.

At this time, Merlin had activated the power of the Golden Ray Armor. The brilliant golden gleam exuded an incredible power. The golden armor seemed to exert an invisible aura of suppression upon the Eight Great Lord Gods.

“Not dead?”

The Lord God of Light's face was shaken. Earlier, the joint attack by the Eight Great Lord Gods could not be said to be weak by any sense, yet Merlin was wholly unharmed. It was extremely peculiar.

"Dead?"

Merlin's lips quirked into a smile. To be honest, the attack from the Eight Great Lord Gods did make him a little nervous. After all, the Eight Great Lord Gods were the strongest force in their vicinity. Anyone under the siege of the Eight Great Lord Gods, regardless of ultimate existence, would be in danger.

However, the Golden Ray Armor gave Merlin a major confidence boost. Back then, the Golden Ray Armor was comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors. This was the ultimate product of the Vestigial Tribe's knowledge. In the past, this Golden Ray Armor was invincible throughout the entire Void Zone.

Therefore, Merlin faced the attack from the Eight Great Lord Gods head-on. The frightening holy light contained a plethora of natural order's great powers, but upon impact with Merlin's body, it did not cause him any harm.

The endurance of the Golden Ray Armor strengthened Merlin's confidence!

Seeing Merlin approaching step by step, the Lord God of Light revealed a look of terror on his face. He yelled again, "I don't know what tactic Merlin used to deflect our attack, but I'm sure he won't be able to hold on for a long time."

The Lord God of Light was about to attack once again but Merlin did not give him the opportunity.

Merlin gently raised his hand and pointed. “Gravitational field!”

“Boom”.

An immense power that almost caused the Lord God of Light to suffocate enveloped him in an instant. This gravitational field was disintegrating and twisting the holy light on his body, even the power of natural order could not resist it. Compared to Roman’s gravitational field, this was a whole new creature.

The Golden Ray Armor was an existence comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors, so its skills were a cut above the ultimate existences. Only the Thirty-six Emperors could possibly resist it.

“How could you become so powerful? What did you obtain from the Atlan Dimension?”

The Lord God of Light had to exhaust a great amount of energy to spit out these few words. Nevertheless, the holy light on his body continued to weaken and disintegrate. The powerful gravitational force of this gravitational field would soon crush him into pieces.

“Stop.”

“Lord God of Light!”

The remaining Lord Gods finally regained their senses and wielded their assistance, but Merlin stretched out a hand and the invisible gravitational field exploded with a bang.

“Boom”.

The invisible gravitational field actually managed to suppress all Eight Great Lord Gods concurrently. The Eight Great Lord Gods felt hard to move even a single inch. All of them had to use all their strength to resist the pervading gravitational force.

“How can this be possible? We are the Eight Great Lord Gods!”

“The joint forces of the Eight Great Lord Gods can vanquish even an ultimate existence. How can a single individual suppress us?”

The Eight Great Lord Gods were astonished. Not just them, but even Roman, Augustus, the Avian Monarch and the rest inside the stealth flying ship were astonished looking at the shiny golden figure standing in the Void Zone. Despite the considerable distance between them, all of them could sense a terrifying pressure.

Merlin must have obtained an invaluable treasure inside the Atlan Dimension!

“Swoosh”.

Merlin turned abruptly and casted his gaze towards a warship in a distance.

This warship was slightly different than the other dimension-level warships. It was much bigger and sturdier than the others. This was the commanding ship among the Atlan civilization’s warship fleet. The mysterious Marshal was inside the commanding ship.

“Marshal, the Eight Great Lord Gods might not know what I’m wearing, but you should know, right?”

With a large grasp from Merlin’s hand, an incredible suction power sucked the warship all the way in front of Merlin. Additionally, Merlin’s golden eyes seemed able to see through the warship to look directly at the mysterious Marshal.

The mysterious Marshal’s eyes widened. The usually composed Marshal actually began to tremble at this moment.

“Open fire, open fire.”

The guards inside the warship carried out the orders frantically. Immediately, the warship fired multiple rays of light. Merlin was so close to them that they did not have to aim. Any random blast would definitely land on Merlin.

However, this immensely powerful dimension-level warship was completely unable to inflict any damage on Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor.

“Impossible, it’s impossible, we’ve researched for such a long time, no one has been able to control it…”

The mysterious Marshal was a candidate jointly nominated by the Army as well as the Senate, so he had strong connections with the Army and the Senate. Due to that, he was immediately able to recognize that Merlin was wearing the Atlan civilization’s greatest secret, an ultimate war weapon that even they did not manage to decipher after countless years.

“Nothing is impossible. Just because you can’t control it, doesn’t mean that I can’t control it. An ultimate war weapon, or to be accurate, the Golden Ray Armor! The Vestigial Tribe’s greatest power…”

Merlin’s voice reverberated across the Void Zone. Although time and space did not exist, everyone could hear Merlin’s voice. This was the power of a different level altogether, a power that struck fear in the hearts of the ultimate existences.

“You actually obtained the ultimate war weapon, that is our Atlan civilization’s…”

The mysterious Marshal could not bear to imagine it any further. He knew very well how well hidden the ultimate war weapon was. It was inside the crystal wall that was most prized by the Senate and the Army. If was not possible to obtain the ultimate war weapon, unless the hopeship was destroyed.

“The Void Zone will no longer have the Atlan civilization!”

Merlin’s golden eyes flashed mercilessly. With that, he gently curled his hand into a fist.

“Bang”.

The powerful dimension-level warship exploded instantly, turning into blazing flames amidst the Void Zone…

Chapter 851: Dominion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“This is bad, leave!”

The Eight Great Lord Gods finally sensed Merlin’s threat. With a wave of his hand, Merlin was able to trap all eight of them. Even the mysterious Marshal’s warship was destroyed with ease.

However, even more chilling was the words Merlin uttered to the Marshal. The entire Atlan civilization had disappeared.

Following a strong struggle from the Eight Great Lord Gods, Merlin’s gravitational field seemed to loosen slightly. After all, these were the Eight Great Lord Gods who were comparable to eight ultimate existences.

Merlin’s entire body glistened with a golden ray that permeated the Void Zone around them, causing the Eight Great Lord Gods to feel uneasy.

“Lord God of Light, you won’t be able to escape.”

Merlin’s gaze locked upon the Lord God of Light, then he pointed a figure.

“Bang”.

The gravitational field increased several folds. The Lord God of Light’s body exploded in the Void Zone, however, there was no blood. Regardless, this scene was still extremely chilling to watch.

This was an ultimate existence! Not only was Merlin able to bind the Eight Great Lord Gods concurrently, but he also vanquished a Lord God.

“Merlin, you can’t kill me. As long as divinity isn’t extinguished, a god cannot die!”

Suddenly, the Lord God of Light’s voice boomed. A sky filled with holy light coalesced into the Lord God of Light once again. Merlin’s earlier hit had indeed destroyed the Lord God of Light’s body, in fact, it was a grievous injury.

However, it did not hurt his essence. The essence of the gods was their divinity, so as long as their divinity was not extinguished, they would never die. Even if their bodies were smashed into smithereens, the gods could consolidate a new body by using their holy light.

“Divinity?”

A smile appeared between Merlin’s lips. With the Golden Ray Armor, no one could stand against him, what more a measly divinity?

“Swish swish swish”.

Although the Lord God of Light did not die, the Eight Great Lord Gods already learned of Merlin’s formidableness. Therefore, they sprinted in different directions to escape. Due to the gravitational field, their speed was exceptionally slow, but with their combined powers, they were able to displace Merlin’s gravitational field slightly.

After all, in order for Merlin to bind the Eight Great Lord Gods concurrently, the power of the gravitational field had to be spread out.

Merlin took a single glance at the Eight Great Lord Gods, and then his figure flashed away.

“Whoosh”.

Merlin’s figure vanished completely, not leaving even a trace of an aura behind. At the same time, the gravitational field around the Eight Great Lord Gods disappeared.

“What happened?”

The Eight Great Lord Gods were stunned, they did not know what was happening. Merlin simply vanished without a trace. However, the Void Zone did not contain any space.

“Did he conceal himself?”

No sooner than the Lord God of Frost spoke, everyone saw that behind the Lord God of Light, loomed a figure. Subsequently, the golden rays turned dazzling in an instant.

“What? Concealment, real concealment?”

At this moment, besides the Eight Great Lord Gods, Roman and the others inside the stealthy flying ship in a distance were equally shaken. Especially Roman. His stealth flying ship excelled in concealment, but could not accomplish what Merlin had just done, which was concealing any trace of an aura and appearing silently beside an ultimate existence.

“The Golden Ray Armor doesn’t just have the gravitational field!”

Merlin’s eyes were stone-cold as he waved a golden arm.

“Bang”.

An immense gravitational force slammed straight into the newly consolidated body of the Lord God of Light and smashed him into smithereens. Merlin no longer kept the other Lord Gods bound, so his gravitational field could smash the Lord God of Light easily.

“I’ve told you, as long as divinity isn’t extinguished, a god cannot die. Haha, forever I will not…”

The Lord God of Light choked abruptly. Following that, a petrifying aura that made all the ultimate existences feel threated appeared. It was the golden flames on Merlin’s body.

These golden flames burned ablaze and swiftly enveloped the body which was being consolidated by the Lord God of Light. Immediately, the Lord God of Light shrieked, agony evident in his voice.

“As long as divinity exists, a god cannot die. In that case, I’ll extract your divinity!”

Underneath the golden ray, Merlin’s voice was incomparably ruthless. His entire body wrapped inside the golden ray. With a vicious grip of his hands, a strand of divinity began to leak out amidst the flames.

“Whoosh”.

Inside Merlin’s palms, a strand of divinity appeared exuding an overwhelming godly might. This was not an ordinary divinity but a Lord God-level divinity which had just been extracted from the Lord God of Light.

“My divinity, how is that possible?”

The Lord God of Light’s body started trembling. Looking at the sky-high golden flames, he was terrified. Upon the loss of his divinity, his death would be absolute.

“Merlin can extract divinity?”

The seven remaining Lord Gods seemed to be reeling in disbelief, but that strand of divinity could not be faked. Furthermore, the Lord God of Light’s aura was indeed starting to weaken.

The ability to extract divinity was a huge blow to the Lord Gods’ hearts. Endless terror filled the air as the powerful Lord Gods tried to escape as far they could. The farther from Merlin, the better.

Suppression of Lord Gods, extraction of divinity, all of these exceeded their knowledge of ultimate existence. Moreover, they could not sense the aura of an ultimate existence on Merlin’s body.

“It’s the Vestigial Tribe. The Vestigial Tribe’s power…”

The Lord God of Light screamed, but he was already engulfed by the golden flames. His body was burned into ash and he vanished completely from the Void Zone.

The Lord God of Light who troubled the Spell Caster civilization for countless years was finally dead. In the end, he could not put up a single ounce of resistance, as his divinity was extracted in plain sight.

“Burn!”

Merlin glanced at the divinity in his hand. Without a moment’s hesitation, he tossed it into the Illusory World and set it alight.

“Rumble rumble”.

Merlin’s Illusory World developed faster and expanded bigger.

“The Lord God of Light is dead, and his divinity has been burned… Quickly go, go go go!”

The Lord God of Flame watched with alarm. He had never met a person as terrifying as Merlin who could crush a Lord God and extract his divinity from his body.

In order to extract a divinity, the opponent must possess an absolute edge in terms of power, unequivocally. Then, only was it possible to extract the divinity alive.

This showed that Merlin was far more powerful than an average Lord God, to an unimaginable extent. Let alone them, even more Lord Gods would not be Merlin’s opponent.

Thus, the seven Lord Gods decided to leave immediately.

A mocking smile appeared on Merlin’s lips.

“Gravitational field!”

Another burst of gravitational force bounded the seven Lord Gods. Their speeds became immensely slow. At the same time, Merlin’s figure disappeared once again.

“Bang”.

Wrapped in golden flames, Merlin mysteriously appeared beside the Lord God of Flames. With a large clap, he crushed the Lord God of Light into dust.

“Merlin, don’t kill me. I’m a powerful Lord God of Flame. I’m willing to lead the Flame God Organization to join the Spell

Caster civilization!”

As soon as the Lord God of Flame’s body was crushed, his divinity coalesced into a horrified face as he pleaded with Merlin.

“Fire God Organization? What use would a god be to the Spell Caster civilization?”

Merlin shook his head. The Flame God Organization controlled by the Lord God of Light was indeed a huge force, not at all inferior to the Avian Tribe. After all, each of the eight largest god organizations in the God Alliance could rival a powerful civilization.

However, the current Merlin had no need for gods. Even if the gods were to join the Spell Caster civilization, Merlin had no way to control the Lord God of Flame. Sooner or later, there would be trouble.

Therefore, he spared no mercy. The golden ray transformed into a large hand that directly extracted the Lord God of Flame’s divinity and tossed it into the Illusory World to burn.

Merlin’s Illusory World was expanding at an unprecedented speed. Even Merlin could feel a growing aura. It seemed that his Illusory World would most likely be able to affect an ultimate existence at this point.

Of course, the effect would be quite minor and not very extensive. After all, Merlin’s Illusory World was still far from perfect.

“Not enough, it’s still insufficient to perfect the Illusory World. I need more Lord God-level divinities!”

Merlin turned his gaze towards the other Lord Gods. After seeing Merlin kill the Lord God of Light and the Lord God of Flame consecutively and extracting their divinities alive, the remaining Lord Gods were completely cowed. For the first time, they regretted agreeing to the Atlan civilization’s proposition.

However, while Merlin was extracting the divinities from the Lord God of Light and the Lord God of Flame, the six 1* remaining Lord Gods were moving away from the gravitational field, albeit very slowly. Nevertheless, they still managed to flee a considerable distance.

“Phew…”

The six Lord Gods heaved a sigh. They could feel the restraint of the gravitational field ebb away. Moving as quickly as they could, they mobilized the power of natural order and fled in various directions.

“No matter what, this Merlin won’t be able to deal with six of us at the same time, right?”

Perhaps, this was the thought process of the five remaining Lord Gods. Using all their strength, they fled to the best of their abilities. Even if they were ambushed by a few ultimate existences, it would be difficult to stop them.

This was the trouble of dealing with the ultimate existences. They were very hard to kill, and if allowed to escape, would lead to endless problems in the future.

“I guess I’m still unfamiliar with the powers of the Golden Ray Armor… However, the Golden Ray Armor supposedly comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors can’t even deal with a few paltry Lord Gods?”

Enveloped by the golden flames, Merlin's face turned grim. In reality, although it might look like Merlin held the upper hand in the earlier battle that killed the Lord God of Light and the Lord God of Flame, he was actually still adapting and familiarizing himself with the powers of the Golden Ray Armor.

“The Golden Ray Armor's strongest ability, on par with the formidable tactics of the Thirty-six Emperors – the annihilation function!”

Merlin was not a Golden Ray Warrior. He was only able to control the Golden Light Armor because the Matrix swallowed up its program. Therefore, the annihilation function was popped up by the program. It was the Golden Ray Armor's strongest ability.

As for its impact, Merlin was not entirely certain. He only knew that it consumed more energy. Ordinarily, a Golden Ray Warrior would only use the annihilation function when faced against the Thirty-six Emperors.

“Hum”.

A strange fluctuation spread slowly from the Golden Ray Armor. Then, like water ripples, it spread rapidly in every direction.

This fluctuation was silent and invisible. If not for Merlin's keen Mind Power, he would not detect it. Moreover, it did not seem to exude any earth-shattering type of power.

However, as the annihilation function began to spread out with Merlin at its center, anywhere it touched, whether it was a former Atlan warship or huge dimension fragments, all of them were pulverized. It was as if nothing could stand in the way of this annihilation function. That was how Merlin discovered its effects.

“Bang bang bang bang bang bang.”

Six consecutive explosions sounded. Merlin saw the six remaining Lord Gods in a distance being annihilated as the annihilation function passed by. However, this time, they could no longer be resurrected.

This was because even their respective divinities were completely reduced to ash. The annihilation function was definitely a horrible force that destroyed anything and everything in its way!

Chapter 852: The Mighty Annihilation Function!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Silence prevailed. The Void Zone quietened down. None of the Eight Great Lord Gods survived; all were wiped out by Merlin’s annihilation function.

“Scary, too scary, what sort of ability is that?”

Inside the stealth flying ship a distance away, Roman, Augustus, and the Avian Monarch were beyond astonished. This time, they truly sensed a chilling fear in their bones. The effect was devastating whenever the invisible fluctuation swept by. Even the Eight Great Lord Gods could not escape.

Merlin stared into the distance at the Void Zone. Moments ago, the Eight Great Lord Gods had been wiped out by his annihilation function. This annihilation function was truly terrifying! This was a power that was actually on par with the Thirty-six Emperors. The reason the Golden Ray Armor was created was to fight the Thirty-six Emperors. It was practically the Vestigial Tribe’s ultimate capability.

Faced with this immense power, it was inconsequential no matter if it was six Lord Gods or more. Wherever the annihilation function swept past, natural order was disintegrated and ultimate existences were killed. Basically, nothing could resist this power.

However, it consumed a lot more energy. Fortunately, the Dimension Core left behind by the Vestigial Tribe stored sufficient energy resources. Otherwise, this annihilation function could not be maintained over a long time.

“Too bad the divinities are lost!”

Merlin’s original intention was just to test the strongest power of the Golden Ray Armor. Besides the annihilation function, it would be challenging for Merlin to kill the six Lord Gods simultaneously.

Nevertheless, he did not imagine that the annihilation function would be so powerful, that even the divinities were completely destroyed. Otherwise, these six strands of divinities could have hastened the growth of Merlin’s Illusory World and achieved success.

“Merlin.”

Augustus, Roman and the Avian Monarch flew out of the stealth flying ship. Currently, their attitudes had undergone a distinctive transformation. The former Merlin was capable of defying an ultimate existence with the help of the Slothful Beast but he was merely a Lord without it. After all, Merlin’s Mind Power had not achieved the stage where he could influence an ultimate existence.

However, this battle saw Merlin clearly dominating and killing the Eight Great Lord Gods. Basically, Merlin had single-handedly destroyed the God Alliance. Such an ability earned a surge of respect from the Avian Monarch and Roman. Similarly, Augustus no longer dared to treat Merlin like any other Lord now.

“Wizard Augustus, Roman, the Avian Monarch, the threat of the God Alliance has been eliminated.”

Merlin grinned. He already noticed Roman and the others a long time ago.

“That’s right, the threat posed by the God Alliance is gone. You just single-handedly killed the Eight Great Lord Gods! Merlin, you’ve obtained a substantial loot from the Atlan Dimension. Is this the legendary Golden Ray Armor?”

Roman could not help but ask Merlin. He was extremely fascinated with the Vestigial Tribe’s relics, especially the Golden Ray Armor which was the Vestigial Tribe’s strongest ability according to legends.

“That’s right, this is the Golden Ray Armor I had obtained by accident in the Atlan Dimension.”

Merlin did not hide the truth. He had indeed obtained the Golden Ray Armor. Sooner or later, this news would be spread to all the surrounding foreign tribe civilizations. Although the Vestigial Tribe’s history was only known to some of the most powerful or ancient existences, very few people mourned the loss of the Vestigial Tribe. Many people also found out from ancient scrolls, the formidableness of the Vestigial Tribe in those days.

“The Golden Ray Armor… Does this mean that the Atlan Dimension is really created by the Vestigial Tribe? There must be quite a number of Vestigial Tribe relics inside then?”

Roman’s tone became excited.

“The Atlan Dimension was indeed created by the Vestigial Tribe, but I’ve completely destroyed everything inside. I brought with me some of the Vestigial Tribe relics, but even I cannot use it.”

Afterward, Merlin briefly described what happened inside the Atlan Dimension, including obtaining a large amount of Black Star Armors and Gray Light Armors, as well as the black cat Didimoss facing a dead-end.

“Actually destroyed… Such a pity.”

Roman shook his head fervently. As for the Black Star Armor and Gray Light Armors, he wanted one of each of course, but he could not say anything at that moment. He would have to wait until the war completely ended before asking Merlin.

Augustus, on the other hand, paid attention to Merlin’s mention of the black cat Didimoss’ dead-end. Anxiously, he glanced at the terrifying power of natural order that converged in the Void Zone. He asked gravely, “Don’t tell me, this power of natural order was gathered because of Didimoss?”

Merlin looked up towards the power of natural order that had gathered at the top of the Void Zone. At this time, the power of natural order had subtly combined into a cumulonimbus cloud that shrouded the sky above the Atlan Dimension with no signs of subsiding.

“That’s right, it’s probably Didimoss’ dead-end. Didimoss is also not confident to face it, so he’s hiding inside the Atlan Dimension. Since the power of natural order is severed on the inside, his dead-end cannot befall him. Once Didimoss is prepared, he will face the dead-end.”

Augustus gazed deeply at the Atlan Dimension and said thoughtfully, “So, life-forms which reversed natural order will really face a dead-end. Previously, I’ve only heard rumors.”

Augustus sighed. He looked at Merlin, seemingly wanting to say something but stopped.

Right now, the Spell Caster civilization would truly flourish. Despite the massive loss they suffered in the war including the loss of Arcane Wizard Setoh, they gained Merlin who was able to vanquish the Eight Great Lord Gods.

Additionally, the life-form which reversed natural order, Didimoss, had a fighting chance to resist his dead-end. Once he succeeded in that endeavor, the black cat Didimoss' powers would grow to unimaginable proportions.

Merlin took a look at Augustus, seemingly understanding the latter's thoughts. He deliberated briefly and spoke. "Wizard Augustus, Didimoss came with me from the Glorious Land, naturally, I won't abandon him. However, the dead-end that awaits the life-form that reversed natural order is truly remarkable. Can give it a try, to see whether I can disperse it?"

Merlin knew that Augustus really wanted to ask if he could disperse the black cat Didimoss' dead-end. Whilst Merlin had never attempted such a feat, he was certain that it would be immensely difficult to disperse Didimoss' dead-end. Otherwise, the Thirty-six Emperors would have dispersed the dead-ends for all those reversed natural order life-forms and turn them into existences comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors.

Nonetheless, Merlin had to try and see, what was this dead-end really?

"Annihilation function!"

The invisible fluctuation appeared on Merlin's body once again. Again, he expanded large amounts of energy and commanded the Golden Ray Armor to detonate the chilling annihilation function.

Ripples of annihilation function headed towards the huge natural order cumulonimbus in an imposing manner. Since the power of the annihilation function was able to kill Lord Gods, it should also be able to disintegrate the power of natural order easily.

“Boom”.

Nevertheless, when the annihilation function collided with the natural order cumulonimbus, the entire Void Zone seemed to quake. Upon the impact of the annihilation function, the power of natural order was largely disintegrated.

The power of the annihilation function was capable of disintegrating natural order, and this natural order cumulonimbus was merely the condensation of large amounts of power of natural order.

Therefore, wherever the annihilation power swept past, the huge, overwhelming, chilling natural order cumulonimbus actually shrunk and disappeared.

“Dispersed?”

“The dead-end for reversed natural order life-form disappeared so easily?”

“Is it because the annihilation function is too powerful?”

Wherever the annihilation function traveled, no power seemed able to withstand it. Even the natural order cumulonimbus could not withstand it. Therefore, following the sweep of Merlin’s annihilation function, this natural order cumulonimbus was actually dispersed.

Augustus, the Avian Monarch, and Roman were incredibly astonished, including Merlin himself.

“Hoo…”

Suddenly, the dispersed power of natural order converged again. This time, the power of natural order appeared to be even larger and more tangible. Above the sky of the Atlan Dimension, a huge eye seemed to be watching it closely.

Chapter 853: Glory City!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Re-converged?”

Merlin looked at the huge natural order cumulonimbus in the Void Zone that resembled a huge eye. He knew that this was none other than the dead-end. Without killing off the life-form which had reversed the natural order, the power of natural order simply would not subside.

Even if Merlin were to disintegrate it temporarily, the natural order would converge again.

Of course, of the black cat Didimoss succeeded in withstanding the massive impact from the power of natural order, it would result in a transcended life-form. The aura of a transcended life-form would then receive the recognition of the Void Zone.

Perhaps, even the Void Zone would not be able to contain him, thus becoming one of the Thirty-six Emperors like the Flare Emperor. However, such a possibility was extremely minuscule. After all, throughout the ages of the Void Zone, only the Flare Emperor had been born.

“The dead-end cannot be dispersed so easily. I wonder if my Illusory World will face the same dead-end in the future?”

Seeing the chilling power of natural order, Merlin felt slightly nervous. If an ordinary ultimate existence were to face such a dead-end, there would be no hope of survival. No wonder it was called the dead-end. Even the reversed natural order life-forms with limitless potential were unable to escape it.

Looking at the black cat Didimoss’ dead-end, Merlin was reminded of his own situation. For now, his Illusory World was safe, but one day, if it began to show signs of transforming illusion into reality, would it be rejected by the Void Zone and become subjected to a dead-end?

If the dead-end did appear, it would be more than hundreds or thousands of times stronger than Didimoss’ dead-end. After all, if the black cat Didimoss were to survive this, he would merely become an existence comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors. He would not cause great harm to the entire Void Zone.

On the other hand, if Merlin’s Illusory World was turned into reality, it would become a perfect Latitude Cosmos on par with the Void Zone and would pose a huge threat to the Void Zone. Thus, in all likelihood, Merlin might be faced with pressure from the entire Void Zone.

Of course, this was merely Merlin’s own speculation, but it was highly probable. In order for his Illusory World to transform illusion into reality, it would not be easier than for the black cat Didimoss to survive this dead-end. In fact, it would be significantly harder, to the point of impossible. The amount of power that could be amassed by the entire Void Zone could not be withstood even by the Golden Ray Armor.

“Merlin, you mentioned that you’ve controlled the Atlan Dimension?” Wizard Augustus asked anxiously.

“Yes, I managed to control the Atlan Dimension by chance. The Atlan civilization inside the Atlan Dimension had been completely exterminated. Right now, Didimoss is hiding inside the Atlan Dimension.”

Merlin smiled. However, Augustus’s breathing sped up. He knew the significance of the Atlan Dimension. Back when the Spell Caster civilization discovered the Atlan Dimension, they wanted to occupy it for themselves, because where else could you find such an enormous dimension?

Now that it was controlled by Merlin, the Atlan Dimension could be turned into a base for the Spell Caster civilization. Although it did not contain any elements, they could slowly modify it. Even if they fail to modify it, the Atlan Dimension still possessed the special characteristic of blocking natural order, which would certainly deter the ultimate existences of other civilizations. This was the safest place to house the Spell Caster civilization, even more than the Arcane Cities or the Glorious Land.

“Anyway, Wizard Augustus, let’s go back to the Spell Caster civilization first.”

Merlin saw that Roman still had a plethora of questions, so it was better for them to return to the Spell Caster civilization first before explaining in detail.

…

Inside a simple subspace recently created by Wizard Augustus in the Spell Caster civilization, there was a bedazzling golden foyer where Titan Giant Chronos, the Avian Monarch, Roman, the Mother Tree, Ceci, Augustus, and Merlin were seated.

This was the strongest force of the Spell Caster civilization gathered together. Undoubtedly, it was for a critical matter.

“Everyone, I believe you already know that the Eight Great Lord Gods have been vanquished. So, there’s only the Rock Tribe left to be dealt with. In any case, they’re no longer a major threat.”

Wizard Augustus looked down with a smile. The outcome today had been accumulated by Merlin. Ever since Merlin returned to the Spell Caster civilization and news about him killing the Eight Great Lord Gods single-handedly spread, it immediately attracted the attention of countless foreign tribe civilizations around them.

Furthermore, as if to cement those rumors, the Spell Caster civilization dispatched a team led by Arcane Wizard Ceci to slaughter all the believers under the God Alliance and occupied their respective dimensions.

At present, the Spell Caster civilization had a formidable existence which was Merlin, the Slothful Beast and the two ultimate existences Augustus and Ceci. Furthermore, they seized the forces of the God Alliance. Hence, the Spell Caster civilization rose overnight into a force more powerful than the God Alliance.

Consequently, there were concerns among the Avian Tribe, the Giant Tribe and so on.

The gathering of so many ultimate existences was precisely to dispel their concerns.

“Everyone, you’ve rendered your assistance during the most critical moments faced by the Spell Caster civilization. Therefore, we will not expand in the direction of your forces. Moreover, our present dimension is already large enough, we won’t need to expand in the next tens of thousands of years.”

Augustus was very aware that the current force of the Spell Caster civilization was supported by Merlin alone. The number of dimensions they controlled were more than what they had before this. Such a sprawling dimension was something the Spell Caster civilization could not have achieved in just three thousand years of establishment.

Therefore, these many dimensions were more than enough. Many places were still empty enough for the Spell Casters to develop it over tens or even hundreds of thousands of years. Hence, the Giant Tribe, Avian Tribe and Tree Tribe around them need not worry.

Augustus’ words naturally would not loosen their guard completely, but they had no other choice. Who would have thought that the Spell Caster would give birth to an existence as terrifying as Merlin? He killed all Eight Great Lord Gods in a single swoop, even if all the surrounding foreign tribe civilization were to join forces, they might not be able to defeat Merlin.

As long as Merlin was around, the Spell Caster civilization would not deteriorate. On the contrary, it would flourish even more.

While the Avian Monarch and Roman had made known their request to Merlin before he entered the Atlan Dimension, such as the void-level warship, but upon seeing the current development, they smartly kept their mouths shut.

Perhaps the void-level warship still existed, but judging by the strength of the Spell Caster civilization, it would only remain within the Spell Caster civilization.

“What to do with the Rock Tribe?” Titan Giant Chronos asked calmly.

“Rock Tribe? In a while, I will deal with it personally. The Rock Tribe will no longer exist!”

Merlin’s tone was also very calm. At his current level, the Rock Tribe was no longer a threat. With the Golden Ray Armor, Merlin had become the top contender among the numerous civilizations in their surroundings, following in the footsteps of the Thirty-six Emperors.

“Everyone, don’t worry, Wizard Augustus’ promise is also my promise!”

Dressed in the Golden Ray Armor, Merlin reiterated the promise. Although the concerns in the hearts of these ultimate existences were not completely dispelled, Merlin’s endorsement helped reduce it by at least half.

Thus, the ultimate existences began to stand up. This gathering also marked their return to their respective places. After all, with Merlin around, the war was over and they were no longer needed.

“Haha, Chronos, you’ve promised that you’d allow me to enter the ancestral land of the Giant Tribe. Bring me there now, I can’t wait.”

Roman immediately led Chronos to his stealth flying ship and quickly flew towards the ancestral land of the Giant Tribe.

The Avian Monarch and the Mother Tree was also preparing to leave. Suddenly, Merlin said to the Mother Tree, “Mother Tree, we still need your help.”

The Mother Tree paused. He looked at Merlin strangely. “Wizard Merlin, considering your current abilities, what kind of help could we offer you?”

The Mother Tree excelled in defense but faced against the Golden Ray Armor, even the Mother Tree knew that he would not be able to withstand it.

Merlin smiled. “I need the Tree Tribe’s dimension modification ability! I’m wondering if the Tree Tribe can modify the Atlan Dimension into a dimension suitable for the inhabitation of Spell Casters?”

Merlin heard of the Tree Tribe’s dimension modification ability from the Mother Tree before. They were able to modify millions of dimensions, including those belonging to the Rock Tribe.

“Of course, the Rock Tribe dimensions as well!”

The Mother Tree stewed for a little while and frowned. “The Rock Tribe dimensions are of course not a problem. I can gather some Tree Folk to root themselves there for a few decades or at most a hundred years, then all the Rock Tribe dimensions can be modified into dimensions that are suitable to be inhabited by Spell Casters. The Atlan Dimension, on the other hand, is a bit different. Due to its vast size, ordinary Tree Folks would not be able to modify it. I’d have to modify it personally and also cause considerable damage to myself… However, as to what extent, I would have to see the place for myself. Only by looking at it, I will know whether it can be modified.”

The Mother Tree’s reply fell within the ambit of Merlin’s expectations. Surely, the Atlan Dimension could not be modified by ordinary Tree Folks. Only the Mother Tree would have such an ability.

“Mother Tree, I can bring you to look at the Atlan Dimension now. Wizards Augustus and Ceci, why don’t you come with us? One day, the Atlan Dimension might become the base of the Spell Caster civilization!”

Subsequently, Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor emitted a golden light that wrapped around the Mother Tree, Augustus and Ceci, then transformed into a golden arrow that flew towards the Atlan Dimension.

“Swish”.

Soon, the four of them arrived outside the Atlan Dimension.

“What an incredible speed… The Vestigial Tribe was truly an extraordinary civilization!”

The Mother Tree exclaimed. Previously, he had heard about the formidable prowess of the Vestigial Tribe, as well as witnessed the might of Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor, but he did not expect that the speed of the Golden Ray Armor was equally as fast. Its speed was several times faster than the power of natural order mobilized by the ultimate existences.

Merlin smiled but did not say anything. After all, the Golden Ray Armor was the strongest ability of the Vestigial Tribe, so this speed was considered inconsequential.

“Please go ahead, this is the Atlan Dimension.”

Merlin directly led the other three into the Atlan Dimension. As soon as they stepped into the Atlan Dimension, the faces of the Mother Tree, Augustus and Ceci underwent a drastic change.

“No more power of natural order.”

“I can’t sense the power of natural order.”

“The Atlan Dimension is truly capable of blocking the power of natural order.”

Augustus and Ceci were surprised but not alarmed. Instead, their eyes shut gently, seemingly reminiscing the first time they entered the Atlan Dimension in the past.

Back then, it was the Spell Caster civilization that first discovered the Atlan Dimension. Initially, they thought that they had found a base for the Spell Caster civilization, but conversely released a terrifying civilization.

At that time, Augustus and Ceci had already entered the Atlan Dimension, so they knew that the power of natural order could not be sensed inside the Atlan Dimension. Now that they were back, they were reliving past memories.

Only the Mother Tree was entering the Atlan Dimension for the first time. Therefore, his heart was shaken to the core as he evaluated his surroundings.

Although this space was complete, there was nothing in it and appeared utterly deserted. This was because the starships were destroyed by Merlin’s Spatial Windstorm.

“The Atlan Dimension… We wanted to conquer it, but we were the ones who suffered a great loss. Finally, it’s back in our hands. Merlin, what are your plans for the Atlan Dimension?”

Augustus and Ceci looked at Merlin. The Atlan Dimension was indeed a good place, but since it was controlled by Merlin, he would have to manage it.

Merlin already made plans. He pointed at the Atlan Dimension. “I’m ready to transform this place into the true origin of the Spell Caster civilization. With the Atlan Dimension, the Spell Caster civilization now has a base.”

“Good idea, Merlin. Actually, we have a proposition. Every Ultimate Arcane Wizard is qualified to build an Arcane City. We will be rebuilding our Arcane Cities, but after mastering the Golden Ray Armor, your ability has surpassed most ultimate existences. You’re now qualified to build an Arcane City. Therefore, we’re discussing making the Atlan Dimension your Arcane City. It will be called Glory City!”

Augustus and Ceci exchanged a look and nodded to one another, obviously already reaching an agreement earlier, but only mentioning it now.

“Glory City?”

Merlin’s heart soared. Indeed, with his current abilities and status, he was qualified to build an Arcane City. Furthermore, the Atlan Dimension was a natural ‘Arcane City’.

“Yes, Glory City. In the future, it will be a playground for Mind Power Masters.”

Of course, Merlin could envision that as his status continued to climb, the Mind Power System perfected by him would also form a powerful force.

With him in charge of Glory City, it would become a base for the Mind Power Masters force.

“Yes, yes, then from now on the Atlan Dimension will be known as Glory City! Mother Tree, so will you be able to modify Glory City into a dimension suitable to be inhabited by Spell Casters?

Merlin turned his gaze towards the Mother Tree.

Chapter 854: Extinction!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Modify Glory City? It’s not impossible, but it will consume a lot of my essence, to the point that I will need almost a thousand years to recover afterward. Moreover, the process will take a long time.”

After feeling around the Atlan Dimension, the Mother Tree answered with a sigh. Due to the size of the dimension, it would not be possible to delegate the task to other Tree Folks. Only the personal touch of the Mother Tree could successfully modify the Atlan Dimension.

Despite the challenges mentioned by the Mother Tree, Merlin heard the implicit meaning in his words. While the Atlan Dimension was indeed huge, if the Mother Tree decided to modify it, he would definitely succeed.

Then, even without sensing natural order, as long as there were elements, the Spell Casters would be able to flourish in Glory City for a long time. Upon consolidating five ultimate Maxims and achieving the most critical step to integrate with the natural order, only then a Spell Caster could leave Glory City and step into the Void Zone. Such an arrangement was also quite convenient.

Once the Mother Tree succeeded in modifying the dimension, Glory City would become the third Arcane City of the Spell Caster civilization, as well as the most powerful Arcane City. It would certainly overshadow Augustus and Ceci’s Arcane Cities.

“Mother Tree, if the Tree Tribe can really modify the Rock Tribe dimensions and Glory City, the Spell Caster civilization will certainly present a generous gift for your effort. How would you like a void-level warship?”

Merlin watched the Mother Tree like a hawk. As soon as Merlin mentioned the void-level warship, a trace of conviction appeared on the Mother Tree’s face.

“Really, a void-level warship?”

The Mother Tree seemed hesitant to believe it. After all, Roman and the Avian Monarch had demanded the void-level warship but did not manage to obtain it. With Merlin’s current dominion, they did not even dare to mention the void-level warship, because they knew that the void-level warship was extremely important, so the Spell Caster civilization would definitely keep it for themselves.

“That’s right, an actual void-level warship! I’ve controlled the Atlan Dimension, so naturally, I managed to obtain some void-level warships. On the other hand, the Tree Tribe excels at defense but not at offense, so the void-level warship would help fill the gap in the offensive aspect.”

Merlin knew that this was an offer that the Mother Tree could not turn down.

The defensive abilities of the Tree Tribe were incredibly powerful. This was evident from the Mother Tree’s demonstration where the joint attack of two to three ultimate existences were unable to break through the Mother Tree’s defense.

However, he did not have an arsenal of attacks. Compared to an average ultimate existence, the Mother Tree’s offensive tactics were not only severely limited, but also not very strong.

By having the void-level warship in the Tree Tribe’s possession, should they be threatened by several ultimate existences, the Tree Tribe’s defense would be able to first hold off the attack, then activate the void-level warship. Consequently, the Tree Tribe would catapult into a powerful, untouchable civilization.

“Very well, I hope Wizard Merlin can keep your promise. I will stay in Glory City until it is successfully modified.”

The Mother Tree agreed with a big smile.

“We can sign a contract!”

Merlin immediately retrieved a contract. This type of contract could bind even the ultimate existences but did not have a substantial effect on Merlin with the Golden Ray Armor. If even Didimoss’ dead-end could not prevail over Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor, what more a mere contract?

Nevertheless, signing a contract was absolutely necessary. This way, the Mother Tree would be completely at ease and devote his full attention to modify Glory City and turn it into an inhabitable dimension for Spell Casters.

The only downside was that the modification would consume a relatively long period of time. Fortunately, the void-level warship was not built successfully, so Merlin had ample time. Prior to this, Merlin did not have sufficient time, but now that the threat of war had been eliminated, time was no longer an issue.

Of course, there was still the issue of the Rock Tribe.

After a short discussion between Augustus, Ceci, and Merlin, they decided for Merlin to launch the attack on the two Rock Tribe Progenitors, thus ending this war once and for all.

Hopefully, the Spell Caster civilization would continue to live in peace once again.

....

Inside a huge dimension, dark clouds that filled the sky faintly gave off a depressing mood.

This was the Rock Tribe Progenitors' dimension. Everything inside the dimension, including the weather, was controlled by the progenitors. Usually, it was bright and sunny, but right now it was dark and stormy. This accurately reflected the moods of the Progenitors.

“Hanra, have you sent off the Rock Tribe's seedlings?”

“All sent off… However, this would only give us a small sliver of hope. Who knows what sort of danger would appear in the vast Void Zone? Perhaps, the very next moment, the Rock Creatures whom we sent off would be killed as well.”

Progenitor Hanra's voice was somber, his tone filled with despair.

In reality, the two Rock Tribe Progenitors had no other options. When they learned that Merlin single-handedly vanquished the Eight Great Lord Gods and that he controlled the Atlan Dimension on top of the fact that the mysterious Marshal of the Atlan civilization was dead, and that the Spell Caster civilization had taken over the God Alliance's force, the two Rock Tribe Progenitors knew that they had completely lost the war.

“I never thought that we would lose so appallingly… Back then, had we been wrong?”

Progenitor Hanra raised his head, seemingly filled with regret.

Progenitor Hanra and the other Progenitor did not imagine that the outcome of the war would be so tragic. In the beginning, they were only involved in a war with the Spell Caster civilization. So even if the Spell Caster civilization won, the Rock Tribe would only suffer a minor setback. It would not have come to the point of extinction.

However right now, with the addition of the Lord God of Light and the Atlan civilization, the situation changed. In the end, even the God Alliance joined the war. Whereas Merlin from the Spell Caster civilization again created a miracle and became a terrifying existence capable of vanquishing the Eight Great Lord Gods in a single swoop. The situation changed too quickly.

From the beginning of the war until now, it had only been a few hundred years. For many ultimate existences, a few hundred years was even less than a single hibernation period.

Now that the situation had been completely reversed, the Spell Caster civilization was flourishing. Meanwhile, the Rock Tribe suffered utter defeat and was facing the threat of extinction. This was an outcome that the two Rock Progenitors did not see coming.

As for escaping? The two Rock Tribe Progenitors did not consider it for a moment. Death would only come sooner if they tried to escape. It was impossible that the Spell Caster civilization was not watching them closely.

However, it was too late to regret their choices.

“Perhaps there’s one last way… Using our deaths to appease the wrath of the Spell Caster civilization. The Rock Tribe is willing to follow the Spell Caster civilization.”

In the end, Progenitor Hanra thought of an idea. However, whether or not it would succeed would depend on the discretion of the top contender of the Spell Caster civilization, Glory Lord Merlin.

“Rock Tribe Progenitors, come on out.”

Suddenly, a loud voice boomed outside the dimension. A figure bathed in golden light appeared outside the dimension. The golden rays seemed to emit a dominating aura that made several Rock Creatures feel completely defenseless.

“He’s here…”

The two Rock Tribe Progenitors raised their heads towards the sky. The fearsome aura could be felt by everyone.

“Let’s go, we’ll have to face it sooner or later.”

Progenitor Hanra said with a sigh. Knowing that the Rock Tribe was facing a life-and-death moment, they had to bear the consequences as the two ultimate existences of the Rock Tribe.

The Golden Ray Armor on Merlin’s body shined with brilliance. There was no one around him. Although Merlin had come alone, his senses told him that there were no worthy Rock Creature opponents amongst the countless Rock Tribe dimensions.

It was unknown at which point of time Merlin possessed the ability to single-handedly exterminate a powerful civilization. Even Merlin himself felt surreal.

“Power, extreme power! This is the feeling of ultimate power…”

Merlin gently savored the power of the Golden Ray Armor. Although this power did not belong to Merlin personally, he could control and mobilize it to vanquish any ultimate existences.

“Swish swish.”

Soon, two figures flew out of the dimension. It was the two Rock Tribe Progenitors.

“Glory Lord!”

Progenitor Hanra gazed at Merlin with a complicated expression. Merlin was still considered a Lord but he was the first Lord in the history of Spell Casters to be able to vanquish an ultimate existence.

Of course, Merlin’s cultivation as a Spell Caster was extremely sparse. He did not possess considerable talent as a Spell Caster but relied largely on the Matrix in the past.

In the later stages, the Matrix could no longer help Merlin. Therefore, consolidating the ultimate Darkness Maxim and ultimate Flame Maxim, as well as becoming a Lord was the maximum limit that Merlin could possibly achieve. It was almost impossible for him to consolidate other Maxims. Perhaps, it would only be possible if he spent an endless amount of time.

Currently, Merlin’s accomplishment in the Mind Power System far exceeded that in the Spell Caster system. Moreover, with the help of the Golden Ray Armor, Merlin could become a powerful existence capable of vanquishing an ultimate existence.

Merlin did not speak but glared coldly at the two Rock Tribe Progenitors. Progenitor Hanra continued. “Glory Lord, the Rock Tribe knows that we are no longer able to fight. We are willing to surrender ninety percent of our dimensions and the two Progenitors are willing to sign a contract to always follow the Glory Lord. We hope that the Glory Lord and the Spell Caster civilization can spare us a chance of survival.”

Progenitor Hanra took the initiative to propose a lasting stewardship. As long as they signed the contract, it would be binding, because they could not defy the backlash wielded by the natural order of the Void Zone. This was unless they become an existence similar to the Thirty-six Emperors, or possessed the Golden Ray Armor.

Regardless, both options were out of reach for these two Rock Tribe Progenitors.

Merlin still did not speak, but his gaze turned icier. The two Rock Tribe Progenitors felt a tinge of despair.

Finally, Progenitor Hanra gritted his teeth and said, “Glory Lord, I know that as long as we are alive, you will not be assured. So, we are willing to trade our lives for the survival of the Rock Tribe!”

At this time, Merlin’s gaze finally turned into fascination. He spoke slowly, “If you know the consequences, why did you do it? In the Void Zone, countless civilizations have flourished and disappeared repeatedly. Were you unprepared? There could be only one outcome of a war between civilizations, which is the extinction of a civilization. Not only you, but the entire Rock Tribe will disappear completely. This is the price you have to pay!”

Merlin had no mercy for the Rock Tribe. He gently raised a hand and a chilling power enveloped the two Progenitors.

“Price? Haha, yes, this is the price we’ll have to pay!”

The two Rock Tribe Progenitors roared and displayed their true forms. Immediately, two huge figures which were bigger than a Giant King rushed towards Merlin.

“End!”

Merlin snorted softly. Instantly, the golden rays transformed into a large hand and a tremendous gravitational field pressed down on the two Rock Tribe Progenitors.

“Crack”.

The Progenitors’ true form shattered. At the same time, the golden ray brought a wave of destructive power that slammed violently onto the bodies of the two Progenitors. Immediately, the power of natural order contained in their bodies was disintegrated.

“Bang”.

The bodies of the two Progenitors exploded in an instant. Their auras disappeared completely. Merlin vanquished the Rock Tribe Progenitors in a single swoop as well.

Looking at the countless Rock Tribe dimensions below, many Rock Creatures were in a frenzy. Merlin shook his head. The Spell Caster civilization would handle the rest. Although it might appear ruthless, extinction was the inevitable outcome of a war between civilizations!

Chapter 855: Mysterious Visitors

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Following the extermination of the Rock Tribe, the Spell Caster civilization expanded once again and its forces grew. At present, the Spell Caster civilization had taken over the God Alliance, the Atlan civilization and the Rock Tribe civilization’s respective spheres of influence, thereby swelling several dozen times.

Additionally, Merlin stood guard. Currently, the Spell Caster civilization could be considered to be extremely outstanding, including the Mind Power System. After Merlin announced the establishment of Glory City, the number of Mind Power Masters multiplied.

At this moment, Merlin was settled in Glory City. He was carefully observing the progress of the Illusory World. Although he used some Lord God-level divinities to speed up the progress of the Illusory World, it would take a long time for it to achieve perfection.

“Swish”.

Three figures appeared in Glory City, a faint glimmer of flames loomed around their bodies.

“So, this is the Atlan civilization, now called Glory City! It really is extraordinary, I can’t sense the power of natural order…”

The man in the lead said with a sigh as he looked around Glory City. Although his body did not exude the aura of an ultimate existence, he was definitely a most sophisticated

Lord, far beyond comparison with those Lords who held two or three ultimate Maxims.

“The Glory Lord created Glory City with his own hands. Moreover, Wizard Augustus mentioned that the Glory Lord usually meditates inside the Glory Tower.”

A lady piped up.

“Then, let’s go to the Glory Tower.”

As soon as he finished speaking, the three of them ripped through space and arrived before the Glory Tower which stood tall on the hopeship.

The Atlan Dimension had been renamed into Glory City, but Merlin did not destroy the hopeship. Instead, he utilized some energy to restore the hopeship and built the Glory Tower on top of it, and used it for his meditation spot.

Ever since Merlin killed the two Rock Tribe Progenitors, he had never once left the Glory Tower.

Upon arrival at the Glory Tower, they did not enter but were instead stopped by two beautiful girls. The elemental fluctuation on these two girls was weak, probably only Fourth-level Spell Casters but their Mind Power fluctuations were very strong. The Mind Power fluctuation that flared up due to their aggression had achieved Seventh-level, which was the stage of consolidating a Mind Heart.

Within the Mind Power System, consolidating a Mind Heart was considered a critical turning point. Only someone who successfully consolidated a Mind Heart was recognized as a real Mind Power Master as they would have the ability to interact with the tangible world. Although not yet very powerful, they were at least on par with a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

An Eighth-level Mind Power Master, on the other hand, would have gained enlightenment of Hallucinating spells. This meant that Spell Casters of the same level were no longer a worthy opponent, and they could challenge opponents beyond their level. They were true cross-level Spell Casters.

Although Merlin’s Mind Power System had just been announced not too long ago, many talented Mind Power Masters had consolidated a Mind Heart. However, no one had been able to gain enlightenment of Hallucinating spells and achieve an Eight-level Mind Power Master.

“Three Wizards, may I know your reason for coming to the Mind Tower?”

These Seventh-level Mind Power Masters who had consolidated a Mind Heart were merely guardians of the gate. Nevertheless, as the Mind Tower was also the place where the top contender of the Spell Caster civilization, Merlin, meditated, there was rarely any disturbances.

“We are here to see the Glory Lord.”

“See the Glory Lord? I’m very sorry, the Glory Lord has been meditating, and refuses to see anyone.”

The two Mind Power Masters wrinkled their foreheads. They could sense that the three people in front of them were incredibly powerful and well beyond their capabilities, but they were unafraid.

“I’m Flarite, please inform the Glory Lord!” Flarite said with a smile, not at all angry with the two Mind Power Masters who blocked his way.

“What? You’re Sir Flarite?”

The Mind Power Masters were surprised. They certainly knew of Flarite. He was the most powerful existence In the Spell Caster civilization, besides Augustus, Ceci, and Merlin.

Moreover, Flarite’s status in the Spell Caster civilization was very special. He was afforded the same treatment as the ultimate existences. Even Wizard Augustus and Wizard Ceci treated him as an equal.

Therefore, the two Mind Power Masters hurriedly replied, “Please wait here, Sir Flarite, we will inform the Glory Lord immediately!”

Thus, the two Mind Power Masters hurried away.

Inside the highest room on the top floor of the tower, two Mind Power Masters came panting before a door and whispered, “Glory Lord, Sir Flarite is asking for you!”

The room was furnished very simply. Merlin wore an ordinary black robe. Inside the room, there were no Maxim fluctuations but Mind Power fluctuations were incredibly intense.

“Flarite?”

Merlin opened his eyes. Although he was meditating, in reality he was slowly accelerating the progress of the Illusory World using Mind Power. It was a labor-intensive process, but without divinity, this was his second-best option.

Of course, he still remembered Flarite. Back when they were trapped in the Flare Emperor’s prison, Flarite was the closest to an ultimate existence, equivalent to a mighty existence with five Maxims. However, due to the fact that he had not become an ultimate existence, Flarite did not participate in the battle with the Lord Gods during the war.

“I got it, you may go first.”

Merlin waved his hand and the two Mind Power Masters retreated. Merlin stood up and gradually faded from the room.

“Swish.”

A familiar figure appeared in front of Flarite and the others.

“Flarite.”

“Glory Lord.”

Although Flarite was comparable to five ultimate Maxim Lords and was a mighty existence closest to becoming an ultimate existence, he behaved respectfully towards Merlin. This was because Merlin’s status was no longer the same as before. After obtaining the Golden Ray Armor, Merlin was second only to existences such as the Thirty-six Emperors.

“Glory Lord, the reason I’m here today is to inform you that I’ve decided to attempt to integrate with the natural order in three days’ time in order to become an ultimate existence!”

Flarite stated the purpose of his visit. He was actually going to attempt the final step, which was to integrate with the natural order.

“The final step, congratulations Flarite. The three of you are all that’s left of the Flare Tribe. Once you take the final step, you’ll be considered the Flare Emperor’s successor!”

Although Merlin was surprised, he was not alarmed. Even back when they left the prison, Flarite was already capable of integrating with the natural order and becoming an ultimate existence. Nevertheless, Flarite was unprepared, so he did not take the final step.

Now that the war had ended and he had time to prepare and meditate, Flarite felt that the time was right. This was the best opportunity for him to integrate with the natural order. Thus, he prepared to integrate with the natural order.

“Yes, the legacy of the Flare Emperor cannot end just like that. The three of us are the last remaining members of the Flare Tribe. The Flare Tribe will need us to slowly develop.”

Flarite desired to develop the Flare Tribe, but the Flare Tribe currently only consisted of the three of them. Although the Spell Caster civilization allowed them to recruit some people to join the Flare Tribe, in reality, the conditions for becoming a Flare Creature were very harsh, so not everyone could become a Flare Creature.

Even after a long time, they did not find anyone who fulfilled the requirements to become a Flare Creature. Therefore, to date, the Flare Tribe still consisted of the three of them.

Furthermore, only when Flarite becomes an ultimate existence would he have the time and ability to develop the Flare Tribe.

“Glory Lord, this time I will be integrating with the natural order and taking the final step. Hence, I would like to invite you to witness this ceremony.”

This was an absolutely good development. Merlin could not ask for more. Since he was merely a Lord, he did not know anything about integrating with the natural order.

It was a golden opportunity that should not be missed. It would be beneficial for some of the Great Lords with three or four ultimate Maxims to witness the ceremony as well. Perhaps, they would gain some understanding that increased their chances of becoming an ultimate existence in the future.

“I will surely be there.”

Flarite nodded and continued. “My integration with the natural order is open to the public. I’ve invited many people, including several Lords from the Spell Caster civilization, as well as Wizard Augustus and Wizard Ceci. Consider this my repayment to the Spell Caster civilization for accepting us.”

Flarite’s eyes were brimming with sincerity. If not for the graciousness of the Spell Caster civilization, the three of them would be nomads in the Void Zone. Despite their powerful abilities, if they encountered an ultimate existence, they would be defenseless.

Therefore, the three of them knew that the reason they could live peacefully within the Spell Caster civilization was thanks to Merlin, Augustus, and Ceci.

Especially Merlin. After all, they had escaped from the prison together with Merlin, so they had been through thick and thin.

Merlin nodded. He would definitely attend in three days’ time.

Afterward, Flarite did not stay back. He left Glory City and returned to the Void Zone.

At the same time, the entire higher echelon of the Spell Caster civilization was bustling with excited discussions of

Flarite taking the final step in three days' time. To many of the three and four ultimate Maxims Lords, this was an opportunity not to be missed.

…

Amidst the pitch-black Void Zone near the edge of the Spell Caster civilization, there was a sudden burst of natural order fluctuations. Under a dazzling light, two burly figures appeared in the Void Zone.

These two mysterious visitors appeared extremely well-built, with two black curved horns above their heads. Their bodies emitted strong fluctuations of the natural order's power. Obviously, they were both foreign tribe ultimate existences.

However, the foreign tribes in the vicinity of the Spell Caster civilization, Giant Tribe, Tree Tribe, Avian Tribe, as well as the former Lord Gods and Rock Tribe, did not have such appearances.

"This is the place. According to the dimension coordinates, the Vestigial Tribe's confinement dimension is generally located inside this region. Still, we'll have to search carefully according to the dimension coordinates. Hehe, I'm afraid we'll be the first to complete this mission assigned by the Honorable Lord. Once we locate the Vestigial Tribe's confinement dimension, I'm sure we'll be rewarded by the Honorable Lord."

Thinking about the reward, a look of excitement appeared on the faces of these two foreign tribe creatures.

Chapter 856: Origin of the Natural Order!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“This place is too desolate and backward. The life-forms here are naturally weak and don’t have much intelligence. I haven’t seen any ultimate existence which had integrated with the natural order.”

The two curved-horn foreign creatures were wrapped in the power of the natural order. They were incredibly fast. The creatures scanned their surroundings and immediately detected the life-forms in the surrounding dimensions, but all of them were very weak.

“Hehe, have you forgotten what the Honorable Lord mentioned? Back then, the reason the Vestigial Tribe built confinement dimensions was to imprison some of the Lord Gods and ultimate existences, so that they cannot sense the power of the natural order. Therefore, confinement dimensions are generally located in very remote areas with sparse resources. Due to the remote location and scarcity of resources, how can a powerful life-form be born? However, this is a good place to imprison the captured ultimate existences and allow the Vestigial Tribe to study them carefully. If not for the Thirty-six Emperors back then, perhaps the entire Void Zone would have been conquered by the Vestigial Tribe.”

One of the Curved Horn Creatures showed a look of disdain. He was confident that the life-forms in this place was too weak. These isolated life-forms were definitely not comparable to them.

“Haha, true, the Vestigial Tribe was very powerful. The confinement dimensions they created were originally meant to imprison some ultimate existence, so they were somewhat important. Nevertheless, the real reason Sir Honorable Lord was so tempted to find it was because, when the Vestigial Tribe was finally defeated, they transferred their ultimate powers, knowledge, and strengths inside the confinement dimensions. Perhaps it was because the confinement dimensions were also a relatively strong fort. It was because Sir Honorable Lord managed to control two of the Vestigial Tribe's confinement dimensions and obtained a lot of knowledge and inheritance of the Vestigial Tribe, that he managed to create a prosperous Great Light Region."

Whenever the Curved Horn Creatures mentioned the 'Honorable Lord,' there was a look of reverence on their faces. Apparently, the mysterious Honorable Lord was most revered.

"Okay, let's use the Vestigial Tribe's Aurora warship and hurry up. We must help Sir Honorable Lord locate the third Vestigial Tribe's confinement dimension. Then, we will have the ability to overshadow the other Light Envoys, and perhaps become the leaders of the Seventy-Two Light Envoys!"

The two Curve Horn Creatures increased their speed. Amidst the Void Zone, only two small undetectable streamers of light were vaguely visible. Their speed was several times' faster than any ultimate existence.

…

In a huge empty space amidst the vast Void Zone, numerous powerful existences from the Spell Caster civilization were gathered together. Even the least of them was a two ultimate Maxim Lord.

"Swish swish".

Another few figures that flashed with the power of the natural order landed in their midst. It was Titan Giant Chronos and the ultimate existence of the Avian Tribe, the Avian Monarch.

Both of them represented the Avian Tribe and the Giant Tribe respectively. After all, the God Alliance and the Rock Tribe had been exterminated, so these civilizations were the nearest to the Spell Caster civilization. This time, Flarite from the Spell Caster civilization was taking his final step and a new ultimate existence might be born, so naturally, they would not stay away.

“Chronos, Avian Monarch, welcome to the ceremony!”

Merlin was dressed in a plain black robe that did not seem to exude any terrifying aura, but his status was unequivocally the top contender among the surrounding civilizations. Thus, the Avian Monarch and Chronos hurriedly replied, “Glory Lord, you’re being too kind. We are grateful to be invited to witness Flarite take the final step. We even brought with us a few strong contenders from our tribes to observe the ceremony. We apologize in advance for the inconvenience.”

As soon as he finished speaking, strong contenders from the Giant Tribe and Avian Tribe began to file in behind the two of them. Being able to observe the process of integrating with the natural order at such a close range was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity.

Merlin nodded and turned his gaze towards Flarite. The main highlight of the day was Flarite. He would be taking the final step, which attracted everyone’s attention.

“I heard that in order to take the final step, one must first activate the origin of the natural order. It is the most essential core of the entire Void Zone and the source of all power. Only by integrating one’s willpower into the origin of the natural order and earning the acknowledgment of the origin of the natural order, the process would be considered successful. Only then, one can wield the power of the natural order and become an ultimate existence!”

In the last few days, Merlin had been asking Arcane Wizard Augustus, Arcane Wizard Ceci and so on about how the ultimate existences accomplished their final step. He was no longer ignorant.

In fact, no matter what type of civilization, the process of taking the final step was the same. Whether it was the Spell Caster civilization, Tree Tribe civilization, Giant Tribe and so on, they observed the final step of integrating with the origin of the natural order and earning its acknowledgment.

Of course, the Vestigial Tribe was different. They developed external objects which did not have to integrate with the natural order, yet capable of unleashing powers that were stronger than the ultimate existences. Perhaps, due to this reason, the natural order of the Void Zone indirectly influenced every foreign tribe civilization in the Void Zone to join forces and fight the Vestigial Tribe.

“Wizard Augustus, Wizard Ceci, as for the final step of integrating with the origin of the natural order, how can someone ensure that they will be acknowledged by the origin of the natural order? Or perhaps, how can you increase the chances of earning acknowledgment from the origin of the natural order, in order to integrate your willpower with it?”

Merlin noticed that in order to integrate with the natural order, the most critical step was to earn the acknowledgment of the origin of the natural order.

Augustus knew that Merlin was only a Lord. However, he could not evaluate Merlin’s Mind Power System properly and assumed that eventually, Merlin would also have to take the final step to become an ultimate existence. Therefore, he explained everything he knew to Merlin in meticulous detail.

“The origin of the natural order. First and foremost, only those who have reached the critical point of becoming an ultimate existence, such as the Lords in our Spell Caster civilization who are able to consolidate five ultimate Maxims, would be able to activate the origin of the natural order. In theory, everyone only has one chance to activate the origin of the natural order. Hence, if you fail to earn the acknowledgment of the origin of the natural order the first time, it would be considered a failure. Then, it’s almost impossible to become an ultimate existence, because the person will no longer be able to activate the origin of the natural order again.”

“No matter how powerful an existence is, it’s impossible to activate the origin of the natural order by force, so everyone only has once chance. For this reason, they must work hard to accumulate their odds. No one knows how to increase the chances of earning the origin of the natural order’s acknowledgment. The origin of the natural order is a mystery, the biggest mystery of the Void Zone, as well as the source of all power. In other words, anyone who takes the final step is, in fact, taking a gamble!”

Merlin’s eyes widened. He said incredulously, “Taking a gamble? On sheer luck?”

“That right, in theory, it’s a gamble of luck.”

Augustus smiled wryly, while Merlin stared at Flarite with an expression of disbelief. He did not expect that many of the ultimate existences took the final step gambling on sheer luck.

If a Spell Caster could consolidate five ultimate Maxims, he would be eligible to activate the origin of the natural order. However, whether or not he received an acknowledgement from the origin of the natural order was a wild gamble, no one knew what would happen.

Merlin shook his head. If it was a mere gamble of luck, then it was truly difficult to become an ultimate existence.

“I wonder if Flarite will succeed?”

Merlin looked at Flarite anxiously. Both he and Flarite broke out of the Flare Emperor’s prison together, so he knew of Flarite’s wishes.

Flarite’s dream was to develop the Flare Tribe. The Flare Tribe was not a special race, as long as one cultivated the methods left behind by the Flare Emperor, it was possible to become a Flare Creature. However, it had strict restrictions.

Up to now, Merlin even opened up the entire Spell Caster civilization for Flarite to select any candidates. As long as the person fulfilled the conditions of becoming a Flare Creature and was willing to become a Flare Creature, Merlin would allow it.

Nonetheless, after all this time, Flarite had not found anyone that fulfilled the conditions of becoming a Flare Creature. Right now, becoming an ultimate existence was actually the first step of Flarite’s plan. Only by becoming an ultimate existence, he would be able to travel further away to search for people who were suitable to join the Flare Tribe.

This first step was extremely arduous and no one could help him.

The Void Zone suddenly quietened down. Despite the number of people, it was completely silent. Everyone was staring intently at the figure in the middle of the Void Zone – Flarite!

“Boom”.

The Void Zone which did not contain time and space jolted violently. Perhaps it was a feeling in everyone’s heart, but the ultimate existences in particular, felt a sense of indescribable joy. Even their powers of the natural order seemed eager to break free, that they had to suppress them with all their might.

“Merlin, Flarite is mobilizing all his strength to activate the origin of the natural order!”

The expressions of the ultimate existences, including Augustus, were extremely solemn. They had only witnessed the origin of the natural order once in their life, which was when they took the final step and integrated with the natural order.

“Hum”.

The flames on Flarite’s body turned into a sea of fire but at this very moment, a ball of white light gradually appeared amidst the sea of fire. The light was misty, like a cloud.

However, this white cloud was expanding rapidly and no one could see what was inside.

Merlin’s heart ticked. He condensed his Mind Power and extended it towards the giant cloud. He knew that this was the source of the power of the entire Void Zone, the origin of the natural order with infinite powers!

However, when Merlin’s usually infallible Mind Power touched the origin of the natural order, an unimaginable force slammed into his mind and restrained him forcefully.

Meanwhile, Merlin’s Illusory World was completely powerless against this massive force. It was almost ready to collapse.

“Hum hum hum.”

The cloud layer over the Void Zone began to quake fiercely. Multiple bursts of power descended in a frenzy. No one saw that Merlin’s face paled all of a sudden.

This burst of power that came from the origin of the natural order seemed to be aimed at Merlin’s Illusory World. It unleashed a frenzied oppression, as though it would not rest until the Illusory World was destroyed.

It was at this moment that Merlin was discreetly horrified. He already knew that the Illusory World was in direct conflict with the Void Zone’s natural order, so he should not have used it to investigate the origin of the natural order. Now he was digging his own grave and was incapable of resistance. The Illusory World was yet to succeed, let alone have the power to resist the power of the origin of the natural order?

“Golden Ray Armor!”

Merlin’s body flashed goldenly. He could only rely on the Golden Ray Armor and see whether it could block the origin of the natural order’s siege on the Illusory World.

This was a testament as to the extent to which the Illusory World posed a threat to the Void Zone. As soon as the origin of the natural order sensed the Illusory World, it tried to destroy it frantically.

“In the future, even if I want to integrate with the natural order and give up on transforming the Illusory World from illusion into reality, I’m afraid it will be impossible…”

Merlin shook his head helplessly. Everyone else could activate the origin of the natural order, except Merlin. If he were to activate the origin of the natural order and possess the Illusory World, he would be attacked by the entire Void Zone’s power of the natural order.

For others, activating the origin of the natural order was a golden opportunity, yet for Merlin, it would be catastrophic!

Chapter 857: The Curved Horn Tribe!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The origin of the natural order!”

Flarite fiercely looked up towards the huge ‘cloud’. That was not a real cloud. Standing below it, Flarite felt a terrible kind of pressure oppressing him. It was the origin of the natural order of the Void Zone.

Immediately, the power brewed to the peak and overflowed, fiercely breaking out and urging Flarite’s firm will into merging with the origin of the natural order.

“Boom.”

Flarite’s mind turned into a sea of white as if he had a strange feeling. In the origin of the natural order, he felt great tenacity. They might have been the willpower of ultimate existences who once willingly merged with the origin of the natural order.

However, even Flarite was not sure if they succeeded or not.

At this time, besides Flarite, many other people were also watching the ceremony anxiously. The origin of the natural order of the Void Zone rapidly swelled. Whether or not Flarite would be able to obtain the recognition of the origin of the natural order would soon be revealed.

Once successful, the Spell Caster civilization would have another ultimate existence. Therefore, everyone held their breaths and nervously looked at the huge origin of the natural order.

“Swoosh.”

Many people had not noticed that two faint streaks of lights had quietly approached the crowd.

Soon, two strange-looking foreign tribe members gradually appeared from the streaks of light. There was a curved horn growing on each of their heads, and they wore very strange clothing. They did not belong to any of the foreign tribes in the surroundings.

“Haha, someone actually dares to fuse with the natural order to become an ultimate existence in such a wild and remote area? We’re really too lucky. Don’t they know that fusing with the origin of the natural order is the most dangerous?”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members looked at the huge origin of the natural order and showed a trace of greed in their eyes. They felt that they were incredibly lucky that they encountered someone who could move and try to integrate with the natural order while they were searching for the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimensions.

In the Great Light Region, almost everyone knew that it was extremely dangerous to fuse with the natural order. If there was not a powerful existence to protect them, other ultimate existences might even act and forcefully enter or even plunder the power of the natural order in the origin of the natural order. That would be equivalent to mobilizing the origin of the natural order twice.

Of course, the person currently fusing with the natural order would then have a hundred percent chance of failure and be unable to gain the origin of the natural order’s acknowledgment, and therefore unable to become an ultimate existence.

Therefore, anyone in the Great Light Region who wanted to become an ultimate existence had to find an extremely remote area and invite countless friends to help protect him so that other ultimate existences could not take advantage of him.

“It really is too remote here. No powerful creatures were born here before. Look at the living beings here. They’re all extremely weak. Even if there was an ultimate existence, it was only at the first-grade. They’re too weak. Hehe, this is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity. Do you want to try? As long as we can plunder the power of the natural order in the origin of the natural order, we can break through the peak of first-grade and reach the second-grade. At that time, we’ll become powerful Light Guardians when we return to the Great Light Region!”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members were extremely excited. To them, this was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity. They could see that although there were many ultimate existences here, none of these ultimate existences were a match for them. The gap was too large. Moreover, there were only a few people who were guarding the person fusing with the natural order and most of them were merely watching the process carefully. If they acted, they would most likely succeed.

“The second-grade… we worked so hard to find the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimensions for the Great Light Honorable Lord. Isn’t it just to get the reward from Great Light Honorable Lord and enter the second-grade? Now, there’s a chance right in front of us. These foolish beings don’t know about fusing with the natural order. They’re basically giving us this chance.”

As a result, the two Curved Horn Tribe members showed themselves without any hesitation. The white light on their bodies was like two dazzling streaks, and they brazenly charged into the origin of the natural order.

“Boom.”

The origin of the natural order shook violently due to the entry of the two uninvited guests, making it go berserk. The power of the natural order madly condensed.

Flarite paled as his expression changed greatly. He stared at the two Curved Horn Tribe members destroying his opportunity. They were clearly robbing his chance of becoming an ultimate existence.

However, Flarite could not be distracted now, so he did not pay attention to them. If his will changed, the origin of the natural order would reject him, and he would lose any chance he had.

“Who are they?”

“A foreign tribe? They don’t look like they’re from the Giant Tribe, Tree Tribe, or Rock Tribe. Their bodies have the terrifying power of the natural order. Who exactly are these two people?”

“Oh no, they’re trying to destroy Flarite’s chances at becoming an ultimate existence. Stop them!”

From the moment the two Curved Horn Tribe members revealed the life force on their bodies, they were discovered by everyone. Although they did not know what was going on, they felt the surging life force on the two Curved Horn Tribe members’ bodies and immediately knew that it was harmful for Flarite to fuse with the natural order.

However, the other ultimate existences did not move. These two Curved Horn Tribe members were clearly extremely powerful ultimate existences. They were not ultimate existences from the Spell Caster civilization, so they did not dare fight two powerful ultimate existences without a good reason.

Nevertheless, Wizard Augustus and Wizard Ceci were ultimate existences from the Spell Caster civilization and now that Flarite was a member of the Spell Caster civilization, they would not sit idly by.

Augustus and Ceci glanced at each other, and with incredible speed, they mobilized the power of the natural order and formed two giant hands which mercilessly slammed the two Curved Horn Tribe members.

“Hmph, mere first-grade ultimate existences dare to stop us from plundering the power of the natural order? How ridiculous. Scram!”

One of the Curved Horn Tribe members merely waved his hand slightly which immediately set off a terrifying storm. The outburst formed by the violent power of the natural order directly crushed Augustus and Ceci’s attack and sent them flying. The two were injured in varying degrees.

“Who the hell are you people?”

Augustus and Ceci’s eyes were filled with horror. They had attacked together, especially Augustus, whose strength was clearly stronger than ordinary ultimate existences. However, they could not resist a blow from one of the enemies even though they teamed up.

Recalling the terrifying storm he caused using the power of the natural order, the two men felt powerless as if he could easily kill them if he wanted to.

“Haha, do weak creatures like you have the right to know who we are? You’re just too weak. I’m afraid you don’t even have the inheritance of ultimate existences. Just the two of us are enough to deal with all of you. You’re lucky that there’s someone mobilizing the origin of the natural order this time. Don’t worry, when we use the origin of the natural order to become second-grade ultimate existences, we’ll let you all leave alive, haha!”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members burst out laughing. The power on their bodies grew more terrifying as the power inside the origin of the natural order poured wildly toward them. They were plundering it.

“There are grades for ultimate existences?”

Many of the ultimate existences were shocked. Not everyone knew about the existence of the Thirty-six Emperors. Even if they did, they only knew that the Thirty-six Emperors were extremely powerful and stood at the very top but none of them knew what the essential difference between them and an ordinary ultimate existence was.

The two Curved Horn Tribe members in front of them clearly came from a faraway place and had obtained a complete inheritance.

These two ultimate existences suppressed the other ultimate existences and the entire Void Zone seemed to fall silent. Their gaze fell towards Merlin.

Now, perhaps only Merlin could stop these two Curved Horn Tribe members.

“Haha, the origin of the natural order is indeed quite good. Where would we enjoy this kind of treatment in the Great Light Region? Even if someone wanted to merge with the natural order and become an ultimate existence, there would naturally be other Light Guardians or Light Envoys more powerful than us who would take advantage. How would we get a chance like this?”

“Now, in this remote area, the two of us are the strongest. Haha, we can plunder the power of the natural order in the origin of the natural order to our heart’s content. Hehe, we can even find out who else has the ability to merge with the natural order and plunder again. Maybe we’ll even be able to reach the second-grade!”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members felt extremely complacent. They felt that they were able to mobilize more and more of the natural order’s power, and were already twice as strong as they were before.

If they were in the Great Light Region, it would take tens of thousands of years, or even hundreds of thousands of years to slowly accumulate by slowly cultivating.

However, they succeeded in a very short period of time but of course, it was still a long way to the second-grade. They even wanted to continue and search for people who would soon reach the final step and force them to mobilize the origin of the natural order so that they could improve their strength rapidly.

They had not expected that they would gain such benefits from looking for the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension for their Honorable Lord.

“Swoosh.”

At that moment, Merlin moved. There was no strong life force on his body, but his eyes were full of coldness. He stepped toward the two Curved Horn Tribe members.

“The Glory Lord is moving.”

“I don’t know if the Glory Lord can defeat these two mysterious people. The life force on their bodies is too large. We also don’t know where they’re from...”

The Titan Giant Chronos, the Avian Monarch, and the others all watched with a gleam in their eyes. At that moment, they no longer had any fear towards the Spell Caster civilization and they all hoped that Merlin could defeat those two Curved Horn Tribe members.

“Hm? You’re not even an ultimate existence and don’t have the power of the natural order, but you still dare to stick your head out?”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members laughed coldly. They did not see Merlin as a threat at all. They could see at a glance that Merlin did not have any power from the natural order.

Did he want to go against them without possessing the power of the natural order? The two Curved Horn Tribe members casually pointed and the turbulent power of the natural order immediately turned into a giant palm and shot towards Merlin.

Chapter 858: Understand I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The violent surging of the power of the natural order was far greater than the power Augustus and Ceci could use. It was almost equivalent to the power of the natural order from four to five ultimate existences.

Just considering the amount of the natural order's power, these two Curved Horn Tribe members were too strong. However, Merlin's expression was unusually calm. With just that power, it was impossible to damage the Golden Ray Armor.

“Gravitational field.”

Merlin's black Wizard robe suddenly changed into gold, as if there was a layer of golden light continuously flowing like ripples in water, reverberating layer after layer.

Merlin activated the Golden Ray Armor and used the gravitational field he was most skilled at.

“Boom.”

Immediately, the power of the natural order in the Void Zone became slightly sluggish. The gravitational field of the Golden Ray Armor targeted ultimate existences, so the power of the natural order could also be bound by the gravitational field.

The Vestigial Tribe really were an extremely mysterious civilization. They never merged with the natural order and were not strong on their own but the warships and armor they developed were so powerful, it was unfathomable. It had the ability to transform an ordinary person into one of the strongest people.

Even if Merlin was not an ultimate existence, he could instantly kill the eight Gods with the Golden Ray Armor!

The huge power of the natural order was restrained by Merlin’s gravitational field. Merlin then lightly clenched his fist and said lowly, “Disintegrate!”

Golden light enveloped the natural order and instantly disintegrated the large power that scattered before disappearing. Merlin’s eyes flashed with a golden light as he stared at the two Curved Horn Tribe members.

“Oh no, this person has the ultimate weapon of the Vestigial Tribe: The Golden Ray Armor. How is that possible?”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members saw the Golden Ray Armor on Merlin’s body and wore expressions of disbelief as if they saw something inconceivable. They were able to recognize the Golden Ray Armor at a glance, which showed that they were no strangers to the Vestigial Tribe. In fact, they were quite familiar with it.

“The Golden Ray Armor. This person has the Golden Ray Armor and can even use it. This is unheard of! I’ve never heard of anyone who could use the ultimate weapons of the Vestigial Tribe since its demise. Not even the Gray Light Armor could be used by anyone. Quick, go back and report to the Honorable Lord. This is a greater merit than discovering a confinement dimension!”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members immediately decided to stop plundering the power inside the origin of the natural order. They enveloped themselves within the power and swiftly fled into the distance.

"Gravitational field, bind!"

Merlin had long used the power of the Golden Ray Armor to seal off the surrounding Void Zone. Therefore, the power of the gravitation field immediately broke out when he saw the two Curved Horn Tribe members trying to escape.

Boundless gravity unceasingly restricted the two Curved Horn Tribe members. Even the power of the natural order could be bound, so they immediately slowed down. Merlin approached them step by step.

"Damn it, use the Aurora warship, quickly!"

The Curved Horn Tribe members looked terrified. They were arrogant before and thought that they found a good chance to exploit others. They did not care about anyone in this remote area and even felt extremely lucky.

However, they wanted to quickly run as far as possible. This was not a lucky place. It was clearly the place where they would be buried. Who would have thought that in the Vestigial Tribe's greatest power, the Golden Ray Armor, would appear in this remote area?

As part of the Seventy-two Light Envoys of the Great Light Region, they knew that the strongest contender in Great Light Region, the Great Light Honorable Lord, possessed two confinement dimensions left behind by the Vestigial Tribe.

Therefore, they were very familiar with the Golden Ray Armor and the Vestigial Tribe. Seeing Merlin use the Golden Ray Armor, how would they dare to resist? After all, the Golden Ray Armor was comparable to the great existences; the Thirty-six Emperors. As part of the Seventy-two Light Envoys, they had only reached the first-grade. They were considered weak among ultimate existences.

“Whiz whiz.”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members used the Aurora warships without any hesitation. This was also the Vestigial Tribe’s warship and was extremely fast. Although it had no offensive capabilities, its speed was terrifying. To them, who had these Aurora warships, it was easy to go from one territory to another.

Therefore, even with the restriction of the gravitational field, the two Curved Horn Tribe members moved extremely fast like a ray of light. They instantly rushed out of Merlin’s gravitational field.

Merlin frowned. This was the first time he encountered such a tough opponent while using the Golden Ray Armor. It would not be easy to pursue them.

Still, the Vestigial Tribe used all their means and technology and applied it on the Golden Ray Armor.

Hence, the Golden Ray Armor had speed!

“Swoosh.”

Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor was so quick it only left a streak of golden light behind. Then, the Golden Ray Armor disappeared without a trace.

“It’s hidden?”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members who could not find the Golden Ray Armor anymore grew fearful instead.

Suddenly, a hint of golden light appeared in front of their Aurora warships. In an instant, an even heavier gravitational field pressed down as the Golden Ray Armor clad Merlin appeared again.

Merlin held out his hands which contained terrifying power and easily tore apart the power of the natural order shrouding the Aurora warships.

Without the power of the natural order, Merlin easily destroyed the Aurora warship.

“Don’t kill us. We’re part of the Seventy-two Light Envoys of the Great Light Region. If you kill us, the Great Light Honorable Lord will find our location instantly. At that time, the Vestigial Tribe confinement dimension that you control as well as your civilization will all suffer retaliation from the Great Light Honorable Lord. Your civilization will be destroyed in an instant.”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members also stopped. They knew that they had no way of escaping the Golden Ray Armor in front of them. It was better to stop and negotiate.

Now, all they could rely on was the illustrious Great Light Honorable Lord that was famous even in the Void Zone.

“Great Light Region? The Great Light Honorable Lord?”

Merlin hesitated. He had no memory of that unfamiliar place and contender. It should be somewhere very far from the Spell Caster civilization.

“Leave the Aurora warship first.”

Merlin recognized the exceptionally swift warship at a glance. This was a speed-type warship that the Vestigial Tribe commonly used. Although it had no fighting capacity, it was extremely fast. It could pass through the entire Spell Caster civilization in the time needed to take a few breaths.

The Vestigial Tribe had relied on large numbers of Aurora warships to sweep across the Void Zone; even Merlin greatly needed an Aurora warship. Although his Golden Ray Armor was faster than the Aurora warship, the energy it consumed was also extremely terrifying. Merlin simply would not waste energy and use the Golden Ray Armor to travel.

“That’s…”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members hesitated. This Aurora warship did not belong to them but the Great Light Honorable Lord. They only had a certain right to use it because they were temporarily awarded by the Great Light Honorable Lord for searching for confinement dimensions.

“You don’t have a choice!”

The power of the annihilation function slowly emerged from Merlin’s body. The terrifying sense of oppression made the two Curved Horn Tribe members feel like they were suffocating. They did not dare to have any other ideas and immediately flew out of the Aurora warship.

“Tell me about the Great Light Region and the Great Light Honorable Lord.”

Merlin waved directly at the two Aurora warships and kept them in his ring; the two Curved Horn Tribe members flinched. If they lost the Aurora warships, they would be severely punished even if they returned.

However, they were way in over their heads now. Before Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor, they could not afford to resist and could only do as Merlin said.

“This territory is too remote, so it’s only natural you don’t know about the Great Light Region. The Great Light Region was created by the Great Light Honorable Lord and is called a first-rate major force even in the Void Zone. We have seventy-two Light Envoys and thirty-six Light Guardians and we’re part of the Seventy-two Light Envoys.”

“How is the strength of your Seventy-two Light Envoys in the Great Light Region?”

This was what Merlin was most concerned about. Judging from the fight earlier, these two men were far stronger than any other ultimate existence present. Merlin even suspected that they could harm the Slothful Beast.

“We’re considered ordinary among the Seventy-two Light Envoys. We’re just in the peak of first-grade, but everyone in the Thirty-six Light Guardians has reached second-grade. They’re far from what we can match. As for the Great Light Honorable Lord, he’s even more powerful. He holds two Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions and is a third-grade contender himself. He commands the entire Great Light Region and is extremely powerful!”

Merlin’s expression was hidden as he was wearing the Golden Ray Armor but was incredibly shocked. The strength of these two Curved Horn Tribe members was already stronger than Augustus, Chronos and the others. Several ultimate existences might not even be able to defeat one of them.

However, their strength was only considered average in the Great Light Region. There were still thirty-six Light Guardians who were stronger than them and there was even a Great Light Honorable Lord whose strength was even more unfathomable.

Merlin’s thoughts flickered in his mind. He seemed to vaguely feel that the arrival of these Curved Horn Tribe members was actually opening a window for him and the countless foreign civilizations around them.

Only through this window would they realize their insignificance. The vast Void Zone, the Spell Caster Civilization, the God Alliance, the Giant Tribe, Tree Tribe, Avian Tribe and so on, were only a small area, as small and insignificant as grains of sand.

Chapter 859: Understand II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Great Light Region and Great Light Honorable Lord were far away from the Spell Caster civilization. According to the two Curved Horn Tribe members, the Spell Caster civilization was located in an extremely remote and uncivilized territory.

“What are you here for?”

Merlin continued to ask. He did not believe that two people with such strength would come to this remote territory for no reason.

“We’re under the command of the Great Light Honorable Lord to search for confinement dimensions left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. According to the coordinates of the dimension, we found that the confinement dimension is in your civilization.”

“The Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimensions?”

Merlin was shocked and immediately thought of the Atlan Dimension, which was now Glory City! That was the only dimension that was left behind by the Vestigial Tribe.

“Tell me more about the confinement dimension.”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members knew that as someone from a remote territory, Merlin would not know much about general knowledge. However, he possessed the Golden Ray Armor that even the Great Light Honorable Lord did not have and could even use its power which puzzled them. Therefore, they did not delay and said respectfully, “The Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimensions are actually to imprison Lord Gods and ultimate existences in the Void Zone because it can block the power of the natural order. Yet, it’s only possible to imprison ultimate existences. When the Vestigial Tribe was about to collapse, they placed many treasures and knowledge inheritances into the confinement dimensions. There are many confinement dimensions in the Void Zone and there are a few who accidentally chanced upon some confinement dimensions. From there, their strength rose sharply and they became preeminent existences in the Void Zone.

After speaking, the two then looked at Merlin with a strange gaze. They suspected that Merlin only became this powerful because he had taken control of a confinement dimension.

However, there were both strong and weak confinement dimensions. At least, there were no ultimate weapons in the confinement dimensions controlled by the Great Light Honorable Lord, only a few powerful treasures.

Merlin’s heart shuddered. It turned out that the Atlan Dimension was a confinement dimension created by the Vestigial Tribe dedicated to imprisoning ultimate existences and Lord Gods. That would explain why so many Lord God-level divinities were discovered in the Atlan Dimension.

Moreover, from what the two Curved Horn Tribe members said, there was not only one, but many confinement dimensions. There might be confinement dimensions left behind by the Vestigial Tribe everywhere in the vast Void Zone.

After all, how huge were the Vestigial Tribe’s forces? It was normal to have left behind many confinement dimensions.

“Since the confinement dimensions can imprison ultimate existences and block the power of the natural order, why did your Great Light Honorable Lord dare to enter the dimension and seize these Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions?”

Merlin thought about the crucial point. The confinement dimensions were able to block the power of the natural order. Once that happened, even ultimate existences would be powerful Lords at best and could be easily killed by void-level warships. Furthermore, there were countless fortress cannons in a confinement dimension, so no matter how many ultimate existences entered, they would not be of much use.

One of the Curved Horn Tribe members smiled wryly and shook his head. “That’s only for ordinary first-grade ultimate existences. Our Seventy-two Light Envoys and all your ultimate existences here are only first-grade ultimate existences. However, our Seventy-two Light Envoys have basically reached the peak of the first-grade.”

“The first-grade is able to mobilize the power of the natural order. The more you mobilize, the stronger you are. However, this method of accumulation is extremely slow, but if you can mobilize the origin of the natural order again, then you can enter the natural order’s origin and plunder the power of the natural order inside. That’ll allow you to greatly improve your control over the power of the natural order and you’ll enter the second-grade faster.”

Merlin nodded and motioned for the two to continue. He already knew why the two Curved Horn Tribe members suddenly acted earlier. Flarite had mobilized the origin of the natural order, but no one was guarding him. It was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity. They did not even need to think and immediately began to plunder the origin of the natural order.

After all, an ultimate existence could only mobilize the origin of the natural order once. There was little choice but to plunder others. They could also slowly accumulate, but that would take an extremely long time.

The two Curved Horn Tribe members continued. “When you reach the peak of first-grade and can easily use huge amounts of the natural order’s power, ultimate existences would then try to store the power of the natural order inside their bodies. If they’re successful, then they’ll go from the first-grade to second-grade.”

“The confinement dimension can block ultimate existences from sensing the power of the natural order, but that’s only for first-grade ultimate existences who don’t have the power of the natural order in their bodies. When they reach the second-grade, their bodies would have already had large amounts of power and they would be able to use that power wherever they are. The confinement dimension would be of no threat to them at all.”

Merlin’s eyes shined. He had no clue that there were so many differences between ultimate existences like first-grade and second-grade. Augustus, the Titan Giant Chronos, the Avian Monarch and the rest were just first-grade. Furthermore, they were on the bottom rung of the first-grade and could not compare with the two Curved Horn Tribe members.

“What about those above the second-grade? What about the Thirty-six Emperors?”

“You know about the Thirty-six Emperors?”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members wore very strange expressions, but they looked at the Golden Ray Armor on Merlin’s body and shook their heads again. The things they saw today were even more bizarre than what they had seen in the past tens of thousands of years.

“Above the second-grade is the third-grade. The third-grade is accumulating the power of the natural order until it can evolve into a space and that space will contain the terrifying power of the natural order. For ultimate existences like that, they could easily destroy entire territories. Even tens of thousands, or even hundreds of thousands of dimensions are nothing. The Great Light Honorable Lord is an ultimate existence belonging to the third-grade. If he wished, he could easily annihilate your entire Spell Caster civilization.”

With a wave of his hand, he could destroy the entire Spell Caster civilization. Augustus, the Avian Monarch and the others standing at the side were shocked. They approached Merlin and were attracted by the two Curved Horn Tribe members’ words.

However, Merlin appeared to be very calm. He knew that there was an annihilation function on the Golden Ray Armor. Therefore, exterminating a civilization that was hundreds and thousands of dimensions was easy. Thus, he was not surprised.

The two Curved Horn Tribe members continued. “The fourth-grade is terrifying. That’s the legendary Emperor Lord. In the endless dimensions, the existence of Emperor Lords are extremely rare. Even our Great Light Honorable Lord has never seen a great Emperor Lord before. However, it’s rumored that the space transformed by the natural order in a fourth-grade Emperor Lord ‘s body has already formed a small natural order origin and is echoing with the origin of the natural order in the entire Void Zone. It has endless power. In a sense, the Emperor Lord represents the power of the natural order in the Void Zone!”

“As for the thirty-six emperors, they’re already legendary existences. They’re the highest existences among Emperor Lords. Perhaps there are some differences in breeding the origin of the natural order. We’re not very clear on the specifics. After all, we’ve never seen a great Emperor Lord, much less the oldest Thirty-six Emperors!”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members spoke about everything they knew and answered everything they could answer with a very respectful attitude.

Merlin also knew that they were shocked by the Golden Ray Armor on his body. After all, this was the strongest power of the Vestigial Tribe and was rumored to rival the thirty-six emperors. How could they not be shocked?

Still, Merlin had a deep understanding of the differentiation between ultimate existences and was very clear that he could only master a small part of the Golden Ray Armor’s power. The control program the Vestigial Tribe left behind could not replace the role of Golden Ray Warriors, so he could not make use of the most powerful force.

“Where is your Great Light Region?” Merlin suddenly asked.

“This is the dimension map of our Great Light Region. In fact, our Great Light Region is famous throughout the Void Zone. As long as you leave this remote territory, you’ll learn about our Great Light Region just by asking some questions.”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members spoke casually but Merlin knew that it was impossible; it was too far. Just by relying on an ultimate existence’s power of the natural order to travel, it would take tens of thousands of years to leave this territory, let alone the faraway Great Light Region.

They would be able to cross the Void Zone’s boundless distance only with the Aurora Warship or other speed-type treasures similar to it.

Merlin took the dimension map and gave it a quick glance before keeping it in his dimension ring.

“Well, it’s time to deal with you two. I’m very satisfied with what you did, so I’ll give you a chance to sign a slave contract!”

“What? A slave contract?”

The two Curved Horn Tribe members’ faces changed greatly. They were mighty first-grade ultimate existences and part of the Seventy-two Light Envoys of the Great Light Region.

“Why? Are you unwilling?”

Merlin’s body glistened with golden light. In fact, he planned to kill the two men at first but they knew many things and were also very powerful. It would be a great benefit if they could stay.

After a long time, the two Curved Horn Tribe members shook their heads, smiled wryly and said, “We’ve already signed a slave contract with the Great Light Honorable Lord. Therefore, we can’t sign a slave contract with anyone else.”

Merlin frowned. He knew that slave contracts could only be signed one at a time. It was impossible to sign two at once.

“Then die!”

Merlin’s body glowed gold and his eyes were full of coldness. He did not have any pity for them. Letting them go would surely attract people from the Great Light Region.

Killing these two people would at most attract the attention of the Great Light Honorable Lord. However, it would take some time for him to find the Spell Caster civilization and that amount of time would be enough for Merlin to make arrangements.

Besides, Merlin was not afraid of the Great Light Honorable Lord!

“No, if you kill us, the Honorable Lord will destroy your entire civilization…”

“Bang bang.”

Merlin’s gravitational field immediately shackled them as the power of the Golden Ray Armor broke out. It directly disintegrated the power of the natural order and instantaneously killed the two Curved Horn Tribe members.

Chapter 860: Unsealing the Glorious Land I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Dead?”

Augustus and the others were shocked. Merlin murdered the insufferably arrogant people who had pressured Augustus, Ceci and the other ultimate existences.

However, they revealed a lot of information that was even more shocking.

“Glory Lord, now that these two are dead, the Great Light Honorable Lord they mentioned… I’m afraid…”

Augustus’s tone was full of concern. In the past, they thought that ultimate existences were all about the same and there would not be a large difference in their strengths, but now Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor killed eight Lord Gods of the God Alliance and even completely suppressed these two Curved Horn Tribe members.

It was at that moment that those ultimate existences knew that they were the weakest among ultimate existences and only belonged to the first grade. That Great Light Honorable Lord was truly powerful.

“It is troublesome, but even if the Great Light Honorable Lord investigates, it’ll take some time to reach the Spell Caster civilization. It’ll take at most one thousand years and at least one hundred years before he will arrive. Moreover, he won’t leave the Great Light Region easily because he controls that territory. That’s why even if he knows that two Light Envoys have died, he’ll only send people to come investigate. We still have a lot of time to prepare.”

Merlin knew that reconciliation with the Great Light Honorable Lord was impossible because Merlin possessed a Vestigial Tribe confinement dimension, which was what the Great Light Honorable Lord was determined to obtain. It was only a matter of time until conflict occurred.

“Another war is going to start…”

Augustus helplessly shook his head and the myriad of ultimate existences around him sighed with sorrow. They had just destroyed the Atlan civilization but now they had a conflict with the comparatively powerful Great Light Honorable Lord.

The Spell Caster civilization seemed to be cast out of the frying pan and into the fire.

“Don’t worry, I have a plan. As long as it’s not the Great Light Honorable Lord, it doesn’t matter how many contenders they send.”

Merlin was very confident. Even if his Golden Ray Armor could not be used to its full potential, it would not be inferior to the strength of a third-grade. Therefore, Merlin was not afraid of anyone except the Great Light Honorable Lord.

“Let’s go check on Flarite.”

Merlin felt sorry for Flarite. After all, he was too late. The two foreign tribe members had already robbed the origin of the natural order and ‘angered’ it. As a result, Flarite was also implicated and did not obtain the acknowledgment of the origin of the natural order. Flarite’s final step had ended in failure.

“It failed.”

Flarite’s expression was very calm. He looked at Merlin and said slowly, “I’ve actually already made preparations. Glory Lord, Wizard Augustus, Wizard Ceci, I bid you farewell.”

“Farewell?”

Augustus and the others were shocked. Even if Flarite did not succeed in the final step and it was impossible to become an ultimate existence in the future, he was still comparable to a Lord with five ultimate Maxims. He was the strongest being below an ultimate existence. With him in the Spell Caster civilization, the strength of the civilization would also be enhanced.

“Yes, the three of us were sent by the Flare Emperor to guard the prison. We met the Glory Lord and escaped the prison, only to find that things have changed. Sir Flare Emperor had disappeared and our most important mission was to revive the Flare Tribe. We’ve not met anyone who meets the Flare Tribe’s requirements in the Spell Caster civilization, so we were going to leave regardless of whether I succeeded or not,” Flarite said regretfully. Behind him, Flaroah and Flarmun nodded. It was clear that the three had already discussed this.

Merlin looked at Flarite and said guiltily, “If I had detected those two earlier, maybe they wouldn’t have interfered with you merging with the natural order.”

“Glory Lord, this has little to do with those two people. Before this, I had already felt that I would not gain the approval of the origin of the natural order and would most likely fail.”

Flarite was very casual and had no regrets.

“Since you three want to leave, then we won’t force you to stay. However, the Spell Caster civilization will always welcome you three!”

Merlin hesitated before taking out an Aurora warship from his Spatial Ring. He had seized two Aurora warships from the two foreign tribe members earlier.

“This Aurora warship is for you. The Void Zone is incomparably vast. Without the Aurora warship, it’ll be very difficult for you to leave this territory, let alone roam the Void Zone.”

Looking at the Aurora warship, Flarite’s expression revealed a trace of emotion. The Aurora warship was incredibly valuable. The Vestigial Tribe had relied on the Aurora warship to be able to sweep the Void Zone. Merlin only had two Aurora warships, but he was giving one to them.

“Wizard Merlin, this Aurora warship is too valuable…”

Merlin waved his hand. “It’s fine, I still have one warship. Besides, before long, the Great Light Honorable Lord will be sending me more Aurora warships as well.”

Merlin grinned, referring to the people of the Great Light Region.

“Alright, then I’ll accept this Aurora warship.”

Flarite did not refuse again. The three of them did need an Aurora warship to roam the Void Zone. Having the Aurora warship would benefit them even if they did or did not encounter danger along the way.

Flarite and the others then directly entered the Aurora warship. It turned into a streak of light and left the Spell

Caster civilization.

The other people also left in a hurry. They all knew that another storm was brewing in the Spell Caster civilization in the near future.

Wizard Augustus and Wizard Ceci hesitated.

Merlin knew what they wanted to say. The people of Great Light Region would arrive at the Spell Caster civilization at any moment and they were a force many times stronger than the Atlan civilization.

However, Merlin did not continue to explain. He looked at the depths of the Spell Caster civilization and said, “The Atlan civilization has collapsed and so has the God Alliance. Our Spell Caster civilization is now at its strongest. The Glorious Land no longer needs to be sealed.”

“The Glorious Land?”

The two Ultimate Arcane Wizards were slightly stunned. If Merlin had not mentioned it, they would not have remembered the Glorious Land at all. After all, although the Glorious Land was where the Spell Caster civilization originated from, it was more symbolic than anything else.

Now, the Spell Caster civilization was under Merlin’s command and had become extremely strong. More and more Legends, as well as Honored Legends and Great Lords were emerging. Therefore, it was no longer necessary to seal the Glorious Land.

Thinking about this, Augustus nodded and said, “The Glorious Land should indeed be unsealed. Back then, the Atlan Dimension was accidentally opened and that inattentiveness inflicted serious damage on the Glorious

Land. The Lord God of Light was also waiting for an opportunity to poke his nose into it, so there was no choice but to seal the Glorious Land in order to preserve our Spell Caster civilization's place of origin. Now that our Spell Caster civilization is extremely strong and there's no threat around us, the Glorious Land should see the light of day again!"

Wizard Augustus and Wizard Ceci sealed the Glorious Land in the beginning in order to preserve it. However, it also led to the Glorious Land being completely sealed and isolated from the Void Zone. Therefore, it had fallen behind more and more. Even though there were no ultimate existences then, the Spell Casters in the Glorious Land had considered it to be the Spell Caster civilization's golden age.

However, the Spell Caster civilization's golden age actually started after stepping into the Void Zone.

"Glory Lord, do you need our help? The Glorious Land was sealed by us and no other ultimate existence except us can find it."

Augustus was very confident about the concealment of the Glorious Land.

"It's fine. I can sense the Glorious Land's location!"

Merlin laughed. A regular ultimate existence would not be able to sense the location of the Glorious Land. Even with Merlin's large Mind Power, it was impossible that he would be able to find the Glorious Land.

However, Merlin had some special connections with the Glorious Land. For example, when Aruba gave Merlin the Soul Medallion, Merlin was able to sense the Soul Medallion no matter where he was. Although the connection was very subtle, he could still sense it. This made Merlin gasp in admiration of Aruba, who earned the title of a traveler in the Latitude Cosmos. His methods really were marvelous.

Therefore, by following the subtle connection with the Soul Medallion, Merlin could naturally sense the location of the Glorious Land and fly there directly.

…

In the boundless Void Zone, there was a huge ball of light that seemed to be shining all the time. However, it did not make people feel hot. On the contrary, as soon as they approached, their minds would feel incomparably at peace.

This was the core dimension of the Great Light Region, the Great Light Dimension! Countless dimensions surrounded the Great Light Dimension, just like how stars surrounded the moon.

“Hoo…”

A gust of wind blew and a mass of pitch-black water swept through the Void Zone from the distance. In that gust of wind was a slim but icy cold woman.

“Guardian Hayrin, did you also rush to the Great Light Dimension after receiving the news from the Honorable Lord?”

The wind howled. A burly man wearing spiked armor flew over and asked loudly after seeing the woman in the storm.

“That’s right, Guardian Sirin. You also received news from the Honorable Lord?”

“Haha, it’s not just us. Look behind. Guardian Laerin is here too.”

Following Guardian Sirin’s words, a flash of electricity flickered and bursts of crackling sounds were heard. From the lightning, a strange creature with a short stature and a lightning bolt imprint on his head appeared. He was the Guardian Laerin that Guardian Sirin mentioned.

In the endless Void Zone, various living beings were born. Some of them were extremely special. For example, Guardian Laerin was born from thunder and possessed great potential since his birth. From then on, he advanced step by step to become an ultimate existence and reached the second-grade after joining Great Light Region. He then became one of the famous eighteen Guardians of Great Light Region, the Guardian Laerin.

“Hayrin, Sirin, let’s go. Something major must have happened for the Honorable Lord to summon all three of us this time.”

Laerin and the other two grew solemn. The Great Light Honorable Lord rarely summoned more than two Guardians. If more than two Guardians were summoned, it meant that something very important had happened.

Chapter 861: Unsealing the Glorious Land II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Great Light Dimension, in a magnificent palace hall stood Laerin, wrapped in electrical snakes, Hayrin, wrapped in turbulent storms, and Sirin, whose burly body stood like an iron wall.

These three were well-known in Great Light Region and were three of the eighteen Guardians. At this time, they were extremely respectful and stood quietly in the hall, looking at a figure at the head of the hall.

This figure also did not give off any signs of the power of the natural order, but there was a constant and powerful force of oppression, making the three strong ultimate existences tremble in their hearts.

In Great Light Region, there was only one person who could make the three Great Light Guardians tremble and that was the Great Light Honorable Lord!

The Great Light Honorable Lord slowly raised his head and glanced at Laerin and the others before he slowly said, “The reason why I summoned you here today is to send you to a remote territory.”

“Please give us your orders!”

Laerin stepped forward. His strength seemed to be the strongest among the three, which the other two had tacitly admitted.

“A few days ago, I felt two of the Seventy-two Envoys disappear and even their contracts were dissolved.

Therefore, they must have come across an unstoppable danger and died. I've already ordered an investigation, but I only know from their report that they went to a remote area to find the Vestigial Tribe's confinement dimensions. You will investigate the reason and kill the people who killed them. If the other party still has a civilization, then just destroy it along the way!"

The Great Light Honorable Lord seemed incredibly casual even when talking about the annihilation of a civilization as if it was no big deal at all. The extermination of a civilization was only a passing thought for him. This was the Great Light Honorable Lord!

Laerin and the others exchanged glances. They naturally knew what the Great Light Honorable Lord meant when he said the contract disappeared. The Seventy-two Light Envoys and the Eighteen Light Guardians were different. Their status was as different as heaven and earth.

That was because the Seventy-two Light Envoys had to sign a contract with the Great Light Honorable Lord. Their lives were in the hands of the Great Light Honorable Lord. However, the Eighteen Light Guardians had reached the second-grade and already stored large amounts of the natural order's power in their bodies, so the power of a contract could no longer bind them.

The power of a contract could only bind first-grade ultimate existences. Therefore, the disappearance of the contract meant that the two Light Envoys were dead.

The death of two Light Envoys was considered a big event in Great Light Region. Furthermore, the two Light Envoys were searching for the Vestigial Tribe's confinement dimensions for the Great Light Honorable Lord. There were major implications involved, so it was no wonder that the Great Light Honorable Lord would summon three Light Guardians at once.

At this thought, Laerin and the others nodded and said, “Don’t worry, Honorable Lord. We’ll find out what happened.”

“I’ll give you three Aurora warships. Go.”

The Great Light Honorable Lord took out three Aurora warships. Not even Great Light Guardians, second-grade ultimate existences, possessed this kind of long-distance Vestigial Tribe warship.

In general, Vestigial Tribe warships were extremely rare, much less incredibly fast warships that could travel infinite distances. The Great Light Honorable Lord had only discovered two Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions by chance and obtained many warships inside, including Aurora warships.

Therefore, Great Light Region had become extremely terrifying. No matter how far, if Great Light Region was provoked, they would face annihilation.

“Honorable Lord, we’ll go investigate immediately!”

After the three received the dimension map given by the Great Light Honorable Lord, they swiftly left Great Light Region and drove the Aurora warship towards the coordinates on the dimension map.

…

In an empty region in the Spell Caster civilization, a golden light suddenly flashed by. Merlin stepped out of the golden light and looked around.

The area appeared very empty. In fact, although there were many dimensions in the Spell Caster civilization, there were also many empty places, and the dimensions were not distributed evenly.

“It’s here. The Three Great Arcane Wizards’ seal was really applied carefully!”

Merlin looked around before fixing on a direction. There, he could sense the Soul Medallion growing more intense, indicating that the Glorious Land was right there.

“Open!”

Merlin knew that this was the place where the Three Great Arcane Wizards used the power of the natural order to hide the Glorious Land. However, now that he had the Golden Ray Armor, what did he care about the power of the natural order?

Thus, Merlin used the power of the Golden Ray Armor. Immediately, a huge force brewed.

“Whoosh.”

From the void, circles of ripples like on water appeared and spread rapidly. A large and familiar dimension appeared before Merlin’s eyes.

“The Glorious Land!”

Merlin stared closely at the Glorious Land. This was the place where he left. Much of his time had been spent in the Glorious Land.

“It’s time to break the seal and reintegrate the Glorious Land back into the Spell Caster civilization…”

Merlin knew that the Glorious Land had been sealed for more than three thousand years and was almost completely isolated from the Void Zone. Only when a Legend was born would one be able to leave the Glorious Land.

However, how many talented Spell Casters could there be in the sealed Glorious Land? It was incredibly rare. Merlin would not have come to the Void Zone and achieved what he had today if not for the Runic Magic Circle left behind by Great Wizard Fidel from Dark Magic Region.

Still, the Spell Caster civilization was powerful once again and the surrounding threats were all gone, so the Glorious Land no longer had to be sealed.

Merlin took a deep breath. It seemed that only a few Great Wizards could sense the Glorious Land’s seal. However, they did not know much about it and thought that only Legends could leave the Glorious Land.

In reality, in an ordinary dimension, a Great Wizard would be able to leave the dimension. In the future, if there was contact with the Void Zone and communication gradually took place, the Glorious Land would also slowly recover to the glorious era more than three thousand years ago.

Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor began to radiate the power of disintegrating the natural order. The Three Great Arcane Wizards poured a lot of their efforts into the Glorious Land and the seal was also extremely strong. Fortunately, Merlin had the Golden Ray Armor that could break down the power of the natural order. Otherwise, it would be hard to forcefully break the seal on the Glorious Land.

“Bang.”

Finally, following Merlin’s unceasing efforts to break down the power of the natural order on the Glorious Land, the entire Glorious Land shook slightly. Then, the power of the natural order completely collapsed and the seal disappeared.

The disappearance of the seal did not seem to cause a strong effect on the Glorious Land. After all, it would be hard for a mere Great Wizard to discover the seal on the Glorious Land besides Great Legends.

Looking at the familiar Glorious Land, Merlin also revealed a complex expression. It would be hard for the Glorious Land that had just been unsealed to regain the brilliance from more than three thousand years ago.

“The last time, I left behind some complete inheritances of the Spell Caster civilization in the Void Zone. A few hundred years have passed since then. I wonder what changes have taken place in the Glorious Land.”

A part of Merlin found it difficult to part with the Glorious Land because the descendants of his bloodline were here as well as people he was once close to.

Merlin pondered. Since he came to the Glorious Land, Merlin did not leave immediately. Instead, he turned into a streak of golden light and directly flew into the Glorious Land.

As soon as he flew into the Glorious Land, Merlin had a feeling of control. In reality, when Merlin came to the Glorious Land before to deal with the threat from the Church of Light, he already refined the Dimension Origin and became the master of the Glorious Land.

“Soul Medallion!”

Merlin felt the changes over the years in the Glorious Land but before he could investigate them carefully, he felt the Soul Medallion. This was an incomparably mysterious treasure left behind by Aruba and could be resurrected thrice.

The Merlin in the past knew nothing about the Soul Medallion and felt like it was a power that he could not understand. However, now he had perfected the Mind Power System and succeeded his Illusory World, as well as controlled the Atlan Dimension and obtained the Golden Ray Armor. He even saw the origin of the natural order.

Therefore, Merlin was even more curious about the Soul Medallion. Perhaps there was a clue there on how Aruba broke the natural order and transcended the Latitude Cosmos.

“Swoosh.”

Without any hesitation, Merlin ripped open space and flew to the secret place where he placed the Soul Medallion.

…

In the Kingdom of Blackmoon, a small mountain range was covered by thick fog all year round. Only a few people ever entered this mountain range and even Spell Casters avoided it because there were no precious resources.

As a result, this mountain range became even more desolate, and the number of wild beasts increased.

“Hum hum.”

Suddenly, spatial ripples appeared over the mountain range, and a black-robed figure suddenly appeared above the mountains.

The black-robed man glanced down at the mountains below. Although the thick fog covered him, his face revealed a hint of happiness.

“Yes, it’s here!”

This figure tearing up the space to shuttle around was Merlin. He remembered clearly that he moved the secret place inside an ordinary mountain range. He relied on his sensing to arrive there, and sure enough, he sensed it especially clearly at that point.

“Open!”

The Flame Maxim flickered in Merlin’s hands and directly split the peaceful mountain range open like two giant hands.

“Rumble.”

The entire mountain range began to shake as an earthquake occurred. The ground cracked, and countless wild beasts in the mountains ran wildly with terrifying growls.

Fortunately, there were no people here, so no one would notice even if there was so much noise. It was also why Merlin chose to move the secret place to this small mountain range.

The mountain was directly torn by Merlin and revealed a deep crack. Merlin’s Mind Power then entered the crack and extended towards the ground.

“Found it!”

Soon, Merlin’s Mind Power sensed the secret place he hid. It was indeed hidden under this mountain range. Merlin then directly jumped down into the crack.

Chapter 862: Surname!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The crack was deep, but it was nothing to the great Glory Lord, it was even harmless.

“Who’s there?”

A scoff and then quickly a giant hand blasted towards Merlin.

“Bam.”

With a casual sweep using his Flame Maxim, the giant hand instantly disintegrated but he saw who the attacker was. It was the sphinx statue that he had left behind to guard the Soul Medallion.

The sphinx statue had not changed much and quickly picked up on Merlin’s life force as it exclaimed in surprise, “Master, you’ve returned?”

“That’s right, I’m back!”

Merlin smiled. Even if the sphinx statue stayed here for over thousands of years, it would still remain unchanged, leaving it here to guard the Soul Medallion was the perfect decision.

“The Soul Medallion?”

Merlin’s main objective was still the Soul Medallion.

“The Soul Medallion is safe and secure, Master. You’ve been away for so long, but no one has been here since.”

The sphinx statue brought Merlin inside the secret chamber where the Soul Medallion was kept and took it out.

Merlin grasped the piece of Soul Medallion in his palm and suddenly a special feeling stirred in his heart. In the past, Merlin was not able to understand this piece of Soul Medallion, but his vision changed now that his powers had grown, his Mind Power was unparalleled and he had the Golden Ray Armor in his possession.

However, looking at the Soul Medallion now, he still found himself at a loss as if it was a layer of fog that was unpredictable and mystifying.

“The Soul Medallion was given by Aruba. Even if I die, I still have three chances of resurrection. The last time I was killed by the Light God, I was brought back to life. That means there are only two remaining chances left.”

Merlin also recalled that he had, in actuality, “died” once before. He was murdered by the Lord God of Light the minute he had left the Glorious Land and he used the Soul Medallion to resurrect himself.

Although Merlin still held lingering feelings after that resurrection, he still could not understand the mystery that was hidden inside the Soul Medallion.

“Let me see, exactly what secrets does the Soul Medallion hold?”

Merlin grabbed the Soul Medallion and the Illusory World enraptured the Soul Medallion. Suddenly, a surge of Mind Power inspected and carefully analyzed every part of the Soul Medallion.

Slowly, Merlin discovered something peculiar. There was a mysterious power within the Soul Medallion. A force of power that Merlin was unable to notice before but could finally begin to sense now and it was hidden deep within the Soul Medallion.

When Merlin tried to reach out to the power using his Mind Powers, he was blocked from doing so by said mysterious power; just the life force alone that had leaked out had posed inexplicable intimidation to Merlin's Mind Power.

"It's not the power of the natural order, but something that's no less powerful than it!"

After a long while, Merlin suddenly opened his eyes. He had gotten a glimpse of the Soul Medallion's secret and that was something that had surpassed even the means of the ultimate existences, it should be that the mysterious power left behind by Aruba was a power that transcended the powers of the natural order.

It was also because of this reason that the Soul Medallion had been used to hide this power, it was not that there was anything special about it, but that the true mystery lied in the mysterious power hidden within the Soul Medallion.

It was precisely due to that mysterious power that Merlin had been able to be resurrected.

It was obvious that the Void Zone would not permit such a power to appear and without the restraints of the Soul Medallion, this power alone would have been capable of triggering another origin of the natural order and all the powers and forces in the Void Zone would unite to suppress this mysterious power.

“This means that this power of Aruba’s is similar to my Illusory World and it’s on par with the Void Zone, however, this power of the Soul Medallion is clearly superior to my Illusory World!”

Merlin gradually realized that this was indeed a tremendous gift. The things left behind by Aruba actually included his own powers, this was a power that was a level above the power of the natural order of the entire Void Zone.

However, this power seemed to have little use to Merlin, but should he someday truly turn the Illusory World into reality, then it may actually be of use.

Thus, Merlin returned the Soul Medallion to its place. The Soul Medallion was indeed fascinating and it was one of Merlin’s self-preservation tactics, except, with Merlin’s current powers, who else but those as powerful as the Thirty-six Emperors could pose a threat to him?

Moreover, this Soul Medallion resurrection was not all-powerful either. For instance, it was hard to tell if his Illusory World could be restored should Merlin be deceased, seeing as the current Illusory World has completely consolidated with Merlin as one and this mysterious power that was capable of turning a possibility into reality, Merlin was not sure if the

Soul Medallion would be able to restore the Illusory World either.

There was also the Golden Ray Armor. If he died and was resurrected again, the Golden Ray Armor would be gone for sure. Therefore, the cost for Merlin to die now was too great for him to bear.

“Master, you are taking your leave?”

The sphinx statue asked in a small voice after seeing that Merlin had returned the Soul

Medallion to its original place.

Merlin nodded and said, “Guard this Soul Medallion well. Perhaps a long time later, no one will be able to threaten me and when that time comes, I will set you free and you will be able to go anywhere you please.”

The sphinx statue also had a life and it was turned into one by Aruba using the powers that never existed in the Void Zone. In theory, the sphinx statue also possessed a life that could reverse natural order and its potential was by no means less than the black cat, Didimoss.

However, Merlin needed someone to guard the Soul Medallion and so the sphinx statue had to stay, but one day, when Merlin was free of threats and dangers, or when the Illusory World had been realized and the Soul Medallion had lost its purpose and Merlin no longer needed to rely on the Soul Medallion to be resurrected, then he would be able to free the sphinx statue.

“Master, I will do my best to protect the Soul Medallion!”

Merlin nodded and left the hidden place underground and reappeared once again over the mountains. Using the power of the Flame Maxim, he mended the crack between the mountains below and it was as if the crack was never there.

“It’s been a few hundred years; I wonder how much the Glorious Lands have progressed?”

Merlin slowly closed his eyes. As the master of the dimension of the Glorious Lands, he was able to sense everything that was happening within.

After a while, Merlin suddenly opened his eyes and a shred of shock flooded his expression.

“Now this is interesting, that old friend of mine sure is something as well…”

A seemingly faint smile formed between Merlin’s lips as he tore through the subspace and swiftly entered within, disappearing in an instant.

…

Blackwater City, around the Wilson Castle, surrounded by high Wizard towers; it was a well-known fact to everyone in the city that is was the almighty wizard of the Wilson clan.

The Blackwater City had expanded tremendously and the Wilson Castle stood with prestige, the city among cities, as the inner and outer castle painted an entirely different scene altogether.

Now, the Wilson clan was more prosperous than ever. As a Spell Caster clan and with the head of house being the Duke of the kingdom, several major cities around the Blackwater City were all territories of the Wilson clan.

The Wilson clan today may even be as powerful as some Spell Caster organizations, except without a Great Wizard.

However, at that moment, a chilling atmosphere encased the vicinity of Wilson Castle. From time to time, mysterious Spell Casters could be seen observing the movements inside the Wilson Castle from a distance away.

“Wizard Sith, we’ve been spying on the Wilson clan for months now, us seventh-level Spell Casters are not spies. We’ve already the information that there’s a runaway from one of the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations, Fog City hidden within the Wilson Castle, this is a fact, but why hasn't there been any actions? Could this Wilson clan actually stand against a conquered nation?"

The two seventh-level wizards looked resentfully at the Wilson Castle in the distance. They had been spying here for several months and had already discovered that the Wilson clan had been harboring a Fog City Spell Caster. Had it been any other clan or Spell Caster organization, the royal family would have long seized them by now.

Still, the royal family had yet to issue an order.

"What's so terrifying about the Wilson clan? His Great Majesty has uprooted even the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations and had banned most of Spell Caster organizations. Now, the royal family was at its most powerful, much like the former Molta Empire and the Wilson clan has none of this, so what are they afraid of?"

"There's the Dark Magic Region as well, even though it's also comparable to the major Spell Caster organizations. Yet they have only one Great Wizard and the other more powerful Spell Caster organizations have also fallen, so why leave the Dark Magic Region alone?"

The wizard named Sith was somewhat helpless against his companion's grievances as he was not sure how to explain it to them. In fact, he himself was also puzzled, what secrets did the Wilson clan hold that even the royal family was intimidated by, so much so they did not dare to take action?

One should know that the royal family was most powerful and capable. They had sixteen Great Wizards alone, destroyed the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations and even the southern Spell Caster organizations had long been devastated by the forces of the conquered nations.

However, only the Dark Magic Region was left.

Moreover, they had also learned that the relationship between the Dark Magic Region and the Wilson clan was unusual as well. Over these few months, they had observed countless Dark Magic Region wizards frequently enter the Wilson Castle.

“Just by the surname, Wilson!”

Suddenly an inscrutable voice sounded and the two hurriedly glanced over their shoulders, only to see a thin-figured wizard that was enveloped in the fluctuations of powerful Elements.

“Great Wizard Anlin, what brings you here?”

Upon noticing the Spell Caster, the two immediately bowed; this was the famous Great Wizard Anlin of the royal family!

The gaze of the Great Wizard Anlin fell upon the old castle in the distance as he let out a long sigh, “The reason His Majesty has not permitted you two to act is because of the good surname of the Wilson clan. With this surname, no matter how great a fault the Wilson clan has committed, His Majesty will not lay a finger on them.”

“Surname?”

The two seventh-level wizards looked to each other and wondered what was it about a surname that even the almighty Majesty was so wary of?

Chapter 863: Predecessor I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Wilson…that’s the surname that even His Majesty is so wary of! Alright, let’s go inside. It’s time we have a talk with Duke Wilson.”

The Great Wizard Anlin offered no further explanations. Instead, he flew directly towards Wilson Castle along with the two seventh-level wizards with a sapphire crested magic staff in his hand.

…

The atmosphere was somber and heavy in the living room of Wilson Castle.

Five to six people were seated in the spacious living room, and seated above them was a dignified man clad in aristocratic attire, although his body appeared to be emitting a fluctuating elemental force and a rather powerful one at that; no less than a Seventh-level Spell Caster!

Seated beneath them were Spell Casters dressed in all sorts of attires. A black-robed wizard among them said with a long face, “Your Grace, the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations from the South have fallen apart, and the Spell Caster world in the North has long been controlled by the royal family. The greed of the Kingdom of Blackmoon’s king was far too rapacious. We’re the only ones left in the Dark Magic Region and the king appears to be highly heedful of that, even though he has not acted yet, this is no way to go in the long run. Who knows when even we, the Dark Magic Region will be forced to disband and the Spell

Casters be assimilated into the royal family’s team of wizards?”

This black-robed wizard was one of the Dark Magic Region’s elders, as a Ninth-level Spell Caster, he was undoubtedly powerful but even he was now filled with worry; the situation of the whole Spell Caster world had changed completely, even the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations have crumbled apart, let alone the Dark Magic Region?

The only reason the Dark Magic Region had not been seized by the royal family was most likely to do with the reason for their ties to the Wilson clan.

Nevertheless, whether it be the Wilson clan or the Dark Magic Region, both of which, had been closely connected to the Great Wizard in the past. As such, the royal family had not touched them.

The noble seated on the top was Duke Wilson of the current generation. The Dukedom of the Wilson clan was hereditary, but of course, with the current status being as it was, the Wilson clan cared little for the title.

However, this placed the position of the Wilson clan within the Kingdom of Blackmoon, especially in the eyes of Bhutto XVII, the king who had reigned for hundreds of years. The very one who had disbanded the elders of the royal family and held the utmost power with an iron fist; whose powers had reached the highest realm of Great Wizards, to be in a very special place.

However, given the current situation, there were far and few forces that could stand against the royal family.

“Wizard Havens, outside of our Wilson Castle stands the wizards sent by the royal family; they have been keeping a close watch over us.”

Duke Wilson appeared somewhat helpless but he was not worried that the Wilson clan would perish. In fact, the ambitious Bhutto XVII merely intended to unify the world of the Spell Casters, as long as the Wilson clan was willing to comply with the rules set by the royal family, then the Wilson clan would continue to flourish. However, the same could not be said for the Dark Magic Region. Regardless of how wary Bhutto XVII was towards them, he was bound to act upon them as he would not allow any Spell Caster organizations to exist.

The only way for the Dark Magic Region to be spared from the fate of disbandment was to submit, lest they wish to meet the same fate as the Great Wizards of the other Seven Major Spell Caster organizations, of whom had all met their ends. By that time, they would truly be done for.

“By the way Your Grace, I heard that Wizard Angie from the Fog City has escaped to the castle. Would this bring about trouble for the Wilson clan?”

Duke Wilson was well aware of the intentions behind Wizard Havens’s caution. Angie was a runaway from the Fog City and a Seventh-level Wizard with great potential; the royal family would never let her go. The Wilson clan’s action in taking Angie was in fact, going against Bhutto XVII and against the currently ever-powerful Kingdom of Blackmoon.

“Wizard Havens, it is true that we have taken in this Angie but that is not my intention. She is the fiancé of the Wilson clan’s next-in-line. I was the one who had made the arrangements when I visited Fog City; there is no way I would send her away now.”

Although Duke Wilson's expression remained somewhat helpless, his tone was firm and determined.

"The next-in-line?"

Wizard Havens was momentarily taken aback. He only knew that Angie was betrothed to Duke Wilson's son but the Duke had many sons and there was only one title.

"Yes, very soon, I shall pass on my title to Conlin. I hope that when that time comes, His Majesty, Bhutto XVII will take into consideration the Dukedom of the Wilson clan and spare her!"

Havens turned pensive. Conlin was the one betrothed to Angie and he was one of Duke Wilson's most excelled sons. Perhaps to other Dukes, to use a Dukedom to protect someone that Bhutto XVII intended to kill was delusionary and impossible.

However, Havens knew that the Dukedom of the Wilson clan had the power to make His Majesty reconsider.

"It's terrible, Your Grace, someone from the royal family has arrived!"

Suddenly, a guard rushed into the living room and reported.

"Who has the royal family sent?"

Duke Wilson and Wizard Havens exchanged glances as their expressions grew serious.

"Your Grace, there are three of them, and the leader addresses himself as Wizard Anlin!"

“Wizard Anlin? It’s the Great Wizard Anlin! One of the most powerful Great Wizards of the royal family, it’s him?”

Duke Wilson muttered. The power of the royal family soared and they had consecutively eliminated the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations. Therefore, rumors of the Great Wizard of the royal family had long spread throughout the Kingdom of Blackmoon, any Spell Caster that paid attention would know of the royal family’s Great Wizard. Hence, when the Great Wizard Anlin was brought up, Duke Wilson could not help but worry. Bhutto XVII’s intentions of sending the Great Wizard Anlin over this time was most likely not as simple as it seemed.

“Wizard Havens, please elude yourself for now. Wait until I’ve met the Great Wizard Anlin and see what he actually wants.”

Wizard Havens nodded. The Dark Magic Region had always had close relations with Wilson Castle. It had been that way for hundreds of years; in fact, many of the Wilson clan members were Spell Casters of the Dark Magic Region. However, under such circumstances, it was still not viable for them to come into direct conflict. Then, Wizard Havens headed inside the castle. Duke Wilson waved a hand. “Invite the Great Wizard Anlin in!”

Very soon, the guards had invited in the three Spell Casters from outside the castle. The leading wizard, dressed in long white robes with a staff in hand was the Great Wizard Anlin.

“Duke Wilson!”

Great Wizard Anlin gave a slight nod to Duke Wilson. With his status as a Great Wizard, he need not even bow to the king, let alone a duke.

However, the Great Wizard Anlin passed straight through the living room and looked up at the portrait of a figure that was hung on the wall. The portrait was incredibly life-like, a figure dressed in black wizard robes, his appearance similar to Duke Wilson’s. Although his eyes appeared deeper and livelier.

The Great Wizard Anlin approached the portrait and respectfully bowed. Then, he turned around and returned to the chair.

The two Seventh-level Spell Casters accompanying the Great Wizard Anlin were puzzled. They knew that the Great Wizard Anlin had never even greeted His Majesty with such a grand gesture, but now he was bowing to a portrait inside Wilson Castle and they simply could not understand.

However, a glimpse of surprise flickered through Duke Wilson’s eyes as he asked in shock, “The Great Wizard Anlin knows the ancestor of the Wilson clan?”

Anlin shook his head. “How could I possibly know the great Wizard Merlin? Back then when Wizard Merlin assisted the Kingdom of Blackmoon in defeating the Church of Light and restored the Spell Caster world, I was only an entry-level apprentice. I have only seen the great Wizard Merlin from afar in Light City…”

The two Seventh-level Spell Casters in the back stood with a face of confusion. Still, they had never heard of any Wizard Merlin and it seemed like there was no one named Merlin amongst the powerful Great Wizards.

Moreover, this Wizard Merlin was actually the predecessor of the Wilson clan; how could a powerful wizard have come from a mere Spell Caster clan back then?

Naturally, Duke Wilson could tell from the looks of the two Seventh-level Spell Casters behind the Great Wizard Anlin, but he did not offer any further explanations. Nowadays, few knew about the Wilson clan's predecessor, Merlin.

Only the powerful wizards such as Wizard Anlin or the ancient wizards knew of how powerful Wizard Merlin was and knew of the extent of his contribution to the Kingdom of Blackmoon, and even the entire Spell Caster world.

This was the true reason why Bhutto XVII had always held the Wilson clan with such high regard but now, there was nothing but a portrait left behind of the great ancestor of the Wilson clan.

"Great Wizard Anlin, for what purpose have you come to Wilson Castle?"

In the face of a Great Wizard, Duke Wilson remained calm.

The Great Wizard Anlin smiled lightly as he spoke in a calm voice, "In fact, I had come down on behalf of His Majesty. I believe that Your Grace is aware that the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations of the South have been eliminated. However, among them, the Fog City has refused to surrender to His Majesty. As such, His Majesty ordered not to let any of the Spell Casters from the Fog City go. It just happened so that one of them had fled into Wilson Castle and His Majesty had specifically ordered me to bring back this Fog City wizard, Angie!"

"I knew it…"

Duke Wilson heaved a silent sigh, it had come in the end after all. Now, the Great Wizard Anlin stood before him and the royal family had plenty more powerful Spell Casters, but all the Wilson clan had left was but a former portrait of Merlin.

After a long while, Duke Wilson finally spoke in a low voice, “Great Wizard Alin, please inform His Majesty that I will concede my title to Conlin.”

“To Conlin?”

Great Wizard Anlin abruptly threw his head up as his eyes narrowed into a piercing gaze.

“So, Your Grace is intent on protecting Angie?”

The Great Wizard Anlin’s voice remained placid. Still, for some unknown reason, a prickly chill could be sensed in the living room…

Chapter 864: Predecessor II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Whoosh.”

The atmosphere in the living room was heavy, and the two Seventh-level Spell Casters that Wizard Anlin had brought along had even taken a step forward and said in a loud voice, “Duke Wilson, you should think it over again. His Majesty has given specific orders that Angie must be found. Hmph, a few days ago, both of us had seen Angie enter the Wilson Castle!”

“If you’ve seen her, then search the castle!”

Duke Wilson’s voice turned sharp and cold. To date, no one had yet dared to search the Wilson Castle, and since he had already conceded his title to his son, his stance was clear. He trusted that His Majesty would take careful consideration.

“Then we’ll do just so. Wizard Anlin, please be rest assured. We have seen Angie enter the castle with our very own eyes. We’ll be able to find her…”

The Seventh-level Spell Caster had yet to finish his words when he was harshly reprimanded by the Great Wizard Anlin, “Silence! Is the Wilson Castle something you can search at will? Before we left, His Majesty, the king has already warned me that since Wizard Angie has formed a marriage contract with the Wilson clan, then His Majesty will not pursue any further of everything that she has done before in Fog City!”

“What? Not investigate further, this…”

The two Seventh-level Spell Casters were dumbfounded. In their view, the king had sent even the Great Wizard Anlin and was just about ready to lay a hand on the Wilson clan but seeing the Great Wizard Anlin’s attitude now, it was completely different from their imaginations. Was there something that they should be wary of when it came to the Wilson clan? They had observed the Wilson Castle for a long time but they had never seen a single Great Wizard.

Moreover, so what if they had a Great Wizard? How could they possibly be a match for the royal family? As such, the two Wizards of the royal family found it difficult to understand. However, these were the words spoken by the Great Wizard Anlin, and they would not doubt it.

A glimmer of strange emotion flickered in Duke Wilson’s gaze as he asked hesitantly, “His Majesty had truly said so?”

“Yes, Your Grace. His Majesty has regarded the Wilson clan highly for over the span of hundreds of years. Oh yes, His Majesty has even asked me to bring a message to the Duke; should Your Grace ever meet the great Wizard Merlin, please ask Wizard Merlin to come to the castle so that he and His Majesty could reminisce about the old days.”

After finishing his words, the Great Wizard Anlin once again approached Wizard Merlin’s portrait, and gave a respectful bow before turning around and leaving the Wilson Castle.

Peace returned to the living room as before long, Wizard Havens of the Dark Magic Region arrived in the living room. Upon seeing Duke Wilson's serious expression, he hurriedly asked, "Your Grace, what did the Great Wizard Anlin say?"

Duke Wilson slowly raised his head as he looked at the portrait that was hung in the living room and spoke calmly, "The Great Wizard Anlin had come on behalf of Bhutto XVII. The royal family will no longer pursue the matters of Angie, and he had even asked me to deliver a word to predecessor Wizard Merlin."

"Wizard Merlin? Duke Wilson, you're able to find Wizard Merlin?"

Havens's eyes widened as he appeared visibly on edge. As a Dark Magic Region Wizard who was closely related to the Wilson castle, Havens naturally knew just how powerful Wizard Merlin had been.

He was also highly aware that the current power and prosperity of the Kingdom of Blackmoon and the Spell Caster world had all been Merlin's doing single-handedly.

"If I could find my predecessor, I wouldn't be so worried now, would I? Perhaps, the predecessor has already…"

Duke Wilson appeared uncertain. After all, the predecessor of the Wilson clan, Wizard Merlin had not made an appearance for hundreds of years. Otherwise, how would His Majesty become so ambitious?

"No, back then, Wizard Merlin had reached unfathomable heights that we could have never imagined. He couldn't have possibly died."

Wizard Havens shook his head. He refused to believe that Merlin had died. After all, even Great Wizards lived a long life, let alone Merlin.

Perhaps Bhutto XVII had thought the same and deep inside, he had always feared Merlin. Therefore, even when he knew that the Wilson clan had taken in Angie and had close ties with the Dark Magic Region, he still refrained from laying a hand on the Wilson clan.

All of this was because of the powerful predecessor of the Wilson clan of hundreds of years ago!

“I would’ve never imagined that until today, the Wilson clan still had to rely on the protection of this portrait.”

Duke Wilson stared at the portrait hung on the walls of the living room, an indescribable emotion surged inside of him. Now that the royal family had gained control of the bigger picture, he may have been able to protect Angie but the Dark Magic Region was unlikely to be as lucky.

Havens’s face was pale. He knew that this time, once the Great Wizard Anlin had returned, there was a high chance that he would begin to act upon the Dark Magic Region. After all, there was only one such spell casters’ organization left in the Spell Caster world.

Even though the tie between the Dark Magic Region and Merlin had been special once, it was still far from the relationship between him and the Wilson clan. Bhutto XVII may have been able to tolerate the Wilson clan but not the Dark Magic Region.

“If Wizard Merlin is still here, at least our Dark Magic Region will still be safe. However, Wizard Merlin has disappeared for hundreds of years, and no one knows where he’s gone…”

Wizard Havens heaved a silent sigh. He knew that with the rise of the royal family, it would be difficult for the Dark Magic Region to escape their wrath. However, whenever he thought about the inheritance of a thousand years would end in their hands of their current generation of Dark Magic Region Wizards, he could not help but feel regretful.

“Not bad, looks like Bhutto XVII hasn’t forgotten the promise he had made.”

Suddenly, a strange voice sounded in the hall.

“Who’s there?”

Suddenly, Wizard Havens pointed a finger, and almost instantly a wave of fluctuations appeared in the void as the Wind-type spell was cast. The entire hall sealed off.

“The structure of your Wind-type spell is well-built but the Spell Model isn’t very stable. I’m afraid it’ll be difficult for you to become a Great Wizard in the future.”

The strange voice sounded again. Then, a black-robed figure suddenly appeared in the living room, seemingly unaffected by Wizard Havens’s spell at all.

Wizard Havens was in shock. He was a Ninth-level Spell Caster. The Wind-type spell created by him was immensely powerful, and he had once immobilized three Wizards of the same level with it as its powers were second to none.

However, it was just as this strange Wizard had said. Although the power of his spell was strong, the Spell Model was unstable. It was almost impossible for him to integrate all the Spell Models into one hence becoming a Great Wizard was practically impossible. Once merged, the Spell Model would collapse in an instant.

This was also the main reason why Havens had yet to merge the Spell Model until now. He did not dare to merge it, and thus, he would not be able to become a Great Wizard.

“Who are you? How…”

Havens’s words came to an abrupt end as he found that no matter how he struggled, he was unable to move his body, and neither could he speak.

Havens and Duke Wilson’s heart dropped as their minds immediately went to the thought of a Great Wizard. Only a Great Wizard could render them powerless.

“You’re a Great Wizard of the royal family?”

Duke Wilson’s heart thumped, then, a light flashed in between his eyebrows as a dense Runic Magic Circle instantly enshrouded the strange black-robed Spell Caster. Such a powerful, multilayered Runic Magic Circle – a total of nine – was capable of instantly immobilizing a Ninth-level Spell Caster, and even confine a Great Wizard.

This was the true secret behind Duke Wilson. He was only a Seventh-level Spell Caster, and he rarely participated in combat, and he had hidden so well that even the other Spell Casters had not known that he was a Runic Magic Circle Wizard.

The ability to momentaneously cast a Runic Magic Circle to immobilize enemies was something only a Runic Magic Circle Wizard could do, and Duke Wilson’s true talent was in fact, runes!

“The Runic Heartprint?”

The black-robed wizard's concentration wavered as he stared at the space in between Duke Wilson's brows where a ray of light glimmered. Others may not know of this but the black-robed wizard knew very well that it was the Runic Heartprint and it was capable of instantly casting mass Runic Magic Circles.

"The power of your Runic Magic Circle is impressive but this isn't enough to hold me."

The black-robed wizard pointed a finger, and a firelight flared as a domineering force filled the hall, so much so that Duke Wilson and Wizard Havens felt from the bottom of their hearts that they were unable to resist.

As for those Runic Magic Circles, they were naturally broken all at once.

The mysterious black-robed wizard took no further action as he looked at the pained Duke Wilson. The well-hidden Spell Caster was also now pale and blanched.

"You're from the Dark Magic Region, right?"

The black-robed wizard turned around, and looked at the Wizard Havens who had been confined by him.

Wizard Havens opened his mouth, and suddenly found his body light and lithe as he regained movement. He immediately took huge gasps of air. He never wanted a repeat of that feeling of being immobilized ever again.

"I'm Wizard Havens of the Dark Magic Region. Who exactly are you? There's no way that the royal family has a Great Wizard as powerful as you… Provided that Bhutto XVII hasn't hidden his forces."

Wizard Havens remained highly vigilant. He was not sure whether the royal family had any hidden powers. Nonetheless, this mysterious black-robed wizard had appeared the moment the Great Wizard Anlin had left. It was all too strange, and it did not seem like the royal family's doings.

However, apart from the royal family, Havens found it difficult to imagine any other forces that had such a powerful Spell Caster.

"The Dark Magic Region… It's finally returned to its former glory! Looks like the inheritances that I've left behind had made a huge difference to the Spell Caster world…"

The black-robed wizard appeared to be mumbling to himself.

"You're the current Duke Wilson? Seventh-level Spell Caster, not bad. However, you're better gifted in runes. Why is the Runic Heartprint with you? Where's Felinda?"

The black-robed wizard asked off-handedly as if he was a close, endeared elder.

"Felinda? How do you know Wizard Felinda? You even know the Runic Heartprint. The Runic Heartprint is something only known to the generations of Duke Wilsons and Wizard Felinda. No one else knows of it apart from them. You, who are you?"

Duke Wilson stared at the mysterious black-robed wizard with a look of disbelief. The Runic Heartprint was something only the Duke Wilsons' generations knew, and he had not even told any of his many children. There was no way an outsider could know about this.

"Who am I?"

The black-robed wizard smiled. He looked up at the portrait hanging from the hall, the edges of his lips curled into a glimpse of a smile. “My portrait’s still hanging there, isn’t it? It’s painted really well…”

Duke Wilson and Wizard Havens immediately swerved their heads toward the portrait hanging in the living room, and looked back to the black-robed wizard before them – they were almost the same.

At that moment, they finally realized who this person before them was.

“Predecessor!”

Chapter 865: Returned to Its Rightful Owner!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In a spacious, lavish room in Wilson Castle, a slim man with a head of lustrous, long, golden hair was acting restless, pacing constantly.

The blonde man was about twenty-something of age. His face still carried a trace of tenderness but he also exuded vigorous fluctuations, only they were not very powerful, merely at the stage of a Fourth-level Wizard.

“Conlin, stop worrying. The royal family is influential. I’m happy that I could escape alive and hide in Wilson Castle for a few days. It’s just that no one has ever hidden from Bhutto XVII successfully. I’ll surrender myself. Bhutto XVII will only stop worrying, no longer using every possible means against the Wilson clan when he’s cut things off at the root.”

Suddenly, the female Wizard in bed, wearing a white long Wizard Robe, looking fresh and pure, stood up. She gently held the man’s hand, appearing reluctant to part.

“Angie, don’t worry. Although Bhutto XVII is influential, he’s always regarded our Wilson clan highly. For the past few days, you’ve seen that many Spell Casters are monitoring us from outside. They know you’re here but they still daren’t enter. Father will resolve this matter. Moreover, a few days ago, he’s already discussed with me. He’s ready to pass on the Wilson clan’s dukedom to me. In the future, you’ll be a duchess. His Majesty will surely take the Wilson clan into account, and no longer pursue the matter of your being a Spell Caster of Fog City.”

Conlin spoke to reassure but he was somewhat anxious. Although the Wilson clan was now flourishing splendidly, it was still lacking by far compared to the royal family. Under His Majesty the King’s power, the Wilson clan was unable to resist.

“Master Conlin, bad news. Great Wizard Anlin of the royal family has personally visited Sir Duke!”

A guard’s panicked voice came from outside.

“What? Great Wizard Anlin had come personally?”

Conlin’s expression shifted greatly as he gripped Angie’s hand even tighter, afraid that once he let go, he would never see Angie again.

Angie heaved a long sigh. She knew that Great Wizard Anlin had always been the Great Wizard most trusted by Bhutto XVII. With his arrival, it looked like the Wilson clan could not protect her no matter what.

“Conlin, let me go. Bhutto XVII might still go easy on all of you, considering the Wilson clan’s ancestor. I’m the one they’re looking for!”

Angie struggled out from Conlin’s grip. She broke out into an angelic smile which yet induced a sense of misery.

“No, no, Angie. I’ll go with you!”

After a long moment, Conlin had made a choice. He straightened his clothes and immediately opened the door. Just as he was about to head downward, a guard hurried forward. Upon seeing Conlin, the guard said quickly, “Master Conlin, the Duke asks that you bring Miss Angie down.”

Conlin’s face shifted slightly. Despite preparing himself for this, in this actual moment, he was somewhat at a loss.

Conversely, Angie seemed prepared for this. She had escaped from Fog City and traveled to Wilson Castle. Naturally, she knew of the royal family’s influence. By now, they had controlled the entire continent. Even the Spell Caster world had fallen to pieces. In this continent, there was nowhere she could hide, and no one who could go against Bhutto XVII’s will.

She knew that this day would come eventually!

“Conlin, come on. Let’s go down.”

Angie and Conlin trailed behind the guard, swiftly making their way toward the living room below.

Soon, both of them arrived in the living room. Except Duke Wilson, Wizard Havens and another person who wore a black robe, stood before the living room’s portrait with his hands clasped behind his back. They could only see his back.

“Father, Wizard Havens.”

Conlin bowed slightly toward Duke Wilson and Wizard Havens, then cast an unfriendly gaze at the stranger in the black robe. He felt that this must be Great Wizard Anlin.

“Conlin, quickly pay respects to your ancestor.”

Duke Wilson spoke lowly but his voice revealed an irrepressible delight.

“Ancestor?”

Conlin was rather stunned but that black-robed Wizard had turned around, displaying a young face. Only those eyes were incomparably abstruse.

However, Conlin’s expression had changed completely. This person looked quite similar to him.

“Father, this…”

“Get on with paying your respects. This is the ancestor of the Wilson clan, Wizard Merlin!”

Seeing that Conlin was still stunned, Duke Wilson exhorted hurriedly.

Angie was dumbstruck with her mouth agape. She looked up quickly toward the portrait hanging in the living room, then matched it to the stranger before her. Indeed, they were alike, even in presence.

At this point, how could she not know that this was Wizard Merlin who had become a legend of the Spell Caster world centuries ago? He had finally returned!

“Ancestor!”

“Wizard Merlin!”

Conlin and Angie paid their respects without delay. A legendary figure, the ancestor of the Wilson clan from past centuries, had shown up in Wilson Castle. Both of them were still somewhat bewildered.

“Not bad, a Fourth-level Spell Caster. Your father said that you have a knack for runes?”

Merlin sat down and looked at Conlin with keen interest. Naturally, he could detect a faint, familiar force in the other person’s blood. This was unique to him. It was truly his lineal descendant.

“Ancestor, Conlin’s talent with runes is even greater than mine. That’s why I’ve decided to pass on the dukedom to him.”Read the next chapter on our vipnovel.com

Duke Wilson said quickly. He did not wish to give his ancestor the impression that he neglected the Wilson clan for the sake of his son.

Merlin nodded wordlessly. He now realized that the Runic Heartprint he had left behind was now an emblem of the Wilson clan’s successive dukedom. Only someone who was gifted in runes and had decent Spell Caster Quality could ultimately inherit the Wilson clan’s dukedom and receive the Runic Heartprint.

“Is your ancestry Charise or Avril?”

Merlin remembered that he had two wives back then, and each had left behind descendants for him.

“Ancestor, we’re descended from Charise!”

Just as Merlin guessed, they shared Charise’s blood.

Merlin thought about Charise once more. Once a haughty princess, then a capable lady, finally an old woman of white hair. Most of her life had been spent in the Wilson clan.

“Angie, you’re a Spell Caster of Fog City?”

Merlin looked again at this female Wizard in a white robe, who looked pure and sweet. Angie kept inducing in Merlin a sense of déjavu as if they had met before.

“Wizard Merlin, I’m a Spell Caster of Fog City but my ancestor is your disciple, Emma!”

“Emma?”

Merlin turned blank until his mind gradually recalled that beautiful young girl who had saved him in the maple forest. When she smiled, she was as sweet and pure as Angie.

“Ancestor, it’s precisely because Angie has this link to our Wilson clan, and she’s engaged to Conlin, that I’m unwilling to hand her over to Bhutto XVII.”

Duke Wilson spoke cautiously. Before this ancestor, he felt an unprecedented level of pressure.

“Ancestor, please don’t hand Angie over.”

Conlin gripped Angie’s hand firmly, his expression flashing with determination.

As he looked at Conlin and Angie’s mutual love, Merlin smiled softly. All through his life, he only had relations with three women – Charise, Avril, and the maidservant Laurinka. Nonetheless, Merlin did not experience an unforgettable love with these three women. He had always chased after the essence of being a Spell Caster, seeking for greater powers.

Although he had never experienced a love like this, he would not stand in the way of Conlin and Angie’s happiness.

“Conlin, with our ancestor here, who would dare pursue the matter of Angie? Earlier, Great Wizard Anlin had left. Even if our ancestor hadn’t shown up, Bhutto XVII no longer planned to pursue this matter. You can rest easy.”

Although Duke Wilson’s tone was one of rebuke, he was inwardly filled with relief. Considering the royal family’s present power, Merlin’s return was highly significant to the Wilson clan.

“Swish.”

Merlin suddenly made a grab, and with irresistible force plucked out the Runic Heartprint from Duke Wilson’s brow, cutting off its connection to Duke Wilson.

“Ancestor…”

Duke Wilson felt a small shock. This Runic Heartprint was the symbol of the successive Wilson dukedom.

The Runic Heartprint hovered above Merlin’s palm as he spoke calmly, “I had initially given this Runic Heartprint only to Felinda, letting her understand Runic Magic Circles to better protect the Wilson clan. To think that after she died, this Runic Heartprint was given to the Wilson clan and turned into an emblem of the successive Wilson dukedom. In truth, the Runic Heartprint belonged to the Dark Magic Region. I’ve brought it out from there. Now, it’s time for it to be returned to its rightful owner, the Dark Magic Region.”

With that, Merlin pointed and this Runic Heartprint transformed into a river of light, imprinting into Wizard Havens’ forehead. Instantly, Havens sensed a new power from the Runic Heartprint.

“How mystical. I can wield Runic Magic Circles in an instant?”

Havens was astounded. He finally knew how Duke Wilson was able to create a few formidable Runic Magic Circles all at once. It turned out he had relied on the Runic Heartprint’s ability.

“I’m very grateful to Wizard Merlin. Your care toward our Dark Magic Region in the past has already earned our endless gratitude.”

Wizard Havens naturally knew the function of this Runic Heartprint. If he could put it to good use and unleash its capability, he would be even stronger than a Great Wizard.

Deep down, Duke Wilson was slightly rueful. No one knew about the might of the Runic Heartprint better than he did. Nevertheless, this was the ancestor’s decision, and he dared not raise any objections.

“Alright, let’s go. Take me to my father’s grave.”

Now that Merlin had returned to Wilson Castle, of course, he wanted to visit the graves of his father, Charise, and the rest. They had been the ones closest to him in this world.

Chapter 866: Bhutto XVII!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On a hillside in Blackwater City, there was a clearing, surrounded by shady trees. This was the Wilson clan's cemetery, where successive generations of the Wilson clan were buried.

Duke Wilson watched as Merlin approach the ancient burial mounds, saying softly, “Ancestor, this is where we buried our predecessors.”

Merlin waved his hand, following which Duke Wilson deferentially took his leave, and Merlin was left alone.

As he stared at the names on the gravestones, Merlin's thoughts returned to the Blackwater City of the past. At that time, his father Old Wilson was still a dignified baron but now, Old Wilson had been lying under this mound for who-knew-how-many years.

“Father.”

Merlin stroked the rough headstone. The cold sensation seemed to penetrate his heart. He had gotten used to death long ago, even witnessing the rise and fall of so many civilizations. Nonetheless, at this moment, standing before the grave, he was merely Old Wilson's son.

Following that, Merlin continued looking to the side, seeing Charise, Avril, and even his son Conxion, and the rest. Merlin was only familiar with a part of the Wilson clan from before. As for the other graves, they were the successive generations of the Wilson clan, Merlin's lineal descendants, but he had never met them.

Merlin stood before the graves silently, recalling scenes from the past as if it was just yesterday. Back then, Old Wilson's lifelong dream was to pass on the "Wilson" family name. Merlin had helped Old Wilson achieve this goal. In the entire Kingdom of Blackmoon, the Wilson clan was well renowned, the first-rate clan.

Therefore, even if he was dead, Old Wilson had departed in contentment.

After an unknown amount of time, a breeze brushed past, carrying a chill. At last, Merlin slowly turned around and left the cemetery.

"Ancestor."

Duke Wilson was still waiting outside the cemetery.

Merlin glanced at Duke Wilson and seemed to guess his thoughts, a smile tugging at the corner of his mouth. "Are you still ruing the loss of the Runic Heartprint?"

Duke Wilson went blank and an embarrassed look crossed his face. He knew that he could not conceal his thoughts from Merlin. To Duke Wilson, the Runic Heartprint was too useful to the Wilson clan. However, now it was given to the Dark Magic Region. It was truly a loss.

"What's a mere Runic Heartprint? Remember, your family name is Wilson. It's a noble name. Soon, the entire Kingdom of Blackmoon will know how fortunate it is for you to have this name."

Following that, Merlin did not explain to Duke Wilson any further. They would slowly learn about the Void Zone in the future. Moreover, Merlin had already decided to move the

Wilson clan into Glory City. What was a mere Runic Heartprint?

“Now I should head to the Imperial City to meet that old friend of mine…”

Merlin raised his head to look toward the Imperial City.

…

In the magnificent palace of the Imperial City, ten or so Great Wizards who emanated vigorous Elemental fluctuations had all gathered, discussing something.

At their head was an imposing man who wore a crown and the sacred golden armor. It was Bhutto XVII who wielded the highest power in the entire Kingdom of Blackmoon!

Bhutto XVII’s gaze swept over the ten or so Great Wizards below. He felt satisfied with his achievements. Back when he was merely the eighth prince in the Kingdom of Blackmoon, he had already harbored great ambitions.

In the end, after much difficulty, he succeeded the throne and became Bhutto XVII, governing the Kingdom of Blackmoon in an orderly manner. However, a war against the Holy Light Empire erupted, and a crisis loomed.

Although that was a crisis, it was also Bhutto XVII’s opportunity. With help from the formidable Wizard Merlin and the entire Spell Caster world, he led the Kingdom of Blackmoon to defeat the Holy Light Empire, and unified the entire continent.

Nevertheless, that was just the beginning!

There were still many things Bhutto XVII wished to do, so he spent much time accumulating his forces, finally seizing control of the royal family’s Elders’ Court in one move. From then on, the Elders’ Court had no way of interfering with the Kingdom of Blackmoon’s kingship. As long as Bhutto XVII did not die, he could possess the Kingdom of Blackmoon’s kingship completely.

This was the first step – to unify the continent. Bhutto XVII’s ambition did not stop there. The biggest threat he faced came from the Spell Caster world. A Spell Caster world that did not obey his commands was something Bhutto XVII could not tolerate.

In the past, the Kingdom of Blackmoon had considered itself to be the successor of the Molta Empire but in truth, how could it compare? In the Molta Empire’s era, the empire’s influence was tremendous. With one command, no Spell Caster would dare disobey. However, the Kingdom of Blackmoon was helpless against the Spell Caster world.

Thus, Bhutto XVII secretly accumulated power for centuries, ultimately controlling the southern Spell Caster world step by step, then defeating the northern Seven Major Spell Caster organizations. Currently, there was only the relatively special Dark Magic Region left, along with a few Spell Caster factions scattered around other places. In the entire continent, no one could contend against the royal family.

Only the present Kingdom of Blackmoon might match up to the previous Molta Empire!

All this was an outcome orchestrated singlehandedly by Bhutto XVII through centuries of effort. He was filled with a sense of achievement. However, he found that the moment the Seven Major Spell Caster organizations fell to pieces, he suddenly felt empty. In the entire continent, no person or power could contend against him, making him feel hollow and purposeless.

“Perhaps that person is still around…”

A familiar figure occasionally popped up in Bhutto XVII’s mind. Perhaps only that person who had defeated the Holy Light Empire by himself could bring him excitement.

Nonetheless, that person had not appeared for centuries. Perhaps he was dead or might never show up again.

“Your Majesty, now there are only the Dark Magic Region and that Wilson clan left. Their territory is that large, and they’re on the same side. Moreover, they’re a Spell Caster clan whose strength isn’t weaker than a spell casters’ organization. Since our Kingdom of Blackmoon is cracking down on all spell casters’ organizations, not even sparing the southern and northern Spell Caster world, then the Wilson clan and the Dark Magic Region naturally, mustn’t be exempted.”

A Great Wizard with a youthful appearance and long blue robe said loudly.

“Humph, Wizard Minway, how long have you been a Spell Caster? Two centuries or three? Do you know who the ancestor of the Wilson clan is?”

The opposing Great Wizard immediately stood up and retorted.

“The ancestor of the Wilson clan? Isn’t that the mysterious Wizard Merlin? It’s something from centuries ago. Although I’ve never experienced it myself, I know something about it. Wizard Merlin had done a service for the Kingdom of

Blackmoon but that was centuries ago. He had never shown up and is likely dead. Even if he isn't, and he appears once more, would we be afraid of a mere Spell Caster with the kingdom's current capability? So what if he's a peak Great Wizard? He's still one man in the end – can he rival an entire kingdom?"

This Great Wizard named Minway believed that he as a Great Wizard standing at the peak of the Kingdom of Blackmoon's Spell Casters, he no longer had to fear anyone or anything.

From his perspective, Wizard Merlin was surely a Great Wizard back then. So what if he was the strongest Great Wizard? How mighty was the kingdom's power now? It was far beyond a mere Spell Caster to turn the tide…

"Rival an entire kingdom? Back then, Wizard Merlin defeated the Holy Light Empire all by himself. A god had even appeared. Wizard Minway, some of us had gone through that war ourselves, witnessing Wizard Merlin's power with our own eyes."

Naturally, the opposing Spell Caster was not to be outdone, snorting coldly. Any Wizard who had witnessed Merlin defeating the Church of Light back then, even if they became a Great Wizard, would be unable to erase that shocking scene from their minds.

"Your Majesty, Great Wizard Anlin has returned."

Suddenly, a guard entered the palace and reported.

"Oh? Great Wizard Anlin is back? Please!"

Bhutto XVII narrowed his eyes slightly as he looked at Great Wizard Anlin who had hurried back, covered in dust. This time, Bhutto XVII had sent him to the Wilson clan for a crucial matter – to see if he could find any clues regarding Merlin.

Soon, Great Wizard Anlin had come inside, bowing slightly to Bhutto XVII. “Your Majesty, I’ve just hurried back from the Wilson clan. Angie of Fog City is in Wilson Castle indeed. However, Duke Wilson would rather pass on the dukedom to Conlin, requesting Your Majesty to not pursue Angie. I’ve already conveyed your intentions to Duke Wilson.”

“So, did you find any clues regarding Wizard Merlin?”

This was what Bhutto XVII was most interested in.

“Your Majesty, I’ve already examined the Wilson clan thoroughly and found no trace of Wizard Merlin. In the past centuries, Wizard Merlin hadn’t returned to the Wilson clan.”

Anlin reported everything he found out in detail. At once, that Great Wizard Minway became more excited, exclaiming, “Your Majesty, let me bring a team. The Wilson clan and the Dark Magic Region will cease to exist.”

“Hmm?”

Bhutto XVII jerked his head up and frowned. “Wizard Minway, don’t bring this up again. In the past, I’d promised Wizard Merlin to look after the Wilson clan. No matter what they do, I won’t pursue the matter. That’s my promise! As for the Dark Magic Region, Great Wizard Anlin and Minway, both of you will lead a team to visit them. I believe the Dark Magic Region now knows that they’re in an unfavorable situation. Let them dissolve voluntarily and enter the royal family. Don’t be too hard on them. After all, they have a special relationship with Wizard Merlin.”

Bhutto XVII said solemnly. There was no room for discussion. This was his command.

“Your Majesty, for my sake, could you pardon the Dark Magic Region?”

Suddenly, a breezy voice rang in Bhutto XVII’s ear. Instantly, he trembled all over and looked up furiously with an incredulous look.

Nevertheless, the current palace was abnormally silent. The ten or so Great Wizards in the main foyer had become immobile, without a single twitch, their eyes revealing a vacant look.

Chapter 867: The Arrival!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The foyer fell into silence. The other Great Wizards moved not a muscle. Only Bhutto XVII could see his surroundings clearly and move freely.

He saw a beam of dusky light and soon became dazzling, from which out walked a black-robed figure.

“You’re… Wizard Merlin?”

Bhutto XVII was astonished. In the past centuries, he had used every method but still could not find any trace of Merlin. He even suspected sometimes if Merlin was dead.

However, having witnessed Merlin rise up step by step to finally display an ability to slay gods, Bhutto XVII’s innermost thoughts constantly reminded himself that Merlin would not die so easily.

Perhaps due to this, he did not renege on his previous promise by acting against the Wilson clan. Conversely, in the past centuries, he had always looked out for the Wilson clan.

“Your Majesty, we meet again. In a few centuries, it looks like Your Majesty has put a grand plan into action, almost able to compare to the Molta Empire of the past. Do you still have any regrets now?”

“Regrets?”

When Bhutto XVII saw Merlin appear, he was initially startled but after gradually calming down, he knew that these Great Wizards were useless against Merlin.

“What else would I regret? I control an enormous empire. The entire continent is in my grasp. Even the Spell Caster world has submitted to me completely. In this world, I’m a monarch of the highest power. What else would I regret?”

Bhutto XVII bore a heroic manner. Merlin had known him back when he was merely the eighth prince. From Merlin’s perspective, a mere king in the Glorious Land could not even compare to an ordinary Legend.

Nonetheless, this was the highest achievement of an ordinary Spell Caster like Bhutto XVII. In the Glorious Land, he had enjoyed absolute authority in controlling a massive empire. With one command, even Great Wizards had to obey. Indeed, there was nothing Bhutto XVII would regret.

“Your Majesty, you may not have any now but soon, you will. This world is far too small. Let me show you a place.”

Merlin’s voice remained calm as if he was meeting an old friend for a casual chat. A Maxim from his hand enveloped Bhutto XVII directly, following which he easily tore space apart and traveled through space.

“Whoosh.”

In the pitch-black, icy Void Zone, two figures popped up suddenly. Bhutto XVII who wore the sacred golden armor, being a Great Wizard himself, stared speechlessly at this dark, cold sweep of Void Zone.

“This is the Void Zone. There’s no space nor time. Behind you is the Kingdom of Blackmon or what the Spell Caster civilization calls the Glorious Land! It’s the origin of the Spell Caster civilization…”

Merlin did not explain in great detail, only outlining the matters of the Void Zone, the Spell Caster civilization, and the dimensions. Bhutto XVII had a rough understanding of the disappearances of many powerful Spell Casters three thousand six hundred years ago after the Molta Empire had collapsed.

He had thought that these formidable Spell Casters were dead but now, it appeared that they had entered the Void Zone and even established a glorious, flourishing Spell Caster civilization.

The golden age of Spell Casters had never ended. Instead, the current Spell Caster civilization was even more splendid. The Glorious Land, other than enjoying the prestige of being the Spell Caster civilization’s origin, was merely one of the countless dimensions in the Spell Caster civilization.

“The past few years, Wizard Merlin has been in the Void Zone. You’re now a Legendary Wizard, I suppose?”

From some ancient books of the Molta Empire, Bhutto XVII had learned that the Great Legends were strongest among Spell Casters, comparable to mighty gods!

Merlin replied noncommittally as he nodded. “I guess you could say that.”

He did not further clarify. Now that the Glorious Land was unsealed, Bhutto XVII and the other Spell Casters in the Glorious Land would naturally, slowly comprehend how weak they were in the past.

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve brought me here surely not just to look at the Void Zone?”

Bhutto XVII’s emotions were in a turbulent mess, clueless as to what Merlin’s objective was.

Merlin stared evenly at Bhutto XVII, saying mildly, “Your Majesty, we knew each other back when you were still the eighth prince. To me, you’re quite a familiar old friend. I want to thank you, old friend, for not going back on your promise and taking care of the Wilson clan for centuries.”

After a pause, Merlin continued, “Besides thanking you for the care you’ve shown the Wilson clan, I wish to show you that even the greatest empires such as the Molta Empire can collapse in a day.”

“Boom.”

Merlin waved his hand casually. A terrifying ray from the Flame Maxim sped directly toward a barren dimension in the distant Void Zone. Instantly, that barren dimension fell to pieces under Merlin’s Flame Maxim. A dimension, comparable to the Glorious Land, disintegrated just like that, crushed into fragments at Merlin’s will.

Bhutto XVII was dumbstruck as he gaped. He wished to know, was this the strength of a Legend? Even if one was as mighty as the Molta Empire, what could one do if they encountered a power like this?

Bhutto XVII suddenly felt that everything he had done before was ridiculous. He had used a few centuries to unify the entire continent but ultimately discovered that it was a futile effort!

“In the past, the Glorious Land was sealed for special reasons. Now, I’ve opened it up. So, any Great Wizard or even Seventh, Eight or Ninth-level Spell Casters who are unafraid of risks, can leave the Glorious Land.”

Bhutto XVII nodded. Following that, Merlin brought Bhutto XVII back to the Glorious Land once more.

“Whoosh.”

Both of them emerged in the foyer but Bhutto XVII felt as if he was in a dream. The Great Wizards below still wore vacant expressions without moving at all.

“Wizard Merlin, these Wizards…”

Merlin withdrew his Mind Power. Instantly, these Great Wizards woke up from the illusion. When they saw that an additional figure had appeared beside Bhutto XVII, some of their faces changed greatly as they cried out in surprise, “Wizard Merlin?”

“It really is Wizard Merlin!”

These Great Wizards had seen Merlin before, so naturally, they recognized him at a glance. As for the new Great Wizards who were headed by Minway, they secretly became wary.

“Wizard Merlin, you’ve returned just in time. Things are different today. Back then, you’d done the Kingdom of Blackmoon a great service but now, your clan and the Dark Magic Region no longer align with the kingdom’s interest. Therefore…”

Before he could finish, Merlin’s invisible Mind Power started fluctuating. Wizard Minway’s expression turned slack as he slowly raised his hand, beginning to conjure up a powerful spell.

“What’s going on? Why am I not in control of my body, no…”Read the next chapter on our vipnovel.com

Minway was shocked to discover he was mobilizing Magic Power to wield a spell but the target of that spell was himself.

“Fire!”

Merlin’s voice was soft but as soon as he spoke, Great Wizard Minway unleashed the Fire-type spell, submerging himself in the blazing fire.

Soon, Great Wizard Minway’s body was reduced to ashes, and his force had vanished completely. A powerful Great Wizard could put up no resistance. Merlin did not even have to attack. He had “killed himself” under Merlin’s control.

A death like this would seem incomparably reprehensible if others learned about this.

At this point, some of the new Wizards could not help but feel a chill in their hearts. They had heard of rumors regarding Merlin but had always felt that these were exaggerations, that it was the older Great Wizards who had feared Merlin.

Now, they felt that the words of the older Great Wizards did not convey Merlin’s fearsomeness at all. Being able to control a Great Wizard with one look – a technique like this far exceeded their imaginations.

“I’ve only come at this time to meet an old friend. The Glorious Land has been unsealed. I should leave.”

Merlin glanced at Bhutto XVII. Surely Bhutto XVII knew by now, how laughable the Kingdom of Blackmoon was in the Spell Caster civilization.

Bhutto XVII hurriedly stood up. “Wizard Merlin, will we meet again in the Void Zone?”

“We can, of course! I’ll move the Glorious Land beside Glory City, where I am. If there’s a chance, we’ll surely meet again…”

With that, Merlin’s figure disappeared as if he was never there, leaving behind only those Great Wizards who exchanged blank looks. They did not quite understand what Merlin meant.

What Glorious Land, what Void Zone… Nonetheless, some of the keener observers noticed Bhutto XVII’s serious expression, and they knew that the Kingdom of Blackmoon would be greatly transformed.

…

“Hoo…”

In the peaceful Void Zone, great waves were stirred up at this moment. Three Aurora warships appeared before the Spell Caster civilization.

“It should be here. The coordinates of the dimension map aren’t far from here.”

In the three Aurora warships were Laerin, Sirin, and Hayrin who had traveled a long way from the Great Light Region. With Laerin in the lead, they had gone through a long journey to finally reach the coordinates indicated on the dimension map.

“This is so remote. Without the Aurora warships, we can’t even reach this place in a hundred million years. Nonetheless, this fits the conditions of the confinement dimension left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. Who knows, those two Light Envoys might have discovered a confinement dimension of the Vestigial Tribe.”

Hayrin gave a careful analysis. Other than to uncover what happened to the two Light Envoys, the more crucial reason for their arrival was to search for the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension. This was personally ordered by the Great Light Honorable Lord.

“There seems to be a civilization here. Looking through them one by one is troublesome. Let’s wipe out some immediately and force out the strongest contenders of this civilization. We can directly ask and find out if they’ve seen the two Light Envoys!”

Sirin immediately spoke tyrannically. Contenders from the Great Light Region usually acted in this domineering manner.

Laerin, who was their head, considered the idea then nodded. “Let’s act then!”

“Rumble.”

The three Light Guardian immediately kept their Aurora warships. Their bodies flashed mightily with the tremendous power of the natural order, condensing countless gigantic fists that gently pounded the endless surrounding dimensions. These dimensions were annihilated in a flash, turned into fragments.

In the blink of an eye, dozens of dimensions were destroyed. The entire Spell Caster civilization was shaken up!

Chapter 868: Conceited!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

By now, the Spell Caster civilization was extremely illustrious. They could not figure out who would still dare to provoke the Spell Caster civilization and in such a manner.

“Who is it that’s provoking our Spell Caster civilization?”

“Even the God Alliance was destroyed by us. Has someone gone mad?”

Many Legends and Honored Legends in the dimensions flew out in astonishment. Nevertheless, when they spotted the three curiously-dressed figures, all of them trembled simultaneously.

“They’re ultimate existences. Quick, report to Arcane City!”

Thus, the news circulated swiftly, soon reaching Arcane City. In the present, the Spell Caster civilization still had three great Arcane Cities – Augustus Arcane City, Ceci Arcane City, and of course the most special Glory City.

Among these, Glory City was the most powerful!

However, at the moment, Merlin was not overseeing in Glory City, so when Augustus and Ceci received the news, they quickly hurried over.

“Swish swish.”

Arcane Wizards Augustus and Ceci arrived with the mighty presence of the natural order’s vast power. When they saw the three figures, their hearts sank a little. These were ultimate existences indeed.

“Who are you? Don’t you know that this is our Spell Caster civilization?”

Wizard Augustus called out thunderously.

“Spell Caster civilization? Have you seen two Curved Horn ultimate existences?”

One of them, Laerin, asked bluntly.

“The Curved Horn Tribe?”

Augustus’ and Ceci’s expression shifted greatly. Were those not the two foreign tribe members Merlin had killed recently? Could they be contenders who had come from the Great Light Region?

Upon seeing the changes on Augustus’ and Ceci’s faces, Laerin exuded a cold force as he snorted. “It looks like you two know about those two Light Envoys. Go on, what happened to those two?”

When they noticed the unfriendly looks of the three foreign tribe members, Augustus and Ceci exchanged a glance. Although they were ultimate existences, ever since the two Curved Horn Creatures came by, they knew that all of the ultimate existences here were merely beginners. Compared to those truly powerful ultimate existences, there was still an immense disparity.

These three foreign tribe members had come a long way to search for those two Curved Horn Creatures. They must have impressive capabilities, at least no weaker than those two Curved Horn Creatures or even stronger. Therefore, Augustus and Ceci were no match by far. So, even if they clashed forcefully, they had no chance of winning.

With this in mind, they decided to stall for time, waiting for Merlin’s return.

Thus, Augustus spoke, “Everyone, the two Curved Horn Creatures had found a Vestigial Tribe dimension here. We daren’t enter that dimension for it can cut off the natural order’s power. Therefore, the two Curved Horn Creatures went in and still haven’t come out. Could it be that you’re their companions?”

“A Vestigial Tribe dimension that could isolate the natural order?”

The expressions of Laerin, Hayrin, and Sirin shifted slightly but thereafter, they revealed great delight. This was similar to the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension that the Great Light Honorable Lord had asked them to look for. There was a high possibility this was the confinement dimension they were searching for.

If it was the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension, and those two Light Envoys had entered that dimension carelessly, it was hazardous indeed. They might have encountered danger within.

“I wonder if they’re telling the truth?”

Hayrin cast an unfriendly glance at Augustus and Ceci. Although it was just a glance, Augustus and Ceci felt an immense pressure that was even stronger than the previous two Curved Horn Creatures.

“Whether it’s the truth, we’ll know once we take a look. Is there anything in this rural region that could threaten us? If it’s the confinement dimension, and those two Light Envoys who are merely first-grade ultimate existences dare to enter the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension so carelessly, then they’re courting death!”

Laerin laughed coldly. He was capable and thus, confident. Even without the three of them, he alone was assured that he could wipe out the Spell Caster civilization. As for Augustus and Ceci, both were beginner ultimate existences and were no threat to the three of them at all.

Crafty schemes and plots were rather useless at their stage. Even if they were lured into the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension, it was pointless. They were still Light Guardians – second-grade ultimate existences. They had stored plenty of the natural order’s power within their body. The confinement dimension was futile against them.

“Alright, both of you lead the way and bring us to the Vestigial Tribe’s dimension.”

Laerin gradually released a trace of his force. Although it was just a trace, it made Augustus and Ceci endlessly appalled as it was difficult for them to even mobilize the natural order.

The disparity was too immense!

Thus, Augustus and Ceci nodded, leading Laerin and the rest toward Glory City. Nonetheless, their Maxim avatars headed in another direction, swiftly rushing to the Glorious Land to search for Merlin. Currently, only Merlin was capable of resolving the crisis.

…

“It’s here, the Glorious Land!”

Outside the Glorious Land, two figures emerged suddenly. They were the Maxim avatars of Wizard Augustus and Ceci and had hurried here at their greatest speed.

“Even the seal is gone. It looks like Wizard Merlin has gone into the Glorious Land. Let’s quickly locate him.”

Thus, the two ultimate existences’ Maxim avatars rapidly extended their consciousness into the Glorious Land. Even though they were only avatars, they were comparable to Lords. Therefore, searching through a mere dimension was a piece of cake to them.

At the moment, Merlin was carefully feeling the Glorious Land’s Dimension Origin. He found that it was not complete, being slightly damaged. He did not know if it was Aruba or the great war against the Atlan civilization that had damaged the Glorious Land’s Dimension Origin.

Therefore, Merlin was thinking of a way to slowly mend this Dimension Origin, which would take a longer time.

“Huh? Wizard Augustus, Wizard Ceci, is something the matter?”

Merlin had controlled the Glorious Land. Naturally, he immediately sensed the consciousness of Wizards Augustus and Ceci, so he stepped out of the Glorious Land, appearing before those two.

“Oh good, Glory Lord, we’ve finally found you! Three powerful foreign members had just arrived, looking for the two Curved Horn Creatures. They must be contenders who had come from the Great Light Region. They destroyed dozens of dimensions in one stroke. Fortunately, we’ve deceived them for now, leading them toward Glory City. We’re using this chance to hurry over here and inform you.”

Both of them were slightly panicked. The three foreign members' abilities were too formidable, and they felt unable to contend against those three.

"Oh? They're here so soon? That's good. Since they're heading to Glory City, there's still time! Both of you, enter my Aurora warship. We'll hurry to Glory City at the greatest speed."

Merlin did not hesitate at all. The Glorious Land could be moved later on, and the Dimension Origin could be slowly repaired. Nonetheless, first, he had to deal with the three powerful foreign members.

"Swoosh."

The three of them sat in the Aurora warship and swiftly flew toward Glory City.

…

In the icy Void Zone, five ultimate existences were using the power of the natural order to speed up, flying toward Glory City.

Initially, Augustus and Ceci still wore nervous expressions but as time passed, they became more collected. Nevertheless, every move of theirs was observed clearly by Laerin and the rest behind them.

"Oh no, something's fishy about them both. Let me interrogate them!"

Hayrin's face turned cold and she immediately wanted to confront Wizard Augustus and Ceci.

"Hold on. As if I didn't know they were up to something. These two ultimate existences, at most, are informing even stronger existences of their civilization but that's good as well. They surely have something to do with the deaths of the two Light Envoys. After their contenders have gathered, it'll save us the trouble of hunting them down one by one. Who knows if some of them might slip away, which would be troublesome too."

Laerin said, totally unconcerned.

The three of them were conceited to an extreme but they were entitled to act this way. They were three of the eighteen Light Guardians of the Great Light Region, having annihilated countless civilizations, some of which had dozens of ultimate existences or even ultimate contenders at the peak of the first-grade. Nonetheless, no one could withstand a single blow from any of them three.

Each grade of ultimate existences had inconceivable massive disparity. Otherwise, the eighteen fighters who were second-grade ultimate existences would not pledge allegiance to the third-grade Great Light Honorable Lord.

It was precisely due to this strength that Laerin was so confident. He did not believe that this rural region would have powerful existences. Those two Light Envoys would die, most likely because they had entered the Vestigial Tribe's confinement dimension. At their puny ultimate first-grade stage, certainly, they stored no natural order in their bodies. Entering the Vestigial Tribe's confinement dimension was equivalent to walking into a prison. They would have no way of using the natural order's power. Even a joint attack could easily kill those two Light Envoys.

It should be known that in the first place, the confinement dimension was used by the Vestigial Tribe to imprison ultimate existences and gods. The two Light Envoys who entered recklessly were idiotic to the extreme.

“Maybe they have tricks up their sleeves, luring us into the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension. If it’s the confinement dimension, then we won’t have to look for it, killing two birds with one stone!”

Laerin’s words were supported by the other two Light Guardians. They were contenders of the ultimate second-grade. In the Void Zone, they stood at the pinnacle of fighters. Those who could slay them were extremely rare.

Perhaps a third-grade ultimate existence could do so but in such a remote territory, how could such an existence possibly appear?

Therefore, three of them were relaxed. Even though they knew Augustus and Ceci were acting fishy as if hatching a plan to deal with them, they did not expose the ruse, silently following behind Augustus and Ceci.

“We’ve reached the Vestigial Tribe dimension!”

Suddenly, Augustus stopped but a strange smirk stretched his lips.

Chapter 869: Kill!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Augustus and Ceci stopped and turned around, glaring coldly at Laerin and the rest.

Laerin’s gaze was calm before his eyes finally revealed a spirited glint. He said mildly, “The person you’ve secretly informed – have they arrived? That’s good. I don’t feel like searching for them one by one. Since they’re here, come out.”

Electric snakes twisted around Laerin’s body constantly. These electric snakes were a manifestation of the natural order which was condensed to the extreme. Most ultimate existences could not do this at all.

Sirin and Hayrin stood behind Laerin. The three second-grade ultimate existences exuded a force that faintly caused countless life forms in the surrounding dimensions to shudder.

Even Augustus and Ceci changed their expressions as they hurriedly glanced back.

“Roar…”

Suddenly, a roar ripped through the Void Zone. Laerin and the rest were quite flabbergasted.

Augustus and Ceci were pleased. “The Glory Lord is finally here!”

When they previously received news that Merlin had already returned to Glory City, they stopped here. Now that Merlin had arrived at last, they could rest easy.

Soon, an incomparably gigantic monster appeared in the spacious Void Zone. Its colossal frame was much bigger than most dimensions.

“Slothful Beast?”

The eyes of Laerin and the rest shone. This was a Slothful Beast, only to be found through luck. First-grade ultimate existences were helpless against the Slothful Beast.

Only ultimate existences of the second-grade or higher could injure the Slothful Beast slightly but even then, the damage was limited. As for controlling the Slothful Beast, that was a fool’s dream. Forget about them. Even a third-grade ultimate existence like the Great Light Honorable Lord was unable to control the Slothful Beast.

Nonetheless, there was a Slothful Beast present now. On its back stood a black-robed figure. From the looks of it, this person could steer the gigantic Slothful Beast.

“To be able to control and steer the Slothful Beast, how wonderful! If we can gain this method of control, won’t our capabilities be greatly enhanced among the second-grade of ultimate existences?”

Laerin, Sirin, and Hayrin were all at the ultimate second-grade. They knew profoundly how scary the Slothful Beast was. Although second-grade ultimate existences could injure the Slothful Beast, it was too difficult to kill it. If they could obtain the method of controlling the Slothful Beast, in one leap, they would immediately become existences second only to the Great Light Honorable Lord.

All at once, they were incomparably covetous. Compared to searching for the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension, they cared more about this method of commanding the Slothful Beast. After all, even if they had located the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension, they would hand it over to the Great Light Honorable Lord’s control. They would not gain any benefits. However, controlling a Slothful Beast was different. That would increase their strength tangibly!

“Just you? It looks like those two Light Envoys were killed by you? Just this Slothful Beast alone is insufficient for you to kill them. You’re not even a mere ultimate existence yet. The Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension that those two mentioned must be real.”

At a glance, Laerin could tell that Merlin was not even an ultimate existence, and thus unable to kill the two Light Envoys. No matter how puny those two were, they were still at the peak of the ultimate first-grade. In this rural region, no one was stronger than the two Light Envoys.

Nonetheless, they linked this to the person who was commanding the Slothful Beast and controlling the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension. Luring those two Light Envoys into the dimension, in addition to controlling the Slothful Beast – the fearsome power that could erupt in the confinement dimension could have killed those two Light Envoys.

The more Laerin thought about it, the more this seemed likely. Still, he was not enraged. Those were merely two Light Envoys. If they could obtain the method of manipulating the Slothful Beast, so what if even more Light Envoys died?

“You dare to kill the Light Envoys of our Great Light Region – how brave! Oh well, we’ll capture you first, then take our time to question you.”

Laerin stuck first. He was even observing Sirin and Hayrin. There was only one Slothful Beast, which would augment his capability. Laerin would not allow anyone to compete for this.

Therefore, he used his strongest power in the first blow. All of the power of the natural order in his body exploded at once. Electric snakes swiftly gathered, turning into an enormous lightning serpent.

“Rumble.”

The lightning serpent transformed from the natural order stretched its jaws, hissing as it flew toward Merlin. Furthermore, as an ultimate existence, Laerin could wield the natural order of the Void Zone, incessantly amplifying the giant lightning serpent. Therefore, as the lightning serpent dashed forward wildly, its might became more terrifying. In the blink of an eye, it had exploded in size many times over with dreadful power. Who knew how much stronger it was than those two Curved Horn Creatures?

“It looks like you’re Light Guardians, ultimate existences of the second-grade!”

Merlin stared at the lightning serpent of overbearing might. Compared to most ultimate existences who had controlled the power of the natural order, second-grade ultimate existences were much, much stronger. Furthermore, the power of the natural order was more concentrated. Each strand would contain unparalleled power, capable to easily wiping out innumerable dimensions.

Merlin drew in a deep breath, and shut his eyes lightly.

“Boom.”

A thunderous crash sounded, weighing heavily on everyone’s heart, too unpleasant to bear.

As for Merlin, he had now transformed into a giant golden light. The black robe he wore was somehow glistening with golden rays, emitting a majestic and terrifying force!

That deafening crash earlier was due to Merlin using his hand in a direct, ruthless grip. That giant lightning serpent seemed to possess consciousness, snarling ferociously, yet it was unable to escape from Merlin’s golden grasp.

“Shatter!”

With a loud cry, the golden light grew blinding, and pure energy exploded instantly. The power of the natural order in the lightning serpent was smashed and scattered. Upon encountering the golden light, it rapidly melted like snow under a blazing sun.

“What? This… This is…”

Laerin’s face changed quickly as he watched the giant golden light. He could not be more shocked than he already was. Even though he was a second-grade ultimate existence, he was still stunned.

“The Vestigial Tribe’s ultimate weapon, rumored to be their peak power, an unrivaled weapon that could match the ancient Thirty-six Emperors – the Golden Ray Armor!”

“So the legends were true…”

Sirin and Hayrin were second-grade ultimate existences as well. When they spotted Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor, they immediately recognized that this was the Vestigial Tribe’s legendary Golden Ray Armor.

Although the Golden Ray Armor was so few it could be counted on one hand, the Great Light Honorable Lord had controlled two of the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension and gained many of their treasures.

Although they had not obtained any of the Vestigial Tribe’s three mighty armors, they had received detailed data about those armors. Naturally, as an unrivaled weapon that could contend against the ancient Thirty-six Emperors, the Golden Ray Armor was most prioritized by the Great Light Honorable Lord.

Although it was said that the Golden Ray Armor could not be utilized without the Vestigial Tribe’s Brain of Life, the Great Light Honorable Lord was not concerned, still searching everywhere for the armor.

His main objective in looking for the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension was to obtain the Golden Ray Armor. In the end, the Vestigial Tribe was destroyed by the Thirty-six Emperors. If the Golden Ray Armor existed, it was surely placed in a confinement dimension.

Laerin and the rest were somewhat speechless. They did not think that the Golden Ray Armor the Great Light Honorable Lord had been dreaming of would show up here. Moreover, it was more astounding that someone could use the Golden Ray Armor.

“You’re the Vestigial Tribe? No, the Vestigial Tribe’s body has a unique composition. Anyone with the Vestigial Tribe’s blood couldn’t gain any power from the Void Zone. Although your power isn’t that strong, it’s close to an ultimate existence. You can’t be from the Vestigial Tribe. However, if not, how can you use the Golden Ray Armor?”

Laerin was completely perplexed but Hayrin and Sirin behind him had turned mad with desire. Merlin was not the Vestigial Tribe but could activate the Golden Ray Armor. If they could get it, would they still need to obey the Great Light Honorable Lord’s orders?

They could even use the Golden Ray Armor to kill the Great Light Honorable Lord in one blow, becoming the new ruler of the Great Light Region!

Therefore, Hayrin and Sirin did not give Merlin a chance to recover his breath, striking instantly. It was a full-force attack. The Void Zone’s power of the natural order was intense to the extreme, slightly even more fearsome than the origin of the natural order which Flarite had attracted.

Nonetheless, they were blinded by greed, forgetting that Merlin had the Golden Ray Armor. How could they compare to him?

“Gravitational field!”

Invisible energy fluctuations emerged from Merlin, enveloping Laerin and the rest. Their bodies instantly turned sluggish as if there was endless pressure coming from all sides.

Nonetheless, the gravitational field could only affect them slightly. Merlin knew that without unleashing the annihilation function, he could not handle the three of them.

Therefore, the golden giant waved both hands. An unseen energy that made everyone trembled swiftly extended outward.

“Annihilation function!”

Back then, the Atlan Dimension Core had been largely consumed to activate the annihilation function once. This used up too much energy but this was because Merlin was simply relying on a program to control the Golden Ray Armor, thus unable to unleash its full power.

Otherwise, the true strength of the Golden Ray Armor was on par with the Thirty-six Emperors. The annihilation function was meant for existences like the Thirty-six Emperors. Even they would have to avoid it.

If the Golden Ray Armor was at full power, just the gravitational field could easily crush second-grade ultimate existences. As for third-grade ultimate existences, the Golden Ray Armor would not need to resort to annihilation either.

However, Merlin was not truly from the Vestigial Tribe and did not have the Brain of Life. He could not wield the full power of the Golden Ray Armor, so he could only unleash its most frightening power – the annihilation function!

The overwhelming annihilation function spread soundlessly toward Laerin and the rest. Everything that it touched – any form of energy was disintegrated, including Sirin and Hayrin’s strongest attack. Even the natural order which filled the space, after encountering the annihilation function, was silently broken down and dispersed.

At this point, those three had sensed the unseen hazard. How could they not understand? The true threat was Merlin who looked as if he was not an ultimate existence. He was the one who had killed the two Light Envoys.

Currently, even these three formidable Light Guardians, second-grade ultimate existences, were faced with the death threat!

“Sizzle sizzle sizzle.”

Three soft hisses – the power of the natural order covering the three Light Guardians could not halt the annihilation function at all. In an instant, they were reduced to ashes without even time to plead for their lives.

“Don’t let their treasures go to waste!”

Merlin reached out and grabbed their rings just in time. He inspected with his Mind Power. As expected, they contained treasures such as the Aurora warship. Merlin had acted in time, not letting the annihilation function destroy these treasures.

Chapter 870: Departure I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Dead?”

Wizard Augustus and Ceci flew over. Although they were ultimate existences, they could not interfere in that previous battle. Currently, they were no longer uninformed creatures who had only stayed in one territory. They knew that ultimate existences were divided into a few grades, and the disparity between each grade was like an insurmountable moat!

Those three foreign members were Light Guardians of the Great Light Region, having reached the ultimate second-grade. In particular, Laerin, who could control lightning was the top contender. Even so, in front of Merlin, they could not withstand one blow.

Especially that mysterious power that Merlin had finally unleashed, which destroyed everything in its path, easily slaying the three Light Guardians. They did not even have the chance to flee. How terrifying!

Augustus gave Merlin a complicated look. The present Merlin had truly grown to a stage none of them could have imagined. In not just the Spell Caster civilization but even the entire region, he was undoubtedly the strongest person among the countless surrounding civilization.

Nonetheless, Augustus was still somewhat worried. From what the two Curved Horn Creatures had said, they learned that the Great Light Region was not that simple. Not only were there seventy-two Light Envoys and eighteen Light Guardians but the strongest of them was also the Great

Light Honorable Lord who was the ruler of the Great Light Region, a supreme contender who was the ultimate third-grade.

This time, for him to send three Light Guardians, it meant that the Great Light Honorable Lord had taken notice. Now that the three Light Guardians were dead, there was no doubt that the Great Light Honorable Lord would be furious.

Next time, it might not be Light Guardians who would visit the Spell Caster civilization but the Great Light Honorable Lord himself. Before such a being, the entire Spell Caster civilization could be completely annihilated at his single thought.

Even the Atlan civilization, if it had not encountered the Spell Caster civilization but a tyrannical force like the Great Light Region instead – one Light Guardian could easily sweep over the entire Atlan civilization. The Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension was of no use.

“Merlin, we need to properly discuss about Great Light Honorable Lord. This won’t do. Let’s move away. Now that the Spell Caster civilization has you, in addition to seizing countless dimensions of the God Alliance, we’ve created many powerful Wizards. We can move away with no trouble.”

Augustus gritted his teeth and gave his opinion, which was to relocate to preserve the civilization. In truth, it was not like this was without precedent.

The Giant Tribe had relocated from afar. Back then, they were called the Titan Tribe, a powerful civilization who could jointly kill Black Star Warriors. However, due to the Vestigial Tribe, they had moved a long way, finally reaching this region.

However, each relocation might cause the destruction of a civilization. The Giant Tribe’s decline to their present state was largely linked to their relocation.

The initially flourishing Titan Tribe could fall to such a stage in just one relocation, let alone the Spell Caster civilization. Other than Merlin, the general strength of the Spell Caster civilization was not that great.

There were so many dangers in the Void Zone. Without finding a suitable place for the Spell Caster civilization, the entire civilization would fall into ruins. Thus, they must not move except as a final resort.

“There’s no need for such a big fuss. Wizard Augustus, Wizard Ceci, I’ll stay on in the Spell Caster civilization for some time to make arrangements. Thereafter, there’s no need to wait for the Great Light Honorable Lord’s arrival. I’ll look him up myself and resolve our worry!”

“You’ll look for the Great Light Honorable Lord?”

Augustus and Ceci were flabbergasted. Although Merlin had exhibited power that was far greater than second-grade ultimate existences, they were unassured that he could deal with the Great Light Honorable Lord. Moreover, Merlin would have to travel a long distance to strike into the Great Light Region. This was very risky. One mistake, and Merlin might die.

“Don’t worry. Of course, I have some assurance!”

Merlin did not explain further. He was already ready to leave the Spell Caster civilization but before that, there were many matters to settle.

…

After three months, the Spell Caster civilization sent out invitations to the Tree Tribe, the Avian Tribe, the Giant Tribe, and almost every powerful foreign civilization nearby. Using Merlin’s name, all ultimate existences from the surrounding civilizations were invited to the Spell Caster civilization to discuss something significant.

This was a primary concern for countless civilizations nearby. In so many years, the God Alliance was the strongest force. The eight god organizations had suppressed many civilizations until they could barely breathe.

However, even such an overbearing force was destroyed by Merlin alone. Currently, the Spell Caster civilization had flourished to an extreme.

Furthermore, news had spread that even some distant foreign members had died in Merlin’s hands, especially the Light Envoys and Light Guardians from the Great Light Region. Some ultimate existences of other civilizations had used various means to learn specific details.

Of course, this was what the Spell Caster civilization had permitted. The intentional news spread was Merlin’s final arrangement. Naturally, he could not leave the Spell Caster civilization just like that. He had practically become a symbol of the Spell Caster civilization, especially as more time passed, and those within the Spell Caster civilization who accepted and became Mind Power Masters had increased in numbers. Merlin had become an emblem of these Mind Power Masters.

Under such circumstances, it was not easy for Merlin to leave. He had to prepare everything.

No one from the surrounding foreign civilizations turned down the invitation because it was an invitation from the number one figure – Wizard Merlin!

Therefore, contenders from each civilization had gathered in Glory City. Despite being unable to detect the natural order in Glory City, these ultimate existences were not that worried.

With Merlin’s abilities, he would not need to lure them into Glory City to easily wipe them out. Thus, they entered Glory City gladly and calmly, using this opportunity to experience the uniqueness of Glory City.

In the largest dimension of Glory City, Merlin finally showed up. This time, everyone he had invited was an ultimate existence – genuine rulers from the surrounding civilizations.

“Everyone, I believe you know about the Great Light Region. Our territory is too small, and the Void Zone is too big. Just the Great Light Region alone is stronger than us, who knows by how much. Therefore, I suggest we form an alliance!”

Merlin’s purpose in gathering so many foreign civilizations for discussion was to establish an alliance, unifying the entire territory as one. Even if it was a loose alliance, it was better than going solo. In the face of danger, there would only be one or two civilizations to put up a fight.

If they truly encountered a formidable force, a civilization’s solitary strength in this territory could not hold up at all.

Augustus and Ceci were not surprised. Before this, Merlin had explained this clearly to them. Forming an alliance was the best plan for now. Of course, there was a better plan – for the Spell Caster civilization to vanquish all foreign civilizations and unify the entire territory.

With Merlin’s abilities, of course, he could do this. Nonetheless, it would not be that functional for the Spell Caster civilization. It might even be pointless. After all, the Spell Caster civilization had sufficient living space now, even having excess. Just the God Alliance’s dimensions contained much more space than the previous Spell Caster civilization.

No matter how many dimensions one had, one would need enough life forms to occupy them. Nonetheless, the Spell Caster civilization had only set foot in the Void Zone for merely three thousand years or so, before producing a Wizard like Merlin who was immeasurable by ordinary standards. Other than Merlin, the general Spell Caster civilization was not that powerful.

With such a colossal force, the Spell Caster civilization would have enough space to develop, even for a few million years. There was no need to wipe out the surrounding Spell Caster civilizations.

Moreover, even if they were wiped out, more ultimate existences would die. The overall strength of the Spell Caster civilization would not increase. Conversely, the power of this territory would be weakened.

Wizard Augustus and Ceci would not agree to an arduous and unrewarding effort like this, so they might as well form an alliance, uniting all their forces. This was the best plan.

After hearing Merlin’s suggestion, the foreign civilization members below broke into fervent discussion. This development was too astonishing. They had not even gotten a whiff of it.

“Alliance – how will it be exactly? Would it be like the God Alliance?”

The Titan Giant Chronos piped up with a question.

By now, the Giant Tribe was no longer the Titan Tribe that had waged war against the Vestigial Tribe. They had declined to a civilization in a rural territory. Today, there were merely two ultimate existences. Perhaps they were considered formidable in this region but in the entire Void Zone, they were nothing much.

The Titan Giant's question was one that everyone was most concerned about. If they became like the God Alliance, there was no difference – alliance or not. Back then, the eight god organizations of the God Alliance, thanks to separate interests, were unable to ultimately expand their influence.

Merlin shook his head. "Of course, it'd be different. The God Alliance was too disorganized. What we need is an alliance that can quickly gather power to counter any danger. Thus, a mighty civilization must take the lead. I suggest that the Spell Caster civilization does so. If we encounter any danger, the Spell Caster civilization can command all civilizations to participate with their greatest effort!"

Naturally, for Merlin to form an alliance, he wanted to fight for the Spell Caster civilization's benefit.

Merlin's meaning was evident. He wanted the surrounding civilization to acknowledge the Spell Caster civilization's position, and even follow their commands.

The advantage was that they did not have to worry the Spell Caster civilization would swallow them up. Plus, if they met an external threat, they would not have to resist by themselves, and could instead, seek assistance from the alliance.

In truth, there were many civilizations, especially the Giant Tribe, the Tree Tribe, and others that were relatively stronger, who were unwilling to form such an alliance with the Spell Casters taking the lead.

However, Merlin was so powerful now that they could not contend against him by far. Thus, after going through some specifics, they finally agreed to establish an alliance with the Spell Caster civilization as their head.

This alliance would have Glory City as its core, called the Glory Alliance!

Chapter 871: Departure II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Finally, the Glory Alliance was established. Thus, Merlin retrieved some information regarding the different levels of ultimate existences which he had obtained from the Light Guardians as well as some of their personal experiences.

This was precious information that many of the ultimate existences could only dream of obtaining. Merlin shared the information with every ultimate existence in the Glory Alliance. Therefore, even those who were slightly disgruntled were appeased by this lode of information. This was definitely worth the price they had to pay.

Once the Glory Alliance was stable, Merlin moved the Glorious Land and placed it next to Glory City. Among them, the Wilson clan was placed in Glory City. It was at this point that the Great Wizards from the Glorious Land realize how inadequate they had been before. Compared to the rest of the Spell Caster civilization, the entire Glorious Land was not even worth a mention.

What astonished them most was Merlin. Surprisingly, he was already comparable to an ultimate existence and stood at the pinnacle of the Spell Caster civilization!

Currently standing in front of the Glory Tower in Glory City, facing Merlin, was a Great Wizard dressed in a sacred golden armor and a crown. He was Bhutto XVII of the Kingdom of Blackmoon.

However, Bhutto XVII was looking grim. Ever since Merlin had relocated the Glorious Land and removed the seal over it, the Great Wizards from the Glorious Land had gradually departed from the Glorious Land to mingle with the outside world. They had realized how insignificant they were, not even the level of a Legend.

The same was true for Bhutto XVII. He was a Great Wizard in his own right, and by his brazen conquests, managed to lead the Kingdom of Blackmoon to such heights. This achievement was his life work.

“Your Majesty, what are your plans for the future?”

Merlin still used the same honorific as the past, which Bhutto XVII was extremely grateful. By now, he knew that Merlin’s status was at the pinnacle of the entire Spell Caster civilization. Not only did Merlin controlled a dimension but he had also founded the Mind Power system. Merlin’s achievements were far beyond the grasps of a king like him.

“Glory Lord, now that the Glorious Land has been unsealed, I finally saw the outside world. I now know that the glory of the Spell Casters had never faded but became even more dazzling than before. I’ve done what I can for the Glorious Land. This vast world is a challenge for me. I’ll leave the Glorious Land and explore the outside world, just like what the Glory Lord did before. I’ll leave as a Great Wizard and come back as a Great Legendary Wizard!”

Bhutto XVII did not falter. Once the Glorious Land was unsealed, his position as a king no longer held any significance. Hence, he quickly passed the throne to his successor, and prepared to leave the Glorious Land.

Moreover, ever since Merlin became the Glory Lord and seized control over Glory City, many of his past adventures had gradually come to light, such as his fearless exploration of numerous dangerous places while still being a Great Wizard. This became the inspiration for many other Spell

Casters and Mind Power Masters. As a result, several people had followed in Merlin’s footsteps and embarked on their exploration ahead of time. Bhutto XVII also wanted to do so.

“That’s good, you should indeed explore and gain some experiences. Perhaps, you’ll encounter a stroke of luck that helps you consolidate a Maxim and become a Legend! No matter what, you and I are close acquaintances. Here, this is a puppet that you can control. Its ability is comparable to a Legendary Wizard. However, don’t abuse it. At critical moments, it can save your life. I’m also giving you the cultivation method of the complete Mind Power system. If you ultimately fail to consolidate a Maxim, you might want to consider cultivating the Mind Power system.”

Merlin immediately retrieved a Legend-level puppet and transferred its control over to Bhutto XVII, and also passed the complete teaching of the Mind Power system to him.

The most precious gift was the Mind Power system. This was because only a precious few could receive personal instruction from Merlin regarding the Mind Power system.

Bhutto XVII was very grateful. He knew that it was because he kept his promise and took care of the Wilson clan. As a result, this highly respected Glory Lord, Merlin, gave him so much help.

Following that, Bhutto XVII left. However, there were still a lot of things Merlin had to prepare before leaving the Spell Caster civilization. The most important issue was the safety of the Spell Caster civilization.

At present, the Spell Caster civilization was indeed thriving but there were only two ultimate existences – Augustus and Ceci. Once Merlin had left, the Spell Caster civilization would return to its original state, and was weaker than before.

The growth period of the Spell Caster civilization was simply too short. It was extremely difficult to give birth to a new ultimate existence, and certainly not within a short period.

Therefore, Merlin must leave behind some trump cards for the Spell Caster civilization, so that if they encounter any danger, they would be able to overcome it.

After long consideration, Merlin carefully compartmentalized all his abilities, and decided to leave behind the Slothful Best. If the Slothful Beast remained in the Spell Caster civilization, it would deter many ultimate existences.

However, the old Maxim avatar would not be able to control the Slothful Beast, so Merlin first had to enhance his Maxim avatar.

The only way to do that was to give a portion of the Illusory World to his Maxim avatar. It was unrealistic to expect a Maxim avatar to consolidate his own Illusory World.

Merlin’s approach was to detach a portion of his Illusory World. Not too much, just enough to control the Slothful Beast. This was a self-inflicted handicap. Detaching just a tiny portion of the Illusory World, even the tiniest speck, would have a great impact on the progress of Merlin’s Illusory World.

Nevertheless, this was still the best approach. Otherwise, Merlin would not be truly assured when he left the Spell Caster civilization.

Thus, Merlin recalled his Maxim avatar and began to detach a small portion of the Illusory World. Then, he began to merge it with the Maxim avatar.

Since Merlin’s Maxim avatar originated from his own body, although just a little bit less powerful, and the Illusory World was also detached from himself, there were no problems merging a small portion of the Illusory World to his Maxim avatar. Very soon, the merging was a success.

“Try it and see.”

Merlin said to his Maxim avatar. The feeling was a little strange because his Maxim avatar was himself. Understandably, it was bizarre to talk to himself.

The Maxim avatar stood up. An extraordinary glint glowed in his eyes. Subsequently, an invisible fluctuation wrapped around the Slothful Beast summoned by Merlin.

“Hibernate…”

Merlin’s Maxim avatar’s Mind Power fluctuated incessantly, and a small portion of the Illusory World enveloped the Slothful Beast. Immediately, the Slothful Beast seemed to be affected and began to look drowsy.

“Not bad, you can control the Slothful Beast now.”

Merlin heaved a breath of relief. Now that his Maxim avatar had merged with a small portion of the Illusory World, it was able to control the Slothful Beast and become the most powerful force of the Spell Caster civilization.

Moreover, if any ill were to befall, the Slothful Beast would be able to hold on for a while. In the meantime, Merlin’s real person would be able to return quickly.

“It’s time to leave!”

Merlin stood up, and cast one last glance at the Slothful Beast. Then, with a flash of his figure, left Glory City.

“Swish swish.”

He did not alert anyone except for Wizards Augustus and Ceci. Upon receiving Merlin’s message, the two of them promptly rushed outside of Glory City.

“Glory Lord, are you going to the Great Light Region alone?”

Augustus asked with a troubled expression.

“I can go alone. I still have four Aurora warships. I’m keeping one for myself and leaving one in Glory City. There are two more, so I’m giving it to each of you. If you encounter any danger, you’ll be able to escape in time.”

Merlin retrieved two Aurora ships from his ring. These were valuable treasures that many second-grade ultimate existences did not have. Even the three Great Light Envoys’ Aurora warships were temporarily lent to them by the Great Light Honorable Lord. They would have to return it upon their return to the Great Light Region.

The two Aurora warships were extremely beneficial to Wizards Augustus and Ceci so they accepted the Aurora warships.

Merlin nodded and did not say anything. He flew directly into the Aurora warships, after which he transformed into a ray of light that quickly vanished into the Void Zone.

Augustus and Ceci looked at one another with a hopeful look. “I hope the Glory Lord succeeds.”

…

In the Great Light Region, everything looked calm but the Seventy-two Light Envoys and Eighteen Light Guardians seemed intensely pressured, like something big was about to happen.

A total of fifteen Light Guardians and seventy Light Envoys had received the Great Light Honorable Lord's commands, requesting for them to return to the Great Light Dimension as soon as possible.

The Great Light Honorable Lord had never issued such an urgent command. All the Light Envoys and Light Guardians knew that something major must have happened to the Great Light Region.

Hence, the Light Envoys and Light Guardians had arrived in the Great Light Region in succession. The palace contained dozens of Light Envoys and Light Guardians but there was not a din. It was incomparably quiet, perhaps even to a frightening degree.

The crowd's eyes were transfixed on the Great Light Honorable Lord.

After a long time, the Great Light Honorable Lord finally spoke, "Three Light Guardians, Laerin, Sirin, and Hayrin, are dead!"

"Rumble."

The Great Light Honorable Lord's words attracted the commotion of the entire hall. Three Light Guardians were second-grade ultimate existences. Who would dare to provoke the Great Light Region?

Seeing the reaction of the people gathered below, the Great Light Honorable Lord nodded with satisfaction. His voice turned icy. “I’ve decided to lead a troop consisting of ten Light Guardians and forty Light Envoys, to avenge our three Light Guardians. Not just the assailant but his entire civilization and whatever method he used to kill the three Light Guardians. We must destroy them completely!”

Ever since they had fought over a Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension with another large region, which was tens of thousands of years ago, there had never been such a massive-scale attack. Not only was it personally led by the Great Light Honorable Lord but he had also brought with him numerous Light Guardians and Light Envoys.

“No matter who killed the three Light Guardians, he has angered the Great Honorable Lord. Whatever civilization or force that stands behind him will suffer the consequences.”

Many Light Guardians and Light Envoys knew that the Great Light Honorable Lord was downright furious, which was the most terrifying part. Wherever he was, there would be endless bloodshed!

Chapter 872: Challenger on the Doorstep!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swish.”

In the pitch-black Void Zone, a warship glowing with flowy lights was speeding forward.

In the Aurora warship, Merlin’s eyes were shut, his consciousness buried deep in the Illusory World. Ever since he had detached a small portion of the Illusory World, it had been slightly affected, so he had to mend it.

“Finally mended!”

Merlin heaved a long breath of relief. He did not expect that detaching such a small portion of the Illusory World would have such a huge impact. He had to spend a very long time to mend it completely.

Presently, the Illusory Tribe Civilization had progressed past their mother star and was beginning to conquer several other planets. Following the progress of the Illusory Tribe Civilization, the Illusory World would also gradually be perfected. Then one day, the Illusory World would not merely be a Mind Power construct but no different than a real world.

Nonetheless, this was a long, drawn-out process. Perhaps a few hundred years, a few thousand years, tens of thousands of years or even longer…

Merlin glanced at the Void Zone outside the Aurora warship. The vast and endless Void Zone seemed to stretch forever, with no end in sight. Even with the Aurora ship, it would be challenging, downright impossible, to traverse the Void Zone and visit every place.

“Stop. Have we reached the Great Light Region?”

Merlin suddenly stopped the Aurora warship. He gazed at the Void Zone outside. Numerous dimensions filtered into view. Moreover, these dimensions emitted an aura of light.

However, this aura was completely different from the gods. It was like an eternal light that glowed unwaveringly as if it would never fade.

“The Great Light Dimension where the Great Light Honorable Lord is, shines bright all the time.”

Merlin retrieved the dimension maps and made a comparison. True enough, he was very near the Great Light Dimension.

“This place is indeed enormous, and far more developed than the Spell Caster civilization!”

Merlin gradually entered the Great Light Region. He noticed that each dimension emitted a dominating aura, no less than the ordinary Legends and Honored Legends, some even more powerful.

Furthermore, the life forms in these dimensions possessed auras that were significantly more powerful than those in the Spell Caster dimensions. This also meant that the number of strong contenders from just a single dimension in the Great Light Region would already outnumber the entire Spell Caster civilization.

After all, in the Spell Caster civilization's dimensions, only one Legend was born for every dozen or so dimensions. On the other hand, in the Great Light Region, Legends were not considered rare. A single dimension could give birth to multiple Legend-level existences.

Merlin thought for a moment, and continued flying toward the brightly shining dimension which contained the strongest power. That would be the Great Light Dimension where the Great Light Honorable Lord was.

Merlin stowed his Aurora warship, and his body naturally exuded a Lord's aura. In the Spell Caster civilization, a Lord was considered quite powerful and would be noticed wherever he went but in the Great Light Dimension, Lord-level existences were plentiful.

Occasionally, there would be some ultimate existences in the Great Light Dimension.

“Look, the Great Light Tower is activated. Does it mean that an ultimate existence is challenging the tower in hopes of becoming one of the Seventy-two Light Envoys?”

“The Great Light Tower usually isn't activated. There are only two possibilities if it's activated. Either someone is challenging one of the Seventy-two Light Envoys to vie for a position or they are recruiting new Light Envoys.”

“It doesn't seem like anyone is challenging the Seventy-two Light Envoys. After all, each of the Seventy-two Light Envoys is a first-grade ultimate existence. No ordinary ultimate existence can compare to them.”

“I heard that a while ago, two of the Seventy-two Light Envoys were killed, though I don’t know why. So, they must be recruiting new Light Envoys. This is a golden opportunity.”

“What? Two of the Seventy-two Light Envoys were killed? Who in the world dares to lay a hand on the Great Light Region’s Light Envoys?”

Many of the foreign tribe creatures were engaged in fervent discussions. These foreign tribe creatures were not composed of just a single civilization but all kinds of different civilizations. The entire Great Light Region was comprised of countless foreign tribes.

The Great Light Honorable Lord himself was a special life form. He was alone and did not have any tribe. Therefore, when he established the Great Light Region, he had assembled countless foreign tribe creatures from countless civilization. As long as their abilities were sufficiently powerful and professed loyalty to the Great Light Honorable Lord, they would qualify as a member of the Great Light Region.

Among them, the most coveted positions belonged to the Seventy-two Light Envoys and Eighteen Light Guardians. Thus, many ultimate existences dreamt of becoming a Light Guardian. Yet, the requirements of becoming a Light Guardian was extremely rigorous, which was to achieve the level of a second-grade ultimate existence. Such a contender would surely be the topmost existence of any civilization. As a result, very few people could fulfill such requirements.

The Seventy-two Light Envoys, on the other hand, only stipulated being an ultimate existence, and could be challenged at will. If not for the fact that the Seventy-two Light Envoys needed to sign a contract with the Great Light Honorable Lord and surrender their lives and deaths in his hands, many more ultimate existences would have challenged the Seventy-two Light Envoys.

Regardless, the number of ultimate existences willing to become one of the Seventy-two Light Envoys was endless. Due to this reason, the entry barriers for the Seventy-two Light Envoys were getting more stringent. Currently, almost every single Light Envoy was a first-grade ultimate existence.

“A Light Envoy, how enviable! If you become one of the Seventy-two Light Envoys of the Great Light Region, not only will you receive guidance from the Great Light Honorable Lord but there’s also a great chance of advancing to second-grade. You will also be able to enjoy the Vestigial Tribe’s phenomenal ‘virtual wonderland’. You can even simulate a second-grade or third-grade ultimate existence in the virtual wonderland.”

“Yes, the confinement dimensions controlled by the Great Light Honorable Lord contains the Vestigial Tribe’s ‘virtual wonderland’ treasures which drive countless ultimate existences crazy. I heard that three out of the Eighteen Light Guardians relied on the Vestigial Tribe’s ‘virtual wonderland’ and successfully advanced to second-grade.”

“The Light Envoys and Light Guardians are way too far out of our reach right now. We should think of joining the Light Sentinels, which is more realistic. The Light Sentinels are made up of the top contenders under the level of an ultimate existence. Although you won’t be as powerful as an ultimate existence, you’ll still be noticed by the Great Light Honorable Lord and receive many benefits.”

Merlin committed all these conversations to memory. The Great Light Region was indeed very powerful that some ultimate existences would take the initiative to join them.

The Spell Caster civilization, on the other hand, had to use various forms of compensation to request assistance from a few ultimate existences. Even then, it was limited to helping the Spell Caster civilization fend-off the Atlan civilization. As for having ultimate existences join the Spell Caster civilization willingly on their own accord, it was completely impossible.

Yet, this was a feat accomplished by the Great Light Honorable Lord. The Seventy-two Light Envoys of the Great Light Region had never fallen short of manpower. Even if some Light Envoys were killed, soon enough, new ultimate existences would fill the vacancy.

The true reason was that becoming the Seventy-two Light Envoys brought all kinds of perks, especially the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimensions which were controlled by the Great Light Honorable Lord. Inside, there were many treasures which were extremely enticing to many ultimate existences. This was the reason why numerous ultimate existences constantly desired to become one of the Seventy-two Light Envoys.

Merlin followed the crowd toward the Great Light Tower. Outside the Great Light Tower, there were indeed a few ultimate existences who were gazing at the tower with determination.

This was recruitment for new Light Envoys, so they did not have to challenge the actual Seventy-two Light Envoys. As long as they could clear the nine floors of the Great Light Tower, they would qualify to become a new member of the Seventy-two Light Envoys.

“Big brother, if the Great Light Region is recruiting new Light Envoys, does it mean that a Light Envoy was killed? Who would dare to attack a Light Envoy?”

A foreign creature with a not-so-powerful aura, about the level of an ordinary Lord, asked curiously.

“Perhaps the Light Envoy was killed when he embarked on an outside mission. After all, the Great Light Region’s reputation is infamous. I’ve never heard of any person or force that dares to provoke the Great Light Region.”

“So, are we safe here?”

“Of course, we’re safe. It’s forbidden to fight in the Great Light Dimension. Even if the Blueblood Tribe were to catch-up to us here, they wouldn’t dare to attack.”

This foreign tribe man declared confidently. Anyone who had entered the Great Light Dimension was safe. The two of them had worked hard to escape to the Great Light Region to evade the Blueblood Tribe’s murderous pursuit.

In the Great Light Dimension, no one dared to fight. This was an iron-clad rule. Once upon a time, two second-grade ultimate existences who were seeking revenge fought fiercely in the Great Light Dimension, almost causing the entire Great Light Dimension to fall apart.

This infuriated the Great Light Honorable Lord. He personally killed the two second-grade ultimate existences. From then onward, no one dared to launch an attack in the Great Light Region.

“Swish swish.”

Suddenly, beside these two foreign creatures, a few burly-looking foreign creatures appeared. Their bodies exuded powerful auras, one of them was even an ultimate existence.

“It’s the Blueblood Tribe!”

“Hehe, don’t worry, they won’t dare to attack!”

Although there were numerous Blueblood Tribe members as well as an ultimate existence, what this foreign creature said was right. They did not dare to attack and could only watch irately as the two foreign creatures walked past them.

“Elder, are we just going to let them go?”

Some of the Blueblood Tribe members felt vexed.

“This is the Great Light Dimension, who would dare to attack? Are you looking for death? Even a second-grade ultimate existence wouldn’t dare to attack in the Great Light Dimension.”

The ultimate existence from the Blueblood Tribe appeared frustrated as well. Although he could kill those two foreign creatures easily, as they were in the Great Light Dimension, he dared not act.

This was the Great Light Honorable Lord’s authority!

“It seems like this is indeed the Great Light Dimension. I can’t be wrong. Hence, I might as well start the fire.”

Merlin had learned that this was indeed the place where the Great Light Honorable Lord lived. Thus, he did not hold back any longer. His purpose of coming here was the Great Light Honorable Lord!

Therefore, Merlin’s Mind Power immediately shrouded the entire dimension. The invisible fluctuation was felt by almost everyone in the dimension.

“Great Light Honorable Lord, come out!”

Merlin’s body emitted a golden light as he stood high up in the air. Dominance rolled off his body in waves. Such a sudden disruption shocked all the foreign creatures in the dimension!

This was the first time someone dared to land on the doorstep of the Great Light Region and provoked the Great Light Honorable Lord.

Chapter 873: Forced Hand!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Great Light Honorable Lord, come out!”

The booming voice resounded across the entire Great Light Dimension. The previous cacophony quietened in an instant.

Everyone stared at the golden figure suspended in the air. No one had ever picked a fight so brazenly in the Great Light Dimension.

“Big Brother, I thought you said that no one dares to launch an attack in the Great Light Dimension?”

The two foreign creatures who were targeted by the Blueblood Tribe looked extremely embarrassed. He just mentioned that the Great Light Dimension was very safe, and no one would dare to attack in the Great Light Dimension. Yet, unpredictably, they had encountered someone who was publicly challenging the Great Light Honorable Lord.

Especially since the Blueblood Tribe, too, began to sport hostile looks at them.

“Calm down, this is just a freak accident. Soon, the Light Guardians will appear and kill this person. He’s just an insane lunatic.”

This foreign creature put up a brave expression but he could not help but gaze at the golden figure in the air who had publicly issued a challenge to the Great Light Honorable Lord. Even if he died, it was still admirable.

“Who are you?”

“How dare you wreak havoc in the Great Light Dimension?”

Immediately, the five Light Guardians who stayed back in the Great Light Dimension as well as almost thirty Light Envoys appeared in the Great Light Dimension. Their overwhelming power surrounded the Great Light Tower firmly.

“Five Light Guardians and thirty Light Envoys… Since when were there so many strong contenders in the Great Light Dimension?

Seeing such a massive number of Light Guardians and Light Envoys, everyone in the Great Light Dimension felt slightly confused. After all, the Great Light Honorable Lord’s summon was only known to the Seventy-two Light Envoys and Eighteen Light Guardians.

Merlin looked at the numerous Light Guardians and Light Envoys but he did not see the Great Light Honorable Lord. Although Merlin did not know the Great Light Honorable Lord per se, he knew that a third-grade ultimate existence’s aura would not be of this level. If the Great Light Honorable Lord stood among the crowd, he would be instantly noticeable.

“Where’s the Great Light Honorable Lord? Didn’t he hear me? Ask him to show himself!”

Merlin could not be bothered to waste his time. Once he had killed the Great Light Honorable Lord, naturally, the people of the Great Light Region would also be wiped out. The Great Light Region would cease to exist.

“Who are you to see the Great Light Honorable Lord? You must be a nut job. Hmph, once I catch you, you’ll suffer the consequences!”

One of the Light Envoys stepped forward, and transformed into a giant roc shrouded in a black glisten. He consolidated a huge amount of the power of the natural order, also in the shape of a giant roc, and hurtled toward Merlin.

“That’s the Dark Roc Light Envoy! According to rumors, he’s a special life form from the Void Zone – the Dark Roc! Their natural abilities are superbly powerful. As long as they reach maturity, they would become ultimate existences and possess incredible speed.”

This Light Envoy seemed extraordinary. Many people knew about him.

Faced against the Dark Roc Light Envoy, Merlin felt impatient. It appeared that unless he killed some people, the Great Light Honorable Lord would not show up.

“Hum.”

Merlin gripped with his huge hand. An invisible power shrouded the Dark Roc Light Envoy. Consequently, the Dark Roc Light Envoy felt as if he was bound by an invisible force. Following that, a tremendous gravitational force pressed upon him from every direction and squeezed his body painfully, like he was going to be crushed.

“Bang.”

Merlin did not delay. After wielding the gravitational field to imprison the Dark Roc Light Envoy, he brandished a punch.

This simple punch contained pure terrifying power that could shatter hundreds and thousands of dimensions. More importantly, it contained the Vestigial Tribe’s mystifying power which could disintegrate the power of the natural order.

Therefore, the power of the natural order that swathed the Dark Roc Light Envoy was smashed in an instant and the tremendous impact killed the Dark Roc Light Envoy.

“Hoo…”

The Dark Roc Light Envoy’s aura dissipated completely. From the people’s perspective, they could not see the gravitational field. Therefore, they only saw Merlin who was bathed in a golden light kill the Dark Roc Light Envoy with a single punch. Chills ran down everyone’s spine!

“It seems he came prepared…”

Putting away their initial contempt, the highly exalted Light Guardians’ expressions turned grievous.

“Who are you?”

The Light Guardian asked gravely.

“Merlin!”

“Merlin? I don’t think the Great Light Region has any conflict with Your Excellency?”

Upon hearing Merlin’s name, the Light Guardians cracked their heads but did not recall any powerful enemies of the

Great Light Region named “Merlin”.

“Summon your Great Light Honorable Lord. He knows the reason!”

Merlin’s Mind Power shrouded the area, so everyone’s movements were evident to him.

The five Light Guardians glanced at one another. They had sensed Merlin’s formidable prowess. Therefore, they replied, “Your Excellency Merlin, not too long ago, the Great Light Honorable Lord led a troop of Light Guardians and Light Envoys and left the Great Light Region. We also don’t know where he’ll be going.”

“What? He left?”

Merlin’s face paled slightly. He immediately realized that the Great Light Honorable Lord must be heading toward the Spell Caster civilization. Moreover, with the Aurora warships, Merlin would not be able to catch up with them.

Based on the power of the Spell Caster civilization, it would be impossible to resist the Great Light Honorable Lord.

“If he has left, ask him to return. I believe you have a way to make the Great Light Honorable Lord return. I give him a month. For every single day he doesn’t return, I’ll kill a Light Guardian. If all the Light Guardians have been killed and still he hasn’t returned, I’ll destroy the entire Great Light Region!”

As soon as Merlin finished speaking, he did not hold back on his energy and wielded the gravitational field to seal the entire Great Light Dimension. Only a second-grade ultimate existence would be able to forcibly tear apart Merlin’s gravitational field.

However, if they tried, Merlin would not be polite.

“It’s really sealed.”

“The Great Light Dimension is sealed? This is the first time…”

“Amazing. Not only did he pick a fight on the doorstep of the Great Light Region but he’s also forcing the Great Light Honorable Lord to show up. I wonder if the Great Light Honorable Lord will appear?”

“I’m sure he will. However, as soon as the Great Light Honorable Lord shows up, this man is dead meat. Never has anyone provoked the Great Light Honorable Lord and lived to tell the tale. The Great Light Honorable Lord had even vanquished an ultimate existence of his level before!”

Anyone who could be in the Great Light Dimension was a powerful foreign creature by their own right. Naturally, they were able to sense that the Great Light Dimension had been sealed.

Some people were panicky but most of them remained calm. They believed that the Great Light Honorable Lord would surely return. In the face of such a brazen provocation, if the Great Light Honorable Lord did not return, he would become the laughingstock of the powerful factions around him.

“D*mn it, just one measly person dares to seal the Great Light Dimension. What is left of the Light Guardians and Light Envoy’s reputation? If we attack together, do you think we can’t defeat one person?”

Seeing that Merlin had sealed the entire Great Light Dimension, the remaining Light Envoys and Light Guardians were irked.

“Everyone, silence! I’ll report this matter to the Great Light Honorable Lord. Unless we have no choice, don’t attack. This person is too powerful. Perhaps, he has reached the same level as the Great Light Honorable Lord.”

The Light Guardian leader’s sight was tightly trained on the golden figure in the air. He could vaguely sense that there were some secrets hidden within the golden light. It was obvious that Merlin was hiding something, yet he could not tell what it was.

Merlin had indeed concealed the Golden Ray Armor. Ever since he fought the two Curved Horn Tribe creatures and the three Light Guardians, Merlin knew that the Golden Ray Armor was well-known in the Great Light Region. Hence, in order not to attract unnecessary attention as well as preventing the Great Light Honorable Lord from seeing through him, he had concealed himself from the very beginning.

Unless the Great Light Honorable Lord showed up in person, no one would be able to see that he was wearing the legendary Golden Ray Armor.

“Not bad, he can practice self-control.”

Merlin looked at the Light Guardian who had stopped the Light Envoys, and nodded to himself. If they were to attack, Merlin did not mind killing more people and smearing fresh blood across the Great Light Dimension.

…

In the icy darkness of the Void Zone, countless streams of light broke through the Void Zone. Anyone who saw this scene would be irrevocably shaken because in these streams of light was eighteen Aurora warships.

Eighteen Aurora warships. In the glorious days of the Vestigial Tribe, this would already be an expedition army. It was due to this expedition army that they were able to conquer countless dimensions. Wherever they went, no power could stand against them.

However, ever since the Vestigial Tribe was wiped out, such a magnificent scene became a rare occurrence. Eighteen Aurora warships was an unimaginably large move.

However, if someone were to look closely, they would see that these Aurora ships carried some unique aura imprints, which belonged to the Great Light Honorable Lord. These were the Great Light Region's Aurora warships.

Only the Great Light Honorable Lord of the Great Light Region, who controlled two Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions, could dispatch eighteen Aurora warships in one go.

At this moment in the Aurora warship, the Great Light Honorable Lord suddenly opened his eyes. A terrifying deadliness appeared on his body. This burst of deadliness even extended beyond his Aurora warship, causing all the Light Guardians and Light Envoys in the other Aurora warships to tremble.

"Sir Honorable Lord, what happened?"

Many of the Light Guardians and Light Envoys immediately activated the communication channels and asked.

The Great Light Honorable Lord's face was thunderous as he roared, "Turn back to the Great Light Region, now! The person we're looking for has reached our doorstep…"

Immediately, everyone exchanged looks of bewilderment. Using all kinds of exclusive means, they had finally learned of the current situation in the Great Light Region.

A mysterious person by the name of Merlin had arrived in the Great Light Dimension, and had sealed it to force the Great Light Honorable Lord to appear.

If he did not appear within a month, one person would be killed every single day.

Such insanity, such brazenness, such impudence! Since when had the Great Light Honorably Lord been provoked in such a manner?

It was not surprising that the Great Light Honorable Lord was so enraged.

“This Merlin is going to suffer the Great Honorable Lord’s endless wrath. He’s dead for sure…”

Many of the Light Guardians shook their heads. Regardless of how powerful Merlin was, they believed that once the Great Light Honorable Lord had returned, Merlin would surely be put to death!

Chapter 874: Great Light Honorable Lord

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the immense Illusory World, Merlin was carefully gauging the expansion of the Illusory World. Using his previous life as a blueprint, Merlin’s Illusory World was gradually resembling the universe in his past.

The universe and the Void Zone were two completely different concepts because their preliminary natural orders were different. Therefore, if these two worlds met, there would be a clash.

However, at present, the Illusory World was still purely Mind Power. As long as he did not initiate any contact with the power of the natural order or tried to challenge it, the Illusory World was safe.

The Illusory World was still expanding. His past life’s universe was also limitless. Compared to that, Merlin’s Illusory World was still a long way behind.

However, Merlin was considering an intricate question. When would the Illusory World become truly perfect? If the Illusory World continued to expand forever and ever, then how would he achieve success?

Previously, Merlin thought that once the Illusory World had expanded to a certain size, perhaps comparable to the Void Zone, then it would naturally be successful. However, it was not as simple as it seemed.

A perfect Illusory World was something that neither Titus nor Merlin had ever encountered. So, every accomplishment had to rely upon Merlin’s own experiment.

“One month and one day. The Great Light Honorable Lord hasn’t shown up. So, someone must die today!”

Merlin opened his eyes. He had been in the Great Light Dimension for a month and a day. According to his declaration, he would kill one person each extra day.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin gazed at the Light Guardians. Five Light Guardians remained. Upon seeing the look on Merlin’s face, their faces shifted drastically.

“One month and one day. The Great Light Honorable Lord hasn’t returned. Therefore, I’ll kill one person!”

Merlin’s gaze was filled with ruthlessness. With that, he straightened himself, and looked toward a blue-robed Guardian.

When the blue-robed Guardian saw Merlin’s gaze directed at him, the power of the natural order surged out rapidly and formed an armor around his body. He yelled, “Let’s attack together. The Great Light Honorable Lord will return soon. Surely, he’ll kill Merlin!”

Nonetheless, the blue-robed Guardian’s words were not quite effective. It did not attract many responses. On the contrary, they withdrew a distance away from the blue-robed Guardian, and watched the development of events.

Although Merlin had demonstrated powerful strength before this, many of them were uncertain how much stronger he was compared to a second-grade ultimate existence. Thus, this was a perfect observation opportunity.

If Merlin’s ability was unable to suppress a second-grade, then most probably the four Light Guardians and thirty Light Envoys would attack simultaneously.

“You won’t last till the Great Light Honorable Lord returns! Even he if returns, you’ll die!”

Merlin’s gaze was filled with ruthlessness. The invisible gravitational field instantly wrapped around the blue-robed Guardian.

“Gravitational field? This is the Vestigial Tribe’s gravitational field. You want to bind me with this? Impossible!”

The blue-robed Guardian roared. The next moment, the power of the natural order burst out from his body like blazing flames and began to burn. He was then able to break free of Merlin’s gravitational field.

Merlin was not surprised. He could only wield a small portion of the Golden Ray Armor’s strength, so the gravitational field only had a negligible effect on a second-grade ultimate existence. It was impossible to bind him.

Whereas if he had activated the full power of the Golden Ray Armor, just the gravitational field alone could kill a second-grade ultimate existence. After all, it was the Vestigial Tribe’s ultimate weapon!

Although the gravitational force field did not manage to subdue his opponent, Merlin attacked directly. With a step forward, his figure seemed to disappear suddenly.

This was not traversing space but instead, extreme speed. His speed was too fast for a second-grade ultimate existence to capture his trajectory.

Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor detonated its strongest ability. Waves of petrifying fluctuations began to roll off Merlin’s body.

“Annihilation function!”

To defeat a second-grade ultimate existence, he had to wield the annihilation function. It could kill a second-grade ultimate existence without any resistance.

The annihilation function usually appeared in circular ripples but Merlin had controlled it to only head in one direction, which was toward the blue-robed Guardian. Hence, the annihilation function only turned the blue-robed Guardian into ashes.

This time, Merlin did not save his opponent’s ring. Under the annihilation function, everything was annihilated. No force could withstand it.

Silence. The entire Great Light Dimension was silent. Even the Light Guardians and Light Envoys who were initially worked up, fell silent.

There was not even a fierce battle before their eyes. All they felt was a gust of spine-tingling power, then a Light Guardian who was a second-grade ultimate existence, was quietly reduced to ashes.

Only someone who possessed superior power could achieve such an effect! Any power that was superior to a second-grade ultimate existence must belong to a third-grade ultimate existence, which meant that he was equivalent to the Great Light Honorable Lord.

“Everyone, don’t act rashly. Merlin’s ability is comparable to the Great Light Honorable Lord!”

At this point, no one dared to act rashly any longer. If Merlin had possessed powers equivalent to a third-grade ultimate existence like the Great Light Honorable Lord, then their numbers were meaningless. This was a contender who stood at the pinnacle of the Void Zone. They could only wait until the Great Light Honorable Lord returned, then see whether the Great Light Honorable Lord or this mysterious Merlin was more powerful.

“That’s third-grade level power! However, in the past, the Great Light Honorable Lord has killed a similar third-grade contender. Although this Merlin is powerful, he probably isn’t a worthy opponent compared to the Great Light Honorable Lord.”

“Whether or not he’s a worthy opponent for the Great Light Honorable Lord is none of our business. This is a fight between third-grade ultimate existences. For now, we can only wait quietly. It’s just that, tomorrow, Merlin will kill another person. I wonder whose turn will be next?”

Now, everyone knew that Merlin at least possessed powers comparable to a third-grade ultimate existence. No one doubted Merlin’s words anymore. As long as the Great Light Honorable Lord had exceeded the time frame given to him, Merlin would kill another person.

Now was already one day late, and a Light Guardian was dead. If the Great Light Honorable Lord did not arrive by tomorrow, the next victim would be one of the four remaining Light Guardians.

Therefore, these four Light Guardians were very anxious.

The next day, the Great Light Honorable Lord still did not return. Therefore, Merlin continued his carnage and killed another Light Guardian. This was also a second-grade ultimate existence but he failed to put up a single ounce of resistance before Merlin.

On the third day, another Light Guardian was killed. In the blink of an eye, out of the five Light Guardians left in the Great Light Dimension, only two were left.

In the icy dark Void Zone, eighteen streams of light were flying at incredible speed. However, the Aurora ships encapsulated in these streams of light were filled with tension.

“The third Light Guardian is dead. Sir Honorable Lord, if we don’t arrive soon, I’m afraid even the Great Light Dimension wouldn’t be able to hold on…”

In the Aurora warships, utilizing some special means, the Great Light Honorable Lord had already learned of the events which had transpired in the Great Light Dimension. Merlin had fulfilled his promise. For every day of delay, he would kill one Light Guardian.

Once all the Light Guardians were killed, he would kill the Light Envoys. If the Great Light Honorable Lord had not returned by the time all the Light Envoys were killed, Merlin was going to destroy the entire Great Light Region.

Regarding this threat, the Great Light Honorable Lord did not doubt Merlin. He now knew that Merlin was at least comparable to his level, which was a third-grade ultimate existence. Hence, destroying the Great Light Region was as easy as crushing an ant.

Therefore, the Great Light Honorable Lord also calmed down completely. Any opponent in the form of a third-grade ultimate existence was not easy to handle Although he had once killed another third-grade ultimate existence, he had to pay a great price to kill him.

“He’s a third-grade ultimate existence… However, so what? He dares to challenge the Great Light Region so he must die!”

The Great Light Honorable Lord’s eyes flashed coldly. At this moment, he was no longer in a hurry. Even if all the Light Guardians were dead and the Great Light Region was destroyed, as long as he could kill Merlin, the Great Light Region could be rebuilt!

…

A few more days passed by. However, to those living in the Great Light Dimension, these were days that they would not forget for the rest of their lives as they filled with horrifying scenes of bloodshed.

All five Light Guardians were dead. The final Light Guardian even managed to rally a dozen Light Envoys to attack jointly but the outcome was still the same. All of them were killed.

Now, the Great Light Dimension only had a dozen Light Envoys left remaining. All of them had completely lost the will to fight.

Merlin was unmoved. Without employing such a method, he would not be able to aggravate the Great Light Honorable Lord. Then, the Spell Caster civilization would be in danger. Therefore, Merlin continued to wait for the Great Light Honorable Lord. He knew that his opponent would appear!

“It has been another day…”

Merlin opened his eyes. Just as his gravitational field had imprisoned a Light Envoy and was about to kill him, eighteen light streams appeared in the Void Zone not far from the Great Light Dimension.

“Finally here?”

Merlin’s mouth quirked into a delighted smile.

“The Great Light Honorable Lord has arrived. We’re saved.”

Seeing the eighteen streams of light, hope began to rise in the eyes of the remaining Light Envoys.

Merlin’s figure gradually flew out of the Great Light Dimension and stood in the Void Zone. Quietly, he watched one of the light streams. He could sense that in that particular light stream, there was a terrifying power that caused even him to feel threatened!

“Swish.”

The Great Light Honorable Lord wore long robes as white as snow, and his entire body was encapsulated in a layer of white light. Added with Merlin’s golden radiance, the resulting illumination formed a breathtaking scene.

Chapter 875: An Encounter and A Vicious Battle!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Golden Ray Armor… I see!”

The Great Light Honorable Lord stood quietly in the void. His gaze seemed to bore holes into everything. Even Merlin felt an inkling of threat.

With just a single glance, the Great Light Honorable Lord was able to tell that Merlin was wearing the Golden Ray Armor and could wield its strength. Although the Great Light Honorable Lord appeared unfazed on the outside, his heart underwent a massive lurch.

The Great Light Honorable Lord had controlled two of the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimensions. Naturally, he knew of the formidable prowess of the Golden Ray Armor. The armor was used by the Vestigial Tribe to fight against supreme existences such as the ancient Thirty-six Emperors. Such powers had far exceeded even the third-grade ultimate existences.

All these years, the reason for his continuous search for the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimensions could be summed up to one main reason – to locate the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Armor.

Now, the Golden Ray Armor had finally appeared before his eyes. Moreover, Merlin was able to operate it despite not possessing any Vestigial Tribe blood, so the Great Light Honorable Lord was even more thrilled.

“That’s right. Since you know it’s the Golden Ray Armor, why did you come to die?”

Merlin’s tone was also very calm.

“Haha, come to die? You may be wearing that armor but you’re not really from the Vestigial Tribe. How much of the Golden Ray Armor can you possibly wield? At best, you’re just another third-grade ultimate existence like me. Why should I be afraid? However, it’s such a waste for the Golden Ray Armor to be worn by you. If I obtain it and study it for a long time, I’m sure that I’ll be able to discover the true use of the Golden Ray Armor. By then, I’ll be comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors!”

The ancient Thirty-six Emperors were widely recognized by the entire Void Zone as the pinnacle existences.

However, the war with the Vestigial Tribe saw not only the extermination of the Vestigial Tribe but also heavy losses suffered by the ancient Thirty-six Emperors. As to how many of them were left today, no one knew.

Nowadays, even the fourth-grade Emperor Lords were few and far in between, much less the Thirty-six Emperors.

It was far too difficult for the Great Light Honorable Lord to achieve the fourth grade Emperor Lord just relying on himself. However, if he had obtained the Golden Ray Armor, his powers would soar. Not only would he be comparable to the fourth-grade ultimate existences, but even the ancient Thirty-six Emperors.

Seeing the greed surfacing in the Great Light Honorable Lord’s eyes, Merlin smiled. Back then, the two Curved Horn Creatures and the three Light Guardians as well as the Great Light Honorable Lord now, would reveal their greed upon spotting his Golden Ray Armor.

Nevertheless, the two Curved Horn Creatures and three Light Guardians were dead!

Battle. There were no more words wasted. They descended into battle – a legendary battle between third-grade ultimate existences!

“Boom.”

The Great Light Honorable Lord initiated an attack. He transformed into a source of light and began to pour forth a scorching ray that burned everything!

Originally, the Great Light Honorable Lord’s light rays were very warm and genial. However, these rays now had metamorphized into a deadly force that emitted infinite powers.

At this moment, the Great Light Honorable Lord did not care about the Great Light Dimension, the Great Light Region or any of his subordinates. All he saw was Merlin!

After all, the Great Light Region, even added with the two Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimensions, was not as precious as a Golden Ray Armor.

“Chi chi chi.”

On the surface of Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor, the golden rays were suppressed. A layer of white flames appeared and burned continuously. Merlin felt a slight trace of heat.

Merlin finally put away his slack and heightened his guard. This was the first time he was completely suppressed in the Golden Ray Armor. If he continued down this path, the Golden Ray Armor might not be damaged but he would be injured.

“Gravitational field!”

Merlin growled softly. A twisted vortex appeared before him. Once the white rays were sucked into this vortex, they appeared to be twisted and swallowed, thus disappearing without a trace.

This not only contained the gravitational field but also the ability to disintegrate the power of the natural order. Otherwise, he would not able to battle a third-grade ultimate existence like the Great Light Lord God.

Moreover, Merlin had also activated the Golden Ray Armor fully. Faced against the Great Light Honorable Lord, he would have to give his all.

“Gravitational field? I have it too!”

The Great Light Honorable Lord looked calm. A huge piece of shimmering inky-black metal appeared before him.

“Anti-gravitational field!”

The huge black metal vibrated gently. Then, an invisible surge of power rushed into Merlin’s vortex. The vortex paused slightly, and instantly broke apart.

“The Vestigial Tribe’s gravitational field device?”

Merlin knew that the Vestigial Tribe’s most powerful gravitational field devices could resist gravitational force.

Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor was also capable of resisting gravitational force. It was just that no one had ever wielded a gravitational field on him.

The Golden Ray Armor was merely a combination of all the Vestigial Tribe’s most powerful abilities. Combined, they possessed a virtually unstoppable force.

Without the gravitational field, Merlin was not deterred. The golden radiance on his body seemed to shine even brighter. He gave up using other tactics, and took a step forward.

“Swish.”

Merlin’s figure disappeared. Following that, he appeared in front of the Great Light Honorable Lord and, without any hesitation, simply threw a punch at the Great Light Honorable Lord.

“Thud.”

The Great Light Honorable Lord was prepared. The power of the natural order inside his body sprang out, melded into a fist, and met Merlin’s punch head-to-head. This was the formidableness of the third-grade ultimate existences. The power of the natural order inside their bodies had been transformed into an entire subspace. It was not the power of the natural order that had to accumulated bit by bit but had already been accumulated to unimaginable levels.

Therefore, even if they were to rely on the power contained within their bodies alone, the amount of the power of the natural order available to the third-grade ultimate existences was essentially endless. They did not have to worry about running out of the power of the natural order. Moreover, due to the long-term accumulation inside their bodies, their power of the natural order was even more solid.

Merlin’s punch was ineffective but he did not stop at one. He launched consecutive punches. Every direction was filled with the swing of his fist.

This was an attack of pure strength. Every hit would consume a lot of energy but could also easily kill a second-grade ultimate existence. In addition, this was an attack of tens of thousands of punches that came from every direction. It seemed like the air was filled with the shadow of his swinging fists.

The Great Light Honorable Lord’s expression grew grimmer. He also had many different abilities from the Vestigial Tribe but Merlin had the Vestigial Tribe’s ultimate weapon. Thus, in comparison, his weapons would not be useful.

Therefore, the Great Light Honorable Lord could only rely upon his own inherent strength. Even so, the Great Light Honorable Lord was a force to be reckoned with. The power of the natural order inside his body was accumulated layers upon layers, seemingly inexhaustible.

Furthermore, as long as the Great Light Honorable Lord willed, the Void Zone would concoct a massive clout of the power of the natural order. The power of the natural order had been brewing from the very beginning, gathering its strength. Normally, in a battle between third-grade ultimate existences, they would not mobilize the power of the natural order. This was because if both opponents were third-grade ultimate existences, both sides were able to mobilize the power of the natural order, so such a move was meaningless.

Merlin, however, was different. He was not a real ultimate existence but merely a Lord. He could not mobilize the power of the natural order. It was only due to the Golden Ray Armor that catapulted him into becoming a mighty existence which was comparable to a third-grade ultimate existence.

“Thud thud thud thud.”

One punch after another landed. Merlin’s speed increased but the Great Light Honorable Lord’s defense was also extremely durable. The white light rays grew intense. Throughout this entire time, the Great Light Honorable Lord did not attack but merely defended himself.

However, it did not mean that he was not going to attack. Instead, he was gathering strength. In the Void Zone, the power of the natural order was gradually converging menacingly. The ominous force caused even the second-grade ultimate existences to feel powerless. Merlin, too, raised his head to look at the power of the natural order converging in the Void Zone.

Merlin also felt the incredible force. Ultimately, the power of the natural order was the most powerful force in the Void Zone. The power of the natural order that a third-grade ultimate existence had spent so much time mobilizing was certainly terrifying!

According to rumors, when the ancient Thirty-six Emperors had mobilized the power of the natural order, no matter how powerful the defense of the Vestigial Tribe’s dimensions, all of them would be annihilated in an instant. No power could withstand it!

While a third-grade Great Light Honorable Lord was far from comparable to the ancient Thirty-six Emperors, the power of the natural order that he had mobilized was still relatively horrifying. Regardless of Merlin’s frenzied attacks, it did not seem to disrupt the Great Light Honorable Lord from mobilizing the power of the natural order.

“Haha, enjoy the Void Zone’s power of the natural order.”

The Great Light Honorable Lord waved his hand. Suddenly, the terrifying power of the natural order exploded.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s figure was completely submerged under the power of the natural order. It was akin to being crushed by a gigantic mountain. For a moment, the destructive aura even overshadowed Merlin’s aura.

It was difficult to imagine that Merlin would survive this blow.

The power of the natural order surged menacingly. Any dimension that was grazed even the slightest, was instantaneously destroyed. The fluctuation of the power of the natural order rippled endlessly in every direction.

“Crack.”

Just the aftershocks alone had destroyed millions of dimensions around them, including the Great Light Dimension. Additionally, the destruction was unleashed by the Great Light Honorable Lord himself. This was because in the Great Light Honorable Lord’s eyes, there was only Merlin and the Golden Ray Armor!

Even if the entire Great Light Region was destroyed, as long as he could obtain the Golden Ray Armor, it was worth it. The Great Light Region could be rebuilt but if he missed the Golden Ray Armor, he would never be able to obtain it ever again.

For this reason, the Great Light Honorable Lord chose to kill Merlin no matter what the cost, to obtain the Golden Ray

Armor!

Under the shroud of the power of the natural order, Merlin’s aura could no longer be detected.

“After all, you’re not an ultimate existence. So, what if you’ve obtained the Golden Ray Armor?”

A smile appeared between the Great Light Honorable Lord’s lips.

“Is that so? I may not be an ultimate existence but still, you can’t kill me!”

An icy voice reverberated from the chaotic aftermath around them, freezing the smile on the Great Light Honorable Lord’s face.

Chapter 876: A Peek at the Void Zone’s Secret!

“What? Not dead yet?”

The Great Light Honorable Lord’s face shifted dramatically. Unquestionably, his last attack could not have been withstood by any third-grade ultimate existence. However, there Merlin was, standing unharmed before him.

Merlin’s expression was very calm but his gaze was extremely harsh as he watched the Great Light Honorable Lord like a hawk. To be honest, the Great Light Honorable Lord’s last attack indeed had made Merlin feel threatened.

If he was an ordinary third-grade ultimate existence, for sure he would not be able to withstand the hit. Even if he somehow did not die, he would have been grievously injured and unable to fight the Great Light Honorable Lord.

Nevertheless, Merlin was wearing none other than the Golden Ray Armor. Perhaps, Merlin could only manipulate the Golden Ray Armor’s abilities up to the level of a third-level ultimate existence. However, the Golden Ray Armor could only be destroyed by a supreme existence such as the ancient Thirty-six Emperors.

Therefore, Merlin was not severely injured, merely shaken. With the Golden Ray Armor in hand, Merlin held an impregnable edge in his fight with the Great Light Honorable Lord.

“It’s my turn!”

A cold glint flashed past Merlin’s eyes. His figure instantly multiplied into countless duplicates. Endless fists began to rain down relentlessly on the Great Light Honorable Lord’s body.

This violent attack was made up of pure power. Not only a second-grade ultimate existence but even an ordinary third-grade ultimate existence would not be able to withstand it.

“Haha, I couldn’t kill you but what makes you think you can harm me? Your abilities may be powerful but my power of the natural order is incomparably immense. Your attacks are far from the power of the natural order on my body. So, you can’t harm me either!”

The Great Light Honorable Lord exuded a white light. Regardless of hundreds of thousands of Merlin’s fists slamming down on the Great Light Honorable Lord, he was unable to injure him. Just like the Great Light Honorable Lord had said, despite Merlin’s abilities, he was not powerful enough to crush the Great Light Honorable Lord.

Furthermore, the Great Light Honorable Lord’s power of the natural order was incredibly immense. The subspace which was consolidated by the power of the natural order inside his body was unbelievably enormous. Hence, even if Merlin were to spend a few months constantly attacking the Great Light Honorable Lord, his power of the natural order would not be exhausted.

Moreover, the Great Light Honorable Lord was able to continuously consolidate more power of the natural order from the Void Zone. Thus, there was no point for Merlin to continue attacking him in this manner.

“Swish.”

Hence, Merlin stopped. He looked at the Great Light Honorable Lord disdainfully.

“I can’t harm you? Don’t be too sure of that!”

Merlin took a deep breath. Although he had colossal amounts of energy transmuted by the original Dimension Core, Merlin was unwilling to use this energy unless he had no other choice. Hence, there was still a lot of energy left, at least ninety percent of it.

Right now, however, Merlin could no longer save it for another day. He had to kill the Great Light Honorable Lord. Thus, he must unleash his most powerful strength.

“Annihilation function!”

As soon as Merlin’s voice fell, the energy inside his body began to combust. At least thirty percent of the energy was consumed by Merlin to unleash the annihilation function.

The annihilation function was pure destruction and obliteration. Therefore, just its aura alone was enough to make anyone’s blood run cold. Even the Great Light Honorable Lord, who was initially unconcerned, gradually turned fearful.

This aura struck fear into his heart!

This was not the first time Merlin had wielded the annihilation function. However, unleashing an annihilation function that consumed so much energy felt completely different than before. From Merlin’s perspective, the world seemed to transform before his eyes. All he saw now was threads of the power of the natural order.

The power of the natural order was like faint threads which connected every dimension. Even the Void Zone which did not have any time and space was filled with the power of the natural order.

“It turns out that the power of the natural order indeed controls everything…”

Merlin was contemplative. Such a sight could not be seen by a third-grade ultimate existence but instead, only the legendary Emperor Lords or fourth-grade ultimate existences.

The first-, second-, and even third-grade ultimate existences were accumulating the power of the natural order. Even though the power of the natural order accumulated by the third-grade ultimate existences could evolve into a subspace, it was still for the purpose of collecting more power of the natural order.

At fourth-grade, it was a substantive transformation which was different than all the other ultimate existences.

However, in the past, despite having the Golden Ray Armor, Merlin’s abilities had never achieved the level of a fourth-grade ultimate existence. Right now, as he had spent almost thirty percent of energy to wield the annihilation function, he had finally broken through the critical point and achieved the level of a fourth-grade ultimate existence. The faint threads of the power of the natural order before his eyes could only be seen by a fourth-grade ultimate existence.

“These faint threads, I’m afraid, represents that the entire Void Zone will eventually meet the same outcome, which is becoming part of the Void Zone… Overcoming the power of the natural order is to break every constraint!”

It was at this very moment that Merlin had realized how difficult it was to overcome or reverse the natural order. It was virtually impossible. This was because any life form which was born in the Void Zone was already a part of the

Void Zone to begin with. So, it was impossible to detach every single constraint.

The power of the natural order was created as an enticement to induce life forms in the Void Zone to integrate themselves with the origin of the natural order. This denoted placing one’s personal imprint into the origin of the natural order and becoming inextricably linked with the Void Zone. In other words, they would rise and fall with the Void Zone!

This was the true reason why the Void Zone could not give birth to any existence which could overcome the natural order. Previously, Merlin did not know what overcoming or reversing the natural order signified.

Right now, however, he finally understood. Moreover, he understood why Aruba warned him not to integrate with the natural order and become an ultimate existence. The reason was that any life form which was born in the Void Zone was already inextricably linked to the Void Zone. So, overcoming the natural order, in the first place, was already a monumental challenge.

Subsequently, integrating with the natural order and becoming an ultimate existence was further entrenching the linkages with the Void Zone. Hence, taking this step meant that it was impossible to overcome the natural order. Even the powerful ancient Thirty-six Emperors would not be able to overcome it.

Multiple threads of the power of the natural order materialized before Merlin, allowing him to examine himself properly. His connection with the Void Zone was indeed quite entrenched but compared to his surroundings, his linkages seemed to be the least.

In contrast, the person with the deepest linkages was the Great Light Honorable Lord a distance away. Since he was already a third-grade ultimate existence, he was inextricably linked to the Void Zone. There was no way for him to overcome the natural order.

“The power of the natural order threads connecting my body and the Void Zone is much less. Firstly, it’s because I haven’t become an ultimate existence but most importantly, it’s probably because my consciousness came from another world.”

Merlin now discovered his advantage. He had originated from a different world hence, his connection with the Void Zone was very limited. It was only because he had occupied the body of a life form born in this Void Zone thus, he was somewhat linked.

However, compared to a life form which was born in the Void Zone, Merlin possessed a distinctive advantage.

“Annihilate!”

Merlin resumed his focus. He saw that the Great Light Honorable Lord’s face finally showed a hint of fear. A highly respected ruler of a region – a third-grade ultimate existence who controlled two Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension – finally sensed the danger of death.

“No…”

The Great Light Honorable Lord roared as he mobilized every last ounce of the power of the natural order. The subspace inside his body which contained the power of the natural order almost manifested itself. Therein contained an endless supply of the power of the natural order which would never run out.

Nonetheless, a gap in power was not something that could be compensated by mere numbers. By relying on the Golden Ray Armor, Merlin's abilities had been enhanced to a fourth-grade ultimate existence. As a result, the Great Light Honorable Lord could barely put up any resistance. As soon as the power of the natural order on his body came into contact with the annihilation function, they melted away like snowflakes under the sun.

The Great Light Honorable Lord was truly terrified now. Ever since he had created the Great Light Region and controlled two of the Vestigial Tribe's confinement dimensions as well as amassed countless first- and second-grade ultimate existences under him, he had never felt the threat of death.

No one dared to provoke the Great Light Honorable Lord. Right now, however, he was going to be defeated by Merlin. Surely, this battle was destined to propel Merlin from a nobody to a famous legend!

On the other hand, the Great Light Honorable Lord would only be mentioned occasionally, in passing, when people spoke about Merlin.

"Phew…"

Merlin's annihilation function, upon consuming nearly one-third of his energy source, was forcibly enhanced to nearly on par with a fourth-grade existence. The resulting power was beyond imagination. Even the Great Light Honorable Lord could not put up any resistance. Wherever the annihilation function traveled, everything was annihilated and turned into ashes!

Slowly, the golden light on Merlin's body dimmed and dissipated, revealing the magnificent Golden Ray Armor underneath. Earlier, when he was battling the Great Light

Honorable Lord, his Golden Ray Armor could no longer remain concealed. Hence, the Golden Ray Armor had been exposed to everyone.

Regardless, at this moment, the Void Zone was inexplicably silent. There was no noise, and almost no looks of greed. So, what if that was the Golden Ray Armor? Who could take it away from Merlin?

Moments ago, Merlin had just vanquished the Great Light Honorable Lord. If even the Great Light Honorable Lord was dead, who would dare to covet Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor? It would not be just greed but absolute foolishness!

Merlin still did not open his eyes. He was carefully savoring the wonderful sensation from earlier. There was certainly a substantial difference between a fourth-grade ultimate existence and the other grades.

Once his annihilation function was unleashed, his power had diminished rapidly, and the faint threads of the power of the natural order, too, disappeared without a trace.

Merlin knew that it was not because the threads had disappeared but because he no longer had the ability to see the “threads” that connected the Void Zone.

Chapter 877: The Vestigial Dimension!

The Void Zone regained its peacefulness after a part of the Great Light Region was destroyed. After all, whether it was Merlin’s annihilation function or the Great Light Honorable Lord’s vast power of the natural order, they were both incredibly frightening. If they could manipulate it, it would not be tough to destroy the entire Great Light Region.

Although almost half of the Great Light Region was destroyed, most of the Light Guardian second-grade ultimate existences were not lost but almost all the Light Envoy first-grade ultimate existences were killed.

That was because the Seventy-two Light Envoys had signed a slave contract with the Great Light Honorable God. If the Great Light Honorable God died, they would not live either.

As for the rest of the second-grade Light Guardians, they were terrified and did not dare to leave. Instead, they looked toward Merlin and listened to his orders.

Merlin hesitated for a moment before making the arrangements, and calmly said, “The Great Light Region no longer exists. Everyone has obtained freedom. Those who wish to stay can stay, and those who wish to leave can also leave. However, before leaving, I want to know about the two Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions that the Great Light Honorable God controlled.”

Merlin also wanted to force these Great Light Region ultimate existences into the Spell Caster civilization but finally gave up after careful consideration. If so many ultimate existences, especially second-grade ones appeared, they would not have a sense of belonging in the Spell Caster civilization and instead, become prone to problems.

Therefore, Merlin allowed them to leave on their own.

Many Light Guardians chose to leave but when they left, they told Merlin about the two Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions the Great Light Honorable God possessed.

In the end, there was only one Light Guardian called Tuos, who stayed behind. He was shrouded in a black robe, and looked rather thin.

“Tuos, why didn’t you leave?”

Merlin calmly looked at Tuos.

“I’m willing to follow Sir Merlin!”

“Follow me?”

Tuos’ answer was fascinating. “Follow” meant that he would not be signing a contract but instead, take the initiative to take refuge under Merlin. This was very different from the other Light Guardians who had left one after another.

“Tuos, I’ve just killed your Great Light Honorable Lord but you still want to follow me?”

Merlin coldly asked.

“The Great Light Honorable Lord only has some restrictions over the Light Guardians and can’t control us. Now that he’s dead, our relationship with him has also ended. There’s nothing wrong with following Sir Merlin.”

Tuos replied evenly, his eyes flashing with a strange glint. This was undoubtedly a very bold contender.

“You’re very good at seizing opportunities… Very well. First, follow me to the two Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions.

If you’re satisfied, then I’ll leave the rest of the Great Light Region in the Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions to you!”

Merlin had no intention of controlling the Great Light Region. Perhaps Tuos had also honed in on this point, and took the initiative to stay and follow Merlin. Once he took control of the Great Light Region, even if some parts were lost, the majority was still around. Tuos would undoubtedly instantly become a powerful presence in charge of a region.

This was Tuos’ ambition!

“Sir Merlin, I’ll take you to the two Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions.”

Tuos was extremely excited as Merlin nodded. He put away the eighteen Aurora warships from the Great Light Honorable Lord, and casually gave Tuos an Aurora warship. Then, they flew toward the two Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions that belonged to the Great Light Honorable Lord.

“Whoosh whoosh.”

The two streams of light were incredibly swift. In the Aurora warship, Merlin and Tuos soon reached the two Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions. According to Merlin’s senses, these dimensions were almost the same as the Spell Caster civilization’s Glory City.

No power of the natural order could be sensed inside. This was a dimension used by the Vestigial Tribe specifically to imprison ultimate existences.

“Sir Merlin, this is where the Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions the Great Light Honorable Lord possessed are.”

Tuos looked at the two confinement dimensions with envy. The reason why the Great Light Honorable Lord was so powerful, and how the Great Light Region could develop so quickly, was because of these two confinement dimensions.

The entire confinement dimension contained a large number of various warships as well as knowledge left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. For example, the Aurora warship was obtained by one of the confinement dimensions.

The other dimension was even more magical and had a mysterious virtual wonderland in it. Through the virtual wonderland, ultimate existences could simulate breaking through to the second-grade or even the third-grade. This was immensely useful to an ultimate existence.

Therefore, with these two Vestigial Tribe confinement dimensions, the Great Light Honorable Lord’s position was extremely stable. Great Light Region had also attracted many powerful ultimate existences with the two confinement dimensions.

However, no matter how much he envied, Tuos did not dare to have any other ideas. Merlin had taken a fancy to the two confinement dimensions, so even if they were incredibly precious, Tuos did not dare to have any plans.

Furthermore, when it came to how precious something was, what could compare to the Golden Ray Armor on Merlin’s body?

“Alright. You can go to the Great Light Region to integrate your forces. I’ll go to these confinement dimensions.”

Saying that, Merlin no longer bothered with Tuos, and directly flew into the first confinement dimension.

The moment he entered the dimension, an air similar to Glory City appeared, which indeed cut off the power of the natural order. If there were any differences, it would be that in this dimension, there were no signs of any living creatures. There was only dead silence.

Merlin was slightly disappointed. He did not sense any energy in this dimension. In other words, there was no energy that Merlin needed. The one-third of energy the Golden Ray Armor had lost would be difficult to replenish.

When Merlin flew over to a large piece of land, he suddenly felt a heavy pressure.

“Gravitational field?”

Merlin was surprised. This gravitational field was strong enough to make it difficult for Lords to move but it had no effect on ultimate existences. Furthermore, it could not be compared to the gravitational field on Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor.

This continent was covered with the gravitational field, which must have been arranged by the Vestigial Tribe. The Vestigial Tribe had arranged countless such gravitational fields that left the Void Zone civilizations helpless. Only ultimate existences could ignore gravitational fields of this level.

Merlin traveled around the continent and swept his Mind Power wide before finding a base. There were many warships there but since there was no one to operate them, they were left behind in the base.

Only warships like the Aurora warship that could be operated by just one person were needed by the Great Light

Honorable God. As for the other terrifying warships, even if he had them, he could not use them either.

After all, not everyone had the Matrix. The void-level warships Merlin’s Glory City had manufactured were useful because the Atlans were helping the Spell Casters to master these warships. Otherwise, the Spell Caster civilization would not be able to use them no matter how many they had.

“This Vestigial Dimension has been completely emptied by the Great Light Honorable Lord. It’s of no value anymore.”

Merlin shook his head. There was nothing in this confinement dimension that caught his eye or had value. The warships might be very strong and be able to go against ultimate existences but they were useless to the current Merlin. Furthermore, the Spell Caster civilization was stable now and did not need these warships.

As a result, Merlin went directly to the second confinement dimension. He attached more importance to the second confinement dimension because there was the Vestigial Tribe’s mysterious power – the virtual wonderland!

What was the virtual wonderland? Well, it was not clear either. Although Tuos had mentioned it before, Merlin was still confused. Was it similar to his Illusory World?

People who have not experienced it would not understand how mysterious the virtual wonderland was.

“The virtual wonderland is on the continent in the middle of the dimension!”

Merlin entered the dimension and immediately moved toward the middle of the dimension. Soon, he saw a grand hall which had an architectural style typical of the Vestigial Tribe.

However, Merlin noticed that there was energy here. Furthermore, it was not weak.

“Energy? The Vestigial Tribe left energy in this dimension?”

Merlin was overjoyed. He quickly followed the direction of the energy and began to search. Soon, he found out that there was an incomparably large energy block connected under this magnificent building.

The high condensation of this energy block seemed to and embody the Vestigial Tribe’s frightening power system that could compress endless terrifying power.

At first, Merlin felt that this energy was not considered larch but he was shocked when he came into contact with it. This energy was more terrifying than the energy he had obtained in Glory City.

After all, that energy more specifically left behind by the Vestigial Tribe as the Golden Ray Armor’s energy source. Furthermore, the energy was not condensed, so it had almost covered the entire dimension.

This energy was only the size of a palace but it contained more energy than the Dimension Core of Glory City. Merlin was naturally overjoyed. He entered the confinement dimensions controlled by the Great Light Honorable Lord because he wanted to find something to supplement the Golden Ray Armor’s energy.

Now, he had finally found it!

“It’s not an accident that such a large amount of energy would be left here. Could it have something to do with this hall?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes. He felt that the traces of energy emitted by the energy block was directly absorbed by the magnificent hall above. There must be something in that hall that was constantly consuming a large amount of energy.

“Let’s take a look.”

Merlin was not in a hurry to absorb this energy but he became interested in the contents of the hall, especially the virtual wonderland, which had attracted many ultimate existences. Merlin also wanted to see with his own eyes how mysterious the Vestigial Tribe’s virtual wonderland was.

“Swoosh.”

Without any hesitation, Merlin stepped into the Vestigial Tribe’s hall.

Chapter 878: The Foundation of a Civilization!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Beep, welcome to the Virtual Wonderland!”

The moment Merlin entered the hall, a mechanical female voice sounded, causing Merlin to jump in surprise.

“Please select from various programs in the Virtual Wonderland.”

Merlin then saw many strange projections appear in front of him. Fortunately, he had received a lot of knowledge regarding the Vestigial Tribe, so he naturally did not find this system strange.

The following programs were simulations of actual combat and harsh living environments. Most importantly, one could simulate an ultimate existence’s power of the natural order as well as the origin of the natural order.

“Simulation, become an ultimate existence!”

Merlin hesitated for a moment before choosing to simulate an ultimate existence. Previously, Flarite failed to merge with the natural order and did not integrate his will into the origin of the natural order. Therefore, he could not become an ultimate existence.

Merlin had formed two ultimate Maxims to become a Lord but he had stopped there. Previously, Aruba had warned Merlin not to become an ultimate existence.

However, Merlin relied on the Golden Ray Armor to force his strength to reach a fourth-grade ultimate existence, barely reaching the “Emperor” level. Therefore, he finally knew the reason Aruba had warned him, and he also completely rejected the thought of becoming an ultimate existence.

However, to better understand the origin of the natural order and the power of the natural order as well as the entire Void Zone, it was naturally appropriate to simulate using this Virtual Wonderland.

“Choosing the simulation program, please wait…”

The mechanical female voice was very sweet. Merlin felt his vision turn black before his consciousness fell into a special state.

“Hum hum hum.”

At this time, Merlin’s Darkness Maxim and Flame Maxim broke out from his body. Layers of light hung over his head, forming a powerful Lord’s life force.

This was just the beginning. Following the Darkness Maxim and the Flame Maxim, the Ice, Earth, and Thunder ultimate Maxims also appear on his body.

Merlin had a total of six elements. He had originally combined six completely different Spell Models. Therefore, his limit was forming six ultimate Maxims, and becoming a Greatest Lord.

Even without Mind Power, just by relying on these six ultimate Maxims, Merlin would not have to fear any ultimate existences. That was because an ordinary ultimate existence cannot kill him, a Lord with six ultimate Maxims.

“How strange. Even ultimate Maxims can be simulated so realistically.”

Merlin felt amazed. He also knew that the “Virtual Wonderland” was more terrifying than his Illusory World. That was because not even Merlin could tell that the simulation was unreal. Furthermore, this was not controlled using Mind Power, so Merlin did not find anything wrong with it.

Merlin felt the power of the six ultimate Maxims in his body. Although Merlin had already possessed power beyond an ordinary ultimate existence, he had never experienced six ultimate Maxims. Now that he had the opportunity, he naturally had to experience it.

This feeling was indeed very real. Merlin could feel that there was a huge force constantly by his side. Now, he could draw out this force with just a simple thought.

Merlin knew that this was the origin of the natural order! Only quasi-ultimate existences who were ready to integrate their will into the origin of the natural order and become an ultimate existence could sense it.

Of course, a fourth-grade Emperor-level contender would also be able to sense the origin of the natural order. However, how many Emperor-level beings were there in the entire Void Zone?

“Merge!”

Merlin felt the great force and focused his will. Suddenly, the force burst out in an instant as if nothing could stop it from arriving.

It was the origin of the natural. However, the origin of the natural order which Merlin had drawn out was at least ten times larger than the one Flarite had drawn out. The mighty force seeped out, causing others to be at awe.

It turned out that drawing out the origin of the natural order was related to the strength of the creature who wanted to become an ultimate existence. Those who were already very strong, like Merlin who had six ultimate Maxims and became a Greatest Lord, could compete with an ordinary ultimate existence. The origin of the natural order that they drew out would naturally be stronger.

For such a strong contender, once they become an ultimate existence, their strength would grow even stronger. Rumor had it that the strongest beings below ultimate existences could directly become close to a second-grade ultimate existence once they had become an ultimate existence. Furthermore, compared to other ultimate existences, it would also be easier for them to reach the third-grade from the second-grade.

Good preparation was the key to success. Countless beings below ultimate level constantly accumulated, just to explode at the final moment.

Merlin had already fully immersed himself in the simulation. His will quickly extended into the origin of the natural order. Instantly, the black and vast feeling of merging with the Void Zone appeared in Merlin’s heart.

At this time, as long as he willed it, he could mobilize the power of the Void Zone to destroy countless dimensions and kill any powerful existence.

This powerful force was the power of the natural order!

“Have I successfully merge with the natural order?”

Merlin was moved. When his will merged into the origin of the natural order, there were no earth-shattering changes. There was only an incredibly unique feeling before he naturally became an ultimate existence.

Subsequently, Merlin simulated the process from first-grade to second-grade, and the simulation was also very smooth. Merlin had become a second-grade ultimate existence without encountering any difficulties. The power of the natural order in his body accumulated continuously, making Merlin feel as if he was becoming stronger every day.

However, this simulation could only reach the second-grade. The third-grade involved the evolution of the power of the natural order into space, which the Virtual Wonderland could not simulate. As for the legendary fourth-grade, the Virtual Wonderland could not do it at all.

It turned out that the Vestigial Tribe’s Virtual Wonderland also had its limits. If so, the third-grade and fourth-grade Emperor-level existences existed.

Even so, the Virtual Wonderland was quite mystical and terrible. If Flarite had a simulator in the Virtual Wonderland beforehand, his chances of success would have increased greatly.

Moreover, the Virtual Wonderland had already deeply researched the power of the natural order, the origin of the natural order, and ultimate existences and was very knowledgeable. Otherwise, the Virtual Wonderland could not simulate such a realistic feeling.

“We must keep this Virtual Wonderland! It’s best to leave it to the Spell Caster civilization and be used as the foundation of the Spell Caster civilization!”

Merlin was also very excited. He did not need those warships and could even give up a few Aurora warships but the Virtual Wonderland was too important. It could be used as the foundation of a civilization.

With the Virtual Wonderland, many Spell Casters in the Spell Caster civilization would be able to simulate spell construction. Although it was not as good as Merlin’s automatic construction with the Matrix, it was far better than continuously perfecting the Spell Models manually, where they would fail if they were careless.

Perhaps the Vestigial Tribe only used the Virtual Wonderland to have a deeper understanding of the relationship between ultimate existences and the Void Zone or to pry into the secrets of the Void Zone.

However, this Virtual Wonderland perfectly matched the Spell Casters’ weakness and was sufficient to become the foundation of the Spell Caster civilization.

Although Merlin had founded the Mind Power system, many Mind Power Masters were still juggling Spell Model construction as well. With the Virtual Wonderland, even those who had little talent for constructing Spell Models would have enough opportunities to try in the Virtual Wonderland. They could simulate the most suitable Spell Model for themselves, and no one would suffer from the collapse of Spell Models because of unstable Spell Model.

Upon this thought, Merlin began to check the entire hall and spread his Mind Power in all directions. There were no illusions here, so his Mind Power could examine the entire hall.

“It’s an independent space!”

Merlin was shocked to realize that this hall was an independent space. It seemed that this space was the “Virtual Wonderland”, and what was connecting this Virtual Wonderland with the Vestigial Dimension was the large energy under this hall.

Merlin finally understood why the Vestigial Tribe put such a huge amount of energy here. It was to maintain the connection between the Virtual Wonderland and the dimension. He did not know how the Vestigial Tribe created the “Virtual Wonderland” but the Vestigial Tribe had too many secrets and too knowledgeable. Merlin could not become all-knowing even with the Golden Ray Armor.

The Vestigial Tribe’s power system was very complex, and the more complex it was, the more complex the knowledge system would be. The Vestigial Tribe divided their work from an early age based on the Brain of Life. Some people specialized in new technology and some more suitable for fighting and were trained to be the most powerful warriors. Others were suitable for being managers, and so on. Everyone in the Vestigial Tribe had their own duties. No one could learn everything about the Vestigial Tribe, let alone become all-knowing.

“I’ll just move the entire dimension to the Spell Caster civilization!”

Merlin’s only choice was to move this dimension back to the Spell Caster civilization and merge it with Glory City. Glory

City would then truly become the center of the Spell Caster civilization, and its position would be incomparably strong and unshakable.

With the Virtual Wonderland, Glory City’s attraction would become incomparable anywhere. Then, as long as there was enough time, it would not be too difficult for the Spell Caster civilization to develop to a scale like the Great Light Region.

Chapter 879: Return!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the quiet Void Zone, the Spell Caster civilization was flourishing again. Although there were only two ultimate existences, Merlin, the contender who had killed countless ultimate existences, was in charge. The surrounding foreign civilizations also quietly followed the Spell Caster civilization.

More importantly, the Glory Alliance was formed, tying the surrounding foreign civilizations together with the Spell Caster civilization. There was no need to be chaotic as before. The Spell Caster civilization had plenty of dimensions and only need time to slowly develop them.

Arcane Wizards Augustus and Ceci had learned how powerful ultimate existences were in the outside world, and knew that they only belonged to the weakest among them. They were at the bottom of the first-grade, but there was still the second-grade, third-grade, and even fourth-grade. Therefore, they also worked hard to accumulate the power of the natural order, storing it into their bodies, and reach the second-grade.

However, this could not be done overnight and took a long time. Fortunately, the Spell Caster civilization's environment was very stable now. However, no one knew where Merlin went.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, Wizards Augustus and Ceci opened their eyes. They always paid attention to the movements around the Spell Caster civilization. Therefore, they would instantly know if any large movements occurred. This was also because the Great Light Honorable Lord that Merlin went up against was not to be trifled with, and the Spell Caster civilization was always on guard.

“What happened?”

Wizard Ceci asked in a low voice.

“I’m not sure. Let’s go see.”

Augustus and Ceci directly summoned the Aurora warships which transformed into two streams of light and flew toward the boundary of the Spell Caster civilization. The Aurora warship was naturally much faster than the power of the natural order.

As a result, the two did not spend much time and had reached the boundary of the Spell Caster civilization. At this time, they saw a huge dimension unexpectedly appear in the Spell Caster civilization. The dimension was faintly wrapped with a huge force and was constantly moving toward the Spell Caster civilization.

“Glory Lord?”

Wizards Augustus and Ceci both felt the familiar life force but were not certain, so they called out doubtfully.

“Wizard Augustus, Wizard Ceci, the three of us will work together to move this Vestigial Dimension to Glory City.”

A familiar figure indeed had appeared behind this huge dimension. It was Merlin, who had left the Spell Caster civilization a long time ago.

“This is a Vestigial Dimension?”

Wizards Augustus and Ceci both looked at this huge dimension with shock. They had never thought that the dimension that Merlin was painstakingly moving would be a Vestigial Dimension.

“That’s right. This is a Vestigial Tribe confinement dimension I took from the Great Light Honorable Lord after killing him! There are some things inside that can become the foundation of our Spell Caster civilization!”

Merlin said mysteriously.

“You’ve killed the Great Light Honorable Lord? This can become the foundation of the Spell Caster civilization?”

Wizards Augustus and Ceci cast a glance at each other as if they could not keep up with the information. The news that came one after another was too shocking.

What kind of existence was the Great Light Honorable Lord? They were not ignorant now, and they knew that ultimate existences were divided into several grades. The Great Light Honorable Lord was a third-grade ultimate existence, and was a contender who controlled the Great Light Region with an iron fist.

When Merlin went, they were even worried about his safety. However, not only did Merlin return now but he had also killed the Great Light Honorable Lord and seized his Vestigial Dimension.

After a long moment, Augustus sighed, “Glory Lord, the Blackfire Lord and Arcane Wizard Setoh weren’t wrong about you…”

Merlin’s expression grew melancholic at the mention of the Blackfire Lord and Arcane Wizard Setoh, but he soon regained his composure. There were very few things that could cause his emotions to fluctuate now.

“Gentlemen, Teacher Blackfire and Arcane Wizard Setoh both wished that the Spell Caster civilization will continue to flourish. The dimension I’m moving this time can become the foundation of the Spell Caster civilization. As long as there’s enough time, our Spell Caster civilization can develop into a force as large as or perhaps even stronger than Great Light Region!”

Merlin’s tone was full of confidence.

Although Merlin used to support the Spell Caster civilization by himself before, the Spell Caster civilization at that time was strong on the outside but weak on the inside. Without Merlin, the Spell Caster civilization would return to its original scenario immediately. It was not the strength of the Spell Caster civilization but Merlin himself.

However, if there was the Vestigial Tribe Virtual Wonderland, in a few million years, the Spell Caster civilization would surely have many ultimate existences, and there would be a large number of Lords, Honorable Legends, and Legendary Wizards. By that time, the Spell Caster civilization would be strong as a whole. Even without Merlin, the Spell Caster civilization would be able to stand in the Void Zone and become a powerful civilization!

Arcane Wizards Augustus’ and Ceci’s expressions gradually became solemn. They were slightly curious about what exactly was in the dimension Merlin was moving for him to be so confident.

Thus, the three of them worked together to move the Vestigial Dimension. With two extra ultimate existences, Merlin’s speed naturally increased greatly. After only half a month, it was moved beside Glory City.

“Merge!”

Merlin controlled Glory City and knew that these two dimensions were two halves of one whole, and were created by the Vestigial Tribe. However, Merlin was not clear if they could merge or not. Therefore, he carefully observed the merging process of the dimensions. If anything odd happened, he would immediately stop merging.

Perhaps it was Merlin’s luck or perhaps it was because the dimensions were created by the Vestigial Tribe, the two dimensions merged easily without any hiccups.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin directly stepped into Glory City, and felt an extremely obvious change the moment he entered Glory City.

“Elements? The Mother Tree worked so quickly?”

How sensitive was Merlin’s Mind Power? He immediately sensed that there were Elements in Glory City. They were the foundation of the Spell Caster civilization.

If there were Elements, then Glory City could truly become the sacred land of the Spell Caster civilization, and become the well-deserved core of the Spell Caster civilization.

Merlin remembered the Mother Tree once said that it would take a long time for the transformation to succeed, and not even he knew if it would succeed or not.

“Glory Lord, the Mother Tree is truly amazing. He showed his real body and changed into countless offshoot trees which deeply rooted themselves in every continent in Glory City. That’s why Glory City also began to have a trace of Elements after so many years. However, these Elements are still rare, and a very long time is needed for it to increase just a little. Therefore, the transformation is only just beginning…”

Wizard Ceci explained with a smile. After Merlin left the Spell Caster civilization, it was Arcane Wizard Ceci who had looked after Glory City. He would often visit Glory City to check the situation and communicate with the Mother Tree. Therefore, he knew all about the Elements being produced in Glory City.

Merlin nodded. He was very satisfied with the Mother Tree. Although it would take a long time to transform Glory City into a regular Spell Caster civilization dimension, having the Elements now was undoubtedly a very good start.

“Gentlemen, don’t you want to know what I brought back that I’d even dare call it the foundation of the Spell Caster civilization? I’ll take you there now. This treasure will be a great help to let you reach the second-grade.”

Merlin’s mysterious smile made Wizards Augustus and Ceci more confused, so they simply followed Merlin and flew to the depths of Glory City.

Glory City had merged with the Vestigial Dimension. Since Merlin controlled Glory City, he naturally knew where the “Virtual Wonderland” in the Vestigial Dimension was.

Soon, Merlin brought the two to the front of the shrine.

“This is the treasure I brought back. From this day onward, this place will become a forbidden area. No one can enter here without the authorization of us three!”

Merlin’s expression was very solemn. What was inside this shrine was not simple.

“To be able to become the foundation of the Spell Caster civilization… What is it? You must be exaggerating…”

Augustus and Ceci exchanged a glance. Both of them did not believe him. Even the land of origin could not become the foundation of the civilization.

Even the Giant Tribe’s ancestral land could not be said to be the foundation. To become the foundation, it must benefit the entire civilization and enable the overall strength of the civilization to be enhanced. Only something extremely important to the civilization could be called the foundation.

Merlin revealed a smile at the corners of his mouth but did not explain further. He merely pointed at the shrine and said, “You’ll know what it is when you go in and try.”

Augustus and Ceci walked into the shrine with suspicion. Merlin believed that when they had felt how mystical the “Virtual Wonderland” was, they would be more excited than he was.

For the Spell Caster civilization, Spell Casters constructing a Spell Model was the foundation. If anyone solved the difficulty of constructing a Spell Model, then it could be called the foundation of the Spell Caster civilization. The Virtual Wonderland perfectly solved this problem.

Merlin’s Matrix could only help him alone in building Spell Models, and was only of use to Merlin. Therefore, it was far from being the foundation of the Spell Caster civilization.

However, the Virtual Wonderland could benefit every Spell Caster. It was not an exaggeration to call it the foundation of the civilization.

The Virtual Wonderland was just as important to the Spell Caster civilization as the Brain of Life was to the Vestigial Tribe. It was because of the Brain of Life that the civilization gradually grew stronger and eventually engulfed the entire Void Zone.

However, the Spell Caster civilization would surely become stronger in the near future by relying on the “Virtual Wonderland”!

Chapter 880: Far-famed!

Merlin had already returned to the Spell Caster civilization but his deeds continued to spread. The entire Void Zone was too large. The Spell Caster civilization might not be known at all but the Great Light Region and the Great Light Honorable Lord were famous.

The Great Light Region had been in existence for millions of years, and the Great Light Honorable Lord was at the peak of third-grade and controlled two Vestigial Dimensions. If there was no Emperor-level, he was invincible.

However, the Great Light Honorable Lord was dead now. Moreover, he was killed by the hands of someone who had never been heard of. The impact was far beyond Merlin’s imagination.

In particular, Merlin still had the Vestigial Tribe’s legendary ultimate weapon- the Golden Ray Armor! Therefore, Merlin’s legend was even more eye-catching.

In a deep and dark area known as the dark territory, regular contenders would not be willing to approach this territory, much less stay here.

However, there was a monster like a giant tortoise here. It quietly lay in the Void Zone, seemingly deep in sleep.

“Rumble.”

A terrible shock caused the giant tortoise to slowly awaken. Then, a strange man with three heads stepped forward to the giant tortoise.

“Awaken, Sarsen Tortoise. Something major has happened.”

The Three-headed man cried, and the giant tortoise finally opened its huge eyes and looked at the man doubtfully. “Something major? What happened?”

“Haha, do you know the Great Light Region and the Great Light Honorable Lord?”

The Three-headed man laughed.

“Of course, I do. The Great Light Honorable Lord once wanted to capture me, and we even retaliated but we couldn’t do anything against him. He’s a very troublesome person. What about it?”

“The Great Light Honorable Lord is dead!”

The Three-headed man said a shocking piece of news.

“What? The Great Light Honorable Lord died? He was so difficult to deal with and controlled two Vestigial Dimensions. His strength even reached the peak of the third-grade. Who could have killed him? Did a fourth-grade Emperor-level contender appear?”

The giant tortoise also became alert. Its huge body only moved slightly but the Void Zone surrounding it seemed to shake.

“Would a fourth-grade Emperor-level contender appear so easily? Do you think the Great Light Honorable Lord would offend a fourth-grade Emperor-level contender? This time, it wasn’t even an ultimate existence who had killed the Great Light Honorable Lord.”

The giant tortoise’s body shook even more violently. Its limbs stretched out and its body trembled. “Not even an ultimate existence but able to kill the Great Light Honorable Lord. There’s nothing else that can do that except the Vestigial Tribe’s ultimate weapon. Speak, is it the Vestigial Tribe’s ultimate weapon?”

The Three-headed man nodded in surprise and said, “Yes, you’re right. This person is called Merlin. It’s said that he came from a very remote territory. He was lucky enough to obtain the Vestigial Tribe’s ultimate weapon, a Golden Ray Armor that was comparable to the ancient Thirty-six Emperors!”

The Golden Ray Armor was a terrifying weapon that was comparable to the ancient Thirty-six Emperors. It was not surprising that even the Great Light Honorable Lord was killed. However, the giant tortoise knew about the Vestigial Tribe’s secrets and said doubtfully, “He doesn’t have the Vestigial Tribe’s bloodline but he can use the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Armor?”

“That’s what we’re confused about. There might be some hidden dangers. Merlin, who obtained the Golden Ray Armor, can’t fully utilize its power. Otherwise, the Great Light Honorable Lord wouldn’t have been so bold as to fight with him.”

A strange glint flashed in the Three-headed man’s eyes.

“The Great Light Honorable Lord was foolish. Just because the other party couldn’t fully utilize the power of the Golden Ray Armor, he attacked him? That’s the height of foolishness. Besides the ancient Thirty-six Emperors, even an ordinary Emperor-level contender would find it difficult to destroy the Golden Ray Armor. In my opinion, the Great Light Honorable Lord grew greedy and thought he could obtain the Golden Ray Armor, and ended up getting himself killed. By the way, is the reason you woke me up to take his Golden Ray Armor? I won’t go…”

The giant tortoise glanced at the Three-headed man. This news was truly shocking. The appearance of the Golden Ray Armor can cause people to go insane but he was not crazy enough to think that he could obtain the Golden Ray Armor. After all, the Great Light Honorable Lord’s fate was left out in the open for all to see. He did not want to become the second Great Light Honorable Lord.

“Haha, although the Golden Ray Armor has appeared, I’m not as ambitious as the Great Light Honorable Lord. He wanted to control everything he could see. Would it be that easy to kill someone possessing the Golden Ray Armor?”

“If you didn’t wake me up for the Golden Ray Armor, then what do you want?”

The giant tortoise was suspicious.

“Sarsen Tortoise, you were born with a special life, and finally reached the peak of third-stage after a long time. Although I’m a weak creature, I’ve reached this point today step by step but I’ve lost the possibility of advancing further. The legendary fourth-stage, huh. Rumor has it that only after reaching the fourth-stage can one understands the secret of the Void Zone. Only Emperor-level contenders, like the ancient Thirty-six Emperors, can grasp the secret of the Void Zone. We’ve lived long enough, and you’ve been sleeping for a long time. Don’t you have any desires?”

“Desire?”

The giant tortoise seemed to fall into its memories. A long time passed before it raised its head and asked, “You mean, to enter that place?”

“Yes. Only then can we go further!”

A trace of madness crept into the Three-headed man’s eyes.

“You’re insane… However, it seems to be worth looking forward to!”

The giant tortoise also revealed a little smile. Just like the Three-headed man had said, he had lived long enough. For a long time, all that he did was sleep, to the point where he lost the meaning of life. That was because he could no longer go any further.

However, only fourth-grade ultimate existences could truly know the mystery of the Void Zone and stand at the apex. He was willing to take risks to get just a glimpse of this mystery.

“That place is too dangerous for both of us. We’ve invited the Great Light Honorable Lord before but he didn’t have the guts to go in. Hmph, now he tried to be brave and obtain the Golden Ray Armor but the results caused a fatal disaster for himself. However, this person who has the Golden Ray Armor is more suitable than the Great Light Honorable Lord. With him around, we’ll have more assurance when entering that place.”

There was a faint hint of expectation in the Three-headed man’s eyes. He had waited too long for this day. Even if there was only a glimmer of hope, he would not give up.

“Alright, then let’s go find the person who had killed the Great Light Honorable Lord…”

The giant tortoise and the Three-headed man swiftly left the dark territory.

…

In a prosperous territory, in a grand hall, an ultimate existence with a single horn on his head was indulging himself in a few concubines. At this moment, a purple light suddenly entered the palace, and a burly foreign person with a domineering life force appeared.

“Violetfire King, why have you come to my shrine?”

This purple figure was the Violetfire King of Violetfire Region and was also a peak third-grade ultimate existence.

“Honorable God Blackfrost, as one of the most powerful gods in the Void Zone, don’t you want to go one step further and command the gods’ territory, and reproduce the glory created by the Darkness God Emperor, one of the original Thirty-six Emperors?”

The Honorable God Blackfrost’s face was cold. He was the strongest existence among the gods in the Void Zone and was at the peak of the third-grade. In the past, he also had fought under the only God Emperor of the Thirty-six Emperors against the Vestigial Tribe.

Unfortunately, there was only one Emperor-level god in the war, and the Darkness God Emperor – one of the Thirty-six Emperors, died in the hands of the Vestigial Tribe. From then on, the gods also declined. Now, many foreign civilizations in the Void Zone were not afraid of gods at all.

“Boom.”

The Honorable God Blackfrost's body was covered with a layer of black ice. The temperature of the entire shrine plummeted as if able to freeze even consciousnesses.

"Violetfire King, get to the point!"

The Honorable God Blackfrost was very impolite. The mention of the Darkness God Emperor hit a sore nerve, and he did not allow anyone to speak about the Darkness God Emperor. As one of the most powerful gods under the Darkness God Emperor, the Honorable God Blackfrost was very eager to reproduce the Darkness God Emperor's glory. However, after so many years, he knew that he would never enter the realm of a God Emperor.

After all, there were many gods in the Void Zone but only the Darkness God Emperor became a God Emperor. Since there was no more hope, the Honorable God Blackfrost naturally stopped trying, and indulged himself every day in a stupor.

"Haha, Honorable God Blackfrost, if you can still get mad, then that means you haven't let it go yet. Do you know about the Great Light Honorable Lord?"

"The Great Light Honorable Lord? Why are you mentioning him?"

The Honorable God Blackfrost asked coldly. Although he had not met the Great Light Honorable Lord before, as someone who was also a peak third-grade ultimate existence, the Honorable God Blackfrost naturally had heard of him before.

"The Great Light Honorable Lord is dead! Furthermore, he was killed by someone who wasn't even an ultimate existence."

The Violetfire King delivered a piece of shocking news.

“The Great Light Honorable Lord is dead? He was killed by someone who wasn’t even an ultimate existence? Did the Vestigial Tribe reappear?”

As an ultimate existence who had fought with the Vestigial Tribe in the past, the Honorable God Blackfrost was very familiar with the Vestigial Tribe. Moreover, he did not want to encounter that powerful civilization again in his life.

After all, the Darkness God Emperor died in the hands of the Vestigial Tribe.

“It’s not the Vestigial Tribe but it’s related to them. When the Vestigial Tribe was annihilated, not a single drop of their bloodline was left behind. How can the Vestigial Tribe appear again? That person is called Merlin. He’s from a remote territory but for some reason, he possesses a Golden Ray Armor. Furthermore, he can even use the Golden Ray Armor. Although he can’t utilize its full strength, he still killed the Great Light Honorable Lord with the special and powerful Golden Ray Armor.”

The Violetfire King explained in detail.

The Honorable God Blackfrost suddenly raised his head and sneered, “Violetfire King, you want to seize the Golden Ray Armor? Haha, you don’t know how powerful the Vestigial Tribe is? Even the Great Light Honorable Lord was killed. That Golden Ray Armor is comparable to the ancient Thirty-six Emperors, but you still dare to seize it?”

“Honorable God Blackfrost, Merlin can’t fully utilize the power of his Golden Ray Armor, and he’s not a descendant of the Vestigial Tribe. According to my observation, he can only use it a few times and barely reach the strength of a fourth-grade Emperor-level. You used to be under the Darkness God Emperor and had seen many fourth-grade

Emperor-level contenders. I also know you have life-saving methods that can temporarily resist a fourth-grade force. If you and I work together, won’t our chances at success be much higher?”

“Is that so? What if we obtain the Golden Ray Armor? There’s two of us, but only one Golden Ray Armor!”

“I’m different from you. I only want to obtain the Golden Ray Armor and experience the feeling of my strength increasing to the fourth-grade. Thereafter, I’ll give you the Golden Ray Armor. How about that?”

The Violetfire King’s words deeply moved the Honorable God Blackfrost. He also knew that the Violetfire King’s understanding was very high, and that he always wanted to enter the fourth-grade but had never succeeded.

He only took a fancy to the Golden Ray Armor because it would let his strength reach the fourth-grade. Furthermore, the Violetfire King was very powerful as well. If the two of them worked together, they were very likely to succeed.

Furthermore, the Honorable God Blackfrost had some life-saving methods. Even if it was against an Emperor-level ultimate existence, he could calmly escape.

“Fine, it’s a deal. I’ll go!”

After pondering for a long time, the Honorable God Blackfrost finally raised his head. His heart had moved long agoad already returned to the Spell Caster civilization but his deeds continued to spread. The entire Void Zone was too large. The Spell Caster civilization might not be known at all but the Great Light Region and the Great Light Honorable Lord were famous.

The Great Light Region had been in existence for millions of years, and the Great Light Honorable Lord was at the peak of third-grade and controlled two Vestigial Dimensions. If there was no Emperor-level, he was invincible.

However, the Great Light Honorable Lord was dead now. Moreover, he was killed by the hands of someone who had never been heard of. The impact was far beyond Merlin’s imagination.

In particular, Merlin still had the Vestigial Tribe’s legendary ultimate weapon- the Golden Ray Armor! Therefore, Merlin’s legend was even more eye-catching.

In a deep and dark area known as the dark territory, regular contenders would not be willing to approach this territory, much less stay here.

However, there was a monster like a giant tortoise here. It quietly lay in the Void Zone, seemingly deep in sleep.

“Rumble.”

A terrible shock caused the giant tortoise to slowly awaken. Then, a strange man with three heads stepped forward to the giant tortoise.

“Awaken, Sarsen Tortoise. Something major has happened.”

The Three-headed man cried, and the giant tortoise finally opened its huge eyes and looked at the man doubtfully. “Something major? What happened?”

“Haha, do you know the Great Light Region and the Great Light Honorable Lord?”

The Three-headed man laughed.

“Of course, I do. The Great Light Honorable Lord once wanted to capture me, and we even retaliated but we couldn’t do anything against him. He’s a very troublesome person. What about it?”

“The Great Light Honorable Lord is dead!”

The Three-headed man said a shocking piece of news.

“What? The Great Light Honorable Lord died? He was so difficult to deal with and controlled two Vestigial Dimensions. His strength even reached the peak of the third-grade. Who could have killed him? Did a fourth-grade Emperor-level contender appear?”

The giant tortoise also became alert. Its huge body only moved slightly but the Void Zone surrounding it seemed to shake.

“Would a fourth-grade Emperor-level contender appear so easily? Do you think the Great Light Honorable Lord would offend a fourth-grade Emperor-level contender? This time, it wasn’t even an ultimate existence who had killed the Great Light Honorable Lord.”

The giant tortoise’s body shook even more violently. Its limbs stretched out and its body trembled. “Not even an ultimate existence but able to kill the Great Light Honorable Lord. There’s nothing else that can do that except the Vestigial Tribe’s ultimate weapon. Speak, is it the Vestigial Tribe’s ultimate weapon?”

The Three-headed man nodded in surprise and said, “Yes, you’re right. This person is called Merlin. It’s said that he came from a very remote territory. He was lucky enough to obtain the Vestigial Tribe’s ultimate weapon, a Golden Ray

Armor that was comparable to the ancient Thirty-six Emperors!”

The Golden Ray Armor was a terrifying weapon that was comparable to the ancient Thirty-six Emperors. It was not surprising that even the Great Light Honorable Lord was killed. However, the giant tortoise knew about the Vestigial Tribe’s secrets and said doubtfully, “He doesn’t have the Vestigial Tribe’s bloodline but he can use the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Armor?”

“That’s what we’re confused about. There might be some hidden dangers. Merlin, who obtained the Golden Ray Armor, can’t fully utilize its power. Otherwise, the Great Light Honorable Lord wouldn’t have been so bold as to fight with him.”

A strange glint flashed in the Three-headed man’s eyes.

“The Great Light Honorable Lord was foolish. Just because the other party couldn’t fully utilize the power of the Golden Ray Armor, he attacked him? That’s the height of foolishness. Besides the ancient Thirty-six Emperors, even an ordinary Emperor-level contender would find it difficult to destroy the Golden Ray Armor. In my opinion, the Great Light Honorable Lord grew greedy and thought he could obtain the Golden Ray Armor, and ended up getting himself killed. By the way, is the reason you woke me up to take his Golden Ray Armor? I won’t go…”

The giant tortoise glanced at the Three-headed man. This news was truly shocking. The appearance of the Golden Ray Armor can cause people to go insane but he was not crazy enough to think that he could obtain the Golden Ray Armor. After all, the Great Light Honorable Lord’s fate was left out in the open for all to see. He did not want to become the second Great Light Honorable Lord.

“Haha, although the Golden Ray Armor has appeared, I’m not as ambitious as the Great Light Honorable Lord. He wanted to control everything he could see. Would it be that easy to kill someone possessing the Golden Ray Armor?”

“If you didn’t wake me up for the Golden Ray Armor, then what do you want?”

The giant tortoise was suspicious.

“Sarsen Tortoise, you were born with a special life, and finally reached the peak of third-stage after a long time. Although I’m a weak creature, I’ve reached this point today step by step but I’ve lost the possibility of advancing further. The legendary fourth-stage, huh. Rumor has it that only after reaching the fourth-stage can one understands the secret of the Void Zone. Only Emperor-level contenders, like the ancient Thirty-six Emperors, can grasp the secret of the Void Zone. We’ve lived long enough, and you’ve been sleeping for a long time. Don’t you have any desires?”

“Desire?”

The giant tortoise seemed to fall into its memories. A long time passed before it raised its head and asked, “You mean, to enter that place?”

“Yes. Only then can we go further!”

A trace of madness crept into the Three-headed man’s eyes.

“You’re insane… However, it seems to be worth looking forward to!”

The giant tortoise also revealed a little smile. Just like the Three-headed man had said, he had lived long enough. For a long time, all that he did was sleep, to the point where he lost the meaning of life. That was because he could no longer go any further.

However, only fourth-grade ultimate existences could truly know the mystery of the Void Zone and stand at the apex. He was willing to take risks to get just a glimpse of this mystery.

“That place is too dangerous for both of us. We’ve invited the Great Light Honorable Lord before but he didn’t have the guts to go in. Hmph, now he tried to be brave and obtain the Golden Ray Armor but the results caused a fatal disaster for himself. However, this person who has the Golden Ray Armor is more suitable than the Great Light Honorable Lord. With him around, we’ll have more assurance when entering that place.”

There was a faint hint of expectation in the Three-headed man’s eyes. He had waited too long for this day. Even if there was only a glimmer of hope, he would not give up.

“Alright, then let’s go find the person who had killed the Great Light Honorable Lord…”

The giant tortoise and the Three-headed man swiftly left the dark territory.

…

In a prosperous territory, in a grand hall, an ultimate existence with a single horn on his head was indulging himself in a few concubines. At this moment, a purple light suddenly entered the palace, and a burly foreign person with a domineering life force appeared.

“Violetfire King, why have you come to my shrine?”

This purple figure was the Violetfire King of Violetfire Region and was also a peak third-grade ultimate existence.

“Honorable God Blackfrost, as one of the most powerful gods in the Void Zone, don’t you want to go one step further and command the gods’ territory, and reproduce the glory created by the Darkness God Emperor, one of the original Thirty-six Emperors?”

The Honorable God Blackfrost’s face was cold. He was the strongest existence among the gods in the Void Zone and was at the peak of the third-grade. In the past, he also had fought under the only God Emperor of the Thirty-six Emperors against the Vestigial Tribe.

Unfortunately, there was only one Emperor-level god in the war, and the Darkness God Emperor – one of the Thirty-six Emperors, died in the hands of the Vestigial Tribe. From then on, the gods also declined. Now, many foreign civilizations in the Void Zone were not afraid of gods at all.

“Boom.”

The Honorable God Blackfrost’s body was covered with a layer of black ice. The temperature of the entire shrine plummeted as if able to freeze even consciousnesses.

“Violetfire King, get to the point!”

The Honorable God Blackfrost was very impolite. The mention of the Darkness God Emperor hit a sore nerve, and he did not allow anyone to speak about the Darkness God Emperor. As one of the most powerful gods under the Darkness God Emperor, the Honorable God Blackfrost was very eager to reproduce the Darkness God Emperor’s glory.

However, after so many years, he knew that he would never enter the realm of a God Emperor.

After all, there were many gods in the Void Zone but only the Darkness God Emperor became a God Emperor. Since there was no more hope, the Honorable God Blackfrost naturally stopped trying, and indulged himself every day in a stupor.

“Haha, Honorable God Blackfrost, if you can still get mad, then that means you haven’t let it go yet. Do you know about the Great Light Honorable Lord?”

“The Great Light Honorable Lord? Why are you mentioning him?”

The Honorable God Blackfrost asked coldly. Although he had not met the Great Light Honorable Lord before, as someone who was also a peak third-grade ultimate existence, the Honorable God Blackfrost naturally had heard of him before.

“The Great Light Honorable Lord is dead! Furthermore, he was killed by someone who wasn’t even an ultimate existence.”

The Violetfire King delivered a piece of shocking news.

“The Great Light Honorable Lord is dead? He was killed by someone who wasn’t even an ultimate existence? Did the Vestigial Tribe reappear?”

As an ultimate existence who had fought with the Vestigial Tribe in the past, the Honorable God Blackfrost was very familiar with the Vestigial Tribe. Moreover, he did not want to encounter that powerful civilization again in his life.

After all, the Darkness God Emperor died in the hands of the Vestigial Tribe.

"It's not the Vestigial Tribe but it's related to them. When the Vestigial Tribe was annihilated, not a single drop of their bloodline was left behind. How can the Vestigial Tribe appear again? That person is called Merlin. He's from a remote territory but for some reason, he possesses a Golden Ray Armor. Furthermore, he can even use the Golden Ray Armor. Although he can't utilize its full strength, he still killed the Great Light Honorable Lord with the special and powerful Golden Ray Armor."

The Violetfire King explained in detail.

The Honorable God Blackfrost suddenly raised his head and sneered, "Violetfire King, you want to seize the Golden Ray Armor? Haha, you don't know how powerful the Vestigial Tribe is? Even the Great Light Honorable Lord was killed. That Golden Ray Armor is comparable to the ancient Thirty-six Emperors, but you still dare to seize it?"

"Honorable God Blackfrost, Merlin can't fully utilize the power of his Golden Ray Armor, and he's not a descendant of the Vestigial Tribe. According to my observation, he can only use it a few times and barely reach the strength of a fourth-grade Emperor-level. You used to be under the Darkness God Emperor and had seen many fourth-grade Emperor-level contenders. I also know you have life-saving methods that can temporarily resist a fourth-grade force. If you and I work together, won't our chances at success be much higher?"

"Is that so? What if we obtain the Golden Ray Armor? There's two of us, but only one Golden Ray Armor!"

"I'm different from you. I only want to obtain the Golden Ray Armor and experience the feeling of my strength increasing to the fourth-grade. Thereafter, I'll give you the Golden Ray Armor. How about that?"

The Violetfire King's words deeply moved the Honorable God Blackfrost. He also knew that the Violetfire King's understanding was very high, and that he always wanted to enter the fourth-grade but had never succeeded.

He only took a fancy to the Golden Ray Armor because it would let his strength reach the fourth-grade. Furthermore, the Violetfire King was very powerful as well. If the two of them worked together, they were very likely to succeed.

Furthermore, the Honorable God Blackfrost had some life-saving methods. Even if it was against an Emperor-level ultimate existence, he could calmly escape.

"Fine, it's a deal. I'll go!"

After pondering for a long time, the Honorable God Blackfrost finally raised his head. His heart had moved long ago!

Chapter 881: Uninvited Guest I

The news spread all over the Void Zone. The Great Light Honorable Lord died in the hands of someone who had the Golden Ray Armor. It was a treasure that made many people crazy.

In particular, associating the Golden Ray Armor with the Vestigial Tribe which once swept through the Void Zone made people’s imaginations go wild. However, they only kept those thoughts to themselves. Those who had thoughts about it took note about the Great Light Honorable Lord’s fate. He was a peak third-grade ultimate existence but he was still killed.

In other words, if they did not reach the fourth-grade Emperor-level or did not have any means of competing with a fourth-grade ultimate existence, they did not dare to have any hope.

Therefore, the entire Void Zone exclaimed in surprise at the emergence of another overlord.

However, there were some people who wanted to go to the Great Light Region to understand the situation. During this time, the Great Light Region had become much livelier. There were numerous first-grade and second-grade ultimate existences, and even a rarely seen overlord. There were also quite a few third-grade contenders.

As the current Lord of the Great Light Region, Tuos had been complaining endlessly. He did not dare to offend these ultimate existences, so he could only say exactly what happened in the Great Light Region. Fortunately, most of the ultimate existences left in a hurry after confirming that the Great Light Honorable Lord was killed by Merlin. A great existence like that was beyond their power to provoke.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, two special figures appeared in the Great Light Region in the Void Zone. One of the figures was a terrifying giant tortoise, and beside the tortoise was a strange man with three heads.

“Lord of the Great Light Region, come out.”

The giant tortoise roared loudly, and the several dimensions in the surroundings shook as if they would collapse. For just a shout to have such terrifying power, he was a third-grade ultimate existence. Furthermore, he was no less frightening than the Great Light Honorable Lord.

Tuos was somewhat helpless. He already felt strained when dealing with second-grade ultimate existences. After all, there was more than one second-grade ultimate existence. However, now, a great existence comparable to the Great Light Honorable Lord had appeared. He felt somewhat humbled as the “Lord of the Great Light Region”.

However, Tuos did not dare to ignore the call. Just look at how terrifying that giant tortoise was. If he did not go, he was afraid that the entire Great Light Region would be destroyed.

“Swoosh.”

Thus, Tuos quickly appeared in front of the giant tortoise and the Three-headed man, and said respectfully, “Are you two here for Wizard Merlin?”

“That’s right. Where’s Merlin?”

Tuos explained slowly, “Wizard Merlin has already returned to his territory called the Spell Caster civilization. I have a detailed dimension map here. If you want to, you’ll be able to find Wizard Merlin by following this dimension map.”

“He has left? Give us the map.”

The Three-headed man took the dimension map, and frowned. Merlin’s territory was too far from the Great Light Region, and they did not have any Aurora warships unlike the Great Light Honorable Lord did. They had to fly using the power of the natural order. Although the speed was not slow, it would take a long time for them to reach their destination.

“There’s no other choice. We’ll have to move slowly.”

The giant tortoise and the Three-headed man glanced at each other and immediately turned around, heading toward the route on the dimension map and flying toward the Spell Caster civilization.

“They finally left. That giant tortoise was really powerful!”

Tuos sighed deeply in relief. He could feel that the giant tortoise’s strength was incredibly strong. Although it was comparable to the Great Light Honorable Lord, it was very likely that it was slightly stronger than the Great Light Honorable Lord. Fortunately, he had managed to send them away. Otherwise, if they went on a rampage, the entire Great Light Region would be destroyed in an instant.

Just as Tuos was about to leave, a slight chill appeared, almost making him feel as if the power of the natural order was frozen. Tuos was alarmed and quickly looked around.

“Crack.”

There was no time and space in the Void Zone but now, there was a layer of black solid ice in the Void Zone. Tuos was a second-grade ultimate existence, so he could see at a glance that this was no ordinary ice. It was formed by the power of the natural order.

He immediately thought of a certain terrifying existence. He paled and asked respectfully, “Is it the Honorable God Blackfrost?”

“Haha, not bad. There are still people who remember me!”

A black-robed figure appeared in front of Tuos. It was the Honorable God Blackfrost. Beside him was a man wearing a purple robe with purple flames flashing around his body. Tuos also instantly recalled the special image, and cried in horror, “The Violetfire King?”

Both the Violetfire King and the Honorable God Blackfrost were overlords who controlled a territory. The Honorable God Blackfrost, in particular, was extremely old. There was no one older than him among the overlords in the Void Zone.

Rumor had it that the Honorable God Blackfrost worked under the Darkness God Emperor in the past and participated in the war with the Vestigial Tribe. However, that was only hearsay, and only a few people knew about the actual situation. Tuos was a trusted aid of the Great Light Honorable Lord, so he heard the Great Light Honorable Lord mention the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire

King before. They were existences that absolutely must not be provoked.

That was enough to show that even the Great Light Honorable Lord feared these two. Now, the two of them came to the Great Light Region together. It was definitely because of Merlin.

“Are you two here for Wizard Merlin?”

“That’s right. Where’s Merlin?”

The Violetfire King asked coldly. Ever since the Great Light Honorable Lord died, Merlin’s name had spread throughout the Void Zone. There was almost no one left who did not know Merlin’s name.

“Wizard Merlin has long left the Great Light Region and returned to his Spell Caster civilization. If you’re looking for Wizard Merlin, I have a dimension map here. You’ll be able to find him by following the coordinates on the map.”

Tuos respectfully gave them the dimension map. He did not dare to slight these two overlords that even the Great Light Honorable Lord did not dare to offend.

“That far? He hides pretty quickly. Honorable God Blackfrost, we’ll have to spend some time on the road. Let’s go!”

The Violetfire King and the Honorable God Blackfrost received the dimension map and did not make things difficult for Tuos. They directly mobilized the power of the natural order and left. However, from their tone, Tuos knew that Merlin was truly in trouble this time.

“Before, it was the giant tortoise and the Three-headed man. Now, it’s the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire

King. I’m afraid Merlin’s in trouble…”

Tuos muttered in a low voice. Many people were looking for Merlin but the strongest were those four, especially the Honorable God Blackfrost. He faintly pressured the Great Light Honorable Lord before.

Although Merlin had the Golden Ray Armor, even he would feel some pressure with so many contenders. However, it was none of Tuos’ business. Now, he just had to integrate the Great Light Region, and focus his efforts on maintaining it.

…

The Spell Caster civilization was a thriving scene. It had been more than one thousand and eight hundred years since Merlin returned.

One thousand and eight hundred years might be a short period to many foreign civilizations. It was considered nothing at all to ultimate existences. A Slothful Beast would have just fallen asleep. When a Slothful Beast slept, it slept for tens of thousands or even millions of years. Just a thousand or so years was nothing at all.

However, one thousand and eight hundred years was a very long time for the entire Spell Caster civilization. After all, it only took three thousand years for the Spell Caster civilization to enter the Void Zone and start the war with the Atlan civilization. Now, more than one thousand and eight hundred years had passed, and the Spell Caster civilization had shown explosive growth.

The first was the Mind Power system created by the Glory Lord. It was not inferior to the Spell Caster system. Since its founding, it had been favored by many Spell Casters who had difficulty constructing Spell Models. Therefore, the Mind

Power system had developed rapidly. Currently, countless Mind Power Masters had reached the Seventh-level, and formed a Mind Heart.

There were also many Mind Power Masters who had reached the Eighth-level and the stage of Hallucinating Spells. Furthermore, it was precisely because of these Eighth-level Mind Power Masters that Mind Power Masters realized that they could skip levels. For those who did not have strong Mind Power, it was like being crushed.

For a time, many people wanted to become Mind Power Masters. However, although it was easier for Mind Power Masters to start, when it came to the later stages especially the Eighth-level Hallucinating Spells, and the Ninth-level Illusory Heart, it was extremely challenging.

At present, there were no Ninth-level Illusory Heart Mind Power Masters, and Merlin was the only one with the Tenth-level Illusory World. Furthermore, he had not reached a point where his Illusory World was accomplished yet.

The Mind Power System continued to grow but the Spell Caster system also changed tremendously. Numerous “prodigious” Spell Casters were born one after another. Moreover, the biggest difficulty for a Spell Caster was to construct spells. However, it was not a problem anymore now. It was all thanks to the “Virtual Wonderland”.

In Glory City, when the Glory Lord introduced the Virtual Wonderland and let any Spell Caster freely use it, the Spell Caster civilization developed explosively. In the Virtual World, they could simulate any Spell Model and try to construct it. Unstable ones would slowly be eliminated.

Therefore, in the end, Spell Casters would always find the most suitable Spell Model for themselves. Almost all the

Spell Casters who used the Virtual World could try to construct their own Spell Models.

The emergence of the Virtual Wonderland undoubtedly greatly improved the strength of the Spell Casters as well as the success rate of constructing Spell Models. It had truly become a cornerstone of the entire Spell Caster civilization.

As a result, the difficulty for Spell Casters to construct spells had decreased, and many Spell Caster chose to become Mind Power Masters. The two systems did not have any conflicts on the Spell Caster, and could even boost and complement each other.

All these changes were thanks to Merlin. Now, Merlin had become the most powerful contender in the Spell Caster civilization as well as the spiritual symbol of all Spell Casters spread all over the Void Zone. The Great Light Honorable Lord died in the hands of someone who had the Golden Ray Armor. It was a treasure that made many people crazy.

In particular, associating the Golden Ray Armor with the Vestigial Tribe which once swept through the Void Zone made people’s imaginations go wild. However, they only kept those thoughts to themselves. Those who had thoughts about it took note about the Great Light Honorable Lord’s fate. He was a peak third-grade ultimate existence but he was still killed.

In other words, if they did not reach the fourth-grade Emperor-level or did not have any means of competing with a fourth-grade ultimate existence, they did not dare to have any hope.

Therefore, the entire Void Zone exclaimed in surprise at the emergence of another overlord.

However, there were some people who wanted to go to the Great Light Region to understand the situation. During this time, the Great Light Region had become much livelier. There were numerous first-grade and second-grade ultimate existences, and even a rarely seen overlord. There were also quite a few third-grade contenders.

As the current Lord of the Great Light Region, Tuos had been complaining endlessly. He did not dare to offend these ultimate existences, so he could only say exactly what happened in the Great Light Region. Fortunately, most of the ultimate existences left in a hurry after confirming that the Great Light Honorable Lord was killed by Merlin. A great existence like that was beyond their power to provoke.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, two special figures appeared in the Great Light Region in the Void Zone. One of the figures was a terrifying giant tortoise, and beside the tortoise was a strange man with three heads.

“Lord of the Great Light Region, come out.”

The giant tortoise roared loudly, and the several dimensions in the surroundings shook as if they would collapse. For just a shout to have such terrifying power, he was a third-grade ultimate existence. Furthermore, he was no less frightening than the Great Light Honorable Lord.

Tuos was somewhat helpless. He already felt strained when dealing with second-grade ultimate existences. After all, there was more than one second-grade ultimate existence. However, now, a great existence comparable to the Great Light Honorable Lord had appeared. He felt somewhat humbled as the “Lord of the Great Light Region”.

However, Tuos did not dare to ignore the call. Just look at how terrifying that giant tortoise was. If he did not go, he was afraid that the entire Great Light Region would be destroyed.

“Swoosh.”

Thus, Tuos quickly appeared in front of the giant tortoise and the Three-headed man, and said respectfully, “Are you two here for Wizard Merlin?”

“That’s right. Where’s Merlin?”

Tuos explained slowly, “Wizard Merlin has already returned to his territory called the Spell Caster civilization. I have a detailed dimension map here. If you want to, you’ll be able to find Wizard Merlin by following this dimension map.”

“He has left? Give us the map.”

The Three-headed man took the dimension map, and frowned. Merlin’s territory was too far from the Great Light Region, and they did not have any Aurora warships unlike the Great Light Honorable Lord did. They had to fly using the power of the natural order. Although the speed was not slow, it would take a long time for them to reach their destination.

“There’s no other choice. We’ll have to move slowly.”

The giant tortoise and the Three-headed man glanced at each other and immediately turned around, heading toward the route on the dimension map and flying toward the Spell Caster civilization.

“They finally left. That giant tortoise was really powerful!”

Tuos sighed deeply in relief. He could feel that the giant tortoise’s strength was incredibly strong. Although it was comparable to the Great Light Honorable Lord, it was very likely that it was slightly stronger than the Great Light Honorable Lord. Fortunately, he had managed to send them away. Otherwise, if they went on a rampage, the entire Great Light Region would be destroyed in an instant.

Just as Tuos was about to leave, a slight chill appeared, almost making him feel as if the power of the natural order was frozen. Tuos was alarmed and quickly looked around.

“Crack.”

There was no time and space in the Void Zone but now, there was a layer of black solid ice in the Void Zone. Tuos was a second-grade ultimate existence, so he could see at a glance that this was no ordinary ice. It was formed by the power of the natural order.

He immediately thought of a certain terrifying existence. He paled and asked respectfully, “Is it the Honorable God Blackfrost?”

“Haha, not bad. There are still people who remember me!”

A black-robed figure appeared in front of Tuos. It was the Honorable God Blackfrost. Beside him was a man wearing a purple robe with purple flames flashing around his body. Tuos also instantly recalled the special image, and cried in horror, “The Violetfire King?”

Both the Violetfire King and the Honorable God Blackfrost were overlords who controlled a territory. The Honorable God Blackfrost, in particular, was extremely old. There was no one older than him among the overlords in the Void Zone.

Rumor had it that the Honorable God Blackfrost worked under the Darkness God Emperor in the past and participated in the war with the Vestigial Tribe. However, that was only hearsay, and only a few people knew about the actual situation. Tuos was a trusted aid of the Great Light Honorable Lord, so he heard the Great Light Honorable Lord mention the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King before. They were existences that absolutely must not be provoked.

That was enough to show that even the Great Light Honorable Lord feared these two. Now, the two of them came to the Great Light Region together. It was definitely because of Merlin.

“Are you two here for Wizard Merlin?”

“That’s right. Where’s Merlin?”

The Violetfire King asked coldly. Ever since the Great Light Honorable Lord died, Merlin’s name had spread throughout the Void Zone. There was almost no one left who did not know Merlin’s name.

“Wizard Merlin has long left the Great Light Region and returned to his Spell Caster civilization. If you’re looking for Wizard Merlin, I have a dimension map here. You’ll be able to find him by following the coordinates on the map.”

Tuos respectfully gave them the dimension map. He did not dare to slight these two overlords that even the Great Light Honorable Lord did not dare to offend.

“That far? He hides pretty quickly. Honorable God Blackfrost, we’ll have to spend some time on the road. Let’s go!”

The Violetfire King and the Honorable God Blackfrost received the dimension map and did not make things difficult for Tuos. They directly mobilized the power of the natural order and left. However, from their tone, Tuos knew that Merlin was truly in trouble this time.

“Before, it was the giant tortoise and the Three-headed man. Now, it’s the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King. I’m afraid Merlin’s in trouble…”

Tuos muttered in a low voice. Many people were looking for Merlin but the strongest were those four, especially the Honorable God Blackfrost. He faintly pressured the Great Light Honorable Lord before.

Although Merlin had the Golden Ray Armor, even he would feel some pressure with so many contenders. However, it was none of Tuos’ business. Now, he just had to integrate the Great Light Region, and focus his efforts on maintaining it.

…

The Spell Caster civilization was a thriving scene. It had been more than one thousand and eight hundred years since Merlin returned.

One thousand and eight hundred years might be a short period to many foreign civilizations. It was considered nothing at all to ultimate existences. A Slothful Beast would have just fallen asleep. When a Slothful Beast slept, it slept for tens of thousands or even millions of years. Just a thousand or so years was nothing at all.

However, one thousand and eight hundred years was a very long time for the entire Spell Caster civilization. After all, it only took three thousand years for the Spell Caster civilization to enter the Void Zone and start the war with the

Atlan civilization. Now, more than one thousand and eight hundred years had passed, and the Spell Caster civilization had shown explosive growth.

The first was the Mind Power system created by the Glory Lord. It was not inferior to the Spell Caster system. Since its founding, it had been favored by many Spell Casters who had difficulty constructing Spell Models. Therefore, the Mind Power system had developed rapidly. Currently, countless Mind Power Masters had reached the Seventh-level, and formed a Mind Heart.

There were also many Mind Power Masters who had reached the Eighth-level and the stage of Hallucinating Spells. Furthermore, it was precisely because of these Eighth-level Mind Power Masters that Mind Power Masters realized that they could skip levels. For those who did not have strong Mind Power, it was like being crushed.

For a time, many people wanted to become Mind Power Masters. However, although it was easier for Mind Power Masters to start, when it came to the later stages especially the Eighth-level Hallucinating Spells, and the Ninth-level Illusory Heart, it was extremely challenging.

At present, there were no Ninth-level Illusory Heart Mind Power Masters, and Merlin was the only one with the Tenth-level Illusory World. Furthermore, he had not reached a point where his Illusory World was accomplished yet.

The Mind Power System continued to grow but the Spell Caster system also changed tremendously. Numerous “prodigious” Spell Casters were born one after another. Moreover, the biggest difficulty for a Spell Caster was to construct spells. However, it was not a problem anymore now. It was all thanks to the “Virtual Wonderland”.

In Glory City, when the Glory Lord introduced the Virtual Wonderland and let any Spell Caster freely use it, the Spell Caster civilization developed explosively. In the Virtual World, they could simulate any Spell Model and try to construct it. Unstable ones would slowly be eliminated.

Therefore, in the end, Spell Casters would always find the most suitable Spell Model for themselves. Almost all the Spell Casters who used the Virtual World could try to construct their own Spell Models.

The emergence of the Virtual Wonderland undoubtedly greatly improved the strength of the Spell Casters as well as the success rate of constructing Spell Models. It had truly become a cornerstone of the entire Spell Caster civilization.

As a result, the difficulty for Spell Casters to construct spells had decreased, and many Spell Caster chose to become Mind Power Masters. The two systems did not have any conflicts on the Spell Caster, and could even boost and complement each other.

All these changes were thanks to Merlin. Now, Merlin had become the most powerful contender in the Spell Caster civilization as well as the spiritual symbol of all Spell Casters!

Chapter 882: Uninvited Guest II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In Glory City, the Elements were increasing as colossal trees could be seen everywhere. These were all the Mother Tree's offshoot trees as he transformed the entire dimension of Glory City.

After such a lengthy transformation, Glory City had indeed been completely renewed, and possessed richer, denser Elements, and welcomed an increasing number of Spell Casters.

Of course, the Spell Casters were not here because of the Elements. Despite the many changes in Glory City, there was still a significant gap between the concentration of Elements here compared to the other Spell Caster dimensions.

The real reason that had brought these Spell Casters entering Glory City was because of the one and only "Virtual Wonderland" in Glory City.

The Virtual Wonderland was the foundation of the entire Spell Caster civilization. Powerful and weak Spell Casters alike, as long as they were capable, would enter Glory City.

Fortunately, Glory City was vast at a size of almost tens of thousands of dimensions, enabling it to accommodate plenty of people.

“This Virtual Wonderland is fascinating. Is that the Glory Tower?”

“Rumor has it that in the Glory Tower lives the greatest existence of our Spell Caster civilization, the Glory Lord. I wonder if it’s true?”

Under the guidance of their elders, some of the Spell Casters who had just entered Glory City arrived before the Glory Tower. Although they were only looking at it from afar, it was enough for them as they used their own actions to express their respect to the great existence of the Spell Caster civilization.

The Mind Power system, the Virtual Wonderland, and Glory City had all appeared in the Spell Caster civilization after the rise of the Glory Lord, dividing the Spell Caster civilization into three phases.

The first phase was the Glorious Land, which was the earliest and most difficult time for the Spell Caster civilizations as they fought against gods, the most difficult battle of their history.

The second phase was when the Spell Caster civilization had rushed out of the Glorious Lands and set foot into the Void Zone, and rapidly expanded their powers. However, the same period was also accompanied by conflicts with other foreign civilizations. This was the more chaotic and dangerous time of the Spell Caster civilization.

Meanwhile, the third phase was the rise of the Glory Lord until now. Since his rise and the battle with the Atlan civilization, he had continuously creating miracles and saving the entire Spell Caster civilization, and had led them all the way to become the most powerful of the surrounding civilizations.

Moreover, he had even left behind a “Virtual Wonderland”, a treasure which had revolutionized the Spell Caster civilization which was almost the very foundation of the current Spell Caster civilization.

As such, the Glory Lord had far surpassed Augustus and Ceci, the two Arcane Wizards in the hearts of all the Spell Casters, and had become the symbol of the entire Spell Caster civilization!

Currently, in the Glory Tower, the hearts of countless Spell Casters were filled with respect for the Glory Lord. While their expressions were calm and at peace, an occasional sense of confusion laced their hearts as well.

For one thousand and eight hundred years, Merlin had been immersed in his Illusory World in the Glory Tower. He used to think that the Illusory World could be perfected with time because he had already constructed a perfect natural order – a natural order that was different from the one in the Void Zone.

Throughout these one thousand and eight hundred years, the Illusory World was getting bigger, and its Illusory Civilization was growing stronger each day, conquering countless planets and stars, forming an extraordinary civilization across the infinite starfield.

Many foreign civilizations were ruled by the Illusory Civilization, and it seemed like nothing could threaten it. However, even having grown to such a degree, and the

Illusory Civilization had reached full maturity, Merlin had yet to feel the perfection of the Illusory World.

That meant that there must be a problem.

The Mind Power system that Merlin had taken to reach the stage of the Illusory World was something that not even Titus had gone, and it can only be perfected by Merlin alone.

Therefore, this path was immensely difficult, and Merlin's pace was slow.

"What exactly is the problem? I can feel that the Illusory World has expanded by so much, and the Illusory Civilization's complete existence was based on the Vestigial Tribe's formula. Except, the Illusory Civilization has no such Thirty-six Emperors in the Illusory World and has, therefore, become an extraordinary civilization. Everything is perfect. So, what's wrong?"

Merlin did not know where the problem was. The Illusory Civilization was already perfect enough, so much so that they could even transform a starfield with their own powers. The fearsome celestial bodies and cosmic phenomenon meant little trouble and posed no threat at all.

This was the Illusory World that Merlin had envisioned; a perfect world. By reaching this step, it should have been perfected in Merlin's anticipations.

However, the fact was that the Illusory World was not perfect, and it had yet to reach completion. Merlin knew that he had fallen into the same predicament as Titus had once done.

When Titus had first created the Illusory World, he had felt that there was nothing else that could be perfected and it was already in the best, perfect state it could be. Yet, the Illusory World never reached full perfection.

Now, Merlin was the same.

“Whoosh.”

Titus appeared. Over the past thousand years, he and Merlin had often discussed the matter of perfecting the Illusory World, but until now, neither of them had been able to figure out the inadequacies of the Illusory World.

“Merlin, you’ve also been trapped in a difficult situation. The Illusory World isn’t something you can figure out just by thinking hard. You should leave the Glory City, leave the Spell Caster civilization, and venture into the endless Void Zone.”

Titus had mentioned it many times but Merlin had not adopted his advice. In the first place, one thousand and eight hundred years was nothing for Merlin. During this time, the Spell Caster civilization was advanced by leaps and bounds as it progressed and prospered.

Secondly, he still needed to observe Virtual Wonderland. The Virtual Wonderland was created by the Vestigial Tribe to study the mystery of the natural order in the Void Zone to investigate its essence. However, by a strange series of circumstances, it had solved the difficult problem of constructing a Spell Model for the Spell Caster civilization. As such, the Virtual Wonderland had become the foundation of the Spell Caster civilization, and Merlin needed to inspect the Virtual Wonderland for any hidden dangers.

After such an extended period of observation, Merlin had learned of some shortcomings of the Virtual Wonderland. For instance, the Virtual Wonderland had consumed energy to function, and the huge energy block below the Virtual Wonderland was meant for it to consume.

As such, Merlin left the energy block alone, even though his Golden Ray Armor, too, needed the energy. This was the power that sustained the Virtual Wonderland, and the more people there were to use it, the more energy it consumed.

Although this energy block was large enough to sustain the Virtual Wonderland for hundreds of millions of years, Merlin still needed to come up with a perfect solution. This was also for the sake of his Golden Ray Armor as well as he had those from the Atlan civilization study the energy of the Vestigial Tribe.

In the end, he had managed to find some ways. The energy block created by the Vestigial Tribe was similar to the Atlan civilization’s high-powered engine furnace but only with a higher transmutation rate. Thus, the Atlans designed a huge high-powered engine furnace that was capable of transmuting not only the Dimension Core but also many rare, unique energy ores into usable energy.

Although the transmutation rate was not high, it was enough to sustain the consumption of Virtual Wonderland. As for the supplement of Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor, that would take a much longer time.

Now, more than a thousand years had passed, and he had only recovered half of the energy that he had spent to kill the Great Light Honorable Lord. Thus, that was his reason for staying in Glory City.

However, now it would seem that if he were not to go out, then his Illusory World would never be perfected.

“Where to first?”

This was a problem but Merlin immediately thought of the Great Light Region, which happened to be one and farthest place he had ever been to since leaving the Spell Caster

civilization.

Moreover, the Great Light Region was no remote area. Traveling there would allow him to understand the general situation of the vast regions of the Void Zone.

Merlin had made up his mind and put away his Illusory World. Just when he was about to leave Glory City, however, he suddenly sensed something and looked up.

“Whoosh.”

With a flash, Merlin stepped out of Glory City. At this time, he glanced toward the two very ordinary looking figures outside of Glory City.

One appeared to be a god dressed in black robe while the other dressed in violet robe appeared a tad sinister as they both emitted the power of the natural order exclusive to ultimate existences.

These were two foreign tribe ultimate existences!

“Who are you?”

Merlin asked with creased brows. Foreign tribes that even the current him would be able to sense were no ordinary characters.

“This is indeed a remote area… The Spell Caster civilization? How interesting that a powerful being as you could come from such a weak civilization. Although, your powers are founded upon controlling the dimension of the Vestigial Tribe and obtaining the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Armor!”

Bursts of violet flame began to surround the body of the violet-robed foreign tribe member. Merlin’s eyes narrowed, knowing that this was the sign of extremely condensed power of the natural order.

Only the strongest of the third-grade contenders, whose power of the natural order within had consolidated into a perfected space could amalgamate its power into such a form.

“You’re one hard man to find, Merlin. We had wandered for almost two thousand years before we arrived at the Spell Caster civilization to find you.”

A thrill of excitement gleamed in the violet-robed man’s gaze.

“For the Golden Ray Armor?”

Merlin wondered. Two of the strongest of the third-grade contenders would certainly not have spent such an amount of time and effort to travel so far just to see him.

The only other reason left then was for the Golden Ray Armor. It appeared that he had intimidated the majority when he had killed the Great Light Honorable Lord but the truly powerful were less affected.

“That’s right. Hand over the Golden Ray Armor, and tell us the secret to using its powers and we’ll spare your civilization. Otherwise, we can destroy it, along with the Vestigial Tribe’s dimension with ease!”

The violet-robed man's expression was sinister, clearly a contender of mass killing and violence in the Void Zone.

"Do you think you're stronger than the Great Light Honorable Lord?"

Merlin smirked. The Great Light Honorable Lord, too, was one of the strongest third-grade contenders but even he had fallen by his hands. What difference would it make even if he was faced with two of them now?

Merlin had unleashed the power of annihilation, and his powers were closely comparable to that of the fourth-grade Emperor-level. He was unafraid of any powers that could harm him.

"Buzz buzz."

Suddenly, outside of Glory City, two terrifying forces of the power of the natural order appeared once again, followed by the appearance of a colossal, giant tortoise and a

three-headed man.

Based on the fluctuations they had caused, they were at least contenders of the ultimate third-grade as well!

"Another two?"

Merlin's heart sank. He had not expected the arrival of two other foreign tribes of the third-grade.

Chapter 883: A Great Calamity!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Uh… I think someone got here before us!”

The giant tortoise and the Three-headed man looked at the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King, and realized what was going on.

“You’re here for the Golden Ray Armor as well?”

Merlin’s gaze was as piercingly cold as his voice when he asked.

“No, no. We’re not here for the Golden Ray Armor. We’re here to talk to you. Although it looks like it’s not the time for that. We’ll stay aside for now. We’ll discuss when you’ve settled your affairs.”

The Three-headed man had observed the scene between Merlin, the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King, and he left with a grin, taking the giant tortoise with him and leaving the three behind.

Merlin frowned. He had no idea what the giant tortoise and the Three-headed man was playing at but it was nonetheless good that they were not interfering as it was easier to deal with two than with four of them all at once.

“Oh yes, Wizard Merlin, these two are the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King. The Honorable God Blackfrost had once been a follower of the ancient Darkness God Emperor of the Thirty-six Emperors. You mustn’t underestimate them!”

The Three-headed man discreetly sent a word of caution telepathically to Merlin, leaving him somewhat surprised.

“The Honorable God Blackfrost of the ancient Thirty-six Emperors?”

It was not the first time Merlin had heard about the Thirty-six Emperors but the more he learned about them, the more he realized just how powerful they were. Every contender who had followed them were not to be taken lightly as well.

“Bring it on!”

Merlin knew that this battle was unavoidable. Therefore, the Golden Ray Armor on his body unleashed a gravitational field mightily. Suddenly, the power of confinement was immediately exerted upon the Honorable God and the Violetfire King from all directions.

“Gravitational field? That won’t be able to hold us!”

The Violetfire King made the first move to strike as the violet flames surrounding his body instantly flared, turning him into a fire dragon, roaring and tearing across the invisible gravitational field.

Merlin had not planned to use the gravitational field to confine these two either as he merely intended to delay their movements. As soon as the gravitational field was unleashed, Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor immediately hid in the Void Zone and disappeared without a trace.

"It's gone?"

The Violetfire King was shocked. He was unable to sense anything, and Merlin seemed to have just vanished, but there was neither time nor space in the Void Zone.

"It's true, this is the real Golden Ray Armor!"

A surprised look of fascination flashed across the Honorable God Blackfrost's eyes who had been silent all this time. He had once followed the Darkness God Emperor and had seen the real Golden Ray Armor. To be able to vanish entirely from a third-grade ultimate existence such as himself was certainly the means of the Golden Ray Armor.

The Golden Ray Armors of the former Vestigial Tribe were by no means inferior to the almighty existences of the Thirty-six Emperors. However, their numbers were scarce and far fewer than the Thirty-six Emperors.

"Ice Seal!"

The Honorable God Blackfrost let out a subdued cry as the black ice on his body, all formed by the power of the natural order, defied time and space, freezing the colossal confinement dimension of the Vestigial Tribe all at once.

"Crack."

The sound of broken ice rang, and without needing to look back, both the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King knew that it was Merlin.

"Attack!"

The Violetfire King unleashed a wave of violet flames, instantly turning a perimeter of tens of thousands of miles into a sea of fire. Merlin would not be able to escape even with his speed.

On the other hand, the Honorable God Blackfrost pinpointed Merlin's exact position, and aimed with his Ice Seal.

Under such circumstances, there were not many strategies that Merlin could employ. These were two top tier third-grade existences who were cooperating. Together, they were far beyond superior to the former Great Light Honorable God.

Merlin was now at a clear disadvantage. If this continued, his situation would be very dangerous. He was already in a critical situation.

Therefore, Merlin did not continue to play tango with the two. Instead, he immediately released a third of the energy of the Golden Ray Armor.

"Annihilation function!"

Following the sound of his voice, he felt the vision before him getting wider, and the world before him changed completely. That familiar sensation returned as strands of the power of the natural order enveloped his surroundings. Whether it was the vast, empty Void Zone or that gigantic dimension in the distance, the dense threads of the power of the natural order were everywhere.

Even Merlin himself as well as the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King were enshrouded in the dense threads, especially the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King. The threads on their bodies appeared so thick and dense that they were almost indistinguishable. Merlin's on the other hand, was relatively less so.

This was a familiar scene that Merlin had seen before. He had felt it when he was dealing with the Great Light Honorable Lord. He had used the annihilate function, temporarily boosting his powers to the fourth-grade Emperor-level.

However, despite this being the second time that he had encountered such a scene, he could still feel the impact as he did back then. Those threads connected the dimension and life forms, transmitted to the endless depths of the Void Zone.

There, lied an incredible force of power, a power so strong that even the current Merlin felt intimidated and helpless. It had appeared to be the source of all the threads.

“The origin of the natural order!”

The name immediately came to Merlin’s mind. The legendary origin of the natural order was said to appear when the quasi-ultimate existence ascended to ultimate existence, but that sort of origin was merely a projection of the true origin of the natural order that could not even make up for a hundred millionth of its true power.

The true origin of the natural order was the core power of the entire Void Zone, its foundation, and source of all power of the natural order. That sort of power was something that not even the ancient Thirty-six Emperors could compare.

“What an intoxicating feeling…”

Merlin closed his eyes. This powerful sensation as if he had grasped the secrets to the entire world was indeed very intoxicating. Had he not been warned by Aruba and knew of the cons of becoming an ultimate existence, he most probably would not have been able to help but to become an ultimate existence at all costs as well. No one would have been able to resist such a temptation.

However, perhaps this was just Merlin, who had gone down the path of the Mind Power system where no one else had ever done so. Otherwise, most would have probably been unbothered by the drawbacks of becoming an ultimate existence even if they knew.

To destroy the natural order and surpass the ultimate existences? This was something unfathomable by many. It was practically impossible to become an ultimate existence or an existence as powerful as the Thirty-six Emperors, let alone the task of destroying the natural order, which no one had done before?

However, Merlin was different. With his Mind Power system, once his Illusory World was perfected and completed, then, he may be able to turn fiction to reality and reverse the natural order.

To destroy the natural order and surpass the ultimate existences was not an impossible, distant dream for Merlin.

“The annihilate function… It’s the annihilate function!”

“The fourth-grade ultimate existence… It’s true, he can unleash the powers of the fourth-grade ultimate existences. Honorable God Blackfrost, it’s up to you…”

The Violetfire King was in extreme shock. He had seen with his very eyes how Merlin’s aura had soared and then, an imposing aura that rendered him breathless appeared. He knew then that this was the most terrifying annihilate function of the Golden Ray Armor.

Rumor had it that when the Golden Ray Warriors had fought with supreme existences, the Thirty-six Emperors, they had unleashed the terrifying annihilate function and its display of power was so deadly and far-reaching that even dimensions in the regions from far away had all collapsed. All those below the fourth-grade ultimate existences that encountered it were all dead, without a single survivor.

Even the Thirty-six Emperors could be killed by the annihilate function. Therefore, the annihilate function of the Golden Ray Armor had become almost a taboo that was never to be spoken of.

However, now, the annihilate function had reappeared but not in the hands of a Vestigial Tribe. It was in the hands of a life form from the Void Zone.

Merlin’s annihilation function had left the Violetfire King’s hands tied. The only thing he could do was to retreat far away. He had no desire to meet an end like the Great Light Honorable Lord and be blasted by the annihilation function.

Meanwhile, the Honorable God Blackfrost was well-prepared. From the moment Merlin had unleashed the annihilate function, he had sensed the threat. The sort of power that belonged only to the fourth-grade Emperor-level ultimate existences was unmistakable.

“His Majesty the Darkness God had given me three forces of power to protect myself. That power was a power that discerns the mystery of the Void Zone, and no other power could pose a threat to it as long as they did not exceed the level of the Thirty-six Emperors!”

The Honorable God Blackfrost was reluctant to use this power as he had already used it twice during the great war with the Vestigial Tribe. Now, this was his last time exercising it. Once unleashed, the powers given to him by the Darkness God will have completely disappeared.

Godly Darkness God Emperor?

Merlin’s heart raced. This was the true power of the Thirty-six Emperors. He was also keen on challenging it. Thus, he maneuvered the annihilate function and blasted it toward the Honorable God Blackfrost.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the Honorable God Blackfrost unleashed a terrifying aura. At the same time, Merlin could see that the surrounding threads of the power of the natural order too, had been stirred.

Virtually, a force was constantly pressing in on Merlin from all sides, and he knew that this pressure was not from a gravitational field.

“The powers of the ancient Thirty-six Emperors…”

Merlin was shocked. Before, he had only known that the Thirty-six Emperors were all supreme existences of the fourth-grade ultimate existences, the mightiest forces of the Emperor-level, standing at the peak of ultimate existences.

Now, Merlin had realized that he was wrong. The Emperor-level may be powerful and had begun to discern the mystery of the Void Zone but the Thirty-six Emperors, they knew not only of the mystery of the Void Zone but they were almost a part of it and were capable of mobilizing the powers of the origin of the natural order.

The true origin of the natural order was the source of all the powers of the Void Zone. Any life form in the Void Zone, then, in theory, would never be able to contend with the Thirty-six Emperors. It was because the Thirty-six Emperors represented the entire Void Zone and were capable of mobilizing the powers of it!

The contenders of the fourth-grade Emperor-level ultimate existences were just beginning to understand the mystery of the Void Zone, yet the Thirty-six Emperors represented the supreme existences. At this moment, Merlin had gotten a clear understanding of the realm of the mightiest existences of the Void zone, the Thirty-six Emperors.

However, at this very moment, he was about to go against the imposing forces of the entire Void Zone, and only the true Golden Ray Warriors were capable of doing so, yet he was not even a blood kin of the Vestigial Tribe. How could he possibly become a true Golden Ray Warrior?

For a time, Merlin felt a surge of endless power seeping through the Golden Ray Armor, pressing in directly on his body. He felt the power of the Void Zone penetrating his body, seeping into his mind.

Even Merlin’s foundation, the Illusory World, seemed to have been infiltrated by the force of power from the Void Zone as well. At this moment, Merlin was

Chapter 884: Realization!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Destruction, an endless, unstoppable destruction.

The Honorable God Blackfrost had the powers left behind by the Darkness God Emperor. It was not surprising that he was able to survive the battle back then.

This power had surpassed that of a common Emperor-level. Merlin had thoroughly analyzed the powers of the ultimate existences. He knew that this power was not something that he could withstand as that power represented the entirety of the Void Zone.

The Thirty-six Emperors represented the power of the Void Zone!

“Rumble.”

When the ceaseless power of the natural power passed through the Golden Ray Armor and penetrated Merlin’s Illusory World, it was as if a powder had been detonated as it instantaneously exploded.

The power of the natural order of the Void Zone had sensed the foreign power of the natural order in Merlin’s Illusory World, and immediately regarded it as an enemy that must be destroyed.

As such, Merlin was no longer taking on the Honorable God Blackfrost alone but the entire Void Zone.

Since the beginning, Merlin had known that the Illusory World and the Void Zone were incompatible and that the

Void Zone’s power of the natural order should never be allowed to seep into the Illusory World. However, now, he was powerless to stop it, and could only watch as the power destroyed everything in the Illusory World.

“My God, what’s that?”

“The entire universe is falling apart. Are we facing the destruction of the universe?

The Illusory Tribe civilization, as the overlord of the entire Illusory World, the vast “universe” in their eyes was now continuously destroyed and ruined. First, the planets, then, the starfield – it was all like a chain reaction of explosives as if no power in existence would be able to stop the destruction of the entire universe.

“Our Illusory Tribe civilization has come so far till this day, what else is there that’s unconquerable to us? Have we angered the entire universe so that it intends to destroy us?”

The Illusory Tribe civilization was at their wit’s end. The technology and powers that they had developed may be able to conquer planets and starfields, but they were powerless in the face of the destruction of the entire world. It was like the end of the world.

“It’s ruined, everything’s destroyed…”

Merlin could only watch as turmoil trolled through the Illusory World. One by one, the planets crumble and the starfield destroyed. His Illusory World, too, under the destruction of the natural order, was about to collapse.

Once the Illusory World collapsed, all of Merlin’s efforts over the years would have been for naught, and the power of the natural order would annihilate his consciousness.

The Three-headed man and the giant tortoise were watching from a distance with heavy expressions.

“Who would’ve expected that the Honorable God Blackfrost would have the power left behind by the Darkness God Emperor. That was the power of the ancient Thirty-six Emperors. If Merlin was a true Golden Ray Warrior, then he was sure to win but ultimately, he was not. Although I don’t know how he had managed to get his hands on a part of the power of the Golden Ray Armor, that’s certainly no more than half of it, and not enough to go up against the Darkness God Emperor.”

The Three-headed man said with a serious expression.

“Should we give Merlin a hand?”

The giant tortoise shook his giant head, and asked.

“Help him? We may be here to invite him but are you sure you have the power and capability to counter the Darkness God Emperor’s powers? Let’s wait a while longer. If Merlin dies, then we’ll contact the person who’s able to acquire and use the Golden Ray Armor in the end. Our target isn’t Merlin but the Merlin who possesses the Golden Ray Armor. If he loses it, then there’s no reason for us to have contact with him.”

The Three-headed man appeared calm as he stated in a cold tone.

It was just as the giant tortoise and the Three-headed man had observed. Merlin was indeed faced with a great crisis as he was suppressed by invisible forces, and even the light on the Golden Ray Armor was growing weaker by the minute.

This was not the Honorable God Blackfrost’s power but the legendary power of one of Thirty-six Emperors – the Darkness God Emperor!

“Deprive!”

Suddenly, the Honorable God Blackfrost pointed with a finger, and the invisible force began to forcibly tear apart the Golden Ray Armor on Merlin’s body. The Honorable God Blackfrost, at this very moment, virtually represented the power of the entire Void Zone.

If it was the real Golden Ray Warrior integrating into one with the Golden Ray Armor, then even the Thirty-six Emperors would not be able to deprive the Golden Ray Armor, much less the Honorable God Blackfrost.

However, Merlin was only able to indirectly control the Golden Ray Armor through the sequence alone, and not a true Golden Ray Warrior recognized by the Golden Ray Armor.

Therefore, Merlin at this very moment was slowly being pried out of the Golden Ray Armor by the Honorable God Blackfrost.

A crazed, fevered look colored the Violetfire King’s gaze. Had he not come all this way to the Spell Caster civilization all for this Golden Ray Armor?

As the Golden Ray Armor was slowly pried away from Merlin, the greater the suffering Merlin’s body took as the intangible force increased. The endless power of the natural order flooded into Merlin’s Illusory World. In an instant, the Illusory World vibrated violently as countless planets, starfield, and civilizations felt the devastating impact.

The Illusory Tribe civilization suffered an even greater calamity as the Illusory World was about to fall apart.

“Whoosh.”

A figure emerged in Merlin’s Illusory World – it was Titus. As a very special existence in the Illusory World, he appeared unaffected as the powers of the natural order seemed to have excluded him from the range of annihilation.

However, if the Illusory World was destroyed, then Titus would also perish along with it. Of course, he would be able to sense the crisis that the Illusory World was currently in.

“Merlin, awaken from your consciousness. The Illusory World has yet to collapse. We still have a chance to perfect it. From that point on, you’ll be in total control of your Illusory World, and even the powers of the natural order won’t be able to touch you once you’re in the Illusory World.”

With an almost roaring voice, Titus slammed into Merlin’s sinking consciousness.

“Boom.”

As if shocked by thunder, Merlin’s consciousness gradually awakened. He had truly despaired before in vast emptiness of the Void Zone, especially now that he had ascended to the fourth-grade Emperor-level. He could feel that this was the power of the entire Void Zone, and the power of that endless origin of the natural order.

As such, at that split moment, he had fallen into despair without even the faintest will to resist.

However, now, Titus’ voice had awakened him. Yes, the Illusory World was his foundation, and the Golden Ray Armor was but an external power. The Illusory World was his greatest asset.

His Illusory World was powerful and big, and even the power of the natural order had been achieved. Unlike the Void Zone, its entire operation was functioning well, and it would not fall apart simply because of an invasion from some power of the natural order.

The reason why the Illusory World appeared so defenseless right now was because it had yet to be perfected, and the entire world was yet to become one. Therefore, it was unable to mobilize its full power.

What Merlin needed to do now was to perfect the Illusory World and become one with it so that he could rely on only the powers of the Illusory World to defeat the invading power of the natural order of the Void Zone.

Only, how difficult a task was it to perfect the Illusory World?

Before, Merlin had used one thousand and eight hundred years to observe the Illusory World. He had all but watched the Illusory Tribe civilization grow from a little civilization to when it broke out of the mother planet, and finally dominated the entire universe. There were far and few forces now that could stand up against the Illusory Tribe civilization.

The Illusory World had also been constantly expanding. Although it was still relatively small in comparison to the Void Zone, it was still larger than any region occupied by any civilizations. If measured with the dimensions in the Void Zone, then the Illusory World was practically the size of ten billion dimensions.

Moreover, the Illusory World was still steadily expanding, and one day, it would reach a point where it was as far and wide as the vast Void Zone.

However, the Illusory World was never perfected, and if it was not perfect then the powers could not be integrated. Therefore, even the slightest power of the natural order was capable of breaking the Illusory World.

Nonetheless, Merlin was still unable to find the reason why the Illusory World could not be perfected. What was he to do?

Merlin’s consciousness was immersed in the Illusory World, watching as it gradually falling apart and collapsing as it fell into a precarious position, hung by a thread.

Barriers had been set up before the mother planet of the Illusory Tribe civilization. This was their last resistance as they attempt to preserve some kindles of the civilization.

“Is our Illusory Tribe civilization destined to share the same fate of as those once glorious civilizations? To last but a moment on stage before turning into the ashes of history…”

When the Illusory Tribe civilization was conquering the starfield, they had also come across some very ancient civilizations. They had speculated that these ancient civilizations were once very powerful as well but they were all still destroyed in the end, and turned into a part of this vast universe; remnants of history.

This also appeared to be the cycle of the universe, and today, their turn had finally arrived. Perhaps someday, a newborn civilization would find the mother planet, and discover clues of the Illusory Tribe civilization and know that such a powerful civilization once existed.

Merlin was in control of the Illusory World. He was even able to know of all the thoughts of the life forms on it. However, at this time, many people in the Illusory Tribe civilization had mentioned the “cycle” and the ashes of history, rendering Merlin emotional.

“After the destruction comes a new life… Or perhaps, the power of destruction was a necessity for a complete world. The Illusory Tribe civilization had been too successful in the past. They conquered the universe and thought that they could do anything. There were far and few forces that were capable of going against them. However, this had violated the balance of the universe. The most important thing in a world was balance, and when there’s a new life, there’ll be destruction…”

Merlin thought of ancient times of the Void Zone, and that catastrophe that had swept through the entire Void Zone. The Vestigial Tribe had once been so powerful that it had led all the civilizations and foreign tribes to come together and ultimately defeating them.

Was this not balance? If the Vestigial Tribe had dominated everything, then would there even still be a Void Zone in existence? This was just like the life forms that had violated the natural order and were to be slain by the Void Zone because they had represented an imbalance.

A perfect world needed balance!

“Balance!”

At that moment, Merlin finally understood the reason why his Illusory World could not be perfected…

Chapter 885: The Accomplished Illusory World!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Strip off!”

Following the Honorable God Blackfrost’s cry, the Golden Ray Armor that was already mostly stripped off was now completely snatched away. Merlin no longer had any connection to the Golden Ray Armor. Perhaps the only thing left was a link to that control program.

“Swoosh.”

Currently, having lost the Golden Ray Armor, Merlin’s contrived power that reached the fourth-grade Emperor-level had vanished without a trace. He was no longer able to perceive the threads of the power of the natural order. He had declined to an ordinary Lord once more.

He was merely a Lord!

“He’s a goner!”

“The Golden Ray Armor was seized by the Honorable God Blackfrost… It looks like we’ll have to change our cooperative target.”

The Three-headed man and the giant tortoise saw that Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor had been stripped away, and knew that Merlin had no chance. Although Merlin was not from the Vestigial Tribe and was not as weak as them, his true capability did not even reach the ultimate level.

Now that he had lost the Golden Ray Armor, what could he use to fight against the Honorable God Blackfrost?

The Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King stared greedily at the Golden Ray Armor. Thereafter, the Honorable God Blackfrost took the Golden Ray Armor. Nonetheless, he did not obtain the specific method of using the Golden Ray Armor. Now that this armor was in his hands, it was no different from an ordinary armor.

“Merlin, hand over your method of using the Golden Ray Armor, and you can live!”

The Honorable God Blackfrost spoke icily.

Currently, Merlin who was wholly enduring the endless power of the natural order, raised his head, a strange smirk flitting over his mouth. He laughed coldly. “Is that so? You may spare my life but can you control this natural order? Haha…”

Oddly, Merlin started guffawing. At the same time, the surrounding power of the natural order swelled up and thundered toward Merlin viciously. In a flash, it submerged Merlin.

“What’s going on? Disperse!”

The Honorable God Blackfrost had an unpleasant shock. Before he obtained the method of operating the Golden Ray Armor, he would not kill Merlin. Only if Merlin was alive would he have the chance to learn that method.

However, he now discovered that he could not control the power of the natural order. How mighty was the power of the Darkness God Emperor? If the Darkness God Emperor was here, he might be able to forcibly gain control. Nevertheless, he merely possessed a portion of strength gifted by the Darkness God Emperor, not even reaching an Emperor-level existence. How could he possibly control the natural order that had erupted completely?

The current power of the natural order was no longer under the Honorable God Blackfrost's control at all. Merlin knew this better than anyone. Once the Illusory World was discovered by the natural order, it would fight to its dying breath. The origin of the natural order would treat it as the greatest threat to erase. Therefore, only the Thirty-six Emperors themselves who represented the origin of the natural order could control this revolt of the natural order.

"How could this be?"

As he stared at Merlin's figure engulfed by the natural order, soon, Merlin's fragile shell shattered instantly. A life form that was not even an ultimate existence – how could he withstand such fearsome power of the natural order?

"Honorable God Blackfrost, why did you kill Merlin? Do you know how to control the Golden Ray Armor?"

The Violetfire King found it difficult to comprehend why the Honorable God Blackfrost would kill Merlin just like that. Only Merlin knew the method of controlling the Golden Ray Armor.

The Honorable God Blackfrost's face was ashen. He did not know what had just happened. Merlin's final smile made him feel like there was something fishy but Merlin was truly dead now. Even his body was torn apart by the power of the natural order.

"Since someone like him who wasn't even an ultimate existence could use the Golden Ray Armor, then we can do so too. Even if I have to spend a long time, I'll find a way!"

The Honorable God Blackfrost was not discouraged. In truth, he still had other plans. This was the Spell Caster civilization. Although Merlin had died, the civilization he left behind might hold some clues.

In short, he would obtain the method to control the Golden Ray Armor at all costs.

“What do we do with these two?”

The Violetfire King shot a look at the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise, asking in apprehension.

“Pay them no mind. It’s fine as long as they don’t attack us first, which I don’t think they’d dare to do. First, we’ll go to the Vestigial Tribe dimension that Merlin controlled!”

The Honorable God Blackfrost glanced at the giant tortoise and the Three-headed man, both of whom were peak existences at the ultimate third-grade, eyeing them carefully. In such circumstances, they did not wish for any extra trouble.

After all, he had used up the power that the Darkness God Emperor had given him.

The Violetfire King nodded. Just as he was about to leave with the Honorable God Blackfrost, an overbearing and familiar force suddenly sprang out from that chaotic vortex of the natural order.

“That force… Merlin isn’t dead?”

The Violetfire King and the Honorable God Blackfrost were well acquainted with this force. It was only a puny force. Previously, they had found out that Merlin’s abilities were not even on par with an ultimate existence. How strong could he be?

Even so, this force was now so tremendous, and something seemed to be different.

“His body was completely torn apart. How could he survive the power of the natural order?”

It was not just the Violetfire King, even the Honorable God Blackfrost was completely astounded. In the distance, the giant tortoise and the Three-headed man were similarly moved.

“Buzz buzz buzz.”

Terrifying energy seemed to be brewing within the natural order vortex that had crushed Merlin. The power of the natural order gathered increasingly, stirring up a storm.

“Boom.”

The entire Void Zone seemed to tremble as if a quasi-ultimate existence had mobilized the origin of the natural order. Everyone looked up, for a massive cloud had appeared suddenly in the dark sweep of the Void Zone.

This was not a mere cloud, but the origin of the natural order that made all ultimate existences shiver!

“The origin of the natural order, my goodness. Could he have activated the origin of the natural order to become an ultimate existence? No, this is no ordinary origin of the natural order but something even the peak of the ultimate third-grade would look up to. It’s filled with destructive force…”

The Violetfire King was shouting himself hoarse as he withstood this pressure. In the instant that gigantic mass of origin of the natural order had appeared, his entire body was suppressed by the natural order that seemed to contain an overwhelming will, making him shudder.

This sensation was not the origin of the natural order mobilized by someone who wanted to become an ultimate existence.

It was not just the Violetfire King. Even the Honorable God Blackfrost who had seen many things was now staring with an open mouth. Even though he had followed the Darkness God Emperor back then, he had never witnessed such a scene.

“It looks rather like a dead end… Except that even life forms who have reversed the natural order couldn’t possibly rouse such a colossal origin of the natural order.”

The Honorable God Blackfrost was at a lost for the first time. He truly did not know what was happening.

“Destruction… Rebirth. This is true perfection, a true accomplishment. This is a truly complete world!”

A bodiless voice, light as a feather, drifted into their ears. Instantly, these third-grade ultimate existences were overcome with shock, staring incredulously at that vortex of the power of the natural order.

This voice was familiar to them. Earlier, they had battled with the owner of this voice.

“Splash.”

That natural order vortex trashed around like a river but it was futile. Soon, a dusky layer of light swallowed everything.

A faint halo emerged in the center of the vortex, and from this halo, a figure gradually took shape. It was Merlin from before.

Merlin’s force still had not changed. He was not an ultimate existence, only he did not even have any trace of a Wizard’s force now. No Elements, no Maxims, only that unseen Mind Power.

Merlin’s previous body was torn apart by the natural order indeed, but he did not die. The Illusory World was his core, just like the divinity of gods.

If the Illusory World was not destroyed, then he would not die. His body was a nuisance.

If this was before when Merlin’s Illusory World was not perfected and thus unstable, his Mind Power would not last when he lost his body. However, earlier, as the power of the natural order invaded the Illusory World and wrecked everything, Merlin understood what his Illusory World was missing.

He was lacking the power of balance, lacking destruction, resulting in the Illusory Tribe Civilization expanding too smoothly, to the point where they could control the entire Illusory World.

Any world required checks and balances. Back then, the Vestigial Tribe of the Void Zone was too overpowering, sweeping over the Void Zone, so the Thirty-six Emperors showed up and joined forces, annihilating the Vestigial Tribe.

Similarly, in Merlin’s Illusory World, the Illusory Tribe Civilization had developed too smoothly. Power was no longer in balance. If this went on, the entire universe would collapse someday.

At this time, what was needed was a destructive force. The Honorable God Blackfrost’s power that attracted the natural order inadvertently created a destructive force in the Illusory World.

Destruction and rebirth had always complemented each other. Therefore, the instant the Illusory World was destroyed, it was also stabilized thoroughly. Merlin’s Illusory World was finally accomplished, fully perfected!

How formidable was a perfected Illusory World? In other words, how great of a threat was it? One would know just by looking at the origin of the natural order high up in the Void Zone. Although this was merely a projection of the origin of the natural order, it was an incomparable projection. Its strength was overwhelming enough to kill fourth-grade Emperor-level ultimate existences.

This was practically the greatest strength the origin of the natural order could activate directly. When that intangible origin of the natural order of the Void Zone discovered Merlin’s Illusory World that was already stabilized, it immediately made its decision.

It wanted to smother the Illusory World completely. To a Latitude Cosmo, there was no bigger threat than the Illusory World.

“The origin of the natural order…”

Merlin paid no attention to the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King. Currently, his Illusory World was already thoroughly accomplished. The strength of the refined and stabilized Illusory World had far exceeded Merlin’s expectations.

His only rival was the origin of the natural order – the entire Void Zone!

The moment his Illusory World was perfected, the Void Zone had begun to reject Merlin. Moreover, this was merely the first wave of attack from the origin of the natural order.

Chapter 886: Rejected by the World!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin had already abandoned his original body. His core was the Illusory World. As long as it was not destroyed, he would never die. The previous Merlin merely hid the Illusory World within his body, preventing the power of the natural order from discovering it because at that point, the Illusory World was rather weak, unable to directly confront the Void Zone.

However, the Illusory World was perfected now, at a high level of accomplishment. It could function in a stable manner, having its own natural order. Therefore, it could directly withstand the power of the Void Zone. Merlin’s body was destroyed but his Mind Power fashioned a new one. That was the Illusory World being displayed, confronting the Void Zone.

“Rumble.”

The origin of the natural order rebelled completely. The power of the natural order, thick as an arm, crashed down furiously, its target being Merlin who was below that dusky light.

Merlin lifted his head and glanced at that gigantic power of the natural order. His expression was incomparably calm. At his single thought, the Illusory World rapidly grew into a huge mouth, devouring that beam of natural order instantly.

“Buzz buzz buzz.”

How powerful was the natural order? Moreover, it was such a fearsome burst of the natural order, carrying the force of destruction. If it was the previous puny Illusory World, it would have collapsed immediately.

Nonetheless, the current Illusory World was already perfected, being unprecedentedly stable. Within it was the natural order Merlin had established himself. Thus, when this power of the natural order entered the Illusory World, it was swiftly suppressed, not even able to stir up a storm in the Illusory World before calm was restored.

Still, this was merely the beginning. The projection of the origin of the natural order of the Void Zone had sensed the immense threat posed by the Illusory World, so it wanted to smother the Illusory World.

“Splash splash.”

Like running water, the origin of the natural order shook and gushes of the power of the natural order cascaded downward like rain. However, they contained a catastrophic power. In the distance, the Three-headed man, the giant tortoise, the Violetfire King, and the Honorable God Blackfrost were stunned at this sight, their hearts incomparably astounded.

Just the power of the current origin of the natural order was enough to wipe them out easily, yet it was only targeting Merlin now, a life form that was not even an ultimate existence.

“Not ultimate… He’s not an ultimate existence. What’s going on?”

“To be able to incite an attack from the origin of the natural order, more fearsome than the dead end faced by those who have reversed the natural order. What secret is this Merlin hiding?”

These ultimate existences at the peak of the third-grade knew that Merlin before them was not as simple as he appeared to be. To be able to arouse such a terrifying origin of the natural order, only the Vestigial Tribe of the past would enjoy such a “treatment”.

“It’s useless, Void Zone. By now, my power has solidified. This bit of energy is insufficient by far!”

Merlin chortled as if he had seen through the origin of the natural order, deep into the vast Void Zone. That boundless source of energy was the origin of the natural order.

At this point, Merlin no longer needed the Golden Ray Armor to enhance his strength. He could easily comprehend the mysteries of the entire Void Zone. The current Void Zone, in Merlin’s eyes, had no secrets at all.

“Swallow!”

Merlin snorted dismissively. Instantly, his Illusory World expanded rapidly, like a lightless black hole. Not only did it swallow the endless torrent of the power of the natural order that came from the origin of the natural order, but it also seized the opportunity to devour the Void Zone’s projection of the origin of the natural order all in one go.

How formidable was the strength of the origin of the natural order? Even if Merlin’s Illusory World was perfected, the origin of the natural order still quaked incessantly in the Illusory World. As it quaked, the fields of stars in the Illusory World were constantly collapsing into ruins.

Nonetheless, Merlin was not worried in the slightest. With destruction came regeneration. By now, the Illusory World was thoroughly perfected. Destroying the Illusory World was practically an impossible task. Even if it was ruined, it would quickly give birth to a new world.

As long as the Illusory World's natural order was present, there was an established order. Destruction was actually rebirth!

As time passed, the origin of the natural order's energy grew weaker. Its power was constantly eroded until it was finally suppressed by the Illusory World.

At this point, the Illusory World was wildly expanding with each second. The more time passed, the stronger the Illusory World became.

The projection of the origin of the natural order was directly devoured and suppressed by Merlin's Illusory World. Merlin could sense that the immense origin of the natural order finally felt the threat. Still, it would not attack the Illusory World directly anymore because that had been its greatest strength.

Currently, the Illusory World was an even greater threat to the Void Zone than the Vestigial Tribe had been. Thus, if Merlin was not wrong, the Void Zone would deal with the Illusory World using the same method it had used toward the Vestigial Tribe. The Void Zone could reject the Illusory World completely, causing Merlin who possessed the Illusory World to become incompatible.

How did it feel to be rejected by the entire world?

Merlin could imagine it in general. Presently, he could feel the Void Zone's unparalleled hostility. No matter where he went, there would be no fortunate incidents nor treasures. Even if there were, he would only encounter various calamities.

Furthermore, from time to time, some contenders would resent him for inexplicable reasons, causing more trouble. This was the result of being rejected by the entire Void Zone.

Back when the Vestigial Tribe had swept over the Void Zone, why did it not have a single ally? With their strength, they only had to offer some benefits to entice some foreign civilizations. That would be a piece of cake, but why was it met with opposition from all of the Void Zone’s civilizations and tribes?

The Thirty-six Emperors had even joined forces to deal with the Vestigial Tribe together.

Merlin finally understood now. It was not that the Vestigial Tribe was despicable, but because the Vestigial Tribe was already rejected by the Void Zone at that point. Thus, enmity would well up in any life form of the Void Zone when they met the Vestigial Tribe. From this hatred, they went on to join forces, opposing the Vestigial Tribe.

“Hated by the world?”

Merlin laughed. This was nothing. The Void Zone was merely a Latitude Cosmo. To merely protect itself, it utilized various methods. Since it was helpless against Merlin, it would use the Void Zone’s forces to attack Merlin at any cost.

Right now, the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King was under this influence.

“He even swallowed the origin of the natural order. Even if this Merlin wasn’t the Vestigial Tribe, he’s surely more frightening than them. He’ll end up destroying all our civilizations.”

“This won’t do. We’ll have to combine many civilizations to handle this Merlin. To think that a catastrophe of billions of years has arrived once more, all thanks to one Wizard.”

The Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King automatically assigned Merlin as their greatest enemy, one even more fearsome than the previous Vestigial Tribe.

Naturally, they did not even perceive that perhaps they would previously think in this manner, but at most, they would flee without delay. Why would they take on the thankless task of recruiting more people to deal with Merlin?

This was because Merlin was rejected by the entire Void Zone. The Void Zone had begun to imperceptibly influence all life forms, making them hate Merlin. It would be best if they would all join forces to deal with Merlin, just like the Vestigial Tribe last time.

Of course, Merlin did not intend to let these two off the hook.

“Swish.”

Merlin took a step forward without any Maxims, Elements, let alone the power of the natural order, only just Mind Power. Even though his Mind Power had not reached the stage of materializing illusions as reality, it was able to interact with the material plane, and thus the Void Zone, to a significant extent.

“The Golden Ray Armor – if it’s not yours, it’s not yours!”

Merlin reached forward and grabbed. The Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King immediately exploded with the power of the natural order, ultimate third-grade strength that erupted without restraint.

However, in the next moment, after the Illusory World enveloped them, the power of the natural order of their bodies was rapidly suppressed and broken down. At last, they were unable to mobilize even the smallest bit of energy.

“This… What’s going on?”

“Even if it’s the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension, at best it could only affect my mobilization of the Void Zone’s natural order. Why can’t I use the power of the natural order within my own body?”

“It’s not that it can’t be unleashed but it’s suppressed… In here, there’s a frightening and entirely different natural order!”

The Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King stared at Merlin with unprecedented terror. An entirely different natural order that could even suppress the power of the natural order of their Void Zone. What did this mean?

They were merely third-grade ultimate existences, unable to peep into the mysteries of the entire Void Zone. Only those fourth-grade Emperor-level existences could glimpse into the Void Zone’s true secrets.

Nonetheless, they knew that the Void Zone only had one type of natural order. All life forms differentiated their strength based on their ability to mobilize this natural order.

They had never heard of a separate natural order, moreover, one that could suppress them. Did this not mean that anyone who entered Merlin’s Illusory World would find their power of the natural order being stifled?

With such a consequence, what would Merlin become?

Invincible!

The Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King exchanged a glance. Both of their power of the natural order was completely smothered. In the Illusory World, they were merely slightly superior to Normies. Even so, they were appalled deep down, unable to keep calm.

Invincible – they were hard-pressed to imagine anyone that could be truly invincible. Even the ancient Thirty-six Emperors had not dared to call themselves invincible.

Nevertheless, as they looked at Merlin now, experiencing Merlin's Illusory World suppressing their power of the natural order, they felt powerless.

"Catastrophe, this is a catastrophe even greater than the Vestigial Tribe taking over the Void Zone…"

The Honorable God Blackfrost was dazed and despondent, his eyes had lost the spark of life.

"Swoosh."

Merlin immediately seized the Golden Ray Armor. At the moment, this Golden Ray Armor had lost its purpose to him.

"Bang bang."

In the Illusory World, the bodies of the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King exploded instantly. The natural order in their bodies was rapidly disintegrated and overwhelmed. At last, not even a trace of their forces was left behind…

Chapter 887: Going Away

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“They’re dead?” The Three-headed man and the giant tortoise exchanged a glance, each noticing the astonishment in their partner’s eyes. The Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King had died without any resistance, their forces gradually vanishing.

Those were two formidable existences at the ultimate third-grade!

Merlin cast a glance at the Void Zone. The Illusory World beside him was shrouding his side at all times. Thereafter, he retracted the Illusory World into his body once more.

The loss he had suffered from his body being destroyed was undoubtedly the Matrix. Currently, he could no longer contact the Matrix. Without the Matrix, Merlin had no way of using the Golden Ray Armor.

Fortunately, by now the Golden Ray Armor was dispensable to Merlin. Even if a genuine Golden Ray Warrior were to appear, Merlin would not be inferior by much. His Illusory World was accomplished, its forces were consolidated, and it was difficult to defeat.

As for the Matrix, for a long time, Merlin did not understand it deeply but he had a general feeling that the Matrix was no longer as it was in his past life. It was able to devour other intelligent programs. The Matrix might ultimately slowly grow into a special life form which had reversed the natural order, even more powerful than the black cat Didimoss, but that would take a long time.

Merlin looked at his surroundings. After his body crumbled, the threads of the natural order attached to his body had mostly disappeared. Now, there were only very few left.

These threads meant that Merlin was still linked to the Void Zone and not completely cut off. Unless the Illusory World was materialized as reality, this connection would always exist.

Considering the Void Zone’s attitude toward Merlin now, this connection was fatal. In the following period, Merlin would endure the rejection or the abandonment of the Void Zone. In other words, the current Merlin was an enemy of the entire Void Zone, just like the Vestigial Tribe of the past.

He would encounter various outrageous difficulties. This was an instinctual response of a Latitude Cosmo. Perhaps when the Vestigial Tribe created the Virtual Wonderland, they only wished to understand the Void Zone’s mysteries. However, it was a shame they had never met Aruba. Naturally, they did not know this was merely the Void Zone’s instinct.

“Swoosh.”

Titus appeared from Merlin’s Illusory World. After the Illusory World was perfected, Titus received many benefits. His Mind Power was more solid, condensing in the Illusory World just as if it was real.

If Merlin could materialize illusions as reality, Titus who was dead for who-knew-how-many years would be resurrected, completing the path he had never walked before.

“Merlin, you’re able to perfect the Illusory World. Is this how a perfected Illusory World looks? Haha, now I’ve experienced how a refined world feels like. If I can be resurrected, who knows, I might be able to create a perfect world too!”

Titus finally had hope once more. He had seen the light. Ever since he was in the Slothful Beast, following Merlin step by step to this current stage, Titus had witnessed Merlin's every upgrade – from the constant expansion of the Illusory World to the time Merlin was at a loss – to Merlin's enlightenment in the end.

Titus had personal experience, so he was truly blessed with an exceptional advantage.

If he could be resurrected, he had a chance of creating a perfect world. Nonetheless, Merlin knew that his success could not be replicated. In truth, each Mind Power Master, though they walked a similar early path, would diverge from each other when they had reached the step of condensing the Illusory World, which was the stage of the Tenth-level Mind Power Master.

In condensing an Illusory World, no one could create the same world. Even if Titus had witnessed Merlin's Illusory World and personally gone through what Merlin had experienced, he still had no way to condense an Illusory World similar to Merlin's.

Therefore, it was immensely challenging for a Mind Power Master to perfect their Illusory World. Perhaps the Tenth-level was the most difficult juncture for a Mind Power Master. Other than Merlin, it was unlikely for another Mind Power Master to perfect their Illusory World.

“Merlin, what are you going to do about those two?”

Titus directed his gaze at the faraway Three-headed man and the giant tortoise.

“Them?”

Merlin frowned. These two foreign creatures were rather special. Earlier, they had not attacked nor aided him. He did not know what their motives were.

“Swish.”

With one step, Merlin immediately came before the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise, gazing calmly at these two foreign creatures. Although his eyes were placid, these two would not be that calm, having witnessed Merlin easily slay the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King.

“Wizard Merlin, we mean you no harm.”

“I know. Earlier, you didn’t join in the attack.”

Merlin also wished to hear what these two were up to. They had gone to the trouble of coming to the remote Spell Caster civilization. Merlin did not think they were here just to take a look at him.

Both of them drew in a deep breath. Although currently they were affected by the Void Zone too, feeling a sense of “hatred”, “dread”, and even “anxiety” upon seeing Merlin, they did not lose their rationality. They knew that it was best to state their purpose now or they might end up just like the Honorable God Blackfrost and the Violetfire King.

Thus, the Three-headed man said, “Wizard Merlin, to be honest, we came to borrow your strength to go to a mysterious place. That place has a relationship to Wizard Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor. If both of us go in alone, it’d be dangerous but with the Golden Ray Armor, it’d be much safer. Who knows, we might be able to enter that wondrous place.”

“Borrow the Golden Ray Armor’s power? Is it a place of the Vestigial Tribe?”

Merlin’s heart leaped and immediately thought of the Vestigial Tribe.

Back when the Vestigial Tribe swept over the Void Zone, they had affected the Void Zone tremendously. Merlin’s present situation was similar to the Vestigial Tribe’s situation. Therefore, understanding the Vestigial Tribe better might help Merlin’s materialization of the Illusory World.

After all, Merlin’s only path was to materialize the Illusory World. This was an untrodden path. Even if Aruba came again, he could not assist Merlin. In the end, this was a different path. Back when Aruba was in his own Latitude Cosmo, he had used absolute force to overcome the natural order, destroying the Latitude Cosmo he was in, and thus escaping that place.

Nonetheless, Merlin was unlike this at all. He was giving birth to another Latitude Cosmo, which even Aruba would not comprehend. After all, everyone had different ways of overcoming the natural order.

At this point, Merlin could only rely on himself!

“That’s right, it’s linked to the Vestigial Tribe. However, I wonder if Wizard Merlin is still able to mobilize the power of the Golden Ray Armor?”

The Three-headed man and the giant tortoise stared at Merlin in slight worry.

“I’m incapable of activating the Golden Ray Armor’s power. Do you think that the current me is unable to compare to an actual Golden Ray Warrior?”

A confident smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s lips.

The hearts of the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise trembled slightly. That was right. They could not see through this present Merlin but the ultimate third-grade was no match for him. One had to at least be an existence of the ultimate fourth-grade, the Emperor-level.

If he was an Emperor-level contender, then even without the Golden Ray Armor, entering that place was not a problem at all. It was even an assurance.

“Wizard Merlin, have you decided to go?”

“Sure, why not? By now, there isn’t much that’d interest me. I believe anyone would be interested in anything to do with the Vestigial Tribe.”

Merlin could not even judge his own capability now but the Void Zone’s origin of the natural order was powerless against him. He did not know how he would fare against the Thirty-six Emperors since he had never fought them.

“Wizard Merlin, do you need to make arrangements for your civilization? That mysterious place is way too distant, and might take over ten thousand years with just one trip.”

The Three-headed man could tell that Merlin cared for the Spell Caster civilization. Otherwise, he would not spend so much time staying in the Spell Caster civilization.

“More than ten thousand years…”

Merlin fell into contemplation. He would leave the Spell Caster civilization sooner or later. After all, even if his current abilities had not reached a bottleneck, staying on in the Spell Caster civilization was meaningless.

Moreover, because of the Illusory World, Merlin was now repelled by the entire Void Zone. Merlin could not guarantee that what happened to the Vestigial Tribe would not happen to him.

At that point, the countless civilizations of the Void Zone would join forces. If existences like the Thirty-six Emperors appeared once again, Merlin might be fine, but the Spell Caster civilization would surely be doomed.

Thus, Merlin certainly would not stay in the Spell Caster civilization anymore. If he did, he would only bring catastrophe down upon the Spell Caster civilization. That would be an extinction event that Merlin would be unable to resist by himself.

“To think that things would develop to this stage… However, I still have to inform them.”

Merlin unleashed a long sigh. He had never thought that after the Illusory World was perfected, he would be rejected by the Void Zone, even rousing the origin of the natural order. He had no choice but to leave the Spell Caster civilization. Otherwise, the rejection of the Void Zone was not something a mere Spell Caster civilization could withstand.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin took a step out and quickly searched for Arcane Wizards Augustus and Ceci. In so many years, the Spell Caster civilization’s growth was rapid, even producing quasi-ultimate existences.

Merlin briefly instructed Wizards Augustus and Ceci. In truth, there was nothing much to tell them. The Spell Caster civilization was on the right track long ago. All he had to do was hand over the controlling rights of Glory City to Wizards Augustus and Ceci.

Wizards Augustus and Ceci only knew that Merlin was going away on a journey, but did not know the present extent of Merlin’s growth. Nonetheless, it was just as well. Let the Spell Caster civilization develop slowly. With the things Merlin had left behind, even if the Spell Caster civilization encountered any dangers, they could get through it safely.

Having done all this, Merlin did not delay any longer. Together with the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise, he boarded the Aurora warship and swiftly left the Spell Caster civilization, flying into the depths of the boundless Void Zone…

Chapter 888: The Dark Territory

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Void Zone was vast and boundless, endlessly spacious but there was a place which even ultimate existences would not set foot in willingly. That was the dark territory!

No one knew how large the dark territory was. Although one could sense the power of the natural order in that swathe of pitch darkness, one could not perceive the surroundings clearly, and there were no dimensions. Therefore, many ultimate existences would become lost upon entering the dark territory, forever unable to find their way out.

Currently, three streaks of light appeared outside the dark territory.

These three streaks of light were three Aurora warships, from which three figures walked out – one giant tortoise, one three-headed man, and one strange man whose body was surrounded by no trace of the natural order.

“The mysterious place you spoke of is in the dark territory?”

Merlin knitted his brow. It was not surprising that they had looked for him. Not just anyone could enter this dark territory. Rumor had it that even formidable existences at the ultimate third-grade might become lost within the dark territory, unable to find their way out forever.

It was enough to show how terrifying the dark territory was.

“That’s right, it’s within the dark territory. Wizard Merlin, do you dare to enter the dark territory?”

Merlin grinned without reply. He would not fall for their psychological manipulations so easily. With his present capabilities, there was nothing he had to fear in the Void Zone.

However, he still had to ascertain the matter. What was their goal?

“After entering the dark territory, there won’t be any dimension coordinates. How will you locate that mysterious place?”

Merlin did not neglect these details. Locating a place within the dark territory, even a place one had visited before, was immensely difficult.

The Three-headed man fell into silent thought before finally answering, “Actually, both of us had been to that mysterious place, but we didn’t succeed. So, we left behind something. As long as we enter the dark territory, we’ll be able to sense it faintly.”

“You’ve already entered that place, but even with your abilities, you didn’t succeed. That means that the mysterious place has a power that’s at least on par with the ultimate fourth-grade Emperor-level.”

Merlin quickly deduced some information about the mysterious place from their words. A place that would make the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise so cautious was surely not that simple. At the very least, it had the power to block them. Other than the fourth-grade Emperor-level power, what else could stop them?

Merlin had experienced power at the fourth-grade Emperor-level. He knew that existences at this grade were truly at the peak. They had already comprehended the Void Zone’s secrets and the countless ways they were linked to the Void Zone.

Even the ancient Thirty-six Emperors, on a certain level, were merely Emperor-level. It was just that for some special reason, they were more formidable than ordinary fourth-grade Emperor-level contenders.

“That’s right, Wizard Merlin. This mysterious place is odd indeed. We can’t get in but with Wizard Merlin, we’re more assured!”

The Three-headed man might as well speak directly and not hide the truth, admitting that this place had frustrated them.

Merlin was silent for a moment. “Let’s go in then.”

The Three-headed man and the giant tortoise burst into gleeful expressions. With Merlin’s participation, their assurance was undoubtedly much greater. Therefore, they led the way and flew directly into the dark territory.

In the dark territory, Merlin immediately felt a difference. Here, any senses seemed to be inhibited. Even if he used Mind Power to investigate, its range was extremely limited. His surroundings were pure darkness, and he could not see clearly.

Merlin’s scope of perception was ten thousand miles at most. Anything further was out of reach. Nonetheless, to the Three-headed man, this was already terrifying. In the dark territory, they could only see up to a radius of a hundred miles, sometimes not even that.

A radius of ten thousand miles should be wide enough, but in the tremendous, borderless dark territory, a mere ten thousand miles was too microscopic. Even if they flew for tens of thousands of years, they might not find that mysterious place in the dark territory.

Merlin’s Mind Power could not sense anything else. This made him more curious about the dark territory. He could sense the power of the natural order here, albeit to a lesser extent. Still, it was there. This meant that the Void Zone encompassed the dark territory.

Furthermore, Merlin found that in the dark territory, there were still threads of the power of the natural order, connected closely to the origin of the natural order in the depths of the Void Zone. This indicated that the Void Zone had firm control over this region, just that perhaps this dark territory was unsuitable for life forms.

“Have you both sensed the place?”

Merlin noticed that the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise, upon entering the dark territory, simply wandered about, starting to feel for it. Although they said they would be able to perceive the imprint they had left behind after entering the dark territory, it was still a distance away. If this distance was too great, they would be unable to sense it.

“Why don’t I feel it yet? Last time, we came in here as well…”

The Three-headed man looked anxious. He could not sense his imprint. Without direct guidance, they were just blindly wandering in the dark territory. There was no practical purpose in doing so.

“Can’t sense it?”

Merlin’s face shifted slightly. If it could not be sensed, they could only barge around aimlessly, relying on luck, hoping that the Three-headed man would sense the imprint. Otherwise, they might become lost in the dark territory.

Merlin was sensing the origin of the natural order as well. Any fourth-grade Emperor-level contender would be able to sense the origin of the natural order. Even so, that potent force seemed to exist everywhere without a specific direction. Therefore, it was difficult to rely on sensing the origin of the natural order to leave the dark territory.

“I’ve got it, I’ve sensed the imprint. It’s very faint!”

Suddenly, the giant tortoise was happily surprised to find that it could sense the imprint it had left behind. Nonetheless, this sensation was very feeble, prone to disappearing at any time.

“Come on, let’s hurry. Follow the direction of that sensation.”

Merlin immediately took out the Aurora warships. Three of them swiftly turned into streaks of light, heading toward the direction of that sensation.

This sensing of the giant tortoise was sporadic, but still, they had a direction. With the Aurora warship’s fearsome speed, the giant tortoise’s sensing finally stabilized. At a later point, the Three-headed man also felt his own imprint.

“Earlier, we must’ve been way too far from the mysterious place.”

The Three-headed man seemed to understand now. Previously, the place where they entered was too far from the mysterious place, so they were unable to sense their imprints. However, there was another possibility, which was that the mysterious place could move on its own in the dark territory.

If it could move on its own, that was truly troublesome. Fortunately, they had sensed the imprints now with a stable connection. They should soon locate that mysterious place.

Upon fantasizing that the mysterious place might hold treasures that would help them break through to the next stage, the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise were immeasurably excited. At their level, one would never break through to the stage of the fourth-grade Emperor-level without good fortune.

Merlin’s Mind Power still extended into his surroundings. Any changes occurring within this range could not escape his notice.

Merlin seized this window of time to immerse his consciousness into the Illusory World. Ever since the Illusory World was perfected, it still had not stopped expanding.

Currently, Merlin had learned the way of balance. Therefore, the Illusory Tribe Civilization might make a comeback in the Illusory World, but they would surely be met with greater disaster. The Illusory World even had a way of automatic readjustment. Once their strength had broken through to a certain critical point, the Illusory Civilization would automatically erupt with destructive power, sweeping through a majority of stars, annihilating everything.

Rebirth was only possible through destruction. Merlin was deeply enlightened on this point. Only then could the Illusory World be truly perfected, and it was constantly expanding. The previous Illusory World might not even be one ten-thousandth of the Void Zone, but at this rate of expansion, it would soon grow to a hundredth of the Void Zone or even more.

When the Illusory World had expanded to become as immense as the Void Zone someday or even bigger, Merlin found it difficult to imagine what the limit of the Illusory World would be.

As for materialization, the current Merlin had not a single clue. The experiments of anyone else had lost all practical significance to Merlin now. This final step could only be taken by Merlin himself.

“We’re here!”

Suddenly, the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise stopped. Merlin looked up as well. In the dark territory, there was a white ring of light that covered a region of the dark territory.

When Merlin looked at a place now, it was different from before. What he saw was how the threads of the power of the natural order intricately linked this place to the origin of the natural order.

The density of the threads of the natural order in this place was higher than other areas of the dark territory. Therefore, it was likely that this was the mysterious place the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise spoke of.

“Let’s go in.”

Just as Merlin was about to enter, he was stopped by the giant tortoise who said softly, “Wizard Merlin, this mysterious place must’ve been created by the Vestigial Tribe. We have to be careful. Once we enter the white halo, there’ll be a frightening gravitational field. Most ultimate existences would find it difficult to take even a step.”

“A gravitational field that makes ultimate existences hard-pressed to take even a step?”

Conversely, Merlin became highly interested. Although he knew that this mysterious place was not ordinary, he did not expect that there would be such a powerful gravitational field here. It should be known that only Merlin’s Golden Ray Armor possessed such a formidable gravitational field.

Nevertheless, the present Merlin did not fear much. He was pure Mind Power now. Why would he be afraid of a gravitational field?

“Swoosh.”

With one step, Merlin immediately entered the white halo. The giant tortoise and the Three-headed man also unleashed the power of the natural order to protect themselves, and followed Merlin, stepping into the white halo.

Chapter 889: The Watchman

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the white halo, it was like another world. Luxurious buildings were everywhere, all in the Vestigial Tribe’s style. Nonetheless, these buildings were all empty, without a single inhabitant.

The Three-headed man and the giant tortoise both endured the massive gravitational force. They were unlike Merlin, so they had to bear the huge pressure while Merlin was not bothered in this aspect. His body of Mind Power was unaffected by the gravity.

“This was the Vestigial Tribe’s city?”

Merlin walked around casually, discovering that in the white halo was the Vestigial Tribe’s city. These buildings were tall and crowded together, possibly able to house more than ten thousand Vestigial Tribe members.

However, everything was empty now as if somewhat had completely vacated the city.

“You both have been here before. What happened exactly?”

Merlin immediately questioned the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise. Both of them had come previously, enduring the immense pressure before finally facing a threat, and thus running away.

Nevertheless, now it looked as if everything was calm and quiet. Where was the threatening force?

“That’s not right. The last time we came here, it wasn’t like this.”

The Three-headed man and the giant tortoise glanced around suspiciously. When they had come here the previous time, the situation was one of unparalleled chaos. Countless powerful beings were battling. The Gray Light Warriors, Black Star Warriors, and so on, from the Vestigial Tribe, along with third-grade and even fourth-grade Emperor-level existences from foreign civilizations, had all appeared.

They had felt that it was too dangerous, and so they fled, not expecting that upon their return now, this would be such a calm and peaceful place. If it were not for the imprints they had left behind which they could distinctly sense, they might even suspect that they came to the wrong place.

“You’re saying that the last time you came here, it was incomparable chaos? In the midst of war?”

“That’s right. The last time we came here, we were even injured somewhat, so we left in a hurry. It wasn’t like this.”

A strange glint appeared in Merlin’s eyes. Although the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise had come here before, it seemed like they had not ascertained the situation. In other words, they did not know what this place was.

“Even if you had been away for a long time, it couldn’t change so much all at once. Even if it did, these buildings can’t be repaired in a short time, and they require people who are familiar with the Vestigial Tribe’s architecture and living habits…”

Merlin closed his eyes lightly. His Mind Power started to spread outward. Upon touching these buildings, he did not find anything strange. This was not an illusion.

If it was a Hallucinating spell, what spell could fool Merlin?

“It’s peculiar indeed.”

Merlin did not know what this place was hiding, but it was certainly connected to the Vestigial Tribe.

“What are you guys looking for here?”

Merlin suddenly questioned the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise.

“Looking for hope!”

“Hope?”

Merlin did not quite understand.

“Hope. Only the ultimate fourth-grade Emperor-level can understand the secrets of the entire Void Zone. We’ve already reached the ultimate third-grade and stalled there for who-knows-how-long. So, we came here to look for hope.”

The giant tortoise and the Three-headed man went through such trouble to come here, all for that small sliver of hope. Back when they were here, they had witnessed the power of the fourth-grade Emperor-level, prompting them to come here again.

Worried that they were not strong enough to reach this place, they had dragged along Merlin who had the Golden Ray Armor.

Merlin became pensive. Of course, he knew about the changes that happened at the ultimate fourth-grade. It was just as the giant tortoise and the Three-headed man said. Only at that point could one learn of the Void Zone's secrets.

Even so, this place was empty and desolate. How could there be secrets to the ultimate fourth-grade?

Merlin's Illusory World started to expand, and its ability to interact with the material plane was displayed too. He had an uneasy feeling that every movement they made was observed by someone.

“Destroy!”

Merlin immediately used his power to wreck all the buildings here. Swathes of buildings collapsed, looking like the apocalypse had arrived.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, a terrifying presence was awakening, causing the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise to feel unprecedented fear. Even Merlin's heart skipped a beat.

“Are you crazy? If you don't want to die, then leave quickly!”

A soft, breezy voice came into their ears.

“Who's there?”

Merlin looked up. In the white halo, an incomparably skinny man who held a black smoking pipe had appeared at an unknown time. He was so wizened he looked like a piece of dry wood.

Nonetheless, it was this shriveled, ugly old man who stood calmly in the midst of the storm in the white halo, unaffected in the slightest.

“I’m the watchman. You fellows are too bold. Do you know what this place is?”

“The watchman? You’re an ultimate fourth-grade Emperor-level existence, right?”

Merlin fixed an unwavering gaze at this old man. He had perceived the fearsome strength contained in the other person. This was a true Emperor-level existence.

Before this, Merlin did not know what difference there was between the third and fourth-grade. However, when he saw this wizened old man, he finally understood.

The fourth-grade was to take the subspace transformed from the power of the natural order one had accumulated, and gradually align it with the origin of the natural order. When the compatibility had reached a high point, this would induce a reaction from the incorporeal origin of the natural order of the Void Zone.

At that moment, the origin of the natural order in the Emperor-level existence would become a part of the Void Zone’s origin of the natural order, thus forming an avatar of the origin of the natural order.

They were intimately linked to the Void Zone, and the threads of the power of the natural order would vanish because they had merged with those threads, and were a part of the origin of the natural order.

Similarly, although in this manner they could obtain immense strength by mobilizing a portion of the power of the Void Zone, they had lost their chance to overcome the natural order forever.

“Everything comes at a price… Many people might not even have thought of overcoming the natural order. After all, this is considered a way to boost one’s capability. Perhaps this is what the Void Zone hoped for, not something like the Vestigial Tribe.”

Many thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind. The Three-headed man and the giant tortoise, for instance, had dreamed of becoming an ultimate fourth-grade existence. Maybe this was their highest goal but it was not that easy. One had to transform the power of the natural order in oneself into a subspace, then linked it to the intangible origin of the natural order. This was highly challenging, with a low rate of success.

This shriveled old man before them was an Emperor-level existence!

The wizened old man was flabbergasted that Merlin could discern his actual situation in a glance, but as he observed Merlin, he could not sense anything special. Merlin was not even an ultimate existence. Therefore, he growled, “You’re really bold to barge in here. I remember the last time, it was you two who came in here. That should have taught you a lesson. How dare you come again?”

The Three-headed man and the giant tortoise were astonished, not expecting that they had been noticed by this shriveled old man the last time they came here.

“What’s this place?”

The Three-headed man asked.

“Rumble.”

Suddenly, the entire white halo began to shudder. Moreover, fine cracks appeared in their surroundings seemed as if it was a mirror. It broke and fell apart, and everything finally collapsed.

It turned out that everything they saw had been artificial.

“Illusory? How come I didn’t detect it at all?”

Merlin frowned. With his current Mind Power, if it was a Hallucinatory spell, it was impossible that he did not sense it at all.

“That’s the Vestigial Tribe’s greatest strength, a technique of the Golden Ray Warrior. Everything earlier was real, built up rapidly using energy. Now that this Golden Ray Warrior had fallen into sleep, we’re now in his dreamscape. Sometimes, his dreamscape will be manifested. A Golden Ray Warrior’s might isn’t something you can comprehend. However, your reckless actions earlier had awakened the Golden Ray Warrior from his dreams. There’ll be trouble. If you don’t go, you’d be in danger.”

This wizened old man hurriedly explained, and his tone was rather urgent.

“Golden Ray Warrior? This place imprisons the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Warrior?”

Merlin cried out involuntarily. At his stage, there was not much that could shock him, but the Vestigial Tribe’s greatest strength, the legendary Golden Ray Warrior that could rival the ancient Thirty-six Emperors was qualified to shock Merlin.

Everything before this was real, only it was manifested from the Golden Ray Warrior’s dreamscape. It was not surprising that Merlin was unable to determine that it was a Hallucinatory spell because it was real in the first place.

Nonetheless, this indirectly demonstrated how powerful the Golden Ray Warrior was. This was distinct from Merlin who had relied upon a program to control the Golden Ray Armor. Only the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Warrior was completely compatible with the Golden Ray Armor and thus, unleashed its full power.

Before this, Merlin had used up tremendous amounts of energy to barely reach the ultimate fourth-grade. The Golden Ray Warrior was a fearsome being comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors. Even in the fourth-grade Emperor-level, they were a preeminent existence.

Now that this white halo had imprisoned a Golden Ray Warrior, how could Merlin not be flabbergasted?

“To think that the Vestigial Tribe has survived, and it’s a Golden Ray Warrior at that!”

Merlin’s eager expression caused the wizened old man to frown, who then laughed coldly. “Soon, you’ll change your mind. I’m only ordered to watch over the Golden Ray Warrior. If you insist on staying here, whether you live or die is none of my business!”

The watchman’s tone was rather icy, following which he explained no further, turning immediately to leave.

Chapter 890: Breaking Free

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Rumble.”

Merlin and the rest knew that this place might become dangerous. Even the fourth-grade Emperor-level watchman had said as much. This place was not that simple.

Nonetheless, none of them left. The Three-headed man and the giant tortoise had waited a long time and gone through much trouble to come here. Naturally, they did not wish to leave without getting anything.

Moreover, they believed that Merlin’s strength could cope with these threats.

A thunderous crash boomed. The shattered buildings suddenly turned into a fearsome giant, whose eyes glowered at Merlin and the rest.

At this point, Merlin had sensed the obvious energy fluctuations. He had used the Golden Ray Armor before, so of course, he was exceptionally sensitive toward this type of energy fluctuations. This was truly a Golden Ray Warrior!

Although they had not seen the Golden Ray Warrior, based on how he could utilize the dreamscape and mobilize energy upon waking up, unleashing such a mystical technique, the genuine Golden Ray Warrior was terrifying indeed. He was far scarier than when Merlin had worn the Golden Ray Armor.

“It’s you who disturbed my dreamscape? Despicable creatures, your souls have been reaped by the Void Zone. You’ve lost yourselves long ago. Die then.”

The Golden Ray Warrior’s voice was rather aged, but his tone revealed an endless resentment.

That colossal giant brought down a blow of frightening might. The giant tortoise immediately revealed its true self. It was a peak existence at the ultimate third-grade and excelled in survival.

“Boom.”

The massive tortoiseshell displayed by the giant tortoise broke out into cracks, unable to endure a second hit. Therefore, the Three-headed man yelled to Merlin, “Wizard Merlin, let’s go, it’s too dangerous.”

They were ready to flee, but Merlin knew that the watchman was hiding somewhere, watching them in jest. Maybe the watchman was hoping they would leave too.

“You should leave quickly. This isn’t a place for you, leave now…”

The watchman’s voice sounded in their ears once again.

Merlin stared at this peculiar world. What happened to the Golden Ray Warrior and the ancient Thirty-six Emperors? Even the Vestigial Tribe was wiped out. Why was this lone Golden Ray Warrior left behind?

“A familiar force…”

Suddenly, the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Warrior mumbled softly through that giant. The voice was like muffled thunder, reverberating mightily in the air.

Merlin’s heart leaped. Could it be the Golden Ray Armor?

Before Merlin could confirm this, the Golden Ray Armor instantly flew out from Merlin’s Spatial Ring. It should be known that the Spatial Ring was controlled by Merlin, but the Golden Ray Armor’s power could transcend such restraints.

“Whoosh.”

The Golden Ray Armor turned into a beam of flowing light, speeding toward the depths of the white halo in a straight line.

“Haha, it’s the Golden Ray Armor. It’s Beanie’s Golden Ray Armor. Beanie, are you dead? Killed by that group of despicable creatures? I’ll avenge you, haha…”

That terrifying voice boomed even louder, and Merlin could feel that a fearsome force was brewing wildly.

“Swish.”

The watchman’s face shifted greatly as he flew before Merlin and asked with shaking hands, “You… How did you get the Golden Ray Armor?”

“I got it unexpectedly. Why, is there a problem?”

“A problem? It’s a catastrophe!”

“Catastrophe?”

The watchman sensed that the mighty presence was growing stronger, but he had no way out, and could only laugh coldly. “I’m under orders to watch over the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Warrior Marta. To think that you’re carrying another Golden Ray Armor. Don’t you know that the Golden Ray Armors can be merged? With another Golden Ray Armor, Marta can soon break free from his shackles. At that point, what is it if not catastrophe? Come with me. I’ll show you your handiwork.”

The watchman waved one huge hand and mystical energy enveloped Merlin, the Three-headed man, and the giant tortoise. They rapidly flew toward the storm in the white halo.

Currently, the white halo was filled with an inexhaustible storm. A moment of carelessness and one might be at risk.

Soon, they spotted a level stone platform where a Golden Ray Warrior’s body was bound by the power of the natural order, which was faintly, intricately linked to the omnipresent origin of the natural order.

Furthermore, the Golden Ray Warrior was wailing mournfully. Above the Golden Ray Armor, an unfamiliar face appeared indistinctly. It was the face of the Golden Ray Warrior in the Golden Ray Armor, who seemed to be withstanding unbearable agony.

“The Thirty-six Emperors had trapped the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Warrior in this place, so why not kill him? They tortured him instead?”

Merlin could sense the other party’s suffering from his voice. This suffering was surely unendurable. Otherwise, how would it cause such a formidable Golden Ray Warrior to wail with agony?

“Torture? The Thirty-six Emperors didn’t torture them. Back then, the Thirty-six Emperors had wanted to kill them and had done so to quite a few Golden Ray Warriors. The Vestigial Tribe was known to have eighteen Golden Ray Warriors, but in the end, there were only three of them left. These three Golden Ray Warriors were each leader to other Golden Ray Warriors. At the same time, they had a hundred percent compatibility with the Golden Ray Armor.

“The Vestigial Tribe’s armor required a strict selection. Only after receiving the armor’s acknowledgment could one become a powerful warrior. In general, these warriors had over ninety percent compatibility with the armor. Only those three mightiest Golden Ray Warriors had a hundred percent compatibility.

“The Thirty-six Emperors had no way of destroying the Golden Ray Armor, but they could still slay Golden Ray Warriors who had imperfect compatibility with the Golden Ray Armor. Therefore, the eighteen Golden Ray Warriors were reduced to three, but these three had full compatibility. So, to kill them, they must be separated from their Golden Ray Armor. This massive amount of the power of the natural order in addition to energy from the origin of the natural order is used to separate the Golden Ray Warrior from his Golden Ray Armor. However, after such a long time, it’s still a futile effort. Initially, he couldn’t have escaped, but now you’ve caused a monstrous calamity.”

Only at this point, the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise knew what kind of place this was. This was the place used by the Thirty-six Emperors to imprison the Golden Ray Warrior.

The Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Warrior used to be eighteen, but now there were only three left. Not that the Thirty-six

Emperors did not want to kill these warriors but they could not do so. Thus, they imprisoned the Golden Ray Warrior here, tormenting him each day, hoping to separate the Golden Ray Warrior from the Golden Ray Armor. Nevertheless, how could it be that easy? A Golden Ray Warrior who had hundred percent compatibility was practically one with the Golden Ray Armor. They were indistinguishable. Separating them, even by a bit, was immensely difficult.

Furthermore, if they could not be separated, then it had to be like this. The Golden Ray Warrior was imprisoned in one spot, so the Void Zone could be peaceful.

However, all of this was ruined by Merlin. He brought the Golden Ray Armor, which was mutually linked to the other one. As a result, the Golden Ray Warrior Marta immediately used some special means to absorb the Golden Ray Armor.

Once Marta had obtained the power in the Golden Ray Armor, he might force his way out. At that point, catastrophe would sweep over the Void Zone once more.

The watchman was panicking, not just for show. Currently, the Golden Ray Armor of the Golden Ray Warrior Marta glowed with dazzling light. His eyes that had been filled with hatred gradually became tranquil.

A Golden Ray Warrior that was calm was truly scary because he had seen hope – the hope of breaking out of captivity.

The watchman’s gaze toward Merlin turned increasingly hostile as he felt that it was thanks to Merlin, this Golden Ray Warrior now had a chance to escape.

Therefore, without realizing it, this watchman started harboring murderous intent toward Merlin.

“It’s the Void Zone’s rejection again?”

Naturally, Merlin could sense it long ago. Currently, his Illusory World covered the entire white halo. No movement could escape Merlin’s notice.

Thus, even the shift in the watchman’s expression was observed by Merlin. He knew that the watchman did not want to kill him, but due to being influenced by the Void Zone’s origin of the natural order, he gradually grew a wish to kill Merlin.

This was the result of being rejected by the world. Once one was abandoned by the world, and anyone they met would inexplicably feel malicious toward them.

This was the world’s rejection, completely different from those whom the world was fond of. Those that the world treasured would receive endless benefits no matter what. Merlin had fallen out of favor to the extreme. Even an ultimate fourth-grade existence was imperceptibly influenced to turn hostile against Merlin.

Nonetheless, ever since Merlin’s Illusory World had been accomplished, he knew that this day would arrive eventually. The origin of the natural order could not directly confront Merlin, and thus, used this method. In the future, Merlin might even face a situation similar to the Vestigial Tribe’s.

“Perhaps by allowing the Vestigial Tribe to re-emerge, I’ll interfere with the energy of the origin of the natural order.”

This thought flashed in Merlin’s mind. Releasing this resentment-filled Golden Ray Warrior was not a completely unprofitable endeavor. At the very least, even if Merlin was rejected by the Void Zone, he would not be alone.

“Boom.”

The Golden Ray Warrior was still struggling violently. The power of the natural order that bound him, along with energy from the origin of the natural order, was gradually overcome. Nonetheless, at this rate, it would still take a long time for him to break free from the shackles.

“Marta, I’ll help you!”

Merlin cast a cold glance at the watchman. This glance caused the watchman’s heart to tremble. In that instant, he felt a suffocating sensation.

“Break!”

Merlin’s Illusory World swiftly enveloped this area. Simultaneously, Merlin assembled his strength, preventing the origin of the natural order outside from coming into the Illusory World any further.

Without the power of the origin of the natural order, the natural order that entrapped Marta was nothing much.

“Crack.”

At last, this Golden Ray Warrior that was imprisoned for countless years had finally broken free!

Chapter 891: The Three Great Warriors I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hahaha, a billion years passed, but I, Marta, have finally broken free from these chains. The Vestigial Tribe’s prophecy master was right. The three leaders of the Golden Ray Warriors are the most important variable. The Void Zone cannot defeat us. As long as we survive, the Vestigial Tribe will not be vanquished!”

There was a burst of maniacal laughter. The man radiating a golden shimmer fiercely broke away from the shackles of the power of the natural order. Easily, his punch shattered all the power of the natural order around him.

This was pure power. Merlin did not sense a single trace of the power of the natural order from his body.

This was a true Golden Ray Warrior. Nonetheless, despite the man’s immense power, Merlin could still see that the threads of power of the natural order on him were still unbroken. That meant even the Vestigial Tribe could not completely isolate themselves from the Void Zone.

Just like Merlin, although he had been rejected by the Void Zone, he was still unable to detach himself from the Void Zone. He was still inextricably linked to it.

“Marta has broken free, I’ve failed…”

The watchman murmured softly as his face turned hateful.

“You despicable creatures, go to hell!”

The shimmering golden light around the Golden Ray Warrior was amplified once again, then transformed into a big mouth that chomped down viciously.

“Chi.”

The watchman was unable to put up any form of resistance and was “swallowed” by the Golden Ray Warrior. Even Merlin was astonished.

“The Golden Ray Warrior’s power is truly formidable… He can transmute energy?”

Although Merlin’s Illusory World shrouded the entire region, there was an invisible force in the Golden Ray Warrior that prevented Merlin’s scrutiny.

However, Merlin could distinctly sense the familiar energy fluctuations. After swallowing the watchman, the Golden Ray Warriors’ energy fluctuation grew more intense. New energy had been absorbed into his body.

This was the true terror of the Golden Ray Warriors – the ability to transmute energy. Swallowing and transmuting, they were somewhat similar to the black cat Didimoss. They were probably the same. If the black cat Didimoss managed to survive its dead end, then he would certainly be comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors. When that time comes, Dididmoss could even compete against the Golden Ray Warriors.

Regardless, the Golden Ray Warrior’s fighting power was more powerful, seeing as a single punch was able to shatter the origin of the natural order. Previously, when Merlin faced the origin of the natural order, he also had to wrap his Illusory World around it, and mobilize the natural order of the Illusory World to crush it.

The Golden Ray Warrior had achieved the same feat with a single punch. This showed that the Golden Ray Warrior was not at all weaker than Merlin. Of course, merely using destructive power as a comparison was unfair. For example, Merlin’s Mind Power was effective in restraining most life forms. As for the fourth-grade ultimate existences, they were a part of the origin of the natural order, so Merlin could not use his Mind Power to entrap them. However, this might not be true for the Golden Ray Warriors.

Nevertheless, Merlin did not try, so he did not know whether his Mind Power could affect the Golden Ray Warrior.

After swallowing the watchman, the Golden Ray Warrior saw Merlin and walked up to him. The golden glow gradually dissipated and revealed his real look.

The Vestigial Tribe was no different from ordinary people. Only, their ears were a little pointy and their skulls were slightly bigger. Besides that, they appeared normal. Moreover, the Golden Ray Warrior before him was also somewhat different than the ordinary Vestigial Creatures. He was completely fused with the Golden Ray Armor and could not be separated from it.

Hence, the Golden Ray Warriors could no longer be classified as a living creature, but instead a semi-living creature. All that was left was his intellect, which had fused completely with the ice-cold Golden Ray Armor.

“You brought me Beanie’s Golden Ray Armor and saved me. Originally, I should reward you, but I can sense a familiar aura coming from you. Haha, that’s the aura of being rejected by the Void Zone. Similar to the Vestigial Tribe, you’ve been rejected and shunned by this world. Did a more powerful civilization rise during the long absence of the Vestigial Tribe?”

This Golden Ray Warrior Marta was able to see through Merlin with a single glance. Different from the other ultimate existences, he did not care that Merlin had not mastered the power of the natural order. Instead, he saw that Merlin had been rejected by the entire Void Zone, thus concluded that Merlin was extraordinary.

“No, it’s just me alone, due to a combination of encounters. Since you know that you’re rejected by the world, do you have a solution?”

To be fair, Merlin had an idea, which was to turn his Illusory World into reality. However, this idea was far too preposterous and too impossible. It only existed within Titus’ speculation, and Merlin did not have any clue as to how to turn an illusion into reality.

Therefore, it was better to hear if the Vestigial Tribe had any other solution. After all, the entire Vestigial Tribe was rejected by the Void Zone.

“Solution? Unless we break past the natural order, what other solution can there be? There’s only three of us left from the Vestigial Tribe, what else can we do?”

Marta shook his head dejectedly. Although he had just broken free, it was still a little daunting to defy the entire Void Zone.

“Why don’t you come with me? If you’re alone, you won’t be able to defy the Void Zone.”

Marta looked at Merlin calmly. Marta was very surprised to discover that someone else besides the Vestigial Tribe had been rejected by the Void Zone.

Merlin did not refuse the offer. Currently, he was unclear about the consequences of being rejected by the Void Zone. Perhaps, following Marta would help him find out the true situation.

“After being imprisoned for such a long time, my energy is running low. I’ll swallow this place first!”

Marta’s gaze turned toward the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise. Both their faces drained pale. Earlier, they had witnessed the Emperor-level watchman being swallowed by Marta with ease, what more them.

Thinking along these lines, the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise turned toward Merlin because they saw that this vicious Vestigial Tribe Golden Ray Warrior seemed to be “friendly” towards Merlin.

“Marta, these two are my friends.”

Merlin voiced up immediately. No matter what, it was the Three-headed man and the giant tortoise who had brought him here, so he could not allow them to be swallowed by the Golden Ray Warrior.

Marta glanced at Merlin and nodded. “Alright, I’ll let them go. However, I’ll swallow up the rest!”

As soon as he finished speaking, he paid no attention to them, and began swallowing the entire white halo. The elaborate set-up by the Thirty-six Emperors was meant to imprison the Golden Ray Warrior, but ironically, became his source of energy.

Honestly, Merlin was also secretly frightened. This Golden Ray Warrior was more terrifying than he had imagined. It was not surprising that the ancient Thirty-six Emperors were unable to handle them and could only imprison them here.

The white halo gradually disappeared. Merlin sensed that Marta’s aura became even more powerful. However, Marta appeared dissatisfied. He shook his head and grumbled, “Still not enough. After being imprisoned here for so many years, my transmutation ability has weakened greatly.”

“Very well, let’s go.”

Marta led Merlin and crossed the Void Zone. Transforming into two light streamers, they vanished, leaving behind the abysmal Three-headed man and giant tortoise.

“The Vestigial Tribe hasn’t been exterminated, and the most powerful Golden Ray Warriors still remain… We’re in big trouble now. Will there be another massive war like ancient times?”

Recalling the cruel scenes that were recorded in ancient times, the two of them could not help but shiver. Initially, they were hoping to grow stronger, but instead, accidentally unleashed a catastrophe and caused the Golden Ray Warrior to escape.

…

In the pitch-black dark territory, the Golden Ray Warrior Marta seemed able to distinguish his direction. At breakneck speed, he led Merlin through the dark territory.

Marta’s speed was even faster than the Aurora warship that Merlin used to steer. This was a real Golden Ray Armor. Back then, Merlin was only able to mobilize a very small portion of its abilities. He was incomparable to Marta.

“Marta, where are you bringing me?”

Although Merlin’s Mind Power could see his surroundings, he did not know where Marta was leading him. Merlin was not familiar with this dark territory.

“Of course, we’re going to rescue the other two Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Warriors! I guess the three of us are all there’s left of the Vestigial Tribe. Since the three of us have achieved one hundred percent compatibility with the Golden Ray Armor and cannot be separated from it, we cannot be killed as long as the Golden Ray Armor isn’t destroyed. Hehe, the Thirty-six Emperors may be powerful, but they merely won due to their numbers. They’ve imprisoned us for so many years, yet they haven’t found a way to kill us. Once I’ve rescued the other two, we’ll have the ability to defy the Void Zone.”

As soon as Marta mentioned the Void Zone, Merlin raised his head in epiphany. Ever since he followed Marta, there was an uncomfortable feeling as if his every move was watched.

This was normal. The three Golden Ray Warriors of the Vestigial Tribe naturally attracted more attention than Merlin, due to the massive disruption they had caused in the past. The Void Zone merely reacted according to the natural order and basic instinct.

Therefore, it looked like from now on, the Golden Ray Warriors and Merlin would face the counterattack from the entire Void Zone, including the surviving ancient Thirty-six Emperors!

“Swish swish.”

The two light streams finally stopped. Marta looked at the white halo in front of him. It was the same as the one which kept him imprisoned. However, below the white halo, Merlin saw that the scene was filled with bloodshed and a sea of purgatory.

This was the dream realm of the imprisoned Golden Ray Warrior. Every Golden Ray Warrior’s dream realm was different. This Golden Ray Warrior before them was trapped in a nightmare filled with bloodshed.

“This is Larkin. He’s still imprisoned. I’ll wake him up and help him break free!”

Marta said calmly as he watched the bloody sea of purgatory in the white halo. Following that, there was an intense energy fluctuation from his body. He roared, “Larkin, wake up!”

“Boom.”

Marta’s fist collided brutally with the white halo. Then, like fragile glass, cracks began to appear on the white halo and shattered into smithereens.

Chapter 892: The Three Great Warriors II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Marta, is that you?”

The white halo shattered in an instant and an even taller figure gradually appeared. He was also wearing a Golden Ray Armor. With a wave of his hand, the violent storm subsided. However, his aura seemed much weaker than Marta.”

“Huh? Larkin, why do you have very little energy left?”

Marta was slightly astonished. While the energy of the Golden Ray Warriors was not infinite, their storage capacity was incredibly large. Added with their transmutation ability, their energy levels should still be plentiful even after millions of years of imprisonment.

However, Larkin had very little energy left, probably only the most essential amount.

While a Golden Ray Warrior could not die from energy exhaustion, they would fall into hibernation. Upon hibernation, the Golden Ray Armor would descend into dormant mode as well. No one knew if the Golden Ray Armor could be awoken afterward. After all, none of the Golden Ray Armors had fallen into a state of dormancy.

Right now, two out of the three great warriors had recouped.

“Marta, it really is you. Back when the three of us were imprisoned, you definitely had the biggest potential…”

Larkin’s tone was nonchalant but a murderous aura seemed to be emitting from his body. He appeared more intimidating compared to Marta.

“Yes, when the three of us were imprisoned, the other Golden Ray Warriors were killed. Only three of us who achieved 100% compatibility with the Golden Ray Armor survived because they couldn’t destroy the Golden Ray Armor. Why don’t you recover some energy first, only then we’ll rescue Myron.”

The three great warriors were only lacking Myron.

Larkin, on the other hand, glanced at Merlin. “This person’s aura is a little strange. He doesn’t have the blood of the Vestigial Tribe, yet he’s rejected by the entire world. Marta, who is he?”

This Golden Ray Warrior also discovered Merlin’s uniqueness with a single glance.

“Oh? This person is called Merlin. He’s indeed unique. He has also been rejected by the Void Zone, so we can consider him an ‘ally’ of the Vestigial Tribe,” Marta replied with a trace of self-deprecating humor.

“Ally? Haha, back when the Vestigial Tribe conquered the whole Void Zone, who was our ally? I want to see for myself, why has this person been rejected by the Void Zone? Perhaps, through him, we can find the Void Zone’s weakness.”

Larkin smirked. Killing was in his blood. In the past, he had led the Vestigial Tribe and killed countless powerful civilizations. The amount of blood on his hands was beyond imagination.

Therefore, he did not demonstrate any restrain towards Merlin and attacked immediately. In fact, he attacked to kill.

“Hum.”

Merlin sensed the change in gravitational force around him and laughed. Larkin was wielding his gravitational field. However, this gravitational field no longer had any effect on Merlin.

Nevertheless, Merlin did not intend to back away. He believed that Marta wanted to see Merlin’s power too. Unless he instilled a healthy dose of respect in them today, their future relationship would be strained.

Moreover, Merlin was curious to find out whether his Illusory World could affect the Golden Ray Warriors.

“The gravitational field cannot bind me.”

Merlin grinned and gently extended a hand. The Illusory World swiftly enclosed Larkin. The Mind Power inside the Illusory World began to interact with the tangible world and unleashed a huge binding force.

“Bind!”

Inside Merlin’s Illusory World, he was almost omnipotent. He even held the Illusory World’s most unique power of natural order. Yet, this power of natural order had not been turned into reality, so it could not be used to attack an opponent. Thus, Merlin could only mobilize Mind Power’s ability to interact with the tangible world and channel it to suppress the power of natural order wielded by the ultimate existences.

For the ordinary ultimate existences, including the fourth-grade Emperor-level existences, the suppression effects of Merlin’s Illusory World were unmistakable and very effective. However, these Golden Ray Warriors consisted of pure power and did not have any power of natural order. Hence, the effect on them was almost negligible.

Merlin could only rely on the Illusory World’s ability to interact with the tangible world to fight against them, which was very difficult.

“Rumble”.

Larkin’s destructive power was utterly terrifying. After all, he was a Golden Ray Warrior and also one of the three most powerful Golden Ray Warriors. He was suppressed and imprisoned by the ancient Thirty-six Emperors until today; even they could not kill him.

Merlin’s Illusory World shook violently. Larkin’s attack seemed even more destructive than the origin of natural order.

“Damn it!”

Merlin’s face turned grim. His Illusory World was extensive and would not be affected with a bit of loss, plus destruction would give birth to new life, but he still had to maintain the balance between destruction and new life. Therefore, large-scale destruction like what Larkin was wreaking certainly would not be good for the Illusory World.

Merlin had no other way to stop Larkin now except to mobilize the most abundant Mind Power force. He wanted to experiment if it could influence these ‘invincible’ Golden Ray Warriors.

“Hallucinate!”

Instantly, the entire Illusory World transformed. Every power seemed to vanish without a trace as invisible Mind Power pervaded every opening and entered the Golden Ray Armor.

Although the Golden Ray Armor contained a mysterious energy that could obstruct the infiltration of Mind Power, Merlin’s Mind Power was simply too powerful and pervasive. Even if the armor could withstand 10% of Mind Power, the remaining 90% still managed to infiltrate the Golden Ray Armor.

“What power is this?”

Larkin felt the invisible force as well, which made him very uncomfortable. As a Golden Ray Warrior, he already fused with the Golden Ray Armor, so he had never felt such an ‘uncomfortable’ sensation. It felt as if he would be separated from the Golden Ray Armor.

“Mind Control!”

Merlin gritted his teeth and decided to activate all of the Mind Power to infiltrate the Golden Ray Armor and control Larkin’s mind.

“Damn, what power is this? I can’t control myself…”

Larkin could still speak but he sensed that he could not control the rest of his body.

Meanwhile, Merlin was also under tremendous strain. Even though his Mind Power was able to infiltrate the Golden Ray Armor, there was not much left. The Golden Ray Armor was too powerful and managed to stop most of the Mind Power from entering.

Furthermore, when Merlin tried to use the small amount of Mind Power to exert Mind Control, he discovered that it was impossible for him to exercise complete control over a Golden Ray Warrior. The Golden Ray Warriors were different from the rest of the Vestigial Tribe because they had fused thoroughly with the Golden Ray Armor, including their consciousness.

As a matter of fact, they were similar to the Matrix. Although their 'intellect' still remained, it was hard to describe them as living creatures. The only reason Merlin's Mind Power could render some effect was simply because the Golden Ray Armors used to be an ordinary Vestigial Creatures and not a pure 'program' or 'intelligence' like the Matrix.

Therefore, they were still somewhat susceptible to Merlin's Hallucinating spells and Mind Control. Still, he could not progress further to control or entrap them.

Perhaps, in the future when Merlin's Illusory World grew bigger and comparable to the Void Zone, he would be able to use Mind Power to control these Golden Ray Warriors. For now, it was impossible.

"Larkin, come back!"

Suddenly, Marta roared. With a huge force, he grabbed Larkin, which indirectly disrupted Merlin's Mind Control attempt. The entire Illusory World trembled violently.

Merlin's Mind Power greatly diminished but it seemed like he had the upper hand throughout. Larkin, on the other hand, appeared to be horrified. Merlin caused him to feel as if he could not control the Golden Ray Armor. That was a very scary feeling. Additionally, even the ancient Thirty-six Emperors could not separate a Golden Ray Warrior from the Golden Ray Armor.

Hence, this feeling of losing control over the Golden Ray Armor gave Larkin an immense jolt.

“Mind Power! I know this is a very weak but mysterious ability. Back in the days, there were a few foreign tribe civilizations who tried using this mysterious ability to control us. It was very effective at the beginning but once they encountered the powerful Black Star Warriors, the ability became ineffective. Not to mention a Golden Ray Warrior. You, on the other hand, are very powerful. You’ve developed a Mind Power field that resembles a fort. We’re constantly encased within your Mind Power field, right?”

Marta had been observing Merlin the whole time. In fact, he also wanted Larkin to test Merlin’s capabilities. Otherwise, he would have stopped Larkin right from the start.

Marta’s observation had been very comprehensive. He even noticed that Merlin had a fort-like Mind Power field.

“Mind Power field? This name is quite appropriate. That’s right, it’s quite similar to the Mind Power field you mentioned. The power I just used is Mind Power!”

Merlin did not hide that his power was not a Mind Power field but in fact a far more formidable world. This was the reason the Void Zone did not hesitate to reject Merlin.

“Turns out you have such a mysterious ability… Back then, although Mind Power was powerful, it was not too intimidating since it could not affect our Black Star Warriors. However, your Mind Power field is strong enough to affect the Golden Ray Warriors. Now I understand why you would be rejected by the entire Void Zone. It’s because you are a threat to the Void Zone’s natural order,” Marta said thoughtfully.

Merlin’s had a flash of inspiration. His whole purpose of following Marta and these Golden Ray Warriors was to understand more about the Void Zone’s natural order. This was a good opportunity.

“So, what is the Void Zone’s natural order actually? The Vestigial Tribe is a civilization born within the Void Zone, why would you be rejected by the Void Zone?”

Merlin stared straight at Marta and asked. This was the question he desired to know the most.

Perhaps by knowing why the Vestigial Tribe was rejected, Merlin could gain some insight regarding the mechanism of the Latitude Cosmos, which would subsequently help transform his Illusory World from illusion into reality.

Chapter 893: The Vestigial Tribe’s Secret!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The Void Zone’s natural order is actually quite easy to understand. You can view it as a simple code. The reason it exists is to ensure the ongoing operation of the Void Zone. So, its job is very simple, which is to keep the balance!”

“In order to keep the balance of the entire Void Zone… Perhaps, from our perspective, the Void Zone is infinitely vast and extensive. Even the ultimate existences could never travel across the entire Void Zone. However in reality, no matter how extensive the Void Zone is, every corner is filled with civilizations of all shapes and sizes. Various life-forms are scattered throughout the Void Zone.”

“When a civilization grows to a certain extent, the Void Zone may decide that it could no longer sustain it and become overwhelmed. As a result, it will balance the Void Zone.

“And the Vestigial Tribe was born precisely because the Void Zone wanted to balance out those countless foreign tribe civilizations…”

Marta’s words struck Merlin like a deafening blow. He was completely dumbstruck.

This was utterly ludicrous beyond any imagination. The incredibly powerful Vestigial Tribe civilization was considered to be ‘crafted’ by the Void Zone. It was simply unbelievable.

However, the so-called balance that Marta described was very familiar to Merlin. It was because he gained enlightenment about balance, that his Illusory World was completely perfected. Therefore, balance was essential in a world.

Nevertheless, in order to keep balance, the Void Zone actually gave birth to a powerful civilization like the ‘Void Zone’. Later, it even ‘rejected’ the Vestigial Tribe and encouraged other foreign tribe civilizations to join forces and fight against the Vestigial Tribe.

Ultimately, all of this was to restore balance. In order to purge the foreign tribe civilizations from the Void Zone, countless life-forms were killed in the massive war. In the end, the Vestigial Tribe was exterminated and the entire Void Zone suffered a devastating blow. Countless foreign tribe civilizations had disappeared.

Marta saw the look of disbelief on Merlin’s face and smiled wryly. “Ridiculous, right? Back then, we too didn’t think that it would be so. We thought that we were much stronger than all the other civilizations, that we can become the masters of the Void Zone, and that nothing could determine our destiny. But, in the end, this is our outcome. Our appearance in itself was a by-product of the Void Zone… However, the Void Zone doesn’t have too strong of a consciousness. It simply plays by the rules, so some degree of oversight is expected. The three of us are such oversights of the Void Zone.”

“Originally, the entire Void Zone should have been wiped out, leaving no drop of blood behind. However, because the three of us achieved 100% compatibility with the Golden Ray Armor and the ancient Thirty-six Emperors were no match for the absolute strength of the Golden Ray Armor, we survived. Today, we finally escaped. Now that I’ve met you, I’m somewhat uncertain, did the Void Zone mess up again?”

Marta’s eyes flashed with a trace of hesitation. He was indeed confused. Merlin’s emergence was simply too bizarre. Was the Void Zone trying to regain balance again? Otherwise, why would a person rejected by the world emerge?

Merlin immediately understood Marta’s meaning. Obviously, anyone who was rejected by the Void Zone was extraordinary. In other words, a deliberate product of the Void Zone.

However, previously, it was because the Void Zone was too prosperous and the foreign tribe civilizations were too numerous, that the Void Zone had to keep the balance. After the catastrophe wreaked by the Vestigial Tribe, many civilizations had been wiped out. Even some of the Thirty-six Emperors were dead or missing and the number of fourth-grade Emperor-level existences diminished greatly. Such a situation proved that the Void Zone had not reverted to the glorious era as it used to be prior to the Vestigial Tribe war, so why would it need to balance itself once again?

“The Void Zone… I’m definitely not deliberately created by the Void Zone, because I’m not a life-form born in the Void Zone. I’m a discrepancy!”

Several thoughts flashed through Merlin’s head. He remembered how frantically the origin of the natural order tried to destroy his Illusory World and kill him. Merlin grew more certain. The Void Zone did not have the ability to incorporate Merlin, who was from another Latitude Cosmos, into the Void Zone. He was the only discrepancy in the entire Void Zone!

“No matter what methods the Void Zone may employ, it cannot kill us. Now, let’s rescue Myron!”

Marta took a long look at Merlin. The future of the three greatest warriors of the Vestigial Tribe now seemed foggier than before due to Merlin’s appearance.

“What if the Vestigial Tribe won? Would they be able to overcome the natural order?”

Looking at Marta and Larkin’s backs, a bold idea appeared in Merlin’s head. If the Vestigial Tribe represented the power of destruction and the power of destruction overshadowed the power of new life, what would the Void Zone look like under the rule of the Vestigial Tribe?

Would there be a chance of overcoming the natural order?

“The Void Zone would collapse! That will be true destruction…”

Titus’ voice resounded. Everything that Merlin saw now, Titus could also see.

Merlin fell silent. Indeed, if the Vestigial Tribe won and ruled the entire Void Zone, then it would face true destruction. One after another, the dimensions would be exhausted, until one day, the Void Zone would collapse and be destroyed.

“So how do you overcome the natural order? How to transcend beyond the natural order?”

Merlin could hardly imagine, how could a life-form born in the Void Zone overcome the natural order? Perhaps, Aruba also managed to overcome the natural order due to a series of coincidences, which allowed him to become a Latitude traveler that transcended beyond the Latitude Cosmos.

“Merlin, you don’t have to overcome the natural order. You merely have to turn your Illusory World from illusion into reality. Your path is completely different from Aruba!”

Although Titus’ achievements were no longer superior to Merlin, he had been watching Merlin each step of the way. Naturally, he understood Merlin crystal clear.

The Illusory World was Merlin’s foundation. Turning that illusion into a reality was the current path that Merlin had to follow. Unfortunately, until now, Merlin still did not know how to achieve it. Thus, he could only follow Marta and Larkin, the two Golden Ray Warriors of the Vestigial Tribe. Perhaps, he would encounter some different experiences that would help him see the path of turning illusion into reality.

…

Within an unknown place inside the Void Zone, there was a horrifying vortex that seemed to swallow everything around it. Even the ultimate existences dare not step foot near this place.

However, deep inside this vortex was a stable subspace.

The subspace contained only one huge palace. The palace was decorated plainly, but at this particular moment, inside the palace stood nine different-looking contenders with powerful auras.

These people seemed to all emit fluctuations of fourth-grade Emperors. The threads of power of the natural order on their bodies were so dense, that they were practically condensed into a ball. Their connection with the origin of the natural order was interconnected beyond imagination, far stronger than the ordinary fourth-grade ultimate existences.

“Blue Emperor, why have you summoned all of us here?”

“Blue Emperor, ever since the Vestigial Tribe catastrophe passed, we’ve rarely gathered together. You’ve woken the eight of us from our deep slumber, what is the reason?”

It turned out that these nine people were nine of the ancient Thirty-six Emperors. Besides the Blue Emperor, the other eight had to be woken up from their deep slumber.

The man known as the Blue Emperor had a handsome face and his entire body shimmered with a pale blue glow. At their realm, they would simply be slumbering unless there was a big issue, similar to a Slothful Beast.

The Blue Emperor would be in deep slumber too, but it was his turn to observe the situation of the entire Void Zone. Back then, after the war, only nine of the Thirty-six Emperors were left. So, they reached an agreement that no matter what, one Emperor-level existence must remain to look after the situation of the Void Zone. The Blue Emperor was in charge of the current one hundred million years. Only 6,800,000 years had passed, so it was still a long time away to the end of one hundred million years.

Waking the eight Emperor-level existences on such short notice, they were noticeably unhappy.

Nonetheless, the Blue Emperor’s expression was extremely grim. In a deep voice, he said, “Everyone, Marta and Larkin have broken free. They must be on their way to rescue Myron. Due to the severity of this matter, I must wake everyone up to discuss.”

As soon as the Blue Emperor spoke, the entire palace fell into a dead silence. The faces of the Emperor-level existences who were filled with dissatisfaction earlier were now replaced with shock. Of course, they knew who Marta, Larkin, and Myron were. These three people were personally suppressed by them.

Now that they had broken free, it was a very serious matter.

“What else can we do? The Vestigial Tribe has been destroyed, and we’ve imprisoned the three of them for so long but still failed to kill them. Even if we rush there now, what use would that be? Furthermore, there’s only nine of us left.”

“Nine? Hehe, don’t forget how we got the title of Thirty-six Emperors in the first place? As long as the Void Zone wills it, brand-new Thirty-six Emperors can be birthed.”

One of the Emperor-level existences fell silent. Obviously, the words struck a chord. To many other people, the almighty Thirty-six Emperors transcended above the ordinary Emperor-level existences.

In reality? Only the ancient Thirty-six Emperors knew where their powers come from. Their special strength was simply bestowed to them by the Void Zone.

As long as the Void Zone agreed to bestow these powers, any ordinary fourth-grade Emperor-level existences could immediately become one of the ancient Thirty-six Emperors.

The reason why there were Thirty-six Emperors was probably because the Void Zone could only sustain thirty-six of such powerful existences.

Of course, there were sacrifices to be made in exchange for the strength they obtained. The Thirty-six Emperors’ sacrifice was to become part of the Void Zone and to protect it.

“The Void Zone did not give us any instructions. This means that the three Golden Ray Warriors won’t pose a threat to the Void Zone. Don’t worry, so what if they escaped? As long as they don’t go crazy and slaughter indiscriminately, it’s fine. Moreover, should things spiral out of control, the Void Zone would naturally give birth to other Thirty-six Emperors…”

After a lengthy discussion between the nine Emperor-level existences, they agreed to pay close attention to the movements of the three Golden Ray Warriors, but not to engage them directly.

Chapter 894: Prelude

Marta and Larkin both seemed able to navigate the endless dark territory as they walked ahead steadily.

“Marta, does the Vestigial Tribe know the secret of the dark territory?” Merlin, who was following behind Marta, asked suddenly.

“How would we know all the secrets of the dark territory? But we do know a few things. This dark territory is probably more extensive than the entire Void Zone but it is covered by the power of the natural order, so most likely, it belongs to the Void Zone. As to what is inside, no one knows. Back then, the Vestigial Tribe conquered the entire Void Zone but we never set foot in the dark territory.”

Merlin nodded. The dark territory was indeed mysterious. However, he had never even traveled across the Void Zone, what more the dark territory?

Merlin observed Marta and Larkin carefully. They were indeed flying toward a specific direction. Most probably via some unique positioning method, they were able to know Myron’s general vicinity.

“By the way, when both of you escaped, Marta had a watchman. How come there was no watchman when Larkin escaped?”

Merlin thought of a detail. Rightfully, these watchmen were supposed to guard over the Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Warriors Marta and Larkin, so they would not disappear for no reason.

“That watchman left a long time ago,” Larkin replied coldly.

Merlin was taken aback as a possibility struck him.

“Does this mean that the ancient Thirty-six Emperors know that you’ve escaped?”

Merlin knew that behind the watchmen were the ancient Thirty-six Emperors. Until now, Merlin had never met any of the real Thirty-six Emperors. Back then, the Purple Emperor and the Flare Emperor merely left behind some items.

It was only when the Honorable God Blackfrost released some of the Darkness God Emperor’s power that Merlin got some exposure.

“Of course they know. But again, so what if the ancient Thirty-six Emperors know?”

Though they had been imprisoned by the Thirty-six Emperors in the first place, Larkin and Marta seemed unafraid of the ancient Thirty-six Emperors.

“Back then, the Thirty-six Emperors outnumbered us. Although they managed to imprison us, they were unable to kill us. Now, many of them have died and are injured. What is there to be afraid of? Furthermore, they’re not stupid. They wouldn’t care unless we start another massacre,” Marta replied solemnly, as if in deep thought.

Merlin frowned. He did not understand what Marta meant, but the ancient Thirty-six Emperors were indeed peculiar. It was impossible that they did not know Marta and Larkin had escaped after such a long time.

However, they had not appeared. Most likely, it was not that they did not know, but instead, were unwilling to show up.

Merlin’s knowledge of what happened in the past was extremely limited, plus he had never met the ancient Thirty-six Emperors. Hence, it was normal for him to be doubtful.

Merlin followed Marta and Larkin doubtfully. Soon, they arrived at the last white halo and everything looked peaceful. Merlin scanned the surroundings with his Mind Power and did not find any watchman.

“It seems like the ancient Thirty-six Emperors have indeed found out. Even the watchman has been recalled.”

A trace of suspicion arose in Merlin’s heart. The relationship between these three Vestigial Tribe’s Golden Ray Warriors and the Thirty-six Emperors was definitely not as simple as common enemies.

The calmness inside the white halo was soon torn apart by Marta. He shouted, “Myron, wake up!”

Subsequently, Larkin threw a fist in the direction of the white halo. Just like how he initially escaped, the white halo cracked and shattered.

“Boom”.

The mist inside the white halo was released and the entire dark territory seemed to be quaking.

“How many years have passed, I’ve finally broken free… Marta, Larkin, have you come to rescue me?”

A low, hoarse voice sounded. From the heart of the quake, a burly figure emerged. His body also exuded a terrifying aura.

“Myron, we’ve come to rescue you!”

This burly figure was none other than the last of the three great warriors, Myron. The energy on his body seemed adequate and he was the calmest of the lot. He was not at all as violent as Larkin.

“I knew you were coming. The watchman already told me.”

Myron’s words startled Larkin and Marta.

After a while, Marta calmed down and said, “They made the right decision. In the war back then, both the Vestigial Tribe and the ancient Thirty-six Emperors were mere sacrifices. Sacrifices to restore balance to the Void Zone!”

Despite his indifferent tone, there was a hint of frigidness.

“Anyway, since they don’t want to cause any trouble, we don’t have to pay any attention to them either. Now that the three of us are free, what’s our plan?” Myron seemed composed as he asked.

“Plan?”

Larkin shook his head helplessly. If it was a slaughter, he would stand at the foremost, but making plans and strategizing was not his forte. He simply looked at Marta.

Moreover, Marta seemed to be the unofficial leader of the three of them.

“The Vestigial Tribe has been wiped out, there’s just the three of us left. What can we do? We can’t even call ourselves a true Vestigial Creature anymore. We’ve completely fused with the Golden Ray Armor, producing an heir is practically impossible…”

Marta’s words turned the atmosphere gloomy. The once incredibly glorious Vestigial Tribe had been wiped out, leaving only the three of them. Even then, they could not revive the entire Vestigial Tribe civilization.

“So what do we do? Do we just live forever surrounded by loneliness?”

Larkin’s temper was a little violent. If he had to live the rest of his live alone, he might as well stay imprisoned. Sometimes, a long aimless life was a terrible prospect.

“Of course now. Although we cannot revive the Vestigial Tribe, we must still fulfill the Vestigial Tribe’s unfinished goal, which was to overcome the constraints of the Void Zone!”

A look of determination appeared on Marta’s face. Larkin and Myron turned their gaze towards Marta.

“Marta, tell us, we’ll follow you as our leader!” Larkin replied instantly.

“Great, then, let’s go to the origin of the natural order!”

“The origin of the natural order?”

Larkin’s eyes sparkled, but Merlin’s brows were wrinkled. Merlin could feel the omnipresent origin of the natural order everywhere in the Void Zone. How could it be found in a specific place?

“Marta, you can find the origin of the natural order?”

Merlin’s heart skipped a beat as he asked. If they could locate the origin of the natural order, he would certainly follow. That was the source of the entire Void Zone’s power; the real core of the Void Zone.

No matter what, Merlin must go there and understand the mechanisms of a Latitude Cosmos. If he could unearth the secrets of a true Latitude Cosmos, then surely if would help him turn the Illusory World from an illusion into reality. Maybe, it could also give him some inspiration.

“The origin of the natural order, of course we can find it. Actually back then, the Vestigial Tribe already discovered the origin of the natural order. We wanted to enter it but were involved in the massive war against the other civilizations. Unfortunately, all three of us were trapped by some other Emperor-level existences. Hence, despite knowing how to enter the origin of the natural order, we did not manage to accomplish it. Otherwise, based on our 100% compatibility with the Golden Ray Armor, perhaps we could have turned the situation around…”

Merlin shook his head. If the Vestigial Tribe managed to turn the situation around, then the entire Void Zone would fall apart. How could a Latitude Cosmos filled with destruction continue to survive?

Perhaps the three great warriors understood this concept or perhaps they did not understand. Regardless, they did not want to delve in further and simply perceived matters from a different vantage point.

“If you can enter the origin of the natural order, bring me along!” Merlin said in a deep voice, his expression serious.

“You? Merlin, although you’ve been rejected by the Void Zone, you’re not like us. With your ability, even the Thirty-six Emperors cannot defeat you easily. You just have to be more cautious and the Void Zone will remain relatively safe. On the other hand, the origin of the natural order is the core of the entire Void Zone. Anyone who dares to enter it would encounter a furious attack from the entire Void Zone. You have to think about this clearly," Marta said gravely.

"Furious attack? I've already gotten a taste of a portion of the origin of the natural order's powers. How can I possibly miss the opportunity to examine the core of the Void Zone close-up?"

Merlin did not hesitate and would not retreat. He had a premonition that, unless he saw the operation of a Latitude Cosmos and understood its true secret, his Illusory World would never be turned into reality.

"Haha, alright, then we'll go together. However this time, those Thirty-six Emperors would probably stop us at all costs. You better be prepared."

Once Marta finished speaking, he transformed into a stream of light and flew out of the dark territory towards the depth of the Void Zone.

…

"What? You said they're actually going to search for the origin of the natural order?"

The nine Emperor-level existences revealed faces of disbelief. They, of course, knew the significance of the natural order's origin. It would definitely shake the whole Void Zone.

If there was any damage to the origin of the natural order, the Void Zone might even collapse entirely. The origin of the natural order was the power source of the Void Zone; its heart and its core.

Back then, the Vestigial Tribe discovered the origin of the natural order, which forced the ancient Thirty-six Emperors to face the most brutal war. Even thinking about it now, it was incredibly vicious. They did not want to experience another war like that ever again.

Nevertheless, now that Marta and the others were searching for the origin of the natural order, they had no other choice.

“The Void Zone is already beginning to affect us… I’m afraid more Emperor-level existences will become part of the new Thirty-six Emperors. Let’s go first. No matter what, we cannot allow then to breach the origin of the natural order.”

The Blue Emperor stared at the depths of the Void Zone and sighed silently. The three Golden Ray Warriors had not given up, so they had no choice but to fight. Still, how many of the nine Emperor-level existences would remain after this?

Subsequently, the nine Emperor-level existences triggered the power of the natural order and disappeared into the depths of the Void Zone.

Chapter 895: The Gateway of the Natural Order!

Merlin was steering the Aurora warship as he followed closely behind the three Golden Ray Warriors in search of the natural order's origin. Although he could sense the origin of the natural order, he could not sense its specific location. He could only sense that it was almost omnipresent and its power was everywhere.

The truth was, the origin of the natural order possessed a core that contained infinite energy. It was also the core of the entire Void Zone. Its location was also not fixed, as it floated all around the Void Zone, just like how the Glorious Land used to be when it was sealed by the three Arcane Wizards.

Marta and the others could detect the general vicinity of the origin of the natural order but needed some time to search for it. However, to these people, tens or even hundreds of years were considered a very short time.

Therefore, Merlin immersed his consciousness inside the Illusory World after setting the Aurora warship to follow after Marta and the group automatically.

The Illusory World was his foundation. Although he still had no idea how to turn the illusion into a reality, he must at least make the Illusory World more powerful.

Ever since the Illusory World was perfected, it expanded even faster than before. Moreover, the expansion was very stable, so Merlin did not have to worry about the problems the expansion might cause if the rate of expansion was too fast.

At that point, the Illusory World was very huge but still less than one percent of the Void Zone, so it still needed to expand continuously. Previously, Merlin allowed the Illusory World to expand at its own pace but now that they were embroiled in a long search for the origin of the natural order, he had nothing much to do. Therefore, he made use of his Mind Power to help the Illusory World expand further.

Merlin’s consciousness immediately merged with the Illusory World. The feeling of controlling a world was truly wonderful. At this moment, Merlin felt like he had surpassed the ultimate existences. The entire Illusory World, along with hundreds of billions of creatures, countless stars and planets, and all kinds of strange and peculiar sights appeared in Merlin’s mind.

Merlin was well-aware that all of these were still illusory, meaning that if he died, all of them would collapse. He still had no way of making all these real.

Even though they were illusory, Merlin still relished the feeling of being in control. His consciousness enveloped the entire Void Zone and with a tick of his heart, his immense Mind Power tirelessly helped the Illusory World’s expansion.

An Illusory World, especially at this stage, was like an infant. Merlin could personally witness its growth and maturity until it eventually reaches full maturity.

Meanwhile, the Illusory Tribe civilization inside the Illusory World had also recovered from the devastating invasion of the power of the natural order the last time. By design, they were the hegemon of the Illusory World, the most advanced and powerful civilization of all. Therefore, they immediately restarted their development.

However, the Illusory World was no longer the same as before. There were a myriad of dangerous situations that were challenging even for the Illusory Tribe civilization.

For example, black holes. Some of the celestial bodies' black holes were so terrifying that even the Illusory Tribe's most advanced methods could not escape the devouring of the gigantic black holes.

Prior to this, such occurrences were unimaginable. Before the devastating catastrophe, the Illusory Tribe civilization were practically the masters of the entire Illusory World. They were able to conquer any civilization and any planet and were even able to transform any celestial bodies.

Now, on the other hand, they realized that they had to move cautiously before the daunting celestial bodies. If they did not pay close attention, a tragedy could befall them.

Furthermore, after the great destruction, other civilizations began to develop as well. There was no longer a huge gap between them and the Illusory Tribe civilization. Instead, each of the various civilizations had their distinctive characteristics.

In short, the entire Illusory World had changed dramatically and was no longer as monotonous as before. Perhaps it looked chaotic, but this balanced path was essential for a healthy world.

Merlin could clearly sense that ever since he made some adjustments to the Illusory World, it became stronger than before. In fact, even the Illusory World’s power of the natural order was strengthened. Remarkably, the healthy development of a world would correspondingly strengthen its power of the natural order.

“Is it also the same for the Void Zone?”

Merlin immediately associated it with the Void Zone. This was a huge Latitude Cosmos. It did not hesitate to maintain the balance of this world at all costs, so maybe it was to ensure that the Void Zone could develop healthily.

A healthy and developing world could continue to enhance its power of the natural order. As a result, the stronger the power of the natural order, the more powerful its ultimate existences would be; like the Thirty-six Emperors.

As for the Thirty-six Emperors and the rest of the ultimate existences, their fates were interconnected with the Void Zone. They would rise and fall together!

Following Merlin’s assisted expansion of the Illusory World, the entire Illusory World expanded rapidly. Now that Merlin understood the importance of ensuring a balanced world, he also created some unique and powerful civilizations that could challenge the Illusory Tribe civilization during the expansion process.

Moreover, Merlin no longer paid special attention to the Illusory Tribe civilization and even stripped away their role as the ‘main characters’ of the Illusory World. Thus, the Illusory Tribe civilization would no longer be as lucky as before. Whatever progress the Illusory Tribe civilization made would be entirely dependent on their own effort.

As the master of the Illusory World, Merlin had this ability!

Most probably, when the Vestigial Tribe first arose, they were given the role of ‘main characters’ by the Void Zone. Thus, all kinds of lucky encounters befell them and empowered them to conquer the entire Void Zone.

However, they did not know that the Void Zone was simply trying to achieve balance, with the Vestigial Tribe as the ‘destructive’ force. Then afterward, the Void Zone stripped away the Vestigial Tribe’s role as ‘main characters.’ Consequently, the Vestigial Tribe lost their immunity and under the leadership of the Thirty-six Emperors, were jointly attacked by countless foreign tribe civilizations. Finally, the Vestigial Tribe was exterminated.

All of these were deliberately set in motion by the Void Zone in order to achieve balance!

Through the development of the Illusory World, Merlin suddenly understood many of the Void Zone’s secrets. The truth was, no one else could provide him any guidance or useful experiences at his level. Even if Aruba were to mentor him personally, it would not be useful to Merlin. This was because the path he chose had never been traveled. Therefore, he had to explore every step by himself.

If he took a wrong turn, the result might be irreparable!

Fortunately, Merlin was very cautious. The path he took was to control a world. Although this world was illusory, his objective was to turn it from an illusion into a reality. Hence, using a real Latitude Cosmos like the Void Zone as a comparison, Merlin continued to make adjustments to his Illusory World.

The effects had been promising and even helped him carve out the most critical step needed to perfect the Illusory

World. Right now, he was constantly consolidating the Illusory World to improve and strengthen it even further.

For the next step, Merlin wanted to examine the origin of the natural order for himself. The core power of the Void Zone. If he could gain some understanding from that process, it would certainly be beneficial to his Illusory World.

Perhaps, it could even help Merlin discover another most critical step!

“Hum.”

Suddenly, the Aurora warship jolted slightly. Merlin immediately woke up from the Illusory World. He looked up. In front of him, Marta, Larkin and Myron had all stopped.

“Have we arrived?”

Merlin extended his Mind Power outwards. He saw that Marta and the others were gazing towards a half-hidden lighted door. This lighted door measured tens of thousands of meters. Even a warship would be able to pass through it easily.

However, this was only a lighted door that loomed vaguely. Merlin’s Mind Power could not investigate beyond it.

“This is the entrance to the origin of the natural order, called the gateway of the natural order! According to legends, once you step past this gateway, you will be able to access the entire Void Zone’s secrets.”

There was a tinge of heaviness in Marta’s voice. The legends about the gateway of the natural order had been popular even back in the ancient times when the Vestigial Tribe were most glorious.

“Back then, all the top-level contenders of the Vestigial Tribe acted together. Other than the three of us who were otherwise engaged, the rest of them went to search for the gateway of the natural order. However, before this door, they suffered a vicious massacre. The Void Zone gathered all of the Thirty-six Emperors and we lost that battle!” Larkin said, gnashing his teeth.

Nevertheless, this indirectly proved the significance placed by the Void Zone on the origin of the natural order. Just at the gateway of the natural order, it had already summoned the most powerful force to stop the Vestigial Tribe’s exploration.

Behind this gateway of the natural order was the biggest secret of the Void Zone. Merlin was immediately excited and flew out of the Aurora warship to stand beside Marta and the others.

“Is there any danger behind the gateway of the natural order? Why aren’t we going it?”

Merlin could not wait to enter and uncover the secret of the Void Zone. Perhaps, it would help him turn his Illusory World into reality.

“Of course there’s no danger behind the gateway of the natural order, but the danger lies in the Thirty-six Emperors! Do you think the Void Zone will allow us to pass through the gateway of the natural order so easily?”

Marta’s reply was filled with mockery and his tone was incredibly hostile. His gaze was trained at a random territory outside the gateway of the natural order, seemingly discovering something.

Merlin also strained his eyes. Under the careful investigation of his pervasive Mind Power, he sensed that the power of the natural order in this place was unusually concentrated. However, seeing as the gateway was the entrance to the origin of the natural order, what was so strange about a higher concentration of the power of the natural order?

“Hehe, Merlin, you’re not a Golden Ray Warrior and had never fought the Thirty-six Emperors. Naturally, you don’t know their tactics. They are basically the embodiment of the origin of the natural order. As long as the origin of the natural order has sufficient capacity, it can produce countless existences like the Thirty-six Emperors. The Thirty-six Emperors consist of mere ordinary Emperor-level existences but because the origin of the natural order needed their help, it bestowed them with special abilities. Thus, the Thirty-six Emperors were born. Do you understand now?”

Merlin’s was shocked. He kept hearing of the distinguished ancient Thirty-six Emperors, but he never knew the difference between the Thirty-six Emperors and ordinary Emperor-level existences.

It was only now that he achieved an epiphany. The Thirty-six Emperors were simply supported by the Void Zone, which enabled them to mobilize a greater portion of the origin of the natural order. As a result, they transcended beyond the ordinary Emperor-level existences.

Therefore, the Thirty-six Emperors could be perceived as the embodiment of the origin of the natural order. They were completely integrated with the power of the natural order. While Merlin could detect the power of the natural order, he could not distinguish the Thirty-six Emperors who were hidden inside it.

Only these Golden Ray Warriors, who were undoubtedly familiar with the Thirty-six Emperors, could see through their concealment.

“Marta, Larkin, Myron, the massive war has ended and the Vestigial Tribe has been exterminated. Since you’ve broken free, why stir up another fuss?”

Sure enough, as soon as Marta finished speaking, nine unfamiliar silhouettes appeared from the gateway of the natural order.

Chapter 896 Nine Emperors Versus the Vestigial Tribe!

These nine silhouettes were none other than the nine Emperor-level existences led by the Blue Emperor. There were only nine out of the original Thirty-six Emperors.

It was Merlin’s first time seeing powerful existences such as the Thirty-six Emperors. True enough, they were very different from the watchman. Back then, the watchman was also a fourth-grade Emperor-level existence. The threads of the natural order that were connected to his body were completely frayed and could not be detached.

On the other hand, the ancient Thirty-six Emperors no longer had any threads of the natural order. This was because their bodies had been fully integrated with the natural order’s origin and became a part of it. They could even be seen as the origin of the natural order’s avatars.

This was the price the Thirty-six Emperors had to pay in order to have more power and transcend above the ordinary fourth-grade Emperor-level existences. There was only one way, which was to become part of the origin of the natural order.

Of course, with great power comes great responsibility. Their responsibility was to maintain the smooth operation of the Void Zone and keep its balance. If there was any trace of a threat to the Void Zone’s balance, they must destroy it.

Prior to this, despite the three great Golden Ray Warriors’ escape, they did not cause any massive bloodshed, so the nine Emperor-level existences could choose to turn a blind eye. Even though they were a part of the origin of the natural order, they would not care unless they were compelled.

However, the three Golden Ray Warriors intended to enter the origin of the natural order. They wanted to achieve the Vestigial Tribe’s goal of crossing the gateway of the natural order and into the natural order’s origin.

The origin of the natural order was the foundation of the entire Void Zone. No matter what, the Void Zone would not allow the three Golden Ray Warriors to enter its origin. Thus, the nine Emperor-level existences were sent to stop them.

“Stir up trouble? Haha, the three of us were imprisoned by you for over billions of years, and the Vestigial Tribe was exterminated. Yet you say that we’re stirring up trouble? We all know that this whole saga is unrelated to you. Whether it’s the Vestigial Tribe, you guys, or even the rest of the life-forms in the Void Zone, all our actions are dictated by a higher power. But, precisely for that reason, we want to enter the origin of the natural order.”

“What benefit would you obtain from destroying the origin of the natural order? If that happens, the entire Void Zone will collapse. You won’t survive either…”

Both sides were ready to engage, but no one attacked.

“Who said that we are going to destroy the origin of the natural order? We just want to enter to see the core of the Void Zone that the Vestigial Tribe did not manage to see. All we want is to break free of its control.”

The Blue Emperor shook his head. “Regardless, you’re not allowed to enter the origin of the natural order!”

The nine Emperor-level existences emitted a magnificent aura, especially since the gateway of the natural order behind them seemed to radiate traces of the power of the natural order which fortified the nine Emperor-level existences. The origin of the natural order was increasing their power levels.

When the Vestigial Tribe tried to enter the origin of the natural order the last time, the same thing happened in the battle outside the gateway. The origin of the natural order enhanced the Thirty-six Emperors’ power, causing a massive defeat to the Vestigial Tribe. That single battle had determined the outcome of the war.

Therefore, the Vestigial Tribe failed to enter the origin of the natural order until they lost the war. Now that the three great Golden Ray Warriors had broken free, they simply wanted to fulfill the Vestigial Tribe’s dream.

“Haha, can you stop us?”

When he saw the nine Emperor-level existences, Marta laughed. At the same time, along Larkin and Myron, who had already replenished their energy levels, the three Golden Ray Armors began to balloon up. All of their bodies radiated a dazzling golden glow.

Every single inch of this golden glow was capable of disintegrating the power of the natural order and could destroy countless numbers of dimensions. Even the fourth-grade ultimate existences could not withstand a single blow from the Golden Ray Warriors.

Only the Thirty-six Emperors, who were the avatars of the origin of the natural order and possessed an endless stream of power, as well as able to mobilize the origin of the natural order, could possibly challenge the Golden Ray Warriors!”

“Fight!”

Marta was far more impressive than a Titan Giant. A single punch released a terrifying force that swept across every direction and smashed multiple layers of the natural order's power. The ancient Thirty-six Emperors' powers of the natural order, which had been condensed to the limit, transformed into a huge shield that blocked Marta's punch.

However, Marta did not stop at a single punch. Following after the first punch was hundreds and thousands of punches. Every single blow consisted of pure power. Although such an attack would consume an immense amount of energy, the Golden Ray Armor demonstrated its resilient nature. They were able to transmute the power of the natural order into energy.

Therefore, they too were in no shortage of energy. The fight was very intense, which was why back in the day, even the Thirty-six Emperors were unwilling to engage these Golden Ray Warriors in battle.

“Boom”.

The three Golden Ray Warriors triggered a huge explosion with unparalleled force. The nine Emperor-level existences were knocked into the air. Although they did not die, the power gap was apparent.

In terms of absolute power, the three Golden Ray Warriors held an unmistakable advantage. Their explosive power, in particular, shocked Merlin to no end. He would much rather face an Emperor-level existence than a Golden Ray Warrior.

Nevertheless, these nine Emperor-level Warriors were still the illustrious Thirty-six Emperors, so their abilities were not so inadequate. Naturally, they had access to special tactics beyond the abilities of ordinary Emperor-level existences.

“Origin of the natural order, bind!”

The Blue Emperor roared. An apparition of a halo which contained the origin of the natural order coalesced above his head. Following that, the threads of the natural order began to tremble mightily.

The thread flew towards the three Golden Ray Warriors. Moreover, the other eight Emperor-level existences began to wield their strongest power too. Distinct apparitions of the origin of the natural order coalesced above their heads respectively.

This was the most unique ability of the Thirty-six Emperors. They were able to mobilize the origin of the natural order’s power, in other words, the Void Zone’s power!

Originally, the threads of the natural order would not change. Merlin only knew that these threads were somehow linked to the natural order’s origin.

Right now, however, the origin of the natural order was astonishingly able to manipulate these threads. Hence, it was able to bind its enemies invisibly. This was the inherent weakness of all life-forms born in the Void Zone. No matter what, they could be suppressed by the origin of the natural order.

Multiple threads of the natural order swiftly entangled Marta and the others. Despite the brilliant radiance of the Golden Ray Armor, they could sense the strain and could not break free from the threads’ bondages.

“You don’t have to struggle anymore. These contain the power of the natural order. Every time we use this power actually causes a huge loss to the origin of the natural order, so we don’t want to use it. But you leave us with no choice.

When you broke free, we wanted to give you a chance, as long as you don’t commit any massive bloodshed. However, it seems like we can’t let you go free. We will just have to imprison you forever…”

When that sentence ended, the nine Emperor-level existences flew towards Marta and the others. If these three Golden Ray Warriors were like the other ordinary Golden Ray Warriors who had not achieved 100% compatibility with the Golden Ray Armor, they would certainly be separated and killed.

However, the three of them were completely fused with their Golden Ray Armors, so they were very difficult to kill. Thus, they could only be suppressed and imprisoned.

“You want to imprison us again? Impossible, I will not allow you…”

The dazzling golden rays on Marta, Larkin, and Myron grew more intense and the Golden Ray Armors continued to expand. They, too, threw all caution to the wind and unleashed all their powers. For a split second, the pure power began to struggle against the threads of the natural order.

“This is bad, I can’t hold them for long. Let’s work together to imprison them!”

The Blue Emperor’s face shifted. Everyone could see that Marta and the others had unleashed their full power. It was a final act of desperation, but also very effective. They were able to break free of the suppression.

“We’ve exhausted our power as well unless the origin of the natural order gives us more power!”

“Yes, only with the origin of the natural order’s power, it will be possible for us to suppress these three Golden Ray Warriors.”

These Emperor-level existences turned their gaze towards the enormous gateway. That was the gateway of the natural order, and behind it, was the true core of the entire Void Zone!

As if able to sense the thoughts of these nine Emperor-level existences, the gateway of the natural order began to hum. At the same time, an overwhelming aura emerged from the gateway of the natural order.

This overwhelming aura contained a sense of geniality to everyone, except for Merlin, Marta, and the others, who instead felt uncomfortably suppressed. They felt suppressed by this aura, which was the purest power of the origin of the natural order.

With the support of this aura, the apparitions above the heads of the Blue Emperor and the others became stronger and solidified several folds. Their power was stronger than before.

The nine of them combined their powers and the threads of the natural order once again suppressed Marta and the others with a vengeance.

“Haha, the origin of the natural order has given us power.”

“In the Void Zone, the origin of the natural order is forever our strongest fort!”

The nine Emperor-level existences were overjoyed. The origin of the natural order had not responded to their requests for a long time. Unexpectedly, this time, it lent them its supportive powers. This also proved that the three Golden Ray Armors were actual threats to the origin of the natural order.

Marta and the others were gradually suppressed and bound. At this time, Marta looked towards Merlin and shouted, “Merlin, you’re also rejected by the Void Zone. This is the best opportunity for you to enter the origin of the natural order. Once you miss this opportunity, you’ll never be able to enter. What are you waiting for?”

“Whoosh”.

As soon as Marta’s voice fell, the nine Emperor-level existences turned their attention to Merlin, their eyes filled with vigilance.

“Rejected by the world? He’s not from the Vestigial Tribe though? What is going on?”

It was only then that the Emperor-level contenders discovered Merlin’s unique existence.

Chapter 897 The Core of the Void Zone

Everyone’s eyes were on Merlin. At this time, Merlin had become the focus of everyone, especially the nine Emperor-level existences. They were even more nervous and did not dare to underestimate Merlin after discovering that he was such a ‘special’ existence. After all, the three Golden Ray Warriors would not bring ordinary people into the origin of the natural order.

If Merlin was an ordinary person, the Golden Ray Warriors would have killed him long ago.

Merlin did not immediately move but looked at the gateway of the natural order behind them instead. The huge door was open and sent a horrible aura. However, Merlin had already sensed that that was the force of the origin of the natural order. It was the true Void Zone’s core that Merlin had always wanted to see!

“The origin of the natural order…”

Merlin murmured softly. Then, he suddenly raised his head, a determined glint flashing in his eyes.

“Of course, I won’t give it up!”

At that moment, Merlin’s figure flashed and his huge Illusory World instantly descended, trapping the nine Emperor-level contenders.

“Boom.”

Unlike Marta and the others, Merlin’s Illusory World was extremely effective on ultimate existences. However, Merlin had never fought against opponents like the Thirty-six

Emperors and did not know whether he could compete with them.

However, it was fortunate that Marta and the other Golden Ray Warriors had pinned down the nine Emperor-level existences' Mind Power. Otherwise, Merlin would find it extremely hard to fight these nine Emperor-level existences by himself.

Merlin's Illusory World immediately cut off the nine Emperor-level existences' connection with the origin of the natural order. The Illusory World clearly had a stronger suppression effect on ultimate existences.

Instantly, the presence of the natural order's origin above their heads weakened greatly, and the strength they used to struggle against the three Golden Ray Warriors also decreased; Marta and the others also started to struggle.

"He can actually block our connection to the origin of the natural order. What is that power? It's no wonder the Void Zone rejected him. He's even more terrifying than the Vestigial Tribe. Fortunately, we're already avatars of the origin of the natural order and our real bodies' strength is endless. Although he cut off the connection, it'll only slightly weaken us. We won't be defeated!"

The Blue Emperor and the other Emperor-level existences were still full of confidence. They were only slightly affected.

Yet, the Mind Power inside Merlin's Illusory World burst out in the next moment.

"Illusion!"

The terrifying Mind Power transformed into a large net and trapped everyone in it. It completely surrounded and pulled all nine Emperor-level existences into the illusion.

They were the Thirty-six Emperors but they were all affected by it in the face of Merlin’s terrifying Hallucinating spell.

In their trance, Marta and the others roared and sent out a powerful force that tore the binding power to pieces and escaped.

“Haha, you can’t stop us. Let’s go!”

Marta did not bother with the nine Emperor-level existences and flew directly into the huge gateway of the natural order with Larkin and Myron.

“We can’t let them enter.”

Immediately, a few of the nine Emperor-level existences blocked Marta and the others. Merlin also relaxed slightly. With fewer people, his Mind Power could be released more powerfully and constantly attack these Emperor-level existences.

It was not to control their minds. In fact, it was supposed to control the minds of ultimate existences, but Merlin only needed to influence them. Merlin’s Illusory World had an even more terrifying power and he was waiting for the right moment to use it.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s Mind Power broke out all around. Instantly, a trace of struggle appeared on the faces of the remaining three Emperor-level existences. However, it was only for a moment. They were already avatars of the origin of the natural order and would not be affected by Merlin’s illusion.

Still, even if it was just a moment, it was enough!

“Power of the natural order!”

Merlin’s voice was cold as ice. For the first time, he used the power of the natural order in his Illusory World!

The power of the natural order was not limited to the Void Zone. Merlin’s Illusory World also had the power of the natural order. Ever since Merlin perfected the Illusory World, the power of the natural order inside it became stronger. Although the Illusory World still could not materialize illusions into reality, it could affect the material world.

In the past, Merlin had been hesitant and never used the power of the natural order in the Illusory World. After all, it was the foundation of the Illusory World and could not be damaged in the slightest. Moreover, Merlin did not encounter anyone who could force him to use the power of the natural order in the Illusory World.

Nevertheless, it was different now. Against three Emperor-level existences, especially avatars of the origin of the natural order, Merlin deeply understood that the Hallucinating spell alone could not confuse these three people. Therefore, he could only use the natural order’s power in the Illusory World and fully utilize it in the split second they were confused.

Within the Illusory World, the power of the natural order could also burst into unprecedented power. When the power of the natural order hit the three Emperor-level existences, the effect crushed them directly!

“Bang bang bang.”

The three Emperor-level existences were shocked. The moment they came into contact with the power of the natural order in the Illusory World, they were unable to resist and panicked. This was a new power of the natural order that made their heart palpitate.

However, they had no chance to speak before their bodies were completely crushed under the power of the natural order in the Illusory World. Their life force completely disappeared.

“They’re dead?”

At this moment, everyone stopped. The remaining six ultimate existences who were chasing after Marta and others also froze in disbelief.

Marta and the others also looked shocked. Although they were the strongest three among the Golden Ray Warriors and were almost immortal, they could not kill an Emperor-level existence. However, Merlin had just killed all three at once!

“Boom.”

At the next moment, the gateway of the natural order also seemed to shake and an unimaginably terrifying force descended, like the origin of the natural order was lashing out.

In fact, the origin of the natural order was close to lashing out. Merlin’s Illusory World used the power of the natural order for the first time and he used it so close to the natural order’s origin. Since a brand new power of the natural order appeared next to the origin of the natural order, how would the Void Zone remain indifferent?

Merlin felt like he would suffocate. He quickly dispelled the Illusory World as the power of the natural order began to work, allowing the Illusory World to offset the vast majority of the attack. Merlin breathed a sigh of relief.

The Void Zone would never let a brand new power of the natural order go. At this time, the terrifying force was still brewing inside the gateway of the natural order. He had to leave here temporarily.

“Let’s go!”

However, at this time, Marta and the others refused to let go of this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity. They had no one to suppress them anymore, so by taking advantage of the six Emperor-level existences’ negligence, they turned into three streams of light and quickly flew into the gateway of the natural order.

“Hum.”

The gateway of the natural order kept shaking but gradually calmed down when Marta and the others entered. There was no longer the kind of terrifying force that made Merlin feel as if he were suffocating.

“They entered the gateway of the natural order?”

“No one has entered the gateway of the natural order before. Even us, as avatars of the origin of the natural order, has never entered before…”

The remaining six Emperor-level existences watched helplessly as Marta and the others entered the gateway of the natural order. The gateway did not allow even them to enter. As avatars of the origin of the natural order, they seemed to be fearful of what was inside the gateway. They had a faint feeling that they would never be able to leave again once they stepped inside.

They could not enter but that did not mean that Merlin could not enter as well. He originally followed Marta and others because he wanted to enter the gateway of the natural order and see the mystery of the origin of the natural order. These six Emperor-level existences could not stop Merlin at all.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin did not hesitate and immediately turned into a streak of light and flew into the gateway of the natural order. The six Emperor-level contenders left outside looked at each other in dismay.

“They all went in. What do we do?”

“What else can we do? We can only wait here. That Merlin could actually make the origin of the natural order agitated. I’m afraid it would cause a catastrophe, but he still entered. Hmph, he’s following the path to his own doom!”

The inside of the gateway of the natural order was dangerous. Even these avatars of the origin of the natural order did not dare to enter easily. The reason why they were so nervous was that they were just following the orders of the natural order’s origin.

Since there was no way to stop them, then just let them enter. The origin of the natural order would deal with them naturally. They believed that in the face of the vast and endless might of the origin of the natural order, no one could resist it…

Merlin, who entered the gateway of the natural order, did not think much. He only wanted to catch up to Marta in front of him. However, the moment he entered, he felt a strong resistance, as if he had fallen into a swamp. It was hard to escape and his movements were extremely slow.

“What’s going on?”

Merlin spread the Illusory World, but the moment he did, an even more terrifying force pressed down. The Illusory World did not seem to be able to withstand it, so Merlin hastily kept the Illusory World; which barely preserved it.

Merlin then recalled that this place was the core of the Void Zone and where the power of the natural order was the strongest. The Illusory World could not be casually released here. Otherwise, the power that he had to face would be countless times stronger than those Thirty-six Emperors.

With vigilance in his heart, Merlin slowly sent out his consciousness. As expected, he found some movements in front. It was Marta, Larkin, and Myron.

Currently, they were also very slow. They slowly walked in the vast expanse of the Void Zone. It seemed that they had to exert a great force with each step.

“Marta, what is this place?” Merlin could not help but ask.

“This place? If I’m not mistaken, we should be inside the origin of the natural order!”

“What? Inside the origin of the natural order?”

Merlin’s expression changed. Entering the gateway of the natural order dropped him into the origin of the natural order? It was unbelievable. This was what the origin of the natural order was like?

Chapter 898: The Core of the Void Zone II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In Merlin’s imagination, the origin of the natural order was a highly condensed ball of energy. It was not like this, where it would be flooded with the power of the natural order.

The mysterious power around Merlin was like a sticky swamp. It was indeed the power of the natural order and it was highly condensed, but it was a little unfathomable that it was distributed in this vast and boundless space.

“This is indeed the origin of the natural order. It’s the true core of the Void Zone! Every power of the natural order actually maintains the operation of some places in the Void Zone. If you don’t believe me, Wizard Merlin, you can take a closer look.”

Marta’s words reached Merlin’s ears and his heart moved. If that were true, it was incredibly terrifying. How terrible was the power that controlled the vast Void Zone?

Then, Merlin reached out his hand and randomly grabbed a bunch of the natural order’s power. In Merlin’s Mind Power, there were also strands like this power of the natural order. It was as if they were connected to somewhere in the distance. Even Merlin could not cut them off.

Merlin’s Mind Power penetrated the power of the natural order and instantly, he seemed to arrive at an unfamiliar area. It was a very remote place with countless dimensions. This power of the natural order controlled the basic order of that dimension.

For example, the weather, rivers, mountains, forests, and so on were all controlled by the natural order’s power.

“If this power of the natural order is destroyed, what will happen?”

Merlin pondered. With his current strength, it would be incredibly easy to destroy a small amount of the power of the natural order.

“Crack.”

The power of the natural order was completely destroyed by Merlin. Immediately, Merlin seemed to feel something. This power of the natural order affected the dimensions it controlled. Mountain torrents erupted, earthquakes occurred, and all order was lost as all kinds of disasters transpired. Soon, this dimension would become barren and fall apart.

“This is order!”

Merlin’s seemed to have an understanding. In a complete Latitude Cosmos, balance alone was not enough. There needed to be order as well. Everything needed order so that there would not be chaos and only then would development slowly happen.

“Balance, order!”

Merlin’s Illusory World did have balance and partial order but many places were very chaotic. Occasionally, wars between civilizations would occur and lead to the destruction of a planet.

These were all beyond Merlin’s control. Ultimately, it was due to a lack of order!

“Order! Order!”

Merlin felt more and more that this adventure to the natural order’s origin was worth it. It seemed to be true now. Just by entering the origin of the natural order, he had already understood a very important point of the world; a stable order was also needed in addition to balance.

“What do these black strands represent?”

Merlin saw that in the vast power of the natural order, there were a few black threads. However, they were hidden in the power of the natural order and were extremely rare.

“Those naturally represent beings or forces that destroy balance!”

Marta continued with a sneer, “When our Vestigial Tribe swept through the Void Zone, a small part here turned black. Haha, destroy balance? Our Vestigial Tribe was also born in the Void Zone, but we’re people who destroyed balance and were eventually wiped out by the Void Zone…”

Marta’s laughter was full of sadness. There was no lack of contenders in the Vestigial Tribe, especially Golden Ray Warriors like Marta. During the long war, they naturally gradually learned some secrets of the Void Zone.

The birth of the Vestigial Tribe was deliberately done by the Void Zone. As an existence that destroyed balance, they had to be completely eliminated. They were only tools used by the Void Zone to ‘balance’ the whole world.

“Hum hum hum.”

Suddenly, the space started to shake violently, as if a storm was occurring. Merlin and the others struggled to support themselves as waves of the natural order’s power pounded at them.

“What’s going on? Have we been discovered?”

The origin of the natural order did not have a consciousness. At best, it was only a simple program code. It was only running according to the natural order’s established style. It was impossible for it to ‘discover’ anything.

However, this situation was truly strange. Although the impact was strong, Merlin and the others were still able to withstand it.

“Hm? There are several black spots there. They’re very obvious. I wonder what force disrupted the order.”

Soon, Merlin and the others discovered that there were three big black spots in front of them nibbling away at the surrounding power of the natural order, which represented the collapse of order. There must be some powerful force just born that was rapidly destroying order.

“These represent the three of us, haha!”

Marta and the others burst out in laughter. These three huge black spots represented the three of them. Looking at the trend of the black spots, they were still expanding. Still, in comparison to the size of the origin of the natural order, the three black spots were not even worth mentioning.

Perhaps this was also why the Void Zone did not fully encircle and kill Marta and the others. It was only when Marta and the others entered the gateway of the natural order that they were blocked by the nine Emperor-level existences. It was because the order they destroyed, and the damage they brought to the Void Zone was too small.

“Hoo…”

All of a sudden, a strong squall blew again. Then, in the vast and boundless origin of the natural order, a black area suddenly appeared. It had already formed an area, and it was a world of difference compared to Marta and the others’ black spots.

“What’s going on? Besides our Vestigial Tribe, is there any other terrifying civilization that’s rising up? Are they wantonly destroying order and causing the origin of the natural order to become this way?

Marta and the others also looked surprised. This black area was too great and grew incredibly large in size, indicating that order was being uncontrollably destroyed.

What was this power that could destroy order so uncontrollably and make the origin of the natural order become this way?

Besides Marta and the others, Merlin was also puzzled. The Void Zone was too vast, but even they had not heard of the birth of any powerful civilization.

According to this trend, the black area could compete when the Vestigial Tribe swept through the Void Zone. At that time, it would be another catastrophe.

“What civilization is it?”

Marta and the others entered their consciousness inside it, and Merlin did the same. When his consciousness was immersed inside this black area, a picture quickly appeared in his mind.

This was the projection of the origin of the natural order. It was gathering all its strength against a familiar figure below.

After seeing this figure, Merlin jumped in shock, as if he saw something unbelievable.

“It’s you?”

Marta and the others also saw the figure and immediately woke up. Their eyes stared intently at Merlin, full of disbelief.

The figure they saw was Merlin. In other words, Merlin destroyed order and became the primary person that the Void Zone had to deal with.

This black area was still spreading unceasingly. One day, it would spread to the size the Vestigial Tribe had and perhaps even surpass them.

Marta and the others only knew a little about Merlin. They knew that Merlin was rejected by the Void Zone like the Vestigial Tribe was, but they did not know why he was rejected by the Void Zone.

“What’s going on?”

Even Merlin did not know why he created such a large area, much less Marta. He did not wantonly kill or destroy, so how did he destroy order?

Merlin suddenly thought of the Illusory World. Perhaps when the Illusory World was born, order had already been destroyed. Especially when the Illusory World was perfected, it had grown into a force that even the origin of the natural order could not destroy. At that time, the Illusory World had posed a serious threat to the Void Zone.

"I underestimated the influence of the Illusory World on the Void Zone!"

Merlin looked at the Illusory World scattered around him. He knew that as long as the Illusory World existed, it would affect the Void Zone and destroy the order of the Void Zone.

As long as the Illusory World was used, it was equivalent to destroying the order of the Void Zone. Therefore, Merlin would be regarded as the most serious threat after the Vestigial Tribe by the Void Zone.

However, Marta and the others did not know about this. They looked at Merlin as if Merlin was a riddle. They did not know the ins and outs and did not know what caused the Void Zone to reject Merlin.

Nevertheless, at least they knew that Merlin was extremely strong and could help them now.

"Merlin, we're all destroyers who were rejected by the Void Zone. As long as we stay in the Void Zone, we will always be rejected by it and be brought endless trouble. Back then, our Vestigial Tribe's higher-ups actually made a plan. No matter how powerful the Void Zone was, it still had a core, which was the origin of the natural order! The natural order's origin didn't have a will, but if we can become the will of the origin of the natural order, then the entire Void Zone would come under our control. This is the real purpose of us coming to the origin of the natural order."

Marta stated their purpose. They wanted to control the origin of the natural order and by extension, the Void Zone. It was truly a wild and bold idea.

If they could really control the Void Zone, then would it not be the same as Merlin’s Illusory World materializing illusions into reality, and him becoming a master of a Latitude Cosmos?

Perhaps this was the only way the Vestigial Tribe, and the other living beings in the Void Zone, could think of to reverse the natural order. If Marta and the others really controlled the origin of the natural order, then the natural order of the entire Void Zone would be changed by them.

Chapter 899: Vortex!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“You’re insane.”

Merlin said coldly. He did not think that Marta and the others would be able to succeed. If it was so easy to control the Void Zone, then it would have been controlled by countless people already.

“How would we know if we don’t try? Besides, the Vestigial Tribe was destroyed. What’s the point even if we never die?”

Marta’s tone revealed a hint of determination. They were the only three members left of the Vestigial Tribe, and lived in remorse every day. Days like that were endless. At this time, an endless life was just endless torture to them.

After a long silence, Merlin raised his head and asked, “What are you going to do?”

“Do you see these threads in the power of the natural order? The end of the threads must be the center of the origin of the natural order. If we want to control the origin of the natural order, we just have to find it.”

Marta said in a low voice. It seemed that they had already prepared.

“I’ll go with you!”

Although he thought they could not succeed, how would Merlin be willing to miss such an opportunity? It was only natural that he would go and see for himself.

“Alright, continue searching.”

Marta and the others released all their power, and a large vacuum immediately appeared beside them. This was to prevent erosion of the power of the natural order. Of course, since they were surrounded by the power of the natural order, their speed was abysmally slow.

Day after day, year after year, Marta and the others may not care about time at all but Merlin was very sensitive to it. It had only been a few thousand years since he came to this world.

Therefore, rushing a hundred years was quite long for him.

One hundred years. They had spent one hundred years just slowly walking in the origin of the natural order. However, they did not seem to have reached the center of the origin of the natural order.

However, they felt that the surrounding threads were becoming denser, and the denser the threads were, the closer they were to the center.

Merlin did not dare to expand his Illusory World easily this time. Instead, it was tightly restrained, and only protected Merlin from harm. As for the power of the natural order in the Illusory World, he did not dare to reveal even a trace of it.

In the origin of the natural order, if Merlin had revealed the new power of the natural order in the Illusory World, he did not know what changes would happen. Therefore, he remained cautious in the origin of the natural order.

Another two hundred years had passed. Marta and the others seemed to have used up more than half of their energy but they had not reached the center yet.

“Are we going to run out of energy and just drift in this endless origin of the natural order?”

Marta and the others were unreconciled but they did not have any other ideas. In the origin of the natural order, they were severely suppressed. Even if they went all out, it would only be equivalent to a little spray in the origin of the natural order. It had no effect at all.

Therefore, the only thing they could do now was to keep moving forward.

During these hundreds of years, although Merlin was restraining the Illusory World, the inside of the Illusory World was expanding continuously at a fairly fast speed.

Although the Illusory Tribe was of no active help to Merlin, they could quickly adapt to a new environment and become a powerful civilization again. This was caused by the details of their civilization. A civilization like that could quickly become strong even if they had temporarily fallen into a low ebb.

Of course, Merlin understood “order” from the origin of the natural order. Therefore, in the Illusory World, he also paid great attention to order and began to let the power of the natural order slowly disperse some power to maintain the order of the entire Illusory World.

With the order, the expansion of the Illusory World would become more rapid.

Although he still had not found a way to materialize illusion into reality, he could feel that the power of the Illusory World was increasing bit by bit. With the expansion of the Illusory

World, and with balance and order, it would also promote the power of the natural order in the Illusory World.

Merlin felt that the natural order in the Illusory World, which had been simple in the beginning, was gradually strengthening under an imperceptible influence. The stronger the Latitude Cosmos was, the stronger its natural order would be.

Merlin was different from Marta and the others as he did not have to worry about energy exhaustion. His Illusory World had its own system and had endless power. Even if he wandered in the origin of the natural order for hundreds of millions of years, it would be fine.

However, once Marta and the others' energy was exhausted, they would lose their strength and be trapped in the origin of the natural order forever. Therefore, as time passed and their energy dwindled, Marta and the other Golden Ray Warriors also started to appear anxious.

They did not expect the world of the origin of the natural order to be so vast. They had been walking for hundreds of years but they still had not reached the center of the origin of the natural order.

“Maybe in a few more hundred years, our energy will be exhausted…”

Marta was also slightly helpless. They did not seem to notice that just in front of them, the threads suddenly increased in number, and the originally calm power of the natural order began to ripple like water. The ripples spread outward in circles.

Merlin noticed this phenomenon and became alert. He felt that there must be something hidden in front of them.

“Look, a vortex!”

Suddenly, a huge vortex appeared in the vast origin of the natural order. The vortex was the center of the origin of the natural order. Numerous threads converged into the vortex from all directions and were sucked into the vortex directly before appearing in another place.

The cycle repeated and never seemed to stop.

“We found it. We found it! This is the center of the origin of the natural order, and the source of all the power in the Void Zone!”

Marta, Larkin, and Myron were all extremely excited. Their voices were even shaking. They had searched for hundreds of years and now, they had finally found it.

Merlin was also overwhelmed with shock. This vortex seemed to have endless energy. His Mind Power extended to probe but was sucked in instead, and did not have any use. He could not find out what was inside at all.

This strange vortex was the source of the power of the Void Zone. It was full of mystery!

“Quick, go closer!”

Marta and the others saw the vortex, and quickly approached it while Merlin stood in the distance and watched coldly. He carefully observed the vortex and saw that there seemed to be some changes when it was devouring the strands.

For example, there were many black spots in the origin of the natural order, and these black spots were caused by creatures or forces that destroyed the order. There must be many living creatures like the black cat Didimoss who had reversed the natural order. The appearance of those creatures was what destroyed the order, and formed the black spots.

Therefore, when these black spots were engulfed by the vortex, they disappeared and were reintegrated into the origin of the natural order. This indicated that the being or force that had destroyed the order had disappeared.

Merlin immediately thought of the black cat Didimoss' death. Was the cause of death also related to this vortex?

"Could it be that after the black spots are devoured by the vortex, it's the way of the origin of the natural order to resolve these black spots? Once the black spots enter the vortex, the projection of the origin of the natural order will appear in the Void Zone, and cause a dead end and kill the being who had reversed the natural order."

Merlin was shocked. He felt that his guess was very close to the truth. This vortex was a self-evolved area of the origin of the natural order. This vortex was the true center of the origin of the natural order, and the real center of the Void Zone. That was because it contained the power of the entire Void Zone!

If, after passing through the vortex, the black spots became larger, it was because the being who had reversed the natural order had overcome the dead end. In that case, it would have become an existence comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors, and would be directly absorbed by the origin of the natural order into becoming avatars, and gain a portion of power to mobilize the origin of the natural order.

However, such examples were extremely rare and almost impossible. Most of the beings who had reversed the natural order had been killed.

Merlin glanced at the black area representing him. It was still quite far from the vortex. He knew that the black area representing him was not as large as it was now. It must have already entered the vortex. However, at that time, Merlin had encountered the attack of the origin of the natural order, and managed to overcome it. Therefore, the black area rapidly expanded and seemed to have formed a threat to the Void Zone.

“The vortex represents the strongest power in the Void Zone. Aren’t Marta and the others in danger?”

Merlin saw that Marta, Larkin, and Myron were already gradually approaching the vortex. They wanted to control the vortex, which was quite outrageous.

However, Merlin did not dissuade them. Even if he did, Marta and the others would not listen at all. To them, it was the same whether they were in danger or not. They did not feel any “freedom” at all. Instead, they were immersed in their inner self-accusation. For them, the demise of the Vestigial Tribe was their greatest pain.

Therefore, they had to finish what the Vestigial Tribe had failed to at any cost. Even if the chances were slim, they still had to try.

Perhaps, to them, death was also a relief!

Soon, Marta and the others were close to the vortex. The huge vortex seemed to engulf everyone but the three of them were Golden Ray Warriors. They were powerful and fearless.

The three figures were tall but before this vortex, they still looked insignificant.

“We’ve finally entered the origin of the natural order and have the chance to finish what our Vestigial Tribe couldn’t.”

“Even if we fail, there won’t be any regret. Our Vestigial Tribe will always try and will never be at the mercy of the Void Zone!”

“That’s right, we have to try anyway!”

Marta took the first step and charged forward. His body emitted a golden radiance as he laughed, “Haha, let me try first. Take control of the Void Zone, just like how the Void Zone took control of our destiny!”

The Vestigial Tribe was born in the Void Zone for balance. From the beginning, the Vestigial Tribe had been “manipulated” by the Void Zone. Even if they had been splendid, it was just a flash in the pan.

This was the tragedy of the Vestigial Tribe!

“Whoosh.”

While laughing, Marta’s figure flew into the huge vortex.

Chapter 900: Danger Approaches!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hum.”

Just as Marta’s figure flew into the vortex, the entire vortex began to shake violently like a giant gear, and a horrifying force broke out. Anyone would feel incomparably small in front of this force.

There was nothing much that could harm Marta’s Golden Ray Armor. Even the Thirty-six Emperors could only imprison the three Golden Ray Warriors.

Furthermore, Marta was currently using his full power. Although his body was small, his willpower was amazing. That force was incredibly terrifying. He reached out his hand as if to grab something in the vortex.

“Crack.”

The vortex seemed to stop at that moment but it was only for a moment, and it was restarted soon. At that instant, the terrifying power crushed directly as if it was tearing everything apart.

“Bang.”

The power of the vortex was so strong that it caused despair. In a split second, it seemed unstoppable. The Golden Ray Armor that seemed to be indestructible was as fragile as an eggshell under this power. It was crushed instantly, turned into countless fragments, sucked into the vortex, and never seen again.

Dead. Marta, one of the three great warriors, who even the Thirty-six Emperors could not do anything against, died just like that.

Silence. In the pin-drop silence, the remaining Larkin and Myron looked at the vortex in astonishment. This huge vortex was still churning slowly as if nothing could make it change.

Merlin closed his eyes. Perhaps the others did not notice it but he could feel that at the moment of Marta’s death, the power of the vortex increased a little. This vortex represented the power of the entire Void Zone. In other words, when Marta died, the power of the Void Zone increased again.

The Void Zone was born from the Void Zone, and their power belonged to the power of the Void Zone. A powerful Golden Ray Armor like Marta would return to the Void Zone after his death, so the power of the Void Zone would increase.

Furthermore, the Vestigial Tribe should have been destroyed but due to some accidents, these three Golden Ray Warriors had escaped the control of the Void Zone and became immortal and could only be imprisoned. They could not be killed, so their power naturally could not return to the Void Zone.

At that time, Merlin seemed to understand that it was a repeating cycle. This was the only way for a world to survive, and for the Latitude Cosmos to develop healthily.

Although he took great risks to come to the origin of the natural order, it was not fruitless. His was enlightened time and time again, which made his Illusory World more stable and stronger. Although he had failed to materialize illusions into reality, he could gradually become stronger step by step. Perhaps, there would be a metamorphosis in the end.

Merlin was not in a hurry now. He still had a lot of time and could make the Illusory World grow stronger. Even if it took hundreds of millions of years, he always had the hope of the Illusory World turning illusions into reality.

After Marta's death, Larkin and Myron glanced at each other but there was no sadness in their eyes as if they had expected this to happen. This was the origin of the natural order, the source of the power of the Void Zone. If would be strange if they could easily control the origin of the natural order and successfully control it.

“Marta died. Do we still try?”

“Of course, we do. Larkin, haven't you always been waiting for this day?”

Larkin and Myron looked at each other. They did not have a trace of fear at all. Perhaps death was a relief to them instead. Furthermore, they were acting for the long-cherished wish of the Vestigial Tribe.

“Haha, that's right. We're Golden Ray Warriors. We're soldiers who never yield. Even if it's the will of the Void Zone, it'll never break us. Let's go, together!”

Larkin and Myron flew into the huge vortex without hesitation. The golden light on their bodies vaguely formed to giant figures. The surrounding power of the natural order was pushed away by the powerful force, forming two vacuum areas.

“Boom.”

The entire vortex trembled violently. The originally slow churning vortex slowly stopped, just like when Marta had entered it earlier.

Once the vortex stagnated, the entire origin of the natural order shook. The power of the natural order was like water, slowly boiling up. The threads in the power of the natural order seemed as if they were about to snap.

This was a sign of the Void Zone collapsing. Merlin was not clear at this time in the origin of the natural order but in the outside world, the entire Void Zone had undergone great changes.

The Void Zone without time and space began to shake slightly. Some small and barren dimensions even began to fall apart for no reason, and some weak civilizations were horrified. They did not know what was happening. It was just like the end of the world.

At this time, outside the gateway of the natural order, the remaining six Emperor-level existences also felt the turmoil in the Void Zone. With their sensitivity to the power of the natural order, they could instantly sense the change.

“Something has happened to the origin of the natural order.”

“The origin of the natural order is the core of the entire Void Zone. Could those three Vestigial Tribe warriors and that mysterious Merlin pose a threat to the origin of the natural order?”

“Don’t worry, it’s just a little shake. The three great warriors were the strongest force of the Vestigial Tribe, and a problem the Vestigial Tribe left behind when they had escaped the control of the Void. Now, they dared to enter the origin of the natural order. That’s clearly a suicide. Rest assured, soon, the three great warriors will return to the Void Zone, and it will be calm again. However, the only variable is Merlin. Until now, we still don’t know why the Void Zone had rejected Merlin.”

These six Emperor-level existences had a high status. As avatars of the origin of the natural order, they knew more secrets than anyone else. They were the ones who had imprisoned the three great warriors in the beginning because they were a problem without a solution. They could only treat the symptoms instead of the root cause. The three great warriors were a problem left behind by the Vestigial Tribe. They should have died along with the demise of the Vestigial Tribe long ago. That was the most perfect ending.

However, the three great warriors had survived successfully, and even the Thirty-six Emperors were helpless. They had already escaped the control of the Void Zone. Fortunately, the influence of the three great warriors was not big, so the Void Zone did not care about them either.

However, they dared to enter the origin of the natural order, which was to seek their own deaths. The six Emperor-level existences let the Void Zone settle the affairs with the Vestigial Tribe instead and make the Void Zone complete again.

However, the Thirty-six Emperors could not see through Merlin. As avatars of the origin of the natural order, they could not peer into Merlin’s secret. This made them look at the gateway of the natural order with a hint of worry. Perhaps, the only variable was Merlin…

…

Merlin did not know that he had become the only variable in the hearts of the six Emperor-level existences. Currently, Merlin was attentively staring at the huge vortex.

Once the vortex stopped rotating, the entire Void Zone would be affected. The origin of the natural order had already experienced monstrous waves as if it could no longer be controlled.

“Crack.”

Another burst of noise sounded, and the stagnant vortex began to slowly turn again, carrying the force of the entire Void Zone. Nothing could stop it.

A trace of sadness appeared on Merlin’s face. He knew what it meant for the vortex to start spinning again. It meant that Larkin and Myron had failed to control the origin of the natural order.

Perhaps they had already expected this to happen. How would the core of the entire Void Zone be so easily controlled by them? However, whether it was a glimmer of hope or death, it was also a relief for them.

“Boom.”

The vortex suddenly increased in speed, and the boundless power instantly crushed Larkin and Myron. The vortex became even more powerful after the death of the two Golden Ray Warriors and their powers returned to the Void Zone.

With the death of the three Golden Ray Warriors, the Void Zone had lost the final trace of the Vestigial Tribe bloodline. The “plan” that the Void Zone had since the beginning could be said to have come to a perfect ending. Currently, the Void

Zone seemed to be as strong as the most powerful moment it was after the ancient war. The surging power of the natural order combined with the vortex had also increased in speed.

Black spots passed through the vortex one by one and quickly disappeared without a trace. After the ancient war, in front of the powerful origin of the natural order, how could those beings or forces that had reversed natural order resist?

The disappearance of those black spots symbolized their death and destruction!

“There are times when a world goes out of control but in the end, the world will always restore calm and stability…”

Merlin felt something in his heart. He watched as the vortex speed increased and the black spots gradually disappeared. Then, he suddenly felt a sense of danger.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin raised his head, and looked at the black area that represented him. This black area, which was still expanding, had become a very obvious area within the origin of the natural order.

Now, this black area was rapidly approaching the huge vortex.

Merlin was shocked. He had done nothing, and stayed in the origin of the natural order but why was the black area getting larger?

“Is it my existence that’s causing the greatest damage to the order?”

Merlin glanced at the Illusory World around him. In the past couple of hundred years, the Illusory World had expanded countless times. As a result, its power had become more powerful. Even if it still could not materialize illusion to reality, its ability to interfere with the material world had increased a lot, making it impossible for the surrounding power of the natural order to approach Merlin.

Perhaps, as Merlin thought, the existence of the Illusory World itself was the greatest destruction to order. For the Void Zone, Merlin’s Illusory World posed a far greater threat than the Vestigial Tribe.

In the beginning, the Vestigial Tribe was born because the Void Zone wanted balance. However, Merlin’s Illusory World was not controlled by the Void Zone. From its birth, it was the greatest threat to the Void Zone.

The reason why Merlin was not dealt with before was simply because the Void Zone wanted to recover the power of the three Golden Ray Warriors. Now that the Void Zone was at its peak, it was only natural that Merlin, the “unstable” factor should be thoroughly solved.

Chapter 901: Escape!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was shocked. He felt a pressure that gradually rolled over him. This was the mighty power of the natural order, carrying the strength of the entire Void Zone.

“Crash.”

The inside of the origin of the natural order was just like a large river. Surging waves were set off, and the power of the natural order suddenly grew rampant and charged toward Merlin.

The vortex seemed to speed up even more. It spun wildly and expanded continuously as if to devour Merlin.

Merlin knew that the real danger had arrived!

Merlin could not remain indifferent. Unless he was willing to be crushed by the vortex carrying the power of the natural order like Marta, Larkin, and Myron had been, he had to retreat immediately.

“Retreat!”

Merlin did not hesitate, and neither did the Illusory World. Since the Void Zone had already attacked him, there was no use in restraining the Illusory World anymore.

Therefore, Merlin immediately used the power of the Illusory World. The Illusory World expanded rapidly, interfering with the material world. Instantly, the surroundings were emptied, and the power of the natural order could no longer approach.

However, Merlin did not dare to come in contact with the huge vortex. He knew the vortex had gathered the power of the entire Void Zone. Once he was sucked in, it would probably crush the Illusory World. After all, Merlin had not reached the point where he could compete with the power of the Void Zone yet.

“Tear!”

Merlin had mobilized the full power of the Illusory World. Immediately, the Illusory World shook slightly. Even the power of the natural order in the Illusory World, which Merlin did not want to use, was in full power now.

The power of the natural order in Merlin’s Illusory World was a completely new power of the natural order, different from the power of the natural order in the Void Zone. It broke out and formed two large hands. Then, they grasped the origin of the natural order, and viciously tore them apart.

“Boom.”

The origin of the natural order was in chaos, and the boundless power of the natural order hit the Illusory World madly. It seemed to have sensed a brand-new power of the natural order, which caused the origin of the natural order to go insane.

“Hum hum hum.”

Even the vortex wildly expanded, just like a bottomless black hole, devouring everything around it crazily. It expanded to Merlin’s side in the blink of an eye.

An aura of death caused Merlin to shiver. He had not felt the threat of death for a long time ever since the Illusory World was perfected.

Even outside the gateway of the natural order, Merlin had killed three Emperor-level existences at once. He was unequaled. He had thought that no force in this world could kill him.

Now, if Merlin died with his special state, even the Soul Medallion Aruba gave him would not be able to revive him. That was because the current Merlin had exceeded even Aruba’s expectations and was in a completely different form. Even the Soul Medallion could not do anything.

If he died this time, Merlin would truly die, and disappear.

Currently, Merlin was really in danger. He was facing the entire world, the entire Void Zone. No one could help him but himself.

“Illusory World, power of the natural order!”

Merlin shouted at the top of his voice. The Illusory World shook again, and stars exploded one by one. The force generated by the explosion seemed to be absorbed by a mysterious force.

The natural order. Merlin’s power of the natural order was still operating in the Illusory World. However, Merlin had let the order in some areas of the Illusory World be destroyed, so the power of the natural order no longer needed to maintain it.

Therefore, the power of the natural order could be continuously strengthened but it would be difficult to restore it in the future. Furthermore, doing so would greatly damage the Illusory World.

However, Merlin had no other choice now. The vortex was expanding too fast. He was facing the pressure of the entire

Void Zone.

“Hoo…”

A huge mouth in the vortex swallowed Merlin’s body. In an instant, Merlin’s Mind Power could not bear the heavy pressure and collapsed instantly.

However, that was only Merlin’s Mind Power body. His crux was the Illusory World. As long as the Illusory World did not collapse, he would not die.

However, the power of the Void Zone was endless, especially now that he had fallen into the vortex. Facing the power of the Void Zone, even Merlin felt that he was helpless.

“Bang bang bang.”

Merlin finally understood why even a Vestigial Tribe Golden Ray Warrior like Marta would be instantly crushed after falling into the vortex. A force like this could not be resisted.

Merlin’s Illusory World was directly crushed without a trace of resistance. The mighty power of the natural order of the Void Zone drove straight into it and destroyed everything in the Illusory World.

“Power of the natural order, suppress!”

Merlin mobilized the power of the natural order in the Illusory World. In the Illusory World, the power of the natural order was still very strong. However, there was no way to materialize illusions to reality. Compared with the power of the natural order in a Latitude Cosmos, the gap was still very large.

The confrontation between the two powers of the natural order was very fierce, and the entire Illusory World was scattered and smashed.

Merlin’s Illusory World was already a complete world and could even be called an imaginary Latitude Cosmos. It was only an illusion but everything in it was almost the same as an actual Latitude Cosmos.

For a perfected world to be destroyed, the power of the entire world had to be gathered. Although Merlin had obtained many benefits by coming to the origin of the natural order, and made the strength of the Illusory World several times stronger, he had stepped into a trap. Here, the strength of the entire Void Zone was gathered. It was the only place that could destroy Merlin’s Illusory World.

The civilizations in the Illusory World seemed to be facing the end of the world. They looked at the starry sky where the imposing power had descended. It easily destroyed the civilizations, planets, stars, and everything into nothingness.

Even Merlin’s consciousness began to sink. The Illusory World was now riddled with holes. If the power of the natural order was completely defeated, the Illusory World would collapse completely.

“Merlin, you need to escape!”

Titus’ voice reverberated in Merlin’s consciousness. As a transcendent being in the Illusory World, Titus was also affected by the destruction.

However, if the Illusory World did not collapse, Titus would be fine. He watched helplessly as Merlin’s Illusory World was shattered. He once again felt how powerful a Latitude

Cosmos was as well as how powerful the power of the natural order was.

“Yes, escape!”

Merlin’s consciousness had already begun to sink but he woke up again after Titus’ cry. However, Merlin did not have much strength left. The Illusory World was shattered, and the only power that he could use was the foundation – the power of the natural order!

The natural order was the foundation of a Latitude Cosmos and could not be damaged. However, Merlin had no other choice. Only the natural order could help him tear apart the origin of the natural order and escape from here.

“Merlin, leave the core alone but the rest of the natural order can be abandoned. Turn them into the most berserk force to help you escape the origin of the natural order!”

Titus had formed an Illusory World before, and naturally knew that this was Merlin’s most dangerous crisis. The power of the natural order was the foundation of the Illusory World but there were differences in the power of the natural order.

The core natural order was the foundation of the world. However, for a Latitude Cosmos to operate normally, there were many other auxiliary natural orders besides the core. Only when they were brought together could a large world operate freely and continue to develop and grow.

Now, Merlin was going to abandon the other natural orders, leaving behind only the core. Namely, it was the natural order he had formulated for the Illusory World by fusing the Illusory World he had inherited from Titus with himself, the basic universe theorem.

The universe theorem came from the most basic knowledge from a world. It was now the root of the Illusory World as well as the foundation of the power of the natural order.

Besides the universe theorem, all other natural orders could be discarded.

Merlin, who had made up his mind, immediately burst into full strength. The natural orders collapsed instantly, and in a flash, the entire Illusory World shook violently. However, at the same time, incomparable strength burst out.

“Boom.”

The power caused by the collapse of the natural orders was extremely terrifying. When it had collided with the power of the Void Zone of the natural order, even the huge vortex stopped.

“Crack.”

There was a light sound. It was incredibly soft in the face of the violent explosions from earlier but Merlin had clearly sensed it. A slight crack had appeared in the black vortex.

He had abandoned most of the natural orders, and created an incredibly violent force that collided with the power of the Void Zone of the natural order. It finally tore apart the origin of the natural order.

“Go!”

Merlin did not hesitate. With his consciousness, he instantly carried an Illusory World riddled with holes, and got into the tiny crack before disappearing without a trace.

“Boom.”

At that moment, the origin of the natural order seemed to go mad. It stirred up wildly, and countless golden threads on the power of the natural order collapsed. The black area which originally represented Merlin had become very small and was about to disappear. However, at that moment, it expanded crazily, and occupied a small part of the origin of the natural order in an instant.

It was black as far as the eye could see. It was even worse than when the Vestigial Tribe had swept through the Void Zone!

“Crash.”

The monstrous waves raised by the origin of the natural order gradually calmed down. However, with Merlin’s escape, the subtle fluctuations of the origin of the natural order quickly spread to all parts of the Void Zone.

Chapter 902: Three Thousand Years!

Previously, only six supreme existences such as the Thirty-six Emperors remained in the Void Zone. However, since the entire Void Zone had been shaken three thousand years ago, some changes appeared to have taken place.

Some larger civilizations had risen rapidly, some talented figures had also become ultimate existences, and even mobilized the origin of the natural order, easing the process. In particular, the fourth-grade ultimate Emperor existence, which had not been born for a long time, had begun to rise. It was as if the Void Zone had returned to its former age of glory and prosperity.

Meanwhile, some of the rare ultimate fourth-grade Emperor existences had appeared one after another, and without notice, became the avatars of the origin of the natural order and existences like the Thirty-six Emperors.

Within the span of three thousand years alone, the fourth-grade Emperor ultimate existences had risen significantly, and the supreme existences such as the Thirty-six Emperors had risen dramatically from the remaining six to thirty-six.

The Thirty-six Emperors were just about the toleration extent of the Void Zone. Even in ancient times during the golden age of the Void Zone, only the Thirty-six Emperors existed! The common life forms were naturally in the dark about what had happened but the Thirty-six Emperors knew well that this was a war far more devastating than the one against the Vestigial Tribe in the ancient times as it concerned the life and death of the entire Void Zone!

“Everyone, we’ve searched for over three thousand years but still, we’ve yet to discover Merlin that the great will of the Void Zone had us look for.”

“It can’t be helped. The great will of the Void Zone has been so wary and cautious of Merlin. He must be someone of extraordinary feat. Don’t forget, he single-handedly killed three Emperor existences.”

“We can only be patient and continue the search. Us Thirty-six Emperors may be powerful but the Void Zone is far too vast. No one can say that they’ve looked through every single dimension.”

On an isolated dimension somewhere in the Void Zone, several Emperor-level contenders were currently inspecting every inch of their surroundings with furrowed brows but discovered no signs of Merlin.

Merlin was the culprit who had cause the turmoil in the Void Zone more than three thousand years ago, and posed a threat bigger than even the Vestigial Tribe. Therefore, in just three thousand years, although the Void Zone may have appeared glorious, in reality, it had fallen into a crisis, which was the reason why the Void Zone had allowed the birth of so many powerful contenders.

The fellow Emperor-level contenders shook their heads powerlessly as they flew off into different directions and continuing their search.

…

“Bang.”

On an open space, two teenagers of about fourteen to fifteen years of age, with long blond hair and a pair of purplish eyes, were the rulers of this huge dimension, the Purple-eyed Tribe!

Only now, between the two teenagers who were fighting against each other, the slighter one was beaten to the ground with a single fist as the teenagers behind jeered.

“Haha, Stedman’s so dumb. It’s been a month, and he still hasn’t mastered Storm Fist.”

“Stedman may be the clan elder’s son but he’s the most useless one of them all. He’s not qualified to enter the interclan tournament. He’d only embarrass us.”

The group of teenagers sneered and mocked the scrawny teenager who had clenched their fists, and resentment fueled their hearts.

However, he was born less gifted, and it seemed that he was slower than others. Things that others would spend days to learn would take him months, and even then, he may not be able to master it. It would take him a long time to ponder a more complicated fist technique.

“C’mon, let’s go. Don’t bother with him.”

The teenagers then left on their high horses. Although Stedman was born a noble, the clan elder had many other sons and could care less about him, the dull one which resulted in them riding atop his head.

After a moment, Stedman got up from the ground, brushed away the dirt, and took his leave, arriving at a relatively small residence.

The residence was only a part located in the most isolated area of the huge manor in front. He looked at the manor filled with luxuriously decorated rooms; those were the residences of his brothers. As the clan elder’s son, this was one of their privileges. Unfortunately, Stedman was born dull, and had long since lost his father’s favor, and had to live in the most secluded room in the manor.

It was a good thing that Stedman had always been introverted and preferred solitude. It was good enough that he had a little, isolated house to stay in.

“Creak.”

Stedman opened the door, and wiped away the remaining tears on his face. Even though he was not gifted and slower than others, he was a very prideful person. He had spent nighttime practicing Storm Fist as well but despite spending two or three times the hours than others, he still failed to catch up with others’ progress.

Until now, he had yet to even master a simple Storm Fist, much less activate the powers of the Purple-eyed. Mastering the power of talent was his dream.

Throughout the entire continent, the Purple-eyed people held a very special power, and that was the Purple-eyed talent which was in the blood of all. Only the most powerful Purple-eyed people would be able to activate its powers and gain the mighty powers of the talent and rise above others.

Stedman had dreamed of the day where he would be able to master the power of talent and become one of the strong and powerful so that no one would ever make fun of him again.

"I'll succeed because I have a secret!"

Determination colored Stedman's face as he clenched his fists tightly. Indeed, he had a secret. Just a few days ago, something that could change his destiny had happened.

"Lord Merlin, are you there?"

Stedman appeared nervous but there seemed to be no one in the room, and he was not sure who he was talking to.

"Stedman, you may come in."

An unfamiliar voice sounded but no one else apart from Stedman was able to hear it because the sound had come from his mind.

Stedman was brimming with excitement. He was able to enter the Illusory Subspace;

this was the fortuitous event he had encountered a few days ago. In his mind, a person who called himself Merlin had a peculiar subspace, and had allowed him to enter at will.

"Whoosh."

Stedman concentrated his focus. Then, his consciousness drifted into a subspace, and despite it being a subspace, it was an incredibly real, authentic world with blue skies, white clouds, mountains, rivers, forests, and so on.

On an open space, stood a building with a peculiar architectural design. Stedman knew that this was where the mysterious Lord Merlin was living in, called the "castle." In short, there had never been such a strange building on the continent.

This was the Illusory Subspace. Stedman loved this subspace, and the best thing about it was that there was endless time here for him to practice Storm Fist technique as long as he wanted.

For instance, an hour outside could have meant a full day in the Illusory Subspace, and this was why Stedman was so confident.

With the Illusory Subspace, he believed that even though he may not be able to catch up with others by just multiplying his efforts but if he could have more than ten or even twenty times more time than others, he would certainly be able to make up for the gap in his talent.

Stedman entered the castle and saw two men dressed in eccentric. He knew that one was Lord Merlin, and the other was Lord Titus. Both of them were very mysterious and powerful people.

Even though he had never seen them in action but how could they be any less than spectacular to be able to be in this peculiar subspace. As such, Stedman greatly respected both of them.

“Lord Merlin, Lord Titus!”

Without even turning back, Merlin, clad in black robes, simply nodded. “You’re here, Stedman. Did you get beaten up again?”

Stedman, somewhat embarrassed, replied, “Nothing escapes Lord Merlin. However, that’s personal. I’ll resolve it myself!”

“Good. Hurry up and go practice then. The same rules apply. An hour outside is a day inside. With your Mind Power, you’ll only be able to withstand twenty-four times of the time difference!"

After having said that, Merlin disregarded him. Stedman, on the other hand, had given a respectful bow, and headed into the castle. He knew that there was a special training room in the castle to help him practice his fist technique.

Since learning of the Illusory Subspace, and encountering Merlin and Titus, Stedman had entered the Illusory Subspace every day to practice his fist technique. Each day, his practices would last all day long.

In the Illusory World, a day was only an hour outside.

Time flew by quickly. As a tired, sweaty Stedman sat down to rest, he looked at the time. An entire day had passed, and he was exhausted. He knew that this was his limit.

With his current Mind Power, he was only able to last a day in the Illusory Subspace before he had to leave and rest for a night before he could return.

Stedman was taking deep, heavy breaths when he could not help but sigh. "Lord Merlin mentioned that my Mind Power is weak. If it were stronger, I'd be able to withstand a longer time flow rate so an hour outside would then become several days or longer inside the Illusory Subspace. By that time, I'd have even more time than others to practice my fist technique."

Stedman only cared about time. As for exhaustion, he had never felt tired. Every day, he trained hard, hoping that he would someday become strong and would no longer be looked down upon.

"It's time I bid farewell to Lord Merlin."

Stedman left the room, and returned to the living room in the castle. There, he saw Merlin and Titus still seated in the hall, and respectfully said, “Lord Merlin, Lord Titus, I shall be taking my leave now.”

“Remember to practice the Mind training drill, I taught you when you go back. It’ll help you improve your Mind Power and stay inside here longer in the future.”

The black-robed Merlin said evenly as Stedman gave a determined nod. He knew that the Mind training drill was very precious, perhaps even more so than the fist technique passed down in the clan as it could allow him to spend more time in the Illusory Subspace.

“Go now.”

Merlin waved a hand, and Stedman’s consciousness slowly exited the Illusory Subspace, leaving behind only the black-robed Merlin and Titus who had been silent all this time.

After a long moment, Titus spoke languidly, “It’s been three thousand years, Merlin. The Illusory World has just about been restored, hasn’t it?”

Chapter 903: Parasitize!

“Restored?”

Merlin, who had kept his head low all this time, appeared calm and sedate as he slowly lifted his head. He glanced around and said in a low voice, “Titus, you’ve also been in the Illusory World. Can’t you tell?”

Titus shook his head as he replied, “I can’t. This Illusory World is completely under your control now, and I am but a parasite living in your world. What’s more, since the Illusory World had been destroyed after the battle between you and the Void Zone, and after most of the power of the natural order had been destroyed, I can no longer sense the changes in the Illusory World. I’m only able to see what’s happening to the world before me.”

Titus’ tone revealed a hint of helplessness. He was the one who had originally consolidated this Illusory World, and even the overall framework was built by him.

However, since he had given it to Merlin, the Illusory World had changed dramatically. Before, he was still able to sense some of the changes in the Illusory World but now that the Illusory World had been restored, the entire process had been built completely by Merlin’s will. Thus, Titus had no connections whatsoever with the current Illusory World.

Seeing the look of helplessness on Titus’ face, Merlin grinned. This feeling of having absolute control was wonderful. Three thousand years ago, he had been severely injured and was practically knocking on death’s door.

The Illusory World was the foundation of his powers. He was most fortunate that his most basic natural order had not collapsed. That was the foundation of a perfect, complete world.

Therefore, with his powerful Mind Power, Merlin had effectively built a new Illusory World based on the foundation of the original Mind Heart and the broken Illusory World.

It could be said that this Illusory World had been restored. After three thousand years of restoration, not only had it been completely restored to its former state but Merlin’s various sentiments of the origin of the natural order had also been incorporated into this renewed Illusory World.

As such, the Illusory World now had gradually materialized in the form of a complete Latitude Cosmos with its magnitude of proportions was several times larger than its former size.

Three thousand years were enough for the former Spell Caster civilization to rise into a powerful civilization, and it was also enough for Merlin’s Illusory World to evolve to an almost terrifying extent.

If the immense size of the Void Zone was the standard, then Titus could not even imagine that Merlin’s Illusory World had reached a hundredth of its size!

One hundredth may appear seemingly small but Merlin’s Illusory World’s territory back then had not even reached a ten-thousandth of its magnitude, let alone a hundredth.

A hundredth of its territory was already quite terrifying. The Illusory World today was complete and stabilized, and Merlin feared no one from the Void Zone.

No one but the origin of the natural order. If the origin of the natural order of the Void Zone had consolidated all of its power, it would still pose a threat to Merlin. After all, Merlin's Illusory World had yet to be stabilized.

"From illusion to reality… Where's the turning point?"

Merlin muttered. To actualize the Illusory World from illusion in three thousand years appeared to still be a dream, a far distant one as Merlin still did not have a single clue.

However, Merlin could sense that what he needed was a very important turning point. Perhaps it was just the light at that right moment that he needed for his Illusory World to take a crucial step forward.

All these years, Merlin had been searching for that turning point.

After a long moment, Merlin slowly replied, "The Illusory World had long been restored, and it's even advanced a step further!"

Titus was Merlin's only friend now; he could tell him anything without reservation.

There was a glimpse in Titus' gaze as he said in a deep voice, "Haha, I knew you wouldn't be so easily defeated. The Void Zone may be strong but it can't find us. You won't help that little guy out even once?"

Merlin knew that he meant Stedman. This little guy was the eighteenth person he had parasitized upon. He had a good character and will, though he was unfortunately regarded as a very dull and slow person among the Purple-eyed Dimension.

“He should be in charge of his own destiny. Can’t you see that the little guy’s willpower is strong? He’s acquired more time than the others have, and that’s his wish. Let him work hard. It’ll help us avoid unnecessary ramifications as well. Our days of peace will come to an end if we’re discovered by the Void Zone.”

Merlin said calmly. The reason why he had parasitized in the body of another life form was to avoid being detected by the Void Zone. He knew that the entire Void Zone must have been looking for him desperately.

The minute he resurfaced in the Void Zone or a dimension, he was sure to be discovered by the Void Zone. By that time, all the many ultimate existences and even the Thirty-six Emperors were sure to pounce upon them.

Merlin was not afraid of the Thirty-six Emperors but he was not yet ready for the battle against the Void Zone. Since encountering the last incident with the origin of the natural order, he had learned that it had regarded him as its greatest threat, even more so than the Vestigial Tribe. Despite how great a danger the Vestigial Tribe posed, they had never destroyed Void Zone. At most, some of the orders of the Void Zone had caused an imbalance in the Void Zone.

However, Merlin’s Illusory World could render the entire Void Zone to fall into shambles. This was what the Void Zone had feared the most. Merlin was not prepared for a battle of life and death with the Void Zone yet. Therefore, unless necessary, he would never appear in the Void Zone.

Even if the Void Zone was powerful and could sense every single place in the Void Zone, but there was one place that it was unable to detect, and that was in the body of a life form. That was why, for three thousand years, Merlin had parasitized in the body of a life form.

Most of the life forms that Merlin had parasitized had received some help from him and had gone from a small fry to becoming the leader of their civilization. Only, after their unfortunate deaths, Merlin would search for a new host in the shortest time possible.

Right now, Merlin was living in Stedman’s body, and even without his help, Stedman could use the twenty-four times time difference in the Illusory World to make up for his gap with the other average Purple-eyed People.

Moreover, Merlin had even given Stedman a Mind training drill. Once Merlin’s Mind Power was strengthened, then it would not only a time difference of twenty-four times, but even thirty, fifty, and a hundred times would be made possible.

Therefore, as long as Stedman followed the steps and persisted in his efforts while making use of these advantages, then even without significant help from Merlin, he would still be able to become an outstanding person in the dimension.

Titus said nothing further. He had been by Merlin’s side for the past three thousand years, and now he had placed all his hopes on Merlin. He would not let him do anything that he was not certain of.

Titus was only waiting for Merlin’s Illusory World to grow to the size of the Void Zone, powerful enough to stand up against it. By that time, the Void Zone would not be able to eliminate Merlin any longer, and they would have nothing to fear.

When that time arrived, however, it was likely that it would be Merlin who would seek out the origin of the natural order of the Void Zone.

…

Time swiftly flew by, and finally, the day of the interclan tournament had arrived. It was of little concern to Stedman but he had insisted on continuing his training in the Illusory Subspace every day, and cultivated the Mind training drill given to him by the mysterious “Lord Merlin”.

The Mind training drill could not directly increase Stedman’s powers, and could only enhance his Mind Power. However, after strengthening his Mind Power, he was able to withstand a greater time difference in the Illusory Subspace, and now he had reached a point where he was able to withstand up to thirty times the time difference.

That meant that for every hour outside, he was able to stay up to thirty hours in the Illusory Subspace.

In the future, when his Mind Power had grown even stronger, he could even be able to maintain a time difference of fifty or even a hundred times. His heart soared with confidence and reassurance whenever he pictured such a scene.

Without noticing, Stedman had already mastered Storm Fist and was incredibly skilled in it. However, there was still no place for him in the interclan tournament as he now was only the clan elder’s son, and could only watch on the side.

“Bam.”

Yet, another young member of the Belmont clan had been defeated.

In this year’s interclan tournament, the performance of the Belmont clan of which Stedman had come from was severely disappointing, and their results were almost at the bottom. Their younger generations were far inferior to the younger members of the other clans.

“Helba’s lost again. No one in our Belmont clan won a single round yet…”

The younger members of the Belmont clan all turned red with shame. They had been bursting with confidence before, but now all of them had lost, and not even one had managed to score a win.

With such performance, it was a given how disappointed the elders were of them. With these results, even if they had managed to activate the Purple-eyed talent and acquired its power, would they be able to compare with the other clan’s equally outstanding youths?

At that moment, some of the elders seated at the top shook their heads. “We’ve fallen. Was there no one that excelled among the younger generations of our Belmont clan? I’m afraid within the next few hundred years, the Belmont clan would only continue to decline.”

The faces of the other elders were also sullen. As a clan elder, his expression was even darker. In all his years as the clan elder, there had been no outstanding prodigies among the young, which lead to the fall of the clan. Even when he passed on, he would not have a good name among the future descendants as well.

“Salin, are you forfeiting?”

Suddenly, the crowd rioted. The last contestant from the Belmont clan was the relatively well-known Salin, who intended to give up.

“My opponent is Corbach. He’s one of the best of the Myron clan. I admit that I, myself, am no match for him. So, what else can I do but forfeit?”

Salin had replied straight-faced with a head full of blonde hair. Indeed, he was up against one of the most powerful prodigies of the Myron clan. Forfeiting may be the wisest decision after all.

Only, to willingly forfeit… In doing so, the Belmont clan would have lost all face.

“Father, may I be allowed to compete in Salin’s place?”

Suddenly, an unfamiliar voice rang through everyone’s ears.

Chapter 904: The Rise of Stedman!

“This is…”

“Stedman?”

The members of the Belmont clan looked over and saw a strange yet familiar figure.

Familiar because that figure was the clan elder’s son. As the elder of the Belmont clan, their descendants would naturally be known by everyone, and carry certain status and privilege.

Strange because this character held little presence, and Stedman was one of the most mediocre, dullest, and least qualified among the family. Even the clan elder knew little about him.

The one who had spoken was indeed Stedman. He clenched his fists, and he tried to calm his agitation as he spoke in a low voice, “Father, Elder, since Salin has forfeited, why not allow me to have a go. The Belmont family has yet to have a single win, and I can’t accept this!”

Stedman was aggrieved. As the person with the least qualifications, and as someone who had yet even to master the Storm First, he was unqualified to enter the competition and could only watch by the side.

“Haha, you want to participate in the interclan tournament, Stedman? I believe there’s no need for us to emphasize how powerful Corbach is. You haven’t even mastered the Storm Fist yet, and you want to take Stalin’s place to compete with Corbach?”

The one who had spoken was one of the younger members of the clan who was familiar with Stedman. The younger members of the other clans all laughed along. It seemed that the dark clouds of this defeat had been swept away after Stedman’s futile, overrated eagerness to participate in the competition.

“Hmph, what are you all laughing at? How can you still laugh?”

An elder chided angrily. In any case, no matter what, Stedman was still the clan elder’s son. Seeing how dark the clan elder’s expression was, it was a telltale sign of how bad his mood was.

“Clan elder, why not just give Stedman a go. It wouldn’t matter even if he fails. Everyone knows that none of the younger generations of the Belmont clan is a match for Corbach.”

One of the elders said offhandedly.

“Fine. I’ll give you a chance, Stedman. Don’t you dare disgrace the name of Belmont!”

The clan elder had said so with little care as everyone knew that Stedman would be easily defeated by Corbach.

Stedman, on the other hand, had grasped onto the clan elder’s words. This was one of the very few times his father had personally spoken to him. Therefore, he went up to him, trying to contain the turbulence in his heart.

Over this period, Stedman had changed, and a great one at that. He had never craved victory so much so as he did today!

Stedman’s opponent merely took a glance at Stedman as his long, golden hair fluttered in the wind and an imposing, piercingly cold aura emitted from his body.

“Whoosh.”

Corbach always gave his all no matter who was his opponent. That was his way of doing things. However, that also meant that he could easily end up seriously injuring his opponents. This was the reason why Salin had forfeited. He did not wish to get beaten up badly in a competition where the result was obvious.

“This fool, Corbach may be able to kill him!”

Salin smirked. Even though he had given up and Stedman had taken his place, he was still irked. He was that sort of narrow-minded person. However, in the next moment, the smile on Salin’s face turned still. Not only him but the clan’s elders’ expressions stiffened.

“Storm Fist, Storm Arcane!”

All eyes fell on Stedman as their gazes were filled with astonishment. Stedman’s deep, heavy voice rung through their ears.

Storm Arcane was the strongest of the Storm First techniques. Some were even only able to master this skill if they had activated the Purple-eyed talent. This was the power of the storm!

However, now, in Stedman’s thin, frail body, a violent force of power like a storm erupted. It was undeniable that he had mastered the arcane of Storm Fist!

“Boom.”

The entire contest arena was shaking as gusts of wind swirled in Stedman’s fists like he had possessed the power to manipulate the whirlwind, and threw a fist with the power of the storm.

This was the terrifying result of having mastered Fist Arcane. The power of a fist with the power of the storm far surpassed its bearer’s strength.

A trace of fear appeared on Corbach’s face but it was already too late. His body was swept up by the gust of wind, and a terrifying force instantly erupted as his body was soon covered in bruises and scars as he fell onto the ground with a heavy thud.

It was Stedman’s win!

“Swoosh.”

The elders of the Belmont clan all stood up at once as they stared in astonishment at

Stedman.

“Arcane, this is the power of the Arcane! I can’t believe that there’s still someone in our Belmont clan whose talent turns out to be a genius who holds the powers of the Arcane!”

“Genius, he’s a true genius. From just a Storm Fist alone he was able to grasp the Storm Arcane. Even if his talent was never awakened, he would still be a force to be reckoned with.”

“Haha, he’s mastered the Storm Arcane at such a young age. Do you think he could awaken the powers of the blood talent?”

The Belmont clan was overjoyed. They had never expected that the mediocre, possibly even slow Stedman, whom the clan elder himself had given up upon, could have mastered the Storm Arcane of the Storm Fist.

For a time, the entire Belmont clan seethed in excitement.

Now, the interclan tournament had lost all purpose and meaning as no one was the opponent of Stedman, who had mastered the Storm Arcane, and he was crowned the champion without a doubt.

Stedman, too, was brimming with excitement. This was the first time he had ever gotten the entire clan’s attention on him, and from now on, he would be their focus of training. As long as he kept a pure, sincere heart, persevered, and used the Illusory Subspace, then his future was sure to be bright.

Stedman knew inside that the reason he was able to master the Storm Arcane, apart from his hard work practicing the Storm Fist in the Illusory Subspace, the most important thing was the Mind training drill bestowed upon him by the mysterious “Lord Merlin”.

Although the Mind training drill could not directly enhance his strength, in addition to being able to increase the time difference in the Illusory Subspace, Stedman also found that with the increase of his Mind Powers, his observation skills had also increased by numerous times. His acute observation skills had allowed him to understand the essence of the fist technique gradually while practicing the Storm Fist, and thus grasp the mastery of the Storm Arcane.

Otherwise, no matter how skilled and practiced in the Storm Fist he was, he would still just be an ordinary person who had mastered it, how could he have possibly mastered the Storm Arcane?

Stedman knew well that all of this had been given to him by the mysterious “Lord Merlin”.

“I knew it, the mysterious Lord Merlin must be incredibly powerful, and the items bestowed by him must be extraordinary!”

Stedman decided that he would spend more time practicing the Mind training drill, and graciously thank this mysterious “Lord Merlin” when he returned.

Meanwhile, Stedman’s every move was captured in the eyes of Merlin and Titus in the Illusory World. Titus smiled and said, “Merlin, in the end, you still couldn’t help but give him a push.”

Merlin, however, shook his head. “I didn’t help him. He created the opportunity for himself with his determination! The Mind training drill I gave him was just very ordinary. If it weren’t for the fact that these Purple-eyed People too possessed the Mind Power, I wouldn’t have taught him the Mind training drill. This Mind training dill is of little help to him. The fact that he could grasp some of the Arcane meant that his comprehension isn’t half bad. It’s only because he was slow to pick up the fist technique that this edge of his was overlooked.”

Merlin was able to control everything in the Illusory World, so naturally, he knew just how Stedman trained every day. He put his all into it and was almost practicing every second.

Stedman cherished the opportunity to practice the fist technique in the Illusory World and therefore wished not to waste a single moment of it. It was precisely owing to his persistence and determination that he was able to produce such great results.

The Mind training drill was indeed effective but its effectiveness was not as great as Stedman or Titus would have imagined. Rather, it was because of Stedman's talent.

"The power of the threads of the natural order on the little guy seems to have gotten denser as well…"

Merlin's eyes narrowed. It was a given that he could sense that the threads of the power of the natural order on Stedman's body had suddenly increased. After all, he was a life form of the Void Zone, one that was on the rise. His ties with the Void Zone would only grow closer henceforth.

Back then, when Merlin had consolidated the two Maxims and became a Lord, he was also closely connected to the Void Zone. However, his body had later collapsed, and with the Illusory World as a foundation, he had reconsolidated a spiritual body, which resulted in the disconnection of the link.

Of course, even now, although Merlin had fought with the Void Zone, there was still a trace of connection left. Only when Merlin's Illusory World was actualized would this connection be completely cut off.

"Let's wait and see…"

Merlin closed his eyes. He was at peace now. Such a sight was not unfamiliar to him. There were plenty of talented people among those that he had parasitized upon, and all of them had gone through a scene like this.

After the interclan tournament, Stedman had been the center of attention of the entire Belmont clan as the prime pickings of resources had all been provided to him. Meanwhile, Stedman had pegged away at his training as every day he practiced the Mind training drill that Merlin had given him, and spent a great deal of time training relentlessly in the Illusory World.

There were those that when provided with the opportunity, were sure to achieve great results by working hard and putting in the effort.

This was the case with Stedman. As he grew, although the concentration of his blood remained relatively low, seeing as he had mastered several Arcanes, the Belmont clan had forcibly kick-started the talent in his blood. Henceforth, Stedman, who had mastered the power of the blood talent had become even more powerful.

From a clan to an entire nation, Stedman had spent only a hundred years to transform from a nobody into the strongest contender of a country.

Another three hundred years had passed, and Stedman had even become one of the most noteworthy contenders of the entire continent. If measured according to the Spell Caster civilization’s powers, then he was already Legendary.

The Legendary existence Stedman was only then gradually exposed to the Void Zone, and learned that his powers could hardly be considered powerful in the Void Zone. At least, he had never been able to see through Merlin who had accompanied him for the past hundreds of years.

Chapter 905: Traversing the Void Zone!

In the Illusory World, the ordinary castle was still there. After a few centuries, Stedman realized that this castle never changed. Even though he had become the strongest existence in the Purple-eyed Tribe, he remained extremely deferential to the mysterious Sir Merlin of the Illusory Subspace. It was as if he was still that talentless youth who was always bullied.

“Creak.”

Stedman gently opened the castle door and slowly entered. In the living room of the castle, there sat two extraordinary men who looked ordinary.

“Sir Merlin, Sir Titus!”

Stedman cried out respectfully.

He understood Sir Merlin better, knowing that Merlin was the ruler of the entire Illusory Subspace. Within this space, Merlin was nearly omnipotent, often causing Stedman to gasp in amazement.

Even at his present stage, Stedman still could not see through the enigmatic Sir Merlin.

As for Titus by Merlin’s side, Stedman was puzzled. He could see that Titus was not that formidable. However, he did not appear to be Merlin’s servant but a peer instead. Therefore, Stedman who respected Merlin was respectful toward Titus as well.

“You’ve come.”

Merlin spoke mildly without even lifting his head. He and Titus always seemed to always act like this. Stedman even felt that for these past centuries, he had never seen Merlin smile once.

It was Titus who appeared more friendly, smiling as he said, “Stedman, by now, you’re one of the strongest beings in this entire dimension. You appear to be busy. How come you have time to visit us today?”

Merlin and Titus had an unparalleled understanding of Stedman. Within the Illusory World, they had witnessed every step of Stedman’s growth. It had not been easy for him to reach his present level.

Stedman was still deferential, only he hesitated slightly as he glanced at Merlin. Even so, he ultimately gritted his teeth. “Sir Merlin, Sir Titus, presently, I’m the most powerful person in the Purple-eyed Tribe. I also know that this place where we dwell is nothing more than a mere dimension in the vast Void Zone. If I may be so bold – is Sir Merlin a formidable existence in the Void Zone? Is it due to some inescapable difficulties that you’ve stayed in my body?”

Stedman had no choice but to ask. Over the past centuries, although he did not know what sort of existences Sir Merlin and Sir Titus were, he knew that the both of them who stayed in his body, as well as the mystical Illusory Subspace, were not things he could control.

Even the initially naïve Stedman had now grown into a contender in the Void Zone. Naturally, he was somewhat concerned about Merlin and Titus dwelling in his body.

In particular, Merlin was very likely a formidable existence from some other civilization of the Void Zone. After Stedman became a significant contender in the Purple-eyed Tribe, he gradually learned how some civilizations had infiltrated other dimensions. Therefore, deep in his heart, he was worried about Merlin.

Nonetheless, he was a contender single-handedly and gradually nurtured by Merlin. Without Merlin's Illusory Subspace, the current Stedman would not exist. Even now, Stedman preserved a pure heart. Perhaps this was the real reason he had his present achievements despite his lack of talent.

"Haha, Stedman, don't worry. We won't be a threat to this dimension of yours. Moreover, what's a mere dimension to us?"

Merlin did not spoke. Instead, it was Titus who burst out laughing. Of course, he knew what Stedman was worried about but to Titus, this was purely superfluous. Merlin was now rejected by the entire Void Zone. Of what use was a puny dimension to him?

Currently, they just did not wish to reveal themselves and attract the attention of the Void Zone.

However, this indirectly confirmed that Merlin was indeed a formidable existence of the Void Zone, one who far surpassed Stedman's imagination.

"Stedman!"

Merlin spoke suddenly, causing the stupefied Stedman to feel a jolt in his heart. He looked up hurriedly, still with a respectful expression. He was truly, deeply grateful toward Merlin.

“I need you to do something for me. Are you willing?”

Stedman’s heart shrank but he recalled Merlin’s assistance toward him all these years, allowing him to become a rare contender in the entire dimension. Therefore, he clenched his jaw. “As long as it doesn’t harm my Purple-eyed Tribe’s dimension, then no matter what, I’ll do my utmost best to carry it out for Sir Merlin!”

Stedman’s words were immediate and resolute but in his heart, his homeland took precedence.

Merlin finally smiled for the first time in the Illusory World. Even the most wicked person, as long as they had a fondness for their homeland, was not wicked to the bone.

Furthermore, Stedman was someone with a pure heart. As Merlin watched Stedman rose up over the centuries, he could not be any more familiar with Stedman. Plus, Stedman’s desire to protect the Purple-eyed Tribe’s dimension reminded Merlin of himself back then. When the Spell Caster civilization had faced an unprecedented crisis, he had stood up without any hesitation.

“Very well. Your dimension doesn’t interest me in the slightest. I want you to travel beyond your dimension and wander about, possibly going to a distant place to seek a distant civilization. This expedition might be extremely risky with no guarantee of survival. Even I might be unable to ensure your safety. Are you willing to go?”

Merlin’s gaze slowly turned sharp as if he could read Stedman’s mind.

Stedman contemplated in silence as countless thoughts zipped through his mind. Finally, he raised his head, undaunted by Merlin’s piercing stare, and said resolutely, “In truth, I’ve been thinking of leaving the Purple-eyed Dimension for some time, to forge a path outside. Since Sir Merlin has made this request, what do I have to be afraid of? No matter how far, I’m willing to go!”

Merlin’s gaze lingered on Stedman for a long moment, after which he nodded in satisfaction. “Well done. I didn’t choose the wrong person.”

“I wonder what place Sir Merlin wishes to visit? May I know the name of the civilization? If you have a detailed dimension map, that’s even better!”

Stedman inquired with caution. In so many years, it was the first time Merlin wanted his help.

Merlin and Titus exchanged a glance before Merlin said despondently, “The civilization I’m looking for is the Spell Caster civilization! As for the detailed dimension map, I have it memorized, and can draw a new one up for you.”

“That’s great. With the detailed dimension map, at most, we’ll need some time. We’re sure to locate that dimension.

Stedman spoke, brimming with confidence. Still, he did not know how far away Merlin’s “distant” really was. As an existence equivalent to an ordinary Legend, who knew how long it would take for him to traverse the Void Zone and locate the Spell Caster civilization?

Nevertheless, since he had agreed, Stedman would not regret his decision. He started to make arrangements. In the Purple-eyed Dimension, Stedman was equivalent to a Legend. He had risen too swiftly, shining too brightly. Many of them rued the fact that a mythical figure like this was about to leave the Purple-eyed Dimension.

Even so, no one compelled him to stay. This was the fate of all contenders. Anyone who knew of the boundless Void Zone and infinite dimensions could not resist the desire to make their way in the world.

Perhaps in the eyes of others, Stedman was no exception, forging his own path in the Void Zone…

…

“Whiz.”

A purple beam rapidly traversed the Void Zone. Its speed was incredible but in the immensity of the Void Zone, this speed might be rather “slow.”

Within the purple light, Stedman’s face no longer broke out into a smile. At last, he knew how large and wide the Void Zone was. He understood how terrifying the word “distant” could be.

“I’ve been traveling for more than a century. Where am I by now? I’ve not even heard anything about the Spell Caster civilization…”

Stedman muttered in dejection. He was rather disgruntled. He did not expect that upon receiving Merlin’s dimension map, he could not even locate the region where the Purple-eyed Dimension was according to the drafted map.

It was enough to show how far away the Purple-eyed Dimension was from the Spell Caster civilization. Thus, throughout this journey, Stedman could only look out for some dimensions and make inquiries.

However, not all life forms in the dimensions were good-natured, and not all dimension masters were kind. Stedman had encountered various dangers, only escaping narrowly with Merlin’s guidance.

What Stedman could not fathom was, regardless of how much he was in danger, Merlin had never made a move to help him. Stedman even suspected if there was some special reason that made Merlin unable to help.

Nonetheless, he did not ask about this. Since he had promised Merlin, he must find the Spell Caster civilization, even if it took ten thousand years.

After all, as a Purple-eyed Person at his level, his lifespan was nearly infinite. He was not worried about his lifespan’s limit. With enough time, he would be able to locate the Spell Caster civilization.

In the Illusory World, Titus noticed Stedman who carried on as before, making his way without any complaints. Titus could not stand it, and he laughed in pity. “Merlin, can you bear to see Stedman ‘hurry along’ at such a glacial pace? Without the Aurora warship, without the power of the natural order, ten thousand years might not even be enough for him to find the Spell Caster civilization.”

What Titus said was true. Even for ultimate existence with the power of the natural order, traversing the Void Zone over endless distance would take a tremendous amount of time, let alone an ordinary Legend like Stedman.

The time required was nearly inconceivable unless they had the Vestigial Tribe’s Aurora warship. Only then could they cross the mighty distance of the Void Zone in the shortest time.

However, Merlin shook his head. “Back then, my body was destroyed, and even the Illusory World was destroyed. I’ve lost everything. Where would I find an Aurora warship for him?”

Merlin was rather helpless. It was troublesome without an Aurora warship.

“I have a plan!”

Titus suddenly smiled mysteriously as he said softly.

Chapter 906: Hurrying on a Long Journey

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Oh? You have a plan?”

Even Merlin was rather doubtful. He had been with Titus for so many years. Did Titus still have any tricks Merlin did not know about?

“Hehe, the plan is simple. Don’t we need an Aurora warship? All we have to do is visit the surrounding civilizations and seize some.”

Titus spoke breezily.

Even so, Merlin shook his head. Titus’ plan was no plan at all. Seizing Aurora warships – was the Vestigial Tribe’s treasure so easily obtainable?

To obtain the Vestigial Tribe’s treasures, one would usually have to find a confinement dimension of the Vestigial Tribe. A confinement dimension that was masterless was too rare. Most of them were controlled by ultimate existences, which were typically contenders above the ultimate third-grade.

How difficult would it be to request an Aurora warship belonging a formidable existence like this? To say nothing of Stedman who was merely comparable to a Legend, even if he was a hundred, thousand times stronger, it was still impossible.

The exception was if Merlin could attack but Merlin could not easily do so now, because once he attacked, and his power was leaked, even if just a trace of it, the Void Zone would likely discover him. At that point, there would be great trouble. With the capability of the Void Zone, locating Stedman would be a piece of cake.

Therefore, unless there were no other options or Merlin had made sufficient preparations, Merlin would not attack just like that.

“Then what do we do? Merlin, don’t forget – according to Stedman’s glacial flying speed, it would be lucky if we even locate the Spell Caster civilization in ten thousand years. It might take up to hundreds of thousands of years. If he gets caught up in some trouble, it might take even longer.”

Titus would not mind this but Merlin could not afford to be unconcerned about ten thousand years. From when he began in Blackwater City by constructing Spell Models, walking on this path of the Spell Caster, up until now, it had been less than ten thousand years. He would not make Stedman hurry on this journey for ten thousand years.

After falling silent for a long time, Merlin spoke slowly, “We don’t necessarily need an Aurora warship. If we have a powerful treasure, especially a Speed treasure, we’ll save quite some time. No matter what, it’ll be much faster than Stedman’s current glacial pace.”

If they merely wanted a Speed treasure, it was not that troublesome. There might be one in the surrounding dimensions. Nonetheless, Stedman’s strength must be more formidable. Being merely on par with a Legend, it was too challenging to obtain a Speed treasure.

“Merlin, is there a way to boost Stedman’s capability in a short time? After so many years, you still haven’t discerned the Purple-eyed People’s potential?”

Titus would not believe that with Merlin’s power of judgment, was there still anyone whose potential he could not see through? Moreover, the Purple-eyed Tribe was only a weak civilization. Their strongest contenders were merely comparable to ordinary Legends.

“The potential of the Purple-eyed People is limited indeed. They rely on the power of their blood but from their blood, I’ve deduced that their progenitor, the first Purple-eyed Person, was perhaps only comparable to an Honored Legend, and thus quite weak.”

Merlin said helplessly. To him, Honored Legends were feeble as well.

In the boundless Void Zone, the average Legendary contender could just about travel everywhere. Nonetheless, this was merely the most basic strength because to control a dimension, one must at least be a Legendary contender.

Ordinary Legends were naturally quite weak, and Honored Legends who were one step ahead were only slightly stronger. As for Lords, they could conquer a few dimensions.

Only ultimate existences could control many dimensions. Furthermore, second-grade or third-grade ultimate contenders could control a massive territory, becoming an overlord-grade existence.

Stedman’s abilities were too inadequate. Merlin was trying to think of a plan. However, Stedman was a Purple-eyed Person. It was impossible for him to be enlightened about Maxims or such stuff. The only way was to enhance the power of his blood.

The Purple-eyed People’s power of blood, even if boosted to its limit, was merely comparable to an Honored Legend.

“If it’s an Honored Legend, so be it. It’s still better than an ordinary Legend like him now. Plus, if we travel a long way, he may run into danger. Since you don’t wish to take part, surely you don’t wish to helplessly watch Stedman die. If he dies, you’ll have to find a new host as fast as possible. You might still be discovered by the Void Zone.”

Titus spoke in offhanded tones. He was speaking in Stedman’s favor. Titus had grown fond of Stedman, just like how he approved of Merlin back then. After getting along for centuries, Titus even felt that Stedman suited his temperament well.

“If we forcibly increase the power of his blood, I’m afraid his current life would halt right here.”

Merlin glanced at Titus, seeming to guess his intentions.

“Halt here? Merlin, I noticed that the Purple-eyed People have Mind Power too. Won’t the Mind Power system suit Stedman?”

Titus had been considering this for a long time. Not just Titus, even Merlin had been moving the pieces into place. Back when he gave Stedman the Mind training drill, it was not a casual decision. He had truly felt that the Purple-eyed People possessed Mind Power, and wished to see its effects of Stedman.

“The Mind Power system was founded by you, refined by me. Other than the Illusory World, everything before that obeys the natural order of the Void Zone. So this cultivation method should apply to any civilization in the Void Zone. As long as they have Mind Power, they can cultivate. Nonetheless, Stedman can’t condense a Mind Heart no matter what. He’s stuck on this most crucial step.”

Merlin frowned. Stedman had been cultivating the Mind training drill long ago. Furthermore, he was assiduous and serious, spending time each day to practice it.

Thus, though his progress was gradual, by now he was finally beginning to condense the Mind Heart. This was the most crucial step for Mind Power Masters. Only after condensing a Mind Heart could one be considered a true Mind Power Master, having set off on the journey of cultivating Mind Power.

Nevertheless, Stedman had been hindered in this most significant step. He had spent more than a century but was ultimately incapable of condensing a Mind Heart. Perhaps this was the discrepancy between the two civilizations. After all, the initial Mind training drill was expressly tailored for Spell Casters.

“Let Stedman come into the Illusory World. I’ll give him a hand and see if he can condense the Mind Heart.”

Merlin was silent for a moment, and finally made up his mind.

Chapter 907: Disciple!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In a barren dimension, life forms were not even born yet. All was dead silent. Desolate, lifeless dimensions like this were found everywhere in the Void Zone. They were innumerable.

After all, dimensions truly suitable for life forms to survive and reproduce were not found everywhere. Among these, barren and lifeless dimensions comprised a part.

Stedman landed in this barren, desolate dimension. He examined his surroundings. There were no life forms nor powerful existences. Thus, he searched for a hidden cave and made his way in.

Stedman was so cautious in coming to this barren, lifeless dimension. This was because that mysterious, powerful Sir Merlin in the Illusory Subspace was going to help him condense a Mind Heart.

Over the past centuries, ever since he knew about Merlin’s existence, Stedman had never given up on cultivating the Mind training drill. Although he did not perceive a direct boost in abilities, the Mind training drill had indirectly aided him by much.

Without the Mind training drill, Stedman could not possibly reach his current stage.

However, the most crucial step of the Mind training drill was to become a Seventh-level Mind Power Master by condensing a Mind Heart. A century ago, Stedman had attempted to do so but ultimately did not succeed.

The Mind Heart was a threshold. Once crossed, one would reach a new realm. Without crossing it, this Mind training drill was unable to unleash its true might.

Merlin had now decided to help Stedman condense a Mind Heart. Therefore, Stedman had carefully looked for a barren, silent dimension to condense his Mind Heart in quiet.

Stedman soon immersed his consciousness into the Illusory Subspace, and stood respectfully before Merlin. Stedman felt deep, sincere gratitude to Merlin for helping him condense a Mind Heart.

He knew that the power of his blood had been unleashed to the maximum. It was almost impossible to progress further. However, the Mind training drill was far from reaching its limit.

This was Stedman’s future direction.

“Stedman, the Mind training drill which I’ve passed on to you – do you know what it is?”

Since Merlin had resolved to give Stedman a hand, naturally, he had to clarify the background of the Mind training drill to Stedman.

Stedman shook his head. He trusted Merlin very much. No matter the origin of the Mind training drill, he would choose to continue cultivating it.

“My civilization is the Spell Caster civilization that I’ve asked you to look for. In that civilization, there’s an entirely different cultivation method called Spell Casters! I too was once a Spell Caster, but later on, I realized that the Spell Caster’s path doesn’t suit me. Therefore, coincidentally, I met Titus.

“Back then, Titus was incomparably formidable. He founded the Mind Power system but it was not refined by far. Therefore, I started to cultivate the Mind training drill, becoming a practitioner of the Mind Power system. Moreover, step by step I filled in and improved the Mind Power system that Titus couldn’t perfect.

“At last, I refined the Mind Power system and shared the entire cultivation system with the Spell Caster civilization. Your current capability is very formidable in the Purple-eyed Tribe but if this was the Spell Caster civilization, you’re merely equivalent to an average Legend.

“Above the ordinary Legends, there were Honored Legends, Lords, and ultimate existences acknowledged to be contenders by the entire Void Zone. The Mind Power system carries forward to ultimate existences, even surpassing the cultivation methods of most ultimate existences!”

Merlin briefly outlined the Mind Power system. This was like a huge door. Today, it was flung wide open before Stedman, giving him the chance to reach a higher level.

He knew very well that the Purple-eyed Tribe was nothing in the Void Zone. His achievements would be limited if he relied on the Purple-eyed Tribe. In the immense Void Zone, there were plenty of formidable existences but Stedman did not know exactly how strong they were.

However, after Merlin’s explanation, Stedman finally learned that he was just about capable of traveling the Void Zone, merely equivalent to an ordinary Legend.

Above ordinary Legends, there were Honored Legends, Lords, and ultimate existences. The Mind training drill that Stedman had practiced every day could reach the league of ultimate existences and be on par with them. Of course, Stedman was indescribably, joyfully surprised.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not tell Stedman that not only could the Mind Power system compare to ultimate existences, but also, if one were lucky enough to consolidate an Illusory World, that was the real terror. One would become a preeminent existence of the entire Void Zone.

Still, when Merlin left the Spell Caster civilization, no one had consolidated an Illusory World. This was a fundamental evolution for Mind Power Masters. It was already inconceivable that a civilization could produce an existence that created an Illusory World.

Thus, Merlin would not demand this.

Even so, this was the first time Merlin had passed on the Mind training drill to a foreign civilization beyond the Spell Casters. Stedman was the first foreign member to cultivate the Mind training drill. Through this, he had perceived the wonders of the Mind training drill.

As he looked at the respectful Stedman before him, Merlin continued saying, “Stedman, this is the Mind Power system in general. Condensing the Mind Heart is the key step in determining whether you can become a Seventh-level Mind Power Master. Only by creating a Mind Heart can you become a Seventh-level Mind Power Master. You’re the only foreign member that I’ve taught but your talent in Mind

Power isn’t exceptional. Thus, if you consolidate the Mind Heart, not even I can predict the subsequent changes.”

Merlin gave a solemn caveat. This was not without danger. Stedman’s cultivation of the Mind training drill all along had been risky. It was Merlin’s experiment.

However, since the experiment had progressed to such a stage now, Merlin wanted to see how Stedman would change after condensing the Mind Heart.

“Sir Merlin, even if there’s a danger or any unpredictability, I’m willing to try!”

Stedman answered steadfastly.

After some thought, Merlin said, “From now on, you’ll be my disciple.”

Merlin had always liked Steman’s character but he had been testing Stedman before this, and thus never mentioned any intention to make Stedman his disciple.

However, since he had decided to help Stedman condense a Mind Heart now, this formed the crux of the matter. It was impossible if it was not between a teacher and a disciple.

Stedman felt a rush of elation, and hurriedly knelt before Merlin respectfully, calling out, “Teacher!”

“Haha, Stedman, I’ll say that you have this good fortune, young fellow. There’s more to your teacher than meets the eye. Someday, you’ll know this. Hehe, now you should calm your emotions and condense the Mind Heart!”

By one side, Titus revealed a gratified look. He liked Stedman as well. Now that he saw Merlin had finally taken

Stedman as a disciple, he was overjoyed for Stedman.

Nonetheless, joy was just joy. As the first founder of Mind Power Masters, Titus knew, of course, the significance of the Mind Heart. Only after condensing the Mind Heart would Mind Power Masters undergo an essential evolution.

Condensing the Mind Heart was the first evolution, and condensing the Illusory World was the second evolution. As for the final materialization of illusions into reality, that was the third evolution.

If anyone could complete the three evolutions, then reversing the natural order and becoming a being like Aruba would be a cinch. However, even now, the most powerful Mind Power Master, Merlin, had merely undergone two evolutions.

Stedman immediately calmed his emotions. He had wanted to condense the Mind Heart for a very long time, making countless attempts, but had failed each time.

Merlin could help Stedman, but could not directly or forcibly help Stedman condense the Mind Heart. This was something not even Merlin could do. Anyone who condensed the Mind Heart must rely on themselves.

Nevertheless, Merlin could let Stedman enter an illusion to experience countless years and various events, honing Stedman’s heart. Merlin was even going to include, in the illusion, some of his realizations during his own condensing of the Mind Heart.

With attentive assistance from a formidable and accomplished Mind Power Master like Merlin who had the Illusory World, even if Stedman had not much talent, his chances of condensing a Mind Heart would greatly increase.

"Hum."

There was a wave of fluctuation in the Illusory World. Fortunately, this was in Stedman's body, so the energy fluctuations of the Illusory World would not attract the attention of the Void Zone. Merlin had only used the power of the Illusory World to draw Stedman into the illusion.

This was a lengthy illusory experience. Merlin's illusion could even fool ultimate existences, let alone Stedman. Therefore, Stedman started to experience lifetime after lifetime in the illusion, as all sorts of events occurred to Stedman.

This honing through illusion consumed the power of the Illusory World, and Merlin had to retain control to prevent any harm to Stedman. Therefore, this was not that easy.

By his side, Titus observed Stedman's performance in the illusion.

"Stedman had experienced nine lifetimes? He still shows no signs of condensing the Mind Heart. His aptitude is lacking."

Titus shook his head. If this was some other Mind Power Masters such as an average Mind Power Master from the Spell Caster civilization who had Merlin's attentive guidance, and was sent into the illusions for practice, they would have condensed the Mind Heart long ago.

Nonetheless, Stedman did not even show any signs of condensing the Mind Heart. If it were not for Stedman being a foreign member, and Merlin wanting to see if the Mind Power system could be received by foreign tribes, he definitely would not help Stedman in this manner.

Stedman went through about a dozen lifetimes, and did not sense anything himself. However, a vortex suddenly emerged in his Awareness, and his consciousness instantly awakened.

“Who am I?”

After experiencing such a long illusion, Stedman’s numerous memories were mixed up. Therefore, he had a momentary moment of confusion.

Still, in a moment, he gradually recalled himself, and his eyes grew brighter.

“I’m Stedman… Teacher, I can now feel the turning point of condensing the Mind Heart!”

Stedman exclaimed with great surprise and delight. He had never felt such intense feeling as this. This was enough to show that Merlin’s illusory honing had been effective for him.

Chapter 908: The Mind Power System!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Upon seeing Stedman's eager, impatient look, Merlin laughed. He had not mobilized so much power of the Illusory World in vain. He had helped Stedman, who was finally showing signs of condensing a Mind Heart.

"Go on, condense the Mind Heart. You'll truly embark upon a larger path of the Void Zone."

Merlin waved his hand lightly and Stedman's consciousness was instantly sent out of the Illusory World. To condense a Mind Heart, one had to be completely focused, without a single trace of distraction.

"Heh heh, Merlin, are you satisfied with Stedman?"

Titus stood smiling at one side.

"Satisfied? I'm satisfied with his attitude indeed."

Merlin flashed a rare smile. Aptitude and such stuff, at his level, was not a concern. Back in the Spell Caster civilization, many had reached the stage of the Illusory Heart, but Merlin had not guided them so passionately.

The key point was Stedman’s attitude. He was tenacious and unwavering, being very persistent. As long as he took one step at a time, his future accomplishments would not be insignificant.

Moreover, if he had condensed the Mind Heart, Stedman’s path would widen. This was an immense path that would lead directly to the preeminent contenders of the Void Zone.

After Stedman’s consciousness had left the Illusory Subspace, he looked around once more. It was still a barren and lifeless dimension but this was perfect for Stedman to condense his Mind Heart.

“Mind Heart!”

Stedman slowly closed his eyes, his entire mind submerged in his Awareness. He began to gradually activate all his Mind Power, recalling the numerous enlightenments he had obtained in the illusion.

Becoming enlightened about the Mind Heart was an essential evolution to any Mind Power Master. With the Mind Heart, Mind Power was no longer intangible as it gained the ability to interact with the material plane.

Although this ability was still very limited at this point, it could ultimately interfere in the material world. This transformation was a type of evolution.

The Mind Power in Stedman’s Awareness started to spin around wildly. Stedman did not mind this at all, still immersed in that mystical sensation as if his Mind Power could do anything and was omnipotent!

“Boom.”

A thunderous rumble sounded in Stedman’s mind. In this instant, Stedman felt as if the entire world was at a standstill. In his mind, Mind Power crashed around like a storm as if even he could not control it.

“It’s done!”

In the Illusory World, Merlin and Titus noticed the changes in Stedman. Merlin and Titus had an unsurpassed understanding of Mind Power Masters. Seventh-level Mind Power Masters having condensed the Mind Heart – how would they not notice a transformation like this?

“Haha, Merlin, Stedman’s finally succeeded in condensing the Mind Heart. Only now has he truly stepped onto the path of the Mind Power system, and become your disciple!”

Titus laughed heartily, and Merlin was pleased too. In particular, this indicated that the Mind Power system Merlin had refined was not limited to the Spell Caster civilization. Other foreign civilizations, as long as they had Mind Power, could cultivate it too.

This was a supreme cultivation method which could be practiced throughout the Void Zone. Just this alone was something the Spell Caster system could not compare to.

Nonetheless, Merlin was more concerned about whether Stedman, having condensed the Mind Heart, would undergo any special changes. After all, he was the first foreign member to cultivate the Mind Power system.

With this in mind, Merlin’s colossal Mind Power swiftly entered Stedman’s Awareness.

In Stedman’s Awareness, his Mind Heart was condensed. Currently, it could protect its master, so the massive Mind

Power immediately retaliated.

However, before Merlin’s Mind Power, forget about Stedman’s recently condensed Mind Heart, even Eighth or Ninth-level Mind Power Masters who had grasped Hallucinating spells or formidable existences who had reached the stage of the Illusory Heart, could not even stand a blow. In terms of Mind Power, there was no one at all who could resist Merlin’s Mind Power.

Even so, Merlin did not want to attack Stedman. Once his Mind Power struck, Stedman’s freshly condensed Mind Heart would collapse.

Thus, Merlin cried out hurriedly, “Stedman, don’t be afraid. It’s me!”

“Oh? Teacher?”

As expected, Stedman lowered his guard, allowing Merlin to observe his Mind Heart.

Stedman’s Mind Heart was no different from the Mind Hearts condensed by those in the Spell Caster civilization. The Mind Heart gathered all of Stedman’s Mind Power and could interact with the material plane.

This was the uniqueness of a Mind Heart!

“Mmm, Stedman, work on strengthening your Mind Heart. There should be no issues with you condensing one.”

Following that, Merlin rapidly exited from Stedman’s Awareness. After all, that was a Mind Power Master’s most important place, which should not be entered lightly.

After Merlin had returned to the Illusory World, Titus asked anxiously, “How was it? Were there any problems?”

Merlin shook his head. “Everything went smoothly. It looks like the Mind Power system we established is a cultivation method applicable throughout the Void Zone. It’s just that to condense an Illusory World, not anyone can do it. I wonder if anyone in the current Spell Caster civilization has created an Illusory World?”

It had now been a few thousand years since Merlin had left the Spell Caster civilization. Merlin was in the dark regarding the Spell Caster civilization’s current stage of development.

However, Merlin knew very well that achieving the second evolution and condensing the Illusory World could not be done in a short time. Even Merlin had taken a shortcut by inheriting Titus’ Illusory World. Only then had he condensed his Illusory World.

“He’s condensed a Mind Heart. Following this, with our attentive guidance, it won’t be long before Stedman understands Hallucinating spells and become an Eighth-level Mind Power Master. Hehe, at that point, most Legendary existences would be no match for him. Who knows, we might soon get a Speed treasure and head back to the Spell Caster civilization as soon as we can.”

Titus could see that Merlin still cared about the Spell Caster civilization deeply, wishing to hurry back as soon as possible.

Just as Titus had predicted, after Stedman had condensed the Mind Heart, his Mind Power grew in leaps and bounds. Furthermore, there were Merlin and Titus, the two greatest beings in the Mind Power system. With their pointers, Stedman merely used eighty years to become enlightened about Hallucinating spells.

By now, most Legendary existences were no longer a match for Stedman. His achievements in the Mind Power system had far exceeded his achievements with his Purple-eyed blood. Stedman had become a pure Mind Power Master.

“Teacher, there’s a dimension ahead. It looks like it has a master but the dimension isn’t that impressive so its master is probably not that strong. I’ll like to try and see if I can ‘borrow’ some Speed treasure from them?”

Stedman was hopping with eagerness. After his Mind Power had reached the realm of Hallucinating spells, he had not fought with anyone for a long time, and did not know if it was effective.

Now that he came across such a dimension, it was the perfect test subject.

In the Illusory World, Merlin considered this proposition before nodding. “You’re somewhat slow indeed. Go on then. However, if you’re no match for them, then flee quickly!”

Merlin gave a warning, and allowed Stedman to go. Nonetheless, he and Titus retained a close watch over Stedman from the Illusory World.

“Whoosh.”

Stedman sped up as he swiftly flew toward that glowing dimension. Soon, he was near the dimension, following which he stopped and observed the dimension carefully.

This gigantic dimension was not much different from the Purple-eyed Dimension. Moreover, the wills in the dimension were not that powerful. The master of the dimension should be comparable to an average Legend.

Still, if one waged war in an opponent’s dimension, the intruder’s strength would be restricted, sometimes even only able to unleash half of their power. Conversely, the master of the dimension would be supported by the dimension, becoming more formidable.

However, Stedman was unafraid. He was a Mind Power Master. Unless his opponent was one as well, and a stronger one than him, the advantage of occupying a dimension would not suppress him.

As he thought of this, Stedman no longer hesitated and stepped into the dimension.

…

The Sky Saint was the most powerful being in the Sky Saint Dimension, controlling the entire dimension.

Initially, the Sky Saint was born in this weak dimension but gradually grew stronger step by step, ultimately surpassing his predecessors. Having reached his current level, controlling the Sky Saint Dimension, his strength was quite formidable.

He had watched over the Sky Saint Dimension for up to eight thousand years. Ever since he controlled this dimension, the Sky Saint Dimension had a belated fear. Fortunately, there were no dimensions or powerful foreign civilizations around the Sky Saint Dimension. Otherwise, before he had become powerful and controlled the dimension, he would have been at risk.

Any powerful existence could easily control the Sky Saint Dimension. Luckily, the Sky Saint had controlled the Sky Saint Dimension by now. Bolstered by the power of the dimension, he could deal with most foreign contenders.

Nonetheless, the Sky Saint, who knew the boundless immensity of the Void Zone, was still worried sick at heart, especially since no one as strong as him had been born in the Sky Saint Dimension. Even if he wished to leave the Sky Saint Dimension, he was held back by many considerations. Therefore, he had always stayed in the Sky Saint Dimension.

“Among the few prodigies I’ve lately taken note of, I wonder if there’ll be someone who will finally reach my current level, to replace me in guarding the Sky Saint Dimension.”

In his palace, the Sky Saint let out a long sigh. In the past centuries, he had observed some prodigies. There were some with excellent aptitude, but none had been able to reach his level.

“Buzz.”

Suddenly, a peculiar fluctuation appeared in his palace.

“Who’s there?”

The Sky Saint’s heart leaped in fright. He had controlled the entire Sky Saint Dimension and would immediately know of any changes. However, a stranger had now entered his palace without him noticing.

Very soon, a purple glow flashed in the main foyer, revealing a blonde, purple-eyed foreign creature. He must be from a foreign tribe because not only his appearance was different but also his force was different.

In particular, this purple-eyed foreign creature's force was not inferior to the Sky Saint at all. This induced a jolt in the Sky Saint's heart. He knew that this stranger was a contender from the Void Zone who was equal to him.

Nonetheless, the Sky Saint was not afraid. He was supported by the dimension, and his opponent would surely be suppressed in his dimension. Thus, that person's overall strength could not compare to his own. By relying on the support of the dimension, the Sky Saint had triumphed over three foreign contenders who were wandering in the Void Zone.

The blonde, purple-eyed foreign person was Stedman, of course. It was the first time he was seeing a foreign tribe contender who looked similar to himself, so he was curious too, sizing up the other party.

"Who are you? What business have you in my Sky Saint Dimension?"

The Sky Saint's tone was vaguely uncourteous. No one would feel friendly toward someone who had barged in suddenly like this.

"The Sky Saint Dimension? So this is called the Sky Saint Dimension. Your Majesty, I'm called Stedman. I was roaming the Void Zone and saw this dimension, so I wanted to borrow a Speed treasure."

Conversely, Stedman's manner was very cordial but his words caused the Sky Saint's expression to shift greatly.

"Hehe, since you've been roaming the Void Zone, naturally, you would know the etiquette. You didn't come to seize my Sky Saint Dimension but you don't harbor good intentions either. We don’t have any Speed treasures in our Sky Saint Dimension!”

The Sky Saint’s voice contained his thinly veiled rage. A random foreigner roaming in the Void Zone had come to demand a treasure. Why would he hand it over?

In terms of a Speed treasure, the Sky Saint had one indeed. This was a treasure produced in the Sky Saint Dimension and was only discovered incidentally by the Sky Saint after he had controlled the dimension. Thereafter, it was nurtured by the Sky Saint for five thousand years. He had prepared this for when he left the Sky Saint Dimension one day and made his way in the Void Zone. How could he easily hand it over to a foreign creature of unknown origin?

“You don’t have one? Then is Your Majesty willing to let me search for it in the Sky Saint Dimension?”

Stedman felt it was best to be clear. He did not wish to resort to force in snatching the treasure directly, even though he intended to seize the treasure indeed.

“How impudent! Go back to where you came from!”

The Sky Saint boiled up with fury, and instantly mobilized the power of the dimension. Boundless energy came from all sides to crush Stedman, suffocating him.

Stedman’s capabilities were not shabby. Based on the Purple-eyed Tribe’s power from their blood, he was comparable to most Legends, similar to the Sky Saint. However, the Sky Saint controlled the entire dimension, and Stedman was suppressed by the power of the dimension. Therefore, Stedman’s power of his blood could not be put to much use.

Fortunately, Stedman was now an Eighth-level Mind Power Master who had attained the stage of Hallucinating spells!

“Hallucinate!”

It was Stedman’s first time using his Mind Power. Tremendous Mind Power immediately surged up and transformed into a giant net, wrapping the Sky Saint within.

The Sky Saint also felt a sense of danger but it was already too late. His consciousness turned blank all at once as he descended into Stedman’s illusion.

Chapter 909: The Canaan Leaf

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Sky Saint was an existence on par with ordinary Legends and, bolstered by the dimension, was comparable to Legends with three or even four Maxims.

However, a formidable existence like the Sky Saint was now unable to extract himself from Stedman’s illusion. He was deeply submerged within, and did not even realize it at all.

“Mind Power Masters are really powerful!”

On the other hand, Stedman’s consciousness was clear and sober. As he watched the Sky Saint who was caught in the illusion, Stedman was endlessly impressed. He was now merely an Eighth-level Mind Power Master, only having just mastered Hallucinating spells. Even so, he could easily trap the Sky Saint in an illusion, which showed that Stedman’s current strength was countless times more formidable than when he was in the Purple-eyed Tribe.

Nonetheless, Stedman did not forget that he was looking for a Speed treasure. Therefore, in the illusion, he gradually drew out the Speed treasures owned by the Sky Saint.

“A Canaan Leaf? It’s incubated by the entire Sky Saint Dimension for countless years and then nurtured by the Sky Saint for countless years more. Tsk tsk, how impressive. A treasure like this – I wonder how its speed is like?”

After Stedman had learned about the treasure nurtured by the Sky Saint, he did not kill the Sky Saint. He merely wanted to obtain a Speed treasure, which did not mean killing the Sky Saint.

Therefore, Stedman brought the Sky Saint along with him, making sure he was always enveloped in the Mind Power, and thus always in the illusion, unable to extract himself.

Following that, Stedman followed the directions to the location of the Canaan Leaf given by the Sky Saint in the illusion, and came to a gigantic, natural fissure in the Sky Saint Dimension.

This fissure seemed bottomless to the eye, exuding a chill. Nevertheless, in the fissure, there was a tree that grew horizontally. This tree was similar to the Tree Tribe’s Mother Tree but lacked the Mother Tree’s mighty force. Plus, it grew horizontally, and was extremely peculiar.

The gigantic tree was bare in other places, having produced nothing. It was not lush with foliage either, merely producing one leaf.

This leaf was massive. It had clear veins and was verdant in color, and emitted a unique force. The huge leaf had grown into the shape of a boat, hanging on the tree as it absorbed the nutrients from the large tree.

“This is the Canaan Leaf!”

Stedman was amazed as well. It was his first time seeing a mystical giant tree like this. In the Purple-eyed Tribe, though they had many wondrous treasures, there had been nothing as wondrous as this Canaan Leaf.

From the Sky Saint’s words, Stedman knew that the Canaan Leaf was almost at the end of being nurtured. Moreover, the Sky Saint had even used the Dimension Core of the entire Sky Saint Dimension to nourish the Canaan Leaf endlessly for thousands of years. It was the Sky Saint’s most valued treasure.

Now, the Canaan Leaf was already completely nourished and mature, equipped with various magical powers.

“Whoosh.”

Stedman quickly approached the Canaan Leaf and swiped with one hand. The formidable power of his blood erupted. This Canaan Leaf looked gigantic and was very heavy too. Stedman’s heavy blow was merely able to shake the Canaan Leaf slightly, without managing to pluck it.

“Come off!”

Stedman used even more strength. Instantly, the entire massive tree began shuddering as the fissure grew even wider. At last, under Stedman’s powerful exertions, the Canaan Leaf was finally plucked.

Nonetheless, after Steadman had plucked the Canaan Leaf, the gigantic tree swiftly withered at a visible speed, and every branch broke off. The Canaan Leaf was the heart of this tree.

“Canaan Leaf – I’ll test its speed!”

Stedman quickly flew atop the Canaan Leaf. This was something the Sky Saint had dreamed of, and prepared for millennia, expressly for when he roamed the Void Zone.

“Whiz.”

This Canaan Leaf was easy to use as well, not even requiring much effort from Stedman. This Canaan Leaf could automatically replenish its energy. Stedman only had to engrave his consciousness into the Canaan Leaf to gain complete control.

A green beam of light flashed by. When Stedman paid closer attention to his surroundings, he found that he was on the other side of the dimension. Its speed was outrageous.

“Not bad, not bad. It’s truly a wondrous treasure!”

Merlin and Titus in Stedman’s body, upon seeing the Canaan Leaf’s speed, also had their eyes gleamed brightly. Such impressive speed was only slightly slower than the Vestigial Tribe’s Aurora warship.

It looked like the wonders of the Void Zone were something Merlin could not imagine by far. It could produce such treasures.

“Haha, to think that even in such a rural place we can get a treasure like this. How unexpected. It looks like Stedman has some luck.”

Merlin had some understanding of the path of fortune. A life form born in a dimension, for instance, would gradually grow and become strong. Each time it encountered danger, there would be some miracle. Alternatively, it might receive benefits that resolved the danger.

This was a good fortune. Nonetheless, this was merely a fortune of a dimension. As for Stedman who could obtain a treasure like the Canaan Leaf in such a remote dimension, he was supported by the fortune of the Void Zone.

Merlin examined with his Mind Power. Although Stedman had become a Mind Power Master, the threads of the power of the natural order entwined around his body had not lessened. Instead, they had increased in number.

This was the link to the origin of the natural order of the Void Zone. Similarly, the more threads of the natural order there were, the closer the link was. This was a fortune. While wandering in the Void Zone, one would occasionally encounter inconceivable discoveries and benefits.

Of course, Merlin did not mind whether Stedman was equipped with fortune. It was good that he had a fortune. This meant that the Void Zone did not notice anything different about Stedman. Naturally, it did not know that Merlin was hiding in Stedman’s body. Merlin was still safe for now.

Moreover, a fortunate Stedman, in searching for the Spell Caster civilization, would have fewer difficulties.

“Wake up! Sky Saint, thanks for your Canaan Leaf, haha…”

Stedman roused the Sky Saint from the illusion, following which he had boarded the Canaan Leaf. As he laughed, he raced out of the Sky Saint Dimension in the blink of an eye.

“This…”

The Sky Saint was infuriated but upon consideration, he had realized that he was completely caught in Stedman’s illusion. If his opponent had attacked, he could not have evaded.

Therefore, after weighing the matter, he did not chase after Stedman. Furthermore, even if he did, Stedman who possessed the Canaan Leaf was not someone the Sky Saint could catch up to.

“This Canaan Leaf is so wondrous, and it bears a striking resemblance to a large boat. I might as well call it the Canaan Boat. Now, I own an impressive treasure!”

Stedman was filled with delight. By controlling the Canaan Boat, he turned into a green streak of light, swiftly flying into the depths of the Void Zone.

Chapter 910: Dead End!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In a remote region of the Void Zone, there were many dimensions, but ultimately no powerful civilizations were produced.

Up until a few millennia ago, these weak civilizations had formed an alliance called the Glory Alliance, with the Spell Caster civilization functioning as its core. As a result, this remote territory gradually grew prosperous.

In particular, the Spell Caster civilization, in the past millennia, had given birth to three ultimate existences consecutively. Today, they had five ultimate existences, along with formidable, unique Mind Power Masters, and a terrifying Slothful Beast.

Based on this lineup of forces, the Spell Caster civilization had become entirely worthy of being called the greatest civilization in the Glory Alliance. Therefore, the regions at their periphery, even foreign civilizations that were further away, had voluntarily come to the Glory Alliance. Gradually, the Glory Alliance was slowly integrated into the civilization system of the Void Zone.

The Glory Alliance no longer ruled its own corner. Instead, it was thoroughly merged with the colossal civilization system of the Void Zone.

At the moment, the Spell Caster civilization's core, the most affluent Glory City, received a stranger from a foreign tribe.

"This was Teacher's homeland?"

This person wore strange clothes, and had a head full of blonde hair and purple eyes. In Glory City where people came and went, he stood out somewhat. Nonetheless, in recent times, Glory City had seen an influx of foreign creatures. There were no beings more peculiar than the ones here, let alone this stranger from a foreign tribe.

This stranger was Stedman who had traveled a long way to locate the Spell Caster civilization after much tribulation. From the Sky Saint Dimension, he had taken over two millennia to reach here.

Fortunately, he had the Canaan Boat. Otherwise, he could not possibly have found the Spell Caster civilization so soon.

Currently, Merlin and Titus who were in the Illusory World had also fallen silent. Through Stedman's eyes, they had observed the current prosperity of the Spell Caster civilization. With five ultimate existences, it was undoubtedly the foremost civilization among the countless surrounding civilizations.

Furthermore, the present Glory Alliance was not just for a show. As other civilizations slowly became acquainted with the remote territory of the Glory Alliance, the connections in the Glory Alliance grew closer each day. To external parties, the Glory Alliance was practically one body without any internal distinctions. This was the outcome that Merlin had most hoped for back then.

"Merlin, today, the Spell Caster civilization is safe and sound, rising each day as it gradually flourishes. Even without you, the Spell Caster civilization could survive. Isn’t this all you hoped for in the past? Isn’t this all you hoped to witness?”

Titus let out a long sigh as he said in a low voice. He knew that Merlin had never stopped worrying about the Spell Caster civilization. By now, it was perhaps Merlin’s only concern.

“That’s right. Even without me, the Spell Caster civilization still flourishes!”

Merlin glanced at the Void Zone. After all, the origin of the natural order of the Void Zone was the core of a Latitude Cosmo. The Spell Caster civilization did not violate the natural order of the Void Zone, so they would never be treated by the Void Zone as the Vestigial Tribe, and would not be annihilated by it.

The Void Zone merely wanted to deal with Merlin himself. In other words, the Void Zone wanted to deal with Merlin’s Illusory World. Only the Illusory World was the greatest threat to the Void Zone!

“Merlin, is there anything else you still haven’t let go of?”

Titus’ voice was full of solemnity. He knew that Merlin’s visit to the Spell Caster civilization was for the sake of letting go of his concerns.

“There’s nothing I can’t let go now…”

Merlin did not visit the Wilson clan or any of his old friends. To him, these were no longer concerns. What he had been worried about was the Spell Caster civilization.

Now, with the Spell Caster civilization flourishing day by day, without being implicated by Merlin, his final worries had vanished.

Titus’ expression suddenly turned nervous as he asked softly, “Merlin, have you decided to take that step?”

Titus understood Merlin the most. In so many years, over millennia, even if Merlin did nothing, his Illusory World would still expand rapidly.

Previously, the Illusory World had reached one percent of the Void Zone. Currently, after millennia of accumulation where the Illusory World grew frantically, by now, it was equivalent to one-tenth of the Void Zone.

Although it still was not completely on par with the Void Zone, this level of strength was sufficient. Merlin had enough power to directly confront the threat of the origin of the natural order.

After so many years of meditation, Merlin knew that it was impossible to materialize the Illusory World as reality solely based on meditation over dozens of millennia.

The only way was to gain a thorough understanding of the origin of the natural order, and severe his links with it. Only by severing his links to the Void Zone, might Merlin’s Illusory World truly evolve or be materialized as reality.

This was Merlin’s deduction. Although presently his body was made up of Mind Power, completely reliant on the Illusory World, there was still a thread of the power of the natural order, binding him to the distant origin of the natural order. Despite the fragility of this link, it still was not severed.

Merlin wished to materialize the Illusory World as reality. In that case, he must not have the slightest connection to the origin of the natural order. Thus, he must cut off all links!

“Before taking that last step, I’d better do a favor for an old friend. He’s been in Glory City for so many years, and must be feeling suffocated to death…”

A calm smirk passed over Merlin’s lips.

“Swish.”

Stedman who was outside received Merlin’s message. Therefore, his figure flashed, and he immediately flew into Glory City!

…

In the vast Glory City, people went to and fro. It was extremely busy. The Spell Caster civilization maintained an attitude of openness, so many foreign tribes were allowed to enter Glory City.

Nonetheless, the Glory City was ultimately the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimension. Even for some ultimate existences, upon entering Glory City, they would be cut off from the power of the natural order instantly, incapable of mobilizing it.

Even so, this did not alarm these foreign contenders. Conversely, they were even more interested in coming to Glory City, to see this mythical confinement dimension of the Vestigial Tribe.

In Glory City, the centermost place was named the Glory Tower. According to rumors, the Glory Lord, who was the foremost contender of the Spell Caster civilization or even the Glory Alliance, stayed in this Glory Tower. However, he had not moved for a few thousand years.

A simple hibernation for some ultimate existences might even be calculated by ten thousand years. The Glory Lord had not shown himself for a few millennia did not arouse anyone’s suspicion. After all, the Slothful Beast he had left behind was not just for decoration.

Most people had heard of the Glory Lord’s past achievements and other rumors. Many contenders from foreign tribes even came due to this reputation. Nevertheless, other than the Glory Lord, there was another mighty existence in Glory City that was revered by all. This was the Glory Lord’s most faithful companion other than the Slothful Beast – the black cat Didimoss!

Although the black cat Didimoss was not an ultimate existence, due to his special relationship with the Glory Lord, no one in the Spell Caster civilization dared to look down on him.

Glory City had even prepared a large venue, expressly for the black cat Didimoss, to be used as his exclusive residence. It was not far from the Glory Tower.

Sir Didimoss did not have many hobbies. His only interest was to eat various things. As long as he could eat, he did not care for much else.

Moreover, his appetite was astonishing. He liked all sorts of delicious dishes. Of course, he also liked some powerful existences. Therefore, in so many years, the black cat Didimoss had grown even more swollen and fat, but no one dared to neglect him.

Recently, for example, the black cat Didimoss had taken a liking to the Bluewater Tribe’s green-juice fruit. This delicious fruit which contained large amounts of energy, was a constant favorite of Didimoss. Therefore, Glory City had already sent out some Spell Casters for the sole purpose of bringing back more green-juice fruit for the black cat Didimoss.

“O tasty green-juice fruit. Tsk tsk, all of you have done well. You may leave.”

The black cat Didimoss shook his bloated, obese body, and stretched out his sharp claws, seizing a massive green-juice fruit. As he took in the fragrance of the fruit, he felt an incomparable thirst.

“Whoosh.”

A purple figure suddenly raced toward his main foyer.

The black cat Didimoss looked up abruptly. Though he was just a cat, he was not an ordinary one. By now, his position in Glory City was not inferior to an ultimate existence. This palace belonged only to him. Without his permission, no one was able to enter as they pleased.

“Who’s there? Barging into the great black cat Sir Didimoss’ palace is a serious crime!”

The black cat Didimoss bore an impressive and lofty manner as if he looked down upon this stranger. It was a comical sight.

Nonetheless, the black cat Didimoss realized that the guards outside had not noticed this figure. This was abnormal.

“Mind Power fluctuations? You’re a Mind Power Master? Moreover, you’ve reached the stage of Hallucinating spells at least!”

The black cat Didimoss had noticed the unique characteristic of this figure, which exuded Mind Power fluctuations. Moreover, these were not weak, even reaching the stage of Hallucinating spells. In Glory City, he would be an Eighth-level Mind Power Master!

“Didimoss!”

Stedman’s expression was rather odd. As he stared at this bulging black cat before him, he felt puzzled. Nonetheless, he dared not underestimate this black cat at all, for the cat emitted a force that made Stedman feel an intense sense of danger. If it were not for Teacher Merlin’s intentions, he would not have dared to approach the black cat Didimoss so easily, no matter what.

“Hmm? Who are you?”

The black cat Didimoss was mystified. Only that particular figure from his memories would use such a tone in speaking to him. However, this person before him was not that person from his memories. Even his force was different. The black cat Didimoss had confirmed that he was not mistaken.

The black cat Didimoss immediately exuded his formidable force as his eyes grew incomparably sharp, abstruse like black holes.

“Didimoss, it’s been so many years. You still haven’t changed!”

The voice coming from Stedman had changed. In that instant, the black cat Didimoss’ eyes widened quickly. This tone, this voice, even in this manner, they were all so familiar!

“You…”

“Didimoss, I’ve returned! This is Stedman, a disciple I took on. Now that I’ve returned, it’s time to bring you out. I have a way to help you resolve your dead end!”

The one who spoke was Stedman, but in truth, it was Merlin who controlled Stedman.

Of course, this required Stedman’s consent. Only then could Merlin manipulate Stedman’s body so easily, though not for a long time. This was to gain the black cat Didimoss’ trust.

“Merlin, it’s really you?”

The black cat Didimoss immediately leaped onto Stedman’s shoulders, looking closely at Merlin. His senses were extremely sharp. This current Stedman made him feel that same old familiar sensation.

“Haha, it’s really you, Merlin. You’ve finally returned!”

The black cat Didimoss spoke in elation. He had been alone in Glory City. Even though he was respected by all, he had roamed through the entire Glory City and was bored by now. Naturally, he wished to go out.

However, he would face a dead end, and thus dared not exit so casually. Otherwise, once the dead end had descended, he had no guarantee of surviving it.

“I’ve come back, Didimoss. Rest assured, you can ride out your dead end safely.”

Merlin had controlled Stedman to gently stroke the black cat Didimoss. The feeling of ease took him back to the times in the Dark Magic Region. However, the Merlin from that period would never have imagined this present day.

“Merlin, I believe you. I’ve stayed long enough in Glory City!”

The black cat Didimoss’ expression was filled with joy. He had long wished to exit Glory City. Since Merlin was confident of helping him neutralize the dead end, that was naturally the best news.

The black cat Didimoss had nearly unconditional trust in Merlin.

Merlin nodded and the black cat Didimoss leaped onto his shoulder. With that, he exited the foyer in one step and flew directly away from Glory City.

At this point, Merlin had retracted his consciousness, allowing Stedman to bring the black cat Didimoss away. He knew that what followed was another decisive battle with the origin of the natural order of the Void Zone!

“Swish.”

A purple figure, whose speed was neither slow nor fast, had already flown out of Glory City. In that instant, the Void Zone immediately gathered its fearsome power of the natural order.

Moreover, it swiftly revealed the origin of the natural order. The tremendous pressure made Stedman unable to move.

“Buzz.”

An unprecedented mass of origin of the natural order had formed at the highest speed, just like a gigantic eye. Even the black cat Didimoss was trembling at this point. He had hidden in Glory City for so many years. As his own strength grew, likewise, the force of the dead end had grown constantly.

Currently, the black cat Didimoss' dead end had reached a point where he was in despair. If it were not for Merlin's personal assurance, the black cat Didimoss would not have taken a single step out of Glory City.

However, there was no way to retreat now. The power of the origin of the natural order instantly engulfed the black cat Didimoss, cutting off all of his escape routes!

Chapter 911: Reappearance!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“The dead end!”

The black cat Didimoss felt terrified. The power of the natural order which had descended upon him was beyond his capabilities. Even Stedman in front of him began to tremble all over.

Currently, Stedman was the real Stedman, and before this horrifying force, his meager Hallucinating spell realm was completely inadequate. Any simple wisp of the power of the natural order could kill Stedman once and for all.

Nevertheless, both knew that the determining factor was not them but Merlin!

“The origin of the natural order… I’ve waited far too long!”

An icy voice reverberated continuously in the Void Zone. Then, without any warning, a black mist flew out of Stedman’s body and coalesced into a human form.

Merlin had finally appeared. After a few thousand years, he had finally resurfaced.

“Hum hum hum.”

Following Merlin’s reappearance and the emergence of his aura in the Void Zone, the huge surge of the origin of the natural order began to boil like hot water. The origin of the natural order did not strike immediately. Instead, countless power of the natural order gradually transformed into the gateway of the natural order!

Merlin lifted his eyes. His gaze was stone-cold. The gateway of the natural order had finally appeared. Due to the intensity of the black cat Didimoss’ dead end, the origin of the natural order could transform into the gateway of the natural order in just an instant.

Merlin knew that behind the gateway of the natural order, lied the power core of the entire Void Zone, the origin of the natural order!

Back then, it was because Merlin had entered the gateway of the natural order, that his Illusory World was almost destroyed inside the origin of the natural order. At that time, Merlin was completely incapable of resisting the origin of the natural order.

“Boom.”

The next moment, an unparalleled surge of the power of the natural order burst out from the gateway of the natural order toward the black cat Didimoss. Perhaps due to Merlin’s reappearance, the black cat Didimoss’ dead end was far stronger than any reversed natural order life forms. Even if the black cat Didimoss was ten times more powerful, he still would not be able to withstand it!

However, Merlin already promised the black cat Didimoss to protect him against the dead end, so naturally, Merlin would not allow anything to happen to Didimoss.

“Illusory World!”

Immediately, Merlin’s Illusory World descended!

It was starkly different than before. The previous Illusory World seemed completely unreal since it was completely shapeless and invisible. Besides those who were entrapped within it, other people were unable to see it.

However, Merlin’s new Illusory World was incomparably huge. Although just a tiny portion had descended, it was already incredibly gigantic, and was also equipped with powerful strength. Moreover, its ability to interact with the tangible world was vastly enhanced.

Therefore, everyone could see a misty glow wrapping around the black cat Didimoss, and challenged the terrifying power of the natural order head-on.

“Rumble.”

The power of the natural order struck the Illusory World violently. However, the almighty and omnipotent power of the natural order appeared unable to subjugate the Illusory World. On the contrary, a small portion of it was confined by Merlin’s Illusory World and set out before the black cat Didimoss.

“Didimoss, for a reversed natural order life form to escape the dead end, you’ll still have to transform. You’ll have to experience the power of the baptism of the natural order. I’ll capture more power of the natural order for you to receive an inside out baptism, and escape the dead end!”

Merlin’s tone was very calm but contained unshakable confidence. Confining the power of the natural order, even the Vestigial Tribe of the past, dared not boast of such an ability.

Nonetheless, the current Merlin was qualified to make this claim. This was merely the power of the natural order. Despite this apparition of the origin of the natural order was quite powerful, it was not the same origin of the natural order that Merlin had entered before. As long as it could not mobilize the power of the entire Void Zone, it could not possibly defeat Merlin’s Illusory World.

However, such a large commotion naturally attracted the attention of the entire Spell Caster civilization, including some ultimate existences of the Glory Alliance. Numerous ultimate existences rushed toward them.

“Swish swish swish.”

Soon, the first five ultimate existences arrived at the scene. Of course, at the lead was Wizard Augustus and Wizard Ceci from the Spell Caster civilization, and beside them were three other Ultimate Arcane Wizards, obviously the Arcane Wizards who had leveled up in the few recent millenniums.

“Who’s that? Who dares to challenge the dead end faced by a reversed natural order life form?”

The three ultimate existences beside Augustus were very surprised. They had leveled up into ultimate existences in the last few millenniums, so they had a certain understanding of the reversed natural order life form, Didimoss.

They already knew that the black cat Didimoss had a dead end but did not imagine it to be so horrifying. Even more chilling was the fact that someone dared to challenge that dead end.

Arcane Wizards Augustus and Ceci, on the other hand, were filled with excitement. They stared directly at the faint silhouette in the misty Illusory World.

“Merlin…”

“Merlin is finally back!”

Arcane Wizards Augustus and Ceci mumbled softly with looks of joyousness on their faces. That silhouette was unmistakably familiar to them. It was none other than the top contender of the Spell Caster civilization, and even the surrounding Glory Alliance – the Glory Lord!

“Wizard Merlin? Can it be the Glory Lord?”

“The Glory Lord left the Spell Caster civilization a long time ago but now, he’s back?”

“Before this, when Wizard Augustus talked about the Glory Lord, I thought it was exaggerated. No matter how powerful a Lord, how powerful can he possibly be? Or maybe it was because of the Glory Lord’s control over the Vestigial Tribe’s confinement dimensions that made him powerful. Now, I believe that the Glory Lord is the absolute number one Lord. He’s a Great Lord who’s more powerful than any ultimate existences!”

When the three newly advanced Ultimate Arcane Wizards witnessed the magnificent figure battling the dead end, and not at all disadvantaged, their hearts were thumping. This was the number one Wizard in the Spell Caster civilization. Although he was merely a Lord, he was more impressive than any ultimate existences. Plus, he was now battling the power of the natural order!

It was not only the Spell Caster civilization but all the other civilizations, especially the strong contenders in the Glory Alliance who were closest to Glory City had rushed over as soon as possible.

These ultimate existences were all familiar to Merlin. The Titan Giant Chronos, the Mother Tree, the Avian Monarch, and so on. Once they had noticed the commotion, they rushed here in a hurry, and witnessed this mind-blowing scene.

Merlin was challenging the power of the natural order. Not only was Merlin yet to become an ultimate existence but even a third-grade ultimate existence also would not dare to challenge the power of the natural order.

However, the knowledge of these ultimate existences was limited because they did not know the true significance of Merlin’s battle with the origin of the natural order. They did not know what a miracle they were currently witnessing. A momentous battle destined to change the entire Void Zone was unfolding before their eyes…

Chapter 912: The Collision of Two Worlds I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Strands upon strands of the power of the natural order entered the black cat Didimoss, and continued to destroy his body. However, due to the smaller amount of power of the natural order, despite containing a trace of the resolve of the origin of the natural order, it could not subjugate the black cat Didimoss.

Of course, if Merlin were to allow the black cat Didimoss to face the dead end squarely, it would have been difficult for Didimoss to escape. However, now that Merlin had confined a portion of the power of the natural order, and only released it gradually at a rate that Didimoss could endure, the black cat Didimoss could undergo the power of the baptism of the natural order, and achieve true transformation.

A reversed natural life form which had successfully escaped its dead end had a high chance of becoming an existence equivalent to the Thirty-six Emperors or at least a fourth-grade existence.

Therefore, as the power of the natural order continued to bombard the black cat Didimoss and Merlin continued to release strands of power of the natural order, Didimoss’ aura became stronger. This signified that he was slowly transforming.

Furthermore, the power of the natural order was unable to subjugate Merlin’s Illusory World. In addition, Merlin’s aura also stirred up the Void Zone. Thus, a terrifying aura began to leak from the gateway of the natural order. Consequently, a ginormous shadow seemed to enclose around Glory City and the entire Spell Caster civilization.

The nearby ultimate existences, upon sensing this aura, felt a sense of foreboding. Merlin, on the other hand, was astounded. His expression became incredibly sunken.

This was the origin of the natural order that was closing around Glory City and the entire Spell Caster civilization. In other words, the slightest aftershock would cause irreparable damage to the Spell Caster civilization.

If the origin of the natural order was to turn berserk, the enormous Spell Caster civilization could be destroyed in an instant. Even Glory City, which could hide a first-grade ultimate existence, would not be able to withstand the origin of the natural order. This power, stronger than the Thirty-six Emperors, could easily destroy Glory City.

Merlin did not want to destroy the Spell Caster civilization due to the aftershock of this battle. His gaze narrowed as he looked at the black cat Didimoss once again.

“I’m the great Didimoss! I will not die, I will not die…”

The black cat Didimoss’ body began to expand. The aura on his body turned more intimidating. This was the final moment of his transformation. Once the transformation was successful, the dead end would not be able to threaten the black cat Didimoss any longer.

As for what the black cat Didimoss would eventually achieve, even Merlin could not predict that outcome.

However, by the looks of things, it would be quite difficult for the black cat Didimoss to be comparable to the Thirty-six Emperors. Following the black cat Didimoss’ continuous transformation, the threads of the natural order became even more entangled with the Void Zone.

Such a strong connection would make Didimoss more powerful but at the same time, it would become more difficult for him to overcome the natural order.

Fortunately, the black cat Didimoss did not dream about overcoming the natural order. He simply wanted to overcome the dead end, so that he could travel the Void Zone freely and eat a myriad of delicacies.

Now, with Merlin’s help, the black cat Didimoss’ dream seemed that it would soon be realized. It was within an arm’s reach.

“Let’s go, the further the better!”

Augustus, Ceci, and the others all sensed the imminent danger. Behind the gateway of the natural order, a terrible aura descended. This fear-inducing chill sensed by the ultimate existences was the prelude to the detonation of the origin of the natural order.

Once that happened, everywhere that was covered by the origin of the natural order – all its life forms would be subjected to the frightening force!

“Why is the black cat Didimoss’ dead end so frightening?”

Some of the ultimate existences still did not understand what was happening. Although the dead end of a reversed natural order life form was very powerful and inescapable, they did not imagine that it would be this menacing. This force was enough to annihilate a powerful civilization, which was rarely seen.

Only Augustus' and Ceci's hearts sank. They probably had guessed the reason why. Perhaps, it was unrelated to the black cat Didimoss but Merlin!

It was Merlin who had caused the origin of the natural order to be strengthened many times over, to this terrifying point of no return.

"Merlin, the Spell Caster civilization is going to be destroyed soon!"

Just at the right moment, Titus reminded Merlin. Currently, the origin of the natural order had exceeded any dead end, which would strike fear in any life form.

"Swoosh."

Merlin's gaze was incredibly sharp. He saw that the black cat Didimoss had completed more than half of his transformation.

"Didimoss, you'll surely succeed in your transformation. I'll help you clear this last spot of trouble!"

Merlin's eyes turned cold. Seemingly unbothered by the increasingly terrifying aura around him, the Illusory World expanded again by hundreds of times.

At this point, Merlin was almost the overlord of everything. Even the power of the natural order was being suppressed in the Illusory World. Currently, the natural order of Merlin’s Illusory World had grown many times stronger.

“Disperse!”

Merlin growled softly. Immediately, under the immense pressure exerted by the Illusory World, the origin of the natural order floating in the Void Zone was torn apart and dispersed.

Merlin’s gaze landed on Wizard Augustus, Wizard Ceci, and the black cat Didimoss. Then, without saying another word, he took a deep breath, and stepped into the gateway of the natural order.

He knew that this was the only way to preserve the entire Spell Caster civilization. However, this step meant that the real battle was about to erupt, an inevitable showdown!

…

In the gateway of the natural order, the immense power of the natural order crashed down like waves upon Merlin. Every single strand of the power of the natural order in the origin was capable of killing a third-grade ultimate existence.

Furthermore, this was a boundless ocean!

However, this was not Merlin’s first foray into the origin of the natural order. He looked into the distance and discovered that a large patch of the origin of the natural order was shrouded in black.

Since it was shrouded in black, it represented that somewhere in the Void Zone, the order had completely collapsed, and would affect the balance of the Void Zone.

Even the Vestigial Tribe of the past did not cause such a large black territory and such severe consequences.

“The final battle has begun. I know that you’ve been looking for me for a very long time.”

Merlin seemed to be talking to himself but as soon as his voice fell, the origin of the natural order seemed to stir up a massive storm headed directly for Merlin.

This was like when Merlin had entered the origin of the natural order the first time. It was not the storm that was worrisome but the horrible vortex.

Now, inside the storm, the horrible vortex was expanding continuously. Back then, Merlin’s Illusory World had been crushed by the force of the Void Zone inside this vortex.

Fortunately, Merlin had self-destructed some of the natural order of the Illusory World, which in turn protected him and allowed him to recover to his current condition. However, Merlin was again faced with the same situation!

“The last time, I was completely incapable of resistance but this time, things might be different. This is the final showdown between the two worlds!”

Merlin’s voice was calm and deep. Subsequently, the Illusory World detonated with full blast. Merlin had only been releasing small bursts of the power of the Illusory World.

This time, however, Merlin’s Illusory World was detonated with full force. It erupted magnificently and swept through the entire origin of the natural order.

In the misty glow of the Illusory World, the power of the natural order which was starkly different from the Void Zone, suppressed all the power in the origin of the natural order.

This was a battle between the powers of the natural order of the two worlds.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s Illusory World exploded. The world which had descended was one-tenth the size of the Void Zone. How menacing was the power contained within?

Although it had not been turned from illusion to reality, its ability to interact with the tangible world was sufficient to injure the origin of the natural order, and injured the origin of the natural order. A large patch of the black territory began to fester and grow.

Once Merlin had detonated the full force of the Illusory World, the black territory grew from approximately one percent of the total surface area of the origin of the natural order to one-tenth of the origin of the natural order. This meant that the order had collapsed, and the Void Zone had completely lost balance.

“Rumble rumble.”

Merlin did not know the severe consequences of his actions when the force he had detonated forcibly suppressed the origin of the natural order. In the Void Zone, billions of dimensions collapsed inexplicably.

Even the vast Void Zone without space or time was annihilated in a split second. The entire Void Zone fell into turmoil, causing far greater damage than the Vestigial Tribe.

However, this also apparently angered the origin of the natural order. All the power gathered from the entire Void

Zone was triggered. The vortex, especially, expanded countless times, and sucked Merlin in like a giant mouth.

“Boom.”

It was the same feeling as being crushed by the entire Void Zone. Back then, it was in this manner that Merlin’s Illusory World was shattered, and he had no choice but to self-destruct some of his natural order to tear open the origin of the natural order and escape.

This time, the origin of the natural order had no doubt made specific precautions. The surrounding force was incredibly menacing. Even if Merlin had self-destructed his natural order, it would be tough to tear open the origin of the natural order and escape.

Nonetheless, Merlin had no intention of escaping.

“The collision of worlds. Come on then, in between the line of life and death, I’ll gain enlightenment of how to turn illusion to reality!”

Merlin was completely fearless. As usual, his Illusory World had unleashed all its powers. The squeezing pressure disappeared in an instant. The collision of two powers seemed to distort the origin of the natural order.

The Illusory World shattered. Countless power of the natural order drove in to destroy Merlin’s Illusory World but at the same time, Merlin had gathered all the power of the Illusory World and forced the vortex to stop spinning.

This was a loss on both sides. The black territory in the origin of the natural order continued to expand while the natural order from Merlin’s Illusory World was incomparably stable. Steadily, it suppressed the invading power of the natural order and showed no signs of collapsing.

On the other hand, the origin of the natural order was being forced into a corner. The surging power of the natural order could no longer pose a threat to Merlin as it did before!

Chapter 913: The Collision of Two Worlds II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom.”

Finally, Merlin’s Illusory World was fully detonated. Like a huge ball of light, it collided violently against the origin of the natural order.

The huge vortex halted, and chaos descended upon the origin of the natural order. Merlin’s current power level was perhaps hundreds of times stronger compared to the last time he had entered the origin of the natural order. He now possessed the ability to compete against the Void Zone!

Therefore, this shockwave caused the destruction of countless dimensions across the Void Zone. The collapse of the order would naturally lead to imbalance. This time, the situation was worse than when the Vestigial Tribe was at its strongest. The damage that Merlin had caused to the Void Zone was beyond imagination.

The power of the natural order in the origin of the natural order was mired in chaos. Suddenly, in the midst of that, a great willpower seemed to be slowly awakening.

This willpower was very vague. It was not like the willpower of any life forms but instead, assumed the same emotionless willpower like the dimensions. Meanwhile, Merlin had not realized the extent of damage caused by his Illusory World on the Void Zone in this fierce battle.

In a deep corner of the Void Zone, a white-robed old man was standing guard over a dimension. Suddenly, he opened his eyes and an unfathomable expression appeared on his face.

“How could this be? The power of the natural order is weakening?”

This old man could not imagine any reason which had caused the weakening power of the natural order of the Void Zone.

“Rumble rumble.”

The next moment, Armageddon struck. Some of the adjacent dimensions shattered, and the timeless and spaceless Void Zone was also annihilated.

It was absolute destruction. The so-called dark territory of the Void Zone meant that there was no power. There was no feedback power to be relayed to the Void Zone.

The bigger the dark territory, the weaker the Void Zone. At this moment, several dimensions in the Void Zone exploded and turned into a dark territory.

In an instant, the same was true across the Void Zone. These dimensions which were annihilated was converting their powers to be temporarily relayed to the origin of the natural order.

“This is a real Armageddon. Does this mean the Void Zone is facing a far greater catastrophe than the rise of the Vestigial Tribe?”

This old man was a recluse in this dimension. No one knew that he was one of the ancient Thirty-six Emperors who had personally experienced the Vestigial Tribe catastrophe.

Even then, the Vestigial Tribe catastrophe did not weaken the power of the natural order of the Void Zone. However, at this moment, he distinctly sensed the power of the natural order weakening.

The ultimate existences of the Void Zone were able to transcend above the other life forms due to their ability to mobilize the power of the natural order. Now that the power of the natural order had weakened, the ultimate existences’ abilities would also decline.

Therefore, all the ultimate existences could sense the changes unfolding in the Void Zone, what more the Thirty-six Emperors who were the avatars of the origin of the natural order.

At this time, not the just white-robed old man but the rest of the ultimate existences and Thirty-six Emperors could sense the tremendous change of the Void Zone. However, they were unable to obtain any information from the origin of the natural order.

This was because the origin of the natural order was also mired in chaos.

One after another, the dimensions exploded. The Void Zone appeared weak but this was a way to strengthen the origin of the natural order in the shortest time. Theoretically, the origin of the natural order contained the power of the entire

Void Zone. Due to the vastness of the Void Zone and the humongous need to maintain order, the origin of the power of the natural order was stretched thin.

Hence, the origin of the natural order could only utilize one or two percent of the power of the Void Zone. By self-destructing countless dimensions and collapsing the order, the origin of the natural order could recover maximum power in the shortest time possible.

“Boom boom boom.”

Dimensions were destroyed in succession. In the Void Zone, many civilizations felt that they were facing the end of the world. They had never seen such terrible destruction. It was not just one or two dimensions that were destroyed but large territories. Even some of the powerful civilizations were completely wiped out.

“Hum.”

Behind the gateway of the natural order, once the vortex of the origin of the natural order came to a halt and the power of the natural order had descended into unparalleled chaos, Merlin felt a heavy pressure as if something terrible was about to happen.

Merlin was about to face a truly terrible event. The origin of the natural order trembled slightly. Then, a huge apparition of the world appeared. Through this apparition, Merlin could see several powerful civilizations in the Void Zone, and even some of the creatures on the dimensions.

This world apparition was conceived via amassing almost half of the power of the entire Void Zone to fight against Merlin’s Illusory World. This was the true collision between two worlds!

At this juncture, Merlin no longer had a choice. He could only face it head-on and defeat the origin of the natural order. Perhaps, he would achieve some form of advancement that could enable the Illusory World to be turned into reality.

It was not so simple. Merlin had a vague premonition that the key for the Illusory World to be turned to reality lied in the threads of the natural order on his body.

Only by cutting off these connections and completely detaching himself from the Void Zone, it would be possible for the Illusory World to be turned from illusion to reality. Thus, to cut off these connections, he must defeat the origin of the natural order.

Therefore, in the end, Merlin still could not escape the direct showdown between him and the origin of the natural order.

The collision of two Latitude Cosmos. The origin of the natural order amassed nearly fifty percent of the power of the Void Zone. This was achieved through the destruction of countless dimensions, and greatly harming the Void Zone in the process. This was the price to pay to gather fifty percent of the power of the Void Zone.

In terms of sheer power, the origin of the natural order held a winning edge. However, the collision of the two worlds was not entirely based on pure power. Instead, upon the impact of the collision, the natural order of both worlds would take the opportunity to infiltrate the other’s world. This was the most intense battle of all.

Two different natural orders – only one could survive!

“Crack.”

Merlin’s Illusory World shattered once again. Nevertheless, its natural order was exceptionally powerful and managed to resist the attack of the Void Zone. Although this was the first confrontation between two different natural orders, it was extremely fierce!

Merlin’s natural order was modeled after the universe theorem from his previous life. It was considered the natural order of a large Latitude Cosmos and was very stable. The Void Zone, on the other hand, spent countless years to perfect its natural order.

Both natural orders were not wrong but their collision would cause unimaginable damage to each other. Merlin’s Illusory World was broken once again. All there was left was the natural order, which could not be eradicated.

As long as the natural order still existed, the recovery of the Illusory World was just a matter of time.

On the contrary, perhaps due to the scattered nature of the power of the Void Zone, it had only been able to gather fifty percent of its power. Therefore, its power of the natural order was not as dense as the Illusory World.

As such, in the battle between the two powers of the natural order, the origin of the natural order gradually found itself at a disadvantage.

Chapter 914: Sent Where?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Although Merlin’s Illusory World had not been turned from illusion to reality, its power was very dense and concentrated. Moreover, its natural order was incomparably perfect, so no power could demolish it.

The origin of the natural order, which only had a meager fifty percent power, was able to pulverize Merlin’s Illusory World. Yet, it could not destroy Merlin’s power of the natural order.

Therefore, ever since the beginning of this final battle, Merlin was on an unshakeable ground. This was also the reason why Merlin dared to enter the gateway of the natural order for a second time. He was not without confidence.

Following the successive successes of Merlin’s natural order, the origin of the natural order descended into chaos. Then, the willpower which was unique to the Void Zone would awaken.

Once this willpower was awakened, it would recognize danger. Consequently, the Void Zone would unleash every ounce of power at all costs.

Although Merlin was confident that his natural order would not be defeated, if he was forced to face the entire power of the Void Zone and the Illusory World ended up ruining the Void Zone, such an outcome was useless. What Merlin sought was a transformation!

Now, the Illusory World had been perfected by Merlin. Therefore, only by transforming, he could advance another step and turn the Illusory World from illusion to reality. This was Merlin’s true purpose.

Anything besides that, even if the Void Zone was crushed beyond recovery, Merlin would not stand to gain any benefit. Thus, after gaining the winning edge, Merlin did not exert too much pressure on the origin of the natural order. Instead, he focused on honing his natural order, hoping of obtaining a flash of inspiration that would help him turn the Illusory World from illusion to reality.

However, Merlin did not know was that once the willpower of the entire Void Zone was awakened, everything would be changed. Only in the most extreme danger would this willpower be awakened. Moreover, upon awakening, the origin of the natural order would recoup all its power.

The easiest and most effective method to recoup power back to the origin of the natural order was to destroy the entire Void Zone. Therefore, the Void Zone fell into pandemonium. Territories were annihilated in succession.

Before this, the Void Zone merely destroyed a small portion but overall, still maintained its balance. Now, however, the entire Void Zone had completely abandoned all restraints and self-destructed. The power of the natural order, too, gradually became stronger. By now, it had reached sixty, seventy, and even eighty percent of the power of the Void Zone!

Eighty percent of power also signified that the entire Void Zone was on the verge of collapsing. It would take an unfathomable period for it to recover.

Furthermore, the extent of the damage would soon reach Merlin. How could Merlin allow the Spell Caster civilization to be destroyed? Hence, Merlin wielded the remaining Illusory World to cover almost the entire Spell Caster civilization, then allowed the Void Zone to self-destruct.

“Boom boom boom.”

As the Void Zone self-destructed, the power of the origin of the natural order continued to strengthen. Merlin was no longer holding the upper hand but strangely, the origin of the natural order was no longer attacking Merlin frantically. On the contrary, it was gathering its power. The huge black vortex had disappeared completely, and was now replaced by a sphere entirely condensed out of the power of the natural order.

Merlin could sense that the power continuously condensed inside this natural order sphere gave him a sense of intimidation.

“Chi.”

Suddenly, Merlin felt his body slacken. The feeling of restraint disappeared like he was completely set free.

At the same time, Merlin was filled with a sense of uneasiness as if every force around him was his enemy.

“The threads of the natural order have disappeared?”

Merlin took a closer look, and realized that the threads of the natural order that he dreamt so long of disconnecting were finally snapped! This was Merlin’s only connection with the Void Zone, and now, it was finally broken!

However, when this connection was broken, the outcome was not as Merlin had imagined. The Illusory World was not turned from illusion to reality. The Illusory World did not change but instead, Merlin felt himself facing an overwhelming sense of rejection. No matter where he went, at least within the range of the Void Zone, there was that overwhelming sense of rejection.

Now, the sense of rejection was tens or hundreds of times stronger than before. This was because a world would not allow a completely unconnected life form to exist.

Perhaps, only a Latitude traveler like Aruba could easily enter different Latitude Cosmos, and not be rejected.

Or perhaps, they were still rejected but were simply able to withstand this power of rejection. However, Merlin was not yet a Latitude traveler like Aruba. Therefore, once the rejection intensity from the Void Zone increased a hundred-fold, Merlin immediately felt immense pressure.

As the rejection intensity continued to increase, Merlin felt slightly strange.

“No, the origin of the natural order isn’t trying to destroy me…”

Merlin realized that the origin of the natural order was no longer trying to destroy him. Perhaps, as a result of the awakening of the willpower of the Void Zone, the origin of the natural order realized that there was no way to destroy Merlin. Thus, it abandoned the notion of destroying him.

Other than utter destruction, the most direct method for a Latitude Cosmos to deal with a completely unconnected life form was to send it away!

“Boom.”

The Void Zone shook again. The power of the origin of the natural order was increased to ninety percent! This achievement meant that the Void Zone had failed and collapsed. This was a Latitude Cosmos that was severely damaged and probably at its weakest.

However, the origin of the natural order that Merlin was about to face was unprecedentedly powerful. The reason the Void Zone was in such a sorry state and self-destructed most of its dimensions was to gain a powerful force against Merlin.

Following the ceaseless vibration in the origin of the natural order, finally, a light ray appeared. When this light ray appeared, Merlin was struck with a realization.

This did not seem like the light ray from Void Zone!

“Hum.”

The huge natural order sphere condensed by the origin of the natural order erupted with unprecedented power. Like a large net, it captured Merlin.

“Swish.”

Under ninety percent of the power of the Void Zone, which was also the furthest limit that the Void Zone could wield, all Merlin could do was keep his natural order intact. It was ultimately impossible to defeat this force.

Once Merlin’s body had been encapsulated by this frightening burst of power of the origin of the natural order, in the blink of an eye, it flung Merlin toward the tiny light dot which appeared in the origin of the natural order.

This small light dot seemed to be separated by endless time and space. Even Merlin’s consciousness felt warped and turned chaotic as he gradually lost consciousness.

The last coherent thought in Merlin’s mind was, where was the Void Zone sending him?

Chapter 915: Almighty Beast World I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In a daze, Merlin had slowly regained his consciousness. The following moment, he felt as though his entire body had been torn apart, and a huge danger emerged in his heart.

“Where’s this place?

Despite Merlin’s vast knowledge and his proven ability to challenge the Void Zone, now that he was surrounded by a strange environment, he felt slightly uneasy.

In particular, he could no longer sense the power of the natural order or the origin of the natural order. He was surrounded by total darkness. The only source of light he could see was from the huge light source emitted by the fearsome clouds behind him.

From this huge light source, Merlin could sense the familiar aura of the power of the natural order. It was aura of the Void Zone.

“I’ve been sent out of the Void Zone?”

Looking at this scene, Merlin felt a prickling sense of familiarity. It was like when he had left the Glorious Land and stepped into the Void Zone for the first time. At that time, he stood in the Void Zone and looked at the dimensions, just like this.

The once seemingly endless Void Zone that even Merlin had never managed to traverse, looked like a huge constant light source from the outside world. However, this light source was flashing faintly and kept shrinking smaller. Even its aura became much feebler than before.

Merlin frowned, seemingly reaching an understanding. Even after the Void Zone had self-destructed and recalled all its power, it was unable to destroy Merlin's Illusory World.

As long as the Illusory World continued to exist in the Void Zone, it would disrupt the order of the Void Zone. Therefore, the Void Zone chose to self-destruct and suffer a massive loss that would take billions of years to recover, as long as it could send Merlin away.

Since it could not kill Merlin, it chose to send him away!

Merlin felt slightly disgruntled. Initially, he thought that once he had dismantled all his connections with the Void Zone, his Illusory World could be turned from illusion to reality.

Unexpectedly, when he had managed to dismantle the connection, he was thoroughly rejected by the Void Zone, and was sent out. It was extremely rare, and downright impossible for someone like Merlin, who had not yet become a Latitude traveler, to leave their own Latitude Cosmos.

After all, there was no one else like Merlin, who could not be defeated by a Latitude Cosmos. In the end, his connection with the Latitude Cosmos was cut off, and was deliberately ejected by the Latitude Cosmos.

“Does this mean that I can now be considered a Latitude traveler?”

Merlin was taken aback. Surprisingly, when Aruba had stayed in the Void Zone for such a long time, he was unable to find any life form with such potential. However, now, Merlin had been deliberated ejected from the Void Zone and became a “Latitude traveler”.

However, it was not easy being a Latitude traveler. At first, Merlin did not sense anything except for a faint sense of danger, but soon, he saw an incomparably frightening scene.

Amid the hazy unknown darkness, a ray of light suddenly appeared. This ray of light did not appear particularly powerful, but it was very brilliant. In the blink of an eye, it shot across the pitch-black space.

Merlin was unfortunately caught inside this ray of light, and almost half of his Illusory World was also shrouded by it. In the first place, Merlin’s Illusory World was already on the verge of collapse. He was lucky that the natural order in the Illusory World was still whole, so it was only a matter of time before the Illusory World recovered.

Nonetheless, upon being shrouded by this ray of light, half of Merlin’s Illusory World dissolved into complete nothingness in an instant. Even Merlin’s extremely stable natural order, which had been able to challenge the Void Zoid and could not be destroyed despite the Void Zone amassing all its powers, did not stand a single chance before this ray of light.

“Boom.”

With the collapse of half of the Illusory World, the entire Illusory World shook violently. It was not far from collapsing. If the natural order could be snuffed out so easily, what more everything else in it?

Moreover, what made Merlin more fearful was this was only a single ray of light. He saw that from time to time, amid this pitch-black space, various rays of light would appear. Just slightly worse luck than this and Merlin would be dead.

“No, just because I left a Latitude Cosmos, it doesn’t mean that I’m a Latitude traveler!”

At this juncture, Merlin understood. To truly become a Latitude traveler, he must possess the ability to overcome the natural order. Merlin’s Illusory World had not turned an illusion to reality, so he still could not overcome the natural order.

At this stage, Merlin was still far from Aruba. The power amassed by the entire Void Zone was sufficient to drive Merlin out of the Latitude Cosmos whereas Aruba dared not expose too much of his power lest the Latitude Cosmos was destroyed.

“No, I must return to the Void Zone. Before the Illusory World is turned from illusion to reality, I must never leave the Void Zone!”

Merlin did not hesitate. He immediately turned around, and flew as fast as he could toward the huge light source that was the Void Zone. His speed was not fast but as the Void Zone was not too far away, he quickly reached the light source.

“Bang.”

Merlin tried to fly into the Void Zone but he encountered a layer of obstruction. It was as soft as cotton but somehow, it prevented Merlin from entering the Void Zone.

“Open up or else!”

Merlin immediately mobilized the natural order of the Illusory World to defy the Void Zone.

“Rumble.”

The natural order of the Illusory World was not paltry by any sense, but tremendously powerful. This violent impact caused the entire Void Zone to vibrate roughly, but that was all. The Void Zone continued to shrink and diminish. Although its aura grew even weaker, it did not let down its defense. Merlin’s power was unable to tear the Void Zone.

Furthermore, Merlin perceived a sense of “resistance”. This stemmed from the unique will which belonged to the awakened Void Zone. The Void Zone was now sealed shut. Unless a Latitude traveler like Aruba used his strength to force it open, it was impossible to enter it now.

“Hoo…”

At this moment, another tornado whipped up. This tornado was black, and covered the heavens and the earth. Merlin dodged as fast as he could but was still impacted with a small part. The Illusory World shattered into smithereens.

Thanks to the outstandingly stable natural order, it did not collapse. Otherwise, Merlin would disappear completely. Finally, Merlin had realized how dangerous it was for a life form to depart from a Latitude Cosmos, unless and until they had achieved a level like Aruba.

“As Aruba had said, despite traversing countless Latitude Cosmos, he couldn’t find anyone who was a Latitude traveler like him. It’s also not surprising that Aruba is lonely. Any life form without Aruba’s capabilities would be instantly killed by these terrifying forces which appear out of nowhere.”

Merlin felt that the natural order of the Illusory World was beginning to slack. Previously, the last ray of light had destroyed half of the natural order. Only the tiniest bit of the natural order was barely holding the shattered fragments of Illusory World together. If he encountered another danger, the Illusory World would be completely destroyed.

Without the Illusory World, Merlin would die. Currently, he was completely interlinked with the Illusory World. It was the essence of his being.

“I must enter a Latitude Cosmos as soon as possible. The Void Zone won’t allow me to enter anymore, so I’ll have to search for other Latitude Cosmos!”

Merlin looked around. The extent that his Mind Power could see right now was entirely too narrow. All he could do was depend on his luck and fly forward.

After flying for a very long time, Merlin periodically encountered some destructive rays. Fortunately, he managed to prevail but lost some natural order in the process. Right now, the Illusory World would not hold on much longer.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, amid the endless darkness, Merlin sensed a strange vibration. He snapped up his head, and saw two light sources – one big and one small.

A light source represented a Latitude Cosmos!

“I’m saved, it’s a new Latitude Cosmos, haha!”

Merlin was overjoyed. He mobilized every ounce of power from the Illusory World and flew toward the two light sources. Perhaps Merlin’s luck was dismal because suddenly, a few terrifying rays appeared near the huge light source. From time to time, they impacted the light source, but had withstood every single hit.

Besides a Latitude traveler, only the Latitude Cosmos could withstand the various dangers lurking in this darkness.

Merlin watched for a moment, and thought that if he rushed toward these two light sources, it would be dangerous. Currently, he could not survive any further blows.

If he was struck by another light ray, Merlin would not survive, and the Illusory World would instantly collapse.

However, after so many days, Merlin was very weak. Even the Illusory World had gradually weakened. If he continued to stay in this darkness, he may also encounter another destructive threat.

Therefore, no matter what, Merlin had to take a risk!

Thinking along these lines, Merlin no longer hesitated. He gathered all his Mind Power and encased himself with the power of the natural order. Transforming into a black ray, he frantically flew toward the nearest light source.

The nearest light source to Merlin was a humongous light source, at least five times larger than the Void Zone. Beside it, the smaller light source was much smaller, probably even smaller than the Void Zone.

The larger the light source, the stronger the aura it emitted, which meant that the particular Latitude Cosmos was more powerful!

Merlin immediately flew toward the larger light source. This was an entire new Latitude Cosmos, so he did not know what he would encounter.

“Bang.”

Another violent impact. Merlin’s final natural order almost collapsed. In this huge light source, there was a vast, terrifying will.

“This Latitude Cosmos also has a will?”

Merlin’s face waned. A Latitude Power with awakened will would not allow any power to enter, just like the Void Zone. If not because of the awakened will of the Void Zone, Merlin would not have been “sent away” by the Void Zone.

“Whiz.”

Another frightening ray launched directly at the large light source. Merlin was also shrouded by it. At this moment, an unprecedented danger rose in Merlin’s heart.

If he was struck by this light ray, there was no way Merlin would survive.

“I must enter a Latitude Cosmos!”

Merlin turned to look at the much smaller Latitude Cosmos beside the large light source. His Mind Power touched it gently. He sensed that this Latitude Cosmos did not have an independent will.

Perhaps a better description was that, this Latitude Cosmos already birthed a will but due to some reason, the will had not awakened. This was similar to the Void Zone previously. This was Merlin’s only chance of survival.

That destructive ray was approaching nearer and nearer. Merlin steeled his heart, and self-destructed ninety percent of his final natural order. Only a hair’s breadth of the power of natural order was left. The entire Illusory World was shaky.

“Swish.”

Upon self-destructing his power of the natural order, Merlin gained an energy boost. He sped up, and like a man on his dying breath, frantically rushed toward the smaller light source.

“Boom.”

The destructive ray collided violently on both Latitude Cosmos. The aftershocks spread in every direction. Although the impact was very powerful, it did not destabilize these two Latitude Cosmos.

Merlin’s luck was not too terrible. At the final possible moment, he flew into this brand new Latitude Cosmos without any obstruction…

Chapter 916: Almighty Beast World II

“Whiz.”

No one noticed that amid the silent night sky, a tiny stream of light had broken through the sky and dropped down.

Merlin was still conscious at this time, but just barely. He was unable to control the speed of his body’s descend. All he knew was that he had entered a new dimension.

Any Latitude Cosmos would not allow a different power of the natural order to enter easily. Although Merlin’s Illusory World was shattered, it had not collapsed entirely. A faint wisp of the power of the natural order was left. Once this brand-new Latitude Cosmos detected Merlin’s Illusory World, it too began to exert pressure.

The weighty pressure unnerved Merlin. He must find a living creature as soon as possible and enter his or her body, just like what he did with Stedman. He would have to live as a parasite temporarily, and slowly recover.

The power of the natural order of this world, in Merlin’s current state, was exceedingly threatening. It was powerful to the point that Merlin could not put up any resistance, except for falling downward rapidly.

…

In the magnificent Count’s Manor in Boulder City, a grand ball was being held.

Young Master Leon, the only son of Count Stanwin, the castellan of Boulder City, was getting engaged to Lady Reese tonight. For this reason, all the aristocrats from all over Boulder City had been invited to the Count’s Manor.

The manor’s paths were brightly lit. Many noble gentlemen and ladies gathered in groups of twos and threes as they conversed softly. A sweet violin melody, which was played by a skilled violin master, created a joyful atmosphere throughout the manor.

However, the conversation between these noble ladies was not so much about the ball but the war.

The reason that the war was a topic of discussion despite such a grandiose occasion was because the situation at the front line was extremely tense. Currently, a rebellion had broken out in the southern region of the Holy Dragon Empire. Someone who called himself General Blackbat had launched a rebellion. Presently, he had already invaded several big cities. Thus, the situation in the south was very critical.

Although the Holy Dragon Empire immediately dispatched a large troop personally led by Marshal Kerry to control the situation, they did not manage to settle the rebellion as quickly as the aristocrats had expected. On the contrary, it was a stalemate.

That proved that the Blackbat Militia’s strength was not weak. Moreover, the ongoing stalemate between the two armies was too far from Boulder City. Therefore, news of the front line was frequently heard.

“I heard that the Holy Dragon royal family has deployed a large army as reinforcements for Marshal Kerry. Hopefully, the Blackbat Militia won’t be able to reach Boulder City.”

“It’s difficult to say for sure. I’m sure all of us know very well about the current situation of the Holy Dragon Empire. The royal family’s holy dragon bloodline is now strenuously thinned. If still no royal heir with a strong holy dragon bloodline appears, I’m afraid there’ll be more rebellions in the Holy Dragon Empire…”

These aristocrats were worried. At present, the situation in the Holy Dragon Empire was unstable. The root of the problem lied in the royal family.

The Holy Dragon royal family first established the Holy Dragon Empire with the golden dragon bloodline, a mythical bloodline which was one of the most powerful almighty beast bloodlines. Hence, every generation of the Holy Dragon royal family had been exceedingly powerful. Naturally, they were able to lead the empire to greater heights.

Right now, however, eight hundred years had passed. The Holy Dragon royal family had deteriorated with each generation, especially their holy dragon bloodline. It had become extremely rare, to the point that among all the royal family descendants, there was hardly any promising heir with prominent holy dragon bloodline.

As a result, the situation in the Holy Dragon Empire was unstable. Rebellions such as the Blackbat Militia, had been a dime of a dozen in the recent years.

The aristocrats spoke softly. The servant girls were busy serving platters of fresh fruits and expensive wine. No one noticed there were a few unfamiliar faces in a corner of the manor.

There were too many aristocrats in the manor. Other than the aristocrats, some influential businessmen were intrinsically linked to Count Stanwin. Thus, there were too many foreign faces. Even Count Stanwin would not be able to identify every single person.

In a corner of the manor, there were a few lofty but plain-looking men. They held up their wine glasses like the rest of the aristocrats and socialized gracefully.

However, the content of their conversation was very alarming.

“Is everyone ready? Marshal Kerry’s army has formed a solid line of defense. If we were to face them head-on, the Blackbat Militia will suffer a heavy loss. Therefore, His Excellency the General has ordered us to take control of a few powerful aristocrats to attack them from the inside and disrupt Marshal Kerry’s formation. Then, the Blackbat Militia will be able to break through their line of defense and achieve victory! The target is Count Stanwin’s son Leon. We mustn’t make any mistakes!”

“Hehe, Leader, relax. Count Stanwin is indeed impressive. His family has the Deinosuchus bloodline. He has almost five thousand armed men, all of them with the Deinosuchus bloodline in their veins. It’s a very powerful army. The Holy Dragon royal family already planned that if Marshal Kerry’s line of defense is breached, then Count Stanwin’s army must immediately rush there to stop us. However, the impressive one is only Count Stanwin. Everyone has a weakness, and Count Stanwin is no exception. His only weakness is his only son.”

“Stanwin’s son Leon didn’t inherit any bloodlines. He doesn’t have any almighty beast abilities. He’s just an ordinary person. Therefore, it’s much easier for us to capture him. Once we’ve captured Leon, we won’t have to be afraid of Stanwin.”

These were spies from the rebellion army at the front line, who had successfully infiltrated the Count’s Manor. They seemed to have planned this for a very long time. The plan had been scrutinized countless times. Now all they had to do was to wait for the perfect opportunity.

…

In the manor, with the help of the servant girls, Lady Reese was donning a pure white gown. Tonight, she would be engaged to Count Stanwin’s son, Leon. According to her family members, this was a satisfactory match.

Reese had only met Leon a few times, and did not have a good impression of him. Of course, he was not too terrible either. From her impression, the fair-skinned, skinny but kind-looking lad would make a splendid friend.

Instead, he was soon going to be her husband. This thought made Reese slightly nervous. Although she too, did not inherit any almighty beast bloodline, as a woman, who would not wish that their husbands were sufficiently powerful?

“My lady, what’s bothering you?”

The servant girls looked at the distracted Lady Reese, and asked carefully.

“Nothing. This is good too. Although Leon doesn’t have any almighty beast bloodline, he’s still Count Stanwin’s only son.

Considering Count Stanwin's contributions to this empire, this Count title can be inherited for three generations. Leon will not be in danger in the future, and I can enjoy life as a Countess. There's nothing to be unhappy about."

The more Lady Reese tried to rationalize it, the more apparent the unhappiness in her heart was manifested. Nonetheless, as she also did not have any almighty beast bloodline, she had been nominated by her family. Furthermore, Leon was a Count's son. There was no reason for her to dismiss Leon.

Regardless, who could understand a young lady's thoughts?

"Lady Reese, are you ready? The ball will begin soon. Sir Count would like for my lady to go to the great hall."

A guard was urging outside the door.

"Very well, I'm ready."

Reese cleared away the chaotic thoughts in her head. With the help of the servant girls, she gently lifted her skirt and walked toward the brightly-lit great hall of the manor.

…

"Master Leon, Sir Count asks for you in the great hall."

In a luxurious room, a thin, blond-haired young man was standing before a mirror. This was Count Stanwin's only son, Leon.

Leon had blond hair and a slender figure. He was wearing a gold silk suit. He had a noble nose bridge and handsome features. However, overall, he seemed a little feeble.

“Alright!”

Leon looked into the mirror again, and felt satisfied. Just as he pushed the door to exit the room…

“Rumble.”

A thunder suddenly rumbled across the silent night. The sky was not raining but a heart-rending aura filled the entire manor.

Leon looked at the pitch-black sky nervously. For some reason, he kept feeling apprehensive today. This feeling made him very uneasy.

“Whiz.”

No one noticed it but following that clap of thunder, a faint ray rushed into Leon’s body. Suddenly, Leon’s footsteps came to a halt, and his face betrayed an excruciating expression.

“Master Leon, what’s wrong?”

The guard outside his door had probably noticed this abnormality and hurried to support him.

The skinny young man did not answer the guard. The next moment, his expression gradually recovered. Then, he slowly raised his head and stared at the guard.

“Master Leon?”

For some unfathomable reason, the guard felt that Master Leon was a little different today. Master Leon’s gaze moments ago caused him to feel slightly fearful.

“Maybe it’s just a hallucination…”

The guard observed Master Leon’s expression carefully but did not see any irregularity.

Leon nodded. Then, following behind the guard, he stepped into the night.

In the dark night, the guard walked in front, so he did not see the changes in Master Leon behind him. Currently, Leon’s eyes were incomparably calm though his gaze darted around the strange manor.

Occasionally, there were painful looks on his face as if he was desperately trying to recall something,

“This Latitude Cosmos is called the Almighty Beast World?”

Some memories were echoing in Leon’s mind. These memories belonged to a young man named Leon but right now, Leon’s consciousness had already disappeared. He had been replaced by a foreign soul!

Chapter 917: Engagement

Master Leon’s soul had changed and became Merlin who was forced into this new Latitude Cosmos. He originally had intended to stay as he did in Stedman’s body in the Void Zone, without affecting the self-awareness of the living being.

However, he had underestimated the natural order of this new Latitude Cosmos. Merlin’s Illusory World had collapsed, and once he had entered this world, he had already been targeted by the natural order of this world.

Fortunately, Merlin’s reaction was quick. He saw Leon, and quickly entered his body. However, he did not expect that the natural order of this world would be so tyrannical as to chase after him inside Leon’s body.

The muffled sound earlier was the chase and attack of the new Latitude Cosmos chasing upon Merlin. Therefore, Merlin had to forcibly erase Leon’s consciousness, and occupy his body. However, after occupying Leon’s body, he had gradually forged a close connection with this new Latitude Cosmos.

Now, Merlin’s memory was very chaotic. His situation was quite bad, and could even be called terrible. The Illusory World had completely collapsed, leaving only a trace of the most basic natural order.

Fortunately, this natural order was the core of the Illusory World. As long as this natural order existed, the Illusory World could be gradually restored in the future.

“Master Leon, we’ve arrived!”

The guard’s voice woke Merlin from his reverie. Although his situation was very chaotic now and he had not sorted it out yet, he knew that now was not the right time. Now, he had to observe this Latitude Cosmos as “Leon”.

“Alright.”

Merlin took a deep breath. In such a short period, he was “rejected” by the Void Zone before narrowly escaping death and entering this new Latitude Cosmos. It seemed like it just happened yesterday.

If everything he experienced was a fantasy, then now was the time to wake up. No matter what, he could not reveal a single flaw.

Thinking of this, Merlin’s expression regained its calm, and he slowly walked into the hall.

“Swoosh.”

When Merlin entered the brightly lit hall, everyone in the hall turned their attention to him.

These people were all unfamiliar. At least, there were no traces of these people in Merlin’s chaotic memory. However, judging by their attire, they should be minor aristocrats.

Merlin vaguely knew that the owner of this body was considered a great aristocrat. His father, Stanwin, was a

Count. He was the castellan of Boulder City, and ruled over several other small cities. His territory was very large.

Moreover, the Count doted on Leon very much, to the point of spoiling him. Merlin had some memories of his fiancée in his mind. Her name was Reese, and she seemed to be a young lady from a large family.

Originally, Reese did not like Leon, but Leon’s father pulled some strings to oppress people by force and let Reese’s family agree to their marriage.

Thinking about this, Merlin felt somewhat helpless. In his past life in the Void Zone, his father Old Wilson also cherished him deeply. Now that he was in an entirely new world and randomly picked a person out of desperation, this father also doted on him greatly.

“Leon, come here.”

Suddenly, an unfamiliar voice seemed to let Merlin feel familiar again.

Merlin raised his head, and saw a man in his forties dressed in a magnificent aristocratic robe. His face was very clean and looked somewhat similar to Leon’s.

“Father!”

Merlin immediately knew that this middle-aged man was the father of this body, Count Stanwin!

Although Count Stanwin was over forty years old, he seemed to be more handsome than Merlin. As he had sat in a high position for a long time, his dignified aura added to his charm. Some beautiful ladies present also looked at him differently.

However, in Merlin’s eyes, Count Stanwin was incomparably amiable and kind.

“Leon, your fiancée will be here soon. You’re getting engaged today. When the matters with the Blackbat Militia are finished, we’ll choose a date to hold your wedding!”

Count Stanwin said gently.

Merlin wanted to say something but there seemed to be a commotion in the hall. Merlin turned around and saw a beautiful young woman fully dressed up, walking into the hall with the help of a servant girl.

“Lady Reese.”

Fragmented memories immediately flashed in Merlin’s mind, but he could vaguely see what was going on after carefully linking them up.

It turned out that this body had accidentally met Reese and fell in love with her. After Count Stanwin’s repeated questioning, Leon revealed the truth.

To Count Stanwin, as long as Leon liked it, he would do anything possible to meet Leon’s requests. Therefore, using the Count’s power, he quickly found Reese and came to her door in person before the marriage was finalized.

Of course, only Count Stanwin and Reese’s family knew what methods were used, but it certainly was not glorious. After all, Merlin knew that this body was not favored by others.

As for the specific reason, Merlin was not clear as his memories were still chaotic.

Count Stanwin saw Lady Reese, and revealed a smile. He said softly, “Reese, you’re getting engaged to Leon today. From today onward, you’re a member of the Hilderbrandt clan!”

This was also Count Stanwin showing everyone present his attitude. In Boulder City, no one dared to disobey Count Stanwin’s will.

Merlin took Reese’s hand under the direction of Count Stanwin. Merlin had lived for two thousand years and had two wives in the Kingdom of Blackmoon. Later, he continued to pursue greater strength. He had never imagined that he would take a woman’s hand again. He felt some excitement in his heart.

He assumed that it should be due to Leon’s residual consciousness.

Reese’s smile was somewhat forced. It was clear that she was not very satisfied with Leon. However, she did not reject him.

Then, all the nobles in the hall congratulated Merlin and Reese, and sent them gifts of blessing one after another. Many of them made Merlin feel like they were extraordinary, but he did not know what they were for. After all, this was a brand-new world. Many forces in his past life could not be used now in this world.

Seeing the smile on Merlin’s face, Count Stanwin also seemed very satisfied. He had performed countless meritorious deeds for the empire and even left his successor the title of a Count. Now, he could finally see his only son settle down and get married. Naturally, he was very gratified.

No one noticed that there were some unfamiliar faces in the hall looking around from time to time and occasionally looking at Merlin.

“It’s almost time, we have to seize Leon! As long as we catch Leon, Count Stanwin won’t dare to make a move. Victor, you’re in charge of grabbing Leon. We’ll provide support from the side!”

The man called Victor nodded with a solemn expression and turned toward Merlin.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin raised his head sharply. How strong was he in his past life? He had stood at the peak of the Latitude Cosmos. Furthermore, he vaguely felt that this new Latitude Cosmos was weaker than the Void Zone.

To be able to become the top existence in the Void Zone, Merlin was naturally extraordinary. Therefore, even a hostile look would alert Merlin.

“There’s danger?”

Merlin’s expression did not change, but his heart was alert. It was generally very safe in Count Stanwin’s manor. After all, who dared to go against him, the Count’s only son?

However, Merlin believed in his senses more. If there was a real danger and this body died, Merlin’s Illusory World would be bombarded by the Latitude Cosmos immediately.

Merlin’s fragmented Illusory World would not be able to resist the attack of this new Latitude Cosmos. At that time, the Illusory World would collapse, and the core natural order would crumble. Merlin would truly die.

Therefore, nothing must happen to this body.

Merlin’s eyes constantly swept through the crowd. Finally, he found some strange people. However, the nearest one to him was a stranger who seemed to be walking casually across the hall.

Merlin frowned. His keen perception and sense of danger felt that man’s dangerous aura, so he pulled Reese’s hand and whispered, “Let’s go to father.”

Currently, Merlin felt that it was safest with Count Stanwin. No matter what, Count Stanwin would make every effort to keep Merlin safe.

Reese let Merlin drag her away without explaining himself and felt that there was something wrong. Merlin used to be very elegant and would never have done such a rude thing.

“Leon, what’s wrong?”

“It’s nothing. It’s just that dealing with so many people here has made me tired.”

Merlin replied casually, but his pace grew faster. Even Reese noticed that Merlin was acting odd. Naturally, the strange man behind Merlin felt it even more.

“Did he discover me? Not good. I have to hurry!”

Victor took a deep breath. He saw that the people around him had already been deployed. It took them a long time to find this opportunity to get close to Leon. He always stayed in the manor so they could never approach him.

If they had missed this opportunity, they did not know how long they would have to wait for the next one. Therefore, even if it was hasty and there was a danger, they still had to take the risk.

“Now!”

Victor roared loudly. His body immediately rose as muscle rapidly expanded. The faint look of a wolf appeared on his face, making him seem extremely ferocious!

“A shifter?”

Some people shrieked and screamed. They only saw the figure of a shifter jumping up and lunging toward Leon.

Chapter 918: Facing Danger!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin immediately sensed the danger. The stranger’s hands had turned into huge claws covered with black fur, and contained great power to capture Merlin.

This kind of power would not be considered remarkable in the Void Zone. It was only equivalent to a regular Spell Caster. However, it was a fatal threat to Merlin now as his Illusory World had completely collapsed, leaving only a trace of the core power of the natural order.

However, Merlin would never be able to use the power of the natural order, otherwise, he would be discovered by the will of this Latitude Cosmos and may face death. However, if this shifter killed him, the body that Merlin just captured would be lost. At that time, the Illusory World would still be exposed to this new Latitude Cosmos, and Merlin would still be in danger.

As a result, Merlin was caught in a dilemma between two very dangerous situations.

Although he did not know what power this man had to morph into a beast, Merlin was keenly aware that although the other party was incredibly quick, he did not have any killing intent.

Merlin perfected the Mind Power System in his past life, and also formed an Illusory World. His Mind Power had also reached the peak, so how would he fail to notice killing intent?

“He doesn’t have any killing intent. In other words, he doesn’t want to kill me but captures me?”

Countless thoughts flashed in Merlin’s head.

Since the other party would not kill him, that meant he still had a chance.

At this point, out of the corner of his eye, Merlin glanced at Reese dressed in a beautiful white dress. This beautiful young woman, his fiancée, had turned pale and was trembling, clearly not expecting this to have happened. Merlin thought lightly of the shifter’s power, but it did not mean that others could bear it.

“Run!”

Merlin growled lowly and pushed Reese hard behind him.

It was just one action, but it made Reese feel that Merlin’s figure grew taller.

“Leon…”

Reese was just a young girl, and girls always looked toward heroes. Leon was not her hero before, but at this moment, Leon’s thin body seemed more dazzling than any hero.

“Bang.”

A dull sound rang, and Merlin’s body fell to the ground. A shocked look appeared on the strange man’s face as if he saw something unbelievable.

“How could this be? I only wanted to capture him. How…”

Victor had been confident that a person without an almighty beast bloodline like Leon would be unable to resist his grasp.

However, just as he was about to seize Leon, an invisible force resisted his power for a moment, and he lost control of his strength. By the time the invisible force disappeared, he had already viciously attacked Leon’s body. Leon fell back, and deep red blood spilled all over the floor, painting a ghastly scene.

“Leon!”

Seeing Leon got sent flying by the shifter and fall heavily to the ground, a furious roar sounded, and surging killing intent filled the entire hall.

“I’ll kill you all!”

The huge roar shook the entire hall. The elegant Count Stanwin had immediately transformed into a terrifying Deinosuchus. The top of his head was full of terrifying crocodiles, and his figure exuded a powerful force, causing others to tremble.

This was the strength of the Deinosuchus bloodline. Count Stanwin was a member of the Hilderbrandt clan and inherited the Deinosuchus bloodline. Once, the Hilderbrandt clan was relatively strong, but over time, the clan’s bloodline grew increasingly weak, and their power continued to decline.

The appearance of Count Stanwin had revived the prestige of the family. The Deinosuchus Hilderbrandt clan was already the most powerful family in Boulder City. It was precisely because of Count Stanwin's great contributions that he earned such prestige. He was the head of the entire family.

As the person with the richest bloodline of the Hilderbrandt clan in the past hundreds of years, Count Stanwin's Deinosuchus bloodline was incredibly terrifying. Not only had his head, upper body, and lower body had been completely transformed into a crocodile, his figure was emitting a thick and terrifying crimson red light.

When this layer of light had enveloped someone, it would let them feel incomparable terror. Affecting someone's rationality was also a unique strength of the Deinosuchus bloodline.

"Blackbat Militia, you dare to cause trouble in my manor? Die!"

Count Stanwin's voice contained endless anger as he stepped forward just like a real crocodile. He swept his thick tail, directly hitting two Blackbat Militia members, including Victor.

"Bang."

With just a sweep, the two men's transformation was almost scattered. Their hearts were beyond terrified. Although they already had information about Count Stanwin's terrifying Deinosuchus bloodline, they had not witnessed it before and were still able to shrug it off. However, now that they had seen Count Stanwin's horrifying power, they knew that they had lost this battle.

“Retreat. Everyone, retreat!”

The Blackbat Militia did not hesitate to give the order to retreat. At that time, many strangers in the hall shifted and fled the manor as quickly as possible.

Count Stanwin did not pursue them either. He was more worried about Leon’s injuries. He merely ordered the manor’s knights to pursue them before holding Merlin and directly walking into the house.

Now that such an incident happened in the Count’s manor, all the aristocrats present felt frightened. If what happened today did not occur in the Count’s manor, but their own, would they be able to deal with it?

“The Blackbat Militia is despicable. They’ve used assassinating methods. They must be afraid of Count Stanwin.”

“Currently, the front line has a solid defensive perimeter by Marshal Kerry. The Blackbat Militia can’t break through at all. They’re trying to use assassination to cause Marshal Kerry’s rear to become chaotic so that they can break through the defensive perimeter. However, how would they know Count Stanwin’s prowess?”

“Yes, Count Stanwin is truly amazing. The strength contained in the Deinosuchus bloodline has most likely developed into the fourth form and is about to enter the fifth form. It’s truly amazing!”

“I wonder how Master Leon is. How unfortunate. If Master Leon had inherited the Deinosuchus bloodline, the Blackbat Militia wouldn’t be able to assassinate him. They wouldn’t even know where to start…”

The aristocrats discussed with each other. Then, the butler of the Count's Manor informed the aristocrats that the engagement ceremony was over. As a result, the aristocrats left the manor one after another, and the entire manor quieted down again.

…

In a luxurious room, Merlin was lying on the bed. There were already doctors who were treating Merlin, so his horrible injury was much better now.

However, Merlin was still asleep. It was not because he was in a coma but because he did not want to wake up. This was because Merlin needed to understand this new Latitude Cosmos clearly. Now that he was injured, it was a good opportunity to do so.

From his memory, Merlin already knew that this world was called the Almighty Beast World where everyone worshipped almighty beasts. Rumor had it that some powerful almighty beasts could destroy the world.

From Leon's memory, Merlin speculated that this Almighty Beast World was much weaker than the Void Zone. In the beginning, he had entered this weak Latitude Cosmos to avoid danger.

However, saying it was weak was only relative to the Void Zone. The will of this Almighty Beast World was now the greatest threat to Merlin.

Merlin did not dare to reveal a trace of power from his Illusory World. Furthermore, his Illusory World was only left with a small trace of the power of the natural order.

When Merlin entered the Almighty Beast World, he was pursued by the will of the Almighty Beast World. Even if he had entered Leon’s body, he could not escape being attacked by the will of the Almighty Beast World.

At the last minute, Merlin chose to seize Leon’s body. After taking Leon’s body, some changes occurred. The Almighty Beast World had a very instinctive will. Since Merlin had seized Leon’s body, he had gained a small connection to the Almighty Beast World, and was considered to be a being of the Almighty Beast World. Therefore, Merlin had narrowly escaped the disaster and survived. However, the power of the Illusory World could never be used.

Since he could not use the Illusory World, he could only turn to other forces. Today’s situation was truly too dangerous. Merlin had already experienced many dangerous situations, but this time, he had just captured this body before he encountered the unexpected danger of death.

“I’ll remember that Blackbat Militia!”

There was a hint of killing intent in Merlin’s heart. He was a great existence that contended with a Latitude Cosmos, but the Blackbat Militia almost killed him when he was at his most dangerous situation. Merlin naturally would not let the Blackbat Militia off.

However, the first thing to do was to obtain power. The Illusory World was not irrecoverable, but on the premise that the Illusory World could not be used at will, Merlin was now just an ordinary person. He needed to rely on the natural order in the Illusory World to recover slowly, but he did not know how long it would take. It might take decades to recover just a little.

“I need to speed up the recovery process of the Illusory World but it’ll take quite a lot of time. What I need to consider now is how to let this body have some ways to protect himself.”

Merlin did not want something dangerous like today to happen again.

“There are no Elements in this world, so it’s impossible to build a Spell Model, but the relief sculpture left by Aruba is a good way to train despite its flaws!”

Thinking of this, Merlin immediately brightened up.

Chapter 919: Almighty Beast Bloodline

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After Merlin had trained using the relief sculpture for a few days, he could feel some obvious changes. Even if it was not comparable to the Spell Models built by the Spell Caster civilization, it could reach a terrifying point.

However, the only thing to worry about was whether these relief sculpture postures would work or not.

Therefore, after noticing that there was no one in the room, Merlin began to practice the relief sculpture postures in his memory. Merlin had not practiced these postures for a long time. In the Void Zone, this was Aruba’s set of cultivation techniques, which was a failure. However, if he could practice it to the peak, it would also be very powerful. At least, there would be no problems in protecting himself in this world.

Merlin had only practiced the first set of postures for two hours before feeling extremely fatigued both in body and spirit, which was different from the feeling he used to get when practicing the relief sculpture postures in the Void Zone.

When practicing the relief sculpture positions in the beginning, Merlin had discovered some black impurities all over his body and felt very refreshed and comfortable. However, he felt extremely tired now. This showed that the postures did not have much effect on this body.

“There’s no effect… It’s not the relief sculpture positions’ problem but the body’s!”

Merlin studied carefully and finally came to a conclusion. The positions on the relief sculpture was originally a training drill Aruba had specifically created according to the body structure of the beings born in the Void Zone or the land of the origin.

Therefore, how would these relief sculpture positions work in a completely new Latitude Cosmos with a different natural order than the Void Zone?

“The relief sculpture positions have no effect but what about Mind Power?”

Merlin began to check his Mind Power. His Mind Power came from the Illusory World, but now that the Illusory World had collapsed, Merlin’s Mind Power also decreased greatly. He only managed to stop the shifter earlier because he had used Mind Power.

However, his Mind Power decreased with each use. If this body could have Mind Power, it could even speed up the recovery of the Illusory World.

When Merlin began the Mind Power cultivation method, he discovered that this body could not even produce Mind Power.

Even in the Void Zone, many civilizations did not have Mind Power. One such example was the Vestigial Tribe.

The relief sculpture positions could not be used, and Merlin could not even train the most basic Mind Power. He felt somewhat troubled. Now that his Illusory World had been utterly damaged, it would be difficult to recover in a short period without any special circumstances.

If the Illusory World was exposed during this period, it would instantly be attacked by the will of the Almighty Beast World. At that time, Merlin would not be able to resist in any way.

“I need to find a way to protect myself!”

Merlin glanced at the sky outside. In this world, there were many stars in the sky, and some legends circulated in “Leon’s” memory. The stars in the sky were the result of the death of a terrifying monster.

“Almighty beast… That’s right, the power system of this world is the almighty beast bloodline!”

Merlin recalled what had happened in the manor before where a man suddenly turned into a terrifying wolf. That power was equivalent to an ordinary Spell Caster’s.

As for Count Stanwin, he was even stronger. In Merlin’s perception, the shifted Count Stanwin was no less powerful than a Seventh-level Wizard in the Spell Caster civilization in the Void Zone.

This showed that if one could bring out the full power of the bloodline in this world, one would also possess great power.

“Since Mind Power can’t be used and the relief sculpture positions don’t have any effect, I can only train with the system of this world.”

Merlin vaguely knew from the memories that the power system of this world was the power of almighty beasts.

The Almighty Beast World was extremely broad and very different from many dimensions in the Void Zone. The Almighty Beast World was full of boundless continents that were extremely large, and no one could traverse the entire continent.

The people in the Almighty Beast World all believed that they were descendants of almighty beasts and had all kinds of almighty beast bloodlines. The stronger the almighty beast, the stronger its bloodline ability. The stronger the almighty beast bloodlines, the more one would be able to awaken the power of the almighty beast and become a shifter.

However, not everyone had the almighty beast bloodline. There were only a few who had the almighty beast bloodline, and it took a long time of training to be able to achieve anything.

The body that Merlin seized had a very good family. The Hilderbrandt clan inherited the Deinosuchus bloodline. The Deinosuchus bloodline was once a very powerful almighty beast. Although it could not be compared to those top or legendary almighty beast bloodlines, it was considered relatively strong.

Leon’s father, Count Stanwin, had a very rich Deinosuchus bloodline. Therefore, he possessed great power and even became a Count of the empire with a large territory.

However, Count Stanwin’s only son and heir to the entire Hilderbrandt clan, Leon, did not inherit a trace of the Deinosuchus bloodline.

If not for the fact that his father doted on him very much, Leon’s life would not be as pleasant as this. After all, the Hilderbrandt clan had proposed several times for a young man with the Deinosuchus bloodline to succeed Count Stanwin and become his adopted son. It would be better for that person to inherit the title of Count and lead the Hilderbrandt clan to maintain its glory in the future, but they were all rejected by Count Stanwin.

“Almighty beast bloodline…”

Merlin took a deep breath, and began to inspect the bloodline of this body. With Merlin’s keen observation, he could feel that “Leon’s” body was a little different from ordinary people and seemed to contain relatively strong power.

However, the concentration of the bloodline was too thin and simply could not burst with power. It seemed that “Leon” did not possess the powerful Deinosuchus bloodline.

“Creak.”

As Merlin pondered how to gain strength, the door was gently pushed open, and Lady Reese, wearing a white dress, entered.

Lady Reese smiled. Seeing Merlin had woken up, she said softly, “Leon, rest well now that you’ve woken up. You don’t have to worry about anything. The manor is very safe now. The Count has already transferred the heavy knights back and has also thoroughly investigated the Blackbat Militia. I believe that this will never happen again.”

Lady Reese gently took Merlin’s hand. She looked at this pale hand and the thin young man in front of her. She did not see this before, but unexpectedly, there was a brave heart hidden in this thin body.

If it were not for Merlin’s sacrifice to push Reese, she might have been killed by the Blackbat Militia. After all, the Blackbat Militia would only spare Leon. If he was used to threaten Count Stanwin, an insignificant woman like her would not stand a chance.

A girl’s thoughts were very subtle. Before, she felt that Leon did not have any almighty beast bloodline and was far from what she imagined as a “hero”. However, Leon’s courage at that moment made her sit up and take notice. She even faintly felt that it did not seem too unacceptable if she stayed with Leon all her life.

Merlin naturally detected the change in Reese’s attitude, but he did not mind. From Reese’s words, Merlin learned that the current situation was still not peaceful, and something like this might happen again one day.

In any case, Merlin needed a way to protect himself. Otherwise, he would always feel insecure in this strange Latitude Cosmos.

Chapter 920: Fossil Museum

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Early in the morning, the first ray of sunshine entered the room. Merlin slowly opened his eyes as his face showed a trace of exhaustion.

He got up, and took out a notebook from the drawer of the mahogany table. He gently opened it and drew some strange patterns on it with a feather pen.

“No, it’s completely useless.”

Merlin frowned. What he drew on the notebook were Spell Models, but they were improved Spell Models that did not need to absorb Elements. After all, there were no Elements in this world.

The main function of these models was to condense the power of the bloodline in Merlin’s body, but unfortunately, the Deinosuchus bloodline in Merlin’s body was too thin. Moreover, a new model had to involve the natural order of the Almighty Beast World to be effective and condense the bloodline.

Therefore, it was too challenging to create a training method suitable for the beings of this world in a short time.

Even if Aruba had arrived in person, it would take a very long time, not to mention Merlin. He could not create such a training method.

Merlin gently closed the notebook and closed his eyes. Deep in his sea of consciousness, the fragmented Illusory World was still floating.

However, the Illusory World at this moment had almost completely collapsed, leaving only a core of the most basic natural order.

Besides the natural order, there was also some Mind Power, but Mind Power was also based on the Illusory World. This body could not cultivate Mind Power, so this Mind Power would decrease with each use. They were extremely precious and could not be used unless as a final resort.

Therefore, apart from these two, Merlin did not have anything to protect himself with.

Merlin put the notebook in the drawer, and a beautiful maid entered from the door. As the only son of Count Stanwin and heir to the title, there were naturally people who catered to his every need. There were many beautiful maids like this in the manor.

“Master Leon, the Count has called for you.”

Merlin nodded. With the help of the maid, he got dressed and went out.

Soon, Merlin arrived downstairs and saw Count Stanwin sitting at the dining table. Apart from Count Stanwin, only “Leon” could sit at this table.

“Leon, how are you these days?”

Count Stanwin asked caringly upon seeing Merlin.

“Father, I’m almost completely recovered.”

Merlin replied softly, and glanced at the kind-looking Count Stanwin. If he had not learned the news about Boulder City, how would Merlin have imagined that this kind-looking father in front of him had recently carried out a cruel purge in Boulder City?

Anyone who had anything to do with the Blackbat Militia was killed directly without question. This was the greatest authority the empire had granted to the lords and nobles.

As long as it was within their territory, the lord could kill and seize. Of course, they could not oppose the Holy Dragon Empire, but all territory was managed by the lords and nobles.

Therefore, some high-ranking lords were no less powerful than the emperor of the Holy Dragon Empire. However, the Holy Dragon Empire wielded the strongest authority, and was the largest lord of the Holy Dragon Empire.

Count Stanwin was considered a great lord with many cities under his jurisdiction and a very large territory. In a short period of ten days, he had already killed nearly a thousand people.

This seemingly murderous father who did not have a good reputation in Boulder City doted on Merlin very much. The most fundamental reason why Count Stanwin carried out the purge was because of Leon.

Leon was Count Stanwin’s bottom line! Since the Blackbat Militia dared to lay their hands on Leon, Count Stanwin naturally would not be courteous to them. Therefore, although the killings were cruel, and many were mistakenly killed, some Blackbat Militia strongholds in Boulder City were completely uprooted. In Boulder City, there was no longer anyone related to the Blackbat Militia.

“Good, eat breakfast first. You can go out for a walk thereafter. It’s relatively safe in Boulder City now. There are some new fossils in the Boulder City Fossil Museum. You can go and see them if you like.”

Count Stanwin said casually but Merlin knew that the entire Boulder City had been cleaned. With so many people cleaned after such a long time, Boulder City was naturally very safe.

“Fossil Museum?”

Merlin carefully recalled his memory and found some information about the Fossil Museum. The bloodline of almighty beasts was inherited in the Almighty Beast World, so they paid a lot of attention to them.

For an unknown reason, the almighty beasts that once dominated the entire continent all disappeared and left fossils behind after deaths. These fossils were regarded as precious items and transported to major cities where they were open to the general public for free.

“Leon” liked to go to the Fossil Museum very much, and would go every time there was a new fossil. Count Stanwin had clearly arranged everything for Merlin.

To keep in character, Merlin could only nod and say, “I’ll go after breakfast. I wonder what interesting things have been brought to the Fossil Museum this time.”

Merlin looked excited, and Count Stanwin grew relieved.

…

“Halt, we’re here!”

A group of heavy knights protected the carriage in the middle and stopped in front of a huge building. Merlin slowly stepped down from the carriage.

“Master, we’ll go in and have a look first.”

The captain of the heavy knights said softly to Merlin.

“Be quick about it. Don’t disturb the people in the Fossil Museum.”

Merlin was also somewhat helpless. Although Count Stanwin had cleaned up Boulder City and it was now very safe, he was still not at ease. Therefore, he had transferred a team of heavy knights to follow Merlin closely and protect him. Count Stanwin would not allow what happened in the manor the last time to occur again.

Soon, the captain left the Fossil Museum and nodded. “Master Leon, there are no problems. You can go in without worries.”

Merlin stepped out of the carriage, and looked at the Fossil Museum that seemed to carry an air of vicissitudes. It seemed this entire Fossil Museum was filled with this air.

“You wait outside. Don’t come in!”

Merlin ordered in a cold voice before entering alone.

Chapter 921: Almighty Beast Fossil!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Fossil Museum did not look very grand outside but it was decorated very luxuriously inside. The hall was extremely large, even larger than the hall of Count Stanwin’s manor.

There were some giant skeletons in the hall. These were the legendary almighty beasts. Back when people had not been born yet, these almighty beasts dominated the entire world.

Merlin looked around the hall. He recognized most of these almighty beast fossils due to “Leon’s” memory.

Perhaps it was because Leon could not inherit the almighty beast bloodline but was eager for power that he became infatuated with the legends of almighty beasts. He was also very interested in almighty beast fossils. Therefore, Leon often came to the Fossil Museum, and was very familiar with the almighty beast fossils here.

“Master Leon, you’re here!”

An old man with an unshaven beard appeared in the hall. He was dressed in a mink coat and had a very clean body.

“Curator Heroult.”

Merlin bowed slightly. Curator Heroult came from the capital of the Holy Dragon Empire, and ran the Fossil Museum. His origin was also very mysterious, and no one knew who he was. However, he had stayed in Boulder City for more than ten years.

“Master Leon, I heard there was an accident at the Count’s manor a few days ago, and you were stabbed by the Blackbat Militia. How’s your injury now?”

This seemingly neat old man asked softly.

“It’s no big deal. I’m almost completely healed. By the way, Curator Heroult, I heard that some new almighty beast fossils have been added to your Fossil Museum. Is that true?”

Merlin looked at the hall. These were all almighty beast fossils that he knew and were nothing special. Even with his keen perception, he could not sense anything.

Curator Heroult smiled and nodded. “Yes, I recently obtained some new almighty beast fossils. This batch of almighty beast fossils isn’t ordinary. If Master Leon is interested, please follow me!”

“Oh? Is there anything different about them?”

Merlin was also a little curious after seeing Curator Heroult’s mysterious behavior. Apart from being larger, he could not see these legendary almighty beasts once possessed just by looking at their fossils.

After all, in the myths of the Almighty Beast World, all legends were about almighty beasts. Even the people were descendants who inherited the almighty beast bloodline.

Curator Heroult did not answer directly but took Merlin into a small room in the hall instead. There, the ground was full of white tiles, and beautiful crystal ornaments hung on the walls. The candles were also covered in glassware, making the room very bright.

“Master Leon, these are the almighty beast fossils!”

When Merlin entered the room, he immediately felt something off. There seemed to be a faint roar that echoed in his ears. His keen perception felt that this room was different.

There was a faint feeling of threat, making Merlin stand on guard.

“An almighty beast fossil!”

Merlin saw that in the middle of the room, numerous huge bones formed a monstrous almighty beast the length of tens of meters with two heads. From the fossil, he could see that the almighty beast had rows of sharp teeth.

However, this was not what was most unique. What was most unique was the back of this almighty beast where there were two huge wings. This was a flying almighty beast.

Flying almighty beasts were very rare. Such almighty beasts had unique advantages in ancient times. They could soar in the sky, and were considered extremely ferocious predator almighty beasts.

However, Merlin had no idea how to appreciate this flying almighty beast. His attention was focused on the skeleton of the fossil, which seemed to contain a violent will that roared incessantly.

An average person might not be able to sense it. After all, it seemed like there was a big difference between the people of this world and the beings in the Void Zone. There was no one here who had or was born with Mind Power, so it was difficult to sense the subtle fluctuations.

There might be other special methods to sense it but Merlin did not know about them now. However, he seemed to sense a sound like the almighty beast's roar but the almighty beast in front of him was a fossil.

Seeing Merlin's changing expression, standing to the side, Curator Heroult's expression also changed slightly. A strange glint flashed across his smiling eyes.

“Master Leon, how do you feel?”

Merlin raised his head, and glanced at Curator Heroult. This almighty beast fossil was made by this old man, so he must know its special features.

“Nothing much, just a little strange. Flying almighty beasts are very rare. What kind of almighty beast is this?”

Curator Heroult had a meaningful look in his eyes as he said slowly, “This almighty beast is called the Two-headed Pterolycus. It's an extremely powerful, cruel, and cunning almighty beast. The two wings on its back are only found on a fully grown Two-headed Pterolycus.”

Curator Heroult briefly introduced the almighty beast fossil. The Two-headed Pterolycus was a relatively powerful almighty beast but it was far from the top. However, once it matured, it grew wings and could soar in the sky. The Two-headed Pterolycus would become extremely strong and could be regarded as the most powerful almighty beast.

It was much stronger than the Hilderbrandt clan's Deinosuchus bloodline. After all, the Hilderbrandt clan's Deinosuchus bloodline was only roughly equivalent to a relatively powerful almighty beast bloodline.

As if seeing Merlin's interest, Curator Heroult continued. "Master Leon, in ancient times, the Two-headed Pterolycus was very powerful, especially a matured Two-headed Pterolycus. It's much more powerful than the Deinosuchus bloodline of your Hilderbrandt clan. Unfortunately, the bloodline of the Two-headed Pterolycus has been cut off for some reason, and no clan or person has been heard of having the bloodline of the Two-headed Pterolycus."

Curator Heroult shook his head regretfully. Although there were many clans and some ordinary people possessed almighty beast bloodlines, there were too many almighty beasts. Furthermore, because of unknown reasons, many powerful almighty beast bloodlines had not been inherited.

One such example was the Two-headed Pterolycus. No one had inherited the Two-headed Pterolycus bloodline.

"So, it's called the Two-headed Pterolycus… It does appear to be a relatively fearsome almighty beast. Curator Heroult, I like this fossil very much. Could I take it back and watch it for a few days? I'll certainly send it back to you in the future."

Merlin asked casually but he was already making plans in his heart. Earlier, he felt this fossil send out a strange force as if it was an almighty beast's roar.

Merlin found it strange, so he wanted to bring the fossil back to the Count's manor. After careful observation, he might find something unexpected.

“Oh? Master Leon seems very interested in this Two-headed Pterolycus fossil?”

Curator Heroult asked calmly but his deep eyes seemed to see through Merlin’s thoughts.

“Curator Heroult, can I take this fossil?”

Merlin still wanted to take this fossil.

“You can, but Master Leon, you must tell me the truth. How do you feel? Did you hear the almighty beast’s roar?”

The smile on Curator Heroult’s face had completely disappeared and was replaced with a very solemn expression.

Chapter 922: Parasite!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was taken aback. He glanced at the pristinely dressed old man from head to toe a second time. As much as he hated to admit it, the old man had a great fashion taste and had a mysterious air to boot.

“Curator Herault, you were saying something about an Almighty Beast roaring?”

Merlin continued to deny it. Who knew what these Almighty Beasts fossil represented? He could not tell if the roars of Almighty Beasts would bring danger to him either. Hence, he could only deny it. Afterall, Merlin was now a weakling, so he had to take extra caution when dealing with things.

“No need to play dumb. You came close to being assassinated by the Black Manta troops, you should keep your guard up. That said… If I ever intended to harm you, those bodyguards you have, or anyone for that matter, can’t protect you. Consider this a second chance. It’s not every day you get to meet someone who’s attuned to the will of the almighty beasts, especially in a small place like this. Tsk tsk. I heard you have yet to inherit Hildebrandt’s ferocious bloodline. Don’t you desire power?”

Noticing the curator’s rather “enticing” words, Merlin remained ever so vigilant. After all, he’s the sole successor to Count Stanwin, and within the Stone Kingdom, that was good as being invincible.

However, Curator Herault seemed to disregard Merlin’s title.

“Power… How could you ever grant me power? I do not possess the Bloodline of the Almighty Beasts.”

Merlin responded slowly after a little contemplation. He knew that without the Bloodline of the Almighty Beasts, it was impossible to possess a great deal of power in the realm.

“It is true that things are much harder without the Blood of the Almighty Beasts. However, inheriting the bloodline isn’t the only way to go. There lies another way to obtain the might of the beasts.”

“What way?”

Merlin excitedly asked.

With a vague smile, Curator Herault answered, “Master Leon, Count Stanwin is the fourth Greatest Wizard to have ever existed. Did he not tell you about the other method?”

Merlin furrowed his brows. Granted, the curator was extremely enigmatic, but this was his father that they were talking about. As the Stone Kingdom’s ruler, with a ferocious bloodline running high within him, surely his father would have known of an alternative. Yet in Merlin’s sea of memories, there was certainly no recollection of such a matter, or perhaps… None that Count Stanwin had ever mentioned to him.

Sensing Merlin’s silence, the curator continued, “Also, while this method may work, it does have a huge possibility of backfiring. It is highly dangerous. Considering that you are

Count Stanwin’s one and only son, Master Leon, why would he ever allow you to undertake such risky measures?”

The curator smiled again, finally realizing something himself.

“What is this alternative that you speak of?”

Deep down, Merlin had already made up his mind. No matter what the curator said, he intended to speak to Count Stanwin. In this new realm, he was the only one who could provide Merlin with any form of reassurance.

“A Parasite!”

“A Parasite?”

Merlin was shocked because he was reminded of himself. Back when he was in the Void Zone, he had inhabited the body of Sterman, and later, he had planned to invade Leon’s too. Except it was not easy to grab hold onto one’s will in this realm.

Given Merlin’s status as an “intruder”, he would be obliterated by the will of the Almighty Beast if he had successfully infiltrated Leon’s body because he lacked any meaningful link to the realm.

With no other solutions in sight, Merlin could only settle with possessing Leon’s body, and in doing so, “fooling” the will of the zone.

Technically, Merlin was no longer considered a Parasite. Since he had already gained full possession of Leon’s body, it was something even the enigmatic curator could not tell.

“Precisely! A host! Our body contains the blood of the Almighty Beasts. Those who possess a larger amount of it can tap into its potential to possess the might of the beasts. Now what happens if their blood does not course our veins then? Does that mean we’re left with no other choice? Never to wield such powers again?”

“Of course not! Apart from the bloodline, there is another way to grant those without the bloodline access to greater powers belonging to these magnificent creatures, the way of the Parasite!”

“Those sensitive to the presence of the will, either through the remains of the Almighty Beasts contained within a fossil or places teeming with the remains of the beasts’ will that have yet to fade could fuse their will and become one with the beast through a unique method. When that happens, they’ll be able to enhance their physical properties through the will of these creatures, thereby gaining their might too. In fact, at the peak of their powers, they may become a true Almighty Beast, thus making them more powerful than those who inherited them through a bloodline.”

With that elaborated explanation from the curator about “parasites”…Was he suggesting that one can will for their will to come together as one with the beasts’, thereby gaining possession of it?

No wait… What it truly meant was a man’s will tamed the will of the beast. However, that’s too high of a price to pay at this point, what more with Merlin being a magic-user manifested out of the Illusory World. The topic of one’s will was difficult for him to comprehend.

“Mr. Curator, I doubt this Parasite that you speak of comes easily, does it? Otherwise, why else would you possibly need some Almighty Beasts' bloodline?"

Obviously, Merlin was not going to buy the curator's explanation. If Parasites were as effective as they were, this world could easily do without some bloodline.

"Heh, you are observant, Master Leon. You're absolutely right, the Parasite does come with certain life-threatening consequences. It so happens the will of the beasts are far too strong, and when one gains full control of its body, they would always need to suppress the beast's will at all times. If one fails to keep it together, then the roles are reversed and the beast turns into a rampaging monster, a being without a mind of its own. In other words, death."

It would seem that this "Parasite" does have its flaws with a high price to pay. However, coming from the mouth of the curator, all this seemed rather tame. Merlin thought to himself a little more. The stakes were high and the chances were slim.

Even one-tenth of a chance was a miracle at this point. After all, there was no telling how strong the will of a beast was. Not everyone can suppress a beast's will, let alone the remains of a will belonging to a once-powerful creature.

Also, given that it was a Parasite, as the power of the human grew, so would the Parasite. All things considered, the user's life will always be in jeopardy.

It explains how Merlin could not seem to recall any knowledge of a Parasite, because none of it ever existed in "Leon's" mind to begin with. With a method that dangerous, Count Stanwin would have never allowed him to attempt it.

Merlin remained calm. He possessed no bloodline and this "Parasite" in question was but a battle of wills, he was sure of that.

He had once battled a Latitude Cosmos, so the will of a beast did not faze him.

Merlin had yet to conclude his decision. This curator was far too enigmatic and with his identity a shroud, it was better if he headed back to speak to Count Stanwin to learn more about Parasites before coming to a decision.

“Mr. Curator, I’ll be on my way now. I’ll be back tomorrow, perhaps.”

With that, Merlin quickly left the Fossil Museum for the Count’s manor.

Chapter 923: Barbarians

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the carriage, Merlin kept thinking about Curator Heroult’s words. If one could command the strength of almighty beasts through parasitism, empowering oneself, this could very well be an option.

The present Merlin desperately needed powers of self-preservation. Otherwise, it would be difficult for him to thrive peacefully in this unfamiliar world. After all, any accident could occur.

“Before my Illusory World has recovered, I must rely on the power system of this world.”

Merlin had already made up his mind. Nonetheless, he would not be impulsive. First, he had to ask his father regarding this.

…

In the evening, the twilight sun had descended and the air carried a faint chill, causing one to feel as if the temperature had plummeted all at once.

The fire was roaring in the fireplace, lighting up the female servant’s face which was rosy red. This scene had a pleasant glow, but currently, in the hall, Count Stanwin and a well-built man in silver armor were not paying attention. Conversely, the atmosphere was somewhat serious.

“My lord, we’ve eliminated every member of the Blackbat Militia who was in Boulder City. However, more bad news had arrived from the front lines.”

This armored man was the commander of the heavy knights under Count Stanwin’s command. He was named Hanson. He had also inherited an almighty beast bloodline and had immense strength, second only to Count Stanwin.

“What news?”

Count Stanwin kept his cool as he asked calmly.

“It’s Marshal Kerry. It seems like the Blackbat Militia had colluded with the barbarian tribe. An opening had been created in Marshal Kerry’s line of defense. I’m afraid not even Marshal Kerry will be able to withstand the Blackbat Militia and the barbarian tribe.”

Hanson’s words immediately infuriated Count Stanwin, and he replied coldly, “The barbarian tribe? D*mn the Blackbat Militia to gang up with the barbarians. These barbarians can’t be tolerated by civilized society at all. Nonetheless, with the barbarians’ help, Marshal Kerry won’t be able to hold off the Blackbat Militia. Our Boulder City and the surrounding territories will become the front lines that hold off the Blackbat Militia.”

Count Stanwin frowned. Just the Blackbat Militia alone might not be scary but with the barbarians in the mix, it was terrifying. These barbarians were intelligent as the almighty beast bloodline had mutated in their bodies. Most of them were savage and berserk. Once they were enraged, they would lose their reasoning after shapeshifting.

This was the greatest trait that had separated the civilized world from the barbaric world. Those who had inherited the almighty beast bloodline in the civilized world, even after shifting, would not lose their minds. However, the barbarians would surely lose their rationality, slaughtering in madness, and doing whatever they liked. Only after a long time would they slowly recover their senses.

Therefore, there were frequent conflicts between the civilized world and the barbarian tribe. If the city was broken in, it was sure to fall into ruins. Those barbarians who had shifted would massacre madly.

Due to this, the civilized world and the barbarian tribe always shared an antagonistic relationship. Unexpectedly, the Blackbat Militia had ganged up with the barbarians.

“My lord, the Blackbat Militia who had colluded with the barbarians has fearsome power. Not even Marshal Kerry can withstand them. As for the situation in the Holy Dragon Empire, I believe my lord is clear about that. Sending out Marshal Kerry was already the limit. It’s impossible to send out more troops in a short time. Therefore, once Marshal Kerry’s defensive line collapsed, our Boulder City must face the Blackbat Militia directly, becoming the front lines.”

This well-built Commander Hanson had thought far ahead.

“Hanson, what do you mean?”

Count Stanwin did not appear anxious at all, maintaining a steady manner. This somewhat reassured Commander Hanson.

“My lord, I think we should make preparations for retreat…”

Hanson was being very tactful. According to his rationale, they should retreat at once. Count Stanwin was merely a nobleman, not a military officer of the Holy Dragon Empire. Therefore, he would not be punished for leaving his territory.

At most, he would lose his territory if he ran away. This would be a massive blow to the entire Hilderbrandt clan because the clan’s foundation was in Boulder City.

“Retreat… Maybe so. However, before that, I won’t let the Blackbat Militia off so easily. Go and prepare.”

Count Stanwin remained calm the entire while. This time, the Blackbat Militia had sent someone to kidnap Leon, and he was filled with fury. Even so, he knew that the Blackbat Militia which had joined up with the barbarian tribe was not something a mere count like him could face alone. Not even Marshal Kerry could uphold the line of defense.

Therefore, they could only leave this territory and head to Holy Dragon City. However, without his territory, his countship was merely an empty title. He was likely to lose the honor and glory accorded to aristocrats.

“Father.”

Merlin walked in from outside the hall. The frigid wind outside battered his body. As Merlin entered the hall, the warmth from the fireplace caused Merlin to relax involuntarily.

“Leon, you’re back. Today, your Uncle Hanson has just returned.”

“Uncle Hanson!”

Merlin bowed slightly toward Commander Hanson. He knew that Commander Hanson was Count Stanwin’s right-hand man. Before this, he had been leading the heavy knights in observing the situation at a place not far from the Blackbat Militia. Now that he had suddenly returned, something major must have happened at the front lines.

“Master Leon, when you got engaged I still hadn’t returned from the front lines. Next time, I’ll surely bring you’re a gift.”

Hanson gave a courteous smile, following which he took his leave respectfully, leaving just Merlin and Count Stanwin in the hall.

“Father, what happened?”

Merlin immediately sensed that Hanson’s return was surely not insignificant. Perhaps it was something to do with the Blackbat Militia at the front lines. After all, it was no secret that these past few days, the Blackbat Militia had been facing off against Marshal Kerry’s army.

“Nothing’s the matter. Don’t you worry.”

Count Stanwin spoke with a placid expression as he gazed at Merlin, filled with tenderness.

Seeing that Count Stanwin was unwilling to tell him, Merlin did not further pursue this. Many thoughts flashed across his mind but he did not know how to inquire of Count Stanwin regarding the matter of parasitism.

After a moment of silence, Merlin decided to ask directly. In this world, the only one he could trust completely was Count Stanwin.

“Father, I wonder how parasitism works?”

“Swish.”

Count Stanwin instantly looked up, his gaze sharpening as his body exuded an unseen force, stifling Merlin until he almost could not breathe.

“Leon, how did you learn about parasitism?”

Count Stanwin wore a solemn look as he questioned sternly.

“Father, I went to the Fossil Museum today and heard Curator Heroult mention this. Apparently, through parasitism, one could possess strength on par with the almighty beast bloodline. I wonder if this is true?”

Merlin did not intend to hide this. He could no longer cover this up. After all, he had only gone to the Fossil Museum today. The heavy knight by Merlin’s side would surely report this to Count Stanwin. Merlin might as well inquire boldly and openly.

“Humph, that old Heroult, he’s arrived from Holy Dragon City for over a decade, and always acted surreptitiously. Does he think I don’t know that he’s equipped with powerful almighty beast bloodline? It just that he always seems to know his place, so I didn’t bother him. Now he dares to incite you, Leon, to try parasitism. D*mn him!”

Count Stanwin’s expression was an unpleasant one. Merlin could sense that his father now was truly harboring murderous intent toward Heroult, purely because Heroult had mentioned parasitism to Merlin.

“Father, this has nothing to do with Curator Heroult. I don’t have the almighty beast bloodline, and parasitism is my only option.”

Merlin spoke sincerely. Maybe it was his steady voice that caused Count Stanwin to fall silent for a moment.

“Parasitism… Leon, once you’re parasitized, you might die! I’ve promised your mother that I’ll protect you, giving you a lifetime of peace without any worries. So what if you don’t have the almighty beast bloodline? I’ll leave behind enough riches for you in the future, and you can inherit my title of count. There’s no need to fret about your livelihood. Forget whatever Heroult said. You definitely mustn’t choose parasitism!”

Count Stanwin bore a resolute manner that left no room for questioning.

Chapter 924: Restoring the Framework

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Count Stanwin spoke staunchly, and for a moment, Merlin was stumped.

However, he finally said slowly, “Father, even if I don’t choose parasitism, I still need to learn about it, in case Heroult has deceived me.”

Count Stanwin hesitated for a moment, glancing at Merlin, before finally replying, “Leon, parasitism is a hazardous means. In general, only those who inherited no bloodlines, and who had no hope left at all, would choose this path. Practically, no one who chooses parasitism can survive. Even if someone succeeded by fluke, then as their abilities increased, the almighty beast’s will would grow stronger too. In the end, they’d be incapable of suppressing the almighty beast’s will and forfeit their own consciousness completely.”

Throughout a long history, a method like parasitism was gradually developed by people who did not have the almighty beast bloodline. They desired to become contenders and would stop at nothing just to gain formidable power.

When they had incidentally discovered that the almighty beast’s will existed, they used all methods to merge with the almighty beast’s will, thus carving out a path divergent from those who inherited the almighty beast bloodline. However, choosing parasitism was too dangerous. In the first place, the success rate was pitifully low. Moreover, upon success, they had to struggle against the almighty beast’s will at every moment, teetering on the brink between life and death.

Therefore, how could Count Stanwin possibly allow Leon to go for such a risky method? In Count Stanwin’s eyes, Leon could inherit the countship, the territory, and a great amount of wealth. In his territory, he would have supreme authority. Leon could have a good life without any need to endanger himself with a dangerous path like parasitism.

Nonetheless, Count Stanwin did not know that this son he pampered had switched with another soul, who would gain self-preservation skills at all costs.

“Leon, don’t mull over parasitism anymore. Have a good rest first.”

Merlin nodded without any signs that he had taken this advice to heart. He turned to leave the hall, and headed to his room upstairs.

Seeing that Merlin had left, Count Stanwin’s face slowly darkened. He waved his hand lightly and a guard dressed in heavy armor came in.

“Go, chase Heroult of the Fossil Museum out of Boulder City. I don’t care where he comes from. He comes to my Boulder City and dares to incite Leon to try parasitism, so he mustn’t be allowed to stay here!”

Count Stanwin was ultimately somewhat apprehensive because he had come into close contact with Heroult before but found that he could not see through the other party. Heroult must be someone who possessed a formidable almighty beast bloodline, only he had come to Boulder City for some unknown reason.

Although banishing him in this manner might easily offend this mysterious contender, for Leon’s sake, Count Stanwin would stop at nothing.

The guard nodded, then left with soft steps. The hall was quiet once more, and only the roaring flames of the fireplace would crackle now and then…

…

Back in his room, the place had been tidied up by a maid. A white slip of paper was placed on the table, with a message on it.

“Leon, today the Honorable Count has allowed me to visit my clan. I might only return after a few days. Things are rather chaotic outside, so try not to go out.”

It was signed by Reese. She had left this note.

A smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s mouth. Reese had been staying in the Count’s Manor long ago. Of course, this was not in keeping with propriety but with Count Stanwin’s overbearing manner, Reese’s clan dared not speak up.

Moreover, Reese’s clan would not care about her, a descendant of the clan who did not inherit the almighty beast bloodline. Now that they could form a relationship with Count Stanwin, naturally, it was perfect for them. Why would they not agree?

Thus, Reese had always stayed in the Count’s Manor, preparing to hold the wedding after the matter of the Blackbat Militia at the front lines had been resolved.

Merlin kept the paper slip, following which he sat down before the mahogany desk, making light strokes across the white paper with a quill. If one looked closely, one would know that this was the Molta language of the Void Zone.

“It’s too difficult.”

After a long moment, Merlin slowly put down the quill. On the paper, he had drawn one model after another. In his past life, he was a Great Lord among the Spell Casters, having perfected the Mind Power system. Therefore, he could not create another cultivation system suited to his present body.

Nonetheless, this required a very extensive period. Furthermore, though he borrowed from the Spell Models constructed by Spell Casters, this still required research and experiments, bit by bit. How could he come up with something in a short while?

After putting down the quill, Merlin’s brain spun with countless ideas. He immersed his consciousness in his Awareness. The Illusory World was scattered and smashed, leaving just a bit of the power of the natural order now.

“To restore the Illusory World, I’ll have to first mend the collapsed framework of the Illusory World but this would consume a lot of Mind Power.”

Merlin was rather hesitant. His Mind Power would dwindle each time he used it. If he mobilized his Mind Power now, he would be in trouble if he ran into any danger.

However, if he did not even repair the framework, relying solely on that most basic strand of the natural order, who knew how many years it would be before it slowly recovered? Thus, this was a dilemma.

“The Illusory World is my foundation. Only by materializing it as reality, will I have the chance to truly break away from the Latitude Cosmos, like Aruba, roaming through each one of them instead of being like me now, being trapped in this Latitude Cosmo, like in a prison. Therefore, no matter what, restoring the Illusory World is the most crucial thing.”

Merlin contemplated the matter. After an intense bout of debate, he finally decided to first restore the general framework of the Illusory World. Otherwise, he only had one strand of the most basic and essential natural order, which would not be of much use. Once the Illusory World had its basic framework, it could slowly repair itself from then on, even if this would still take an inconceivable amount of time.

Therefore, Merlin started to immerse his consciousness in the natural order. His Mind Power was quickly mobilized. With this strand of the most basic natural order, restoring the Illusory World was difficult. However, restoring the framework of the Illusory World would still be feasible.

A wave of invisible fluctuations emerged over Merlin. These were Mind Power fluctuations. Merlin had to be extremely cautious. The Mind Power fluctuations were no big deal. Even though they were a new form of power, the will of the Almighty Beast World would not notice them. After all, they were no threat to the Almighty Beast World.

Nonetheless, if a trace of the force of the natural order in the Illusory World was leaked out, the entire Almighty Beast World might be affected. With Merlin’s present circumstances, he must not let the force of the natural order to leak out. Therefore, as he repaired the overall framework of the Illusory World, he could only be extra careful.

Chapter 925: Heroult!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Three days had passed. Merlin seldom ventured out during this period. There were suddenly fewer guards in the manor as well. Moreover, they came in and out, appearing very busy. Merlin did not know what happened for they looked more anxious.

When Merlin occasionally went down, he did so hastily. A maid noticed that Merlin’s complexion was increasingly pale but dared not ask him about it so casually. Fortunately, Count Stanwin had gone somewhere these few days, so he did not question Merlin.

“Almost there. There’s not much Mind Power left but at last, the framework of the Illusory World has been built.”

Merlin’s face was pale because his Mind Power had been severely exhausted. Over three consecutive days, he had used Mind Power to constantly repair the general framework of the Illusory World.

Luckily, he still had the most essential natural order. Repairing the framework of the Illusory World was much easier. Otherwise, to reconstruct the entire Illusory World would be impossible even in ten thousand years.

The overall framework of the Illusory World had been established. Thereafter, Merlin did not have to worry anymore. It just needed a long time to slowly recover. At that point, the natural order would derive even more natural order.

As for recovering his previous strength in the Void Zone, even surpassing the natural order and materializing illusions as reality, these were all too distant for Merlin. He was facing a more practical concern, which was his lack of self-preservation power now.

In this period, although the guards in the manor did not mention anything to him, the entire atmosphere at the manor seemed suspicious. Merlin who had keen senses could naturally perceive that this was a very tense atmosphere. Even without inquiring, Merlin could vaguely guess that something had happened at the front lines.

It was very likely that this calm lifestyle would not continue. If so, powers of self-preservation were vital.

“I’ll go and ask Heroult at the Fossil Museum once more.”

Merlin stood up, having made up his mind. Even though Count Stanwin forbade him to be parasitized, from the depths of his heart, he desired to have self-preservation powers. Only parasitism could grant him such strength, so that was all that mattered.

Nonetheless, before that, Merlin had to ascertain how it worked and not act rashly.

After leaving the room, Merlin headed directly outside the manor.

…

In the Fossil Museum, there was a bustle of activities. Many people were buzzing about in and out, moving precious fossils. Outside, there was one carriage after another, totaling more than ten. It appeared that the entire Fossil Museum was moving out of Boulder City.

“Be careful there. These are precious almighty beast fossils. Don’t break them.”

A few black-armored knights were directing things. They were the security force of the Fossil Museum. Curator Heroult was a mysterious man. After opening this Fossil Museum, he even employed an entire troop of knights for protection.

Suddenly, a splendid carriage gradually stopped outside the Fossil Museum. From the carriage, out hopped a skinny, pale-faced young man.

“What are you all doing here?”

Merlin noticed the people who were incessantly moving things outside the Fossil Museum, and his brow immediately scrunched up.

“Master Leon.”

A black-armored guard seemed to know Merlin’s identity and immediately replied respectfully, “Master Leon, Curator Heroult has asked us to move these fossils away. We’re leaving Boulder City today.”

“Moving away?”

Merlin appeared astounded. Countless thoughts flashed in his mind as if he seemed to think of something. He asked softly, “Where’s Curator Heroult?”

“Curator Heroult is inside.”

Merlin entered the Fossil Museum. Indeed, he saw Curator Heroult directing a few people to carefully move the almighty beast fossils.

“Curator Heroult, are you moving away?”

Merlin stepped forward and asked.

When Curator Heroult saw Merlin had come. His eyes brightened, following which he gave an ambiguous smile. “Master Leon, do you not know? Honorable Count Stanwin had already sent his heavy knights to warn me. If I don’t move, I’ll be responsible for the consequences! In this Boulder City, if one offends the honorable count, is there anyone who can stay on?”

Merlin had already guessed this somewhat that it was indeed his father who gave the order. He was the master of Boulder City. With one command from him, a mere curator naturally could not disobey.

Nevertheless, Merlin still felt that this Heroult was not that simple. He was not moving away for a reason like this. It was just that this might involve Heroult’s own secrets, so Merlin could not ask.

“Curator Heroult, I’m truly sorry. I didn’t think that I’ll give you so much trouble.”

Even though Heroult was very enigmatic, as of now, Merlin did not detect any evil intent on his part. Conversely, it was Curator Heroult who was implicated by Merlin.

“Haha, Master Leon. Even without the honorable count’s banishment, I’ll be leaving Boulder City as soon as I can.

After all, the front lines can’t hold on for long. At that point, we might meet again.”

Heroult seemed well-informed, knowing about the situation at the front lines.

“The front lines can’t hold on? Curator Heroult, has something bad happened?”

Merlin immediately thought of his father, Count Stanwin, who had not been in the manor these few days. Even the heavy knights were fewer in number.

“Master Leon, don’t you know? The Blackbat Militia had colluded with the barbarian tribe. By now, the line of defense that Marshal Kerry had blockaded over is completely torn apart. The collapse of that defensive line is not too far behind. Therefore, no matter what, I’ll move away as quickly as possible.”

Heroult did not conceal this fact. It seemed like many people knew of this development.

Most people had heard of this. Thus, everyone in Boulder City had grown alarmed. Most of the heavy guards had been sent out to guard the city gates, reassuring the masses.

“So something this major had happened. It looked like the Holy Dragon Empire isn’t far from chaos…”

Merlin understood the entire situation of the Holy Dragon Empire. The matter of the Blackbat Militia was merely a microcosm of what was happening in the Holy Dragon Empire. All over the empire, organizations similar to the Blackbat Militia were popping up everywhere. Troubled times were coming. At that point, it was difficult to say whether Count Stanwin could protect the entire Hilderbrandt clan.

With this in mind, Merlin became more determined in his plan to gain self-preservation powers.

“Curator Heroult, I came here to ask for more details about ‘parasitism’.”

“Parasitism? Master Leon, would Count Stanwin allow you to choose an eternally doomed path like parasitism?”

Curator Heroult asked with an awkward smile. Surprisingly, he did not show the fear others typically displayed upon mentioning Count Stanwin.

“If father doesn’t allow me, am I not able to make the choice myself? Danger is lurking everywhere throughout the Holy Dragon Empire. This is an omen of impending chaos. If I don’t have the slightest power to defend myself, even father would be unable to protect me.”

Merlin spoke resolutely.

“Oh? Master Leon has such determination?”

Curator Heroult appeared taken aback as he sized up Merlin. After a moment of hesitation, he finally invited Merlin into a room in the Fossil Museum.

“Master Leon, have you decided on parasitism?”

“Of course!”

Merlin answered with steely conviction. If he had any hesitations before, they were completely gone after he heard about the Blackbat Militia breaking through Marshal Kerry's line of defense.

Troubled times were coming. Without self-preservation powers, it would be dangerous.

Moreover, being parasitized by an almighty beast's will was ultimately dependent on the mind. In that aspect, Merlin was unafraid. His Illusory World, despite having only a framework built, was not something most almighty beasts could destroy.

Plus, Merlin was left with some Mind Power. He was not afraid of the remnants of the almighty beast's will.

After considering various situations, Merlin finally made up his mind. Choosing the path of parasitism was now the only plan he could think of in a short time that would gain him formidable power.

"Curator Heroult, I wish to allow an almighty beast's will to parasitize me. I wonder if you have a way?"

Merlin stared at Curator Heroult with burning eyes. He knew that this mysterious Curator Heroult was sure to have a way, only he did now know whether Curator Heroult was willing to anger Count Stanwin.

"Heh, Master Leon, you're making things difficult for me. Once the honorable Count Stanwin knew that I've brought you onto this irreversible path, he might tear me apart… Nonetheless, I'm studying parasitism. Although I don't choose to walk this path, I've researched the almighty beasts' will and parasitism for over ten years.

"I won't deny that those who can sense the almighty beast's will are rare. I don't know what's the reason, but only those who can sense the almighty beast’s will are able to choose parasitism. Therefore, I wish to let Master Leon try it as well, but do you need to think about this more carefully? After all, if you want to be parasitized, your father Count Stanwin can help you.”

Curator Heroult’s eyes were faintly zealous. He had studied parasitism for over ten years. Having met a “test subject” like Merlin delivered to his doorstep, naturally, he was overjoyed.

Even so, he still sought for Merlin’s opinion. Though he was not fearful of Count Stanwin, there was no need to offend a count who might be a peak fourth-form shifter without good cause.

“Curator Heroult, I’ve already thought this through. Plus, do you think that if I go to father, he would agree to let me choose parasitism?”

Merlin had already considered this matter. Heroult did not seem afraid of his father, so there was no one more suited to help Merlin begin the parasitism. Furthermore, Merlin did not detect any evil intent from Heroult. This was the crucial part.

Curator Heroult carefully scrutinized Merlin. After a long moment of thought, he gradually raised his head. “Very well, we don’t have much time. If we take too long, Count Stanwin will discover us. Follow me, Master Leon, I’ll help you be parasitized. This would thoroughly aggrieve Count Stanwin. I hope after you succeed, you won’t forget me.”

“If I fail?”

Merlin asked.

“If you fail… You’ll die, and your father, Count Stanwin, would turn insane as he hunts me down everywhere. Hehe, now do you see how much of a risk I’m taking due to your choice of parasitism?”

Although Curator Heroult complained over and over about this pressure he was under, Merlin could discern a frantic light in his eyes.

Chapter 926: The Two-headed Pterolycus I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin followed Curator Heroult into the Fossil Museum. It was a completely different world within. With a gentle press, the surface of the wall revealed a tunnel entrance that directly headed underground.

This was an underground secret passage. To think that Curator Heroult who had come to Boulder City for merely over a decade had already built a basement without anyone’s realization.

The basement was rather dim and cold, but there was no odor of dust. It must be visited often. Merlin walked behind Curator Heroult for a moment and soon saw a stone door.

There were so many mechanisms here. It looked like this was an important place.

“Rumble.”

After the stone door opened, it revealed the true appearance of the basement, which was very spacious. As soon as Merlin entered, he had detected the pungent smell of blood along with a composite of potions. It was an unpleasant odor, and he could not help wrinkling his nose.

The basement was in a mess. The gray tiles were covered in a sheen of grease, which looked disgusting. Some mice were making “squeaking” noises.

In the center were a few desks, on top of which some transparent glassware seemed to contain something. As he glanced at this cluttered appearance, Merlin could not restrain from frowning. However, as he looked at Heroult beside him, he saw that Heroult’s gaze was filled with nostalgia as if these were all precious items.

As if sensing Merlin’s misgivings, Curator Heroult calmly said, “Master Leon, this is my laboratory. You should know that, to someone who devoted his efforts to researching parasitism, the laboratory is his greatest treasure. It’s a shame that the menace of the Blackbat Militia is fast approaching. Otherwise, I would be able to move the laboratory as well.”

One could see that, truly, Heroult was not acting because of Count Stanwin, but had already made this decision long before.

“What’s the function of the laboratory? Do I need it too?”

Merlin only had a half-baked understanding of the cultivation system in this world. This was thanks to Count Stanwin. Count Stanwin might be very formidable but because Leon did not inherit the clan’s Deinosuchus bloodline, Count Stanwin did not further explain matters regarding cultivation.

Heroult said in a low voice, “To most people, inheriting the almighty beast bloodline wouldn’t require constructing a laboratory, but it’s different if you study parasitism. In particular, for those who choose the path of parasitism, a laboratory is indispensable. This is because by choosing to be parasitized by an almighty beast’s will, one would be teetering on the brink between life and death at every second. Not only does one have to get along with the almighty beast’s will, one must manufacture potions to stimulate the body, the blood, and even one’s own potential. Only then can one increase the power of their bloodline accompanied by the almighty beast’s will!”

After Heroult’s explanation, Merlin realized that the path of parasitism was not a pleasant one. One might be overwhelmed by the almighty beast’s will at any time. Moreover, the cultivation could not rely upon the bloodline, so one required various potions to stimulate their body, enhancing their physical strength, to obtain power compatible with an almighty beast.

As for those who had inherited an almighty beast’s bloodline, they only had to train the power of their bloodline diligently. As time passed, they would naturally possess formidable strength. Compared to those who had inherited an almighty beast bloodline, parasitism did not seem to have the slightest advantage.

“Don’t you feel that it’s hazardous, without any advantages? Haha, parasitism’s upper hand lies in one’s own control. If one relies upon the bloodline’s power, the upper limits of their strength are already determined. The higher the grade of one’s bloodline, the stronger they’d be in the future. However, no matter what, there’s ultimately a limit.

“Parasitism is different. When the almighty beast’s will selected by a Host no longer fulfills the requirements of their strength, the Host can choose to merge with a stronger almighty beast’s will or even fuse a few almighty beasts’ wills. If they succeed, their potential would be terrifying to an unimaginable extent…”

Heroult’s eyes burned with a fervent light. He was such an insane person. However, Merlin could tell that fusing different wills or absorbing a second almighty beast’s will would be very difficult with almost no chance of survival. Those who survived had a perverse amount of luck.

By now, he had ascertained that those who chose parasitism must all be lunatics.

On second thoughts, was Merlin himself not a lunatic as well? Perhaps in the eyes of others, bypassing the easy path of a count in favor of the parasitism’s suicidal path was the act of a madman.

“What should I do?”

Merlin asked hoarsely.

“Parasitism is more troublesome. Now, the almighty beast’s will here isn’t that great. There’s only the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will, which you’ve seen that day. The Two-headed Pterolycus isn’t that powerful, only considered a low-tier almighty beast. Nonetheless, it’s rather formidable among that tier. If you can unleash its full form which has flying abilities, it’ll compensate the inadequacies of the bloodline, and just about reach into the mid-tier.

“Still, I don’t suggest that you choose the Two-headed Pterolycus. Its bloodline is low-grade, but its will isn’t feeble. Conversely, it’s rather bloodthirsty and ferocious. If there’s enough time, I’d like to bring you to Holy Dragon City. I’ve left some mid-level almighty beasts’ wills there which are very powerful, certain to suit you.”

Heroult’s eyes shone brightly. He was treating Merlin as a test subject. Nevertheless, Merlin still could not trust him completely. In Boulder City, because of Count Stanwin, Heroult would still have some reservations no matter what.

If Merlin followed Heroult to Holy Dragon City, Heroult would be able to do anything he wanted.

Therefore, in any case, Merlin would not leave with Heroult.

After a moment of consideration, Merlin decided on the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will. Although it was low-tier, in truth, even a low-tier almighty beast was very fearsome. Moreover, Merlin could take on more wills of almighty beasts in the future. This was the sole benefit of choosing parasitism.

“Curator Heroult, it’s not necessary. I’ll choose the Two-headed Pterolycus.”

Merlin sensed the urgency of the situation. Who knew when the Blackbat Militia would sweep into Boulder City murderously. The heavy knights of his father, Count Stanwin were certain to be unable to hold them off.

Therefore, Merlin must gain powers of self-preservation before that happened.

“That’s a shame. Since you insist on the Two-headed Pterolycus, I’ll grant your wish. Follow me.”

Curator Heroult was somewhat rueful. He had treated Merlin as a test subject. It was not easy to find a voluntary test subject. After all, not everyone could sense an almighty beast’s will.

Fortunately, he still had time to record the parasitism process between Merlin and the almighty beast’s will. If they succeeded, this would greatly advance his research of parasitism. If they failed, Heroult could imagine Count

Stanwin’s fury. If it came to that, he would leave Boulder City without a moment’s hesitation, hiding far away.

Although he was not fearful of Count Stanwin, no one wanted to fight for their life against a wild contender who possessed a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline, who had reached the peak of the fourth-form.

Merlin trailed behind Heroult, entering a small room in the basement. However, this room contained an overpowering foul odor. Merlin could hardly stand that pungent stench.

In the middle of the room, there was a revolting green pool, which was bubbling in a viscous manner. The smell was unbearable.

“What’s this?”

Merlin asked softly.

“This is the Nourishment Pond, Master Leon. It’s not so easy to be parasitized. An almighty beast’s will is incomparably powerful. Can a body whose bloodline isn’t enhanced withstand the power of an almighty beast’s will? Without preliminary enhancement, almost no one can narrowly escape. They’d explode and die. Thus, to be parasitized, you must first augment your own physical strength, stimulating your greatest potential. For this, the Nourishment Pond is essential.”

It turned out that parasitism was so troublesome. However, this small pond that looked so sticky was too disgusting. Who knew what its contents consisted of?

Nevertheless, Merlin now had no choice but to strip down, endure the acrid odor, and leap into the Nourishment Pond with a splash.

Chapter 927: The Two-headed Pterolycus II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Blub blub.”

After Merlin had jumped into the pond, bubbles rose up to the surface. Merlin felt as if he was caught in a swamp where it was difficult to move even an inch.

Particularly, the thick, sludge-like stuff pressed in on Merlin from all sides. Other than his head, all the rest of him was sunken. He felt cold and damp. However, thereafter, a numb sensation arose, followed quickly by a hot and stinging feeling.

These sensations were difficult to endure. Any average person would be unable to stand it but Merlin’s Mind Power was incomparably powerful. How would he be afraid of this smidgen of pain?

Conversely, he was using his Mind Power to carefully study the pond. There was special energy within that slowly seeped into his body, binding with his body’s blood. It was indeed able to enhance the power of his bloodline multiple times.

“It’s not surprising that it’s called the Nourishment Pond for it can strengthen an ordinary person’s bloodline multiple times. I suppose the formula isn’t that simple?”

Merlin opened his eyes and asked in an even tone.

Heroult was somewhat astonished. He did not expect that Merlin could still reason so soberly under such circumstances. He smiled as he replied, “Of course, it’s not simple. The Nourishment Pond formula is every Host’s secret. Back then, I’ve only obtained this Nourishment Pond formula due to random chance. However, don’t you count on me passing it on to you. This Nourishment Pond formula is the most basic of all. Even if your parasitism succeeds, you’ll need the Nourishment Pond formula. Perhaps, if you follow me to Holy Dragon City, I’ll consider passing on the Nourishment Pond formula to you.”

Merlin eyed the pond, not expecting that this small pond would be so crucial. Nonetheless, a formula that could strengthen the power of one’s bloodline was vital indeed. At least, in “Leon” memories, Merlin could find nothing that would enhance one’s bloodline. After all, Merlin’s current bloodline was merely an ordinary one.

“How easy it would be with the Matrix. With one scan and I’ll know the Nourishment Pond formula.”

Merlin missed the Matrix but it was a shame it would not appear again.

When he thought of the Matrix, Merlin naturally recalled the Vestigial Tribe. The Illusory Tribe Civilization in his Illusory World was completely developed based on the Vestigial Tribe. If the Illusory World were to recover even more, he would first develop the Illusory Tribe Civilization.

It was similar to the Matrix in the Illusory Tribe Civilization. Even though it was not as outrageous as the Matrix that could construct Spell Models, it could still scan spell formulas and exert precise control. At that time, the Nourishment Pond formula would not be a problem.

With this in mind, Merlin was not worried anymore. He had come from the Void Zone, a great existence able to contend against the will of the Void Zone. Naturally, he had some advantages.

“There’s no need for that. I’ll look for the Nourishment Pond formula myself in the future.”

Merlin replied coldly. His tone contained no trace of gratitude. He could see the current situation clearly. He was a test subject, and Heroult would obtain precious experiment data from him. As for Merlin himself, if the parasitism succeeded, he would gain some powers of self-preservation.

This was a mutually beneficial matter and could be considered a transaction. Thus, feeling thankful was not in the equation.

“Alright, you might be in agony, so be prepared!”

After Heroult spoke, he took out a spotless, white porcelain bottle and gently opened the lid. From within out poured a gray powder.

“Sizzle sizzle.”

As the powder fell upon the Nourishment Pond, it was like water poured into a deep fryer. The pond started to boil violently, and Merlin felt a scorching pain.

“Endure it. Only by passing this stage can your body withstand the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will!”

Heroult noticed Merlin’s expression of suffering and spoke hurriedly. He was afraid that Merlin could not bear this. If that happened, all his previous work would go to waste.

Merlin glanced at Heroult. He could endure this. Though it was great agony, his will would not be affected in the slightest even if this was ten thousand times worse.

Under the observation of Merlin’s Mind Power, he could distinctly feel that his body was gradually strengthening. His blood surged with immense power, which was proof of the wonder of the Nourishment Pond.

“Alright, you can come out!”

After an unknown period, when Merlin was even feeling somewhat numb, Heroult’s voice sounded in his ear, yelling that Merlin could leave the Nourishment Pond.

Merlin was somewhat reluctant to leave, noticing a slight twitch at the corner of Heroult’s mouth. Heroult felt a pang. This Nourishment Pond could be considered his greatest asset. So many precious items had been put into it for it to have such astonishing effects.

“Master Leon, you may now inspect your body.”

Heroult tossed Merlin a clean robe. Merlin put it on. Although it was not as well-fitting as his own clothes, he could get by. It just appeared somewhat oversized.

However, this was unimportant. What mattered was that Merlin felt his own body seemed to have grown stronger. It really had. If he weighed himself now, his mass would surely have increased significantly.

Merlin lightly gripped his arms, which felt different from their previously weak state. Now they seemed filled with strength.

“This was all transformed by the Nourishment Pond?”

Merlin was rather taken aback. It looked like he had underestimated this world. It could produce such a miraculous thing like the Nourishment Pond, which forcefully increased the strength of those who did not have any almighty beast bloodline.

Of course, compared to those who had inherited an almighty beast bloodline, there was still no way to be on par. One’s physique was merely enhanced at least five times compared to an average person.

“Not bad, Master Leon, your will isn’t bad at all. Your body could be enhanced more than five times. Most people can no longer stand it after they were enhanced three times over.”

Curator Heroult was rather surprised but also mournful as well. Admittedly, he was delighted over Merlin’s physique being enhanced five times over but the greater the enhancement, the more Merlin had consumed the substances in his Nourishment Pond.

These materials were extremely precious. He had collected them for many years before manufacturing this Nourishment Pond. Initially, he had planned to use it for long-term research on parasitism but now, it was used by Merlin.

Nonetheless, he had already recorded Merlin’s physical situation and his body’s data. This was always a part of the research and could be considered a fair trade. There was nothing to rue.

“Alright, next is the crucial step – to allow the almighty beast’s will to parasitize in your body, coexisting with your consciousness!”

With that, Curator Heroult had moved the Two-headed Pterolycus’ fossil into the room at an unknown time. Instantly, Merlin’s ear seemed to ring with the almighty beast’s snarls.

“Tell me, what do I do?”

Merlin did not hesitate at all and asked softly.

“It’s simple. Focus your attention and hold onto the Two-headed Pterolycus’ fossil. The Two-headed Pterolycus’ will would slowly detect your presence, then infiltrate your consciousness, parasitizing your mind!”

Heroult pointed to the Two-headed Pterolycus’ fossil on the floor, indicating that Merlin could begin.

Merlin drew in a deep breath and crouched down. The moment his hand gripped the Two-headed Pterolycus’ fossil, Merlin felt a bleak force invading his body furiously. Moreover, the almighty beast’s roars seemed to magnify innumerable times over in his ears.

Heroult swiftly retreated to one side, closely observing Merlin’s changes. Currently, this was the complete process of parasitism. This precious experiment data would be very useful for his future research on parasitism.

As for whether Merlin would succeed, this was no longer within the scope of his considerations. Now, it was all up to

Merlin.

Chapter 928: Parasitism Successful!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom.”

In Merlin’s Awareness, an incomparably massive Two-headed Pterolycus roared fiercely at Merlin’s consciousness. An earth-shattering pressure descended upon Merlin. Bloodthirst, cruelty, and other negative emotions were endlessly sweeping over, futilely battering against Merlin’s will.

However, in Merlin’s Awareness, would he fear a puny almighty beast of this world? Forget about a mere low-tier almighty beast – even a mid-tier or high-tier one, despite being a legendary almighty beast’s will, was no match for Merlin in his Awareness.

This was because Merlin had the natural order of the Illusory World.

The natural order had suppressed everything! Though Merlin’s natural order was reduced to a strand now, being the most fundamental force of the Illusory World, even one strand was not something the Two-headed Pterolycus could content against.

“Suppress!”

Merlin yelled hoarsely, his voice washing over the Two-headed Pterolycus from all directions. Instantly, the recently built framework of the Illusory World swiftly enveloped the Two-headed Pterolycus. In his Awareness, Merlin’s natural order would not be noticed by the will of this Latitude Cosmo. Thus, Merlin’s strand of natural order dominated this space, controlling everything.

“Boom.”

The might of the natural order could not be withstood by the Two-headed Pterolycus at all. Its cries even contained a hint of a pitiful whimper. Initially, it was aggressive and blustering, trying to swallow Merlin’s consciousness in one gulp but now, it stayed in his Awareness obediently, starting to slowly merge with Merlin’s consciousness.

This was parasitism because the consciousness must be merged, using the almighty beast’s will to spur the transformation of the body’s bloodline. One must constantly maintain and suppress the almighty beast’s will. This was difficult for most people but Merlin who suppressed with his natural order faced no such problem. Even if there were more almighty beasts’ wills, he could suppress them.

“Although I don’t have the Matrix, my Illusory World is my biggest asset!”

Merlin opened his eyes. No matter what happened, the Illusory World was his core. Although the Illusory World must not appear in the self-centered Almighty Beast World, being unable to confront the Almighty Beast World’s will, suppressing the almighty beasts’ will was still a piece of cake.

Therefore, parasitism, so dangerous and fatal to most people, was in fact, perfect for Merlin.

“Two-headed Pterolycus!”

Merlin stood up abruptly. He sensed a mystical energy coursing in his arms, exploding in accordance with his will.

Merlin’s hand instantly morphed into two wolf claws, covered in long fur. The strong claws seemed able to slice through metal with a gentle swipe.

“Shifting already? You’ve reached the first-form so soon. Not bad, Master Leon, you’ve succeeded!”

Heroult stared at Merlin’s appearance and his eyes gleamed, feeling a burst of joy. Merlin had truly succeeded. It should be known that he had carried out a few experiments before but all had failed. Unexpectedly, Merlin had made it. This was rather unbelievable.

“Master Leon, how do you feel now?”

Heroult was busy recording data. Generally, he had recorded most of the previous data. Now all that was left was Merlin’s experience.

“Feel?”

Merlin thought about it then pointed to his head. “The only feeling is that there’s an additional almighty beast in my head.”

Merlin was talking about the Two-headed Pterolycus. Currently, the Two-headed Pterolycus’ consciousness was tangled up with his own, and not completely merged. Once it was merged, it would not be able to transform Merlin’s bloodline, so this was a weird situation indeed.

Nonetheless, even now, no one had completed the path of parasitism. No one had a comprehensive system either. Even Heroult himself did not take this path of parasitism. He simply was interested in the subject, and thus studied it for years.

This situation of coexisting with the almighty beast’s will was surely not the optimal state. The optimal state would be to wipe out the almighty beast’s will completely, yet still obtaining formidable power.

Of course, this was something far from Merlin’s current considerations. Right now, he did not even know what grade his strength was after shifting.

“Swish.”

Merlin swiped gently. The speed of his shapeshifted claws was outrageous. Even with a quick gesture, all that he could see was a blur. Ordinary people would not be able to evade such an attack. Even a solid breastplate would not hold up against such sharp claws.

Moreover, the Two-headed Pterolycus was merely a low-tier almighty beast. Even in its full form, it could compare to a mid-tier almighty beast at best. However, the grade of its bloodline was only in the low-tier. It was enough to demonstrate how fearsome these formidable almighty beasts’ bloodlines were.

“The Two-headed Pterolycus’ specialty is its speed and sharp claws. Still, you’re currently shifting to the first-form only, which merely consists of the claws. Your speed won’t be that fast. At best, you possess sharp claws as your weapons.”

Heroult told Merlin calmly.

With Merlin’s single thought, his shapeshifting swiftly vanished, and his hands resumed their initial appearance. It was truly wondrous.

“What’s the difference between the different grades of shifters?”

Although Merlin had heard of the shifters’ grades before, it was not in detail. After all, since Merlin did not inherit his clan’s Deinosuchus bloodline, Count Stanwin was afraid that Merlin would let his imagination run wild. Therefore, he forbade people from mentioning the almighty beast bloodline in front of Merlin.

As a result, in Merlin’s memories, he only had a half-baked understanding of the strength differentiation of an almighty beast bloodline. He did not know them well. Now, he used this chance to ask Heroult about this.

“The differentiation of the almighty beast bloodline is simple. The first-form usually includes the arms, the second-form the legs, the third-form the torso while the fourth-form transforms every part except the head. The fifth-form morphs you completely, becoming a true almighty beast. This is the shifter’s most externally obvious fifth-form.

“After the fifth-form, it depends on the strength of one’s almighty beast bloodline. The fifth-form is a new form called a full-shift while those before the fifth-form are half-shifts!”

Heroult’s explanation was very detailed, and Merlin slowly absorbed it all. Shifting had five forms, differentiated between the half-shifts and the full-shift. Whether one relied on an almighty beast bloodline or the parasitism of an almighty beast’s will, it was the same.

Merlin nodded, then asked the question that he was most concerned about.

“How does a Host increase his capability?”

This was Merlin’s priority. Those who inherited an almighty beast bloodline did not need to worry. By constantly training their bloodline, they could become more powerful, like Count Stanwin. As his Deinosuchus bloodline was concentrated, with incessant training and the passage of time, he naturally reached the peak of the fourth-form. It was even possible to step into the fifth-form and become a full-shifter.

Of course, going from the fourth-form to the fifth-form was a threshold that had blocked many others.

However, Hosts did not have an almighty beast bloodline. How did they boost their strength?

“Master Leon, I’ve explained this before. You’d have to rely on the Nourishment Pond. Though you’ve succeeded in becoming a Host, you still need the Nourishment Pond. Its formula can produce rich nutrients that stimulate the bloodline. Under the imperceptible influence of the almighty beast’s will, you’ll gradually grow stronger. Without the Nourishment Pond, even if your parasitism was successful, it’s not of much use.”

Heroult had held on to one last bargaining chip. It was not surprising that he was not worried that Merlin’s parasitism succeeded. Even so, without Heroult’s Nourishment Pond formula, Merlin could not possibly increase his strength.

Following that, Heroult made a supreme effort in inviting Merlin to leave Boulder City for Holy Dragon City. Merlin only had to allow Heroult to study his condition and he could use the Nourishment Pond formula that Heroult manufactured for free. In a very short time, he could enhance his capabilities.

“There’s no need for that. Although I’m somewhat rueful to not have the Nourishment Pond formula, I think I’ll get some other formula in the future. Curator Heroult, you’ve gotten your data. We don’t owe each other anything.”

With that, Merlin stood up, and swiftly left the Fossil Museum.

Chapter 929: Sudden Changes

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Looking at Merlin’s departing silhouette, Curator Heroult’s lips quirked into a meaningful smile. He said loudly, “Master Leon, maybe we’ll meet again. If you happen to be in Holy Dragon City, you can find me at Brews Castle…”

Curator Heroult’s words resounded in Merlin’s ear. Merlin left the Fossil Museum without looking back.

“Master Leon, what happened inside?”

The knights who were standing guard around the carriage outside asked panickily.

“Nothing. Go back to the manor.”

Merlin replied, and headed into the carriage. He urgently needed to adapt to the changes in his body as well as study the details of parasitism.

…

Below the sprawling city walls, it was dark and dense, filled with crowds of people. Some of them had already begun to shift, and were roaring and snarling wildly. The city walls would not be able to stop them.

“Marshal Kerry’s line of defense cannot hold on anymore. With the addition of the barbarians, the situation has become more complicated…”

Commander Hanson said impassively. He had been at the front line for a very long time to observe the battle situation. Now that the Blackbat Militia had engaged the barbarian tribe, he knew that Commander Kerry’s line of defense would not last long.

“Hanson, gather the knights and return to Boulder City. We’re giving up this territory…”

Count Stanwin’s tone was slightly doleful. This territory had been acquired, little by little, through his hard work. Naturally, he was unwilling to hand it over to another person. However, the situation left him with no choice. The joint forces of the Blackbat Militia and the barbarian tribe could not be stopped by Boulder City alone.

“Boom.”

Just as Count Stanwin was preparing to leave, a massive Roc spanning hundreds of meters appeared on top of the city wall. The Roc gently spread out its wings and flapped, which stirred up a hurricane. The hurricane killed a portion of the barbarians.

“Marshal Kerry has acted. He’s a mid-tier top-level almighty beast bloodline, the Red-tailed Roc!

Hanson remarked in amazement. This was a full-shifter existence. Besides being an outstanding commander, Marshal Kerry’s ability was also very impressive. He had achieved the rare fifth-form, which was a remarkable full-shifter.

Looking at the fearsome Roc in the sky, Count Stanwin appeared shocked too. Nonetheless, he said regrettably, “If even Marshal Kerry has acted personally, the situation must be unsalvageable.”

As he spoke, from the other side of the battlefield, a black bat with a terrifying aura emerged. It was the leader of the Blackbat Militia. He had also achieved the fifth form of full-shifter.

The two full-shifter existences collided fiercely in the sky. The resulting impact spread in all directions. All the soldiers below them who were hit by the aftershocks were immediately killed or grievously injured.

Upon achieving the fifth-form, these terrifying existences were no longer human. They had begun to wield the terrifying power of the ancient almighty beasts.

“Haha, Kerry, you’re not worthy to be my opponent!”

A burst of laughter echoed in the sky. Following that, the gigantic bat emitted an invisible vibration from its mouth. The red Roc appeared to be hit and spiraled downward rapidly. At the final moment, it somehow made its way onto the city wall but seemed like it was severely injured.

“Even Marshal Kerry has been defeated. Honorable Count, it seems like we’ve truly underestimated the Blackbat Militia!”

Commander Hanson’s face turned grim. Previously, all of them assumed that the Blackbat Militia was just the same as the other rebels in the Holy Dragon Empire, and that Marshal Kerry would be able to stop them easily.

However, now it seemed like there was more than met the eye. Moreover, the Blackbat Militia was able to engage the barbarian tribe. If the barbarian tribe were so easily persuaded, they would not have been called barbarians.

The fact that they were able to rope in the barbarians meant that the Blackbat Militia was very resourceful. Additionally, this mysterious leader of the Blackbat Militia had demonstrated such powerful abilities in his first confrontation, to the extent that Marshal Kerry was defeated.

“The odds of Holy Dragon Empire are looking dismal. Let’s leave now, away from the territory. The only safe place left for now is Holy Dragon City!”

Count Stanwin sighed. As the master of the territory, he certainly would not give up on his territory easily. However, seeing the abilities of the Blackbat Militia, he knew that he did not stand a chance. He could only give up.

Under the heavy escort of guards, Count Stanwin hurried back to Boulder City.

…

In a spacious room, Merlin was sensing the blood flow in his body. He carefully felt the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will and its effect on his body.

Under Merlin’s Mind Power observation, everything was laid bare. There were some effects, and they were quite major. It appeared that the almighty beasts’ will from this world was able to affect the blood circulation system, causing one’s blood to gradually possess the will and strength of the almighty beast. Nonetheless, this was a very long, drawn-out process.

Based on this progress speed, Merlin would need at least ten years to accumulate enough strength in his blood to level-up to become a second-form shifter.

Therefore, it seemed like the Nourishment Pond formula was very important.

“I wonder if Father has the formula of the Nourishment Pond? However, Heroult said that the Nourishment Pond formula is every Host’s most guarded secret, and wouldn’t be easily passed on to others.”

Merlin was not sure whether Count Stanwin had the Nourishment Pond formula. If he did not, then it would be troublesome. After all, he chose the parasitism path, and many people who had succeeded. Currently, Merlin was a mere first-form shifter, so it was completely unrealistic for him to force someone to hand over their Nourishment Pond formula.

“Forget it. Let’s look at the recovery progress of the Illusory World instead.”

Merlin’s foremost concern was on parasitism but without the Nourishment Pond formula, he had no way to improve his ability. Although he used to be an existence capable of challenging an entire Latitude Cosmos, currently, his Illusory World had been crushed and was only held by a thin thread of natural order. He could not even use its power, so how could he possibly improve himself?

When Merlin immersed his consciousness in the Illusory World, he realized that the Illusory World was still chaotic. There was only an empty structure left, it could not even be called a “world”.

“Merlin, according to this rate of recovery, I wonder how long it will take for the Illusory World to recover?”

Titus appeared beside Merlin. Even though the Illusory World had been shattered into smithereens and the Illusory Tribe civilization had been completely wiped out, Titus was a transcendental existence in the Illusory World. Therefore, he did not suffer any harm.

Merlin nodded. The Illusory World was not yet stable. It still needed a lot of attention.

“Hmm? What happened? The Illusory World seems to have stabilized a lot more out of a sudden?”

Upon dipping his consciousness into the Illusory World, Merlin immediately felt a subtle change.

Chapter 930: Coming Clean

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin’s consciousness was immersed in the Illusory World. He had discovered that the Illusory World appeared much more stable than before. He traced the source of this change and found that it was related to the newly merged Two-headed Pterolycus’ will.

“The almighty beast’s will can stabilize my Illusory World? No, it’s more like the almighty beast’s will hastened the recovery of the natural order.”

Merlin did not know the reason. Was it because of the multifaceted nature of this civilization? Then, once the Illusory World had recovered, perhaps he should consider creating an Almighty Beast civilization using the Almighty Beast world as a blueprint?

In any case, the fact that the almighty beast’s will was able to promote the recovery of Merlin’s Illusory World natural order, no matter how slight, was certainly good news.

“Chi.”

With a single thought, Merlin’s arms began to shift into two sharp wolf claws. Just a gentle slash would probably cut through solid walls.

This Two-headed Pterolycus was close to a mid-tier almighty beast. Upon transformation, its abilities were admirable. However, Merlin could only transform into the first-form. He could not wield its full abilities.

“I need to find the Nourishment Pond formula as soon as possible.”

Merlin stood up. The servant girls allowed him to eat downstairs. After this body merged with the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will, his appetite appeared to be slightly altered. His appetite improved tremendously. He could eat two meals worth of food in a single meal, and had a preference for meat.

At the dining table downstairs, Merlin was eating alone. Beside him, two beautiful servant girls stood in attendance. The fire in the fireplace burned steadily. The chill of winter could hardly be felt in the great hall.

Merlin used his fork to pick up a piece of meat and took a ravenous bite. Suddenly, his head bobbed up. He heard the living room door open with a “creak”, then, in walked Count Stanwin and Commander Hanson. A chilly gust followed behind them.

“Father, Uncle Hanson.”

Merlin hurriedly stopped his meal, and gazed inquisitively at the two dusty men. Count Stanwin and Commander Hanson had previously gone to the front line and was not supposed to return for a while. However, after just a few days, they had returned. Something must have happened.

Upon seeing Merlin, Count Stanwin’s grave face finally broke into a smile. He beamed at him. “Leon, not bad, I see that your body has recovered. You even look stronger than before.”

Count Stanwin’s gaze was indeed piercing. Ever since Merlin had merged with the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will, his body had unknowingly undergone some changes.

“Father, how come you’re back?”

Merlin asked hurriedly. His instinct told him that there must be a problem.

“Leon, come with me.”

Count Stanwin deliberated and thought that he should tell Merlin. After all, this was a critical matter. As his only son, Merlin had the right to know.

Merlin glanced at Commander Hanson. The latter, too, was wearing a solemn expression. Something disastrous must have happened. He stood up and respectfully followed Count Stanwin into the room.

The furnishing in the room was very tidy. Although Count Stanwin had not been home, the servants still came in to clean it. However, no one dared to touch any item in this room. Count Stanwin was quite strict with his servants.

“Leon, you probably know of the Blackbat Militia at the front line, right? The last time you were injured was caused by the Blackbat Militia.”

Count Stanwin spoke to Merlin calmly.

“Father, what’s the problem with the Blackbat Militia? Aren’t they being stopped by Marshal Kerry’s line of defense? Did something happen?”

Merlin asked in confusion. A trace of worry crept into his heart. He recalled that Curator Heroult of the Fossil Museum had left Boulder City in a hurry due to the dismal outlook at the front line.

“That’s right, something happened. The Blackbat Militia has joined forces with the barbarians. Currently, Marshal Kerry’s line of defense has been broken. In as soon as ten days, Boulder City would be invaded by the Blackbat Militia. Therefore, I’ve discussed with Hanson and decided to give up the territory. We’ll leave Boulder City and escape to Holy Dragon City. After years’ worth of savings, we won’t be impoverished even if we escape to Holy Dragon City. However, we won’t have any territory, and won’t be able to live as freely as we do now…”

Merlin found out that, true enough, something had happened at the front line. Old Heroult had escaped pre-emptively. If Marshal Kerry could not stop them, what more Boulder City. If a master simply gave up a territory, it would not be considered as disobeying the empire.

However, if they escaped after the Empire’s territory enlistment decree arrived, then they would be dealt with as military deserters. Even a master would not be able to escape the death penalty. Count Stanwin intended to leave Boulder City immediately to exercise this loophole. If the Empire’s decree arrived, then the entire Hilderbrandt clan was doomed.

“Leon, you should pack. We’ll be leaving Boulder City early tomorrow morning!”

Count Stanwin already made up his mind. If they dithered any longer, it would be too late.

“So soon?”

Merlin hesitated. He felt that he should not hide things from Count Stanwin, especially about his parasitism. There was no need to hide it because sooner or later, Count Stanwin would find out.

Moreover, he wanted to obtain more information from Count Stanwin regarding the Nourishment Pond. Perhaps, with Count Stanwin’s extensive knowledge, he might know of some Nourishment Pond formulas.

Furthermore, Count Stanwin was not considered a weakling. He had achieved the fourth-form, which was very close to a full-shifter.

“Father, there’s something I would like to speak with you alone.”

Merlin glanced at Hanson. It was not that he distrusted Hanson, but since this was his personal secret. The fewer people who knew, the better. If not because they had to leave in a hurry, Merlin would have chosen a later time to explain to Count Stanwin properly.

“Leon, what’s the matter?”

Commander Hanson had graciously taken his cue to leave. On the other hand, Count Stanwin was slightly puzzled. Hanson was his left- and right-hand man, there was nothing he could not know.

“Father, please take a look!”

Merlin held out a hand. With a single thought, his pale white hand grew a thick layer of gray fur, and a sharp claw appeared, exuding a vicious aura.

“Shifter?”

Count Stanwin seemed to come to a realization. His face changed dramatically as he said hoarsely, “Leon, you chose parasitism?”

Merlin was Count Stanwin’s son. Naturally, he knew that Merlin did not inherit his Deinosuchus bloodline. Now that Merlin was able to shift, there was no doubt that Merlin chose parasitism and succeeded.

“Yes, Father, I chose parasitism. It’s the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will, and I’ve succeeded!”

Merlin said matter-of-factly. Following that, he gazed at Count Stanwin calmly.

“Did Heroult help you with the parasitism?”

Instantly, a flash of anger appeared on Count Stanwin’s face as he growled madly. Parasitism, his only son had allowed an almighty beast’s will to attach as a parasite. This was a road of no return.

Certainly, parasitism had its benefits but its drawbacks were even greater and more conspicuous. The slightest lapse in attention could result in death. In addition, this danger could not be removed. It would follow Merlin for the rest of his life. Count Stanwin did not want Merlin to choose parasitism. For this reason, he did not care about offending Heroult and sent him away.

Unexpectedly, it was still too late.

“Father, please don’t blame Curator Heroult. I did it willingly. Moreover, I think Curator Heroult has already left Boulder City.”

Merlin saw the furious expression on Count Stanwin’s face and could not help but feel warm in his heart. The sincere concern he showed was similar to Old Wilson, and it made Merlin feel loved.

After a moment, Count Stanwin seemed to calm down, and accepted the fact.

“Leon, you’ve grown up now and have your own opinion. Parasitism is very dangerous but since it’s your decision, you’ll have to live with it. So, tell me, why did you choose to tell me? What do you want to know from me?”

Count Stanwin calmed down. There was a different glint in his eyes. Previously, Leon had always been protected by him. No matter what the decision, he had always chosen on behalf of Leon.

This time, however, Leon had personally made a choice. Although Count Stanwin did not agree with it, Leon still made a very significant decision. Leon was no longer the obedient boy he used to be but had gradually matured. As a father, Count Stanwin still felt quite gratified.

Chapter 931: Nourishment Pond Formula

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Father, you probably knew a few things about Hosts. Currently, I need a Nourishment Pond formula. Do you know anything about this?”

Merlin did not expect Count Stanwin to have the Nourishment Pond formula. After all, this was the lifeline of every Host, so they certainly would not reveal it easily. Seeing how eager Heroult was to bring Merlin along with him and use him as a test subject, it showed how important this Nourishment Pond was.

Without a Nourishment Pond, the Hosts were completely unable to level-up and cannot enhance their abilities. This meant that they were forever inferior to those who possessed the almighty beast bloodline. Therefore, a true Host must have his own Nourishment Pond.

“Nourishment Pond? Of course, I’ve heard of it. The most important element for every Host is the Nourishment Pond. An almighty beast’s will and a Nourishment Pond – those two are essentials for every Host.”

After a pause, Count Stanwin appeared hesitant but seeing Merlin’s expectant look, he sighed. “Oh well, since you’re now a Host, you also want to have stronger abilities. If you don’t obtain a Nourishment Pond, it would be dangerous for you too. I might as well help you grow your abilities faster. I have the Nourishment Pond formula!”

“What? Father has the Nourishment Pond formula?”

Merlin was stunned. The Nourishment Pond formula was the most closely guarded secret of every Host. Heroult, for example, would not share it with anyone else. Unless Merlin was willing to become his test subject, only was he willing to share the formula with him.

Even as a fourth-form almighty beast, it would be difficult for Count Stanwin to obtain the Nourishment Pond formula.

“This happened many years ago. Back when I was a third-form shifter, I encountered a Host, perhaps around the level of a second-form shifter. I had to use many tactics but finally killed him. Hosts typically have a plethora of tactics. In the end, if not for the almighty beast’s will going berserk and taking over his body, it might be difficult to say who would’ve died that day. Hosts are truly terrifying… Leon, it was because I’ve seen a Host been taken over by an almighty beast’s will and become a living corpse, that’s why I vehemently objected you becoming a Host. I simply wanted you to have a peaceful life. I didn’t expect that you’d be corrupted by Heroult into becoming a Host.”

It turned out to be another long story. Merlin could not wait to get his hands on the Nourishment Pond formula. So, he hurriedly asked, “Father, can you still find the Nourishment Pond formula?”

“Of course, I can find it. Although I don’t need the Nourishment Pond formula nor do I know how to prepare it, I know how precious it is. It would be a great fortune if I used it to trade in the future. Therefore, I’ve kept it safe all this time. Come with me.”

As soon as he finished speaking, Count Stanwin led Merlin into the underground chamber of the manor.

This underground chamber was not very secretive. However, the entrance was made of an extremely heavy slab of stone. Once there was any danger, the stone door would fall shut. Only someone with a strength-type almighty beast bloodline, at least at fourth-form, could break through it. Otherwise, it was impossible to break open the stone door.

A chamber like this was quintessential in every aristocrat’s manor. The chamber also had a passage that connected the outside, and could be used to store important items.

Walking down the stairs, there was a musty smell. No one had been down here for a long time. Merlin followed behind Count Stanwin, and observed the chamber passageway carefully.

Soon, they descended the stairs, and lo and behold, the faint candlelight illuminated a spacious room. This was the underground basement. Count Stanwin lit the candles and the entire basement gradually glowed brightly.

The chamber furnishing was very bare. In a corner, there were a few big boxes with unknown contents.

At the forefront of the chamber was a stone table with a small exquisite box sitting on top. Count Stanwin retrieved the small box, and gently blew the thick layer of dust off. Then, he took out a key and opened the box.

“Creak.”

The small box opened. Inside was a layer of black cloth. It looked quite mysterious.

Count Stanwin took out the black cloth, and gently displayed it. A foul, moldy air crept into Merlin’s nostrils. Merlin frowned and looked closer. He discovered that it was not a piece of black cloth as he thought but an unidentified patch of black animal hide. Moreover, it seemed to have been treated with some sort of chemical to prevent it from decomposition.

This patch of animal hide was about the height of half a man, and was filled with some kind of writing. Merlin’s heart thumped. Was this the Nourishment Pond formula?

“Yes, that’s the Nourishment Pond formula that I took from the Host whom I killed. I’ve kept it all this time. Leon, I’m giving this formula to you in hopes that it’ll be of help to you.”

Count Stanwin handed the animal hide to Merlin, who excitedly began to examine it.

The animal hide was densely etched with almost two hundred exotic ingredients. Merlin had never even heard of most of them. They also needed to be precisely controlled, otherwise, the Nourishment Pond might lose its effectiveness.

After a brief look, Merlin had already committed the Nourishment Pond formula on the animal hide to memory. This particular Nourishment Pond formula was called “the Hermani formula”. It was created by a Host named Hermani who had slowly refined it from other Nourishment Pond formulas.

Nourishment Pond formulas were not the same. They could be refined over time. However, such refinement required a lot of experience and extreme familiarity with the effects of the formulas.

This was a very long and meticulous effort, which also entailed an immense workload. At Merlin’s current state, it would be impossible to refine it. Not only Merlin but even Heroult would not be able to refine a Nourishment Pond formula. It was simply too difficult and amounted to a fool’s dream.

“So, the Nourishment Pond formula can be refined?”

Merlin was unexpectedly overjoyed to discover that. Theoretically speaking, the Nourishment Pond formula could be refined, however, performing it was a massive feat. For example, the Hermani formula had more than two hundred ingredients. Merely gathering them was already an arduous task, not to mention handling and measuring each ingredient accurately.

Therefore, it was not at all easy to refine a formula.

“Great, this is indeed a Nourishment Pond formula. With this formula, I can quickly enhance my abilities.”

Merlin was very excited. The Nourishment Pond formula was essential for a Host. Without a Nourishment Pond formula, a Host could not be considered a true Host.

“Well, Leon, now that you’ve obtained the Nourishment Pond formula, you should prepare to leave Boulder City tomorrow!”

Count Stanwin had already made up his mind and would not be dissuaded. If they did not leave soon, it might be too late.

Merlin also knew the urgency of this matter, so he tucked away the formula. In a small place like Boulder City, it would be impossible for him to gather all the ingredients anyway. Therefore, he could only start pondering about the Nourishment Pond once when they arrive in Holy Dragon City.

Chapter 932: Deinosuchus Beast!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Count's Manor was soon moving in full swing. Besides some necessities, Count Stanwin ordered for everything else to be left in the manor.

There were not that many things to bring with them. Some of the servants were completely dismissed. Only Count Stanwin's family members would be brought along as well as the heavy knights. Even then, he could not bring too many. Now that Count Stanwin would soon be losing his territory, he would not be able to afford so many people. So, he only brought along three hundred most elite heavy knights.

The more troublesome group was the Hilderbrandt clan. Many of the ancestors had lived in Boulder City their entire lives, and so they did not want to leave Boulder City. In that regard, Count Stanwin was powerless to object. Those who wanted to stay could stay, and those who wanted to leave could leave together. Even if the Blackbat Militia arrived in Boulder City, their focus should be on ruling the city, so hopefully, they would not kill civilians indiscriminately.

On the other hand, the barbarian tribe might not be as reasonable. Therefore, it was difficult to secure the fate of those who stayed behind.

Regardless of the chaos, the next day, a large group had departed from the Count’s Manor in Boulder City. Their speed was not particularly fast since there was a large number of people. However, they still had some time before the Blackbat Militia would arrive at Boulder City, so they were not too anxious.

Merlin sat in the carriage. The road surface was bumpy, which made him feel slightly uncomfortable. This scene was uncannily similar to when he first landed in Blackwater City. Back then, didn’t Old Wilson and he escape from Blackwater City in such a manner?

Unexpectedly, despite arriving in a new Latitude Cosmos, he still encountered such unfortunate circumstances.

“Commander Hanson, how many days will it take for us to arrive in Holy Dragon City?”

Merlin summoned Commander Hanson and inquired carefully.

“Master Leon, Holy Dragon City is very far away from Boulder City. It’ll take us about three months to get there.”

“Three months? That’s a really long time…”

Merlin did not say any more. Their group consisted of many people. Even with the protection of three hundred elite heavy knights, the Holy Dragon Empire was not very safe at the moment.

Not only were there columns of smoke in every direction but also chaos reigned in every region. There were also multiple gangs of bandits that acted lawlessly. Hence, such a long journey would certainly include some dangerous encounters.

Merlin glanced at Count Stanwin who was riding a horse calmly. With Count Stanwin around, perhaps they would be able to overcome those dangerous situations. Merlin felt slightly relieved. He retracted his head into the carriage, and began to familiarize himself with the Two-headed Pterolycus’ powers.

…

After more than a month, Merlin had become accustomed to this bumpy carriage. Additionally, he had mastered the Two-headed Pterolycus’ powers.

The Two-headed Pterolycus’ main strengths were its speed and razor-sharpness. Unfortunately, Merlin was still in the first stage of shapeshifting. While his physical condition was slightly enhanced, he still did not enjoy any increase in speed. In terms of razor-sharpness, however, the difference was prominent. Once he had shapeshifted, the sharp claws on his hands could easily pierce through even the thickest breastplates. It was quite formidable.

“Stop!”

Suddenly, Commander Hanson roared. The carriage formation was immediately jumbled up. The three hundred heavy knights immediately reacted and formed a protective circle around the carriages.

A situation must have occurred in front. Merlin opened the curtain, and after some hesitation, jumped off the carriage. Right now, he was slightly more able to protect himself.

“What happened?”

Merlin pulled a random heavy knight aside to ask.

“Master Leon, there’s a big gang of bandits in front. The Honorable Count and Commander Hanson have led some heavy knights to confront them.”

“Bandits? How many are there?”

Merlin asked as he was worried. The Holy Dragon Empire was strewn with chaos, so lawless bandits were quite common. Throughout the past month, their carriages had not been attacked. Most probably, the considerably large size of their convoy had deterred the smaller bandit gangs.

However, this time, a gang of bandits dared to attack them directly. This indirectly meant that these bandits were very powerful.

“I don’t know. It’s all a blur, so I don’t know exactly how many people there are.”

Merlin did not hesitate. He immediately told the heavy knight, “Give me your horse, I’m going to take a look.”

Soon, Merlin mounted the horse and galloped to the front.

Soon, Merlin saw his father and Commander Hanson leading about fifty heavy knights. They were confronting a large gang of bandits on the road. The bandits held an upper hand in terms of numbers, but they did not have a lot of horses. Nonetheless, the dark blurry crowd looked extremely frightening. There were at least two or three thousand people.

If they were in an open field, Count Stanwin’s three hundred elite heavy knights could easily defeat these two to three thousand motley crowd but right now they were trapped in a narrow path on a dangerous mountain road. These bandits were quite smart. They had set up a series of blockades, so it would be difficult for the heavy knights to rush through.

Consequently, it was difficult for the heavy knights to show their true prowess.

“Looks like there’s going to be some trouble.”

Merlin’s heart sank. These bandits were well-prepared. Now that Holy Dragon Empire was extraordinarily chaotic, a large convoy like theirs was like a fattened sheep waiting for slaughter.

Merlin went nearer. He heard Count Stanwin sneered. “If you don’t leave now, everyone will die!”

“Haha, you noble lords, do you think you’re still in your territories? There are two to three thousand of us here. Do you think your measly three hundred knights, who cannot break past the blockades, can cause us any harm? You better hand over all your riches meekly, then we might allow you to survive.”

The bandits laughed.

“Father.”

Merlin hurried forward with a sunken expression. He whispered, “These bandits are tough to deal with. Why don’t we take a detour instead?”

Taking a detour meant that they would first have to retreat, with the three hundred heavy knights stationed in front as a defense. It was not only troublesome but also time-consuming. They had to turn back on their current route to get to another route, and might encounter another gang of bandits at any time.

“Detour? Leon, it’s not necessary. These are mere bandits. How tough can they be? Now that you’re a Host and have the power of an almighty beast, you should take a good look at the power of the Hilderbrandt clan’s Deinosuchus beast!”

With that, Count Stanwin dismounted from his horse. Hanson and the other heavy knights respectfully retreated a considerable distance back.

While Merlin was still at a loss, a gigantic roar rumbled from Count Stanwin’s mouth. It resembled an almighty beast’s cry.

“Rip.”

Cracks appeared across Count Stanwin’s body and his body began to expand rapidly. From the originally graceful aristocrat, he turned into a fearsome monstrous crocodile. This was shapeshifting, and a fourth-form shifter to boot.

Count Stanwin’s height after shapeshifting was at least five meters tall. He had a short but stout tail, and was covered with tough armored skin. A terrifying aura leaked into the air, striking fear in every heart present.

This was the first time Merlin saw the full transformation of a person with an almighty beast bloodline. The last time he was attacked in the Count’s Manor, his opponent was not a full-shifter, but only a partial one.

On the other hand, Count Stanwin was a fourth-form shifter. This meant that, besides his brain, he had completely shapeshifted. Hence, he could wield all its combat abilities.

“Bang.”

Count Stanwin leaped with both feet and instantly crossed more than ten meters. His bulky body slammed directly onto the blockades on the road. Whether they were huge rocks or gigantic trees, all of them were pulverized. Even the bandits were crushed to death.

His immense form rushed forward, impenetrable by any arrows or weapons. There was not a single cut on his body. No matter what attack the crowd threw at him, he was invincible.

“This… This is the power of an almighty beast?”

Even Merlin was quite shaken. The destructive powers of a fourth-form almighty beast, as shown by Count Stanwin, was almost comparable to a Seventh-level Spell Caster.

Moreover, this was merely a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline, one level above Merlin’s Two-headed Pterolycus bloodline. If Count Stanwin had already demonstrated such formidable powers, how much more impressive would the high- or top-tier bloodlines or the legendary rare almighty beast bloodlines, be?

“It seems that although the will of this world is weaker than the Void Zone, it’s not that insignificant. Any world that can become a Latitude Cosmos has its own strengths…”

At first, Merlin thought that this world was weaker and simpler, but it seemed that the power of the almighty beast bloodline caught Merlin by surprise.

It was important to note that according to this world’s legends, the world used to be ruled by the almighty beasts. Therefore, there were almighty beasts which could destroy the heavens and the earth.

“Huh? He has a fourth-form almighty beast bloodline, flee now!”

“We can’t kill him, there’s no way. He’s too horrifying. A fourth-form almighty beast, no matter how many people we have, it’s going to be a massacre…”

Upon seeing the Deinosuchus’ fierce and indestructible body, the bandits paled. Besides the advantage in numbers, they did not have any skills worth boasting. There was only a handful of them with the almighty beast bloodline, let alone capable of challenging a fourth-form almighty beast bloodline.

Therefore, after Count Stanwin had shapeshifted, the bandits fell into despair and escaped like lightning. In less than half an hour, neither hide nor hair of them could be seen, except for the mangled dead bodies on the ground.

Chapter 933: Holy Dragon City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After getting rid of the bandits, Count Stanwin resumed his original form. His clothes had been damaged as a result of the shapeshifting, so his body was naked. However, the others seemed to be unperturbed. Immediately, a knight delivered a change of clothes to him.

“Father, was that the fourth-form shapeshifting?”

Merlin hesitated slightly before stepping forward to ask. Currently, he was not familiar with shapeshifting. He only knew the basics.

“Yes, that was fourth-form shapeshifting. The Hilderbrandt clan inherits the Deinosuchus bloodline, which is a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline. Unfortunately, only one of our ancestors was a fifth-form full-shifter. Thereafter, no one else has achieved the full-shifter stage. Although I’m already a peak fourth-form shifter, I know that with my bloodline, it’s difficult to push further and break past the final barrier…”

Count Stanwin was quite frustrated. The fifth-form shapeshift was very crucial where substantive transformation would take place. However, he could not achieve it. The peak fourth-form was his utmost limit. To be able to achieve the peak fourth-form shifter was a sufficiently formidable feat for Count Stanwin.

After all, the entire Hilderbrandt clan had only produced one almighty existence who had managed to achieve the fifth-form.

The power demonstrated by Count Stanwin's fourth-form was enough to demolish a small mountain. Such explosive power could not possibly be withstood by ordinary people. Moreover, the Deinosuchus' defensive abilities were also extraordinary. A fully-transformed Deinosuchus' most vulnerable part was its eyes, and yet, they could not be pierced even by a sharpened spear. That was the extent of its formidableness.

Therefore, regardless of how many bandits there were earlier, it was inconsequential. If time permitted, Count Stanwin alone would be able to kill all of them.

"Alright now, organize the formation. We're setting off again."

Count Stanwin's presence calmed everyone's hearts. With his powerful abilities, they did not have to fear anyone other than the full-shifters and high-tier bloodlines.

Thus, their convoy continued their journey. This time, it was a lot safer. They did not encounter any more bandits and arrived in Holy Dragon City safely.

Holy Dragon City was the heart of the entire Holy Dragon Empire. Due to the sudden flare of conflict all over the Holy Dragon Empire, many people were also seeking refuge in Holy Dragon City.

The queue outside the city stretched beyond the furthest horizon.

Many people came with large groups, ranging from a few dozen people to a few hundred. The group where Count Stanwin and Merlin were in, was considered one of the bigger ones.

Nonetheless, Merlin’s group was incredibly conspicuous due to the elite heavy knights. The heavy armor on their bodies, coupled with the numerous horses and carriages, immediately indicated that they were not ordinary folk, but some form of aristocrats.

Therefore, the guards at the city gate came to check on them very politely.

“Where did you come from? What’s your purpose of entering Holy Dragon City?”

To enter Holy Dragon City, everyone had to be checked. After all, there was chaos everywhere and multitudes were seeking refuge in Holy Dragon City. Even the sprawling city was getting congested, so they had to set certain restrictions.

Count Stanwin immediately retrieved an identity card from his body and said sternly, “I’m the ruler of Boulder City, Count Stanwin! Does the Empire forbid me from entering Holy Dragon City?”

Upon seeing Count Stanwin’s identity card, the guards of the city gate immediately straightened in respect. Historically, the aristocrats of the Holy Dragon Empire had been very well-respected. It was not like other countries where aristocrats were a dime in a dozen. Here, almost every single aristocrat owned a territory. Furthermore, Count

Stanwin was a Count. An aristocrat of his position could not be trifled with by mere city gate guards such as them.

Therefore, the guard said respectfully, “Sir Count can certainly enter. All the aristocrats of the Empire can enter Holy Dragon City as they wish.”

Count Stanwin nodded. Despite losing his territory, he still had his identity as a Count. He was a real aristocrat. As long as the Holy Dragon City did not collapse, his identity would be useful.

Thus, Merlin’s convoy was given priority to enter. When the others saw the three hundred heavy knights, they stayed silent as they knew that it must be a respected aristocrat.

As soon as they entered Holy Dragon City, a warm breeze washed over them. Although it was slightly chilly outside, Holy Dragon City was bathed in the warmth of spring. Merlin felt puzzled.

“Don’t be surprised. This is the Sacred Lion Beast’s blood that protects the entire Holy Dragon City. Back then, the Holy Dragon royal family somehow obtained a Sacred Lion Beast’s head, and worshipped it day and night, so their bodies were blessed with the aura of the Sacred Lion Beast. Not only did it cleanse their blood but it also gave them the Sacred Lion Bloodline.”

“Thereafter, the Holy Dragon royal family used the Sacred Lion Beast’s head to rule over Holy Dragon City. As long as the head is unharmed, Holy Dragon City will not fall. That’s why, despite the mounting conflicts from every corner of the Holy Dragon Empire, Holy Dragon City is absolutely safe!”

Surprisingly, the Holy Dragon Empire royal family held such a staggering secret. Merlin had “Leon’s” memories, so he knew what a sacred beast signified. It was a legendary bloodline which surpassed the highest or top-tier bloodlines.

A sacred beast possessed inconceivable powers and was almost immortal. No one had ever seen a living sacred beast. As for how the Holy Dragon royal family got their hands on the Sacred Lion Beast’s head, no one knew. It was the greatest secret and ultimate weapon of the Holy Dragon royal family.

“If they have the Sacred Lion Beast’s head and can continuously be exposed to its aura, why would the royal family’s bloodline wither? How could the entire Empire descend into such an unstable state where conflict is erupting everywhere?”

Merlin asked confusedly. Right now, conflict was rampant throughout the Holy Dragon Empire because the royal family bloodline was running thin. There had not been anyone capable of suppressing the uprising.

“This involves the core secret of the highest echelons of the royal family. According to rumors, perhaps the Sacred Lion Beast’s head has started to decay… The supposed legend that a sacred beast never decays is just a legend. Plus, that only pertains to a living sacred beast. Since the Holy Dragon Empire has been established since such a long time ago, it’s not entirely impossible that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head has started to decay.”

Upon the mention of the decay of the sacred beast’s head, a strange glint flitted across Count Stanwin’s eyes. As a fourth-form shifter, Count Stanwin, of course, desired to see the legendary sacred beast.

However, this was the highest guarded secret of the royal family. Other than the innermost core members of the royal family, no one else was privy to see the Sacred Lion Beast's head.

"Anyway, let's not be concerned with such matters. Now, we must first find a place to settle down."

Count Stanwin led some heavy knights to visit some old acquaintances in Holy Dragon City. To settle down properly in Holy Dragon City, they would need the help of these old acquaintances. Otherwise, it would be impossible to be settled within a short time.

Meanwhile, Merlin and the others were placed temporarily at a piece of empty land to wait.

Chapter 934: Nourishment Pond I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Pretty lady, do a good deed…”

From the main street, a faint voice sounded. Merlin opened his eyes and saw a few youths dressed in tattered clothes begging on the streets. This scene made Merlin feel very puzzled.

The Holy Dragon Empire was very sparsely populated. In the territories, even the lowliest person could still do some odd jobs to survive. At worst, they could work as servants of the aristocrats. In general, most aristocrats were not overly harsh on their servants.

Therefore, it was impossible for anyone to starve, especially in the bustling Holy Dragon City. However, people begging on the streets.

“Who are they?”

Merlin asked with bewilderment.

“Master, they’re refugees! The Holy Dragon Empire is riddled with chaos and conflict inside and out. We’re not the only ones who are stranded. Even worse-off are these civilians. As refugees, they don’t have anything left to their names, so they have no choice but to beg.”

Commander Hanson’s tone was unperturbed. His facial expression remained indifferent as though it was a common scene.

Merlin’s heart sunk. Yes, these people were refugees. The turmoil in the Holy Dragon Empire did not only affect the aristocrats but also the civilians. They were the largest group of victims. Many people became refugees.

The streets of Holy Dragon City were now filled with homeless refugees. This indirectly showed how severe the turmoil in the Holy Dragon Empire was.

Merlin sensed a grave danger as if Holy Dragon City was also unsafe. The origin of this prickling danger came from every direction. The intuition of someone like Merlin who could challenge a Latitude Cosmos certainly would not be mistaken.

“Abilities, I need to improve my abilities. The Nourishment Pond is essential!”

Merlin secretly made up his mind. Once Count Stanwin had settled down, Merlin must immediately begin to purchase the raw materials for the Nourishment Pond formula to enhance his abilities.

At dusk, Count Stanwin finally returned with good news. Through some acquaintances in Holy Dragon City, he had managed to buy an abandoned manor on the west side of the city.

Therefore, everyone continued their journey toward the abandoned manor.

After about an hour, the large convoy arrived at the manor on the west side of the city. This was an extremely vast but desolate manor. It used to belong to a Count but the Count's family had lost their riches, and moved out of the manor, which was subsequently purchased by a businessman.

Count Stanwin had spent a large fortune to purchase this manor. Despite its desolate condition, it was not easy to obtain a manor considering the current situation of Holy Dragon City. The only downside was that it was quite far from the city.

"Very well, everyone inside. Although it's a little worn out, we'll be able to restore it in no time."

Under Count Stanwin's orders, the three hundred heavy knights moved to inspect the manor both inside and outside. Then only did the family members enter to clean the house.

It was not until late at night that they had managed to roughly clean up a few rooms. Although the rooms were relatively worn out, Merlin could see that everyone was relieved and satisfied with them.

After living in fear and uncertainty over the past couple of months, that experience had finally come to an end. Now that they had a new manor, things would be stable for a while.

Merlin was not in a hurry to rest. Instead, he sought out Count Stanwin alone.

"Father, I have a request."

Merlin said calmly.

“Oh? Leon, what’s the matter?”

Count Stanwin was a bit surprised because Leon had never been so polite to him before.

“Father, I would like to start brewing the Nourishment Pond. However, the materials needed to brew the Nourishment Pond are all extremely precious. So, I’m afraid they will require a large amount of money.”

Merlin’s main purpose was to request some money from Count Stanwin. Based on Merlin’s resourcefulness, he could probably accumulate some gold coins slowly but it could not be done in a short period.

Knowing that Count Stanwin was such a wealthy Count, Merlin certainly would not trouble himself unnecessarily.

Count Stanwin smiled. “The Nourishment Pond for Hosts is indeed costly. How about this, I’ll give you a thousand gold coins first. If that’s not enough, you can ask from me again.”

“A thousand gold coins? That should be enough!”

Merlin nodded. These were gold coins. One gold coin was equivalent to a hundred silver coins. This entire manor probably did not cost as much as a thousand gold coins.

As the master of Boulder City, Count Stanwin had indeed accumulated immense wealth over the years.

After receiving a thousand gold coins, Merlin also retired to his room. He then remembered the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will in his Awareness.

After the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will was suppressed by Merlin’s Illusory World, it had been very well-behaved. Faced against Merlin’s natural order which was previously capable of defying a Latitude Cosmos, it was inconsequential whether the Two-headed Pterolycus was a thousand or ten thousand times more powerful.

Perhaps due to its instinctive fear, until now, the Two-headed Pterolycus’ ferocious will had been very quiet. It did not cause any trouble for Merlin. Everything was calm.

However, Merlin did not relax his vigilance. If he had detected any anomaly, he would immediately use the natural order of the Illusory World to suppress it. Unfortunately, Merlin’s Illusory World had not recovered. Otherwise, he would simply control the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will. Then, it would not be so troublesome for him to stay vigilant all the time.

“Tomorrow, I’ll look around Holy Dragon City to see if I can gather all the raw materials for the Nourishment Pond.”

Merlin made up his mind.

…

Early the next day, Merlin left the manor. He was accompanied by two heavy knights. They were the bodyguards Count Stanwin had specifically arranged for Merlin to keep him safe.

These two knights were not at all simple. Both possessed the almighty beast bloodline. Although they only had the lowest-tier almighty beast bloodline, they had achieved the second-form, which was quite impressive. They were Count Stanwin’s very dependable assistants.

The fact that Count Stanwin sent his dependable assistants to protect Merlin spoke volumes of his concern for him. In a foreign place such as this, Count Stanwin was of course, very cautious.

Although Merlin felt that their presence was an inconvenience, he did not refuse. After all, the current situation was truly chaotic. Even Holy Dragon City was not safe. With these two extraordinary-looking bodyguards, there should be less trouble for him.

Merlin inquired about the few biggest shops in Holy Dragon City, and came to the nearest shop. It looked like it did not have many customers.

Upon seeing Merlin, the shopkeeper’s eyes brightened and hurriedly welcomed him inside.

“What will sir be needing today?”

Merlin did not waste any words. He took out a list containing some materials.

Of course, this was not the entire Nourishment Pond formula but only a small portion. Merlin would not show the formula to anyone easily.

“Do you have everything on the list?”

Merlin asked in a deep voice. The Nourishment Pond formula was extremely important as it would determine whether he could enhance his abilities further. Just by having the formula but unable to brew the Nourishment Pond was completely useless.

“This…”

The shopkeeper looked at Merlin with some hesitation in his eyes.

Chapter 935: Nourishment Pond II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Why? Is there a problem?”

Merlin frowned. He grew slightly worried at the shop owner’s expression.

“There are no difficulties. It’s just that some of these materials are very precious…”

The shopkeeper didn’t continue. He secretly glanced at Merlin and felt odd. These materials were strange. If his shop was not large, and had a variety of goods, he would not be able to provide everything. Furthermore, he did not have a large quantity of most of the materials on the list.

“The price… Just be blunt. How much is the total?”

Merlin was glad. There were no problems as long as there were enough materials. Even if the price was a little steep, he had more than a thousand gold coins, so he should be able to afford it.

The shopkeeper made a rough estimation and gnashed his teeth. “This is a big deal. Some materials are too precious. Moreover, the situation in the Holy Dragon Empire isn’t very good now, so it’s very troublesome to transport them to the

Holy Dragon Empire… How about this, one unit of each material for one hundred and thirty gold coins.”

“One hundred and thirty gold coins?”

Although Merlin knew the price might be a little steep, he did not expect it to be so expensive. His expression immediately sank. One hundred and thirty gold coins were not a small sum.

The shopkeeper’s face grew bitter as he cautioned, “Sir, this is already a discounted price. Some of these materials are too precious. If you want others, we can recommend them to you. The price would be lower as well.”

Merlin stared at the shopkeeper carefully. It did not seem like he was extorting him. These raw materials were indeed very expensive.

“Alright, give me one of each for One hundred and thirty gold coins!”

Merlin took out a small bag of gold coins. The shopkeeper’s eyes immediately brightened as he sent someone to prepare what Merlin had requested.

Soon, Merlin got the raw materials he needed, and left the shop. Although he still had eight hundred and seventy gold coins, what he just bought was only a fraction of the materials he needed.

The Hermani formula required more than two hundred kinds of materials, each of which was important and indispensable. If one material was missing, the Nourishment Pond formula would not be effective.

Therefore, he needed to continue to purchase other materials. It was likely that there would be very little of the one thousand gold coins left. Merlin originally wanted to purchase some materials in bulk but it seemed that he could only buy one for each.

“Let’s go to other shops.”

Along with two heavy knights, Merlin visited several other shops in the Holy Dragon Empire. Merlin was very lucky and managed to buy all the raw materials for the Hermani Nourishment Pond. However, the price was relatively high, and he had spent six hundred and seventy gold coins.

In addition to the one hundred and thirty gold coins from before, there were only two hundred gold coins left from Merlin’s original one thousand gold coins. The rate of spending left the two heavy knights beside him stunned and surprised.

However, they were only bodyguards protecting Merlin, and would not interfere with Merlin’s affairs.

“Almost done. There are only two hundred gold coins left so it’s impossible to buy another set of materials. We’ll go back first.”

Merlin hesitated before making a decision. He would first return to prepare the Nourishment Pond formula. From Boulder City to the Holy Dragon Empire, he had delayed a few months’ worth of time. However, he had been looking forward to preparing the Nourishment Pond so he was quite excited now.

Returning to the mansion, Merlin did not see Count Stanwin but he did not enquire either. Instead, he went directly to the basement of the mansion. Every noble’s manor had a secret basement, and this basement had been abandoned and hence, unused for a long time. Merlin had allowed some people to clean it up last night, and temporarily used it as his laboratory.

Each Host had his own laboratory as unlike those who had inherited the almighty beast bloodlines, Hosts had to constantly strengthen their bloodline with Nourishment Ponds and targeted improvements after Nourishment Ponds became ineffective.

This required the use of a laboratory. The basement was only relatively quiet, and was still far from a real laboratory.

However, it could still be used now. A suitable laboratory would be built later.

In the middle of the laboratory was an oval pond that had been filled with a dark green juice that looked very viscous. It was a beast bone soup that Merlin had ordered the guards to brew all night. Added with some special materials, it was the most basic liquid of a Nourishment Pond.

Later, one by one, he added more than two hundred kinds of raw materials into the Nourishment Pond according to the dosage stated in the Hermani formula. Immediately, the entire Nourishment Pond started to boil and bubble, emitting a strange and unpleasant odor.

It took Merlin more than two hours to add the two hundred or so materials into the Nourishment Pond. The Nourishment Pond that was dark green had turned black, and was almost ready.

“It should be ready. Let’s try the effect.”

Merlin muttered lowly. He turned from the basement and took out a large dog that had been prepared in advance.

This large dog looked ferocious and held a fierce gleam in its eyes but it was firmly caught by Merlin and could not struggle.

“Go.”

Merlin threw the large dog into the inky Nourishment Pond.

“Splash.”

The large dog fell into the Nourishment Pond and spattered droplets around. The dog struggled desperately in the Nourishment Pond, and its body could be seen gradually growing and becoming stronger at a rate visible to the naked eye.

“It’s effective?”

Merlin knew the Nourishment Pond was extraordinary but he did not expect the effect to be so good. He naturally needed to test it with a large dog to be safe.

Seeing that it worked, he grabbed the large dog. He did not want to waste all the precious materials on the dog.

The large dog which was thrown to the ground pounced on Merlin furiously. However, Merlin now had the almighty beast’s will and his physical quality had improved greatly, and kicked the large dog into the distance with one foot. Despite that, the large dog immediately turned over and stood up without any injuries.

Just as Merlin was watching the dog carefully, the canine suddenly trembled, and let out shrill shrieks. Then, the dog’s blood vessels burst one after another, reducing it to a bloody lump of meat. The entire laboratory was filled with the strong scent of blood.

“It’s dead?”

Merlin frowned as he approached to take a closer look. From his preliminary judgment, the cause should be due to too much power contained in the dog’s body which caused it to burst and die. As for why it contained so much power, Merlin had some predictions.

How terrifying were the nutrients in the Nourishment Pond? It could only be used by Hosts because they could use the almighty beast’s will to guide this force into the bloodline, and strengthen the bloodline to make the degree of shifting higher.

However, the large dog did not have the almighty beast’s will and could not guide the power of the Nourishment Pond. Therefore, it could only explode and die.

Knowing the key, Merlin had nothing to worry about. He had prepared the Nourishment Pond for a long time. Today, he finally succeeded and could try it.

“Now, I have both the almighty beast’s will and the Nourishment Pond. Let’s see what changes will happen.”

Merlin took off his robe and jumped into the inky Nourishment Pond naked.

When he jumped in, he did not feel hot and dry. Instead, a cool and refreshing feeling circulated in his body.

“Tss-tss-tss.”

Soon, the cool and refreshing feeling became spikes pricking Merlin’s entire body, making him feel very uncomfortable. He could not help but shout.

“Roar…”

It was a beast’s roar. The wolf-like howl came directly from Merlin’s mouth. The Two-headed Pterolycus which was quiet in his Awareness had finally awakened.

The Two-headed Pterolycus in his Awareness seemed to have become bigger and more solid. The almighty beast’s will grew stronger, which directly led to changes in Merlin’s body.

“Morph!”Read the next chapter on our vipnovel.com

This shapeshifting was now controlled by Merlin. His hands immediately turned into furry wolf claws, sharp and glinting coldly, striking fear into others.

This was first-form of shapeshifting. Merlin was used to this form but with the help of the Nourishment Pond, the degree of morphing grew much elaborate.

Merlin’s legs also immediately cracked and grew black fur. They quickly became strong and full of strength. It seemed that they could jump out of the Nourishment Pond with a single leap.

He had reached second-form shifter!

With just this much, the miracle of the Nourishment Pond had not been reflected yet. After Merlin’s legs had morphed, he felt a powerful force. Second-form shifter had enabled Merlin to fully utilize the Two-headed Pterolycus’ characteristics, which was speed.

However, the explosive force in his body was still far from enough as his body had not morphed yet.

Third-form shifter was changing rapidly as well. From his legs to his thighs, rear, and abdomen – all of them began to grow tight muscles. Meanwhile, Merlin’s body rose to nearly two meters.

Third-form!

Currently, apart from his head and upper body, Merlin was already a living and terrifying giant black wolf!

Merlin felt his strength had increased exponentially while the color in the Nourishment Pond faded rapidly. It gradually changed from black back to green.

Merlin’s shapeshifting stopped at his lower abdomen. His upper body and head did not morph at all, and he only had reached third-form.

Even so, Merlin was overjoyed. The effect of the Hermani Nourishment Pond was far beyond Merlin’s expectation.

Chapter 936: Third-form Shifter!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Third-form!”

Merlin jumped out of the Nourishment Pond. He looked very strange now, and could be called terrifying. Only his upper body and head were of a human’s while all other areas were covered in thick black fur. His claws extended, sharp like blades.

His legs were built with strong muscles and contained a terrifying explosive force. Oddly, Merlin was still standing now but he seemed to have an instinctive habit of lying down.

Now that he had transformed into the Two-headed Pterolycus, an inborn fighting gift appeared in his mind. He could easily use the frightening power despite not being familiar with it.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin braced his legs and his huge figure instantly turned into an afterimage, flashing around the entire laboratory. His speed was incredible. If it were nighttime, one would only feel the movement of air, and be unable to see any shadow.

“How swift!”

Merlin was overjoyed. Although he knew long ago that the greatest characteristic of a Two-headed Pterolycus was its speed, he did not expect it to be so fast that a shadow would not be left behind.

With this speed, even if he could not beat an enemy, he could run away.

It seemed that choosing the Two-headed Pterolycus was not without benefits. This was just the third-form. If he could fully morph and grow two wings, his speed would increase multiple times, and it would be horrifying.

“Not bad. The speed is very quick. As for strength…”

Merlin forcefully swept his claws. A white light flashed, and the laboratory’s wall was directly gouged.

“Crack.”

Merlin’s sharp claws had easily sunk into the hard wall almost effortlessly. Third-form shifting of the Two-headed Pterolycus had now demonstrated its powerful ability.

Now, Merlin had finally had the strength to protect himself.

After all, someone who had inherited an almighty beast bloodline needed at least twenty years to reach the third-form. Even Count Stanwin, who was a genius, only had a breakthrough to the third-form of his Deinosuchus bloodline when he was twenty-six years old.

This was the advantage of Hosts. As long as there was a Nourishment Pool, and as long as one could suppress the almighty beast’s will, one’s strength could be rapidly improved. There was no need to accumulate power for a long time and slowly train to purify the almighty beast bloodline.

Of course, not everyone was as lucky as Merlin. The instability of the almighty beast’s will had always been the greatest problem to Hosts because once their strength improved, and their shapeshifting level increased, the almighty beast’s will would also become stronger and pose a threat to the Host.

However, Merlin did not have to worry about that at all. Even if the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will was a hundred times stronger, it would not pose a threat to him. Therefore, the most unstable factor for Hosts was no trouble for Merlin at all.

Merlin quickly reversed the shapeshifting. He was naked, and he had fair skin and few muscles but it did not mean that he was weak.

On the contrary, it seemed that the Nourishment Pond had not only enhanced the strength of the bloodline and his strength after morphing but it also subtly enhanced Merlin’s physical quality. Now, Merlin’s physical quality was no inferior to a heavy knight’s.

“Merlin.”

Suddenly, Titus’ voice rang in Merlin’s mind. There seemed to be hidden joy in his voice.

Merlin was surprised. Titus usually did not take the initiative to speak. Could it be that there were changes in the Illusory World?

Thus, he immediately immersed his consciousness in his Awareness and saw that his Illusory World was still a general framework and had not recovered much. There did not seem to be any changes.

“Titus, what’s the matter?”

Merlin asked while frowning.

“Merlin, didn’t you feel it? The Illusory World had changed.”

“The Illusory World had changed?”

Merlin felt carefully. It seemed that the Illusory World did not change but he only gave it a cursory glance and did not observe it carefully.

Now, Merlin focused his attention and felt the changes in the Illusory World. As the creator of the Illusory World, Merlin naturally felt the changes quickly.

“It became stable again?”

Merlin was somewhat startled. Previously, his Illusory World continuously expanded while he was still in the Void Zone, and finally expanded to one-tenth the size of the Void Zone. That was already very horrifying.

However, it was only the expansion of the world, and there seemed to be no progress in the stability of the world. Before, Merlin had felt that it was because the natural order in the Illusory World was not strong enough, which caused his Illusory World to be unstable. As long as the natural order of the world was constantly strengthened, the Illusory World would gradually become stable.

The stability of a world was also very important to a Latitude Cosmos. Just like in the Void Zone before, Merlin's power had grown so strong that even the Void Zone could not destroy him but Merlin was also unable to break the Void Zone, and had to leave it instead.

In the end, the Void Zone took the initiative to “abandon” Merlin. If not for that, Merlin would not have been able to break away from the Void Zone by relying on his own strength.

This was because the Void Zone was too stable.

“Is it because of… The body?”

Merlin's heart jumped. He had never thought of this possibility. Was the body related to the Illusory World?

In the beginning, when Merlin had accomplished his Illusory World, his body was not essential. Eventually, he had abandoned his body and lived purely as Mind Power. As long as the Illusory World was not destroyed, he would not die.

However, up until the final battle with the will of the Void Zone, Merlin's Illusory World was never able to turn illusions into reality, and he had never found the reason why.

The Illusory World had a will that was comparable to that of a Latitude Cosmos. However, it had reached one-tenth of the Void Zone but was still unable to turn illusions into reality. It seemed like something was missing.

Merlin never had any ideas. However, now, his mind flashed and he seemed to have grasped something.

The Illusory World was not stable enough and could not rival a Latitude Cosmos at all. Perhaps this was why Merlin had never been able to use the Illusory World to turn illusion into reality.

The stability of the Illusory World seemed to have some connection with the strength of the body but whether that was true or not was still beyond Merlin’s conclusion. He could only slowly observe it.

If there was a connection, then Merlin’s previous practice of abandoning his body was completely wrong. However, this world had given Merlin a chance to use the Illusory World to turn illusion into reality.

“It seems coming to this Almighty Beast World isn’t completely fruitless…”

Merlin felt for the first time that it was not a mistake for him to come to this Latitude Cosmos.

Chapter 937: Visit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin withdrew his consciousness from the Illusory World. He picked up the clothes he had prepared beforehand and put them on before turning to check on the Nourishment Pond.

At this time, the Nourishment Pond had become a deep moss green and did not emit any unpleasant odor. The two hundred or so materials that Merlin had added earlier must have been absorbed by him.

He faintly felt that if he wanted to raise the grade of shifting, he would need more materials to prepare the Nourishment Pond, and that amount would be quite terrifying.

“I need more money. A thousand gold coins or even two or three thousand gold coins are far from enough.”

Merlin knew that the Nourishment Ponds for Hosts were expensive but he did not expect that it would be so expensive. Although Count Stanwin doted on him very much and gave him everything he asked for, it was the first time he needed so much money after coming to an unfamiliar place.

Furthermore, the three hundred heavy knights who had followed Count Stanwin were a big expense. It was already good that Merlin was given one thousand gold coins. It would be unrealistic to ask Count Stanwin for more.

However, for a while after Merlin had arrived in the Holy Dragon Empire, he could not think of any other ways.

Nothing would come out of staying in the laboratory, so Merlin simply left and locked it up. This laboratory was his secret that only Count Stanwin could know about.

After returning to the hall, he saw Count Stanwin who seemed to be looking for Merlin.

“Leon, you’ve come at the right time. Come visit Count Altadin with me.”

Count Stanwin said to Merlin with a smile.

“Count Altadin?”

Merlin looked puzzled.

“We’ll talk in the carriage.”

Thus, Merlin could only follow Count Stanwin into the carriage.

In the carriage, Count Stanwin explained before Merlin could ask, “Count Altadin is my good friend. I saved his life in the past before, so I asked him for help after coming to the Holy Dragon City this time. This manor was found with the help of Count Altadin. I’m bringing you along to visit Count Altadin and introduce him to you.”

Merlin nodded. It was not surprising that Count Stanwin was able to find such a large manor so quickly. Although it was deserted, it was not something that anyone could simply buy.

Count Altadin must have contributed greatly.

After understanding the reason, Merlin did not ask anything else and instead, silently stayed in the carriage, listening to the sound of the carriage wheels as if dazed.

After a while, the carriage came to a gradual stop. Count Stanwin lifted the curtain of the carriage and looked back at Merlin before saying, “Leon, we’ve reached Count Altadin’s manor. Let’s go.”

Merlin followed Count Stanwin out of the carriage and looked in front. A huge manor that looked relatively old appeared in front of him. There were also some guards patrolling outside.

These guards became even more courteous upon seeing Merlin and the others.

“I’m Count Stanwin. I’ve come to visit Count Altadin.”

Count Stanwin directly revealed his identity, and all the guards saluted at once.

“Honorable Count Stanwin, please wait a moment while we report your arrival.”

The guards immediately went to report the matter, and soon, a middle-aged attractive and plump woman of about forty years old appeared.

“Count Stanwin, I’m Nathalian, Count Altadin’s housekeeper. Count Altadin is delighted to know of your arrival. Please, follow me.”

Although the lady housekeeper, Nathalian, was in her forties, she still looked like she was in her thirties. She possessed a full figure, and was especially plump on her bosom, inciting the imagination of others.

Under the guidance of this charming housekeeper, Merlin and Count Stanwin entered the manor.

The environment of the manor was very beautiful with bursts of flowers. Merlin had not expected flowers to bloom in such cold weather. It must have taken a lot of effort to make them bloom.

Arriving in the drawing room, there was already a middle-aged man dressed in an aristocratic attire who was around the same age as Count Stanwin, waiting. Seeing Count Stanwin, he immediately stood up with a smile and said hoarsely, “Count Stanwin, welcome to my manor.”

“Count Altadin, I’ve come to thank you for your help last time. This is my son, Leon.”

Merlin stepped forward and saluted slightly, “Count Altadin.”

Count Altadin’s eyes brightened as he carefully looked at Merlin while Merlin was somewhat confused. Count Altadin was acting inconsistently with aristocratic manners.

He also looked at Count Altadin from the corner of his eye. The other party was slightly plump, with a mustache on his upper lip. His clothes were very neat and even his nails were neatly trimmed. He seemed to be an aristocrat who paid great attention to his own image.

“Leon, this is the first time I’ve met you. You’re very much like the Count Stanwin of the past.”

Count Altadin’s gaze seemed to have a deeper meaning.

“Baratha, this is Count Stanwin.”

Merlin then saw a petite lady on one side of the hall. She wore a long white dress and had a round face, as beautiful as jade. She looked incredibly lovely.

“Count Stanwin.”

Baratha bowed slightly and then looked at Merlin, which was rather bold.

“Good, Baratha has grown up well. I remember when I saw her more than ten years ago, she was just a little girl.”

Count Stanwin said emotionally but there was a smile on his face. Count Altadin also nodded secretly.

Seeing this, Merlin finally felt that something was wrong.

“Father, did you bring me here to meet Baratha?”

How could Merlin still be ignorant of the Count Stanwin and Count Altadin’s meaning? The purpose of their visit was supposedly to visit Count Altadin but it was to let Baratha and Merlin meet each other.

Merlin was somewhat helpless. No matter if he was in the Void Zone or the Almighty Beast World, some problems could not be gotten rid of.

Then, Count Stanwin chatted with Count Altadin, and talked about the recent situation of the Holy Dragon Empire.

“The situation in the Holy Dragon Empire isn’t good. Many nobles have given up their territories and came to the Holy

Dragon City. They regard this as the final place to take refuge.”

Count Altadin felt very helpless as he mentioned this.

Count Stanwin and Merlin were the same. They gave up their territories and escaped to the Holy Dragon City. After all, the Holy Dragon City had the suppression of the legendary sacred beast Regulus’ skull. Even if the Holy Dragon Empire began to fall into chaos, the Holy Dragon City would be very safe.

Therefore, many nobles regarded the Holy Dragon City as their first choice of refuge.

“Hasn’t the royal family done anything at present?”

Count Stanwin asked in a heavy voice.

“What can the royal family do? The royal family has far less control than it had hundreds of years ago. Some nobles don’t even obey the royal family’s orders anymore. The royal family’s influence is still very strong in the Holy Dragon City. However, outside the city, their influence is even less than that of the nobles in some territories.”

Count Altadin seemed to be very concerned and helpless about the situation in the Holy Dragon Empire. The weakening of the royal family was the root cause of the chaos in the Holy Dragon Empire.

However, the decline of the royal family was due to the thin bloodline of the royal family and the absence of descendants with a strong Regulus bloodline. As a result, the entire Holy Dragon Empire had started to collapse.

Just as Count Altadin was feeling helpless, Count Stanwin suddenly stood up. His entire body immediately began to morph as he snorted coldly, “Who’s there?”

“Bang.”

Count Altadin’s dressing room door crashed into pieces following a loud noise. The entire manor seemed to be shaking.

Chapter 938: Ambush

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Without anyone noticing, several strange men in black appeared in the shadows under the trees outside Count Altadin's manor.

"Sir Pero, everything is ready but something happened."

The man in the middle called "Sir Pero" was a burly man with dark skin. He looked rather fierce with a huge earring in his ear.

"Earlier, a carriage arrived outside the manor. It seems that an aristocrat has come to visit Count Altadin."

"An aristocrat?"

Pero frowned. They had painstakingly lurked in the Holy Dragon City for the sake of the Bead of Infamy in Count Altadin's hands, which General Mungus had always yearned for. If they were not successful this time, they no longer needed to run go back. Instead, they should just run for their lives. Otherwise, they would surely be executed by General Mungus.

"Maybe it's just some friends of Count Altadin. They shouldn't be much trouble. We need to hurry. After all, this is the Holy Dragon City. If the royal guards find us, we won't be able to leave the city."

Pero understood clearly. Although the Holy Dragon Empire was full of confusion now, in the Holy Dragon City, the royal family still did not allow the provocation of anyone. In the Holy Dragon City, the real master was the royal family.

Pero took a deep breath as a determined glint flashed in his eyes, and commanded, “Now!”

Immediately, the shadows dived into the manor.

…

“Who’s there?”

Following Count Stanwin’s shout, the gate of the hall crashed into pieces, and several giant spiders appeared in the hall.

“Haha, Count Altadin, hand over the Bead of Infamy or all of you will die!”

These giant spiders were third-form shifters. The man who was leading them had reached the fourth-form and was blocking the entrance of the hall while staring at Count Altadin coldly.

“The Bead of Infamy? Who are you? How do you know about the Bead of Infamy?”

Count Altadin’s face paled. The treasure his family passed down had been found out.

“We work under General Mungus. The Bead of Infamy is wasted in your worthless hands. If you dedicate it to our General Mungus, we’ll spare your lives.”

Hearing what the shifter said, Count Stanwin's expression became solemn. General Mungus was one of the most powerful leaders of those rebelling against the Holy Dragon Empire. He was a powerful Host that had become a full-shifter, and was extremely terrifying.

Count Altadin looked pale. He could not shift, and had neither an almighty beast bloodline nor the courage to become a Host. Therefore, in the face of Mungus' men, his heart was already in despair.

However, the Bead of Infamy was a treasure passed down in Altadin's family, and must not be handed over to these people.

“You're quite bold to sneak into the Holy Dragon City. When the royal family finds out, will you be able to escape?”

Count Stanwin shouted, and took a step forward to protect Count Altadin.

Perot frowned and sneered. “What's so scary about the Holy Dragon City? Even the Regulus enchantment set up by the royal family is only a strong obstruction to shifters. We aren't full-shifters, so it's easy to get into the Holy Dragon City. Unfortunately, you two are here today. Today is the day you die. Don't let anyone escape! Kill!”

Pero saw that Count Altadin did not intend to hand over the Bead of Infamy, and did not waste any more time. He led the five shifters and lunged toward Count Altadin.

“Roar…”

Suddenly, Count Stanwin began to morph. He grew more than five meters tall and was covered with blood-red scales, and his limbs contained terrifying power.

The ferocious aura spread around. This was the fourth-form of the Deinosuchus bloodline. At this time, the huge pressure shrouded the men in black.

“The Deinosuchus bloodline?”

A few of the men were surprised. The Deinosuchus bloodline belonged to a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline and was extremely strong. Even they had heard of it before.

Count Stanwin was not courteous at all. His huge body rushed forward and his stubby tail swung hard.

“Bang.”

The stout and powerful tail swept a man dressed in black in front of him. Although the other party was also a shifter, before a fourth-form shifter like Count Stanwin, he was completely defeated and beaten directly to the ground into a bloody pulp.

With one move, one of the third-form shifters died. However, besides the men in black, even Merlin felt extremely surprised.

This was the strength of a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline!

However, it was not over. Count Stanwin, in the form of a Deinosuchus, rushed forward with great power, and the fourth-form man in black was also sent flying.

Like that, one was dead and one was injured. The remaining three men in black all looked at each other but did not dare to attack.

“D*mn it, it’s a fourth-form shifter! The two of us will stop the Deinosuchus while the last one catches Count Altadin and force him to hand over the Bead of Infamy. If we don’t get the Bead of Infamy this time, we’ll all die!”

Pero, the leader, gnashed his teeth as he spoke. They were sent by General Mungus this time for one purpose only, and could only succeed. If they failed, they would die.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh.”

Pero and the two other men in black morphed into giant spiders. In terms of strength, they were far inferior to Count Stanwin but they used their white silk thread.

These silk threads were extremely tough and firm. They shot at Count Stanwin from all directions. However, Count Stanwin could not dodge them all as he was not swift enough. Soon, he was bound firmly.

Despite Count Stanwin’s strength and constant struggle, it was impossible to escape in a short amount of time. At that moment, both sides were in a deadlock.

The remaining man in black rushed toward Count Altadin and spat out a white silk thread, ready to capture him.

Count Altadin’s face went white. Beside him, Baratha was also pale and bit her lips. Although she was acting strong now, she could do nothing in the face of a third-form shifter.

Merlin took a deep breath. He knew that he had to expose his hands at this time, otherwise, Count Altadin and Baratha would be captured.

“Shift!”

Black fur rapidly began to grow all over Merlin’s body. His hands turned into sharp claws and his height soared to nearly two meters. Immediately, his entire body was filled with powerful strength.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin put force in his legs and his speed reached the limit. The entire hall could only see a black figure flashing by before appearing in front of Count Altadin before the man in black did.

“Go!”

Merlin grabbed Count Altadin and Baratha in each hand and rushed to the outside of the hall. Although he was pulling them along, his speed was still terrifying as he rushed out of the hall in the blink of an eye.

Chapter 939: Bead of Infamy I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“What? There’s still an almighty beast bloodline? How fast!”

The man in black was shocked. He did not even see the figure, and lost sight of Count Altadin’s presence. He did not manage to see who had acted.

However, their goal this time was Count Altadin, so they naturally would not give up easily. The man in black quickly jumped, and directly rushed out of the hall.

“Swoosh.”

Outside the hall, Merlin showed himself. By his side, his left and right hands grabbed one person each. Currently, after shapeshifting, it was easy to grab two people.

However, Count Altadin was shocked and almost lost his voice, and said, “Leon, I thought you didn’t inherit the Deinosuchus bloodline? No, this isn’t the Deinosuchus bloodline. Could it be…?”

Count Altadin seemed to think of a possibility as his expression turned odd.

Merlin also knew that he could not hide it anymore, and nodded, “Yes, I’m a Host!”

“A Host!!!”

Count Altadin shivered as his eyes shined. Other aristocrats might only show respect from a distance toward Hosts, but Count Altadin was different. This was because Count Altadin’s ancestor was a powerful Host who left behind the treasure known as the Bead of Infamy.

“Stay here. I’ll deal with them.”

Merlin’s eyes darkened. He saw the morphed man in black rush out of the hall and knew that running away would not solve the problem. Besides, he was eager to test his abilities. After all, the man in black was a third-form shifter, and although Merlin was a Host, he was also a third-form shifter.

The time had come to test his real strength!

The man in black had shapeshifted into a ferocious-looking giant spider that gave others an oppressive feeling. However, Merlin knew that it was only a low-tier almighty beast bloodline. It was no match for his Two-headed Pterolycus, so he had nothing to fear.

“Hoo…”

Merlin did not hesitate. His figure turned into an afterimage as he charged toward the man in black.

Merlin’s speed was so fast that he could not be seen with the naked eye. Although the man in black could not spot Merlin’s exact location, his senses were very sharp, which allowed him to sense Merlin’s general location.

From the body of the spider, the man in black viciously spit out strands of white silk that spread out, forming a large net and blocking Merlin’s way forward.

No matter how fast Merlin was, he would not be able to escape the net. However, Merlin’s Two-headed Pterolycus did not merely have speed. His figure stopped, and the glint of two claws flashed.

“Skrr-skrr-skrr.”

The sharp wolf claws easily cut off the sturdy white silk and quickly approached the man in black. Immediately after the collision, the man became disadvantaged. Merlin’s Two-headed Pterolycus’ speed, coupled with the razor-sharp wolf claws, were extraordinary and impossible to defend against.

“Slash.”

Merlin’s sharp claws swiped viciously, and the man in black immediately let out a scream as one of his legs were chopped off. Their speed had been very fast, and the confrontation was over in a flash.

Merlin’s strength gave him the advantage, and it was thanks to his Two-headed Pterolycus that he managed to restrain the other party. The man’s spider form was a forbidden almighty beast bloodline, but in the face of Merlin’s Two-headed Pterolycus and its speed and sharp claws, he did not stand a chance. He naturally was no match against Merlin.

In a battle between almighty beasts, if one’s ability could be restrained, it would be a one-sided massacre. The current situation was very bad for the man in black.

A glint flashed in Merlin’s eyes. He was not an ordinary young man but someone who stood on the top of a Latitude

Cosmos. He had experienced countless battles, so how would he miss such an opportunity?

Seeing that the other party was injured, Merlin’s speed exploded again. He instantly appeared in front of the man in black, and his claws glinted coldly in the light.

“Slash.”

The sharp wolf claws cut off the man’s head without any hindrance and blood immediately gushed out, filling the air with a pungent smell.

Merlin watched the man lying in a pool of blood. His beast form had been lifted. Although the man’s current state looked very terrifying, Merlin was not fazed at all. He was still thinking about the gains and losses from the battle earlier.

The Two-headed Pterolycus’ characteristics were its speed and sharp claws, so there was no problem when dealing with giant spiders like these. However, if he had to encounter Count Stanwin’s Deinosuchus bloodline, which had terrifying defenses, even his claws would not work. At that time, Merlin would be helpless.

The Two-headed Pterolycus had its advantages, but its disadvantages were also obvious. However, this was also a common failing of low-tier almighty beasts. They were doomed to have many weaknesses, and unable to reach the point of perfection.

“Leon, how’s Count Stanwin?”

Count Altadin also calmed down and expressed worry for Count Stanwin who was in the hall.

Merlin smiled and said, “Father should be fine.”

Merlin’s foresight was good. The three men were only able to temporarily pin down his father. They were naturally no match for Count Stanwin in the long run.

“Boom.”

Just as Merlin finished speaking, the entire manor seemed to shake. Then, the wall of the hall was blown into pieces. A few figures flew out from the rubble and fell heavily to the ground. It was the three other men in black.

However, at this moment, the three men looked miserable. Although they were not dead, they were seriously injured and could not even stand properly.

“Swoosh.”

The giant Deinosuchus slowly walked out of the hall. Currently, Count Stanwin’s body emitted a layer of blood-red light, increasing his might.

“Everything’s fine now. Capture those three and interrogate them thoroughly.”

Count Stanwin said in a low voice. He had not killed them so he could interrogate them properly.

“There’s no need. Just kill them!”

Count Altadin had already called his guards. With a wave of his hand, the guards swiftly stepped forward and killed the three men.

Count Altadin’s actions greatly stunned Count Stanwin. He did not understand why Count Altadin wanted to kill them.

“Count Stanwin, Leon, you have my thanks. If it weren’t for you, I’m afraid that a river of blood would have started to flow in my manor.”

Now that Count Altadin thought about it, he felt some fear. Ultimately, it was because no one in his family inherited an almighty beast bloodline. As for being a Host, it was also incredibly risky. Count Altadin did not have the courage to become a Host, which led to such a catastrophe today.

After hesitating for a moment, Count Altadin seemed to have decided and said, “Count Stanwin, Leon, these men were Mungus’ subordinates. I believe you’re also very curious about the Bead of Infamy they were after. Please come with me. This is the greatest secret of my Leicester clan.”

Count Stanwin and Merlin cast a glance at each other. They were indeed curious about the Bead of Infamy. It must be extraordinary if Mungus would send his men all this way to rob it.

Since Count Altadin was willing to tell them, they followed behind him and entered the hall.

Chapter 940: The Bead of Infamy II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The guards in the hall withdrew, leaving just Count Stanwin, Merlin, and Count Altadin’s daughter, Baratha. The atmosphere was solemn.

“Count Stanwin, these people had come after the Leicester clan’s greatest secret – the Bead of Infamy! The noble progenitor of our Leicester clan was a full-shifting Host with powerful capabilities. Back then, he had accompanied the royal family in establishing the Holy Dragon Empire. Moreover, he was dubbed with the highest title of duke. It’s a shame that in so many years, no one else in the clan had an exceptional almighty beast bloodline. As for some ancestors who’d chosen parasitism, they had failed and died. Therefore, our title dwindled bit by bit, becoming the current countship.

“As for the Bead of Infamy – back when our progenitor was powerful, he purposefully gathered some almighty beasts’ wills from various dangerous places. Some of these almighty beasts’ wills are terrifying, which became an inherited treasure in our Leicester clan. However, the later generations did not succeed in parasitism. Even if they did, they soon died, overwhelmed by the almighty beast’s will. As for myself, I didn’t have the courage to become a Host.

By now, my Leicester clan suffers from a lack of heirs – I only have my daughter, Baratha. The Bead of Infamy is now in Mungus' sight. I believe he'll send more people to seize it. I'm far from being able to save this Bead of Infamy. Therefore, Count Stanwin, I have a request."

With that, Count Altadin looked toward Merlin meaningfully.

Count Stanwin had already guessed where Count Altadin was going, and he glanced at Merlin too.

"Leon, would you be willing to marry Baratha? Earlier, I've seen that you're a Host, and your almighty beast's will must be a Two-headed Pterolycus. Although this almighty beast isn't too shabby, it's ultimately a low-tier almighty beast with limited potential. Our Leicester clan's Bead of Infamy has even sealed in a high-tier almighty beast's will, which had parasitized our ancestors once. Naturally, its potential far exceeds the Two-headed Pterolycus. If you're willing to marry Baratha, I'll pass on the Bead of Infamy to you, and you may select any almighty beast's will within the Bead of Infamy to parasitize you as you wish. Provided that, in the future, one of the children born by you and Baratha will become the heir of my Leicester clan."

Indeed, Count Altadin had intended for Baratha to see Merlin for herself. Furthermore, after Merlin had exposed his strength and his identity as a Host, Count Altadin was even more pleased with Merlin.

A treasure like the Bead of Infamy was an incredible temptation for a Host, nearly irresistible. Merlin knew that it would be difficult to look for more powerful almighty beasts' wills in other places. Otherwise, if an almighty beast's will was so easily found, then the full-shifter General Mungus would not have his heart set on the Bead of Infamy.

“Any thoughts, Count Stanwin?”

Count Altadin then immediately took out a black, opaque bead that did not look special. Nonetheless, Merlin could detect bursts of astonishing, berserk wills, which must be the almighty beasts’ wills sealed within.

These almighty beasts’ wills could be sealed, many of which were mid-tier or even high-tier almighty beasts’ wills. That progenitor of Count Altadin’s clan was truly impressive. He must have far surpassed most full-shifters.

Still, Count Stanwin cast his gaze at Merlin, asking softly, “Leon, what do you think?”

Merlin was indeed tempted about the Bead of Infamy. After all, it was challenging for him to locate other, more formidable almighty beasts’ wills, just as it was challenging to search for other Nourishment Pond formulas.

Although Curator Heroult seemed enigmatic, he must have plenty of almighty beasts’ wills. Heroult had even promised that if Merlin followed him to Holy Dragon City, he would give Merlin a mid-tier almighty beast’s will to parasitize Merlin.

Nevertheless, even the almighty beasts’ wills that Heroult possessed might not measure up to the almighty beasts’ wills sealed within this Bead of Infamy.

However, Merlin thought about Lady Reese, the fiancée he was engaged to as soon as he came to the Almighty Beast World.

“Count Altadin, I already have a fiancée.”

Merlin only spoke after a long moment. On one side, Baratha's face stiffened slightly as she wrung her dainty hands, appearing rather nervous.

Count Stanwin knitted his brow. He was not too concerned about Reese. Among the aristocrats, having a few women were not a big deal. Although Merlin and Reese had gotten engaged before the aristocrats of Boulder City, the city had fallen to the enemy by now. Count Stanwin had lost his territory, with Reese following them to Holy Dragon City.

"Haha, Count Stanwin had mentioned this to me long before. Leon, I know that you have a fiancée but as an aristocrat, what are a few more wives? Moreover, Baratha won't take issue with this."

Count Altadin felt that Merlin's fiancée was no great obstacle.

Merlin appeared rather hesitant. In his previous life, he did not share much affection with two women. Now, in the Almighty Beast World, he had to go through the same scenario.

"Leon, I'll personally talk to Lady Reese. She won't mind."

Count Stanwin spoke at last. He was very pleased with Baratha, but he was even happier that Count Altadin was willing to hand over the Bead of Infamy. This was an inherited treasure of the Leicester clan, which was very precious. Even the full-shifter General Mungus would stop at nothing to get this bead.

If Leon could obtain this Bead of Infamy, this would undoubtedly be an immense help for Leon's parasitism.

Seeing that Merlin was still bewildered and uncertain, Count Stanwin said immediately, “Alright, Leon. We’ll do this then!”

Marriage between aristocrats was sometimes this simple. Count Altadin needed someone powerful to support the entire Leicester clan while Count Stanwin needed the backing of a reliable ally in Holy Dragon City. Only then could he establish himself.

Everyone got what they wanted. As for Merlin, he would benefit as well. In the eyes of aristocrats, feelings were not worth a mention, as long as one remained loyal to one’s clan.

As if to express his sincerity, and also because he seemed fond of Merlin, Count Altadin gave the Bead of Infamy to Merlin in a precursory manner.

“Let’s pick a good day for Leon and Baratha to get married. I’ll give this Bead of Infamy to Leon first. Still, I hope that before you’re married, Leon, you won’t switch your almighty beast’s will.”

Altadin’s expression was rather somber. Though he did not choose parasitism, the Leicester clan’s progenitor was a formidable full-shifting Host. Thus, he had an unparalleled understanding of parasitism.

He knew about the dangers that plagued a Host. One might die at any moment. In particular, changing to host a different almighty beast’s will was a matter of both risk and luck. If Merlin got married first, he could still leave behind an heir.

To aristocrats, the lineage of their bloodline was always the most important aspect. All other matters could be set aside first.

Chapter 941: The Three-layered Subspace

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

A carriage sped along the wide street. Within the carriage, Merlin started to speak but hesitated. After a long while, he could not help but ask, “Father, just now when we were in the manor, those subordinates of General Mungus could easily sneak into the Holy Dragon City? Shouldn’t it be that, since the royal family is the ruler of the Holy Dragon City, the armed rebellion would find it hard to breach this place?”

Merlin had thought that the Holy Dragon City was initially very secure, but at that moment, it looked like that was not the case. Those people were able to easily infiltrate the Holy Dragon City. What safety was there to speak of?

Count Stanwin looked at Merlin and seemed rather pleased. He felt that ever since they left Boulder City, Merlin had transformed significantly and no longer as “naïve” as he used to be. Now, he was able to support an entire clan.

Although Merlin was under constant potential danger due to his parasitism, this transformation still delighted Count Stanwin very much.

Thus, Count Stanwin explained in a low voice, “The royal family still has tremendous influence in the Holy Dragon

City. It’s impossible for other rebellion forces to infiltrate the Holy Dragon City. However, the Holy Dragon City’s measures seem to only target contenders who are full-shifters. If anyone at that level enters the Holy Dragon City, the royal family would know at once. Moreover, even if there’s only one head of the Sacred Lion Beast left, it still possesses a frightening might. Those contenders who are full-shifters or higher won’t dare to enter the Holy Dragon City. As for those below the level of full-shifters, what use would they be even if more of them came in?”

Count Stanwin explained everything clearly and Merlin wore an expression of sudden realization. It turned out that the Holy Dragon City only targeted those who are full-shifters or higher.

Contenders like these, after shapeshifting and wantonly causing destruction, could easily destroy a city. Thus, they posed the greatest threat. As for those below full-shifters, they were not much of a threat toward the royal family even if more of them came in. All that was needed was a little control. The royal family’s greatest strength did not need to be mobilized.

As a result, Mungus’ men were able to stealthily infiltrate the Holy Dragon City.

“Leon, I’ve put you out. If you really don’t wish to marry Baratha, then return the Bead of Infamy. I’ll handle Count Altadin.”

After a moment of silent thought, Count Stanwin spoke in discursive tones. At that point, he treated Merlin as an equal. Merlin was no longer the youth of the past that needed protection.

Merlin looked up and smiled as he said, “How am I put out? Baratha is very pretty, and I think Lady Reese is sure to agree. Of course, Father will have to explain to her.”

To Merlin, whether it was in the Void Zone or the Almighty Beast World, he had never felt much sentiment towards women. What he sought was the path to power, in order to surpass the Latitude Cosmos. The feelings between men and women were merely a passing memory of a few decades to him.

Moreover, he could sense the wildly snarling almighty beasts’ will within this Bead of Infamy. Merlin could not bear to return it.

“Haha, as long as you’re willing. When we return to the manor, I’ll begin preparations for your wedding, selecting a good day for the wedding between you and Reese, and Baratha too. Then we may quickly continue the bloodline of our Hilderbrandt clan.”

Count Stanwin seemed to be satisfied. Previously, he had only planned for Leon to live a peaceful life. Although he would pass on his countship, Count Stanwin never considered passing on the heavy responsibilities of the clan.

However, after Merlin was parasitized, he seemed to have transformed suddenly. The burdens of the clan could be handed over to Merlin. In this regard, Count Stanwin naturally felt very satisfied.

His only regret was that Merlin was a Host, liable to be devoured by the almighty beast’s will at any time. This was the common plight of all Hosts.

…

After returning to the Manor, Merlin did not bother with matters of the wedding. He pushed everything else to one side. Count Stanwin was there to worry about the wedding.

Later, Merlin instantly headed to the basement after a brief discussion with Count Stanwin. In this crude laboratory, the Nourishment Pond was still left with a moss green liquid. Still, Merlin knew that this water was no longer useful. He had to create the formula again.

Nonetheless, the number of gold coins Merlin currently possessed was insufficient to purchase the ingredients for another batch of Hermani formula.

Merlin had gone into the laboratory to inspect the Bead of Infamy he recently received. At first, he did not sense much, but after placing the Bead of Infamy on his skin, Merlin’s keen senses could detect the terrifying almighty beasts’ will within the Bead of Infamy that was roaring constantly.

“What powerful almighty beasts’ will! As expected of the various almighty beasts’ will collected by the full-shifting progenitor of the Leicester clan.”

Even though Merlin had not actually merged with these almighty beasts’ will, he could sense their immense power.

“I’ll go in for a look first.”

Merlin followed Count Altadin’s instructions and began to focus his will into the Bead of Infamy. After a moment, his consciousness was even in an occasional numbness.

“Boom.”

His consciousness had entered an indescribable subspace, which was pitch-dark all over. It must be the subspace within the Bead of Infamy.

Moreover, as Merlin’s consciousness went in, a detailed introduction of the Bead of Infamy’s characteristics swiftly surfaced in Merlin’s mind.

It turned out that the Bead of Infamy was divided into three layers of subspace. The first layer contained the low-tier almighty beasts’ will, while the second layer contained mid-tier almighty beasts’ will.

As for the third and final layer, the sole high-tier almighty beast’s will was sealed within. This high-tier of almighty beast’s will was the same almighty beast bloodline that parasitized the progenitor of the Leicester clan.

“There’s actually subspace-type treasures used to seal almighty beasts’ will. It looks like this world isn’t as simple as I thought. Those full-shifters and those beyond that level have more the just frightening destructive power.”

Merlin stared at this subspace. Although it could only accommodate his consciousness, it was wondrous enough. After all, this world was not stronger than the Void Zone. It was rare for a subspace-type treasure like this to show up.

At a single thought from Merlin, his consciousness immediately drifted to the first layer in the Bead of Infamy. As soon as he went in, Merlin could hear the roaring of countless almighty beasts reverberating in his ears incessantly.

If he was an average person, his consciousness would be dazzled and he would have to exit the Bead of Infamy. Nevertheless, Merlin paid no attention to the snarling of these low-tier almighty beasts’ will.

“Three-headed Dog? Green-patterned Python and the Gray-feathered Roc? Indeed, these are all the low-tier almighty beasts’ will.”

Merlin swept his consciousness over, finding that there were many low-tier almighty beasts’ will in this subspace. Some of them were not inferior to his Two-headed Pterolycus in the slightest or were even more exceptional.

Being able to seal in so many low-tier almighty beasts’ will, this Bead of Infamy’s value to Hosts was practically incalculable.

However, Merlin was not that interested in the will of these low-tier almighty beasts, which was certain to have limited potential. Even at their limits, as Heroult pointed out, they were not that powerful.

Following that, Merlin resolutely stepped into the second layer subspace of the Bead of Infamy. Here, the number of almighty beasts’ will were evidently fewer in number. In total, there were only eighteen almighty beasts’ will.

When these will noticed the presence of Merlin’s consciousness, they immediately erupted furiously. The onslaught from these will could even tear apart the consciousness of an ordinary person.

Therefore, Count Altadin reminded him not to simply enter the Bead of Infamy.

“Purple-eyed Polar Bear, Nightjar King… these are all powerful mid-tier almighty beasts. Some of the outstanding ones are even mightier than the Deinosuchus bloodline!”

Merlin was somewhat tempted. If he had not obtained the Bead of Infamy, any one of the almighty beasts’ will within the second layer subspace would tempt Merlin because these all far surpassed the potential of the Two-headed Pterolycus.

Still, Merlin knew that there was a sealed third layer subspace, within which the will of a high-tier almighty beast. This was Merlin’s true target.

“High-tier almighty beast… Even in the whole Holy Dragon Empire, those who possessed a high-tier almighty beast bloodline could be counted on one’s fingers!”

Merlin’s spirits soared. The high-tier almighty beast was definitely a dominant almighty beast within the Almighty Beast World.

“If one doesn’t have a powerful will, entry to the third layer of the Bead of Infamy is forbidden!”

Just as Merlin was about to enter the third layer subspace, this message flashed across his mind. This must have been left behind by the progenitor of the Leicester clan.

This meant that the third layer subspace might very well contain great danger.

High-tier almighty beasts were distinct from mid-tier and low-tier almighty beasts. Even if it was just a will, it would be very fearsome.

However, Merlin did not care. After detecting the third layer subspace, his consciousness immediately drifted in.

Chapter 942: The Vipera Dragon Class

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom.”

As soon as Merlin drifted into the third layer subspace, blood-red light filled his vision. It was as if his consciousness was about to be ripped apart by an immense force.

Nonetheless, Merlin’s consciousness was unlike an ordinary person’s. This bit of power was naturally unable to cause his consciousness any harm. Therefore, he inspected with his consciousness and soon discovered that this crimson subspace only contained one colossal will.

“Someone has finally come in and with a decent consciousness too. It’s just a shame that it’s a tiny fellow who’s selected to merge with a puny Two-headed Pterolycus. With such a lowly bloodline, I, the great Blood-eye Dragon, won’t follow you!”

A deafening voice sounded in Merlin’s ears which rumbled unceasingly and was filled with a tyrannical presence.

This was the high-tier almighty beast’s will that was sealed within the third layer subspace – the Blood-eye Dragon!

The Blood-eye Dragon was a high-tier almighty beast. It had been a terrifying and formidable almighty beast, even in ancient times when almighty beasts ran amok. Furthermore, the Blood-eye Dragon had an obvious, unique advantage; it belonged to the Vipera Dragons class.

Vipera Dragons were descendants of the legendary Sacred Dragon, only their bloodline was thinner. Moreover, they had cross-bred with other almighty beasts. Naturally, their strength was far inferior to the legendary Sacred Dragon.

Nonetheless, they were still Vipera Dragons and possessed a trace of the Sacred Dragon's bloodline. Apparently, if one could stimulate a Vipera Dragon's bloodline to its limits, they might unleash the true Sacred Dragon bloodline.

Of course, myths were just myths. Sacred beasts were mythic beings in the first place. Who could actually possess the power of sacred beasts? This Blood-eye Dragon itself was already extraordinary enough. Even if only its will was left, it was still equipped with such immense strength. Furthermore, it maintained an intellect on par with an average person. Merlin was somewhat amazed.

"Blood-eye Dragon, a high-tier almighty beast's will. What, you don't wish to parasitize my body?" Merlin answered with a laugh.

This was not up to the Blood-eye Dragon. Perhaps others might be unable to handle the Blood-eye Dragon's will but Merlin had the Illusory World and powerful Mind Power. Only the will of the Blood-eye Dragon remained. To Merlin, this was no threat at all.

"For you to choose a mere Two-headed Pterolycus, you evidently possess no willpower nor intelligence. If I choose to parasitize you, won't I be forever unable to recover my peak strength? If that’s the case, I’d rather stay sealed in this Bead of Infamy. Go away, I won’t choose to parasitize your body. If you continue disturbing my sleep, I’ll swallow your consciousness and turn you into an idiot!”

This Blood-eye Dragon’s will was rather vicious and already started to threaten Merlin.

Merlin only gave a careless smile and did not take the Blood-eye Dragon’s threat to heart. Still, he did not stay on in the Bead of Infamy and retracted his consciousness.

It was not that Merlin did not wish to immediately switch the Two-headed Pterolycus’s will for the Blood-eye Dragon. One was a mere low-tier almighty beast’s will, the other was a lofty, incomparably powerful high-tier almighty beast’s will. It was also a Vipera Dragon that was a preeminent existence even amongst high-tier almighty beasts.

Nevertheless, Merlin could not switch his almighty beast’s will so easily at that point.

In truth, Hosts had two methods in dealing with an almighty beast’s will. The first was, they could switch immediately upon locating a stronger almighty beast’s will. Even so, they must start from the beginning, slowly progressing from the first-form onwards.

This would take up vast amounts of resources which was what Merlin lacked now. He knew that the Blood-eye Dragon’s will was indeed formidable but for him to reach the first-form required more materials for the Nourishment Pond than what it would need to take to reach the Two-headed Pterolycus’s fourth-form. With Merlin’s current financial ability, he was incapable of creating this Nourishment Pond.

Even if he requested this from Count Stanwin, it would be limited. Hosts used up a lot of resources, especially with a powerful almighty beast’s will. The resources needed for that was inconceivable.

Of course, there was the second method which was to merge the almighty beasts’ wills together. In that manner, one would not need to slowly progress from the first-form onwards.

However, that required a powerful almighty beast’s will as the primary will first. Only then could one slowly attempt to merge other almighty beasts’ wills into the first one, inducing mutations.

At that moment, Merlin only had the Two-headed Pterolycus which definitely could not act as the primary will. Conversely, if he merged with the Blood-eye Dragon in the future, he could try using this method. Still, merging with other almighty beasts’ will and slowly upgrading the almighty beast’s will was extremely dangerous. It would take a long time, many attempts, and Merlin was still very far from this stage.

Therefore, what he could do now was to solve the issue of Nourishment Pond’s materials. Merlin could only smoothly merge with the Blood-eye Dragon with abundant resources and then rapidly advance it to its first-form or even beyond that.

“It’s impossible to earn enough money in a short time span. Even if I did, preparing the materials of the Nourishment Pond won’t be cheap. I’d only be able to use the Nourishment Pond once or twice, which isn’t much help.”

Countless thoughts zipped past Merlin’s mind. He had many ideas but rejected each of them.

Suddenly, Merlin recalled Curator Heroult who had helped him merge with the Two-headed Pterolycus back in Boulder City. Back then, Heroult asked Merlin to follow him into Holy Dragon City but Merlin refused.

After that, Heroult left only an address for Brews Castle, so that Merlin could look him up at any time.

“It looks like it’s time to look for Heroult. With Brews Castle’s address, it won’t be hard to search.”

Merlin made up his mind and immediately left the laboratory, then boarded the carriage. After finding out the specific location of Brews Castle, he directed the carriage straight to this destination.

…

A thin drizzle came down from the sky. The weather during the beginning of spring was still chilly. Raindrops felt icy as they landed on one’s face.

A carriage slowly stopped before an ancient castle. Merlin slowly disembarked from the carriage and looked up at this castle.

This here was Brews Castle, a rather ancient castle. There were no guards outside, and a quick glance into the castle revealed no human figures.

Nonetheless, the lawn within was well maintained, proving that this was not an abandoned castle but one that had residents.

Merlin instructed the coach driver to wait outside. He removed his gloves and draped himself with a black cloak.

After a moment of hesitation, he pushed the iron gate open straightaway and walked towards the castle’s hall.

As soon as he entered the castle, Merlin detected an odd, unpleasant odor. Frowning, he looked upwards to the castle but discovered nothing out of the ordinary.

Soon, Merlin stood before the sturdy doors of the castle. Reaching out, he knocked sharply. The clear sound resounded within which sounded empty, giving him an eerie feeling.

“Creak.”

Under Merlin’s attentive gaze, the castle’s doors were slowly opened from within.

Chapter 943: Meeting Heroult Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

An old man with grizzled hair opened the door. When he saw Merlin, a puzzled look crossed his face as he asked softly, “Who are you looking for?”

“May I ask if Heroult stays here? I’m Mr. Heroult’s friend. My name is Leon. I believe Mr. Heroult knows me.”

Merlin declared his identity. This unfamiliar old man sized Merlin up and then said, “Please hold on a moment. I’ll ask for Sir Heroult.”

It looked like this Heroult had quite a status. After all, though this castle was relatively old, it was naturally quite impressive to own such a massive castle in the Holy Dragon City where land prices were steep.

After a moment, a booming laugh came from within the castle. “Haha, is that Master Leon? You’ve actually come to the Holy Dragon City.”

The doors opened. Heroult had changed into aristocratic apparel, exuding a noble, graceful temperament. This was not something most aristocrats could pull off. Even Count

Stanwin did not have such a presence because this required an aristocratic clan with centuries of consolidation.

Heroult was always mysterious. Back in Boulder City, he had only opened the Fossil Museum, which was really strange. He had meticulous plans and was not just some aristocratic wastrel.

“Curator Heroult, we meet again!”

Although many thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind, he still remained outwardly calm.

“Master Leon, let’s go in and talk.”

Heroult invited Merlin into the living room, then examined Merlin all over. There was a strange glint in his eyes as he said quietly, “Not long ago, I had gotten word that Marshal Kerry was defeated by the Blackbat Militia and the barbarian tribe, and Boulder City had fallen to the Blackbat Militia. I was even worried about you, Master Leon but didn’t expect that you had already arrived at the Holy Dragon City. I wonder, what is the purpose of you paying me a visit?”

Heroult was vaguely expectant, even impatient. He had been waiting for Merlin’s news. After all, Merlin was a rare Host, one whose parasitism Heroult had carried out successfully. Although Heroult had obtained his data already, as someone who studied Hosts, this data was far from enough.

Merlin contemplated silently, then suddenly stood up. Since he wanted to obtain the formula and resources for the Nourishment Pond from Heroult, Heroult would discover that he had become a third-form shifter sooner or later. Merlin might as well tell Heroult first. He could even tempt Heroult more.

After all, a Host who was a first-form shifter could not be placed on par with a third-form shifter no matter what. Many people had succeeded in parasitism in the beginning, but as the shifter grew stronger, the almighty beast’s will grew more powerful too. Ultimately, when they reached the second or third-form, they died from the repercussion of the almighty beast’s will.

However, Merlin was now standing there within the hall in a healthy condition. Just this aspect alone was enough to fascinate Heroult.

“Swish.”

Merlin rapidly shapeshifted. The aristocratic clothes he wore were torn apart as his frame enlarged swiftly. At last, he was no less than two meters tall. Furthermore, other than his upper body and his head, all parts of him were covered in a thick layer of black fur. His body had turned into a gigantic wolf.

“Third-form shifter?”

Heroult appeared astounded and almost shouted himself hoarse. It had only been a few months since he left Boulder City. Plus, Merlin was a Host who could be in danger at any time, yet he had become a third-form shifter. This was a terrifying pace of progress.

“That’s right, a third-form shifter!”

Merlin slowly resumed his original appearance, only his upper half was naked, which was somewhat awkward. Heroult waved one hand and commanded someone to bring Merlin a set of clothes.

After a long while, Heroult slowly spoke, “You’ve obtained the Nourishment Pond formula?”

Hosts could only rely on Nourishment Ponds to improve their strength. Therefore, Heroult immediately caught onto the key point, which was that Merlin had obtained the Nourishment Pond formula.

“That’s right, Curator Heroult. Don’t forget that my father is a formidable peak fourth-form shifter! Although it wasn’t easy to obtain this Nourishment Pond formula, it wasn’t too difficult either.”

Heroult nodded. Even though he had faith in his own abilities, he was still apprehensive towards Merlin’s father Count Stanwin. The Deinosuchus bloodline was a mid-tier bloodline. To be able to cultivate this to the peak of the fourth-form shifter, one could be considered a contender at any place.

“Since you already have the Nourishment Pond formula, why have you come here today?”

Heroult initially thought that Merlin had come for the Nourishment Pond formula. After all, a Host would find it hard to advance without the Nourishment Pond. However, Heroult was somewhat at a loss now.

Merlin did not conceal his intentions and replied directly, “Who would complain about too many Nourishment Pond formulas? Moreover, the Nourishment Pond formula I have will eventually become ineffective. At that point, Mr. Heroult’s Nourishment Pond formula would be extremely valuable. Plus, the materials of the Nourishment Pond formula aren’t something everyone can afford.”

Heroult was momentarily taken aback before he burst into loud laughter.

“Haha, not bad, not bad. Who would complain about too many Nourishment Pond formulas? Furthermore, the Holy Dragon Empire is in chaos everywhere now. Some of the traders’ supplies are affected too. Thus, some materials of the Nourishment Pond formula are extremely costly. In addition, Master Leon, you should know by now that for a Host to increase their strength, the required materials for the Nourishment Pond alone are not something most aristocrats can afford by far.”

Heroult already understood Merlin’s intentions. In fact, he had come for the Nourishment Pond formula indeed. More importantly, however, was that Merlin had no way of obtaining more of those expensive materials for the Nourishment Pond formula.

Heroult knew full well of the material’s costliness. Fortunately, he had special means and the problem of the materials was resolved long ago. He had his own reasons for devoting himself to researching Hosts.

Although Heroult was secretive and mysterious, Merlin could generally sense that Heroult was a contender with an almighty beast bloodline. His capabilities were probably not inferior to Count Stanwin, and he must have become a fourth-form shifter already.

However, this was seemingly Heroult’s limit. It was nearly impossible for him to progress further with his almighty beast bloodline and break through this point. The peak of fourth-form shifting was his limit.

Therefore, Heroult might only have hope through the parasitism of an almighty beast’s will. Nonetheless, being a

Host was too dangerous, so Heroult wanted to study other Hosts thoroughly. He set a solid foundation for when he would use the parasitism of an almighty beast's will to break through to a full-shifting form.

Both of their needs were not in conflict.

"Master Leon, I can give you the Nourishment Pond formula, and I can even prepare the relevant materials for you, provided that you stay here under my study at each and every moment, so that I may record the data of a Host. All that you require shall be fulfilled!"

Now Heroult wished to know, how was Merlin still able to withstand the repercussion of the almighty beast's will despite becoming a third-form shifter.

Merlin was actually rather shocked. Heroult was talking big indeed. These materials were not that simple; they were very expensive and supplies were limited. Heroult actually promised this right away. If this was real, this meant that Heroult was supported by a massive organization.

Still, this suited Merlin's plans just fine.

"Only for a month. You can't possibly study me forever. One month and you'll prepare ten batches of the materials I need. Moreover, you must hand over your Nourishment Pond formula and prepare ten batches of materials for that as well. How's that?"

These were Merlin's conditions.

"So, twenty batches of materials in total. That's not a problem, but one month is too short. Three months at least!"

At this point, Heroult and Merlin started to haggle, finally settling on two months.

Within those two months, Merlin would allow Heroult to study him as he wished with no conditions except that Merlin was not harmed.

On the other hand, Heroult had to hand over a batch of materials after a period of time, until all twenty batches had been delivered in full.

Chapter 944: The Mercenary Group

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

It was already evening when Merlin returned to the manor.

The light pattering of rain still had not stopped completely. Light water drops wafted through the air and it was incomparably chilly. Upon Merlin’s return, he found that Count Stanwin was not there. In this period, Count Stanwin was rushing around preparing for Merlin’s wedding. Every day he would leave early and return late as if there were things to constantly keep him busy.

“The honorable count has returned.”

After a while, a maid reported softly to Merlin. Soon, Count Stanwin came in from outside and looked travel-worn.

“Leon, preparations for your wedding are nearly complete. At first, I’d planned to hold the ceremony next month but during this time, the Deinosuchus Mercenary Group I’ve set up has received a huge gig, escorting a caravan for a long period. I’ll only return after three months. Thus, after Count Altadin and I discussed the matter, we finally decided to wait half a year before holding the wedding ceremony for you and Baratha.”

Once Count Stanwin entered the hall, he explained this to Merlin. It turned out that in this period, Count Stanwin had gone out early and returned late not just for Merlin’s wedding but more for the sake of the mercenary group he had established.

In truth, although Count Stanwin had been an overlord with generous savings, he could not just spend his fortune without making any money. He still had three hundred heavy knights under him and due to the fact that this was not a small force, it was a huge responsibility.

Moreover, Count Stanwin could not possibly go into business. The various businesses of the Holy Dragon City were responsible for massive chambers of commerce. Ordinary people could not get involved at all.

As for serving the empire, that was out of the question. Currently, whether the whole Holy Dragon Empire could be preserved was a problem in itself. Even if he put in more effort, what territory would he gain?

Therefore, Count Stanwin only had one option which was to establish a mercenary group. Fortunately, he had three hundred heavy knights under him; and this was not a small force. Hence, under the leadership of a peak fourth-form shifter like Count Stanwin, the mercenary group became a formidable one upon its establishment.

This time, Count Stanwin had received a mission to escort a business guild’s caravan that was going to pass through numerous cities in chaos. The rewards were high even though this would be dangerous.

These chambers of commerce urgently needed to ensure an unrestricted flow of supplies. Naturally, they would hire a mercenary group at a high price.

“I’ll go along with everything you’ve arranged, Father.”

Merlin knew that Count Stanwin had already prepared everything. Even though Count Stanwin had lost his territory, a mercenary group established with his capabilities was still a powerful one. As long as they did not encounter mighty existences who were full-shifters, there would not be much danger.

“Half a year it is then. Tomorrow, I’ll be leading the heavy knights and leave the Holy Dragon City. Leon, all matters of the manor will be passed over to you from tomorrow onwards! I shall return in three months.”

Count Stanwin was handing the authority over the whole manor to Merlin. If this was the previous Leon, Count Stanwin surely would not do such a thing but at that point, he was rather pleased with this current Leon. Slowly, he would pass on all matters of the clan to Merlin.

Merlin knew this well but he did not refuse. At that moment, Count Stanwin needed to be free from lingering worries.

“Father, rest assured. I’ll carefully take care of manor’s matters.”

After Merlin promised, Count Stanwin was able to stop worrying at last.

…

Early morning the next day, the heavy knights of the manor followed Count Stanwin in exiting the Holy Dragon City. The entire manor appeared rather empty and desolate.

Merlin rode the carriage straight to Curator Heroult’s residence, Brews Castle!

“Curator Heroult.”

When Merlin entered Brews Castle, he saw that Curator Heroult was already waiting for him.

“Leon, you’re finally here. Come along, we’ll go straight to the laboratory. I cannot wait any longer.”

Heroult did not hide his eagerness at all.

Merlin nodded. He did not know why Curator Heroult was so impatient but since he had come here, Merlin was already prepared for this long ago.

Thus, he followed Curator Heroult to the laboratory. This was a true laboratory that consisted of all the instruments and facilities a laboratory should have. Merlin’s crude laboratory could not compare to this at all.

At the center, there was a gigantic Nourishment Pond. This was the same Nourishment Pond formula Merlin had used when he first started parasitism.

Curator Heroult did not give Merlin the Nourishment Pond formula right away. Only after a few days, he handed over the Nourishment Pond formula to Merlin, bit by bit. As for the materials, he would give Merlin a batch nearly every day after his research was completed.

“Alright, Leon, unleash your shifted form.”

Heroult had to research a Host comprehensively. Therefore, the condition of a Host’s shifted form was of utmost importance and required meticulous study.

Merlin obeyed Heroult’s request and started to shapeshift. Thick black fur sprouted all over his body. The third-form of the Two-headed Pterolycus made Merlin feel very powerful.

After Merlin had demonstrated his shapeshifting, Heroult recorded some data changes in detail. It was not easy to encounter a Host like Merlin who could reach the third-form. This was the crucial reason Heroult could pay such a heavy price. If Merlin was merely at the first-form, Heroult would need to consider further but this was the third-form. Heroult had never studied a Host who was a third-form shifter.

In the laboratory, there were many apparatuses. Heroult recorded Merlin's physical condition in detail but the crucial issue of the almighty beast's will could not be measured. He could only have Merlin carefully describe the state of the almighty beast's will.

A Host's biggest fear was the backlash of the almighty beast's will. If one could solve the problem of this backlash, Hosts would hold a complete advantage, far surpassing those who inherited almighty beast bloodlines.

Time rushed by in a blur. Soon, it was evening. Heroult carried out his research for a full day and only stopped when he saw that the sky had gotten dark.

"Leon, not bad. A Host who's a third-form shifter is really far more valuable than a first-form Host. We still have two months, so I might actually gain a thorough understanding of a Host's shifted form and its various aspects. Today's research is about done. Here are the Nourishment Pond materials you need."

From the laboratory, Heroult immediately took out a batch of materials that Merlin needed for the Hermani Nourishment Pond formula. This was the first batch, with nine more to come. Heroult was keeping to his promise.

Of course, Heroult would not hand over his Nourishment Pond formula to Merlin for now. He would only give the Nourishment Pond formula to Merlin after some time.

After receiving this batch of materials for the Hermani Nourishment Pond formula, Merlin nodded slightly which indicated his satisfaction. Following that, he put on the clothes he prepared in advance and left Heroult’s place.

Chapter 945: Phantom!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Back in the manor, Merlin inspected the Hermani formula that Heroult gave him.

There were more than two hundred types of materials. Merlin examined each one carefully. Indeed, they were materials for the Hermani Nourishment Pond formula. Merlin, who had brewed the Nourishment Pond himself before would not be mistaken.

These materials were all very costly. Merlin had even expressly made inquiries at some shops in the Holy Dragon City. Even if they emptied out their stock, they could put together a few batches at most. However, Heroult could hand over no less than ten batches.

This meant that Heroult had his own special channels since he was able to constantly obtain materials for the Nourishment Pond instead of having to purchase them from shops.

“I must gain control of these channels too.”

Merlin secretly made this decision. Heroult was a mysterious figure who controlled channels that ordinary people, or even people with powerful almighty beast bloodlines, could not access. He was certainly someone extraordinary.

While Heroult urgently needed to study him, Merlin had to seize the chance to slowly uncover the secrets behind Heroult. Most importantly, he had to gain control over these channels of Nourishment Pond formula materials. These were Merlin’s objectives.

After receiving one batch of materials for the Hermani Nourishment Pond formula, Merlin did not concoct the Nourishment Pond right away because it would not serve many purposes in doing so.

Merlin was currently a third-form shifter but his potential was limited. The Two-headed Pterolycus would be switched for something else soon enough. Thus, using these materials would be a total waste.

Nonetheless, Merlin could not change his almighty beast’s will to the Blood-eye Dragon for now. After all, at that point, Heroult was still going to study him for two more months, so the fewer the people who knew about the Blood-eye Dragon, the better.

Therefore, Merlin had already made a plan. After the two months were up, he would change his almighty beast’s will to the Blood-eye Dragon when he had received both the ten batches of Hermani Nourishment Pond materials, as well as Heroult’s Nourishment Pond formula and materials.

With twenty full batches of Nourishment Pond materials, Merlin could rapidly increase the level of his shapeshifting even if he allowed the Blood-eye Dragon to parasitize him from scratch.

In the following month or so, Merlin’s life was routine. He would wake up at first light and head to Heroult’s castle and only come back in the evening. There were no exceptions.

However, some bad news was received during this period. Some important cities of the Holy Dragon Empire were subjugated and were completely taken over by armed rebellions.

Currently, only the Holy Dragon City was directly under the royal family’s control within the Holy Dragon Empire. It seemed that the sun was setting over this empire. It was at its last gasp. At any time, when the Holy Dragon City had descended into chaos as well, the royal family’s rule over the Holy Dragon Empire would be thoroughly terminated.

Nonetheless, all this had nothing to do with Merlin. He took care of the manor in an organized manner. Everything was calm. Even so, Merlin thought of finding out Heroult’s true identity but had no clues. Heroult’s identity was like a riddle.

Still, Heroult was able to hand over the materials for the Hermani Nourishment Pond formula each time. By now, Merlin had obtained all ten batches of the materials.

In the following twenty days or so, Heroult began to give to Merlin his Nourishment Pond formula along with ten batches of materials.

Today, as soon as Merlin entered Brews Castle, he felt that something was wrong.

This was because another stranger was in the castle. This was a lovely young woman with a full figure. Nevertheless, this young lady wore a grave expression and discussed something with Heroult in low tones.

After seeing Merlin come in, the young woman stopped talking and cast a blazing gaze as she sized up Merlin.

Heroult's expression was rather awkward. After he saw Merlin, he said quietly, "Leon, I'm afraid I'll have to go out for some time."

"If you're going out for some time, what about your Nourishment Pond formula and materials that I need?"

Merlin was somewhat surprised. However, he saw that this young woman seemed close to Heroult who also understood Heroult's research of Hosts very well. Therefore, Merlin had no apprehensions about directly expressing his concerns.

Heroult was silent for a moment before he said, "In truth, after a month or so of research, I've completely grasped the various data variations regarding a Host's third-form shifting. What I lack is the aspect of the almighty beast's will. However, the almighty beast's will is difficult to grasp. Only the Host himself can feel it, and others can't clearly grasp it at all. Therefore, this will require a long time of steady research. It's not something that can be completed in one day."

"Naturally, I'll live up to my initial promise. Today, I'll give you the detailed formulation for the Ofu Nourishment Pond, along with ten batches of materials. Consider our agreement fulfilled."

Heroult's decision caused Merlin to become somewhat flabbergasted. Although Heroult spoke casually, Merlin could detect a trace of solemnity from his voice.

Merlin did not know what Heroult had encountered, that he would directly end his agreement with Merlin.

"Curator Heroult, what happened? If I'm needed, I'll surely help as best as I can!"

Merlin knew that something must have happened to Heroult, something very urgent. Otherwise, Heroult would not have hurriedly ended his agreement with Merlin.

“You can’t help me for now…”

Curator Heroult’s voice was quite despondent. After a pause, he continued, “Leon, I know that you’ve been investigating my identity secretly, as well as my secrets. In fact, if you have more time, you’ll discover certain clues and deduce my identity from them. However, I’ll offer you an opportunity. It’s true that I’m backed by a massive organization. If you’re willing to join us, you’ll easily get all the Nourishment Pond formulas you need within this organization. All you need is a certain amount of contribution points.”

“A massive organization?”

Merlin fell into deep thought. Previously, he had guessed that Heroult was surely supported by a huge organization. Otherwise, obtaining Nourishment Pond materials would not be so easy.

Merlin also wished to access this channel. If he did not after he left Brews Castle and lost contact with Heroult, would he not be cut off from his stable access of Nourishment Pond materials?

Therefore, Merlin felt a rush of excitement at Heroult’s suggestion but he was still cautious as he asked softly, “What organization is this?”

If Heroult belonged to an external organization that had infiltrated the Holy Dragon City, Merlin would have to think twice before joining.

As if he sensed Merlin’s misgivings, Heroult laughed as he said, “Phantom! You must not have heard of it. Don’t worry, Phantom is not an enemy faction to the Holy Dragon Empire. Conversely, Phantom is an intelligence agency that the royal family relies greatly upon; tasked with finding out all news within the Holy Dragon Empire.”

“Phantom?”

Merlin was rather astonished. He did not think that Heroult’s identity would be a conductor within the royal family’s intelligence agency, which was an impressive status. The Nourishment Pond materials he had given Merlin were all obtained through Phantom.

Chapter 946: Headquarters

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“What are the benefits of joining Phantom?”

Merlin hesitated before asking.

Heroult pointed at the young woman and laughed, “That’s the reason why I called Lotus here. She’s Phantom’s Logistics Team’s leader.”

Lotus glanced at Merlin and said in a cold voice, “All the Nourishment Pond materials you need, including the formula, can be obtained in the Logistics Team! However, you need contribution points. If it weren’t for Deputy Commander Heroult’s recommendation, someone like you who has never been in an intelligence department would never enter the Logistics Team.”

Merlin’s heart moved. He finally knew where the Nourishment Pond materials Heroult gave him came from. It was most likely obtained from Lotus.

Furthermore, Lotus and Heroult had a close relationship. It was not something simple as a superficial superior-subordinate relationship.

However, Merlin did not wish to know the details. He only needed to know how to access the Nourishment Pond materials. Joining Phantom seemed to be a good choice.

After all, even if the Holy Dragon Empire fell apart, the royal family would not fall as long as they had the Holy Dragon City and the head of the Sacred Lion.

Therefore, the royal family did not have to worry about resources for the time being. By relying on the royal family, there was no need to worry about obtaining Nourishment Pond materials.

“Alright, I’ll join Phantom!”

Merlin quickly made a decision to join Phantom. He may have been restricted and not as free as before, but as long as he could get the Nourishment Pond materials, it was worth it even if he was restricted.

“Very good. Lotus, I’ll leave Leon to you.”

It seemed like Heroult would be leaving the Holy Dragon City for a while. Otherwise, he would not introduce Merlin to Lotus.

“Come with me.”

Lotus nodded before saying coldly to Merlin.

Merlin glanced at Heroult who nodded and followed after Lotus without any hesitation. He could not use the mansion’s carriage, so he could only follow Lotus to the carriage that was prepared beforehand.

“Team leader Lotus, is Heroult leaving the Holy Dragon City?”

Although Merlin had his guesses, he was not clear on the real reason.

“The Deputy Commander has a secret mission. To obtain contribution points, you need to perform missions. Otherwise, the royal family will not provide the Nourishment Pond materials for no reason.”

Lotus seemed to know Merlin’s true purpose in joining Phantom. Nourishment Pond materials and formulae were all provided by the royal family. The power of the royal family was great, and these mere resources were nothing to them.

However, since a reward and penalty system was established, it had to be implemented without hesitation. Contribution points were the most important method. Only with contribution points could one obtain the various resources in Phantom.

“It’s somewhat similar to the practices of some major forces in the past.”

Merlin was not surprised. Since the materials were so precious, the royal family could not give them to many people for no reason.

“How do you obtain contribution points? Do we have to do missions too? What tasks does the Logistics Teams usually do?”

Merlin asked many questions in succession which caused Lotus to frown.

“You ask too many questions. You’ll naturally learn when you reach Phantom. I’ll explain later.”

Then, Lotus leaned on the carriage, closed her eyes, and stopped moving.

Merlin let out a sigh. Seeing Lotus remain silent, he also closed his eyes and quietly waited until the carriage reached Phantom.

After about an hour or so, the carriage gradually stopped. The Holy Dragon City was large, but the carriage spent a full hour’s time. It showed that Phantom was located close to the border of the Holy Dragon Empire.

When Merlin and Lotus got off the carriage, Merlin only saw a deserted castle in front of them. It did not seem like there were any figures around.

“This is Phantom?”

Merlin followed Lotus into the dilapidated castle and saw Lotus walking directly to a corner of the living room where there was an old broken vase.

Just as Merlin was wondering, Lotus put her hand into the broken case and seemed to activate a mechanism.

“Rumble.”

A huge dark passage immediately opened up in the manor, and a ladder that was seemingly bottomless was revealed at a closer look as if danger lurked below.

Just as Merlin was about to descend, Lotus waved her hand and sneered. “If you go down that path, you’ll die. Even full-shifters will be trapped inside!”

Merlin was shocked. This path was a trap?

“Don’t be surprised. Phantom is an intelligence department; how can someone easily find the entrance? Those who aren’t truly from Phantom will never find the entrance. Even if they find this manor, they’ll be misled and enter a dangerous path.”

Saying that, Lotus seemed to feel for something in the vase, and another passage soon appeared in the castle. However, Lotus still did not enter this passage.

There was no doubt that this was also a fake path. If one did not pay attention, they would enter the fake channel, and the situation would become very dangerous.

“Rumble.”

When Lotus opened the third path, she finally walked into it. It turned out that the first two paths were both traps and only the third path was the correct one leading to Phantom Headquarters.

“How secretive.”

Merlin secretly nodded. As expected from the royal family’s intelligence department. Those that wanted to find Phantom would suffer a great loss just from the traps arranged at the entrance.

Even if someone was followed into the abandoned dilapidated castle, they would not find the correct path into Phantom Headquarters.

Merlin followed Lotus onto the path. Although it was very dark, Lotus seemed to be very familiar with it. There was no light at all as they walked towards the depths in darkness.

After a short while, Merlin found that there seemed to be an exit ahead, and it was gradually becoming brighter.

“We’ve reached Headquarters! Remember, you’re now a member of our Logistics Team, and the necessary ceremonies must still be carried out. You must first swear allegiance to the royal family. Of course, this oath is only symbolic, but our Logistics Department places great importance on relationships, and we can’t let other teams find any faults.”

Lotus gave Merlin a few words of warning and took him through the channel. A huge underground square appeared in front of them.

The square was divided into many areas and many people came and went constantly which created a busy scene.

“This is Headquarters?”

Merlin watched carefully. From what he could see alone, Phantom Headquarters seemed to have two to three hundred people. There was no sunshine in the underground square, and the lighting depended on colored glass lights on the top of the underground square. The light emitted was very soft and bright, making the entire square shine as if it was daytime.

Chapter 947: Logistics Team

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Headquarters is divided into the Combat Team, Logistics Team, Research Team, and Investigation Team! The Logistics Team and the Research Team stay in the headquarters all year round, while the Combat Team and the Investigation Team perform their tasks outside."

Lotus explained the headquarters situation to Merlin. Phantom Headquarters comprised of the four teams, and the ones in charge of battles were the Combat Team and the Investigation Team.

As for the Logistics Team and the Research Team, they never faced danger as they always stayed in headquarters. For the Logistics Team, they mainly received all kinds of resources from the royal family. They were quite lax, but they held real authority.

It was no wonder that Heroult recommended Merlin to join the Logistics Team. Merlin's current state was considered strong as a third-form Host. His parasite was only a mere low-grade almighty beast will, so it would be very dangerous if he went to the Combat Team.

Soon, Lotus and Merlin reached the Logistics Team. The entire Logistics Team did not have many members and only comprised of a dozen people or so. However, most of them were female and they were all slim and charming. Seeing Lotus entering with Merlin, they all had shocked looks on their faces.

"Team leader, this is?"

A woman wearing a large red robe asked while looking at Merlin.

“His name is Leon. From today onwards, he has officially joined our Logistics Team. Belle, go input Leon’s information into our Logistics Team and submit it to headquarters tomorrow.”

As the team leader, Lotus had unquestionable authority in the Logistics Team.

“Understood, team leader. My my, Master Leon, what family did you come from? You’re so young but you have managed to join the Logistics Team directly. Call me Belle. Just ask me if there’s anything you don’t understand!”

Belle charmingly flirted with Merlin, but Merlin turned a blind eye and merely nodded politely.

“Leon, come with me.”

Lotus looked at Merlin coldly. She seemed to have some hostility towards him which Merlin found puzzling. Did it have something to do with Heroult?

Following Lotus to a small room, the smell of her perfume wafted into Merlin’s nose. Although he always disliked strong perfume, he liked faint and light scents. However, he did not find the smell of Lotus’s rich perfume objectionable and felt that it had a strange lure instead.

“Leon, Heroult left for a secret mission. It’s very dangerous and we can’t be sure if he’ll return. Before he left, he specifically told me to bring you into Phantom, but I really don’t understand. You’re just an experiment to him, so why does he care so much about you? However, I’ll carry out what Heroult entrusted me to do in any case, but whether or not you can gain contribution points in Phantom will depend on your own skill. I won’t be helping you. Do you understand?”

After listening to Lotus’s words, Merlin finally understood. Lotus did have an unknown relationship with Heroult. As Deputy Commander, Heroult had to perform a dangerous task, which showed that this mission was very important.

Lotus was merely displacing her anger at Heroult for bringing danger to Merlin.

“How do I earn contribution points? How can I exchange contribution points for resources?” Merlin asked in a low voice. This was his greatest concern.

“The Logistics Team is the lowest with only ten contribution points per month. If something goes wrong, a deduction of contribution points is possible. The team with the highest contribution points is the Combat Team. They get a hefty amount of contribution points for each task they perform but the death rate is also very high. If you enter the Combat Team, you’re seeking your own death!”

Lotus said that coldly without paying heed to Merlin’s feelings. In her opinion, Merlin’s current strength of being a third-form shifter, but his almighty beast’s grade was too low. He would be at the bottom rung even if he went to the Combat Team.

“Alright, you can ask Belle for the details.”

Lotus waved her hand and let Merlin leave.

Merlin could not get any specific information from Lotus, so he went straight to Belle. This charming woman clearly regarded him as the child of a prominent aristocrat in Bay City.

It seems that it was not easy to join the Logistics Team. Without a prominent status and a strong background, it was impossible to enter the Logistics Team.

“Miss Belle,” Merlin called out calmly.

“Master Leon, how may I help you?”

Belle’s eyes brightened. She was well endowed and her skin was very fair with a very rich scent of perfume. However, it was not as sensual as the smell on Lotus’s body, so Merlin disliked it instead.

“Miss Belle, I’d like to know about contribution points and exchanging them for resources.”

“Oh? Contribution points you say… Aristocrats like you usually come to Phantom for resources. After all, the various resources in Phantom are directly provided by the royal family.”

Merlin’s heart moved. It was no wonder many aristocrats wanted to enter Phantom. It turned out that all these resources were provided by the royal family.

Although the royal family of the Holy Dragon Empire was no longer able to control the entire empire due to bloodline issues, their connections were something that no other force could compete against. Over the centuries, the various resources accumulated by the royal family were countless.

Even if it was the Nourishment Pond formula materials that Merlin needed, they were not even worth mentioning to the royal family. It was also because of these huge resources that there were still many aristocrats that supported the royal family in the Holy Dragon City, despite the confusion of war in the empire.

“It’s no wonder Heroult could produce 20 portions of Nourishment Pond materials in one fell swoop. It turns out that all these materials were provided by the royal family.”

Many people still regarded the royal family as an unconquerable giant. With the royal family’s collection, it was not necessary to purchase materials from thousands of miles away like some business guilds do. The stock in the royal family’s treasure was almost inexhaustible.

“How many contribution points are needed to exchange a set of these materials?”

Merlin listed some of the ingredients in the Hermani Nourishment Pond formula and showed it to Belle.

Belle gave it a cursory glance and hesitated for a moment before she said, “This is a Nourishment Pond formula, right? There are some Hosts in Phantom. There are none in the Logistics Team, but there are many in the Combat Team. They also often exchange Nourishment Pond materials. These materials of yours can be exchanged with only ten contribution points. Even if there are some inconsistencies, the estimation won’t be too far off.”

“Only ten contribution points are needed?”

Merlin’s heart was filled with joy. He did not expect one set of materials to only cost ten contribution points. Although he hid a portion of the materials, the final amount most likely would not exceed too much.

“Of course. In fact, the materials the royal family provides are almost one-tenth of the market price, or perhaps even lower. However, they can only be exchanged using contribution points. This is the royal family’s way of winning the hearts of the people. As for resources, the royal family doesn’t have any lack of them.”

Belle was very calm at Merlin’s surprise. It seemed that this was not the first time she experienced such a situation. Many people who came to Phantom for the first time were shocked by how ‘cheap’ the exchange was.

Chapter 948: Suppressing an Almighty Beast’s Will!

Next, Merlin’s assignment was to look at logistics resources records but he took the job seriously and recorded every resource received in logistics.

From there, Merlin could roughly guess how rich the resources the royal family gave Phantom were.

“The amount the royal family had accumulated over hundreds of years isn’t ordinary at all!”

Seeing the various resources exchanged from the records, Merlin sighed emotionally. No matter how weak the royal family was, they were still a giant. These resources alone would be enough to stabilize the entire Holy Dragon City.

The Holy Dragon City was the core of the entire Holy Dragon Empire. As long as the Holy Dragon City remained safe, the royal family would always hold the greatest power.

…

Merlin stayed in Phantom till the evening before leaving and returning to the manor.

The manor was calm as usual, and everything seemed in an orderly manner.

Only in the crude laboratory in the basement were there bouts of noises.

“It’s finally ready.”

Merlin looked at the murky water in the Nourishment Pond and revealed a smile. He had been busy for most of the night preparing the Hermani formula.

The Nourishment Pond this time was prepared for Merlin to replace the almighty beast’s will. It was extremely tough to change almighty beast’s will because it was in the Host’s Awareness.

If he lost the almighty beast’s will, he would lose the ability to transform and become mediocre. This was the real reason why many people did not dare to change it.

If they failed, they would lose everything and be left with nothing!

However, Merlin was not afraid. His Mind Power and Illusory World could suppress the almighty beast’s will. It would be easy even if he wanted to erase the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will.

“First, wipe out the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will!”

The Illusory World in Merlin’s Awareness suddenly expanded. The Two-headed Pterolycus seemed to sense danger and struggled frantically, causing Merlin’s body to suddenly morph.

However, it was useless. Merlin’s colossal Mind Power had suppressed it firmly, and the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will was immediately crushed by the pressure, and gradually dissipated in the Awareness.

Merlin’s morphed body also swiftly turned back to normal. He could no longer shapeshift.

“The previous portion of the Nourishment Pond was wasted.”

Merlin frowned. Changing the almighty beast’s will was too much trouble, and the loss was too large. He had achieved the third-form for his Two-headed Pterolycus, but now there was nothing left.

It was not surprising that even though Hosts knew powerful almighty beasts’ wills could greatly enhance their strength, the number of people who would try to change their almighty beast’s will was very few.

As for those who had merged almighty beasts’ wills, it was even rarer and could be counted on one’s fingers. It was not something that an ordinary Host could achieve.

Merlin still did not understand what merging almighty beasts’ wills were, so he did not dare to act rashly. He could only choose to replace a powerful almighty beast’s will first before slowly studying it later.

“It’s time to find the Blood-eye Dragon’s will…”

Merlin thought about the attitude of the Blood-eye Dragon from before. It had completely looked down on Merlin. High-tier almighty beast wills like that were extremely prideful.

Unfortunately, Merlin was not an ordinary person and did not need the almighty beast’s will to be willing. As long as he chose the almighty beast’s will, he could forcibly integrate it.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin once again entered the space in the Bead of Infamy and went straight to the third layer.

“Boom.”

Within the third layer of the Bead of Infamy, the Blood-eye Dragon sensed Merlin’s arrival.

“You again? You chose the Two-headed Pterolycus that has no potential. I won’t be parasitized in your body. You better leave before I swallow you up!”

The Blood-eye Dragon was as fierce as usual.

However, Merlin did not care and smiled instead. “I’ve erased the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will. I’m here today to take you, Blood-eye Dragon, a high-tier almighty beast’s will!”

“Hm? Did you give up the Two-headed Pterolycus? It seems your foolishness isn’t beyond redemption. However, I won’t follow you. You’re not worthy of being my Host. Begone.”

The Blood-eye Dragon was still disdainful.

“You don’t have a choice!”

Merlin did not leave and instead controlled the Bead of Infamy. Using the power of the Bead of Infamy, he instantly pulled the Blood-eye Dragon into his Awareness.

This was the role of the Bead of Infamy. However, once entering the Awareness, it would be a direct confrontation between the Host and the almighty beast’s will. The Bead of Infamy would no longer play a role.

“Roar…”

The Blood-eye Dragon immediately let out a huge roar after entering the Awareness, and a storm seemed to break out in Merlin’s Awareness.

“Foolish human. How dare you try to force the integration? You’ll pay for this!”

There did not seem to be anything in the Awareness that could stop the Blood-eye Dragon. It opened its mouth wide to swallow Merlin’s consciousness.

“Suppress!”

Merlin did not dare to relax before a powerful high-tier almighty beast’s will. If he was careless, it would cause some damage to his Awareness.

Therefore, Merlin directly used the power of the Illusory World, especially the natural order, which was Merlin’s strongest power now. In his Awareness, even a legendary almighty beast’s will was unable to compete with the power of the natural order in the Illusory World.

“Boom.”

Therefore, Merlin’s Illusory World severely suppressed the Blood-eye Dragon, rendering it unable to struggle.

Even the Blood-eye Dragon had a strong feeling that Merlin could easily wipe out its will if he so wished.

“Who the hell are you? Ordinary people don’t have Awareness as strong as yours.”

The Blood-eye Dragon struggled continuously to no avail. Even if the Blood-eye Dragon was ten times stronger than it was now, it could not break free from the suppression of the Illusory World.

“I’m just a Host. However, Blood-eye Dragon, you’ve also felt that I’m not an ordinary Host. Being parasitized in my body isn’t a humiliation to you. Besides, your will would become even stronger when my grade increases in the future!”

Merlin believed that the Blood-eye Dragon was wise and would be able to choose under this scenario.

Agree, and it would be parasitized by Merlin. Disagree, and Merlin would completely wipe out the Blood-eye Dragon’s will. The Blood-eye Dragon had a very strong premonition that it would happen.

“I can feel that you have an otherworldly aura. Perhaps, you’ve obtained a forbidden item. However, do I really have a choice? Unless I want to be wiped out… Very well. To be able to choose a Host is also the best outcome for almighty beast wills like us.”

The Blood-eye Dragon had finally agreed to be parasitized!

Chapter 949: The Gap Between Shifters!

The Blood-eye Dragon had finally agreed to be parasitized!

Merlin took a deep breath. This was the strongest force he had encountered since he entered this world. High-tier almighty beasts were extremely powerful, and they were the strongest besides the rare top-level almighty beast bloodlines.

There were some legendary sacred beast bloodlines above top-level bloodlines but they were only legends, and no one has heard of anyone possessing such a bloodline. The royal family’s Sacred Lion bloodline was not a sacred beast bloodline. It was influenced by the Sacred Lion bloodline and possessed a portion of the Sacred Lion beast’s power, so it could be regarded as a top-level bloodline.

It was precisely because of this top-level bloodline that the Holy Dragon royal family was able to build such a huge empire that had been passed on for hundreds of years.

“Alright, let’s get started.”

Merlin’s naked body looked thin but contained a powerful force. Although the Two-headed Pterolycus’ will was directly wiped out by Merlin, the increased physical quality he had obtained over a long period was not affected.

However, this mere physical quality could not compare with the physical quality after shapeshifting.

“Roar...”

When Merlin finished speaking, the Blood-eye Dragon gave a large roar in Merlin’s Awareness. It immediately turned into a crimson light, like a bloody meteor, and mercilessly blasted into Merlin’s Awareness.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s Awareness shook severely, going blank. As a high-tier almighty beast, the Blood-eye Dragon was extremely powerful. Although it had willingly integrated with Merlin, if Merlin’s Awareness could not suppress the Blood-eye Dragon, there would be an accident sooner or later.

The moment the Blood-eye Dragon had completely integrated into Merlin’s Awareness, Merlin immediately felt his entire body grow hot as if something was about to split apart. A powerful force in his body ran rampant.

“Ah…”

Even Merlin could not help but let out a groan.

“Crash.”

Following Merlin’s cry, his skin rapidly cracked like old bark. Fresh blood swiftly filled Merlin’s body, dying him in a red hue.

“Morph!”

Merlin growled. He knew that this was the first-form of shapeshifting. Therefore, he jumped into the murky

Nourishment Pond without any hesitation.

“Bubble-bubble.”

In the Nourishment Pond, bubbles burst one by one and reappeared again, like boiling water. Moreover, Merlin’s fresh blood quickly seeped into the Nourishment Pond, turning it blood red and causing it to look like a pool of blood. It was extremely horrifying.

However, Merlin knew that the first-form was rapidly completing. As a high-tier almighty beast, the nourishment the Blood-eye Dragon needed even in the first-form was terrifying.

“Not enough. More!”

Merlin suddenly stood up. At this point, his hands had already half turned into thick, short legs. This was the Blood-eye Dragon first-form. However, the Nourishment Pond that Merlin prepared was not enough, so he needed to prepare a second Nourishment Pond.

Although he had not prepared it, he had all the materials beforehand, so the preparation became much simpler. It only took some time before the second Nourishment Pond was completed.

Merlin’s body began to rapidly absorb the nutrients in the Nourishment Pond, and his shapeshifting speed also increased. First, it was his hands that were turned into thick, short legs that contained a strong power.

Then, Merlin’s body swelled quickly until he was more than eight meters tall. He looked like a small hill. His form after shapeshifting was much more shocking than Count Stanwin’s Deinosuchus bloodline.

However, Merlin knew that this was nothing at all. If he had fully shifted into the Blood-eye Dragon, his body would be nearly a hundred meters in length and thirty meters in height. Merlin could be called a huge monster in that body. At that time, he would be able to easily destroy a small hill with one foot, and cities would be annihilated if he used his power casually.

This was the terrifying power of a high-tier almighty beast. Of course, he needed to be a full-shifter, and completely transform into the Blood-eye Dragon. Presently, Merlin was nowhere near becoming a full-shifter.

Currently, Merlin had only reached the first-form where his hands turned into short and stout legs. His feet did not seem to have sharp claws as he did for the Two-headed Pterolycus' first-form.

The only advantage the first-form gave Merlin was unparalleled power! As a Vipera Dragon, it was naturally extremely powerful. Just the first-form already endowed Merlin with unimaginable power.

“Let’s see.”

Merlin took a deep breath and stepped down with his huge body.

“Boom.”

Merlin had only taken a casual step but the entire basement started to shake. Even the manor above was shaking. Merlin could hear the voices of some maids who thought that it was an earthquake panicking in the manor.

“What terrible power. It’s comparable to the Giant Tribe in the Void Zone!”

Merlin was slightly surprised. A high-tier almighty beast’s power had far exceeded his imagination. Since this Almighty Beast World only had one huge space, it was completely different from the Void Zone which had numerous dimensions.

However, the Almighty Beast World was not weak. As a Latitude Cosmos, the Almighty Beast was naturally not weak. Even if it could not be compared with the Void Zone, the difference was not that large.

The space in this world was much stronger. Even the Legends in the Void Zone might only be able to tear a small part of the space, and perhaps some would be unable to do so at all.

As for power, Merlin had seen the Giant Tribe’s strength in the Void Zone. The giants in the Giant Tribe were born with great power, and even babies could lift extremely heavy objects.

The Blood-eye Dragon was also very powerful. Merlin had only tried to step lightly earlier but even the thickest rampart would end up getting trampled. Furthermore, this was only the Blood-eye Dragon’s first-form.

“Such power! It’s only the first-form but it can almost completely crush the Two-headed Pterolycus!”

Merlin looked at the skin on his body. Although he had not shapeshifted completely, the skin that morphed became tough as keratin. Not even the Two-headed Pterolycus’ sharp claws would be able to tear the tough skin.

With Merlin’s current strength, he could easily destroy the third-form Two-headed Pterolycus. This was the gap between the grades of a bloodline. It was like a chasm that could not be crossed.

However, the first-form was far from enough. Merlin looked at the Nourishment Pond materials prepared in the laboratory. There were still eight portions of Hermani formula materials as well as ten portions of the Nourishment Pond formula that Heroult had given.

Merlin would not put these precious materials to waste. He saved these materials to see just what grade he could increase his Blood-eye Dragon in one go.

Thus, Merlin turned around and frantically started to prepare the Nourishment Pond again.

Chapter 950: Death Notice I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Cedar City had been occupied by the powerful rebel army, and the leader of this rebel army was called Orsato.

Orsato was considered strong but he was not a full-shifter. He was at the peak of the fourth-form, and his bloodline was the mid-tier almighty beast – the Golden Python. Among the mid-tier almighty beasts, it was considered very powerful and was not inferior to Count Stanwin’s Deinosuchus bloodline. It might be even more powerful.

Orsato took advantage of the chaos in the Holy Dragon Empire to quickly gather a group of people to capture several cities. With the rapid growth of his forces, he soon led an extremely powerful rebel army.

At this point, Orsato was standing on the ramparts of Cedar City. In the skies were special reconnaissance scouts comprised of soldiers with flying almighty beast bloodlines. Scouts like them had a higher status in the Python Army.

“Swoosh.”

A reconnaissance soldier in the sky flew down to the ramparts and said respectfully, “Honorable General, we’ve found a merchant group ahead."

"A merchant group?"

Orsato's eyes brightened. His army had spent a lot of money and captured several cities, but there was not much that was replenished. Their supplies were almost exhausted.

Merchant groups happened to be very rich. Occasionally posing as bandits was nothing new for these rebels.

"Did you see how many people were in that merchant group?"

"There are around five hundred people. Three hundred of them were wearing armor and riding horses. They're heavy knights and are likely hired by the merchant group."

The scouts were very detailed in their reconnaissance. Orsato hesitated for a moment before asking, "Did you see the flags they used? Most famous mercenaries have flags, and that's even more so for powerful mercenaries."

Orsato was very cautious. Mercenaries hired by large merchant groups were often not ordinary, and were usually a standing army. Furthermore, the Python Army only had a few strong rebels and were no match for them. Orsato himself had failed to become a full-shifter, and could not be compared with the most powerful rebel armies, so he naturally had to be careful.

"Honorable General, we saw a huge red crocodile."

"A red crocodile? Could it be the Deinosuchus?"

Countless thoughts flashed in Orsato's mind. He had heard of the Deinosuchus bloodline before. It was also a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline, similar to his Golden Python bloodline.

Moreover, the Deinosuchus bloodline rarely appeared on the continent. In the Holy Dragon Empire, the relatively powerful one was the Hilderbrandt clan from Boulder City.

Particularly, Count Stanwin of the Hilderbrandt clan was a fourth-form shifter and was not inferior to Orsato. If Boulder City had not colluded with the barbarians, some difficulties might have risen there.

“It should be Count Stanwin. Hehe, rumor has it that Count Stanwin’s Deinosuchus bloodline is extremely strong. This is a good time to find out if it’s true. He’s here to escort the merchant group, so he shouldn’t know about our situation and thinks that Cedar City hasn’t fallen. Alright, we’ll let them in and then capture them all in one go!”

Orsato had made the decision. Although his twenty thousand strong Python Army soldiers did not undergo strict training, they had all experienced battles and were all elite.

Of course, Stanwin’s cavalry was superior. However, when they entered the city and were ambushed in advance, then even elite cavalry would be useless.

“Pass the order to all members of the Python Army. Hide well and let this merchant group into the city. Make sure the residents of Cedar City cooperate or kill them all!”

A cruel smile appeared on Orsato’s face.

…

On the wide road, a merchant group slowly moved along the continent. This merchant group seemed to have many goods, so the perimeter was protected by heavily armed heavy knights.

“Count Stanwin, Cedar City is just ahead. At present, Cedar City is still in the hands of the empire, so we can enter the city and have a good rest to recuperate. After all, we’ve been traveling for half a month now.”

The one who spoke was the head of the merchant group. He had paid a large sum to hire Count Stanwin along with the powerful mercenaries.

At first, some people had doubts. After all, although Count Stanwin’s mercenaries looked strong and powerful, who knew how they would fare in actual combat? The current Holy Dragon Empire was not peaceful, and they had to deal with bandits, refugees, and even some rebels along the way. Weaker mercenaries would not be able to protect the merchant group at all, and Count Stanwin’s mercenaries had only just been established.

After a final discussion, it was agreed upon to hire Count Stanwin. Along the way, Count Stanwin and his three hundred heavy knights had driven away countless bandits, and the merchant group was safely escorted to their destination. With a full inventory of goods, they were ready to return to the Holy Dragon City.

As for Count Stanwin and the mercenaries, the merchant group was very satisfied.

Count Stanwin did not listen to the merchant group head’s suggestion but instead, sent several heavy knights to investigate the situation in Cedar City. He had to be careful regarding everything.

“Mr. Gir, let’s stop for now and rest. We’ll enter after the scouts have ensured that nothing has changed in Cedar City.”

Count Stanwin was still very cautious, preferring to reach Cedar City later than take the risk now.

Although the merchant group’s head, Mr. Gir, felt that Count Stanwin was being too cautious, he nodded as there was no harm to the suggestion. “Alright, take a look first.”

After a long moment, the scouts returned and reported to Count Stanwin, “There doesn’t seem to be anything unusual in Cedar City. The imperial flag is still flying on the towers, and many people are going back and forth. There’s no sign of a rebel army occupying the city.”

“Haha, Count Stanwin, you worry too much. There’s nothing wrong with Cedar City. Let’s go. We should hurry and get to Cedar City so we can rest earlier.”

Mr. Gir glanced behind him. Many people were already exhausted. Not everyone was able to travel for half a month like Count Stanwin and still be in high spirits.

Count Stanwin also believed in his heavy knights. Since there were no problems during the scouting, he nodded and said, “Alright, everyone has worked hard. We’ll go to Cedar City and rest. After half a month, we’ll reach the Holy Dragon City.”

Then, under Count Stanwin’s escort and his three hundred heavy guards, the entire group quickly moved toward the nearby Cedar City.

Chapter 951: Death Notice II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The city walls of Cedar City were still draped with the flag of the Holy Dragon Empire, and soldiers were patrolling on top of the wall. People were moving in and out of the city gate. Nothing seemed out of the ordinary.

The merchant group slowly approached from a distance. After showing their identities, they headed directly toward the city center. However, Count Stanwin remained vigilant. He looked at the people behind the city gate and did not spot anything amiss, so he finally let down his guard.

“Very well, we’ll rest for a night in Cedar City. Tomorrow morning, we’ll depart for Holy Dragon City.”

“Boom.”

Suddenly, everyone turned their heads and realized that, unbeknownst to them, the massive city gate had been closed. To top it off, the soldiers who were guarding the city appeared to be watching the merchant group cautiously.

“This isn’t good. Leave Cedar City!”

Count Stanwin was the first to detect the anomaly. Immediately, he wielded his fourth-form shapeshifting and transformed into a ferocious Deinosuchus. He turned around and was about to force open the city gate.

“Count Stanwin, I heard that the Deinosuchus beast is incredibly powerful but my Golden Python is also immensely potent. I wonder, which one of us will prevail?”

A fourth-form shifter emerged from the group of soldiers guarding the city wall. He had shapeshifted into a massive python over thirty meters long. The python’s scales were covered in a golden shimmer, just like real gold.

“Golden Python? You’re Orsato. You’ve conquered Cedar City?”

Count Stanwin’s face changed dramatically. He was quite familiar with Orsato, who was a rebel army leader with the Golden Python bloodline. Now that Orsato had conquered Cedar City, he merely wanted to trick the merchant group into entering Cedar City.

“Count Stanwin, don’t be in such a hurry to leave. It was a great effort for us to trick you into the city. How can we allow you to leave so easily?”

Orsato appeared to be full of confidence. At the same time, the Python Army who was in the city swarmed out and surrounded the merchant group. As for Count Stanwin’s heavy knights, they could not wield their full abilities in such a small enclosed space. Suddenly, chaos ensued, resulting in several heavy knights falling to the ground.

“You can’t stop me!”

Count Stanwin growled in rage. Without hesitation, he rushed toward Orsato. He knew that only by breaking down the city gate, the merchants and the three hundred knights would be able to escape.

“Good, very good. Let me see how powerful the Deinosuchus beast is!”

Orsato was not the least intimidated. His huge body swayed like a whip before lashing out at Count Stanwin.

“Bam.”

Both opponents collided head-on. Count Stanwin’s enormous Deinosuchus body was shrouded in a layer of crimson glow and became even more formidable than before.

“Get lost!”

Count Stanwin roared. His solid body slammed against the Golden Python, and Orsato felt slightly overpowered and retreated a distance away.

“Good, good, good. It’s not surprising this is the Deinosuchus. However, this is merely the beginning. Deadly Constriction!”

Orsato was also a fourth-form shifter, not at all inferior to Count Stanwin. His Golden Python possessed incredible strength. Currently, Orsato had mobilized every last ounce of strength in every inch of his long body. As quick as a golden flash of light, he had constricted Count Stanwin’s movement.

“Crack.”

The Golden Python’s constriction was truly fearsome. Despite the Deinosuchus body’s impenetrable skin, he seemed unable to withstand the Golden Python’s constriction.

Count Stanwin’s body was being crushed slowly. The Deinosuchus could detonate a huge amount of power if stimulated with enough blood, but now that he was trapped in the Golden Python’s deadly constriction, it was impossible. He could not think of a way to tear apart the Golden Python’s body.

Thus, Count Stanwin began to lose, and gradually, every bone was being crushed by the Golden Python, bit by bit.

“Haha, so what if it’s the Deinosuchus bloodline? Die!”

Orsato’s eyes were filled with an insane streak. There had been more than one mid-tier almighty beast bloodline who died by his hand. He was the true top contender of all the fourth-form shifters among the mid-tier almighty beasts. Even Count Stanwin could not match up to him.

Sensing the gradual loss of life force from his body, Count Stanwin’s mind was filled only with Leon. Leon was his hope, and the heir of his bloodline.

“Leon, I can’t accompany you any more…”

Count Stanwin’s eyes turned bloodshot as he stared straight at Orsato. Although Count Stanwin was dying, that look gave Orsato a chill.

“Full-shift, Kiss of Death!”

Count Stanwin roared. Immediately, all the blood from his body gushed out and formed a crimson flame that seemed to be burning.

At the same time, the last part of Count Stanwin which was left unchanged – his forehead – finally began to shapeshift. This was forced shifting, which in return consumed his life force.

Normally, forced shifting did not guarantee any increase in ability. However, a peak fourth-form existence such as Count Stanwin would surely be able to achieve full-shift through forced shifting and bloodline incineration, even if it was just for a split second.

Count Stanwin’s vicious mouth curved into a smile.

“Snap.”

The Kiss of Death bit the Golden Python. There was a spray of blood and tissue. The Golden Python was almost completely severed. If that happened, Orsato would either be killed or sustain a grievous injury.

“Pity…”

However, a forced shifting was extremely short-lived, basically just a momentary triumph. Hence, a small portion of the Kiss of Death had only been wielded when Count Stanwin’s blood was rapidly incinerated and turned bright red. Finally, with a “tsss”, it sizzled, and the Deinosuchus body fell dead onto the ground.

Count Stainwin had lost all life force. He was dead!

“Honorable General, how are you faring?”

Orsato’s men had finally defeated the three hundred heavy knights and came to his rescue. Looking at his exhausted appearance, they were slightly anxious.

"Count Stanwin's Deinosuchus bloodline was indeed fearsome. I almost died alongside him!"

Orsato's face displayed a sneer but in his heart, he was extremely shaken. Previously, no matter how powerful his enemy, Orsato usually fought with confidence and emerged victorious.

This time, although he ultimately won the fight, the sensation of brushing so closely against death, unleashed by Count Stanwin at the final moment, was something he would never forget.

"Go, rip Count Stanwin's body into eight and feed him to the dogs!"

Orsato's tone was filled with cruelty. In the end, Count Stanwin gave him a heavy blow. Most probably, he would have to recuperate for a few months.

Thinking of that, Orsato felt a surge of anger in his heart. Since he could not vent it out, he would have to take it out on Count Stanwin's body instead.

…

"Splash."

From the Nourishment Pond, an incomparably huge beast emerged.

"The third-form shift. The Blood-eye Dragon from the high-tier bloodlines is truly powerful. The natural order of this Latitude Cosmos is completely different from the Void Zone. Here, the destructive power is relatively limited. Nevertheless, my current strength should be enough to smash a mountain."

This almighty beast was none other than Merlin in shapeshifting state. He had already brewed ten batches of the Hermani Nourishment Pond from the materials he had obtained. All of them had been used up.

He also had absorbed the ten Nourishment Pond formula given by Heroult, called the Solbar formula. However, even after so many Nourishment Pond formulas, Merlin had only managed to achieve the third-form of the Blood-eye Dragon.

Nevertheless, the Blood-eye Dragon was a high-tier almighty beast, so its third-form was sufficient to kill many other almighty beast bloodlines.

“Master Leon, there’s someone outside from Bay City Chamber of Commerce asking for you. It seems that he brings news about the Honorable Count.”

Suddenly, outside the basement door, Merlin heard the old butler’s voice.

Merlin was brewing the Nourishment Pond in the laboratory, thus, no one was allowed to disturb him except for important matters.

“News about Father? Please ask him to wait in the living room. I’ll come up immediately.”

Merlin had not heard anything from Count Stanwin for three months. Back then, Count Stanwin had mentioned that protecting the merchant group should only take three months, and they would return then.

However, after three months had passed, Count Stanwin still did not return. No one knew what had happened.

Merlin was not too worried. Not only did Count Stanwin have three hundred heavy knights to protect him but he also possessed the bloodline of a mid-tier almighty beast and had achieved peak fourth-form shifter.

Unless they had encountered someone close to a full-shifter or an onslaught of multiple shifters of the same level, otherwise, they could simply escape without injury.

With that, Merlin retracted his shapeshift form. He selected a set of black aristocratic clothes, exited the basement, and headed directly to the living room.

There was an old man with grayish-white hair in the living room. He held an elegant cane and fidgeted anxiously in the chair while waiting.

Merlin walked into the living room and asked curiously, “Who are you?”

“Master Leon, I’m Bartamath from Bay City Chamber of Commerce. We’ve just received news that Count Stanwin, who was protecting our merchant group, as well as his heavy knights and the merchants in the group, had perished. No one survived…”

“Crash.”

There was a crisp sound as the glass of water in Merlin’s hand was instantly crushed into dust. From Merlin’s body, a chilling aura began to rise.

Chapter 952: Behind the Calm

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“I understand.”

After a long pause, Merlin replied impassively. Merlin’s reaction stunned Bartamanth. Merlin was Count Stanwin’s only son, yet his reaction was not at all like a person who had just received his father’s death notice.

Nevertheless, Bartamanth was just a messenger. Now that Merlin had acknowledged the news, Bartamanth did not linger and left the manor.

“Master, the Honorable Count…”

The butler trembled all over. Count Stanwin was dead. This was equivalent to the collapse of the entire clan. Whether or not this manor could continue to be maintained, it was difficult to say.

“Prepare the carriage, I’m heading out.”

Merlin’s expression remained calm. Even his tone did not show the slightest inflection. However, those from the Void Zone who knew Merlin well would know that this was his most terrifying state.

The butler was about to say something but stopped. Finally, he did not say anything and went to prepare a carriage for Merlin. Merlin shrugged on a coat, climbed into the carriage, and headed directly for Phantom Headquarters.

“Father…”

Inside the carriage, Merlin whispered. He thought about Old Wilson and various memories of Count Stanwin. Count Stanwin and Old Wilson were very similar to one another. The only difference was Count Stanwin was more powerful than Old Wilson, and also showed more love for Merlin.

Merlin did not bother asking Bartamanth who had killed Count Stanwin. For a matter of such gravity, Merlin was certain that Phantom, the intelligence agency of the Holy Dragon royal family, would know more details. Therefore, Merlin immediately headed directly for Phantom Headquarters.

The carriage soon arrived at Phantom Headquarters. Merlin went to the Logistic Team. Belle was slightly surprised as she asked, “Leon, why did you come today?”

Today was Leon’s rest day, so he did not have to come to Phantom Headquarters. Compared to the other departments, only the Logistic Team had such a rotation system. For this reason, many of the other Teams were extremely envious of them.

“I want to check on some intelligence, should I ask the Investigation Team?”

Merlin replied briefly.

“Check on some intelligence?”

Belle looked up and was about to ask for more details when she saw the murderous glint behind Merlin's deceptively calm eyes. Suddenly, this genial-looking young man seemed terrifying.

"You can ask for Linda from the Investigation Team. She and I are very close. As long as the information isn't too confidential, it should be fine."

Belle's voice seemed to tremble slightly. She did not know why this usually genial-looking young man would undergo such a major change today.

Merlin hesitated and then nodded. "Thank you."

Thus, Belle accompanied Merlin to the Investigation Team. Here, there were all sorts of information from the entire Holy Dragon Empire. Although the Investigation Team was small, their intelligence covered the entire Holy Dragon Empire. For the royal family to know what was going on everywhere, they relied almost fully on the Investigation Team.

Naturally, the Investigation Team was filled with people. Fortunately, with Belle's help, they had located a woman who was dressed very provocatively. Nonetheless, she was quite good-looking, so her choice of dressing was not revolting.

"Linda, this is Leon from the Logistics Team. He would like to check on some intelligence."

Linda looked up. When she spotted Belle and Merlin, the corners of her lips tugged into a faint smile. "Of course, Sister Belle. The next time your Logistics Team receive something good, you must tell me."

"Of course."

Belle paused and said to Merlin, “What do you want to check on, ask away.”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed to almost a thin line while his expression turned incredibly severe. Calmly, he said, “Some time ago, the Deinosuchus Mercenary Group founded by Count Stanwin was escorting a group of merchants but the entire group perished. I need details, every last one, and the more detailed, the better!”

Merlin’s tone was not at all agitated, and the speed of his speech was very laid back as though he was talking about something insignificant that had nothing to do with him.

“Count Stanwin? Leon, that’s your…”

Beside him, Belle’s eyes widened. As a member of the Logistics Team and as a member of Phantom, no one was a simpleton. Merlin knew that even the weakest Logistics Team was composed of elites. Placed anywhere, these people would be considered prodigies or icons, and were perhaps even nobler than some of the aristocrats.

This was the Phantom Organization. The most feared faction under the Holy Dragon royal family’s control.

Therefore, Belle also knew Merlin’s identity, which was Count Stanwin’s son. However, she did not know how Merlin had managed to form connections with Deputy Commander Heroult and was ultimately arranged to join the Logistics Team by Deputy Commander Heroult.

“Can you find it?”

Merlin waved his hand without allowing Belle to continue her sentence. Nevertheless, Belle finally understood why

Merlin came to the headquarters today and the reason for the scary glint in his eyes.

His father was dead. He was killed. Belle could not imagine how Merlin could remain so calm. However, the calmer he was, the more intimidating he appeared.

“Of course, this isn’t considered a trivial matter. After all, Count Stanwin is a peak fourth-form contender with a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline. They went to Cedar City and encountered the Python Army. The leader of this Python Army is called Orsato. Orsato has the Python bloodline and he is slightly more powerful than Count Stanwin. He had already invaded Cedar City a long time ago but deceived the merchant group to enter the city. Finally, the merchant group was besieged and annihilated.”

Linda gave all the details of Count Stanwin’s death to Merlin. The information was so detailed that it was as if she was present on the battlefield. This also caused a jolt in Merlin’s heart. The royal family’s most mysterious faction, Phantom, was truly extraordinary. Since he was in the Logistics Team, he was still far away from the core groups such as the Investigation Team and the Combat Team. Hence, he did not know how fearsome Phantom was.

Now, seeing the detailed information that had been gathered by Phantom in just a few days, he finally witnessed Phantom’s incredible prowess.

“Python Army, Orsato, I got it! Belle, let’s go to the Mission Hall.”

Merlin nodded to Linda in appreciation, and walked directly toward the Mission Hall.

“Mission Hall? Leon, have you gone crazy? That is a place that only the Investigation Team and the Combat Team would go. Those missions aren’t simple. In fact, how many missions issued by Phantom would be simple?”

Belle was stunned. She did not expect that Merlin would want to go to the Mission Hall. That was a place reserved for crazy people like the Investigation Team and the Combat Team.

Merlin did not explain nor did his footsteps faltered. He headed directly toward the Mission Hall ahead.

“Leon, you…”

Belle stomped her foot but finally followed him. She wanted to see what mission would Merlin accept in the Mission Hall. She did not believe that Merlin had gone crazy.

Chapter 953: Murderous Intentions

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were not many people in the Mission Hall. Although Phantom was the most powerful organization controlled by the royal family, its total headcount had never been very high as this was an organization of specialized elites.

The people who were coming and going wore fierce expressions on their faces. Upon spotting Merlin and Belle, they merely cast them a casual, uncaring glance. Nevertheless, some recognized Belle. After all, regardless of the Combat Team, the Intelligence Team or any other team, they had to go to Logistics to claim their reward or redeem their contribution points.

Upon arriving at the Mission Hall, Merlin glanced around, and immediately sauntered up to a middle-aged man who was buried deep in some kind of writing.

“I’d like to accept a mission.”

Merlin inquired calmly.

“There are many missions. Choose it yourself.”

The man replied without raising his head.

“Is there any mission relating to the Python Army or the Python Army leader Orsato?”

Merlin glanced at the massive pile of missions but he did not bother to search. Instead, he asked in a deep voice.

“The Python Army? Of course, there are. They’re one of the rebel armies, which is the most frequent type of missions issued by the royal family. The Python Army is considered relatively powerful. Their leader, Orsato, has achieved peak fourth-form shifter and is very close to becoming an almighty full-shifter. If you can destroy the Python Army and disband it, you’ll receive five hundred contribution points. However, if you only manage to kill Orsato, then you’ll only receive three hundred contribution points.”

“Three hundred contribution points?”

Merlin considered it carefully. In the Logistics Team, he only secured ten contribution points each month. Typically, ten contribution points would enable him to redeem one batch of materials for the Hermani Nourishment Pond formula.

Whereas killing Orsato would earn him three hundred contribution points. It appeared that the royal family was considerably concerned about the rebel armies, especially someone like Orsato, who was a fourth-form shifter and could develop into a full-shifter at any time. The royal family must be extremely wary of him, thus, the number of contribution points awarded was very generous.

“Very well. I accept the Python Army mission!”

“Huh? You alone? Which team are you from?”

At this moment, the middle-aged man finally lifted his head, revealing a high forehead and a slightly reddened nose. He looked quite comical.

“Logistics Team, Leon!”

Merlin replied coolly.

“Logistics Team? Interesting. A Logistics Team member is accepting a mission to annihilate a powerful rebel army…”

The funny-looking man gazed at Merlin with an intrigued expression.

“Why? Can’t someone from the Logistics Team accept a mission?”

Merlin countered.

In Phantom, any team could accept a mission. Even the research fanatics in the Research Team could accept a mission if they wished.

However, everyone knew that Logistics was the most “privileged” team. There was almost no danger associated with it. Many noble youths would join the Logistics Team as soon as they arrive in Phantom, just to collect gold. Since when have someone from the Logistics Team go on a mission?

However, this stereotype was about to be broken by Merlin.

“Of course not, the Logistics Team can also accept missions. Since you’re so sure about this, I’ll record it down. Once you kill Orsato or dismantle the Python Army, the contribution points will be awarded to you.”

The funny-looking middle-aged man explained briefly.

“How would you know that I’m the one who completed the task, and not someone else?”

Merlin felt that there should be a recorder of some sort.

“Never doubt Phantom’s intelligence abilities!”

The middle-aged man’s expression grew stern. This startled Merlin but after some thoughts, he recalled that Phantom was able to collect such detailed information about Count Stanwin’s death within a few days. Their intelligence gathering abilities were indeed impressive.

With that, Merlin nodded and left.

Truth was, the entire Mission Hall had already burst into a discussion. It was not because Merlin was exceptionally powerful or special, but merely the fact that someone from the Logistics Team had accepted a mission. This was a significant development in Phantom.

“Interesting. Leon from the Logistics Team should be watched closely.”

In a corner of the Mission Hall, a middle-aged man cradling a liquor bottle. He looked drunk as he spoke softly. Beside him was a shadow-like person, who silently disappeared from the Mission Hall.

“Leon, are you really going to Cedar City to complete this mission?”

Walking behind Merlin, Belle quickly caught up and asked in astonishment. Not only was this the first time for someone from the Logistics Team to accept a mission but it was also a highly dangerous mission. Even the lunatics from the Investigation Team and the Combat Team would not dare to accept such a dangerous mission. The Python Army had many strong contenders. Once caught in their siege, the outcome would be devastating.

Not to mention, Orsato was a peak fourth-form shifter who was close to becoming a full-shifter. Most probably, other than a real full-shifter, no one would be able to defeat him. If Merlin were to go to Cedar City, it would be a death wish!

Although she had not known Merlin for a long time, she still did not wish for Merlin to die a pointless death.

Merlin halted his steps. In a deep voice, he said, “Please help me inform team leader Lotus. Don’t worry, I’ll be careful. I won’t act recklessly.”

With that, Merlin did not pay any further attention to Belle and left Phantom Headquarters.

…

In the manor’s laboratory, Merlin did not continue to brew the Nourishment Pond. He had joined Phantom Headquarters for three months, so he had thirty contribution points, but he did not exchange them for any Nourishment Pond materials.

Thirty contribution points could only redeem three sets of materials at most. For Merlin, three sets of materials were merely a drop in a bucket. They were of inconsequential value.

“Father, don’t worry, Orsato won’t be able to get away.”

In Merlin’s mind, he could still see Count Stanwin’s well-built figure. Every time he appeared before Merlin, his expression was kind and affectionate.

However, now, Count Stanwin was dead. He was killed by Orsato, and according to intelligence reports, Count Stanwin’s body was mutilated by Orsato and fed to the dogs.

“Rumble rumble.”

Merlin was struggling to control his enormous Mind Power. The Illusory World threatened to leak out. At the same time, lightning and thunder flashed outside as if sensing something amiss.

In the end, Merlin managed to suppress the Illusory World. If he was discovered by the will of the Almighty Beast world at this time, he would be struck dead, and even his consciousness would completely dissipate. That meant that he would be irrevocably dead.

Currently, Merlin’s Illusory World was recovering very slowly. It had only regained partial strength, so it was still incapable of defying the will of the Almighty Beast world.

Nevertheless, dealing with Orsato alone did not require mobilizing the Illusory World.

“It’s time to leave!”

Merlin stood up. At this moment, his eyes were filled with a bone-chilling murderous glint.

Chapter 954: Fighting the Golden Python I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On a craggy road, a troop of horses hurtled forward.

It had been half a month since Merlin left Holy Dragon City. Every day, he hastened on his journey. Now, he could finally see Cedar City which was not far up ahead.

“I’m approaching Cedar City. I just don’t know if Orsato is still inside.”

Merlin growled to himself. Naturally, his current target was Orsato.

Merlin reached the top of a hill. This spot overlooked the entire Cedar City. It was merely a small town, not a prosperous city. Nonetheless, the Python Army could only occupy such a small town for now.

“Hmm? There’s someone?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes. His vision had spotted a few young men and women outside Cedar City, who seemed to be observing Cedar City as they suspiciously discussed something.

“It looks like I’m not the only enemy of the Python Army!”

A cold smirk gradually grew over Merlin’s lips, following which he released his horse while he sped down the slope, alone, toward Cedar City.

…

In a grove outside of Cedar City, three young men and women had gathered, peering at Cedar City from time to time anxiously.

“Mary, with just the three of us, it’s dangerous to go into Cedar City and rescue your sister. Orsato is very formidable, and we…”

One of the young men appeared rather hesitant. The three of them were planning to rescue someone in Cedar City.

“Otara, if you don’t wish to go, you may leave now. No matter what, I must rescue my sister!”

This woman named Mary spoke in determined tones. Without liberating her sister, she would not leave Cedar City.

The other two men exchanged a glance before finally clenching their jaws. “Then we’ll give it a shot. If something goes wrong, we’ll withdraw immediately. After all, we mustn’t get trapped in Cedar City!”

Otara spoke through gritted teeth.

“Alright, we’ll go in now.”

Mary needed help too. Wanting to save her sister by herself was no different from a lunatic’s plan.

Therefore, the three of them disguised themselves as ordinary people, and walked out from the grove, heading toward Cedar City. They did not notice at all the figure behind them who was trailing them at a distance.

After entering Cedar City, Mary seemed to have figured out the situation in Cedar City in advance. Thus, she said softly, “As Orsato’s bloodline is the Golden Python, he requires an obscene number of women each month. Moreover, he’s built a place where he keeps the numerous women he’s captured. It’s in the west of the city. The security there is relatively lax, so we’ll go now.”

When Mary mentioned Orsato, she clenched her jaw. Her younger sister was also brought to Cedar City in such a manner.

Orsato liked his women indeed. Every day, he would have a few women waiting upon him. Nevertheless, his bloodline was the Golden Python, which was lascivious by nature, so a few women were nothing much.

Just as always, Orsato went to this castle in the afternoon where he had imprisoned many women.

The castle held no less than over three hundred and eighty women. The Python Army had captured these women from each city it had seized, to be offered to Orsato.

Orsato now stood before a few dozen women. In one sweep of his gaze, he instantly took a liking to a few of them who had full figures and gorgeous features. Thus, he offhandedly pointed at these few women and said, “Follow me.”

These women exchanged a glance but dared not resist. Orsato was cruel indeed. He would immediately kill the women who had disobeyed him, and feed their corpses to the wild dogs. He was that heartless.

Therefore, these women dared not go against his command.

Orsato was feeling pleased and was about to leave with these women when his face suddenly changed as he barked out a cold laugh. “You want to assassinate me with just the few of you?”

“Roar…”

Orsato immediately shapeshifted, and his massive body viciously smacked a few trees in the distance.

“Crack.”

These trees were snapped by Orsato directly. Three figures leaped out pathetically, wearing distressed expressions. It was Mary and the rest who had planned a rescue.

“Oh no, we’ve been noticed! Mary, let’s flee quickly!”

Otara’s heart jolted. Orsato’s casual blow could contain such might. They were all third-form shifters but even though they had exceptional mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines, the disparity between Orsato and them was too huge.

“It’s too late to run! Orsato, I’m here to rescue my sister. Since you’ve discovered us, there’s nothing to do but fight. Shapeshift!”

Following that, Mary unleashed a mighty snarl. She instantly transformed into a colossal fox covered in blood vessels, which looked quite a beauty. As for the other two men, their almighty beast bloodline was the same – a black Giant Wolf King.

Giant Wolves were merely a low-tier bloodline but a Giant Wolf King could reach the mid-tier bloodline. All three of them had mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines, which surprised Orsato somewhat.

“They all have mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines. Since when were there so many mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines?”

These three who popped out from nowhere possessed mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines as if such bloodlines were of little value. However, it was not easy to possess a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline. One must at least be a descendant of some aristocratic lord.

Nevertheless, after the Holy Dragon Empire had descended into chaos, many lords and aristocrats had died in the scuffle. Naturally, the later generations of these bloodlines fell into abjection. Therefore, it appeared as if mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines could pop up at any time.

“Kill!”

The three of them followed Mary’s furious cry. The two Giant Wolf Kings were the fastest, dashing directly toward Orsato like lightning. Furthermore, the gigantic fox behind them lightly swayed its tail, and a peculiar perfume drifted into Orsato’s nose, causing him to feel dizzy.

“Poison?”

Orsato’s expression finally turned serious. Poisonous almighty beasts were difficult to deal with. It was not that their strength was immense but the invisible poison was very troublesome. Even if one had defeated his opponent, one might die from being unable to neutralize the poison.

“Stamp!”

Orsato gave a deafening roar. His snake body, thick as a bucket, jerked forward abruptly. The entire castle seemed to tremble as the massive snake swept forward.

“Bang bang.”

Orsato violently whipped the two Giant Wolf Kings. No matter how fast they were, they could not dodge the blows from Orsato’s snake body. They were beaten back, and could not get up due to their heavy injuries.

Mary’s face paled. Orsato’s battle powers had far exceeded her imagination, and hence, she unleashed her poison more frantically.

Orsato felt that his dizziness had grown more intense, and fury flashed in his eyes as he laughed icily. “You’re asking for it!”

“Swoosh.”

Orsato’s speed was incredible. There was only a golden flash of light, and he was in front of Mary. Just as before, the snake’s tail whipped forward viciously.

This time, he had used his full strength to whip at Mary. She would soon be smashed to a pulp.

Mary’s eyes revealed her despair. She could only watch helplessly as Orsato’s tail swung forward ruthlessly.

“Roar…”

Suddenly, there was a thunderous cry as if an ancient almighty beast had awakened. A dark shadow had emerged behind Orsato at an unknown time, causing Orsato to feel overwhelmed by acute uneasiness.

Chapter 955: Fighting the Golden Python II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Who’s there?”

Orsato felt an intense sense of threat, so he immediately gave up on killing Mary. His immense body quickly lashed backward. The Golden Python he had shifted into was most agile.

“Bang.”

Force met force but Orsato’s heavy blow seemed to have met an incomparably sturdy wall, having no effect at all.

By the time he turned back, he found that behind him was an almighty beast of unparalleled size, whose body exuded a powerful force, faintly suppressive in terms of its bloodline.

“A high-tier almighty beast bloodline?”

Orsato was widely knowledgeable and immediately recognized that Merlin had a high-tier almighty beast bloodline. Orsato was astounded to his core. This was a high-tier almighty beast bloodline. Even among those leaders of the rebel armies who had become full-shifters, none of them had a high-tier almighty beast bloodline.

If an existence with high-tier almighty beast bloodline reached the point of full-shift, that could truly be called terrifying.

“How is this high-tier almighty beast bloodline possible? Who are you really?”

Orsato wore a look of precaution. Although he could tell that his opponent was merely a third-form shifter, the fearsomeness of high-tier almighty beast bloodlines had always existed in legends. He had never experienced it for himself, so naturally, he was extremely wary.

“Count Stanwin was my father!”

Merlin’s voice sounded calm. He had followed Mary and the rest into Cedar City and watched them being exposed, right up until Orsato’s attack. He had hoped to catch Orsato off guard.

However, it was merely a surprise move for Orsato’s Golden Python was extremely agile. Merlin’s sneak attack did not give him much advantage.

Nonetheless, since this ambush had failed, he would defeat Orsato head-on. Merlin was intending to kill Orsato.

“Boom.”

Merlin raised his massive claws. The Blood-eye Dragon had claws as well, vigorous and robust ones, which were frightening.

“Pow.”

Merlin’s swipe threw the Golden Python to one side, crashing heavily into the ground. Orsato was rather incredulous.

Strength was his Golden Python’s forte, but now in this match of force, he could not even withstand one blow from Merlin, who was merely a third-form shifter.

“This high-tier bloodline is powerful indeed. Even so, it’s not so easy to kill me. You’ll end up like your father. I’ll rip your body into eight pieces and throw it to the wild dogs for food!”

A savage look appeared on Orsato’s face, following which his colossal body turned into a golden ray that sped toward Merlin.

“Deadly Constriction!”

The golden ray that Orsato had turned into swiftly wound around Merlin’s large frame. This was the Golden Python’s strongest technique. Back then, Count Stanwin was killed by Deadly Constriction.

“Dragon’s Roar!”

Merlin unleashed a booming roar. Although the Blood-eye Dragon was only a Vipera Dragon, it was equipped with some characteristics of the sacred-level almighty beast such as the Dragon’s Roar. With one roar, Orsato felt his mind sinking as he became limp and powerless as if he was about to fall apart. He could not help but feel dumbstruck.

As for Merlin’s Blood-eye Dragon, it seized this opportunity to explode with immense strength. The claws grabbed the Golden Python and ruthlessly tore it apart.

“Rip.”

The Golden Python’s Deadly Constriction was formidable, and most tricks would be useless in getting out of the struggle. However, Merlin had utilized the high-tier almighty beast’s special technique to escape the Golden Python’s hold and even injured the Golden Python grievously.

“Die!”

Merlin’s gigantic mass surged forward as he lifted a huge paw, stamping down furiously.

“Boom.”

The entire castle floor was quaking, and cracks even appeared over the walls as if on the verge of collapse. This frightened Mary so much that she dashed into the castle, wanting to save her younger sister.

“D*mn it, how is it so strong?”

It was the first time Orsato had felt so sullen. No matter what tricks he had used, he could not handle Merlin. In this current situation, Merlin would crush Orsato completely. Even though Merlin was only a mere third-form shifter, he had come infinitely close to those full-shift contenders with mid-tier bloodlines.

Merlin began galloping once again. His height had reached eight meters, and he looked like a small hill. As he raced forward at full strength, the entire ground was shaking.

“Flee, flee! Corner it and kill it, you all must kill this monster!”

Orsato was finally afraid. Merlin’s Blood-eye Dragon would completely crush his Golden Python. His only advantage over Merlin might just be his speed.

Nonetheless, his speed was not that fast either, and he was caught firmly in Merlin’s jaws.

“Trying to escape? Orsato, you’ll never escape!”

Merlin’s gigantic body immediately gave chase wildly, wrecking all obstacles in its path.

“Rumble rumble rumble.”

Orsato purposefully wriggled into some of the back rooms, but Merlin did not have such an agile body. His Blood-eye Dragon crashed through any part of the castle directly and destroyed anything in its path with brute force. Faced with his powerful claws, even a castle could be easily demolished.

“D*mn it, Python Army, kill him, kill this monster!”

Orsato was fleeing madly. Scars had emerged over his body, leaving behind bloodstains. He was already significantly injured, so he frantically shouted to his Python Army.

“Honorable General, what’s going on?”

Soon, the members of the Python Army under Orsato’s command had arrived, but when they spotted Merlin’s terrifying body, they revealed looks of dread.

“Go on, go and stop him.”

Orsato still maintained his authority. Therefore, although the members of the Python Army were rather frightened, they still shapeshifted and rushed out. These members, especially Orsato’s personal guards, were second-form shifters at least. Although they had low-tier bloodlines, there were many of them. Holding off Merlin momentarily was not a problem.

Thus, when he saw that his subordinates had rushed out, Orsato no longer delayed and immediately fled. He dared not get too close to Merlin. Otherwise, that feeling of constant danger would drive him insane.

Ever since Orsato had established the Python Army, though he had not won every battle, he was never as pathetic as he was now, nearly dying in Merlin's hands.

"Roar…"

Merlin did not hesitate at all, immediately wielding his roar. The thunderous roar could be heard by all in Cedar City. Just the sound of it alone was enough to strike fear into those with low-tier almighty beast bloodlines.

Moreover, Merlin was equipped with such powerful strength. After the Dragon's Roar, his body immediately dashed straight ahead. The crowd of personal guards could not block him at all.

"D*mn it, this guy is Count Stanwin's son. He's so powerful… Hold on, didn't Count Stanwin have the Deinosuchus bloodline? His son ought to have inherited the Deinosuchus bloodline but this person before us possesses a high-tier bloodline. Is he a Host?"

At this moment, a flabbergasted look came into Orsato's eyes. A Host who dared to merge with a high-tier almighty beast's will was certainly a lunatic.

"A lunatic, a lunatic, this guy's a lunatic. Does he dare to host a high-tier almighty beast's will? Sooner or later he'd be devoured by the almighty beast's will. I'd better escape, the further the better!"

After Orsato understood Merlin’s identity as a Host, he did not hesitate in the slightest. He was even willing to abandon the Python Army, immediately escaping from the city. He wanted to distance himself from this “lunatic” Merlin.

Chapter 956: Hunt 1

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“He’s escaped?”

Merlin charged forward recklessly, just like an ancient almighty beast, crushing all of the guards. Currently, a shadow was cast over the hearts of these guards even as they watched Merlin.

With Merlin’s frightening destructive power, he could easily wipe out a city.

“You can’t run!”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed slightly, following which his legs coiled powerfully. His massive body instantly shot out with no concern for anything. No matter what was in front, Merlin barged forward. There was nothing that could stop him.

This violent force that gave chase was incomparably astonishing. After this battle, the Python Army could be considered to be defeated. Even Orsato had fled. The Python Army immediately fell to pieces.

“Sister, how are you?”

Mary, who had rather bold nerves, finally rescued a young girl who seemed to be breathing her last as she appeared to be in a poor state. This girl was not doing so great mentally, and fortunately, there were no significant issues.

“That person is so powerful. Who’s that?”

Mary mumbled softly. She had only heard Orsato mentioning “Count Stanwin”, so this person must be linked to Count Stanwin.

“Sister, let’s go. We’ll leave this place while Cedar City is still in chaos.”

Mary shot a long, hard look at a distant point. That figure was now deeply imprinted into her mind.

…

“Rumble.”

The earth trembled as a lake was instantly smashed by an almighty beast of unparalleled magnitude. The wildlife within the lake was turned into mincemeat, and the surface of the lake was filled with a thick, bloody stench.

“You lunatic. You’ve been hunting me down for twenty-eight days. How long will you keep this up?”

A gigantic Golden Python suddenly sprang out of the lake in one swift motion. Its eyes were bloodshot and filled with endless fury. This Golden Python was, of course, Orsato who had fled from Cedar City.

Based on his advantage in terms of speed, Orsato thought that he could escape Merlin’s grasp. However, he did not expect that his opponent would pursue him so madly, stopping at nothing. Moreover, the regenerative powers of the Blood-eye Dragon were terrifying as well. It could go on without any rest. If it were hungry, it would swallow an entire lake directly to maintain its formidable fighting strength.

This was a true ancient almighty beast, fearsome to the extreme. Therefore, Orsato could not shake off Merlin. He was nearly captured by Merlin a few times. With great difficulty, he had summoned the courage to confront Merlin, but ended up with an incomparably miserable outcome – he nearly died at Merlin's hands.

Thus, that courage to confront Merlin subsequently vanished without a trace.

"Swoosh."

Orsato once again slipped out of Merlin's grasp, swiftly fleeing into the distant mountain woods. Nonetheless, he felt an unprecedented level of dejection, not knowing when days like these would finally end. Being hunted down for a thousand miles was an experience he was unwilling to go through again.

However, there was no other option but to run. The Blood-eye Dragon hot on his heels was too frightening. Even though Merlin was merely a third-form shifter, he was powerful to a perverse extent. Other than those true full-shifters, no one was a match for Merlin.

"Rumble rumble."

A colossal almighty beast raced out from the mountain woods. It was Merlin, who cast a glance forward. He could still vaguely make out the Golden Python's figure.

After chasing for so many days, he still had not slain Orsato. This was rather troublesome for Merlin. The Golden Python's speed was greater than his. Furthermore, the Blood-eye

Dragon could only shapeshift into the third-form for now, so some of the Blood-eye Dragon’s unique, natural abilities were not yet unleashed. Therefore, he could only resort to the simplest method – to continue giving chase.

As for giving up, this was something Merlin had never considered.

Even so, Orsato’s manner indicated that he would not hold on for long. Almighty beasts were formidable, but the disparity between different grades of bloodlines was still immense. The Golden Python’s recovery was far inferior to the Blood-eye Dragon’s, so after many days of relentless pursuit, the Golden Python was exhausted to the core.

By continuing the chase, Orsato would be caught by Merlin sooner or later thanks to his growing exhaustion.

Therefore, Merlin did not delay further. His gigantic body instantly started galloping. The entire mountain forest trembled under his thudding steps, causing a huge disturbance.

One day, two days… One month!

Orsato who had transformed into the Golden Python no longer wished to run. He could feel the exhaustion of the bloodline’s power within his body. Despite the almighty beast’s power, it had its limits.

Usually, Orsato would not be fearful at all, but Merlin was trailing him too closely. Orsato did not even have the chance to eat. Therefore, during this period, he was practically holding on through sheer will.

“This won’t do. I definitely can’t go on running like this. I must think of a plan.”

As Orsato rapidly fled forward, he tried to come up with a plan. During this period, he had been slithering deeper into the dense mountain woods. The denser or larger the forest was, the better.

He wanted to rely on the mountain woods' complicated terrain to hinder Merlin's pursuit. However, after some time of testing this out, he had discovered that though this would slow Merlin down initially, Merlin would give chase once more. In truth, Orsato's speed in the mountain woods was diminishing too.

Therefore, after traversing the forest for a very long time, Orsato came up with a new idea.

“I can't continue escaping through the mountain forest. I must lure that freak to some other place. It's best if a powerful existence who's a full-shifter can get involved.”

At this thought, Orsato's eyes brightened. It was true. Currently, only contenders who were full-shifters could handle the Blood-eye Dragon chasing after him.

“That's right, the Blackbat Militia! Isn't he Count Stanwin's son? Hehe, Boulder City has been seized by the Blackbat Militia, and General Blackbat himself is a full-shifter. Although the barbarians had left, a full-shifting contender like him should be enough to deal with that freak.”

Orsato felt that this plan was increasingly reliable. The Blackbat Militia had taken over Boulder City, so they would surely have paid extra attention to Count Stanwin. At this point, if Count Stanwin's son barged into Boulder City, it would surely rouse the Blackbat Militia's anger.

This was Orsato's plan. At worst, he could count on the Blackbat Militia temporarily, then think of a plan to escape.

However, he must first slip out of Merlin’s pursuit for sure. Otherwise, he might die in Merlin’s hands.

With this in mind, Orsato clenched his jaw and abruptly switched direction, heading away from the unending swathe of mountain woods as he fled.

“Huh? He’s changed direction?”

Merlin noticed that Orsato had changed direction, so he drew in a deep breath, and immediately followed behind without any hesitation, speeding away from the mountain forest.

Chapter 957: Hunt 2

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Orsato was as quick as lightning throughout the entire journey. When he pushed on at full speed, all one could see was a blur. Besides that, Orsato no longer went through remote areas but sped along with all his might on the main road.

This went against Merlin’s expectations. On the road, his massive frame was too eye-catching but if he had reversed his shifted state, he would be unable to catch up to Orsato.

This was a problem indeed, but merely a small one.

“Trying to lure me into the crowds?”

Merlin immediately discerned Orsato’s intentions. Nonetheless, once they joined the crowds, Merlin would indeed be attacked, but would Orsato not suffer a similar fate?

Therefore, the danger faced by both parties was the same.

“Bong bong bong.”

In the nearest city to their left, someone had already noticed the commotion outside the city, instantly sounding the alarm. Many contenders started to shapeshift.

However, Orsato was too fast. Moreover, he was a peak fourth-form shifter – who could stop him? Therefore, he swiftly entered the city, and occasionally checked upon Merlin’s movements.

They could not stop Orsato, but Merlin’s size alone was enough to overwhelm them with terror. Thus, this small city did not even dare to obstruct Merlin, allowing the Blood-eye Dragon to rush into the city, knocking down the city walls, making his way through as if there were no obstacles.

“D*mn it, these cowardly fools.”

When Orsato noticed this, he could not stop himself from cursing. If someone could stop Merlin, then he could escape further. If this happened a few times, he might be free from Merlin’s pursuit.

Nonetheless, his plan had fallen through completely. The inhabitants of this small city had almighty beast bloodlines – mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines at best. Most of them were second-form shifters, and even third-form shifters were very rare. Thus, after seeing Merlin’s shapeshifting, with such a terrifying bulk that emanated such a formidable force, who would dare to stop him? It would be a suicide mission. This was why, even after Merlin rushed into the city, no one stopped him.

Orsato understood that these tiny cities would be no threat to Merlin, so he could only go to Boulder City. He had previously received news that the headquarters of the Blackbat Militia was in Boulder City. Blackbat who was a full-shifter was sure to be in Boulder City too.

Merlin kept on chasing behind Orsato, ceaselessly in pursuit. Gradually, he noticed that the surrounding environment was somewhat familiar as they flitted past his mind incessantly.

“Hold on, this direction… Boulder City?”

A flash of realization lit up Merlin’s mind. He finally understood the destination of Orsato’s escape. This direction would lead straight to Boulder City, where Merlin had possessed Leon after first arriving at the Almighty Beast World.

Boulder City was presently occupied by the Blackbat Militia, and the Blackbat Militia’s leader, Blackbat, was a full-shifting contender. As Orsato was speeding off in this direction, his objective could not be any clearer.

“Blackbat…”

Merlin mumbled softly to himself. Boulder City had been the territory of his father Count Stanwin back then. It was because of the Blackbat Militia’s acts of devastation that Count Stanwin had no choice but to turn his back against his home and bring Merlin and the rest to Holy Dragon City.

“The legendary high-tier almighty beast could easily destroy a city, being the overlord of almighty beasts… How powerful is a full-shifter?”

An odd smile tugged at the corner of Merlin’s lips. He did not slacken his pace at all but instead, increased his speed in chasing after Orsato.

As more time passed, Orsato could feel himself weakening. His speed was much slower than before, and he could even sense the intense danger closing behind him. He knew that Merlin had not given up on killing him.

“D*mn it, hurry up a little. I’m almost at Boulder City!”

Orsato began to burn with irritation. He could already see towering ramparts in front. This was Boulder City but Merlin's figure behind him was fast approaching.

"Just hurry a little more…"

Orsato did not stop praying while simultaneously using all his strength to disregard those thick ramparts, leaping forward in one move.

"Swish."

In one leap, he had made it into Boulder City. The strange thing was, Boulder City had spotted him and Merlin long ago. After all, one of them was chasing after the other, which caused quite a disturbance. Nonetheless, there were no movements in Boulder City.

"Boulder City!"

Merlin drew in a deep breath. He was already so close to Orsato. As Orsato made that leap, Merlin's gigantic body released a mighty roar.

"Roar…"

The deafening Dragon's Roar reverberated throughout Boulder City. As Merlin had given such an unexpected roar after Orsato had fled for such a long time, especially when he was already weary to his bones, Merlin's roar immediately caused Orsato to fall to the ground.

"Bang."

Merlin instantly used the most brutal method to enter Boulder City. The ramparts that looked so solid and sturdy were so fragile in Merlin’s eyes. He easily broke down the walls and entered the city.

“Orsato, you can’t run anymore!”

Merlin took large strides as his immense body ran toward Orsato who was on the ground.

Orsato’s eyes were filled with a despairing look as he cried out, “Blackbat, this person is Count Stanwin’s son, the true master of Boulder City. Can you still act so indifferently?”

“Of course not. Orsato, as someone from the Python Army, you dare to enter my Boulder City without permission, only to lure this person in. No matter what your motives are, you must die!”

Suddenly, a terrifying, savage presence erupted, just like a genuine ancient almighty beast. A gigantic shadow appeared in the sky.

Merlin looked up and saw a gigantic bat over thirty meters wide, whose wings practically blocked the sky when it extended. This was a true almighty beast. Regardless of the body or the mind, everything had shapeshifted, transforming into an ancient almighty beast that could unleash frightening powers.

This was a full-shifter, able to wield the bloodline’s strength to its greatest limits. The bloodline’s power exhibited by first to fourth-form shifters was relatively limited.

Only by becoming a full-shifter could only explode with the greatest power contained within the bloodline!

This massive bat in the sky was the true ruler of Boulder City, the leader of the Blackbat Militia – Blackbat who had achieved full-shifting.

Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly but did not decelerate in his movements at all. His colossal body immediately hurtled toward Orsato.

“Die!”

The Blood-eye Dragon gave a hoarse roar. Merlin raised one foot up high, following which he stamped it viciously.

“Bang.”

There was a resounding crash. Orsato’s Golden Python twisted and struggled constantly, but it was of no use. That large body was crushed into a mangled pulp under the Blood-eye Dragon’s foot, snapping into two in the middle.

This Python Army’s leader of brilliant fame, Orsato, the fourth-form shifter, finally died by Merlin’s hands.

Merlin had avenged Count Stanwin at last. Moreover, he had also completed the mission he had taken from Phantom. Nevertheless, he was suddenly in a hazardous situation.

This was because, up in the sky, there was a stronger, more troublesome Blackbat, brimming with dangerous force!

Chapter 958: An Almighty Beast Full-Shifter!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The gigantic black bat in the sky glared coldly at Merlin.

“That idiot Orsato. Did he think I won’t see through his purpose in luring you here? D*mn that fool. Since you’re Count Stanwin’s son, barging into Boulder City again is a display of contempt toward me! I’m more curious about the Blood-eye Dragon’s will you’ve merged with. I wonder how you suppress it?”

Blackbat’s words caused Merlin to reappraise this powerful existence who was a full-shifter. Any full-shifting existence, even if they shifted into a low-tier almighty beast, was very powerful.

This was because only through a full-shift, one could unleash the complete strength contained within the bloodline. Without achieving a full-shift, the bloodline’s power that was unleashed would not even be a tenth of the full amount.

Consequently, only full-shifters could be called a contender who could rule over an area by force as this was a power that was two levels above the rest.

Blackbat could tell that Merlin was a Host in one glance, and he knew that Merlin's current shifted form was the Blood-eye Dragon. Merlin was not puzzled about this. After all, the Blood-eye Dragon was a high-tier almighty beast bloodline. Those who were widely knowledgeable would usually have a deeper impression of it.

"Stamp."

Merlin snarled furiously, following which his body immediately bolted out of Boulder City. Nonetheless, Blackbat was not an ordinary shifter. He would not be stunned by the Dragon's Roar Merlin had unleashed.

"You can't run away…"

Blackbat spread both his wings and flapped them lightly. Like a dark cloud in the sky, he swiftly chased after Merlin.

Merlin raised his head and spotted the mass of shadow in the sky. He knew that escape was unlikely, so he could only fight.

"Full-shifter… I want to see how powerful you are."

Merlin drew in a deep breath and stopped fleeing. He had some understanding of Blackbat. This sort of almighty beast bloodline was not that formidable, being merely a low-tier bloodline.

Nonetheless, once an almighty beast of a low-tier bloodline had achieved a full-shift, they would be rather terrifying. In particular, after full-shifting, most almighty beasts could wield their natural abilities.

"Oh, a high-tier almighty beast bloodline. However, I didn't share your courage. Back then, I didn't choose parasitism but continued to train the Blackbat bloodline. Haven't I become a full-shifter now? You'll never know how powerful a full-shifter can be."

Blackbat did not seem dismayed over his low-tier almighty beast bloodline. Conversely, he took pride in it. Even among those who chose a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline, how many of them could become a full-shifter?

Therefore, if one could reach a full-shift, one was then a contender. Even toward a high-tier almighty beast bloodline like Merlin's, Blackbat could treat it in a patronizing manner. This was his level of confidence.

"Hoo…"

A hurricane appeared as the black bat's wings flapped lightly. Following that, its massive bulk swooped down directly toward Merlin.

Although Blackbat had never been an almighty beast that excelled in strength, mainly using its agility and soundwave attacks, a full-shifted Blackbat could unleash the total strength of the bloodline. Therefore, compared to Merlin who could not even exhibit a tenth of the power from the Blood-eye Dragon's bloodline, naturally, Blackbat had nothing to fear.

Merlin sucked in a gulp of air. He could sense that the Blood-eye Dragon's will in his Awareness was enraged.

"A mere, puny bat dares to look down upon the great Blood-eye Dragon?"

The Blood-eye Dragon's will was ultimately very haughty, but it knew that Merlin was merely a third-shifter at the moment. Although it was furious, it could not do anything.

“Whiz.”

Merlin’s thick tail violently lashed toward the sky. This was a stiff blow. He wanted to see how powerful Blackbat truly was.

“Bang.”

There was a heavy crash as two almighty beasts ruthlessly collided. There were no flashy tricks here for this was a brute force against another brute force. Merlin’s tail whipped Blackbat’s body, and he felt that his opponent was like a huge mountain.

Nonetheless, Merlin was not dejected. Conversely, he gained some hope from this. Although Merlin’s opponent had gained the upper hand in this match of force, he was not undefeatable. The disparity between Merlin and a full-shifter was not as immense as Merlin had thought.

Moreover, Blackbat was somewhat astonished as well. This was the first time he faced a high-tier almighty beast. Although Merlin was merely a third-form shifter, his strength was impressive to an extent that fourth-form shifters with mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines could not compare to.

Therefore, his full-shifter’s strength only lent him a slight advantage. It should be known that the tail was not Merlin’s strongest strike. Merlin still had not unleashed his greatest force.

“A high-tier almighty beast is extraordinary indeed.”

While Blackbat was still reeling from his shock, Merlin had already made his move. His Blood-eye Dragon roared ferociously to the sky, gathering energy from its entire body.

“Crush!”

Merlin’s tremendous body was like a hefty grinder as he lunged directly toward Blackbat. Perhaps this was the only aspect in which Merlin could surpass Blackbat. After all, a high-tier almighty beast was much stronger than a low-tier almighty beast. If Merlin could become a fourth-form shifter, his current strength would be much greater. He would not need to stake everything in one move as he was doing now.

“Whoosh.”

As if he sensed the fearsomeness of Merlin’s “crushing”, Blackbat chose to dodge for the first time. His true forte was his speed and soundwaves. If he did not wish to resort to brute force, Merlin could do nothing about it.

Furthermore, Blackbat had wings. When he flew into the sky, Merlin was helpless.

The only exception was if Merlin could attain a full-shift. Nonetheless, a full-shift of a high-tier almighty beast would be frightening to an inconceivable extent. Blackbat would not even dare to come near and would have already escaped without leaving any trace.

“Screech screech screech screech.”

Suddenly, a strange sound rang in Merlin’s brain. This sound was pervasive and inescapable. After it entered Merlin’s body, it stirred up Merlin’s blood, causing it to surge in madness as if it would explode at any time.

At that point, no matter how formidable Merlin’s physical defenses were, he would be blown up into bloody pieces.

“A natural ability – soundwave attacks?”

Merlin looked up and saw that Blackbat was circling above his head. His opponent had finally demonstrated a natural ability that only full-shifters could wield. Blackbat's natural ability was his very mysterious soundwave attacks. They penetrated every pore and were impossible to guard against.

"I can't go on like this."

Merlin pondered this matter. Compared to a full-shifted almighty beast, he was still somewhat lacking. Of course, if he could reach the fourth-form, this disparity would be rapidly reduced or he could even overcome it.

This was the fortitude of top-tier almighty beasts. Nonetheless, the difference in ability between both sides was not something Merlin's third-form shifting could overcome.

Even so, Merlin's expression showed no trace of fear.

"A full-shifter… So what? Die!"

Finally, Merlin mobilized his Mind Power. His Illusory World was now in tatters. He would not dare to display it in the Almighty Beast World at all. Otherwise, the will of the Almighty Beast World would descend.

Therefore, Merlin could only utilize what little Mind Power he was left with. As the foremost Mind Power Master in his previous life, a powerful existence who had started to materialize illusions as reality, he was formidable to be scary even just using his Mind Power!

At once, the vast Mind Power wildly surged from Merlin's Awareness toward Blackbat who was circling ceaselessly in the sky. The smile on his opponent’s face seemed to stop like time itself, coming to an abrupt end!

Chapter 959: Returning to the Manor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In a corner of Boulder City, two ordinary-looking men dressed in black observed the battle between Blackbat and Merlin which was not too far away. They shook their heads powerlessly. “It looks like there’s no hope. What a pity. Leon had killed Orsato and disbanded the entire Python Army. Initially, he had finished his mission but had provoked Blackbat. He’s a goner for sure. Come on, let’s return to Headquarters to report the situation.”

These two men were members of Phantom’s Investigation Team who had infiltrated Boulder City. Indeed, Phantom’s members were everywhere. Every single thing that Merlin had done in this period was unequivocally known to Phantom.

Even the almighty beast’s will that parasitized Merlin, the high-tier almighty beast Blood-eye Dragon, its origin was known to Phantom. Phantom was extremely scary. It was not surprising that they were the sharpest sword wielded by the royal family.

These two people had witnessed the entire process of Merlin and Blackbat’s fight. Merlin had no hope of winning at all. The disparity was too immense. Furthermore, Blackbat was currently restraining Merlin. After all, once Blackbat took flight, Merlin could do nothing.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, just as both of them were about to leave, the situation was reversed. Blackbat’s massive body was suddenly caught by Merlin’s claws and dragged to the ground. He crashed heavily, causing a loud thud.

“How could this be?”

The two members of the Investigation Team exchanged a glance, noticing the look of shock in each other’s’ eyes.

…

Merlin’s Mind Power exploded instantly. Although one could not see anything on the outside, Blackbat felt fear from the depths of his soul. When the boundless Mind Power enveloped him, he erupted with all his might to resist it. However, it was futile. Mind Power was shapeless and soundless, pervading through every pore.

Therefore, despite Blackbat’s valiant struggle, it was of no use. Merlin’s Mind Power had already controlled Blackbat. Following that, Blackbat was just like a puppet, and his movements halted. Merlin seized this chance and grabbed with his claws.

“Bang.”

Merlin’s claws tore Blackbat down as his eyes flashed with a cold glint. Even the consciousness of the Blood-eye Dragon in Merlin’s mind was unprecedentedly overjoyed.

This was a formidable full-shifter, yet he was beaten by Merlin and sent crashing heavily into the ground.

Nonetheless, it was not over yet. Merlin was already itching to kill. Anyone who knew about the secret of his Mind Power must die. Thus, his claws seized the Blackbat’s colossal body and strained with effort.

“Roar…”

Merlin unleashed a thunderous Dragon’s Roar. With strength coursing through his claws, he forcibly tore Blackbat’s body into two halves.

Dark red blood splattered all over Merlin, emitting an overpowering, bloody stench, causing one to shudder with fear.

“Dead….”

“Commander Blackbat is dead…”

At this moment, those who were watching the battle between Blackbat and Merlin were rather incredulous. The full-shifter, Commander Blackbat, had died at the hands of a mere third-form shifter like Merlin. Furthermore, he had died in such a miserable manner, torn in half instantly.

Currently, in their eyes, Merlin was a symbol of cruelty and terror. Some of the higher-ups of the Blackbat Militia had decided to flee at once. They had been coerced into joining the militia by Blackbat. Now that Blackbat was dead, naturally, no one would stick their necks out for him. With their subordinates in tow, they had swiftly fled from Boulder City.

Naturally, Merlin knew that many observers were surrounding him, but he no longer cared. Killing Blackbat would likely make many people fearful. At the same time, exposing his high-tier almighty beast's will would induce covetous desires in other powerful Hosts.

Even so, Merlin was unafraid because if he returned to Phantom this time, he would obtain many contribution points to exchange for many batches of the Nourishment Pond formula. At that point, the Blood-eye Dragon's bloodline would reach the peak of the fourth-form shifting. With a high-tier almighty beast's strength, Merlin could then truly contend against those full-shifting fighters.

"Boulder City… That's the manor where I once lived!"

Merlin looked up toward the Count's Manor in the distance. However, the present Count's Manor was already used by Blackbat as his residence. Thus, Merlin acted as if no one else was around and headed directly to the Count's Manor.

The two intelligence agents from Phantom who were hiding in a corner of Boulder City finally recovered from their shock. Although they were still somewhat in disbelief that Merlin could kill Blackbat, the truth was right before their eyes. Blackbat was directly torn into two halves.

They knew that from today onward, Merlin would truly catch the attention of the empire's higher-ups. Any contender comparable to a full-shifter would receive the focused interest of the royal family.

Furthermore, Merlin was loyal to the royal family, a member of Phantom which the royal family heavily relied upon.

"You stay here and watch Leon closely. I'll report to Headquarters!"

The two men in black broke out into smiles. With such important intelligence, the awarded contribution points would not be insignificant. It would be comparable to a few months of missions.

Thus, one of the black-clothed person’s figure flashed slightly. Just like a shadow, inconspicuously, he noiselessly drifted out of Boulder City.

…

In the Count’s Manor, Merlin had resumed his ordinary appearance, no longer exhibiting his shifted form. Nonetheless, no one dared to underestimate him anymore. The people in the manor had received the news and each made their escape. Currently, the manor was empty.

Some of them had not left but instead, knelt in the manor, not even daring to lift their heads. They were welcoming their new master.

Merlin came to a woman with a graceful figure, who looked to be thirty years old, and asked coldly, “Why didn’t you run?”

This woman wore the clothes of aristocrats and appeared to live a noble life. She was not a servant, and her features were beautiful too.

The woman’s body was trembling somewhat, but she still answered, “We were captured by Blackbat, who also destroyed our clans. We have no home to return to. In this chaotic world, where can we run to? We’re better off asking for Master’s mercy, allowing us to stay in this manor. We’re even willing to be Master’s maidservants.”

Other than this woman, several other women also knelt on the ground. Some of them were slaves, and they were unafraid while others were like the first woman, having been seized from the surrounding aristocratic homes by Blackbat. Their clans had been destroyed, and they were homeless now. In this world of chaos, leaving the manor was a death wish, resulting in an even more tragic outcome.

Merlin had seen many cases like this, but he said slowly, “All of you can stay. However, you must tell me, what did Blackbat leave behind?”

The woman replied hurriedly, “I know Blackbat likes collecting treasures the most, so he’s hidden them in the manor’s basement. I’ll bring you there, Master.”

“There’s no need. I’m more familiar with this manor than you are. This place was initially mine!”

With that, Merlin paid no more mind to these women, immediately striding toward the basement.

Chapter 960: The Secret Chamber

Merlin strode toward the basement. Regarding this manor, Merlin was undoubtedly familiar. This was his home when he first entered this world.

“Most probably, Count Stanwin would be happy to see that I’ve managed to reclaim the manor in Boulder City, right?”

The thought flashed unbidden in Merlin’s mind. He held great respect toward Count Stanwin. Of course, a great existence like Merlin, who could challenge a Latitude Cosmos, would not think of Count Stanwin as a father. Rather, Count Stanwin gave him a sense of nostalgia. After all, Merlin had not felt such a warm feeling for a very long time.

Shaking his head, Merlin continued to walk. Count Stanwin was dead. Merlin had not only killed Orsato but had also slain Blackbat who had previously invaded Boulder City. Now that Merlin had reclaimed Boulder City, Count Stanwin had been properly avenged.

Arriving in the basement, Merlin scanned his surroundings. He discovered that there were now many large boxes, which turned out to contain gold coins. These were the financial underpinnings that supported the entire Blackbat Militia.

In the other large boxes, there were some strange and peculiar items that Blackbat must have collected from somewhere. Merlin studied them for a long time but did not discover anything important.

“Is that all Blackbat had collected?”

Merlin had a strong gut feeling that a full-shifter such as Blackbat would not place much importance on these items. Even if the Blackbat Militia was destroyed, it did not matter to Blackbat because as long as he lived, the Blackbat Militia would eventually be rebuilt.

Therefore, Blackbat would surely treasure his own life above all. He would surely keep many precious items that would help increase his abilities. After all, once a low-tier almighty beast bloodline had achieved full-shift, there was very little room left for further enhancements.

However, the entire basement did not contain any such item. There were only some gold coins and “souvenirs” of unknown origins. How could Merlin not be suspicious?

Merlin walked around the entire basement and inspected every inch. Suddenly, he noticed some dirt scattered on the floor of the basement. Although quite unremarkable at first glance, there was some odd dirt in the corner.

“Dirt? The basement had been built a long time ago. Why would there be fresh dirt? Unless Blackbat expanded the basement?”

A flash of realization struck Merlin. Yes, while he might be irrevocably familiar with the basement, he would not know if Blackbat had remodeled the basement.

“Hmph, nothing can hide from my Mind Power.”

Merlin did not want to mobilize his Mind Power. When he fought against Blackbat, he had mobilized almost his full arsenal. So now, his Mind Power had diminished considerably. It would be impossible for him to defeat another strong contender on par with Blackbat.

The only abilities Merlin could mobilize right now were the abilities of the Blood-eye Dragon, which meant that currently, Merlin was at his weakest. Nevertheless, no one would find out.

To kill Blackbat, Merlin had exhausted a large portion of his Mind Power. Hence, he lost the last bit of his safety net. From now onward, Merlin would have to tread carefully.

“I better level-up the Blood-eye Dragon quickly. Otherwise, the powerful strength of a high-tier almighty beast like the Blood-eye Dragon cannot be unleashed.”

Merlin had a plan, which was to return to Phantom Headquarters as soon as possible, then use the contribution points he had earned to exchange for enough portions of the Nourishment Pond formula to achieve a fourth-form shift. Once he had accomplished that, he would be able to leverage the Blood-eye Dragon’s power to challenge the full-shift strong contenders.

Of course, that would only be enough to defeat full-shifters from the low-tier almighty beast bloodlines. As for the mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines, there was still a large gap that even Merlin could not possibly bridge.

Merlin used his Mind Power to scan the entire basement. Immediately, everything in the basement was covered with his Mind Power. Even the smallest speck of dust could be detected by Merlin.

Needless to say, the secret hidden doors were easily found by Merlin.

“It’s here.”

Merlin saw that behind one of the walls, there was a dark and empty hollow. That should be Blackbat’s expansion of the basement. Thus, Merlin walked right up to a thick, solid wall of the basement. Without Mind Power, it would have been extremely difficult to find.

Merlin did not know the mechanism of this structure but he did not intend to locate it. He immediately wielded his shapeshift form, and a huge beast rammed violently through the wall.

“Boom.”

The wall immediately crumbled, revealing a dark, gaping pit. Merlin was not at all concerned. Blackbat would not bother to set up any silly mechanisms in such a place, and even if he did, it would not be able to harm a powerful shapeshifter.

In the dark pit, there was a set of descending stairs. Merlin lit a candle from the basement and slowly made his way downward. The lower he went, Merlin could sense the dampness in the air.

Soon, a stone door came into view at the bottom of the stairs. It was tightly shut and covered with a thick layer of dust. It seemed like no one had been down here for some time.

Merlin came before the stone door. Without any hesitation, he shapeshifted into the third-form almighty beast and rammed brutishly against the door. Once again, the solid stone door was smashed into pieces.

Behind the smashed stone door was a medium-sized chamber. Some delicate glass cabinets displayed some precious materials.

However, the sight Merlin was most familiar with was situated right in the middle of the chamber. There was a small pond. There was nothing in it currently but Merlin was able to tell with a single glance. This was a Nourishment Pond.

This chamber was a laboratory, which was commonly used by Hosts. The materials in the glass cabinet, on the other hand, were Nourishment Pond materials which Blackbat had been collecting over the years.

There was no doubt that Blackbat also had a Nourishment Pond formula, and had intended to become a Host at some point. However, perhaps due to the risk associated with parasitism or the reluctance to let go of his current full-shifter abilities, he did not take the plunge.

Another possibility was that Blackbat merely wanted to study about Hosts. This was so that if anything were to happen to him, he could still choose to become a Host. Nonetheless, the reason was obvious. If it was not for the risk associated with parasitism, it would certainly surpass the cultivation method of the almighty beast bloodline. How would it be possible for Blackbat to find a breakthrough?

This laboratory represented Blackbat’s hope or rather, the inner conflict in his heart. Blackbat simply could not bear to relinquish his powerful full-shifter abilities, and now, it would be to Merlin’s benefit.

Merlin was ecstatic. Just as he was feeling frustrated over insufficient Nourishment Pond formulas and materials, Blackbat had left him with numerous items.

Therefore, Merlin began to search hurriedly in the drawers. Soon, he found five different Nourishment Pond formulas. All of them had been obtained by Blackbat either through killing the Hosts or forcing descendants of Hosts to hand it over to him. In total, there were five formulas.

The materials on the glass cabinets constituted the requisite materials for these five Nourishment Pond formulas, so Merlin could brew them immediately.

Merlin did not hesitate. Boulder City would peaceful for a while. His forceful tearing of Blackbat would have shocked all the surrounding factions. After all, Blackbat was a powerful full-shifter.

Hence, Merlin had nothing to fear during this period. He could brew the Nourishment Pond without any worries.

“If I can achieve the fourth-form within this period, then I’ll be much safer. At the very least, I’ll be able to protect myself!”

Only contenders who were on par with the full-shifters were considered self-sufficient in this world. Merlin knew very well that his main objective was to enhance his abilities to a level comparable to the full-shifters.

Otherwise, without any more Mind Power to mobilize, Merlin would be in trouble once he encountered a full-shifter.

With that in mind, Merlin quickly brewed the first Nourishment Pond according to the formula. Since he already had considerable experience brewing Nourishment Ponds, his attempt was very quick. In just two hours, he had completed the brew.

Looking at the freshly brewed Nourishment Pond, Merlin took a deep breath, wielded his beast form, and dived into the Nourishment Pond.

Chapter 961: Fourth-Form Shifter!

“Glug glug.”

The dark, inky water in the Nourishment Pond gave off an unpleasant stench that filled the entire basement. However, Merlin’s massive shifted form was thoroughly enjoying the nourishment provided by the various precious materials in the Nourishment Pond.

This was already the eighteenth portion of Nourishment Pond materials, but Merlin still had not achieved the fourth-form shifter. The amount of time consumed had exceeded Merlin’s expectations.

Nevertheless, since there were still materials remaining, Merlin continued to brew the formula. Currently, Merlin’s shifted form had grown once over, and two solid lumps were protruding from his back. The longer he soaked in the Nourishment Pond, the itchier the lumps behind his back became as if they would soon burst open.

Merlin knew that this was a unique characteristic of almost becoming a fourth-form shifter. Once he had achieved the fourth-form shift, the Blood-eye Dragon would be able to manifest its true “dragon” trait, which consisted of two wings. Once those two lumps on his back burst open, they would become wings.

Most importantly, the Blood-eye Dragon was ultimately still a Vipera Dragon, so it possessed some characteristics of dragons. Of course, the Blood-eye Dragon’s strongest ability was its “Blood-eye” but it would only appear upon achieving full-shift.

Regardless, just the manifestation of wings would be extremely beneficial to Merlin at this stage. It would also give him a conspicuous edge. In addition, a fourth-form shifter of the Blood-eye Dragon would possess terrifying abilities, worthy of challenging the full-shifters of low-tier almighty beasts.

The water in the Nourishment Pond was still bubbling frantically when Merlin resumed brewing.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, there was an explosion in the Nourishment Pond. Merlin’s face revealed a look of agony. His massive body began to expand, to the point that he could hardly fit inside the Nourishment Pond.

However, what was more terrifying was that the two lumps on his back had burst open without warning. From inside the lumps, a pair of powerful wings emerged.

“Fourth-form shifter!”

Merlin was extremely excited. Finally, he had achieved fourth-form shifter. This would mark the beginning of his fight against the mighty existence in this world.

If he proceeded one step further and achieved a full-shifter, then he would become even more fearsome. Once a high-tier almighty beast bloodline had achieved full-shift, it could wield the true power of a high-tier beast and become an irrefutable “disastrous” existence – one enough to unleash a disaster upon an entire country!

Merlin gently flexed his hands. He felt tremendous power, belonged exclusively to him. As for the wings, despite the massive form of his body, the wings felt very sturdy. Even then, Merlin was slightly worried about whether they could carry his massive body.

After some thoughts, Merlin decided to give it a try outside.

So, Merlin left the basement and returned to the manor. Currently, the Count’s Manor had been restored to its former glory. Even some details had been well-executed. It gave Merlin a sense of returning to Boulder City once again.

“Good job, who decorated this?”Read latest chapters at vipnovel.com

Merlin was very satisfied. This was the work of a very meticulous person who understood his thoughts.

“Sir Leon, I decorated it. I heard that Sir Leon used to be the old master of this manor, so I found someone to restore its original look. I hope that Sir Leon likes it.”

The person who answered was the beautiful woman who had knelt in front of the manor to welcome Merlin.

“Very well, you’re very meticulous. Let’s keep this look, then. Boulder City will not be invaded anymore. All of you here will be under my protection.”

Merlin looked at the woman before him as well as the other women in the vicinity. All of them looked delighted. Although they had been forcibly kidnapped by Blackbat, right now, all they wanted was a safe refuge. Since Merlin had killed Blackbat, he was the most suitable.

Merlin was not concerned about these women. He stepped out of the manor and instantly wielded his fourth-form shift. Then, he stretched out his wings. The wings were so huge that they blocked the sun.

“Swoosh.”

With a gentle flap of his wings, Merlin’s massive form took off and flew up into the air. Surprisingly, despite the smaller size of his wings compared to the rest of his body, they contained immense strength that allowed him to fly easily. Moreover, his speed was very fast, and his movement was very nimble.

According to legends, the real Great Dragon was the overlord of both the sky and the land. Other than the oceans, everywhere else was controlled by the Great Dragon. This was the reason the Great Dragon had left behind so many legends.

However, those legends remained as legends. The Great Dragon did not appear again, and those with the Great Dragon bloodline dwindled close to none. Even the Vipera Dragons became extremely scarce. After all, the Vipera Dragons were also high-tier almighty beasts.

Merlin continued to soar in the air, relishing the Blood-eye Dragon’s power. Suddenly, his gaze swept around and discovered a few suspicious-looking individuals around the castle.

“Hmph.”

Merlin knew that most likely, these were spies sent by some other rebel army. After all, Merlin had successively destroyed the Python Army and the Blackbat Militia. Even Orsato and the full-shifter Blackbat died by Merlin’s hands. Naturally, this made the other rebel armies anxious and they wanted to verify the situation.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin flew down rapidly. The enormous shadow cast by his massive body immediately alerted these suspicious individuals that they had been discovered. Their faces turned as white as a sheet.

“It’s Leon, quickly escape!”

However, even before they could wield their beast forms, Merlin flapped his wings and stirred up a violent gale that blew them into a crumpled heap.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s massive body was filled with authority as he affixed these three people with a stern glare. His wings were splayed wide open, blocking out the sun.

Merlin asked icily, “Go ahead, tell me who sent you?”

The men shrank timidly. They seemed afraid, dared not speak.

“Thud.”

Merlin stepped forward and sank his feet onto one of them. The other two immediately blanched and said, “It’s General Wellington!”

“Wellington? The rebel army leader who has a low-tier almighty beast bloodline, and similarly, achieved the level of full-shifter?”

Merlin still remembered some of the intelligence he had collected from the Investigation Team. Wellington was also once closely monitored by the royal family. After all, he was also a full-shifter and his influence had expanded quickly. Thus, he became a great concern to the royal family.

“Get lost. Go back and tell Wellington, I won’t give him any trouble. However, if he’s looking for trouble, I won’t mind paying him a visit.”

Merlin said harshly. He believed that his warning would be effective. After all, he had Blackbat as precedent.

Chapter 962: Ambush

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After sparing Wellington’s men, Merlin began to consider, what should his next steps be?

At that point, the Holy Dragon Empire had spiraled out of control. Many places were filled with anarchy, and rebel armies were rampant. The Holy Dragon royal family was completely powerless outside of the Holy Dragon City. They were simply unable to control any other place.

Fortunately, despite the chaos in the Holy Dragon Empire, none of the rebel armies had dared to attack the Holy Dragon City. Therefore, theoretically speaking, the Holy Dragon royal family was still the strongest force. Given sufficient time to recuperate, perhaps the royal family could re-establish their rule over the Holy Dragon Empire.

From this vantage point, there might be merits in supporting the Holy Dragon royal family.

Thus, Merlin decided that his identity as a Phantom member should be retained after careful consideration. In fact, he should join the higher echelons of Phantom. After all, Phantom had been cultivated by the royal family for many years, and far exceeded the limits of Merlin’s imagination.

With his identity as a member of Phantom, Merlin would be able to accomplish many things in the Holy Dragon City.

Nevertheless, Merlin would not give up Boulder City easily. In such a chaotic world, what was most important? Undoubtedly, it was power and stronghold. Power, Merlin already possessed. Stronghold, his stronghold could not be in the Holy Dragon City, because it was already the royal family’s stronghold.

Thus, Merlin’s stronghold could only be established in Boulder City. Fortunately, this used to be the stronghold of the Hilderbrandt clan. Although it was briefly occupied by Blackbat, the Hilderbrandt clan’s force still remained. Since Merlin replaced Blackbat as the new ruler of Boulder City, he had received many visits from members of the Hilderbrandt clan.

“With Boulder City as my stronghold, I’ll have to establish dominance among the surrounding rebel armies!”

Actually, Merlin had already shaken them to the core. Blackbat’s murder was the best form of deterrence. Therefore, Merlin wanted to use his clan’s reputation to establish Boulder City as his stronghold. He would rebuild Boulder City and make it his stronghold amidst this chaotic world.

In the future, even if the Holy Dragon Empire collapsed, Merlin would be able to make an objective decision. Moreover, having a stable stronghold was an essential component for the Blood-eye Dragon to achieve full-shift.

Hence, with the help of his clan, Merlin began to train soldiers and recruit those with almighty beast bloodlines. He formed a powerful army and reclaimed the entire city, as well as the places which were previously under Blackbat

Militia’s control. All of them became subjected under Merlin’s personal sphere of influence.

….

Inside a dimly-lit room, there was a man dressed in aristocratic costume. His movement appeared uncharacteristically graceful as he sat on a large chair, his gaze unequivocally calm.

In front of the aristocratic man was a very ordinary person bent on one knee. This was the Phantom investigator who had just rushed back from Boulder City. They had already collected the latest intelligence.

“Minister, Leon already has abilities comparable to a full-shifter. Blackbat died in his hands. He is now aggressively rebuilding Boulder City and expanding his force. It seems like he will be establishing his stronghold in Boulder City.”

This man dressed in aristocratic costume was the most powerful existence in Phantom, the mysterious Minister Farron.

Farron looked like a young aristocrat, but in reality, no one knew that he had lived for hundreds of years. He was older and most of the people in Phantom.

“Oh? Leon from the Logistics Team? Interesting. Heroult recommended a talented individual worthy of nurturing. Don’t worry, he will come back. With his intelligence, he surely knows that during such tumultuous times, his life would be much better with the support of the royal family. As for Boulder City, it was originally Count Stanwin’s territory. Now that Count Stanwin has died, Leon should inherit the title of Count. Boulder City should have belonged to Leon in the first place, so it’s not a big deal.”

Farron spoke with squinted eyes. His tone was calm, but his expression was indecipherable.

“You may leave. Continue to observe Boulder City.”

With that, Farron closed his eyes and relaxed like a true aristocrat.

…

Merlin had just finished soaking in the Nourishment Pond inside the Count’s manor in Boulder City.

He had stayed in Boulder City for three months. In the past three months, he guarded Boulder City and personally dealt with a few spies sent by other rebel armies. Since then, none of the rebel army spies dared to enter Boulder City.

Taking advantage of this period, Boulder City also expanded swiftly and eventually gained control over the Blackbat Militia’s former territories. With Boulder City at the center, coupled with Merlin’s infamous massacre of Blackbat, they soon became a powerful force.

Leveraging on the strength of this force, Merlin also managed to locate many Nourishment Pond materials. Unfortunately, despite using more than a dozen batches of the Nourishment Pond in succession, Merlin still did not manage to achieve the level of a peak Fourth-form shifter.

Ever since Merlin’s shifting capabilities achieved Fourth-form, it seemed like the Nourishment Pond formulas ceased to be useful to Merlin. He most probably would not be able to depend solely on these Nourishment Pond formulas to become a full-shifter.

However, in order to achieve peak Fourth-form within a short time, these Nourishment Pond formulas were still somewhat useful. The only drawbacks were the limitations of Boulder City's forces as well as the scarcity of resources. The only reason there were so many Nourishment Pond formulas was due to Blackbat's zealous compilation.

"Time to return to the Holy Dragon City."

Merlin saw that Boulder City was gradually coming under control and was overseen by trusted members of the clan. Furthermore, with Merlin's well-established 'notorious' reputation, no self-preserving rebel army would dare to attack Boulder City. Therefore, it was the right time for Merlin to leave.

However, he made some arrangements before leaving. First was the issue of the women living inside his manor. In order to ensure their safety, Merlin publicly declared the meticulous woman as the butler of his manor.

Second was the clan's affairs. Now that Merlin was the head of the entire Hilderbrandt clan, he would have to select a few trustworthy and influential clan members to manage Boulder City.

Once everything was settled, Merlin quietly departed from Boulder City and headed back to the Holy Dragon City.

…

When Merlin returned to the Holy Dragon City, he sensed that the atmosphere had gotten tenser. There were rumors that an elite army of the Holy Dragon royal family had been dispatched to quell a rebellion, but was instead besieged by rebel armies. Allegedly, the army was still holding on, but the outlook was grim.

With such rumors circulating around, the atmosphere within the city was naturally very tense.

Merlin did not pay much attention to the rumors. If something indeed happened, Phantom would know at once. Nonetheless, the existence of such rumors was a clear indication of the anarchic situation in the Holy Dragon Empire.

At Phantom Headquarters, Merlin was extremely familiar with the place, so he quickly entered. Just as he was preparing to return to the Logistics Team, there was a loud bellow behind him. “Leon!”

“Roar…”

Following the shout, a terrifying dragon roar burst out of Merlin’s mouth. His body shifted in an instant and achieved a Fourth-form shift.

His fearsome wings flapped backward fiercely. The power contained in his wings was quite formidable.

“Bang.”

There was a muffled sound. Merlin’s wings had obviously knocked his opponent into the air. Merlin’s face was incredibly thunderous. He was in Phantom Headquarters, yet someone dared to ambush him.

“You’re the one who ambushed me?”

Merlin was slightly infuriated. His gaze was incomparably cold as he glared at a voluptuous womanly figure dressed in a bright red bodysuit.

Chapter 963: Unsolicited Encounters

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

This was Phantom Headquarters, but someone had ambushed him without any rhyme or reason. Furthermore, Merlin could clearly sense that his opponent intended to kill him. There was no mercy in her attacks and they were intended to kill.

Fortunately, Merlin had already achieved a Fourth-form shift. This woman who had ambushed him was definitely of a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline and was also a Fourth-form shifter. Such abilities were definitely distinctive of a strong contender in every sense.

“Who are you? Why did you ambush me?”

Merlin turned around and glared icily at this woman.

“A Fourth-form shifter… Not bad, now I’ll admit that you’ve killed Orsato and Blackbat. A high-tier almighty beast, you’re indeed formidable. You’re somewhat qualified to be our deputy team leader. My name is Iza, I’m sure we’ll meet again soon, hehe…”

Iza actually stood up. At first, she had been grievously injured, but now she looked completely unharmed. In the blink of an eye, she disappeared from Merlin's view.

“Deputy team leader? Iza?”

Merlin was overwhelmed with incomprehension. Regardless, that woman was quite surprising. While that attack was not Merlin's strongest one, he was a Fourth-form shifter who was similar to full-shifters of low-tier almighty beast bloodlines. That meant that a single hit from him contained indescribable power. That woman should have been grievously injured, yet she was able to stand up and walk away as if nothing happened. It was utterly perplexing.

However, since this was Phantom Headquarters, unbelievable things could happen at any time. For example, Merlin was able to kill the full-shifter, Blackbat despite only being a Third-from shifter back then. In the eyes of others, was his feat inconceivable?

Merlin did not waste any time and walked directly towards Mission Hall. He had completed his mission, so there were a lot of contribution points to redeem.

Upon arriving at Mission Hall, Merlin noticed that the place was quite packed. Many members from the Investigation Team and the Combat Team had returned to submit their missions. Most of them wore joyful expressions. It seemed like they received a substantial reward.

“Submitting the Python Army mission!”

Merlin walked up to the few people who were in charge of assigning and redeeming missions. One of the middle-age men slowly raised his head and uttered, “Name.”

“Leon, Logistics Team!”

As the man checked through the records, a look of astonishment appeared on his face.

“Leon; killed Orsato and disbanded the Python Army. Then, in Boulder City, killed the full-shifter Blackbat, defeated the Blackbat Militia and occupied Boulder City.”

Everything Merlin did was detailed in these records. This also indirectly demonstrated the prowess of Phantom’s intelligence. Within the borders of the Holy Dragon mainland, nothing could escape Phantom’s attention.

If that was the case, why would the royal family allow chaos on such large-scale to erupt across the Great Holy Dragon Land? With Phantom’s extensive intelligence, it should have been child’s play to nip the uprising right at the beginning, yet the royal family remained impassive.

Merlin did not know the reason why, but according to his theory, there must be some secret agenda involved. It was not something privy to a low-level person like him.

“So, how is it? Am I considered to have completed my mission?” Merlin asked calmly.

“Of course you’ve completed your mission. You disbanded the Python Army, the reward for that mission is five hundred contribution points. Although you did not accept the mission relating to the Blackbat Militia, the royal family has issued specific instructions, so that anyone who manages to destroy any rebel army forces, with or without accepting a mission, will be rewarded accordingly. Since you’ve destroyed the Blackbat Militia, which was led by a full-shifter, your reward is one thousand contribution points. The total contribution points you receive today is one thousand five hundred contribution points!”

“Boom”.

As soon as the man finished speaking, the entire Mission Hall descended into pin-drop silence. Merlin could even sense multiple looks of greed assessing his abilities.

A thousand five hundred contribution points. This was a huge fortune that even the death-defying Combat Team could never hope to receive, yet Merlin was able to earn it so easily.

Of course, it was not actually easy. After all, his opponent was still a full-shifter and a strong contender. How would someone like that be easy to kill?

“A thousand five hundred contribution points, what did he do?”

“What kind of mission can earn you one thousand five hundred contribution points?”

Many people exchanged looks but no one recognized Merlin.

Suddenly, a burly man with a bald head and a fierce look walked up to Merlin.

“Hey, kid, tell me, what mission did you complete to earn one thousand five hundred points?”

This bald, burly man clearly had an arrogant tone of voice. His origin was of a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline, among one of the more powerful types, and he had achieved Fourth-form shift. His hand had shed the blood of numerous strong contenders, so naturally, he did not hold this unassuming-looking Merlin in high regard.

Merlin turned around. He could sense the aura of bloodshed around this bald man. This was an aura that could only be displayed after killing countless people.

“Scram.”

Merlin’s single word resounded clearly. With that, he ignored the bald man.

“Transfer the contribution points to my identity card.”

Everyone in Phantom carried an identity card, which they could use to redeem some precious materials. After all, the main reason that Phantom members worked so hard was because of the vast resources provided by the royal family. Such a benefit was unavailable anywhere else.

For example, how many precious items did Merlin obtain from killing Orsato and Blackbat? Although there were some gold coins and the like, they could not buy the things Merlin wanted.

On the other hand, the contribution points Merlin received from killing them would allow him to redeem the resources he wanted in Phantom Headquarters. This was Phantom’s advantage.

“Kid, killing might be prohibited in Phantom Headquarters, but there’s no rule against teaching someone a lesson. At most, I’ll just lose some contribution points!”

The bald man was furious at the fact that he was ignored by Merlin. With a malicious laugh, his arm shapeshifted and grabbed Merlin.

Merlin was a little annoyed. He even wondered whether he had already been fixated upon by the will of this world, just like when he was rejected by the Void Zone’s will. Everything he did was met with obstacles and misfortune.

The current situation was similar. The moment he returned to Phantom Headquarters, he inexplicably encountered the ambush of a woman. Then, when he came to Mission Hall, he was unwittingly harassed by this bald man, which resulted in a confrontation.

If not for the fact that Merlin had been extra cautious, and did not reveal the Illusory World at all, he would really have thought that he had been targeted by the will of the Almighty Beast world.

Merlin, who was extremely annoyed, naturally did not hold back. His arm also shapeshifted in an instant and swung.

“Bang.”

There was a dull thud. This was the impact between two raw powers. The bald man suddenly revealed a look of agony. Distinct ‘snap, crackle, pop’ sounds could be heard from his arm. It appeared that his bones had shattered.

“How is this possible? You’re stronger than me?”

The bald man was most probably of a pure strength-type almighty beast bloodline. When he saw that Merlin was also a Fourth-form shifter, but was much stronger than him, his face was filled with incomprehension.

Chapter 964: Deputy Team Leader I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Get lost.”

Merlin knocked the bald man into the air. Then, without turning his head, he left Mission Hall.

“Hehe, do you understand his abilities now? Do you dare to provoke someone like him? He’s a formidable individual who just killed Blackbat. How unexpected for such a formidable individual to emerge from the Logistics Team.”

A sneer rang out amongst the crowd which revealed Merlin’s true identity.

“He killed Blackbat? No wonder he’s so intimidating. In that case, I don’t resent my defeat!”

The bald man was surprisingly willing to accept defeat. His opponent was a powerful existence who was capable of vanquishing a full-shifter, so his defeat was to be expected.

However, based on the formidable abilities wielded by Merlin, he was most probably of a high-tier almighty beast bloodline.

Merlin did not concern himself. Instead, he headed straight to the Logistics Team. After all, he was technically still a member of the Logistics Team.

The moment he arrived at the Logistics Team, Belle stood up with a smile. She spoke to Merlin, “Wow, here comes our hero. Leon, you really kept your abilities well-hidden. I can’t believe you killed both Orsato and Blackbat. Tsk, someone of your caliber shouldn't stay in the Logistics Team. The Minister has issued orders for you to join the Combat Team with immediate effect, as Deputy Team Leader!"

"The Minister?"

Although Merlin knew that the person-in-charge of Phantom was a highly mysterious Minister, the Minister had never made an appearance, nor did Merlin ever met him throughout his time in Phantom.

The Minister of Phantom was one of the prominent figureheads of the entire Holy Dragon City and was extremely respected by the royal family. Anyone who was not yet a full-shifter did not qualify to even speak to him.

However this time, Merlin's defeat over Blackbat had proven his abilities. Thus, Merlin was now qualified to be assessed by the Minister.

"The Deputy Team Leader of the Combat Team? What is that about?"

Merlin frowned. How did this position of deputy team leader suddenly come about?

"It's the Minister's orders. He transferred you to the Combat Team as their Deputy Team Leader."

Suddenly, the long-absent Lotus appeared. Her face was still unfriendly, though there was a subtle reaction when she saw Merlin.

After all, Merlin's battle outcome had been absolutely astonishing. Orsato was of a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline and a Fourth-form shifter, whereas Blackbat was an even more impressive full-shifter.

Upon becoming a full-shifter, wherever the individual went, he or she would be considered a leader or an overlord. Even within Phantom, the full-shifters were prominent leaders.

Even though Lotus was the Team Leader of the Logistics Team, she had not achieved a full-shift. Of course, it was also because the Logistics Team did not engage in combat, so they did not require any powerful abilities.

However, the Team Leaders of the Investigation Team, Combat Team, and even the Research Team were all full-shifter existences. They were the most prominent existences beneath the Minister. On the contrary, positions such as Deputy Commander sounded more patronizing.

As for the Minister, he was the figurehead of the entire Holy Dragon City. He controlled a colossal force, which was Phantom. His position was highly envied.

It was a positive development now that Merlin had been noticed by the mysterious Minister. Moreover, he designated Merlin to helm the position as Deputy Team Leader of the Combat Team. This position was not easily achievable by ordinary people. The number of resources available to Merlin would be unimaginable.

Most of the team members in the Combat Team were crazily passionate and remarkably powerful. All of them possessed fearsome combat skills. So, this opportunity represented the mysterious Minister’s high opinion of Merlin.

“Team Leader Lotus, should I go to the Combat Team now then?”

“Yes, go now. Those guys in the Combat Team are no saints.”

With that, Lotus left. She had only taken care of Merlin for a while on Heroult’s behalf, but unexpectedly, Merlin was powerful beyond her imagination.

“Belle, has there been any news about Deputy Commander Heroult?”

Merlin looked at Lotus’ mannerisms and formed an educated guess in his heart. Most probably, something bad had happened to Heroult.

Sure enough, Belle shook her head. “A while ago, we received news about the Deputy Commander. Deputy Commander Heroult’s mission failed, and the entire squad perished…”

Merlin fell silent. He finally understood why Lotus appeared so lethargic and dispassionate. It turned out that Heroult had met with a catastrophe.

Regarding Heroult, Merlin owed him some gratitude. Without Heroult’s help, Merlin would not have succeeded in parasitism, and would not have been able to proceed smoothly in this world, Additionally, Heroult also recruited him into Phantom.

If he ever found out who killed Heroult, Merlin was willing to avenge his death.

“Very well, I’ll report to the Combat Team.”

Merlin did not rush to redeem his Nourishment Pond materials but instead headed to the Combat Team first. The Combat Team had always been the strongest department in Phantom. It consisted of very fierce individuals.

Since Merlin had never really met these people, he made his way to the Combat Team.

The Combat Team was situated very far apart from the Logistics Team. Merlin asked for directions along the way and finally arrived at the Combat Team. Inside the room, there was a huge platform. Two Fourth-form shifters were engaged in an intense fight.

However, both of them were of low-tier almighty beast bloodlines. While the sparring was intense, their abilities were not very strong. Merlin lost interest after a while.

Following that, Merlin continued to move. There were a few other platforms. The contenders on these platforms were much stronger. They were mostly of mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines. Some of them were Third-form shifters, and some were Fourth-form shifters.

Once a person possessing a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline achieved Fourth-form shifter, he or she was considered a strong contender. Even in the Combat Team, they constituted the backbone strength.

Nonetheless, Merlin was not very interested. Despite walking around for a long time now, no one bothered to question him. It seemed like everyone was just wildly engrossed with sparring.

“I guess this is truly the Combat Team. The atmosphere is vastly different.”

Merlin looked around. On most of the platforms, there were only skirmishes. Very few people were sitting idly. Even those on the platform who saw Merlin only took a casual glance at him and continued their sparring.

Therefore, after entering this place for such a long time, no one had yet to greet Merlin.

“What do you think? The members of the Combat Team are quite good, right? But I guess you won’t be too interested in this bunch.”

Suddenly, an unfamiliar voice spoke behind Merlin. Merlin jumped slightly. There was someone who snuck up to him unnoticed.

Quickly, he turned around and saw a plain-looking but very fair-skinned man. His skin was so fair that he resembled a woman.

“Who are you?” Merlin asked grudgingly, keeping his vigilance against the person who appeared out of nowhere.

The fair-skinned man crooked into a smile, revealing pearly white teeth. “Deputy Team Leader Leon, would you like to practice? I’ve not practiced for a very long time. Even in the Combat Team, it’s not easy to come across a strong contender who is comparable to a full-shifter.”

The moment this man’s lips parted into a grin, a sign of danger rose in Merlin’s heart.

Chapter 965: Deputy Team Leader II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Why? You scared?”

The man acted disrespectfully but his gaze turned incredibly piercing.

By this time, Merlin had a good guess of his opponent’s identity. There was only one person similar to a full-shifter in the Combat Team. It was Blackbear Hert, the Team Leader.

“Hehe, why, are you afraid? You managed to kill Blackbat after all. Come on, you were appointed as Deputy Team Leader out of nowhere. Unless you spar with me, your subordinates won’t respect you properly.”

Merlin did not know the rules of the Combat Team, but he knew that they were a group of unruly people. These people faced death on a daily basis, so naturally, they would be harder to defeat.

It seemed like a spar with Hert was his entrance exam for the Combat Team.

After pondering on it, Merlin did not refuse and nodded in acceptance. “Then, I will witness Team Leader’s Ursus King almighty beast!”

Hert’s almighty beast bloodline was from the famous Ursus King. It was considered one of the top bloodlines among the mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines. It was more fearsome than Count Stanwin’s Deinosuchus bloodline, and also far beyond Blackbat’s capabilities.

No matter where it was, the Ursus King was a monstrous existence. Therefore, Merlin was curious to find out the true extent of combat power in this world too.

Therefore, Merlin stepped onto the platform and faced Hert. This platform was constructed out of special materials, so it was able to withstand a gigantic impact. However, none of them moved. They simply stared at one another.

Unconsciously, many people began to gather around the platform. Even those who were sparring on the other platforms stopped and looked with a hint of excitement in their eyes.

“Team Leader is throwing his moves again. I wonder who the unfortunate victim is this time?”

“I’ve never seen this person, is he a newcomer?”

“He doesn’t look like it. This person may seem young, but his aura is quite impressive. However, he’s unlucky that he has to go against the Team Leader.”

In the crowd, there was one person whom Merlin was rather familiar with. It was the bewildering woman, Iza.

“Iza, you’ve engaged this Leon before, what do you think about him?”

Standing beside Iza was a beefy man who looked like a barbarian. He exuded a ruthless aura. No one was willing to stand near him.

Iza glanced at Merlin on top of the platform. A serious look appeared on her face as she replied calmly, “He’s very strong, but Team Leader should be able to handle him just fine!”

“Oh? If even Iza acknowledges him to be strong, he must be something. It looks like he didn’t just kill Blackbat with sheer luck. Hehe. Anyway, he will suffer at the hands of the Team Leader.”

This ruthless man grinned.

“Boom”.

While the crowd was still trying to guess his identity, Merlin made the first move. He wielded the Fourth-form instantaneously and shifted into a terrifying ancient almighty beast. His fierce aura rolled in every direction of the room.

However, it was the wings behind Merlin’s back that was truly astounding. A rare and ancient aura leaked into the air, causing those with lower-tier bloodlines to feel slightly suppressed.

“Bloodline suppression? Looks like it’s a high-tier almighty beast bloodline… No, you’re a Host, so it must be a high-tier almighty beast will!”

Hert licked his lips and revealed a malicious smile. Then, his body also expanded and a more terrifying aura appeared.

Hert transformed into a vicious black bear. This was an Ursus King, the king of bears, the top existence among the mid-tier almighty beasts. Since Hert was a full-shifter, his head had shifted, so he could wield a hundred percent of the King Ursus’ abilities.

Merlin did not show any sign of weakness. He let out a huge dragon roar that could almost tear a person apart. Subsequently, he attacked. With a flap of his wings, his speed was enhanced.

“Haha, good!” Hert laughed. With a thunderous clap of his bear paws, his body grew even taller than before. He then rushed towards Merlin with massive strides.

“Bang”.

This was a hard impact. Merlin was an existence similar to a full-shifter, but he was only comparable to a low-tier almighty beast bloodline full-shifter. Compared to Hert’s Ursus King, Merlin was still lacking.

Therefore, this impact affected Merlin greatly. His entire body trembled, as though he would fall apart at any time. Even the Blood-eyed Dragon’s will inside his Awareness stopped roaring. It had obviously sensed the formidableness of its foe.

“Crack.”

The platform, which was supposed to be exceptionally sturdy and could not be damaged no matter how much the Fourth-form shifters attacked it, actually snapped upon the first direct impact between Merlin and Hert. It looked like the platform would not be able to withstand a second hit, which testified to the power of both men.

Meanwhile, the people gathered around the platform had been stunned into silence upon witnessing the direct impact. This was the true prowess of full-shifters. It made them feel a sense of powerlessness.

At this moment, no one was smiling and no one dared to underestimate Merlin, because none of them could have withstood Hert’s attack.

“Haha, yes, that felt good! It has been a long time since anyone could block my attack. I’m eager for you to achieve the level of a full-shifter. Seeing as you have the will of a high-tier almighty beast, if you become a full-shifter, I most likely won't be the one who would be able to compete against you. Leon, welcome to the Combat Team as Deputy Team Leader!"

Hert seemed to have given Merlin his stamp of approval. Both of them resumed their original appearances and leaped down from the platform. Most of the crowd dispersed, seemingly afraid of Hert. Only a few people remained, including the ruthless-looking man and the petite woman.

"It's you? Iza?"

Of course, Merlin was able to recognize her with a single glance. This was the woman who had ambushed him for no reason, and after being injured by him, managed to recover quickly and escaped. That had astonished Merlin to no end.

Now, he finally met Iza again. He gazed at her in an assessing manner, but she looked completely unscathed and there were no signs of injuries.

"What, Leon, you've already met Iza?"

Hert raised an eyebrow.

"Nothing, there was some misunderstanding before this," Merlin replied casually.

"Haha, Iza went to cause trouble with you? I'm sure she did. You were suddenly named as our Deputy Team Leader out of thin air, many of them were disgruntled. Iza probably went to test your abilities on behalf of someone else. Firstly, her abilities are quite strong, and secondly, due to her natural talent, she's not afraid of getting hurt."

“Not afraid of getting hurt?”

Merlin was curious. He looked at Iza and looked back at Hert uncomprehendingly.

“Iza’s almighty beast bloodline is the rare Snow Rabbit. This type of almighty beast does not possess strong attacking powers, but their life source is extremely tenacious and they heal at an accelerated rate. Therefore, as long as they don’t die, they can recover in the shortest possible time. She has completed many missions, and most of the time, she uses this talent to escape alive.” Hert explained to Merlin.

“I see, no wonder when I injured her, she was able to recover so quickly…”

Merlin stared at Iza with amazement. He did not expect that her almighty beast bloodline was so unique and possessed such a tenacious life source. In addition, her rate of recovery was incredible. As long as she was not killed with a single hit, she was able to recover in the shortest possible time. Such a natural talent was indeed powerful.

“Deputy Team Leader is impressive as well. If you had unleashed the full extent of your power before this, I might not have been able to withstand that hit. I, Iza, will be your first supporter when you take up the position as Deputy Team Leader!”

Iza smiled sweetly. She might look like a sweet and innocent girl, but in the Combat Team, no one dared to provoke this fearsome woman.

Chapter 966: The Royal Family's Strength!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Ursus Hert came to Merlin and said with a big smile, "Leon, the Minister personally appointed you deputy team leader and transferred you to the Combat Team. You should know that in all these years, I've never had a deputy, and no deputy had been assigned to me. However, you aren't bad. If I'm not mistaken, you're a Host, right? You're the Host of a high-tier almighty beast, the Blood-eye Dragon!"

Hert's observation was very detailed and he saw through Merlin at a glance. As expected of a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline full shifter. He was several times stronger than Blackbat.

"What? Deputy team leader is a Host and the Host of a high-tier almighty beast at that? How did he resist the backlash from the Blood-eye Dragon's will."

Others would not be as surprised even if they saw Merlin being able to compete with Hert. However, Merlin could actually compete with the will of a high-tier almighty beast, the Blood-eye Dragon.

After all, Hosts were not small in number. However, Hosts that had high-tier almighty beasts and reached the fourth-form without dying from the backlash were very rare.

As for Hosts who became full-shifters, they were even rarer.

Therefore, Iza and the others were astonished.

"Alright, let the deputy team leader get familiar with our Combat Team's situation."

Hert seemed to be very welcoming of Merlin. Of course, this was respect that Merlin earned due to his strength. After all, Merlin, a fourth-form shifter of a high-tier almighty beast, was completely comparable to full-shifters of low-tier almighty beasts. Therefore, he would be considered a big shot no matter where he was and it was terrifying being second to none even in the Combat Team.

“Haha, team leader, let me familiarize the deputy team leader on our Combat Team’s situation.”

Iza volunteered and Hert nodded before leaving. As the team leader of the Combat Team, he was very busy. However, he still took time to meet with deputy team leader Merlin that ‘dropped’ out of nowhere,

Iza looked at Merlin and said, “Deputy team leader, this is the second time we’ve met.”

Merlin felt very helpless towards Iza. Her talent was really frightful. The terrifying life force coupled with terrifying regenerative strength made it very difficult to kill her.

However, it was very good to have such a member on the team. She could be used as a meat shield in a critical moment. However, her character of being unable to accept losses was somewhat difficult to control.

“Iza, we didn’t get off on the right foot.”

“Haha, I just wanted to see what the new deputy team leader was like. After all, in the Combat Team, we only follow the people stronger than us. Still, if I had known that the deputy team leader was the Host of a high-tier almighty beast, I wouldn’t have dared to provoke you even if you weren’t that strong.”

Iza spoke the truth. Someone who chose to parasitize a high-tier almighty beast and not suffer from the backlash must have an extremely terrifying will.

Merlin did not answer but followed behind Iza to visit the Combat Team. The Combat Team was very different from the Logistics Team. First of all, the Combat Team was the most powerful department in the entire Phantom organization. Their influence was immense, and their strength was also terrifying.

Even the Team Leader Hert was the strongest in Phantom after the Minister. Of course, the Combat Team also enjoyed the most resources.

The Investigation Team was not weak, but they only specialized in reconnaissance, so they were very mysterious and it was very hard for outsiders to know about the Investigation Team's situation.

“Iza, how many people are there in the Combat Team?” Merlin asked.

Iza pondered and said, “Deputy team leader, if you want to ask about the core personnel, then there are only a hundred or so. These core personnel are considered official members of Phantom and can exchange many resources by using contribution points. Their identities were also examined stringently before they entered Phantom. In fact, we've already obtained information about the deputy team leader's identity a long time ago. The deputy team leader was recommended by Deputy Commander Heroult and is the son of Count Stanwin, the lord of Boulder City. Since the Blackbat Militia occupied Boulder City, you escaped to the Holy Dragon City. We all know this information. It was precisely because of the deputy team leader's identity which was very reliable that you were allowed to enter Phantom. Otherwise, you would not be able to join Phantom easily even if you were recommended by Deputy Commander Heroult.”

Merlin was not surprised. Phantom was the most powerful force in the royal family’s hands. Naturally, it would be firmly held in their hands, and could not be infiltrated by others.

“In addition to core personnel, are there associate members as well?” Merlin asked.

“Of course there are. Associate members are much more complicated. A large portion of them are incorporated in our core personnel. They gather information as subordinates and we give them some benefits. Although we all seem like ordinary people in Phantom, outside of Phantom, hehe, we’re all leaders of small forces or even leaders of major organizations,” Iza said mysteriously.

Merlin was slightly surprised. He slowly understood what Iza meant. By relying on Phantom Headquarters and the unique and tremendous resources provided by the royal family, they could establish forces themselves without explicit permission. The royal family allowed this tacitly and even adopted an encouraging attitude. By controlling the resources, they were also controlling the members of Phantom which made them inseparable from the royal family as well as Phantom.

Like Merlin who was controlling Boulder City, it was also considered a force. There were over a hundred members in Phantom’s Combat Team, which was equivalent to over one hundred core personnel. How many forces would that add up to? It was frightening!

Merlin was somewhat overwhelmed. The Holy Dragon Empire seemed to be in chaos, and many people thought the royal family was approaching their end but Phantom held such a huge power. If all the forces of all the members of Phantom mobilized, then they would be able to stabilize the situation for a period of time, much less pacify the rebellion that was occurring in the Holy Dragon Empire.

Furthermore, the Holy Dragon royal family had other secret forces. The royal family had not exposed everything yet. What was the royal family’s objective?

“Haha, do you think the Holy Dragon royal family is declining and coming to an end? Deputy team leader, ordinary people have no way of knowing what’s going on with the royal family. Even if they’re declining slightly, is it to the point that the rebels imagine it to be? The reason why the royal family hasn’t moved is because there are more important things to deal with.”

“More important things?”

Merlin grew alert. It seemed to be the cause of the chaos in the Holy Dragon Empire.

“Of course, but I don’t know what this important thing is either. The team leader might know, but he won’t say either. If the deputy team leader wants to know, then you have to ask the Minister personally. However, all of us in Phantom knows that the royal family will not fall that easily. The force in our hands alone is already very terrifying, and the royal family clearly knows of our strength. The royal family even increased the resources for Phantom in this chaotic moment. What reason would it be besides to let us vigorously expand our power?”

Iza’s words let Merlin know the true secret of Phantom. When he was in the Logistics Team, he did not have access to even the most basic information.

“By the way, deputy team leader, there’s someone who’s very unhappy that you became the deputy team leader. You’d better not provoke him.”

“Who is it?”

Merlin thought that Iza was most unhappy because she ambushed him before he even took the position.

Iza’s expression became solemn as she said, “It’s Tolman. He had already reached the peak of the fourth-form, and it’s very likely that he’ll have a breakthrough to a full-shifter in the near future. He also has a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline. Although it’s not as terrifying as the team leader’s King Ursus, it’s still very good. He was originally the strongest candidate for the position of deputy team leader, but you came first, so he’s naturally unhappy about it.”

“Tolman? Alright.”

Merlin was very calm. He had experienced such things back in the Void Zone. Jealousy could make someone mad, but if the other party caused trouble despite not having the strength to, then he would not be soft-hearted.

However, Iza continued, “Tolman isn’t the problem. Although he’s unhappy and will reject you, he won’t take any action. It’s his woman that’s troublesome. Tolman has a woman called Lilia who likes him very much. You must stay away from that woman in the future. She’s a madwoman. Although her strength isn’t that strong, her almighty beast bloodline is the terrifying Nightmare Deathstalker, which is extremely toxic. It can poison people unknowingly, and they’ll die in their nightmares. It’s terrifying. None of us in the Combat Team wants to provoke that woman.”

“The Nightmare Deathstalker?”

Merlin seemed to be deep in thought.

“Damn it, it’s Tolman’s madwoman. Deputy team leader, we’re really unlucky. We were just talking about them, but we’re actually encountering them now.”

Iza’s expression changed. Merlin raised his head and found a man and a woman walking towards them. They did not seem old and looked to be very ordinary, like an average couple.

Chapter 967: The Ultimate Reward!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Iza, this is the deputy team leader?”

From a distance, the Nightmare Deathstalker took the initiative to greet Iza. Merlin looked at the Nightmare Deathstalker. She seemed very normal and not as scary as Iza described.

However, this was the Combat Team and there were all kinds of people. Merlin naturally would not judge a person by their appearance.

Iza forced a smile and said, “Yes, the team leader told me to accompany the deputy team leader in familiarizing himself with the Combat Team.”

“Is that so? For the team leader to appear personally, it seems the deputy team leader is extraordinary as well. It’s a shame that my Tolman isn’t favored by the team leader nor the Minister, so he couldn’t become the deputy team leader…”

The Nightmare Deathstalker’s tone suddenly changed and became dark, making others feel a chill.

“Hm?”

Merlin frowned slightly. This Nightmare Deathstalker was really temperamental. She was calm earlier but her expression changed suddenly.

“Deputy team leader, don’t be nervous. We just wanted to meet you.”

The Nightmare Deathstalker held out a pale hand and lightly patted Merlin.

“Hum.”

Merlin immediately felt the imperceptible power fall quickly and penetrated his body which in turn made him feel sluggish.

“How dare you!”

Merlin was furious. He never thought that the Nightmare Deathstalker would dare to act while in the Combat Team. He no longer hesitated and instantly used his fourth-form, and swept the Nightmare Deathstalker away with his tail.

“Bang.”

Beside her, Tolman roared in anger and also shapeshifted into his fourth-from. It was a huge elephant and also a power type. However, compared to Merlin’s top-tier almighty beast bloodline, there was a large difference. With just a simple swipe from Merlin, blood spurt from his mouth.

The Nightmare Deathstalker did not expect Merlin to be this terrifying. She waved her hand, and fog seemed to cover the entire sky which plunged Merlin into a layer of illusion.

The Nightmare Deathstalker was extremely dangerous because it could cause a person to hallucinate without them noticing. However, she picked the wrong target today. Merlin was a Mind Power Master and had reached the peak on the path of illusions.

Although the Mind Power could not be displayed, it was impossible for a mere illusion to sway his will. Therefore, despite the poisonous fog, it had no effect on Merlin. Beside him, Iza quickly stepped back in shock.

“Haha, to be the deputy team leader, you must be at least this strong!”

Merlin could still hear the Nightmare Deathstalker’s cold laughter.

“Is that so? Nightmare Deathstalker? It’s a shame that I don’t find the nightmare scary at all!”

Merlin took a step forward, his huge body exerting pressure. He slammed the Nightmare Deathstalker to the ground, who instantly died without any resistance.

When Tolman saw this, he went mad from anger and lunged towards Merlin.

“Die!”

Merlin was not courteous at all. He had been oppressed ever since coming to this world. Killing Blackbat had released some of the stiflings in his heart, but he never expected that he would be suppressed by Hert after joining Phantom’s Combat Team. His heart had already been suppressed. Since the Nightmare Deathstalker and Tolman came looking for a fight, Merlin simply did not hold back.

“Bang bang.”

Merlin’s hands crushed down and smashed Tolman into a puddle of flesh, filling the air with the disgusting smell of blood. At this time, a trace of fear seemed to appear in Iza’s eyes. She did not think that this gentle-looking deputy team leader would be so vicious and merciless.

“Are there any effects for killing in the Combat Team?” Merlin knew that this was the Combat Team, and asked calmly.

“There are some troubles, but since you’re the deputy team leader, you can just tag a charge on them. For example, they wanted to assassinate the deputy team leader. How’s that? That way, their forces will also belong to the deputy team leader.”

“Oh? There’s such a benefit? Doesn’t that mean that I can kill anyone in the Combat Team?”

Merlin did not expect such a benefit. In Phantom, it seemed like rules were the greatest, and no one dared to violate them. However, now that he reached a higher level, he realized that these so-called rules only restricted the weak.”

“Haha, deputy team leader, only now you’ve realized? Full-shifters gave special privileges no matter where. Even if dozens of people like us banded together, we still won’t be similar to a full-shifter, so what’s the point of special privileges? Of course, if the deputy team leader kills indiscriminately, the team leader or even the Minister would stop the deputy team leader.”

Merlin nodded. The reality was that both Phantom and the royal family gave special privileges to full-shifters. They were above the rules and regulations.

Perhaps this might cause some damage but when a person’s strength reached a certain level, rules and regulations would have no effect. A strong person could only be restricted by another strong person.

For example, the team leader of the Combat Team, Hert, was stronger than Merlin now. Therefore, he could stop Merlin from killing indiscriminately.

After Iza took Merlin around the Combat Team, he gradually learned the terror of the Combat Team. Now, that he was number two in the team, second only to the team leader, Hert.

However, Hert was not concerned about anything.

“How does the Combat Team usually get missions?” Merlin asked Iza.

“The members of the Combat Team usually receive their own missions, but there are also special ones. For example, if the royal family issued a certain order that requires the Combat Team to remove someone or a certain force. At that point, the team leader would arrange for someone. Of course, the remuneration for appointed missions is very high, and many people like to do such missions.”

Merlin nodded. Although he did not know why the royal family did not make any moves and left the Holy Dragon Empire in such a chaotic state, he knew the royal family’s strength and was at ease.

If the royal family was willing, they could immediately stabilize more than half of the Holy Dragon Empire. They merely seemed to be worrying about something else, or was waiting for something.

In short, the royal family would not be done for as Merlin had predicted. Merlin was relieved that he could stay in the Holy Dragon City without worries.

After visiting the Combat Team, Merlin went to the Logistics Team. He had a full 1,500 contribution points which were an unimaginable amount and needed to be used well.

Thus, he went to the Logistics Team and found Belle immediately. After all, Merlin was more familiar with Belle in the Logistics Team.

As soon as Belle saw Merlin, a smile appeared on her face as she said, “Leon, how are you? You’re a big shot in the Combat Team now. Deputy team leader, you’re number two in the whole Combat Team!”

The deputy team leader of the Combat Team was far from what the Logistics Team could match. Even the team leader of the Logistics Team could not compare with the deputy team leader of the Combat Team. The status between the two was as large as heaven and earth.

“I want to exchange some materials,” Merlin said bluntly.

Belle readily knew that Merlin needed Nourishment Pond materials. However, she hesitated for a moment before she whispered, “Leon, you’re a peak fourth-form shifter now, right? Even if you’re not at the peak yet, you’re almost there. Your concern now is how to become a full-shifter, right?”

Merlin nodded. He was not at the peak of the fourth-form yet, but he would be able to reach that level by exchanging some Nourishment Pond materials.

Moreover, he was indeed paying attention to full-shifters. After all, only full-shifters could truly become strong and have a say in this chaotic world. Otherwise, even if Merlin was strong enough, he did not even know the royal family’s arrangement and remain in the dark.

Merlin was still not strong enough. If he could become a full-shifter with a high-tier almighty beast will, it would definitely shake the entire royal family, as well as the entire Holy Dragon Empire.

“Why? Do you have any good suggestions?”

Merlin knew that Belle had been in the Logistics Team for a long time and would probably be able to provide some good suggestions. After all, Merlin did not know much about becoming a full-shifter.

“Leon, in the Logistics Team, there’s the royal family’s greatest reward. Whoever is able to accumulate five thousand contribution points will be allowed to come close and get the chance of feeling the Sacred Lion Beast for 36 hours, which is three days. Although many people think that achieving five thousand contribution points is impossible, I know that the former Minister of Phantom once accumulated five thousand contribution points. He had the opportunity to stay beside the skull of the Sacred Lion Beast for 36 hours. Of course, the Minister was already a full-shifter at that point. After the visit, his strength became unfathomable, and even the powerful King Ursus Hert had to submit to the Minister. Therefore, I think you should try and accumulate enough contribution points to exchange for that.”

Belle hesitated but said everything she knew. She had a favorable opinion on Merlin and always felt that he had a unique aura. Belle had always been confident about her feelings, and this time was no exception.

“The Sacred Lion…” Merlin murmured in a low voice. The sacred beast was the ultimate power in this world. Merlin even suspected that the sacred beast was the embodiment of the Almighty Beast World’s will, or carried a part of the Almighty Beast World’s will.

In short, the sacred beast was extremely terrifying. Merely looking at it would give one infinite benefits, much less approach it. It was because the Holy Dragon royal family had the skull of the Sacred Lion Beast that their almighty beast bloodline reached the very top. It was an even higher tier than Merlin’s Blood-eye Dragon.

It served to show how frightening the Sacred Lion was. If there was a chance to get close to the Sacred Lion for three days, Merlin would not give it up.

However, five thousand contribution points was indeed a goal that seemed difficult to achieve.

Chapter 968: Sheepskin Scroll

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

“Alright, in that case, I won’t exchange it for the time being.”

At that moment, Merlin had 1,500 contribution points, which was a huge number. Although there was still a big gap to the 5,000 contribution points that were needed, it was still very good.

Merlin waved goodbye to Belle and left Phantom before returning to the manor in the Holy Dragon City.

The butler seemed to hesitate upon seeing Merlin and whispered after Merlin sat down in the chair, “Master Leon, how did the honorable Count’s business go?”

Merlin nodded and said, “It’s almost done. I took back Boulder City, and it’s currently my territory. However, it’s still not stable for now. For the time being, it’s safer for you all to stay in the Holy Dragon City,” Merlin said while he ate a delicious dinner at the table.

A trace of surprise flashed in the butler’s eyes. He took Boulder City back? Even when Count Stanwin was still alive, he was unable to retake Boulder City.

However, Count Stanwin died and Merlin, the only heir to the Count, had become the owner of the entire manor. Although the butler had some misgivings, he did not doubt Merlin’s words.

“Butler, did anything happen recently? Did anyone come looking for me?”

Merlin knew that there were some things left unfinished since he had not been in the manor recently. After all, he was the owner of the manor now.

“Count Altadin came here some time ago, but the Master was not at home, so he asked me to leave a message for the Master. When you come back, please go to Altadin Manor as soon as possible.”

Merlin nodded. Count Altadin mostly wanted to ask about the Bead of Infamy and the marriage between his daughter and Merlin.

“What else?” Merlin continued to ask.

“The royal family also sent someone. If the Master wishes to inherit the title of Count, you must go to the court to swear allegiance to the royal family and have it registered. Only then will you become a formal Count!”

A look flashed in Merlin’s eyes. The royal family sent someone again, but this time for a legal procedure. Although the title could be hereditary, he would need to go to the palace in the Holy Dragon City and swear allegiance to the royal family to be eligible to inherit the title.

Although the royal family seemed unable to control the situation in the Holy Dragon Empire, Merlin knew the real strength of the royal family. He knew that the royal family was not as simple as they looked, and they still held large forces. Therefore, it was necessary for him to take the time to go there.

“Alright, I got it. Call Lady Reese down.”

Merlin still thought of Lady Reese. She was the woman who was engaged to this body when he just arrived at the

Almighty Beast World and followed him to the Holy Dragon City. During this period of time, Merlin had not seen Reese at all, so relatively speaking, Reese was the person who was truly alone.

The butler bowed slightly and left. In a short while, a neatly dressed Reese appeared before Merlin. Originally, while she was Merlin’s fiancee, they could not have meals together, but since Merlin was the owner of the manor, he generally did not mind.

“Lady Reese, let’s eat together. You’ve lost a lot of weight these days. Do you miss Boulder City?”

Merlin glanced at Reese. She seemed to be very unhappy recently and had lost a lot of weight.

Reese looked at Merlin and said in a low voice, “I do miss Boulder City a little. I’m not used to it here.”

Merlin was silent for a moment before he said, “Butler, if Lady Reese wants to go out in the future, send some people to escort her. She can go anywhere she wants to. Don’t stop her.”

“Yes, Master!” The butler said respectfully. Reese’s eyes brightened as if she could not believe it. There was an obvious smile on her face. She was still at an innocent age, so how would she enjoy staying in a boring manor all day? Furthermore, the Holy Dragon City was still very prosperous and big. She had wanted to go out long ago but was unable to due to the rules. However, with Merlin’s words earlier, she could finally go out and about.

After dinner, Merlin went to his father’s room. The furnishings in the room had not been touched, and there was not a single trace of dust. It was clear that someone was cleaning it.

Merlin took out a book on the history of the continent and read it carefully.

This book recorded the history of the entire Almighty Beast continent. However, most of it was purely imaginary and was associated with legends. At that time, there were no people, only terrifying almighty beasts.

Later, something happened which caused the almighty beasts to gradually decline, and human beings rose. The almighty beasts left then passed on as bloodlines inside the body of humans, surviving in another sense of the word. This led to the practices regarding almighty beast bloodlines to obtain strong power.

Merlin had little interest in these legends. He kept flipping until he reached the article on the founding of the Holy Dragon Empire.

The Holy Dragon Empire was jointly founded by two siblings of the Holy Dragon royal family. The elder brother had a powerful mid-tier almighty beast bloodline, but he was forced to desperate straits by an enemy and jumped off a cliff. However, he did not die and instead encountered the head of the Sacred Lion Beast. Through the Sacred Lion Beast, the brother soon purified the bloodline in his body, and finally achieved a top-tier almighty beast bloodline.

Then, he fought together with his younger sister and finally created the large Holy Dragon Empire. He placed the head of the Sacred Lion Beast in the Holy Dragon City to protect the Holy Dragon Empire forever!

Although this section was recorded, Merlin felt that it must have been embellished as it was too exaggerated. The entire book was the same way. History had been changed beyond recognition. The only things that could be referenced were the major events in it.

However, there was one thing about the Sacred Lion Beast that Merlin benefitted from.

As mentioned in the book, the founder of the Holy Dragon royal family was a pair of siblings. The elder brother obtained the head of the Sacred Lion, and through its purification, the mid-tier almighty beast bloodline in his body suddenly became a top-tier almighty beast bloodline. It had increased by two whole tiers.

“The ability to purify bloodlines?”

Merlin pondered carefully. Perhaps the head of the Sacred Lion Beast really had the ability to purify bloodlines. Otherwise, it would have been an extreme exaggeration.

After all, it was hard to imagine the limits of a sacred beast. According to Merlin’s theory, these sacred beasts were most likely the embodiment of the will of the Almighty Beast World, or contained a portion of the Almighty Beast World’s will. Naturally, mysterious things could happen.

Unfortunately, the head of the Sacred Lion Beast was the foundation of the royal family. No one apart from the core members of the royal family knew where it was. Merlin was unable to see it even if he wanted to.

It was better for him to try and gather 5,000 contribution points to see the legendary sacred beast. Perhaps at that time, he would find out the true secrets of this Latitude Cosmos.

…

Early the next morning, Merlin went to the Altadin Manor to visit Count Altadin.

After entering the manor, Merlin saw the healthy-looking Count Altadin riding a horse on the field. Riding was a little challenging at his age. After all, he was not like Count Stanwin, who had a powerful almighty beast bloodline and was physically much stronger.

“Count Altadin.”

Merlin bowed slightly to Count Altadin. Then, he suddenly looked up at the top of the castle, keenly aware that there was a gaze coming from the window of the castle. It was most likely Lady Baratha, the daughter of Count Altadin.

Merlin did not mind. A look of sadness appeared on Count Altadin’s face as he said softly, “Leon, I’m sorry for your loss. I already heard about Count Stanwin. It’s truly unfortunate.”

“Count Altadin, I have already avenged my father. I should really thank your Bead of Infamy,” Merlin said casually. In reality, Merlin was not sad about the death of Count Stanwin. He had experienced losing people many times before, so he only felt some regret.

Altadin was clearly a well-informed person, and said with a smile, “I know. You’ve recaptured Boulder City, and hunted the mastermind, Orsato, for thousands of miles. Even Blackbat, a full-shifter, was killed by you. I believe that if Count Stanwin was still alive, he would be very proud of you!”

As a Count, Altadin clearly had many capabilities in the Holy Dragon City. Although Merlin’s matter was large, news about it basically only circulated in the upper circles. For Count Altadin to find out so quickly, it was not as simple as it appeared.

“Count Altadin is flattering me.”

“By the way, I had wanted to discuss your marriage with Baratha with your father, but your father met with an accident and it’s been delayed. This is a critical period, so I’ll make the decision. You two will be married in three months. What do you think?”

Merlin pondered. This was something that was decided between Count Stanwin and Count Altadin, so he could not oppose it. Furthermore, Count Stanwin had greatly wished for Merlin to pass on the bloodline for the clan.

“I’ll leave everything for Count Altadin to arrange.”

Merlin did not object either and left everything to Count Altadin.

“That’s right, when you obtained the Bead of Infamy back then, there was something else I didn’t give you. I wanted to give it to you after you got married because I was afraid that you might use it carelessly. However, now that you are strong enough to kill Blackbat, this thing would be nothing to you.”

Then, Count Altadin mysteriously took out a sheepskin scroll.

“What is this?”

Merlin frowned. Count Altadin was being very cryptic.

“My ancestor left this behind. You’ll know when you see it,” Count Altadin said with narrowed eyes.

“Ancestor?”

Merlin was shocked. Count Altadin’s ancestor was a powerful Host. What he left behind must be immensely useful to Hosts.

However, Merlin did not open it up in a hurry and bid Count Altadin farewell first.

“Count Altadin, I’ll leave for now and come see you another day.”

After returning to the carriage, Merlin finally opened the sheepskin scroll and looked at the contents.

Chapter 969: The Princess Royal

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The sheepskin scroll had many small and cramped words scribbled on it along with a drawing of a map. Merlin did not care much about it at first, but upon carefully reading the contents, his expression slowly became solemn.

It turned out that it was a mysterious Nourishment Pond that Count Altadin’s powerful ancestor had spent countless painstaking efforts to create by utilizing all the materials collected in his lifetime.

According to the ancestor, this Nourishment Pond contained terrifying power, and one could only use it if their almighty beast’s will was at least peak mid-tier. Once it was used, it would increase the probability of the Host becoming a full-shifter.

The Nourishment Pond was to increase the probability of becoming a full-shifter. Merlin had not heard of anything like this before. After all, becoming a full-shifter depended almost entirely on luck.

After Merlin carefully studied the map, there seemed to be a hidden place outside the Holy Dragon City. However, it was almost entirely the rebels’ territory outside of the Holy Dragon City. It would be difficult to enter those areas without notice.

“I’ll put this aside first. I’ll think about it after meeting the royal family.”

Merlin had many things to deal with. He had to sort them out, but he was not in a rush. He felt that visiting the royal family had more to it than just the act of inheriting the title of Count.

Thus, after putting away the sheepskin scroll, Merlin returned to the manor.

…

On the second day, Merlin had breakfast as usual and dressed in a fine aristocratic cape. With the maid’s help, he put on a pair of long riding boots. Only then did he leave the manor and got into the carriage.

The carriage rode on the limestone road, causing rattling noises. Merlin noticed that even the coachman seemed nervous. After all, they were going to the royal palace.

Although the royal family of the Holy Dragon Empire was declining day by day, to ordinary people, the royal family was still a colossus. Ordinary people would not even imagine entering the royal palace.

Merlin was not nervous. He would not be surprised even if the will of the Almighty Beast World appeared in front of him, much less the royal family. However, he wondered what the purpose was for the royal family to invite him to the palace other than inheriting the title of Count.

“Halt.”

A palace guard stopped the carriage. Merlin handed him Count Stanwin’s identification and the invitation letter sent by the royal family. Such treatment was not something that ordinary nobles could enjoy often.

Therefore, after seeing the invitation letter, the guard showed respect to Merlin and asked, “Is the honorable Count going to the main hall? Some nobles are waiting to register there.”

“Then I’ll go to the main hall.”

Merlin was not very familiar with the royal palace either, so there were naturally guards leading the way. He sat quietly in the carriage since he was not interested in the scenery.

“Creak.”

Suddenly, the carriage jerked lightly. The coachman’s voice sounded, “Master Leon, we’ve arrived.”

Merlin lifted the curtain of the carriage and walked out. Currently, the sun was shining brightly overhead, making him feel warm. The hall was very large, and there was a huge statue of a beast outside. However, Merlin did not know what beast this sculpture was.

“This is the Sacred Lion Beast.”

The guard standing by the side seemed to see Merlin’s surprise and could not help but explain.

“Is this the Sacred Lion Beast? Have you seen it before?”

Merlin was somewhat surprised and turned to the guard.

“The honorable Count is jesting. How would I have seen the Sacred Lion Beast? There are many such statues in the royal palace, and everyone says that those are the Sacred Lion Beast. Furthermore, many famous almighty beasts don’t look like that.”

Merlin nodded thoughtfully. A mere guard was indeed not qualified to see the real Sacred Lion Beast. Merlin could not help but look at the statue again. Ever since he entered the palace, he developed a strange feeling as if he was being watched.

After entering the main hall, Merlin found several people dressed in aristocratic attire talking in low voice. When Merlin came in, they looked at him curiously and continued talking with their heads down. They must be aristocrats who came to register and inherit noble titles for various reasons.

The hall seemed gloomy and cold. Merlin wrapped himself in his overcoat and closed his eyes. No matter how noisy the outside was, it had nothing to do with him.

“Leon!”

Suddenly, a cold voice sounded. Merlin opened his eyes and saw that everyone’s gazes were fixed on him.

“That’s me.”

Merlin glanced at the newly appeared man in the hall. He nodded slightly and took out a directory. Then, he began to recite what was written on the directory, “Lord Leon, you’ll be the Count of Boulder City, and inherit the title from Count Stanwin.”

Merlin nodded. Inheriting the title was just a formal procedure. Boulder City was recaptured thanks to his efforts. If he did not agree, then no one could take away the territory.

After completing the procedure, Merlin did not plan on staying either, so he went outside and return to the manor. However, the man from earlier hurriedly went after him.

“Do you need something from me?”

Merlin frowned and asked without any trace of politeness.

However, the man did not get angry but replied kindly, “Count Leon, the Princess Royal has asked to see you.”

“The Princess Royal?”

Merlin recalled carefully. He had never known any Princess Royal. He knew that there were princes and princesses in the royal family, but most of the actual power resides in the prince’s hands. Although Her Highness also held some power, it was far less than the prince’s. There were only a few princesses who could rival the prince, and among them was the Princess Royal, who had sworn in front of His Majesty the King that she would never marry. Therefore, she could continue to live in the palace and command part of the imperial army. She was a princess who held actual power.

“What does Her Highness want from me?”

Merlin asked in a low voice.

“I don’t know either. If Her Highness wants to see someone, I only need to notify the person. Count Leon, please follow me.”

Merlin was also secretly on guard against this strange man. He was not familiar with the royal palace. If anything happened, it would be troublesome, so Merlin was alert of strangers.

After all, he had not reached the point where he could walk alone in this world. There were still many others who were stronger than him and could threaten his safety.

Following the man, they walked through layers of corridors before arriving at a beautiful garden.

“Please wait a moment while I inform them of your arrival, Count Leon.”

Merlin’s eyes narrowed slightly. After the man had entered the room, Merlin looked at the garden around him. It truly was a beautiful garden. There were all kinds of rare and strange fauna that Merlin had never seen before. The air was also full of an extraordinary fragrance.

However, Merlin suddenly frowned as if he had sensed a hint of danger. It was as if a pair of eyes full of killing intent had locked onto him.

“Roar…”

Without hesitation, Merlin immediately unveiled his fourth-form. With a spread of his wings, the wind howled as his huge body quickly flew to the sky.

“Whoosh.”

However, a large net soon fell from the sky. It was a spider’s web that was tightly woven and covered in poison. Although the toxicity could not kill Merlin, if it touched his body, it would be enough to paralyze him for a while.

As a result, Merlin could not rush out. Instead, he immediately fell to the ground and stared at the palace in front of him. Then, he charged directly into the palace.

“Boom.”

The huge palace shook and crumbled as if it would collapse at any moment. Merlin’s gaze was fixed on a woman in the palace.

This woman was very beautiful. Her chest was puffed and she was dressed in chiffon that hid her fair skin. She was an extremely charming woman.

However, beside her was a ferocious and terrifying giant spider. It stared at Merlin as if it would attack the moment Merlin moved.

“Princess Royal, is this how you treat your guest?”

Merlin had already guessed that this charming woman was the Princess Royal who had invited him. As for the sense of danger before, it was most likely only a test or a warning.

This spider had made Merlin feel an unprecedented sense of threat. It was a peak mid-tier full-shifter and was much stronger than Merlin. It was enough to rival Hert the Ursus King and was perhaps even more powerful than Hert.

The Princess Royal said with a charming smile, “It was just a test. I’m relieved that Count Leon possesses great power. The royal family needs strong and loyal aristocrats like Count Leon to ensure the stability of the royal family and the empire.”

Merlin smiled in his heart. Was the Holy Dragon Empire still considered stable?

However, since he knew that it was a test, he did not need to maintain his transformation, so he immediately changed back to his original state and sat down in front of the Princess Royal.

The giant spider had also turned into a doddering old woman and kept close behind the Princess Royal. Merlin was secretly on alert. The royal family’s strength was terrifying. Even a Princess Royal had such a powerful personal guardian.

Someone like the Ursus King Hert would be a hegemon no matter where he went. It would not be difficult to start up a small country. However, to willingly becoming the Princess Royal’s bodyguard had shown how deep the royal family’s methods ran.

That or perhaps the royal family provided enough benefits for this old woman to be a loyal bodyguard.

“Pray tell what the Princess Royal wants from me?”

Merlin looked at the Princess Royal and asked calmly.

Chapter 970: Bribe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

From the beginning, the test was to find out Merlin's real strength. After seeing that Merlin was a strong person comparable to a full-shifter, she put aside her smile and said with a solemn expression, "Count Leon, what do you think about the current situation of the Holy Dragon Empire?"

If it were someone else asking, Merlin would have said that the Holy Dragon Empire was dying and would soon fall apart. However, since it was the Princess Royal who still held actual power, Merlin did not have to beat about the bush and bluntly said, "The current situation of the Holy Dragon Empire isn't very good but if the royal family is willing to work hard, it won't be difficult to set things right and reorganize the empire."

"Oh? Count Leon has such confidence in the royal family?"

The Princess Royal smile vaguely but did not seem to mind.

Merlin also smiled and said, "Your Highness seems to have forgotten where I came from."

The Princess Royal smiled. "I almost forgot. Count Leon is the Deputy Team Leader of Phantom's Combat Team, right?"

Merlin knew that he could not hide his identity from the Princess Royal, so he readily admitted it with a nod. "Yes, thank you for your kindness, Your Highness. I'm currently the Deputy Team Leader of Phantom's Combat Team!"

"How rare. Count Leon is still so young but you're already the Deputy Team Leader of Phantom's Combat Team. If possible, there's even a chance to compete for the position of Minister."

The Princess Royal's charming, beautiful eyes blinked at Merlin. She truly was an alluring woman who could charm people to their deaths.

However, this alluring woman could not move Merlin's heart. He said coldly, "I've never considered the position of Minister. Alright, the reason why the Princess Royal called me today isn't just to say all this nonsense, right?"

Merlin naturally knew that the words earlier were also a test.

"Very well. Since Count Leon wants to be blunt, then I'll tell you. I want Count Leon to become mine, and help me control a portion of the power in Phantom."

"Hm? What does the Princess Royal mean? Phantom has always been loyal to the royal family. As Your Highness is a Princess Royal from the royal family, Your Highness can naturally use Phantom. Why do you need the help of a mere Deputy Team Leader like me?"

Merlin knew the seriousness of the matter. It seemed as if he had been accidentally involved in a whirlpool of the royal family. If he did not pay attention, the whirlpool would shatter him to pieces.

The Princess Royal's beautiful eyes fluttered and said kindly, "Count Leon isn't unaware of this. Although I command part of the imperial guard, my power is still very weak. Compared with His Highness the second prince, it’s insignificant. Phantom is the most powerful force of the royal family and whoever holds Phantom will hold the greatest power in the royal family. However, Phantom is only loyal to my father. I believe the Count already knows this.”

Merlin understood. This whirlpool was indeed very large and would destroy him if he was careless. That was because it involved the king of the Holy Dragon Empire as well as the second prince, who held the most power.

However, Phantom, the sharpest sword in the royal family’s hands, only belonged in the king’s hands. Neither the second prince nor the influential Princess Royal could get their hands on Phantom.

Therefore, they were thinking about their methods. Perhaps besides the Princess Royal, even the second prince had taken a fancy to Merlin. The Princess Royal just happened to have taken the first step.

Countless thoughts flashed in Merlin’s head. This was a huge whirlpool but it was also an opportunity. Merlin had never been afraid of any trouble. Only when he was in trouble would he gain many benefits.

“Why me and not Hert or that mysterious Minister? Compared with those two, I’m too insignificant.”

Merlin asked in confusion.

“It’s very simple. Those two are my father’s men and are only loyal to my father. Unless Father dies… However, you’re different. You just appeared and can be enticed by us. It’s as simple as that. Moreover, Father wouldn’t care about a Deputy Team Leader who’s only as strong as a low-tier full-shifter. Even if he knows, he’ll think that it’s no big deal.”

Merlin came to a realization. The Princess Royal took the first step ahead of the second prince and grasped the most important part of Phantom’s forces.

“Tell me, what benefits do I get?”

Although it was very dangerous to take part in it, Merlin was already involved. It was impossible for the second prince to think that nothing happened between Merlin and the royal family. Ever since he met the Princess Royal, he was already involved in this huge whirlpool.

“Benefits? Let me see, do I count as one? If you become mine, you can ask for me.”

The Princess Royal blinked, revealing an alluring attitude. Merlin did not believe that the Princess Royal would use this method.

Seeing the expressionless Merlin, the Princess Royal pouted. “Alright, how boring. I didn’t think there’ll be a time where my charm failed. I’m a little skeptical. Are you a man? I know what you need the most. You’ll find it difficult to reject my proposal. If you promise to help me control a portion of Phantom, when it’s over, I’ll allow you to see our royal family’s greatest secret – the Sacred Lion Beast! How about that? In Phantom, you’ll have to accumulate five thousand contribution points for this. You may not be able to accumulate so much in your entire lifetime.”

“Hiss.”

Merlin sucked in a breath. Seeing the Sacred Lion Beast was a proposal that Merlin could not refuse. Merlin’s gaze burned as he stared at the Princess Royal. He did not think that the Princess Royal had this right.

“Can Your Highness take me to the place where the Sacred Lion Beast is? After all, it’s the core of the royal family. I’m afraid even ordinary princes and princesses aren’t eligible to enter.”

Merlin did not act rashly and said calmly.

“Of course. Only the most excellent princes and princesses can see the Sacred Lion Beast but I naturally have my ways to bring you there. All you need to do is agree. By the way, even if you don’t agree, I don’t believe the second prince would naively think that you didn’t side with me.”

The Princess Royal said cunningly.

Merlin closed his eyes and felt that the advantages still outweighed the disadvantages. As long as he could see the Sacred Lion Beast with his eyes and get into close contact, it would be worth the cost.

“Alright, I’ll agree. However, what counts as gaining the support of a portion of people in Phantom?”

“It’s very simple. You’ll perform your duties well as a Deputy Team Leader and gain more subordinates. It’s enough if they’re loyal to you. As long as you support me, that’s equivalent to their loyalty in me as well. I have high hopes for you, Count Leon. Don’t let me down.”

“That simple?”

Merlin always felt that things were not what they seem to be. After all, the Princess Royal would not believe Merlin for no reason as this had been their very first encounter.

“It’s as simple as that. If you don’t believe me, then next time when I think the time is right, I’ll bring you to the

Sacred Lion Beast first. Then, you'll know that I'm not lying to you."

Merlin considered for a moment. There was nothing wrong with that, so he nodded in agreement.

"Very good. Count Leon, I heard that you're a Host, so here are some Nourishment Pond formulae and materials enough for ten portions worth. I'll give them to you first. I'll have to give you some benefits during our first meeting. Otherwise, how would you truly put in the effort to help me?"

Merlin looked at the Princess Royal. She seemed like a little girl who would not grow up. However, to be able to stand out from many princes and princesses and hold actual power, she was not a child.

Therefore, Merlin accepted the materials. He needed some Nourishment Pond materials to push himself to the peak of his fourth-form.

"Princess Royal, if there's nothing else, then I'll take my leave."

The Princess Royal waved her hand, and Merlin turned and left.

Seeing Merlin's disappearing back, a meaningful smile appeared between the corners of the Princess Royal's mouth as she murmured, "Interesting. I'm afraid this chess piece won't be completely at my mercy. However, when he sees the Sacred Lion Beast, it'll be beyond his control…"

The smile on the corners of the Princess Royal's mouth twisted faintly.

…

Back in the manor, after Merlin had dinner, he went to the basement alone.

Looking back at what happened in the royal family today, especially the Princess Royal, Merlin felt that something was off about her. Perhaps her “plot” was too childish, which was why she had completely trusted him.

If it were Merlin, he would not do things that way. In that case, the other party must have some follow-up measures of her own which would be unveiled during their next meeting.

“The next time we meet will be when she takes me to the Sacred Lion Beast. No matter what she does, my goal will be achieved when I see the Sacred Lion Beast!”

Merlin was not afraid of the Princess Royal. Even if she had that full-shifter spider, there would be no problem if he wanted to escape.

However, the most important thing now was to upgrade himself to the peak of the fourth-form. Only in this way would Merlin be qualified in various complicated situations. Whether it was in the Void Zone or the Almighty Beast World, strength was the only guarantee for his own safety!

“Crash.”

Merlin had prepared the Nourishment Pond with the materials given by the Princess Royal. Looking at the dark green Nourishment Pond, Merlin carefully checked every material for any problems. The Princess Royal would not have tampered with the materials as it would be too obvious.

“Plop.”

Since there was nothing wrong with the materials, Merlin no longer hesitated and immediately shapeshifted. His large body almost filled the entire Nourishment Pond.

“Rumble rumble.”

Bubbles began to appear on the surface of the Nourishment Pond. Huge energy rapidly entered Merlin’s body, constantly enhancing the level of the Blood-eye Dragon toward the peak of the fourth-form.

Chapter 971: The White Rajah 1

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was already a fourth-form shifter. This time, he was entering the Nourishment Pond merely to boost himself to the peak of the fourth-form.

A Host had to rely upon a Nourishment Pond to progress. Therefore, with the Nourishment Pond formulae and materials the Princess Royal had given him, enhancing his capabilities to the peak of the fourth-form was not an issue. It was just that it required a longer duration.

One day, two days, three days…

Only after ten days did Merlin walked out of the laboratory. There was no longer any point in him using the Nourishment Pond as he had reached a bottleneck. If he wanted to break through to the next level, he would have to become a full-shifter.

Regarding full-shifting, Merlin’s understanding was too limited. If he wanted to learn more, he could only rely upon experiments and some luck.

Of course, Merlin also highly valued the treasure map that Count Altadin had given him. Nonetheless, now was not the time to leave Holy Dragon City, so he could only put the plan aside for now.

“I’ll take a look at the Illusory World and see its progress.”

Merlin had not paid attention to the Illusory World for a long time and did not know how its recovery was going on. When he immersed himself in the Illusory World in his Awareness, he saw that the Illusory World’s barrier was much sturdier.

Moreover, although the entire Illusory World was not bursting with life nor had it produced any civilizations, if Merlin willed it, he could produce a civilization.

“Titus, what happened?”

Merlin’s voice resounded throughout the Illusory World.

“Swoosh.”

Soon, Titus appeared. When he saw Merlin, he broke out into a smile. “Merlin, I’ve found the key, the crucial point. Haha, perhaps you haven’t even thought of this.”

“Key? What key?”

Merlin’s heart leaped. He had always felt that Titus’ discoveries were very significant to him, even essential.

“The world’s barrier! I’ve observed this closely. Merlin, when you upgrade from a third-form shifter to your current peak of the fourth-form, the Illusory World’s barrier was continuously strengthened. I suppose you also know what this indicates?”

Titus spoke excitedly.

Merlin’s heart trembled. Before this, he only had his suspicions. Now, Titus’ words had undoubtedly confirmed that the Illusory World’s barrier was linked to his body’s strength.

The stronger his physique, the more powerful the Illusory World’s barrier. Ever since Merlin’s Illusory World became highly accomplished, other than expansion, there was no other way to strengthen the Illusory World.

However, now, the Illusory World’s barrier was augmented. This would enhance the Illusory World’s strength. Although Merlin did not know if this was directly connected to the possibility of the Illusory World to be materialized as reality, there was no doubt that the strengthening of the world’s barrier would bring plenty of benefits.

“Body, so the body has this function as well. Back then, Aruba had relied on his overwhelming strength to crush the Latitude Cosmo he had inhabited in one move. From then on, he escaped the Latitude Cosmo and became a Latitude traveler, able to freely enter any Latitude Cosmo and stand apart from all living beings. However, I walk the path of Mind Power and thought myself entirely different from Aruba. As I wanted to materialize illusions as reality, I didn’t have to crush a Latitude Cosmo as I only had to control one. Thus, I’ve neglected my body. Unexpectedly, a stroke of good luck came out of this disaster and I’ve learned the importance of the body.”

Merlin did not know what connection there was between the mind and the body. It seemed as if with powerful Mind Power, one did not need the physical body. Likewise, a powerful body could do without powerful Mind Power.

Both attributes complement each other. Merlin’s past decision to abandon his physical body in the Void Zone was a wrong move.

“Then I’ll see if I’ll have the chance to materialize the Illusory World as reality when I’ve become a sacred-level almighty beast of this world.”

This plan solidified in Merlin’s heart. Initially, he had merged with the almighty beast’s will and became a Host simply to protect himself without thinking that there was much use to this world’s almighty beast power. He was still waiting for the Illusory World to recover when it could even contend against the will of the Almighty Beast World. At that point, of course, he would be stronger than any almighty beast.

Nevertheless, Merlin now changed his mind. He wanted to grow stronger, understanding the almighty beast’s power completely. It would be best if he could attain the legendary strength of sacred-level almighty beasts in this Almighty Beast World, which was the peak power in this world.

Perhaps at that point, this would be a greater help to his Illusory World.

“Alright, Titus, this Almighty Beast World still hides large secrets. Now, it’s difficult for me to even protect myself. The Illusory World can’t help me much for now. Keep an eye on the Illusory World for me. If there are any changes, let me know at once.”

Titus nodded, following which Merlin withdrew his consciousness from the Illusory World and returned to the laboratory once more.

“It’s time to leave.”

Merlin glanced at the Nourishment Ponds behind him. These Nourishment Ponds were no longer useful for his breakthrough. By now, he had already reached the peak of the fourth-form and could only focus all his efforts into studying full-shifting.

“Honorable Count.”

The butler bowed toward Merlin. Merlin was now a bona fide count, the legitimate master of the entire manor.

“Prepare a carriage for me.”

Merlin commanded.

Soon, the carriage arrived. After boarding the carriage, Merlin immediately hurried toward Phantom Headquarters. As the Deputy Team Leader of the Combat Team, Merlin could not disappear for so many days.

…

“Boom.”

The well-built middle-aged man was knocked to the ground by Iza in one blow. Her elusive speed was quite a headache to the rest. This was the daily training drill for Iza and the rest of the Combat Team.

Of course, they were fourth-form shifters. This training was merely to hone some techniques. In truth, it did not serve many purposes.

“Deputy Team Leader, you’re finally back.”

When Iza saw Merlin who was outside, her eyes brightened. After Merlin had joined the Combat Team, he could not be said to be weak. Even the Nightmare Deathstalker and Tolman were immediately slain. The strange thing was, the Team Leader and the Minister did not even get involved at all. This caused everyone in the Combat Team to respect this Deputy Team Leader greatly.

Any provocation thoughts were immediately quelled. Everyone knew that this new Deputy Team Leader was not just formidable. He was ruthless as well. His hands were stained by the blood of an unknown number of contenders.

Just look at Orsato, Blackbat, and the Nightmare Deathstalker and Tolman – these people, no matter where they were placed, would rule the area. Even so, they died at Merlin’s hands. Only Iza did not seem fearful of Merlin, even appearing rather friendly.

“Iza, what’s the matter?”

Merlin saw that Iza wore an enthusiastic look, different from her previous vicious expression. In the Combat Team, Iza was feared by all who saw her. Beneath that beautiful appearance was a bloodthirsty, cruel, and violent face.

“Of course, there’s something. Team Leader has given a mission to our squad. Moreover, we were to let you know when we see you that you’re personally leading the team to complete this mission. Once completed, leader, you’ll have five hundred contribution points while the rest of use members get three hundred contribution points. This is a huge mission.”

Iza mentioned this huge mission to Merlin. There were no fewer than five hundred contribution points. This not only meant a handsome reward but also a high risk at the same time. This was not an easy mission.

“What’s the mission?”

Merlin asked softly.

“Of course, it’s an assassination mission. There’s only ever been one mission for our Combat Team and that is to kill!”

Iza’s beautiful face was still steeped in a smile as if killing people was a daily occurrence to her.

“I suppose our target isn’t that simple.”

“A rebel army leader with a peak mid-tier almighty beast bloodline – the White Rajah! A fourth-form shifter.”

Merlin frowned. A rebel army leader with a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline who was a fourth-form shifter – why would there be so many contribution points? After all, just Merlin alone would get five hundred contribution points.

“Hehe, Deputy Team Leader, you don’t know the White Rajah’s identity? We’ve already checked this with someone from the Investigation Team. The White Rajah is the First General under Doomsday.”

“Doomsday!”

Merlin’s heart trembled. Doomsday could be considered the strongest force among the rebel armies of the Holy Dragon Empire. He had occupied nearly a tenth of the empire. Among his subordinates, full-shifters alone numbered no less than five, let alone subordinates who were fourth-form shifters like the White Rajah.

Moreover, Doomsday was a peak full-shifting contender with a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline. Even the Team Leader of the Combat Team, Hert the Ursus King, dared not claim that he could defeat Doomsday.

With such a well-known being keeping watch, killing the White Rajah was high-risk indeed. If they offended

Doomsday, they would be in huge trouble.

“What did the White Rajah do to offend Phantom? Or in other words, the royal family?”

Merlin responded. Phantom was controlled by the royal family. The White Rajah must have angered the royal family or controlled something they feared for them to give the order to kill.

“I’ve heard that the White Rajah had obtained something he shouldn’t have. Nonetheless, I’ll let the Team Leader give you the specific details of the mission. Come on, Deputy Team Leader, the Team Leader has been waiting for you for quite a while.”

Merlin nodded and followed behind Iza, harboring some doubts. He sensed that this mission would have huge implications. The White Rajah was a small fry but Doomsday behind him was a massive character.

Iza brought Merlin to a secret chamber and knocked lightly on the door. Thereafter, a deep voice boomed from behind the door. “Come in!”

Iza stood outside the door, indicating for Merlin to go in. Hert’s briefing of the mission was not something she could listen to.

Merlin calmed his emotions and stepped into the secret chamber.

Chapter 972: The White Rajah 2

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the secret chamber, Hert the Ursus King glanced at Merlin. For some reason, Merlin had always felt that his glance seemed to hold other meanings.

“Deputy Team Leader Leon, I believe Iza has briefly explained to you the mission this time?”

Hert asked calmly.

“She has but there are still many areas I’m unclear about. For instance, what is it about the White Rajah that leaves us no choice but to kill him?”

Merlin questioned. He believed that even if he did not ask, Hert would tell him anyway.

“It’s simple. The White Rajah has taken something he shouldn’t have. He has killed a descendant of the royal family who possessed a key that was cast in gold. It’s very eye-catching. You just have to retrieve that key from the White Rajah. You can pick four team members – how’s that?”

“Key?”

Merlin saw that Hert was unwilling to explain further. This was linked to the royal family’s secrets.

There were many descendants of the royal family but the important ones were all in Holy Dragon City. The descendant killed by the White Rajah was someone the royal family did not care much about but he had possessed something important. There was something fishy about the key’s origins but it was vital to the royal family, so they hatched this assassination plot.

“No problem, Team Leader.”

Merlin agreed breezily. This mission was not something he could easily turn down. Moreover, five hundred contribution points was not a small amount. If he was cautious, he should be able to kill the White Rajah.

“If and I’m saying if, Doomsday is alerted, then destroy the gold key. Don’t let it fall into Doomsday’s hands, got it? Otherwise, not just you but even I’ll be punished!”

Hert’s tone was very solemn. His voice revealed a trace of fear toward the royal family’s punishment. The royal family was not as simple as they appeared. Otherwise, why would such a powerful existence, a lofty mid-tier almighty beast shifter like Hert be afraid of the royal family’s punishment?

“I can pick any member from the Combat Team?”

Merlin posed another question.

“That’s right, you may pick four members.”

Merlin nodded. “When do we leave?”

“As soon as possible.”

Following that, Merlin left the secret chamber. Outside, Iza wore an anticipated look.

“How was it? Is the Team Leader letting you pick your members? If so, you must take me along. Three hundred contribution points – who knows how long it’ll take to earn that.”

It looked like Iza would treasure the three hundred contribution points. Not just Iza but also the other members of the Combat Team would value three hundred contribution points. In ordinary missions, even dangerous ones, at best there would be a few dozen contribution points. Those with more than a hundred contribution points were rare, let alone three hundred contribution points at once.

Merlin looked at Iza. He knew Iza’s ability was to recover quickly. Even he would have to first locate her weakness to kill her. Otherwise, Iza would recover swiftly as she had a robust life force. A member with such an ability would be advantageous as well, acting as a human shield at critical moments.

“Alright, you’re one. I’m not familiar with the Combat Team. This time, the Team Leader only allowed me to bring four members. Who do you think I should pick?”

In the Combat Team, Merlin seemed only more familiar with Iza. He did not know who to choose at all. If he were to get to know them one by one, it would be too troublesome and waste too much time.

“Haha, Deputy Team Leader, leave this to me. If you trust me, I’ll surely satisfy your requirements.”

Iza thumped her chest as she spoke. Although she was small in stature, she had a ravishing figure. The two mounds before her chest were ridiculously magnificent in particular.

As if she had noticed Merlin’s gaze, Iza purposefully puffed up her chest, looking self-satisfied.

Merlin simply shook his head, then said, “You’d better bring me along to pick them. This way, I can learn about the Combat Team as well.”

Merlin expressed great interest in the Combat Team. After all, he was entrusted by the Princess Royal with the heavy task of establishing a faction within Phantom. If he was gone all day and was cut off from the rest of the Combat Team, how would he do that?

This mission was an opportunity. If they succeeded, the bonds forged under the trials and tribulations between life and death would be more reliable than any relationship. They could become his first batch of reliable subordinates, forming a part of the faction.

This was one of the most significant reasons Merlin did not hesitate in agreeing to accept this mission from Hert.

“Heh heh, that’s good as well. Deputy Team Leader, we’ll go and look for the first member then. We can miss out on anyone but not her.”

“Oh? Who could be so important?”

Merlin became more interested. In the Combat Team, other than him and Hert, no one was a full-shifter. Iza said that this person was indispensable – this was rare indeed.

“Deputy Team Leader, you’ll know when we’re there.”

With a mysterious look, Iza turned to leave. Merlin could only follow behind her helplessly.

They passed through layers of dusky corridors. Phantom Headquarters was immense. The underground passages were like a dense spider web. Not even Merlin could figure out how many passages there were, let alone an outsider.

After walking for around seven minutes, the path ahead began to widen. There emerged an underground pool from which bubbling water spilled out. It was somewhat surprising that Phantom Headquarters would have such a place.

“What kind of person lives here? It’s rather elegant.”

Merlin mumbled softly.

As soon as they passed a wooden bridge, they heard a voice from the cabin. “That’s Iza, right? Oh, and the new Deputy Team Leader, Sir Leon. Please come in.”

“Huh? They know who we are at such a great distance?”

Merlin was rather astonished. This voice from a cabin was far ahead, which meant the other party had noticed Iza and Merlin from such a distance.

If Merlin had Mind Power, this bit of distance was nothing special but he knew that this world had no Mind Power. Everything was based on one’s acute senses.

If this was a sensory power, the owner of the cabin had terrifying perceptivity.

“Deputy Team Leader, don’t be so surprised. This is Sister Shiya’s unique skill.”

Iza led Merlin directly into the cabin in front.

In the cabin, there was a fragrance that rejuvenated one’s spirits. Nonetheless, Merlin instantly noticed the woman in the room. She wore a veil and was dressed in black mesh, projecting a dreamy beauty.

“Sister Shiya, this time, Deputy Team Leader and I have come to invite you to join a mission where you can earn three hundred contribution points.”

“Three hundred contribution points? Who is the target this time?”

Shiya’s voice sounded very calm.

“The White Rajah!”

“Doomsday’s subordinate. It’s not surprising that they offered so many contribution points. Still, the White Rajah isn’t difficult to kill. Alright, I’ll join this mission!”

Three hundred contribution points were something this woman called Shiya could not refuse.

Still, Merlin frowned and stared at Shiya. He did not discern anything special about her. Why would Iza revere her so much?

“Hehe, Deputy Team Leader, Sister Shiya’s almighty beast bloodline is the rarely seen Wisteria Beast! Therefore, Sister Shiya’s perceptivity is astounding. She can foresee danger. Even with just this ability, would you still think that she’s not suitable?”

“Wisteria Beast?”

Merlin was somewhat taken aback. This was a rare almighty beast bloodline of the legends. It had such a strange name because the Wisteria Beast had no fighting abilities yet it could control plants, using them as its eyes and ears to foresee danger and gather information. The Wisteria Beast was very suitable.

With Shiya joining, the risks of this mission were greatly reduced.

“That’s right. Welcome to the team!”

Merlin’s mouth stretched into a smirk. Next, they had to look for two more members. At this point, Shiya suggested, “For the remaining two, go for Monty and Cerberus.”

Iza knitted her brow. “Cerberus? Sister Shiya, I loathe that guy. Cerberus is too treacherous. Sometimes, he even sold out his teammates. A person like that as our teammate? I won’t dare turn my back on him.”

“Cerberus’ tracking abilities are topnotch. With him, it doesn’t matter where the White Rajah flees to. As for his treachery, with the honorable Deputy Team Leader around, I believe he won’t dare to misbehave. Isn’t that right, Deputy Team Leader?”

Shiya wore a black veil, so her appearance was unknown but in Merlin’s impression, she must be gorgeous.

“I’ll deal with Cerberus. As for Monty, is he the big fella with incredible strength?”

“Haha, that’s right. Monty has the White Rajah bloodline too, so he understands the White Rajah’s weakness.”

Merlin nodded. All four of them were very unique. This time, the four he had picked to form the team were an elite squad that was very valiant.

A squad like this was not common in the Combat Team unless there were many contribution points like this time. Otherwise, the four of them would not form a team so easily.

“Alright. Let’s look for Monty and Cerberus then.”

Merlin was about to leave when he turned around abruptly, staring at Shiya with shining eyes. “Miss Shiya, I’m very curious about the face you hide behind the veil. I wonder if you can satisfy my curiosity?”

Shiya was silent for a moment. “You’re the Deputy Team Leader. In the Combat Team, the words of the stronger member are a command. Still, I think you’ll be disappointed.”

With that, Shiya lifted her veil. Instantly, Merlin’s eyes trembled as his pupils shrank. He, who was so worldly, could not help but draw in a breath.

This was not because she was too beautiful but because she was too ugly. That face crisscrossed with lines was like old tree bark, one which had been scarred viciously and repeatedly by someone.

If an ordinary person saw this face, they would truly have nightmares.

“I’m sorry.”

Merlin apologized softly and did not turn back, leading them two swiftly toward Monty’s residence. He did not know why a woman like Shiya who had such a svelte figure would grow such an ugly face but he did not incline to inquire further.

Chapter 973: The White Rajah 3

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Monty was a massive guy at two meters tall. That muscular body was like a barbarian’s. According to what Iza had said, Monty was of barbarian lineage.

Monty did not seem to waste much effort. He looked dimwitted but followed whatever Iza said. Iza was so established in the Combat Team and had become a fearsome person. Other than her special abilities, it was due to her close friendship with Monty, who had such terrifying fighting strength.

“The last one – Cerberus!”

Merlin glanced at Iza, who seemed to loathe Cerberus. Almost everyone in the Combat Team hated Cerberus. As a member of the Combat Team, he had betrayed his teammates and escaped alone in the past.

Although no one knew why, the Team Leader did not investigate Cerberus’ role in this. Nonetheless, in the Combat Team, Cerberus had become an unwelcome character. Almost no one was willing to form a team with him.

Merlin went to Cerberus' residence but did not see him. When they were at the Combat Team's training ground, they found Cerberus training by himself.

Cerberus was a rather skinny guy, sporting a loose afro. Furthermore, he had used some unknown dyes to color his hair in various hues, so it looked quite gaudy.

This was Cerberus, who looked like he belonged to the "alternative culture" of Merlin's past life. Still, on closer observation, one could discern a malicious glint in his eyes. This was someone treacherous, crafty, and self-serving to the extreme. It was not surprising that the Combat Team did not like him, practically treating him as a "public enemy".

"All of you wait here. I'll handle Cerberus."

Merlin sauntered forward and stood behind Cerberus before asking coldly, "Are you Cerberus?"

"Hmm? Indeed, that's me!"

After seeing Merlin, Cerberus' eyes narrowed. He had vaguely guessed Merlin's identity. After all, the Deputy Team Leader of the Combat Team was not a nobody. Many people would be eager to learn all they could about Merlin.

"Boom."

Merlin did not say anything else but unleashed his fourth-form at once. His peak fourth-form appearance was displayed before the crowd for the first time. Other than his head, the rest of his body was covered in ropes of muscles and scales.

The pair of wings at his back was sharp as a blade, filled with explosive strength.

“Bang.”

Merlin stepped forward suddenly and hurtled toward Cerberus at once.

“Deputy Team Leader!”

Cerberus let out a roar. He immediately unleashed his shifted form as well, which was a black Three-headed Dog. His six eyes twinkled with a cunning and treacherous light.

However, faced with Merlin, he had no power to retaliate at all. He was smacked down by Merlin’s claws – his three heads crashing heavily into the ground.

It was not over yet. Merlin’s tail whipped forward mercilessly, and the Three-headed Dog’s colossal body was sent flying, landing loudly on the ground. Merlin raised one foot and stamped it ruthlessly. Cerberus let out a burst of whimpers as he was beaten by Merlin without any power to retaliate.

At this point, the entire training ground was shaken. Many members of the Combat Team who were training were rather flabbergasted upon seeing this violent battle. In particular, the formidable fighting powers Merlin exhibited had caused them to feel apprehensive.

When they saw that the target of Merlin’s stamping was Cerberus, they burst out in carefree laughter.

“Haha, it’s Cerberus. That despicable, shameless, treacherous scum. He’s offended the Deputy Team Leader and deserves what’s coming to him.”

“Cerberus should’ve been sorted out like this long ago. Who’s this Deputy Team Leader? Someone whom even the Team Leader appreciates, personally picked by the Minister to be our Combat Team's Deputy Team Leader. Plus, the rebel armies' Orsato and Blackbat died at his hands. This person's a savage. Cerberus had provoked him. It'll make a good show."

"Based on how Cerberus looks, if he doesn't plead forgiveness, he'll be beaten to death. However, if that happens, it serves him right."

These members of the Combat Team looked as if they were enjoying a good show, feeling no sympathy toward Cerberus.

After Merlin had heard their words, he shook his head helplessly. It looked like Cerberus' reputation in the Combat Team was not just bad – it was atrocious. Not a single person felt sorry for him.

Cerberus was dazed by the blows. He did not know how he had offended Merlin. Initially, he was enraged but as he was unable to retaliate at all, he was viciously beaten up by Merlin. Furthermore, Merlin was exuding a faintly discernible intent to kill. This alarmed Cerberus, who felt as if he was facing death.

"Deputy Team Leader, I don't know how I've offended you. I'm willing to make amends, and will agree to any conditions."

Cerberus yelped hurriedly.

"Bang."Read more chapter on our vipnovel.com

Merlin's foot immediately pressed down upon Cerberus' three heads. Compared to Merlin's gigantic bulk, the Three-headed Dog was not worth a look. The Blood-eye Dragon's bloodline was mighty indeed. High-tier almighty beast – this was not a hollow label but a real representation of strength. At the same level, it would completely suppress mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines.

Nonetheless, this was not the Blood-eye Dragon’s strongest form. Only the final full-shift could activate the Blood-eye Dragon’s Blood-eye, which contained the Blood-eye Dragon’s most terrifying Supreme Talent. Therefore, Merlin was eagerly anticipating the Blood-eye Dragon’s power at full-shifting.

“Cerberus, I need you to cooperate for a mission. In this mission, I’m sure you know how to behave? I don’t hope for the past to be repeated. Otherwise, you’ll die for sure!”

Merlin’s voice was calm but in Cerberus’ ears, it chilled him to the bone. He dared not doubt the veracity of Merlin’s words at all. Had he not witnessed how Tolman and the Nightmare Deathstalker ended up? Both of them ranked above Cerberus in terms of strength but they were immediately killed by Merlin in the Combat Team because they had “offended” the Deputy Team Leader.

News of this had spread to the entire Combat Team. Everyone seemed hesitant to talk about this mysterious Deputy Team Leader’s fearsomeness and did not dare to investigate deeper.

“I won’t dare to, I won’t. Whatever mission Deputy Team Leader has for me, I’ll cooperate to the fullest!”

Cerberus let out pleading sounds. This was no joke. If he did not plead, he would die. Although he was the Three-headed Dog, he did not have three lives by having three heads. Once he was dead, he was dead. Furthermore, being beaten to death for no reason was an injustice.

When Merlin saw that Cerberus was pleading, he reversed his shifted form and glared coldly at Cerberus who had a battered face that nonetheless wore a look of respect.

“Cerberus, listen well to these words today. Go back and prepare at once. We’re starting out tomorrow!”

Merlin said icily.

“Yes, yes, Deputy Team Leader. I wonder what our mission is this time?”

“To kill the White Rajah!”

Cerberus’ expression changed swiftly. The White Rajah was a general under Doomsday. He finally understood why Merlin would look for him – to track down the White Rajah. Surely they must kill him or they would have no use for tracking.

After understanding the danger of this mission, Cerberus still dared not refuse. This is no laughing matter. Staring at Merlin’s cold, fierce face, if Cerberus rejected the mission now, was that not asking for death?

“Alright, all of you head back and prepare as well. After all, this is no ordinary mission.”

Merlin gathered everyone and gave them a solemn warning, asking them to go back and get ready. Moreover, Merlin also had to return and prepare himself.

…

“Butler, I might not return for the next few days.”

Merlin said to the manor’s butler.

Although the butler was somewhat astonished, Merlin was the manor’s current owner, the honorable count. The butler could only nod. “Honorable Count, please be rest assured. I’ll take good care of the manor.”

“That’s good. If Count Altadin or someone from the royal family comes, tell this to them. I’ll be back after some time.”

After giving his instructions, Merlin directly left the manor. This time, he did not board a carriage but immediately went to a corner in Holy Dragon City. There, four figures were already waiting long ago. It was Iza and the rest.

“Everyone’s here? Good, let’s go then.”

The group of five did not exchange many words, swiftly vanishing into the crowd.

Chapter 974: The White Rajah 4

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On a small, winding road, two carriages were slowly moving along the path.

In the carriage, there was a young lady with a coiled braid, along with two tall, muscular men flanking her. They seemed to be protecting her.

Other than these three, two others wore black robes, appearing to exude a sinister force.

“Leon, why don’t you speak?”

The opposite young woman asked, mystified, as she blinked her large, pretty eyes.

These two black-robed men were Merlin and Cerberus. Merlin was relatively taciturn in the first place. In addition, Cerberus by his side was even gloomier, a strange grin stretching the corners of his mouth. One would feel that he was harboring malicious intentions.

Therefore, the lady and her two companions seemed to be on guard against Merlin and Cerberus.

Leon forced a smile and asked, “Ririya, where are you heading to?”

This young woman was named Ririya. She looked very lively.

They had met halfway on their journey and it was Ririya who had invited Merlin and the rest onto the carriage. However, after boarding the carriage, Merlin still did not know where Ririya was going, only sensing that Ririya’s identity was not as easy as it seemed. The two men by her side were some sort of bodyguards. They were extremely opposed to Ririya inviting Merlin and the rest but Ririya who was restless and enthusiastic by nature had paid no mind to their objections, inviting Merlin and the rest on board.

Both of these men had immense strength. They must be at least third-form shifters or higher, perhaps even fourth-form shifters.

As Cerberus stared at the sensual, beautiful Ririya, a lewd, nefarious glint occasionally flashed in his eyes. Cerberus had always been rapacious and lascivious. Who knew how many women he had wronged before?

If it were not for Merlin’s suppression, Ririya would have been in danger. Even if she had her bodyguards’ protection, to an elite member of the Combat Team like Cerberus, they could not even be called a threat.

“I’m heading to White Rajah City. What about you?”

Ririya did not seem to be up to anything as she spoke plainly.

“Miss, Sir has asked you to be more cautious when you’re outside.”

The two bodyguards saw that Ririya was not on her guard at all and revealed helpless expressions. This was not the first time she had acted this way but they still had to gently remind Ririya that this was the incomparably chaotic outside world.

“I’ve got it. Leon, where are you heading to?”

A strange look crossed Merlin’s eyes and he smiled. “What a coincidence. We’re heading to White Rajah City as well.”

Upon hearing that Merlin was going to White Rajah City too, the two bodyguards tensed up, their sharp gazes piercing Merlin. “What are you going to White Rajah City for?”

Seeing that these two bodyguards were so tense, Merlin’s heart shifted. Could it be that Ririya possessed a high status in White Rajah City? Perhaps she was even linked to the White Rajah.

With this in mind, Merlin thought for a moment, then said, “We’re heading to White Rajah City to join the White Rajah’s side! We’ve killed an aristocrat in a territory. The Holy Dragon Empire’s aristocratic parliament and royal family won’t let us go. I’ve heard that the White Rajah is the greatest faction nearby, so we thought of trying our luck.”

“Haha, if you wish to join the White Rajah, you’ll have to ask me. With one word from me to my father, you can easily join the White Rajah Army.”

Ririya could not help but answered, pleased with herself.

The two bodyguards looked particularly powerless. Ririya truly could not keep anything to herself. Did her words not just exposed her identity?

Merlin and Cerberus exchanged a glance and Merlin asked in a somewhat “surprised” tone, “Ririya, the White Rajah is your father?”

“Of course!”

Ririya answered proudly, admiring her father very much.

“Don’t worry. As long as you’re sincerely here to join my father, he’ll surely agree. How about this – follow me into White Rajah City. I’ll bring you directly to my father.”

Ririya’s words made Merlin’s heart leap with delight. Initially, he was still thinking about how to get near the White Rajah. Now, it appeared like this problem was resolved. With Ririya, meeting the White Rajah was not an issue at all.

“Miss Ririya, in that case, we’re truly thankful.”

Merlin cast a cold glance at Cerberus, whose heart leaped in fear. Currently, Cerberus was afraid of Merlin the most. After all, he had nearly died at Merlin’s hands, and his strength had been suppressed.

Therefore, Cerberus and Merlin both expressed their “thanks” to Ririya simultaneously.

“Now, the plan will change. It seems like it’ll be easier than I imagined. Our luck is good for us to meet the White Rajah’s daughter.”

Merlin squinted slightly as he listened to Ririya excitedly describing everything in White Rajah City. Ririya had a naïve heart indeed and she was a very friendly girl. It was just a shame that they were bound to kill the White Rajah and she was bound to lose her greatest support.

“Perhaps she might hate me!”

A pitiful look flashed across Merlin’s eyes. He felt that Ririya was somewhat similar to his younger sister, Macy, back in Blackwater City, thus feeling rather close to her.

Time passed by slowly. In the jolting carriage, Ririya almost never stopped talking, chirping and chattering constantly. Sometimes, Merlin got in a few words, wearing an expression of utmost interest.

Soon, they had reached White Rajah City. The towering city walls seemed to exude an ancient presence. After all, White Rajah City’s history was very extensive, already existing even before the Holy Dragon Empire was founded. It was also an extremely important city in the empire, and there was a fortress in the city.

However, now, it had been seized by General White Rajah, a subordinate of Doomsday. Of course, it was not called White Rajah City before this. It was White Rajah who had changed the name.

“We’re finally here in White Rajah City. It feels good to be home. Leon, you guys follow me. Don’t worry, Father will surely take you in.”

Ririya lifted the carriage’s curtains. Upon seeing White Rajah City, her face revealed her elation.

Merlin looked out of the carriage. The guards at the city gates, when they noticed Ririya’s token, all appeared very respectful. They entered the city without any issues.

As for the rest, the inspection was very strict. If they had not met Ririya, Merlin and the rest would have to spend some effort to enter the city.

As the carriage gradually moved deeper into the city, the crowds grew as well. Voices bubbled all around them as if the threat of war had not caused White Rajah City’s decline.

However, in the city, the most striking thing was a gigantic White Rajah statue. One could see that massive stone sculpture, no matter from which corner of the city.

This was what the White Rajah had ordered the people to build after taking over White Rajah City. The White Rajah himself lived beside this colossal statue. There was a faint, unusual force that had been assuredly stored within the White Rajah statue.

It seemed that this statue was not merely just a simple statue!

Chapter 975: The White Rajah 5

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Miss, these people are of unknown origin. Bringing them home just like this is rather inappropriate.”

As soon as they disembarked from the carriage, the bodyguards accompanying Ririya summoned the courage to remind her.

Nonetheless, Ririya appeared completely unconcerned, saying evenly, “Could they be of any threat to Father? Other than those full-shifting formidable existences, who else can threaten Father? Please be rest assured, I’ve met these people on the journey here. They look up to Father and wish to join the White Rajah Army. I only want to introduce them to Father and let him decide if they should go or stay.”

Ririya seemed to feel a sort of blind adoration toward her father. She did not know that her father did not enjoy such a good reputation in the outside world.

Seeing that Ririya had set her heart on this, the bodyguards could do nothing. The White Rajah was extremely doting toward Ririya because she was his only daughter. Almost everything went according to how she wanted it. These bodyguards could only go along with Ririya’s arrangement.

“Alright, bring them to Sir himself and let him decide.”

The bodyguards simply did not wish to bear any responsibility. It did not necessarily mean they were devoted to the White Rajah.

Thus, Ririya returned to the carriage and said to Merlin and the rest, “All of you, come down then. Have a good look and tour around our White Rajah City. Later, when you’ve joined the White Rajah Army, you’d be under strict discipline and won’t have much chance to enjoy the city.”

Merlin nodded and exchanged a look with Cerberus, then said calmly, “Let Shiya, Iza, and Monty come over.”

Cerberus shot him a respectful look and shrank his body, vanishing noiselessly. The two bodyguards who were protecting Ririya changed their expressions.

Initially, they had thought that with their strength, they could deal with Merlin and the rest. However, now, they discovered that they had overestimated their abilities. Fortunately, they were already in White Rajah City. If anything happened, the White Rajah could hurry over instantly.

“Shiya, have you detected the White Rajah?”

Merlin asked Shiya, who could control flora. In terms of searching and tracking, even Merlin could not compare to her. After all, Shiya’s almighty beast had a very different specialty.

Shiya lightly shut her eyes and sensed things for a moment. “The White Rajah is in White Rajah City but there’s a problem. He has a visitor.”

“A visitor?”

Naturally, Merlin knew that the visitor Shiya spoke of was certainly not ordinary. Otherwise, Shiya would not have mentioned it at this moment. This visitor must be a hindrance to their mission.

“It’s the Tyrian Rhino King!”

Shiya declared somberly.

Merlin frowned slightly. The Tyrian Rhino King was like the White Rajah, both generals under Doomsday. They each managed a city and their capability was more or less on par of each other, infinitely close to a full-shifter.

One White Rajah was difficult to handle, much less two. Therefore, Shiya and the rest were somewhat worried that this mission would not be completed smoothly.

“With the addition of the Tyrian Rhino King, although the variables are altered, it shouldn’t be a big change.”

After Merlin had contemplated for a moment, he felt that even though the Tyrian Rhino King’s presence was an additional variable, Merlin should still be able to handle it. They did not have to change their current mission.

The rest nodded. This mission was led by Merlin. Furthermore, having witnessed Merlin’s formidability, of course, they would not distrust Merlin’s decision.

“Follow behind Ririya and don’t talk.”

After Merlin spoke, he quickly strode forward and followed behind Ririya.

White Rajah City was massive. Ririya brought Merlin and the rest on a trip throughout the city center, explaining the works to Merlin in high spirits. Nevertheless, Merlin was not in the mood to listen to her sharing. He was always observing the surrounding situation. He only relaxed when he saw that the White Rajah truly did not know of their identities.

At first, the plan was to stealthily infiltrate White Rajah City and patiently look for a chance to deal with the White Rajah. Now, with Ririya's appearance and her "assistance", Merlin and the rest could immediately meet the White Rajah. Naturally, they did not have to go through so much trouble.

Still, there was a certain risk. Once their identities were exposed, this might turn out to be a trap. Therefore, Merlin appeared to be cautious.

"Leon, let's go. We've seen almost everything in the city. I'll bring you to meet Father."

Ririya had finally completed the tour around White Rajah City. Merlin saw that she was still in high spirits. What an innocent and unaffected girl. However, a girl like this in this chaotic world, was nothing but a tragedy.

Once she lost a powerful support like the White Rajah, Ririya would end up being miserable. Although Merlin felt somewhat sorry for her, he would not give up on killing the White Rajah because of this.

Thus, with Ririya leading the way, Merlin and the rest quickly came to a gigantic ancient castle. Its interior appeared to be empty but Merlin could sense that some contenders were hiding in a few concealed corners. The White Rajah's safety was important too.

“Haha, Tyrian Rhino King, you’ve lost again.”

As soon as they walked into the castle, they heard candid laughter. Soon, a huge elephant and a rhinoceros seemed to emerge in the sky, engaged in a tussle. From the looks of it, the elephant was gaining the upper hand.

“The White Rajah and the Tyrian Rhino King are exchanging pointers.”

Shiya closed her eyes and sensed for a moment. As long as it was a place with plants, one could not hide anything from Shiya.

Merlin stared at the almighty beasts’ apparitions in the sky. They were powerful indeed but there was still a gap between them and true full-shifters. They were similar to Orsato. Even if they had special tricks, they would not be very much stronger.

Having learned about the exact capability of the White Rajah and the Tyrian Rhino King, Merlin felt much more relaxed, secretly warning Cerberus and the rest to not act rashly.

The only one who could contend against the White Rajah was Monty. Even so, Monty could only just about take on the White Rajah head-on.

“That must be Uncle Tyrian Rhino King. He’s Father’s best friend and often comes here to swap pointers with Father. However, he’ll lose every time.”

When Ririya saw the two apparitions of the almighty beasts in the sky, she spoke with a smile and wore a proud look. Since young, the White Rajah had always been Ririya’s pride. It was to the point that her father, the White Rajah, was the greatest person alive in her heart.

“Follow our initial plan. The four of you restrain the Tyrian Rhino King. As for the White Rajah, I’ll deal with him myself!”

Merlin used a special method to communicate with Cerberus and the rest. Ririya did not hear him at all. The Tyrian Rhino King was not worth anything, simply being an obstacle that they must pin down.

As for the White Rajah, he had the gold key that the royal family required. Merlin was also interested as to what this key was used for, and what secrets it hid, so he wanted to deal with the White Rajah himself.

Cerberus and the rest furtively nodded. With Ririya leading the way, Merlin and the rest came to a field behind the castle. Currently, the field was in a mess, with holes all over the ground. A huge battle had just taken place.

Standing on the field was a man who exuded a mighty presence. This was Merlin’s target – the White Rajah!

Chapter 976: White Rajah 6

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The White Rajah and the Tyrian Rhino King had just fought on this field. White Rajah’s force was especially mighty. He was far stronger than Orsato, perhaps only slightly inferior to the full-shifting Blackbat. It was not surprising that he held such an important position under Doomsday.

“Ririya, you’ve returned.”

When the White Rajah saw Ririya, he immediately withdrew his force and a benevolent smile grew over his face. Perhaps the White Rajah was bloodthirsty and cold in the eyes of outsiders, having killed countless people. However, in front of Ririya, the White Rajah was a very genial father.

“Father, during this trip outside, I’ve met some people who sincerely wish to join your side. Leon, come quickly and meet Father.”

Ririya said happily to the White Rajah.

“Leon?”

The White Rajah’s gaze followed where Ririya was pointing and he saw Merlin and the rest at once. He was not like Ririya nor was he those mere third-form shifters. He was at the peak of the fourth-form, infinitely close to a full-shifting contender.

Therefore, the power of the force coming off Merlin and the rest could not be concealed from the White Rajah’s eyes.

“Who are you?”

The White Rajah snorted coldly and waved his hand, making Ririya stand back. Thereafter, the Tyrian Rhino King also came to the White Rajah’s side, wearing a serious look. He had also noticed something out of the ordinary with Merlin and the rest.

“Those who have come to kill you!”

By this point, Merlin no longer had to hide his identity and waved his hand slightly. Monty instantly turned into his shifted fourth-form and a massive white elephant of unrivaled size appeared on the field.

“The White Rajah bloodline?”

The White Rajah and the Tyrian Rhino King were shocked, never expecting that this large fellow to have the White Rajah bloodline. Plus, based on his presence, he was not much weaker than the White Rajah himself.

On the other hand, Cerberus was a small sinister man, who instantly transformed into a three-headed giant black dog, exuding an eerie, grim, wicked force. According to rumors, this Three-headed Dog was the vicious dog of the underworld, known as the three-headed hound of hell, in charge of death and misfortune. Anywhere that this three-headed hound of hell had passed by would suffer from endless deaths, accompanied by endless ill-fortune.

Besides Monty and Cerberus, Iza had swiftly turned into a white rabbit, only there was nothing cute about this white rabbit. Conversely, it appeared rather sinister and terrifying, like a colossal ball of flesh that hurtled toward the White Rajah.

“Tyrian Rhino King, I don’t care who they are. Attack and kill them!”

The White Rajah roared furiously and shapeshifted into a massive elephant. He was even one size bigger than Monty’s elephant. That gigantic bulk of earth-shattering proportions ruthlessly rushed toward Monty.

“Bang.”

Both of them collided heavily, resulting in Monty’s body being sent flying. The difference could be seen in just one blow. They both had the same White Rajah bloodline but Monty was no match for the White Rajah by far.

As for the Tyrian Rhino King, he was busy dealing with Iza and Cerberus. In terms of pure strength, Iza and Cerberus could not compare to the Tyrian Rhino King. There was even a large disparity. After all, both of their almighty beasts were not strength-type ones.

Nonetheless, Iza’s recovery was astonishing. She was unafraid of the Tyrian Rhino King’s attacks at all. After she had restrained the Tyrian Rhino King, Cerberus waited by one side for his chance to attack. He could hide very well, appearing and disappearing like a spirit. The Tyrian Rhino King was set back a good many times, unable to defeat the two.

“Haha, the same White Rajah bloodline but you’re still lacking by a level.”

The White Rajah laughed heartily. He was too powerful. Monty could not even withstand one blow from him. No one who could stop him at all. Just as the White Rajah was stepping forward to kill Monty, he suddenly noticed that the surrounding flora had suddenly grown up wildly. Strings of rattan, like tentacles, restricted the White Rajah.

“The Wisteria Beast?”

The White Rajah’s gaze turned to Shiya. This seemingly weak woman had turned into a Wisteria Beast. It was her who had controlled the plants, which had looked so tender at first but was now equipped with fearsome killing power.

Shiya had tied up the White Rajah and Monty leaped up from the ground, roaring ferociously. He dashed toward the White Rajah once more. With Shiya’s binding, the White Rajah was caught in a dangerous situation at once.

“Roar…”

Suddenly, the White Rajah unleashed an enraged cry. At the same time, that statue of the massive elephant in White Rajah City suddenly emitted a dim light that shrouded the entire castle.

From this light, the White Rajah absorbed more strength and his body expanded by an additional size. His body’s force was extremely frightening and his overwhelming strength instantly struggled out of Shiya’s restraints, snapping the rattan. That colossal bulk once more barreled toward Monty.

“Boom.”

This was a genuine crushing force. Monty was not a match for the current White Rajah and was sent flying at once. Moreover, this time, he was grievously injured. Most bones in his body were shattered. Even though his body was tough, he would need a longer recuperation period.

The White Rajah's strength, even in one single blow, was extremely terrifying.

"There's something fishy about that statue indeed!"

Merlin had still not yet moved. He could sense the oddity of that statue. It looked like the White Rajah must have unleased some special technique where it enhanced the White Rajah's strength.

Currently, the White Rajah's strength had been boosted. Even with Monty and Shiya joining forces, they were no match for him.

"Swoosh."

The White Rajah's gaze turned toward Merlin. Although Merlin had not attacked, the White Rajah could see that Merlin was the leader in this group of intruders. Furthermore, the White Rajah could sense a formidable, dangerous force from Merlin as if he was a fatal threat to the White Rajah.

"No matter who you are, you've offended my dignity and must die!"

The White Rajah thundered toward Merlin immediately, his massive body filled with immense pressure. The wind battered Merlin's face. Even before the White Rajah had reached Merlin, Merlin could already feel the tremendous pressure coming off him.

Merlin lightly shut his eyes and said softly, "Blood-eye Dragon, shapeshift!"

“Rumble.”

Instantly, a valiant force surged up to the sky. Merlin’s body expanded swiftly and an enormous bulk emerged, bursting with explosive, suppressive strength. In particular, the pair of wings at his back spread out at once, filled with a repressive aura.

“Let’s see if your White Rajah bloodline or my Blood-eye Dragon is stronger!”

Merlin’s voice boomed like thunder, echoing throughout the castle. He stepped forward heavily and a huge crack split the ground, causing the entire castle to quake.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin rushed forward suddenly, meeting the White Rajah head-on. The Blood-eye Dragon’s will deep in his consciousness was snarling excitedly. A high-tier almighty beast’s dignity could not tolerate any blasphemy. Any blasphemers must pay a disastrous price!

“Roar!”

A furious snarl, just like a dragon’s cry, erupted from Merlin’s mouth. Waves of energy rolled forward. Before the two almighty beasts had collided, their surroundings were already reduced to a mess.

“Bang.”

Finally, the two almighty beasts crashed into one another. Dust and dirt soared as an invisible shockwave spread in all directions. Above the ancient castle, there seemed to form two almighty beasts, filled with a dreadful force.

“How powerful!”

At this moment, whether it was the Tyrian Rhino King or Monty and the rest, they were astounded by the terrifying energy they felt from those two. After the White Rajah was enhanced by the statue, he could forcibly be on par with a full-shifting contender in terms of strength.

Therefore, this clash was equivalent to two full-shifting contenders taking on each other head-on!

Chapter 977: Full-Shifter I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom.”

Collisions rang out one after another. It was the first time Merlin had met such a close match. His entire body thrilled as his blood raced. The Blood-eye Dragon’s will in his Awareness roared excitedly.

The Blood-eye Dragon was originally the main predator in the era when the almighty beasts were rampant. It had a bad temper and was cruel and horrible. Once it started, it was bound to tear the enemy to pieces.

Therefore, only by fighting could the Blood-eye Dragon truly be content. Only by fighting could the Blood-eye Dragon’s potential be stimulated. Now, Merlin was currently stuck at the stage between the forth-form and full-shifting. However, with Merlin’s position, he did not lack Nourishment Ponds at all. What he lacked was the spark to evolve into a full-shifter.

Merlin only needed to comprehend and thoroughly stimulate the almighty beast’s will for the evolution to start. Now, after colliding with the evenly matched White Rajah, Merlin’s Blood-eye Dragon’s will was gradually stimulated.

“Bang bang bang.”

Collision after collision, the surroundings were destroyed, and even the castle was crumbling. The destructive power of a battle between two full-shifters was extremely terrifying.

“How frightening. This is the Deputy Team Leader’s real strength? He isn’t just comparable to a full-shifter. He could even suppress some full-shifters!”

“As expected of a high-tier almighty beast bloodline. The Blood-eye Dragon bloodline is indeed extraordinary. The Blood-eye Dragon is an apex predator and an almighty beast with terrifying destructive power. Fighting is its gift. Hehe, the Deputy Team Leader’s momentum is getting stronger. The White Rajah is in danger.”

Cerberus said eerily. Although no one liked him, they knew that what he said was true. It seemed that the White Rajah and Merlin were evenly matched but Merlin was gaining momentum and had not weakened at all. If this continued, the White Rajah would surely lose.

“Roar…”

Merlin roared. In his Awareness, the Blood-eye Dragon’s will seemed to have fully regained consciousness, turning into a huge magical dragon. A sarcoma grew on its forehead and slowly beat like a heart.

“So, this is full-shifting…”

Merlin felt the change of the Blood-eye Dragon’s will after the repeated collisions. Only then did he learn the mystery of full-shifting. It turned out that it was necessary to completely revive the Blood-eye Dragon’s will.

However, the moment when the Blood-eye Dragon regained its consciousness would also be when it was the most powerful. For the Host, it meant that his consciousness could very likely be swallowed up by the Blood-eye Dragon.

Becoming a full-shifter represented the moment a Host was most vulnerable as there was a possibility of death. Therefore, although there were many Hosts, there were very few who had truly achieved full-shifting as the almighty beast's will was too strong. Once it fully awakened, the Host would be in danger.

However, Merlin was special. He was not afraid of threats from the almighty beast's will. Therefore, he no longer suppressed the Blood-eye Dragon's will and completely released it.

Feeling Merlin's strength growing, the White Rajah also felt miserable. He used the statues he had built as a special method to make himself as powerful as a full-shifter while he was in the range of the White Rajah City's statues.

However, the price was heavy and would not last long. If he continued like this, he would only be defeated. There was no way out.

“I can't let his momentum increase any further.”

The White Rajah gritted his teeth and a terrifying aura burst out from his body. It seemed to faintly coincide with the shadow on the statue.

“Grand Unity Elephantus, kill!”

The White Gajah roared. It was as if thousands of giant elephants were forming a stampede. As large as a mountain, it charged toward Merlin madly.

“Crack.”

The statue closely related to the White Rajah emitted cracking sound and cracks spread out like a spider web. The White Rajah's power had exceeded his limit. He was fighting as if his life depended on it.

“Marvelous!”

Merlin needed a strong opponent to thoroughly stimulate the ferocity of the Blood-eye Dragon's will so he could become a full-shifter. Now, the White Rajah, who was desperately fighting against him, was the perfect opponent.

As a result, Merlin did not step back at all. He growled and his huge body dashed toward the White Rajah.

“Boom.”

With another vicious hit, the flesh on Merlin's body tore apart and his entire body flew backward. His insides became an overwhelming mess.

The White Rajah was equally ragged. He seemed to have used a special method to transfer the damage onto the statue. As a result, the cracks on the statue increased as if it would collapse at any time.

“You're the first to have pushed me this far but you'll die today!”

The White Rajah emitted bloodlust. He had always been cruel and bloodthirsty and only looked kind in front of Ririya. However, at this moment, the White Rajah was completely revealing his terrifying true nature.

“Is that so?”

Merlin calmed down at this time. Although he was bleeding and was covered in blood, his eyes were full of smiles.

“Thump.”

“Thump.”

“Thump.”

The strange sound of a beating heart rang in his ears. At this point, a sarcoma also grew on Merlin’s forehead, which was suffused with yellow pus and ready to burst at any time.

The sound of the beating heart came from the sarcoma on Merlin’s forehead.

“Thump.”

Finally, the sarcoma burst and fresh blood spattered. It was like an exceptional beast was born. The terrifying beast’s roar rang throughout heaven and earth.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s head was still left. At this moment, it began to change into an ugly dragon’s head. Finally, he started to evolve after his fourth-form shifting.

“Fifth-form shifting!”

“Heavens, the Deputy Team Leader has evolved to the fifth-form. That’s full-shifting! Wouldn’t the high-tier almighty beast devour him?”

“A full-shifter. He became a full-shifter. What a terrifying aura!”

Everyone was shocked. Full-shifters were not rare but most were low-tier almighty beast bloodlines. Since there were many low-tier almighty beast bloodlines, they had the advantage in numbers, so they naturally presented the majority of full-shifters.

Next was mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines but there were very few such full-shifters.

As for high-tier almighty beast bloodlines, even those who possessed high-tier almighty beast bloodlines were pitiful in number, much less those who became full-shifters.

Now, Merlin had evolved into a full-shifter. Although it was only the beginning, if there was enough nutrition, he would quickly undergo a complete evolution.

A high-tier almighty beast full-shifter could influence the entire situation of the Holy Dragon Empire.

“Full-shifting? How could that be? Why didn’t you get devoured by the Blood-eye Dragon’s will?”

The most frightened and shocked person was undoubtedly the White Rajah. He felt Merlin’s terrifying aura, overpowering his own. This was a phenomenon that was caused by an absolute difference in rank.

“No, you mustn’t be allowed to complete your transformation!”

The White Rajah immediately made up his mind and charged toward Merlin again. Rumor had it that a person was their weakest the moment they became a full-shifter. He still had a chance.

“Protect the Deputy Team Leader!”

Iza shouted. She also knew that Merlin would be the weakest when becoming a full-shifter. However, they could not resist the White Rajah at all. At that time, Cerberus hesitated.Read latest chapters at vipnovel.com

“That d*mned three-headed mutt. Just wait until the Deputy Team Leader gets through this crisis. I’ll make sure that you pay.”

Iza said maliciously. She did not hesitate to lunge toward the White Rajah. With her physique that was fearless of attacks, she forcefully resisted the White Rajah’s impact.

However, it was only before the White Rajah that Iza realized how terrifying he was. She could not stop him at all. Trying to forcefully block him would only get herself killed!

At that time, Iza’s expression changed greatly but it was too late. She could not escape anymore…

Chapter 978: Full-Shifter II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Before the threat of death, Iza's body began to tremble. The White Rajah's terrifying aura was pressing down on her. As long as she was locked down, she would not be spared.

“Deputy Team Leader…”

Currently, Iza wanted to look back at Merlin but she was locked by the White Rajah's frightening aura and did not dare to move. Therefore, she could only silently wait for the impact of the White Rajah's attack.

“Die!”

The White Rajah was like a mountain that was madly crashing into her. Shiya and the others also realized that Iza had most likely met her doom but there was nothing they could do.

“Roar…”

Suddenly, behind Iza, Merlin roared and the terrifying soundwave spread in all directions, stunning even the White Rajah. However, the White Rajah was comparable to a regular full-shifter, so he quickly came back to his senses and continued to charge toward Iza.

“How dare you!”

Merlin growled. Although he was still some distance away from Iza and could not save her at all, his forehead revealed a bloody vertical eye after the ugly sarcoma burst open.

This crimson vertical eye fiercely emitted a beam of red light which immediately enveloped the White Rajah's huge body. A nasty grin appeared on Merlin's face.

"This… What's going on?"

The White Rajah's body immediately stopped. His face flushed bright red and all his blood vessels protruded out as if they would explode at any time.

Moreover, the feeling of terror caused the White Rajah dread. He looked at Merin with horror and realized that this was a Supreme Talent. This was the Supreme Talent Merlin had obtained after becoming a full-shifter.

Generally, almighty beast bloodlines had natural abilities. However, these abilities would only awaken when the person had become a full-shifter.

Merlin had just undergone an evolution. Although his body had already fully-shifted, he had yet to replenish nourishment, so he was still far inferior to a true full-shifter. However, his Supreme Talent was not affected in any way.

The Blood-eye Dragon was called the "blood-eye" because of this crimson eye. This was one of the Blood-eye Dragon's strongest abilities. Its main ability was to control blood.

It could control the blood in the body of any almighty beast. The greater the power difference, the stronger the control. Now, Merlin was already a full-shifter and his Supreme Talent finally awakened, instantly controlling the blood in the

White Rajah’s body. With this ability, the White Rajah could not resist at all.

“Split!”

Merlin shouted. Immediately, a trace of pain flashed across the White Rajah’s face. Then, blood began to bubble on the surface of his body uncontrollably. Soon, the White Rajah became a beast covered with blood as he roared in pain.

Merlin shook his head and continued. “Explode!”

“Bang bang bang.”

Waves of popping sounded from the White Rajah’s body. At the same time, the tough skin and flesh burst from the inside. Blood splashed everywhere, creating a bloody scene.

The blood in the White Rajah’s body exploded under Merlin’s control. It was difficult to break the White Rajah’s defense from the outside but it was easy from the inside.

The White Rajah’s blood vessels burst. No matter how strong he was, after losing so much blood, there was only a dead-end for him. The life force in his body disappeared rapidly but he still cast a glance at Ririya behind him. He seemed to want to say something and opened his mouth but he did not say anything in the end.

“Thump.”

The White Rajah’s huge body fell. Blood splashed out, suspending in the air, creating a bloody fog. The vertical eye on Merlin’s forehead swiftly shot another ray of light like a huge mouth that absorbed the White Rajah’s blood.

Soon, the White Rajah’s blood was completely absorbed by Merlin. The White Rajah was a peak fourth-form shifter and was infinitely close to becoming a full-shifter. He had relied on the statue to rival other full-shifters.

Therefore, his blood also contained terrifying power. Merlin’s Blood-eye could not only control blood but also absorb the powerful energy in the blood. Therefore, it could quickly supplement the energy needed after full-shifting.

Devour. Devour madly!

Merlin did not know how many Nourishment Pond formulae or the amount of time needed to absorb enough energy to support full-shifting if he only used the Nourishment Pond.

However, the Blood-eye Supreme Talent could rapidly break down and refine the energy in the blood. Therefore, Merlin did not even need a Nourishment Pond. This was the terror of the Blood-eye Dragon’s Supreme Talent.

Rumor had it that the Blood-eye Dragon was a ferocious monster that represented killing, fear, and bloody events in the era of the almighty beasts. Wherever it went, it left behind a bloody path. Moreover, its fighting capacity was also very persistent and it grew stronger the longer it fought. This might be closely related to its Supreme Talent.

If he was injured, he could immediately recover by devouring some blood and after becoming a full-shifter, he could continue to evolve and grow stronger. Devouring enough almighty beast blood was another way of evolution.

Therefore, the more the Blood-eye Dragon killed, the stronger it became!

Merlin used the Blood-eye to devour the White Rajah's blood, causing the body to dry up rapidly. When the final drop of blood was sucked dry, the life force on Merlin's body became stronger.

However, he had not fully supplemented the energy needed for full-shifting.

"Crack."

At this moment, the statue in White Rajah City that seemed to be closely related to the White Rajah collapsed after his death, frightening the people in White Rajah City.

"The White Rajah's statue collapsed. Is the White Rajah dead?"

"Even if he isn't dead, he must've met a strong enemy. White Rajah City is going to change again…"

The people in White Rajah City were only alarmed but did not do anything else. After all, they had no positive feelings for the ferocious White Rajah. Even if the White Rajah died, they would be very happy.

"Deputy Team Leader, there's one more!"

Shiya seemed unable to resist any longer. She was still holding on to the Tyrian Rhino King. The Tyrian Rhino King saw Merlin had become a full-shifter and awaken such a strange and terrible Supreme Talent. Furthermore, the White Rajah was dead, so he had no more will to fight. He struggled frantically in hopes that he could escape but was pinned down by Shiya.

"Swoosh."

Merlin’s gaze locked onto the Tyrian Rhino King. Merlin’s eyes appeared very calm but it caused the Tyrian Rhino King’s scalp to tingle. A feeling of extreme danger formed in his heart.

“Great full-shifter, I’m willing to follow you and become your most loyal guard. Please don’t kill me…”

Before he finished speaking, he suddenly felt his blood rushing throughout his body and he could no longer speak.

“Explode!”

Merlin did not hesitate at all. He had just become a full-shifter and did not have enough energy. How would he let go of the Tyrian Rhino King, a fourth-form shifter?

“Bang bang bang.”

The Tyrian Rhino King’s blood vessels burst instantly and exploded into a bloody mess. Merlin’s Blood-eye’s light shrouded the Tyrian Rhino King and began to quickly devour his blood. Soon, the Tyrian Rhino King’s body also became withered.

Seeing the fates of the White Rajah and the Tyrian Rhino King, who had been sucked dry and turned into mummies, Iza and the others felt a chill rising from the soles of their feet.

This was especially true for Cerberus. He had been indifferent when he was aware of Merlin’s danger. Upon imagining Merlin’s ruthlessness, Cerberus felt a chill.

“That’s right, I’ll capture Ririya. She looks somewhat pretty and chatted amiably with the Deputy Team Leader before.

The Deputy Team Leader will surely like her. Maybe he’ll forgive my previous sins.”

Cerberus was truly afraid of Merlin and thought of a way to make amends. Thus, his figure flashed as he rushed at the shocked Ririya.

Chapter 979: Gold Key I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Hehe, little beauty, come here.”

Cerberus grinned nastily. His three heads glowed sinisterly as he grabbed Ririya.

Several guards were originally protecting Ririya. However, they saw that the tide had turned and even the White Rajah and the Tyrian Rhino King had died, so they immediately dispersed in confusion and pulled away from Ririya.

Only one guard gritted his teeth and said, “Lady Ririya, run away quickly and go to Doomsday City. It’s safest there.”

This guard was not weak and had already reached the third-form but he was no match against Cerberus, who was a fourth-form shifter. His neck was bitten off in one go by the Three-headed Dog and blood spurted in an arc.

“Haha, you can’t escape!”

Cerberus grabbed Ririya with a flash of lust in his eyes. He had always been lecherous and he also took a liking to Ririya. However, to make up for his previous mistakes, he could only bring Ririya to Merlin.

At this point, Merlin had just finished absorbing the Tyrian Rhino King’s blood. His body grew even bigger, becoming a true ancient almighty beast. However, Merlin still had a feeling that this was far from his limit. If he went all out, his body would grow even larger. It might even be larger than a castle or a mountain.

However, he still needed a lot of energy. Even after consuming the blood of the White Rajah and the Tyrian Rhino King, he found that the energy was still not enough. He had reached the full-shift of his Blood-eye Dragon and the energy needed was several times of an ordinary almighty beast bloodline.

“Deputy Team Leader, this is Ririya. I’ve caught her for you. Hehe, you can enjoy her as much as you wish.”

Cerberus showed a flattering expression after seeing Merlin opening his eyes. He had always been like this. He was shameless and repulsive but he had lived to this day.

“Shameless!”

“Cerberus, you didn’t help the Deputy Team Leader before but now you want to fawn over him?”

Shiya and Iza could not tolerate the way Cerberus behaved. If it were not for his usefulness, they would not have suggested Merlin let him join them.

Now, the mission was over but Cerberus had not played any role.

Cerberus did not care about Shiya or Iza at all. They could not do anything to him even if they were disgusted with him but Merlin was different. Now, Merlin had become a full-shifter with his high-tier almighty beast bloodline and might be even stronger than the Team Leader of the Combat Team.

He might even be able to challenge the mysterious Minister of Phantom.

For such a terrifying being, Cerberus naturally did his best to fawn over him.

“Whoosh.”

Merlin’s eyes suddenly opened as he looked at Ririya, who was caught by Cerberus. Presently, Ririya expressed horror as she pointed at Merlin, stammering, “You… You killed Father?”

Merlin ignored Ririya and looked calmly at Cerberus instead. “Before, when I was in danger, you hesitated, didn’t you?”

Although Merlin’s tone was calm, Cerberus immediately broke out in cold sweat and fell to his knees. “Deputy Team Leader, I… I hesitated a little. Please forgive me, Deputy Team Leader! To make up for my mistakes, I’ve caught Ririya instead of letting her escape.”

At this point, Cerberus did not care about his dignity anymore. He already saw Merlin’s ruthlessness with his own eyes. Before such a person, he had to admit his mistake voluntarily and not make any excuses.

“Is that so? Capturing Ririya is indeed a merit. Fine, I’ll give you a small punishment.”

Hearing that it would only be a small punishment, Cerberus finally breathed a long sigh of relief and rejoiced in his heart. Fortunately, he saw the opportunity and watched the situation carefully and knew that Merlin favored Ririya. Otherwise, he would have been doomed this time.

“I’ll let you make one last contribution to my full-shifter form!”

As Merlin spoke, the crimson vertical eye on his forehead immediately shot out a beam of light, shrouding Cerberus.

Hearing this, Cerberus was greatly shocked and immediately fell back. He cried, “Deputy Team Leader, have mercy. I won’t dare to do that anymore…”

However, before his words were finished, he was enveloped by a bloody light. His blood vessels burst one after another and he let out mournful cries which even made Iza and Shiya, who always hated Cerberus, to shiver.

“Hum.”

After obtaining the blood energy from Cerberus, Merlin felt “satisfied” for the first time. This also meant that Merlin had completely achieved the state of a full-shifter. He no longer had a weak period nor any need to rely on the Nourishment Pond.

“The Blood-eye Dragon’s will has grown even stronger. It would’ve dominated an ordinary person but in my Illusory World, the Blood-eye Dragon would pose no threat to me even if it were a hundred times stronger than it is now.”

In the depths of his Awareness, Merlin clearly “saw” the enhanced Blood-eye Dragon that had wanted to completely awaken the moment he became a full-shifter. However, it was instantly suppressed by the Illusory World. Now, it shivered in the depths of his Awareness and did not dare to have any other intention at all.

Otherwise, Merlin’s Illusory World would devour the Blood-eye Dragon’s will at any moment. However, the almighty beast’s power in his body still needed to rely on the Blood-eye Dragon, so he did not do anything to the Blood-eye Dragon yet.

“Deputy Team Leader, I’m afraid the movements here attracted the attention of Doomsday City. Even though Doomsday City is very far from here, if we delay any longer, we may end up losing more than we gain. We’ve already completed the mission, after all.”

Shiya said in a low voice.

“Completed the mission? That’s not necessarily true!”

Only Merlin knew that killing the White Rajah did not complete the actual mission at all. His purpose was to get a key from the White Rajah for the royal family.

Merlin grabbed the White Rajah’s withered body and searched carefully. However, he did not find a key. Merlin’s expression soured.

“He didn’t carry it with him. Where would the White Rajah hide such an important item? Perhaps it has already been offered to Doomsday?

Merlin deeply suspected that Doomsday had already obtained the key. In that case, everything they had done so far was wasted.

“No, Phantom’s intelligence department won’t make any mistakes. The key should still be with the White Rajah. We just don’t know where he hid it.”

Out of the corner of Merlin’s eyes, he saw Ririya’s pale face. She was trembling. Merlin’s brutal killing of Cerberus earlier had shocked her. After all, she was just an ordinary girl who had not even inherited the White Rajah’s almighty beast bloodline.

“Ririya, don’t be afraid, Cerberus is already dead. As for your father, we didn’t know each other personally. We just walked our paths. I had to kill him. How about this? Think carefully about which place the White Rajah cared about the most when he was alive. If you bring me there and I find the item I’m looking for, I’ll release you and let you safely return to Doomsday City.”

Merlin knew that without the White Rajah, Ririya would not be sheltered in Doomsday City if she went there and her life would be very difficult in the future. The best scenario for a young girl like her would be for a big shot to take a fancy to her and become his lover, which would be safer. Otherwise, her fate would be extremely miserable in troubled times.

It was not uncommon for noble ladies and madams to be plundered by robbers and abused and humiliated.

“I won’t tell you anything.”

Ririya gritted her teeth tightly. She looked at Merlin while holding back her terror.

“What a stubborn person…”

Merlin shook his head. It was too easy to deal with an ordinary person.

“Tell me, which place was the White Rajah most concerned about.”

Merlin’s little remaining Mind Power did not affect a fourth-form shifter but it was more than enough to “hypnotize” Ririya, an ordinary person.

Under the influence of Merlin’s Mind Power, Ririya’s eyes glazed and she whispered, “Father’s most important place is the underground secret chamber!”

“Take me there.”

Ririya obeyed Merlin’s order like a puppet. She turned around and started to wobble unsteadily toward the castle.

Chapter 980: Gold Key II

Translator: EndlessFantasy
Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

All the people in the castle had run away, leaving it empty.

“All of you, guard the entrance. No one is allowed to enter.”

Merlin said to Shiya and the others. He was very curious toward the royal family’s key, so he naturally would not allow anyone else to see it.

Although Shiya hesitated, Merlin was the Deputy Team Leader. Furthermore, he had become a full-shifter and even Doomsday might not be his match. She naturally did not dare to go against Merlin’s orders and guarded the entrance with Iza and the others.

“Ririya, take me to the White Rajah’s secret chamber.”

Merlin knew that some aristocrats liked to hide treasures in the secret chamber. If the White Rajah hid the key, it would be in the secret chamber.

Controlled by Merlin’s Mind Power, Ririya dazedly took Merlin deep into the castle. They passed by several corridors before finally arriving at a wall, seemingly a dead end.

“Rumble.”

The mechanism on the wall activated and a path opened on the ground. Below were stone stairs leading toward an unknown place.

“Looks like the secret chamber is just below here.”

Merlin was not afraid. It was very safe with Ririya leading the way. Besides, with his current strength, no obstacles would pose a problem.

This stone stairway was very long and they walked for half an hour before finally arriving at the secret chamber. Along the way, Merlin discovered several traps but with Ririya’s lead, none of the traps were activated.

“No one can open this secret chamber. It was my father who brought me here last time.”

The stone door in front of the secret chamber did not have any mechanisms and could only be opened by the White Rajah. Even Ririya was helpless.

“We’re already here. That’s not a problem at all.”

Merlin looked at the stone door. With a roar, his body began to shapeshift. However, it was only a portion of his body. A narrow passage like this could not accommodate Merlin’s huge body after full-shifting.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s morphed arm slammed the stone door. He was now a full-shifter. Even if he only used one-tenth of his strength, he was much stronger than the White Rajah.

Thus, with just one hit, cracks appeared on the stone door like a spider web, rapidly spreading outward.

“Crumble.”

Finally, the stone door collapsed into gravel, falling to the ground and revealing a wide secret chamber.

“Go in.”

Merlin brought Ririya into the secret chamber. The secret chamber appeared spacious, with boxes of precious stones placed around.

“Who would’ve thought that the White Rajah had this hobby?”

Merlin looked at the precious stones curiously. Why would the great White Rajah keep these things?

“Father prepared these for my dowry. He told me before when I get married, he would prepare the largest dowry for me.”

Merlin noticed that Ririya’s expression seemed unstable as if remembering the White Rajah would cause her to awaken from Merlin’s Mind Power’s control at any time.

Merlin shook his head. The White Rajah may be very harsh and even cruel to others but he provided for his daughter as much as he could.

The gemstones in this secret chamber were worthless to Merlin. He was not looking for these sparkling, useless gems but the royal family’s key.

Something that the royal family was looking for would not be simple. Otherwise, they would not specifically ask Merlin to find it.

“It’s not here. There’s no key at all.”

Merlin had searched the entire secret chamber but did not find any trace of a key. Could the White Rajah have given the key to Doomsday?

“If he gave it to Doomsday, then that complicates things.”

Merlin thought about the report regarding Doomsday. When Doomsday first rose to power, the royal family had sent three mid-tier almighty beast full-shifters but none of them returned. From then on, he climbed to the top of the greatest rebel army and even now, the royal family did not dare to make any move against Doomsday. It showed how terrifying Doomsday was.

Furthermore, the information regarding Doomsday was very vague. Since Doomsday rarely appeared, it was unknown if he had a mid-tier or high-tier almighty beast bloodline or was a Host.

Phantom’s Intelligence Team even had a long-term mission to find out details regarding Doomsday. However, up until now, it had not been successful. Furthermore, Merlin was also slightly apprehensive of Doomsday.

“Ririya, have you ever seen the White Rajah obtain a key?”

At this time, Merlin could only ask Ririya. However, he knew that she would not know anything. The White Rajah rarely told Ririya important matters.

“Key? I’ve never seen one before. However, the last time Father brought me here, he told me that he keeps some of the most important things in a secret place in the chamber.”

“Oh? Where is it? Take me there.”

Merlin’s eyes brightened. He had never thought that Ririya would know something so important. The White Rajah trusted his daughter the most to have told her such important information.

Ririya went to an inconspicuous box and then tapped it nine times.

“Click.”

Under the box, a small hole suddenly appeared. It seemed to hide something inside.

Merlin did not hesitate and stepped forward. He searched inside with his hand and quickly found a wooden box as well as some precious materials. Upon closer observation, he found that they were some Nourishment Pond formulae.

Besides that, there was also a letter to Ririya telling her that the White Rajah had hidden a large fortune at a certain place. There were also the materials for a Nourishment Pond and a captured almighty beast’s will. If Ririya wanted to have power, she could rely on these things to become a Host.

These were all that the White Rajah had left for Ririya.

“The White Rajah is a good father.”

Merlin quietly slotted the letter in Ririya’s clothes. He gave the Nourishment Pond formulae a cursory look and memorized them before placing them on Ririya. These were all for Ririya and Merlin had no intention of keeping them.

As for the exquisite wooden box, the White Rajah did not mention it in the letter, proving that it was placed here at the last moment. It should be extremely important.

Thinking of this, Merlin immediately opened the wooden box.

When he opened the box, a dazzling light shot out. Merlin’s eyes narrowed. “A gold key?”

In the wooden box was an exquisitely-made gold key.

“A gold key. Could this be what the royal family is looking for?”

Merlin gently picked up the gold key in the wooden box. The key was quite heavy and cold but what surprised Merlin the most was a faint residual aura, which seemed to excite the Blood-eye Dragon’s will deep in his Awareness.

“There’s more to the gold key that meets the eye!”

Merlin did not know what this key was for but if the royal family was after it, it was not ordinary. He had to study it carefully.

Thus, Merlin kept the gold key and prepared to leave the secret chamber when it suddenly shook.

“Rumble.”

The large sound of an impact above the ground spread to the secret chamber. The secret chamber seemed like it would collapse despite being such a long-distance underground, showing how terrifying the shaking on the surface was.

“Did Doomsday personally come?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes. Although he was apprehensive toward Doomsday, he was not afraid.

“Let’s go up and see who it is.”

Merlin grabbed Ririya and strode out of the secret chamber.

Chapter 981: The Strongest Form!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Bang.”

In front of the castle of White Rajah City, a huge gorilla grabbed Monty’s large body like he was a toy and smashed him on the ground.

Monty’s body after shifting to his fourth-form was already very large but in front of this terrifying gorilla, he was like a dwarf. They could not be compared at all.

“You’re so weak! How long is your leader planning to hide? The commander is furious that he killed the White Rajah and the Tyrian Rhino King. The consequences are very serious.”

The huge black gorilla stepped on Monty’s body with one foot. Monty was already at death’s door and had no strength to resist. This black gorilla was at least a full-shifter and he was not a low-tier almighty beast blood. He was at least a mid-tier almighty beast full-shifter.

“Remember, I’m the Black Gorilla King, the fifth guardian under the commander! Die!”

A cruel grin appeared on the Black Gorilla King’s face as he raised his foot. With just one stomp, he could kill Monty.

Iza and Shiya were powerless. They were already badly wounded by the Black Gorilla King and could only watch as Monty approach his death.

“Bang.”

Suddenly, the entire ground shook and a crimson figure flashed past, sending the Black Gorilla King’s body flying and crashing heavily on the ground.

“Deputy Team Leader?”

“Deputy Team Leader, you’re finally back!”

Shiya and Iza expressed joy at seeing the crimson figure, which was Merlin. The Black Gorilla King was too strong. They could not hold him back at all.

“Hehe, you finally came out. It was too boring playing with these little fellas.”

The Black Gorilla King was not injured and jumped up from the ground. His red eyes glared intently at Merlin and an invisible killing intent gradually shrouded Merlin.

Merlin glanced at Monty on the ground. His life force was already very weak, so he let Iza and Shiya rescue Monty first. Then, he turned and stared at the gorilla in front of him coldly.

“Black Gorilla King, one of the nine guardians under Doomsday. A mid-tier almighty beast full-shifter who has killed countless people and even destroyed several cities. He especially likes killing sadistically and is the guardian who has killed the most under Doomsday!”

The information appeared in Merlin’s mind. This was all information collected by the Intelligence Team. As the greatest rebel, there were naturally strong people gathered under Doomsday.

Among them, the nine guardians were the strongest!

The nine guardians were full-shifters and only three had low-tier almighty beast bloodlines. The remaining six had mid-tier almighty beast bloodlines and were full-shifters. The Black Gorilla King was ranked fifth among the nine guardians and had a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline.

“Deputy Team Leader, be careful. This isn’t his strongest form yet.”

A solemn look flashed across Shiya’s face as she reminded Merlin.

“Haha, you’re quite insightful for a little girl. Tsk tsk, although I don’t know who you are, it doesn’t matter. All of you will die soon anyway!”

The Black Gorilla King licked his lips and grinned nastily.

“The Black Gorilla King? I was waiting for Doomsday to come but since he didn’t come, you’ll die on his behalf instead!”

Merlin’s voice was like the tundra, sending out an endless chill. Then, his body rapidly expanded and grew.

The Black Gorilla King was not at his strongest form but neither was Merlin. After absorbing the blood of the White Rajah, the Tyrian Rhino King, and the Three-headed Dog, Merlin finally reached the peak form of a full-shifter This was the first time he fully released the powerful force in his body without holding back and reached his most powerful form.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s Blood-eye Dragon’s body expanded at least three times and grew even larger than the castle. The Black Gorilla King could only watch helplessly as Merlin’s terrifying might pressed down on him.

“This kind of power, how could it be? This is a power that only the commander has!”

The Black Gorilla King was dumbstruck. Seeing Merlin revealing his strongest form, his mind became completely blank. As one of the nine guardians under Doomsday, he was prideful and only obeyed Doomsday’s orders. That was because Doomsday had the absolute strength to suppress him.

However, he realized now that Merlin had the strength to fully suppress him as well.

“Die!”

Merlin finally released his strongest form. Each movement seemed like it could rip apart space. His huge body slammed toward the Black Gorilla King.

“Bang.”

The Black Gorilla King could not resist at all and was sent flying but Merlin was faster. The wings on his back spread and he caught the Black Gorilla King in mid-air. Then, he viciously threw him on the ground like a toy.

“Boom boom boom.”

Although the Black Gorilla King had a strong defense, he could not withstand such a powerful blow from Merlin. Just like what he did toward Monty earlier, the Black Gorilla King could also feel the same helplessness now.

“Blood-eye!”

Merlin stepped on the Black Gorilla King and after seeing that he did not have any strength to resist, the crimson eye on Merlin’s forehead suddenly opened before a red light enveloped the Black Gorilla King.

Immediately, the blood in the Black Gorilla King’s body began to flow uncontrollably as if his blood vessels would burst and gush out at any moment.

“Talent, Enhance!”

The Black Gorilla King roared and his huge body expanded rapidly. His defense became stronger and his aura became more terrifying. The injury he had just suffered seemed to be swept away.

“A Supreme Talent? Enhance isn’t a bad ability!”

Merlin saw that the Black Gorilla King’s Supreme Talent was Enhance. It was indeed a good ability. It could improve both strength and defense dramatically in an instant. If it was a fight with an enemy of the same level, then this Talent would be a tiebreaker.

Unfortunately, Merlin had the high-tier Blood-eye Dragon almighty beast and was also a full-shifter. There was a qualitative difference between the Black Gorilla King and Merlin.

Therefore, the Black Gorilla King’s Enhance talent was no help to his present situation.

“Explode!”

Merlin did not hesitate and used his Blood Control Talent, detonating the blood in the Black Gorilla King’s body. The terrifying explosion blasted the Black Gorilla King from the inside, reducing him to bits of flesh, which was madly devoured by Merlin’s crimson eye.

The Black Gorilla King had a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline and was a full-shifter as well as one of Doomsday’s nine guardians. The power contained in his blood was difficult to measure and large amounts of energy poured wildly into Merlin’s body.

Perhaps it was because of the Blood-eye Dragon’s special characteristic. Although Merlin’s body had reached the peak of full-shifting, he could still digest the power in the blood. The huge energy directly entered the Blood-eye Dragon’s body and turned into blood crystals.

These blood crystals were stored in Merlin’s body and could be consumed if he entered a fierce fight. They were equivalent to power storage. This was the Blood-eye Dragon’s unique ability. It was not surprising that the Blood-eye Dragon was an ancient beast that was an expert in fighting. Even after battling for several days and nights, it would not feel tired.

It was because these mysterious blood crystals could store power!

“These blood crystals are enough for me to unleash my full power several times.”

Merlin had just become a full-shifter, so there were still many Blood-eye Dragon abilities that he was unfamiliar with. There was no doubt that the blood crystal was an ability that was suited for combat. If he was able to store countless energy, what battle would the Blood-eye Dragon be afraid of?

Merlin deeply felt the Blood-eye Dragon’s significance. This was a true high-tier almighty beast. This was a true Vipera Dragon that possessed a terrifying Talent.

After killing the Black Gorilla King, Merlin looked at Shiya and Iza.

“How’s Monty?”

Merlin asked. There was still the strong smell of blood in the air but Iza and Shiya were used to it and were not surprised.

“Deputy Team Leader, Monty’s condition isn’t good. He suffers heavy injuries and needs to recover. Otherwise, he might die.”

Monty was in a coma now. It was clear that he was severely injured. If not for the fact that the Black Gorilla King wanted to use Monty to lure Merlin out, Monty would have died long ago.

“If he’s alive, then there’s still hope. The White Rajah and the Tyrian Rhino King are dead and only Doomsday is still guarding a city. He must be furious at their deaths but he won’t take it to heart. However, the Black Gorilla King is different. He’s one of the nine guardians, one of the most capable subordinates under Doomsday and had also become a full-shifter. If news of his death reaches Doomsday’s ears, I’m afraid it’ll be difficult for us to leave.”

Merlin knew very well that once news of the Black Gorilla King’s death spread, Doomsday would take the initiative to personally “meet” Merlin. However, Merlin did not wish to fight Doomsday now.

He always felt that the situation of the world was far from clear. Even Doomsday might just be one of the “chess pieces”.

The royal family’s strength was unfathomable. Even now, Merlin did not know what the royal family was doing. Therefore, he did not want to clash with the top of the rebel army until he was sure of the situation.

“Take Monty. We’re leaving White Rajah City now!”

Merlin decided to let Shiya take Monty and leave White Rajah City. This battle was bound to spread quickly to all parties.

Meanwhile, Merlin would officially become one of the top contenders who could influence the situation!

Chapter 982: Doomsday I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The hall was luxurious and exquisite. Even the ground was inlaid with crystals. The magnificent hall exuded soft glow that made everyone feel righteous, warm, and filled with the aura of light.

At the front of the hall was a young man dressed in oriental robes. He looked very youthful and almost demonically handsome. His eyes, however, was a faint shade of crimson. He looked breathtaking yet sinister.

“Your Majesty, the Black Gorilla King is dead!”

Below him, an old man with a slender body and hoarse voice reported respectfully.

Who would have thought that in such a dazzling hall filled with the aura of light, the person seated on the throne was Doomsday, a notorious murderer and one of the top rebel army leaders in the Holy City Empire?

“He’s dead? Did Farron act personally?”

Doomsday, who was seated on the throne, did not show any fluctuations in his tone. It was as if nothing could rouse his interest.

The old man below shook his head bitterly. After all, he knew who Farron was. Farron was the most important minister in the entire Holy Dragon Empire, the Minister of Phantom. Not only did Farron have complete control over the Holy Dragon City's intelligence but he also held the ears of the royal family. Why would he want to leave Holy Dragon City?

However, it seemed that only Farron could have killed the Black Gorilla King so effortlessly.

"Your Majesty, it's not Farron but a Deputy Combat Team Leader from the Holy Dragon Empire's Phantom Ministry. This person's name is Leon. He was the son of Count Stanwin from Boulder City but later joined Phantom and killed Orsato, which made him the Deputy Team Leader of Phantom's Combat Team. This time, it appears that the White Rajah had obtained something that belongs to the royal family though he didn't report it. Nonetheless, the royal family dispatched a combat squad and successfully assassinated the White Rajah. The Black Gorilla King was also killed by Leon. We've never noticed this person before but…"

The old man did not continue to speak. Leon had appeared out of nowhere. There had not been much information about Leon in the past but he managed to rise like a phoenix and kill the Black Gorilla King. Now, he had become a top-level contender who could tilt the balance in the Holy Dragon Empire.

Someone who was able to vanquish the Black Gorilla King had to be on par with the mighty existences such as Doomsday or Minister Farron. Therefore, from now onward, Leon would be investigated thoroughly.

"Leon? What almighty beast blood does he have?"

Doomsday, who was seated high up in his throne, finally revealed a slight fluctuation in his tone. He was interested to know about Leon.

“Your Majesty, according to our investigation, Leon didn’t inherit any almighty beast bloodline. Instead, he’s a Host!”

“A Host?”

Doomsday on the throne crooked an eyebrow. Everyone knew the drawback of becoming a Host. Achieving the level of a full-shifter was practically a graveyard for Hosts. As soon as they attempted a full-shift, they would be engulfed by the almighty beasts’ will.

Very few Hosts would succeed. Even if they did, it was probably because the will belonged to a very weak almighty beast. However, anyone who could kill the Black Gorilla King must be at least a top mid-tier almighty beast!

“Your Majesty, it gets even more shocking. Leon’s almighty beast is a high-tier almighty beast – the Blood-eyed Dragon. It’s one of the top-ranked creatures among the ancient high-tier almighty beasts and belongs under the class of Vipera Dragons!”

“A Blood-eyed Dragon?”

Doomsday stood up abruptly from his throne and a strange color flitted across his eyes.

“Very good. Not only is he comparable to Farron but he’s also a powerful Host. I haven’t met such an interesting opponent in a long time. I want to meet him personally.”

As soon as Doomsday finished speaking, his body transformed into a crimson mist. Then, at an inconceivable speed, he disappeared without a trace.

Only the old man was left in the hall. He could only shake his head and smile bitterly. Nevertheless, since Doomsday was going, the old man was not too worried. No matter how powerful Leon might be, as long as Doomsday showed his hand, it would not be a problem.

…

On the wide road, two carriages were rushing ahead at top speed. In the carriages were Merlin and his team.

Merlin was returning from White Rajah City. When they got to a safe place, he let Ririya off the carriage.

“Go, no one can control your destiny. Only you can determine your own destiny!”

Merlin knew that this development of events would become the most pivotal turning point in Ririya’s life. A strong-willed person would rise. Perhaps, Merlin might be able to see Ririya again.

As for a weak-willed person, they would completely crumble, losing the confidence and will to live. Destiny was something that each person held in their two hands.

“Remember, you’re the master of your destiny…”

Merlin’s voice drifted further and further away. After an hour, Ririya had groggily emerged from her stupor. In her mind, scenes of what occurred in White Rajah City began to flash.

“Father…”

Ririya was extremely frightened. In this wilderness, there were no guards and nobody she knew. Even White Rajah City had turned into ruins. She was just a delicate girl who did not inherit any almighty beast bloodline. In such a troubled world, she would only be swallowed by others.

Suddenly, Ririya found a letter on her lap. Opening it, she saw that it was a letter left by her father. After reading the content of the letter, Ririya burst into tears.

It turned out that her father had made all the necessary preparations for her.

“Remember, you’re the master of your destiny…”

In the depths of Ririya’s mind, the message echoed. Ririya turned her gaze into the distance. She knew that the powerful man who killed her father had spared her. He had not been remotely interested in the treasure her father left behind in his letter.

“Maybe you’re too confident. One day, I’ll defeat you. I’ll master my destiny!”

Ririya bit her lips tightly. Her eyes turned resolute as she walked steadfastly toward Doomsday City. Only there, she had hopes of using the treasure her father had left behind to become a great existence!

However, grasping one’s destiny would be a road filled with tribulations…

In the carriage, Merlin suddenly opened his eyes and his face curved into an unbidden smile. Iza looked confused whereas Shiya appeared hesitant as though she could guess the reason behind Merlin’s smile.

“Deputy Team Leader, that Ririya, why did you let her go?”

Although Shiya was a woman, she had been part of Phantom for a long time so she was not soft-hearted. Someone like Ririya who knew that Merlin had killed her father, should rightfully be eliminated.

However, not only did Merlin spared her life but he also escorted her to safety. It was also impossible to say that Merlin was being merciful because the murderous aura on his body was so overpowering that it even intimidated Shiya to some extent. Even if the battle with the Black Gorilla King had destroyed the entire White Rajah City, Merlin would not have batted an eyelid. So, how could a person like him be merciful?

Merlin glanced at Shiya and shook his head. “Destiny is difficult to predict. What’s an extra person or two? Perhaps, this world would become more interesting.”

Whether or not Shiya and the others understood, Merlin did not explain himself further. He did not have a special reason for letting Ririya go. It was simply a gut-feeling. Merlin also wanted to see, after this innocent and carefree girl encountered such a life-changing event, would she be able to grasp her destiny?

As for worries over Ririya’s revenge, Merlin was not at all concerned. He was a powerful existence capable of challenging a Latitude Cosmos, why would he worry about an unknown girl?

“Let’s go. We’ll return to Holy Dragon City a little earlier than planned. We shouldn’t be too far from Holy Dragon City now.”

Merlin had escorted Ririya to a place far from Doomsday City and away from all the chaotic places. It was also near Holy Dragon City. Thus, whichever choice Ririya made might eventually change her destiny.

The carriage continued to speed ahead. They could almost see the outline of a gigantic city. Holy Dragon City came within view so everyone heaved a breath of relief.

This mission was truly filled with ups and downs. Despite a series of dangerous situations, they finally managed to escape relatively unscathed. Upon thinking about the generous reward this mission would bring, Shiya, Iza, and even the heavily-injured Monty felt extremely elated.

“In another half an hour, we’ll be back at… Wait, something is wrong. Who’s that?”

Merlin looked up into the sky abruptly. The carriage was instantly wrecked. Without hesitation, Merlin quickly shapeshifted.

“Boom.”

The originally clear sky suddenly turned crimson. A strange sinister aura permeated the air. Then, a gigantic palm appeared in the crimson sky that seemed determined to smash Merlin’s carriage into pieces.

“Roar…”

Merlin’s body swelled rapidly. The Blood-eye Dragon’s will snarled ferociously in Merlin Awareness, seemingly sensing a threatening power.

“Crack.”

Merlin used all his strength to stir up a massive gale with his claws. The Blood-eye Dragon also possessed the power of the wind. However, at this moment, it was completely incapable of resisting this gigantic crimson palm. Powerless, the gale collapsed and even his claws were snapped.

“Blood-eye!”

Merlin did not panic. The Blood-eye on his forehead immediately released a crimson beam. The blood crystals went to work. The two broken claws were quickly regenerated with amazing speed, visible to the naked eye. The regenerated claws were perfectly formed.

In some sense, a Blood-eye Dragon with blood crystals was close to immortal. As long as there were blood crystals, the Blood-eye Dragon would not die.

Merlin’s Blood-eye covered the gigantic crimson palm and finally showed its strength. The gigantic crimson palm vibrated violently and vanished with a massive bang.

“Not bad, indeed a high-tier almighty beast!”

After the gigantic crimson palm vanished, a bloody mist gradually appeared behind a red cloud. It then began to coalesce into an unfamiliar figure, standing in mid-air, regarding Merlin with a hostile gaze.

Chapter 983: Doomsday II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was fully-shifted, and his untamed ferociousness rose into the air. He was however stunned to discover that the figure standing beneath the blood-red clouds had yet to shapeshift. This figure remained in his human-form which exceeded Merlin's expectations.

"He's definitely not just an ordinary full-shifter!"

At that point, Merlin was only aware that full-shifters were the most supreme existences in the Almighty Beast world. After achieving full-shift, he did not know whether there were more degrees of differentiation.

The Black Gorilla King was a full-shifter, so was Orsato and Merlin. Yet, there was a world of difference between each of them. Therefore, there were skill-gaps between full-shifters, which were very pronounced.

"You're Leon? Not bad, you really have the Blood-eye Dragon's bloodline..."

This figure seemed to walk on air as he made his way towards Merlin.

"Blood-eye!"

Merlin’s gaze steeled. The blood-red vertical eye on his forehead once again shot a crimson beam at the looming figure.

“Boom.”

The crimson beam shrouded the figure, which collapsed instantly. Nevertheless, the blood-red clouds emerged again, as well as hundreds and thousands of crimson figures.

“There’s no use. Your high-level almighty beast bloodline is indeed powerful, but just a little lacking. Regardless, this small deficiency means that you are unable to stand against me! Now, you’d better follow me back obediently and let me study you for a bit. A Host with the will of a high-level almighty beast, who is a full-shifter. It has been a long time since a person as interesting as you appeared, haha…”

Laughter rang from every direction. It was impossible to differentiate which was real and which was false, or perhaps, all of them were false.

Merlin looked at the blood-red clouds swirling in the sky. He had already guessed who this person was.

“Doomsday, I guess you came personally!”

Merlin had an inkling in his heart. Seeing the swathe of blood-red clouds, he knew that Doomsday was the newcomer. Previously, Merlin thought that once he became a full-shifter, he would become one of the top existences in the Holy Dragon Empire.

At that moment, he had indeed become a full-shifter. In terms of ability, he was certainly top-notch. However, compared to Doomsday, there was still an unbridgeable gap.

Perhaps, upon achieving full-shift, there was a whole new realm that Merlin did not know of.

“Roar…”

Merlin attacked every crimson figure frantically. His immense power pierced through the blood-red clouds without difficulty. However, no matter how much strength he wielded, including the Blood-eye, he was unable to inflict any kind of damage on the blood-red clouds. He could not even identify who the real Doomsday was.

“It’s useless. You may be powerful, but you still have a long way to go.”

Doomsday’s voice boomed again. Following that, the blood-red clouds began to tumble wildly and transformed into multiple tentacles that swiftly wrapped around Merlin’s full-shifted body.

These tentacles formed from crimson beams contained astonishing might. Merlin was completely unable to free himself. This was the first time Merlin was in such a helpless situation since becoming a Fourth-form shifter. It was sheer inability to wield his abilities.

“Doomsday!”

Merlin could feel the danger creeping up to him. These blood-red clouds were perhaps Doomsday’s full ability, but Merlin’s current abilities were insufficient to break through them.

“If danger comes, I’ll just have to give it my all.”

Merlin closed his eyes slightly. The strongest ability he could mobilize was not the power of the fully-shifted Blood-eye

Dragon, but instead the Illusory World in the depths of his Awareness.

However, once he mobilized the Illusory World, the will of the entire Almighty Beast world would most likely descend upon him. At that juncture, he was not sure whether his Illusory World could survive the onslaught.

Thus, unless he had no other choice, Merlin would not even consider mobilizing the Illusory World’s power.

“Go to sleep.”

Doomsday’s voice resounded from every direction once again and echoed endlessly among the blood-red clouds.

“Thump”.

Following Doomsday’s command, Shiya, Iza, and Monty all slumped to the ground and had seemingly fallen into a deep sleep. Merlin also felt waves of drowsiness attacking his consciousness, but the Mind Power inside his Awareness immediately dispelled the drowsiness.

“Oh? Interesting, you can actually resist my hypnosis. It’s probably because of the Blood-eye Dragon’s will? I’m more and more interested in you. Let’s go, stop resisting. No one can escape once I’ve set my eye to capture them!”

As soon as Doomsday’s words fell, the entire swathe of blood-red clouds began to boil, as if something was brewing.

Merlin sensed danger approaching closer and closer to him. He took a deep breath. If he really could not withstand it, he would have no choice but to mobilize the Illusory World. However, if that happened, he might not be lucky enough to escape once again.

The greater possibility was that the will of the Almighty Beast world would immediately strike him dead. Even the Illusory World’s natural order would be shattered. Then, Merlin would completely disappear.

“Old friend, since you’ve come all the way here, why the hurry to leave?”

Suddenly, a faint voice reverberated across the blood-red clouds. Then, an aristocratic-looking man holding a short staff materialized amidst the blood-red clouds. He did not shapeshift as well. There was a perplexing aura on his body.

“Farron?”

Amidst the blood-red clouds, Doomsday’s figure reappeared. For the first time, his tone sounded worried.

“Minister Farron?”

Merlin was shocked but immediately understood that this middle-aged man was the mysterious Minister of Phantom. This man was the eyes and ears of the royal family and controlled their most powerful force. The mysterious Minister was always shrouded in secrecy and rarely seen.

All people knew was that Minister Farron was extremely powerful. His abilities were so unquestionably powerful that every Combat Team Leader had submitted to him wholeheartedly. No one had ever considered challenging Minister Farron.

Merlin thought that once he was a full-shifter, he would be on the same playing field as Doomsday and Farron, but now it appeared that they were far above his level. They were the true top contenders of this world.

“Doomsday, this is not Doomsday City. You’re already lucky enough that the royal family didn’t go after your blood. Get lost.”

With just a soft growl from Farron, an immeasurable power burst out and stirred up a wind amidst the blood-red clouds. The mere words “get lost” caused the blood-red clouds to tumble around and split open.

“Boom”.

Suddenly, the blood-red clouds disappeared. Even Doomsday’s figure also vanished without a trace. All that was left was a crimson beam which flew rapidly into the distance.

“Fine, Farron, you’re still the same, but the true battle has yet to come. I wonder, how long will Holy Dragon City remain standing? Haha…”

Doomsday’s voice sounded more and more distant before finally disappearing completely. Obviously, he had been chased away by Farron. In a split second earlier, these two greatest top contenders must have cross-swords in their own way. As a result, Doomsday retreated, which meant that Farron must have had the upper hand.

“How are you? Still okay?”

Farron appeared very much a nobleman, and he had a friendly tone. No one would have thought that this man was a mighty existence who controlled Phantom and was capable of scaring Doomsday away.

“Minister, I’m fine, but the others have been hypnotized by Doomsday. I don’t know when they will awaken.”

Merlin took a look at Shiya and the others. This particular ability of Doomsday was quite unique. It seemed slightly different from his Mind Control.

“What hypnosis? It’s just a glorified magic trick. Wake up!”

Farron shook his head as if Doomsday’s ‘hypnosis’ was not worth mentioning. His body gave off a glimmer of light which surrounded Shiya and the others. Subsequently, they began to awaken.

Shiya was the first to wake. Upon seeing Farron, she was slightly confused, but seemed to recall something and asked in astonishment, “You… You’re the Honorable Minister?”

Farron gave a slight smile. “You must be Shiya? Among the Combat Team, your abilities are very unique. For completing this mission, you will be awarded extra contribution points.”

After that, Iza and Monty also regained consciousness. Upon discovering the mysterious Minister Farron, all of them behaved respectfully. They definitely showed greater respect towards this mysterious Minister than they did to the Combat Team Leader.

“Leon, come with me. His Majesty the King wants to see you!”

“The King wants to see me?”

Merlin was taken aback. Since when had his name been recognized by the King himself? Was his act of killing the Black Gorilla King already known to them?

Farron seemed to guess what Merlin was thinking and chuckled. “Deputy Team Leader Leon, don’t underestimate Phantom’s intelligence. Your act of slaying the Black Gorilla

King, as well as the successful completion of your mission, had been immediately reported to His Majesty the King.”

Merlin nodded. He was able to become a full-shifter using the will of a high-tier almighty beast, which made him a very rare Host, as well as a powerful full-shift contender.

This meant that, in Phantom Intelligence Department, Merlin was the most powerful person behind Minister Farron. The King would not sit idly and instead would try to win Merlin’s allegiance.

After all, the royal family only had Holy Dragon City left under their control. Other than Holy Dragon City, the empire was mired in conflict. Rebel armies were everywhere. At such a time, the royal family needed strong contenders like Merlin more than ever.

Merlin followed Farron towards the palace. Along the way, Merlin wanted to speak up but stopped himself. Actually, he wanted to ask Farron about full-shifters.

Both Farron and Doomsday had obviously achieved a far superior realm. They were completely different from the average full-shift contenders. This information was something that could not be found in any book.

“Minister, about that Doomsday, what realm has he achieved? Is he more than a full-shifter?” Merlin finally could not quell the burning curiosity in his heart and asked Farron.

“Doomsday? Actually, he is still within the realm of a full-shifter. Both Doomsday and I are the same, we’re both within the realm of a full-shifter. Whether it’s the almighty beast bloodline or a Host, the ultimate form we can achieve is that of a full-shifter!”

Farron finally answered after a slight pause. However, his answer exceeded Merlin’s expectations and even filled Merlin with disbelief.

Chapter 984: Your Majesty!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Huh? Still a full shifter? But your powers, how has it gotten so strong?”

Merlin was puzzled. Both Doomsday and Farron could easily defeat him even if they did not fully shapeshift. They were not even high-level users of the almighty beast bloodline either.

At least, that was the impression he had gotten from the mysterious Minister Farron. No sign of being suppressed by the bloodline either, he was definitely not from a high-tiered bloodline.

If it were just a full-shifter, Merlin would have surely gained the upper hand after transforming completely but the fact of the matter remained that he would not be that lucky if he were to encounter Doomsday once more.

“Doomsday is a full-shifter, so am I. The reason you found Doomsday powerful was simply because of his Supreme Talent, Incandescent Soul!”

“Incandescent Soul?”

That was a first for Merlin. It would appear that the origins of Doomsday could be traced back to its Supreme Talent, the Incandescent Soul.

“Indeed. The Incandescent Soul. In truth, when one turns into a full-shifter, it is a display of Supreme Talent and not a display of power. We’re constantly refining our talent, in hopes of achieving a breakthrough. Doomsday’s Supreme Talent, Incandescent Soul, allows him to map the soul’s response. If it appears and fails to pierce any humans, it will never find a way out of it, as it is the mapping of its soul after all.”

“I don’t know if you understand me but such power is extremely mystifying and terrifying too, solely because it is a mapping of one’s soul, which means that there is virtually no way of defeating it. When you think of Doomsday, you’d naturally associate it with gore and violence. Thus, Doomsday would begin mapping its soul to match your thoughts in order to reflect your heart’s deepest desires. That is what makes it strong. It is difficult for common folk to understand all this unless they have achieved our level of power. The mapping of the Incandescent Soul has zero relevance to will.”

Merlin was surprised after listening to Farron, perhaps even a little terrified. He could not believe it was the Incandescent Soul. Maybe even at the time of speaking, Doomsday was far away trapping humans in a Hemo Cloud, except it was not; it was merely their mind.

Such might was incredibly horrifying. If Merlin truly opened the portal to the Illusory World, he might not be able to locate Doomsday and risk being exiled across all realms of the almighty beast instead.

“What a fearsome talent. It explains how Doomsday is the Royal Family’s biggest stressor. Even if Farron banishes Doomsday, the fear of knowing of its frightening existence still remains.”

A couple of thoughts flashed through Merlin’s mind before he opened his mouth to ask again.

“Care to share about your Supreme Talent, Minister? Judging by Doomsday’s reaction, it seems to fear you greatly.”

Merlin looked at Minister Farron. He wondered what it was about his Supreme Talent that sent Doomsday’s Incandescent Soul quaking in its boot.

Shush.

Farron’s eyes sharpened, like the tip of a blade and his gaze fell on Merlin for a long time. “The Supreme Talent is every full-shifter’s biggest secret once they have turned and one should never speak to anyone of it. Leon, whenever the moment comes when you’ve refined your talent, you should never reveal your secrets to anyone, not even to your greatest loved ones,” Farron said slowly.

Merlin nodded after heeding Farron’s stern warning. It looked like he had committed a big no-no, the Supreme Talent was supposedly very important to a full-shifter after all.

Having said that, did it mean that the ancient almighty beasts, especially those of the highest echelon and the legendary Divine Beasts all harbor fearsome Supreme Talents too?

While Merlin pondered on it, the two men had unknowingly arrived before the kingdom.

The kingdom guards were extremely strict but given Farron's rank, not even the passing guards dared stand to in his way. On the other hand, Merlin began to feel anxious from the moment he set foot into the palace as if many had cast their sights on him.

It was as if Farron sensed Merlin's predicament, so he calmly said, "It's only natural for the guards at the kingdom to be vigilant. After all, even I don't know how many forces within the shadow lurk in here. Rest assured, as long as you stick with me, there won't be misunderstandings of any kind. Besides, who in the kingdom could possibly stop you anyway?"

As much as Merlin had yet to attain Doomsday or Farron's power level, he was still considered a top-tier contender and in the kingdom, that meant that those who could rival him were few and could be counted.

Plus, the truly fearful ones were the big guys from the royal family. It was truly these ones who watched over the Holy Dragon City and ensured its safety. Only death awaited those who dared trespassed, even Doomsday.

The utter silence within the kingdom gave the impression that the place was deserted, even the hallways seemed empty. Walking alongside Commander Farron, Merlin eventually arrived at a grand-looking palace.

"Your Majesty, the Lieutenant Colonel of the Phantom Combat team, Leon has arrived!"

Inside the palace was a slightly plump, old dwarf that sat atop the throne who despite his age, seemed to have an indescribable regal air to him. Merlin had sensed the suppression of bloodline from the very moment he set foot in the palace. Even the all-knowing, arrogant will of Blood-Eyed Dragon had fallen silent.

“A top-tier almighty beast bloodline?”

Merlin was briefly reminded of the rumor he once heard about the Royal Family. In an attempt to seize the head of the Sacred Lion Beast, the Royal Family had come into contact with the beast’s aura and in doing so, purified their blood, thereby turning their bloodline into a top-tier almighty beast bloodline.

That all seemed a little far-fetched at that point but after he saw the King in person and sensed the suppression of bloodline, it was no mistake at all. The almighty beast bloodline that coursed through the King certainly surpassed that of a high-leveled bloodline, it was a top-tier almighty beast bloodline for sure.

“Count Leon… I know you. Back then, Count Altadin had nobly sacrificed his life. He gave his life to the Holy Dragon City. The kingdom will remember him… the Royal Family will remember him.”

The King’s voice was soothing and extremely pleasant to the ears, but he was going to have to do more than say a few good words if he had hoped to have Merlin’s unwavering loyalty.

Having noticed Merlin’s silence, a sudden realization showed in the King’s eyes as he smiled and continued, “You’ve done well this time around, Count Leon. Apart from the reward that you’ve been promised for your intelligence on the Phantoms, the Royal Family shall present you with a special gift as well! Count Leon, you are promoted to the rank of a Marquis. In the future, when the rebels of the kingdom are defeated, a plot of land will be assigned to you and have it made your territory for being a Marquis!”

Deep down, Merlin was clearly displeased. After all, it was all an unfulfilled promise at this point, having the ‘Marquis’ was purely a formality without any real authority. No actual use, not even a single plot of land, what good would being a Marquis do anyway?

Nonetheless, Merlin was expected to express his gratitude nonetheless, so he quickly bowed and responded, “Thank you for the reward, Your Majesty.”

“Haha. Now hand over the Golden Key that you’ve retrieved from the hands of the White Elephant King, Count Leon.”

The King’s gaze sharpened all of a sudden as if he had peered through Merlin’s intentions.

“The Golden Key?”

Merlin was surprised, was that not the objective for the current mission? It looked like this was truly an order from the King. In fact, he had personally requested it. The key must have been of great importance, so much so that it concerned the secrets of the Royal Family.

Now that the King himself had asked for it, there was no way Merlin could continue playing dumb. He had no choice but to hand over the Golden Key. Farron took a good look into Merlin’s eyes as he placed the key into the King’s palms.

The King’s face froze for a long time as he looked at the key in his hands before he finally sighed. “Marquis Leon, you painstakingly risked your life to retrieve the Golden Key. You must be questioning its purpose, mustn’t you?”

Merlin could not deny his curiosity, he truly did wonder what its purpose was but now was not a good time to do so.

However, the King continued, “There’s no harm letting you know about it. After all, you are the Lieutenant Colonel of the Combat Team. I trust Farron will be promoting you too once you’ve returned. Colonel?”

Minister Farron nodded. “The Commander of the Combat Team, Hert has performed exceptionally well. That said, Marquis Leon has clearly shown that he is much stronger than him. Coupled with the fact that Leon has performed well with this round’s task, I’m prepared to make him the Vice Commander of the Phantom Intelligence team so that he could monitor any Phantom-related intelligence alongside me. What say you, Your Majesty?”

“Oh? Vice Commander? My, you’re a man of principle, aren’t you Farron? The Intelligence team has never had a Vice Commander. It looks like you hold Leon in high regard. You don’t have to report to me then, just know that you have my word.”

Merlin was bewildered, he had been promoted to the role of a Vice Commander within the Intelligence team so quickly, but he knew this was a matter of power and not luck. Due to his power, he was continuously blessed with a series of “fortunate” events.

The King continued, “The Golden Key carries a strong significance to the secrets of the Royal Family. I bet you must have heard that the Royal Family possesses the head of the Sacred Lion Beast by now haven’t you, Marquis Leon? It’s no rumor at all, as a matter of fact, it is quite true. The lion’s head is the reason why we exist, and our biggest kept secret too. This key here is closely related to the beast. Well, that’s all about it. Regardless, if it concerns the Royal Family’s biggest secret, I would never let it fall into Doomsday’s hands.”

Merlin’s breathing grew rapid after he had heard the King’s story, and his heart nearly skipped a beat. As much as he had guessed it, being able to hear the King confirm the Sacred Lion Beast’s existence himself were two entirely different matters.

“It’s true! The Scared Lion Beast! The key holds a link to the beast!”

Merlin’s rather surprised reaction gave the King a sense of relief. He did not know of a person who had not been in shock upon learning about the beast.

Thus, the King said, “Marquis Leon, as long as you devote yourself to the Royal Family, the Holy Dragon City, and bring good to the kingdom, you shall receive the opportunity someday to come into contact with the head of the Sacred Lion Beast in close proximity too!”

Again, another one of the King’s empty promises, but Merlin was reminded of the Princess Royal. She made a vow that she would approach the lion’s head in up close and personal someday too.

Having returned this time around, Merlin’s social status skyrocketed immensely. Perhaps that would send the wildly ambitious Princess Royal moving on her feet, to work even harder in view of Merlin’s goal to experience the lion’s head up close someday.

“Your Majesty, I, Leon will certainly give my all to you, and to the whole of the Holy Dragon Kingdom!”

Merlin’s face spoke of sincerity yet deep down, he wondered if he should pay the Princess Royal a visit.

“Very well then, Marquis Leon. The future of the Holy Dragon Kingdom falls on the shoulders of those who are capable, like you. All right, it’s been a while now, the both of you may take your leave. I’m sure the mission must have taken a lot out of you. You best get some rest once you’ve returned to your castle.”

The King behaved as if he were a doting parent, watching over them affectionately, but Merlin knew better than to underestimate him. The fact of the matter remained that the vibes that he had given led Merlin to think he was a powerful and threatening figure.

He was undoubtedly a much powerful presence in comparison to Farron!

Merlin and Farron left the palace soon after though Farron did not leave together with him and instead, excused himself under some false pretense. Merlin was left to exit the palace alone.

The sheer number of incidents that took place during that period left Merlin feeling overwhelmed. He thought of returning to the castle to reflect on the matters that passed.

“Marquis Leon, the Princess Royal has summoned you!”

Merlin raised his head and all of a sudden, two guards stood in his way, right in front of him.

“The Princess Royal?”

Merlin let loose a little smile at the corner of his lips, it looked like the Princess Royal finally showed up. In fact, with the Sacred Lion Beast on his mind, Merlin did not object but obliged. “Lead the way!”

With that, he followed closely behind two guards, back into the palace.

Chapter 985: The Princess Royal’s Desire

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

It was not Merlin’s first time at the Princess Royal’s palace. Although he could not be said to be familiar, he could find his way without any guidance.

The two guards did not speak along the way but judging from their expressions, they held great respect for Merlin.

Soon after they walked through layers of corridors, they arrived at the Princess Royal’s palace. This Princess Royal had immense authority and swore to remain unmarried. Nevertheless, she was ambitious and yearned to get her hands on the throne. This was a risky undertaking because after all, no woman in the history of the Holy Dragon Empire had been crowned King.

Nonetheless, it was not entirely impossible. Both the Princess Royal and the second prince were the two most influential competitors for the throne. Both factions were sufficiently powerful to make the King tread cautiously.

The Holy Dragon Empire was unique in that they did not pamper their princes and princesses like pigs for slaughter. On the contrary, some of the princes and princesses learned the importance of power from an early age and slowly rose to prominence. Of all, the second prince and the Princess Royal were the two most prominent candidates.

However, the King held the strongest force, Phantom, in his hands. Therefore, regardless of the second prince or the Princess Royal, both of them were actively trying to penetrate Phantom Intelligence Department. The candidate whom the Princess Royal chose was Merlin, whereas the second prince might have chosen one of the Team Leaders in Phantom. As to who specifically, it was kept a secret, even the Princess Royal’s men were unable to find out.

Such a power struggle was a fine balancing act for Merlin prior to this. If he was not careful, he could be embroiled in the struggle and crushed as a result. However, now that Merlin had become a full-shifter, especially a high-tier almighty beast full-shifter, he was ranked among the top contenders of the empire.

Whether it was the Princess Royal or His Highness the second prince who ascended the throne, none of them would dare to offend Merlin. At that point, Merlin possessed the ability to tilt the balance of the empire’s influence.

Finally, they arrived at the Princess Royal’s palace. The two guards stayed outside the door and said to Merlin respectfully, “Sir Leon, please go ahead. Her Highness the Princess is waiting for you inside.”

Merlin glanced at the palace and walked in without hesitation. The moment he entered, he detected a floral fragrance. This floral fragrance was very intriguing. Just a single whiff was able to make a person feel energetic and comfortable all over.

“Count Leon, no, it should be Marquis Leon now!”

The Princess Royal emerged from the palace in a low-cut long dress to greet him. Her body was oozing the same intriguing scent. Inside the vast palace, the Princess Royal was alone.

Previously, Merlin was quite wary of this seductively charming princess, but now with his absolute strength, he was capable of tilting the balance of the entire empire, so he was no longer afraid. Instead, he boldly evaluated the Princess Royal with an appreciative gaze.

The Princess Royal had a beautiful face and a fair complexion. Due to the low cut of her long dress, her ample cleavage was revealed. Her entire being exuded an incredibly seductive aura.

Even Merlin felt his primitive desires beginning to stir.

“Your Highness Princess Royal, why have you summoned me?”

Despite the stirring primitive desires, Merlin could still suppress the temptation. Judging from the Princess Royal’s earlier comment about his ‘Marquis’ title, it was apparent that her influence extended all across the palace. She most probably even knew what the King said.

“Marquis Leon, congratulations on becoming a Marquis and also the Deputy Minister of Phantom. The speed of your growth has greatly exceeded my expectations. I’m afraid our previous agreement is naught but a joke to you now. At your stage, you don’t need any more Nourishment Ponds, right? However, I have something that you won’t be able to pass up!”

The Princess Royal had, at some point in time, taken off her long dress. She was only wearing a thin, translucent undershirt that faintly revealed her body underneath.

“What is that?”

For some reason, Merlin felt his body temperature rise. However, he was still able to suppress it.

“The head of the Sacred Lion Beast! King Father is really too cautious, he’s unwilling to allow you to approach the head of the Sacred Lion Beast because he’s still distrustful of you. Hehe, you’re still not on par with Farron, right? That is because, Farron is trusted by King Father, so he has been brought to see the Sacred Lion Beast more than once. That is the reason Farron’s abilities grew leaps and bounds. On the other hand, I can bring you to the Sacred Lion Beast. I trust you completely, just like King Father trusted Farron back in the day. With Farron’s help, King Father became king. You can be my Farron!”

The Princess Royal came close to Merlin and gently caressed his muscular chest. Her warm breath tickled Merlin’s ear. Although the Princess Royal was very tall, she could not compare to Merlin and still appeared very fragile beside him.

However, such a display of fragility was irresistible to men!

“What are your conditions? What do I have to do?”

Merlin was indeed tempted. This was the Sacred Lion Beast! The King’s attitude from earlier made it obvious that he would not bring Merlin to see the Sacred Lion Beast anytime soon but instead required Merlin to work harder and quell the rebellion in the Holy Dragon Empire before the King would bring him to see the Sacred Lion Beast’s head.

Since there was a golden opportunity presented before him, Merlin certainly would not pass it up.

The Princess Royal smiled charmingly. Then she whispered in Merlin’s ear, “What you have to do is very simple. Today, in my palace, you must make me yours! Then, I will place my complete trust in you and bring you to observe the head of the Sacred Lion Beast. If you help me ascend the throne, we will share the rights over the entire empire, just like King Father and Farron!”

The Princess Royal’s eyes were glinting with passionate desire.

“Make you mine??”

Merlin laughed, this was very simple. Sometimes, women were willing to act on personal impulses.

“Why? You dare not?”

The Princess Royal gave Merlin a challenging stare.

“Haha, Princess Royal, I’m a Blood-eye Dragon, why wouldn’t I dare?”

Merlin no longer suppressed the heated passion in his heart. Immediately, he grabbed the Princess Royal into his arms like a little lamb and stripped off her clothes. The Princess Royal did not resist and instead showed more charm.

At that moment, Merlin no longer hesitated. Inside the palace, moans and gasps began to resonate. Amidst the repeated motions, Merlin could feel that the will of the Blood-eye Dragon was also rejoicing.

One hour, two hours, three hours passed…

It was not until the sky darkened and dusk approached that the moans in the palace began to subside and fell silent. The palace was in a complete mess. Despite the Princess Royal delicateness, she still inherited the royal family’s bloodline and had a top-tier almighty beast bloodline. It was just that she had yet to achieve a full-shift.

Even then, the Princess Royal who was in perfect physical shape was knocked-out several times throughout the hours-long ‘battle’. Nonetheless, the pleasurable sensations were very memorable.

“Princess Royal, is this your first time?”

After a long while, Merlin’s voice piqued up in the palace.

“Don’t call me Princess Royal, call me Lisa!”

The Princess Royal dawdled in a lazy tone, then continued, “Do you think just anyone can be favored by me? I’m yours now, and if you help me ascend to the throne, I will be yours forever.”

At this time, Merlin was fully awake. He sniffed the intriguing scent and commented calmly, “This fragrance, you’ve prepared specially for me? Even my Blood-eye Dragon was entranced by it.”

This fragrance was definitely a kind of aphrodisiac. Even Merlin’s Blood-eye Dragon could not resist it.

“Why? You don’t want to?”

Lisa indirectly admitted. Now that they had this relationship, Lisa trusted Merlin.

After long consideration, Merlin said, “It’s just a throne, I will help you. However, you must bring me to the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. I’m not yet capable of opposing Farron!”

Merlin did not seem to care about who would become King. He was only concerned about power. At that point, he still could not measure up to Farron. Only by approaching the Sacred Lion Beast’s head, he might obtain an unexpected result.

“Don’t worry, I’ve already made arrangements. Come with me.”

Lisa put on her clothes. Just as she was about to step out, her body trembled and wobbled unsteadily. Merlin grinned. “You already can’t walk straight, after just such a short time? Earlier on, you were still very passionate…”

Lisa rolled her eyes at Merlin. She carefully walked outside. As soon as she stepped out of the door, she reverted to her original persona. Her body exuded a dispassionate aura, resuming the look of a ‘noble’ princess.

“Your Highness Princess Royal!”

When the guards outside saw the Princess Royal, they immediately bowed their heads. Before her subjects, the Princess Royal maintained a very strict persona.

“It’s alright. I’m sending Leon out, you don’t have to follow.”

After speaking to the guards, the Princess Royal led Merlin away from her palace and headed deep inside the royal palace.

Merlin’s current perception was very widespread. If there was any movement around him, he would find out immediately. There were usually a lot of people in the outer courts of the palace, but this area was eerily silent. Moreover, there were a lot of palace complexes here, and yet there was no one around.

“Did you notice the irregularity? Actually, this area of the palace is used to mislead people. This place is designated as a forbidden area, only members of the royal family can enter. However, the true location of the Sacred Lion Beast can never be found by outsiders. Come along, there’s still a long way to go.”

Seemingly understanding Merlin’s confusion, the Princess Royal explained softly.

The head of the Sacred Lion Beast was the essence of the royal family. Naturally, it was guarded strictly and securely. Even among the royal family, only the most excellent members were allowed to know the exact location of the Sacred Lion Beast.

After walking for more than half an hour, Merlin felt a tinge of apprehension. The feeling seemed to appear out of nowhere and his senses did not detect any form of danger.

“What terrifying existence lies ahead?”

The further Merlin walked forward, the more intense the apprehension felt. If not for Merlin suppressing the apprehension in his heart, he might have stopped altogether and not take another step.

“Why aren’t you walking?”

The Princess Royal asked in puzzlement. Her keen senses noticed that Merlin’s steps were faltering.

“I sense danger, a danger that I’m completely unable to withstand! Where are you taking me?”

Merlin’s expression appeared strangely grave. He finally came to a stop and stared sternly at the Princess Royal.

Chapter 986: The Head of the Sacred Lion Beast

“Leon, I didn’t expect your senses to be so sharp. I can’t sense any apprehension, but anyone above the level of full-shifter seemed to be able to sense it. The reason is that we’ve gotten close to the head of the Sacred Lion Beast. Leon, do you know what a sacred beast is?”

“What is a sacred beast?

Upon hearing the Princess Royal’s question, Merlin was slightly taken aback. He had heard of sacred beasts before. According to legends, during ancient times, the sacred beasts were the most superior of all the almighty beasts. They were the most powerful almighty beasts.

However, Merlin had never considered in length as to what a sacred beast was.

“Lisa, do you know what a sacred beast is?” Merlin calmed the apprehension in his heart and asked softly.

“Of course I know what a sacred beast is. Many people only know that, in the ancient Almighty Beast World, there were countless numbers of almighty beasts all over the world. They were the absolute overlords of this world. However, how many people know of a time before the ancient almighty beasts existed? Actually, before the era of the ancient almighty beasts, this world was a desolate and barren place. There were only a small handful of almighty beasts. They were born naturally and carried the will of the world. They were greatly treasured by the entire world. These almighty beasts were the sacred beasts!”

“Later, perhaps the sacred beasts felt that the world was too desolate, or perhaps due to in-fighting, fresh blood dripped into the ground. As they were sacred beasts, every drop of blood contained unimaginable magical properties. Consequently, some powerful almighty beasts were born from these droplets of blood. These almighty beasts were the descendants of the sacred beasts. They had a portion of the sacred beast’s powers, but still far less than the sacred beasts. This marked the origins of the ancient almighty beasts!”

“It can be said that all the almighty beasts that came after the ancient almighty beasts are descendants of the sacred beast. Therefore, when they faced the sacred beasts, they will naturally feel the suppression of their bloodlines. Your Blood-eye Dragon must be very subdued now, right? This is the power of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. Even though it has died millions of years ago, the aura it exudes is incomparable to any almighty beast.”

After listening to the Princess Royal’s explanation, Merlin took a look at the Blood-eye Dragon’s will inside his Awareness. True enough, the Blood-eye Dragon had curled into a ball and dared not move, seemingly sensing a fearsome existence. Its entire body trembled in fear.

Was this the same arrogant, bad-tempered Blood-eye Dragon he knew before?

“Carried the will of the world… Sacred beasts, I hope you don’t let me down!”

A thrill flashed across Merlin’s eyes. Previously, he had speculated that the sacred beasts were the manifestations of the Almighty Beast World’s will. Now, it seemed like his speculation was correct.

“Leon, relax. Although the Sacred Lion Beast’s head contains infinite authority, it is already dead. As long as you don’t try to resist, it won’t affect you.”

Merlin nodded and followed after the Princess Royal once again. They continued to move forward. The nearer they got to it, the stronger the aura became. However, as the Princess Royal explained, as long as Merlin did not resist it, the aura only made him feel apprehensive. It could not cause him any harm.

After some time, Merlin and the Princess Royal arrived at a slightly dilapidated palace. The Princess Royal took out an identity nameplate and placed it inside a groove on a table. Then using her fingernail, she gently slit her finger. A drop of blood immediately trickled onto the nameplate.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, the entire dilapidated palace changed. From the table, a large pitch-black hole appeared.

“This… Space-time transmission?”

Merlin was completely stunned. Space-time transmission was considered common in the Void Zone but in the Almighty Beast World, space was impenetrably solid. Achieving space-time transmission would require unimaginable power.

“Yes, it’s space-time transmission! Back then, the royal family ancestors spent constant effort to set-up this space-time transmission portal. The Sacred Lion Beast is in a completely sealed location, so it is only possible to enter via this space-time transmission portal. In addition, in order to activate the space-time transmission portal, one must possess the royal family nameplate, as well as the bloodline of a descendant of the royal family. Those with weakened bloodlines are unable to activate the space-time transmission, only a descendant of sufficiently viscous royal blood can activate it."

"Therefore, those who covet the royal family's Sacred Lion Beast are simply wasting their energy. How can they possibly find the location of the Sacred Lion Beast?"

Merlin looked at this pitch-black space-time portal and acknowledged in his heart, this was indeed an extravagant effort. However, he immediately thought of a problem.

"If someone were to destroy this space-time transmission, then would it mean that even the royal family won't be able to enter the place where the Sacred Lion Beast is?"

"Yes, in theory, that is so. However, the space-time transmission portal was set-up by the ancestors of our royal family. If it could be destroyed so easily, it wouldn't have existed for so many years. Let's go, don't delay any further. This space-time portal cannot exist for a long time."

With that, the Princess Royal picked up her nameplate and led Merlin into the space-time portal.

"Whiz".

As their two figures gradually disappeared, the pitch-black portal gradually shrunk. Finally, it was completely restored, as though nothing had happened inside this dilapidated palace.

…

Inside the dark space-time portal, a powerful squeezing sensation was tearing at Merlin’s body. Nonetheless, how strong was his body at this time? This bit of tearing was still manageable.

Even the Princess Royal, a Fourth-form shifter, was capable of withstanding it.

Actually, the Princess Royal’s abilities were not subpar and could even be considered powerful. Due to her top-tier bloodline, a Fourth-form shifter was already comparable to full-shifters from the low-tier almighty beast bloodlines. However, she was a high-ranking Princess Royal of the royal family, so she never had to use her abilities. If even the Princess Royal was forced to show her hand, the royal family must truly be at the verge of life and death.

Of course, in Merlin’s eyes, the Princess Royal was still considered very ‘weak.’ Although a Fourth-form shifter and a full-shifter were only one level apart, this level constituted a world of difference with a significant gap.

In reality, the transmission only took a short time and was almost instantaneous. However, it felt like a very long time inside the transmission portal. Finally, Merlin saw a flicker of light at the end of the darkness.

“Swish”.

Finally, Merlin and the Princess Royal’s figures were transmitted to a dull stone palace. Every corner was filled with a suppressive aura, and the space-time transmission portal had disappeared.

“There is no one here?”

Merlin sensed his surroundings and found that inside this dull stone palace, there was no one. From the beginning of the transmission portal all the way to this place, there seemed to be no guards. This exceeded Merlin’s expectations.

“Guards? Of course we have them. Look closely at those stone walls,” the Princess Royal said with a smile.

“Stone walls?”

Merlin looked closely and discovered that there were stone statues in front of the stone walls. However, what use could these statues be?

“Hehe, these statues are real living creatures who were petrified by the royal ancestors using their Supreme Talent. If there was an intruder, they will immediately awaken. In addition, the abilities of these stone statues are quite formidable. Almost every statue is high-tier almighty beast bloodline full-shifter and strong contender.”

“What? All of them are high-tier almighty beast bloodline full-shifters?”

Merlin was slightly skeptical. After all, high-tier almighty beast bloodlines were so rare, how could there be so many high-tier almighty beast bloodlines in this place, and all of them achieved the level of full-shifter?

When he approached these stone statues, they began to vibrate violently. The two stone status closest to Merlin vibrated swiftly, shaking off the dust on their bodies. Then, layers of emerald beam encapsulated the stone statues. Following that, Merlin discovered that two enormous auras were quickly awakening.

These stone statues were real living creatures. The two stone statues quickly awakened and transformed into two burly men. Upon seeing Merlin, the two men did not hesitate to full-shift.

“Boom.”

The terrible almighty beast bodies appeared before Merlin. It was an incredibly patterned giant tiger with a pair of wings on its back.

“Sky-tiger King? This is a powerful high-tier almighty beast!”

Merlin was shocked. He was very knowledgeable, so as soon as he saw the almighty beast, he knew that it was an ancient high-tier almighty beast that was recorded in the books.

Soon, the other man also wielded his full-shift form. He shifted into a black python, and on its head was a flame that appeared to be burning. It looked quite bizarre.

“Flame Python? This is also a high-tier almighty beast!”

At that moment, Merlin fully believed the Princess Royal’s words. Every stone statue placed here was of a high-tier almighty beast bloodline, and have achieved full-shift.

They might be slightly inferior to Merlin’s Blood-eye Dragon, but still undeniably ancient high-tier almighty beasts!

Just as Merlin was about to full-shift, the Princess Royal shook her head. She gently walked up to the two almighty beasts, and two drops of fresh blood dripped from her finger. Instantly, the two almighty beasts let out a low growl and weakened rapidly. Then, they resumed their original positions and turned into two lifeless stone statues.

“All of these stone statues are controlled by our ancestor’s Supreme Talent. They will guard this place forever. Only the bloodline of the royal family’s descendants can restore them into stone statues,” the Princess Royal said calmly.

Merlin glanced at the stone statues. There were at least twenty-five status, which meant that there were at least twenty-five fearsome existences consisting of high-tier almighty beast full shifters. If this force was brought outside, the royal family could easily conquer the Holy Dragon Empire.

This was considered one of the hidden weapons of the royal family. The foundation which the royal family had accumulated over thousands of years was truly extraordinary.

The Princess Royal seemed to see through Merlin’s thoughts and shook her head helplessly. “Unfortunately, we can’t bring any of the stone statues in here outside. They cannot pass through the space-time portal. Back then, our ancestors must have laid some restrictions. Thus, the stone statues can only remain in this place and guard the head of the Sacred Lion Beast forever.”

It turned out that the stone statues could not be brought outside. Otherwise, they would have been a truly fearsome force to reckon with!

“Follow me!”

The Princess Royal led Merlin forward. Every time they got close to a stone statue, she would drip a drop of fresh blood. Fortunately, the Princess Royal had the bloodline of a top-tier almighty beast, so her blood-qi was very rich. Otherwise, merely controlling these stone statues would have depleted most of her energy.

This dull and suppressive stone palace was very large. The walls around them were formed using thick stone slabs, which were almost completely impenetrable. At the same time, Merlin sensed that this place felt like it was underground. Besides the space-time portal, there was no other way to enter or leave this place. This stone palace was completely sealed.

After walking with the Princess Royal for a while, the sense of apprehension in Merlin’s heart increased several folds.

“Almost there?”

Merlin’s heart prickled cautiously. The legendary sacred beast represented the will of the Almighty Beast World. Although it was dead, Merlin must still exercise extreme caution.

Perhaps others might not be too concerned with the will of a world, but Merlin was not from this world. The Illusory World which resided inside his body, along with its natural order were considered the ‘greatest enemy’ of any Latitude Cosmos. Once exposed or discovered, the consequences were unimaginable. At this moment, Merlin did not have the ability to defy the will of a Latitude Cosmos, like what he did to the Void Zone, no matter how much weaker this Latitude Cosmos was.

Therefore, Merlin had to meticulously cover up the aura of the Illusory World and hide it in the deepest part of his body.

“Well, Leon, take a look, this is the head of the Sacred Lion Beast!”

Finally, the Princess Royal led Merlin to a spacious hall. Merlin looked up. The hall was approximately the size of five or six football fields combined. It was difficult to imagine that such a spacious hall could be built underground.

However, the true wow factor for Merlin was not the spacious hall, but the incredibly immense head which was almost as large as a mountain top. The everlasting head radiated a golden glow and exuded an overwhelming aura. Merlin felt his heartbeat quicken.

“The head of the Sacred Lion Beast?”

Merlin finally saw the head of the Sacred Lion Beast. The entire head was golden in color. There was an inexplicable sense of timelessness, as though even after millions of years, this Sacred Lion Beast’s head will continue to exist.

“The will of the world?”

While Merlin was reeling from shock, he was also silently sensing the aura emitted by the head of the Sacred Lion Beast. However, he did not find any aura of the will of the world, which had been his greatest worry.

Perhaps, in the past, the Sacred Lion Beast indeed represented the will of the Almighty Beast World. However, following its demise, the will of the world disappeared.

“How did such a powerful sacred beast die? What kind of power could kill a sacred beast?”

Merlin walked around the huge head of the sacred beast. He could see that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head had been cut down by an immense force. The incision had been cut through cleanly.

Perhaps, due to this reason, the Sacred Lion Beast’s head could be preserved intact.

“Wait, what about the blood inside the Sacred Lions Beast’s head?”

Merlin suddenly discovered an irregularity. Inside this enormous Sacred Lion Beast’s head, there was not a single drop of blood!

Chapter 987: Sacred Beasts and Supreme Talents!

Merlin revealed a thoughtful look. Everyone knew the importance of an ancient almighty beast’s blood. Even the sacred beasts must have had blood in their bodies. However, looking at the head of the Sacred Lion Beast before him, there was not a single drop of blood. Every part was completely dry.

“Blood? Ever since the first time I saw the head of the Sacred Lion Beast, I’ve never seen a single drop of blood. After all, how important is the blood of a sacred beast? I’m afraid all of it has been used by the royal family ancestors. All we’re left with is a dried-up head. However, I heard that a powerful full-shifter can sense something extraordinary from the head of the Sacred Lion Beast. Back then, it was after seeing the Sacred Lion Beast’s head that Farron’s abilities became greatly enhanced.”

Merlin examined the Sacred Lion Beast’s head carefully. What the Princess Royal said must be true. He recalled Farron telling him that, upon achieving the level of full-shifter, the remaining work was to hone one’s Supreme Talents.

The gaps between full-shifters were determined by the strength of their Supreme Talents.

“The Blood-eye Dragon’s Supreme Talent is the Blood-eye, so the Blood-eye must be capable of doing far more than Blood Control!”

Various thoughts flashed past Merlin’s head. He knew that as an ancient high-tier almighty beast, the Blood-eye Dragon was considered a powerful existence. Just the Supreme Talent of storing blood crystals was already very impressive.

The fact that it was eventually bestowed the name ‘Blood-eye’ must mean that the Blood-eye’s Supreme Talents were even far more powerful.

“Anyway, Leon, we can’t stay here for a very long time. Only three days at most. After three days, I’ll have to take you out of this place. Otherwise, you won’t be able to leave without my blood as a royal family descendant. Even if Farron comes in, he cannot leave without King Father.”

Merlin nodded. He, of course, understood the peculiarity of this place. They were currently deep underneath the ground. In order to leave, he would have to split the ground open. Even if a real Blood-eye Dragon was resurrected, such a feat was impossible, let alone Merlin who had just barely become a full-shifter.

“Three days is quite enough.”

Merlin finished speaking and redirected his gaze to the wizened head of the Sacred Lion Beast. Although there was no fresh blood, the Sacred Lion Beast’s head still exuded a heart-chilling aura.

“The Sacred Lion Beast no longer has the aura which represents the will of the world… Perhaps, the will of the world won’t remain inside the body of a dead sacred beast.”

Merlin initially intended to sense the will of this world. He erred on the side of caution, afraid of being discovered by the will of the world. In the end, he found that while the head of the Sacred Lion Beast had some remnant aura, there was no world-will left.

Therefore, Merlin did not have to be so careful. Right now, the progress of his Illusory World was very slow. It only stabilized a lot after Merlin became a full-shifter.

However, there was no expansion, merely stabilization. In fact, it was only stable to a certain degree. In order for the Illusory World to be restored to its powerful state back in the Void Zone, it would take hundreds and thousands of years based on its current progress.

It was very difficult for the Illusory World to be restored to its peak era. If that were the case, Merlin could have countered the Almighty Beast World’s will directly. Since the Illusory World could not be restored, Merlin would have to rely on the power system in this world to enhance himself.

“Natural abilities?”

Merlin shapeshifted his head which revealed the crimson vertical eye on his forehead. Now that he was a full-shifter, he could shapeshift individual body parts without going through the entire full-shift.

The crimson vertical eye glowed blood-red. If there was an enemy, he could control their blood-qi, causing their blood vessels to explode and they would die.

This was the only ability that Merlin knew about the Blood-eye now. However, this particular Supreme Talent was ineffective towards Doomsday. This was because

Doomsday’s Soul of Light prevented Merlin from identifying his real body.

This was the skill gap in terms of Supreme Talents. Merlin’s Blood-eye should be capable of more than just Blood Control. Otherwise, the Blood-eye Dragon would not have been one of the overlords of the ancient almighty beasts.

“What is the function of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head in regard to a full-shifter’s Supreme Talents?”

Merlin suddenly realized that while the Sacred Lion Beast’s aura was immensely powerful and reminded people of the will of the world, it was just an aura in reality. It could not affect a powerful shifter.

However, Farron definitely derived some benefits when he entered this place. The Princess Royal would not lie about that.

“In that case, I’ll give it a try.”

Merlin took a deep breath. Then, the crimson vertical eye on his forehead shot out a crimson beam that shrouded the head of the Sacred Lion Beast. The reflection colored the floor of the entire underground hall crimson.

“Hum”.

The moment the crimson beam shrouded the Sacred Lion Beast’s head, it began to vibrate gently. At the same time, chilling images began to emerge in Merlin’s mind.

Within those images was an incomparably humongous almighty beast. Its entire body could not be viewed by the naked eye, and the true extent of its size was unknown. It radiated a golden glow all over.

Merlin struggled to look at the head of the almighty beast in images. It was the Sacred Lion Beast.

“Apparently, the true body of the Sacred Lion Beast is so humongous?”

When Merlin saw this Sacred Lion Beast, he was truly astounded. In the Void Zone, the largest creatures he saw were the Slothful Beasts.

Based on these images, the Sacred Lion Beast was not much smaller than the Slothful Beast. This meant that the entire Almighty Beast was larger than Merlin had imagined.

For some unknown reason, the Sacred Lion Beast’s humongous body began to flop, then from its body, droplets of fresh blood emerged. These fresh blood droplets quickly transformed into several enormous almighty beasts, they were nonetheless smaller than the Sacred Lion Beast.

Later, these almighty beasts gradually procreated, but the bloodlines became weaker and thinner with every generation until it became the world today. Ancient almighty beasts were very hard to find. Instead, they could only consolidate the power in their bloodline in order to become the heir of an almighty beast bloodline.

“It turns out that the Blood-eye Dragon’s bloodline partly originated from the Sacred Lion Beast. However, this small relation is not enough to trigger the Supreme Talents of the Blood-eye. The main bloodline of the Blood-eye Dragon is still the Sacred Dragon. Only by finding the remains of a Great Dragon, will I be able to activate all my Supreme Talents!”

At this instant, Merlin fully understood why Farron was able to enhance his Supreme Talents so quickly. Come to think of it, his bloodline coincidentally was one of the direct descendants of the Sacred Lion Beast. Thus, it allowed all his Supreme Talents to be activated.

Merlin, on the other hand, could only search for the remains of the Great Dragons. This was because his main bloodline was from the Sacred Dragons.

“Such a pity. Apparently, Supreme Talents can be unlocked using this method. However, the sacred beasts have vanished for many years. Where else can I find the remains of sacred beasts?”

Merlin suddenly thought of Doomsday. If Farron relied on the head of the Sacred Lion Beast to fully activate his Supreme Talents, then what did Doomsday rely upon?

Merlin narrowed his eyes and retracted his Blood-eye. It seemed like he would have to thoroughly investigate Doomsday’s background after this. Surely, this was not a difficult feat for Phantom.

Chapter 988: Merging the will of Almighty Beasts I

“Let’s go, Lisa.”

Merlin stood up and woke Lisa. Although this close encounter with the head of the Sacred Lion Beast did not enhance his abilities, it helped him identify the direction in which he could boost his Supreme Talents. He had to find the skeletal remains of the Great Dragons in order to further purify his blood and enhance his Supreme Talents.

The Princess Royal looked at Merlin and asked sorrowfully, “Leon, you didn’t gain anything?”

Merlin shook his head. “I didn’t gain as much as I expected, but I did reap some benefits. Let’s go out first.”

He knew that the head of the Sacred Lion Beast was not very useful for him. Perhaps it would be of great help for those who happened to be bloodline descendants of the Sacred Lion Beast. On the other hand, Merlin needed the skeletal remains of the Sacred Dragons in order to activate the full spectrum of bloodline abilities of the Blood-eye Dragon and enhance its Supreme Talents.

“By the way, Lisa, other than the head of the Sacred Lion Beast, do you know where else the skeletal remains of sacred beasts can be found?” Merlin asked in a serious tone.

“Other than the head of the Sacred Lion Beast, where else would there be skeletal remains of sacred beasts? At least, I don’t know of any…”

The Princess Royal shook her head. How precious were the skeletons of sacred beasts? Only the Holy Dragon Empire possessed one and even established a powerful empire as a result. This spoke of the importance of the sacred beast’s remains. If any sacred beast’s skeleton had been found elsewhere, it was impossible that the Holy Dragon Empire royal family did not know.

Merlin frowned. If he could not find the skeletal remains of the Sacred Dragons, then it would be difficult for him to improve his Blood-eye’s Supreme Talents. This was completely unrelated to one’s willpower. From the beginning until that point, the bloodline of the almighty beasts had become thinner. So, no one could achieve the same level as the real ancient almighty beast; no matter how much effort was put in.

This was unless their bloodline was extremely viscous, or like Farron, their blood was purified by the skeleton of a sacred beast. Only then would their Supreme Talents undergo tremendous enhancement.

Soon, the Princess Royal led Merlin out of the chamber which contained the head of the Sacred Lion Beast and returned to her palace. Merlin glanced at the Princess Royal, he knew what she was thinking.

“Don’t worry, I will give you my full support. However, I’m still not a worthy opponent to Farron at the moment, so you shouldn’t act rashly.”

Merlin knew how ambitious this beautiful lady was. If she was desperate enough to go on a rampage, then Merlin might be implicated.

At the moment, the royal family probably still had a powerful existence hidden away. However, the power belonged to the royal family. As long as the royal family was not usurped, they would not wield their hidden hand.

After all, both Lisa and the second prince were still members of the royal family.

Thus, only Farron was Merlin’s threat!

“Don’t worry, I won’t act rashly. Farron… He’s indeed troublesome!”

The Princess Royal sighed, obviously feeling helpless to go against Farron. Merlin felt slightly conflicted. Farron had just saved his life, but he and Merlin unexpectedly stood on opposite ends. Life was truly unpredictable.

After bidding the Princess Royal goodbye, Merlin returned to the castle soon after. The moment he arrived, he saw the butler walking towards him quickly, as if there was an urgent matter.

“Honorable Count, you’ve finally returned.”

“Hmm? Butler, did something happen to our clan?”

Considering Merlin’s current position, it was easy to protect his clan inside Holy Dragon City.

“The clan is fine, but Count Altadin has sent his men here a few times. I’ve always answered that the Honorable Count has left for official matters, so Count Altadin left a message. He said that when you return, please pay a visit to Count Altadin’s castle.”

Realization dawned in Merlin’s heart. If not for the butler mentioning this, he had almost forgotten that he had a marriage contract with Count Altadin’s daughter. However, due to his stint in White Rajah City, he might have exceeded the time period stipulated in the original agreement.

Merlin did not feel anything special for Baratha, but Merlin would not object since this was decided by his father when he was alive. From his perspective, all of this would be over in just a few decades or centuries. Compared to his lengthy lifespan, this was only a negligible portion.

“I understand, I will visit Count Altadin as soon as I have time. By the way, is Lady Reese doing well?”

Upon mention of Count Altadin, Merlin was reminded of Lady Reese who stood beside him when he first occupied this ‘Leon’ body. He had not seen Lady Reese for a very long time.

“Honorable Count, Lady Reese is doing well, but she misses you sometimes.”

Merlin nodded to show that he understood. He could not imagine how to deal with these two women because he had more important things on his mind right now.

Merlin headed directly to his chamber. After the Princess Royal brought him to see the head of the Sacred Lion Beast, Merlin discovered that he would not be able to progress further without the skeletal remains of a Sacred Dragon. Even if another ten, hundreds or thousands of years passed by, he would still be stuck at this level.

“Titus.”

Merlin immediately entered the Illusory World, and Titus appeared before Merlin at once.

“Merlin, what’s the matter?”

Titus still remained unchanged. However, ever since Merlin perfected the Mind Power system, Titus could no longer provide much direct assistance to him. Nowadays, Merlin simply treated Titus as an old friend.

After all, in this new Almighty Beast World, there was only Merlin and Titus.

“Titus, this time I’ve seen the head of the Sacred Lion Beast. Unfortunately, I discovered that unless I can find the skeletal remains of a Sacred Dragon, it would be difficult to enhance my abilities. How is the condition of the Illusory World?”

Merlin had evaluated the Illusory World cursorily. There was not a lot of change, except for solidifying a little more. It still had a long way to go compared to its peak condition.

Titus considered for some time and said, “It will take a very long time for the Illusory World to recover, and you haven’t found a way to restore it quickly. You can’t cultivate Mind Power in this world, otherwise, the Illusory World can recover completely in just a few decades.”

Titus also seemed helpless. He was merely a ‘parasite’ in the Illusory World, with Merlin’s consent. He could not make any changes to the Illusory World.

“Can you find the skeletal remains of a Sacred Dragon, then?” Titus asked.

“If it was so easy to find, then it wouldn’t be a sacred beast. Even the royal family’s Princess Royal does not know of any other sacred beast’s skeletons, let alone that of a Sacred Dragon.”

Merlin shook his head. Although he had not checked Doomsday’s background information, the possibility of him obtaining the skeleton of a sacred beast was extremely low. Most probably, Doomsday bloodline was very pure to begin with, so when he became a full-shifter, he was able to quickly hone his Supreme Talents and finally possessed the terrifying Soul of Light. Hence, he was able to surpass most of the other powerful full-shifters.

Nevertheless, Merlin did not have such a pure almighty beast bloodline. Rather, he did not have any almighty beast bloodline. Instead, he relied on the will of an almighty beast. He was a rare Host!

“Wait, Merlin, you’re a Host, right? According to rumors, a Host can make use of the most powerful almighty beast will as his or her primary form, and then devour the will of various other almighty beasts. This would enable the Host to achieve a formidable level, or even give birth to a whole-new almighty beast!”

Titus piped up. He had heard Merlin mention this before and suddenly remembered it.

“Devour the will of other almighty beasts?”

Merlin was slightly stunned. He also recalled in his memory, there was indeed such a rumor about Hosts. Nonetheless, it was just a rumor, because no one had ever succeeded. Most of them were Hosts who did not have any hope of achieving a full-shifter, so they cast one last desperate attempt to devour another almighty beast’s will. In the end, they could neither suppress nor merge the will and were killed by the backlash of having too many almighty beasts’ will.

However, the backlash of an almighty beast's will was the least of Merlin's fears.

"Host, I'm a Host. I can try to devour and merge more almighty beast will. Currently, I can't find any Great Dragon remains to enhance my Supreme Talents, so this is the only way I can try to improve my abilities."

Merlin was starkly reminded by Titus that he was a Host. He was not like other heirs who inherited the almighty beast bloodlines. He could devour the will of other almighty beasts to improve himself.

For the people in the Almighty Beast World, devouring the will of almighty beasts was riddled with danger, but for Merlin the creator of the Illusory World, it was a breeze.

"There are many more almighty beasts' will inside the Bead of Infamy!"

Merlin had not returned the Bead of Infamy to Count Altadin. Initially, he had planned to do so, but now he needed a large number of almighty beast will. Hence, he would use the Bead of Infamy to devour the remaining almighty beast will.

"Hum".

Merlin retrieved the Bead of Infamy. It looked like an ordinary pearl, but countless powerful almighty beasts' will were suppressed and trapped inside it.

Merlin Awareness quickly entered the Bead of Infamy. This was not the first time he entered the Bead of Infamy, so he was well-versed.

The Bead of Infamy was divided into three layers of subspace. The first layer trapped and suppressed numerous low-tier almighty beast will, which constituted the largest group. Meanwhile, the second layer trapped and suppressed many mid-tier almighty beasts' will.

As for the third layer, there was only one high-tier almighty beast will, which was Merlin's current Blood-eye Dragon. This was the only high-tier almighty beast will which Merlin had encountered so far.

"Swish".

Merlin immediately came to the first layer. He randomly picked a Two-tailed Mamba. As it was only a low-tier almighty beast, its attack was not very powerful. Its main weapon was its venom, but currently, it was suppressed inside the Bead of Infamy.

Merlin had never devoured or merged the will of an almighty beast. This was his first time.

"You're the one!"

Merlin did not know what would happen after he devoured the will of another almighty beast, so he could only test it out on this weaker Two-tailed Mamba.

As soon as the thought appeared in Merlin's mind, his own will immediately shapeshifted into a large mouth and devoured the will of the Two-tailed Mamba. Soon, it reached the depth of his Awareness.

"Roar…"

Seemingly discovering a foreign almighty beast will, the Blood-eye Dragon inside Merlin's Awareness let out an ear-piercing roar. Then, it stirred up a storm that swept violently towards the Two-tailed Mamba.

Chapter 989: Merging the will of Almighty Beasts II

The Blood-eye Dragon’s will would definitely not allow any other almighty beast’s will to approach its “territory” or domain. Moreover, Merlin’s Awareness was the “territory” of the Blood-eye Dragon’s will.

As it was about to expel the Two-tailed Mamba’s will, a colossal will immediately descended. Before this mighty will, the Blood-eye Dragon’s will could not resist it at all.

“Great Master!”

When it sensed this will, the Blood-eye Dragon appeared endlessly fearful. It understood rather well this powerful master it had parasitized; who possessed the terrifying capability of defeating its will. Now, just this presence alone made it incomparably frightened.

The Blood-eye Dragon even wondered if Merlin was a sacred beast. Otherwise, even a top-tier almighty beast’s will would not have such a fearsome dominance.

“Blood-eye Dragon, as your master, I need you to merge with more almighty beast’s will!”

Merlin’s tone left no room for questioning which caused the Blood-eye Dragon to feel appalled yet unable to talk balk. Any slight carelessness during the merging of the almighty beasts’ will had the potential to completely destroy the Blood-eye Dragon’s will.

Nonetheless, Merlin had already made up his mind. Naturally, he would not allow the Blood-eye Dragon to object. Following that, the Two-tailed Mamba still had not figured out what was happening when it felt an irresistible strength that had immediately mixed it with the Blood-eye Dragon’s will.

“Roar…”

The Blood-eye Dragon let out a pitiful cry. Merging with an almighty beast’s will was not that simple. Furthermore, Merlin was forcibly fusing. If he did not, the two almighty beast’s will would be crushed at once.

As the two different almighty beast’s will merged continuously, Merlin was consciously using the Blood-eye Dragon’s will as the primary will, allowing the Two-tailed Mamba’s will to be thoroughly fused into the Blood-eye Dragon’s will.

In his Awareness, the Blood-eye Dragon’s will was snarling incessantly, as if it was enduring extreme agony, but with the suppression from Merlin’s Illusory World, there was no point. No matter how much the will of both were in conflict, they could only slowly merge together.

After a few hours, the Blood-eye Dragon’s cries gradually died down. The Two-tailed Mamba’s will had already vanished. In the entire Awareness, only the Blood-eye Dragon’s will was left.

“Blood-eye Dragon, how do you feel?” Merlin asked eagerly.

“Feel?”

The Blood-eye Dragon carefully sensed itself over, then shook its head. “It seems like there’s no obvious feeling. Perhaps it’s only a low-tier almighty beast’s will, so it’s too weak?”

Merlin fell into silent contemplation. This seemed to be the reason. Even so, this experiment of his indicated that he could fuse almighty beasts’ will together, and there were many more almighty beasts’ will in the Bead of Infamy.

With this in mind, Merlin sent his consciousness into the Bead of Infamy. In the first layer subspace, there were low-tier almighty beasts’ will everywhere, a great number of them.

“Devour!”

It was as if Merlin had turned into a gigantic mouth, endlessly and wildly swallowing the low-tier almighty beasts’ will within the first layer subspace. One after another, each almighty beast’s will was swiftly absorbed into Merlin’s Awareness then forcefully suppressed by the Illusory World.

“Buzz buzz buzz.”

The almighty beasts’ will were frantically and forcibly fused into the Blood-eye Dragon’s will. At first, the Blood-eye Dragon’s will did not undergo any changes, but gradually, as one after another almighty beast’s will was merged, the Blood-eye Dragon clearly felt that its own will became stronger.

The most direct effect of this strengthening of its will was its physical augmentation.

“Shapeshift!”

Merlin summoned this thought. He had already fused all of the low-tier almighty beasts' will within the first layer subspace of the Bead of Infamy into the Blood-eye Dragon's will. Now he displayed the might of his shapeshifted body.

"Boom."

After Merlin had undergone a full-shift, his body was sturdily built up by a large amount. Moreover, the bulk of his full-shift seemed to faintly contain a layer of solid, crimson armor. His physical attributes had been improved twice over at least.

Improving his physical attributes twice over would be inconceivable to any other contender with a full-shifting bloodline who learned about this. This was because once a contender with an almighty beast bloodline reached the full-shift, their physical attributes could not be upgraded no matter what. Thus, they focused their efforts on improving their Supreme Talent.

However, now that Merlin had merged with the almighty beast's will, he could further improve the full-shifted Blood-eye Dragon's physical attributes. It was really unbelievable.

"Perhaps this is a path unique to Hosts. They don't necessarily have to improve their Supreme Talent!"

Merlin's eyes brightened. If he could use this method of merging almighty beasts' will to constantly and continuously enhance the Blood-eye Dragon's physical attributes, he might actually be able to break through the limits of the Blood-eye Dragon at last, and its high-tier almighty beast bloodline itself.

"There's still the second layer subspace. Everything in there is a mid-tier almighty beast's will!"

Merlin was somewhat eager and impatient. Mid-tier almighty beasts’ will were much stronger than low-tier ones. One of the former is comparable to ten or even dozens of the latter. In truth, the mid-tier almighty beasts’ will in the second layer subspace was the primary force of the Bead of Infamy.

“Devour!”

Merlin did not hesitate at all and started devouring these mid-tier almighty beasts’ will immediately. This was different from when he swallowed the low-tier almighty beasts’ will. Each time he swallowed a mid-tier one, the Blood-eye Dragon appeared to be in abnormal anguish, and its will seemed to weaken slightly.

“Mid-tier almighty beasts’ will are this formidable? If I continue merging, will it still be the Blood-eye Dragon in the end?”

Merlin had some doubts.

Following that, he shapeshifted again. The Blood-eye Dragon’s body had become even stronger, its attributes improved once again. Moreover, its appearance had begun to change as well.

For instance, spurs had sprouted all over its body. This was a characteristic belonging only to one of the mid-tier almighty beasts Merlin had just devoured. Moreover, a wart had emerged on that massive forehead, as if about to burst into a horn.

In addition, Merlin’s eyes had been glazed over by a green glow which made his vision even clearer. This was not including other changes that were still not completely exhibited yet.

In short, the current Blood-eye Dragon seemed less and less like a Blood-eye Dragon, let alone a true Sacred Dragon. Conversely, it seemed to be assembled from countless almighty beasts and appeared somewhat out of place.

“I must be the first person to merge almighty beasts’ will! I wonder what’s the monster that will ultimately be born. Still, as long as I can enhance my strength, that’s nothing…”

Merlin carefully inspected his body. Indeed, there was nothing that felt unwell to him. Nevertheless, it was clear to see that his body had become more formidable.

As long as his strength was improved and there were no drawbacks, that was enough. Therefore, Merlin harbored no reservations and continued devouring the almighty beasts’ will within the Bead of Infamy.

Not even Merlin himself knew what kind of terrifying creature would be born after he merged all these almighty beasts’ will. Perhaps it would be a historically unprecedented, powerful almighty beast?

Chapter 990: Information

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

At first, there were many almighty beasts' will within the Bead of Infamy, but now Merlin had frantically swallowed them until there was nothing left. In the entire Bead of Infamy, there was not a single almighty beast's will.

"Phew… I've finally devoured it all. Although there is no almighty beast's will left in the Bead of Infamy, this Bead of Infamy is still very useful, as it's able to seal and suppress an almighty beast's will."

Merlin knew that the Bead of Infamy was actually a treasure too, or it would not possibly be able to suppress so many almighty beasts' will.

After he had finished devouring and merging the almighty beasts' will from the Bead of Infamy and settled them in his Awareness, the almighty beast's will had transformed beyond recognition. Other than a faint, familiar hint of the Blood-eye Dragon's force, one had no way of knowing that it was once the high-tier almighty beast, the Blood-eye Dragon.

"Shapeshift!"

Merlin cried out hoarsely. Instantly, his entire body started to shapeshift swiftly. His body expanded outwards in rings as incomparably sharp spurs grew all over his body. There were even dim flames that adhered to his wings. The crimson vertical eye on his forehead had not really changed, but there was an additional horn that sprouted close to the eye.

In fact, this was not the biggest change. The biggest change was the overall transformation of the Blood-eye Dragon. Its enormous bulk had increased twice over at least and truly became a “colossus”. Furthermore, the repressive aura of its body was extremely fearsome, more fearsome than any other full-shifting contender.

Merlin knew that the Holy Dragon royal family had actually inherited top-tier almighty beasts’ will. These were second only to the formidable bloodlines of sacred beasts and could be considered the strongest bloodlines.

However, Merlin had learned through the Princess Royal that the actual strength of the top-tier almighty beasts was still their Supreme Talent and not their own physical power.

Now, after devouring and merging various almighty beasts’ will, Merlin’s own strength was now formidable to an inconceivable extent. It was likely that there was no almighty beast that was stronger than Merlin’s physical strength.

Although Merlin did not have a powerful Supreme Talent, his body had been augmented to such an extent that he was on a different path.

“The barrier of the Illusory World is even sturdier, and its recovery speed has improved. Merlin, not bad. Your merging of the almighty beasts’ will might be different from the traditional methods of this world, but it allows the Illusory World an opportunity to reach its full potential.”

Within Merlin’s Illusory World, Titus spoke in gleeful surprise. As Merlin merged the will, his almighty beast form had continuously grown stronger beyond expectation. It seemed that there were no physical limits and instead the Illusory World’s barrier had become sturdier.

Back when Merlin faced off against the Void Zone, it was actually because his Illusory World’s barrier was not strong enough. If one wished to make the Illusory World into reality, the Illusory World’s barrier solidity would be of utmost significance!

“Perhaps no one had ever taken this path, but as long as I can enhance my capability, I’ll continue down that road no matter what the path is!”

Merlin could feel the energy surging wildly within his body. This was a fantastic sensation. Even when he was in the Void Zone back then, he had never felt such formidable power.

“I wonder if the current me can withstand Farron’s Supreme Talent?”

Merlin returned to his original appearance. He was possibly the strongest person, in terms of pure physical strength, to be born after the ancient almighty beasts had gone extinct. No full-shifting contender, purely based on physical power, was as mighty as Merlin.

Perhaps there were other Hosts who had merged almighty beasts’ will, but at best they would have merged one or two almighty beasts’ will. They would have to be extremely lucky, and also very careful, to prevent the backlash of the almighty beast’s will.

Nonetheless, fusing one or two almighty beasts’ will actually did not induce any clear improvements in the Host’s abilities. Merlin had to merge countless almighty beasts' will from the Bead of Infamy to ultimately experience such an obvious improvement.

After keeping the Bead of Infamy, Merlin left the secret chamber.

“Butler, get me a set of clothes.”

Merlin returned to his original form. His body's force still had not changed at all. After that, the butler brought a set of clothes. After Merlin put them on, he stared at the young face in the mirror and felt unsettled as if this face was somewhat unfamiliar.

“I haven't been in this world for long, but it feels like a very long time…”

Merlin had a dim longing for the Void Zone. Everything he was familiar with was there. Alone, in the strange Almighty Beast World, he had to be careful with his Illusory World. Moreover, there was no one like him, hence he always felt lonely.

“To Phantom!”

Merlin commanded the carriage driver to send him to Phantom at once. There were few people who currently knew about Merlin's true identity. The butler knew some of it, and there was also the driver.

The carriage driver nodded wordlessly and did not speak much, and immediately steered the carriage to steadily trundle towards Phantom Headquarters.

Soon enough, they reached Phantom Headquarters. Merlin saw that the headquarters seemed rather empty. At that point in time, nothing major had happened in the Holy Dragon City, and there were not many major missions, so the people of Phantom were more unoccupied.

Merlin immediately went to the Intelligence Team. In fact, the members of this team did not know Merlin well but when Merlin appeared, almost everyone stood up respectfully and cried out. “Deputy Minister!”

Merlin thought about it. Farron must have already informed the whole of Phantom. This Deputy Minister was a Deputy Minister who wielded true power. Naturally, the members of the Intelligence Team dared not slight him.

“Deputy Minister, our Team Leader has gone out on some business for now. Do you have any orders?” A woman who looked rather mild-mannered asked in a soft voice.

“There’s no need to trouble your Team Leader. Just help me look up information about Doomsday. I want specific details.”

“Doomsday? He’s one of the rebel army leaders heavily monitored by the royal family, so information on him is very detailed and in abundance. Deputy Minister, please hold on a moment. We’ll retrieve the information for you.”

This was one of the reasons Merlin came to Phantom Headquarters, to look up specific information on Doomsday. Although Merlin had already found a new path, Doomsday had nearly killed Merlin the last time. There were no downsides in learning more about Doomsday.

“We’ve found it, Deputy Minister. There’s plenty of information on Doomsday, take a look…”

The quiet, gentle woman immediately came out holding a pile of data that was as thick as a few books. This was all the information on Doomsday. With such a hefty collection, Merlin felt a headache coming on.

“Why is there so much information? Is there also a record of whom Doomsday had fought before when he was young?”

From Merlin’s perspective, records like these were pure decoration and served no purpose.

“Deputy Minister, Doomsday himself is one of the major rebel army leaders. All his information must be very detailed. Even the trajectory of his growth must be understood clearly.”

Merlin shook his head slightly. This was how the Intelligence Team worked. He would not actually meddle with their affairs. Following that, he picked up the information on Doomsday and pored over it carefully.

In particular, Doomsday’s trajectory of growth had to be closely studied. Perhaps Merlin could discover some of Doomsday’s secrets from there.

Chapter 991: Defeat in a Single Blow!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Doomsday's information was very detailed indeed. Before Doomsday turned twenty-eight, his life was ordinary. He had a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline called the Fantasy Hawk.

Although this Fantasy Hawk was a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline, unlike a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline its ability was of little value as it was very weak. Therefore, Doomsday was just like countless ordinary people before twenty-eight and used his almighty beast bloodline to become a bodyguard of an aristocrat.

Initially, Doomsday's life might have gone on in this manner right up until his death, but in the year he turned twenty-eight, something had happened. The aristocratic lord to whom he was loyal had erupted in a clash with another lord. Both armies of the two territories ruthlessly killed each other.

In the end, the lord who Doomsday was loyal to was defeated, and the entire territory was slaughtered until there was nothing left.

At that point, Doomsday seemed to vanish without a trace. Even the information of Phantom's Intelligence Team had no records of this period at all. Only after a full decade, Doomsday suddenly appeared once more.

No one knew where Doomsday emerged from, but once he did, the first thing he did was to massacre everyone within that aristocratic lord’s territory; even the young children. No one was left behind and the aura of death soared to the skies.

With this as a prologue, the entire Holy Dragon Empire was shaken up. The ruling powers of the empire’s royal family declined year after year, no longer powerful enough to constrain the numerous, massive territories of the empire. Therefore, the turmoil of the Holy Dragon Empire soon arrived.

Rivers of blood ran in every place Doomsday passed by. The royal family had once sent three full-shifting formidable existences to punish Doomsday, but he easily killed them in the end.

After that, the name of Doomsday was gradually born and indicated that wherever he went, it was as if doomsday had arrived. The place would fill with a frightful, bloody carnage.

“Disappeared for ten years!”

Naturally, Merlin took note of Doomsday’s greatest secret, which must have been those ten years when he vanished. From a mere inheritor of a mid-tier bloodline, he had become one of the top-level existences of the whole Holy Dragon Empire in one leap. Doomsday merely had used a decade for that, which was really unbelievable.

There was no doubt that Doomsday had done something in those ten years he disappeared. It very likely involved an enormous secret, one which belonged only to Doomsday himself.

In truth, it was not just Doomsday. Amongst those leaders of the rebel armies, which one did not have a secret? Each of them seemed to have appeared from thin air and became the most top-level existences all at once. It was precisely due to these mysterious and powerful rebel army leaders that the Holy Dragon royal family was not as powerful as they wished to be because they were only able to put up with the present chaos of the empire.

“Deputy Minister, you did not guess wrongly. Those ten years in which Doomsday had vanished must surely involve some momentous secret. It’s just that other than Doomsday himself, no one would know about this matter.”

Merlin bobbed his head and put down all this information on Doomsday. As for the contents of this information, he had already memorized everything. Merlin even told the members of the Intelligence Team, “Keep a close eye on Doomsday, and in particular, pay extra attention to those ten years when Doomsday disappeared. If there are any updates, you must tell me at once.”

Merlin became more and more interested in the ten years when Doomsday had disappeared. Back then, Doomsday had nearly forced Merlin to expose his Illusory World, which would destroy Merlin’s foundation. Merlin was not someone who would forgive so easily.

“Haha, Leon, you’re here indeed!”

Suddenly, a tall and muscular man came from the outside with many people following behind him. Merlin turned around and frowned slightly. This muscular man was the Combat Team’s Team Leader, Hert the Ursus King.

This Hert approached Merlin purposefully and his tone did not sound too courteous. No matter what, Merlin was now his immediate superior. However, Hert still dared to call out Merlin’s name so frankly. This in itself was provocative behavior.

“Hert?”

“Leon, back then you were the Deputy Team Leader of the Combat Team. Even if you’ve become a full-shifting contender, you’re still a Deputy Team Leader! The Minister made an exception in promoting you to Deputy Minister. I have an objection to this. We’re all members of the Combat Team, so let’s use the methods of the Combat Team to settle this. How about that? I myself want to see, now that you’re a full-shifter, how powerful you are. Killing that idiot Black Gorilla King isn’t much of a feat, you know.”

It turned out that Hert the Ursus King was not happy that Merlin, from being one of his subordinates, had become his superior. Nonetheless, this was the Minister, Farron’s decision. Hert had always respected Minister Farron very much, so he dared not oppose Farron directly. Even so, he ultimately felt that, even if a Deputy Minister had to be elected, he was the best candidate and not Merlin.

In Hert’s plans, he could become the Deputy Minister while Merlin became the Combat Team’s Team Leader. Only then would this be a win-win solution. Therefore, he was full of discontent and immediately vented this towards Merlin.

Merlin smiled. All of their burning stares were fixed upon him. In fact, many people did not understand why he had become Phantom’s Deputy Minister. Even if he had slain the Black Gorilla King, could he actually compare to Hert the Ursus King? It should be known that Hert had also killed a full-shifting contender before. Moreover, it was an accomplishment of killing a full-shifter with a mid-tier almighty beast bloodline.

Only Iza, Shiya, and the rest were not concerned. Conversely, they were worried about Hert. “The Team Leader is too reckless. Still, although he’s more approachable, he’s actually very proud too. How could he tolerate Leon becoming Deputy Minister? Perhaps only a fight would calm the Team Leader down.”

It was not just the Combat Team. Even the members of the Intelligence Team, the Logistics Team, the Research Team, and so on, had received the news and all came here, staring at Merlin and Hert. This was the most fighting force amongst all of Phantom’s various teams so far.

“Alright, Hert. Let’s do this right here. You may attack,” Merlin spoke evenly. He knew that if he did not face this challenge today, he would surely not have much dignity left as a Deputy Minister in Phantom from then onwards.

“Right here? Are you trying to destroy the Intelligence Team?”

Hert knitted his brow and laughed coldly.

“That won’t happen. Attack.”

“Alright.”

Hert did not waste more time chatting and let out a roar. Instantly, he shapeshifted fully, becoming an enormous Blackbear and exuded a fearsome force. This was his true shifted form, the Ursus King!

The black Ursus King extended its massive claws, and without any hesitation, swiped at Merlin as it whistled through the air. This swipe had the force of nearly two hundred tons, and even the air itself was compressed, emitting sounds of escaping pressure.

This strength was definitely greater than the Black Gorilla King!

“As expected of the Team Leader of the Combat Team. The strength of the Ursus King is truly greater than the Black Gorilla King! However – a match of strength?”

Merlin laughed. With his current form, would he be concerned about a match of strength? Perhaps only some Supreme Talents would make Merlin feel slightly apprehensive.

Of course, that would be mere apprehension!

“Boom.”

Merlin lightly reached out with a hand, after which his arm swiftly shapeshifted, forming a massive paw. He stretched it out, turned it over, and smacked it down. Instantly, a rumbling sound boomed incessantly in their ears. Moreover, that frightening power was something that would make everyone remember this blow.

Furthermore, this was merely a casual strike from Merlin. He had only shapeshifted one arm.

“How is that possible?”

As Hert the Ursus King stared at that gigantic paw, he felt almost suffocated. This was not a Supreme Talent. As a full-shifting fighter himself, Hert knew very well that this was definitely not a Supreme Talent. Just like him, this was the purest strength!

“No, no, Supreme Talent, Enhance, let me break out!”

Hert unleashed a furious cry as his body expanded by an additional size. His muscles bulged, containing terrifying power. It turned out that Hert had activated his Supreme Talent, and his Supreme Talent just so happened to be strength itself, able to upgrade his physical attributes twice over. This was a rather fearsome Supreme Talent, as it would amplify his physical attributes.

It was by relying on this Supreme Talent that the Ursus King had steadily occupied the position of the foremost contender amongst Phantom’s various teams, second only to the enigmatic and formidable Farron. His Supreme Talent had played a part in this. Thus, after sensing Merlin’s threat, Hert at once unleashed his Supreme Talent, exploding with his mightiest strength.

Nonetheless, Merlin’s eyes merely flashed an admiring look, but his gigantic paw did not change at all and still smacked down directly and viciously towards Hert.

“Bang.”

There was an immense crash as Merlin’s blow seemed to have struck everyone in their hearts which made them feel a sinking sensation.

Dust and smoke filled the air. Hert the Ursus King that was so full of extraordinary vigor a moment ago was now lying pathetically on the ground. His body force had not vanished, but he had been ruthlessly smashed past the ground’s surface.

Only Hert knew that Merlin had been holding back. Otherwise, this blow would have immediately crushed him to death. Merlin's strength was unbelievably formidable. Hert had only felt such a terrifying force from Minister Farron.

Just from this blow alone, Hert knew that Merlin and himself were both in completely different leagues. Merlin was a contender that could be placed on par with the mysterious and powerful Minister Farron who was one of the most superior existences in the entire Holy Dragon Empire!

“Hert, let's end this here. How's that?”

Merlin's arm had returned to its original appearance. Before that, Merlin had merely used the strength of his shapeshifted arm, perhaps not even mobilizing a tenth of his power. Not even Merlin understood how strong he really was now.

“Cough cough… Deputy Minister, I accept defeat wholeheartedly!”

Hert the Ursus King struggled to stand up. Just one shapeshifted arm of Merlin's was enough to defeat him. This made him understand profoundly that Merlin was a great existence on the same level as Minister Farron.

“Alright, it's over now. Everyone, head back to your teams.”

Merlin waved his hand and the surrounding people immediately dispersed. After this battle, Merlin's position in Phantom was especially solid. He could even rope in some factions to contend against Minister Farron in the future.

However, Merlin thought that there was no need for so much trouble. He could defeat Farron directly and be done with it.

Defeat Farron; if someone learned of Merlin’s intention, they would think he had gone mad. Farron had managed Phantom for decades, and his position had always been steady as a mountain. No one had actually defeated him. Of course, no one knew how strong he really was either.

“Honorable Deputy Minister, Minister Farron is asking for you.”

Suddenly, a man from the Intelligence Team reported timidly to Merlin.

“Minister Farron?”

A smirk tugged at the corner of Merlin’s lips as he fell silent for a moment. “Let’s go and pay the Minister a visit then.”

Following that, Merlin trailed behind this person from the Intelligence Team, heading into the depths of Phantom Headquarters.

Phantom Headquarters was exceedingly complex. The various sorts of mechanisms and secret passages were endless. Although Merlin had become the Deputy Minister of Phantom, he had only been part of Phantom for a short time and did not understand the layout of Phantom Headquarters.

After passing one secret passage after another, Merlin came to a stone room. The man who had led the way now stopped and stood outside the door, pointing towards the room. “The Honorable Minster is waiting inside.”

Merlin had no doubts. Who else would have such a clear understanding of this place other than Minister Farron?

Soon enough, Merlin walked into the secret chamber. This space was rather dark, but even in the darkest night, Merlin could see the situation clearly within the room.

“Splash.”

There was a sudden sound of flowing water. Merlin looked over with a steady gaze. There was an immense blood pool and it was still boiling over. What was terrifying was that, in this boiling blood pool, Farron was silently immersed in its midst.

“Deputy Minister Leon, come in.”

Farron languidly stood up from the blood pool and casually draped a blue robe over himself. After seeing Merlin coming in, Farron smiled and said, “Within this blood pool is the blood of all the rebel army leaders I’ve killed. Most of these are fourth-form shifters, as well as a few occasional full-shifting contenders. At a level like mine, it’s hard to improve my strength. I was hoping that this blood pool might be somewhat useful.”

Although Farron’s voice was calm, Merlin felt a chill spreading throughout the secret chamber. Perhaps the blood pool did not only belong to those rebel army leaders, but also those who opposed Farron or the royal family. They too would ultimately become a part of this blood pool.

“Deputy Minister Leon, you’ve just defeated Hert?” Farron asked breezily.

“Ah, it’s just a fluke,” Merlin’s emotions were calm as well as he replied mildly.

“Oh? That was no fluke. Hert’s strength is greater than the Black Gorilla King. For you to defeat him so easily is actually very astonishing to me. It looks like I’ve somewhat underestimated Deputy Minister Leon in the past. Still, this is good. The stronger you are, the better it will be for our Holy Dragon Empire. Even if you surpass me in the future, I can even yield this position of Minister.”

Merlin did not know what Farron really meant. He was somewhat in the dark.

“Minister, you’ve asked me to come here. Do you have any orders?” Merlin asked respectfully. At least for now, Farron was still the Minister and one with the highest authority within all of Phantom.

Farron gave Merlin a deep look and was silent for a long while before he slowly spoke, “Deputy Minister Leon, Her Highness the Princess Royal is also a member of the royal family who ultimately serves His Majesty.”

Farron’s voice was deep. This was practically a warning to Merlin. It looked like His Majesty the King was not too happy with the actions of the second prince, the Princess Royal and so on. He had not yet abdicated the throne and was still the king of the Holy Dragon Empire’s royal family. As for how the Holy Dragon Empire had practically fallen apart under his rule, His Majesty the King did not think that it was his fault.

Farron was on the king’s side. There was no need to doubt this. Farron’s words, on some level, represented the king’s stance.

Merlin could join the king as well but he would not gain many benefits in doing so. Moreover, the Princess Royal would share her authority with Merlin, even share everything. Could the king do that?

After a moment of thought, a smile crossed Merlin's face and he said calmly, "Minister, I'm devoted to the empire. The Princess Royal can attest to that. Her Highness had done me a favor, so I simply helped her out with some small favor. I believe that His Majesty the King wouldn't find fault in this."

Merlin's words instantly caused the atmosphere to become tense.

Now the king was even more afraid of the Princess Royal, for no reason other than the fact that she had obtained Merlin's support. Initially, Farron had thought that Merlin could be controlled, maybe even become a powerful assistant under him.

However, now it seemed like Merlin had refused completely. There was even a vague feeling of confrontation. Merlin's force was faintly discernible, but it made Farron feel as if frightening energy would explode at any time.

In this period, Merlin must have grown stronger significantly!

Farron was silent for a long while before finally heaving a long sigh. "Marquis Leon, the Holy Dragon Empire is currently plagued by external and internal strife. We all serve the empire. That's the most important thing. You must remember that the king represents the empire! Alright, you may leave. Henceforth, you'll still be in charge of the Combat Team. As for the other teams, they'll report to me directly. In the future, when you're familiar with the various teams in Phantom, I'll let you take charge of other teams."

Merlin stood up and ceremoniously bowed to Farron, then left right away. The final arrangement that Farron had made regarding his duties was actually a limitation.

A lofty Deputy Minister, only in charge of the Combat Team; this was totally unusual. This time, it was assumed that Merlin had broken off with Farron and the king. From then on, there was a possibility that Merlin might face more obstacles within Phantom.

Nonetheless, this was nothing much. As long as he had formidable abilities, Merlin could establish a faction belonging to him within the Combat Team, acting as the Princess Royal's most faithful support.

"The royal family is really bogged down by conflict…"

Merlin shook his head and immediately left the secret chamber.

Within the secret chamber, Minister Farron's face gradually turned cold and the entire room seemed shrouded in a chilly layer of ice.

"The Princess Royal is really willing to invest her capital, allowing Leon to enter the secret chamber with the Sacred Lion Beast. Has Leon broken through or not? Based on his appearance, he still had not broken through to his Supreme Talent, yet there's still a dangerous feeling about him…"

Farron's expression was grave and uncertain. He had no authority to prevent the Princess Royal from entering the place with the Sacred Lion Beast. Not even the king could stop her. This was the royal family's encouragement towards their descendants. Only those whose bloodline was especially concentrated, who had made special contributions to the royal family, could enter.

The Princess Royal met all these conditions, so she could bring Merlin in.

Nonetheless, Farron did not sense that Merlin possessed any powerful Supreme Talent, but Merlin had easily defeated Hert. In addition, Merlin had exuded a faintly discernible force of danger just now which made it hard for Farron to determine the truth.

“Oh the royal family, still caught in this adversarial, deadly struggle. Father and son, father and daughter, sibling and sibling, everyone’s in open and secret conflict. If they were to gather all their strength, what would Doomsday amount to?”

Farron could not hold back a sign. He had an unparalleled understanding of the situation within the royal family. Still, he was loyal to the king and would never betray him. Therefore, even though he was unwilling at times, he could only obey.

Perhaps in the not-so-distant future, Farron had a premonition that between him and Merlin, only one could live…

“To think that the young fellow back then had grown to such a stage. I don’t know if this is good fortune or a disaster.”

Farron entered the blood pool once more, quietly shut his eyes, and steeped himself in the blood pool.

Chapter 992: Assassination!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After leaving Phantom, Merlin boarded the carriage and said evenly, “Go to Count Altadin’s castle.”

The carriage driver did not ask anything, simply brandished the whip and urged the carriage on towards Altadin’s manor.

In the carriage, Merlin narrowed his eyes slightly. The current situation was getting more and more strange. In other words, things were becoming clearer as well.

The king, the second prince, the Princess Royal, were now similar to three different legs of a tripod. In fact, the king’s influence was not as scary as one would imagine. The power held by the princes and princesses within the royal family was actually fearsome as well.

As an example, the army that now protected the palace completely was actually in the hands of the second prince and the Princess Royal. The second prince had slightly more authority. Still, by now the Princess Royal had Merlin’s support, and the situation might reverse soon.

Once the tide had turned, it would disrupt the balance. This was sure to rouse some conflict. Perhaps, following this, Merlin would have to get ready to face these abrupt conflicts.

“The biggest possibility is the second prince. Perhaps he will make his move…”

Merlin’s mind did not stop analyzing. Once the balance was disrupted, one side would surely make a move. Merlin had never crossed paths with the second prince and only knew that the second prince also had a few full-shifting contenders under his command. These were the contenders of the army.

The army, the palace, and Phantom were actually three factions. Initially, the king controlled Phantom, the second prince controlled the army, and the Princess Royal controlled some forces within the palace. Nevertheless, the second prince’s influence had been very overpowering, having reached a hand into the palace, and the Princess Royal suffered defeat after defeat.

Fortunately, the Princess Royal had acted decisively and immediately stopped at nothing to rope Merlin in. In that case, currently by relying on Merlin, the Princess Royal’s influence had extended into Phantom. It was because Merlin had gotten involved with the king’s power that the king had sent Farron to deliver a warning.

The matters of this royal family could be said to be simple, but it could also be said to be complicated.

“Creak.”

Soon enough, Merlin noticed that the carriage’s jolting was slowing down, then it stopped. Merlin pulled the curtain aside. It turned out that, without realizing it, he had already reached Count Altadin’s castle.

“Wait here for me.”

With that, Merlin leaped off the carriage and walked towards Count Altadin’s manor.

…

Within a lavish room, candles were lit, and a faint and subtle fragrance drifted throughout the room.

In the room, a handsome man sat steadily in a chair, his eyes revealed a cold glint. He was listening to the report from the three middle-aged men standing before him.

“Your Highness, it looks like the Princess Royal had indeed roped in the new Deputy Minister of Phantom, Leon. This Leon had killed the Black Gorilla King and was later hunted down by Doomsday, but he was saved by Farron.”

The middle-aged man spoke in a low voice.

“Heh, that old fellow had saved this Leon, initially wanting to earn his service, but what’s the outcome? In fact, it made things easier for that good elder sister of mine. Tsk tsk, my good sister, your influence is expanding so fast, and you’re even dipping your finger into Phantom. I don’t believe that the old man would be unconcerned about this?”

This young man was actually His Highness the second prince of the Holy Dragon Empire who wielded authority over the army. The three individuals before him must have been the commanders of the army that he most valued. These were all full-shifting, formidable existences, not weaker in the slightest than the Team Leader of Phantom’s Combat Team, Hert the Ursus King.

As for why the second prince could control the army, this was connected to his mother. Within the royal family of the Holy Dragon Empire, his mother was a direct descendant of the most well-reputed military clan. It was just as shame that, as the empire fell into chaos, the army's influence was not as dominant as before.

"Your Highness, I'm afraid His Majesty will simply bear it in silence. Currently, the situation is not as before. The royal family must think of a way somehow to bring in some powerful individuals. This Leon is impressive indeed. According to rumors, he's also a Host. By relying on Leon, it would still be a significant achievement if the Princess Royal were to gradually control Phantom, even though Farron may be in the way and Leon could only control a portion of Phantom's power. The Princess Royal's influence would immediately surpass ours."

This commander of the army spoke somewhat worriedly. In regard to the Princess Royal's prowess, although they had never personally experienced her methods, they had heard that she was not to be underestimated.

The struggles within the royal family were sometimes even more ruthless and scary than any other matter.

"That's right, my dear beloved sister. I've really underestimated her. Now that her influence is not yet fully consolidated, we must act at once. In terms of Leon, we can send someone to give him a warning. He'll understand. Naturally, it'll be best if he can come over to my side. If he won't, well, after my beloved sister is dead, no matter how strong he is, it won't be of any use.

"Therefore, both of you, immediately send someone. The main thing is to deal with Lisa – she must die!"

A cold force was exuded from the second prince, and there was a faint murderous aura as well.

“Your Highness, the members of the royal family must not resort to killing each other. Doing so is rather improper,” a middle-aged man replied after some hesitation.

“Humph, the rules set by those old fellows aren’t really that significant in usual times. Now that the empire is in such an unstable situation if I kill Lisa and also wield main authority over the army, would those old fellows really sentence me to death? Rest assured, the old man and those old fellows would reprimand me sternly at most. They would not act rashly against me.”

The second prince’s eyes were filled with a wild light.

The three middle-aged men were silent for a moment before they finally nodded. “Full-shifting contenders would be too easily exposed. The intelligence division of the Princess Royal had learned everything they could about the full-shifters in our army a long time ago. Therefore, we mustn’t send a full-shifter. Otherwise, we’ll be found out before we even get close to the Princess Royal.”

“If we can’t send a full-shifting contender, fourth-form shifters would be too weak. Could they manage to kill Lisa? Although that sister of mine isn’t very powerful, she has a top-tier almighty beast bloodline and is a fourth-form shifter! Moreover, there will surely be full-shifters by her side who would be protecting her in secret.”

The second prince knitted his brow. Trying to ambush and kill the Princess Royal was challenging indeed. They could not send a full-shifting contender. Once they did, their plans would be exposed.

“There’s still someone who’s surely up to the task. If he’s involved, the ambush would most likely work!”

The second prince’s eyes brightened as if he had thought of someone. He said softly, “You’re talking about Shadowthorn? He wants to come into close contact with the Sacred Lion Beast though. That’s really too greedy.”

“Your Highness, as long as he kills the Princess Royal, Shadowthorn won’t be useful anymore. At that point, whether we bring him to the Sacred Lion Beast is entirely up to us!”

The three middle-aged men burst out laughing. That was right. No matter how formidable Shadowthorn was, he was merely a fourth-form shifter. As long as it was not an ambush, Shadowthorn was not much of a threat.

In the end, the second prince could even make plans to murder Shadowthorn.

“Very well. We’ll go with this then. Inform Shadowthorn that I’ve agreed to his conditions. As long as he kills Lisa, I’ll bring him to touch the Sacred Lion Beast in close range at once!”

A look of anticipation grew over the second prince’s face. He had been waiting for this day for a long time…

…

Within Count Altadin’s castle, Altadin was looking at Merlin warmly. In truth, Count Altadin knew a little about Merlin’s situation, being someone of his rank and position.

Of course, secret developments like Phantom’s Deputy Minister would not be known to him. Nonetheless, Merlin’s beheading of the Black Gorilla King had already spread around the upper echelons of the aristocrats. Almost everyone knew about this.

Therefore, of course, Count Altadin would know as well. Right now, his gaze towards Merlin was filled with fervor and eagerness.

“Leon, you’ve really become a full-shifter?” After a long while, Count Altadin could not help himself anymore and asked softly. By his side, even Baratha batted her wide beautiful eyes as she stared at Merlin steadily.

“That’s right!”

Merlin nodded softly. He had personally acknowledged this.

“Phew…”

Count Altadin let out a long sigh, but his eyes twinkled with an excited look. A full-shifter – a great contender at this level, only one had reached this stage amongst Count Altadin’s ancestors.

Furthermore, Count Altadin remembered clearly that Merlin was also a Host. A host that was a full-shifting contender was really unimaginable.

“Leon, is that Bead of Infamy still with you?”

Seeing that Altadin inquired about this, Merlin could only bring out the Bead of Infamy, shaking his head powerlessly. “I’m really sorry. Because of me, the almighty beasts’ wills sealed and suppressed within the Bead of Infamy had all vanished.”

Naturally, Merlin would not speak about merging the almighty beasts’ wills. This was now his greatest trump card. He would not reveal this if it was not a crucial moment. After all, having fused together countless almighty beasts’ wills, the increase in his strength was far too terrifying.

Yet, Count Altadin did not seem concerned at all and simply waved his hand. “It’s better if you keep the Bead of Infamy. I know that it’s able to seal and suppress almighty beasts’ wills. Maybe you still have use for it. If my ancestor knew that, by relying on this Bead of Infamy, a Host who is a full-shifting contender could be born once more, he’ll be very gratified.”

Currently, Count Altadin’s attitude towards Merlin might be even more affectionate than his daughter.

“Oh right, Leon. Previously I’ve made an agreement with your father. We’ve missed the date of the wedding for you and Baratha, due to various reasons. However, never mind that. We can discuss this matter anytime we like now. From my perspective, it would be good after a month. What are your thoughts?”

“And there’s also Lady Reese.”

Merlin had not forgotten Reese, the young woman he had seen when he first arrived in this world.

“Very well. If there are no objections, how about if I take care of the matters of the wedding?”

Count Altadin seemed extremely enthusiastic, but this suited Merlin’s wishes as well. He had no energy to prepare for these various chores. Naturally, it was best if Count Altadin could take care of things for him.

“Everything as you wish, Count Altadin.”

Count Altadin appeared to be overjoyed and kept Merlin chatting for a long time. Only until the sky outside was somewhat dusky that Merlin was able to free himself and left.

“Hoo…”

As soon as he went out, a cool wind blew past which made Merlin feel as if his mind had cleared up. When he thought about Count Altadin’s enthusiasm, Merlin felt very helpless.

Nevertheless, the matter had been settled at last.

After Merlin boarded the carriage, he said at once, “Return to the castle quickly.”

The carriage driver nodded and instantly raised his whip, increasing the speed as they whizzed back towards the castle.

Under the gradually darkening sky, there were only a few stray people walking in the streets. Moreover, there were also some lights that illuminated the somewhat dim path.

Merlin lazily leaned back in the carriage. He was not thinking about anything for once, his mind a total blank.

No one noticed that on the bluestone pavement ahead, a dark figure silently leaned against the wall. When the carriage was passing by, the figure suddenly swelled up all at once and transformed into a frightening almighty beast.

“Bang.”

As the almighty beast snarled, its fist smashed into the carriage. This carriage could not put up any resistance, including the carriage driver, who was reduced into a pile of mangled flesh.

“Roar…”

Suddenly, an enraged roar rang out, and a gigantic paw appeared from the midst of the carriage’s wreckage. It seemed to block the entire sky as it smashed down upon that almighty beast.

“Crack.”

The almighty beast’s body instantly split open, its blood gushing out at an incredible speed.

“Bang.”

The pressure built up within the almighty beast until it exploded into smithereens. Flecks of flesh sprinkled through the air, turning into specks of bloody rain. It was a ghastly sight indeed, and even the air was stained by the thick stench of blood.

Merlin’s figure loomed out from the dust and smoke. A mere fourth-form shifter actually came to assassinate him. Was that not a suicide mission?

‘Who could it be? Farron? He had just warned me recently, and would not need to use such methods at all. Moreover, sending a fourth-form shifter to his death – this was not a true assassination attempt, but a warning.’

“A warning? Currently, in Holy Dragon City, I’m closest to the Princess Royal. If it really was a warning, it must be connected to the Princess Royal. Could it be the second prince?”

Merlin’s mind was immediately analyzing the various possibilities. At last, he concluded that there was a huge possibility that this was a warning from that second prince whom he had never met.

“If it really was a warning, why pick this moment? Don’t tell me that…”

Merlin’s heart suddenly throbbed as he thought of a possibility. At once, he turned around abruptly and raced towards the palace in large strides. Within Merlin’s current physical attributes, even if he had not shapeshifted, his full-speed run was much faster than the carriage by leaps and bounds.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the palace seemed to tremble slightly. An almighty beast of incomparable size emerged from the palace. Moreover, its mighty presence contained a streak of unbridled fury.

“Oh no, it’s the full-shifter by Lisa’s side!”

When Merlin saw this almighty beast, the uneasy premonition in his heart grew more intense. Even the full-shifting contender by the Princess Royal’s side had exploded with this terrifying power, revealing their true full-shifted form. This meant that the Princess Royal was surely in danger.

With this in mind, Merlin’s speed was further increased as he raced towards the Princess Royal’s palace.

…

As usual, the Princess Royal had left the palace, ready to head to the king’s palace to pay her respects. This was an act of etiquette the Princess Royal had to perform each day. On this point, she was much better than the second prince.

However, this time, when she had merely reached the garden on her way there, a black shadow suddenly approached the Princess Royal silently. There was a white flash from his hands. The Princess Royal merely felt a slight pain, following which she was no longer conscious of anything.

“Rip.”

That white flash came from a small, sharp knife. In one slice, the Princess Royal’s head had fallen off before she could even react in any way.

“Shadowthorn? You dare to kill the Princess Royal, die!”

There was a full-shifting contender by the Princess Royal’s side. When he saw the Princess Royal’s body crumpling to the ground, this full-shifting contender even felt rather humiliated.

Under his protection, the Princess Royal had died without a cry. This was the work of Shadowthorn. Only he could have such a capability, his target dying before they could even react.

“Bang.”

The full-shifted bodyguard unleashed a mighty roar, practically crushing the entire palace into pieces. Nonetheless, Shadowthorn’s figure had vanished without a trace, as if he had never appeared at all. This was Shadowthorn, who had never slipped up, let alone caught. No one had ever seen Shadowthorn’s true face before.

“D*mn you, Shadowthorn. You must die, show your face!”

This full-shifting contender seemed to have lost his mind, wildly destroying the palace. This enormous commotion was certain to attract the attention of the adepts within the palace.

“Swish.”

Finally, Merlin hurried over. When he saw the Princess Royal’s body lying on the ground, without a head, his heart was gripped by an unquenchable murderous rage.

That full-shifter who had gone mad was frantically destroying his surroundings and did not even notice Merlin. His massive fist smashed down at once, and the whistling wind even produced an explosive sound.

“Scram!”

Merlin growled loudly, and his arm instantly shapeshifted. A fist flew out, and that full-shifted almighty beast broke out into a pained expression. Its gigantic bulk was actually sent flying by a quick blow from Merlin’s fist.

“Boom.”

The colossal body of the almighty beast crashed heavily into the ground. The full-shifting contender only then noticed that it was Merlin, but his eyes were filled with a look of reverence.

No wonder the Princess Royal would value Merlin so much. Previously, this bodyguard had thought that this was not right, but now a mere fist from Merlin had sent him flying. It would be a piece of cake for Merlin to kill him, not even taking much effort.

“Who killed the Princess Royal?”

Merlin’s eyes had turned red through and through. Regardless of whether he was using the Princess Royal, or the Princess Royal was using him, they were indeed bound to each other for the moment.

Furthermore, only with the Princess Royal’s support would he be able to share in her authority over the empire. To Merlin who wanted to rely on the power of the empire to better understand this world, this had been the best option.

However, the Princess Royal was dead now and Merlin’s plans were all in ruins. One might well imagine the fury burning in his heart.

Faced with Merlin’s cold, detached stare, the full-shifting contender felt a tremble in his heart and said hurriedly, “It was Shadowthorn. He assassinated Her Highness. Moreover, although Shadowthorn isn’t on the second prince’s side, he has a close relationship with the second prince. There’s a high chance that this affair is incited by the second prince.”

“The second prince, hmm?”

Merlin slowly stood up. Despite his calm gaze, his body exuded a piercing, icy force. Still, one would shudder not from the cold, but from fear.

“Marquis Leon, you… What will you do?” Even this full-shifter seemed to feel afraid as he asked timidly.

“Of course I’m going to kill someone!”

Merlin turned and was about to leave when the full-shifting contender clenched his jaw and seemed to come to a decision. He said softly, “Marquis Leon, in truth… In truth, Her Highness hasn’t died!”

“Swoosh.”

Merlin swiftly spun around, his gaze as sharp as blades, fixed steadily upon this full-shifter.

Chapter 993: A Royal Storm 1

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Huh? What did you say?”

Merlin’s force remained terrifying. Although he seemed calm, his calmness seemed like a volcano that was about to erupt. This made the full-shifting contender very alarmed.

Faced with Merlin’s inquiry, this full-shifter stood up hurriedly and looked around before saying secretively, “Marquis Leon, in fact, this is a body double of Her Highness. The Princess Royal had always been very cautious and prudent. She had many body doubles to guard against the unexpected.”

“Body double?”

Merlin carefully looked at the corpse on the ground; he did not know the Princess Royal very well. Even after that intimate encounter, he was merely able to identify some aspects of her presence. Nonetheless, this corpse on the ground had the same force as the Princess Royal. It was unbelievable.

“Where’s Lisa now? Bring me there!” Merlin said in a low, urgent voice.

“Marquis Leon, please follow me. However, to prevent the people of the second prince from discovering their error, I must conceal this truth.”

Therefore, with this full-shifter covering up the truth, almost all of the palace learned that the Princess Royal was killed by an assassin. Conversely, Merlin was led by the full-shifter back to the Princess Royal’s palace.

As soon as he stepped into the palace, Merlin saw a familiar face. It was the Princess Royal.

“You’re really not dead?”

Merlin carefully looked at the Princess Royal. She looked rather the same, and her force had not changed. Still, after knowing that the Princess Royal had many body doubles, Merlin was even starting to suspect whether the one whom he had intercourse with was the real Princess Royal.

“I’m so lucky. I’m really not dead. I’ve never thought that brother of mine would resort to such underhanded means, but how efficient it was. If that was really me, I would have been dead by now!”

The Princess Royal had learned about everything that happened within the palace, and her voice had an icy edge to it.

“Lisa, how many body doubles do you have?” Merlin asked coldly.

“Body doubles? I do have a few. In a precarious situation like this, of course, I need plenty of body doubles, but Leon, don’t worry. That day, it was the real me! If you don’t believe me, you may check for yourself.”

With that, Lisa wound both hands around Merlin’s neck, her fragrance drifting into Merlin’s nose. This time, there was no aphrodisiac. Merlin could have held back, but at this moment, he did not wish to do so.

Therefore, he swiftly swept the Princess Royal up in his arms and entered the inner chamber. At that point, moans began to sound.

After a few hours, Merlin stared at Lisa who still wore a playful, taunting expression, and shook his head. This Lisa was enchanting indeed. Merlin did not feel much love for her, only pure lust. Although Lisa was not someone with absolute beauty, the scent of her body was astonishingly tempting to the senses.

“Lisa, tell me, what are you going to do?” Merlin asked in a calm voice.

“That good little brother of mine had gone against protocol. However, we’re not in a rush. I’ll see how King Father’s side reacts. If he exploits this chance to sort out that good brother of mine, of course, that’d be ideal. If he’s unwilling, humph, then don’t blame us if we break the rules too!”

Merlin could sense murderous intentions coming off Lisa. This ambitious woman would be vicious and merciless once she intended to kill; not softening in the slightest.

To avoid suspicion, Merlin did not stay on in the Princess Royal’s palace for long and quickly left the place.

…

“Swish.”

A pitch-dark shadow appeared before the second prince without making a sound. The second prince had not even noticed, nor did the three full-shifters from the army. Only until Shadowthorn spoke did they realize his presence. They swiftly moved to shield the second prince and hissed. “Shadowthorn, what are you trying to do?”

These three full-shifters, despite having heard about how strange and powerful Shadowthorn was, only now discovered that Shadowthorn was right beside them. They had not even sensed him in the slightest. This was too scary. The thought of it was enough to induce fear.

A smirk crossed Shadowthorn’s lips as he glanced at the three full-shifters, following which he settled his gaze on the second prince and said evenly, “The Princess Royal is dead. When will you bring me to the Sacred Lion Beast’s head, so that I can look at it closely?”

“What? The Princess Royal is dead? You… You’ve really succeeded?”

An astounded look appeared on the second prince’s face as if he dared not believe this. He had only made the agreement with Shadowthorn a few days ago. Plus, the Princess Royal was guarded by full-shifters by her side. How could she be killed so easily?

Nonetheless, when they thought about how Shadowthorn appeared before them noiselessly, the second prince could somewhat believe this. If Shadowthorn had made a move instantly, the second prince had no assurance that he would be able to evade Shadowthorn’s assassination.

“This… Shadowthorn, I have to determine the truth of this. If we ultimately determine that the Princess Royal has died, I’ll let you know," the second prince calmed himself down and replied serenely.Read more chapter on vipnovel.com

"You have three days to ascertain this. I'll return then!"

Shadowthorn's gaze would cause one to tremble with dread. Clearly, Shadowthorn was not even a full-shifter, but he still inspired fear in full-shifters.

"Swoosh."

Shadowthorn quickly vanished from the second prince's sight without a sound. The three full-shifters cautiously inspected the surroundings. After making sure that Shadowthorn had left, they heaved a sigh of relief.

"D*mn it, that Shadowthorn is really too arrogant and bold."

The three full-shifting contenders felt that Shadowthorn had disregarded them, and their hearts naturally were filled with rage.

Even so, the second prince appeared placid and said softly, "Forget about Shadowthorn for now. Go at once and find out if the Princess Royal is truly dead."

Since he thought about the numerous benefits that would come of the Princess Royal's death, the second prince who had always remained composed could not help his excitement.

"Your Highness, we'll find out immediately. However, at this time, stay in the palace as much as you can, in case anything happens."

The second prince nodded. He knew that at this moment, anything could happen. His safety was the priority.

…

The king of the Holy Dragon Empire was currently feeling slightly agitated. There was only one person standing before him, and that was the mysterious Minister Farron who controlled Phantom.

Farron did not say a word and only stood silently before the king.

After a long while, the king stopped his pacing, his brow still tightly knitted. He growled. “Farron, Lisa is dead. That second son of mine is really too brazen. He has disdained the rules of the royal family, and me as well!”

Farron still did not say anything. He knew that the king was venting, but this matter could not be resolved by getting angry.

At last, after the king had gradually calmed down, Farron ventured to say, “Your Majesty, I think that priority now should be to explain things to the Princess Royal’s people, especially that Leon!”

“Explain? What’s there to explain? Lisa is dead. I’ll take back all the authority she held. Moreover, Farron, go and give the second prince an admonishment, then spare no effort to capture Shadowthorn. We can’t let him live. As for Leon, now that Lisa is dead, he has no other choice.”

At this time, the king’s first thought was to regain his power. As a king, he was rather aggrieved. His own authority was not even as great as his own children.

Farron was inwardly calm. In the royal family, there was no affection to speak of. Power would always be the focus of everyone’s struggle, without exception.

“Your Majesty, rest assured. I’ll deal with this matter properly.”

With that, Farron took his leave. In his view, the king was about to reduce this problem into a small matter, then nothing. He was only seizing Shadowthorn, which meant he was sparing the second prince.

“I hope that this Leon can see the situation clearly!” Farron mumbled softly. He did not know why, but he had always felt an ominous premonition towards Merlin. In so many years, Farron felt that Merlin was the greatest threat other than Doomsday.

Chapter 994: A Royal Storm 2

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin who had returned to the castle felt unprecedentedly relaxed. In those few days, he did not go to Phantom, nor the palace and simply stayed within his castle.

“Swish.”

Suddenly, a shadow swiftly vanished from the castle. When Merlin looked up, there was a note on his table. He reached out to pick it up and carefully read its contents.

After reading it, Merlin used the candle’s flame to burn the slip of paper to ashes, his face falling into a contemplative look.

“The king had made the decision to quickly gain control of the power vacuum left after the Princess Royal ‘died’ and he’s indifferent towards the second prince, merely sending out the order to seize Shadowthorn. As for Shadowthorn, I wonder if there are dozens, or more than a hundred, of his wanted posters.”

Merlin shook his head. Although he was in the castle and did not go out, he still knew everything about the palace and even the whole Holy Dragon Empire. This was the advantage of having intelligence.

As the Deputy Minister of Phantom, Merlin's position was not meaningless. Using the fortune of contribution points he had received from the previous mission, he had let Iza, Shiya, and the rest operate things. Now, he had gradually infiltrated every department of Phantom Headquarters.

Of course, the most important target was the Intelligence Team. These reports were sent by members of the Intelligence Team who had been converted. Whatever intelligence Merlin wished to learn about, it would be delivered endlessly from the Intelligence Team.

Currently, Merlin was like Farron and the King. Even if he did not go out, information on anything that happened at that time was still made known to him. Merlin only controlled a very small part of Phantom for now but the more he understood, the more he realized Phantom's fearsomeness. No wonder the King who merely controlled Phantom was able to suppress the second prince and the Princess Royal.

"I wonder what Lisa will do."

Merlin slowly got up to leave the castle and walked towards the palace.

Soon enough, Merlin reached the palace and went to the Princess Royal's place. Currently, the palace was dead silent, with only the Princess Royal alone inside.

"Lisa, what have you decided? What will you do?"

The Princess Royal stood up, her beautiful face as cold as frost. She said coolly, "That Father King of mine must be a dotard. Since he paid no judgment to that good little brother of mine, I don’t have any reservations. Leon, are you confident in facing Second Brother’s full-shifters? They’re much stronger than the Black Gorilla King.”

The Princess Royal exuded a harsh aura.

Merlin’s expressions remained calm as he slowly replied, “I’m only worried about one person – Farron!”

“Farron?”

The Princess Royal was silent. If Farron was involved, this thing would be hard to carry out. Nonetheless, Merlin continued, “In truth, I wish to have a go at Farron myself. Back then, he saved me. I still haven’t found the chance to repay him. If he interferes this time, I’ll stop him!”

Merlin’s words were resolute and firm, revealing no room for questioning. Even the Princess Royal felt a slight shiver in her heart. She did not expect Merlin to have grown to a point where he could truly threaten Farron.

At least, Merlin had the courage to face Farron. In the royal family of the Holy Dragon Empire,] no one was brave enough to face Farron other than a few old fellows who lived in seclusion.

The Princess Royal drew in a deep breath, made a decision, and said softly, “Very well, we’ll do this then. This time, that good brother of mine won’t be so lucky. Come on, I want to give him a big, big surprise.”

A trace of excitement flashed through the Princess Royal’s eyes for once. Perhaps this was something she had always looked forward to.

…

Within a secret chamber of the second prince's, he and the three full-shifting old men were discussing how to handle Shadowthorn.

"Everyone, the three days are up. Shadowthorn can't possibly locate this secret room. How confident are you three in confronting Shadowthorn?"

The second prince's face was ashen. In truth, they had discussed this three days ago, but the three full-shifting old men dared not guarantee they could kill Shadowthorn. This had infuriated the second prince. High and mighty full-shifters who were relatively powerful than other full-shifters, and they could not even deal with Shadowthorn?

The three full-shifters exchanged glances and finally came to a decision. They said in a low voice, "Your Highness, as long as Shadowthorn shows himself in the main foyer, we'll spare no effort in killing him. Moreover, to prevent him from getting suspicious, we must not arrange for secret backup and only have the four of us. Only then can we get Shadowthorn to really let down his guard."

"That's right. As an assassin, one who's even ambushed full-shifters before, Shadowthorn isn't simple at all. We must not let him become suspicious in the slightest. Otherwise, if he turns into a shadow, it'll be hard for us to kill him."

These old men analyzed the method to kill Shadowthorn. He could turn into a shadow, which was strange indeed. They could not guarantee that they could fully deal with Shadowthorn. Still, as long as he appeared, they still had some confidence.

"A mere Shadowthorn – if I can't even kill him, how can I accomplish anything greater? Humph, the Princess Royal is already dead. This Shadowthorn dares to threaten me. D*mn him! After killing him, my forces will be consolidated. I’m sure Father King will perceive the overall situation clearly.”

The second prince had already decided to kill Shadowthorn today.

“Let’s go. We’ll wait in the main foyer. Once Shadowthorn shows himself, we’ll strike!”

The second prince stood up. Once he had made up his mind, he had to carry it out even if it was difficult. Furthermore, if he dealt with Shadowthorn, who was a headache to the royal family, the second prince would have made the first step in gathering his forces.

Killing Shadowthorn was the first step in the second prince’s seizing of the throne. He could already see himself leading, quelling the rebellion in the Holy Dragon Empire. The hundreds of millions of people of the Holy Dragon Empire would pay attention to his name.

…

Within the well-lit foyer, a black shadow appeared without anyone realizing and gradually turned into a black-attired, masked man. He carried a slender sword on his back which induced a chilling sensation.

“Your Highness, the three days are up. Have you given it any thought?”

Shadowthorn was as elusive as a spirit. No one had found out how he appeared, nor where he came from. His voice was also incomparably cold and made them feel a bone-cutting chill.

“Shadowthorn, since I’ve promised you, I’ll fulfill my promise. Alright, follow me but you’re not allowed to bring any weapons.”

The second prince stared steadily at Shadowthorn.

Shadowthorn thought about for a moment, then flung off the sword on his back. He knew that the head of the Sacred Lion Beast was the royal family’s greatest secret, their most important place. There must not be any errors.

“Very well, follow me.”

The second prince slowly stood up. Seeing that Shadowthorn had truly let down his guard, a barely subtle cold smirk flitted over his lips.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, the three old men shapeshifted instantly, exploding with unparalleled strength. They formed a circle and trapped Shadowthorn within.

“Kill him!”

Without any more chatter, the three full-shifting contenders ruthlessly aimed their strongest attack at Shadowthorn directly.

At this time, although Shadowthorn had recovered his senses, it was too late to escape when faced with the attacks of the three full-shifters.

“Shadowshift!”

Shadowthorn let out a shout. Immediately, his entire person transformed into a shadow. However, faced with the attacks that filled the air, coming from all directions, this was not enough.

“In so many years, you’re the first ones to learn my secret. In fact, I’m no longer a fourth-form shifter, but… A full-shifter!”

“Boom.”

After Shadowthorn spoke, a huge swathe of shadow emerged. The whole foyer seemed to darken, blanketed in a layer of gloom.

“Supreme Talent?”

The three full-shifters were astounded. They did not expect that Shadowthorn would hide his secret so well. He was already a full-shifting contender and had a Supreme Talent.

It appeared that this Supreme Talent was very formidable.

“Bang bang bang.”

Three mighty attacks smashed heavily into Shadowthorn. Although he had Shadowshifted and was a full-shifter, he still could not fully withstand it and was instantly injured grievously.

However, he was not dead and just heavily injured. His Shadowshifting technique was powerful indeed with the ability to reduce the damage to its lowest impact.

“Second prince, what you’ve given me today, I’ll return the favor tenfold someday!”

Shadowthorn’s figure vanished without a trace, leaving only his cold voice echoing in the main foyer.

The second prince’s face changed greatly. Shadowthorn was actually so hard to handle. They had been ready, and three full-shifters had attacked at once, but he still escaped in the end.

As the second prince felt a chill gripping his heart at the thought of Shadowthorn’s terrifying ability to approach anyone silently.

“No, we mustn’t let him escape. Kill, kill him!”

The second prince roared in fury. It was too bad that they had not brought other full-shifters other than the three most powerful full-shifting contenders because they were worried about Shadowthorn finding out rousing his suspicions.

One of the full-shifters, despite feeling unwilling, still said powerlessly, “Your Highness, it’s futile. Shadowthorn has already fled. It’ll be hard for us to catch up to him.”

The second prince was in a terrible rage and yelled, “How did you guys prepare? Didn’t you say that once he appears, you were confident in killing him? Why did he manage to escape just now?”

“Your Highness, this Shadowthorn had hidden his secret too well. Who would know that he’s actually a full-shifter already? Plus his Shadowshifting technique is too much. We couldn’t kill him in one blow. To actually kill him would be too hard. According to Shadowthorn’s personality, I’m afraid we must be careful at all times. Your Highness, you’d better stay within the palace. Don’t just go out as you wish.”

The three full-shifters were somewhat helpless. A troublesome character like Shadowthorn would be monitoring them at all times once he escaped. They were restricted in everything they did.

However, they could only do this for now.

“I don’t care what method you use. You must kill Shadowthorn!” The second prince spoke coldly. He had not expected that in the heights of his lofty aspirations, he had failed at the first step just as he was about to seize the throne.

“My good brother, it’s merely Shadowthorn. How about if Elder Sister helps you solve the problem?”

Suddenly, a sweet voice came from outside the foyer. The second prince and the three full-shifters felt their expressions changing into looks of disbelief. They stared bewilderedly out of the foyer.

“Bang.”

The doors of the foyer were thrown open and a figure came flying backward from outside, crashing heavily into the ground. This figure’s face was deathly white, appearing to be at his last gasp.

“Shadowthorn?”

They saw that this person on the ground who put up no resistance was Shadowthorn, whom they were so helpless against just now. Nevertheless, now Shadowthorn was sent flying by someone straight into the foyer, completely without the strength to retaliate.

“Swish.”

The second prince stood up abruptly, not even glancing at Shadowthorn who was on the ground. His piercing stare was fixed firmly on a familiar figure who was sauntering in from outside the hall.

“Lisa!”

The second prince lowered his voice and growled coldly.

Chapter 995: A Royal Storm 3

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Dear brother, are you surprised to see me?”

A few figures slowly appeared from outside, led by the Princess Royal who was claimed to be assassinated. Behind her followed Merlin and a few others, all full-shifters.

Besides Merlin, there were four other full-shifters who were the Princess Royal’s hidden forces. Although on the surface, the Princess Royal’s forces could not compare to the second prince’s; in reality, both the Princess Royal and the second prince had hidden forces.

These four shifters were the Princess Royals forces, which even surprised Merlin.

The second prince’s expression was ashen. He glanced at the shocking scene on the ground and his face gradually became solemn.

“Dear brother, this Shadowthorn dared to be disrespectful to you, meaning he has disrespected the whole royal family. Although you’re prejudiced against me, this Shadowthorn has committed lèse majesté and has to die! I simply took care of it for you.”

Then, a full-shifter behind her directly pummeled Shadowthorn into a pulp on the ground with an invisible fist. Immediately, the entire hall was filled with the stench of blood.

The three full-shifters behind the second prince grew nervous. Earlier, the three of them had failed to hold Shadowthorn back and was only able to injure Shadowthorn.

Although the Princess Royal was suspected to be acting out of her own interest, to be able to kill Shadowthorn so easily was not something that a regular full-shifter could do. They all knew that the full-shifter who killed Shadowthorn was not the real problem. The truly terrifying one was the person who severely injured Shadowthorn earlier and sent him flying to the second prince.

“Lisa, my dear sister. I wonder which powerful gentleman it was who helped me deal with Shadowthorn?” The second prince appeared calm and asked evenly.

Lisa looked at Merlin and said, “Marquis Leon, it seems like my dear brother wants to thank you.”

“Marquis Leon?”

The second prince’s expression twitched. He knew that the Princess Royal recently recruited a strong person who was also the deputy team leader of Phantom’s Intelligence Team.

He had originally thought that Merlin was just slightly stronger than a regular full-shifter. However, it seemed that Merlin had gone far beyond the category of an ordinary full-shifter. Perhaps he had already caught up to the mysterious Minster Farron.

The second prince's face became increasingly unsightly. After a long while, he said with a heavy voice, “Lisa, I've investigated clearly. Shadowthorn, who assassinated you before, dared to sneak into my palace to assassinate me. Thankfully, he did not succeed. You came just in time to kill Shadowthorn.”

The second prince was able to come up with a solution in such a short amount of time. Since Shadowthorn was dead anyway, he could not refute no matter what accusations were pinned on him.

The smile on the Princess Royal's face gradually disappeared. She glared at the second prince and suddenly sneered. “Hehe, brother dearest, you're so cruel that you even raised your hand against me! Furthermore, Father did not even punish you. Haha, the royal family doesn't care about family ties at all. In that case, I have nothing to worry about.”

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh.”

With a wave of her hand, the four full-shifters behind the Princess Royal stood in four directions and formed a circle, trapping the second prince within.

“Lisa, what are you doing?” The second prince's face paled as he shouted sternly.

The Princess Royal continued to sneer. “What do you think I'm doing? I'm simply doing to you what you did to me.”

At that moment, the second prince finally felt ‘fear.’ Even the King had to be wary of him ever since he took authority but the second prince began to be afraid when he faced the situation before him.

The second prince’s forces were not limited to three full-shifters but because he had to deal with Shadowthorn today, he only arranged for three full-shifters to accompany him as he did not want Shadowthorn to be suspicious. Everyone else had been assigned somewhere else. He did not expect that his plan would land him in a very dangerous situation.

“Kill!”

With the Princess Royal’s command, the four full-shifters immediately shapeshifted into fierce almighty beasts and charged towards the second prince.

The three full-shifters under the second prince were not to be outdone and also shapeshifted, doing their best to resist. At that time, the entire hall began to shake, as if it could not bear the battle shockwaves of seven full-shifters.

With this, the second prince also calmed down a little. He sat in the large chair and stared at the battle between both sides. The four full-shifters the Princess Royal had brought were as strong as the second prince’s three full-shifters but the Princess Royal had one additional person, which gave them a quantitative advantage.

The strength of both sides was similar. Therefore, the side with the numerical advantage immediately gained the upper hand and suppressed the three full-shifters under the second prince.

The battle between the almighty beasts was very fierce and the shockwaves were enough to destroy the entire hall. However, the second prince burst out laughing. “Haha, Lisa, even I could only use Shadowthorn, but you’re trying to kill me foolishly and out in the open. Once your actions here are discovered by Father, would you still stand a chance?”

The second prince looked at the palace that was constantly shaking and regained his confidence. After all, he was the second prince and held true authority. If the king knew what was going on here, he would certainly intervene immediately

As long as he did not die, he could take advantage of this opportunity to launch an all-round attack on the Princess Royal, which would suppress the Princess Royal’s power. That would allow him more opportunities to compete for the throne.

“Is that so? Do you think I would act without making preparations? Absolute Divine Realm!”

The Princess Royal took out a crimson orb and injected her blood into it. Then, the orb began to emit a strange Divine Realm, which shrouded and dissolved the seven full-shifters who were fighting within in. No movements could be seen from the outside.

This was a very practical and powerful treasure and was one of the most precious treasures the Princess Royal possessed. Clearly, it was used this time to thoroughly deal with the second prince.

The second prince’s expression paled again. The Princess Royal was incredibly well-prepared. It seemed that he really was in danger this time.

In the scene of the battle, although the Princess Royal’s four-shifters had the upper hand, it was still very difficult to defeat the three full-shifters under the second prince in a short time.

Therefore, Merlin finally asked, “Lisa, do you need me to act?”

The Princess Royal hesitated. She knew that one Merlin stepped in, there would be no doubt that the second prince would die which was why she still hesitated.

However, it was only for a moment. Soon, she gritted her teeth and said, “Leon, do it. Be sure to kill the second prince. There is no compromise between us!”

Indeed, now that things had developed to this point, there was no more compromise that could be achieved. One of them had to die.

Merlin nodded and looked up at the second prince. The second prince’s gaze also happened to meet Merlin’s and immediately, the second prince understood that Merlin was going to step in.

“Am I really going to die today?”

Seeing Merlin’s eyes, the second prince suddenly had a feeling that he would not be able to escape the calamity today.

“Sigh, Princess Royal, Your Highness, why must it come to this? Your father would be heartbroken if he finds out that you’re killing each other…”

Suddenly, a light voice sounded from outside the hall. Even the Absolute Divine Realm could not stop this sound.

Merlin, who was just about to act, raised his eyebrows and immediately stopped. A smile appeared on the corners of his mouth as his gaze fixed outside the hall. He calmly said, “You’ve finally come…”

Merlin did not seem surprised at the arrival of this mysterious person.

Chapter 996: A Royal Storm 4

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Swoosh.”

The Absolute Divine Realm could not hold back this person’s arrival. Seeing this figure, the second prince was overjoyed and cried out, “Minister Farron, you arrived just in time. The Princess Royal seems to have misunderstood me. Please explain to the Princess Royal for me, or let Father come and judge it for himself.”

Originally, the second prince had already despaired. He was an ambitious man, but when his life was threatened, it did not matter how big his ambition was. What he wanted now was the let the Princess Royal leave as soon as possible and save his life.

Farron’s appearance represented that the King was beginning to intervene. Everyone knew that outside, Farron was the King’s shadow and represented the King’s position.

“Princess Royal, the second prince and you are siblings who share the same blood. Why are you fighting each other? His Majesty the King is deeply saddened by this. You should let your subordinates leave quickly. His Majesty will let bygones be bygones.”

Farron’s voice spread clearly to everyone’s ears. Even the four full-shifters under the Princess Royal seemed to be somewhat shaken.

After all, no matter how powerful the Princess Royal’s authority was, the King was still the supreme ruler of the royal family. The king was the one who truly held the greatest power in the royal family.

The Princess Royal’s face turned ashen. She never expected that the King would suddenly intervene in their affairs. Farron’s move destroyed her plan.

At this time, the Princess Royal looked at Merlin. Out of everyone here, perhaps only Merlin’s strength was similar to Farron’s.

Merlin’s mouth was still fixed in a smile. He took two steps forward and said to Farron, “Minister Farron, I’ve admired the Minister from Phantom for a long time. However, the Minister is always very busy and I’ve never had a chance to learn from you. However, we have an opportunity now. I wonder if the Minister would be willing to give me some advice?”

“Advice?”

Farron suddenly laughed, but his expression immediately became cold. Farron was not an indecisive person. On the contrary, as the King’s left and right hand, Farron’s unceasing murders had frightened the King’s enemies.

“Marquis Leon, it seems that you’ve made a choice. Very well. Princess Royal, I’ll test Marquis Leon’s true strength.”

With that, Farron fiercely stomped.

“Boom.”

The whole ground shook. At the same time, the surrounding space seemed to distort. Merlin felt a white fog appear and begin to envelop him.

In the white fog, Merlin could not see anything outside. He could only see Farron's figure standing still at the same spot in the white fog.

"A Supreme Talent?"

Merlin looked around curiously. The thick white fog did not seem to be an ordinary white fog and was filled with hidden dangers, giving him a strong sense of threat.

"Leon, now I regret saving you from Doomsday. That's because I never intended on having to kill you after saving you," Farron said calmly from the white fog, as if killing Merlin was an insignificant thing.

"Even though we've already climbed this high, there are still many things that we cannot help. However, Minister, I'm no longer the same as when I was hunted down by Doomsday. I'm afraid it won't be easy for you to kill me."

"Boom."

After saying that, Merlin immediately shapeshifted. His body rapidly expanded and grew, and became almost three times as large as the previous full-shifted Blood-eye Dragon.

The incomparably huge body carried an oppressive force that seemed to squeeze aside the surrounding white fog.

Moreover, Merlin's shifted form was no longer the Blood-eye Dragon. Although there was still a terrifying vertical eye and a pair of wings, and looked very similar to the Blood-eye Dragon, it was definitely not the Blood-eye Dragon.

“You’re not the Blood-eye Dragon?”

Seeing Merlin’s shifted form, even Farron who had seen many things, felt surprised. That was because he had never seen such an almighty beast before. Merlin’s body had scales all over and there were even bony protrusions growing out like a hedgehog.

However, even in the ancient era, there had not been such a large hedgehog. Furthermore, he even had a pair of wings. In short, Merlin’s shifted form was very strange and unlike anything Farron had seen before. It was also incredibly ugly.

“No matter what you are, today, you’ll die!”

Farron’s voice dropped as his figure disappeared completely, leaving behind a vast expanse of white.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, the white fog began to move, constantly rotating and vaguely forming a squall and it also became extremely corrosive.

“Chi-chi-chi.”

The white fog madly corroded the scales on Merlin’s body, but at that moment even the scales on Merlin’s body could not be removed which greatly shocked the hidden Farron.

Even against powerful full-shifters, they were powerless against his white fog’s corrosion. This move alone would render most full-shifters helpless unless they had powerful Supreme Talents. However, people like that were very rare. After all, Farron already stood at the peak of the Holy Dragon Empire.

“Strangle!”

Since the corrosion did not work, Farron used Strangle. The white fog began to surge up again and turned into countless swords which formed a storm that whirled wildly and trapped Merlin within.

“Roar…”

Merlin finally reacted. He clenched his fists and performed a simple punch.

“Boom.”

Just the pure strength of this one punch alone was too powerful to imagine. Even if the white fog swords were incredibly dangerous, they could not break past Merlin’s surface defense.

“How is this possible? The Blood-eye Dragon is not this powerful!”

Farron’s shocked voice sounded from the fog. He was well informed and naturally knew the strength of the Blood-eye Dragon. However, under the condition that its Supreme Talent was not enhanced, the Blood-eye Dragon was limited in strength and was no match for Farron at all.

Still, Farron could not do anything to Merlin.

Seeing that Farron had used two killing moves at once, Merlin slowly grew calm. Although his Supreme Talent did not improve at all despite devouring so many almighty beasts’ will, he had embarked on another path instead, which was to continuously strengthen the almighty beast’s body.

The strengthening of the almighty beast's body could actually reach this point. Perhaps he could not break Farron's white fog, but Farron was unable to hurt him either. Once his body became strengthened to this extent, nothing would be able to kill Merlin.

"Why can't I kill you?"

Farron's expression gradually became grim. He hesitated for a moment before making a firm decision. The white fog immediately started to roll and boil, and emitted a greater aura.

Farron was about to use his final move. He did not believe that he could not kill Merlin, whose Supreme Talent had not increased at all.

The white fog covered the heavens, and there seemed to be faint roars from almighty beasts. Each almighty beast condensed by the white fog began to roar loudly. It did not seem like an illusory almighty beast, but an almighty beast that possessed a powerful attack.

The heads of mid-tier and even high-tier almighty beasts all appeared as fog in front of Merlin. Their numbers started at a dozen and continued to increase.

Merlin could feel the power of these fog almighty beasts.

After a long while, Merlin said slowly, "I finally know your Supreme Talent. Minister, your Supreme Talent is Mirror. This fog of yours is actually a mirror image. It's no wonder you could save me from Doomsday. It's no wonder that Doomsday immediately left after seeing you. Mirror is not weaker than Doomsday's Soul of Light at all. In a sense, they're both a little similar."

Merlin observed for a long time and finally figured out Farron’s Supreme Talent. It was Mirror. Perhaps it was mixed in with some other abilities, such as confusion, but the main one was Mirror.

This ability was quite terrifying. Farron could re-manifest any almighty beast or powerful existence he knew through the Mirror Supreme Talent. They would have more than 50% of their real fighting capacity, or perhaps even stronger. Merlin would have to give it a try in person.

This Supreme Talent was very powerful. Even Doomsday was unwilling to fight with Farron. Once cast, Doomsday’s Soul of Light would not be able to trap so many almighty beasts from Mirror.

A smile appeared on Farron’s lips. He seemed to be full of confidence after seeing so many ‘mirrored’ almighty beasts. He said calmly, “Yes, Leon, your guess is right. My Talent is indeed Mirror. You’re the first one besides the royal family and Doomsday to have guessed my Supreme Talent. Now, you’ll have a good taste of the ancient almighty beasts’ impact, haha…”

Farron laughed, and with a wave of his hand, the dozens of mirrored almighty beasts charged wildly towards Merlin. Their power made it seem like they really were the ancient almighty beasts.

Merlin seemed to have returned to the ancient era. The strange almighty beast he shifted into also gave out a loud roar. Whether it was the Blood-eye Dragon’s will or the new almighty beast’s will that was formed by the fusion of the Blood-eye Dragon and others, it seemed to become full of fighting spirit as if provoked, and roared loudly in his Awareness.

“Kill!”

Merlin’s shifted form depended entirely on the strength of his body. It was a completely different path that Farron and Doomsday walked. The path of strengthening an almighty beast’s body was one that only Hosts could walk, and perhaps Merlin was the only one who did not fear being devoured by the almighty beast’s will.

“Bang bang bang.”

Merlin was the most ferocious of the ancient almighty beasts. Under his impact, no almighty beast was able to block him. The spikes that covered his body were his most powerful weapon. Only a slight touch was needed to completely pierce these mirrored almighty beasts.

Merlin combined the wills of many almighty beasts before such a strange appearance was born. It seemed like it was made for battle. Every part of its body was a terrifying weapon.

In just a short amount of time, Merlin smashed dozens of mirrored almighty beasts and turned them back into white fog. These almighty beasts could not threaten Merlin at all.

However, there was no trace of a smile on Merlin’s face. On the contrary, his expression became grim because even after he just smashed dozens of almighty beasts, the white fog quickly gave birth to dozens more with no end in sight.

“Merlin, it’s no use. This is my Mirror’s space. It doesn’t matter how many almighty beasts you kill, because the power here is cycled and endless. If you continue killing like this, even I won’t be able to do anything against you. I’ll only be able to let you tire yourself to death, haha…”

Farron’s laughter seemed to come from every direction.

Chapter 997: A Royal Storm 5

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Tire myself to death?”

Merlin looked at the white fog around him. Indeed, in the unending white fog, it did not matter how many almighty beasts he had killed. Only by finding the weakness of Farron’s Mirror Talent would he be able to break it. That was the correct way to win the battle.

As a result, Merlin stopped attacking. Although killing dozens of almighty beasts would only consume a little of his energy, that amount would slowly build up. He stopped moving and let these mirrored almighty beasts attack him.

“Bang bang bang.”

Each of these mirrored almighty beasts was incredibly powerful and was equivalent to eighty percent of the almighty beast’s power. That was already extremely terrifying. With these dozens or so almighty beasts, they could easily destroy city after city.

However, Merlin remained motionless. He wanted to know where the limit was after fusing so many almighty beasts’ will. Every impact seemed to be very powerful but none of them caused him any damage. His defense could not be broken at all. He was like a giant mountain. No matter how great the attack, it would not affect him.

“So, I’m already this strong… Perhaps, there’s only a handful left who can cause damage to me in this world. Farron, your Supreme Talent is indeed strong and brilliant, but you can’t hurt me either.”

Merlin revealed a smile between the corners of his lips. He finally knew how terrifying his body was now. Not even high-tier almighty beasts could harm him, much less mid-tier almighty beasts. His current body’s strength was just too frightening.

It was even more terrifying than the top-tier ancient almighty beasts and was infinitely close to the legendary Sacred Beast.

The Sacred Beast was extinct and no matter how powerful one’s bloodline was, it was impossible to become a Sacred Beast. However, as a Host, Merlin continuously fused almighty beast wills. Perhaps one day, he could be a terrifying existence comparable to a Sacred Beast. After all, for the current Merlin, as long as there was an almighty beast’s will, he could continue to improve. There seemed to be no limit.

With no limit, it represented an infinite future and an infinite space for improvement!

The almighty beasts charged wildly toward Merlin as if they would engulf him in the stampede. However, no matter how many almighty beasts gathered, Merlin did not feel threatened at all and simply let them attack him.

He shook his head and said, “Farron, it’s useless. I can’t break your Mirror fort, but you can’t hurt me either. You’ll just end up trapping me here forever.”

Merlin was very calm. He had wanted to test his limits and see how far he could go by fusing the almighty beasts’ will. He wanted to know if he could surpass Farron and the others.

Now, it seemed like this path was completely different from Farron and Doomsday’s. Perhaps no one besides Merlin had walked on it before. No matter the strength, Merlin’s extremely strong body could not be harmed.

“Hoo…”

Gradually, the white fog began to dissipate and finally disappeared completely, and Farron appeared beside Merlin again. Farron’s gaze at Merlin had become somewhat complicated.

“Marquis Leon, saving you was perhaps the biggest mistake of my life!”

Saying that, Farron turned and left the hall without turning back.

“This…”

Both the Princess Royal and the second prince were stunned. They did not expect Farron to leave so willingly. The second prince reacted quickly and shouted, “Minister Farron, how could you leave? The Princess Royal is trying to kill me. How could you leave at this time?”

The second prince’s expression paled. No one on the outside could see the battle between Farron and the second prince, so no one knew what the result was.

However, seeing Farron leaving now and Merlin still in good condition and unscathed, he could tell that the situation was not good. Could Merlin compete with Farron?

Thinking about this, the Princess Royal felt ecstatic. She had never thought that Merlin would grow so fast and become someone comparable to Farron.

“Brother dearest, no one can save you now! Marquis Leon, do it. If those three stand in your way, then just kill them.”

The Princess Royal’s eyes were cold as she said in an icy tone.

Merlin nodded. He did not even reveal his shifted form and instead, merely stepped forward and stepped gently.

“Boom.”

The entire hall began to shake. Merlin’s arm began to shapeshift, turning into a colossal palm.

This huge palm completely enveloped the three full-shifters. Merlin was planning to deal with all three of them alone.

“You’re mad. One against three? You think you’re stronger than Farron and don’t even need to use your Supreme Talent?”

Seeing Merlin using his half-shifted form, the three full-shifters also grew indignant. They seemed to feel like they were looked down upon. Even Farron needed to use his Supreme Talent when going against them. However, Merlin did not intend to use his Supreme Talent.

Therefore, in their anger, the three immediately revealed their full-shifter form and transformed into three terrifying ancient almighty beasts. They roared and were about to tear Merlin’s large palm into shreds.

However, when the palm pressed down on them, they felt a slight panic. The power contained in this palm was so terrifying that they all felt the stench of death as if nothing could stop it.

“No, no, how can someone’s body be this tough? How can someone be this powerful? It’s impossible…”

The three full-shifters screamed mournfully but it was useless. None of them could escape. With one press from Merlin’s large palm, the shrieks completely disappeared and a strong stench of blood filled the hall.

“Blood-eye!”

The crimson vertical eye on Merlin’s forehead shot a beam of light and completely devoured the three full-shifters’ blood. Before this, Merlin did not fuse the almighty beasts’ will and the power of the Blood-eye Dragon had reached the limit, so his body could not grow stronger. Therefore, the large amounts of almighty beast blood in the Blood-eye he had devoured was turned into blood crystals and stored in the body as a backup source of energy.

However, Merlin’s body was like a bottomless pit now. No matter how much energy there was, it could be completely devoured. After devouring the three full-shifters, Merlin gradually felt his body become stronger. However, Merlin did not know to what extent it had increased.

What he needed to do now was use the Blood-eye to devour the blood energy of almighty beasts. At least more than half of an almighty beast's power was in the blood.

He could also devour and merge some almighty beasts' will to improve his strength. In short, Merlin just had to devour madly for his strength to naturally improve.

Perhaps when he had reached a certain level, he would not need to be so passive when facing Farron again.

"Swoosh."

Merlin looked at the second prince again but this time, the Princess Royal had turned around and said coldly, "Leon, come to my palace when you've finished."

Then, the Princess Royal immediately left without turning back.

At this time, only the second prince and Merlin was left in the hall. The second prince could feel his heartbeat. He seemed to have felt the aura of death.

"Leon, whatever you want, I can give you. It's fine that those three trash are dead. If you let me go, I'll give you anything you want! What the Princess Royal gives you, I'll be able to give you more!"

At this point, the second prince only hoped to use benefits to persuade Merlin.

"Oh? What can you give me?"

A strange smile appeared on Merlin's lips.

"I'll give you…"

The second prince pondered but could not think of anything. Merlin was a Host who had reached Farron's level. What could move Merlin?

“Nourishment Pond formulae? I have lots of Nourishment Pond formulae!”

All Hosts hoped to have a Nourishment Pond formula. However, Merlin shook his head. Currently, Nourishment Pond formulae were useless to him. Even with one hundred Nourishment Pond formulae, it might not be as good as consuming a mid-tier almighty beast’s blood.

“I… I can offer you many beauties!”

The second prince seemed to recall a rumor that Merlin and the Princess Royal had a warm and ambiguous relationship. However, Merlin shook his head again and slowly approached the second prince. A heavy aura enveloped the second prince.

“N-No. That’s right, I know where there are lots of almighty beasts’ will. You’re a Host. Rumor has it that Hosts can undergo mysterious changes by fusing almighty beasts’ will.”

Facing the threat of death, the second prince said everything he knew.

“Oh? A large number of almighty beasts’ will? Where is it?”

Merlin stopped and asked.”

Seeing Merlin stop, the second prince, who had broken out in cold sweat, seemed to breathe a sigh of relief. However, he still appeared very cautious. He was not sure if Merlin would let him go but it seemed that Merlin was interested in almighty beasts’ will. Perhaps this chip could save his life.

“Marquis Leon, I know of a place where there are many almighty beasts’ will. As long as you let me go, I’ll take you there.”

The second prince tried hard to calm down. He was putting up his last stand.

“Let you go?”

Merlin suddenly laughed. He gently reached out and shapeshifted and instantly grabbed the second prince. The terrifying strength seemed to crush the second prince.

“If you don’t let me go, you’ll never find the place.”

The second prince knew that his hope at survival was to protect this secret to the grave.

“There’s no need to. You’ll tell me yourself later.”

Merlin’s mouth revealed a strange smile. Then, the second prince felt the passing of a life force and his will became groggy as if out of his control.

“Tell me, where’s that place?”

Merlin used very little of his Mind Power. Therefore, only if the second prince was toeing the line between life and death and his willpower was depressed would Merlin be able to achieve results.

Under the control of Merlin’s Mind Power, the second prince’s eyes gradually grew dull.

Chapter 998: A Royal Storm 6

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Tell me, where’s the place of the many almighty beasts’ will?”

Merlin’s voice was calm and it entered into the second prince’s mind. The second prince was now completely controlled by Merlin’s Mind Power and would obediently answer anything Merlin asked.

“There are many almighty beasts’ will in the royal family’s treasure vault.”

The second prince answered Merlin’s question without hesitation.

Merlin frowned. He knew a little about the royal family’s treasure vault. Rumor had it that the royal family’s treasure vault was the most precious to the royal family apart from where the Sacred Lion Beast was.

Most of the royal family’s resources as well as thousands of collections were kept in the royal family’s treasure vault. There were countless treasures of all kinds. However, the treasure vault was guarded by some ancient and powerful beings and even the King could not enter it.

Knowing this, Merlin knew that the second prince was only stalling for time for Merlin to let him go.

Merlin looked at the glassy-eyed second prince and slowly held out his hand. His pale fingers gently pressed on the second prince’s forehead.

“Spurt.”

A bloody arrow shot out from the back of the second prince’s head. The second prince’s dull eyes immediately cleared but dimmed thereafter. Without even a groan, he fell to the ground.

Merlin did not look back. He turned around and disappeared from the palace, leaving behind a bloodstain and a strong stench of blood.

…

In the quiet palace, there was incense burning, emitting a strong aroma.

“Whoosh.”

A figure quietly fluttered from outside of the palace and stood in the hall soundlessly.

Seated in a chair, the King immediately raised his head. He appeared anxious as he quickly asked, “Farron, how did it go? Did you stop them?”

Farron raised his head and looked at the King. Although it was covered, there seemed to be more wrinkles. It looked like the King had aged even more than a few decades.

Perhaps the King was old!

“Your Majesty, unfortunately, I couldn’t stop them. His Highness the Second Prince, is dead!”

“What did you say?”

The King was in disbelief. His second prince had died just like that. He had been so powerful that he almost threatened the King but now, he had died quietly and by the hands of his own daughter, the Princess Royal, Lisa.

“How’s that possible? Farron, even you couldn’t stop them? Who was it that you couldn’t stop?”

The King’s eyes grew red. There were times where he was unreasonable but the second prince was his son after all, so he felt grief upon his son’s death. Just like when the Princess Royal “died” before, he had also felt grief. Only later did he begin to accept the authority left behind by the Princess Royal.

“Your Majesty, it’s Marquis Leon whom you’ve conferred! Although his Supreme Talent hasn’t been strengthened, he seems to have found a way to continuously enhance his almighty beast’s physical strength. I can’t kill him…”

Farron’s tone was bitter as he spoke. It was the first time that he had felt so helpless. Even if it was against Doomsday, as long as he retaliated, Doomsday would retreat.

This was the only time where he retreated in defeat!

“Marquis Leon? Has he grown so strong? He’s not loyal to me but to my ambitious eldest daughter, Lisa.”

The King narrowed his eyes and no one knew what he was thinking about at the moment. Perhaps the second prince’s death made him sad but it was only momentarily. He had many children and familial love in the royal family was thin.

What he faced now was a grim choice. Once the second prince died, there was no one to pin down the Princess Royal. Moreover, the Princess Royal’s power would expand dramatically. The Princess Royal would force him to abdicate the throne even before it was time for him to step down.

“Farron, have we grown old?”

The King had mixed thoughts. He felt exhausted and overworked. Even the pride he had felt when he first ascended the throne no longer existed.

With the chaos and splitting of the Holy Dragon Empire, he may be evaluated the worst among the Kings of the Holy Dragon royal family. However, it was not due to his incompetence.

At times like these, the King seemed to feel “old”.

“Your Majesty, what do you think should be done about the Princess Royal?”

The King’s expression turned cold at the mention of the Princess Royal, and he answered, “Don’t do anything about Lisa for the time being. I’m afraid Leon will have an all-out fight with you in Phantom’s Intelligence Team. Phantom’s Intelligence Team mustn’t lose.”

Phantom’s Intelligence Team was the royal family’s strongest force. Even if the Holy Dragon Empire was now in chaos, as long as Phantom was around, the royal family still had a chance to control the situation.

If the King wanted to maintain his supreme authority, then he must naturally hold onto Phantom. Originally, the King relied on Farron to control Phantom. Farron’s strength was the greatest, and he stood at the top of the royal family. With him around, the King could control Phantom.

However, now, there was Merlin who was evenly matched with Farron. It was no longer Farron who dominated the entire Phantom Intelligence Department.

“Your Majesty, the greatest threat now isn’t the Princess Royal but Leon. Do you want to consult some of the elders?”

Farron hesitated for a moment. He was very fearful of Merlin. He had always felt that Merlin’s potential was too great. Moreover, since they were walking on different paths, he could not see Merlin’s strength.

Farron alone could not deal with Merlin nor could he contain Merlin. However, Farron knew the royal family’s secrets. The royal family did not just have powerful people on the surface. They had many full-shifters as well.

Moreover, the most frightening part was that there were a few unfathomable elders in the royal family guarding the treasure vault. They were the safeguard of the Holy Dragon City and even Farron was not sure if he could deal with them.

These elders in the royal family were ancient and mysterious. Even the King did not know how powerful they were. If these elders intervened, Merlin would not be able to resist no matter how strong he was.

However, the King shook his head and said, “The elders won’t easily act if it’s not a matter regarding life or death for the royal family. What’s more, Leon is relying on the Princess

Royal, who’s also a child of the royal family. The elders wouldn’t interfere with someone loyal to the royal family.”

For the elders of the royal family, they protected the interest of the entire royal family, not the rights of a single King. Even if the Princess Royal tried to remove the King from the throne, the elders would not intervene.

For them, it was fine as long as the empire was still ruled by the royal family.

Chapter 999: Grand Wedding!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Lights were blazing in the Princess Royal’s palace and all the subordinates under the Princess Royal commanded the people to celebrate. The second prince was dead and the Princess Royal’s biggest rival was gone. Next was to wait quietly.

However, Merlin felt that the Princess Royal was getting ambitious. She no longer wanted to wait several years to become King.

“Authority…”

Merlin shook his head helplessly. He had no feelings for authority. In the Void Zone, he was even the person with the highest authority of a huge civilization but what use was that? The strong could destroy a huge civilization in an instant.

Authority was merely how the weak hoped to control the strong. Real strength did not have any interest in authority at all. For example, the elders in the royal family as well as Farron had no special preference for authority.

Even Doomsday had entrusted his subordinates some affairs to manage. When the strong stood at the peak, which one of them would lust after authority?

However, the Princess Royal was not strong. Even if she inherited the royal family's top-tier almighty beast bloodline, reaching the fourth-form was her limit. It was impossible to make a breakthrough and become a full-shifter.

That included the current King. He was also a fourth-form shifter and could not reach the level of a full-shifter. After all, full-shifters who had top-tier almighty beast bloodlines were quite terrifying even if they just became a full-shifter. They would be second only to Farron, who had developed his Supreme Talent to the limit.

"Leon, tell me. Who else can stop us now?"

The Princess Royal's lips were smeared in red. In the dim candlelight, it looked scarlet and alluring. However, Merlin saw the desire for power and authority in her eyes!

"Stop us?"

Merlin shook his head. Now, the only one who could pose a threat to the Princess Royal was Farron. Although Farron could not hurt Merlin, Merlin could not hurt Farron either.

"Lisa, I think you should calm down for now. At best, I can only be evenly matched with Farron and his prestige in Phantom is currently higher than mine. If we fight for real now, our chances of winning aren't very good."

Merlin felt that it was necessary to burst the Princess Royal's bubble.

The Princess Royal smiled thinly and calmly said, “Don’t worry, Leon. I’ve waited for so many years, so what’s a little longer? Farron has been Phantom’s Intelligence Team’s Minister for many years. Moreover, his potential has reached its peak and he can’t make any further progress. However, you’re different. You still have a lot of room for growth. Leon, tell me. What do you need to continue to grow in strength and completely suppress Farron?”

The Princess Royal seemed to have made up her mind. All her hopes were pinned on Merlin.

Merlin frowned. The Princess Royal seemed to trust him a little too much but when he thought of how the King had trusted Farron in the same way, he felt at ease.

“The royal family won’t worry about outsiders usurping power or threatening the royal family because they have great power themselves. Perhaps, those hidden elders are even stronger than Farron!”

Merlin was surprised. The royal family did not seem to be very strong on the surface but they still controlled the key departments and authority despite the current chaotic situation of the empire. This already demonstrated that the royal family was extraordinary.

Currently, there was no trouble in the Holy Dragon City. This was the manifestation of the royal family’s control.

Merlin pondered. Perhaps he could use the Princess Royal’s forces to obtain some almighty beasts’ will, especially the ones sealed in the royal family’s treasure vault as mentioned by the second prince.

“I only need almighty beasts’ will now and a large number of them. If possible, I heard that there are a large amount of sealed almighty beasts' will in the royal family's treasure vault."

Merlin told the Princess Royal truthfully that he needed almighty beasts' will to strengthen himself. Perhaps Farron had already guessed it. It would no longer be a secret in the near future.

"A large number of almighty beasts' will? That's somewhat difficult. I can't enter the treasure vault even if I'm king in the future, much less now. It's guarded by the elders of the royal family. No one in the royal family is allowed to enter until a special period."

Merlin was slightly disappointed although he already knew the answer. The Princess Royal could not enter the treasure vault even if she became king.

Seeing Merlin's disappointment, the Princess Royal hesitated for a moment before saying, "Although I cannot take you into the treasure vault, I can order my men to look out for some almighty beasts' will and inform you as soon as they find anything."

Merlin nodded. That was all they could do for now.

Then, Merlin bid farewell to the Princess Royal and left the palace.

…

Since the second prince's death, the palace had been strangely quiet and calm. Nothing was happening but Merlin knew that under this peace, a terrible storm was brewing.

However, Merlin appeared to be very relaxed and was even happy. He would be married today with Count Altadin's daughter, Lady Baratha as well as Lady Reese.

This was a marvelous occasion in the entire manor. Many families who did not follow him from Boulder City even came from afar.

“Who would’ve thought that Leon would be a Marquis now. He even seems to have a high status in Holy Dragon City.”

“If I had known, I would’ve followed Leon and the others to Holy Dragon City, so I didn’t have to suffer in Boulder City.”

“It’s too late. We couldn’t leave our property in Boulder City…”

These people were full of remorse. In the beginning, they did not follow Count Stanwin to Holy Dragon City and chose to remain in Boulder City. Although Merlin later took Boulder City back, they were no longer people who could enjoy the core benefits of the clan. They had become the subfamily.

“Her Highness the Princess has arrived!”

Suddenly, someone recognized the Princess Royal from outside. Although the Hilderbrandt clan knew that Merlin was extraordinary, they did not expect that even the Princess Royal would personally come to congratulate Merlin on his marriage.

“Marquis Leon, congratulations!”

The Princess Royal’s attire today was very solemn and noble, making people feel inferior and afraid to approach her. However, when she looked at Merlin, she always seemed to adopt a “playful” look.

Merlin was somewhat helpless but bowed respectfully to express his gratitude. Then, he took Lady Baratha and Lady Resse and began the formal wedding ceremony.

The ceremony was complicated but everything went smoothly. From then on, Merlin’s formal wives were Baratha and Reese.

After the ceremony was over, the Princess Royal met Merlin alone. A smile appeared on the Princess Royal’s lips as she said, “Marquis Leon, your two wives are very beautiful. You must cherish them well. Originally, I didn’t want to disturb you today but this item might be very important to you. You can consider it a big wedding present from me to you!”

Then, the Princess Royal took out an oval reddish stone.

“What’s this?”

Merlin frowned. He did not see anything special about this reddish stone but if the Princess Royal was so serious when giving it to him, it should be rather valuable.

“Use your almighty beast’s will! It’s rumored that only Hosts can know the secrets of this stone.”

The Princess Royal shrugged. Even she did not know the specifics of the stone.

“Could there be a sealed almighty beast’s will inside?”

Merlin guessed upon seeing the mysterious smile on the Princess Royal’s face.

Chapter 1000: The Calm Before the Storm

Merlin did not scrutinize the strange stone in the public’s view. Once he had tucked it away securely, he invited the Princess Royal into the castle. The Princess Royal cast a cryptic look at Lady Reese and Lady Baratha who were standing next to Merlin and her lips quirked into a faint smile.

Merlin’s expression did not waver. He continued to welcome his guests. Besides the Princess Royal, the King had also sent his representatives. Of course, it was not Farron. No matter what, Farron was still the Minister of Phantom, which was not commonly known. Farron’s identity was still considered a quasi-secret. Instead, the King sent a few representatives from the palace. They presented Merlin with a magnificent jade carving which was almost as tall as half a person and absolutely breathtaking. This gesture made all guests to question Merlin’s importance, seeing as even the King had especially sent him a gift.

“It seems like Leon isn’t just ordained as a Marquis. Otherwise, His Majesty the King wouldn’t send such an elaborate gift.”

Some members of the Hilderbrandt clan had made up their minds. They must establish good relations with Merlin and move from Boulder City to Holy Dragon City as soon as possible. Here, with Merlin around, their lives would be much better compared to Boulder City.

Merlin did not know what these clan members were thinking. Today was his grand wedding with Baratha and Reese. Naturally, he did not want this festive atmosphere to be interrupted. Therefore, according to formal etiquette, from now on, Merlin’s official spouses were Lady Baratha and Lady Reese.

The castle was very lively but the Princess Royal did not stay for long. She only stayed for a short time and then got up to leave. As soon as the Princess Royal left, the people in the castle broke out in cacophony. Count Altadin, in particular, was ecstatic. It seemed that the best decision he had made in his life was to marry his daughter to Merlin.

Once dusk approached, most of the guests had left the castle. The exuberant vibe in the castle finally settled down. In a spacious room, Merlin was gazing at the two unfamiliar young women, whom were his wives now.

“Baratha, Reese, both of you probably know that I’m a Host. Currently, the situation in the Empire is very tense. It’s possible that one day, an ill fate might befall me as well. Should that ever happen, naturally, the butler will send you back to Boulder City.”

As soon as Merlin finished speaking, Reese and Baratha exchanged looks with one another. Then, the slightly bolder Baratha spoke. “Leon, the Empire’s situation is very tense. Several lords and aristocrats have suffered terrible fates. However, now that we’ve married you, you don’t have to worry. We’ll make sure that the Hilderbrandt clan continues on. We won’t allow the bloodline of the Hilderbrandt clan to cease.”

After speaking, both of them appeared shy. Although they were both aristocratic young ladies, they have been well-educated. Nevertheless, saying such things aloud to a recently-married unfamiliar man was not appropriate.

Merlin shook his head helplessly. It seemed like no matter which world he went to, bloodlines were regarded with much importance. In that case, Merlin would not change anything. This would only span a few decades anyway. Accompanying them throughout this short period was not too difficult.

Thus, Merlin threw both of them on their backs and blew out the red candles. The entire room was filled with assorted moans…

…

Merlin’s grand wedding did not cause much commotion in Holy Dragon City. This was because Holy Dragon City was very large, and Merlin was merely the Deputy Minister of Phantom. Moreover, in the eyes of the public, he was only a Marquis.

Considering the huge aristocrat population in Holy Dragon City, Merlin was not worth mentioning at all.

However, to those who had insider information, Merlin was a key figure concerning the throne in the royal palace of Holy Dragon City.

Following the second prince’s death, Merlin’s reputation had gained a life of its own. Perhaps, to an average person, Phantom Intelligence Department was an unknown name. Nevertheless, to the high-level aristocrats who held real authority, Phantom Intelligence Department was the most powerful force under the royal family’s control.

Currently, the most powerful force in the hands of the royal family was in danger of being split into two. Merlin, who was supported by the Princess Royal, against Farron, who was supported by the King.

There were also rumors that Farron was completely unable to defeat Merlin. Therefore, for a good many days after the grand wedding, there were still people coming in and out of Merlin’s castle. All of them were trying to forge good relations with Merlin.

Of course, Merlin would not pay any attention to these people but passed the responsibility to his two wives. Surprisingly, both Baratha and Reese were sociable. Furthermore, they have kept the castle organized, putting Merlin at ease.

Merlin was alone in the secret chamber of his castle. Lately, both the royal palace and Holy Dragon City as well as the rebel armies throughout the Holy Dragon Empire had been extremely silent. Such calmness felt abnormal to Merlin.

It was the feeling of the calm before the storm. Merlin wanted to improve his abilities to a point where he could even suppress opponents such as Doomsday and Farron. Only then would he be able to tilt the balance of the war.

Merlin’s current abilities were sufficient to tilt that balance and yet, he could not turn the situation around. He needed to get stronger so that even Farron and Doomsday would have to look up to him.

Perhaps, for anyone else to have such thoughts would be completely preposterous but Merlin was formerly the most invincible existence in the Void Zone. In the end, even the will of the Void Zone was unable to kill him. Why would a great existence such as Merlin worry about not being able to surpass Farron and Doomsday?

Merlin was not too concerned about the legendary sacred beasts too.

In the secret chamber, Merlin flipped his hand over. Inside the palm of his hand was the odd stone which the Princess Royal had passed to him on his wedding day. Back then, Merlin did not examine it closely.

The stone was cool to Merlin’s touch. Regardless, this was not the main point. More importantly, Merlin’s Awareness hastily extended into the stone. There was a massive subspace in it.

“Roar…

Upon entering this stone, Merlin immediately sensed the growls of countless almighty beasts. This meant that the stone contained a large number of almighty beasts’ will.

“There are many almighty beasts’ will. Who managed to seal and suppress so many of them?”

Merlin was astonished. Previously, Merlin at least knew the origins of the Bead of Infamy. On the other hand, he was completely in the dark regarding this stone. Most probably, even the Princess Royal who obtained this stone, did not know of its exact origins.

Nevertheless, the Princess Royal probably knew that the stone was related to the almighty beasts’ will. She must have spent a lot of effort to find this stone. Otherwise, she would not have gifted it to Merlin as his wedding present. The Princess Royal spared no effort for Merlin’s abilities to be enhanced as soon as possible.

Merlin took a deep breath and reined in his excitement. Then, he examined the almighty beasts’ will in the stone. There was a large number of almighty beasts’ will – about thirty or so. Although not as many as the Bead of Infamy, it was still a considerable number.

However, sadly, there were only two mid-tier almighty beasts’ will. The rest were low-tier almighty beasts’ will. In this regard, it could not compare with the Bead of Infamy.

After all, the Bead of Infamy was left behind by Count Altadin’s ancestor who was a full-shifter Host. It was incredibly difficult for Hosts to achieve the level of a full-shifter. Perhaps, this stone was also left behind by a Host. Otherwise, no one would spend so much effort to seal so many almighty beasts’ will.

Although Merlin was slightly disappointed at these low-tier almighty beasts’ will, finding them was already a challenge. Therefore, Merlin mobilized his Awareness to draw out the almighty beasts’ will from the stone.

“Devour and merge!”

Merlin’s enormous will exerted itself on these almighty beasts’ will. Presently, Merlin’s will could terrorize any almighty beast’s will, including high-tier almighty beasts’.

Under the suppression of this terrifying will, Merlin had devoured the thirty or so almighty beasts’ will. The almighty beast’s will which was nestled in his Awareness roared furiously as it underwent frenzied transformations.

His scales became tougher and his spikes became sharper. The almighty beast’s body also expanded another fold. Anyone who saw him would feel threatened.

“My Supreme Talent hasn’t improved!”

Merlin frowned. He initially thought that as he continued to devour more almighty beasts’ will, eventually, he would undergo a truly “qualitative” transformation.

However, until now, he seemed just like a bottomless pit. No matter how many almighty beasts’ will he had devoured, there was no “qualitative” transformation.

“I’m still lacking something… I’m looking forward to seeing a qualitative transformation. I wonder, to what extent can a Host transform? Will I become a sacred beast?”

Merlin was very much looking forward to it. According to his speculation, although he had yet to undergo any transformation, as long as he continued to merge with the parasites, he would eventually succeed.

However, before the transformation succeeded, Merlin could only enhance his body strength. His defense was sufficiently hardy now. Regardless of Farron’s attacks, he was unable to cause Merlin any significant harm.

So, even if Merlin became more powerful, it would only make it more difficult for Farron to break through his defenses. It still would not help Merlin defeat Farron’s Supreme Talent.

“Farron’s Mirror Talent isn’t infallible. As long as I can find its loophole and break through his Mirror Talent, Farron is no longer a threat!”

Merlin creased his forehead. He knew the Supreme Talents of powerful existences such as Farron and Doomsday were truly durable. It was very difficult, perhaps even impossible, to break through their Talents.

As for loopholes, those were even trickier. If the loopholes were easily discovered, then Farron and Doomsday would not have become so powerful.

Though Merlin could not discover any loophole for now, he would not give up. Instead, using Mind Power, he simulated Farron’s Mirror Talent over and over again in his Awareness. This was another use of Merlin’s remaining Mind Power.

Nonetheless, this was a very drawn-out process which, in the end, might turn out to be futile…

Chapter 1001: Candora Trio-Lords!

Doomsday City, despite its name and Doomsday’s presence, did not contain any aura of bloodshed. On the contrary, it was a peaceful city with bustling trade.

Currently, the biggest castle in Doomsday City had a tense environment. Here, there was not a single guard in place. The entire castle seemed almost deserted.

There were five strange men in the castle. Anyone familiar with Holy Dragon Empire’s rebel army forces would be astonished because these five were the strongest rebel army leaders.

Among them, Doomsday was seated at the top. Below him were the Phantom King, the Shadow King, the Liberator, and the Nine-lives Werewolf. These top five rebel army leaders controlled most of the rebel forces. Their combined force was immensely powerful and posed the most prominent threat to the Holy Dragon royal family.

Moreover, all of them were top-level full-shifter existences. Their Supreme Talents had been honed to the utmost limit. Each of them was evenly matched with Farron.

Seeing that these five people had gathered in Doomsday City, they must be discussing a major issue.

Doomsday was the first to speak. “Everyone, I’m honored that you came here today. Now, the time has come. We’ve conquered the entire Holy Dragon Empire, some small territories notwithstanding. Only Holy Dragon City hasn’t been conquered. Holy Dragon City is the essence of the Holy Dragon royal family. Just one or two of us wouldn’t be able to conquer Holy Dragon City. Therefore, only by joining forces and working together, we’ll have hopes of conquering Holy Dragon City. If we succeed, everyone will get what they wish for. Furthermore, the Holy Dragon Empire will be divided into five sections. For the next hundred years, there mustn’t be any conflict between us. What do you think?

Doomsday voiced out his proposal. The reason he had gathered the five main rebel army leaders was to discuss the final battle. As long as they could conquer Holy Dragon City, the Holy Dragon Empire would be their dominion in the future.

Thinking of the prospect, the five rebel army leaders were somewhat excited. This was because as long as Holy Dragon City remained standing, it was a potential threat to them. All of them knew that the Holy Dragon royal family was not as weak as they seemed on the surface.

Nevertheless, the five main rebel army leaders knew the royal family’s true strength. Hence, the glamorous-looking and androgynous-sounding Phantom King spoke shrilly, “Doomsday, hehe, who doesn’t know that the Holy Dragon royal family is hiding the head of the Sacred Lion Beast? Tsk, there are also those old folks who are kept under wraps by the royal family – none of them are half-assed opponents. If we’re not careful, we might even be in danger.”

Although the Shadow King was not well-liked, his words were on-point. The royal family had never been docile. All of them knew the royal family’s prowess. It appeared that the royal family, too, had been amassing their strength. As soon as they had sufficient strength, they would possess utterly crushing abilities.

“Gentlemen, the royal family is indeed difficult to deal with but to be fair, we don’t know what the royal family is up to. We only know that the royal family seems to be amassing their strength. If we wait for them to finish amassing their strength, it could be potentially disastrous for us. Moreover, this attack won’t just be comprised by the five of us.”

When Doomsday finished speaking, everyone had a look of surprise. Among the rebel armies in the Holy Dragon Empire, only the five of them had reached the same level. As for the ordinary full-shifters, regardless of number, their presence was inconsequential.

“Three of you, please come out.”

As soon as Doomsday spoke, three men in long golden robes emerged from behind the main hall. However, if one were to look closely, they would be baffled to discover that all three of them looked the same.

These three identical men exuded an imposing aura that, even without saying a word, inspired foreboding in the hearts of those present.

“Candora Trio-Lords? I didn’t expect that even the Candora Empire would intervene!”

The white-robed Liberator, who had not spoken previously, gazed sharply, almost as if there was a tinge of resentment and dissatisfaction.

The men known as Candora Trio-Lords smiled. “Liberator, you also originated from the Candora Empire but there were some unfortunate mishaps. The royal family expresses our regrets.”

The Liberator came from the Candora Empire. Most probably, there was some conflict between him and the Candora royal family.

“Hehe, Candora Trio-Lords, if the Candora Empire is intervening, then we’ll have to be more careful.”

The Shadow King replied acerbically. The rebel army leaders were not very fond of the Candora Empire. After all, during the Holy Dragon Empire’s most glorious era, its power was almost enough to dominate the Candora Empire. Many conflicts had erupted between the two empires and there was even a “blood grudge” between them.

This time, the Holy Dragon Empire was strife with internal conflict. The empire was severely fractured and was currently at its weakest state. For the Candora Empire to intervene now meant that they were trying to infiltrate the Holy Dragon Empire amid the chaos. So, even if the rebel army leaders succeeded in conquering Holy Dragon City, they might have to face the Candora Empire’s army next.

Hence, these rebel army leaders were unhappy about the Candora Empire’s participation.

“The Candora Empire only wants the head of the Sacred Lion Beast! We will not touch the rest of the bounty such as the royal family treasure chest. Moreover, we promise that we won’t invade the Holy Dragon Empire within a hundred years. How about that?”

The man who appeared to be the leader of the Candora Trio-Lords spoke.

“The Candora Empire truly has an enormous appetite. Right at the beginning, you’ve already demanded the head of the Sacred Lion Beast. Of all the empires on the mainland, only the Holy Dragon Empire has the head of the Sacred Lion Beast! You’re snatching the most precious treasure just like that. How can that be?”

The Liberator was the first to object, followed by nods of agreement from the other rebel army leaders. All of them coveted the head of the Sacred Lion Beast. After all, the head of the Sacred Lion Beast would allow them to level-up and decipher the secrets of the sacred beasts.

At their level, the only valuable reference material to help level-up was the legendary sacred beasts. Even though the Holy Dragon royal family had not been able to decipher the secret of the sacred beast despite possessing it for so many years, and the chance was only one in a million, these rebel army leaders would not give up.

The Candora Trio-Lords furrowed their brows. They had already expected that it would not be easy.

“Since all of you disagree, then we’ll do it this way. First, we conquer Holy Dragon City and wipe out the Holy Dragon royal family. Then, we’ll each rely on our skills to determine who gets the head of the Sacred Lion Beast. How about that?”

The Candora Trio-Lords seemed extremely confident to suggest such a proposal. After all, the five rebel army leaders held an advantage in terms of numbers.

Doomsday finally said, “Gentlemen, I think this is a good proposal. With the addition of the Candora Trio-Lords, we’ll have eight ultimate contenders in total. Even if Holy Dragon City has those old folks under wraps, they won’t be able to do much. Holy Dragon City must fall!”

Doomsday categorized all the contenders at their level as ultimate contenders because they no longer had any room to move forward. Each of them had reached their ultimate limits. The only competition was in terms of Supreme Talents.

Doomsday’s statement enticed the rebel army leaders. All of them were very confident in their abilities and were convinced that they would not lose. As long as they got rid of the ultimate contenders from the Holy Dragon royal family, the entire Holy Dragon Empire would collapse in an instant. Then, they would each cut-up a territory and establish five smaller kingdoms.

Perhaps, if they were lucky, they could even get their hands on the head of the Sacred Lion Beast to be studied further. Then, like the ancestors of the Holy Dragon royal family, they could use the head of the Sacred Lion Beast to dominate the entire Holy Dragon Empire!

Seeing the fiery heat in the eyes of those present, Doomsday and the Candora Trio-Lords smiled. They knew that no one could resist the temptation…

Chapter 1002: Prelude

In the Holy Dragon City palace, anxiety plastered across the King’s face as he read Farron’s updates. His brows furrowed deeper.

“Farron, have Doomsday disappeared along with Shadow King, Liberator, Phantom King, and Nine-Lives Werewolf? All of them disappeared at the same time. What are they trying to do?”

The King’s tone turned slightly frosty.

“They’re going to go berserk…”

“Berserk?”

The King’s face darkened. He knew that these five people were the strongest forces among the rebel armies in the Holy Dragon Empire. The five of them practically represented all the rebel armies.

“Just the five of them? They’re too reckless. The Holy Dragon Empire has been passed down for a thousand years. Would it be so easy?”

The King scoffed. These five were too reckless. True, the Holy Dragon Empire had not been stable in recent years. Although the number of strong contenders achieving the “ultimate limit” continued to grow, most of them had became rebels.

Meanwhile, in the royal family, other than the old folks who were kept hidden, none of the younger generations had managed to produce an ultimate contender. As time passed, the gradual weakening of the royal family became apparent.

Nevertheless, just because the royal family had weakened, it did not mean that they could be “toppled” by five ultimate contenders.

Looking at the confident glint in the King’s eyes, many thoughts flashed across Farron’s mind. Even though Farron held the King’s absolute trust, he did not know how many old folks the royal family had hidden away, especially those who had achieved the “ultimate”.

This so-called ultimate simply meant that they were on par with Farron and had cultivated their Supreme Talents to the utmost limit where it could no longer be further enhanced. Everyone belonged at the same level, so the only comparison hinged on the respective effects and strength of their Supreme Talents.

Such “ultimate” contenders were truly formidable. They were the pillars of an empire. If not for these ultimate contenders, the Holy Dragon Empire would not have been passed down for a thousand years.

“The royal family probably have two, maybe three or even up to four ultimate contenders!”

Farron could only guess. If there were three or more ultimate contenders, plus Farron and Holy Dragon City’s accumulated experience, they had nothing to fear from those five rebel army leaders.

“However, will it be so simple?”

Farron still felt slightly uneasy. Suddenly, a familiar figure flashed across his mind.

“Perhaps, he’ll be a variable…”

Although this person was a potential variable, Farron was no longer able to eliminate him.

…

In the castle on the outskirts of town, Merlin was simulating Farron’s ability repeatedly in his mind. He had run this simulation over ten thousand times and had exhausted all kinds of methods and almost every possibility.

Nevertheless, Merlin still failed to find Farron’s weakness. It was almost as if he was flawless. Merlin did not believe that there was any person in this world without a flaw. The only reason Merlin could not find the flaw was simply because he did not know his opponent well enough.

Particularly regarding Farron’s Mirror Talent, Merlin’s understanding was too lacking. How would it be possible for Merlin to find a flaw with such a limited understanding of the talent? It was completely impossible!

However, this did not mean that Merlin was defeated. His physical form was still the most powerful. Merlin was unafraid of any attack from other ultimate contenders. On the other hand, if Merlin had inadvertently discovered the flaw of an ultimate contender’s Supreme Talent, his opponent was doomed. This was Merlin’s most terrifying aspect.

Regardless, only a handful of people knew of Merlin’s true prowess.

“Honorable Marquis, the Princess Royal has sent someone to summon you.”

Suddenly, the butler’s voice sounded outside the secret chamber. Previously, Merlin had instructed that no one should disturb him, except for matters of utmost importance. In that circumstance, the butler was allowed to report to him.

“The Princess Royal?”

Merlin took a deep breath. He had a premonition that something big had happened. Otherwise, had the Princess Royal become impatient so soon? Nonetheless, Merlin still had no confidence in defeating Farron at this stage.

Merlin did not continue guessing. He stood up and left the secret chamber. In the hall of the castle, a blond-haired man was standing respectfully. Upon seeing Merlin, he bowed and said, “Honorable Marquis Leon, the Princess Royal has a very important matter to speak to you about.”

“Lead the way.”

Merlin did not doubt that this blond-haired man was one of the Princess Royal’s guards. Merlin had seen him many times before, so he held no suspicion toward the guard. The fact that the Princess Royal had sent this guard to fetch him meant that something serious must have happened.

Soon, Merlin entered the Princess Royal’s palace. Currently, the Princess Royal’s brows were tightly furrowed as her face expressed worry. When she finally saw Merlin, her expression evened out gradually.

“Leon, sorry for disturbing you and your wives but this matter is truly important. Doomsday and some other rebel armies – a total of five ultimate contenders – are getting ready to attack Holy Dragon City!”

As soon as the Princess Royal saw Merlin, she informed him immediately.

“Doomsday and four other rebel army leaders are coming to Holy Dragon City? Why didn’t I receive any news from Phantom?”

Merlin’s face changed slightly. In the past, he would receive intelligence from Phantom at first instance but in the past few days, there had been no such news forthcoming.

It was impossible that Phantom did not receive the news. As the Holy Dragon royal family’s most powerful Intelligence Department, Phantom was always the first to receive new information. It was infallible. Merlin was well-aware of Phantom’s powerful abilities.

“Leon, the reason you haven’t received any news is probably due to Farron reinforcing control over Phantom!”

The Princess Royal’s reply made Merlin’s heart sink slightly. Indeed, he had underestimated Farron. No matter what, Farron had been the Minister of Phantom for decades. His influence had far surpassed someone like Merlin who had appeared out of nowhere. Perhaps, before this, Farron had deliberately facilitated Merlin’s “smooth journey” in Phantom Intelligence Department but at the most critical moment, Farron could easily regain complete control over Phantom Intelligence Department.

“It looks like I’ve miscalculated Farron’s foundation. Nonetheless, Doomsday and the others’ arrival in Holy Dragon City shouldn’t be our concern but rather the King and Farron’s.”

Merlin knew that the royal family's foundation was very well-established, especially the old folks of the royal family. There were at least three or more ultimate contenders and each of them was at least as powerful, if not more powerful than Farron!

As long as these old folks of the royal family were still alive, trying to conquer Holy Dragon City was nothing more than a joke.

However, the Princess Royal's expression remained tense. She did not relax the slightest. She did not believe that the five main rebel army leaders would come on a whim. The rebels' knowledge of the royal family was very thorough, so it was impossible for them not to know the royal family's foundations.

"I still feel that it won't be as simple as it seems. Doomsday is usually very meticulous, otherwise, he would've conquered Holy Dragon City a long time ago. Therefore, this time, the five of them must possess some degree of confidence!"

The Princess Royal was still a member of the royal family. If the royal family's rule was toppled by the rebel armies, then her huge ambition would amount to nothing.

Merlin nodded. "I understand. Lisa, what do you want to do?"

The Princess Royal paced back and forth, one possibility after another flashed across her mind. The ambition in her heart grew. Perhaps, this time, the royal family was truly in danger but at the same time, there were hidden opportunities amid the danger.

"Leon, maybe, this will be our chance!"

Looking at the Royal Princess’ ambition-fueled gaze, Merlin realized that the situation would become even more complicated. Nonetheless, the Princess Royal had made up her mind.

“Lisa, this will indeed be a chance but it won’t be easy to grasp it…”

“We’ll only know if we try. Moreover, Leon, I believe in you!”

The two of them smiled at one another. The Princess Royal might be ambitious and longed for power but she had absolute confidence in Merlin. This much was enough for him!

Merlin took a deep breath. He suddenly looked forward to Doomsday and the others’ siege into Holy Dragon City. Perhaps, thereafter, a new era would begin…

Chapter 1003: Tempest Stirring I

Holy Dragon City was as its usual calm and quiet. In the morning, it was still shrouded in mist. The sun had just appeared and had not managed to dispel the thick mist but the weather was pleasant.

“Swish.”

No one noticed that a few dark shadows had slipped quietly into Holy Dragon City. No one knew what technique it was either. It seemed like these people merely consisted of shadows.

Yes, shadows. Even if they stood right in front of someone, they would not be seen. All people could see was a dark shadow. This was none other than the Shadow King’s formidable technique.

The Shadow King’s Supreme Talent was forming a shadow that blended perfectly with the surrounding environment and impossible to find.

Therefore, the Shadow King’s stealth attacks were extremely horrifying, even more so than Shadowthorn. With the Shadow King’s help, Doomsday and the others were able to slip into Holy Dragon City without any problem.

“Holy Dragon City, pfft, what’s the big deal about it? We thought that they would’ve some advanced techniques but we’ve managed to slip in quietly and the royal family has yet to find out…”

Amid the darkness, a disdainful voice piped up. No one knew which ultimate contender it was but his tone was certainly scornful.

“By the way, why didn’t the Candora Trio-Lords show up?”

The Shadow King asked gruffly.

“They have their way of entering Holy Dragon City, so they won’t come with us.”

Doomsday replied, unruffled.

“Hehe, more like they’re trying to take advantage of us? The Candora Trio-Lords are certainly not to be trusted.”

These ultimate contenders were all wary of the Candora Trio-Lords.

“Doomsday, you’re most familiar with Holy Dragon City. Where should we go now?”

Doomsday thought deeply. Based on his knowledge of Holy Dragon City as well as his thorough understanding of Farron, Doomsday did not believe that Holy Dragon City did not know anything.

“You’d better not underestimate the royal family. Perhaps, while we were getting ready, the royal family already knew that we’re coming… There might be an ambush but what can they do? Pitted against absolute strength, all their schemes won't amount to anything. Let's go directly to the palace. The head of the Sacred Lion Beast is also in there."

The corners of Doomsday's mouth gradually morphed into a sinister smile. They had prepared for this for a long time. Doomsday was very knowledgeable about the royal family. Besides, he knew that Phantom Intelligence Department's intelligence-gathering ability was far beyond the imagination of ordinary people.

Doomsday knew that most likely their whereabouts had been tracked by the royal family, who were currently waiting for them to "spring the trap".

However, it was difficult to tell who would ultimately have the last laugh.

"Haha, yes, directly to the palace. What kind of shady tricks could stump us? Besides the ultimate contenders, who else can stand against us?"

The Shadow King laughed. Then, he manipulated the shadows and slinked silently toward the palace.

…

In the magnificent palace, the King was seated on a big chair. Currently, he was surrounded by many unfamiliar but powerful contenders. These were the full-shifters in the palace. They were not comparable to the ultimate contenders but could still guarantee the King's safety for at least a short time.

Standing before the King was Farron. Currently, Farron appeared calm as he reported softly, "Your Majesty, they've arrived. For now, we've only discovered five people. They're

Doomsday, Phantom King, Shadow King, Liberator, and the Nine-lives Werewolf respectively."

Upon hearing these names, the King sneered in derision. "Hmph, I see they're all here. Good, very good since they're seeking their deaths by coming to Holy Dragon City. Get ready to attack. If all the five main rebel army leaders are dead, it'll just be a matter of time before we quash the remaining rebel forces."

The King's eyes seemed to be glowing with zealousness. Farron was reminded of a scene many years ago when the King had just ascended the throne.

Back then, the King was full of zeal. The Holy Dragon Empire was far from any turmoil and the King planned to bring the Holy Dragon Empire into a more glorious era.

However, it was only after he became King that he realized the Holy Dragon Empire was a dried-up husk. The aristocrats had grown too powerful to be controlled. Many aristocratic rulers disregarded the royal family's authority. Coupled with the gradual weakening of the royal family's descendants and the lack of talented individuals, the royal family's authority began to decline.

Later, the rebellions erupted and quickly spread throughout the entire empire. Although the Holy Dragon Empire was at risk, it also presented an opportunity for the royal family.

The influences of the aristocratic rulers were too widespread. Within their respective territories, the aristocratic rulers' words had overshadowed the royal family's orders.

However, after this rebellion, the number of aristocratic rulers had been whittled down ten to one. This was akin to a new beginning. For this reason, the King had given the rebellion some leeway.

Nevertheless, there would always be unexpected developments such as the birth of five ultimate contenders. This caught the royal family by surprise and had complicated the situation.

Right now, these five rebel army leaders even dared to come to Holy Dragon City and attempt to overthrow the Holy Dragon royal family. This made the King maniacally furious.

“Hmph, these ignorant rebels, do they think that the royal family is so weak? Oh well, the empire has been chaotic for quite a long time, so now’s a good time to put an end to it.”

The King’s zealous aura made Farron smile. This was more like the King from his memory!

…

Meanwhile, many powerful contenders had gathered in the Princess Royal’s palace. The Princess Royal had recruited these full-shift contenders.

The Princess Royal was wearing a grave expression. Softly, she asked Merlin, “Leon 1, have you investigated the matter about Phantom Intelligence Department? What happened to your subordinates?”

Merlin had already investigated it. Looking poised, he whispered, “Yes, Farron had used some means but it’s alright, they just can’t come out for a while. Once everything is over, I’ll go to Phantom Intelligence Department to resolve the issue.”

Merlin had learned about circumstances surrounding Shiya, Iza, and the others. Indeed, Farron had done something to them. Nonetheless, they were not in danger, which meant that during this critical period, Farron simply wished for Merlin not to create trouble. Farron had not completely severed ties with Merlin yet.

The Princess Royal nodded and did not say anything. Her expression was extremely solemn. Although they no longer had Phantom's intelligence, the Princess Royal still had other means to know what was happening.

"Swish."

Suddenly, a black shadow appeared in the main hall. This person was completely wrapped in black silk and wore a mask, so his or her face could not be seen.

"Your Highness Princess Royal, although we still haven't found any trace of Doomsday and the others, I'm afraid they've already entered Holy Dragon City."

The mysterious black-cloaked person reported.

"Entered Holy Dragon City? How is that possible?"

The Princess Royal was doubtful. Holy Dragon City was under careful surveillance. Anyone who entered Holy Dragon City would be discovered in no time.

After a long moment, Merlin said, "The Shadow King. Allegedly, he can move around undetected. Unless he deliberately shows himself, no one can find him."

Merlin's words struck a chord in the Princess Royal. Indeed, she now recalled the intelligence collected on the Shadow

King. However, it used to be mere rumors. She did not expect that the Shadow King possessed such an ability.

“It looks like I’ve underestimated the Supreme Talents of the ultimate contenders. It’ll be difficult to predict their abilities based on ordinary logic.”

The Princess Royal took a deep breath. She now knew where her attention should be.

“Go, pay attention to King Father’s palace. Once there’s any movement, report to me immediately!”

Once the Princess Royal finished speaking, the black shadow in the main hall disappeared once again, almost like a ghostly spirit.

Merlin turned his gaze outside the hall. The sun had gradually dispelled the mist in the air. He knew that today was destined to be an extraordinary day…

Footnotes:

Ch 1003 Footnote 1
The author used “Merlin” but it’s a typo since she had always called him Leon.

Chapter 1004: Tempest Stirring II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the palace, the King was surrounded by many full-shift contenders. It seemed like a great enemy was approaching. All of them were extremely vigilant. Although Farron stood below where the King was, it was still five ultimate contenders they were dealing with. So, even the full-shift contenders dared not let down their guard.

Every ultimate contender possessed some strange and unfathomable talents. Generally, all full-shifters possessed Supreme Talents but compared to the ultimate contenders, their Supreme Talents were almost negligible. They were not as powerful as the full-shift ultimate contenders.

Other than the full-shifters, there were also a few Fourth-form shifter guards. They were the backup. Thus, the entire palace was tightly-packed with people.

“Creak.”

Suddenly, a slit appeared on the palace door as it was pushed open from the outside. Everyone held their breath and stared at the door.

However, when the door opened, they saw that it was only a palace maid carrying a cup of tea. She was coming to freshen the King’s tea.

“Phew…”

Everyone relaxed slightly. The palace maid respectfully brought the teacup to the King. Just as she was changing the teacups, a guard ran in hurriedly.

“What happened?”

The King furrowed his brows.

Perhaps, the guard felt nervous seeing so many powerful contenders. In a trembling voice, he replied, “Your Majesty, the guards in the outer periphery did not find any traces of Doomsday and the others.”

“They did not find them?”

The King did not seem surprised. It would be stranger if they were discovered by the external guards.

“Alright, you may go.”

The King waved his hand and dismissed the guard.

The guard lowered his head. No one noticed that at the moment he stood up, his eyes suddenly became vacant.

“Boom.”

The guard’s body shifted in an instant and turned into a huge black wolf. Before anyone could respond, he darted straight for the king.

This sudden development was unexpected. Most people did not respond in time. Before their eyes, the guard’s huge wolf-form was about to rip the king’s body.

Finally, a few contenders with quicker responses wielded their shapeshift forms. The full-shifters used their bodies to physically block the huge wolf’s attack.

“Chi.”

The wolf’s sharp claws dug into the full-shifter who stood before the king. Fortunately, he was a full-shifter, so his body was immensely tough. The claws only managed to cause a minor injury that healed quickly.

“Die!”

Many other full-shifters also regained their senses and wielded their shapeshift forms. They lunged toward the huge wolf and in an instant, it was easily killed.

The thick stench of blood filled the palace. The atmosphere was very tense and even somewhat awkward because no one dared to say anything. No one knew why this guard would suddenly attempt an assassination.

“Swish.”

Amid this tense atmosphere, the king was completely incensed. He did not notice that the palace maid beside him had pulled out a dagger from her sleeves. Then, she stabbed the king.

“Roar!”

The palace maid’s strength was not great as she was just an ordinary person without any almighty beast bloodline. Upon being stabbed, at the most critical moment, the king had shapeshifted and roared at the palace maid. She was sent flying into the air and shaken to death.

The palace maid's attempted assassination did not cause any harm to the king but it gave him a flicker of fear. He did not understand why an ordinary palace maid would try to kill him.

“What's the reason? Why are these people trying to assassinate me?”

The king's voice was low but contained depths of murderous intent. Two consecutive assassinations without any rhyme or reason were simply preposterous.

“Rumble rumble rumble.”

Suddenly, the Third- and Fourth-form shifters who were hiding in the dark wielded their shapeshift forms and rushed toward the King at the same time. By their looks, they were filled with murderous intent toward one person – the king!

All the full-shifters beside the king wielded their full-shift forms and killed these Third- and Fourth-form guards. The entire palace turned into a bloodbath. Every corner was filled with the pungent stench of death.

“What in the world is happening?”

The king looked around. He was beginning to doubt his surroundings. Even he was suspicious at these full-shift contenders beside him. No one knew who would be the next person to assassinate the king.

“Your Majesty, are these people spies for the rebel armies? Perhaps they've deliberately infiltrated the palace just for this opportunity. This time, they’ve received orders from the rebel army leaders to launch an attack on Sire at all cost.”

Some of the full-shifters came to this conclusion after a “careful analysis”.

“Spies? That’s ridiculous. Some of these guards have worked for me for several decades. Back then, the rebel armies haven’t even exist. How can they become spies?”

The king almost snarled. He did not believe that these people were spies. He was not a fool. When he first became king, he had great ambitions. Therefore, he was certain that this incident was not as simple as it appeared.

“Perhaps…”

“Thump.”

Before the king completed his sentence, the previously unmoving Farron stood up and stomped his foot firmly onto the ground. The sound reverberated clearly throughout the now-silent palace.

Everyone turned their eyes to Farron. They knew that Farron was the king’s true confidante and also a powerful ultimate contender.

“Farron, do you know something that I don’t?”

The king squinted. He had absolute trust in Farron.

Farron closed his eyes momentarily. Then, he spoke slowly, “There’s no need to guess anymore. Your Majesty, I know what’s going on. They’ve arrived!”

“Who? Doomsday?”

The king’s expression shifted dramatically along with the numerous full-shifters around him. After all, they came prepared to fight Doomsday. The original plan was for Doomsday and the others to spring their trap but now, they did not even realize that the opponents had arrived.

However, after a flurry of panicking, they immediately checked their surroundings. They did not detect any trace of Doomsday or the others. If not for Farron’s unmistakable authority and infallible logic, some of them might have been tempted to reproach Farron.

Instead, only the king frowned and said, “Farron, are your senses mistaken? Where’s Doomsday?”

Farron did not answer at once. Loudly, he growled into the surrounding. “Doomsday, since you’re here, why don’t you show yourself? The Phantom King is indeed powerful. You’ve given us a massive gift right under our noses!”

“The Phantom King?”

At this moment, the king and the others had finally realized that Doomsday’s group also included the Phantom King.

It was rumored that the Phantom King had hundreds of thousands of phantom duplicates, which could catch people off guard. However, it was difficult for those who had never confronted the Phantom King to understand his true ability.

Farron’s words echoed in the palace. For some time, no one responded.

Just as everyone was feeling overwhelmed and anxious, the corpse of a guard who had just been killed slowly stood up. His empty eye sockets sent chills down everybody’s spines.

“Hehe, outstanding as usual, Farron. You’ve discovered us so soon. Even so, what can you do? As long as you can’t find us and can’t circumvent the Shadow King’s Supreme Talent, get ready to enjoy endless terror! Haha!”

The laughter emitted by the corpse caused goosebumps among those in the palace. This was a dead body yet it could stand up and speak.

Despite knowing that this was the Phantom King’s Supreme Talent, it was difficult to suppress the growing terror in their hearts.

Soon, other than this corpse, more corpses on the ground began to stand. Their eyes were hollow and they were emotionless.

Even the full-shifters sucked in a breath of cold air. They did not know what kind of terrifying Supreme Talent this Phantom King had that allowed him to “control” these corpses.

Chapter 1005: Tempest Stirring III

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing the corpses becoming “alive” again caused many full-shift contenders to feel their blood run cold. Nevertheless, Farron merely sneered. “Phantom King, foolish trick!”

After Farron huffed contemptuously, he wielded a shapeshifted arm and slammed down. A terrifying aura descended and mashed the corpses into a sludgy flesh mix. This way, no matter how powerful the Phantom King was, it was impossible to manipulate a pile of sludge.

“Hehe, it’s indeed Farron. Doomsday, Farron is your old friend, I’ll leave him to you.”

The Phantom King’s silky voice resounded. Following that, a black shadow appeared in the great hall as if “walking out” of the void.

Farron fixed his sight. This was the opponent whom he had battled several times before – the so-called “old friend”, Doomsday!

Doomsday was here. Farron looked behind Doomsday. There was no one there but Farron knew that the Shadow King must have concealed himself once again. The Shadow King's strange ability it difficult to track where he was.

“Hehe, leaving already? Since you dare to enter the palace, you'll never leave…”

Suddenly, a taciturn but faintly elderly-sounding voice resounded. An old man with a head full of white hair and bursting with energy emerged from behind the king. A murderous aura flared from the old man.

“Show yourself!”

The old man snarled. His body gave off a white light that shrouded the entire great hall. At the same time, a dark shadow appeared not too far away from the king.

“Found you!”

The old man jeered. This shadow was most likely the Shadow King. He was trying to approach the king but his plan was foiled when the old man revealed his whereabouts.

The old man immediately shapeshifted. His entire being seemed to be shrouded in a layer of holy light. However, this holy light seemed to be burning. The brilliance drove a violent slap at the shadow.

“Crash.”

There was a loud noise as the shadow was broken. Four people appeared in the great hall. They were the Shadow King, the Phantom King, the Liberator, and the Nine-lives Werewolf.

The Shadow King narrowed his eyes. “It's the old folk hidden away by the royal family. Impressive, truly impressive, he managed to break my Shadow Incarnation!”

The so-called Shadow Incarnation was the Shadow King’s shadow form. No one could detect his tracks so he could lay an ambush or escape unnoticed.

Right now, however, the Shadow King’s Shadow Incarnate had been destroyed by this mysterious old man.

“Hehe, no matter how impressive he may be, it’s four against one. Kill!”

The person who spoke was the Liberator. His most powerful skill was his arm. Even his Supreme Talent was contained in this arm.

“Liberate!” Read more chapter at vipnovel

The brilliant rays in the air formed a huge arm that could draw people from the deepest abyss. A tremendous pressure immediately descended on the old man.

Each member of the royal family, upon becoming an ultimate contender, was extremely formidable. This was because they possessed a top-tier almighty beast bloodline. Nonetheless, this top-tier almighty beast bloodline was one that was forcefully induced from the the Sacred Lion Beast’s head a long time ago.

Compared to other full-shifters, they were almost invincible but compared to the ultimate contenders, the royal family had a fatal disadvantage. Since their bloodline was birthed by force, their Supreme Talents, even at the ultimate limit, were not far superior to ultimate contenders from high-tier almighty beast bloodlines.

Their Supreme Talents might even be a little worse off than some of the ultimate contenders who had a more unique high-tier almighty beast. This was the natural balance of strength and weakness present in all creatures. Prior to becoming the ultimate contenders, the royal family had an absolute advantage over everyone else. However, after becoming ultimate contenders, they no longer gained any edge.

“Bang.”

The Liberator and the old man from the royal family collided violently. For an instant, the entire palace shook as if it would collapse at any time. The collision between ultimate contenders was truly fearsome.

“Haha, old pal, can’t hold on anymore? I guess both of us still have to chip in.”

Behind the king, another two old men emerged – both ultimate contenders as well. The auras emanating from these two old men seemed to complement the first old man.

The three ultimate contenders of the royal family was confronting the four rebel army leaders.

“Today, none of you will escape!”

Although the three old men were outnumbered, the auras on their bodies complemented each other. The radiance on their bodies seemed to merge.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, a frightening aura arose in the air. A layer of light shrouded the entire Holy Dragon City. Every person in the city was suppressed, and in the air, an apparition of an enormous head appeared.

“This… This is the Sacred Lion Beast’s head?”

Instantly, all the rebel army leaders’ heart sank. They might have underestimated the Holy Dragon royal family.

…

In the Princess Royal’s palace, following the emergence of a trepidation aura, Merlin jumped to his feet and looked at the enormous head hanging in the sky.

“An apparition of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head? It looks like the battle has begun…”

Merlin mumbled under his breath. He did not know why an apparition of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head would appear but he knew that Doomsday and the others must have arrived.

“So, the rumor is true?”

Seeing the apparition of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head in the air, the Princess Royal appeared shaken to the core.

“Lisa, what rumor is that?”

Merlin also gazed at the Sacred Lion Beast’s head in the air. He could feel a slight suppression.

The Princess Royal pointed at the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. Gently, she said, “The Sacred Lion Beast’s head is the foundation of the royal family. According to rumors, the royal family has a technique that is mastered exclusively by the ultimate contenders, which are the old folks. They can mobilize a portion of power from the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. Originally, I thought that it’s merely an exaggeration but surprisingly, it’s true.”

The Princess Royal stared at the Sacred Lion Beast’s head in the sky, obviously astounded.

“The battle must be in full swing now. Lisa, we should go there at once. If we’re late, something might happen…”

Merlin squinted his eyes. Most probably, the situation in the Holy Dragon Empire would change drastically from today onward.

The Princess Royal considered for a moment but quickly raised her head. Her eyes were filled with conviction.

“Let’s go, Leon. No matter what, I’m first and foremost the Princess Royal of the royal family. So, we should get rid of Doomsday and the others first.”

The Princess Royal stared at Merlin with a pair of doe eyes. At this time, the Princess Royal was still able to sort out her priorities. The royal family must remain standing for her to fight for the throne.

If the royal family no longer existed, then her fight was meaningless.

“I understand.”

Merlin nodded. Together with Lisa, he strode toward the king’s palace.

Chapter 1006: Tempest Stirring IV

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Currently, the palace had descended into a chaotic battle. The place collapsed with a loud rumble. The scope of the fighting had widened immensely. Even outside the palace, one could see almighty beasts engaged in a furious battle.

Nonetheless, the current situation was not favorable for Doomsday and the rest. The five of them initially had the advantage of numbers but the three old folks of the royal family had unleashed an unknown technique, summoning an apparition of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. Their powers swelled up and they soon suppressed Doomsday’s group.

“It looks like I don’t have to lift a finger!”

A smirk flitted over Farron’s lips as he stared at the Sacred Lion Beast’s head in the sky. He could sense a stifling power and felt extremely stunned.

These were just the three elders of the royal family, who were similarly ultimate contenders. Farron was confident in taking on one or even two of them but when they joined forces, especially within Holy Dragon City, they became too terrifying. Farron knew that even if he joined Doomsday, making up six ultimate contenders, it would be useless.

They could not possibly contend against these three elders of the royal family at all.

This was the royal family’s trump card which had been passed down over a thousand years. How could it be that simple to overpower the Sacred Lion Beast’s head?

“What frightening power. This power is far too formidable!”

“The power of the Sacred Lion Beast… This is the power of the Sacred Lion Beast. We were too careless, way too careless. We forgot that the Holy Dragon royal family had studied the Sacred Lion Beast’s head for over a millennium. How could they not have learned something?”

“Doomsday, what do we do now? We’re already trapped here and even the Shadow King has nowhere to run to.”

In terms of fighting capability, Doomsday was undoubtedly the mightiest one among the rebel army leaders. However, in terms of escaping, the Shadow King was unreservedly the number one.

Now, even Doomsday could not flee. This was enough to show that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head had such a great effect on them. With its influence, if they did not think of some other plan, they would die here.

At the thought of death, whether it was the Shadow King or the other ultimate contenders, they felt a shudder deep in their hearts. They had become ultimate contenders with a long life expectancy. Why would they wish to die here?

“The Sacred Lion Beast’s head is controlled by the Holy Dragon royal family. Still, it’s nothing unexpected…”

Doomsday’s mouth slowly twitched into a smirk as if he was not panicking and everything was still within his expectations.

“Doomsday, do you have a plan?”

The Shadow King asked hurriedly. Even though they were now somewhat unhappy with Doomsday, at this point, they still needed him, at least until they survived this crisis.

“A plan – of course, I don’t have one…”

Doomsday’s words caused everyone to widen their eyes. Many of them were starting to get angry. The Phantom King said darkly, “Doomsday, you’re the one who organized our mission this time. If we can’t escape, neither can you!”

Thereafter, the other four even surrounded Doomsday, preventing him to use some trick to escape without bringing them along.

“Hehe, they’re still fighting among themselves in the face of death!”

The king felt smug when he saw this, even excited. The five great rebel army leaders controlled more than eighty percent of the rebel armies. Once they died in this palace, it would be easy to quell the chaos of the Holy Dragon Empire. This was what the king had long dreamed of.

Still, Doomsday did not seem flustered as he watched the apparition of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head slowly pressing down on them. The tremendous pressure had halted their movements, making them sluggish.

At this moment, Doomsday’s expression suddenly hardened as he growled, “Although I can’t deal with this, someone else can!”

With that, Doomsday cast his gaze beyond the door. Currently, everyone noticed the three rays of light speeding directly toward the three ultimate contenders of the royal family. Moreover, these light rays did not seem affected by the Sacred Lion Beast’s head at all.

“Die!”

“Bang bang bang.”

There were loud crashes as the three ultimate contenders of the royal family were sent flying by some powerful energy before falling heavily to the ground. The Sacred Lion Beast’s head in the sky also swiftly dispersed, reduced to mere specks of light.

“This…”

Everyone was stunned silent, not expecting the tide to turn so quickly. The three figures who had arrived so suddenly were three middle-aged men who looked exactly alike.

“The Candora Trio-Lords… Do you have the Candora Magic Mirror? It can eliminate all binding forces because it contains a strand of a sacred beast’s will. I’ve never thought that the Candora Empire would get involved…”

The three elders of the royal family who were grievously injured had lost their strength to retaliate. The Candora Trio-Lords had been planning this for a long time. They would first use Doomsday and the rest to lure out all the elders of the royal family. When everyone else was pinned down, they would unleash a lightning strike.

It could be considered that they had succeeded. No one had thought that there would appear three ultimate contenders who could bypass the suppression of the Sacred Lion Beast's head. This defeat was practically a fatal one and the royal family was faced with tremendous danger.

"It looks like Candora had decided to get involved with my Holy Dragon Empire?"

The king still forced himself to remain composed at this time. The rebel armies were not the Holy Dragon Empire's biggest threat because with the royal family's strength, they would sort out the chaos within the empire sooner or later.

Nonetheless, things were less certain with the Candora Empire next to the Holy Dragon Empire. The current king of Candora was a man with aggressive ambitions, itching to annex the Holy Dragon Empire.

Even so, the previous Holy Dragon Empire was too robust, even stronger than the Candora Empire. Therefore, it could even suppress the Candora Empire, hindering its ability to launch an invasion. Candora even had a constant worry bout the Holy Dragon Empire invading them.

However, it was different now. After the internal chaos of the Holy Dragon Empire emerged, their strength had rapidly declined. The Candora Empire had schemed extensively, just waiting to take care of the Holy Dragon royal family for good. Thereafter, everything would be settled.

Of course, the most important thing was the Sacred Lion Beast's head. Although the Candora Empire had a treasure like the Candora Magic Mirror, how could it compare to the Sacred Lion Beast's head which increased the royal family's strength?

Furthermore, some people in the Candora Empire wished to use the Sacred Lion Beast’s head to discover the secret of the sacred beasts so that they were one step closer to becoming mighty sacred beasts!

“Hehe, our Candora Empire had already discussed this with Doomsday and the other overlords. Your Holy Dragon royal family has controlled this empire for far too long. It’s time for you to die. As long as you hand over the Sacred Lion Beast’s head, perhaps a small part of your royal family’s bloodline might still survive.”

The Candora Trio-Lords looked exactly alike but were all ultimate contenders. They were the Candora Empire’s strongest military force. They had even brought the Candora Magic Mirror with them. It was said that this was the treasure that could suppress a nation. It showed how well prepared the Candora Empire was this time, determined to win at all costs.

“Hehe, Candora Trio-Lords, what we’ve agreed on was that each of us would seize the Sacred Lion Beast’s head by any means.”

The Shadow King suddenly stepped forward with a cold smile. Furthermore, other than Doomsday, the four of them had subtly banded together. This made the Candora Trio-Lords frowned slightly, their eyes flashing with almost imperceptible killing intent.

Nonetheless, the Candora Trio-Lords could still evaluate the situation properly, so they nodded and said calmly, “That’s to be expected. First, we need to make the Holy Dragon royal family reveal the location of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head.”

“You want the Sacred Lion Beast’s head? You must be dreaming, haha. You’ll never obtain the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. As long as we have the Sacred Lion Beast’s head, our royal family will never fall!”

The king’s eyes were faintly bloodshot and his heart burst with rage. Those were the three elders of the royal family, their strongest force, but now, they were all gravely injured and faced with danger.

No, there was still one royal family elder, who was the strongest of them all! Unless it was a crucial moment of life and death, he would not appear.

“The elder who guards the treasure vault, if you don’t show up, our royal family is surely done for!”

The king’s heart was burning anxiously but he could not speak up. He knew that the elder must be observing them through some means. In terms of these elders, especially the one who guarded the treasure vault, even the three elders who had collapsed on the floor did not know how ancient that elder was. In short, before they had even become ultimate contenders, that old man who guarded the treasure vault was already there.

Of course, no one had seen that elder in action. Naturally, they did not know what his capability was. Nevertheless, that elder was truly the royal family’s last hope.

“You won’t say? No matter. We’ve prepared many things, enough to make you spill the beans obediently. Moreover, we have the Phantom King, hehe…”

At the mention of the Phantom King, the king’s heart leapt in fright. The Phantom King’s eerie abilities had made a deep impression on the king. If he was controlled by the

Phantom King, he would have no way to guard his so-called secret.

“What? Still not speaking? Then, we’ll take action ourselves!”

The Candora Trio-Lords snickered coldly as they strode toward the king.

“Swoosh.”

Suddenly, someone appeared before the Candora Trio-Lords, blocking their way.

“Farron? I remember you’re merely the Minister of the Phantom Intelligence Department? Back then, maybe the king had done a favor for you. However, it’s been so many years. You must’ve repaid him. Today, the Holy Dragon royal family is finished. With just you alone, what plan do you have? Can you stop the eight of us?”

Naturally, the Candora Trio-Lords knew of Farron. Even if Farron was powerful, how could he stop eight ultimate contenders?

Farron eyed the Candora Trio-Lords but slightly shook his head, his expression unchanging as he said evenly, “Without His Majesty the King, I won’t be here today. Your Majesty, I’ve said before that you’ve done me three huge favors. I’ve repaid two of them. Today, I’ll pay off the third one, how’s that? After this, whether you live or die, I’ll leave…”

The king’s expression was complex. He had never thought that Farron would still stand out at this time. This was practically suicide. Back then when he had helped Farron, it was merely a simple effort on his part.

“Alright, Farron, after this time, you can leave whenever you wish. You’ll no longer owe me.”

The king drew in a deep breath as he said gruffly.

Farron smiled and his eyes twinkled with an aggressive glint. He said to the Candora Trio-Lords, “Come on then, Candora Trio-Lords. Let me see how wonderful your Magic Mirror really is?”

“Is that so? You’re not qualified to experience the Magic Mirror!”

The Candora Trio-Lords’ bodied flashed with a murderous aura, following which they lunged toward Farron.

“It’s our turn now.”

Doomsday glanced at the Shadow King and the rest. When he noticed their wary looks, he did not say anything else. His body floated and he flew toward the king.

“Quick, let us attack too. Grab the king. I have a way of making him reveal the location of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head.”

The Phantom King said loudly. Instantly, the four of them moved at once, competing against Doomsday as they dashed toward the king at their highest speed.

“King Father!”

Suddenly, in the empty square, the Princess Royal appeared, her expression froze in astonishment.

Currently, the king had been seized by the Phantom King. The four of them were ahead of Doomsday by one step, and they seemed very fearful of Doomsday.

“Hehe, Doomsday, you must’ve gone over to the Candora Empire’s side. However, that doesn’t matter. You won’t have a chance to get the Sacred Lion Beast’s head.”

The Shadow King spoke with an icy laugh.

Doomsday did not say anything and instead, directed his gaze toward the Princess Royal.

“Lisa…”

When the king saw Lisa, his face flashed with a complicated expression. Only at this moment did he seem like a true “King Father”.

“Lisa, run away, as far as you can. Forget about revenge. Empires rise and fall. Our royal family will also have to face this day. Run away…”

The king shook his head powerlessly. Now, he only hoped that the members of the royal family could survive, even if it was just one of them.

The Princess Royal breathed in deeply. At this point, she seemed to be talking to a shadowy figure behind her as her voice steeled by a cold edge.

“I’m currently nothing more than a member of the royal family. Leon, if you can’t handle this, leave. I won’t go, I’ll die in the palace…”

The Princess Royal’s eyes revealed her willingness to die. As she saw the eight ultimate contenders, she suddenly felt her hopes turning to dust as she thought of how ridiculous her previous ambitions had been. In the present collapse of the royal family, all it took was one instant for everything to vanish.

The previous struggle now appeared so pale and powerless. Moreover, she knew that the eight ultimate contenders were beyond the range of what anyone could handle. Maybe Merlin could protect her and prevent her death but she did not wish to run away.

“Lisa, have you considered that this is an opportunity? I’ve said before, I’ll help you fulfill your dreams, making you the most powerful woman in this world!”

Suddenly, the shadow behind the Princess Royal spoke in a low, detached voice. In the silent night sky, it sounded incomparably clear…

Chapter 1007: Nine Lives I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

From the pitch dark shadows, a tall and slender figure appeared. In the eyes of the many ultimate contenders, this slim figure could not be considered “special”.

Nonetheless, his eyes shone with a tranquil light. Perhaps among everyone present, he was the only one with such a calm gaze.

“Leon, you…”

When the Princess Royal heard what Merlin had said, her face trembled as she looked at Merlin with a complicated expression. The relationship between her and Merlin was one of constant enticements.

The Princess Royal had even exploited her “sex appeal” but was later discovered. Through constant enticement, the “sex appeal” she had given up was not of much use. In a dangerous situation like this, Merlin was more likely to leave right away. After all, that would be the right decision.

However, Merlin stayed on.

“Lisa, don’t worry. What I’ve promised you, naturally, I’ll help you achieve!”

A smirk gently tugged at the corner of Merlin’s lips. Suddenly, he looked toward Farron who was under immense pressure.

Farron took a deep breath and said in a self-mocking tone, “Leon, I’ve never thought that we’ll join forces and fight one day…”

It was true that in Farron’s heart, Merlin was someone he must kill. Reconciliation was nearly impossible for them as they represented different interests.

However, faced with a common threat now, both of them joined forces to hold on until the end.

Merlin swept his gaze over before it finally settled on Doomsday. His expression slowly turned icy. “Doomsday, you once hunted me down. Today, I’ll return the favor.”

“Boom.”

Rows of terrifying spurs swiftly appeared over Merlin’s body as his body expanded. An incomparably fearsome almighty beast emerged.

This was no longer the appearance of the Blood-eye Dragon but a monster that was “neither fish nor fowl”. The ultimate contenders who had shown up here were all widely knowledgeable. They recognized the appearances of almighty beasts very well. They had certainly never seen a creature like Merlin. It was too strange. Moreover, after Merlin had shapeshifted, that terrifying pressure descended upon everyone.

They were all ultimate contenders. It was rather inconceivable that such a frightening pressure would take hold of them.

“What almighty beast is this? Such a terrifying presence, especially its strength. How could it be so overwhelming in just pure strength?”

These ultimate contenders had relied on their Supreme Talents to become “ultimate contenders” so they found it difficult to imagine that someone like Merlin, who, by relying on his almighty beast body and its tyrannical strength, could compare to ultimate contenders.

“Roar…”

After Merlin had shapeshifted, he unleashed a furious cry, then sped toward Doomsday in huge strides.

However, at this point, the Nine-lives Werewolf among the Shadow King’s group suddenly leaped out, his eyes fixed upon Merlin’s gigantic bulk. His expression shone as he said sinisterly, “Heh heh, not bad, not bad. I’ve finally encountered an almighty beast who has such powerful strength upon full-shifting. Leave this guy to me then. I’ve not met such an opponent for a very, very long time…”

The Nine-lives Werewolf’s eyes brightened and he appeared very excited.

The Shadow King frowned. Initially, Merlin had been rushing toward Doomsday, which would cause more trouble for Doomsday. Naturally, they were happy to see that but the Nine-lives Werewolf had gotten worked up over the thrill of the hunt and confronted Merlin himself.

“Alright, this person is on the royal family’s side after all. Since the Nine-lives Werewolf wants to, let him handle the guy. We’ll focus on making the king reveal the whereabouts of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head.”

The Phantom King said softly. Their target was still the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. This was the main factor that had spurred them to come to Holy Dragon City.

“Hehe, come on, come on. I’m too fond of strength-type almighty beasts…”

The Nine-lives Werewolf had shapeshifted too, instantly turning into a colossal black wolf of unparalleled size. It also had a pair of wings, appearing extremely sinister and frightening.

“Bang.”

Force met force and the smile on the Nine-lives Werewolf’s face was frozen at once. He was an almighty beast of immense formidable strength. It was because of this that the Nine-lives Werewolf was delighted upon seeing Merlin.

However, after an instant of collision, he could no longer smile. That earth-shattering, fearsome power had suffocated him. In just one collision through Merlin’s swipe, the Nine-lives Werewolf’s chest was ripped through and viciously torn. The Nine-lives Werewolf’s almighty beast body was ripped into two.

“The Nine-lives Werewolf had died?”

“He’s dead so soon?”

“Haha, Nine-lives Werewolf, you’ve met your match this time.”

Merlin stopped in his tracks. The responses from these ultimate contenders seemed odd. No matter what, the Nine-lives Werewolf was their companion. He had died but there was no trace of sorrow nor any looks of shock.

Therefore, Merlin frowned. At this moment, he sensed something was off. The two halves of the Nine-lives Werewolf on the ground were rapidly fusing. Slowly, the flesh was remolded and another Nine-lives Werewolf appeared.

The Nine-lives Werewolf who had just appeared looked just as he did before. The force on his body had not even changed, only his murderous aura had grown intense.

“Good, very good! For so long I’ve not met such a meaningful opponent that could make me die once. Still, it’ll end now!”

The Nine-lives Werewolf roared and lunged toward Merlin, who could instantly sense the frightening pressure. Now, the Nine-lives Werewolf’s strength was much greater than before.

Even so, it was insufficient by far for this bit of strength to threaten Merlin!

“Roar!”

Merlin let out a ferocious snarl. The scary soundwaves caused the Nine-lives Werewolf to shudder until he was dizzy. Thereafter, Merlin gripped his claws into a fist and smashed it ruthlessly into the Nine-lives Werewolf’s head.

“Bang.”

The Nine-lives Werewolf’s fate was the same as the first time. His head exploded under the impact and he died a second time.

This time, everyone in the main foyer fell silent. Everyone was staring at Merlin dreadfully. Someone who could kill the

Nine-lives Werewolf twice in a row in a face-to-face attack – a contender like this had not appeared for a long time.

“What terrifying physical attributes and strength. He’s more formidable than the Nine-lives Werewolf. Plus, he still hasn’t used his Supreme Talent.”

“An ultimate contender… It must be another ultimate contender. I’ve never thought that the royal family is still hiding an ultimate contender like this. He’s just right for restraining the Nine-lives Werewolf!”

“This round, the Nine-lives Werewolf is in trouble! He has nine lives and each time he dies, his strength exhibits explosive growth. Who knows how many times he’ll die before he can overcome this mysterious contender named Leon.”

Doomsday narrowed his eyes slightly. Of course, he could tell that Merlin was different from when he had trapped Merlin. He had grown stronger to the point where even the Nine-lives Werewolf had died twice in a row.

The Nine-lives Werewolf’s greatest power was his strength. In a shapeshifted form, without mobilizing one’s Supreme Talent, almost no one was a match for the Nine-lives Werewolf.

Of course, an ultimate contender’s best asset was their Supreme Talent. The Nine-lives Werewolf had a Supreme Talent too, which was very terrifying. The real reason he was called the Nine-lives Werewolf was that he had nine lives.

His Supreme Talent was having nine lives! If it was just that, the Nine-lives Werewolf could not be called an ultimate contender by far. What was scary about him was that each time he died, the various attributes of his body would increase one time over.

As an example, the Nine-lives Werewolf had now died twice and was resurrected. In that case, his physical attributes were twice improved. He was the strongest in his final form when his physical attributes were enhanced nine times over. This was rather fearsome. No one knew how frightening the Nine-lives Werewolf was when his physique was augmented nine times over because even now, no one had ever forced the Nine-lives Werewolf to such a situation. He had never died more than three times.

This time, the Nine-lives Werewolf knew that he had finally met an opponent who was evenly matched, who could easily kill him twice.

“Buzz.”

The Nine-lives Werewolf with his “exploded head” was resurrected once again. His physical attributes were improved twice over, reaching a horrifying level.

“Kill!”

The Nine-lives Werewolf grew berserk. After coming alive, he did not say anything but immediately lunged at Merlin. His vicious force would directly suffocate anyone.

Twice over – the Nine-lives Werewolf’s strength was boosted twice over. Even Merlin could detect this massive power. Nonetheless, Merlin was never afraid of strength-type almighty beasts.

“Just the thing I need!”

Merlin breathed in deeply. He did not know how strong he was at this point. In the previous test, no matter how Farron attacked, it was useless. Still, this did not mean that Merlin was invincible. After all, in terms of actual strength, Farron could not compare to the Nine-lives Werewolf physically.

Other than the Nine-lives Werewolf, no one could injure Merlin’s almighty beast body. This time, Merlin was also testing his limits.

Merlin roared to the sky and spread his wings, appearing very terrifying. He mobilized his body strength and swung another fist toward the Nine-lives Werewolf.

Likewise, the Nine-lives Werewolf threw a punch, a blow without any tricks. At their level, tricks were no longer of any use.

“Bang.”

The ruthless impact of pure power caused a fearsome force to spread out in all directions. One layer of the ground was viciously stripped off, exposing the soil beneath.

Nonetheless, the result was one that shocked everyone once more. The Nine-lives Werewolf had died without any resistance. In terms of strength, he was not of the same league and was killed violently by Merlin at once.

This scene was extremely astounding. As they witnessed the battle between the Nine-lives Werewolf and Merlin, a chill gradually grew in the hearts of these ultimate contenders.

Chapter 1008: Nine Lives II

One time, two times, three times, four times…

No matter how many times the Nine-lives Werewolf was resurrected and no matter how much his power was amplified, each time, he was killed by Merlin’s single blow. He could not withstand a second blow at all.

“Ah ah ah ah, b*stard. What kind of person are you? How are you so strong?”

After dying eight times, the Nine-lives Werewolf was left with just one life. Currently, his physical attributes had been increased to his strongest state – nine times greater than his initial self.

Ninefold of his physical attributes – this was the moment the Nine-lives Werewolf was the strongest. However, now, the Nine-lives Werewolf who had always been so confident was scared as if the fearsome creature before him was the true freak. How could his physical attributes be so formidable? It was to a point where it was inconceivable.

Doomsday and the rest were stunned as well. Although they were ultimate contenders too, they relied upon their Supreme Talents. In terms of pure destructive power, they would fall short of the Nine-lives Werewolf by far.

As they watched the battle between the Nine-lives Werewolf and Merlin, the destructive power was truly a shock to these ultimate contenders. With the frightening power between both of them, wrecking the entire Holy Dragon City was a piece of cake.

Merlin’s eyes were wide with amazement. At this moment, he had become interested in the Nine-lives Werewolf. This was a pure strength-type ultimate contender. In this world, Merlin would not be able to find a second one. If the Blood-eye could devour the Nine-lives Werewolf, Merlin’s capability would expand further.

Although Merlin did not know what his limits were, all he could do now was to devour incessantly. Even if there were no almighty beasts’ will to swallow, he could consume the powerful almighty beasts’ flesh. The Nine-lives Werewolf was an excellent choice.

The Nine-lives Werewolf’s body was now twice the size of his initial bulk and was eye-catching as he stood in the empty square. One of his feet was enough to casually destroy a castle while his colossal body gave off a suffocating, horrifying pressure.

Ninefold of his physical attributes had given him unbelievable strength.

“Very well, finally someone has forced me to this stage. Nine times of my physical attributes, nine times of my strength. Not even I had ever experienced such immense power. I had never felt so good!”

The Nine-lives Werewolf’s heart was leaping with excitement. He was drunk on this feeling for it was a new experience. His tremendous strength even surprised himself.

Merlin glared coldly at the Nine-lives Werewolf as he said placidly, “This is your last chance. You have no more lives to squander, so let’s end it here!”

Merlin observed the Nine-lives Werewolf whose body was larger than his but felt no trace of fear. His gigantic body was immediately mobilized fully. This time, he exploded with all his might.

Not even Merlin himself knew how powerful his strength was but after he exploded at full strength, he felt as if even space itself was mightily compressed, about to shatter at any moment. He knew that in the Almighty Beast World, space was incredibly sturdy and breaking it was nearly impossible.

However, presently, Merlin had such feeling as if he only had to be slightly stronger to shatter space.

“Haha, come on then!”

The Nine-lives Werewolf unleashed a great roar as the muscles all over his body swelled. His body grew by a size and the energy that erupted even caused the air to hiss explosively.

“Boom.”

Both of them clashed at full strength and the petrifying crash resounded in everyone’s heart. Another layer of the ground was stripped off by this fearsome force. Rings of shockwaves swiftly spread out in all directions at a visible pace. All that they touched was crushed into smithereens and for several miles around, the surrounding land was leveled flat.

“It’s over!”

The smoke and dust had dispersed before anyone could glimpse what had happened. They saw the Nine-lives Werewolf wearing an alarmed look. His colossal body was now crushed mercilessly under Merlin’s bulk, without even the possibility of moving a muscle.

“Blood-eye, devour!”

A cold glint shone in Merlin’s eyes, following which the Blood-eye in his forehead projected a crimson beam of light that shrouded the Nine-lives Werewolf. Instantly, the Nine-lives Werewolf who was grievously injured by Merlin without any resistance, felt his blood rapidly surging throughout his body before he finally exploded.

“Bang bang bang.”

Endless fresh blood sprayed out from the Nine-lives Werewolf’s body and was absorbed by Merlin at once, who wildly swallowed everything. The energy contained within the blood of the Nine-lives Werewolf’s body far exceeded Merlin’s expectations.

Fortunately, Merlin’s current body seemed to have no limits. His bulk began to swell at a discernible speed. At the same time, there was something Merlin had never imagined. The barrier of the Illusory World in his body was swiftly fortified. Previously, it was very frail but now, as Merlin’s body grew stronger, the Illusory World’s barrier was subtly heading toward a true strengthened state of this world.

Maybe this was the only benefit the Almighty Beast World would provide to the Illusory World.

Merlin did not take note of the changes in the Illusory World at all. Currently, he only felt his body becoming stronger as if he was about to break free from his shackles. However, at the same time, he sensed a terrifying will stirring in the dark abyss as if it was suppressing him.

“This will? The Almighty Beast World’s will?”

Merlin was greatly shocked. That profound state swiftly vanished and he returned to reality. He saw that the Nine-lives Werewolf’s body had been sucked dry completely. Naturally, the Nine-lives Werewolf had become a withered corpse, breathing his last.

Merlin’s shapeshifted form was even more fearsome now. His body had grown by another size and his strength had increased an unknown number of times. Even Merlin’s tiny gesture contained horrifying power.

“Earlier, I’ve sensed the the Almighty Beast World’s will. Could it be that by constantly increasing my physical strength and reaching a limit, I can also detect the Almighty Beast World’s will? In other words, is this of the ways to become a sacred beast?”

Merlin did not know what happened. Although he used to be a great existence who contended against a Latitude Cosmo, in this unfamiliar world, many laws were different from the Void Zone. Merlin did not understand them well.

Luckily, as his body grew stronger, the Illusory World’s rate of recovery was boosted too. When the Illusory World was fully restored, Merlin would not need to fear the Almighty Beast World’s will.

No one paid any attention to what Merlin was thinking. Doomsday and the rest were staring unwaveringly at the Nine-lives Werewolf’s dried corpse. A proud and mighty ultimate contender had died?

Previously, the Candora Trio-Lords, despite their surprise attack, had merely seriously injured the three elders of the royal family but was unable to kill them. Nonetheless, the Nine-lives Werewolf who had nine lives, who seemed so difficult to kill, had now died at Merlin's hands. Furthermore, it was in a confrontation of strength. This was far from everyone's expectations.

"Swish."

Merlin turned his gaze toward Doomsday. Of course, he still remembered that Doomsday had forced him into a corner back then. If it was not for Farron's arrival, things would not have ended for Merlin.

"Boom."

Merlin did not hesitate in the slightest and immediately lunged toward Doomsday. After his physical attributes were improved, his speed had increased significantly. In the blink of an eye, he was in front of Doomsday.

"Soul of Light!"

Suddenly, Doomsday's voice rang from all directions and the surrounding space started to fluctuate, turning into a blank white expanse as if blanketed in a white fog.

Merlin lightly shut his eyes and opened them again but it was still the same world – no changes. He knew that this was Doomsday's Supreme Talent. Only a similar Supreme Talent could contend against this Soul of Light.

Farron had used his Mirror Talent to oppose Doomsday's Soul of Light but Merlin had no Supreme Talents that were similar. Therefore, for the moment, he was trapped in Doomsday's Soul of Light like the last time.

Chapter 1009: Ripped Apart!

“Soul of Light? How wondrous it is. If I can mobilize my Illusory World, what would this mere Soul of Light count for?”

Merlin felt somewhat powerless. Clearly, he knew that Soul of Light was illusory but he could not locate its flaws, so he had no way to dispel it. It was like Merlin’s Illusory World. Once it enveloped his opponents, even if they knew very well that this was illusory, they were powerless. This was the scary part of illusions.

Of course, compared to the Illusory World, Doomsday’s Soul of Light was lacking by far. Nonetheless, with Merlin’s current state where he could not mobilize his Mind Power let alone the Illusory World, wanting to dispel the Soul of Light was challenging.

Thus, Merlin might as well stand there quietly, shutting his eyes calmly. He was patiently searching for any flaws in the Soul of Light or the place where Doomsday’s real body was.

He knew that Doomsday must be nearby, sure to be observing Merlin’s movements closely. If only Merlin could figure out Doomsday’s actual position, then even if he could not locate the flaws of the Soul of Light, he could still disperse it in one strike.

In other words, Doomsday’s real body was the greatest flaw of the Soul of Light!

“Humph, do you think I can’t deal with you if you don’t move?”

Outside, Doomsday saw that Merlin was not moving a muscle. Thus, he further increased the strength of the Soul of Light and shot out countless piercing arrows.

“Whiz whiz whiz.”

These were not an illusion but Doomsday’s attack. These crimson-colored sharp arrows were frightening. Even ordinary full-shifting contenders would have to retreat strategically.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not even twitch, allowing the crimson arrows to fly toward him. Instantly, waves of arrow fell upon him like rain.

However, these crimson arrows could not even break past Merlin’s most external defenses. Merlin shook his head and said softly, “Too weak, far too weak.”

“What?”

Doomsday’s face was gripped by shock. He had never thought that his attack could not even get past Merlin’s outer defenses. At this point, only Farron was smirking to himself. In the past, he had used up all his methods but even he could not injure Merlin, let alone Doomsday.

Faced with a tyrannical existence like Merlin whose body was tough to an unimaginable extent, it was difficult to cause him harm even if he was trapped.

While Doomsday was unable to harm Merlin, likewise, Merlin was trapped in the Soul of Light with no way of harming Doomsday.

Following that, Doomsday began to wildly unleash various techniques but unsurprisingly, they did not affect Merlin at all. He did not even move and allowed Doomsday to attack. Doomsday still could not injure him.

The only one who could injure Merlin was the Nine-lives Werewolf but he was already devoured by Merlin.

“Let’s pay no mind to this monster for now. Go and find out from the king the location of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head.”

Doomsday’s face was gloomy. Not being able to kill Merlin, he felt a sense of embarrassment but under the circumstances, he could only trap Merlin for now.

The Phantom King laughed coldly then wielded his technique. He could manifest countless phantom duplicates that immediately attached themselves to the king. The king’s face turned stiff and he was immediately controlled. His eyes became blank and lifeless as well.

“Tell us, where’s the Sacred Lion Beast’s head?”

The Phantom King asked sinisterly. Nonetheless, the current king had been controlled and could only reply frankly, “The Sacred Lion Beast’s head is in the underground secret chamber in the depths of the palace.”

“Are there any dangers within the secret chamber?”

The Phantom King was cautious too. He knew that most secret chambers like this would likely have some protective forces.

“There are many full-shifting contenders in the secret chamber but if one possessed the concentrated bloodline of the royal family’s descendants, one could neutralize those guards.”

The king spoke without reserve, revealing every detail.

“Haha, then we’ll make the first move!”

When the Candora Trio-Lords heard this, they laughed loudly and flew toward the outside of the palace. Nonetheless, they did not seize the king. As for the bloodline of the royal family’s descendant, they did not wish to lag behind while they were competing for the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. They immediately looked toward the Princess Royal.

“We’ll bring you with us!”

The Candora Trio-Lords flew toward the Princess Royal at once. These three ultimate contenders did not need to spend much effort to capture the Princess Royal, leaving behind the Shadow King, the Phantom King, and the rest who could only watch helplessly.

“Doomsday, you stay here and restrict this monster. We’ll take our leave first, haha!”

The Shadow King and the rest chortled to themselves, then left the foyer, flying toward the secret chamber where the Sacred Lion Beast was. In the entire hall, only Doomsday and Farron were left, along with Merlin who was trapped by Doomsday.

In the foyer, Farron’s glare hooked onto Doomsday as he asked coldly, “Doomsday, don’t you sense that you’re now in great danger?”

“Huh?”

Doomsday looked around at the empty foyer, then looked toward Merlin whom he had trapped in the Soul of Light. At this point, he realized that he had fallen into danger. No one cared whether he lived or died. They had all frantically chased after that Sacred Lion Beast’s head.

If there was only Merlin who was trapped, Doomsday did not need to worry. After all, Merlin could not struggle out of the bindings of his Soul of Light.

However, Farron’s presence now was making Doomsday very nervous because Farron’s Supreme Talent could dispel his Soul of Light. In a one-on-one match, Doomsday was unafraid of Farron as both of their Supreme Talents could be nullified.

Nonetheless, there was Merlin now. Once Farron had dispersed Doomsday’s Soul of Light, based on the valiant strength Merlin had displayed, things did not look too good for Doomsday.

“Farron, this monster’s existence is a threat to you, right? I still understand some of the matters of your royal family. This monster is on the Princess Royal’s side while you’re the king’s man. Today, if you save him, things won’t end too well for you in the future.”

Doomsday narrowed his eyes slightly and growled.

Even so, Farron guffawed, then stared at Doomsday, saying with a long sigh, “Doomsday, you still don’t understand me. His Majesty’s greatest wish is to make the Holy Dragon Empire flourish once more. Perhaps His Majesty is no longer the man for this job but the Princess Royal could do it!”

With that, terrifying energy exploded, shrouding Doomsday’s Soul of Light. This was Farron’s Mirror Supreme Talent, a power that affected the mind as well.

“Hiss.”

Merlin quickly opened his eyes. He sensed that a crack had appeared in Doomsday’s Soul of Light.

“Go!”

Merlin did not overthink this. Since he had found a weak spot, he had to seize this chance. Therefore, his colossal body began to move, bringing with it a fearsome strength that smashed directly toward that crack.

“Boom.”

The Soul of Light shattered into smithereens in that instant. The foyer resumed its appearance before Merlin’s eyes, and there were only Doomsday and Farron beside him.

Countless thoughts flashed across Merlin’s mind. Of course, he knew that Farron must have acted to help him escape from Doomsday’s Soul of Light, just like the previous time Farron had rescued Merlin.

However, this time, Merlin could kill Doomsday!

“Doomsday, the last time, you couldn’t kill me. This time, it’s your turn!”

Merlin’s stare turned icy as he glared at Doomsday. The terrifying force of his body was like an immense mountain that pushed down upon Doomsday mercilessly.

At this moment, Doomsday understood why the Nine-lives Werewolf had died so soon. He could not resist at all. Without the advantage of the Soul of Light, Doomsday was merely somewhat stronger than most full-shifters. He was much inferior to the Nine-lives Werewolf.

“Die!”

Merlin’s gigantic bulk reached Doomsday in one stride. His hands grabbed Doomsday’s shapeshifted body and tore it forcefully.

“Rip.”

How mighty was Merlin’s strength? With one rip, he immediately separated Doomsday’s body into two halves. Blood gushed out and the entire foyer was pervaded by the intense stench of blood.

Chapter 1010: Magic Mirror!

He was dead. The mighty ultimate contender – Doomsday – had instantly lost his life force. Farron wore a complex expression as he looked toward the two halves of Doomsday’s corpse on the ground. In the past, he had viewed Doomsday as his greatest threat. They had fought each other for so many times but ultimately, no one could defeat the other.

However, Doomsday was now dead. This seemed to indicate that even ultimate contenders like them were, at best, slightly stronger than ordinary people. They would still die in the end.

“Blood-eye!”

The Blood-eye in Merlin’s forehead immediately enveloped Doomsday’s corpse. The blood which contained the majority of Doomsday’s strength was absorbed by Merlin’s Blood-eye.

“Crack.”

At last, Merlin’s body expanded by another size. The overbearing force caused even Farron to feel rather fearful.

“This sensation… It feels like the Almighty Beast World’s will?”

Merlin raised his head. After absorbing the energy from the blood of two ultimate contenders successively, Merlin's body had grown to a fearsome extent. Even so, Merlin did not believe that this was the limit. He felt that there was still room to grow.

The most obvious change after his body had undergone transformation was that he could vaguely detect a frightening will pervading the surroundings. Before this will, even the greatest power was utterly negligible. Back then, Merlin had been directly attacked by the Almighty Beast World's will. Naturally, he recognized that this was the same will.

"I can finally sense the Almighty Beast World's will."

Merlin's heart relaxed slightly. Only now was he able to ascertain that the path he walked was the right one because no matter which Latitude Cosmo one was in, when one became a peak existence, one would sense that Latitude Cosmo's will.

If one could not detect the Latitude Cosmo's will, one's ability had not reached the required level. Previously, Merlin had worried that he was not a conventional inheritor of an almighty beast bloodline and he had not taken the path of the Supreme Talent. Would he be forever unable to reach the peak of this world?

However, after sensing the Almighty Beast World's will, Merlin immediately gained confidence that he was on the right path. At this point, he was already much further than many ultimate contenders. Those who could sense the Almighty Beast World's will must be rather uncommon. At least, even Farron was unable to sense the Almighty Beast World's will.

Previously, Merlin had wondered if sacred beasts represented the Almighty Beast World's will? Or maybe a portion of the Almighty Beast World's will was within the sacred beasts, which was how they became sacred beasts.

This was merely Merlin's conjecture but now it looked like he was closer to the truth. As long as Merlin continued strengthening his abilities, the secrets of the sacred beasts would not be so impenetrable.

Following that, Merlin cast a glance at Farron and resumed his ordinary appearance, asking calmly, "Farron, the king and the Princess Royal had been kidnapped to the underground secret chamber that housed the Sacred Lion Beast's head. What are you going to do?"

Farron smiled. He seemed to notice the changes in Merlin's body and said softly, "Marquis Leon, perhaps this time, I'm no longer necessary for you to handle these guys. So many people are after the Sacred Lion Beast's head. How foolish of them. Yet, you've accomplished something…"

After Farron had spoken, he immediately left. Based on where he was heading, he was going to rescue the king.

Merlin had gone to the secret chamber where the Sacred Lion Beast's head was once before so of course, he knew where it was. Nonetheless, the place required a descendant of the royal family. After some thought, he headed toward the other palace. There were some princes or princesses. With their blood, he should be able to access the secret chamber.

He casually grabbed some princes and princesses. Of course, some of them knew Merlin and they yelled and screamed about punishing Merlin. However, at Merlin's level, who could punish him?

Soon, Merlin reached the secret chamber of the Sacred Lion Beast. Farron was already waiting there. When he saw that Merlin had captured some princes and princesses, a wry smile tugged at the corner of his lips. “We have to trouble Your Highnesses. This relates to the fate of the royal family. I humbly request your cooperation.”

Merlin was less courteous, immediately sending them forward one by one to drip their blood. Only a descendant whose bloodline was concentrated to a certain degree would be able to open the secret chamber.

After three princes had dripped their blood, there was no effect. Nonetheless, a princess’ blood was able to open the chamber, revealing a dark passage that headed downward.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin swiftly entered the passage. Following that, with familiar steps, he hurried to the place where the Sacred Lion Beast was. There, he saw a few dim figures which were the Candora Trio-Lords and the Shadow King’s group.

However, both sides were now facing off each other. They were both competing for the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. Although there were still three left in Shadow King’s group, the Candora Trio-Lords controlled the most valuable treasure of the Candora Empire – the Candora Magic Mirror!

With the Candora Magic Mirror, the Shadow King and the rest were at a disadvantage. Currently, the Candora Magic Mirror had already emerged, floating and glowing with a dim light.

“Hmm? The Candora Magic Mirror contains an almighty beast’s will? That’s not right, it must be a sacred beast’s will!”

Merlin’s heart leaped. He seemed to sense a will hidden in the Candora Magic Mirror. Although this will was very faint, Merlin, who could detect the Almighty Beast World’s will, was able to easily identify it.

Moreover, he even noticed that the will in the Candora Magic Mirror seemed to be connected to the Almighty Beast World’s will.

“Farron, do you know of the Candora Magic Mirror’s origins?”

Merlin eyed Farron beside him and asked in a low voice.

Naturally, Farron knew more than Merlin and explained in detail, “The Candora Magic Mirror is the most precious treasure of the Candora Empire that could suppress a nation. It can dispel bindings and of course, wield binding powers. It has various mystical abilities. As for why it’s so wondrous, it’s because the Candora Magic Mirror contains a strand of a sacred beast’s will.”

“A sacred beast’s will?”

Merlin was shocked but then, he looked toward the Candora Magic Mirror again, feeling an unparalleled fervor. He had merged many almighty beasts’ will but the only one he had not merged was a sacred beast’s will.

To evolve and progress one step forward, this sacred beast’s will was indispensable. With this in mind, Merlin came to a decision. Since he had encountered the Candora Magic Mirror, he was determined to obtain it.

“What, you want the Magic Mirror?”Read more chapter on vipnovel.com

When he saw that Merlin’s gaze was fixed constantly upon the Candora Magic Mirror, Farron asked in a flabbergasted voice. Although Merlin did not affirm nor deny this, his attitude had undoubtedly made his intentions clear.

Farron shook his head powerlessly. “The Candora Magic Mirror isn’t so easily obtained. The Candora Empire is willing to let the Candora Trio-Lords bring the Candora Magic Mirror out because they know that no one will snatch the Candora Magic Mirror as it can travel through space!”

“What, travel through space?”

After Merlin came to the Almighty Beast World, he knew that space here was extremely solid to an inconceivable stage. He had never seen any power that was able to break the space, much less travel through it.

“Could it be the sacred beast’s will?”

Merlin suddenly recalled the sacred beast’s will in the Candora Magic Mirror. Sacred beasts were named so because they had various unimaginable powers.

Based on Merlin’s conjecture, if sacred beasts represented a trace of the Almighty Beast World’s will, traveling through space would not be a difficult task. The Almighty Beast World’s will controlled the entire Almighty Beast World. Traveling through space – what could it count for?

At this thought, Merlin was even more curious about the sacred beast’s will. As a peak existence of this world, sacred beasts were the best way for Merlin to understand the Almighty Beast World.

“Regardless of whether the Candora Magic Mirror is truly that mystical, I must give it a try! I’ll handle the Candora

Trio-Lords!”

Merlin drew in a deep breath and shapeshifted instantly. His fearsome force swiftly pervaded the entire chamber.

“Boom.”

In great strides, Merlin rushed wildly toward the Candora Trio-Lords. With Merlin’s present capability, just his force alone was equipped with a suppressive advantage, causing the arrogant Candora Trio-Lords to feel immense pressure.

“How is he so strong? He seemed even more formidable!”

The Candora Trio-Lords’ expressions changed and they no longer cared about the Shadow King’s group. They aimed the Candora Magic Mirror at Merlin at once.

“Magic Mirror, Binding Force!”

“Hum.”

As soon as the Candora Trio-Lords spoke, the Candora Magic Mirror trembled slightly. Rings of light were emitted and an invisible restrictive power enveloped Merlin.

“Hmm?”

Merlin felt his entire body stiffened. He was unable to move forward. The unseen Binding Force had restrained him. With Merlin’s current formidable strength, a power that could bind him, even if only for a moment, was rare indeed.

“I’m afraid this bit of Binding Force isn’t enough!”

Merlin laughed coldly, following which his body swelled again. His overwhelming strength struggled ferociously and the merged almighty beasts’ will in his Awareness snarled wildly too as if unhappy about being restricted.

“Buzz buzz buzz.”

As Merlin struggled, the Candora Magic Mirror started to quiver as if it would split apart at any time. This was the first time this had happened to the Candora Magic Mirror while facing an opponent.

“Oh no, even the Candora Magic Mirror can’t restrain him. How’s this possible? How frightening is he?”

As the Candora Trio-Lords stared at the Candora Magic Mirror which constantly quivered, their faces turned deathly white. Even the Candora Magic Mirror could not hold Merlin back. What else could the three of them do?

After all, not everyone had a Supreme Talent like Doomsday’s Soul of Light which was just right to subdue Merlin. Furthermore, with Merlin’s increased strength now, even Doomsday would be unable to restrict him.

“We must take the Sacred Lion Beast’s head with us. Even if we can’t bring the entire thing, we must take a part of it! Cut!”

The Candora Trio-Lords yelled as one and produced a flattened hand in the air, slicing the Sacred Lion Beast’s head into two halves. Thereafter, the Candora Trio-Lords cried out at the Candora Magic Mirror, “Teleport!”

“Crack.”

There was the sound of breaking glass. Merlin distinctly saw that space was shattered and the Candora Magic Mirror glowed with a dusky light that swiftly engulfed the Candora Trio-Lords. In a flash, they flew into pitch-black space.

Traveling through space – the Candora Magic Mirror was indeed able to travel through space!

“Humph! As for you guys, you won’t be so lucky…”

When Merlin saw that the Candora Magic Mirror had left through teleportation, his face instantly darkened. As he stared at the Shadow King and the rest, his body exuded an icy, murderous aura.

Chapter 1011: The King’s Decision

“D*mn it, Shadow King, it’s up to you now. My skills aren’t really useful here!”

The Phantom King roared furiously. When he saw the remaining half of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head, he immediately seized it which let the Shadow King stop Merlin.

“Hehe, leave it to me! If I wish to leave, who can stop me?” The Shadow King stated confidently.

“I’m afraid you won’t be going anywhere today!”

Merlin’s gaze sharpened. He could not handle the Candora Magic Mirror that could travel through space. Was he really unable to deal with the Shadow King and the rest as well? Currently, Merlin was at his peak form. Even if he encountered Doomsday, he would not fear the Soul of Light because he could tangibly perceive the Almighty Beast World’s will. Even the strongest Soul of Light would be unable to baffle the present Merlin.

“Swoosh.”

After the Phantom King grabbed half of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head, the Shadow King instantly exhibited his Supreme Talent that blanketed the Phantom King and the Liberator, turning them into a large stretch of shadow.

This shadow was just like anyone’s shadow, indistinct and faint within the dim secret chamber. It was impossible to guard against. Just as the Shadow King had said, there was truly no one who could stop him if he wanted to leave.

In terms of self-preservation, the Shadow King’s ability was the most formidable.

Nonetheless, Merlin was a different person after he had successively consumed the flesh of the Nine-lives Werewolf and Doomsday. He could detect the Almighty Beast World’s will, so naturally, he was able to detect even more subtle things. Therefore, in this world, there was almost nothing that could escape Merlin’s senses.

“Gotcha.”

Merlin’s colossal body immediately bore down upon a stretch of shadow.

“Boom.”

The fearsome force nearly destroyed the secret chamber. Merlin’s huge foot had stomped on a subtle shadow. Even after close observation, one would not see anything. However, after Merlin’s stomp, this shadow exuded water-like ripples that shuddered outwards in numerous rings.

“Swoosh.”

A few figures came out from the shadow and appeared miserable within the secret chamber. It was the Liberator, the Phantom King, and the Shadow King.

Currently, the Shadow King’s face was incomparably downcast while he glared furiously at Merlin as if he could not believe this.

“How did you discover me? Even Farron could not possibly notice me. If I wish to leave, who can stop me?”

The Shadow King was proudest of all, but Merlin still ended up seeing through him. He was astounded in the depths of his heart.

“It’s child’s play!”

Merlin’s eyes flashed with a piercing gleam and his massive bulk leaped forward without warning, galloping straight towards the Shadow King. The Shadow King knew of Merlin’s prowess and instantly turned himself into a shadow.

Nonetheless, Merlin could still see every movement Shadow King made and casually smacked a shadow on the ground. The Shadow King immediately let out a cry of pain and was forced to reveal himself. The Shadow King was injured from Merlin’s attack at that point after he discovered him once again.

By now, the Shadow King truly believed that Merlin could sense him. He roared in fury as his Supreme Talent unleashed to its maximum. The entire secret chamber was engulfed in an enormous layer of shadow.

“Bang bang bang.”

Sounds of attacks suddenly erupted within the shadows. One black tentacle after another burst from the shadows, viciously pounding on Merlin’s body. Even so, this bit of attack was unable to stir Merlin at all.

“Too weak, far too weak!”

Merlin shook his head slightly. He shook himself all over. He could neutralize these attacks through just his strength.

Following that, he exploded with all his energy. The entire sweep of shadow seemed unable to withstand Merlin’s power and rapidly disintegrated.

“Come on out.”

Merlin reached out and grabbed, seizing a fistful of shadow firmly in his hand. After that, the shadow gradually transformed into the Shadow King’s actual appearance, but he was unable to free himself from Merlin’s grasp. Currently, Merlin did not even know how strong he was.

“Leon, let the Shadow King go.”

Suddenly, a familiar voice rang out beside Merlin’s ear. Merlin carefully looked over and saw that it was the Princess Royal. However, the current Princess Royal wore a slack expression. Clearly, she was being controlled.

“Marquis Leon, let go of the Shadow King quickly.”

Other than the Princess Royal, the king was being manipulated as well.

Merlin’s eyes turned icy and instantly knew who was behind this.

“Phantom King!”

“Haha, not bad, it’s me indeed. Leon, if you don’t let go of the Shadow King, I’m afraid that the Princess Royal and the king will die because of you.” The Phantom King threatened.

The Shadow King might be the best at self-preservation, but the strangest, most slippery one was actually the Phantom King. He had a myriad of transformations and was difficult to capture. Just like at that moment, he had controlled the king and the Princess Royal which caused one to hold back to prevent the harming of innocents.

To deal with the Phantom King, it was crucial to locate his real body. Only then could one directly deliver a fatal strike. Otherwise, the Phantom King would be very troublesome to deal with; with a myriad of transformations. He was the scariest too. He could wipe out the Holy Dragon City by himself.

Merlin breathed in deeply. He did not care about the king, but the Princess Royal being held hostage was indeed forcing Merlin to hold back from attacking. He could only loosen his grip and toss the Shadow King to one side.

“Swoosh.”

The Shadow King instantly turned into a shadow. He vanished from the secret chamber and brought the Phantom King and the rest with him. Merlin knew that they had left the room, and the king and the Princess Royal recovered their senses after being controlled.

As they stared at the underground chamber that was in ruins, the king and the Princess Royal were blank with bewilderment.

“Leon, where’s the Shadow King and the rest?” The Princess Royal asked anxiously.

“Both of you were controlled by the Phantom King and taken as hostages to threaten me, so I let them go,” Merlin answered honestly. In truth, they did not take much with them. What he needed was the Candora Magic Mirror. It was just a shame that the Magic Mirror had the ability to travel through space, so even Merlin had no way of seizing it by force.

As for the Shadow King and the rest, Merlin did not care.

The king wore a look of sorrow as he stared at the barren secret chamber while he mumbled in an anguished voice, “It’s gone, the Sacred Lion Beast’s head is gone. The royal family’s foundation of a thousand years is going to collapse. I am truly a failure of a king.”

Having lost the Sacred Lion Beast’s head was the biggest blow to the royal family. This was because, like the Candora Magic Mirror, the Sacred Lion Beast’s head was the core of the royal family, but now they had lost even this core.

“Your Majesty, this time, it’s good enough that we could protect the royal family. As for the Sacred Lion Beast’s head – the royal family had studied it for so long, but what has come of it? Plus, the most significant blood of the Sacred Lion Beast was gone long ago. It’s merely a symbol of the royal family.”

Farron came to the king’s side. Upon seeing the king’s desolate manner, Farron could only pacify him. Farron knew that this king had always harbored lofty ambitions deep in his heart. Now that the royal family had fallen to this point, the king’s heart was naturally filled with remorse and self-blame.

“King Father, the royal family would come to such a point not just because of your actions alone. The whole royal family is responsible.”

The Princess Royal breathed deeply. The royal family was nearly annihilated. Now, the Princess Royal finally understood that the royal family as a whole. Even her greatest aspirations would amount to nothing if the royal family was gone. Some of her previous thoughts and behavior seemed like a joke from the current perspective.

The king glanced at the Princess Royal, then looked towards Merlin who was behind her, and suddenly let out a long sigh. A bitter smile crossed his face. “Maybe, Lisa, it’s best if you act as king. You have more drive than your father!”

After the king spoke, he slowly closed his eyes, as if he had come to a decision in his heart, a decision that would change the fate of the whole Holy Dragon Empire…

Chapter 1012: Real or Fake

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Currently, the most important figures of the empire were gathered in the palace of the faraway Candora Empire. They were waiting to see if they obtained the Sacred Lion Beast's head from the Holy Dragon Empire.

Although it was only half, it was enough to make the upper brass of the Candora Empire mad. The Holy Dragon Empire had established the foundation of a millennium because of this Sacred Lion Beast head.

“Haha, Trio-Lords, you've done well. You've made great contributions to obtain the Sacred Lion Beast's head!”

The Candora King, who was sitting on the throne, saluted the Candora Trio-Lords. These Trio-Lords looked identical and had become ultimate contenders. It was basically a miracle.

However, they did not have any thoughts of competing with the King, and instead became the most powerful sword of the Candora Empire. The Trio-Lords, together with the Magic Mirror, had few rivals. This time, if not for the sudden appearance of the abnormality, Leon, they would have brought back the entire head of the Sacred Lion Beast.

“Your Majesty, we are really ashamed that we failed to bring back the complete Sacred Lion Beast’s head,” the Candora Trio-Lords said regretfully.

The Candora Trio-Lords did not know about Merlin at all but after returning to the Candora Empire, they learned that even Doomsday had died long ago by Merlin’s hands. They knew that the Holy Dragon Empire would not be destroyed as long as Merlin existed. Merlin’s name was destined to resound throughout the continent.

“The Holy Dragon Empire has stood for millennia, so it naturally won’t fall that easily. It’s already very good that you were able to bring back half of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. Now, let’s take a look at this Sacred Lion Beast’s head.”

The King was also full of curiosity. The Sacred Lion Beast’s head was the greatest secret of the Holy Dragon Empire. If not for the civil strife in the Holy Dragon Empire, it would be impossible to obtain the Sacred Lion Beast’s head by relying on the Candora Trio-Lords alone.

“Bring it here.”

The Candora Trio-Lords clapped and called for people to bring the Sacred Lion Beast’s head in. The huge head was immediately displayed in front of everyone. Even though it was only half, anyone who saw this head would be shocked.

“This is the Sacred Lion Beast’s head?”

Many core figures of the Candora Empire, including some ultimate contenders, all stared at the Sacred Lion Beast’s head with intense eyes, as if wanting to see the secrets of the Sacred Beast.

When one became an ultimate contender, there was almost no difference in their boundary although there were still high and low points in strength.

No one was at a higher level.

Countless ultimate contenders had one common point of view after a long period of analysis, and that was that ultimate contenders had already developed the power of the bloodline to the limit. It was similar to the terrifying peak almighty beasts back in the ancient era.

If they wanted to go further, it would be the realm of a Sacred Beast. The next step for an ultimate contender was Sacred Beasts. However, no one had ever seen what a Sacred Beast looked like, much less how terrifying its power was.

That was because Sacred Beasts had been extinct for a long time, and no one had ever seen a Sacred Beast before. There was only a small trace of a Sacred Beast’s will in the Candora Magic Mirror and was not useful at all. Even so, the Candora Magic Mirror had the terrifying ability to teleport through space, which served to show how frightening a Sacred Beast was.

Perhaps the next step for an ultimate contender was not a Sacred Beast, or perhaps if an ultimate contender could take a step further, they would really step into the realm of almighty beasts. No one knew the truth. This was all speculation among the ultimate contenders.

Therefore, the Sacred Lion Beast’s head was incredibly precious because it was the real corpse of a Sacred Beast.

“There doesn’t seem to be anything special about this Sacred Lion Beast’s head besides its huge size. Perhaps that unique aura is different from regular almighty beasts, but has anyone else noticed that that unique aura is rapidly disappearing,” an ultimate existence said after realizing something while frowning.

“An aura?”

The Candora Trio-Lords sensed carefully. Indeed, in the beginning, they sensed an aura that was completely different from an ordinary almighty beast. The domineering and vastness of the aura made them feel their insignificance.

That was why they believed that this was truly the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. However, thinking about it now, how vast was the aura that they felt in the Holy Dragon City’s secret chamber? It was not like this one, where it seemed like it would disappear at any moment.

“This…”

While the Candora Trio-Lords were puzzled, the unique aura on the Sacred Lion Beast’s head completely disappeared and could no longer be sensed.

“Crack.”

At the same time, the Sacred Lion Beast’s head began to crack, and the crack spread, just like a spider web, across the head in the blink of an eye.

“Boom.”

Finally, the huge Sacred Lion Beast’s head crumbled with a loud noise, turning into debris and scattered all over the ground. A blanket of smoke filled the entire hall.

The next moment, the hall fell into a deathly silence.

“No… the Holy Dragon Empire, the Holy Dragon royal family, they outwitted us this time!”

At that moment, the Candora Trio-Lords finally realized that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head was fake, and had been fake since the beginning. Perhaps the King was telling the truth, but the Sacred Lion Beast’s head was fake. No one knew when the royal family switched out the Sacred Lion Beast’s head.

The Candora Trio-Lords knelt on the ground and said lowly, “Please punish us, Your Majesty.”

Not only did they end up empty-handed this time, they even used the power of the Candora Magic Mirror. Even if there was an almighty beast will, traveling through space was not a power that ordinary people could grasp. Each time the Candora Magic Mirror was activated, it cost an unimaginably huge price.

The King’s eyes were cold. He looked in the direction of the Holy Dragon Empire in the distance and sneered. “The Holy Dragon Empire is indeed an ancient empire with millennia of history. This time, we’ll admit defeat!”

The King also knew that with ‘Leon’s’ appearance, the Candora Empire could not do anything even if they were furious.

Meanwhile, besides the Candora Empire, Shadow King and the others also realized that their half of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head was fake. Although they were furious, they did not dare to go to the Holy Dragon Empire again.

Out of the five rebel leaders, only three remained, while the three elders of the royal family were only injured. The situation of the entire empire had changed quietly.

Perhaps, what was next were painful days for the rebel.

…

At the same time, there was a jubilant atmosphere at the Princess Royal’s main hall in the Holy Dragon City. That was because the next day was the day when the Princess Royal would be crowned King.

The King had been disheartened and voluntarily abdicated and passed the throne to the Princess Royal. The Princess Royal had also deployed a force that resulted in almost all the ministers to support her ascension to the throne.

Therefore, the next day was bound to be a day that caught everyone’s attention. Similarly, perhaps the entire Holy Dragon Empire would change and grow with new vitality with her ascension.

The Princess Royal wore a hastily made crown full of precious stones on her head. Under the dim light, it looked incomparably beautiful.

Soon, there was a burst of concentrated footsteps outside the palace, and Merlin marched in. No one dared to stop him. Everyone knew that Merlin was the Princess Royal’s closest confidant.

Merlin walked into the palace, his eyes tightly fixed on the Princess Royal. Suddenly, he said slowly, “Lisa, I just received news from Phantom’s Intelligence Team that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head taken by the Candora Empire and Shadow King is fake. Did you already know?”

Although Merlin’s tone was calm, everyone could feel the coldness in his voice.

Chapter 1013: The Truth of the Sacred Beast’s Head

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Fake?”

Adorned with a crown, the Princess Royal looked dignified and noble. She was about to become king. Her long-cherished wish for many years would finally be realized.

Looking at Merlin’s cold eyes, Lisa shook her head and said, “How can that be? Leon, you saw King Father. When he saw how the Sacred Lion Beast’s head ended up, he was heartbroken and even passed the throne to me. Did he look like he was faking it?”

Merlin thought carefully for a moment. Indeed, the King’s heartbroken expression was impossible to fake. In other words, the King truly believed that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head had been taken away.

If the King did not know, how did the Princess Royal know?

“Lisa, since you don’t know that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head is fake, what does this mean? Who has the ability to replace the Sacred Lion Beast’s head?”

Merlin frowned. The Sacred Lion Beast’s head would not be easily replaced. First of all, it was not easy to enter the secret chamber where the Sacred Lion Beast’s head was located. One had to be a descendant of the royal family with very strong blood ties.

Besides the King and the Princess Royal, who else had this ability?

“Leon, the truth is, our royal family has a fourth elder!”

“A fourth elder?”

Merlin was shocked. In the tense situation earlier, only three elders appeared. Merlin thought that there had only been three ultimate contenders in the royal family.

Moreover, those three ultimate contenders were seriously injured.

Unexpectedly, the royal family still had a fourth ultimate contender. However, why did the fourth elder not appear earlier? The royal family had almost collapsed!

Lisa continued, “That’s right, a fourth elder. That elder never shows up no matter the danger, because he represents the last hope of the royal family. Besides guarding the royal family’s Sacred Lion Beast’s head, he also guards the most precious royal family treasure vault. Treasures collected over a thousand years are stored there. Even if the royal family is overthrown and the Holy Dragon Empire collapses, the royal family can survive and even rise again one day as long as we have these treasures and that ultimate contender!”

The Princess Royal’s expression was also a little complicated. The King had told this to Lisa, who was about to become king. She had to know about this.

Merlin took a deep breath. This was the practice of the royal family for a millennia. Even if the royal family was overthrown, it was necessary to retain its strength. As for the lives and deaths of other people, it was not important at all.

After a long while, Merlin asked in a deep voice, “In other words, it was the fourth elder who replaced the Sacred Lion Beast’s head?”

“We’ll find out if it was the fourth elder as soon as we ask.”

There was a sly smile on the Princess Royal’s face. Now, the Princess Royal seemed to be calm and collected no matter what happened.

Merlin nodded. He also wanted to meet the fourth elder of the royal family. Furthermore, he had coveted the almighty beasts’ will in the royal family’s treasure vault from the beginning. If he could get to it, he could probably improve again.

Therefore, Merlin followed the Princess Royal and walked deep into the palace without any royal guards.

The whole royal palace was very large and there are many hidden areas. After all, the royal family had ruled the Holy Dragon Empire for more than a thousand years. If it was not for the time when Doomsday collaborated with the Candora Empire, the Sacred Lion Beast’s head would not have been taken away.

The Princess Royal arrived at an ordinary palace. There was a mechanism on the wall, and a little press made a secret passage appear on the ground.

After entering the dark passage, Merlin could feel that the passage was all the way underground. After walking for a while, a faint light appeared before them as if they had reached the end.

Soon, Lisa and Merlin arrived at a secret chamber. Inside, there was an old man with white hair and a youthful face. He looked energetic and healthy. At that time, his eyes were shut and he did not seem to notice Merlin or the Princess Royal.

“Elder.”

Lisa gently saluted the old man. After all, the old man is also an elder of the royal family and the guardian of the treasure vault.

Merlin frowned and looked around. Behind the old man was a thick stone gate with many strange patterns. Presumably, behind the stone gate was the treasure vault where the royal family had stored their treasures in for a thousand years.

“Princess Royal, or should I say, Your Highness. As for the person beside you, you should be Marquis Leon, the one who prevailed over the Candora Trio-Lords and Doomsday.”

The elder who had his eyes closed suddenly opened his eyes. There was a sharp color in his eyes, but it soon softened.

Although the elder had always stayed in the secret chamber to guard the treasure vault, he knew what had happened to the royal family.

“Ancestor, we’re here to ask you something,” the Princess Royal said calmly.

“Oh? What is it?”

The elder’s eyes had always been fixed on Merlin as if he wanted to see how Merlin defeated the Candora Trio-Lords and Doomsday. The royal family had been saved by the hands of a single person.

“Elder, it’s about the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. You should also know that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head was taken away by the Candora Trio-Lords and Shadow King and other rebels in the last revolt, but now it is said that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head they had was fake. We’ve come to ask the elder if the Sacred Lion Beast’s head was replaced by you.”

After the Princess Royal finished speaking, she stared at the elder closely. Merlin also paid attention to the elder and carefully observed every change of his expression.

However, hearing the Princess Royal’s question, the elder merely sighed for a long time and closed his eyes. He shook his head slightly and said, “Who could have replaced the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. It has always been there.”

“That’s impossible. Our scouts have already found out that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head obtained by the Candora Empire and Shadow King was obviously fake,” Lisa said firmly.

“Of course it’s fake. That’s because the Sacred Lion Beast’s head disappeared long ago,” the elder said with a wry smile.

“What? Disappeared long ago?”

Both Merlin and the Princess Royal were shocked by the elder’s words. The Sacred Lion Beast’s head had disappeared long ago. In other words, the Sacred Lion Beast’s head in the underground secret chamber had always been fake?

“That’s right, the Sacred Lion Beast’s head was defeated. About a hundred years ago, the Sacred Lion Beast’s head seemed to have reached its limit. It began to break up bit by bit and finally turned into a pile of dust. We don’t know the reason, and it’s said that the body of a Sacred Beast would never decay, but the fact is that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head really disappeared. That’s why, in the past hundred years, the descendants of the royal family had become weaker and weaker, and they couldn’t even become full shifters. It was because the Sacred Lion Beast’s head had disappeared.”

“The Sacred Lion Beast’s head is the foundation of the royal family. Its disappearance represents the decline of the royal family. Of course, this news cannot be known to the outside world. Therefore, after consulting with the king at that time, several elders finally used special methods to put the fake Sacred Lion Beast’s head into the secret chamber and then sealed some of the Sacred Lion Beast’s head unique aura into the body of the fake head, so as to achieve the situation of falsification. Unexpectedly, the royal family ended up this way… ”

Merlin and the Princess Royal looked at each other. Surprisingly, the Candora Trio-Lords and Shadow King were fighting for the Sacred Lion Beast’s head, but it was actually fake.

Chapter 1014: Royal Family’s Treasure Vault

“Fake…”

Merlin was speechless. It turned out that everything was fake. The so-called ‘Sacred Lion Beast’s head’ they guarded was just a joke.

After a long while, the Princess Royal slowly opened her mouth and asked, “Elder, can I enter this treasure vault for a while?”

The Princess Royal knew that Merlin had done a lot to deal with the Candora Trio-Lords and Doomsday, but she had not given him any benefits.

Titles and territory were worth nothing to Merlin. However, there had to be something in the treasure vault that would satisfy Merlin.

Merlin’s heart moved as he immediately understood the Princess Royal’s meaning. What was most valuable to Merlin were the almighty beasts’ will in the treasure vault. After all, the accumulation of the royal family for a thousand years must be unimaginable.

The elder looked at the Princess Royal and stepped aside before he calmly said, “The Princess Royal is about to become the King and naturally can enter the treasure vault. However, Marquis Leon must stay outside.”

This was the royal family’s treasure vault. No matter how close the relationship with the royal family, an outsider would not be allowed to enter. Even Farron had never entered the treasure vault before.

Merlin nodded and watched the Princess Royal enter the treasure vault behind the elder. Then, the gate to the treasure vault closed and the secret chamber fell into silence.

“Marquis Leon, I heard you fought against the tide and killed the Nine-lives Werewolf as well as Doomsday. You even forced the Candora Trio-Lords to run away by using the Candora Magic Mirror.”

The elder’s eyes twinkled spiritedly. Such a major event naturally could not be concealed.

Thus, Merlin nodded his head and said, “It’s just a fluke.”

“It’s not a fluke…”

Merlin took a deep breath and suddenly asked, “Elder, you may have been in the royal family for a long time and should have encountered the real Sacred Lion Beast’s head. What’s so special about the Sacred Lion Beast’s head?”

Merlin suddenly understood why he did not have any other reaction when he saw the Sacred Lion Beast’s head. It turned out that it was just a fake. Only some of the Sacred Lion Beast’s aura was sealed in it.

It was precisely because of that that it deceived a lot of people. Even the Candora Trio-Lords and Shadow King spent a lot of energy to get to the Holy Dragon City but ultimately failed.

“The sacred beast…”

The elder thought about it and closed his eyes slightly as if he was recalling it. After a long time, the elder said slowly, “The biggest difference between the sacred beast and other almighty beasts is the will in their bodies. In the beginning, although there was only the head left, there was still a vast will. It was as if it represented the whole world, and was stable. With that will, the sacred beast became eminent and distant, and it was hard to even approach it. However, for some reason, the will gradually weakened and then disappeared completely. The head of the Sacred Lion Beast gradually decayed and disappeared.”

Thinking about the will in the Sacred Lion Beast’s head, the elder appeared excited, as if he could not forget it after feeling it once.

“Will?”

Merlin suddenly looked up above the secret chamber, like he had seen through the secret chamber and saw the sky directly. If he guessed well, the sacred beast’s will was a part of the Almighty Beast World’s will.

It was a pity that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head had disappeared. Otherwise, being able to feel that will or even merging with it would have an unimaginable improvement on Merlin’s strength.

“It seems I’ll have to make preparations to visit the Candora Empire.”

Merlin thought of the sacred beast will sealed in the Candora Magic Mirror. Merlin did not covet the Candora Magic Mirror, but the sacred beast will that had been sealed in it was irresistible to Merlin and he was determined to get it.

“Marquis Leon, I hear you’re a Host?” The elder hesitated but asked anyway. His bright eyes were still fixed on Merlin.

“That’s right, I’m a Host!”

Merlin did not hide it. It was something that could not be concealed at all. His Supreme Talent was incredibly poor and no ultimate contender had such a weak Supreme Talent. That only proved that Merlin was a Host because only Hosts were different from regular ultimate contenders.

Still, even the elder had not seen a Host that could rival an ultimate contender. The most he had seen were full-shifters.

“Hosts really are amazing. It’s said that the most powerful Host is only as strong as a full-shifter, and is far from rivaling an ultimate contender. However, Marquis Leon is an exception. You have few rivals now. You even defeated the Candora Trio-Lords. I’m afraid you are the strongest Host ever! In fact, Marquis Leon, you have created a living legend!”

The most powerful Host in history, this was not an exaggeration; Merlin truly deserved the title. In the crisis earlier, he defeated the Candora Trio-Lords and killed the Nine-lives Werewolf as well as Doomsday. This valiant accomplishment was enough to push Merlin to the top.

Merlin’s achievements had not spread to the surrounding areas yet, but with the passage of time and the word of mouth from other contenders, Merlin would probably set off a storm in the whole continent as the strongest Host ever!

“A Host. Who would have thought that a Host would be so powerful? Perhaps for you Hosts, the final step is to become a sacred beast,” the elder said emotionally. He had lived for a long time and had seen too many prodigies. He had seen the sacred beast’s head and felt its will before.

He knows that the will alone was far from what an ordinary ultimate contender could imagine. It was like one was heaven and the other was earth, and could not be compared with at all.

It was too difficult for an ordinary ultimate contender to take the last step and become a sacred beast. There was no direction at all. In these years, where had there ever been a great existence that had reached the level of a sacred beast?

Ordinary ultimate contenders did not have such a capability, but the strongest Host in history had emerged. Maybe Merlin had the chance to take the last step.

The two continued to chat. About three hours later, the door of the treasure vault opened and the Princess Royal exited.

“Did you find it?” Merlin asked eagerly. The almighty beasts’ will were what Merlin was most concerned about.

There was a mysterious smile on the corner of the Princess Royal’s mouth, but she did not answer directly. Instead, she said goodbye to the elder who guarded the treasure vault, “Elder, we’ll leave first. Please continue to protect the royal family’s treasure vault.”

“Haha, don’t worry, Princess Royal. As long as I’m alive, the treasure vault will be safe.”

The treasure vault was the most important place. It was originally the only important place besides the Sacred Lion Beast’s head, but now that it was discovered that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head had long disappeared, the treasure vault had become the most important place for the royal family.

It was no wonder that this elder had always been guarding the treasure vault and did not stop the Candora Trio-Lord and the others from stealing the Sacred Lion Beast’s head in the secret chamber. He knew that the Sacred Lion Beast’s head had already disappeared. Now, the most important thing to the royal family was the treasure vault.

Merlin looked at Lisa. Although she had not answered his question, her expression actually revealed a little information.

After they left the secret chamber and returned to the palace, Merlin continued to ask, “Lisa, have you found the almighty beasts’ will?”

Almighty beasts’ will were very important to Merlin.

There was a charming smile on the Princess Royal’s face as she said, “Not only did I find it, there’s also… You’ll be shocked!”

Chapter 1015: Chance

“Shocked?”

Merlin’s eyes brightened. Did the Princess Royal encounter something great?

“You’ll know after seeing.”

After saying that, the Princess Royal took out a jade bead from her bosom. It looked round and beautiful but it was very big, around the size of a baby’s fist.

“This is?”

Merlin took the jade bead and immediately felt the surging almighty beasts’ will inside the jade bead. Even if they were not strong there were many almighty beasts’ will in the jade bead.

Delighted, Merlin hurriedly extended his consciousness into the jade bead and suddenly saw a sea of almighty beasts’ will. There were too many of them to count. At a glance, there seemed to be thousands of almighty beasts’ will.

There were thousands of almighty beasts’ will, it was almost unimaginably powerful. If an ordinary person immersed their consciousness into it, they would be shocked to death by these wild almighty beasts’ will.

However, Merlin was very happy. It was just a pity that these almighty beasts’ will were low-tier.

“Not bad. Although they’re all low-tier almighty beasts’ will, there is a considerable number of them.”

Merlin was extremely satisfied. He did not know how far his almighty beast’s body would be pushed after fusing so many almighty beasts’ will. Would he come close to a sacred beast? Or perhaps he could actually become a sacred beast.

This was something that even Merlin could not predict.

The Princess Royal smiled mysteriously, and a jade bead suddenly appeared in her hand again. She said with a smile, “Leon, look again, what else is inside?”

“There’s more?”

When Merlin took the jade bead in the Princess Royal’s hand, his expression suddenly changed as he was stunned. He was truly shocked because there were at least two hundred mid-tier almighty beasts’ will in the jade bead.

Each of the almighty beasts’ will represented an almighty beast, so two hundred mid-tier almighty beasts’ represented two hundred mid-tier almighty beasts. That was extremely terrifying. The era of ancient almighty beasts had been over long ago, so it was hard to imagine that so many mid-tier almighty beasts were collected.

It was no wonder that the Princess Royal called it ‘shocking.’ It was truly astonishing.

“Haha, Lisa, this is a great help!” Merlin laughed happily. This was the greatest benefit he had received since coming to this world.

However, the Princess Royal shook her head and smiled mysteriously. “What is this much? Leon, how simple do you think the treasures that our royal family had accumulated for a thousand years are? There’s another jade bead here that might be even more useful to you!”

The Princess Royal took out another jade bead from her bosom. However, this jade bead looked a little strange. It was different from the first two jade beads. There were beautiful designs on it and it looked very unique.

Merlin’s consciousness extended into it.

“Boom.”

Merlin experienced the terrifying roars immediately after entering. Twenty-six extremely powerful almighty beasts’ will charged madly towards Merlin’s consciousness.

These twenty-six almighty beasts’ will were all high-tier. Merlin had only encountered a few high-tier almighty beasts before.

“Twenty-six high-tier almighty beasts’ will…”

A smile appeared on Merlin’s face. The Princess Royal indeed gave him a big present. It was a gift more precious than anything else.

The Princess Royal asked with a charming smile, “How is it? Are you satisfied with this gift? If you are, stay and satisfy me as well… ”

Looking at the charming and affectionate Princess Royal, Merlin did not stand on ceremony. He immediately embraced the Princess Royal and entered the inner chamber. For a while, the entire hall was quiet, left with only resounding moans…

…

In the Holy Dragon City’s castle, Merlin spent some time with his two wives and dealt with some family affairs. However, what worried the two beautiful wives was that there had not been any changes with their stomachs. Perhaps it was because Merlin’s body was too strong, which made it hard for them to have children.

After a period of no results, Merlin could only put this aside for now. He had more important matters to deal with like absorbing the ‘gift’ from the Princess Royal.

Merlin entered the underground secret chamber after telling the housekeeper that no one was allowed to disturb him. Although no one could hurt him with his current strength, Merlin still wanted to be fully prepared. He sighed in relief after the basement was completely sealed.

The reason why Merlin was so serious and cautious this time was because he was going to do something very important. He believed that this was a key step for him to take, and was likely to restore the Illusory World.

With a flick of his hands, the three jade beads appeared in his palm. The value of these three jade beads was priceless in Merlin’s heart. At that moment, Merlin, as a Host, combined with his identity as a Mind Power Master, had devoured and integrated almighty beasts’ will; which paved an unusual path.

However, Merlin still could not feel the limit. His goal was to restore the Illusory World, or even turn illusion into reality. His Illusory World was suppressed by this world so strongly that it was rendered completely useless.

“Titus, are you ready? Keep an eye on the Illusory World’s changes,” Merlin said to Titus in the Illusory World.

“Don’t worry, Merlin. I’ll pay attention to any changes in the Illusory World. I’m really looking forward to it. In this Almighty Beast World, your misfortune might have been a blessing which let you find the true essence of materializing using the Illusory World,” Titus said with emotion.

Merlin took a deep breath, then took out the first jade bead which had thousands of low-tier almighty beasts’ will sealed inside.

When Merlin’s consciousness entered the jade bead, he felt the countless roars again.

“Fusion!”

Merlin roared. Suddenly, his consciousness became a whirlpool as he began to absorb and devour the almighty beasts’ will. A stream of low-tier almighty beasts’ will was swallowed and integrated by Merlin.

Although all of them were low-tier almighty beasts’ will which may not bring any changes to Merlin, his almighty beast body gradually started to change as the number increased.

First, his body became even larger and expanded at a speed visible to the naked eye. His blood rushed as his terrifying aura spread in all directions.

Merlin felt that the Almighty Beast World had become clearer. This was a gradual process that required a lot of almighty beasts’ will.

His body was constantly growing stronger and even Merlin did not know how powerful he had become. At that time, the thousands of almighty beasts' will were completely swallowed up.

"Next!"

Merlin then started to merge the mid-tier almighty beasts' will in the second jade bead.

"Boom boom boom."

This time, the Illusory World in Merlin's consciousness finally changed and grew stronger along with his body. The barriers of his Illusory World also strengthened to an unimaginable point. Even if he did not cultivate his Mind Power anymore, his Illusory World still continued to expand slowly.

Moreover, the world's core natural order was also condensing little by little. Although it was very slow, it was still a great change. Merlin would never have even dreamt of this in the past. Now, the Illusory World could recover slowly.

"Limit. I need to reach the limit!"

Merlin's heart raced as he devoured the two hundred mid-tier almighty beasts' will. His body had grown to a size too large to imagine and he seemed to be able to touch the faint but powerful will.

"The Almighty Beast World's will?"

Merlin murmured. He opened his eyes and began to devour the almighty beasts' will in the third jade bead without hesitation, which were the twenty-six high-tier almighty beasts' will.

“Fusion!”

Merlin instantly devoured the twenty-six almighty beasts’ will, and the Illusory World expanded again. These twenty-six high-tier almighty beasts’ will naturally were no threat to Merlin.

“Boom.”

Finally, Merlin could feel the omnipresent tyrannical will. The Almighty Beast World’s will was within his reach.

However, Merlin reached the limit at that moment. He knew that no matter the number of almighty beasts’ will, they would not have any effect on him anymore. He needed a sacred beast will!

“It’s amazing, Merlin. Do you feel it? It’s incredible. The Illusory World is recovering at an unimaginable speed…”

Titus’s voice sounded. The Illusory World seemed to be recovering rapidly because Merlin formed a special will. However, the world’s natural order, which was the core, was forming very slowly.

Merlin’s heart was calm and he said in a low voice, “I already know that the Illusory World did not form a natural order. It’s very difficult to recover the power from the Void Zone, let alone fight against the Almighty Beast World. I need a sacred beast’s will. Only by devouring a sacred beast’s will would I understand the mystery of this world. The natural order would also form quickly. By then, it would be able to recover to its state back in the Void Zone, and hopefully even materialize illusions into reality!”

This was what Merlin came to understand after devouring and merging so many almighty beasts’ will. No one knew more about the Illusory World than him.

The swiftness of the Illusory World’s recovery let Merlin think of a way, which was will. The world’s will!

All the almighty beasts in the Almighty Beast World was part of the Almighty Beast World’s will, but they were very weak. Yet, sacred beasts truly represented a part of the huge Almighty Beast World’s will.

The Illusory World itself was a world. Although it was an imaginary world, it could become a perfect world that could materialize illusion into reality. Devouring the world’s will was impossible in the Void Zone because the Void Zone’s will was a complete entity.

However, in the Almighty Beast World, the world’s will was scattered in various places, and the sacred beast from the ancient era occupied a large part of the world’s will.

This was Merlin’s chance to restore the Illusory World!

Chapter 1016: Clean Up I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Merlin, is there really a chance for the Illusory World to recover?” Titus asked excitedly. He had despaired ever since Merlin came to the Almighty Beast World. The will of this world is strong and oppressive and it would be destroyed if only a little force was leaked from the Illusory World.

Moreover, there was no way to cultivate Mind Power, which made Merlin lose confidence in restoring the Illusory World.

However, his body had truly reached its limit with the integration of a large number of almighty beast worlds. Besides sacred beasts, Merlin was almost invincible now. There was no ultimate contender strong enough to threaten him. Despite that, he was still one step short, and that was a sacred beast will or the world’s will.

The Almighty Beast World’s will was scattered and incomplete. This was Merlin’s chance to restore the Illusory World!

“Titus, perhaps we’ll be able to leave the Almighty Beast World soon.”

There was a smile at the corner of Merlin’s mouth. It was the first time he felt hope in leaving. Of course, Merlin wanted to be able to use the Illusory World to materialize illusions into reality.

Only in that way could he become a Latitude traveler like Aruba and experience Latitude Cosmos after Latitude Cosmos.

“Haha, in that case, I’ll wait for your good news, Merlin…”

Titus disappeared into the Illusory World again and Merlin slowly resumed his normal appearance. Now, his physical quality had reached a new level. Even if he did not shapeshift, he possessed terrifying strength that was not inferior to his power from before.

Merlin had been in the secret chamber for a few months but he had not felt the passage of time. Yet, the outside world had been turned upside down.

After he left the secret chamber and returned to the castle, Merlin listened to the direct report from Shiya of Phantom’s Intelligence Team. Since Merlin defeated the Candora Trio-Lords and the others, the King abdicated, and Farron also disappeared. It was assumed that he wanted to retire and did not want to interfere in the affairs of the Holy Dragon Empire anymore.

Therefore, Merlin took over Phantom’s Intelligence Team, and naturally, no one had any objections.

“Sir Minister, many things have happened in the Holy Dragon Empire. Since Her Majesty became King, she had begun to use the power of Phantom’s Intelligence Team to organize several armies and use the royal family’s financial resources as support to start an all-round attack on the rebels. Now, except for the three rebel leaders, all the other rebels are in a state of collapse. Half of the Holy Dragon

Empire’s cities are already in the hands of the empire. To be precise, they’re in the hands of the royal family. The royal family did not confer any new aristocrats and lords.”

Shiya slowly reported the changes of the Holy Dragon Empire in recent months. Since the Princess Royal became king, she has made large moves. The rebel forces greatly declined since two of the five rebel leaders died. As a result, Lisa launched an attack immediately, bringing half of the territory of the Holy Dragon Empire into her hands.

Moreover, there were no new lords and aristocrats, which meant that these cities would be directly controlled by the royal family. On the surface, it seemed like the Holy Dragon Empire was controlled by the royal family alone, but the truth was that it was actually ruled by both the royal family and the aristocrats. Some powerful lords and nobles could even compete with the royal family.

However, at the start when catastrophe swept over the whole of the Holy Dragon Empire, almost all lords and nobles disappeared, except the royal family, and their territories fell to the hands of the rebels; in turn, it created the best conditions for the royal family. After the royal family regained the city from the rebels, they managed it once more.

Moreover, there would not be any aristocrats in the Holy Dragon Empire in the future, according to Lisa’s plan. She had built a powerful empire that was completely controlled by the royal family!

Lisa had talked about these things in detail with Merlin but he was not interested at all. If he wanted to, he could seize any empire as his own, no matter how large it was. Not even Lisa knew how terrifying Merlin was at that point.

“Lisa didn’t encounter any problems?” Merlin suddenly asked suspiciously as he raised his head.

“Not for the time being. The royal family’s hidden power is still very powerful. Moreover, the Candora Empire has not intervened yet. They seem to be worried about the Minister,” Shiya’s eyes flashed as she said that. Originally, Phantom’s Intelligence Team paid close attention to the Candora Empire. The Candora Empire also took advantage of the Holy Dragon Empire’s chaos to bring its army in and cause mayhem. However, the Candora Empire had no intention of intervening at that moment and the royal family gradually gained control over the Holy Dragon Empire.

How powerful was Phantom’s Intelligence Team? Naturally, Shiya knew that in the first battle, Merlin defeated the Candora Empire and he had even killed two rebel ultimate contenders. Merlin’s name now resounded throughout the entire continent as the number one contender.

Therefore, the reason why the Candora Empire changed its mind was that they were too wary about Merlin. Just Merlin himself caused a huge empire to worry. It was inconceivable for Shiya to imagine. After all, Merlin had just become a full-shifter not long ago.

“Still, I’m afraid Her Majesty will encounter some difficulties. The three rebel leaders have joined forces. It seems they’re ready for a decisive battle.”

If the three rebel leaders really decided to fight to the death, the three elders of the royal family might not be a match for the three rebel leaders even if they recovered without the Sacred Lion Beast’s head’s aura to slightly suppress these ultimate contenders.

Furthermore, situations change rapidly on the battlefield and no one could say clearly what would happen in the end. It would be hard for Lisa to make a firm resolution without the guarantee of victory.

“It seems that it’s time for me to enter the palace.”

Merlin stood up. He knew that Lisa must be very distressed at this time.

“By the way, collect all information about the Candora Magic Mirror. Remember, I want the most detailed information. It can even be exposed to the intelligence personnel of the Candora Empire. Do anything it takes!”

Merlin ordered Shiya before leaving the castle. He got into a carriage and headed towards the royal family.

…

At this time in the palace, the Princess Royal, who was now Her Majesty, was frowning. As soon as she ascended the throne, she made big advances and attacked the rebels.

However, the effect was obvious after the series of attacks. The royal family recovered half of all cities, but when they pushed against the three rebel leaders’ forces, they could not advance any further. That was because the three rebel leaders had joined forces and were getting ready for a decisive battle against the Holy Dragon royal family.

The three rebel leaders could fight to the death, but the queen could not. Therefore, the queen was in distress. The three elders of the royal family had not recovered yet, and even if they had, they would not leave the Holy Dragon City. Their duty was only to protect the royal family. As for the expansion of the royal family or recapturing the empire’s cities, the three ancestors would not pay any heed.

“Your Majesty, Marquis Leon requests an audience with you.”

“Leon?”

The Queen was slightly shocked but soon became ecstatic. Ever since Merlin went into isolation, she had sent several people to ‘invite’ Merlin, but there had not been any news. The Queen even thought that Merlin was not willing to interfere in the affairs of the Holy Dragon Empire.

She did not expect Merlin to come here now.

“Quick, quick, invite Marquis Leon in,” the Queen said with delight.

Before long, Merlin came to the hall and saw Lisa, who was full of energy and carried a dignified aura. He called out calmly, “Lisa, I heard you seem to be in some trouble?”

The Queen did not mind Merlin’s casual address. What was a mere title worth in Merlin’s position? He was able to help the Queen quickly pacify the entire Holy Dragon Empire.

“Leon, you’re just in time. I went to your castle a few times to look for you, but I was stopped by your housekeeper, saying that you were in isolation and no one was allowed to disturb you.”

“It’s thanks to your gift. I heard that you were in trouble immediately after exiting isolation.”

Lisa frowned and sighed. “It’s true that I’ve encountered some problems. They’re problems that were handed down. The Shadow King, Phantom King, and the Liberator have completely united. They want to fight me to the death, but I’m not inclined to do the same. I’m afraid we will be defeated if we fight it out with them.”

The Queen knew very well that she did not have the determination to fight to the death. Once a real war started, she would probably be defeated. That was why she was in distress.

Merlin smiled and said calmly, “Last time, I let the Shadow King escape. Why don’t you let me go this time? Take it as my repayment for your gift. After I finish this, I’ll help you stabilize the Holy Dragon Empire. However, I’m afraid I’ll be leaving after that.”

“Ah? You’re leaving?”

“Yes, I need the Candora Magic Mirror. It might help me make the final step!”

Lisa fell silent. Of course, she knew what Merlin meant by the last step. It was the dream of all ultimate contenders to reach the realm of the legendary sacred beast.

However, for a thousand years, no one had been able to take this step. No matter how amazing the person was, they all fell in front of this last step. Now that Merlin had made his mind up, Lisa knew that she could not stop him.

“Alright, Leon, as long as you can get rid of the Shadow King and the others, there’ll be no power in the Holy Dragon Empire that can compete with the royal family.

Merlin nodded. “I want to advance as soon as possible.”

“I’ll arrange everything!”

After a momentary lapse of sadness, Lisa became shrewd and capable again. She was always ambitious and full of the desire for power. Perhaps, unifying the Holy Dragon Empire was just the first step for her but Merlin would not help her realize her ambition anymore. He still needed to find the last step to find a way to restore the Illusory World.

Merlin did not stay back in the palace. After leaving the palace, he soared in the sky and flew to the place where the Shadow King and the others were.

Chapter 1017: Clean Up II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Captain frowned tightly in the military base situated at the front line. As a full-shifter Captain, he clearly knew the importance of the city in front.

It was not the city itself that was particularly precious, but the people who were within it. This was where the three main rebel army leaders were currently situated. Only by defeating the top three rebel army leaders, would it be possible to completely eradicate all the rebel armies within the Holy Dragon Empire and restore unity.

However, defeating these top three rebel army leaders was not as easy as it sounded. All of them were ultimate contenders, which meant that, other than another ultimate contender, no one else could inflict any harm on them.

“Hold on, who is this person whom Her Majesty the Queen asked us to wait for?”

The Captain was getting slightly irritated. He recently received an order to wait for somebody’s arrival. Allegedly, this person could help them defeat the three rebel army leaders.

Such an order made the Captain want to roll his eyes. Since when did the royal family have a candidate who could stand one against three and defeat three ultimate contenders?

Nevertheless, the Captain could not disobey an order from Her Majesty the Queen. Currently in the Holy Dragon Empire, the Queen had unparalleled status and influence. She had also received the support of the entire military. A mere Captain like him would not dare to disobey the Queen’s order.

At that moment, a soldier came to report. “Captain, a man suddenly descended from the sky and is asking to see you.”

“Descended from the sky? He must be a full-shifter contender at least. Is this the person sent by Her Majesty the Queen?”

The Captain was stunned. According to Her Majesty the Queen, this person might be the key determinant of the Holy Dragon Empire’s victory.

Hence, the Captain hurriedly walked out. From afar, he saw an almost-unbelievably young man. However, despite the man’s youthful looks, his eyes portrayed a ferocity that seemed almost bewitching, which caused people to heighten their guards around him.

Naturally arriving at the military base was Merlin, who had rushed all the way from Holy Dragon City. Seeing the doubtful look the Captain casted at him, Merlin merely smiled. It seemed like, his victory over the Candora Trio-Lords and the killing of two rebel army leaders was only known by the core higher authorities. This Captain did not know of Merlin’s ‘battle-score’.

“My name is Leon. I was sent by Her Majesty the Queen to get rid of the three rebel army leaders,” Merlin stated his purpose outright.

“I see, it’s Sir Leon.”

The Captain appeared to be polite, although his heart was suspicious. This Merlin did not look particularly extraordinary, how could he possibly get rid of three ultimate contenders?

Thinking along these lines, the Captain felt doubtful, but he did not say anything. Since Her Majesty the Queen had sent this man here, he must have had some skills.

“Captain, tell me about the problems you’ve encountered so far,” Merlin said without further ado. He did not want to waste too much time there.

“Problems? There are indeed a few. The biggest problem is not the rebel armies, but the three rebel army leaders. All three of them are ultimate contenders. I’m sure Sir Leon knows all about ultimate contenders. As long as those three rebel army leaders are around, we are powerless against them. We dare not act recklessly against them.”

The Captain’s biggest headache was the three rebel army leaders. Regardless of how many thousands of troops and horses the military had, they did not dare to act recklessly. This was because a single ultimate contender was enough to dominate the entire battlefield.

“As long as I get rid of the three rebel army leaders, are you confident in defeating the rebel armies?” Merlin asked calmly.

“Of course, as long as those three rebel army leaders are annihilated, I’m confident that we can defeat all the rebel armies. However, all three rebel army leaders are ultimate contenders, how can they be defeated so easily? I’m afraid that we’ll have to convince Her Majesty the Queen to send a real ultimate contender here to control the situation.”

The Captain glanced at Merlin. This man did not seem like an ultimate contender, so the Captain wondered why the Queen sent him? Was it in order to gauge the situation?

However, they could have relied on Phantom Intelligence Department if it was merely to gauge the situation. The Captain was very familiar with Phantom Intelligence Department. This Department was very formidable; nothing was able to escape its surveillance.

“Since Captain is confident, then it will be done. I’ll go and get rid of the three rebel army leaders.”

A faint smile appeared on Merlin’s lips. Despite Merlin’s calm demeanor, the Captain’s eyes were wide open as he stared at Merlin without blinking.

“But… Those three are ultimate contenders. Sir Leon, you’re…”

“I’m the person the Queen sent to resolve the problem. It won’t take long, you can order your troops to get ready.”

Merlin did not explain in detail. Instead, he flew into the sky and soon disappeared from the military camp. Looking at his direction, he was heading towards the rebel armies’ city in front.

The Captain seemed undecided, before finally ordering in a gruff voice, “Go, order everyone to get ready, and observe what is happening within the city in front.”

At this point, the Captain no longer thought that Merlin was joking. After all, no one would dare to risk a joke on their own lives. Nevertheless, he still did not have much faith in Merlin. Was it possible to kill three ultimate contenders?

…

Despite the large military presence stationed outside, the rebel armies in the city were obviously relaxed. The large troop outside would not dare to attack them, because three of their powerful leaders had gathered together.

However, inside an ancient castle, the three rebel army leaders wore grave looks. The recent developments had caught them by surprise.

“I didn’t expect the royal family to still hold such a tremendous force. They’ve conquered half of the Holy Dragon Empire. Perhaps, only by combining our forces, we’ll be able to hold on for a while,” the Shadow King said glumly. His expression was unpleasant. The situation had developed far beyond his expectations.

Beside him was the Phantom King and the Liberator. Both ultimate contenders spotted the same grave looks like the Shadow King. Ever since they found out that the head of the Sacred Lion Beast which they obtained was fake, their moods had plummeted. Moreover, the current outlook seemed very bleak for them.

“The three ancestors of the royal family probably haven’t recovered, but we should be worried about that Leon…”

Upon the Phantom King’s mention of Merlin, the three of them fell silent. They were not the least afraid of the three royal family ancestors, but they were quite fearful of Merlin.

Not only was Merlin able to fend off the Candora Trio-Lords, he also killed Doomsday and the Nine-Lives Werewolf. Such a battle-score was practically unheard of, so much so Merlin could be said to be the number one contender throughout the entire land. This was because they were usually quite impaired while disparities existed between ultimate contenders. Other than a siege, it was very difficult for an ultimate contender to kill another ultimate contender.

Merlin, on the other hand, singlehandedly killed two ultimate contenders.

“Leon is protecting the royal family inside the palace. He won’t come out so easily. Even if he does, surely we can compete against him with our combined forces?”

The Liberator sneered. Perhaps Merlin was indeed powerful, but with the combined force of three ultimate contenders; they were also an immense powerhouse. It would not be easy for Merlin to defeat them.

“That’s right, the three of us must combine forces. During this period of time, we shouldn’t act alone. Then, even if Leon comes, he won’t be able to defeat us.”

The Shadow King nodded. The three of them combined together was still a considerable force.

“Is that so?”

Just then, a familiar voice resonated inside the castle. Following that, without any warning, a figure walked through the front door.

“Swoosh.”

The Shadow King and the others were immediately on alert. Upon seeing this figure, their faces revealed a look of horror. “Leon? You’ve left Holy Dragon City?”

Seeing Leon, the Shadow King and the others could not help but turn cautious. They were just discussing how to handle Merlin, but he had already silently left Holy Dragon City and came to their castle.

For Merlin to come to this castle at this time, the meaning was unquestionable. The royal family was turning on them!

“I’m just leaving the royal family for a while to deal with you. When you escaped from Holy Dragon City and lived for a few extra days, you should have known that this day will eventually come.”

Merlin’s tone sounded unperturbed, but his body gave off a chilling murderous vibe!

Chapter 1018: Clearing the Obstacles

“Shadow Fort.”

Without warning, the Shadow King unleashed his Supreme Talent. He did not even join forces with the other two. Instead, he transformed into a shadow and immediately tried to escape. All that talk about being able to defeat Merlin as long as the three of them combined their strengths was naught but a joke. At the moment of truth, the Shadow King fled faster than anyone else.

“Shadow King!”

The Liberator and the Phantom King’s faces contorted horribly. They were furious. They did not expect that the Shadow King had no intention of joining forces with them. Instead, he was the first to escape.

“Hmph, trying to escape?”

Merlin immediately sensed the Shadow King. With his current strength, even Doomsday’s Soul of Light could no longer trap him, what more the Shadow King?

Merlin stomped a foot forward. He did not even have to wield his almighty beast form.

“Boom.”

The entire city seemed to quake. With a single step, Merlin shook the Shadow King out of the shadows. At the same time, the humiliated Shadow King reappeared with a stunned expression.

His shadow avatar was unable to escape Merlin’s detection, so naturally, he could not escape. Stunned, the Shadow King no longer preserved his dignity. He yelled at the Liberator and the Phantom King, “Two of you, Leon has grown more powerful. The matter between us can be deferred until Leon is taken care of. Otherwise, none of us will be able to leave today.”

The Shadow King knew that he was grasping at straws but currently, all of them faced a common threat. Other than a temporary pact, none of them would be able to escape.

“Hmph.”

The Liberator seemed very disgruntled. He stretched out a hand and Merlin felt as though the entire world was filled with a gigantic hand that continued to grow. It was as if his entire person would be snatched up by this hand.

“Illusion? Mind Power?”

A snigger appeared between Merlin’s lips. The Liberator possessed Hallucinating spell power. Moreover, it was even more realistic than Doomsday’s Soul of Light.

“Roar…”

Merlin instantly shapeshifted into a ferocious almighty beast. His behemoth body was filled with oppressiveness as he smashed against his opponent. A look of horror appeared on the Liberator’s face. Merlin was completely unaffected by his power.

“How is this possible?”

The Liberator seemed to be witnessing the most unfathomable scene in the world but there was no use. Merlin’s huge body and oppressive aura had crushed him mercilessly.

“Bang.”

A loud noise echoed. The Liberator’s body turned into a bloody mist that wafted into the air. The entire castle was reduced to ruins and a thick stench of blood filled the air.

The Liberator was dead in a single blow!

The Phantom King and the Shadow King exchanged a look. In this situation, the Phantom King’s advantage could not be unleashed at all, so he was only equivalent to an ordinary ultimate contender. However, such ultimate contenders were helpless before Merlin as Merlin would eventually kill them all.

At this point, the Shadow King was at least self-aware. He knew that this person before him had far exceeded the realm of ordinary ultimate contenders and had achieved an unimaginable level. They were completely defenseless against Merlin. Hence, the Shadow King shouted at Merlin, “Leon, we’re willing to submit to the royal family!”

The Phantom King nodded. “We’re willing to submit!”

“Submit?”

Merlin paused momentarily. Unexpectedly, at the brink of life-and-death, they would still sense fear. Although they were ultimate contenders, upon realizing that they were defenseless, why would they continue to fight? Would that not be a dead end?

Therefore, they were now begging for mercy and were willing to submit. This seemed to be the best possible outcome. Nevertheless, Merlin merely hesitated for a split second. After all, these were ultimate contenders. Currently, they would submit due to pressure but once Merlin left or was away, the royal family would not be able to suppress these two ultimate contenders.

Hence, Merlin would not leave the royal family with any trouble.

“Too late!”

Merlin sneered. He stretched out his hands and like two big mountains, pressed against the Phantom King and the Shadow King. No matter how much they struggled, it was useless. They could only howl in rage as they watched Merlin’s palms press down on them.

“Boom”.

The force had killed the Shadow King and the Phantom King. They were turned into a bloody mist that hung in the air. Both their auras had vanished completely.

By this time, many people had been watching the battle from afar. Most of them consisted of rebel armies. They saw that their once-invincible leaders were easily vanquished by Merlin. Fear arose in their hearts. They were afraid that Merlin would also attack them.

If Merlin wanted to, he could easily destroy the entire city. However, this was unnecessary that the three rebel army leaders were dead. These rebel army forces were inconsequential. It was simply a matter of time before peace was restored in the Holy Dragon Empire.

“Done!”

Merlin knew that the Holy Dragon Empire’s army outside would immediately know that the battle had ended. His promise to Lisa had been fulfilled. It was time for him to return to Holy Dragon City and bid his farewells.

“Swish.”

Merlin’s huge almighty beast body gradually receded into his original form. Then, in the blink of an eye, he flew into the air and vanished without a trace. As for the military’s subsequent moves, they were none of Merlin’s concern.

…

Soon, Merlin returned to the palace and reported to Lisa. When she heard that the Shadow King, the Phantom King, and the other rebel army leaders were dead, her brows finally relaxed. The preceding worries disappeared altogether.

“Haha, Leon, I knew that you’d help me out. Now that the three rebel army leaders are dead, there’s no power in the Holy Dragon Empire that can stop me now.”

Lisa was very excited. She knew what this signified. The chaos in the Holy Dragon Empire would finally be over. As the first Queen of the Holy Dragon Empire, she had achieved a feat that her father did not manage to achieve. She had reunified the Holy Dragon Empire and ended the chaotic situation.

With this accomplishment, Lisa would earn great respect in the Holy Dragon Empire. So, when she implemented her policies in the future, there would not be too much resistance. For example, she would not appoint new aristocratic rulers. Perhaps, there would be some challenges but with her highly-respected status, Lisa would be able to do it.

She had accomplished all these with Merlin’s help. Previously, Lisa did not hold back and gave Merlin every “treasure” because she hoped that Merlin would be able to be like Farron and support her. Now, it seemed like Merlin had far surpassed Farron. He had almost single handedly helped Lisa become Queen and cleared all the obstacles in her way.

“Lisa, there should be no force in the Holy Dragon Empire that can cause you any trouble anymore. Therefore, I’m leaving!”

Merlin looked at Lisa and said calmly.

Lisa’s excitement gradually recovered. She took a deep breath and gazed at Merlin contemplatively. She knew that once Merlin left, he might not return to the Holy Dragon Empire for a very long time as he would be pursuing his dream.

“Leon, what will happen to your wives when you leave?”

Merlin’s two wives had not borne any sons. This was also Merlin’s source of headache and helplessness.

“Maybe I won’t have any sons. I trust that Lisa, you’ll help take care of my clan and my castle.”

Merlin said with a smile. Under Queen Lisa’s guardianship, at least in Holy Dragon City, Merlin’s clan would not be affected. The only two people he owed were his two wives.

After a long pause, Lisa sighed and said, “Go home and spend a few more days with them…”

Chapter 1019: Intrusion

In the blink of an eye, one month had passed. Throughout this month, Merlin spent most of his time with his two wives and gave them a month’s worth of happy memories.

Only a tiny portion of time was used to manage Phantom Intelligence Department. This was somewhat related to Merlin’s subsequent move. He had mobilized Phantom Intelligence Department to investigate more about the Candora Magic Mirror.

Finally, Merlin obtained some information about the Candora Magic Mirror. This Magic Mirror had the mind-blowing ability to rip through space and teleport. At the same time, it also possessed the ability to bind its opponents. In short, it was truly formidable. It was also the Candora Empire’s most precious treasure, so it was incredibly difficult to attain.

Merlin, however, might be an exception. With his current abilities, he could obtain it by force. Nevertheless, if someone from the Candora Empire were to rip through space with the Magic Mirror, then Merlin would not be able to get it.

Perhaps, the only point worth mentioning was that using the Magic Mirror to rip through space and teleport came with a very steep price. Not only did it require the bloodline of a high-tier almighty beast but the blood must be of the highest quality. Otherwise, it was completely impossible to activate the Magic Mirror.

Previously, when the Candora Trio-Lords had mobilized the Magic Mirror’s power to teleport, they had harmed their cores. If they were to use it a few more times, even their lives might be in danger.

It was not surprising that this incredible mirror was known as the “Magic Mirror”. It was truly magical yet horrifying.

“Although the Candora Magic Mirror’s activation conditions are very harsh and require a huge sacrifice, I’m still not confident that I’ll be able to forcibly seize the Candor Magic Mirror.”

Merlin contemplated in his heart. While he was considered invincible now, seizing the Candora Magic Mirror by force still seemed a little far-fetched. Therefore, he could not seize it by force. The Magic Mirror was currently in the hands of the Candara Empire royal family, so he had to use other methods.

A myriad of ideas flashed across Merlin’s mind. In short, no matter which method he employed, ultimately, he must get his hands on the Candora Magic Mirror. Regardless, Merlin wanted the sacred beast’s will in the Magic Mirror!

“Alright. As for Phantom Intelligence Department, I’ll leave it to Her Majesty the Queen. Shiya, after this, you don’t have to report to me anymore. Just report directly to Her Majesty the Queen.”

Merlin said to Shiya offhandedly. Shiya was now the team leader of the Phantom Intelligence Department’s Investigation Team. Therefore, she immediately understood the implications of Merlin’s words. Dismayed, she asked, “Minister, you… You’re leaving Phantom Intelligence Department?”

“Yes, it’s time to leave…”

Merlin looked toward the sky and gently waved his hand. Under Shiya’s watchful gaze, he gradually turned to leave.

Merlin accompanied his family for more than a month but the bellies of both his wives remained unchanged. Most probably, due to Merlin’s extreme body condition, it was difficult for him to produce an offspring. Nonetheless, he could not stay in Holy Dragon City any longer.

After making all the necessary arrangements and bidding farewell to the Queen, Merlin rose into the air and flew toward the Candora Empire.

…

Recently, the Candora Empire had not been peaceful. Although they were not prepared to invade the Holy Dragon Empire, they were watching the situation in the Holy Dragon Empire very closely. Seeing that the Holy Dragon Empire had managed to clear the situation in just a short time and also reunified the entire empire, it seemed like the Holy Dragon Empire would once again pose a threat to the Candora Empire in the future.

At this moment, the Candora Trio-Lords and other high-level figures gathered in the main hall. They were discussing the Holy Dragon Empire or more accurately, about Merlin.

The Candora Empire had been watching Merlin closely. Recently, they discovered that Merlin had left the Holy Dragon Empire and his tracks had disappeared. No one knew where he went. Thus, the Candora Empire’s higher authorities were immediately anxious. Merlin could be deemed to be the number one contender throughout the entire mainland and was infinitely close to the legendary sacred beast. No matter where Merlin showed up, he would be a deadly threat.

“Everyone, Leon has once tried to seize the Candora Magic Mirror. Now that he had disappeared without a trace, we must be very careful.”

“Yes, moreover, many people in the empire had inquired about the Candora Magic Mirror recently. I wonder if the Holy Dragon Empire is investigating it?”

“Regardless, the Candora Magic Mirror is our Empire’s foundation. We mustn’t not lose it at any cost!”

The King of the Candora Empire listened to the discussion carefully. In the end, he still shifted his gaze toward the Candora Trio-Lords. “Three brothers, how strong do you perceive Leon to be? If he tries to snatch the Candora Magic Mirror, what should we do?”

The Candora Trio-Lords were the pillars of the Candora Empire. They possessed unparalleled influence throughout the Candora Empire. Therefore, even the King had great respect for the Candora Trio-Lords.

In contrast with the Holy Dragon Empire’s royal family, the Candora Trio-Lords did not “hide”. Instead, they were visibly involved in the Empire’ matters. Therefore, the Candora Trio-Lords held great influence on numerous matters.

After some time, the Candora Trio-Lords spoke slowly, “Leon’s ability is too powerful. Not just the three of us but even if all of us were to join forces, it might still not be enough to defeat him. Nevertheless, it’ll be difficult for him to seize the Candora Magic Mirror by force as he knows the Candora Magic Mirror can rip through space, which he cannot stop. Therefore, if he wants to obtain the Magic

Mirror, I’m afraid he might use other means to force us to hand the Candora Magic Mirror to him.”

Thinking along these lines, everyone’s heart sunk slightly. True, Merlin might not be able to seize the Candora Magic Mirror by force since he was unable to prevent it from teleporting. However, Merlin could use other methods to force them to surrender the Magic Mirror.

Immediately, the entire great hall plunged into a tense atmosphere.

“Well, we don’t have to be so pessimistic. Maybe Leon won’t even come here…”

Someone muttered. At this exact moment, a guard rushed in from the outside. Kneeling on the floor, he reported panickily, “Your Majesty, someone came in from the outside. We’ve exhausted every means but couldn’t stop him from entering the city. He’s now rushing directly for the palace.”

“Swish.”

The Candora Trio-Lords shifted their gaze outside the great hall. They could sense a familiar aura looming.

“Leon…”

The Candora Trio-Lords were sporting ugly looks. No one expected that Merlin would arrive so quickly.

“Crash.”

The door was broken apart. Slowly, a figure walked in. Even without wielding his almighty beast form, the newcomer exuded extremely powerful oppression that seemed to suffocate everyone in the room.

“How dare you!”

Many people stood on their feet, obviously enraged as someone dared to intrude into the palace. After so many years, this was the first time they had witnessed such brazen insolence.

However, whether it was the Candora Trio-Lords, the other ultimate contenders or even the King, their expressions turned ashen upon seeing this intruder.

“Candora Trio-Lords, we meet again!”

“Leon! In the end, you came…”

The Candora Trio-Lords stared at the intruder with shock. Previously, although they had only fought with Merlin briefly, they recognized Merlin’s aura and knew his abilities.

This time, however, even before Merlin wielded his almighty beast form, the oppressive feeling was already incredibly powerful. The Candora Trio-Lords felt somewhat suffocated. How could they not know that Merlin had grown stronger in such a short time?

At their level, even the slightest improvement was immensely difficult to achieve. Merlin, on the other hand, could improve his abilities continuously. Their previous assessment of Merlin was no longer applicable.

Right now, Merlin had arrived. The entire great hall was filled with the absolute core figures of the Candora Empire, all of whom were now under Merlin’s direct threat!

Chapter 1020: Magic Mirror

Merlin’s gaze swept across everybody in the room. Previously, the Candora Trio-Lords’ aura posed a slight threat to Merlin. Now, he could not sense any iota of danger from them. This meant that Merlin had grown a few times stronger in his most recent enhancement. He was now unquestionably the number one contender!

“Leon, what do you want?”

Finally, the King of the Candora Empire could no longer hold it in. Under everyone’s watchful stares, Merlin appeared too calm. Ironically, the calmness Merlin projected caused the people of the Candora Empire to feel deeply insulted.

“What do I want? Simple. Hand over the Candora Magic Mirror!”

Merlin replied evenly.

“As predicted!”

“Leon came for the Candora Magic Mirror.”

Everyone turned to look at the Candora Trio-Lords. The Candora Magic Mirror was kept by the three of them. However, this was the Candora Empire’s most prized possession. How could they simply give it away?

“What a distasteful joke. That’s the Candora Empire’s most prized national treasure. Why would we give it to you just like that?”

The King replied mockingly. Although he could see that Merlin’s ability was extraordinary and most probably was undefeatable in a one-on-one fight, this place was still the most important location in the Candora Empire where numerous ultimate contenders gathered. Furthermore, they also had the Candora Magic Mirror. Why would they fear this lone Merlin?

Until now, the Candora Empire had not made any move. Their collective opinion was to avoid an attack as much as possible. The best-case scenario was for Merlin to retreat.

Nevertheless, how could it be easy to convince Merlin to retreat?

“I want the Candora Magic Mirror! What about we exchange it for some other item?”

A smile appeared between Merlin’s lips.

“Exchange? What item can you possibly exchange for the Candora Empire’s national treasure?”

The King sneered in derision. Perhaps, if the Holy Dragon Empire had used the Sacred Lion Beast’s head as currency, they might briefly considered the offer. Besides that, what else could tempt the Candora Empire?

However, Merlin’s eyes revealed a meaningful glint. He said in a low voice, “How about we exchange the entire Candora Empire with the Candora Magic Mirror?”

“You…”

At this moment, the King and the Candora Trio-Lords appeared slightly angered.

“You don’t believe me?”

Merlin could not be bothered to waste his time dithering. With a flash, he flew toward the Candora Trio-Lords.

“Scram!”

Seeing the Candora Trio-Lords assume their almighty beast forms, Merlin swung his fist at them. Immediately, a tremendous pressure descended upon the Candora Trio-Lords. The horrifying pressure shocked the Candora Trio-Lords to the core. They could sense that they were completely unable to withstand this punch.

“How terrifying, retreat now!”

The Candora Trio-Lords’ minds were interconnected. Naturally, they retreated instantly. However, Merlin’s speed was even faster. His body seemed to transform into countless punches which rained down brutally upon the Candora Trio-Lords like a torrential downpour.

“Divine Realm!”

The Candora Trio-Lords chanted in unison. Instantly, the entire great hall was swathed in a layer of white light. The Candora Trio-Lords, in particular, were tightly enfolded in its core.

This was the Candora Trio-Lords’ Supreme Talent. Not only were they identical triplet brothers but all three of them were also ultimate contenders, and miraculously, had the same Supreme Talent.

The Supreme Talent of each of the Candora Trio-Lords was the Divine Realm. This Supreme Talent could even be compounded to detonate an unparalleled force. As a result, the Candora Trio-Lords were greatly respected among the ultimate contenders due to their immense power.

However, today, they were pitted against Merlin, who had devoured hundreds and thousands of almighty beasts' will and possessed powers infinitely close to the sacred beasts.

In terms of pure strength, Merlin was not at all inferior compared to the sacred beasts. All he lacked right now was the will of the Almighty Beast World.

Merlin extended his palm. Suddenly, it seemed that the great hall was filled with the apparition of Merlin's palm. Then, the palm pressed down into the void.

“Boom.”

With just one press, the entire great hall seemed to be on the verge of collapse. An overwhelming surge sent the Candora Trio-Lords into the air and out of the hall. Their bodies gradually cracked and fell heavily onto the ground.

Even then, Merlin had been merciful. He did not want to antagonize the Candora Empire but merely wanted to use the most direct method to make them understand that based on the situation, they should just voluntarily hand over the Candora Magic Mirror.

“You…”

At this moment, the arrogant King's eyes slanted, a massive storm rippling through his heart. Even the most powerful Candora Trio-Lords were not able to withstand the first hit.

If Merlin so wished, everyone in this place would not be able to escape alive. Merlin’s words about exchanging the Candora Empire for the Magic Mirror were a threat. Merlin possessed the ability to single handedly destroy the huge Candora Empire!

“I just want the Candora Magic Mirror!”

Merlin said steely, his tone willed with brutishness which allowed no protests.

The King’s expression flashed hesitantly. He was still weighing the pros and cons if he refused to give Merlin the Candora Magic Mirror. Merlin would not be able to obtain it by force since the Candora Magic Mirror had the supernatural power of teleportation.

However, if Merlin did not get the Candora Magic Mirror, the Candora Empire might cease to exist. This was a distinct possibility. The King of the Candora Empire found himself between a rock and a hard place.

“Your Majesty, you should acquiesce to him!”

Finally, with the help of others, the Candora Trio-Lords slowly stood up. Their gazes at Merlin were now filled with a trace of fear.

“Your Majesty, the Candora Magic Mirror is only used to stabilize the royal family’s rule over the empire. If the empire no longer exists, what use will the Candora Magic Mirror be?”

Indeed, the Candora Magic Mirror was just a powerful treasure at best. The only benefit it presented to the royal family was to strengthen their rule over the empire.

Therefore, if one were to choose between those two options, unquestionably, the royal family would choose to keep the Candora Empire.

However, to the Candora Empire, it was downright humiliating to surrender their national treasure under Merlin’s threat. Regardless, due to the apparent gap in power, they had no other choice.

Merlin’s lips quirked into a tiny smile. This was much better than snatching it by force. Right now, Merlin already represented an unparalleled “force”. Even just by himself, he was much more formidable than any force.

Therefore, he was not worried that the Candora Empire would not surrender the Candora Magic Mirror.

Soon, the Candora Trio-Lords retrieved a mirror from their laps. The moment Merlin saw the mirror, he knew that this was the Candora Magic Mirror because he could sense the will of the sacred beast from within.

“Haha, yes, it’s indeed the Candora Magic Mirror. Don’t worry, since I’ve gotten the Candora Magic Mirror, I won’t bother the Candora Empire any longer.”

With that, Merlin reached out and took the Candora Magic Mirror. Then, in a flash, his figure disappeared along with the Candora Magic Mirror. Only the Candora Empire’s royal family were left in the room, gaping at one another.

“I guess it’s alright for you to leave, Candora Magic Mirror. You’ve resolved a crisis for us. This is also your contribution…”

Although the King was somewhat reluctant to part with this national treasure, he also knew that saving the empire was the most important priority.

…

“Swish.”

Merlin left the Candora Empire’s capital as soon as possible and headed to a small town some distance away. He could not wait to find a quiet spot to examine the Candora Magic Mirror.

The Candora Magic Mirror was only the size of a palm, so it was not big. The outer layer was constructed of a strange black material whereas the mirror was exceptionally shiny. The bizarre thing was that it was impossible to see one’s reflection on it. Instead, the surface was fuzzy, which looked completely mysterious.

This was the Candora Magic Mirror. Only the blood of an almighty beast bloodline could activate it. Moreover, depending on the viscosity and inherent strength of the bloodline, it could unleash some of its powers.

To fully unleash all its powers, the price required was the blood of an ultimate contender’s almighty beast. Only then, the Candora Magic Mirror could unleash its most potent binding ability.

Regardless, the Candora Magic Mirror had now fallen into Merlin’s hands. Merlin was not at all interested in its fabled teleportation ability or binding ability. His real focus was the sacred beast’s will in the Candora Magic Mirror.

Perhaps, the sacred beast’s will was very weak since it was just a thin, inconspicuous strand. Most probably, it would not improve Merlin’s abilities substantially but it allowed Merlin to decipher the secret of the sacred beasts and feel the essence of this world.

“Merlin, are you going to absorb and merge this will?”

Titus’ voice rang out in Merlin’s mind. Titus, who was in the Illusory World, certainly knew what Merlin intended to do.

“Yes, this is the only way that will allow me to understand the essence of the Almighty Beast World. Perhaps, this is also the only way for me to restore the Illusory World.”

Merlin knew that it was an arduous task to restore the Illusory World. Even he did not have the confidence to do so. This strand of sacred beast’s will was his only hope.

Titus stewed in silence. Finally, he nodded. “You must be careful. The sacred beast’s will might contain a sliver of the will of the Almighty Beast World. If you fail to merge it and the Illusory World is discovered, we’ll be in trouble. If the partially-recovered Illusory World is targeted by the will of the Almighty Beast World, the Illusory World won’t be able to withstand the Almighty Beast World.”

Titus’ words could not have been clearer. If the sacred beast’s will truly contained the will of the Almighty Beast World and Merlin failed to merge it, his true identity would be discovered by the will of the Almighty Beast World. In that case, Merlin would be in grave danger.

Therefore, this was an extremely risky move.

Nonetheless, Merlin had already made up his mind. Titus’ words merely prompted Merlin to be more careful. It could not shake his steely determination.

“Come on, let’s check out the real secret of the sacred beasts!”

A glint flashed across Merlin’s eyes. Subsequently, he pulled mightily with his hands. The Magic Mirror cracked. On the mirror’s surface, web-like streaks began to appear…

Chapter 1021: Will of the World!

Cracks appeared all over the Candora Magic Mirror. Furthermore, they were spreading rapidly. Although the Candora Magic Mirror was constructed from very unique materials, how could it withstand Merlin’s power?

Therefore, with Merlin’s additional push, the entire Candora Magic Mirror shattered into smithereens.

“Crack.”

The Candora Magic Mirror was finally broken. Merlin’s eyes focused keenly. At the same time, a spine-tingling almighty beast’s will surged into the air. Although this will consisted of just a single strand, Merlin could sense that the hundreds and thousands of almighty beasts’ will it had merged before this stood no chance against it. This strand of will reigned supreme, far above any almighty beast’s will!

“Leaving?”

Merlin was already prepared that the moment the mirror was smashed, this will would escape. Therefore, he quickly mobilized his Awareness and devoured this strand of will.

Nonetheless, simply devouring the will was still a distance away from merging it.

Suddenly, this strand of will appeared in Merlin's Awareness. The initially calm Awareness immediately tumbled into a chaotic frenzy. Even the hundreds and thousands of almighty beasts' will which Merlin had previously merged were trembling feebly as if they were fearful of this strand of will.

Merlin took a deep breath. He had already anticipated these changes. Merlin could sense, albeit faintly, the will of the Almighty Beast World's origin from this strand of will!

In the beginning, when Merlin had just arrived in the Almighty Beast World, he was hunted by the entire Almighty Beast World's will. Merlin still remembered that particular sensation. Therefore, Merlin was very familiar with the Almighty Beast World's will.

This was the Almighty Beast World's will!

No matter how powerful or how many almighty beasts' will there were, faced with the will of the Almighty Beast World's origin, they would certainly tremble in fear.

Merlin, on the other hand, was incredibly excited because this confirmed his speculation that the sacred beasts were inseparable from the Almighty Beast World's will. Furthermore, Merlin was ecstatic that the Almighty Beast World's will was completely disconnected. Thus, there was hope for him to swallow it.

The will of a world. If any living creature in this world tried to swallow and merge it, that would be a fool's errand. For those who were born in this world, the will would still possess the utmost supremacy regardless of how weak the will was.

Hence, regardless of how weak the will was, it could not be consumed by living creatures. Perhaps, the sacred beasts were specially bestowed the world’s will or perhaps, this was a unique trait of this world.

Merlin was certainly not a living creature born in this world. Although his current body belonged to a creature of this world, his Awareness held the Illusory World.

The Illusory World was not a product of this world. On the contrary, the Illusory World was very dangerous because it had given birth to the natural order, which could destroy this world’s will.

“Let’s see, if I devour a Latitude Cosmos’ will, what will happen to the Illusory World?”

A crazy and bold idea appeared in Merlin’s mind. He was going to devour the will of the Almighty Beast World’s origin. This was truly outrageous because a Latitude Cosmos’ will was a unified body and could not be pulled apart. In the Void Zone where Merlin came from, its will was completely undetachable. A world’s will possessed immense power, just like Merlin’s Illusory World. Although the Void Zone could not destroy the Illusory World, it could expel Merlin from the Void Zone.

Back then, Merlin did not have the chance to devour the Void Zone’s will. However, when he entered the Almighty Beast World, for some reason, the Almighty Beast World’s will was scattered.

Especially, the ancient history of this world consisted of many sacred beasts. This meant that the Almighty Beast World’s will had been divided into many parts. It was not surprising that despite how weak Merlin was, he was not killed by the Almighty Beast World’s will as the will of its origin had been scattered.

Nevertheless, this presented Merlin with an opportunity!

Merlin would only find out the consequences of devouring a Latitude Cosmos’ will after he had tried it. For this purpose, Merlin had waited far too long.

Subsequently, Merlin took a deep breath. The Illusory World in his Awareness suddenly expanded and transformed into bright halos that encircled the strand of will.

Upon sensing the abnormality of the Illusory World, this world’s will released a huge surge of power that rocked the Awareness.

“Boom.”

Merlin’s Awareness shook incessantly and his face turned slightly pale. Nonetheless, sensing the continuous struggle of this single strand of will brought a smile to Merlin’s lips. This meant that the Illusory World posed a real threat to the world’s will.

“Devour!”

Following Merlin’s growl, the Illusory World turned into a black hole that devoured the world’s will. However, this strand of will would not give up without a fight. After all, it was a world’s will. A Latitude Cosmos’ will could not be smothered so easily.

“Crack.”

As soon as this strand of will entered the Illusory World, the extremely sturdy barriers of the Illusory World seemed unable to withstand the onslaught. Cracks began to appear on the barrier as if it would crumble at any moment.

“Smother!”

Merlin took a deep breath. He knew that at this moment, he could not allow the world’s will to continue to wreak havoc. Therefore, he mobilized the Illusory World’s natural order.

This was a genuine world’s natural order. Although only a smidgen of natural order was left, its basic structure remained intact. Thus, it was much stronger than this strand of Almighty Beast World’s will. Thus, Merlin had to rely on his natural order to smother the Latitude Cosmos’ will.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, an inconceivable mountain appeared from within the Illusory World’s natural order and smashed violently onto that strand of Almighty Beast World’s will.

The Almighty Beast World’s will struggled with all its might but in the face of a powerful natural order, it could not put up any resistance and collapsed. Then, it transformed into a strange force that merged with Merlin’s Illusory World.

“Rumble.”

Without any warning, Merlin’s Illusory World began to expand rapidly. Compared to the time when he was slowly improving his physical condition, this expansion was a hundred times faster.

Besides that, the Illusory World’s barriers were also strengthening. Most importantly, the world’s natural order, which had been recovering at a snail’s pace, suddenly recovered at a faster pace.

At the same time, Merlin did not know if it was a delusion but he felt as though the Illusory World had a tangible presence. This was purely his intuition. As the keeper of the Illusory World, he was highly sensitive to even the tiniest change in the Illusory World. Hence, he had this prickling feeling.

“It’s becoming tangible? So, the Illusory World can be transformed from illusion to reality by devouring a Latitude Cosmos’ will?”

An idea popped into Merlin’s mind. This particular idea roused a wave of excitement in him.

“The Almighty Beast World’s will… Now, only the Almighty Beast World’s will can help me progress! Even if my intuition is wrong, this world’s will still have a tremendous effect on the recovery of the Illusory World. I must find more and bigger Almighty Beast World’s will”.

A clear path gradually took shape in Merlin’s heart. He did not care about becoming a sacred beast but the Almighty Beast World’s will which was contained in the sacred beasts could help speed up the recovery of the Illusory World. Therefore, he would have to launch a large-scale search for the sacred beasts’ will.

As for directly provoking the Almighty Beast World’s will, presently, Merlin still did not have sufficient strength. Although the Almighty Beast World’s will was scattered, it could easily quash Merlin, who was yet to recover one ten-thousandth of his power.

Thus, Merlin’s option was limited to searching for weak, scattered strands of the world’s will, which he could safely devour to restore the Illusory World. He would have to wait at least until the Illusory World was completely recovered or even stronger.

However, he needed to start searching for scattered sacred beasts’ will. Just the first step was remarkably difficult because besides the Candora Magic Mirror, Merlin had never heard of any place which kept a sacred beast’s will.

Chapter 1022: Ancestor Damon!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Candora Empire, especially the palace, the King was fuming in his heart. The Candora Magic Mirror had been snatched out of their hands yet they were completely helpless about it. They did not even dare to tell anyone about what had happened to it.

Now that they had lost the Candora Magic Mirror, the superiority held by the Candora Empire over the other empires and factions was greatly reduced.

Fortunately, other than the Candora Magic Mirror, the Candora Empire would not suffer any further damage. The Candora Empire was the true foundation of the royal family. As long as they maintained control over the empire, losing the Candora Magic Mirror was not a big deal.

“Swish.”

Merlin’s figure appeared once again in the empty palace. This time, he came silently and surreptitiously, so no one was alerted.

“Perhaps, by tracing the history of the Candora Magic Mirror, I can find some clues about other places which might contain the sacred beasts' will!"

Merlin murmured. This was his plan. He wanted to find the sacred beasts' will, so he would start with the Candora Magic Mirror.

Therefore, Merlin came directly to the palace. He did not alert anyone but walked toward the king's location.

The King of the Candora Empire was currently discussing the loss of the Candora Magic Mirror and its effect on the empire with the Candora Trio-Lords. Although they knew that the practical utility of the Candora Magic Mirror was not very substantial, there was still the issue of the undeniable threat posed by Merlin on the empire.

Merlin appeared in the palace. He did not hide his aura so the Candora Trio-Lords and the king noticed him at once.

"Leon, we've already given you the Candora Magic Mirror. What more do you want?"

Seeing Merlin reappearing in the palace, the king was immediately on the edge as if facing a great enemy.

Merlin grinned and opened said, "The Candora Magic Mirror? Don't try to bluff me because other than you, I'm sure others know about it. If I get different answers, the Candora Empire might remain standing but the royal family will certainly disappear."

Amid his placid tone, there was a hint of cruelty that caused the king and the Candora Trio-Lords to flinch.

"You… You'd better not overstep your boundaries!"

The king glared at Merlin with loathing. The royal family had lost its dignity before Merlin.

Merlin did not say anything. He simply stared at the Candora Trio-Lords and the king. An invisible pressure caused the Candora Trio-Lords' expression to pale.

“Your Majesty, it's probably better to just tell him.”

After a moment, the Candora Trio-Lords finally spoke up. They dared not challenge Merlin's ability. At Merlin's current level, no force on the mainland could defy him.

The king's face was sullen but he knew that there was nothing the Candora Empire could do to Merlin. All they could do was fulfill Merlin's requests as best as they could, even though these requests were a humiliation to the royal family. The royal family had no dignity left.

“Very well, I can tell you the history of the Candora Magic Mirror. It was handed to us by the most ancient existence of the royal family. Only this ancestor knows about the origin of the Magic Mirror.”

“Where's this ancestor?”

Merlin asked evenly.

The Candora Trio-Lords looked at the king and said in a low voice, “Your Majesty, why don't you allow the three of us to bring Leon to the ancestor?”

If even the Candora Trio-Lords referred to this ancient existence as an “ancestor”, the person's age must be almost prehistoric. At least, the Candora Trio-Lords did not know how long the ancestor had lived.

The king nodded his consent and waved his hand. Thus, the Candora Trio-Lords led Merlin toward the deeper part of the palace. While the Candora Empire's history was not as established as the Holy Dragon Empire, its foundation was still impressive.

Merlin followed behind the Candora Trio-Lords languidly. He believed that the Candora Empire would not dare to act rashly against him. At Merlin's current achievements, other than the Almighty Beast World's will, almost nothing could pose a threat to him.

Soon, the Candora Trio-Lords had led Merlin to the deepest bowels of the palace. They turned into a small courtyard. The fact that such a small courtyard existed in the palace was quite peculiar.

The Candora Trio-Lords cast a look at Merlin and stated calmly, "Ancestor Damon is in there."

A strange expression flashed across Merlin's eyes. Even the Candora Trio-Lords seemed to treat this ancestor with great reverence. It did not seem like this ancestor was an ultimate contender. This was because while there were some disparities between ultimate contenders, the differences would not be too pronounced. There would not be a qualitative gap.

Therefore, all the ultimate contenders stood at the apex. The fact that the Candora Trio-Lords bestowed the ancestor with such reverence proved that he was not what he seemed to be.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not feel threatened. If this ancestor was a worthy foe to him, then the Candora Empire would not have handed over the Candora Magic Mirror so easily.

Upon entering the courtyard, Merlin immediately spotted a lounge chair underneath a few big trees. There was an old man currently lounging on the chair.

“Ancestor Damon!”

The Candora Trio-Lords greeted respectfully. “This is Leon. He wants to know the origins of the Candora Magic Mirror. We’re unacquainted, so we can only bring him to see you.”

“Leon? Is that the person who snatched away the Candora Magic Mirror?”

The snoozing Ancestor Damon opened his eyes. His narrowed eyes seemed capable of seeing through Merlin.

Merlin’s was slightly surprised. He almost felt that all his secrets were bared, including the Illusory World in his body was openly exposed. However, the feeling also seemed to be a delusion because when he peered at this Ancestor Damon closely, everything returned to normal.

“Was it a delusion?”

Merlin shook his head. At this juncture, who could pose a threat to him?

“Yes, the Candora Magic Mirror is very important to me. Ancestor Damon, can you tell me where you’ve obtained it?”

Merlin immediately stepped forward and stared at Ancestor Damon.

Ancestor Damon looked quite ordinary but judging from the aura on his body, he was probably around the level of an ultimate contender. However, to Merlin, there were no real differences between the ultimate contenders and ordinary full-shifter contenders anymore.

“I obtained the Candora Magic Mirror by coincidence. I got it from a merchant. As for where the merchant found the Magic Mirror, I don’t know.”

Ancestor Damon’s reply disappointed Merlin. A merchant from goodness-knew how long ago. A merchant was not an ultimate contender, so he would not have lived for such a long time.

The clues reached a dead-end. The origins of the Candora Magic Mirror appeared to be unknown.

Thereafter, Ancestor Damon shut his eyes again, seemingly unbothered about Merlin.

The Candora Trio-Lords smiled bitterly. “Leon, we’ve already brought you to see the ancestor but even he doesn’t know about the Candora Magic Mirror’s origins.”

Merlin nodded and was about to leave. Suddenly, his steps faltered and he turned around abruptly.

“Ancestor Damon, the reason I want to know about the Candora Magic Mirror’s origins isn’t because I need the mirror. My interest lies in the sacred beasts’ will in the mirror! I believe you probably know many other things that I’m interested in. Would you tell me about it?”

Merlin’s eyes were twinkling yet they became sterner as he stared at Ancestor Damon.

Ancestor Damon’s entire body shuddered. He slowly opened his eyes. Although his facial expression remained unflustered, there was a slight change in his gaze.

Chapter 1023: A Battle Between Sacred Beasts I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Oh? I wonder what I have that could be of interest to the lofty foremost contender of the land?”

Ancestor Damon’s tone did not fluctuate as he spoke mildly.

Merlin enunciated each word coldly, “The world’s will!”

“Rumble.”

Ancestor Damon trembled and the entire courtyard seemed to quake as well. At the same time, the Candora Trio-Lords sensed an incomparable force coming off Ancestor Damon, causing them to shudder.

They were mighty ultimate contenders yet they trembled. Without having to fight, they knew they were no match for Ancestor Damon by far. Nonetheless, this was what most surprised them. Previously, though they had felt that Ancestor Damon was mysterious, he seemed to be an ordinary ultimate contender. Who knew that Ancestor Damon’s force would be so terrifying?

This was not the Ancestor Damon they knew. The Ancestor Damon they knew did not possess such fearsome force that caused them to tremble in dread.

As for the “world’s will” mentioned by Merlin, they had not even heard of it. Each of them felt that this matter had a deeper meaning to it.

“Hehe, it’s one thing for an outsider like you to stay quietly in this world but you’ve stirred up so much trouble. Haha, don’t you know that once your secret is exposed, the world’s will would immediately wipe you out? Do you that you’ll be able to contend against the entire world’s will?”

Ancestor Damon gradually stood up, his eyes as piercing as blades as they glared coldly at Merlin.

It turned out that the sensation of being exposed was not Merlin’s misperception. Ancestor Damon truly had seen him through. Even Merlin’s identity was exposed by him in a few words. Merlin was still rather astounded. This was the first time someone had discerned his identity. Merlin was ultimately not a man of this world.

Even so, Merlin did not panic and instead, took a deep breath. He laughed coldly. “Ancestor Damon, the world’s will can obliterate me indeed. However, you possess a strand of force from the world’s will. You’re unlike an ordinary ultimate contender. Could you be an avatar of the world’s will?”

Merlin’s expression turned increasingly icy. He had already vaguely sensed something unusual about Ancestor Damon, which was a strand of the world’s will. As Merlin had acutely detected this strand, he had stopped here.

“Swoosh.”

Ancestor Damon’s face shifted slightly but he did not speak, keeping his cold glare on Merlin.

“Let me guess. Only the legendary sacred beasts can possess the world’s will. Plus, you’re the one who gave the Candora Magic Mirror to the Candora royal family. That strand of sacred beast’s will in the Candora Magic Mirror must be your own. Have I guessed correctly?”

Merlin asked with a stiff smile. Conversely, a huge change washed over the Candora Trio-Lords beside him.

“Ancestor Damon is a sacred beast? How’s that possible?”

“A sacred beast – the sacred beast’s will in the Candora Magic Mirror is really Ancestor Damon’s?”

“Our Candora Empire has a sacred beast existence!”

The Candora Trio-Lords’ faces were filled with incredulity. Their ancestor was a sacred beast. Anyone who heard this would feel incredulous.

However, if he were a sacred beast, why had he hidden here all this while and never revealed himself?

“Haha, outsider, not bad, you’re not wrong. I’m a sacred beast and I made the Candora Magic Mirror with my own hands. As for the Candora Empire, I founded it from behind the scenes to create a peaceful environment. However, you’ve now destroyed my peaceful environment. To prevent my secret from leaking out and avoid the detection of the world’s will, you must die today!”

“Boom.”

Instantly, an endless, mighty force burst out of Ancestor Damon. Simultaneously, he started to shapeshift. A colossal almighty beast of unparalleled size emerged in the sky, its body covered in countless scales. The two wings on its back shielded nearly half of the city. It was inconceivable how large it was.

Compared to this almighty beast, any other almighty beast was not worth mentioning, seeming minuscule.

“Great… Great Dragon?”

“Ancestor Damon is a Sacred Dragon?”

“My goodness, isn’t that the legendary Great Dragon?”

Ancestor Damon had revealed his true self, which was the ancient and renowned Sacred Dragon, possessing terrifying strength to wreak the land. In ancient times, it had left behind an unknown number of bloodlines.

“A Sacred Dragon?”

Merlin was stunned deep down. Just this gigantic bulk already gave him an unprecedented pressure. At this point, he no longer held back and displayed his complete shifted form for the first time.

“Roar…”

Rows of spurs grew over Merlin’s body as he rapidly swelled up, getting unimaginably bigger. The terrifying aura of his body also grew, causing one to feel suffocated.

After Merlin had merged with over a thousand almighty beasts’ will, this was the first time he had unleashed his shifted form at full strength. Even he did not know how fearsome he would be after shapeshifting.

The Candora Trio-Lords stared at the shapeshifted Merlin with mouths agape. No one could expect that he had transformed into an incomparably immense body and had grown this powerful now. His body after shapeshifting was like an enormous peak and his momentous size was not inferior to Ancestor Damon's sacred beast in the slightest.

It turned out that Merlin had reached this extent of power, which was far from what the Candora Trio-Lords could have imagined. It was not surprising that even when Merlin did not exhibit his shifted form, they were no match for him.

"This feeling of strength!"

Merlin felt that he was somewhat close to his power in the Void Zone for the first time. He was standing at the apex, having nearly unrivaled strength! After he had shapeshifted, he felt his body brimming with incomparable energy. The force of his body clashed against Ancestor Damon's and was not inferior at all. Both were evenly matched.

Ancestor Damon's face shifted slightly. He glared steadily at Merlin's shifted body. What a peculiar form. He dared to assert that no sacred beast of the ancient past had possibly looked like this.

Even so, it seemed that only sacred beasts could possess such an enormous body. Other than that, he had never heard of an almighty beast growing to this point.

"It's impossible, he can't possibly be a sacred beast! Although the force of his body is formidable, he doesn't have the world's will!"

To become a sacred beast, one must possess the world's will because originally, sacred beasts were a part of the world's will. Still, Ancestor Damon did not detect any world's will from Merlin.

“Kill.”

Ancestor Damon did not hesitate. Faced with a “monstrosity” like Merlin, he wished to test how strong Merlin was. Thus, Ancestor Damon’s massive body employed a primitive, direct movement, which was to barrel directly toward Merlin with its gigantic mass.

Merlin could feel his endless, boundless power throughout his body. As he stared at Ancestor Damon’s Great Dragon form hurtling toward him ruthlessly, he made no evasive maneuvers at all. After all, who could evade that gigantic body?

He could only meet force with force!

“Roar…”

Merlin roared thunderously. He was clashing with a true sacred beast – the Sacred Dragon. This was a peak power in this world. Two incomparable sacred beasts viciously collided amid their roars.

“Boom.”

In the capital city of the Candora Empire, everyone felt as if it was difficult to breath as a crash rang out in their minds. The collision of two unmatched sacred beasts caused a terrifying shockwave that spread mightily in all directions. Everything in its path was reduced to dust.

All was dust. No one would resist this. This was a true battle between sacred beasts, enough to destroy the land itself. Even the fallout of the fight could easily annihilate a city.

The Candora Trio-Lords were endlessly appalled and hurriedly fled backward as far as they could. They certainly dared not stay here one second longer. Whether it was Merlin or Ancestor Damon, ultimate contenders like them could not compare by far.

After the forceful clash, Merlin and Ancestor Damon each merely retreated a short distance but neither were injured. Conversely, their aggression was more inflamed. It was their first clash but they were evenly matched. No one had the upper hand.

“A sacred beast’s body – so a Host can rely on their overpowering will to suppress tens of thousands of almighty beasts’ will and grow into a genuine sacred beast’s body!”

How incisive was Ancestor Damon’s observation? Naturally, in one glance, he could discern the reason Merlin had grown so formidable. In other words, sacred beasts were an avatar of the world’s will, so naturally, Merlin could not conceal his differences from Ancestor Damon.

Merlin had relied on being a Host and the superiority of his willpower to suppress and merge countless almighty beasts’ will. At last, he had obtained a sacred beast’s body.

Nonetheless, this was just a sacred beast’s body. If one read between the lines of what Ancestor Damon had said, sacred beasts were not that straightforward.

“Again!”

This time, Merlin moved first. His gigantic bulk exploded at full might and the spurs over his body became even sharper as if they could tear through anything.

COMMENT

Ancestor Damon’s Sacred Dragon body did not back down either. The scales of his body twinkled with radiance and the wings on his back flapped powerfully. At a greater speed than before, his immense body turned and rushed toward Merlin.

“Rumble.”

In this collision, both their strength was almost twice stronger than the first time. However, this clash had disastrous results. Ancestor Damon’s scales were shattered and his flesh was mutilated.

As for Merlin’s spurs, half of them were snapped off. He was dripping with blood and appeared pitiful.

In this second clash, both had mobilized their greatest physical strength but both sides had suffered losses.

Chapter 1024: A Battle Between Sacred Beasts II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the massive Candora Empire, many people had responded to the news and arrived on the outskirts of the capital city.

However, the current situation of the city had caused everyone to be rather dumbstruck. The capital city that had been incomparably flourishing with sturdy walls was now razed to the ground. Moreover, a gigantic pit had appeared in the middle as if some fearsome force had caused this.

In the distance, there were a few ultimate contenders of the Candora Empire. From the beginning, they had witnessed the battle in the capital city. It was this earth-shattering fight that had reduced the incomparably prosperous city to this state.

“Sacred beasts… This is the might of sacred beasts. Who coul’ve thought that Ancestor Damon was a great sacred beast?”

“To think that a sacred beast had been hiding among us. However, Leon is the true terror. He wasn’t a hidden sacred beast and the trajectory of his growth can be traced. He was an ordinary person with no inheritance of an almighty beast bloodline but through a series of incidents, he became a

Host. Things got out of hand after that. Now, he has become a grand existence that could rival a sacred beast. It’s difficult to tell who’s winning in his battle against Ancestor Damon. He’s not backing down at all.”

“In that case, to become a sacred beast, the Host’s path is the correct method?”

These ultimate contenders did not mourn the capital city that was razed to the ground. Conversely, they were very excited because they had seen Merlin creating a miracle as if he had opened a wide door for them. Through this door, they learned that in the journey to become a sacred beast, only Hosts could become a great existence on par with sacred beasts.

Of course, whether Merlin was a sacred beast was no longer important. What was crucial was he possessed a strength that could compare to a sacred beast, just like now where Ancestor Damon, a Sacred Dragon, could not handle Merlin.

“Hoo…”

A breeze passed by. In the gigantic pit, two almighty beasts of immense size were facing off. Currently, both of these horrifying almighty beasts had stopped, no longer continuing to fight.

Ancestor Damon’s eyes were fixed steadily upon Merlin. His heart was currently caught in turbulent waves. As a sacred beast, who even possessed the world’s will, naturally, he knew many secrets. The entire continent was a Latitude Cosmos and beyond it was a wider space. The Almighty Beast World was merely a drop in the ocean.

Previously, he had not encountered any “outsiders” who came to the Almighty Beast World from another place.

However, after noticing Merlin’s peculiar force, he knew about Merlin’s true identity. Merlin was an “outsider” who had entered the Almighty Beast World.

Nonetheless, even Ancestor Damon had not expected that this outsider, Merlin, had exploited the powers of the Almighty Beast World to grow to such a formidable extent. Even Ancestor Damon was helpless against Merlin.

After a long moment, Ancestor Damon drew in a deep breath and said coldly, “Outsider, you’d better leave quickly. You’ve already grown to this stage. The world is huge. You can go anywhere. Why obsess over the world’s will in me?”

Ancestor Damon’s words showed signs of giving in but Merlin seemed to infer something and shook his head. “I’m determined to obtain the world’s will!”

This concerned whether Merlin could reinstate the Illusory World. He could not give up.

Upon seeing Merlin’s resolute expression, Ancestor Damon’s gaze sharpened slightly as he laughed mirthlessly. “Outsider, you think you can compare to a sacred beast? What a joke. For a true sacred beast, their greatest strength isn’t their physical power but how strong the world’s will that they’d obtained. If I mobilized the world’s will, I’ll arouse the entire Almighty Beast World’s will and channel the power of the entire Almighty Beast World. Can you contend against the entire Almighty Beast World?”

This was the true strength of sacred beasts. They could mobilize the power of the world’s will and the world’s strength. No one could resist this.

Merlin frowned but soon, his face relaxed once more. Indeed, he was unable to contend against the Almighty Beast

World’s power currently. Moreover, he believed that his opponent could truly mobilize the Almighty Beast World’s power because sacred beasts were equivalent to avatars of the Almighty Beast World’s will.

Nonetheless, Ancestor Damon had hidden in the palace of the Candora Empire for so many years. Up until now, in the key point of the battle, Merlin had merely sensed the force of the world’s will in his opponent’s body but he did not notice Ancestor Damon using the world’s will at all.

This was not how a sacred beast should act. In some old records, each movement from the ancient sacred beasts would come with earth-shattering force for it contained the power of the world’s will.

However, at present, Ancestor Damon still had not used the world’s will. Merlin had roughly surmised why.

“Ancestor Damon, as a Sacred Dragon, I’m afraid it wasn’t easy for you to survive until now, right? Although I don’t know what happened, you’re fearful, hiding from something. In the entire Almighty Beast World, the only thing that can make you fearful and evasive is the world’s will.

“Since you know I’m an outsider, then surely you know that a Latitude Cosmos’ will is a unified whole. Nevertheless, the Almighty Beast World’s will had been divided into many sacred beasts. This was far too strange. However, the sacred beasts gradually disappeared, probably dead. As sacred beasts, what power could be a threat to them?

“Only the world’s will itself. It wanted to become a complete will, the strongest will. Therefore, after the end of an ancient era, when the sacred beasts lost their value, the world’s will took back the sacred beasts’ will. With that, it slowly fulfilled its own will to its strongest state, to better maintain the entire Almighty Beast World.

“Ancestor Damon, you were unwilling to give up your own world’s will. I don’t know how you did it but you escaped the pursuit of the world’s will and hid in the Candora Empire for so many years. If you mobilize the world’s will, the first one who will be troubled by the world’s will would be yourself! I wonder if I’ve guessed correctly?”

Many thoughts had emerged in Merlin’s mind. This conjecture had been going on for more than one or two days. However, Merlin had been rather bold for he had no evidence since he had never seen a true sacred beast.

However, now he had encountered a true sacred beast from the legends and had learned about the relationship between the world’s will and sacred beasts. Thus, his initial assumptions were confirmed and he became more certain of his conjecture.

After listening to Merlin’s composed and unhurried reasoning, Ancestor Damon’s expression turned increasingly hostile. It was not that he could not conceal his thoughts but that there was no need to. He knew that Merlin had guessed correctly – he dared not mobilized the world’s will now.

Once Ancestor Damon had used the world’s will and was noticed by the Almighty Beast World’s will, it would no longer target Merlin but him instead. His world’s will would be seized first.

A sacred beast without the world’s will was just an ordinary almighty beast. In the past, many sacred beasts had had their world’s will stripped away and thus, vanished without a trace. Almost all had died.

Only Ancestor Damon had used some special methods to evade that disaster. Unexpectedly, he had encountered an “outsider” like Merlin, leaving him with no way out.

“What do you want?”

Damon asked with a furrowed brow.

“The world’s will. I just want the world’s will!”

Merlin said in a steely voice. Other than the world’s will, other things were useless to him.

“Haha, the world’s will and I are now one. How can I give it to you without a good cause? Even if I do, I won’t be a sacred beast anymore. If you force my hand and even if I risk being discovered by the world’s will, I’ll mobilize the world’s will within me.”

Ancestor Damon’s voice was firm as well. He could not hand over the world’s will.

“Oh, I’m determined to get that world’s will!”

With that, Merlin dashed forward, heading directly toward Ancestor Damon.

“Must I take that step?”

Ancestor Damon knew that this time, he had no way out. Therefore, he took a deep breath. A force familiar to Merlin began to appear over his body – the force of the world’s will!

“Outsider, even if I’m stripped of my world’s will, before that happens, you’ll surely die!”

Ancestor Damon’s eyes were bulging wildly. He truly could not understand why Merlin must obtain the world’s will. A life and death struggle like this benefitted no one.

Even so, Merlin did not hold back at all, racing toward Ancestor Damon. Seeing that the situation could not be redeemed, Ancestor Damon could only sigh heavily then cried out, “Come, the world’s will!”

“Boom.”

A matchless shocking will seemed to bore down from the darkness. At once, Merlin felt a momentous threat. This was the true will of the world that being mobilized by Ancestor Damon.

“World Projection!”

Damon lowered his voice as he squeezed out each word. This was a power that all sacred beasts possessed. With their own world’s will as the foundation, they brought down the World Projection of the entire Almighty Beast World, crushing anyone other than sacred beasts.

Even sacred beasts were only unaffected by the World Projection because they possessed the world’s will. If one was an outsider like Merlin who did not have the world’s will and who was not an avatar of the world’s will, one must face a portion of the entire Almighty Beast World’s power.

Although this was just a portion, it was already enough for Merlin to be caught in a difficult situation.

“Buzz buzz buzz.”

The entire sky turned into a sweep of shadow and swiftly plunged into the ground. This was the World Projection. Merlin was too familiar with it. Even the Illusory World in his body was about to be suppressed.

This was the true Almighty Beast World's will!

A sharp glint flashed in Merlin's eyes. He perceived that in the darkness, the world's will that had made him endlessly fearful was slowly descending. Its goal was to take back the only remaining will of the world in Ancestor Damon's body.

Once it succeeded, the Almighty Beast World's will would truly reach a state of perfection. If Merlin wished to devour the world's will, it would be impossible.

Therefore, what Merlin could do now was seize the moment to preemptively devour the world's will in Ancestor Damon's body.

Chapter 1025: Fate!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Rumble.”

The projection of the world’s will immediately crashed down. Merlin felt a tremendous pressure that he was unable to resist at all. Even though his strength had improved significantly, faced with the entire projection of the world, he was still powerless.

This was the power of sacred beasts to mobilize the world’s will to shatter the earth!

“Merlin! Activate the Illusory World! Even if you don’t use the Illusory World, this World Projection would still pulverize you. At that point, the Illusory World would naturally be exposed. Now, your only chance is to devour the world’s will in Ancestor Damon’s body before the world’s will can do so. Perhaps the Illusory World can recover then and able to contend against the entire Almighty Beast World’s will.”

Titus’ voice cried out in Merlin’s ear. Merlin was now in a precarious situation. He was facing Ancestor Damon’s sacred beast form, who had mobilized the world’s will, causing the entire world to cast down its World Projection.

Although it was merely a projection, it was not something Merlin could block now. Only by using the Illusory World and with the speed of lightning, devouring the world’s will in Damon’s body, would he have a chance of restoring the Illusory World.

Even if the Illusory World was not fully recovered, based on its previous power, the Almighty Beast World’s will before him was not as formidable as the Void Zone’s will. Back then, Merlin’s Illusory World was a mighty existence that could contend against the world’s will of the Void Zone. Thus, even if it was not fully recovered, it should be able to somewhat withstand the world’s will, unlike when Merlin first entered the Almighty Beast World and was frantically pursued.

Ancestor Damon’s gaze bore steadily into Merlin. After he had mobilized the world’s will, he did not display much emotion as if he was above all else, with everything in his control.

“Return – sacred beasts are a part of the world’s will in the first place. I’ve hidden for so many years. It’s time for me to return…”

Damon had the intention of returning long ago, only he had lacked the courage. Now that he had encountered Merlin, he was not confident that he could dispose of Merlin. Therefore, he could only summon the courage to immediately activate the world’s will.

Currently, the World Projection had been brought forward. After it killed Merlin, the remaining strand of the world’s will would be thoroughly fused, resulting in a complete world’s will that would guard this Latitude Cosmos.

However, faced with Merlin, this World Projection also seemed to turn unreal. Merlin was an outsider and would always have some unimaginable, powerful techniques.

“Illusory World, win or lose depends on this!”

Merlin soon made his decision and swiftly mobilized the Illusory World in his body. A dusky glimmer instantly blanketed the sky.

“Boom.”

The entire world quaked as if a scary presence was awakening. Merlin’s Illusory World was revealed once more – a complete and illusory universe that had its natural order. This was the greatest threat to a Latitude Cosmos.

At once, the Almighty Beast World’s will arrived at its greatest speed.

“What… What’s this?”

It was Ancestor Damon who was most shocked. He had mobilized the world’s will and even brought down the projection of the world’s will. This was his most powerful move as a sacred beast. In the world of sacred beasts, the world’s will was an unrivaled existence. Therefore, Damon had thought that by unleashing the world’s will and calling upon the World Projection, he could easily defeat Merlin. Nonetheless, now he realized that he had no way of sensing the outside world and was even cut off from the world’s will.

A change like this was astonishing to Ancestor Damon. He was even at a loss of what to do. He had been in the Almighty Beast World for so many years but had never encountered a scene as strange as this. In particular, that dim glimmering layer seemed to contain a terrifying power, forming a threat to his world’s will.

“Who are you?”

Damon yelled out sternly.

“You already know – I’m an outsider! Since I’m an outsider, of course, I have my ways to deal with you. Did you think that all outsiders are weak? All I want is the world’s will in your body.”

Merlin’s eyes flashed coldly and he did not delay any further. Mobilizing the Illusory World at full strength, he had isolated Ancestor Damon.

Simultaneously, he also activated the binding powers of the Illusory World, especially the natural order’s power, which forcibly extracted a portion of the world’s will from Ancestor Damon’s body.

This portion of the world’s will was far stronger than the will contained in the Candora Magic Mirror. The will in the Magic Mirror was merely one strand but the will of the world in Ancestor Damon’s body was a whole portion, containing terrifying, ultimate might. Any living creature born in this world, upon seeing this portion of the world’s will, would feel a tremble deep in their hearts.

Nevertheless, Merlin was not a being born in this world. He was a noble existence that could contend against a Latitude Cosmos. Therefore, a complete strand of the world’s natural order emerged in his Illusory World at once.

Although Merlin’s Illusory World was merely an intangible world and had not yet materialized, he had already condensed the world’s natural order – a very complete one at that.

A world’s natural order was the core strength of a world as well as its mightiest asset. It was responsible for the fundamental operations of a world. Thus, once the natural order appeared, it brought with it an unstoppable crushing force, firmly suppressing this portion of the world’s will.

“Boom boom boom.”

In the sky, the entire Almighty Beast World seemed to go insane. The World Projection in the sky descended even faster. Merlin did not have much time left. The entire world’s will might arrive at any moment now.

“Devour!”

The natural order of Merlin’s world successfully crushed this portion of the world’s will into smithereens and swiftly fused it with the Illusory World. At once, the Illusory World started to quickly and wildly expand. It grew by tens of thousands of miles, enlarging at an inconceivable rate.

At the same time, the initial, singular strand of the natural order, after being merged with this portion of the Almighty Beast World’s will, began to condense new strands of the natural order, one after another.

When Merlin had been in the Void Zone, the Illusory World had many natural order. However, after leaving the Void Zone, the Illusory World was smashed and scattered, leaving only a small wisp of the natural order that made it into the Almighty Beast World.

By now, under the stimulation of that portion of the world’s will, strands of brand new natural order were rapidly restored. With the emergence of the natural order, the Illusory World’s recovery was even faster.

“Ten percent recovered!”

“Twenty percent recovered!”

…

Titus was constantly observing the restoration of the Illusory World. After fully devouring the portion of the Almighty Beast World's will, the Illusory World's rate of recovery was outrageously fast. In a very short time, it had recovered thirty percent of what it had been in full bloom.

Thirty percent of power was, of course, insufficient to contend against a Latitude Cosmos' will. Fortunately, Merlin's Illusory World was ceaselessly recovering, showing no signs of slowing down at all.

"The entire world's will has arrived. What's this outsider doing? Can he fight against the entire world's will?"

Ancestor Damon could only stare at the sky dumbly. Now he had lost his portion of the world's will and was no longer a sacred beast.

Even so, he was once a true sacred beast after all. Naturally, he could sense the entire world's will exploding at full strength, frantically heading here, gathering over Merlin in particular.

To be able to alarm the entire world's will was enough to show how scary Merlin was. This "outsider" was far more fearsome than Ancestor Damon had imagined.

"Could it be that he's going to devour the world's will?"

A wild guess flashed in Ancestor Damon's heart – Merlin was devouring the world's will, even ultimately transcending the world's will, controlling the entire Almighty Beast World.

This was the crazy plan that Ancestor Damon had thought of to avoid his world's will being taken back. However, he discovered that it was too challenging to do this. The world’s will in his body was his greatest power but to use this to contend against the entire world’s will was a joke. It was impossible.

As a result, Ancestor Damon had become discouraged, beginning to think of “returning” the world’s will. However, he had never expected that this “outsider” could pull it off.

Of course, this was not necessarily a good thing for this world. With the maintenance of the world’s will, the world could operate as usual. If Merlin devoured the world’s will, would the entire world not collapse, falling into chaos?

“Rumble.”

Ancestor Damon instantly retreated hundreds of miles. He could sense that the world’s will was getting closer. The most terrifying thing was, the World Projection was fast arriving. This was a portion of the world’s strength. Whether Merlin could block the World Projection’s power was difficult to tell.

COMMENT

“Fifty percent! Merlin, the Illusory World had recovered fifty percent of its power. Haha, this World Projection can’t do anything against you.”

Titus’ laughter rang out beside Merlin’s ear. The Illusory World was fifty percent recovered, so the recovery speed started to dwindle.

To deal with a mere projection, a half-recovered Illusory World would not have any problems.

As the dust and smoke dispersed, Merlin was left alone in the air. He stood silently in empty space, facing the terrifying World Projection in the sky, appearing very tiny.

“Break!”

Merlin glanced at the World Projection in the sky and pointed a finger. The Illusory World’s power was fully stimulated, turning into an enormous palm. Like a skyscraping giant, it viciously pushed the World Projection in the sky.

This was a true battle against the heavens, against the entire world. In a dizzying flash, Merlin felt like he was back in the Void Zone.

He knew very well that ever since he had refined the Mind Power system and walked the path of a Mind Power Master, especially having created the Illusory World, no matter which Latitude Cosmos he was in, he would ultimately walk the path of facing off the Latitude Cosmos’ will.

Perhaps this was fate!

Chapter 1026: The Flawed Will of the World

This was Merlin’s path. From the moment he had condensed the Illusory World, it had been determined. He and the Latitude Cosmos’ will would ultimately end up in a life-and-death conflict.

“Boom.”

An earth-shattering crash rang out and the entire Almighty Beast World seemed to shudder. Waves of energy spread out in all directions like ripples on water.

“Pffft.”

After receiving a shove from the Illusory World that Merlin had condensed, the fearsome World Projection shattered instantly and swiftly started to dissipate. It turned into nothing and vanished into thin air.

Currently, Merlin’s Illusory World had finally digested that portion of the world’s will from Ancestor Damon’s body. Its recovery progress was seventy percent of what it had been at its peak!

Seventy percent was a major restoration. Merlin’s Illusory World was so frightening that it could go a few rounds against a Latitude Cosmos. Moreover, the current Illusory World was different now. Its barrier was no longer fragile but instead, had become more solid, not inferior to the barrier of an ordinary Latitude Cosmos at all.

Furthermore, the strands of the world's natural order that were condensed had integrated into the natural order of the Illusory World, the Void Zone, and the Almighty Beast World, thus producing this natural order.

One of the aspects that Merlin had incorporated was the sturdy space in the Almighty Beast World. Therefore, the newly recovered Illusory World's space was far more stable than before.

Merlin's every step was a preparation to materialize the Illusory World in the future.

The sky above the Candora Empire was changing and volatile. Following the defeat of world's will and World Projection, the threatening force did not lessen but instead, grew more intense.

In particular, the approaching will was even more fearsome, causing everyone to feel insignificant.

Ancestor Damon looked up toward the sky and mumbled, "It has arrived at last!"

Naturally, Ancestor Damon could sense that the Almighty Beast World's will had finally arrived. However, it was a shame that the portion of the will, which he had wanted to merge with the Almighty Beast World's will, had been devoured and fused by Merlin.

By now, Ancestor Damon was aware of the threat posed by an "outsider" like Merlin. This threat toward the entire Almighty Beast World was far greater than the splitting of the world's will into different portions.

“Merlin, the Almighty Beast World’s will has arrived. The Illusory World has recovered by seventy percent now. This world’s will isn’t complete and it’s much weaker than the Void Zone’s will. So, this is possibly very dangerous but it’s an opportunity. If you can devour the Almighty Beast World’s will, even just a small bit, it’ll bring unimaginable benefits to the Illusory World. I feel that the turning point of the Illusory World’s evolution is this world’s will…”

Titus’ voice reverberated in Merlin’s ear. As the first Mind Power Master to condense an Illusory World, Titus knew very well the features of the Illusory World.

In particular, he had always stayed in the Illusory World so his understanding of the Illusory World was only second to Merlin. He could detect that the world’s will would bring various benefits to the Illusory World.

The Illusory World that had undergone seventy percent recovery had a fighting chance against the incomplete Almighty Beast World’s will!

“Hum hum hum.”

The initially sunny sky darkened. At the same time, gigantic vortexes appeared in the sky, “glaring” at Merlin as if it possessed multiple eyes.

The world’s will had arrived, mobilizing the power of the entire world. Merlin had once experienced the might of the Almighty Beast World.

Merlin’s body floated silently in the air, surrounded by a layer of dim light. It seemed like any energy that entered this region would be distorted.

This was the Illusory World, stimulated to its limit. It was also the greatest strength that could protect Merlin. Any attack that entered the Illusory World would be broken down and ultimately overcome by the Illusory World.

Currently, only the Almighty Beast World’s will could pose a threat to Merlin.

As he stared at the world’s will in the sky, Merlin knew that this was the final battle, just like the previous time with the Void Zone. This was an unavoidable path. This time, if he was unable to defeat the Almighty Beast World’s will, he might have no way of keeping the Illusory World’s natural order intact. Once the Illusory World was vanquished, Merlin would die.

The Illusory World had become one with Merlin long ago. They were indistinguishable.

Merlin drew in a deep breath and stared steadily at the Almighty Beast World’s will, extending his consciousness forward. This was a Latitude Cosmos’ instinctual will but Merlin could detect the “fury” contained within the instinct of this world’s will.

This was the Almighty Beast World’s will. Its instinct had sensed the danger, so it was furious toward Merlin.

“Rumble.”

Massive bolts of lightning crashed down viciously from the sky, forming a colossal lightning net. It flickered frenziedly as it descended upon Merlin.

This was the true power of the heavens and earth, encompassing the energy of the entire Almighty Beast World.

Nonetheless, after the lightning landed upon the Illusory World, it was easily routed by the Illusory World's strength. Merlin was not fighting alone. He was supported by a world too. Although it was an illusory world, it possessed the power of its natural order and could contend against a Latitude Cosmos!

Other than lightning, there was an incredible gale that swept over the entire land, smashing everything to pieces. Even a sacred beast like Ancestor Damon could not withstand such a terrifying gale.

However, in the Illusory World, Merlin merely felt some ripples before they faded completely and calmness resumed. This did not affect Merlin at all.

“The Almighty Beast World's will is nothing more than this!”

Throughout this ordeal, Merlin did not move an inch. He was waiting for the Almighty Beast World's will to use its greatest strength. At the moment, it had utilized the power of the entire world but could do nothing against Merlin. Thus, there was only one way, which was to use the full will of the world to directly smash Merlin's consciousness.

This was the most direct measure an ordinary Latitude Cosmos would take against an external threat. It was also the most effective method.

Nonetheless, Merlin had been waiting for the Almighty Beast World's will to attack because only then would he have the chance to devour the Almighty Beast World's will and reinstate the Illusory World. This step forward was vital to complete the final evolution of the Illusory World!

Of course, this final step was the riskiest. Merlin had no guarantee at all. If he was unable to devour the Almighty

Beast World’s will, he would die.

“Come on!”

Merlin took a deep breath and assembled the full power of the Illusory World, especially its natural order. This was the foundation of the Illusory World. He knew that the world’s will would arrive soon.

“Boom.”

At last, a mighty, vast, intense will that seemed endless and unstoppable crashed into the Illusory World brazenly.

In the instant following the invasion of this will, the entire Illusory World trembled violently as if it would split apart and dissipate thoroughly at any time.

“The Almighty Beast World’s will!”

Merlin’s heart leaped and he immediately knew that this was the Almighty Beast World’s will – the will of the entire world, a Latitude Cosmos’ greatest power.

Since Merlin was an outsider, the Almighty Beast World’s will only had the instinct to destroy and wipe out Merlin. It would not spare him at all. Thus, once the world’s will entered the Illusory World, it instantly exploded.

“Merlin, the Illusory World is about to collapse!”

In the Illusory World, Titus noticed the Illusory World’s turbulence as if it would crumble in the next instant. At this point, Merlin must act.

“Illusory World, devour!”

The Illusory World's natural order instantly erupted and even fused with Merlin's will. It exploded at once and the entire Illusory World seemed to gather its final strength to unleash its greatest strike.

The boundless will of the world caused Merlin to feel "at a loss". He seemed unable to find any cracks, unable to devour the Almighty Beast World's will.

The Almighty Beast World's will was a single entity and it was very formidable. Merlin did not know where to start and had no way of devouring even a strand of the world's will.

At that moment, countless thoughts flashed through Merlin's mind. He knew that this was a matter of life and death. He must not hesitate in the slightest and must think of a plan soon.

"The Almighty Beast World's will can't possibly be complete. Otherwise, where did the will from Ancestor Damon's body come from? As long as I can find that part where the portion of the world's will is missing, I'll have a chance of swallowing some of the world's will."

A bright insight flashed in Merlin's mind. He recalled that portion of the world's will in Ancestor Damon that he had consumed. In that case, the Almighty Beast World's will could not possibly be a complete whole. There must be a flaw.

With this in mind, Merlin patiently started his search, especially since he was still in the Illusory World. As long as the Illusory World had not collapsed, for now, he could look through all places.

The Almighty Beast World's will was no exception. In the Illusory World, especially with Merlin's focused search, he soon found a defect in the Almighty Beast World’s will.

It was very well hidden by the Almighty Beast World’s will but was now discovered by Merlin. This was Merlin’s chance – his only chance.

“Illusory World, devour. Stop at nothing, just devour!”

Merlin would stop at nothing, mobilizing the Illusory World’s final strength. The natural order’s power exploded and for a moment, steadily resisted the destruction of the Almighty Beast World’s will.

Furthermore, it had traced the flaw in the Almighty Beast World’s will and started to wildly devour with nothing holding its back.

Initially, the Almighty Beast World’s will had been a single, unified entity but it was incomplete after all. Finally, after Merlin had frenziedly devoured at all costs, it finally showed a sign of loosening.

Wisps of the world’s will – although just a small amount, was truly the world’s will. Merlin’s Illusory World started to devour it bit by bit.

At that moment, the Illusory World that had suffered massive devastation began to rapidly stabilize and gradually recover. As for the Almighty Beast World’s will, it slowly started to “weaken”.

“I did it?”

Merlin was delighted by this turn of events as he carefully observed the Almighty Beast World’s will that was being devoured by the Illusory World.

Chapter 1027: The Death of the World

How immense was a Latitude Cosmos’ will? How terrifying would it be? Nonetheless, it had a flaw. Merlin had seized the chance, stopping at nothing to slowly devour and merge.

“Rumble.”

The entire sky was filled with thunder and lightning. Space itself was shuddering and the wind howled as if it was crying.

This was the mournful wail of the world’s will. The portion of the world’s will in Ancestor Damon’s body had been a missing piece. A small leak would sink a great ship. Even though it was just a portion of the world’s will, it was ultimately incomplete. Thus, Merlin had found his chance and started to frantically devour.

A chance like this came once in a blue moon. Perhaps there were no other Latitude Cosmos that was like the Almighty Beast World, which had split its own will into a few parts. This was the chance Merlin had seized.

As time passed by, Merlin did not give up on devouring. Conversely, his pace of consumption increased. In a short while, the Illusory World was eighty percent recovered!

Moreover, it was continuing its recovery while the Almighty Beast World's will kept deteriorating without stopping. Struggling out of Merlin's devouring was no longer possible.

"Haha, just like that. Devour some more. It's not too much to hope that the Illusory World can be fully restored. Progress one step further!"

Titus' excited voice rang out. The Illusory World was ceaselessly recovering and he could sense it the clearest. It was eighty percent restored and was going strong. Based on this speed, reinstating it to its previous glory was not a problem. At that point, it might have only used up a portion of the world's will.

If Merlin devoured the entire world's will, the Illusory World could take that final step and evolve thoroughly. This was the objective that Merlin could not accomplish in the previous world.

"What have I done?"

Ancestor Damon stared at the sky, dumbstruck, at Merlin whose force was growing stronger. Conversely, the force from the world's will was getting weaker.

Maybe he had never dared to imagine that someone could contend against the world's will. In the present situation, the world's will was doing its utmost to stop Merlin's devouring.

One day, two days…

The changes of the Candora Empire naturally attracted the attention of ultimate contenders from neighboring countries. In the entire continent, the Candora Empire was considered to be one of the relatively mighty empires.

Now, the capital city was razed to the ground and the other changes had induced momentous transformations throughout the land.

Still, when these ultimate contenders came, they could only stare with mouths agape at Merlin, who was becoming stronger at an outrageous pace.

“Boom.”

Finally, after an unknown amount of time, Merlin’s Illusory World was fully restored. At this point, he no longer had to fear any Latitude Cosmos. Even if he returned to the Void Zone, he could contend against it by using the Illusory World.

Merlin was able to contend against any Latitude Cosmos!

Nevertheless, he could only contend and was far from matching up to Aruba. Back then, Aruba had traveled through countless Latitude Cosmos. If he wished to, he could easily destroy one Latitude Cosmos after another.

Moreover, although these Latitude Cosmos could do nothing against Merlin, these Latitude Cosmos’ will could do the same thing the Void Zone’s will had done – directly “throw” Merlin out.

In the past, Merlin was flung out of the Void Zone and narrowly escaped with his life, arriving to the Almighty Beast World. Therefore, Merlin was not strong enough unless he could materialize the Illusory World as reality.

Of course, the remnant will of the current Almighty Beast World was not able to “throw” Merlin out, so Merlin could relax and devour boldly.

After the recovery of the Illusory World, Merlin’s devouring speed was even faster. He could feel that his Illusory World was becoming stronger at every passing second as if it never had a limit.

“Where are the limits of this Illusory World?”

Merlin’s heart stirred. He might as well unleash the Illusory World, allowing it to expand to the best of its capabilities. At once, the Illusory World started to swell rapidly, swiftly covering the entire Candora Empire. Soon, it spread out in all directions as if blanketing the entire Almighty Beast World.

This was a vast and colossal world. After Merlin had covered it, he felt that this world seemed to have a pulse as if the world itself was a living being.

“A Latitude Cosmos is a living being?”

Merlin’s consciousness descended into a strange state. He did not notice this in the slightest. At this point, the Almighty Beast World’s will was being devoured at a greater speed while his Illusory World was growing exponentially.

One month, two months…

No one could approach the place where Merlin was. Even when the ultimate contenders had exerted all effort, they had no way of getting close. There was only a tiny bit of the Almighty Beast World’s will left, and it started to become incomparably derelict.

“Buzz.”

Suddenly, when the final strand of the Almighty Beast World’s will was completely devoured, the entire Almighty

Beast World trembled slightly. Then, nothing special happened. The world did not collapse and there were no terrifying disasters.

It appeared as if the world’s will had never affected this world.

Nevertheless, Merlin knew that the Almighty Beast World was already dead. The world’s will was the core of each Latitude Cosmos as it had a “life”.

Having lost the world’s will was equivalent to being dead. Perhaps one would see no changes for a while but as a century, a millennium or even ten millennia had passed by, this world would slowly wither, crumble, and finally fade away completely. No one could redeem it.

“Life…”

Merlin was still clinging on to the word “life”. He was preoccupied with his Illusory World. To materialize it as reality, he must insert a “will” into the Illusory World, which was like giving it life.

“My will is the Illusory World’s will!”

Merlin’s voice reverberated throughout the Illusory World. His Illusory World had surpassed the Almighty Beast World to a large extent. Even so, he had still been unable to materialize it. It was due to this final, most crucial step, to insert a will into the Illusory World, giving it “life”.

As the creator of the Illusory World, Merlin’s will was the will of the entire Illusory World!

After thinking this through, the entire Illusory World began to churn. The layers of light from the world’s barrier seemed about to “materialize”.

“Merlin, quick, you must leave the Almighty Beast World. The Illusory World has finally reached the stage of being materialized as reality. Haha, this is the last step. Once you succeed, I’ll truly be resurrected!”

Titus’ excitement was matchless. From the Void Zone to the current Almighty Beast World, Merlin had gone through tribulations that ordinary people could not even imagine. Today, his Illusory World had finally reached the final stage.

If they remained in the Almighty Beast World, it would be very dangerous. Once Merlin’s Illusory World was materialized as reality, the energy that would explode in an instant could crush the Almighty Beast World to smithereens. After all, the current Almighty Beast World did not even have a world’s will. It was most fragile.

Although the Almighty Beast World was fated to “die off” in the future not too far away, there was still Lisa and the Holy Dragon Empire, many people whom Merlin was familiar with. Therefore, Merlin would not annihilate the Almighty Beast World.

To prevent destroying the Almighty Beast World, he could only leave!

Merlin drew in a deep breath and cast another glance into the direction of the Holy Dragon Empire, a part of the world he was familiar with. Although he had not stayed for long, he had developed a deep affection for it.

Nonetheless, he must leave in the end.

“Swoosh.”

Merlin exited in one step. The Illusory World was instantly retracted into Merlin’s body. Merlin had broken and casually traveled through the solid space.

The barrier of the Almighty Beast World was easily torn apart by Merlin. As he stared at this gigantic gap, Merlin had no hesitations and stepped out.

“Swoosh.”

The endless deep black space – Merlin had left a Latitude Cosmos once again. The last time, it was the Void Zone that had forcefully “expelled” him.

This time, it was Merlin who tore open the world’s barrier, departing from the Almighty Beast World on his own will. He turned back and could still see the colossal outline of the Almighty Beast World. Even so, the current Almighty Beast World had lost all of its “vitality”, appearing dull and lifeless. After some time, which might be one millennium or ten, it would die and thus vanish completely.

Back then, when Merlin was entering the Almighty Beast World, he had discovered that surrounding it were Latitude Cosmos even more enormous than the Almighty Beast World. These Latitude Cosmos still had not changed even now.

To Merlin, more than a century might be considered a lengthy period. However, to a Latitude Cosmos, a long period like a thousand or ten thousand years was not even worth mentioning. Perhaps it was only the twinkle of an eye.

Most Latitude Cosmos used a hundred million years as a unit. Who knew how long they had been existing? Ordinary people would find it difficult to fathom this great mystery.

As Merlin looked at this pitch-black vacuum, he nodded in satisfaction. Now, no matter how great of a commotion he had caused, no matter how big his Illusory World was, there would be no obstacles.

Right now was the key moment. The Illusory World would be materialized as reality. This was a path that Merlin had concluded. Whether he succeeded could only be known by trying.

“Illusory World!”

Merlin immediately released the Illusory World. The intangible Illusory World hovered majestically in the silent, unfamiliar space. The Illusory World that was fully unleashed, in terms of its scale, was nearly one size larger than the Almighty Beast World. It was about the size of the Void Zone.

“Come on, insert the will! My will is the Illusory World’s will!”

Merlin stood quietly in the Illusory World. The final step was to insert a will. Without any reservations, he inserted all of his own will into the Illusory World.

“Boom.”

In an instant, the entire Illusory World started to quake violently.

Chapter 1028: Controllers and Free Beings

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Illusory World was expanding without limits. Merlin seemed to sense that the Illusory World had a unique connection to him. Initially, Merlin was controlling the Illusory World but now, there was a will that was resuscitated.

*1*Although this will was so familiar to Merlin, there was still a difference because this was a brand new will.

"The Illusory World's will…"

After Merlin spoke, the entire Illusory World shuddered violently, following which the world's barrier that had lain between reality and illusion was finally materialized all at once. It could be touched. This was a true world's barrier.

Simultaneously, everything in the Illusory World had transformed into reality. Merlin seemed to be right in the middle of a genuine Latitude Cosmos. Still, although Merlin had not stayed in this Latitude Cosmos, he was able to control every part of it as if he was familiar with every corner.

This was because this world belonged solely to Merlin!

Materializing as reality – today, Merlin had finally done it!

“Haha, it’s truly materialized as reality. My predictions were right. The Mind Power system has reached a high point of accomplishment at last. Haha, I can finally come back to life!”

Titus’ voice resounded throughout the entire Illusory World. In the past, Merlin knew that Titus had only left behind a strand of Mind Power in the Illusory World, all for this moment.

Now, this moment had finally arrived.

Merlin’s heart leaped. As the ruler of the Illusory World, he had control over it. The current him was no different from Aruba back then. He could mobilize the immense power of a Latitude Cosmos.

“Titus, it’s now time for me to honor what I’ve promised you in the past. Resurrect!”

Merlin’s heart moved with this thought. Presently, he was dubbed as someone who controlled a Latitude Cosmos. Naturally, he knew very well that reviving Titus who had always existed in his world was a walk in the park.

“Buzz.”

In the Illusory World, a figure swiftly emerged. Moreover, his body started to form. Initially, Titus was merely a strand of Mind Power but Merlin had grasped the essence of materialization. Therefore, he helped materialize this strand of Mind Power, Titus, as reality. Reinstating Titus did not take up much effort at all.

“Swoosh.”

Soon, a body was already condensed in the Illusory World. It was based on Titus’ appearance when he was just a strand of Mind Power. It looked the same and was extremely realistic.

“I… I’m truly revived?”

Titus stretched out a hand, his eyes burning with incredulity. It had been so many years. If he had not met Merlin by chance in the Slothful Beast, he would never have experienced this day.

Merlin nodded, feeling pleased. The resurrected Titus was very frail and he must start from the beginning if he wanted to condense a new Illusory World. Nonetheless, in the Illusory World, with Merlin to bless him with advantageous conditions, soon, Titus would surely be able to condense a new Illusory World.

After all, it was Titus who had founded the Mind Power system. Merlin had merely refined it.

“Merlin, most Latitude Cosmos can no longer do anything against the current you. What are your plans?”

Titus gradually subdued his excitement momentarily and asked softly.

“Plans?”

Merlin stared at the silent, empty space. By now, he had become a noble existence like Aruba. No Latitude Cosmos could confine him. Perhaps he should, like Aruba, visit all Latitude Cosmos one by one, experiencing the differences of each Latitude Cosmos.

“Haha, at last, has someone struggled free of the Latitude Cosmos?”

Suddenly, in this dark, quiet vacuum, a carefree laugh reverberated beside Merlin's ear, getting closer. At the same time, a figure abruptly appeared beside Merlin.

Merlin stood in empty space, feeling no trace of fear because he had detected the other person's familiar aura.

"Aruba, we meet again."

Merlin said with a hint of a smile. He had encountered Aruba again. This was a Latitude traveler who had single-handedly founded the Spell Caster civilization. Perhaps, creating the Spell Caster civilization back then was just an off-handed act on Aruba's part and he had forgotten about it. Nonetheless, Merlin had begun his journey as a Spell Caster. From that point onward, Merlin already had a mysterious, inexorable link to Aruba.

"Huh? Do you know me?"

Aruba carefully peered at Merlin. He no longer recognized Merlin. After all, the Void Zone he had visited was merely an unremarkable world in his long life. Why would he take note of Merlin?

"Aruba, you no longer know me. Do you know the Void Zone?"

"The Void Zone?"

Aruba revisited his recollections. Soon, his memories about the Void Zone emerged in his mind. He slowly opened his mouth as if he dared not believe this.

"You… You're that small fellow? Merlin?"

Aruba finally remembered. Back in the Void Zone, he had casually planted a seed which resulted into something. Someone had struggled free of the Latitude Cosmos.

“That’s right, I’m Merlin!”

“Haha, well done, very well done. I’ve traveled through countless worlds and the seeds I’ve sown casually has reached tens of thousands. Until now, no one was able to break free of their Latitude Cosmos. I never expected that you, whom I didn’t think very highly of, are able to reach the point where countless creatures and millions of geniuses could not reach. You’ve gotten free of your Latitude Cosmos, becoming a Free Being. Haha, you’ve broken loose from the Void Zone, right? I remember that the Void Zone is far away from this place. How come you’re here?”

Aruba glanced behind Merlin and his eyes suddenly popped wide open.

“This… There was no Latitude Cosmos here before. Why is there one suddenly? Moreover, the force of this Latitude Cosmos is almost identical to yours?”

Aruba seemed to have guessed something, his eyes bulging with astonishment.

Merlin gradually replied, “This world is called the Illusory World, a world I created and materialized as reality. Now, it has become a real world, controlled by me!”

After saying this, Merlin smiled slightly. The Illusory World could be endlessly large or endlessly tiny. Although it had been materialized, it was still transformed from Merlin’s Mind Power. Thus, with Merlin’s single thought, the incomparably colossal Illusory World would swiftly shrink, immediately withdrawn by Merlin into his body.

The Illusory World still existed but had entered Merlin's body through some method. This was equivalent to Merlin carrying around a world at all times, able to utilize the power of the entire Illusory World at any time. His strength seemed matchless.

"A Controller, you've become a Controller!"

Aruba appeared to be very taken aback and his gaze toward Merlin even revealed a trace of bewilderment and respect!

It was true. Merlin had noticed a sense of "respect" in Aruba's gaze. This Latitude traveler had possessed inconceivable power, visited an unknown number of Latitude Cosmos, and witnessed an unknown number of prodigies. He stood at the peak, the apex, and was practically unrivaled. However, he had given a respectful look toward Merlin, who had just materialized the Illusory World as reality. Naturally, Merlin was very curious.

"Controller, what's a Controller? Aruba, didn't you once say that in so many Latitude Cosmos, only you had broken your Latitude Cosmos and become a Latitude traveler? Are you also a Controller?"

Merlin asked, frowning. He had always felt that Aruba still had plenty of significant secrets he did not know.

"Me, a Controller? I'm just an ordinary Free Being. A Controller – only a myriad of Latitude Regions could produce one Controller. I never thought that I would indirectly 'create' a mighty Controller!"

Aruba let out a deep sigh to the sky, his eyes filled with an emotional glint.

“Controller? Free Being? Latitude Regions? Aruba, could it be that you haven’t reached the highest peak and that in the countless Latitude Cosmos, it’s not just us who had left our Latitude Cosmos?”

Merlin asked hurriedly.

“Haha, Merlin, don’t worry. Today, you’ve become a Controller. Naturally, I’ll let you know about something. You’re a noble Controller. Of course, you know how difficult it is to become a Controller. Controlling a Latitude Cosmos, no matter in what manner, is an impressive feat. As long as you have perfect control over a Latitude Cosmos, you’re known as a Controller.

“As for someone like me, who directly broke the Latitude Cosmos and left it – I’m called a Free Being. We’ve merely broken free of our Latitude Cosmos. Perhaps our strength is unrivaled and overpowering, and perhaps we might be even stronger than Controller in the beginning. However, in the later phases, as time passes, Controllers can rely on controlling world to constantly expand it and thus, swiftly increasing your strength. In the end, Controllers will typically rise above Free Beings. After all, it’s immensely difficult for Free Beings to increase their strength.

“As for Latitude Regions, it’s very simple. These Latitude Cosmos you see are generally clustered together. This is a region. It has more than ten thousand Latitude Cosmos. A large-scale region would have even more Latitude Cosmos. This region is, in fact, a Latitude Region.”

After a pause, Aruba’s eyes softened into an admiring look and he sighed deeply. “Usually, one Latitude Region can only give birth to one Free Being. As for Controllers, it generally takes more than ten thousand Latitude Regions to produce one. Back then, I was born in this Latitude Region and I was the only Free Being. I never expected that a Controller would be born here. It’s an impressive, momentous development, haha.”

As for Merlin, the depths of his heart were stirred up by a storm. He had thought that by materializing the Illusory World as reality and becoming a Latitude traveler, he would stand at the peak.

However, after listening to what Aruba had said, he learned that before him, there was an even wider universe. The vast, boundless Latitude Regions, the incomparably formidable Free Beings, and Controllers – all of these were so novel to Merlin.

Chapter 1029: Central Region Major Cosmos

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

For the first time, Merlin felt that he was insignificant. When he first met Aruba, Aruba had introduced the concept of the Latitude Cosmos to him. At that time, Merlin had felt that his world was too small and his vision was too narrow.

Now, after great difficulties, he had finally transformed the Illusory World into a real Latitude Cosmos. He had thought that by relying on this Latitude Cosmos, he had reached the peak and could travel to countless Latitude Cosmoses with Aruba, becoming a Latitude traveler.

However, it seemed that there was an even more vast world before him.

“Merlin, don’t sigh. It was not easy for me to break free of the Latitude Cosmos in the beginning. When I first learned about this, I felt the same way. However, you’ll soon like this feeling. Haha, even Free Beings like us are great existences in controlling hundreds of millions of creatures. Of course, you Controllers are even more powerful.”

Aruba’s gaze at Merlin was slightly strange. A Controller was usually only produced once every tens of thousands of Latitude Cosmoses. Even Aruba himself had not seen many

Controllers. Many of them were Free Beings but unexpectedly, a Controller had now been born in his Latitude Cosmos.

"Merlin, let's go. I'll take you to the Central Region Major Cosmos. Its the center of numerous Latitude Regions and also the most prosperous place. It'll help you understand the entire Latitude Region."

Aruba brought Merlin and flew into the dark void. Both of them were extremely fast. Aruba relied entirely on his power but Merlin saved his energy and used a little power from the Illusory World in his body. The Illusory World would be able to recover this little power, so the amount consumed was negligible.

This was also a Controller's strength.

Merlin had just become a Controller and did not know much about a Controller's abilities. Now that he met Aruba, he would naturally ask for advice.

Therefore, along the way, Merlin asked advice from Aruba carefully. Aruba also answered everything he could, explaining in detail about some mysterious abilities of Controllers and Free Beings.

Free Beings and Controllers were two different types of great existences who walked in different directions. Free Beings paid attention to their own strength and relied on their strength to break up countless Latitude Cosmoses. Only when their strength was strong to a certain extent would the Latitude Cosmos be unable to contain them anymore and cause them to become Free Beings.

The benefit of being a Free Being was the great advantage they had when breaking free of a Latitude Cosmos. However, after becoming a Free Being, it would take a long time to improve their strength further.

A Controller was different. A Controller started out from the route of controlling an entire Latitude Cosmos. This Latitude Cosmos must be a complete Latitude Cosmos and have its will and needed to be replaced.

As a result, most Free Beings were killed by the Latitude Cosmos' will before they became Controllers. There were very few who could become Controllers.

Even if they gradually grew strong, it was almost impossible to completely replace a Latitude Cosmos with a complete will. It was the same in the Void Zone and the Almighty Beast World. It was too difficult to replace the world's will and control the Latitude Cosmos. Even Merlin could not do it now.

Merlin only encountered the Almighty Beast World that had an incomplete will by chance, which gave him the opportunity to devour the world's will. However, this was not replacing the Almighty Beast World's will and he could not control the Almighty Beast World. On the other hand, Merlin controlled the Illusory World which he had formed and could materialize illusions into reality.

To some extent, controlling a world like this was more dependable compared to taking pains to replace a world's will to control a Latitude Cosmos. Merlin's ability to become a Controller was a result of various opportunities and coincidences, which ultimately lead to a difficult success.

It would be impossible if he wanted to reproduce it.

Controllers could look for a world with a broken will or a very weak world and devour the world's will. Only this way could the Controller’s world expand rapidly. Their strength would also multiply far faster than a Free Being’s.

Of course, a regular Latitude Cosmos was like the surrounding Latitude Cosmoses. Even with Merlin’s current strength, he could not devour any of them because their will was complete. If Merlin wanted to devour them, he had to be ten times or even a hundred times stronger. Hence, it was extremely tough.

Destroying a Latitude Cosmos was easy but it was almost impossible to forcibly devour the will of a complete Latitude Cosmos. Even so, a Controller would be able to improve his strength much faster than a Free Being.

Along the way, what Merlin learned was only the tip of the iceberg. Merlin could only slowly learn everything else when he had reached the Central Region Major Cosmos.

Although the two were extremely fast, the distance was too far away. It would take hundreds or even thousands of years to reach via flying. However, Merlin’s lifespan was endless at this state. As long as he did not meet any accidents, he would continue to live.

Therefore, hundreds of years were not worth mentioning at all.

Finally, eight hundred years had passed before Merlin finally saw a mass like a nebula in front of him. This was a Latitude Cosmos but it was larger than any other Latitude Cosmos and even a Latitude Region could not compare to it.

“Merlin, we’ve arrived at the Central Region Major Cosmos!”

Aruba patted Merlin’s shoulder and said with a smile.

Merlin was shocked looking at this vast world. Generally, a Latitude Region consisted of tens of thousands or more of Latitude Cosmoses and was boundlessly huge.

However, this vast Central Region Major Cosmos was only a single Latitude Cosmos but it seemed that even a Latitude Region could not match its size.

“Aruba, how large is the Central Region Major Cosmos?”

“How large?”

Aruba was taken aback and shook his head. “The Central Region Major Cosmos is at least as large as hundreds of Latitude Regions and is expanding every year. I’m afraid no one knows how large the Central Region Major Cosmos is except the Central Region Major Cosmos’ Absolute Being, Sir Tyron.”

“Hm? It’s larger than hundreds of Latitude Regions not Latitude Cosmoses?”

Merlin was very shocked. Tens of thousands of Latitude Cosmoses formed one Latitude Region but that was considered an extremely small Latitude Region. A powerful Latitude Region would consist of tens of thousands or more Latitude Cosmoses.

However, this Central Region Major Cosmos was only a Latitude Cosmos but it was larger than hundreds of Latitude Regions. It was beyond Merlin’s imagination.

“Yes, it’s hundreds of Latitude Regions. It’s also the King of the Major Cosmoses. Merlin, you may not know but the gap between Controllers is very obvious. Generally, Controllers only control a very ordinary Latitude Cosmos. Most Controllers are at this point. However, after expanding the

Latitude Cosmos to the size of around ten or a hundred Latitude Cosmoses, it can't be called a Minor Cosmos.

"Above Minor Cosmoses, there are Medium Cosmoses. A Medium Cosmos has at least thousands of Latitude Cosmoses. Above that is a Major Cosmos, which has at least ten thousand Latitude Cosmoses.

"Controllers of Major Cosmoses are extremely rare and stand at the peak. However, the ones at the apex are the five top Absolute Beings. Each of their worlds is as large as hundreds of Latitude Regions. They guard the five directions, namely the Eastern Region Major Cosmos, Western Region Major Cosmos, Southern Region Major Cosmos, Northern Region Major Cosmos, and the Central Region Major Cosmos."

Merlin's heart swelled with emotion. The five Major Cosmoses were the highest existences. The Illusory World he controlled now was not even considered a Minor Cosmos.

"This… What about Free Beings? What level can the strongest reach?"

Merlin asked in a low voice. He already knew that Controllers had the upper hand and stood at the peak of strength despite numbering much lesser than that of Free Beings.

Aruba's eyes brightened as he said, "The strongest Free Being is Sir Monta, who's comparable to an Absolute Being. However, he's still far from the five strongest Controllers"

The strongest Free Being could only rival an Absolute Being. This was considered very impressive for a Free Being but the gap between him and the five strongest Controllers was too obvious. The top five Controllers were the greatest existences among hundreds of Latitude Regions.

Only now did Merlin know that powerful Controllers were this terrifying.

Seeing the look on Merlin's face, Aruba said with a big smile, "Haha, Merlin, now you know how amazing Controllers are. Both you and I are still at the weakest stage but your potential far surpasses me.

"Let's go, I'll take you to some of my old friends. Haha, my Ruba Latitude Region produced a Controller. Let's see if those old coots can top this achievement."

Aruba looked excited and immediately took Merlin, flying into the Central Region Major Cosmos.

Chapter 1030: Introduction

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Immediately after flying into the Central Region Major Cosmos, Merlin felt an extremely strong pressure as if he could be crushed at any moment.

Furthermore, Merlin could not resist this pressure at all.

“Do you feel it?”

Aruba seemed to have a vague smile as he asked.

“I do. The pressure of the Central Region Major Cosmos is immense.”

Aruba nodded and said meaningfully, “No matter how big the Central Region Major Cosmos is, it’s still Sir Tyron’s Latitude Cosmos. Once you enter, you’ll be suppressed by the entire world. That’s why neither Free Beings nor Controllers should try to enter another Latitude Cosmos.”

Merlin nodded. If others entered his Illusory World, he would naturally have some advantages over them.

“However, you don’t have to worry about the Central Region Major Cosmos. Sir Tyron is already an existence standing at the peak, so who can stand up to him? The Central Region Major Cosmos is the safest place.”

Aruba introduced the situation in the Central Region Major Cosmos. It was in the center and surrounded by countless other Latitude Regions, so there were many people around.

However, although Merlin had imagined that they would encounter Free Beings and Controllers everywhere, they had hardly seen any even after flying for such a long time.

On the contrary, they were all ordinary people. Of course, these ordinary people had some peculiar powers. However, they were insignificant compared to Free Beings or Controllers.

“Are there ordinary people in the Central Region Major Cosmos?”

Merlin asked in surprise.

“Haha, of course, there is. Is there no life in your Illusory World? These ordinary people are locals of the Central Region Major Cosmos. However, they’re already used to us.”

Aruba explained.

“Isn’t the Central Region Major Cosmos the center of countless Latitude Regions? Why haven’t we met even a single Free Being or Controller?”

The situation here was quite different from Merlin’s imagination.

“Haha, one Latitude Region might only produce one Free Being and the Central Region Major Cosmos is equivalent to hundreds of Latitude Regions. How many Free Beings do you think can gather? Did you think it'll be easy to encounter Free Beings? Even in the Central Region Major Cosmos, Free Beings and Controllers are supreme and great existences."

Merlin nodded silently. He had not thought about that before but now that he did, it made sense. Free Beings and Controllers were extremely noble and were considered grand existences even in the Central Region Major Cosmos, so how would he encounter them easily?

"Right, we're here. Hehe, Merlin, those old friends of mine are Free Beings. I'll introduce you to them."

Aruba finally arrived at a towering mountain that rose to the skies. It towered over everything and there were very few people around.

However, Merlin could feel a few powerful life forces at the top of the mountain.

"Swoosh swoosh."

Merlin followed Aruba and flew to the top of the mountain. On top of the mountain was a magnificent palace. Immediately after entering the palace, Merlin heard an outspoken voice, "Haha, Aruba, we haven't seen you in more than a hundred latitude years."

Latitude years were a unique way for Free Beings and Controllers to number the years. A latitude year was the time it took for an ordinary Free Being to fly all over an ordinary Latitude Region.

If converted to the time in the Void Zone or the Almighty Beast World, one latitude year would be around one hundred and eighty million years. The lifespan of these Free Beings was endless, so time was just a number to them.

“That’s right. We haven’t met in one hundred and eight latitude years. Is it just the three of you here?”

Aruba’s eyes swept the palace and found that there were only three Free Beings. They were all his old friends.

“They…”

After hearing Aruba’s words, the three powerful Free Beings stiffened and grew downcast.

“What? What happened to them?”

Aruba’s expression cooled. He already had a bad feeling.

“Aruba, Bajakah and Mocas are dead!”

“Boom.”

Aruba’s expression changed greatly. Two of his five old friends had died and only three were left. How could this be?

“They’re powerful Free Beings. Who could have killed them? Who was it?”

Aruba’s voice trembled. He was extremely emotional and his body exuded a strong killing intent. If a Free Being went on a rampage, he could destroy countless Latitude Cosmoses. For a grand existence who could destroy even a Latitude Cosmos, how would one be killed that easily?

“It was the Controller from the Naya Latitude Region, Naya!”

The three Free Beings said angrily. They had found a new Latitude Cosmos with a very weak will in a mysterious Latitude Region, so the five Free Beings had prepared to capture this Latitude Cosmos. Although they were Free Beings, they could not devour a world’s will. However, this was still a newly born Latitude Cosmos, so capturing it and selling it off would also be very profitable.

However, at that time, they happened to meet Naya. He had a Minor Cosmos and had strength comparable to thirty Latitude Cosmoses. In a fight with five of them, he had killed Bajakah and Mocas. The remaining three had only managed to escape with great difficulty.

“We want revenge but Naya is a Controller and also possesses a Minor Cosmos, so he’s very difficult to deal with. Ordinary Free Beings aren’t his match at all. Even if we wanted to hire a Controller, they’re too expensive and we simply can’t afford them…”

They grew silent. Aruba’s expression was furious but his gaze was also vaguely helpless.

Something like this happened just as Merlin arrived. Originally, Free Beings and Controllers had an infinite lifespan and could live forever but now, it seemed that as long as there were people, there would always be fights. There would never be peace.

“Alright, Aruba, we’ll discuss this matter later. Who is this?”

Their gaze fell on Merlin.

Aruba glanced at Merlin and calmed himself down before introducing, “He’s Merlin. He was just born from my Latitude Region.”

“Haha, Aruba, who would’ve thought that your tiny little Latitude Region would produce a second Free Being? You’re quite lucky.”

“One Latitude Region producing two Free Beings is something that only a large Latitude Region can do. Merlin, congratulations. Once you become a Free Being, you’ll have an unlimited lifespan and will never be bound by a Latitude Cosmos again.”

Everyone was happy for Aruba as a new Free Being was born from the same Latitude Region as him. Those who were born at the same Latitude Region usually became close friends who shared life and death. From now on, Aruba had gained another close Free Being friend.

A strange look flashed in Aruba’s eyes as he said in an odd tone, “Wait, who said Merlin is a Free Being? Did I say that?”

“Huh? He’s not a Free Being?”

The three people’s faces expressed doubt. Judging by Merlin’s aura, it was clear that he was not an ordinary person.

“Haha, of course he’s not a Free Being. I’ll tell you now, Merlin is a bona fide Controller!”

Aruba burst out laughing with a hint of pride on his face.

“Boom.”

The three Free Beings froze as waves crashed in their minds. A Controller. A Controller was only born from every ten of thousands of Latitude Regions. They were truly one-in-ten-thousand.

Each Controller had unlimited potential. Although they were also free of the Latitude Cosmos, a Controller was better than Free Beings.

Unexpectedly, Aruba had brought back a rare Controller!

Chapter 1031: Central Region Controllers Alliance!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Merlin, so you’re a Controller!”

The three Free Beings looked at Merlin from top to bottom.

“Aruba, did you bring Merlin to the Central Region Major Cosmos to let him join the Central Region Controllers Alliance?”

One of the Free Beings asked.

Aruba nodded and said, “Of course. Merlin has just become a Controller and needs to familiarise and understand everything about Controllers. We’re all Free Beings, so if we can help Merlin understand his Controller special abilities as soon as possible, then he’ll be able to join the Central Region Controllers Alliance.”

Aruba then explained to the confused Merlin, ” Merlin, new Controllers or Free Beings usually have their alliances. For example, in the Central Region Major Cosmos, there’s the Central Region Controllers Alliance as well as the Central Region Free Beings Alliance. There are many benefits and many advantages to Controllers and Free Beings alike. That’s why I recommend you to join the Central Region Controllers Alliance. Generally, once you belong to a part of the Central Region Major Cosmos, you can’t join other forces.”

It turned out that the top five Major Cosmoses such as the Central Region, Eastern Region, Western Region, Southern Region, and Northern Region all had their forces. Once Merlin joined the Central Region Controllers Alliance, he would automatically become one of the members of the Central Region Major Cosmos forces and unable to join forces from the other Major Cosmoses.

“What are the advantages of joining the Central Region Controllers Alliance?”

Merlin did not immediately agree and probed for more information.

“Haha, Sir Tyron, the Absolute Being of the Central Region, is the strongest among the top five Absolute Beings. Joining the Central Region Controllers Alliance allows you the opportunity to gain some understanding and experience of Controllers from Sir Tyron himself. Furthermore, there are many treasures for Controllers including Latitude Cosmoses with weak or incomplete wills. As long as you make great contributions to the Central Region Controllers Alliance, you’ll be rewarded handsomely.”

Aruba carefully introduced some advantages of the Central Region Controllers Alliance. There were even broken Latitude Cosmos’ wills. Merlin understood from what Aruba said before that a Latitude with a broken will could be easily devoured by a Controller to directly improve his strength.

It was clear just how precious such a Latitude Cosmos would be.

Of course, to obtain such a Latitude Cosmos, the price would be very high as it was not that simple.

“Alright, then I’ll go to the Central Region Controllers Alliance and take a look.”

Merlin nodded in agreement.

“We’ll go as well. I heard that new members are rewarded very well. The better the performance, the more rewards.”

Thus, the group of five left the mountain and flew away.

In the Central Region Major Cosmos, ripping apart space was not allowed. It was very difficult and even impossible to rip this space. After all, the Central Region Major Cosmos was too powerful and the space barrier was naturally abnormally strong as well. According to Merlin’s estimation, even if he brandished the Illusory World’s full strength, it would still be very difficult for him to tear the space of this Central Region Major Cosmos.

However, the five of them flew very fast and quickly came to a huge city. In it, most were ordinary people.

The gate was unguarded so Merlin and the others flew in directly. When they landed on the ground, everyone gave way respectfully. Free Beings were still top existences in the Central Region Major Cosmos and were far from being comparable to these ordinary people.

“Do these ordinary people have the chance to become Free Beings or Controllers?”

Merlin’s heart moved as he looked at them.

Aruba was slightly taken aback but sighed. “This is Sir Tyron’s Latitude Cosmos. If they want to become Free Beings, they’ll have to completely break this Latitude Cosmos’ natural order. As for Controllers, they still need to control this world. Although that could happen, it’s still very improbable. Even if such a person appears, do you think that Sir Tyron will just hand over the Central Region Major Cosmos?”

After a pause, Aruba continued. “For example, if such a person were to be born in your Latitude Cosmos, would you be so magnanimous as to let him break the natural order?”

Merlin was immediately relieved. Indeed, there would never be such a person in his Latitude Cosmos. To become a Free Being, one had to break the Latitude Cosmos’ natural order. For the Latitude World, it would be a debilitating blow which might cause it to fall apart.

Therefore, if there was such a person, Merlin would do his best to suppress him. The same was true for the Central Region Major Cosmos. Even if there was such a person, Sir Tyron would not allow it.

“In other words, if you want to become a Free Being, you must be from a naturally formed Latitude Cosmos?”

Merlin asked thoughtfully.

“That’s usually the case but there are also some special cases. For example, some Controllers may be unable to pay attention to their Latitude Cosmos due to various reasons such as sleeping or other reasons. In that case, those Latitude Cosmoses can produce a Free Being or Controller.

However, such a scenario is very rare and is considered special cases."

Aruba's words made Merlin smile. If such a thing happened, the Controller was too unlucky. Their own Latitude Cosmos ended up being put to use by another person.

However, this also reminded Merlin to pay more attention to the situation in the Illusory World in the future. Although it did not mean that the people in the Illusory World could not be strong, they must not be strong enough to threaten the world's natural order. If there were such people, they must be nipped in the bud.

"Merlin, we're here. Right in front is the Central Region Controllers Alliance."

Merlin looked up and saw a very large building that did not look too impressive. There were not even guards outside. However, when he saw the gate, Merlin felt odd. It turned out that the gate also had a special power. Besides Controllers and Free Beings, ordinary people could not enter it.

"Swoosh."

The five of them passed through the gate and smoothly entered the Controllers Alliance hall.

The hall looked magnificent and extremely large, even larger than the entire city. Merlin was shocked at first but immediately realized that they were not in the same space anymore. They were in an individual space and the gate was just a passageway.

In the hall, most Controllers were grouped in twos and threes. When they saw Merlin enter, their gaze swept toward him briefly before paying him no attention.

"Are there this many Controllers and Free Beings?"

Merlin was a little surprised. They had not encountered a single one earlier and only saw ordinary people. However, everyone here was either a Free Being or a Controller.

"Haha, that's natural. This is the headquarters of the Central Region Controllers Alliance. It's naturally incomparable to other places."

Aruba said with a smile.

"Let's go and join the Central Region Controllers Alliance!"

Thus, Aruba and the others led Merlin directly into the front of the hall where several Controllers were blasely lounging in their chairs.

"Dear elders, we would like to join the Central Region Controllers Alliance."

"Hm? You want to join the Central Region Controllers Alliance?"

One of the elders opened his eyes and glanced at the five before focusing on Merlin.

"You?"

"That's right, Merlin has just become a Controller and would like to apply for membership of the Central Region Controllers Alliance."

"Yes, our Central Region Controllers Alliance is the strongest. You'll know after joining."

The elder revealed a smile.

The elder was about to say something when a flash of light suddenly burst in the hall where a man in a golden robe appeared.

At the sight of this man, the three Free Beings beside Aruba suddenly stiffened. They glared intently at the golden-robed man.

“Naya!”

The three Free Beings shouted through gritted teeth.

Chapter 1032: Naya

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Naya?”

Merlin was slightly stunned as he remembered that several of Aruba’s Free Being friends were killed by Naya.

Unexpectedly, he met Naya here.

“It’s you guys.”

Naya casually glanced at Aruba and the others. To him, killing two Free Beings was not considered a big deal at all.

Furthermore, to compete for a Latitude Cosmos, no price was too heavy to pay.

Aruba and the others were livid but they knew that they could not do anything in the Central Region Major Cosmos. Even if they did, they were no match for Naya.

“Naya, are you here to receive a mission for a Latitude Cosmos with a broken will again? You’re in luck as there’s a mission which rewards you just that.”

The Central Region Controllers Alliance elder seemed to be very familiar with Naya as he said with a smile.

“Oh? What mission is it?”

Naya was a Controller. He would not give up any Latitude Cosmos with broken wills.

"The mission isn't difficult. Ever since Polo died, the Polo Latitude Region has become masterless. However, Polo had a long history with our great Sir Tyron and Sir Tyron had promised that he would cultivate a Free Being for Polo Region. After so many years, the Polo Region had been taken care of by Sir Tyron, so it's naturally a thriving scene. Recently, the Bluewater World in the Polo Region is about to produce a Free Being but that might take hundreds or even thousands of years. This mission is to help that prodigy in the Bluewater Latitude Cosmos become a Free Being!"

It was indeed a simple task. Since Tyron already believed that that man in the Bluewater Latitude Cosmos had the chance to become a Free Being, it was most likely true.

However, this period was also very critical. A slight mistake might lead to a total loss of previous efforts. Therefore, someone had to constantly guard and guide him.

This task was not difficult but slightly troublesome. Furthermore, it took a long time. If it was completed, getting a broken Latitude Cosmos was worth the effort.

"Alright, I'll…"

Just as Naya was about to accept the mission, a loud voice interrupted Naya's words.

"We'll accept that mission!"

"Huh?"

Naya turned and fiercely glared at the person who spoke. It was Aruba.

Aruba ignored him and said calmly, “The five of us will accept this mission. Is it against the rules?”

“That…”

The elder hesitated before his gaze finally fell on Merlin. “If you’re a Controller and join our Central Region Controllers Alliance, they can accept this quest along with you. Otherwise, you can’t accept this quest.”

“Haha, you have my thanks, elder.”

Aruba was in a great mood.

“Wait. Elder, I accepted that mission first.”

Naya stared at Aruba while saying coldly.

However, the elder was not worried and chuckled. “There’s no need to fight. This mission doesn’t have a limit on persons or teams. As long as you can help the person in Polo Region’s Bluewater World become a Free Being, it’s considered as completing the mission. You’ll get the reward of a broken Latitude Cosmos as well.

“In other words, we can all join the mission? How will the one who contributed the most be judged? More specifically, how would you judge who helped the person in the Bluewater Latitude Cosmos in becoming a Free Being?”

Naya asked calmly.

“It’s very simple. When that person becomes a Free Being, he’ll naturally know who helped him the most. At that time, he’ll naturally be able to differentiate who truly helped him become a Free Being.”

This method was very fair. To become a Free Being, besides an opportunity, enlightenment was necessary. He would naturally know in the future who it was who helped him be enlightened.

“So, are all six of you accepting this mission? In that case, you should quickly go to the Polo Latitude Region. Sir Tyron is paying close attention to this mission.”

This elder was very straightforward. Many people could join this mission. Although it was not challenging and there was no danger involved, the amount of time and energy needed was immense.

It could take anywhere from a hundred years to several thousand years. As long as the Bluewater Latitude Cosmos did not produce a Free Being, the mission would still be in effect. Furthermore, the reward was a crippled Latitude Cosmos. However, what was more important was that there was a chance of Tyron noticing them. This was something that countless Controllers and Free Beings had dreamed of.

“Right, there’s something else. You mustn’t fight in the Polo Latitude Region. Otherwise, Sir Tyron won’t be courteous.”

Seeing the tense situation between the two sides, the elder hurriedly warned.

“Fine. I’ll wait for you in the Bluewater Latitude Cosmos!”

The killing intent in Naya’s eyes was extremely clear and everyone could sense it. Then, Naya left the Central Region Controllers Alliance.

“Aruba, I’m afraid Naya is already intent on killing us.”

The other three Free Beings frowned, vaguely worried.

Aruba did not comment and instead said to Merlin, “Brother Merlin, join the Central Region Controllers Alliance first. When you’ve officially become a member, we’ll go to the Polo Latitude Region together.”

Even though Merlin wanted to ask Aruba’s plan, now was not the time. He had to first join the Central Region Controllers Alliance.

The elder also said, “Come, come, come. Let’s see if you’re a Controller. If you join our Central Region Controllers Alliance, there’ll be many benefits. Sir Tyron attaches great importance to the cultivation of talents. As long as you have enough potential and are very talented, he might even directly give you a Latitude Cosmos for you to devour.”

“What? Performing well can even directly earn me a Latitude Cosmos that I can devour?”

Merlin was extremely shocked. He was gradually understanding the differences between Free Beings and Controllers. Free Beings required a long time to accumulate before only improving slightly. The process was quite slow.

Perhaps a few hundred or thousand years was only the blink of an eye to a Free Being. If they wanted to advance and improve, they had to calculate in terms of “latitude years”.

However, Controllers only needed to devour a Latitude Cosmos. After devouring ten, he could expand his Latitude Cosmos into a Minor Cosmos and his strength would also be greatly enhanced.

Therefore, a Controller’s strength did not depend on the amount of time but whether the world he owned was large or not.

If he could devour a Latitude Cosmos after just becoming a Controller, then Merlin’s strength would certainly greatly improve.

“Yes, as long as you perform well. Hehe, generally, Controllers, especially those in control of Latitude Cosmoses, are very ordinary. The Latitude Cosmos is the basis of a Controller. Therefore, you need to demonstrate your Latitude Cosmos and let us see just how far your world has developed.”

Aruba also said, “Yes, Brother Merlin, don’t be afraid. Just show them your Latitude Cosmos. There’s no need to think too much. Would it be that easy to obtain a broken Latitude Cosmos? Only the one-in-ten-thousand kind of extremely gifted person would be able to obtain this fragmentary Latitude Cosmos as a reward. However, no such Controller has appeared in the Central Region Major Cosmos in many latitude years.”

A few elders also smiled upon hearing Aruba’s words. There was indeed a reward but it was almost impossible to get.

Merlin took a deep breath. He did not know how powerful or ordinary his Illusory World was either. However, since there was a reward, he did not need to hide it.

“Illusory World, descend!”

With heavy pressure, the Illusory World immediately descended and enveloped the entire Central Region Controllers Alliance.

Chapter 1033: Creator!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom.”

Merlin’s Illusory World descended. It was far bigger than an ordinary Latitude Cosmos and was about twice the size of the Almighty Beast World.

This was a very large Latitude Cosmos for someone who had just become a Controller.

“Not bad, not bad. This Latitude Cosmos is equivalent to around two Latitude Cosmoses. Not bad at all.”

All of the elders were Controllers and naturally, they could see the situation in Merlin’s Illusory World.

“However, this kind of Latitude Cosmos can’t get the reward of an incomplete Latitude Cosmos.”

The elder said somewhat regretfully. After all, to obtain the reward, it must be a true unparalleled genius. For so many latitude years, the Central Region Controllers Alliance had never found such a genius. Therefore, Merlin could only be considered a Controller who was a little talented but had the potential to become a Controller of a Minor Cosmos.

Merlin was also somewhat disappointed but he knew that his Illusory World was not outstanding on a large scale.

Therefore, he quickly adjusted his mood and was about to keep the Illusory World when another elder suddenly shouted, “Wait!”

“Hm? Elder, is there something else?”

Merlin asked curiously. Besides Merlin, even the other Controller elders also looked puzzled.

“Elder Mangula, what did you find?”

The elder called Mangula had a solemn face and stared directly into Merlin’s Illusory World. He asked in a heavy voice, “Controller Merlin, did you grow this world yourself?”

“Grow it himself? Mangula, don’t joke around. How could he possibly have grown a legendary Latitude Cosmos like this…”

Before he finished speaking, Merlin replied, “I grew my Illusory World myself but its growth rate is very slow. Why? Isn’t this an ability that all Controllers possess?”

Although Merlin had learned some knowledge about Controllers, it was only general knowledge. After all, Aruba was just a Free Being and did not know as much about Controllers. Therefore, he had not specifically asked about Merlin’s Illusory World.

However, it seemed now that Merlin’s Latitude Cosmos was not an ordinary Latitude Cosmos.

“Hiss.”

Hearing Merlin’s answer, the elders all gasped, their faces flushed with excitement. Elder Mangula asked even more hurriedly, “Controller Merlin, where did you capture this Latitude Cosmos?”

“Capture? I didn’t capture anything. This Latitude Cosmos is formed by my Mind Power and finally materialized, becoming a Latitude Cosmos under my control!”

Merlin did not hide anything. A casual investigation into this matter would make it clear. Therefore, it was unnecessary to conceal it.

However, when Merlin finished speaking, all the elders had fallen into shocked silence. They were completely astonished as their blood raced in their bodies.

“Completely forming a Latitude Cosmos which can even grow freely… There’s no mistaking it. You’re a real Creator!”

“Boom.”

When the elder cried the word “Creator”, the entire hall in the Controllers Alliance became a pin-drop silence. Everyone was shocked.

Even Aruba and the other Free Beings who had limited understanding of Controllers were stunned. Some looked at Merlin with disbelief as if they were looking at a monster.

“C… Creator? Brother Merlin, you’re a grand Creator?”

Merlin was somewhat shocked. He had heard of Free Beings and Controllers but never “Creators”. Just what were Creators?

Looking at the shocked looks on these people’s faces, these Creators were not ordinary.

“Elder Mangula, what’s a Creator?”

Merlin asked softly.

“What’s a Creator?”

Elder Mangula hesitated for a moment, then gave a long sigh before explaining, “Creators are Controllers but are the most powerful among them. They’re also grand existences with infinite potential. The current top five Creators – the Central Region Major Cosmos’s Controller, the Eastern Region Major Cosmos’s Controller, and the others – are all grand Creators.

“It takes an unknown amount of time for an ordinary Controller to make his world become a Latitude Region, let alone hundreds of Latitude Regions just by relying solely on devouring Latitude Cosmoses. It’s almost impossible for anyone to do it. However, Creators are different. Creators have one advantage, which is that they have one hundred percent complete control over their world and they can expand it over time. Moreover, the stronger the world they control, the faster its expansion would be. This is the terror of Creators. Besides Sir Tyron, who’s another grand Creator, no other Creator has been discovered. Haha, I never expected that we’ll see another Creator this time.”

Mangula was very excited.

Merlin finally understood why these people were so excited. Creators had endless potential and had great opportunities to become a grand existence in control of a Major Cosmos.

Even Sir Tyron, the Controller of the Central Region Major Cosmos was a Creator, which showed how terrifying Creators were and how rare they were.

“Controller Merlin, please wait a moment. I’ll report to Sir Tyron now. Haha, a Creator. Sir Tyron will be very happy.”

Then, Elder Mangula hurriedly left and went to report to Sir Tyron.

A look flashed in Merlin’s eyes. He naturally wanted to be valued. Since he started in the Void Zone, he already knew that powerful forces were the most helpful to him.

However, he was still thinking about the Central Region Controllers Alliance’s reward of an incomplete Latitude Cosmos. In Merlin’s opinion, it was an actual and tangible benefit.

“Elder, does my identity as a Creator make me eligible for the Central Region Controllers Alliance’s reward? Can the reward of an incomplete Latitude Cosmos be given to me?”

Merlin asked cautiously.

The elders were slightly stunned before becoming relieved. They shook their heads and laughed. “Don’t just think of a broken Latitude Cosmos. Even if you want more Latitude Cosmoses, it won’t be a problem. As long as you obtain Sir Tyron’s acknowledgment, you don’t have to worry about getting Latitude Cosmoses. Haha, Controller Merlin, don’t worry. You’ll be given the reward. After all, Creators are considered first-rate talents. Even in other Major Cosmoses, they’re top-grade prodigies that the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings would compete for. However, no matter how many Major Cosmoses compete, you’ll still choose our Central Region Controllers Alliance.”

This elder seemed very confident.

"Oh? The Central Region Controllers Alliance has such a great advantage?"

Merlin was a little curious. Was the Central Region Controllers Alliance more favorable than what the other Major Cosmoses had to offer?

"Haha, Controller Merlin, a Creator like you would be favored by the Absolute Beings. Without a doubt, the greatest advantage of our Central Region Controllers Alliance is Sir Tyron! He's the undisputed top contender and can guide you. Controller Merlin, you should naturally understand how significant this is to a prodigy like you."

Merlin saw the pride on the elders' faces and could not help but become keenly interested in Sir Tyron. In the countless Latitude Regions, among the five Major Cosmoses, he was the very top and was considered a core existence.

Countless forces and contenders attached or revolved around the top five forces but among the five Major Cosmoses, the Absolute Being of the Central Region Major Cosmos – Controller Tyron – was undisputedly the number one contender!

Aruba and the others quickly came up and laughed. "Brother Merlin, you continue to surprise me. I never thought that our Ruba Latitude Region would produce a Creator. Haha, who would dare to bully our Ruba Latitude Region in the future?"

"Controller Merlin is beyond people's expectations. This is the first time we've seen a Creator. Rumor has it that Creators have boundless potential and has great hope of becoming a Major Cosmos Absolute Being…"

Aruba and his Free Being friends were generous in their praise. They had seen Controllers before but never Creators, who stood at the peak of Controllers.

Creators. Which one of them was not favored by the heavens? Even countless Latitude Regions and countless years might not be able to produce a Creator. They were not existences that Free Beings like them could easily encounter.

Now, there was a Creator in the flesh in front of them, letting them feel as if they were in a dream.

Soon, Mangula came back followed by a man with an unclear expression. The aura on his body was so strong that it was almost inconceivable. Merlin felt suffocated just by being near him. Even his Illusory World felt like it was crushing.

“This is one of Sir Tyron’s personal guards, Sir Haliman!”

Haliman had been looking at Merlin the entire time, who felt that it would be very difficult to operate his Illusory World under that powerful pressure. This was basically two different levels of power, the difference between heaven and earth.

“Sir Tyron’s personal guard? He’s at least one of the strongest beings among the Central Region Controllers!”

“The Central Region Controllers? Even if it were outside, he’d be an overlord of countless Latitude Regions!”

Aruba and the others looked at Haliman with heated gazes. Compared to Haliman, they were extremely terrified. Even Naya, whom they were helpless against, was nothing in the face of Haliman. There was an insurmountable gap between the two. It was believable to say that there was a difference of heaven and earth between them.

A Central Region Major Cosmos Controller was at least an overlord-grade existence. It was very difficult for Free Beings like them to encounter one but Sir Tyron had sent his guard this time. It served to show that he attached great importance to Merlin.

“You’re the Controller, Merlin?”

Haliman sized Merlin up and the corners of his mouth gradually revealed a smile. He seemed to be very satisfied.

“I’m Merlin.”

Merlin realized that as soon as Haliman spoke, the invisible suffocating force had disappeared without a trace.

“Not bad. Sir Tyron has requested the pleasure of seeing you. Follow me.”

Haliman took a deep look at Merlin before turning and walking away.

Merlin hesitated. Judging by the excited looks on Aruba and the others’ faces, he assumed that nothing would happen. Besides, he also wanted to meet the legendary number one contender. Just how would he be like?

As a result, Merlin immediately followed after Haliman and quickly disappeared from the hall.

Mangula said to Aruba and the others, “Please come with me and rest in the Controllers Alliance for the time being. I’ll inform you when Controller Merlin finishes meeting with Sir Tyron.”

Aruba and the others nodded. As for the mission in the Polo Region, they put it aside for the time being. What was more important than Merlin’s visit to Sir Tyron?”

Chapter 1034: Tyron!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin followed Haliman, passing through several hallways. Finally, they stepped into another illuminated gateway and found themselves in a dreamy subspace. The sky was pitch-black yet glittered with starry sparkle. It looked very bizarre.

Haliman greeted a corner of the void reverently. “Sir Tyron, Controller Merlin has arrived!”

“Very well, you may go.”

A faraway voice sounded. It was slightly stand-offish. Haliman glanced at Merlin once again, then lowered his head and departed respectfully.

Merlin looked around but could not see anyone in this subspace. It seemed like every corner was filled with a foggy mist. Merlin knew that this was Sir Tyron’s residence, so of course, it was extraordinary. Not to mention, Merlin had just become a Controller and even the Medium Cosmos Controllers would not be able to properly discern this place.

“Controller Merlin, don’t be afraid. In some senses, we’re the same species. It’s just that I’ve been one step ahead of you…”

The faraway voice spoke once again. Subsequently, amid the pitch-black void, a star seemed to shimmer to life and transformed into a ray of light. Then, it appeared before Merlin and coalesced into a figure.

The figure appeared to be very youthful. He wore a long white robe and had a pair of unfathomable eyes. Other than that, he looked quite ordinary. Based on looks alone, it was unbelievable that he was the master of this universe, Sir Tyron!

“Sir Tyron!”

Merlin knew that this figure before him was none other than Sir Tyron. Although Merlin had never met him, there was a sense of kinship.

“Creator, we’re called Creators! Do you know why we can become the most powerful existences among the Controllers?”

The moment Tyron appeared, he eyed Merlin sternly and asked this loaded question.

Merlin thought about it. He only understood the basic differences between Controllers and Creators. As for the more profound layers, Merlin did not know.

Therefore, Merlin shook his head to show that he did not know.

“It’s creation. The creation of a complete world! Usually, the Controllers simply seized control over the Latitude Cosmos which they were living in and replaced the world’s will. However, they’re ultimately unable to create a complete world or its natural order. This is why they’ll never be comparable to us Creators.”

“Boom.”

Epiphany struck Merlin. Finally, the question that had been lingering in his mind was answered. Indeed, Creators were able to create a world's natural order. This was the most basic component. The most fundamental difference between Creators and Controllers was that they could create a complete world.

Merlin's Illusory World also consisted of a complete set of the natural order.

"The path to becoming a Creator is destined to be the most arduous journey but it's also the most glorious. A Creator's biggest obstacle is to create a complete world. I believe that before you became a Creator, you've spent countless efforts and weathered numerous crises.

"Back then, I conceived a world prototype in my body. Nonetheless, this prototype required an enormous amount of energy as sustenance to grow and form. Due to this reason, I would oppose every single Latitude Cosmos I encountered. I had to do it eighteen times in total. Almost every time, I was on the verge of death. However, I managed to hold on until the end. Eventually, the Latitude Cosmos in my body matured completely and I became a Creator."

Tyron had conceived a world prototype in his own body and experienced eighteen Latitude Cosmoses. It was truly an arduous journey, even more, grueling compared to Merlin.

Merlin's experience had been difficult enough as it was. He had experienced two Latitude Cosmoses before leveraging on the imperfect will of the Almighty Beast World to convert the Illusory World from illusion into reality and become a Creator.

If the Almighty Beast World's will had been perfectly intact, then Merlin would have had to endure countless hurdles.

Perhaps, after waiting a long time for the Illusory World to recover, he would also be banished by the Almighty Beast World and forced to experience several other Latitude Cosmoses. In that case, he did not know when the Illusory World could be turned from an illusion into reality.

From this vantage point, the path traveled by the Creators was indeed arduous.

After being reminded by Tyron, Merlin realized that the path of Creators was truly challenging. Besides, it also had the effect of bridging the gap. Merlin no longer found Tyron overwhelmingly frightening as before.

Tyron asked, “How did you conceive your world?”

Every Creator conceived their Latitude Cosmos using different methods but all of them had one thing in common – they created the world’s natural order. This was also considered the essence of a Latitude Cosmos.

“My Illusory World was an illusionary world consolidated using Mind Power. Thereafter, I devoured an incomplete Latitude Cosmos’ will. As a result, the illusionary world was transformed from an illusion into reality, and thus, I became a Creator!”

“An illusionary world which was transformed into reality?”

Tyron’s tone was filled with curiosity. All the Creators he knew had conceived a world but every conception method was unique and distinctive. Nevertheless, all of them ultimately managed to give birth to a complete Latitude Cosmos.

In Merlin’s case, his world was conceived and perfected as an illusionary world, then finally converted from illusion into reality. Such a conception method was indeed one-of-a-kind and also a first for Tyron.

“Why, is there something wrong?”

When Merlin saw Tyron wrinkle his brows, he got slightly nervous.

Tyron smiled softly. “Nothing is wrong. As long as you manage to conceive a complete Latitude Cosmos, there’s no problem. I just found your method of conceiving the Latitude Cosmos very unique. Up to this point, your conception method is the first of its kind that I’ve heard of. Regardless, since all of us are Creators, the method used to create a Latitude Cosmos is immaterial. What’s important is the result.”

Merlin released a breath of relief. His Illusory World was not flawed. Even now, Merlin could sense that the Illusory World was able to slowly expand based on its internal development.

“Let’s see your Latitude Cosmos, then.”

Tyron said casually.

Merlin nodded. His current understanding of Creators was still very elementary. Showing it to the most powerful person would certainly give him a lot of benefits.

Hence, Merlin wielded the Illusory World and shrouded Tyron within it.

“Indeed, this is a brand-new natural order… However, there are so few natural order. It seems like this natural order doesn’t have any major limitations. Wait… Can this natural order develop infinitely?”

Suddenly, Tyron focused his gaze as though he had discovered something unbelievable in Merlin’s Illusory World.

Merlin’s world’s natural order was indeed quite simple. There were only a few laws, all of which consisted of generic natural order from his previous “universe”. This type of natural order was very stable and would not cause any problem.

However, this particular type of natural order made Tyron look serious.

“Sir Tyron, what did you discover?”

Merlin asked with a worried frown.

After a long time, Tyron seemed to recollect his wits. He regarded Merlin solemnly and said softly, “Controller Merlin, although us Controllers and Creators can continue to expand our respective worlds by devouring the wills of Latitude Cosmos, you must know that we still have a limit.”

“Limit?”

“That’s right. There are set limits regardless of how big the world is. The limits of a Latitude Cosmos are determined by its natural order. Ordinarily, a Creator’s Latitude Cosmos would have hundreds or even thousands of natural order laws. Myself, I have three hundred and eighty over laws of natural order. On the other hand, your natural order consists of just a few laws. Nevertheless, astonishingly, your Latitude Cosmos is operating well.

“The natural order of a Latitude Cosmos can determine its limits. Therefore, some worlds can only achieve up to a Minor Cosmos whereas others can achieve a Medium

Cosmos. For Creators, since the natural order is created by us, it’s very pliable. For this reason, we have great potential to achieve a Major Cosmos.

“Your world, in my opinion, doesn’t have a limit… A Latitude Cosmos without any limits. I can’t imagine how powerful you will become in the future.”

If Tyron’s words were leaked outside, most probably many people would find his statement incomprehensible. After all, Tyron was the number one contender among the top five Absolute Beings. Despite that, even Tyron was taken aback by Merlin’s Illusory World. Merlin gradually understood how special his Illusory World was.

“Such a stable world, such a stable natural order, the potential is endless… Controller Merlin, the only things you lack right now is time and some incomplete Latitude Cosmoses!”

There was a glimmer in Tyron’s eyes. It seemed like he had come to a decision.

Indeed, Merlin still lacked time. In fact, from the time he first came to the Void Zone until he reached this point, the amount of time lapsed was considered inconsequential compared to the other Free Beings and Controllers. The time-lapse was less than a hundred million years. For the Free Beings and Controllers, several latitude years were merely the blink of an eye.

Since Merlin was a Creator and his Illusory World could expand slowly, similar to the Free Beings, his abilities would grow stronger over time.

However, for him to improve his abilities in the shortest possible time, he would still have to devour some Latitude

Cosmoses, preferably those with incomplete wills.

Therefore, when Merlin threw a hopeful glance at Tyron, a smile quirked up on the corners of Tyron's lips. Of course, he knew what Merlin desired.

"Phew..."

Tyron exhaled lightly and steeled his gaze. He asked in a deep voice, "Controller Merlin, are you willing to join the Central Region Controllers Alliance and become my disciple?"

Suddenly, Tyron's tone turned serious.

Chapter 1035: Universe Structure

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin was at first stunned then overjoyed. Tyron was the Absolute Being of the Central Region Major Cosmos. He was known as the mightiest contender as well as a Creator. Becoming Tyron’s disciple would certainly be beneficial to Merlin.

“This disciple pays respect to Great Teacher!”

Merlin did not hesitate. Having Tyron as a teacher was a coveted opportunity.

“Haha, very well, I now have another disciple with infinite potential. Merlin, although your world has endless potential, it’s still very weak. I have some Latitude Cosmoses with incomplete wills. Come with me.”

Walking ahead of Merlin, Tyron ripped the subspace apart. Merlin might not be able to tear open the subspace but since this entire world belonged to Tyron, he could easily appear wherever he wanted in the Central Region Major Cosmos.

“Swish swish.”

After traversing across countless unknown places, the two figures finally appeared in a strange place that was filled with bubbles.

There were many huge “bubbles” as far as the eye could see. Each bubble contained an incredibly huge world.

“These are the incomplete Latitude Cosmoses I’ve accumulated over the years. All of them can be devoured.”

Tyron said with a smile. There was more than a dozen, maybe up to twenty Latitude Cosmoses here. All of them were incomplete Latitude Cosmoses, meaning that their wills were imperfect. Therefore, they could be devoured and merged by Controllers to expand their Latitude Cosmos.

Merlin’s heart was ablaze with excitement. If he could devour and merge all the Latitude Cosmoses in this place, his Illusory World would soon become a Minor Cosmos.

Only by becoming the Absolute Being of a Minor Cosmos would Merlin have a bit of reserve strength and self-defense.

Seeing the expectant look in Merlin’s eyes, Tyron rumbled in laughter. “These incomplete Latitude Cosmoses are no longer useful for me. You can choose fifteen of them to devour. Just leave a few Latitude Cosmoses for me to use as a reward for some missions.”

Merlin’s heart soared. Fifteen Latitude Cosmoses. Furthermore, among these Latitude Cosmoses, there were some almost the size of two Latitude Cosmoses. After devouring them, Merlin wondered how much more powerful his Illusory World would become.

“Thank you, Great Teacher.”

Merlin immediately thanked Tyron with the utmost respect.

"Alright, now, devouring a Latitude Cosmos isn't that simple. You need to pay attention to a few details."

Following that, Tyron began to explain the details to Merlin and allowed him to try devouring a Latitude Cosmos' will. With a wave of Tyron's hand, he undid the constraints on a Latitude Cosmos.

The Latitude Cosmos' will appeared to be incomplete. It was the weakest Latitude Cosmos so it was apt for Merlin's first attempt. Merlin took a deep breath. Then, he wielded the Illusory World.

"Boom."

The Illusory World descended and shrouded this incomplete Latitude Cosmos. It gave Merlin a feeling of being in complete control. His Illusory World was capable of suppressing this incomplete Latitude Cosmos.

When his Illusory World descended, the Latitude Cosmos' incomplete will began to put up a resistance. Every Latitude Cosmos' will would not allow an external will to enter its confines. This incomplete Latitude Cosmos was similar.

Nonetheless, sensing this Latitude Cosmos' will, it was even weaker than the Almighty Beast World's will. Thus, Merlin had nothing to worry about. He immediately mobilized the maximum power of the Illusory World to suppress this world and then began to devour this Latitude Cosmos' will.

The devouring process proceeded smoothly. Once Merlin had devoured this Latitude Cosmos' will entirely, he sensed that the Latitude Cosmos could be integrated into his Illusory World.

"Does this mean that the Almighty Beast World can be integrated with me?"

Merlin immediately thought of the Almighty Beast World. Back then, Merlin had devoured its will completely and was now heading toward a slow but certain death. In that case, Merlin might as well integrate it into his Illusory World.

Therefore, Merlin had decided that after he finished devouring these Latitude Cosmoses, he would go back to the Almighty Beast World and integrate it with his Illusory World. Moreover, Merlin had a much bigger agenda in his mind.

Since the Illusory World was created based on the "universe" from his previous life, it contained countless planets. Thus, each Latitude Cosmos that he had devoured in the future could be put into a planet or perhaps form a unique civilization in a single galaxy of the Illusory World.

For example, the Almighty Beast World could be called the Almighty Beast civilization. This would diversify the Illusory World and establish a real "universe" that consisted of various civilizations.

If possible, Merlin also wanted to take a trip to the Void Zone. Then, he would integrate the Void Zone's civilizations into his Illusory World.

Merlin's excitement grew with the idea.

"Boom."

Finally, Merlin had devoured the first Latitude Cosmos. It had a unique civilization. Thus, Merlin created numerous planets and allocated a large planet for this civilization to develop. While Merlin was devouring this Latitude Cosmos, no one in the civilization felt anything.

In the future, if Merlin’s Illusory World consisted of countless civilizations and these civilizations had discovered one another, what a spectacular scene would it be?

Thinking of this, Merlin suddenly wondered was the universe of his previous life also a Latitude Cosmos of a supreme existence?

“Haha, Merlin, not bad. You’ve devoured and merged a Latitude Cosmos flawlessly on your first attempt. Looks like you’ve become a true Controller. Alright, you can devour fourteen more Latitude Cosmoses. Once you’re done, I’ll take you away.”

After witnessing Merlin’s success in devouring a Latitude Cosmos, Tyron was no longer worried. So, he allowed Merlin to stay and slowly devour and merge the Latitude Cosmoses while he departed temporarily.

Merlin did not continue devouring and merging the Latitude Cosmoses immediately. Instead, he quietly felt the transformation in the Illusory World. The sky of the Illusory World seemed to almost double in size and the universe was endlessly vast. Just like Tyron had remarked, Merlin’s Illusory World was endless. This was determined by the natural order of Merlin’s world. In the future, Merlin’s potential was infinite because the Illusory World was also almost limitless. It would only continue to grow more powerful.

Merlin did not see any problem in the Illusory World, so he began to devour other Latitude Cosmoses. These Latitude Cosmoses were all incomplete and had imperfect wills, so none of them were able to resist Merlin’s devouring.

One, two, three…

Merlin lost track of how many Latitude Cosmoses he had devoured until his Illusory World expanded to a certain extent and the entire Illusory World rumbled slightly.

“Boom.”

The spatial barriers became sturdier and the planets multiplied. At the same time, various unique phenomena were created in the sky. Some indigenous civilizations began to grow.

Merlin’s heart soared. He knew that the Illusory World had undergone a tiny transformation which meant that it had become a “Minor Cosmos”. In other words, Merlin’s Illusory World was now equivalent to ten Latitude Cosmoses.

From now on, Merlin could be classified as the Absolute Being of a Minor Cosmos or a Minor Cosmos Controller!

“Minor Cosmos… This is a Minor Cosmos. The Illusory World is now ten times bigger than it was previously! Right now, this world can easily crush the old Illusory World.”

Merlin exhaled slowly. Having Tyron as his teacher had truly saved him a lot of time. Otherwise, it would have taken countless years to achieve a Minor Cosmos relying on his efforts.

There were a few more Latitude Cosmoses he could devour. The bigger a world, the more powerful its abilities. With that, Merlin took a deep breath and continued devouring the remaining Latitude Cosmoses.

Chapter 1036: Minor Cosmos Absolute Being

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Time passed quickly. As Merlin kept devouring the Latitude Cosmoses, his Illusory World continued to expand until it was almost the size of fifteen or sixteen Latitude Cosmoses. Then, Merlin stopped.

Currently, Merlin was the Absolute Being of a Minor Cosmos. Of course, a Minor Cosmos the size of fifteen to sixteen Latitude Cosmoses was still considered quite insignificant. At most, Merlin was considered one of the bottom-most existences among the Minor Cosmos Absolute Beings. Nonetheless, compared to the short amount of time since Merlin had become a Controller, his progress was quite admirable.

Based on his current abilities, he had already surpassed Aruba, who had lived for countless latitude years. This was the unbridgeable gap between the Free Beings and the Controllers.

“Swish.”

It seemed that Tyron had been watching Merlin closely. Once Merlin was done devouring the incomplete Latitude Cosmoses, Tyron reappeared.

"Merlin, how is it?"

Tyron asked with a grin.

"Great Teacher, these incomplete Latitude Cosmoses are very beneficial. Right now, I'm already the Absolute Being of a Minor Cosmos."

"Yes, you've devoured them quickly. After this, you'll have to complete your mission. Although you're my disciple, outside of this place, you cannot disclose your identity until you become the Absolute Being of a Major Cosmos. All my disciples are subjected to the same rule. Before becoming the Absolute Being of a Major Cosmos, you cannot disclose your identity as my disciple."

A disappointed jolt ran through Merlin's heart. He hurriedly nodded. "This disciple understands."

"Merlin, although you cannot declare yourself as my disciple, I'll give you some life-saving tactics. I'll implant a strand of the Central Region Major Cosmos' power of the natural order in your body. You won't be able to use this implant but if someone were to destroy your physical body, this strand of power of the natural order will be activated. It'll be enough to help you block the attack and allow you to escape."

Although Tyron did not allow Merlin to capitalize on his name outside, he still gave Merlin a life-saving item. Most probably, all of Tyron's disciples were treated equally.

"Thank you, Great Teacher."

Merlin's heart relaxed a little. While the destruction of his physical body might signify grave danger as well as great trouble, he was not too worried now that the Illusory World had been manifested as a real Latitude Cosmos. Even if his body was destroyed, he could consolidate another body as long as the Illusory World was not destroyed.

“Merlin, one last reminder. Us Creators are different from the Free Beings and even the Controllers. As Creators, our most essential component is ‘creation’. The reason our Latitude Cosmos can grow on its own is due to creation. So, while devouring incomplete Latitude Cosmos is important, what’s more important is improving ourselves. As a powerful Creator, even without devouring any Latitude Cosmos, we can still grow stronger!”

Merlin silently committed Tyron’s words to memory.

“Very well, I’ll implant into your body now.”

As soon as Tyron finished talking, Merlin sensed an overpowering bondage wrap around him. Even the Illusory World could not break free. That all-consuming power was like an elephant to an ant as it was utterly incomparable. This showed the massive gap between Merlin and Tyron.

This strand of the Central Region Major Cosmos’ power of the natural order could not be merged with Merlin’s Illusory World. Otherwise, the Illusory World would resist and most probably, eventually collapse.

Therefore, it could only be fused with Merlin’s body.

Under this powerful bondage, Merlin did not put up any resistance. He simply waited quietly to feel the changes in his body.

“Alright, you can go now. Go then…”

Merlin did not feel any change in his body. Instead, Tyron's voice filtered into his ear. Then, Merlin was sucked up by a large force and disappeared from this strange subspace.

…

In the Central Region Controllers Alliance, Aruba and the others were slightly worried. A few months had passed but they had not seen Merlin reappear.

"I wonder how Brother Merlin is faring? He was summoned by Sir Tyron so he must've found favor. Otherwise, Tyron wouldn't summon Brother Merlin. However, why hasn't he come out after such a long time?"

Aruba was slightly anxious.

"Aruba, don't worry. Nothing will happen in the Central Region Controllers Alliance. Perhaps Sir Tyron has taken a special liking to Controller Merlin and is giving him some pointers."

The other three Free Beings were not as anxious as Aruba.

"Swish."

Just then, a figure suddenly appeared in the main foyer of the Central Region Controllers Alliance. Aruba's heart leaped and his solemn expression turned into excitement.

"Brother Merlin, haha, you've finally come out."

Aruba walked toward Merlin jovially.

Merlin, too, spotted Aruba and the others. Merlin knew that more than three months had passed yet Aruba had continued to wait for him.

"Aruba, I'm fine."

"Brother Merlin, what did Sir Tyron say to you during his summon?"

Aruba and the others peered at Merlin curiously. Although they had lived for a long time, they had never seen the Great Sir Tyron.

Merlin saw the anticipation in Aruba and the others' eyes and shook his head helplessly. "Nothing major, just some stuff about Controllers. Anyway, we still have to go to Bluewater World in the Polo Latitude Region to complete our mission. otherwise, Naya will be ahead of us."

Aruba nodded. This was one of the reasons why he was so anxious as well. If Naya arrived ahead of them, it would be troublesome.

"Right, Brother Merlin, where's your reward? Didn't the Central Region Controllers Alliance promise you a reward?"

"The reward has already been passed to me in person by Sir Tyron."

Merlin could only reply vaguely. After all, the discussion about Creators and the unlimited potential of his Latitude Cosmos was simply too unbelievable to be retold. Moreover, Aruba and the others were Free Beings so it was difficult for them to understand.

"Okay, then we'll leave immediately."

The three people behind Aruba seemed to hesitate. One of the Free Beings said, "Aruba, Naya is a Controller as well as the Absolute Being of a Minor Cosmos. We're not a match for him. Although he cannot do anything to us in Polo Latitude

Region, once we leave Polo Latitude Region, we’ll be in trouble.”

These three Free Beings had only barely managed to escape from Naya. They were very familiar with Naya’s abilities. Even with the addition of Aruba and Merlin, it would be a suicidal mission.

While Merlin was a Controller, he had just become one, which meant that his abilities were far from comparable to Naya. Aruba had also used this mission to “provoke” Naya, which made it even more dangerous.

“Aruba, we too wish to seek revenge but there should be a plan. If we ‘provoke’ Naya like this, what use will it be?”

Indeed, Aruba’s action merely provided a vent for his anger. Even if they had completed this mission, there was no actual blow to Naya. It could be said to be meaningless.

Aruba’s eyes narrowed and his tone turned cold. “So, all of you don’t want to go?”

“Not that we don’t want to go but this mission is unnecessary. If we want to take revenge, we might as well strengthen our abilities so that we can seek revenge in the future.”

The three of them had discussed this among themselves. They would not be completing this mission with Aruba.

Aruba, on the other hand, stayed silent. After a moment, he said softly, “You don’t have to go but I will still go. Brother Merlin, you’ve just become a Controller. You need time to solidify your foundation. Undertaking this mission and facing Naya will indeed be dangerous. Let’s bid our farewell at this point.”

With that, Aruba turned around to leave. Without looking back, he disappeared from the Central Region Controllers Alliance.

“This…”

The other three Free Beings were dumbfounded. They did not imagine that Aruba’s reaction would be so intense.

Merlin shook his head with a pained smile. “Aruba has helped me a lot in the past.” He told the three Controllers, “So, even though he’s looking for trouble with Naya, I have to go with him.”

Thus, Merlin quickly chased after Aruba.

Chapter 1037: Devouring the Almighty Beast World

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Aruba had not gotten very far when Merlin caught up to him.

"Merlin, why did you come?"

Upon seeing Merlin, a delighted expression shone on Aruba's face. After all, Merlin was brought to the Central Region Controllers Alliance by Aruba personally and also originated from Ruba Region. They shared the closest bond between them.

Merlin shook his head and exhaled slowly. "Aruba, even if you want to complete the mission, you don't have to rush."

Until now, Merlin still did not understand why Aruba was so impatient and even acted somewhat reckless in finding trouble with Naya.

Seemingly reading Merlin's thoughts, Aruba explained calmly, "Among the two people killed by Naya, one of them had once saved my life. If not for him, I would've died a long time ago."

It turned out to be such. It was not surprising that Aruba's reaction was different compared to the other three Free Beings and was unable to stay calm.

"Merlin, you don't have to come."

"Haha, both of us are a Free Being and a Controller who came from the same region. You and I are now like blood brothers. There's no longer any concept of you or me."

Merlin gradually learned of the close connection between Free Beings and Controllers from the same region. Their bond was almost like father and son or brothers. They were interconnected with each other.

After all, most of the Latitude Regions could only give birth to a Free Being or a Controller. Giving birth to two was honestly unheard of. Therefore, having two Free Beings or Controllers was considered extremely precious.

"Very well, let's go now."

However, Merlin shook his head. With a glint in his eye, he said, "Before that, I want to go somewhere!"

Aruba was filled with incomprehension but seeing the determination in Merlin's eyes, he could only agree. Hence, both of them flew at maximum speed toward Ruba Region.

Both their flying speeds were very fast especially Merlin, due to the number of Latitude Cosmoses he had devoured. Therefore, the Illusory World was now a true Minor Cosmos. Naturally, mobilizing the power of a Minor Cosmos, Merlin was faster than Aruba.

Aruba was also astonished. He knew that Merlin must have received some benefits in the Central Region Controllers Alliance but since Merlin did not elaborate, he did not ask further.

So, after a while, Merlin and Aruba finally arrived at Ruba Region. At this point, Aruba finally could not help but ask, “Brother Merlin, why did you return to Ruba Region?”

“To look for a Latitude Cosmos!”

Although Ruba Region was quite vast, Merlin had already recognized some parts. Thus, he found the Almighty Beast World quickly. Currently, the Almighty Beast World was still the same as it was before. There was nothing special about it. Even Aruba could not tell that this was a desolate world that would soon collapse.

From the outside, neither a Free Being nor a Controller could see if the world’s will existed. It could be investigated only by wading deep into the Latitude Cosmos.

The Almighty Beast World did not seem incomplete. However, Merlin knew that this was a Latitude Cosmos without any will, which was the Controllers’ favorite type of world.

Controllers could easily devour a Latitude Cosmos like this. Previously, Merlin did now know that he could integrate the Almighty Beast World into his Illusory World. However, it was still not too late. The reason Merlin came was to integrate the Almighty Beast World in the Illusory World.

“Brother Merlin, are you going to devour this Latitude Cosmos?”

Watching Merlin’s actions, Aruba had a vague idea of what Merlin wanted to do. Merlin wanted to devour this Latitude Cosmos. Nonetheless, despite being a Free Being, Aruba knew that for a Controller to devour a Latitude Cosmos, it must be an incomplete Latitude Cosmos.

On the other hand, this Almighty Beast World was a complete world. How could Merlin devour it?

However, Merlin appeared confident. He did not explain further, but said, “Aruba, take a few steps back. I’m going to devour this Latitude Cosmos now!”

Although Aruba was still perplexed, he listened to Merlin and stayed away from the Almighty Beast World.

Once Merlin saw that Aruba had gone a distance away, he took a deep breath and looked at the Almighty Beast World with a complicated gaze. Regardless, he wielded the Illusory World.

“Boom.”

The Illusory World descended. An incomparably huge power unfurled, much bigger than any of the Latitude Cosmos in the vicinity.

“What… Such an enormous world!”

Even Aruba, who had retreated far away, could feel the unparalleled pressure. Especially when he saw Merlin’s world, Aruba’s jaws dropped. Such an enormous world was comparable to a Minor Cosmos. Before Merlin went to the Central Region Minor Cosmos, his abilities were certainly not so powerful.

Aruba wondered what happened to Merlin in the Central Region Controllers Alliance.

The unequaled Illusory World descended and immediately wrapped around the Almighty Beast World. Based on the current size of the Illusory World, the Almighty Beast World was naught but a speck.

Nevertheless, integrating the Almighty Beast World was slightly troublesome. If this was an unknown Latitude Cosmos, Merlin could save himself the trouble and simply crush it. That method would allow it to integrate into the Illusory World swiftly.

However, the Almighty Beast World had people whom Merlin knew. Thus, he could only employ the slowest method, which was using the power of the natural order to slowly and gradually integrate the Almighty Beast World.

This method was indeed the slowest but the damage to the Latitude Cosmos was the least. Even then, Merlin could sense the earth-shattering changes in the Almighty Beast World.

Merlin simply tried to protect the Holy Dragon Empire as much as he could. As for the other places, he could not care less.

Time ticked by. Soon, a month had passed. Merlin’s Illusory World shook slightly. Then, amid the dark universe, a huge planet appeared.

The Almighty Beast civilization did not perish but reappeared in Merlin’s Illusory World and melded into one. Presently, Merlin’s Illusory World contained all kinds of civilization, almost too many to count. This was another uniqueness of Merlin’s Illusory World. He had constructed the Illusory World based on the natural order of the universe from his past life.

Of course, the Illusory World was very vast. Therefore, the chances of different civilizations bumping into one another were extremely unlikely. Unless, one day, a super civilization was born and was able to explore the Illusory World. Perhaps, then, they would encounter other civilizations.

However, for such a civilization to be born or developed, it would take a very long time. Perhaps hundreds of thousands of latitude years or perhaps even longer.

After devouring the Almighty Beast World, Merlin’s Illusory World expanded greatly. Following the expansion of the Illusory World, the unique trait of “Creators” began to manifest. The Illusory World continued to expand without devouring anything.

Naturally, the speed of such an expansion was much faster than devouring a Latitude Cosmos.

“Swish.”

As soon as Merlin retracted the Illusory World, Aruba flew rapidly toward him. Aruba looked at the spot where the Almighty Beast World was. It was now empty. Aruba almost could not believe his eyes.

“Merlin, you’re probably the Absolute Being of a Minor Cosmos now, right?”

Earlier, Aruba had sensed that Merlin’s Illusory World had become a Minor Cosmos. It was no longer comparable to an ordinary Latitude Cosmos.

Merlin smiled. “It’s all thanks to Sir Tyron for rewarding me with some incomplete Latitude Cosmoses that I managed to grow the Illusory World into a Minor Cosmos. However, compared to Naya, I’m still far behind.”

Merlin was also telling the truth. While his Illusory World now qualified as a Minor Cosmos, it was at most equivalent to sixteen Latitude Cosmoses. Meanwhile, Naya’s was comparable to thirty-six Latitude Cosmos.

Between the Minor Cosmos, there were also size disparities. Considering Naya's countless years of accumulation, his world was of course, more powerful than Merlin's.

Aruba shook his head and said, “Naya has become a Controller for goodness knows how many latitude years. How can you compare to him? Look, your current abilities are already much stronger than mine. I remember when I was still in the Void Zone, you were just a weak little chap. I didn't expect that you've grown to such a degree.”

Aruba felt amazed thinking of Merlin's appearance back in the Void Zone.

“Anyway, let's go to Polo Latitude Region.”

After Merlin had integrated the Almighty Beast World, he and Aruba departed from Ruba region and flew toward the Polo Latitude Region.

Chapter 1038: Bluewater World

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The distances between Latitude Regions were extremely far. For some of the further Latitude Regions, flying for thousands or tens of thousands of years was not considered uncommon.

The distance between Ruba Region and Polo Region was not considered far. Perhaps, it could even be considered near. It only took one or two years to fly there.

Merlin and Aruba almost did not stop along the way and soon arrived at Polo Region. This Latitude Region looked very mesmerizing. Every single Latitude Cosmos exuded astonishing power.

Latitude Cosmos also differed with one another in terms of strength. For example, the Almighty Beast World was much weaker than the Void Zone but the Void Zone was considered negligible among the countless Latitude Cosmos.

The Latitude Cosmos in Polo Latitude Region was mostly similar to the Void Zone. However, some Latitude Cosmoses were far more powerful than the Void Zone. Just their auras alone astonished Merlin.

Merlin’s Illusory World was undoubtedly a Minor Cosmos by now. It was the size of sixteen ordinary Latitude Cosmoses. In Polo Region, it was impossible to find such an enormous Latitude Cosmos.

“The Polo Region used to be a very prosperous Latitude Region. If not for Sir Tyron’s watch over the Polo Region, I’m afraid this place would’ve descended into chaos a long time ago.”

Aruba remarked sadly.

“Right, we better look for Bluewater World soon. Perhaps Naya has already achieved some progress in Bluewater World.” This mission was to enable a person in Bluewater World to successfully become a Free Being. It was not an easy task but they must not allow Naya to continue occupying the upper hand. Otherwise, their presence would be meaningless.

“Okay, Bluewater World is very easy to find. It’s the biggest Latitude Cosmos in Polo Region!”

Aruba searched for the Latitude Cosmos with familiar ease. Hence, both of them began to search along the way. After about half a month, they finally saw an incomparably large and radiant Latitude Cosmos amid the black void.

This Latitude Cosmos was about two to three times the size of the Void Zone back then. It was a true giant. On its surface was a faint bluish glow.

“This Latitude Cosmos is almost entirely made up of the sea. There’s only a small landmass that’s why it’s called Bluewater World. Let’s go, this Latitude Cosmos is Bluewater World.”

Aruba said with certainty. Thus, Merlin did not hesitate. Together with Aruba, he flew into the enormous Latitude Cosmos.

“Hum.”

The moment they flew into this Latitude Cosmos, Merlin felt a massive pressure surging toward him from every direction as though crushing him. Even the Illusory World in his body was almost exposed.

However, Aruba had previously reminded Merlin that upon entering a Latitude Cosmos, he must stay relaxed and not put up any resistance. Otherwise, the formidable power of the Illusory World would easily destroy this Latitude Cosmos.

Merlin was not the only one under pressure. Aruba also had to withstand the same pressure. However, Aruba was a Latitude Traveler who had stayed in countless Latitude Cosmoses, so he had plenty of experience. Even if the entire Latitude Cosmos tried to crush him, as a Free Being, his strength was exceptionally immense. He was able to escape the bondage of a Latitude Cosmos alive. What then was this smidgen of pressure?

Both Merlin and Aruba did not struggle. Therefore, after a while, the Latitude Cosmos felt that it was completely unable to defeat Merlin and Aruba. In that case, it would not waste its strength. It retracted its powers and Merlin and Aruba no longer felt the suppressive pressure.

Although the suppressive pressure had subsided, this Latitude Cosmos’ will was still watching Merlin and Aruba closely. Both Aruba and Merlin were considered to be invaders. Although it could not defeat them, it could still monitor their every move. If they were to attack the Latitude Cosmos, then it would attack them at all costs.

Seeing that Merlin was somewhat uncomfortable, Aruba appeared very good-natured. He grinned. “Brother Merlin, do you feel a little uncomfortable? Haha, it’s annoying to be watched constantly, right? Back when I first entered other Latitude Cosmos, it was the same as I would be watched at all times. However, this is the nature of a Latitude Cosmos. Any Latitude Cosmos with a will would respond the same way. When I entered the Void Zone, I was also watched closely in this manner. As long as you don’t cause any major harm to this world or its essence, even if you stir-up some conflict, the Latitude Cosmos’ will won’t do anything to you.”

Aruba was very experienced regarding Latitude Cosmos’ will. The Latitude Cosmos’ will was merely an instinct. It knew that Merlin and Aruba were dangerous intruders but it also knew that they were very powerful.

The Latitude Cosmos’ instincts would pay close attention but not act recklessly. As long as Merlin and Aruba did not cause any problems that could threaten the Latitude Cosmos, the Latitude Cosmos’ will would not deal with the “invaders”.

Merlin nodded and temporarily ignored the discomfort. He looked around this Latitude Cosmos. Currently, they were standing above a large sea. Everywhere he looked was the sea. There was not a single piece of land, not even a small island.

“I guess it’s Bluewater World. Everywhere is made up of the sea.”

Aruba sighed.

“We can rip space apart and travel via subspace.”

Merlin looked out at the vast sea which stretched endlessly. It looked very big and unending.

“Rip space apart? Although space is quite solid, we can certainly rip through it easily. Nonetheless, tearing up space might cause a misunderstanding with the will of this world. If it tries to get rid of us, then it won’t be worth it. We should fly toward the landmass slowly.”

Aruba explained in detail, the aspects to be observed in a Latitude Cosmos. After all, they did not intend to destroy this Latitude Cosmos but merely to help a contender become a Free Being. Hence, they must not trigger any “misunderstanding” between them and the world’s will.

Merlin nodded in agreement. Together with Aruba, he flew swiftly. Fortunately, both of them were supreme existences who had surpassed a Latitude Cosmos, so their speeds were inconceivably fast. All in all, it was just a little slower than traveling via subspace.

The two of them began to see some islands. As time went on, more islands appeared, which was a sign that they were getting close to land.

“Look, there’s a huge landmass in front. It looks like we’re almost there.”

The landmass was indeed huge. Similarly, it seemed to stretch endlessly. If there was a person who could become a Free Being, he or she must be on this landmass.

As they got nearer, people began to appear on the landmass. There were also some ships at sea, enduring the huge waves as it slowly steered forward.

Among them, there was a large ship that was being bombarded by the huge waves. It seemed like it would sink at any time.

Aruba had an idea. He looked at the large ship and said, “Brother Merlin, for us to find the contender who might become a Free Being, we must forge a new identity. Remember, the most important thing for a Latitude Traveler is to be completely assimilated into this Latitude Cosmos and become a part of it.”

Merlin looked at the large ship and faintly understood Aruba’s meaning. He smiled. “This ship then. I understand!”

Chapter 1039: New Identities

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Lady Andelin, the waves are too choppy. You should return to the cabin first. I’m afraid you might be swept into the sea by the waves.”

On a large ship, many people were regarding the storm with worried expressions. Faced with such a huge storm, no matter how sturdy a ship, it could still be overturned.

“I won’t leave. I’ll stay watch right here. This batch of cargo is extremely important to us. There mustn’t be any problems.”

A beautiful lady in a white dress was currently biting her lip with a determined plastered across her face. Although there was a tinge of fear in her eyes at the massive storm, yet she had no choice. The cargo on this ship was too important. Without them, her clan would be finished and forever would not recover.

“Lady Andelin, as long as the ship doesn’t sink, we’ll do our best to protect the cargo. God bless us, please let the storm subside…”

The old captain looked at the port ahead. Although it was not too far away, due to this storm, the distance seemed to stretch for an eternity. He was worried to never to arrive at their destination. Perhaps, if the storm was any worse, they would all be buried at sea.

This was the power of nature that none of them could resist.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, huge waves slammed against the board. Subsequently, the storm subsided. The sea, which at first seemed like the end of the world judging by the vicious gale, calmed in an instant. The wind and the water stood still, not a ripple in place.

“This… The storm has stopped. Lady Andelin, we’re safe.”

The crew was very excited. They had been afraid during the storm, scared that they would be swept into the sea and die without a proper burial.

A tiny smile appeared on Lady Andelin’s beautiful countenance. The arduous task of trafficking this cargo had finally succeeded.

“Very well, return to Lipa City immediately.”

With Lady Andelin’s order, the large ship started and steered toward the port in a distance.

“Captain, Lady Andelin, we found two people in the sea.”

Shocked, Lady Andelin looked down abruptly. There were indeed two people struggling in the sea. They seemed to be dying. If they were not rescued, they would die.

“Maybe they were swept into the sea during the storm or lucky survivors of a shipwreck. What do we do?”

“Save them, save both of them, hurry!”

Of course, Lady Andelin would not leave them to die, so she immediately ordered her men to rescue the two men. Many of them threw ropes at the two men and proceeded to pull them onto the ship.

“Plop.”

Upon being rescued, the two men plopped onto the ship, looking like they had just escaped a close brush with death.

After a long time, both of them were well-rested, so they slowly stood up and looked at the beautiful lady. They said softly, “We’re very grateful to the beautiful Lady Andelin for saving our lives. Otherwise, we would’ve died at sea.”

“Oh? What are your names and where did you fall from?”

“I’m Merlin and this is Aruba. Our ship has sunk. At first, we had a raft to float on the sea but unexpectedly, there was a huge storm and we were swept here.”

These two people were none other than Merlin and Aruba. The first thing they had to do in an unfamiliar Latitude Cosmos was to create a reasonable identity and assimilate into this world. This was the experience that Aruba had accumulated after visiting countless Latitude Cosmoses.

“I’m sorry to hear that. You don’t have to worry. We’ll soon reach Lipa City. Then, you can go to Lipa City.”

“Thank you, beautiful lady.”

With that, Merlin and Aruba had seamlessly assimilated into this world as two sailors who had fallen into the sea but luckily survived.

The two of them had a hot bath and were given clean clothes. They even stayed in a room in the cabin.

In the room, the two did not continue to pretend. Between the two of them, they were able to employ protective measures to prevent outsiders from hearing them.

“Brother Merlin, have you discovered anything yet? This world doesn’t seem to have a particularly powerful existence.”

Aruba said with a frown. He already looked around the ship but there was no one with very powerful abilities. All of them were ordinary people.

How could such a world give birth to a Free Being?

“Perhaps there’s no powerful person on this ship. We’ll go ashore and check.”

Merlin, on the other hand, was not concerned. Back when he first arrived at Blackwater City, he was also surrounded by Normies. Even a Spell Caster like Old Man Etha was considered mysterious and rare.

This world was probably similar. Those who held mysterious and powerful abilities were hidden, so it was not easy to encounter them.

“Alright, we’ll search ashore and see.”

Aruba was used to spending thousands of years in a Latitude Cosmos. For him, this was a familiar process.

After some discussion, they left the cabin and began to talk to the crew members. All of the crew members were very talkative so Merlin was able to find out many things effortlessly.

Firstly, this world contained individuals with supernatural powers. However, this type of individuals were painfully rare. Ordinary people would not meet them. Coincidentally, Lady Andelin’s fiancé had a friend with such supernatural power, so all of them had seen one.

Upon mentioning this supernatural power, all the men were excited and the floodgates opened. However, there was not a lot of useful information.

“It looks like we should follow Lady Andelin.”

Merlin and Aruba exchanged a glance. They would become Andelin’s subordinates and slowly approach this person with supernatural power.

Soon, the large ship docked. Several carriages were already waiting at the port. The numerous boxes of cargo were immediately loaded into the carriages by the ship’s crew.

This batch of cargo was Lady Andelin’s lifeline so there could not be any errors.

“Both of you, this is Lipa City. This is a port city and businesses are highly prosperous. Here, it should be very easy for you to find a job. Then, you can slowly find your way back home…”

Besides docking at Lipa City, Lady Andelin’s cargo still had to travel to another city.

Merlin and Aruba looked at one another. They had already decided. Hence, Merlin stepped forward and said, “Lady Andelin, as a show of gratitude for saving us, we’re willing to help escort your shipment.”

“My shipment? I already have so many guards…”

Before she could finish speaking, Merlin shook his head. “If there’s any danger, they may not be able to ensure your safety but we can!”

Following that, Merlin unleashed a bit of power. Suddenly, without anyone realizing, Lady Andelin felt like her entire body was tied up. She could not move a muscle.

Momentarily, a shocked expression dawned on Lady Andelin’s face. She opened her mouth but could not say anything.

Mysterious power… This was true mysterious power. Lady Andelin had met some of the supernatural individuals with mysterious powers but they were very difficult to find. Unpredictably, the two men whom she happened to rescue at sea were one of these mysterious individuals with supernatural powers.

Thinking of this, Lady Andelin of course nodded. “Thank you for your kind offer. Alright, you may become the deputy commanders of my guards and escort this shipment to Qatar City.”

“Thank you for your generosity!”

With that, Merlin and Aruba became the deputy commanders of Lady Andelin’s guards and began to escort the important shipment from Lipa City to Qatar City.

Chapter 1040: The Number One Person in this World!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

On their journey, Merlin and Aruba were asking about people with supernatural powers. Nonetheless, it was a shame that besides Lady Andelin, no one else knew anything.

As for Lady Andelin, she did not elaborate much and seemed unwilling to talk about it.

“Lady Andelin, to tell the truth, we wish to look for people who have extraordinary strength like us.”

Merlin might as well come clean with Lady Andelin. Both of them had displayed their greatest powers and were mistaken by Lady Andelin to be contenders with supernatural powers.

Andelin hesitated slightly before finally nodded. “After returning to Qatar City, I’ll invite Sir Ogman. At that point, you can discuss this with Sir Ogman.”

Sir Ogman that Lady Andelin spoke off was her fiancé’s friend, who was also a contender with supernatural powers.

Merlin and Aruba nodded. Thus, they escort this batch of goods without worry.

Lipa City was a good distance away from Qatar City, so they walked for a week before finally reaching Qatar City. Qatar City appeared much smaller and less prosperous than Lipa City. Even so, the influence of Lady Andelin's clan in Qatar City should be second to none. Having returned to Qatar City, they no longer had to worry.

Lady Andelin had made arrangements for Merlin and Aruba then said to them, "Please wait a moment. I'll inform Rogge so that he'll bring Sir Ogman to meet you two. It'll take around a few days."

Merlin nodded. Lady Andelin's fiancé was surely not in Qatar City. Waiting for a few days was nothing to them.

"Alright, we'll wait here for a few days."

After Lady Andelin left, Merlin and Aruba immediately began their discussion.

"Aruba, we've come to the era of Bluewater World. We're very late. Naya is certainly one step ahead of us. If he finds someone who might become a Free Being, there'd be trouble."

Merlin was somewhat worried.

Aruba was silent for a moment before saying, "So what if he does? It's not that easy to become a Free Being. At the very least, it'll take decades. At most, more than a millennium. There's plenty of time, so we don't have to panic."

Merlin nodded. They had scanned their surroundings upon entering Qatar City but did not discover anyone with supernatural powers. Everyone was ordinary.

It looked like in Bluewater World, there was only a pitiful number of those with supernatural powers.

“We’ll wait then.”

Now, they had no other way but to wait. Otherwise, even if both of them could easily annihilate this world, trying to find someone who could become a Free Being was exceedingly difficult.

…

“Lady Andelin, what’s up with the two of them?”

In a hidden room, an old man asked in a troubled tone. He had always felt rather anxious toward the two mysterious men Lady Andelin had rescued this time.

Lady Andelin thought about it for a moment before saying calmly, “They only wish to look for people with supernatural powers. We don’t have to pay them any mind. When Sir Ogman arrives after a few days, it’ll naturally be resolved.”

At the thought of Sir Ogman’s mystical strength, an expression of ease blossomed over the old man’s face. He had great faith in Ogman.

“I’ll inform Sir Ogman.”

With that, Lady Andelin immediately sent someone who swiftly left Qatar City.

…

Time passed by in a flash. Merlin and Aruba had waited in Qatar City for a few days. They had been closely monitoring the changes in Qatar City but did not notice anyone special with supernatural powers.

“Honorable sirs, Lady Andelin invites you to the living room.”

Suddenly, a guard came to their residence and passed on this invitation to Merlin and Aruba.

“Has he arrived?”

Merlin and Aruba exchanged a glance, noticing the delight in each other’s eyes. Therefore, they stood up at once and went to the living room with the guard leading the way.

As soon as they entered, they directed their gaze at an incomparably handsome man with short, golden hair.

This youthful, good-looking man seemed to exude a “sunny” aura, causing one to feel intimate and warm. This was a very natural feeling.

Nevertheless, only Merlin and Aruba distinctly perceived that in his body, there was vaguely a mystical power that was constantly emitting traces of energy.

“Someone with supernatural powers!’

They exchanged a glance. At last, they had met someone in this world with supernatural powers. Moreover, being a Free Being and a Controller themselves, naturally, they could tell with a glance that the supernatural powers possessed by the other party originated from the massive strength in his body. This strength was closely linked to this world’s will for it was a supernatural power born in this world.

It was like when Merlin was a Spell Caster, he was closely bound to the Void Zone.

After seeing Merlin and Aruba, Lady Andelin introduced hurriedly, “This is Sir Ogman.”

There was another man in noble clothes beside Sir Ogman. However, Merlin and Aruba had disregarded him right away and he appeared somewhat resentful.

Later, they gradually learned that this nobleman was Baron Rogge, Lady Andelin’s fiancé, and Ogman’s friend.

“Swoosh.”

Ogman’s gaze fixed firmly upon Merlin and Aruba as well. He felt that these two people were suffused with endless mystery. They look as if they did not have a powerful presence but like an abyss, one would not dare to go near them.

“You two are…?”

“Merlin.”

“Aruba.”

Merlin and Aruba spoke bluntly. As long as they found someone with supernatural powers, their job was easier.

“I’ve heard from Lady Andelin that you two are looking for me? What’s the matter?”

Ogman sensed that Merlin and Aruba were not simple so he asked directly.

Merlin merely smiled. “We just want to know – among everyone you know, who’s the strongest?”

“The strongest?”

Ogman sized up Merlin with a puzzled look and answered curiously, “Who wouldn’t know? The number one person in this world is the Sanctuary Contender Moorta. Rumor has it that he has gained enlightenment about the Sanctuary. Each ofo his movement contains momentous might. No one is a match for him.”

“Moorta?”

The eyes of Merlin and Aruba brightened. This number one person in this world was very possibly the contender who might become a Free Being, whom Sir Tyron had mentioned.

Most of those who wished to become a Free Being of a Latitude Cosmos were generally the foremost contenders in their world. Only a foremost contender had the most chance of becoming a Free Being.

“In this case, we’ll have to look up this Moorta. Perhaps Naya is one step ahead of us but we should still be in time. It’s not too late…”

Merlin and Aruba immediately made their decision. They would look for Moorta.

“However…”

Ogman seemed somewhat hesitant and rather uncertain.

“However what? Ogman, say whatever you have to say.”

Merlin noticed Ogman’s hesitant manner and asked in a low voice.

Ogman was momentarily silent before he finally took a deep breath. “However, the latest rumor claimed that someone had challenged Moorta three times. Though this person had failed, they still kept coming back and did not die. Someone who can escape with their lives from Moorta’s hand mustn’t be that simple, let alone escaping three times.”

“Oh? There’s someone like this?”

Merlin and Aruba exchanged a glance. Initially, they wanted to look up Moorta directly but they could not guarantee that he would become a Free Being.

Now that a mysterious person who had challenged Moorta was mentioned, things became more complicated.

“Where’s Moorta?”

“Sky-piercing City!”

Merlin and Aruba decided to visit Sky-piercing City first to meet Moorta. They would see if he had the potential to become a Free Being. More importantly, they had to determine where Naya was.

Chapter 1041: Sky-piercing City!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The night was as dark as a deep lake. Although Merlin and Aruba had decided to go to Sky-piercing City, they had to wait until tomorrow to start their journey.

Ogman now stood before Merlin and Aruba. He had an intuition that both of them had great powers, far surpassing any contenders he had seen, so he had purposely come to them for guidance.

It just so happened that Merlin and Aruba could take this opportunity as a pretext to thoroughly understand this world’s power system. Having this comprehensive understanding would allow them to aid the people here in breaking free from this Latitude Cosmos.

“How do you usually improve your strength?”

Merlin asked Ogman calmly.

Ogman smiled. “It’s simple. I focus my thoughts and visualize the scorching sun in the sky. Then, wisps of blazing energy would slowly appear in my body, following which this power is merged into the Sun Seed, causing it to grow and flourish unceasingly. I heard that once one had reached the level of a Sanctuary Contender, the Power Seed in their bodies is practically as powerful as the actual thing they visualize."

It turned out that this was the supernatural power possessed by the people of Bluewater World. They slowly absorbed the energy of this world's sun or other celestial bodies.

Bluewater World had many overpowering celestial bodies, which together formed a Latitude Cosmos. By relying upon the absorption of the celestial bodies' power, the people here gradually strengthened themselves.

Therefore, this process was inextricably linked to the entire Latitude Cosmos. Trying to break free would be immensely difficult.

"Haha, Brother Merlin, which journey to become a Free Being was smooth sailing? If there were no mishaps, no one would successfully become a Free Being. Back when I became a Free Being, it was also due to some accident. This time, we came to Bluewater World to look for a Free Being, so we're the greatest variable. Otherwise, if this mission was easy, it won't possibly have such rich rewards."

Merlin nodded. Both of them were talking among themselves secretly and Ogman did not know what they were saying.

"I'm afraid that tomorrow we'll have to trouble you to bring us on a trip to Sky-piercing City."

Merlin calmly said to Ogman.

"This... Sky-piercing City is too far."

Ogman was somewhat unwilling. After all, Sky-piercing City was too distant from Qatar City. The journey would take an unknown amount of time.

“Naturally, this won’t be a fruitless errand for you.”

A smirk tugged at Merlin’s lips. Thereafter, he stretched out one hand, exuding an invisible force. Although he did not unleash the Illusory World, he could still affect Bluewater World.

“Hum hum hum.”

The air seemed to vibrate. Strands of scorching energy swiftly gathered in Merlin’s hand in a growing amount. Ogman was incomparably shocked.

“Go!’

After Merlin spoke, this blazing energy instantly flew toward Ogman and entered his body. At the same time, Ogman felt the Power Seed in his body expanding at a rapid pace. This pace of progress was something he had not even dreamed of for it was inconceivable.

One time, two times, three times… Five times!

His Power Seed had expanded five times in a short instant. Moreover, nothing was compromised and his foundation even grew sturdier. He waved his hand and could sense the abundant energy in his body that seemed inexhaustible.

A change like this truly caused Ogman to feel as if he was in a dream. He found it difficult to imagine that Merlin’s single wave could increase his capability five times over.

“So?”

Merlin narrowed his eyes and asked.

“Very well… I’ll bring both of you to Sky-piercing City.”

Ogman did not hesitate at all and immediately agreed.

Merlin and Aruba did not hesitate too. They left immediately, hurrying toward Sky-piercing City. On their way, both of them constantly learned more about Moorta from Ogman.

Moorta was known as a legend and was the only Sanctuary Contender in this entire world. He could practically be called the only “god” of this world.

Merlin and Aruba’s expressions grew more solemn. Ever since they understood that fact, it seemed like Moorta was truly the person most likely to become a Free Being in Bluewater World.

“It looks like we must hurry even more. Otherwise, Naya might already have influenced Moorta significantly.”

Currently, they could nearly confirm that Naya was surely near Moorta.

The distance between Qatar City and Sky-piercing City was far indeed. Merlin and Aruba used a full month to reach Sky-piercing City. Of course, one of the main reasons for this was that Ogman was too slow.

In this period, Merlin had even constantly helped Ogman to replenish his strength. Throughout their journey, Ogman had reaped many benefits, so he was endlessly delighted.

“Sky-piercing City should be up ahead.”

Merlin followed Ogman's gaze and saw that there was a city in the distant sky. Nonetheless, it was built high up in the clouds. From a distance, it looked like a city in the air and appeared very mystical.

A trick like this was not even worth mentioning to Merlin and Aruba but for someone in a Latitude Cosmos to have such an ability was not too shabby. This Sky-piercing City was constructed by Moorta, which showed that his capability had reached an unimaginable stage.

"I'm afraid I can't get into Sky-piercing City."

Ogman shook his head. A low-level contender like him could not enter Sky-piercing City at all. Only those high-end contenders could go in. Ogman could not even fly through thin air. Otherwise, their journey would not have taken such a long time.

"Alright, since we've reached Sky-piercing City, you've done your best. This is your reward."

Merlin once again gathered a tremendous amount of the sun's energy and directly boosted Ogman's Power Seed many times over. This was forcibly stretching Ogman's limits. With his potential, he would never become such a powerful master in his lifetime but with Merlin's forceful boosting, he had already broken past his limits.

Furthermore, in the future, if Ogman was diligent and lucky, he could even go one step further and reach unlimited potential.

"Haha, thank you, honorable sirs!"

Ogman was wild with joy as his respectful gaze followed Merlin and Aruba who rose up in the sky, flying toward Sky-piercing City.

Sky-piercing City was shrouded in a layer of cloud. From a distance, it looked very hazy but once they got nearer, they exchanged a glance, both sensing the seriousness in the other’s expression.

It turned out that above Sky-piercing City, they had already detected the intense will of Bluewater World. This indicated that Moorta might already be in contact with the world’s will. If his strength was further increased and his opportunity arose, he might break free from the restriction of the world’s will and become a Free Being.

“It’s Moorta! We must hurry up and immediately go and see him.”

A grave look came over Merlin’s face.

“Swoosh swoosh.”

Both of them swiftly flew into the clouds of Sky-piercing City. As soon as they entered, Merlin and Aruba sensed something different. Around them, the world’s will seemed to be observing them at all times, giving them immense pressure.

Of course, this pressure was nothing. After all, they could easily wipe out a Latitude Cosmos. Why would they fear a mere will of the world? This meant that Moorta had contacted the world’s will for a long time. His capability was immeasurable and might already be right behind a Free Being.

Sky-piercing City was very spacious and the population was sparse. After all, only those few masters could enter this place.

"Where's Moorta? I'll ask someone at random."

Just as Merlin was about to make his inquiries, two vast, enormous bursts of energy fluctuations spread out in all directions and they even contained a trace of the world's will.

"Could it be Mino challenging Sir Moorta again?"

"Mino had challenged Sir Moorta a few times but Sir Moorta is a Sanctuary Contender, the only one here. How can Mino be a match for him?"

"His previous escapes were all extreme flukes. This time, I'm afraid Mino won't be so lucky."

Merlin and Aruba exchanged a look. Naturally, they had paid attention to all these talks. They immediately thought of that mysterious person Ogman mentioned who had continuously challenged Moorta and escaped unscathed every time.

Now, it appeared that this must be "Mino".

"There's no time to waste. Let's have a look."

Merlin's heart leaped. Now was the best time to observe whether Moorta had the potential to become a Free Being.

Therefore, Aruba and Merlin quickly flew toward the center of those fluctuations. Currently, it was not just Aruba and Merlin. Many contenders who were originally in Sky-piercing City also headed toward the center of the battle.

Soon, Merlin spotted the violent battle fluctuations ahead. Waves of immense sun energy swept out in all directions just like an actual sun and viciously crashed into a thin, frail man.

This man did not look old and his energy fluctuations were very peculiar. They were not from any celestial body but still had an astonishing force.

Nonetheless, compared to the mighty power of the sun, it was lacking by much. There was even an essential gap.

Naturally, Moorta had the upper hand. He was a Sanctuary Contender and his aura could even suppress the world’s will. Merlin and Aruba both felt rather incredulous upon seeing a contender like this. This was the final, key stage to becoming a Free Being.

“Naya is right behind Moorta! Indeed, Naya had reached out to Moorta before us. Now, he had already gained Moorta’s trust. It’d be very difficult for us to approach Moorta now. Even if we can earn his trust, he’s about to take the crucial step. Even if we join in now, after he’s become a Free Being, our position in his heart wouldn’t match up to Naya by far. Won’t it be a waste of effort then?”

Aruba’s analysis was very pertinent. If they “joined” Moorta now, they would be suppressed by Naya completely and only waste their efforts. It must be known that this mission was all about the Free Being’s own decision. Naya had been by Moorta’s side for so long. It was impossible that Merlin and Aruba could easily topple Naya’s position by showing up now.

“If we can’t select Moorta, who can we pick?”

Merlin mumbled softly. At this point, he was looking at Mino who was bitterly holding on with a determined look. This man had fallen into a complete disadvantage now. The Power Seed in his body was nearly used up.

If he did not have any techniques left, it would be difficult for him to escape death.

“Moorta, I’ll come back again.”

Mino clenched his jaw. Mysterious fluctuations emerged all around him. They seemed to fit well with the fluctuations of the world’s will.

“Whiz.”

Mino’s figure appeared in thin air. He vanished before everyone’s eyes as if he had never appeared.

“He’s escaped again? Mino’s ability is truly unusual!”

The surrounding people were still gasping in amazement but it seemed that they were no longer unfamiliar with Mino’s ability. Mino had escaped using the same trick the past few times.

“Still trying to escape this time?”

Moorta who had remained calm all this while suddenly broke out into an icy smirk.

Chapter 1042: Controller’s Potential

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Mino disappeared without a trace at once as if he had maintained a frequency similar to the world’s will and thus, able to travel through space as he wished or even merge into space.

As for Moorta, a cold smirk came over his lips now. He stretched out one huge hand, compressing the world’s will in Sky-piercing City. He was already able to shape the world’s will into a form of pressure. This demonstrated his strength. He truly might shatter the natural order and become a Free Being.

“Boom.”

Space shattered into fragments and a figure was exposed in a flash. It was Mino.

Mino’s expression shifted greatly. He had never expected that under such circumstances, Moorta was able to find him.

“Oh no. Escape!”

Mino’s figure flashed once more and he was about to leave but Moorta was already prepared. The space within a range of hundreds of miles was promptly shattered. Mino had nowhere to hide. Moorta’s giant hand blocked out the sky as it smashed toward Mino ruthlessly.

“Mino, it’s over!”

Moorta revealed an icy smile. He was ultimately the first Sanctuary Contender of this world, the foremost contender. No matter what, Mino was no match for him.

“I still haven’t gotten my revenge. I won’t die, I surely won’t. Moorta, I’ll kill you, I’ll certainly kill you…”

Mino roared furiously and an apparition appeared before his body. That was his Power Seed. Everyone in this world had a Power Seed.

However, Mino’s apparition was not some overbearing celestial body but a gigantic silhouette instead. Upon seeing this massive outline, Merlin’s eyes narrowed. Perhaps the people of this world did not know what this outline represented but Merlin knew very well.

“Huh?”

Merlin’s eyes flashed with amazement. He had sensed what was special about Mino. However, no matter how special Mino was, under the force of Moorta’s absolute strength, he had no way of surviving. He was bound to die.

Merlin and Aruba exchanged a glance. In particular, after seeing Naya behind Moorta, Merlin made a choice and said softly, “Aruba, now we still have a way. It’s very risky. Are you up for it?”

Aruba smiled and replied serenely, “Is it to save this Mino? Haha, since you already have a plan, I’ll surely support you. So what if it’s risky? Even if we fail, we just won’t be able to complete our mission. There’s no huge loss. At worst, Naya would be more gleeful. However, if we succeed, we’ll reap plenty of benefits…”

Aruba’s gaze turned toward Mino. This was someone very persistent. It was rather challenging for him to reach where he was. If Merlin lent a helping hand now, Mino would likely never forget it as long as he lived. Moreover, if he became a Free Being, Merlin and Aruba would have made another friend for life.

After a moment of consideration, Merlin and Aruba immediately made their choice to save Mino. They would support Mino instead and no longer side with Moorta.

“Move!”

Merlin cried. Instantly, he condensed a massive palm that covered the entire ground. It viciously smacked into Moorta’s palm. Moorta instantly felt an incomparable force as if the world’s will was shuddering.

“Who’s that?”

Moorta was already a Sanctuary Contender and dared not believe that at this moment, someone still dared to incur his wrath. Thus, he increased his strength. Sky-piercing City seemed to tremble.

“Rumble.”

Two gigantic palms collided furiously. Moorta’s expression changed greatly. He instantly felt a colossal, unstoppable force striking at him, leaving him with no way to defend.

"Swoosh."

Suddenly, "Teacher Naya" behind him made a move and shielded him. No matter what force was attacking him, it seemed unable to harm "Teacher Naya" at all.

Initially, Moorta was very apprehensive toward Teacher Naya. Now that he had witnessed Teacher Naya wielding such a miraculous technique, there was more to Teacher Naya than what he seemed and was unfathomable. It turned out that in this world, there was still someone stronger than a Sanctuary Contender like him.

"Go!"

Merlin saw that Naya had acted and he knew that in Bluewater World, both parties must not attack. Therefore, he immediately pulled back, brought the grievously injured Mino and left Sky-piercing City directly.

"Teacher Naya, who are they?"

Seeing that Merlin and Aruba had brought Mino away, Moorta who was still in shock and questioned Naya in a low voice. Currently, he felt that a Sanctuary Contender like him was nothing much at all.

"They? A group of contemptible clowns. They don't matter! You've seen that their strength is even greater than yours. A Sanctuary Contender counts for nothing in this world. What you must do is break away from this world and no longer be suppressed by the world's will and finally shatter the world's natural order. In that manner, you'll possess powers that are formidable to the extreme, becoming a noble existence!"

Naya narrowed his eyes and said softly.

“Oh? Shatter the world’s natural order?”

Moorta was endlessly stunned. Although he always had the greatest faith in Teacher Naya who had taught him so much, it was the first time he had heard such a clear description of the path ahead of him – shattering the natural order.

Finally, Moorta knew how to move forward. It was so clear in his mind. His heart had settled on this decision and he knelt with one knee on the ground. In an incomparably respectful voice, he said, “Teacher Naya, please teach me how to shatter the world’s natural order!”

“Haha, as long as you constantly gain enlightenment and do what I say, shattering the world’s natural order isn’t that difficult.”

Naya nodded in satisfaction. He had done so much. Was it not to earn Moorta’s complete trust and thus help him break the natural order and become a Free Being?

In this aspect, Moorta was smart, seizing the chance. Even though he was the number one person in this world, he was still able to lower his ego.

Maybe Moorta would become a Free Being in the future. On this point, Naya was full of confidence. To him, he was sure to win this mission.

…

There was a wide empty space. When Merlin and Aruba first brought Mino, there was not a single person around. Earlier, Merlin had used his powers and even attracted the attention of the world’s will. Nonetheless, this world’s will had basic judging standards. Merlin’s strength was far too formidable.

Just a little of his power could shatter the entire world, so the Bluewater World's will did not relentlessly attack Merlin.

Therefore, Merlin's surrounding was currently very tranquil.

In front of them, Mino wore a blank look. He still did not know what had happened. The so-called number one contender, the only Sanctuary Contender of this world – Moorta – was sent flying in one blow by the stranger before him.

Although Mino was gravely injured then, he could see everything clearly. These two mysterious men and the other enigmatic person that emerged behind Moorta – that was true power.

"Who are you? I could even feel the world's will trembling as if it was fearful of you two."

Mino's Power Seed had a unique trait indeed. It was able to sense the world's will. This was Bluewater World's will. Faced with Merlin and Aruba, of course, it would tremble. With their capabilities, even if they dished out a smidgen of their power, it was enough to tear the Bluewater World apart.

"How nice. We've saved your life. Shouldn't you thank us? Plus, without us, you won't have a chance at revenge in this life anymore."

Merlin said with a stiff smile. His words sent Mino into deep contemplation.

"Tell us, what bad blood is there between you and Moorta? You've challenged Moorta time and again. There must be something that triggered you to do so."

Merlin first wanted to understand what had happened between Mino and Moorta to better be able to help Mino.

Mino clenched his fist tightly and said in a low voice, “Moorta, he used to be one of my teachers but somehow, he learned of how special the Power Seed I condensed was and he attempted to rob my Power Seed. Haha, still, he didn’t know of how magical my Power Seed was, so I escaped. However, Moorta held my family hostage and in the end, even massacred the few hundred people of my entire clan until no one was left. I must avenge them!”

Upon mentioning Moorta, Mino’s hatred was evident in his eyes.

“Thud.”

Suddenly, Mino fell to his knees before Merlin, saying softly, “Both of you are noble contenders, even more powerful than Moorta. I hope you can teach me and make me even stronger, giving me a chance to kill Moorta myself!”

Mino knew to seize this opportunity too. He knew that Merlin and Aruba were possibly the only ones who could assist him in this world.

“Oh? Our strength is formidable indeed but for you to get your revenge, it won’t be that easy. You must carry out the revenge yourself!”

Merlin’s mouth stretched into a smirk.

Mino’s face brightened with joy as he said hurriedly, “As long as Moorta will be killed, I don’t care what method is used.”

“Haha, Aruba, let’s guide this young fellow together then.”

Merlin and Aruba started laughing loudly. As he looked at Mino, Merlin felt like he was staring at himself when he had still been weak. Now, he somewhat understood why Aruba liked to travel around various Latitude Cosmoses.

As a spectating visitor, it was very relaxing to watch the weak growing up and the busy ones slaving in their tasks. Some were outstanding and some were lackadaisical in their work.

Presently, Merlin felt this way. Although he had a mission, he still had the attitude of an observer in his treatment of the entire Bluewater World.

This was until he met Mino. Now, he felt that he was looking at his past, weak self.

“Mino, there might not be much time left for you. By Moorta’s side, there’s also a contender like us, who might even be stronger than us. He’s guiding Moorta as well so your time is very limited too.”

Merlin narrated everything to Mino in detail. These matters must be told to Mino too.

“Come on then. Activate your Power Seed and let us take a closer look at what’s so magical about it.”

Merlin and Aruba became excited once more. They had decided to help Mino because of Mino’s Power Seed, which was completely different from the Power Seed of the average person in this world. It had immense potential.

“Boom.”

At last, Mino unleashed his Power Seed completely. Instantly, an apparition of the world emerged once again before the eyes of Merlin and Aruba. This was Bluewater World’s silhouette.

“This… This is the world’s outline?”

Aruba and Merlin took in deep breaths and they looked rather excited. This was the outline of the world. If Mino truly succeeded, he would not be a mere Free Being but rather… A Controller!

Controller – maybe this was something not even Sir Tyron had noticed. The Bluewater World had the chance to produce a Free Being and a Controller. This was somewhat inconceivable, even outrageous.

Nonetheless, a Latitude Cosmos could not possibly give birth to a Free Being and a Controller at the same time. After all, this would be contradictory. Free Beings had to shatter the natural order to become Free Beings.

As for Controllers, they must control the world’s natural order. If the Free Being had shattered the natural order, how could the Controller control the natural order? Therefore, if both Moorta and Mino progressed ceaselessly, only one of them could succeed.

“Phew…”

After a long moment, Merlin heaved a long sigh. Beside him, Aruba laughed and said, “Haha, Brother Merlin, I’m afraid I’ll have to trouble you this time. This young fellow has the potential to become a Controller. You’re a bona fide Controller, so having you instruct him would be most fitting.”

“What’s a Controller? Free Being?”

Mino was curious. From what Aruba had said, Mino had heard many unfamiliar words that he had never heard before at all.

"Controllers and Free Beings – it's very simple. You must have a slight understanding of this world? This is a colossal Latitude Cosmos and the world's will takes care and manages everything using the world's natural order. A Free Being is one who had broken the natural order and transcended the Latitude Cosmos while a Controller would replace the world's will to control the world. Your Power Seed is an outline of the entire world and is tightly linked to the Bluewater World. This is miraculous but it'll also help you get the chance to become a mighty Controller!"

Merlin spoke clearly and Mino understood. After all, his Power Seed was the outline of the entire Bluewater World. He was often in contact with the world's will and naturally knew what replacing the world's will would entail.

At that point, he would become the sole master of an entire world. Moorta, being a mere Sanctuary Contender, was still under a world, totally unable to contend against an entire world.

At that point, forget about one Moorta. Even ten Moortas would be useless against him.

Chapter 1043: A Millennium

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Becoming a Controller was not that easy. Back then, Merlin had gone through many hardships before finally, under coincidental circumstances, become a Controller.

However, there was no way to replicate a coincidence like that. Even if Mino returned to the Almighty Beast World, he could not possibly replicate Merlin's miracle. Therefore, each Controller had a unique point.

Mino's unique point was the Power Seed he had condensed, which was the Bluewater World's outline. There was a special connection between him and the Bluewater World.

"Mino, how did you condense your Power Seed?"

Merlin was now more concerned about Mino's Power Seed. This was related to how Mino would control the Bluewater World's will, replace it and become a Controller.

Mino carefully recalled what happened and said softly, "Since young, I've always had a very special ability which is to see things that ordinary people can't see. Like the sun – I could vaguely see the entire body of the sun. Therefore, when I consolidated the Power Seed, the strongest celestial body was not the sun but it’s the entire world. I could vaguely see the outline of this world and was deeply stunned by it. Thus, I tried condensing my Power Seed in the form of the world’s outline. This was a far-fetched hope but unexpectedly, I succeeded. After condensing the Power Seed, my strength was great indeed and I’ve obtained mystical powers. I could merge with the space of this world and even the world’s will was intimate with me.”

Upon listening to Mino’s explanation, Merlin nodded. Each Controller was shaped by accidents and Mino already had his first accident by now – he was already connected to the entire world’s will long ago.

Mino’s special talent allowed him to take the first step. Even so, this was far from being enough. Even if Mino continued like this, it would be impossible for him to become a Controller.

“Mino, to become a Controller, you must devour the world’s will. How do you think your current strength compared to the entire world?”

Merlin asked calmly.

Mino did not even have to think before he replied, “Even if my strength is enhanced a hundred or a thousand times over, I’m still lacking by far compared to the world. There’s no basis of comparison at all.”

That was right. Mino was very honest. His current strength, even if enhanced a hundred or a thousand times over, was insignificant compared to the entire Bluewater World. Relying on this bit of power to devour Bluewater World and replace its will was nothing more than a pipe dream.

“What must I do?”

Mino asked. Now, Merlin was somewhat stumped. Based on Merlin’s plan, to become a Controller, one’s own capability must be sufficiently formidable.

In the past, Merlin had to deal with materializing the Illusory World as reality. This was very challenging. However, for Mino, due to his special link to the Bluewater World, he could devour the world’s will directly when his strength was great enough. Therefore, he was much more fortunate than Merlin.

Nonetheless, the accumulation of strength required time. In this respect, Merlin and Aruba could lend a hand but there was still no guarantee.

“This is a race against time. Mino, I hope you’re faster than Moorta. Otherwise, if he shatters the natural order first, you’ll lose your chance.”

Presently, Merlin had no other option but to race against time. This needed an accumulation over a lengthy period. Merlin could assist Mino and even be extremely helpful but even he could not predict whether they would ultimately succeed.

In particular, there was Moorta who was similarly progressing at a rapid pace with Naya’s assistance.

“Aruba, let’s do everything we can to help Mino improve his Power Seed.”

Aruba nodded. Thus, Merlin began to mobilize the Illusory World in his body to forcefully plunder the power of the Bluewater World. He even let Mino enter his Illusory World to experience this entire world.

Under such circumstances, Mino’s progress was swift as well. He gradually learned of a Controller’s might and the difference between a Controller and a Free Being. What he had to do now was nothing more than strengthening the Power Seed in his body continuously.

Time passed quickly. In ten short years, Mino had already reached a stage that many people could not even hope for in their lifetime – Sanctuary!

Sanctuary – this was an indicator that the Power Seed had started to make contact with the world’s will, even contend against it slightly. It was just like Moorta back then, who had so much power of the world’s will in Sky-piercing City.

Of course, due to Mino’s unique Power Seed and his special connection to the Bluewater World, Mino as a Sanctuary Contender was far stronger than most Sanctuary Contenders.

His Power Seed was powerful enough but to go against the entire Bluewater World, there was still a huge disparity. He still must constantly and diligently accumulate his strength.

Ten years, twenty years, fifty years, a century, five centuries…

Merlin and Aruba had stayed in the Bluewater World for over a millennium. To Aruba, maybe a millennium was merely the blink of an eye. Whenever he casually visited a Latitude Cosmos, time would be calculated with ten millennia as a unit.

However, to Merlin, a millennium was a very long time.

“Phew…”

Merlin and Aruba watched Mino who was below the peak. Currently, he was sitting cross-legged on a large stone. There was a vague, absolute force field forming over his body and the terrifying apparition of the world was circling him.

This was the result of Mino's diligent work over a thousand years. He currently maintained a caved-in void around himself at all times. If he unleashed his full strength, saying that space over ten thousand miles would collapse would not be exaggerating. His powers had grown so fast that there was no way to curb him completely.

"Merlin, what do you think of Mino now? Can he contend against the Bluewater World's will?"

Aruba asked with a laugh.

Merlin's manner was not so relaxed. He looked up at the sky. There, he sensed a trace of uneasiness from the world's will.

"Aruba, have you sensed that the Bluewater World's will feels uneasy? As the world's will, it knows more about everything that happens in this world than we do."

Merlin said softly.

"The world's will is uneasy? I didn't sense that. Merlin, do you mean Moorta and Naya?"

Aruba immediately thought of Moorta and Naya. After all, during the past thousand years, Naya and Moorta had been too quiet. There was no news of them as if they had vanished completely.

However, Aruba and Merlin knew that Naya and Moorta would not possibly disappear. Naya was still a Minor Cosmos

Absolute Being. Nurturing Moorta whose qualifications were excellent in the first place would be a piece of cake.

Therefore, in the past millennium, Naya surely had been sparing no effort in helping Moorta to accumulate power that could shatter the Bluewater World's natural order. Now, Merlin was rather worried that Moorta had gathered enough strength, which was why Bluewater World's will would feel vaguely uneasy.

"That may be so. Naya can't possibly have done nothing all this while. Merlin, I think we must quick. This fellow, Mino – his talent isn't bad and in a millennium, he's almost there in terms of contending against this world's will but it'd still be very difficult for him to devour the world's will."

Although Aruba was not a Controller, he knew how formidable a complete Latitude Cosmos' will could be. If it was not for Mino's special connection to this world's will, then no matter what, he could not possibly devour Bluewater World's will. After all, even a Minor Cosmos Absolute Being like Merlin could not possibly devour a complete Latitude Cosmos' will.

"Rumble."

At this point, the sky shuddered. Everyone could distinctly feel it. At the same time, the Bluewater World's sky began to crumble inch by inch.

"Oh no, Moorta is shattering the world's natural order!"

Merlin and Aruba exchanged a glance, their expressions changing greatly.

Chapter 1044: The Moment of Utmost Fairness!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Moorta was shattering the world’s natural order. When Merlin and Aruba saw this scene, they did not have a single doubt. After all, they were a Free Being and a Controller, so they were very familiar with the Latitude Cosmos.

“Merlin, what do we do now?”

Aruba started to get anxious. Even if they failed this mission, it would not affect them much but no matter what, they had spent over a millennium in the Bluewater World. Allowing Naya to succeed just like that would not sit well with them.

Merlin’s face was gloomy and he cast a glance at Mino who was on the ground. At last, he gritted his teeth. “What else can we do? We can only stake everything in one blow. We mustn’t let Naya get away with this so easily. Quick, wake Mino up!”

Merlin and Aruba both swatted Mino awake and the shadow of the world’s apparition surrounding him vanished as well.

When Mino saw the abrupt changes in the sky, a scary thought flashed across his mind and his expression dropped.

“Is Moorta becoming a Free Being?”

When he saw Merlin and Aruba nodding, Mino’s heart grew heavier. Today, he was no longer ignorant like he was before. He knew very well what it meant for Moorta to begin breaking free of the natural order and becoming a Free Being. It meant that he would never become a Controller. As Moorta would break the natural order, the source of his power, the natural order that took the form of the world, would even lose its strength completely. He would become an ordinary man.

To Mino who was determined to take his revenge and settle the grudge, this was a devastating blow. Nonetheless, Mino was clear about the disparity between him and Moorta. He was still a long way from reaching the point of becoming a Controller.

If he tried to devour the world’s will now to replace it and become the Controller of the Bluewater World, his odds of success were not even ten percent. He could not possibly succeed.

However, Mino was completely unwilling to just sit around, waiting to be defeated.

“Teacher Merlin, I can’t accept this!”

Mino’s eyes were bloodshot. He could not accept this. A thousand years’ worth of slow accumulation was turned into a mirage. He did not even have a chance to put up a fight.

Merlin gazed at Mino calmly. This ordinary person of the Bluewater World had accompanied Merlin for a millennium.

Moreover, Mino had always treated Merlin as his teacher, so Merlin had begun to feel a certain affection for Mino. He could sense the bitter internal struggle in Mino now. He was discontented. A thousand years' of hard work was wasted.

"No, Mino. It's not that you have no chance at all. It's just that it'd be very dangerous. A small mistake and you'll die directly. Not even I can save you."

After a long moment, Merlin spoke slowly.

Mino was slightly taken aback but then erupted with wild delight, laughing loudly. "Haha, what is mere death? If Moorta truly succeeds in shattering the natural order, the entire Bluewater World would fall to pieces. I'll lose my power too. At that point, I might as well be dead. Plus, for Moorta then, killing me would be a walk in the park. What life is there left for me?"

Merlin nodded. Mino's emotions were calm and stable. Since that was the case, Merlin no longer kept Mino guessing and said, "This method is very simple. Moorta wants to become a Free Being, right? Thus, his first step is surely to break the world's natural order. Well, the Bluewater World's will wouldn't allow anyone to shatter its natural order.

"Therefore, this will be the battle between Moorta and the entire Bluewater World. Moorta might gain the upper hand and slowly break apart the world's natural order. At that point, the world's will would crumble bit by bit. This is the key moment, Mino. What you need to do is simple. You must seize the moment when the Bluewater World's natural order is crumbling bit by bit and the strength of its will is dwindling slowly. Then, you must devour the Bluewater World in one gulp.

“Perhaps you’re racing against Moorta. Whether it’s he who first shatter the natural order and become a Free Being or you who first devour the Bluewater World’s will become the Bluewater World’s Controller in one move thus crushing Moorta – no one can tell. This is the decisive battle between the both of you. In a sense, both of you are on equal ground, fighting each other with your destinies. Whoever loses will be consigned to eternal defeat!”

This was Merlin’s plan. It was ruthless indeed. One wrong move and Mino would be trapped in his fate forever.

After Merlin spoke, even Aruba fell into a deep silence. He noticed the ruthlessness of this plan. There was no leeway at all. It was success or death.

“Haha, good, good. Thank you, Teacher. This plan is excellent. I’ve always wanted a battle on equal ground with Moorta. Today, I have such a good chance. How can I let it slip past me? If he doesn’t die, then I will. This is very fair!”

After Mino heard what Merlin’s plan was, he burst out in joyful laughter. From his perspective, this plan was very fair. His hard work over a millennium had not gone to waste. It was all for this equal and evenly matched fight with Moorta.

Merlin nodded wordlessly to himself. They were burning their boats here. There would be no room for retreat.

“Mino, get yourself ready then. We’ll start out in a bit.”

Merlin said calmly. He knew that Mino wanted to make offerings to his family.

After Mino bowed respectfully to Merlin, he turned to leave. With his current capability, traveling through space was a child’s play.

After Mino had left, Aruba frowned and said, “Brother Merlin, even if Mino failed, as long as you’re willing, you could still keep him in your Minor Cosmos. He won’t die then.”

Merlin nodded. Aruba knew very well that even if Moorta became a Free Being, as long as Merlin was willing to protect Mino, there would not be any problem.

“If we don’t do this, we might have no way of unleashing Mino’s last bit of potential. He had waited for so long. A thousand years of hard work for today’s chance of a fair battle with Moorta. How can he let it pass him by? Only by embracing a literal do-or-die stance, would Mino have the chance to succeed. Which Controller had not gone through countless life-and-death encounters to finally become a Controller? This is the biggest test Mino will face. If he failed in the end, I’ll keep him in my Illusory World, allowing him to live a peaceful life…”

It was not that Merlin did not care for Mino. He had a plan to prevent Mino from dying but he must not divulge this to Mino at this moment.

Aruba nodded. He understood too. Merlin wanted to stimulate all of Mino’s potential and so he must do this. They could not allow Mino to cling to any hope of survival.

They waited for three consecutive days. Mino finally returned. After making offerings to his loved ones, he appeared much calmer overall. Nonetheless, anyone could tell that beneath his tranquil exterior, there was hidden a steely resolve!

“Alright, let’s go. Moorta is almost about to break the natural order.”

After Merlin spoke, he brought Mino and Aruba with him and traveled through space, heading toward the place where the changes were most intense.

…

“Hoo…”

A huge wind snarled. Above a barren wilderness, Moorta was standing in the air. Around him were the endless, ferocious gale and massive sweeps of the terrifying world’s will.

Nonetheless, Moorta appeared very calm. There was no trace of energy around him but the world’s will seemed to feel threatened somehow. It ceaselessly rained down various forces upon Moorta to deal with him but there was little to no effect.

Beside Moorta stood an enigmatic man. It was Naya. As he watched Moorta, a satisfied smile splayed across his face and he said serenely, “Alright, Moorta, nearly there. You can shatter the natural order now. The Bluewater World’s will is helpless against you!”

Naya appeared to be brimming with confidence. After a millennium of guidance from him, today, Moorta was equipped with almost all the traits of a Free Being.

Currently, not even the Bluewater World’s will could do anything to Moorta. What else could stop him?

Maybe Merlin and Aruba could but with Naya around, Merlin and Aruba would not dare to attack. Otherwise, if they wrecked this Latitude Cosmos, both sides would be penalized by Sir Tyron.

“Very well!”

Moorta appeared excited as well. He looked up and glanced at the sky that was filled with the whirling wind, then thrust a fist upward.

“Boom.”

The entire space shuddered. Bursts of the natural order cast down like chains. This was not the power of mountains and rivers but a force even greater than them.

This was because each beam of the natural order’s power represented the fundamental strength of the Bluewater World. The power of the entire world was gathered and sent crashing down viciously upon Moorta.

“Haha, just in time! Shatter to pieces then….”

Moorta chortled loudly, his laughter ringing in all directions. His two fists contained fearsome strength and transformed into countless shadows that struck in the air. Each shadow fist caused the air to vibrate.

A “whimpering” sound came from the wind as if the sky was weeping. This was the limit of the force which the Bluewater World could bear and Moorta’s strength had exceeded that limit.

“Crack.”

Finally, a sharp crack sounded from the air. Whether it was Naya or Moorta, they both heard this clear sound and a look of delight bloomed over their faces.

This was the sound of the natural order shattering, meaning that the Bluewater World’s most powerful natural order was pummeled by Moorta until it started to gradually crumble and disintegrate.

Once all of the natural order's power had collapsed and disintegrated, the entire world would be unable to restrain Moorta any longer. He would become a genuine Free Being, a mighty existence among countless Latitude Cosmoses, transcending the Latitude Cosmos.

"Swish swish swish."

At this point, in the frenzied sky, three figures appeared dimly. The surrounding chaos of the gale did not seem to affect them at all.

"You've arrived too late!"

Naya narrowed his eyes. When he saw these three figures, his voice revealed a sense of blitheness. From his point of view, Merlin and the rest had come too late. By now, Moorta was highly accomplished in his power. No one could stop him from becoming a Free Being.

"Is that so?"

Merlin did not look at Naya but kept staring at Moorta. From his acute observation, he saw that the Bluewater World's natural order was collapsing too rapidly. Even its will was swiftly weakening.

Just as the Bluewater World was weakened to its limit and could collapse at any time, Merlin yelled, "Now's the time! Mino, go, devour the world's will as much as you like. From this moment, you don't have much time left but you and

Moorta are at least on the same starting line. You’re in an equal fight against him!”

Indeed, the current Mino’s eyes were bloodshot and his body exuded a matchless, terrifying presence. He was wildly devouring the Bluewater World’s will. He was never on the same starting line with Moorta and even when he did his best he could not compare to Moorta.

However, Mino felt that this was the moment of utmost fairness!

Chapter 1045: The Final Victor!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Rumble.”

Space kept splintering apart ceaselessly. The Bluewater World’s will started to become anxious and frantically summoned all of its natural order’s power to oppose Moorta.

Nonetheless, Moorta had attained great powers. Now, no one could stop him. Thus, each time he attacked, he was able to swiftly smash the natural order’s power. The entire Bluewater World was scattered and smashed, on the brink of collapse.

However, no one noticed that Mino had not moved at all through all this as if he had disappeared. Nonetheless, Merlin knew that Mino was making a final effort, wildly devouring the Bluewater World’s will that was gradually crumbling. He was trying to replace the Bluewater World’s will and quickly become a Controller before Moorta could destroy it.

Moorta would not be comparable to Mino by far if Mino controlled the entire Bluewater World. It was just that all these were still unknown factors. From the looks of it, there was not much hope.

It appeared that Moorta's force was growing stronger as he shattered the last of the natural order, causing the full collapse of the Bluewater World. Moorta becoming a Free Being seemed to be inevitable, something no one could prevent.

At this point, Naya finally laughed out loud and said calmly, "Merlin, Aruba, you're ultimately too late. Moorta will become a Free Being and no one can stop this!"

Naya's tone revealed his robust confidence. During this mission, he had not even taken Merlin and Aruba seriously.

"Is that so? Who can tell before the final moment?"

Merlin's expression was as serene as always but his eyes were slightly narrowed. Deep inside, he was not as calm as he appeared.

He had stayed in the Bluewater World for over a millennium and expended a lot of effort. Naturally, he would not be happy to suffer defeat. Thus, he was still anticipating the final miracle!

Moreover, this miracle was occurring now!

"Boom."

Suddenly, the entire space shuddered violently and a hole was almost ripped in the sky. The mountains and rivers on the ground began to fall apart. However, only Moorta felt that something was wrong. Despite his immense strength, the Bluewater World should not be collapsing so fast.

"Something's wrong."

Moorta’s face shifted slightly. He turned his focus toward Mino. This person who seemed to him no more than an ant, easily pulverized, was now exhibiting a fearsome aura.

This aura caused Moorta to feel vaguely suffocated as if he was faced with a terrifying existence ten times, a hundred times greater than the natural order’s power.

“What’s going on?”

Moorta was unclear about what was happening. Even so, Merlin, down below, knew all this very well. He had observed the expression of incomparable anguish on Mino’s face but could distinctly feel that the Bluewater World’s will was swiftly vanishing.

A large portion of this will was wrecked by Moorta but an equivalent portion was devoured by Mino. Therefore, it looked as if Mino was helping Moorta to destroy the Bluewater World.

Naya was a Controller too. The Bluewater World’s will continued deteriorating even as Moorta had stopped his attack on the natural order. The Bluewater World’s will was still disappearing at a terrifying speed. Thus, would Naya still not understand what Mino was doing?

“You’re devouring the world’s will? You… You both are letting him replace the Bluewater World’s will and become a Controller?”

Naya’s face revealed his alarm for the first time. He had never thought that Merlin and Aruba would be this insane. Initially, the objective of this mission was for the Bluewater World to produce a Free Being. The mission would then be completed.

However, if Bluewater World produced a Controller, Sir Tyron was sure to be overjoyed. After all, a Controller was much stronger than a Free Being. It was just that a Controller was more difficult to produce than a Free Being. In general, a myriad of Latitude Regions could only possibly produce one.

Even so, Naya could not bring himself to feel any joy now because a Latitude Cosmos could not produce a Free Being and a Controller at the same time. A Free Being must destroy the world's natural order, causing the collapse of the Latitude Cosmos. Conversely, a Controller must replace the world wholly and control a Latitude Cosmos. Both of these were natural antithesis of each other.

Therefore, a Latitude Cosmos could only give birth to one Controller or one Free Being. If Mino succeeded, he would become a Controller. At that point, naturally, Moorta would fail.

Once Moorta failed, Naya would likewise suffer a crushing defeat in this mission!

“Moorta, quick, use all of your strength to break this world and you'll become a Free Being! Otherwise, it'd be too late…”

Naya immediately yelled furiously to Moorta who was in the sky, revealing a trace of panic. A millennium might not be much to him but if he failed at the hands of Merlin and Aruba, it would be something he would never let go.

Moorta had sensed the crisis. Although he did not know what Mino was doing, he knew that the current situation did not look too good.

Therefore, Moorta mustered all his terrifying strength, practically causing the Bluewater World's will to tremble.

There was only a little bit left of the current Bluewater World's will.

"Devour! I'll replace the world's will, control Bluewater World, and become a Controller!"

Mino cried out in his heart and his expression turned fierce. Of course, he could sense the power that Moorta was gradually gathering. This fearsome power was enough to completely shatter the remaining natural order of the Bluewater World. At that point, no one would have any way of stopping Moorta from becoming a Free Being.

Therefore, Mino must now take a risk, exhausting all his possibilities to become a Controller first and thoroughly control the Bluewater World.

"Break for me!"

Moorta wore a sinister look as well as he assembled all his strength and exploded in an unparalleled attack. This would be his final strike. Such fearsome strength was enough to smash the final strand of the natural order.

"Rumble."

Accompanied by a thunderous explosion, the entire Bluewater World started to sway and shake. Space was shattered to pieces everywhere and all mountains and rivers crumbled. The entire world seemed to be ending.

A smirk finally flitted over Moorta's lips. He had finally defeated all of the natural order's power. He could finally become an even stronger Free Being, transcending the Latitude Cosmos!

Nonetheless, his smile did not last long because he had discovered that the initially shattered space gradually halted while those mountains, rivers, and the fissured earth gradually stabilized as well. All these did not collapse completely.

“This…”

Moorta’s heart leaped in alarm. He did not know why this would happen. After taking such a fearsome blow from him, the Bluewater World should have been crushed to smithereens and crumbled completely. It should not look like this. Although the entire world still looked cracked and broken, it was very sturdy and there was even a subtle life force concealed within.

“Hoo…”

The gale in the sky stopped all at once too. Moorta saw that it did not vanish but was solidified. Everything in his surroundings had solidified, resuming their initial appearance.

Mino, who was at one side now wore a tranquil expression but he was exuding a power that caused Moorta to become scared witless. It was as if the current Mino was an avatar of the world and no force would be able to harm him.

“Buzz.”

Suddenly, Mino opened his eyes. Currently, everything around him seemed to come alive. His eyes had looked bewildered and lost at first but now they were matchless abstruse.

“So, this is a Controller…”

Mino’s voice sounded calm as it rang out in everyone’s ears.

“Restore!”

Mino eyed the wrecked mountains and earth and pointed lightly with a breezy gesture that did not appear special at all. His pointing mobilized the entire world. The landscape and the earth were rapidly restored at a visible pace. A tremendous will descended, causing one to feel dread in the depths of their heart.

“Controller?”

Naya’s face turned pale as his eyes fixed steadily upon Mino in the sky. This power was too familiar. Only a Controller could have such an influence on a Latitude Cosmos. Without them realizing it, Mino had completely replaced the Bluewater World’s will, controlled Bluewater World, and become a Controller!

“Haha, a Controller. Brother Merlin, we’ve done it. That young fellow Mino is lucky indeed…”

Aruba chortled. A Controller… He was able to witness the evolution of a Controller over a millennium.

“A Controller, you… How did you become a Controller?”

Naturally, Moorta was the most surprised. Initially, he had reached the critical point of becoming a Free Being. He only had to shatter the world’s natural order to finally evolve into a Free Being.

If Mino had not been here, Moorta would become a Free Being without any issues. It was just a shame that in this tiny Bluewater World, not only was Moorta born but Mino was born as well.

Moreover, Mino used the world’s outline as his Power Seed. He was very lucky. Even if another Controller arrived, they would be unable to replicate this sort of luck. After all, Mino only managed to have the world’s outline as his Power Seed helped him through various opportunities and extreme coincidences.

All this, along with Merlin’s bold planning, ultimately led to Mino taking the risk and swallowing the world’s will, thus succeeding in becoming a noble Controller.

Moorta was stupefied. Although he had not become a Free Being, he had learned quite an amount of “secret information” from Naya. He knew that Naya was a great Controller, an even stronger existence than Free Beings.

However, Mino was now a Controller, making Moorta feel like everything was as surreal as a dream.

Mino was now very tranquil and he looked at Moorta quietly. Slowly, he said, “Moorta, I still have to thank you. Without your strength that caused the world’s will to collapse, I’ll have no way of devouring the will, much less become a Controller successfully! Still, our fate has been tangled for so many years and there should be a conclusion now.”

Mino’s expression was very calm and did not even carry a hint of murderous intention. He had become a Controller. Naturally, he felt different from the rest. He had completely surpassed Moorta and held a different status from the others in the Latitude Cosmos.

A status like this was like an immense moat that could not be crossed over. The hostility of the past seemed to count for nothing now. If Mino was willing, he could even use the power of the Bluewater World to resurrect all of his relatives who had died.

This was because he was the sole Controller of this Latitude Cosmos. A single thought from him could accomplish many things that were unimaginable to most people. Even the current Moorta who could shatter the natural order was not a match for Mino.

However, when Moorta sensed Mino’s calm gaze on him, he appeared to become rather deranged. Moorta laughed wildly. “Haha, Mino. Back then, I’ve killed your relatives myself. Today, you’ll end up the same. If I want to kill you, who can stop me? Haha, die then…”

Moorta’s deranged voice could not conceal his intense fear but he had no choice now. He could only put up a fight as best as he could. He had never thought that one day he would face a fatal crisis as well.

Even so, Mino shook his head. He no longer bore any hatred toward Moorta. However, a conclusion was required between both of them. This conclusion had already been determined long ago when Mino became a Controller.

“Subdue!”

Mino cried out. Instantly, an incomparable force, which was ten times, a hundred times more overpowering than the previous power of the natural order, entrapped Moorta like a prison that restrained him firmly.

No matter how Moorta struggled, it was useless. He had no way of breaking out of the prison. At this moment, Moorta was truly frightened. The previous ant-like Mino had now grown to a stage he must look up to.

“How’s this possible?”

Moorta mumbled softly, his eyes filled with a frenetic look. In his panic, he noticed Naya below and his gaze seemed to burn with a trace of hope once more. Although he did not know how powerful Naya was, he knew that the only one who could rescue him now was Naya.

“Teacher Naya, save me!”

Moorta pleaded loudly but Naya did not intend to do anything. Conversely, he said in a low, vicious voice, “You’re rubbish indeed, wasting a thousand years of my nurturing!”

Naya’s words came as a sudden shock. Even though Mino had already controlled the Bluewater World and was as lofty as a god, he felt a shudder in his heart. He seemed to detect that strength, terrifying to the extreme, in Naya’s body. Despite having become a Controller who controlled the Bluewater World, Mino was no match for Naya.

It was not just Naya but Aruba and his Teacher Merlin as well. Currently, he was a Controller and all of them were in the Bluewater World. He could feel the fearsome power contained in all of their bodies. They surpassed him by far and could easily destroy his Latitude Cosmos.

Nevertheless, he had no intention of sparing Moorta. Thus, with his mental command, terrifying power descended upon Moorta directly. Moorta wailed wretchedly and his body was crushed to smithereens in an instant. He was dead.

This was the conclusion. Both of them were tangled together for countless years. Today, there was finally a conclusion. Mino had become the final victor!

Chapter 1046: Sudden Change!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Moorta died, and everything quieted down. Under Mino’s control, the Bluewater World that had been on the verge of collapse began to use the power of the Latitude Cosmos to slowly recover.

A Latitude Cosmos with a Controller was many times stronger than a Latitude Cosmos without one. As long as the world did not completely collapse, it would be very easy to recover.

However, Mino did not relax his vigilance. His eyes remained fixed on Naya. With the senses that he had now gained as a Controller, he naturally knew that Naya was the most powerful. Even if Naya only used a portion of his force, it was far from something that Mino could compete with.

After a long while, Naya said slowly, “Aruba, Merlin, you’ve won this time! I won’t take what is merely a single mission to heart. However, once you leave the Polo Region, you should be more careful. It’ll be very dangerous outside.”

Although Naya’s tone was very light, he made no effort to conceal his chilling killing intent, letting Merlin and Aruba clearly sense that Naya truly wanted to kill them now. He had been determined to win. Of course, he would not care about the success or failure of a mission, but this mission was related to a Latitude Cosmos. It was a mission very important to any Controller, but now, it had been taken away by Merlin and Aruba. Naturally, he felt furious.

"Haha, although the outside is dangerous, we're not afraid. Naya, you don't have to threaten us. Even if you don't seek us out in the future, we will seek you out!"

Aruba laughed, not taking Naya's warning to heart. His two friends had died by Naya's hands, so his heart was naturally full of killing intent towards Naya.

Naya's eyes narrowed as his killing intent grew. However, thinking of Tyron's warning, he did not dare to make a move here. Thus, he only snorted coldly before turning and leaving the Bluewater World.

"Phew…"

When Naya completely left the Bluewater World, Mino breathed a sigh of relief and said softly, "That was terrifying. That Naya seemed to have unlimited power, and just the aura he was emitting seemed to be suffocating me. Who the hell is he?"

Naya had become a Controller and was now infinitely more powerful than before. However, it was only now that he felt how truly terrifying Naya was, and he grew slightly worried.

Merlin glanced at Mino and said in a low voice, "Naya is the strongest of the Controllers, and the Absolute Being of a Minor Cosmos. He's stronger than I am. You'll gradually find out later. Now, you should keep this world first."

Merlin was referring to the Bluewater World. Currently, the Bluewater World was no longer a masterless Latitude Cosmos. It was controlled by Mino, who could keep it in his body.

Mino nodded, and Aruba and Merlin flew away. They watched from afar as the vast Bluewater World began to shrink little by little under Mino's will, eventually disappearing completely and being absorbed by Mino.

Mino had become a real Controller and had a powerful Latitude Cosmos in his body. He went with Merlin and Aruba and looked around curiously. It was the first time he had left the Latitude Cosmos and seen what was beyond it.

"So many Latitude Cosmoses…"

Mino sighed with emotion. There were many Latitude Cosmoses that were not inferior to the Bluewater World.

As Mino had just become a Controller, he did not know some general knowledge of Controllers, so Merlin explained about everything. However, they had to return to the Central Region Major Cosmos as soon as possible. Naya would not dare to do anything before handing back the mission.

"Let's go, Mino. We'll take you to the Central Region Major Cosmos. You'll slowly understand your situation then."

Then, Merlin and Aruba swiftly left the Polo Region, along with Mino.

The entire Polo Region was extremely large, about the same size as Merlin and Aruba's Ruba Region. Therefore, the three flew for some time before they reached the end of the Polo Region. Just when they were about to leave, they suddenly felt an extraordinary force.

“Rumble.”

A huge noise spread across the Polo Region. Merlin and Aruba glanced at each other and immediately widened their eyes, disbelief coloring their faces.

This was the Latitude Region that Sir Tyron cared the most about. No one would dare to do anything to it, but now, they saw with their own eyes that a black hole was devouring Latitude Cosmos after Latitude Cosmos.

However, upon closer inspection, it was not a black hole, but the incomparably huge head of a colossal beast.

Merlin was in the Almighty Beast World before and had seen many large beasts, but none of them were comparable to the behemoth in front of them. This huge beast was so massive that it was almost impossible to see its body clearly. Even the vast Latitude Cosmoses looked insignificantly small.

Just the size of this beast sent a terrifying aura. Merlin and Aruba did not even entertain the thought of fighting it. How could an existence that could easily devour Latitude Cosmoses be dealt with easily?

“What is that?”

Merlin looked at the huge beast in shock. It was the first time he had seen such a terrifying beast, and his heart was stunned. Therefore, he immediately looked towards Aruba.

As for Aruba, his initially stunned expression slowly turned into fear, and he said anxiously, “Brother Merlin, go. We have to leave now. Damn it, how did a Void Beast get here?”

“Void Beast?”

Merlin was surprised. It was the first time he had heard such a name. However, seeing Aruba’s expression, he also grew anxious. He knew that they had to leave.

“Let’s go, we’ll speak after leaving here.”

The Void Beast was still a distance away, but if they continued to stay here, it would be hard to say. A beast like that was not something they could deal with. It might be a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being or even a Major Cosmos Absolute Being.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh.”

The three people went as fast as they could and frantically fled the Polo Region. Even after they escaped, they could still sense the Polo Region being destroyed.

“The Polo Region is finished…”

After fleeing an unknown distance away from the Polo Region and feeling safe, Merlin and the others finally stopped. Looking at the direction of the Polo Region, Aruba’s face showed a trace of sadness.

“The Polo Region is finished?”

Merlin was shocked. That beast was so terrifying that it could destroy a Latitude Region? It was a Latitude Region that housed tens of thousands of Latitude Cosmoses!

Seeing Merlin’s stunned expression, Aruba nodded with a wry smile and said, “Yes, the Polo Region is finished. There’ll be no more Polo Region in the future. When a Void Beast appears, there will be endless destruction, and nothing else. A Void Beast can swallow dozens of Latitude Regions. They are the true Root of Destruction…”

Even now, Aruba was still concerned.

“Root of Destruction? It can devour dozens of Latitude Regions? Aruba, what exactly is a Void Beast?”

Merlin’s expression gradually became solemn. He had never heard of such a terrifying beast before.

Aruba explained in a heavy voice, “The Void Beasts are the Root of Destruction. No matter the world, there is a positive and a negative, light and dark. These opposites complement each other. Similarly, as the Latitude Cosmoses are slowly born and their numbers increase, the Void Beasts appear.”

“A Void Beast’s body seems to be corporeal, but it doesn’t exist. No power can harm it, even the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings, who possess terrifying power, can barely hurt them. Originally, the Void Beasts never appeared, and they’re very rare. I would never have thought one would appear in the Polo Region. After all, the Polo Region is dozens of Latitude Regions away from the Void Sea. Were those Latitude Regions all swallowed by the Void Beast?”

After hearing Aruba’s explanation, Merlin gradually understood the horror of the Void Beasts. These Void Beasts were small in number and could devour Latitude Cosmoses. They were the natural enemy of Controllers and Free Beings, positives and negatives.

An appropriate antithesis was good, as if one side grew too strong, it would only bring destruction. A Void Beast could travel such a long distance and arrive at the Polo Region from the Void Sea, but how did none of the Latitude Regions in between notice? If they had noticed but still did nothing, then there was only one explanation. Something major has happened!

“Something big might have happened while we were in the Bluewater World. Let’s go, we need to return to the Central Region Major Cosmos immediately. Everything will be clearer when we get there.”

Thus, Merlin stopped explaining about Controllers to Mino, and rushed back to the Central Region Major Cosmos with Mino and Aruba.

Chapter 1047: The Secret of the Void Beasts!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Currently, in the Central Region Major Cosmos, people were bustling about. It was a chaotic scene. Many contenders had already returned to the Central Region Major Cosmos. This was a first for the Central Region Major Cosmos that had been peaceful for countless latitude years.

Mino looked at everything around him curiously. He saw many people like Aruba, all of whom were Free Beings. There were also Controllers who possessed powerful forces inside their bodies, simply restraining them.

At the moment, these people were all hurrying about, severe expressions on their faces. It was clear that something major had happened in the Central Region Major Cosmos.

Merlin and Mino went to the Central Region Controllers Alliance. There were many people gathered there, so Merlin and Aruba did not attract much attention.

“I want to submit a mission.”

Merlin said to the Controllers Alliance elder. After understanding the situation, the elder called for Mino and naturally used some means to verify the authenticity of the mission.

In the end, the elder gave Merlin an odd look and said, “Please wait a moment. We need to inform Sir Tyron regarding the reward of a Latitude Cosmos.”

Immediately after speaking, the elder seemed to hear something. His expression flashed before he said solemnly to Merlin, “Controller Merlin, Sir Tyron requests the pleasure of meeting you!”

There was nothing in the Central Region Major Cosmos that could be hidden from Tyron. Tyron knew the exact moment Merlin entered the Central Region Major Cosmos.

It was clear that Tyron had a reason for wanting to meet with Merlin, but did not want to reveal his identity. Thus, he took advantage of the opportunity provided when Merlin submitted the mission.

Merlin understood the implication and gave Mino another explanation. He let Aruba explain some general knowledge to Mino before following the Controllers Alliance elder to Tyron’s location.

It was the same place as before. Merlin met Tryon again, but this time, this top existence, a Major Cosmos Absolute Being and Controller who possessed unimaginable power, had a grave expression. His brows knit together in a frown, as if there was a problem that even he could not handle.

“Teacher.”

Merlin said softly. There was no one there, so Merlin could address Tyron as his teacher.

"You're here."

Tyron took a deep breath and spoke calmly. Merlin could see from Tyron's expression that he was deeply worried.

"That Mino should be the newly produced Controller from the Polo Region. I didn't expect that you would be able to make him a Controller."

Hearing Tyron's words, Merlin shook his head helplessly and gave a wry smile, "There's no longer a Polo Region. Teacher, I was just about to tell you about this. The Polo Region…"

Before he finished speaking, Tyron interrupted calmly, "Did the Polo Region disappear?"

"Teacher, you already knew?"

Merlin was not that surprised. The capabilities of a Major Cosmos Absolute Being was not something he could predict.

"Why would I be unaware that a Void Beast has appeared? In truth, there've been warning signs. The Void Beasts were in the Void Sea, but they unexpectedly charged out of it and wreaked havoc everywhere. Did you see the Central Region Major Cosmos? It might surprise you to see so many people gathered here, but it wasn't only one Void Beast that appeared. There are nine in total, and countless Latitude Regions have already been devoured. That's why these Controllers and Free Beings are in a panic and have come to the Central Region Major Cosmos to take shelter. After all, ordinary people can't deal with Void Beasts."

It seemed like Tyron was also worried about the Void Beasts.

"Teacher, I already have a general idea about the Void Beasts. Although they're terrifying, aren't all of them in the

Void Sea? Also, there are many masters watching and observing them there. How did they suddenly burst out of the Void Sea?”

Merlin had no idea. There must be a problem. When a terrifying existence like a Void Beast appeared, it would cause unimaginable destruction, and now there were nine of them.

Moreover, if the source was not stopped, there might be more than nine in the future. There might be ninety, or even more. After all, the number of Void Beasts in the Void Sea was very large.

Tyron hesitated before finally sighing and said, “The truth is, it’s something that we caused. We five top Absolute Beings aren’t the only Absolute Beings. Although they’re not as strong as us, there are still other Absolute Beings. Our Latitude Cosmoses are already strong enough, but even if it can devour and merge, what’s the use? It won’t help us much. Besides, no one’s Latitude Cosmos can be expanded indefinitely. Perhaps your Latitude Cosmos is special and has infinite potential, but it’s also possible that it will hit a limit in the future. In short, we old codgers have reached the end. We want a qualitative transformation, but there’s no way ahead anymore.”

“That’s why we eyed the Void Sea! The Void Beast is the only monster that even we Major Cosmos Absolute Beings find troublesome to deal with. It’s also hard for us Major Cosmos Absolute Beings to even enter the Void Sea. However, we always felt that there were big secrets in the Void Zone that could help us evolve and carve a new road for us.”

“As for the result, you already know. Some Major Cosmos Absolute Beings joined and were trapped in the Void Sea for an unknown reason. The Void Barrier was partially destroyed, which caused the Void Beasts to appear. All Major Cosmos Absolute Beings have already sensed the severity of the matter and are preparing to drive the Void Beasts back to the Void Sea. However, the appearance of the Void Beasts symbolizes absolute destruction. How can they be easily driven back?”

Tyron said worriedly.

Merlin was thoughtful now that he knew the whole story. The reason why the Void Beasts could leave the Void Sea and wreak havoc everywhere was because the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings wanted to breakthrough and carve out a path, so they risked their lives and went to the Void Zone.

After all, Major Cosmos Absolute Beings were invincible existences, and no one could kill them. However, in the Void Sea, the Void Beasts represented destruction itself, so they could kill Major Cosmos Absolute Beings. To be willing to go to the Void Sea, it was clear that that truly wished for a breakthrough.

Although Merlin was not a Major Cosmos Absolute Being, he knew that where there was no way forward anymore, the feeling of despair and endless time may become a shackle.

“Teacher, what are the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings going to do now? We can’t just let these Void Beasts continue to wreak havoc.”

Merlin asked with a frown.

“Of course we can’t let these Void Beasts continue to wreak havoc. These Void Beasts are extremely powerful. There were many Major Cosmos Absolute Beings who entered the Void Sea this time, so there are very few Major Cosmos Absolute Beings left and thus no way of dealing with the nine Void Beasts. Even I can only deal with one Void Beast myself and I'm not even sure if I can drive it back to the Void Sea."

Up until now, Tryon could only smile bitterly. He was not certain either.

Merlin was shocked. He did not think that the situation had become so severe. It seemed that staying at the Central Region Major Cosmos was not absolutely safe.

"For now, we can only wait and see if the other Major Cosmos Absolute Beings can drive the Void Beasts back into the Void Sea. If they don't succeed, all I can do is take the Central Region Major Cosmos and all the Controllers and Free Beings away to the Void Sea. It might be more dangerous there, but at the same time, it might also lure the Void Beasts to follow.

Hearing Tyron's plan, Merlin could feel the urgency of the matter. The situation had unexpectedly deteriorated to such an extent. If the Void Beasts continued to wreak havoc, then no matter how many Latitude Regions there were, they would gradually be devoured by the Void Beasts. At that time, there would no longer be a place for Free Beings and Controllers.

Merlin breathed out a heavy sigh. Currently, all he could do was wait.

Chapter 1048: Taking a Risk!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

More and more Controllers and Free Beings entered the Central Region Major Cosmos to seek refuge now that the Void Beasts had run rampant.

Moreover, there was also some very bad news about three Major Cosmos Absolute Beings who moved against a Void Beast. Unfortunately, although they managed to wound it, they failed to drive it back to the Void Sea. On the contrary, the Void Beast grew enraged and devoured several Latitude Regions in succession.

Of course, a few Latitude Regions were not considered much. Even if it were nine Void Beasts, it would take countless latitude years before they could finish devouring all Latitude Regions.

However, even if there were many Latitude Regions, the Void Beasts could not be allowed to devour them all. The Latitude Regions were the foundation of Free Beings and Controllers. Without them, they would lose the meaning of their existence, let alone qualitative evolutions.

As a result, since the siege failed, the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings gave up and stopped attacking. All they could do was keep the Free Beings and Controllers away from the Void Beasts as much as possible so as to avoid calamity.

The ordinary Free Beings and Controllers were panicked and did not seem to have any hope, but some powerful Free Beings and Controllers seemed to know what they were waiting for.

They were waiting for news. News that could determine their fate.

“Hum.”

Suddenly, the entire Central Region Major Cosmos shook. Everyone could feel that the huge Central Region Major Cosmos had begun to converge and was slowly being taken into Sir Tyron’s body.

No matter how large the Central Region Major Cosmos was, it was still Tyron’s world that could be taken into his body at any time.

“What’s going on? Why is Sir Tyron keeping the Central Region Major Cosmos?”

Everyone looked at each other, not knowing what was going on. If the Central Region Major Cosmos was outside, it was at least open for anyone to enter. However, if Tyron kept it into his body, it would be sealed, and people would only be able to enter the Central Region Major Cosmos with Tyron’s permission.

In other words, from now on, the Central Region Major Cosmos was no longer open to the public. If there were any Free Beings or Controllers in the future, they would not be able to enter the Central Region Major Cosmos.

At that time, although many people were panic-stricken, there were also some who rejoiced that they were lucky enough to have entered the Central Region Major Cosmos.

…

Merlin was in a secluded secret chamber. He had already integrated the Latitude Cosmos rewarded from the mission. A mere Latitude Cosmos naturally did not amount to anything.

Presently, all the Free Beings and Controllers were in a panic. Due to the appearance of the Void Beasts, the Free Beings and Controllers spanning across countless Latitude Cosmoses were facing a life-and-death crisis, so they did not dare to wander about anymore. This had the greatest impact on new Controllers like Merlin.

Free Beings could slowly accumulate and grow stronger over time, but they had to find Latitude Cosmoses with broken wills in order to merge the Latitude Cosmos and strengthen their own world.

However, with the threat of the Void Beasts now, who would dare go out willingly? Even Merlin, who was barely a Minor Cosmos Absolute Being now, did not dare go out. If he went out and encountered a Void Beast, it would be a dead end.

Therefore, Merlin was now trying everything possible to strengthen himself. The more chaotic times were, the more important strength was. Otherwise, there would be no safety in the chaos.

Fortunately, Merlin was not an ordinary Controller, but an extremely rare Creator with infinite potential. Even if he did not merge Latitude Cosmoses, he could still slowly expand his Latitude Cosmos, thus enhancing his strength.

Now, Merlin was carefully studying his Illusory World, particularly the Illusory World's natural order. He was trying to find ways to make his Illusory World expand faster.

Merlin's Illusory World was already large enough. In terms of the previous universe, perhaps even the entire Milky Way was still not as large as the Illusory World.

However, it was only comparable to the Milky Way galaxy. Merlin's Illusory World was still small and pitiful compared to the entire universe. It was not even worth mentioning at all. After all, his Illusory World was basically a small universe as it had several basic theorems from the past universe as a natural order to support the entire world.

Even Tyron greatly praised Merlin's Illusory World which had unlimited potential. Tyron's Central Region Major Cosmos, although it was unimaginably vast, was far from the universe from his past life.

Merlin was still ambitious. Although he was not that eager to break through the limit Tyron mentioned, he believed that his Illusory World had infinite potential and could develop to the size of the universe in his past life. Just one hundredth or one thousandth was enough for him. At that time, even he did not know how powerful he would have become. He would not need any qualitative evolutions at all.

"Expanding the world. Besides integrating other Latitude Cosmoses, is it possible to expand it from within?"

Merlin had been thinking of this problem. His Illusory World was indeed expanding, but it was too slow. At present, there were already many civilizations in the Illusory World. These civilizations all had their own governments and had not come in contact with one another.

Expansion of the world had to come from nothingness. In his former world, Merlin had heard a famous theory called the Big Bang. There were people who believed that the universe had gradually developed from an explosion, from nothingness into something.

Now, it was hard for his Illusory World to merge with other Latitude Cosmoses. In order to rapidly improve, he had to think of a way to make earth-shaking changes or ‘Big Bangs’ in his Illusory World to shake it and cause it to expand rapidly.

This was a very crazy idea, because in the experience of the Controllers, chaos would weaken a world’s power, only order would strengthen it. Therefore, every Controller without exception carefully protected his own world to maintain the order within it and prevent it from falling into chaos.

However, Merlin was going the opposite way!

It was not desirable to create chaos on a large scale. Therefore, Merlin chose two civilizations in the Illusory World to give it a try.

These two civilizations were evenly matched and had already stepped out of their planet, but they had not encountered each other yet so there was no dispute over their interests. However, Merlin was the Absolute Being of the Illusory World, so it was easy for him to create conflict. Therefore, he immediately created a star full of resources that both civilizations would covet.

As a result, both civilizations discovered this new resource star. At that time, when the two civilizations formally contacted and negotiations failed, they would end up fighting each other. They were both powerful civilizations and possessed extremely strong power, so their strength was earth-shattering. Countless stars were destroyed, and the war grew bigger and more severe. The number of stars that were destroyed was almost countless.

In the process, Merlin felt joyful that the Illusory World’s speed of expansion had increased immediately. It was not just doubled or tripled, but a hundred times more. The more stars destroyed, the more amazing the expansion was.

This was a kind of internal expansion. Although countless stars were destroyed, it was all inside the Illusory World and there was no loss of vitality. Furthermore, the Illusory World’s natural order was also extremely large and stable. It was impossible for it to shake because of turmoil.

Merlin seemed to have found a way to rapidly expand the Illusory World. Therefore, he extended this method to the entire Illusory World. At that time, the Illusory World was plunged into turmoil, and all-out-wars broke out everywhere.

The Illusory World was expanding madly. It was originally equivalent to around a dozen Latitude Cosmoses, but in a few short months, it had expanded to the point of twenty Latitude Cosmoses, and was still expanding.

One year, ten years, one hundred years…

For a Controller, even ten thousand years was just a fleeting moment.

Merlin immersed himself in the expansion of his Illusory World. After ten thousand years, his Illusory World had expanded to an unimaginable extent, and was now equivalent to the size of more than 1,800 Latitude Cosmoses. He had already entered the realm of a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being.

“Phew…”

Merlin, who had been immersed in expansion, finally regained consciousness. Currently, the Illusory World was in ruins. Even though it continued to expand, some civilizations became stronger in the war and swept almost half the Illusory World.

Under this circumstance, the ten thousand years of turmoil seemed to have caused the Illusory World to reach its limit, as the natural order had begun to shake.

A world could be chaotic, but it could not be chaotic forever, or else the natural order would be shaken. Once that happened, it would not be far from the collapse of the world.

Therefore, when Merlin felt that the chaos had begun to shake the natural order, he calmed down the disputes in the Illusory World. He knew that it would take a long time for it to recover slowly. When the natural order became strong enough, he could make the Illusory World chaotic again and expand it rapidly.

This was the strength of a Creator. It seemed like this path could only be walked by people like Merlin, who had the special Illusory World. After all, although natural orders for Latitude Cosmoses inside a Creator’s body were strong, they were usually unstable. How could they be compared with the natural order Merlin referenced regarding the basic theorem of the universe in his former life?

The natural order of their worlds would definitely shake after a period of chaos. Therefore, Merlin’s risky method was only suitable for himself at present.

Unless, in the future, someone could come up with a natural order that was as stable as Merlin. They must also be a

Creator in order to expand their Latitude Cosmos in this way.

“Merlin, you’re finally awake. Come to me quickly.”

Merlin had just awakened when a familiar but urgent voice sounded in his ear.

“Teacher?”

Merlin was stunned. He knew that it was the voice of Teacher Tyron. Judging by the urgent tone in his voice, perhaps something happened with the Void Beasts.

“Ten thousand years. I wonder if the Void Beasts have been driven back to the Void Sea already? Or has the situation deteriorated further?”

Merlin murmured lowly. Ten thousand years. He did not know how the situation had developed either. However, now that his teacher summoned him, he could only get up quickly and rush to the place where Teacher Tyron was.

Chapter 1049: Void Sea!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin found that there seemed to be many more life forces in the Central Region Major Cosmos, presumably because there were people entering the Central Region Major Cosmos. However, the Central Region Major Cosmos was already sealed off.

“Teacher.”

Merlin went to Tyron’s location. The worry on Tryon’s face seemed to have deepened. When he saw Merlin, he was slightly stunned, and his eyes glinted. He stared at Merlin as if in disbelief.

Merlin took a deep breath. He also knew that he could not hide it from Tyron at all, so he simply said the truth softly, “Teacher Tyron, while I was in isolation, I came up with a way to make my world chaotic, and make it grow stronger through adversity. After ten thousand years, I’m now a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being, which is equivalent to more than a thousand Latitude Cosmoses.”

“Chaos?”

Tyron’s eyes shined. He was a Major Cosmos Absolute Being, so he knew what Merlin was talking about. All Controllers staunchly protected their world’s stability to maintain order rather than plunge it into endless chaos. Chaos was a disaster for their worlds.

However, Merlin’s natural order was very special and stable. No matter how chaotic it was, it would only slightly impact the natural order, unable to make it collapse. It seemed that the natural order inside Merlin’s Illusory World contained chaos in itself.

“Good, very good! Merlin, you haven’t disappointed me. Perhaps, from the moment you became a Controller, you’ve already walked a path yourself. However, this path is not something that I, nor any other Controllers can walk. It’s a path that belongs only to you.”

Tyron said calmly. When he first saw the natural order of Merlin’s Illusory World, he knew that Merlin’s achievements in the future would be unimaginable. He might even surpass him, a Major Cosmos Absolute Being, and reach the realm that they all dreamt of.

“Merlin, I originally wanted to give you a stable environment and let you stay in peace for hundreds of latitude years, but now, after only ten thousand years, you’ll have to go to the battlefield.”

“The battlefield? Teacher, what’s going on?”

Merlin was shocked. He felt that things might have already changed.

Tyron sighed deeply and said, “The Major Cosmos Absolute Beings all died in the Void Sea. The world they brought with them has also collapsed completely. The Void Sea is no longer a barrier, but a stronghold for the Void Beasts to attack. That’s why we can’t just sit back and wait to die.”

“The Void Beasts represent destruction. If they leave the Void Sea, then all Latitude Cosmoses and Latitude Regions will no longer exist. Therefore, we must take the initiative to attack. All the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings have gathered their strength, and managed to drive several Void Beasts back to the Void Sea after ten thousand years. However, there’s no natural barrier here, so we have to erect one.

Merlin understood that the Void Beasts had not been defeated, and the situation had become even more dire. Any carelessness would result in the Void Beasts charging out. The consequences were unimaginable.

He did not know what happened to the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings and what they encountered in the Void Sea for the barrier between the Void Sea and the Latitude Regions to be broken. If the barrier was not repaired, then it did not matter how many people were sent there.

At present, this was the only way. Even people like Merlin who just became a Controller had to go to the battlefield to erect the barrier.

“Teacher Tyron, is there a way?”

Merlin asked in a low voice. He had seen the horror of the Void Beasts with his own eyes. Even Latitude Cosmoses had been devoured. Perhaps a Controller had been born by that world, but what use was that? It was still swallowed whole by the Void Beasts. Only by gathering many powerful beings could they stand a chance at competing with the Void Beasts.

Tyron sighed deeply and then said, “I’m thinking of one now. Although it’s very hard to completely eliminate the Void Beasts, if we go all out, we can still fight them for a period of time. There’ll be some Medium Cosmos Absolute

Beings or Major Cosmos Absolute Beings who will lead a large group of Free Beings and Controllers, and concentrate all their strength to fight against a Void Beast. All we need to do is erect this barrier. There’s very little chance that the Void Beasts will unite. They’ve always worked independently and even fought with each other.”

Void Beasts represented destruction and possessed terrifying power which could destroy Latitude Cosmoses, but they did not have much intelligence. They only acted on instinct, and their instinct was destruction.

Therefore, wherever the Void Beasts went, there would be destruction. Only a very special place like the Void Sea could accommodate the existence of the Void Beasts.

That was why, in order to deal with one Void Beast, several Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings would have to lead hundreds of Free Beings and Controllers. This was their hope. Otherwise, if the Void Beasts united, it would not matter no matter how many Free Beings and Controllers there were.

“Teacher, I understand! I’ll erect a powerful barrier!”

Merlin knew the reason why Tyron said these things to him. It was already special treatment that Merlin was able to cultivate in peace for ten thousand years. At this critical moment of life and death, even if Merlin was Tyron’s disciple, he could no longer be treated specially. He had to fight against the Void Beasts too.

“Haha, you used to be a weak Minor Cosmos Absolute Being who could only integrate into other people’s teams, but now, you’re a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being who can lead a team alone. Come, I’ll take you there immediately. There’ve been many scattered teams recently. I believe many people will join your team.

Merlin was also very excited as it was safer to be able to lead a team. Moreover, he would also become the leader of a powerful party. Furthermore, with Tyron appearing with his disciple, there would be many powerful Free Beings and Controllers willing to follow Merlin.

“There’s no time to lose. Let’s go now.”

Tyron grabbed Merlin and with a flash, they traveled away from the Controllers Alliance and appeared in a gray space. Merlin looked around carefully and saw that next to him was the Central Region Major Cosmos.

The current Central Region Major Cosmos had shrunk greatly and was relatively empty. There were not many people in it, but there were many life forces of Free Beings and Controllers that soared in the skies outside.

These Free Beings all had grim expressions as they stared intensely at the void in front of them.

This void was pitch-black without any time, space, movements, or even energy. The only word that could be used to describe it was a void!

Merlin had never seen such a place before. It was complete nothingness. Everything that entered it seemed to suddenly disappear.

“Is this the Void Sea?”

Merlin’s heart raced as he immediately thought of the Void Sea. The Void Beasts could only live in a place like this without causing any destruction. That was because if there was nothing around them, how could they find anything to destroy?

This was the biggest characteristic of the Void Sea. Unfortunately, the barrier between the Void Sea and the Latitude Regions had been broken. Only Controllers and Free Beings could erect a replacement barrier to hold back the Void Beasts.

…

Chapter 1050: Subdue Azulon!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“It’s Sir Tyron.”

“Who’s that beside Sir Tyron? To be personally brought by Sir Tyron, is he an extraordinary contender?”

The surrounding Free Beings and Controllers were already very familiar with Tyron. Tyron’s Central Region Major Cosmos had set up a solid barrier and whenever there was a Void Beast, Tryon would attack. Only Tyron could suppress a Void Beast alone, which allowed the barrier to be built without problems.

Therefore, Tyron possessed a strong reputation.

Tryon smiled and said loudly to the crowd, “Today, I’d like to introduce everyone to my disciple, Controller Merlin! I didn’t want to reveal his identity but this is a moment of life and death for all Free Beings and Controllers and everyone must do their best. Merlin is now a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being and will lead a team alone. Is there anyone willing to follow Merlin’s team to fight against the Void Beasts?”

“Boom.”

A whirlwind swept through the crowd’s hearts at Tyron’s words. The news was too shocking. After all, it was well known that Tyron, a Major Cosmos Absolute Being and one of the top five Absolute Beings, had not accepted a disciple for a long time.

Unexpectedly, a mysterious disciple appeared, who was also a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being. Tyron’s position in the eyes of the people was very high so many people were naturally interested in Merlin and turned their gazes at him. Many thoughts and ideas swept over Merlin.

Merlin smiled. He knew that Tyron was trying to help him, so he began to reveal a hint of the Illusory World. The terrifying power of more than a thousand Latitude Cosmoses was suffocating.

This was a true Medium Cosmos Absolute Being. Regardless of where they were, Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings were absolute overlords. Therefore, people were convinced immediately. There was a greater chance of becoming well known by following a powerful Medium Cosmos Absolute Being.

“Haha, I, Alva, am willing to join Controller Merlin’s team.”

With the addition of the first Free Being, many other Free Beings and Controllers were tempted. Of course, these Controllers were ordinary but there were a few Minor Cosmos Absolute Beings.

“Swoosh.”

Suddenly, an unfamiliar Controller appeared in front of Merlin. His aura was similar to Merlin’s and he was a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being too.

“My, Azulon’s Sanguine World, is comparable to one thousand and three hundred Latitude Cosmoses! I’m also a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being. Although you’re Sir Tyron’s disciple, you must have the strength to convince me so I can willingly join your team.”

Not only Azulon was a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being but he was also an overlord. He ruled over several Latitude Regions and was considered well-known.

Originally, he planned to form a team by himself but his reputation was too poor and his strength was not among the top of Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings, so only a few people were willing to join him.

Azulon was not willing to join other Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings. He did not want to be subordinated to another Medium Cosmos Absolute Being. As a result, after seeing that Tyron’s disciple, Merlin, wanted to form a new team, he immediately wanted to join Merlin. However, Azulon was arrogant and unyielding. After all, he was an overlord, so it was natural that a decision would only be made after testing Merlin’s strength.

Merlin was delighted. He knew that if a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being joined, his team’s strength would become stronger and surpass other teams. Moreover, more people would be willing to join a strong team. It was full of benefits.

He also knew that Azulon was an overlord and would not be willing to be subordinated to others. Therefore, he could not rely on Tyron and instead, had to rely on himself to defeat Azulon with his strength.

Merlin also wanted to see how powerful a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being was, so he nodded and said, “That’s natural. If I form a team, I should be responsible for everyone. If my strength isn’t enough to lead the team, I’ll make you the leader of this team instead.”

Azulon was slightly stunned. Of course, he did not believe that Merlin would let him be the leader. However, this indicated that Merlin was very confident.

“Good, then let’s go. Sanguine World!”

Azulon did not dare to let his guard down. Although he was proud and arrogant, he was facing off against Tyron’s disciple. No one was disrespectful of Tyron.

Therefore, Azulon used his Latitude Cosmos immediately. He attached great importance to Merlin and also wanted to gain the upper hand by beating Merlin in one move.

A battle between Controllers was very simple. There were no other tricks or patterns. It was simply a battle between their worlds. Merlin watched as Azulon’s mighty and terrifying Latitude Cosmos pressed down on him. He took a deep breath and shouted, “Illusory World, descend!”

“Boom.”

Merlin’s Illusory World appeared immediately. His Illusory World was extremely stable and had more than one thousand and five hundred Latitude Cosmoses and was incredibly powerful. Moreover, due to the stable natural order, his world was far stronger than ordinary Latitude Cosmoses.

“What?”

There was no fancy frontal collision between the two worlds. Azula’s Sanguine World was full of mad and wild killings but the world was still stable. However, when the two worlds collided, his world immediately collapsed and crumbled. If the collision continued, his world might be crushed to pieces by Merlin.

"How powerful! This is Sir Tyron's disciple? His world is so stable."

"I haven't heard of any powerful Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings recently. It seems Sir Tyron deserves to be the top Major Cosmos Absolute Being. The disciple he raised is extraordinary. Azulon is no match for Sir Merlin."

These were Free Beings and some Controllers who had lived for a long time. They had seen many Controllers, especially powerful ones, so they could naturally tell who was stronger.

Furthermore, Azulon's world had already begun to collapse while Merlin's Illusory World was still intact. It could be seen at a glance just who was stronger and who was weaker.

Seeing Azulon's world starting to collapse, Merlin stopped. It was not a fight to the death but a competition. Besides, he wanted Azulon to join his team. Therefore, Merlin immediately withdrew the Illusory World back into his body while Azulon sighed in relief and began to slowly restore his Sanguine World.

After a long while, his Sanguine World was restored. The gap between them was too large. It was not just a gap of two hundred Latitude Cosmoses but also a gap between their natural orders. When his Sanguine World collided with Merlin's Illusory World, he could not stir up Merlin's Illusory World at all. He felt that Merlin's world was too stable.

If it were any other Medium Cosmos Absolute Being, even if Azulon could not defeat them, he had the confidence that he could deal with the other party with a heavy blow.

However, no matter what he did, it would be no use against Merlin’s Illusory World. He would not even be able to scratch it. He knew that the gap between Merlin and himself was too large.

Therefore, Azulon waved his hand and said, “I, Azulon, am willing to work under Controller Merlin!”

“Haha, Merlin, Azulon is a powerful Medium Cosmos Absolute Being…”

Tyron nodded with satisfaction. He was not surprised that Merlin had defeated Azulon but it was very meaningful that Azulon was completely won over. However, with Azulon’s help, Merlin’s team would surely become stronger, so he would not have to worry as much.

Chapter 1051: Limits!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Following Azulon’s submission and after witnessing the battle, most people had a general understanding of Merlin’s abilities. Thus, many people were eager to join Merlin’s squad.

Nevertheless, it was not easy to join Merlin’s squad. All of them had to offer their bodies and must not resist to enter Merlin’s world. Due to Merlin’s special abilities as a Controller, he could communicate with everyone and amass their powers to detonate an unparalleled attack.

If not for this life-or-death juncture as well as the repeated assurance from a few Major Cosmos Absolute Beings, no one would trust another person to enter their world. This was because once they had entered it, they would have to endure a massive suppression and entrust their lives to the Controller.

Some Controllers even killed the weaker Controllers to plunder the worlds in their bodies. However, such offender would be put to death by the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings such as Tyron. It was with their assurance that the Free Beings and Controllers could form a squad with confidence.

Currently, Merlin was only a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being. Once he had opened the Illusory World, numerous

Free Beings and Controllers entered his world. There were also a few familiar faces such as Aruba and Mino, the newly-accomplished Controller. Both of them had supported Merlin at first instance.

“Hum hum hum.”

In the beginning, when just tens and hundreds of people entered, Merlin did not feel anything. As the number gradually grew to hundreds and even thousands, Merlin began to sense an infinite reservoir of power stirring in the Illusory World. His power was enhanced countless times, available at the tip of his fingers.

Moreover, the number of people was still growing. One thousand was not the limit. Soon, almost two thousand contenders had entered Merlin’s Illusory World. The power of Merlin’s world grew to a truly marvelous level.

“Haha, teacher, come and test my powers.”

Merlin laughed. Although he was merely a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being, the combined power of two thousand over contenders made him feel like an equal match to the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings.

“Boom.”

Tyron also smiled. He released a small burst of power from the Central Region Major Cosmos. The power of an ordinary Major Cosmos Absolute Being collided strongly against Merlin’s Illusory World.

Although Tyron had simply wielded the power of an ordinary Major Cosmos Absolute Being, his power was still formidable beyond what most people could ever achieve in hundreds and thousands of latitude years.

However, Merlin’s Illusory World was staggeringly able to withstand the impact. That signified that Merlin’s Illusory World was now able to exert the combined power of two thousand over contenders.

“Good, good, Merlin, your world is truly stable. However, with two thousand over contenders, is it burdensome on your world?”

Tyron asked, a little concerned. After all, even the most powerful Medium Cosmos Absolute Being, who was just a notch away from becoming a Major Cosmos Absolute Being, still had a certain capacity limit. No one could carry more than three thousand Free Beings or Controllers.

On the other hand, Merlin was just barely past the Medium Cosmos Absolute Being threshold, so he was not considered very powerful. The fact that he was able to accommodate over two thousand people had already exceeded Tyron’s expectations. Thus, Tyron was worried that Merlin would not be able to accommodate such a large number of people and instead become burdened.

“Teacher, I’m fine. Now, I feel that two thousand people are still not my limit. Teacher Tyron should be familiar that the natural order of my world is exceptionally stable. Even if there were another one thousand people, most likely, we still won’t reach the limit.”

There was a flicker of excitement in Merlin’s eyes. If he could feel this powerful with two thousand people to the point of being on par with the weaker Major Cosmos Absolute Beings, would he not become even more powerful with another one thousand people?

Furthermore, the more contenders he could accommodate, the power enhancement was even more tremendous. This would also benefit Merlin as it would allow him to experience the differences between the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings in advance. Surely, it would be beneficial for him to achieve a Major Cosmos Absolute Being in the future.

After all, in terms of substance, there was no real difference between a Major Cosmos Absolute Being and a Medium or Minor Cosmos Absolute Being. The only difference was in terms of power.

A Major Cosmos Absolute Being required having at least one Latitude Region and one Latitude Region usually comprised of tens of thousands of Latitude Cosmoses. There was a stark difference between this and a few hundred or thousand Latitude Cosmoses.

“Oh? Merlin, you haven’t reached the limit?”

Tyron felt curious. Although he knew that Merlin’s Illusory World’s natural order was very unique and very stable, he did not know the true extent of its stability. So, Tyron also wanted to find out Merlin’s limit.

Hence, Tyron shouted into the surrounding area, “Everyone, my disciple Merlin’s world hasn’t reached its limit after accommodating over two thousand contenders. If there are still any interested contenders, you can enter Merlin’s Illusory World!”

As Tyron’s words spread, many contenders were perplexed yet tempted. They understood the significance of two thousand contenders. Only a powerful Medium Cosmos Absolute Being could accommodate such a large number of contenders. In addition, Merlin had not reached his limit.

If Merlin became more powerful, those who entered his world would also be safer. This was common knowledge.

With Tyron's assurance, some of the slightly doubtful individuals grew resolute in their convictions.

"Swish swish swish."

One after another, the contenders entered Merlin's Illusory World.

Two thousand and one hundred, two thousand and two hundred, two thousand and three hundred…

The numbers climbed to two thousand and nine hundred but Merlin still did not sense any limit. Mobilizing the power of almost three thousand people in the Illusory World felt easy. It seemed like his limit was a lot more than three thousand.

Thinking of this, even Merlin found it baffling. It was only now that he truly realized how effective it was to use the theories of the universe in his previous life to construct the natural order of the Illusory World.

Three thousand one hundred and eighty!

Finally, Merlin sensed a slight sluggishness from the Illusory World. It had reached its limit. Three thousand one hundred and eighty was the limit. If there were any more, the Illusory World would be affected and impede Merlin's wielding abilities.

Thus, this was the limit of the Illusory World!

"What a tremendous power!"

Merlin savored the power of the Illusory World quietly. This was his first time sensing such a huge amount of power. This was a tremendous power that most people could only dream of in their wildest dreams. He was comparable to the Major Cosmos contenders, perhaps not as powerful as the five top contenders but just one level below them.

Now, this tremendous power could be wielded by a mere Medium Cosmos Absolute Being like Merlin. Most probably, in terms of wielding power, Merlin could not match the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings but in terms of absolute strength, he was not inferior to the top five Absolute Beings.

“How is it, Merlin?”

Tyron was still watching Merlin with a tinge of concern. He could sense that Merlin’s Illusory World had reached its limit but Tyron was uncertain how many people were inside.

Merlin replied with a smile, “Teacher, my world has reached its limit. It currently accommodates three thousand one hundred and eighty people!”

“What?”

At this moment, a look of disbelief appeared on Tyron’s face and his mind tumbled into a raging storm. He could not believe that as a mere Medium Cosmos Absolute Being, Merlin was able to accommodate more than three thousand people.

If Merlin’s world continued to expand in the future and he was able to accommodate more people, how much more powerful would he be? Would there be a qualitative transformation that would enable him to surpass the five top ultimate contenders and reach the realm they sought to achieve?

Tyron did not know the answer but he was sure of one thing. Merlin’s potential was endless, perhaps even greater than the five top contenders!

“Good, wonderful. Now, we have another force equivalent to a powerful Major Cosmos Absolute Being. The barrier will be even stronger!”

Tyron was gratified. Regardless of how far Merlin would grow in the future, Merlin was still his disciple. Tyron would take pride in him!

Chapter 1052: Glimmer of Hope

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In the blink of an eye, Merlin had led his squad in the Void Sea for twenty years.

To Twenty years to an ordinary life form, was very long. It was long enough to see a young boy became a husband and father. It was also long enough for a father to grow old, and for a beautiful face to turn wrinkly.

However, to the Free Beings and Controllers around the Void Sea, this was nothing more than an instant. Some of the powerful Controllers spent tens of thousands of years just to mull on a single decision, so what was a mere twenty years?

In the past twenty years, Merlin led his squad and only patrolled the barrier of the Void Sea. During this period, Merlin did not encounter any Void Beasts.

These Void Beasts were not very fast. In addition, the barrier was huge, so there was a chance that Merlin would not encounter it. Perhaps, Merlin would not encounter it even after a few hundred years.

For the past twenty years, Merlin’s Illusory World had been expanding slowly. The natural order of the Illusory World had long-since recovered and became more stable and sturdier. There was no chaos in the Illusory World due to a well-maintained order. Hence, it could only expand very slowly. At Merlin’s current level of abilities, this rate of expansion was almost negligible.

However, the peace over the past twenty years was not reassuring. Recently, they heard that a squad encountered a Void Beast and had suffered a massive loss. Out of over two thousand people, only over one thousand was left. Almost half the squad was killed or injured. Moreover, the Latitude Cosmos of the Medium Cosmos Absolute Being who was at the helm, was on the brink of collapse. Fortunately, Tyron arrived in time or else, the consequences would have been disastrous.

This was the true reason why Tyron and the other Major Cosmos Absolute Beings stood guard behind the barrier. As soon as a Void Beast was discovered, he would immediately provide support to stop the Void Beast.

However, sometimes, the distance was too far. Even Tyron needed a long time to arrive. During this period, it was up to the squad. If they could not withstand the Void Beast, the entire squad would be wiped out.

Under the stern orders of the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings, anyone who dared to escape and give up on the barrier would be jointly pursued and killed by these Major Cosmos Absolute Beings without exception.

Therefore, despite knowing they could not win against the Void Beast, no one dared to retreat. The battle which involved countless Free Beings and Controllers could only be described as brutal.

Affected by this incident, the morale of Merlin's squad was slightly depressed.

"Controller Merlin, we'll be going back soon. In the past twenty years, we had been quite lucky to not encounter any Void Beast."

Azulon said with a smile. He was now Merlin's right and left hand. In addition to his massive strength, he was able to help Merlin manage some issues in the squad. Merlin was quite pleased with him.

Of course, Merlin knew that everyone was under pressure. If they encountered a Void Beast, no one knew whether they would be able to survive it.

"Boom."

Suddenly, the entire void was shaking. Although this place was very near the Void Sea, none of them had stepped foot into the Void Zone, so they could still feel the energy fluctuations. It was no longer an endless stretch of void.

If it was from the Void Sea, regardless of how strong an energy fluctuation was, it could not vibrate outward. Therefore, upon sensing this massive surge of energy fluctuation, Merlin and Azulon exchanged a look and saw the gravity sunk in each other's eyes.

Alas, it came!

Both of them knew that such a large-scale energy fluctuation meant that a Void Beast was striking the barrier and that a squad was currently fighting hard to stop it.

"Can you determine the direction? Provide backup at once!"

Merlin immediately made a call. No one was willing to provide backup but this was a rule laid down by the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings. If anyone sensed the Void Beast's attacks but did not provide backup, they would similarly be subjected to severe punishment. Due to the precariousness of the situation, the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings would not spare anyone who dared to slack.

Hence, any squad who sensed the energy fluctuation had no choice but to provide backup.

In the Illusory World, everyone became anxious. Fortunately, all of them were either Free Beings or Controllers, so they had gone through many hardships to become a Free Being or Controller. Despite the heaviness in their hearts, at this critical juncture, they were determined to fight.

"First, inform this news to Teacher Tyron."

Every squad had the means to relay information to Tyron and the rest of the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings. Upon receiving the news, they would rush over as soon as possible but in this period, it would be up to squads like Merlin's to hold the fort.

After the message was sent, Merlin and Azulon hurried toward the source of the energy fluctuation. If they were late, then the Void Beast might breach the barrier.

…

Controller Caesar was originally a very unique life form. His natural abilities were powerful, so from the time of his birth to becoming a Controller, it only took him one hundred thousand years.

Such a brief period was considered very admirable. In addition, after becoming a Controller, Caesar encountered many favorable opportunities. He managed to devour a great number of incomplete Latitude Cosmoses and finally became a powerful Medium Cosmos Absolute Being. He was a top contender among them.

However, the Void Beasts' invasion had disrupted Controller Caesar's plans. At first, he was hopeful that within ten latitude years, he could become a Major Cosmos Absolute Being, the ultimate existence of all.

However, all his plans had gone down the drain. He could only lead a squad. Due to his fame and prestige, approximately two thousand five hundred over contenders were willing to follow him.

This should have been a truly formidable force but no matter how powerful, they still could not compare to a Void Beast. Their luck had been considered stellar. It was only after over fifty years at the Void Sea that they encountered a Void Beast.

Now that they finally encountered a Void Beast, their luck had run out. Looking at the inconceivably huge Void Beast exuding a vicious aura, all of them knew that a fight was inevitable today. Moreover, their hope of surviving was extremely bleak. They could only wait for a Major Cosmos Absolute Being to arrive or backup from the surrounding squads.

“We're already requested for help to the surrounding area. If there are any other squads around, then there's still hope. Plus, a Major Cosmos Absolute Being will surely come as fast as he can. Hold on!”

Although Controller Caesar was a top contender among the Controllers, at this point, he was barely capable of holding on further. He wielded his Latitude Cosmos, supported by over two thousand contenders and achieved the power level of a Major Cosmos Absolute Being that he so greatly desired.

Sadly, faced against this Void Beast, this incredible culmination of power appeared so minuscule.

This Void Beast's body was too gigantic. It was even bigger than some Latitude Cosmoses. Its size was comparable to a few dozens Latitude Cosmoses. The end of its body could not be seen with the naked eye.

COMMENT

With such a gigantic body, it was considered powerful even among the Void Beasts. Controller Caesar was not confident that he could hold on until a Major Cosmos Absolute Being arrived.

"Boom boom boom."

Regardless, Controller Caesar mobilized all his power and launched a frenzied attack at the Void Beast. Save for angering the Void Beast, the attacks did not seem to have any effects.

"Roar…"

Finally, the Void Beast seemed to reach its boiling point. It threw its head into the air and roared. Its gigantic body slammed directly against Controller Caesar's world.

"Block!"

Controller Caesar’s heart lurched. He prayed silently in his heart but the prayer did not work. The moment the Void Beast slammed into his world, instantly, the entire world collapsed.

“Crash!”

Like the crashing sound of a waterfall, his world was torn apart. The natural order of the world was shattered. Only his strongest natural order was not destroyed. As for the contenders, over eight hundred people were killed on impact and many others were being swallowed alive by the Void Beast.

Being swallowed by a Void Beast was truly terrifying and tantamount to death. Upon entering the Void Beast’s body, everything was instantly converted into nothingness, so it was impossible to survive. After all, the Void Beast was a horrifying existence capable of swallowing multiple Latitude Regions. It represented endless destruction.

“It’s over. I didn’t expect that I’ll die here…”

Caesar’s expression was filled with despair. He knew that, no matter what, a Major Cosmos Absolute Being would not arrive here in time. So, he was facing certain death.

Thinking of this, a crazy idea appeared in Controller Caesar’s mind. He was prepared to self-destruct his Latitude Cosmos and use the Latitude Cosmos to gravely injure the Void Beast.

Whether or not his plan would succeed, he did not know.

“Come on, everyone, one last blow. No matter what, we cannot allow this Void Beast to breach our defense!”

Caesar’s voice turned ironically calm at this time. For a second, all the Free Beings and Controllers fell silent.

It was amid this extremely somber atmosphere that, suddenly, someone sensed something approaching and raised his head toward the void.

“Controller Caesar, a squad has appeared. We’re saved!”

“A squad?”

Controller Caesar was overjoyed and stared at the void with delight. Despite that enormous energy fluctuation, he did not expect that someone could arrive in such a short time.

Immediately, everyone saw a glimmer of hope.

Chapter 1053: Fighting Chance I

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“It’s a squad. It must be Azulon’s squad. Only Azulon’s squad might be able to challenge this Void Beast!”

Controller Caesar was staring at the squad vigilantly. He, too, hoped that it was Azulon’s squad. Azulon’s squad was the most powerful. After all, Azulon was almost at the peak of a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being. He was just one step away from becoming an almighty Major Cosmos Absolute Being.

However, Controller Caesar knew that the possibility of it being Azulon’s squad was extremely small. When the squad got closer, someone finally recognized them.

“That’s Sir Tyron’s disciple, Controller Merlin’s squad.”

“What? Controller Merlin? A while back, I heard that Sir Tyron has a new disciple called Controller Merlin. While Controller Merlin is also a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being, he’s just ordinary. How can he oppose this Void Beast? I’m afraid, even Controller Merlin’s squad would be sacrificed.”

Seeing that it was Merlin’s squad, Controller Caesar’s squad suddenly felt crestfallen. Perhaps, Merlin’s arrival would buy them some time from immediate destruction but after a while, surely Merlin’s squad would not be able to hold on. Then, both squads would be annihilated.

“I hope Sir Tyron will arrive soon…”

Caesar could only pray fervently in his heart for Tyron to arrive as soon as possible. Otherwise, they might not be able to survive this catastrophe. If two squads were annihilated at the same time, the barrier might no longer have any meaning.

…

Merlin got closer to the energy fluctuation. At this time, he could see the other squad. Merlin did not recognize this squad but Azulon did with a single glance. Frowning, Azulon said, “It’s Controller Caesar’s squad. I didn’t expect that they’re the ones who encountered the Void Beast.”

With regards to Controller Caesar, Merlin had not much of an inkling. However, when Merlin shifted his gaze toward the real culprit, the gigantic Void Beast, his eyes narrowed and he heightened his guard.

Judging from this Void Beast’s aura, it was much more vicious than the one he had encountered in the Polo Region. This meant that this was not an ordinary Void Beast but a powerful one.

Initially, Merlin was confident that he could oppose a Void Beast but now, his confidence hit rock bottom. Regardless, he had to stop the Void Beast and prevent it from breaching the barrier.

“Teacher still needs a few more days to arrive, so, we must hold on for a few days!”

Merlin said in a deep voice. He already received Teacher Tyron's response that he was rushing here as quickly as possible. Despite the ultimate Major Cosmos Absolute Beings' incredible speed, it would still take Tyron a few days to arrive. Thus, Merlin and Controller Caesar needed to hold on for a few more days. Otherwise, all of them would face imminent destruction.

Merlin's battle vigor was gradually gaining momentum. Since he came here a long time ago, this would be his first direct showdown with a Void Beast.

"Boom."

Merlin immediately wielded his Illusory World. Merlin stood in the center of his world, his entire body filled with a powerful aura. His voice boomed with irrefutable authority as he spoke, "Controller Caesar, your world has been seriously damaged. Please rest. Leave this Void Beast to me!"

Caesar's squad was no longer helpful at this time. His world had shattered. Just one more blow would cause it to collapse completely.

Therefore, Merlin immediately asked Caesar's squad to retreat and positioned himself in front of the Void Beast.

The Void Beast did not possess much intelligence. It merely acted according to instincts. However, it could sense that the people standing before it was slightly different.

Nevertheless, the Void Beast was entirely fearless, so it simply rushed headfirst at them. Its body was its strongest attack, sufficient to tear apart a Latitude Region, what more a puny world.

Merlin took a deep breath. Azulon already returned to Merlin’s Illusory World. At this time, Merlin’s voice echoed throughout the Illusory World, “This battle today will not only involve your life and death but it will also involve the safety of this barrier. Everyone, please contribute all your strength.”

“Boom boom boom.”

As soon as Merlin finished speaking, the Illusory World immediately began to shake. Surge after surge of overwhelming power swiftly strengthened Merlin’s Illusory World.

Merlin’s power skyrocketed. From a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being, it grew by leaps and bounds and soon reached the level of a Major Cosmos Absolute Being. However, just an ordinary Major Cosmos Absolute Being was not a strong opponent against the Void Beast. If Merlin had remained at the mere two thousand people level, he certainly would not be able to oppose this Void Beast.

However, Merlin’s Illusory World had reached its limit by accommodating more than three thousand contenders. Merlin was more powerful than Caesar and was equivalent to a mid-tier Major Cosmos Absolute Being.

As to whether he could block this Void Beast, Merlin was not one hundred percent certain. Regardless, he would fight till his last breath.

“Illusory World, suppress!”

Merlin mobilized the full strength of the Illusory World. The massive world immediately hurtled a suppressive force toward the Void Beast. Two petrifying surges of power came head to head at the border of the Void Sea.

“Boom.”

A horrible fluctuation ensued. On this side of the Void Sea, there was massive destruction. Everything in the surrounding area was obliterated. On the inner side of the Void Sea, however, it remained calm. No fluctuation could be seen.

This was the Void Sea. Everything was converted into nothingness, so it was impossible to stir up any fluctuations.

Merlin felt a huge surge of power wash over his Illusory World. This was pure power. There was nothing extraordinary about it except for its immense power. However, its power was completely inconceivable. Merlin had never seen such tremendous power in his entire life.

His Illusory World immediately trembled as if it would soon collapse. All the planets in the Illusory World were pulverized, leaving a trail of devastation.

This was merely the first impact. At this moment, Merlin knew that he could not block this Void Beast!

“It’s so powerful. Such a powerful Void Beast, even if a real Major Cosmos Absolute Being were to arrive, it still cannot be stopped!”

Merlin’s heart sunk. He finally realized this Void Beast’s formidableness. Perhaps, only the five top Major Cosmos Absolute Beings could be able to suppress this Void Beast. Anyone else simply could not stand against it.

At this moment, Merlin could not retreat. He had to hold on. If he did not, the Illusory World would shatter.

“Roar…”

The Void Beast's attack did not manage to smash Merlin's Illusory World. Moreover, it was attacked by the power of the Illusory World. The Void Beast appeared more enraged. Its gigantic form appeared to take a few steps back and then came rearing at full force once again.

"Bam."

There was another violent impact. In Merlin's Illusory World, every corner was exploding and falling apart. The Illusory World shook harder.

Fortunately, Merlin's world natural order was extraordinarily solid. Despite all the chaos, he was still able to control the Illusory World and stabilize it temporarily.

At this time, Merlin calmed down. He carefully sensed the Illusory World. Due to the Void Beast's violent attacks, Merlin's Illusory World was completely mired in chaos. Nonetheless, this chaos allowed the Illusory World to continue to expand.

Initially, the Illusory World was only the size of a thousand five hundred over Latitude Cosmoses but now, thanks to this blessing in disguise, the chaos in the Illusory World was helping it expand at an unimaginable rate.

One thousand five hundred, one thousand six hundred, one thousand seven hundred…

If any of the other Controllers were to witness Merlin's development, no one would believe that such an anomaly existed. Merlin's world was on the brink of collapse yet it was expanding at a furious rate. Its aura was also growing more powerful.

"Unfortunately, there are no more contenders to enter the Illusory World. Otherwise, my power will be enhanced even more."

Several ideas flashed across Merlin's mind. Following the expansion of the Illusory World, its limit was also increasing rapidly. At first, he could only accommodate over three thousand people but now, he might be able to accommodate over four thousand or more. However, they were facing a life and death crisis, so there were no contenders to recruit.

"Crack."

Finally, Merlin sensed that his natural order was breaking inch by inch. Although the Illusory World was expanding quickly, no matter how, he still could not withstand the Void Beast's repeated impacts. Every single impact tore apart the Illusory World's power of natural order. If the Void Beast continued to ram at him, sooner or later, the Illusory World would collapse.

If that happened, what use would it be for the Illusory World to grow at such an astounding rate?

Waiting for Tyron's arrival was a fool's dream. There were still a few days to go. If they waited for Tyron to arrive, Merlin would already be dead.

"Sh*t, Controller Merlin is completely unable to block that Void Beast."

Controller Caesar grew worried. Even his squad appeared anxious. All of them knew very well that once Merlin failed and his world shattered, they would also be torn into pieces by the Void Beast.

Merlin spotted Controller Caesar from the corner of his eyes and an idea occurred in his mind.

“Doesn’t Controller Caesar also have a squad? If all of them can enter my Illusory World and strengthen it, perhaps, we might still have a fighting chance.”

A bold thought flashed across Merlin’s mind.

Chapter 1054: Fighting Chance II

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Everyone, based on our squad’s abilities alone, we can’t fight the Void Beast. Controller Caesar, my Illusory World’s natural order is very stable and can accommodate more contenders. Hence, why don’t we merge both our squads for one final stand?”

Merlin’s voice rumbled like thunder in the sky and echoed in everyone’s ear. Now, everyone knew the situation faced by Merlin’s squad. Once Merlin’s squad failed, no one here would survive.

Thinking along these lines, Controller Caesar was the first to respond to Merlin’s call, “Haha,” Caesar laughed heartily, “I don’t see anything wrong with that! To stop the Void Beast, any method is worth a try, what more combining a squad. I’ll start first.”

With that, Caesar flew into Merlin’s Illusory World. Then, without any further hesitation, all the contenders entered Merlin’s Illusory World.

Since Merlin’s Illusory World had been suffering the the Void Beast’s constant barrage, in just a short period, it had expanded to almost two thousand Latitude Cosmoses.

This directly led to the number of contenders that could be accommodated in the Illusory World to increase significantly. Originally, the Illusory World had over three thousand people. Now, a steady stream of Free Beings and Controllers were ushered in.

Three thousand five hundred, three thousand eight hundred, four thousand…

In just a short time, Merlin’s Illusory World had accommodated over four thousand people. Merlin could feel the additional burden on the Illusory World but at the same time, he could feel the Illusory World’s power increase rapidly.

“Boom.”

Finally, when the headcount reached four thousand two hundred people, Merlin’s Illusory World had reached its limit. It could not accommodate any more people. However, its power was now increased to an entire new level. On top of that, Merlin’s Illusory World was able to firmly withstand the Void Beast’s impact.

“We’ve blocked it!”

Merlin was not the only one who was relieved. Azulon, Caesar, and the others were also overjoyed. Never in their wildest dreams did they expect the situation to turn around so dramatically. They initially thought that their lives would be hanging on a thin thread as they await Tyron’s rescue but now, they were able to fight the Void Beast head-on. Truly, it had exceeded everyone’s expectations.

Nonetheless, Merlin did not let down his guard. This was a golden opportunity. He was using the fight against the Void Beast to prolong the chaos in the Illusory World. Although the Illusory World was chaotic, with the support of over four thousand people, it remained remarkably stable.

Thus, it was a golden opportunity for Merlin to expand his world. Surely, he would not allow it to pass. Therefore, Merlin took the initiative to confront and attack the Void Beast, causing it to become enraged.

Two thousand one hundred, two thousand three hundred and fifty, two thousand eight hundred, three thousand…

Merlin’s Illusory World had expanded at breakneck speed. In just three days, the Illusory World had expanded to the equivalent of over three thousand Latitude Cosmoses. This made him one of the more powerful existences among the Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings.

Of course, he had a long way to go compared to the top Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings but then, Merlin had only become a Controller for less than ten thousand years whereas the top Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings had spent dozens or hundreds of latitude years.

By now, almost all of Caesar’s squad had entered Merlin’s world. The combined power of over five thousand people was truly menacing, perhaps only inferior to the top-most Major Cosmos Absolute Beings like Tyron. Currently, it was not the Void Beast which was harassing Merlin but Merlin who was actively harassing the Void Beast.

“Whoosh.”

Finally, Tyron arrived. Over the past few days, he had rushed here as fast as he could. Initially, he thought that Merlin would be in danger but surprisingly when he arrived, he had witnessed an unexpected scene. Merlin was outdoing the Void Beast at every corner. In terms of pure strength, Merlin was also slightly more powerful than the Void Beast.

Tyron was one of the top Major Cosmos Absolute Beings so he had spent a lot of time crossing-swords with these Void Beasts. Therefore, he was able to tell from a single glance that this Void Beast was not ordinary. Its ability was quite extraordinary. Even a few squads would not be able to stop this Void Beast, much less Merlin's squad of merely three thousand over people.

Yet, Merlin was suppressing the Void Beast. Something must have changed in the process.

"Roar…"

Finally, the Void Beast was cowed. With a loud roar, it turned around to escape and dove into the pitch-black Void Sea. Merlin did not give chase. Tyron had already warned them to never enter the Void Sea because even Major Cosmos Absolute Beings were known to get lost in it.

Seeing the Void Beast escape, Merlin felt a little frustrated but he knew that he was able to suppress the Void Beast. Most of the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings could suppress a Void Beast but could not kill it.

These Void Beasts were extremely difficult to kill. Even Tyron could only kill a limited number of Void Beasts. Thus, driving them back into the Void Sea was considered a success.

"The Void Beast has finally been driven away. Our barrier hasn't been breached."

"Look, isn't that Sir Tyron?"

After the Void Beast was chased away, everyone was ecstatic and overjoyed. They had just escaped the jaws of death, thus many of the Free Beings and Controllers were reeling in joy.

Many people also noticed Tyron next to them, which put their hearts further at ease. Even if another Void Beast were to appear, they would not have to fear.

“Teacher Tyron!”

Naturally, Merlin also noticed Tyron and immediately came to his side. Merlin’s Illusory World had now stabilized and was no longer chaotic. However, over five thousand people were still in his world.

Tyron continued to stare at Merlin in bewilderment. He was not just a Major Cosmos Absolute Being but the top Major Cosmos Absolute Being. Hence, he discovered Merlin’s situation with a single glance.

“Your… Your world expanded to over three thousand Latitude Cosmoses?”

Tyron was astonished. Although he knew that Merlin’s Illusory World was infinitely unique, he still could not conceal the amazement in his heart. Back when Merlin was recruiting his squad, the Illusory World was only about the size of one thousand five hundred over Latitude Cosmoses.

Right now, it had grown once over to more than three thousand Latitude Cosmoses. Such a growth rate was ridiculous. Even a top Major Cosmos Absolute Being like him found it unbelievable.

Merlin knew that he could not hide this progress, so he nodded. “That’s right, Teacher Tyron. When my Illusory

World fought against the Void Beast, the world was chaotic but its essence was unharmed. Therefore, the world made use of this time to expand freely. It’s now equivalent to over three thousand Latitude Cosmoses.”

“It was also because of the expansion that I was able to accommodate more contenders. I combined Controller Caesar’s squad with mine. Luckily, we were able to withstand the Void Beast.”

Merlin explained in detail. Although it was truly bizarre and mind-blowing, in the end, Tyron nodded calmly.

It seemed that this explained how Merlin was able to fight back against that powerful Void Beast and ultimately defeat it.

“Your luck is quite good and helped you escape but, in the end, the Void Sea’s barrier still fell…”

Tyron heaved a long sigh and said regrettably.

Chapter 1055: Entering the Void Sea!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“What? Fallen?”

Merlin, Azulon, Caesar, and the others were crestfallen. They had worked so hard to protect the barrier from being breached by the Void Beast but now, the barrier had fallen?

It was not surprising that Merlin and the others gave such a big reaction. This barrier of the Void Sea was critical that it was almost the final barrier. If even this barrier had fallen, destruction was imminent.

Seeing the scandalized looks on Merlin and the others, Tyron replied helplessly, “Yes, it has fallen. You’ve worked very hard to protect this barrier but other places were not as lucky. This time, something must’ve happened in the Void Sea. The Void Beasts attacked in unison. Almost the entire barrier had been breached. Other than a small handful who managed to stop the Void Beasts with great difficulty, every other place had been breached. Our barrier is now riddled with holes. At least twenty Void Beasts had broken through the barrier.”

Tyron relayed the news to them in detail. This news was truly shocking. Previously, they were committed to guarding this barrier but in the end, the barrier had not been safeguarded.

More than twenty Void Beasts had broken through the barrier and there were even more Void Beasts behind them which were continuously attacking the barrier. The entire world faced imminent destruction.

It would not be easy to herd these Void Beasts back into the Void Sea again.

In that regard, even the five top Major Cosmos Absolute Beings were powerless. For a time, everyone’s moods sunk as they stood quietly in the air.

After a moment, Merlin asked with a dejected air, “Teacher Tyron, is there nothing else we can do? We cannot just sit here and await our deaths!”

Certainly, they could not sit around and await their deaths. Merlin knew very well that no matter what kind of circumstances they were in, they could not give up. In the past, he also faced countless life and death situations. It was because he did not give up that he got to where he was now.

Currently, only twenty Void Beasts had broken through the barrier. They still had a chance.

A glint flashed across Tyron’s eyes. In a deep voice, he said, “Yes, we cannot give up. However, it’s too difficult to herd these Void Beasts back into the Void Sea. Even the joint forces of the five top Major Cosmos Absolute Beings aren’t viable. Therefore, we suspect that something must’ve happened in the Void Sea. Us old folks are preparing to enter the Void Sea and find out what happened.”

“Enter the Void Sea?”

Merlin was confused but Azulon and Caesar beside him understood what it meant. This was the Void Sea. Even a Major Cosmos Absolute Being appeared infinitesimal in the Void Sea. If they encountered a large number of Void Beasts, even a Major Cosmos Absolute Being could die.

For this reason, the Void Sea had always been a forbidden place for every Free Being or Controller. Even Major Cosmos Absolute Beings did not dare step foot in it lightly.

This time, however, Tyron was going to enter the Void Zone. It would be akin to passing through the nine gates of hell.

“Teacher…”

Merlin opened his mouth to speak but ultimately remained silent. So what if the Void Sea was dangerous? If they did not enter the Void Sea, then there was no way to stop the Void Beast.

A gradual smile appeared on Tyron’s lips. “Haha, the Void Sea isn’t a graveyard. It may be dangerous but it also presents an opportunity. The Void Sea had always been a forbidden place but if it could nurture powerful existences such as the Void Beast, then there must be some secret. If someone could uncover these secrets, then perhaps we would have a chance to advance further and achieve our desired realm. Hence, there are reasons for us to enter the Void Sea. One, we can find out what happened in the Void Sea, and two, we might find a way to get rid of the Void Beast. Furthermore, there’s a chance of discovering a new opportunity, so, it isn’t so scary.”

Tyron’s words made sense. While the Void Sea was dangerous, it also contained great secrets and great opportunities. Many of the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings longed to enter the Void Sea. It was just that they had always been held back by other concerns. Now that the situation had become so critical, they were forced to take a trip into the Void Sea.

“Teacher, if all the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings are leaving, what should we do about the Void Beasts?”

Merlin asked.

“Of course, you’ll have to form several squads to safeguard some of the important regions. As for the other places, it’ll boil down to luck. The Void Beasts represents destruction. They’ll swallow Latitude Regions one after another. This is a disaster...”

Tyron sighed again. He had no other solution as there were more than twenty Void Beasts and counting. The moment the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings left, no power could dispel the Void Beasts.

“Teacher, is it only the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings who can enter the Void Sea?”

After a brief silence, Merlin continued asking.

“There’s no such rule. It’s just that the Void Sea is more dangerous. So, only a Major Cosmos Absolute Being has hopes of reaching the deeper ends. As for the other Controllers, entering the Void Sea will be dangerous.”

“Oh? If that’s the case, with my current abilities, can I enter the Void Sea?”

Merlin peered closely at Tyron. Countless thoughts flashed through his mind but this was probably his only chance to enter the Void Sea. Plus, there might be new opportunities in the Void Sea.

Otherwise, even if he remained outside the Void Sea, it would not be possible to defeat the Void Beasts.

Tyron’s eyes shined brightly. He considered momentarily before answering, “Your current abilities are just a little bit below mine. However, you only have this power due to the five thousand over people in your body. If you want to enter the Void Zone, you must get their consensus. After all, not everyone wants to venture into the Void Sea.”

Merlin nodded. He had of course considered this as well. Upon receiving Tyron’s positive affirmation, he immediately explained the situation to Azulon, Caesar, and the others.

The five thousand over contenders in Merlin’s Illusory World had already found out the gravity of the situation. After listening to Merlin’s explanation, some of them made their choice.

Out of a total of five thousand over people, just as Tyron predicted, not everyone would take the risk with Merlin. Unexpectedly, both Azulon and Caesar did not leave. In the end, only a few hundred people left, so there were still about five thousand people who stayed.

These people wanted to follow Merlin into the mysterious and danger-ridden Void Sea. Combined, they were comparable to a powerful Major Cosmos Absolute Being, which guaranteed their safety to some extent. Thus, they also wanted to try their luck at finding some great opportunities. It was far better than waiting to die outside the Void Sea.

After all, if the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings fail to find a solution to deal with the Void Beasts in the Void Sea, then sooner or later, the Latitude Regions outside would be wiped out by the Void Beasts. When that time came, even if they hide in the most obscure corner, it would be useless. Everything would be swallowed by the Void Beasts, so it was almost equivalent to awaiting death.

Those who did not want to await their deaths wanted to venture into the Void Sea.

“Very well, there are still five thousand people. Although my power decreased slightly, it’s not too much. Teacher, are we going to enter the Void Sea now?”

Merlin’s heart felt a little more secure now that he still had five thousand people with him. His power was just second to the five top Major Cosmos Absolute Beings.

“Of course, the sooner the better. Let’s go!”

With a wave of his hand, Tyron led Merlin and stepped into the pitch-black Void Sea.

Chapter 1056: Abnormal

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The Void Sea, a tried and true forbidden place, was a place feared by even the top Major Cosmos Absolute Beings. The moment Merlin entered the Void Sea, he could sense its peculiarity.

Originally, a Controller like Merlin had the gift of perception. Any Latitude Cosmos could be easily deciphered with Merlin’s perception ability. So, usually, he would have a clear idea of everything around him.

However, when he came to the Void Sea, it did not contain any energy. It was just an endless stretch of void. Since there was no energy, his perception ability was rendered useless.

Therefore, he could only rely on his visual abilities and see a short range around himself. It was almost like becoming a Normie.

“The Void Sea is truly intimidating! In such a place, how can the Void Beasts survive?”

Now, Merlin finally understood why the Void Beasts wanted to leave the Void Sea. The environment here was so terrible that even the Void Beasts could not withstand it. Hence, they were eager to leave the Void Sea.

"The Void Sea is vast and endless, how are we going to search?"

Merlin asked Tyron who was standing next to him. Tyron did not know either. He simply entered the Void Sea to search for an opportunity, just like the other Major Cosmos Absolute Beings.

As for where the opportunity was, he did not know.

"We'll take it one step at a time. Hopefully, we don't run into any Void Beast."

Tyron also did not have a plan.

So, together with Merlin, Tyron wandered around the Void Sea. The warning that the Void Beasts were dangerous was true. They had just arrived in the Void Sea a while ago but they had already encountered a total of five Void Beasts.

Although the Void Beasts typically traveled alone, as usual, there were exceptions to everything. They once encountered three Void Beasts that acted together. Jointly, Merlin and Tyron were able to chase them away.

However, from this experience, Merlin also realized the gap between Tyron and himself. Initially, Merlin thought that combined with over five thousand people, he was not too far away from Tyron's level.

Through actual combat, Merlin found out that the gap between Tyron and himself was huge. Tyron was able to fight two of the stronger Void Beasts and still held an upper hand throughout the battle. On the other hand, Merlin was only barely able to fight one Void Beast.

Recently, the number of Void Beasts they encountered had increased. This was abnormal. Although none of the Void Beasts pose a real threat to them, this situation caused Tyron and Merlin to heighten their guards.

“There are more and more Void Beasts. Does it mean that we’re heading toward the Void Beasts’ old nest?”

Tyron said somewhat uncertainly.

The Void Beasts often traveled alone, so no one knew if they had a nest. If the Void Beast had a colony somewhere and they happened to stumble into it, there might be a lot of trouble.

“Teacher Tyron, what do we do? Should we continue walking?”

Merlin asked hesitantly. Looking at the dark space ahead, Merlin had a feeling that it would be dangerous.

Tyron was struggling. Honestly, he wanted to take a look. The Void Beasts had been roaming around for a long time and Tyron also knew about their existence a long time ago.

However, after so many years, their understanding of the Void Beasts was still painfully scarce. If they managed to find the Void Beasts’ colony, they might understand the Void Beasts better and perhaps even discover their weaknesses. This would be extremely significant.

After considering this, Tyron had decided.

“Let’s move forward and take a look. However, we must be more careful. There might be a large number of Void Beasts in front!”

Tyron warned carefully. Merlin knew that while Tyron's abilities were powerful, if they were surrounded by a large number of Void Beasts, there was no hope of escaping.

Therefore, both of them moved carefully and retracted their aura as much as possible. To be fair, retracting their auras was quite inconsequential because there was no energy fluctuation in the Void Sea. As long as they did not directly run into a Void Beast, they would not be discovered.

Their vigilance paid off. They had just moved forward a few steps when they met several Void Beasts head-on. Fortunately, they evaded in time and were not discovered.

At this time, Merlin found it fortunate that their perception could not be used here. This way, it was much easier to evade the Void Beasts.

Both their speeds were not slow. Soon, they encountered more and more Void Beasts and the frequency also increased. Finally, they could not avoid running into two Void Beasts.

These two Void Beasts bumped straight into Merlin and Tyron, so they could not evade. As a result, an inevitable battle exploded.

For some reason, the usually lazy Void Beasts turned inexplicably vicious. They went berserk and attacked Merlin and Tyron crazily.

It was lucky that the Void Sea prevented the energy fluctuations of the battle from spreading. Otherwise, such a large commotion would have attracted all the surrounding Void Beasts.

Along the way, Merlin saw more than a few dozen Void Beasts. If they were surrounded, there was no way to escape.

These two Void Beasts were tightly suppressed by Tyron. They knew that they could not win, so they tried to escape.

“We must now allow them to escape. Capture them in our worlds and imprison it!”

Tyron said panickily. At this time, they could not allow these two Void Beasts to escape. If the Void Beasts escaped, Tyron and Merlin’s whereabouts would be exposed. In such a dense population of Void Beasts, this was akin to suicide.

Therefore, Tyron could only use his world to suppress it. His world was able to suppress one Void Beast but two would be dangerous.

After all, his natural order was not as solid as Merlin’s.

Merlin thought for a moment, he could probably suppress one. Hence, he nodded in agreement. “Teacher Tyron, we’ll each suppress one Void Beast!”

With that, he wielded the Illusory World. The Illusory World descended and engulfed the Void Beast, suppressing it with tremendous world power.

If it was only Merlin’s Illusory World, it would not be possible but with the support of over five thousand contenders, Merlin was somehow able to suppress the Void Beast. Nevertheless, this exerted a huge burden on Merlin.

“Teacher Tyron, let’s continue ahead. I’m sure the Void Beasts’ colony must be in front.”

Merlin said while keeping the Void Beast suppressed. He turned his gaze on the void in front. Although it was pitch-black, Merlin knew that a shocking scene awaited them.

Tyron was silent for a moment, seemingly suppressing the Void Beast completely. Then, he saw that Merlin could still hold on. He gritted his teeth and said, “Okay, we’ll move forward. However, if we go any further, it’ll be a point of no return.”

“Haha, this is the Void Sea, how can there be no danger? How rare is it for us to find the Void Beasts’ colony? These two Void Beasts’ behaviors were so abnormal. There must be a great secret hidden in it. Anything that could drive a low-intelligence Void Beast to go berserk must be extraordinary.”

From these two berserk Void Beasts, Merlin had a premonition that whatever lied in front was extraordinary. It might be an earth-shattering secret.

Tyron nodded and did not hesitate anymore. Together with Merlin, he flew forward swiftly.

Chapter 1057: The Five Regions Assembled!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

After flying for a short while, Tyron stopped. They dared not even make a sound as a great number of Void Beasts had appeared in front of them. There were at least a thousand of them crowded together.

More than a thousand Void Beasts – this number was too terrifying. Forget about a thousand. Even a hundred of them could easily wreck countless Latitude Regions. All Free Beings and Controllers could not do anything against them.

With this in mind, Tyron and Merlin felt a lingering fear. They had decided to come here without knowing what they would ultimately encounter.

“Don’t say anything first. Look at these Void Beasts. What are they doing in their gathering?”

Tyron asked softly, cautiously.

There were so many Void Beasts. They usually did not live together but had now assembled here. It was far too strange. Nonetheless, the Void Sea was a forbidden area for Free Beings and Controllers in the first place. It was not surprising that there would be endless mysteries in this place.

Thus, Tyron and Merlin hid secretly on one side, waiting in silence. This wait lasted for ten years.

Ten years – forget about Tyron, even to Merlin, this was a negligible number. It passed by in the blink of an eye. Just when Tyron and Merlin thought they would have to wait longer, something finally changed among these Void Beasts.

“Rumble.”

The Void Sea had no way of transmitting energy fluctuations but Merlin and Tyron could distinctly feel that their surroundings seemed to have trembled slightly.

Following that, in the pitch-black sweep of the Void Sea, a gigantic light gate gradually emerged. This light gate illuminated the surrounding area by tens of thousands of miles. Its radiance was filled with a gentle force that caused one to feel tranquil.

“This… What’s this?”

Tyron and Merlin were astounded deep down because this force made them feel so serene as if they would willingly throw themselves into that massive light gate.

Merlin had a feeling that there was surely some great secret behind that light gate. Moreover, it would be a huge opportunity that all Controllers had dreamed of. Even so, with the current situation where Void Beasts were everywhere, they dared not act rashly.

They waited for the Void Beasts to enter the light gate. When there were about ten or so Void Beasts left, only then did Merlin and Tyron start to move. They planned to follow these Void Beasts and sneak stealthily into the light gate.

However, at this point, four figures suddenly rushed out. These figures even immediately started to clash against the remaining Void Beasts and they were not losing either.

“What? The Absolute Beings of the Eastern, Western, Southern, and Northern Regions? They’ve discovered this place?”

Realizing this, Tyron no longer hesitated and rushed out with Merlin. As the Central Region Major Cosmos Absolute Being, he was the mightiest existence. The moment Tyron attacked, he triumphed over two Void Beasts instantly and Merlin was also contending against another Void Beast.

Therefore, in a short moment, the remaining Void Beasts had been chased away. It was just that these Void Beasts longed to enter this gigantic light gate, so they constantly snarled at a distance, still unwilling to leave.

“Swoosh swoosh.”

The Absolute Beings from the other four regions had noticed Tyron and swiftly gathered here, wearing looks of delight.

“Tryon, you’ve found this place too.”

The Eastern Region Major Cosmos Absolute Being said with a smile.

Tyron frowned and swept his gaze over the four of them, then said in a low voice, “Do you know about the secret of this light gate? What’s inside?”

It was not surprising that Tyron would suspect this. The four of them had acted collectively. They had reunited long before and their goal was obvious too, which was to enter the light gate.

“Well…”

The Eastern Region Major Cosmos Absolute Being was somewhat hesitant. The Southern Region Major Cosmos Absolute Being frowned and asked Tyron, “Could it be that you didn’t come because you know about the secret here?”

Tyron’s face did not change as he said coldly, “Without meaning to, we came here by accident and saw that there were many Void Beasts gathered here. Therefore, we hid on one side.”

The Southern Region Major Cosmos Absolute Being barked out a bitter, helpless laugh. “How lucky of you. Did you come here by accident? We entered the Void Sea before you did and noticed the abnormality of these Void Beasts. We learned from an Absolute Being who had explored the Void Sea before that the Void Sea is a very special place. It contains the Power of Destruction and Rebirth. We call this the Origin!”

“The Origin? The Power of Destruction and Rebirth?”

The eyes of Tyron and Merlin brightened. Could it be that the Origin was in this light gate before them?

As if guessing what Merlin and Tyron were thinking, the Southern Region Major Cosmos Absolute Being nodded. “That’s right, the Origin is before us. However, we’re merely hypothesizing. In the Origin, even the Void Beasts yearn to obtain the Power of Destruction because they represent destruction. If they obtained this Power of Destruction, they could continue to grow. We suspected that these Void Beasts wish to enter the Origin, obtain the Power of Destruction and be born as a Void Beast King."

"A Void Beast King? What threat does it pose to us?"

Merlin suddenly piped up and asked.

"Tyron, who's this?"

The Major Cosmos Absolute Beings of the other four regions stared at Merlin suspiciously. Naturally, with one glance, they could see the tremendous power contained in Merlin's body. However, he was merely a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being. However, Merlin was able to contend against a formidable Void Beast earlier and was only slightly inferior to them.

"My disciple, Merlin! This time I've brought him here in search of an opportunity. This Void Beast King that you speak of, is it as we've once predicted?"

Tyron's expression appeared rather solemn. This was not a good thing.

The Southern Region Major Cosmos Absolute Being nodded. "That's right, it's just as we predicted. Once a Void Beast King is born, we're done for. Not only does a Void Beast King has a strength that far surpasses most Void Beasts, more importantly, it can summon all Void Beasts. It's like a pack of wolves – with an alpha, they would form a pack. It would be a destructive force that's nearly unstoppable!"

Merlin understood now. He did not expect things would be so serious.

Void Beasts currently did not have a Void Beast King, so they were scattered and unorganized. Even if they broke through the barrier, it would be one or two of them. This was not much of a threat for they would only cause some destruction.

However, if a King was produced among the Void Beasts, that would be horrifying. A Void Beast King could summon all Void Beasts. Thousands of Void Beasts, mighty and majestic or even more, surging forth together – what could stop them?

It was likely that all of the Latitude Regions would be easily wiped out. No Free Being or Controller was able to stop a force like this.

“We mustn’t let the Void Beasts produce a Void Beast King!”

Tyron immediately understood the four other Absolute Beings’ plan. Thus, they looked toward that gigantic light gate. Perhaps when they stepped in, they would face endless danger.

Nonetheless, they had no other choice. Moreover, behind this light gate, there were opportunities too. They did not care for the Power of Destruction but if they could obtain the Power of Rebirth, they would have a way to deal with the Void Beasts.

Danger and opportunity coexisted in the Origin behind the light gate!

“Haha, alright. Today, we five top Absolute Beings will join forces and try our luck in the Origin…”

The five most preeminent Controllers, also known as Creators, represented the greatest force among Free Beings and Controllers. Only they could stop this calamity.

“Swish.”

Merlin followed the five of them too and immediately flew into the light gate.

Chapter 1058: The Power of Destruction!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

The top five Absolute Beings were the most preeminent existences among the Controllers.

One by one, they entered the gigantic light gate. Merlin trailed behind them. He had experienced many worlds but after entering this light gate, he lost his sense of direction.

It seemed that there was no direction behind this light gate at all. He could not even sense the world’s barrier as if this was not even a world.

Nonetheless, Merlin soon noticed what was special about this place.

“Hoo…”

It was a gale. This gale contained terrifying energy that could easily annihilate a Latitude Region. Even the most preeminent Major Cosmos Absolute Beings felt fearful.

However, this gale was swiftly fading away. As it was fading, it was constantly being derived as well.

“Destruction and rebirth…”

Merlin blurted this out. Naturally, he thought of this point. Destruction and rebirth – this was the Origin’s unique power.

When he saw this gale, there was no doubt that this was the Origin!

“Look quickly – the Void Beasts in front, have they gone mad?”

The Eastern Region Absolute Being looked toward the Void Beasts in the distance, feeling incredulous.

Merlin followed his gaze and saw that there was a large number of Void Beasts in front, formed into groups. They were the ones who had passed through the light gate from the outside. Now, they could no longer locate the light gate.

Currently, these Void Beasts seemed to have spotted something “delicious”. They were frantically throwing themselves at a black cloud that had appeared before them but this cloud was filled with eerie power. Strangely, each Void Beast that plunged into it was instantly turned into smithereens.

“Poof poof.”

Nonetheless, these Void Beasts were not afraid at all. Wave after wave, they frenziedly lunged toward that black cloud.

“Destruction, destruction – this black cloud contains the Power of Destruction!”

At last, Tyron spoke gradually. Everyone noticed as well that the black cloud was filled with the Power of Destruction. Moreover, the Void Beasts themselves represented destruction.

Perhaps by entering the black cloud, the Void Beasts would obtain momentous benefits. However, the Power of Destruction in the black cloud was even able to easily annihilate the Void Beasts who were creatures of destruction. It was enough to show how scary it was.

If this left the Origin, no matter how many Latitude Regions there were, all would be swept clean and wiped out.

Although the black cloud was formidable, annihilating one Void Beast after another, the number of Void Beasts was far too many. One died after another without any signs of stopping.

“That’s not right. These Void Beasts are simply rushing to their deaths. They want to move one step further. Evolution?”

They watched the Void Beasts heading into the black cloud one after another, easily destroyed. Therefore, they were not just seeking their deaths. Rather, this was a filtering process.

“Buzz.”

Finally, a Void Beast of tremendous proportions and monstrous force dashed into the black cloud in one move. Instantly, the entire black cloud started to tremble violently.

Moreover, the other Void Beasts finally stopped as well. Their eyes glinted with apprehension as they stared at the black cloud which was stirring ceaselessly. Wisps of a colossal force slowly seeped out from it.

Now, the other Void Beasts seemed frightened as well. They began to hunt everywhere for other black clouds, plunging into these in unending waves.

“Roar…”

After a few days, an earth-shattering roar erupted from the black cloud. Soon, a pitch-black Void Beast whose size was ten times larger than an average Void Beast emerged. It was a leviathan. Even its body and build were an endless deterrent force.

This enormous Void Beast was that previous Void Beast who had successfully entered the black cloud after much difficulty. Now, this Void Beast had undergone a complete transformation. Its strength was more than ten times its previous self.

A Void Beast’s strength was terrifying in the first place. Now that it was enhanced ten times over, it was difficult to fathom how formidable it was. Furthermore, when this colossal and special Void Beast unleashed its furious roar, the surrounding Void Beasts appeared to weaken as they approached this Void Beast like it was their king.

Of course, there was still a large number of Void Beasts who were looking for other black clouds even more frantically. It was as if they wished to undergo the same transformation as this Void Beast.

“As I thought, they were filtering out the stronger Void Beasts. These are still not real kings. I’ve heard that there can only be one true king. Still, the king’s subordinates will include a few formidable Void Beasts as commanders. I’m guessing that this black cloud allows these ordinary Void Beasts to evolve into commanders. Thereafter, from this group of commanders, the true king will be born!”

Tyron’s face was gloomy as he glared unwaveringly at these Void Beasts.

Things were getting troublesome now. It turned out that these Void Beasts were able to utilize the Power of Destruction in the Origin to evolve. Although the king was not yet born, there was no doubt that as the number of commanders increased, the king would finally be born. It was just a matter of time.

“We can’t go on waiting like this like sitting ducks. If the Void Beasts produce their king, we’ll be powerless and can only wait for devastation. Since the Power of Destruction can transform the Void Beasts, the Origin’s Power of Rebirth can make us stronger too or even transform us, boosting us to the level we’ve always yearned!”

The Eastern Absolute Being’s eyes flashed with a hopeful look. The others thought of this as well. They had gone through so many trials and tribulations and braved such dangers to follow the Void Beasts into the Origin. They did not do all this just to wait around for their deaths. They were looking for their chance as well.

Of course, the Power of Destruction was not of much help to them but in the Origin, there was not just the Power of Destruction but also the corresponding Power of Rebirth.

Perhaps this was the opportunity for the Controllers!

Therefore, a new motivation emerged in this small party. Although they were unfamiliar with the Origin, they knew that since this place was filled with the Power of Destruction where the Void Beasts were assembled, they had to go in the opposite direction. By taking a path that ran counter to the Void Beasts’, they would surely encounter the Power of Rebirth.

Naturally, Merlin wanted to follow them as well but unlike the rest, he was interested in the Power of Destruction.

Therefore, after a moment of deliberation, Merlin came up with his plan. His surroundings were filled with the omnipresent Power of Destruction. He purposefully used the Illusory World to draw in a bit of the Power of Destruction.

This Power of Destruction was only a tiny amount which Merlin could still suppress. Thus, it did not affect him much.

With that, after Merlin had suppressed this strand of the Power of Destruction in the Illusory World, he followed Tyron and the rest. They flew in the opposite direction of the Void Beasts, looking for the Power of Rebirth in the Origin.

Perhaps this was the Controllers’ only chance!

Chapter 1059: Light Source

The Origin was immense. Tyron and the rest had flown for a very long time and still, they had not located the Power of Rebirth. They were even starting to suspect if they had gone in the wrong direction.

Nonetheless, they dared not turn back to search. If they bumped into the Void Beasts, they would be in trouble, especially since a master-level existence had been born among the Void Beasts. None of the five most preeminent Major Cosmos Absolute Beings were a match for the master-level Void Beasts.

Therefore, they dared not turn back. All they could do was put on a bold face and continue forward.

Compared to the anxiety of Tyron and the rest, Merlin appeared rather calm. This was because in his Illusory World, he was gradually releasing the strand of Power of Destruction he had absorbed. It was now wreaking havoc in the Illusory World.

Although Merlin had only absorbed one strand of the Power of Destruction, explosions were occurring everywhere in the Illusory World, exhibiting signs of annihilation. Therefore, this strand of Power of Destruction was slowly growing as well.

Wherever there was destruction, the Power of Destruction would grow in strength!

Although the Power of Destruction was slowly strengthening, Merlin did not stop it as its presence seemed to cause his Illusory World to expand at a greater rate. Initially, it was merely equivalent to around three thousand Latitude Cosmoses. Now, it had enlarged significantly.

Three thousand and one hundred, three thousand and two hundred, three thousand and three hundred…

Merlin’s Illusory World was swiftly expanding but Merlin had fallen into deep contemplation. The simple expansion of the world was no longer that important to him. Rather, he was pondering upon the Power of Destruction.

“The Power of Destruction – what kind of force is it? What’s its essence?”

Merlin wished to understand the Power of Destruction’s essence. He wished to ascertain why destruction would produce the Power of Destruction. If he could do so, maybe his world would be further perfected.

A perfect world – every Controller found it difficult to imagine this.

Even though each Controller controlled a world of their own, this world was not perfect. Many other factors were involved to perfect a world.

For example, there was an issue of a Latitude Cosmos’ limit in accommodation. If one wished to accommodate more contenders or expand the world’s limits, one must continuously perfect their world.

If the world was constantly perfected, its limits would continually expand. It could consume more energy and thus grow more massive in the future.

However, a perfected world was not so easily attained. Even with Merlin, his Illusory World was far from being perfect. Right now, he had not understood the Power of Destruction.

If he gradually comprehend this, then the Illusory World, in the future, would produce the Root of Destruction. With the Root of Destruction in charge, the future Illusory World would be invincible. No matter how it was destroyed, it would not be affected. Furthermore, this would even strengthen Merlin's Illusory World. The greater the devastation, the more formidable the energy of the Illusory World.

Of course, it was not that easy to be enlightened about the Root of Destruction. Therefore, Merlin was no longer that passionate about the Power of Rebirth of the Origin. As long as he could be enlightened about the Power of Destruction's essence and condense the Root of Destruction's natural order in the Illusory World, his Illusory World would be as stable as a boulder, truly surpassing all of the current Major Cosmos Absolute Beings.

At that point, even Tyron would be no match for him. Therefore, the current continuous and ceaseless expansion of Merlin's Illusory World was no big deal.

Three thousand and eight hundred, four thousand…

In the blink of an eye, Merlin's Illusory World had expanded into a fearsome world comparable to four thousand Latitude Cosmoses. Among the Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings, this was considered a formidable existence. Although it was still not at its peak, it had surpassed the majority of Medium

Cosmos Absolute Beings. After all, if Merlin could enlarge his world to the point where it was comparable to ten thousand Latitude Cosmoses, he would be a true Major Cosmos Absolute Being.

Merlin was not worried. It was not difficult for his Illusory World to grow until it was on par with a Major Cosmos because presently, he had the Power of Destruction. He was continuously learning more about the Power of Destruction, causing the Illusory World to expand without stopping at an astonishing rate. This was even faster than those Controllers who had refined their Latitude Cosmos.

This was thanks to Merlin’s incomparably sturdy natural order. Otherwise, if other Controllers had dared to absorb the Power of Destruction into their world, they would have collapsed long ago.

…

No one knew how vast the Origin was. Tyron and the rest had flown for over a century. Other than the sweep of darkness that surrounded them everywhere, they did not notice anything else.

There was not even a trace of the Power of Destruction left. Although they had discovered nothing because there was no Power of Destruction, they did not bump into any Void Beasts either, so they did not encounter any danger.

“This Origin is so enormous. When will we find the Power of Rebirth?”

At the moment, even Tyron was beginning to get somewhat anxious. It had been so long and they did not know how many master-level Void Beasts had been born. If the king was truly produced among the master-level Void Beasts, they would not stand a chance.

It was not just Tyron. The other four Major Cosmos Absolute Beings also wore despondent looks. Their initial optimism had faded long ago. Now, they were even suspecting if the Power of Rebirth existed.

“Hoo…”

Suddenly, in the endless darkness, everyone felt a hint of breeze. This breeze was even mixed with a floral fragrance.

“A breeze? Energy doesn’t even exist here, how can there be wind? Moreover, it’s pitch-dark all around and heavy with lifelessness. How can there be a floral fragrance?”

The top five Major Cosmos Absolute Beings were preeminent existences among the Controllers. Naturally, they noticed what was unusual about this and their hearts were enlivened.

A place with a floral fragrance proved the existence of life. Perhaps this was the Power of Rebirth that they had been arduously seeking for over the past century.

“Search, we must search for the source of this fragrance!”

Tyron was decisive and cried out loudly. They did not have to go through an exhausting search as they moved further ahead, they could smell the fragrance of flowers.

Furthermore, this floral fragrance grew more intense. They did not have to search on purpose to locate the direction of this fragrance as it was somewhere up ahead.

Everyone became excited and even Merlin raised his head slightly. He no longer focused his attention on understanding the Power of Destruction’s essence but started to search along with the rest.

“Look quickly, that… What’s that?”

Suddenly, the Eastern Region Major Cosmos Absolute Being yelled out hoarsely. As they looked to where he pointed, they saw a dazzling light that was vaguely like an immense light source. Nonetheless, no one in the group was able to discern the scene in the light source.

“In this light, I sense tenderness.”

“I sense forgiveness.”

“I sense vitality.”

“I sense order.”

Tyron and the rest stopped in their tracks. The radiance in the enormous light source had blanketed all of them and waves of extraordinary sensations sprang up in them.

They had not felt like this for a very long time. This light caused these preeminent Major Cosmos Absolute Beings to feel as if they should bow down in worship.

“The Power of Rebirth, this must be the Origin’s Power of Rebirth!”

The Eastern Region Major Cosmos Absolute Being shouted emotionally, his voice cracking. Everyone stared at that enormous beam of radiance, their faces filled with ecstatic surprise.

“Whether or not it’s the Power of Rebirth, we’ll know once we enter and take a look.”

Tyron breathed in deeply. Taking the lead, he launched himself toward that massive ball of light.

Chapter 1060: An Intense Calling!

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh.”

By this point, no one was being modest. They all flew frantically toward that light source. Although Tyron was the foremost contender, no one among the top five Absolute Beings would wish to be surpassed. They had come to the Origin this time to achieve a breakthrough, so no one would be content with allowing Tyron to enter the light source first.

Therefore, everyone flew toward the light source, striving to be first. Only Merlin stared steadily at that light source. He could sense the power of order, vitality, tenderness, and so on. Moreover, the strand of Power of Destruction in his body appeared to feel rather uneasy as if it had encountered a threatening force.

“The Power of Rebirth…”

Merlin mumbled softly. Only when there was no one else beside him, he slowly flew toward that light source. All this while, Merlin had never wished to enter places that had exceeded his imagination. Whether it was the Void Sea or the Origin or this light source, Merlin did not wish to enter.

However, if he did not take the risk by entering, he would end up empty-handed.

“I’ll go in and see if it’s the Power of Rebirth in the Origin?”

At last, Merlin clenched his jaw and made up his mind. He must enter this light source.

The closer he got to the light source, the more Merlin’s heart palpitated. Although this sensation was not dangerous, he still felt these palpitations as if he was about to face some grand, noble existence or some imposing power.

“Buzz.”

When Merlin stepped into the light source, he shuddered. Soon, he was dazzled by brightness before things gradually cleared up. When Merlin was able to open his eyes once more, he saw that they had reached a gigantic space.

This space was peculiar indeed. There was light everywhere but there was not a soul in sight. Furthermore, countless colorful bubbles were floating in thin air.

These bubbles were gorgeous and had vivid hues. They looked incomparably magnificent. Nonetheless, whether it was Tyron or the other four Absolute Beings, they were rather bewildered and dared to go in so rashly.

“Tyron, what do you feel? From these bubbles, I sense a vigorous vitality…”

The Eastern Region Absolute Being frowned slightly as he spoke.

These bubbles were strange indeed. No matter how they tried, they could not see what was going on inside. Even so, deep within them, they sensed a force that attracted them to these bubbles.

Tyron did not reply right away but asked the rest, “Did you feel that?”

“I feel it. Such a warm intimate feeling. It’s like a longing. This is the power of the natural order in our worlds. It’s as if these bubbles are targeting our natural order, calling us.”

The Southern Region Absolute Being said quietly. Earlier, he had kept observing and searching carefully and finally found a clue. It turned out that this longing came from the natural order’s power in their worlds.

“The Power of Rebirth… Since we’ve come here, there’s no need to be afraid. Come on, we’ll follow the call in each of our hearts and seek out these bubbles. Maybe each of us will reap unexpected benefits!”

Tyron drew in a deep breath and said determinedly. He could not sense anything dangerous about these bubbles, so now he could only obey the call deep in his heart and go to those bubbles. He felt that these bubbles were very special. Perhaps they would reap unimaginable benefits.

“Haha, since we’re here, what else is there to be frightened of?”

The Southern Region Absolute Being laughed loudly then flew toward a gigantic bubble before anyone else. In a flash, he was submerged in the bubble. Following that, everyone stared closely at that bubble. Other than a slight tremor at the beginning, the bubble did not change at all. It was very calm. It seemed that for a short while, nothing would change.

“Let’s go. We can no longer contact the Southern Region Absolute Being and now each of us can only seek our opportunity. Whether we succeed or fail depends on this!”

Tyron glanced at one of the enormous bubbles. He sensed that this bubbled seemed to be beckoning him over. They had gone through various difficulties from the Void Sea to the Origin, then searched for these bubbles in the Origin. This was practically their only hope.

Otherwise, by the time the Void Beasts had produced a king, they would be powerless from then on. Unless they could hide in the Origin forever, they would be in great danger if they met the master of the Void Beasts.

The Void Beasts were making progress and so will they!

“Merlin, have you sensed the call?”

Tyron did not neglect to express concern for Merlin who came in last.

Merlin shook his head. Indeed, he did not feel any call. From these bubbles, he could not sense anything unusual as well. It seemed that there were still some differences between him and the top five Absolute Beings.

“You don’t feel a call? I wonder if this is a blessing or a curse… Oh well, just wait here quietly then. If anything changes, leave immediately.”

With that, Tyron swiftly flew toward the bubble that had been calling him. In a flash, the original group of six was reduced to Merlin alone.

Merlin had lied. It was not that he did not sense any calling but the thing that called to him was not the bubbles but something deep among those bubbles.

Merlin did not know why he would feel such an intense sensation. Still, after Tyron and the rest had entered their respective bubbles, he continued flying forward. He sensed that something there was calling strongly to him.

He passed by one bubble after another. The further he went, the fewer the bubbles. Furthermore, some bubbles had terrifying volumes, a few times more massive than the average bubble. Merlin did not know what this meant.

“Since I have this feeling, I wonder if other Free Beings and Controllers would feel the same calling?”

Merlin’s heart leaped slightly. He was accommodating four thousand people in his Illusory World and they were all Controllers and Free Beings. Initially, they had no hope of entering the Void Sea but being in Merlin’s Illusory World, they had now entered the Origin.

“Let me try.”

Merlin first summoned Azulon and Caesar. They were both Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings. As relatively powerful Controllers, perhaps they could make an impact.

“Swoosh swoosh.”

Thus, two figures rapidly appeared in the Origin. They looked around at the strange bubbles, both wearing a lost expression.

“Controller Merlin, what’s this place?”

“This is the Origin in the Void Sea. According to legend, it’s a mystical place that possesses the Power of Rebirth. Now, sense your surroundings carefully. Do you feel a calling? If you do, then you can head into the bubble that’s calling you. Maybe this is your chance.”

After Merlin finished speaking, he looked toward Caesar and Azulon. Both of them were Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings. Naturally, they understood what Merlin meant. Maybe they did not know what these bubbles were but they were not stupid. They knew what this so-called chance meant.

This was because this time, they had entered along with the top five Absolute Beings. This was a chance for the top five Absolute Beings as well.

Thinking about how they shared the same opportunity with the top five Absolute Beings, Caesar and Azulon were endlessly excited. They immediately closed their eyes and carefully perceived their surroundings.

Soon, they burst out into gleeful, surprised expressions, saying in an emotional voice, “I’ve felt it. What a powerful calling like a dearest relative…”

Merlin looked pensive as he nodded. “In that case, look for that bubble. It may be a chance or there may be danger. You must consider this carefully.”

Although Merlin warned that there might be danger, both of them still did not hesitate. Who would relinquish the same chance that the top five Absolute Beings had gained?

Therefore, Merlin released all of the four thousand or more people from his Illusory World. Almost everyone including the Free Beings who did not control their own world, felt a calling. This indicated that these bubbles did not merely target Controllers but viewed everyone equally.

More than four thousand people all located the bubbles that called to them. Nonetheless, within this entire colossal light source, this was merely a drop in the ocean. There were still countless bubbles.

Merlin continued forward. He had lost over four thousand people so his abilities were just equivalent to a relatively stronger Medium Cosmos Absolute Being. In this mysterious place, he had to be cautious.

Nevertheless, despite losing four thousand people, that intense calling Merlin had felt previously still did not vanish. Conversely, as Merlin got closer, it grew even stronger.

The bubbles disappeared one by one. At last, by following this calling, Merlin came to an empty void. Here, there were no bubbles but streaks of colorful light appeared, extending through the void horizontally and filling the space.

In this vacuum, there stood a mass of multicolored light. This ball of light was larger than all the bubbles. Moreover, it was pulsing like a heart and produced fine wisps of multicolored light. These wisps gradually swelled up in the end and turned into bubbles.

“These bubbles are produced in this manner?”

Merlin’s eyes trembled slightly. He did not expect that this multicolored light was the source of the bubbles. As the source, it must be equipped with formidable power.

Plus, that intense calling in Merlin’s heart had grown to the maximum as he stood before this mass of multicolored light. The thing that had sent out this calling was this multicolored light!

Chapter 1061: Balance!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

Merlin did not know what this huge multicolored ball of light contained. However, every Controller and even some Free Beings were being called by some of the bubbles.

Most probably, these bubbles contained some sort of mysterious powers that resonated with each Controller or Free Being. Meanwhile, this multicolored light appeared to the source of all the bubbles, so naturally, the powers contained within were the most impressive.

Merlin took a deep breath. No matter what laid inside, he would have to take a look. This calling was simply too strong to resist.

“Swish.”

Merlin took one step forward and found himself immersed in a very sticky fluid. All his power was bound in an instant. It was like becoming a Normie once again.

This feeling of being restrained made Merlin slightly uncomfortable. However, when he operated the Illusory World, he realized that it had not disappeared. His powers were intact but due to the stronger suppressing force of the multicolored rays, Merlin’s powers were simply suppressed.

Before this amazing surge of power, any other power appeared completely weak and powerless. Previously, Merlin’s Illusory World had been as porous as swiss cheese. Although his natural order remained very solid, the interior had been a chaotic mess. Countless planets turned into black holes and there were holes all around.

However, following the emergence of this suppressive force, the interior of the Illusory World appeared to recover at a speed visible even to the naked eye. Planets began to appear in the hole-riddled sky. It became teeming with life. Such life-giving powers made Merlin shiver as if he had just witnessed an inconceivable scene.

“The Power of Rebirth, this is the Power of Rebirth!”

Merlin’s Illusory World had stopped expanding. The Power of Rebirth was also incredibly huge and was the direct and equal opposite polar of the Power of Destruction.

This was the greatest opportunity in the Origin. Did Tyron and the others not enter the Origin to seek for the Power of Rebirth? Now, their wish was fulfilled. In addition, this Power of Rebirth seemed to be vaguely strengthening the natural order of the world.

The worlds’ natural order required Controllers to spend countless time and effort to search for the flaws in their world and gradually rectify them. Every rectification of the natural order had a massive impact on the entire world.

Now, the Power of Rebirth was helping the Controllers rectify their world’s natural order. Even a slight rectification would result in a qualitative improvement.

For example, a Major Cosmos Absolute Being like Tyron who was the top-most existence, had already reached the limit of his body and his world. This meant that his world could not expand anymore.

However, once this surge of the Power of Rebirth helped rectify the natural order of his world, the limit of his world would be stretched and ultimately achieve a qualitative transformation. Similar to how the Void Beasts transformed into Void Beast Masters with the help of the Power of Destruction, with the help of the Power of Rebirth, Tyron could also achieve a level comparable to the Void Beast Masters.

Merlin was the most special one. His Illusory World was pronounced by Tyron to be the world with unbelievable potential due to the solidness of his natural order.

Of course, this was still far from perfect. Now, the only thing that could boost the strength of Merlin’s Illusory World was the Power of Rebirth.

However, when the Power of Rebirth was trying to rectify Merlin’s Illusory World, the Power of Destruction hidden in the Illusory World exploded.

“Boom.”

The entire world shuddered. This Power of Destruction had detonated an unprecedented wave of power. This was the Power of Destruction accumulated from when the Illusory World was continuously ripped apart and destroyed.

Almost all the Power of Destruction lashed out toward the Power of Rebirth. The two types of powers were complete opposites, so when they met head-to-head, there was no room for conciliation. Either the Power of Rebirth vanquished the Power of Destruction or the Power of Destruction obliterated the Power of Rebirth.

Merlin was not too familiar with the Origin or the Powers of Rebirth and Destruction. Naturally, he did not expect such a reaction to occur. He thought that if he drew the Power of Destruction into the Illusory World, it could help strengthen the Illusory World. Nevertheless, that resulted in a showdown between the Power of Rebirth and the Power of Destruction.

At this moment, Merlin’s Illusory World was no longer peaceful. Instead, it was a battlefield. On one side was the endless Power of Destruction. Even Merlin had not realized that the Power of Destruction which he thought he could control had grown to such a terrifying extent.

Wherever there were destruction and devastation, the Power of Destruction would be born.

Therefore, while Merlin was not paying attention, the Power of Destruction in the Illusory World had strengthened several folds. Now that it was drawn out of hiding by the Power of Rebirth, Merlin finally noticed how formidable it was.

At the same time, the Power of Rebirth was equally formidable. Since Merlin was situated in the multicolored light, the Power of Rebirth contained here was simply overflowing. With a constant source of Power of Rebirth as a backup, it could easily fight against the Power of Destruction.

However, the confrontation between these two overwhelming powers was causing Merlin’s Illusory World to sway dangerously, ready to collapse in an instant. This was not any ordinary destruction but a total collapse. These powers could potentially shatter Merlin’s world natural order.

Regardless of the Power of Rebirth or the Power of Destruction, both of them were more potent than Merlin’s world’s natural order.

“No, if this continues, the Illusory World will be destroyed!”

Merlin finally understood the severity of the situation. The Illusory World was his foundation, so it must not collapse. However, Merlin was unable to control the Power of Rebirth or the Power of Destruction.

“Balance. Why is the Origin able to exist without collapsing? It’s because these two powers are balanced!”

Merlin soon found the answer. The continuous impacts of these two powers could not be resolved. Instead, he had to balance them. However, balancing two incredible surges of power was not an easy task.

“The natural order, use the power of the natural order to separate these two surges of power!”

At this time, Merlin could not afford to hesitate. The situation was extremely critical. If the impacts of these two powers intensified, the Illusory World would collapse at any time.

Therefore, Merlin did not waver and immediately mobilized the Illusory World’s power of the natural order. In the Illusory World, the power of the natural order had solidified and wrapped around the Power of Rebirth and the Power of Destruction.

“Hum.”

Merlin sensed an unparalleled backlash. It seemed that he would not be able to hold on. Even his natural order was about to break.

“I must hold on!”

Merlin’s will was incredibly steadfast. The power of the natural order began to crack but did not shatter. At last, the power of the natural order held on.

“Balance!”

Merlin sensed the violent outbursts in the Illusory World gradually subsided and finally relaxed. This was because the Power of Rebirth and the Power of Destruction contained in the Illusory World had finally been separated by the natural order.

The two types of power in the Illusory World had temporarily been balanced!

Chapter 1062: Life and Death Battle!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

In Merlin’s body right now, the three powers finally reached equilibrium. The Powers of Destruction and Rebirth coupled with Merlin’s Illusory World were incredibly stable.

Therefore, Merlin’s Illusory World was growing stronger every second. In the future, once he had consolidated the Power of Destruction’s natural order and the Power of Rebirth’s natural order, Merlin’s Illusory World would truly achieve perfection.

Perfection! At last, Merlin knew what the Illusory World lacked. He also finally saw the threshold. The threshold was to merge the Powers of Destruction and Rebirth with his natural order entirely. Then, his Illusory World would no longer be flawed.

“Haha. My world is expanding again. I’m now a Major Cosmos Absolute Being!”

“The Power of Rebirth is truly miraculous. I’ve also become a Major Cosmos Absolute Being and my world’s potential hasn’t reached the limit. There seems to be room for improvement.”

“My world’s natural order is beautifully rectified…”

At this moment, many of the Controllers in the bubbles had broken free. It was not that they broke free of any constraints as there was not any at the first place. Instead, they received the Power of Rebirth. Their respective worlds had undergone a qualitative transformation.

As a result, many Medium Cosmos Absolute Beings had evolved into Major Cosmos Absolute Beings thanks to the Power of Rebirth. As for the Major Cosmos Absolute Beings, only the five top most existences had not reappeared. It seemed that they were still evolving.

Everyone set their gaze on the five bubbles. The Five Regions Absolute Beings were the hope of all the Controllers. Only through their evolution would they stand a chance against the Void Beast Master and also the legendary Void Beast King.

“Boom.”

Finally, the five bubbles cracked open. The Five Regions Absolute Beings evolved at the same time. When the auras on their bodies emerged, everyone who was present felt suppressed. Even their worlds could not operate smoothly.

“This…”

“What a powerful authority!”

The Five Regions Absolute Beings were overjoyed. The worlds in their bodies had evolved to inconceivable heights. This was a qualitative transformation.

“Haha, indeed the Origin, indeed the Power of Rebirth. Our world is still riddled with imperfections. We now see those flaws but sadly, we didn’t do a good job when we consolidated the world’s natural order. So, our achievement is limited…”

The East Region Absolute Being said regrettably.

Distinct from the rest of the Controllers, the Five Regions Absolute Beings did not merely grow more powerful. Most importantly, they saw the reality of their worlds and understood its flaws which prevented it from being perfect.

However, finding out the truth was inconsequential. The moment they consolidated the world’s natural order, their fates had been determined. They would not be able to rectify their worlds to reach perfection.

Nevertheless, with the help of the Power of Rebirth, their current abilities were no longer inferior to any of the Void Beast Masters. They had received the ultimate power!

“Quick, while the Void Beasts are yet to give birth to a King Beast, we must initiate an attack and kill all the Void Beasts. We might stand a chance.”

The North Region Absolute Being said in a deep voice.

The one with the strongest and most authoritative aura, the Central Region Absolute Being, Tyron, nodded his head. Looking at the countless powerful Controllers, he knew that this was the only way. As long as the Void Beasts had not given birth to a king, they had some hope. If a king was born, even the Five Regions Absolute Beings could not compete against it.

“Let’s go!”

Tyron no longer hesitated. He led all the Controllers away from the bubbles and flew swiftly toward the Power of Destruction.

Along the way, they encountered many Void Beasts. Currently, the ordinary Void Beasts were unable to withstand a single hit from the Five Regions Absolute Beings. As soon as their worlds shroud around the Void Beasts, the Void Beasts were easily crushed.

Currently, all the Controllers and Free Beings led by Tyron were almost invincible. None of the Void Beasts could stand in their way.

Such a feat was practically unheard of. Before they received the Power of Rebirth, faced against an ordinary Void Beast, even the Five Regions Absolute Beings could only chase it away but could not kill it.

Now, as long as the Five Regions Absolute Beings called upon their worlds, they were able to crush the Void Beasts easily. This was a complete annihilation!

In the crowd, Merlin did not reveal anything. However, he could sense that his body was growing more powerful each second. His world had expanded to an unimaginable threshold.

Moreover, with every Void Beast killed, a small wisp of the Power of Destruction was released from its body. Although these were only small wisps of the Root of Destruction, they were still considerably frightening.

Unfortunately, these wisps of the Root of Destruction were completely snuffed out by the Five Regions Absolute Beings, so Merlin did not have the chance to absorb them. The reason Merlin stayed with the crowd was that even he did not know the extent of his abilities.

Previously, Merlin was only comparable to a Medium Cosmos Absolute Being. It was only because he was able to accommodate over four thousand Controllers and Free Beings that allowed him to become on par with a Major Cosmos Absolute Being. At the moment, Merlin could vaguely sense that his abilities had strengthened several folds or several dozen folds. Simultaneously, the Powers of Destruction and Rebirth seemed to possess an unfathomable edge.

Both types of power were also growing stronger with each passing moment. Now that they were approaching the Root of Destruction, the Power of Destruction in Merlin’s body was becoming more powerful.

Finally, after flying for a very long time, they saw many Void Beasts gathered in front of them. These Void Beasts were surprisingly stationary. There were very few ordinary Void Beasts. Instead, there were many vicious Void Beast Masters.

The number of Void Beast Masters was about a dozen. Each of them was surrounded by many ordinary Void Beasts. They appeared to have each taken up a territory, confronting one another and were eyeing the Destructive Cloud in the air with similarly greedy looks.

That cloud was not just a cloud. The fluctuation emanated by the cloud was sufficient to send chills down the Five Regions Absolute Beings’ backs.

“The Root of Destruction?”

Tyron’s heart sank. The Void Beasts had discovered the Root of Destruction. It was only because these ten or so Void

Beasts were competing against each other that none of them had dared to devour the Root of Destruction.

However, once they launched a massacre and one of the Void Beast Masters devoured the Root of Destruction, it would grow rapidly beyond an ordinary Void Beast Master and become the feared Void Beast King!

“There’s a total of eighteen Void Beast Masters. Everyone, they greatly outnumber us but this is our only hope of survival – stop these Void Beast Masters!”

Tyron took a deep breath. He regarded the Void Beasts with a cruel gaze. This was their final battle. They must not allow a Void Beast King to be born. Otherwise, everyone would perish and the entire world would be destroyed.

“Kill!”

The Five Regions Absolute Beings’ worlds descended in an instant. A litany of various powers of the natural order was intermingled. Then, like a huge net, it wrapped around all the Void Beasts.

The battle of life and death had begun. No one could stand aside. Even Merlin would have to fight to the end!

Chapter 1063: A Perfect World (Finale)

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation **Editor:** EndlessFantasy Translation

“Boom boom boom.”

The Five Regions Absolute Beings’ world powers were wildly deployed and covered the entire sky. In the Source Realm, there were only two types of power. One was Destruction and the other was Rebirth.

The Void Beasts represented the Power of Destruction whereas the Controllers represented the Power of Rebirth. Therefore, the collision of these inherently different powers naturally resulted in a heaven-shaking, earth-shattering fluctuation.

The slightly weaker Void Beasts were instantly crushed by the Five Regions Absolute Beings’ world powers. Only the Void Beasts Masters were capable of resistance!

However, the number of Void Beasts were simply too many, especially the Master-level Void Beasts which were more than twice as many, considering top existences such as the Five Regions Absolute Beings. There were more than a dozen Master-level Void Beasts.

Immediately, chaos erupted throughout the sky. While the Five Regions Absolute Beings were formidable, faced against the immense number of Void Beasts, they were somewhat helpless. Especially when the Master-level Void Beasts, too, began to retaliate.

These Master-level Void Beasts were almost like personifications of the Power of Destruction. There seemed to be countless tiny seeds that contained the Origin of Destruction in their bodies.

Through these tiny seeds, the Master-level Void Beasts were able to wield unfathomable terror. They were able to cause the Power of Destruction to become tangible. Rays of the Power of Destruction rained down. Even the Five Regions Absolute Beings could barely withstand.

Therefore, when the Master-level Void Beasts began to attack, the battle odds changed drastically. Even the Five Regions Absolute Beings found it difficult to hold on. As for the other ordinary Controllers and Free Beings, they were unable to withstand the attacks of the Power of Destruction.

Merlin stayed with the crowd. The Powers of Destruction and Rebirth in his body were growing rapidly. Particularly, the Power of Destruction was growing the fastest. If things were like before, the Power of Destruction would have swallowed its host and completely destroyed Merlin’s Illusory World. However, the Power of Destruction had almost merged entirely with Merlin’s natural order. Therefore, following the growth of the Power of Destruction, Merlin’s power of the natural order and Power of Rebirth were also growing in tandem.

“Roar…”

Suddenly, an ordinary Void Beast rammed toward Merlin's direction. Many of the Controllers wielded their strongest abilities, mobilizing their world powers to fight against this ordinary Void Beast.

They could resist one Void Beast somehow but if there were two, three, ten or twenty… Perhaps even more Void Beasts, how could they possibly hold on?

Therefore, after the continuous impacts of multiple enormous Void Beasts, many Controllers and Free Beings could not hold on and were strewn haphazardly. Even the Controllers' worlds were pulverized by the impact.

These worlds were the essence of each Controller. So, any harm which befell the world was potentially deadly for the Controllers. Hence, one after another, the ordinarily difficult-to-kill Controllers perished together with their worlds.

It was Merlin's first experience witnessing such carnage. All of them used to be an eternal existence that could not be conquered but now, they were falling piece by piece. Remember, every Controller or Free Being had been the top most existence of their worlds. Such an existence, in their respective worlds, was equivalent to a deity.

Currently, these supreme existences were being killed mercilessly by the Void Beasts. Even with the enhancement from the Power of Rebirth, they could not measure up to such a large swarm of Void Beasts.

The situation in the battlefield turned precarious. For the Controllers, it was getting dangerous. Out of more than a dozen Void Beasts, almost half of them surrounded the Five Regions Absolute Beings.

Now, the Five Regions Absolute Beings were still somewhat equally matched with these Void Beasts but after a moment, once all the Master-level Void Beasts began attacking, it would spell trouble.

Nevertheless, Merlin could no longer afford to concern himself because now, he was also in danger. A Void Beast was rushing directly toward him.

Previously, Merlin had over four thousand Controllers in his Illusory World which enabled him to fight against an ordinary Void Beast. Now that Merlin no longer had the four thousand people, despite the gradual fusion of the Powers of Destruction and Rebirth with the Illusory World, he did not know the true extent of his abilities.

“Fuh…”

Merlin took a deep breath. There was no retreat for him. To be more precise, there was no retreat for all the Free Beings and Controllers. Thus, for the first time, he wielded the Illusory World alone against the Void Beast.

“Boom.”

The moment the Illusory World descended, an overwhelming world power burst forth, filled with terrifying powers of suppression. The Void Beast’s eyes looked slightly excited as it slammed its way into the Illusory World.

“Crack.”

However, the moment that the Void Beast entered Merlin’s Illusory World, its humongous body was immediately pulverized by the terrifying world power.

A strange power was released, which was immediately gobbled up by the Power of Destruction. The Illusory World pulsed stronger.

“My Illusory World…”

Even Merlin himself was speechless. Since when did his Illusory World become so powerful? From his previous experience, even the top-most Controller was only able to fight against a Void Beast but not kill it.

Now, only the Five Regions Absolute Beings, after being baptized by the Power of Rebirth, could easily kill an ordinary Void Beast. It seemed like Merlin was now able to accomplish the same feat as the Five Regions Absolute Beings.

“Is it because of the Powers of Destruction and Rebirth?”

Merlin observed carefully. His Powers of Destruction and Rebirth had been shaped into two seeds around the Illusory World’s natural order. These were Power Seeds, the respective essences of the Power of Destruction and the Power of Rebirth.

It was the consolidation of the Destruction Seed which allowed the Void Beasts to become Master-level Void Beasts. At the same time, it was the consolidation of the Rebirth Seed that allowed the Five Regions Absolute Beings to kill ordinary Void Beasts and fight against the Master-level Void Beasts.

Now, it appeared that Merlin had consolidated both seeds. The Destruction Seed and the Rebirth Seed – which were two complete polar opposites.

“Again!”

Merlin grew excited. He immediately stretched out the Illusory World and shrouded five ordinary Void Beasts. These Void Beasts sensed the immense pressure and despite unleashing their full strengths, were completely suppressed by Merlin.

Five strange powers were absorbed by the Destruction Seed. Merlin finally understood. The Void Beasts represented Destruction so their bodies contained the Power of Destruction. All they lacked was the method to consolidate the Destruction Seed.

Thus, it was only with the help of the Origin's Power of Destruction that they could swiftly consolidate the Destruction Seed and become Master-level Void Beasts.

"These Void Beasts will help my Destruction Seed to grow which in turn, will also boost the growth of my natural order and the Rebirth Seed!"

Merlin discovered that the Destruction Seed, Illusory World's natural order, and the Rebirth Seed had formed a symbiotic relationship. When the Destruction Seed absorbed the Power of Destruction from the Void Beasts, all three powers grew in unison.

"Haha, if I can kill all the Void Beasts as well as absorb all the world power contained in the Destruction Cloud, how much more powerful will I become?"

A bold idea began to form in Merlin's mind. Devour, endless devouring. His natural order was strong coupled with the Power of Rebirth's restraint, all three powers had achieved a perfect balance. Hence, he could devour as much as he liked.

"Rumble rumble."

Thinking along those lines, Merlin’s Illusory World expanded freely and crushed multiple Void Beasts. Finally, Merlin’s power also attracted the attention of the Master-level Void Beasts.

A Master-level Void Beast rammed against Merlin mercilessly. That terrifying power caused Merlin to feel suffocated.

“Bang.”

This time, Merlin could not kill this Void Beast. A Master-level Void Beast exceeded Merlin’s expectations. It seemed like his two Seeds were not good enough to give him an edge.

“We can’t stop them…”

Tyron and the other Five Regions Absolute Beings finally could not hold on anymore. This was because the strongest Void Beast had finally attacked. This was an entirely jet-black Void Beast, its body was three to four times bigger than average. It was the largest and strongest out of the Master-level Void Beasts.

As soon as it attacked, the Five Regions Absolute Being was defeated. Even the Rebirth Seed was eroded by the Power of Destruction. The East Region Absolute Being was in great jeopardy.

“Suppress!”

Merlin growled. Even mobilizing the fullest extent of the Illusory World, he could only barely suppress this Void Beast. When he saw that Tyron and the others were retreating, he hurriedly called out, “Teacher, help me trap this Void Beast.”

Merlin’s earlier accomplishment had not escaped Tyron and the others’ observations. They did not know why Merlin would become so powerful but now, he was their only hope.

“Alright, let’s help Merlin suppress that Master-level Void Beast.”

Under the combined powers of Tyron and the other four, this Master-level Void Beast was gradually suppressed. Following that, Merlin started to attack this Master-level Void Beast and as it weakened, he was able to absorb its Destruction Seed.

“Bang.”

Suddenly, the strongest Void Beast turned around and launched itself against the other Master-level Void Beast. It even bit through the neck of another Master-level Void Beast.

At the same time, a huge burst of Destruction Seed flew into the strongest Void Beast’s mouth. Subsequently, the aura on this Void Beast became more daunting.

“Not good, that Void Beast is trying to devour the other Master-level Void Beasts’ Destruction Seed to become a Void Beast King!”

If a Void Beast King truly emerged, it would undoubtedly be a catastrophe for all the Controllers because no one could stand against the Void Beast King.

Nonetheless, they were now powerless to stop it. After devouring a few Destruction Seeds, the Void Beast was already infinitely close to becoming king.

“Woo woo woo…”

At last, the Void Beast that was being confined by Merlin was killed. Its Destructive Seed was devoured by Merlin. Immediately, he felt his world expanding at an astounding rate. In addition, his natural order and the Power of Rebirth were greatly enhanced.

Merlin had a gut feeling that if his Destruction Seed and Rebirth Seed could become the Root of Destruction and the Root of Rebirth, he would truly be free.

“Merlin, you should leave now. You’re our only hope. The Void Beast King will soon appear…”

COMMENT

Tyron’s words were filled with despair. Once the Void Beast King emerged, the Controllers no longer stood a chance.

“A king? Well, I can be a king too…”

By now, Merlin already understood. To become a Void Beast King, the Void Beast must level-up the Destruction Seed into a Root of Destruction. In that case, Merlin could also become a king using the same method. He, too, could devour Destruction Seeds.

Furthermore, he was also able to devour Rebirth Seeds. If he could level-up into the Root of Destruction or Root of Rebirth, then he would be more formidable than a king.

After listening to Merlin’s simple explanation, Tyron and the others perked up a little. In particular, Tyron gushed, “Merlin, the first time I saw you, I sensed that your potential was endless. Now, it looks like it’s true… Our Rebirth Seeds are no longer useful now. They cannot defeat that Void Beast, much less the Void Beast King. So, we’ll give them to you. Haha, if you fail, we’ll all die anyway. What’s the use of keeping this Rebirth Seed?”

Merlin was shocked and about to decline but Tyron and the others had made up their minds. All of them presented their Rebirth Seeds to Merlin.

Five new Rebirth Seeds flew directly into Merlin’s body. His Rebirth Seed devoured them without delay. Thus, Merlin’s natural order, Destruction Seed, and Rebirth Seed all grew stronger.

“Yes, if I fail, all the Controllers will die!”

Merlin took a deep breath. This was the most powerful force he had ever wielded. He was confident to engage the strongest Void Beast in battle.

“Kill!”

Merlin’s Illusory World was now ten or maybe a hundred times stronger than before. The all-encompassing world power descended upon them and shrouded the Void Beast. His world power began to suppress it.

Nevertheless, the Void Beast struggled with all its might. Immediately, a violent surge of the Power of Destruction went on a rampage in Merlin’s Illusory World. After all, that Void Beast had already devoured nearly a dozen Master-level Void Beasts. It was already at the critical point to become king. It was simply a matter of time.

“Boom boom boom.”

A massive collision ensued between two pure Powers of Destruction. Although Merlin had devoured a Master-level

Void Beast as well as five Rebirth Seeds, he was still far below the Void Beast. It was just one hairbreadth away from consolidating a Root of Destruction and becoming king.

Therefore, Merlin's Illusory World shattered in an instant. It was almost at the verge of collapse and the Illusory World's destructive aura was gradually melding into the Void Beast's body.

"Boom."

Finally, the Void Beast broke through its final obstacle. Its entire body ballooned wildly, about one hundred times the size of a Master-level Void Beast. The entire sky was blocked by its huge body.

Everyone could sense that this Void Beast's aura was extremely horrifying as though no power could stand against it. The reason was that this was a king – a Void Beast King!

"Roar…"

Following the Void Beast King's roar, all the Void Beasts wandering around the Origin came scrambling. It was because the Void Beast King could summon all Void Beasts.

"Destroy!"

At this moment, the Void Beast King spoke the human language. The Root of Destruction in its body unleashed a most enormous force that slammed viciously against Merlin's Illusory World.

Immediately, the incredibly vast Illusory World with its incomparably solid natural order as well as the Rebirth Seed and Destruction Seed were shattered. At this time, no conscious will could withstand such a powerful force.

The Illusory World cracked like an eggshell. Merlin’s consciousness turned fuzzy as though he as sinking into endless depths.

“Oh no, even Merlin is dead. The Void Beast gave birth to a king. Everything will be destroyed…”

Tyron and the other top Absolute Beings stared forlornly at Merlin’s Illusory World, which was crumbling at a terrifying speed with its dissipating power.

This moment, to all the Controllers, was the end!

However, just as Merlin’s consciousness was about to fade away, his Destruction Seed, Rebirth Seed, and the natural order changed. Due to the Void Beast King’s unstoppable strength, they were crushed but precisely because they were crushed that they could now merge completely.

Hence, Destruction and Rebirth merged seamlessly into the natural order. Merlin’s Illusory World natural order originated from the basic principles of the universe but it was not perfect. What it lacked were Destruction and Rebirth.

Now, both these powers had been merged.

“So, what if the world is broken? The natural order is my foundation. Moreover, with Destruction, comes Rebirth…”

Suddenly, everyone was stunned. Amid the endless darkness, Merlin’s voice resounded. At the same time, the initially shattered Illusory World seemed to gain a new breath of life and began to rebuild itself.

The Illusory World appeared once more. However, this time, the Illusory World was infinitely vast and its barriers seemed almost perfect. Any power could be transmuted by it.

“Boom.”

The Void Beast’s attack did not cease its frenzied attacks. Nonetheless, when its Power of Destruction entered the Illusory World, it merely stirred up some ripples in the night sky and then disappeared without a trace.

Just like that, no matter how strong a power, how could it possibly destroy the universe?

Infinity, this was Merlin’s Illusory World now. Even Merlin, as its master, did now know the vastness of his Illusory World.

“Void Beast King? Come in. You can become the ancestor of the Alien Beasts, which represents destruction…”

Merlin already understood that destruction and rebirth were not opposites but complementary. A world must have a destructive force as well as rebirth.

The Void Beast King could only roar in despair. Then, it was thrown into the depths of the Illusory World. Its Power of Destruction might be able to destroy countless planets in the blink of an eye but it would not be able to affect the entire world. It could only cause a small ripple in an infinite universe.

This was because it was an infinite world.

Looking at Merlin who was reborn, a hint of awe appeared on Tyron’s face. He murmured, “The most powerful world doesn’t have a limit. A perfect world is an infinite world!”

It was at this moment that everyone understood the meaning of a perfect world which had been pursued by all

Controllers. A truly perfect world was infinite…

(The End)